LIBRARY
OF THE
UNIVERSITY
OF ILLINOIS

977.2
D92i
v.1

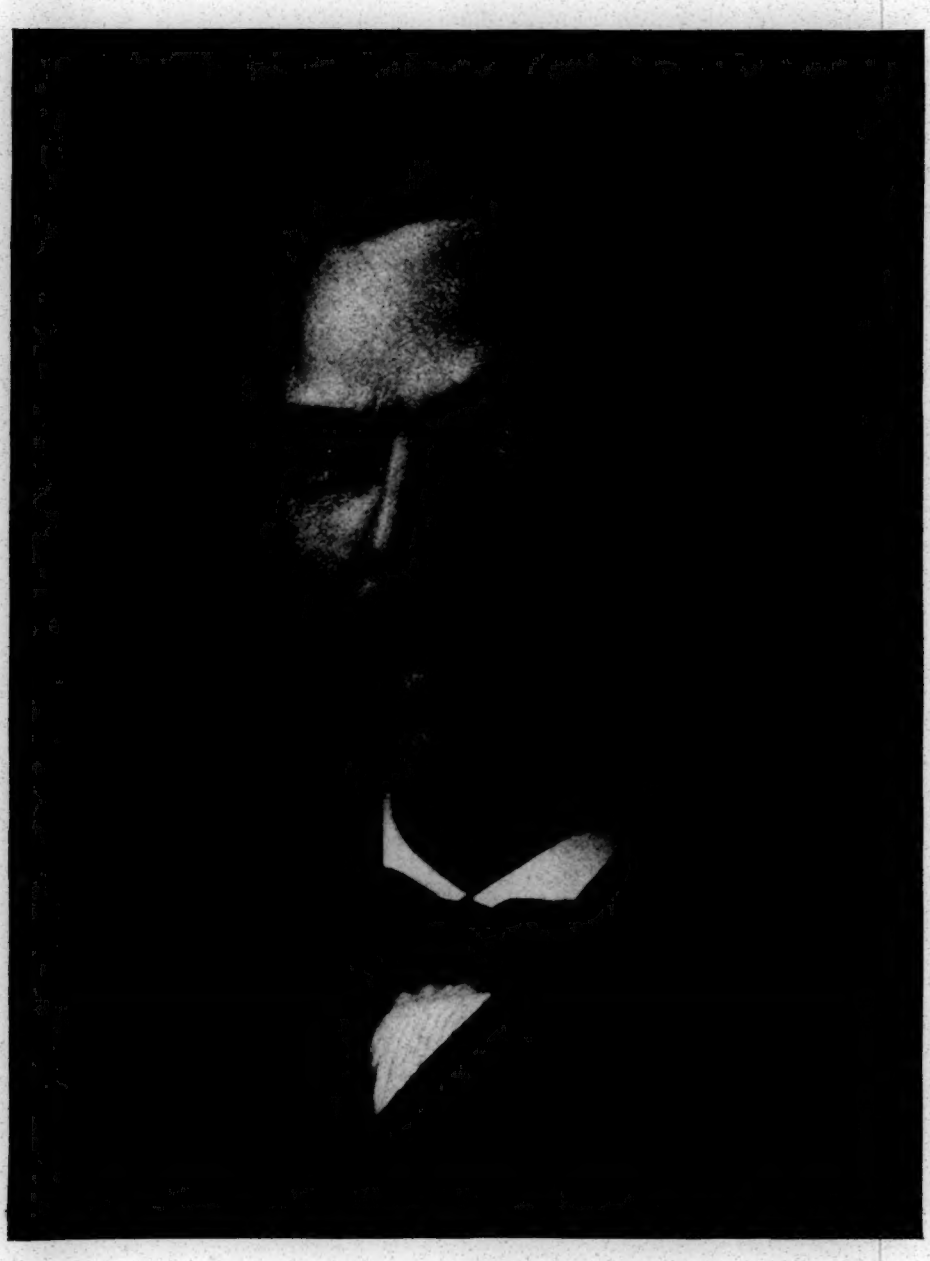
Return this book on or before the
Latest Date stamped below.

University of Illinois Library

JAN 18 1980
FEB 10 1986
DUE: 9-1-87
JUL -8 1965
NOV 4 1977 APR 03 1989
MAR 18 1989
NOV 3 1977
JAN 15 1984
MAR 06 1986
JUN 03 1987
JUL 03 1995

L161—H41

LIBRARY
OF THE
UNIVERSITY OF ILLINOIS



J. P. Dunn.

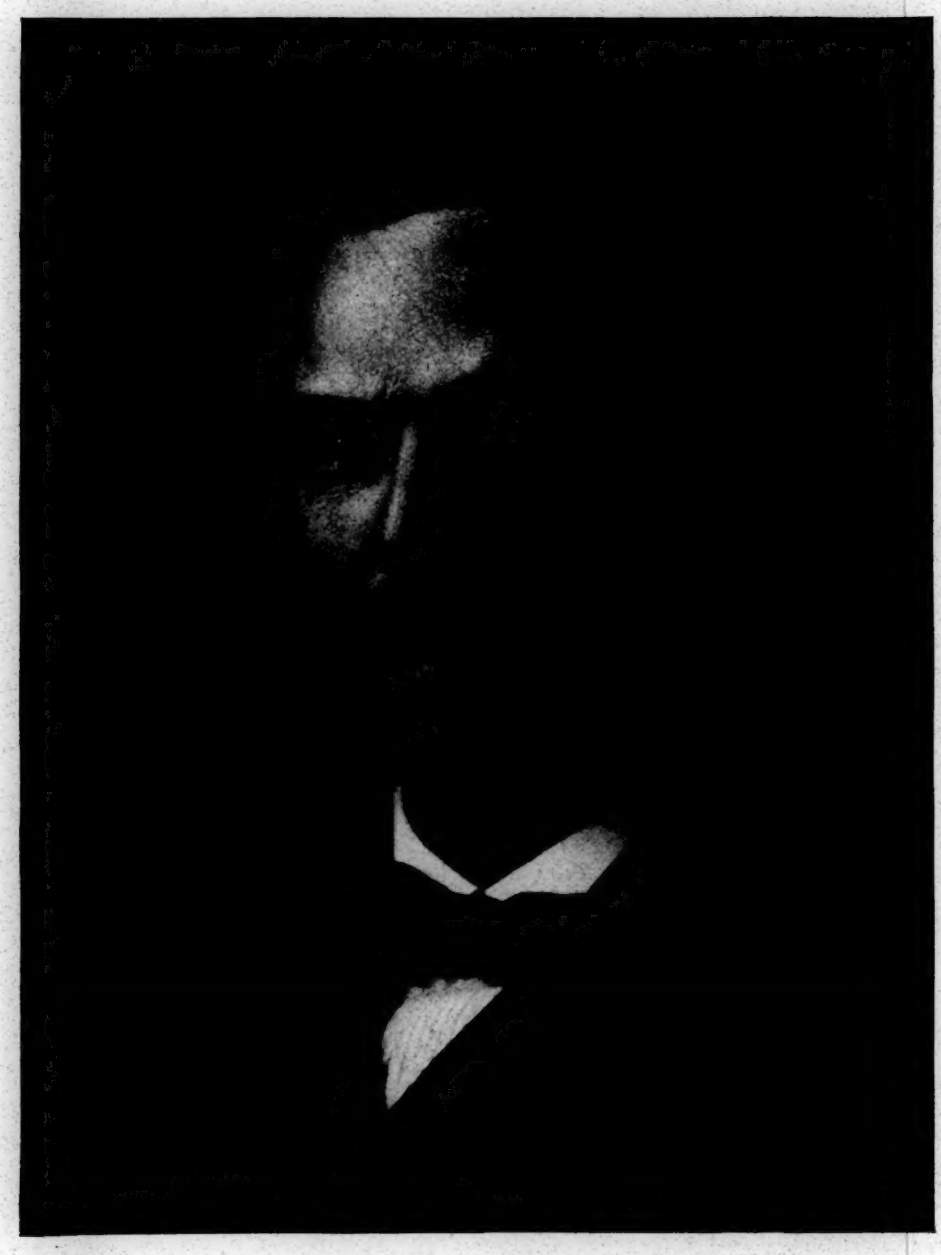
INDIANA AND INDIANANS

A HISTORY OF ABORIGINAL AND TERRITORIAL
INDIANA AND THE CENTURY OF
STATEHOOD

JACOB PIATT DUNN
AUTHOR AND EDITOR

VOLUME I

THE AMERICAN HISTORICAL SOCIETY
CHICAGO AND NEW YORK
1919



J. P. Dunn.

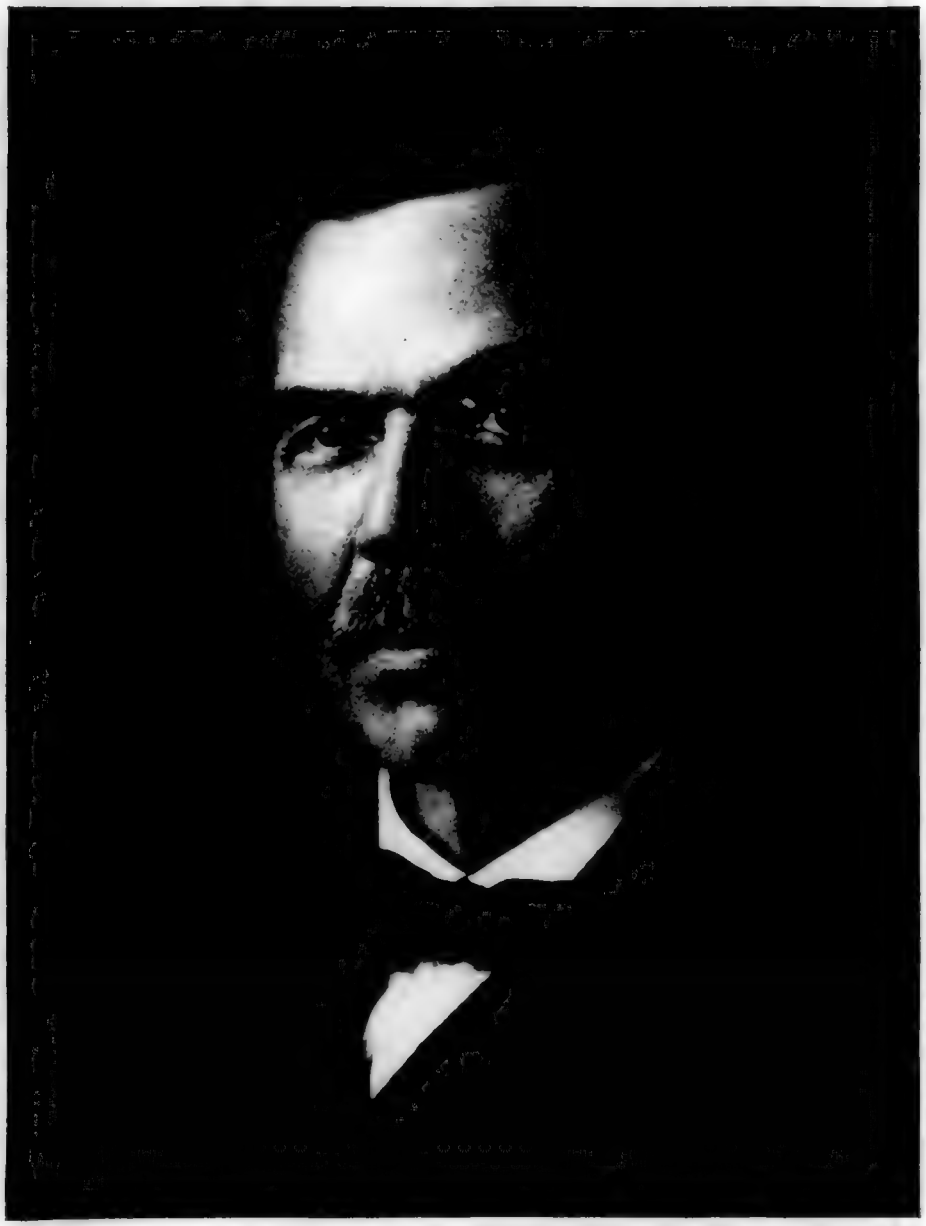
INDIANA AND INDIANANS

A HISTORY OF ABORIGINAL AND TERRITORIAL
INDIANA AND THE CENTURY OF
STATEHOOD

JACOB PIATT DUNN
AUTHOR AND EDITOR

VOLUME I

THE AMERICAN HISTORICAL SOCIETY
CHICAGO AND NEW YORK
1919



J. P. Dunn.

INDIANA AND INDIANANS

A HISTORY OF ABORIGINAL AND TERRITORIAL
INDIANA AND THE CENTURY OF
STATEHOOD

JACOB PIATT DUNN
AUTHOR AND EDITOR

VOLUME I

THE AMERICAN HISTORICAL SOCIETY
CHICAGO AND NEW YORK
1919

Copyright, 1919
by
THE AMERICAN HISTORICAL SOCIETY

977.2
D92i
v.1

INTRODUCTORY

The past thirty years, beginning with the reorganization of the Indiana Historical Society in 1886, constitute an epoch in historical work in Indiana. In part this has been only a local feature of the general awakening of interest in American history, due primarily to passage through the centennial anniversaries of the great events of American beginnings. Independent of that, there has been in Indiana a systematic effort to gather and put in print authentic historical matter that has resulted in five volumes of Publications of the Indiana Historical Society, and twelve volumes of the Indiana Magazine of History —the latter due to the self-sacrificing efforts of Mr. George S. Cottman, —in addition to numerous volumes by individual authors. In this period the State University and several colleges have taken up special research work in history in their courses of study, and the public has profited by the publication of a number of papers of this origin.

But Indiana history has also been the beneficiary of much of the research of historical societies in her sister states, and especially those included in old Northwest Territory. A single illustration will show the importance of this. When I published my "Indiana, a Redemption from Slavery", in 1888, I thought I had got to the bottom of the local slavery history; but in the last dozen years, the fact has been developed, in Illinois, that Thomas Jefferson had his hand on the opposition to slavery all through our territorial history; and, what is more surprising, his touch with the movement was through Baptist churches, whose connection with the movement had not even been noticed. It is a matter of gratification to be able to present this phase of the matter, and give the credit where it belongs, in the present publication. The bringing to light of this and many other material facts not only justifies the rewriting of Indiana history, but justifies the statement that we have only now reached the point when the earliest history of Indiana can be written authoritatively. In these regards, the succeeding pages will speak for themselves.

J. P. DUNN.

110161

CONTENTS

CHAPTER I

THE PREHISTORIC HOOSIER 1

CHAPTER II

THE INDIANA INDIANS 43

CHAPTER III

THE EUROPEAN CLAIMANTS 98

CHAPTER IV

THE AMERICAN OCCUPATION 137

CHAPTER V

THE NORTHWEST TERRITORY 182

CHAPTER VI

INDIANA TERRITORY 226

CHAPTER VII

THE NEW STATE 286

CHAPTER VIII

UNDER THE FIRST CONSTITUTION 334

CHAPTER IX

The Constitution of 1851 435

CHAPTER X

Drifting Into War 498

CHAPTER XI

The Civil War 569

CHAPTER XII

After the War 672

CHAPTER XIII

An Era of Reform 728

CHAPTER XIV

Medical History of Indiana's First Century 787

CHAPTER XV

Education 860

CHAPTER XVI

Transportation, Commerce and Industry 924

CHAPTER XVII

Charities and Correction 975

CHAPTER XVIII

Temperance 1027

CHAPTER XIX

New Harmony 1071

CHAPTER XX

THE WORD HOOSIER.....1121

CHAPTER XXI

HOOSIER CHARACTER.....1156

INDEX

Abbott, William L., 2095
Abolition party, first appearance of, 236
Abolitionists, 510
Ackerman, John F., 1746
Act concerning the introduction of Negroes and Mulattoes into Indiana Territory, 243
Adams, Andy, 2021
Adams, Charles R., 2028
Adams, J. Otis, 1766
Adams, Joseph D., 1987
Adams, Sarah F., 1083
Adams, Wayman, 1650
Adams, William H., 1842
Address of the Carrier of "The Indianapolis Journal," 1123
Ade, George, 1813
Adirondacks, 63
Administration of 1865, Julian speech attacking, 682
Admission of state, 286
Admission of State to Union, Centennial of, 781
Admission to the bar, qualifications for, 770
"Adventures of Captain Bonneville," 116
Advocate of temperance, 700
After the Civil War, 672
After war elections, 694
Agricultural education, 909
Agricultural implements, 947
Agricultural labor, 941
Agriculture, Wabash and Erie Canal's value to, 411
Aicher, Amalia, 1541
Aichhorn Karl C., 1819
Ahlgren, Carl J., 1508
Aldridge, Hal A.. 2068
Alerding, Herman J., 1660
Alexander, Arthur A., 1613
Aley, Robert J., 1982
Algonkin languages, 40
Algonkins, 7 3
Alien and Sedition laws, 218
Allderdice, Joseph, 1681
Alldredge, John S., 2061
Allen, John B., 2122
Allison, William D., 1607
Alloys, experiments in, 949
Allouez, Father, 56, 59, 60, 72
Altar mounds, 24
Amendments to Constitution, 711
American Conchology, 1086
American Entomology, 1086
American Fur Company, 116
American Indian Mission Association, 361
American lotus, preparation by Miami women, 77
American Medical Association, 828
American Occupation, 137
American Railway Express Company, 1675
Ames, E. R., 893
Ammunition, manufacturing of, Civil war, 595
Amo, 86
Amt, J. Henry, 2180
Anderson, 86, 952
Anderson, Albert B., 1778
Anderson, William, 86
Andrew, Abram P., 1374
Andrew, Mary, 1516
Andrew, William L., 1514
Andrews, Charlton, 1988
Andrews, James M., 745
Anesthetics, 833
"Annals of the West," 1202
Anoka, 86
Anthony, Charles H., 1324
Anthony Family, 1323
Anthony, Harvey M., 1325
Anti-Gambling law, adopted at Vincennes Aug. 4, 1790 (illustration), 204
Anti-rat law, 831
Anti-Saloon League, 1064
Anti-slavery League, 529
Anti-slavery Library Society, 509
Anti-slavery literature, 509
Anti-slavery newspapers, 347
Anti-slavery paper, first in the United States, 517

Anti-slavery people aroused, 246
Anti-slavery sentiment, 346
Anti-suffrage faction, 690
Antitoxin, 835
Antitoxin law, 831
"An Unmarked Grave," 273
Apperson, Edgar L., 2141
Apperson, Elmer, 2141
Apportionment law of 1915, 726
Apportionment laws of 1891 and 1885, opinions on, 724
Arbitrary arrests, 638
Arbuckle, N. L., 1530
Armstrong, James, 126
Army of the Northwest, equipment of, 275
Army rations assailed, 593
Arnold, Matthew, 1017
Arsenal, Civil war, 595
Arthur, David C., 2262
Article IX, Constitution of 1816, 863
Article XIII, Negroes and Multattoes, 471
Articles of Compact, 193
Articles of Confederation, 183
Artifacts, 28
Artificial cooling of meats, 943
Artists, 1203
Asbury (DePauw) University, 897, 911
Assenisipia, 188
Assessment, average rate of, 754
Assessments, 752
Atkins, Elias C., 1854
Atkins, Henry C., 1856
Atkinson, Eleanor, 2035
Atlantic cable, celebration of laying, 432
Attack on Fort Harrison, 268
Attack on Iroquois Fort (illustration) 54
Atwater, Caleb, 28
Atwood, Francis L., 1244
Aubry, M., 130
Auction of books, 1209
Aughinbaugh, Sidney L., 1717
Augur, William H., 2055
Ault, Nelson L., 1317
Austin, Thomas R., 1743
Austin, Wilbur G., 1786
Australian Ballot Law, 741
Australian Ballot System, 744
Authorized liquor agents, 1046
Automobile, first, 948; Indiana product, 948
Automobile industry, 939, 946
Authors, medical, 819
Axley, James, 1028
Ayres, James E., 2005
Aztecs, 13, 25

Bachman, Frederick M., 1929
Bacon, Mrs. Albion F., 779; (Portrait) 780
Bacon, Hilary E., 2168
Badet, F. H., 2217
Badger, Oliver P., 458
Badolett, John, 245, 301, 975; First Chancellor of Indiana (portrait), 245
Baer, Samuel W., 1260
Bailey, John W., 1993
Bailey, Robert W., 2070
Baird, Patrick, 296
Baker, Lieut.-Gov. Conrad, 692, 695, 1012; (portrait) 696
Baker, Francis E., 1771
Baker, Hugh J., 1802
Baker, John H., 1469
Baker, Paul, 1599
Baker, Rayman H., 1671
Baldwin, Edgar M., 1338
Baldwin, Elihu W., 911
Ball, John H., 1435
Ballard, Curtis W., 2218
Ballot law, proposed, 745
Ballweg, Frederick, 2040
Ballweg, Frederick W., 2040
Baltzell, Robert C., 1820
Bankruptcies, 702
Bank of Vincennes, 327
Bank Tax Fund, 478
Banks, 412, 446; early, 323
Banta, David D., 1169, 1372
Baptist Church, first in Indiana, 253
Baptiste Peoria, 83
Baptists, 253
"Baptized Churches of Christ Friends to Humanity, on Cantine Creek," 253
Barbour, Lucian, 1334
Barnard, Herman J., 1509
Barnes, Albert A., 2026
Barnes, Barzillai O., 2080
Barnett, John T., 1752
Barnhill, John F., 819
Barrett, James M., 745; (portrait) 747
Barrett Law, 748
Barringer, John M., 1879
Bartel, Adam H., 1884
Barth, Lewis L., 2254
Bass, John H., 1444
Batcheler, Charles E., 1345
Bates, Charles A., 1361
Bates Edward, 604
Bates, Hervey, 1697
Bates, William O., 129, 1524
Batt, Charles S., 1838
Battle of Romney (illustration), 600
Battle of the Fallen Timbers (illustration), 209
Battle of the Thames, 282; (illustration), 282
Battle of Tippecanoe, 266
Bauer, Carl E., 2245
Baxter Bill, 701, 703
Baxter, J. W., 10
Baxter law, 1056
Baxter, William, 699; (portrait), 700
Beach, Leslie W., 1603
Beadle, John H., 2263

Bean, Mrs. C. W., 1137
Beard, John, 478, 566; (portrait), 479
Beasley, John T., 1595
Bebee case, 1052
Beckman, Howard W., 1575
Beebe, George T., 1771
Beecher, Henry W., 406, 893, 1177
Beecher's church (1893), (illustration), 407
Beeson, John T., 1287
Beggs brothers, 235
Beggs, Charles, 254
Beggs, James, 254
Behm, Adam O., 1319
Bell, Reginald L., 1659
Bender, Ernest H., 1673
Benefiel, John, 301
Bennett, Henry W., 1682
Bennett, Thomas W., 1572
Bentham, Jeremy, 1087
Berkebile, Earl, 1763
Bernhardt, Ada L. S., 2208
Berry, Whiteford M., 2037
Berryhill, John S., 1300
Beveridge, Albert J., 761, 1862; (portrait), 762
Bicknell, Ernest P., 1024
Bicknell, George A., 1792
Biddle, Horace P., 1220
Bieler, Charles L., 1575
Bieler, Jacob L., 1573
Bienville, Governor, 110
Bigger, Samuel, 425; (portrait), 426
Big Grade at Madison (illustration), 401
Bill for internal improvements, 393; history of, 384
Bill of Bank of the State of Indiana, Jeffersonville Branch (illustration) 412
Bill to establish schools, 869
Bingham, Joseph J., 589
Birch Creek reservoir, 409
Birdsell, John C., 1482
Birkbeck, (Morris) Indiana in 1818, 1200
Bissot, Francois, 109
Bissot, Jean B., 107
Black, Charles H., 1299
Black Hawk (postoffice), 86
Blackburn, Eugene, 2004
Blackford, Isaac, 893; (portrait), 335
Blake, James, 391, 881, 893
Blatchley, Willis S., 1292
Blind, 988; education of, 1003; provision for, 1002
Bliss, William S., 2177
Block of Oolite Limestone (illustration), 967
"Blocks of five," 729, 735
Blue Jacket, 207
Blue Jeans Williams, 708
Blue, Lulu I., 1287
Blue, Perry H., 1286
"Blue Ribbon" movement, 715, 1060
"Blue sky law," 779
Board of Health, 828; membership, 1918, 831
Board of State Charities, 1022
Board of Trade Map, 1853, 973
Boards of trade, 974
Bobbs' Free Dispensary, 853
Bobbs, John S., 823, 1000; (portrait), 851
Bockhoff, William F., 2284
Bohlen, Oscar D., 1845
Bohn, Armin, 1795
Bohn, Arthur, 1796
Bohn, Gustavus, 1795
Bolley, Henry L., 1999
Bolton, Nathaniel, 460
Bolton, Sarah T., 999; (portrait), 460
Bond, Shadrach, 224, 233
Bond, William C., 1662
Bonds, 393
Bone, Alfred R., 2233
"Bone Bank" on the Wabash, 30
Bone House (illustration), 23
Bonham, George L., 2048
Bonner, Walter W., 1894
Book auction, 1209
Book, first known to have been printed in Indiana, 1209
Boon, Ratliff, 374; (portrait), 373
Boone (Daniel), Capture of, 147
Boone, Franklin M., 1351
Boone, John, 298
Booth, Newton, 1382
Borden, James W., 439
Borglum, Gutzon, 853
Borough of Vincennes, 245
Borton, Fredolin R., 1973
Bossingham, John E., 2257
Boundaries of land claims, 231
Bovard, George F., 2005
Bowen, John M., 1482
Bowers, O. Dale, 1473
Bowers, Rose A., 816
Bowles, William (portrait), 650
Bowsher, D. D., 1902
Bowsher Co., Inc., N. P., 1901
Bowsher, Jay C., 1903
Bowsher, Nelson P., 1902
Boy Blacksmith, 1151
Boyd, Harrington, 1896
Boyle, Guy A., 2009
Bradford, Oscar C., 2092
Bradshaw, Arthur E., 1368
Bradway, Olna H., 1560
Bragdon, Chalmer L., 1220
Braley, C. H., 1403
Brandon, J. Clifton, 1806
Brannum, Joseph G., 1738
Brattain, John C. F., 1962
Bray, Madison J., 2076; (portrait), 841
Brazil Block, 959
Brebuer, Frank D., 1666
Breckenridge, Judge, 662
Breech-loading gun invention, 606
Breen, William P., 1889

Anti-slavery people aroused, 246
Anti-slavery sentiment, 346
Anti-suffrage faction, 690
Antitoxin, 835
Antitoxin law, 831
"An Unmarked Grave," 273
Apperson, Edgar L., 2141
Apperson, Elmer, 2141
Apportionment law of 1915, 726
Apportionment laws of 1891 and 1885, opinions on, 724
Arbitrary arrests, 638
Arbuckle, N. L., 1530
Armstrong, James, 126
Army of the Northwest, equipment of, 275
Army rations assailed, 593
Arnold, Matthew, 1017
Arsenal, Civil war, 595
Arthur, David C., 2262
Article IX, Constitution of 1816, 863
Article XIII, Negroes and Multattoes, 471
Articles of Compact, 193
Articles of Confederation, 183
Artifacts, 28
Artificial cooling of meats, 943
Artists, 1203
Asbury (DePauw) University, 897, 911
Assenisipia, 188
Assessment, average rate of, 754
Assessments, 752
Atkins, Elias C., 1854
Atkins, Henry C., 1856
Atkinson, Eleanor, 2035
Atlantic cable, celebration of laying, 432
Attack on Fort Harrison, 268
Attack on Iroquois Fort (illustration) 54
Atwater, Caleb, 28
Atwood, Francis L., 1244
Aubry, M., 130
Auction of books, 1209
Aughinbaugh, Sidney L., 1717
Augur, William H., 2055
Ault, Nelson L., 1317
Austin, Thomas R., 1743
Austin, Wilbur G., 1786
Australian Ballot Law, 741
Australian Ballot System, 744
Authorized liquor agents, 1046
Automobile, first, 948; Indiana product, 948
Automobile industry, 939, 946
Authors, medical, 819
Axley, James, 1028
Ayres, James E., 2005
Aztecs, 13, 25

Bachman, Frederick M., 1929
Bacon, Mrs. Albion F., 779; (Portrait) 780
Bacon, Hilary E., 2168
Badet, F. H., 2217
Badger, Oliver P., 458
Badolett, John, 245, 301, 975; First Chancellor of Indiana (portrait), 245
Baer, Samuel W., 1260
Bailey, John W., 1993
Bailey, Robert W., 2070
Baird, Patrick, 296
Baker, Lieut.-Gov. Conrad, 692, 695, 1012; (portrait) 696
Baker, Francis E., 1771
Baker, Hugh J., 1802
Baker, John H., 1469
Baker, Paul, 1599
Baker, Rayman H., 1671
Baldwin, Edgar M., 1338
Baldwin, Elihu W., 911
Ball, John H., 1435
Ballard, Curtis W., 2218
Ballot law, proposed, 745
Ballweg, Frederick, 2040
Ballweg, Frederick W., 2040
Baltzell, Robert C., 1820
Bankruptcies, 702
Bank of Vincennes, 327
Bank Tax Fund, 478
Banks, 412, 446; early, 323
Banta, David D., 1169, 1372
Baptist Church, first in Indiana, 253
Baptiste Peoria, 83
Baptists, 253
"Baptized Churches of Christ Friends to Humanity, on Cantine Creek," 253
Barbour, Lucian, 1334
Barnard, Herman J., 1509
Barnes, Albert A., 2026
Barnes, Barzillai O., 2080
Barnett, John T., 1752
Barnhill, John F., 819
Barrett, James M., 745; (portrait) 747
Barrett Law, 748
Barringer, John M., 1879
Bartel, Adam H., 1884
Barth, Lewis L., 2254
Bass, John H., 1444
Batcheler, Charles E., 1345
Bates, Charles A., 1361
Bates Edward, 604
Bates, Hervey, 1697
Bates, William O., 129, 1524
Batt, Charles S., 1838
Battle of Romney (illustration), 600
Battle of the Fallen Timbers (illustration), 209
Battle of the Thames, 282; (illustration), 282
Battle of Tippecanoe, 266
Bauer, Carl E., 2245
Baxter Bill, 701, 703
Baxter, J. W., 10
Baxter law, 1056
Baxter, William, 699; (portrait), 700
Beach, Leslie W., 1603
Beadle, John H., 2263

Bean, Mrs. C. W., 1137
Beard, John, 478, 566; (portrait), 479
Beasley, John T., 1595
Bebee case, 1052
Beckman, Howard W., 1575
Beebe, George T., 1771
Beecher, Henry W., 406, 893, 1177
Beecher's church (1893), (illustration), 407
Beeson, John T., 1287
Beggs brothers, 235
Beggs, Charles, 254
Beggs, James, 254
Behm, Adam O., 1319
Bell, Reginald L., 1659
Bender, Ernest H., 1673
Benefiel, John, 301
Bennett, Henry W., 1682
Bennett, Thomas W., 1572
Bentham, Jeremy, 1087
Berkebile, Earl, 1763
Bernhardt, Ada L. S., 2208
Berry, Whiteford M., 2037
Berryhill, John S., 1300
Beveridge, Albert J., 761, 1862; (portrait), 762
Bicknell, Ernest P., 1024
Bicknell, George A., 1792
Biddle, Horace P., 1220
Bieler, Charles L., 1575
Bieler, Jacob L., 1573
Bienville, Governor, 110
Bigger, Samuel, 425; (portrait), 426
Big Grade at Madison (illustration), 401
Bill for internal improvements, 393; history of, 384
Bill of Bank of the State of Indiana, Jeffersonville Branch (illustration) 412
Bill to establish schools, 869
Bingham, Joseph J., 589
Birch Creek reservoir, 409
Birdsell, John C., 1482
Birkbeck, (Morris) Indiana in 1818, 1200
Bissot, Francois, 109
Bissot, Jean B., 107
Black, Charles H., 1299
Black Hawk (postoffice), 86
Blackburn, Eugene, 2004
Blackford, Isaac, 893; (portrait), 335
Blake, James, 391, 881, 893
Blatchley, Willis S., 1292
Blind, 988; education of, 1003; provision for, 1002
Bliss, William S., 2177
Block of Oolite Limestone (illustration), 967
"Blocks of five," 729, 735
Blue Jacket, 207
Blue Jeans Williams, 708
Blue, Lulu L., 1287
Blue, Perry H., 1286
"Blue Ribbon" movement, 715, 1060
"Blue sky law," 779
Board of Health, 828; membership, 1918, 831
Board of State Charities, 1022
Board of Trade Map, 1853, 973
Boards of trade, 974
Bobbs' Free Dispensary, 853
Bobbs, John S., 823, 1000; (portrait), 851
Bockhoff, William F., 2284
Bohlen, Oscar D., 1845
Bohn, Armin, 1795
Bohn, Arthur, 1796
Bohn, Gustavus, 1795
Bolley, Henry L., 1999
Bolton, Nathaniel, 460
Bolton, Sarah T., 999; (portrait), 460
Bond, Shadrach, 224, 233
Bond, William C., 1662
Bonds, 393
Bone, Alfred R., 2233
"Bone Bank" on the Wabash, 30
Bone House (illustration), 23
Bonham, George L., 2048
Bonner, Walter W., 1894
Book auction, 1209
Book, first known to have been printed in Indiana, 1209
Boon, Ratliff, 374; (portrait), 373
Boone (Daniel), Capture of, 147
Boone, Franklin M., 1251
Boone, John, 298
Booth, Newton, 1382
Borden, James W., 439
Borglum, Gutzon, 853
Borough of Vincennes, 245
Borton, Fredolin R., 1973
Bossingham, John E., 2257
Boundaries of land claims, 231
Bovard, George F., 2005
Bowen, John M., 1482
Bowers, O. Dale, 1473
Bowers, Rose A., 816
Bowles, William (portrait), 650
Bowsher, D. D., 1902
Bowsher Co., Inc., N. P., 1901
Bowsher, Jay C., 1903
Bowsher, Nelson P., 1902
Boy Blacksmith, 1151
Boyd, Harrington, 1896
Boyle, Guy A., 2009
Bradford, Oscar C., 2092
Bradshaw, Arthur E., 1368
Bradway, Olna H., 1560
Bragdon, Chalmer L., 1220
Braley, C. H., 1403
Brandon, J. Clifton, 1806
Brannum, Joseph G., 1738
Brattain, John C. F., 1962
Bray, Madison J., 2076; (portrait), 841
Brazil Block, 959
Brebuer, Frank D., 1666
Breckenridge, Judge, 662
Breech-loading gun invention, 606
Breen, William P., 1889

Breitwieser, Joseph V., 2010
Bribery, punishment of, 746
Bridges, 938
Bright, Jesse D., 451, 554, 587, 1052; (portrait), 555
Bright, Michael G., 556
Bright's "overt act," 588
Brock, Earl E., 1827
Brock, Frank H., 1413
Brock, Ray C., 2022
Broderick, Case, 2130
Brodhead, Col., 163
Brooks School for Boys, 1803
Brooks, Wendell S., 1804
Brown, Arthur V., 1874
Brown, Austin H., 442, 1925
Brown, Daniel, 2245
Brown, David, 329
Brown, Demarchus C., 2230
Brown, Edgar A., 1978
Brown Family, 1925
Brown, Frank R., 1409
Brown, Garvin M., 1926
Brown, George, 612
Brown, George P., 909
Brown, George W., 2143
Brown, Henry B., 911
Brown, Hilton U., 1647
Brown, John, 382, 558
Brown, Lewis, 1679
Brown, Omer F., 2018
Brown, O. L., 1653
Brown report on Indiana limestone, 962
Brown, Ryland T., 811, 962, 1044, 1055; (portrait), 1045
Brown, Samuel R., 18; description of mounds, 18
Brown, Stuart, 2093
Brown, William J., 1925
Browne, John W., 252
Browning, Eliza G., 1788
Brownlee, James, 296
Bruce, Casselman L., 1678
Bruns, Edward W., 1362
Brush, Henry, 274
Bryan, William J., 756
Bryan, William L., 905, 1359
Bryant, James R. M., 487
Bryant, William M., 2041
Buck, Charles S., 1265
Buck, Ollie H., 2024
Buckingham, Ebenezer, Jr., 355
Buddenbaum, Louis G., 1537
Buffum, Arnold, 509
Building of canals, 384
Building stone, 961
Bullerdick, Omer D., 2132
Bulson, Albert E., Jr., 816
Bundy, Omar, 1873
Buning, John H., 1926
Burford, William B., 1495
Burgess, James P., 1029
Burgess, John K., 1948
Burial mounds, 1
Burnet, Judge, 230
Burnet, Harry B., 1812
Burnett, Frances H., 1137
Burns, Harrison, 1398
Burns, Lee, 1399
Burnside, Ambrose E., 606
Burnsworth, Mrs. Z. (portrait), 852
"Burnt District, The," 1150
Burnt District of New York (map), 1152
Burr, Aaron, 249; movements of, 382
Burr, David, 388
Burris, Harry, 1663
Burton, C. M., 164
Burton, James C., 1394
Burton, Joseph R., 1929
Burtt, Joe B., 2223
Buschmann, Charles L., 2134
Bush, George P. (portrait), 1181
Busse, E. P., 827
Busseron, Francis, 346
Butler, Amos W., 1024
Butler, Charles, 403; (portrait), 405
Butler, Charles E., 1308
Butler, John M., 1450
Butler, Richard, 191
Butter and cheese making, 954
Buttler, Arthur, 1706
Buttler, William, 1706
Butts, Nathan T., 703
Byram, Oliver T., 1692
Byrd, Charles W., 220

Cabot, John, 98
Cadillac, Lamothe, 47, 59, 106
Cairns, Anna S., 2015
Callahan, James M., 2068
Calland, Joseph E., 1671
Calumet river, 87
Camden, M. H., 1625
Campaign names, 586
Campbell, Alexander, 1102, 1177
Campbell, Henry F., 1745
Campbell, John B., 269
Campbell, John L., 911
Campbell, Marvin, 1322
Campbell, William, 121
Camp Douglas, 661
Camp meeting, 1177
Camp Morton, 613, 972; (map), 614
Camp Morton Gate (illustration), 655
"Campus Martius," Ohio Company's Fort at Marietta (illustration), 197
Canal around falls of the Ohio, 245, 382
Canal boats, 391
Canal bonds, 404
Canal, ceremony at building of, 389
Canals, 245, 382; building of, 384; difficulty of maintaining, 399; surveys, 387
Canby, General E. R. S., 609
Canning industry, 954
Cannon, William T., 1316
Canteen Creek Baptist church, 249

Canthorn, Henry, 233
Capital, at Corydon, 288, 308; first effort to remove, 287; location of permanent, 361; new at Indianapolis, 363; actual work of removal, 367
Capitol, first Indiana State, 370
Capitulation of Post Vincennes, 160
Captives (illustration), 57
Capture of Caskaskia, 148
Capture of Vincennes, 151
Care for the poor, 976
Carey, Angeline P., 1185
Carey Mission, 360
Carhart, Joseph, 921
Carithers, Oliver L., 1528
Carleton, Emma N., 1285
Carlisle, Charles A., 2275
Carnefix, Louis W., 1760
Carnegie, Andrew, 921
Carpenter, Charles G., 2073
Carpenter, Orville O., 2093
Carr, Clement V., 2044
Carr, George W., 442; (portrait), 441
Carr, Thomas, 298
Carriages and wagons, 946
Carrington, Edward, 192
Carrington, Gen. H. B., 652, 663
Carroll, J. J., 1672
Carson, Franklin R., 1731
Carter, Charles E., 1757
Carter, Laura, 816
Carter, Vinson, 1829
Cartier, Jacques, 98
Carver, Jonathan, 15; description of mounds, 15
Case, Marvin T., 1303
Cass, Lewis, 354, 499
Castleman, John B., 658; (portrait), 657
Cates, Joseph, 1570
Cavanaugh, John, 1564
Cave, Alfred N., 1841
Cawley, Edgar M., 1833
Cayuga, 87
Celebration of ratification of the Potawatomi treaty, 1033
Celoron, expedition of, 121; Route of. 1749 (map), 119
Census Bureau report on Indiana, 944
Centennial Anniversary of Establishment of Indiana Territory, 759
Centennial Commission, 781
Centennial Memorial, 781
Centennial of admission of Indiana to Union, 781
Centennial of the State, 709
Center of Mound Building Nation, 13
Central Canal, 393, 401
Central Indiana Hospital for the Insane, 823, 825
Central States Medical Monitor, 814
Ceremony at building of canal, 389
Certified schools, 913
Chalybeate Springs, 970
Chapel, Indiana State Prison, Michigan City (illustration), 986
Chapman, Jacob, 442
Chappelsmith, John, 1088
Charitable institutions, 980; legislation for, 996; statistics, 1020
Charitable legislation, 1020
Charities, 824
Charities and Correction, 975
Charities, State Board of, 1022
Charity Organization Society, 1020
Charles, A. A., 1623
Charles, Etta, 816
Charles Smith's Steam Mill Company, 329
Charlevoix, Father, 61
Charlton, Thomas J., 1010; (portrait), 1011
Chase, Charles D., 1968
Chase, Dudley H., 1967
Chase, William M., 1203
Cheese-making, 954
Chenoweth, Harry W., 1471
Chersonesus, 188
Chicago, site of, 59
Children of Mound Builders, 33
Children's Aid Society, 1020
Children's Guardians, 1021
Children's Reading Circle, 921
Chitwood, Mary L., 1397
Choctaws, 39
Christian, Wilmer F., Sr., 1512
Christie, George I., 1254
Church, Charles H., 2063
Church history during British occupation, 131
Churchman, W. H., 1003
Cincinnati, 197; first literary center in the West, 1207
Circuit Courts, establishment of, 338
City Dispensary, 853
Civil service reform, 283
Civil War, 498, 569, 836; first call, 594; total call for men in 1861, 594; draft, 594; soldiers, 594; arsenal, 595; equipment and supplies, 595; manufacturing of ammunition, 595; Sanitary Commission, 596, 613; first regiment called, 596; military hospital, 596; record of Three Months Soldiers, 598; movements of Indiana troops, 599; statistics, 601; Indiana's quota. 601; shipbuilding, 605; warships, 605; money contributions, 613; nurses, 613; minute men, 623; conditions, 631; crime during, 639; governor's control over militia, 641; government carried on by War Governor, 642; financial conditions, 642; return and public reception of Indiana troops, 670
Clapp, Moses E., 1807

Clark county, stone fort, 5; Map of Stone Fortification and Mounds, 6; mounds, 9; stone mounds, 9
Clark, George R., 168, 179, 183, 186, 382, 1018; (portrait), 141; military service, 143; report to Governor Henry, 143; public instructions, 147; expedition against, 153; letter to Hamilton (illustration), 159; Thomas E. Watson's comment on, 166; success, 169; route in Indiana (map), 173
Clark, Marion E., 1298
Clark, Marston G., 382
Clark, S. Earl, 2133
Clark, William, 228
Clark, W. A., 2049
Clarke, Grace J., 1317
Clark's Grant, 226
Clay, Henry, 439, 513; reception by Society of Friends, 513
Claycombe, Lloyd D., 1582
Claypool, Jefferson H., 1569
Claypool, John W., 1234
Claypool, Solomon, 1233
Cleveland, Grover, 720
Cleveland, William F., 2146
Clinehens, Stephen A., 1846
Clift, Lawrence, 1852
Clinton, DeWitt, 385
Clow, John W., 2103
Clune, William J., 2162
Clyburn, Henley, 2006
Coal miners relief, 748
Coal, production from 1912-1915, 959
Coate, M. W., 2014
Cobb, Thomas R., 1935
Coburn, Henry I., 893
Coburn, Henry P., 896
Cockrum, James W., 527; (portrait), 528
Cockrum, William M., 528; (portrait), 533
Coffin, Charles E., 1745
Coffin, Charles F., 1009, 1014
Coffin, George V., 1876
Coffin, Levi, 508
Coffin, Rhoda M., 1014; (portrait), 1015
Cole, Charles A., 2061
Cole, E. P., 493
Cole, George L., 1484
Coleman, Harold G., 1493
Coleman, William H., 1950
Colfax, Schuyler, 465, 565, 645, 1580; (portrait), 467
Colgrove, Philip T., 2055
Colleges denominational, 911
Colleges, sectarian, 897
Collet, Hippolyte, 132
Collet, Luke, 132
Collett, John, 1
Collier, Clinton C., 2231
Collings, William P., 2230
Collins, Caroline V., 2095
Collins, Napoleon, 612
Colonial Charter Claims (map), 184
Colonial claims, 183
Colonization in Liberia, 470
Colonization Society, 470, 471, 1003
Colorado Seminary, 1000
Columbia, founded, 196
Columbus, Christopher, 98
Commerce, 924
Commissioned schools, 913
Commission to erect a new State House, 709
Commission to investigate taxation, 753
Committee on Education, 488, 867
"Common School Advocate," 881, 882, 890, 893
Common School Convention, 891
Common School Fund, 477, 489
Common school movement, 882
Common school system, reform of, 473
Common schools, 877; report on, 887; uniform system, 482
Company F., Twenty-seventh Indiana Regiment, 1199
Company of the Occident, 110
Comparison of Jefferson and Johnston petitions, 257
Comstock, Horace A., 1566
Communistic experiment, 1071
Community House No. 2 (illustration), 1116
Community life, 1094
Community No. 2, 1105
Community No. 3, 1105
Conder, Croel P., 1649
Conduitt, Allen W., 1707
Confederate conspiracy, 659
Confederate conspirators, trial of, 665
Confederate plots, abandonment of, 660
Confederate prisoners plan escape, 661; plot to release, 654
Confederate soldiers, seized steamers, 660
Confiscation Act, 634
Conflict of charters, 182
Congress of 1788 confirms land titles of French settlers, 201
Congressional Township Fund, 477
Conklin, Seth, 519
Connecticut Western Reserve, 214
Conner, William, 1476
Connolly, John, 137; acts of at Fort Pitt, 138
Conrey, J. A., 2227
Consolidated schools, 913
Constitution, First, 334; movement for new, 438; amendments, 711; proposed changes, 771; antiquated, 776
Constitution of 1816, 435, 975, 1073
Constitution of 1851, 435; adopted, 496
Constitutional amendments, legal opinion on, 712
Constitutional convention, 440, 709; second, 350; cost of, 443

Constitutional Convention of 1816, 863
Constitution-making, 393
Contest between Owen and Bright, 464
Controversy of governors, 376
Controversy over Green River Island, 759
Convention for admission as State, 296
Convention of 1816, 295
Conventions, 546, 724
Cook, Harry V., 1351
Cook, John E., 558
Cook raid, 561
Cooke, Marjorie B., 2061
Coolidge, Mary R., 1977
Coonse, Harvey, 1710
Cooper, Edward L., 1470
Cooper, George W., 1940
Copperhead speeches, 693
Coquillard, Alexis, 1464
Corn club, 914
Cornelius, Paul B., 1893
Cornstalk, 88
Cory, Elnathan, 2072
Cory, Thomas, 2077
Corydon, 295, 366, 787; chosen for capital, 288; capital of the State, 308
Cost of constitutional convention, 443
Cost of Moving State Library (illustration), 371
Cottman, George, 1135, 1154
Cotton, William, 297
Coudert, Mrs. Charles duPont, 1204; (portrait), 1205
Coulter, John M., 905
Coulter, Stanley, 1936
Counties, lay-off of, 307
"Country Contributor," 1196
Country doctor, 789
County option law, 767, 1064
Court house of 1811-12, 295
Courts, early, 334, 338
Cowing, Hugh A., 1611
Cox, Charles R., 1969
Cox, Edward T., 1, 5, 12, 14, 35; (portrait), 36
Cox, Jeremiah, 296
Cox, Linton A., 1437
Cox, Millard, 2108
Cravens, William, 1028
Crawford, Anna M., 1447
Crawford, Andrew J., 2123
Crawford, Charles M., 1446
Crawford, Hugh, 121
Crawford, John L., 2124
Crawford, William H., 277
Crawford, W. O., 2083
"Crazy Asylum" (illustration), 981
Creager, Edwin F., 1794
Creation, Miami theory of, 63
Crecraft, Albert N., 2259
Cresap, Michael, 121
Cressey, T. R., 893
Crime during Civil war, 639
Cring, Charles C., 2139
Critchfield, Frederick H., 2126
Crittenden Resolution, 583
Crockett, Charles E., 1330
Crockett, Elmer, 1330
Croghan, George, 121, 127; report, 128
Croghan, William, 382
Crone, Frank L., 1824
Cross, Charles M., 1393
Crowe, John F., 875, 901
Crumpacker, Harry L., 2079
Cruse, James S., 2195
Culley, D. V., 893
Culter, Mary M., 1971
Culver, T. Talmadge, 2196
Cumback, Will, 1947
Cummins, James L., 1843
Curtis, William S., 2047
Cushman, Moe A., 1545
Custer, Lafayette P., 744
Cutler, Ephraim, 221, 252
Cutler, Manasseh, 192

Dablon, Father, 34
Dafler, Wesley W., 1488
Dagenet, Charles E., 82; (portrait), 83
Dagenet, Christmas, 82
Dana, Edmund, 384
Dane, Nathan, 192; on Ordinance of 1787, 193
"Daniel Gray," 1182
Daniels, Edward, 1460
Danielson, Emil, 1389
Danton of Indiana Democracy, 556
Darby (William) on Indiana schools, 1817, 1201
Dark Hollow Quarry Company, 965
Darneille, Isaac, 243
Darrach, Eugene H., 2242
Darrach, George M., 2242
D'Artaguiette, 117
Daugherty, William W., 1863
Daughters of Temperance, 1043
Davis, Arch, 1293
Davis, George W., 1885
Davis, Jefferson, 499; indictment of, 682
Davis, Jefferson C., 608, 1563; (portrait), 609
Davis, John C., 1564
Davis, Ray, 1901
Davis, Thomas T., 237, 245
Davis, Will J., 2287
Dawley, Chella M., 2084
Dawson, Louis, 1659
Day, Thomas C., 2205
Dayton, Jonathan, 382
Deaf, 988
Deaf and dumb, instruction of, 990
Deal, Mrs. Samuel M., 1138
Dean, Ward H., 1910

Dearborn County, Ancient Forts (map), 16
Death of Tecumseh (illustration), 282
de Beaubois, Father, 111, 112
de Bellerive, St. Ange, 118
de Boisbriant, Pierre D., 110
Decker, Luke, 235
Deed of land, first Indiana, 48
Defense of Fort Harrison (illustration), 267
Defensive mounds, 1, 12
Defrees, Joseph H., 1831
DeGroote, John F., 1329
DeHority, Edward C., 1669
DeHority, Frank E., 1766
de la Balme, Col., 171
De La Matyr, Gilbert, 1245
de Lamberville, Jean, 58
de LaSalle, Sieur, 100
Delaware, 88
Delaware prophet, revelations of, 125
Delegation to President, 676
Dellett, Oliver J., 1714
Dellinger, John H., 2163
DeMent, Edward A., 1421
Deming, Elizur H., 811; (portrait), 511
Democratic Conventions, 724
Democratic meeting disturbed, 592
Democratic party, 554; four prominent war leaders of, 592
Democratic platform, plank of, 667
Democrats, 498; Free Silver, 756; Gold, 756
Demonetization of silver, 755
Denby, Charles, 1823
Denman, Matthias, 197
Denny, Caleb S., 1797
Denny's drawing of Site of Fort Wayne in 1790, 206
Denominational colleges, 911
Denton, George K., 2259
DePauw, John, 299
DePauw University, 299, 897, 911
DePauw, Washington C., 1355
DePrez, John D., 1653
de Richardville, Drouet, 117
Deschler, Louis G., 1518
De Soto, 98
De Soto chronicles, 37
De Vaudreuil, Governor, letter, 108
Devernai, Julian, 132
Devin, Alexander, 301
de Vincennes, Sieur, 107, 112
de Vinsenne, Francois Morgan, 113
DeWitt, Simeon, 191
Diary of William Owen, 260
Dickey, George W., 1968
Dickinson, Joseph, 1250
Dickinson, Joseph J., 1251
"Dictionary of Slang, Jargon and Cant," 1142
Dietz, Charles L., 2015
Dietz, Robert H., 2015
Dill, Howard A., 1576
Dill, James, 296
Dilling, Frank M., 2228
Dillon, John B., 1269
Dime Savings and Loan Association, 1020
Dingle, Mary, 1898
Directors of the poor, 977
Discoveries, medical and surgical, 831
Discovery of gold, 498
Diseases, early, 797
Disher, W. H., 1591
Dissette, James L., 1779
District Medical Society, 798
"Divinely Led," facsimile of Preface, 1113
"Divinely Led, or Robert Owen's Granddaughter," 1112
Division Act of 1800, 224
Division Act of 1809, 261
Dix, Dorothea L., 993, 1001, 1007; (portrait), 1002
Dixie Highway, 783
Doctors, pioneer, 794, 798
Dodge, Henry, 1558
Dodge, Wallace H., 1477
Dodson, Charles O., 1690
Dolmetsch, Eugene C., 1637
Domestic wants of Indians, 80
Donations by physicians, 853
Doney, C. P., 1496
Dongan, Governor, 58, 104; discussion of troubles between French and English, 104
Doran, Francis H., 2114
Dorste, Louis T., 1818
Douglas, Stephen A., 576
Douglass, Frederick, 694
Dowden, Ross, 2075
Doyle, Percy H., 1793
Doyle, William, 1347
Draft commissioner, Civil war, 602
Draft, Civil war, 594
Draft exemption payment, Civil war, 602
Drake, James P., 461
Drake, Priscilla, 461
Dred Scott decision, 564, 775
Dreiser, Theodore, 1185, 1188
Dresser, Paul, 1190
Drifting into War, 498
Drug law, 831
Duckworth, Edward A., 1931
Dudley letter, 729; (reproduction of), 736
Dudley, William W., 739; (portrait), 739
Duffey, Luke W., 1951
du Jaunay, Peter, 132
Duke (Basil), on Morgan Raid, 622
Dumb, instruction of, 990
Dumont, Ebenezer, 584, 1392
Dumont, John, 878

Dumont, Julia L. (portrait), 871; characteristic letter of, 874
DuMoulin, John, 217, 232
Duning, William H., 1478
Dunlap, James B., 1036
Dunmore, Earl of, 137
Dunmore's War, 139, 142
Dunn, Benjamin F., 1335
Dunn, Catherine T., 1185
Dunn, Ernest G., Jr., 1385
Dunn, Ernest G., Sr., 1386
Dunn, George G., 2095
Dunn, George H., 2102
Dunn, Jacob P., 2289
Dunn, William M., 550, 875; (portrait), 876
Dunn, Williamson, 875
Dunning, Paris C., 434; (portrait), 433
Durbin, Winfield T., 763; (portrait), 764; economies, 764
Durham, James H., 1957
Durret, R. T., 141, 146, 171
Dye, Augustus T., 1804
Dye, Charity, 1694
Dye, Edward R., 2089
Dynes, Eldon L., 2039

Eads, James B., 1210; (portrait), 603
Eads, William H., 296
Eagle, The, 323
Earl of Dunmore, 137
Earlham College, 886; first building (illustration), 892; (illustration), 899
Early American literature, 1209
Early banks, 323
Early courts, 334, 338
Early domestic medicine, 788
Early elections, 233, 242, 263, 337
Early fauna of Indiana, 75
Early financial condition of the United States, 177
Early industries, 941
Early medical practice, 801
Early missionaries at Vincennes, 131
Early politics, 286, 374
Early Surveys and Land Grants (map), 216
Earth Mounds Near Anderson (map), 26; Randolph County (map), 11
Earth works, 1, 12
East Chicago, 87, 952
Eastern Indiana Hospital for the Insane, 749, 823, 826
Easthaven, 1020
Eastman, Joseph, 1646
Eberhardt, Arthur W., 1689
Eberhardt, George J., 1688
Eberhart, Frederick G., 1825
Edenharter, George F., 825, 2051
Edgar, John, 217, 223, 227, 232, 239
Edgerton, Jonathan O., 2117
Edible lichen, 73
Editorial attack on the administration, 1861, 593
Education, 860; general system of, 310; committee on, 488, 867; vocational, 779; agricultural, 909; of the blind, 1003
Educational journal, 881
Educational papers, 920
Edwards, Richard A., 2076
Eel river, 88
Effigy Bowls (illustration), 33
Eggleston, Edward, 1309
Eggleston, George C., 1309
Eichholtz, George W., 2025
Eighty-sixth Indiana Regiment, 600
Elder, John R., 2033
Elder, Joseph G., 2274
Elder, William L., 2034
Electoral votes in 1817, 340
Election frauds, 452
Election of 1908, 769
Election of 1916, 783; plea for honest, 730, 771; scandals, 741
Electioneering in early days, 337
Elections, early, 233, 242, 263, 337; changes in, 447; after war, 694; after the Civil war, 708; 1876-1886, 703; 1886-7, 721; honest, 726, 771
Elkhart, 88, 953
Elliott, Byron K., 1857; (portrait), 486
Elliott, C. Edgar, 1904
Elliott, Charles J., 1940
Elliott, Ebenezer N., 874
Elliott, George A., 1341
Elliott, George B., 1275
Elliott, Herbert M., 1933
Elliott, Jehu T., 1341
Elliott, Joseph T., 1275
Elliott, Robert, 2047
Elliott, William H., 1342
Ellis, Frank, 2001
Ellis, Horace, 2072
Ellison, Oscar E., 1493
Ellsworth, John C., 1332
Elmore, James B., 1336
Elston, Isaac C., 1435
Elwood, 953
Emancipation, 682; gradual, of slaves, 252
Emancipation Proclamation, 641
Emerson, Charles P., 814, 1504
Emslie, John P., 1470
Enabling Act, 867
"English Conquest of the Northwest," 173
"English Dialect Dictionary," 1146
English, William E., 2158
English, William H., 146, 711, 731, 2154; (portrait), 714
Epidemics, 903
Equipment, Civil war, 595
Era of reform, 728
Erb, Frederick H., Jr., 1453

Esarey, Sol H., 1716
Escape of Morgan, 624
Espy, Josiah, 244, 382, 422
European claimants, 98
European grant, first covering Indiana, 98
Evans, Edgar H., 1608
Evans, John, 811, 994, 999; (portrait), 995
Everett, Edward, 1208
Ewing, Nathaniel, 329; (portrait), 328
Expedition against Clark, 153
Experiments in alloys, 949
Explanation of Feast of the Dead, 21
Exposition building, 972

Face of an Oolitic Quarry (illustration), 964
Facsimile title page of first Indiana Medical Book, 807
Fadely, Lewis E., 1407
Fahnley, Frederick, 2008
Fairbank, Calvin, 524; (portrait), 523
Fairbanks, Charles W., 758; 1221; (portrait), 757
Fair, first at Indianapolis, 972
"Fair God, The," 429
Fallen Timbers, Battle of (illustration), 209
Falls of the Ohio, 383
Family mounds, 22
"Family Visitor," 1043
Farmers Library, 243
Farmers & Mechanics Bank of Madison, 332
"Farmers and Mechanics Journal," 347
Farnham, John H., 877
Farragut, 629
Farwell, Hart F., 2165
Farwig, Henry H., 1482
Fasig, Daniel, 2249
Fate of Mound Builders, 35
Father of American Geology, 1084
Fauna of Indiana, early, 75
Fauntleroy, Constance, 1107
Faust, William A., 1414
Fauvre, Frank M., 1439
Feast of the Dead, explanation of, 21; (illustration), 20
Federalists, 218, 220; oppose admission of the state, 219
Fee, John, 1288
Fee system, 749
Fenstermaker, J. Ralph, 1934
Ferguson, Thomas, 2016
Ferree, William M., 1639
Ferris, Ezra, 296
Feuerlicht, Morris M., 1846
Fifer, Claude, 1995
Fifth mayor of Indianapolis, 889
Financial conditions during the Civil war, 642
Financial history, 764
Financial system, provision for State, 322
Findlay, James, 230
Fink, E. J. W., 1826
Finley, George, 60, 65
Finley, Ida D., 1564
Finley, John, 1122, 1129, 1156; (portrait), 1147, 2264; reputation as a poet, 1148
Finley, Robert W., 223
"Fire Lands," 214
First automobile (illustration), 948
First book known to have been printed in Indiana, 1209
First Building of Indiana University (illustration), 862
First call in Civil war, 594
First Chancellor of Indiana, 245
First Constitution, 334
First District Medical Society of Indiana, 798
First European grant covering Indiana, 98
First Fair, Indianapolis, 972
First fort built by white men, 109
First geological survey of Indiana, 959
First Indiana deed of land, 48
First Masonic Temple, Built 1848-50 (illustration), 496
First medical practitioners, 794
First medical society, 798
First move for Statehood, 219
First native Hoosier to produce a book of literary merit, 1210
First Ohio Company Colony (illustration), 195
First person operated on for gall stones in the world, 852
First Presbyterian Church of Indianapolis, 1181
First priest ordained from the West, 1209
First regiment called into service in Civil war, 596
First schools, 860
First State Fair, 504
First State Fair Grounds (illustration), 505
First State House of Indiana, located at Corydon (illustration), 294
First Sunday School at Indianapolis, 1003
First temperance paper, 1043
First Temperance Society, 1003
First Thanksgiving proclamation in Indiana, 421
First Union soldier killed in battle after Fort Sumter was taken, 599
Fishback, Frank S., 1572
Fisher, Isaac, 994
Fisher, William F., 1618
Fitch, Graham, 557, 849; (portrait), 849

Five Nations, 52, 53
Flag of Society of Colonial Wars, for Indiana (illustration), 129
Flat-boats, 239, 925
Fleming, James R., 1455
Fletcher, Calvin, 896, 933, 1425
Fletcher, James C., 1210
Fletcher Sanatorium, 817
Fletcher, Stoughton A., 1236
Fletcher, Stoughton A., Jr., 1430
Fletcher, William B., 817, 1658; (portrait), 825
Flour mill and grist mill products, 945
Flower, Edward, 1083
Flower Mission Training School for Nurses, 1020
Floyd, Davis, 235, 298
Flying Squadron Foundation, 1065
Flynn, William, 853
Foltz, Frederic, 1590
Foltz, Herbert W., 1589
Foltz, Howard M., 1590
Food and drug law, 831
Foods, Indian, 72, 76
Foorman, Amos N., 1277
Foote vault, 962
Foote, Winthrop, 961
Fordney, Joseph W., 1843
Foreign immigration, 439
Foreign vote, 452
Forests, 1166
Forrest, J. Dorsey, 2225
Forrey, George C., Jr., 1592
Fort Azatlan, description of, 1; springs at, 2; map of, 3
Fort Chartres, 111; Ruins of Powder Magazine (illustration), 111
Fort Defiance built, 211
Fort Greenville, 210
Fort Hamilton, 207
Fort Harrison, 499; attack on, 268; Defense of (illustration), 267
Fort Jefferson, 207; difficulty of maintaining, 180
Fort Miamis, 59, 122
Fort Pitt, 137
Fort Pontchartrain, 106
Fort Recovery, 207, 210
Fort Sackville captured, 160; Vincennes, 1779 (illustration), 156
Fort Stanwix, treaty of, 187
Fort of Vincennes, 130
Fort Wayne, 89; post at, 113; Site of in 1790 (illustration), 206; built, 211: in state of siege, 268
Fort Wayne & Chicago Railroad, 1000
"Fort Wayne Medical Journal-Magazine," 815
"Fort Wayne Medical Magazine," 815
Forts, 207
Forts, stone, 5; first built by white men, 109
Fortune, Charles M., 1609
Fortune, William, 1415
Fosdick, William, 1379
Fosler, John, 1873
Foster, Craven T., 1798
Foster, Family, 1798
Foster, John W., 1882
Foster, Robert S., 610, 1748; (portrait), 611
Foster, Ronald A., 1799
Foster, Samuel, 1798
Foster, Samuel M., 2282
Four prominent war leaders of the Democratic party, 592
Fourteen Mile Creek, 7
Fourth of July, 1863, 648
Foucher, Anthony, 132, 1209
Fowke, Gerard, 24, 27, 35
Fox, William F., 2169
Francis, Charles W., 1507
Francis Family, 1504
Francis, Joseph M., 1981
Franklin, Benjamin, 187, 191
Franklin College, 886; first building (illustration), 892
Frazier, John S., 1414
Fred, Samuel, 1904
Free banks, 446
Free kindergartens, 1020
"Free Labor Advocate and Anti-Slavery Chronicle," 510
Freeman, John, 506
Freeman, Thomas, 355
Freeman's Corners, 355
Free schools, 483, 877, 891, 893
Free Silver Democrats, 756
Free silver issue, 756
Free Soil vote, 499
Free Soiler, prominent, 542
Free Soilers, 498
French and Indian war, 122
French, Burton L., 1838
French Grant, 214
French Lick, 853; (illustration), 969
French Relation of 1718, 109
French settlers, 213; Congress of 1788 confirms land titles, 201; Clearing Land at Galliopolis (illustration), 213
Frenzel, John P., 743
Friedley, Harmon H., 1614
Friends, 509
"Friends to Humanity," 253
Friends Yearly Meeting, 513
Frontier characters, 121
Frontier influences, 1164
Frontier life, 1169
Frontier Life (Turner), 1158
Frontier political oratory, 1174
Frontier settlements, 1156
Frontier towns, 1164
Frontier women, 1169
Fugitive Slave law, 500, 506
Fugitive slaves, 521

Fuller, Hector, 2214
Funeral customs, Indian, 69
Funk, Walter A., 1318
Furniture and refrigerators, 947
Fur traders, rivalry of, 118
Furs, 957

Gable, Orlo H., 1466
Gabriel's Rock, 1078; (illustration), 1079
Gage, General, 137
Gallagher, William D., 1207
Galliher, Charles W., 1958
Games and sports of Mound Builders, 32
Garber, M. C., 544
Gardner, Clyde W., 1872
Gardner, Fred C., 1582
Gardner, Jared, 2005
Gardner, Joseph C., 1498
Garrett, John J., 1930
Garrison Marching Out (Vincennes) (illustration), 152
Gartside, Forrest J., 2038
Gas wells, 959
Gates, Alfred B., 1700
Gates, Austin B., 1756
Gates, Edward E., 1702
Gates, Frederick E., 1756
Gates, Glen W., 2112
Gates, Harry B., 1701
Gates, William N., 1702
Gavisk, Francis H., 2192
Geddes, Robert, 1680
General system of education, 310
Geographer of the Main Army, 191
Geographer of the Southern Army, 191
Geological survey of Indiana, first, 959
George, Eliza E., 613
Georgia mounds, 22
Gerard, R. H., 1320
Gernstein, Bernard, 1659
Ghost, Dance, 124
Gibault, Father, 133, 148, 171, 180; reaches Vincennes, 134
Gibson, John, 228, 283
Gillespie, Bryant W., 1448
Gillespie, Laura A., 1449
Gillespie, Mrs. B. W., 1449
Gillilan, Strickland W., 1150, 1712
Gillman, Joseph, 196
Gilmer, Frank, 1315
Gilmore, Allan E., 1463
Gilmore, Russell A., 1463
Gilmore, Wallace L., 1463
Gilmore, William G., 1463
Girard, William T., 599
Girls' Reformatory, 1016
Gist, Christopher, 121
Glass manufacturing, 947
Glasscott, John, 1636
Glasscott, Thomas, 1637
Glossary of Indiana names, 86
Glossbrenner, Alfred M., 2056
Goble, Daniel S., 1742
Godfroy, Francois, 43, 89, 271
Godfroy, Gabriel, 43, 65, 75, 80, 96; (portrait), 46
Gold Democrats, 756
Golden, Dale D., 1986
Golightly, William J., 1979
Goodell, Charles E., 2167
Goodrich, James P., 785; (portrait), 784
Good Roads Movement, 783
Goodwin, Thomas A., 900, 1140
Gookins, J. F., 599, 600
Gordon, John N., 2010
Gordon, Jonathan W., 1404; (portrait), 472
"Gore, The," 226
Goslee, Mary O., 2022
Gossom, James M., 2167
Gougar, John D., 1311
Gough, John B., 1039
Gould (B. A.) on Indiana Men, 1199
Government carried on by War Governor, 642
Government House of the Territory of Indiana, Vincennes (illustration), 238
Governor of Indiana, proclamation from, 1185
Governor's Mansion, Corydon (illustration), 308
Governor s Mansion in the Circle (illustration), 438
Governors, controversy of, 376
Gradual emancipation of slaves, 252
Graham, Archibald C., 1237
Graham, John K., 298
Graham, William, 299
Grain Mill, Primitive (illustration), 927
Grand-daughter of The Little Turtle, 79
Grand jury system, objection to, 446
Grant, U. S., 629, 630, 648
Gravier, Father, 32
Gray, Isaac P., 709, 718; (portrait), 723
Great Conflagration at Pittsburgh, Pa. (illustration), 1143
Great Hare, 63
Greathouse, Frank M., 1975
Greek fire, 661
Green, Alonzo P., 1456
Green, Conant L., 1457
Green River Island, controversy over, 759
Greenbackism, 702
Greenville Treaty line, 224
Gresham, Walter Q., 1565
Grist mills, 939; products, 945
Grenfell, St. Leger, 657
Griffin, John, 228
Griffith, Thomas J., 1326
Griffon, 61; (illustration), 62
Griswold, Edward H., 2104
Gronendyke, Oliver J., 1438
Gross, Luther M., 2018

Grossart, Frederick C., 1887
Grover, Arthur B., 1534
Grover, Ira, 1533
Grow, Galusha A., 536
Guerrillas, 640
Gurley, Phineas, 406
Gustin, Amos N., 1774
Guthrie, William A., 1548
Gutzwiller, Carl, 1536
Gwathmey, John, 382
Gwin, William, 612; (portrait), 635

Habits of Indians, 47
Hack, Elizabeth M., 1420
Hack, Oren S., 1419
Hackedorn, Hillis F., 1510
Hackelman, Pleasant A., 565, 606; (portrait), 607
Hackman, Frederick, 1483
Haerle, George C., 2120
Haerle, William, 2120
Hagelskamp, George, 1886
Haimbaugh, Frank D., 2108
Haimbaugh, Mary C., 1476
Haines, Matthias L., 1389
Hall, Arnold A. B., 1594
Hall, Arthur F., 1395
Hall, Basil, 1168
Hall, Baynard R., 873
Hall, Columbus H., 1592
Hamill, Chalmers M., 1831
Hamilton, Henry, 140; preparing expedition against Clark, 153; (portrait), 164
Hamilton, William L., 1530
Hammerschmidt, Louis M., 1906
Hammond, 952
Hammond, Abram A., 567; (portrait), 565
Hammond, Edwin P., 1314
Hamtramck, John F., 198; ordinances, 198; letter to Gen. Wayne, 198; government, 199; Signature, 199; Tomb (illustration), 199; service to people of Vincennes, 203; at Detroit, 212
Hand, Edward, 140
Haner, Frank H., 1875
Haney, William E., 2064
Hanley, Michael T., 2130
Hanly, J. Frank, 765, 767, 1065; (portrait), 768
Hanna, Charles A., 101
Hanna, John, 1953
Hanna, Robert, 296
Hanna, Samuel, 388, 413
Hannegan, Edward A., 1523
Hannum, James M., 1378
Hanover College, 911; first building (illustration), 892
Hanover, John T., 529; (portrait), 531
Hansen, John, 527
Hanson, Sarah, 1536
Hardin, Harley F., 1355
Hardin, Newton, 1820
Harding, Stephen S., 512
Hardy, Horace G., 2059
Harmar, Josiah, 198
Harmonists, 1075
Harney, John H., 874
Harper, H. Frank, 5
Harper, Ida H., 1706
Harper, Samuel A., 2236
Harrington, John J., Jr., 1638
Harris, Addison C., 1689
Harris, Bert H., 1988
Harris, James W., 1954
Harrison, Alfred, 1536
Harrison, Benjamin, 564, 728; (portrait), 730
Harrison, Caroline S., 1411
Harrison, Christopher, 375, 384
Harrison, Hugh H., 1536
Harrison, John, 382
Harrison, John S., 728
Harrison, Joseph W., 1443
Harrison, J. C. S., 352
Harrison, William H., 218, 221, 248, 268; in command at Fort Washington, 228; secretary of Northwest Territory, 228; arrives at Vincennes, 229; (portrait), 229; preparing for operations for war, 271
Harsh, Abraham, 2124
Hart, F. E., 1765
Harting, William E., 2021
Hartley, Clarence A., 2145
Hartloff, Charles W., 2145
Hartman, George W., 2213
Harvey, Jonathan S., 454
Harvey, Lawson M., 1558
Harvey, Thomas B., 1553; (portrait), 829
Haskett, Orlando D., 1615
Havelick, Pearl A., 1847
Havens, Ben, 1674
Havens, C. H., 1990
Haworth, C. V., 2011
Hay, Frank M., 1369
Hay, John, 1530
Hayden, Walter B., 1249
Hayes, Charles E., 1761
Hayes, Halbert R., 1767
Haynes Auto Company, 949
Haynes, Elwood, 948, 1215
Haynes, Paul P., 1494
Hays, Meade S., 1357
Haywood, George P., 1302
Health laws, 830
Health of State in early days, 371
Health resorts, 969
Hearsey, Harry T., 1704
Heath, Frederick W., 2029
Heatwole, Joel P., 1918
Heckewelder, John, 163
Heitschmidt, August C., 2118
Heller, F. G., 1693

Hemenway, James A., 1761
Henderson, Albert, 1399
Henderson, Charles R., 1400
Hendren, Gilbert H., 2237
Hendricks, Thomas A., 569, 626, 665, 697, 704, 705, 708, 720, 726, 903, 1858; (portrait), 590
Hendricks, William, 302, 374, 384, 704
Henneman, John B., 1138
Hennings, Joseph E., 1847
Henry, Albert J., 2104
Henry, Charles L., 1780
Henry, James H., 893
Henry Phipps Institute for Tuberculosis, 835
Henshaw, Frederic R., 1738
Herman and Bebee cases, 1052
Heron, Alexander, 2199
Heron, Helen M., 2199
Herz, Adolph, 1871
Herz, Milton, 1872
Hesler, Jennie M., 1305
Hesler, Lincoln, 1304
Hess, Michael, 2012
Hetherington, Benjamin F., 1366
Hetherington, Frederick A., 1367
Hiatt, Julius E., 1537
Hiatt, Thomas, 1994
Hibbard, James F., 1639; (portrait), 855
Hides and furs, 957
Hielscher, Theodore, 553
Hilburt, Frank, 1808
Hileman, Alonzo J., 2073
Hilgemeier, Frank, 1529
Hines, Thomas H., 617, 656, 658; (portrait), 618
Hitt, Mrs. George C., 1349
Hoag, William G., 2016
Hobbs, Barnabas C., 331, 870, 1009; (portrait), 896
Hobson's Choice, 209
Hodges, Mrs. Edward F., 1431
Hoffman, Edward G., 1400
Hogan, William J., 1888
Hogston, Alfred, 1531
Hogue, John L., 2070
Hoke, Jacob F., Jr., 1943
Holaday, Alpha L., 1346
Holland, J. G., 1182
Holliday, F. C., 1195
Holliday, John H., 584, 1225
Hollis, Charles C., 2117
Holloway, David P., 681; (portrait), 680
Holloway, William A., 2014
Hollweg, Louis, 1517
Holman, Jesse L., 334
Holman, Joseph, 296
Holman, Sidney L., 2132
Holman, William S., 564
Holmes, Henry A., 2007
Holmes, Ira M., 1464
Holmes, Oliver W., 855
Holmes, William H., 2008
Holt, Sterling R., 2200
Home industries, 412
Homestead bill, 536
Honest elections, 726, 771
Hoosier, 1160; origin of name, 1121; early use of word, 1155; first native to produce book of literary merit, 1210
"Hoosier Year, The," 1185
"Hoosier's Nest, The," 1122, 1123, 1161; facsimile of opening lines, 1124; (reproduction of painting), 1132; (illustration), 1138
Hoosier's War Record, A, 2214
Hoozier, William, 1152
Hopkins, Samuel, 268
Hord, Oscar B., 665, 714
Hornaday, William T., 1741
"Horsehead," 228
Horsley, William E., 2149
Hoshour, Samuel K. (portrait), 885
Hospital Board, 819
Hospital for treatment of tuberculosis, 1025
Hospital stewards, 849
Hospitals, 821
Hospitals for the insane, 823
Hoss, P. E., 1910
Houser, James A., 1291
Houses of Correction, 1005
Houses of Refuge, 1008
Housing law, 779
Hovey, Alfred R., 1535
Hovey, Alvin P., 481, 486; (portrait), 483
Hovey, Benjamin, 382
Hovey, Otis, 911
Howard, James, 953
Howard Ship Yard, 953
Howard, Tilghman A., 1166, 1959; (portrait), 1167
Howard, Timothy E., 1700
Howat, William F., 2244
Howe, Daniel W., 1745
Hubbard, Erastus W., 1778
Hubbard, R. M., 1360
Hubbard, Walter J., 1779
Hubbard, Willard W., 1779
Hudson, Grant L., 1360
Huffman, Gideon, 1540
Hull, Matthew R., 1151
Humphrey, Louis, 794, 811
Hundred Associates, 99
Hunt, Nathaniel, 297
Hunter, Charles R., 1601
Hunter, James W., 2013
Huntington, 89, 953
Hurst, Henry, 145
Hurty, John N., 1606
Hurty, Josiah, 493
Husson, Peter, 1474
Huston, Frank C., 1551
Hutchins, Thomas, 191

Hutchinson, David, 820
Hutchinson family, 1039
Hydrophobia law, 831

Iberville, Pierre L., 106
Iddings, Mary C., 819
Idols, Mound Builders, 34
Iglehart, John E., 1986
Iles, Orlando B., 1920
Illinoia, 188
Illinois Company, 187
Illinois General Hospital of the Lakes, 1000
Illinois Grant, 226
Immigration, 439
Improvements, bill for internal, 393; history of bill for internal, 394; internal, 410
Increase of manufactures, 951
Indenture law, 246
Independent property rights for married women, 454
Indian agriculture, 74
Indian corn, 73
Indian council at Vincennes, 264
Indian employment, supervisor of, 82
Indian land grant, 381
Indian mounds, description, 18
Indian names, glossary, 86
Indian potatoes, 77
Indian Signatures (illustration), 51
Indian Springs, 969
Indian system, beginning of present, 355
Indian Territory, separate, 361
Indian traders, 187, 228
Indian women, life of, 81
Indiana about 1819, direct interest in Northwest Territory, 224; First State Governor, 289; "Walking history of," 479; quota in Civil war, 601; Warden's description of, 1158; in 1828, Hall's description of, 1161; first book known to have been printed in, 1209
Indiana Asbury University, 900
Indiana Board of State Charities, 824
Indiana Boys' School, 1010
Indiana Business College, 2138
Indiana camp meeting, 1177
Indiana Canal Company, 245, 382
Indiana Central Medical College, 812
Indiana Central University, 912
Indiana Company, 187
Indiana delegation to President, 676
Indiana Good Roads Association, 939
Indiana Harbor, 952
Indiana Historical Commission, members of (illustration), 782
Indiana Historical Society, 877
Indiana Hoosier (boat), 1155
Indiana Hospital for Insane Criminals, 1004
Indiana in 1811 (map), 224
Indiana in 1817, showing effect of La-Salle's report of his route from Lake Erie to the Illinois (map), 351
Indiana Journal of Medicine, 814
Indiana lands, main survey of, 355
Indiana Library Association, 920
Indiana limestone, 965
Indiana Medical College, 853
Indiana Medical College of Laporte, 811
Indiana Medical College, Indianapolis, 811
Indiana Medical Journal, 814
Indiana nurses, 818
Indiana School for the Blind, Indianapolis (illustration), 1006
Indiana State Board of Health, 828
Indiana State Farm, 1025
Indiana State Library, 823
Indiana State Medical Association, Journal of, 806
Indiana State Medical Society, 805, 828
Indiana State Medical Society and Association, presidents of, 808
Indiana State Prison, Michigan City (illustration), 991
Indiana State School for the Deaf, 992
Indiana State Soldiers' Home, Lafayette, 1012
Indiana State Wesleyan Anti-Slavery Convention, 518
Indiana survey system, 354
Indiana Teachers' Reading Circle, 921
Indiana Territory, 226, 933; population in 1800, 226; government begun, 228; difficulty of communication between different parts, 239; free negroes in 1810, 244; Centennial Anniversary of Establishment of, 759
"Indiana, The," 391
Indiana troops (Civil war) return and public reception, 670
Indiana Tuberculosis Hospital, Rockville (illustration), 1026
Indiana Union of Literary Clubs, 920
Indiana University, 853, 865; first building (illustration), 862
Indiana University School of Medicine, 812
Indiana Yearly Meeting of Friends, 1844 (illustration), 516
Indianapolis, 89; new capital, 363; origin of name, 364; route from Lake Michigan to, 382; chief source of water supply to, 402; city charter, 891; early schools, 894; in 1855, 503; interurban lines, 955
Indianapolis and Her Railroad Connections (map), 973
Indianapolis Benevolent Society, 1003, 1020
Indianapolis Boys Club, 1278
Indianapolis Commercial Club, 974
Indianapolis Flower Mission, 819
"Indianapolis Journal," 569

Indianapolis Medical Journal, 815
Indianapolis Medical Society, 805
"Indianapolis News," 1647
Indianapolis, Ralston's plat of 1821 (map), 362
Indianapolis, Second State House (illustration), 455
"Indianapolis Sentinel," 737
Indianapolis Water Company, 598
Indians, 28, 43-85; religion, 34, 61, 67; traditions, 39; languages, 40, 47, 60; habits, 45, 47; tribes, 52; wars, 53, 59, 205; mythology, 61, 124; customs, 69; food of, 72, 76; Perrot's description of, 75; domestic wants of, 80; tribal organization, 81; removal of, 82; sail for France, 112; troubles, 118; uprising, cause of, 124; lawlessness, 204; titles, 264; treaties, 264, 354, 388; hostilities, 268; titles in Indiana, extinguishment of, 354; schools, 358
Indians Driving off Eclipse of Moon (illustration), 71
Indigent deaf and blind, 988
Industrial domination, 699
Industries, canning and preserving, 954; hides and furs, 957; home, 412; terrapin, 958
Infant blindness law, 831
Innes, Judge, 204
Insane hospitals, 823, 980, 993, 1018
Insane, statistics on, 982
Insley, William H., 2066
Instruction of deaf and dumb, history of, 990
International bimetallism, 757
Internal improvements, 382, 410; bill for, 393; history of bill, 394
Interurban railroads, 955
Itinerant preachers, 1176
Intoxication, Wayne's order regarding, 227
Invasion of Indian country, 179
Investigating Committee, 1022
Iron and steel, 945
Iroquois, 52, 53
Iroquois Captives (illustration), 57
Iroquois Fort, Attack on (illustration), 54
Irvin, Arthur B., 2261
Iserman, Edmund F., 1475
Isgrigg, David M., 2064

"Jacobin clubs," 222
Jacoby, Elias J., 1945
James, John H., 2181
Janert, Albert, 2000
Jarrard, Thomas E., 2261
Jay, John, treaty, 212
Jefferson and Johnston petitions, comparison of, 257
Jefferson County mounds, 9; stone fort, 9
Jefferson County, Stone fort (map), 8
Jefferson's "Notes on Virginia," 257
Jefferson, Thomas, 188, 220, 222, 252, 254; proposed states in Northwest Territory (map), 188; opinion on slavery, 247
Jeffersonville, 953
Jeffersonville Township Public Library, 2152
Jenkins, D. C., 2002
Jennings, Augustus, 1611
Jennings County mounds, 9; stone fortifications, 9
Jennings, Harry E., 1651
Jennings, John, 1610
Jennings, Jonathan, 262, 286, 297, 354, 376, 383, 386; candidate for Governor, 292; (portrait), 289
Jerry Collins and Doctor Cool (illustration), 1036
Jessup, Jennie B., 1434
Jessup, Maria A., 816
Jesuit "Relations," 21, 24, 28, 30, 33, 38, 55, 56, 58, 64, 72
Jewett, Charles W., 1301
Jillson, William M., 1246
John Jay treaty, 212
John, Robert, 388
Johnson, Alexander (portrait), 1023
Johnson, Andrew, 536, 693; inaugurated, 676
Johnson, Benjamin B., 1467
Johnson, Emsley W., 1588
Johnson, Henry W., 1457
Johnson, Honest F., 230
Johnson, John, 299, 334
Johnson, John W., 1472
Johnson, J. Wallace, 2036
Johnson, Mary E., 1137
Johnson, Richard O., 1519
Johnson, William, 52, 121, 122, 126
Johnston and Jefferson petitions, comparison of, 257
Johnston, Annie F., 779, 2184
Johnston, Harriet M., 2125
Johnston, Washington, 256
Joliet, Louis, 67
Jones, A., 1340
Jones, Aquilla, 758, 1956
Jones, Arthur H., 1648
Jones, Charles C., 10, 22
Jones, Daniel A., 2253
Jones, Frank M., 2221
Jones, Gabriel, 183
Jones, George W., 1513
Jones, G. Edwin, 2253
Jones, John R., 179, 235, 258; (portrait), 259
Jones, Oliver P., 1238
Jones, Thomas M., 1883
Jones, Walter, 1853
Jones, William A., 909
Jones, William M., 1833

Jordan, Arthur, 1489
Jordan, David S., 905
Joss, Frederick A., 1931
Jouett, Matthew H., 141
"Journal of tne Indiana State Medical Association," 806, 816
"Journal of the Medical Sciences," 815
Judah, Mrs. John M., 1139
Judah, Samuel, 317; portrait, 316
Judges, 334; early, 196
Judicial decisions, Roosevelt's plan for recall of, 774
Julian, George W., 534, 542, 546, 564, 624, 632, 678, 698, 1150; (portrait), 538; speech on slavery, 632
Julian, Isaac, 550; speech, attacking administration of 1865, 682; speech of October 25, 1868, 694
Jungclaus, William P., 1711
Jury trial, 450

Kahn, David, 1544
Kahn, Henry, 1678
Kahn, I. Ferdinand, 1545
Kankakee, 89
Kankakee portage, 45
"Kansas City Star," 737
Kaskaskia, capture of, 148
Kast, Marie, 816
Kattman, Frank A., 1869
Kaufman, Rex D., 2046
Kautz, John A., 1969
Kean, John, 192
Keely cures, 1037
Keightley, Edwin W., 2090
Keller, Amelia R., 816, 1881
Kem, Omer M., 1421
Kemper, G. W. H., 820, 1670; (portrait), 786
Kennedy, Dumont, 1305
Kennington, Robert E., 1440
Kenyon, Clarence A., 939
Kern, John W., 769
Kerr, Michael C., 564, 651, 1534
Ketcham, Jane M., 816
Kidnaping case, atrocious, 352
Kidnaping free negroes, 341, 506
Kidnaping of slaves, 532
Kilgore, David, 394; (portrait), 395
Killikelly, Sarah H., 1196, 1433
Kilsokwa, The Setting Sun, 90; (portrait), 79
Kimball, Nathan, 609
Kindergartens, free, 1020
King (Rufus) on Ordinance of 1787, 193
King, W. F., 831
Kinnard, George S., 1965
Kinney, Amory, 346
Kinsey, Carl D., 2235
Kinsey, Oliver P., 911
Kiper, Roscoe, 1575
Kirk, Alvin T., 1408
Kirk, Clarence L., 1350
Kirkpatrick, Lex J., 1402
Kitchell, Jirah A., 1296
Kittredge, Jonathan, 1031
Kizer, Robert P., 1436
Klausmann, Henry W., 1624
Klumpp, John F., 2126
Klute, George E., 1875
Klute, John H., 1879
Knabe, Helene (portrait), 817
Knapp, Frank H., 2238
Knauff, Henry, 1992
Knights of Elvas, 37
Knights of the Golden Circle, 434, 640
Knightstown Springs, 1011
Knollenberg, Everard B., 1876
Knollenberg, Henry W., 1875
Know Nothingism, 537, 543
Knox county mounds, 13
Knox County Seminary, 317
Koehler, Charles F., 1684
Koelln, Henry, 2084
Kokomo, 90, 953
Koons, Martin L., 1676
Kop, Peter, 1199
Korbly, Bernard, 1641
Korbly, Charles A., Jr., 1641
Korbly, Charles A., Sr., 1640
Koss, Louis, 1720
Kramm, Harry D., 1710
Kreimeier, Elmer, 1575
Krietenstein, George W., 2118
Kroh, Cora E., 2140
Kroh, James H., 2139
Krout, Caroline V., 1924
Krout, Mary H., 1922
Kuchenbuch, Herman, 2137
Kuessner, Amalia (Mrs. Charles duPont Coudert), 1204; (portrait), 1205
Kuhn, Charles, 1299
Kuhn, John A., 1299
Kuhn, William F., 1299
Kuhner, Godlip C., 1983
Kyle, John J., 819

LaBalme, 175
Laboratory Law, 830
Lacy, Flay S., 1946
Lafayette, 953
Lafitau, 23, 54, 57, 71
Lagle, William H., 1837
Lagro, 90
LaHontan, 21, 71
Lake Maxinkuckee, 91
Lake Michigan, route from to Indianapolis, 382
Land act, 191
Land chief wealth of the country, 217
Land claims, boundaries of, 231
Land deed, first Indiana, 48
Land grant, Indian, 381
Land grants, early (map), 216
Land, Harry, 1467
Land, Walker E., 1486

Landers, Pierce J., 1498
Landis, Kenesaw M., 1849
Landon, George W., 1664
Lane, Daniel C., 298, 367
Lane, Henry S., 547, 550, 564, 1174; (portrait), 551
Lane, James H., 1548; (portrait), 432
Lane, Joseph, 1540
Langsenkamp, Frank H., 1845
Langsenkamp, William, 1934
Languages, Indian, Algonkin, 40; Muscogean, 41
Lanier, James F. D., 333, 403, 419, 643, 1032; (portrait), 418
Lapenta, Vincent A., 1590
Laporte, 953
La Potherie, 45, 70
LaSalle, 56; letter of August 22, 1682, 56; discoveries, 99; (portrait), 100; description of Ohio district, 101; writings of, 103; (map), 105; Colony, 106
Lasher, Norman J., 1349
Lasselle, Hyacinthe, 346
Last Union soldier killed in battle, 599
Lauck, John, 1755
Laughlin, C. E., 827
Lauter, Herman, 1944
Lauter Company, H., 1944
Law concerning negro slaves, 237
Law concerning servants, 237
Law, John (portrait), 115
Law schools, 744
Lawrence, John F., 2252
Lawson, Charles G., 2105
Lawton, Henry W., 761
Leakey, Joseph R., 1672
Leathers, James M., 1274
Leathers, William W., 1273
le Drou, Pierre, 272
Lee, Richard H., 192
Lee's surrender, 670
Leeds, Frank R., 2136
Leedy, Ulysses G., 1691
Leeson, Colonel K., 1966
Leeson, Richard L., 2033
Legend of origin of Miamis, 44
Legg Brothers, 1811
Legg, Charles D., 2195
Legg, Christopher E., 1811
Legislation, 1864, 670
Legislation for charitable institutions, 996
Legislation, temperance work effect on, 1041
Legislative Reference work, 749
Legislature of 1889, 1021
Legrande, Pacome, 131
Le Gras, M., 181
Lehmanowsky, John J., 1132, 1145
LeJeune, Father, 21, 64, 69
Lemaux, George, 1242
Lemcke, Julius A., 1343
Lemcke, Ralph A., 1345
Lemen diary, 247
Lemen, James, 298, 352
Lemen, John, 247
LeMercier, Father, 28
Lenfestey, John R., 2232
Lensmann, John H., 2193
LePetit, Father, 34, 38
Lerman, Meyer, 1655
LeRoy, John W., 1377
Lesh, Charles P., 1603
LeSueur, 30, 245
"Letters of Decius," 242
Levering, Julia H., 1399
Levering, Mortimer, 1400
Levi Coffin House, Fountain City (illustration), 509
Levy, Henry, 1354
Levy, Leopold, 1353
Levy, Marie C., 1355
Levy, Theresa, 1354
Lewis, Dio, 1057
Lewis, George B., 1549
Lewis, Thomas R., 2182
Lewis, Walter H., 2116
Lewis, Walter L., 2120
Lexington, 323
Libby, Charles L., 1997
Liberia, colonization, 470
Library, 709, 914; medical, 822; Sunday School, 914; township school, 916; conditions of the state, 916; juvenile fiction, 917; rural, 920; traveling, 920; public, 921; school, 921
Library Commission, 920
Library provision, 918
Library Society, 1118
License system, 703
Lieber, Herman, 1736
Lieber, Otto R., 1737
Lieber, Richard, 2219
Lieutenant Governor, duration of office, 720; contest for, 721
Lilly, Eli, 1888
Lilly, James W., 1401
Lilly, William H., 339
Limestone, Brown's report on Indiana's, 962; statistics, 968
Lincoln, Abraham, 581, 631, 655; speech, 582; assassination, 670; remains in the Capitol, 670; Emancipation, 682
Lindey, Carl S., 1661
Lindley, Jonathan, 315
Line, John, 1376
Linn, William, 142
Linthicum, Edward, 2175
Linthicum, Porter H., 2175
Liquor decision, 1054
Liquor law, local option, 492
Liquor League, 781, 1061
Liquor legislation, 1052
Liquor licenses, 748, 1042
Liquor question, 767
Lister, Joseph, 833

Literature, 1185; fund, 475; western, 1206; of the Great Valley, 1206; early American, 1209; first native Hoosier to produce book of literary merit, 1210
Little, Abraham, 254
Little Turtle, 37, 47, 52, 84, 175, 205, 207, 210; granddaughter of, 79, 90; Indian name of, 92; (portrait), 270; grave of, 271
Livezey, John C., 1561
Local option liquor law, 492, 1042
Lockwood, Bertha G., 1397
Lockwood, George B., 1071; (portrait), 1072
Lockwood, Rufus A. (portrait), 567, 2266
Lockwood, Virgil H., 1396
Logan (Chief), 228
Logan, Robert J., 2043
Logansport, 90, 955
"Logansport Pharos," 742
"Log Convention," 262
Log Schoolhouse in Wayne County (illustration), 868
Logsdon, Edwin D., 1410
Lomax, William, 811, 853, 1653; (portrait), 834
Long, Benjamin F., 1955
Long, Clara, 812; (portrait), 813
Long, Crawford W., 833
Long, Robert W., 812; (portrait), 813
Long Hospital, 906; (illustration), 810
Longcliff, 1018
Lonn, Edward J., 1849
"Looking Back from Sunset Land," 522
Lookout Mountain, 648
Loramie, Peter, 121
Loramie's Station, 121
Lorenz, John W., 2030
Losantiville, 197
Louisiana purchase, 239
Louisville and Portland Canal, subscription to, 385, 1135
Lowe, Richard, 1636
Lowe, William, 299
Lowry, James H., 1272
Loyd, Creth J., 1878
Luecke, Martin, 1334
Luhring, Oscar R., 1974
Lupear, Alic J., 1727
Lyell, Sir Charles, 30
Lyon, Matthew, 243

Maag, Bernard J., Jr., 1484
Maas, George L., 1791
Macadamized road, 393
Maclure, William, 481, 1084, 1114; estate, 1118
Macluria, 1105
Madden, John J., 1785
Madden, Thomas, 1784
Maddox, John W., 349
"Madison Courier," 544
Madison, James, 165, 220
Madison Preceptoral Institute, 884
Madison railroad scheme, 400
Madstone, 792
Magee, Rufus, 1961
Magnetic Telegraph, 425
Major, Charles, 1194, 1366
Main Market Highways to Be Built in Indiana (map), 940
Main survey of Indiana lands, 355
Malarial disease, 371
Malott, Volney T., 1585
Malott, William P., 1751
Mancourt, Charles P., 1832
Manhattan, 91
Manitos, prayer to, 62
Mann, Charles B., 2090
Manning, Frank R., 1689
Manson, Mahlon D., 720, 1504
Manufactures, 944; increase of, 951, pioneer, 939
Manwaring, Solomon, 296
Marest, Father, 114
Marietta, 195
Marion, 953
Marion County Medical Society, 822
Markle, Major, 344
Marott, George J., 2086
Marple, E. A., 2135
Marquette, Father, 65, 67, 80
Marquette's Monster (illustration), 66
Married women, independent property rights for, 454
Marsee, Joseph W., 796
Marshall, Henry W., 2270
Marshall, John, 214
Marshall, Thomas R., 321, 769, 776, 1226; (portrait), 772
Martin, Asinae, 613
Martin (Betsey) on Temperance, 1034
Martin, Charles E., 1835
Martin, Evan J., 2179
Martin, Harry A., 1670
Martin, Henry R., 1893
Martin, William A., 1386
Martindale, Charles A., 1788
Martinsville, 854, 969
Mason, Augustus L., 1799
Masonic Temple, Built 1848-50, (illustration), 496
Masons, change of customs, 1039
Massie, Nathaniel, 223
Masters, M. I., 1770
Mathew, Theobald, 1039
Matthews, Claude, 755; (portrait), 754; Administration, 758
Matzke, Julius, 1822
Maumee river, 74, 91
Maxwell, David H., 297
Maximilian, Prince, 30
May, Edward R., 465
May, Edwin, 709
May, Ray, 1662
Mayer, Herman A., 1918

Mayhew, Royal, 491, 886, 893
McAbee, Daniel H., 1947
McAdams, William, 66
McArthur, Duncan 354
McArthur, General, 276
McBride, Bert, 2162
McBride, Robert W., 1899
McCabe, James, 746
McCarty, Enoch, 296
McCarty, Nicholas, 500
McClellan, George B., 597
McClung, John A., 1182
McClure, Robert G., 1516
McConaha, Everett R., 1479
McCormick, O. N., 1394
McCormick Theological Seminary, 901
McCoy, Cassius C., 1882
McCoy, Christiana, (portrait), 356
McCoy, Eliza, 361; (portrait), 360
McCoy Indian school, 358
McCoy, Isaac, 82, 84, 355, 1030, 1182; (portrait), 356
McCracken C. J., 2122
McCulloch, Hugh, 412, 413, 1165; (portrait), 414
McCulloch, Oscar C., 748, 1020
McCullough, Thomas, 1772
McCutcheon, George B., 1818
McCutcheon, John T., 1877
McDaniel, Charles M., 2246
McDonald, Joseph E., 669, 704, 705, 714; letter, 663; (portrait), 664
McDowell, Ephraim, 788
McElheny, Franklin K., 1980
McFall, George, 1764
McGettigan, John E., 1597
McGilliard, M. V., 1278
McGuire, William M., 2180
McIlvaine, W. A., 1994
McIntire, J. S., 1769
McIntire, Robert, 299
McIntosh, Sarah N., 2240
McIntosh, William, 260
McKamy, Anna T., 817
McKee, Edward L., 2190
McKee, Robert S., 2188
McKinsey, William P., 2037
McMahan, Adah, 816, 1828
McMahan, Herbert B., 1809
McMurtrie, Uz, 1783
McRae, Emma Mont., 921; (portrait), 922
McShirley, Ella B., 1944
McWhirter, Felix T., 1734
McWilliams, Nannie E., 1468
Mears, George W., (portrait), 822
Mears, J. Ewing, 822
Meat packing, 945
Meats, artificial cooling of, 943
Mechling, Jacob E., 1252
Medical and surgical discoveries, 831
"Medical and Surgical Monitor," 814
Medical authors, 819
Medical book, facsimile title page of first, 807
Medical Colleges, 811
Medical Convention of 1849, 802
Medical fads, 790
Medical History of Indiana's first century, 787
Medical journals, 814
Medical libraries, 822
Medical officers in Volunteer regiments, Civil war, 848
Medical practice, early, 801
Medical registration, 793
Medical schools, 794
Medical society, first, 798
Medical teachers, 821
Medicine, early domestic, 788; laws regulating practice of, 792; laws of 1897, 793
Meeker, Thomas S., 1454
Mees, Carl L., 1526
Meier, Lewis, 1728
Meigs, Return J., 196, 223
Meister, Doris, 818, 1816
Mellett, Jesse H., 1412
Mellor, Walter H., 2074
Meloy, Alfred O., 1359
Members of the Convention for Admission as State, 296
Memorial for statehood, 290
Memorial of early convention of 1801, 235
Memorial on Care of the Unfortunate, 979
Menard, Pierre, 233
Mendenhall, William, 1665
Menominee, 359
Mercer, William S., 1999
Merchants associations, 974
Mercurio, Phillip B., 1475
Mercy Hospital, 1000
Meredith, Henry C., 1457
Meredith, Solomon, 893; (portrait), 691
Meredith, Virginia C., 1457
Mermet, Jean, 131
Merrill, Catharine, 818, 1440
Merrill, Samuel, 364, 380, 412; (portrait), 368
Merrimac, 600
Methodist Book Concern, 1000
Methodist church discipline, 1028
Methodists, 518, 1195
Metropolitan Police bill, 716
Metzger, Albert E., 1538
Meurin, Father, 133, 135
Meuser, Robert J., 1645
Mexican war, 429, 835
Meyer, Frederick J., 1715
Meyer, Henry, 1350
Miami Ax, with Mound Builder Stone Head, (illustration) 29
Miami chiefs, 84
Miami Company, 212

Miamis, 39, 45, 92; legend of origin of tribe, 44; origin of, 47; dialect, 60; theory of creation, 63; food of, 72; agricultural, 74; hostile, 120
Michigania, 188
Michigan City, 92, 953
Michigan City prison, 1004
Michigan Road, 380
Military hospital, Civil War, 596
Military arrests, 638
Military Commission, 665
Military situation in the west, (1780), 176
Military supplies, (1812), 272
Military usurpation, 667
Militia, Civil war, 641; War Governor's control over, 641
Miller, Abram O., 845, 849
Miller, Calvin S., 2106
Miller, Clem, 1899
Miller, Dick, 1568
Miller, Edward C., 1598
Miller, Enrique C., 1392
Miller, Fred, 2017
Miller, George F., 661
Miller, Joaquin, 1192; early life, 1183; tribute to pioneers, 1157; (portrait), 1159
Miller, John F., 610; (portrait), 630
Miller, Robert F., 1371
Miller Ryell T., 2285
Miller, Samuel D., 1503
Miller, William H. H., 1501
Milligan, James W., 827
Millikan, Frank M., 1867
Millikan, Lynn B., 1783
Millikan, Thomas B., 1380
Milling, 941
Mills, Caleb, 474, 494, 891, 894, 911
Milroy, Robert H., 607; (portrait), 637
Milroy, Samuel, 299, 376
Minear, S. P., 1896
Mineral waters, 853, 968, 1018
Mineral wealth, 958
Mineral wells, 970
Minerva Club, first women's club in the United States, 1112
Minnick, Ira A., 1726
Minor, Benjamin B., 1558
Minor, John R., 744
Minshall, Levi, 797
Minute men, Civil war, 623
Misener, Richard H., 1935
Mishawaka, 92, 953
Missionary Ridge, 648
Missionaries, at Vincennes, 131
Mississinewa, 92
Mississippi Company, 111
Mississippi river, 604; navigation on, 628
Mississippi Valley in 1801, (map), 234
Missouri Compromise, 347, 504, 539
Missouri Enabling Act 348
Moccasin from Mammoth Cave, (illustration), 31
Moccasin from Salts Cave, (illustration), 31
Mogle, Alvah E., 1838
Mogg, Millard E., 1771
Money contributions for Civil war purposes, 613
Money difficulty, 402
Money question, 715
Monger, Ora, 1479
Monitor, 600
"Monitor and the Merrimac," 1192
Monninger, Gottfried, 1975
Montgomery, Chester R., 2213
Montgomery, Edwin R., 2140
Montgomery, Hugh T., 2212
Monument to Col. Richard Owen, (illustration), 616
Moodey, John W., (portrait), 799
Moody, William V., 1191, 1213; (portrait), 1193
Mooney, James E., 124; (portrait), 123
Moore, Asa, 388
Moore, Benjamin F., 1990
Moore, Harry C., 1869
Moore, Henry, 2110
Moore, John W., 2208
Moore law, 1064
Moore, Otto N., 2111
Moore, Roll W., 1895
Moorehead, W. K., 33
Moores, Charles W., 1461
Moorhead, George A., 1921
Moredock, John, 233
Moreland, John R., 1177
Morgan, Otho H., 2234
Morgan raid through Indiana, 619; map of route, 621; Basil Duke account of, 622; claims for damages in, 623
Morgan's escape, 624
Morris Canal and Banking Company, 404
Morris, John, 1422
Morris, Robert A., 1356
Morris, Judge John, 1422
Morris, Thomas A., 597; (portrait), 598
Morrison, Charles B., 1513
Morrison, John L., 487; (portrait), 488
Morrison-Reeves Library, 2208
Morrison, Robert, 233, 239
Morrison, Sarah P., 905, 915
Morrison, William, 217, 232
Morrow, Carl F., 1762
Morse, Elijah A., 2084
Morse, Prof., 422
Morss, Samuel E., 737, 757; (portrait), 751
Morton, Oliver P., 536, 544, 546, 564, 580, 593, 625, 629, 631, 641, 662, 678, 1011; speech for secession, 573; message to special session of the legislature in 1861, 587; letter to Lincoln, 627; (portrait), 645; as a lawyer,

646; assumption of power, 648; "Masonic Hall speech," 692
Moser, Newton A., 1488
Mote, Marcus, 206, 515, 1132; Quaker Artist, 515
Motor speedway, 939
Mott, Frederick R., 2247
Mouch, Charles W., 1531
Mound Builders, 1, 11, 17, 25, 31,; Fabrics from Kentucky Caves, (illustration), 31; dwelling, 31; games and sports, 32; idols, 34; origin and fate, 35
Mound Builder Stone Head, (illustration), 29
Mound Building Nation, center of, 13
Mounds, 1-42; Indian, description, 18; Jefferson County, Clark County, Jennings County, 9; Knox County, 13; purpose of, 38; Randolph County, 12
Mount Evans, 1001
Mount Jackson Tavern, 999
Mount, James A., 759, 1306; (portrait), 760
Movements of Indiana troops in Civil war, 599
Mudlavia, 854
Mueller, J. George, 1992
Mueller, Lillian B., 817
Mulattoes, 471; status of, 465
Muncie, 90, 93, 953
Murphy, Charles J., 2107
Murphy, Edward, 823
Murphy, Francis, 1060
Murray, Amelia M., 503, 1136
Murrell, John, 342
Muscogean languages, 41
Muscogees, 39
Museum, 709
Muskrats, 399
Musseling, 958
Mussel-shells, collecting of, 958
Mustard, Daniel F., 1289
Mustard, Fred E., 2028
Mythology, Indian, 61

Nackenhorst, William, 1363
Nappanee, 93
Nashoba, Frances Wright's Colony, (illustration), 1087
National Conventions, 544
"National Enquirer," 1065
National highway, 783
National prohibition, 1065
"National Republican," 1072
National Road, 936
National Road Bridge (Old) over White River, (illustration), 937
National Temperance Convention, 1037
Natural gas, 961
Nave, Joseph S., 1313
Navigable streams, 930
Navigable waters common highways, 194
Needham, Harry S., 1921
Neff, Charles H., 2023
Neff, Joseph E., 1458
Negley, David D., 1620
Negley, Harry E., 1622
Negro question, 632
Negro suffrage, 466, 676, 686, 694
Negroes, 471; act concerning introduction of into Indiana Territory, 243; in Indiana Territory in 1810, 244; kidnaping of, 341; status of, 465
Nemeth, Desiderius D., 1336
Nesbit, Wilbur D., 2239
Netz, Benjamin F., 1667
Neu, John B., 2091
Neu, William J., 2091
New Albany, 953
Newby, Leonidas P., 1858
New Constitution, 497; movement for, 438
New, Robert A., 298, 338
Newell, (James) Journal, 139
New Foundland banks, 98
New Harmony, 14, 481, 1071; colony, 35; first community at, 1074; industries, 1081; labyrinth, 1083; women, 1086; Pelham's description of, 1093; community, failure of, 1100; schools, 1114 Workingmen's Institute and Library, 1117
Newman, Omer U., 2020
"New Moral World," 1084
"New Purchase, The," 354
Newspapers, 550, 1128, 1202; anti-slavery, 347
New York great fire, 1151
Nichol, George E., 1775
Nicholas, war chief, 118
Nichols, Clarence W., 1272
Nicholson law, 1061, 1064
Nicholson, Meredith, 1121, 1138, 1526
Nicholson Remonstrance law, 767
Nicholson, Timothy, 1022
Nightingale, Florence, 818
Niles, William, 1383
Noble, James, 296, 367, 374
Noble, Noah, 412, 420; (portrait), 421
Noel, James W., 1480
Noel, S. V. B., 891
Non-commissioned schools, 913
Normal School opened, 908
Normal schools, 907; 908
Norris, Roy, 1487
North Bend, 197
Northern Indiana Hospital for the Insane, 749, 823, 826; (illustration), 998
Northern Indiana Normal School, 911
Northrup, Leonard E., 1699
Northwest Territory, 182, 222; proposed states in, 188; slavery in, 215; Indiana's direct interest in, 224; divided, 226
"Northwestern Christian Advocate," 1000

Northwestern Christian (Butler) College, illustration), 892
Northwestern University, 1000
Norton, Thomas M., 1786
Norton, William J., 1787
Notre Dame University, 911; first building, (illustration) 892; (illustration) 912
Nowlin, H. L., 1583
Nullification message, 579
Nuner, J. F., 1543
Nurses, 818; Civil war, 613
Nusbaum, Oliver P., 1585

Oakes, John D., 1532
O'Bannon, Lew M., 2283
O'Brien, Michael G., 2049
Observation mounds, 10
O'Connor, Michael, 1713
O'Connor, William L., 1713
Ohio Company, 187, 192, 194, 212; lands, 194
Ohio county, 94; smallest in State, 307
Ohio district, LaSalle's description, 101
Ohio river, 94, 101
Ohio Steamboat Navigation Company, 928
Oil wells, 959; (illustration), 960
Olcott, John M., 908
Old Bacon Home, Station on the Underground Railroad, (illustration), 545
Old Bates House, where Lincoln spoke, (illustration), 581
Old Capitol Hotel, 295; (illustration), 305
Old City Hospital, Indianapolis, (illustration), 795
Old Constitutional Elm, Corydon, (illustration), 300
"Old Lemen fort," 247
Old Rappite cemetery, 1117
Old State Bank Building, Brookville, (illustration), 324
Olds, Lee M., 2148
Olds, Walter, 2147
Oliver, James, 1473
Oliver, Joseph D., 1641
Ontario, 93
Oolitic limestone, advantage of, 965; block of, (illustration), 967
Oolitic quarry, face of, (illustration), 964
Oppenheim, W. S., 750
Orbison, Charles J., 1817
Order of American Knights, 649, 663
Order of Good Templars, 1039
Ordinance of 1787, 193, 233, 251, 340, 787, 929, 1073; Facsimile of the Sixth Article of, 192; modification of, 236
Ordinance for the survey and sale of the public lands, 190
Oregon question, 498
Origin of Mound Builders, 35
Origin of name Indianapolis, 364
Origin of the Miamis, 47; legend of, 44
Orth, Godlove S., 708
Osborn, Charles, 517
Osborn, John W., 344; (portrait), 345
Osborne, Clarence E., 1509
Osborne, V. H., 1346
Osborne, William C., 2199
Osceola, 94
Oswego, 94
Ottawas, 60
Otto, William T., 565
Ouiatanon post, 113, 122
Owasco, 94
Owen-Campbell debate, 1102; Mrs. Trollope's account of, 1102; (illustration), 1103
Owen, David D., 35, 959, 1071, 1081
Owen, Robert D., 398, 458, 575, 1073, 1083, 1085, 1111; Memorial to, 461; religious belief, 1091; Monument to, (illustration), 1106
Owen, Richard, 615; Monument to, 616
Owen, William, 1079; diary, 260
Owens, John, 254

Pack horses, 924
Packet "Governor Morton" at Old National Bridge, (illustration), 931
Painted Monsters, 67
Painting, 1203
Palmer, John M., 756
Palmer, J. Lewis, 1769
Panic of 1819-20, 325; of 1873, 701; of 1893, 755
Parke, Benjamin, 240, 242, 254, 301, 329, 331, 354, 869; Home of, (illustration), 332
Parker, Charles T., 1357
Parks, Beaumont, 874
Parrott, Burton E., 1534
Parry Family, 1367
Parry, St. Clair, 1368
Parsons, Samuel H., 191, 196
Parsons, William W., 909
Parvin, Theophilus, 814, 819, 822, 1634; (portrait), 832
Pasteur, 835
Patoka river, 94
Pattison, Joseph H., 1796
Paul, Joseph O., 1853
Paul, W. B., 1497
Payne, Gavin L., 2249
Payne, George W., 1820
Peart, Morley W., 1787
Peck, John M., 249; (portrait), 250
Peck, Mrs. Edwin H., 1494
Pelham, William, 1093; description of New Harmony, 1093
Pelisipia, 189
Penal farm, 779
Penal institutions, 982
Pennington, Dennis, 298

Pennington, Joel, 801
Pension money, 330
People's Party, 542
Peoria, Baptiste, 83
Perkins, James H., 1202
Perkins letter, 492
Perkins, Samuel E., 1240
Perrey, Jean F., 233
Perrot, memoir, 61; description of Indian customs, 73-79; description of Indians, 75
Perry, Charles C., 1686
Perry, John C., 1765
Perry, Col. Oran, 673; (portrait), 675
Perry's victory on the lake, 282
Personal prejudice in politics, 697
Peru, 94
Pestalozzi's school, 1085
Petering, Carl F., 1377
Peters, John C., 1612
Peters, John H., 2066
Peterson, Classon V., 1937
Petroleum, 959
Pettit, John, 445, 490,; (portrait), 449
Pfaff, Orange G., 1281
Philadelphia Academy of Natural Sciences, founder of, 1084
"Philadelphia Gazette," 1091
"Philanthropist, The," 517
Phillips, Samuel G., 1996
"Philo Parsons," 660
Phipps Institute for Tuberculosis, 835
Physicians, early, 788, 794, 797; pioneer, 794, 798, 806; women, 816
Piasa Bird (illustration), 66
Piasa Rock, 66
Piatt claims, 278
Piatt, John H., 273; (portrait), 276
Piatt, John J., 1694
Piatt Relief Bill, 277
Picken, William N., 1690
Pickens, Samuel O., 1681
Pickering, Timothy, 190
Pictured rocks, 65
Picturesque old stone mill 941
Piehl, W. Clifford, 1469
Piel, Charles F., 1244
Piel, William F., 1243
Pine, Milton B., 2251
Pinnell, Julius W.,.1758
Pioneer advocate of women's rights in America, 1089
Pioneer temperance society, 1030
Pioneers, 1156; labor of, 1168; religious sentiment of, 1171
Pittsburgh big fire, 1151
Place, Dixon W., 1865
Plank of Democratic platform, 667
Plank road, 938
Playgrounds law, 831
Plea for honest elections, 730
Plot to release Confederate- prisoners, 654
Plummer, Mary W., 1674
Pluto's Well, 1018
Poem, Anti-slavery, Ryland T. Brown, 1046
Poindexter, Bertha F., 2153
Police force, control of, 716
Political, affairs of 1817, 334; history in 1854, 537; campaign of 1860, 562; legislation, 720; corruption, 729; oratory, frontier, 1174
Political parties, 440; strength of, 703
Politics, territorial, 262; early, 286, 374; before Civil war, 558; after Civil war, 676
Polk Milk Plant (illustration), 956
Polke, William, 301
Pollock, Oliver, 178; commercial agent at New Orleans, 179
Polypotamia, 189
Pontiac's conspiracy, 124
Pool, W. W., 1552
Poor, care for, 976
Pope, Frederick J., 1675
Population, 411; 1815, 787; 1880, 828; 1910, 951
Pork-house, largest, 943
Pork packing, 941
Portages, 388
Porter, Albert G., 564, 715, 716; (portrait), 717
Porter, Edwin M., 1834
Porter, Gene Stratton, 1196, 1754
Porter, H. R., 1742
Porter, Moses, 212
Posey, Gen. Thomas, 284; (portrait), 279
Post Ouiatanon, 122
Post Vincennes, 127, 128, 131; established, 129
Potawatomi Treaty, 380; celebration of ratification of, 1033
Potawatomi tribe, 82, 94
Potter, Merritt A., 1682
Potter, Theodore, 819
Potter, William S., 1940
Pottlitzer, Edward L., 1939
Pottlitzer, Leo, 1938
Potts, Alfred F., 1918
Powell, A. P., 1877
Powell, Hannah, 613
Powell, Major, 47
Powell, Nettie B., 817
Powell, Perry E., 1897
"Practicability of Indian Reform," 361
Prange, Anthony, 1694
Prange. Fred, 1703
Pratt, Daniel D., 565, 1496
Prayer Stick, 126; (illustration), 125
Prayer to the Manitos, 62
Preachers, itinerant, 1176
Prehistoric Hoosier. 1
"Prehistoric Men of Kentucky," (Young), 32
Prehistoric population, 30

Preparation of American lotus by Miami women, 77
Presbyterian Education Society, 877
Preserving industry, 954
Presidential campaign of 1888, 740
Presidential nominations, 713
Presidential vote in 1864, 670; in 1893, 1758
Presidential voting, 339
Priest, first ordained from the West, 1209
Primitive Grain Mill (illustration), 927
Primitive medical fads, 790
Prince, William, 235
Prior, Abner, 215
Prison, Michigan City, 1004 (illustration), 991
Prisons and prison discipline, 1012
Pritchett, Willis S., 2235
Private schools, 886
Prominent slave cases, 525
Proclamation forbidding spirituous liquors to Indians, 230
Proclamation from the Governor of Indiana, 1185
Production of coal, 1912-15, 959
Prohibition, 1042; law, contested, 1066; law, overthrow of, 1056; national, 1065; of 1855, 1046
Prominent slave cases, 519, 527
Property, taxable, 411
Prophet, Tracy W., 1409
Prophet, The, 266, 269
Prophet's town, 94, 266
Proposed ballot law, 745
Props, John C., 2190
Propst, James M., 1572
"Protectionist, The," 509
Provision for a state financial system, 322
Prunk, Byron r., 1991
Public Depository law, 767
Public instruction, Superintendent of, 487; report of superintendent, 913
Public ownership of western lands, 182
Public lands, ordinance for the survey and sale of, 190
Public libraries, 921
Public playgrounds law, 831
Public Savings Insurance Company of America, 2169
Public schools, 867, 896, 912
Public water supply law, 831
Pulse, William C., 1879
Pulszky, Francis, 1135
Pulszky, Mme. Theresa, 1135; visit to Indianapolis, 502
Punishment of bribery, 746
Purdue Engineering Building (illustration), 919
Purdue, John 1252
Purdue University, 812, 909
Pure food and drug law, 831
Purpose of mounds, 38
Puterbaugh, Roy H., 1950
Putnam, Frederic W., 1
Putnam, Rufus, 191
Pyatt, Jacob, 121
Pyramid, The, 13

Quaker Artist, 515, 1132
Quakers, 509; reception to Henry Clay, 513
Qualifications for admission to the bar, 770
Quarantine law, 831
Questions submitted to candidates, 500
Quigg, Eugene K., 1480
Quigley, James A., 1483
Quinine, prohibitive price of, 803
Quinlan, John R., 1421

Rabb, Joseph M., 2071
Race prejudice, 638
Rafinesque, 1090
Rafts, 924
Raid through Indiana, 619
Railroad assessment, 752
Railroads, 380, 391, 401, 410; in 1856, 955; interurban, 955; steam, 955
Railroad track, first in Indiana, 391
Raitano, Harry E., 1655
Ralston, Alexander, 363; plat of Indianapolis, 1821 (map), 362
Ralston, Samuel M., 778, 1187, 1228; (portrait), 777
Randolph County, Earth mounds (map), 11
Randolph County mounds, 12
Randolph, John, 235
Randolph, Thomas, 261
Rankin, William H., 2215
Rapp, Frederick, 302, 1074
Rapp, George, 1074
Rappite cemetery, 1117
Rappite Church (illustration), 1098
Rasles, Sebastian, 24
Ratcliffe, Charles D., 1293
Rathert, William, 2194
Ratification of Potawatomi treaty, celebration of, 1033
Rau, John, 1970
Rauch, George W., 1965
Ray, James B., 374, 379; (portrait), 381
Ray, James M., 412, 1002
Read, Ezra (portrait), 800
Reading circles, 921
Reavis, William J., 2096
Rebel invasion, 616
Recall of judicial decisions, Roosevelt's plan for, 774
Recker, Gustav A., 1714
Reconstruction, 676; legislation, 681
"Record of Ancient Races in the Mississippi Valley," 66

Record of Three Months Soldiers, Civil war, 598
Records, Walter G., 1981
Reed, Alfred L., 2031
Reed, Frank I., 1580
Reed, F. T., 2279
Reed, Isaac, 1180
Reed, Myron W., 1260
Reehling, Peter J., 2077
Reese, Samuel, 988
Reformatory influences, 987
Reform legislation, 779
Reform of Common School system, 473
Reform record, legislature of 1889, 1021
Reform School, 1009
Reforms, 748
Refrigerators, 947
Reichart, Frederick, 302
Reisner, George A., 1799
"Relation of 1679-80" (LaSalle), 52
"Relation of 1695" (Cadillac), 59
"Relation of 1718," French, 109
"Relations," Jesuit, 21, 24, 30, 33, 38, 55, 56, 58, 64, 72
Religion of Indians, 34, 61
Religious establishment in Indiana during the French and British dominions, 131
Religious mounds, 13
Religious oratory, 1174
Religious sentiment in 1819, 1180
Religious sentiment of pioneers, 1171
Removal act, 367
Removal of capital, actual work of, 367
Removal of Indians, 82
Remster, Charles, 1949
Repeal bill, 264
"Report of the Bureau of Ethnology for 1892-3," 124
Republican party, 556
Republican Tariff Commission, 729
Reserved lands, 314
Reticule from Salts Cave (illustration), 31
Return of Indiana troops from Civil war, 670
Revenue, separation of State and Municipal, 750
Reynolds, David, 429; (portrait), 430
Reynolds, Joseph J., 1277
Reynolds, Myron G., 2060
Reynolds, Robert, 233
Rhodes, Clarence R., 1358
Rhodes, Samuel S., 1358
Rice, Luther V., 2278
Richardson, Benjamin A., 2053
Richardson, Nathan H., 2055
Richardville, Jean B., 94
Richardville, John Baptiste, 84
Richey, James C., 1667
Richmond, 953
Ridgway, Nathan, 1649
Ridpath, John C., 1491
Riesenberg, Henry, 1491
Riley, James, 386
Riley, James E., 1352
Riley, James Whitcomb, 1133, 1185, 1683; (portrait), 1186
Riley, Reuben A., 550
Rinne, Charles H., 1935
Risk, Charles M., 1658
Ristine, Joseph, 903
Ritchey, James, 995
Ritter, Dwight S., 1262
Ritter, Eli F., 1062, 1262; (portrait), 1063
Ritter, Mary T., 817
Ritter, Ralph, 1807
River transportation, 929
Rivers, 101, 194
Roach, Joseph R., 2116
Roach, William A., 1618
Road law, 935
Roads, 371, 393, 933; early, 936
Roanoke, 95
Robb, Charles J., 1958
Robb, David, 301
Robb, J. S., 1141
Roberts, James E., 2198
Roberts, John, 2198
Robertson, Robert, 254
Robinson, Arthur R., 2165
Robinson, Woodfin D., 2241
"Rock houses," 30
Rock-Spring Seminary, 250
Rockwood, George O., 2203
Rockwood, William E., 2203
Rockwood, William O., 2202
Roehm, Frank E., 2083
Roesener, Charles F., 1972
Roeske, Arthur, 2081
Rogers, George P., 1297
Rogers, Jesse B., 2069
Rogers, Joseph G., 826, 1018
Roland, Charles W., 1602
Romey, William H., 1870
Roof, Robert M., 2098
Roosevelt, Theodore, 163; plan for recall of judicial decisions, 774
Root, Henry A., 2099
Rose, Benoni S., 1982
Rose, Chauncey, 1485
Rose, David G., 615
Rose, Franklin M., 2151
Rose, Jacob W., 1810
Rose Polytechnic Institute, 1526
Roseberry, John D., 1817
Rosecrans, General, 652
Rosenthal, Albert M., 2210
Rosenthal, Moses, 2209
Rosey, Frank, 1289
Ross, John A., 2121
Rothley, Victor H., 2204
Roush, Wilbur C., 1839

Route from Lake Michigan to Indianapolis, 382
Route of Celoron, 1749, (map) 119
Routh, Estle C., 1625
Roy, Pierre G., 107, 108; (portrait), 109
Royse, James T., 2082
Rubush, Preston C., 2240
Rubush, William A., 1567
Ruckle, Nicholas R., 1909
Ruddy, Howard S., 1683
Ruddell, Richard, 1220
Ruff, George W., 1668
Ruins of Powder Magazine Fort Chartres, (illustration), 111
Runcie, Constance F., story of her conversion, 1107; (portrait), 1109
Runcie, James, 987
Rural libraries, 920
Rush, Benjamin, 1030
Russell, John F., 1882
Russiaville, 95
Ryan, John H., 1757

Sacred Enclosure mounds, 27
Saffer, Mendle, 2134
St. Ange de Bellerive, 118
St. Clair, Arthur, 115, 194, 204, 207, 218, 227; loses office, 220; (portrait), 221; last years of, 222
St. Clair Society for the Prevention of Slavery, 352
St. Clair, William 217, 232
St. Francis Xavier Church, erected 1786, 134; (illustration), 135
St. John, John P., 1901
St. Joseph County Savings Bank
St. Joseph river, 45, 95
St. Louis, 214
Saint Mary-of-the-Woods, 912
St. Mary's river, 95
St. Mery, Moreau, 117
Salaries of State officers, 310
Sale of lands, 316
Saline Fund, 478
Sallee, Alva C., 1283
Saloon license, 767
Sandage, William L., 1740
Sanders, John, Clark's guide, 147; (portrait), 146
Sanders, Thurman C., 1979
Sanitary Commission, Civil war, 596, 613
Sanitary schoolhouse law, 831
Sansberry, Charles T., 1411
Saratoga, 188
Sargent, Winthrop, 114, 181, 194, 196, 201, 220
Sargent's reply to citizens of Vincennes, 202
Saw mills, 939
Say, Thomas, 1085
Schauer, George S., 1724
Scheibler, Frank S., 1748
Schlegel, Fred J., 1726
Schlosser Brothers, 954, 1550
Schlosser, Henry, 1551
Schmidt, Gustave G., 1643
Schneider, Jacob U., 1984
Schoenberger, Frank A., 2097
Schoolbook trust, 748
Schoolcraft, 1080
School for Feeble-minded Youth, Fort Wayne, (illustration), 1019
School for the Blind, Indianapolis, (illustration), 1006
School fund, refunding, 749
School funds, 477
School law of 1852, 480
School libraries, 916, 921
School of Industry, 1117
School question, 887
School teachers, 906
School tuition, 494
Schools, 877, 912; McCoy Indian, 358; reform of Common School system, 473; free, 483; uniform system of, 487; first, 860; bill to establish, 869; common, 877;; special, 878; superintendent of, 879; private, 886; illustrations of first buildings, 892; early Indianapolis, 894; tax-supported, 895; of territorial period, 900; normal, 907, 908; in 1817, (Darby), 1201
Schortemeier, Henry E., 1522
Schrader, Christian F., 1499
Schrader, Christian A., 1500
Schroeder, Henry C., 1942
Schurman, Edward, 2170
Schurmann, Gustavus, 2169
Schuster, Jacob, 2131
Schutz, Leon B., 2043
Schweitzer, Ada E., 817
Schweitzer, Richard H., 1654
Scioto Company, 212
Scoggan, David B., 1528
Scott, Charles, 206
Scott, Emmet H., 1631
Scott, Homer H., 1340
Scott, James, 297, 334, 865
Scott, Samuel T., 862
Scott, William, 1995
Scudder, Janet, 1726
Sculpture, 1203
Searles, Ellis, 1800
Seaward, Harry B., 2001
Secession, opinions on 569, 573
Secker, William R., 1646
Second Constitutional convention, 350
Second Indiana Regiment at Buena Vista, 431
Second State House, Indianapolis, (illustration), 455
Secret political orders, 648
Sectarian colleges, 897
Seeburger, Louis P., 1964
Seeds, Russel M., 1248
Seiberling, A. G., 1657

Sell, Charles H., 2051
Seminaries, 886
Senat, Antoine, 131
Senate Committee on Education, 867
"Sentinel," 758
Separation of State and municipal revenue, 750
Seramur, John F., 1683
Servant, objection to word, 1162
Sessions, Kenosha, 817
Setting Sun—Kilsokwa, 79
Settlements, mixed, 1165
Settlers ordered off lands, 291
Seventy-ninth Indiana Regiment, 600
Sewall, Mary W., 1679
Seybert, D. L., 1594
Shafer, John C., 1815
Sharpe, Joseph K., 1432
Sharpe, Joseph K., Jr., 1432
Sharts Benjamin F., 1960
Shea, John G., 131
Sheets, William, (portrait), 444
Sheerin, Simon P., 742; (portrait), 741
Shields, Clarence V., 1465
Shields, Frank B., 1348
Shields, Patrick, 298
Shipbuilding, 928, 953; during Civil war, 605
Shipshewana, 95
Shirk, Elbert H., 1985
Shirley, B. E., 1809
Shively, Benjamin F., 769
Shooting oil well, (illustration), 960
Shortridge, Abram C., 918, 920
Shumaker, Edward S., 1064
Shurtleff College, 250
Siddall, J. P., 602
Siegert, Julius G., 1333
Sifers, "Doc," 794
Signal mounds, 1
Signatures, Indian, 51
Silver Creek church, 253
Silver, demonetization of, 755
Simmons, Edgar A., 1973
Simon, Milton N., 1842
Sims, Fred A., 1720
Sims, Thetus W., 1138
Singer Sewing Machine Company, 951
Sinking Fund, 478
Sioux, 59
Sipe, Richard V., 1461
Sixth Article of the Ordinance of 1787, (illustration), 192
Sixty-ninth Infantry in Mobile, 672
Skinner, John H., 1913
Slack, Lemuel E., 1735
Slade, William, 493
Slaughtering and meat packing, 945
Slave cases, 344, 347, 472, 506, 519, 525, 527
Slavery, 341, 468, 632; admission of, 190; established, 216; proviso, 214, 235, 303; modification of, 217; troubles, 241; petitions, 246, 256; Thomas Jefferson's opinion on, 247; in the territories, 500; debate, 512; question, 223, 226, 231, 247, 292, 471, 500, 504, 548, 1208; test case, 346
Slaves, law concerning, 237; gradual emancipation of, 252; kidnaping of, 532
Slocum, Frances, 81, 93
Sluss, John W., 819
Small, John, 224
Small, Orange L., 1840
Smart, James H., 909; (portrait), 910
Smith, Andrew, 1688
Smith, A. G., 750
Smith, Caleb B., 565, 1610
Smith, Charles, Steam Mill Company, 329
Smith, Charles I., 2069
Smith, Charles W., 2277
Smith, Dwight, 1475
Smith, Edward A., 1565
Smith, George H., 1677
Smith, Harry B., 1754
Smith, Hiram L., 1675
Smith, Hubbard M., 798, 1624
Smith, James, 301
Smith, Jesse D., 1663
Smith, Louis F., 1581
Smith, Oliver H., 334, 336, 1122, 1603
Smith, Oscar C., 1989
Smith, Samuel E., 826
Smith, W. Edwin, 1600
Smith, William G., 1405
Smither, Henry C., 1576
Smithsonian Institution, 1107
Smock, Samuel, 297
Smogor, Clement, 1261
Smythe, G. C., 820
Snider, Albert G., 1831
Snider, George W., 1830
Snider, L. A., 1270
Social conditions in 1794, 341
Society of Friends, 517, 1009
Soldier's and Sailor's Monument, 749
Soldier's and Sailor's Orphans Home, 749
Soldier's and Seamen's Home, 1010
Soldier's Friend, The, 596
Soldiers' Home, 595
Soldiers, height of, 1199
Solitude, 1168
Soltau, John A., 1685
Sons of Liberty, 648; number in Indiana, 656; governor's stand on, 662
Sons of Temperance, 1039, 1041, 1043
Sorin, Edward, 911
South Bend, 45, 95, 951
South Hanover College, 875
South Sea bubble, 326
Southeastern Hospital for the Insane, 823, 827; Madison, 1020; Evansville (illustration), 1013
Southern Indians, religion, 34

Southern Insane Hospital, 749
Spahr, John O., 1553
Spanish-American War, 760; surgeons, 848
Spaulding, Andrew J., 1777
Special schools, 878
Special session of the legislature in 1861, Morton's message to, 587
Speech on slavery, 632
Speier, Nathan, 1288
Spink, Mary A., 817, 1872
Spink, Urbane, 818
Spirit Panther, 64
Spirituous liquors, proclamation forbidding to Indians, 230
Spooner, John C., 2262
Sports of Mound Builders, 32
Spraker, David C., 1959
Springs, 2; chalybeate, 970
"Squatter sovereignty," 254
"Squaw Campaign," 141
Stafford, Earl E., 1635
Stalnaker, Frank D., 1687
Staley, Joseph H., 1447
Stanley, Lewis E., 1469
Stanley, Mary C., 819
Stansbury, Ele, 1406
Stanton, Harry L., 1541
Staples, Alexander, 2243
Star Publishing Co., 1745
Starr, John 2258
State Anti-Slavery Society, 511
State Archaeological Society, 15
State Bank, 479
State Bank of Indiana, 412, 413, 446
State Bank, Vincennes, 324
State Board of Agriculture, 504, 972
State Board of Charities and Corrections, 748, 1022
State Board of Health, 828
State bonds, 393
State Capitol, 598; first, 370
State Chamber of Commerce, 974
State charities, 1005
State conventions, 549
State debt reduced, 763
State Educational Society, 895
State equality, 583
State Exposition, 702
State Fair, 702; first, 504
State financial system, provision for, 322
State Geologist of Indiana, 1, 36
State Hospital, 812
State House, Commission to erect new, 709; April 30, 1865, (illustration), 668; (illustration), 710
State Librarian, 749
State Housing Association, 779
State Library, 709, 749; inaugurated, 310; cost of moving, 371
State Library Commission, 920
State Medical Convention of 1849, 802
State Museum, 709
State Normal School, (illustration), 902
State Offices at Corydon, (illustration), 312
State Printer, 442
State prison, establishment of, 984
State roads, 371
State school tax, 481
State seal, 378; (illustration), 379
State seminary, 314, 873
State Tax Board, 752
State Teachers' Association, 907
State Temperance Alliance, 1056
State temperance convention, 1044
State Temperance Society, 1032
State University, 474, 476, 897, 901, 903; disposition of, 486; appropriations, 904
Statehood, first move for, 219; moves for, 240; convention, 295
Station on the Underground Railroad, (illustration), 545
Statistics law, 830; Civil war, 601; limestone, 968
Status of negroes and mulattoes, 465
Staub, Michael W., 1993
Steamboats, 928
Steam Boiler Incrustation, 1018
Steam railroad travel, 955
Steamers seized by Confederate soldiers, 660
Steel, 945
Steele, Alvah C., 2200
Steele, Theodore C., 1843
Stein, Theodore, 2100
Stein, Theo Jr., 1968
Stembridge, Mary, 2075
Stempfel, Theodore, 1617
Stephens, Josiah, 382
Stephenson, Edward E., 1547
Stephenson, John E., 1546
Stephenson, Joseph M., 2179
Stephenson, MacCrea, 1547
Stephenson, Robert H., 1547
Stephenson, Rome C., 1268
Stephenson, William H. H., 1546
Sterne, Albert E., 1718
Stevens, Ambrose A., 615
Stevens, Thaddeus M., 1665
Stevenson, William E., 1580
Stewart, Alexander M., 1271
Stewart, Oliver W., 1785
Stewart, Robert R., 1271
Stewart, W. T., 1816
Stidger, Felix G., 652; (portrait), 653
Still (Peter), Story of, 519
Stilson, Edmund R., 1730
Stimson, Fred J., 1568
Stimson, Samuel C., 2271
Stimson, Stella C., 2272
Stites, Benjamin, 196
Stockman, George W., 943
Stockton, Sarah, 818
Stoddard, Amos, 67

Stoddard, James M., 2164
Stolle, Anton, 1486
Stone, Barton W., 1176
Stone fort, Clark County, 5
Stone Fort in Jefferson County, (map), 8
Stone fortifications, Jennings County, 9
Stone mill, picturesque old, 941
Stone mounds, Clark County, 9
Stone quarries, 962
Stone, R. French, 819
Stone, Winthrop E., 910
Storen, Mark, 1692
Stormon, David, 519
Story of Peter Still, 519
Stott, William T., 2113
Stout, Edward E., 2102
Stout, Floyd W., 1455
Stout, Harry, 2102
Stoy, Mary C., 1329
Stoy, William V., 1329
Strange, John, 1029, 1032, 1174, 1178
Strange, John T., 1347
Stratton, Stephen, 2271
Stratton-Porter, Gene, 1196
Strauss, Isaac R., 1889
Strauss, Juliet V., "the Country Contributor," 1196, 1890; (portrait), 1197
Street improvements, 748
Street railroad strike, Indianapolis, 778
Streeter, Catherine A., 1523
Streight, Abel D., 571; (portrait), 572
Stuart, Gilbert, 270
Stuart, William Z., 1343
Stuckmeyer, Charles H., 1362
Stuckmeyer, Edward A., 1974
Studebaker, Clement, 1235
Studebaker, Henry, 1235
Studebaker Plant, South Bend (illustration), 952
Student Building, Indiana University (illustration), 864
Sturm, August D., 1792
Sudhoff, Charles H., 1478
"Sufferers Lands," 214
Suffrage, 439, 451, 684
Suffrage act, 261
Sugar Loaf Mound, 13, 25
Sulgrove, Berry, 569, 580, 589, 1122
Sullivan, Jeremiah, 877, 893, 364, 389, 1032; (portrait), 365
Sunday school libraries, 914
Sunday Schools, 1177; first at Indianapolis, 1003
Sun-worshipers, 34
Superintendent of Public Instruction, 487; report of, 913
Superintendent of schools, 879
Supervisor of Indian Employment, 82
Supplies, Civil war, 595
Supposed Human Footprints in Limestone (illustration), 1079
Supreme Court, 776
Surgeons in Civil war, 836; in colored regiments, Civil war, 847; in Minute Men regiments, Civil war, 847; Spanish-American war, 848; Volunteer Navy, Civil war, 848; appointed by the President in the Volunteer Army, 849
Surgical discoveries, 831
Surplus Revenue Fund, 478
Survey of Vincennes tract, 355
Survey, main, of Indiana lands, 355
Survey system, 354
Survey and sale of public lands, ordinance for, 190
Surveys and land grants, early (map), 216
Surveys, canal, 387
Sutton, George (portrait), 820
Swamp lands, 933
Swain, David F., 1497
Swain, Joseph, 905; (portrait), 906
Swain, William M., 1813
Sweet, B. J., 660
Sweitzer, Clara M., 1638
Switzer, George W., 2206
Swygart, John A., 1257
Sylvania, 188
Symmes, John C., 196, 223, 1092
System of education, 310

Taggart, Alexander, 1777
Taggart, James E., 2151
Taggart, Thomas, 742
Talbot, Henry H., 1310
Talcott, Thad M., Jr., 1318
Talon, General, 101
Tamm, August, 1698
Tanner, Gordon, 577; (portrait), 579
Tarkington, Booth, 1194, 1232
Tarascon, Louis A., 928
Tardiveau, Bartholomew, 214
Tariff, 714, 729, 737
Tapscott, Walter A., 1660
Tarrant, James, 253
"Tarrant's Rules Against Slavery," 253
Tauer, Paul O., 2210
Taxable property, 411
Taxation, 750; commission to investigate, 753; system, 448
Tax commissioners, 750
Tax investigations, 750
Tax laws, violation of, 751
Tax-supported schools, 895
Taylor, Henry A., 2127
Taylor, James H., 1731
Taylor, Samuel J., 2041
Taylor, Silas E., 1638
Taylor, Waller, 345
Taylor, William, 2127
Taylor, William F., 2129
Taylor, Zachary, 268
Teachers, 494; medical, 821; pioneer, 870
Teal, Angeline, 1326

Teal, Norman, 1326
Tecumseh (P. O.), 96
Tecumseh, Death of (illustration), 282
Tecumtha, 264, 282; (portrait), 272
Teeple, David H., 1744
Tee-total, origin of word, 1037
Telegraph line, 423
Temperance, 227, 492, 537, 715, 766, 776, 1027; advocate of, 700
"Temperance Advocate, The," 1043
"Temperance Chart," 1043
Temperance convention, 1044
Temperance organization, first, 1029
Temperance paper, first, 1043
Temperance singers, 1039
Temperance Society, first, 1003; pioneer, 1030
Temperance Society of Marion County, 1032
Temperance work, effect on legislation, 1041
"Temperance Wreath," 1043
Templars of Honor and Temperance, 1039
Temple mounds, 1, 13
Temporary government of Western Territory, 188
Tennessee Manumission Society, 517
Terflinger, Frederick W., 826
Terraced Mound, 14
Terrapin industry, 958
Terre Haute, 952
"Terre Haute Evening Tribune," 1072
Terrell, Charles H., 1351
Territorial Judges 228; legislature, 218; schools, 900; politics, 262
Test slavery case, 346
Thanksgiving Day, 422
Thanksgiving, first proclamation in Indiana, 421
"The Griffon," 106
"The Indiana," 391
Theological debate, 458
Thieme, Theodore F., 1891
Third Wesley Chapel (illustration), 802
Thirteenth Indiana Regiment, 600
Thomas, Burtis P., 2171
Thomas, Earl A., 2211
Thomas, Henry H., 2091
Thomas, Jesse B. (portrait), 255
Thomas, Martha V., 1256
Thomas, William, 2244
Thompson, Charles B., 1673
Thompson, Charles F., 2255
Thompson, Edward R. 2058
Thompson, Edwin E., 1258
Thompson, John, 1860
Thompson, Maurice, 1598
Thompson, Richard W., 893, 2117
Thomson certificate, facsimile of, 791
Thomson, Samuel, 790
Thomsonians, 790
Thornton, William W., 1619
Thorntown, 96
Tiedeman, Christopher G., 1067
Tiffin, Edward, 223
Tillett, Joseph N., 2058
Timmons, Benjamin F., 1880
Tippecanoe, 96
Tippecanoe Battleground near LaFayette (illustration), 263
Tippecanoe, Battle of, 266
Tippecanoe Camp and Battle (map), 265
Tippecanoe County, 96
Tippecanoe Lake, 96
Tippecanoe River, 96
Tipton, Ernest L., 1599
Tipton, John, 387, 1591
Tobacco, 69
Todd, John, 169, 181
Todd, Robert N., 1661
Todd, S. S., 811
Todd, W. Newell, 1485
"Tom Marshall Constitution," 776
Tonty, 47
Topeka, 96
Total abstinence, 1031
Total call for men in 1861, Civil War, 594
Totems, 23
Township school libraries, 916
Tracy, J. Ross, 2248
Training School for Nurses, 1020
Trainor, Felix J., 1452
Transportation, 392, 924; by water, 924
Traveling libraries, 920
"Travels of Jonathan Carver," 15
Treason organizations, 649
Treaties, 212
Treaty of Fort Stanwix, 187
Treaty of October, 1818, 354
Treaty of Utrecht, 110
Treaty with Potawatomis at Chippewanung, 1836; (illustration), 74
Trees, Fred L., 1977
Trial by jury, 450
Tribal mounds, 22
Tribal organization, Indian, 81
Tribal organization in Indiana, 85
Tribe of Ben Hur, The, 1320
Tribes, Indian, 52
Trinity Springs, 969
Trollope (Mrs.), account of Owen-Campbell debate, 1102
Troost, Gerard, 1086
Trouble between Julian and Morton, 679
Troubles between French and English, Dongan's discussion of, 104
Trueblood, Benjamin F., 1743
Trueman, Major, 209
Tuberculosis hospital, 779
Tuberculosis, hospital for treatment of, 1025
Tubesing, Harry H., 1474
Tunnel mill, 941; (illustration), 942
Tupper, Benjamin, 191

Turkey Run (illustration), 1173
Turner, F. J., 1156
Turpie, David, 564, 589, 704, 706, 1211; (portrait), 626
Tuttle, Joseph F., 911; (portrait), 915
Twenty-first Indiana Regiment, 600
"Twin State" process, 290
Twining, William, 882; (portrait), 881
Tyner, James N., 1617

Uhl, Jessie M., 2064
Umphrey, William A., 1703
"Uncle Tom's Cabin," 500, 504
"Uncle Tom," Indianapolis negro, 506
Underground Railroad, 526, 529, 882; Station on (illustration), 545
Underground Railroad Lines in Indiana (map), 541
Uniform system of common schools, 482
Union Literary Institute, 914
Union spirit, 585
Union Theological Seminary, 405
Union Railway, 598
Union victories, 669
United States, early financial condition, 177
United States Geological Survey, 1071
University, 897; appropriations, 904; first woman student, 905
University Fund, 477
University of Denver, 1000
University, State, 865
Urban population, 951
Usher, John P., 1583
Utrecht, treaty of, 110

Vail, Joshua, 243
Vail, Samuel, 243
Vajen, Caroline C., 2095
Vajen, John H., 2094
Valparaiso University, 911
Van Briggle, Lilburn H., 1605
Van Buren, Martin, 498
Van Camp, Cortland, 2267
Vance, Samuel C., 382
Vandalia Company's claim, 187
Vanderburgh, Henry, 115, 215, 218, 228; tragic death of son, 116; report to Sargent, 116
Van Deusen, Gerritt S., 2142
Van Kirk, John P., 1370
Van Matre, Howard M., 1854
Van Osdol, James A., 2045
Varner, George W., 2229
Varnum, James M., 196
Vawter, Charles B., 1601
Velpeau, 833
Veneman, Albert J., 2009
Venesection, 791
Vermillion County, 96
Vigo, Francois, 178, 235; advanced money for army supplies, 177; (portrait), 178
Vigran, Benjamin, 1904
Vincennes, City of, 181, 197; post at, 113; foundation of, 113; origin of name, 116; defense of, 117; early missionaries at, 131; description of mission at, 132; cathedral, 134; capture of, 151; capitulation of, 160; oath of inhabitants of, 151; Garrison Marching Out (illustration), 152; Indian account of the capture of, 163; memoir, 173; address of inhabitants, 201; Sargent's reply to citizens, 202; Hamtramck's service to people of, 203; capital, 225; population in 1800, 226; in 1801, 230; injury by pestilence, 373
Vincennes Fort, 130; fort abandoned, 170
Vincennes Historical and Antiquarian Society, 113
Vincennes Post, 127, 128, 129, 131
Vincennes, Sieur de, 107, 109, 117
Vincennes tract, survey, 355
Vincennes University, 315 861, 866; bonds, 320; claim, 318, 448, 767; (illustration), 319
Vinton, Henry H., 1939
Virginia Baptists 253
Virginia cession, 185
Virginia law "concerning servants," 237
Virginia Peace Congress, 580, 583
Vital statistics law, 830
Vivier, Louis, 132
Vocational education 779, 913
Volney, Count, 72; on Indiana natives, 1199
Vonnegut, Clemens, 2173
Vonnegut, Franklin, 2174
Voorhees, Daniel W., 565, 663, 704, 706; (portrait), 559
Vote buying, 746
Vote, foreign, 452

Wabash, 96
Wabash and Erie Canal, 388, 393, 403; aqueduct over the St. Mary's at Fort Wayne (illustration), 386; repudiation of debt, 404; value to agriculture, 411; bonds, 713
Wabash and Erie debt, 886
Wabash Cemetery, 33
Wabash College, 911; first building (illustration), 892
Wabash County, 96
Wabash Land Company, 187
Wabash River, 96
Wacker, August, 1806
Wacker, Charles J., 2089
Waco, 97
Wade, Harry, 1739
Wade, Will H., 1464
Wadsworth, Sarah, 77; (portrait), 68
Wagons, 946
Waits, Charles J., 1617
Wakarusa, 97
Wales, Ernest De W., 819

Walker, Edwin, 1962
"Walking history" of Indiana, 479
Wallace, David, 420, 445, 1059; (portrait), 423
Wallace, James B., 1311
Wallace, Lew, 429, 499, 579, 586, 596, 599, 1059, 1194, 1867; (portrait), 585
Wallace, Zerelda G., 1059; (portrait), 1058
Walled enclosure, largest in the state, 12
Wallick, John F., 1708
Walton, William M., 1645
"Walum Olum," 1090
Wampler, Frank, 2101
War conditions, 631
War Department factory, 953
War governor, control over militia, 641
War nurses, 613
War of 1812, 268
War spirit, 585
War with Mexico, 429
Warder, Robert B., 10
Warren, Josiah, 1088
Wars: French and English, 118; French and Indian, 122; Indian, 53, 59
Warships, Civil war, 605
Washington, George, 122, 215
Washington County launched, 196
Washingtonian Society. 1038
Watelsky, Nathan, 1446
Water routes, 835
Waterman, Luther D., 853, 2221
Water supply, chief source to Indianapolis', 402
Water supply law, 831
Water transportation, 924
Water-ways, 933
Watkins, Ernest R., 1814
Watson, David E., 1282
Watson, (Thomas E.), comment on George Rogers Clark, 166
Watt, Harry W., 2263
Wayne County, population of, in 1800, 226; separate territorial government, 239
Wayne, Gen. Anthony, ("Mad Anthony,") 74, 208; order regarding intoxication, 227; Orderly Book, 208
Webb, Charles E., 1491
Webb, Fred G., 1960
Weber, George H., 2183
Weber, John, 2183
Weber, Joseph F., 1773
Weber Milk Company, 2183
Webster, Daniel, 478
Weeks, Raymond, 1139
Weer, Frank W., 1768
Weidely, George A., 1695
Weinshank, Theodore, 1364
Weinstein, Joseph H., 2170
Weir, Ellsworth E., 1382
Weiser, Conrad, 121
Weiss, Anna, 1581.
Weist, Jacob R., 820
Welborn, James Y., 2196
Welborn, William C., 2197
Weller, Charles E., 1387
Wells, Arthur T., 1393
Wells, oil and gas, 959
Wells, William, 86
Werwinski, Joseph A., 2186
Wesley Chapel, 805
Wesley, John, 1178
West Baden, 853, 969
West Baden Hotel (illustration), 971
West, Henry F., 887, 889, 896; (portrait), 889
Western Eagle, The, 302
Western Literary Institute and College of Professional Teachers, 873
Western literature, 1206
"Western Register and Terre Haute Advertiser," 347
Western Territory, temporary government of, 188
Whigs, 498
Whisler, Ralph P., 1471
Whitcomb, James, 427; (portrait), 428
White, Charles, 911
White, Haffield, 195
White, John H., 1284
White River, 97, 932
White, William M., 1462
Whiteley, Amos, Jr., 2143
Whitewater Canal, 393, 399
Whittington, Elva D., 1295
Whittington, William T., 1294
Wickemeyer, Raymond H., 1585
Wilcox, George H., 1643
Wild onion, 78
Wilder, John T., 2270
Wiley, Charles F., 2032
Wiley, Harriet, 818
Wiley, Harvey W., 1733
Wiley, Ulric Z., 1626
Wilkinson, James, 207
Willard, Ashbel P., 536, 559, 562, 1008; (portrait), 563
Willard school, 992
Williams, Alice B., 817
Williams, "Blue Jeans," 708
Williams, Francis M., 1596
Williams, James D., 1017, 1894; (portrait), 707
Williams, Jesse L., (portrait), 390
Williams, John F., 1951
Williams, John J., 599
Williams, Josephus, 1661
Williams, Samuel, narrative, 274
Wilson, George R., 354, 1264
Wilson, Henry L., 1721
Wilson, John L., 1722
Wilson, John R., 743, 756; (portrait), 743
Wilson, Medford B., 1723

Wilson, William T., 2003
Wilson, Woodrow, 776
Wimmer, Vaughn, 1668
Winamac, 97
Winn, Homer V., 1750
"Winning of the West, The" (Roosevelt), 163
Winona, 97
Winona Assembly and Schools, 1072
Winslow, Jennie I., 1867
Winslow, Lanier & Co., 419
Winslow, William W., 1866
Wintersteen, Charles H., 2057
Wishard, William H., 811, 849, 1627; (portrait), 793
Wishard, William N., 1629
Wolcott, Eben H., 1781
Wolfe, Norman F., 1371
Wolff, Charles, 2019
Wolfson, Aaron, 1707
Woman suffrage, 454
Women Crusaders in Saloon (illustration), 1050
Women, independent property rights for married, 454
Women physicians, 816
Women's Christian Temperance Union, 1058
Women's Clubs, Minerva first in the United States, 1112
Women's Crusade, 1057
Women's Prison and Girls' Reformatory, 1016
Women's Prison Board, 1017
Women's rights, 456; pioneer advocate of, in America, 1089
Wood, Aaron, 1132, 1140
Wood, Charles A., 1358
Wood, John G., 1607
Wood, Thomas, 104
Woodard, Horace G., 1658
Woodard, Walter C., 2289
Woodmere, 1020
Woods, William A., 738
Woods, William D., 1696
Woollen, Herbert M., 2085
Woollen, Milton A., 2085
Woollen, William W., 2255
Woolverton, Jacob, 1265
Workmen's Compensation Law, 771
Workingmen's libraries, 916
Works on Hill North of Hardinsburg, Dearborn County (map), 16
Worthington, B. A., 1911
Worthington, Thomas, 223
Wright, Anna M., 1283
Wright, Bert L., 1852
Wright, C. A., 1484
Wright, Frances, 462, 1086; (portrait), 463, 1089
Wright, Frank J., 1916
Wright, Fred D., 1790
Wright, Isaac, 2035
Wright, Jacob T., 1282
Wright, Joseph A. (portrait), 501
Wright, Trevor D., 1675
Wrigley, Sarah, 1122
Writers, 1185
Wyandotte, 97
Wyckoff, Stanley, 1717
Wylie, Andrew, 874, 877, 879
Wylie, Arthur, 1616
Wyman, Clara L., 1257
Wyman, George, 1256
Wynn, Frank B., 2280
Wynne, Thomas A., 1246

X-ray, 832

Yauky, Henry C., 1452
Yellow river, 97
Young, Bennett H., 32
Young, George M., 1953
Young Men's Temperance Society, 1037
Young People's Reading Circle, 921
Young, William T., 1248
Yount, Warren J., 1823

Zeigler, R. A., 1763
Zion, William R., 1656
Zoercher, Philip, 2046
Zollman, Charles K., 2149
Zorn, Robert P., 1253
Zuttermeister, Charles E., 1478
Zuver, John H., 2177
Zwick, Charles, 1730
Zwick, Henry F., 1729

Indiana and Indianans

CHAPTER I

THE PREHISTORIC HOOSIER

"Marley was dead to begin with", and so were the Mound Builders of Indiana; but unhappily these left no such adequate and satisfactory records as there were in Marley's case. In consequence it has not been possible to organize any society of Sons or Daughters of the Mound Builders because of the dearth of genealogical material. It is generally assumed that all of the prehistoric men of this region were Mound Builders, but there is no assurance of this. Indeed, unless it be assumed that they were fighting among themselves, it is certain that they had hostile contemporaries, for their extensive fortifications show a state of "preparedness" that is inconsistent with anything but a well-grounded fear of attack.

Their mounds, or earth works, have been divided by some authorities into four classes, viz. 1, Defensive mounds; 2, Observation or Signal mounds; 3, Temple or Religious mounds; and 4, Burial mounds. Of these the last named are by far the most numerous; and the first named are the more impressive. All four classes are found in Indiana, and some of the more remarkable ones are worthy of detailed description. One of the most notable is known as Fort Azatlan, near Merom. It was so named by Prof. John Collett, the Indiana geologist, from *Aztlan*, the legendary place of origin of the Aztecs. In 1871, Mr. Frederic Ward Putnam, the noted anthropologist, in company with Prof. Cox, then State Geologist of Indiana, Prof. Collett, and others, examined this work, and Mr. Putnam said of it:

"The fort is situated on a plateau of loess, about one hundred and seventy feet in height above low water, on the east bank of the river.

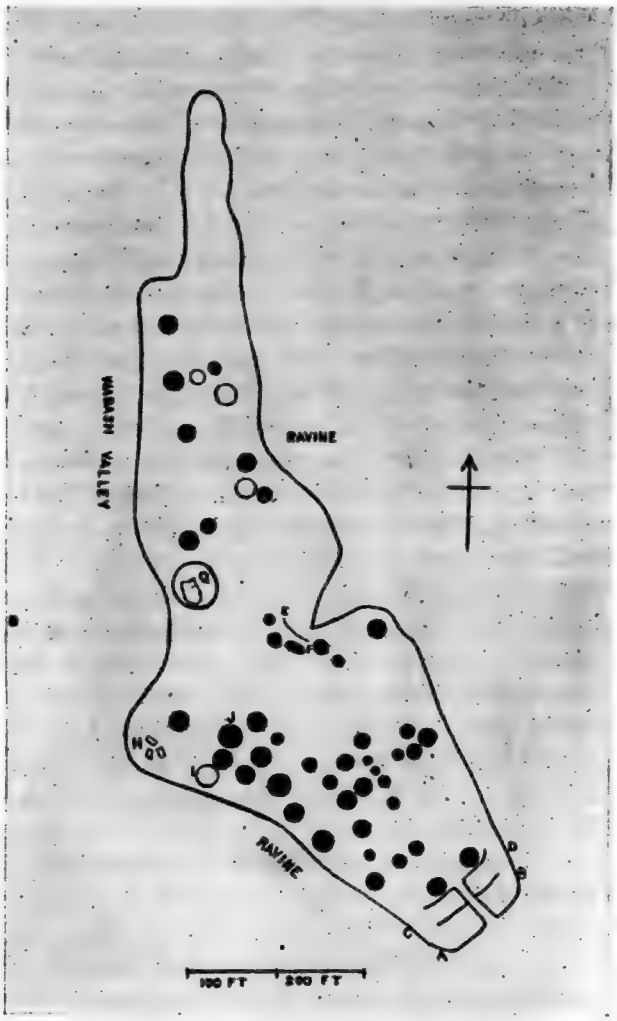
On the river side, the bank, which principally consists of an outcrop of sandstone, is very steep, and forms the western line of the fortification, while deep ravines add to its strength on the other sides; the weak points being strengthened by earth works. The general course of the work is from the north, where it is very narrow (not over 50 feet) owing to the formation of the plateau, south along the river bank about 725 feet to its widest portion (at H) which is here about 375 feet east and west. From this point it follows a deep ravine southerly about 460 feet to the entrance end of the fort. The bank traversed by the entrance road is here much wider than at other portions, and along its outer wall, running eastward, are the remains of what was evidently once a deep ditch. The outer wall (A, B) is about 30 feet wide and is now about 1½ feet high; a depressed portion of the bank, or walk way, then runs parallel with the outerwall, and the bank (C, D) is then continued for about 20 feet further into the fort, but of slightly less height than the front. Through the center of these banks there are the remains of a distinct roadway about ten feet in width.

"From the northeastern corner of this wide wall the line continues northwesterly about 350 feet along the eastern ravine to a point where there is a spring, and the ravine makes an indenture of nearly 100 feet to the southwest. The mouth of the indenture is about 75 feet in width and the work is here strengthened by a double embankment (E, F). The natural line of the work follows this indenture and then continues in about the same northerly course along the banks of the ravine to the narrow portion of the plateau about 550 feet to the starting point. There is thus a continued line, in part natural and in part artificial, which if measured in all its little ins and outs would not be far from 2,450 feet.

"Besides the spring mentioned as in the indenture of the eastern ravine, there is another spring in the same ravine about 175 feet to the north of the first, and a third in the southwestern ravine about 125 feet to the west of the southwestern corner of the work.

"Looking at all the natural advantages offered by this location, it is the one spot of the region, for several miles along the river, that would be selected today for the erection of a fortification in the vicinity, with the addition of the possession of a small eminence to the north, which in these days of artillery would command the fort. Having this view in mind a careful examination was made of this eminence mentioned, to see if there had ever been an opposing or protective work there, but not the slightest indication of earthwork fortification or of mounds of habitation was discovered.

"The interior of this fortification contains much of interest. On crossing the outer wall a few low mounds are at once noticed, and all around are seen large circular depressions. At the southern portion of



FORT AZATLAN, NEAR MEROM, IND.

the fort these depressions, of which there are forty-five in all, are most numerous, thirty-seven of them being located south of a line drawn from E on the northern side of the indenture of the eastern ravine to the projecting extreme western point of the fort at H.

"These depressions vary in width from ten to twenty-five or thirty feet, and are irregularly arranged, as shown by the accompanying en-

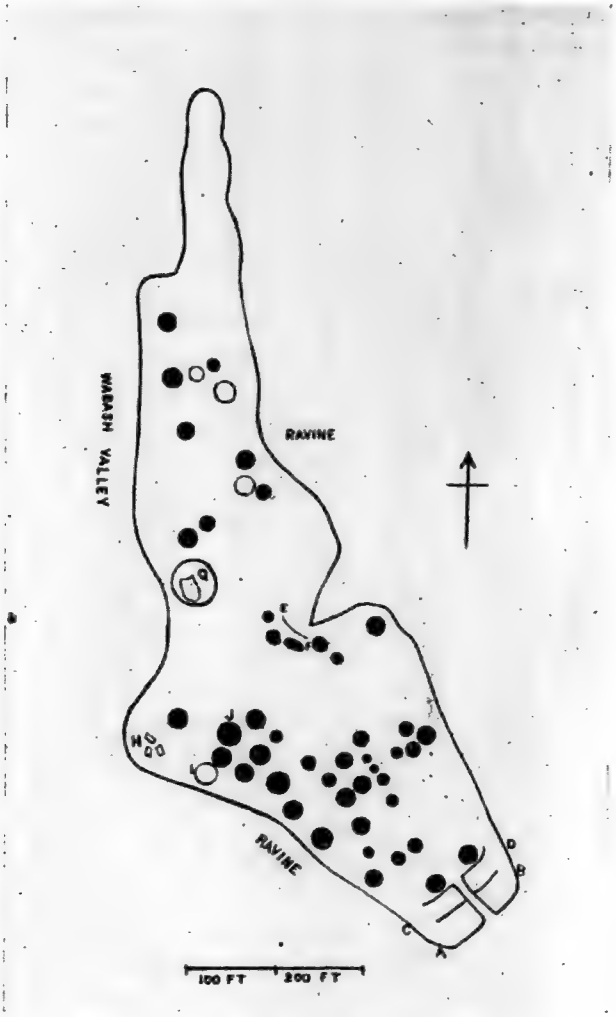
On the river side, the bank, which principally consists of an outcrop of sandstone, is very steep, and forms the western line of the fortification, while deep ravines add to its strength on the other sides; the weak points being strengthened by earth works. The general course of the work is from the north, where it is very narrow (not over 50 feet) owing to the formation of the plateau, south along the river bank about 725 feet to its widest portion (at H) which is here about 375 feet east and west. From this point it follows a deep ravine southerly about 460 feet to the entrance end of the fort. The bank traversed by the entrance road is here much wider than at other portions, and along its outer wall, running eastward, are the remains of what was evidently once a deep ditch. The outer wall (A, B) is about 30 feet wide and is now about 1½ feet high; a depressed portion of the bank, or walk way, then runs parallel with the outerwall, and the bank (C, D) is then continued for about 20 feet further into the fort, but of slightly less height than the front. Through the center of these banks there are the remains of a distinct roadway about ten feet in width.

"From the northeastern corner of this wide wall the line continues northwesterly about 350 feet along the eastern ravine to a point where there is a spring, and the ravine makes an indenture of nearly 100 feet to the southwest. The mouth of the indenture is about 75 feet in width and the work is here strengthened by a double embankment (E, F). The natural line of the work follows this indenture and then continues in about the same northerly course along the banks of the ravine to the narrow portion of the plateau about 550 feet to the starting point. There is thus a continued line, in part natural and in part artificial, which if measured in all its little ins and outs would not be far from 2,450 feet.

"Besides the spring mentioned as in the indenture of the eastern ravine, there is another spring in the same ravine about 175 feet to the north of the first, and a third in the southwestern ravine about 125 feet to the west of the southwestern corner of the work.

"Looking at all the natural advantages offered by this location, it is the one spot of the region, for several miles along the river, that would be selected today for the erection of a fortification in the vicinity, with the addition of the possession of a small eminence to the north, which in these days of artillery would command the fort. Having this view in mind a careful examination was made of this eminence mentioned, to see if there had ever been an opposing or protective work there, but not the slightest indication of earthwork fortification or of mounds of habitation was discovered.

"The interior of this fortification contains much of interest. On crossing the outer wall a few low mounds are at once noticed, and all around are seen large circular depressions. At the southern portion of



FORT AZATLAN, NEAR MEROM, IND.

the fort these depressions, of which there are forty-five in all, are most numerous, thirty-seven of them being located south of a line drawn from E on the northern side of the indenture of the eastern ravine to the projecting extreme western point of the fort at H.

"These depressions vary in width from ten to twenty-five or thirty feet, and are irregularly arranged, as shown by the accompanying en-

graving, where they are represented by the black circles. One of the six depressions opposite the indenture of the eastern ravine is oval in shape, and is the only one that is not nearly circular, the others varying but a foot or two in their diameters.

"Two of these depressions were dug into and it was found that they were evidently once large pits that had gradually been filled by the hand of time with the accumulation of vegetable matter and soil that had been deposited by natural action alone. In some instances large trees are now growing in the pits and their many roots make digging difficult. A trench was dug across one pit (J) throwing out the soil carefully until the former bottom of the pit was reached at a depth of about five feet. On this bottom ashes and burnt clay gave evidence of an ancient fire, and at a few feet on one side several pieces of pottery, a few bones of animals, and one stone arrowhead were found. A spot had evidently been struck where food had been cooked and eaten, and though there was not time to open other pits there is no doubt but that they would tell a similar story, and the legitimate conclusion to be drawn from the facts is that these pits were the houses of the inhabitants or defenders of the fort, who were probably further protected from the elements, and the arrows of assailants, by a roof of logs and bark or boughs. The great number of the pits would show that they were for a definite and general purpose and their irregular arrangement would indicate that they were not laid out with the sole idea of acting as places of defence, though those near the walls of the fort might answer as covers from which to fire on an opposing force beyond the walls, and the six pits near the eastern indenture, in front of three of which there are traces of two small earth walls, and the two commanding the entrance of the fort, would strengthen this view of the use of those near the embankment.

"In many of the ancient fortifications that have been described by Mr. Squier and others, pits have been noticed, but they have been only very few in number and have been considered as places for the storage of food and water. The great number in this small earthwork, with the finding that one at least was used for the purpose of cooking and eating food, is evidence that they were used for some other purpose here, though some of the smaller ones may have answered for storehouses.

"The five small mounds were situated in various parts of the enclosure. The largest (G) was nearly fifty feet in diameter and was probably originally not over ten feet in height. It had been very nearly dug away in places, but about one-fifth of the lower portion had

not been disturbed. From this was exhumed one nearly perfect human skeleton and parts of several others that had been left by former excavators. This mound also contained several bones of animals, principally of deer, bear, opossum and turtles; fragments of pottery, one arrowhead, a few flint chips, and a number of thick shells of unios two of which had been bored near the hinge. This mound has yielded a number of human bones to the industry of Dr. H. Frank Harper.

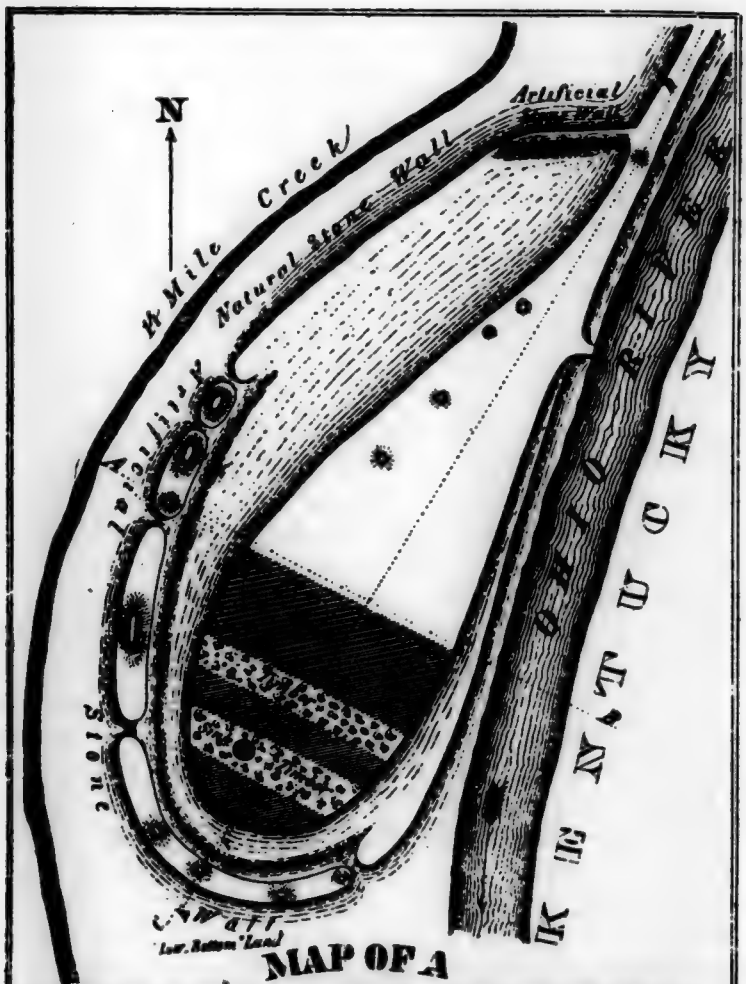
"The second mound (I) which was partly opened, was some twenty-five feet in diameter and a few feet in height, though probably once much higher. In this a number of bones of deer and other animals were found, several pieces of pottery, a number of shells and a few human bones. The other three mounds, one of which is not over ten or twelve feet in diameter and situated the furthest to the north, were not examined internally.

"The position of all the mounds within the enclosure, which are indicated by the white circles on the cut, is such as to suggest that they were used as observatories, and it may yet be questioned if the human and other remains found in them were placed there by the occupants of the fort, or are to be considered under the head of intrusive burials by a later race. Perhaps a further study of the bones may settle the point. That two races have buried their dead within the enclosure is made probable by the finding of an entirely different class of burials at the extreme western point of the fortification, indicated on the engraving by the three quadrangular figures at H. At this point Dr. Harper, the year previous, had discovered three stone graves, in which he found portions of the skeletons of two adults and one child. These graves, the stones of one being still in place, were found to be made by placing thin slabs of stone on end, forming the sides and ends, the top being covered by other slabs, making a rough stone coffin in which the bodies had been placed. There was no indication of any mound having been erected, and they were placed slightly on the slope of the bank. This kind of burial is so distinct from that of the burials in the mound that it is possible that the acts may be referred to two distinct races who have occupied the territory successively, though they may prove to be of the same time and simply indicate a special mode adopted for a distinctive purpose."[1]

Even more striking is the "stone fort" in Clark County. Prof. E. T. Cox, who, after surveying it, pronounced it "one of the most remarkable stone fortifications which has ever come under my notice", gave the following description of it:

---

[1] Bulletin of Essex Institute, Vol. 3, No. 2, November, 1871.



MAP OF A

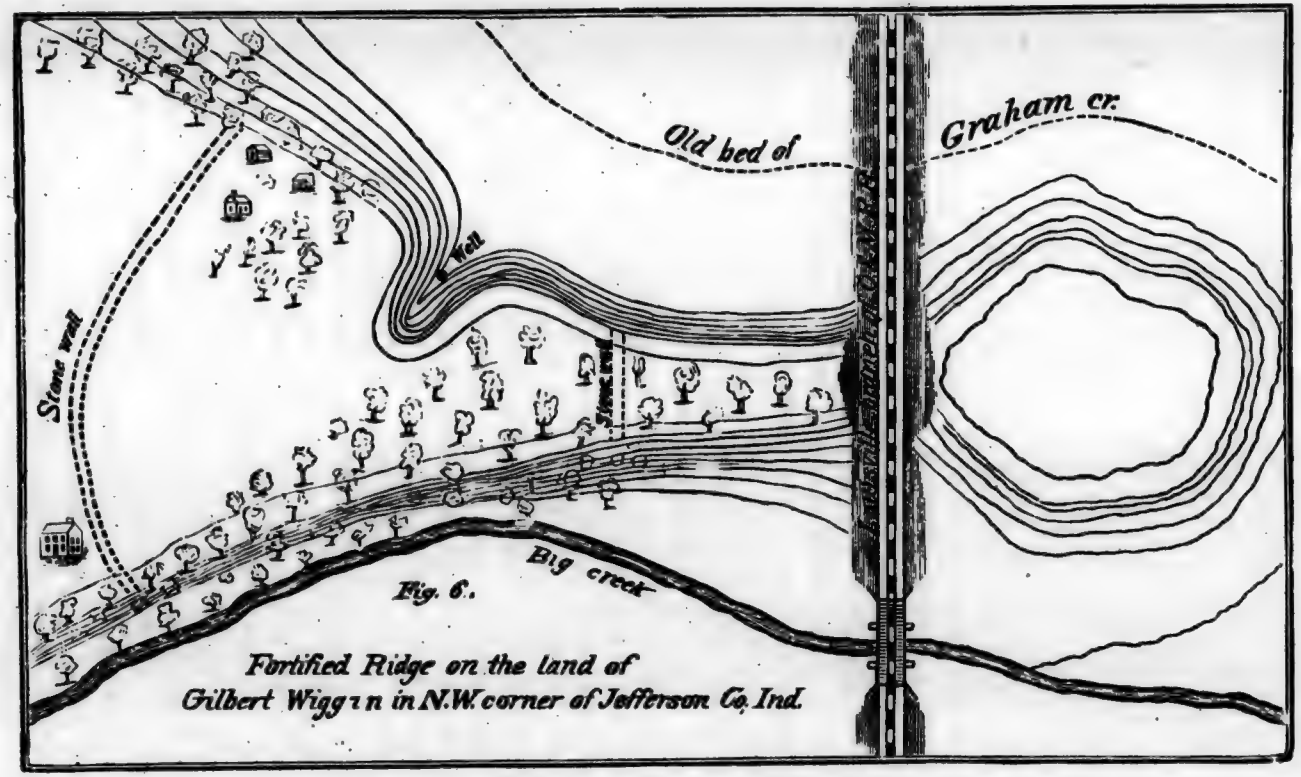
STONE FORTIFICATION AND MOUNDS

on the Ohio River 3 Miles East of Charlestown, Clarke Co.,
Indiana.

Surveyed by Prof. E. T. COX, *State Geologist*
and
H. H. BORDEN,
Assistant.

"The locality selected for this fort presents many natural advantages for making it impregnable to the opposing forces of pre-historic times. It occupies the point of an elevated narrow ridge which faces the Ohio river on the east, and is bordered by Fourteen Mile Creek on the west side. This creek empties into the Ohio a short distance below the fort. The top of the ridge is pear shape, with the part answering to the neck at the north end. This part is not over twenty feet wide and is protected by precipitous natural walls of stone. It is two hundred and eighty feet above the level of the Ohio, and the slope is very gradual to the south. At the upper field it is two hundred and forty feet high and one hundred steps wide. At the lower timber it is one hundred and twenty feet high. The bottom land at the foot of the south end is sixty feet above the river. Along the greater part of the Ohio river front there is an abrupt escarpment of rock entirely too steep to be scaled, and a similar natural barrier exists along a portion of the north west side of the ridge facing the creek. This natural wall is joined to the neck by an artificial wall made by piling up, mason fashion, but without mortar, loose stone, which had evidently been pried up from the corniferous layers at the point marked D. This made wall at this point is about one hundred and fifty feet long. It is built along the slope of the hill and had an elevation of about seventy-five feet above its base, the upper ten feet being vertical. The inside of the wall is protected by a ditch. The remainder of the hill is protected by an artificial stone wall built in the same manner but not more than ten feet high. The elevation of the side wall above the creek bottom is eighty feet. Within the artificial walls are a string of mounds which rise to the height of the wall and are protected from the washing from the hill sides by a ditch twenty feet wide and four feet deep. The position of the artificial walls, natural cliffs of bedded stone, as well as that of the ditch and mounds will be better understood by a reference to the accompanying map.

"The top of the enclosed ridge embraces ten or twelve acres, and there are as many as five mounds that can be recognized on the flat surface, while no doubt many others existed which have been obliterated by time and through the agency of man in his efforts to cultivate a portion of the ground. A trench was cut into one of these mounds in search of relics. A few fragments of charcoal and decomposed bones and a large, irregular diamond-shaped boulder, with a small circular indentation near the middle of the upper part that was worn quite smooth by the use to which it was put, and a small piece of fossil coral—*favosites goldfussi*—comprised all the articles of note which were re-



STONE FORT IN JEFFERSON COUNTY

vealed by the excavation. The earth of which the mound is made resembles that seen on the side of the hill and was, probably, in most part taken from the ditch. The margin next to the ditch was protected by slabs of stone set on edge and leaning at an angle corresponding to the slope of the mound. This stone shield was two and a half feet wide and one foot high. At intervals along the great ditch there are channels formed between the mounds that probably served to carry off surplus water through openings in the outer wall.

"On the top of the enclosed ridge, and near to the narrowest part (D) there is one mound much larger than any of the others and so situated as to command an extensive view up and down the Ohio River, as well as affording an unobstructed view east and west. There is near this mound a slight break in the cliff of rock which furnished a narrow passage way to the Ohio River. Though the locality afforded many natural advantages for a fort or stronghold, one is compelled to admit that much skill was displayed and labor expended in rendering its defense as perfect as possible at all points. Stone axes, pestles, arrow heads, spear points, totems, charms and flint flakes have been found in great abundance in plowing the field at the foot of the old fort."[2]

There is another stone fort of about the same size as this a little farther up the Ohio valley in Jefferson County. It stands on the bank of Big Creek, eighty feet above the creek bed, and incloses about ten acres. On the north and south sides of this bluff there are steep stone cliffs from sixty to eighty feet in height, which converge at the west side, leaving only a narrow strip there without natural protection. This point is covered by an artificial stone wall similar to those of the preceding fortification; and so is the east side, where the north and south lines are about four hundred feet apart. This long stretch of made wall was originally about ten feet thick at the base, and is so curved as to plainly indicate its defensive purpose.[3] There are some other stone fortifications in Indiana, but they are smaller. One in Jennings County is 75 feet in diameter, and stands on a cliff 75 feet above an adjacent stream.[4]

There are also several stone mounds in the southern part of the State. Two of these, in Clark County, are unique. They are made of flat stones, methodically piled up so as to leave a small opening in the interior, and connecting with these are long, low entrance ways

---

[2] Ind. Geol. Report, 1873, pp. 126-7.
[3] Ind. Geol. Report, 1874, p. 32.
[4] Ind. Geol. Report, 1875, p. 174.

of stone, arched over, somewhat resembling Eskimo igloos. Some of the people in the vicinity believe that there were underground passages connecting these mounds with a cave near by.[5] The other stone mounds that have been described are solid. Of these three are near the town of Deputy, in Jefferson County. One of them is oval in shape, 135 feet long and 60 feet wide. The other two are much smaller, and so are similar mounds elsewhere, as in Ripley and Scott counties.[6] All of these mounds that have been opened have been found to contain human bones, and usually bones of animals, and other matter. It is hardly questionable that these are burial mounds. Old writers mention this mode of sepulture among the Southern tribes, especially when the dead, for some reason or other, could not be taken to the customary places of burial for interment with the usual rites. Adair says: "In the woods we often see innumerable heaps of small stones in those places where, according to tradition, some of their distinguished people were either killed or buried, till the bones could be gathered: there they add Pelion to Ossa, still increasing each heap, as a lasting monument and honour to them, and an incentive to great actions."[7] Bartram noted "vast heaps of stones", marking the graves of Cherokee warriors who had fallen in a disastrous battle with the whites.[8] Dr. Brickell mentioned at a much earlier date the custom of the Carolina Indians to make such monuments.[9] Mr. Charles C. Jones, the learned Georgia anthropologist, says: "In order to designate the grave of a remarkable warrior, who had fallen in battle, and whose body could not at the time be brought home by his companions, the Cherokees and other nations inhabiting hilly regions were wont to cover the body of the slain with stones collected on the spot. Every passer-by contributed his stone to the pile, until it rose into a marked and permanent memorial of the dead."[10]

In the descriptions of the first two forts above, mention is made of "observation mounds", and it is probable that these were made at other points for defensive purposes. In a report on Ohio and Switzerland counties, Mr. Robert B. Warder says: "Dr. J. W. Baxter, of Vevay, gives me the following account of a series of mounds or signal

---

[5] Ind. Geol. Report, 1874, p. 29.

[6] See Ind. Geol. Report, 1874, pp. 35, 197-9; 8th Rept. Peabody Mus., Vol. 1, p. 47; Bulletin No. 1, Brookville Soc. of Nat. Hist. (1885) p. 35.

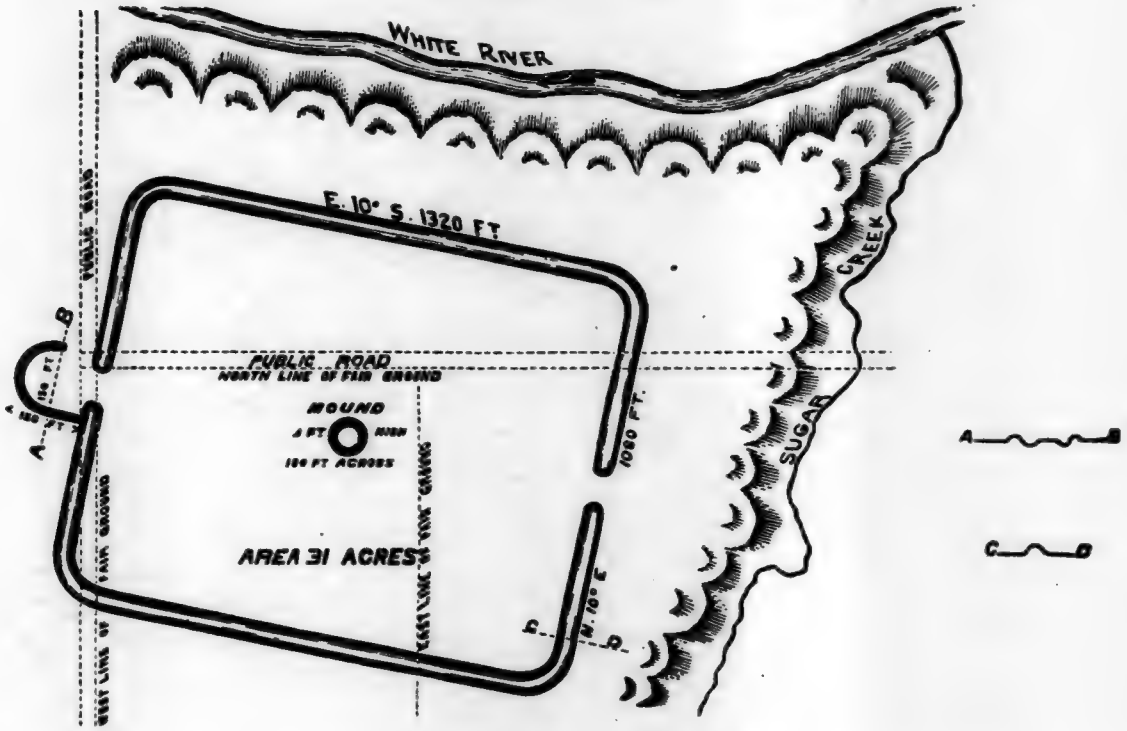
[7] History of the American Indians, p. 184. London, 1775.

[8] Travels through North and South Carolina, etc., p. 346. London, 1792.

[9] Natural History of North Carolina, p. 380. Dublin, 1737.

[10] Antiquities of the Southern Indians, p. 201. N. Y. 1873.

stations, occupying prominent points along the Ohio river, and so located that each may be seen from the next above and below. These command nearly the whole bottom. From the station below Patriot the observer may look across Gallatin County, Kentucky, and the valley of Eagle creek to the hight of land in Owen County. Both this mound and one near Rising Sun exhibit traces of fires that were doubtless used as telegraphic signals by the Mound Builders. The mounds at the



EARTH MOUNDS IN RANDOLPH COUNTY

following places form a complete series, though others may have been used when the country was timbered: Rising Sun; near Gunpowder creek, Kentucky; the Dibble farm, two miles south of Patriot; the "North Hill", below Warsaw, Kentucky; the Taylor farm, below Log Lick creek; opposite Carrollton, Kentucky; below Carrollton. A greater number of wild grapes, plums, crabapples and onions are found near the mounds than elsewhere." [11]

[11] Ind. Geol. Report, 1872, p. 413.

In addition to the stone forts, there are several earth works whose defensive character is obvious. The most extensive of these is on White River in Randolph County, and is described by Prof. Cox as follows: "The largest walled enclosure in the State is situated near the town of Winchester, in Randolph County. It is figured in Squier and Davis' Antiquities of the Mississippi Valley, but as that plat was inaccurately made it is reproduced here from actual measurements made by Dr. G. M. Levette. It contains thirty-one acres, and a good portion of it lies within the boundary of the Randolph County fair ground, the remaining portion, with the exception of the public road-way on the west end, lies in cultivated fields, so that the whole work is in a fair way to be obliterated. There are two gateways, one on the eastern end, twelve feet wide, and has no defenses, Sugar Creek and the intervening bluff probably being deemed sufficient; but at the west end there is an embankment in the shape of a half circle which overlaps the gate and complicates the passage-way. The enclosure is in the shape of a parallelogram with curved angles; the sides are 1,320 feet long, and the ends 1,080 feet. There is a mound in the centre 100 feet in diameter and nine feet high. When the horses are trotting, at fair times, this mound is covered with spectators, as it commands a view of the entire track. I once had the pleasure of witnessing a spirited trot from the top of this mound. The walls of the enclosure are from eight to nine feet high where they have not been disturbed by the plow. A cross section of the half-circle at the west gate is shown on the plate; it has a slight ditch on the inside; also a cross section of the main wall, which has no fosse. You will perceive that the location for this large and remarkable work was selected with due regard to protection against the sudden attack of an enemy. It is at the junction of Sugar Creek and White River, which affords protection on two sides, and the mound in the centre served as a look-out station."[12]

I am inclined to doubt the conclusion of Prof. Cox as to the purpose of the mound, as its elevation would make it no higher than the walls, and there is no indication that it was higher originally. I think it more probable that this was a walled town, and that the mound was for the residence of the chief, or cacique, and the temple; but that is a matter of conjecture, based on facts which will appear later. The fact that no large quantity of Mound Builder relics and refuse have been found in the immediate vicinity of so large an establishment, whether a town or merely a fort, would indicate that it was not occupied for a great length of time.

---

[12] Ind. Geol. Report, 1878, p. 134.

Near Vincennes, in Knox County, there are three large works of a different character, which were described by Prof. Collett. It is necessary to remember that he was a believer that the Mound Builders were the ancestors of the Aztecs, and that he was one of those enthusiastic scientists to whom a plausible theory assumed the character of a demonstrated fact, in order to appreciate the assurance of the following description: "Temple Mounds.—This region was well to the center of the Mound Building Nation. Remote from the dangers incident to a more exposed situation and encircled by a bulwark of loving hearts —forts, walled enclosures, and citadels were unnecessary, and not erected as it exposed points on their frontier. Perhaps the seat of a Royal Priesthood, their efforts essayed to build a series of temples which constituted at once capitol and holy city—The Heliopolis of the West. Three sacred mounds thrown upon or against the sides of the second terrace or bluff east and southeast of Vincennes are the result, and in size, symmetry and grandeur of aspect, rival if not excel any prehistoric remains in the United States. All three are truncated cones or pyramidal; and without doubt, erected designedly for sacred purposes, the flat area on the summit was reserved for an Oratory and Altar as in the Teocalli of Mexico.

"The Pyramid, one mile south of Vincennes, is placed on a slightly elevated terrace surrounded by a cluster of small mounds. It is oblong, with extreme diameter from east to west at the base of three hundred feet, one hundred and fifty feet wide, and is forty-seven feet high. The level area on the summit fifteen by fifty feet is crowded with intrusive burials of a later race.

"The Sugar Loaf Mound on Mr. Fay's land, just east of the city line, is built against and upon the side of the bluff, but stands out in bold relief with sharply inclined sides. Diameter from east to west two hundred and sixteen feet, from north to south one hundred and eighty feet, and towering aloft one hundred and forty feet above Vincennes Plain, it commands by twenty-seven feet the high plateau to the east. Area on top sixteen by twenty-five feet. The following section was developed by sinking a shaft centrally from the top:

STRUCTURE OF SUGAR LOAF MOUND

Loess sand	10 ft. 00 in.
Ashes, charcoal and bones	10 in.
Loess sand	17 ft. 00 in.
Ashes, charcoal and bones	10 in.
Loess sand	9 ft. 00 in.
Ashes, charcoal and bones	2 ft. 00 in.
Red altar clays, burned	3 ft. 00 in.
	42 ft. 8 in.

"This shaft closely approached or actually reached the former surface of the hill. It settles decisively the artificial origin of the mound, and indicates a temple three stories high.

"The Terraced Mound on Burnett's land, one mile E. N. E. of Vincennes court house, has an east and west diameter of three hundred and sixty-six feet, from north to south two hundred and eighty-two feet, and rises to an elevation of sixty-seven feet above the plain, with a level area on top ten by fifty feet. A winding roadway from the east furnished the votaries of the sun easy access to the summit."

Prof. Collett seems to have been under the impression that the Aztecs burned their human sacrifices on the summits of their teocallis, but this is not the case. The victims heart was cut out, and consumed in a censer before the idol, but his body was taken away to be eaten. Whoever made the Sugar Loaf Mound, it can hardly be considered a sacrificial mound. That would involve the supposition that they began sacrificing when it was only three feet high, and immolated such a number of victims as to make a deposit of ashes, charcoal and bones two feet deep; that on this they put nine feet of soil, and then immolated to the extent of ten inches more of ashes; then seventeen feet more of earth, followed by ten inches of sacrificial remains; and finally a covering of ten feet of earth. You must also suppose the sacrificial priests wading around in these layers of ashes until the deposits attained the thickness named. The tax on imagination is too great. Some more plausible explanation is needed, and one will be suggested further on. It may be mentioned here, however, that the Aztec temples had on their tops huge stone idols, which could not well be removed from the vicinity, or concealed; and nothing of that sort has ever been found in Indiana.

It is also due to Prof. Cox to say that he was also a doubter. In fact his scientific training at New Harmony made him so cautious that he said that all efforts to define the purposes of the mounds, "beyond

the fact substantiated by exploration, that some of the mounds were used as sepulchers for the dead, is, in my opinion sheer guesswork." In 1877 Prof. Cox delivered an address on Archaeology before a newly organized State Archaeological Society. In this he refers to Prof. Collett's report, quoted above, in which the Knox County mounds had been classified as "mounds of habitation, sepulchral and temple mounds", and said: "Archaeologists have, as I think, without due consideration, classified the mounds into altar and sacrificial mounds, sepulchral or burial mounds, lookout mounds and mounds of habitation. When we dig into a mound and find that it contains human bones, it may then with propriety be called a sepulchral or burial mound. But to speak of others as altar mounds or mounds of worship, mounds of habitation or lookout mounds, is assigning to them a purpose which can not be sustained unless fortified by some better proof than the mythical writings of Spanish historians. It is a common occurrence to find in mounds some ashes and charcoal mixed with human bones, and for this reason the builders have been accused of cremating their dead. So far I have not been able to find any charred human bones, though charred wood and charcoal are of common occurrence. A few fragments of charred bones are reported by Squier and Davis in their so-called sacrificial mounds at Mound City, Ohio. My own opinion is that mounds were simply erected as burial places for the bones of dead chiefs or other persons high in authority. The bones were sprinkled over with ashes and, finally, with earth. Where ashes and charcoal are found in mounds, but no bones, it is possible that the latter disappeared from decay. Charcoal, as is well known, is the most durable of all known substances."[13]

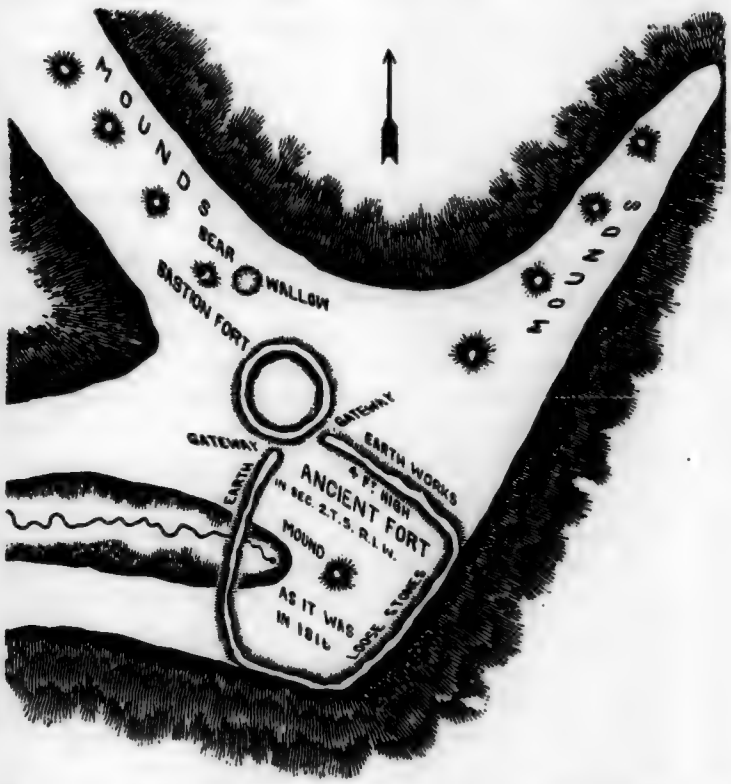
The opinion of Prof. Cox is the same as that of the Indians of the Ohio Valley, when the whites came in contact with them. None of them pretended to any knowledge of the origin of these mounds, but regarded them as burial places of past generations. All the Indians I have talked with on the subject regard the exploration of the mounds by the whites as desecration. The Indians never disturbed them except to make additional burials. This, and the fact that burial mounds were the only kind reached by the early missionaries of this region, furnishes the explanation of the remarkable lack of mention of mounds in the early French chronicles of the Northwest. The earliest notice of any in this region that I have ever found is in the Travels of Jonathan Carver, in 1768,[14] as follows:

---

[13] Ind. Geol. Report, 1878, p. 149.

[14] London, 1779, p. 56.

"One day having landed on the shore of the Mississippi, some miles below Lake Pepin, whilst my attendants were preparing my dinner, I walked out to take a view of the adjacent country. I had not proceeded far before I came to a fine, level, open plain, on which I perceived at a little distance a partial elevation that had the appearance of an intrenchment. On a nearer inspection I had greater reason to suppose that it had really been intended for this many centuries ago.



WORKS ON HILL NORTH OF HARDINSBURG, DEARBORN COUNTY

Notwithstanding it was now covered with grass, I could plainly discern that it had once been a breast-work of about four feet in height, extending the best part of a mile, and sufficiently capacious to cover five thousand men. Its form was somewhat circular, and its flanks reached to the river. Though much defaced by time, every angle was distinguishable, and appeared as regular, and fashioned with as much military skill as if planned by Vauban himself. The ditch was not visible, but I thought on examining more curiously, that I could perceive there certainly had been one. From its situation also, I am convinced that

it must have been designed for this purpose. It fronted the country, and the rear was covered by the river; nor was there any rising ground for a considerable way that commanded it; a few straggling oaks were alone to be seen near it. In many places small tracks were worn across it by the feet of the elks and deer, and from the depth of the bed of earth by which it was covered, I was able to draw certain conclusions of its great antiquity. I examined all the angles and every part with great attention, and have often blamed myself since for not encamping on the spot and drawing an exact plan of it. To show that this description is not the offspring of a heated imagination, or the chimerical talk of a mistaken traveler, I find on enquiry since my return, that Mons. St. Pierre and several traders have, at different times, taken notice of similar appearances, on which they have formed the same conjectures, but without examining them so minutely as I did. How a work of this kind could exist in a country that has hitherto (according to the general received opinion) been the seat of war to untutored Indians alone, whose whole stock of military knowledge has only, till within two centuries, amounted to drawing the bow, and whose only breast-work even at present is the thicket, I know not. I have given as exact an account as possible of this singular appearance, and leave to future explorers of these distant regions to discover whether it is a production of nature or art. Perhaps the hints I have here given might lead to a more perfect investigation of it, and give us very different ideas of the ancient state of realms that we at present believe to have been from the earliest period only the habitations of savages."

Carver was a well read man, and of an inquiring mind. His statement demonstrates the prevailing ignorance of such mounds at that time, and this ignorance was natural. It will be noted that his discovery was in a prairie, where he could view the entire work from one point. At that time most of the great works of the Ohio Valley were covered by dense forests, the trees on the mounds not differing from the surrounding trees. A person going through the woods at that time might cross such a fortification as that in Randolph County, and never dream that he had crossed anything more than two small natural ridges. It was not until the Americans began the settlement and survey of this region that the remains of the Mound Builders began to be known; and among the first to attract attention were those at Cincinnati. It has been stated that "the eminent naturalist, C. A. LeSueur, of New Harmony, was the first to make mention of mounds in this State (Indiana)."[15] This is erroneous. LeSueur did not come to Indiana

[15] Ind. Geol. Report, 1878, p. 126.

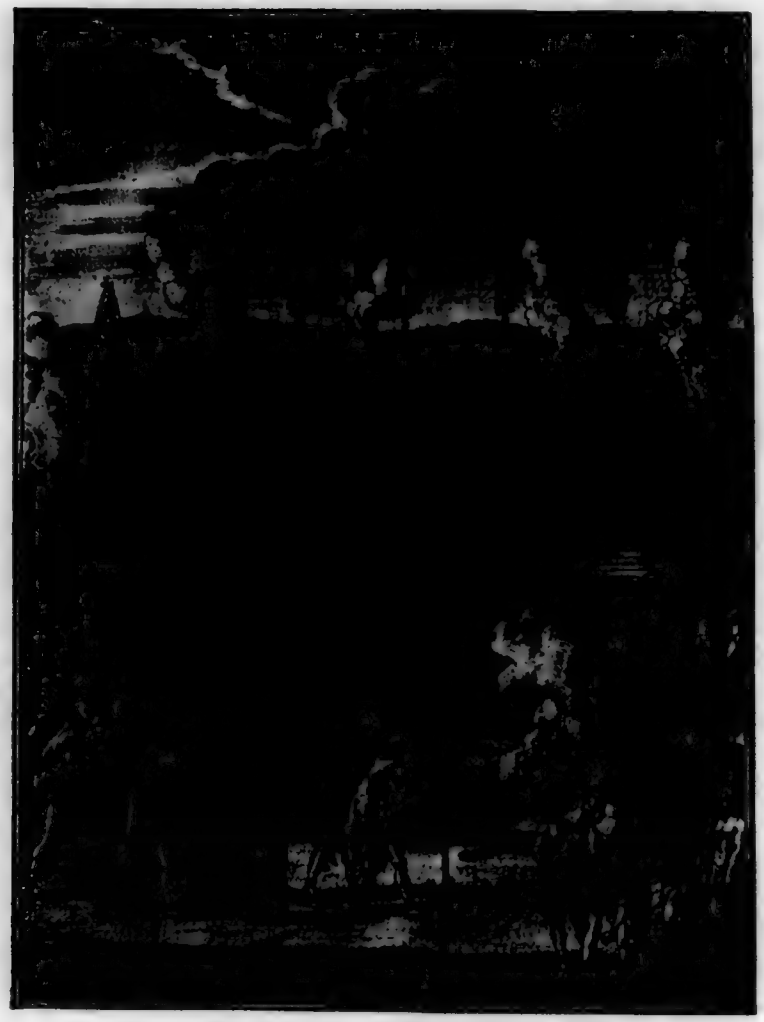
until 1826, and there is at least one very interesting mention of mounds before that date. Mr. Samuel R. Brown visited the State ten years earlier, and in 1817 published his Western Gazeteer, in which are several mentions of Indiana mounds, the most interesting being the following as to those in the Whitewater Valley:

"The traces of ancient population cover the earth in every direction. On the bottoms are a great number of mounds, very unequal in point of age and size. The small ones are from two to four feet above the surface, and the growth of timber upon them small, not being over one hundred years old; while the others are from ten to thirty feet high, and frequently contain trees of the largest diameters. Besides, the bones found in the small ones will bear removal, and exposure to the air, while those in the large ones are rarely capable of sustaining their own weight; and are often found in a decomposed or powdered state. There is a large mound in Mr. Allen's field, about twenty feet high, sixty feet in diameter at the base, which contains a greater proportion of bones than any one I ever before examined, as almost every shovel full of dirt would contain several fragments of a human skeleton. When on Whitewater, I obtained the assistance of several of the inhabitants, for the purpose of making a thorough examination of the internal structure of these monuments of the ancient populousness of the country. We examined from fifteen to twenty. In some, whose height was from ten to fifteen feet, we could not find more than four or five skeletons. In one not the least appearance of a human bone was to be found. Others were so full of bones as to warrant the belief that they originally contained at least one hundred dead bodies; children of different ages, and the full grown, appeared to have been piled together promiscuously. We found several scull, leg and thigh bones which plainly indicated that their possessors were men of gigantic stature. The scull of one skeleton was one fourth of an inch thick; and the teeth remarkably even, sound and handsome, all firmly planted. The fore teeth were very deep, and not so wide as those of the generality of white people. Indeed, there seemed a great degree of regularity in the form of the teeth, in all the mounds. In the progress of our researches we obtained ample testimony that these masses of earth were formed by a savage people, yet doubtless possessing a greater degree of civilization than the present race of Indians. We discovered a piece of glass weighing five ounces, resembling the bottom of a tumbler, but concave; several stone axes, with grooves near their heads to receive a withe, which unquestionably served as helves; arrows formed from flint, almost exactly similar to those in use among the present Indians; several pieces of earthern ware; some appeared to be

parts of vessels holding six or eight gallons; others were obviously fragments of jugs, jars and cups; some were plain, while others were curiously ornamented with figures of birds and beasts, drawn while the clay or material of which they were made was soft and before the process of glazing was performed. The glazier's art appears to have been well understood by the potters who manufactured this aboriginal crockery. The smaller vessels were made of pounded or pulverized muscle shells, mixed with an earthern or flinty substance, and the large ones of clay and sand. There was no appearance of iron; one of the sculls was found pierced by an arrow, which was still sticking in it, driven about half way through before its force was spent. It was about six inches long. The subjects of this mound were doubtless killed in battle, and hastily buried. In digging to the bottom of them we invariably came to a stratum of ashes, from six inches to two feet thick, which rests on the original earth. These ashes contain coals, fragments of brands, and pieces of calcined bones. From the quantity of ashes and bones, and the appearance of the earth underneath, it is evident that large fires must have been kept burning for several days previous to commencing the mound, and that a considerable number of human victims must have been sacrificed by burning on the spot! Prisoners of war were no doubt selected for this horrid purpose. Perhaps the custom of the age rendered it a signal honor for the chieftains and most active warriors to be interred, by way of triumph, on the ashes of their enemies, whom they had vanquished in war. If this was not the case, the mystery can only be solved by supposing that the fanaticism of the priests and prophets excited their besotted followers to voluntary self-devotion. The soil of the mounds is always different from that of the immediately surrounding earth, being uniformly of a soft vegetable mould or loam, and containing no stones or other hard substances, to 'press upon the dead and disturb their repose.'

"Almost every building lot in Harrison village contains a small mound; and some as many as three. On the neighboring hills, north east of the town, are a number of the remains of stone houses. They were covered with soil, brush, and full grown trees. We cleared away the earth, roots and rubbish from one of them, and found it to have been anciently occupied as a dwelling. It was about twelve feet square; the walls had fallen nearly to the foundation. They appeared to have been built of rough stones, like our stone walls. Not the least trace of any iron tools having been employed to smooth the face of them could be perceived. At one end of the building we came to a regular hearth, containing ashes and coals; before which we found the bones of eight persons of different ages, from a small child to the heads of the family.

The positions of their skeletons clearly indicated that their deaths were sudden and simultaneous. They were probably asleep, with their feet towards the fire, when destroyed by an enemy, an earthquake or pestilence." [16]



THE FEAST OF THE DEAD
From Lafitau's Moeurs des Sauvages Ameriquains, Paris, 1724

The statement of facts in this extract is so careful and intelligent—as, indeed, all of Mr. Brown's observations were—that one wonders why it did not occur to him that the occupants of the stone house may

[16] Ind. Hist. Coll. Indiana as Seen by Early Travelers, pp. 152-4.

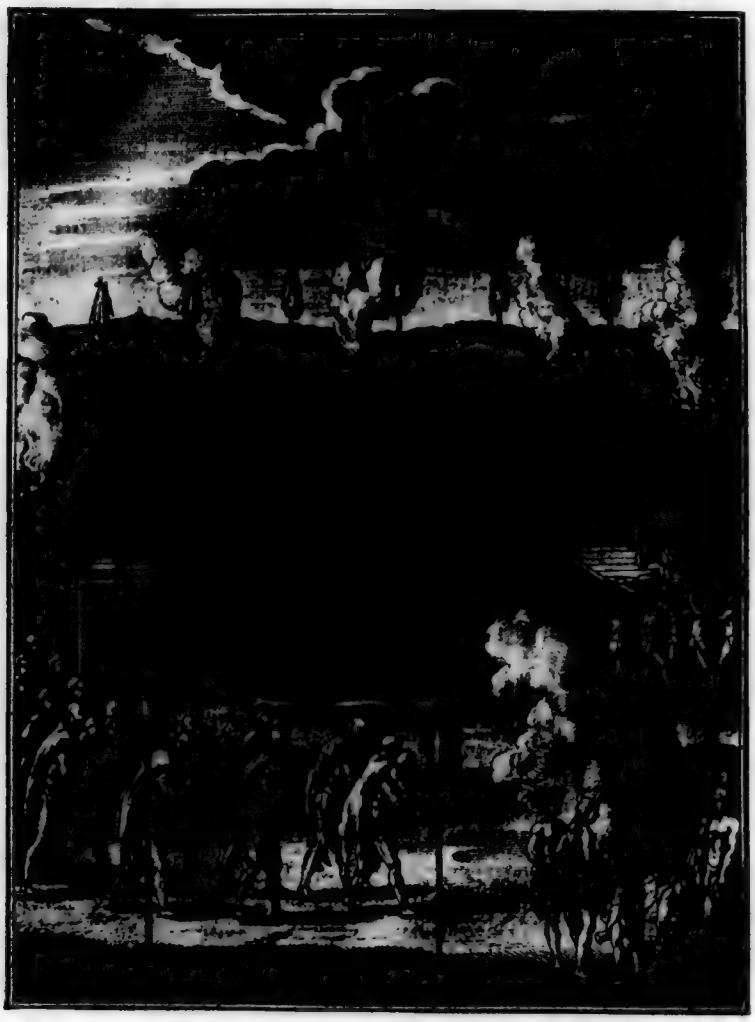
have been placed there after death, and that the incinerated occupants of the mounds might have been corpses. The probable explanation is that he was not familiar with Indian mortuary customs, and had the common American idea of that time that the chief occupation of the Indians was burning prisoners. Most of the Indian tribes gave a great deal of attention to the care of their dead. The custom of placing bodies on scaffolds was preliminary to burial or cremation, the object being to get rid of the flesh, as the bones were considered the essential portion of the remains. La Hontan's account of his journey to "the Long River" may be fictitious, but he gave a correct statement of the custom of some tribes when he wrote: "The savages that live upon the long River burn their Corps, as I insinuated before; but you must know that they keep them in vaults or Cellars till they have a sufficient number to burn together, which is performed out of the village, in a place set apart for that Ceremony."[17] Some tribes that buried instead of cremating had the same custom of accumulating corpses before burying. Thus, Father Jouvency, one of the earliest missionaries, says: "Every eight or ten years the Hurons, which nation is widely extended, convey all their corpses from all the villages to a designated place, and cast them into an immense pit. They call it the day of the Dead."[18] In his Relation of 1636, Father Le Jeune, speaking of the Huron Feast of the Dead, gives this explanation of their custom:

"Returning from this feast with a Captain (chief) who is very intelligent, and who will some day be very influential in the affairs of the country, I asked him why they called the bones of the dead *atisken* (i. e. souls—literally "in the bones"). He gave me the best explanation he could, and I gathered from his conversation that many think we have two souls, both of them being divisible and material, and yet both reasonable; the one separates itself from the body at death, yet remains in the Cemetery until the feast of the Dead—after which it either changes into a Turtledove, or, according to the most common belief it goes away to the village of souls. The other is, as it were, bound to the body, and informs, so to speak, the corpse; it remains in the ditch of the dead after the feast, and never leaves it, unless someone bears it again as a child. He pointed out to me, as a proof of this metempsychosis, the perfect resemblance some have to persons deceased. A fine Philosophy, indeed. Such as it is, it shows why they call the bones of the dead *atisken* 'the souls'."[19]

---

[17] Thwaite's La Hontan, p. 473.
[18] Jesuit Relations, Vol. 1, p. 267.
[19] Jesuit Relations, Vol. 10, p. 287.

The positions of their skeletons clearly indicated that their deaths were sudden and simultaneous. They were probably asleep, with their feet towards the fire, when destroyed by an enemy, an earthquake or pestilence.'' [16]



THE FEAST OF THE DEAD
From Lafitau's Moeurs des Sauvages Ameriquains, Paris, 1724

The statement of facts in this extract is so careful and intelligent—as, indeed, all of Mr. Brown's observations were—that one wonders why it did not occur to him that the occupants of the stone house may

[16] Ind. Hist. Coll. Indiana as Seen by Early Travelers, pp. 152-4.

have been placed there after death, and that the incinerated occupants of the mounds might have been corpses. The probable explanation is that he was not familiar with Indian mortuary customs, and had the common American idea of that time that the chief occupation of the Indians was burning prisoners. Most of the Indian tribes gave a great deal of attention to the care of their dead. The custom of placing bodies on scaffolds was preliminary to burial or cremation, the object being to get rid of the flesh, as the bones were considered the essential portion of the remains. La Hontan's account of his journey to "the Long River" may be fictitious, but he gave a correct statement of the custom of some tribes when he wrote: "The savages that live upon the long River burn their Corps, as I insinuated before; but you must know that they keep them in vaults or Cellars till they have a sufficient number to burn together, which is performed out of the village, in a place set apart for that Ceremony."[17] Some tribes that buried instead of cremating had the same custom of accumulating corpses before burying. Thus, Father Jouvency, one of the earliest missionaries, says: "Every eight or ten years the Hurons, which nation is widely extended, convey all their corpses from all the villages to a designated place, and cast them into an immense pit. They call it the day of the Dead."[18] In his Relation of 1636, Father Le Jeune, speaking of the Huron Feast of the Dead, gives this explanation of their custom:

"Returning from this feast with a Captain (chief) who is very intelligent, and who will some day be very influential in the affairs of the country, I asked him why they called the bones of the dead *atisken* (i. e. souls—literally "in the bones"). He gave me the best explanation he could, and I gathered from his conversation that many think we have two souls, both of them being divisible and material, and yet both reasonable; the one separates itself from the body at death, yet remains in the Cemetery until the feast of the Dead—after which it either changes into a Turtledove, or, according to the most common belief it goes away to the village of souls. The other is, as it were, bound to the body, and informs, so to speak, the corpse; it remains in the ditch of the dead after the feast, and never leaves it, unless someone bears it again as a child. He pointed out to me, as a proof of this metempsychosis, the perfect resemblance some have to persons deceased. A fine Philosophy, indeed. Such as it is, it shows why they call the bones of the dead *atisken* 'the souls'."[19]

---

[17] Thwaite's La Hontan, p. 473.

[18] Jesuit Relations, Vol. 1, p. 267.

[19] Jesuit Relations, Vol. 10, p. 287.

The Southern Indians generally collected decaying bodies of their dead in "bone houses" or "charnel houses", as the DeSoto chroniclers called them, to save them for burial; and there are a number of descriptions of these places, and of the horrible old custodians who cleaned the flesh from the bones, by early chroniclers. After citing and quoting extensively from early observers, Mr. Charles C. Jones sums up the Georgia field as follows:

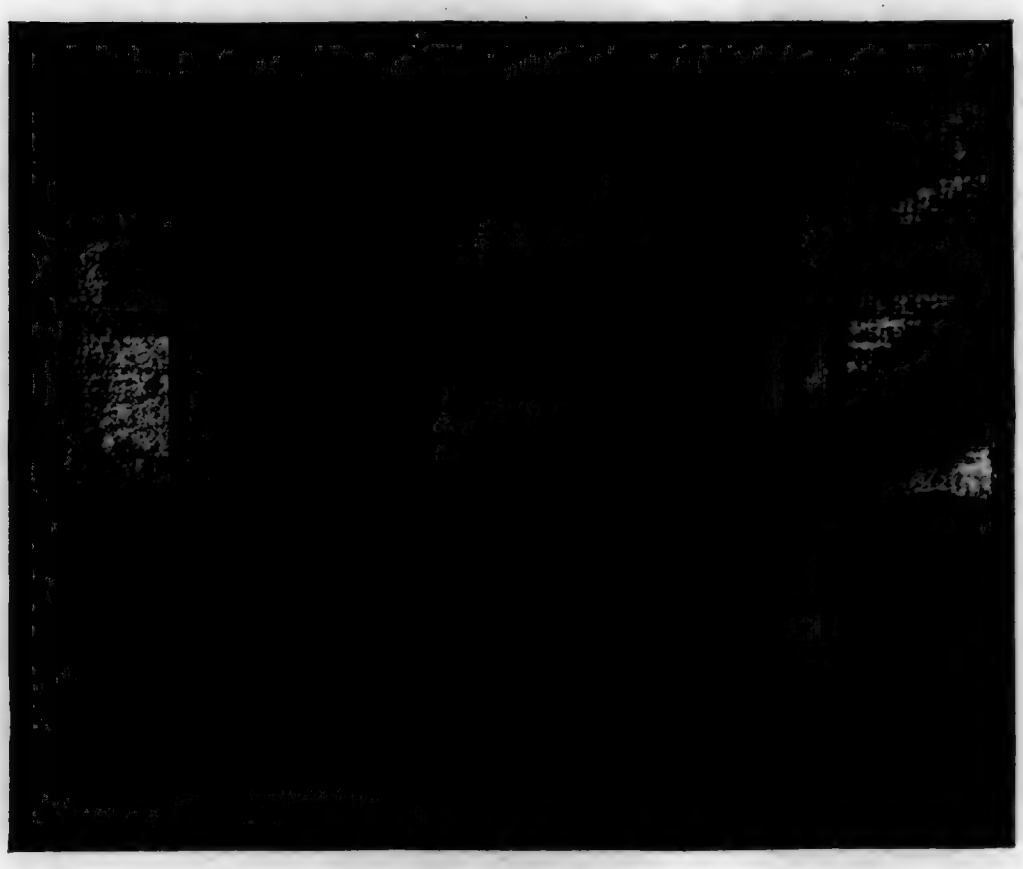
"Tumuli filled with numerous skeletons may be regarded as Family or Tribal Mounds. The Indians of Southern Georgia frequently burnt their dead. This custom, however, was not universal, and it obtained to a very limited extent among the tribes resident in the middle and upper portions of the State. The practice of reserving the skeletons until they had multiplied sufficiently to warrant a general cremation or inhumation seems to have been adopted. It was no easy task for the aborigines to erect a tumulus. Hence, saving the construction of grave mounds in honor of distinguished personages, the labor of sepulchral mound-building was postponed until the accumulations of the bone-house claimed the attention of an entire community. * * * Upon the islands and headlands along the coast, the skeletons, with a requisite amount of wood, were first placed in a pile upon the ground. Fire was then applied, and, above the smouldering remains carelessly heaped together, a mound of earth was erected. The charred bones and partially consumed fragments of wood are seldom seen until we have reached the level of the plain upon which the tumulus stands. With rare exceptions, tribal mounds of this description contain but a single stratum of bones, showing that when the cremation was ended and the tumulus finished, it was never reopened. As may well be expected, the bones in these mounds are disposed without order. Being at best but fragmentary in their character, they are intermingled with ashes, charred pieces of wood, broken pottery, cracked pipes, and other relics sadly impaired by the action of fire. The fires kindled in solemnization of these funeral customs were so intense as in some instances to crack the stone celts deposited with the dead. Shell ornaments entirely disappear, and the ordinary clay pipes are generally broken to pieces." [20]

Such is the only adequate explanation that has ever been offered for those mounds in which, as Mr. Brown stated, he "invariably came to a stratum of ashes, from six inches to two feet thick, which rests on the original earth." His "stone residence" was apparently an abandoned "bone house", from whose vicinity the relatives of the occupants had been driven away without time to bury their dead. The

---

[20] Antiquities of the Southern Indians, pp. 191-2.

skeletons found above the basic layer of ashes were probably the results of "intrusive burials" by the Indians. In the mound in which no remains were found, the fire had presumably been sufficient to reduce everything to ashes. Of course this explanation will not apply to mounds that have no layer of ashes at the bottom, for there were Indian



BONE HOUSE
(After Lafitau)

tribes that did not cremate, as well as tribes that did. And not only did tribes with differing burial customs live in close contact, as is stated above in regard to the Georgia Indians, but in some cases even parts of the same tribe had different customs. Thus, among the Ottawas those of the Great Hare totem, or clan, cremated their dead while those of the other two clans, of the Bear and the Carp totems, buried without cremating.

The Southern Indians generally collected decaying bodies of their dead in "bone houses" or "charnel houses", as the DeSoto chroniclers called them, to save them for burial; and there are a number of descriptions of these places, and of the horrible old custodians who cleaned the flesh from the bones, by early chroniclers. After citing and quoting extensively from early observers, Mr. Charles C. Jones sums up the Georgia field as follows:

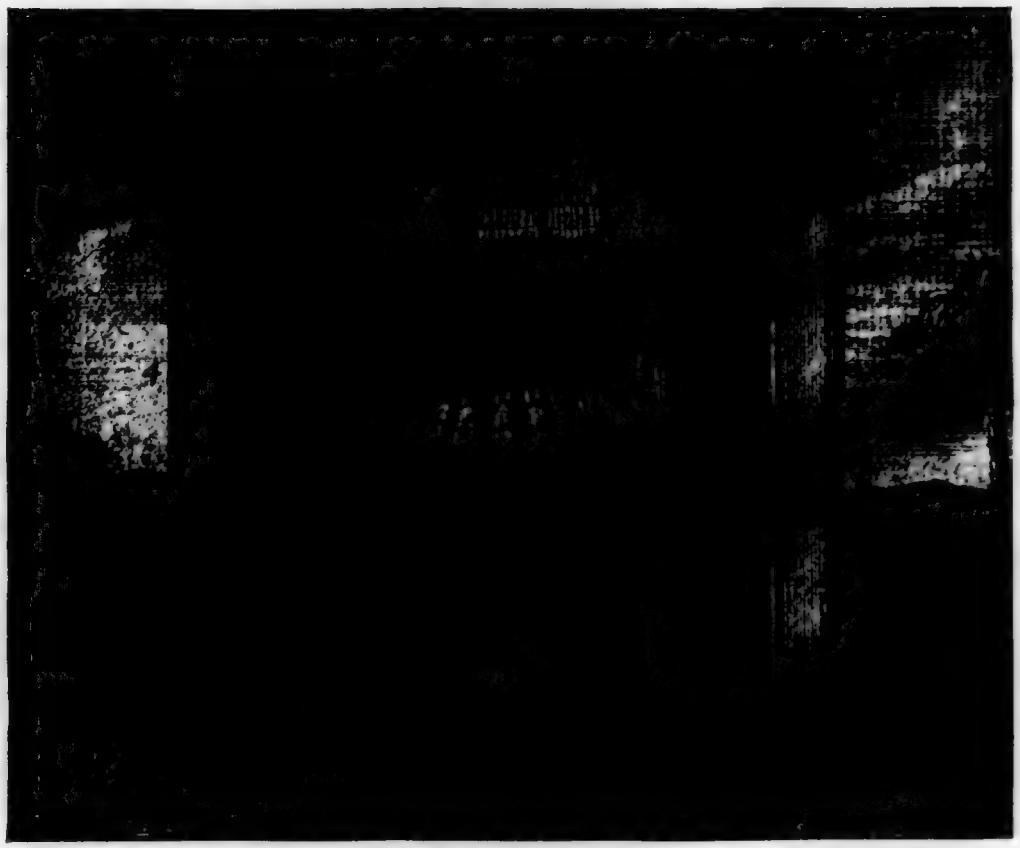
"Tumuli filled with numerous skeletons may be regarded as Family or Tribal Mounds. The Indians of Southern Georgia frequently burnt their dead. This custom, however, was not universal, and it obtained to a very limited extent among the tribes resident in the middle and upper portions of the State. The practice of reserving the skeletons until they had multiplied sufficiently to warrant a general cremation or inhumation seems to have been adopted. It was no easy task for the aborigines to erect a tumulus. Hence, saving the construction of grave mounds in honor of distinguished personages, the labor of sepulchral mound-building was postponed until the accumulations of the bone-house claimed the attention of an entire community. * * * Upon the islands and headlands along the coast, the skeletons, with a requisite amount of wood, were first placed in a pile upon the ground. Fire was then applied, and, above the smouldering remains carelessly heaped together, a mound of earth was erected. The charred bones and partially consumed fragments of wood are seldom seen until we have reached the level of the plain upon which the tumulus stands. With rare exceptions, tribal mounds of this description contain but a single stratum of bones, showing that when the cremation was ended and the tumulus finished, it was never reopened. As may well be expected, the bones in these mounds are disposed without order. Being at best but fragmentary in their character, they are intermingled with ashes, charred pieces of wood, broken pottery, cracked pipes, and other relics sadly impaired by the action of fire. The fires kindled in solemnization of these funeral customs were so intense as in some instances to crack the stone celts deposited with the dead. Shell ornaments entirely disappear, and the ordinary clay pipes are generally broken to pieces." [20]

Such is the only adequate explanation that has ever been offered for those mounds in which, as Mr. Brown stated, he "invariably came to a stratum of ashes, from six inches to two feet thick, which rests on the original earth." His "stone residence" was apparently an abandoned "bone house", from whose vicinity the relatives of the occupants had been driven away without time to bury their dead. The

---

[20] Antiquities of the Southern Indians, pp. 191-2.

skeletons found above the basic layer of ashes were probably the results of "intrusive burials" by the Indians. In the mound in which no remains were found, the fire had presumably been sufficient to reduce everything to ashes. Of course this explanation will not apply to mounds that have no layer of ashes at the bottom, for there were Indian



BONE HOUSE
(After Lafitau)

tribes that did not cremate, as well as tribes that did. And not only did tribes with differing burial customs live in close contact, as is stated above in regard to the Georgia Indians, but in some cases even parts of the same tribe had different customs. Thus, among the Ottawas those of the Great Hare totem, or clan, cremated their dead while those of the other two clans, of the Bear and the Carp totems, buried without cremating.

The reason for this was given by Father Sebastian Rasles in his letter of Oct. 12, 1723. The Great Hare was the Algonkin demiurge, otherwise known as Michaboo, Manabozho, Nanaboush, or Wisakatcakwa, and Rasles gives their tradition that: "Before quitting the earth he directed that when his descendants should die, their bodies should be burned, and their ashes scattered to the winds, so that they might be able to rise more easily to the sky." The verity of this had been established by the fact that they had left a member of the clan unburned during a protracted and distressing cold spell, until an old woman pointed out their offense, and his cremation was followed by a thaw—q. e. d.[21] Squier and Davis mention [22] three mounds, one of them "nine feet high and forty feet in diameter" that appeared to be composed entirely of "something resembling long exposed and highly compacted ashes, intermingled with specks of charcoal, small bits of burned bones and fragments of sandstone much burned." Gerard Fowke thinks this was "made up of the material gathered on a village site, and containing all the debris of culinary and other domestic occupations."[23] It is rather difficult to imagine savages indulging in so tremendous a sanitary clean-up; and the facts may be explained on the theory that, for some reason, the builders were prevented from completing these mounds by covering them with earth.

Cremation also furnishes the reasonable explanation of what are called "altar mounds", which have at the base a raised structure of clay, usually with a sort of basin at the top. As the name indicates, these have been considered places where human beings were sacrificed, and this idea is still widespread, although its absurdity has often been pointed out. As Morgan puts it:

"Wherever human sacrifices are known to have occurred among the American aborigines, the place was an elevated mound platform and the raised altar or sacrificial stone stood before the idol in whose worship the rites were performed. There is here neither a temple nor an idol; but a hollow bed of clay covered by a mound raised in honor over the ashes of a deceased chief, for assuredly such a mound would not have been raised over the ashes of a victim. Indians never exchanged prisoners of war. Adoption or burning at the stake was the alternative of capture; but no mound was ever raised over the burned remains. Another use suggests itself for this artificial basin more in accordance with Indian usages and customs, namely, that cremation of the body

---

[21] Jesuit Relations, Vol. 67, pp. 153, 157.

[22] P. 180.

[23] Archaeological History of Ohio, p. 320.

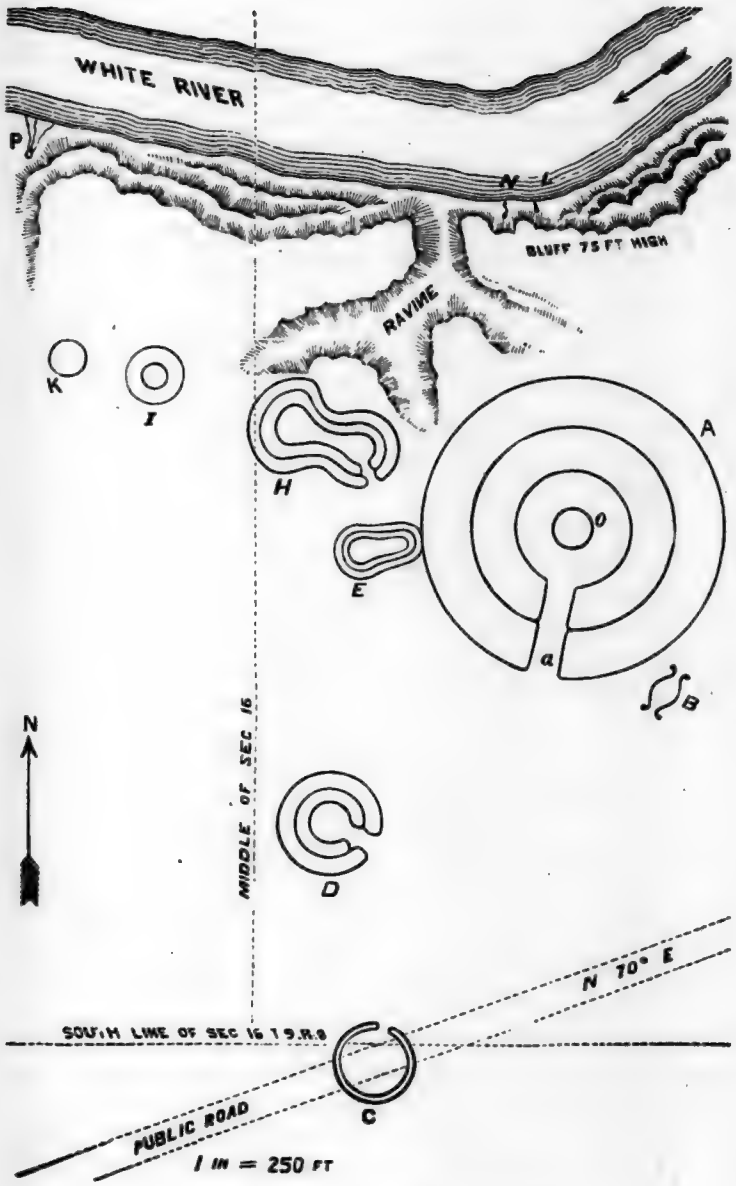
of a deceased chief was performed upon it, after which the mound was raised over his ashes."[24]

One of the most interesting features of the Mound Builder problem, from the historical point of view, is this sacrificial theory. Among the early settlers of the Ohio Valley there were dozens of men who were well read and intelligent, as learning went at that time; and most of the speculations as to the Mound Builders came from them. It was natural that they should adopt the sacrificial idea, because they commonly believed that the Mound Builders were the ancestors of the Aztecs, and they were familiar with the Spanish chronicles of the conquest of Mexico through English translations. Thus, Gen. Harrison, who had given the subject much attention, in his discourse on the Aborigines of the Ohio Valley, indorses the view of Bishop Madison, of Virginia, that the Aztecs and the Mound Builders "are one and the same people", and avers that, "There were a numerous priesthood, and altars often smoking with hecatombs of victims". Harrison, like many others, was familiar with the classics and knew that the Greeks and Romans offered portions of their ordinary food to the gods, before eating. They were in general better acquainted with the Bible than the present residents of the Ohio Valley, and knew about the reservation of parts of the Jewish sacrifices as food for the priests and their families; and they were familiar with the Apostolic troubles over eating "meats offered to idols". But they did not catch the fact, as they might have done from the Spanish chronicles, that the Aztecs were cannibals, and that only the hearts of the victims went to the gods, while the bodies were eaten by the worshippers; and they did not know that when the Europeans came in contact with them, all of the American Indians were cannibals. Anyone who harbors the idea that a tribe of cannibals would waste, by burning them up, enough perfectly good captives to make a layer of ashes two feet thick, or even two inches thick, is sadly deficient in knowledge of human nature; especially when the high cost of cannibal living is considered.

After the publication of Prescott's Conquest of Mexico, which was widely read, and accepted as conclusive, the belief in the sacrificial theory was even more firmly established; and it is not surprising that a man like Prof. Collett, educated in that period, should have held the views above quoted as to the mound at Vincennes. The probable explanation of Sugar Loaf Mound is that it is the result of three general cremations, one superimposed on another. It may be suggested also,

---

[24] Lewis H. Morgan, Houses of the Mound Builders; in Contributions to North American Ethnology, Vol. 4, p. 217.



EARTH MOUNDS NEAR ANDERSON
(Plate E.)

as to cases of unusually large ash deposits, that the exigencies of war may at times have called for the cremation of numbers of corpses, without waiting for the flesh to decay, and in that case there would have been a large increase in the amount of fuel required for consumption of the remains.

There is another class of mounds sometimes called "sacred enclosures", and to this class some have referred the remarkable mounds near Anderson, which are the best preserved of the large works in Indiana. "The principal work in a group of eight, shown on plate E, is a circular embankment with a deep ditch on the inside. The central area is one hundred and thirty-eight feet in diameter, and contains a mound in the center four feet high and thirty feet in diameter. There is a slight depression between the mound and the ditch. The gateway is thirty feet wide. Carriages may enter at the gateway and drive around the mound, as the ditch terminates on each side of the gateway. The ditch is sixty feet wide and ten and a half feet deep; the embankment is sixty-three feet wide at the base and nine feet high, and the entire diameter of the circle is three hundred and eighty-four feet."[25]

The work marked H is 181 feet long, and its wall was originally six feet high. The walls of the other works were two to three feet high. These mounds were covered with trees not distinguishable from those of the surrounding forest, some trees on the walls being four feet in diameter. These works are located on the south side of White river, on a bluff seventy-five feet above the water. At the foot of the bluff are several fine springs. The purpose of such mounds presents a wide field for conjecture; and without any material danger of being proven wrong—or right.

The extent of these structures in the Ohio Valley has usually been taken as a demonstration of a large population. This has been disputed in recent years, but the estimates of those who argue for a small population seem to prove the opposite. For example, Mr. Fowke gets this conclusion from an elaborate estimate: "On the estimate of 30,000,000 cubic yards for the prehistoric works of the State, one thousand men, each working three hundred days in a year, and carrying one wagon load of earth or stone in a day, could construct all the works in Ohio within a century." What a bagatelle! Perhaps it would seem more impressive in the equivalent terms of one hundred thousand men for one year, or ten thousand men for ten years. And who was providing food for these laborers? The Indians often went hungry even when all hands were giving their time to procuring food. Such an estimate

---

[25] Ind. Geol. Report, 1878, pp. 129-32.

implies a population far in excess of any Indian population known in the Ohio Valley in historic times.

But more impressive than these earth-works, both as to the amount of population and as to the antiquity of the Mound Builders, are the artifacts that are found scattered over the soil everywhere. When the white men first knew this region, Ohio and the southern two-thirds of Indiana were covered by dense forests. When the forests were removed, and cultivation began, the plows began turning up arrow-heads, spear-heads, stone hoes, mortars, pestles, discoidal stones, and other remains of prehistoric man's occupancy. The Indians could not have left them, for there were not enough of them, and they did not live in the forested country. The forest feature of the problem is usually discussed on the basis of a removal of the forest by prehistoric man, and a subsequent reforestation; but this is impossible. No savage nation could have cleared all of Ohio and Indiana, and these artifacts are found everywhere. The only possible explanation is that they were scattered before the forest existed.

Caleb Atwater thought that these remains were to be credited to the Indians, and not to the Mound Builders. He says: "They consist of rude stone axes and knives, of pestles used in preparing maize for food, of arrowheads, and a few other articles so exactly similar to those found in all the Atlantic States, that a description of them is deemed quite useless." And after giving his reasons for believing that the Indian population was much greater on the sea coast than in the interior, he proceeds: "Hence the numerous other traces of Indian settlements, such as the immense piles of the shells of oysters, clams, &c. all along the sea shore, the great number of arrowheads and other articles belonging to them, in the eastern states, and their paucity here." [26]

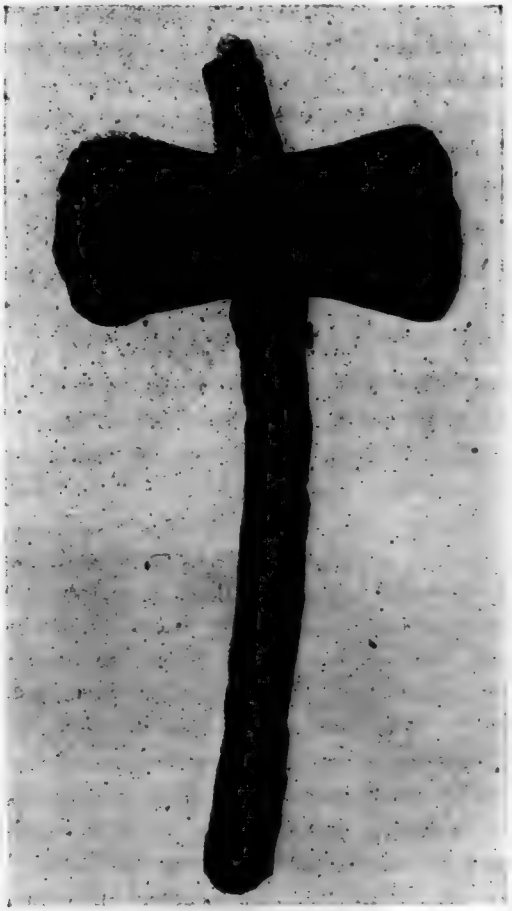
This seems a strange statement now, but when it was written the forests had not been removed sufficiently to permit knowledge of the quantity of such remains. Moreover it was not then known that the Mound Builders used stone implements not materially different from those of the Indians, though they used some that the Indians did not. A curious case of this is one of a stone ax, found on the site of a Miami village on the Wabash, the head of which was an unfinished Mound Builder ceremonial stone, which some Indian had found, and fitted with a hickory handle.[27] There is no question that the Indians gladly used Mound Builder arrow and spear heads, axes, and other implements whenever they found them. An interesting illustration of this is given by Father Le Mercier, in the Relation for 1667-8, as follows:

---

[26] Arch. Amer., Vol. 1, pp. 111, 113.

[27] Moorehead. The Stone Age in North America, Vol. 1, p. 394.

"Arriving (over Lake Champlain) within three quarters of a league of the Falls by which Lake St. Sacrement (Lake George) empties, we all halted at this spot, without knowing why, until we saw our savages at the water-side gathering up flints, which were almost all cut into shape. We did not at the time reflect upon this, but have since then learned



MIAMI AX, WITH MOUND BUILDER STONE HEAD
Found in Indiana

the meaning of the mystery; for our Iroquois told us that they never fail to halt at this place, to pay homage to a race of invisible men who dwell there at the bottom of the lake. These beings occupy themselves in preparing flints, nearly all cut, for the passers-by, provided the latter pay their respects to them by giving them tobacco. If they give these beings much of it, the latter give them a liberal supply of these stones.

implies a population far in excess of any Indian population known in the Ohio Valley in historic times.

But more impressive than these earth-works, both as to the amount of population and as to the antiquity of the Mound Builders, are the artifacts that are found scattered over the soil everywhere. When the white men first knew this region, Ohio and the southern two-thirds of Indiana were covered by dense forests. When the forests were removed, and cultivation began, the plows began turning up arrow-heads, spear-heads, stone hoes, mortars, pestles, discoidal stones, and other remains of prehistoric man's occupancy. The Indians could not have left them, for there were not enough of them, and they did not live in the forested country. The forest feature of the problem is usually discussed on the basis of a removal of the forest by prehistoric man, and a subsequent reforestation; but this is impossible. No savage nation could have cleared all of Ohio and Indiana, and these artifacts are found everywhere. The only possible explanation is that they were scattered before the forest existed.

Caleb Atwater thought that these remains were to be credited to the Indians, and not to the Mound Builders. He says: "They consist of rude stone axes and knives, of pestles used in preparing maize for food, of arrowheads, and a few other articles so exactly similar to those found in all the Atlantic States, that a description of them is deemed quite useless." And after giving his reasons for believing that the Indian population was much greater on the sea coast than in the interior, he proceeds: "Hence the numerous other traces of Indian settlements, such as the immense piles of the shells of oysters, clams, &c. all along the sea shore, the great number of arrowheads and other articles belonging to them, in the eastern states, and their paucity here." [26]

This seems a strange statement now, but when it was written the forests had not been removed sufficiently to permit knowledge of the quantity of such remains. Moreover it was not then known that the Mound Builders used stone implements not materially different from those of the Indians, though they used some that the Indians did not. A curious case of this is one of a stone ax, found on the site of a Miami village on the Wabash, the head of which was an unfinished Mound Builder ceremonial stone, which some Indian had found, and fitted with a hickory handle.[27] There is no question that the Indians gladly used Mound Builder arrow and spear heads, axes, and other implements whenever they found them. An interesting illustration of this is given by Father Le Mercier, in the Relation for 1667-8, as follows:

---

[26] Arch. Amer., Vol. 1, pp. 111, 113.

[27] Moorehead. The Stone Age in North America, Vol. 1, p. 394.

"Arriving (over Lake Champlain) within three quarters of a league of the Falls by which Lake St. Sacrement (Lake George) empties, we all halted at this spot, without knowing why, until we saw our savages at the water-side gathering up flints, which were almost all cut into shape. We did not at the time reflect upon this, but have since then learned

MIAMI AX, WITH MOUND BUILDER STONE HEAD
Found in Indiana

the meaning of the mystery; for our Iroquois told us that they never fail to halt at this place, to pay homage to a race of invisible men who dwell there at the bottom of the lake. These beings occupy themselves in preparing flints, nearly all cut, for the passers-by, provided the latter pay their respects to them by giving them tobacco. If they give these beings much of it, the latter give them a liberal supply of these stones.

The occasion of this ridiculous story is that the Lake is, in reality, often agitated by very frightful tempests, which cause fearful waves, especially in the basin where Sieur Corlart, of whom we have just spoken, met his death; and when the wind comes from the direction of the Lake, it drives on this beach a quantity of stones which are hard, and capable of striking fire."[28] This story may have another value. The locality can probably be identified; and a flint workshop in the soil under the waters of Lake Champlain may furnish some geologist data for estimating the antiquity of man in America.

Another evidence of large prehistoric population that has come to light since Mr. Atwater wrote is extensive shell heaps, of which he knew nothing because they were covered with earth, some of them ten feet deep.[29] There are also stone fire places, often in connection with shell heaps. Some of these occur in river terraces, which makes their antiquity questionable; but others are far above high water mark as in the case of the celebrated "Bone Bank", on the Wabash, which has been described by LeSueur, Prince Maximilian, Sir Charles Lyell, and others. These shell heaps show that fresh water mussels and snails were very largely used for food by prehistoric man; but the Indians did not eat them. I have been assured by old Indians that their people never ate snails or mussels, and I have never found a statement by any person who had been with the Indians that they did eat them.

That these people were largely agricultural is obvious. The numerous stone hoes could have been used only for cultivation, and the numerous mortars and pestles could have been used only for grinding grain. Permanent mortars have been found in connection with what are called "rock houses", i. e. projecting rock strata which form cavernous shelters.[30] But how came these various stone weapons and implements to be scattered so widely over the face of the country? Such implements are made much more easily than is commonly supposed, by workmen who are skilled,[31] but still the labor is considerable, and the materials often had to be procured at long distances. That they were much valued is shown by the fact that caches of them have been found where they were hidden away as treasure. It is certain that their owners would not throw them away, or lose them if they could avoid it. The hunter would recover the arrow he had shot, or the spear he had thrown, if he could do so. Presumably then these articles were

---

[28] Jesuit Relations, Vol. 51, pp. 182-3.

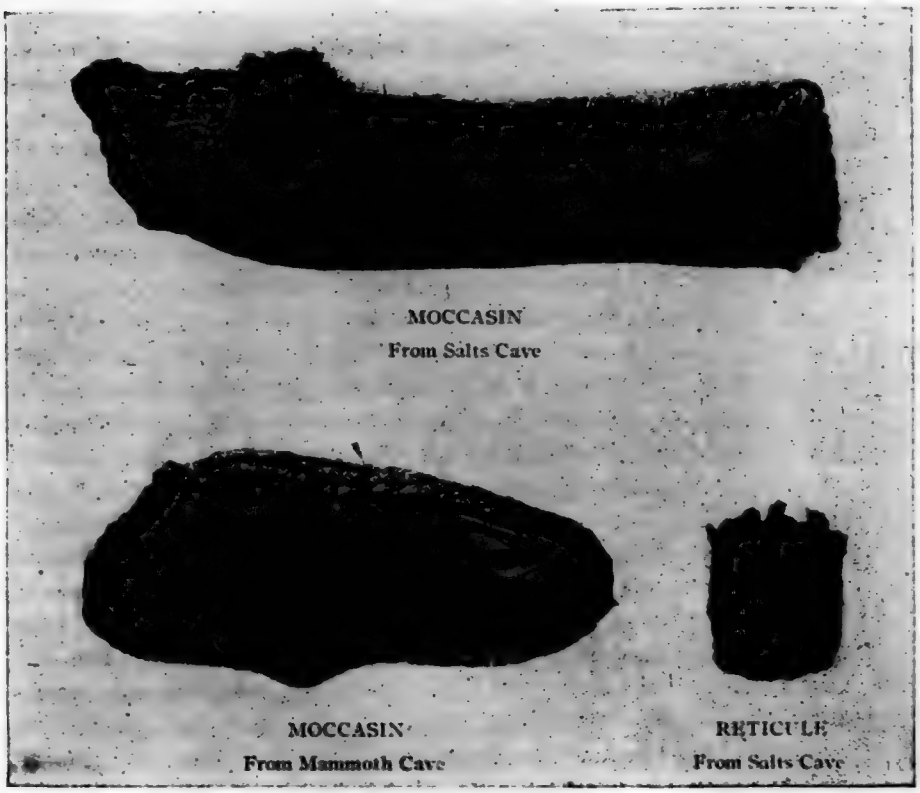
[29] Ind. Geol. Report, 1872, pp. 142, 408, 414; 1873, pp. 125, 185, 371; 1878, pp. 127, 128.

[30] Ind. Geol. Report, 1872, pp. 82, 88.

[31] Archaeological History of Ohio, pp. 524-6, 636-45.

lost by the owners, and this necessarily implies a large number of people to lose them.

It is not known how the Mound Builders were housed. That some of them lived in caves in Kentucky, and Tennessee is clearly shown; but most of the caves of Indiana would be uninhabitable on account of inundation, and the evidences of any temporary occupation would soon disappear for the same reason. Marengo cave would have been



MOUND BUILDER FABRICS FROM KENTUCKY CAVES

habitable, but there is no indication that it was known either to the Mound Builders or to the Indians. Wyandotte cave was occupied to some extent, but apparently only for the purpose of mining the stalagmite formations. What was done with the material is not known, but it may have been used for making those stone ornaments which are ordinarily called "marble." It is not credible that there were not some sort of houses in connection with their extensive earth works, and the absence of any remains of habitations presumably means that the habita-

The occasion of this ridiculous story is that the Lake is, in reality, often agitated by very frightful tempests, which cause fearful waves, especially in the basin where Sieur Corlart, of whom we have just spoken, met his death; and when the wind comes from the direction of the Lake, it drives on this beach a quantity of stones which are hard, and capable of striking fire."[28] This story may have another value. The locality can probably be identified; and a flint workshop in the soil under the waters of Lake Champlain may furnish some geologist data for estimating the antiquity of man in America.

Another evidence of large prehistoric population that has come to light since Mr. Atwater wrote is extensive shell heaps, of which he knew nothing because they were covered with earth, some of them ten feet deep.[29] There are also stone fire places, often in connection with shell heaps. Some of these occur in river terraces, which makes their antiquity questionable; but others are far above high water mark as in the case of the celebrated "Bone Bank", on the Wabash, which has been described by LeSueur, Prince Maximilian, Sir Charles Lyell, and others. These shell heaps show that fresh water mussels and snails were very largely used for food by prehistoric man; but the Indians did not eat them. I have been assured by old Indians that their people never ate snails or mussels, and I have never found a statement by any person who had been with the Indians that they did eat them.

That these people were largely agricultural is obvious. The numerous stone hoes could have been used only for cultivation, and the numerous mortars and pestles could have been used only for grinding grain. Permanent mortars have been found in connection with what are called "rock houses", i. e. projecting rock strata which form cavernous shelters.[30] But how came these various stone weapons and implements to be scattered so widely over the face of the country? Such implements are made much more easily than is commonly supposed, by workmen who are skilled,[31] but still the labor is considerable, and the materials often had to be procured at long distances. That they were much valued is shown by the fact that caches of them have been found where they were hidden away as treasure. It is certain that their owners would not throw them away, or lose them if they could avoid it. The hunter would recover the arrow he had shot, or the spear he had thrown, if he could do so. Presumably then these articles were

---

[28] Jesuit Relations, Vol. 51, pp. 182-3.

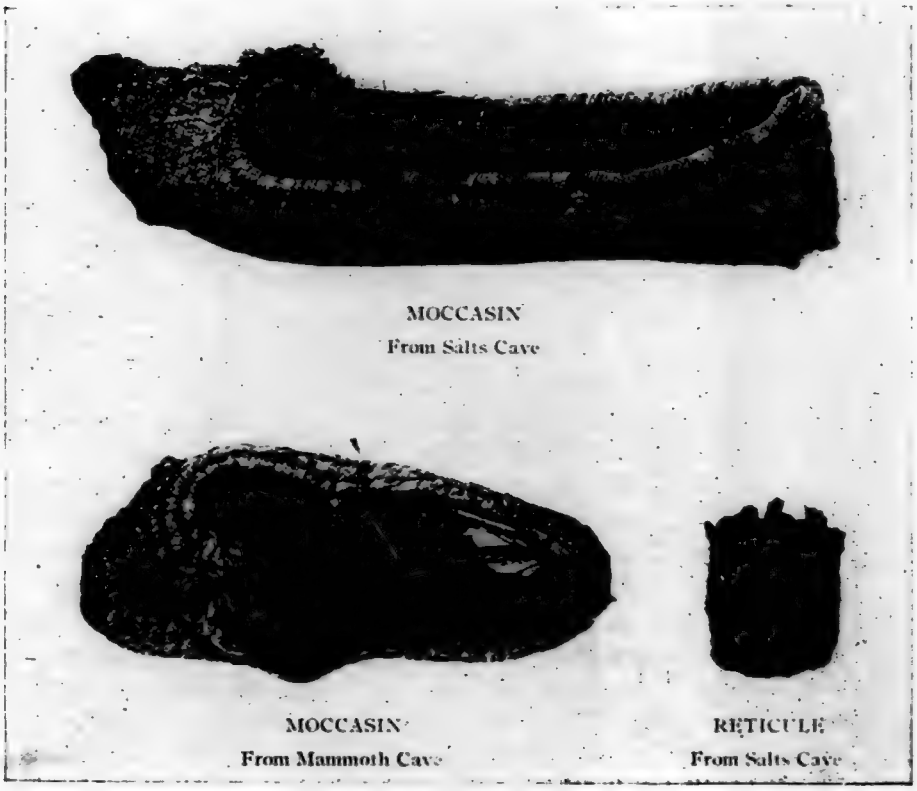
[29] Ind. Geol. Report, 1872, pp. 142, 408, 414; 1873, pp. 125, 185, 371; 1878, pp. 127, 128.

[30] Ind. Geol. Report, 1872, pp. 82, 88.

[31] Archaeological History of Ohio, pp. 524-6, 636-45.

lost by the owners, and this necessarily implies a large number of people to lose them.

It is not known how the Mound Builders were housed. That some of them lived in caves in Kentucky, and Tennessee is clearly shown; but most of the caves of Indiana would be uninhabitable on account of inundation, and the evidences of any temporary occupation would soon disappear for the same reason. Marengo cave would have been



MOUND BUILDER FABRICS FROM KENTUCKY CAVES

habitable, but there is no indication that it was known either to the Mound Builders or to the Indians. Wyandotte cave was occupied to some extent, but apparently only for the purpose of mining the stalagmite formations. What was done with the material is not known, but it may have been used for making those stone ornaments which are ordinarily called "marble." It is not credible that there were not some sort of houses in connection with their extensive earth works, and the absence of any remains of habitations presumably means that the habita-

tions were of very perishable material. Mr. Morgan advanced the ingenious theory that some of the inclosures were of villages, in which joint-tenement houses, similar to the long houses of the Iroquois were ranged along the inside of the walls. This is possible, but the lack of remains both of houses and of the naturally looked for contents of houses, in such locations, makes the theory improbable.

Remains of Mound Builders work, other than in metal and stone, are better preserved in the Kentucky caves than elsewhere, probably on account of the saltpeter deposits. Among them are cloth, moccasins, bags, cords, and other articles made of vegetable fiber; pieces of melon and squash rinds, corn-cobs, tobacco, seeds of watermelons, grapes, sunflowers; numbers of gourd cups and bottles; and one entire gourd containing seeds, some of which grew, and furnished a present supply of Mound Builder gourds. The story of all this, and much more is told in a most interesting way in Col. Bennett H. Young's Prehistoric Men of Kentucky. Among other curious things he mentions a small bag or reticule, apparently intended for a child's plaything.

In this connection, it may be noted that the Mound Builder has probably been taken too seriously. All known savage tribes have their games and sports, and there is no reason why prehistoric man should not have indulged in amusements. It is now generally accepted that the discoidal stones, which so long puzzled antiquarians, were used in some game similar to the chungke game of the southern Indians; which was described by Adair, DuPratz, and other old writers. It was played on a carefully leveled plot of ground, something like a croquet ground but longer, by two players, who have specially prepared poles about eight feet long. One of them rolls a round, flat stone, three or four inches in diameter, and both follow and throw their poles. The one who lodges his pole closest to the stone wins; and winning was important, for it was a great gambling game. There was found on a ridge in the northeastern part of Vanderburgh County "an area, the surface level and apparently paved with plastic clay 500 by 200 feet", which is believed to be a prehistoric chungke yard; and on which six discoidal stones were found.[32]

Many of these stones are too small for this game as played by adults; but there may have been other games. Father Gravier mentions one among the Houmas as follows: "In the middle of the Village is a fine and very level open space, where, from morning to night, young men exercise themselves. They run after a flat stone, which they throw in the air from one end of the square to the other, and try to Make it fall

[32] Ind. Geol. Report, 1875, p. 299.

On two Cylinders, which they roll wherever they think the stone will fall."[33] It is also possible that these smaller stones may have been toys for children. Indians are very indulgent to their children, and they had home-made dolls and other toys, as well as playthings of their own construction. In the Relation of 1634, Father LeJeune says: "The little savages play at hide-and-seek as well as the little French children. They have a number of other childish sports that I have noticed in our Europe; among others I have seen the little Parisians throw a musket ball into the air and catch it with a little bat scooped out; the little montagnard savages do the same, using a little bunch of Pine sticks, which they receive or throw into the air on the end of a pointed stick."[34]

THREE EFFIGY BOWLS
From the Wabash Cemetery

Mound Builder children were like other children. In 1898 representatives of Phillips Academy, Andover, Mass., made extensive investigation of a prehistoric cemetery in Indiana at the mouth of the Wabash river. In the report of it, Mr. W. K. Moorehead says: "There is a pathetic interest in the fact that many children skeletons were found during the course of the explorations. The mothers placed alongside the little bodies clay toys, such as rattles, miniature dishes, bowls and bottles. These served the same purpose in ancient times as do the toy dishes and playthings used by our children. There were also pendants, small shells, shell discs and other ornaments buried by the head or at the wrists of these infants and children. The toy dishes are crudely

[33] Jesuit Relations, Vol. 65, p. 147.
[34] Jesuit Relations, Vol. 7, p. 97.

tions were of very perishable material. Mr. Morgan advanced the ingenious theory that some of the inclosures were of villages, in which joint-tenement houses, similar to the long houses of the Iroquois were ranged along the inside of the walls. This is possible, but the lack of remains both of houses and of the naturally looked for contents of houses, in such locations, makes the theory improbable.

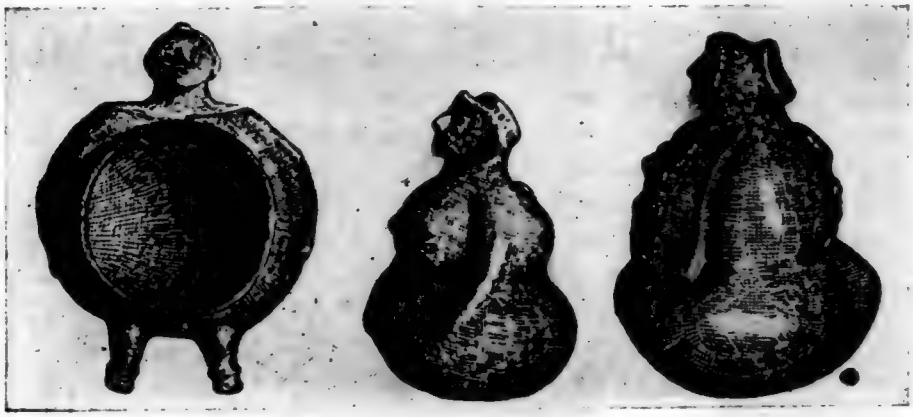
Remains of Mound Builders work, other than in metal and stone, are better preserved in the Kentucky caves than elsewhere, probably on account of the saltpeter deposits. Among them are cloth, moccasins, bags, cords, and other articles made of vegetable fiber; pieces of melon and squash rinds, corn-cobs, tobacco, seeds of watermelons, grapes, sunflowers; numbers of gourd cups and bottles; and one entire gourd containing seeds, some of which grew, and furnished a present supply of Mound Builder gourds. The story of all this, and much more is told in a most interesting way in Col. Bennett H. Young's Prehistoric Men of Kentucky. Among other curious things he mentions a small bag or reticule, apparently intended for a child's plaything.

In this connection, it may be noted that the Mound Builder has probably been taken too seriously. All known savage tribes have their games and sports, and there is no reason why prehistoric man should not have indulged in amusements. It is now generally accepted that the discoidal stones, which so long puzzled antiquarians, were used in some game similar to the chungke game of the southern Indians; which was described by Adair, DuPratz, and other old writers. It was played on a carefully leveled plot of ground, something like a croquet ground but longer, by two players, who have specially prepared poles about eight feet long. One of them rolls a round, flat stone, three or four inches in diameter, and both follow and throw their poles. The one who lodges his pole closest to the stone wins; and winning was important, for it was a great gambling game. There was found on a ridge in the northeastern part of Vanderburgh County "an area, the surface level and apparently paved with plastic clay 500 by 200 feet", which is believed to be a prehistoric chungke yard; and on which six discoidal stones were found.[32]

Many of these stones are too small for this game as played by adults; but there may have been other games. Father Gravier mentions one among the Houmas as follows: "In the middle of the Village is a fine and very level open space, where, from morning to night, young men exercise themselves. They run after a flat stone, which they throw in the air from one end of the square to the other, and try to Make it fall

[32] Ind. Geol. Report, 1875, p. 299.

On two Cylinders, which they roll wherever they think the stone will fall."[33] It is also possible that these smaller stones may have been toys for children. Indians are very indulgent to their children, and they had home-made dolls and other toys, as well as playthings of their own construction. In the Relation of 1634, Father LeJeune says: "The little savages play at hide-and-seek as well as the little French children. They have a number of other childish sports that I have noticed in our Europe; among others I have seen the little Parisians throw a musket ball into the air and catch it with a little bat scooped out; the little montagnard savages do the same, using a little bunch of Pine sticks, which they receive or throw into the air on the end of a pointed stick."[34]



THREE EFFIGY BOWLS
From the Wabash Cemetery

Mound Builder children were like other children. In 1898 representatives of Phillips Academy, Andover, Mass., made extensive investigation of a prehistoric cemetery in Indiana at the mouth of the Wabash river. In the report of it, Mr. W. K. Moorehead says: "There is a pathetic interest in the fact that many children skeletons were found during the course of the explorations. The mothers placed alongside the little bodies clay toys, such as rattles, miniature dishes, bowls and bottles. These served the same purpose in ancient times as do the toy dishes and playthings used by our children. There were also pendants, small shells, shell discs and other ornaments buried by the head or at the wrists of these infants and children. The toy dishes are crudely

[33] Jesuit Relations, Vol. 65, p. 147.
[34] Jesuit Relations, Vol. 7, p. 97.

made, some of them not even baked. Often small, waterworn pebbles had been placed within the toys."[35] It is quite possible that many of the problematic articles found in mounds are merely playthings of the children. And, so, probably were the pebbles found with these toys. The Ottawas had a tradition of four Indians who picked up some pieces of copper on the shore Lake Superior, and were rebuked by a manito who cried, "Who are those robbers carrying off from me my children's playthings?" Father Dablon explains: "Those little pieces of Copper that they were carrying off are the toys and playthings of the Savage children, who play together with little stones."[36]

The southern Indians furnish the explanation for some of the figure pottery of the Mound Builders. In speaking of the Natchez temple, Father LePetit says: "Another separate shelf supports many flat baskets, very gorgeously painted, in which they preserve their idols. These are figures of men and women made of stone or baked clay, the heads and the tails of extraordinary serpents, some stuffed owls, some pieces of crystal, and some jaw-bones of large fish. In the year 1699 they had there a bottle and the foot of a glass, which they guarded as very precious."[37] These little clay images are quite common among Mound Builder relics, and so are crystals of various sorts. Such idols indicate the temperament of the worshipers. There is something somber in the character of people that can worship an idol like the Aztec war god Huitzilopochtli, with his insatiate craving for the life of men, that does not exist in a people with a comfortable lot of small idols which can be laid on the shelf between periods of worship.

Moreover, the religion of the southern Indians furnishes the explanation of another Mound Builder characteristic. In spite of all attempts to ridicule the idea, the extensive prehistoric works, and especially large mounds erected over only one or two bodies, do indicate a centralized authority of which there is no record among the northern Indians. In the southern tribes the caciques had despotic authority, as is witnessed by all chroniclers, from those with De Soto to the French missionaries. The masses not only fought the Spaniards to the death at the cacique's command, but also at his command went into slavery to the same Spaniards. At the death of a cacique, numbers of his subjects voluntarily offered themselves for death, in order to accompany and serve him. They were sun-worshipers, and the cacique, as the "Brother of the Sun" combined divine attributes with temporal power. Their

---

[35] Bulletin 3, Phillips Academy, p. 65.
[36] Jesuit Relations, Vol. 54, p. 155.
[37] Jesuit Relations, Vol. 68, p. 125.

governments were theocracies, in which the ruler was not merely "God's anointed", but also was himself divine.

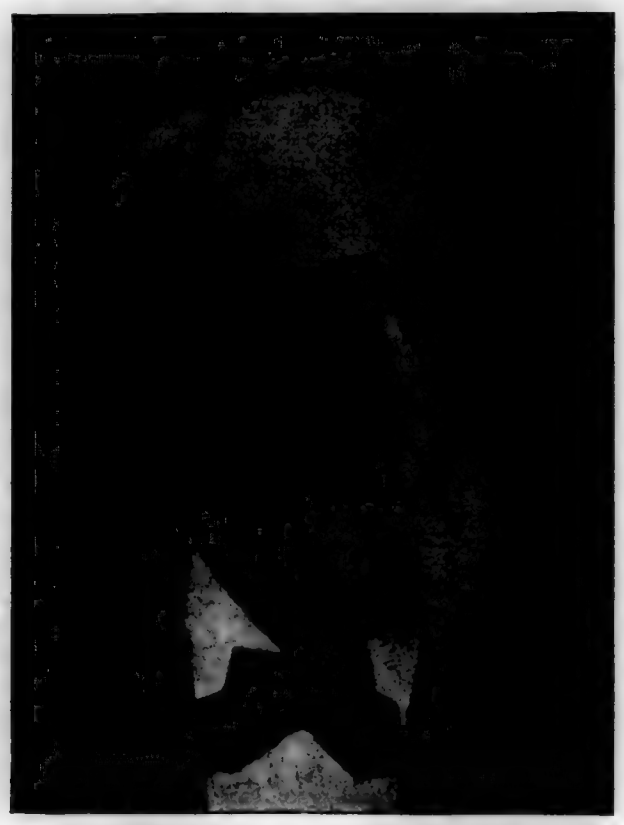
The questions of the origin and the fate of the Mound Builders have been discussed for more than a century without decision. Some conclusions have been fairly established, but more of a negative than of a positive character. The questions involve to some extent the question of the antiquity of man in America, and this has always colored the discussion. In the earlier part of the last century, most writers felt themselves bound by Bible chronology, and the dispersion of mankind from a common source after the deluge. In the last half century there has been an equally slavish subserviency to the Darwinian Theory. Mr. Darwin decided that man must have originated in the old world, because he was descended from the catarhine apes, and there were only platyrhine monkeys in America; and in consequence everything showing antiquity of man in America has been assailed and belittled in every possible way. But after all this assault, what may be taken as the latest unprejudiced summary of the matter concedes man's existence here in the Glacial period.[38]

But even on that basis, immigration is the only possible solution for the evolutionists. As Mr. Fowke puts it: "If the existence of a 'glacial' or 'paleolithic' man in this country can be proven, or if it can be shown, as Powell contends, that America was inhabited while man was still but little beyond the stage of a wild beast, his presence can be accounted for in only three ways:—He gradually developed here from a lower stage into a human being; there was a land connection between the eastern and western hemispheres which no longer exists; or there were islands, or possibly continents, now destroyed, so distributed that he could be accidentally carried from one to another."[39] The literature of the subject has grown to appalling proportions, and Mr. Fowke's book is one of the most satisfactory compendiums of it that has been made; but his bias causes him to attack statements of fact by observers as well as statements of opinion. He assails the description of the stone fort in Clark County, quoted above from Prof. Cox, with almost prehistoric ferocity.[40] Nothing could be more uncalled for. Edward Travers Cox was born in Culpeper County, Virginia, and when four years old was brought to Indiana by his father, who joined the New Harmony colony. He grew up in that most intellectual atmosphere in America; studied chemistry and geology under David Dale Owen,

---

[38] Henry W. Haynes, in Winsor's Narr. and Crit. Hist. of Am., Vol. 1, Chap. 6.
[39] Archaeological History of Ohio, p. 43.
[40] Ib. pp. 65-6.

whose assistant he became through all the years while New Harmony was the headquarters of the United States Geological Survey of the Mississippi Valley, until Dr. Owen's death in 1859. He was then engaged in mining investigations for private parties, for the national government and for the state of Illinois, until 1868, when he was made State Geologist of Indiana. He held that position until 1880, and was of



PROF. EDWARD TRAVERS COX

immense benefit through his work on the coal fields, and other economic geological research. Later he was an authoritative mining expert on the Pacific slope, in New York City, and in Florida, where he was in charge of large phosphate interests, until his death, on Jan. 7, 1907. It is equally absurd to question his ability, his veracity, or his conservatism. If the statements of Prof. Cox as to matters of fact cannot be accepted, we may as well burn up all past records and provide by statute that hereafter no person shall examine a mound unless accom-

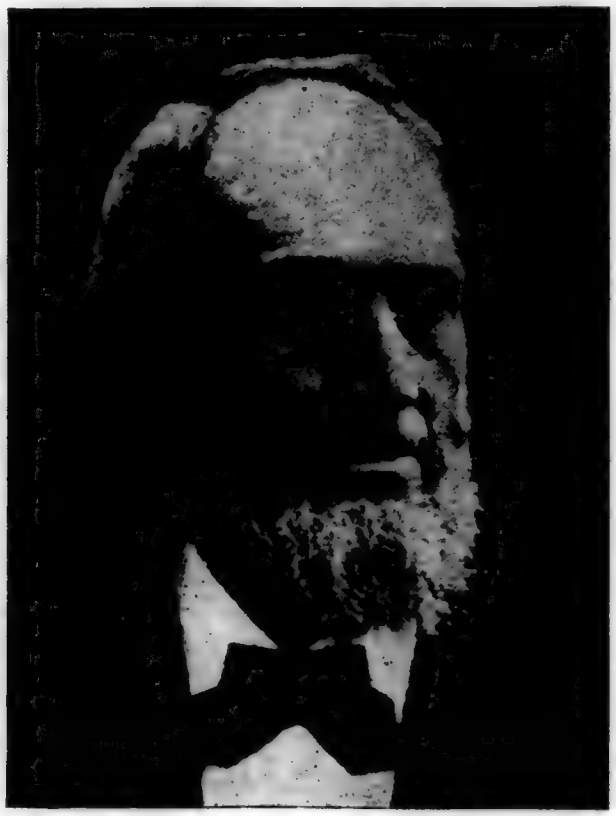
panied by two hostile witnesses, of opposing political parties, who shall be examined under oath as to the results of the work.

When Count Volney visited this country, in 1795, he met and interviewed at length the great Miami chief, The Little Turtle. Volney explained to him his theory that the Indians were descendants of Tartars who had made their way to this continent. The Little Turtle inquired what was to prevent the Indians from going over to Asia, and becoming the ancestors of the Tartars, and Volney replied that he knew of no objection except that the Black Gowns would not allow it. With true Hoosier independence, The Little Turtle expressed his opinion that the Black Gowns did not know any more about it than other people. The situation is not greatly changed today. Among ethnologists the general tendency is to the belief that the Mound Builders were the ancestors of some of the Indian tribes, probably the Muscogeans. This faith is largely based on the mention of Indian mound building by the De Soto chronicles, but it must be confessed that the claims that they record any earth work approaching that of the Mound Builders in extent is not well founded.

The strongest statement in them is that of the Knight of Elvas, as to the town of Ucita: "The chief's house stood near the beach, upon a very high mount made by hand for defense."[41] De Biedma, speaking of the town of Icasqui, says: "It is the custom of the Caciques to have near their houses a high hill, made by hand, some having the houses placed thereon."[42] Ranjel says: "This Talimeco was a village holding extensive sway, and this house of worship was on a high mound and much revered."[43] He also says of the town of Athahachi, "The chief was on a kind of balcony, on a mound at one end of the square."[44] Garcilaso de la Vega, "the Inca", says these Indians built mounds to escape floods, which would have been a "thoughtful Gretchen" performance in a country with as many superfluous hills as the United States. But he was not with the expedition, and he says that only the caciques and their attendants had houses on the mounds. This is the sum of the mounds mentioned and there is not a word about any of them being used for defense in any way. This is very significant, for the chroniclers were all soldiers, and they described all the defenses they met in their repeated conflicts. Thus, the Knight of Elvas says of the town of Ullibahali: "The place was enclosed, and near by ran a small stream. The fence, which was like that seen afterwards to other

[41] Bourne's Narratives of De Soto, Vol. 1, p. 23.
[42] Ib. Vol. 2, p. 27.
[43] Ib. p. 101.
[44] Ib. p. 120.

whose assistant he became through all the years while New Harmony was the headquarters of the United States Geological Survey of the Mississippi Valley, until Dr. Owen's death in 1859. He was then engaged in mining investigations for private parties, for the national government and for the state of Illinois, until 1868, when he was made State Geologist of Indiana. He held that position until 1880, and was of



PROF. EDWARD TRAVERS COX

immense benefit through his work on the coal fields, and other economic geological research. Later he was an authoritative mining expert on the Pacific slope, in New York City, and in Florida, where he was in charge of large phosphate interests, until his death, on Jan. 7, 1907. It is equally absurd to question his ability, his veracity, or his conservatism. If the statements of Prof. Cox as to matters of fact cannot be accepted, we may as well burn up all past records and provide by statute that hereafter no person shall examine a mound unless accom-

panied by two hostile witnesses, of opposing political parties, who shall be examined under oath as to the results of the work.

When Count Volney visited this country, in 1795, he met and interviewed at length the great Miami chief, The Little Turtle. Volney explained to him his theory that the Indians were descendants of Tartars who had made their way to this continent. The Little Turtle inquired what was to prevent the Indians from going over to Asia, and becoming the ancestors of the Tartars, and Volney replied that he knew of no objection except that the Black Gowns would not allow it. With true Hoosier independence, The Little Turtle expressed his opinion that the Black Gowns did not know any more about it than other people. The situation is not greatly changed today. Among ethnologists the general tendency is to the belief that the Mound Builders were the ancestors of some of the Indian tribes, probably the Muscogeans. This faith is largely based on the mention of Indian mound building by the De Soto chronicles, but it must be confessed that the claims that they record any earth work approaching that of the Mound Builders in extent is not well founded.

The strongest statement in them is that of the Knight of Elvas, as to the town of Ucita: "The chief's house stood near the beach, upon a very high mount made by hand for defense."[41] De Biedma, speaking of the town of Icasqui, says: "It is the custom of the Caciques to have near their houses a high hill, made by hand, some having the houses placed thereon."[42] Ranjel says: "This Talimeco was a village holding extensive sway, and this house of worship was on a high mound and much revered."[43] He also says of the town of Athahachi, "The chief was on a kind of balcony, on a mound at one end of the square."[44] Garcilaso de la Vega, "the Inca", says these Indians built mounds to escape floods, which would have been a "thoughtful Gretchen" performance in a country with as many superfluous hills as the United States. But he was not with the expedition, and he says that only the caciques and their attendants had houses on the mounds. This is the sum of the mounds mentioned and there is not a word about any of them being used for defense in any way. This is very significant, for the chroniclers were all soldiers, and they described all the defenses they met in their repeated conflicts. Thus, the Knight of Elvas says of the town of Ullibahali: "The place was enclosed, and near by ran a small stream. The fence, which was like that seen afterwards to other

[41] Bourne's Narratives of De Soto, Vol. 1, p. 23.
[42] Ib. Vol. 2, p. 27.
[43] Ib. p. 101.
[44] Ib. p. 120.

towns, was of large timber sunk deep and firmly into the earth, having many long poles the size of the arm, placed crosswise to nearly the height of a lance, with embrasures, and coated with mud inside and out, having loop-holes for archery."[45] And Ranjel says: "They came to an old village that had two fences and good towers, and these walls are after this fashion: They drive many thick stakes tall and straight close to one another. These are then interlaced with long withes, and then overlaid with clay, within and without. They make loop-holes at intervals and they make their towers and turrets separated by the curtain and parts of the wall as seems best. And at a distance it looks like a fine wall or rampart and such stockades are very strong."[46] He also says as to the town of Pacaha: "This town was a very good one, thoroughly well stockaded; and the walls were furnished with towers and a ditch round about, for the most part full of water which flows by a canal from the river. * * * In Aquixo and Casqui and Pacha, they saw the best villages seen up to that time, better stockaded and fortified."[47]

It is quite safe to assume that the real purpose of these mounds was the same as that stated by Father LePetit as to similar mounds in the villages of the Natchez. He says: "The Sun is the principal object of veneration to these people; as they cannot conceive of anything which can be above this heavenly body, nothing else appears to them more worthy of their homage. It is for this reason that the great Chief of this nation, who knows nothing on the earth more dignified than himself, takes the title of brother of the Sun, and the credulity of the people maintains him in the despotic authority which he claims. To enable them better to converse together, they raise a mound of artificial soil, on which they build his cabin, which is of the same construction as the temple. * * * When the great Chief dies, they demolish his cabin, and then raise a new mound, on which they build the cabin of him who is to replace him in this dignity, for he never lodges in that of his predecessor."[48] It is much more probable that the mound in the Randolph County inclosure, previously described, which is 100 feet in diameter and only 9 feet high, was intended for the Chief's cabin and the temple than that it was designed for observation purposes.

But the fact that the southern Indians did not build fortifications of earth is no more argument that they were not descendants of the Mound Builders than would be the fact that we build houses of brick

[45] Vol. 1, p. 85.
[46] Ib. Vol. 2, p. 115.
[47] Ib. p. 139.
[48] Jesuit Relations, Vol. 68, pp. 127, 129.

and stone, instead of the log houses of a century ago, an argument that we were not descendants of the log house builders. The defences they did build were the same as those commonly built by the northern Indians, except that their stockades were coated with clay, which protected them from fire. They may have learned from their enemies that stockades were more easily constructed and more easily defended than earth walls. The fact that they built mounds, and that the building was connected with their religion; coupled with the fact that their mortuary customs furnish the rational explanation of our burial mounds, and their games furnish an explanation for our discoidal stones, puts them in closer relation to the Mound Builders than any other living people. Of course it is possible that the Mound Builders were entirely exterminated; or, what would be more probable by Indian custom, that the adults were killed, and the children adopted by the conquerors; but if not exterminated, their most probable descendants are among these tribes of the southern states.

With our present light, which may never be increased, the origin and fate of these people are merely matters of conjecture; and in that line there is an interesting suggestion in the tribal legends of the southern Indians. The Muscogees and the Choctaws have traditions that their ancestors came out of a hole in the ground—not a lone father and mother of a future people, but, as Captain Romans recorded it: "their whole, very numerous nation, walked forth at once, without so much as warning any neighbor." All traditions have some sort of foundation, and Indian traditions are commonly based on a perversion of some word. This is due to the fact that instead of compounding entire words, as we do, they make compounds of syllables of the primary words, or even represent them by a single letter. In consequence a very slight change in the pronunciation of a compound word may make as startling a change in the meaning as was made in the historic poem when the printer dropped the "r" from "friend", and the poet lamented that "so slight a change should change a friend into a fiend." It would be simple and natural for a tribe that had formerly lived in caves to develop such a tradition as that above from the fact that they had come out of the caves for future residence. An exactly similar perversion of this concept, "coming out", will be found in the following chapter in a legend of the origin of the Miamis. If we assume that the Mound Builders of Ohio and Indiana were driven into Kentucky and Tennessee, where part or all of them took refuge in caves; and that centuries later they migrated or were driven into the Gulf States, we have at least a basis for explanation of a large part of the known facts.

But more forcible than all of these considerations is the consideration of language. The most astounding delusion as to Indian languages is the idea, constantly repeated by ethnologists and anthropologists, that they "are not inflected as European languages are." In reality the Algonkin languages are more highly inflected than any existing European language, as may be shown by two simple Miami sentences, as follows:

na-wa′-ka wa-pĭ′-sĭ-ta lăm′-wa, I see a white dog.
na-ma′-nĭ wa-pi′-kĭ sä′-nĭ, I see a white stone.

It will be noted that each of these words ends with a vowel, and in the Miami every word ends in a vowel sound when fully pronounced, although these vowel endings are commonly dropped in many cases in ordinary conversation. The basic grammatical distinction of the language is between the animate and the inanimate, the animate including those things that have, or are supposed to have, sentient life. Things of the vegetable world are not animate unless personified for some sufficient reason. To coordinate it with Gender, Number and Person, we will call this quality, or distinction "Sentience". The ending "a" of läm′-wa indicates that the object named is animate; the ending "i" of sä′-nĭ indicates that the object named is inanimate; and these two objects control the inflection of the remaining words in the sentences. In Miami no verb is transitive unless the action actually passes over to some other person or thing, and when transitive, the inflection indicates the Sentience, and usually the Person and Number of the object. Na-wa′-ka, of itself, means I see him, or her, i. e. something animate, third Person, singular Number. Na-ma′-nĭ, of itself, means I see it, something inanimate, and therefore necessarily third Person. All adjectives are verbs in form, conjugated as other intransitive verbs. Wa-pĭ′-sĭ-ta, of itself, means he or she is white. Wa-pĭ′-kĭ, of itself, means it is white. If I wish to say "I am white", I cannot use either of these forms, but must say wa-pĭ′-sĭ-a′-nĭ.

The distinguishing characteristic of most of the languages of North and South America is not "agglutination", or "polysynthesis", which exist to some extent in all languages, but this basic grammatical distinction of Sentience. In all inflected Old World languages, Aryan, Semitic, or any other, the basic grammatical distinction is of sex. Anyone who has attended a high school is familiar with the "hic, haec, hoc," and "meus, mea, meum," of the Latin, and the others are similar. After wide investigation, and inquiry of missionaries, I have been unable to find any Old World language that has this distinction of Sentience—not even the Eskimo, which is common to both continents. It

is an universally recognized rule of philology that no language ever loses its grammar on account of contact with other languages. Thus, English has changed in words and pronunciation until the original Anglo-Saxon is like a foreign language. It has adopted thousands of words from Latin and various other languages, but it has naturalized them, and English grammar is still Teutonic. Under this rule, it is impossible that a people having the basic grammatical distinction of sex should change it to a basic distinction of Sentience; and this appeals to common understanding, for it is impossible to conceive how such a change could occur in a language handed down from father to son.

The most notable exception to this American characteristic is in the Muscogean languages. The Choctaw, for example, has no inflection whatever, its place being supplied by adjuncts. The Choctaw word ha-tak means man or men, with no change of form for Person, Number or Case, and Gender shown only by the meaning of the word itself. Neither does it affect in any way the form of the verb. On the principle stated, such a language could not be derived from an Algonkin source, or vice versa. We have then at least two independent origins of language on this continent, both independent of the Old World; and this would be accounted for on the hypothesis that the southern Indians were descendants of the Mound Builders. It is to be regretted that the existing records of Indian languages do not furnish sufficient material for the full development of this theory. Max Muller expressed his surprise that Americans had not given more attention to the record and study of Indian languages, and so have a few Americans; but the work has made little progress, and the opportunity for it is rapidly passing away, all for the lack of money by those who see its importance. If any American of wealth desires a monument more imperishable than stone or brass, he could not secure it more certainly, or more economically, than by endowing a Society for the Preservation of Indian Languages.

But an independent origin of language on this continent implies an independent origin of man; and here we come into opposition to both the Black Gown and the Darwinian. What of it? Both of them ought to concede the Divine origin of at least one teaching of the Bible, and that is: "The truth shall make you free." In this case the difference between the Old and the New Worlds is even deeper than language. It reaches to the habits of thought of the people. Whether you regard the Old Testament as a Divine revelation or a compilation of tradition, you must admit its antiquity. From the first it is full of the sex idea—"male and female created he them"; "male and female" they went into the ark; the promise "Thou shalt be blessed above all people: there shall not be male or female barren among you, or among your

cattle''; and the curse of childlessness which caused the mother of John the Baptist to speak of ''my reproach among men''. On the other hand, the Indian, without domestic animals, cared little for the sex of the animal he pursued for food. The important thing to him was what was alive and what was not. There is a large, and probably growing, class who, with conscious superiority, dismiss any suggestion of a direct act of creation with the statement that it is not scientific. Very well. To all such I offer this nut to crack. On what scientific principle will you account for the unquestionable fact that from the Hebrews, whose language, religion, and daily habit of thought were saturated with the sex idea, there suddenly developed the three unprecedented and absolutely unique concepts of a Sexless Trinity, a Sexless Heaven, and a Virgin Birth?

CHAPTER II

THE INDIANA INDIANS

In the last quarter of a century, the best Miami interpreter in Indiana was Gabriel Godfroy. He was a son of Francois Godfroy, a French Miami half blood and his wife Sakwata, a Miami woman. It is stated in local histories that Francois Godfroy's Indian name was Pah-lons'-wa, but he had no Indian name, and this is merely the Miami effort to pronounce his French name. They have no sound of "f", "r", or "v" in their language, and substitute "p" for "f", and "l" for "r". Gabriel was born near Hartford City, in Blackford County, January 1, 1834, and a few days later his mother asked an old Indian friend to give him a name, as is often done by the Indians. The old man gave him his own name, Wa'-pa-na-kĭ'-ka-pwa, or White Blossoms. The old man held the tribal office of Ka'-pĭ-a, which they usually translate "overseer", but which is more nearly equivalent to umpire or judge. His chief function was, in case of a receipt of annuity goods, or on a joint hunt, to see that an equitable distribution was made of the proceeds. Gabriel was sometimes called Ka'-pĭ-a on this account, but the title did not belong to him. Neither was he a chief, but simply an amiable, honorable gentleman, who bore adversity bravely, and was universally respected.

Indeed his good-heartedness was his financial ruin. His father's family was one of those left in Indiana when the rest of the tribe was moved to Kansas, and was given several reservation tracts, one half section of which was in the Mississinewa valley, opposite Peru, near which Francois had a trading house. To this Gabriel succeeded, and on it he erected a fine brick home, where he kept open house for all his Indian and white acquaintances; and he never lacked for company. He held one office—that of road supervisor—and he blamed politics for his reverses. Politicians persuaded the Indians that they had the right of suffrage, and ought to vote; and after they began voting the County Commissioners decided that they ought to be taxed, and put the Indian lands on the tax-duplicate. At that time the national government was not giving as much care to its "wards" as it does now, and the Indians had to look out for themselves. The brunt of the litigation fell on Godfroy; and after the case had dragged along for thirteen years, and what

was left of his property had gone for costs and attorney's fees, it was dismissed.

He had no schooling. When he was about ten years old his father sent him to Vincennes for instruction by M. Bellier, the village pedagogue, but within a week the youthful student was so homesick that he was packed back home. However he had a bright mind and a fine memory. The book of nature was very attractive to him, and he became an encyclopedia of forest lore and local history. His excellence as an interpreter was due to his general information and the fact that he knew English so well that he could think in it as well as in Miami. No Indian interpreter is very reliable until he reaches that point. I did considerable language work with him in the last five years of his life—he died on August 14, 1910—and one day, when we were talking about the early history of the Miamis, he gave me the following legend of the origin of the tribe, which he had learned from Ki-tŭn'-ga (i. e. Sleepy, commonly known to the whites as Charley.) who used to take the boys fishing at night, and tell them stories while waiting for a bite:

Ă-hon'-djĭ Kĭn-do'-kĭ Pi-a'-watc Mi-a'-mi-a'-kĭ.
Whence First They came The Miamis.

Mi-ta'-mĭ Mi-a'-mi-a'-kĭ ni-pĭn-gon'-djĭ
In the beginning the Miamis from the water

sa-ka'-tcĭ-wă-tcĭk'. Ă-hon'-djĭ sa-ka'-tcĭ-wă-watc'
they came out. From where they came out

Sa'-kĭ-wă-yun'-gĭ ĭ-ta'-mĭng. Ni-pĭn-gon'-djĭ
Coming Out Place it is named. From the water

nă-wă-yo'-sa-tcĭk' mo-kĭ-tcĭ'-kĭ. "Pă-mĭt'-ta-nok
the first ones they came to the top. "Limbs of trees

să-ka'-kwe-lo'", ĭl-lĭ'-tĭ-tcĭk'. Nă'-hĭ
catch hold of", they told each other. And when

sa-ka'-tcĭ-wă-tcĭk'; nun'-gĭ ni-a'-hĭ a-mĭn-o'-tă-tcĭk'.
they came out now there they made a town.

Ni-an'-djĭ ma'-tcĭ-ka-tĭk'; mĭn-o'-tă-nĭ na-ka-tan'-gĭk.
From there they went away the town they left it.

Ka-pot'-wă n'go'-tĭ a-pwa'-yat. A-pwă'-pi-at
After a while one he went back When he came

kwĭ-ta-ka'-kĭ to-săn'-ĭ-a'-kĭ na-wa'-kĭk
other Indians he saw them

Sa′-kĭ-wă-yun′-gĭ. Nă-pa′-sa na′-pĭ
(at) Coming Out Place. He was surprised but

ĭl-la-ta′-wa-tcĭk′ ĭl-la-ta′-wai-ang′. Nă-hi′-sa wĕn′-da-watc′
they talked (as) we talk. And then he called them

Ma-ta′-kĭs-sa′-na-ka′-na ĭl-la-tcĭ′-kĭ i′-na to-săn′-ĭ-a′-kĭ.
Old Moccasins he named them those Indians.

Mot′-yĭ n'gĭ′-kă-li′-ma-so′ wăn′-djĭ-na-ko′-sĭ-watc′.
Not I do not know of what tribe they were.

Mot′-yĭ-wă-yăk kĭ-kă-li′-mă-wat′ ă′-hĭ i-a′-watc. O-ni′-nĭ
Nobody he knows where they went. This

nĭn-gĭ′-kĭ ĭ-ci′-mĭ-wa′-tcĭ, nĭn′-gĭ-a Să′-ka-kwăt′
my mothers they told me, my mother She Takes Hold

a-mĭ-sa′-lĭ Wa-pan′-gĭ-kwă. Tcă′-kĭ to-săn′-ĭ-a′-kĭ
her elder sister Swan woman. All the Indians

ki-o′-ca-kĭ ă-lam′-tan-gĭk′. Sĭ-pi′-wĭ Sa′-kĭ-wă-sĭ-pi′-wĭ
old they believe it. The river Coming Out River

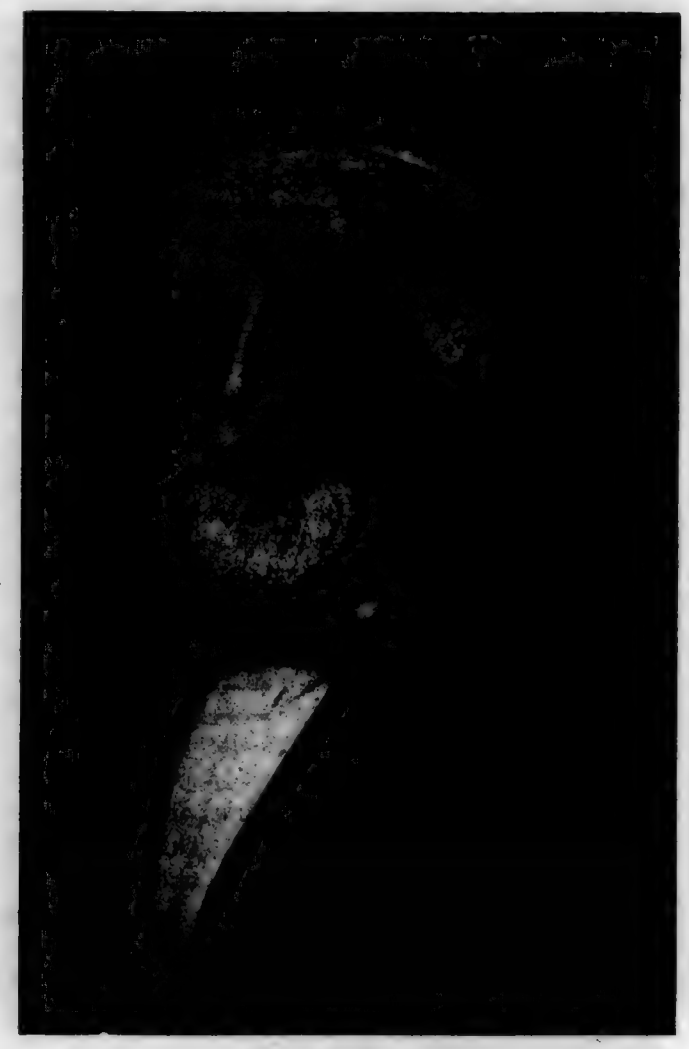
wĕn′-dan-gĭk′ ă-hon′-djĭ sa′-ka-tcĭ-wă-watc′. I-ni′-nĭ
they call it. from where they came out. That

wi-on-gon′-djĭ nĭn′-jĭ wĕn-dĭ′-tcĭ-tcĭ′-kĭ Să′-ka-kwăt′,
on account of often they give names She Takes Hold,

Să-ka′-ko-nang′ Să-ka′-ko-kwă.
He Grasps It, Holding Woman.

The river referred to is the St. Joseph's, of Lake Michigan, and Sa-ki-wa-yun-gi is the name of South Bend. This fable teaches many things, and first the tendency of mankind to make stories to fit names. The obvious source of the story is the fact that in the early period the site of South Bend was the beginning of the portage to the Kankakee, and consequently the coming out place for travelers going that way, while the chief distinction of the river was that it was the way to reach the portage. Godfroy started with the statement that he got the story from Ki-tŭn′-ga; but he winds up with the statement that his mother and aunt told him about it, and that all the old Indians believed it. It was a general tradition, and yet the common use of the portage had not been discontinued as much as a century when Godfroy was a boy. It was not used by the Miamis after they settled in Indiana, for they were never a "canoe people". La Potherie says of them: "They travel by water very rarely but are great walkers, which has

caused them to be called Metousceptinioueks, or Pilgrims''. They did not use birchbark canoes in Indiana, partly because suitable birch did not grow here, and partly because a boat of that kind would soon be made useless by the stones and snags of our rivers. An Indiana Indian



GABRIEL GODFROY
(Wa'-pa-na-kî'-ka-pwa—or White Blossoms)

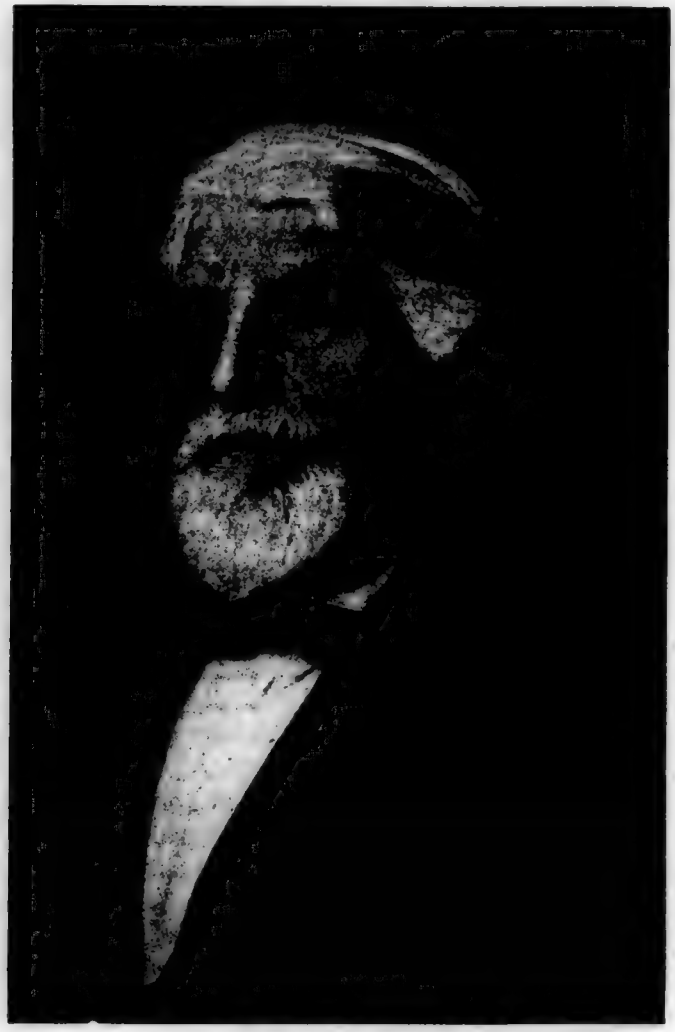
had little use for a boat except for hunting and fishing, and a dug-out was entirely satisfactory for these purposes. The French fur traders used bateaux or the large dug-outs called pirogues. In emergency, Indians, French and pioneer Americans would make a raft of logs tied together with vines, which the Canadians called a ''cajeu.''

The story also illustrates a habit of mind of the Indian. The first essential of wood-craft is to know "the reason of things", and he was constantly seeking them. An Indian will revert to anything unusual or strange again and again, until he works out some explanation for it. In this case the story is confirmed not only by the names of the place and the river, but also by the personal names. Indian babies were often named on account of some little peculiarity manifested in the first few days of their lives, and such names as these were originally adopted for infants that showed a disposition to clutch at objects, as many babies do, and later were still more widely spread by the practice of naming for relatives and friends. But all this was forgotten when such a fine theory of the name was presented. Such stories are common everywhere. Within fifty years the Winnebagoes invented a story that the name of Chicago originated from a monster manito skunk being seen to land at that place, whence the name "Place of the Skunk." In reality the name means "Place of garlic—or wild onions", the same stem, ci-kag, occurring in both words, as is conclusively shown by the testimony of Tonty, LaMothe Cadillac, and other early writers. In like manner the Romans made the story of Romulus and Remus to fit the name of Rome; and we have half-a-dozen wholly unfounded stories to explain the word "Hoosier".

As to the words of the story, it will be noted that some of them do not end with a vowel. This is due to the common practice of the Miami to abbreviate in ordinary conversation, just as we use can't and don't, when the context shows all that the ending would show. As to spelling, all Indian words in this book are in the uniform orthography recommended by Major Powell, of the Bureau of Ethnology, which may be briefly stated as follows: All unmarked vowels have the "Continental" force, which is, e as a in fate or ey in they; a as in far; i as in pique, or e in me; o as in note; u as in rule; w and y are always consonants, as in wet and yet. The short vowels are ă as in bat; ĕ as in bet; ĭ as in bit, and ŭ as in but. Others are â as in law, and û as in pull. The diphthongs are ai as i in pine; au as ou in out; âi as oi in boil. The consonants have their usual English force, with these exceptions: g is always hard as in gig; c is always soft as sh in shall; tc is sounded as ch in chin; j is as z in azure; dj is as j in judge; q represents a rare sound of gh, similar to German ch.

Finally, the story comes as near accounting for the origin of the Miamis as any offered elsewhere. In his speech to Gen. Wayne at the treaty of Greenville, The Little Turtle, the Miami head chief, said: "It is well known by all my brothers present, that my forefathers kindled the first fire at Detroit; from thence he extended his lines to

caused them to be called Metousceptinioueks, or Pilgrims''. They did not use birchbark canoes in Indiana, partly because suitable birch did not grow here, and partly because a boat of that kind would soon be made useless by the stones and snags of our rivers. An Indiana Indian



GABRIEL GODFROY
(Wa'-pa-na-kî'-ka-pwa—or White Blossoms)

had little use for a boat except for hunting and fishing, and a dug-out was entirely satisfactory for these purposes. The French fur traders used bateaux or the large dug-outs called pirogues. In emergency, Indians, French and pioneer Americans would make a raft of logs tied together with vines, which the Canadians called a ''cajeu.''

The story also illustrates a habit of mind of the Indian. The first essential of wood-craft is to know "the reason of things", and he was constantly seeking them. An Indian will revert to anything unusual or strange again and again, until he works out some explanation for it. In this case the story is confirmed not only by the names of the place and the river, but also by the personal names. Indian babies were often named on account of some little peculiarity manifested in the first few days of their lives, and such names as these were originally adopted for infants that showed a disposition to clutch at objects, as many babies do, and later were still more widely spread by the practice of naming for relatives and friends. But all this was forgotten when such a fine theory of the name was presented. Such stories are common everywhere. Within fifty years the Winnebagoes invented a story that the name of Chicago originated from a monster manito skunk being seen to land at that place, whence the name "Place of the Skunk." In reality the name means "Place of garlic—or wild onions", the same stem, ci-kag, occurring in both words, as is conclusively shown by the testimony of Tonty, LaMothe Cadillac, and other early writers. In like manner the Romans made the story of Romulus and Remus to fit the name of Rome; and we have half-a-dozen wholly unfounded stories to explain the word "Hoosier".

As to the words of the story, it will be noted that some of them do not end with a vowel. This is due to the common practice of the Miami to abbreviate in ordinary conversation, just as we use can't and don't, when the context shows all that the ending would show. As to spelling, all Indian words in this book are in the uniform orthography recommended by Major Powell, of the Bureau of Ethnology, which may be briefly stated as follows: All unmarked vowels have the "Continental" force, which is, e as a in fate or ey in they; a as in far; i as in pique, or e in me; o as in note; u as in rule; w and y are always consonants, as in wet and yet. The short vowels are ă as in bat; ĕ as in bet; ĭ as in bit, and ŭ as in but. Others are â as in law, and û as in pull. The diphthongs are ai as i in pine; au as ou in out; âi as oi in boil. The consonants have their usual English force, with these exceptions: g is always hard as in gig; c is always soft as sh in shall; tc is sounded as ch in chin; j is as z in azure; dj is as j in judge; q represents a rare sound of gh, similar to German ch.

Finally, the story comes as near accounting for the origin of the Miamis as any offered elsewhere. In his speech to Gen. Wayne at the treaty of Greenville, The Little Turtle, the Miami head chief, said: "It is well known by all my brothers present, that my forefathers kindled the first fire at Detroit; from thence he extended his lines to

the headwaters of the Scioto; from thence to its mouth; from thence down the Ohio to the mouth of the Wabash; and from thence to Chicago, on Lake Michigan". This may possibly be true, but it certainly is not true, as he farther asserted, that the territory described "has been enjoyed by my forefathers, time immemorial, without molestation or dispute". Of assertions of title to this region, that can be considered historical, the one that reaches farthest back into the past is in a deed given by the Iroquois sachems to King William of England in 1701, and it is here presented as the starting point in Indiana history.

The First Indiana Deed of Land [1]

To All Christian & Indian People in This Parte of the World and in Europe Over the Great Salt Waters, to Whom These Presents Shall Come—Wee the Sachims Chief men, Captns and representatives of the Five nations or Cantona of Indians called the Maquase Oneydes Onnandages and Sinnekes living in the Government of New Yorke in America, to the north west of Albany on this side the Lake Cadarachqui sendeth greeting—Bee it known unto you that our ancestors to our certain knowledge have had, time out of mind a fierce and bloody warr with seaven nations of Indians called the Aragaritkas whose chief comand was called successively Chohahise [2]—The land is scituate lyeing and being northwest and by west from Albany beginning on the south west side of Cadarachqui lake and includes all that waste Tract of Land lyeing between the great lake off Ottawawa (Lake Huron) and the lake called by the natives Sahiquage and by the Christians the lake of Swege (Lake Erie) and runns till it butts upon the Twichtwichs (Miamis) and is bounded on the right hand by a place called Quadoge (near Chicago) conteigning in length about eight hundred miles and in bredth four hundred miles including the country where the bevers the deers, Elks and such beasts keep and the place called Tieugsachrondio, alias Fort de Tret or wawyachtenok (Ouiatanon) and so runs around the lake of swege till you come to place called Oniadarondaquat which is about twenty miles from the Sinnekes Castles which said seaven nations our predecessors did four score years agoe totally conquer and subdue and drove them out of that

[1] N. Y. Col. Docs. Vol. 4, p. 909. In his encyclopedic Narrative and Critical History of the U. S., Winsor, in discussing British claims based on this transfer, says: "No treaty exists by which the Iroquois transferred this conquered country to the English." Vol. 5, p. 564. He does not mention this deed, though he quotes documents that refer to this transaction, presumably not having noticed its existence.

[2] The chiefs of "the Neutral Nation" were called "Tsohahissen" (Jesuit Relations, Vol. 21, p. 207) and the author of the Relation of 1641-2 expresses his belief that "the Neutral Nation" originally meant "all the other nations which are south and southwest of our Hurons."

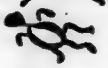
country and had peaceable and quiet possession of the same to hunt bevers (which was the motive caused us to war for the same) for three score years it being the only chief place for hunting in this parte of the world that ever wee heard of and after that wee had been sixty years sole masters and owners of the said land enjoying peaceable hunting without any internegotion, a remnant of one of the seaven nations called Tionondade (Hurons) whom wee had expelled and drove away came and settled there twenty years agoe disturbed our beaver hunting against which nation wee have warred ever since and would have subdued them long ere now had not they been assisted and succoured by the French of Canada, and whereas the Governour of Canada aforesaid hath lately sent a considerable force to a place called Tjeughsaghronde the principall passe that commands said land to build a Forte there without our leave and consent, by which means they will possess themselves of that excellent country where there is not only a very good soile but great plenty of all manner of wild beasts in such quantities that there is no maner of trouble in killing of them and also will be sole masters of the Boar (?beaver) hunting whereby wee shall be deprived of our livelyhood and subsistance and brought to perpetual bondage and slavery, and wee having subjected ourselves and lands on this side of Cadarachqui lake wholy to the Crown of England wee the said Sachims chief men Captns and representatives of the Five nations after mature deliberation out of a deep sence of the many Royall favours extended to us by the present great Monarch of England King William the third, and in consideration also that wee have lived peaceably and quietly with the people of albany our fellow subjects above eighty years when wee first made a firm league and covenant chain with these Christians that first came to settle Albany on this river which covenant chain hath been yearly renewed and kept bright and clear by all the Governours successively and many neighbouring Governmts of English and nations of Indians have since upon their request been admitted into the same. Wee say upon these and many other good motives us hereunto moving have freely and voluntary surrendered delivered up and forever quit claimed, and by these presents doe for us our heires and successors absolutely surrender, deliver up and for ever quit claime unto our Great Lord and Master the King of England called by us Corachkoo and by the Christians William the third and to his heires and successors Kings and Queens of England for ever all the right title and interest and all the claime and demand whatsoever which wee the said five nations of Indians called the Maquase, Oneydes, Onnondages, Cayouges and Sinnekes now have or which wee ever had or that our heires or successors at any time hereafter may or ought to have of in or to all that vast Tract of land or Colony called Canagariarchio beginning on the north-

west side of Cadarachqui lake and includes all that vast tract of land lyeing between the great lake of Ottawawa and the lake called by the natives Cahiquage and by the Christians the lake of Swege and runns till it butts upon the Twichtwichs and is bounded on the westward by the Twichtwichs by a place called Quadoge conteining in length about eight hundred miles and in breath four hundred miles including the County where Beavers and all sorts of wild game keeps and the place called Tjeughsaghrondie alias Fort de tret or Wawyachtenock and so runns round the lake of Swege till you come to a place called Oniagar-undaquat which is about twenty miles from the Sinnekes castles including likewise the great falls oakinagaro, (Niagara) all which (was) formerly posest by seaven nations of Indians called the Aragaritka whom by a fair warr wee subdued and drove from thence four score years agoe bringing many of them captives to our country and soe became to be the true owners of the same by conquest which said land is scituate lyeing and being as is above expressed with the whole soyle the lakes the rivers and all things pertaining to the said tract of land or colony with power to erect Forts and castles there, soe that wee the said Five nations nor our heires nor any other person or persons for us by any ways or meanes hereafter have claime challenge and demand of·in or to the premises or any parte thereof alwayes provided and it is hereby expected that wee are to have free hunting for us and the heires and descendants from us the Five nations for ever and that free of all disturbances expecting to be protected therein by the Crown of England but from all the action right title interest and demand of in or to the premises or every of them shall and will be utterly excluded and debarred for ever by these presents and wee the said Sachims of the Five Nations of Indians called the Maquase, Oneydes, Onnandages, Cayouges and Sinnekes and our heires the said tract of land or Colony, lakes and rivers and premises and every part and parcell thereof with their and every of their appurtenances unto our souveraigne Lord, the King William the third & his heires and successors Kings of England to his and their proper use and uses against us our heires and all and every other person lawfully claiming by from or under us the said Five nations shall and will warrant and for ever defend by these presents—In Witness whereof wee the Sachims of the Five nations above mentioned in behalf of ourselves and the Five nations have signed and sealed this present Instrument and delivered the same as an Act and deed to the Honble John Nanfan Esqr Lieutt Govr to our Great King in this province whom wee call Corlaer in the presence of all the Magistrates officers and other inhabitants of Albany praying our Brother Corlaer to send it over to Carachkoo our dread Souveraigne Lord and that he would be graciously pleased to accept of the same.

Actum in Albany in the middle of the high street this nineteenth day of July in the thirteenth year of His Majty's reign Annoque Domini 1701.

SINNEKES SACHIMS

Tehonwaren genie (L. s).

Sonahso  wanne (L s).

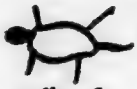
Tosoquat hoa (L s).

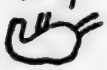
MAQUASS SACHIMS

Tsina go (L s.

Onucher anorum (L s).

Teoni ahigarawe alias Hendrik (L s).

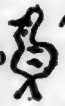
Tirogaren  alias Cornelis (L s).

Sinon  quireso (L s).

Tanoch rachhoes (L s).

CAYOUGES SACHIMS

Sodsio wanne (L s.).

Thodsino  jago—(L s).

Nijuch sagentisquoa (L s.).

ONNANDAGE SACHIMS

Tegach nawadiqua (L s.)

Kach wadochon (L s).

Taga tsehede (L s).

Sade ganasttie (L s)

Ach rireho (L s).

ONEYDE SACHIMS

Dega ronda (L s).

Canada gariaz (L s).

Tio rachkoe (L s).

Sealed and delivered in the presence of us

Pr Schuyler
J Jansen Bleeker Mayor
Johs Bleeker Recorder
John Abeel Alderman
Johannes Schuyler Aldern
David Schuyler Aldermn
Wessells ten Broek Alderman
Johannes Roseboom Alderman
Johannes Cuyler Alderman

Dyrk Wessels justice
James Weemes
Jonathan Broadhurst high Sheriff
M. Clarkson Secretary
S Clows Surveyor
Rt. Livingston Secretary for the Indian affares
John Baptist van Eps } Interptrs
Lawrence Claese }

this is a true Copy

(Signed) John Nanfan.

This deed was drawn, of course, by a representative of the British government, probably Nanfan, as he was the active agent in the matter, and is designed to make the Iroquois claim as strong as possible. The assertion of "peaceable and quiet possession" is as unfounded as the similar claim of The Little Turtle. But the general statement of the extent of the Iroquois conquest is confirmed by all English and French chroniclers who had any information on the subject, and its historical truth is beyond question. It is to be regretted that no more explicit information is given as to the "seaven nations of Indians called the Aragaritkas", but even that was made more clear by others. In his letter of Nov. 13, 1763, when the interior of the country was very much better known than in 1700, Sir William Johnson said: "The Five nations having in the last Century subdued the Shawanese, Delawares, Twighties (Miamis) & western Indians so far as lakes Michigan & Superior, * * * In right of conquest, they claim all the Country (comprehending the Ohio) along the great Ridge of Blew Mountains at the back of Virginia, thence to the head of Kentucke River, and down the same to the Ohio above the Rifts, thence Northerly to the South end of Lake Michigan, then along the eastern shore of said lake to Missilimackinac thence easterly across the North end of Lake Huron to the great Ottawa River (including the Chippawae or Missisagey Country) and down the said River to the Island of Montreal".[3]

Among the French, no one was better acquainted with the situation than LaSalle, and in his relation of 1679-80 he said of the Iroquois: "They are shrewd, tricky, deceitful, vindictive, and cruel to their enemies, whom they burn in little fires with torture and cruelty incredible. Although there are among them only about 2,500 warriors, as they are the best armed and most warlike of all North America, they have defeated and then exterminated all their neighbors. They have carried their arms on all sides to 800 leagues around, that is to say to the Gulf of St. Lawrence, to Hudsons Bay, to Florida, and even to the Mississippi. They have destroyed more than thirty nations, brought to death in forty years more than 600,000 souls, and have made desert most of the country about the great lakes".[4] In his letter to Frontenac, of Aug. 22, 1682, he says of the Iroquois: "Those who wish to hunt beaver, finding few north of the lake (Ontario) where they are comparatively rare, go to seek them towards the south, to the west of Lake Erie, where they are in great abundance; because, before the destruction of the Illinois, and of the Kentaientonga and Ganeiensaga, whom the Iroquois defeated a year since, and of the Chaouanons, Ouabachi, Tistontaraetonga, Gandostogega, Mosopolea, Sounikaeronons and Ochi-

[3] N. Y. Col. Docs., Vol. 7, p. 572.
[4] Margry, Vol. 1, p. 504.

tagonga, with whom they have also been contesting for several years, they dared not hunt in these parts infested by so many enemies who had the same fear of the Iroquois, and little habit of profiting by the skins of these animals, having commerce with the English but very rarely, because they could not without great labor, time and risk."[5]

This is the most explicit statement of the situation as to Indiana, for this beaver land is necessarily northern Indiana, and probably these seven tribes named by LaSalle are "the seaven nations". The Chaouanons (Shawnees) and Mosopolea (or Monsoupolea) had fled into Kentucky and Tennessee, and are so located on the map of Father Marquette in his voyage down the Mississippi, in 1673. He says in his journal the Shawnees "are the people the Iroquois go far to seek in order to wage an unprovoked war upon them".[6] The Gandostogega were the Conestogas. By the Ouabachi he evidently means the people living on the Wabash river, and by the Tistontaraetonga the people living on the Maumee, for he says elsewhere that the Iroquois called the Maumee "Tiotontaraeton".[7]

This extraordinary war, which so profoundly affected Indiana, began before the year 1600, between the Adirondacks, who were the tribe specifically called Algonkins by the French, and the Iroquois. It was in progress when the French made their first settlement in Acadia, lasted for a century, and affected the attitude of the Indians in all of our early wars. Colden gives a long account of it, beginning: "The Adirondacks formerly lived three hundred Miles above Trois Rivieres, where now the Utawawas are situated; at that time they employ'd themselves wholly in Hunting, and the Five Nations made planting of Corn their Business. By this Means they became useful to each other, by exchanging Corn for Venison. The Adirondacks, howeyer, valued themselves as delighting in a more manly Employment, and despised the Five Nations, in following Business, which they thought only fit for Women". The Adirondacks treacherously murdered five Iroquois youths, and this brought on a quarrel, which led the Adirondacks to make war on the Iroquois. Colden continues: "The Five Nations then lived near where Mont Real now stands; they defended themselves at first but faintly against the vigorous Attacks of the Adirondacks, and were forced to leave their own Country, and fly to the Banks of the Lakes where they live now. As they were hitherto Losers by the War, it obliged them to apply themselves to the Exercise of Arms, in which they became daily more and more expert. Their Sachems, in order to raise their People's Spirits, turned them against the Satanas, a less warlike

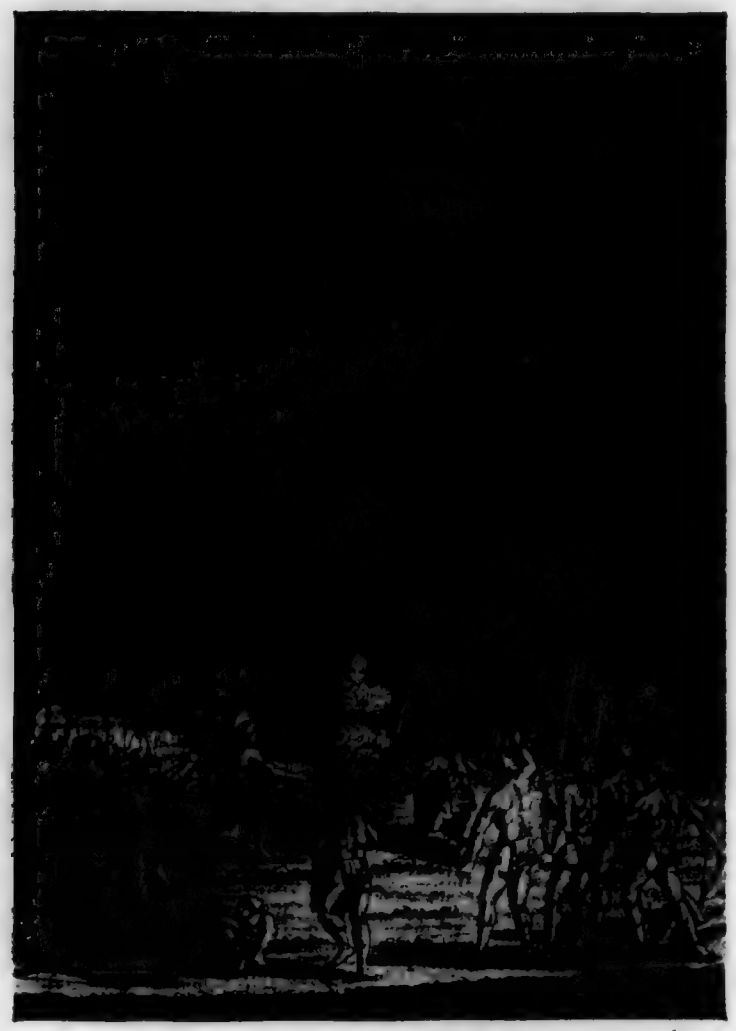
[5] Margry, Vol. 2, p. 237.

[6] Shea's Disc. and Exp. of the Miss., p. 42.

[7] Margry, Vol. 2, p. 243.

Nation, who then lived on the Banks of the Lakes; for they found it was difficult to remove the Dread their People had of the Valour of the Adirondacks".[8]

The Iroquois soon subdued and drove out the Satanas, which is their



ATTACK ON IROQUOIS FORT
(After Lafitau)

name for the Shawnees, and then turned their attention to the Adirondacks, whom they finally overcame. As refugees from a defeated tribe took refuge with another tribe, the Iroquois attacked their host and so the war spread from tribe to tribe. The chief cause of Iroquois success

[8] Hist. of the Five Nations. London, 1748, p. 22.

was that they obtained fire-arms from the Dutch before the other tribes secured them; but even with this advantage they could not have endured their losses in battle but for their practice of adopting captive children and bringing them up as Iroquois. The statement of Colden is confirmed on the French side by the Jesuit Relation of 1659-60, which states that the war began in the preceding century, and that the Iroquois had the worst of it until the Dutch settled at Manhattan, and furnished them with fire-arms. It says that by virtue of these weapons "they actually hold dominion for five hundred leagues around, although their number is very small". It estimates their warriors at only 2,000, and adds: "If anyone should compute the number of pure-blooded Iroquois, he would have difficulty in finding more than twelve hundred of them in all the Five Nations, since these are, for the most part, only aggregations of different tribes whom they have conquered,—as the Hurons; the Tionnontatehronnons, otherwise called the Tobacco Nation; the Atiwendaronk, called the Neutrals when they were still independent; the Riquehronnons, who are the Cat Nation (Erie) the Ontwagannhas, or fire Nation; the Trakwaehronnons, and others, who, utter Foreigners although they are, form without doubt the largest and best part of the Iroquois".[9]

This concurrent testimony fairly establishes the Iroquois declaration that they drove all of the inhabitants out of Indiana about the year 1621; and it is certain that when the French first came in contact with the tribes known as Indiana Indians they were located far to the west. In a description of "the recently discovered nations" in 1657-8, and their location with reference to the new missionary establishment of St. Michel, which was on the Bay of the Puans, or Green Bay, on the west side of Lake Michigan, the following passages occur:

"The fifth nation, called the Aliniouek (Illinois) is larger; it is computed at fully 20,000 men and sixty villages, making about a hundred thousand souls in all. It is seven days journey westward from St. Michel.

"The sixth nation, whose people are called Oumamik (Miamis) is distant sixty leagues, or thereabout, from St. Michel. It has fully eight thousand men, or more than twenty-four thousand souls".[10]

Even here the Iroquois followed them, and within a few years part of them were driven beyond the Mississippi, where the Illinois and the Wawiatanons (Weas) are located on Joliet's map of 1674. There was one Miami tribe, however, known as the Miamis of Maramech, which remained throughout this period on the Wisconsin river with the Kickapoos and Mascoutins, and of this joint settlement the Relation of 1671 says: "They have together more than three thousand souls, being able

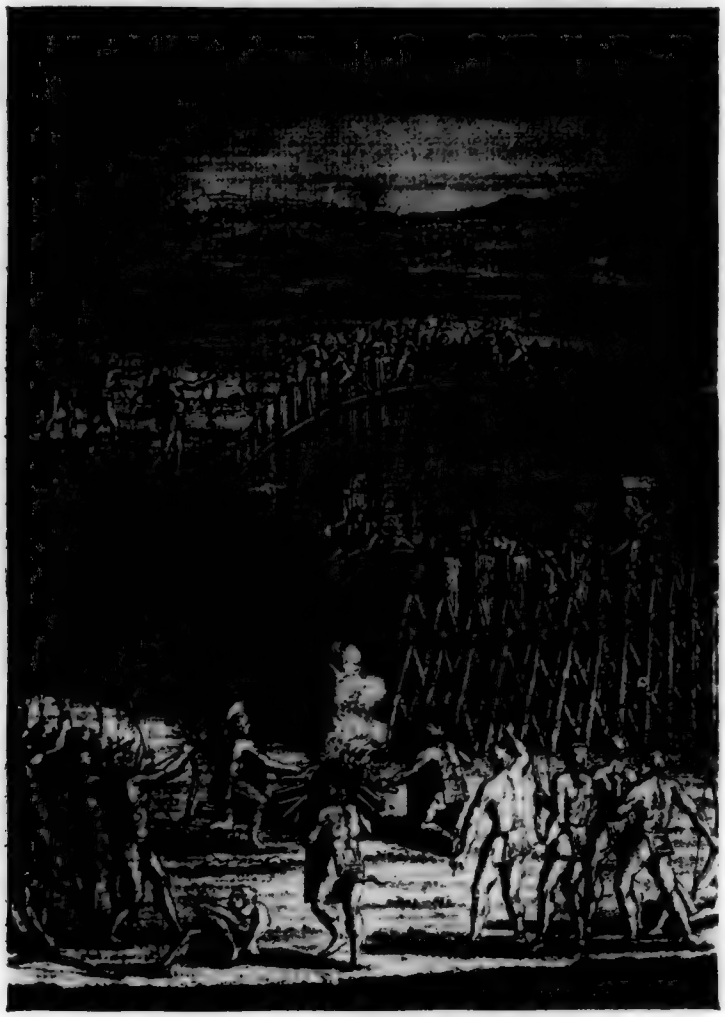
[9] Jesuit Rel., Vol. 45, p. 203-7.

[10] Jesuit Relations, Vol. 44, p. 247.

INTENTIONAL SECOND EXPOSURE

Nation, who then lived on the Banks of the Lakes; for they found it was difficult to remove the Dread their People had of the Valour of the Adirondacks''.[8]

The Iroquois soon subdued and drove out the Satanas, which is their



ATTACK ON IROQUOIS FORT
(After Lafitau)

name for the Shawnees, and then turned their attention to the Adirondacks, whom they finally overcame. As refugees from a defeated tribe took refuge with another tribe, the Iroquois attacked their host and so the war spread from tribe to tribe. The chief cause of Iroquois success

[8] Hist. of the Five Nations. London, 1748, p. 22.

was that they obtained fire-arms from the Dutch before the other tribes secured them; but even with this advantage they could not have endured their losses in battle but for their practice of adopting captive children and bringing them up as Iroquois. The statement of Colden is confirmed on the French side by the Jesuit Relation of 1659-60, which states that the war began in the preceding century, and that the Iroquois had the worst of it until the Dutch settled at Manhattan, and furnished them with fire-arms. It says that by virtue of these weapons "they actually hold dominion for five hundred leagues around, although their number is very small". It estimates their warriors at only 2,000, and adds: "If anyone should compute the number of pure-blooded Iroquois, he would have difficulty in finding more than twelve hundred of them in all the Five Nations, since these are, for the most part, only aggregations of different tribes whom they have conquered,—as the Hurons; the Tionnontatehronnons, otherwise called the Tobacco Nation; the Atiwendaronk, called the Neutrals when they were still independent; the Riquehronnons, who are the Cat Nation (Erie) the Ontwagannhas, or fire Nation; the Trakwaehronnons, and others, who, utter Foreigners although they are, form without doubt the largest and best part of the Iroquois".[9]

This concurrent testimony fairly establishes the Iroquois declaration that they drove all of the inhabitants out of Indiana about the year 1621; and it is certain that when the French first came in contact with the tribes known as Indiana Indians they were located far to the west. In a description of "the recently discovered nations" in 1657-8, and their location with reference to the new missionary establishment of St. Michel, which was on the Bay of the Puans, or Green Bay, on the west side of Lake Michigan, the following passages occur:

"The fifth nation, called the Aliniouek (Illinois) is larger; it is computed at fully 20,000 men and sixty villages, making about a hundred thousand souls in all. It is seven days journey westward from St. Michel.

"The sixth nation, whose people are called Oumamik (Miamis) is distant sixty leagues, or thereabout, from St. Michel. It has fully eight thousand men, or more than twenty-four thousand souls".[10]

Even here the Iroquois followed them, and within a few years part of them were driven beyond the Mississippi, where the Illinois and the Wawiatanons (Weas) are located on Joliet's map of 1674. There was one Miami tribe, however, known as the Miamis of Maramech, which remained throughout this period on the Wisconsin river with the Kickapoos and Mascoutins, and of this joint settlement the Relation of 1671 says: "They have together more than three thousand souls, being able

[9] Jesuit Rel., Vol. 45, p. 203-7.

[10] Jesuit Relations, Vol. 44, p. 247.

to furnish each four hundred men to defend themselves from the Iroquois, who come to seek them even in these distant lands".

In the Relation of 1672-4, Father Allouez describes this joint settlement on the Wisconsin as composed of "twenty cabins of ilinoues (Illinois) thirty large cabins of Kikabou (Kickapoos) fifty of Maskoutench (Mascoutins) over ninety of miamiak (Miamis) and three of ouaouiatanoukak (Ouiatanons or Weas)". Later in the same document, having mentioned the mission to the Potawatomis at Green Bay, and that to the Outagamis west of it, he says: "Still farther to the westward, in the woods, are the atchatchakangouen [11], the Machkoutench, Marameg, Kikaboua, and Kitchigamich; the village where the atchatchakangouen are, and whither come the Ilinoue, the Kakackioueck (Kaskaskias), Peoualen (Peorias), ouaouiatanouk, memilounioue, pepikoukia, kilitika, mengakoukia, some for a short time, others for a long time. These tribes dwell on the Banks of the Mississippi, and all speak the same language".[12]

The changes of location of these tribes in the next thirty years were due to French influence, and the only record of any of them being within Indiana in that time is LaSalle's statement of finding a mixed village of Miamis, Mascoutins and Ouiatanons at the west end of the South Bend portage in 1679; and he says of them: "The Miamis lived formerly at the west of the Lake of the Illinois; whence, from fear of the Iroquois, they fled beyond the Mississippi, where they established themselves. The Jesuit fathers sent them presents for several years to induce them to return to their old homes, and they concluded finally to detach a party who located at the head of the Teatiki (Kankakee) river".[13] LaSalle recurs to this in his letter of Aug. 22, 1682, as follows:

"The Miamis had formerly been forced to abandon their ancient territory by fear of the arms of the Iroquois, and had fled to that of the river Colbert (Mississippi) towards the West, among the Otoutanta (Otoes), the Paote (Iowas) and the Mascoutins Sioux who received them four years ago. Having made their peace with the Illinois, a part of these same Miamis, invited by presents from the Jesuits who live at Green Bay, moved nearer them, under the conduct of Ouabichagan, which is to say the White Necklace, chief of the principal tribe named Tchatchakigoa, which is to say in their language the Crane, and of one named Schaouac, which is to say the Eagle. This nation established

---

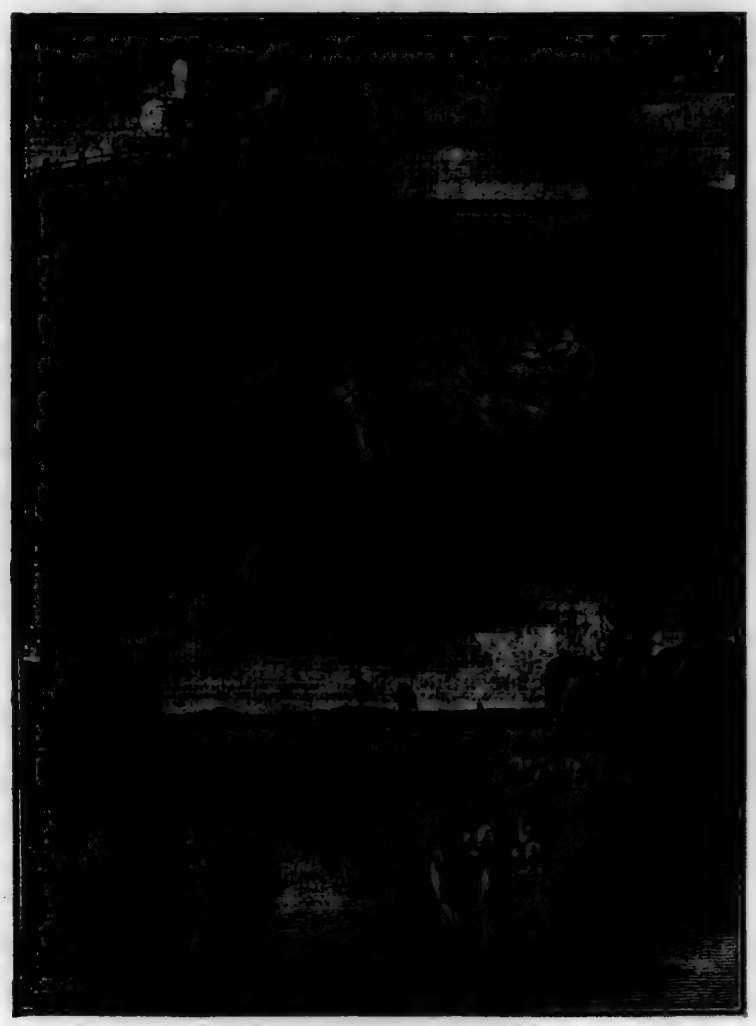
[11] Elsewhere called Tchatchakigoa, who were the Crane clan of the Miamis, called Twigh-twighs, or Twightwees by the Iroquois and English, who were later located at Fort Wayne; and who were called "Elder Brothers" by the other Miamis.

[12] Jesuit Relations, Vol. 58, pp. 23, 41.

[13] Margry, Vol. 1, p. 505.

itself to the West of the lake of the Illinois, on this side of the great river and had much commerce for several years with the Jesuit Fathers''.[14]

The return movement to the east will be considered in connection



IROQUOIS CAPTIVES
(After Lafitau. Above, at night; below, by day)

with the French establishments, but it may be mentioned here that LaSalle's activities aroused the Iroquois to more vigorous efforts. When they were taken to task by M. de la Barre, in council, in 1684, for attack-

[14] Margry, Vol. 2, p. 215.

to furnish each four hundred men to defend themselves from the Iroquois, who come to seek them even in these distant lands".

In the Relation of 1672-4, Father Allouez describes this joint settlement on the Wisconsin as composed of "twenty cabins of ilinoues (Illinois) thirty large cabins of Kikabou (Kickapoos) fifty of Maskoutench (Mascoutins) over ninety of miamiak (Miamis) and three of ouaouiatanoukak (Ouiatanons or Weas)". Later in the same document, having mentioned the mission to the Potawatomis at Green Bay, and that to the Outagamis west of it, he says: "Still farther to the westward, in the woods, are the atchatchakangouen [11], the Machkoutench, Marameg, Kikaboua, and Kitchigamich; the village where the atchatchakangouen are, and whither come the Ilinoue, the Kakackioueck (Kaskaskias), Peoualen (Peorias), ouaouiatanouk, memilounioue, pepikoukia, kilitika, mengakoukia, some for a short time, others for a long time. These tribes dwell on the Banks of the Mississippi, and all speak the same language".[12]

The changes of location of these tribes in the next thirty years were due to French influence, and the only record of any of them being within Indiana in that time is LaSalle's statement of finding a mixed village of Miamis, Mascoutins and Ouiatanons at the west end of the South Bend portage in 1679; and he says of them: "The Miamis lived formerly at the west of the Lake of the Illinois; whence, from fear of the Iroquois, they fled beyond the Mississippi, where they established themselves. The Jesuit fathers sent them presents for several years to induce them to return to their old homes, and they concluded finally to detach a party who located at the head of the Teatiki (Kankakee) river".[13] LaSalle recurs to this in his letter of Aug. 22, 1682, as follows:

"The Miamis had formerly been forced to abandon their ancient territory by fear of the arms of the Iroquois, and had fled to that of the river Colbert (Mississippi) towards the West, among the Otoutanta (Otoes), the Paote (Iowas) and the Mascoutins Sioux who received them four years ago. Having made their peace with the Illinois, a part of these same Miamis, invited by presents from the Jesuits who live at Green Bay, moved nearer them, under the conduct of Ouabichagan, which is to say the White Necklace, chief of the principal tribe named Tchatchakigoa, which is to say in their language the Crane, and of one named Schaouac, which is to say the Eagle. This nation established

---

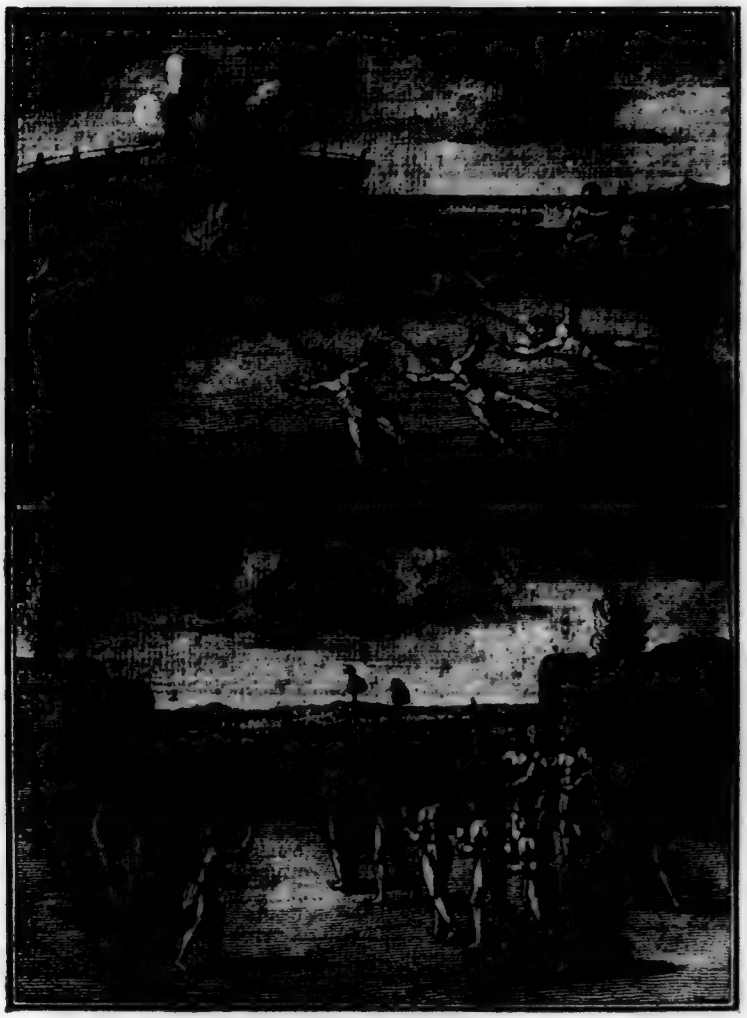
[11] Elsewhere called Tchatchakigoa, who were the Crane clan of the Miamis, called Twigh-twighs, or Twightwees by the Iroquois and English, who were later located at Fort Wayne; and who were called "Elder Brothers" by the other Miamis.

[12] Jesuit Relations, Vol. 58, pp. 23, 41.

[13] Margry, Vol. 1, p. 505.

itself to the West of the lake of the Illinois, on this side of the great river and had much commerce for several years with the Jesuit Fathers''.[14]

The return movement to the east will be considered in connection



IROQUOIS CAPTIVES
(After Lafitau. Above, at night; below, by day)

with the French establishments, but it may be mentioned here that LaSalle's activities aroused the Iroquois to more vigorous efforts. When they were taken to task by M. de la Barre, in council, in 1684, for attack-

[14] Margry, Vol. 2, p. 215.

ing the French, the Iroquois chief Grangula replied: "We have robbed no Frenchmen but those who supply'd the Illinese and the Oumamis (our enemies) with fusees, with powder, and with ball; these indeed we took care of because such arms might have cost us our life. * * * We fell upon the Illinese and the Oumamis because they cut down the trees of peace, that serv'd for limits or boundaries to our Frontiers. They came to hunt Beavers upon our lands; and contrary to the customs of all the savages, have carried off whole Stocks, both Male and Female".[15]

After the destruction of LaSalle's establishment on the Illinois, Father Jean de Lamberville reported from the Iroquois: "Last year they brought 700 Illinois captives, all of whom they keep alive. They killed and ate over 600 others on the spot, without counting those whom they burned on the road. They saved the children who could live without the milk of their mothers, whom they had killed; but the others were cruelly roasted and devoured. * * * They are beginning to attack some of our allies called the Oumiamis, a nation of the bay des Puants, and they have already burned 6 or 7 of these, without counting those whom they have massacred".[16] On Nov. 4, 1686, he wrote: "The army of 200 Senecas returns this month of September to the country of the Omiamicks, 500 of whom they say they brought away or took prisoners".[17]

In 1687, in reply to Gov. Dongan's appeal to them to make peace with the Western tribes, and secure the beaver trade for the English, the Iroquois replied: "As for the Twichtwicks Indians, who are our mortal enemies, and have killed a great many of our people a Beaver hunting, wee know not whether wee can effect a peace with them; nevertheless upon our Excellency's desire wee will try and doe our endeavour".[18] But peace was not to come from their efforts. That same year Gov. Denonville of Canada with a French force, to which were joined a hundred and eighty coureurs de bois and a large body of western Indians, including Miamis and Illinois, invaded the Seneca country and inflicted a severe defeat on them. His Indian allies celebrated the victory by eating twenty-five of their Iroquois enemies, and it is probable that no other meal ever served in the state of New York gave greater satisfaction to the guests. This banquet marked the termination of Iroquois terrorism in the western regions. The Iroquois turned on the French, and in the war that raged along the St. Lawrence their strength was so broken that they became cautious about attacking

[15] Thwaite's La Hontan, pp. 81-2.
[16] Jesuit Relations, Vol. 62, p. 7.
[17] N. Y. Col. Docs., Vol. 3, p. 489.
[18] N. Y. Col. Docs., Vol. 3, p. 443.

the western tribes, who were now as well armed as themselves; and with the exception of an unsuccessful attack on Fort Miamis in 1695, there was no further trouble from them in the western country.

This Fort Miamis was at the site of Chicago. At that time La Mothe Cadillac was the French commander in the west, and in his Relation of 1695, after describing the Indian locations west of Lake Michigan, he says: "The post of Chicagou comes next. This word signifies the River of Garlic, because a very great quantity of it is produced naturally there without any cultivation. There is here a village of the Miamis, who are well-made men; they are good warriors and extremely active. We find next the river of St. Joseph. There was here a fort with a French garrison, and there is a village of this same nation of Miamis. This post is the key to all the nations which border the north of Lake Michigan, for to the south there is not any village on account of the incursions of the Iroquois; but in the depths of the north coast country and looking toward the west there are many, as the Mascoutins, Piankeshaws, Peorias, Kickapoos, Iowas, Sioux and Tintons".[19] In other words, the Miamis had begun moving to the east, but had not ventured farther than these two posts at Chicago and La-Salle's old fort at the mouth of the St. Joseph, and south of these "there is not any village". In 1696 Father Pierre Francois Pinet established his mission of L'Ange Gardien just north of Chicago, and there were said to have been two villages of Miamis in its vicinity, numbering three hundred cabins.[20]

In the meantime the Miamis had become involved in war with the Sioux, and LaMothe Cadillac states that in 1695 the Sioux treacherously attacked them, and killed three thousand of them.[21] This prolonged and destructive warfare makes somewhat credible the large early estimates of the numbers of these tribes, as compared with those of later date. In 1718, M. De Vaudreuil reported the strength of the Miamis, Ouiatanons, Piankeshaws and Pepikokias, then composing the Miamis nation proper, at fourteen to sixteen hundred warriors. The French estimates of 1736 gave the Miamis only 550 warriors and the Illinois 600.[22] The English estimates of 1763 gave the Miamis 800 warriors, and the estimate of Col. Bouquet and Capt. Hutchins, in 1764, gives the Miami tribes one thousand warriors.

As Father Allouez says, all of these tribes of the Illinois and Miamis spoke the same language, but with one material dialect difference which divided them into two nations, as named; but the dialects are commonly

[19] Margry, Vol. 5, pp. 123-4.
[20] Shea's Catholic Church in Colonial Days, p. 537.
[21] Margry, Vol. 5 p. 323.
[22] N. Y. Col. Docs., Vol. 9, p. 1052.

known as the Miami and the Peoria, the latter word having become synonymous with "Illinois". In the Peoria (properly Pi-o′-ri-a) there is no sound of "l", and where that sound occurs in the Miami it is replaced by the sound of "r"; while in the Miami there is no sound of "r", and the substitution is reversed. The cities of Peoria, in Illinois, and Paoli, in Kansas, are continuing memorials of this difference in dialect. The names given by Father Allouez are in the Miami form. Ilinioue means "he is a man", but what a member of that nation called himself was I-rĭ′-nĭ-wa. The name Miami is used by the other division but it is not of their language, for they cannot give any meaning for it. It is most probably the name given them by the Delawares, Wemiamiki, which means "all beavers", or figuratively, "all friends—or relatives". The tribes that were located in Illinois during the English and American periods used the Peoria dialect, and those located in Indiana used the Miami dialect. Of the tribal names, Mascoutin is practically translated in the English name "Fire Nation", and Kickapoo is derived by Schoolcraft from n'gĭk′-a-boo, or "otter's ghost". These two tribes were not members of the Illinois-Miami nation, but were closely related to it.

Marameg, otherwise written maramak or maramech, is the Peoria word for catfish. The old chroniclers usually made the Miami form malamak, and the Chippewa form manamak. This was a common Algonquian name for streams, which we have preserved in the Merrimac of New England, and the Maramec of Missouri. Kitchigami means great water, and probably implies residence near one of the great lakes. Kaskaskia is kak-kak′-kĭ-a, which is their name for the katydid. Pi-o′-ri-a, Pe-o-li-a or Pe-wa-li-a, which are forms of the same word, is the Miami pă-wa′-lĭ-a, or prairie-fire. Ouaouiatanon is presumably wawi′-a-tan′-wĭ, an eddy, literally "it goes in a round channel", with the terminal locative. It is necessarily a place name, but it might refer to any place where there was an eddy, and there is no tradition of what place is meant. George Finley, who is of Piankeshaw descent, thinks that Piankeshaw is from pi-an-gi′-sa, which means "they separated, or went apart, unwittingly", which is very plausible. But the Gravier mss. dictionary, which is preserved in the Watkinson library at Hartford, Conn., gives the meaning, "slit ears"; and Godfroy said the idea it conveyed to him was of "something scattered about the ears". Possibly it refers to an old Miami custom of hair-dressing. In the Relation of 1670-1, Father Allouez says that the Ottawas wear their hair "short and erect", and that the Illinois "clipping the greater part of the head, as do the above named people, they leave four great mustaches, one on each side of each ear, arranging them in such order as to avoid incon-

venience from them".[23] The meaning of Pepikokias is lost, as is their identity. They united with the Miamis of Maramech in locating on the Kalamazoo river, in Michigan, about 1700, and it is probable that these two constituted what were known as the Eel River Indians in Indiana.

The Miamis of today have lost even the tradition of their ancient mythology, though they retain some of its ideas and customs. It is known historically that they had the same general beliefs as the other Algonquian tribes; and these are set forth most satisfactorily by Nicolas Perrot, who was almost constantly with these tribes, and especially with the Miamis, from 1665 to 1699. Father Charlevoix took most of his material on this subject from Perrot's memoir. As there is a very general misconception of their beliefs, it is worth while to reproduce here a part of Perrot's statement:

"It cannot be said that the Indians profess any doctrine; it is unquestionable that they do not follow, so to speak, any religion. They observe merely some judaic customs, for they have certain feasts in which they do not use a knife to cut cooked meats, but devour them with the teeth. The women have also the custom when they give birth to children, to be for a month without entering the lodge of their husband, and they cannot during this time eat with men, or of what has been prepared by men. For them special cooking is done.

"The Indians have, for their principal divinities, the Great Hare, the sun, and the manitos (diables), I mean those who are not converted. They invoke most often the Great Hare, because they respect and adore him as the creator of the land, and the sun as the originator of light but if they put the manitos in the number of their divinities, and invoke them, it is because they fear them, and ask life of them when they make their invocations. Those among the Indians whom the French call medicine-men (jongleurs) speak to the demon that they consult concerning war and the chase.

"They have many other divinities, to whom they pray and which they find in the air, on the earth, and in the earth. Those of the air are the thunder and the lightning, and, in general, all that they can see but are unable to comprehend, as the moon, eclipses, and the whirlwinds of unusual winds. Those which are on the earth consist of all evil and harmful creatures, particularly the serpents, panthers, and other animals or birds similar to griffons.[24] They also include those which are extraordinary for beauty or deformity among their kind. Those which are in the earth are the bears, which pass the winter without eat-

---

[23] Jesuit Relations, Vol. 55, p. 217.

[24] Champlain reported and pictured the griffon in the fauna of the country, from the descriptions of the natives.

ing, nourishing themselves only by the substance which they draw from the navel by sucking. They regard in this way all the animals that sojourn in caverns and holes, which they invoke when, in sleeping, they have dreamed of any of them.

"They make for these kinds of invocations a feast of food or tobacco, to which the old men are invited, and relate in their presence the dream

THE GRIFFON
(From Oeuvres de Champlain, Quebec Ed. 1870)

which they have had as the cause of the feast, which they owed to the one of whom they had dreamed. Then one of the old men acts as spokesman, and, naming the creature to which the feast is given he addresses to him the following words: 'Have mercy on him who offers to thee (mentioning each thing offered by name); have mercy on his family; grant to him whatever he needs'. All the assistants respond in unison 'O! O!' many times, until the prayer is concluded; and this word 'O' signifies the same with them as it does with us".

This illustrates the only kind of prayer to the manitos (ma-nĕt'-o-

wa′-kĭ) that the Miamis use at present, or probably used at that time, i. e. supplication accompanying an offering. The fundamental concept of the Miami faith is that there is "no getting something for nothing". This is due to the character of the manitos, for outside of the ideas inculcated by Christian teaching, they have no conception of any supernatural being that is absolutely good or absolutely bad. All of them can be placated, and will treat you well if placated, but are liable to do you an injury if not placated. And these prayers, invocations and feasts are not to the earthly animals named by Perrot but to the spirit, or manito animals of the same name. The earthly animals are regarded as the descendants of the spirit animal, or as under its special protection, and may receive consideration on that account, but they are not objects for prayer or invocation, and never were. Neither are there now any of the formalities of assemblage mentioned by Perrot. The modern practice, for it still continues to some extent with the old people, and this without regard to their professions of Catholic or Protestant faith, is for the person making the offering to address the manito direct, calling him Ni-mă′-co-mi′-na (our grandfather) or, in abbreviated form, Mă′-ca. In the address, however, they use "secret words", that I have never been able to learn.

The Great Hare, otherwise known as Michaboo, Manabozho, Nanabozho Nanaboush, Messou, Oisakedjak, etc., was perhaps the nearest approach to a beneficent supernatural in the Miami theogony. They have lost all trace of him now except in their legends of Wĭ-sa′-ka-teak′-wa, who was the incarnation of Michaboo, and who was not a worshipful character as presented in these legends. This is no doubt the result of a prolonged debasement of the original conception. As Brinton aptly puts it: "This is a low, modern and corrupt version of the character of Michaboo, bearing no more resemblance to his real and ancient one than the language and acts of our Savior and the apostles in the coarse Mystery Plays of the Middle Ages do to those revealed by the Evangelists".[25]

The Miami theory of creation starts with the proposition that "there was nothing but water before the earth (i. e. the visible earth, the dry land) was created; and that on this vast expanse of water floated a great raft of logs, on which were all the animals of all kinds that are on the earth, of which the Great Hare was chief". The Great Hare told the animals that if he could get some earth from beneath the water, he could make a land large enough for them to live on. The beaver was first induced to dive for this purpose, but after a long stay came up insensible from exhaustion, and unsuccessful. The otter then tried,

[25] The Myths of the New World, p. 194.

ing, nourishing themselves only by the substance which they draw from the navel by sucking. They regard in this way all the animals that sojourn in caverns and holes, which they invoke when, in sleeping, they have dreamed of any of them.

"They make for these kinds of invocations a feast of food or tobacco, to which the old men are invited, and relate in their presence the dream

THE GRIFFON
(From Oeuvres de Champlain, Quebec Ed. 1870)

which they have had as the cause of the feast, which they owed to the one of whom they had dreamed. Then one of the old men acts as spokesman, and, naming the creature to which the feast is given he addresses to him the following words: 'Have mercy on him who offers to thee (mentioning each thing offered by name); have mercy on his family; grant to him whatever he needs'. All the assistants respond in unison 'O! O!' many times, until the prayer is concluded; and this word 'O' signifies the same with them as it does with us".

This illustrates the only kind of prayer to the manitos (ma-nĕt'-o-

wa′-kĭ) that the Miamis use at present, or probably used at that time, i. e. supplication accompanying an offering. The fundamental concept of the Miami faith is that there is "no getting something for nothing". This is due to the character of the manitos, for outside of the ideas inculcated by Christian teaching, they have no conception of any supernatural being that is absolutely good or absolutely bad. All of them can be placated, and will treat you well if placated, but are liable to do you an injury if not placated. And these prayers, invocations and feasts are not to the earthly animals named by Perrot but to the spirit, or manito animals of the same name. The earthly animals are regarded as the descendants of the spirit animal, or as under its special protection, and may receive consideration on that account, but they are not objects for prayer or invocation, and never were. Neither are there now any of the formalities of assemblage mentioned by Perrot. The modern practice, for it still continues to some extent with the old people, and this without regard to their professions of Catholic or Protestant faith, is for the person making the offering to address the manito direct, calling him Ni-mă′-co-mi′-na (our grandfather) or, in abbreviated form, Mâ′-ca. In the address, however, they use "secret words", that I have never been able to learn.

The Great Hare, otherwise known as Michaboo, Manabozho, Nanabozho Nanaboush, Messou, Oisakedjak, etc., was perhaps the nearest approach to a beneficent supernatural in the Miami theogony. They have lost all trace of him now except in their legends of Wĭ-sa′-ka-tcak′-wa, who was the incarnation of Michaboo, and who was not a worshipful character as presented in these legends. This is no doubt the result of a prolonged debasement of the original conception. As Brinton aptly puts it: "This is a low, modern and corrupt version of the character of Michaboo, bearing no more resemblance to his real and ancient one than the language and acts of our Savior and the apostles in the coarse Mystery Plays of the Middle Ages do to those revealed by the Evangelists".[25]

The Miami theory of creation starts with the proposition that "there was nothing but water before the earth (i. e. the visible earth, the dry land) was created; and that on this vast expanse of water floated a great raft of logs, on which were all the animals of all kinds that are on the earth, of which the Great Hare was chief". The Great Hare told the animals that if he could get some earth from beneath the water, he could make a land large enough for them to live on. The beaver was first induced to dive for this purpose, but after a long stay came up insensible from exhaustion, and unsuccessful. The otter then tried,

[25] The Myths of the New World, p. 194.

but with no better success. Then the muskrat went down, and after a stay of twenty-four hours came up insensible; but in one of his clenched paws they found a grain of sand, from which Michaboo made an island.

They proceeded to occupy this island, which was increased from time to time by Michaboo until it became the continent; and when one of the animals died Michaboo would take its body and make a man of it, as he did also with the bodies of fish and animals found on the shores. This was the ascribed reason for the animal totems of the various clans, and their claimed descent from various animals. It will be noted that Michaboo required matter with which to create anything. The Indians had no conception of creation by fiat, or of making something from nothing. They believed that matter was eternal, and, as Perrot says, "In regard to the ocean and the firmament, they believe that these were from eternity". This creation legend had numerous variant forms.[26] In several of these the story of Michaboo appears to be a flood legend instead of a creation legend; and this is true of one recorded even earlier than that of Perrot. In his Relation of 1633, Father LeJeune records the Montagnaise legend of Messou, their Michaboo, who offended certain water manitos; and they brought on the flood, from which he restored the earth.[27] But in all of these the deluge was prior to the creation of man by Michaboo; and this fact must be kept in mind in considering the Indian conception of divinity.

It is singular that Michaboo and Mĭ-cĭ-bĭ-sĭ are confused in some authoritative works,[28] as they were not only distinct, but also enemies, and both of them are frequently mentioned by travelers. Mĭ′-cĭ-bĭ-sĭ is the Chippewa name of the panther, or as La Hontan puts it: "The Michibichi is a sort of Tyger, only 'tis less than the common Tyger, and not so much speckl'd".[29] The Spirit Panther, which bears this same name of Mĭ′-cĭ-bĭ′-sĭ (i. e. the big cat) was "the god of the waters" or "the manito of the waters and the fishes".[30] He was supposed to dwell in deep places where the water seems to boil up in lakes and rivers, and this motion of the water is caused by moving his tail. The Indians offered him gifts to secure his aid in fishing, and to secure protection

---

[26] See Journal of Am. Folk Lore, Vol. 4, p. 193; Report Bur. of Ethnology, 1892-3, pp. 161-209; Emerson's Indian Myths, pp. 336-71; Peter Jones and the Ojibway Indians, p. 33; Kohl's Kitchigami, p. 386; Algic Tales, Vol. 1, p. 166.

[27] Jesuit Relations, Vol. 5, p. 155; Vol. 6, p. 157.

[28] Brinton's Myths of the New World, p. 197; Jesuit Relations, Vol. 50, p. 328.

[29] Thwaite's La Hontan, p. 345.

[30] Jesuit Relations, Vol. 50, p. 289; Vol. 54, p. 155; Vol. 67, p. 159; Blair's Indian Tribes, Vol. 1, p. 59.

from the dangers of navigation. These dangers were frequent in the use of birch-bark canoes, and whenever the lakes were rough the missionary passengers were grieved by the idolatry of the Indians, who believed in "safety first" when it could be obtained by throwing a little tobacco to Mĭ′-cĭ-bĭ′-sĭ. The French travelers sometimes called this manito L'Homme Tyger, because he was represented as having the face of a man.

The Miami name of this manito is Lĕn′-nĭ-pĭn′-ja, or the Man-Cat, and a pool where he is residing is called Lĕn′-nĭ-pĭn′-ja-ka′-mĭ. There is one of these places on the Mississinewa river, and there are some startling legends concerning events there. He is also the "spirit" that was supposed to inhabit Lake Manitou, in Fulton County; and he gives the name to the Shawnese clan to which Tecumtha belonged of Manetuwi Msi-pessi, of which it is said: "The Msi-pessi, when the epithet miraculous (manetuwi) is added to it, means a 'celestial tiger,' i. e., a meteor or shooting star. The manetuwi msi-pessi lives in water only, and is visible not as an animal, but as a shooting star."[31] But the activities of this manito are not confined to the water. He corresponds to the "Fire Dragon" of other mythologies; and when they see a meteor, the old Miamis say that it is Lĕn′-nĭ-pĭn′-ja going from one sea to another. Godfroy said that the reason he stayed in deep waters was to avoid setting the world on fire; but Finley said that it was to avoid danger of being harmed by Tcĭng′-wĭ-a, the Thunder, who is a sort of American Thor. Although not now worshipped, Tcĭng′-wĭ-a is still regarded as a manito, but the lightning is considered the effect of his blows. Hence, the Miamis do not say that anything has been struck by lightning, but by Thunder. Finley says that one of Lĕnnĭ-pĭn-ja's horns is white, and one blue.

In this connection, it is of interest to refer to the celebrated pictured rocks which were formerly on the Mississippi river just above Alton, but which have now been quarried away. When Father Marquette made his first trip down the Mississippi he had been warned against it by the Menominees, who told him that the great river was "full of horrible monsters, which devoured men and canoes together", and that at one point there was a demon that barred navigation.[32] He made light of the warning, but apparently was on the lookout for them; and he saw one, for he says: "We saw on the water a monster with the head of a tiger, a sharp nose like that of a wildcat, with whiskers and straight erect ears. The head was gray and the neck quite black; but we saw

[31] Report Bureau of Eth. 1892-3, p. 682.

[32] Jesuit Relations, Vol. 59, p. 97.

no more creatures of this sort".[33] A little later, when he reached the pictured rocks, he wrote: "While skirting some rocks, which by their height and length inspired awe, we saw upon one of them two painted monsters which at first made us afraid, and upon which the boldest savages dare not long rest their eyes. They are as large as a calf: they have horns on their heads like those of a deer, a horrible look, red eyes, a beard like a tiger's, a face somewhat like a man's, a body covered with scales, and so long a tail that it winds all around the body passing above the head and going back between the legs, ending in a fish's tail".

MARQUETTE'S MONSTER
(Lĕn'-nĭ-pĭn'-ja, or Man-Cat of the Peorias and Illinois; Mĭ-cĭ-bi'-sĭ, of the Northern tribes.)

This rock, which had numerous other pictographs in addition, has been quite a puzzle to antiquarians, and has been known as "the Piasa Rock" since William McAdams published his "Record of Ancient Races in the Mississippi Valley", in 1887, in which he said it was so called. Mr. McAdams was a farmer of the vicinity, who took great interest in prehistoric matters, and he performed a real service by preserving two pictures of Marquette's monsters. The best one, which is labeled "Flying Dragon", and inscribed "Made by Wm. Dennis, April 3d, 1825", is reproduced here.[34] McAdams says: "The name Piasa is Indian, and signifies in the Illini 'The Bird which devours men' ".

[33] Jesuit Relations, Vol. 59, p. 111.

[34] Both pictures were reproduced in the Report of the Bureau of Ethnology, with an extended discussion, in 1892-3, p. 640.

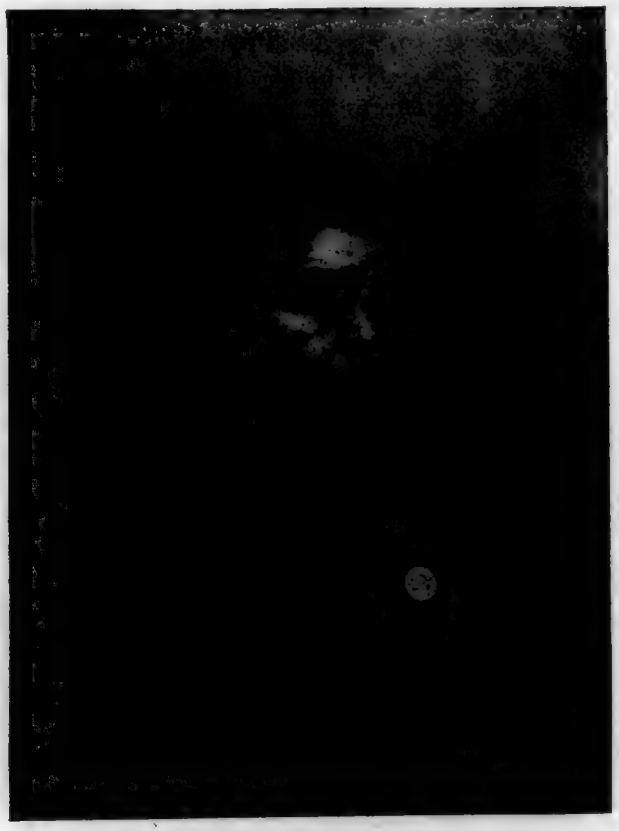
There is no such word in the Illinois, and it would not have that meaning if there were. Amos Stoddard came nearer to it seventy-five years earlier, when he wrote: "What they (Joliet and Marquette) call Painted Monsters on the side of a high perpendicular rock, apparently inaccessible to man, between the Missouri and Illinois, and known to the moderns by the name of Piesa, still remain in a good state of preservation."[35] That this was the early pronunciation is shown by the following entry in the Executive Journal of Indiana Territory: "January 1st, 1807. A Liscence was granted to Eli Langford to keep a ferry on the east side of the Mississippi in St. Clair County above the mouth of the Missouri and two miles from Pyesaw Rock."[36]

The Illinois and Miami name is Pa-i′-sa, plural Pa-i′-sa-kĭ, which is the name of a race of "little men" corresponding to the elves and kobolds. They are rather friendly to men, and will not injure you unless you intrude on their preserves. They live under the water usually, and are the same people who were said to make arrow-heads for Indians in the preceding chapter. When an Indian dies, two of them come to guide his spirit over the Milky Way, which is the path of departed spirits to the "happy hunting grounds". The monster represented is Lĕn′-nĭ-pĭn′-ja, or Mĭ′-cĭ-bĭ′-sĭ, and his picture was probably believed to have been placed there as warning of the Lĕn′-nĭ-pĭn′-ja-ka′-mĭ, which Marquette found at the mouth of the Missouri, five miles farther down. It is probable that the stories of a race of dwarfs in this country originated in Indian legends of the Pa-i′-sa-kĭ, just as the report of griffons came from their Mĭ′-cĭ-bĭ′-sĭ stories.

In the earliest Peoria and Miami texts and vocabularies, the word used for "God" is Kĭ′-cĭ-ma-nĕt′-o-wa (The Great Spirit—varied in other dialects to Gĭ′-tcĭ-ma-ni′-to, etc.), and this is still used by some of the Algonquian tribes for the white man's God. With the Miamis it has been dropped so completely that I have never found a Miami who had heard the word, though they all understood its primary meaning at once. In 1797, when Volney obtained his Miami vocabulary, he gave for "God" the alternative, "Kitchi Manetoua or Kajehelangoua". The latter word, Kă-ci′-hĭ-lan′-gwa, means literally "he who made us all", and unquestionably in its original use referred to Michaboo. But both of these words are now out of use, and Kă-ci′-hĭ-wĭ-a, i. e. the Creator, is now used for "God". The explanation of this is that Kĭ′-ci-ma-nĕt′-o-wa was the name of the Great Serpent, who was not a beneficent spirit, but merely the most powerful of the manitos, and with rather a

[35] Sketches of Louisiana, Phila. 1812, p. 17.
[36] Ind. Hist. Soc. Pubs. Vol. 3, p. 138.

worse disposition than most of them. He was an enemy of Michaboo, and altogether corresponded more nearly to the old world conception of the devil than to the conception of God. The Miamis and Illinois were more rapidly Christianized than any of the other western tribes, and, no doubt, when the true character of Kĭ′-cĭ-ma-nĕt′-o-wa was learned by the missionaries, their influence was used to discontinue the use of the



SARAH WADSWORTH
(Wi-ka′-pĭ-mĭn-dja, or The Linn Tree. A Wea woman, native of Indiana)

word. I am confident that the Miamis never had any conception of a divine, omnipotent, beneficent spirit, similar to the Christian, Jewish, or Platonic conceptions of God, until they got it from the missionaries; and I think this was true of all the Indians.

In his dealings with the manitos, the Miami took no chances; and therefore, in addition to offerings and prayers, if he knows any charms that will prevent injury, he uses them also. In proposing an offering

one says to another: "A-ko'-lă (smoke) nă-ma'-wa-ta'-wĭ (let us offer) ki-mă'-co-mi'-na (our grandfather). Grandfather is the most respectful and endearing term that can be used to an elder or superior; in familiar usage it is shortened to Mă'-ca. Tobacco, which is especially agreeable to all intelligent manitos, is smoked and puffed out towards the location of the manito, or sometimes thrown on the fire to ascend in smoke or thrown into the water or the air. The word for sacrifice implies throwing.

In addition to tobacco, the old Miamis use a mixture of the common everlasting (Gnaphalium polycephalum), which the Weas call pă'-wă-kĭ'-kĭ, and the Miamis păt-sa'-kĭ (odorous), and the leaves of the red cedar. These are dried, rubbed to powder in the hands, and thrown to the manito. This is accompanied by a prayer: "Ni-mă'-co-mi'-na (our grandfather) lam-pă'-na-cĭ'-so-la'-mă (do not harm us) ki-tă'-ma-kĭ-ă'-li-mi-lo'-mă (have mercy on us)". Sarah Wadsworth (Wi-ka'-pa-mĭn'-dja, or Linn Tree) informed me that one day an ugly cyclone cloud was moving down from the North towards their house, in Oklahoma, when she ran out on one side of the house and offered the above incense and invocation; and, unknown to her, Aunt Susan Medicine (Wa'-no-kam'-kwă, or Fog Woman) went out on the other side and did the same. They each also threw out a shovelful of hot coals, which the storm manito cannot cross. The cloud broke in two, and the two parts went around them without injury. The Miamis had a small variety of tobacco, which they raised themselves, that was used for offerings.

Some of the most lasting of their old beliefs are in their funeral customs. With little regard to their Christian affiliations, the Miamis believe in the immortality of the soul; and they do not believe in the existence of a hell. They believe in a "happy hunting ground", which they call a-tcĭ'-pai-a ă'-hĭ wi-a'-kĭ-wa'-tcĭ (where the spirit dwells) This delightful spirit land is reached by a long road, including what we call the Milky Way, and which the Miamis call a-tcĭ'-pai-ĭ-ka-na'-wă (the spirit path). This was the original Algonquian belief, as Father Le Jeune recorded it in 1634: "They call the milky way Tchipai meskanau, the path of souls, because they think the souls raise themselves through this way in going to that great village".[37] In their funerals, at least until quite recently, they observed the Indian ceremonial, whether accompanied by Christian services or not. In this some prominent or old person takes position at the foot of the grave, and delivers an address to the dead, which they call pă-ko'-ma-ta. A typical form of this address, which is varied more or less at the will of the speaker, is as follows:

[37] Jesuit Relations, Vol. 6, p. 181.

worse disposition than most of them. He was an enemy of Michaboo, and altogether corresponded more nearly to the old world conception of the devil than to the conception of God. The Miamis and Illinois were more rapidly Christianized than any of the other western tribes, and, no doubt, when the true character of Kĭ′-cĭ-ma-nĕt′-o-wa was learned by the missionaries, their influence was used to discontinue the use of the

SARAH WADSWORTH
(Wi-ka′-pĭ-mĭn-dja, or The Linn Tree. A Wea woman, native of Indiana)

word. I am confident that the Miamis never had any conception of a divine, omnipotent, beneficent spirit, similar to the Christian, Jewish, or Platonic conceptions of God, until they got it from the missionaries; and I think this was true of all the Indians.

In his dealings with the manitos, the Miami took no chances; and therefore, in addition to offerings and prayers, if he knows any charms that will prevent injury, he uses them also. In proposing an offering

one says to another: "A-ko′-lă (smoke) nă-ma′-wa-ta′-wĭ (let us offer) ki-mă′-co-mi′-na (our grandfather). Grandfather is the most respectful and endearing term that can be used to an elder or superior; in familiar usage it is shortened to Mă′-ca. Tobacco, which is especially agreeable to all intelligent manitos, is smoked and puffed out towards the location of the manito, or sometimes thrown on the fire to ascend in smoke or thrown into the water or the air. The word for sacrifice implies throwing.

In addition to tobacco, the old Miamis use a mixture of the common everlasting (Gnaphalium polycephalum), which the Weas call pă′-wă-kĭ′-kĭ, and the Miamis păt-sa′-kĭ (odorous), and the leaves of the red cedar. These are dried, rubbed to powder in the hands, and thrown to the manito. This is accompanied by a prayer: "Ni-mă′-co-mi′-na (our grandfather) lam-pă′-na-cĭ′-so-la′-mă (do not harm us) ki-tă′-ma-kĭ-ă′-li-mi-lo′-mă (have mercy on us)". Sarah Wadsworth (Wi-ka′-pa-mĭn′-dja, or Linn Tree) informed me that one day an ugly cyclone cloud was moving down from the North towards their house, in Oklahoma, when she ran out on one side of the house and offered the above incense and invocation; and, unknown to her, Aunt Susan Medicine (Wa′-no-kam′-kwă, or Fog Woman) went out on the other side and did the same. They each also threw out a shovelful of hot coals, which the storm manito cannot cross. The cloud broke in two, and the two parts went around them without injury. The Miamis had a small variety of tobacco, which they raised themselves, that was used for offerings.

Some of the most lasting of their old beliefs are in their funeral customs. With little regard to their Christian affiliations, the Miamis believe in the immortality of the soul; and they do not believe in the existence of a hell. They believe in a "happy hunting ground", which they call a-tcĭ′-pai-a ă′-hĭ wi-a′-kĭ-wa′-tcĭ (where the spirit dwells) This delightful spirit land is reached by a long road, including what we call the Milky Way, and which the Miamis call a-tcĭ′-pai-ĭ-ka-na′-wă (the spirit path). This was the original Algonquian belief, as Father Le Jeune recorded it in 1634: "They call the milky way Tchipai meskanau, the path of souls, because they think the souls raise themselves through this way in going to that great village".[37] In their funerals, at least until quite recently, they observed the Indian ceremonial, whether accompanied by Christian services or not. In this some prominent or old person takes position at the foot of the grave, and delivers an address to the dead, which they call pă-ko′-ma-ta. A typical form of this address, which is varied more or less at the will of the speaker, is as follows:

[37] Jesuit Relations, Vol. 6, p. 181.

Nĭ′-ka ĭ′-cĭ-non′-gĭ ă-ĭn′-gwĭ-lăt′-kwĭ mĭ′-to-să′-nĭ-wi′-a-nĭ
Friend, as it is now you have come to the end you were living

I-a′-kwa-mĭ′-sĭ-lo′ ă-ĭ′-cĭ ĭ′-a-ĭ′-a-nĭ. A-pwă-lap′-so-lo′. Wĭs′-sa
Make every effort where you are going. Do not look back. Many

ka′-tĭ ko-tă′-lĭ-wa′-kĭ; ka′-tĭ să′-kĭ-ha′-kĭ. I-a′-kwa-mĭ′-sĭ-lo′;
will they tempt you; will they frighten you. Do your best;

ĭ′-cĭ-ka′-tĭ nă-wa′-tcĭ, ă-wă′-man-gwĭ′-kĭ mĭn′-djĭ-ma′-ha
then will you see him, our relatives long ago

nă-wă-tcĭ′-kĭ. I-a′-kwa-mĭ′-sĭ-lo′; ĭ′-cĭ-ka′-tĭ nă-pĭl-sa′-tcĭ,
you see them. Do all you can; then will you get to him,

kĭ-mă-co-mi′-na. Nă-nă′-ta-wĭ mĭ-kwă′-lĭ-ma-ka′-nĭ kĭ-mă′-co-mi′-na.
our grandfather. Always you think of him, our grandfather.

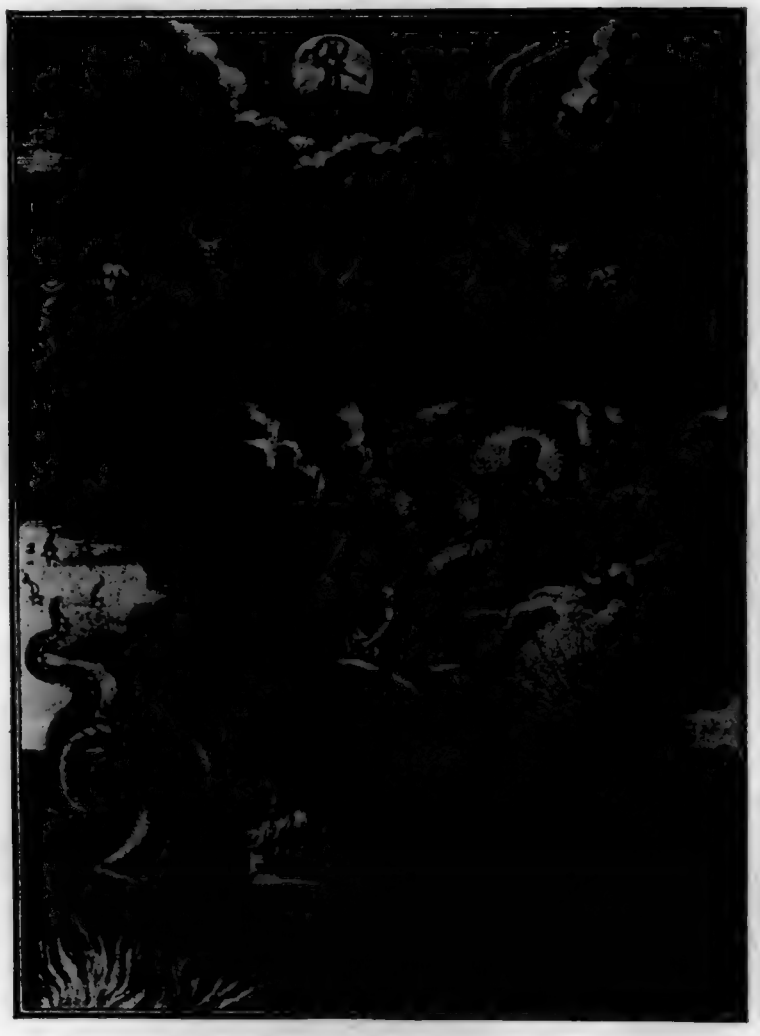
It will be noted that in this address the important personage of the spirit world is not Kă-ci′-hĭ-wĭ-a, but Kĭ-mă′-co-mi′-na; and this originally meant Michaboo. Those in attendance at the funeral, who so desire, throw bits of earth into the grave, the object of which is to prevent the spirit from returning to trouble them. They dislike spiritual visitations, and when apprehensive of them, they made a circle of ashes about the lodge, or house, which the spirits cannot cross. They also used a vegetable "medicine" called black root (mă-ka′-ta-wa-tcĭp′-kĭ),[38] which they rubbed on a gun-barrel, and then fired the gun at any strange noise which they suspected to be made by spirits, at the same time asking nĭ-mă′-co-mi′-na to make the bullet hit the mark.

This is a survival of an ancient and widespread faith. La Potherie recounts how the Miamis fired guns, beat drums, and yelled vociferously during an eclipse of the moon, and the chiefs gave the explanation: "Our old men have taught us that when the Moon is sick it is necessary to assist her by discharging arrows and making a great deal of noise, in order to cause terror in the spirits who are trying to cause her death; then she regains her strength, and returns to her former condition. If men did not aid her she would die, and we would no longer see clearly at night; and thus we could no longer separate the twelve months of the year".[39] This unfailing remedy, as shown by Lafitau, was general with the natives of America. Civilized man probably makes enough noise to secure the result without any special effort.

[38] I have not seen this plant, but imagine that it is Rudbeckia hirta, as the Indian said, "the Whites call it Bachelor's Button, because a button grows on the top, which is in the midst of a brown flower. The stalks are from two to three feet tall."

[39] Blair's Indian Tribes, Vol. 2, p. 121.

The general loss of their original religion myths by the Miamis is due to their general early acceptance of Christianity. The pioneer missionaries pronounced them "very docile", "the most civil and most



INDIANS DRIVING OFF ECLIPSE OF MOON
(After Lafitau. The lower part portrays the 12th Chapter of the Book of Revelation, which Lafitau considered analogous)

liberal" of the western tribes, and having "a docility which has no savor of barbarism".[40] Their conversion also had a material effect on their habits and physical characteristics. La Hontan says of the west-

[40] Jesuit Relations, Vol. 59, pp. 101-3; Vol. 55, p. 213.

Nĭ′-ka ĭ′-cĭ-non′-gĭ ă-ĭn′-gwĭ-lăt′-kwĭ mĭ′-to-să′-nĭ-wi′-a-nĭ
Friend, as it is now you have come to the end you were living

I-a′-kwa-mĭ′-sĭ-lo′ ă-ĭ′-cĭ ĭ′-a-ĭ′-a-nĭ. A-pwă-lap′-so-lo′. Wĭs′-sa
Make every effort where you are going. Do not look back. Many

ka′-tĭ ko-tă′-lĭ-wa′-kĭ; ka′-tĭ să′-kĭ-ha′-kĭ. I-a′-kwa-mĭ′-sĭ-lo′;
will they tempt you; will they frighten you. Do your best;

ĭ′-cĭ-ka′-tĭ nă-wa′-tcĭ, ă-wă′-man-gwĭ′-kĭ mĭn′-djĭ-ma′-ha
then will you see him, our relatives long ago

nă-wă-tcĭ′-kĭ. I-a′-kwa-mĭ′-sĭ-lo′; ĭ′-cĭ-ka′-tĭ nă-pĭl-sa′-tcĭ,
you see them. Do all you can; then will you get to him,

kĭ-mă-co-mi′-na. Nă-nă′-ta-wĭ mĭ-kwă′-lĭ-ma-ka′-nĭ kĭ-mă′-co-mi′-na.
our grandfather. Always you think of him, our grandfather.

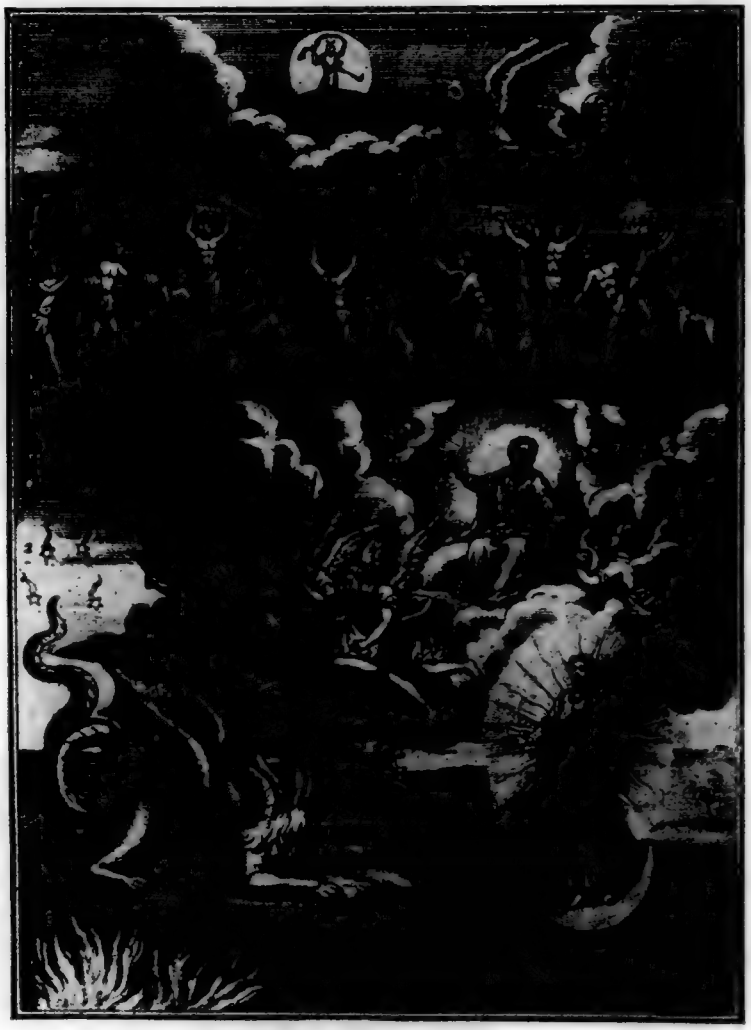
It will be noted that in this address the important personage of the spirit world is not Kă-ci′-hĭ-wĭ-a, but Kĭ-mă′-co-mi′-na; and this originally meant Michaboo. Those in attendance at the funeral, who so desire, throw bits of earth into the grave, the object of which is to prevent the spirit from returning to trouble them. They dislike spiritual visitations, and when apprehensive of them, they made a circle of ashes about the lodge, or house, which the spirits cannot cross. They also used a vegetable "medicine" called black root (mă-ka′-ta-wa-tcĭp′-kĭ),[38] which they rubbed on a gun-barrel, and then fired the gun at any strange noise which they suspected to be made by spirits, at the same time asking nĭ-mă′-co-mi′-na to make the bullet hit the mark.

This is a survival of an ancient and widespread faith. La Potherie recounts how the Miamis fired guns, beat drums, and yelled vociferously during an eclipse of the moon, and the chiefs gave the explanation: "Our old men have taught us that when the Moon is sick it is necessary to assist her by discharging arrows and making a great deal of noise, in order to cause terror in the spirits who are trying to cause her death; then she regains her strength, and returns to her former condition. If men did not aid her she would die, and we would no longer see clearly at night; and thus we could no longer separate the twelve months of the year".[39] This unfailing remedy, as shown by Lafitau, was general with the natives of America. Civilized man probably makes enough noise to secure the result without any special effort.

[38] I have not seen this plant, but imagine that it is Rudbeckia hirta, as the Indian said, "the Whites call it Bachelor's Button, because a button grows on the top, which is in the midst of a brown flower. The stalks are from two to three feet tall."

[39] Blair's Indian Tribes, Vol. 2, p. 121.

The general loss of their original religion myths by the Miamis is due to their general early acceptance of Christianity. The pioneer missionaries pronounced them "very docile", "the most civil and most



INDIANS DRIVING OFF ECLIPSE OF MOON
(After Lafitau. The lower part portrays the 12th Chapter of the Book of Revelation, which Lafitau considered analogous)

liberal" of the western tribes, and having "a docility which has no savor of barbarism".[40] Their conversion also had a material effect on their habits and physical characteristics. La Hontan says of the west-

[40] Jesuit Relations, Vol. 59, pp. 101-3; Vol. 55, p. 213.

ern Algonkins at the earliest period of contact with the French: "They are neither so strong nor so vigorous as most of the French in raising of weights with their arms, or carrying burdens on their backs; but to make amends for that they are indefatigable and inured to hardships, insomuch that the inconveniences of cold and heat have no impression upon them; their whole time being spent in the way of exercise, whether at running up and down, at hunting and fishing, or in dancing and playing at foot ball, or such games as require the motion of the legs".[41] This was the result of a Spartan athletic training which was especially characteristic of the Miamis; and La Hontan further speaks of their sexual continence, in this connection, and their explanation that excesses "so enervate them that they have not the same measure of strength to undergo great fatigues, and that their hams are too weak for long marches or quick pursuits".

In his letter to the Provincial, on Oct. 21, 1683, Father Beschefer says of the conversion of these Indians by Father Allouez: "With regard to the superstitions of the Miamis, he has not much trouble in disabusing them about these, because nearly all consist in the very strict observance of certain fasts, of several days duration—which the old men cause the youth to undergo, in order that they may discover during their sleep the object upon which their good fortune depends and no sooner had the father shown them the vanity of those dreams than the young men, delighted to be freed from that obligation, which to them seemed a very hard one, abandoned the fasts. The old men have also been compelled to admit that their only reason—which they had nevertheless covered with specious pretext of religion—was to inure the young men to fatigue, and to prevent their becoming too heavy".[42]

The food of the Miamis is a matter of ethnologic interest. Count Volney, who was a firm believer in the influence of climate, soil and food on the human race, said of the Indians on the Wabash: "They have a good soil, with finer maize, and greater plenty of game than are found east of the mountains. Hence it is that the natives are a stout, well-formed race. The same may be said of the Shawanese, the stature of those women astonished me more than their beauty". At that time (1797) the Miamis had adopted some of the white man's food, for William Wells told Volney: "They raise some corn and potatoes, and even cabbages and turnips. Their captives have planted peach and apple trees, and taught them to breed poultry, pigs, and even cows; in short they are as much improved as the Creeks and the Choctaws".[43]

---

[41] Thwaite's La Hontan, p. 415.

[42] Jesuit Relations, Vol. 62, p. 205.

[43] View of the Climate and Soil of the U. S., p. 360.

If food had affected their physique, its effects must have begun long before their contact with the whites; and they evidently had this advantage at an early day. Perrot notes the difference between the food supplies of the tribes of the wooded countries and those of the prairies. Of the former he says: "The kinds of food which the savages like best, and which they make the most effort to obtain, are the Indian corn, the kidney bean, and the squash. If they are without these they think they are fasting, no matter what abundance of meat and fish they may have in their stores, the Indian corn being to them what bread is to Frenchmen. The Algonkins (i. e. the Canada tribe), however, and all the northern tribes, who do not cultivate the soil, do not lay up corn; but when it is given to them while they are out hunting, they regard it as a special treat.

"Those people commonly live only by hunting or fishing; they have moose, caribou and bears, but the beaver is the most common of all their game. They consider themselves very fortunate in their hunting expeditions when they encounter some rabbits, martens, or partridges, from which to make a soup; and without what we call tripe de roche—which you would say is a species of gray moss, dry, and resembling oublies,[44] and which of itself has only an earthy taste, and the flavor of the soup in which it has been cooked—most of their families would perish of hunger. Some of these have been known who were compelled to eat their own children, and others whom starvation has entirely destroyed. For the northern country is the most sterile region in the world, since in many places one will not find a single bird to hunt; however they gather there plenty of blueberries in the months of August and September, which they are careful to dry and keep for a time of need".[45]

But passing from these wooded countries to the lands of the Miamis and Illinois, Perrot continues: "The savage peoples who inhabit the prairies have life-long good fortune; animals and birds are found there in great numbers, with numberless rivers abounding in fish. Those people are naturally very industrious, and devote themselves to the cultivation of the soil, which is very fertile for Indian corn. It also produces beans, squashes (both large and small) of excellent flavor, fruits, and many kinds of roots. They have in especial a certain method of preparing squashes with the Indian corn cooked while in its milk,

---

[44] These are wafers, used to fasten paper together. The reference is to the gelatinous character of the plant. Tripe de roche is the edible lichen, **Umbilicaria dillenii**. It is used for food only as a last resort; and Father Andre well says of it: "It is necessary to close one's eyes when one begins to eat it." (Jesuit Relations, Vol. 55, p. 151.)

[45] Blair's Indian Tribes, Vol. 1, p. 102.

which they mix and cook together and then dry, which has a very sweet taste. Finally, melons grow there which have a juice no less agreeable than refreshing".

The Miamis were equally agricultural in their homes on the Wabash and Maumee.[46] The expeditions of the whites against them made a specialty of destroying their crops, and Wilkinson, Scott and others call attention to the extent of their fields. Gen. Wayne wrote: "The very extensive and highly-cultivated fields and gardens show the work

TREATY WITH POTAWATOMIS AT CHIPPEWANUNG, 1836
(From painting by Winters)

of many hands. The margins of those beautiful rivers, the Miamis of the Lake (Maumee) and Auglaize appear like one continued village for a number of miles both above and below this place; nor have I ever before beheld such immense fields of corn in any part of America, from Canada to Florida".[47]

It was noted by the French that the Miamis raised a kind of corn differing from that raised by the Indians about Detroit, and it was said: "It is whiter, of the same size as the other, the skin much finer, and

[46] Jesuit Relations, Vol. 55, p. 213; Vol. 69, p. 219; N. Y. Col. Docs., Vol. 9, pp. 891-2.

[47] Dillon's Indiana, p. 346.

the meal much whiter".[48] This is probably what the Miamis called no-kĭn'-gwă-mĭ'-nĭ, or soft corn, because it ground easily. It was used for lye hominy, and was the favorite corn for parching, as it was easily chewed. Parched corn, not ground, is called kĭt'-sa-mĭn'-gĭ; when ground, as it usually was when carried for food, it is called kĭ-ta'-sa-ka'-nĭ. Corn in the milk was preserved by boiling and then drying it. This is called mĭn-djĭ'-pĭ co-ko'-sa-mĭn'-gi. The favorite corn of the Miamis of recent times is what the whites call "squaw corn", and they call ĭk-kĭ'-pa-kĭn'-gwă-mĭ'-nĭ (blue corn), or sometimes to-să'-nĭ-a mĭn-djĭ'-pĭ (Indian corn), or Mi-a'mĭ mĭn-djĭ'-pĭ (Miami corn). This is an early variety, and sweeter than ordinary corn. The Indians are very fond of a soup made of scraped green corn, which is called mĭn-djĭ'-pĭ n'po'-pĭ, or corn soup.

Perrot further says: "The various kinds of animals that the (prairie) country furnishes are: buffaloes, elks, bears, lynxes, raccoons, and panthers, whose flesh is very good for food. There are also beavers, and black and gray wolves, whose skins serve as their garments; and still other animals which also they use for food. The birds or fowls of the rivers and swamps are: swans, bustards, wild geese, and ducks of all kinds. Pelicans are very common, but they have an oily flavor, whether alive or dead, which is so disagreeable that it is impossible to eat them. The land birds are turkeys, pheasants, quails, pigeons, and curlews like large hens, of excellent flavor. In that region are found still other birds, especially innumerable cranes".[49]

This translation is somewhat doubtful. If Perrot did not intend to include deer in "cerfs", which is here translated "elks", he omitted the most important food animal of the region. He certainly did not mean what we commonly call lynxes (i. e. the Canadian lynx) by "chats cerviers", for they are not found in the prairie country south of Canada. What he probably intended was the common wildcat (bay lynx or bob cat) which was common in the region referred to wherever woods were found. Godfroy informed me, however, that the Indians ate only the ribs of the wildcat, and believed that eating the legs would cause cramps. Like other sensible people, the Indians would eat almost any animal or bird in case of emergency, but they had preferences. They did not ordinarily eat wolves, foxes, minks, or skunks; nor the smaller animals, such as ground squirrels, weasels, rats or mice. They ate groundhogs, and considered porcupines a delicacy, except in the pine woods, where their flesh tastes of pine. Godfroy said he never knew an Indian to eat

[48] N. Y. Col. Docs., Vol. 9, p. 891.
[49] Blair's Indian Tribes, Vol. 1, p. 114.

which they mix and cook together and then dry, which has a very sweet taste. Finally, melons grow there which have a juice no less agreeable than refreshing".

The Miamis were equally agricultural in their homes on the Wabash and Maumee.[46] The expeditions of the whites against them made a specialty of destroying their crops, and Wilkinson, Scott and others call attention to the extent of their fields. Gen. Wayne wrote: "The very extensive and highly-cultivated fields and gardens show the work

TREATY WITH POTAWATOMIS AT CHIPPEWANUNG, 1836
(From painting by Winters)

of many hands. The margins of those beautiful rivers, the Miamis of the Lake (Maumee) and Auglaize appear like one continued village for a number of miles both above and below this place; nor have I ever before beheld such immense fields of corn in any part of America, from Canada to Florida".[47]

It was noted by the French that the Miamis raised a kind of corn differing from that raised by the Indians about Detroit, and it was said: "It is whiter, of the same size as the other, the skin much finer, and

[46] Jesuit Relations, Vol. 55, p. 213; Vol. 69, p. 219; N. Y. Col. Docs., Vol. 9, pp. 891-2.

[47] Dillon's Indiana, p. 346.

the meal much whiter".[48] This is probably what the Miamis called no-kĭn'-gwă-mĭ'-nĭ, or soft corn, because it ground easily. It was used for lye hominy, and was the favorite corn for parching, as it was easily chewed. Parched corn, not ground, is called kĭt'-sa-mĭn'-gĭ; when ground, as it usually was when carried for food, it is called kĭ-ta'-sa-ka'-nĭ. Corn in the milk was preserved by boiling and then drying it. This is called mĭn-djĭ'-pĭ co-ko'-sa-mĭn'-gi. The favorite corn of the Miamis of recent times is what the whites call "squaw corn", and they call ĭk-kĭ'-pa-kĭn'-gwă-mĭ'-nĭ (blue corn), or sometimes to-să'-nĭ-a mĭn-djĭ'-pĭ (Indian corn), or Mi-a'mĭ mĭn-djĭ'-pĭ (Miami corn). This is an early variety, and sweeter than ordinary corn. The Indians are very fond of a soup made of scraped green corn, which is called mĭn-ǰjĭ'-pĭ n'po'-pĭ, or corn soup.

Perrot further says: "The various kinds of animals that the (prairie) country furnishes are: buffaloes, elks, bears, lynxes, raccoons, and panthers, whose flesh is very good for food. There are also beavers, and black and gray wolves, whose skins serve as their garments; and still other animals which also they use for food. The birds or fowls of the rivers and swamps are: swans, bustards, wild geese, and ducks of all kinds. Pelicans are very common, but they have an oily flavor, whether alive or dead, which is so disagreeable that it is impossible to eat them. The land birds are turkeys, pheasants, quails, pigeons, and curlews like large hens, of excellent flavor. In that region are found still other birds, especially innumerable cranes".[49]

This translation is somewhat doubtful. If Perrot did not intend to include deer in "cerfs", which is here translated "elks", he omitted the most important food animal of the region. He certainly did not mean what we commonly call lynxes (i. e. the Canadian lynx) by "chats cerviers", for they are not found in the prairie country south of Canada. What he probably intended was the common wildcat (bay lynx or bob cat) which was common in the region referred to wherever woods were found. Godfroy informed me, however, that the Indians ate only the ribs of the wildcat, and believed that eating the legs would cause cramps. Like other sensible people, the Indians would eat almost any animal or bird in case of emergency, but they had preferences. They did not ordinarily eat wolves, foxes, minks, or skunks; nor the smaller animals, such as ground squirrels, weasels, rats or mice. They ate groundhogs, and considered porcupines a delicacy, except in the pine woods, where their flesh tastes of pine. Godfroy said he never knew an Indian to eat

---

[48] N. Y. Col. Docs., Vol. 9, p. 891.

[49] Blair's Indian Tribes, Vol. 1, p. 114.

a dog, though they certainly did in early times. Possibly this is a change of custom due to a change of dogs, from their original wolf dogs to the more valuable or less edible European varieties.

Of the water birds, it is not certain what Perrot meant by bustards (outardes), for the European bustard is a land bird, more like a turkey than any other American bird. Possibly he meant the American bittern, which is eaten both by whites and Indians, and I can testify that a young bittern is very palatable. He probably measured his "curlews like large hens" by extent rather than weight, as the northern curlew, the largest of all, seldom weighs over a pound and a half, though it is two feet in length. Godfroy said that the Indians ate all the water fowl except those that taste fishy such as loons, fish-ducks and herons. Of land birds, he thought they did not eat hawks and owls until they learned to do so from the whites. They did not eat woodpeckers, as they say that eating them will make one deaf. With these exceptions they ate all birds of any size. They did not eat frogs, snakes, lizards, mussels or snails. Of turtles they ate only the soft-shell and snapping turtles. They considered the flesh of the water-dog (menobranchus) poisonous. Godfroy said his dog bit one, and it made him sick, although he did not eat any of it.

As to edible roots Perrot says they, "have in their country various kinds of roots. That which they call ——, meaning 'bear's root', is an actual poison if it is eaten raw; but they cut it in very thin slices, and cook it in an oven during three days and three nights; thus by heat they cause the acrid substance which renders it poisonous to evaporate in steam, and it then becomes what is commonly called cassava root". This is a good description of the Indian turnip (Arisaema triphyllum), but the Miamis call it wĭ'-ko-pai'-sĭ-a, which does not mean "bear's root". I think that Perrot here confuses his omitted word with the meaning of "macopin", which literally would mean bear root. The Miamis do not now use this word, nor know to what it refers, but it was in common use in Perrot's time, and the Illinois river was called Macopin river. Makopin is said to be the Chippewa name of the water-chinquepin; but micoupena was the Peoria name of the white water-lily, Nymphaea tuberosa, and the name of the Illinois river was probably corrupted from this word. The "oven" mentioned was a hole dug in the ground, and heated by a fire in it, after which it was cleaned out, filled with food, and covered over. Further mention of its use is made in connection with the wild onion.

Perrot continues: "Also in winter they dig from under the ice, or where there is much mud and little water, a certain root of better quality than that which I have just mentioned; but it is only found in the Louisiana country, some fifteen leagues above (below) the mouth of the Wis-

consin. The savages call this root in their own language pokekoretch; and the French give it no other name because nothing at all resembling it is seen in Europe. It has the appearance of a root, about half as thick as ones arm, or a little more; it also has firm flesh, and externally resembles an arm; in one word, you would say at sight of these roots that they are certainly great radishes. But cut it across the two ends, and it is no longer the same thing; for you find inside it a cavity in the middle, extending throughout its length around which are five or six other and smaller cavities, which also run from end to end. To eat it, you must cook it over a brazier, and you will find that it tastes like chestnuts. The savages are accustomed to make provision of this root; they cut it into pieces and string them on a cord, in order to dry them in the smoke. When these pieces are thoroughly dry, and as hard as wood, they put them into bags and keep them as long as they wish. If they boil their meat in a kettle, they also cook therein this root, which thus becomes soft; and, when they wish to eat, it answers for bread with their meat. It is always better with considerable grease; for although this root is very sweet and has a good flavor, it sticks to the throat in swallowing and goes down with difficulty, because it is very dry. The women gather this root, and recognize it by the dried stem, which appears sticking up above the ice. The shape (of the dry top) is like a crown, of red color; it is as large as the bottom of a plate, and is full of seeds in every way resembling hazelnuts; and when these are roasted under hot cinders they taste just like chestnuts".

This plant is plainly Nelumbium luteum—the American lotus, yellow water-lily, water chinquepin, wankapin or yoncopin. Sarah Wadsworth informed me that the common mode of its preparation by the Miami women was to gather the roots (tubers), soak them in lye to loosen the skin, and then peel and boil them. The seeds were likewise soaked in lye, and shelled. Of these they made soup or cooked them as desired. The Miami name of the plant is pok′-cĭ-kwal-ya′-kĭ, i. e. full of holes, or nostrils, which will be appreciated by those who are familiar with the plant.

Perrot continues: "That country also produces potatoes; some are as large as an egg, others have the size of ones fist, or a little more. They boil these in water by a slow fire during twenty-four hours; when they are thoroughly cooked you will find in them an excellent flavor, much resembling that of prunes—which are cooked in the same way in France, to be served with dessert". This passage has caused no little worry to students of Perrot, to know just what plant he refers to. Possibly he meant more than one, for there are several "Indian potatoes". First of these is the psoralea esculenta, or pomme de prairie, or navet de

prairie of the western plains, which I think may be excluded as foreign to the Algonquian region, and probably unknown to Perrot. The Jerusalem artichoke (helianthus tuberosa) appears to me to meet his description more nearly than any other one plant, and its tubers were eaten by the Indians. Possibly he may refer to the ground-nut, or ground-bean, Apios tuberosa. The tubers of this plant were called "rosaries" by the early Canadians, because they resembled beads,[50] and the Miami name, a-pi-ka′-nĭ-ta is similar to a-pi-ka′-na-kĭ, which is their name for "peace beads". Another plant called Indian potato, is the "man-of-the-earth", Ipomea pandurata, which is of the morning-glory family.[51]

Perrot continues: "The tribes of the prairies also find in certain places lands that are fertile, and kept moist by the streams that water them, whereon grow onions of the size of ones thumb. The root is like a leek, and the plant which grows from it resembles the salsify. This onion, I declare, is so exceedingly acrid that if one tries to swallow it, it would all at once wither the tongue, the throat, and the inside of the mouth; I do not know, however, whether it would have the same injurious effect on the inside of the body. But this difficulty hardly ever occurs, for as soon as one takes it into his mouth he spits it out; and one imagines that it is a certain wild garlic, which is quite common in the same places, and has also an insupportable acridness. When the savages lay in a store of these onions, with which the ground is covered, they first build an oven, upon which they place the onions, covering them with a thick layer of grass; and by means of the heat which the fire communicates to them the acrid quality leaves them, nor are they damaged by the flames; and after they have been dried in the sun they become an excellent article of food". The wild onion is still eaten by the Miamis as an early vegetable, but without this formidable preparation. They are washed, cut fine, and fried in grease until they wilt; then a little water is added, with salt, pepper, and enough flour to cream. This removes the acrid taste.

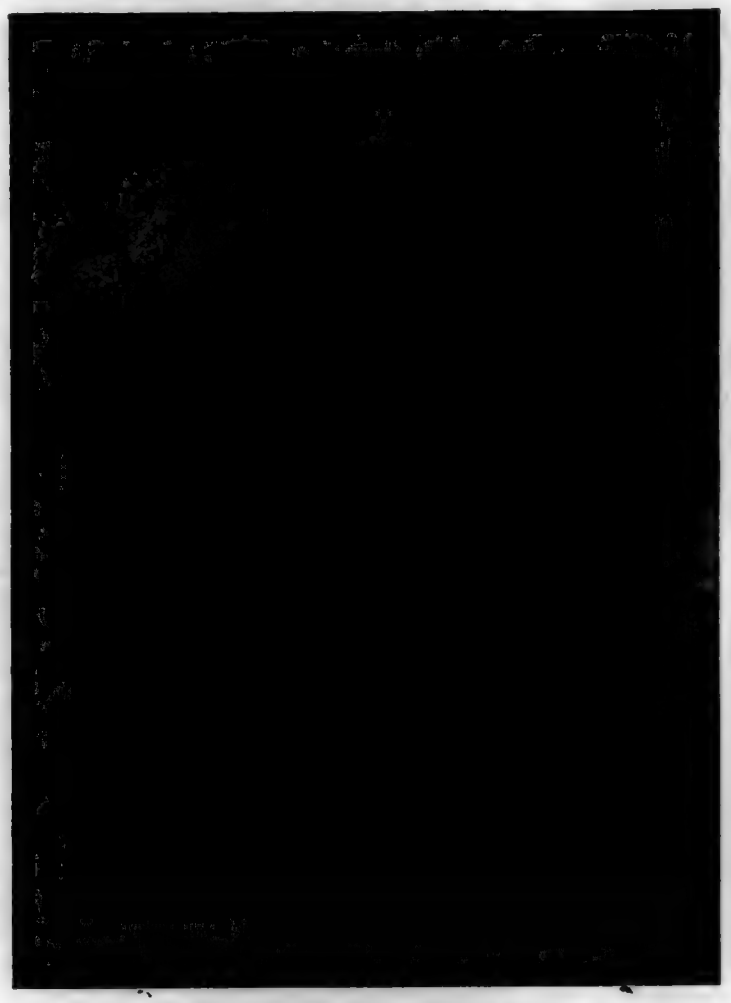
Perrot continues: "The prairies inhabited by the Illinois produce various fruits, such as medlars, large mulberries, plums, and abundance of nuts, as in France; and many other fruits. As for the nuts, some are found as large as a hen ('s egg) which are so bitter and oily that they

---

[50] Jesuit Relations, Vol. 6, p. 273.

[51] The mss. dictionary, ascribed to Le Boulanger, preserved in the John Carter Brown Library, at Providence, gives the following definitions: "pokicorewaki, hollow roots"; "micopena, large root in the water"; "apena, pl. apeniki, potatoes"; wicapisia, root for guarding themselves from death from serpents that they fear. The bulb is white, and rises out of the ground. The stem is a foot high, the leaves of four ribs (or on four sides), and a little red button on the top.

are good for nothing for eating. There are also strawberries in abundance, raspberries and potatoes. But the people farther north, as far up as Wisconsin, have no longer these medlars, and those who are



KILSOKWA—THE SETTING SUN
(Granddaughter of The Little Turtle)

still farther away are without these nuts like those of France". The medlars are, no doubt, persimmons. The "bitter and oily" nuts are more doubtful. He wrote "as large as a hen", and Father Tailhan adds the "egg" explanation, but even that does not help much, unless Perrot meant to include the outer covering when referring to the size; in which

prairie of the western plains, which I think may be excluded as foreign to the Algonquian region, and probably unknown to Perrot. The Jerusalem artichoke (helianthus tuberosa) appears to me to meet his description more nearly than any other one plant, and its tubers were eaten by the Indians. Possibly he may refer to the ground-nut, or ground-bean, Apios tuberosa. The tubers of this plant were called "rosaries" by the early Canadians, because they resembled beads,[50] and the Miami name, a-pi-ka′-nĭ-ta is similar to a-pi-ka′-na-kĭ, which is their name for "peace beads". Another plant called Indian potato, is the "man-of-the-earth", Ipomea pandurata, which is of the morning-glory family.[51]

Perrot continues: "The tribes of the prairies also find in certain places lands that are fertile, and kept moist by the streams that water them, whereon grow onions of the size of ones thumb. The root is like a leek, and the plant which grows from it resembles the salsify. This onion, I declare, is so exceedingly acrid that if one tries to swallow it, it would all at once wither the tongue, the throat, and the inside of the mouth; I do not know, however, whether it would have the same injurious effect on the inside of the body. But this difficulty hardly ever occurs, for as soon as one takes it into his mouth he spits it out; and one imagines that it is a certain wild garlic, which is quite common in the same places, and has also an insupportable acridness. When the savages lay in a store of these onions, with which the ground is covered, they first build an oven, upon which they place the onions, covering them with a thick layer of grass; and by means of the heat which the fire communicates to them the acrid quality leaves them, nor are they damaged by the flames; and after they have been dried in the sun they become an excellent article of food". The wild onion is still eaten by the Miamis as an early vegetable, but without this formidable preparation. They are washed, cut fine, and fried in grease until they wilt; then a little water is added, with salt, pepper, and enough flour to cream. This removes the acrid taste.

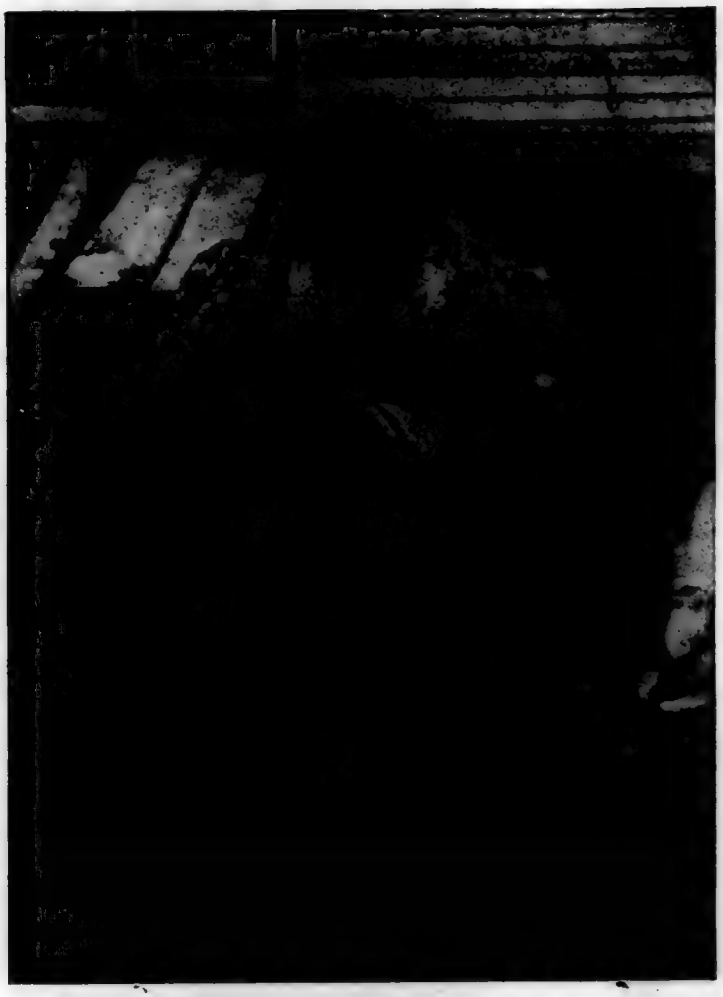
Perrot continues: "The prairies inhabited by the Illinois produce various fruits, such as medlars, large mulberries, plums, and abundance of nuts, as in France; and many other fruits. As for the nuts, some are found as large as a hen ('s egg) which are so bitter and oily that they

---

[50] Jesuit Relations, Vol. 6, p. 273.

[51] The mss. dictionary, ascribed to Le Boulanger, preserved in the John Carter Brown Library, at Providence, gives the following definitions: "pokicorewaki, hollow roots"; "micopena, large root in the water"; "apena, pl. apeniki, potatoes"; wicapisia, root for guarding themselves from death from serpents that they fear. The bulb is white, and rises out of the ground. The stem is a foot high, the leaves of four ribs (or on four sides), and a little red button on the top.

are good for nothing for eating. There are also strawberries in abundance, raspberries and potatoes. But the people farther north, as far up as Wisconsin, have no longer these medlars, and those who are



KILSOKWA—THE SETTING SUN
(Granddaughter of The Little Turtle)

still farther away are without these nuts like those of France". The medlars are, no doubt, persimmons. The "bitter and oily" nuts are more doubtful. He wrote "as large as a hen", and Father Tailhan adds the "egg" explanation, but even that does not help much, unless Perrot meant to include the outer covering when referring to the size; in which

case he might have intended the pig-nut or the buckeye. Tailhan suggests that he refers to a fruit described by Marquette, the size of an egg, which he broke in two pieces, "in each of which there were eight or ten seeds inclosed. They have the shape of an almond, and are very good when they are ripe. The tree, however, which bears them, has a very bad odor, and its leaf is like that of the walnut". It is hard to imagine what Marquette referred to unless it was the pawpaw, and it can scarcely be called a bitter and oily nut. The Miamis ate pawpaws, but did not eat may-apples. With the nuts may be included the acorns of several species of oak, which they gathered and cooked.

The Miamis availed themselves of "greens" of various kinds, some of which are not used by the whites, as, for example, the flowers of the mulberry, which they gathered and cooked as a vegetable. Their preference in greens is for the shoots of the common (purple) milkweed, which is prepared much the same as asparagus. Godfroy said that milkweed "has substance", and that it could be used in place of potatoes. They do not eat the shoots of the smaller species of asclepias, or of the white-flowered milkweed, which they call lă-mon-dăs'-sa, or "pups", and pronounce poisonous. They use the shoots of poke, but Godfroy's belief was that they did not use poke, mushrooms, or wild lettuce, until they learned to eat them from the whites. He was probably wrong as to this, as the instruction concerning the use of native plants came the other way. Of mushrooms, the Miamis eat the morels and the two large gyromitras—esculenta and brunnea. They do not eat puff-balls, believing that they cause dropsy—in fact the name given to them, pa-sa'-to-wa-ka'-nĭ, means "thing that causes dropsy". The edible sponge mushrooms, which they used, as mentioned, are called mi-no-sa'-ka-i, which is the name given to tripe.

Most of the domestic wants of the Indians were supplied without much difficulty. For example, cordage of all kinds was obtained from the inner bark of the linn tree. For temporary use this needed no preparation. When boys went hunting with men, it was their first work to get linn bark to hobble the horses, while the men hunted. When rope was wanted for permanent use, the squaws boiled this bark, and twisted or braided it while it was damp. If they wanted canoes lighter than dug-outs, they made them of the bark of the water-elm or hickory, the pig-nut hickory being considered best. They cut down a tree, and peeled off the bark with flat sticks. In the spring, when the trees were beginning to leave, the bark came off easily, and at other times they had to pound it to loosen it. This kind of bark was also used for tables for drying corn, berries and fruit. The strips of bark were pressed out flat till they dried, and were then laid on poles placed in forked sticks. It was also used for

sugar troughs, by bending the ends up and fastening them. The joints in these and in canoes were stopped with gum from evergreen trees and beeswax. When through with a season's sugar-making, the troughs were soaked, straightened out, and dried, after which they were piled up like shingles for the next year; and when thus cared for they would serve for several years. They also made boxes of this kind of bark, and in general used it for most of the purposes for which we use boards.

Although there is a general impression among white people that the life of an Indian woman was one of drudgery, there is practical agreement of all actual witnesses that her work was not so hard as that of the average frontier white woman. It was also on a social basis that made it much less trying. A typical testimony is the following from Mary Jemison, a white captive among the Senecas: "Notwithstanding the Indian women have all the fuel and bread to procure, and the cooking to perform, their task is probably not harder than that of white women who have those articles provided for them; and their cares are certainly not half as numerous nor as great. In the summer season we planted, tended and harvested our corn, and generally had all our children with us; but we had no master to oversee or drive us, so that we could work as leisurely as we pleased. * * * In the spring they chose an active old squaw to be their driver or overseer, when at labor, for the ensuing year. She accepts the honor, and they consider themselves bound to obey her. When the time for planting arrives, and the soil is prepared, the squaws are assembled in the morning, and conducted into a field, where each plants one row. They then go into the next field and plant once across, and so on till they have gone through the tribe. If any remains to be planted, they again commence where they did at first (in the same field) and so keep on till the whole is finished. By this rule they perform their labor of every kind, and every jealousy of one having done more than another is effectually avoided."[52]

The tribal organization was managed by a head chief, a war chief and band chief. The bands were merely communities, usually of relatives. After the removals from the state, those who remained had bands as follows: Mī-cĭn′-gwa-mĭn′-dja's band, near Jalapa, on the Mississinewa were called Wĭs-sa′-kĭ-ha′-kĭ. The Slocum family, lower down the Mississinewa, were called Ci-pa′-ka-na′-kĭ, from Ci-pa′-ka-na (The Awl) the husband of Frances Slocum. Those of the settlement at the mouth of the Mississinewa were called Nă-ma′-tcĭ-sĭn-wa′-kĭ; those on upper Eel River Ki-na-pi′-ko-ma-kwa′-kĭ; those on Pipe Creek Pwa-ka′-na-kĭ. The Miamis about Fort Wayne were called Ki-kai′-a-kĭ,

[52] See collected authorities in Archeological Hist. of Ohio, pp. 481-5.

and those from Roanoke to Little River were called Nă-kau′-wĭ-ka′-mĭ-a′-kĭ, or people of the Aboite River. There could be no better illustration of the way in which Indian tribal names were multiplied in earlier days.

The early settlement of Indiana did not call for any removal of Indians, as they were in the northern part of the State, and the American immigration was into the southern portion. The first to feel the demand of the whites for more land were the Delawares, who had settled on White River about 1750, by permission of the Miamis, and who by their treaty of 1818 removed within three years thereafter. The other Indians remained, but were gradually pushed into narrower limits. None of them wished to leave, and for several years they successfully opposed removal. In the report of the treaties at the mouth of the Mississinewa, in 1826, the Commissioners, Lewis Cass, James B. Ray and John Tipton, say: "It was impossible to procure the assent of the Pattawatamies or Miamis to a removal west of the Mississippi. They are not yet prepared for this important change in their situation. Time, the destruction of the game, and the approximation of our settlements are necessary before this measure can be successfully proposed to them. It was urged as far as prudence permitted, and in fact, until it became apparent that further persuasion would defeat every object we had in view".[53]

The removal of the Potawatomis began under the treaty of 1832, the last of their removals being that of Menominee's band in 1838, under circumstances of great hardship to them, and causing the death of Father Petit, who accompanied them.[54] In 1840 the greater part of the Miamis agreed to removal; and in 1844 a contract was made with Thomas Dowling for their removal; but they did not get started until 1846, the first party reaching their destination, Osage River Agency, in November of that year. There were three parties or sections in this removal, all under charge of Christmas Dagenet, who died on the third trip.

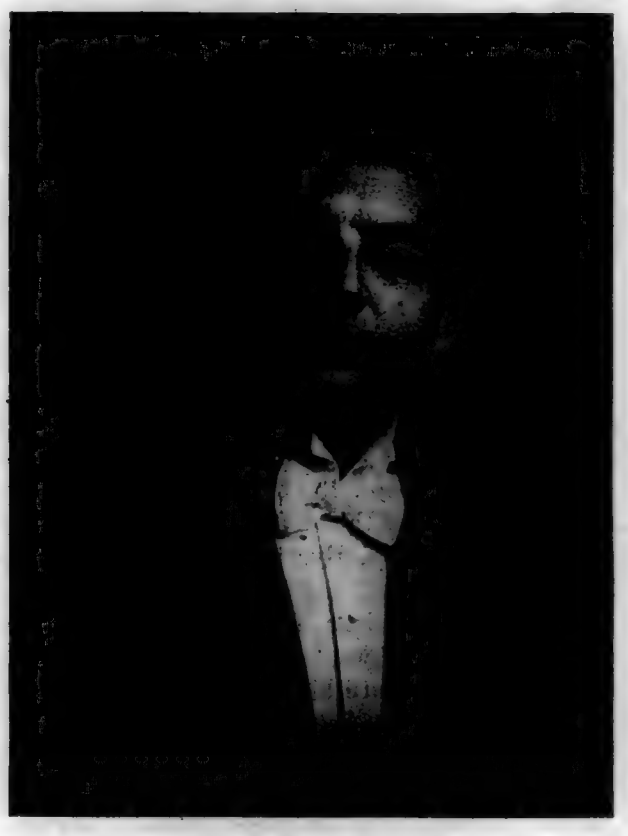
Christmas Dagenet was a son of Ambrose Dagenet, an early French settler, who was with Harrison in the Tippecanoe campaign. Ambrose married Mi-cĭn′-gwa-mĭn′-dja, (Burr Oak tree) a Wea woman, and their son Christmas was born Dec. 25, 1799, at the old Wea town above Terre Haute. On Feb. 16, 1819, Christmas was married by Rev. Isaac McCoy, at his mission school in Parke County, to Mary Ann Isaacs, daughter of Chief Joseph Isaacs of the Brotherton Indians. Their grandson, Charles E. Dagenet, is now Supervisor of Indian Employment, for the national government. He was born on the reservation in Kansas, Sept. 17, 1873, and accompanied his parents to Oklahoma in 1882. He

---

[53] Am. State Papers, Indians, Vol. 2, p. 684.

[54] True Indian Stories, Dunn, p. 234.

was educated at Carlisle, learning the printers trade; edited The Miami Chief, at Miami, Oklahoma, for two years; and then entered the Government service on Sept. 1, 1894, as a teacher among the Sioux, in South Dakota. He was promoted successively to Disciplinarian, Clerk, and in 1905 to his present responsible position, which he has filled most efficiently. He married Esther Miller (As-san'-zan-kwă, or Sunshine



CHARLES E. DAGENET

Woman) a daughter of Thomas Miller, or Mă'-to-să'-nĭ-a, the last of the Miami head chiefs in Kansas. She was also a Carlisle graduate, and a successful teacher in the Government service.

After the death of Christmas Dagenet his widow remained in Kansas, where she married Baptiste, a full-blood Peoria, who is known historically as Baptiste Peoria, and who was of notable service to the emigrant Indians. While these were in Indiana and Illinois the havoc wrought among them by whisky was shocking, but when they got to Kansas it was

and those from Roanoke to Little River were called Nă-kau′-wĭ-ka′-mĭ-a′-kĭ, or people of the Aboite River. There could be no better illustration of the way in which Indian tribal names were multiplied in earlier days.

The early settlement of Indiana did not call for any removal of Indians, as they were in the northern part of the State, and the American immigration was into the southern portion. The first to feel the demand of the whites for more land were the Delawares, who had settled on White River about 1750, by permission of the Miamis, and who by their treaty of 1818 removed within three years thereafter. The other Indians remained, but were gradually pushed into narrower limits. None of them wished to leave, and for several years they successfully opposed removal. In the report of the treaties at the mouth of the Mississinewa, in 1826, the Commissioners, Lewis Cass, James B. Ray and John Tipton, say: "It was impossible to procure the assent of the Pattawatamies or Miamis to a removal west of the Mississippi. They are not yet prepared for this important change in their situation. Time, the destruction of the game, and the approximation of our settlements are necessary before this measure can be successfully proposed to them. It was urged as far as prudence permitted, and in fact, until it became apparent that further persuasion would defeat every object we had in view".[53]

The removal of the Potawatomis began under the treaty of 1832, the last of their removals being that of Menominee's band in 1838, under circumstances of great hardship to them, and causing the death of Father Petit, who accompanied them.[54] In 1840 the greater part of the Miamis agreed to removal; and in 1844 a contract was made with Thomas Dowling for their removal; but they did not get started until 1846, the first party reaching their destination, Osage River Agency, in November of that year. There were three parties or sections in this removal, all under charge of Christmas Dagenet, who died on the third trip.

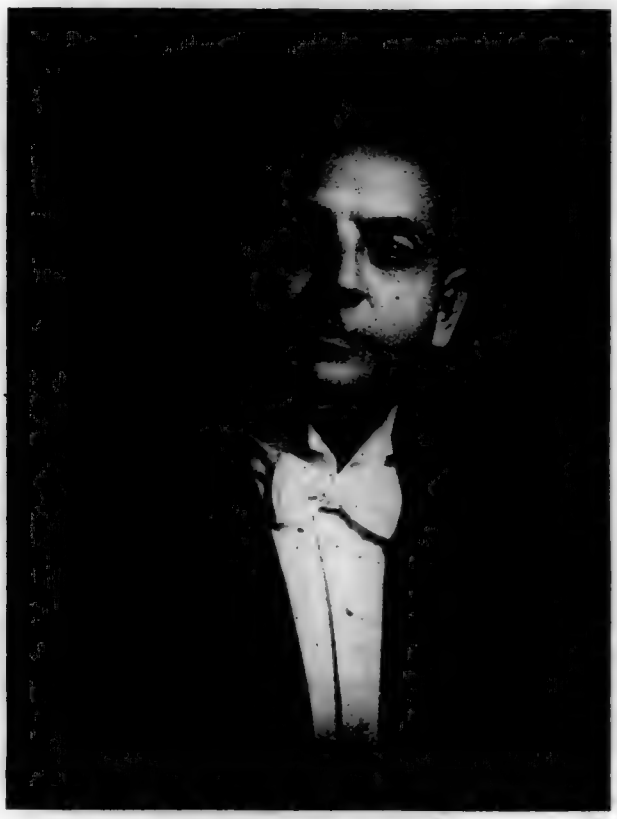
Christmas Dagenet was a son of Ambrose Dagenet, an early French settler, who was with Harrison in the Tippecanoe campaign. Ambrose married Mi-cĭn′-gwa-mĭn′-dja, (Burr Oak tree) a Wea woman, and their son Christmas was born Dec. 25, 1799, at the old Wea town above Terre Haute. On Feb. 16, 1819, Christmas was married by Rev. Isaac McCoy, at his mission school in Parke County, to Mary Ann Isaacs, daughter of Chief Joseph Isaacs of the Brotherton Indians. Their grandson, Charles E. Dagenet, is now Supervisor of Indian Employment, for the national government. He was born on the reservation in Kansas, Sept. 17, 1873, and accompanied his parents to Oklahoma in 1882. He

---

[53] Am. State Papers, Indians, Vol. 2, p. 684.

[54] True Indian Stories, Dunn, p. 234.

was educated at Carlisle, learning the printers trade; edited The Miami Chief, at Miami, Oklahoma, for two years; and then entered the Government service on Sept. 1, 1894, as a teacher among the Sioux, in South Dakota. He was promoted successively to Disciplinarian, Clerk, and in 1905 to his present responsible position, which he has filled most efficiently. He married Esther Miller (As-san′-zan-kwă, or Sunshine



CHARLES E. DAGENET

Woman) a daughter of Thomas Miller, or Mă′-to-să′-nĭ-a, the last of the Miami head chiefs in Kansas. She was also a Carlisle graduate, and a successful teacher in the Government service.

After the death of Christmas Dagenet his widow remained in Kansas, where she married Baptiste, a full-blood Peoria, who is known historically as Baptiste Peoria, and who was of notable service to the emigrant Indians. While these were in Indiana and Illinois the havoc wrought among them by whisky was shocking, but when they got to Kansas it was

appalling. Not only "boot-leggers" but licensed traders, in open violation of law, supplied them with all the liquor they could pay for, and that of the vilest quality. Everybody knows something of the crimes of violence in civilized communities caused by intoxication, but on a lawless frontier, among these uncivilized people, the deaths from violence due to whisky, exceeded deaths from all other causes in proportion of more than five to one. Isaac McCoy, who saw the work in progress, said: "Of this murderous traffic one cannot think without horror, nor speak without indignation tempting him to transcend the bounds of moderation. We talk of Indians being distressed and destroyed by war; but we destroy them much faster in times of peace than in times of war. If the bloody history of the Spaniards in the West Indies and Mexico, in the sixteenth century is revolting to the feelings of the reader, what must we say of our own countrymen in this nineteenth century? They murdered by slavery in the mines, or by cross-bows and blood-hounds; but we murder by poison, which if more slow in its effects, is more insidious, and certain, and dreadful".[55]

Baptiste had been in the government service much of the time for thirty years, and under his leadership, the demoralized remnants of the Peorias, Weas, Kaskaskias, and Piankeshaws confederated before their treaty of 1854; and under his leadership they removed to Oklahoma in 1867, where Baptiste died, Sept. 13, 1873, at the age of 80 years. The Western Miamis did not join this federation until 1873, and then not fully. They held the land jointly, but had separate annuities, and separate tribal organization.

After the death of The Little Turtle, in 1812, his nephew, John Baptiste Richardville (Pĭn-ji'-wa, or The Wild Cat) was made head chief and retained that office until his death, in 1841, when his son-in-law To'-pĭ-a, or Francis Lafontaine, became head chief. He went west with the removed Miamis in 1846; and on his return, took sick and died at Lafayette, Ind., in the spring of 1847. After that there was no head chief of the Miami Nation. The emigrant Miamis, however, had made O-săn'-dĭ-a, or Poplar Tree, their chief; but this did not include the Weas and Piankeshaws, who had preceded them. He was followed by Nă'-wi-lan-gwan'-ga, or Four Wings, called "Big Legs" by the whites, until his death in 1858; then John Osandia until 1860; then Năp-cĭn'-ga, or Lies in his Place, until 1862; then John Big Leg (Wan-za'-pĭ-a, or Sunrise) until 1867. He died while east to make a treaty, at the home of his sister-in-law Kĭl-so'-kwă, in Indiana. Lam-kĭ-kam'-wa, or Stamps Hard, was then made chief, but was soon impeached, and succeeded by

[55] History of Baptist Missions, p. 564.

John Roubideau (A-tci′-pan-gwĭ-a, or Snapping Turtle). In a short time charges were made against Roubideau, and at his trial ruffians were brought in to break up the council, which adjourned to avoid trouble; but Roubideau resigned, and Thomas Miller and David Gibaut were elected. They were joint chiefs when the Western Miamis who removed to Oklahoma made this change, in 1873.

In Indiana, tribal organization was a mere formality after 1846 except that Mi-cĭn′-gwa-mĭn′-dja's band held their reserve in common until it was partitioned, under the act of Congress of June 10, 1872, among the sixty-three members then living, each of whom received a patent for his share. With this the last remnant of Indian tribal title to lands in this State was extinguished.

GLOSSARY OF INDIAN NAMES AND SUPPOSED INDIAN NAMES, IN INDIANA

ABOITE. River and township in Allen County; corrupted from the French name Riviere à Boitte, or à Bouette, meaning "River of Minnows". The Miami name is Nă-kau'-wĭ-ka'-mĭ, or "Sandy Water".

AMO. Town in Hendricks County. Said to be the Potawatomi a'-mo, or honey-bee; in reality the Latin amo, I love.

ANDERSON. County seat of Madison County, named for William Anderson, Delaware head chief, whose Indian name was Kŏk-to'-wha-nŭnd, or "Making a cracking Noise". The Delaware name of his town at this point was Wa'-pĭ-mĭns'-kĭnk, or "Chestnut Tree Place".

ANOKA. Town in Cass County. Said to be a "made-up" name, but is also a Sioux adverb meaning "on both sides".

APIKONIT. Miami name of Capt. Wm. Wells; abbreviated form of ă-pi-ka'-nĭ-ta, meaning the "groundnut", Apios tuberosa.

ASHKUM. Reservation and village of Potawatomi chief of that name, in Miami County. Signifies "anything continuous".

ATCHEPONGQUAWE. See Butternut Creek.

AUBBEENAUBBEE. Township in Fulton County, and reservation of Potawatomi chief, Aub'-bi-naub'-bi. Means "Looking Backward"—equivalent to our slang term "rubber-neck".

BLACK HAWK. Postoffice in Vigo County, named for celebrated Sauk Chief Mă-ka'-ta-mi'-ci-kiăk'-kiăk, or Black Sparrow Hawk.

BLACK LOON. Reservation in Cass County for Miami named Mă-ka'-ta-mŏn'-gwa, or Black Loon.

BUCKONGEHELAS. Commonest form of name of Delaware war chief, and his town on White River. Properly Pak-gant'-ci-hi'-las, or "Breaker to Pieces".

BUTTERNUT CREEK. Tributary of the Salominee in Jay County. Indian name, usually written Atchepongquawe, is Miami ăt-tci'-pang-kwa'-wa or "Snapping Turtle Eggs".

CAKIMI. Potawatomi woman, for whose children reservation known as Burnett Reserve, on the Wabash below the Tippecanoe, was made by the treaty of 1818. The name is Ka-ki′-mĭ, meaning Run Away from Home.

CALUMET. Two streams in northwestern Indiana tributary to Lake Michigan, the names of which were formerly written Calomick, Killomick, Kenomick, or Kennoumic. These are dialect variations of the same word, ranging from Kĕn-nom′-kĭa in the Potawatomi to Ge-kĕl′-i-mŭk in the Delaware, and signifying a body of deep, still water.

CAYUGA. Postoffice in Vermillion County. Corrupted from the Iroquois Gwa-u′-gĕh, said to mean "the place of taking out"; i. e. the beginning of a portage.

CEDAR CREEK. Tributary of the St. Joseph, in Allen County. A literal translation of its Potawatomi name, Mĕs-kwa′-wa-si′-pi. The town of the Potawatomi chief Metea was at its mouth, and was called Mĕs-kwa′-wa-si′-pi-o′-tăn, or Cedar Creek Town.

CHARLEY. A Miami who had a reservation in Wabash County, adjoining the City of Wabash. A creek emptying there is called Charley Creek. His Indian name was Ki-tun′-ga, or Sleepy.

CHECHAUKKOSE. Reservation and village, in Marshall County, of Potawatomi chief, Tci′-tca-kos, or Little Crane.

CHICAGO. (East) Town in Lake County. Means "Place of Wild Onions".

CHINQUAQUA. Reservation in Cass County. Corruption of Cĭn-gwa′-kwa, the Miami term for all the smaller evergreen trees.

CHICHIPE OUTIPE. Given by Father Petit as the Potawatomi name of the Catholic mission at Twin Lakes, in Marshall County. The first word is ci-ci′-pa, or duck; second word not identified.

CHIPPECOKE. Common form of name of Indian village at Vincennes, also written Chipkawkay, etc. These are corruptions of the abbreviation of the Miami name, Tcĭp-ka′-kĭ-un′-gĭ, or Place of (edible) Roots. The Delaware name, written Chuphacking, Chupukin, or Chubhicking, has the same meaning.

CHIPPEWANAUNG. Treaty ground in Fulton County, of treaties with Potawatomis, in 1836. The name refers to the proximity of Chipwanic Creek.

CHIPWANIC. Tributary of the Tippecanoe, near Manitou Lake, in Fulton County. The name is a corruption of Tcĭp′-wa-nŭk′, or Ghost Hole.

CHOPINE. French nickname, meaning a pint measure, applied to two Miamis who had reservations in Whitley and Allen counties, respectively. Old Chopine's name was Mă-kwa′-kĭa, or Beaver Head. Young Chopine was Pi-kan′-ga, or Striking.

COESSE. Town in Whitley County. Corruption of Potawatomi nickname of a Miami band chief, pronounced Kŭ-wă′-zĭ by Potawatomis, and Ko-wă′-zĭ by Miamis; and meaning "Old Man".

CORNSTALK. Postoffice in Howard County; also Pete Cornstalk Creek, a small stream in the same county. So called from the nickname of an old Miami, whose real name was A-san′-zang, or Sunshine.

DEER CREEK. Tributary of the Wabash, emptying below Delphi. Formerly called Passeanong Creek, and same name given to Deer Creek prairie, opposite its mouth. This is the Miami name, meaning "The Place of the Fawn".

DELAWARE. Name of county, town, and several townships. This is an English word, referring to the residence of the Delaware Indians on Delaware River, which was named for Lord De La Warr, Governor of Virginia. They call themselves Lenni Lenape, or True Men; and the western Indians usually called them Wa′-pa-nă′-kĭ, or Eastlanders.

DORMIN. Prairie in Laporte County. Corruption of m'da′-mĭn, the Potawatomi word for maize or corn.

DRIFTWOOD. Name of the East Fork of White River. Said to be a translation of the Miami name On′-gwa-sa′-ka, which means driftwood. In the Reminiscences of Col. John Ketcham, p. 11, the name is given Hangonahakwasepoo, which is evidently Delaware.

EAGLE CREEK. Tributary of White River, in Marion County. Chamberlain says: "Its Indian name was Lau-a-shinga-paim-honnock, or Middle of the Valley".

EEL RIVER. Tributary of the Wabash, emptying at Logansport. This and the French name, L'Anguille, are translations of the Miami name of the stream which is Ki-na-pi′-kwo-mă′-kwa, literally snake fish.

EEL RIVER. Tributary of White River in Greene County. The Delaware name was Cak′-a-măk, literally slippery fish.

ELKHART. Tributary of the St. Joseph of Lake Michigan; also city and county. The name was originally Elk Heart, or Elksheart, which, like the French name Coeur de Cerf, is a literal translation of the Potawatomi name, Mi-cĕh′-wĕh-u′-dĕh-ĭk′. The name refers to the shape of an island at the mouth of the stream.

FALL CREEK. Tributary of White River in Marion County. Chamberlain gives the Delaware name as "Soo-sooc-pa-hal-oc, or Spilt Water". Sokpehelluk, or sookpehelluk, is the Delaware word for a waterfall. The Miami name of the stream is Tcănk′-tŭn-un′-gĭ, or "Makes a Noise Place". Both names refer to the falls at Pendleton, the only material waterfall in central Indiana.

FLAT BELLY. Reservation in Noble and Kosciusko counties for the band of Pă'-pă-ki'-tcĭ, of which the English name is a literal translation. His village was at what is now called Indian Village, in Noble County.

FORT WAYNE. See Ki'-kĭ-un'-gĭ.

GODFROY. Reservation of Francois Godfroy. He had no Indian name. The name Pah-lŏns'-wah, given in local histories is the Indian effort at pronouncing Francois.

HUNTINGTON. County seat of Huntington County. The Miami name is Wi'-pi-tca'-kĭ-un'-gĭ, or Place of Flints, referring to a flint ridge which crosses the limestone here.

ILE A L'AIL. French name meaning Island of Garlic, for a small island in the Wabash, in Carroll County. The name is used in the treaty of St. Mary's, in 1818, to locate a reservation to the children of Antoine Bondie.

INDIANAPOLIS. On account of its location at the mouth of Fall Creek, the Miamis called this place Tcănk'-tŭn-un'-gĭ, or "Makes a Noise Place".

ILLINOIS. The stem il-li'-nĭ, signifying "men", with French ending.

IROQUOIS. Charlevoix derives this from their word hiro, meaning "I have spoken"; others as meaning "real serpents". In Indiana it is the name of a river tributary to the Kankakee, and a township in Newton County.

JOSINA CREEK. Corruption of To-săn'-ĭa, common Miami abbreviation of Mĕt'-o-săn'-ĭa, Miami chief whose village was at its mouth. It is made Metocinyah Creek on some maps. See Metosania.

KANKAKEE. Father Charlevoix says the name is Theakiki, which the Canadians had corrupted to Kiakiki. The Potawatomi name is Tĕh'-yak-kĭ'-kĭ' or Swampy country. Father Marest wrote it Huakiki, which is a corruption of the Miami name M'wha'-ki-kĭ, or Wolf Country. French map makers from these corruptions, developed Qui-que-que, and Quin-qui-qui, which were Anglicized to Kăn-ka-kee.

KEKIONGA. Common form of name of Indian town at Fort Wayne, and now in use for Fort Wayne. It is a corruption of Kĭs'-ka-kŏn, or Kĭ'-ka-kŏn, an Ottawa tribe that had a town there; the meaning is "Clipped Head". The French called them Queues Coupees. The Miamis corrupted this to Ki'-kĭ-un'-gĭ, and lost its meaning. They now call Gen. Wayne Ki'-kĭ-a, because Ki'-kĭ-un'-gĭ would literally mean Ki'-kĭ-a's place.

KENAPACOMAQUA. Common form of name of Miami town at site of Logansport, destroyed by Gen. Wilkinson in 1791. The Indian word is Ki-na-pi'-kwo-mă'-kwa, meaning eel, or snake fish. It is the name given to Logansport, and to Eel River which empties there.

KENTUCKY. A stream in southern Indiana. Its meaning is uncertain, as it is not known from what language it comes, and statements of the original form vary from Kain-tuck to Cantuckey. The Kentucky river in the State of Kentucky was formerly also called Cuttawa, which probably is an Algonquian word for Cherokee. The Miami name for a Cherokee is Ka-to′-wa.

KEWANNA. Postoffice in Fulton County, and reservation for Potawatomi chief Ki-wa′-na, the Prairie Chicken. The word also means "lost".

KICKAPOO. Creek in Warren County. The meaning of the word is uncertain; but Schoolcraft thought it a corruption of N'gikaboo, meaning "Otter's Ghost".

KITHTIPPECANUNK. Common form of name of The Prophet's Town, at the mouth of Tippecanoe river. It means Tippecanoe Town, or Place. See Tippecanoe.

KILLBUCK. Creek in Madison County, named for Charles Killbuck, a Delaware who lived there. It is the family name of the descendants of a prominent Delaware who was converted by the Moravian missionaries.

KILSOKWA. Granddaughter of The Little Turtle. Born 1810; died Sept. 4, 1915. Pronounced Kĭl-so′-kwă. Her father, Little Turtle's son, was named Wak-cĭn′-ga, or The Crescent Moon, literally "Lying Crooked". She married Antoine Revarre, and passed her later years near Roanoke, in Huntington County.

KOKOMO. County seat of Howard County; also small stream near there. Named for a Thorntown Indian, whose name was Ko-ka′-ma, or The Diver.

LAGRO. Town in Wabash County, from Le Gros, the French nickname of a Miami chief who lived there. The Miamis called him O-sa′-mo-ni, which means nothing, and is no doubt a corruption of On′za-lă′-mo-ni, the original name of the Salominie River, which empties at this point, and which the Indians gave the same name. See Salamonie.

LITTLE DEER CREEK. Stream in Miami County. The Miami name is a-păs′-sĭ-a, which is their word for fawn.

LITTLE MUNSEE. A Delaware town four miles east of Anderson, on the site of the old Moravian mission. For meaning see Muncie.

LITTLE RIVER. Tributary of the Wabash, through which the portage to the Maumee was reached. Its Miami name is Pa-wi′-kam-si′-pi, or "Standing Still River", i. e. with no current.

LOGANSPORT. County seat of Cass County, named for Captain Logan, a Shawnee Indian. His Indian name was Spemica Lawba, or High Horn. The Indians sometimes call Logansport Ki-na-pi′-kwo-mă′-

kwa, because it is on the site of the old Miami Town of that name; and sometimes call it Sa′-kĭ-wă′-kĭ, because it is at the mouth of Eel River.

MACHESAW. Common form of name of reservation for a Potawatomi named Mă′-tcĭs-sa, or Bleating Fawn.

MANHATTAN. Postoffice in Putnam County, named for Manhattan Island, New York. The original form of the word was Manatte—in Hudson's journal it is Mana-hata—which is almost certainly intended for the Delaware word "menatey", meaning an island.

MAJENICA. Postoffice, and creek, in Huntington County, named for a Miami chief, Man-ji′-nĭ-kĭa, or Big Frame.

MAKKAHTAHMOWAY. Common form of name of a Potawatomi chief, Mă-ka′-ta-m'wă, or Black Wolf, who had a joint reservation with Menominee, at Twin Lakes, in Marshall County.

MANITOU. Lake in Fulton County. This is the Potawatomi ma-ni′-to referring to a spirit or monster said to inhabit the lake.

MAUMEE. River of northeastern Indiana, tributary to Lake Erie. The name is a corruption of Mi-a′-mi. It was formerly called Ottawa River from the residence of part of that tribe on its banks. John Johnston gave "Cagh-a-rĕn-du-te, or Standing Rock" as the Wyandot name of the stream.

MARAMECH. Old name of a band of Miamis. It is the Peoria word for catfish, sometimes written maramek or maramak. The Miami form is mi-äl′-lo-măk, sometimes written malamak, and the Odjibwa form is manamak, or manumaig. The Miamis of Maramech were probably incorporated in what were known as the Eel Rivers at a later date.

MASCOUTIN. A tribal name, which is substantially translated in their old name of the Fire Nation.

MAXINKUCKEE. Lake in Marshall County; name corrupted from the Potawatomi name, Mŏg-sĭn′-ki-ki, or Big Stone Country. The Miamis called it Măng-săn′-ki-ki, which has the same meaning. In the report of the survey for the Michigan Road, the name is given Mek-sin-ka-keek (Ind. Doc. Journal, 1835, Doc. No. 8.).

MAZAQUA. Reservation in Cass County for Miami chief Mi-zi′-kwa, meaning hail or hailstone.

MEMOTWAY. Reservation in Fulton County for band of Potawatomi chief Mĕh′-mŏt-we′, or The Cat Bird. The literal meaning of the word is "complaining", or "crying out from pain", referring to the bird's note.

MENOMINEE. Potawatomi reservation in Marshall County, and village at Twin Lakes, for band of Mi-nŏm′-ĭ-ni. The name means wild rice.

MERRIAM. The Miamis call this town Tci′-kam-un′-gĭ, or Place of the Twin, because McClure, who had a trading post there, had a twin brother.

MESHINGOMESHIA. Most common corruption of name of reservation in Wabash and Grant counties for band of Miami chief Mi-cĭn′-gwă-mĭn′-dja, or Burr Oak Tree.

MESQUABUCK. Reservation and village in Kosciusko County, at site of town of Oswego, for Potawatomi chief Mĕs′-kwa-bŭk′. The name means "reddish or copper colored".

METEA. Postoffice in Cass County, named for Potawatomi chief, Mi′-tĭ-a, or "Kiss Me". His Village was at the mouth of Cedar Creek, q. v.

METOSANYAH. Reservation, same as Meshingomeshia, q. v., his father; also a neighboring creek. The name Mă′-to-săn′-ia, commonly abbreviated to To-săn′-ĭa means Indian, or literally, "the living".

MIAMI. Name of county, town, townships and streams, all named for the Miami nation. The plural form is Mi-a′-mi-a′-kĭ, but the early French chroniclers wrote it Oumiamiouek or Oumiamiak, which is presumably their corruption of Wemiamik, the Delaware name of the Miamis, as given in the Walum Olum, meaning literally "all beavers", and figuratively "all friends".

MICHIGAN. Name of lake and city; probably of Odjibwa origin; compounded of Mi′-ci, meaning "great", and să′-gĭ-e′-gan, meaning "lake".

MISHAWAKA. Town in St. Joseph County. The name is a corruption of the Potawatomi m'cĕ′-wa-ki′-ki, meaning "country of dead trees", i. e. a deadening.

MISHIKINOQKWA. Name of the celebrated chief Little Turtle, also his village on Eel River, pronounced mi′-cĭ-kĭ-nŏq′-kwă, the "q" representing a sound of "gh" similar to German "ch". The literal meaning is "the Great Turtle's wife", but specifically it is the name of the painted terrapin (chrysemys picta). It is commonly used as a personal name by the Miamis.

MISSISSINEWA. Tributary of the Wabash, emptying at Peru. The name is a corruption of the Miami name Nă-ma′-tcĭ-sĭn′-wĭ, which means "it slants", or as applied to a stream, "it has much fall".

MODOC. Postoffice in Randolph County. The name is said to be the Shasteeca word for "enemy."

MOHAWK. Postoffice in Hancock County, named for the Iroquois tribe. The name is said to be corrupted from Maugwawogs, meaning "man-eaters".

MONON. Postoffice, township and creek. This is a Potawatomi word, equivalent to the word "tote" as used in the South.

MOTA. Reservation and town in Kosciusko County. The name is pronounced mo′-te, and means a jug, or big bottle.

MUKKONSQUA. Name given to the celebrated captive Frances Slocum. It is pronounced mŭk-kons′-kwă, and means Little Bear Woman.

MUKKOSE. Reservation and village in Marshall County, meaning Little Beaver.

MUNCIE. County seat of Delaware County, formerly called Munseetown or Muncey Town. This word, also spelled Monsy and Monthee, was originally Mĭn′-sĭ or Mĭn′-thĭ-u, meaning "people of the stony country". The Delaware name of their town which stood here, or of the old town just above it on the other side of the river, was Wa′-pĭ-kami′-kŭnk, or White River Town. The name Outainink, sometimes applied to it, is the Delaware u′-tĕn-ĭnk, which means "place of the town", or "place where the town was".

MUSKACKITUCK. River in southern Indiana, often improperly written Muscatatack. The Delaware name was Mŏsch-ăch′-hĭt-tŭk—"ch" sounded as in German—or Clear River. In Ind. House Journal, 1820-1, p. 54, the name is given Muschachetuck.

MUSKELONGE. Lake in Kosciusko. The name means "the great pike". The Odjibwa form of this word is maskinonge.

NANCY TOWN. Delaware village on White River, properly Nantikoke, from an Indian of that name who lived there. The Nantikokes were a sub-tribe of the Delawares, the name meaning "tide-water people".

NAPPANEE. Town in Elkhart County. The name is the Missisauga nă′-pa-ni, meaning "flour".

NASWAWKEE. Reservation in Marshall County, of Năs-wa′-ka, a Potawatomi chief. The name means "The Feathered Arrow".

NEAHLONGQUAH. Reservation in Allen County, for a Miami named Nă-wĭ′-lĕng-wŏn′-ga, meaning "Four Wings". He was called "Big Legs" by the whites.

NOTAWKAH. Potawatomi chief who shared the Menominee reservation in Marshall County. The name No-ta′-ka means "he hears", or "he listens".

OKAWMAUSE. Potawatomi reservation, properly O′-ko-mouse, meaning "Little Chief".

ONTARIO. Postoffice in Lagrange County. Schoolcraft says this is a Wyandot word—originally on-on-ta-ri-o—meaning "beautiful hills, rocks, waters".

OSAGE. Name of Miami town at mouth of the Mississinewa, given because an Osage Indian lived there. The Miami name was Wa-ca′-cĭ, which is their name for the Osage tribe.

OHIO. River and county. Ohio is an Iroquois exclamation signifying "beautiful". The Miami name of the river is Kan-zăn′-zä-pi′-wi, or Pecan River.

OSCEOLA. Postoffice in St. Joseph County, named for the Seminole chief. The word, properly ŏs′-y-o-hŭl′-la, is the name of the great "medicine drink" of the Creeks, called "black drink" by the whites, a decoction of the leaves of the cassena or yaupon (ilex vomitoria).

OSWEGO. Town in Kosciusko County, at the outlet of Tippecanoe Lake. The word is Iroquois, meaning "flowing out". The town is on the site of the Potawatomi village of Meskwabuk.

OTSEGO. Township in Steuben County. The name is Iroquois, from the New York lake, and is said to refer to a rock in that lake.

OTTAWA. Early name of the Maumee River. This, or its short form, Tawas, is said to mean "traders".

OUIATANON. Miami tribe, and French post on the Wabash, now shortened to Wea. It is from the Miami wa-wi′-a-tan′-wĭ, meaning "an eddy", literally "it goes in a round channel"; and the terminal locative; i. e. "Place of the eddy".

OWASCO. Postoffice in Carroll County. An Iroquois word meaning "floating bridge".

PATOKA. River, tributary to the Wabash. Pa-to′-ka is the Miami word for Comanche, a number of whom were held as slaves by the Illinois and Miamis in early days. The French wrote it Padocquia or Padouca.

PERU. The site of this city was called ĭk′-kĭ-pĭs-sĭn′-nung, or Straight Place, by the Miamis, because the Wabash at this point is straight for about two miles.

PIANKESHAW. Miami tribe. The name is pronounced Pi-ŭn-gĭ′-ca; meaning uncertain.

PIPE CREEK. Stream and township in Cass County. The name is a literal translation of the Miami name of the stream, Pwa-ka′-na.

PESHEWA. Common corruption of Pĭn-ji′-wa, the name of Jean Baptiste Richardville, last head chief of the Miami nation. The word is the name of the wildcat, but is now commonly used for the domestic cat.

PONCEAU PICHOU. An American corruption of Panse au Pichou, the French name of Wildcat Creek; a literal translation of the Miami name, Pĭn-ji′-wa-mo′-tai, or Belly of the Wildcat. Written also Ponce Passu.

POTAWATOMI. Indian tribe. The name means Makers, or Keepers, of the Fire.

PROPHET'S TOWN. See Kithtippiekanunk.

RACCOON CREEK. Tributary of the Wabash. The name is a translation of the Miami name, ă-se-pa′-na-si-pi′-wi.

ROANOKE. Town in Huntington County. The name is the word used by the Virginia Indians for their shell-money; written also roenoke, rawrenock, etc.

RUSSIAVILLE. Town in Howard County. The name is a corruption of Richardville, the name originally given to the County, in honor of the Miami chief.

ST. JOSEPH RIVER. Tributary of Lake Michigan. The Miami name is Sa-kĭ-wă-si-pi′-wi, or Coming-out River, referring to the portage at South Bend. The Potawatomi form of the name is Sag′-wa-si′-bi.

ST. JOSEPH RIVER. The north fork of the Maumee. The Miami name is Ko-tcĭ′-sa-si′-pi, or Bean River.

ST. MARY'S RIVER. South fork of the Maumee. The Miami name is Ma-me′-ĭ-wa si-pi′-wi, or Sturgeon Creek. John Johnson said the Shawnee name was Cokotheke sepe, or Kettle River.

SALAMONIE. Tributary of the Wabash. This is a corruption of the Miami name On′-za-lă′-mo-ni, the Miami name of the blood-root (sanguinaria Canadensis), literally "yellow paint", which is given to this stream.

SHANKITUNK. Stream in southern Indiana. The word probably means "Shady place".

SHAWNEE. Creek and township in Fountain County, named for the Indian tribe. The name means "Southerner". The Miami form is Ca-wan′-wa.

SHEPAHCANNAH. The Miami husband of Frances Slocum; and his village on the Mississinewa. The word means "the awl"; and is pronounced Ci-pa′-kă-na. In later years he became deaf, and was called Kă-kĭp′-ca, or The Deaf Man; and his village was called The Deaf Man's Village.

SHIPSHEWANA. Postoffice in Lagrange County, also creek and lake, named for a Potawatomi Indian, Cŭp′-ci-wa′-no, or "Vision of a Lion".

SOUTH BEND. The site of South Bend was called Sa′-kĭ-wă-yun′-gĭ, or "Coming out place", i. e. the beginning of a portage.

SUGAR CREEK. Tributary of the Wabash, originally called Sugar Tree Creek, which is the meaning of the Miami name Să-na-mĭn′-djĭ si-pi′-wi.

TATAPACHSIT. A Delaware chief, otherwise known as The Grand Glaize King, and his town on White River. Tă-tă-pach′-sĭ-ta is the Miami form of his name, and means "It splits in a circle—or spiral". The Delaware form is Tă-tă-pach-skĭ, recorded in a Pennsylvania treaty

as "Tatabaugsuy or The Twisting Vine". The word is probably the name of the American Woodbine (lonicera grata), the one twisting woody vine of the Delaware habitat.

TECUMSEH. Postoffice in Vigo County, named for the Shawnee Chief Ti-kŭm′-tha. The name means "going across" or "Crossing over"; and as he belonged to the Spirit Panther clan, it indicates a meteor crossing the sky.

THORNTOWN. In Boone County. Godfroy gave the name of the Indian village here as Ka-wi-a-kĭ-un-gĭ or "Place of Thorns." Sarah Wadsworth called it Ka-win-ja-kĭ-un-gĭ, i.e., "Thorn Tree Place."

TIPPECANOE. River, lake, county, town and townships. The name is a corruption of the Potawatomi Ki-tăp′-ĭ-kŏn-nong, meaning Ki-tăp′-ĭ-kŏn place or town. Ki-tăp′-ĭ-kŏn is their word for the buffalo fish, and was the name of the river. See Kithtappecanunk.

TOPEAH. Reservation in Allen County of Miami chief, known as Francois Lafontaine. His Miami name, To′-pi-a, means "Frost on the Bushes".

TOPEKA. Postoffice in Lagrange County, named for city in Kansas. The word is the Shawnee name of the Jerusalem artichoke (helianthus tuberosus).

TRAIL CREEK. Tributary of Lake Michigan, at Michigan City. The name, and the French name, Riviere du Chemin, are translations of the Potawatomi name, Mi-ĕ′-wĕ-si-bi′-we.

TWIGHTWEES. English name for the Miamis, formerly written Twichtwichs, Tawixtwis, or twigh-twighs, probably the Iroquois word for "snipe".

VERMILLION. Tributary of the Wabash, and County named for the river. Hough gives the Indian name as Osanamon, which is an Algonquian name for Vermillion paint, meaning "yellow-red". The French called the river Vermillon Jaune. The Miamis use a-lă-mo′-nĭ for vermilion paint.

WABASH. River, county, city and townships. The Miami name of the river is Wa′-ba-cĭ′-kĭ, or Wa′-pa-cĭ′-kĭ, "b" and "p" being convertible in Miami. This is an adjective implying that the object to which it is applied is pure or bright white, inanimate, and natural. In this case it refers to the limestone bed of the upper part of the stream.

WABASH. County seat of Wabash County. The Miamis called this location Ta′-kĭng-ga′-mĭ-un′-gĭ, or "Cold (running) Water Place", referring to a fine spring, known as Paradise Spring, Hanna's Spring, or Treaty Spring.

WACO. Postoffice in Daviess County. The name is that of a sub-tribe of the Witchita Indians, pronounced We′-ko, and sometimes written in the Spanish form Hueco. It is said to be their word for "heron".

WAKARUSA. Postoffice in Elkhart County, named for the Kansas stream. It is said to mean "hip-deep".

WALUM OLUM. The celebrated record obtained from the Delaware Indians on White River. The name is pronounced wa′-lŭm o′-lŭm, and means "painted record".

WAPASEPAH. Reservation in Allen County, for Wa′-pă-se′-pa-na, or The White Raccoon, a Miami.

WAWASEE. Lake and postoffice in Kosciusko County, named for a Potawatomi chief Wa′-wi-ăs′-si. This is the word for the full moon, literally "the round one".

WAWPECONG. Postoffice in Miami County. Sarah Wadsworth says this place was originally called Wa′-pi-pa-ka′-na, or shell-bark hickories, from a number of these trees growing there.

WEA. Creek, postoffice and prairie in Tippecanoe County. The name is an abbreviation of Ouiatanon, which see.

WESAW. Reservation and creek in Miami County named for the Miami chief Wi′-sa. The name means the gall-bladder.

WHITE RIVER. The largest tributary of the Wabash. Its Miami name is Wa′-pĭ-ka-mi′-ki, or "white waters". The Delawares sometimes used this name, and sometimes called it Wa′-pĭ-hă′-nĭ, or White River.

WINAMAC. County seat of Pulaski County, named for a Potawatomi chief, Wi′-na-măk′. The word means "cat-fish"; literally "mud fish".

WINNEBAGO. An old Indian town, whose site is now in the suburbs of Lafayette. The name means "people of Winnipeg", and Winnipeg means "stinking water".

WINONA. Lake and Assembly ground near Warsaw. The name is the same as the Wenonah of Longfellow's Hiawatha. It is a Sioux proper name, given to a female who is a first-born child.

WYALUSING. Stream in Jennings County, named for the Pennsylvania stream. Heckewelder says that the word—"properly M'chwihillusink"—means "at the dwelling-place of the hoary veteran".

WYANDOTTE. Postoffice in Crawford County, named for the Indian tribe. The name probably means "People of One Speech". The tribe is also known by its French name, Huron.

YELLOW RIVER. Tributary of the Kankakee, which Brinton identifies with the Wisawana (Yellow River) of the Walum Olum. The Potawatomi name of this stream is We-thau′-ka-mik′, or "Yellow Waters".

CHAPTER III

THE EUROPEAN CLAIMANTS

The first European grant covering Indiana quickly followed the discovery of America by Christopher Columbus, for in 1493, Pope Alexander VI, a Spaniard by birth, issued a bull granting to the crowns of Castile and Aragon, "all lands discovered, and to be discovered," beyond a line drawn from pole to pole one hundred leagues west from the Azores or Western Islands, excepting only any lands that had previously been occupied by any other Christian nation, of which, of course, there were none on this continent. The other Christian monarchs paid little respect to this title, however, and, in 1496, Henry VII of England issued a patent to John Cabot and his sons, "to seek out and discover all islands, regions and provinces whatsoever, that may belong to heathens and infidels," and "to subdue, occupy and possess those territories, as his vassals and lieutenants." Armed with this authority, Cabot and his son Sebastian, in the next two or three years, probably discovered the mainland of North America, and skirted the Atlantic coast from Labrador to Florida.

Very little resulted from this except the resort of various European nations to the New Foundland banks for fishing. The principal object of Columbus had been to find a direct route to the East Indies to trade for spices, and especially for pepper. For the next century the explorers were chiefly engaged in efforts to find a Northwest or Northeast passage to "Cathay," for the same purpose, except that the Spaniards, having found a more direct road to wealth by plundering the natives of Mexico and Peru of their gold and silver, turned business enterprise largely in that direction. In 1534 Jacques Cartier discovered the St. Lawrence River, and later brought over two hundred colonists, who abandoned their settlement after two years of hardship. In 1538-42, De Soto made his eventful progress through the Gulf states, murdered some thousands of Indians, and demonstrated that the natives of the United States had no personal property that was worth taking. This exempted those unfortunates from the advantages of civilization until in 1607 the English settled in Virginia, in 1608 the French settled in Canada, and in 1609 the Dutch discovered the Hudson River. The fur

trade now became the chief attraction in North America, and was the controlling factor in our history for the next century and a half.

During this period, nobody in Europe attached any importance to North America for any other purposes, except as a dumping ground for penal colonies and other objectionables. Even Oliver Cromwell tried to induce the New Englanders to remove to Jamaica. Trevelyan very pertinently says: "So little was the Anglo-Saxon plantation of the North American continent due to the deliberate action of statesmen, or to any man's foreknowledge of the vast destinies, that Charles I gave the New World to the Puritans by attempting to suppress them in the Old; while Cromwell in his greater eagerness to spread the Gospel and the British race, attempted a State policy of removal, which, if it had been carried through, would have ruined or at least diminished the colonial expansion prepared by individual energy and religious persecution." [1]

The French statesmen showed more appreciation of the importance of their American possessions, but not very much more. In 1627 Cardinal Richelieu organized the company of the Hundred Associates to promote the colonization of New France; and in 1663 Colbert sent over new supplies of colonists and a strong detachment of troops; but, with the French as with the English, colonial expansion was chiefly due to colonial effort. So far as the fur trade was concerned, the French had the advantage in racial character. They accommodated themselves to Indian life and customs much more readily. A witty French lady observed that it was vastly easier to make an Indian of a Frenchman than to make a Frenchman of an Indian. This distinction was obvious in the clergy as well as in the colonists. The British made an effort to put Anglican clergymen with the Iroquois in place of the Jesuit missionaries of the French, but they could not endure Indian cooking and the unconventionality of Indian life, and soon retired in disgust. Of still more importance was the fact that the company system of English colonization did not offer the same opportunity to enterprising individuals that the French governmental system offered. It is hardly imaginable that an English LaSalle could have obtained the inducements in any British colony that sustained the efforts of the great French expansionist, whose explorations first brought knowledge of the lands of Indiana.

In the past few years there has been considerable activity among the advocates of an early discovery of some of the headwaters of the Ohio by English colonists, in the course of whose arguments it has been thought desirable to question that LaSalle discovered the Ohio in 1669-70,

[1] England Under the Stuarts, p. 324.

SIEUR DE LA SALLE

(From a painting by Leon Meyer, owned by Mme. Suchet de la Buesnerie. Presents three reputed likenesses: Above, the Margry portrait; lower left, a medallion belonging to M. Edward Pelay of Rouen; lower right, profile, belonging to the Public Library at Rouen; center, the La Salle arms.)

and followed it to a point below the mouth of the Wabash. The leader in this assault is Mr. Charles A. Hanna, who says: "The evidence as to LaSalle having explored any other tributary of the Ohio than (possibly) the Wabash bears so many marks of having been fabricated after 1684, for the purpose of strengthening the French claim to the Ohio Valley, that it seems to the writer only a question of time when that evidence must be declared to be wholly false."[2] This has been followed by some investigators who should have known better,[3] for there is an abundance of evidence completely refuting any such theory. Mr. Hanna is presumably, not familiar with the literature on the subject, or he would not, in his lengthy discussion of it, have omitted any mention of such contemporaneous records of LaSalle's Ohio expedition as Sieur Patoulet's letter of November 11, 1669, stating that "Messrs. de la Salle and Dolier, accompanied by twelve men, had set out with a design to go and explore a passage they expected to discover communicating with Japan and China;" or Intendant General Talon's report of October 10, 1670: "Since my arrival I have dispatched persons of resolution, who promise to penetrate further than has ever been done; the one to the West and Northwest of Canada, and the others to the Southwest and South;" or Colbert's reply in February, 1671: "The resolution you have taken to send Sieur de la Salle towards the South, and Sieur de St. Luisson to the North, to discover the South Sea passage, is very good."[4]

Mr. Hanna's argument is based on a misunderstanding of a fragmentary document quoted by Margry, which is an attempt of LaSalle to reconcile the DeSoto accounts of the River Chucagoa with his own acquaintance with the country, and an equal misunderstanding of other documents quoted by him. The fragmentary document opens with a reference to the Chickasaws, and continues: "The Chucagoa, which is to say in their language the great river, as Mississippi in Ottawa, and Mascicipi in Illinois, is the river which we call St. Louis. The River Ohio is one of its branches, which receives two others quite large before emptying into the River St. Louis, that is to say the Agoussake from the north and the river of the Chaouenons from the south. This river flows from east to west, and therefore it should empty into or join the Mississippi, for the Takahagane, who live on the banks of the Chucagoa, are not more than three days from the Mississippi where we saw them coming down and returning."[5]

---

[2] The Wilderness Trail, p. 87.

[3] Alvord and Bidgood, in First Explorations of the Trans-Allegheny Region, pp. 23-4.

[4] N. Y. Col. Docs., Vol. ix, pp. 787, 64, 789; Margry, Vol. 1, p. 81.

[5] Margry, Vol. 2, pp. 196-203.

SIEUR DE LA SALLE

(From a painting by Leon Meyer, owned by Mme. Suchet de la Buesnerie. Presents three reputed likenesses: Above, the Margry portrait; lower left, a medallion belonging to M. Edward Pelay of Rouen; lower right, profile, belonging to the Public Library at Rouen; center, the La Salle arms.)

and followed it to a point below the mouth of the Wabash. The leader in this assault is Mr. Charles A. Hanna, who says: "The evidence as to LaSalle having explored any other tributary of the Ohio than (possibly) the Wabash bears so many marks of having been fabricated after 1684, for the purpose of strengthening the French claim to the Ohio Valley, that it seems to the writer only a question of time when that evidence must be declared to be wholly false."[2] This has been followed by some investigators who should have known better,[3] for there is an abundance of evidence completely refuting any such theory. Mr. Hanna is presumably, not familiar with the literature on the subject, or he would not, in his lengthy discussion of it, have omitted any mention of such contemporaneous records of LaSalle's Ohio expedition as Sieur Patoulet's letter of November 11, 1669, stating that "Messrs. de la Salle and Dolier, accompanied by twelve men, had set out with a design to go and explore a passage they expected to discover communicating with Japan and China;" or Intendant General Talon's report of October 10, 1670: "Since my arrival I have dispatched persons of resolution, who promise to penetrate further than has ever been done; the one to the West and Northwest of Canada, and the others to the Southwest and South;" or Colbert's reply in February, 1671: "The resolution you have taken to send Sieur de la Salle towards the South, and Sieur de St. Luisson to the North, to discover the South Sea passage, is very good."[4]

Mr. Hanna's argument is based on a misunderstanding of a fragmentary document quoted by Margry, which is an attempt of LaSalle to reconcile the DeSoto accounts of the River Chucagoa with his own acquaintance with the country, and an equal misunderstanding of other documents quoted by him. The fragmentary document opens with a reference to the Chickasaws, and continues: "The Chucagoa, which is to say in their language the great river, as Mississippi in Ottawa, and Mascicipi in Illinois, is the river which we call St. Louis. The River Ohio is one of its branches, which receives two others quite large before emptying into the River St. Louis, that is to say the Agoussake from the north and the river of the Chaouenons from the south. This river flows from east to west, and therefore it should empty into or join the Mississippi, for the Takahagane, who live on the banks of the Chucagoa, are not more than three days from the Mississippi where we saw them coming down and returning."[5]

---

[2] The Wilderness Trail, p. 87.

[3] Alvord and Bidgood, in First Explorations of the Trans-Allegheny Region, pp. 23-4.

[4] N. Y. Col. Docs., Vol. ix, pp. 787, 64, 789; Margry, Vol. 1, p. 81.

[5] Margry, Vol. 2, pp. 196-203.

Ta-ká-ha-ká-nĭ is the Miami word for tomahawk, and this was presumably the band of some chief of that name. Obviously LaSalle did not see them when he was descending or ascending the Mississippi, as they were three days' journey from it. What he plainly means is that he saw them when he descended the Ohio, and was forced to take to the land on account of the "vast marshes." Mr. Hanna mis-translates LaSalle's statement of 1677, that he discovered the Ohio and followed it to a place "ou elle tombe de fort haut dans de vastes marais." These words do not mean "where it falls from very high into vast marshes," but "where it empties after a long course into vast marshes."[6] Mr. Hanna takes an unwarranted liberty in translating the verb *descendre* "explore," and making LaSalle say that he had been unable to explore the "St. Louis." It is plain that he had in mind his descent of the Ohio, which he explicitly says is a branch of the St. Louis, and means that he had been unable to descend the latter.

LaSalle's idea that the Ohio emptied into vast marshes can be explained only on the supposition that he came down the river in a time of flood, when the low lands near its mouth, which were then covered with canebrakes, would have had the appearance of a marsh. And this same supposition is required to explain every other reference he makes to it. In this same document he says that the Ohio "is much larger in all its course than the Mississippi;" and in his letter of 1680 he says it is "always as large and larger than the Seine at Rouen, and always deeper." As Rouen is the head of sea navigation on the Seine, it is apparent that LaSalle has seen the Ohio but once, and then in flood. That LaSalle was completely puzzled is fully stated in this document. He says: "I am not able to say certainly whether these two rivers (the Chucagoa and the Mississippi) join;" and gives his reasons. He says that "surely the relation of Fernand Soto is not a chimera," and yet the towns named by him are unknown on the Mississippi, and the size of the Chucagoa is too great for the Mississippi, which "is no larger than the Loire at its mouth." Further, "unless all the maps are wrong" the mouth of the Mississippi is near Mexico, and its discharge is to the East-South-East, and not to the South; which condition is only possible in the region where the Escondido (the Rio Grande) is shown to empty. Another thing which he says "makes me think the Chucagoa is other than the Mississippi" is that no large tributary enters the Mississippi from the east. He had seen the mouth of the Ohio, but it, being then at low water, would not do for the Ohio that he had descended. And this state of mind is shown in the Franquelin map of 1684, which was certainly based on in-

[6] Indiana, in Am. Commonwealth Series, p. 10, and note.

formation from LaSalle, and which carries the Ohio, also called Chucagoa and Casquinambou, far to the west of the Mississippi, and then circling, enters the Gulf of Mexico where the Escondido, or Rio Grande enters. And that is probably why LaSalle took his colony to the mouth of the Rio Grande instead of the mouth of the Mississippi (Espiritu Santo) which on Franquelin's map is a short stream, heading south of the Ohio, or Chucagoa.

It is not possible to understand the writings of LaSalle, or of anyone else at this period, unless several things he kept in mind. And first, what is now Ohio and Indiana was entirely uninhabited, on account of the raids of the Iroquois. Second, this region was unexplored, because, aside from the efforts to find a passage to the South Sea, the only exploration was by fur traders; and they did not go where there were no Indians. Third, there is no little confusion from the fact that different Indian tribes had different names for the same stream. And fourth, both writers and map-makers assumed the unknown to explain the known; and occasionally made mistakes in so doing. One of LaSalle's statements that has been widely misunderstood, and especially as to his acquaintance with Indiana, is his reference to the Maumee portage, in which he says that he will not go to the beaver-hunting land "hereafter except by Lake Erie, in which will end the navigation of my barques." He continues: "The river which you have seen marked in my map on the south side of this lake, and towards the end, called by the Iroquois Tiotontaraeton is indeed the route to go to the river Ohio or Olighinsipou, which is to say in Iroquois and in Ottawa the Beautiful river. The distance from one to the other being considerable, the communication is more difficult; but at a day from its mouth into Lake Erie, where it flows through beautiful prairies, in gunshot of its banks, there is a little lake from which flows a stream six or eight yards wide, more than six feet deep where it leaves the lake, and which soon changes to a river by the junction of a number of similar streams which after a course of more than a hundred leagues without rapids receives another little river which comes from the neighborhood of that of the Miamis, and five or six other considerable streams, and then flowing more rapidly along the foot of a mountain it discharges into that of the Illinois two leagues below the village, and from there into the Mississippi. It is called the Ouabanchi or Aramoni. This route is the shortest of all. * * * This river, called Ouabanchi or Aramoni, by which I expect to hold communication between Fort Frontenac and the Illinois, has some veins of copper."[7]

The Aramoni, as has long been known, is the Vermillion of Illinois,

[7] Margry, Vol. 2, pp. 243-5.

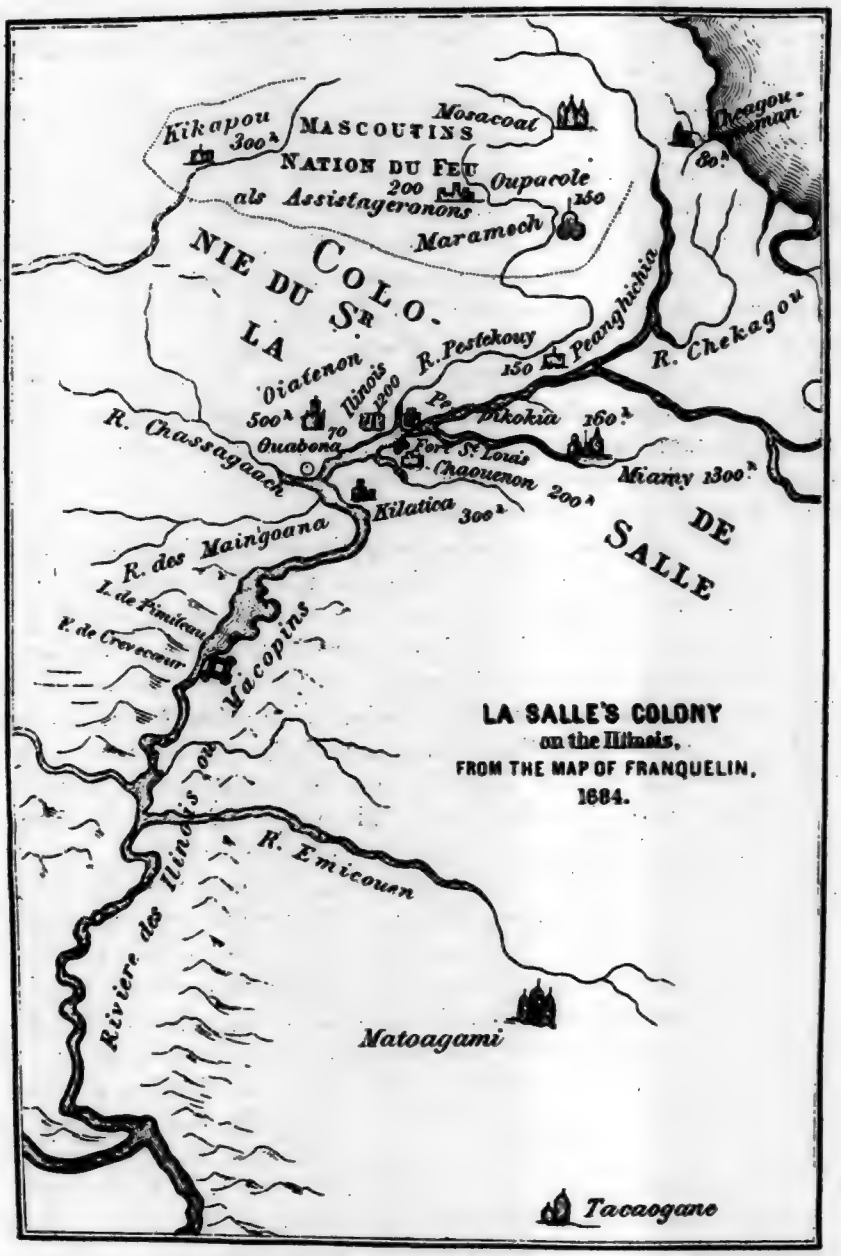
the name (Miami a-lä-mó-nĭ) meaning paint, and specifically vermilion paint. Of course there is no such connection as LaSalle describes, and he probably confused some Indian's account of an actual route of this kind, which was in use then, and afterwards. It is to ascend the Maumee, and its northern fork, the St. Joseph, to Fish Creek, and up that to Fish Lake, in Steuben County, Indiana, near which heads Pigeon River, a tributary of the St. Joseph of Lake Michigan, a stream often run by fishermen to this day. But, on account of LaSalle's description, this imaginary stream was represented on maps for years afterwards, or the Kankakee was extended well over to Lake Erie. But this is always entirely independent of the Ohio, and there is no known map of this period, or for some years later, that indicates any portage from the Maumee to the Wabash.

It is quite possible that Thomas Wood discovered the head waters of the Great Kanawha before 1669, and also possible that Englishmen reached the head waters of the Tennessee still earlier; but that does not affect LaSalle's discovery of the Ohio. There was no secrecy about his movements, and the idea that the accounts of them were fabricated after 1684 is an historical absurdity. Indeed his discoveries were soon known in the English colonies, and freely admitted. In a discussion of the troubles between the French and the English, in his report of February 22, 1687, Governor Dongan of New York says: "The great difference between us is about the Beaver trade and in truth they have the advantage of us in it @ that by noe other meanes than by their industry in making discoveries in the country before us.

"Before my coming hither noe man of our Governmt. ever went beyond the Sinicaes country. Last year some of our people went a trading among the farr Indians called the Ottawais inhabiting about three months journey to the West @ W. N. W. of Albany from whence they brought a good many Beavers. * * * It will be very necessary for us to encourage our young men to goe a Beaver hunting as the French doe.

"I send a Map by Mr. Spragg whereby your Lopps. may see the several Governmts &c. how they lye where the Beaver hunting is @ where it will be necessary to erect our Country Forts for the securing of beaver trade @ keeping the Indians in community with us.

"Alsoe it points out where theres a great river discovered by one Lassal a Frenchman from Canada who thereupon went into France @ as its reported brought two or three vessels with people to settle there which (if true) will prove not only very inconvenient to us but to the Spanish alsoe (the river running all along from our lakes by the back of Virginia @ Carolina into the Bay Mexico) @ its beleeved Nova Mexico



MAP OF LA SALLE'S COLONY

can not bee far from the mountains adjoining to it that place being in 36d North Latitude if your Lops. thought it fit I could send a sloop or two from this place to discover that river."[8]

In 1679 LaSalle had built The Griffon, a bark of 60 tons, on the Upper Niagara River, and in it sailed through the Great Lakes to Green Bay, where he loaded it with furs, and sent it back east. Then, in bark canoes, he made his way to the St. Joseph River, and by the South Bend portage to the Kankakee, and on to the Illinois River. His first establishment there; its destruction by the Iroquois; and his second fort on Starved Rock, are primarily matters of Illinois history, but about the latter were gathered all of the Indians that subsequently were located in Indiana. These were in the villages of Oiatenon, Ouabona, Pepikokia, Peanghichia, Miamy, and Maramech, as shown in the accompanying section of the Franquelin map, their total being over twenty-three hundred warriors, as marked. There was no material change of location for several years after the assassination of LaSalle, in 1687.

The next prominent figure among the French in the West, after LaSalle, was Lamothe Cadillac, who was placed in command in 1694, and continued until 1697. In that year the Treaty of Ryswick gave Louis XIV some opportunity to look after his American possessions, and he soon approved the plans of Cadillac for fortifying the Detroit River, which was recognized as the key to the lakes. In 1700 Robert Livingston, Colonial Secretary of Indian Affairs, urged the establishment of a post at the same place by the English,[9] but Cadillac anticipated them, and in the summer of 1701, came to the place with fifty soldiers and fifty colonists and built Fort Pontchartrain, a picket inclosure sixty yards square. A number of the western Indians located near the fort, and others began moving eastward. At the same time another influence came from the south. In 1699 Pierre Lemoyne Iberville was sent from France to make an establishment at the mouth of the Mississippi. He built a fort at Biloxi, which was removed to Mobile two years later. In 1700 the Cahokias and Kaskaskias left the Illinois with Father Marest, and established themselves on the Mississippi at their well known villages, and these gradually developed into settlements of the frontier Frenchmen. In 1702 Iberville asked for the removal of the Illinois Indians to the lower Ohio, which was not attempted; but in that year Sieur Juchereau, "Lieutenant criminel de Montreal," came with thirty-five Canadians and established a post at the mouth of the Ohio, to collect buffalo skins, and a band of Mascoutins located there to aid in the hunting. Juchereau

[8] N. Y. Col. Docs., Vol. 1, pp. 100-1.
[9] N. Y. Col. Docs., Vol. 4, p. 650.

died a few months later, and the fort was abandoned in 1704 by M. de Lambert, who commanded there after Juchereau's death.[10] This Juchereau has been confounded with Juchereau St. Denys, who has also been mixed with other Juchereaus. They are "unscrambled" by M. Pierre Georges Roy, in the Revue Canadienne for January, 1917, pp. 49-60.

Cadillac was appointed Governor of Louisiana in 1710, and left Detroit the next year, being succeeded there by Capt. Joseph Guyon Dubuisson. In 1712 the Detroit post was attacked by the Mascoutins, and the garrison was in dire straits until a large force of friendly Indians was brought to the rescue by the Sieur de Vincennes. These soon had the best of the Mascoutins, who begged for their lives; but the French and their Indian allies sternly refused any terms. The Mascoutins then fled to the Maumee, whither they were pursued, and there defeated with great slaughter. The Crane tribe of the Miamis then located at the site of Fort Wayne, and the remainder of the Miamis, who were generally grouped as "Ouyatanons" by the French, soon took up their residence on the Wabash, in the locations which they retained for the next century.

Vincennes had been in disgrace for furnishing liquor to the Indians —the Canadian authorities were trying to enforce prohibition as to Indians at that time—but his services had demonstrated how invaluable he was on the frontier, so he was restored to favor, and stationed with the Miamis at Kiskakon (later corrupted to Kekionga), their village at the site of Fort Wayne, where he died in 1719. This was Jean Baptiste Bissot, second Sieur de Vincennes, who has often been mistaken for the founder of the Indiana post on the Wabash. The fief of Vincennes is a beautiful tract of land just below Quebec, on the south bank of the St. Lawrence, opposite the lower end of the Isle of Orleans, with seventy arpents front on the river, and a league in depth. It is high towards the river with several small streams, one of which was used to run a grist mill. It was granted to Francois Bissot (Byssot) on November 3, 1672. He was a Norman who conducted a number of successful business enterprises in the colony, and his children intermarried with the best Canadian families, one of his daughters being the wife of Joliet, the discoverer of the Mississippi.

Jean Baptiste was declared of age in 1687 by the Sovereign Council, and went to France to seek an appointment. He was admitted to the military establishment, and thereafter spent most of his time in the West, his wife, Marie-Marguerite Forestier, remaining at Quebec, to which her

[10] Indiana, in Am. Commonwealth Series, pp. 36-40.

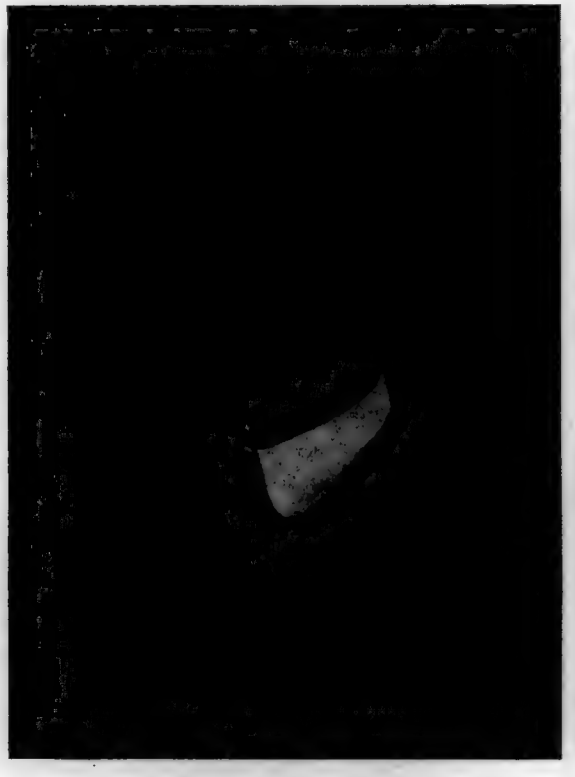
husband paid visits as his service permitted. The succession to his title has long been a puzzle to students of Indiana history; and it was reserved to M. Pierre Georges Roy, a descendant of the former owner of the fief of Vincennes, and an accomplished scholar, to find the solution in Indiana's centennial year. It is in a letter of Governor De Vaudreuil to the Council of Marine, dated October 24, 1722, and preserved in the Canadian archives, being, in part, as follows:

"I have received the letter which the Council did me the honor to write on June 14, last, in which it had the kindness to mention the approval of his Royal Highness of the efforts I have made to induce the Indians at the River St. Joseph and on the Kankakee to form settlements, and my action in sending Sr. Du Buisson, Captain, to establish a post at the home of the Miamis and to command at this post as well as at that of the Ouiatanons, and to so manage the Miamis as to counteract the practices which the English continue to use to attract the Indians to Orange (New York) * * * The stockade fort which he has had made, and which was finished last May, is one of the best there is in the upper country. It is strong indeed, and a shelter from the insolence of the Indians. This post, which is considerable, ought to have a missionary. It would be possible to send one in 1724 if the Council sends to Canada next year the four Jesuits I have asked.

"The band of forty or fifty Ouiatanons who were established on the Kankakee have decided to return to their ancient home since they have seen that the majority of the nation did not wish to abandon it. The Sieur de Vincennes, the son, who is only a cadet in the troops, commands at the home of this tribe under the orders of Sieur Du Buisson; he has been there since 1718, and he has become very useful for the great influence he has acquired among these Indians, who retain for him the same attachment that they had for the Sieur de Vincennes, his father. His services merit the careful attention of the Council. If I had foreseen the establishment which the King has made this year of a second ensign in each of the twenty-eight companies which his Majesty maintains in Canada, I should have proposed to the Council that he have one of the places which were not filled by the petty ensigns. These are now filled, but as there are three second ensigns with orders for active duty, who should not be admitted to this rank except in places that happen to become vacant, I humbly pray the Council to accord a similar order for active duty to Sieur de Vincennes, so that he may receive the first place that becomes vacant after Sieurs Le Verrier, Sabrevois and Lignery have been promoted."[11]

[11] Correspondance Generale, Can. Archives, Vol. 44. This, with much other valuable matter collected by M. Roy, is printed by him in Vol. 7, Ind. Hist. Soc. Publications, under the title "Sieur de Vincennes Identified."

Jean Baptiste Bissot had but three sons; and of these Pierre died in infancy, and Michel when two years old. The remaining son, Francois Marie, was born June 17, 1700, and was the Sieur de Vincennes who figured in Indiana from 1719 to 1736. Judge Law says that he signed his name "Francois Morgan de Vinsenne," which is explained by the facts, first, that he did not know how to spell either his name or his title; second, that when christened, his godfather was Francois Margane de



PIERRE-GEORGES ROY

Batilly, his cousin; and third, that being in the service at the same time as his father, who signed his name "Bissot Vensenne," he took his godfather's family name for distinction, as was commonly done by the Canadians; and writing it "Margan," it was mistaken by Judge Law for "Morgan," which is not a French name. The letter is also valuable as showing that the stockade fort at the site of Fort Wayne was completed in May, 1722, and this was the first fort built by white men within the bounds of Indiana. The "fort of the Ouiatanons" described in the French relation of 1718, was an Indian stockade, such as they commonly

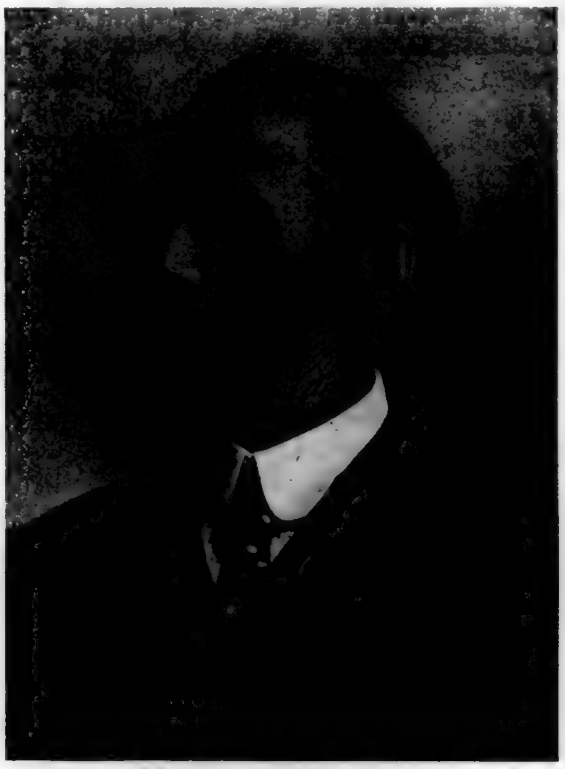
husband paid visits as his service permitted. The succession to his title has long been a puzzle to students of Indiana history; and it was reserved to M. Pierre Georges Roy, a descendant of the former owner of the fief of Vincennes, and an accomplished scholar, to find the solution in Indiana's centennial year. It is in a letter of Governor De Vaudreuil to the Council of Marine, dated October 24, 1722, and preserved in the Canadian archives, being, in part, as follows:

"I have received the letter which the Council did me the honor to write on June 14, last, in which it had the kindness to mention the approval of his Royal Highness of the efforts I have made to induce the Indians at the River St. Joseph and on the Kankakee to form settlements, and my action in sending Sr. Du Buisson, Captain, to establish a post at the home of the Miamis and to command at this post as well as at that of the Ouiatanons, and to so manage the Miamis as to counteract the practices which the English continue to use to attract the Indians to Orange (New York) * * * The stockade fort which he has had made, and which was finished last May, is one of the best there is in the upper country. It is strong indeed, and a shelter from the insolence of the Indians. This post, which is considerable, ought to have a missionary. It would be possible to send one in 1724 if the Council sends to Canada next year the four Jesuits I have asked.

"The band of forty or fifty Ouiatanons who were established on the Kankakee have decided to return to their ancient home since they have seen that the majority of the nation did not wish to abandon it. The Sieur de Vincennes, the son, who is only a cadet in the troops, commands at the home of this tribe under the orders of Sieur Du Buisson; he has been there since 1718, and he has become very useful for the great influence he has acquired among these Indians, who retain for him the same attachment that they had for the Sieur de Vincennes, his father. His services merit the careful attention of the Council. If I had foreseen the establishment which the King has made this year of a second ensign in each of the twenty-eight companies which his Majesty maintains in Canada, I should have proposed to the Council that he have one of the places which were not filled by the petty ensigns. These are now filled, but as there are three second ensigns with orders for active duty, who should not be admitted to this rank except in places that happen to become vacant, I humbly pray the Council to accord a similar order for active duty to Sieur de Vincennes, so that he may receive the first place that becomes vacant after Sieurs Le Verrier, Sabrevois and Lignery have been promoted."[11]

[11] Correspondance Generale, Can. Archives, Vol. 44. This, with much other valuable matter collected by M. Roy, is printed by him in Vol. 7, Ind. Hist. Soc. Publications, under the title "Sieur de Vincennes Identified."

Jean Baptiste Bissot had but three sons; and of these Pierre died in infancy, and Michel when two years old. The remaining son, Francois Marie, was born June 17, 1700, and was the Sieur de Vincennes who figured in Indiana from 1719 to 1736. Judge Law says that he signed his name "Francois Morgan de Vinsenne," which is explained by the facts, first, that he did not know how to spell either his name or his title; second, that when christened, his godfather was Francois Margane de



PIERRE-GEORGES ROY

Batilly, his cousin; and third, that being in the service at the same time as his father, who signed his name "Bissot Vensenne," he took his godfather's family name for distinction, as was commonly done by the Canadians; and writing it "Margan," it was mistaken by Judge Law for "Morgan," which is not a French name. The letter is also valuable as showing that the stockade fort at the site of Fort Wayne was completed in May, 1722, and this was the first fort built by white men within the bounds of Indiana. The "fort of the Ouiatanons" described in the French relation of 1718, was an Indian stockade, such as they commonly

put around their villages, or adjoining them, whenever they were located in exposed positions. The letter also makes evident the hostile attitude of the French and the British, which increased in intensity for the next forty years.

The war of the Austrian Succession had closed with the treaty of Utrecht, in 1713; and the 15th section of that treaty contained this provision: "The subjects of France inhabiting Canada, and others, shall give no hinderance or molestation to the five nations or cantons of Indians, subject to the dominion of Great Britain, nor to other natives of America who are friends to the same. In like manner, the subjects of Great Britain shall behave themselves peaceably towards the Americans who are subjects or friends to France; and on both sides they shall enjoy full liberty of going and coming on account of trade. As also the natives of those countries shall, with the same liberty, resort, as they please, to the British and French colonies, for promoting trade on one side and the other without any molestation or hinderance, either on the part of British subjects or of the French. But it is to be exactly and distinctly settled by commissaries, who are, and who ought to be accounted the subjects and friends of Britain or of France." [12]

The treaty had similar provisions for free trade between France and England, which were met with riotous objection by the protectionists of England. On this side of the water the treaty, in this feature, was treated as a "scrap of paper," except in so far as it aided either side to get the Indian trade away from the other. This meant that each would side with the Indians in any quarrel with the other, and furnish them with arms and ammunition; also, as rum was the most attractive commodity to the Indians, all restraint on its sale was soon thrown off, and the Indian road to ruin was made smooth. On account of the energy with which the English sought the Indian trade, our Indians were hardly settled in Indiana before the French began trying to induce them to move back to the west, where the English could not so easily reach them.

Meanwhile the English had secured the friendship of the southern Indians, who were enemies of the Algonquian tribes, and incidentally hostile to the French, who supplied them with arms; and, in consequence, trouble opened in that direction. Louisiana had been granted to Anthony Crozat in 1712, but in 1717 he surrendered his charter, and the Mississippi Valley was turned over to the Company of the Occident. The Illinois country, including southern Indiana, was added to Louisiana for governmental purposes, and Bienville was made governor. In 1718 Bienville sent his cousin, Pierre Dugué de Boisbriant, with one hundred

[12] McDonald's Select Charters, p. 232.

men, to build a fort on the upper Mississippi for the protection of "the upper settlements" from the pacific English and their Indian allies. He selected a point some sixteen miles above Kaskaskia and completed the fort in 1720, naming it Fort Chartres in honor of the Duc de Chartres. This was a stockade fort of logs, which was replaced thirty-four years later by a substantial stone fortress, under the command of the Chevalier Macarty.

The year 1720 was eventful, for in addition to the completion of Fort Chartres, which was the seat of government of Illinois and southern Indiana during the French period, the Mississippi Company, into which

RUINS OF POWDER MAGAZINE FORT CHARTRES

the Company of the Occident had merged, on September 15 of that year asked the government to establish a post on the Ouabache (i. e. the Wabash and the lower Ohio, treated as one stream) and place a company of troops there "to occupy first the entire country, and prevent the English from penetrating it."[13] Moreover, in this year Kaskaskia was made a parish, and Father de Beaubois was located there as priest. He was very ambitious to enlarge his jurisdiction by an Indian mission, but being in Louisiana, and the dividing line between that province and Canada crossing the Wabash at about the site of Terre Haute, all of the Indiana Indians were in Canada. He therefore united in the call for a post on the Ouabache, and a missionary priest. Everyone who came within his reach was duly impressed with the importance of a post on

[13] Margry, Vol. 5, p. 624.

put around their villages, or adjoining them, whenever they were located in exposed positions. The letter also makes evident the hostile attitude of the French and the British, which increased in intensity for the next forty years.

The war of the Austrian Succession had closed with the treaty of Utrecht, in 1713; and the 15th section of that treaty contained this provision: "The subjects of France inhabiting Canada, and others, shall give no hinderance or molestation to the five nations or cantons of Indians, subject to the dominion of Great Britain, nor to other natives of America who are friends to the same. In like manner, the subjects of Great Britain shall behave themselves peaceably towards the Americans who are subjects or friends to France; and on both sides they shall enjoy full liberty of going and coming on account of trade. As also the natives of those countries shall, with the same liberty, resort, as they please, to the British and French colonies, for promoting trade on one side and the other without any molestation or hinderance, either on the part of British subjects or of the French. But it is to be exactly and distinctly settled by commissaries, who are, and who ought to be accounted the subjects and friends of Britain or of France." [12]

The treaty had similar provisions for free trade between France and England, which were met with riotous objection by the protectionists of England. On this side of the water the treaty, in this feature, was treated as a "scrap of paper," except in so far as it aided either side to get the Indian trade away from the other. This meant that each would side with the Indians in any quarrel with the other, and furnish them with arms and ammunition; also, as rum was the most attractive commodity to the Indians, all restraint on its sale was soon thrown off, and the Indian road to ruin was made smooth. On account of the energy with which the English sought the Indian trade, our Indians were hardly settled in Indiana before the French began trying to induce them to move back to the west, where the English could not so easily reach them.

Meanwhile the English had secured the friendship of the southern Indians, who were enemies of the Algonquian tribes, and incidentally hostile to the French, who supplied them with arms; and, in consequence, trouble opened in that direction. Louisiana had been granted to Anthony Crozat in 1712, but in 1717 he surrendered his charter, and the Mississippi Valley was turned over to the Company of the Occident. The Illinois country, including southern Indiana, was added to Louisiana for governmental purposes, and Bienville was made governor. In 1718 Bienville sent his cousin, Pierre Dugué de Boisbriant, with one hundred

[12] McDonald's Select Charters, p. 232.

men, to build a fort on the upper Mississippi for the protection of "the upper settlements" from the pacific English and their Indian allies. He selected a point some sixteen miles above Kaskaskia and completed the fort in 1720, naming it Fort Chartres in honor of the Duc de Chartres. This was a stockade fort of logs, which was replaced thirty-four years later by a substantial stone fortress, under the command of the Chevalier Macarty.

The year 1720 was eventful, for in addition to the completion of Fort Chartres, which was the seat of government of Illinois and southern Indiana during the French period, the Mississippi Company, into which

RUINS OF POWDER MAGAZINE FORT CHARTRES

the Company of the Occident had merged, on September 15 of that year asked the government to establish a post on the Ouabache (i. e. the Wabash and the lower Ohio, treated as one stream) and place a company of troops there "to occupy first the entire country, and prevent the English from penetrating it."[13] Moreover, in this year Kaskaskia was made a parish, and Father de Beaubois was located there as priest. He was very ambitious to enlarge his jurisdiction by an Indian mission, but being in Louisiana, and the dividing line between that province and Canada crossing the Wabash at about the site of Terre Haute, all of the Indiana Indians were in Canada. He therefore united in the call for a post on the Ouabache, and a missionary priest. Everyone who came within his reach was duly impressed with the importance of a post on

[13] Margry, Vol. 5, p. 624.

the Ouabache. Father Charlevoix explained it in 1721, and La Harpe urged it in 1724.[14] In 1725 Dugué de Boisbriant wrote to the Company that, because of the failure to establish a post on the Wabash, "it is much to be feared that the English will take possession of it, and this would entirely ruin the Upper Colony, because it would be easy for them, with the prodigious quantities of merchandise which they ordinarily carry, to win all of the Indians of this region."[15]

In the early spring of 1725 Father de Beaubois started to France to get something done. The Chevalier de Bourgmont gathered twenty-two Indians at New Orleans, to accompany him; but as they were about to embark, their ship sank at its moorings, and all of them declined to try another ship except six, who are listed as follows: "Agapit Chicagou, chief of the Metchigamia, an Illinois nation; Menspéré (a Missouri chief), Boganienhein (Osage), Aguiguida (Otoptata); also Ignon Ouaconisen, daughter of the Missouri chief, and a slave named Pilate, of the Atanana nation." They had a great reception in France; saw all the wonders of Paris and Versailles, went to the opera, and were taken hunting by the King. The account of their visit filled thirty-three pages of Le Mercure de France.[16] The Queen was desirous of seeing them, but the King, who was fifteen years old and just married, feared that their "assortment sauvage & trop bizarre" might be bad for her health, and so the unfortunate bride had to be content with an interview with Father de Beaubois.

Father de Beaubois secured orders for a post on the Ouabache; also a missionary for the same; also some nuns to establish a convent at New Orleans. The missionary, Father D'Outreleau, and the nuns, who established the celebrated Ursuline convent at New Orleans, embarked at L'Orient for America, Feb. 22, 1727, on the ship La Gironde, commanded by Captain Vauberci, and after a rough voyage, arrived at New Orleans at the end of July.[17] But opposition had arisen. The plan involved the movement of the Sieur de Vincennes into Louisiana, with a part of the Wabash Indians, and Gov. de Vaudreuil of Canada did not wish to lose either Vincennes or the Indians; so both Canada and Louisiana began bidding for Sieur de Vincennes, who was recognized by all as the one man who could control the Indians. Action was delayed, and meanwhile the English were coming closer, and the Chickasaws were becoming bolder in their raids. Finally, on Oct. 15,

[14] French's Hist. Coll. of La., pt. 3, pp. 114, 123.

[15] Margry, Vol. 6, p. 657.

[16] Vol. 1, 1725; December, pp. 2827-2859.

[17] For detailed account of these events, see The Mission to the Ouabache, Ind. Hist. Soc. Pubs., Vol. 3, No. 4.

1730, the Governors of Canada reported: "The Ouiatanons have been led away into the jurisidiction of Louisiana by Sieur de Vincennes."[18] It had been intended to establish the post at the junction of the Wabash and the Ohio, but the Indians were unwilling to risk so exposed a situation, and so the location was made at Vincennes, the place being called by the Indians Tcĭp-ká-kĭ-uń-gĭ, or Place of Roots (corrupted by the whites to Chip-kaw-kay, Chippecoke, &c.) on account of the plenty of edible roots in the adjoining prairies.

The allowance for salaries and support of the new post begins, in the French budget, with July, 1731; in the same year the post first appeared on a map, and was first mentioned in official correspondence. On March 7, 1733, Vincennes reported: "You have done me the honor to ask me to send you a statement of the works finished and to be constructed. There is only a fort and two houses in it, and there should at once be built a guard room with barracks for lodging the soldiers. It is not possible to remain in this place with so few troops. It will need thirty men with an officer. I am more embarrassed than ever in this place by the war with the Chickasaws who have come here twice since spring. It is only twelve days since the last party brought in three persons, and as it is the French who have put the tomahawk in their hands, I am obliged to be at expense continually."[19] In 1735 a few Canadian families settled at the post; and so the first permanent settlement in Indiana was begun. The post at Fort Wayne was built ten years earlier, but it was temporarily abandoned later. Post Ouiatanon was also probably established prior to this time, on the north side of the Wabash, a short distance below Lafayette, on a ridge lying west of Sand Ridge Church; but it was abandoned before the American occupation.

Inasmuch as there is a large amount of "local history" in print claiming an earlier date for the foundation of Vincennes, it becomes an essential part of the history of the State to explain its being. The error began with Judge John Law, in an address delivered by him on Feb. 22, 1839, before "The Vincennes Historical and Antiquarian Society." It was evidently the result of extended research in the documents accessible at Vincennes and in the Illinois settlements; and the substance of the results of his research is contained in the following paragraph:

"Francois Morgan de Vinsenne ('Vinsenne,' for so he spelled his name) was an officer in the service of the King of France, and served in Canada probably as early as 1720, in the regiment 'de Carignan.' At

---

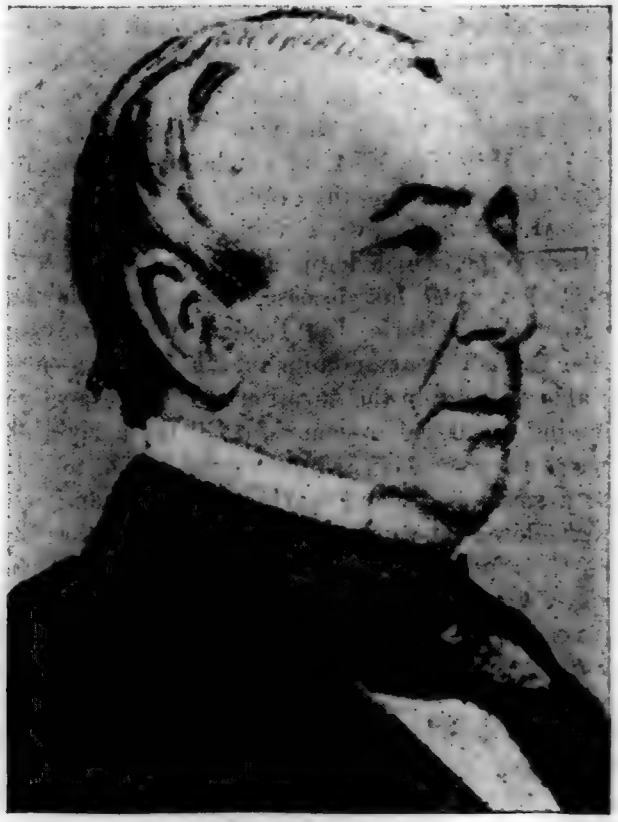
[18] Ind. Mag. of Hist., Vol. 12, p. 134.

[19] The Mission to the Ouabache, p. 304.

any rate, as we are informed, he was engaged in some service with an other officer on the lakes towards Sault St. Marie, for the Governor of Canada, M. de Vaudreuil, in 1725. At what time he took possession here is not exactly known, probably somewhere about the year 1732. There is nothing on our records to show, but an act of sale made by him and Madame Vinsenne, the daughter of Monsieur Philip Longprie of Kaskaskia, and recorded there. The act of sale, dated 5th January, 1735, styles him 'an officer of the troops of the King,' and 'commandant au poste du Ouabache'; the same deed expressing that Madame Vinsenne was absent at the Post. Her signature being necessary to the deed, she sent her mark, or cross, which is testified to as hers, 'X the mark of Madame Vinsenne,' and showing that the good lady was not very far advanced in the rudiments, though her husband was commandant, and her father the wealthiest citizen of Kaskaskia. The will of Monsieur Longprie, his father-in-law, dated the 10th of March, 1735, gives to him, among other things, 408 lbs. of pork, which he wishes 'kept safe until the arrival of Mons. Vinsenne', who was then at the Post. There are other documents there signed by him as a witness in 1733-4; among them one of a receipt for 100 pistoles, received from his father-in-law, on his marriage. From all these proofs, I think it evident that he was here previous to 1733, and left with his command, on an expedition against the Chickasaws, in 1736, by orders from his superior officer at New Orleans. * * * On looking at the register of the Catholic church, it will be found that the change of name from Vinsenne to Vincennes, its present appellation, was made as early as 1749. Why or wherefore I do not know. I wish the original orthography had been observed, and the name spelled after its founder, with the 's' instead of the 'c,' as it should be."

Of course the change of spelling was due to the fact that the parish priest knew how to spell, at least better than Sieur de Vincennes; and the "regiment de Carignan" is merely an unfortunate pretension to learning; but with these exceptions Judge Law's conclusions in this passage are quite accurate. Unfortunately he found a reference in a letter of Father Marest, dated Nov. 9, 1712, to Sieur Juchereau's post at the mouth of the Ohio, or "Ouabache" as it was then called; and took it for a reference to Vincennes; and this caused him to abandon the uniform tradition that the settlement was begun by the Sieur de Vincennes. The error was quickly pointed out, but Judge Law refused to abandon it; and subsequent writers tried to fortify his position by fictitious records and manufactured tradition. In reality local tradition was exhausted half-a-century before Judge Law's time, by Major Henry Vanderburgh. Winthrop Sargent, the Secretary of Northwest Terri-

tory, had been charged with the duty of carrying out the provisions of a resolution of Congress, adopted in 1788, for adjusting the land claims of the French settlers. He called on Vanderburgh for information as to the Vincennes settlement, and he could not have made a better selection. Vanderburgh was born at Troy, N. Y., in 1760, and entered the 5th New York Regiment, Continental Line, as lieutenant, at the age of sixteen, being later promoted to captain. He came west



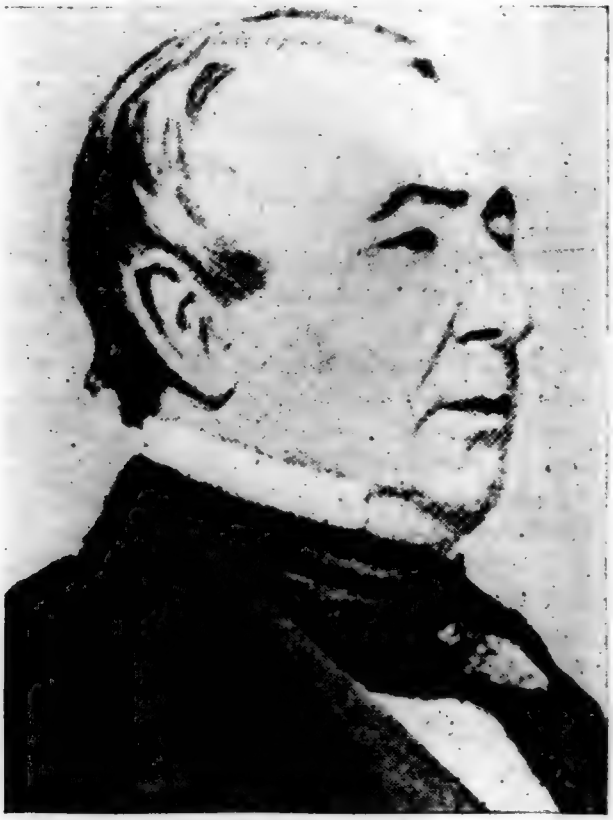
JUDGE JOHN LAW

about 1788 and located at Vincennes, where, in February, 1790, he married Frances Cornoyer, daughter of Pierre Cornoyer, one of the principal residents of the place. In 1791 Gov. St. Clair appointed him Justice of the Peace and Probate Judge for Knox County. In 1799 he was selected by President Adams as a member of the Legislative Council of the Territory, and was chosen President of that body. In 1800 he was made one of the Judges of the Supreme Court of Indiana Territory, and held that office until his death on April 5, 1812. It was his

any rate, as we are informed, he was engaged in some service with an other officer on the lakes towards Sault St. Marie, for the Governor of Canada, M. de Vaudreuil, in 1725. At what time he took possession here is not exactly known, probably somewhere about the year 1732. There is nothing on our records to show, but an act of sale made by him and Madame Vinsenne, the daughter of Monsieur Philip Longprie of Kaskaskia, and recorded there. The act of sale, dated 5th January, 1735, styles him 'an officer of the troops of the King,' and 'commandant au poste du Ouabache'; the same deed expressing that Madame Vinsenne was absent at the Post. Her signature being necessary to the deed, she sent her mark, or cross, which is testified to as hers, 'X the mark of Madame Vinsenne,' and showing that the good lady was not very far advanced in the rudiments, though her husband was commandant, and her father the wealthiest citizen of Kaskaskia. The will of Monsieur Longprie, his father-in-law, dated the 10th of March, 1735, gives to him, among other things, 408 lbs. of pork, which he wishes 'kept safe until the arrival of Mons. Vinsenne', who was then at the Post. There are other documents there signed by him as a witness in 1733-4; among them one of a receipt for 100 pistoles, received from his father-in-law, on his marriage. From all these proofs, I think it evident that he was here previous to 1733, and left with his command, on an expedition against the Chickasaws, in 1736, by orders from his superior officer at New Orleans. * * * On looking at the register of the Catholic church, it will be found that the change of name from Vinsenne to Vincennes, its present appellation, was made as early as 1749. Why or wherefore I do not know. I wish the original orthography had been observed, and the name spelled after its founder, with the 's' instead of the 'c,' as it should be."

Of course the change of spelling was due to the fact that the parish priest knew how to spell, at least better than Sieur de Vincennes; and the "regiment de Carignan" is merely an unfortunate pretension to learning; but with these exceptions Judge Law's conclusions in this passage are quite accurate. Unfortunately he found a reference in a letter of Father Marest, dated Nov. 9, 1712, to Sieur Juchereau's post at the mouth of the Ohio, or "Ouabache" as it was then called; and took it for a reference to Vincennes; and this caused him to abandon the uniform tradition that the settlement was begun by the Sieur de Vincennes. The error was quickly pointed out, but Judge Law refused to abandon it; and subsequent writers tried to fortify his position by fictitious records and manufactured tradition. In reality local tradition was exhausted half-a-century before Judge Law's time, by Major Henry Vanderburgh. Winthrop Sargent, the Secretary of Northwest Terri-

tory, had been charged with the duty of carrying out the provisions of a resolution of Congress, adopted in 1788, for adjusting the land claims of the French settlers. He called on Vanderburgh for information as to the Vincennes settlement, and he could not have made a better selection. Vanderburgh was born at Troy, N. Y., in 1760, and entered the 5th New York Regiment, Continental Line, as lieutenant, at the age of sixteen, being later promoted to captain. He came west



JUDGE JOHN LAW

about 1788 and located at Vincennes, where, in February, 1790, he married Frances Cornoyer, daughter of Pierre Cornoyer, one of the principal residents of the place. In 1791 Gov. St. Clair appointed him Justice of the Peace and Probate Judge for Knox County. In 1799 he was selected by President Adams as a member of the Legislative Council of the Territory, and was chosen President of that body. In 1800 he was made one of the Judges of the Supreme Court of Indiana Territory, and held that office until his death on April 5, 1812. It was his

son whose tragic death, while acting as agent for the American Fur Company, is recounted by Irving in The Adventures of Captain Bonneville. Judge Vanderburgh's report to Sargent is in these words:

"In answer to Col. Sargent's enquiries, Major Vanderburgh has the honor of replying as follows, viz.

"Vincennes had its name from Monsieur de Vincennes, who was the first Frenchman that encamped on this ground as he passed with French troops from Canada, to Louisiana, in or about the year 1737. Monsieur de Vincennes was afterwards burnt with a Jesuit by the Chickasaws. It appears that there were no more than three French families here in the year 1745.—That Monsieur St. Ange, the only French officer that ever commanded here arrived in the year 1747 or 48,—That he commanded here till the 18th May 1764, on which day he appointed Monsieur Rusherville, who it appears was then doing the duty of Captain of the Militia, to succeed him and gave him instructions accordingly,—after the death of Rusherville, which happened in the year 1767, Lieutenant Chapard commanded until his decease, when the command devolved on Monsieur Racine St. Marie, the Ensign, who always received his orders from the British commandants in the Illinois;—my informants have not been able to mention the duration of these respective commands, —Monsieur Racine continued to command till the arrival of Mr. Abbet, a British officer in the year 1777, who returned to Detroit the same year after building a small Fort, and leaving the command with Monsieur Bolon, who surrendered the same to Capt. Helmes, of the Virginia troops in July, 1778—Governor Hamilton arrived in Nov. or Dec. in the same year, and took Helmes and the Governor prisoners and repaired the works,—he was taken by General Clark, in the month of February 1779. The population of this place appears then to have been about three hundred families,—at this time there are about 110 houses in the Village in which people dwell, and about 75 in the country—I estimate the number of souls upwards of 1.200. 30,000 bushels of Indian corn raised last year, and 12,000 bushels of Wheat, weighing about 60 lbs. to a bushel. 28th Oct. 1797."[20]

It will be noted that tradition, when tradition actually existed, put the dates of the founding of the post, and the coming of St. Ange later than the reality, instead of earlier; but aside from this feature Vanderburgh's statement is a quite full statement of the civil government, which consisted chiefly of the will of the Commandant, at Vincennes as well at the other two Indian posts, Ouiatanon and Fort Wayne. Life at all of them was a monotonous affair, except for occasional trouble with

[20] Farmers & Mechanics Journal—Vincennes—March 29, 1823.

the Indians, which was usually stirred up by the English. The first and greatest of these came in 1736, when Gov. Bienville, of Louisiana, determined to invade the Chickasaw country, and called on the upper settlements for assistance. Vincennes, with a part of his little garrison, and a band of Indians, joined D'Artaguiette, with a contingent from Fort Chartres, and this force, arriving in the enemy's country before the Louisiana troops, undertook to attack alone; but fell into an ambuscade, and were routed with great slaughter. It was a terrible blow to the little settlements—as Toussaint Loizel wrote: "It is a mortal desolation to us poor people of Illinois to see ourselves deprived of so many brave men." An idea of it may be had from the statement of the "Monsieur Rusherville," mentioned above as the successor of St. Ange at Vincennes, as recorded by Moreau St. Mery in 1739, in his history of Louisiana:

"Relation made by Sieur Drouet de Richardville of the engagement which M. de Artaguiette had with the Chickasaws in the month of March 1736, on the way to Fort St. Frederic. He reports that in this engagement three of his brothers were killed; that he himself received two gunshot wounds, one in the left arm, and one at the base of the stomach, and an arrow wound in his wrist; that he was taken arms in hand by three Chickasaws and brought to a village with 22 French, of whom 20 were burned at the stake, among others; Father Senat, Jesuit; Messrs. d' Artaguiette, de Vincennes, de Coulanges, de St. Ange fils, Du Tisne, d'Esgly de Tonty the younger. These gentlemen were burned with Father Senat on the day of the fight, from 3 o'clock in the afternoon to midnight. The others who were burned were officers and militiamen. Sieur Courselas, or Coustillas, officer, was burned three days later at the large village, with an Iroquois from the Sault St. Louis; Sieur Courselas had been detailed with 35 men to guard the ammunition. Being misled he came to the village of the Chickasaws without knowing where he was going. He was not able to learn what became of the 35 Frenchmen who were with Courselas. He was conducted to the cabin of the chief of the village of Joutalla, where he was guarded for six months by the young men, after which he was given full liberty, and hunted with the Chickasaws." [21]

There is some additional light thrown on this tragic affair by the following reference to it in a defense of the Jesuits after their expulsion from Louisiana in 1763: "In 1736, Father Senat, missionary to the Illinois, was appointed to accompany M. d'Artaguiette, who conducted a party of French against the Chickasaw. The enterprise was

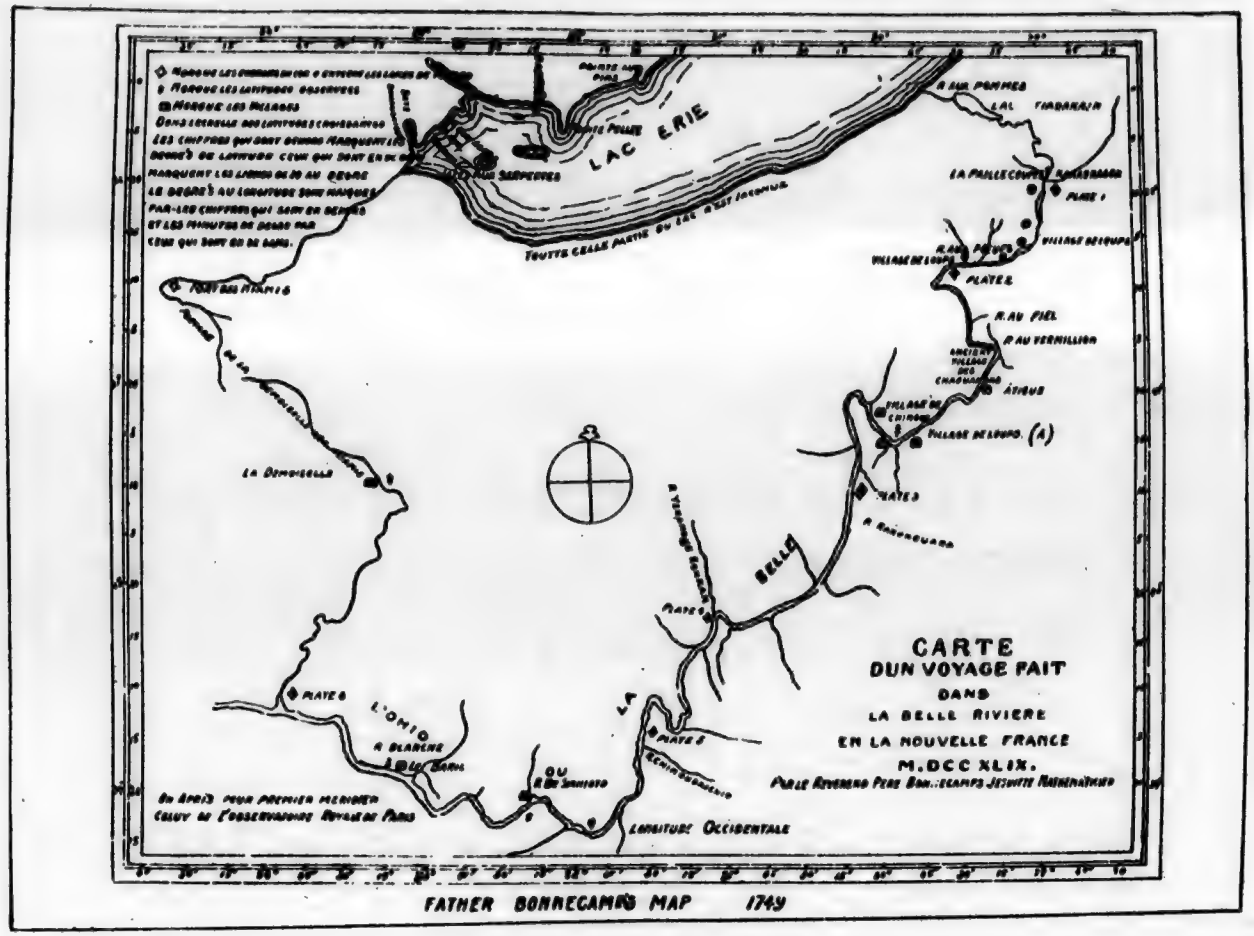
[21] Ind. Mag. of History, Vol. 12, p. 135.

unfortunate. The French were upon the point of being surrounded by the savages when the missionary was warned that he still had time to escape. He was offered a horse, but refused it, remembering the purpose of his voyage and the need that the French captives would soon have of his succor. He was seized with them and led as they were to torture; a savage woman, utterly ignorant of the Christian religion, was a witness of their death. She reported, a little while afterward, that the French who were captured by the Chickasaw had been thrown upon a lighted pile of wood in a large cabin, 'after they had sung in order to go on high.' Seeing their manner and their gestures, she had comprehended that the prayers which they were singing were to guide them to heaven."[22]

After this calamity, St. Ange, the father, who was commanding temporarily at Fort Chartres, and whose eldest son, Pierre, had been killed with Vincennes, asked the place of Vincennes for his younger son, Louis, who was then at a post in Missouri, and the request was granted. "St. Ange" was a nick-name of the father, his real name being Robert Groston; and our new Commandant, probably to distinguish himself from his father, also assumed his mother's nick-name, "Bellerive." The French indicated a nick-name by the word *"dit"*; and in the course of years, Louis Groston, *dit* St. Ange, *dit* Bellerive, came to be known as Sieur de St. Ange de Bellerive; and this has served all the purposes of "the boast of heraldry" quite as well as if it had been a genuine title of nobility.

The wars between the French and the English in America were fought far to the east of Indiana, and had little effect on the settlements here, the only immediate troubles were due to the rivalry of the fur traders, and occurred while the two nations were at peace. In 1733 there were three French traders killed by some Ouiatanon youths in a drunken affray growing out of a trading squabble, but this was purely local and personal, and was settled without bloodshed. In 1745 a band of Hurons, under their war chief Nicholas, were offended by the French at Detroit, and removed from the Detroit River to the north side of Sandusky Bay. Late in the same year a party of English traders from Pennsylvania visited "Sandosket" and had a very friendly reception from Nicholas, who gave them permission to erect a blockhouse and trading post at Sandosket. From that time English influence grew rapidly in the West. On June 23, 1747, five French traders from near Vincennes arrived at Sandosket with a lot of peltries. Nicholas was incensed at their coming to his village without his consent, and, by advice

[22] Ill. Hist. Coll., Vol. 10, p. 88.



FATHER BONNECAMPS MAP 1749

ROUTE OF CELORON, 1749

of the English traders, seized them and their goods. The next day he had the French traders killed, and sold their peltries to the English traders. Under instructions from the Governor of Canada, the Chevalier de Longueuil, Commandant at Detroit, demanded the surrender of the murderers, the expulsion of the English traders from the town, and future alliance with the French. These demands were not complied with, and an expedition against Sandosket was prepared. Meanwhile Nicholas was also preparing for trouble and by August, 1747, had formed a conspiracy of parts of nearly all of the western tribes except the Illinois to drive the French out of the country. On one of the holidays of Pentecost all of the French forts were to be taken by surprise, and the French were to be massacred. The plot was revealed by a squaw, and the energetic measures of M. de Longueuil prevented most of the contemplated work. The chief success was at Fort Miamis, at Kekionga. Ensign Douville, who commanded there was absent, having gone to Montreal with Coldfoot and the Hedgehog, two friendly Miami chiefs, when the hostile Miamis took the fort by surprise, and burned it to the ground. The eight men who formed the garrison were made prisoners, but were afterwards released. Kekionga was abandoned until in February, 1748, Sieur Dubuisson came with a party of French soldiers from Detroit and rebuilt the fort. On September 22, 1748 a force of one hundred and fifty soldiers from Montreal arrived at Detroit, and Nicholas sued for peace, which was granted. On April 7, 1748, he destroyed his village and the English blockhouse, and, with one hundred and nineteen warriors and their families, began his removal to the Ohio River, just below the Wabash, where he died in the fall of the same year.

The hostile Miamis moved over into Ohio. A part of them, under a chief called La Demoiselle, located on the Big Miami, opposite the mouth of Loramie's creek, and the remainder, under Le Baril, located on a small tributary of the Ohio known as Riviere Blanche. The maps of the period would indicate that this was White Oak Creek, in Brown County, Ohio; but M. de Vergennes, Minister of Louis XVI, in his Memoir on Louisiana, mentions but this one stream between the "Scuhiato" (Scioto) and Riviere a la Roche (Big Miami), and says: "The Riviere Blanche is on the North, it has also about one hundred leagues course, and takes its rise about twenty-five leagues southeast of Lake Erie." There is no stream that answers this description, but the Little Miami approaches it more nearly than White Oak Creek. These Miamis sent word to the English through the Six Nations that they desired an alliance, and a treaty for this purpose was made at Lancaster, Pennsylvania, in July, 1748, under which the English in the following spring

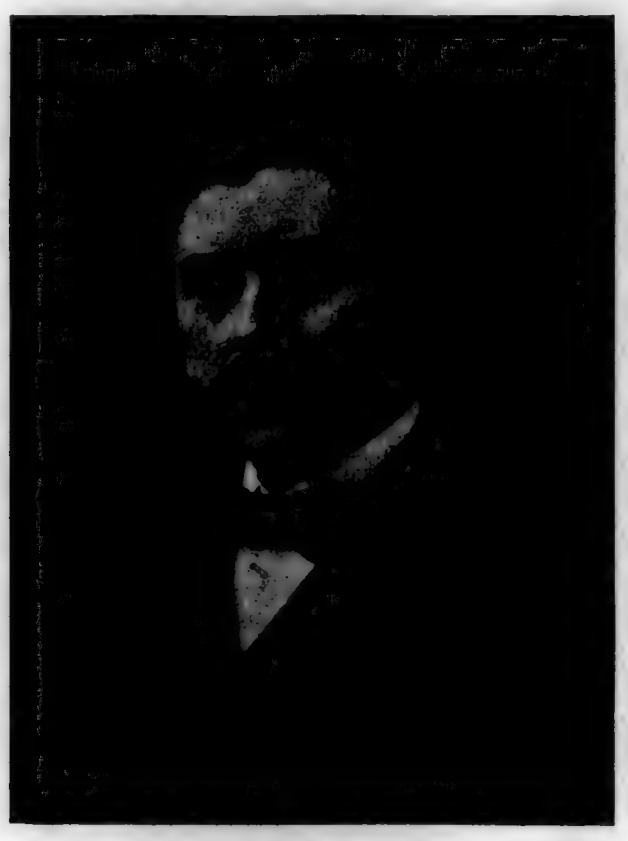
opened a road from the Miami towns to the site of Pittsburg. In 1749 M. de Celoron made his expedition through the Ohio country, taking formal repossession of the country, and visiting the various Indian tribes, among others the fugitive Miamis. He urged them to return to "Kiskakon, which is the name of their old village," and they promised to do so, but instead sent information of the matter to the English, and asked for more traders. These were supplied, and also large presents, on account of which the English were allowed, in 1750, to erect a strong trading house and stockade at La Demoiselle's town. This place, which had been commonly called the Tawixtwi town, now became known as Pickawillany, or sometimes Picktown, and the Miamis living there were called Picks or Picts. The trade with the English grew apace. In 1749, Sir William Johnson reported that eleven Miami canoes, with eighty-eight men came to Oswego with furs; and between 1745 and 1753 there were more than fifty Pennsylvanian and Virginian licensed traders engaged in the trade with the Miami towns, among whom were such well known frontier characters as Conrad Weiser, George Croghan, Hugh Crawford, Michael Cresap, Christopher Gist, Jacob Pyatt, and William Campbell. The situation grew worse. In 1751 three French deserters from Fort Miamis were given refuge at Pickawillany, and early in 1752 several French traders were murdered. Then a force of several Frenchmen and a large body of Ottawa and Chippewa Indians was sent against the town, under command of M. St. Orr. This expedition took the town by surprise, and only twenty men were able to get into the fort. After firing at the fort for some hours, the assaulting party offered to withdraw if the white men in the fort were surrendered. There being a shortage of water in the fort, the Englishmen agreed to this, and surrendered. One of them, who was badly wounded, was killed, and the assaulting party withdrew with six English prisoners, and a large amount of goods from the houses outside of the fort. They had killed five Indians, one of whom, a Piankeshaw chief commonly known as Old Britain, on account of his friendship for the British, was boiled and eaten in view of the fort. After this, most of the English traders abandoned the Ohio trade, and most of the Indians were brought into alliance with the French. Little more was heard of Pickawillany until 1769, when Peter Loramie, a French Canadian, established a trading post there, and the place became known as Loramie's Station. Loramie was loyal to the British, and hated the Americans; and during the Revolutionary war, his post became an outfitting place for Indian raids, until it was destroyed by George Rogers Clark, in the fall of 1782.

In 1753, M. Du Quesne established a post at the site of Erie, Pennsylvania, and another on French Creek. Governor Dinwiddie of Virginia

sent his Adjutant General, George Washington, to warn Du Quesne to remove, but he declined. In January, 1754, Dinwiddie ordered Captain William Trent to build a fort at the site of Pittsburg. He reached the place on February 17, and began his work. Early in April he was called away; and on April 17 M. de Contrecoeur appeared before the unfinished fort with more than a thousand men, and eighteen cannon, and demanded its surrender. Ensign Ward, who was in command, had only forty-one men and no cannon. He obtained permission to withdraw with his men, and surrendered the fort. Thus began the French and Indian war, but it had no material effect on the Indiana settlements until its close. After the surrender of Montreal, Major Robert Rogers was sent west to take possession of the French posts. Detroit was delivered to him on November 29, 1760, and soon after officers were sent to take possession of posts Miamis and Ouiatanon; but as Post Vincennes and the Illinois settlements were in the Province of Louisiana, no attempt was made to take possession of them until after the treaty of 1763, by which the French territory east of the Mississippi was ceded to the English. Meanwhile the English made little effort to placate the Indians, and the French traders among them did what they could do prejudice them against the new rulers. Indian plots were made in 1761 and 1762 for the destruction of the British posts, but these were discovered and frustrated. In the spring of 1763 a new conspiracy was formed with Pontiac at its head, and it was so far successful that Sir William Johnson reported that the Indians had "taken and destroyed no less than Eight Forts, murdered great part of the Garrisons, killed great Numbers of his Majestys Subjects on the Frontiers, and destroyed their Settlements, and that in about the Compass of a Month."

Two of the forts thus taken were in Indiana. Although Ensign Holmes, who commanded at Fort Miamis, and Lieutenant Jenkins, who commanded at Post Ouiatanon, had reported efforts to engage the Miamis in hostilities, and although Pontiac had begun the open siege of Detroit on May 9, both officers fell victims to treachery. On May 27, Holmes was decoyed from the fort by his Indian mistress, and shot from ambush; and his garrison surrendered on promise that their lives would be spared. On June 1, Lieutenant Jenkins wrote to Major Gladwin, who was still besieged at Detroit: "I have heard of your Situation which gives me great pain, indeed we are not in much better, for this morning the Indians sent for me to Speak to me, & Immediately bound me when I got to their Cabbin, and I soon found some of my Soldiers in the same Condition, they told me Detroit, Miamis & all these posts were cut of, and that it was a folly to make any resistance

therefore me to make the few Soldiers I had in the Fort Surrender, otherwise they would put us all to Death in Case one Man was kill'd. They were to have fallen upon us & kill'd us all last Night, but Messrs Maisonville & Lorrain, gave them wampum not to kill us, & & when they told the Interpreter we were all to be kill'd, and he knowing the condition of the Fort beg'd of them to make us prisoners. They have



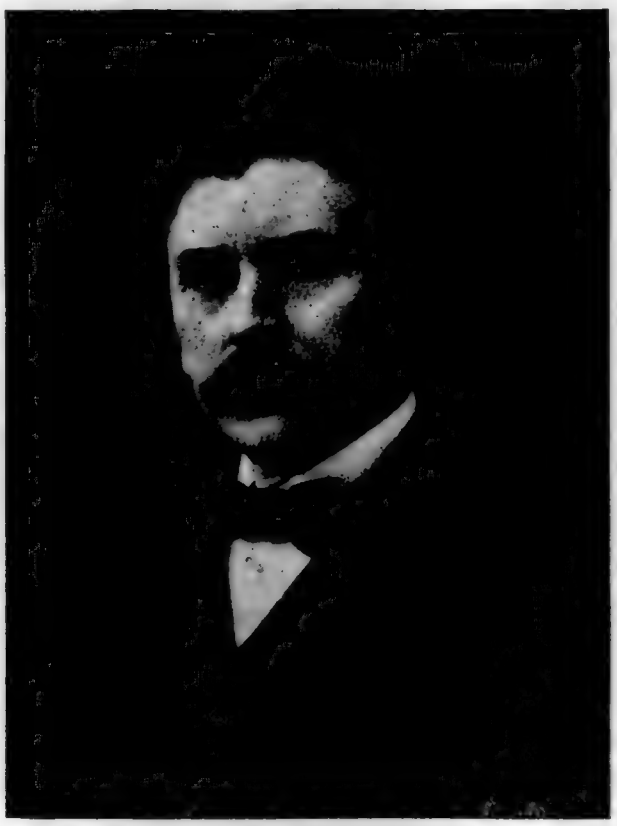
JAMES E. MOONEY

put us into the French houses & both Indians and French use us very well. All these Nations say they are very Sorry, but that they were Obliged to do it by the other Nations, the Belt did not Arrive here till last Night about eight o'Clock; Mr. Lorrain can inform you of all, Just now received the News of St. Joseph's being taken, Eleven Men kill'd and three taken prisoners with the Officer; I have nothing more to Say but that I sincerely wish you a Speedy Succour, & that we may be able to revenge ourselves on those that deserve it."

sent his Adjutant General, George Washington, to warn Du Quesne to remove, but he declined. In January, 1754, Dinwiddie ordered Captain William Trent to build a fort at the site of Pittsburg. He reached the place on February 17, and began his work. Early in April he was called away; and on April 17 M. de Contrecoeur appeared before the unfinished fort with more than a thousand men, and eighteen cannon, and demanded its surrender. Ensign Ward, who was in command, had only forty-one men and no cannon. He obtained permission to withdraw with his men, and surrendered the fort. Thus began the French and Indian war, but it had no material effect on the Indiana settlements until its close. After the surrender of Montreal, Major Robert Rogers was sent west to take possession of the French posts. Detroit was delivered to him on November 29, 1760, and soon after officers were sent to take possession of posts Miamis and Ouiatanon; but as Post Vincennes and the Illinois settlements were in the Province of Louisiana, no attempt was made to take possession of them until after the treaty of 1763, by which the French territory east of the Mississippi was ceded to the English. Meanwhile the English made little effort to placate the Indians, and the French traders among them did what they could do prejudice them against the new rulers. Indian plots were made in 1761 and 1762 for the destruction of the British posts, but these were discovered and frustrated. In the spring of 1763 a new conspiracy was formed with Pontiac at its head, and it was so far successful that Sir William Johnson reported that the Indians had "taken and destroyed no less than Eight Forts, murdered great part of the Garrisons, killed great Numbers of his Majestys Subjects on the Frontiers, and destroyed their Settlements, and that in about the Compass of a Month."

Two of the forts thus taken were in Indiana. Although Ensign Holmes, who commanded at Fort Miamis, and Lieutenant Jenkins, who commanded at Post Ouiatanon, had reported efforts to engage the Miamis in hostilities, and although Pontiac had begun the open siege of Detroit on May 9, both officers fell victims to treachery. On May 27, Holmes was decoyed from the fort by his Indian mistress, and shot from ambush; and his garrison surrendered on promise that their lives would be spared. On June 1, Lieutenant Jenkins wrote to Major Gladwin, who was still besieged at Detroit: "I have heard of your Situation which gives me great pain, indeed we are not in much better, for this morning the Indians sent for me to Speak to me, & Immediately bound me when I got to their Cabbin, and I soon found some of my Soldiers in the same Condition, they told me Detroit, Miamis & all these posts were cut of, and that it was a folly to make any resistance

therefore me to make the few Soldiers I had in the Fort Surrender, otherwise they would put us all to Death in Case one Man was kill'd. They were to have fallen upon us & kill'd us all last Night, but Messrs Maisonville & Lorrain, gave them wampum not to kill us, & & when they told the Interpreter we were all to be kill'd, and he knowing the condition of the Fort beg'd of them to make us prisoners. They have



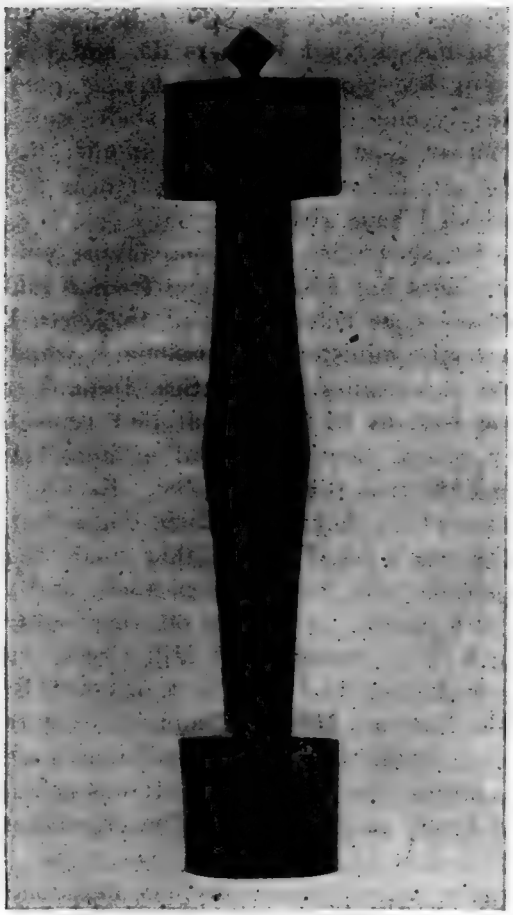
JAMES E. MOONEY

put us into the French houses & both Indians and French use us very well. All these Nations say they are very Sorry, but that they were Obliged to do it by the other Nations, the Belt did not Arrive here till last Night about eight o'Clock; Mr. Lorrain can inform you of all, Just now received the News of St. Joseph's being taken, Eleven Men kill'd and three taken prisoners with the Officer; I have nothing more to Say but that I sincerely wish you a Speedy Succour, & that we may be able to revenge ourselves on those that deserve it."

In the consideration of Pontiac's conspiracy, there is usually too much stress put on his ability, and too little on the religious movement that was back of the uprising. Pontiac was a man of great ability, but no one man is ever able to bring about great popular movements unless there is some powerful agency at work on public sentiment. Napoleon Bonaparte could not possibly have accomplished what he did but for the preparation made by the French Revolution. All great Indian uprisings in America have been the results of religious teachings; and it is of interest that this fact was first fully shown by an Indiana ethnologist, James E. Mooney. He was born at Richmond, Indiana, February 10, 1861, his parents, James and Ellen (Devlin) Mooney, being Irish immigrants. He was educated in the public schools, and at eighteen became an apprentice in a newspaper office, where he remained for six years in mechanical and editorial work. From boyhood he had been greatly interested in Indians, and had availed himself of every opportunity to study their history, customs and language. In 1885 he went to Washington where he pursued his studies, and was employed by the Bureau of Ethnology, in which employment he has since remained. In addition to numerous articles on Irish and Indian ethnology, including the ethnological articles in the New International and Catholic Cyclopedias, he prepared the Government Indian exhibits for the Chicago, Nashville, Omaha and St. Louis expositions. In the fall of 1890, at his request, he was sent west to investigate the Ghost Dance, which was then beginning to attract attention. He soon discovered that there was more in it than had been suspected, and his study was continued for more than three years, resulting in the exhaustive publication which forms the second volume of the Report of the Bureau of Ethnology for 1892-3.

Each of these American uprisings has arisen from some prophet who foretold the coming of a leader who would deliver them from the oppression of the white races. As Mooney puts it: "As with man, so it is with nations. The lost paradise is the world's dreamland of youth. What tribe or people has not had its golden age, before Pandora's box was loosed, when women were nymphs and dryads and men were gods and heroes? And when the race lies crushed and groaning beneath an alien yoke, how natural is the dream of a redeemer, an Arthur, who shall return from exile or awake from some long sleep to drive out the usurper and win back for his people what they have lost? The hope becomes a faith and the faith becomes the creed of priests, prophets, until the hero is a god and the dream a religion, looking to some great miracle of nature for its culmination and accomplishment. The doctrines of the Hindu avatar, the Hebrew Messiah, the Christian Millennium, and the Hesunanin of the Indian Ghost Dance are essentially the same, and

have their origin in a hope and longing common to all humanity." In this case a Delaware prophet had appeared at Tuscarawas, on the Muskingum, who had experienced a wonderful vision, in which he had visited The Master of Life, and received from him a message to the Indians, the essentials of which were that they should abandon those things which they had obtained from the Europeans, reform their lives,



PRAYER STICK

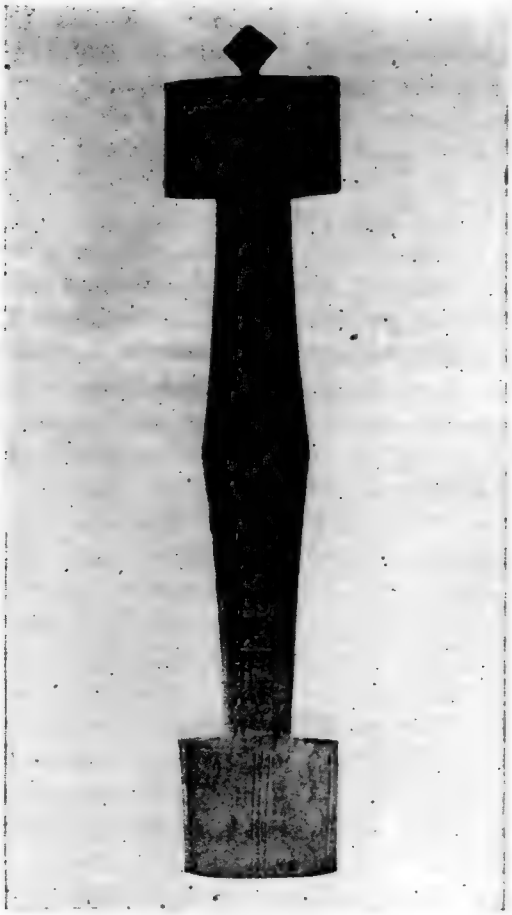
and drive out the British. The Master of Life was a conception they had got from the missionaries. It is foreign to their original mythology, though it easily harmonizes with the conception of Manabozho. He gave the prophet a "prayer stick," or bit of wood with hierogylphic carving, and this instruction as to the prayer:

"Learn it by heart, and teach it to all the Indians and their children.

In the consideration of Pontiac's conspiracy, there is usually too much stress put on his ability, and too little on the religious movement that was back of the uprising. Pontiac was a man of great ability, but no one man is ever able to bring about great popular movements unless there is some powerful agency at work on public sentiment. Napoleon Bonaparte could not possibly have accomplished what he did but for the preparation made by the French Revolution. All great Indian uprisings in America have been the results of religious teachings; and it is of interest that this fact was first fully shown by an Indiana ethnologist, James E. Mooney. He was born at Richmond, Indiana, February 10, 1861, his parents, James and Ellen (Devlin) Mooney, being Irish immigrants. He was educated in the public schools, and at eighteen became an apprentice in a newspaper office, where he remained for six years in mechanical and editorial work. From boyhood he had been greatly interested in Indians, and had availed himself of every opportunity to study their history, customs and language. In 1885 he went to Washington where he pursued his studies, and was employed by the Bureau of Ethnology, in which employment he has since remained. In addition to numerous articles on Irish and Indian ethnology, including the ethnological articles in the New International and Catholic Cyclopedias, he prepared the Government Indian exhibits for the Chicago, Nashville, Omaha and St. Louis expositions. In the fall of 1890, at his request, he was sent west to investigate the Ghost Dance, which was then beginning to attract attention. He soon discovered that there was more in it than had been suspected, and his study was continued for more than three years, resulting in the exhaustive publication which forms the second volume of the Report of the Bureau of Ethnology for 1892-3.

Each of these American uprisings has arisen from some prophet who foretold the coming of a leader who would deliver them from the oppression of the white races. As Mooney puts it: "As with man, so it is with nations. The lost paradise is the world's dreamland of youth. What tribe or people has not had its golden age, before Pandora's box was loosed, when women were nymphs and dryads and men were gods and heroes? And when the race lies crushed and groaning beneath an alien yoke, how natural is the dream of a redeemer, an Arthur, who shall return from exile or awake from some long sleep to drive out the usurper and win back for his people what they have lost? The hope becomes a faith and the faith becomes the creed of priests, prophets, until the hero is a god and the dream a religion, looking to some great miracle of nature for its culmination and accomplishment. The doctrines of the Hindu avatar, the Hebrew Messiah, the Christian Millennium, and the Hesunanin of the Indian Ghost Dance are essentially the same, and

have their origin in a hope and longing common to all humanity." In this case a Delaware prophet had appeared at Tuscarawas, on the Muskingum, who had experienced a wonderful vision, in which he had visited The Master of Life, and received from him a message to the Indians, the essentials of which were that they should abandon those things which they had obtained from the Europeans, reform their lives,



PRAYER STICK

and drive out the British. The Master of Life was a conception they had got from the missionaries. It is foreign to their original mythology, though it easily harmonizes with the conception of Manabozho. He gave the prophet a "prayer stick," or bit of wood with hierogylphic carving, and this instruction as to the prayer:

"Learn it by heart, and teach it to all the Indians and their children.

It must be repeated morning and evening. Do all that I have told thee, and announce it to all the Indians as coming from the Master of Life. Let them drink but one draught (of whisky) or two at most, in one day. Let them have but one wife, and discontinue running after other people's wives and daughters. Let them not fight one another. Let them not sing the medicine song, for in singing the medicine song they speak to the evil spirit. Drive from your lands those dogs in red clothing; they are only an injury to you. When you want anything, apply to me, as your brothers do, and I will give to both. Do not sell to your brothers that which I have placed on the earth as food. In short become good, and you shall want nothing. When you meet one another, bow and give one another the (left) hand of the heart. Above all, I command thee to, repeat morning and evening the prayer which I have given thee."

The prayer stick shown in the accompanying cut was not one of the Delaware prophet's but a similar one from Kanakuk, a Kickapoo prophet who attained some notoriety about 1827. In 1830, Rev. James Armstrong, a Methodist minister and missionary, while living on Shawnee Prairie, about three miles from Attica, Indiana, was visited by a band of Kickapoo Indians who said that they came from beyond the Mississippi River, where they had heard of him, and had been told that they could get the true Bible from him. Each of them had one of these prayer sticks, which they called their bibles, but said they knew they were not the true ones, although they used them in their devotions. Mr. Armstrong took their prayer sticks, and gave them testaments instead, with which they went on their way rejoicing. Mr. Armstrong's son, R. V. Armstrong, of Mill Creek, Indiana, presented one of these prayer sticks to C. H. Bartlett, of South Bend, who in turn presented it to the National Mueseum, and it is portrayed here. It is a trifle over a foot long and two and one-half inches wide, at the widest point, and three-eighths of an inch thick. It was originally painted red on one side, and green on the other. The engraving is on one side only.

The revelations of this Delaware prophet were the chief feature of the crusade which Pontiac preached, and they appealed strongly to a people who were being told that the French King was selling their lands to the English King. Its effect is shown by the fact that the Shawnees and Delawares of Ohio, who had been very good friends of the English, joined in the conspiracy, and did no little damage on the frontier until Col. Bouquet invaded their country and forced them to sue for peace. In the meantime Sir William Johnson had been impressing on the British authorities the fact that the cheapest way to manage

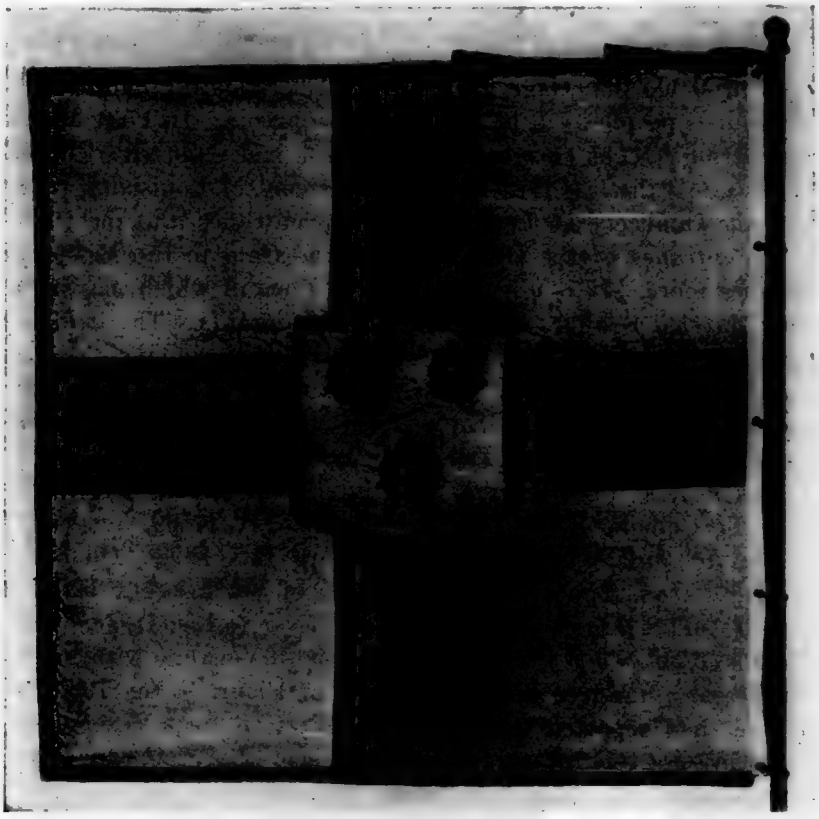
the Indians was to cultivate their friendship, and Col. Croghan, who was the first English emissary to reach Pontiac, had the long experience in Indian dealings which gave him the same opinion. In consequence, while Major Loftus and Captain Pittman had not been able to get to Fort Chartres from New Orleans, nor Captain Morris by the Maumee, and Lieutenant Fraser, who had reached that point by the Ohio, had thought it wise to escape down the Mississippi is disguise, Colonel Croghan, although captured by a party of hostiles, was able to make terms with the Indians. Of course this was largely due to the fact that Pontiac had become convinced that he could get no help from the French, and was discouraged by the defeat of the Delawares and Shawnees. At Post Ouiatanon he announced to Croghan that the French had deceived him, and that he would fight the English no longer; and the two proceeded to Detroit, where a formal agreement of peace was made. Croghan at once sent word of his success to Fort Pitt; and Captain Sterling, of the Forty-Second Highlanders, the famous "Black Watch," started down the Ohio for Fort Chartres. He arrived there on October 9, 1765, and on the day following took formal possession from St. Ange, who had been commanding there for the past year. With this French rule ended in Indiana, though nobody came to take formal possession of Post Vincennes until Lieutenant Governor Abbott came twelve years later. The command at Vincennes simply passed down from one officer to another, as heretofore stated in the report of Major Vanderburgh, the Commandant receiving instructions from time to time from the British officer in command at Fort Chartres. The government at the Post was practically military, although there was usually a resident Notary, and part of the time a Justice of the Peace. The people also chose a Syndic, who had charge of the common field, and other communal matters.

In fact English rule in the West was chiefly English neglect. When Captain Sterling took command at Fort Chartres, he reissued General Gage's proclamation of some eight months earlier, giving liberty of conscience, and guaranteeing personal and property rights. It also gave the French settlers freedom to emigrate, but required an oath of allegiance to Great Britain if they remained. A proclamation had been issued in 1763 reserving the lands between the Alleghany Mountains and the Mississippi River for the Indians, and prohibiting any purchases of land by the whites from the Indians; and the same proclamation made provision for regulating Indian affairs, including the Indian trade. Having made these provisions, the British authorities were too much engaged with more important matters to give much attention to these small French posts. Early in 1764 Sir William Johnson had sent

Croghan to England to get some action taken, and on March 10 Croghan wrote to him: "tho I have been hear Now a Month Nothing has been Don Respecting North aMerrica Mr. pownal Tould Me yesterday that I wold be Soon Sent for to attend to board of Trade what Meshurs they will Take the Lord knows butt Nothing is Talkt of Except oconemy * * * I am Sick of London & wish To be back in aMerrica & Setled on a Litle farm where I May forgett the Mockery of pomp & Greatness." It was the old situation, of the man of action chafing under the delay of the statesman whose strongest quality was procrastination. Meanwhile legal proceedings in the West varied according to the ideas of military commanders. Col. Bouquet court-martialed a couple of spies, and they were sentenced to death; but Gen. Gage refused to confirm the sentence, on the ground that they should have been tried for treason, adding: "But these trials must be in the Country below by the Civil Magistrates, to whom they should be given up. The Military may hang a spy in Time of War, but Rebels in Arms are tried by the Civil Courts. At least I saw this practised in Scotland; both by General Hawley, and the Duke of Cumberland. Mr. Penn should be applied to, for to order the Attorney Genl. to prosecute all those Vilains, against whom any proof can be brought. I return you both your Court-Martials which either of your Judge-Advocates may transmit to Mr. Gould, Deputy-Judge Advocate in England, as always practised." On the other hand, Captain Sterling, finding that all of the old judicial officers had left the Illinois country, appointed a habitant named LaGrange judge, and authorized him to "decide all disputes according to the Law and Customs of the Country," with right of appeal to the Commandant by dissatisfied litigants. Lt. Col. Wilkins went farther, and on November 12, 1768, issued commissions to six of the habitants "to form a Civil Court of Judicatory, with powers expressed in their Commissions to Hear and Try in a Summary way all Causes of Debt and Property that should be brought before them and to give their Judgement thereon according to the Laws of England to the Best of their Judgement and understanding." On March 4, 1770, he extended the jurisdiction of the court to assaults, trespasses and other misdemeanors, directing the judges "to impose and bring such Fines and Inflict such Corporate Punishment or commit Offenders to Jayle at the discretion of the said Court." This court appears to have been discontinued in June, 1770, for some cause not now known.

Although Gen. Gage was very scrupulous about the trials of Englishmen, as we have seen, in 1772 he issued peremptory orders to the inhabitants of Post Vincennes to withdraw from the Indian country. In September of that year they forwarded a remonstrance to him, as-

serting their legal title to the lands occupied by them; and in the following spring Gen. Gage replied, requiring them to furnish "convincing proofs" of their statements. This letter is of especial interest, for while the remonstrance of the French settlers has not been found, Gage speaks of it as "insinuating that your settlement is of



FLAG OF SOCIETY OF COLONIAL WARS, FOR INDIANA

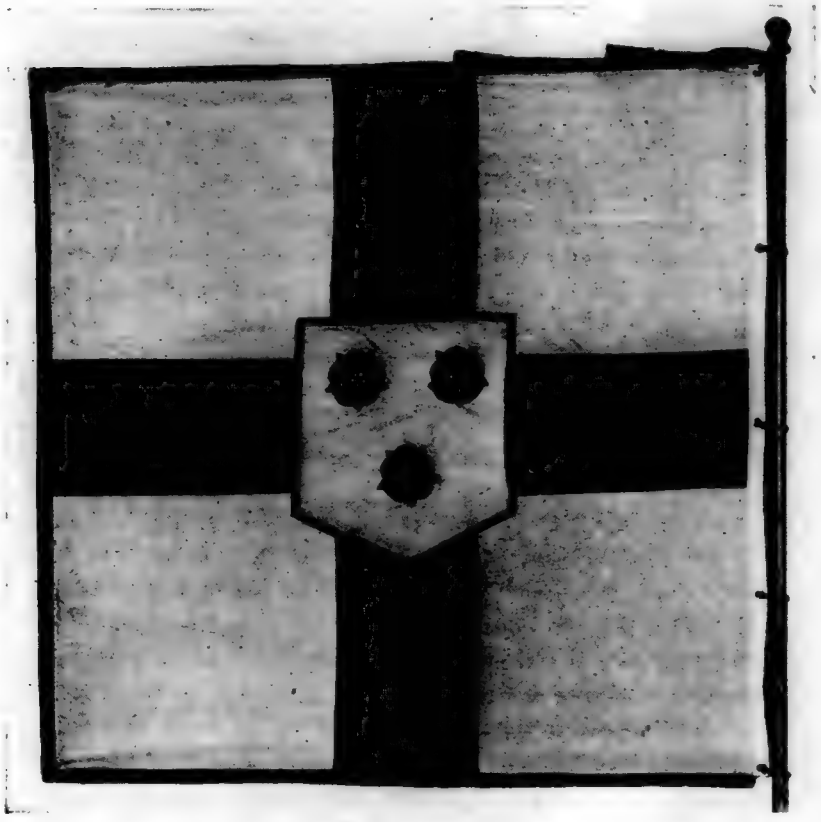
(Designed by W. O. Bates. Presents the "Vincennes Arms" surmounting cross of St. George. The arms were "supplied" by a Canadian College of Heraldry. There were none. Bissot de Vincennes is a title of enfeoffment, not nobility.)

seventy years standing," and this is the only approach to any historical evidence that Post Vincennes was established prior to 1730. This is negatived however by the proofs furnished; for the only evidence offered as to the founding of the post was the certificate of St. Ange that he commanded there from 1736 to 1764, and that "the said post

Croghan to England to get some action taken, and on March 10 Croghan wrote to him: "tho I have been hear Now a Month Nothing has been Don Respecting North aMerrica Mr. pownal Tould Me yesterday that I wold be Soon Sent for to attend to board of Trade what Meshurs they will Take the Lord knows butt Nothing is Talkt of Except oconemy * * * I am Sick of London & wish To be back in aMerrica & Setled on a Litle farm where I May forgett the Mockery of pomp & Greatness." It was the old situation, of the man of action chafing under the delay of the statesman whose strongest quality was procrastination. Meanwhile legal proceedings in the West varied according to the ideas of military commanders. Col. Bouquet court-martialed a couple of spies, and they were sentenced to death; but Gen. Gage refused to confirm the sentence, on the ground that they should have been tried for treason, adding: "But these trials must be in the Country below by the Civil Magistrates, to whom they should be given up. The Military may hang a spy in Time of War, but Rebels in Arms are tried by the Civil Courts. At least I saw this practised in Scotland; both by General Hawley, and the Duke of Cumberland. Mr. Penn should be applied to, for to order the Attorney Genl. to prosecute all those Vilains, against whom any proof can be brought. I return you both your Court-Martials which either of your Judge-Advocates may transmit to Mr. Gould, Deputy-Judge Advocate in England, as always practised." On the other hand, Captain Sterling, finding that all of the old judicial officers had left the Illinois country, appointed a habitant named LaGrange judge, and authorized him to "decide all disputes according to the Law and Customs of the Country," with right of appeal to the Commandant by dissatisfied litigants. Lt. Col. Wilkins went farther, and on November 12, 1768, issued commissions to six of the habitants "to form a Civil Court of Judicatory, with powers expressed in their Commissions to Hear and Try in a Summary way all Causes of Debt and Property that should be brought before them and to give their Judgement thereon according to the Laws of England to the Best of their Judgement and understanding." On March 4, 1770, he extended the jurisdiction of the court to assaults, trespasses and other misdemeanors, directing the judges "to impose and bring such Fines and Inflict such Corporate Punishment or commit Offenders to Jayle at the discretion of the said Court." This court appears to have been discontinued in June, 1770, for some cause not now known.

Although Gen. Gage was very scrupulous about the trials of Englishmen, as we have seen, in 1772 he issued peremptory orders to the inhabitants of Post Vincennes to withdraw from the Indian country. In September of that year they forwarded a remonstrance to him, as-

serting their legal title to the lands occupied by them; and in the following spring Gen. Gage replied, requiring them to furnish "convincing proofs" of their statements. This letter is of especial interest, for while the remonstrance of the French settlers has not been found, Gage speaks of it as "insinuating that your settlement is of



FLAG OF SOCIETY OF COLONIAL WARS, FOR INDIANA

(Designed by W. O. Bates. Presents the "Vincennes Arms" surmounting cross of St. George. The arms were "supplied" by a Canadian College of Heraldry. There were none. Bissot de Vincennes is a title of enfeoffment, not nobility.)

seventy years standing," and this is the only approach to any historical evidence that Post Vincennes was established prior to 1730. This is negatived however by the proofs furnished; for the only evidence offered as to the founding of the post was the certificate of St. Ange that he commanded there from 1736 to 1764, and that "the said post

was established a number of years before my command, under that of M. de Vincesne, officer of the troops, whom I succeeded by order of the king." The assertion which has sometimes been made that there was a post or settlement at this point prior to the coming of Sieur de Vincennes, has not a shadow of evidence to support it. The settlers furnished very fair evidence of the legality of their titles, but of a total of 88 claimants, only one claimed to have received a grant prior to 1736; and while his deed was lost, and he could not give the date, he stated that the grant was from Sieur de Vincennes.

It is probable that Gage had no real understanding of the status of the Vincennes people until he received these proofs. In 1763, M. Aubry, the last acting French Governor of Louisiana had reported: "The Fort of Vincennes is the last Post in the Department of Louisiana, it is situated on the Ouabache 60 Leagues above its entrance into the Ohio, and from the entrance of the Ouabache into the Ohio to the Mississippi is 60 Leagues more. It is a small Piqueted Fort in which may be about Twenty Married Soldiers and some few Inhabitants. The land is very fertile and produces plenty of Corn and Tobacco. It is about 155 Leagues from the Illinois by water, but one may march it in Six days by Land. The Indians that live near this place are called Peanguichia, they are about 6 warriors—Tho' we may not have men enough to occupy this Post at present, it is very interesting to us to do it, as the Passage to Canada lies up the Ouabache. It is 60 Leagues from Vincennes to Ouiatanons, and 60 more up the River Ouabache to Miamis, and from thence a Carrying place of Six Leagues to the River of Miamis, and 8 leagues more down that River to Lake Erie. This was my Rout in 1759, when I went from Illinois to Venango with more than 400 men, and a hundred thousand weight of Flour." In 1766 Lieutenant Fraser had reported that all of the Western forts "excepting fort Charters are intirely in ruins, some of them that you can scarce see any appearance of." Gage presumably supposed that the place had been taken possession of by a lot of French coureurs, who were trespassers in the Indian country. It is true that he had a census of the place taken in 1767, giving the following details: "Inhabitants, Men, Women & Children, 232; Strangers, 168; Negro Slaves, 10; Savage Slaves, 17; Oxen, 352; Cows, 588; Horses, 260; Hoggs, 295; Mills, 3; Bushels Corn to be reaped, 5450; Bushels Indian Corn to be reaped, 5420; Tobacco growing nt. Pounds, 36,360." [23]

It will be noted, however, that this gives no indication of any military or other governmental establishment.

---

[23] Ill. Hist. Coll., Vol. 11, p. 469.

The only religious establishment in Indiana during the French and British dominions was the Roman Catholic, and it was not extensive. The only church within the borders of the State was at Vincennes, and its parish records extend back only to 1749, when the first entries were made by Father Meurin. Before that time very little is definitely known about the church at Vincennes, although Vincennes historians have made some very definite statements concerning it. For example, Mr. Cauthorn asserts, without qualification and without any citation of authority, that the "pastors" at Vincennes, prior to Meurin, in order of succession, were "John Mermet, Antoninus Senat and Mercurin Conic." He refers in a general way to Thwaite's edition of the Jesuit Relations, but apparently overlooks the fact that in the last volume of this work there is a brief biographical notice of all the priests known to have served in this region. Father Jean Mermet died in Illinois September 15, 1716, and could not possibly have served at Vincennes, because there was neither post, white settlement nor Indian village at that point during his life. Father Antoine Senat did not come to America until 1734, is known only as a missionary to the Illinois Indians, and was killed by the Chickasaws in the spring of 1736, as heretofore stated. "Mercurin Conic" is beyond me. I cannot imagine where Mr. Cauthorn found him, unless perhaps it was somewhere in the Conic Sections. It is impossible that there should have been a church establishment at Vincennes from 1702 to 1749, as asserted by Mr. Cauthorne, and no mention of it in the voluminous correspondence of the period, and in fact the assertion is completely disproven by that correspondence. The whole object of the movement that arose after 1720, and that led to the establishment of Post Vincennes, was to get a post, a mission and an Indian settlement on that portion of the Ouabache that was within the jurisdiction of Louisiana. Father D'Outreleau was sent over from France, in 1726, for the express purpose of being "missionary to the Ouabache" in the projected establishment. He is named in the official church list of 1728 as "at the Ouabache," but this was by title only, for the projected establishment had not yet been made, and in reality Father D'Outreleau was then over in the Illinois country, trying to fit himself for his contemplated work. He never entered on that work on account of his inability to acquire the Indian languages. He returned to New Orleans in 1730, where he later became Chaplain of the Hospital.

Naturally, there were priests that visited Vincennes before any church was established at that place. The earliest of these of whom John Gilmary Shea, the distinguished Catholic historian, could find any record, was the Recollect priest Father Pacome Legrand, who died on his

way to Niagara, October 6, 1742, "after a term of service at Vincennes." Shea thinks it probable that it was this priest who, on July 22, 1741, baptized at Post Ouiatanon, Anthony, son of Jean Baptiste Foucher, who became the first priest ordained from the West, and who died at Lachenaie, Canada, where he was then priest, in 1812. Be that as it may, the fact that Indiana had begun contributing to the clergy in 1741 indicates that the intellectual forces of the climate began to operate at once. That Vincennes was subordinate to the Illinois missions is shown by the following extract from the defense of the Jesuits above quoted: "At eighty leagues from the Illinois was the post called Vincennes or St. Ange from the names of the officers who commanded there. This post is upon the river Wabash which, about seventy leagues lower down, together with the Ohio which it has joined, discharges its waters into the Mississippi. There were in this village at least sixty houses of French people without counting the Miami savages who were quite near. There, too, was sufficient cause for care and occupation—which the Jesuits did not refuse—a conclusion which must be reached if one considers that this post was every day increasing in population; that the greater part of its new inhabitants, having long been voyageurs, were little accustomed to the duties of Christians; and that, to establish among them some manner of living, many instructions and exhortations, private and public, were necessary. Now the proof that the Jesuits acquitted themselves of their duty in this respect is proved by the complaints that the parishoners made against them; for these people claimed that their pastors went beyond their duty, and assumed too much care." The Jesuits who served at Vincennes after Father Meurin were Father Peter du Jaunay in 1752, Father Louis Vivier in 1753, and Father Julian Devernai in 1756. After the suppression of the Jesuits in France, on June 9, 1763, the Superior Council of Louisiana issued a decree suppressing the Jesuits of the Province, forbidding their performance of religious functions, ordering all their property except the personal clothing and books of the priests to be seized and sold at auction, and the priests themselves to be expelled from the Province. This was a high-handed proceeding as to the country north of the Ohio, which had been ceded to Great Britain by the Treaty of Paris on February 10, 1763, but the British had not taken possession, and the order was enforced to the letter. Father Devernai was dispossessed at Vincennes and shipped down the river with the Illinois Jesuits. All of the mission property was sold at auction. Father Duverger, a priest of the Foreign Missions, seeing this movement, sold all of the property of the Seminary at Cahokia, and went down the river with the Jesuits. The only priests left in the upper country were two Franciscans at Fort Chartres, the brothers Hippolyte and Luke Collet; and of these the former withdrew in 1764, and the latter died September

10, 1765. The region would have been left entirely without clergy had not Father Meurin insisted on returning, and this the Louisiana authorities permitted on his signing an obligation to hold no communication with Quebec or Rome, and to recognize no superior but the Superior of the Capuchins at New Orleans. Until 1768, this lone priest looked after the spiritual interests of the upper country, appealing for aid to New Orleans, to Quebec, to Paris, and to Philadelphia, but in vain. It was not even possible for him to visit all of the settlements. In 1767 he wrote to Bishop Briand, of Quebec: "The post of Vincennes on the Wabash among the Miami-Pinghichias, is as large as our best villages here, and needs a missionary even more. Disorders have always prevailed there; but have increased in the last three years. Some come here to be married or to perform their Easter duty. The majority cannot or will not. The guardian of the church publishes the banns for three Sundays. He gives certificates to those who are willing to come here, whom I publish myself before marrying them. Those who are unwilling to come here declare their mutual consent aloud in the church. Can such a marriage be allowed?" His misgivings were entirely ecclesiastical, for the guardian of the church was Etienne Phillibert, commonly known by his nick-name, "Orleans," who was the village notary, and was authorized to keep the church record in the absence of the priest, and to administer lay baptism to infants. There can be no serious question as to the legality of civil marriages where he officiated. In June, 1767, Bishop Briand appointed Father Meurin his Vicar-General for all the Illinois country, which was followed by his commission and a pastoral letter in August. When Rocheblave, Commandant at New Orleans, heard of this he forbade Meurin to exercise any functions west of the Mississippi, and ordered his arrest for recognizing a foreign authority in Spanish territory.

In 1768 Father Pierre Gibault was sent to the aid of this lone Jesuit who was upholding the cross in the upper Mississippi Valley. He was of an old Canadian family, his greatgrandfather, "Gabriel Gibaut, dit Poitevin," a native of Poictiers, France, having been married at Quebec, October 30, 1667. His grandfather and his father both bore the name Pierre Gibaut[24] and were natives of Canada. His parents were married November 14, 1735, at Sorel, and he, the eldest son, was christened April 7, 1737, at Montreal. His mother's maiden name was Marie-Joseph St. Jean. After some primary schooling and travel in western Canada, he was educated in theology at the Seminary of Quebec, the expense being

[24] The Abbé Tanguay uses this spelling for the family name, and treats Gibault, Gibeau, etc., as variations.

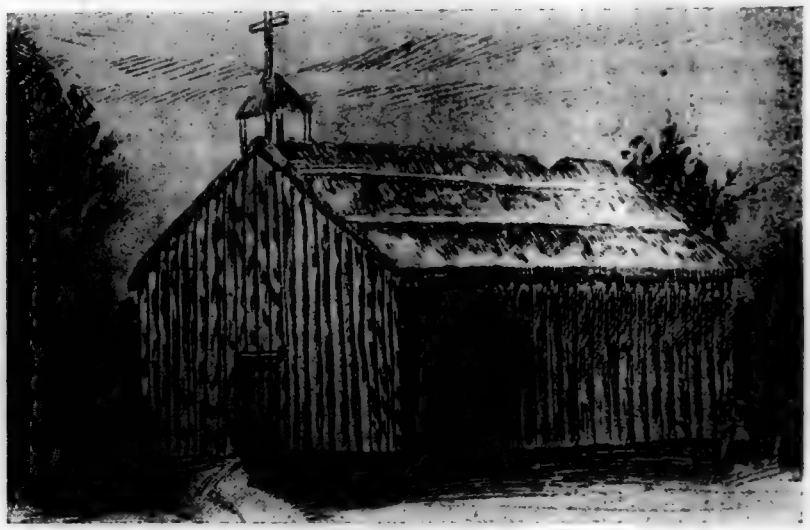
paid out of a remnant of the Cahokia Mission property, which had been invested as a "rente," or mortgage annuity of 333 livres a year, on the Hotel de Ville. He was ordained at Quebec on the feast of St. Joseph, March 19, 1768; celebrated mass the next day in the Ursuline church; and after brief service in the Cathedral, set out for the Illinois country. Delayed by bad weather, he reached Michilimackinac in July, and passed a week there, confessing voyageurs, baptizing children, and blessing one marriage. It was intended that he should locate at Cahokia, but the people there wanted Father Meurin, and those at Kaskaskia wanted the young priest, so Father Meurin took charge of Cahokia and Prairie du Rocher, and Father Gibault settled at Kaskaskia. As there were no priests in the Missouri settlements, from which Father Meurin had been debarred, Gibault also attended to them, and in 1769 blessed the little chapel which the settlers had built at St. Louis. Soon after arriving at Kaskaskia he had an attack of ague which persisted for months, but he kept on with his work, and succeeded in getting the people to attend to their church duties, and pay their tithes, which, by the Canadian custom, were one-twenty-sixth of their produce. He did not reach Vincennes until the winter of 1769-70, and then through peril, for hostile Indians were attacking the settlements, and had killed twenty-two of the settlers since his arrival in the country. Shea says that "the frontier priests always, in these days of peril, carried a gun and two pistols." He reached Vincennes in safety, and in a letter to Bishop Briand, after deploring the vices and disorders that prevailed there, he said: "However, on my arrival, all crowded down to the banks of the River Wabash to receive me; some fell on their knees, unable to speak; others could speak only in sobs; some cried out: 'Father, save us, we are almost in hell'; others said: 'God has not then yet abandoned us, for He has sent you to us to make us do penance for our sins.' 'Oh sir, why did you not come sooner, my poor wife, my dear father, my dear mother, my poor child, would not have died without the sacraments.'"[25] He remained at Vincennes for two months, reviving the faith of the Catholics, and also brought into the church a Presbyterian family which had settled there. The people gave proof of their zeal by erecting a frame chapel, which was occupied for fifteen years; and when he left, a guard of twenty men accompanied him across the Illinois prairies. The church building known to the early American settlers as the old St. Francis Xavier cathedral was not erected until 1786. Father Gibault did not take up permanent residence at Vincennes until 1785, and on June 6, 1786, he wrote to Bishop Briand:

"I should not have succeeded in building a church at this post, had

---

[25] Life and Times of Archbishop Carroll, p. 128.

not the people at Cahokia sent a messenger in the name of the whole parish, to beg me to take charge of them, offering me very advantageous terms. The people at Post Vincennes having good grounds to fear that I might leave them, unanimously resolved to build a church, ninety feet long by forty-two broad, on a foundation and of boards. Part of the wood is already got out, and several fathoms of stone for the foundation. The upright posts will be only seventeen feet high, but the winds are so violent in these parts, that even this is rather high for strength. The house which is now used as a church will serve as a priest's house, and I think I can occupy it a few months hence. The lot is a large, dry one



St. Francis Xavier Church
Erected 1786.

in the middle of the village, which I myself, with the marguillers, obtained sixteen years ago. I beg you to approve this erection of a new church under the title of St. Francis Xavier on the Wabash, and to enjoin me to proceed to complete it, and also to adorn it as well as the poverty of the people will permit."

Father Gibault ministered to the Missouri churches until 1772, when priests were sent from New Orleans to take charge of them. In 1774 there came a cruel blow in the news of the suppression of the Jesuit order by Pope Clement XIV. In the whole Mississippi Valley, faithful Father Meurin was the only one affected by the Brief of Suppression, and he, knowing no divorce from duty, wrote to Bishop Briand: "Free, I would beseech and beg your charitable goodness to be a father to me,

and admit absolutely among the number of your clergy, instead of an auxiliary as I have been since February 1, 1742. I should deem myself happy, if, in the little of life left me, I could repair the cowardice and negligence of which I have been guilty in the space of thirty-three years. If you will adopt me, I am sure you will pardon me and ask mercy for me." In March, 1775, Father Gibault visited Vincennes, and then went on to Canada. Returning, he was unable to reach the Illinois, and passed the winter at Detroit. He did not reach Vincennes again until the summer of 1777, Phillibert officiating in lay capacity in the meantime. And so closed the church history of Indiana in the British period.

CHAPTER IV

THE AMERICAN OCCUPATION

"John, Earl of Dunmore, Viscount Fincastle, Baron Murray of Blair, of Monlin and of Tillimet, Lieutenant and Governour General of his Majesty's Colony and Dominion of Virginia, and Vice Admiral of the same," was decidedly unpopular with our Revolutionary forefathers on account of his devotion to the Royalist cause; but he was a keen observer of men, and not altogether a bad sort in his way. He had come over as Governor of New York in 1770, and was transferred two years later to Virginia, where he was soon in trouble with the house of burgesses, which he dissolved twice on account of its revolutionary sentiments. His one popular act was his war on the Ohio Indians, who had been committing depredations on the frontier. Fort Pitt had been abandoned and ordered demolished, but in 1774, Dr. John Connolly, a major of militia, under Dunmore's orders, occupied it and put it in shape for defense. From this point the expedition against the Shawnees and Mingos proceeded; Dunmore, who was a stocky, stout-built Scotchman, marching on foot with them, and carrying his own knapsack. The Indians were worsted at Point Pleasant, and sued for peace. They gave hostages, who were left at Fort Pitt (now called Fort Dunmore) under charge of Connolly. The Pennsylvania authorities were indignant at this invasion of territory claimed by the Quaker Colony, but Virginia insisted that Pennsylvania had no rights west of the mountains, and trouble would have ensued but for the coming on of the Revolutionary war. Early in 1775, Dunmore removed some powder, property of Virginia, to a British ship of war, whereupon he was attacked and forced to take refuge on the ship. Connolly, under his instructions, disbanded his militia, and abandoned Fort Pitt; after which he busied himself getting up a plan for the invasion of Virginia from the west. Connolly made his way through Virginia to Dunmore's ship with some difficulty, being arrested several times by safety committees. With Dunmore's approval, he went to New York and laid his plan before General Gage, who also approved it. Connolly then tried to make his way back through Maryland, but was arrested near Hagerstown, with his commission as Lieutenant Colonel Com-

mandant and a copy of his proposals on him. His next five years were passed in prison.

The proposals, after reciting that he had "prepared the Ohio Indians to act in concert with me against his Majesty's Enemies," and had promise of support from western tories, to whom he had promised three hundred acres of land each, continues: "I will undertake to penetrate through Virginia, and Join his Excellency Lord Dunmore at Alexandria, early next spring on the following conditions & authority. 1st. That your Excellency will give me a commission to act as Major Commandant of such Troops as I may raise and embody on the Frontier, with a power to command to the Westward, & employ such serviceable French and English partisans as I can engage by pecuniary rewards or otherwise. 2dly. That your Excellency will give orders to Capt. Lord, at the Illinois, to remove himself with the Garrison under his Command from Fort Gage to Detroit, by the Ouabashe, bringing with him all the Artillery, Stores, &ca., &ca., to facilitate which undertaking he is to have Authority to Hire Boats, Horses, Frenchmen, Indians, &ca., &ca., to proceed with all possible expedition on that Rout as the weather may occasionally permit, and to put himself under my command on his arrival at Detroit. Thirdly. That the Commissary at Detroit shall be empowered to furnish such provisions as I may Judge necessary for the good of the Service, and that the Commanding Officer shall be instructed to give every possible assistance in encouraging the French and Indians of that Settlement to Join me. 4thly. That an officer of Artillery be immediately sent with me to pursue such Rout as I may find most expedient to gain Detroit, with orders to have such pieces of Ordnance as may be thought requisite for the demolishing of Fort Dunmore & Fort Fincastle, if resistance should be made by the Rebels in possession of those Garrisons. 5thly. That your Excellency will empower me to make such reasonable presents to the Indian Chiefs and others, as may urge them to act with Vigor in the execution of my orders. 6thly. That your Excellency will send to Lord Dunmore such arms as may be spared in order to equip such persons as may be willing to serve his Majesty at our Junction, in the vicinity of Alexandria."

The acts of Connolly at Fort Pitt and the complaints of the Pennsylvania people had called forth a sharp letter from Lord Dartmouth to Gov. Dunmore, in which especial condemnation was made of allowing settlers on the Indian lands. Dunmore defended himself at length, and as to the encroachments on Indian lands he said: "I have had, My Lord, frequent opportunities to reflect upon the emigrating Spirit of the Americans, Since my Arrival to this Government. There are considerable bodies of Inhabitants Settled at greater or less distances from

the regular frontiers of, I believe, all the Colonies. In this Colony Proclamations have been published from time to time to restrain them: But impressed from their earliest infancy with Sentiments and habits, very different from those acquired by persons of a Similar condition in England, they do not conceive that Government has any right to forbid their taking possession of a vast tract of Country, either uninhabited, or which Serves only as a Shelter to a few Scattered Tribes of Indians. Nor can they be easily brought to entertain any belief of the permanent obligation of Treaties made with those People, whom they consider as but little removed from the brute Creation. These notions, My Lord, I beg it may be understood, I by no means pretend to Justify. I only think it my duty to State matters as they really are."

There is little room to doubt that this was common frontier sentiment. There is a naive contemporary statement of it in some verses preserved in the Journal of James Newell, who served as an ensign in "Dunmore's War" as follows:

"Great Dunmore our General valiant & Bold
Excels the great Heroes—the Heroes of old;
When he doth command we will always obey,
When he bids us to fight we will not run away.

Come Gentlemen all, come strive to excel,
Strive not to shoot often, but strive to shoot well.
Each man like a Hero can make the woods ring,
And extend the Dominion of George our Great King.

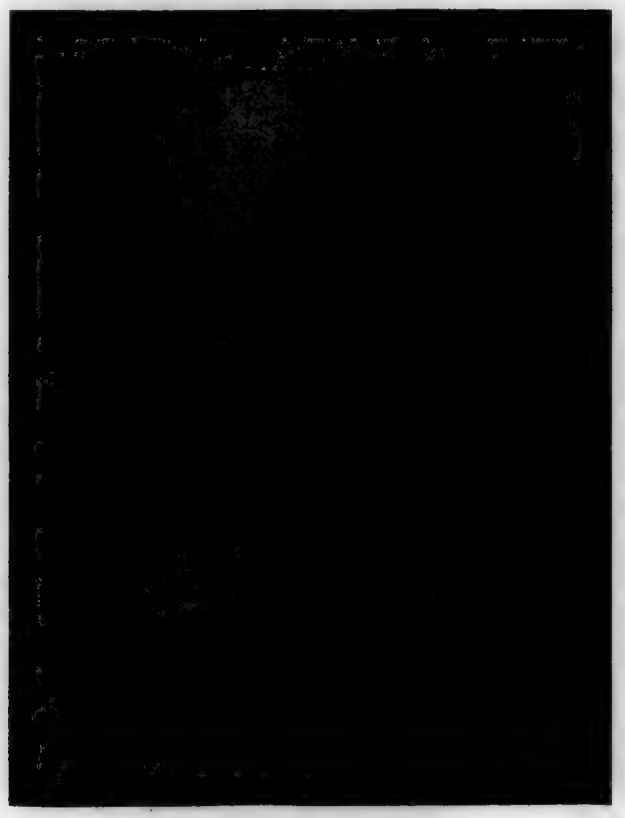
The land it is good, it is just to our mind,
Each will have his part, if his Lordship be kind.
The Ohio once ours, we'll live at our ease,
With a Bottle & glass to drink when we please."

It was natural enough that there should be such sentiments among the Americans, for the wars with the French had been fought on the theory that the lands northwest of the Ohio belonged to the Iroquois by conquest, and they had deeded them to the King of England. If this made a good title against the French, it was equally good against the Indians who had moved into the region. Moreover all the colonies claimed that their charter boundaries extended at least as far west as the Mississippi River and one of the chief sources of trouble between the colonies was the question of title to western lands. At this very time Pennsylvania was having as much difficulty in resisting the encroachments of Connecticut on the north as of Virginia on the south. Virginia was active in warding off the danger in the west. In June, 1775, she appointed six commissioners to act with others in making a treaty at

Pittsburg with the Ohio Indians. One of these commissioners, Capt. James Wood, went personally to the Indians and invited them to meet in September at Pittsburg, where, after three weeks' negotiations a treaty was made with representatives of the Ottawas, Wyandots, Mingos, Shawnees, Delawares and Senecas. In the spring of 1776, Congress made Col. George Morgan, an experienced frontiersman, Indian agent for the Middle Department, at Pittsburg, and under his wise management Indian troubles were avoided until after the murder of Cornstalk in the fall of 1777. This allowed time for preparation for defense which ultimately saved the western settlements from destruction.

The British were not idle. In the spring of 1775 Henry Hamilton was appointed Lieutenant Governor at Detroit, and arrived there on November 9. He was of Irish birth, and had been in the army since 1754, serving in France, Canada and the West Indies. He was quickly in touch with the situation, and on November 30 wrote to Gen. Carleton informing him about the treaty at Pittsburg, the details of which he had learned from "Mahingan John," a Delaware who had taken part in it, and had been entrusted with belts for the western Indians. Hamilton saw that Mahingan John was "made acquainted with some of the particulars which are sufficient to undeceive the Delawares and Shawanese," and predicted that they could have no lasting peace with the Virginians, who were "haughty, Violent and Bloody." He thought that if the war did not appear hopeful for the Colonies "we may reasonably expect, from all I can learn of the disposition of the savages, the frontier of Virginia in particular will suffer very severely." From this time on the two hostile camps faced each other across the lands northwest of the Ohio. The British were established at Niagara, Detroit and the Illinois settlements. The Americans held the headwaters of the Ohio, and reached in constantly growing strength through Kentucky. Both considered all the possibilities of attack and defense. In 1775 Arthur St. Clair projected an expedition against Detroit from Pittsburg, and partly prepared for it, but the Senecas were determined to remain neutral, and objected to passage through their country; and so the expedition was abandoned. The Senecas were equally firm with the British, and prevented the attack of Fort Pitt from Niagara. In 1777 Gen. Edward Hand was made Commander in Chief in the West, with headquarters at Pittsburg. He was an Irish doctor, who came to America in 1767 as Surgeon's Mate of the 18th Royal Irish Regiment, which was stationed at Fort Pitt. Hand was popular there with all classes, and when the regiment was ordered East, he resigned and located at Lancaster, Penn., where, in 1775, he married Catherine Ewing. At the outbreak of the war he volunteered, and served with Washington at Boston, on Long

Island, and in the Jersey campaign. He attempted an expedition against Sandusky in the fall of 1777, but succeeded only in raiding two Indian towns on Beaver Creek, occupied chiefly by squaws; from which the expedition became known as "the Squaw Campaign." He prepared for another early in 1778, but his plans were frustrated by Alexander McKee, former Indian Agent, who decamped to the British with information of Hand's intentions.



GEN. GEORGE ROGERS CLARK

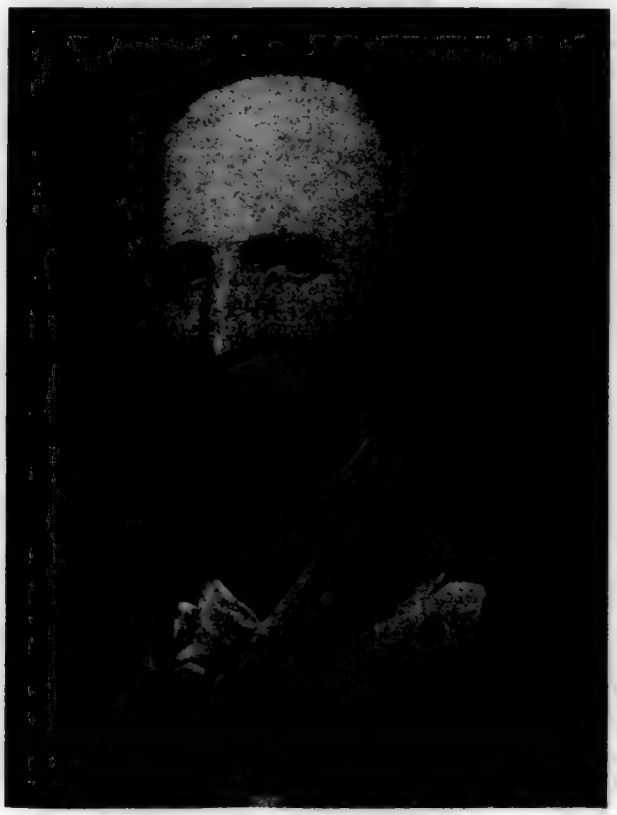
(From a portrait painted by Matthew Harris Jouett, owned by R. T. Durret of Louisville)

Such was the situation when George Rogers Clark came to the front. Born in Albemarle County, Virginia, about a mile and a half north of Monticello, the home of Jefferson, November 19, 1752, Clark had the meager educational advantages of a Virginia country lad in a large family. He is said to have had nine months' schooling under Donald

Pittsburg with the Ohio Indians. One of these commissioners, Capt. James Wood, went personally to the Indians and invited them to meet in September at Pittsburg, where, after three weeks' negotiations a treaty was made with representatives of the Ottawas, Wyandots, Mingos, Shawnees, Delawares and Senecas. In the spring of 1776, Congress made Col. George Morgan, an experienced frontiersman, Indian agent for the Middle Department, at Pittsburg, and under his wise management Indian troubles were avoided until after the murder of Cornstalk in the fall of 1777. This allowed time for preparation for defense which ultimately saved the western settlements from destruction.

The British were not idle. In the spring of 1775 Henry Hamilton was appointed Lieutenant Governor at Detroit, and arrived there on November 9. He was of Irish birth, and had been in the army since 1754, serving in France, Canada and the West Indies. He was quickly in touch with the situation, and on November 30 wrote to Gen. Carleton informing him about the treaty at Pittsburg, the details of which he had learned from "Mahingan John," a Delaware who had taken part in it, and had been entrusted with belts for the western Indians. Hamilton saw that Mahingan John was "made acquainted with some of the particulars which are sufficient to undeceive the Delawares and Shawanese," and predicted that they could have no lasting peace with the Virginians, who were "haughty, Violent and Bloody." He thought that if the war did not appear hopeful for the Colonies "we may reasonably expect, from all I can learn of the disposition of the savages, the frontier of Virginia in particular will suffer very severely." From this time on the two hostile camps faced each other across the lands northwest of the Ohio. The British were established at Niagara, Detroit and the Illinois settlements. The Americans held the headwaters of the Ohio, and reached in constantly growing strength through Kentucky. Both considered all the possibilities of attack and defense. In 1775 Arthur St. Clair projected an expedition against Detroit from Pittsburg, and partly prepared for it, but the Senecas were determined to remain neutral, and objected to passage through their country; and so the expedition was abandoned. The Senecas were equally firm with the British, and prevented the attack of Fort Pitt from Niagara. In 1777 Gen. Edward Hand was made Commander in Chief in the West, with headquarters at Pittsburg. He was an Irish doctor, who came to America in 1767 as Surgeon's Mate of the 18th Royal Irish Regiment, which was stationed at Fort Pitt. Hand was popular there with all classes, and when the regiment was ordered East, he resigned and located at Lancaster, Penn., where, in 1775, he married Catherine Ewing. At the outbreak of the war he volunteered, and served with Washington at Boston, on Long

Island, and in the Jersey campaign. He attempted an expedition against Sandusky in the fall of 1777, but succeeded only in raiding two Indian towns on Beaver Creek, occupied chiefly by squaws; from which the expedition became known as "the Squaw Campaign." He prepared for another early in 1778, but his plans were frustrated by Alexander McKee, former Indian Agent, who decamped to the British with information of Hand's intentions.



GEN. GEORGE ROGERS CLARK

(From a portrait painted by Matthew Harris Jouett, owned by R. T. Durret of Louisville)

Such was the situation when George Rogers Clark came to the front. Born in Albemarle County, Virginia, about a mile and a half north of Monticello, the home of Jefferson, November 19, 1752, Clark had the meager educational advantages of a Virginia country lad in a large family. He is said to have had nine months' schooling under Donald

Robertson, and his maternal grandfather, John Rogers, was a surveyor, for which occupation Clark had fitted himself when nineteen years old. In 1772 he made his first trip to Kentucky with Rev. David Jones and others, going down the Ohio in canoes. They returned with glowing descriptions of the country, and in the Fall Clark located on the south side of the Ohio near the mouth of Fish Creek, about 130 miles below Pittsburg, from where he wrote to his brother, in January, 1773, that he was prospering agriculturally, and "I get a good deal of cash by surveying on this River." He was with Capt. Cresaps' expedition, and his testimony cleared that officer of the charge of murdering Logan's family. He served in Dunmore's war as a captain.[1] In April, 1775, he wrote to his brother: "I have ingaged as a Deputy Surveyor under Capn Hancock Lee for to lay out lands on ye Kentuck for ye Ohio Company at ye rate of 80 L pr year and ye priviledge of Taking what Lands I want." His occupation gave him a wide acquaintance; and in June, 1776, he and Capt. John Gabriel Jones were elected delegates to seek aid and protection from Virginia. They found the legislature adjourned; and Jones returned to join in an attack on the Cherokees, while Clark went on to see Gov. Henry. He induced the Governor and Executive Council to give him five hundred pounds of powder for the Kentuckians, and to make a separate county of Kentucky, which was done in December. Clark now entered actively into the military preparations of Kentucky, and on April 20, 1777, sent two young Virginians, Benjamin Linn and Samuel Moore to the Illinois settlements to ascertain the exact condition of affairs there. They returned on June 22, and on July 9 Clark entered in his diary, "Lieut Linn married great Merriment." This was Lieutenant William Linn, who had also just finished a perilous service. The greatest need of the frontier was for powder, and Capt. George Gibson of the Virginia troops, formed the project of getting it from New Orleans, where the Spanish authorities were friendly. On July 19, 1776, he and Lieutenant Linn started down the river from Pittsburg in a skiff, under the guise of Indian traders. They reached New Orleans in August, and by the aid of Oliver Pollock, they secured 98 barrels of powder—nearly 10,000 pounds—with which they started up the river on September 22, with 43 men and several barges. They reached Wheeling with it on May 2, 1777. With his information from his emissaries to the Illinois,

[1] Dunmore's War, p. 157. An immense amount of information as to this period has been furnished by the publication of original matter, collected by Dr. Draper, by the Wisconsin Historical Society, edited by Thwaites and Kellogg; and also by the publications of the Illinois Historical Library edited by Profs. Alvord and James. These are the principal sources of the new matter in this chapter, to which no special reference is made for authority.

and such other information as he could secure, Clark started for Virginia in October, and on December 10 laid his plan before Gov. Henry, as embodied in the following statement:[2]

"Sir—According to promise I hasten to give you a description of the town of Kuskuskies, and my plan for taking of it. It is situated 30 leagues above the mouth of the Ohio, on a river of its own name, five miles from its mouth and two miles east of the Mississippi. On the west side of the Mississippi 3 miles from Kuskuskies is the village of Mozier (Misere—Ste. Genevieve) belonging to the Spaniards. The town of Kuskuskies contains about one hundred families of French and English and carry on an extensive trade with the Indians; and they have a considerable number of negroes that bear arms and are chiefly employed in managing their farms that lay around the town, and send a considerable quantity of flour and other commodities to New Orleans (which they barter every year and get the return in goods up the Mississippi). The houses are framed and very good, with a small but elegant stone fort situated (but a little distance from) the centre of the town. The Mississippi is undermining a part of Fort Chartress; the garrison was removed to this place, which greatly added to its wealth; but on the commencement of the present war, the troops (were) called off to reinforce Detroit, which is about three hundred miles from it—leaving the fort and all its stores in care of one Roseblack[3] as comdt of the place, with instructions to influence as many Indians as possible to invade the Colonies; and to supply Detroit with provisions, a considerable quantity of which goes by the way of the Waubash R., and have but a short land carriage to the waters of ye (Miami).

"In June last I sent two young men there: They (Rocheblave and the French) seemed to be under no apprehension of danger from the (Americans) The fort, which stands a small distance below the town is built of stockading about ten feet high, with blockhouses at each corner, with several pieces of cannon mounted—(10,000 lbs) powder, ball and all other necessary stores without (any) guard or a single soldier. Roseblack who acted as Governor, by large presents engaged the Waubash Indians to invade the frontiers of Kentucky; and was daily treating with other Nations, giving large presents and offering them great rewards for scalps. The principal inhabitants are entirely against the American

---

[2] In a note preceding this document, Dr. Draper says: "Copy of an old and much decayed letter of Genl. G. R. Clark, written plainly in the summer or fall of 1777, and very likely addressed to Gov. Patrick Henry. It is transcribed as full as could be done—as the original has been wet, and is much worn and faded." The matter in parenthesis was supplied by Draper.

[3] He means Rocheblave.

cause, and look on us as notorious rebels that ought to be subdued at any rate; but I dont doubt but after being acquainted with the cause they would become good friends to it. The remote situation of this town on the back of several of the Western Nations; their being well supplied with goods on the Mississippi, enables them (to carry) to furnish the different Nations (with goods), and by presents will keep up a strict friendship with the Indians; and undoubtedly will keep all the Nations that lay under their influence at war with us during the present contest, without they are induced to submission; (that being situated above the mouth of the Ohio) they will be able to interrupt any communication that we should want to hold up and down the Mississippi, without a strong guard; having plenty of swivels they might, and I dont doubt but would keep armed boats for the purpose of taking our property. On the contrary, if it was in our possession it would distress the garrison at Detroit for provisions, it would fling the command of the two great rivers into our hands, which would enable us to get supplies of goods from the Spaniards, and to carry on a trade with the Indians (line obliterated) them might perhaps with such small presents keep them our friends.

"I have always thought the town of Kuskuskies to be a place worthy of our attention, and have been at some pains to make myself acquainted with its force, situation and strength. I cant suppose that they could at any (time) raise more than six (or seven) hundred armed men, the chief of them (are French the British at Detroit being at so great a) distance, so that they (blank in mss.) more than (blank in mss.).

"An expedition against (Kaskaskia would be advantageous) seeing one would be attended with so little expence. The men might be easily raised (blank in mss.) with little inconvenience Boats and canoes with about forty days provisions would (answer) them: they might in a few days run down the river with certainty (to the) Waubash, when they would only have about five to march to the town with very little danger of being discovered until almost within sight, where they might go in the night; if they got wind (of us they might) make no resistance: if (they did) and were able to beat us in the field, they could by no means defend themselves for if they flew to the fort, they would lose possession of the town, where their provisions lay, and would sooner surrender than to try to beat us out of it with the cannon from the post, as (they) would be sensible that should (we fire) it before we left it, which would reduce them to the certainty of leaving the country or starving with their families, as they could get nothing to eat.

"Was I to undertake an expedition of this sort, and had authority from Government to raise my own men, and fit myself out without

(much delay) I should make no doubt of being in (full possession of the country) by April next.

"I am sensible that the case stands thus—that (we must) either take the town of Kuskuskies, or in less than a twelve month send an army against the Indians on Wabash, which will cost ten times as much, and not be of half the service."

Governor Henry submitted this proposal to the Executive Council, and after due consideration, on January 2, 1778, the following entry was made: "The Governor informed the Council that he had had some conversation with several Gentlemen who were well acquainted with the Western Frontiers of Virginia, & the situation of the post at Kaskasky held by the British King's Forces, where there are many pieces of cannon, & military supplies to a considerable amount; & that he was informed the place was at present held by a very weak garrison, which induced him to believe that an expedition against it might be carried on with success, but that he wished the advice of the Council on the occasion.

"Whereupon they advised his Excellency to set on foot the expedition against Kaskasky with as little delay & as much secrecy as possible, & for the purpose to issue his warrant upon the Treasurer for twelve hundred pounds payable to Col. George Rogers Clark, who is willing to undertake the service, he giving bond & security faithfully to account for the same. And the Council further advised the Governor to draw up proper instructions for Colonel Clark. His Excellency having prepared the instructions accordingly, the same were read, (and) approved of."

Apparently all was ready for action, for on the same day Clark received his instructions, and appointed Wm. B. Smith major, with authority to raise 200 men. To insure secrecy he was given two sets of instructions. One for public use directed him to raise 350 men for service in Kentucky. The other, and secret, instructions directed him to proceed with this same force against Kaskaskia. It enjoined humane treatment of the people, and said: "If the white inhabitants at that post & the neighbourhood will give undoubted evidence of their attachment to this State (for it is certain they live within its limits) by taking the Test prescribed by Law & by every other way & means in their power, Let them be treated as fellow Citizens & their persons & property duly secured. Assistance & protection against all Enemies whatever shall be afforded them & the Commonwealth of Virginia is pledged to accomplish it." This last document later came into the possession of Major Henry Hurst, first clerk of the Federal Court of Indiana, and was given by his daughter, Mrs. Mary Leviston, to Dr. N. Field of Jeffersonville. It was lithographed and widely circulated by the Indiana Historical Society.

Governor Henry also gave Clark a letter to Gen. Hand at Fort Pitt, requesting him to furnish Clark with boats for the expedition, and to render any other assistance in his power. On January 3, he also received a joint letter from George Wythe, George Mason and Thomas Jefferson, giving their opinion that each private in the expedition should receive three hundred acres of land, and the officers in proportion. This letter came into the possession of Hon. Wm. H. English, and was first published

JOHN SANDERS, CLARK'S GUIDE

(From crayon owned by Col. R. T. Durret of Louisville)

by him in his valuable "Conquest of the Northwest," which was at the time of its publication the most exhaustive account of Clark's campaign that had been produced. Mr. English was at the time President of the Indiana Historical Society, and held that position until his death.

Armed with these documents Clark started for Fort Pitt, attending to details on the way. On the 20th he reached Leonard Helm's and

arranged for him to raise a company; on the 23d with Joseph Bowman for another; and so on with John Lindsey, Joseph Wilkerson, W. Harrod, Benj. Linn, J. Bayley, John Maxfield, A. Chaplin and W. Hughton. He reached Fort Pitt on February 10, where he was followed by a letter from Governor Henry, of Jan. 15, adding to previous instructions, "that your Operations should not be confin'd to the Fort — the Settlement at the place mention'd in your secret Instructions, but that you proceed to the Enemy's Settlements above or across, as you may find it proper." Although Clark's public instructions expressly state: "You are empowered to raise these Men in any County in the Commonwealth and the County Lieutenants respectively are requested to give you all possible assistance in that Business," on January 24, Governor Henry wrote a sharp letter to Clark complaining of his raising men in western Virginia, and saying: "You must certainly remember that you inform'd Me, that you expected to get Men enough to compleat the seven Companies partly in Kentuck & Partly within the Carolina Line, and that if you shou'd fail in your Expectation, any Deficiency cou'ld easily be made up in the frontier Counties in the neighbourhood of Fort Pitt; the South Branch & the Frontiers: I must therefore desire you to pursue your first Intentions, for by inlisting any men in the lower Counties, You will not only procure improper Persons, but you may also throw those Counties into great Confusion respecting the Act of Assembly passed this session for recruiting the Continental Army. The men you enlist will not be exempted from the Draught." The same information was apparently given to the draft officers, and between this obstruction, the news of the capture of Daniel Boone, and apprehensions of trouble at home, Clark failed to get more than half of his seven companies. In May he started down the river with the men raised by himself, Bowman and Helm, and near the last of that month—probably on the 27th—reached the falls of the Ohio. He landed on Corn Island, then about seventy acres in extent, and built a block-house for the protection of his supplies.

On June 24, leaving twenty men at Corn Island, part of them with families that had followed him down the river, Clark left the Falls with his "army" of 153 men, going through the Indiana chute during an eclipse of the sun, and by steady rowing reached the mouth of the Tennessee on the 28th. Here they captured a party of hunters from Kaskaskia, who proved to be friendly, and asked to join the expedition. John Sanders, of this party, acted as guide from old Fort Massac, where they landed, to Kaskaskia. He got lost on the way, and was suspected of treachery, but he proved his good intentions, and led them safely to their goal. He subsequently located at the new settlement at Louisville, where he opened the first bank of that place, doing business with an

original paper currency based on skins. On the evening of July 4, Clark took the town and fort of Kaskaskia by surprise, without any fighting, capturing the Commandant, Rocheblave, in bed. The people had been told by British agents that the Virginians were of savage cruelty, and Clark purposely increased their fear by his haughty bearing until, on the next day, Father Gibault and a number of the leading citizens came to him and humbly asked that their families should not be parted, and that they be allowed to keep some of their clothing and provisions. Clark then informed them that he was not making war on women and children. Just before leaving the Falls he had received a letter from Col. John Campbell, at Pittsburg, informing him of the treaty between France and the United States. He told them of this, and that they might become citizens of Virginia if they desired, but that he would not administer the oath of allegiance for a few days, and in the meantime any of them who desired to leave the country might do so. Father Gibault inquired as to religious privileges, and Clark informed him that under the laws of Virginia there was complete religious liberty, and that he had nothing to do with churches except to protect them from insult. With this the dejection of the French was turned to joy; and a number of them volunteered to go to Cahokia with a detachment sent there under Major Bowman. This was accepted and on the day following Cahokia became as thoroughly American as Kaskaskia. Having now a breathing spell, in order "to cause the peoples to feell the blessings Injoyed by an American Citizen," Clark says: "I caused a Court of sivil Judicature to be Established at Kohas (Cahokia) Elected by the people. Majr Bowman to the supprise of the people held a pole for a Majestacy and was Elected and acted as Judge of the Court—the policy of Mr. Bowman holding a pole is easily perseived—after this similar Courts ware established in the Towns of Kaskas and St Vincenes ther was an appeal to myself in certain Cases and I believe that no people ever had their business done more to their satisfaction than they had through the means of this Regulation for a considerable time."

Clark now turned his attention to Vincennes, and called Father Gibault into conference, professedly for information. Gibault told him that Superintendent Abbott had gone to Detroit, and that he thought he could induce the people there to accept American rule without any difficulty. He offered to undertake this and asked that Dr. Jean Baptiste Lafonte be sent with him. To this Clark acceded, and on July 14 they started for Vincennes. Clark had given to Lafonte the following letter:

"Fort Clark, July 14, 1778.

"Sir.

"Having the good fortune to find two men like Mr. Gibault and yourself to carry and to present my address to the inhabitants of Post Vincennes I do not doubt that they will become good citizens and friends of the states. Please disabuse them as much as it is possible to do, and in case they accept the propositions made to them, you will assure them that proper attention will be paid to rendering their commerce beneficial and advantageous, but in case those people will not accede to offers so reasonable as those which I make them, they may expect to feel the miseries of a war under the direction of the humanity which has so far distinguished the Americans. If they become citizens you will cause them to elect a commander from among themselves, raise a company, take possession of the fort and the munitions of the King, and defend the inhabitants till a greater force can be sent there. (My address will serve as a commission.) The inhabitants will furnish victuals for the garrison which will be paid for. The inhabitants and merchants will trade with the savages as customarily, but it is necessary that their influence tend toward peace, as by their influence they will be able to save much innocent blood on both sides. You will act in concert with the priest, who I hope will prepare the inhabitants to grant you your demands. If it is necessary to grant presents to the savages, you will have the kindness to furnish what shall be necessary provided it shall not exceed the sum of two hundred piastres.

"I am Sir, respectfully your very humble and very obedient servant

"G. R. CLARK."

This letter was in French, as was also the address referred to, a translation of which is as follows:

"George Rogers Clark, Colonel Commandant of the troops of Virginia at the Falls of the Ohio and at the Illinois, etc., Address to the inhabitants of Post Vincennes.

"The inhabitants of the different British posts from Detroit to this post, having on account of their commerce and position great influence over the various savage nations, have been considered as persons fitted to support the tyrannies which have been practiced by the British ministry from the commencement of the present contest.

"The Secretary of State for America has ordered Governor Hamilton at Detroit to intermingle all the young men with the different nations of savages, to commission officers to conduct them, to furnish them all necessary supplies, and to do everything which depends on him to excite them to assassinate the inhabitants of the frontiers of the United States

of America; which orders have been put into execution at a council held with the different savage nations at Detroit the 17th to the 24th day of the month of June, 1777. The murders and assassinations of women and children and the depredations and ravages which have been committed cry for vengeance with a loud voice.

"Since the United States has now gained the advantage over their British enemies, and their plenipotentiaries have now made and concluded treaties of commerce and alliance with the Kingdom of France and other powerful nations of Europe, His Excellency the Governor of Virginia has ordered me to reduce the different posts to the west of the Miami with a body of troops under my command, in order to prevent further shedding of innocent blood. Pursuant to these orders I have taken possession of this fort and the munitions of this country; and I have caused to be published a proclamation offering assistance and protection to all the inhabitants against all their enemies and promising to treat them as the citizens of the Republic of Virginia (in the limits of which they are) and to protect their persons and property if it is necessary, for the surety of which the faith of the government is pledged; provided the people give certain proofs of their attachment to the states by taking the oath of allegiance in such cases required, as provided by law, and by all other means which shall be possible for them, to which offers they have voluntarily acceded. I have been well pleased to learn from a letter written by Governor Abbott to M. Rocheblave that you are in general attached to the cause of America.

"In consequence of which I invite you all to offers hereafter mentioned, and to enjoy all their privileges. If you accede to this offer, you will proceed to the nomination of a commandant by choice or election, who shall raise a company and take possession of the fort and of all the munitions of the king in the name of the United States of America for the Republic of Virginia and continue to defend the same until further orders.

"The person thus nominated shall have the rank of captain and shall have the commission as soon as possible, and he shall draw for rations and pay for himself and his company from the time they shall take the fort, etc., into their possession. If it is necessary, fortifications shall be made, which will be also paid for by the state.

"I have the honor of being with much consideration, sirs, your very humble and obedient servant,

"G. R. Clark."

With these documents Gibault and Lafonte made their way to Vincennes, and found little difficulty in persuading the people to join the

American cause. A few Englishmen and French who saw that they were in a hopeless minority, left the place and started up the Wabash. On July 20 the remainder gathered at the church, and took the oath, of which the following is a translation:

"Oath of Inhabitants of Vincennes.

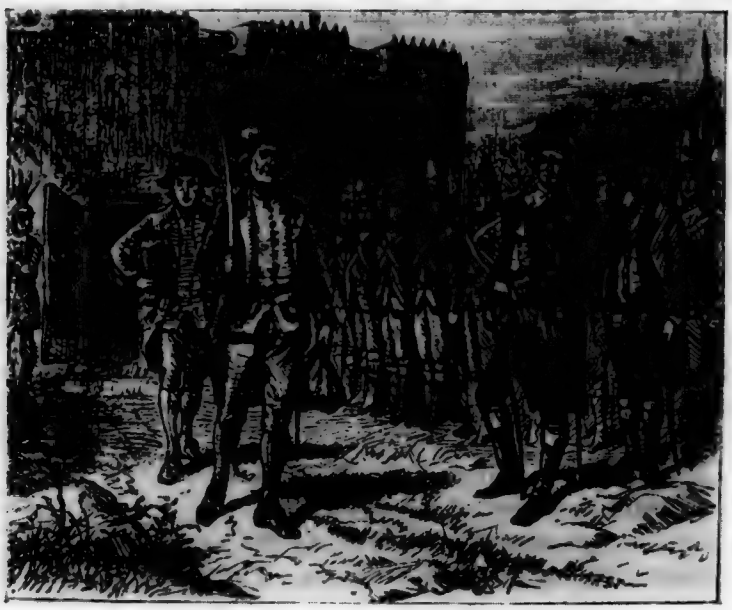
"You make oath on the Holy Evangel of Almighty God to renounce all allegiance to George the Third, King of Great Britain, and to his successors, and to be faithful and true subjects of the Republic of Virginia as a free and independent state; and I swear that I will not do or cause anything or matter to be done which can be prejudicial to the liberty or independence of the said people, as prescribed by Congress, and that I will inform some one of the judges of the country of the said state of all treasons and conspiracies which shall come to my knowledge against the said state or some other of the United States of America: In faith of which we have signed at Post Vincennes, the 20th of July, 1778.

"LONG LIVE THE CONGRESS."

To this oath 184 men of Vincennes affixed their signatures, or in most cases their marks. Hamilton said that Gibault absolved the French from their allegiance to Great Britain, and Clark says they "went in a body to the Church where the Oath of Allegiance was administered to them in the Most Solemn Manner an officer was Elected and the Fort Amediately taken possession of and the American Flag displayed to the astonishment of the Indians and everything setled beyond our most sanguine hopes." Gibault returned about the first of August with the cheering news, and Clark was now overwhelmed by the consideration that he had more territory than he had men to hold. The period of enlistment of his troops was ended, and many of them desired to return home. Clark assumed the power of reenlisting those who were willing to stay, and filled up his companies with volunteer Frenchmen. He sent Captain Leonard Helm to take charge of Post Vincennes, appointing him Superintendent of Indian Affairs on the Wabash. He was especially charged with securing the friendship of Young Tabac, the chief of the Piankeshaws, who was very influential among the Wabash Indians. Clark sent a letter to the latter offering him war or peace, and exhorting him if he chose the former to fight like a man as he would see his British Father made feed for the dogs. Helm succeeded so well that Tabac not only became a firm friend of the Americans but formed a strong personal attachment to Helm. When Helm was captured by Hamilton, Tabac declared himself a prisoner also, and insisted on sharing Helm's confinement. Hamilton made every effort to win him back, but he was obdurate,

and accepted Hamilton's presents only on the ground of sharing them with his "brother" Helm. Hamilton could not afford to offend him, and so Tabac had his way. Before this he was of immense service, for he made such representations to the other Indians that they flocked to Cahokia to seek peace with Clark.

This was what Clark wanted, for he says he had been considering the French method of dealing with the Indians, and had decided that it was a mistake to ask them to make treaties. He says that Chippewas, Ottawas, Potawatomis, Missisagas, Winnebagos, Sauks, Foxes, Osages, Iowas and Miamis gathered there until "I must confess that I was under



THE GARRISON MARCHING OUT

some apprehention among such a number of Devils." There was some cause, for a party of Puans undertook to capture Clark at his lodgings, but were detected and captured. Clark had their chiefs put in irons, and sternly rejected all pleas in their behalf, until two of their young men came forward and offered themselves for death in atonement. After haughty deliberation Clark took these two youths by the hand, and pronounced them chiefs; released his captives, whom he denounced as squaws who did not know how to make war, and told them to go join the English. To all the rest he offered war or peace, as they might choose, and did it with such show of confidence and indifference that they all humbly asked for peace. In the space of five weeks he concluded peace

with "ten or twelve different Nations." This was timely, for no reinforcements were coming for him, and Hamilton was actively preparing for an expedition against him from Detroit. Hamilton started in October with 36 regulars, 70 French volunteers, and 60 Indians. He gathered up Indians along the road until he had about 400. On December 17 Helms sent a messenger to Clark with a letter stating that the British were within three hundred yards of the town, and that he was practically deserted by his French militia, having but four men that he could rely on. His estimate of the reliables was four times too large, but that was immaterial. The messenger was captured and Clark never received the letter. Major Hay, who had been sent in advance by Hamilton, took possession of the town without resistance, and when Hamilton arrived and demanded the surrender of the fort, Helm consented on being allowed the honors of war. He then marched out with the one man who had remained with him, and laid down his arms. The identity of the latter half of the garrison is unknown. Tradition says it was Moses Henry, but Clark says that Henry was a "suspected person" who had been confined in the fort by Hamilton after his arrival, and Moses Henry was not among Clark's soldiers who received military lands from Virginia, although he was made Indian agent by Clark later, and resided at Vincennes for some years afterwards. Henry's wife took him word of the arrival of Clark, and he informed Helm and the other prisoners before Hamilton had any suspicion of it.

Clark did not learn of the capture of Vincennes until in January, and Hamilton thought he got his information from six French deserters, one of whom was a brother of Father Gibault, who escaped from Vincennes in the latter part of January. Clark had learned of it before that time. Shortly after Hamilton's arrival at Vincennes, an Ottawa chief who was with him led a party to the mouth of the Wabash to try to intercept some Americans. As none appeared he led his party to the Illinois, and came near capturing Clark himself, who had gone to Prairie du Rocher. They fell in with some French hunters, who brought word to Kaskaskia. An express was sent to Clark, who was enjoying a dance at Captain Barber's, with the alarming information that a party of 800 whites and Indians were within a few miles of the fort and expected to attack it that night. There was some wild excitement and preparation for the next twenty-four hours, when it was learned that the party had retreated to Vincennes, and Clark says: "it was now conjectured that St. Vincents was certainly in the Hands of the Enemy, and that the party that had been in the Neighberhood had been sent from that place on some Errand or other." He remained in suspense, preparing for any emergency, until January 29, when Francis Vigo arrived

from Vincennes with definite information. Vigo was at the time a fur trader at St. Louis, who had been furnishing Clark large amounts of supplies. He volunteered to go to Vincennes and furnish Helm with supplies and provisions and started for that place on December 18, not knowing of Hamilton's arrival. On the 24th he was captured at the Embarras River by some of Hamilton's Indians, who took him to Vincennes. Hamilton found nothing wrong about him, but Vigo refused to give his parole "not to do any act during the war injurious to the British interests," and so he was held on a parole requirement to report every day at the fort. This gave him ample opportunity to learn what was going on. Hamilton was busy. He first took a census of the place and found that there were 621 people there, of whom 217 were fit to bear arms, besides several who had gone buffalo-hunting. He then says:

"Having summon'd the Inhabitants to assemble in the Church, I went to meet them, reproach'd them with their treachery and ingratitude, but told them since they had laid down their arms and sued for protection, that on renewing their Oath of Allegiance they should be secured in their persons and property. Lenity I thought might induce the French inhabitants at Kaskaskias to follow their example, tho' the conduct of the Canadians at large was but poor encouragement. I read twice to them the Oath prepared for them to take, explain'd the nature of it, and cautioned them against that levity they had so recently given proof of. The oath being administer'd, they severally kiss'd a silver crucifix at the foot of the Altar, after which they sign'd their names to a paper containing the same Oath in writing. It was conceived in the following terms: (translation)

"At St. Vincennes, December 19, 1778.

"We, the undersigned, declare and acknowledge to have taken the oath of allegiance to Congress, in doing which we have forgotten our duty to God and have failed in our duty to man. We ask pardon of God and we hope from the goodness of our legitimate sovereign, the King of England, that he will accept our submission and take us under his protection as good and faithful subjects, which we promise and swear to become before God and before man. In faith of which we sign with our hand or certify with our ordinary mark, the aforesaid day and month of the year 1778."

Having thus rectified the mental and moral attitude of the community, Hamilton turned his attention to the fort, which he says he found, "a miserable stockade, without a Well, barrack, platform for small arms, or even a lock to the gate." He further says: "In the course of the winter we built a guard-house, Barracks for four companies, sunk a Well, erected two large Blockhouses of oak, musquet

proof, with loop-holes below, and embrasures above for 5 pieces of Cannon each, alter'd and lin'd the Stockade, laid the Fort with gravel"; and also, "The fort was on the 22nd of February in a tolerable state of defence the Work proposed being finished." He also changed the name to Fort Sackville, in honor of Lord George Sackville, then British Secretary of State for the Colonies. After about a month's detention at Vincennes, Vigo's French friends intervened in his behalf, and Hamilton consented to let him go on parole that he would "not do anything injurious to the British interests on his way to St. Louis." This pledge he kept religiously, as he always did a promise given; but as soon as he reached St. Louis he hastened to Kaskaskia, and gave Clark his information. Desperate as the situation looked, it presented an opportunity that appealed to Clark. Disappointed in his hope for reinforcement, he leaped at the chance to complete his conquest with the force he had. He called his officers in council and proposed to go to Vincennes and attack Hamilton. They agreed. There is no room to doubt that the sentiments of all were expressed in Clark's letter to Henry on February 3, in which, after recounting Vigo's arrival with information of Hamilton's success, his efforts to regain the friendship of the Indians, and the loyalty of those nearest to Vincennes to the Americans, Clark puts the situation thus:

"Ninety Regulars in Garrison a few Volunteers and about Fifty Tawaway Indians that is Shortly to go to war they are very Busy in Repairing the Fort which will Shortly be very Strong, One Brass Six-pounder two Iron four pounders and two Swivels Mounted in the Bastians plenty of Ammunition and provitions and all kinds of warlike Stores, Making preparation for the Reduction of the Illenois & has no Suspition of a Visit from the americans this was Mr. Hamilton's Circumstance when Mr. Vigo left him

"Being sensible that without a Reinforcement which at present have hardly a right to Expect that I shall be obliged to give up this Cuntrey to Mr. Hamilton without a turn of Fortune in my favour, I am Resolved to take the advantage of his present Situation and Risque the whole on a Single Battle. I shall Set out in a few Days with all the Force I can Raise of my own Troops and a few Militia that I can Depend on (in the whole only one) Hundred (part of which goes on) Board a Small G (alley, fitted) out some time ago Mounting two four pounders and four large Swivels one nine pounder on Board this Boat is to make her way good if possible and take her Station Tenn Leagues Below St. Vincens until further orders if I am Defeated She is to Join Col. Rogers on the Mississippi She has great Stores of Ammunition on Board Comd by Lieut. Jno Rogers. I Shall March across by Land myself with the Rest

of My Boys the principle persons that follow me on this forlorn hope is Captn Joseph Bowman John Williams Edwd Worthington Richd M Carty & Frans Charlovielle Lieuts Richd Brashears Abm Kellar Abm Chaplin Jno Jerault And Jno Bayley and several other Brave Subalterns, You must be Sensible of the feelings that I have for those Brave officers and Soldiers that are Determined to share my Fate let it be what it will I know the Case is Desperate but Sr we must Either Quit the Cuntrey or attact Mr. Hamilton no time is to be lost was I Shoer of a Reinforcement I should not attempt it who knows what fortune will do for us Great things have been affected by a few Men well Conducted perhaps we may be fortunate we have this Consolation that our Cause is Just

FORT SACKVILLE, VINCENNES, INDIANA, 1779

and that our Cuntrey will be greatful and not Condemn our Conduct in case we fall through if so this Cuntrey as well as Kentucky I believe is lost."

Well might his heart warm to the men who joined him in that perilous undertaking. According to Bowman, 46 went in the galley, and those who marched were 170, including "the Artillery Pack Horsemen &c." And what a march! From the afternoon of February 5 to the afternoon of February 23, through muddy overflowed plains, with rain falling almost continually, without tents, and after the 16th almost without provisions except one deer killed on the 20th. The only favoring feature was that the weather did not turn cold until the night of the 22nd, when ice formed about an inch thick. This brought the supreme effort. On the 23d Bowman records: "Set off to cross a plain called Horse Shoe

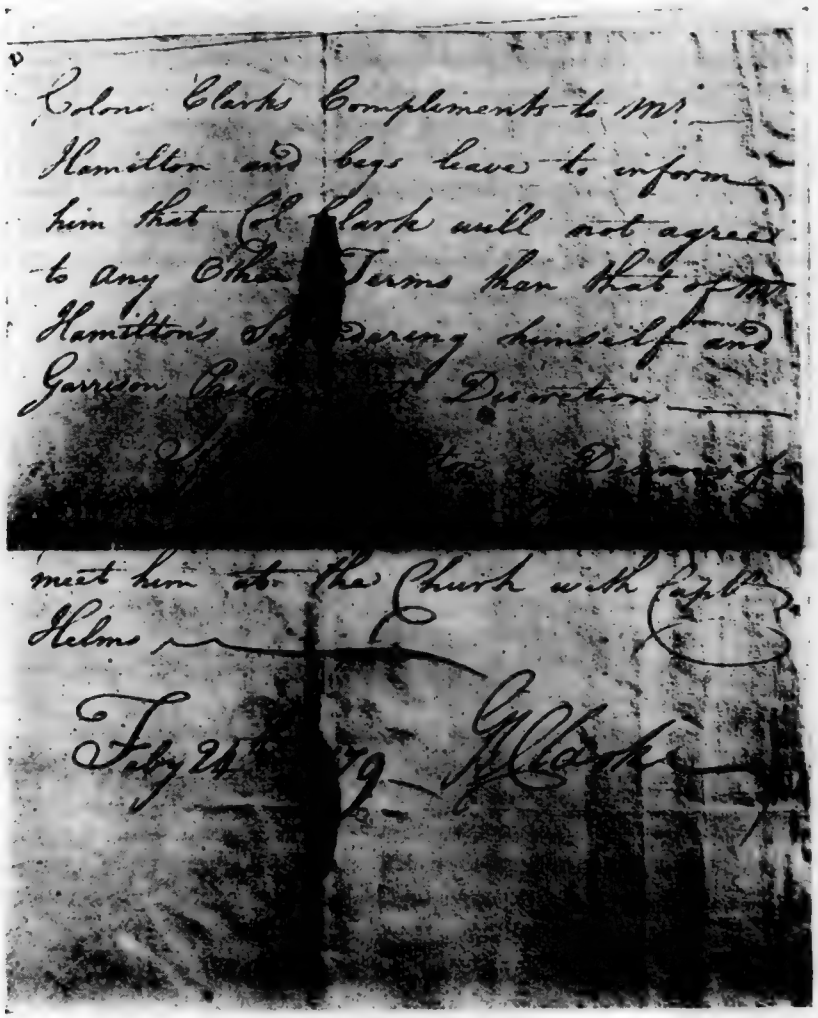
plain about 4 Miles long cover'd with Water breast high—here we expected Some of our brave Men must certainly perish having froze in the Night and so long fasting and no other Resourse but wading this plain or rather a leak (lake) of Water we pushed into it with Courage Col. Clark being the first, taking care to have the Boats close by, to take those that was weak and benumbed (with the cold) into them Never was Men so animated with the thoughts of revenging the wrongs done to their back Settlements as this small Army was." Luckily there was a copse of timber on the way, which Clark says "was of great consequence" for "all the Low men and Weakly Hung to the Trees and floated on the old logs untill they were taken off by the Canoes the strong and Tall got ashore and built fires many would reach the shore and fall with their bodies half in the water not being able to Support themselves without it this was a delightful Dry spot of Ground of about Ten Acres we soon found that the fires answered no purpose but that two strong men taking a weaker one by the Arms was the only way to recover him and being a delightfull Day it soon did But fortunately as if designed by Providence a canoe of Indian squaws and Children was coming up to the Town and took through part of this plain as a nigh way was discovered by our Canoes as they ware out after the men they gave chase and took them on Board of which was near half Quarter of Buffaloe some corn Tallow Kettles &c this was a grand prise and was Invaluable Broath was amediately made and served out to the most weak but with great care most of the whole party got a little but a great many would not tast it but gave their part to the weakly Jocosely saying something cheary to their comrades this little refreshment and fine weather by the afternoon gave new life to the whole." It was not strange that Clark wrote to Mason: "If I was sensible that You wou'd let no Person see this relation I would give You a detail of our suffering for four days in crossing those waters, and the manner it was done; as I am sure that You wou'd Credit it. but it is too incredible for any Person to believe except those that are well acquainted with me as You are, or had experienced something similar to it." Neither was it strange that in his Memoir, under date of March 7—two weeks later—he recorded: "A number of our men now got sick their Intrepidity and good suckcess had untill this keep up their spirits but things falling of to that little more than that of common Garrison duty they more sensibly felt the Pains and other complaints that they had contracted during the severity of the late uncommon march to which many of those Valuable men fell a sacrifice and few others ever perfectly recovered it."

Clark was in sight of the town, but he was not yet safe. He says, "Ammunition was scarce with us as the most of our Stores had been put

on board of the Gally." Hamilton says that although he had required all the gunpowder in the town to be surrendered to him, "nevertheless Colonel Clarke was supplyed by the Inhabitants, his own to the last ounce being damaged on his March." Waiting till near sunset, he first dispatched a captive duck-hunter to the town with a warning to the people that he was about to attack the place, and for those who wanted to help the British to get into the fort, and others to stay in their houses. He then staged a moving picture show for them, marching and countermarching his men behind ridges of land where nothing could be seen of them except flags which they carried on poles. As soon as it was dark they marched direct to the town, and sent 15 men to begin firing on the fort, while the rest took possession of the town. One of the first moves was to the houses of Col. Legras and Major Busseron, who had "buried the Greatest part of their powder and Ball" when Hamilton first came, and had probably sent word of it to Clark by Vigo. Clark says, "this was amediately produced and we found our selves well supplyed by those Gentn." The surprise of the fort was complete. Hamilton says: "About 5 minutes after candles had been lighted we were alarmed by hearing a Musquet discharged; presently after some more. I concluded that some party of Indians was returned or that there was some riotous frolic in the Village, going upon the Parade to enquire I heard the Balls whistle, order'd the Men to the Blockhouses, forbidding them to fire till they perceived the shot to be directed against the Fort. We were shortly out of suspence, one of the serjeants receiving a shot in the breast." He says, however that Maisonville had come in earlier in the day with a report that "he had discover'd about four leagues below the fort, fourteen fires, but could not tell whether of Virginians or Savages," and he had sent Captain Lamothe with twenty men for further information. Lamothe made a circuit around the flooded lands, and discovered nothing until he heard the firing on the fort. He got back into the fort with his men early the next morning. Clark says he let them in for fear they might go for aid of hostile Indians.

There was a continuous fusillade during the night, without great damage, though Hamilton says he had "a Serjeant Matross and five Men wounded"—a Matross was an assistant artilleryman. But Clark utilized the darkness to make an entrenchment across the street about 120 yards in front of the gate of the fort. Young Tabac had offered to assist in the attack with one hundred men, but Clark thanked him and told him he needed no assistance. At 8 or 9 o'clock on the morning of the 24th Clark sent a flag of truce with a letter to Hamilton demanding the immediate surrender of the fort, and adding, "if I am obliged to storm, you may depend upon such Treatment justly due to a Murderer

beware of destroying Stores of any kind or any papers or letters that is in your possession or hurting one house in the Town for by heavens if you do there shall be no Mercy shewn you." To this ferocious message



CLARK'S LETTER TO HAMILTON

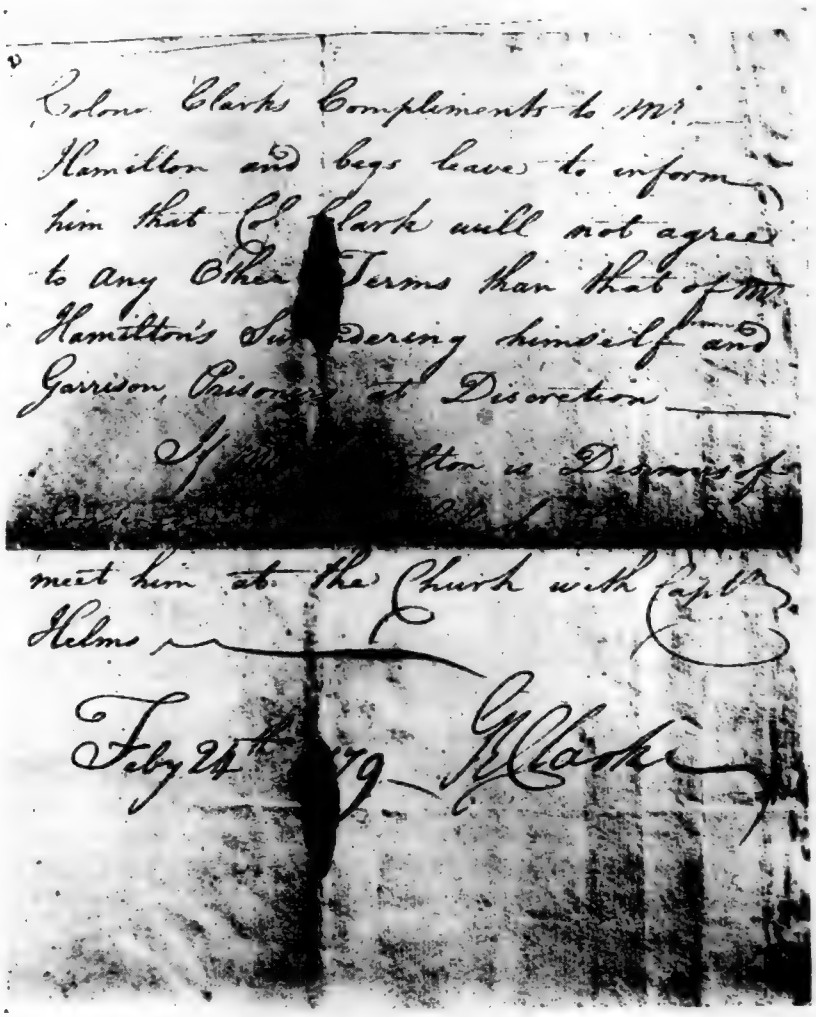
(From original, owned by Wisconsin Historical Society)

Hamilton curtly replied that "he and his Garrison are not disposed to be awed into any action Unworthy of British subjects." Firing was then resumed until Hamilton sent a flag of truce proposing a truce of three days, and a conference with Clark in the fort. Clark replied that he

on board of the Gally." Hamilton says that although he had required all the gunpowder in the town to be surrendered to him, "nevertheless Colonel Clarke was supplyed by the Inhabitants, his own to the last ounce being damaged on his March." Waiting till near sunset, he first dispatched a captive duck-hunter to the town with a warning to the people that he was about to attack the place, and for those who wanted to help the British to get into the fort, and others to stay in their houses. He then staged a moving picture show for them, marching and countermarching his men behind ridges of land where nothing could be seen of them except flags which they carried on poles. As soon as it was dark they marched direct to the town, and sent 15 men to begin firing on the fort, while the rest took possession of the town. One of the first moves was to the houses of Col. Legras and Major Busseron, who had "buried the Greatest part of their powder and Ball" when Hamilton first came, and had probably sent word of it to Clark by Vigo. Clark says, "this was amediately produced and we found our selves well supplyed by those Gentn." The surprise of the fort was complete. Hamilton says: "About 5 minutes after candles had been lighted we were alarmed by hearing a Musquet discharged; presently after some more. I concluded that some party of Indians was returned or that there was some riotous frolic in the Village, going upon the Parade to enquire I heard the Balls whistle, order'd the Men to the Blockhouses, forbidding them to fire till they perceived the shot to be directed against the Fort. We were shortly out of suspence, one of the serjeants receiving a shot in the breast." He says, however that Maisonville had come in earlier in the day with a report that "he had discover'd about four leagues below the fort, fourteen fires, but could not tell whether of Virginians or Savages," and he had sent Captain Lamothe with twenty men for further information. Lamothe made a circuit around the flooded lands, and discovered nothing until he heard the firing on the fort. He got back into the fort with his men early the next morning. Clark says he let them in for fear they might go for aid of hostile Indians.

There was a continuous fusillade during the night, without great damage, though Hamilton says he had "a Serjeant Matross and five Men wounded"—a Matross was an assistant artilleryman. But Clark utilized the darkness to make an entrenchment across the street about 120 yards in front of the gate of the fort. Young Tabac had offered to assist in the attack with one hundred men, but Clark thanked him and told him he needed no assistance. At 8 or 9 o'clock on the morning of the 24th Clark sent a flag of truce with a letter to Hamilton demanding the immediate surrender of the fort, and adding, "if I am obliged to storm, you may depend upon such Treatment justly due to a Murderer

beware of destroying Stores of any kind or any papers or letters that is in your possession or hurting one house in the Town for by heavens if you do there shall be no Mercy shewn you." To this ferocious message


Colo. Clarks Compliments to Mr. Hamilton and begs leave to inform him that Col. Clark will not agree to any Other Terms than that of Mr. Hamilton's Surrendering himself and Garrison Prisoners at Discretion

If Mr. Hamilton is Desirous of meet him at the Church with Capt. Helms

Feby 24th 79 G. Clark

CLARK'S LETTER TO HAMILTON

(From original, owned by Wisconsin Historical Society)

Hamilton curtly replied that "he and his Garrison are not disposed to be awed into any action Unworthy of British subjects." Firing was then resumed until Hamilton sent a flag of truce proposing a truce of three days, and a conference with Clark in the fort. Clark replied that he

would accept no terms but surrender at discretion, but that if Hamilton desired a conference he would meet him and Captain Helm at the church. The latter was accepted, and it was a meeting of two as accomplished bluffers as ever met on Indiana soil, but Clark knew Hamilton's cards, and Hamilton did not know Clark's. Hamilton was willing to surrender, but wanted honorable terms. Clark told him, "on you Sir who have embrued your hands in the blood of our women and children, Honor, my country, everything calls on me alloud for Vengeance." Helm tried to intercede but Clark refused to listen to him. He told Hamilton that he had only 35 or 36 men in the fort that he could rely on; and Hamilton knew it was true. Finally Clark said he would send articles that he would allow, and would give half an hour to consider them, and so they separated. Clark sent his articles as follows:

"1st. Lt. Gov. Hamilton engages to deliver up to Col. Clark Fort Sackville as it is at present with all the stores, ammunition, provisions, &c.

"2nd. The Garrison will deliver themselves up Prisrs of War to march out with their arms accoutrements, Knapsacks &c.

"3d. The Garrison to be deliver'd up to-morrow at 10 o'clock.

"4th. Three days time to be allowed the Garrison to settle their accounts with the traders of this Town.

"5th. The Officers of the Garrison to be allowed their necessary baggage.

"Signed at Post Vincennes the 24th day of February, 1779.

"G. R. Clark."

Within the time limit, Hamilton returned this with the following indorsement:

"Agreed to for the following reasons—

"The remoteness from succour, the state and quantity of provisions, the unanimity of officers and men on its expediency, the honorable terms allowed and lastly, the confidence in a generous enemy.

"Henry Hamilton

"Lieut. Govr. & Superintendent."

In this connection, Hamilton adds in his report:

"Among reasons not mentioned on the face of the capitulation were the treachery of one-half our little garrison, the certainty of the Inhabitants of the Village having joyned the Rebels—The North-East Angle of the fort projecting over a sandbank already considerably undermined, the miserable state of the wounded Men, the impossibility of effecting an escape by water, while the half of our number had shewed their poltron-

nerie and treason, and our wounded must be left at the mercy of a mercyless set of Banditti.

"Having given the necessary orders, I pass'd the night in sorting papers and in preparing for the disagreable ceremony of the next day.

"Mortification, disappointment, and indignation had their turns.

"At ten o'clock in the morning of the 25th, we marched out with fix'd Bayonets and the Soldiers with their knapsacks—the colors had not been hoisted this morning, that we might be spared the mortification of hawling them down."

There were two incidents that probably hastened Hamilton's action. During the conference in the church a party of Clark's men had gone to meet a party of Indians who were returning from a raid with scalps, and who mistook the Americans for friends until close to them. A dozen of them were killed or wounded, and six were captured and brought into town, where four of them were tomahawked in view of the fort, the other two being Frenchmen who were saved by the intercession of friends. This was probably Hamilton's first opportunity of knowing what savage warfare signified when brought home to himself, and it apparently made a lasting impression. In his report he says: "One of them was tomahawk'd immediately. The rest sitting on the ground in a ring bound—seeing by the fate of their comrade what they had to expect, the next on his left sung his death song, and was in turn tomahawk'd, the rest underwent the same fate, one only was saved at the intercession of a Rebel Officer who pleaded for him telling Coll Clarke that the Savage's father had formerly spared his life. The Chief of this party after haveing had the hatchet stuck in his head, took it out himself and deliver'd it to the inhuman monster who struck him first, who repeated his stroke a second and a third time, after which the miserable spectacle was dragged by the rope about his neck to the River, thrown in, and suffer'd to spend still a few moments of life in fruitless strugglings—Two serjeants who had been Volunteers with the Indians escaped death by the intercession of a father and a Sister who were on the spot." Hamilton also says that Maisonville was partially scalped by order of Clark; but Clark says this was done by two men who captured this "famous Indian partizan" and "was so Inhumane as to take a part of scalp."

The other occurrence was at the conference at the church, when Clark was emphasizing his determination to take vengeance on Indian partizans. Clark says: "Majr Hay paying great attention I had observed a kind of distrust in his countenance which in a great measure Influenced my Conversation during the time on my Concluding pray Sir says he who is that you call Indian partizans Sir I Replyed I take Majr Hay to be one of the Principals I never saw a man in the Moment

of Execution So Struck as he appeared to be Pail and Trembling scarcely able to stand G H. blushed and I observed was much affected at his behaviour in the presence of Captn Bowmans Countenance Sufficiently explained his disdain for the one and his sorrow for the other." In reality Hay was a light-hearted and light-headed youth who was not cut out for a hero, and did not fully realize what he had been doing. He had not taken part in Indian raids, but had represented the British at Fort Wayne during the preceding winter in dealings with the Indians who went on raids from there. His journal[4] gives a most interesting view of social life in Fort Wayne at that time, and incidentally shows that he was much more at home singing or dancing with the ladies, or getting drunk with the men, than in military operations; but it does not give any indication that he was hard-hearted or cruel.

Presumably Hamilton was largely influenced by consideration for him, for when Clark ordered Hay and others put in irons after the surrender, Hamilton says: "I observed to him that these persons having obey'd my orders were not to be blamed for the execution of them, that I had never known that they had acted contrary to those orders, by encouraging the cruelty of the savages, on the contrary and that if he was determined to pass by the consideration of his faith and that of the public, pledged for the performance of the Articles of capitulation, I desired he might throw me into prison or lay me in irons rather than the others." But Clark had "neck-irons, fetters and handcuffs" put on the three Indian partisans, and when they got to Virginia, Governor Jefferson had handcuffs put on Hamilton. Later these were exchanged for fetters riveted on, and the whole party were confined in prison. Protests were made, but Jefferson insisted that it was a right to so confine prisoners of war who had surrendered without specifications as to treatment, until Washington finally interposed and the irons were removed. The treatment was hardly justifiable, but the American public was so indignant over the ravages of Great Britain's Indian allies that it is surprising that nothing worse happened. On the day after the surrender of the fort, Captain Helm was sent up the river to meet a party coming down with supplies. They returned on March 5, having captured Judge Dejean of Detroit, M. Adhemar, Commissary at Fort Miamis, with 38 soldiers and seven boats loaded with provisions and supplies. The Willing—the boat sent around by the Mississippi—arrived on February 27, and the crew were much disappointed to have arrived too late to take part in the victory. Dejean was sent to Virginia with the officers of the fort and eighteen of the private soldiers who belonged to the

[4] Published in the Collections of the Wisconsin Historical Society for 1914.

British army. The remainder of the prisoners were paroled and allowed to return to Detroit. A council was held to consider an attack on Detroit, but it was deferred to summer.

An Indian account of the capture of Vincennes was received by Col. Brodhead through Rev. John Heckewelder, who wrote from his mission, on April 28, 1779, "The Governor of Detroit after having taken Fort Chubhicking, from the Americans, sent all the Indians who were with him home again, except two of the head men of every nation. A few weeks ago a number of Virginians appeared unexpectedly at said fort, surrounded it and took it with all that was in it, and the Governor made a prisoner. That the night after the fort was taken, two Shawanese made their escape out of the same, upon which they, the Americans suspecting the Governor hanged him immediately, and killed the rest of the Indians who were in the fort. That the Virginians sent two men with a large letter, and the war belt they had found by the Governor, over to Kentuck; that these two men were killed by the way by 20 warriors, and the letter band all taken; that not long after, these twenty warriors (said to be Chippewas and Tawas) were coming along with some stolen horses, and being at last in sight of the fort, hobbled the same on the commons, and marched with the death halloo towards the fort, upon which the drums began to beat, but the warriors having heard nothing of what had happened, as they had gone out from that place to war—said, 'Our Father rejoices that we are coming again; we shall now be treated well.' They then being about half gun shot off, they fired out of the fort and killed eighteen on the spot, upon which the other two ran off, and brought the letters to the Shawanee towns, where they got a prisoner to read them. But as he could not read well, could make out no more than that the commandant of the Virginians mentioned what he had done, and that he requested a strong reinforcement immediately. The letters are now in the hands of Alexr. McKee."[5] Chubhicking, varied to Chubhacking and Chupukin[6] is the Delaware name of Vincennes. It is compounded of (following Heckewelder's spelling) tschup-pic, or tschap-pik, meaning a root; hacki, ground, earth, region; and the terminal locative, i. e. Place of Roots, which is a translation of the Miami name.

Of recent years there has been an application of "the higher criticism" to the original accounts of this conquest of Gen. Clark by some of the Real Historians of the East. One of the most notable instances is to be found in The Winning of the West, by Theodore Roosevelt, whose mental processes have given him an unique standing as an his-

[5] Wisc. Hist. Coll., Vol. 23—Draper Series, Vol. 4, p. 295.

[6] Ib., pp. 231, 325, 334.

torical writer. He adds Clark to his Ananias Club on account of his Memoir, having no less than eight foot-notes, in the compass of fifty pages, denouncing the inaccuracies of this document.[7] He says it was written "some thirty or forty years after the events of which it speaks"; that it was "written by an old man who had squandered his energies and sunk into deserved obscurity"; that "when Clark wrote

LIEUT.-GOV. HENRY HAMILTON

(From portrait owned by C. M. Burton of Detroit)

his memoirs, in his old age, he took delight in writing down among his exploits all sorts of childish stratagems; the marvel is that any sane historian should not have seen that these were on their face as untrue as they were ridiculous." His chief basis for his position is that the Memoir contains a number of statements that are not duplicated in Clark's official reports and original letters. As a mere matter of fact,

[7] Winning of the West, Vol. 2, pp. 36, 47, 55, 57, 61, 63, 79, 82.

the Memoir was unquestionably written in the years 1789-91, at the special request of James Madison, who asked Clark "to descend in the recital even to minutia" and that "in collecting materials you will not use a sparing hand. Many things may appear very interesting to others which you might think unimportant."[8] One of the "childish stratagems" to which Mr. Roosevelt objects is the statement that they "marched to and fro with many flags flying, so as to impress the British with his numbers. Instead of indulging in any such childishness (which would merely have warned the British, and put them on their guard), he in reality made as silent an approach as possible, under cover of the darkness."

But Clark does not say they countermarched to impress the British. On the contrary he says that they marched "in full View of the Town," but that "as part of the Town lay between our Line of March and the Garison we could not be seen by the sentinels on the walls." He was deceiving the town people, and he always misrepresented his strength to the French, on the theory that while most of them were loyal there were others from whom information would get to the British. This is exactly what happened in this case, for the first information Hamilton got was from Lamothe, who said that a woman in the town had told him that "Colonel Clark was arrived with 500 Men from the Ilinois"; and Hamilton knew no better until after his surrender. As to the event itself, Clark told the same story soon after to Mason in his letter of November 19, 1779. Bowman, in his journal for the day says: "We began our March all in order with colors flying and drums brased." The first account of the capture received at Detroit was from Captain Chene who was outside the fort at Vincennes when the attack was made, and who made his escape. His report says: "The Rebels entered at the lower end of the village with a drum beating and a white colour flying." From all this testimony it would appear to be established that if Mr. Roosevelt had been managing the campaign, it would not have been as Clark managed it.

But Mr. Roosevelt's choicest morsel is this: "Unfortunately, most of the small western historians who have written about Clark have really damaged his reputation by the absurd inflation of their language; they were adepts in the forcible-feeble style of writing, a sample of which is their rendering him ludicrous by calling him 'the Hannibal of the West,' and the 'Washington of the West.'" It is a pity that Mr. Roosevelt was not sufficiently familiar with American history to know that the "small western historian" who gave the title of "the

[8] Ill. Hist. Coll., Vol. 8, pp. 619-29.

torical writer. He adds Clark to his Ananias Club on account of his Memoir, having no less than eight foot-notes, in the compass of fifty pages, denouncing the inaccuracies of this document.[7] He says it was written "some thirty or forty years after the events of which it speaks"; that it was "written by an old man who had squandered his energies and sunk into deserved obscurity"; that "when Clark wrote

LIEUT.-GOV. HENRY HAMILTON

(From portrait owned by C. M. Burton of Detroit)

his memoirs, in his old age, he took delight in writing down among his exploits all sorts of childish stratagems; the marvel is that any sane historian should not have seen that these were on their face as untrue as they were ridiculous." His chief basis for his position is that the Memoir contains a number of statements that are not duplicated in Clark's official reports and original letters. As a mere matter of fact,

[7] Winning of the West, Vol. 2, pp. 36, 47, 55, 57, 61, 63, 79, 82.

the Memoir was unquestionably written in the years 1789-91, at the special request of James Madison, who asked Clark "to descend in the recital even to minutia" and that "in collecting materials you will not use a sparing hand. Many things may appear very interesting to others which you might think unimportant."[8] One of the "childish stratagems" to which Mr. Roosevelt objects is the statement that they "marched to and fro with many flags flying, so as to impress the British with his numbers. Instead of indulging in any such childishness (which would merely have warned the British, and put them on their guard), he in reality made as silent an approach as possible, under cover of the darkness."

But Clark does not say they countermarched to impress the British. On the contrary he says that they marched "in full View of the Town," but that "as part of the Town lay between our Line of March and the Garison we could not be seen by the sentinels on the walls." He was deceiving the town people, and he always misrepresented his strength to the French, on the theory that while most of them were loyal there were others from whom information would get to the British. This is exactly what happened in this case, for the first information Hamilton got was from Lamothe, who said that a woman in the town had told him that "Colonel Clark was arrived with 500 Men from the Ilinois"; and Hamilton knew no better until after his surrender. As to the event itself, Clark told the same story soon after to Mason in his letter of November 19, 1779. Bowman, in his journal for the day says: "We began our March all in order with colors flying and drums brased." The first account of the capture received at Detroit was from Captain Chene who was outside the fort at Vincennes when the attack was made, and who made his escape. His report says: "The Rebels entered at the lower end of the village with a drum beating and a white colour flying." From all this testimony it would appear to be established that if Mr. Roosevelt had been managing the campaign, it would not have been as Clark managed it.

But Mr. Roosevelt's choicest morsel is this: "Unfortunately, most of the small western historians who have written about Clark have really damaged his reputation by the absurd inflation of their language; they were adepts in the forcible-feeble style of writing, a sample of which is their rendering him ludicrous by calling him 'the Hannibal of the West,' and the 'Washington of the West.'" It is a pity that Mr. Roosevelt was not sufficiently familiar with American history to know that the "small western historian" who gave the title of "the

[8] Ill. Hist. Coll., Vol. 8, pp. 619-29.

Hannibal of the West'' to Clark was John Randolph of Roanoke;[9] and it is no less mournful that he was not sufficiently acquainted with ancient history to know that the title was peculiarly apt. For the benefit of those who may share Mr. Roosevelt's misfortune, it may be explained that the expression does not imply that Clark was a Carthaginian, nor that he was of the same age, weight, color or previous condition of servitude as Hannibal. The similarity that appealed to Randolph is expressed in the Latin phrase, *''Hannibal ante portas''*—an unexpected enemy at hand. Hannibal made himself immortal by accomplishing the daring and desperate feat of crossing the Alps in the dead of winter, and striking Rome from an unexpected quarter. The analogy lies in the fact that Clark accomplished the daring and desperate feat of crossing the flooded lands of Illinois and Indiana in the dead of winter, and striking Vincennes from an unexpected quarter. Of course Hannibal's army was larger, but Clark risked the greater odds, if the chance of striking hostile Indians be taken into consideration. But that is immaterial. It is the element of the surprising and unexpected that is associated with the name of Hannibal by classical writers and speakers. If John Randolph were alive today, he might possibly refer to Mr. Roosevelt as The Hannibal of Oyster Bay.

He might note that although Mr. Roosevelt tosses aside most of the stories connected with Clark's campaign, he accepts the story of his interrupting a dance at the taking of Kaskaskia, of which there is no mention in any account by any of the original witnesses. Moreover it is inconsistent with the fact that the Commandant, Rocheblave, was found in bed when this midnight surprise was made, and the inhabitants were warned to keep in their houses, on pain of being shot; in consequence of which Clark says: ''I don't suppose greater silence ever Reagnd among the Inhabitants of a place than did at this present not a person to be seen, not a word to be heard by them for some time.'' The presentation of this phase of the subject would not be complete without the following comment from Hon. Thomas E. Watson, who is something of a critic himself:

''There is a dramatic story to the effect that when Clark's men drew near that night they found the fort lit up, fiddles going merrily, and the defenders tripping the light fantastic toe. Clark made his way to the ballroom and leaned back against the door, with crossed arms, looking on. An Indian, lying on the floor, gazed intently on Clark's face, then sprang up and gave the war-whoop, the unearthly war-whoop. A war-whoop, by the way, which is not unearthly is not up to standard and is not allowed in the books.

[9] Howison's Virginia, Vol. 2, p. 237.

"When the Indian whooped it was evidently time for the women to scream; and when the women were all screaming, it was impossible to fiddle and dance.

"The story goes that Clark standing unmoved, arms still crossed, countenance unchanged, bade them 'On with the dance'—warning them, however, that they must now dance under Virginia and not under Great Britian. At the same time his men burst into the fort, etc.

"Mr. Roosevelt likes this story so well that he puts it into his Winning of the West, saying that he sees no good reason for rejecting it entirely.

"For the same reason the present writer likes it, and has not rejected it—entirely.

"If the story had not been ended so abruptly, if we had been told what the fiddlers and dancers did after Clark gave them permission to proceed, one's ideas might be clearer and more satisfactory.

"But if the episode of the ballroom draws rather heavily upon credulity, the wonderful events which followed are involved in no doubts." [10]

It is not difficult to understand how Mr. Roosevelt might indulge in such little eccentricities as these, but the mind of man can hardly comprehend why he follows them with this statement in regard to the employment of Indian scalp-hunters by the British: "A certain kind of American pseudo-historian is especially fond of painting the British as behaving to us with unexampled barbarity; yet nothing is more sure than that the French were far more cruel and less humane in their contests with us than were the British." [11] Here are a few extracts from the fifty pages following this remarkable proposition.

"De Peyster, a New York tory of old Knickerbocker family, had taken command at Detroit. He gathered the Indians around him from far and near, until the expense of subsidizing these savages became so enormous as to call forth serious complaints from headquarters. He constantly endeavored to equip and send out different bands, not only to retake the Illinois and Vincennes, but to dislodge Clark from the Falls; he was continually receiving scalps and prisoners, and by May he had fitted out two thousand warriors to act along the Ohio and the Wabash." [12]

"Nevertheless small straggling bands of young braves occasionally came down through the woods; and though they did not attack any fort or any large body of men, they were ever on the watch to steal horses, burn lonely cabins, and waylay travellers between the stations. They

[10] Life and Times of Thomas Jefferson, p. 226.

[11] Winning of the West, Vol. 2, p. 87.

[12] Ib., p. 102.

shot the solitary settlers who had gone out to till their clearings by stealth, or ambushed the boys who were driving in the milk cows or visiting their lines of traps. It was well for the victim if he was killed at once; otherwise he was bound with hickory withes and driven to the distant Indian towns, there to be tortured with hideous cruelty and burned to death at the stake."[13]

"Then the savages instantly fled, but they had killed and scalped, or carried off, ten of the children. Be it remembered that these instances are taken at random from among hundreds of others, extending over a series of years longer than the average life of a generation."[14]

"A war party starting from the wigwam-towns would move silently down through the woods, cross the Ohio at any point, and stealthily and rapidly traverse the settlements, its presence undiscovered until the deeds of murder and rapine were done, and its track marked by charred cabins and the ghastly, mutilated bodies of men, women, and children. If themselves assailed, the warriors fought desperately and effectively. They sometimes attacked bodies of troops, but always by ambush or surprise; and they much preferred to pounce on unprepared and unsuspecting surveyors, farmers, or wayfarers, or to creep up to solitary, outlying cabins. They valued the scalps of women and children as highly as those of men. Striking a sudden blow, where there was hardly any possibility of loss to themselves, they instantly moved on to the next settlement, repeating the process again and again."[15]

"One of the official British reports to Lord George Germaine, made on October 23d of this year (1781), deals with the Indian war parties employed against the northwestern frontier. 'Many smaller Indian parties have been very successful. It would be endless and difficult to enumerate to your Lordship the parties that continually employed upon the back settlements. From the Illinois country to the frontiers of New York there is a continual succession. * * * The perpetual terror and losses of the inhabitants will I hope operate powerfully in our favor.'"[16]

And during this era of horrors the one man who stood between the frontier settlements and destruction was George Rogers Clark. Working day and night to raise troops for raiding the Indian towns and attacking Detroit; with scant supplies; with Virginia's credit ruined in the west and at New Orleans; furnished only with depreciated paper currency, and little of that; obstructed by white enemies and jealous

[13] Winning of the West, Vol. 2, p. 111.
[14] Ibid., p. 125.
[15] Ibid., p. 126.
[16] Ibid., p. 130.

rivals; he managed to keep up enough force to punish the Indians repeatedly, and to keep Detroit in so much fear of attack as to prevent any strong force being sent against the frontier stations. Clark not only conquered the Northwest, but he held it till the Revolutionary War was almost concluded. This was the man who, Mr. Roosevelt says, "had squandered his energies and sunk into deserved obscurity." Unquestionably republics are often ungrateful, and republican writers are sometimes ungracious.

Most of these Indian troubles had little effect on Indiana. They were directed mainly against Kentucky and the settlements on the upper Ohio. The only American settlement in Indiana was at Vincennes, and the fort and garrison there were protected against any general attack, though there were occasional attacks on out-lying settlers. The only material encounter in southern Indiana was the surprise of Col. Archibald Lochry, with a party of 107 Pennsylvanians who were on their way to join Clark at the Falls, for an expedition against Detroit. Eight men that Lochry had sent in advance with letters to Clark fell into the hands of Joseph Brant who ambushed the main party ten miles below the mouth of the Big Miami, where they had landed to cook a buffalo they had killed, being short of provisions, and also of ammunition. Forty-one were killed and the remainder captured.[17] But Vincennes suffered indirectly from the border warfare through the unsettled condition of public affairs. In 1778, on receipt of information of Clark's success, Virginia adopted a law organizing all the territory northwest of the Ohio as the County of Illinois, under a "county lieutenant or commandant in chief," with power to appoint deputy commandants, militia officers and commissaries. It did not extend the laws of Virginia over this territory, but provided that: "all civil officers to which the said inhabitants have been accustomed, necessary for the preservation of peace and the administration of justice, shall be chosen by a majority of the citizens in their respective districts, * * * which said civil officers, after taking the oaths as above prescribed, shall exercise their several jurisdictions, and conduct themselves agreeable to the laws which the present settlers are now accustomed to." Under this law, Gov. Henry appointed Col. John Todd County Lieutenant, on December 12, 1778.

Todd arrived at Kaskaskia early in May, 1779, and called an election of civil officers in the several settlements. Those elected at Vincennes, as shown by Todd's record book,[18] were as follows: "The Court

[17] English's Conquest of the Northwest, Vol. 2, pp. 722.

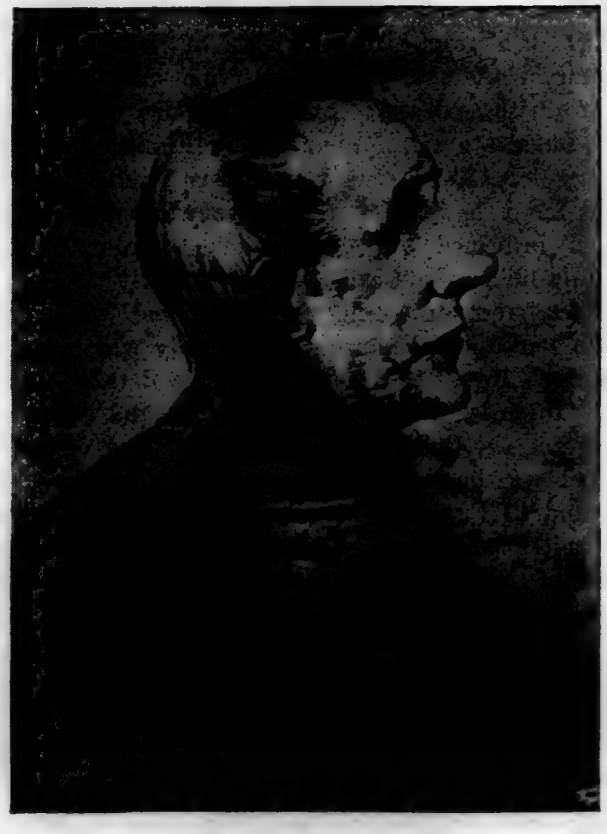
[18] This book is in possession of the Chicago Historical Society. An account and abstract of it, by E. G. Mason is in No. 12 of the Fergus Hist. Series.

of St. Vincennes: 1, P. Legras; 2, Francois Bosseron; 3, Perrot; 4, Cardinal (refused to serve); 5, Guery La Tulippe; 6, P. Gamelin; 7, Edeline; 8, Dejenest; 9, Barron; Legrand, Clerke; ———, Sheriff." The appointive officers were, "Militia Officers of St. Vincennes: P. Legras, L. Col.; F. Bosseron, Major; LaTulippe, 1 Capt.; Edeline, 2; W. Brouilet, 3; P. Gamelin, 4.....rank (of last two) not settled. Goden, 2 Lieut.; Goden, 3 Lieut.; Joseph Rougas, 2; Richerville, 3; Richerville, 4."

Todd promulgated various orders, one of which was that Virginia and continental paper money should be taken at par, and this order was backed by Captain Helm, then commanding at Vincennes, who accepted the money himself for his land claim later on, and lost everything. A law of Virginia, in 1781, fixing a "scale of depreciation" of paper money as compared with specie, made it two and one-half for one at the close of 1777; six for one, close of 1778; forty for one, close of 1779, seventy-five for one, close of 1780; and one thousand for one, close of 1780. The garrison had to have provisions, and when the people would not accept this currency or orders on Virginia, they "impressed" what they needed. Even on this basis, the forts at Vincennes and other points had to be abandoned on account of lack of supplies. The garrison at Vincennes was transferred in the winter of 1780-81 to Fort Jefferson which had been established on the east side of the Mississippi, five miles below the mouth of the Ohio; but on February 15, 1781, when whisky had become the only circulating medium of the troops that had any purchasing value, Captain Robert George, commanding at Fort Jefferson wrote to Col. George Slaughter, at the Falls: "As I have to purchase Supplies in the Illinois it draws away the Liquor from me fast, besides I have to send a Supply to the Opost (Vincennes), & Major Linetot has made a heavy Draft on me for 6 Hogsheads & the half of my Ammunition for the use of the Indian Department and three Hogshead more to purchase Eight Months Provisions for 25 Men which I have sent for the protection of the Opost and under the command of Capt. Bayly—The Credit of the State is so bad that nothing can be had either there or at Kaskaskia without prompt payment, & when our little Stock is exhausted I know not what we shall do, except you take some Care of us. Send us as much Whisky as you please as we are forced to expend our Taffia for Provisions. The Enemy are approaching the Opost & fortifying themselves at Miamis, so that the Inhabitants of the Opost have petitioned me for an Officer & Men to uphold the Honor of the State there, which I have complied with * * * I am under the necessity of putting a Stop to the Mens Rations of Liquor in order to purchase provisions. Please send us a little paper by the first

oppertunity as we can hardly carry on business for want of that Article."

This shows quite a change of sentiment at Vincennes from that of the preceding summer, when Col. de la Balme came west on a mission, the exact character of which has not been conclusively shown, some writers asserting that he was acting under a plan of Washington and



FATHER GIBAULT

(From crayon, owned by Col. R. T. Durret of Louisville)

Lafayette to secure an uprising in Canada, and others holding that his aim was the restoration of Canada and the upper Mississippi Valley to France.[19] Soon after arriving he issued an address to the French on the Mississippi, who he says have asked his "advice concerning the deplorable condition to which you are reduced," in which he tells them

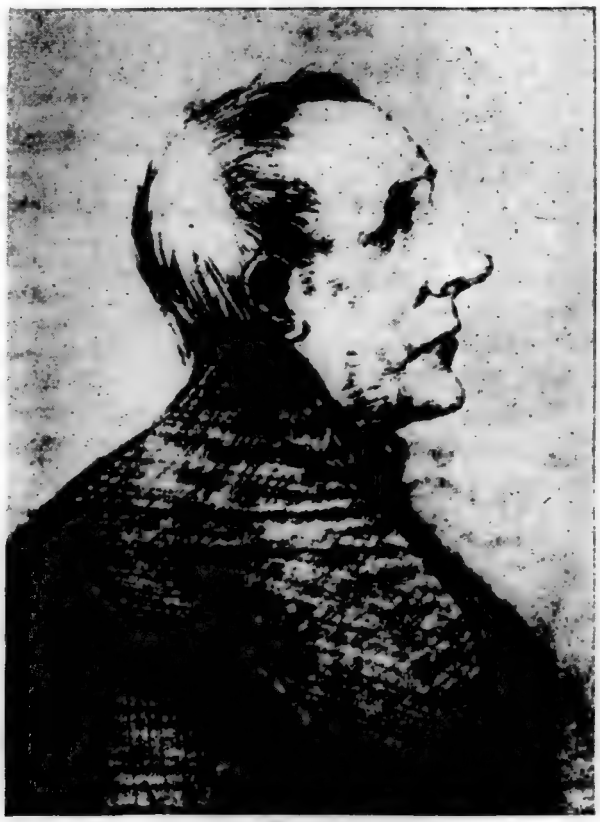
[19] Ill. Hist. Coll., Vol. 2, p. lxxxix.

of St. Vincennes: 1, P. Legras; 2, Francois Bosseron; 3, Perrot; 4, Cardinal (refused to serve); 5, Guery La Tulippe; 6, P. Gamelin; 7, Edeline; 8, Dejenest; 9, Barron; Legrand, Clerke; ———, Sheriff." The appointive officers were, "Militia Officers of St. Vincennes: P. Legras, L. Col.; F. Bosseron, Major; LaTulippe, 1 Capt.; Edeline, 2; W. Brouilet, 3; P. Gamelin, 4.....rank (of last two) not settled. Goden, 2 Lieut.; Goden, 3 Lieut.; Joseph Rougas, 2; Richerville, 3; Richerville, 4."

Todd promulgated various orders, one of which was that Virginia and continental paper money should be taken at par, and this order was backed by Captain Helm, then commanding at Vincennes, who accepted the money himself for his land claim later on, and lost everything. A law of Virginia, in 1781, fixing a "scale of depreciation" of paper money as compared with specie, made it two and one-half for one at the close of 1777; six for one, close of 1778; forty for one, close of 1779, seventy-five for one, close of 1780; and one thousand for one, close of 1780. The garrison had to have provisions, and when the people would not accept this currency or orders on Virginia, they "impressed" what they needed. Even on this basis, the forts at Vincennes and other points had to be abandoned on account of lack of supplies. The garrison at Vincennes was transferred in the winter of 1780-81 to Fort Jefferson which had been established on the east side of the Mississippi, five miles below the mouth of the Ohio; but on February 15, 1781, when whisky had become the only circulating medium of the troops that had any purchasing value, Captain Robert George, commanding at Fort Jefferson wrote to Col. George Slaughter, at the Falls: "As I have to purchase Supplies in the Illinois it draws away the Liquor from me fast, besides I have to send a Supply to the Opost (Vincennes), & Major Linetot has made a heavy Draft on me for 6 Hogsheads & the half of my Ammunition for the use of the Indian Department and three Hogshead more to purchase Eight Months Provisions for 25 Men which I have sent for the protection of the Opost and under the command of Capt. Bayly—The Credit of the State is so bad that nothing can be had either there or at Kaskaskia without prompt payment, & when our little Stock is exhausted I know not what we shall do, except you take some Care of us. Send us as much Whisky as you please as we are forced to expend our Taffia for Provisions. The Enemy are approaching the Opost & fortifying themselves at Miamis, so that the Inhabitants of the Opost have petitioned me for an Officer & Men to uphold the Honor of the State there, which I have complied with * * * I am under the necessity of putting a Stop to the Mens Rations of Liquor in order to purchase provisions. Please send us a little paper by the first

oppertunity as we can hardly carry on business for want of that Article."

This shows quite a change of sentiment at Vincennes from that of the preceding summer, when Col. de la Balme came west on a mission, the exact character of which has not been conclusively shown, some writers asserting that he was acting under a plan of Washington and



FATHER GIBAULT

(From crayon, owned by Col. R. T. Durret of Louisville)

Lafayette to secure an uprising in Canada, and others holding that his aim was the restoration of Canada and the upper Mississippi Valley to France.[19] Soon after arriving he issued an address to the French on the Mississippi, who he says have asked his "advice concerning the deplorable condition to which you are reduced," in which he tells them

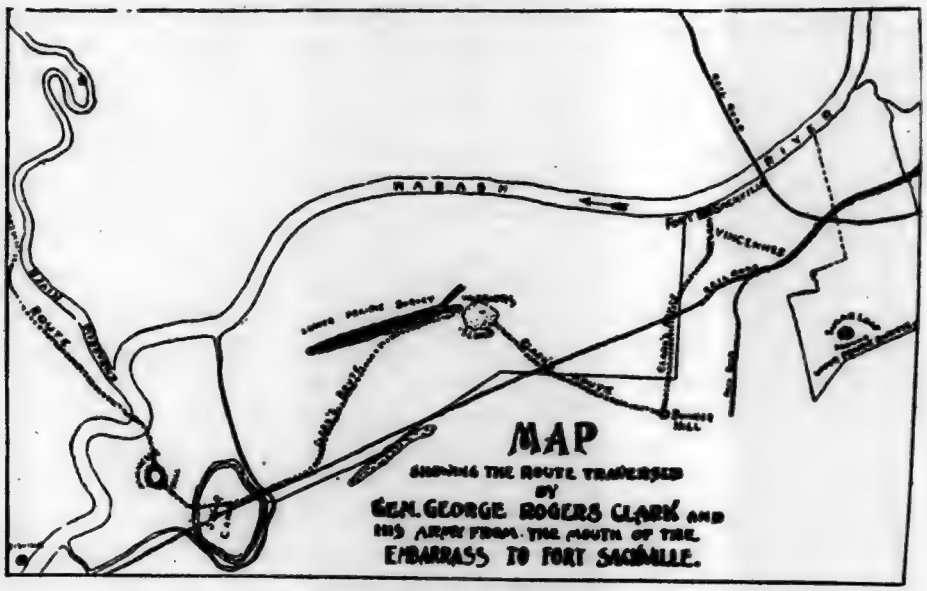
[19] Ill. Hist. Coll., Vol. 2, p. lxxxix.

to appeal to the King of France against the exactions of the Virginians. He said: "It is well that you be informed, gentlemen, that the troops of the State of Virginia have come here against the will of the other states of America, as I learned from the members of Congress, even before my departure from Philadelphia, and that the different deputies who compose the said Congress are ignorant of the revolting proceedings and acts of violence, not only to be blamed but to be condemned before the tribunals of the whole world, which these troops are practicing against you. * * * The justice which characterizes the King of France, your former and generous monarch, offers to you a protection sure and invincible. Implore his favors with confidence, for I can assure you that not only that magnanimous potentate will not suffer his allies, for whom he is making very great sacrifices, to oppress you in any manner, but also he will succor you, as far as he is able, and also your kinsmen in Detroit and in Canada, when informed of your wretched situation, the honorable Congress will do no less, you can be sure of that."

On the other hand, "the English Barbarians" were inciting the Indians to make war upon them, and the remedy was to capture Detroit, where the French would welcome them. He detailed his simple plan as follows: "In order to act with prudence and success it would be necessary to reach the Ouiatanons on the tenth day of October, so as to surprise or to block the English at Detroit in the order explained herewith: four hundred French men supplied with one hundred rounds of ammunition apiece and supplies for forty days, eight hundred chosen Indians to whom there would be distributed twelve rounds of ammunition apiece so that there would remain still as many rounds to be distributed to an equal number in case of need; a tent in order to put the arms and munitions under cover in time of rain; eight large kettles and eight horses to carry the utensils and some provisions for the Indians. Moreover the inhabitants of Post Vincennes who are to take corn and tobacco to the place of meeting at the Ouiatanons in order to give it to the nations allied to the French, would need in exchange one hundred pounds of lead, for they have nothing but powder." With these supplies he assured them that they could make "an expedition which would gain for you the confidence and support of the honorable Congress; which would, in short, convince the King of France of the keen interest that you take in a cause for which he has already made great sacrifices, and which would procure in a short time for you all the succor imaginable." The unhappy French received La Balme, as one American reported, "like a Masiah." The people of Kaskaskia presented a memorial to "M. Mottin de la Balme, French Colenel, and Pensioner of the King of France, former Inspector General of the Cavalry

of the United States of America" and also to the "Chevalier de Luzerne, Minister Plenipotentiary to the United States," setting forth their grievances and their desires, and those of Cahokia did likewise.[20] The people of Vincennes—or at least 17 of them—also sent a memoir to Luzerne, which was captured by the British. It is dated August 20, 1780, and the following passages are significant:

"From the bottom of their hearts and with the frankness which characterizes all good Frenchmen, the inhabitants of Post Vincennes, formerly faithful subjects of the king of France, dare to avow to your



CLARK'S ROUTE IN INDIANA

(From English's Conquest of the Northwest)

Excellency that they are ready to join the troops of this monarch their former and most worthy lord to act sincerely against his enemies whoever they may be. * * * It is well to warn your Excellency, that it is not on the assistance of the United States troops that we count to break the yoke which oppresses us. Besides the fact that the Indians can not bear them and their aversion towards them seems unbreakable, we all believe that the best policy would be not to receive them in our lands, where English blood is already too abundant. * * * When we shall have expelled our tyrants and France shall have recognized our abso-

[20] Ill. Hist. Coll., Vol. 2, p. 535; Vol. 5, pp. 189, 199.

lute independence, her allies shall be ours, and, since we have nothing more in our hearts than to show proof, not doubtful, of the respectful and tender affection which we have kept for the King of France, our former ruler, and since we place ourselves entirely under his protection, his wishes shall always be our rule. * * * Free, we can put one hundred thousand men in the field, the Indians two hundred thousand for the same cause consequently, aided by the assistance which we ask now from the King, our common father, to give us as the events may require, we hope in a short time to become a power and count among the European nations established on this vast continent.

"Perhaps your Excellency has not been well informed concerning the kind of service which the United States troops rendered us in this war; it will be well to give your Excellency a brief outline of it. * * * Virginia acting with a zeal too ardent for our interests, this zeal which can legally be called indiscreet, sent us about two hundred men half naked like the graces. The warriors thus equipped, marched under the orders of Colonel Clark, who came to free us and capture a few officers upheld by a small detachment of English soldiers. Your Excellency will see hereafter the result of this officious undertaking. These troops, said they, came on behalf of the French and of Congress. From that time no one thought it best to resist; on the contrary, all joined them; we met them half way and enrolled under their colors; we helped capture the English; we restrained the Indians who wished to resist; and finally, we gave up all for a people who claimed to be allied with France.

"Gratitude has always been a virtue. Your Excellency will see how the Virginians honor it. They hastened to flood this country with their paper money, which they said was equal in value to the metal coins and we were good natured enough to accept it as such. They bought all our goods, our horses, our provisions with the pretended money; and when we could not furnish them with any more, they had the audacity to go armed into the public mills and into the granaries of different houses to take away by force flour or grain destined for our food. Not satisfied with this violence, they thought they had the privilege of a different sort of abuse. They went and shot our cattle in the fields and our pigs in the streets and in the yards; and what is worse, they menaced and struck on the cheek those inhabitants who wished to stop these strange extractions.

"By these revolting proceedings therefore it has come about that the Virginians have entirely ruined us, and have brought war on us with several lake tribes, from which about twenty unfortunate inhabitants are already victims. They have left us without means of defense by taking away the arms and ammunition which they sent to their forts,

so that the Indians of the Wabash who are faithful to us and are our bulwark, tribes to which we can no longer furnish anything, are obliged to hunt with the bow. They have caused more than one hundred young men to leave us, who have gone to find resources in another place. They have forced us to abandon the cultivation of our fields, partly through fear of being killed by parties who come there to surprise us as a fox, and they have been the cause of the death of a great and intrepid Indian chief who was killed in avenging our people, an irreparable loss which we mourn as well as the tribes attached to us.[21]

"Ho Virginians! if it is thus that you treat the former and faithful subjects of the great King, our ally, if it is thus you wish to enrich us, to free us, to make us happy, leave us to the rigor of our fate! If it is is thus, in sum, that you act with your friends, what treatment do you have for your enemies?"

Following this indictment comes a statement of the advantages that could accrue to France from what they wanted, but the exact nature of their request is not made specific, and assurance is given that La Balme in whom they express the highest confidence, will furnish it orally. Whatever the plan, it was carried out entirely by the French. The Americans were not asked to participate. From Kaskaskia McCarty informed Clark of what was going on, and wrote to Todd, "the people have sent him (La Balme) memorials to Congress or the French Envoy at Philadelphia setting forth all the Evil we have done. I think Government should be informed of this as the people are now entirely Ag'st us." There was no interference, however, probably because all the Americans in the country were willing to have Detroit captured by anybody. Without waiting for his entire party, La Balme moved up the Wabash with sixty or eighty men, who were mounted, and made good time. They took Kikiungi by surprise, plundered some stores, and fell back to the Aboite to await reinforcements; they did not even post sentinels. That night a band of Miamis, hastily gathered by The Little Turtle, struck the sleeping camp, and killed all of the party but one young man, named Rhy, who was captured and taken to the British authorities at Detroit. On December 1, Le Gras wrote to Clark from Vincennes: "It is with regret I inform you of the melancholy defeat that our Frenchmen encountered at the Miami, Colonel de la Balme having started with about eighty men in order to take Baubin; and not having found this infamous scoundrel, our Frenchmen plundered the goods belonging to him. In returning they were attacked by the Miami

[21] Presumably a reference to Young Tabac, who died in 1780, and by his request was buried by the Americans. His body was taken to Cahokia and interred with the honors of war.

nations who killed the bravest of them and retook the goods which belonged to the king. Colonel de la Balme was killed as well as M. Duplacy, Milliet, Cardinal, Joseph André and a number of other volunteers. Doctor Ray is a prisoner. This affair has thrown us into a good deal of consternation, for there is a great scarcity of provisions and ammunition." La Balme also sent an expedition against the British fort on the St. Joseph's from Cahokia, and the Cahokians after plundering some stores we were overtaken by a party of Indians and traders and defeated. They returned home and sought aid from the Spanish at St. Louis. Captain Eugenio Pourré and a body of Spanish soldiers was sent to their aid, Spain being then at war with England, and they marched back and captured Fort St. Joseph's. Spain afterward claimed part of the northwest on account of this expedition, but our commissioners declined to concede it.[22]

These experiences dampened the ardor of the French as to protecting themselves, and those at Vincennes asked that the garrison be returned as before mentioned. But the seeds of distrust that had been sown bore their fruit. In reality, although the charges made by the French were largely true, they were no worse off than the rest of the country. The summer of 1780 was one of the gloomiest periods of the Revolutionary War. Public credit was almost destroyed, and it was with great difficulty that the American troops were kept in the field. The first ray of cheer was the victory at Kings Mountain on October 7, which was followed improving conditions until the surrender of Cornwallis on October 19, 1781. But the military situation in the west was even worse than in the east. Captain Helm's letter from Fort Jefferson, October 29, 1780, "Siting by Capt. Georges fire with a piece of Light wood and two Ribs of an old Bufloe which is all the meat We have Seen this many days," was an expression of common experience. On August 6, 1781, Capt. Bailey wrote from Vincennes, "Sir I must inform you once more that I cannot keep Garrison any longer without some speedy relief from you my Men have been 15 days upon half allowance. there is plenty of provisions here but no credit. I cannot press being the weakest party some of the Gentlemen would help us but their credit is as bad as ours therefore if you have not provisions send whisky which will answer as good an end." On August 10, Capt. Montgomery wrote from the Falls of the Ohio, "I arrived at Fort Jefferson the 1st May last, where I found the Troops in a very low and Starving Condition, nor was any goods or other Property wherewith to purchase. From the Illinois nothing could be expected, the Credit of the State being long

[22] Mag. Am. Hist., Vol. 15, p. 457.

since lost there, & no supplies coming from this place, occasioned an Evacuation of that Post, which for want of Provisions, took place on the 8th June last. Since my arrival here I find things in the same Condition—not a Mouthfull for the Troops to eat nor money to purchase it with, & I have just reason to believe the Credit of Government is worn thread bare, here also—The Counties of Lincoln & Fayette particularly, tho' able to supply us, refuse granting any relief without the cash to purchase with on the Spot. I am constrained to Billet the Troops thro' the Country in Small parties for want of necessaries, except a small Guard I keep in Garrison, so that unless supplies soon arrive, I fear the Consequences will be fatal." On August 17, Capt. Slaughter wrote from the Falls, "Inclosed you'll receive the duplicate of two Letters which just now came to hand by express by which you will be acquainted with the news and situation of the Corps to the Westward, an additional grievance to us is that we are almost in the same situation as to provisions, and much worse as to Clothing my Corps I can with propriety say intersely naked."

It is an unquestionable historical truth that the financial condition of the United States, and the several states, made the closing years of the Revolutionary War times of much hardship to soldiers and civilians in all parts of the country. The French were not the only people who suffered from worthless paper money and the inability of Virginia and the United States to pay just claims. In fact there was hardly a person who took an active part in saving the northwest who was not ruined or badly worsted on this account. Vigo advanced about $12,000, for supplies for Clark, and his warrants were returned by Oliver Pollock, Virginia's agent at New Orleans, "not paid for lack of funds." His claim, with hundreds of others, was sent to Virginia. Virginia could not pay, and when she ceded her claim to the lands northwest of the Ohio to the United States the nation assumed these obligations. In the months of delay the papers were "lost"; and not until 1833 were a mass of them found in the attic of the capitol at Richmond. Vigo died in poverty, March 22, 1836, and was buried with the honors of war, including a tombstone that put his death in 1835.[23] His heirs pushed his claim, but notwithstanding repeated favorable committee reports, Congress did not even let it go to the Court of Claims until 1872. The Court of Claims allowed the claim with five per cent interest. The watch-dogs of the treasury appealed to the Supreme Court which in 1876 affirmed the decision; but Justices Clifford and Hunt dissented, saying: "Unless where the contract is express to that effect, the United States are not liable to pay in-

[23] English's Conquest of the Northwest, p. 268.

terest. Interest should never be allowed on old claims, when payment has been deferred because the accounting officers of the treasury were of the opinion that further legislation was necessary to authorize their allowance, unless the new law clearly provides for the payment of interest as well as principal." The majority of the Court conceded this, and also "That this rule is sometimes at variance with that which governs the acts of private citizens in a court of justice would not authorize

FRANCOIS VIGO

(From a painting owned by the University of Vincennes)

us to depart from it in this case," but they thought the act authorized the allowance of interest, and so this stain of refusing common justice, in our glorious centennial year, was avoided. The obvious moral is, if you have a just claim against the government, "Agree with thine adversary quickly."

Oliver Pollock, who financed Clark's expedition, was born in Ireland

in 1737, and brought to Pennsylvania when a child by his parents. In 1762 he engaged in business at Havana, and there became a friend of General O'Reilly, the Spanish Governor. When O'Reilly was made Governor of Louisiana, Pollock went to New Orleans, where he became wealthy and influential. In 1777 the United States made him its Commercial Agent at New Orleans, and he acted in the same capacity for Virginia. By the aid of Gov. Galvez he borrowed $70,000 from the Royal Treasury which was used to support Clark's troops in the west. As demands grew he mortgaged his private property for $10,000 to meet bills, and continued to redeem paper money at par until July, 1779, from all of which he suffered heavy losses. In 1783 he was made United States Agent at Havana, and in 1784 he was imprisoned for debts of the United States amounting to $150,000. In 1785 he was released on parole and returned to the United States where in 1791 he induced Congress to pay this debt, but it did not remunerate him. He went back to Pennsylvania impoverished, and in 1800 was in the debtors prison at Philadelphia. He managed to get another start, and in 1815 removed to Mississippi, where he died December 17, 1823.

Clark, himself, never succeeded in collecting what was due him from Virginia, and long after his death his heirs had to go into court for the division of over $25,000 that his administrator had finally recovered. Moreover, in 1785, the hostile Indians having begun depredations on the Wabash, the Executive Committee of Virginia directed an invasion of the Indian country by the Kentucky militia, but made no provision for supplies. Clark was put in command. The question of supplies was submitted to the Supreme Judges and Attorney General of Kentucky, who gave a written opinion that the officers were authorized to impress what was needed. On the return of the expedition, a council of the Officers was held at Vincennes on October 8, and it was unanimously decided that a garrison should be left at that place, to be supplied "by impressment or otherwise, under the direction of a commissary, to be appointed for that purpose." Captain John Holder was put in command, with 250 infantry and a company of artillery under Captain Dalton. John Rice Jones was made Commissary, and duly impressed goods of Bazadone, a Spanish merchant lately established at Vincennes. The Executive Committee of Virginia repudiated the action, and the parties whose goods were taken recovered from Clark in the courts. Clark felt his treatment keenly. On May 11, 1792, he wrote to his brother, "Why did they not do me the justice at first and enable me to pay for, and take up, those accounts sooner. * * * I shall follow your advice and present another memorial this fall—am now making preparations for it. If I meet with another rebuff I must rest contented

terest. Interest should never be allowed on old claims, when payment has been deferred because the accounting officers of the treasury were of the opinion that further legislation was necessary to authorize their allowance, unless the new law clearly provides for the payment of interest as well as principal." The majority of the Court conceded this, and also "That this rule is sometimes at variance with that which governs the acts of private citizens in a court of justice would not authorize

FRANCOIS VIGO

(From a painting owned by the University of Vincennes)

us to depart from it in this case," but they thought the act authorized the allowance of interest, and so this stain of refusing common justice, in our glorious centennial year, was avoided. The obvious moral is, if you have a just claim against the government, "Agree with thine adversary quickly."

Oliver Pollock, who financed Clark's expedition, was born in Ireland

in 1737, and brought to Pennsylvania when a child by his parents. In 1762 he engaged in business at Havana, and there became a friend of General O'Reilly, the Spanish Governor. When O'Reilly was made Governor of Louisiana, Pollock went to New Orleans, where he became wealthy and influential. In 1777 the United States made him its Commercial Agent at New Orleans, and he acted in the same capacity for Virginia. By the aid of Gov. Galvez he borrowed $70,000 from the Royal Treasury which was used to support Clark's troops in the west. As demands grew he mortgaged his private property for $10,000 to meet bills, and continued to redeem paper money at par until July, 1779, from all of which he suffered heavy losses. In 1783 he was made United States Agent at Havana, and in 1784 he was imprisoned for debts of the United States amounting to $150,000. In 1785 he was released on parole and returned to the United States where in 1791 he induced Congress to pay this debt, but it did not remunerate him. He went back to Pennsylvania impoverished, and in 1800 was in the debtors prison at Philadelphia. He managed to get another start, and in 1815 removed to Mississippi, where he died December 17, 1823.

Clark, himself, never succeeded in collecting what was due him from Virginia, and long after his death his heirs had to go into court for the division of over $25,000 that his administrator had finally recovered. Moreover, in 1785, the hostile Indians having begun depredations on the Wabash, the Executive Committee of Virginia directed an invasion of the Indian country by the Kentucky militia, but made no provision for supplies. Clark was put in command. The question of supplies was submitted to the Supreme Judges and Attorney General of Kentucky, who gave a written opinion that the officers were authorized to impress what was needed. On the return of the expedition, a council of the Officers was held at Vincennes on October 8, and it was unanimously decided that a garrison should be left at that place, to be supplied "by impressment or otherwise, under the direction of a commissary, to be appointed for that purpose." Captain John Holder was put in command, with 250 infantry and a company of artillery under Captain Dalton. John Rice Jones was made Commissary, and duly impressed goods of Bazadone, a Spanish merchant lately established at Vincennes. The Executive Committee of Virginia repudiated the action, and the parties whose goods were taken recovered from Clark in the courts. Clark felt his treatment keenly. On May 11, 1792, he wrote to his brother, "Why did they not do me the justice at first and enable me to pay for, and take up, those accounts sooner. * * * I shall follow your advice and present another memorial this fall—am now making preparations for it. If I meet with another rebuff I must rest contented

with it, be industrious, and look out further for my future bread." Ten years later he wrote his brother again, "I have lost all prospect of getting my just claims from Virginia. I content myself by viewing their course with contempt."[24] It has been questioned that Clark on receiving a sword from Virginia, broke it, saying, "I asked Virginia for bread, and she sent me a sword." He might truly have said: "I asked Virginia to pay what she owed me, and she sent me a second-hand sword."[25] In 1812, when Clark was paralyzed and in poverty, Virginia sent him another sword, and a pension of $400 a year. This at least showed an increase of appreciation in thirty years.

Father Gibault, in addition to his personal services, gave an example to his parishioners by accepting paper money to the amount of $1,500 which became worthless. In addition to that, Archbishop Carroll appointed Rev. Peter Huet de la Valiniere his Vicar-General for the Northwest, in the winter of 1787-8, and on receipt of a letter from Gibault informing him that he had been Vicar-General of the Bishop of Quebec for nineteen years, wrote to Mgr. Hubert, Bishop of Quebec concerning jurisdiction of the Illinois country; and they settled it by Hubert retaining Michigan, and Carroll taking Indiana and Illinois. Gibault, thus dispossessed, retired to Missouri, where he died in poverty at New Madrid in 1804. He was allotted land as other residents of Vincennes, but want caused him to sell his claim before the allotment was made. He asked Governor St. Clair for five acres of land formerly held by the parish priests of Kaskaskia, and St. Clair reported that the claim was just, "but it was not for me to give away the lands of the United States." This suggests one thing that Virginia and the United States might have done. They could have paid these claimants in land. There was plenty of that in the treasury.

But land was the chief prospective public asset, and the Virginia authorities did not favor gifts of it. In March, 1780, writing to Todd of the bad crops and the difficulty of maintaining Fort Jefferson, Clark said: "our only Chance at present to save that Cuntrey is by Incourageing the Families but I am sensible nothing but land will do it I should be Exceedingly Cautious in doing anything that would displease government but their present Interest in Many Respects obvious to us boath, Call so loud for it that I think Sr that you Might even Venture to give a Deed for Forty or fifty Thousand Acres of Land at Said place at the price that government may demd for it." The French at Vincennes had a more liberal view, and Todd had undertaken to sustain the paper

---

[24] English's Conquest of the Northwest, pp. 789-90.
[25] Ibid., pp. 871-84.

money by redeeming it with land,[26] but his action was not sustained. Todd went to Kentucky in the winter of 1780-1, and did not return. He was killed at the battle of Blue Licks. At Vincennes the civil government was continued by the militia commandant and the court Todd had established. In June, 1781, the principal inhabitants of Vincennes sent a memorial to the governor of Virginia setting forth substantially the same grievance as in their memorial to Luzerne, but not so severe on the Virginians. As no attention was paid to this or other complaints, they proceeded to administer affairs as they deemed proper, including the grant of lands. When asked by Winthrop Sargent for the source of their authority to grant lands, the members of the Vincennes Court answered, "that since the establishment of the country the commandants have always appeared to be vested with powers to give lands. Their founder, M. Vincennes, began to give concessions, and all his successors have given lands and lots. M. Le Gras was appointed commandant of Post Vincennes by the lieutenant of the county and commander-in-chief, John Todd, who was in the year 1779 sent by the state of Virginia for to regulate the government of the country, and who substituted M. Le Gras with his power. In his absence, M.Le Gras, who was then commandant, assumed that he had in quality of commandant authority to give lands according to the ancient usages of other commanders, and he verbally informed the court of Post Vincennes, that when they should judge it proper to give lands or lots to those who should come into the country to settle, or otherwise, they might do it, and that he gave them permission so to do. These are the reasons that we acted on." The grants were expressly based on "the absolute necessity, not only to the City of Vincennes but to the whole country, that the lands hereabouts should be settled" and "the great quantity of land uncultivated, which has never been settled"; and followed the old feudal form of the grantee's "submitting to all regulations made between a potentate and subject." These grants were not recognized by the United States, but if force had been given to the provision of the Virginia law that the government should be "agreeable to the laws which the present settlers are now accustomed to," the grants should have been sustained, in the absence of evidence of fraud, which there was in some cases. The incongruity of the action, which has often been the subject of comment, is due more to the difficulty of reconciling British and American customs with French customs than to any serious impropriety in the power of granting itself.

[26] Ill. Hist. Coll., Vol. 8, p. cvi.

CHAPTER V

THE NORTHWEST TERRITORY

The inadequacy of the national government, both before and under the Articles of Confederation, was very impressive while the Revolutionary War lasted, but it became even more dangerous when peace came. Notwithstanding their jealousies and dissensions, the colonies could not afford to fight among themselves while they were engaged with the common enemy; but when it came to apportioning the fruits of victory this restraint was gone. Fortunately the lessons of the war were too fresh to be forgotten; but even with these in mind, it remains cause for wonder that the colonies worked their way into "a more perfect union." One of the chief sources of friction was the public ownership of the western lands, which rested primarily on the royal charters, but, fortunately again, this was substantially disposed of before the war ended. Virginia's charter had come first, with a specific grant in 1609 of 200 miles north and 200 miles south from Old Point Comfort along the Atlantic coast, and "from Sea to Sea West and Northwest." Although this grant was cut into by subsequent grants of Maryland, the Carolinas, Delaware and Pennsylvania, and was judicially vacated in 1624, Virginia adhered to it in her claim for western lands, which she fortified by Clark's conquest, and her actual occupation. The grant of the Carolinas was also "from sea to sea," and so were those of Massachusetts and Connecticut, which were later divided by the grant of New York; and New York incidentally claimed everything that the Iroquois had claimed. So far as paper titles were concerned, the jurisdiction of the western lands was in hopeless confusion.[1]

The matter was further complicated by private claims, for while the British government had prohibited invasion of the Indian lands, it had recognized some purchases from the Indians by private parties.

[1] For fuller discussion of this conflict of charters see Hinsdale's Old Northwest, pp. 70-146. This valuable work was singularly contemporaneous with my Indiana, in the American Commonwealth Series, Prof. Hinsdale's introduction being dated March 1, 1888, and mine March 14, 1888; and the books going through the press at the same time. They cover largely the same subjects, but his attention centered on some phases and mine on others.

Moreover enterprising pioneers had gone into the Indian lands, and settled in defiance of royal orders, and in some cases they had been backed by the colonies. Among the principal causes for which George Rogers Clark and Gabriel Jones were sent as delegates from Kentucky to Virginia in 1776, were the conflicts with royal authority and with the claims of the proprietors of the Henderson grant from the Cherokees, as to which their petition says: "And as we further conceive, that as the Proclamation of his Majesty for not settling on the western parts of this Colony, is not founded upon law, it cannot have any force, and if we submit to that Proclamation, and continue not to lay off new counties on the frontiers that they may send representatives to the Convention, it is leaving an opening to the wicked and diabolical designs of the Ministry, as then this immense and fertile country would afford an asylum to those whose principles are inimical to American Liberty. * * * And we cannot but observe how impolitic it would be to suffer such a respectable body of prime riflemen to remain even in a state of neutrality, when at this time a certain set of men from North Carolina, stiling themselves Proprietors, & claiming an absolute right to these very lands, taking upon themselves the Legislative authority, commissioning officers both civil and military, having also opened a Land Office, Surveyors General & deputies appointed and act, conveyances made, and land sold at an exhorbitant price, with many other unconstitutional practices, tending to disturb the minds of those who are well-disposed to the wholesome Government of Virginia, and creating factions and divisions amongst ourselves, as we have not hitherto been represented in Convention."[2]

All of these claims were brought before Congress by petition or resolution, for although Congress had no power to coerce a state, each of the states wanted its claims recognized by the general government, and by the other states. Almost from the first, Maryland insisted that Congress be given absolute power over the matter. On October 15, a month before the Articles of Confederation were proposed to the states for ratification, it was moved "that the United States in Congress assembled, shall have the sole and exclusive right and power to ascertain and fix the western boundary of such States as claim to the Mississippi or South Sea, and lay out the land beyond the boundary, so ascertained, into separate and independent States, from time to time, as the numbers and circumstances of the people may require"; and Maryland was the only state that voted in the affirmative. Thereafter Maryland stead-

[2] The ordinary legislature of Virginia was called "the Convention," and numerous writers have been misled as to its character on this account.

COLONIAL CHARTER CLAIMS

ily refused to join in the Articles of Confederation until satisfactory assurance was given as to the western lands, and did not join until March 1, 1781, two years after all the other states had joined, and when a satisfactory solution of the land question appeared to be in sight. As the subject was considered, the necessity for a compromise which involved a surrender of most of the western lands to the Confederation gradually grew plainer. On February 19, 1780, New York led the way by authorizing her delegates in Congress to make either a full or a restricted cession of her claims to the national government. On September 6, of the same year, Congress adopted a report and resolution recommending the states that had claims to make "a liberal surrender of a portion of their territorial claims, since they cannot be preserved entire without endangering the stability of the general confederacy." On October 10, Connecticut offered to surrender the title to her western lands, provided she retained jurisdiction over them; but on the same day Congress precluded this by a resolution that the ceded lands should be formed into free and independent states, which should be received into the union as the original states. It also included in this a provision, evidently intended as an inducement to Virginia, that Congress would reimburse any state for expenses incurred since the beginning of the war in subduing or defending her western lands. On January 2, 1781, Virginia agreed to cede her lands northwest of the Ohio, on eight conditions, one of which was that her lands south and east of the Ohio should be confirmed to her; and another was that no private purchases from the Indians, or claims inconsistent with Virginia's charter rights should be recognized.

These provisions were rejected by Congress after long consideration, or rather by the committee to which it was referred, for the report was never acted on, though the ground was substantially covered by the report of another committee on September 13, 1783, which was adopted. Virginia then, on October 10, authorized the cession of "the territory or tract of country within the limits of the Virginia charter, situate, lying and being to the north-west of the river Ohio." The deed made in pursuance of this act of Virginia, executed on March 1, 1784, became the first basic law of Indiana as to the conditions imposed by Virginia and accepted by Congress, for although Virginia's title to the lands was questioned, her actual dominion at the time was unquestioned and unquestionable. The Virginia cession was "upon condition that the territory so ceded shall be laid out and formed into States, containing a suitable extent of territory, not less than one hundred, nor more than one hundred and fifty miles square, or as near thereto as circumstances will admit: and that the States so formed shall be distinct republican

BRITISH
POSSESSIONS
LAKE SUPERIOR
Sault Ste. Marie
Montreal
Quebec
LAKE ONTARIO
LAKE ERIE
Ft. Niagara
Pittsburgh
Reading
Philadelphia
Trenton
Albany
Portsmouth
Boston
Cape Hatteras
Wilmington
Cape Fear
Charleston
Savannah
St. Augustine
GULF OF MEXICO
ATLANTIC
CEDED 1786
CEDED 1784
CEDED 1802
CEDED 1790
NOT CEDED
ADMITTED AS
STATE OF KENTUCKY
1792
CEDED 1800
CEDED 1802
CEDED 1795
CEDED 1802
CEDED 1802
CEDED 1802

ily refused to join in the Articles of Confederation until satisfactory assurance was given as to the western lands, and did not join until March 1, 1781, two years after all the other states had joined, and when a satisfactory solution of the land question appeared to be in sight. As the subject was considered, the necessity for a compromise which involved a surrender of most of the western lands to the Confederation gradually grew plainer. On February 19, 1780, New York led the way by authorizing her delegates in Congress to make either a full or a restricted cession of her claims to the national government. On September 6, of the same year, Congress adopted a report and resolution recommending the states that had claims to make "a liberal surrender of a portion of their territorial claims, since they cannot be preserved entire without endangering the stability of the general confederacy." On October 10, Connecticut offered to surrender the title to her western lands, provided she retained jurisdiction over them; but on the same day Congress precluded this by a resolution that the ceded lands should be formed into free and independent states, which should be received into the union as the original states. It also included in this a provision, evidently intended as an inducement to Virginia, that Congress would reimburse any state for expenses incurred since the beginning of the war in subduing or defending her western lands. On January 2, 1781, Virginia agreed to cede her lands northwest of the Ohio, on eight conditions, one of which was that her lands south and east of the Ohio should be confirmed to her; and another was that no private purchases from the Indians, or claims inconsistent with Virginia's charter rights should be recognized.

These provisions were rejected by Congress after long consideration, or rather by the committee to which it was referred, for the report was never acted on, though the ground was substantially covered by the report of another committee on September 13, 1783, which was adopted. Virginia then, on October 10, authorized the cession of "the territory or tract of country within the limits of the Virginia charter, situate, lying and being to the north-west of the river Ohio." The deed made in pursuance of this act of Virginia, executed on March 1, 1784, became the first basic law of Indiana as to the conditions imposed by Virginia and accepted by Congress, for although Virginia's title to the lands was questioned, her actual dominion at the time was unquestioned and unquestionable. The Virginia cession was "upon condition that the territory so ceded shall be laid out and formed into States, containing a suitable extent of territory, not less than one hundred, nor more than one hundred and fifty miles square, or as near thereto as circumstances will admit: and that the States so formed shall be distinct republican

States, and admitted members of the Federal Union; having the same rights of sovereignty, freedom, and independence, as the other States.

"That the necessary and reasonable expenses incurred by this State, in subduing any British posts, or in maintaining forts and garrisons within, and for the defense, or in acquiring any part of, the territory so ceded or relinquished, shall be fully reimbursed by the United States: and that one commissioner shall be appointed by Congress, one by this Commonwealth, and another by those two commissioners, who, or a majority of them, shall be authorized and empowered to adjust and liquidate the account of the necessary and reasonable expenses incurred by this State, which they shall judge to be comprised within the intent and meaning of the act of Congress, of the tenth of October, one thousand seven hundred and eighty, respecting such expenses. That the French and Canadian inhabitants, and other settlers of the Kaskaskia, St. Vincents, and the neighboring villages, who have professed themselves citizens of Virginia, shall have their possessions and titles confirmed to them, and be protected in the enjoyment of their rights and liberties. That a quantity not exceeding one hundred and fifty thousand acres of land, promised by this State, shall be allowed and granted to the then colonel, now General George Rogers Clark, and to the officers and soldiers of his regiment, who marched with him when the posts of Kaskaskia and St. Vincents were reduced, and to the officers and soldiers that have been since incorporated into the said regiment, to be laid off in one tract the length of which not to exceed double the breadth, in such place, on the northwest side of the Ohio, as a majority of the officers shall choose, and to be afterwards divided among said officers and soldiers in due proportion, according to the laws of Virginia. That in case the quantity of good land on the southeast side of the Ohio, upon the waters of Cumberland River, and between the Green River and Tennessee River, which have been reserved by law for the Virginia troops, upon continental establishment, should, from the North Carolina line bearing in further upon the Cumberland lands than was expected, prove insufficient for their legal bounties, the deficiency should be made up to the said troops, in good lands, to be laid off between the rivers Scioto and Little Miami, on the northwest side of the river Ohio, in such proportions as have been engaged to them by the laws of Virginia. That all the lands within the territory so ceded to the United States, and not reserved for, or appropriated to, any of the before-mentioned purposes, or disposed of in bounties to the officers and soldiers of the American army, shall be considered as a common fund for the use and benefit of such of the United States as have become, or shall become, members of the Confederation or federal alliance of the said States, Virginia inclusive, according to their usual respective proportions

in the general charge and expenditure, and shall be faithfully and bona fide disposed of for that purpose, and for no other use or purpose whatsoever."

This made the way open for preparation for government in the west, for the private land claims had been disposed of by the report of November 3, 1781, although it was not adopted. That of the Indiana Company for some 3,500,000 acres in what is now West Virginia, that had been granted by the Indians, at the treaty of Fort Stanwix, in 1768, to Samuel Wharton, William Trent, George Morgan, and others, Indian traders, in compensation for goods destroyed in the late war, was held good, as made in accordance with the laws and customs of Virginia and New York at the time. This tract was later included in the recognized bounds of Virginia, and left to be disposed of by it. The Vandalia Company's claim was also southeast of the Ohio. It was a company organized chiefly through the influence of Benjamin Franklin, who had been advocating a western colony from before the French and Indian War, and had united with the old Ohio Company, of the Lees, Washingtons and other Virginians. They had secured Walpole, a London banker as president, and had secured a grant of 2,400,000 acres for which patents were about to be issued when the war came on. The committee decided against this claim, but said that the proprietors ought to be reimbursed for their expenses and any payments made. The other two companies claimed lands northwest of the Ohio, and were both in conflict with the Iroquois conquest claims. The Illinois Company, composed of traders at Kaskaskia, in 1773, through Louis Viviat, purchased from several Indian chiefs a large tract on the Illinois river, but the committee found that the land described in the deed "begins on the north side of the Illinois river, and contains only a number of lines without comprehending any land whatever." The Wabash Land Company was the only one whose claim affected what is now Indiana. In 1742 the Indians had granted to the French at Vincennes the lands along the Wabash from the mouth of White River to Pointe Coupee, a distance of about seventy-five miles, and of equal width. In 1775, the Wabash Land Company, of which Gov. Dunmore was a stockholder, bought from the Piankeshaw Indians all the lands along the Wabash, outside of this former Vincennes grant, from the mouth of the river to the mouth of Wildcat Creek, in breadth ninety miles to the west of the river, and one hundred and twenty miles to the east. The consideration for this tract of between thirty-five and forty millions of acres was a few hundred dollars worth of goods. Both of these claims were held void, and they continued to be so held, although efforts were made to have them confirmed until 1810.

On March 1, 1784, the same day on which he signed the Virginia

deed of cession, Thomas Jefferson reported from his committee an ordinance "for the temporary government of the Western Territory." It provided for making ten states of the "territory ceded or to be ceded," lying west and north of the Ohio, divided by parallels of latitude and longitude. The parallels of longitude were to be drawn north from the mouth of the Great Kanawha and from the falls of the Ohio to latitude 43° N.; and the parallels of latitude were the ones with odd numbers,

JEFFERSON'S PROPOSED STATES IN NORTHWEST TERRITORY

commencing with parallel 45 at the North. The same system was to be used on the south side of the Ohio, down to parallel 31; but the Ohio was to be substituted for parallel 37 as a boundary. The region north of the Ohio and east of the Kanawha was to be one state, named Washington. That north of parallel 45 and west of the lakes, was to be one state called Sylvania. North of parallel 43 the east state was Chersonesus, and west state Michigania. From 43 to 41 the east state was Metropotamia and the west state Assenisipia. From 41 to 39 the east state was Saratoga and the west state Illinoia. Between parallel 39 and

the Ohio River the east state was Pelisipia and the west state Polypotamia. Indiana would therefore have been divided between the six states last named.[3] This ordinance was recommitted and amended, and finally adopted on April 23, 1784. The amendments took out these names, but left the ten divisions. They also took out Mr. Jefferson's two pet provisions, viz. that none of the new states shall admit any "person to be a citizen who holds any hereditary title"; and the following: "That after the year 1800 of the Christian era there shall be neither slavery nor involuntary servitude in any of the said states otherwise than in punishment of crimes, whereof the party shall have been duly convicted to have been personally guilty." This provision, extending to all the western territory, north and south, was the broadest anti-slavery proposal offered by any of our Revolutionary forefathers, and it was lost by only one vote, one of the members from New Jersey being sick, and absent. On April 25 Mr. Jefferson wrote to Madison expressing his chagrin at the loss of this slavery provision, and especially that Virginia had voted against it, owing to the sickness and absence of Monroe. Two years later he wrote: "The voice of a single individual would have prevented this abominable crime from spreading itself over the new country. Thus we see the fate of millions unborn hanging on the tongue of one man, and Heaven was silent in that awful moment! But it is to be hoped it will not always be silent; and the friends to the rights of human nature will in the end prevail."[4]

As adopted, this ordinance did not provide any temporary government, and did not take effect until Congress offered the lands for sale. It provided that the settlers might, on permission from Congress, adopt the constitution and laws of any of the original states; and in the meantime Congress might adopt "measures not inconsistent with the principles of the confederation, and necessary for the preservation of peace and good order among the settlers." When a new state had 20,000 free inhabitants it might adopt a constitution of its own, but it could not be admitted to the United States until it had as many free inhabitants as "the least numerous of the thirteen original States." It is of course to be remembered that the only people at that time who had any legal rights within the northwest territory were those of the French settlement, whose "rights and liberties" had been preserved by the Virginia deed of cession. This ordinance remained in force until 1787, but was amended from time to time. At the time of its passage there was another

[3] The purported maps of this proposed division are often sadly confused; and some locate the western meridian from the mouth of the Wabash, instead of the Falls of the Ohio.

[4] Jefferson's Works, ix, p. 276.

man who was as indignant as Jefferson over the rejection of the anti-slavery clause. This was Colonel Timothy Pickering, a Revolutionary soldier, who in the spring of 1783 had joined an organization of officers who were preparing for a settlement in the western country in such numbers as to anticipate the formation of a new state. The proposals for the company were drawn up by Pickering, and one of them was: "The total exclusion of slavery from the State to form an essential and irrevocable part of the Constitution." The movement was delayed by the withholding of the cessions by the states, but Pickering kept watch of Congress, which had taken up the survey and sale of the western lands after the Virginia cession. On March 8, 1785, he wrote twice to Rufus King, a delegate to Congress from Massachusetts, expressing his regret over the failure of the anti-slavery clause. In the second letter he said: "In looking over the Act of Congress of the 23d of April last, and the present report of an ordinance, relative to these lands, I observe there is no provision made for ministers of the gospel, nor even for schools and academies. The latter might have been brought into view; though after the admission of SLAVERY, it was right to say nothing of Christianity. * * * What pretence (argument there could be none) could be offered for its rejection? I should, indeed, have objected to the period proposed (the year 1800) for the exclusion of slavery; for the admission of it for a day or an hour ought to have been forbidden. It will be infinitely easier to prevent the evil at first than to eradicate or check it at any future time. * * * To suffer the continuance of slaves till they can be gradually emancipated, in States already overrun with them, may be pardonable, because unavoidable without hazarding greater evils; but to introduce them into countries where none now exist—countries which have been talked of, which we have boasted of, as asylums to the oppressed of the earth—can never be forgiven. For God's sake, then, let one more effort be made to prevent so terrible a calamity." On receipt of this, on March 16, Mr. King offered a resolution for the prohibition of slavery, with no time limit, the same to be an article of compact; and this was committed by the vote of Maryland and seven northern states. On April 6 it was reported, but as it now came to men who knew of the existence of slavery among the French settlers, whose rights had been guaranteed, the 1800 time limit was added, and also a fugitive slave clause. No action was taken on the report.

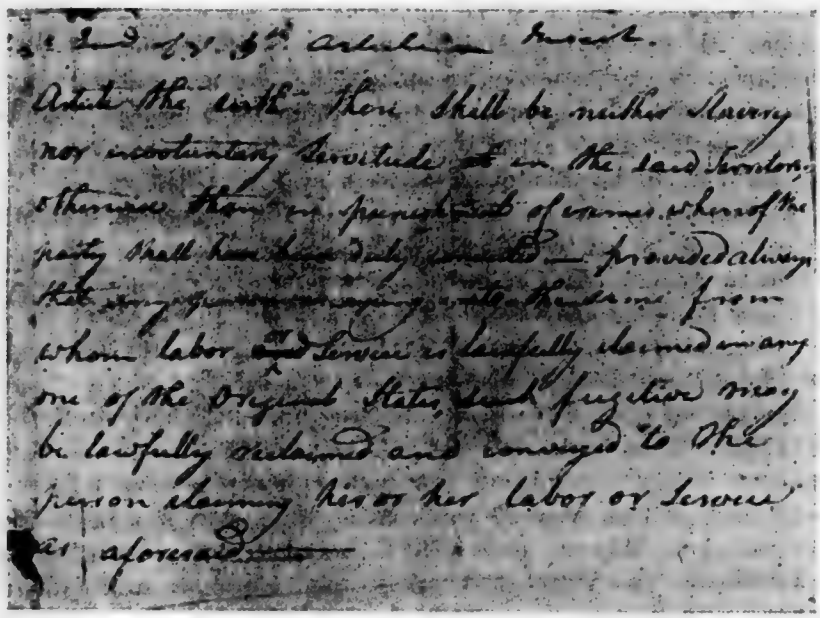
On May 7, 1784, Mr. Jefferson had reported an ordinance for the survey and sale of the public lands, which introduced the rectangular system, all the surveying in the colonies up to that time having been in irregular tracts, except twenty thousand acres in Georgia, which had been

divided into fifty acre lots. Jefferson's townships were to be ten miles square, and to be subdivided into sections one mile square. On May 3, 1785, on motion of Grayson of Virginia, seconded by Monroe, the townships were made six miles square, and on May 20 the ordinance was passed. It provided for the survey and sale of seven ranges west of what is now the eastern boundary line of Ohio, under direction of "the geographer of the United States," who was to "personally attend to the running of the first east and west line." This line was duly run from the point where the east boundary line of Ohio crosses the Ohio river, and became known as "the Geographers line." The Geographer was Thomas Hutchins, who was the authority on the western country at that time. He was born at Monmouth, N. J., in 1730, and entered the British army before sixteen years of age, he became an engineer, and later was commissioned Captain in the 60th Royal American Regiment. He served in Bouquet's expedition, at Fort Pitt, and elsewhere in the West. In 1768-70 his headquarters were at Fort Chartres. In 1779, while at London he was arrested on suspicion of American sympathies and imprisoned for six weeks. He escaped to France, where Benjamin Franklin gave him a letter of introduction to the president of Congress, with which he made his way to Charleston. On May 4, 1781, he was made Geographer of the Southern Army by Congress, the Geographer of the Main Army being Simeon DeWitt. On July 11, 1781, Congress made the title of both of these officials Geographer of the United States, but in 1784 DeWittt became Surveyor General of New York, and Hutchins was left "the Geographer." He was evidently in close touch with this land act, and on May 27 was continued in office for three years, and re-elected on May 26, 1788. He died at Pittsburg, April 28, 1789. Col. Whittlesey has established fairly that Hutchins originated the township and section system of surveys that has since been followed in the United States.[5]

Gen. Benjamin Tupper, an associate of Pickering, Gen. Rufus Putnam and others in the settlement project, came west to aid in the survey, but it was prevented in 1785 by the hostility of the Indians. In the fall of 1785, Gen. Samuel Holden Parsons, another associate, was appointed with George Rogers Clark and Col. Richard Butler to treat with the Indians. They secured the release of the lands in southern Ohio without much objection except from the Shawnees, whose towns were in the district desired. But they were there by sufferance of the other tribes, and were practically given the choice of removal or war, so they accepted

[5] Hicks' edition of Hutchins' Topographical Survey; Hinsdale's Old Northwest, p. 262; Tracts 57 and 71, Western Reserve Hist. Soc.

lands between the Wabash and upper part of the Big Miami. The surveys were made in 1786. On January 10, Tupper reached Rutland, Mass., the home of Putnam, and they called a meeting for March 1, of the Ohio Company at the Bunch-of-Grapes Tavern in Boston. The Company had 1,000 shares of $1,000 each, of which $10 was paid in coin on each share, and the balance in Continental certificates. Parsons, Putnam, and Dr. Manasseh Cutler were appointed to purchase the lands from Congress, and Parsons went to New York and presented their proposal on May 9. From May 12 to July 4 Congress had no quorum; and



SIXTH ARTICLE OF THE ORDINANCE OF 1787
(In the Handwriting of Nathan Dane)

Parsons went home, and turned the purchase over to Dr. Cutler, who reached New York on July 5. On July 9 the ordinance for the government of the northwest territory was referred to a new committee, with Dane and Smith of the old committee, and Edward Carrington and Richard Henry Lee of Virginia, and John Kean of South Carolina as new members. Up to this time the ordinance considered was a mere outline of temporary government, commonly known as Monroe's plan. It was submitted to Cutler, who suggested some amendments, and then went on to Philadelphia, and did not return until the 17th. The new ordinance was reported on the 11th and passed on the 13th by a vote of

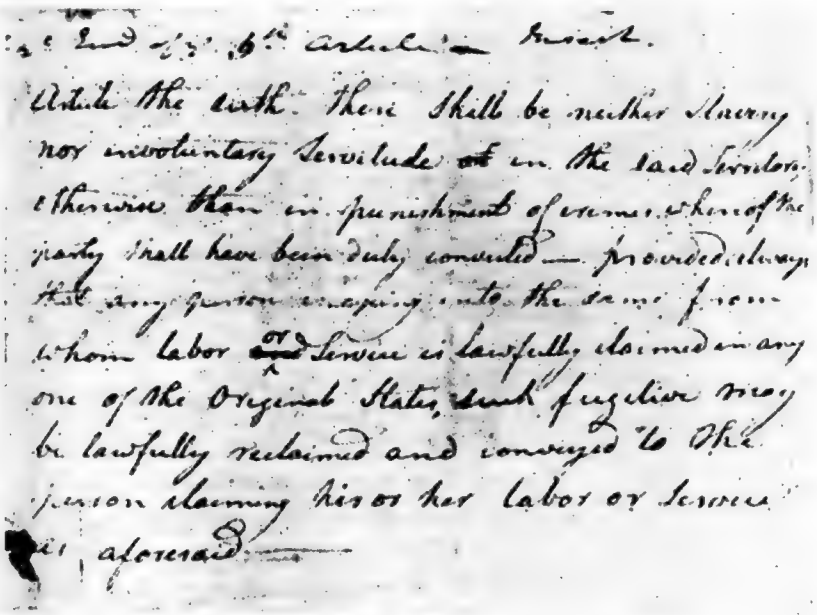
all the members present except Abraham Yates of New York. Thus, the celebrated Ordinance of 1787, was framed and passed in four days, but of matter that had been under consideration for four years. The first and fullest history of its passage is in a letter of Nathan Dane to Rufus King, on July 16, 1787, in which he says:

"We have been much engaged in business for ten or twelve days past, for a part of which we have had eight states. There appears to be a disposition to do business, and the arrival of R. H. Lee is of considerable importance. I think his character serves, at least in some degree, to check the effects of the feeble habits and lax mode of thinking of some of his countrymen. We have been employed about several objects—the principal of which have been the Government inclosed (the Ordinance) and the Ohio purchase; the former you will see, is completed, and the latter will probably be completed to-morrow. We tried one day to patch up M(onroe)s system of W. government—started new ideas and committed the whole to Carrington, Dane, R. H. Lee, Smith and Kean. We met several times, and at last agreed on some principles—at least Lee, Smith and myself. We found ourselves rather pressed. The Ohio company appeared to purchase a large tract of federal lands—about six or seven millions of acres—and we wanted to abolish the old system and get a better one for the government of the country, and we finally found it necessary to adopt the best system we could get. All agreed finally to the enclosed plan, except A. Yates. He appeared in this case, as in most others, not to understand the subject at all. * * * When I drew the ordinance (which passed, a few words excepted, as I originally formed it) I had no idea the States would agree to the sixth article, prohibiting slavery, as only Massachusetts, of the Eastern States, was present, and therefore omitted it in the draft; but finding the House favorably disposed on this subject, after we had completed the other parts, I moved the article which was agreed to without opposition."

That Dane drafted the ordinance and introduced the slavery section is unquestioned. He stated elsewhere that he did not claim originality except as to the provision against impairing the obligation of contracts, fair treatment to the Indians, and minor matters.[6] The system of temporary government by the Governor and Judges, with gradual advance is Monroe's plan. The Articles of Compact, which are the constitutional features that give the Ordinance its greatest merit, are a revival of Jefferson's original idea, but much enlarged. All of his articles are included in the fourth article of the Ordinance of 1787, together with one

[6] Dane's Abridgement, Vol. 7, pp. 389-90; Proceedings Mass. Hist. Soc. 1867-9, p. 479; Ind. Hist. Soc. Pubs., Vol. 1, Letter to Farnham.

lands between the Wabash and upper part of the Big Miami. The surveys were made in 1786. On January 10, Tupper reached Rutland, Mass., the home of Putnam, and they called a meeting for March 1, of the Ohio Company at the Bunch-of-Grapes Tavern in Boston. The Company had 1,000 shares of $1,000 each, of which $10 was paid in coin on each share, and the balance in Continental certificates. Parsons, Putnam, and Dr. Manasseh Cutler were appointed to purchase the lands from Congress, and Parsons went to New York and presented their proposal on May 9. From May 12 to July 4 Congress had no quorum; and



Sixth Article of the Ordinance of 1787
(In the Handwriting of Nathan Dane)

Parsons went home, and turned the purchase over to Dr. Cutler, who reached New York on July 5. On July 9 the ordinance for the government of the northwest territory was referred to a new committee, with Dane and Smith of the old committee, and Edward Carrington and Richard Henry Lee of Virginia, and John Kean of South Carolina as new members. Up to this time the ordinance considered was a mere outline of temporary government, commonly known as Monroe's plan. It was submitted to Cutler, who suggested some amendments, and then went on to Philadelphia, and did not return until the 17th. The new ordinance was reported on the 11th and passed on the 13th by a vote of

all the members present except Abraham Yates of New York. Thus, the celebrated Ordinance of 1787, was framed and passed in four days, but of matter that had been under consideration for four years. The first and fullest history of its passage is in a letter of Nathan Dane to Rufus King, on July 16, 1787, in which he says:

"We have been much engaged in business for ten or twelve days past, for a part of which we have had eight states. There appears to be a disposition to do business, and the arrival of R. H. Lee is of considerable importance. I think his character serves, at least in some degree, to check the effects of the feeble habits and lax mode of thinking of some of his countrymen. We have been employed about several objects—the principal of which have been the Government inclosed (the Ordinance) and the Ohio purchase; the former you will see, is completed, and the latter will probably be completed to-morrow. We tried one day to patch up M(onroe)s system of W. government—started new ideas and committed the whole to Carrington, Dane, R. H. Lee, Smith and Kean. We met several times, and at last agreed on some principles—at least Lee, Smith and myself. We found ourselves rather pressed. The Ohio company appeared to purchase a large tract of federal lands—about six or seven millions of acres—and we wanted to abolish the old system and get a better one for the government of the country, and we finally found it necessary to adopt the best system we could get. All agreed finally to the enclosed plan, except A. Yates. He appeared in this case, as in most others, not to understand the subject at all. * * * When I drew the ordinance (which passed, a few words excepted, as I originally formed it) I had no idea the States would agree to the sixth article, prohibiting slavery, as only Massachusetts, of the Eastern States, was present, and therefore omitted it in the draft; but finding the House favorably disposed on this subject, after we had completed the other parts, I moved the article which was agreed to without opposition."

That Dane drafted the ordinance and introduced the slavery section is unquestioned. He stated elsewhere that he did not claim originality except as to the provision against impairing the obligation of contracts, fair treatment to the Indians, and minor matters.[6] The system of temporary government by the Governor and Judges, with gradual advance is Monroe's plan. The Articles of Compact, which are the constitutional features that give the Ordinance its greatest merit, are a revival of Jefferson's original idea, but much enlarged. All of his articles are included in the fourth article of the Ordinance of 1787, together with one

[6] Dane's Abridgement, Vol. 7, pp. 389-90; Proceedings Mass. Hist. Soc. 1867-9, p. 479; Ind. Hist. Soc. Pubs., Vol. 1, Letter to Farnham.

other that will probably prove of more importance than all the rest, if the people of the region are awake to their public interests. It is this: "The navigable waters leading into the Mississippi and St. Lawrence, and the carrying places between the same, shall be common highways, and forever free, as well to the inhabitants of the said territory as to the citizens of the United States, and those of any other States that may be admitted into the confederacy, without any tax, impost, or duty therefor." This had been adopted as an amendment on May 12, 1786, on motion of Grayson, seconded by King.[7] The fifth article was also proposed by Grayson on July 7, 1786, and Virginia was requested to modify her deed of cession to allow the reduction in the number of states.[8] The third article was probably due to a suggestion from Cutler, though the land ordinance of 1785 had provided for the reservation of section 16 in each township "for the maintenance of public schools." The first and second articles are probably due to Lee, as they are in line with his special ideas, and are entirely new to the work on the ordinance. Of all the men connected with the Ordinance, his influence in the recasting of it has probably been most underrated. He was easily the ablest man on the committee. He was the only new member who took an active interest in the work. In seeking the man who "started new ideas," as Dane puts it, this man who moved the Declaration of Independence, and who first pronounced Washington "first in war, first in peace, first in the hearts of his countrymen," is not to be overlooked. Writing to Washington on July 15, and inclosing a copy of the Ordinance, Lee says: "It seemed necessary, for the security of property among uninformed, and, perhaps, licentious people, as the greater part of those who go there are, that a strong-toned Government should exist, and the rights of property be clearly defined."

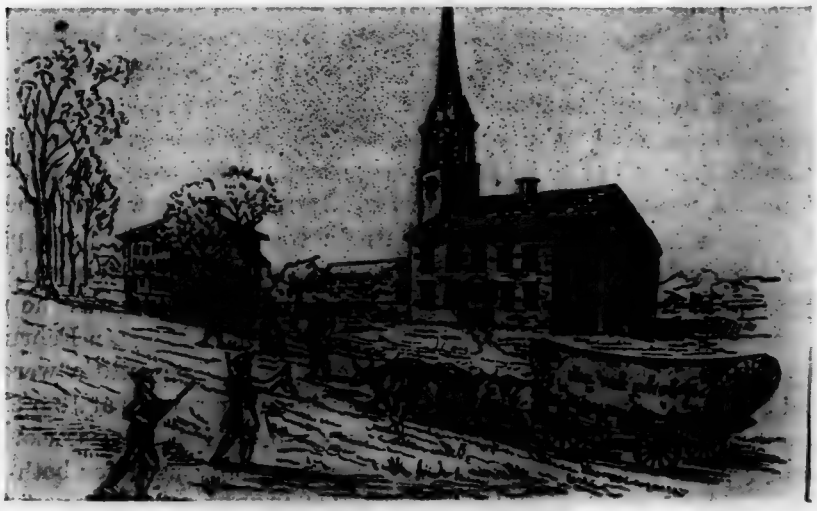
With the Ordinance adopted, it took Cutler ten days to make his purchase, and when he got through, he had purchased 1,500,000 acres for the Ohio Company, and 3,500,000 acres "for a private speculation, in which many of the principal characters of America are concerned"; and had pledged himself to Gen. St. Clair for Governor, Winthrop Sargent for Secretary, and Parsons for first judge. On the advice of Tupper and Geographer Hutchins, the Ohio Company lands were located on the Muskingum, but on account of failure of payment, only 1,064,285 acres were patented to it. No time was lost in beginning the settlement. On December 3, 1787, two hours before day, the first company of pioneers assembled at Dr. Cutler's house at Ipswich, in the northeast corner of

---

[7] Journal, Vol. 4, p. 637.

[8] Journal, Vol. 4, p. 662-3.

Massachusetts, for the start. Probably no body of emigrants started out so impressed with the idea that they were going to found a state—at points one might almost think they were staging a pageant. After listening to a discourse from Cutler, and firing a salvo of three volleys, they started off on foot, preceded by a wagon covered with black canvas, on which Cutler himself had put, in white letters, "FOR THE OHIO." The party, under command of Major Haffield White, made its way slowly through Massachusetts, New York, New Jersey and Pennsylvania to the mouth of the Youghiogheny, where they were joined on February 14 by a second party from Connecticut, under Gen. Rufus Putnam.



START OF FIRST OHIO COMPANY COLONY FROM IPSWICH, DEC. 3, 1787
(From an old cut)

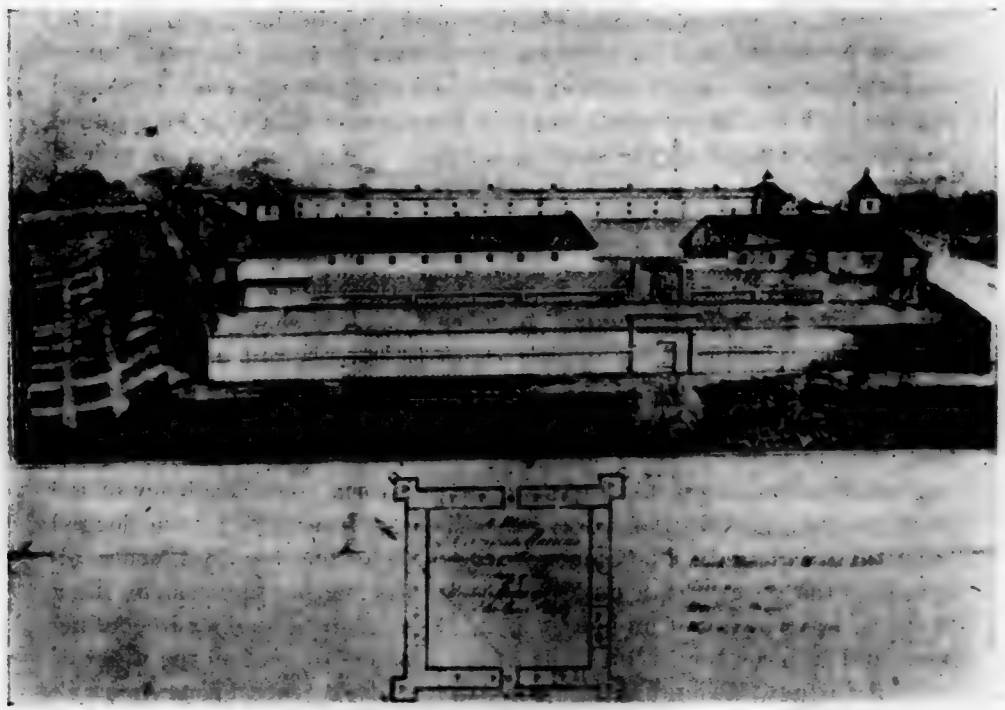
Here they stopped to build boats, and started down the river on April 1, the fleet consisting, according to Putnam, of "the Union galley of forty-five tons burden," "the Adelphia Ferry-boat, burden three tons" and "three log canoes of different sizes." On April 7, Gen. Putnam stepped ashore at the mouth of the Muskingum, followed by his forty-seven comrades, to begin the building of the new capital of Northwest Territory. They made a large stockade, which, as classical scholars, they called The Campus Martius; and as good Federalists, which they were, they called the new town Marietta, for Marie Antoinette. So came to the west the new influence which dominated Indiana for the next twelve years.

There was no immediate effect on Indiana. Gov. St. Clair did not arrive until July 9, when he was received at Marietta with civic and

military honors, Fort Harmar being located at that place. His formal "entry" was on the 15th, when addresses were delivered at "the bower"; and on September 2 the Judges were inaugurated with still more impressive ceremonies. Winthrop Sargent, the Secretary, accompanied the Governor. The Judges who qualified were Samuel Holden Parsons, James Mitchell Varnum, and John Cleves Symmes. On July 27 Gov. St. Clair proclaimed the organization of Washington County, embracing all of Ohio east of the Scioto, and this was the only county organized until 1790. From August to December the Governor and Judges adopted a number of civil and penal laws, in which they ignored the Ordinance so carefully prepared for them. It authorized only their adoption of laws from some of the states of the Union, but these were not found convenient, and so the Judges made laws to suit themselves, the Governor remonstrating. Congress neither approved nor condemned the laws, and so they were enforced in Washington County. With the adoption of the new constitution of the United States, the appointments expired; and on August 20, 1789, all of these officials were reappointed except that Judge Varnum was replaced by George Turner. Judge Parsons was drowned in 1789, and in March, 1790, Rufus Putnam was appointed in his place. Putnam resigned in 1796 to accept the office of Surveyor General, and Joseph Gillman was appointed in his stead. Judge Turner was the next to resign, and his place was filled by Return Jonathan Meigs in February, 1798. Some of these earliest laws seem odd now. The militia were required to parade, armed and accoutred, on Sunday mornings at 10 o'clock, adjacent to the places "assigned for worship." Pillories, stocks and whipping posts were provided for, and were actually used for both men and women. Disobedient children and servants were to be confined until "they shall humble themselves to the said parent's or master's satisfaction." Imprisonment for debt was provided, and, for debts of less than $5, it could be inflicted by justices of the peace, with no appeal. Drunkenness was finable fifty cents for the first offense, and a dollar thereafter. Profanity was not penalized, but the law admonished all to abstain from and discourage it, to "prevent the necessity of adopting and publishing laws upon this head." Marriage was required to be preceded by publishing the banns for three Sundays at worship, or posting notice under the hand and seal of a judge in some public place, or special license from the governor.

But while Washington County was thus launched on a New England basis, the rest of the Territory got along as it could. Judge Symmes had purchased a large tract between the two Miamis, and in November, 1788, a party under Major Benjamin Stites founded the town of Columbia at the mouth of the Little Miami. On December 24, 1788, a party under

Matthias Denman located at Cincinnati, which they called Losantiville—i.e., L(icking) os(mouth) anti(opposite) ville(town). A third party, under Judge Symmes, located at North Bend in February, 1789. The people of these settlements formed a committee of safety, appointed Mr. McMillan judge and John Ludlow sheriff, and proceeded to enforce justice by giving one man twenty-nine lashes for robbing a truck-patch, and similar corrective acts. They got into a row with the military authorities, however,



"CAMPUS MARTIUS"
(Ohio Company's fort at Marietta—from drawing by Gen. Rufus Putnam)

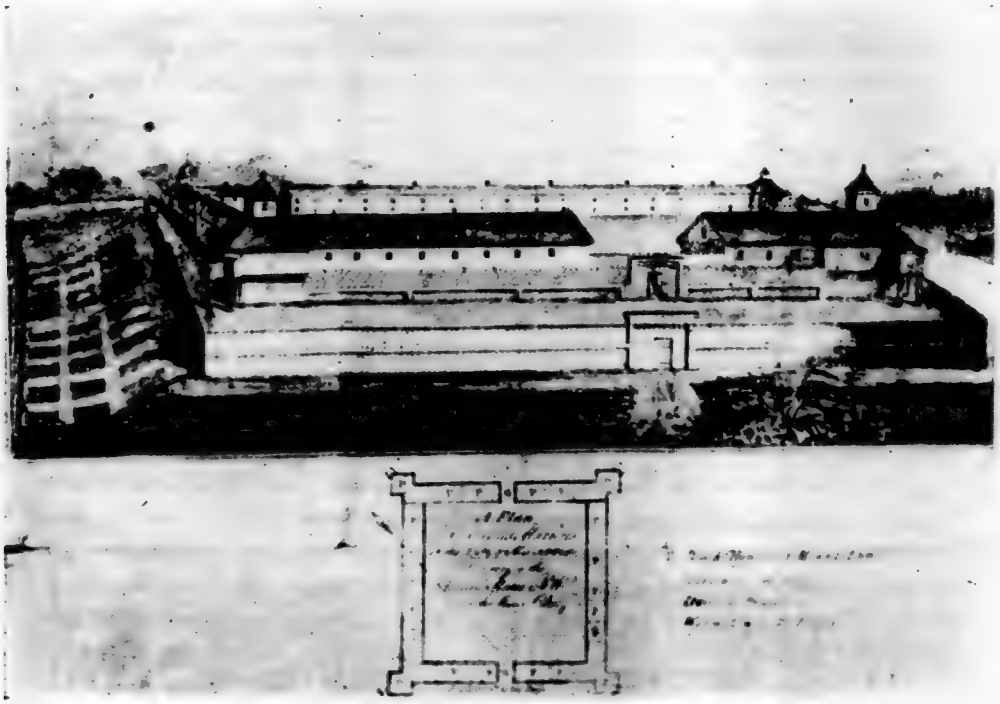
and the situation was happily relieved by the organization of a court by the Territorial authorities.[9] Vincennes had returned to its golden age of military rule. On April 24, 1787, on a report from the Secretary of War on a letter from Major Wyllys, Congress had resolved: "That the secretary of war direct the commanding officer of the troops of the United States on the Ohio, to take immediate and efficient measures for disposing a body of men, who have, in a lawless and unauthorized manner, taken

[9] Burnet's Notes, p. 57.

military honors, Fort Harmar being located at that place. His formal "entry" was on the 15th, when addresses were delivered at "the bower"; and on September 2 the Judges were inaugurated with still more impressive ceremonies. Winthrop Sargent, the Secretary, accompanied the Governor. The Judges who qualified were Samuel Holden Parsons, James Mitchell Varnum, and John Cleves Symmes. On July 27 Gov. St. Clair proclaimed the organization of Washington County, embracing all of Ohio east of the Scioto, and this was the only county organized until 1790. From August to December the Governor and Judges adopted a number of civil and penal laws, in which they ignored the Ordinance so carefully prepared for them. It authorized only their adoption of laws from some of the states of the Union, but these were not found convenient, and so the Judges made laws to suit themselves, the Governor remonstrating. Congress neither approved nor condemned the laws, and so they were enforced in Washington County. With the adoption of the new constitution of the United States, the appointments expired; and on August 20, 1789, all of these officials were reappointed except that Judge Varnum was replaced by George Turner. Judge Parsons was drowned in 1789, and in March, 1790, Rufus Putnam was appointed in his place. Putnam resigned in 1796 to accept the office of Surveyor General, and Joseph Gillman was appointed in his stead. Judge Turner was the next to resign, and his place was filled by Return Jonathan Meigs in February, 1798. Some of these earliest laws seem odd now. The militia were required to parade, armed and accoutred, on Sunday mornings at 10 o'clock, adjacent to the places "assigned for worship." Pillories, stocks and whipping posts were provided for, and were actually used for both men and women. Disobedient children and servants were to be confined until "they shall humble themselves to the said parent's or master's satisfaction." Imprisonment for debt was provided, and, for debts of less than $5, it could be inflicted by justices of the peace, with no appeal. Drunkenness was finable fifty cents for the first offense, and a dollar thereafter. Profanity was not penalized, but the law admonished all to abstain from and discourage it, to "prevent the necessity of adopting and publishing laws upon this head." Marriage was required to be preceded by publishing the banns for three Sundays at worship, or posting notice under the hand and seal of a judge in some public place, or special license from the governor.

But while Washington County was thus launched on a New England basis, the rest of the Territory got along as it could. Judge Symmes had purchased a large tract between the two Miamis, and in November, 1788, a party under Major Benjamin Stites founded the town of Columbia at the mouth of the Little Miami. On December 24, 1788, a party under

Matthias Denman located at Cincinnati, which they called Losantiville—i.e., L(icking) os(mouth) anti(opposite) ville(town). A third party, under Judge Symmes, located at North Bend in February, 1789. The people of these settlements formed a committee of safety, appointed Mr. McMillan judge and John Ludlow sheriff, and proceeded to enforce justice by giving one man twenty-nine lashes for robbing a truck-patch, and similar corrective acts. They got into a row with the military authorities, however,



"Campus Martius"
(Ohio Company's fort at Marietta—from drawing by
Gen. Rufus Putnam)

and the situation was happily relieved by the organization of a court by the Territorial authorities.[9] Vincennes had returned to its golden age of military rule. On April 24, 1787, on a report from the Secretary of War on a letter from Major Wyllys, Congress had resolved: "That the secretary of war direct the commanding officer of the troops of the United States on the Ohio, to take immediate and efficient measures for disposing a body of men, who have, in a lawless and unauthorized manner, taken

[9] Burnet's Notes, p. 57.

possession of post St. Vincents, in defiance of the proclamation and authority of the United States, and that he employ the whole, or such part of the force under his command, as he shall judge necessary to effect the object." In pursuance of this, Gen. Josiah Harmar came to Vincennes on July 19, 1787, and not only ended the Kentucky military occupation but also made Major John F. Hamtramck Commandant, and in the absence of other authority, he remained the Czar of Vincennes for three years.

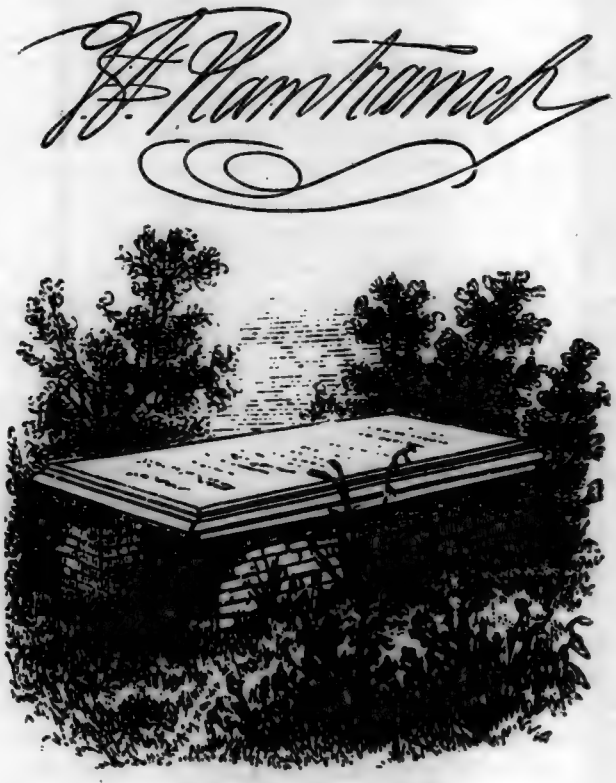
Hamtramck was a native of Quebec, whither his father, Charles David Hamtrenck, a German perruquier, nick-named L'Allemand, came in 1749, and, on November 26, 1753, married Marie-Anne Bertin. He was a native of Luxembourg. Their second child, Jean Francois, was christened August 16, 1756. He sympathized with the Americans, and in 1776 joined Montgomery's army at the siege of Quebec. He was made a captain in the First U. S. Regiment in 1785, and Major the year following. When Harmar came to Vincennes in 1787, he marched across from the mouth of Pigeon Creek with most of his command, and Hamtramck was sent around by the Wabash, with one hundred men, with the boats and supplies. Understanding the French language, and the Canadian character, he was an ideal Commandant, and his qualities caused him to be put in command at Fort Wayne in 1794, and at Detroit in 1796. His moral and disciplinary views may be judged from the following extract from a letter by him to Gen. Wayne on December 5, 1794, from Fort Wayne: "It is with a great degree of mortification that I am obliged to inform your excellency of the great propensity many of the soldiers have to larceny. I have flogged them till I am tired. The economic allowance of one hundred lashes, allowed by the government, does not appear a sufficient inducement for a rascal to act the part of an honest man. I have now a number in confinement and in irons for having stolen four quarters of beef on the night of the 3rd. instant. I could wish them to be tried by a general court martial, in order to make an example of some of them. I shall keep them confined until the pleasure of your excellency is known."[10] This does not mean that Hamtramck was hard-hearted, but merely that he realized that a system of government that did not produce results was not efficient. He knew that Virginia had reserved to the French inhabitants their ancient laws and customs, and he ruled at Vincennes just as Sieur de Vincennes and St. Ange had ruled. It was an administration of the French colonial system, under American auspices.

One of his first acts was to issue a proclamation, on October 3, 1787, prohibiting the sale of intoxicating liquors to the Indians. On May 10, 1789, the inhabitants having by resolution informed him that unauthorized

---

[10] Mich. Pion. and Hist. Coll., Vol. 34, p. 734.

use was being made of the commons, and having asked that fifty yards square be set off for the separate use of each family, he issued a proclamation reading: "In consequence of a request presented to me, all persons are expressly prohibited (under the penalty of a fine for the first trespass and imprisonment for the second) from cultivating any lot or piece of ground on the commons, or occupying any part thereof, without regular permission." On March 24, 1790, he proclaimed the following "ordi-



HAMTRAMCK'S TOMB
(In grounds of St. Anne's Orphanage and Church, Detroit)

nance": "Many persons having sold their goods and lands, to the prejudice of their creditors, the inhabitants and others of the district of Post Vincennes, are expressly prohibited, henceforth, from selling, or exchanging, or mortgaging, any part of their goods, lands, or slaves, under any pretext, without express permission from the officer commanding at this place. This ordinance to remain in force until the arrival of his excellency, the governor." This last was issued when the Governor was expected to arrive soon. There was not a little awaiting the arrival of

the Governor, who was so absorbed in Ohio politics that he had entirely neglected Indiana and Illinois. Early in 1788 Hamtramck had abolished the Grand Court of Vincennes, and on April 3, he wrote to Harmar recounting the irregularities of that judicial tribunal, and adding: "In consequence of which I have dissolved the old court, and ordered new magistrates to be elected, and established a few regulations for them to go by, a copy of which I have the honor to enclose. My code of laws will, no doubt, make you laugh, but I hope you will consider that I am neither a lawyer or a legislator."[11] Possibly this was one of the indications of levity, which made President Washington, on being informed that Hamtramck was to make a treaty with the Wabash Indians, express a regret that some "more dignified character than Major Hamtramck" had not been selected. On the other hand the Father of his Country may have referred to Hamtramck's personal appearance, which was not impressive. He was short in stature, and was so awkward-looking that he was sometimes called "the Frog on Horseback"—an expression, by the way, which has rather an Indian flavor. But at any rate, his court and his code of laws worked very well in Vincennes, until they struck a snag in the red-eyed law, as administered in Kentucky. On November 11, 1789, he wrote to Harmar: "It is high time that Government should take place in this country, & if it should happen that the Governor was not to come, nor any of the Judges, I would beg (for the sake of the people) that his Excellency would give me certain powers to create magistrates, a sheriff & other officers for the purpose of establishing courts of Justice, for, at present, there are none, owing to the daily expectation of the arrival of the Governor. Those that had been appointed by the people last year, their authority has been refused in the courts of Kentucky, they declaring that by the resolve of Congress, neither the people of Vincennes, or the Commanding Officer, had a right to appoint magistrates; that the power was vested in the Governor only, & that it was an usurped authority. You see, Sir, how much to the prejudice of the people their present situation is, & how necessary it is that some steps should be taken to relieve them.

"The powers of the magistrates may be circumscribed as his Excellency may think proper, but the necessity of having such characters will appear when I assure you that at present no person here can administer an oath which will be considered legal in the courts of Kentucky—and for the reasons above mentioned."

The complaint of neglect was not confined to Vincennes. With this letter, Hamtramck inclosed one from John Edgar, in which he complains of the lawlessness in his vicinity, especially by Indians from the Spanish

---

[11] Ill. Hist. Coll., Vol. 5, p. 507, note; Draper mss. 1W 385.

side of the Mississippi, and says: "I have waited five years in hopes of a Government; I shall wait until March, as I may be able to withstand them in the winter season, but if no succour nor government should then arrive, I shall be compelled to abandon the country, & shall go to live at St. Louis. Inclination, interest & love for the country prompt me to reside here, but when in so doing it is ten to one but both my life & property will fall a sacrifice, you nor any impartial mind can blame me for the part I shall take." [12]

In 1788 Congress had adopted resolutions for confirming the land titles of the French settlers, and had also voted four hundred acres to each head of a family. Nothing was done, however, by the Territorial authorities. On October 6, 1789, President Washington wrote to St. Clair, giving instructions as to treating with the Indians, who were becoming troublesome, and added: "You will also proceed as soon as you can with safety, to execute the orders of the late Congress, respecting the inhabitants at Post Vincennes, and at the Kaskaskias, and the other villages on the Mississippi. It is a circumstance of some importance that the said inhabitants should, as soon as possible, possess the lands to which they are entitled, by some known and fixed principles." Under this inspiration the Governor and Judges finally decided to make a progress to their western dominions, and got started late in December. On January 2, 1790, at Losantiville, St. Clair established Hamilton County, of the lands between the Miamis; and also induced the proprietors of the town to change its name to Cincinnati. They stopped for a couple of weeks at the Falls and then went on to Kaskaskia, where on April 27 the Governor established St. Clair County, including all of Illinois south of the Illinois River and west of Fort Massac. On June 11, on account of Indian hostilities, St. Clair started back to Marietta, deputing Sargent to act in his stead. Sargent, with Judges Symmes and Turner, then proceeded to Vincennes, and this first appearance of the Territorial government at Vincennes was welcomed with almost as much ceremony as at Marietta, but it was French ceremony. The "magistrates" and militia officers presented an address on behalf of the inhabitants, as follows:

"Vincennes, July 23, 1790.

"To the honorable Winthrop Sargent, esquire, secretary of the territory of the United States northwest of the river Ohio, and now vested with all the powers of governor and commander-in-chief thereof:

"The citizens of the town of Vincennes approach you, sir, to express as well their personal respect for your honor, as their full approbation of the measures you have been pleased to pursue in regard to their govern-

[12] Ill. Hist. Coll., Vol. 5, pp. 512-14.

ment, and the adjustment of their claims, as inhabitants of the territory over which you at present preside. While we deem it a singular blessing to behold the principles of free government unfolding among us, we cherish the pleasing reflection that our posterity will also have cause to rejoice at the political change now originating. A free and efficient government, wisely administered, and fostered under the protecting wings of an august union of States, can not fail to render the citizens of this wide extended territory securely happy in the possession of every public blessing.

"We can not take leave sir, without offering to your notice a tribute of gratitude and esteem, which every citizen of Vincennes conceives he owes to the merits of an officer (Major Hamtramck) who has long commanded at this post. The unsettled situation of things, for a series of years previous to this gentleman's arrival, tended in many instances to derange, and in others to suspend, the operations of those municipal customs by which the citizens of this town were used to be governed. They were in the habit of submitting the superintendence of their civil regulations to the officer who happened to command the troops posted among them. Hence, in the course of the late war, and from the frequent change of masters, they labored under heavy and various grievances. But the judicious and humane attention paid by Major Hamtramck, during his whole command, to the rights and feelings of every individual craving his interposition, demands, and will always receive, our warmest acknowledgements.

"We beg you, sir, to assure the supreme authority of the United States of our fidelity and attachment; and that our greatest ambition is to deserve its fostering care, by acting the part of good citizens.

"By order, and on behalf, of the citizens of Vincennes."

It took two days for Sargent to rise to the emergency, but he did so then in the following reply:

"Vincennes, July 25th. 1790.

"Gentlemen: Next to that happiness which I derive from a consciousness of endeavoring to merit the approbation of the sovereign authority of the United States by a faithful discharge of the important trusts committed to me, is the grateful plaudit of the respectable citizens of this territory: and be assured, gentlemen, that I receive it from the town of Vincennes, upon this occasion, with singular satisfaction.

"In an event so interesting and important to every individual as is the organization of civil government, I regret exceedingly that you have been deprived of the wisdom of our worthy governor. His extensive abilities, and long experience in the honorable walks of public life, might

have more perfectly established that system which promises to you and posterity such political blessings. It is certain, gentlemen, that the government of the United States is most congenial to the dignity of human nature, and the best possible palladium for the lives and property of mankind. The services of Major Hamtramck to the public, and his humane attention to the citizens while in command here, have been highly meritorious; and it is with great pleasure that I have officially expressed to him my full approbation thereof.

"Your dutiful sentiments of fidelity and attachment to the general government of the United States, shall be faithfully transmitted to their august president.

"With the warmest wishes for the prosperity and welfare of Vincennes, I have the honor to be, gentlemen,

"Your most obedient, humble servant,

"WINTHROP SARGENT."

The people had occasion to be in an especially grateful frame of mind towards Hamtramck, for he had just performed a great service to them. Their corn crop of the preceding year had been completely destroyed by frost, and information of this having come to St. Clair, he had written to Hamtramck from Fort Steuben (at Jeffersonville) on January 23, 1790: "It is with great pain that I have heard of the scarcity of corn which reigns in the settlements about the Post. I hope it has been exaggerated; but it is represented to me that, unless a supply of that article can be sent forward, the people must actually starve. Corn can be had here in any quantity; but can the people pay for it? I entreat you to inquire into that matter, and if you find they can not do without it, write to the contractor's agent here, to whom I will give orders to send forward such quantity as you may find to be absolutely necessary. They must pay for what they can of it; but they must not be suffered to perish; and though I have no direct authority from the government for this purpose, I must take it upon myself."

To this Hamtramck replied on March 19: "I have this day sent a boat to the Falls for 800 bushels of corn, which I shall deliver to the people of the village, who are in a starving condition; so much so that on the 16th instant a woman, a boy of about thirteen, and a girl of about seven years were driven to the woods by hunger, and poisoned themselves by eating some wild roots, and have died of it." [13]

While Sargent and the Judges were at Vincennes, they adopted three laws; one prohibiting the sale of liquor to the Indians; one prohibiting

[13] St. Clair Papers, Vol. 2, pp. 131-2, note.

the sale of liquor to soldiers; and one "prohibiting every species of gaming for money or other property." The last two were regarded as infringements on "personal rights" by most of the people then residing in Indiana; but more serious trouble was at hand. The Indians were becoming very troublesome. There had been more or less of hostilities between the Indians and the whites ever since the close of the Revolutionary war, but it had been due chiefly to the lawlessness of individuals rather than to any formal warfare. In July, 1790, Judge Innes wrote to the War Department the statement that since 1783 "more than fifteen hundred persons had been killed and taken prisoners by the Indians—

ANTI-GAMBLING LAW—ADOPTED AT VINCENNES, AUG. 4, 1790; TOOK EFFECT JAN. 1, 1791

that upwards of twenty thousand horses had been taken and carried off, with other property, consisting of money, merchandise, household goods, wearing apparel, etc., of great value." St. Clair had been instructed to use every means to conciliate the Indians, but also to extinguish as soon as possible the Indian title as far west as the Mississippi, and as far north as parallel forty-one. This was exactly what the Indians did not want. St. Clair summoned them to a treaty at Fort Harmar on January 9, 1789; but very few came, and he proceeded to treat with thirty-one that did come, who were supposed to represent six of the principal western tribes, and who confirmed the cessions made previously at Fort McIntosh. But the tribes utterly repudiated this treaty, saying that signers were not even chiefs—which was very true. There was an

immediate increase of depredations, the situation growing worse through 1789 and 1790. In the spring of 1790 Major Hamtramck sent Antoine Gamelin up the Wabash with speeches from Governor St. Clair to the various tribes. He received scant satisfaction. It was evident that the Indians were receiving aid and encouragement from the British, who still held Detroit and other points on the lakes. The only course open was to punish the Indians, and for this purpose an expedition was prepared under command of Gen. Harmar.

On September 30, 1790, he left Fort Washington (at Cincinnati) with 1,453 men, of whom 320 were regulars, and the remainder militia and volunteers from Kentucky, Pennsylvania and Virginia. The irregulars included many boys and old men; they were poorly armed and equipped; and there was the insubordination among them that commonly characterized frontier troops. They reached Kikiungi (Fort Wayne) and found it recently deserted. On October 18, Col. Trotter, of the militia was sent out with 300 men to look for the Indians but returned without finding more than two. There was rivalry between Trotter and Col. Hardin, and the latter asked to go out with the same command on the 19th. He led his men into an ambush; all of the militia but nine ran away; and Hardin got back with a loss of all but half-a-dozen of his regulars, and a number of the militia. After destroying a large amount of crops on the 20th and 21st, Harmar was asked by Hardin for permission to go back with a detachment of militia picked by himself, and surprise the Indians, who he thought would return to their village as soon as the troops left. Harmar finally consented, and Hardin went back with four hundred men. They found the Indians, but the militia officers were decoyed into separating their commands by Indians apparently in flight, and then met a general attack in which the militia again fled and the regulars were almost exterminated. Hardin wanted Harmar to go back with the entire army, but he declined, as he was short of supplies, and the militia were now completely demoralized. The army had destroyed five villages, over 20,000 bushels of corn, and large quantities of beans, pumpkins, hay, and other Indian property; but they had lost 183 killed and 31 wounded, and had left the belief with the Indians that they had driven the Americans back. As to this fighting, the Americans at the time, and our writers since then, have failed to credit the result as largely as they should to the Indian leadership. The Little Turtle was in command. When the troops first reached Kikiungi, the warriors were absent on their fall hunt, and in the first day's fighting The Little Turtle was able to get only one hundred of them together; but they came in rapidly, and on the last day his forces were equal to the enemy. But while the whites did not understand his ability, he had

the sale of liquor to soldiers; and one "prohibiting every species of gaming for money or other property." The last two were regarded as infringements on "personal rights" by most of the people then residing in Indiana; but more serious trouble was at hand. The Indians were becoming very troublesome. There had been more or less of hostilities between the Indians and the whites ever since the close of the Revolutionary war, but it had been due chiefly to the lawlessness of individuals rather than to any formal warfare. In July, 1790, Judge Innes wrote to the War Department the statement that since 1783 "more than fifteen hundred persons had been killed and taken prisoners by the Indians—

ANTI-GAMBLING LAW—ADOPTED AT VINCENNES, AUG. 4, 1790; TOOK EFFECT JAN. 1, 1791

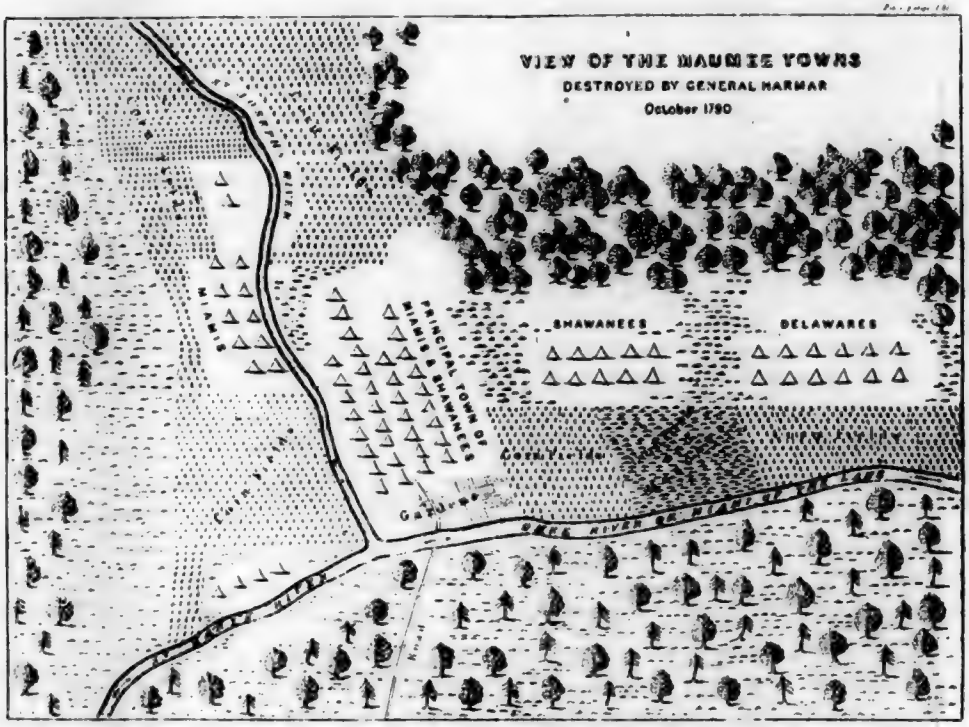
that upwards of twenty thousand horses had been taken and carried off, with other property, consisting of money, merchandise, household goods, wearing apparel, etc., of great value." St. Clair had been instructed to use every means to conciliate the Indians, but also to extinguish as soon as possible the Indian title far west as the Mississippi, and as far north as parallel forty-one. This was exactly what the Indians did not want. St. Clair summoned them to a treaty at Fort Harmar on January 9, 1789; but very few came, and he proceeded to treat with thirty-one that did come, who were supposed to represent six of the principal western tribes, and who confirmed the cessions made previously at Fort McIntosh. But the tribes utterly repudiated this treaty, saying that signers were not even chiefs—which was very true. There was an

immediate increase of depredations, the situation growing worse through 1789 and 1790. In the spring of 1790 Major Hamtramck sent Antoine Gamelin up the Wabash with speeches from Governor St. Clair to the various tribes. He received scant satisfaction. It was evident that the Indians were receiving aid and encouragement from the British, who still held Detroit and other points on the lakes. The only course open was to punish the Indians, and for this purpose an expedition was prepared under command of Gen. Harmar.

On September 30, 1790, he left Fort Washington (at Cincinnati) with 1,453 men, of whom 320 were regulars, and the remainder militia and volunteers from Kentucky, Pennsylvania and Virginia. The irregulars included many boys and old men; they were poorly armed and equipped; and there was the insubordination among them that commonly characterized frontier troops. They reached Kikiungi (Fort Wayne) and found it recently deserted. On October 18, Col. Trotter, of the militia was sent out with 300 men to look for the Indians but returned without finding more than two. There was rivalry between Trotter and Col. Hardin, and the latter asked to go out with the same command on the 19th. He led his men into an ambush; all of the militia but nine ran away; and Hardin got back with a loss of all but half-a-dozen of his regulars, and a number of the militia. After destroying a large amount of crops on the 20th and 21st, Harmar was asked by Hardin for permission to go back with a detachment of militia picked by himself, and surprise the Indians, who he thought would return to their village as soon as the troops left. Harmar finally consented, and Hardin went back with four hundred men. They found the Indians, but the militia officers were decoyed into separating their commands by Indians apparently in flight, and then met a general attack in which the militia again fled and the regulars were almost exterminated. Hardin wanted Harmar to go back with the entire army, but he declined, as he was short of supplies, and the militia were now completely demoralized. The army had destroyed five villages, over 20,000 bushels of corn, and large quantities of beans, pumpkins, hay, and other Indian property; but they had lost 183 killed and 31 wounded, and had left the belief with the Indians that they had driven the Americans back. As to this fighting, the Americans at the time, and our writers since then, have failed to credit the result as largely as they should to the Indian leadership. The Little Turtle was in command. When the troops first reached Kikiungi, the warriors were absent on their fall hunt, and in the first day's fighting The Little Turtle was able to get only one hundred of them together; but they came in rapidly, and on the last day his forces were equal to the enemy. But while the whites did not understand his ability, he had

gained a reputation with the Indians that made a new era in Indian warfare.

The necessity of getting food to replace what had been destroyed, and the desire for revenge, made the Indian hostilities worse than before. In response to appeals for protection, Congress authorized another regiment to be raised, bringing the standing army up to three thousand men, and Virginia directed an expedition from Kentucky under Brig. Gen.



SITE OF FORT WAYNE IN 1790
(From drawing by Major Denny, with Harmar's forces)

Charles Scott. Scott marched for the Wabash towns on May 23, with some eight hundred mounted men. He reached Wea Prairie on June 1, sent detachments to attack small villages, and pressed on with his main force to the main village of Ouiatanon, on the banks of the Wabash. His advance reached it in time to destroy five canoe loads of Indians, the last to try to cross the river to the Kickapoo town on the north side. The Wabash was flooded by recent rains, and some time was lost before troops could get across and take the Kickapoo town. On the evening of the 2nd Lt. Col. Wilkinson was sent with 360 men to destroy the town

known as Kethtipecanunk, at the mouth of the Tippecanoe River, which he accomplished. Of this place Scott says: "Many of the inhabitants of this village were French, and lived in a state of civilization. By the books, letters, and other documents found there, it is evident that place was in close connection with, and dependent on, Detroit. A large quantity of corn, a variety of household goods, peltry, and other articles, were burned with this village, which consisted of about seventy houses, many of them well finished." On June 4, having destroyed all the crops found, Scott started on his return, and reached the Falls on the 14th "without the loss of a single man by the enemy, and five only wounded; having killed thirty-two, chiefly warriors of size and figure, and taken fifty-eight prisoners." Sixteen of the older prisoners were released, with warning letters to the other Indians. The remainder were taken to the Falls, and held until their tribes made peace, which proved a very efficacious mode of procedure.

Governor St. Clair was put in command of the main expedition, which was to move from Fort Washington in the fall. On August 1, a force of 525 men under Brig. Gen. James Wilkinson was started for another attack on the Wabash towns. They struck the Eel River town, Kinapikwomakwa, on the 7th. Having destroyed it, and the crops which had been replanted at Ouiatanon and Kethtipecanunk, and also destroyed a Kickapoo town of thirty houses, west of Ouiatanon, Wilkinson returned, reaching the Falls on the 21st. The Indians were taking note of St. Clair's preparations, and decided not to wait for another destruction of their crops. St. Clair's advance moved twenty-five miles northward in September, and built Fort Hamilton. On October 4, it advanced forty-two miles, and built Fort Jefferson. On October 24 the army moved forward, and on November 3 reached the headwaters of the Wabash where Fort Recovery was afterwards built. The Indians also were moving. By the efforts of The Little Turtle, Pachgantcihilas, the great Delaware war chief, Blue Jacket the Shawnee chief, and others, 1,400 warriors had been gathered on the prairie south of Kikiungi in the latter part of October. There was some dissension as to who should have the chief command, but it was awarded to The Little Turtle. He organized his forces by dividing them into squads or messes of twenty each, and each squad into five bands of four each, who acted as hunters for the mess one day each in rotation. These hunters were to bring in at noon whatever game they killed, and so the army was supplied. They marched to meet the advancing enemy. On the night of November 3 they crept close in about St. Clair's camp, and prepared for attack. They watched the soldiers parade at daylight, and as they dispersed for breakfast, about six o'clock, The Little Turtle gave the signal for attack. The

Indians kept under cover, and maintained a continuous and murderous rifle fire. The troops were put in position, and fired ineffectual volleys at their concealed foes. Repeated bayonet charges were made, but the Indians simply fell back before them, while others poured a deadly fire into the flanks of the charging squadrons. The Indians made special targets of officers and artillerymen. By half past eight the army was helpless. The artillery was silenced. Most of the officers were dead, and those remaining saw that the only hope was in retreat. A charge opened the way to the road, and the militia made their way out, followed by the regulars. Everything was abandoned. The retreat became a rout, and although the Indians pursued for only about four miles, it continued until Fort Jefferson was reached, after sunset.

This was the greatest defeat ever inflicted on American troops by Indians. The Little Turtle had beaten a force superior to his own, probably fifty per cent. greater, on their own ground, with a loss of 37 officers and 593 men killed, and 31 officers and 242 men wounded. He had captured all their artillery, camp equipage and supplies, valued at $32,800, with much private property. He had stopped for the time being the invasion of his country. War parties soon appeared all along the frontiers, and many of the settlements not adjacent to the forts were abandoned. St. Clair resigned his position as Major General. President Washington asked Congress for three more regiments of infantry and a squadron of horse. There was opposition on account of the poverty of the nation, and it was even proposed to abandon the Northwest Territory, but that received little favor. Congress provided for an army of 5,000 men, and "Mad Anthony" Wayne was put in command. Commissioners were appointed to try to settle the matter peaceably, who made their way to the Indians through Canada; but the Indians refused any terms but withdrawal from the lands north of the Ohio.

Wayne came to Pittsburg in June, 1792, and began organizing his army. It was a slow and difficult task. Drills were incessant, and courts martial were almost as common as police courts are now. His Orderly Book presents the most remarkable record of discipline that was ever given to an American army.[14] The chief offenses punished were products of the personal independence of the frontiersmen, mutiny, disrespect to officers and desertion. Punishments were severe. The limit of one hundred lashes was frequently administered before the army on parade. Like Hamtramck, Wayne found this insufficient, and tried dividing the hundred lashes through four successive days, and using a cat of wires. This did not suffice to stop desertion, and a number of offenders were

[14] It is given in full in Mich. Pion. and Hist. Coll., Vol. 34, pp. 341-733.

shot before the army, and several were hanged. In the effort to improve marksmanship, rivalry was encouraged between the riflemen and the infantry, though the latter were instructed to rely chiefly on the bayonet. Orders were given to "award as a bounty one Gill of Whiskey to the best shot, or marksman, and a half Gill to the Second best of the Infantry and a like quantity to the first and Second best of the Riflemen. Provided always that should the Infantrys shott be better than those of the rifle, then the Riflemen shall forfeit any claim to bounty for that days practice." The dragoons were taught to rely on the sabre. In the spring

THE BATTLE OF THE FALLEN TIMBERS
(From a painting)

of 1793 Wayne moved down the river to Fort Washington, and camped just below Cincinnati at Hobson's Choice.[15] Here the same process of discipline was continued until October 7, except that there appeared to be more opportunity for getting liquor, and punishment for drunkenness became more frequent. The treaty commissioners were put off by the Indians until August, and then returned hopeless. Meanwhile it had been learned that Major Trueman and Col. Hardin, who had been sent from Fort Washington with peace talks for the Indians, had been taken and murdered by them. Wayne advanced beyond Fort Jefferson by October 23, with 2,600 regulars, and 400 auxilaries, in guides and

[15] The troops tried to cross the river, but on account of flood could do so only at this place, which consequently was Hobson's choice, i. e., "that or nothing."

Indians kept under cover, and maintained a continuous and murderous rifle fire. The troops were put in position, and fired ineffectual volleys at their concealed foes. Repeated bayonet charges were made, but the Indians simply fell back before them, while others poured a deadly fire into the flanks of the charging squadrons. The Indians made special targets of officers and artillerymen. By half past eight the army was helpless. The artillery was silenced. Most of the officers were dead, and those remaining saw that the only hope was in retreat. A charge opened the way to the road, and the militia made their way out, followed by the regulars. Everything was abandoned. The retreat became a rout, and although the Indians pursued for only about four miles, it continued until Fort Jefferson was reached, after sunset.

This was the greatest defeat ever inflicted on American troops by Indians. The Little Turtle had beaten a force superior to his own, probably fifty per cent. greater, on their own ground, with a loss of 37 officers and 593 men killed, and 31 officers and 242 men wounded. He had captured all their artillery, camp equipage and supplies, valued at $32,800, with much private property. He had stopped for the time being the invasion of his country. War parties soon appeared all along the frontiers, and many of the settlements not adjacent to the forts were abandoned. St. Clair resigned his position as Major General. President Washington asked Congress for three more regiments of infantry and a squadron of horse. There was opposition on account of the poverty of the nation, and it was even proposed to abandon the Northwest Territory, but that received little favor. Congress provided for an army of 5,000 men, and "Mad Anthony" Wayne was put in command. Commissioners were appointed to try to settle the matter peaceably, who made their way to the Indians through Canada; but the Indians refused any terms but withdrawal from the lands north of the Ohio.

Wayne came to Pittsburg in June, 1792, and began organizing his army. It was a slow and difficult task. Drills were incessant, and courts martial were almost as common as police courts are now. His Orderly Book presents the most remarkable record of discipline that was ever given to an American army.[14] The chief offenses punished were products of the personal independence of the frontiersmen, mutiny, disrespect to officers and desertion. Punishments were severe. The limit of one hundred lashes was frequently administered before the army on parade. Like Hamtramck, Wayne found this insufficient, and tried dividing the hundred lashes through four successive days, and using a cat of wires. This did not suffice to stop desertion, and a number of offenders were

[14] It is given in full in Mich. Pion. and Hist. Coll., Vol. 34, pp. 341-733.

shot before the army, and several were hanged. In the effort to improve marksmanship, rivalry was encouraged between the riflemen and the infantry, though the latter were instructed to rely chiefly on the bayonet. Orders were given to "award as a bounty one Gill of Whiskey to the best shot, or marksman, and a half Gill to the Second best of the Infantry and a like quantity to the first and Second best of the Riflemen. Provided always that should the Infantrys shott be better than those of the rifle, then the Riflemen shall forfeit any claim to bounty for that days practice." The dragoons were taught to rely on the sabre. In the spring

THE BATTLE OF THE FALLEN TIMBERS
(From a painting)

of 1793 Wayne moved down the river to Fort Washington, and camped just below Cincinnati at Hobson's Choice.[15] Here the same process of discipline was continued until October 7, except that there appeared to be more opportunity for getting liquor, and punishment for drunkenness became more frequent. The treaty commissioners were put off by the Indians until August, and then returned hopeless. Meanwhile it had been learned that Major Trueman and Col. Hardin, who had been sent from Fort Washington with peace talks for the Indians, had been taken and murdered by them. Wayne advanced beyond Fort Jefferson by October 23, with 2,600 regulars, and 400 auxilaries, in guides and

[15] The troops tried to cross the river, but on account of flood could do so only at this place, which consequently was Hobson's choice, i. e., "that or nothing."

mounted volunteers from Kentucky. The main body of volunteers had not arrived; the army was largely incapacitated by an epidemic of influenza; and it was too late in the season for an effective campaign; so Wayne sent the volunteers back and wintered at the forts, constructing Fort Greenville and Fort Recovery. These moves disquieted the hostile Indians, who had not been able to find an opening for attack on Wayne's army, their only success being the capture of a wagon train on October 17. Some of them sent a message to Wayne expressing a desire to make peace, but they evaded his proposals, and if their intentions were ever sincere, they were changed by a new complication.

In 1793 the French Revolution was holding the attention of the world, and the French Minister Plenipotentiary, Genet, was holding the attention of the United States by his extraordinary assumptions of power and open criticism of the President for not joining France in a war on England. The people of the west were not nearly so much shocked by the bloody work of the guillotine as they were by the massacre of their wives and children by the allies of England. Genet easily induced numbers of western men to join in his scheme for an attack on the Spanish settlements on the Mississippi, and when President Washington called on Governor Shelby of Kentucky, to take measures to prevent it, the latter flatly answered that he had "little inclination to take an active part in punishing or restraining any of my fellow citizens for a supposed intention, only to gratify or remove the fears of the minister to a prince, who openly withholds from us an invaluable right, and who secretly instigates against us a most savage and cruel enemy." So tense was the feeling that on February 10, 1794, at Quebec, Lord Dorchester, the Governor General, told a delegation of Indians, "he should not be surprised if Great Britain and the United States were at war in the course of a year." Early in the spring, a messenger came to the hostile Indians at the rapids of the Maumee, from the Spanish settlements on the Mississippi, with an offer of assistance from them. In April, three companies of British soldiers were sent from Detroit and built a fort at the rapids of the Maumee. These conditions determined the Indians to accept the arbitrament of war. It may also be noted in passing that they were the chief cause of the rapid spread of anti-Federalist sentiment in the West.

On June 30 The Little Turtle approached Fort Recovery with a force of 1,500 men, part of whom were whites in disguise, expecting to find the cannon taken from St. Clair, and use them against the fort; but the Americans had found them, and they were mounted in the fort. But they intercepted a convoy of ninety riflemen and fifty dragoons who were returning to the fort, and overwhelmed them, killing five officers and

seventeen men, and wounding thirty, besides killing and wounding eighty-one horses and capturing 204. They then attacked the fort for about twenty-four hours, but finding that their rifles had no effect they withdrew. A division arose among them. A part wished to attack Wayne's army. The Little Turtle opposed this, saying that it was useless to try to surprise "a chief who always slept with one eye open," and that he was too strong to fight in the open. He urged that they get between him and the settlements, cut off his convoys, and leave him stranded in the wilderness. He was overruled, and even accused of cowardice. On July 26, Gen. Scott arrived at Greenville with 1,600 mounted volunteers from Kentucky; and on the 28th Wayne advanced. Twenty-four miles north of Fort Recovery he built a small fort on the St. Mary's River, and advanced again on August 4. On the 8th he reached the mouth of the Auglaize, and here built Fort Defiance. From here he sent a last message to the Indians, advising them to come in and make peace. The messenger returned on the sixteenth, with a request for a delay of ten days; but Wayne had started for the foot of the rapids on the 15th. At that point he erected a light stockade for his stores and baggage, and on the 20th advanced in order of battle. Five miles out, in a tangle of fallen timber, caused by a tornado, more than 1,400 Indians with 70 white allies, were lying in ambush. The advance guard received a heavy fire which caused it to recoil, but the first line promptly charged, rousing the Indians with the bayonet and firing at short range. The battle was fought as it had been rehearsed time and again in drills, except that the charge of the first line was so impetuous that the second line could not catch up, and the cavalry, which had been sent around to cut off retreat, did not reach its position in time. Driven over two miles through the timber, and refused admission to the British fort, the Indians scattered in every direction, and offered no further resistance.

For three days the army destroyed Indian property in the vicinity, and the British trading houses within pistol shot of the British fort, which had a garrison of 250 regulars and 200 militia. On the 22nd Major Campbell protested against "those insults you have offered to the British flag," and Wayne replied with a demand for him to withdraw from our territory. This Campbell declined to do, but he did not interfere with the work of destruction. On the 27th the army returned to Fort Defiance, destroying villages and cornfields "for about fifty miles on each side of the Maumee." This work of destruction was carried on in every direction for about a month. On September 14 the army reached Kikiungi, and by October 22 completed a strong fort at that point. Col. Hamtramck, who had served with distinction in this campaign, was put in command, and named the new structure Fort Wayne. The garrison

included four companies of infantry and one of artillery, and "fifteen rounds of cannon" were fired on taking possession of the fort. This first American fort was replaced by a new one in 1814. The remainder of the army started on its return march to Greenville on October 28. On November 19, John Jay concluded his treaty with Lord Grenville, by which Great Britain agreed to withdraw her troops and garrisons from all places within the boundaries of the United States by June 1, 1796; and the Indians, now assured that they would have no further support from the British, came to Wayne at Greenville during the winter of 1794-5 and made tentative treaties of peace, agreeing to return in the middle of June, and make a definitive treaty. Accordingly 1,130 chiefs and warriors gathered there, and in councils held from June 16 to August 10, surrendered most of Ohio, the southeast corner of Indiana, including the Whitewater valley, and tracts at Fort Wayne, Little River, Ouiatanon, Vincennes, and Clark's Grant. It was a magnificent conclusion of a most difficult task by Gen. Wayne, and his service was hailed with applause by Congress and by the public. He was made sole commissioner to treat with the Indians, and receiver of the ceded British posts. The posts were not actually evacuated until July 11, when Fort Miamis, below the rapids of the Maumee, was taken possession of by Col. Hamtramck, and Detroit was occupied by Capt. Moses Porter, who had been sent with sixty-five men by Hamtramck for that purpose. Hamtramck arrived at Detroit, and took command there on July 13. Having made all arrangements for supplying the posts, Wayne started back to the East. Burnet says his departure was hastened by unfounded charges that had been preferred against him.[16] On his passage through Lake Erie he had an attack of gout of the stomach, from which he died. He was buried at Presque Isle, but in 1809 his remains were removed to his native home, and buried in the cemetery of St. David's Church, Chester County, Penn.

In 1796 Congress passed an act for the survey and sale of the lands to which the Indians had ceded title, but by this law only the alternate townships were divided into sections, and the others were to be sold by quarter-townships. However, there was an abundance of land to select from, and settlers who were not able to buy a section could club together in the purchase and divide the land among themselves later. Population came in rapidly, and of course a large part of it was drawn to the large grants of the Ohio and Miami companies, where established settlements afforded some of the conveniences of civilization. The Scioto Company—composed of Col. Duer's "principal characters"—sent Joel Barlow to France, where, according to Volney, he distributed circulars

[16] Burnet's Notes, pp. 275-9.

offering land for five shillings an acre in "a climate healthy and delightful; scarcely such a thing as frost in winter; a river, called by way of eminence, 'Beautiful,' abounding in fish of enormous size; magnificent forests of a tree from which sugar flows, and a shrub which yields candles; venison in abundance, without foxes, wolves, lions or tigers; no taxes to pay; no military enrollments; no quarters to find for soldiers." Lured by this picture, a number of Parisians whose education had been

FRENCH SETTLERS CLEARING LAND AT GALLIOPOLIS
(From an old cut)

limited to city life, invested in these lands, and came to settle on them. They found a primeval forest to overcome, and their inexperience caused a large amount of amusement to their American neighbors. It was claimed that they used to tie ropes to the branches of a tree, and part of them pull on the ropes while the rest hacked at the trunk with hatchets and axes. And when a tree was down, not knowing how to dispose of it otherwise, they dug a trench and buried it. The place was malarial, and worse than all, the Scioto Company had not paid for the lands. Congress came to the relief of the victims in 1795 with a grant of 24,000

acres of land opposite the mouth of the Little Sandy, known as the French Grant.

Another echo of the Ordinance days came in the Connecticut Western Reserve. Connecticut had insisted on having both the title and the jurisdiction of a tract of land as large as the State under her sea to sea charter, until the Union was threatened with disruption. After the other colonies reluctantly submitted, Connecticut granted 500,000 acres of it to her people to compensate for property destroyed in the Revolutionary War, and this tract was known as "the Sufferers Lands" or "The Fire Lands." The rest of the reserve was sold to a syndicate for $1,200,000. The proprietors had ideas of erecting a state of New Connecticut, but when Gov. St. Clair proceeded to include them in one of his new-made counties, the controversy developed the fact that their titles were in danger. They appealed to Connecticut to assert jurisdiction and organize them as a county, but Connecticut had all she could get out of the lands, and ignored them. Finally, after a great deal of trouble, Congress relieved them by a scheme of interchange of deeds between Connecticut and the United States, devised by John Marshall, and the Western Reserve was turned over to Northwest Territory.[17] The chief immigration to Indiana in this period was in the Whitewater valley, Clark's Grant and about Vincennes.

The provision of the Ordinance that caused the most trouble to the French settlers was that concerning slavery. On June 30, 1789, Bartholomew Tardiveau, one of the principal residents of Cahokia, wrote to Governor St. Clair informing him that a report had been circulated in the Illinois settlements that as soon as the Governor arrived all the slaves would be freed, in consequence of which many persons had sacrificed their lands and removed to St. Louis. He stated that while east recently he had brought the matter before members of Congress, and that they had assured him that the slavery clause was not intended to be retroactive, and that Congress would adopt a resolution to that effect, but it was not done. He urged the Governor to get such a declaration from Congress, and if possible to get a repeal of the slavery proviso. St. Clair did not comply with his request, but assured him that he also understood the provision not to be retroactive.[18] In his report to President Washington of his proceedings in the Illinois country in 1790, St. Clair said: "St. Louis is the most flourishing village of the Spaniards in the upper part of the Mississippi, and it has been greatly advanced by the people who abandoned the American side. To that they were in-

[17] Hinsdale's Old Northwest, pp. 368-88.

[18] St. Clair Papers, Vol. 2, pp. 117-119.

duced, partly by the oppression they suffered, and partly by the fear of losing their slaves, which they had been taught to believe would be all set free on the establishment of the American government. Much pains had indeed been taken to inculcate that belief (particularly by a Mr. Morgan, of New Jersey) and a general desertion of the country had like to have been the consequence. The construction that was given to that part of the Ordinance which declares there shall be neither slavery nor involuntary servitude, was, that it did not go to the emancipation of the slaves they were in possession of and had obtained under the laws by which they had formerly been governed, but was intended simply to prevent the introduction of others. In this construction, I hope, the intentions of Congress have not been misunderstood, and the apprehensions of the people were quieted by it. But the circumstance that slaves cannot be introduced will prevent many people from returning who earnestly wish to return, both from a dislike of the Spanish Government and that the country itself is much less desirable than on the American side. Could they be allowed to bring them back with them, all those who retired from that cause would return to a man."[19]

Washington presumably concurred in this view, for St. Clair steadily adhered to it thereafter. In a letter to Luke Decker, of Vincennes, October 11, 1793, he said he was "more and more confirmed" in this opinion, and compared it to the action of Congress on the slave trade, which prevented further importation of slaves, without interfering with those already in the country. The question did not come to a decision in the courts of the Northwest Territory so far as is known, but there was an approach towards it in 1794. Judge Turner had gone to Vincennes to hold court, and there became involved in a quarrel with Henry Vanderburgh, then probate judge and justice of the peace for Knox County, and Capt. Abner Prior, acting as superintendent of Indian affairs on the Wabash. An application was made to Turner for a writ of habeas corpus for the release of two slaves held by Vanderburgh, whereupon the slaves were kidnaped and removed from the jurisdiction of the court. Turner wrote to St. Clair that the kidnapers "were employed by Vanderburgh to seize and forcibly carry away two negroes, a man and his wife, who are free by the Constitution of the Territory, and who, being held by him as slaves, has applied to me for the writ of habeas corpus, in affirmance of their freedom." He wanted Vanderburgh's commission revoked. St. Clair declined, and wrote to Turner the fullest statement of his views on the question that has been preserved. He said: "Permit me sir, to offer you my opinion upon the subject,

[19] St. Clair Papers, Vol. 2, p. 176.

which is shortly this: that the declaration in our Constitution, that there shall be no slavery nor involuntary servitude in the Territory, applies to, and can be taken advantage of only by, those slaves who may have been imported since the establishment of that Constitution. Slavery was established in that country when it was under the dominion of France. It was continued when it fell under that of Great Britain; and, again,

THE EARLY SURVEYS AND LAND GRANTS

under Virginia, a part of the Territory of which it was considered by that State until the cession thereof made to Congress; and whether that construction of the State was ill or well formed, the acceptation of the cession by Congress confirmed it to all intents and purposes; and there is also a clause in that cession about continuing to the ancient settlers, and those who had settled under Virginia, the benefit of their ancient laws and customs. As I have not the act of cession of that State by me at present, I can not give you the words. Slaves were then a property

acquired by the inhabitants conformably to law, and they were to be protected in the possession of that property. If so, they are still to be protected in it. So far as it respects the past, it can have no operation, and must be construed to intend that, from and after the publication of the said Constitution, slaves imported into that Territory should immediately become free; and by this construction no injury is done to any person, because it is a matter of public notoriety, and any person removing into that Colony and bringing with him persons who were slaves in another country, does it at the known risk of their claiming their freedom; whereas, on the other hand, had the Constitution the effect to liberate those persons who were slaves by the former laws, as no compensation is provided to their owners, it would be an act of the Government arbitrarily depriving a part if the people of a part of their property—an attempt that has not been made and would not be submitted to, and is not to be drawn from the mere construction of words. I have troubled you with my thoughts upon this subject because I have heard that there is great agitation among the people respecting it, and they should be set at rest." This view was followed during the existence of Northwest Territory and the territories formed from it.

Tardiveau, in his letter to St. Clair, urged that it would secure desirable population for the northwest if slaves could be brought in, and St. Clair concurred to the extent of desiring the return of the Illinois slave-holders who had moved across the Mississippi. This was a common feeling in the western part of the Territory, and for obvious reasons. The chief wealth of the country was in land, and all who could were speculating in it. On January 12, 1796, a petition was drawn up at Kaskaskia asking Congress for the repeal or modification of the slavery clause. It was signed by John Edgar and William Morrison, two of the wealthiest and most influential men of Randolph County, and William St. Clair and John DuMoulin, who were equally prominent in St. Clair County. The argument offered was this: "Your petitioners humbly hope they will not be thought presumptuous in venturing to disapprove of the article concerning slavery in toto, as contrary not only to the interest, but almost to the existence of the country they inhabit, where laborers cannot be procured to assist in cultivating the ground under one dollar per day, exclusive of washing, lodging, and boarding; and where every kind of tradesmen are paid from a dollar and a half to two dollars per day; neither is there, at these exorbitant prices, a sufficiency of hands to be got for the exigencies of the inhabitants, who, attached to their native soil, have rather chosen to encounter these and many other difficulties than, by avoiding them, remove to the Spanish dominions, where slavery is permitted, and consequently the price of labor is much

lower." They desired the repeal of the slavery clause, or provision for the introduction of slavery by indenture. The petition was promptly rejected by the Congressional committee to which it was referred, on the ground that there was no evidence that the petitioners represented public sentiment; "and your committee having information that an alteration of the Ordinance, in the manner prayed for by the petitioners, would be disagreeable to many of the inhabitants of the said Territory; they have conceived it needless to enter into any consideration of the policy of the measure, being persuaded that, if it could be admissible under any circumstances, a partial application, like the present, could not be listened to." [20]

No farther effort in this line was made until the Territory advanced to the second grade. In 1798, having become satisfied that the Territory contained "five thousand free male inhabitants of full age," the Governor called an election of delegates to a Territorial legislature, which convened on February 4, 1799. Of the twenty-two representatives elected under the apportionment, sixteen were from what is now Ohio, three from Michigan, two from Illinois, and one from Indiana. They nominated ten men for councillors, from whom President Adams selected five, four from Ohio and one, Henry Vanderburgh, who was made president of the council, from Indiana. As to their politics, there is no reason to question the statement in 1840 by William Henry Harrison, who was elected to Congress by this House of Representatives: "In 1799 I was selected by the Republican party of the Territorial Legislature to be their candidate for the appointment of delegate to Congress. Between Mr. Arthur St. Clair, Jr. (the son of Governor St. Clair), the Federal candidate, and myself, the votes were divided precisely as the two parties stood in the Legislature, with the exception of one Republican, who was induced by his regard for the Governor to vote for his son. The vote was 11 to 10,—not one of the Federalists voting for me." It should be understood, however, that the party alignment had very little to do with the doctrine of "states rights," which is commonly assumed by writers of later date as the distinguishing feature between the two parties. Governor St. Clair was the head of the Federalists, and proved his thorough loyalty by writing a defense of the Alien and Sedition laws, but his states rights ideas were so extreme that they would have shocked John C. Calhoun. In 1795, long after the "whiskey insurrection," he contended that the whiskey tax did not apply to the Territory; that it would be

---

[20] For petition and report, see Am. State Papers, Pub. Lands, Vol. 1, pp. 60, 61.

unjust to tax people who were not represented; "that the inhabitants of a Territory are not a part of the people of the United States."[21]

But more, the Ohio Federalists opposed the constitutional convention for the admission of the state on the ground that Congress had no power to call it, and when the convention met Governor St. Clair was "permitted" to address it, and, among other things, he said: "That the people of the Territory should form a convention and a constitution needed no act of Congress. To pretend to authorize it was, on their part, an interference with the internal affairs of the country, which they had neither the power nor the right to make. The act is not binding on the people, and is in truth a nullity, and, could it be brought before that tribunal where acts of Congress can be tried, would be declared a nullity. To all acts of Congress that respects the United States (they can make no other) in their corporative capacity, and which are extended by express words to the Territory, we are bound to yield obedience. For all internal affairs we have a complete legislature of our own, and in them are no more bound by an act of Congress than we would be bound by an edict of the first consul of France. Had such an attempt been made upon any of the United States in their separate capacity, the act would have been spurned from them with indignation. We, I trust, also know our rights, and will support them, and, being assembled, gentlemen, as a convention, no matter by what means it was brought about, you may do whatever appears to you to be for the best for your constituents as freely as if Congress had never interfered in the matter. * * * Form, then, gentlemen, or direct a new election for the purpose, a Constitution for the whole Territory; assert your right to a full representation in the councils of the nation; direct the legislature forthwith to cause a census to be taken; it will not require much time if set about in earnest. Let your representatives go forward with that in their hands, and demand the admission of the Territory as a State. It will not, it can not be refused. But, suppose it should be refused, it would not affect your government, or anything you have done to organize it. That would go on equally well, or perhaps better. It was, I think, eight years after the people of Vermont had formed government, and exercised all the powers of an independent State, before it was admitted into the Union. The government was not retarded a single moment on that account. It would be incomparably better that we should be deprived of a share in the national councils for a session or two, or even for years, than that we should be degraded to an unequal share in them for nine years; but it will not happen. We have the means in our own hands to bring Con-

---

[21] St. Clair Papers, Vol. 2, pp. 377-84.

gress to reason, if we should be forced to use them. If we submit to the degradation, we should be trodden upon, and, what is worse, we should deserve to be trodden upon." [22]

Thomas Jefferson was then President, and the casual reader of our American histories might imagine he would receive with approbation such independent sentiments. This was his comment:

"DEPARTMENT OF STATE.
"Washington, November 22, 1802.

"Arthur St. Clair, Esq.:

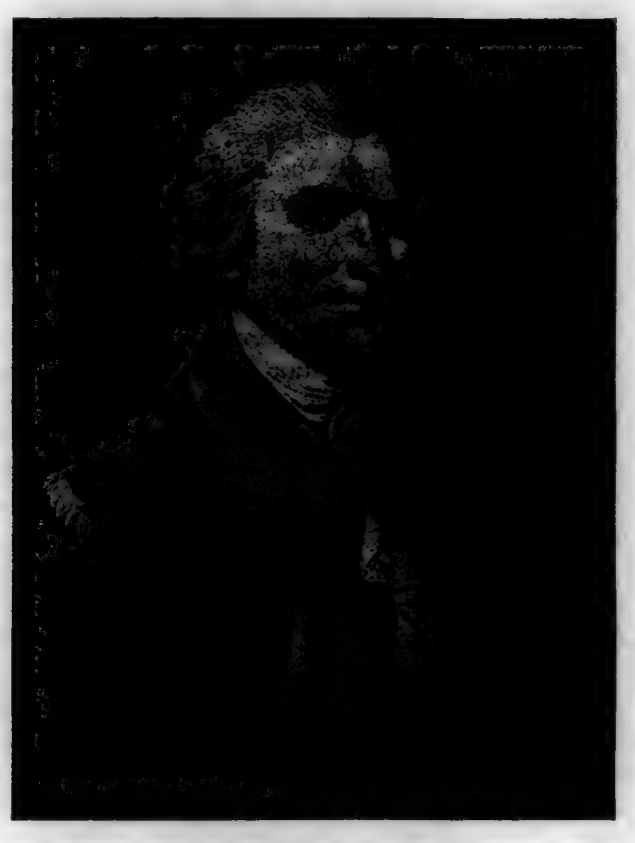
"Sir:—The President observing, in an address lately delivered by you to the convention held at Chillicothe, an intemperance and indecorum of language toward the Legislature of the United States, and a disorganizing spirit and tendency of very evil example, and grossly violating the rules of conduct enjoined by your public station, determines that your commission of Governor of the North-western Territory shall cease on the receipt of this notification. I am, etc.

"JAMES MADISON."

St. Clair returned thanks for being released from "an office I was heartily tired of, about six weeks sooner than I had determined to rid myself of it," and reiterated his opinion of "the violent, hasty, and unprecedented intrusion" of Congress. Madison's letter was inclosed in one to Charles W. Byrd, Secretary of the Territory, advising him that the duties of the office would devolve on him. Winthrop Sargent had resigned in 1798, and had been succeeded by William Henry Harrison, who in turn resigned when elected to Congress, and was succeeded by Byrd. Jefferson has been criticised for not permitting St. Clair to complete his term of office, but it is hardly fair to say that any other action should have been taken, in view of the public nature of the offense, as the sentiment of resistance to Congress was not confined to St. Clair. The Federalists had made their campaign for delegates to the convention on the same basis of lack of authority in Congress to pass the enabling act. Paul Fearing, Representative of the Territory in Congress had opposed the enabling act as "unconstitutional," and urged that "Congress had nothing to do with the arrangements for calling a convention." Mr. Griswold of Connecticut had supported Fearing, declaring that the act was "an usurpation of power by the United States—a power not belonging to them." The Wayne County people thought that putting them into Indiana was ruinous, and a Federalist meeting at

[22] St. Clair Papers, Vol. 2, pp. 594-7.

Dayton adopted the following resolution of resistance: "We consider the late law of Congress for the admission of this Territory into the Union, as far as it relates to the calling a convention and regulating the election of its members, as an act of legislative usurpation of power properly the province of the territorial legislature, bearing a striking similarity to the course of Great Britain imposing laws on the provinces.



GOV. ARTHUR ST. CLAIR
(From portrait by Charles Willson Peale)

We view it as unconstitutional, as a bad precedent, and unjust and partial as to the representation in the different counties. We wish our legislature to be called immediately to pass a law to take the enumeration, to call a convention, and to regulate the election of members to the same, and also the time and place for the meeting." Most of the Federalists who were elected to the convention voted that it was expedient to form a constitution, but Ephraim Cutler was so entirely "unrecon-

gress to reason, if we should be forced to use them. If we submit to the degradation, we should be trodden upon, and, what is worse, we should deserve to be trodden upon." [22]

Thomas Jefferson was then President, and the casual reader of our American histories might imagine he would receive with approbation such independent sentiments. This was his comment:

"DEPARTMENT OF STATE.
"Washington, November 22, 1802.

"Arthur St. Clair, Esq.:

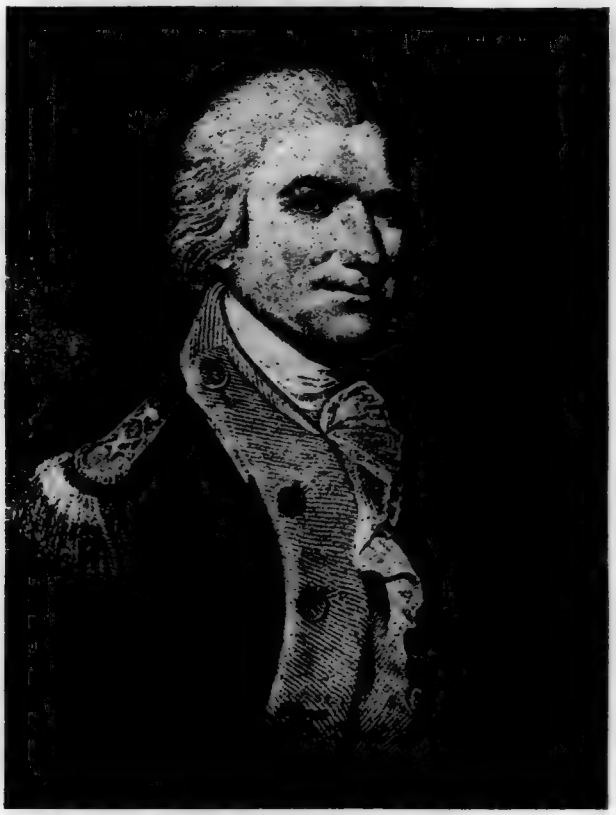
"Sir:—The President observing, in an address lately delivered by you to the convention held at Chillicothe, an intemperance and indecorum of language toward the Legislature of the United States, and a disorganizing spirit and tendency of very evil example, and grossly violating the rules of conduct enjoined by your public station, determines that your commission of Governor of the North-western Territory shall cease on the receipt of this notification. I am, etc.

"JAMES MADISON."

St. Clair returned thanks for being released from "an office I was heartily tired of, about six weeks sooner than I had determined to rid myself of it," and reiterated his opinion of "the violent, hasty, and unprecedented intrusion" of Congress. Madison's letter was inclosed in one to Charles W. Byrd, Secretary of the Territory, advising him that the duties of the office would devolve on him. Winthrop Sargent had resigned in 1798, and had been succeeded by William Henry Harrison, who in turn resigned when elected to Congress, and was succeeded by Byrd. Jefferson has been criticised for not permitting St. Clair to complete his term of office, but it is hardly fair to say that any other action should have been taken, in view of the public nature of the offense, as the sentiment of resistance to Congress was not confined to St. Clair. The Federalists had made their campaign for delegates to the convention on the same basis of lack of authority in Congress to pass the enabling act. Paul Fearing, Representative of the Territory in Congress had opposed the enabling act as "unconstitutional," and urged that "Congress had nothing to do with the arrangements for calling a convention." Mr. Griswold of Connecticut had supported Fearing, declaring that the act was "an usurpation of power by the United States—a power not belonging to them." The Wayne County people thought that putting them into Indiana was ruinous, and a Federalist meeting at

[22] St. Clair Papers, Vol. 2, pp. 594-7.

Dayton adopted the following resolution of resistance: "We consider the late law of Congress for the admission of this Territory into the Union, as far as it relates to the calling a convention and regulating the election of its members, as an act of legislative usurpation of power properly the province of the territorial legislature, bearing a striking similarity to the course of Great Britain imposing laws on the provinces.



GOV. ARTHUR ST. CLAIR
(From portrait by Charles Willson Peale)

We view it as unconstitutional, as a bad precedent, and unjust and partial as to the representation in the different counties. We wish our legislature to be called immediately to pass a law to take the enumeration, to call a convention, and to regulate the election of members to the same, and also the time and place for the meeting." Most of the Federalists who were elected to the convention voted that it was expedient to form a constitution, but Ephraim Cutler was so entirely "unrecon-

structed" that he voted against it all by himself; and wrote to his father congratulating himself on "the opportunity to place my feeble testimony against so wicked and tyrannical a proceeding—although I stand alone."

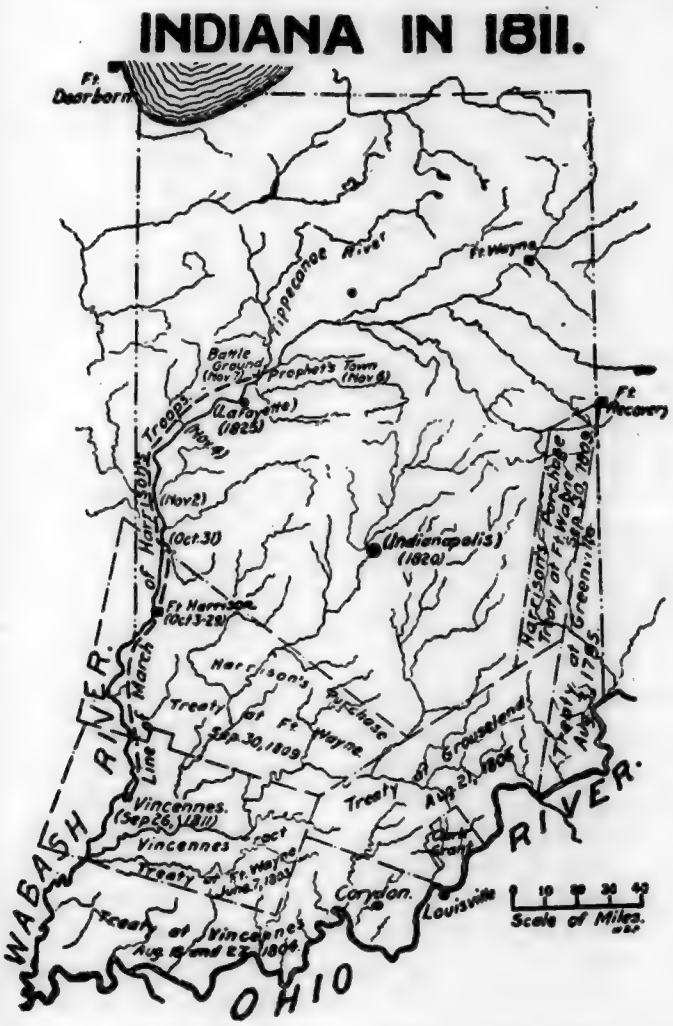
As President, Jefferson could not afford to ignore such resistance to the authority of the United States coming from an United States official. Formal charges had been preferred against St. Clair months before, by zealous Republicans, charges of usurpation of legislative power, nepotism, collection of illegal fees, etc., and Jefferson had taken no action on them. The real injustice to St. Clair was in the failure of the United States to pay what it owed him. Under the instructions of President Washington he had treated with the Indians for land titles. It was necessary to make presents and payments, and St. Clair bought the goods on the credit of the United States. When he presented the bills there was no appropriation to pay them, but Secretary Hamilton promised that they should be paid, and on that assurance St. Clair gave his personal bond for the money. But they were not paid, and Hamilton went out of office. The new Secretary would do nothing, and in 1796 the papers in the case were destroyed by a fire in the war office. The accounting officers refused to settle, and when application was made to Congress a claim was raised that the statute of limitations had barred the debt. But it did not bar St. Clair's bond. Judgment was taken against him, and finally in 1810, when the embargo had made money almost impossible to obtain, his home, on land which had been given him for service in the Revolution, was sold—property worth over $50,000 sacrificed to pay a government debt of $4,000. The brave old man said: "They left me a few books of my classical library, and the bust of Paul Jones, which he sent me from Europe, for which I was very grateful." Reduced to destitution, St. Clair passed his few remaining years in a log cabin in the barrens of Chestnut Ridge, five miles west of Ligonier, Pennsylvania, another warning to those who deal with the United States not to let patriotism lead them into any situation where they have not written guaranty.

In reality the enabling act for the admission of Ohio was a Republican political move, two objects of which were making a Republican state of Ohio, with the capital at Chillicothe, and making William Henry Harrison Governor of Indiana Territory, but the matter was complicated with other issues. So far as national politics was concerned, the dominating issue in Northwest Territory was sympathy with the French democracy. "Jacobin clubs" were formed at a number of centers. In a speech at Cincinnati, in 1802, St. Clair said that they were first started at Cincinnati by a Mr. Kerr, who was not even a citizen of the United States. He

condemned these clubs roundly, and as to their claims of republicanism said: "What is a republican? Is there a single man in all the country that is not a republican, both in principle and practice, except, perhaps, a few people who wish to introduce negro slavery amongst us, and those residing chiefly in the county of Ross?" It is to be regretted that he was not more specific, for Ross County was supposed to be settled by people who left the South on account of slavery. The region was explored originally by Col. Nathaniel Massie and others in 1792, and on Massie's reports parts of the Presbyterian congregations of Cane Ridge and Concord, in Bourbon County, Kentucky, decided to emigrate in a body, with their pastor, Rev. Robert W. Finley. Finley freed his slaves for this purpose, and they moved to Ohio in 1796. In 1797 there were two notable additions to the colony in Dr. Edward Tiffin and Col. Thomas Worthington brothers-in-law, of Berkeley County, Virginia, who freed their slaves to move to free soil. Worthington was the Republican leader in Ohio almost from his arrival, and Tiffin was the first Governor of the State. When the enabling act was passed, Solomon Sibley, of Detroit, wrote to Judge Burnet, "We may thank our good friends Judges Symmes and Meigs, and Sir Thomas, for what is done." "Sir Thomas" was Worthington, but the Federalists made little headway in that line of epithet, for the Jacobins had them all labeled as "Aristocrats." Even a nabob like John Cleves Symmes wrote that the Cincinnati editors "print everything for Aristocrats, and only now and then a piece for Democrats. We shall never have fair play while Arthur and his Knights of the Round Table sit at the head."

There was apparently no party division on the slavery question. At the opening of the legislative session of 1799 several officers of the Virginia line petitioned for "toleration to bring their slaves into this Territory, on the military lands between the Little Miami and Scioto rivers," and on Sept. 27, the fourth day of the session, the committee to which it was referred reported that this would be incompatible with the Ordinance whereupon it was "Resolved unanimously, That the House doth agree to the same." Yet of this House, as we have seen, twelve were Republicans and nine Federalists. On November 19, another petition was presented from Thomas Posey and other officers of the Virginia line, asking that slaves might be brought in "under certain restrictions," probably under indenture, with emancipation at certain ages. The House went into committee of the whole on this, and then referred it to a committee of three "to report by bill or otherwise," but nothing further was heard of it, and Gen. Posey and others located in southern territory. The sentiments of the Ohio members are not known, but John Edgar, who represented Randolph County in this legislature had petitioned for the admis-

sion of slavery three years earlier; Shadrach Bond, who represented St. Clair County, joined in at least two petitions for slavery later; and John Small, who represented Knox County, was himself a slaveholder in Indiana, and identified with the pro-slavery party there. This attitude



of this legislature is of interest in connection with an attempt to permit slavery in the constitution of Ohio, which we shall have occasion to notice later.

Indiana's direct interest in Northwest Territory ended with the division act of 1800, except that until the admission of Ohio in 1802, the southeastern corner of Indiana, east of the Greenville Treaty line, and

also the eastern part of the lower peninsula of Michigan, remained a part of Northwest Territory. The division act was obtained by Harrison, substantially as he and his political associates had planned, with Chillicothe as capital of Northwest Territory, and Vincennes as capital of Indiana Territory. Harrison's appointment as Governor of Indiana Territory followed in course. Harrison also secured the passage of a land law which was a just source of popularity in his future life. Under the land law of 1796, providing for the survey and sale of lands east of the mouth of the Kentucky River, only the alternate townships were divided into sections, and there was no provision for sale of less than a section in the other townships. The undivided townships were to be sold by quarters, excepting the four central sections, or, in other words, in quantities of eight sections. This practically put half of the public land out of the market, except to companies or wealthy individuals. The man who was not able to buy 640 acres had to buy from some other person or company. Harrison brought his plan before the House, and it was referred to a committee of which he was chairman. He brought in a report favoring sale by half and quarter sections, with easy terms of payment. This was regarded as too great encouragement to the impecunious by the Senate, but a compromise was made on allowing sale by half sections, with four years for payment, and eight per cent discount if paid before due. Sale by quarter sections was not conceded until by the act of March 26, 1804, for the sale of lands in Indiana Territory.

CHAPTER VI

INDIANA TERRITORY

Northwest Territory was divided by act of May 10, 1800; and by the census of that year there were 45,365 inhabitants left in Northwest Territory and 5,641 included in Indiana Territory. But at that time the latter did not include two important tracts that were added two years later, when Ohio became a state. These were Wayne County, or the part of Michigan east of the eastern line of Indiana, with a portion of northwestern Ohio, and that part of the Whitewater valley lying between the Greenville Treaty line and the present east line of Indiana, sometimes called "the Gore." The census showed 3,206 inhabitants in Wayne County. The number in the Gore was not reported separately, but it was probably more than 1,000. More than half of the population of Indiana Territory was outside of what is now Indiana. There were 1,103 in Randolph County, Illinois; 1,255 in St. Clair County; 251 at Michilimackinac, 65 at Prairie du Chien; 50 at Green Bay; 100 at Peoria; and 300 Canadian boatmen, estimated, with no fixed abodes. In Indiana proper there were 714 at Vincennes, which was the only town returned separately. There were also 819 returned as in the neighborhood of Vincennes, a few of them of course west of the Wabash, and 55 "traders on the Wabash." In Clark's Grant, or "the Illinois Grant," as it was called, there were 929. Of the total population there were reported 135 slaves and 163 negroes, i.e., "all other persons except Indians not taxed." It is certain that a number of those reported as free negroes were in fact slaves, for in Cahokia and Cahokia Township there were reported 42 negroes and no slaves, and in Vincennes and neighborhood there were reported 71 negroes and only 23 slaves. There is no way of determining the exact number of each class.

This little seed of slavery developed the chief political crops of the next quarter of a century. The four Illinois men who had petitioned for the admission of slavery in 1796 had not rested quietly. In 1800 they had sent a second petition to Congress asking a modification of the slavery clause to admit slaves from other parts of the United States, but whose children should be free, the males at the age of thirty-one and the females at the age of twenty-eight. This was presented in the Senate on January

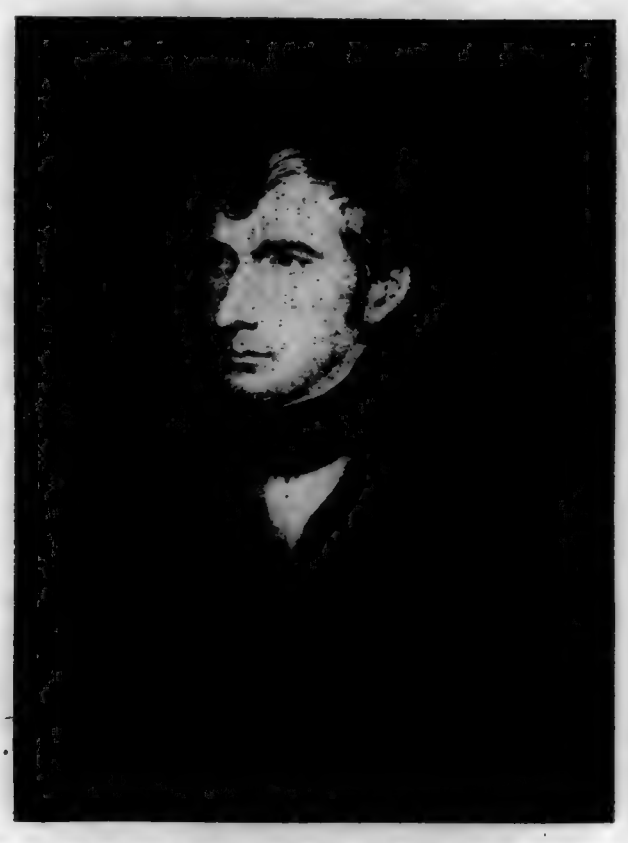
23, 1801, and laid on the table, as the petitioners were no longer in Northwest Territory. It does not appear to have been presented in the House. This failure merely turned the efforts of the Illinois people in new directions. Under the law creating it, Indiana could advance to the second grade whenever the Governor was satisfied that the people desired it. This would give the Territory a representative in Congress, and also a mode of expressing the local popular will. Accordingly they moved for it at once, and on April 11, 1801, John Edgar wrote to Gov. St. Clair: "During a few weeks past we have put into circulation petitions addressed to Governor Harrison for a General Assembly, and we have had the satisfaction to find that about nine-tenths of the inhabitants of St. Clair and Randolph approve of the measure, a great proportion of whom have already put their signatures to the petition. I have written to Judge Clark, of Clark County, to Mr. Buntin and Mr. Small, of Post Vincennes, urging them to be active in the business. I have no doubt but that the undertaking will meet with early success so as to admit of the House of Representatives meeting in the fall."

This was the first political problem that confronted Governor Harrison. He was only twenty-seven years old when appointed, but had seen considerable of public life. The youngest son of Governor Benjamin Harrison of Virginia, one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence, and a member of the Continental Congress, he was heir to the friendship of numerous public men. After a classical course at Hampden-Sidney College, he began the study of medicine in 1790, and in 1791 was started to Philadelphia to continue his studies under Dr. Benjamin Rush, but his father died at this time, and, disliking medicine, he applied to Secretary Knox and President Washington for a military appointment, and was at once made an ensign in the Tenth U. S. Infantry. He walked to Pittsburg, and went down the Ohio, reaching Fort Washington just as the remnants of St. Clair's defeated army arrived there. He was not popular at first, probably, in part at least, on account of his temperate habits. Army life was rather rough on the frontier, and Cincinnati was altogether "over the Rhine" at that time. Harrison said he saw more drunken men in his first two days there than he had seen in all his previous life. On June 1, 1793, when Wayne was at Hobson's Choice, he issued an order reading: "The Intoxicated and Beastly situation in which a great Number of the Soldiery belonging to almost every Corps, was discovered by the Commander in Chief yesterday, and at other times in the village of Cincinnati makes it his duty to prohibit any passes or Permits to be given to any Non Commissioned officer or soldier to pass the chain of Centinels out of Camp, except by the field Officer of the Day; and then not more than one Man in a Com-

pany, who first must be particularly recommended by his Commanding Officer." Harrison kept sober, and devoted his spare time to study, especially of tactics. His favorite study had been ancient history; and he says he had read Rollin three times before he was seventeen years old. In 1792 he was made lieutenant, and in 1793, after Wayne had seen something of his service, he made him his aide-de-camp, in which position he won praise for gallantry at the battle of the Fallen Timbers. In November, 1795, he married Anne Cleves Symmes, daughter of Judge Symmes, and soon after Wayne put him in command at Fort Washington. In the spring of 1798 he resigned his position in the army, and was soon appointed Secretary of Northwest Territory, resigning this position a year later to enter Congress. He was at this time identified with the Ohio Republicans, but, as he himself states, maintained a reticence on national politics that made his position the subject of much controversy at a later date.

He did not desire Indiana Territory to advance to the second grade in 1801, for various reasons. Primarily it would largely decrease his own power, as he had a large part in legislation in the first grade; and secondly the French settlers and a number of the influential Americans were of Federal tendencies in politics. He had not yet had opportunity to become fully acquainted with the situation. The government of Indiana Territory had begun on July 4, 1800, but with none of the officials on the ground except John Gibson, the Territorial Secretary. William Clark, Henry Vanderburgh and John Griffin had been appointed Territorial Judges, but they took no action until after the arrival of Governor Harrison on January 10, 1801. Gibson was therefore the whole government until that time. He was a notable frontier character, born at Lancaster, Penn., May 23, 1740, and fairly educated. At eighteen he joined the expedition of Gen. Forbes against Fort DuQuesne, and after its capture, and change of name to Fort Pitt, located at that point as an Indian trader. Soon after he was captured by the Indians, and doomed to death, but was saved by an old squaw, who adopted him in place of her dead son. He remained with the Indians for several years, becoming skilled in their languages, manners and customs, and marrying a sister of Logan (Tahgahjute, a Cayuga chief); and then returned to Fort Pitt and resumed business as a trader. He was quite commonly known as "Horsehead," which is presumably a translation of his Indian name. In 1774 he accompanied Lord Dunmore's expedition against the Shawnee towns, acting as interpreter, and in this capacity received the celebrated speech, "Who is there to mourn for Logan?" his squaw wife having been one of the victims that Logan had avenged. He told Logan that Col. Cresap was not responsible for the massacre, but delivered the

speech to Lord Dunmore as he had received it, and it later came to the possession of Thomas Jefferson, who gave it to the world. At the beginning of the Revolutionary war he raised a regiment, and served under Washington in New York and New Jersey, and at the close of the war he went back to Indian trading at Pittsburg. He served also as a member of the first constitutional convention of Pennsylvania, in 1788, and later



WILLIAM HENRY HARRISON, WHEN GOVERNOR OF INDIANA
(From the portrait by Peale)

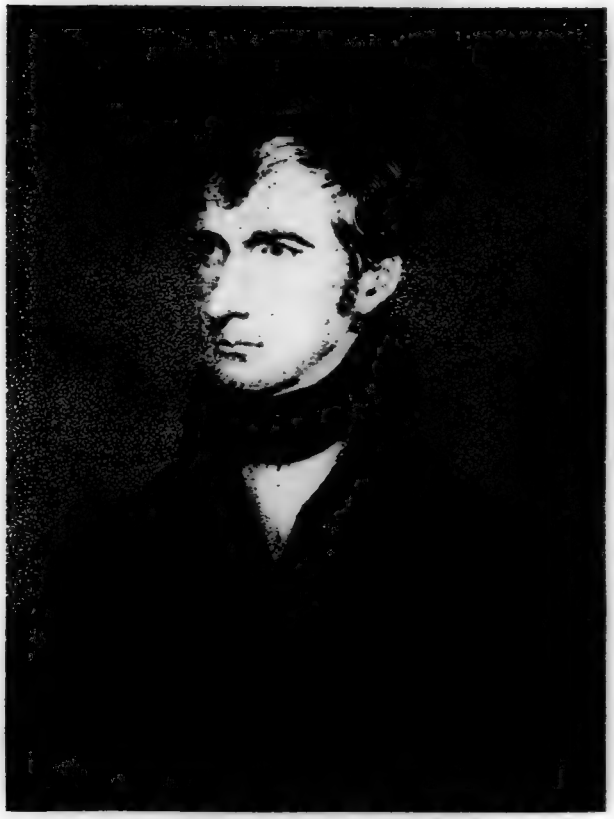
as General of the Pennsylvania militia, and judge of the Court of Common Pleas of Alleghany County. With a strong natural sense of justice, and good common sense, he was always popular; and his knowledge of Indians made him invaluable to Indiana Territory. He served as Secretary until the admission of the State in 1816, acting as Governor in 1812-13, and shortly afterwards went to live with his son-in-law, George Wallace, at Braddock's Field, where he died April 10, 1822.

As soon as Harrison arrived at Vincennes he called a session of the

pany, who first must be particularly recommended by his Commanding Officer." Harrison kept sober, and devoted his spare time to study, especially of tactics. His favorite study had been ancient history; and he says he had read Rollin three times before he was seventeen years old. In 1792 he was made lieutenant, and in 1793, after Wayne had seen something of his service, he made him his aide-de-camp, in which position he won praise for gallantry at the battle of the Fallen Timbers. In November, 1795, he married Anne Cleves Symmes, daughter of Judge Symmes, and soon after Wayne put him in command at Fort Washington. In the spring of 1798 he resigned his position in the army, and was soon appointed Secretary of Northwest Territory, resigning this position a year later to enter Congress. He was at this time identified with the Ohio Republicans, but, as he himself states, maintained a reticence on national politics that made his position the subject of much controversy at a later date.

He did not desire Indiana Territory to advance to the second grade in 1801, for various reasons. Primarily it would largely decrease his own power, as he had a large part in legislation in the first grade; and secondly the French settlers and a number of the influential Americans were of Federal tendencies in politics. He had not yet had opportunity to become fully acquainted with the situation. The government of Indiana Territory had begun on July 4, 1800, but with none of the officials on the ground except John Gibson, the Territorial Secretary. William Clark, Henry Vanderburgh and John Griffin had been appointed Territorial Judges, but they took no action until after the arrival of Governor Harrison on January 10, 1801. Gibson was therefore the whole government until that time. He was a notable frontier character, born at Lancaster, Penn., May 23, 1740, and fairly educated. At eighteen he joined the expedition of Gen. Forbes against Fort DuQuesne, and after its capture, and change of name to Fort Pitt, located at that point as an Indian trader. Soon after he was captured by the Indians, and doomed to death, but was saved by an old squaw, who adopted him in place of her dead son. He remained with the Indians for several years, becoming skilled in their languages, manners and customs, and marrying a sister of Logan (Tahgahjute, a Cayuga chief); and then returned to Fort Pitt and resumed business as a trader. He was quite commonly known as "Horsehead," which is presumably a translation of his Indian name. In 1774 he accompanied Lord Dunmore's expedition against the Shawnee towns, acting as interpreter, and in this capacity received the celebrated speech, "Who is there to mourn for Logan?" his squaw wife having been one of the victims that Logan had avenged. He told Logan that Col. Cresap was not responsible for the massacre, but delivered the

speech to Lord Dunmore as he had received it, and it later came to the possession of Thomas Jefferson, who gave it to the world. At the beginning of the Revolutionary war he raised a regiment, and served under Washington in New York and New Jersey, and at the close of the war he went back to Indian trading at Pittsburg. He served also as a member of the first constitutional convention of Pennsylvania, in 1788, and later



WILLIAM HENRY HARRISON, WHEN GOVERNOR OF INDIANA
(From the portrait by Peale)

as General of the Pennsylvania militia, and judge of the Court of Common Pleas of Alleghany County. With a strong natural sense of justice, and good common sense, he was always popular; and his knowledge of Indians made him invaluable to Indiana Territory. He served as Secretary until the admission of the State in 1816, acting as Governor in 1812-13, and shortly afterwards went to live with his son-in-law, George Wallace, at Braddock's Field, where he died April 10, 1822.

As soon as Harrison arrived at Vincennes he called a session of the

Governor and Judges for January 12. The session lasted for two weeks, and six laws and three resolutions were adopted, all but one of the laws being amendatory, or in repeal of, laws of the Northwest Territory, which were held to be in force in Indiana Territory. The duties of the Governor were not arduous. On October 15, 1801, Harrison wrote to James Findlay, of Cincinnati, "I am much pleased with this country. Nothing can exceed its beauty and fertility. I have purchased a farm of about three hundred acres joining the town, which is all cleared. I am now engaged in fencing it, and shall begin to build next spring if I can find the means. How comes on the distillery? I wish you to send me some whisky as soon as possible. * * * We have here a company of troops commanded by Honest F. Johnson of the 4th. We generally spend half the day together, making war upon the partridges, grouse and fish; the latter we take in great numbers in a sein." His peace and quiet were interrupted by the petition for advance to the second grade but he was equal to the emergency. He wrote a "letter to a friend," and it found its way into print, arguing against the proposal on account of the great expense it would entail. Of the effectiveness of this letter, one of his bitterest enemies said: "Previous to this famous letter of the Governor against the second grade of government, the people, whether right or wrong, had generally petitioned the Governor to adopt the measure. A declaration of his own opinion, accompanied with an exaggerated calculation of the expenses incident to this form of government, alarmed the people, by a representation of heavy taxes; and they immediately changed their opinions, for no other reasons than those stated by the Governor."[1]

Harrison had been giving attention to real public needs from the beginning. On May 9, 1801, he issued a proclamation forbidding all persons from settling, hunting or surveying on the Indian lands. The object of this was to prevent trouble with the Indians, and it was followed five weeks later by the following: "July 20. This day the Governor Issued a proclamation expressly forbiding any Trader from selling or giving any Spirituous Liquors to any Indian or Indians in the Town of Vincennes and ordering that the Traders in future when they sold Liquor to the Indians should deliver it to them at the distance of at least a mile from the village or on the other side of the Wabash River. and Whereas certain evil disposed persons have made a practice of purchasing from the Indians (and giveing them Whiskey in exchange) articles of Cloathing, Cooking, and such other articles as are used in hunting viz; Guns powder, Ball &c. he has thought proper to publish an Extract from the Laws of the United States, that the persons offending against

[1] Letters of Decius, p. 7.

the Law may know the penalties to which they are subject, he also exhorts and requires all Magistrates and other Civil officers vigilantly to discharge their duties, by punishing, as the Law directs, all persons who are found drunk, or rioting in the streets or public houses, and requests and advises, the good Citizens of the Territory to aid and assist the Magistrates, in the execution of the Laws by Lodgeing information against, and by assisting to apprehend the disorderly and riotous persons, who constantly infest the streets of Vincennes and to inform against all those who violate the Sabbath by selling or Bartering Spirituous Liquors or who pursue any other unlawfull business on the day set apart for the service of God."[2] Five days earlier he had written to the Secretary of War concerning this evil, saying that he could tell from looking at an Indian whether he belonged to a neighboring or a distant tribe, as "The latter is generally well clothed, healthy and vigorous; the former, half naked, filthy, and enfeebled by intoxication; and many of them are without arms, excepting a knife which they carry for the most villainous purposes." He says there were about six thousand gallons of whisky sold annually to the six hundred Indians on the Wabash, and those near Vincennes were "daily in town and frequently intoxicated to the number of thirty or forty at once, when they committed the greatest disorders, drawing their knives and stabbing every one they met; breaking open the houses, killing cattle and hogs and breaking down fences." The people soon appreciated the need of such action, for on August 6, 1805, the legislature adopted a law prohibiting the sale of liquor within thirty miles of any Indian council; and on December 6, 1806, another prohibiting the sale or gift of liquor to Indians within forty miles of Vincennes.

One of the great sources of trouble was the establishment of boundaries of land claims, and a session of the Governor and Judges was held Jan. 30-Feb. 3, 1802, which adopted laws for county surveyors and their fees. But the one subject that was uppermost with the most influential men of the Territory was the slavery question. The chief wealth of the Territory was in land, and in the Illinois country this was mostly prairie land, needing only cultivation to be productive. Labor was scarce and dear. Poor men could secure small farms and do their own cultivation, but the wealthy land owner saw his lands lying idle, while across the Ohio and the Mississippi similar owners were utilizing slave labor. Moreover the French settlers in the Territory had just enough slaves to make the situation tantalizing. The small number of slaves also made the institution much less repulsive than where large numbers were worked

---

[2] Executive Journal, Ind. Hist. Soc. Pubs., Vol. 3.

in gangs, like animals, most of the Illinois slaves being house servants, and all in direct touch with their owners. And further, if we may credit the French writers of the period, slavery had not produced the demoralizing effects on the whites that was already observable in Louisiana.[3] Paul Alliot, the French doctor who dedicated a memoir to Jefferson, after severe reflections on the people of Louisiana, says: "After having gone thirty leagues farther, the traveler reaches that place and good country known by the name of Illinois. It is in that enchanting abode that those good inhabitants exercise with kindness and humanity hospitality toward those who present themselves there, and those whom fortune has cast from its bosom, or who have been constrained to flee through persecution. Those fine inhabitants are prodigal of help to them and aid them without any selfish end in view in forming their settlements. * * * Marriage is honored there and the children resulting from it share the inheritance of their parents without any quarreling. Never does that self interest which divides families in France, and even in other parts of Europe, disunite them. None of those bloodsuckers known under the name of bailiffs, lawyers and solicitors are seen there. * * * Those good and courageous people, far distant from all faction, as well as from perfidy and tyranny, occupy themselves in the bosom of peace which they have at last found in a country which was formerly the abode of those men whom nature forms without need and without criminal passions, in rearing their children, in teaching them at an early age to love one another, to work, and finally, to enjoy as a consequence that terrestrial happiness which good spouses find in their homes."

It should also be borne in mind that most of the Illinois settlers, aside from the French, were foreigners, and that Southerners who were familiar with the objectionable features of slavery, so far as they had been developed at that time, were few. John Edgar, who was the leading advocate of slavery in Randolph County, was an Irish naval officer, who commanded a British vessel on the lakes at the beginning of the Revolution, but espoused the American cause from principle. He was wealthy, and was celebrated for benevolence and public spirit. Next to him in Randolph was William Morrison, a native of Pennsylvania, who had come to the Illinois as a fur-trader, and had become the wealthiest resident of the region. William St. Clair, the slavery leader in St. Clair County was a Scotchman, youngest son of the then Earl of Roslin, and a cousin of Governor St. Clair. John DuMoulin, who joined with these other three in the slavery petition of 1796, was a highly educated Swiss,

---

[3] See collected extracts in Robertson's Louisiana.

who acquired wealth in Illinois, and was a useful citizen. It was natural enough that such men should see no reason why they should be excluded from the benefits of an institution which existed on all sides of them, and they persisted in demanding it. In the fall of 1802, Harrison went to the Illinois country on business, and the people there made their desires very plain. In the discussion of the mode of securing a modification of the Ordinance, Harrison stated his willingness to call a convention to give the consent of the Territory to the change, if petitioned so to do. Petitions were at once put in circulation, and on November 22, the following entry was made in the Executive Journal: "Petitions having been presented to the Governor by a Considerable number of the Citizens of the Territory praying that a proclamation should Issue from the Executive authority for Calling a General Convention for the purpose of taking into consideration the propriety of repealing the sixth article of Compact between the United States and the people of the Territory, and for other purposes, and proof having been adduced to the governor that a very large majority of the Citizens are in favor of the measures: the Governor in Compliance with their wishes Issued his proclamation notifying all whom it may concern that an Election will be held at the Respective Court Houses in Each County of the Territory on tuesday the 11th. day of December for Choosing representatives to a General Convention, and the number of Representatives from the several Counties to be as follows Viz. from the County of Knox, four, from the County of Randolph three, from the County of St. Clair three, and from the County of Clark two, and the Sheriffs of the several Counties are authorized and required to hold the Elections in their Respective Counties, and in case any of the Sheriffs are Candidates, then the election to be held by the Coroners."

These elections were duly held; Clark County having been created on February 3, 1801, from Knox County, and including all of the Territory lying east of Blue River and south of the east fork of White River. The delegates to the convention were leading men of their counties, but their names narrowly escaped oblivion. Fortunately Governor Reynolds preserved the record as to Illinois in his Pioneer History, in the sketches of Pierre Menard, Robert Reynolds and Robert Morrison, of Randolph County, and Jean Francois Perrey, Shadrach Bond and Major John Moredock, of St. Clair County, who were the delegates from those two counties. As to Knox County, all record was lost until 1886, when, in moving some papers in the office of the Auditor of State, the original poll list was found. The Auditor, James H. Rice, did not know what it was, and sent it to Henry Cauthorn, of Vincennes, as an historical local relic. Mr. Cauthorn likewise had never heard of this convention, but he

MISSISSIPPI VALLEY IN 1801

wrote an article about the poll list for the Vincennes Sun, which was luckily reprinted in the Indianapolis Sentinel of January 13, 1886, and which gives the result of the election in the choice of Gen. Harrison, Luke Decker, Francis Vigo, and William Prince. I at once wrote to Mr. Cauthorn, and was informed that the paper had been put on display in the office of the Vincennes Sun, and had been carried away by some unknown person. The names of the delegates from Clark County have never been found, but a guess has been ventured that they were Davis Floyd and one of the Beggs brothers. The only thing certainly known about them was that they opposed the introduction of slavery. The convention organized by electing Harrison president and John Rice Jones secretary. Jones was a talented Welsh lawyer, who had been in the Territory since Clark's expedition of 1785. On December 28 the convention agreed on its memorial, which asked for the suspension of the slavery clause for a period of ten years, but with no provision for the gradual emancipation of either the slaves so introduced or their children. The memorial also asked for the extinction of Indian titles, the right of preemption for actual settlers, land grants for schools, and to persons who would open roads and establish houses of entertainment on the principal lines of travel between the settlements, the grant of the saline spring below the mouth of the Wabash, permission to the French settlers to locate their donations outside of the original surveys, abolition of the freehold qualification for suffrage, and payment of a salary to the Attorney General of the Territory. They also adopted a formal resolution of consent to the suspension of the ordinance for ten years, but provided that if Congress did not suspend the clause by March 4, 1805, their consent was withdrawn. They also recommended the reappointment of Harrison, whose term expired in 1803, and the appointment of John Rice Jones as Chief Justice of the Territorial court. Obviously Harrison and Jones had some influence with the convention. They were close personal and political friends at the time, but became bitter enemies afterwards.

These papers, with a formal letter of transmission from Governor Harrison, were sent to Congress by a special messenger, and on February 8, 1803, were referred to a committee of which John Randolph was chairman. On March 2, it reported adversely on all the requests except the right of preemption and the payment of a salary to the Attorney General. John Randolph has been bitterly assailed by New England writers, and in some of his later speeches there is an incoherence that might indicate mental failure, but in this report there is the clearest evidence of his sanity. No abler appeal to the petitioners could have been made than his statement as to the slavery proviso, which is in these words: "The rapidly increasing population of the State of Ohio sufficiently evinces,

Mississippi Valley in 1801

wrote an article about the poll list for the Vincennes Sun, which was luckily reprinted in the Indianapolis Sentinel of January 13, 1886, and which gives the result of the election in the choice of Gen. Harrison, Luke Decker, Francis Vigo, and William Prince. I at once wrote to Mr. Cauthorn, and was informed that the paper had been put on display in the office of the Vincennes Sun, and had been carried away by some unknown person. The names of the delegates from Clark County have never been found, but a guess has been ventured that they were Davis Floyd and one of the Beggs brothers. The only thing certainly known about them was that they opposed the introduction of slavery. The convention organized by electing Harrison president and John Rice Jones secretary. Jones was a talented Welsh lawyer, who had been in the Territory since Clark's expedition of 1785. On December 28 the convention agreed on its memorial, which asked for the suspension of the slavery clause for a period of ten years, but with no provision for the gradual emancipation of either the slaves so introduced or their children. The memorial also asked for the extinction of Indian titles, the right of preemption for actual settlers, land grants for schools, and to persons who would open roads and establish houses of entertainment on the principal lines of travel between the settlements, the grant of the saline spring below the mouth of the Wabash, permission to the French settlers to locate their donations outside of the original surveys, abolition of the freehold qualification for suffrage, and payment of a salary to the Attorney General of the Territory. They also adopted a formal resolution of consent to the suspension of the ordinance for ten years, but provided that if Congress did not suspend the clause by March 4, 1805, their consent was withdrawn. They also recommended the reappointment of Harrison, whose term expired in 1803, and the appointment of John Rice Jones as Chief Justice of the Territorial court. Obviously Harrison and Jones had some influence with the convention. They were close personal and political friends at the time, but became bitter enemies afterwards.

These papers, with a formal letter of transmission from Governor Harrison, were sent to Congress by a special messenger, and on February 8, 1803, were referred to a committee of which John Randolph was chairman. On March 2, it reported adversely on all the requests except the right of preemption and the payment of a salary to the Attorney General. John Randolph has been bitterly assailed by New England writers, and in some of his later speeches there is an incoherence that might indicate mental failure, but in this report there is the clearest evidence of his sanity. No abler appeal to the petitioners could have been made than his statement as to the slavery proviso, which is in these words: "The rapidly increasing population of the State of Ohio sufficiently evinces,

in the opinion of your committee, that the labor of slaves is not necessary to promote the growth and settlement of colonies in that region; that this labor, demonstrably the dearest of any, can only be employed to advantage in the cultivation of products more valuable than any known to that quarter of the United States; that the commitee deem it highly dangerous and inexpedient to impair a provision wisely calculated to promote the happiness and prosperity of the Northwestern country, and to give strength and security to that extensive frontier. In the salutary operation of this sagacious and benevolent restraint, it is believed that the inhabitants of Indiana will, at no very distant day, find ample remuneration for a temporary privation of labor and emigration." There was no action taken on the report, but on December 15, 1803, the petition was recommitted to a committee composed of Mr. Rodney of Delaware, Mr. Boyle of Kentucky, and Mr. Rhea of Tennessee, who, on February 17, 1804, reported in favor of suspending the slavery clause for ten years, but with provision that the descendants of imported slaves should be free, the males at the age of twenty-five and the females at the age of twenty-one. They also recommended the repeal of the property qualification for electors. No action was taken on this report, and none thereafter until after the period of consent set by the convention.

This convention was unique in that it was the only one ever held to consent to a modification of the Ordinance. In character it was analogous to a constitutional convention, for although the Territory was under the government of Congress, the articles of compact were irrevocable except "by common consent" of Congress and the people of the Territory. No mode was specified for giving this consent; and it is notable that nobody questioned the legality of the convention, as would certainly be done if such a thing were attempted now. At that time, however, Americans believed that the people had an inherent and inalienable right to alter and amend their form of government, and that this right could not be destroyed by a mere failure to specify the mode of its exercise. The Ordinance did not give the Governor any authority to call a convention for any purpose, in express terms. It did not even mention a convention. But it did speak of the consent of the people, and how was that consent to be obtained? Clearly the people could not speak except in some prescribed form. The Judicial department could not prescribe the form. The legislative department was restricted to adopting laws of the original states. The initiative could be lodged only in the Executive, and Harrison's common-sense method of using the power did not even raise a criticism from his numerous enemies. His stand on the slavery question, however, raised criticism later, and was the cause of the first appearance of the Abolition party in American politics.

There was more reason for criticism of his next step. Judge Clark

had died on November 11, 1802, and Thomas Terry Davis had been appointed in his place. A session of the Governor and Judges was called for September 20, and on September 22, 1803, Harrison, with Judges Vanderburgh and Davis, adopted a Virginia law "concerning servants," which provided that: "All negroes and mulattoes (and other persons not being citizens of the United States of America) who shall come into this Territory under contract to serve another in any trade or occupation shall be compelled to perform such contract specifically during the term thereof." The apparent purpose of the provision as to "others not being citizens" was to cover panis, or Indian slaves, which were quite numerous among the French settlements, but as the language would also cover white servants, it was further provided that: "No negro, mulatto or Indian shall at any time purchase any servant, other than of their complexion; and if any of the persons aforesaid shall nevertheless presume to purchase a white servant, such servant shall immediately become free." The law required the master to provide "wholesome and sufficient food clothing and lodging," specifying "one complete suit of cloathing suited to the season of the year, towit: a coat, waistcoat, pair of breeches and shoes, two pair of stockings, two shirts, a hat and a blanket." The contract was assignable with the consent of the servant, and both master and servant could appeal to the courts for protection in their rights. Penalties were prescribed for helping servants to escape and for trading with them. A servant who refused to work was to serve two days for every day lost, and for any offense punishable by fine was to receive instead a whipping, not exceeding forty lashes. There was no provision for indenturing negroes within the Territory, but only for importing those already indentured, and no provision for the freedom of slaves or their children except as provided by the contract. It is difficult to conceive of this relation now as not being involuntary servitude, as the contracts contemplated were made in slave states, by actual slaves; and yet it is also difficult to distinguish it from that kind of freedom which Blackstone states to exist under the common law of England, as follows: "A slave or negro, the instant he lands in England, becomes a freeman; that is, the law will protect him in the enjoyment of his person and his property. Yet, with regard to any right which the master may have lawfully acquired to the perpetual service of John or Thomas, this will remain exactly in the same state as before; for this is no more than the same state of subjection for life, which every apprentice submits to for the space of seven years, or sometimes for a longer term." Nevertheless it was extensively criticised as a violation of the Ordinance, and the controversy over it, and succeeding laws of similar character resulted in their condemnation by the people.

But even this law did not satisfy the Illinois people. In 1800 Spain

GOVERNMENT HOUSE OF THE TERRITORY OF INDIANA, VINCENNES

had ceded Louisiana to France, and our diplomats had been vainly trying to purchase the eastern bank of the Mississippi to its mouth. In the spring of 1803 an opportunity arose to purchase all of Louisiana, and they entered into an unauthorized treaty for the purchase. There is little reason to question that President Jefferson considered this purchase unconstitutional when it was made, but he saw its vital importance to the country, and took the chances, calling a special session of Congress for October to consider the matter. News of the purchase reached Indiana that summer, and the anti-Harrison faction in Illinois at once put petitions in circulation asking to be joined to Louisiana. John Edgar and the Morrisons were the leaders in this, and it was charged by the Harrison party that they had formed a plan to make Edgar governor and Robert Morrison secretary of the new Territory. This may have been true, for there were several plans advocated, and numerous candidates, but at the same time this annexation furnished the shortest and most certain road to slavery, and closer ties of blood and trade. The petition was presented to Congress, but it had other views, and by act of March 26, 1804, all of Louisiana south of the present south line of Arkansas was made the Territory of Orleans, and that to the north of this line was put temporarily under the government of the Governor and Judges of Indiana, but without being joined to Indiana, and was called the District of Louisiana. The act was to take effect on October 1, 1804, but possession of the District had been given to Captain Stoddard, for the United States, on March 9, and Congress had provided that the laws already in effect should continue until repealed or amended by the Governor and Judges of Indiana. Preparation was made during the summer, and on October 1, the Governor and Judges passed six laws for the District of Louisiana, including an elaborate law for the regulation of slavery, which remained in force in Missouri for many years after. The people of the District, however, objected to this anomalous form of government, and petitioned Congress for an independent government, which was granted on March 3, 1805.

Meanwhile the people of Wayne County were also clamoring for a separate territorial government, and with good cause. In a petition for separation prepared in October, 1804, it is stated that the laws passed by the Governor and Judges in September, 1803, had not been seen in the county. It is not easy at the present time to realize the difficulty of communication between the different parts of Indiana Territory, but Judge Burnet tells of one trip which will illustrate it. In December, 1799, he, with Mr. Morrison and Mr. St. Clair, had occasion to go from Cincinnati to Vincennes on legal business. They purchased a "Kentucky boat," or ark—a flat-boat commonly used on the Ohio, and in this loaded

GOVERNMENT HOUSE OF THE TERRITORY OF INDIANA, VINCENNES

had ceded Louisiana to France, and our diplomats had been vainly trying to purchase the eastern bank of the Mississippi to its mouth. In the spring of 1803 an opportunity arose to purchase all of Louisiana, and they entered into an unauthorized treaty for the purchase. There is little reason to question that President Jefferson considered this purchase unconstitutional when it was made, but he saw its vital importance to the country, and took the chances, calling a special session of Congress for October to consider the matter. News of the purchase reached Indiana that summer, and the anti-Harrison faction in Illinois at once put petitions in circulation asking to be joined to Louisiana. John Edgar and the Morrisons were the leaders in this, and it was charged by the Harrison party that they had formed a plan to make Edgar governor and Robert Morrison secretary of the new Territory. This may have been true, for there were several plans advocated, and numerous candidates, but at the same time this annexation furnished the shortest and most certain road to slavery, and closer ties of blood and trade. The petition was presented to Congress, but it had other views, and by act of March 26, 1804, all of Louisiana south of the present south line of Arkansas was made the Territory of Orleans, and that to the north of this line was put temporarily under the government of the Governor and Judges of Indiana, but without being joined to Indiana, and was called the District of Louisiana. The act was to take effect on October 1, 1804, but possession of the District had been given to Captain Stoddard, for the United States, on March 9, and Congress had provided that the laws already in effect should continue until repealed or amended by the Governor and Judges of Indiana. Preparation was made during the summer, and on October 1, the Governor and Judges passed six laws for the District of Louisiana, including an elaborate law for the regulation of slavery, which remained in force in Missouri for many years after. The people of the District, however, objected to this anomalous form of government, and petitioned Congress for an independent government, which was granted on March 3, 1805.

Meanwhile the people of Wayne County were also clamoring for a separate territorial government, and with good cause. In a petition for separation prepared in October, 1804, it is stated that the laws passed by the Governor and Judges in September, 1803, had not been seen in the county. It is not easy at the present time to realize the difficulty of communication between the different parts of Indiana Territory, but Judge Burnet tells of one trip which will illustrate it. In December, 1799, he, with Mr. Morrison and Mr. St. Clair, had occasion to go from Cincinnati to Vincennes on legal business. They purchased a "Kentucky boat," or ark—a flat-boat commonly used on the Ohio, and in this loaded

their horses and provisions, and started down the river. On the afternoon of the fourth day they reached the Falls, where they abandoned the boat, and proceeded on horseback. The first two nights they camped out, on the trail to Vincennes, and the third night was passed in a deserted cabin, which they found on the bank of White River. He does not mention meeting a solitary white settler on the journey, except at the Falls, but they encountered a band of Indians, two panthers, a herd of buffalo, and a wildcat. There was snow or rain during the trips going and coming. The travel to Detroit from Vincennes was more difficult than this, and that to the Illinois settlements was at times as bad as in the days of Clark's campaign. From such difficulties there arose the consensus of opinion among the early settlers that the capital of a state or territory should be as near the center of population as possible, and, if possible, on a navigable stream. In response to the Wayne County petition, Congress passed an act on January 11, 1805, providing that after June 30 of that year the Territory of Michigan should be established. The news of this did not reach Indiana Territory in time to prevent action treating Wayne County as still a part of the Territory.

In the summer of 1804 the matter of advance to the second grade suddenly came up again; and this time from the Harrison party, which had opposed it three years before. Dawson gives Harrison great credit for the advance, and says: "notwithstanding the patriotism and disinterestedness which he evinced in that important business, he has been charged with being an ambitious man, and has brought upon himself the ire of the selfish land-jobbers among his neighbors, who did not hesitate to arraign his conduct, merely because they conceived their taxes would be raised to pay the expenses of a representative government."[4] But this was exactly the argument that Harrison had made three years before, and the people who had favored it before now opposed it. The argument made for it in 1804, from a statement supposed to have been made by Benjamin Parke, was this: "With agriculture improved, population increased, the counties of Wayne and Dearborn added to the territory; possessed of all the lands from the falls of the Ohio to the Mississippi, with the exception of the Pyan Kashaw claim, of no great extent, and which was shortly purchased; and offices established at Kaskaskia and Vincennes for the sale of public lands, it was thought that the measure might be safely gone into. To this advantageous change in our situation was added, that the expenses of the establishment would not exceed $3,500 (I thought about $3,000); that the people would be entitled to a partial representative government; that they would have the

[4] Life of Harrison, p. 78

absolute control over one branch of the Legislature; that it would give them a Representative in Congress, and, although he would not be entitled to vote, yet from his situation he would acquire respect and attention, and would give a faithful representation of our situation, and that some sacrifices ought to be made to obtain even the partial exercise of the rights considered so dear and of such universal importance to the several States."[5] This looks plausible, but it does not account for the opposition, and it does not account for the extraordinary haste with which the measure was adopted. Harrison issued his proclamation on August 4, calling for a vote on the question on September 11. The call did not reach Wayne County in time to allow an election, and in the other counties the number of votes cast was in inverse proportion to their distance from Vincennes. Only 400 votes were cast in the entire Territory, and of these 175 were cast in Knox County, all but 12 favoring the change. The total majority for the change was 138, but outside of Knox County the majority was against it. So far as furnishing any satisfactory evidence of the wishes of the voters is concerned, the election was a farce, but Harrison acted on it, and on December 5, 1804, he issued his proclamation announcing the advance to the second grade, and calling an election for representatives to the legislature for January 3, 1805.

The move was manifestly political, and the apparent motive was the slavery question. A case had arisen which had brought it to the front. In the spring of 1804, Simon Vanorsdell, claiming to act as the agent of the heirs of John and Elizabeth Kuykendall, seized a negro named George, and a negress named Peggy, at Vincennes, and was about to carry them out of the Territory, when Harrison issued a proclamation forbidding it, based on information that Vanorsdell was "about to transport from the Territory certain indented servants, without their consent first had and obtained, with a design as is supposed of selling them for slaves." Vanorsdell was arrested and indicted, and habeas corpus proceedings were brought for the release of the negroes. At the September term of the Territorial court, Judges Griffin, Vanderburgh and Davis all being present, the negroes were released on an insufficiency of evidence for their claimant, the court giving an opinion that they were fugitives neither from justice nor from slavery. Vanorsdell was also released, nobody appearing to prosecute. He at once rearrested the negroes, and a new habeas corpus proceeding was instituted, Harrison, General W. Johnston and John Johnson becoming bail for the negroes. At the June term, 1805, the negroes were produced, but George having indentured himself to Harrison for a term of eleven years, the claim as to him was dropped.

---

[5] Woollen's Sketches, pp. 3-9.

At the September term, Judge Vanderburgh, sitting alone, postponed the hearing as to Peggy until one or both of the other Judges were present. At the April term, 1806, Judges Davis and Vanderburgh heard the case and released Peggy, holding that she was not a fugitive from justice or from slavery; but they added to their decision this remarkable proviso: "But this order is not to impair the right that Vanorsdell (the defendant) or any other person shall have to the said negro girl Peggy, provided he, Vanorsdell, or any other person, can prove said negro Peggy to be a slave. Nor shall this order impair the right of said Peggy to her freedom, provided the said Peggy shall establish her right to the same." In other words, under a basic law which prohibited both slavery and involuntary servitude, and a local law that permitted slavery by indenture, the Supreme Court of the Territory were unable to decide whether this woman was a slave or not. This case must have produced an extensive discussion of fundamental principles at Vincennes, and the absurdity of a valid contract between a master and a slave in a slave state was probably realized. The Governor and Judges could not rectify the law, because they had power only to adopt the laws of the states. For this reason, and because it would give them a representative in Congress, which had been ignoring slavery petitions, who might obtain "the rights considered so dear," and especially the introduction of slavery. It is to be noted that Parke says "some sacrifices ought to be made"; and he also states in this same paper that in 1801, "the expenses of the second grade were, by some, estimated at about from $12,000 to $15,000."

The election was duly held, and the members elect convened at Vincennes on February 1, to nominate councilors, and pass on the credentials of members. The Wayne County delegation was dropped on account of the establishment of Michigan Territory, and the election in St. Clair was held void on account of the polling having been stopped by a mob of opponents to the second grade. This left only five members, but on April 18, the Governor called an election in St. Clair County for two representatives, to be held on May 20, and in July the legislature convened with the minimum number of representatives allowed by the division act. As soon as the composition of the legislature was known, Benjamin Parke was announced as a candidate for Congress. The Letters of Decius then began to appear in the Farmers Library, published at Louisville, bitterly criticising Harrison, and denouncing Parke as his tool, who wanted to go to Washington to secure Harrison's reappointment. They began on May 10, 1805, and continued at intervals until December 1, 1805, after which they were published in pamphlet

form. Prof. Homer J. Webster has identified Isaac Darneille as the author of the letters.[6] The Farmers Library was the first paper published at Louisville, the first number appearing on January 18, 1801. It was established by Samuel Vail, a disciple and protege of Matthew Lyon, the impetuous Irishman, who succeeded in making himself a martyr to the alien and sedition laws through his newspaper called "The Scourge of Aristocracy and Repository of Political Truth." Joshua Vail was the "associate editor and owner." Darneille was a native of Maryland, who came to Cahokia in 1794, being the second resident lawyer in Indiana Territory, preceded only by John Rice Jones. He had been a preacher, but was too much devoted to gallantry to last long in that line. He was a fine looking fellow, and probably caused more domestic infelicity in the Territory than any other one man of his time. Reynolds says: "He never married according to the laws of the country, but to all appearances he was never without a wife or wives. It was rumored that he left a married wife in Maryland who was an obstacle to a second marriage in this country." It certainly was an obstacle, for one of the laws of the Governor and Judges had made Bigamy a felony, punishable by death. In 1806 Harrison waited on Vail and demanded the name of the author of the letters. Vail called on Darneille for proofs, and as none were forthcoming he made a full retraction, which was published in his own paper, and republished in the Frankfort Palladium.

The legislature elected Parke to Congress, and passed a number of very fair laws; but the one law passed that attracted general attention was "An Act concerning the introduction of Negroes and Mulattoes into this Territory." This provided that a slaveholder might bring a slave, over fifteen years of age into the Territory, who might within thirty days enter into agreement before the clerk of a court of common pleas for any number of years of service to his master; and if he refused to make such an agreement the master could, within sixty days, remove him from the Territory. Any slave under fifteen years of age could be registered, and held without indenture, males until thirty-five years of age, and females until thirty-two. Children of indentured mothers were to serve their masters, males until thirty years of age, and females until twenty-eight. Indentured servants were not to be removed from the Territory without their consent, given before a common pleas judge. On a complaint of ill usage before a justice of the peace, the indenture might be cancelled; and if an indentured servant became free at the age of forty, or more, his master was to give bond of $500 that the servant should not become a public charge. This law received newspaper publication that the

---

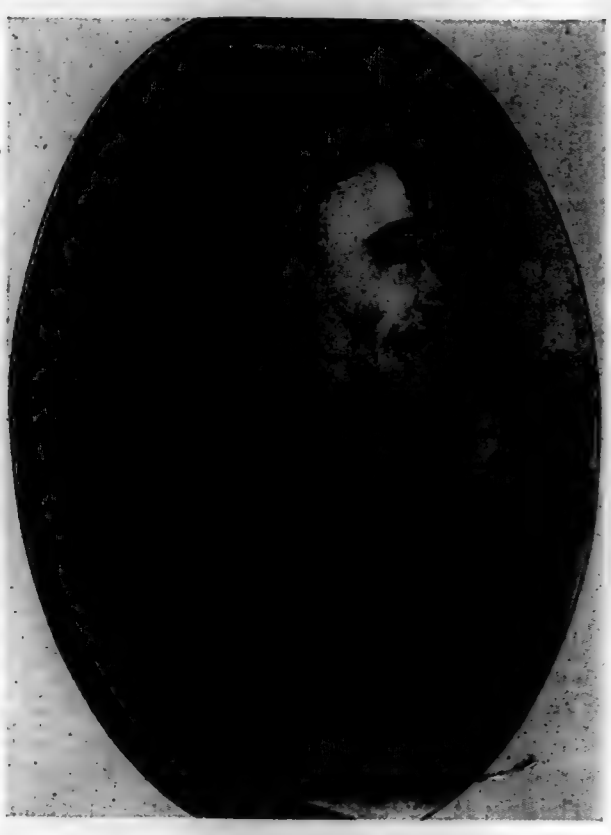
[6] Ind. Hist. Soc. Pubs., Vol. 4, pp. 292-3.

former law of the Governor and Judges did not, and therefore received attention outside of the Territory. The "Liberty Hall," of Cincinnati, published an abstract of the law, inclosed in turned rules, and said: "If it were possible, with tears of blood we are constrained to publish the following sketch of the law of Indiana Territory respecting Negroes." The "National Intelligencer" denounced it roundly as a violation of the Ordinance and a menace to the entire Union; and said that the Governor should be removed if he enforced the law, and that Congress should refuse Indiana admission to the Union until the law was repealed. Unfortunately the files of the only paper published in the state at this time are not preserved, but the law met condemnation in Indiana. Josiah Espy, who traveled through Indiana in 1805, says: "The Indiana territory was settled first under the same charter as the state of Ohio, prohibiting the admission of slaves, but the genius of a majority of the people ordering otherwise (the southern climate, no doubt, having its influence), the legislature of that territory during the last summer, passed a law permitting a partial introduction of slavery, much to the dissatisfaction of the minority. This circumstance will check the emigration of farmers who do their own labor, while the slave owners of the Southern states and Kentucky will be encouraged to remove thither; consequently the state of society there will be altogether different from that of Ohio. Its manners and laws will assimilate more and more to those of Virginia and Kentucky, while Ohio will, in these respects, more closely imitate Pennsylvania and the middle states."[7] It is hardly possible that these thoughts as to the effects of the law were confined to Mr. Espy. They manifestly present the political basis of the action; and it is certain that it was discussed in Indiana on that basis, for one of the correspondents of "Liberty Hall" says: "I have been making some enquiries respecting the growing population of Indiana Territory, but cannot find any comparison in the numbers to those who come to this state. The bait has not taken. The cunning slave-holder feels too flimsy a security to bring his horde to a country where the term of holding them is so precarious. And those who are opposed to that hellish traffic are afraid to risk themselves in a country where there is a prospect of its introduction." The inducement evidently did not appeal strongly to slave-holders, for though the population of Indiana proper increased from 2,500 in 1800 to 24,520 in 1810, the number of free negroes, as reported by the census of Indiana Territory, increased only from 87 to 393, and the number of slaves from 28 to 237. The increase of slaves in Illinois proper was, however, greater in proportion. The incoming anti-slavery population was locating chiefly in Clark and Dearborn counties.

---

[7] A Tour &c., p. 24-5.

This legislature also established a Court of Chancery—the only one in this region ever exclusively confined to chancery—which continued until 1813, John Badollet, Thomas T. Davis and Waller Taylor serving successively as chancellors. It also chartered the first corporations in the state—"the Borough of Vincennes" and "the Indiana Canal Company," the latter to construct a canal around the falls of the Ohio on



JOHN BADOLLET, FIRST CHANCELLOR OF INDIANA
(From a portrait by Leseuer)

the Indiana side. Espy says of the latter: "At the late session of the legislature of Indiana a company was incorporated for this purpose on the most liberal scale. Books were opened for subscription while I was there, which were filling rapidly. Shares to the amount of about $120,000 were already subscribed by men of the first standing in the Union. When the canal is finished the company intend erecting all kinds of water works, for which they say the place is highly calculated. From these it is expected that more wealth will flow into the coffers of the company

former law of the Governor and Judges did not, and therefore received attention outside of the Territory. The "Liberty Hall," of Cincinnati, published an abstract of the law, inclosed in turned rules, and said: "If it were possible, with tears of blood we are constrained to publish the following sketch of the law of Indiana Territory respecting Negroes." The "National Intelligencer" denounced it roundly as a violation of the Ordinance and a menace to the entire Union; and said that the Governor should be removed if he enforced the law, and that Congress should refuse Indiana admission to the Union until the law was repealed. Unfortunately the files of the only paper published in the state at this time are not preserved, but the law met condemnation in Indiana. Josiah Espy, who traveled through Indiana in 1805, says: "The Indiana territory was settled first under the same charter as the state of Ohio, prohibiting the admission of slaves, but the genius of a majority of the people ordering otherwise (the southern climate, no doubt, having its influence), the legislature of that territory during the last summer, passed a law permitting a partial introduction of slavery, much to the dissatisfaction of the minority. This circumstance will check the emigration of farmers who do their own labor, while the slave owners of the Southern states and Kentucky will be encouraged to remove thither; consequently the state of society there will be altogether different from that of Ohio. Its manners and laws will assimilate more and more to those of Virginia and Kentucky, while Ohio will, in these respects, more closely imitate Pennsylvania and the middle states."[7] It is hardly possible that these thoughts as to the effects of the law were confined to Mr. Espy. They manifestly present the political basis of the action; and it is certain that it was discussed in Indiana on that basis, for one of the correspondents of "Liberty Hall" says: "I have been making some enquiries respecting the growing population of Indiana Territory, but cannot find any comparison in the numbers to those who come to this state. The bait has not taken. The cunning slave-holder feels too flimsy a security to bring his horde to a country where the term of holding them is so precarious. And those who are opposed to that hellish traffic are afraid to risk themselves in a country where there is a prospect of its introduction." The inducement evidently did not appeal strongly to slave-holders, for though the population of Indiana proper increased from 2,500 in 1800 to 24,520 in 1810, the number of free negroes, as reported by the census of Indiana Territory, increased only from 87 to 393, and the number of slaves from 28 to 237. The increase of slaves in Illinois proper was, however, greater in proportion. The incoming anti-slavery population was locating chiefly in Clark and Dearborn counties.

---

7 A Tour &c., p. 24-5.

This legislature also established a Court of Chancery—the only one in this region ever exclusively confined to chancery—which continued until 1813, John Badollet, Thomas T. Davis and Waller Taylor serving successively as chancellors. It also chartered the first corporations in the state—"the Borough of Vincennes" and "the Indiana Canal Company," the latter to construct a canal around the falls of the Ohio on

JOHN BADOLLET, FIRST CHANCELLOR OF INDIANA
(From a portrait by Leseuer)

the Indiana side. Espy says of the latter: "At the late session of the legislature of Indiana a company was incorporated for this purpose on the most liberal scale. Books were opened for subscription while I was there, which were filling rapidly. Shares to the amount of about $120,000 were already subscribed by men of the first standing in the Union. When the canal is finished the company intend erecting all kinds of water works, for which they say the place is highly calculated. From these it is expected that more wealth will flow into the coffers of the company

than from the passage of vessels up and down the river. If these expectations should be realized, there remains but little doubt the falls of the Ohio will become the centre of wealth of the Western World."

The legislature probably realized that the indenture law would not appeal strongly to slave owners, and they had another trouble in sight. During the summer a petition to Congress had been circulated in the Illinois country asking for the introduction of slavery and for a division of the Territory. The proslavery people of Knox County did not want division because it meant that the capital must soon be moved from Vincennes. A petition was therefore prepared asking for the admission of slavery, and proposing that the Territory be divided by an east and west line, instead of a north and south line, so as to make two states similar to Kentucky and Tennessee. There was some reason for this in the fact that the Indian title had been extinguished to the southern part of the Territory from the Falls to the Mississippi. This was adopted by the Council, but was rejected by the House. It was then signed by Benjamin Chambers, John Rice Jones and Pierre Menard, of the Council, and by Jesse B. Thomas, John Johnson, George Fisher and Benjamin Parke, of the House, and forwarded to Washington as "The petition of the subscribers, members of the Legislative Council and House of Representatives of the Indiana Territory, and constituting a majority of the two Houses respectively." This proposal for the division of the Territory by an east and west line completed the break between the proslavery factions in Indiana proper and the Illinois country. The Illinois people appointed a committee from the several townships of their region, which prepared another petition for the division of the Territory as provided in the Ordinance. All of these petitions were sent on to Washington, and also one from Dearborn County asking to be joined to Ohio, as a matter of convenience. The committee to which they were referred reported in favor of suspending the slavery clause, but no further action was taken. The legislature of 1806 made another petition to Congress for the admission of slavery, and similar petitions were sent in from the Illinois country. Again the committee of Congress reported favorably, but no further action was taken. The Indiana legislature of 1807 adopted another petition for slavery, and a formal resolution consenting to the modification of the Ordinance; and also adopted a revision of the statutes, including the indenture law.

Up to this time no petition had been sent from Indiana against slavery; and when I wrote my "Indiana, a Redemption from Slavery," thirty years ago, I said at this point, "The anti-slavery people were now thoroughly roused to the danger of the situation, and determined to make a vigorous resistance in Congress." I had not been able to find any

special cause for this change of policy, but some twenty years later there was made public one of the most remarkable secrets in the history of the United States—a secret which had been kept for more than a century. In the summer of 1786 there came to Kaskaskia John Lemen, a young Virginian, who had come down the Ohio with his family. Though only twenty-six years of age, he had been a soldier in the Revolution, and had made friends of some of the great men of the day, as may be gathered from his modest entries in his diary. On October 4, 1781, he records: "I carried a message from my Colonel to Gen. Washington today. He recognized me and talked very kindly and said the war would soon be over, he thought. I knew Washington before the war commenced." On the same day he says: "I saw Washington and La Fayette looking at a French soldier and an American soldier wrestling, and the American threw the Frenchman so hard he limped off, and La Fayette said that was the way Washington must do to Cornwallis." On the 15th he says: "I was in the assault which La Fayette led yesterday against the British redoubt, which we captured. Our loss was nine killed and thirty-four wounded." On the 19th he says: "Our victory is great and complete. I saw the surrender to-day. Our officers think this will probably end the war." After a short stay near Kaskaskia he located at New Design, a settlement some four miles south of Bellefontaine, Monroe County, Illinois, and, as the Indians were troublesome, built "the old Lemen fort." He was a notable hunter and Indian fighter, though he is better known in Illinois history as a Baptist minister and an active enemy of slavery. His wife was a daughter of Capt. Joseph Ogle, for whom Ogle County, Illinois, was named. The entries in Lemen's diary that are of especial interest to Indiana relate to his connection with Thomas Jefferson, and are as follows:

"Harper's Ferry, Va., Dec. 11, 1782.

"Thomas Jefferson had me to visit him again a short time ago, as he wanted me to go to the Illinois country in the North West, after a year or two, in order to try to lead and direct the new settlers in the best way and also to oppose the introduction of slavery in that country at a later day, as I am known as an opponent of that evil, and he says he will give me some help. It is all because of his great kindness and affection for me, for which I am very grateful, but I have not yet fully decided to do so, but have agreed to consider the case."

"May 2, 1784.

"I saw Jefferson at Annapolis, Maryland, to-day and had a very pleasant visit with him. I have consented to go to Illinois on his mission and he intends helping me some, but I did not ask nor wish it. We had a full agreement and understanding as to all terms and duties. The

agreement is strictly private between us, but all his purposes are perfectly honorable and praiseworthy."

"Dec. 28, 1785.

"Jefferson's confidential agent gave me one hundred dollars of his funds to use for my family, if need be, and if not to go to good causes, and I will go to Illinois on his mission next Spring and take my wife and children."

"Sept. 4, 1786.

"In the past summer, with my wife and children I arrived at Kaskaskia, Illinois, and we are now living in the Bottom settlement. On the Ohio river my boat partly turned over and we lost a part of our goods and our son Robert came near drowning."

"New Design, Ill., Feb. 26, 1794.

"My wife and I were baptized with several others to-day in Fountain Creek by Rev. Josiah Dodge. The ice had to be cut and removed first."

"New Design, May 28, 1796.

"Yesterday and to-day, my neighbors at my invitation, gathered at my home and were constituted into a Baptist church, by Rev. David Badgley and Joseph Chance."

"New Design, May 3, 1803.

"As Thomas Jefferson predicted they would do, the extreme southern slave advocates are making their influence felt in the new territory for the introduction of slavery and they are pressing Gov. William Henry Harrison to use his power and influence for that end. Steps must soon be taken to prevent that curse from being fastened on our people."

"New Design, May 4, 1805.

"At our last meeting, as I expected he would do, Gov. Harrison asked and insisted that I should cast my influence for the introduction of slavery here, but I not only denied the request, but I informed him that the evil attempt would encounter my most active opposition in every possible and honorable manner that my mind could suggest or my means accomplish."

"New Design, May 10, 1805.

"Knowing President Jefferson's hostility against the introduction of slavery here and the mission he sent me on to oppose it, I do not believe the pro-slavery petitions with which Gov. Harrison and his council are pressing Congress for slavery here can prevail while he is President, as he is very popular with Congress and will find means to over-reach the evil attempt of the pro-slavery power."

"Jan. 20th, 1806.

"As Gov. William Henry Harrison and his legislative council have had their petitions before Congress at several sessions asking for slavery

here, I sent a messenger to Indiana to ask the churches and people there to get up and sign a counter petition to Congress to uphold freedom in the territory and I have circulated one here and we will send it on to that body at next session or as soon as the work is done."

"New Design, Sept. 10, 1806.

"A confidential agent of Aaron Burr called yesterday to ask my aid and sympathy in Burr's scheme for a Southwestern Empire with Illinois as a province and an offer to make me governor. But I denounced the conspiracy as high treason and gave him a few hours to leave the territory on pain of arrest."

"New Design, Jan. 10, 1810.

"I received Jefferson's confidential message on Oct. 10, 1808, suggesting a division of the churches on the question of slavery and the organization of a church on a strictly anti-slavery basis, for the purpose of heading a movement to finally make Illinois a free State, and after first trying in vain for some months to bring all the churches over to such a basis, I acted on Jefferson's plan and Dec. 10, 1809, the anti-slavery element formed a Baptist church at Cantine creek, on an anti-slavery basis."

"New Design, Mar. 3, 1819.

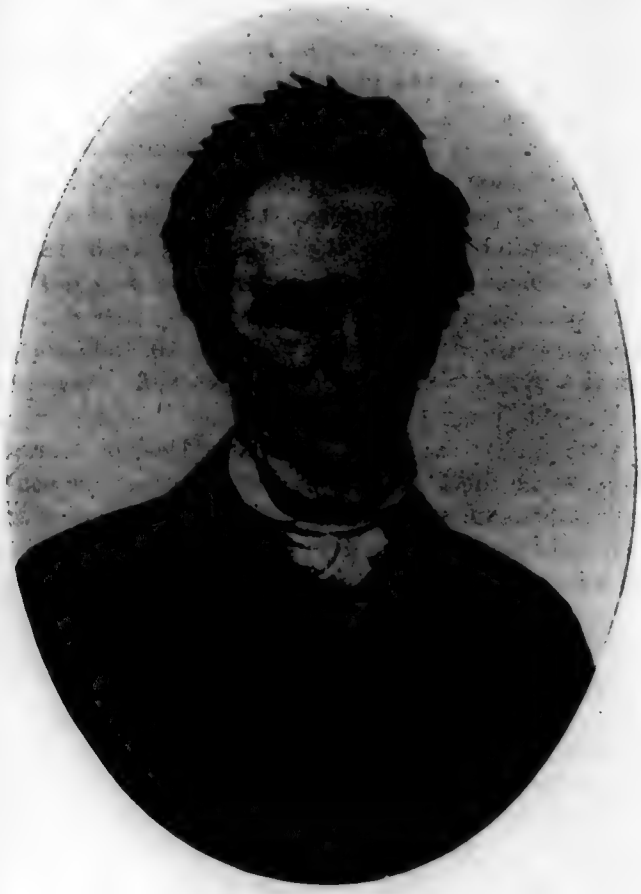
"I was reared in the Presbyterian faith, but at 20 years of age I embraced Baptist principles and after settlement in Illinois I was baptized into that faith and finally became a minister of the gospel of that church, but some years before I was licensed to preach I was active in collecting and inducing communities to organize churches, as I thought that the most certain plan to control and improve the new settlements, and I also hoped to employ the churches as a means of opposition to the institution of slavery, but this only became possible when we organized a leading church on a strictly anti-slavery basis, an event which finally was marked with great success, as Jefferson suggested it would be."

"New Design, Dec. 10, 1820.

"Looking back at this time, 1820, to 1809, when we organized the Canteen creek Baptist Church on a strictly anti-slavery basis as Jefferson had suggested as a center from which the anti-slavery movement to finally save the State to freedom could be directed, it is now clear that the move was a wise one as there is no doubt but that it more than anything else was what made Illinois a free State."

Lemen kept his compact with Jefferson secret through his life, as he had agreed, and his children kept it after him, but in 1851, when Rev. John Mason Peck was pastor of Bethel Baptist Church—the one which Lemen had founded on "Cantine" (Quentin) Creek—they intrusted to him the preparation of an account of their father's life. Peck, known in

Illinois history as the founder of Rock-Spring Seminary, which later developed into Shurtleff College, and also as the author of an Illinois Gazetteer, and other books, was an old-time associate of the elder Lemen in the fight against slavery, and his statements add something to the meager recital of the diary. He says that at their meeting in 1784,



REV. J. M. PECK

Jefferson and Lemen "agreed that sooner or later there would be a great contest to try to fasten slavery on the Northwestern Territory," and that Jefferson "looked forward to a great pro-slavery contest to finally try to make Illinois and Indiana slave states, and as Mr. Lemen was a natural born anti-slavery leader and had proved himself such in Virginia by inducing scores of masters to free their slaves through his prevailing kindness of manner and Christian arguments, he was just Jeffer-

son's ideal of a man who could safely be trusted with his anti-slavery mission in Illinois." He says that Jefferson sent messages to Lemen when opportunity presented, and that Jefferson sent a contribution of $20 to the new anti-slavery Baptist church when it was organized; and that when Lemen sent his agent to Indiana he paid him $30 out of the money that Jefferson had supplied him. He quotes a letter written by Jefferson on September 10, 1807, to Lemen's brother Robert, who was then living near Harper's Ferry, Virginia, in which he says: "If your brother James Lemen should visit Virginia soon, as I learn he possibly may, do not let him return until he makes me a visit. I will also write him to be sure and see me. Among all my friends who are near, he is still a little nearer. I discovered his worth when he was but a child and I freely confess that in some of my most important achievements his example, wish and advice, though then but a very young man, largely influenced my action. This was particularly true as to whatever share I may have had in the transfer of our great Northwestern Territory to the United States, and especially for the fact that I was so well pleased with the anti-slavery clause inserted later in the Ordinance of 1787. Before any one had ever mentioned the matter, James Lemen, by reason of his devotion to anti-slavery principles, suggested to me that we (Virginia) make the transfer and that slavery be excluded; and it so impressed me that whatever is due me as credit for my share in the matter is largely, if not wholly, due to James Lemen's advice and most righteous counsel. His record in the new country has fully justified my course in inducing him to settle there with the view of properly shaping events in the best interest of the people." Mr. Peck concludes his account of Lemen's work in Illinois with this statement: "With people familiar with all the circumstances there is no divergence of views but that the organization of the Bethel Church and its masterly anti-slavery contest saved Illinois to freedom; but much of the credit of the freedom of Illinois, as well as for the balance of the territory was due to Thomas Jefferson's faithful and efficient aid. True to his promise to Mr. Lemen that slavery should never prevail in the Northwestern Territory or any part of it, he quietly directed his leading confidential friends in Congress to steadily defeat Gen. Harrison's pro-slavery petitions for the repeal of the anti-slavery clause in the Ordinance of 1787, and his friendly aid to Rev. James Lemen, Sr., and friends made the anti-slavery contest of Bethel Church a success in saving the state to freedom."[8]

---

[8] These details are from Mr. Willard C. MacNaul's paper "The Jefferson-Lemen Compact" published by the Chicago Historical Society, in 1915. Much of the matter was published in the Belleville Advocate in 1908 and 1909.

Illinois history as the founder of Rock-Spring Seminary, which later developed into Shurtleff College, and also as the author of an Illinois Gazetteer, and other books, was an old-time associate of the elder Lemen in the fight against slavery, and his statements add something to the meager recital of the diary. He says that at their meeting in 1784,

Rev. J. M. Peck

Jefferson and Lemen "agreed that sooner or later there would be a great contest to try to fasten slavery on the Northwestern Territory," and that Jefferson "looked forward to a great pro-slavery contest to finally try to make Illinois and Indiana slave states, and as Mr. Lemen was a natural born anti-slavery leader and had proved himself such in Virginia by inducing scores of masters to free their slaves through his prevailing kindness of manner and Christian arguments, he was just Jeffer-

son's ideal of a man who could safely be trusted with his anti-slavery mission in Illinois." He says that Jefferson sent messages to Lemen when opportunity presented, and that Jefferson sent a contribution of $20 to the new anti-slavery Baptist church when it was organized; and that when Lemen sent his agent to Indiana he paid him $30 out of the money that Jefferson had supplied him. He quotes a letter written by Jefferson on September 10, 1807, to Lemen's brother Robert, who was then living near Harper's Ferry, Virginia, in which he says: "If your brother James Lemen should visit Virginia soon, as I learn he possibly may, do not let him return until he makes me a visit. I will also write him to be sure and see me. Among all my friends who are near, he is still a little nearer. I discovered his worth when he was but a child and I freely confess that in some of my most important achievements his example, wish and advice, though then but a very young man, largely influenced my action. This was particularly true as to whatever share I may have had in the transfer of our great Northwestern Territory to the United States, and especially for the fact that I was so well pleased with the anti-slavery clause inserted later in the Ordinance of 1787. Before any one had ever mentioned the matter, James Lemen, by reason of his devotion to anti-slavery principles, suggested to me that we (Virginia) make the transfer and that slavery be excluded; and it so impressed me that whatever is due me as credit for my share in the matter is largely, if not wholly, due to James Lemen's advice and most righteous counsel. His record in the new country has fully justified my course in inducing him to settle there with the view of properly shaping events in the best interest of the people." Mr. Peck concludes his account of Lemen's work in Illinois with this statement: "With people familiar with all the circumstances there is no divergence of views but that the organization of the Bethel Church and its masterly anti-slavery contest saved Illinois to freedom; but much of the credit of the freedom of Illinois, as well as for the balance of the territory was due to Thomas Jefferson's faithful and efficient aid. True to his promise to Mr. Lemen that slavery should never prevail in the Northwestern Territory or any part of it, he quietly directed his leading confidential friends in Congress to steadily defeat Gen. Harrison's pro-slavery petitions for the repeal of the anti-slavery clause in the Ordinance of 1787, and his friendly aid to Rev. James Lemen, Sr., and friends made the anti-slavery contest of Bethel Church a success in saving the state to freedom."[8]

---

[8] These details are from Mr. Willard C. MacNaul's paper "The Jefferson-Lemen Compact" published by the Chicago Historical Society, in 1915. Much of the matter was published in the Belleville Advocate in 1908 and 1909.

The light thrown on the character of Thomas Jefferson by these records is of more than local interest. Unhappily, what passes for history and biography in the United States is largely nothing but post mortem politics, and few of our public men have escaped being painted in very dark colors by one group of writers while they are lauded to the skies by another. This is so notable that even a prosaic encyclopedia says: "Washington was accused of murder, treachery, corruption, hypocrisy, ingratitude, moral cowardice, and private immorality; Franklin was charged with theft, debauchery, intrigue, slander and irreligion; while the manifold charges against Lincoln remain within the memory of many now living; and there is nothing strange in the fact that Jefferson was accused of dishonesty, craftiness, slander, irreligion, immorality, cowardice, and incompetence."[9] It is a trifle strange, however, that with Jefferson's well known sentiments on slavery, he has been accused of trying to introduce slavery into Ohio. Ephraim Cutler was a member of the committee on the bill of rights of the Ohio, of which John W. Browne was chairman, and he records that: "Mr. Browne proposed a section, which defined the subject thus: 'No person shall be held in slavery, if a male, after he is thirty-five years of age; or a female, after twenty-five years of age.' The handwriting, I had no doubt, was Mr. Jefferson's. * * * Mr. Browne observed that what he had introduced was thought by the greatest men in the Nation to be, if established in our constitution, obtaining a great step toward a general emancipation of slavery. This statement is reinforced by a statement that Gov. Worthington had told him, that Jefferson had told him, that he hoped such an article might be put in the constitution. A footnote adds the statement that A. H. Lewis said that Gov. Morrow, of Ohio, told him that he talked with Jefferson after the constitution was adopted, and that Jefferson said: "It would have been more judicious to have admitted slavery for a limited period." On the face of these statements it would appear evident that Jefferson, knowing that slavery already existed in Northwest Territory, thought that a gradual emancipation of the slaves would be more just than an immediate emancipation. That he wanted any more brought in, is hardly credible, as he was the only man in the United States at the time who had an agent in the Territory for the special purpose of keeping slavery out. It will be recalled that Jefferson's clause excluding slavery from the western lands, both north and south of the Ohio, was struck out on April 19, 1784; and it was on May 2, two weeks later, that he made his final agreement with Lemen to go west and fight slavery on the ground. Jefferson never gave up a fight if there was a chance to win by a change of tactics.

---

[9] Encyclopedia Americana, Title, Jefferson.

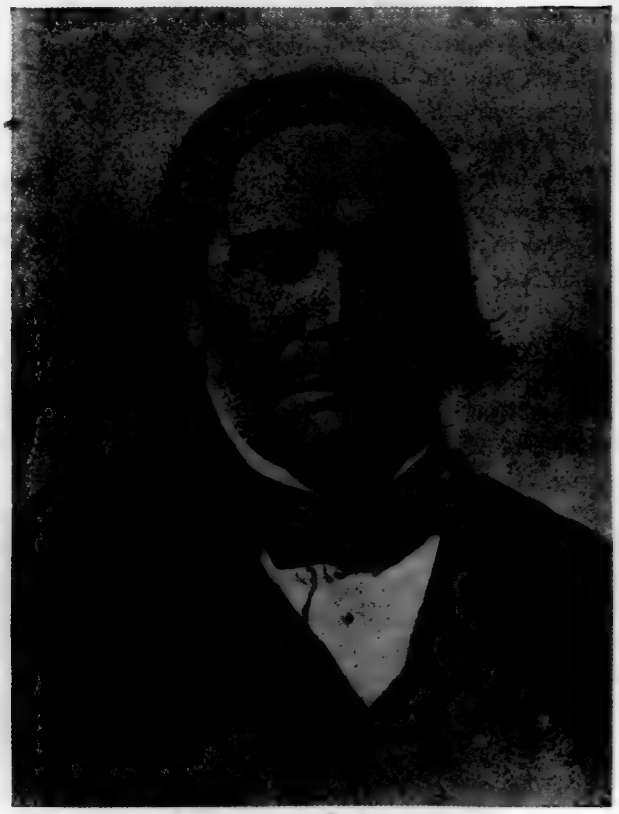
The new anti-slavery Baptist church did not object to Jefferson's contribution as "tainted money." Jefferson was unpopular with the Congregationalists of New England on account of his fight against a state-supported church in Virginia, although the Virginia church was Episcopalian. But this did not hurt the feelings of the Baptists, who were taxed in both New England and Virginia to support churches that they did not believe in. The Virginia Baptists made a very able protest against this injustice in 1775, and sent an address to Washington in 1789, objecting to the lack of a guarantee of religious freedom in the new national constitution. Some of the Virginia Baptists had been preaching emancipation for some years, and one of them, Rev. James Tarrant, moved on into Kentucky, and later organized the association of Baptists, who called themselves "Friends to Humanity." Lemen's new church called itself, "The Baptized Church of Christ Friends to Humanity, on Cantine Creek"—"Cantine" being an Americanization of "Quentin." They adopted what were known as "Tarrant's Rules Against Slavery." At this time there were only two Baptist churches in Indiana proper. The second one was constituted on May 20, 1809, by Samuel and Phoebe Allison, Charles, Sr., Charles, Jr., Margaret, Achsah, William and Sally Polke, John and Polly Lemen, William and Sally Bruce, and John Morris, "a man of color." It was located in Knox County, near Vincennes, and was called the Maria Creek Church. Its tenth article of faith was in these words: "We believe that African slavery as it exists in some parts of the United States, is unjust in its origin and oppressive in its consequences; and is inconsistent with the spirit of the Gospel. But viewing our situation in this Territory, as the Law does not tolerate hereditary slavery, we think it inexpedient to meddle with the subject in a Church capacity." Apparently none of the members were slave-holders, hereditary or otherwise, for in February, 1812, Peter Hansbrough asked for admission to the church, and five of the then members objected on the ground that he was a slave-holder. The next month a majority of the members having decided to admit Hansbrough, all of the objectors except William Bruce withdrew their objections and "Bro. Bruce being unwilling to continue in union with slave-holders," was dropped out, though the church declared they "have no objections to his moral character as a Christian."

The first Baptist church in Indiana had been constituted on November 22, 1798, near Owens Creek (otherwise Fourteen Mile Creek) in Clark County, by John and Cattern Pettet and John and Sophia Fislar. In 1803 it was removed to "Silver Creek near the mouth of Sinking Fork" and was thereafter known as the Silver Creek church. This church took no stand on slavery, for on February 26, 1814, a brother

was reported for "treating his slaves ill." The examining committee reported that "although he had chastised his slaves, yet not so severely as reported," and recommended that "the brother ought to receive a caution for the future," which he duly received. There were, however, some Baptists in Clark County who were not in connection with this church, and there were numerous settlers there who were opposed to slavery, when Lemen's messenger arrived to urge action. A meeting was called for October 10, 1807, at Springville, an Indiana metropolis, which has since joined Babylon and Nineveh as civic memories. It was a mile or two southwest of Charlestown, and was the first county seat of Clark County. It flourished for a short time, being very popular with the Indians as a trading point on account of a distillery located there. The Indians called it Tul-ly-un-gi, or Tullytown, on account of a trader named Tully who had an establishment in the place. But in 1802 the county seat was removed to Jeffersonville, which had just been laid out on a plan suggested by President Jefferson, with the alternate squares reserved for parks, except that instead of running the streets between the squares, as proposed by Jefferson, the proprietor ran them diagonally through the park squares, in order to save ground, much to the disgust of Gov. Harrison, who had taken an active part in the correspondence with Jefferson concerning the matter. The meeting at Springville organized by electing John Beggs, who was a Baptist and an anti-slavery man, chairman, and Davis Floyd, secretary. A resolutions committee was appointed, composed of Abraham Little, John Owens, Robert Robertson, and Charles and James Beggs, brothers of the chairman. James Beggs had represented the County in the last legislature, and was familiar with the details of the legislative petition. He was probably the writer of the resolutions, which are strong and well-worded. James Beggs was very particular about grammar, so much so that he was called "Mr. Syntax" by his legislative associates. These resolutions are notable as containing the first known suggestion of "squatter sovereignty," as they ask that Congress make no change until the people are ready to form a state government; and the Senate committee to which these petitions were referred notes this fact in its report that "it is not expedient at this time to suspend the sixth article of compact." Presumably Lemen's messenger went to Dearborn County also, for the people there sent in a memorial stating that the legislature had passed an unconstitutional law as to slaves, and asking that the law be revised or that they be added to Ohio. It is probable that Congressmen adopted the squatter-sovereignty idea as a happy solution of the problem, for Benjamin Parke, who represented Indiana in Congress could get no action on the

matter, and after his return stated that Congress would not permit the introduction of slavery even if a majority of the people asked for it.[10]

The revelations of Lemen's diary not only explain the sudden awakening of the Indiana anti-slavery men, but also the continuous refusal of Congress to suspend the slavery proviso year after year, when committees were reporting in favor of its suspension. Jefferson's influence at the



JESSE B. THOMAS

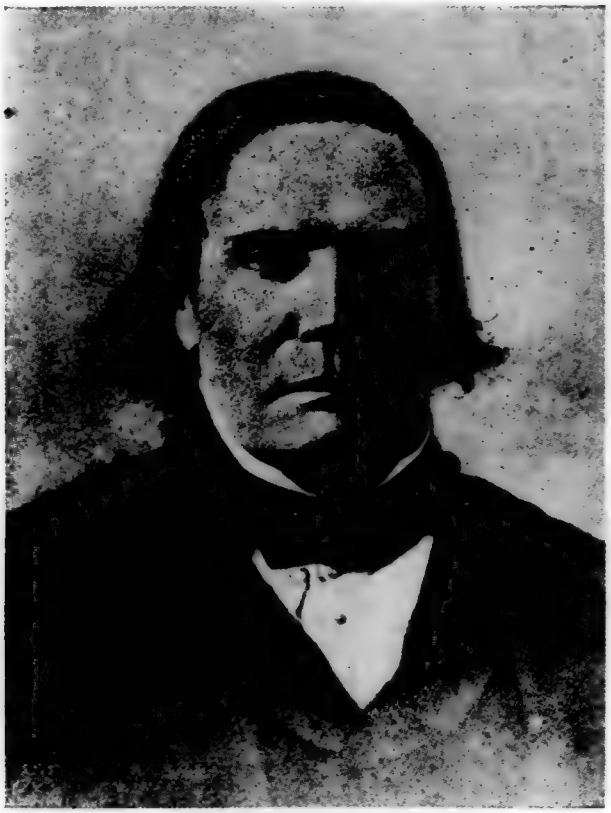
time was enormous, not only in Washington, but throughout the country. It was felt still further in Indiana. When the legislature of 1808 met the proslavery people began a new effort for slavery by sending petitions to the legislature for another appeal to Congress. But now that the anti-slavery element had started petitioning they also kept at it, and the little legislative body was fairly stormed with petitions for and against

[10] Western Sun, February 25, 1809.

was reported for "treating his slaves ill." The examining committee reported that "although he had chastised his slaves, yet not so severely as reported," and recommended that "the brother ought to receive a caution for the future," which he duly received. There were, however, some Baptists in Clark County who were not in connection with this church, and there were numerous settlers there who were opposed to slavery, when Lemen's messenger arrived to urge action. A meeting was called for October 10, 1807, at Springville, an Indiana metropolis, which has since joined Babylon and Nineveh as civic memories. It was a mile or two southwest of Charlestown, and was the first county seat of Clark County. It flourished for a short time, being very popular with the Indians as a trading point on account of a distillery located there. The Indians called it Tul-ly-un-gi, or Tullytown, on account of a trader named Tully who had an establishment in the place. But in 1802 the county seat was removed to Jeffersonville, which had just been laid out on a plan suggested by President Jefferson, with the alternate squares reserved for parks, except that instead of running the streets between the squares, as proposed by Jefferson, the proprietor ran them diagonally through the park squares, in order to save ground, much to the disgust of Gov. Harrison, who had taken an active part in the correspondence with Jefferson concerning the matter. The meeting at Springville organized by electing John Beggs, who was a Baptist and an anti-slavery man, chairman, and Davis Floyd, secretary. A resolutions committee was appointed, composed of Abraham Little, John Owens, Robert Robertson, and Charles and James Beggs, brothers of the chairman. James Beggs had represented the County in the last legislature, and was familiar with the details of the legislative petition. He was probably the writer of the resolutions, which are strong and well-worded. James Beggs was very particular about grammar, so much so that he was called "Mr. Syntax" by his legislative associates. These resolutions are notable as containing the first known suggestion of "squatter sovereignty," as they ask that Congress make no change until the people are ready to form a state government; and the Senate committee to which these petitions were referred notes this fact in its report that "it is not expedient at this time to suspend the sixth article of compact." Presumably Lemen's messenger went to Dearborn County also, for the people there sent in a memorial stating that the legislature had passed an unconstitutional law as to slaves, and asking that the law be revised or that they be added to Ohio. It is probable that Congressmen adopted the squatter-sovereignty idea as a happy solution of the problem, for Benjamin Parke, who represented Indiana in Congress could get no action on the

matter, and after his return stated that Congress would not permit the introduction of slavery even if a majority of the people asked for it.[10]

The revelations of Lemen's diary not only explain the sudden awakening of the Indiana anti-slavery men, but also the continuous refusal of Congress to suspend the slavery proviso year after year, when committees were reporting in favor of its suspension. Jefferson's influence at the



JESSE B. THOMAS

time was enormous, not only in Washington, but throughout the country. It was felt still further in Indiana. When the legislature of 1808 met the proslavery people began a new effort for slavery by sending petitions to the legislature for another appeal to Congress. But now that the anti-slavery element had started petitioning they also kept at it, and the little legislative body was fairly stormed with petitions for and against

[10] Western Sun, February 25, 1809.

slavery, winding up with a petition from William Atchison and others of St. Clair County, asking that all anti-slavery petitions be thrown under the table. Atchison was noted for vehement expression. William Morrison, whose principal mercantile house was at Kaskaskia, had several branch stores, and Atchison managed his store at Cahokia. On account of the high prices he charged, he was commonly known as "Chape Wollie." Reynolds tells of this eccentric Irishman inviting Rev. Benjamin Young, a Methodist circuit rider, to preach at his store one Sunday in 1807. The congregation was small, and by way of apology to the preacher, Atchison said to him: "For my part, I'd walk miles on Sunday, through briars and hell, to hear such a sermon as that ye prached; but these d—d French love dancing better than praching. An' Misther Young, could ye not stay with us to-night and go to the ball this evening?" His facetious petition itself escaped being thrown under the table by the narrow margin of one vote. It was no time for joking. The anti-slavery petitioners outnumbered their opponents by over 600, and they were mostly from the eastern counties. It was practically assured that the Territory would be divided very soon, and that Indiana would be left strongly anti-slavery. The Harrison party had begun going to pieces, and he had lost control of the legislature. By a combination of the anti-Harrison factions of proslavery men from the Illinois counties, and anti-slavery men from the eastern counties, the Harrison candidate for Congress was defeated, and Jesse B. Thomas of Dearborn was elected, but it was openly said that the Illinois representatives had required him to give bond that he would work for division before they voted for him. This was the first time that Harrison had failed to get his candidate for Congress elected, but a still more fatal blow was to be struck at his organization.

The slavery petitions were referred to a committee of which General Washington Johnston—the "General" is a name, and not a title—was chairman. He was a Virginian who came to Vincennes in 1793, and entered the practice of law. He ranked high in every way, especially in Masonry, being the customary local orator of the order on public occasions. Up to this time he had acted openly with the proslavery, Harrison party, but now he faced about. He said that he had always been morally opposed to the introduction of slavery, and had favored it as a representative only because his constituents did so [11] and there is no reason to question this. Indeed it is impossible that he could have had any such radical change of views if he had personally favored slavery before. On October 19, 1808, he made the committee's report, which was a paper that would do credit to any American statesman. It covers

---

[11] Western Sun, February 4, 11, 18, 1809.

the entire range of the slavery question, and condemns slavery at every point; shows that slavery is inexpedient and undesirable, by comparing the slave states with the free states; declares the indenture law contrary to both the spirit and the letter of the Ordinance, and that "the most flagitious abuse is made of that law; that negroes brought here are commonly forced to bind themselves for a number of years reaching or extending the natural term of their lives, so that the condition of those unfortunate persons is not only involuntary servitude but downright slavery"; and concludes with a finding that it is inexpedient to ask Congress to modify the Ordinance, and that the indenture law ought to be repealed.

The source of much of his argument is unquestionable. Jefferson's Notes on Virginia were written in 1781-2 in answer to a series of queries from Secretary De Marbois, of the French Legation, who had been instructed by his government to collect information as to the colonies. Jefferson had a few copies printed for personal use, and a French edition, with some omissions was printed. In 1787 a public edition was printed, in the original form; and after Jefferson's death various editions were printed from an annotated copy found in his papers. There was a copy of this book in the Vincennes library at this time, and very probably other copies in the town. A comparison of one passage will show the relation of the two:

JEFFERSON

"There must, doubtless, be an unhappy influence on the manners of our people, produced by the existence of slavery among us. The whole commerce between master and slave is a perpetual exercise of the most boisterous passions, the most unremitting despotism on the one part, and degrading submissions on the other. Our children see this, and learn to imitate it; for man is an imitative animal. This quality is the germ of all education in him. From his cradle to his grave he is learning to do what he sees others do. If a parent could find no motive either in his philanthropy or his self love for restraining the intemperance of passion towards his slave, it should always be a sufficient one that his child is present. But generally it is not sufficient. The parent storms, the child looks on, catches the lineaments of wrath, puts on the same airs in the circle of smaller slaves, gives a loose to his worst of passions, and thus nursed, educated and daily exercised in tyranny, cannot but be stamped by it with odious peculiarities. The man must be a prodigy who can retain his manners and morals undepraved by such circumstances. * * * And can the liberties of a nation be thought secure when we have removed their only firm basis, a conviction in the minds of the people that these liberties are of the gift of God? That they are not to be violated but with his wrath? Indeed I tremble for my country when I reflect that God is just; that his justice cannot sleep forever; that considering numbers, nature and natural means only, a revolution of the wheel of fortune, an exchange of situation is among possible events; that it may become probable by supernatural interference. The Almighty has no attribute which can take side with us in such a contest."

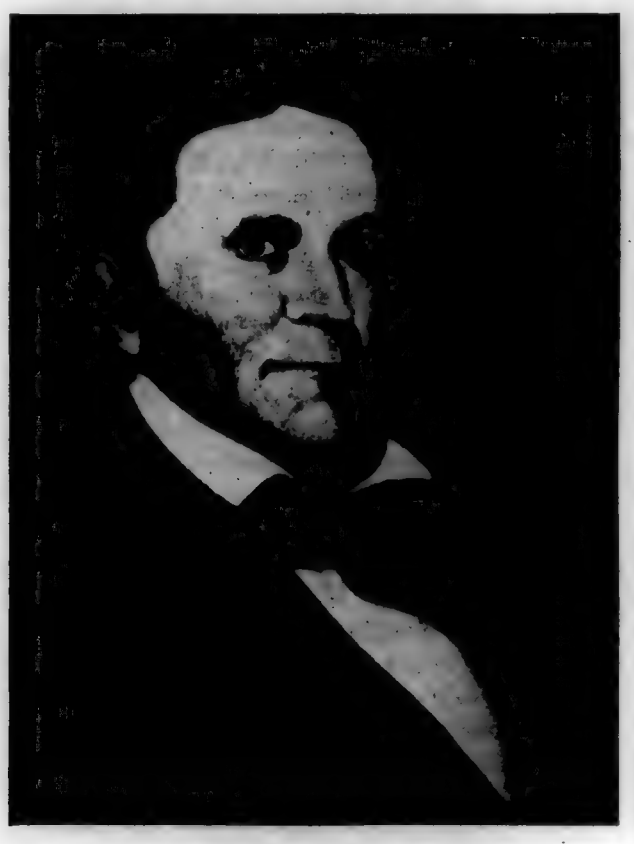
JOHNSTON

"With respect to the influence which the practice of slavery may have upon morals and manners; when men are invested with an uncontrolled power over a number of friendless human beings held to incessant labor; when they can daily see the whip hurrying promiscuously the young, the aged, the infirm, the pregnant woman, and the mother with her suckling infant to their daily toil; when they can see them unmoved shivering with cold and pinched with hunger; when they can barter a human being with the same unfeeling indifference that they barter a horse; part the wife from her husband, and unmindful of their mutual cries tear the child from its mother; when they can in the unbridled gust of stormy passions inflict cruel punishments which no law can avert or mitigate; when such things can take place, can it be expected that the milk of human kindness will ever moisten the eyes of men in the daily practice of such enormities, and that they will respect the moral obligations or the laws of justice which they are constantly outraging with the wretched negro? * * * At the very moment that the progress of reason and general benevolence is consigning slavery to its merited destination, that England, sordid England, is blushing at the practice, that all good men of the Southern states repeat in one common response 'I tremble for my country when I reflect that God is just,' must the Territory of Indiana take a retrograde step into barbarism and assimilate itself with Algiers and Morocco? With respect to its political effects, it may be worthy of enquiry how long the political institutions of a people admitting slavery may be expected to remain uninjured, how proper a school for the acquirement of republican virtues is a state of things wherein usurpation is sanctioned by law, wherein the commands of justice are trampled under foot, wherein those claiming the rights of free men are themselves the most execrable of tyrants, and where is consecrated the dangerous maxim that 'power is right.' Your committee will here only observe that the habit of unlimited dominion in the slave-holder will beget in him a spirit of haughtiness and pride productive of a proportional habit of servility and despondence in those who possess no negroes, both equally inimical to our institutions. The lord of three or four hundred negroes will not easily forgive and the mechanic and laboring man will seldom venture a vote contrary to the will of such an influential being."[12]

The effect of this report was remarkable, for the House at once concurred in it without division, and the House as constituted had stood five to one for slavery. Furthermore they at once took up the bill for the repeal of the indenture law which the committee had reported, put it through three readings, and passed it; and it was signed and sent to the Council that same morning. Five days later it was taken up by the Council, when only John Rice Jones, Shadrach Bond of St. Clair County, and George Fisher of Randolph, were present, and they defeated it without division. It would have been political suicide for the Illinois men to have passed the repeal bill, and yet all of them, including Rice Jones, the son of John Rice Jones, had voted for it under the spell of

[12] At this time all voting was by open announcement of choice at the polling place, and everybody knew how everyone else voted.

Johnston's report. The vote of the Council saved the indenture system for Illinois, where it made a great deal of trouble for many years afterwards. The bitterness resulting from this legislature was very deep; and this was evidenced by the burning of Jesse B. Thomas in effigy at Vincennes, and by the murder of Rice Jones at Kaskaskia by Dr. Dunlap. But the demonstrations of anger did no good, for Thomas went to Con-



JOHN RICE JONES

gress and secured all he had pledged. An act for the division of the Territory was approved on February 3, 1809, and he also secured laws making councilors and the delegate to Congress elective by the people, and putting the power of apportionment for the representatives in the hands of the legislature. He obtained for himself an appointment of Judge of the Territorial court of Illinois, and removed to that state, where he became prominent, being one of its first national senators. John

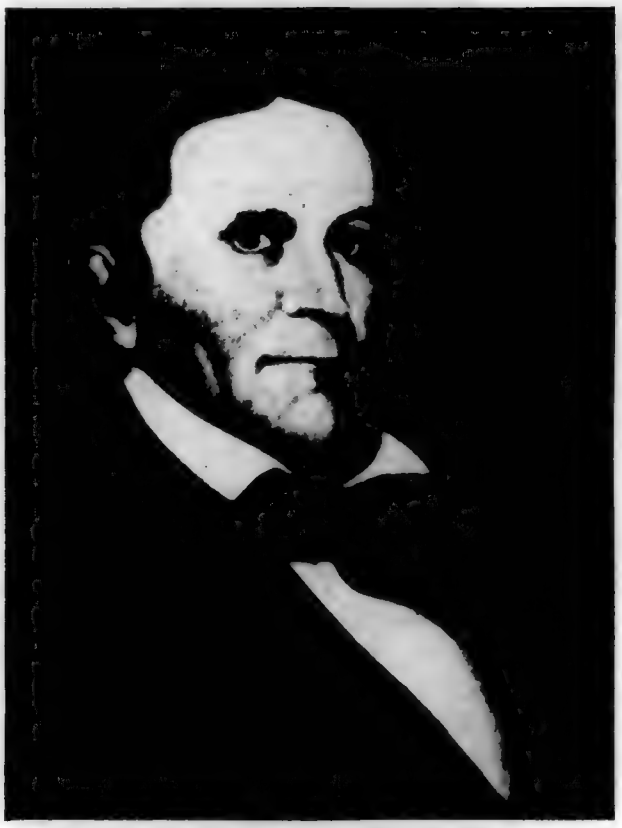
JOHNSTON

"With respect to the influence which the practice of slavery may have upon morals and manners; when men are invested with an uncontrolled power over a number of friendless human beings held to incessant labor; when they can daily see the whip hurrying promiscuously the young, the aged, the infirm, the pregnant woman, and the mother with her suckling infant to their daily toil; when they can see them unmoved shivering with cold and pinched with hunger; when they can barter a human being with the same unfeeling indifference that they barter a horse; part the wife from her husband, and unmindful of their mutual cries tear the child from its mother; when they can in the unbridled gust of stormy passions inflict cruel punishments which no law can avert or mitigate; when such things can take place, can it be expected that the milk of human kindness will ever moisten the eyes of men in the daily practice of such enormities, and that they will respect the moral obligations or the laws of justice which they are constantly outraging with the wretched negro? * * * At the very moment that the progress of reason and general benevolence is consigning slavery to its merited destination, that England, sordid England, is blushing at the practice, that all good men of the Southern states repeat in one common response 'I tremble for my country when I reflect that God is just,' must the Territory of Indiana take a retrograde step into barbarism and assimilate itself with Algiers and Morocco? With respect to its political effects, it may be worthy of enquiry how long the political institutions of a people admitting slavery may be expected to remain uninjured, how proper a school for the acquirement of republican virtues is a state of things wherein usurpation is sanctioned by law, wherein the commands of justice are trampled under foot, wherein those claiming the rights of free men are themselves the most execrable of tyrants, and where is consecrated the dangerous maxim that 'power is right.' Your committee will here only observe that the habit of unlimited dominion in the slave-holder will beget in him a spirit of haughtiness and pride productive of a proportional habit of servility and despondence in those who possess no negroes, both equally inimical to our institutions. The lord of three or four hundred negroes will not easily forgive and the mechanic and laboring man will seldom venture a vote contrary to the will of such an influential being."[12]

The effect of this report was remarkable, for the House at once concurred in it without division, and the House as constituted had stood five to one for slavery. Furthermore they at once took up the bill for the repeal of the indenture law which the committee had reported, put it through three readings, and passed it; and it was signed and sent to the Council that same morning. Five days later it was taken up by the Council, when only John Rice Jones, Shadrach Bond of St. Clair County, and George Fisher of Randolph, were present, and they defeated it without division. It would have been political suicide for the Illinois men to have passed the repeal bill, and yet all of them, including Rice Jones, the son of John Rice Jones, had voted for it under the spell of

[12] At this time all voting was by open announcement of choice at the polling place, and everybody knew how everyone else voted.

Johnston's report. The vote of the Council saved the indenture system for Illinois, where it made a great deal of trouble for many years afterwards. The bitterness resulting from this legislature was very deep; and this was evidenced by the burning of Jesse B. Thomas in effigy at Vincennes, and by the murder of Rice Jones at Kaskaskia by Dr. Dunlap. But the demonstrations of anger did no good, for Thomas went to Con-



JOHN RICE JONES

gress and secured all he had pledged. An act for the division of the Territory was approved on February 3, 1809, and he also secured laws making councilors and the delegate to Congress elective by the people, and putting the power of apportionment for the representatives in the hands of the legislature. He obtained for himself an appointment of Judge of the Territorial court of Illinois, and removed to that state, where he became prominent, being one of its first national senators. John

Rice Jones also left Indiana at this time, locating in Missouri, where he was for years a member of the Supreme Court.

Some of the descendants of Jones have felt outraged by mere historical statements about his career in Indiana, but they seem to have overlooked really severe criticisms of him, that were made while he had opportunity to answer them.[13] The historical truth is that, as the Territorial government advanced to higher grades, the Governor's appointing power decreased, and at the same time, by the growth of population, the number of necessary political allies increased, until there were not offices enough to go around. Influenced perhaps by a consideration of family or personal relation, Harrison put to the front a number of the later comers to the Territory, among them Waller Taylor, Benjamin Parke and Thomas Randolph, who were appointed to the class of offices to which Jones aspired. As long as Jones was in office he was a political friend of Harrison; when he went out of office he became Harrison's enemy, and there is no other visible cause for his change of attitude. To an unprejudiced observer, this would seem to come within the scriptural rule: "When it is evening, ye say, It will be fair weather: for the sky is red. And in the morning, It will be foul weather to day: for the sky is red and lowering." There can be no question that after Jones went out of office, Harrison was assailed in the newspapers by Jones, Elijah Bachus, and William McIntosh, who had been Territorial Treasurer. These attacks continued after Jones left the Territory, and it is a matter of judicial record that Harrison finally sued McIntosh for slander and recovered judgment for $4,000. Harrison was usually fortunate in the character of his assailants; and in this case an interesting light is thrown on McIntosh—and incidentally on the Owens colony at New Harmony—by the following naive entry in the diary of William Owen, as to a visit to McIntosh: "We found a fine old man. His house is pretty large, but only partly finished inside. It is situated on a bank near the river opposite the rapids and in floods is quite surrounded by water. We were introduced to a black woman as his housekeeper but who seems to answer all the purposes of a wife, as he has three black children by her. Two of them are fine children. Mrs. J. McIntosh, who is from New Jersey, had informed us of them before, saying she would go often to see him, were it not that he had a black woman and that he fondled the little black things as if they were as white as snow. Mr. McIntosh showed us a number of papers relative to a meeting held at Vincennes by the French in order to reply to some insinuations made against their fidelity by Gen. Harrison. We had a good deal of conversation with him and he

---

[13] Woollen's Sketches, p. 373 et seq.

seemed much inclined to go all together with us. He appeared to be a deist. It rained in the evening. After we had supped the black woman and the children and a negro man sat down with us. They also remained in the room during the evening." [14]

The division act of 1809 left Indiana with its present boundaries except that the north line ran through the southern extreme of Lake Michigan, instead of ten miles north of it; and the strip east of the Wabash and west of a line drawn north from Vincennes was then put in Illinois Territory; and both of these so remained until added to Indiana when the state was admitted. Although the division act was approved on February 3, 1809, it did not reach Indiana for several weeks, and an election for delegates to the legislature was held on April 3 under the old law. This was of interest as showing public sentiment in Knox County, where there were five candidates, and two to be elected. One of the candidates was Thomas Randolph, then Attorney General of the Territory, and he was the only one who stated his position on slavery, which was as follows: "Your former delegate will inform you that Congress would not give its sanction to the introduction of slaves was there a majority of the citizens of the Territory in favor of it. You say, and I believe it probable, a majority is opposed to it. I differ with them in opinion; my voice would be in favor of the introduction. Let us not, however, agitate this question when more important subjects loudly demand our attention." The important subjects, as he explained at length, were foreign complications; but he did not explain what the legislature of Indiana Territory had to do with them. The election in Knox resulted, John Johnson 203, General W. Johnson 140, John Haddon 120, Thomas Randolph 110, Dennis Sullivan 66. On April 4, the day after the election, Harrison proclaimed the division, redistricted the Territory, and called an election for May 22. He could not have done this unless he had received the division act before April 3. But Congress had also passed a suffrage act which put the power of legislative apportionment in the legislature, and when Harrison received this he again let the election proceed, and the legislature was held illegal and void by Congress; and in consequence Indiana did not get a valid legislature until 1810.

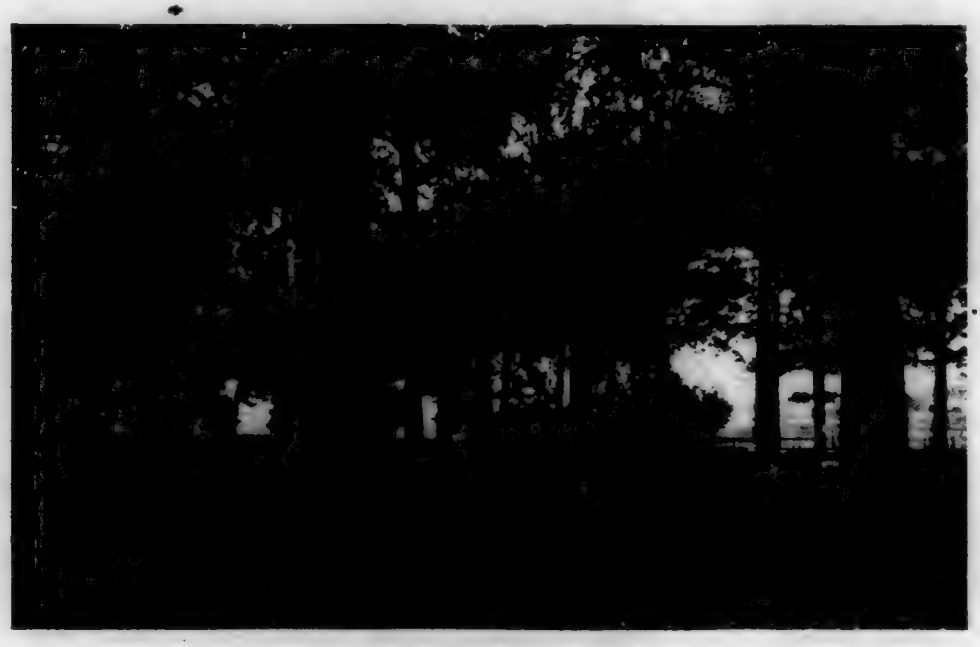
The suffrage act also called for the election of a Congressman by the people, and as soon as it was received John Johnson and Thomas Randolph announced themselves as candidates. Johnson said nothing as to slavery, but he had always been a proslavery man. Randolph tried to trim. In his published address he said: "It is my belief that a great

---

[14] Ind. Hist. Soc. Pubs., Vol. 4, p. 113.

majority of the people of the Territory are opposed to me in opinion. I therefore yield the point. I think this question ought now to sleep. I think the interests of the Territory demand it; and should I be honored with your suffrages I will not make an attempt to introduce negroes into the Territory unless a decided majority of my constituents should particularly instruct me to do so." This situation opened the way for an anti-slavery candidate, and the man was at hand, in the person of young Jonathan Jennings. He was born in Hunterdon County, New Jersey, but his father, who was a Presbyterian preacher, removed to Fayette County, Pennsylvania, soon after Jonathan's birth; and here the boy grew to manhood, receiving a common school education, with some Latin, Greek and higher mathematics in a grammar school at Cannonsburg, Pennsylvania. He began the study of law, but in 1806 went west, coming down the Ohio in a flatboat to Jeffersonville, where he stopped for a time, and then went on to Vincennes. Here he completed his legal studies, and was admitted to the bar at the April term, 1807. Legal business was not abundant, and as he was a good penman, he found additional occupation as clerk for Nathaniel Ewing, Receiver of the Land Office, and put in a week helping copy the Revised Statutes of 1807. He also had a very brief journalistic experience. Elihu Stout, proprietor of the Vincennes Sun, was accustomed to get an "assistant editor" who was a partner, i.e., had as his compensation a share of the profits. He had fallen out with an assistant editor named Smoot, in November, 1807, and in December Jennings took the place for a couple of weeks, and then the partnership was "dissolved by consent." Possibly the difficulty lay in Jennings' slavery views, for Stout was a pronounced proslavery man. Jennings found that there was not much prospect for him at Vincennes, and decided to go back to Clark County. As he was starting, Ewing said to him, "Look us up a good candidate for Congress," and Jennings, who had apparently been giving the matter some thought, replied, "Why wouldn't I do?" After a brief talk, they agreed that he might be elected if he could get the support of the anti-slavery people of the eastern counties. The time was short. Jennings hastened to Charlestown, and consulted the Beggs brothers. A meeting was called, and he was accepted as a candidate. He then went on to Dearborn. In the southern district, where Captain Samuel Vance, a brother-in-law of Harrison, and General James Dill, a Harrison office-holder, were the leading politicians, he received no encouragement. In the northern district, where the Holmans, a Baptist family, were the leaders, a backwoods convention had been held, known later as "the Log Convention," and George Hunt had been selected as a candidate, but with the understanding that if Clark County had another candidate Hunt would be withdrawn; and Joseph

Holman had gone to Clark to learn the situation. Before he returned, Dill and Vance came up from Lawrenceburgh, and circulated charges against Jennings, and also induced Hunt to withdraw in favor of Vance. When Joseph Holman returned, Jennings made satisfactory explanation of the charges of Dill and Vance, and the Holmans gave him their active support. In the election Jennings got every vote in the northern district except that of George Hunt. The votes of Clark and Dearborn outbalanced those of Knox and Harrison, and the result was Randolph 402, Jennings 428, and Johnson 81. Randolph contested the election, and

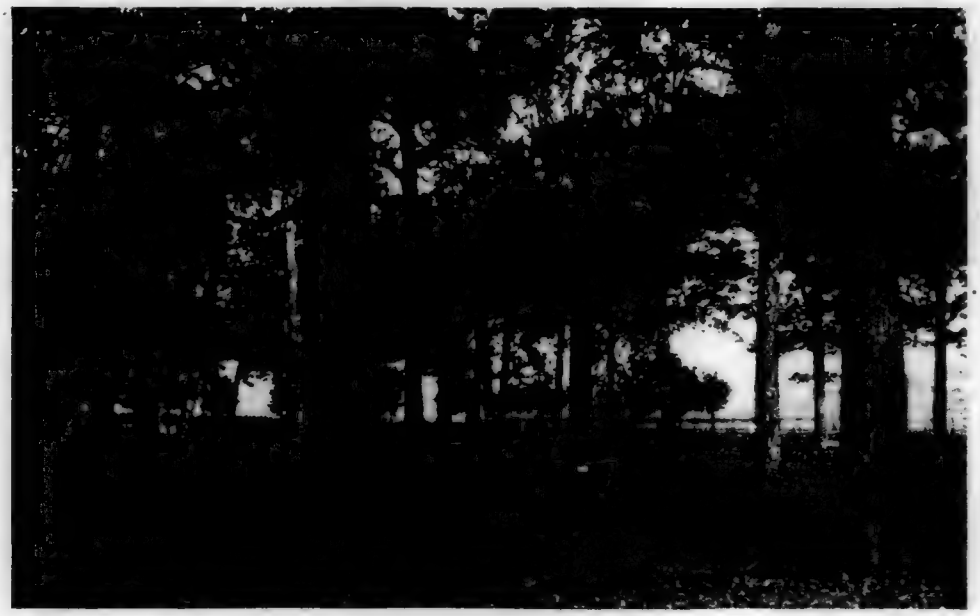


TIPPECANOE BATTLEGROUND NEAR LAFAYETTE

the committee reported the election void, on account of irregularities in Dearborn County; but the House refused to concur in the report, and Jennings retained his seat. He defeated Randolph again in 1811; Waller Taylor in 1812; and Judge Elijah Sparks in 1814. His success was largely due to the slavery question, or rather to the recollection of it, which his opponents tried in vain to avoid. In addition to this, Jennings was unsurpassed as a frontier politician. He was thoroughly one of the people, joining in their sports and their work, while his opponents usually assumed some superiority over the masses in their style of life. Hence the Harrison party came to be called "the Virginia Aristocrats" and the Jennings party called themselves "the People"—

majority of the people of the Territory are opposed to me in opinion. I therefore yield the point. I think this question ought now to sleep. I think the interests of the Territory demand it; and should I be honored with your suffrages I will not make an attempt to introduce negroes into the Territory unless a decided majority of my constituents should particularly instruct me to do so." This situation opened the way for an anti-slavery candidate, and the man was at hand, in the person of young Jonathan Jennings. He was born in Hunterdon County, New Jersey, but his father, who was a Presbyterian preacher, removed to Fayette County, Pennsylvania, soon after Jonathan's birth; and here the boy grew to manhood, receiving a common school education, with some Latin, Greek and higher mathematics in a grammar school at Cannonsburg, Pennsylvania. He began the study of law, but in 1806 went west, coming down the Ohio in a flatboat to Jeffersonville, where he stopped for a time, and then went on to Vincennes. Here he completed his legal studies, and was admitted to the bar at the April term, 1807. Legal business was not abundant, and as he was a good penman, he found additional occupation as clerk for Nathaniel Ewing, Receiver of the Land Office, and put in a week helping copy the Revised Statutes of 1807. He also had a very brief journalistic experience. Elihu Stout, proprietor of the Vincennes Sun, was accustomed to get an "assistant editor" who was a partner, i.e., had as his compensation a share of the profits. He had fallen out with an assistant editor named Smoot, in November, 1807, and in December Jennings took the place for a couple of weeks, and then the partnership was "dissolved by consent." Possibly the difficulty lay in Jennings' slavery views, for Stout was a pronounced proslavery man. Jennings found that there was not much prospect for him at Vincennes, and decided to go back to Clark County. As he was starting, Ewing said to him, "Look us up a good candidate for Congress," and Jennings, who had apparently been giving the matter some thought, replied, "Why wouldn't I do?" After a brief talk, they agreed that he might be elected if he could get the support of the anti-slavery people of the eastern counties. The time was short. Jennings hastened to Charlestown, and consulted the Beggs brothers. A meeting was called, and he was accepted as a candidate. He then went on to Dearborn. In the southern district, where Captain Samuel Vance, a brother-in-law of Harrison, and General James Dill, a Harrison office-holder, were the leading politicians, he received no encouragement. In the northern district, where the Holmans, a Baptist family, were the leaders, a backwoods convention had been held, known later as "the Log Convention," and George Hunt had been selected as a candidate, but with the understanding that if Clark County had another candidate Hunt would be withdrawn; and Joseph

Holman had gone to Clark to learn the situation. Before he returned, Dill and Vance came up from Lawrenceburgh, and circulated charges against Jennings, and also induced Hunt to withdraw in favor of Vance. When Joseph Holman returned, Jennings made satisfactory explanation of the charges of Dill and Vance, and the Holmans gave him their active support. In the election Jennings got every vote in the northern district except that of George Hunt. The votes of Clark and Dearborn outbalanced those of Knox and Harrison, and the result was Randolph 402, Jennings 428, and Johnson 81. Randolph contested the election, and



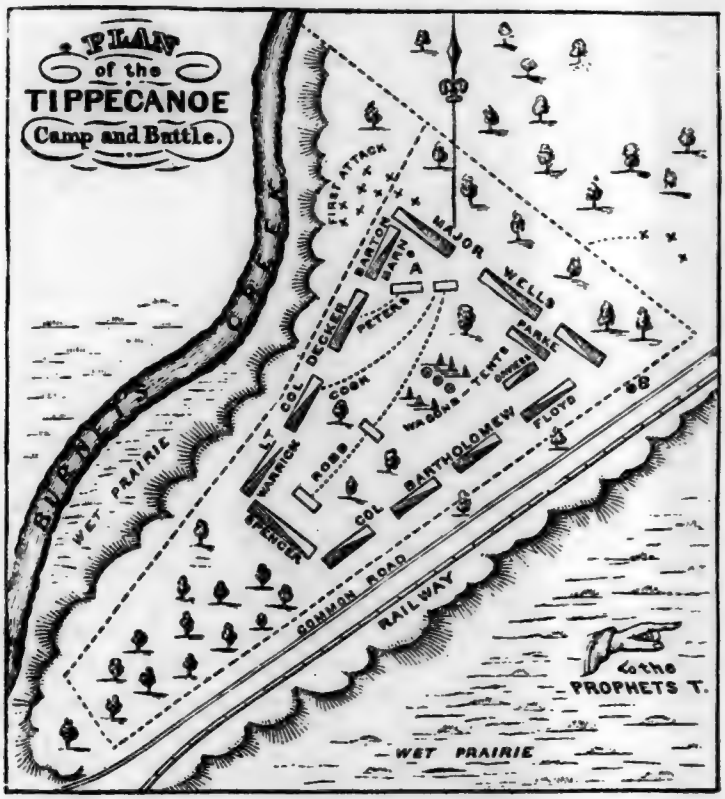
TIPPECANOE BATTLEGROUND NEAR LAFAYETTE

the committee reported the election void, on account of irregularities in Dearborn County; but the House refused to concur in the report, and Jennings retained his seat. He defeated Randolph again in 1811; Waller Taylor in 1812; and Judge Elijah Sparks in 1814. His success was largely due to the slavery question, or rather to the recollection of it, which his opponents tried in vain to avoid. In addition to this, Jennings was unsurpassed as a frontier politician. He was thoroughly one of the people, joining in their sports and their work, while his opponents usually assumed some superiority over the masses in their style of life. Hence the Harrison party came to be called "the Virginia Aristocrats" and the Jennings party called themselves "the People"—

and they were, so far as carrying elections was concerned. The slavery question as a living issue, had been removed by the repeal of the indenture law by the legislature of 1810. The repeal bill passed the House easily, but in the Council the vote was a tie, and the bill was passed by the vote of James Beggs, President of the Council.

Harrison had raised enmity in another quarter. He had been instructed to extinguish the Indian titles in Southern Indiana and Illinois as rapidly as possible, and had been very successful in doing so. But in his treaties he had recognized only the tribes who had originally claimed the region. When Wayne treated with the Indians at Greenville, all of the Ohio Indians were thrown back into Indiana, but without having any lands assigned to them. All of them, Wyandots, Ottawas, Senecas of Sandusky, Delawares and Shawnees, joined in a request to him to assign lands to them, telling him that if he did not it "would bring on disputes forever." Wayne refused to do this, telling them that they best knew their own boundaries, and adding: "Let no nation or nations invade, molest or disturb any other nation or nations in the hunting grounds they have heretofore been accustomed to live and hunt upon, within the boundary which shall now be agreed on." This was impossible, because the Indiana Indians claimed all of Indiana. They did not object to the Ohio Indians living in their claimed Territory, and, indeed, seem to have given some assent to the idea that the Indiana lands belonged to all the tribes in common. At least Harrison wrote, in 1802, "There appears to be an agreement amongst them that no proposition which relates to their lands can be acceded to without the consent of all the tribes." But he did not undertake to get this general consent to any treaty, unless it was the treaty of June 7, 1803, by which only eight square miles were ceded. In this treaty three Shawnees joined, but in none of his other treaties in Indiana Territory did any Ohio Indian join, and apparently they were not consulted at all. By 1806 he had made five other treaties, for about 46,000 square miles of Indian lands in Indiana and Illinois; and when by the treaties of 1809 some 3,000,000 acres more were added, Tecumtha became defiant and said that the lands should not be taken. It was this claim for a common title that Tecumtha urged at the celebrated council at Vincennes on August 20, 1810, when, after threatening vengeance on the chiefs who had signed the treaties, he said to Harrison: "It is you that are pushing them on to do mischief. You endeavor to make distinctions. You wish to prevent the Indians to do as we wish them, to unite and let them consider their lands as the common property of the whole. You take tribes aside and advise them not to come into this measure; and until our design is accomplished we do not wish to accept your invitation to go and see the President."

This was the council that Tecumtha broke up by telling Harrison that he lied. After some attempts at resuming, in which he was told that the President would never admit his claims, he ended the negotiations by saying: "Well, as the great chief is to determine the matter, I hope the Great Spirit will put sense enough into his head to induce him to direct you to give up the land. It is true, he is so far off he will not be injured by the war. He may sit still in his town, and drink his wine, while you and I will have to fight it out."



The trouble had been brewing for several years. Tecumtha and his brother, La-lu-i-tsi-ka, the Prophet, had located in the Delaware towns on White River, and the resistance to the treaties began there. There La-lu-i-tsi-ka (the Loud Voice) assumed the name Téms-kwa-ta-wa (He who keeps the Door Open) and began his career as a prophet. His moral teachings were unobjectionable, as he condemned all the ordinary Indian vices, but he also taught that the Indians were being punished by the Great Spirit for adopting the customs of the whites. They adopted the plan of accusing Indians who favored the whites of witchcraft, and an

Indian accused of witchcraft was certain of death unless he could prove his innocence, which was usually impossible. Three Indians were put to death on these charges, on White River, and the Moravian mission, which had been started just east of Anderson in 1801 was broken up. In 1808 the Prophet and his followers removed to Ki-tăp-ĭ-kon-nunk at the mouth of the Tippecanoe River, and here the new religion flourished wonderfully, reaching the tribes far and near, in every direction. There were some depredations on the settlements, but the most alarming feature of the situation was the defiant attitude of the Indians. In the summer of 1811 it was decided that the safety of the frontier called for breaking up the Prophet's town, and on September 26 the main body of the forces called for the expedition started from Vincennes. Two miles above Terre Haute, Fort Harrison was built; and, the remainder of the forces having arrived, the march from that point began on October 28. On November 2, the army, which now consisted of about one thousand men, one-fourth mounted, and including nine companies of regulars, stopped two miles below the mouth of the Vermillion and erected a blockhouse, to protect the boats, in which the supplies had been brought thus far. On November 6, they came in sight of the Prophet's town, and after some parleying it was agreed that the troops should go into camp over night, and that a conference should be held the next day. The troops accordingly camped on what is now known as Tippecanoe Battle Ground; but a little after four o'clock in the morning the Indians attacked them. For two hours the Indians fought stubbornly, relying on the Prophet's promise to protect them by his magic, and then they fled in all directions. It was said by the Indians that the attack was due to the insistence of the Potawatomi chief, Winemac; and at a grand council of the Indians which was held on the Mississinewa River in May, 1812, Tecumtha said, "had I been at home, there would have been no blood shed at that time." However that may have been, the reputation of the Prophet was ruined, and that was the most important result of the battle, for in the ensuing hostilities the Americans were merely fighting Indians with British backing, and that was much less serious than fighting Indians who believed that a divinely inspired Prophet was guiding them.

During the year following the battle of Tippecanoe, nearly all of the Indians professed repentance, and desired to make peace, blaming the Prophet for having led them astray; but Harrison refused to make peace until they gave substantial evidence of a change of heart. His policy would probably have been successful if the war with Great Britain had not given the Indians new backing, with ample supplies. Henry Clay, and many others, imagined that all that was necessary for the conquest of Canada was to send some one to take possession, as Clark had done

with Vincennes. Never was there a greater mistake. England had an able and efficient man in charge in Gen. Brock, which was in marked contrast with the United States. Among all the crimes that have been charged to Thomas Jefferson, it is singular that nobody has dwelt on his appointment of Gen. Hull as governor, and Judge Woodward as chief justice of Michigan Territory. Woodward has been described as a man who would attempt "to extract sunbeams from cucumbers," and Hull evidently could not get cucumbers from sunbeams. When Congress formally declared war, on June 18, 1812, word was at once sent to

DEFENCE OF FORT HARRISON

Hull, which was received before the British in western Canada had any knowledge of it; but Hull promptly managed to let this dispatch, with the rest of his private papers, be captured by the British. Then the British sent an expedition which took the fort at Mackinac by surprise, before the commandant knew that war had begun, and they set all their agencies to work to stir the Indians to hostilities. Hull helped on the good work by sending orders to Captain Heald to evacuate the post at Chicago, and bring his garrison to Detroit. Heald started on August 15, and the troops were massacred by the Indians. If they had not been massacred there, they probably would have been elsewhere, as Hull surrendered Detroit to Brock on August 16. He was court-martialed afterwards, and sentenced to be shot, but was pardoned. He later published a lengthy

defense, in which he dwells on the things lacking to his forces, but does not mention that their one serious lack was a commander. Two weeks later the results were manifested on the Indiana frontiers. Fort Wayne was invested by hostile Indians and put in a state of siege. On September 3, Fort Harrison, which was held by Capt. Zachary Taylor, with a company of the Seventh regulars, was attacked by Indians under the Kickapoo chief Josey Renard (Na-ma-to-ha, or Standing, signifying Man-on-his-Feet), but it was successfully defended under circumstances ten times as disadvantageous as those that had confronted Hull; and so was Fort Wayne. On September 3, a war party of Shawnees invaded the Pigeon Roost settlement, in Scott County, and in a few hours killed one man and twenty-one women and children.

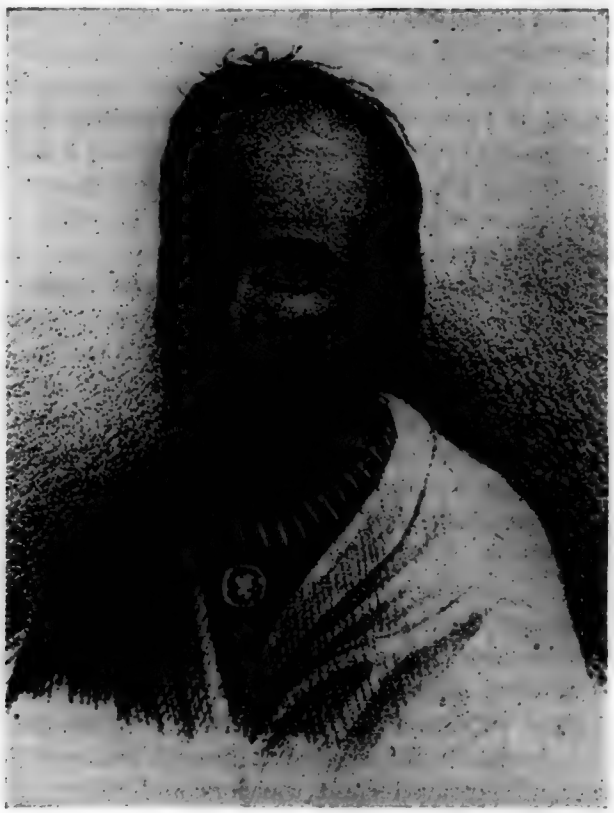
Fortunately Indiana was pretty well prepared for the storm. On April 16, Governor Harrison had issued general orders directing the militia offices to put their commands in readiness for active service, and warning the people to build blockhouses at convenient points, in which refuge could be found. These directions were followed in the spring and summer of 1812, and in consequence there was little loss of life after the first attacks. Governor Scott of Kentucky, was also active in preparation, and in August appointed Harrison General of the Kentucky militia which was to act for the defense of the frontier. As soon as news of the attack on Fort Harrison reached Vincennes, Col. Russell of the Seventh regulars marched from that place with 1,200 men, including one regiment of Kentucky volunteers, two regiments of Indiana militia, and three companies of "Rangers," who were State troops maintained by the United States. Fort Harrison was relieved on September 16. Meanwhile Gen. Harrison had marched from Piqua at the head of two thousand Kentuckians and seven hundred Ohio men, to relieve Fort Wayne, which was accomplished on September 12. On September 19 Gen. Harrison relinquished command of the troops at Fort Wayne to Gen. James Winchester, and on the 24th received orders to take command of the army of the Northwest. His orders, dated September 17, said: "Having provided for the protection of the western frontier, you will retake Detroit; and, with a view to the conquest of Upper Canada, you will penetrate that country as far as the force under your command will in your judgment justify." He at once entered on the work of preparation for this task.

Early in October, Gen. Samuel Hopkins led a force of two thousand mounted Kentucky volunteers from Vincennes on an expedition against the hostile Indians between the Wabash and Illinois rivers. After wandering rather aimlessly through the prairies for five days, his troops mutinied and returned home. The militia and volunteer forces of this period were wholly unmanageable unless they had confidence in their

officers, and this must be borne in mind to attain any just understanding of the service of Harrison, which was performed with troops of this character. His usual course on entering upon any hazardous or trying enterprise, was to tell his men what would be expected, and request any who did not relish what was before them to withdraw at the outset. At the same time that Hopkins started on his expedition, Governor Edwards of Illinois, marched from Cahokia with 360 men, including two companies of Indiana Rangers under Col. Russell, against the Kickapoo town at the head of Peoria Lake. The force destroyed the town, killed twenty Indians, captured eighty horses, and destroyed a large amount of corn and other Indian property, with a loss of only four men wounded. After his return from his first expedition, Gen. Hopkins made another one up the east side of the Wabash, with 1,250 men, and destroyed the Winnebago town on Wildcat creek, in which the Prophet had taken refuge after the battle of Tippecanoe. It contained "about forty houses, many of them from thirty to fifty feet in length," besides a number of huts. He also destroyed a Kickapoo town, on the other side of the creek, containing about one hundred and sixty cabins and huts, together with a considerable amount of corn and other supplies; and met with no casualties except that a detachment of Captain Beckes' Rangers fell into an ambuscade, and lost sixteen men killed and three wounded. Cold weather having set in, the force returned, after an absence of twenty days.

As a number of hostiles had gathered on the Mississinewa River, under orders from Gen. Harrison, a force of 600 men, commanded by Col. John B. Campbell, of the 19th U. S. Infantry, marched from Dayton, Ohio, against their villages on December 14. Early on the morning on the 17th they surprised a Miami and Munsey town near Jalapa, killed eight warriors, and captured eight warriors and thirty-six women and children. Confining his prisoners in two or three of the houses, Campbell had the rest of the town burned, and the cattle and stock shot; and then leaving his infantry to guard the prisoners, he proceeded down the river with two companies of dragoons, destroyed three more villages, killed a number of cattle, and captured some horses; after which he returned to the first village and camped. Shortly after four o'clock on the morning of the 18th his camp was attacked by a body of Indians which he estimated to number three hundred, and for an hour a fierce fight followed, in which eight of Campbell's men were killed, and forty-two wounded. The Indians were driven off, leaving fifteen dead on the field. As Campbell had lost a large number of his horses in the fight, a large number of hostiles were reported to be at the principal village, at the mouth of the Mississinewa—known as the Osage Village—and the

weather had become intensely cold, Campbell decided to return to Greenville. His return was slow, seventeen of his wounded being carried on litters, and when he arrived at Greenville, 303 of his men were so badly frost-bitten as to be unfit for duty. In his instructions to Campbell,



MI-CI-KI-NOQ-KWA—THE PAINTED TERRAPIN—KNOWN AS THE LITTLE TURTLE

(From the painting by Gilbert Stuart, made by order of President Washington, and destroyed when the British burned the capital in 1814)

Harrison had told him to avoid as far as possible any injury to chiefs who had been friendly, naming Richardville (Pin-je-wa, or the Wildcat), Silver Heels (Am-bau-wit-ta, or the Flyer), White Loon (Wa-pi-mangwa), Pecan (Pa-ka-na, or the Nut), Charley (Ki-tuń-ga, or Sleepy), and "the son and brother of the Little Turtle, who continued, to his last moments, the warm friend of the United States, and who, in the course

of his life, rendered them many important services." He also gave instructions to avoid injury to Francois Godfroy, who had a trading house near the mouth of the Mississinewa. The Little Turtle had died on July 14, 1812, at Fort Wayne, where he had gone for treatment for gout. He was buried there with military honors, and his grave was treated with veneration by the Indians for many years. Finally the city spread over it, and its location was forgotten, until, on July 4, 1911, some workmen making an excavation uncovered it. Fortunately this came to the notice of Mr. J. M. Stouder, of Fort Wayne, who gathered up and preserved the articles that had been buried with the chief, including the sword presented to him by President Washington. It was due to the efforts of Mr. Stouder that the grave was identified as that of the Little Turtle.

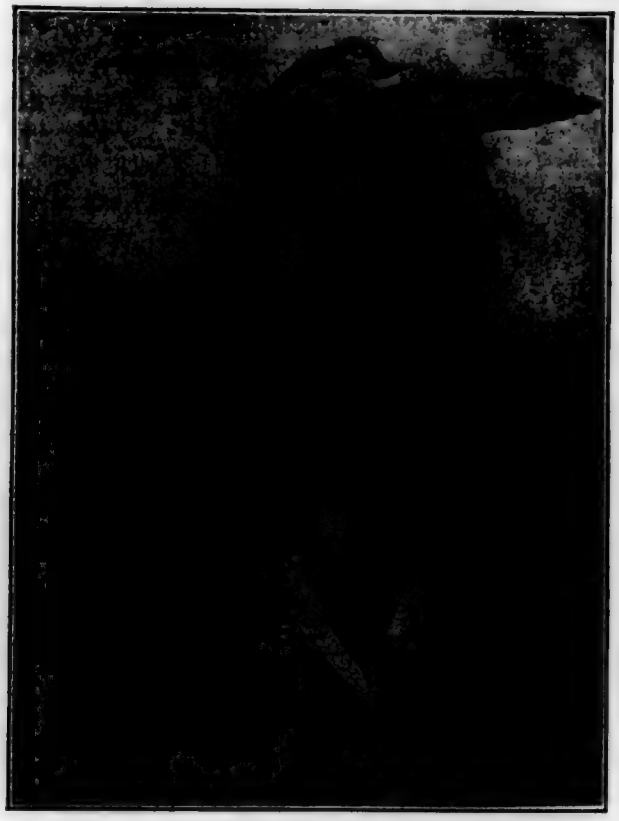
While these events were occurring, Harrison was preparing for operations against Detroit and Canada. His chief difficulty was in getting sufficient provisions and supplies for an army to a point that was within reach of his objective. The War Department seemed to think that all that was necessary was men; but the nearest point of supply was Cincinnati, and there was no road from there to the Maumee, except that the timber had been cut for the width of a roadway through part of the intervening forest, in the expeditions of St. Clair, Wayne and others. There has been much foolish criticism of Harrison for his delay in acting; but when one contemplates the absurdity of getting an army into a wilderness without supplies, and with no chance of getting them, it is apparent that Harrison's movement on the enemy was remarkably speedy. After the forest was passed, the difficulties became even greater, as will be seen from the following description by one familiar with it: "In this part of the country, one of the greatest difficulties which an army has to surmount is that which arises from the difficulty of transporitng provisions and stores. At all seasons the road is wet and miry. The country, though somewhat level, is broken by innumerable little runs, which are generally dry, except during or immediately after a heavy rain, when they are frequently impassable until the subsiding of the water, which is generally from twelve to twenty-four hours. Another of the difficulties of transportation arises from the nature of the soil, which being generally a rich loam, free from stones and gravel, in many places a horse will mire for miles full leg deep every step." [15]

Scant notice has been given by historians to the herculean task of overcoming these difficulties, although Harrison's official papers indicate the agency through which they were surmounted. In his orders of September 19, 1812, when he turned the command at Fort Wayne over to

---

[15] Palmer's Historical Register, Vol. 2, p. 31.

Winchester, he said: "The supplies which have been reported to me, or ordered by me, are as follows: 400,000 rations of beef and 150,000 of flour, purchased by Mr. John H. Piatt, under the authority of Gen. Hull. A part of this flour, and about 50,000 lbs. of beef has been brought on and consumed by the army. The balance of the flour is either on the



TECUMTHA

(From the only known portrait—a pencil sketch by Pierre le Drou, a young trader at Vincennes. Probably not an exact likeness. Represents Tecumtha in his British uniform)

way hither or to St. Mary's where it was to be deposited. I also directed Mr. Piatt to purchase and send on to St. Mary's, whiskey, and other component parts of the ration to make the 150,000 lbs. of flour complete rations." [16] On September 27, he wrote to Secretary Eustis, "Agreeably to the authority given me by your letter of the 17th I have appointed

[16] Dawson's Harrison, p. 295.

Mr. John H. Piatt deputy commissary; he is the same person employed by General Hull, and will, I think, make a most excellent officer."[17] On October 4, he wrote from Fort Defiance, "I have directed the commissary Mr. Piatt to procure all the wagons in his power for transporting the provisions from St. Mary's to this place."[18] On October 22, he wrote to Eustis, "I am not able to fix any period for the advance of the troops to Detroit. It is pretty evident that it cannot be done upon proper principles until the frost shall become so severe as to enable us to use the rivers and the margin of the lake for transportation of the baggage and artillery upon the ice. To get them forward through a swampy wilderness of near two hundred miles, in wagons or on pack horses, which are to carry their own provisions, is absolutely impossible. The enclosed extract of a letter just received from the commissary Piatt, will give you some idea of the state of the road, and the difficulty of getting provisions even to Defiance."[19] In fact Harrison depended on Piatt so fully that certain contractors, notably the firm of Orr & Greeley, accused him of favoritism, and intimated that he was interested with Piatt. On December 20, 1815, Harrison demanded a congressional inquiry into the matter, in which the accusing parties offered no proof, and the satisfactory character of Piatt's service was certified to by Generals James Taylor and James Findlay, and Col. Thomas P. Jesup; and the committee reported that "Gen. Harrison stands above suspicion."[20]

John H. Piatt was born in New Jersey, August 15, 1781. His father, Jacob Piatt, was one of five sons of John Piatt (Pyatt) whose family, being Huguenots, took refuge in Holland after the revocation of the Edict of Nantes. The sons located in New Jersey, prior to 1760, and three of them were officers in the Revolutionary army, and charter members of the Society of the Cincinnati; of these Jacob entered the army in 1775, and served to the close of the war. Another brother, William, after serving through the Revolution, raised a company for St. Clair's expedition in 1791, and was mortally wounded in the disastrous defeat of that year. His men undertook to carry him with them on the retreat, but he told them that they were wasting their time—to prop him up against a tree, with his loaded rifle in his lap to take one last shot at the redskins—and so they left him. His grandson, John James Piatt, kept his memory in his poem "An Unmarked Grave." John H. Piatt came to Cincinnati at the age of fourteen, and having a natural aptitude for business, acquired large wealth while quite young. He is mentioned by the Cin-

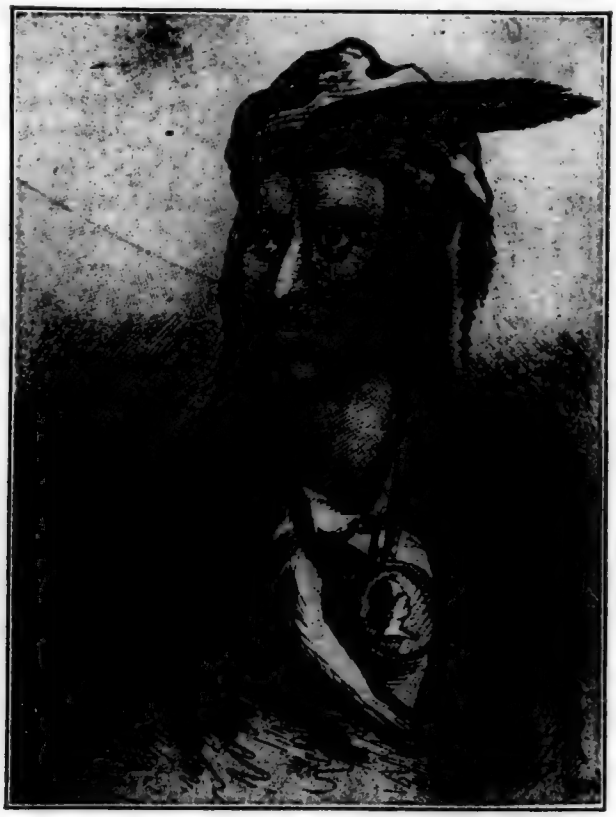
[17] Dawson's Harrison, p. 303.

[18] Ib., p. 307.

[19] Ib., p. 313.

[20] Am. State Papers, Mil. Aff., Vol. 1, pp. 644-61, 667.

Winchester, he said: "The supplies which have been reported to me, or ordered by me, are as follows: 400,000 rations of beef and 150,000 of flour, purchased by Mr. John H. Piatt, under the authority of Gen. Hull. A part of this flour, and about 50,000 lbs. of beef has been brought on and consumed by the army. The balance of the flour is either on the



TECUMTHA

(From the only known portrait—a pencil sketch by Pierre le Drou, a young trader at Vincennes. Probably not an exact likeness. Represents Tecumtha in his British uniform)

way hither or to St. Mary's where it was to be deposited. I also directed Mr. Piatt to purchase and send on to St. Mary's, whiskey, and other component parts of the ration to make the 150,000 lbs. of flour complete rations."[16] On September 27, he wrote to Secretary Eustis, "Agreeably to the authority given me by your letter of the 17th I have appointed

[16] Dawson's Harrison, p. 295.

Mr. John H. Piatt deputy commissary; he is the same person employed by General Hull, and will, I think, make a most excellent officer." [17] On October 4, he wrote from Fort Defiance, "I have directed the commissary Mr. Piatt to procure all the wagons in his power for transporting the provisions from St. Mary's to this place." [18] On October 22, he wrote to Eustis, "I am not able to fix any period for the advance of the troops to Detroit. It is pretty evident that it cannot be done upon proper principles until the frost shall become so severe as to enable us to use the rivers and the margin of the lake for transportation of the baggage and artillery upon the ice. To get them forward through a swampy wilderness of near two hundred miles, in wagons or on pack horses, which are to carry their own provisions, is absolutely impossible. The enclosed extract of a letter just received from the commissary Piatt, will give you some idea of the state of the road, and the difficulty of getting provisions even to Defiance." [19] In fact Harrison depended on Piatt so fully that certain contractors, notably the firm of Orr & Greeley, accused him of favoritism, and intimated that he was interested with Piatt. On December 20, 1815, Harrison demanded a congressional inquiry into the matter, in which the accusing parties offered no proof, and the satisfactory character of Piatt's service was certified to by Generals James Taylor and James Findlay, and Col. Thomas P. Jesup; and the committee reported that "Gen. Harrison stands above suspicion." [20]

John H. Piatt was born in New Jersey, August 15, 1781. His father, Jacob Piatt, was one of five sons of John Piatt (Pyatt) whose family, being Huguenots, took refuge in Holland after the revocation of the Edict of Nantes. The sons located in New Jersey, prior to 1760, and three of them were officers in the Revolutionary army, and charter members of the Society of the Cincinnati; of these Jacob entered the army in 1775, and served to the close of the war. Another brother, William, after serving through the Revolution, raised a company for St. Clair's expedition in 1791, and was mortally wounded in the disastrous defeat of that year. His men undertook to carry him with them on the retreat, but he told them that they were wasting their time—to prop him up against a tree, with his loaded rifle in his lap to take one last shot at the redskins—and so they left him. His grandson, John James Piatt, kept his memory in his poem "An Unmarked Grave." John H. Piatt came to Cincinnati at the age of fourteen, and having a natural aptitude for business, acquired large wealth while quite young. He is mentioned by the Cin-

[17] Dawson's Harrison, p. 303.

[18] Ib., p. 307.

[19] Ib., p. 313.

[20] Am. State Papers, Mil. Aff., Vol. 1, pp. 644-61, 667.

cinnati historians as one of the most enterprising and public spirited of the early business men of the place. An interesting account of his first step in supplying the army is preserved in a narrative by Samuel Williams.[21] Gen. Hull withdrew his army to Detroit on July 5, 1812, and on the 11th wrote to Gov. Meigs of Ohio, that he was short of provisions, and had authorized Piatt to purchase two months' supply. At the same time that he received this, Meigs received a message from Piatt, then at Urbana, that the supplies would be ready as soon as the escort asked by Hull was ready. The next morning Meigs called a meeting of the citizens of Chillicothe, and in two hours ninety-five men volunteered to go as an escort. They chose Capt. Henry Brush as commander, and the next morning, July 21, started on their march. At Urbana they picked up the train of "seventy pack-horses, each laden with two hundred pounds of flour, in a bag, lashed on a pack-saddle; and a drove of about three hundred beef cattle," and were joined by twenty soldiers of the Fourth U. S. Infantry. Williams' description of the march presents some of the features of frontier service, such as sleeping on the ground without tents, drinking from wagon ruts, and dining thus: "Our company is divided into 'messes' of six men each. Our rations are delivered together to each mess when we encamp at night. This consists of flour, fat bacon and salt. The flour is kneaded in a broad iron camp-kettle, and drawn out in long rolls the size of a man's wrist, and coiled around a smooth pole some three inches in diameter and five or six feet long, on which the dough is flattened so as to be half an inch or more in thickness. The pole, thus covered with dough, except a few inches at each end, is placed on two wooden forks driven into the ground in front of the camp-fire, and turned frequently till it is baked. Our meat is cooked thus: a branch of a tree having several twigs on it is cut, and the ends of the twigs sharpened; the fat bacon is cut in slices and stuck on these twigs, leaving a little space between each, and then held in the blaze and smoked till cooked. Each man then takes a piece of the pole bread, and lays thereon a slice of bacon, and with his knife cuts therefrom, and eats his meal with a good appetite. Enough is thus cooked each night to serve for the next day; each man stowing in his knapsack his own day's provision."

The train was following Hull's trace, and a few miles north of Findlay, "the expedition entered the Black Swamp, through which the road passed for many miles, much of which was almost impassable." They reached the Maumee on August 2, and on the 9th came to the River Raisin, where there was a post, and there they had orders from Hull to

---

[21] Ohio Valley Historical series, Miscellanies, No. 2. Cincinnati, Robert Clarke & Co., 1871.

stop until he sent a convoy. Hull tried this twice. His first detachment, under Major Vanhorne, was met by the British and Indians at Maguaga, and driven back to Detroit after a hard fight. Col. Miller was then sent with nine hundred men. He was met by the enemy at Brownstown, and defeated them in a fierce battle, but his force was so crippled that he returned to Detroit. A third detachment was sent, by a circuitous route, under Col. McArthur, but it did not get to its destination. On August 17, Captain Elliott, of the British army, arrived at the River Raisin under a flag of truce, with the astounding news that Hull had surrendered not only Detroit, but Brush's volunteers. Brush decided that Elliott was a British spy, and imprisoned him, but in the evening two Ohio soldiers who had escaped from Detroit, arrived with confirmation of the surrender. The Chillicothe volunteers did not propose to be surrendered, so at ten o'clock that night they released Elliott, and started for home, which they reached safely on August 23; however, the Government conceded that they were properly prisoners of war, and they were duly exchanged for British prisoners. They were fully convinced that Hull was a deep-dyed traitor; and for that matter so were most of the people of the West, though some only charged him with cowardice or incompetence. For years afterwards there was a popular western song running,

"Let General Hull
Be counted null,
And let him not be named
Among Columbia's gallant sons,
For worth and valor famed."

Piatt continued as Commissary General of the Army of the Northwest until January 26, 1814, when he entered into a contract to furnish rations to the army for one year from June 1, at a rate of twenty cents a ration. At that time the Government's credit was good, and it was paying its debts in gold and silver, "and as the usage then was to make advances in money to contractors, he retaining in his hands, as an advance from the department, the balance of the commissariat fund; which at the close of his engagements amounted to $48,230.77." This contract was made with General John Armstrong, then Secretary of War, who retired during the year, whereupon James Monroe, then Secretary of State, acted also as Secretary of War. By June 1, the Government was financially embarrassed, and had to issue paper money, which at once went to a discount. In August the British captured Washington, and burned the capitol. A panic came on, and all the banks south and west of New York suspended specie payments. Prices of course went up, until supplies

cinnati historians as one of the most enterprising and public spirited of the early business men of the place. An interesting account of his first step in supplying the army is preserved in a narrative by Samuel Williams.[21] Gen. Hull withdrew his army to Detroit on July 5, 1812, and on the 11th wrote to Gov. Meigs of Ohio, that he was short of provisions, and had authorized Piatt to purchase two months' supply. At the same time that he received this, Meigs received a message from Piatt, then at Urbana, that the supplies would be ready as soon as the escort asked by Hull was ready. The next morning Meigs called a meeting of the citizens of Chillicothe, and in two hours ninety-five men volunteered to go as an escort. They chose Capt. Henry Brush as commander, and the next morning, July 21, started on their march. At Urbana they picked up the train of "seventy pack-horses, each laden with two hundred pounds of flour, in a bag, lashed on a pack-saddle; and a drove of about three hundred beef cattle," and were joined by twenty soldiers of the Fourth U. S. Infantry. Williams' description of the march presents some of the features of frontier service, such as sleeping on the ground without tents, drinking from wagon ruts, and dining thus: "Our company is divided into 'messes' of six men each. Our rations are delivered together to each mess when we encamp at night. This consists of flour, fat bacon and salt. The flour is kneaded in a broad iron camp-kettle, and drawn out in long rolls the size of a man's wrist, and coiled around a smooth pole some three inches in diameter and five or six feet long, on which the dough is flattened so as to be half an inch or more in thickness. The pole, thus covered with dough, except a few inches at each end, is placed on two wooden forks driven into the ground in front of the camp-fire, and turned frequently till it is baked. Our meat is cooked thus: a branch of a tree having several twigs on it is cut, and the ends of the twigs sharpened; the fat bacon is cut in slices and stuck on these twigs, leaving a little space between each, and then held in the blaze and smoked till cooked. Each man then takes a piece of the pole bread, and lays thereon a slice of bacon, and with his knife cuts therefrom, and eats his meal with a good appetite. Enough is thus cooked each night to serve for the next day; each man stowing in his knapsack his own day's provision."

The train was following Hull's trace, and a few miles north of Findlay, "the expedition entered the Black Swamp, through which the road passed for many miles, much of which was almost impassable." They reached the Maumee on August 2, and on the 9th came to the River Raisin, where there was a post, and there they had orders from Hull to

---

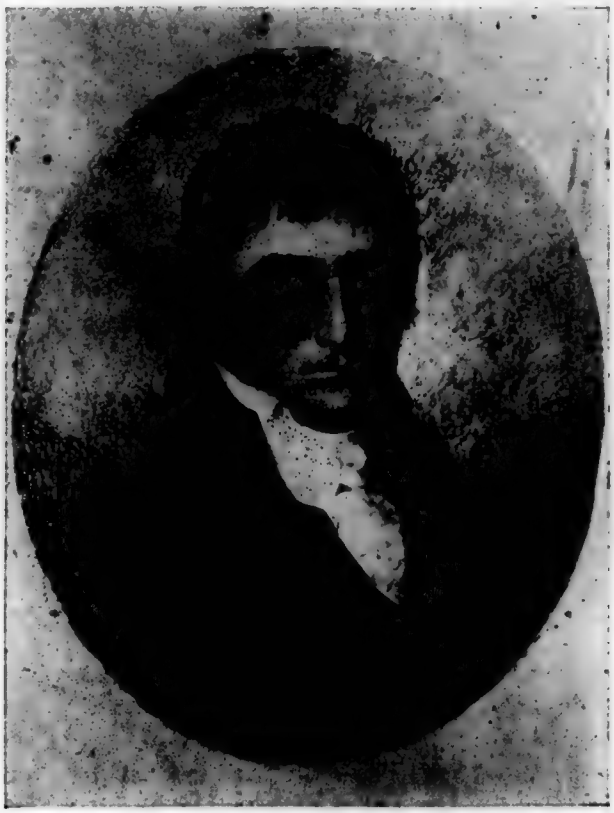
[21] Ohio Valley Historical series, Miscellanies, No. 2. Cincinnati, Robert Clarke & Co., 1871.

stop until he sent a convoy. Hull tried this twice. His first detachment, under Major Vanhorne, was met by the British and Indians at Maguaga, and driven back to Detroit after a hard fight. Col. Miller was then sent with nine hundred men. He was met by the enemy at Brownstown, and defeated them in a fierce battle, but his force was so crippled that he returned to Detroit. A third detachment was sent, by a circuitous route, under Col. McArthur, but it did not get to its destination. On August 17, Captain Elliott, of the British army, arrived at the River Raisin under a flag of truce, with the astounding news that Hull had surrendered not only Detroit, but Brush's volunteers. Brush decided that Elliott was a British spy, and imprisoned him, but in the evening two Ohio soldiers who had escaped from Detroit, arrived with confirmation of the surrender. The Chillicothe volunteers did not propose to be surrendered, so at ten o'clock that night they released Elliott, and started for home, which they reached safely on August 23; however, the Government conceded that they were properly prisoners of war, and they were duly exchanged for British prisoners. They were fully convinced that Hull was a deep-dyed traitor; and for that matter so were most of the people of the West, though some only charged him with cowardice or incompetence. For years afterwards there was a popular western song running,

"Let General Hull
Be counted null,
And let him not be named
Among Columbia's gallant sons,
For worth and valor famed."

Piatt continued as Commissary General of the Army of the Northwest until January 26, 1814, when he entered into a contract to furnish rations to the army for one year from June 1, at a rate of twenty cents a ration. At that time the Government's credit was good, and it was paying its debts in gold and silver, "and as the usage then was to make advances in money to contractors, he retaining in his hands, as an advance from the department, the balance of the commissariat fund; which at the close of his engagements amounted to $48,230.77." This contract was made with General John Armstrong, then Secretary of War, who retired during the year, whereupon James Monroe, then Secretary of State, acted also as Secretary of War. By June 1, the Government was financially embarrassed, and had to issue paper money, which at once went to a discount. In August the British captured Washington, and burned the capitol. A panic came on, and all the banks south and west of New York suspended specie payments. Prices of course went up, until supplies

could not be bought for less than forty-five cents a ration; but Piatt went on with his contract until December, when his drafts on the Government for supplies furnished, to the amount of $210,000, had gone to protest. On December 26, General McArthur made a requisition on him for 800,000 rations, to be furnished within thirty days. Unable to comply, on account of the Government's failure to pay, Piatt hastened to Washington, and, as found to be the facts by the Court of Claims, "at a



JOHN H. PIATT

personal interview there with him, notified to Mr. Monroe, then Secretary of War, that he would furnish no more rations under the contract. Secretary Monroe admitted to Piatt the inability of the Government to comply with the terms of the contract on their part, both as to money already due, and as to money which might become due for future supplies. But the military exigency then rendering it necessary that a large quantity of rations should be furnished immediately for the Northwestern Army, it was thereupon agreed by parol, between Piatt and the

secretary, that if Piatt would furnish the rations which might be required, he should receive for them whatever price they should be reasonably worth at the time and place of delivery; and that the defendants (the United States), instead of paying as required by the terms of the original contract, should defer payment until such time or times as they should have the requisite funds."[22]

Under this agreement, Piatt furnished the army 730,070 rations, which the evidence showed to be worth $328,531.54, and also furnished, under orders from the commander of the army, transportation and goods to distressed refugees of Michigan and friendly Indians, to the amount of $63,620.48. But when he came to settle with the Government, Wm. H. Crawford, then Secretary of War, would only allow the original contract price of twenty cents a ration, refusing the parol contract because "by reason of what he considered countervailing evidence, he had doubts whether such assurances had been given. "Inasmuch as Mr. Monroe was then President, it can only be inferred that the "countervailing evidence" came from him. This presumption is supported by the fact that Piatt secured several statements addressed to the President, in support of the parol agreement, and the makers state that they made them at the request of the President, but this was at a later date. At the time, Piatt was allowed $148,791.87, or the original contract price, for the rations, and the claim for what was furnished to the Indians and refugees was refused in toto. In September, 1819, while Piatt was in Washington trying to get nearly a quarter of a million dollars that was still due to him, the United States brought suit against him for the $48,230.77 balance of the commissariat fund, which had been advanced to him on his contract. He was arrested on a *capias ad respondendum*, and would have been imprisoned but for the intervention of friends. As it was he was allowed to give bail, and remain "on the bounds" in Washington. On May 8, 1820, while this action was pending, Congress passed a private bill for his relief as follows:

"Be it enacted, That the proper accounting officers of the Treasury Department be, and they are hereby authorized and required to settle the accounts of J. H. Piatt, including his accounts for transportation, on just and equitable principles, giving all due weight and consideration to the settlements and allowances already made, and to the assurances and decisions of the War Department:

"Provided, That the sum allowed under the said assurances shall not exceed the amount now claimed by the United States, and for which suits have been commenced against the said Piatt."

---

[22] Piatt's Administrator vs. United States, 22 Wallace, p. 496.

could not be bought for less than forty-five cents a ration; but Piatt went on with his contract until December, when his drafts on the Government for supplies furnished, to the amount of $210,000, had gone to protest. On December 26, General McArthur made a requisition on him for 800,000 rations, to be furnished within thirty days. Unable to comply, on account of the Government's failure to pay, Piatt hastened to Washington, and, as found to be the facts by the Court of Claims, "at a

JOHN H. PIATT

personal interview there with him, notified to Mr. Monroe, then Secretary of War, that he would furnish no more rations under the contract. Secretary Monroe admitted to Piatt the inability of the Government to comply with the terms of the contract on their part, both as to money already due, and as to money which might become due for future supplies. But the military exigency then rendering it necessary that a large quantity of rations should be furnished immediately for the Northwestern Army, it was thereupon agreed by parol, between Piatt and the

secretary, that if Piatt would furnish the rations which might be required, he should receive for them whatever price they should be reasonably worth at the time and place of delivery; and that the defendants (the United States), instead of paying as required by the terms of the original contract, should defer payment until such time or times as they should have the requisite funds."[22]

Under this agreement, Piatt furnished the army 730,070 rations, which the evidence showed to be worth $328,531.54, and also furnished, under orders from the commander of the army, transportation and goods to distressed refugees of Michigan and friendly Indians, to the amount of $63,620.48. But when he came to settle with the Government, Wm. H. Crawford, then Secretary of War, would only allow the original contract price of twenty cents a ration, refusing the parol contract because "by reason of what he considered countervailing evidence, he had doubts whether such assurances had been given. "Inasmuch as Mr. Monroe was then President, it can only be inferred that the "countervailing evidence" came from him. This presumption is supported by the fact that Piatt secured several statements addressed to the President, in support of the parol agreement, and the makers state that they made them at the request of the President, but this was at a later date. At the time, Piatt was allowed $148,791.87, or the original contract price, for the rations, and the claim for what was furnished to the Indians and refugees was refused in toto. In September, 1819, while Piatt was in Washington trying to get nearly a quarter of a million dollars that was still due to him, the United States brought suit against him for the $48,230.77 balance of the commissariat fund, which had been advanced to him on his contract. He was arrested on a *capias ad respondendum*, and would have been imprisoned but for the intervention of friends. As it was he was allowed to give bail, and remain "on the bounds" in Washington. On May 8, 1820, while this action was pending, Congress passed a private bill for his relief as follows:

"Be it enacted, That the proper accounting officers of the Treasury Department be, and they are hereby authorized and required to settle the accounts of J. H. Piatt, including his accounts for transportation, on just and equitable principles, giving all due weight and consideration to the settlements and allowances already made, and to the assurances and decisions of the War Department:

"Provided, That the sum allowed under the said assurances shall not exceed the amount now claimed by the United States, and for which suits have been commenced against the said Piatt."

---

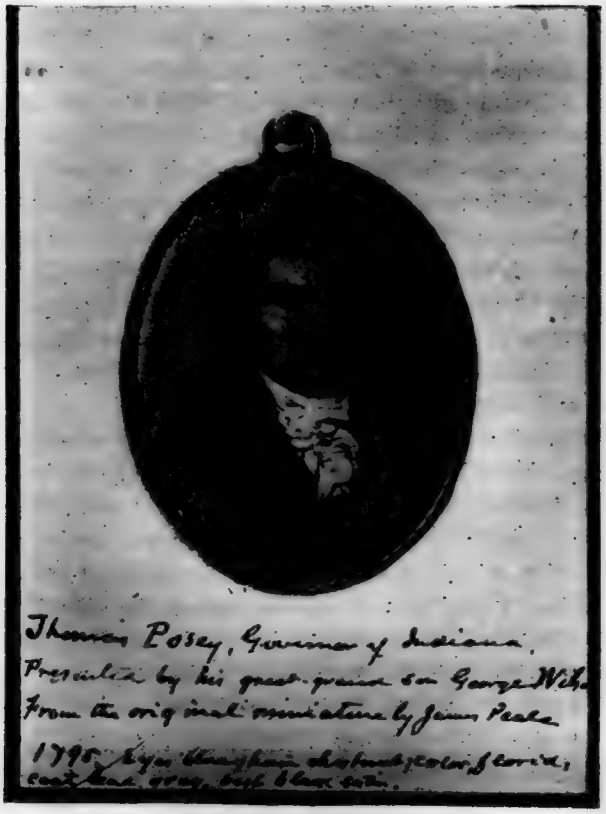
[22] Piatt's Administrator vs. United States, 22 Wallace, p. 496.

Apparently Mr. Monroe was now convinced that he had given assurances, for he approved this bill. But no appropriation was made for the settlement; and the Second Comptroller and Third Auditor disagreed as to the meaning of the bill, the latter claiming that the total allowance could not exceed the $48,230.77 for which the Government had brought suit, and the former holding that the limitation of the proviso applied only to the "assurances," i.e., the parol contract for additional rations. In consequence Piatt received nothing whatever, except credit for the amount for which the Government was unjustly suing him. The obvious injustice of the bill was in making any limitation, for if the assurances were not made, the Government owed Piatt nothing, and he owed it the $48,230.77; but if they were made he was entitled to the full amount of his claim. Meanwhile he had borrowed money to appease pressing creditors, and had assigned his claim against the Government as collateral; and scarcely was he released from imprisonment on the Government's suit, when creditors had him arrested on another action for debt. Worn out by his vain efforts to obtain justice, and depressed by the financial ruin that faced him, he died on February 12, 1822, a prisoner on the bounds at Washington. Congressman John E. Follett, of Ohio, who later made a thorough study of the case, said that he knew of nothing in history to equal it since Columbus was brought home in chains.

Piatt had married Martha Ann Willis, a niece of Mrs. Nicholas Longworth, of Cincinnati, and after his death Nicholas Longworth and Benjamin M. Piatt, a brother of John H., were appointed administrators of his estate. They at once presented a petition to Congress asking for a construction of the bill of 1820. This went to a committee of which John Sergeant, of Pennsylvania, was chairman—he who was the Whig candidate for Vice President in 1832. Sergeant made a very careful investigation of the case in all its ramifications, and in his report pays high tribute to Piatt's honor and patriotism.[23] He supported the Comptroller's view of the act of 1820, and recommended an appropriation of $63,620.48 to pay what was due for aid to refugees and friendly Indians, and this was done by act of May 24, 1824. The singular feature of the report is that while Sergeant found that Piatt had furnished the rations as claimed, and that they were worth what was claimed, he only urged on the House that the Government was making a good thing by settling on the basis recommended. Throughout the entire history of the case, nobody questioned that Piatt furnished the rations as claimed, or that they were worth what was claimed, or that the most disastrous results would have followed in the war if he had not furnished them. In the entire

[23] Am. State Papers, Claims, p. 894.

report, the only discordant note is a statement by Tench Ringold, who was Monroe's assistant, and whose statement conclusively established the parol agreement, that he "was certain that Piatt had made a fortune out of the contract." Sergeant disposed of this by letters from Judge Burnet, and John McLean, showing that in reality Piatt was ruined by it. As a matter of fact, at that very time Piatt owed the Bank of the



GOVERNOR POSEY

United States at Cincinnati, $300,000, which he had borrowed to buy these rations for the Government, and which he had mortgaged his real estate to secure.

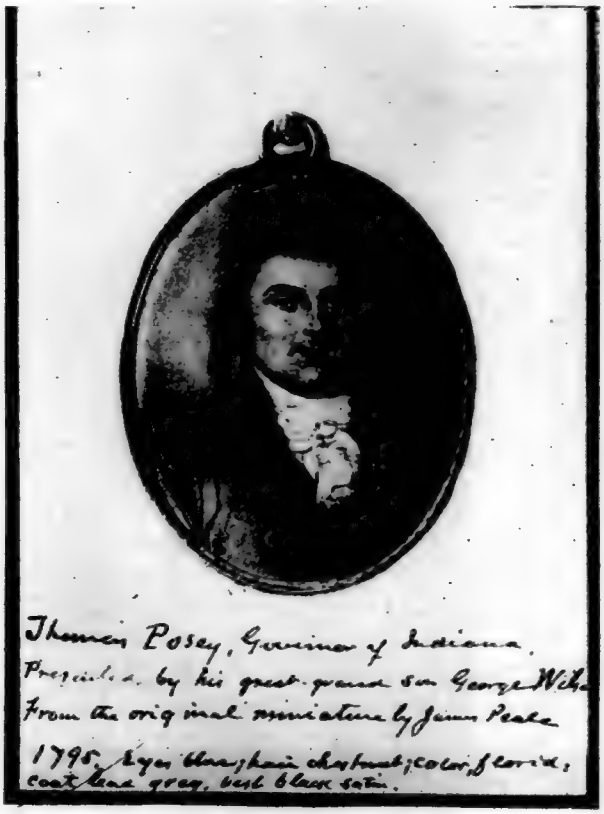
Piatt's sister Hannah, who had married Philip Grandin, his partner in the banking house of J. H. Piatt & Co., which is said to have been the first private bank in the Ohio Valley, was determined that justice should be done to her brother's memory, and she showed as much courage and persistence in her fight as Myra Gaines did in her long struggle for

Apparently Mr. Monroe was now convinced that he had given assurances, for he approved this bill. But no appropriation was made for the settlement; and the Second Comptroller and Third Auditor disagreed as to the meaning of the bill, the latter claiming that the total allowance could not exceed the $48,230.77 for which the Government had brought suit, and the former holding that the limitation of the proviso applied only to the "assurances," i.e., the parol contract for additional rations. In consequence Piatt received nothing whatever, except credit for the amount for which the Government was unjustly suing him. The obvious injustice of the bill was in making any limitation, for if the assurances were not made, the Government owed Piatt nothing, and he owed it the $48,230.77; but if they were made he was entitled to the full amount of his claim. Meanwhile he had borrowed money to appease pressing creditors, and had assigned his claim against the Government as collateral; and scarcely was he released from imprisonment on the Government's suit, when creditors had him arrested on another action for debt. Worn out by his vain efforts to obtain justice, and depressed by the financial ruin that faced him, he died on February 12, 1822, a prisoner on the bounds at Washington. Congressman John E. Follett, of Ohio, who later made a thorough study of the case, said that he knew of nothing in history to equal it since Columbus was brought home in chains.

Piatt had married Martha Ann Willis, a niece of Mrs. Nicholas Longworth, of Cincinnati, and after his death Nicholas Longworth and Benjamin M. Piatt, a brother of John H., were appointed administrators of his estate. They at once presented a petition to Congress asking for a construction of the bill of 1820. This went to a committee of which John Sergeant, of Pennsylvania, was chairman—he who was the Whig candidate for Vice President in 1832. Sergeant made a very careful investigation of the case in all its ramifications, and in his report pays high tribute to Piatt's honor and patriotism.[23] He supported the Comptroller's view of the act of 1820, and recommended an appropriation of $63,620.48 to pay what was due for aid to refugees and friendly Indians, and this was done by act of May 24, 1824. The singular feature of the report is that while Sergeant found that Piatt had furnished the rations as claimed, and that they were worth what was claimed, he only urged on the House that the Government was making a good thing by settling on the basis recommended. Throughout the entire history of the case, nobody questioned that Piatt furnished the rations as claimed, or that they were worth what was claimed, or that the most disastrous results would have followed in the war if he had not furnished them. In the entire

[23] Am. State Papers, Claims, p. 894.

report, the only discordant note is a statement by Tench Ringold, who was Monroe's assistant, and whose statement conclusively established the parol agreement, that he "was certain that Piatt had made a fortune out of the contract." Sergeant disposed of this by letters from Judge Burnet, and John McLean, showing that in reality Piatt was ruined by it. As a matter of fact, at that very time Piatt owed the Bank of the



GOVERNOR POSEY

United States at Cincinnati, $300,000, which he had borrowed to buy these rations for the Government, and which he had mortgaged his real estate to secure.

Piatt's sister Hannah, who had married Philip Grandin, his partner in the banking house of J. H. Piatt & Co., which is said to have been the first private bank in the Ohio Valley, was determined that justice should be done to her brother's memory, and she showed as much courage and persistence in her fight as Myra Gaines did in her long struggle for

justice. The claim for the balance due Piatt was kept before Congress almost continuously for years. Committee after committee reported favorably on it, but Congress took no action. Finally the Court of Claims was organized, and Mrs. Grandin was appointed administratrix *de bonis non*, and brought suit in the new court. At this point the representatives of the Government raised the new point that Piatt had barred suit by accepting the benefits of the act of 1820. The court divided evenly, and the case went to the Supreme Court of the United States, which, in 1875, gave judgment for $131,508.90 in full of the amount originally claimed by Piatt, though four of the justices dissented on the theory of estoppel. The court held that the act of 1820 did not imply a final settlement, and that if it did, it could not estop Piatt, who was under duress when he accepted his release under the act, and his release was all that he received under it. Moreover, as Sergeant showed, Piatt had protested against the injustice of the act during its passage. No interest was allowed, under the legal fiction that the United States is always ready to pay its debts, when claims are properly presented. Ever since the Piatt heirs have been vainly trying to induce Congress to allow them the interest which any court would allow at once in a case between man and man.

It is probable that Piatt's heirs would never have recovered anything but for the fact that when he went to see Monroe he took with him John McLean, then Representative of the Cincinnati district, and later Justice of the Supreme Court. In 1857 Judge McLean made a statement in behalf of the heirs, which shows the probable cause of Mr. Monroe's forgetfulness. After a preliminary statement of the situation, Judge McLean says: "It would be difficult, if not impossible, at this time, to impress anyone fully with the distressing embarrassments of the Government at this time. * * * Public credit seemed to be utterly prostrated. Under the circumstances, Mr. Piatt came to Washington with the determination, as I understood, to surrender the contract. He informed me that he had tried to have an interview with Mr. Monroe, acting Secretary of War, but was not admitted. I accompanied him to the private residence of Mr. Monroe, and we were admitted. Mr. Monroe was exceedingly feeble. I understood that he had not sufficient strength to go to his office. His system appeared to be nearly exhausted by the pressure of his public duties; and I observed that he was very nervous. I have no distinct recollection of the words used in the interview; nor whether Mr. Piatt or myself first stated to the Secretary the failures of the Government to meet his drafts; but I have a distinct recollection that Mr. Piatt expressed to me a strong determination, before the interview, that he should give up his contract, as it would be ruinous to him to

continue it under the circumstances; and on his return he expressed himself satisfied with the assurances given, and that at all hazards he would continue the supplies. I entertained no doubt, under the circumstances, the Government's failures had released him from the obligations of his contract, and this being the case he had a right to expect an indemnity. I did not understand that Mr. Piatt claimed anything more than this.

"I urged Mr. Piatt strongly not to withhold his supplies, and I could not have done this had I not believed the conversation with Mr. Monroe authorized him to rely on the assurances given. I am impressed that it was on the same occasion Mr. Monroe said that he had made temporary loans from the banks of the District of Columbia, and the adjoining states, for the use of the Government, and that these loans had become payable, and he had not the means of paying them. He said that treasury notes would not be taken in the North for provisions, and that unless Congress should do something to revive the public credit he was apprehensive that our northern army could not be kept in the field. These facts were so impressed upon my mind, and I have so often adverted to them in conversation and in writing, that I remember them as well as if I had heard them recently. * * * When we had the interview with Mr. Monroe, I was but little acquainted with public affairs, and I have never recurred to the circumstances that I did not regret that a written assurance was not required. Before Mr. Piatt engaged in the above contract he had the means, as I supposed, of acquiring the largest fortune of any individual in Cincinnati. I think his resources were greater than those of any other individual of my acquaintance. I have always understood, and believed, that he was ruined by the contract. Being in Washington, urging his claims, I was informed and believe that he was arrested by a creditor, and that he was confined to the prison limits, where he died. This, as I believe, was the fruit of a devotion to his country, unsurpassed, if equalled, by any army contractor."[24]

Although Piatt's estate was announced to be insolvent after his death, it included a large amount of real estate. His administrators made a settlement with the Bank of the United States by which it took the mortgaged real estate for its debt of over $300,000; after which they proceeded to sell the remainder, and buy most of it in themselves, in the name of third parties. This was not learned by Piatt's heirs for years afterwards; and then, in March, 1850, they brought suit for the recovery of these lands. This case was in the Ohio courts for twenty-five years, and at the December Term, 1875, the Supreme Court of Ohio gave the heirs judgment for about one hundred pieces of property, much of it in

---

[24] This document, with the other evidence in the case, is in Printed Records of the Court of Claims, Dec. Term, 1872, Vol. 45, P to S, No. 2205.

the heart of Cincinnati. The original parties were now long since dead, much of the property had been reconveyed, and the settlement involved a lengthy accounting for rents, improvements, profits, etc., so the Longworth heirs offered the Piatt heirs a compromise settlement of $400,000 in cash, which was accepted.[25] Half of this amount went for attorneys' fees, under contract, as was also the case in the recovery from the United States. Such was the wrecking of one of the finest estates west of the Alleghenies. Piatt's name belongs with those of Vigo, St. Clair and Pollock, as a man who let his patriotism get the better of his business judgment. But he saved the Army of the Northwest, and the Army of

BATTLE OF THE THAMES—DEATH OF TECUMSEH
(From Brackenridge's History of the Late War)

the Northwest saved the United States in the War of 1812, by showing England that she stood fair to lose Canada; and that lesson has given a century of peace between the two countries since then.

There was no trouble in finding men for that war, on the American side. The indignation in the west over the employment of Indians increased with the surrender of Hull, and went to fever heat at the massacre at the River Raisin. The battle-cry of the western troops was "Remember the River Raisin." Detroit was reoccupied without resistance, and Perry's victory on the lake, and Harrison's victory on the Thames put an effective damper on British hostilities in the west. The career of Tecumtha also ended with the battle of the Thames, in which

---

[25] Piatt et al. vs. Longworth et al., 27 Ohio State, p. 159.

he was probably killed, though Harrison and his staff were not assured of it until after they returned to Detroit. He made almost as much disturbance in his death as in his life, for the question got into politics when Col. Richard Johnson was a candidate for the Vice Presidency. There are three lines of evidence, one that he was killed by Col. Johnson, one that he was killed by Col. Whitley, one that he was killed by a private named David King. Each of these is supported by affidavits and statements, neither of which would furnish satisfactory historical evidence if it stood alone.[26] There is also an Indian statement that he was not killed at the battle, but lived for some time later. It appears to be conceded that he is dead now. The conventional portraits of Tecumtha and the Prophet were originally published by Benson J. Lossing, who said that they were drawn by Pierre LeDru, a young trader on the Wabash, from whose son he obtained them.[27] There is, however no such name as LeDru, or LeDrou, given in Tanguay's Geneological Dictionary, or in Lasselle's list of traders on the Wabash.[28] LeDru may be a nick-name, as it means "The Thickset," and French nick-names often became family names by adoption. There was a Pére LeDru, whom Shea describes as "an apostate Dominican," who officiated for a time at Vincennes and in the Illinois country, and then took an appointment at St. Louis.[29] Possibly he was the artist who made the pictures.

Harrison's war activities took him away from Vincennes late in the spring of 1812, and Secretary John Gibson became acting Governor, and served until the arrival of Governor Posey, about a year later. His duties were largely military, in the keeping of the frontier in a state of defense. The most notable thing of his administration is that in his message to the legislature, which convened in February, 1813, he made the first known suggestion in the line of modern civil service reform in the United States. At that time the militia elected their own officers, and with little regard to fitness. Discussing the evils of this, Gibson said: "This evil having taken root, I do not know how it can be eradicated; but it may be remedied. In place of men searching after, and accepting of commissions, before they are even tolerably qualified, thereby subjecting themselves to ridicule, and their country to ruin, barely for the name of the thing, I think may be remedied by a previous examination. This, however, among other important territorial concerns, rests with the

---

[26] Drake's Tecumseh, p. 199.

[27] Field Book of the War of 1812, p. 189.

[28] Ind. Mag. of Hist., 1906, p. 1.

[29] Shea's Life of Archbishop Carroll, pp. 471, 479; Ill. Hist. Coll., Vol. 5, pp. 510, 515.

the heart of Cincinnati. The original parties were now long since dead, much of the property had been reconveyed, and the settlement involved a lengthy accounting for rents, improvements, profits, etc., so the Longworth heirs offered the Piatt heirs a compromise settlement of $400,000 in cash, which was accepted.[25] Half of this amount went for attorneys' fees, under contract, as was also the case in the recovery from the United States. Such was the wrecking of one of the finest estates west of the Alleghenies. Piatt's name belongs with those of Vigo, St. Clair and Pollock, as a man who let his patriotism get the better of his business judgment. But he saved the Army of the Northwest, and the Army of

BATTLE OF THE THAMES—DEATH OF TECUMSEH
(From Brackenridge's History of the Late War)

the Northwest saved the United States in the War of 1812, by showing England that she stood fair to lose Canada; and that lesson has given a century of peace between the two countries since then.

There was no trouble in finding men for that war, on the American side. The indignation in the west over the employment of Indians increased with the surrender of Hull, and went to fever heat at the massacre at the River Raisin. The battle-cry of the western troops was "Remember the River Raisin." Detroit was reoccupied without resistance, and Perry's victory on the lake, and Harrison's victory on the Thames put an effective damper on British hostilities in the west. The career of Tecumtha also ended with the battle of the Thames, in which

[25] Piatt et al. vs. Longworth et al., 27 Ohio State, p. 159.

he was probably killed, though Harrison and his staff were not assured of it until after they returned to Detroit. He made almost as much disturbance in his death as in his life, for the question got into politics when Col. Richard Johnson was a candidate for the Vice Presidency. There are three lines of evidence, one that he was killed by Col. Johnson, one that he was killed by Col. Whitley, one that he was killed by a private named David King. Each of these is supported by affidavits and statements, neither of which would furnish satisfactory historical evidence if it stood alone.[26] There is also an Indian statement that he was not killed at the battle, but lived for some time later. It appears to be conceded that he is dead now. The conventional portraits of Tecumtha and the Prophet were originally published by Benson J. Lossing, who said that they were drawn by Pierre LeDru, a young trader on the Wabash, from whose son he obtained them.[27] There is, however no such name as LeDru, or LeDrou, given in Tanguay's Geneological Dictionary, or in Lasselle's list of traders on the Wabash.[28] LeDru may be a nick-name, as it means "The Thickset," and French nick-names often became family names by adoption. There was a Pére LeDru, whom Shea describes as "an apostate Dominican," who officiated for a time at Vincennes and in the Illinois country, and then took an appointment at St. Louis.[29] Possibly he was the artist who made the pictures.

Harrison's war activities took him away from Vincennes late in the spring of 1812, and Secretary John Gibson became acting Governor, and served until the arrival of Governor Posey, about a year later. His duties were largely military, in the keeping of the frontier in a state of defense. The most notable thing of his administration is that in his message to the legislature, which convened in February, 1813, he made the first known suggestion in the line of modern civil service reform in the United States. At that time the militia elected their own officers, and with little regard to fitness. Discussing the evils of this, Gibson said: "This evil having taken root, I do not know how it can be eradicated; but it may be remedied. In place of men searching after, and accepting of commissions, before they are even tolerably qualified, thereby subjecting themselves to ridicule, and their country to ruin, barely for the name of the thing, I think may be remedied by a previous examination. This, however, among other important territorial concerns, rests with the

---

[26] Drake's Tecumseh, p. 199.

[27] Field Book of the War of 1812, p. 189.

[28] Ind. Mag. of Hist., 1906, p. 1.

[29] Shea's Life of Archbishop Carroll, pp. 471, 479; Ill. Hist. Coll., Vol. 5, pp. 510, 515.

legislature."[30] The United States did not adopt any law for "pass examinations" until 1853, although they had been used for a few years earlier than that in the Treasury Department.[31] The test of "fitness" had been urged since the time of Washington, but the idea of ascertaining fitness by an examination was not suggested until long after Gibson had proposed it in Indiana. This same legislature of 1813 provided for the removal of the capital of the Territory to Corydon, and the removal was made that year.

Gen. Posey was serving as senator from Louisiana when he was appointed Governor of Indiana Territory by President Madison. The appointment was confirmed on March 3, 1813. He was a native of Virginia, born July 9, 1750, on a farm on the Potomac River, near Mount Vernon. He served in Dunmore's war, raised a company at the beginning of the Revolution, in 1775, and served through that war, served under Wayne in 1793, and raised a company in Louisiana for the war of 1812, from which he was appointed to the senate. He was identified with the old Harrison party in the Territory, being their candidate for Governor against Jonathan Jennings in 1816, but did not take any great interest in politics. In fact his health was so bad that he was unable to live at Corydon during most of his term, his physician living at Louisville, and, as he officially advised the legislature of 1813-4, "I have taken all the medicine brought with me." The legislature, which was not of his politics, was very conciliatory, and finally adjourned after authorizing the president of the council and speaker of the house, with the clerks of the two bodies, to receive bills and messages from the Governor, as if the houses were in session, and make the necessary entries, in order to avoid "the expense of near fifty dollars a day," which would result from keeping the legislature in session. The legislature and the Governor continued in admirable harmony during the remainder of the Territorial period; but the legislature and the Judges were not so harmonious. The legislature undertook to fix the districts in which the three judges of the Territorial Court should sit at nisi prius, and the judges promptly refused to obey the law, stating that they derived all their powers from Congress, and the legislature had no power over them. The legislature then petitioned Congress to make provision by which litigants could have their cases tried somewhere near their places of residence. The Jennings party had the legislature and the Congressman; and they were showing real political discretion in developing as little friction as possible with the Governor and the Judges. But they were

---

30 Western Sun, Feb. 6, 1813.

31 The Civil Service and Patronage, Harvard Hist. Studies, Fish, p. 183.

not losing any political opportunities. In December, 1815, when the legislature petitioned Congress for admission as a state, the leading issue of Territorial politics was deftly introduced as follows: "And whereas the inhabitants of this territory are principally composed of emigrants from every part of the Union, and as various in their customs and sentiments as in their persons, we think it prudent, at this time, to express to the general government our attachment to the fundamental principles of legislation prescribed by congress in their ordinance for the government of this territory, particularly as respects personal freedom and involuntary servitude, and hope they may be continued as the basis of the constitution."

CHAPTER VII

THE NEW STATE

There seems to be a hazy idea with some writers that there was a golden age in the United States when politics was unknown. If there was ever such a period in the world, it was in prehistoric times. The one constant factor in history is human nature; and wherever society has existed, there has been the desire for preferment, position and power. It is manifested not only in public life but also in societies, churches, and all the various kinds of organizations of mankind. The politics of early Indiana did not have the outward manifestations of the party organizations of the present, but it was of a very similar character, and office-holding and personal advantages of different kinds were its chief ends. National politics was at low ebb. The Federalist party was in a comatose condition, and nearly everybody called himself a Republican. Whenever that state is reached in any community, factions grow up within the dominant party which result in the formation of new parties. This condition had existed in Indiana Territory almost from its formation; and after the separation of Illinois Territory it crystallized as a Harrison and anti-Harrison division of the voters. Harrison, as Governor, controlled most of the local patronage, but from 1809, the anti-Harrison party, led by Jonathan Jennings, controlled the legislature and elected the delegate to Congress.

The chief division in matters of principle was on the slavery question, the Harrison party having tied itself hopelessly to the proposal to admit slavery to the Territory, and the Jennings party having openly opposed it. The greatest strength of the Harrison party was naturally in Knox, and adjoining counties where most of the slaves were held. Moreover, most of the Territorial officers lived at Vincennes, and had their property interests there. It was certain that the removal of the seat of government from that place would be a serious injury to local property interests; but it was equally certain that the remainder of the Territory would not long consent to its continuance on the western border. These considerations were the bases of the political issues of the later Territorial period. There were no formal party names, but there were some epithets used in discussion. In moderate discussion, the adherents of

Jennings were called his "friends," but this was intended and understood simply as his party friends. Jennings was an adroit politician. He had an important advantage over the opposition in the slavery question, and that issue was not allowed to die, even after the legislature of 1810 had repealed the indenture law. The repeal law practically annulled existing indentures by removing the provision for their enforcement by the courts; but there was no effort made to release the indentured servants. Indeed the anti-Harrison legislature of 1813 recognized the indentures by levying a tax of two dollars on "every slave or servant of color."

The first effort to remove the capital was in the legislature of 1811. While the members who wanted it removed from Vincennes were in large majority they were much divided as to where it should go. The location of the seat of government was an important factor in real estate prices, and every enterprising town wanted it. Madison was always active in looking after its own welfare, and it was first on the field. William McFarland, the active and able representative of Jefferson County, after much effort, succeeded in getting a law passed locating the capital at Madison—and then Governor Harrison vetoed it. General W. Johnston, who defended the Governor's veto, said: "The many and various attempts to remove it to Madison failed in either one or the other of the Houses, or before the Executive; for said he 'remove it to a more centrick scite, and it shall meet my most hearty approbation'." It is interesting to note that Johnston says to his Knox County constituents in this same article, "I have resigned my seat as representative; and have been honored by his Excellency Governor Harrison with the office of Attorney General of the territory and prosecuting attorney for your court."[1] The Madison people were naturally disappointed at losing their plum; and on January 20, 1812, Jennings presented to Congress the "representation of sundry inhabitants of Indiana Territory complaining of the arbitrary conduct of the Governor of that Territory in withholding his approbation to an act passed by the legislature, for the removal of the seat of the Territorial Government." But Jennings was not dependent on Madison for presenting to Congress the woes of Indiana. On January 1, he had presented two petitions from the legislature of 1812, one asking for admission as a state, and the other asking that "the inhabitants of that Territory may be authorized and empowered to elect the sheriffs of their respective counties." On the 13th the speaker presented a letter containing a protest against the petition for admission as a state, signed by James Dill and Peter Jones, members of the legislature. Jones was a Vincennes man, and a member of the Harrison party.

[1] Western Sun, December 28, 1811.

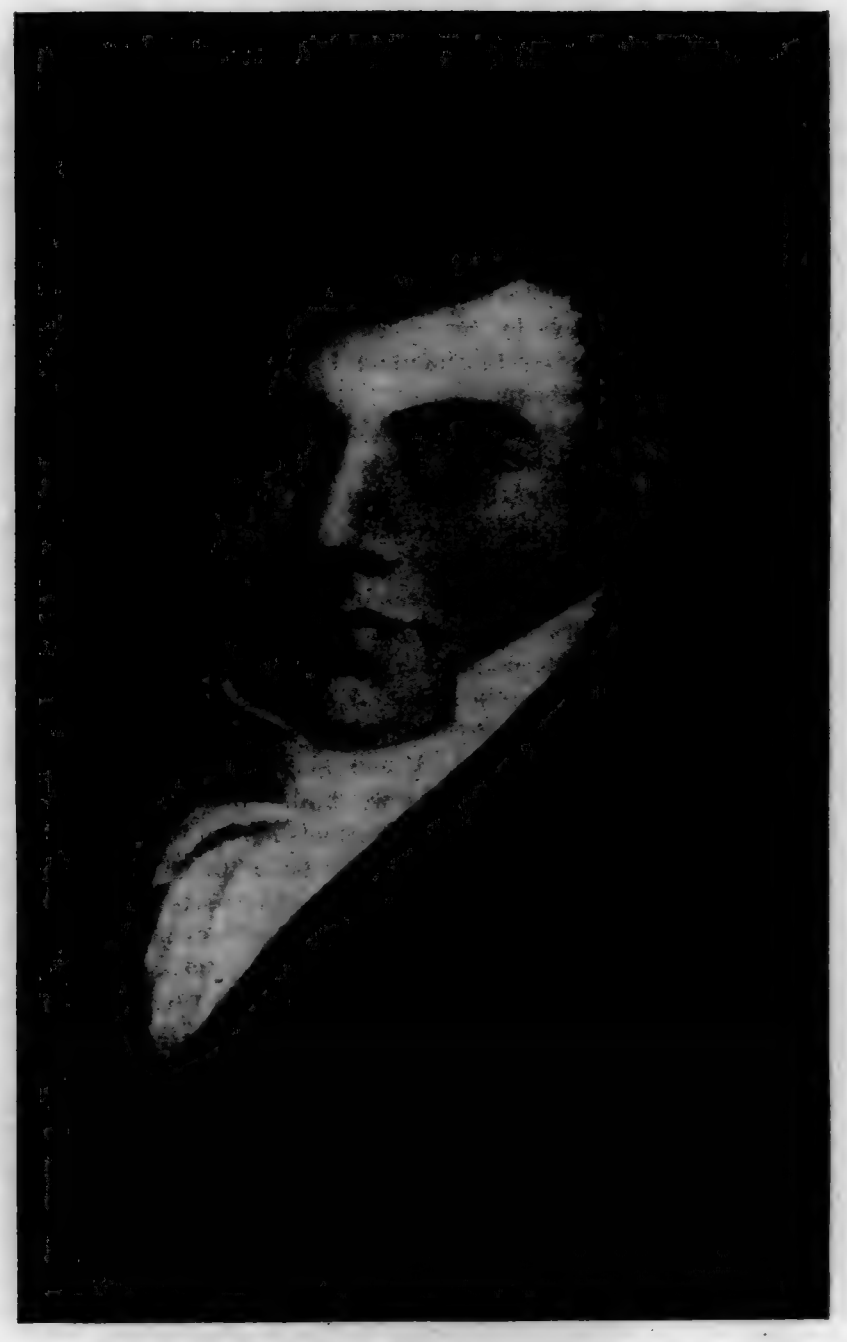
Dill was the chief representative of the Harrison party in Dearborn County, and was kept in office in that county by Harrison, as clerk, recorder and prosecuting attorney all through the Territorial period, as well as being in the legislature a large part of the time.

In April Jennings offered a resolution for a committee to inquire into the desirability of authorizing changes of venue in the Indiana courts. The official record says: "Mr. J. made a number of remarks on presenting his resolution. He lamented the general prevalence of a party spirit in the community, which, in the Territory in question, actuated every officer, from the Executive to the lowest—the judicial officers not excepted—insomuch as to corrupt the fountain of justice. The sheriffs were appointed by the Executive, and juries selected at their discretion, etc. It was essential, he said, to the interest and welfare of every individual in the community, that the purity of jury trial should be preserved; and for that purpose, he wished some provision to be reported by the committee referred to in the resolution."[2] This evidently refers to charges then in circulation that the jury in the case of Harrison against McIntosh was packed. The committee requested was appointed, but did nothing. The legislature of 1813 then passed an elaborate law for changes of venue. This legislature also passed a law for the removal of the seat of government to Corydon. The removal was directed to be made by May 1, 1813, and, presumably, to forestall any failure on the plea that removal would be unsafe, it was provided that the Governor could call out "any number of militia that he may deem necessary for the more safe conveyance of any books, papers, or other thing by this act made necessary to be conveyed to the said town of Corydon." The choice of Corydon was not made until after a long contest. Madison was on hand again, with an offer of a donation of $10,000, if given the capital, and the House voted for Madison, notwithstanding Harrison's former veto; but the Council would not consent to it. Charlestown, Lawrenceburg, Clarksville and Jeffersonville received some votes, and Corydon was finally accepted as a compromise.

The Jennings party now had everything except control of the appointments, and that could be obtained only by admission as a state. The request of 1812 for admission had been referred to a committee of which Jennings was chairman, and he had reported favorably, and introduced a resolution that Indiana should be admitted when it had 35,000 population. Congress, however, decided to wait for the 60,000 inhabitants stipulated by the Ordinance of 1787. This political warfare continued on the same lines after Harrison had ceased to be Governor, for his party

---

[2] Annals of Cong. 1811-12, p. 1248.



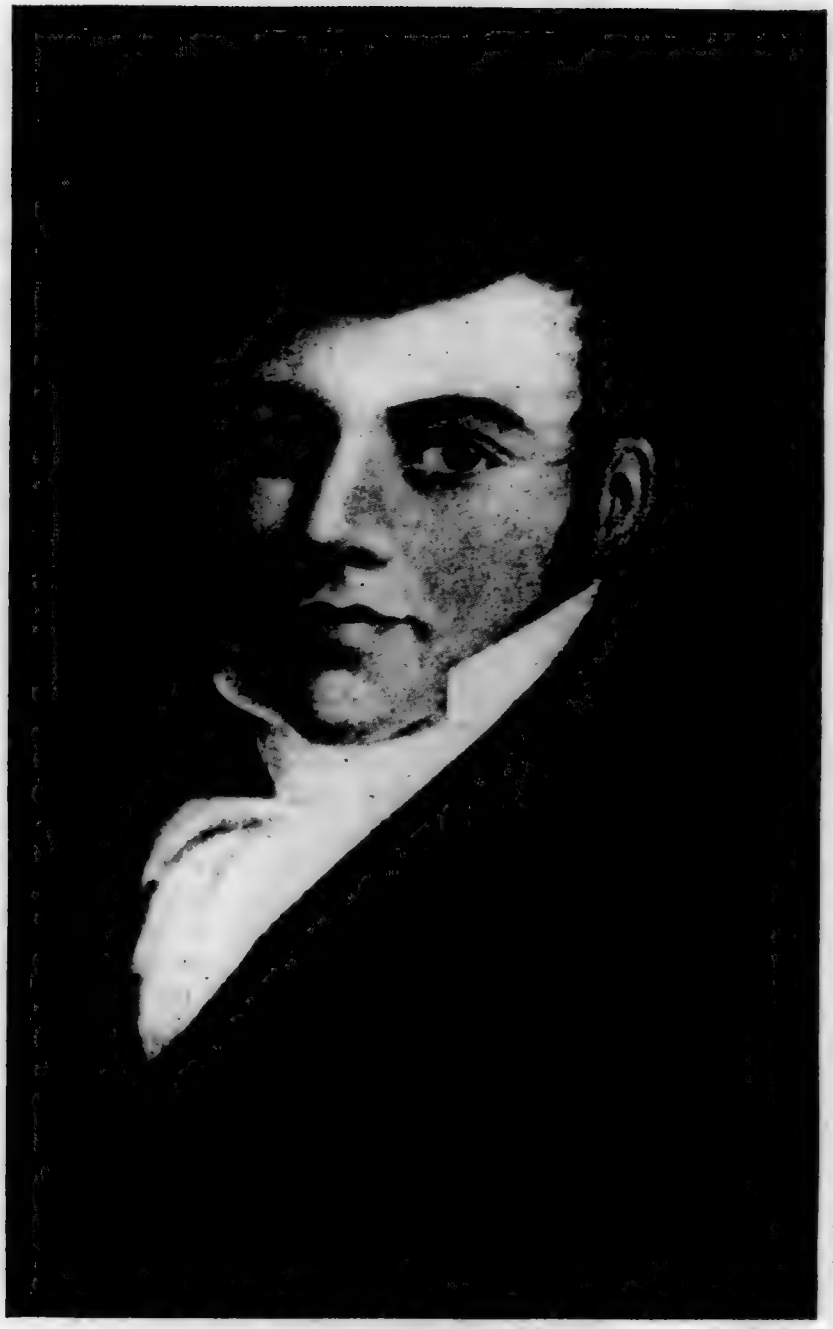
JONATHAN JENNINGS OF CHARLESTOWN, INDIANA,
FIRST STATE GOVERNOR
(From a miniature owned by Mr. Willis Barnes)

Dill was the chief representative of the Harrison party in Dearborn County, and was kept in office in that county by Harrison, as clerk, recorder and prosecuting attorney all through the Territorial period, as well as being in the legislature a large part of the time.

In April Jennings offered a resolution for a committee to inquire into the desirability of authorizing changes of venue in the Indiana courts. The official record says: "Mr. J. made a number of remarks on presenting his resolution. He lamented the general prevalence of a party spirit in the community, which, in the Territory in question, actuated every officer, from the Executive to the lowest—the judicial officers not excepted—insomuch as to corrupt the fountain of justice. The sheriffs were appointed by the Executive, and juries selected at their discretion, etc. It was essential, he said, to the interest and welfare of every individual in the community, that the purity of jury trial should be preserved; and for that purpose, he wished some provision to be reported by the committee referred to in the resolution."[2] This evidently refers to charges then in circulation that the jury in the case of Harrison against McIntosh was packed. The committee requested was appointed, but did nothing. The legislature of 1813 then passed an elaborate law for changes of venue. This legislature also passed a law for the removal of the seat of government to Corydon. The removal was directed to be made by May 1, 1813. and, presumably, to forestall any failure on the plea that removal would be unsafe, it was provided that the Governor could call out "any number of militia that he may deem necessary for the more safe conveyance of any books, papers, or other thing by this act made necessary to be conveyed to the said town of Corydon." The choice of Corydon was not made until after a long contest. Madison was on hand again, with an offer of a donation of $10,000, if given the capital, and the House voted for Madison, notwithstanding Harrison's former veto; but the Council would not consent to it. Charlestown, Lawrenceburg, Clarksville and Jeffersonville received some votes, and Corydon was finally accepted as a compromise.

The Jennings party now had everything except control of the appointments, and that could be obtained only by admission as a state. The request of 1812 for admission had been referred to a committee of which Jennings was chairman, and he had reported favorably, and introduced a resolution that Indiana should be admitted when it had 35,000 population. Congress, however, decided to wait for the 60,000 inhabitants stipulated by the Ordinance of 1787. This political warfare continued on the same lines after Harrison had ceased to be Governor, for his party

[2] Annals of Cong. 1811-12, p. 1248.



JONATHAN JENNINGS OF CHARLESTOWN, INDIANA,
FIRST STATE GOVERNOR
(From a miniature owned by Mr. Willis Barnes)

still existed, its leaders being the men whom he had put in office. Owing to the mode of party formation, the political controversies were in appearance personal, the assaults of the Harrison party being directed at Jennings, and the "counter offensive" at Harrison. This continued to the last. In 1816 Jennings introduced a resolution in Congress for an investigation of the conduct of Indian affairs in the Territory, which was under the Governor, stating expressly that it was not directed at Governor Posey, but at Gen. Harrison. The only material result of this was a warm attack on Jennings by the editor of the Western Sun.[3] With these facts in mind, it is easy to understand the political atmosphere in which the state came into being.

The legislature of 1814 sent a memorial to Congress asking for admission, which was presented by Jennings on February 1, 1815, and was laid on the table. In the meantime a census of the state was being taken, which was ready when the legislature met on December 4, 1815, and it showed a population of 63,897. The legislature at once prepared another memorial for statehood, which was presented in Congress on December 28, but was printed in Niles' Register on December 14. If there were any question as to the political complexion of that legislature, it would be disposed of by the concluding sentence of the memorial, which reads: "And whereas the inhabitants of this territory are principally composed of emigrants from every part of the Union, and as various in their customs and sentiments as in their persons, we think it prudent, at this time, to express to the general government our attachment to the fundamental principles of legislation prescribed by congress in their ordinance for the government of this territory, particularly as respects personal freedom and involuntary servitude, and hope they may be continued as the basis of the constitution." This memorial was referred to a committee of which Jennings was chairman, and on January 5, 1816, he reported an enabling act. Then followed a delay of three months, which was not due to any objection to the admission of Indiana, but to opposition to the admission of Mississippi. It was here that Congress inaugurated the "twin state" process, i. e., admitting a free state and a slave state at the same time. The enabling acts for the two states finally passed the House on April 13, 1816, at the same sitting and without any intervening business. On Monday, the 15th, the House concurred in the Senate amendments, and on April 19 the bill was signed by the President.

Meanwhile the opponents of the Jennings party had trained their guns on Jennings in the columns of the Sun. On January 20 there began a series of articles signed "Farmers & Patriots Rights," complaining

---

[3] Annals 14th Cong., p. 1273; Western Sun, April 20, 1816.

of a proclamation which President Madison had issued in December ordering people who had settled on the public lands, that had not been offered for sale, to be removed; and urging that he had no authority to do so under the land law of 1807. On February 10, "A Settler" joined in the discussion, suggesting that the President had been imposed on by designing advisors, and adding: "Might not Mr. Jennings (as I have no doubt his cunning lead him) say to himself, my friends make the representations to the President, get the proclamation issued—and then I can move Congress to pass a special act or resolution excepting the settlers on the public lands in the Indiana Territory. Then, forsooth, I can, with more assurance & prospect of success, offer as a candidate for Governor of the state. And this deep laid scheme I am informed is going fast into operation. The proclamation issued—The motion made and Jonathan Jennings declared by his friends in this quarter of the territory as a candidate for the Gubernatorial chair!!! Let my fellow citizens judge these men—they want offices." To this, "Farmers & Patriots Rights" offered a feeble defense on the 17th, insisting that the President was to blame, and saying: "Mr. Jennings at the present moment is discharging his duties as the peoples representative, and such of his particular friends here as I am intimate with, are pure, incapable of such conduct, and should be unsuspected." Then, on February 24th, "A Settler" replied with an inquiry as to the occupation of Mr. Jennings in past moments, and sarcastic comment on his "duties," and the purity of his friends, concluding his article: "Mr. Jennings and his friends should no longer be confided in—they must no longer force themselves upon the people—if they have only studied their own selfish and contracted views, their ascendency will be more injurious hereafter than it has been heretofore—our approaching change into a state points to the necessity of changing men also, and for that change I pray."

This assault had little effect. It was glaringly inconsistent in holding Jennings up as the power behind the throne who was controlling the action of the President, and at the same time portraying him as an insignificant character; and the whole alleged controversy was on its face either the work of one man, or of two acting in conjunction. It was promptly charged that John Ewing was the author of all of the letters. This he denied with a show of great indignation at being charged with such base conduct, but he did not deny that he was the author of "Farmers & Patriots Rights," and he clearly intimated that he knew "A Settler," to whose personal character he paid high compliment.[4] The only public attention paid to the attack by Jennings was the publication

[4] Western Sun, Aug. 17, 1816.

on March 30, of his bill for the relief of the settlers who had been ordered out of the public lands, which gave them the right of pre-emption on lands actually occupied by them.

On May 3 the Sun published the enabling act, stating that it had been received the day before, and assailed Jennings for allowing only ten days for preparation for the election, which was set for May 13. This complaint was feeble, for the memorial of the legislature had expressly asked that the election be held on that date, and the Sun had published the memorial on January 27, with the clause as to the date of the election in italics; and it had thereafter printed several notices of the progress of the bill, with assurances that it would pass. This was generally understood throughout the Territory. The correspondence above quoted is based on the announced facts that Indiana was to be a state, and Jonathan Jennings was to be a candidate for Governor. Like the other attacks of the Sun in this campaign, it failed to do any damage. The principal attacks had been made in the Sun of April 20. One of these, signed "Farmer of Knox County," complained of the change of the payment of congressman from a per diem basis to a salary, observing that whereas Jennings had heretofore "received six dollars a day of the people's money," he would now get fifteen hundred dollars a year. He also objected to a law, for which Jennings had voted, giving to Canadians who had volunteered in our army in the war of 1812 a land bounty, ranging from 960 acres for a colonel to 320 acres for a private. But the war was too recent, and the sense of obligation to the Canadians who had sacrificed their interests in Canada from sympathy with the American cause was too strong, for this to arouse any material complaint. A third, and more substantial charge was that Jennings had attended a caucus at Washington for the nomination of a candidate for President "thus influencing improperly the free and unbiased voice of the people on that important subject." But, on the other hand this demonstrated that the insignificant Jennings must be a man of some importance in Washington.

While the attacks of the Sun did little damage, it gave the Jennings party aid and comfort by opening its columns to a discussion of the slavery question early in the campaign.[5] This so quickly and thoroughly aroused the people that Mr. Timothy Flint, who was traveling in the Territory at the time, was impressed with the idea that it was the only thing in issue. He says: "The population was very far from being in a state of mind, of sentiment, and affectionate mutual confidence, favourable to commencing their lonely condition in the woods in har-

[5] Western Sun, Feb. 3, March 2, 20.

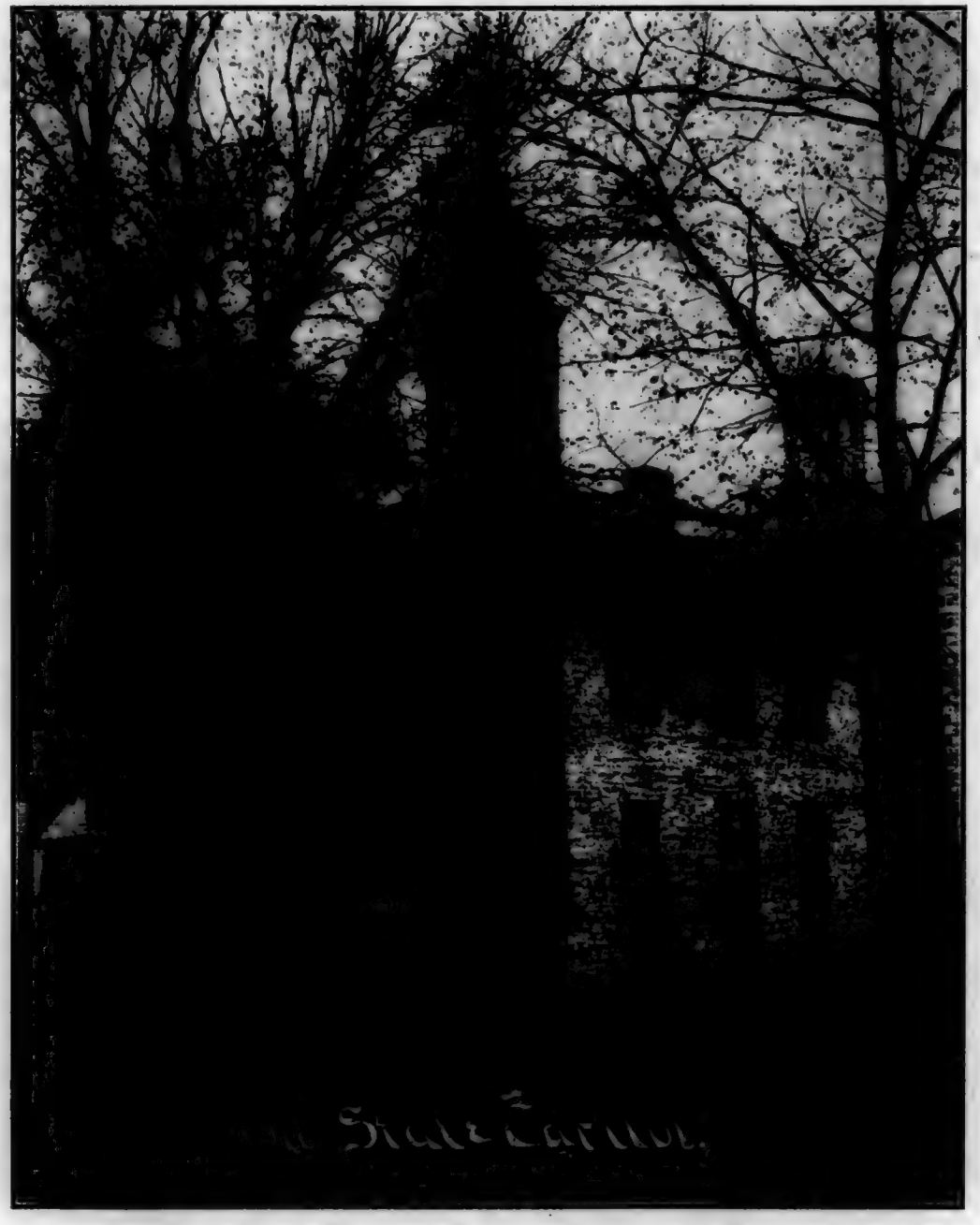
monious intercourse. They were forming a state government. The question in all its magnitude, whether it should go a slave-holding state or not, was just now agitating. I was often compelled to hear the question debated by those in opposite interests, with no small degree of asperity. Many fierce spirits talked, as the clamorous and passionate are accustomed to talk in such cases, about opposition and 'resistance unto blood.' But the preponderance of more sober and reflecting views, those habits of order and quietness, that aversion to shedding blood, which so generally and so honorably appertain to the American character and institutions, operated in these wildernesses, among these inflamed and bitter spirits, with all their positiveness, ignorance, and clashing feeling, and with all their destitution of courts and the regular course of settled laws, to keep them from open violence. The question was not long after finally settled in peace."[6]

That this was the chief matter of consideration in the election of May 13 is shown by the following statement in the next issue of the Western Spy, an Ohio paper: "A gentleman of respectability from Indiana informs us that from the sentiments of the members elected to the convention as far as they are known, he has no doubt that a constitution will be formed which will exclude involuntary slavery from that rising state. We sincerely hope this expectation will be realized."[7] There is scant room to doubt that the counties were all pretty thoroughly organized on the established party lines long before the enabling act was passed, and the Jennings party won by an overwhelming majority. They carried all the counties but Knox, Gibson and Posey, with the exception of a few scattering delegates elsewhere. In its issue of May 3, announcing the election, the Vincennes Sun announced the following named persons as candidates: G. W. Johnston, J. Ewing, W. Wilson, G. R. C. Sullivan, S. T. Scott, John Badollet, William Polke, John Johnson, Benjamin Parke, and Elias McNamee. It ingenuously stated that it had not consulted these gentlemen, but that it considered them desirables. It was more probably announcing agreed-on names of strong men in its own party, and weak ones of the opposition party. Benjamin Parke, John Badollet, William Polke and John Johnson were strong men of the Harrison party, and were elected. General W. Johnston was as able a man as there was in the Territory, and might have been elected in any anti-slavery county, but he had killed himself with the Knox County voters by his stand against slavery. John Ewing was an able man, but he was then a comparative new comer at Vincennes, was of Irish birth, and

---

[6] Recollections of the Last Ten Years, p. 57.

[7] Quoted in Liberty Hall, May 27, 1816.



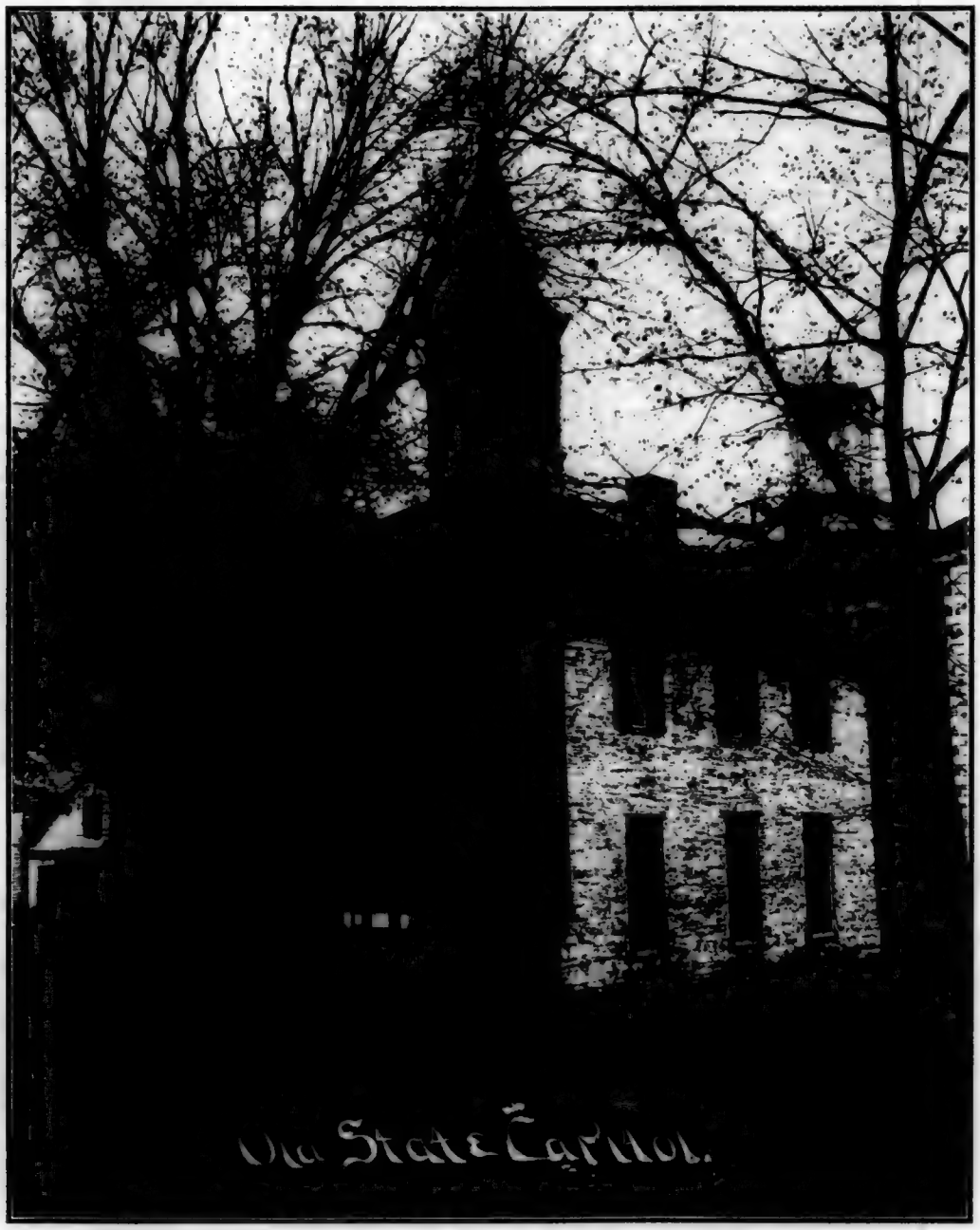
First State House of Indiana, Located at Corydon

was charged in the campaign with being pro-British, which was about as popular then as being pro-German is at present. G. R. C. Sullivan was an active young lawyer, but was a new comer, not well known and not popular. Dr. William Wilson was a new comer, and not popular. Dr. Elias McNamee had long been known as an anti-Harrison man, was very unpopular politically at Vincennes, and could not have been elected to anything. On May 11, two days before the election, the Sun announced four more names—"Moses Hoggett, John Benefield, —— Posey, and Ebenezer Jones." Benefiel had some personal popularity, and was elected, chiefly, no doubt, on account of the weakness of the Sun's other candidates.* He was the only anti-slavery man that was elected from Knox County.[8]

On June 10, as provided by the enabling act, the convention assembled at Corydon, all of the members being present except Benjamin Parke, who did not appear until the 14th. Corydon would not be classed as overgrown at present, but it is quite metropolitan as compared with what it was in 1816. The town had been laid out in 1808 by R. M. Heth. On December 8, of that year, Harrison County was organized, and Corydon was made the county seat. The court house was built in 1811-12 by Dennis Pennington, and was a rather imposing building for the time in Indiana. It was built of limestone, and was forty feet square. The foundations were three feet under ground, the walls two and a half feet thick in the first story and two feet in the second story. On the lower floor there was but one room, with a stone floor and two fire places, and a ceiling fifteen feet high. Originally there was a stairway from the lower room to the second floor, but in 1873 this was removed to the outside of the building. This building was the Territorial and State capitol from 1813 to 1825, the House of Representatives meeting in the lower room and the Council—later the senate—in the rooms above. It was in this building that the convention of 1816 met, though at times they held sessions under a wide-spreading elm tree, some two hundred yards away. There were not accommodations in the town for the convention crowds. Sometimes there were as many as eighty non-residents there in one day. Hence most of the delegates lodged at a hotel a mile east of town on the road to New Albany, a fine old limestone building, built in 1809 by Jacob Conrad, a Pennsylvania Dutchman, and still standing and used as a residence. It is now known as the old Capitol Hotel. There is here a fine spring which is said to furnish excellent water for mixed drinks.

---

[8] This name is commonly printed Benefield, or Bennefield in local histories, but he wrote it Benefiel.



First State House of Indiana, Located at Corydon

was charged in the campaign with being pro-British, which was about as popular then as being pro-German is at present. G. R. C. Sullivan was an active young lawyer, but was a new comer, not well known and not popular. Dr. William Wilson was a new comer, and not popular. Dr. Elias McNamee had long been known as an anti-Harrison man, was very unpopular politically at Vincennes, and could not have been elected to anything. On May 11, two days before the election, the Sun announced four more names—"Moses Hoggett, John Benefield, —— Posey, and Ebenezer Jones." Benefiel had some personal popularity, and was elected, chiefly, no doubt, on account of the weakness of the Sun's other candidates. He was the only anti-slavery man that was elected from Knox County.[8]

On June 10, as provided by the enabling act, the convention assembled at Corydon, all of the members being present except Benjamin Parke, who did not appear until the 14th. Corydon would not be classed as overgrown at present, but it is quite metropolitan as compared with what it was in 1816. The town had been laid out in 1808 by R. M. Heth. On December 8, of that year, Harrison County was organized, and Corydon was made the county seat. The court house was built in 1811-12 by Dennis Pennington, and was a rather imposing building for the time in Indiana. It was built of limestone, and was forty feet square. The foundations were three feet under ground, the walls two and a half feet thick in the first story and two feet in the second story. On the lower floor there was but one room, with a stone floor and two fire places, and a ceiling fifteen feet high. Originally there was a stairway from the lower room to the second floor, but in 1873 this was removed to the outside of the building. This building was the Territorial and State capitol from 1813 to 1825, the House of Representatives meeting in the lower room and the Council—later the senate—in the rooms above. It was in this building that the convention of 1816 met, though at times they held sessions under a wide-spreading elm tree, some two hundred yards away. There were not accommodations in the town for the convention crowds. Sometimes there were as many as eighty non-residents there in one day. Hence most of the delegates lodged at a hotel a mile east of town on the road to New Albany, a fine old limestone building, built in 1809 by Jacob Conrad, a Pennsylvania Dutchman, and still standing and used as a residence. It is now known as the old Capitol Hotel. There is here a fine spring which is said to furnish excellent water for mixed drinks.

---

[8] This name is commonly printed Benefield, or Bennefield in local histories, but he wrote it Benefiel.

The members of the convention were as good an assembly as could have been picked in the Territory, men in whom the people trusted from personal acquaintance with them. Joseph Holman was the leading man of the four delegates from Wayne County, and had been a close friend of Jennings ever since the campaign of 1809. He served in the war of 1812, and had a blockhouse on his farm near Centerville. He was prominent in the state for years afterwards, among other official positions being receiver of public moneys for six years under appointment from President Monroe. With him were two North Carolina Quakers, Patrick Baird and Jeremiah Cox, who had come North to get away from slavery, and Hugh Cull, a Methodist circuit rider and local preacher. Cull located in the Whitewater Valley in 1805, and at the close of 1808 he and Joseph Williams had 165 white and one colored member in the circuit. At the head of the five delegates from Franklin County was James Noble, a lawyer of Virginia birth, and one of the most effective public speakers in the Territory. He was a militia general, and when mounted on his charger, "Wrangler," was an impressive military figure. He was one of the first senators from the new state. With him was Robert Hanna jun., better known as Gen. Robert Hanna, also a fine looking military man, who succeeded Noble in the Senate at the latter's death in 1831. The others were Enoch McCarty, a prominent citizen of Brookville, as was his father before him, who served later as legislator, clerk and judge; William H. Eads, uncle of Capt. J. B. Eads the celebrated engineer, who had a store and a tannery at Brookville; and James Brownlee, father of Judge John Brownlee of Marion, who was a Pennsylvanian of Scotch-Irish descent, and who represented the county in the legislature for four sessions, and at the time of his death in 1828, was circuit judge.

The Dearborn County delegation was not united politically. James Dill was the head of the Harrison party in the county. He had married a widowed daughter of Gov. St. Clair, whose daughter by her former marriage was the wife of Thomas Randolph, the former Attorney General of the Territory. Dill was of Irish birth and a lawyer by profession, who was clerk of the local courts, Territorial and State, for about thirty years. He paid much attention to dress, wearing knee-breeches with silver buckles, and a long, carefully plaited queue; but notwithstanding this fastidiousness he was popular with the people for his wit and his courtly politeness. His election was due to his personal popularity, for the people of Dearborn were not with him politically, nor were his colleagues Ezra Ferris and Solomon Manwaring. Ferris was a native of Connecticut, brought west by his parents in 1789, when six years old, but educated in the East, and licensed as a Baptist preacher. He practised

medicine and kept a drug store at Lawrenceburgh, preaching for the Baptist churches of the vicinity. He was the backbone of the Baptist church in the county, and wrote the best account we have of the early settlement of the region.[9] Manwaring was a lawyer, born in Delaware in 1776. He was made a Common Pleas Judge in 1810, and after the Councilors were made elective, was elected to the Territorial Council from 1810 to 1816. Switzerland County's one delegate was William Cotton, who was one of the county's earliest settlers, having located on Indian Creek in 1798. At the first recorded Fourth of July celebration, in 1805, he read the Declaration of Independence, and John Francis Dufour made the oration. Cotton served as a justice of the peace and an associate judge. His popularity is shown by the fact that in the election for the convention he defeated John Dumont, who was a very prominent man, later a candidate for Governor. It may be noted here that this election did not go by default. There were rival candidates in all the counties, and two contested elections reported to the convention.

The ablest man in the Jefferson County delegation was Dr. David Hervey Maxwell, who was a son of Bezaleel Maxwell, a Virginian Revolutionary soldier, who located three miles southwest of Hanover in 1810, and who left a large line of descendants, including a number of the most prominent people of Indiana. David H. Maxwell read medicine in Kentucky with Dr. Ephraim McDowell, the man who performed the first operation of ovariotomy in the United States. He practised medicine at Hanover and Madison until 1819, and then removed to Bloomington. He was the chief factor in the establishment of the State University, and was a member of the Board of Trustees, usually president, until his death in 1854. Maxwell Hall at the University commemorates him and his son, Dr. James Darwin Maxwell. During the war of 1812 Maxwell served as surgeon in the Ranger company of his brother-in-law Capt. Williamson Dunn. The other two delegates from Jefferson, Nathaniel Hunt and Samuel Smock, had been officials in Jefferson County for a number of years; Hunt serving as county commissioner and associate judge, and Smock as justice of the peace, militia officer, Judge of the Common Pleas Court, and Judge of the Circuit Court.

The leader of the Clark County delegation, and the master spirit of the Convention, was Jonathan Jennings. With him was James Scott, an able judge who had been appointed Prosecuting Attorney of Clark County in 1810; and elected to the Territorial House of 1813, of which he was Speaker, and from which he resigned on being appointed Chancellor of the Territory. The remaining three delegates from Clark were

[9] Ind. Hist. Soc. Pubs., Vol. 1, Appendix.

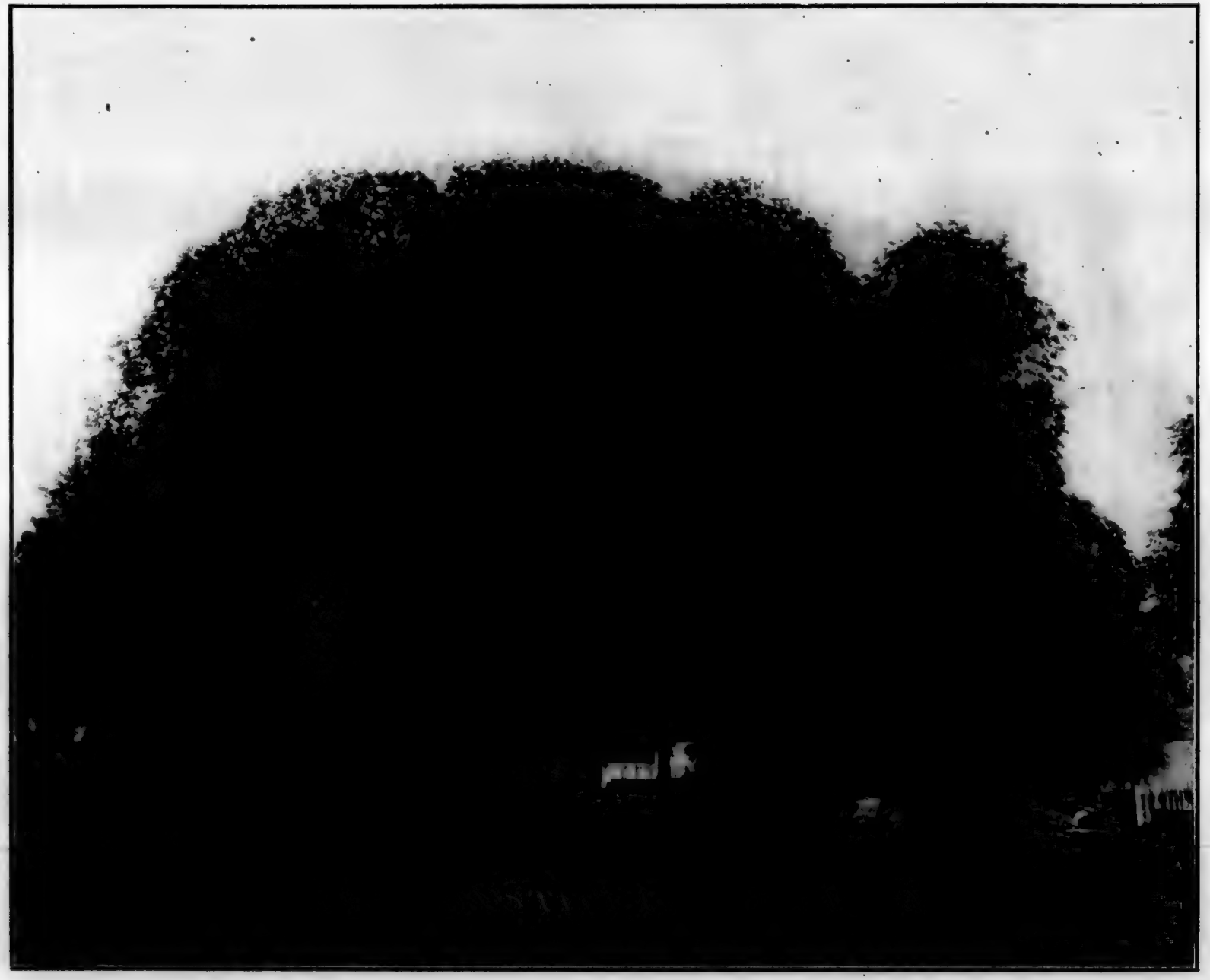
James Lemon, John K. Graham, and Thomas Carr. Lemon had been a justice of the peace, and a popular militia officer. Graham was a surveyor, and was later one of those who located the Michigan Road. Thomas Carr was born in Chester County, Pennsylvania, December 12, 1777. His father died in 1784, and he went to live with an uncle at Perrysville, Kentucky, where he grew up, married, and in 1804 removed to Indiana, locating near Charlestown. In 1813 he moved to Valonia, where he had command of the blockhouse. He had two bachelor brothers, John and Samuel, who were in the mounted Rangers, and were with Harrison at Tippecanoe. In 1816, after the war, he located on a farm on "Pea Ridge," where he lived until his death, March 10, 1847. He was the father of George W. Carr, the President of the Constitutional Convention of 1851, and John F. Carr, who was a delegate to the Convention of 1851.

There were two men of commanding natures in the Harrison County delegation. Dennis Pennington, who came to the county in 1802, had been a justice of the peace since 1807, and was speaker of the House of Representatives in 1811 and 1815. His strong common sense and sterling character made him the most influential man in the county. He was later noted as a personal friend and supporter of Henry Clay. Davis Floyd was better educated, being a lawyer by profession, and very effective before a jury. He also kept a tavern and operated a ferry at the Falls of the Ohio. Governor Harrison had early made him a favorite, appointing him Recorder in 1801, Sheriff in 1802, and Pilot at the Falls in 1803. But Floyd became involved in the Aaron Burr conspiracy, and in 1808 Harrison revoked his commissions, possibly at the suggestion of President Jefferson; though Floyd's acting as Secretary of the anti-slavery convention at Springville in 1807 may have reconciled him to the action. There is no question that Floyd and Robert A. New were Burr's agents at Jeffersonville, or that they raised two boat-loads of men there, who accompanied Burr on his expedition. Floyd was indicted and convicted, and received a depressing sentence of three hours imprisonment. He had been elected Clerk of the House of Representatives while he was under indictment, and was made Auditor of the Territory in 1813. New was elected assistant secretary of the convention of 1816, and Secretary of State by the first state legislature. It is not apparent that Burr's treason was very odious in the West, and it certainly had little effect on the public esteem of these men. It may be added that Floyd was a prominent Mason, and one of the founders of the Grand Lodge of Indiana. With Pennington and Floyd were John Boone, Daniel C. Lane and Patrick Shields. Boone, better known as Squire Boone, was a brother of Daniel Boone, who had come from Ken-

tucky in 1802, and had been a justice of the peace since 1808. Lane had been associate judge, and was the first Treasurer of State, serving for seven years. Shields was an Irishman, who came to Indiana in 1805, after previous residence in Virginia and Kentucky. He served as a private at the Battle of Tippecanoe, and was a judge of the Common Pleas Court.

There were five delegates from Washington County. John DePauw was a son of the Charles DePauw who came over with LaFayette, and fought under him in the Revolution. John laid out the town of Salem in 1814. He was a merchant, a colonel of militia, and represented his county in the legislature at numerous sessions. He became quite wealthy, and his son, Washington DePauw endowed DePauw University. William Graham was the only member of the convention who was born at sea, which nautical event occurred on March 16, 1782. His parents located in Kentucky, and William received his early education at Harrodsburg. In 1811 he removed to Vallonia, where he studied law, and was elected to the legislature in 1812. Subsequently, he was speaker of the House of Representatives in 1820, and represented his district in Congress for eight years, 1831-9, being elected as a Whig. He died near Vallonia, August 17, 1858. William Lowe had been an associate judge, and was later the first clerk of Monroe County, and for six years postmaster at Bloomington. He died in 1840, aged 73. Robert McIntire had been a justice of the peace, and later served in the legislature. Gen. Samuel Milroy was born in Mifflin County Pennsylvania, August 14, 1780, and is said to have been a lineal descendant of Robert Bruce. He removed to Kentucky in 1806, and to Indiana in 1814. He was a popular militia officer being appointed Major in 1816, Colonel in 1817, and Brigadier General in 1819. He was prominent in politics for years afterwards, serving in the legislature repeatedly, and distinguishing himself by the unusual record of opposing the State's borrowing $10,000,000 for internal improvements. President Jackson appointed him a visitor to West Point, and he was for some time Register of the Land Office at Crawfordsville, but Jackson removed him for criticising his veto of the Wabash improvement bill. Milroy removed to Carroll County in 1826. He secured the passage of the act for the organization of the county, and gave the name of Delphi to the county seat. He was the father of Major General Robert H. Milroy, of Civil War fame, and of Major John B. Milroy.

It was natural that Knox County should send a strong delegation. It was the seat of the oldest settlement, and Vincennes had long been the capital and metropolis of the Territory. John Johnson was unquestionably the leader of the delegation in the convention. He was a Virginian



and was probably the best lawyer in the Territory. If any of the other delegates from Knox could have contested intellectual superiority with him, it was Benjamin Parke, but he was a younger man, and recognized Johnson's seniority. Parke was born in New Jersey, in 1777, and went to Lexington, Kentucky, at the age of twenty. Here he read law in the office of James Brown, later Minister to France. He married Eliza Barton, and in 1801 they removed to Vincennes. He formed a warm friendship with Governor Harrison, who appointed him Attorney General. He was elected to the first Territorial Legislature, and twice to Congress. In 1808 President Jefferson made him a Territorial Judge, and he held that position until Indiana became a state. A third member was John Badollet, a Swiss friend of Albert Gallatin. The tradition is that the two wanted to come to America, but had only enough money between them for one fare. They drew lots and it fell to Gallatin to come first. He prospered in the new world, and sent back money to help Badollet over. As a member of Jefferson's cabinet, Gallatin secured for him the position of Register of the Land Office at Vincennes, which opened January 1, 1805. Harrison made him Chancellor of the Territorial Court of Chancery, but he resigned this position after a few months. Judge William Polke served the public in various capacities at various times and always well. At this time he was best known as Harrison's chief of scouts in the Tippecanoe expedition. Col. John Benefiel, the fifth member of the Knox County delegation, as has been mentioned, was the only anti-slavery member of it, and the only one from outside of Vincennes. He was one of the pioneers of the Busseron settlement, in the vicinity of Carlisle, which at that time was included in Knox County.

Gibson County had four delegates, of whom Major David Robb was the most influential. He was born in Ireland, July 12, 1771. His father emigrated to America, and settled in Kentucky. From there David came to Indiana, in 1800, and located near the present town of Hazelton. He had served as justice of the peace, surveyor, and President of the Legislative Council. He was a captain at Tippecanoe, and a personal friend of Harrison. He was a slave-holder, having purchased two slaves at the sale of Captain Warrick's estate, and having also two indentured servants of his own. Major James Smith of this delegation was a Virginian, who served as aide-de-camp to Harrison at Tippecanoe, and took command of Warrick's company when that officer fell mortally wounded. He was for years a school commissioner, and also served as county surveyor. A third member was Alexander Devin, a Baptist minister, who came to Indiana from Warren County, Kentucky, in 1810. His son, Joseph, married a daughter of Major Robb. The fourth mem-

OLD CONSTITUTION HOUSE

and was probably the best lawyer in the Territory. If any of the other delegates from Knox could have contested intellectual superiority with him, it was Benjamin Parke, but he was a younger man, and recognized Johnson's seniority. Parke was born in New Jersey, in 1777, and went to Lexington, Kentucky, at the age of twenty. Here he read law in the office of James Brown, later Minister to France. He married Eliza Barton, and in 1801 they removed to Vincennes. He formed a warm friendship with Governor Harrison, who appointed him Attorney General. He was elected to the first Territorial Legislature, and twice to Congress. In 1808 President Jefferson made him a Territorial Judge, and he held that position until Indiana became a state. A third member was John Badollet, a Swiss friend of Albert Gallatin. The tradition is that the two wanted to come to America, but had only enough money between them for one fare. They drew lots and it fell to Gallatin to come first. He prospered in the new world, and sent back money to help Badollet over. As a member of Jefferson's cabinet, Gallatin secured for him the position of Register of the Land Office at Vincennes, which opened January 1, 1805. Harrison made him Chancellor of the Territorial Court of Chancery, but he resigned this position after a few months. Judge William Polke served the public in various capacities at various times and always well. At this time he was best known as Harrison's chief of scouts in the Tippecanoe expedition. Col. John Benefiel, the fifth member of the Knox County delegation, as has been mentioned, was the only anti-slavery member of it, and the only one from outside of Vincennes. He was one of the pioneers of the Busseron settlement, in the vicinity of Carlisle, which at that time was included in Knox County.

Gibson County had four delegates, of whom Major David Robb was the most influential. He was born in Ireland, July 12, 1771. His father emigrated to America, and settled in Kentucky. From there David came to Indiana, in 1800, and located near the present town of Hazelton. He had served as justice of the peace, surveyor, and President of the Legislative Council. He was a captain at Tippecanoe, and a personal friend of Harrison. He was a slave-holder, having purchased two slaves at the sale of Captain Warrick's estate, and having also two indentured servants of his own. Major James Smith of this delegation was a Virginian, who served as aide-de-camp to Harrison at Tippecanoe, and took command of Warrick's company when that officer fell mortally wounded. He was for years a school commissioner, and also served as county surveyor. A third member was Alexander Devin, a Baptist minister, who came to Indiana from Warren County, Kentucky, in 1810. His son, Joseph, married a daughter of Major Robb. The fourth mem-

ber was Frederick (Reichart) Rapp, the adopted son of George Rapp, the founder of New Harmony.

Posey County had one delegate, Dan Lynn. He operated the Diamond Island Ferry, twelve miles above Mount Vernon, at the present site of West Franklin. He had served as justice of the peace and associate judge, and was later a member of the Legislature. The one representative of Warrick County was Daniel Grass. He entered the land on which Rockport now stands, in 1807, and settled there. In 1808 he was made a justice of the peace, and in 1814 an associate judge. He was elected representative and senator several times after the admission of the state. Perry County also had one delegate, Charles Polke. He was a Baptist minister, who has been heretofore mentioned in connection with the Maria Creek Church. He was the father of William Polke, the delegate from Knox County.

The convention organized by electing Jonathan Jennings President and William Hendricks Secretary. William Hendricks was a man who would have become prominent anywhere. He was born at Ligonier, Pennsylvania, of Huguenot ancestors, who had settled among the Germans of the Ligonier Valley. His father, Abraham Hendricks, represented the county for four terms in the Pennsylvania Legislature. William was educated at Jefferson College, at Cannonsburg—later united with Washington, as Washington and Jefferson—where he was a classmate of Andrew Wylie, afterwards President of Indiana University. After reaching manhood he came west and located at Cincinnati, where he studied law, and was admitted to the bar. In 1814 he removed to Madison, Indiana, where he located permanently. He brought with him a printing press, and established the second paper in the Territory, known as The Western Eagle. He was received with open arms by the Jennings party, whose members had no love for Elihu Stout, of the Vincennes Sun. They nominated and elected him to the Legislature in 1814, and took the public printing away from Stout, and gave it to the Eagle. This was the cause of the meager and belated notices of public affairs in the Sun after that time, which has been commented on by some students of our history. It was soon found that Hendricks had rare political sagacity, and he took rank as one of the party leaders. He married a daughter of Col. John Paul, the founder of Madison, a connection which added materially to his influence in the Territory.

The first question that the convention was to decide, under the enabling act, was whether it was expedient for it to form a constitution. The determination to form one was so manifest that the leaders of the Harrison party wisely decided to make no serious issue on it, and so, by a vote of 33 to 8, the convention resolved "to launch our political

vessel of state," as the Western Sun expressed it. The formation of the constitution was not a really great task. There were few questions on which there was any material difference of opinion, and on these the majorities were usually overwhelming. It is plainly apparent that the members had before them the constitutions of Virginia, Ohio and Kentucky, for most of the constitution adopted was taken from these three sources. Virginia furnished the bill of rights, and Ohio and Kentucky the remainder, except the provisions for schools and amendments; so that there is some justice in the statement of Mr. Dillon: "In the clearness and conciseness of its style—in the comprehensive and just provisions which it made for the maintenance of civil and religious liberty—in its mandates, which were designed to protect the rights of the people, collectively and individually, and to provide for the public welfare—the Constitution that was formed for Indiana, in 1816, was not inferior to any of the State Constitutions which were in existence at that time." Incidentally this explains why the convention was in session for only seventeen days.

The nearest approach to a party vote was on the slavery proviso of the amendment section. As originally reported this section only provided for a vote by the people every twelfth year, and for the Legislature calling an election for a convention if the vote favored it. In committee of the whole house, this was amended by adding: "and which convention, when met, shall have it in their power to revise, amend, or change the constitution. But, as the holding any part of the human Creation in slavery, or involuntary servitude, can only originate in usurpation and tyranny, no alteration of this constitution shall ever take place so as to introduce slavery or involuntary servitude in this State, otherwise than for the punishment of crimes, whereof the party shall have been duly convicted." On June 20, Johnson moved to strike out these words, and substitute these: "But as the holding any part of the human family in slavery or involuntary servitude, can only originate in usurpation and tyranny, it is the opinion of this convention that no alteration of this Constitution ought ever to take place, so as to introduce slavery or involuntary servitude in this State, otherwise than for the punishment of crimes, whereof the party has been duly convicted." This was an ingenious presentation of two questions, 1, authorizing a convention to change the constitution without a vote of the people, and 2, prohibiting any change in one particular. The first question was not difficult. Most of the constitutions then in existence had been adopted without submission to a vote of the people, and the enabling act authorized this convention to adopt a constitution. They were going to adopt a constitution without submission to the people.

They were the chosen representatives of the people. Why ask anything more of a future body of similar representatives? But as to the second question, a committee had already reported a provision that the people "have at all times an unalienable and indefeasible right to alter or reform their Government in such manner as they may think proper." If this were true, they could not bind a future convention as to slavery or any other subject. True, the mere expression of an opinion in a constitution had no force, but there was a precedent for it in the provision of the Ordinance of 1787, that "no law ought ever to be made, or have force in the said territory, that shall, in any manner whatever, interfere with or affect private contracts." On the other hand, the legislature of 1815 had specially asked Congress for a prohibition of slavery, and the enabling act expressly provided that the new constitution should not be repugnant to the articles of the Ordinance "which are declared to be irrevocable;" and among these was the provision that there "shall be neither slavery nor involuntary servitude in the said territory, otherwise than in the punishment of crimes, whereof the party shall have been duly convicted." If they meant to keep this compact, why not say so? Practically it was a question whether the delegates favored putting every possible bar in the way of admitting slavery. Those who voted for Johnson's amendment were: Badollet, Dill, Devin, Johnson, Lane, Lemon, Lynn, Polke (of Knox), Parke, Rapp, Robb, Smith and Scott. The remaining members voted against the amendment, with the exception of Daniel Grass, who had been given leave of absence on the 19th, on account of illness, and did not return. The vote therefore stood 13 to 29; and even this was probably due to Lane, Lemon and Scott, acting on the theory that they should not attempt to bind a subsequent convention.

Johnson next moved to strike out the provision that a subsequent convention could revise the constitution without submission to the people, leaving the slavery clause as it stood. On this Floyd, Graham (of Clark) and Jennings joined the thirteen who had voted for the original amendment. Then Johnson moved to strike out the words "or involuntary servitude," and this was negatived without division. It is to be noted that on these questions William Polke voted on one side and his father on the other, although both were members of the Maria Creek Church, with its anti-slavery article. The probable explanation is that William considered himself bound by the known sentiments of his Knox County constituents. The evident purpose of Johnson's last amendment was to save the possibility of indentured servants, and while the convention was clearly against the introduction of these in the future, it was not so explicit as to those already in the Territory. The provision

for the exclusion of slavery,[10] as originally reported read: "There shall be neither slavery nor involuntary servitude, in this State, otherwise than for the punishment of crimes, whereof the party shall have been duly convicted; nor shall any male person, arrived at the age of twenty-one years, nor female person, arrived at the age of eighteen years, be held to serve any person as a servant under pretense of indenture or otherwise, unless such person shall enter into such indenture while in a state of perfect freedom, and on condition of a bona fide consideration received or to be received for his or her service, except as before excepted: Nor shall any indenture of any negro, or mulatto, hereafter made and exe-

OLD CAPITOL HOTEL

cuted out of the bounds of this State be of any validity within the State; neither shall any indenture of any negro or mulatto, hereafter made within the State, be of the least validity except in the case of apprenticeships." In committee of the whole, this was amended to read as it went into the constitution: "There shall be neither slavery nor involuntary servitude in this State, otherwise than for the punishment of crimes, whereof the party shall have been duly convicted; nor shall any indenture of any negro, or mulatto, hereafter made and executed out of the bounds of this State, be of any validity within the State." The part struck out refers to indentures made within the State, which were the only kind provided for by the laws of the Territory, and, further-

[10] Sec. 7, Art. 11.

They were the chosen representatives of the people. Why ask anything more of a future body of similar representatives? But as to the second question, a committee had already reported a provision that the people "have at all times an unalienable and indefeasible right to alter or reform their Government in such manner as they may think proper." If this were true, they could not bind a future convention as to slavery or any other subject. True, the mere expression of an opinion in a constitution had no force, but there was a precedent for it in the provision of the Ordinance of 1787, that "no law ought ever to be made, or have force in the said territory, that shall, in any manner whatever, interfere with or affect private contracts." On the other hand, the legislature of 1815 had specially asked Congress for a prohibition of slavery, and the enabling act expressly provided that the new constitution should not be repugnant to the articles of the Ordinance "which are declared to be irrevocable;" and among these was the provision that there "shall be neither slavery nor involuntary servitude in the said territory, otherwise than in the punishment of crimes, whereof the party shall have been duly convicted." If they meant to keep this compact, why not say so? Practically it was a question whether the delegates favored putting every possible bar in the way of admitting slavery. Those who voted for Johnson's amendment were: Badollet, Dill, Devin, Johnson, Lane, Lemon, Lynn, Polke (of Knox), Parke, Rapp, Robb, Smith and Scott. The remaining members voted against the amendment, with the exception of Daniel Grass, who had been given leave of absence on the 19th, on account of illness, and did not return. The vote therefore stood 13 to 29; and even this was probably due to Lane, Lemon and Scott, acting on the theory that they should not attempt to bind a subsequent convention.

Johnson next moved to strike out the provision that a subsequent convention could revise the constitution without submission to the people, leaving the slavery clause as it stood. On this Floyd, Graham (of Clark) and Jennings joined the thirteen who had voted for the original amendment. Then Johnson moved to strike out the words "or involuntary servitude," and this was negatived without division. It is to be noted that on these questions William Polke voted on one side and his father on the other, although both were members of the Maria Creek Church, with its anti-slavery article. The probable explanation is that William considered himself bound by the known sentiments of his Knox County constituents. The evident purpose of Johnson's last amendment was to save the possibility of indentured servants, and while the convention was clearly against the introduction of these in the future, it was not so explicit as to those already in the Territory. The provision

for the exclusion of slavery,[10] as originally reported read: "There shall be neither slavery nor involuntary servitude, in this State, otherwise than for the punishment of crimes, whereof the party shall have been duly convicted; nor shall any male person, arrived at the age of twenty-one years, nor female person, arrived at the age of eighteen years, be held to serve any person as a servant under pretense of indenture or otherwise, unless such person shall enter into such indenture while in a state of perfect freedom, and on condition of a bona fide consideration received or to be received for his or her service, except as before excepted: Nor shall any indenture of any negro, or mulatto, hereafter made and exe-

OLD CAPITOL HOTEL

cuted out of the bounds of this State be of any validity within the State; neither shall any indenture of any negro or mulatto, hereafter made within the State, be of the least validity except in the case of apprenticeships." In committee of the whole, this was amended to read as it went into the constitution: "There shall be neither slavery nor involuntary servitude in this State, otherwise than for the punishment of crimes, whereof the party shall have been duly convicted; nor shall any indenture of any negro, or mulatto, hereafter made and executed out of the bounds of this State, be of any validity within the State." The part struck out refers to indentures made within the State, which were the only kind provided for by the laws of the Territory, and, further-

[10] Sec. 7, Art. 11.

more, the provision extends only to future indentures. It therefore appears to have been the intention of the convention not to interfere with existing indentures made within the State, but to let the servants serve for the periods for which they were bound. This was the construction adopted in practice. The census of 1820 reported 190 slaves in Indiana. A local census at Vincennes in 1830 showed 32 slaves at that point.[11] The national census of 1840 credits three slaves to Indiana. However, the Supreme Court, in 1820, held that specific performance of these indentures could not be enforced, on the ground of "involuntary servitude." (Case of Mary Clark, 1 Blackf., p. 122.)

The closest contest that developed in the convention was over the eligibility of legislators to office. In 1811, Jennings had secured an act of Congress removing the property qualifications of voters; requiring sheriffs to hold elections as provided by law; and providing that, "any person holding, or who may hereafter hold, any office of profit from the Governor of the Indiana Territory (justices of the peace and militia officers excepted), shall be ineligible to, and disqualified to act as a member of the Legislative Council or House of Representatives for said Territory." The shoe was now on the other foot. As originally reported, section 20, of Article 3, was an ideal civil service reform measure, reading: "No person holding any office under the authority of the President of the United States, or of this State or Territory, Militia officers excepted, shall be eligible to a seat in either branch of the General Assembly, unless he resign his office, previous to his election; nor shall any member of either branch of the General Assembly, during the time for which he is elected, be eligible to any office, the appointment of which is vested in the General Assembly." This produced some consternation. Under the system they adopted the General Assembly elected not only the Treasurer, Auditor and Secretary of State, but also the Circuit Judges. It was desirable that these should be high grade men, but it was also desirable that the first General Assembly should have high grade men, as it was to frame the laws under which the new State was to begin operation. On June 26, Mr. Cotton moved to amend this section by adding: "Provided, That nothing in this Constitution shall be so construed as to prevent any member of the first session of the first General Assembly accepting any office that is created by this Constitution, or the Constitution of the United States, and the salaries of which are established." This was adopted by a vote of 22 to 19, all of the lawyers except Scott voting for it. Mr. Ferris then moved to add justices of the peace to militia officers in the exemption from the article. This was defeated

---

[11] Cauthorn's Vincennes, p. 23.

by a vote of 14 to 25. By consent, the words "or Territory" were then struck out, so that it would not apply to existing appointments. Mr. Smith then moved to strike out the entire section, and this was lost by a vote of 9 to 28. The net result was practically to nullify the section as to the first session.

This action was on June 26, and that day appears to have been the time of adjusting compromises. One of them was a much vexed question of the size of counties. On the 24th the committee of the whole had adopted a section reading: "No new county shall be established by the General Assembly, which shall reduce the county or counties, or either of them from which it shall be taken, to less contents than four hundred square miles; nor shall any county be laid off of less contents." This protected the existing counties, but it put an insuperable barrier in the way of new counties which were especially desired by various towns that aspired to be county seats, especially along the Ohio River. On the 26th Mr. Maxwell moved to amend this by adding: "except counties bordering on the Ohio and Wabash rivers, and in such other parts of the State as may be naturally circumscribed, so as to render such small county or counties necessary." Thereupon Mr. Smock moved to strike the section out entirely. This was defeated by a vote of 26 to 14. In the afternoon the matter was settled by adopting a new section reading: "The General Assembly, when they lay off any new county, shall not reduce the old county or counties from which the same shall be taken, to a less content than four hundred square miles." It may excite some surprise that five of the thirteen counties represented in this convention now have less than four hundred square miles of area, and that they suffered this reduction under this constitutional provision. The shortage in Franklin, Wayne and Jefferson is small, and may be due to unintentional error; but Switzerland has only 225 square miles, and Dearborn only 207. The method was discovered at an early date. In 1818 Ripley County was organized of lands north of Switzerland County. In 1821, the north end of Switzerland County was added to Ripley, but as the General Assembly did not do this "when they lay off any new county," the constitution remained intact. The amputation of Dearborn did not occur until 1844, when that county had a scant four hundred square miles. By counting an unusually low water mark, the General Assembly justified itself for taking Ohio County out of it. Ohio is now the smallest county in the State, but when created it contained only a fraction of one of its present townships; and later enough was taken from Dearborn to bring it to its present size. There was, however, no objection to this from the county. The people had fallen out in 1836 over the rival claims of Lawrenceburg and Rising Sun for the county seat, and the legisla-

ture, with strict impartiality, established the county seat at Wilmington. This action brought reconciliation of the rivals on the basis of the division above described, the act providing that Lawrenceburg and Rising Sun should be the county seats of the two counties respectively.

On this same June 26 it was determined that Corydon should be the capital of the State until 1825; and thereby hangs a tale. On the morning of June 28, as recorded in the convention journal, "The President laid before the convention the writing obligatory of Davis Floyd, Esq., relative to his propositions on the subject of the accommodations, &c., of the Governor of the State of Indiana, during the continuance of the seat of government at Corydon." In the afternoon, on motion of Mr. Dill,

THE GOVERNOR'S MANSION, CORYDON

the convention "Resolved, That it be recommended to the General Assembly of the State of Indiana, to appropriate the money voluntarily given by the citizens of Harrison County to the State, to the purchase of books for a library for the use of the Legislature and other officers of government; and that the said General Assembly will, from time to time, make such other appropriations for the increase of said library, as they may deem necessary." Here was a bright prospect for a State Library from the generosity of Corydon—contemporaneous with the temporary location of the capital.

This dream was destined to fade away. When the legislature arrived there were no evidences of action by the people of Corydon; and on November 15, Senator James Beggs offered a joint resolution for a com-

mittee to inquire "what contracts or engagements have been made by certain individuals to provide a suitable house of accommodation for the Governor in the town of Corydon, and to pay certain sums for certain purposes, etc." The committee was appointed, and on December 6 reported that no house had been provided, but that Mr. Floyd stated to the committee that he had given an obligation to provide one, but it had been impossible to do so; but that he is ready to give up the building which he now lives in for that purpose at any time when demanded, and pay a reasonable sum for the deficiency till completed, or he will keep possession and pay an equivalent rent for the whole until spring, but no obligation can be found by your committee. They also reported that they had "made every inquiry for a certain bond said to have been given by certain individuals in Harrison County for the sum of one thousand dollars payable on the twenty-ninth instant for the use of the state, but cannot get any information where it is, or in whose hands it was deposited." The matter drifted over to the next legislature, when, on December 19 the House showed its teeth by adopting a resolution for a committee "to take into consideration the propriety of taking the sense of the people of this State, on that part of the Constitution which fixes the seat of Government at Corydon until the year 1825, with leave to report by bill or otherwise." The committee reported in favor of submitting the question to the people, and the report was considered at length, but on January 12, 1818, it was indefinitely postponed. The legislature contented itself instead with a resolution reciting that whereas a bond has been given by certain citizens of the County of Harrison for the payment of one thousand dollars, which had been lost or mislaid, the Treasurer was authorized to make demand, and the Auditor to bring suit for the money.

Seven years elapsed before the next scene, opening when, on January 18, 1825, Mr. Beckes, of Knox, introduced a resolution asking the Auditor, Treasurer and Secretary of State to attend the session of the House on the 24th and furnish what information they had "relative to a bond heretofore given to the Governor for the use of the State, under arrangement between the members of the Convention and the citizens of Corydon, at the formation of the Constitution; in pursuance of which, it was agreed and consequently a provision inserted in said Constitution, fixing the seat of government at Corydon, until the year 1825; also, what proceedings have been taken for the collection of said bond, and that accompanying which information they furnish this House with a copy of said bond." As there is no record of the appearance of these officials, it may be that the gentleman from Knox was merely making a record for historical purposes. At any rate this is the last appearance of Shylock and

ture, with strict impartiality, established the county seat at Wilmington. This action brought reconciliation of the rivals on the basis of the division above described, the act providing that Lawrenceburg and Rising Sun should be the county seats of the two counties respectively.

On this same June 26 it was determined that Corydon should be the capital of the State until 1825; and thereby hangs a tale. On the morning of June 28, as recorded in the convention journal, "The President laid before the convention the writing obligatory of Davis Floyd, Esq., relative to his propositions on the subject of the accommodations, &c., of the Governor of the State of Indiana, during the continuance of the seat of government at Corydon." In the afternoon, on motion of Mr. Dill,

THE GOVERNOR'S MANSION, CORYDON

the convention "Resolved, That it be recommended to the General Assembly of the State of Indiana, to appropriate the money voluntarily given by the citizens of Harrison County to the State, to the purchase of books for a library for the use of the Legislature and other officers of government; and that the said General Assembly will, from time to time, make such other appropriations for the increase of said library, as they may deem necessary." Here was a bright prospect for a State Library from the generosity of Corydon—contemporaneous with the temporary location of the capital.

This dream was destined to fade away. When the legislature arrived there were no evidences of action by the people of Corydon; and on November 15, Senator James Beggs offered a joint resolution for a com-

mittee to inquire "what contracts or engagements have been made by certain individuals to provide a suitable house of accommodation for the Governor in the town of Corydon, and to pay certain sums for certain purposes, etc." The committee was appointed, and on December 6 reported that no house had been provided, but that Mr. Floyd stated to the committee that he had given an obligation to provide one, but it had been impossible to do so; but that he is ready to give up the building which he now lives in for that purpose at any time when demanded, and pay a reasonable sum for the deficiency till completed, or he will keep possession and pay an equivalent rent for the whole until spring, but no obligation can be found by your committee. They also reported that they had "made every inquiry for a certain bond said to have been given by certain individuals in Harrison County for the sum of one thousand dollars payable on the twenty-ninth instant for the use of the state, but cannot get any information where it is, or in whose hands it was deposited." The matter drifted over to the next legislature, when, on December 19 the House showed its teeth by adopting a resolution for a committee "to take into consideration the propriety of taking the sense of the people of this State, on that part of the Constitution which fixes the seat of Government at Corydon until the year 1825, with leave to report by bill or otherwise." The committee reported in favor of submitting the question to the people, and the report was considered at length, but on January 12, 1818, it was indefinitely postponed. The legislature contented itself instead with a resolution reciting that whereas a bond has been given by certain citizens of the County of Harrison for the payment of one thousand dollars, which had been lost or mislaid, the Treasurer was authorized to make demand, and the Auditor to bring suit for the money.

Seven years elapsed before the next scene, opening when, on January 18, 1825, Mr. Beckes, of Knox, introduced a resolution asking the Auditor, Treasurer and Secretary of State to attend the session of the House on the 24th and furnish what information they had "relative to a bond heretofore given to the Governor for the use of the State, under arrangement between the members of the Convention and the citizens of Corydon, at the formation of the Constitution; in pursuance of which, it was agreed and consequently a provision inserted in said Constitution, fixing the seat of government at Corydon, until the year 1825; also, what proceedings have been taken for the collection of said bond, and that accompanying which information they furnish this House with a copy of said bond." As there is no record of the appearance of these officials, it may be that the gentleman from Knox was merely making a record for historical purposes. At any rate this is the last appearance of Shylock and

Corydon's men of promise. The State Library was inaugurated at this same session, with a modest annual appropriation of $50 and a salary of $15 payable quarterly to the Librarian, which office was filled by the Secretary of State, *ex officio*. It may be added, however, that in 1820, a "law library" for the use of the State officers was formed at Corydon, by subscription, which was later removed to Indianapolis. Possibly this was accepted in place of the lost bond, but nothing appears in the records on the subject.

To return to the convention, another matter settled on that June 26 was the salaries of State officers, the Governor being allowed $1,000, the judges of the Supreme and Circuit courts $800 each, the Auditor, Treasurer and Secretary of State $400 each, and members of the General Assembly $2 per day and 8 cents per mile for actual travel. The Harrison leaders made a record for economy by offering amendments reducing the Treasurer's salary to three hundred dollars, and the compensation of legislators to a dollar a day. These were voted down by large majorities; but to prevent an undue accumulation of wealth by office-holders a clause was adopted providing that, "No persons shall hold more than one lucrative office at the same time, except as in this constitution is expressly permitted." Even considering the greater purchasing power of money at the time, it must be conceded that the convention was not extravagant. The total expense was only $3,076.21. The members allowed themselves $2 per day and mileage, and the most princely salaries allowed were $3.50 per day to the Secretary and his two assistants, and, of course they had to work at night, as they had to write everything in long hand. While the convention's work was not strikingly original in most respects, it was progressive for the time. It was distinctly to the convention's credit that it abolished imprisonment for debt. Its provisions for education were wise and far-sighted, both in its provisions for husbanding the resources that were to be available for schools, and in its provision that, "It shall be the duty of the General Assembly, as soon as circumstances will permit, to provide, by law, for a general system of education, ascending in a regular gradation, from township schools to a state university, wherein tuition shall be gratis, and equally open to all." Of the same character was its provision that when a new county should be laid off, ten per cent of the proceeds of the sale of lots in the seat of justice should be appropriated for a public library, and a library company should be incorporated to care for it. It was creditable that the convention made it the duty of the General Assembly to enact a penal code "founded on the principles of reformation, and not of vindictive Justice; and also to provide one or more farms to be an asylum for those persons, who by reason of age, infirmity, or other misfortune,

may have a claim upon the aid and beneficence of society; on such principles, that such persons may therein find employment, and every reasonable comfort, and lose, by their usefulness, the degrading sense of dependence."

The criticism of the constitution at the time was wholly political, and notably weak. It was charged to contain provisions "contrary to every principle of true republicanism, and subversive of the rights of the people," and this was done to "the frenzy and intrigue which marked the progress of the measure of a State government in every stage." But when it came to specifications, all that was cited was keeping the capital at Corydon, and depriving the people of the right of changing the constitution oftener than once in twelve years. These objections met with no favor except from those who were seeking something to complain of. As a matter of fact, plainly obvious, the only sensible thing to do was to let the capital remain where it was for the time being. Everybody knew that ultimately it must be removed farther north, to a central point in the State. But at that time the Indian title had been extinguished to only about one third of the state, at the southern end. Corydon was as central a point of the inhabited part of the state as could be found; and, indeed, in 1825, when the capital was removed, Corydon was much nearer the center of population than Indianapolis. The second objection was unfounded, and the public saw this so clearly that it was quickly dropped. The provision neither prohibited a convention oftener than once in twelve years, nor any other mode of amendment. What it said was that, "Every twelfth year, after this constitution shall have taken effect, at the general election held for Governor there shall be a poll opened, in which the qualified electors of the State shall express, by vote, whether they are in favour of calling a convention, or not, and if there should be a majority of all the votes given at such election in favour of a convention, the Governor shall inform the next General Assembly thereof, whose duty it shall be to provide, by law, for the election of the members to the convention, the number thereof and the time and place of meeting." This was self-executing and compulsory. Without any legislation, and without any expression of desire for it, the expression of the people was to be taken every twelfth year. To say that a convention could not be held oftener would be to nullify the provision of the bill of rights that the people "have at all times an unalienable and indefeasible right to alter or reform their Government in such manner as they may think proper." At that time the American people believed this, and meant it when they said so. The courts had not yet perpetrated the absurdity of applying the doctrine that "the expression of one made is the exclusion of another," to a public, natural and indefeasible right. No such construction

was ever given to this section by anyone in authority, and if it had been the meaning of the section, our present constitution would be a nullity, for it was not adopted in that way.

The nearest approach to a sane objection to the constitution at the time was a criticism of limiting the terms of judges to seven years, the writer holding that they should serve during good behavior. This was sound, but the mode of choosing judges was infinitely preferable to our present system—the Supreme judges being appointed by the Governor, with the consent of the senate; and the Circuit judges being elected by the legislature. Comment has often been made on the small number of officials made e'ective by the people, in this constitution. But this system,

STATE OFFICES, AT CORYDON

which is what is now commonly called "the short ballot," was universal in the United States at that time, and its evils had not yet developed. As party organization came into use, this system offered the easiest and most effective basis for the construction of a political "machine" that could be devised, and it was on that account that it was generally abandoned about the middle of the last century. It is difficult to say which is the more absurd, the claim of advocates of the "short ballot" that their plan is new, or their claim that it would prevent machine domination. In Indiana the only state officers elected by the people were the governor, lieutenant-governor, and the legislators. All the others were appointed or elected by them, and chiefly by the legislature. This was in accord with the fundamental American idea that the legislators are "the repre-

sentatives of the people''; and the Americans of that time actually believed in this idea.

Another comment that has been made on this convention is that a large percentage of the members subsequently held office, which has been taken as evidence that they were ''scheming politicians.'' This charge was made at the time by the Harrison party. In the assault on the convention quoted from above, it is said: ''The pernicious practices that have unfortunately been elsewhere tolerated, have, I am told, been here introduced—I have heard it said that a caucus, composed of members of the convention, met at Corydon, and pledged themselves to support certain men for certain offices, without consulting the people or knowing their wishes or opinion on the subject; and I am told some of these men, whom they promised to support, were members of their own body. Should this have been the case, what are the people to think of such men? Such conduct would be a treacherous imposition on the community, and give a mortal stab to our civil liberty—if permitted to be practiced with impunity, it will deprive us of the pillar on which it rests, at the same time producing the most injurious effects to the happiness and freedom of our State. Such proceedings here can only proceed from a political delirium, and must not be practiced among us with success, else, if it be, artifice of sinister knaves will render it habitual, deprive the people of all opinion of their own, and thus undermine our dearest and best rights. If it be a fact that our members intended an assemblage so illegal and injurious, they should be exposed.'' As nobody took the trouble to deny that a caucus had been held, it is very probable that there was one. At that time nominating conventions had not been devised, and there was no way to get harmonious party action in a state election without some kind of agreement on candidates. Very probably it was agreed that Jennings should be the candidate for Governor, Hendricks for Congressman and Noble for Senator. These three men unquestionably constituted a triumvirate that controlled the State for a number of years afterwards. But the offices later held by members of the convention were almost wholly elective offices, which shows that the majority of the people were with them. Somebody must occupy the offices, and it is hardly feasible, in a republic, to let the minority name them.

The really singular thing was the liberality of the controlling party to the minority. The advance to statehood was a political revolution. Prior to it, most of the appointing power was in the hands of the Governor, and while Harrison was Governor it was exercised almost exclusively for the benefit of his personal and political friends. He expected personal loyalty from them. There is a world of significance in the entry of May 4, 1805, in James Lemen's diary, heretofore quoted: ''At our last

was ever given to this section by anyone in authority, and if it had been the meaning of the section, our present constitution would be a nullity, for it was not adopted in that way.

The nearest approach to a sane objection to the constitution at the time was a criticism of limiting the terms of judges to seven years, the writer holding that they should serve during good behavior. This was sound, but the mode of choosing judges was infinitely preferable to our present system—the Supreme judges being appointed by the Governor, with the consent of the senate; and the Circuit judges being elected by the legislature. Comment has often been made on the small number of officials made elective by the people, in this constitution. But this system,

STATE OFFICES, AT CORYDON

which is what is now commonly called "the short ballot," was universal in the United States at that time, and its evils had not yet developed. As party organization came into use, this system offered the easiest and most effective basis for the construction of a political "machine" that could be devised, and it was on that account that it was generally abandoned about the middle of the last century. It is difficult to say which is the more absurd, the claim of advocates of the "short ballot" that their plan is new, or their claim that it would prevent machine domination. In Indiana the only state officers elected by the people were the governor, lieutenant-governor, and the legislators. All the others were appointed or elected by them, and chiefly by the legislature. This was in accord with the fundamental American idea that the legislators are "the repre-

sentatives of the people"; and the Americans of that time actually believed in this idea.

Another comment that has been made on this convention is that a large percentage of the members subsequently held office, which has been taken as evidence that they were "scheming politicians." This charge was made at the time by the Harrison party. In the assault on the convention quoted from above, it is said: "The pernicious practices that have unfortunately been elsewhere tolerated, have, I am told, been here introduced—I have heard it said that a caucus, composed of members of the convention, met at Corydon, and pledged themselves to support certain men for certain offices, without consulting the people or knowing their wishes or opinion on the subject; and I am told some of these men, whom they promised to support, were members of their own body. Should this have been the case, what are the people to think of such men? Such conduct would be a treacherous imposition on the community, and give a mortal stab to our civil liberty—if permitted to be practiced with impunity, it will deprive us of the pillar on which it rests, at the same time producing the most injurious effects to the happiness and freedom of our State. Such proceedings here can only proceed from a political delirium, and must not be practiced among us with success, else, if it be, artifice of sinister knaves will render it habitual, deprive the people of all opinion of their own, and thus undermine our dearest and best rights. If it be a fact that our members intended an assemblage so illegal and injurious, they should be exposed." As nobody took the trouble to deny that a caucus had been held, it is very probable that there was one. At that time nominating conventions had not been devised, and there was no way to get harmonious party action in a state election without some kind of agreement on candidates. Very probably it was agreed that Jennings should be the candidate for Governor, Hendricks for Congressman and Noble for Senator. These three men unquestionably constituted a triumvirate that controlled the State for a number of years afterwards. But the offices later held by members of the convention were almost wholly elective offices, which shows that the majority of the people were with them. Somebody must occupy the offices, and it is hardly feasible, in a republic, to let the minority name them.

The really singular thing was the liberality of the controlling party to the minority. The advance to statehood was a political revolution. Prior to it, most of the appointing power was in the hands of the Governor, and while Harrison was Governor it was exercised almost exclusively for the benefit of his personal and political friends. He expected personal loyalty from them. There is a world of significance in the entry of May 4, 1805, in James Lemen's diary, heretofore quoted: "At our last

meeting, as I expected he would do, Gov. Harrison asked and insisted that I should cast my influence for the introduction of slavery here." Why did he expect this? He knew that Harrison favored it, and Harrison had appointed him a justice of the Quarter Sessions Court, and a judge of the Common Pleas. Lemen refused, and he was not thereafter appointed to anything. The members of the Harrison party in the convention had received appointments from him, but of the others there were seventeen who had never held an appointive office of any kind, and sixteen others who had been only justices of the peace or associate judges, and these were not considered remunerative offices. And now this ostracised class was in control, and the people of the State were back of them. What was their course? John Johnson, the Harrison leader in the convention, was appointed a judge of the Supreme Court by Jennings, and confirmed by a senate of Jenning's politics. Waller Taylor, one of the foremost Harrison leaders in the Territory, was elected to the United States Senate, with James Noble. Benjamin Parke, who was one of Harrison's closest friends, and who had been constantly in office since 1803, as Attorney General, Congressman, and Territorial Judge, was made U. S. District Judge by President Madison. Of course this last may have been a personal matter of Madison's, but it is hardly probable that the appointment would have been made if Hendricks and Noble had opposed it. Aside from the Parke appointment, it is certain that a few years later no political party would have given two of the most important offices within its control to political opponents. This action must be attributed to the conciliatory policy of Jennings, for Waller Taylor had gone out of his way to insult Jennings, and to try to provoke him to a duel, in 1809.

There were some minor matters in which less generosity was exercised. The convention had its printing done by Mann Butler, the Kentucky historian, who was then publishing The Correspondent, at Louisville. This was bitterly resented by Elihu Stout, of the Vincennes Sun, who complained of sending the work out of the Territory. However he had little ground for complaint. Louisville was the closest point at which the work could be satisfactorily done, and it would have seriously incommoded the convention to have had its printing done at Vincennes, with the facilities for transportation then existing. There was more ominous action for Vincennes in the proceedings relating to the State seminary. Jennings had secured very favorable terms from Congress as to land grants. The donations offered, and of course accepted, were, 1, section 16 in each township for the support of public schools; 2, all of the salt springs "and the lands reserved for the use of the same, not exceeding thirty-six sections," for the use of the people of the state; 3, five per cent. of the net proceeds of the sales of public lands in the

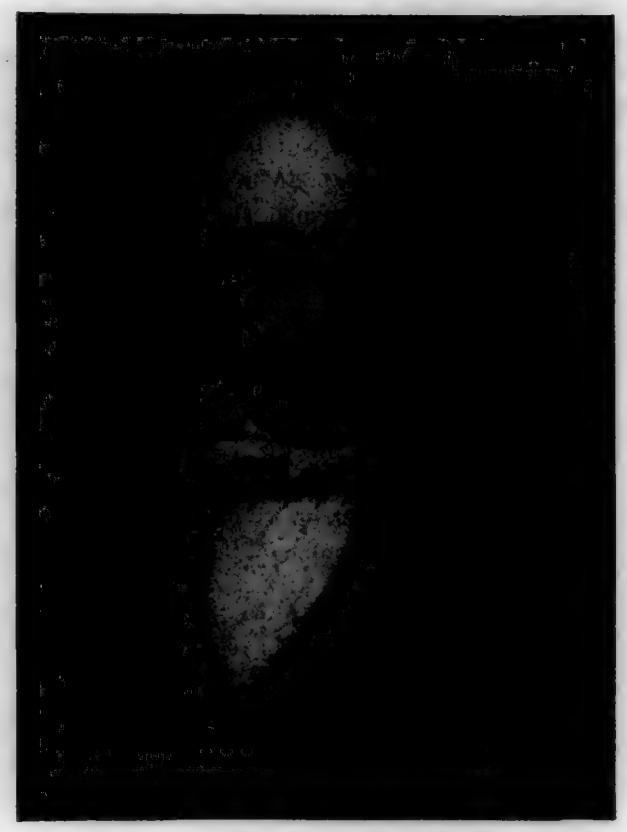
State, for roads and canals, of which three-fifths was to be expended under direction of the legislature, and two-fifths under the direction of Congress; 4, one entire township for "the use of a seminary of learning," which was "in addition to the one heretofore reserved for that purpose"; and 5, four sections for the location of a seat of government. On June 19, the convention appointed Jonathan Lindley, Benjamin Parke, and James Noble a committee to select the seminary and saline lands, Parke and Noble being members of the convention. Jonathan Lindley was a splendid selection for this purpose. He was a Quaker who had settled near Paoli in 1811. David Thomas, who traveled through Indiana in 1816, and who had a letter of introduction to Lindley, says of him: "This distinguished Friend removed from North Carolina about five years ago; and with a few others fixed his abode in the wilderness. During the late war, this little community formed the frontier; but its members appear not to have suffered either from fear or injury. He has frequently explored the lands beyond the borders of the settlement in the time of that commotion, and never considered either himself or his companions in danger. Indeed there was small cause. No instance of Indian hostility towards this society is known; so firm and inviolate has been the peace which the ancestors of these savages established with William Penn, and so faithfully is the memory of his virtues transmitted from sire to son."[12] The appointment of this commission was a preliminary to the establishment of a State University in place of Vincennes University, but the constitution provided that none of the school lands should be sold before 1820.

On March 26, 1804, Congress had granted a township to Indiana Territory for a "seminary of learning." On October 10, 1806, the Secretary of the Treasury designated a township in Gibson County for this purpose; and on November 29, of the same year the Indiana legislature incorporated The Board of Trustees for the Vincennes University, appointing the Board and making them trustees for this land grant, with authority to sell not to exceed 4,000 acres of it. The Board sold the 4,000 acres, erected a brick building, and opened a school in 1810. On April 27, 1816, Congress added its sanction to the proceedings thus far by an act confirming the titles of those who had purchased from the Board. In 1817 and 1818 the Board petitioned Congress for authority to sell the remainder of the land as the school was in need of funds, and the timber was being stolen. The Senate Committee on Public Lands, without any suggestion that the land was under State control, refused the petition on the ground that the State was not sufficiently populated "to

[12] Ind. Hist. Coll. Indiana as Seen by Early Travelers, p. 54.

keep in respectable standing an institution such as is contemplated, even after, by anticipation of its fund, it had been forced into a premature existence." (Am. State Papers, Pub. Lands, Vol. 3, p. 302.)

In 1820, as soon as the constitution allowed the sale of lands, the legislature established a Board of Trustees for a State Seminary, at Bloomington. At the same time a joint resolution was adopted appoint-



SAMUEL JUDAH
(From a portrait)

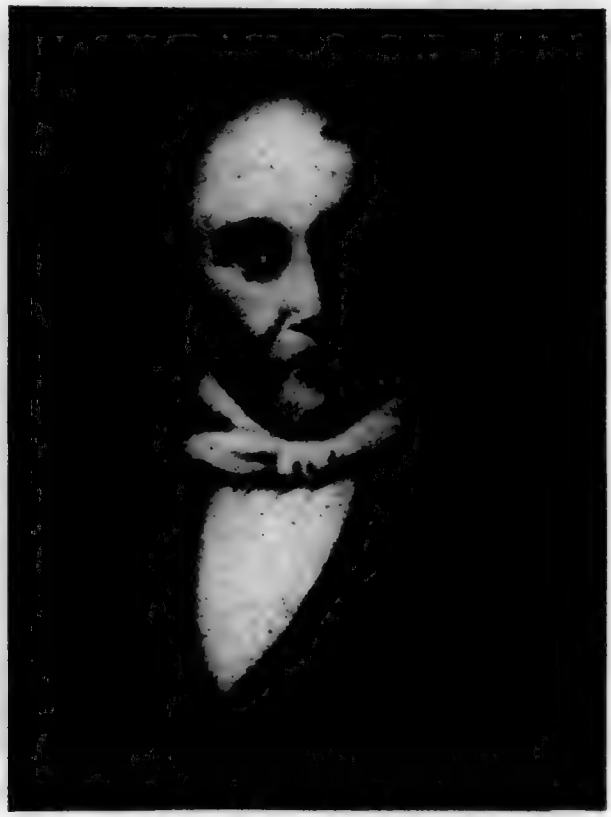
ing an agent to take charge of the Gibson County lands, rent them for terms of not more than two years, and collect "all arrears of rent that may be due to said State." In 1822, the legislature created a commission to sell the Gibson County lands, pay the proceeds into the State treasury as a fund for the benefit of the State Seminary, and also to execute deeds for the lands sold by the Trustees of Vincennes University for which deeds had not been given, thus recognizing it as the original bene-

ficiary. After this blow Vincennes University suspended operations, and in 1824, on representation to the legislature that "the building is rapidly decaying for want of funds to repair the same," a law was passed adopting Vincennes University as Knox County Seminary, under the school system then in vogue, giving it the revenues appertaining to a county seminary, but to be "under the direction and control of the Board of Trustees of said university." This last provision was repealed at the next session, and the university became a seminary under the general law of the State. For a decade it ran along in this condition until Samuel Judah appeared on the scene. He was one of the longest-headed lawyers and politicians in Indiana, and he recognized in this another Dartmouth College case. His first step was to introduce in the legislature of 1838 a bill reciting that whereas it is "reported that from neglect to supply the vacancies occasioned by death or removal from the state, in the Board of Trustees of said university, it is now doubted whether a lawful board of trustees can be assembled," therefore the persons named are appointed trustees, with all the rights and powers, etc. It was a very simple little bill for legalization, such as the legislature frequently passed, and so it became a law, nobody dreaming what it would cost the State. So the phoenix arose from its ashes, and Knox County Seminary again bloomed forth as Vincennes University, with all of its original territorial rights, as expressly preserved by the 12th article of the constitution. True the act provided that "nothing in this act shall be so construed as to give the trustees any right to or power over the college township in Gibson County," but nobody was asking to be given any right of that kind. All the trustees wanted was the revival of the University, whose rights were guaranteed by the constitution.

The next move was the presentation to the legislature of 1843 of a petition reciting the facts, stating that the sales of the Gibson County lands were illegal, but that the Trustees "do not desire to disturb or disquiet the titles of a numerous body of citizens to a large and valuable tract of country. They only desire justice, and would rather receive a compensation from the State than by a resort to a legal proceedings regain the lands from the purchasers." This was ignored, and thereupon suits for the lands were instituted in Gibson County. Then arose a chorus of indignation from the purchasers of the land that reconciled the legislature of 1846 to assuming the responsibility for the State, and authorizing the Trustees to bring an action in chancery in the Marion Circuit Court to settle the question. The Circuit Court decided for the Trustees, and the State appealed to the Supreme Court, which reversed the decision. Then the Trustees took the case to the Supreme Court of the United States on writ of error, and that tribunal affirmed the decision

keep in respectable standing an institution such as is contemplated, even after, by anticipation of its fund, it had been forced into a premature existence." (Am. State Papers, Pub. Lands, Vol. 3, p. 302.)

In 1820, as soon as the constitution allowed the sale of lands, the legislature established a Board of Trustees for a State Seminary, at Bloomington. At the same time a joint resolution was adopted appoint-



SAMUEL JUDAH
(From a portrait)

ing an agent to take charge of the Gibson County lands, rent them for terms of not more than two years, and collect "all arrears of rent that may be due to said State." In 1822, the legislature created a commission to sell the Gibson County lands, pay the proceeds into the State treasury as a fund for the benefit of the State Seminary, and also to execute deeds for the lands sold by the Trustees of Vincennes University for which deeds had not been given, thus recognizing it as the original bene-

ficiary. After this blow Vincennes University suspended operations, and in 1824, on representation to the legislature that "the building is rapidly decaying for want of funds to repair the same," a law was passed adopting Vincennes University as Knox County Seminary, under the school system then in vogue, giving it the revenues appertaining to a county seminary, but to be "under the direction and control of the Board of Trustees of said university." This last provision was repealed at the next session, and the university became a seminary under the general law of the State. For a decade it ran along in this condition until Samuel Judah appeared on the scene. He was one of the longest-headed lawyers and politicians in Indiana, and he recognized in this another Dartmouth College case. His first step was to introduce in the legislature of 1838 a bill reciting that whereas it is "reported that from neglect to supply the vacancies occasioned by death or removal from the state, in the Board of Trustees of said university, it is now doubted whether a lawful board of trustees can be assembled," therefore the persons named are appointed trustees, with all the rights and powers, etc. It was a very simple little bill for legalization, such as the legislature frequently passed, and so it became a law, nobody dreaming what it would cost the State. So the phoenix arose from its ashes, and Knox County Seminary again bloomed forth as Vincennes University, with all of its original territorial rights, as expressly preserved by the 12th article of the constitution. True the act provided that "nothing in this act shall be so construed as to give the trustees any right to or power over the college township in Gibson County," but nobody was asking to be given any right of that kind. All the trustees wanted was the revival of the University, whose rights were guaranteed by the constitution.

The next move was the presentation to the legislature of 1843 of a petition reciting the facts, stating that the sales of the Gibson County lands were illegal, but that the Trustees "do not desire to disturb or disquiet the titles of a numerous body of citizens to a large and valuable tract of country. They only desire justice, and would rather receive a compensation from the State than by a resort to a legal proceedings regain the lands from the purchasers." This was ignored, and thereupon suits for the lands were instituted in Gibson County. Then arose a chorus of indignation from the purchasers of the land that reconciled the legislature of 1846 to assuming the responsibility for the State, and authorizing the Trustees to bring an action in chancery in the Marion Circuit Court to settle the question. The Circuit Court decided for the Trustees, and the State appealed to the Supreme Court, which reversed the decision. Then the Trustees took the case to the Supreme Court of the United States on writ of error, and that tribunal affirmed the decision

of the Marion Circuit Court. Chief Justice Taney and two of the associate justices dissented from the decision on two grounds: first, that the Territorial legislature had no power to designate the beneficiary; and second, that the words of the grant in the enabling act made it a grant of two sections for one seminary. The first ground is untenable. It would be absurd to make a grant to a territory for a seminary if the territory could not designate a seminary to receive it; and furthermore, if there had been any question of territorial power, Congress had sanctioned the action of the legislature by its act of 1816 ratifying the sales by the Board of Trustees. In support of the second proposition Taney argued that in no other instance had Congress undertaken to endow two seminaries, but that both donations had gone to one institution. This is historically true; but he overlooked the obvious fact that in all other cases both donations had gone to the original beneficiary. The words of the grant—"That one entire township, which shall be designated by the President of the United States, in addition to the one heretofore reserved for that purpose, shall be reserved for the use of a seminary of learning, and vested in the legislature of the said State, to be appropriated solely to the use of such seminary by the said legislature"—could just as properly be construed to mean that Congress intended both townships for Vincennes University; and if the Chief Justice had followed his argument to its legitimate conclusion he would have so held. The majority decision makes the grant read of one entire township for a seminary of learning "in addition to the one heretofore reserved for that purpose to another seminary."

Under an act of February 13, 1855, Mr. Judah settled with the State, accepting its bonds for $66,585 and leaving 2,200 acres of land that had not yet been sold to be accounted for. Of this amount he retained $26,728.23 for fees and expenses, and turned the remainder over to the Board. The Board sued him for an accounting, and, among other things, Judah answered that he had used $4,500 "in procuring the passage of the act of 1855"; whereupon the Trustees replied that he had "fraudulently and corruptly expended such sums in hiring persons to aid him in influencing members of the legislature and in bribing members to procure the passage of said act." But the court found for Judah for the amount he claimed. Forty years slipped away, and in 1895 the Trustees of the University bobbed up with a supplemental claim for the 2,200 acres of land that had not been sold in 1855. In the meantime the State had sold practically all of it for a total of $1,547.30, it being swampy and undesirable. The legislature appropriated $15,000 more "in full settlement of all claims against the State"; and the Trustees accepted it by formal resolution. But this opened the eyes of a new bunch of lawyers

to the enormity of the wrong done to Vincennes University. In the Supreme Court decision of 1852 [13] the court, in commenting on early donations to Indiana and other states, said that "if these reservations had been judiciously managed, they would have realized a fund at this time of at least $200,000 each." Plainly, here was the correct measure of damages,

PRESENT VINCENNES UNIVERSITY

judicially found by the highest court of the land. Up to this time the State had paid Vincennes University $81,585 for lands that it had sold for $16,598.66, the difference being for interest allowed. But if the State had wrongfully taken the lands, as the Supreme Court of the United States had decided, it was morally liable for the wrong done, and not for the benefit it had received, and the State had authorized a settlement on an equitable basis. Moreover, the State had been fully reim-

[13] 14 Howard, p. 268.

of the Marion Circuit Court. Chief Justice Taney and two of the associate justices dissented from the decision on two grounds: first, that the Territorial legislature had no power to designate the beneficiary; and second, that the words of the grant in the enabling act made it a grant of two sections for one seminary. The first ground is untenable. It would be absurd to make a grant to a territory for a seminary if the territory could not designate a seminary to receive it; and furthermore, if there had been any question of territorial power, Congress had sanctioned the action of the legislature by its act of 1816 ratifying the sales by the Board of Trustees. In support of the second proposition Taney argued that in no other instance had Congress undertaken to endow two seminaries, but that both donations had gone to one institution. This is historically true; but he overlooked the obvious fact that in all other cases both donations had gone to the original beneficiary. The words of the grant—"That one entire township, which shall be designated by the President of the United States, in addition to the one heretofore reserved for that purpose, shall be reserved for the use of a seminary of learning, and vested in the legislature of the said State, to be appropriated solely to the use of such seminary by the said legislature"—could just as properly be construed to mean that Congress intended both townships for Vincennes University; and if the Chief Justice had followed his argument to its legitimate conclusion he would have so held. The majority decision makes the grant read of one entire township for a seminary of learning "in addition to the one heretofore reserved for that purpose to another seminary."

Under an act of February 13, 1855, Mr. Judah settled with the State, accepting its bonds for $66,585 and leaving 2,200 acres of land that had not yet been sold to be accounted for. Of this amount he retained $26,728.23 for fees and expenses, and turned the remainder over to the Board. The Board sued him for an accounting, and, among other things, Judah answered that he had used $4,500 "in procuring the passage of the act of 1855"; whereupon the Trustees replied that he had "fraudulently and corruptly expended such sums in hiring persons to aid him in influencing members of the legislature and in bribing members to procure the passage of said act." But the court found for Judah for the amount he claimed. Forty years slipped away, and in 1895 the Trustees of the University bobbed up with a supplemental claim for the 2,200 acres of land that had not been sold in 1855. In the meantime the State had sold practically all of it for a total of $1,547.30, it being swampy and undesirable. The legislature appropriated $15,000 more "in full settlement of all claims against the State"; and the Trustees accepted it by formal resolution. But this opened the eyes of a new bunch of lawyers

to the enormity of the wrong done to Vincennes University. In the Supreme Court decision of 1852 [13] the court, in commenting on early donations to Indiana and other states, said that "if these reservations had been judiciously managed, they would have realized a fund at this time of at least $200,000 each." Plainly, here was the correct measure of damages,

PRESENT VINCENNES UNIVERSITY

judicially found by the highest court of the land. Up to this time the State had paid Vincennes University $81,585 for lands that it had sold for $16,598.66, the difference being for interest allowed. But if the State had wrongfully taken the lands, as the Supreme Court of the United States had decided, it was morally liable for the wrong done, and not for the benefit it had received, and the State had authorized a settlement on an equitable basis. Moreover, the State had been fully reim-

[13] 14 Howard, p. 268.

bursed by the acts of Congress of July 12, 1852, and February 23, 1854, by which it was granted 23,206 acres to indemnify it against loss of the Gibson County lands; and it had sold these new lands for $80,000 and turned the proceeds over to Indiana University. Manifestly justice needed to be warmed over.

Accordingly the matter was brought before the legislature of 1899, which passed a bill for the issue of $120,000 of bonds to Vincennes University in one more full and final settlement of the claim. Gov. Mount vetoed the bill, on the ground that the finals had been played, but recommended that a committee be appointed to report to the next session "whether or not there is anything due Vincennes University by reason of the sale of these lands," referring to the lands unsold in 1855. The Senate then appointed a committee of three hold-over senators, N. L. Agnew, Eph. Inman and Geo. C. Miller, to investigate the entire matter and report to the next session. This committee reported a finding of facts, with this conclusion: "The compensation rendered by the State to the University was evidently very inadequate to repair the wrong done, while the State on the other hand has not retained any of the fruits of the wrongful act so far as we can determine. We submit upon the foregoing statement of facts there is no legal claim against the State in favor of the Vincennes University. As to whether the State should recognize an equitable or moral responsibility for the wrong inflicted by the State upon the University, we leave to the judgment of the Senate." This brought the question into the political arena; for it was plainly a question for the people whether the State should stand on legal technicalities, or do what its own representatives had found to be "equitable and moral" in dealing with a public educational institution. The claim was urged on the legislatures of 1901 and 1903, and the latter determined on a new investigation. The judicial and legislative departments had investigated the claim, and all that was left was the executive department. Therefore a concurrent resolution was adopted making the Governor, Secretary, Auditor and Treasurer of State a committee to investigate and report "on just and equitable grounds."

The majority of this committee, the Secretary, Auditor and Treasurer, reported in favor of paying the University $120,548, and Governor Durbin made a dissenting minority report, in which he showed very satisfactorily that the lands were not worth anything like $200,000 in 1852, and added a mass of other matter that had nothing to do with the case. He called attention to the fact that the charter of the Vincennes University had authorized it to conduct a lottery to raise funds, that Congress had given it land donations in addition to this one, and that with all this assistance it was never anything but a grammar school. It

may be mentioned that the lottery was not a productive asset. This franchise lay dormant until May 1, 1879, when, as authorized by its charter, the University appointed "five discreet persons" to conduct a lottery for the purpose of raising a sum not exceeding $20,000 "for the purpose of procuring a library and the necessary philosophical and experimental apparatus." The State constitution had prohibited lotteries, and this action of the University was evidently taken with some apprehension, for a test case was decided at the May term, 1879, of the Supreme Court. The court held that the lottery franchise was a vested right which could not be taken away by the constitution.[14] The discreet managers then proceeded, but a ticket seller was arrested, and the case again went to the Supreme Court, which had an access of light, and reversed itself.[15] Bills were presented to the legislature of 1905, but not passed. Durbin's stand brought the matter into still greater political prominence, for he had been trying to make a record for economy, and had made himself so unpopular that the Democratic platform of 1904 made an issue of his "cheese-paring policy." The legislature of 1907 passed a bill for the issue of $120,548 of bonds to the University in settlement of its claim, and, when Gov. Hanly vetoed it, passed it over his veto. His veto was based on the ground that the bill violated section 5 of article 10 of the constitution, which prohibits contracting State debt except to meet casual deficits, pay interest, or provide for public defense. The University's contention was that the debt already existed, but Hanly said that the word "debt" meant an obligation that could be enforced at law, and not a mere equitable claim. On that basis the legislature could never pay an equitable claim, for it would be creating a debt of it. After the bill was passed over his veto, Governor Hanly refused to sign the bonds, and so the matter rested until Thomas R. Marshall was elected Governor.

Governor Marshall took a residence in the north part of Indianapolis preparatory to his inaugural. It had been the custom for some years for the out-going Governor to escort the in-coming Governor to the inaugural ceremonies; and when the day arrived, Hanly secured the services of Fred Sims, Secretary of State, as aide-de-camp, and proceeded to the Marshall mansion. After very formal salutations, they and Marshall took seats in the carriage and started. For the first mile the decorum observed was up to the standard observed in the hearse at a well-regulated funeral. Hanly is not effusively jovial in his lightest moments, and there was nothing in the occasion to exhilarate him. Marshall was temporarily distraught, owing to the fact that just before he started one of

---

[14] Kellum vs. the State, 66 Ind., p. 588.

[15] The State vs. Woodward, 89 Ind., p. 110.

his inaugural guests had fallen down stairs, and incurred unliquidated damages. Sims, with characteristic deferential courtesy, thought it was not for him to take the offensive in such presence. Not a word was spoken until they reached Monument Place, when it occurred to Marshall, who is a very thoughtful man when he is thinking, that some one ought to do something to liven up the joy ride, and he observed, "By the way, Governor, I am going to sign those Vincennes University Bonds." Hanly turned on him with an icy glare, and replied, "Very well, sir. That is your privilege." Having thus happily reached a complete agreement, the party came to its destination without any further interruptions. Marshall signed the bonds, and so the Vincennes University land claim ended—unless the Trustees shall find some basis for an additional claim.

In the constitution of 1816, in addition to the provision of a frame of government, and the declaration of fundamental principles in which everybody agreed, there are some provisions that look more like adjustments of local interests than proper constitutional provisions. One of these is the regulation of banking, in Article 10, as follows: "There shall not be established or incorporated, in this state, any Bank or Banking company or monied institution, for the purpose of issuing bills of credit, or bills payable to order or bearer; Provided that nothing herein contained shall be so construed as to prevent the General Assembly from establishing a State Bank, and branches, not exceeding one branch for any three Counties, and be established at such place, within such Counties, as the directors of the State Bank may select; provided there be subscribed and paid in specie, on the part of individuals, a sum equal to thirty thousand dollars: Provided also, that the Bank at Vincennes, and the Farmers' and Mechanics' Bank of Indiana, at Madison, shall be considered as incorporated Banks, according to the true tenor of the charters granted to said Banks by the Legislature of the Indiana Territory: Provided that nothing herein shall be so construed, as to prevent the General Assembly from adopting either of the aforesaid Banks as the State Bank: and in case either of them shall be adopted as the State Bank, the other may become a branch, under the rules and regulations herein before prescribed." In the light of existing conditions, however, this was a very rational provision for a state financial system. The Territory had never had a general banking law, and there had been little opportunity for the use of one if it had existed. The wealth of the people was almost exclusively in lands and chattels. There was very little money in circulation, and the smaller forms of domestic commerce were chiefly on a basis of barter. In this, skins and furs were largely the medium of exchange. Specie came into the Territory mainly from the sale of produce taken to New Orleans in flatboats, and as brought

in by immigrants, especially those who intended to purchase lands. It was both difficult and dangerous to transport specie in any material quantity. As long as the old United States Bank existed, its bills furnished a convenient medium for carrying money; but its charter expired in 1811, and was not renewed. Instead of it a system of private banks arose, beginning in New England, and developing from there to the middle and western states.

Under statutory provision, or in the absence of any statute, as in Indiana, anybody could start a bank and issue bills, for a bank bill is merely a note payable on demand. Very little of this was done in Indiana though some merchants issued "shinplasters" for small change, of which the only other supply was obtained by cutting silver coins into sections. In 1814, Indiana Territory relieved the local scarcity of money by incorporating the two banks named in article 10 of the constitution. Their charters were identical, that of the Madison bank being copied from that of the Vincennes institution, and they were granted within a few days of each other. Both had capital stocks of $750,000; the managers of both were among the wealthiest and most respected men of the Territory; by the efforts of the Indiana Congressman and Senators, both were made depositories of land office receipts; and both were prosperous, and being conducted to the satisfaction of the shareholders and of the public. There were four or five other banking institutions in the Territory, most of them in good standing, but too small to be considered as State agencies. One was regarded as suspicious—the bank at Lexington—and in 1815 an act had been passed "to prevent swindling," which was directed at this institution, and which required banks to publish the names of their stockholders. Lexington was an ambitious young town which had been made the county seat of Scott County; and William Hendricks' newspaper, The Eagle, had been sold and removed to that point. The suspicions as to the bank were realized, as is mentioned by most of the early visitors to the State. David Thomas speaking of Lexington (New Lexington, it was then called) says: "At this place the sign of the Lexington Bank was displayed by nine swindlers; several of them are now imprisoned." Samuel R. Brown (1817) says: "This flourishing town is famous for having produced the pretended monied institution called 'The Lexington Indiana Manufacturing Company,' which has exploded." Timothy Flint (1828) says: "The bank of New Lexington was a notorious scheme of iniquity; and was one of the first bubbles that burst in this young community. Though the people did not immediately take warning they were among the first that discarded all the ridiculous temporizing expedients of relief, and restored a sound circulation."[16]

---

[16] Indiana as Seen by Early Travelers, Ind. Hist. Comn., pp. 49, 156, 462.

The constitution plan for a State Bank was carried out by an act of January 1, 1817, which adopted the Vincennes Bank as the State Bank. Its capital stock was increased to $1,500,000, and 14 branches were authorized, one for every three counties, of which the Madison bank was to be one. The Madison bank declined, and only three branches were organized at Brookville, Corydon and Vevay. The experiment could not have been tried at a more unfortunate time. The new Bank of the United States began business on January 1, 1817, and began business in a

OLD STATE BANK BUILDING, BROOKVILLE

very poor way. By authorizing discounts on pledges of stock, before it issued any bills, the payment of the stipulated capital was evaded; and the actual paid-in capital of the Bank was two millions in specie instead of seven millions, and twenty-one millions in funded debt instead of twenty-eight millions. The remaining twelve millions was made up of stock-holders' notes. Discounts were made at an appalling rate. The officials of the Baltimore branch, who had borrowed $1,957,700 from the parent bank, on a pledge of 18,290 shares of its stock, took out of the Baltimore branch $1,540,000 additional on a pledge of "the surplus value" of the same shares. By March, 1819, the losses at Baltimore

approximated a million and three quarters, and for the whole country more than three millions and a half, which was half a million more than the profits. Meanwhile dividends of $4,410,000 had been made. In the fall of 1818 a committee of Congress investigated the Bank, and on January 16, 1819, reported that it had violated its charter in four particulars, and recommended a forfeiture of its charter. Congress took no action, but the stock fell to 93, and William Jones, the President of the Bank, soon fled. Mr. Cheves, of South Carolina, took his place on March 6, 1819, and at once instituted measures of curtailment, and collection of balances. He put the Bank in a safe condition in seventy days; but he brought on a panic that paralyzed the whole country. In the words of one of the most intelligent writers of the period: "The Bank was saved and the people were ruined. For a time, the question in Market street, Philadelphia, was, every morning, not who had broken the previous day, but who yet stood. In many parts of the country the distress was as great as it was in Philadelphia, and in others it was still more deplorable." [17] For months afterwards the papers were full of tales of woe. On April 10, Niles Register said: "From all parts of our country we hear of a severe pressure on men in business, a general stagnation of trade, a large reduction in the price of staple articles. Real property is rapidly depreciating in its nominal value, and its rents or profits are exceedingly diminishing. Many highly respectable traders have become bankrupts, and it is agreed that many others must 'go': the Banks are refusing their customary accommodations; confidence among merchants is shaken, and three per cent. per month is offered for the discount of promissory notes, which a little while ago were considered as good as 'old gold,' and whose makers have not since suffered any losses to render their notes less valuable than heretofore."

On August 7, the same paper said: "It is estimated that there are 20,000 persons daily seeking work in Philadelphia; in New York, 10,000 able-bodied men are said to be wandering about the streets looking for it, and if we add to them the women who desire something to do, the amount cannot be less than 20,000; in Baltimore there may be about 10,000 persons in unsteady employment, or actually suffering because they cannot get into business." On October 9, the Register quoted from The Kentucky Gazette: "Slaves which sold some time ago, and could command the most ready money have fallen to an inadequate value. A slave which hires for 80 or 100 dollars per annum, may be purchased for $300 or $400. A house and lot on Limestone street, for which $15,000

---

[17] William M. Gouge, A Short History of Paper Money and Banking in the United States, Phila., 1833.

The constitution plan for a State Bank was carried out by an act of January 1, 1817, which adopted the Vincennes Bank as the State Bank. Its capital stock was increased to $1,500,000, and 14 branches were authorized, one for every three counties, of which the Madison bank was to be one. The Madison bank declined, and only three branches were organized at Brookville, Corydon and Vevay. The experiment could not have been tried at a more unfortunate time. The new Bank of the United States began business on January 1, 1817, and began business in a

OLD STATE BANK BUILDING, BROOKVILLE

very poor way. By authorizing discounts on pledges of stock, before it issued any bills, the payment of the stipulated capital was evaded; and the actual paid-in capital of the Bank was two millions in specie instead of seven millions, and twenty-one millions in funded debt instead of twenty-eight millions. The remaining twelve millions was made up of stock-holders' notes. Discounts were made at an appalling rate. The officials of the Baltimore branch, who had borrowed $1,957,700 from the parent bank, on a pledge of 18,290 shares of its stock, took out of the Baltimore branch $1,540,000 additional on a pledge of "the surplus value" of the same shares. By March, 1819, the losses at Baltimore

approximated a million and three quarters, and for the whole country more than three millions and a half, which was half a million more than the profits. Meanwhile dividends of $4,410,000 had been made. In the fall of 1818 a committee of Congress investigated the Bank, and on January 16, 1819, reported that it had violated its charter in four particulars, and recommended a forfeiture of its charter. Congress took no action, but the stock fell to 93, and William Jones, the President of the Bank, soon fled. Mr. Cheves, of South Carolina, took his place on March 6, 1819, and at once instituted measures of curtailment, and collection of balances. He put the Bank in a safe condition in seventy days; but he brought on a panic that paralyzed the whole country. In the words of one of the most intelligent writers of the period: "The Bank was saved and the people were ruined. For a time, the question in Market street, Philadelphia, was, every morning, not who had broken the previous day, but who yet stood. In many parts of the country the distress was as great as it was in Philadelphia, and in others it was still more deplorable."[17] For months afterwards the papers were full of tales of woe. On April 10, Niles Register said: "From all parts of our country we hear of a severe pressure on men in business, a general stagnation of trade, a large reduction in the price of staple articles. Real property is rapidly depreciating in its nominal value, and its rents or profits are exceedingly diminishing. Many highly respectable traders have become bankrupts, and it is agreed that many others must 'go': the Banks are refusing their customary accommodations; confidence among merchants is shaken, and three per cent. per month is offered for the discount of promissory notes, which a little while ago were considered as good as 'old gold,' and whose makers have not since suffered any losses to render their notes less valuable than heretofore."

On August 7, the same paper said: "It is estimated that there are 20,000 persons daily seeking work in Philadelphia; in New York, 10,000 able-bodied men are said to be wandering about the streets looking for it, and if we add to them the women who desire something to do, the amount cannot be less than 20,000; in Baltimore there may be about 10,000 persons in unsteady employment, or actually suffering because they cannot get into business." On October 9, the Register quoted from The Kentucky Gazette: "Slaves which sold some time ago, and could command the most ready money have fallen to an inadequate value. A slave which hires for 80 or 100 dollars per annum, may be purchased for $300 or $400. A house and lot on Limestone street, for which $15,000

---

[17] William M. Gouge, A Short History of Paper Money and Banking in the United States, Phila., 1833.

had been offered some time past, sold under the officer's hammer for $1,800. A house and lot which, I am informed, was bought for $10,000, after $6,000 had been paid by the purchaser was sold under a mortgage for $1,500, leaving the original purchaser (besides his advances) $3,500 in debt. A number of sales, which excited at the same time astonishment and pity, have occurred in this town." There was a similar depreciation of values everywhere. Speaking of the situation in Indiana, Samuel Merrill says: "From 1820 to 1824, the prices of produce were only from a third to a fourth of what they had previously been, except where extensive new settlements created temporary demands. All real property fell in much the same, and town property in even a greater proportion. * * * There was, no doubt, much wrong feeling and wrong principle that led to the relief laws and other efforts to prevent the collection of debts; yet when property to large amounts was sacrificed for costs merely, as was often the case, even the creditors derived no benefit. It was for the interest of creditors, generally, not less than of debtors, that the latter should not be ruined needlessly, and that as many of the former as possible should receive at least a part of their dues. About this time the following circumstances occurred: A farm of 200 acres had been sold for $4,000, of which $3,000 was paid in hand, and a mortgage given on the property for the $1,000. This sum not being paid, the mortgaged premises were taken and sold to the original owner for less than half the sum due, and he afterwards proceeded to collect the balance, with costs, of the mortgagor. The land would, at any time for the last twenty years (from 1850), have sold at from $30 to $60 an acre. There were many even still harder cases which called, at least, for such provisions in relation to the sale of real property as would be best, on the whole, for all creditors and all debtors. The state of public opinion may well be imagined, from the fact that many of those who had so managed the Banks that they became a fraud on community, still retained, to a considerable extent, the respect of their fellow citizens.[18]

In regard to the remedies for such conditions, I will quote here the words of Mr. Gouge, which ought to be inscribed on imperishable monuments in every township in the United States: "There was one measure which, as it might have alleviated the distress, we have sometimes wondered was not adopted. We have wondered it was not adopted because it is a measure which has been adopted in other countries, and in our own country at other times. We mean an equitable adjustment of the affairs of debtor and creditor. When the South Sea bubble bursted, the

[18] Ind. Gazetteer, p. 120.

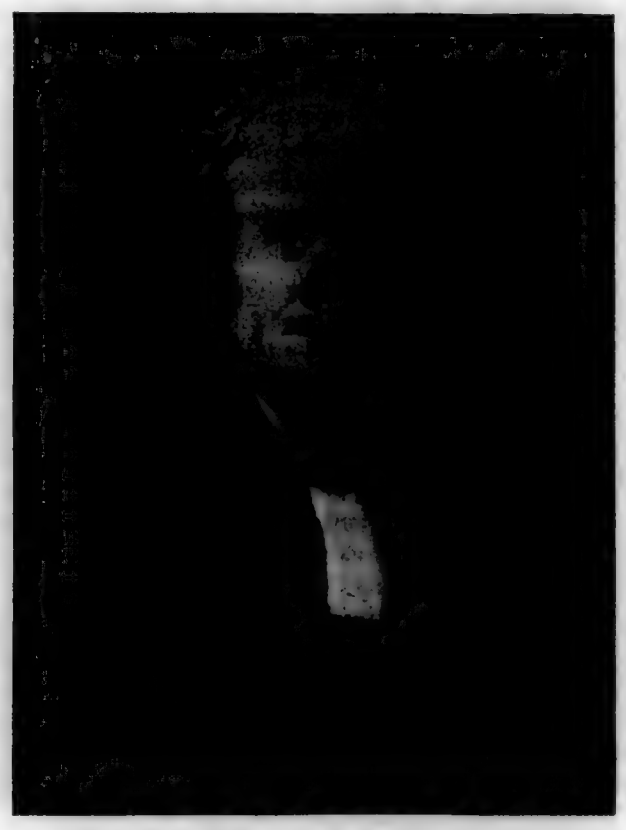
British Parliament saw that to require a literal fulfilment of the obligations which were affected by that stock-jobbing concern, would be to give the getters up of that scheme all the property of their miserable dupes. It therefore, in some cases, reduced the amount of money to be paid, as much as nine-tenths. During the Revolutionary War, scales of depreciation, of continental money were from time to time published by the Legislature, by which the courts were governed in enforcing such contracts as were submitted to adjudication. The great Banking bubble of America was the same in principle as the South Sea bubble, but of longer continuance, and involved in it the fortunes of the whole community. But nothing like an equitable adjustment of the affairs of debtor and creditor was attempted. An obligation to pay 10,000 dollars entered into in 1816 or 1818, when the current dollar was in some parts of the country worth perhaps but 50 cents in silver, was enforced according to the strictness of the letter, in 1819 and 1820, when the current dollar was of equal value with the legal dollar, and worth one hundred cents in silver. It is an awful thing to change the money standard of a country; but it is equally awful to refuse to recognize such a change, after it has actually been made. Effecting an equitable adjustment of the affairs of debtor and creditor, by a legislative or a judicial recognition of the practical changes which had been made in the standard of value, would not have 'impaired the obligation of contracts.' Both debtor and creditor, when they entered into the contract, had the 'current' dollar in view.'' [19]

Nothing can be more ruinous to all legitimate business than a continuous fall of prices, resulting from a gradual return of a depreciated currency to its face value. After the Napoleonic wars, France was the only European country that was wise enough to resume specie payments, and at the same time adjust existing business on the existing value of her paper money, which was worth about three cents on the dollar. The other nations resumed in the same way that the United States used in the years following the Civil War, and had the same experience of a long extended period of bankruptcy and business paralysis. A nation that stupidly persists in treating a dollar as a fixed quantity, no matter whether it be specie or depreciated paper, is necessarily bringing ruin to its people.

The Bank of Vincennes began business as the State Bank when the tide of inflation and speculation was at its full. Its management was a close parallel to that of the Bank of the United States, which began business at the same time. It loaned money freely, especially to land purchasers and promising business enterprises. It favored its own officials. It had a

[19] Short Hist. of Paper Money, etc., pp. 125-6.

set-back when the Bank of the United States took the public deposits away from it, and from numerous other banks, but these were restored under an arrangement that relieved the Bank of the United States, which was the Government's fiscal agent, from responsibility for the deposits, by making the debt a direct one to the United States. But the Vincennes Bank did not have a Cheves to pull it from under the impend-



NATHANIEL EWING
(From a portrait)

ing ruin. It steered straight into the maelstrom with every sail set. In 1820 disaster was in sight. From April, 1819, to June, 1820, the land office had deposited $295,325.77 to the credit of the United States, and but $77,062.87 of this had been paid. In July, Secretary of the Treasury Crawford objected to the Bank's failure to meet his drafts, and stopped the deposits. It leaked out that the Bank was in trouble, and attacks on it began to appear in hostile newspapers. These were discounted by

friendly newspapers as political, but the report of the Bank to the Legislature in December showed that it was insolvent. On January 2, 1821, it suspended specie payments, and on February 3 called a meeting of stockholders to consider surrendering its charter. This meeting, held on February 5, elected a new board of directors, made David Brown president, and appointed a committee to examine the Bank.

Another calamity was at hand. The principal debtor of the Bank was Charles Smith's Steam Mill Company. Steam power was just beginning to be introduced in the West, and the newspapers had glowing accounts of its superiority over water power, and anticipations of home manufacturers of all kinds, without the heavy expense of transportation from the East. Nathaniel Ewing, Receiver of the Land Office, Pension Agent, and former president of the Vincennes Bank, was largely interested in the Steam Mill Company, and Judge Benjamin Parke was its nominal agent, though the actual business of the agent was largely transacted by others. This company, as various others in early times was authorized by its charter to transact banking business, and issued bills of its own, in addition to maintaining a mercantile establishment, for the disposal of its own and other produce. On the night of February 10, it was discovered to be on fire, and the helpless people of the town saw it burn to the ground. The Steam Mill company owed the Bank $91,000, and its assets were practically wiped out of existence. It was said that the fire was incendiary, which was probably true, though the incendiary was never located.

Notwithstanding this crowning disaster, President Brown, who seems to have been a very guileless person, wrote of the Bank to Secretary Crawford, on April 5: "There is no doubt of its solvency; its losses are but nominal." Crawford replied on May 4, with a very pointed inquiry why the Bank did not pay the $218,262.90 that it owed the Government; and on receipt of this, Brown made this mournful reply:

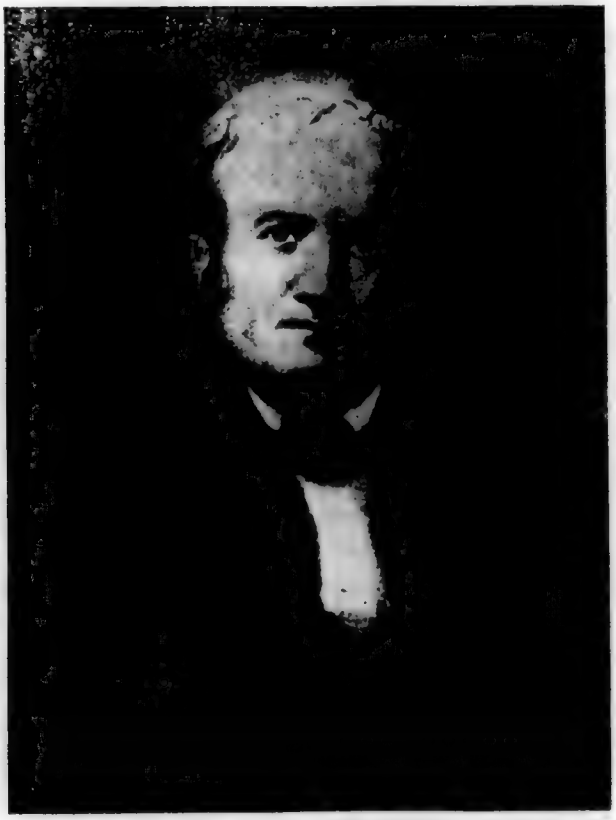
"Vincennes, May 22, 1821.

"Sir.

Your communication of the 4th inst. was received today, and will be laid before the directors at their meeting on the 24th.

I stated to you, in my communication of the 5th April, that we might probably retrieve the character of the bank. Further investigations, however, have given me such views of the situation of affairs as to convince me of the fallacy of all hopes of placing the institution on a respectable footing again. I therefore advertised, the 12th instant, a general meeting of the stockholders, to take place the 13th June ensuing, to investigate the situation of the bank, and to take into consideration the expediency of winding up its business.

set-back when the Bank of the United States took the public deposits away from it, and from numerous other banks, but these were restored under an arrangement that relieved the Bank of the United States, which was the Government's fiscal agent, from responsibility for the deposits, by making the debt a direct one to the United States. But the Vincennes Bank did not have a Cheves to pull it from under the impend-



NATHANIEL EWING
(From a portrait)

ing ruin. It steered straight into the maelstrom with every sail set. In 1820 disaster was in sight. From April, 1819, to June, 1820, the land office had deposited $295,325.77 to the credit of the United States, and but $77,062.87 of this had been paid. In July, Secretary of the Treasury Crawford objected to the Bank's failure to meet his drafts, and stopped the deposits. It leaked out that the Bank was in trouble, and attacks on it began to appear in hostile newspapers. These were discounted by

friendly newspapers as political, but the report of the Bank to the Legislature in December showed that it was insolvent. On January 2, 1821, it suspended specie payments, and on February 3 called a meeting of stockholders to consider surrendering its charter. This meeting, held on February 5, elected a new board of directors, made David Brown president, and appointed a committee to examine the Bank.

Another calamity was at hand. The principal debtor of the Bank was Charles Smith's Steam Mill Company. Steam power was just beginning to be introduced in the West, and the newspapers had glowing accounts of its superiority over water power, and anticipations of home manufacturers of all kinds, without the heavy expense of transportation from the East. Nathaniel Ewing, Receiver of the Land Office, Pension Agent, and former president of the Vincennes Bank, was largely interested in the Steam Mill Company, and Judge Benjamin Parke was its nominal agent, though the actual business of the agent was largely transacted by others. This company, as various others in early times was authorized by its charter to transact banking business, and issued bills of its own, in addition to maintaining a mercantile establishment, for the disposal of its own and other produce. On the night of February 10, it was discovered to be on fire, and the helpless people of the town saw it burn to the ground. The Steam Mill company owed the Bank $91,000, and its assets were practically wiped out of existence. It was said that the fire was incendiary, which was probably true, though the incendiary was never located.

Notwithstanding this crowning disaster, President Brown, who seems to have been a very guileless person, wrote of the Bank to Secretary Crawford, on April 5: "There is no doubt of its solvency; its losses are but nominal." Crawford replied on May 4, with a very pointed inquiry why the Bank did not pay the $218,262.90 that it owed the Government; and on receipt of this, Brown made this mournful reply:

"Vincennes, May 22, 1821.

"Sir.

Your communication of the 4th inst. was received today, and will be laid before the directors at their meeting on the 24th.

I stated to you, in my communication of the 5th April, that we might probably retrieve the character of the bank. Further investigations, however, have given me such views of the situation of affairs as to convince me of the fallacy of all hopes of placing the institution on a respectable footing again. I therefore advertised, the 12th instant, a general meeting of the stockholders, to take place the 13th June ensuing, to investigate the situation of the bank, and to take into consideration the expediency of winding up its business.

In relation to the pension business, I feel it my duty to state that no funds for the payment of pensioners have ever come into my hands. How your appropriations have been disposed of, I am unable to say.

It was an unfortunate day which brought me to preside over an already ruined institution. My character, to me, is more than all the world besides; and I have to regret the possibility of my reputation suffering for the sins of others. The evils which have been done were before the 7th of March last (the period of my appointment).

Very respectfully yours, &c.,

David Brown."

The "pension money" referred to was $10,000 that Ewing had received to pay Indiana pensioners, who had not been paid.[20] Ewing was dismissed, and suit against him ordered. A week after this sad plaint, the directors met and voted a dividend of ten per cent. for the past six months. A year later they voted another of twenty per cent. The apparent purpose of these was to give stockholders credit on their indebtedness to the Bank. At the meeting in June, 1821, a committee was appointed to wait on the stockholders of the Steam Mill, and see what could be done concerning their debt. Judge Parke told them he would surrender all of his property, but that if the debt was as large as stated, full payment was hopeless. The meeting then decided to wind up the Bank, and those stockholders who were indebted to the Bank were authorized to surrender their stock, and receive a corresponding credit on their indebtedness. In the meantime, the State had become involved. It had borrowed from the Bank and deposited State bonds as security; and had been accepting bills of the Bank with which to pay the debt. When payment was offered, it was found that the bonds had been turned over to the United States on its claim. When news of the June meeting reached Governor Jennings, he called a special session of the Legislature for November to deal with the situation. The Legislature passed a law directing the Governor to appoint an agent to bring suit to determine whether the Bank had violated its charter. The agent brought an action of quo warranto, charging twelve breaches of the charter in the information. The jury found the Bank guilty of nine of these violations; and the Court, instead of appointing a receiver to wind up the business, forfeited the charter, and ordered all the property, rights of action and credits turned over to the State. The Bank took a writ of error to the

[20] The correspondence concerning the bank is in American State Papers, Finance, Vol. 3, p. 737; Vol. 4, p. 244; and Vol. 5, p. 104. The best detailed study is Esarey's State Banking in Indiana, Ind. Univ. Studies, Vol. 10, No. 2.

Supreme Court, its chief contention being that under its charter it could not be dissolved until it had paid its debts. The Court held that this provision of its charter merely prevented a voluntary dissolution without first paying the debts, and did not interfere with a dissolution for cause. But it held that when a corporation is dissolved, it expires without heirs or successors; that the State could not sieze the property; and that all debts to the Bank died with it.[21] This decision, which was reached at the November term, 1823, released all debtors to the Bank from farther liability, and the debtors were chiefly officials and stockholders of the Bank. In the meantime they had settled with the Government by turning over to it the real estate of the Bank, and their personal holdings; so that the main loss fell on the note holders.

There was one debtor who desired no release. Judge Parke fell under condemnation with the others, at the time, though he never lost the esteem of the best people of the State. He condemned himself more severely than others condemned him, and it left a shadow over a life that knew many sorrows. He had two children, a son and a daughter. The daughter married Abram Hite, a young merchant of Louisville, and died young, leaving a son, who came to live with his grandparents. Judge Parke's son, Barton, was a promising boy who was preparing for college, at the Salem Seminary, when, in 1833, the great epidemic of cholera took away both the son and the grandson. Not long after this bereavement, a young man came to Salem to attend the Seminary, whom Judge Parke invited to live in his lonely home. It was Barnabas C. Hobbs, later Superintendent of Public Instruction. They became warm friends until the Judge's death on July 12, 1835. Mr. Hobbs left the following statement of a phase of his friend's life, that the outside world did not know: "Judge Parke was honest and generous to the core. He scorned all subterfuge, dishonesty and hypocrisy. While at Vincennes he was induced to unite his fortunes with two other men in the organization and management of a bank. He, of course, was busy with professional duties, and left the management of the bank and his own fortune to the other partners. They found a desirable time and way to let the bank break and to hide its resources, leaving Judge Parke to attend to its liabilities. These reverses made him bankrupt for life, or nearly so. All who knew him knew his honesty and integrity, and admired his patience and resignation to his fate. After Governor Harrison left Vincennes Judge Parke moved to Salem, in Washington County, a place at that time more central. He took an inexpensive house, and year by year used all his savings to cancel his bank indebtedness. He closed it all out a short time before he

[21] State Bank vs. The State, 1 Blackford, p. 267.

died. He was for years afflicted with tubercular consumption, and must have struggled with much infirmity while steadily performing his judicial duties. He suffered also from paralysis of his right side, so that he could not use his right hand in writing. He overcame this disadvantage by learning to write with his left hand, which he used with elegance and dispatch."[22]

HOME OF BENJAMIN PARKE
(This house was originally built at Vincennes, and removed in sections to Salem)

It should be added here that the Farmers & Mechanics Bank of Madison had a more creditable fate than its Vincennes twin. When the first order was made for the withdrawal of the Government deposits, in 1818, the bank withdrew its circulation, which was being used to withdraw the specie from its vaults. In 1820 the deposits were restored, but the bank was embarrassed by the apparent unfriendly management of the Bank of the United States, and finally the directors decided to close it, which was done after fully meeting all of its obligations. The winding up was

[22] Woollen's Sketches, p. 388.

done gradually, so as not to disturb business, and the last step was the sale of its uncollected assets to Milton Stapp and J. F. D. Lanier, later the founder of the great banking house of Winslow, Lanier & Co. At that time Lanier was a lawyer at Madison, and Stapp was a student in his office, though his preceptor was not much older than himself. James F. D. Lanier was born in North Carolina, November 22, 1800, a descendant of Thomas Lanier, a French Huguenot. His grandfather, James Lanier, served in the Revolutionary army, and in Wayne's campaign against the Indians. He later emigrated to Tennessee, and from there to Kentucky. In 1807, Alexander Chalmers Lanier, father of J. F. D. Lanier, removed to Ohio, and freed his slaves. He served in the war of 1812, attaining the rank of Major; and in 1817, removed to Madison, Indiana, where he conducted a store until his death, in 1820. James F. D. received his education in the common schools of Eaton, Ohio, an academy at Newport, Ky., and at Madison, where he had, as he says, "for a year and a half, the almost inestimable advantage of a private school taught by a very superior person from the Eastern states"—presumably Rev. Wm. Robinson, a Presbyterian missionary who located there in 1810, and conducted a private school, in addition to founding the first Sunday school and the first Presbyterian church.* In 1819 Lanier began reading law in the office of Gen. Alexander A. Meek, and concluded his studies at Transylvania, where he graduated in 1823. He was assistant Clerk of the House of Representatives in 1824, and at each succeeding session until 1827, when he was made Chief Clerk. His purchase of the assets of the Farmers & Mechanics Bank was his first recorded financial venture, and probably started him on the career in which he was so phenomenally successful, and of so great service to the State and to the Nation.

died. He was for years afflicted with tubercular consumption, and must have struggled with much infirmity while steadily performing his judicial duties. He suffered also from paralysis of his right side, so that he could not use his right hand in writing. He overcame this disadvantage by learning to write with his left hand, which he used with elegance and dispatch."[22]

HOME OF BENJAMIN PARKE
(This house was originally built at Vincennes, and removed in sections to Salem)

It should be added here that the Farmers & Mechanics Bank of Madison had a more creditable fate than its Vincennes twin. When the first order was made for the withdrawal of the Government deposits, in 1818, the bank withdrew its circulation, which was being used to withdraw the specie from its vaults. In 1820 the deposits were restored, but the bank was embarrassed by the apparent unfriendly management of the Bank of the United States, and finally the directors decided to close it, which was done after fully meeting all of its obligations. The winding up was

[22] Woollen's Sketches, p. 388.

done gradually, so as not to disturb business, and the last step was the sale of its uncollected assets to Milton Stapp and J. F. D. Lanier, later the founder of the great banking house of Winslow, Lanier & Co. At that time Lanier was a lawyer at Madison, and Stapp was a student in his office, though his preceptor was not much older than himself. James F. D. Lanier was born in North Carolina, November 22, 1800, a descendant of Thomas Lanier, a French Huguenot. His grandfather, James Lanier, served in the Revolutionary army, and in Wayne's campaign against the Indians. He later emigrated to Tennessee, and from there to Kentucky. In 1807, Alexander Chalmers Lanier, father of J. F. D. Lanier, removed to Ohio, and freed his slaves. He served in the war of 1812, attaining the rank of Major; and in 1817, removed to Madison, Indiana, where he conducted a store until his death, in 1820. James F. D. received his education in the common schools of Eaton, Ohio, an academy at Newport, Ky., and at Madison, where he had, as he says, "for a year and a half, the almost inestimable advantage of a private school taught by a very superior person from the Eastern states"—presumably Rev. Wm. Robinson, a Presbyterian missionary who located there in 1810, and conducted a private school, in addition to founding the first Sunday school and the first Presbyterian church. In 1819 Lanier began reading law in the office of Gen. Alexander A. Meek, and concluded his studies at Transylvania, where he graduated in 1823. He was assistant Clerk of the House of Representatives in 1824, and at each succeeding session until 1827, when he was made Chief Clerk. His purchase of the assets of the Farmers & Mechanics Bank was his first recorded financial venture, and probably started him on the career in which he was so phenomenally successful, and of so great service to the State and to the Nation.

CHAPTER VIII

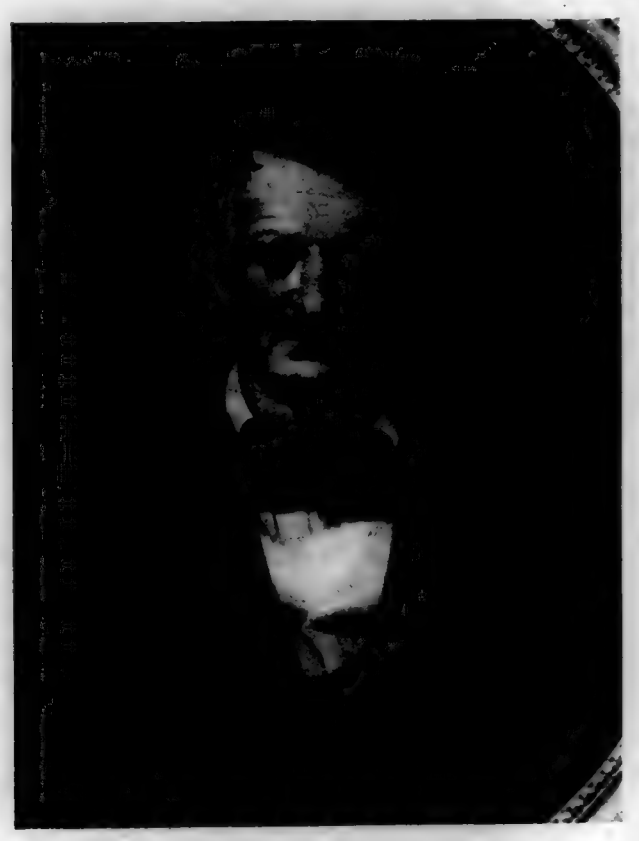
UNDER THE FIRST CONSTITUTION

Mention has been made of the charge of a caucus of the Jennings party at the time of the constitutional convention at Corydon; and as an apparent fact the convention served the purpose of political conventions for both parties. Oliver H. Smith, who was in position to know, says: "I came to Indiana in the spring of 1817. The political affairs of the State were then in the hands of three parties, or rather one party with three divisions—the Noble, Jennings and Hendricks divisions—which were all fully represented in the convention that formed the constitution of 1816. Gen. James Noble and Jonathan Jennings were delegates. Jennings was elected President and William Hendricks Secretary of the convention. It was evident to these leaders that personal political conflicts must arise between them unless the proper arrangements were made to avoid them. It was then agreed between them to aid each other in making Noble United States Senator, Jennings Governor, and Hendricks Congressman. * * * There were three judges to be appointed for the Supreme Court. Each subdivision was entitled to one. Gen. Noble selected Jesse L. Holman, living on the beautiful hights of the Ohio river, above Aurora, a good lawyer and one of the most just and conscientious men I ever knew. Gov. Jennings selected John Johnson, a fine lawyer and an excellent man. He lived but a short time, and after his death, in the winter of 1822-3, I named the county of Johnson for him in the legislature, and not for Col. Richard M. Johnson, as some suppose. Gov. Hendricks named James Scott, of Clark County, a Pennsylvanian, one of the purest men in the State, a good scholar, and a fine lawyer. The opinions of no judge of our Supreme Court up to the present day, are, I think, entitled to stand higher with the profession than his. A strong common sense view of the case enabled him to select the grain of wheat from the stack of straw, and say, holding it up to the parties without discussing the chaff, 'It is my opinion that this is a grain of wheat'." [1]

In this connection, it may be noted that Judges Holman and Scott both served for two full terms of seven years each, but Judge Johnson

[1] Early Indiana Trials, p. 84.

died in 1817, and was replaced by Judge Isaac Blackford, who remained on the Supreme Bench until 1853; and whose fame is greater than that of any of his colleagues. He was one of the most unique characters that have appeared in Indiana history. He was born at Bound Brook, Somerset County, New Jersey, November 6, 1786, and at the age of sixteen entered Princeton College, from which he graduated after the regular



JUDGE ISAAC BLACKFORD
(From a portrait.)

four years course. He then read law for a year in the office of Col. George McDonald, later with Gabriel Ford, and in 1810 was admitted to practice. In 1812 he came West, carrying letters of introduction to Judge Isaac Dunn, of Lawrenceburg, and others. He stopped for a time at Brookville, and then located at Salem. At the organization of Washington County, in 1813, he was elected Clerk and Recorder. The next year he was elected Clerk of the Territorial legislature, which he resigned on being appointed Circuit Judge. He then removed to Vincennes, and in

CHAPTER VIII

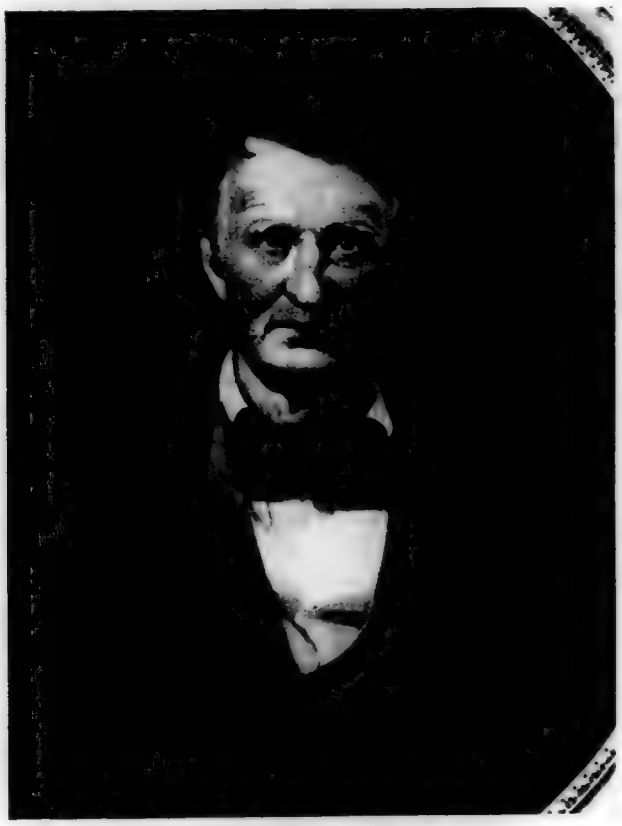
UNDER THE FIRST CONSTITUTION

Mention has been made of the charge of a caucus of the Jennings party at the time of the constitutional convention at Corydon; and as an apparent fact the convention served the purpose of political conventions for both parties. Oliver H. Smith, who was in position to know, says: "I came to Indiana in the spring of 1817. The political affairs of the State were then in the hands of three parties, or rather one party with three divisions—the Noble, Jennings and Hendricks divisions—which were all fully represented in the convention that formed the constitution of 1816. Gen. James Noble and Jonathan Jennings were delegates. Jennings was elected President and William Hendricks Secretary of the convention. It was evident to these leaders that personal political conflicts must arise between them unless the proper arrangements were made to avoid them. It was then agreed between them to aid each other in making Noble United States Senator, Jennings Governor, and Hendricks Congressman. * * * There were three judges to be appointed for the Supreme Court. Each subdivision was entitled to one. Gen. Noble selected Jesse L. Holman, living on the beautiful hights of the Ohio river, above Aurora, a good lawyer and one of the most just and conscientious men I ever knew. Gov. Jennings selected John Johnson, a fine lawyer and an excellent man. He lived but a short time, and after his death, in the winter of 1822-3, I named the county of Johnson for him in the legislature, and not for Col. Richard M. Johnson, as some suppose. Gov. Hendricks named James Scott, of Clark County, a Pennsylvanian, one of the purest men in the State, a good scholar, and a fine lawyer. The opinions of no judge of our Supreme Court up to the present day, are, I think, entitled to stand higher with the profession than his. A strong common sense view of the case enabled him to select the grain of wheat from the stack of straw, and say, holding it up to the parties without discussing the chaff, 'It is my opinion that this is a grain of wheat'." [1]

In this connection, it may be noted that Judges Holman and Scott both served for two full terms of seven years each, but Judge Johnson

[1] Early Indiana Trials, p. 84.

died in 1817, and was replaced by Judge Isaac Blackford, who remained on the Supreme Bench until 1853; and whose fame is greater than that of any of his colleagues. He was one of the most unique characters that have appeared in Indiana history. He was born at Bound Brook, Somerset County, New Jersey, November 6, 1786, and at the age of sixteen entered Princeton College, from which he graduated after the regular



JUDGE ISAAC BLACKFORD
(From a portrait.)

four years course. He then read law for a year in the office of Col. George McDonald, later with Gabriel Ford, and in 1810 was admitted to practice. In 1812 he came West, carrying letters of introduction to Judge Isaac Dunn, of Lawrenceburg, and others. He stopped for a time at Brookville, and then located at Salem. At the organization of Washington County, in 1813, he was elected Clerk and Recorder. The next year he was elected Clerk of the Territorial legislature, which he resigned on being appointed Circuit Judge. He then removed to Vincennes, and in

1815 resigned as Judge and opened a law office. In 1816 he was elected to the first State legislature. In 1819, Col. McDonald also located at Vincennes; and on December 25, 1819, the Sun said:

> "The world was sad, the garden was a wild,
> And man, the hermit, sighed till woman smiled.

Married,—By the Rev. Samuel T. Scott, on Thursday evening last, the Hon. Isaac Blackford, one of the judges of the Supreme Court of this State, to Miss Caroline McDonald, daughter of Col. George McDonald, all of this place."

They had one son, George, the mother dying at his birth, to whom Judge Blackford was tenderly attached; but he died in youth, and the father was never the same afterward. While Judge of the Supreme Court at Indianapolis, he occupied rooms in the old "Governor's Mansion," which stood in the Circle—now Monument Place—alone with his work and his books, for he was a great reader, and took the best British magazines, in addition to other reading. His reputation rests chiefly on his Reports of the Supreme Court decisions, which he edited and published for the first thirty-five years of the Court's existence, and which have always held high standing with the legal profession. He was very particular, not only about the substance of the Reports, but also about spelling and punctuation, and numerous anecdotes are preserved of his care in this matter. On one occasion, Samuel Judah, desiring to delay a decision, asked Blackford for the correct spelling of a word that he knew would be used in the decision. Blackford gave him the accepted form, and he at once dissented, and argued for another spelling until Blackford became uncertain, and put in two days looking for authorities, by which time the Court had adjourned, and the decision went over to the next term. In 1825, Judge Blackford was a candidate for Governor, but was defeated by James Brown Ray. Later in the same year he was defeated for United States Senator by William Hendricks. In 1855, on the organization of the Court of Claims, at Washington, he was appointed a Judge, and held this office until his death, on December 31, 1859. His remains were brought to Indianapolis, and interred in Crown Hill Cemetery.

But, to return to 1817, it is apparent that the opposition faction held a caucus also, for on July 13, G. R. C. Sullivan, a brother-in-law of Elihu Stout, announced himself as a candidate for Congress, and on the 20th, in an article in the Sun supporting Sullivan, "Indiana" said, of the proceedings at Corydon: "Mr. A. D. Thom was pitched upon by a party there, who pledged themselves to support him." The convention had adjourned on June 29, and on July 6 the Sun had announced that it was

"authorized" to announce Thom for Congress, and had "heard" that Hendricks was a candidate. It also had "understood" that Thomas Posey and Jonathan Jennings were candidates for Governor. Manifestly the opposition had agreed on both Posey and Thom, and the members of that party were so fully in support of this move that on August 3d Sullivan withdrew in favor of Thom. The constitution directed Jennings, as President, to call an election on the first Monday in August (August 5), for Governor, Lieutenant Governor, Congressman, members of the General Assembly, sheriffs and coroners, and this call was duly issued on June 29. There was no delay, and no occasion for any with the party in power. Their organization was complete, and the delegates carried all necessary information to their several counties. The time was short, but there was little to be considered. The opposition undertook a feeble remonstrance to being prematurely rushed into the expense of a state government, but this was not popular in a state where most of the people were speculating in lands, and wanted "progress." The general sentiment was expressed in a toast, at the Fourth of July dinner at Fort Harrison: "Indiana—another star upon the national banner, just rising into importance—may she always unite simplicity of manners with virtuous firmness and energetic patriotism."

Most of the electioneering in those days was by personal appeal to the voter. There were no parades, and few speeches. Letters were used freely; and it was quite common to have a letter, or article, published in a newspaper, and then have it reproduced in a hand-bill, which was handed about or mailed to the voter. In the electioneering by mail the members of Congress had a great advantage in the franking privilege and they used it as much then as in later times. On March 31, 1821. complaining of the lack of mail matter, the Vincennes Sentinel said: "With the exception of the land law, which we got hold of by accident. we have little of interest to give to our readers. This dearth of news here is in part owing to the small number of newspapers received; the cause of which, as we are informed, is this: The members of Congress when about returning to their homes, have a fashion of bundling up the articles they have collected at Washington such as dress patterns, bonnets and reticules for their wives and daughters; quarto bibles, novels, plays and state papers, kegs of oysters, lobsters, Irish potatoes and garden seeds, franking them all home in the mails at Uncle Sam's expense, along with their unwashed shirts, cravats, waistcoats and breeches." The editor cautiously observes, however, that this offense does not come from the Indiana members, but "there are packages passing through the state destined for other states, weighing more pounds than the law prescribes

ounces; thereby turning the mail carriage into a baggage waggon, full of pedlar's packs of natural and artificial curiosities."

The election passed off quietly, Jennings receiving 5,211 votes to 3,934 for Posey, the total being about two-thirds of the voters of the State. The majority for Hendricks was still larger; but the greatest majority was for Christopher Harrison, for Lieutenant Governor, as to which there appears to have been no caucus action. Harrison received 6,570 votes, his leading opponent being John Vawter, a Baptist preacher, afterwards quite prominent, who received 847 votes. There was a scattering vote for this office of 18 for Abel Finley, 14 for John Johnson, 13 for Davis Floyd, and 12 for Amos Lane. The General Assembly met on November 4, with ten senators and twenty-nine representatives as apportioned by the constitution. Six of the senators and ten of the representatives had been members of the constitutional convention, and a number of strong men were added, among them William Prince, Joseph Holman, John Paul, James Beggs, John Conner, Amos Lane, Williamson Dunn, Jonathan Lindley, Isaac Blackford, and Ratliff Boone. Isaac Blackford was elected Speaker of the House, and after inaugurating Governor Jennings and Lieutenant Governor Harrison, the caucus program was carried out without a hitch. James Noble and Waller Taylor were elected senators, and Jesse L. Holman and James Scott Judges of the Supreme Court. A law was adopted for the establishment of three Circuit Courts, and the judges were selected very probably as the judges of the Supreme Court—Benjamin Parke for the first circuit, David Raymond for the second and John Test for the third. On November 6 the legislature proceeded to the election of a Secretary of State, and chose Robert A. New, by a vote of 23 to 11 for Alexander Holton, three votes scattering. New was the oldest son of Jethro New, a Revolutionary soldier from Delaware, who removed to North Caroline, and, in 1794 to Kentucky, where he located in Owen County, near New Liberty, some fifteen miles from the Ohio river. He was the father of thirteen children, who preferred free soil to slave territory, and began moving to Indiana. Robert was a captain in the Indiana militia in 1814, and in 1815 was made "aid-de-camp to his excellency" Gov. Posey, with the rank of colonel. In the spring of 1816, he was made associate judge for Clark County. His brother John Bowman New located at Madison in 1815. He became a noted Campbellite preacher, and was the father of John C. New, Consul General to London; and the grandfather of Senator Harry S. New. A third son of Jethro, Hickman New, father of Judge Jeptha D. New, located near Vernon, in Jennings County; and in 1821 Jethro New, with the rest of his family, removed to the same place. Robert A. New had a very good education, and in March, 1819, while Secretary of State,

joined with R. W. Nelson, editor of the local paper, in conducting Corydon Seminary, "in which the Greek and Latin languages and the Mathematics will be taught at the usual prices per quarter. The English Grammar will be taught for $8 per quarter. Reading, writing and arithmetic at $5 per quarter." Jethro New was a "Primitive Baptist" of the strict school, and his children were brought up in that faith. There were some aspirants in the General Assembly for the other State offices, but after consideration, the House decided that it would be a violation of the constitution to elect a member to the office of circuit judge, or auditor or secretary of state. Accordingly they proceeded to election, and chose Daniel C. Lane Treasurer—of whom more hereafter. They also elected William H. Lilly Auditor. He was a practising physician, and devoted most of his time to his profession, leaving the auditing to a competent deputy. Moreover, his family lived in Kentucky, and after the capital was moved to Indianapolis, on May 9, 1826, the Indianapolis Gazette published an article inquiring whether the State had an Auditor and suggesting that as Mr. Lilly had "his family, property, etc., in Kentucky always, and is only absent one-third of the year in the sister state of Indiana" it was doubtful whether he was within the constitutional requirement of residence within the State. This appears to have affected the Auditor, for seven weeks later it was announced that he had formed a partnership with Dr. Galen Jones, a recent arrival at the capital, and that their office was in "the small frame building on Washington street, near Mr. Henderson's Tavern."[2] Both members of the firm became intemperate, and Dr. Lilly died in 1829.

There was another election that caused some reflection. On November 5, 1816, Amos Lane moved for a committee to consider the expediency of electing electors to cast the vote of the State for President and Vice President of the United States. On the 11th the committee report that it was expedient, was adopted by a vote of 20 to 4. On the 14th Jesse L. Holman, Joseph Bartholomew and Thomas H. Blake were chosen for this duty. The people had not voted on the presidency, either in Indiana or elsewhere, it being the custom at that time for the legislature to choose the electors, and the people to do their presidential voting in their choice of legislators. But Indiana had not yet been admitted as a state of the Union; and when the subject came up in Congress there were grave doubts whether Indiana was entitled to a vote. On December 2, at the opening of Congress, the Indiana senators and representative presented their credentials. Mr. Hendricks was at once seated; but the credentials of the senators were referred to a committee, which was also charged with

[2] Journal, June 27, 1826.

the duty of inquiring whether "any, and if any, what Legislative measures may be necessary for admitting the State of Indiana into the Union." On the 6th the committee reported a joint resolution for the admission of the State, which was adopted. On the 8th this resolution came up in the House, where some members pronounced admission a mere formality, but others, especially Mr. Taylor of New York, thought that "so solemn an act as pronouncing on the character and republican principles of a State constitution ought to be more deliberately considered than was proposed." Accordingly the resolution went over to the 9th, when it was adopted. It was approved by the President on the 11th and the admission of the State therefore dates from that day. The senators were sworn in and took their seats on the 12th.

The count of the electoral votes was taken up by the joint session of the Senate and House on February 12, 1817. When Indiana was reached Taylor, of New York, objected to counting the vote as a dangerous precedent. The Speaker ruled that nothing was in order at the joint session but counting the votes, notwithstanding protests that this necessarily included deciding what votes could be counted. The Senate then withdrew, and the House proceeded to discuss the question. Most of the members appeared to think it was too late to question the right of the State to vote after its admission; and the debate was closed by the maiden speech of Mr. Hendricks, who took a position that seems rather radical at this day. He held to the view later announced by Daniel Webster, that the articles of compact in the Ordinance of 1787 were superior to any constitution, and said: "The only question for Congress to decide was whether the State had complied with the requisition of the act of the last session—whether the constitution adopted was republican or not—nothing more. Suppose, indeed, that the State had adopted no constitution at all; had chosen to live under their laws alone, and had not thrown their State government into the form of a constitution, would the State have been therefore deprived of her rank in the Union? The Ordinance of '87 had guaranteed a State government when they had reached a certain population, and Congress could require of them no more than had been done." He insisted that he had been admitted as a Congressman before the resolution admitting the State had been adopted, and that the right of the electors to vote was as clear as his right.[3] The House decided that Indiana had the right to join in the election, by a vote that was so nearly unanimous that no division was asked. The Senate had also gone into the discussion, but before it reached any conclusion, notification came that the House was ready to go on with the count.

[3] Annals of Congress, 1816-7, p. 947.

And so Indiana's first vote was recorded for James Monroe for a second term. It did not make any material difference, for his vote was 183 to 34 for Rufus King.

In his message to the legislature of 1816-7, Governor Jennings introduced the subject of slavery, which was the chief disturbing factor in Indiana for years to come, in these words: "I recommend to your consideration the propriety of providing by law, to prevent more effectually any unlawful attempts to seize and carry into bondage persons of color legally entitled to their freedom; and, at the same time, as far as practicable, to prevent those who rightfully owe service to the citizens of any other State or territory, from seeking, within the limits of this State, a refuge from the possession of their lawful owners. Such a measure will tend to secure those who are free from any unlawful attempts to enslave them, and secure the rights of the citizens of the other States and territories as far as ought reasonably to be expected." The legislature understood the necessity for such legislation; and adopted a law against man-stealing, an offense which consisted of attempting to remove anyone from the State except as provided by this law. Anyone claiming a right to the service of another was required to bring him before a judge, or justice of the peace, for a hearing of both parties; and if the judge thought the claim well founded, he could bind the person claimed over to the next term of the Circuit Court, where he was to have a jury trial of his right to freedom. If he could not give bail, he must go to jail until the trial. The claimant was to pay the costs, in any event. Violation of these provisions was punishable by fine of not less than $500 nor more than $1,000. By the same law, harboring escaping slaves, or encouraging slaves to desert their masters, was made punishable by fine of not over $500; and giving a slave a false certificate of emancipation was made punishable by fine of not over $1,000.[4]

At this period the chief offense was the kidnaping of free negroes. The population of Indiana was within a comparatively short distance from the Ohio river, and Kentucky extended to low water mark on the Indiana shore. From the earliest times of American occupation the river had been infested by outlaws who preyed on their fellow-men. For illustration, Benjamin Van Cleve, who was thoroughly familiar with rough life on the frontier, gives this picture of social conditions at Red Bank (now Henderson, Ky.), in 1794: "This place is a refuge, not for the oppressed, but for all the horse thieves, rogues and outlaws that have been able to effect their escape from justice in the neighboring states. Neither law nor gospel has been able to reach them here as yet. A com-

[4] Acts of 1817, p. 150.

mission of the peace had been sent by Kentucky to one Mason; and an effort had been made by the southwest territory (Tennessee) to introduce a law, as it was unknown as yet to which it belonged; but the inhabitants drove the persons away and insisted on doing without. I enquired how they managed to marry, and was told that the parties agreed to take each other for husband and wife before their friends. I was shown two cabins, with about the width of a street between them, where two men a short time ago had exchanged wives. An infair was given today by Mason, to a fellow named Kuykendall, who had run away from Carolina on account of crimes, and had run off with Mason's daughter to Diamond island station, a few days ago. The father had forbid him his house and had threatened to take his life, but had become reconciled, and had sent for him to come home. The parents and friends were highly diverted at the recital of the young couple's ingenuity in the courtship, and laughed heartily when the woman told it. She said she had come down stairs after all the family had retired, having her petticoat around her shoulders, and returned with him through her parents' room, with the petticoat around them both and in the morning she brought him down in the same manner before daylight. This Kuykendall, I was told, always carried in his waistcoat pockets 'devil's claws,' instruments, or rather weapons, that he could slip his fingers in, and with which he could take off the whole side of a man's face at one claw. We left them holding their frolic. I afterwards heard that Kuykendall was killed by some of the party at the close of the ball. A few years afterwards, Mason and his sons, with some others, formed a party and waylaid the roads between Natchez and Tennessee, and committed many daring robberies and murders."[5]

Such lawlessness reached its culmination in the gang of that talented pirate, John Murrell, whose business motto was, "Never rob a man unless you are willing to kill him." To this element a free negro ranked very much as a stray horse. One of Murrell's favorite occupations was inducing a negro to run away from his master, under pretense of guiding him to freedom, and then selling him to some other slave owner. At times he would arrange this with the negro, it being understood that he would run away from his new owner, and seek fresh fields with Murrell, but he always landed in slavery. In early Indiana kidnaping was as easy as it was profitable and there was probably not a river county of the State that did not have its victims. Usually they simply disappeared; but occasionally trace of them was found later. When it was certain that slavery was going to be abolished by the constitution of Indiana, the

[5] Mich. Pion. and Hist. Coll., Vol. 34, p. 744.

disappearance of slaves and indentured negroes increased. A negro woman held by John Warrick, near Owensville, disappeared in this way just before the constitution of 1816 was adopted, and later turned up in Kentucky, where through the intervention of friends she was released by a court, on account of her residence in Indiana, under the Ordinance of 1787. Three slaves of John Decker had a similar experience, being kidnaped from Gibson County, and later being released by a Mississippi court.[6] At that time the prejudice of southern courts in favor of slavery, was offset by the policy of preventing emigration to free states, as well as by a natural sense of justice that had not yet become blunted. In 1821, William Forster wrote from Vincennes: "I am sorry to say there are many slaves in the town—I suppose mostly such as were held under the territorial government; but the State Legislature had made provision for their freedom. We hear sad stories of kidnaping. I wish some active benevolent people could induce every person of colour to remove away from the river, as it gives wicked, unprincipled wretches the opportunity to get them into a boat, and carry them off to Orleans or Missouri, where they still fetch a high price. I have been pleading hard with a black man and his wife to get off for some settlement of Friends, with their five children; and I hope they will go. I hardly know anything that would make me more desperate than to be in the way of this abominable system of kidnaping; I cannot say, when once set on to rescue a poor creature, where I would stop. It is most shocking to think that they will betray one another, and sometimes the black women are the deepest in these schemes. A poor man told us that he never went to bed without having his arms in readiness for defence."[7]

There was nothing unfair in the Indiana law, but the Kentuckians seemed to regard it as a grievance. On July 14, 1818, Niles Register contained this item: "Three Kentuckians, armed, on the 5th inst. (June) knocked down a negro woman in the street at Corydon, Indiana, and carried her off, threatening death to any persons that should interfere. Such infractions of the law cannot be suffered, and if not checked, will produce very unpleasant collisions among our western brethren." For obvious reasons, Indiana people were not in a very conciliatory frame of mind when, at the next session of the legislature, Gov. Jennings presented a letter from Gov. Slaughter of Kentucky, written in pursuance of a resolution of the legislature of Kentucky, "concerning the difficulty said to be experienced by our citizens in reclaiming their slaves, who escape into your state." The letter was courteous in form, but it expressed regret that the writer had not received a statement of the cases

[6] Cockrum's Pioneer Hist. of Ind., pp. 572-3.

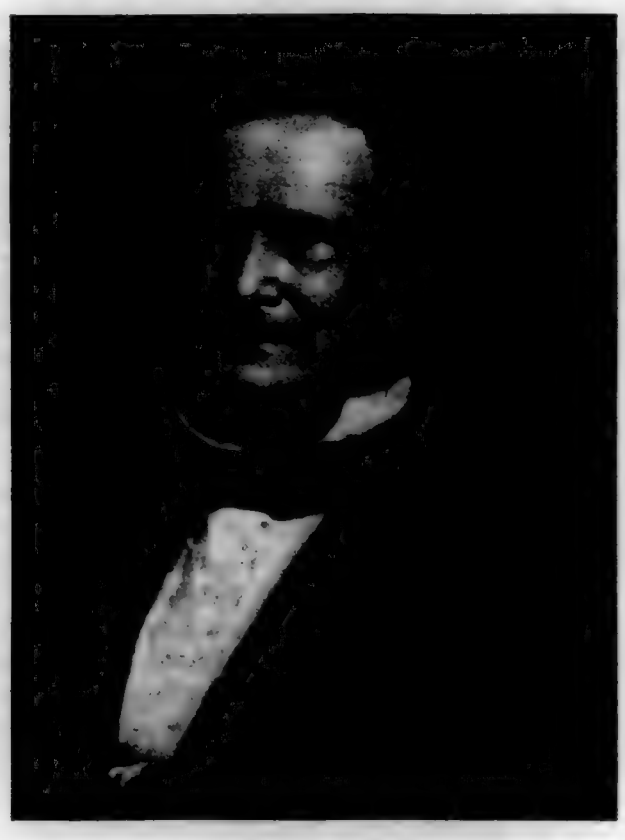
[7] Indiana as Seen by Early Travelers, p. 257.

on which the complaint was based, and stated that he did not know whether the difficulty complained of was due to a lack of energy on the part of Indiana officials or to the prejudice against slavery. This part of the Governor's message went to a committee that reported its opinion that the Governor and Legislature of Kentucky had been influenced "by the improper representations of individuals who have been disappointed in their attempts to carry away those whom they claimed as slaves, from this state, without complying with the preliminary steps required by law; together with the groundless assertions of unprincipled individuals, who have attempted in many instances, to seize and carry away people of color, who were free, and as much entitled to the protection of the laws as any citizen of Indiana." Furthermore, if the Governor of Kentucky would specify his cases, they would be found to be of one of these two classes. They resented the intimations of lack of energy on the part of Indiana officials, and of a prejudice against slavery. There was some difference of opinion as to the enormities of slavery, but there was "but one sentiment on the subject of people of color migrating, in any circumstance, to the State. It is believed, if not restricted, it would in time become of not much less magnitude than slavery itself." But while colored citizens were not desired, they owed it to the dignity of the State "to defend them against the grasp of miscreants, who have, in repeated instances, attempted to carry them away from our shores into perpetual slavery."[8] No action was taken on the line of this report, probably because the members came to the conclusion that it was a hardship to make the claimants wait until the next session of the court for a trial.

An act was passed, approved Jan. 2, 1819, providing that when an alleged slave was held for trial by a justice, the judges of the Circuit Court should hold a special session, at which the question should be tried by a jury. It also added to the punishment for man-stealing a public whipping of not less than ten nor more than one hundred lashes. This concession did not satisfy the Kentuckians, and there was continued complaint for several years. Meanwhile Indiana was stiffening up on the slavery question. Even Vincennes was invaded by the anti-slavery element. In 1817 a number of Canadians who had served in the American army came to the state to claim the bounty lands which Congress had appropriated for them in Indiana. Among them was Major Markle, who located near Terre Haute, and built a celebrated old mill, and John Willson Osborn, who went to Vincennes. Osborn was a grandson of Col. John Willson, a British officer, stationed in New York, who went to Canada at the outbreak of the Revolution. His father was Capt.

[8] House Journal, p. 50.

Samuel Osborn of the British navy. Although his people were wealthy, young Osborn learned the printing trade in the office of the Upper Canadian Guardian and Freeman's Journal, which was conducted by Joseph Willock, Member of Parliament from the Niagara district, who was decidedly pro-American in his views, and who was killed in the American service, near Fort Erie. In this employment Osborn took on Ameri-



JOHN W. OSBORN

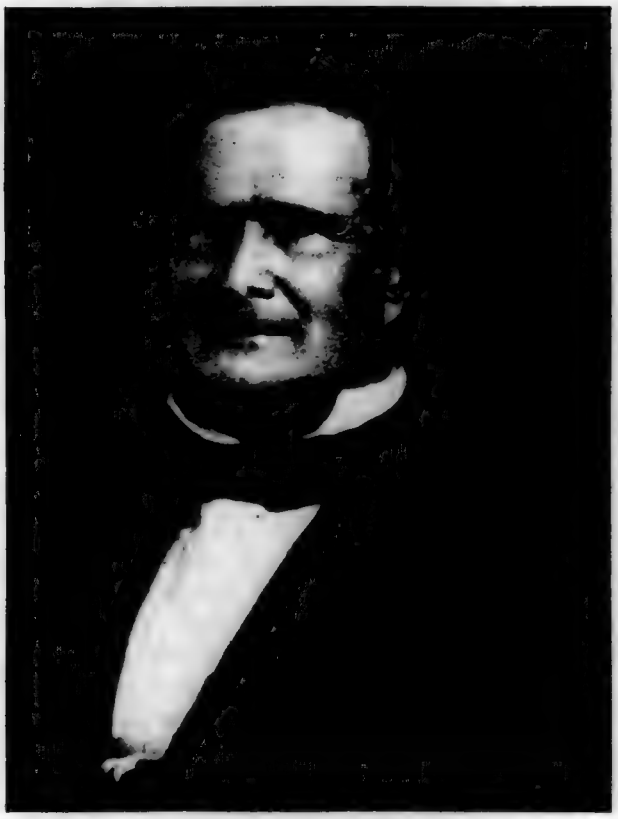
can ideas, and at the beginning of the War of 1812, went across Lake Erie and joined Capt. Mahar's company of "Irish Greens," for which he was disinherited by his grandfather. This did not worry Osborn, who, when he got through soldiering, went into the newspaper business at Homer, N. Y., for a time, and then started the Cortland Republican, at Cortlandville. While here he married Ruby Bishop. He arrived in Vincennes in June, 1817, and at once found employment in the office of the Western Sun, and a few weeks later became a partner, and edi-

on which the complaint was based, and stated that he did not know whether the difficulty complained of was due to a lack of energy on the part of Indiana officials or to the prejudice against slavery. This part of the Governor's message went to a committee that reported its opinion that the Governor and Legislature of Kentucky had been influenced "by the improper representations of individuals who have been disappointed in their attempts to carry away those whom they claimed as slaves, from this state, without complying with the preliminary steps required by law; together with the groundless assertions of unprincipled individuals, who have attempted in many instances, to seize and carry away people of color, who were free, and as much entitled to the protection of the laws as any citizen of Indiana." Furthermore, if the Governor of Kentucky would specify his cases, they would be found to be of one of these two classes. They resented the intimations of lack of energy on the part of Indiana officials, and of a prejudice against slavery. There was some difference of opinion as to the enormities of slavery, but there was "but one sentiment on the subject of people of color migrating, in any circumstance, to the State. It is believed, if not restricted, it would in time become of not much less magnitude than slavery itself." But while colored citizens were not desired, they owed it to the dignity of the State "to defend them against the grasp of miscreants, who have, in repeated instances, attempted to carry them away from our shores into perpetual slavery."[8] No action was taken on the line of this report, probably because the members came to the conclusion that it was a hardship to make the claimants wait until the next session of the court for a trial.

An act was passed, approved Jan. 2, 1819, providing that when an alleged slave was held for trial by a justice, the judges of the Circuit Court should hold a special session, at which the question should be tried by a jury. It also added to the punishment for man-stealing a public whipping of not less than ten nor more than one hundred lashes. This concession did not satisfy the Kentuckians, and there was continued complaint for several years. Meanwhile Indiana was stiffening up on the slavery question. Even Vincennes was invaded by the anti-slavery element. In 1817 a number of Canadians who had served in the American army came to the state to claim the bounty lands which Congress had appropriated for them in Indiana. Among them was Major Markle, who located near Terre Haute, and built a celebrated old mill, and John Willson Osborn, who went to Vincennes. Osborn was a grandson of Col. John Willson, a British officer, stationed in New York, who went to Canada at the outbreak of the Revolution. His father was Capt.

[8] House Journal, p. 50.

Samuel Osborn of the British navy. Although his people were wealthy, young Osborn learned the printing trade in the office of the Upper Canadian Guardian and Freeman's Journal, which was conducted by Joseph Willock, Member of Parliament from the Niagara district, who was decidedly pro-American in his views, and who was killed in the American service, near Fort Erie. In this employment Osborn took on Ameri-



JOHN W. OSBORN

can ideas, and at the beginning of the War of 1812, went across Lake Erie and joined Capt. Mahar's company of "Irish Greens," for which he was disinherited by his grandfather. This did not worry Osborn, who, when he got through soldiering, went into the newspaper business at Homer, N. Y., for a time, and then started the Cortland Republican, at Cortlandville. While here he married Ruby Bishop. He arrived in Vincennes in June, 1817, and at once found employment in the office of the Western Sun, and a few weeks later became a partner, and edi-

tor of the paper. This lasted but a few months as Osborn had very pronounced anti-slavery views, which did not hinge with those of Elihu Stout, the proprietor of the paper; and so they "dissolved" and Osborn went to farming.

In 1819 Osborn was joined at Vincennes by his brother-in-law, Amory Kinney, a native of Vermont, who had read law at Cortlandville, in the office of Samuel Nelson, later a justice of the Supreme Court of the United States. Both Osborn and Kinney were satisfied that the slavery existing in Indiana was illegal, and they united to make a test case with two lawyers, Col. George McDonald, of New Jersey, the preceptor and father-in-law of Judge Isaac Blackford, who entered the practice at Vincennes in 1819; and Moses Tabbs, a son-in-law of Charles Carroll of Carrollton, signer of the Declaration of Independence, who was admitted to the bar at Vincennes in 1818. The test was made by an action of habeas corpus on behalf of a mulatto woman named Polly, held as a slave by Col. Hyacinthe Lasselle, the principal tavern keeper of Vincennes. Lasselle was one of the old families of the French in Indiana. His father, James Lasselle, was an Indian trader at Ki-ki-on-ga (the Indian village at the site of Fort Wayne) until the attack on that place by LaBalme; and Hyacinthe was born there in 1777. He entered the fur trade at the age of sixteen, at Detroit, removing to Fort Wayne after Wayne's victory, and then to the Wabash, where he traded until 1804. In that year he located at Vincennes, and the next year married Julie Frances Busseron, daughter of Major Francis Busseron, who gave notable aid to Gen. George Rogers Clark. The suit was of a friendly character, the defense being conducted by Judge Jacob Call, later a representative in Congress. The case presented the question of the old French slavery, Polly being the daughter of a negro woman who had been captured by the Indians in the Revolutionary period. The Circuit Court held her to be a slave, but the Supreme Court held that the people of Indiana had the power to abolish slavery, without regard to the Virginia Deed of Cession, and that "the framers of our constitution intended a total and entire prohibition of slavery in this state."[9]

This decision was made in July, 1820, and it created some resentment among the slave-holders, who threatened vengeance on Osborn and Kinney, but those gentlemen manifested a readiness to meet any one hunting for trouble, and no casualties resulted. For some time a newspaper had been edited at Vincennes, by Nathan Blackman which was not exactly anti-slavery, but was in opposition to the Sun. Blackman died on December 19, 1821, and when his estate was disposed of, Kinney

[9] State v. Lasselle, 1 Blackf., p. 60.

bought the printing office, and, on December 14, 1822, began the publication of The Farmers and Mechanics Journal, with Osborn as editor. This was as fully anti-slavery as any of the papers of the period, and for that reason was not popular at Vincennes, so after six months, Osborn removed to the new town of Terre Haute, and on July 21, 1823, began the publication of the Western Register and Terre Haute Advertiser. His papers at both places were ably conducted, and had large influence in crystallizing the growing sentiment against slavery, which was stimulated by the lawless acts of the Kentucky roughs and their Indiana allies. At the legislative session of 1820, impeachments proceedings were instituted against Jacob Brookhart, a justice of the peace of Clark County, charging that he did "wilfully and corruptly aid, abet and assist in unlawfully arresting, imprisoning and running out of the state one Isaac Crosby, a man of color." The trial was set for December 21, but Brookhart resigned, and the proceedings were dropped.[10] On February 8, 1821, there was a riot at New Albany over an attempt to kidnap a negro named Moses, who was brought there by a Kentuckian named Case. After he had lived at New Albany for a year, and it was commonly understood that he was free on that account, he was seized on an execution against Case. The hearing before a justice of the peace was set for February 8; the claimant's agent appeared at the trial accompanied by "forty-three able bodied men." Only nine of these were sworn as witnesses, and the talk and manner of the delegation were so threatening that the sheriff called out the militia, twenty of whom, under Col. Charles Paxson, paraded near the court. The court released Moses, and the Kentuckians seized him, and undertook to carry him off, which was promptly resisted by bystanders. Thereupon, "Judge Woodruff stood forth and with a loud voice commanded the peace, no sooner were the words uttered than he was knocked flat on the ground by a person from the other side of the river." When this occurred the militia charged the Kentuckians, and "several of them were knocked down with muskets and others pricked with the bayonets, and some badly wounded." The result of the affair was that Moses remained on free soil, and the discomfited kidnapers returned to their old Kentucky home.[11]

There were other cases of kidnaping in Indiana,[12] but these will suffice to present the local background when the Missouri Compromise brought slavery to the front in national politics, or rather the admission of

[10] House Journal, 1820-1, pp. 93, 118, 155.

[11] Centinel, March 3, 1821.

[12] For an interesting collection of kidnaping stories, see Cockrum's Pioneer History of Indiana, Chap. 28.

Missouri, which is sometimes called "the second Missouri Compromise." The Missouri enabling act provoked little antagonism, but when Missouri offered a constitution that prohibited the emancipation of slaves, and the introduction of free negroes to the state, there was widespread remonstrance. Gradual emancipation was one of the unquestionable Jeffersonian doctrines, and the national constitution clearly prohibited any state from denying rights to citizens of other states that were exercised by its own citizens. Missouri refused to recede, and the matter was compromised by an act of Congress admitting the state, but on the "fundamental condition" that its legislature should promise never to pass a law excluding negroes. The Missouri legislature then passed a "solemn act," promising not to pass such a law, which was of course not valid, as it was in direct conflict with the constitution from which the legislature derived its existence; but Missouri was in. Congressman Hendricks and Senator Noble voted against the admission, and Senator Taylor voted for it. The Indiana House of Representatives, on December 20, 1820, passed a concurrent resolution condemning the Missouri constitution, and directing the Indiana senators and representatives to urge the calling of another Missouri convention, and give the people of the state an opportunity to adopt a constitution without these obnoxious provisions; and similar action was taken in other northern states. The resolution passed the House by a vote of 22 to 5, but it was not passed by the Senate. It did not mention any names, but of course condemned Taylor by implication.

The Missouri people denounced these objections as hypocritical, and with apparent cause. Indiana did not want free negroes. The report on Governor Slaughter's letter, quoted above, declared that there was "but one sentiment" in Indiana, and that was against the immigration of negroes, slave or free. In 1816 M. E. Sumner, of Tennessee, had asked legislative permission to settle in Indiana forty slaves that he proposed to emancipate, promising to provide for them so that they would not become public charges. Representative Boone moved that the petition be thrown under the table, but it was referred to a committee, of which John Dumont was chairman, and he reported in substance, "It would be impolitic to sanction by any special act of the general assembly, the admission of emancipated Africans into this state; the reasons are that the negroes being a distinct species, insuperable objections exist to their participation in the rights of suffrage, representation in the government or alliance by marriage, and that in consequence, they could never feel themselves completely free." The report further suggests "the probability of intestine war at a future period," and urges that

Congress should take action for foreign colonization.[13] There was some discussion of the report, but no dissent as to the sentiments; and finally, as no agreement could be reached, the matter was dropped. In reality there was no occasion for any action, for Mr. Sumner could have brought as many negroes into Indiana as he liked without any legislative permission. The only restriction of the constitution was that they could not vote, nor serve in the militia. And while the objection to negro immigration was almost as pronounced in Indiana as in Missouri, there was nothing hypocritical about Indiana's objection to Missouri's constitution. The point was that if Missouri could exclude the undesirable class, it would force them into other states which wanted them as little as Missouri. Moreover, the states that tolerated slavery were the responsible source of the free negroes, and, in fairness, ought to keep at least their share of them. Missouri kept faith with the nation until 1847, and then passed a law prohibiting negro immigration. Four years later, Indiana did the same thing, by the constitution of 1851.

In connection with the Missouri question, it may be mentioned that some Indiana writers have been misled as to Indiana sentiment by an article published in the National Intelligencer of February 5, 1821, giving what purported to be resolutions adopted at a mass meeting at Montgomeryville, Gibson County, Indiana, which condemned Hendricks and Noble for their votes, and commended Taylor.[14] This article was widely republished in Indiana papers with indignant and sarcastic comments. The Corydon Gazette printed the resolutions, which request John W. Maddox "to inform members who voted against the admission of Missouri that they disapprove," and expressed satisfaction that this would advise the outside world that there was such a politician as John W. Maddox in Indiana. It also stated that Montgomeryville was "a town only in name, as it contains only three or four round logged cabin roofed houses, and some of them without a tenant." In reality Montgomeryville was something like Boston,—"not a place, but a state of mind"—but Major John W. Maddox was a man of some prominence in Gibson County, for he gave one of the toasts at the dinner to Gen. Harrison, at Princeton, on June 9, 1821. On April 7, the Centinel printed a letter over his name, protesting against the disparagement of Montgomeryville, which he asserted to possess some houses of "hughed loggs," but it is so fearfully and wonderfully spelled and composed as to throw doubt on its authenticity. The matter attracted so much attention that a genuine Gibson County meeting was held, and Samuel Montgomery, Jesse Emerson and Maj. James Smith, prominent citizens, were appointed to draft

[13] Niles Register, Vol. 11, p. 313.

[14] Esarey's Indiana, p. 252.

resolutions. They reported that the prevailing discussion was liable to injure the reputation of Gibson County, and stated that, "Montgomeryville is neither Town nor Village; that there are not more than two or three voters resident at said place, and that the resolutions spoken of must have been the production of some one or two individuals only.[15] Possibly the whole thing may have been a scheme of Maddox to advertise himself.

During all these years there had been some demand for another constitutional convention, and it was formally proposed in the legislatures of 1819, 1821 and 1822. At the last named session a bill was passed to submit the question to the voters at the election in August, 1823. It is unquestionable that there were some defects in the constitution of 1816, that were already apparent to some of the people, the principal ones being the expense of annual sessions of the legislature, the absurdity of associate judges of the circuit courts, and the unsatisfactory system of removal of local officers by impeachment in the legislature; but they were not apparent to the masses, and they were ready to suspect that there was some sinister design in the proposition. This was promptly supplied by the charge that the object was to introduce slavery into the State. It is simply incredible that the legislature of 1822 had any such motive, but as the campaign developed everything seemed to support that theory. The advocacy was chiefly by Kentucky papers, which, with rare imbecility, expressed the hope that Indiana would admit slavery.[16] The one Indiana newspaper that declared for a convention was the Vincennes Sun, and there is reason to believe that some of the Knox County people had been dreaming of a convention that would admit slavery, for one of the standing toasts at Vincennes dinners had been to the effect that the people had made the constitution, and could change it at their pleasure. But Vincennes now had an anti-slavery paper, and on July 3, Osborn printed an article signed "B. Whitson," in which is said: "Most of you who settled in Indiana under territorial government were emigrants from those states where you could say, 'My ears are pained, my soul is sick, with every days report and outrage with which the earth is filled.' You saw the land of freedom with anxious eye. You braved the difficulties of removing; you endured the hardships and underwent the privations of settling in a country where you no more expect to witness those scenes of inhuman barbarity inflicted on the unfortunate and unoffending descendants of Africa. But some of our citizens have rose to opulency; and it seems that they now wish to be placed in easier circumstances, as to themselves and their children. They think it too hard for

[15] Centinel, May 5, 1821.

[16] Kettleborough's Constitution Making in Indiana, Vol. 1, pp. xlvii-li.

This is the latest map showing the effect of LaSalle's report of his route from Lake Erie to the Illinois, by way of the Maumee, St. Josephs, and Kankakee, which caused Lake Michigan and the sources of the Kankakee to be thrown to the East.)

'Master Tommy to saddle his own horse, and little Miss to wash the dishes and sweep the kitchen.' Can any discerning mind doubt for a moment, but that our last legislature was infested with men of this description? From what else could the bill originate, but from a desire to introduce slavery into this state? Can we consent to sink our reputation to a level with those states who say one thing and do another? * * * Some will tell you it is impracticable to introduce slavery into this state, because, they say, we are under the control of congress; and that we cannot frame a constitution contrary to the principles under which we went into state government. But I will assert on the authority of Governor Hendricks' word, that congress has no power over us, to prevent us from forming a constitution which will admit slavery. It is true congress would not suffer us to form a constitution tolerating slavery; yet the act of congress was for the purpose 'of admitting us into the Union, on an equal footing with the original states.' But many of the original states constitutions tolerate slavery, and if we are 'on an equal footing,' we may, if we please, tolerate slavery too. * * * What if there are small defects in our constitution? If there are it shuts out from our state the sooty slave, and his sable master. * * * Never give up a certainty for an uncertainty. It is easier to prevent an evil than to remove it.[17]

There was another outside influence as potent as Kentucky advocacy of a convention. Illinois had called for a vote on calling a convention this same year, and James Lemen was still on guard in that state. On March 22, 1823, a convention was held at Belleville, and The St. Clair Society for the Prevention of Slavery in the State of Illinois was organized, with John Messinger as Chairman, and James Lemen and Samuel Mitchell as Managers. They issued a strong address against slavery, which was charged to be the avowed purpose of the proposed Illinois convention. Osborn published an account of the convention, the address, and a strong editorial urging the Illinois people, a number of whom were his subscribers, to vote against a convention. He also warned the Indiana people to be on their guard against the like danger.[18] The final touch was added by an atrocious kidnaping case. On May 23, J. C. S. Harrison wrote from Vincennes to his father, Gen. Harrison, in Ohio, that Jack Butler, a former bond-servant of the General, had been carried off, together with his wife, two boys and four girls. He said they had evidently been kidnaped by three men, calling themselves Baird, Myres and Welsh, who had come over from Vandalia some days earlier, and had bought a skiff on the 22d., with which they had disappeared. He had

[17] Farmers and Mechanics Journal, July 3, 1823.

[18] Farmers and Mechanics Journal, June 19, July 10, 1823.

sent a man to try to intercept them, but without success. General Harrison at once published the letter in the Cincinnati National Republican, together with an offer of $50 reward for the arrest of any of the kidnapers, and the same amount for conviction. He asked newspapers of the southern states to copy and made a personal appeal to the governors of Louisiana and Mississippi to arrest the fugitives if possible. In this article he said: "Jack Butler, the man, belonged to a respectable farmer in Washington Co., Ky., from whom he ran away in the year 1801 and came to Vincennes. His master pursued him, and having apprehended him was about to take him home, when on the solicitation of the negro, I purchased him for the sum of four hundred dollars, upon his agreement to serve me for twelve years. This he faithfully performed, and was discharged in 1813. His wife, whom he married during the time that he was my servant, was the daughter of a free woman named Mary Cauty, who then, and had for years before, resided in Vincennes. I do not know from whence the mother originally came, but she could not have been a native of any of the U. States, as she spoke no English—herself and family using altogether the French language. After Jack was discharged from my service, he lived in Vincennes until the year 1816; and from that time until he was taken away he remained on a small farm of mine on the Illinois side of the Wabash, which I permitted him to occupy in consideration of his faithful services to me."

Harrison's efforts were successful; and within a month it was announced that the kidnapers were arrested and in jail at New Orleans. Osborn said: "They were on the point of embarking for some of the W. India islands, when from some deficiency in their clearance papers, suspicion was excited and they were taken up, examined, and committed to jail." He added: "We have frequently remarked the promptitude with which, in general, the citizens of slave states, both those in authority and in private stations, have come forward to rescue from illegal bondage persons of colour.[19] Here was an illustration of the evils of slavery that could not be questioned, and it had weight in the election, which resulted in only 2,601 votes for a convention with 11,991 against. Osborn printed the returns from Knox County, which had favored the convention, but by a vote of only 353 to 345 against, with the comment: "This is much as we expected it would be, although some of the sage 'residenters' of the ancient order felicitated themselves with the pleasing dream of 'three to one in favor of the new Convention,' and as they termed it 'plenty of sarvents.'"[20]

After the War of 1812 immigration to the northwest became rapid,

[19] Farmers and Mechanics Journal, July 10, 24, 1823.

[20] Western Register & Terre Haute Advertiser, August 13, 1823.

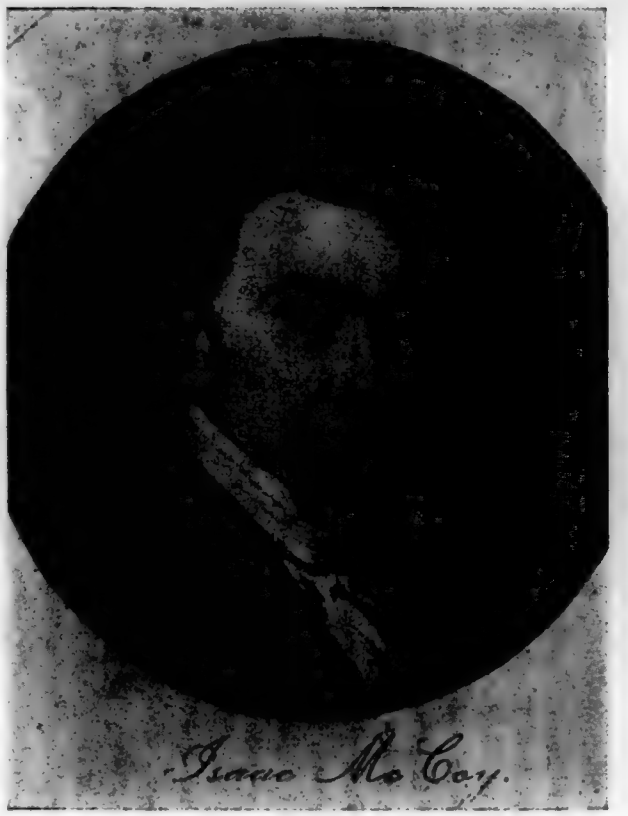
and measures were taken by the Government to extinguish more of the Indian titles in Indiana and Illinois. There was trouble over conflicting claims of Indians to the same lands, and uncertainty as to some boundary lines, which necessitated some minor treaties, and caused provisions in others ratifying previous treaties and boundaries. In 1809 Gen. Harrison had bought from the Kickapoos a tract west of the Wabash running twenty miles up the Vermillion, and in 1816 Benjamin Parke made a treaty with the Kickapoos and Weas for the same land. In September, 1817, Lewis Cass and Duncan McArthur made a treaty with the Wyandots and others for a tract in northwestern Ohio and northeastern Indiana, connecting Fort Wayne with Lake Erie and the ceded lands in Ohio. The important treaty for Indiana, however, was made at St. Marys, in October 1818, by Jonathan Jennings, Lewis Cass and Benjamin Parke. On October 2, the Weas released all of their lands in Indiana except a reservation seven miles square on the Wabash, running north from the mouth of Big Raccoon Creek. On the same day the Potawatomis released all claims south of the Wabash, and a strip twenty-five miles wide north of the Wabash, extending from the Vermillion to the Tippecanoe. On the 3d the Delawares released all their claims in Indiana, and agreed to move west of the Mississippi within three years, for which purpose they were to be furnished 120 horses, pirogues and provisions. On the 6th the Miamis released all of their lands south of the Wabash, excepting some small reservations, and one large one, extending from the mouth of the Salominie to the mouth of Eel river, and an equal distance south, and including 1,500 square miles. The large tract in Indiana thus obtained was commonly known as "The New Purchase," and, indeed, was so called in the act of the legislature for the division of Wayne County, of January 10, 1818. In his message to the legislature, of December 7, 1819, Governor Jennings calls it "the late purchase"; but the legislature, in its act establishing counties in it, call it "the new purchase, lately acquired from the Indians."[21] Before these treaties, only the southern part of the State, about one third of its extent, was open to settlement. They added substantially another third, in the center of the State. The act of 1820, above mentioned, added parts of the new purchase to adjoining counties, and divided the remainder on the line of the second principal meridian, the part east of the line being called Delaware County, and that west Wabash County.

In this connection it will be well to note the survey system of Indiana, the history of which has been very fully unearthed by Mr. Geo. R. Wilson of "the Freeman Line Commission." Although following the

[21] Acts of 1820, p. 95.

same system of division, the Indiana surveys are entirely independent of the Ohio surveys, except in the triangular tract in the southeastern part of the State, east of the Greenville Treaty line, which is known as "the Gore." The first large survey in Indiana was of the Vincennes Tract, originally given by the Indians to the French in 1742, and ceded to the United States by the Treaty of Greenville. In 1801 Governor Harrison wrote to the Secretary of War that the difficulty of keeping squatters off the Indian lands was much increased by the fact that the tract had not been surveyed, and the boundaries established. In 1802 the Government sent Thomas Freeman, a Government Surveyor, who had been appointed in 1796 to run the line between Spanish Florida and the United States, to survey the Vincennes Tract. This tract was twenty-four leagues in width, up and down the Wabash, from White river to Pointe Coupee near Merom, by twice that length, extending on both sides of the Wabash. Freeman made the survey in 1802 and 1803; and the two Indiana corners, the northeastern in Orange County, and the southeastern in Perry County, are still known as "Freeman's Corners." In making the survey it was found that white settlements had already encroached on the Indian lands in the vicinity of Carlisle, in Sullivan County, and of Princeton, in Gibson County, and by a supplemental treaty at Fort Wayne, on June 7, 1803, it was agreed that offsets should be made to take in these two settlements and the north and south lines were so surveyed. In 1804, Ebenezer Buckingham, Jr., began the main survey of Indiana lands, and he took Freeman's southeast corner for his starting point. He ran the Base Line east and west from this point, and also evidently intended to run the second principal meridian through this point, but in 1805, he threw this twelve miles east, presumably to take it out of the Vincennes Tract, which makes it run through Freeman's northeast corner. In consequence, all land descriptions in Indiana refer back, by township and range numbers, to Freeman's corners.

Here also may be noted the beginning in Indiana of our present Indian system. The Indian school of Isaac McCoy has often been mentioned by Indiana writers, but the significance of his work has been overlooked. McCoy was a most remarkable character. Many of the pioneer preachers underwent great hardships, but no other equaled McCoy in this respect. In fact, St. Paul himself had no more strenuous life. Like the Apostle to the Gentiles, he was converted by a great light. At the age of seventeen, while working in the woods, on a dark misty day, he suddenly had the impression of a bright light about him, and turned to see if the sun had come out, when it vanished. At the same time he had his "call." He says: "I not only felt an impression to preach, but I felt strong impressions to publish salvation to the inhabitants of Vin-

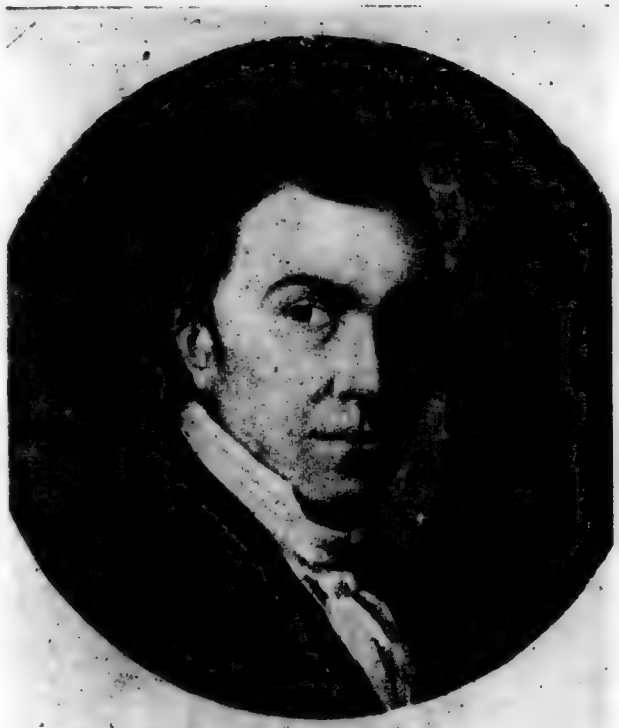


Isaac McCoy.

Christiana McCoy.

cennes. I could not account for these impressions, as I was an entire stranger to the place, and knew but little of it by information, and the accomplishment of such a thing seemed impracticable." He knelt in prayer, and thereafter had no doubt as to his duty. He had not been especially sinful. He was born in Fayette County, Pennsylvania, June 13, 1784. His father, who was a Baptist preacher, removed to Kentucky when he was six years old, and he grew up there, known throughout the neighborhood as a boy with a fondness for books, and an aversion to evil in all forms. In 1803 he married Christiana Polke, a daughter of Charles Polke, the Baptist preacher who was a member of the Indiana Constitutional Convention of 1816. His calling was so impressed on his mind that "in settling the match he told her that he must move directly to Vincennes." Six months after their marriage they removed to Vincennes; but finding the climate sickly, and no opening for missionary work, they went to Clark County, and located near the Silver Creek Baptist Church, to which his father, William McCoy, had been ministering for several years. Here they lived for three years, and here he was licensed to "exercise his gift" of preaching. Then they moved back to "the Wabash country," and settled eight miles northeast of Vincennes near his wife's uncle, Major William Bruce. Here he purchased fifty-four acres of land, on Maria Creek, and soon after the Maria Creek Baptist Church was constituted, with him as pastor. He was not a tent-maker as Paul was, but he had learned the trade of a wheelwright from his father, and not only made spinning-wheels, but repaired all sorts of farming implements. During the War of 1812, all the settlers in the vicinity lived in a fort, and McCoy, who had frontier training with a rifle, was a leader in the precautions against hostile Indians. Between times he went on missionary journeys through Kentucky and as far as Missouri.

After the war, McCoy's thoughts were turned towards the Indians, whose wretched condition attracted the sympathy of all intelligent men familiar with it. The controversy in the Baptist church over the subject of missions had already begun. The Calvinistic brethren, holding to predestination and election, considered missions, Sunday schools, an educated ministry, tracts, and all other organized efforts at salvation as works of the devil, being officious interferences with the established will of God. In the division of the church that followed these were known as "Primitive Baptists," or more familiarly as "Hard Shells." McCoy met some opposition from these, but his personal popularity gave him support in the churches where he was known. In October, 1817, he succeeded in getting an appointment from The Board of the Baptist Triennial Convention (now Missionary Union), for one year, for parts



Isaac McCoy.

Christiana McCoy.

cennes. I could not account for these impressions, as I was an entire stranger to the place, and knew but little of it by information, and the accomplishment of such a thing seemed impracticable." He knelt in prayer, and thereafter had no doubt as to his duty. He had not been especially sinful. He was born in Fayette County, Pennsylvania, June 13, 1784. His father, who was a Baptist preacher, removed to Kentucky when he was six years old, and he grew up there, known throughout the neighborhood as a boy with a fondness for books, and an aversion to evil in all forms. In 1803 he married Christiana Polke, a daughter of Charles Polke, the Baptist preacher who was a member of the Indiana Constitutional Convention of 1816. His calling was so impressed on his mind that "in settling the match he told her that he must move directly to Vincennes." Six months after their marriage they removed to Vincennes; but finding the climate sickly, and no opening for missionary work, they went to Clark County, and located near the Silver Creek Baptist Church, to which his father, William McCoy, had been ministering for several years. Here they lived for three years, and here he was licensed to "exercise his gift" of preaching. Then they moved back to "the Wabash country," and settled eight miles northeast of Vincennes near his wife's uncle, Major William Bruce. Here he purchased fifty-four acres of land, on Maria Creek, and soon after the Maria Creek Baptist Church was constituted, with him as pastor. He was not a tent-maker as Paul was, but he had learned the trade of a wheelwright from his father, and not only made spinning-wheels, but repaired all sorts of farming implements. During the War of 1812, all the settlers in the vicinity lived in a fort, and McCoy, who had frontier training with a rifle, was a leader in the precautions against hostile Indians. Between times he went on missionary journeys through Kentucky and as far as Missouri.

After the war, McCoy's thoughts were turned towards the Indians, whose wretched condition attracted the sympathy of all intelligent men familiar with it. The controversy in the Baptist church over the subject of missions had already begun. The Calvinistic brethren, holding to predestination and election, considered missions, Sunday schools, an educated ministry, tracts, and all other organized efforts at salvation as works of the devil, being officious interferences with the established will of God. In the division of the church that followed these were known as "Primitive Baptists," or more familiarly as "Hard Shells." McCoy met some opposition from these, but his personal popularity gave him support in the churches where he was known. In October, 1817, he succeeded in getting an appointment from The Board of the Baptist Triennial Convention (now Missionary Union), for one year, for parts

of Indiana and Illinois, with instructions "to give attention to the Indians as far as practicable." He began his work with seeming hopeless obstructions. He knew nothing of Indian languages, and the only available interpreters were French Catholics, who used their influence with the Indians against him. In this first year he obtained the promise of only two-half-breed children for his proposed mission school from their Indian mothers; and these were refused by their Catholic fathers. The net result of the first year's work was that he bought a small tract of land on Raccoon Creek, near the present town of Montezuma, Indiana, as near the new Wea reserve as he could conveniently get, and put up two log cabins for his proposed mission. In October 1818, although his appointment had not been renewed, he moved with his wife and seven small children to this location, accompanied only by a young man named Martin, who was employed as an assistant. Martin was a professed atheist, but he was the only help available, and he was later converted through the efforts of McCoy, and himself became a missionary. After getting settled, he left his family at the mission, and went with Martin on a journey through the wilderness of central Indiana, in search of Indian pupils, going as far as the Shawnee towns on the Ohio border. The Indians, when sober, were courteous, but rather suspicious. They could not understand a white man who wished to do something for them from purely disinterested motives. Chief Anderson, who had just taken part in the New Purchase treaty, told him that when the Delawares were settled beyond the Mississippi, and had some assurance that they would not again be disturbed, he would be glad to consider his proposals, but for the present nothing would be done. McCoy returned to the mission, and on January 1, 1819, opened his school, with six white children from the families of the nearest settlers, and one lone Brotherton Indian boy, who was taught, boarded and clothed gratuitously.

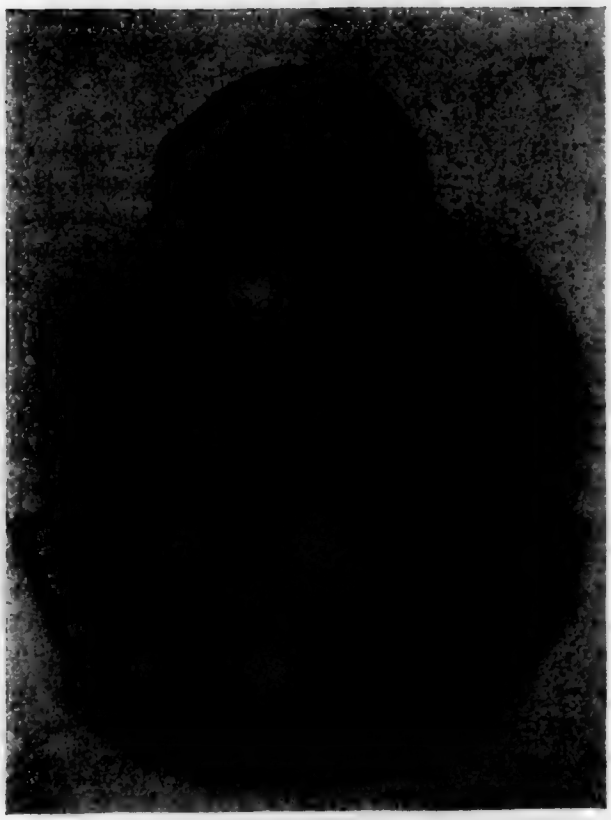
McCoy had come home with a fever, and he had repeated attacks afterwards, which several times brought him to death's door. He had a weak stomach, and the Indian cooking on which he had to rely when traveling, was often of a character to try a strong stomach. This, added to great exposure in a country where malarial disease was prevalent even among the Indians, brought recurrent spells of sickness that at times prostrated him for weeks. But, when strong enough to ride a horse, he kept at his work, and gradually broke down the distrust of the Indians, as well as gaining the confidence of the whites with whom he came in contact. At the same time he was making every effort to acquire the Indian languages, under the most discouraging circumstances. Late in the fall, Martin left him, to preach in the white settlements, and was replaced by Johnston Lykins, another unbeliever, who later became a

convert, and a devoted Indian missionary. In May, 1820, in response to an invitation from John Johnston, the Indian agent at Fort Wayne, and influential Miami chiefs, the mission was moved to Fort Wayne. The effects of the mission were sent up the Wabash in a batteau, except some cattle and hogs, which were driven overland, McCoy and his wife and children going on horseback. In this removal they were assisted by McCoy's brother-in-law, William Polke, of the Constitutional Convention of 1816, who subsequently took much interest in the mission, and aided on the material side of the work.[22] On May 29, 1820, the school was opened at Fort Wayne with ten English pupils, six French, eight Indians and one negro. The school grew rapidly, and the difficulty of maintaining it grew in proportion, for it had no regular support. If generous people had not responded to McCoy's appeals for aid with gifts of food and clothing it must have been abandoned. Gov. Cass heard of it at Detroit, and came to the rescue with $450 worth of food and clothing from public funds. But with all of this, Mrs. McCoy was at times left with two or three dozen scantily clad Indian children, and no food in the house but a small supply of hominy. She was entitled to as much credit as McCoy for pulling the school through. She not only attended to the housekeeping but instructed the Indian girls in all sorts of domestic employments. McCoy's mechanical skill enabled him to give instruction in all sorts of mechanical work that was useful on the frontier, and between them the school demonstrated its utility to the most skeptical; for there were skeptics, some of whom even pronounced McCoy a fool for trying to teach Indians. One notable convert to the usefulness of the work was John Vawter, an elder of the Silver Creek church, who had often discoursed against missionary work of all kinds. He had become U. S. marshal for Indiana, and after a visit to the mission school, completely reversed his views, and wrote a circular letter urging aid to the mission, which was widely published in the West, and brought much needed aid.

The fame of the school also spread among the Indians, and came to Menominee, a Potawatomi who had set up as a religious leader, with a pretty fair religion of his own, but with no knowledge of Christianity. On McCoy's invitation he visited Fort Wayne, and decided to adopt McCoy's religion. He went back with a promise from McCoy to visit him. This was done in June, 1821; and McCoy was received with distinguished honor, and protestations of friendship from all the Potawatomis in the vicinity. This was of importance for a treaty with the Potawatomis was to be held at Chicago in August. McCoy decided to

[22] Polke Memoirs, in Ind. Mag. of Hist., 1914.

accept the invitation of these Indians to locate among them, if satisfactory arrangements could be made. He confided his plans to Senator Trimble, of Ohio, who visited the mission on his way to the treaty, and secured the warm cooperation of this representative of the Government. At the treaty the Potawatomis agreed to give a section of land for a school, and the Government agreed to pay $1,000 a year, for fifteen



ELIZA MCCOY

years, for the support of a teacher and blacksmith. There was a moment of danger, when the interpreter represented that the Indians wanted a Catholic teacher, but one of the Indians understood English, and made a protest; and all of the Indians announced that they wanted McCoy. The school at Fort Wayne had grown to more than forty pupils, but in December, 1822, it was removed to the St. Josephs, near Niles, Michigan, and the Carey Mission was established. It remained until 1828, when McCoy followed the Indians to the West. They were in sore need

during the rest of the winter, owing to the failure of supplies to arrive, but after that the mission prospered, and there was no serious physical discomfort. In the course of his work, McCoy became satisfied that the only hope for the Indians lay in separating them from contact with the whites, and he evolved the idea of a separate Indian Territory west of the Mississippi, where they could live to themselves, until thoroughly civilized. He had gained the confidence of officials at Washington, who were persuaded of the soundness of his view. It found ready acceptance from politicians who wanted to get rid of the Indians east of the Mississippi. The only material objection came from Southern politicians who did not want the Indians colonized south of the Mason and Dixon's line. McCoy was put forward as the champion of the system, which finally resulted in the establishment of Indian Territory, and our present system of education and aid to the Indians. The Government did not do its full duty in suppressing outlaws and disreputable whites who furnished liquor to the Indians; but McCoy and his family followed the Indians and devoted themselves to their welfare. His pamphlet, "The Practicability of Indian Reform," published in 1829, was the argument on which the new system rested.

He realized, however, that the work, if successful, could not be left to governmental agencies alone. He advocated church action until, in 1842, he succeeded in organizing the American Indian Mission Association, and located at Louisville to take charge of its work. He continued in this until his death, on June 21, 1846. His tombstone in the old "Western Cemetery" at Louisville bears the merited inscription: "For nearly thirty years his entire time and energies were devoted to the civil and religious improvement of the aboriginal tribes of this country. He projected and founded the plan of their colonization, their only hope, and the imperishable monument of his wisdom and benevolence." His daughter Delilah, a native of Indiana, who had married Johnston Lykins, remained with him on the mission field. His niece, Eliza McCoy, entered the work, and became one of the most noted of Indian missionaries. She was also a native of Indiana. At her death she left a handsome fortune to the cause. In all of Indiana history there is no brighter record than that of this devoted family.

The treaties of 1818 gave opportunity for the location of a permanent capital, which was something that the State had been looking forward to for several years. As before mentioned, when the State was admitted Congress donated four sections for a capital, to be selected by the legislature from "such lands as may hereafter be acquired by the United States, from the Indian tribes within the said territory." By an act of January 11, 1820, ten commissioners were appointed to select the site.

accept the invitation of these Indians to locate among them, if satisfactory arrangements could be made. He confided his plans to Senator Trimble, of Ohio, who visited the mission on his way to the treaty, and secured the warm cooperation of this representative of the Government. At the treaty the Potawatomis agreed to give a section of land for a school, and the Government agreed to pay $1,000 a year, for fifteen

ELIZA MCCOY

years, for the support of a teacher and blacksmith. There was a moment of danger, when the interpreter represented that the Indians wanted a Catholic teacher, but one of the Indians understood English, and made a protest; and all of the Indians announced that they wanted McCoy. The school at Fort Wayne had grown to more than forty pupils, but in December, 1822, it was removed to the St. Josephs, near Niles, Michigan, and the Carey Mission was established. It remained until 1828, when McCoy followed the Indians to the West. They were in sore need

during the rest of the winter, owing to the failure of supplies to arrive, but after that the mission prospered, and there was no serious physical discomfort. In the course of his work, McCoy became satisfied that the only hope for the Indians lay in separating them from contact with the whites, and he evolved the idea of a separate Indian Territory west of the Mississippi, where they could live to themselves, until thoroughly civilized. He had gained the confidence of officials at Washington, who were persuaded of the soundness of his view. It found ready acceptance from politicians who wanted to get rid of the Indians east of the Mississippi. The only material objection came from Southern politicians who did not want the Indians colonized south of the Mason and Dixon's line. McCoy was put forward as the champion of the system, which finally resulted in the establishment of Indian Territory, and our present system of education and aid to the Indians. The Government did not do its full duty in suppressing outlaws and disreputable whites who furnished liquor to the Indians; but McCoy and his family followed the Indians and devoted themselves to their welfare. His pamphlet, "The Practicability of Indian Reform," published in 1829, was the argument on which the new system rested.

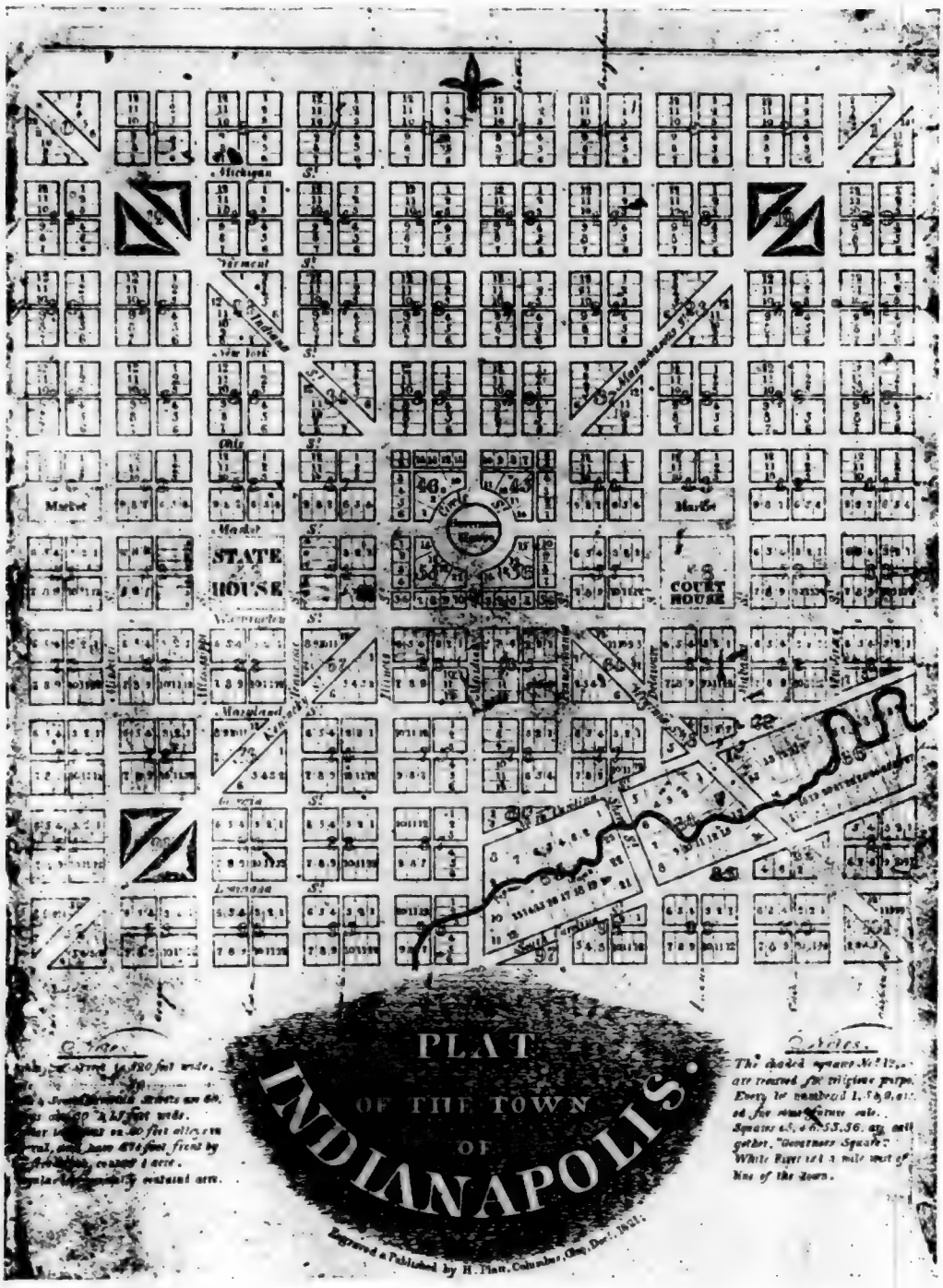
He realized, however, that the work, if successful, could not be left to governmental agencies alone. He advocated church action until, in 1842, he succeeded in organizing the American Indian Mission Association, and located at Louisville to take charge of its work. He continued in this until his death, on June 21, 1846. His tombstone in the old "Western Cemetery" at Louisville bears the merited inscription: "For nearly thirty years his entire time and energies were devoted to the civil and religious improvement of the aboriginal tribes of this country. He projected and founded the plan of their colonization, their only hope, and the imperishable monument of his wisdom and benevolence." His daughter Delilah, a native of Indiana, who had married Johnston Lykins, remained with him on the mission field. His niece, Eliza McCoy, entered the work, and became one of the most noted of Indian missionaries. She was also a native of Indiana. At her death she left a handsome fortune to the cause. In all of Indiana history there is no brighter record than that of this devoted family.

The treaties of 1818 gave opportunity for the location of a permanent capital, which was something that the State had been looking forward to for several years. As before mentioned, when the State was admitted Congress donated four sections for a capital, to be selected by the legislature from "such lands as may hereafter be acquired by the United States, from the Indian tribes within the said territory." By an act of January 11, 1820, ten commissioners were appointed to select the site.

RALSTON'S PLAT OF 1821

The commissioners were George Hunt, of Wayne County; John Conner of Fayette; Stephen Ludlow, of Dearborn; John Gilliland, of Switzerland; Joseph Bartholomew, of Clark; John Tipton, of Harrison; Jesse B. Durham, of Jackson; Frederick Rapp, of Posey; William Prince, of Gibson; and Thomas Emmerson, of Knox. With the exception of William Prince, the appointees accepted, and met at the house of William Conner, on White river, about four miles below Noblesville, where Conner had kept a trading station since 1802. Governor Jennings accompanied the party. After examining the land for thirty or forty miles along the river, they agreed on May 27 to locate at the mouth of Fall Creek, but as the survey of the township in which this lay was not completed, they adjourned for a week, and on June 7 made the selection by exact description. By act of January 6, 1821, the legislature ratified the selection, as everybody expected, and provided for three commissioners to lay out the town. It provided that they, "or a majority of them," should meet on the town site, on the first Monday in April, 1821, and lay out a town, "on such plan as they may conceive will be advantageous to the State and to the prosperity of said town, having specially in view the health, utility and beauty of the place." The commissioners chosen were James W. Jones, Samuel P. Booker and Christopher Harrison, but only Harrison appeared at the time and place designated. He, however, was equal to the emergency, and, holding himself a majority of those present and voting, he went ahead with the work, employing Alexander Ralston, a surveyor who had helped Major L'Enfant lay out Washington City, and Elias Pym Fordham, an Englishman from Birkbeck's Illinois colony, to make the survey. The design was Ralston's, and was a modification of the Washington plan, the plat covering a mile square, ten blocks in each direction, with diagonal streets running to each of the four corners; and Ralston asserted that "it would make a beautiful city, if it were ever built." Gen. John Carr, who had been appointed Agent for the sale of the town lots, also went on with the sale in October, and 314 lots were sold at a price of $35,596.25, of which $7,119.25 was paid in; but 161 of these lots were afterwards forfeited or released, as they did not attain the selling value anticipated by speculative purchasers. The survey and sale of lots were legalized by act of November 28, 1821.

The act for the appointment of the commissioners also gave the name Indianapolis to the new capital, and this point caused almost as much discussion as all the remainder of the bill. Gen. Marston G. Clark had proposed "Tecumseh," before the legislature met, and it had been advocated by some of the newspapers; but this and several other names were rejected by the House, and "Indianapolis" was adopted.



RALSTON'S PLAT OF 1821

The commissioners were George Hunt, of Wayne County; John Conner of Fayette; Stephen Ludlow, of Dearborn; John Gilliland, of Switzerland; Joseph Bartholomew, of Clark; John Tipton, of Harrison; Jesse B. Durham, of Jackson; Frederick Rapp, of Posey; William Prince, of Gibson; and Thomas Emmerson, of Knox. With the exception of William Prince, the appointees accepted, and met at the house of William Conner, on White river, about four miles below Noblesville, where Conner had kept a trading station since 1802. Governor Jennings accompanied the party. After examining the land for thirty or forty miles along the river, they agreed on May 27 to locate at the mouth of Fall Creek, but as the survey of the township in which this lay was not completed, they adjourned for a week, and on June 7 made the selection by exact description. By act of January 6, 1821, the legislature ratified the selection, as everybody expected, and provided for three commissioners to lay out the town. It provided that they, "or a majority of them," should meet on the town site, on the first Monday in April, 1821, and lay out a town, "on such plan as they may conceive will be advantageous to the State and to the prosperity of said town, having specially in view the health, utility and beauty of the place." The commissioners chosen were James W. Jones, Samuel P. Booker and Christopher Harrison, but only Harrison appeared at the time and place designated. He, however, was equal to the emergency, and, holding himself a majority of those present and voting, he went ahead with the work, employing Alexander Ralston, a surveyor who had helped Major L'Enfant lay out Washington City, and Elias Pym Fordham, an Englishman from Birkbeck's Illinois colony, to make the survey. The design was Ralston's, and was a modification of the Washington plan, the plat covering a mile square, ten blocks in each direction, with diagonal streets running to each of the four corners; and Ralston asserted that "it would make a beautiful city, if it were ever built." Gen. John Carr, who had been appointed Agent for the sale of the town lots, also went on with the sale in October, and 314 lots were sold at a price of $35,596.25, of which $7,119.25 was paid in; but 161 of these lots were afterwards forfeited or released, as they did not attain the selling value anticipated by speculative purchasers. The survey and sale of lots were legalized by act of November 28, 1821.

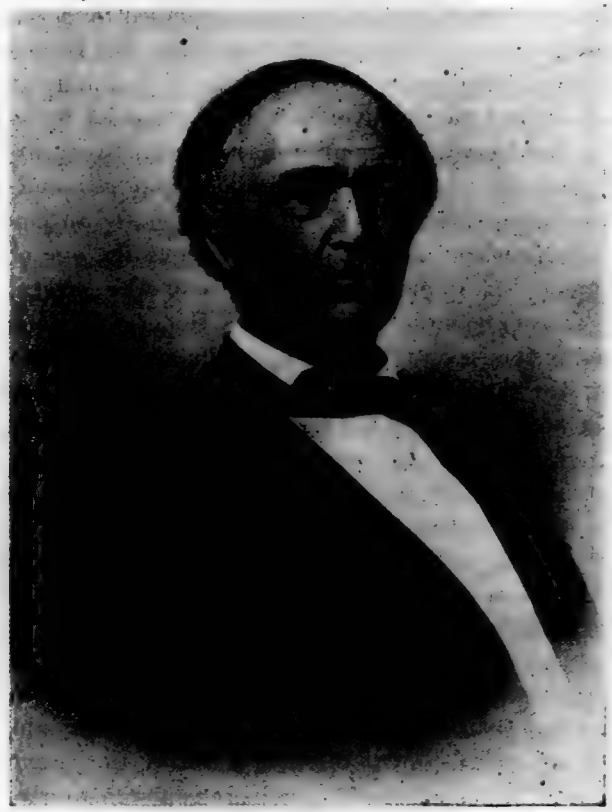
The act for the appointment of the commissioners also gave the name Indianapolis to the new capital, and this point caused almost as much discussion as all the remainder of the bill. Gen. Marston G. Clark had proposed "Tecumseh," before the legislature met, and it had been advocated by some of the newspapers; but this and several other names were rejected by the House, and "Indianapolis" was adopted.

The controversy was a household story in Indiana, but nearly half a century passed before there was any known statement as to who suggested Indianapolis. Then Judge Jeremiah Sullivan, in answer to an inquiry from Governor Baker, stated that he originated it, and went to Corydon with the intention of proposing it; that he at first confided in Samuel Merrill, a fellow member of the House, who approved the name and went with him to Governor Jennings, who also approved; that he then moved the adoption of the name, and Merrill seconded the motion, which was adopted. Judge Sullivan's story was published in Holloway's History of Indianapolis, in 1870, and in Sulgrove's Indianapolis, in 1884, and was not questioned publicly until 1910. It was then announced that Mrs. John Ketcham, a daughter of Samuel Merrill, in some unpublished memoirs, stated that her father had always claimed to have originated the name, and that he reiterated the claim after she called his attention to Judge Sullivan's statement, but said to "let the matter drop." As all the parties concerned were of unquestionable integrity, there is manifestly a case of poor memory on the part of somebody. Aside from Judge Sullivan's published statement, there are two facts that would favor his claim. The first is that Mr. Merrill wrote what is known as Chamberlain's Gazetteer of Indiana, originally published in 1849, and in his account of the founding of Indianapolis, he says, "the name of Indianapolis was given to it," and nothing more. Second, while the discussion of the question was in committee of the whole, and therefore is not reported in the journal, it does record that on December 22, when the bill was reported out, "Mr. Merrill moved to amend the said bill by striking out the sixth section and inserting in lieu thereof the following: the said town shall be called and known by such name as the commissioners shall select." Section six of the act has no reference to the name, but on December 30 the senate struck out all of the bill after the enacting clause and inserted a substitute, which accounts for the transfer of the name to section 21.[23] As there was no action by the House, in the way of amendment, after Mr. Merrill's motion, which was lost, it is evident that Indianapolis was in the bill at that time.

The name "Indianapolis" excited as much hilarity in the State, at the time, as the other names had caused in the House. The Vincennes Centinel, on January 15, 1821, announced the new name thus: "Such a name, kind readers, you would never find by searching from Dan to Beersheba; nor in all the libraries, museums, and patent offices in the world. It is like nothing in heaven, nor on earth, nor in the waters

[23] H. J., p. 159; S. J., p. 155.

under the earth. It is not a name for man, woman or child; for empire, city, mountain or morass; for bird, beast, fish nor creeping thing; and nothing mortal or immortal could have thought of it, except the wise men of the East who were congregated at Corydon." A week later it had another editorial comment in similar vein, and a communication, which closed with the words: "Should you require the etymology of



JEREMIAH SULLIVAN

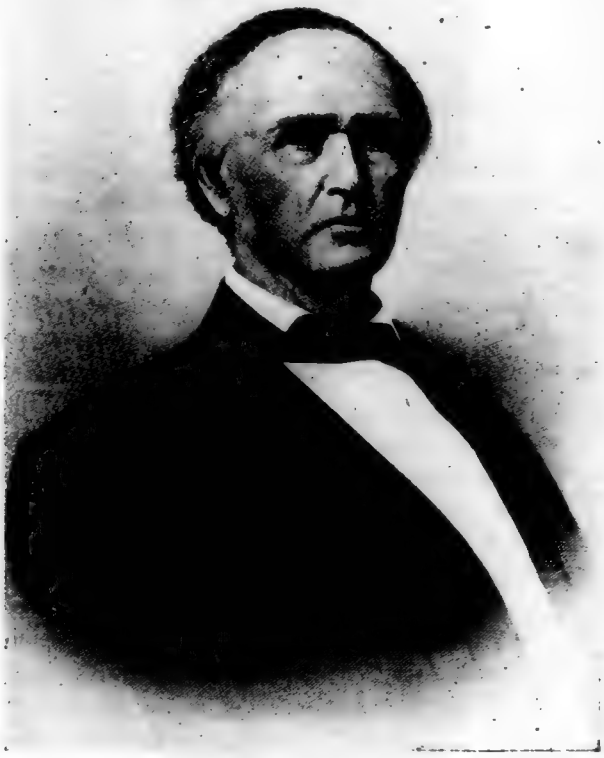
the word itself, I beg leave to refer you to the Pataphreazely (a new work and very rare) under the head 'Sil.' (This work serves as a Lexicon to the ancient Hindoo language!) and reversing the letters you have Silopanaidni which signifies 'A Head Without Brains.'" However, the public rather liked the name after they became accustomed to it; and it has not only had many imitations, but also has been appropriated bodily for towns in Texas, Colorado, Iowa and Oklahoma. This duplication of names caused so much miscarriage of mails that the postal authorities had all of them changed except the Oklahoma town.

The controversy was a household story in Indiana, but nearly half a century passed before there was any known statement as to who suggested Indianapolis. Then Judge Jeremiah Sullivan, in answer to an inquiry from Governor Baker, stated that he originated it, and went to Corydon with the intention of proposing it; that he at first confided in Samuel Merrill, a fellow member of the House, who approved the name and went with him to Governor Jennings, who also approved; that he then moved the adoption of the name, and Merrill seconded the motion, which was adopted. Judge Sullivan's story was published in Holloway's History of Indianapolis, in 1870, and in Sulgrove's Indianapolis, in 1884, and was not questioned publicly until 1910. It was then announced that Mrs. John Ketcham, a daughter of Samuel Merrill, in some unpublished memoirs, stated that her father had always claimed to have originated the name, and that he reiterated the claim after she called his attention to Judge Sullivan's statement, but said to "let the matter drop." As all the parties concerned were of unquestionable integrity, there is manifestly a case of poor memory on the part of somebody. Aside from Judge Sullivan's published statement, there are two facts that would favor his claim. The first is that Mr. Merrill wrote what is known as Chamberlain's Gazetteer of Indiana, originally published in 1849, and in his account of the founding of Indianapolis, he says, "the name of Indianapolis was given to it," and nothing more. Second, while the discussion of the question was in committee of the whole, and therefore is not reported in the journal, it does record that on December 22, when the bill was reported out, "Mr. Merrill moved to amend the said bill by striking out the sixth section and inserting in lieu thereof the following: the said town shall be called and known by such name as the commissioners shall select." Section six of the act has no reference to the name, but on December 30 the senate struck out all of the bill after the enacting clause and inserted a substitute, which accounts for the transfer of the name to section 21.[23] As there was no action by the House, in the way of amendment, after Mr. Merrill's motion, which was lost, it is evident that Indianapolis was in the bill at that time.

The name "Indianapolis" excited as much hilarity in the State, at the time, as the other names had caused in the House. The Vincennes Centinel, on January 15, 1821, announced the new name thus: "Such a name, kind readers, you would never find by searching from Dan to Beersheba; nor in all the libraries, museums, and patent offices in the world. It is like nothing in heaven, nor on earth, nor in the waters

[23] H. J., p. 159; S. J., p. 155.

under the earth. It is not a name for man, woman or child; for empire, city, mountain or morass; for bird, beast, fish nor creeping thing; and nothing mortal or immortal could have thought of it, except the wise men of the East who were congregated at Corydon." A week later it had another editorial comment in similar vein, and a communication, which closed with the words: "Should you require the etymology of



JEREMIAH SULLIVAN

the word itself, I beg leave to refer you to the Pataphreazely (a new work and very rare) under the head 'Sil.' (This work serves as a Lexicon to the ancient Hindoo language!) and reversing the letters you have Silopanaidni which signifies 'A Head Without Brains.'" However, the public rather liked the name after they became accustomed to it; and it has not only had many imitations, but also has been appropriated bodily for towns in Texas, Colorado, Iowa and Oklahoma. This duplication of names caused so much miscarriage of mails that the postal authorities had all of them changed except the Oklahoma town.

Being designated as the capital, and being the capital were two different things. Oliver H. Smith, who made his debut in political life as a representative in the legislature of 1822-3, says that among the few measures in which he took an active interest, was "the act giving a representation to 'the new purchase,' to strengthen the middle and northern parts of the State, in passing a law for the removal of the seat of government from Corydon to Indianapolis. This latter act was warmly contested, debated weeks and finally passed by a very close vote. The first constitution provided that 'Corydon, in Harrison County, shall be the seat of government of the State of Indiana, until the year eighteen hundred and twenty-five, and until removed by law.' It further provided, 'the General Assembly may, within two years after their first meeting, and shall in the year eighteen hundred and twenty-five, and every other subsequent term of five years, cause an enumeration to be made, of all the white male inhabitants above the age of twenty-one years; the number of Representatives shall at the several periods of making such enumeration be fixed by the General Assembly, and apportioned among the several counties.' The question was whether it was competent for the Legislature to take the census and make the apportionment at any intermediate time, or whether it could only be done at the expiration of every five years. We carried the bill in favor of the first construction, and the seat of government was removed years sooner than it would otherwise have been."[24] This is not quite exact. The new counties that had been formed since the last constitutional apportionment had no representation. The people of Marion County met at Crumbaugh's tavern, on September 26, 1822, and petitioned for representation. The people of the New Purchase were in close political touch with "the Whitewater," from which many of them came, and which Mr. Smith represented. What the General Assembly of 1822-3 did was to give representation to the new counties, to the extent of three representatives and two senators,[25] which was enough to give a majority at the next session. There is no record of any census or enumeration being ordered in any intermediate year; but the Auditor of State had in his office a report of the taxable polls in each county and furnished the information to the legislature when it was wanted. Such a report was made in 1824, although there is no official record of it.[26] The polls that year were 34,061, and at the regular enumeration, which was reported by the Secretary of State in 1825, the polls were

[24] Early Indiana Trials, p. 76.

[25] Acts, p. 110.

[26] Isaac Reed's Christian Traveller, p. 194.

36,977. The population in these years was estimated at five times the number of polls, which was probably very close to the fact.

The removal act was approved January 20, 1824, a year later. It provided that Indianapolis should be "the permanent seat of government of this state upon, from, and after the second Monday in January (January 10) in the year one thousand eight hundred and twenty-five," provided for the removal, and required all state officials to be established there at that time. What especially grieved the Corydon people was a provison in the bill that the next legislative session should begin on the second Monday in January, 1825, instead of the "first Monday in December" 1824, as provided by the constitution, "unless directed by law," and which would have kept the capital at Corydon for a year longer. The bill passed the House after a vigorous fight. It was amended in the Senate, and then passed that body by one vote. It came back to the House, and on January 7, "Uncle Dennis" Pennington moved to amend by substituting "December" for "January," but the previous question was demanded, and the amended bill was passed by a vote of 25 to 17. On January 23 Pennington introduced a bill to suspend the operation of the act until 1826, but this was laid on the table. On the 27th Pennington and John Zenor, his colleague from Harrison County, filed a protest, denouncing the law as in violation of the constitution, which last sad rite the majority respectfully attended. On February 20, the Marion County people gave a supper to their Senator, James Gregory, and Representative, James Paxton, at which numerous toasts were drunk, and "great harmony and good feeling prevailed during the festivities of the evening."

The actual work of removal was entrusted to Samuel Merrill, who was then Treasurer of State, as a result of a falling out of the party in power. At some time prior to 1827, Senator Noble and Governor Jennings had a disagreement that put them out of speaking relations for several years,[27] but whether this early is not known. There had been trouble, however, between Senator Noble and Daniel C. Lane over the recovery of the $25,000 of state bonds, which the Vincennes Bank had turned over to the United States. The settlement of the State's debt to the Bank was made in bills of the Bank, which had been taken for taxes, as provided by law, but which had gone to a discount. Through a misunderstanding as to the amount due, Noble had settled for more than Lane had provided, and Lane insisted that he was liable only for the bills of the Bank in his hands, which were sufficient to cover the difference. At the session of 1822-3 all of the State officers came up for

[27] Smith's Early Indiana Trials, p. 88.

reelection before the legislature, and Noble's adherents made war on Lane. In the House a committee was appointed to examine his accounts, with Mr. Beckes as chairman, which reported on December 13, that when the bond adjustment was made there was in the Treasurer's hands $540.37 "which sum might have been paid to the honorable James Noble on said bonds." Lane had that amount in Bank bills, but it was too late

SAMUEL MERRILL

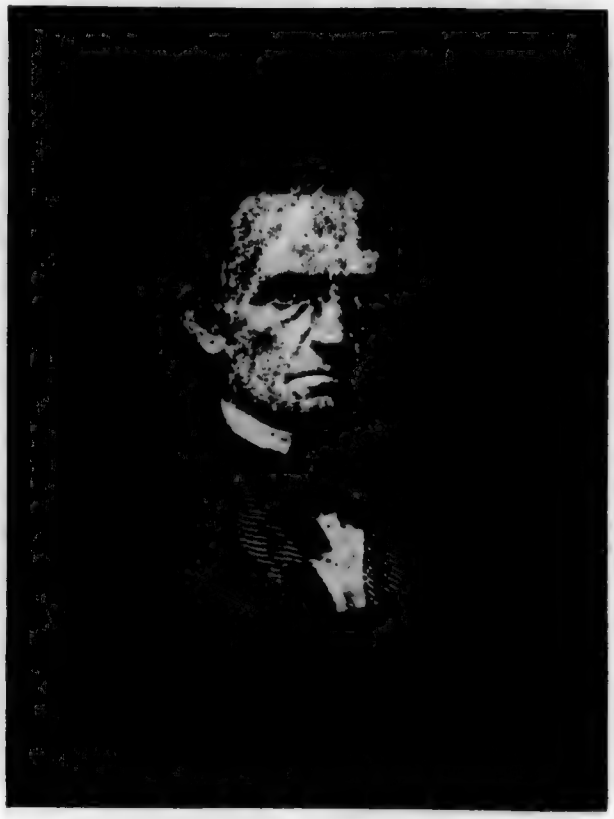
to use them, as the settlement with the Bank and the Government had been made. The Noble party had brought out Samuel Merrill against Lane. Merrill was a Vermonter, of good education, who had taught school in Vermont and Pennsylvania, read law at York, Pennsylvania, and located at Vevay to practice. He was elected Representative for Switzerland County in 1821. Notwithstanding the committee report, the friends of Lane were standing by him, but that night he brought on his own downfall, which is related by Oliver H. Smith as follows: "The day for the election was not fixed. I was among the warm friends of

Mr. Merrill. Our prospects for his election were very poor—chances as ten to one against us. Mr. Lane, as was his custom, began his course of entertainments, and, as his house was small, he only invited to his first dinner the senators and the Speaker of the House of Representatives, General Washington Johnston,—intending, no doubt, to feast the members of the House on some other evening before the election. Next morning the House met, and a few of us understanding each other passed around among the uninitiated, and soon had them in a perfect state of excitement against Lane. The time had now come, and I introduced a resolution inviting the Senate to go into the election instanter. The resolution was reciprocated, and down came the Senate. The joint convention was immediately held, and Mr. Merrill was elected by a large majority, the Senators voting for Mr. Lane and the members of the House for Mr. Merrill, who made the State a first rate officer."[28] The vote was 32 for Merrill and 25 for Lane, and the real reason for the fight on Lane was set out in a letter from Dr. J. B. Slaughter, Senator for Harrison and Crawford, in a letter to the Corydon Gazette, on April 23, 1823, in which he gives the correspondence between Lane, Noble and Jennings. When Lane went out of office, he left the $540.37 in Vincennes Bank bills for his successor.[29]

Mr. Merrill was not only a good Treasurer, but also an exceptionally good man to move a capital. He made a two weeks trip to Indianapolis to get acquainted with his landing place; sold off such furniture as could not advantageously be moved; packed the books and records carefully in boxes; and started, along with the State Printer, for Indianapolis. He says: "The journey of about one hundred and sixty miles occupied two weeks. The best day's travel was eleven miles. One day the wagons accomplished but two miles, passages through the woods having to be cut on account of the impassable character of the road. Four four-horse wagons and one or two saddle-horses formed the means of conveyance for the two families, consisting of about a dozen persons, and for a printing press and the state treasury of silver in strong wooden boxes. The gentlemen slept in the wagons or on the ground to protect the silver, the families found shelter at night in log cabins which stood along the road at rare though not inconvenient intervals. The country people were, many of them, as rude as their dwellings, which usually consisted of but one room, serving for all the purposes of domestic life,—cooking, eating, sleeping, spinning and weaving, and the entertainment of company." Col. Merrill's daughter, Mrs. Ketcham, records her infant memory that when this train approached a settlement, "the ambitious

[28] Early Indiana Trials, p. 77.
[29] House Journal, 1822-3, p. 143.

reelection before the legislature, and Noble's adherents made war on Lane. In the House a committee was appointed to examine his accounts, with Mr. Beckes as chairman, which reported on December 13, that when the bond adjustment was made there was in the Treasurer's hands $540.37 "which sum might have been paid to the honorable James Noble on said bonds." Lane had that amount in Bank bills, but it was too late



SAMUEL MERRILL

to use them, as the settlement with the Bank and the Government had been made. The Noble party had brought out Samuel Merrill against Lane. Merrill was a Vermonter, of good education, who had taught school in Vermont and Pennsylvania, read law at York, Pennsylvania, and located at Vevay to practice. He was elected Representative for Switzerland County in 1821. Notwithstanding the committee report, the friends of Lane were standing by him, but that night he brought on his own downfall, which is related by Oliver H. Smith as follows: "The day for the election was not fixed. I was among the warm friends of

Mr. Merrill. Our prospects for his election were very poor—chances as ten to one against us. Mr. Lane, as was his custom, began his course of entertainments, and, as his house was small, he only invited to his first dinner the senators and the Speaker of the House of Representatives, General Washington Johnston,—intending, no doubt, to feast the members of the House on some other evening before the election. Next morning the House met, and a few of us understanding each other passed around among the uninitiated, and soon had them in a perfect state of excitement against Lane. The time had now come, and I introduced a resolution inviting the Senate to go into the election instanter. The resolution was reciprocated, and down came the Senate. The joint convention was immediately held, and Mr. Merrill was elected by a large majority, the Senators voting for Mr. Lane and the members of the House for Mr. Merrill, who made the State a first rate officer."[28] The vote was 32 for Merrill and 25 for Lane, and the real reason for the fight on Lane was set out in a letter from Dr. J. B. Slaughter, Senator for Harrison and Crawford, in a letter to the Corydon Gazette, on April 23, 1823, in which he gives the correspondence between Lane, Noble and Jennings. When Lane went out of office, he left the $540.37 in Vincennes Bank bills for his successor.[29]

Mr. Merrill was not only a good Treasurer, but also an exceptionally good man to move a capital. He made a two weeks trip to Indianapolis to get acquainted with his landing place; sold off such furniture as could not advantageously be moved; packed the books and records carefully in boxes; and started, along with the State Printer, for Indianapolis. He says: "The journey of about one hundred and sixty miles occupied two weeks. The best day's travel was eleven miles. One day the wagons accomplished but two miles, passages through the woods having to be cut on account of the impassable character of the road. Four four-horse wagons and one or two saddle-horses formed the means of conveyance for the two families, consisting of about a dozen persons, and for a printing press and the state treasury of silver in strong wooden boxes. The gentlemen slept in the wagons or on the ground to protect the silver, the families found shelter at night in log cabins which stood along the road at rare though not inconvenient intervals. The country people were, many of them, as rude as their dwellings, which usually consisted of but one room, serving for all the purposes of domestic life,—cooking, eating, sleeping, spinning and weaving, and the entertainment of company." Col. Merrill's daughter, Mrs. Ketcham, records her infant memory that when this train approached a settlement, "the ambitious

[28] Early Indiana Trials, p. 77.
[29] House Journal, 1822-3, p. 143.

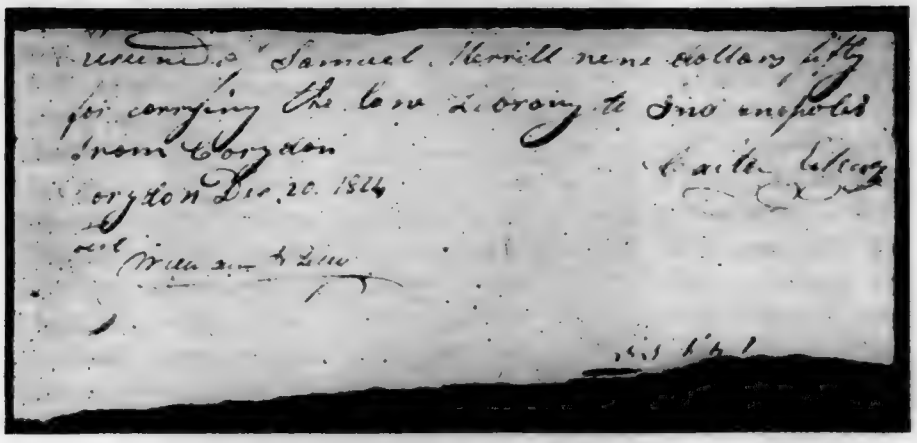
teamster'' used to put all his bells on his horses, to give the populace a fitting impression of this State progress. At Indianapolis the Clerk of the Supreme Court and the Secretary of State were lodged in small rooms on the second floor of the new Marion County court house, and the other State offices were kept in rented quarters, until the State put up buildings. The legislature of 1825 appropriated $1,000 ''to build on lot number one in square number sixty-eight in Indianapolis, a substantial brick house for the residence of the treasurer of state, to contain the offices of the treasurer and auditor, and a fire proof vault for the better security of the funds and records of the state.'' This first distinctively State building of Indiana stood on the southwest corner of Washington street and Capitol avenue. It was a two story building with the offices on the west side and Auditors office upstairs, and the Treasurer's residence on the east side, with a one-story dining room and kitchen back of the main building. It was occupied by the Treasurer until 1857, and was torn down in 1865, to be replaced by a more pretentious brick building, which was occupied by the Supreme Court, and all the State offices except the Governor and State Librarian, until 1877.

From the point of view of the present, the most remarkable thing about this removal was the expense, of which Mr. Merrill was directed to keep a careful account. His bill, to the next legislature was as follows:

''To Messrs. Posey and Wilson for boxes	$ 7.56
To Mr. Lefler for one box	.50
To Seybert & Likens for transportations of 3,945 lbs. at $1.90 per hundred	74.95
To Jacob & Samuel Kenoyer for transportation of one load	35.06
	$118.07
Deduct for proceeds of sale of furniture at Corydon, November 22nd, 1824	52.52
	$65.55''

For some mysterious reason there was a cut of five dollars from this by the specific appropriation bill of February 12, 1825, which allowed to Samuel Merrill ''sixty dollars and fifty-five cents for cash advaneed by him for expenses incurred in removing the property of the state from Corydon to Indianapolis.'' However, this did not include the cost of removing the State Library, for which there was a separate bill for $9.50; and to the eternal credit of the State, the legislature

allowed Col. Merrill "also one hundred dollars for his personal trouble and expenditure in packing and moving the property of the state." The thing that made the lasting impression on Col. Merrill was the bad roads, although Indiana roads were supposed to be at their best in November, when this trip was made. The legislature of 1825 had appropriated $55,624.94 for making state roads to the new capital, from ten different points, and these roads consisted of openings, forty-eight feet wide, cut through the forests that covered the southern and central parts of Indiana. Trees eighteen inches or more in diameter were cut twelve inches above the ground, and smaller ones were cut even with the ground. This



COST OF MOVING STATE LIBRARY

made a road; and the more it was traveled, especially in wet weather, the worse it became. Col. Merrill's favorite story in later years was about an Ohio man who traveled through Indiana. When he got home he was asked "whether he had been pretty much through the state. He said he could not tell with certainty, but he thought he had been pretty nearly through, in some places." The cause of the bad roads was that they were usually mere passages over the natural surface, which in the wooded, and then inhabited part of the State, was composed of decayed vegetable matter, very porous, overlying clay soil. The surface of the State is quite level; there was only natural drainage; and the rain fall was greater than at present. Consequently loaded wagons made mud holes, and mud holes were of a rather permanent character.

The same conditions affected the health of the State, there being a great deal of malarial disease. While other transportation was difficult the facilities for the transportation of germs was unsurpassed. The

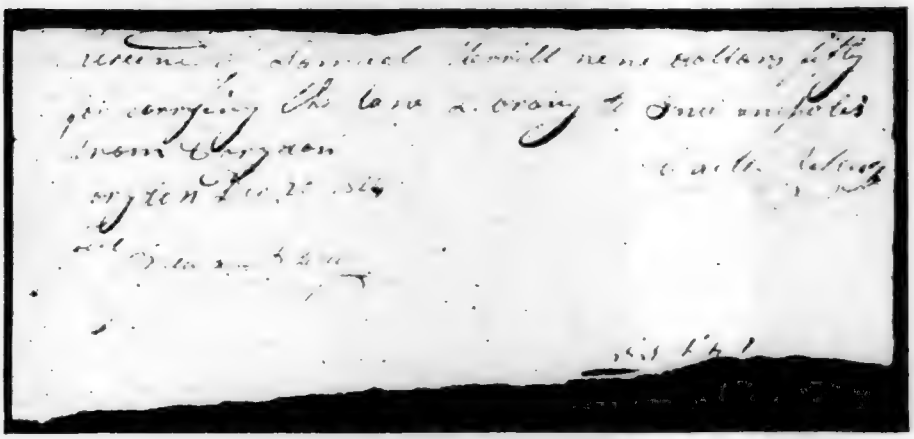
teamster'' used to put all his bells on his horses, to give the populace a fitting impression of this State progress. At Indianapolis the Clerk of the Supreme Court and the Secretary of State were lodged in small rooms on the second floor of the new Marion County court house, and the other State offices were kept in rented quarters, until the State put up buildings. The legislature of 1825 appropriated $1,000 ''to build on lot number one in square number sixty-eight in Indianapolis, a substantial brick house for the residence of the treasurer of state, to contain the offices of the treasurer and auditor, and a fire proof vault for the better security of the funds and records of the state.'' This first distinctively State building of Indiana stood on the southwest corner of Washington street and Capitol avenue. It was a two story building with the offices on the west side and Auditors office upstairs, and the Treasurer's residence on the east side, with a one-story dining room and kitchen back of the main building. It was occupied by the Treasurer until 1857, and was torn down in 1865, to be replaced by a more pretentious brick building, which was occupied by the Supreme Court, and all the State offices except the Governor and State Librarian, until 1877.

From the point of view of the present, the most remarkable thing about this removal was the expense, of which Mr. Merrill was directed to keep a careful account. His bill, to the next legislature was as follows:

''To Messrs. Posey and Wilson for boxes	$ 7.56
To Mr. Lefler for one box	.50
To Seybert & Likens for transportations of 3,945 lbs. at $1.90 per hundred	74.95
To Jacob & Samuel Kenoyer for transportation of one load	35.06
	$118.07
Deduct for proceeds of sale of furniture at Corydon, November 22nd, 1824	52.52
	$65.55''

For some mysterious reason there was a cut of five dollars from this by the specific appropriation bill of February 12, 1825, which allowed to Samuel Merrill ''sixty dollars and fifty-five cents for cash advanced by him for expenses incurred in removing the property of the state from Corydon to Indianapolis.'' However, this did not include the cost of removing the State Library, for which there was a separate bill for $9.50; and to the eternal credit of the State, the legislature

allowed Col. Merrill "also one hundred dollars for his personal trouble and expenditure in packing and moving the property of the state." The thing that made the lasting impression on Col. Merrill was the bad roads, although Indiana roads were supposed to be at their best in November, when this trip was made. The legislature of 1825 had appropriated $55,624.94 for making state roads to the new capital, from ten different points, and these roads consisted of openings, forty-eight feet wide, cut through the forests that covered the southern and central parts of Indiana. Trees eighteen inches or more in diameter were cut twelve inches above the ground, and smaller ones were cut even with the ground. This



Cost of Moving State Library

made a road; and the more it was traveled, especially in wet weather, the worse it became. Col. Merrill's favorite story in later years was about an Ohio man who traveled through Indiana. When he got home he was asked "whether he had been pretty much through the state. He said he could not tell with certainty, but he thought he had been pretty nearly through, in some places." The cause of the bad roads was that they were usually mere passages over the natural surface, which in the wooded, and then inhabited part of the State, was composed of decayed vegetable matter, very porous, overlying clay soil. The surface of the State is quite level; there was only natural drainage; and the rain fall was greater than at present. Consequently loaded wagons made mud holes, and mud holes were of a rather permanent character.

The same conditions affected the health of the State, there being a great deal of malarial disease. While other transportation was difficult the facilities for the transportation of germs was unsurpassed. The

pools and swamps afforded unlimited breeding ground for mosquitoes, and if one may judge from the universal complaints of travelers, the mosquitoes were much more numerous than the leaves of the forest. Says Col. Merrill: "The years 1820, 1821, and 1822, were attended with more general and fatal sickness than has ever been experienced, either before or since, in the west. Palestine, on the East Fork of White river, then the seat of justice of Lawrence county, was nearly depopulated; Vevay, Jeffersonville, Vincennes, and many other towns, lost nearly one-eighth of their inhabitants the first year and probably one-fourth in the three years; and during that time, in most neighborhoods, there were but few persons who escaped without one or more severe attacks of fever. The prevailing diseases were bilious and intermitting fevers, the former, in many cases, differing very little from the yellow fever of New Orleans."[30] At the new settlement of Indianapolis the year 1821 was worst, there being only three persons in the settlement who were not prostrated. Ignatius Brown says: "Though so general, the disease was not deadly, about twenty-five cases only, mostly children who had been too much exposed, dying out of several hundred cases."[31] The affliction was so prevalent that in December the legislature adopted a resolution: "That the second Friday in April next be observed as a day of public supplication and prayer to Almighty God, that he may avert the just judgments impending our land; and that in his manifold mercies he will bless the country with fruitful seasons, and our citizens with health and peace. Resolved also, that the Governor be requested to issue his proclamation requiring the citizens to abstain from all servile labor on said day; and soliciting religious societies of every denomination to keep and observe the same as a day of humiliation, fasting and prayer." Good Friday was perhaps chosen to get the Catholic influence. Governor Jennings duly issued his proclamation March 12, 1822, and the day was generally observed.

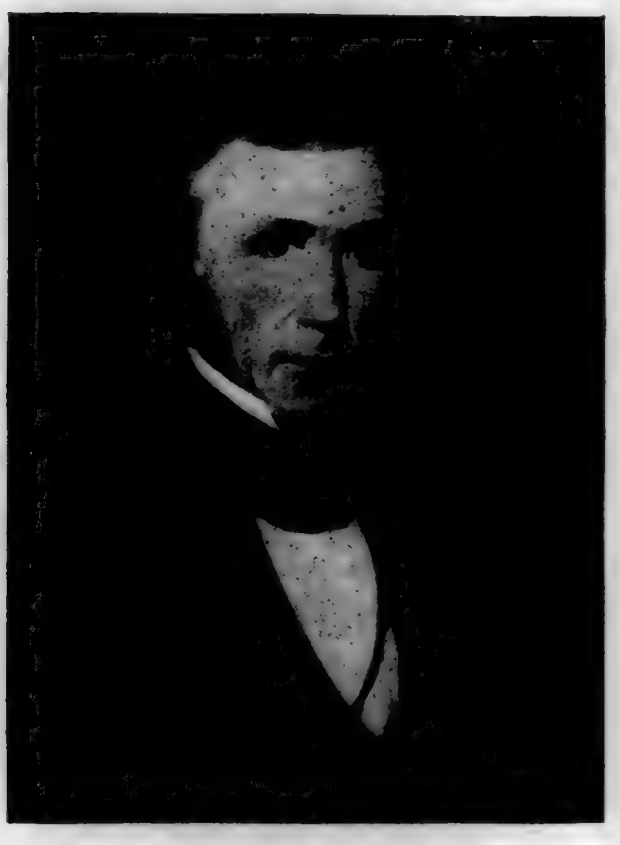
There were numerous discussions of the disease in the newspapers, the general opinion being that it was due to "miasmatic exhalations" in the atmosphere.[32] At Vincennes opinions were advanced that the exhalations were the result of throwing garbage and refuse into the streets; to a lack of shade trees; and to decaying "water grasses" in the river. Some thought the "pond" adjoining the town was the cause, but it was pointed out that the people who lived nearest the pond were the least affected. On one point there was universal agreement, and that was that the situation was deplorable; and at Vincennes the com-

[30] Chamberlain's Gazetteer, p. 119.

[31] Hist. of Indianapolis, p. 5.

[32] Vincennes Sun, March 16, 23, April 6, 1822; Centinel, May 6, 13, 1820.

bination of sickness, hard times, burning of the steam mill, removal of the capital, and failure of the Bank, caused the Sun to say: "A few years past Vincennes was the very emblem of prosperity; every wind wafted her some good. Our houses were filled with inhabitants, our streets were crowded with citizens, the noisy hum of business resounded in our ears. All was life and activity. How sadly is the picture re-



Gov. Ratliff Boon
(From portrait by Jacob Cox.)

versed. More than one-third of our dwelling houses are destitute of inhabitants, our population has decreased nearly or quite one-half, our real property has suffered a greater diminution. Buildings that a few years ago rented for $200 to $300 per annum now rent for $50 to $100. An universal despondency prevails." [33]

There was little change in the political control of Indiana during

[33] Western Sun, February 16, 1822.

pools and swamps afforded unlimited breeding ground for mosquitoes, and if one may judge from the universal complaints of travelers, the mosquitoes were much more numerous than the leaves of the forest. Says Col. Merrill: "The years 1820, 1821, and 1822, were attended with more general and fatal sickness than has ever been experienced, either before or since, in the west. Palestine, on the East Fork of White river, then the seat of justice of Lawrence county, was nearly depopulated; Vevay, Jeffersonville, Vincennes, and many other towns, lost nearly one-eighth of their inhabitants the first year and probably one-fourth in the three years; and during that time, in most neighborhoods, there were but few persons who escaped without one or more severe attacks of fever. The prevailing diseases were bilious and intermitting fevers, the former, in many cases, differing very little from the yellow fever of New Orleans."[30] At the new settlement of Indianapolis the year 1821 was worst, there being only three persons in the settlement who were not prostrated. Ignatius Brown says: "Though so general, the disease was not deadly, about twenty-five cases only, mostly children who had been too much exposed, dying out of several hundred cases."[31] The affliction was so prevalent that in December the legislature adopted a resolution: "That the second Friday in April next be observed as a day of public supplication and prayer to Almighty God, that he may avert the just judgments impending our land; and that in his manifold mercies he will bless the country with fruitful seasons, and our citizens with health and peace. Resolved also, that the Governor be requested to issue his proclamation requiring the citizens to abstain from all servile labor on said day; and soliciting religious societies of every denomination to keep and observe the same as a day of humiliation, fasting and prayer." Good Friday was perhaps chosen to get the Catholic influence. Governor Jennings duly issued his proclamation March 12, 1822, and the day was generally observed.

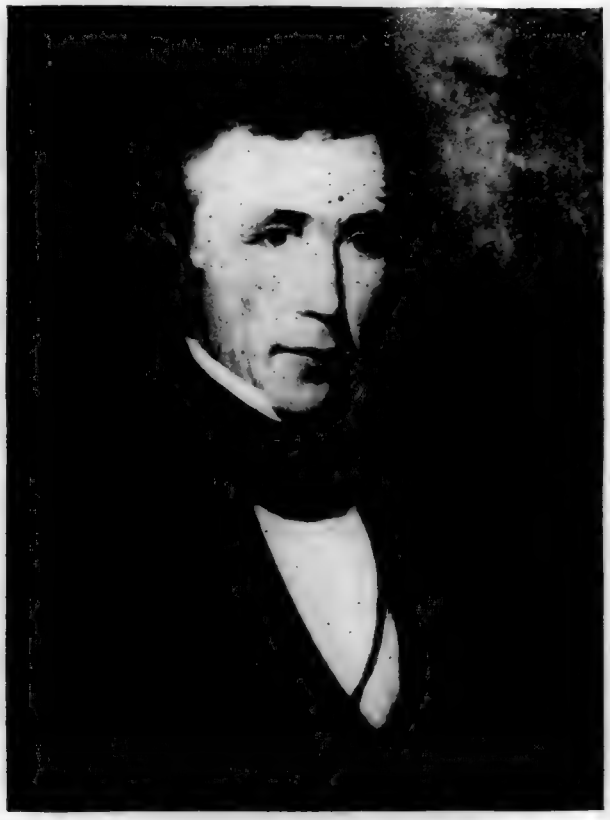
There were numerous discussions of the disease in the newspapers, the general opinion being that it was due to "miasmatic exhalations" in the atmosphere.[32] At Vincennes opinions were advanced that the exhalations were the result of throwing garbage and refuse into the streets; to a lack of shade trees; and to decaying "water grasses" in the river. Some thought the "pond" adjoining the town was the cause, but it was pointed out that the people who lived nearest the pond were the least affected. On one point there was universal agreement, and that was that the situation was deplorable; and at Vincennes the com-

[30] Chamberlain's Gazetteer, p. 119.

[31] Hist. of Indianapolis, p. 5.

[32] Vincennes Sun, March 16, 23, April 6, 1822; Centinel, May 6, 13, 1820.

bination of sickness, hard times, burning of the steam mill, removal of the capital, and failure of the Bank, caused the Sun to say: "A few years past Vincennes was the very emblem of prosperity; every wind wafted her some good. Our houses were filled with inhabitants, our streets were crowded with citizens, the noisy hum of business resounded in our ears. All was life and activity. How sadly is the picture re-



Gov. Ratliff Boon
(From portrait by Jacob Cox.)

versed. More than one-third of our dwelling houses are destitute of inhabitants, our population has decreased nearly or quite one-half, our real property has suffered a greater diminution. Buildings that a few years ago rented for $200 to $300 per annum now rent for $50 to $100. An universal despondency prevails."[33]

There was little change in the political control of Indiana during

[33] Western Sun, February 16, 1822.

the first dozen years of the State's existence, except in an exchange of offices among the leaders. National politics caused no division until 1824, and did not control State elections until 1840. Governor Jennings was reelected, and served six years—all that the constitution allowed—except that, having been elected to congress at the August election in 1822, he resigned on August 12, and the remainder of his term, until December 5, was filled by Lieutenant Governor Ratliff Boon. Boon was born in Georgia, January 18, 1781, and settled in Warrick County, Indiana, in 1809. He was the first treasurer of that county, and represented it in the House and in the Senate until 1819, when he was elected Lieutenant Governor. He was reelected to that office in 1822, and resigned in 1824 to go to Congress. He was defeated for reelection to Congress at the next two elections, but was returned in 1829, 1831, 1833, 1835, and 1837. At the close of his congressional service, in 1839, he removed to Missouri, where distinguished himself by leading the revolt against Thomas H. Benton, in 1844. He died November 20, of that year. Jennings was reelected to Congress in 1824, 1826, and 1828. In 1830, having become addicted to intoxicating liquor, he was defeated by General John Carr. His last public service was as commissioner to treat with the Potawatomis, in 1832, at the Forks of the Wabash. He died at his farm, near Charlestown, July 26, 1834.

At the election of 1822, William Hendricks was chosen Governor by an unanimous vote, there being no opponent in the field.[34] On February 12, 1825, he resigned this office, having been elected U. S. Senator. He was reelected Senator in 1831; and at the close of his term retired to private life. He was a warm friend of education, and showed especial interest in Hanover College and the State University, until his death, on May 16, 1850. When Governor Hendricks resigned in 1825, Lieutenant Governor Boon having resigned in 1824, James Brown Ray, President *pro tempore* of the Senate, succeeded as Governor. He was elected Governor in August, 1825, defeating Judge Isaac Blackford by 2,622 majority. He was reelected in 1828, receiving 15,141 votes, to 12,315 for Dr. Israel T. Canby, and 10,904 for Harbin H. Moore. Senator James Noble was continued in the Senate until his death, on February 26, 1831. In brief, the State remained in control of the men who were in control in 1816, and those in political alliance with them. The nearest approach to a slip in the movement of the machine was in 1818. In that year Governor Jennings was a commis-

[34] There is no authentic portrait of William Hendricks in existence. Formerly there was what purported to be one in the State Library, but Gov. Thos. A. Hendricks, his nephew, caused it to be removed, because it was not a real portrait.

sioner, with Gen. Cass and Judge Parke, in making the New Purchase treaties. On October 3, he wrote to Lieutenant Governor Christopher Harrison that his duties would detain him for a time, and requested him to attend to the duties of the Executive office. Harrison was a somewhat eccentric character. He was of one of the old aristocratic families of Maryland, born at Cambridge, on the Eastern Shore. He was well educated, being a graduate of St. John's College, Annapolis, and entered business life as confidential clerk of William Patterson, one of the leading merchants of Baltimore, and president of the Bank of Baltimore. Living in his family, Harrison acted as tutor to his daughter Elizabeth, a very beautiful and talented girl. The common Indiana tradition is that the two fell in love, and that the match was opposed by Mr. Patterson, who had more ambitious views; and that in consequence Harrison became a hermit in Indiana. Harrison's relatives, however, held that it was another fair one who broke his heart,[35] and the movements of Harrison seem to confirm this view. The date of his coming to Indiana is not certainly known, but it is probably indicated by the words "Christopher Harrison, July 8, 1808," which were carved on a beech tree that stood near his cabin, on a bluff overlooking the Ohio River, near Hanover. Miss Patterson was married to Lieutenant Jerome Bonaparte, younger brother of Napoleon, on December 24, 1803, and remained in America until the spring of 1805, when she and her husband started for France. They found all the ports there closed to them, by order of Napoleon, who refused to recognize the marriage. Madame Bonaparte took up her abode in England, where her son Jerome was born on July 7. Meanwhile her husband was trying to appease Napoleon, but without success. After unsuccessful efforts to have Pope Pius VII annul the marriage, Napoleon issued a decree declaring it null and void; and on August 12, 1807, Jerome was married to Princess Catherine Sophia, of Wurtemberg; and on January 1, 1808, crowned King of Westphalia. It is hardly credible that a man of Harrison's impulsive character would have remained on the scene of his blighted hopes for five years, and then become a hermit.

However that may have been, Harrison lived in his cabin on the Ohio, with no companion but his dog, amusing himself by hunting, fishing, and painting—he had some artistic ability—until 1815; and then he sold his hermitage, and engaged in the dry goods business at Salem, Indiana, in partnership with Jonathan Lyons. His election as Lieutenant Governor does not appear to have been sought by him, but after he began acting as Governor he thought he was entitled to con-

---

[35] Woollen's Sketches, p. 161.

tinue in the same capacity. When Jennings returned, Harrison declined to surrender the office. On demand from Jennings he gave up the room used as the Governor's office, but he took the State seal with him, and opened a Governor's office of his own. Until the legislature met, Indiana had more Governors than at any other period in her history. On December 10, 1818, Senator Ratliff Boon came to the House of Representatives, and announced that he and Senator DePauw had been appointed by the Senate to wait on "the Lieutenant Governor, and late acting Governor," and inform him that the General Assembly was ready to receive any communication he might desire to make; and requested a similar committee from the House. The request was granted, and the joint committee reported that they had performed their mission, and that Mr. Harrison had replied, "That, as Lieutenant Governor he had no communication to make to the Senate or House of Representative, but as Lieutenant and Acting Governor, if recognized as such, he had." The House then appointed an investigating committee, with General Milroy as chairman, which, on December 12, reported its opinion that Governor Jennings had accepted an appointment under the government of the United States, and had made a treaty with the Indians under that appointment. It was a very pretty question. The constitution provided: "No member of Congress, or person holding any office under the United States, or this State, shall exercise the office of Governor, or Lieutenant Governor.' But was the position of treaty commissioner an "office"? Technically it was, but it is not probable that the makers of the constitution had any temporary service of that character in mind when they adopted the provision, as it did not fall within the reason of the prohibition. Further, Harrison was proceeding on the theory that such service vacated the office of Governor; whereas the provision of the constitution was: "In case of impeachment of the Governor, his removal from office, death, refusal to qualify, resignation, or absence from the State, the Lieutenant Governor shall exercise all the powers and authority appertaining to the office of Governor, until another be duly qualified, or the Governor absent, or impeached, shall return, or be acquitted." This seems to mean that the office could be vacated only by death, voluntary withdrawal, or impeachment. Would it be safe to impeach Jonathan Jennings for making the most important and most popular Indian treaty that Indiana ever had?

The indications are that the House had started in for impeachment, for Milroy, the chairman of the committee, was against Jennings throughout, and the House gave him all the powers he asked as to compelling testimony. But the committee struck a snag. Col. Merrill

says that Jennings "was much mortified when he learned that his conduct had been called in question. He threw his commission into the fire, and left it to his enemies, as he called them, to sustain their charges.[36] If so, it was a fortunate bit of mortification; for the commission could not be proven. Jennings declined to appear before the committee, except by counsel—Judge Charles Dewey representing him. In reply to Milroy's call for documents, he replied by letter: "If I were in possession of any public documents calculated to advance the public interest, it would give me pleasure to furnish them, and I shall at all times be prepared to afford you any information which the constitution or laws of the State may require." He also casually added: "If the difficulty, real or supposed, has grown out of the circumstances of my having been connected with the negotiation at St. Mary's, I feel it my duty to state to the committee that I acted from an entire conviction of its propriety and an anxious desire, on my part, to promote the welfare and accomplish the wishes of the whole people of the State in assisting to add a large and fertile tract of country to that which we already possess." Milroy summoned everybody that could know about it, but they were all hopeless. Some had seen something that looked like a commission, but they could not swear to it. Others had heard what sounded like a commission read at the treaty council, but they had not seen it, and did not know whether it bore the seal of the United States. By December 16, the friends of the Governor felt it safe to force an issue, on a resolution that "it is inexpedient to further prosecute the inquiry into the existing difficulties in the executive department of the State." This was adopted by the narrow margin of 15 to 13, and was a clear victory for "Whitewater." Wayne, Franklin, Dearborn, Orange, Harrison, Perry and Jefferson Counties voted solid for Jennings; and Switzerland, Clark, Washington, Jackson, Gibson and Knox voted solidly against him, except that Warner, of Knox, who had been seated over General W. Johnston, in a contest, voted with the Jennings party.

Harrison promptly sent in his resignation, stating: "As the officers of the executive department of government and the General Assembly have refused to recognize and acknowledge that authority which, according to my understanding, is constitutionally attached to the office, the name itself, in my estimation, is not worth retaining." On the reading of this, the House adopted the following: "Resolved, That the House of Representatives view the conduct and deportment of Lieutenant Governor Christopher Harrison as both dignified and cor-

[36] Chamberlain's Gazetteer, p. 117.

rect during the late investigation of the differences existing in the executive department of this State." Nothing could be more characteristic of the Jennings policy of conciliation. The singular thing is that nobody called attention to the fact that all this time Harrison had been acting as agent for the three per cent fund, which was as much a violation of the provision of the constitution quoted above as was the acting of Jennings as treaty commissioner; and it was also a violation of the provision that, "No persons shall hold more than one lucrative office at one time." But Harrison did not want to be placated. At the election of 1816 his majority had been far and away greater than that of any other candidate; and so he carried his fight to the people in the election of 1819, as a candidate for Governor against Jennings, with the very unsatisfactory result of being defeated by a vote of 9,168 to 2,088. The Jennings party did not cherish malice, however; and Harrison was not only allowed to remain as agent of the three per cent fund, but also, as mentioned, was made a commissioner to plat the capital in 1821, and was put on the commission to build the Ohio Falls canal in 1824. Harrison remained in Indiana until 1834, when he returned to Maryland. He died there in 1863. He was a notably lovable man, especially with children, and had troops of juvenile friends wherever he went.

The State seal, which came into such prominence in the Jennings-Harrison controversy, was provided for in the constitution in these words: "There shall be a seal of this State, which shall be kept by the Governor and used by him officially, and shall be called, the seal of the State of Indiana." This seal has been the subject of much jest, and of many surmises as to its significance. In 1895, Mr. R. S. Hatcher, clerk of the Senate, who took an interest in historical matters, had himself appointed a special commissioner to investigate whether the State "has any legalized, authorized great seal." He found that by act of December 13, 1816, the Governor was authorized to procure a seal and a press, and $100 was appropriated for this purpose. In the consideration of this act in the House on November 22, Davis Floyd moved to amend by striking out the description following the word "device," and inserting: "A forest and a woodman felling a tree, a buffalo leaving the forest and fleeing through the plain to a distant forest, and the sun setting in the west, with the word Indiana."[37] But this was not the origin of this design, for it had been used all through the Territorial period, the earliest preserved specimen of its use, so far as is known,

[37] This was adopted by the House, but on disagreement of the Senate the description was omitted altogether.

being on the petition of the Vincennes convention of 1802.[38] The interpretation of the design, above quoted is merely an illustration of the utter perversity of the people of Indiana in the interpretation of works of art. It is not a "setting sun," but a sun rising on a new commonwealth, west of the mountains, by which, at that time, was always meant the Allegheny Mountains. The woodman represented civilization subduing the wilderness; and the buffalo, which in the original was headed away from the sun, with tail down, going west, and not east, represented the primitive life retiring in that direction before the advance of civilization. There is no known record of any adoption of the

STATE SEAL

Territorial seal, and perhaps there was no occasion for any. The creation of the Territory by Congress, and conferring executive power on the Governor, would imply the use of a seal; and presumably Governor Harrison had one made, and brought it out with him when he came to begin his official duties, in January, 1801.

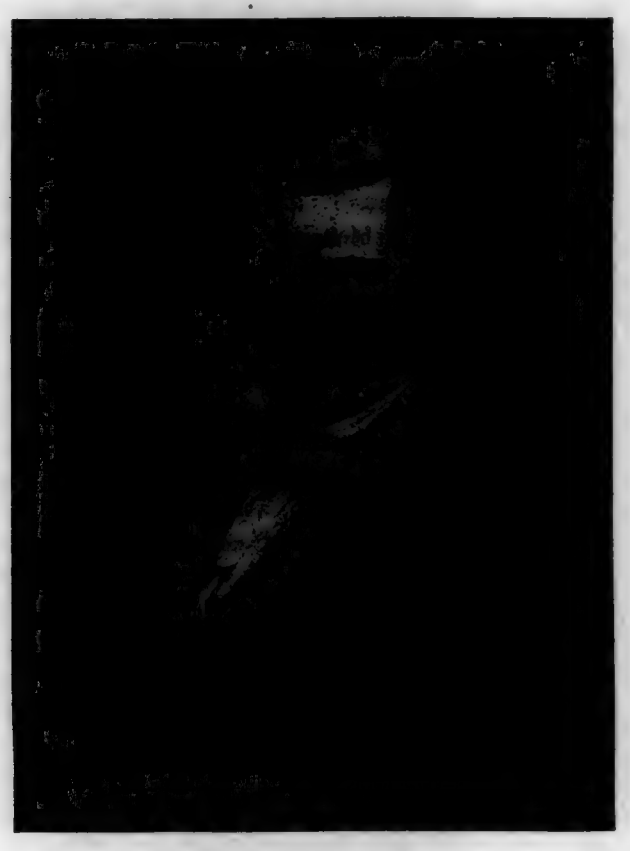
James Brown Ray, who succeeded Governor William Hendricks on his resignation, and was twice afterwards elected Governor, was one of the most eccentric men that ever held that position. He was born in Kentucky, February 19, 1794, and when hardly grown went to Cincinnati, and read law with Gen. Gano. In 1819 he removed to Brookville, and soon became a political factor. He was a popular speaker, although his style was pompous and not always lucid. He was very egotistical, dressy, and fond of the spectacular. Some people regarded him as insane, especially in his later years, but the chief grounds of the belief were matters of foresight on his part in which

[38] Ind. Hist. Soc. Pubs., Vol. 2, p. 468.

his contemporaries did not share. He was one of the early advocates of railroads, and pointed out their advantages over canals in his message to the legislature in 1827. He prophesied that Indianapolis would some day be a great railroad center, with lines running in every direction like the spokes of a wheel, which was the subject of ridicule by the people who considered themselves sane at the time. Another of his hobbies was the Michigan Road, and he succeeded in having himself made one of the Commissioners for the Potawatomi treaty of 1826 to get a donation for that work. Warned, however, by the troubles of Governor Jennings on account of similar service while governor, he requested that no commission be issued to him, and served on a simple letter of request. A resolution that he had forfeited his office was introduced in the House of Representatives at the next session, and a committee was appointed to notify him to appear and defend himself. He replied with a letter stating, in a very circuitous way, that he did not desire to appear, and adding: "If I have erred in the manner intimated in a resolution sent me, I have erred with the fathers of the republic, the first patriots of the age, and in attempting to do good and advance the highest interests of our beloved country. As custom, precedent and example passed in review before me, I could not be insensible of their force, and have been made to feel as if I had done my duty to my conscience and the State." After a prolonged debate, the House defeated the resolution by a vote of 30 to 28, and so the matter rested for the time being.

The incident was not closed as to the public, however, for Ray had a remarkable faculty for getting into rows with those with whom he came in contact; and among others, he stirred up a controversy with Samuel Merrill, who forthwith assailed him in a twenty-four page pamphlet, in which he made the following remarks about the Potawatomi treaty: "The truth is, that his conduct at the Treaty was neither honorable to himself nor beneficial to the cause in which he was engaged. Such is the general statement made by almost everyone in any way acquainted with the facts. Some of the particulars are too odious to be repeated. The Treaty was once nearly broken off by his imprudence, much delay was occasioned by him, and it was not thought expedient to entrust him with a knowledge of the proceedings as they took place. The Potawatomi Treaty was agreed on several days before the fact was communicated to him. In short it required all the knowledge of Indian character which is so eminently possessed by Gov. Cass and Gen. Tipton to prevent the indiscretion of the other Commissioner from being fatal to the Treaty. For those services thus performed, I have been assured that Gov. Ray charged and received from the United States at

the rate of eight dollars per day for double the time he was actually employed. All of the same time he charged and received his pay as Governor.'' [39] Governor Ray passed this assault ''with silent contempt,'' which was so contrary to his custom that it may be inferred that Merrill's statements were very well fortified. Ray contented himself with a statement in his next message to the legislature of the great importance



Gov. James B. Ray
(From portrait by Jacob Cox)

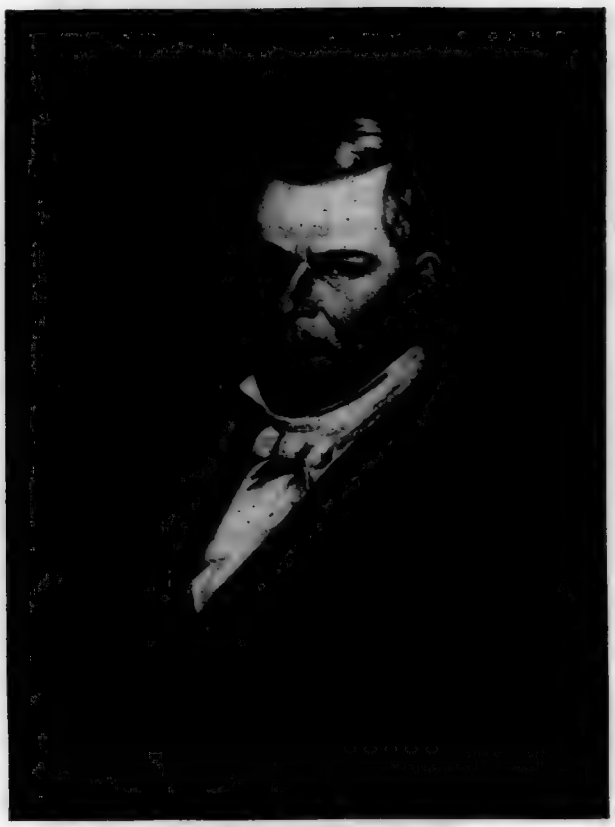
of the grant from the Indians, which was of a strip 100 feet wide through their lands, with a contiguous section of land for every mile of road. South of the Wabash, the State was to have a section of unsold land for each mile of road. This treaty was confirmed by the United States on February 7, 1827; and the gift to the State by act of March 2, 1827. John I. Neely, Chester Elliott and John McDonald were ap-

[39] Lawrenceburgh Palladium, Sept. 1, 1827; see also July 28.

his contemporaries did not share. He was one of the early advocates of railroads, and pointed out their advantages over canals in his message to the legislature in 1827. He prophesied that Indianapolis would some day be a great railroad center, with lines running in every direction like the spokes of a wheel, which was the subject of ridicule by the people who considered themselves sane at the time. Another of his hobbies was the Michigan Road, and he succeeded in having himself made one of the Commissioners for the Potawatomi treaty of 1826 to get a donation for that work. Warned, however, by the troubles of Governor Jennings on account of similar service while governor, he requested that no commission be issued to him, and served on a simple letter of request. A resolution that he had forfeited his office was introduced in the House of Representatives at the next session, and a committee was appointed to notify him to appear and defend himself. He replied with a letter stating, in a very circuitous way, that he did not desire to appear, and adding: "If I have erred in the manner intimated in a resolution sent me, I have erred with the fathers of the republic, the first patriots of the age, and in attempting to do good and advance the highest interests of our beloved country. As custom, precedent and example passed in review before me, I could not be insensible of their force, and have been made to feel as if I had done my duty to my conscience and the State." After a prolonged debate, the House defeated the resolution by a vote of 30 to 28, and so the matter rested for the time being.

The incident was not closed as to the public, however, for Ray had a remarkable faculty for getting into rows with those with whom he came in contact; and among others, he stirred up a controversy with Samuel Merrill, who forthwith assailed him in a twenty-four page pamphlet, in which he made the following remarks about the Potawatomi treaty: "The truth is, that his conduct at the Treaty was neither honorable to himself nor beneficial to the cause in which he was engaged. Such is the general statement made by almost everyone in any way acquainted with the facts. Some of the particulars are too odious to be repeated. The Treaty was once nearly broken off by his imprudence, much delay was occasioned by him, and it was not thought expedient to entrust him with a knowledge of the proceedings as they took place. The Potawatomi Treaty was agreed on several days before the fact was communicated to him. In short it required all the knowledge of Indian character which is so eminently possessed by Gov. Cass and Gen. Tipton to prevent the indiscretion of the other Commissioner from being fatal to the Treaty. For those services thus performed, I have been assured that Gov. Ray charged and received from the United States at

the rate of eight dollars per day for double the time he was actually employed. All of the same time he charged and received his pay as Governor.'' [39] Governor Ray passed this assault ''with silent contempt,'' which was so contrary to his custom that it may be inferred that Merrill's statements were very well fortified. Ray contented himself with a statement in his next message to the legislature of the great importance



Gov. James B. Ray
(From portrait by Jacob Cox)

of the grant from the Indians, which was of a strip 100 feet wide through their lands, with a contiguous section of land for every mile of road. South of the Wabash, the State was to have a section of unsold land for each mile of road. This treaty was confirmed by the United States on February 7, 1827; and the gift to the State by act of March 2, 1827. John I. Neely, Chester Elliott and John McDonald were ap-

[39] Lawrenceburgh Palladium, Sept. 1, 1827; see also July 28.

pointed commissioners in 1828 to select the route from Lake Michigan to Indianapolis. They selected the mouth of Trail Creek—the site of Michigan City—for the northern terminus, and made two surveys, one on a direct line through the Kankakee swamps, and the other on comparatively dry land, by way of South Bend and Logansport. After a large amount of squabbling, the route was finally adopted by the legislature in January, 1830, by way of South Bend, Logansport, Indianapolis, and Greensburg to Madison, and the entire line was put under contract by June 30, 1831. The road was cleared of timber for the full 100 feet in width, and thirty feet was grubbed and graded. It did not make an Appian Way, and it was constantly getting out of repair, but it was a vast improvement, and was a great thoroughfare for settlers and travelers. In 1837 it was put under special guardianship of the counties through which it passed; and in 1841-2 it was put under the general road laws of the State.

The canal around the falls of the Ohio was the beginning of internal improvements in Indiana, the Indiana Canal Company, chartered to construct it by act of August 24, 1805, being the first corporation incorporated by the Territorial legislature of Indiana. It is not certain, however, whether this was a genuine business enterprise or merely a blind for the movements of Aaron Burr. On his celebrated trip to the west, he arrived on May 11, 1805, at Cincinnati, where he was the guest of Senator John Smith, and where he met Gen. Jonathan Dayton, an old Revolutionary friend, and late U. S. Senator from New Jersey, who was later indicted for complicity in Burr's conspiracy. It is recorded that Smith and Dayton "were represented as busy with a scheme to dig a canal around the falls of the Ohio."[40] Burr was at the falls a few days later, and then went south, returning to Indiana in September, and on the 23d of that month arriving at Vincennes, where he presented letters of introduction to Gen. Harrison. Meanwhile The Indiana Canal Company had been chartered, with George Rogers Clark, John Brown, Jonathan Dayton, Aaron Burr, Benjamin Hovey, Davis Floyd, Josiah Stephens, William Croghan, John Gwathmey, John Harrison, Marston G. Clark, and Samuel C. Vance as directors. It was a very liberal charter, giving the corporation power to increase its capital stock at pleasure; and fixing tolls at $2 for a "keel boat, perogue or canoe not more than 35 feet long," and up to $5 for a craft 60 feet long, after which there was an additional charge per foot of length. The capital stock was 20,000 shares of $50 each. The company started off with a boom. Josiah Espy, who was at the falls on Oct. 2, 1805, says

[40] McCaleb's Aaron Burr's Conspiracy, p. 26.

of the canal: "At the late session of the legislature of Indiana a company was incorporated for this purpose on the most liberal scale. Books were opened for subscription while I was there, which were filling rapidly. Shares to the amount of $120,000 were already subscribed by men of the first standing in the Union. When the canal is finished the company intends erecting all kinds of water works, for which they say the place is highly calculated. From these it is expected that more wealth will flow into the coffers of the company than from the passage of vessels up and down the river. If these expectations should be realized, there remains but little doubt the falls of the Ohio will become the centre of wealth in the Western World."[41] The active promoters of the project were Josiah Stephens and Gen. Benjamin Hovey; and the latter wrote, at the time: "When I first visited the rapids of the Ohio, it was my object to have opened a canal on the side of Louisville, but on examination I discovered such advantages on the opposite side that I at once decided in favor of it." His chief specification of advantage was two deep ravines, "one above the rapids, and the other below the steepest fall.[42]

Whatever may have been the connection, this canal project went to pieces with the collapse of the Burr expedition, and nothing further was done until the admission of the State. There was a persistent demand from everybody that used the river for a canal; and there was a continuing rivalry between the two sides of the river as to which should have it. Indiana started first, in 1816, by incorporating another company with a capital stock of $1,000,000 to build the canal. It was composed chiefly of local people, and did not succeed in raising the necessary capital. Governor Jennings was a strong advocate of the enterprise, and at his recommendation, another, and still more liberal charter was granted in 1818. It allowed the company to fix its own tolls, to receive government subscriptions, and to raise $100,000 by a lottery, but of the lottery proceeds one-half was to purchase stock for the State. The chief promoters were Bigelow and Beach, as had been the case in the 1816 company, but the management was more diversified, Madison being represented on the board of directors by John Paul, Lawrenceburg by Stephen Ludlow, and Cincinnati by Jacob Burnet. Work was begun in 1819, the contract being let to Michael I. Meyers. The line was two and a half miles long, over the same course that had attracted Hovey. It began at the mouth of the ravine through which Cane Run flows before entering the Ohio, above Jeffersonville, followed the two ravines in the back part of Jeffersonville to the eddy below

[41] Ohio Valley Hist. Ser., Misc., Vol. 1, No. 7.
[42] Hist. Ohio Falls Cities, Vol. 1, p. 47.

the rapids. The scheme of excavation was ingenious. Cane Run was dammed, and enough excavation was made to start it through the ravines, in expectation that it would wash all of the earth and loose material out of the channel. Maurice Thompson says that someone cut the dam, and so stopped the work; and suggests that Louisville rivalry was responsible for it. There were people in the vicinity who would do such a thing. On January 23, 1833, an attempt was made to blow up the locks in the Louisville canal. The hostile spirit in 1819 is shown in Dr. McMurtrie's Sketches of Louisville, published in that year, in which he represents the Indiana project in a very unfavorable light.

There were others, however, who took a very hopeful view of it. Edmund Dana wrote of it, in 1819: "In May, 1819, a survey and location having previously been made, the excavation was commenced, and continues to be prosecuted with spirit, and the fairest prospects of success. The extent of this canal will be 2¾ miles; the average depth 45 feet; width at top 100, and at bottom 50 feet. Except one-fourth of a mile at the upper end, there is a bed of rock to be cut through, 10 or 12 feet deep. The charter, which expires in 1899, requires that the canal should be completed before the end of the year 1824. The perpendicular height in the whole extent of falls being about 23 feet, the canal is expected to furnish excellent mill seats, and a water power sufficient to drive machinery for very extensive manufacturing establishments. In navigating the Ohio, the saving of time, expense, and waste of property, by means of a canal, to a great extent, above the falls, is incalculable. It has been estimated that Cincinnati alone, for several years past, has paid an extraordinary expense for transporting goods around the falls exceeding $50,000. The several states bordering on the river above, are each interested in the success of this great undertaking, and it is presumed they will liberally contribute their aid to perfect it. The territory and population to be benefited by this work is so extensive, strong hopes have been entertained that some adequate provision will be made by the general government. Capital cannot, perhaps, at the present day, be vested in any public funds that will yield a more productive regular income than in this establishment."[43] Unfortunately for the Indiana enterprise, a joint commission appointed by the states of Pennsylvania, Ohio, Virginia and Kentucky in 1819 decided that the Louisville side was the more advantageous,[44] and that ended the hope of outside assistance. In 1824 William Hendricks and Christopher Harrison were appointed by the State to finish the canal; but before they accomplished anything, Kentucky incorporated a company,

[43] Sketches, in Ind. Hist. Coll. Indiana as Seen by Early Travelers, p. 207.

[44] Niles Register, Dec. 25, 1819.

in 1825, which was backed by Philadelphia capital, and the United States government came to its assistance, which ended the Indiana canal.

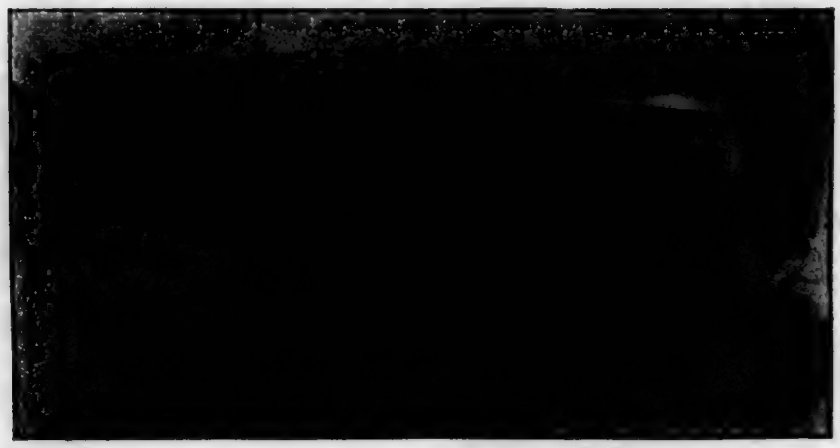
The first government subscription to the Louisville and Portland Canal was for a thousand shares of stock, May 13, 1826. On March 2, 1829, subscription for not over 1,350 shares additional was authorized, and 1,335 were taken. The work was pushed with reasonable rapidity, though the Indiana papers charged that it was being held back for the profit of Louisville merchants, and made facetious comments on the force of workmen employed. On April 28, 1826, the New Albany Recorder said that the Louisville canal work had been flooded for thirteen days from March 10, and asserted that the contractor's agent had come over to New Albany and bought three dozen eggs and half a pound of butter, to provision the force during the stop.[45] The canal was not completed until 1831, though the first boat went through it on December 21, 1829. It cost $750,000 instead of $400,000 as estimated by the joint commission, but it was very profitable from the start. By 1842 the United States had received returns of $257,778 on its original investment of $233,500, and had converted interest and profits into 567 shares additional. In 1872 it had acquired all but five of the shares, and took over the control of the canal, reducing the tolls, of which there had been much complaint, to a maintenance basis. In the 41 years of operation, to that date, the toll receipts had been $4,971,121.86, or an average of over $100,000 a year.

The loss of the canal at the falls of the Ohio was only a local disaster, affecting Indiana interests in that immediate vicinity; but it largely monopolized official attention while it was a live project. For example, one of the chief reasons for locating the state prison at Jeffersonville was for using convict labor in the construction of the canal.[46] By the time it was out of the way, the demand for canals was arising from all parts of the State. New York had begun the movement in 1817, and prosperity and population flowed to that state at once. By the time DeWitt Clinton went over the canal, in 1825, in his barge, from Lake Erie to New York Bay, hailed by ringing bells, and roaring cannons, the West was aflame with the canal fever; and so was the rest of the country. Calhoun's bill devoting the bonus and profits from the second Bank of the United States to internal improvements had passed in 1816, and all the states wanted a share of it. Northern Indiana seemed peculiarly fitted for canals, and the whole state was comparatively level. From the days of LaSalle, Indians and fur traders had used a dozen water routes through Indiana between the Wabash and

[45] Quoted in Palladium, May 13, 1826.

[46] Chamberlain's Gazetteer, p. 135.

the lakes. The route by the Maumee and the Wabash was the most direct way from Canada to New Orleans. It was on account of these portage routes that the provision was put in the Ordinance of 1787 that, "The navigable waters leading into the Mississippi and St. Lawrence, and the carrying places between the same, shall be common highways, and forever free, as well to the inhabitants of the said territory, as to the citizens of the United States." All the streams in Indiana that were navigable on that basis had been surveyed out, and reserved from sale by the United States; but most of them could be used only in high water, and they did not reach many desired points. Railroads were still in the experimental stage, and steam engines were foreign to



WABASH AND ERIE CANAL AQUEDUCT OVER THE ST. MARYS, AT FORT WAYNE
(From a drawing by Ellis Kaiser)

the observation of the average Indiana farmer. But he knew all about ditch digging, and making dams. Plainly, the canal was the thing.

Governor Jennings had advocated canals from the time of his message of December 2, 1817, and called attention to the availability of the three per cent. fund for this purpose, but nothing was done by the legislature for several years. The people took it up. Fort Wayne was moved to action by the report of Capt. James Riley, an United States surveyor, in 1818 and 1819, that the St. Marys and Little River could be connected by a canal six miles long, thus connecting the Wabash and Lake Erie. This was true enough, for, in high water, canoes had often passed between the two rivers; but on reflection the Fort Wayne people concluded that for practical purposes a canal could not be limited to high water conditions; and, in 1823, the citizens of Fort Wayne em-

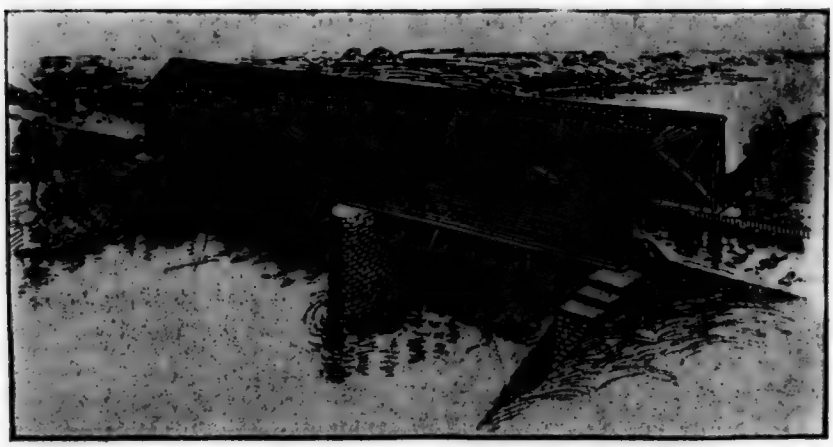
ployed Col. Young and A. L. Davis to make a survey from the Wabash at the mouth of Little River to the Maumee, a distance of 25 miles. They found that the greatest difference of levels on line was only twenty feet. On December 9, 1825, a mass meeting was held at Fort Wayne, presided over by Gen. John Tipton, at which resolutions were adopted asking the national government to locate a line between the Maumee and the Wabash. This was in response to an act of Congress of May 26, 1824, giving the State of Indiana the "privilege" of constructing a canal "fit for navigation" from the Maumee to the Wabash, and granting a right of way, with 90 feet on each side of the canal, but the canal must be finished within twelve years, and when finished, must be forever free for all public uses of the United States government. When this came before the legislature, at its first session at Indianapolis, the House committee indignantly reported that the grant would amount to 621 acres for the construction of a canal 23 miles long, and said the proposition "bears on its face such a character of closeness and penury that no politician having a just regard to the interest of the state ought to be willing to accept it." It recommended another memorial and a request for a grant of a section of land for each mile of canal.[47]

The Indiana protests had some effect in Washington, and on May 24, 1826, the national Board of Internal Improvements ordered Engineer James Shriver to make examinations and surveys for practicable routes for canals in Indiana, connecting the Wabash and St. Mary's by way of Little River; Lake Michigan and the Wabash by way of the St. Joseph, Kankakee, Yellow River, and the Tippecanoe; the Wabash and White River by the Mississinewa and the Wild Cat; the Whitewater and the Wabash; and around the falls of the Ohio on the Indiana side. These routes may seem absurd to the reader of today; but most of them are not only perfectly feasible, but also were common routes of Indian travel, mentioned in all the descriptions of the region then extant. Not only the older writers, as M. de Vergennes, Foreign Minister to Louis XVI, Volney, and others, but the later writers referred to them. In a letter to Secretary Eustis, in 1809, Gov. Harrison speaks of the portages from the Tippecanoe to the Kankakee and the St. Joseph's, as "nine to fourteen miles, much used by Indians and sometimes by traders."[48] This route was through Lake Maxinkuckee, the portage being from that lake to Yellow river. Barring wire fences, it is easy to run a light boat from Lake Maxinkuckee to the Tippecanoe at the present time. In his Western Gazetteer (1817) Samuel Brown says: "All the

[47] H. J., 1825, p. 176.

[48] Dawson's Harrison, p. 133.

the lakes. The route by the Maumee and the Wabash was the most direct way from Canada to New Orleans. It was on account of these portage routes that the provision was put in the Ordinance of 1787 that, "The navigable waters leading into the Mississippi and St. Lawrence, and the carrying places between the same, shall be common highways, and forever free, as well to the inhabitants of the said territory, as to the citizens of the United States." All the streams in Indiana that were navigable on that basis had been surveyed out, and reserved from sale by the United States; but most of them could be used only in high water, and they did not reach many desired points. Railroads were still in the experimental stage, and steam engines were foreign to



WABASH AND ERIE CANAL AQUEDUCT OVER THE ST. MARYS, AT FORT WAYNE
(From a drawing by Ellis Kaiser)

the observation of the average Indiana farmer. But he knew all about ditch digging, and making dams. Plainly, the canal was the thing.

Governor Jennings had advocated canals from the time of his message of December 2, 1817, and called attention to the availability of the three per cent. fund for this purpose, but nothing was done by the legislature for several years. The people took it up. Fort Wayne was moved to action by the report of Capt. James Riley, an United States surveyor, in 1818 and 1819, that the St. Marys and Little River could be connected by a canal six miles long, thus connecting the Wabash and Lake Erie. This was true enough, for, in high water, canoes had often passed between the two rivers; but on reflection the Fort Wayne people concluded that for practical purposes a canal could not be limited to high water conditions; and, in 1823, the citizens of Fort Wayne em-

ployed Col. Young and A. L. Davis to make a survey from the Wabash at the mouth of Little River to the Maumee, a distance of 25 miles. They found that the greatest difference of levels on line was only twenty feet. On December 9, 1825, a mass meeting was held at Fort Wayne, presided over by Gen. John Tipton, at which resolutions were adopted asking the national government to locate a line between the Maumee and the Wabash. This was in response to an act of Congress of May 26, 1824, giving the State of Indiana the "privilege" of constructing a canal "fit for navigation" from the Maumee to the Wabash, and granting a right of way, with 90 feet on each side of the canal, but the canal must be finished within twelve years, and when finished, must be forever free for all public uses of the United States government. When this came before the legislature, at its first session at Indianapolis, the House committee indignantly reported that the grant would amount to 621 acres for the construction of a canal 23 miles long, and said the proposition "bears on its face such a character of closeness and penury that no politician having a just regard to the interest of the state ought to be willing to accept it." It recommended another memorial and a request for a grant of a section of land for each mile of canal.[47]

The Indiana protests had some effect in Washington, and on May 24, 1826, the national Board of Internal Improvements ordered Engineer James Shriver to make examinations and surveys for practicable routes for canals in Indiana, connecting the Wabash and St. Mary's by way of Little River; Lake Michigan and the Wabash by way of the St. Joseph, Kankakee, Yellow River, and the Tippecanoe; the Wabash and White River by the Mississinewa and the Wild Cat; the Whitewater and the Wabash; and around the falls of the Ohio on the Indiana side. These routes may seem absurd to the reader of today; but most of them are not only perfectly feasible, but also were common routes of Indian travel, mentioned in all the descriptions of the region then extant. Not only the older writers, as M. de Vergennes, Foreign Minister to Louis XVI, Volney, and others, but the later writers referred to them. In a letter to Secretary Eustis, in 1809, Gov. Harrison speaks of the portages from the Tippecanoe to the Kankakee and the St. Joseph's, as "nine to fourteen miles, much used by Indians and sometimes by traders."[48] This route was through Lake Maxinkuckee, the portage being from that lake to Yellow river. Barring wire fences, it is easy to run a light boat from Lake Maxinkuckee to the Tippecanoe at the present time. In his Western Gazetteer (1817) Samuel Brown says: "All the

[47] H. J., 1825, p. 176.

[48] Dawson's Harrison, p. 133.

streams in the northern parts of the state, which empty into the Wabash and Illinois, have their branches interwoven with many of the rivers running into Lakes Erie and Michigan. Indeed, as before observed, they not unfrequently issue from the same marsh, prairie, pond or lake. There are upwards of twenty portages near the Michigan frontier, only two of which have hitherto been used by the whites. * * * There is a portage of four miles between the St. Joseph's of Lake Michigan and the Theakaki (Kankakee); of two miles between the Theakaki and the Great Kennomic (Calumet); of half a mile between the Great and Little Kennomic; of four miles between the Chemin (Trail Creek) and Little Kennomic; and of three miles between the west fork of Chicago and Plein; besides numerous ones between the head branches of the two St. Josephs, Black, Raisin and Eel rivers, which vary in length according to the dryness or moisture of the season." In his Emigrants' Guide (1818), William Darby says that, "with one extremity upon the Ohio river, and the opposite upon Lake Michigan, with intersecting navigable streams, Indiana will be the real link that will unite the southern and northern part of the United States."[49]

Shriver died shortly after beginning this survey work, and it was continued by Major Asa Moore, who surveyed the line between the Maumee and the Wabash in 1826, and reported that it would be easy to build a canal on that route. He continued the surveys in 1827-8, but took sick and died at the rapids of the Maumee on October 4, 1828. Meanwhile Congress arose to the situation, and by act of March 2, 1827, gave to the State, for construction of the Wabash and Erie canal, the alternate sections in a strip of land five miles wide, bordering the line of the canal. This was the beginning of national grants in aid of internal improvements, and marks an epoch in the history of the nation. Also, in October, 1826, Lewis Cass, James B. Ray and John Tipton had made treaties with the Miamis and Potawatomies, by which, among other things, the Indians granted rights of way through their reservations for the canal. Indiana was now ready for business, as soon as the proceeds of the land sales were available, but there were various causes for delay. By act of January 5, 1828, Indiana accepted the Government gift. A board of commissioners was appointed, consisting of Samuel Hanna of Fort Wayne, Robert John of Franklin County, and David Burr of Jackson County, to take charge of the work; but the board found itself without sufficient funds or sufficient authority to do anything but report. Moreover, the eastern end of the canal was in Ohio, and Indiana had no control over it. Ohio had wanted the canal

[49] Ind. Hist. Coll. Indiana as seen by Early Travelers, pp. 165, 167, 193.

made by the line of the Big Miami river to Cincinnati, and on May 24, 1828, secured an act of Congress granting the alternate sections in a five-mile strip for the extension of the Miami canal from Dayton to Lake Erie, by the Maumee route. The fourth section of this law provided that Indiana might relinquish so much of her canal lands as lay within Ohio to that state on such terms as the two states might agree upon, Ohio to construct the Wabash and Erie within its borders on the same terms as originally provided for Indiana. After more than a year of negotiation, on October 3, 1829, Wyllys Silliman, of Zanesville, on the part of Ohio, and Jeremiah Sullivan, on the part of Indiana, met at Cincinnati, and agreed that Ohio should take the lands within her boundaries and build the canal east of the Indiana line, both states to finish their work within fifteen years. By act of January 28, 1830, Indiana established a new board of commissioners, composed of David Burr, Jordan Vigus and Samuel Lewis, to take charge of the land sales and preliminary work. They employed Joseph Ridgeway, of Columbus, Ohio, an experienced engineer, to prepare plans and specifications for the work from the state line to the mouth of the Tippecanoe river, which was the extent of the original land grant. The amount of the granted lands in Indiana was 349,261 acres. Ridgeway's estimate of the cost of the canal completed was $1,081,970.

Then came more delay. The Ohio legislature failed to ratify the Cincinnati agreement. Sentiment in Indiana was divided. Some predicted the cost of the canal would be much greater than the proceeds of the lands, and the people would be subjected to heavy taxation. Quite a strong party had grown up in favor of railroads instead of canals. Finally the canal advocates won out, and on January 9, 1832, an act was passed creating a board of fund commissioners, authorized to borrow $200,000 and keep the canal commissioners supplied with funds. Work was ordered to be commenced before March 2, which was the expiration of the five years in which the work was to begin under the grant by Congress, or the grant forfeited. It was indeed time for action. Washington's birthday was selected for the saving act. Vigus hastened up to Fort Wayne, where the ceremony was to occur. Under the plans, the canal came up the south side of the Maumee, followed the St. Mary's through part of Fort Wayne, and then crossed the valley of the St. Mary's to what is now the northwest part of the city, where it was to be joined by the branch from the feeder dam on the St. Joseph's, some six miles above the city. On February 22, most of Fort Wayne formed a procession, marched out to the chosen spot, preceded by a band, with the national colors flying, and there formed in a circle. Vigus told of the obstacles encountered and overcome, and announced,

"I now begin the Wabash and Erie Canal by authority of the State of Indiana," and "struck the long suspended blow." Charles W. Ewing, native of New York, and first prosecuting attorney of Allen County, made "an appropriate and eloquent address"; and then Judge Samuel Hanna, Captain Murray, and other enthusiastic citizens fell to, and made an extensive hole in the ground.[50] The land grant was

JESSE L. WILLIAMS

saved, and it was a great day for the Maumee and Wabash valleys. On March 1, the Canal Commissioners began letting contracts and the first fifteen miles, including the St. Joseph's feeder dam, were let for $63,358.86, or $850.42 less than Ridgeway's estimates; whereupon the canal advocates hooted in derision at the prophets of unexpected expense. The Commissioners employed Jesse L. Williams, a North Carolina Quaker who had been chief engineer of the Miami Canal, and

[50] Cass County Times, March 2, 1832.

who later arose to national distinction in his profession, to supervise the work of construction. For the next ten years he was the Indiana authority on engineering problems. Under his supervision, work on the canal proceeded as well as could be asked.[51] The stretch from the feeder dam to Fort Wayne was completed and the water turned in, in June, 1834; and the entire population of the place celebrated the glorious Fourth by a trip to the feeder dam in a big scow, hastily constructed by F. P. Tinkham, and a day of revelry at that location. By the next Fourth, the canal was completed to Huntington, and Capt. Asa Fairfield had built a regular canal "packet," named "The Indiana," and commanded by Oliver Fairfield, an old sea captain. On July 4, 1835, the Indiana made its first trip over the thirty-two miles connecting the Wabash with the Maumee, carrying a party of gentlemen only, reputed by tradition to have been the liveliest party that ever traveled on a canal boat. Thereafter the Indiana made regular trips on alternate days, from Fort Wayne to the terminus of the canal, as it progressed down the Wabash, carrying freight and passengers. This division of the canal, including the feeder dam, cost only an average of $7,177 per mile, although constructed through a comparative wilderness, where the transportation of supplies was costly. But even here, it ran into the log cabin of old Chopine, on the White Raccoon reservation, which had to be removed and rebuilt out of the canal fund, and much to the disgust of the dispossessed native.

Meanwhile the railroad people had been moving. On February 2 and 3, 1832, the legislature of Indiana had chartered eight railroad companies, five of which were to connect Indianapolis with the Ohio river at various points. One of these was from Indianapolis to Lawrenceburg, by way of Greenburgh and Shelbyville. This company laid the first railroad track in Indiana—a mile and a quarter, at Shelbyville. The common mode of construction at that time was to lay the ends of the cross-ties on two flat stones, and on them put wooden rails, which, when the funds of the company permitted, were capped with strips of bar iron. There being no stone available near Shelbyville, the experiment had been tried of resting the cross-ties on logs laid lengthwise the road. As the company had been unable to secure an engineer, the road was built by two contractors—"men without experience in such works, and with the ordinary labor of the country." On the Fourth of July, 1834, while the Fort Wayne people were junketing at the feeder dam, the people of Shelbyville indulged in the first railroad ride in Indiana. James Blake, of Indianapolis, President *pro tem* of the company, says

[51] For full sketches of Jesse L. Williams see Stuart's Lives and Works of Civil and Military Engineers of America; Knapp's Hist. of the Maumee Valley, p. 415.

"I now begin the Wabash and Erie Canal by authority of the State of Indiana," and "struck the long suspended blow." Charles W. Ewing, native of New York, and first prosecuting attorney of Allen County, made "an appropriate and eloquent address"; and then Judge Samuel Hanna, Captain Murray, and other enthusiastic citizens fell to, and made an extensive hole in the ground.[50] The land grant was

JESSE L. WILLIAMS

saved, and it was a great day for the Maumee and Wabash valleys. On March 1, the Canal Commissioners began letting contracts and the first fifteen miles, including the St. Joseph's feeder dam, were let for $63,358.86, or $850.42 less than Ridgeway's estimates; whereupon the canal advocates hooted in derision at the prophets of unexpected expense. The Commissioners employed Jesse L. Williams, a North Carolina Quaker who had been chief engineer of the Miami Canal, and

[50] Cass County Times, March 2, 1832.

who later arose to national distinction in his profession, to supervise the work of construction. For the next ten years he was the Indiana authority on engineering problems. Under his supervision, work on the canal proceeded as well as could be asked.[51] The stretch from the feeder dam to Fort Wayne was completed and the water turned in, in June, 1834; and the entire population of the place celebrated the glorious Fourth by a trip to the feeder dam in a big scow, hastily constructed by F. P. Tinkham, and a day of revelry at that location. By the next Fourth, the canal was completed to Huntington, and Capt. Asa Fairfield had built a regular canal "packet," named "The Indiana," and commanded by Oliver Fairfield, an old sea captain. On July 4, 1835, the Indiana made its first trip over the thirty-two miles connecting the Wabash with the Maumee, carrying a party of gentlemen only, reputed by tradition to have been the liveliest party that ever traveled on a canal boat. Thereafter the Indiana made regular trips on alternate days, from Fort Wayne to the terminus of the canal, as it progressed down the Wabash, carrying freight and passengers. This division of the canal, including the feeder dam, cost only an average of $7,177 per mile, although constructed through a comparative wilderness, where the transportation of supplies was costly. But even here, it ran into the log cabin of old Chopine, on the White Raccoon reservation, which had to be removed and rebuilt out of the canal fund, and much to the disgust of the dispossessed native.

Meanwhile the railroad people had been moving. On February 2 and 3, 1832, the legislature of Indiana had chartered eight railroad companies, five of which were to connect Indianapolis with the Ohio river at various points. One of these was from Indianapolis to Lawrenceburg, by way of Greenburgh and Shelbyville. This company laid the first railroad track in Indiana—a mile and a quarter, at Shelbyville. The common mode of construction at that time was to lay the ends of the cross-ties on two flat stones, and on them put wooden rails, which, when the funds of the company permitted, were capped with strips of bar iron. There being no stone available near Shelbyville, the experiment had been tried of resting the cross-ties on logs laid lengthwise the road. As the company had been unable to secure an engineer, the road was built by two contractors—"men without experience in such works, and with the ordinary labor of the country." On the Fourth of July, 1834, while the Fort Wayne people were junketing at the feeder dam, the people of Shelbyville indulged in the first railroad ride in Indiana. James Blake, of Indianapolis, President *pro tem* of the company, says

[51] For full sketches of Jesse L. Williams see Stuart's Lives and Works of Civil and Military Engineers of America; Knapp's Hist. of the Maumee Valley, p. 415.

in his report for 1834, "In the course of the day between six and eight hundred persons were passed upon the road by one car, a distance out and in of two and a half miles. One horse was found able to draw from forty to fifty persons at the rate of nineteen miles per hour, and this when all the work, both of car and road, was new and rough. Owing to the difficulty of procuring an engineer, the directors superintending the work did not deem it proper to carry it into Shelbyville, as they could not tell where the engineer might choose to cross the river. The work was, therefore, stopped three-quarters of a mile from town. Yet it is believed that it affords a fair specimen of the cost of construction through the line of level country already spoken of. Upon it there is one cut of five feet; one embankment of five feet, and one of ten—two curves and two bridges, already mentioned,—all in the distance of one and a quarter miles, and the whole cost was one thousand five hundred dollars per mile." Mr. Blake also adds, for the enlightenment of the stockholders: "The road in every respect is calculated for the use of locomotive power—and the speed and cheapness of that power over every other, will no doubt occasion it to be adopted on this road as it has been on almost every other of any extent in the United States and in Europe. It would, therefore, be proper at once to save the expense of a horse path. This is estimated to cost three hundred dollars per mile, and supposing the road to be ninety miles long, twenty-seven thousand dollars may be saved. A sum sufficient to procure all the locomotive power necessary for a long time. And it will supercede the outlay of capital that would otherwise be necessarily invested in horses. In addition to these advantages, if steam alone should be used, the intermediate space between the rails need not be so entirely filled with earth as is required by the horse path, and thus the rails, at least, may be made to last many years longer than they would do were they brought into immediate contact with the earth."

With this situation, it is easy to understand the sentiment for internal improvements in Indiana in the period from 1830 to 1840. It was evident that the crying need of the State was for cheaper transportation. Grain was selling for from 30 to 50 cents a bushel more on the Ohio river than it was in central Indiana. The cost of transportation by canal or railroad was not more than one-third of what it was by wagon. The difference in the value of the product of an acre of land was greater than the market value of the land. The chief wealth of the State was in lands and agricultural products. Everybody wanted improved transportation of some kind. The difficulty lay in this almost universal demand. It was a problem of dividing five apples among ten boys, and giving each one an apple—the apples being somewhat pros-

pective, but regarded as certain. Nobody was willing to wait. Some advocated railroads and some canals, but both were operating successfully in other states, and both had, by July 4, 1834, been demonstrated to be feasible, on a small scale, in Indiana. It was necessary, to secure any action, to get a majority of the ten boys to agree on some plan, and that task fell to the legislature of 1834. The solution reached was a bill providing for eight improvements, as follows:

1. The Whitewater Canal, from Nettle Creek, near Cambridge City, in Wayne County, to Lawrenceburg, with connection by canal or railroad to the Central Canal. The surveys for this canal had been made in 1834 by Jesse L. Williams and William Gooding, and their report, which was before the legislature, estimated the cost at $1,142,126. For this work the legislature appropriated $1,400,000.

2. The Central Canal, from some point on the Wabash between Fort Wayne and Logansport, to Muncie; thence down White River to Indianapolis; and from there by the most feasible route to Evansville. For this the appropriation was $3,500,000.

3. An extension of the Wabash and Erie Canal to Terre Haute; with connection from there to the Central Canal. Appropriation $1,300,000.

4. A railroad from Madison to Lafayette, by way of Columbus and Indianapolis. Appropriation $1,300,000.

5. A macadamized road from New Albany to Vincennes, by way of Greenville, Fredericksburg, Paoli, Mount Pleasant, and Washington. Appropriation $1,150,000.

6. A survey of a line from Jeffersonville to Crawfordsville, for a railroad, or, if that were found impracticable, for a macadamized road; by way of New Albany, Salem, Bedford, Bloomington, and Greencastle; the survey to be completed by October, 1835, and construction to follow. Appropriation $1,300,000.

7. For removal of obstructions to navigation in the Wabash River an appropriation of $50,000.

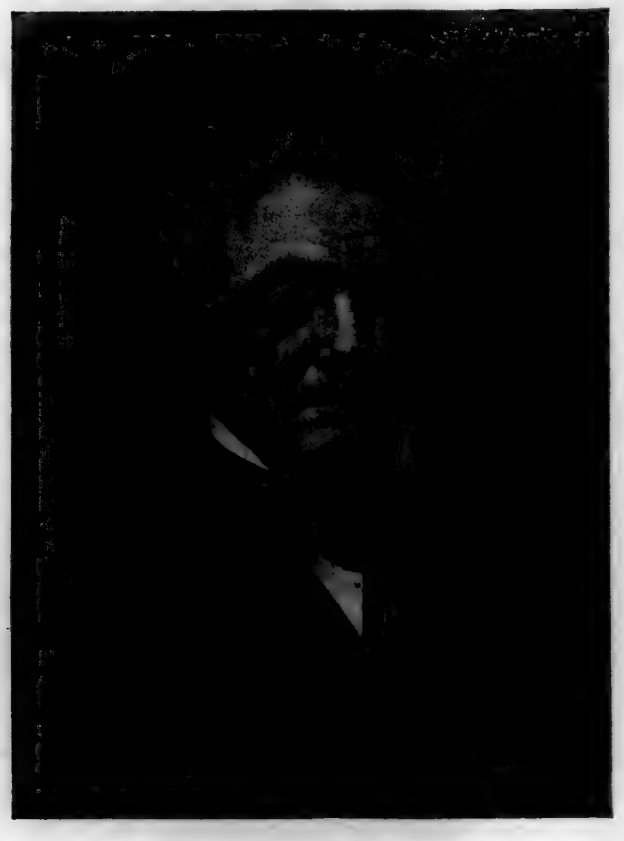
8. A survey for a canal, if possible, otherwise a railroad, from Fort Wayne to Michigan City, by way of Goshen, South Bend, and Laporte. No appropriation was made for this, but the work was to be commenced within ten years.

In addition to these appropriations, the Lawrenceburg and Indianapolis was authorized to borrow $500,000 on the credit of the State, giving the State a mortgage on unimproved lands for security. To secure the money for prosecuting these works, the fund commissioners were directed to issue $10,000,000 of State bonds, payable in twenty-five years, with six per cent interest; and for the payment of this loan

the various works, and their profits were to be pledged. This measure met with general approval, except from those localities that were not directly reached by the proposed improvements. All through the State, where there was a feeling of local benefit, there were bonfires, illuminations and general rejoicing. And from all parts of the nation there was applause of the enterprise of Indiana. This legislation had a more extensive effect on the history of Indiana than any other act ever passed by the Indiana legislature, and was the source of more political controversy. In later years, when the "system" had gone to pieces, leaving ruin in its wake, the Democrats charged the Whigs with responsibility for it, which was true enough, but there were very few Democrats who could point to any consistent opposition to it while it was in process of adoption. The subject was threshed over in the Constitutional Convention of 1851, which devoted a considerable part of its time to political ventilation; and there is no room for question that the substantial facts as to the passage of the bill were accurately presented by Judge David Kilgore at that time. Kilgore was born in Kentucky, April 3, 1804, and came to Franklin County, Indiana, in 1819, with his father, Obed Kilgore. With a common school education, he read law without a preceptor, but receiving occasional aid from James B. Ray and John T. McKinney, later of the Supreme Court. In 1830, having "finished Blackstone," he walked to Delaware County, with "a small bundle of clothes, four law books, and $4.75 in money"; took a pre-emption claim, and began the practice of law. He was successful from the start; was elected to the legislature of 1832, and several times thereafter; and served as Speaker of the House, Judge, and Congressman. He was an open and ardent advocate of internal improvements and education, without apology for either.

In the Convention, on November 21, 1850, after some preliminary remarks about the attacks on the improvement system, Kilgore announced his intention of giving the true history of it, and "speaking plainly." He said: "At the sessions of the Legislature of 1834, 1835, the members of that body, believing that it was high time for Indiana to engage in some system of internal improvements, set about the work of devising a plan for action upon the subject. A bill was introduced in the House of Representatives having in view that object. The bill, as originally introduced, was not such as met the approbation of the majority. The objection to it was, not that it contained too much, but that it did not contain enough. And some of those who are now most loud in their denunciations of the system, were amongst the foremost in adding amendment to amendment until we had literally checkered the whole State with imaginary canals and roads of different kinds. That bill, sir, be-

came too ponderous to be carried by its original friends; and those who were the true friends of the State and her best interests, by common consent, laid it upon the table to sleep the sleep of death. But they did not abandon the hope of adopting some system that might, in the end, prove beneficial to the people. As yet no provision had been made for the further prosecution of the Wabash and Erie Canal, which had



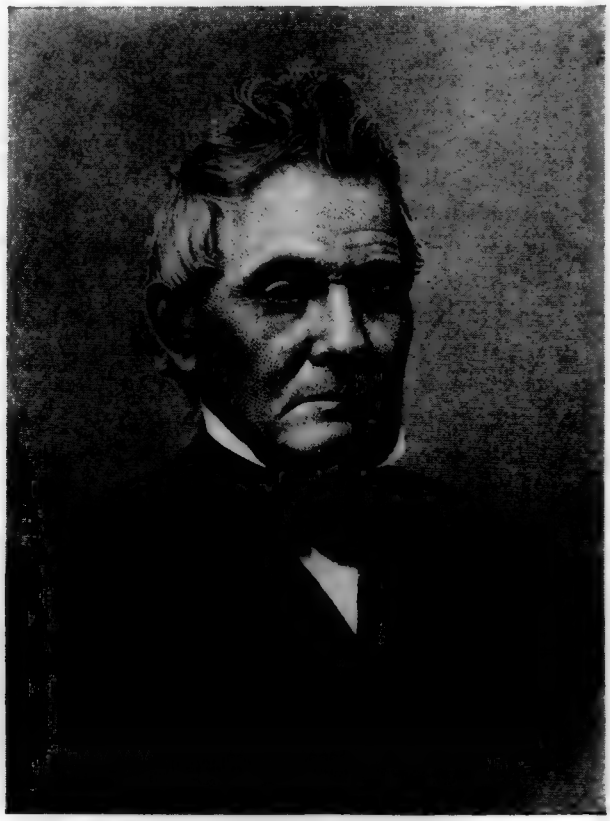
JUDGE DAVID KILGORE

been commenced some years before; and to the friends of that work other portions of the State looked for aid in the commencement and prosecution of a well digested system of improvements. And for the purpose of securing that aid, we were unwilling to see that work provided for alone. A proper feeling was evinced from that quarter towards other interests. * * * But whilst we were devising some safe and proper plan for such a system, to our great astonishment, a messenger from the Senate announced the passage of a bill through that

the various works, and their profits were to be pledged. This measure met with general approval, except from those localities that were not directly reached by the proposed improvements. All through the State, where there was a feeling of local benefit, there were bonfires, illuminations and general rejoicing. And from all parts of the nation there was applause of the enterprise of Indiana. This legislation had a more extensive effect on the history of Indiana than any other act ever passed by the Indiana legislature, and was the source of more political controversy. In later years, when the "system" had gone to pieces, leaving ruin in its wake, the Democrats charged the Whigs with responsibility for it, which was true enough, but there were very few Democrats who could point to any consistent opposition to it while it was in process of adoption. The subject was threshed over in the Constitutional Convention of 1851, which devoted a considerable part of its time to political ventilation; and there is no room for question that the substantial facts as to the passage of the bill were accurately presented by Judge David Kilgore at that time. Kilgore was born in Kentucky, April 3, 1804, and came to Franklin County, Indiana, in 1819, with his father, Obed Kilgore. With a common school education, he read law without a preceptor, but receiving occasional aid from James B. Ray and John T. McKinney, later of the Supreme Court. In 1830, having "finished Blackstone," he walked to Delaware County, with "a small bundle of clothes, four law books, and $4.75 in money"; took a pre-emption claim, and began the practice of law. He was successful from the start; was elected to the legislature of 1832, and several times thereafter; and served as Speaker of the House, Judge, and Congressman. He was an open and ardent advocate of internal improvements and education, without apology for either.

In the Convention, on November 21, 1850, after some preliminary remarks about the attacks on the improvement system, Kilgore announced his intention of giving the true history of it, and "speaking plainly." He said: "At the sessions of the Legislature of 1834, 1835, the members of that body, believing that it was high time for Indiana to engage in some system of internal improvements, set about the work of devising a plan for action upon the subject. A bill was introduced in the House of Representatives having in view that object. The bill, as originally introduced, was not such as met the approbation of the majority. The objection to it was, not that it contained too much, but that it did not contain enough. And some of those who are now most loud in their denunciations of the system, were amongst the foremost in adding amendment to amendment until we had literally checkered the whole State with imaginary canals and roads of different kinds. That bill, sir, be-

came too ponderous to be carried by its original friends; and those who were the true friends of the State and her best interests, by common consent, laid it upon the table to sleep the sleep of death. But they did not abandon the hope of adopting some system that might, in the end, prove beneficial to the people. As yet no provision had been made for the further prosecution of the Wabash and Erie Canal, which had



JUDGE DAVID KILGORE

been commenced some years before; and to the friends of that work other portions of the State looked for aid in the commencement and prosecution of a well digested system of improvements. And for the purpose of securing that aid, we were unwilling to see that work provided for alone. A proper feeling was evinced from that quarter towards other interests. * * * But whilst we were devising some safe and proper plan for such a system, to our great astonishment, a messenger from the Senate announced the passage of a bill through that

body, providing for the further prosecution of the Wabash and Erie Canal. This, sir, was unexpected, and produced that confusion in our ranks that might well be expected under such circumstances. All knew full well that if that bill passed, it would take from us many votes upon which we had been confidently relying to aid us in what we conceived to be an important and laudable undertaking.

"What is to be done? was the first inquiry made by every man who felt an interest in the matter. All knew, sir, that whatever was to be done must be done quickly in order to be successful. Now, Mr. President, for the information of gentlemen who have been so free in charging the friends of that system with bargain, sale and corruption, (terms, sir, which I seldom use, and never apply unless I am properly posted upon the subject) I will say that I never in my life used more untiring industry than I did on that memorable night, in order to secure strength enough to amend the Senate bill so as to provide for the survey of other works. I well recollect calling upon the lamented James H. Wallace, then a representative from the county of Jefferson, at a late hour in the night, to see what strength he could bring to the bill in case we would provide for the Madison road. He gave me the desired information, and pledged the support of a certain number of members who were interested. And this secured to the citizens of Madison and Indianapolis, and the intermediate country, that important work which, costly as it was, has proved so useful and profitable to all concerned. From him I passed to other gentlemen; still leaving each to propose a short description of his favorite work; until, with my tally paper in hand, I could count sufficient strength to amend the Senate bill, and thus prepare for a general survey. * * * The true friends of the State's best interests did not at that time contemplate the prosecution of more than some three or four works: the Wabash and Erie Canal, the Central Canal, the White Water Canal, and perhaps one railroad. * * * It was carried by a union of interests; it could be carried by no other means; and the same means, sir, would have given it the aid of every man then in the Legislature. * * * As I have said before, sir, the survey of the various works designated unsettled the public mind, dethroned reason for the time being, and prepared the people for their own ruin. The next session found each one of these various projects amply represented; and each Representative urging the superior claims of his favorite work. We had sought information, we had obtained it, and we were by force of public opinion required to use the information most profitably, as was supposed, by commencing a system, embracing every practicable work which had been surveyed. We were not only

required to commence, but each interest being jealous of the others, all had to be prosecuted simultaneously. * * *

"It was not a system of internal improvements, Mr. President, that these gentlemen opposed. It was the system. I mean, sir, the one that made no provision for their constitutents. I know, sir, such was the case with my friend from Ripley (Thomas Smith); he voted for adding other works to the system; and this he surely would not have done unless he was for the measure. And so with my worthy friend from Harrison (John Zenor), for whom I entertain the highest respect. He, sir, voted for additions to the amount of one and a half million of dollars. * * * So it was with the gentleman from Posey (Robert Dale Owen). * * * He came upon the political stage the year after its adoption. And unfortunately for that gentleman, when he did come, his vision did not seem so vivid and clear as it now is, until the scales of self-interest were removed from his eyes, by a refusal on the part of the Legislature to pass his favorite measure, providing for additional works to the amount of something like three millions of dollars, as a part of that odious system. Its adoption was strenuously urged by that talented gentleman, with more than his ordinary zeal, and not one whisper was he heard to make against the extent of the system within the legislative hall, until his darling project was voted down; then, sir, for the first time, the ruin and bankruptcy of the State seemed to stare him in the face, and has been haunting his imagination ever since. * * * Allusion was made by my friend who preceded me (Mr. Zenor) to the scenes that occurred in this city on the evening after the passage of this bill, and to similar scenes all over the State when its passage was made known. I very well remember those scenes, and many other circumstances connected therewith. I well recollect the brilliancy with which the city was illuminated, and not only this city, but towns and villages throughout the State. All of which tends to prove what I before stated, sir, that the system was forced upon the people by their own action; and that if blame is to attach anywhere, it should attach to the people themselves, without regard to party or party politics. * * * I hope I will be pardoned, sir, for referring to a conversation had on the evening of the passage of this mammoth bill, between the distinguished gentleman who represented the county of Vigo, and myself. We were, I believe, alone at my room, and whilst others were enjoying the glee and hilarity of the city, we calmly reviewed our action, and the state of public feeling with relation to it. We looked to the future with fearful forebodings. We, sir, there predicted all that has followed; we agreed, and that too without the spirit of prophecy, that in less than five years the joy of the people

would be turned into mourning, that they were then looking at the bright side of the picture only, and that they would soon learn by experience their precipitate and inconsiderate action. * * * Although, sir, I am not one of those who consider a public debt a public blessing; yet, sir, disastrous as our public works have proved, I have no doubt that in many respects we are at least twenty-five years in advance of what we would have been, had our system of internal improvements never been commenced. By our misfortunes our people have learned by dear experience what they could not otherwise have known so well. Individual enterprise has been pointed to proper objects, and individual capital has found proper investments, which in the end will redound to the wealth of the State, and the general prosperity of the people."[52]

Such was the defense of the internal improvement bill by its author, and it must be conceded the merit of entire frankness. It was not questioned in any material point. Robert Dale Owen made a feeble effort to demonstrate his consistency, but his speech had been published in the Democrat of December 23, 1836, and it was produced, showing his warm plea that the forty-six counties not touched by any of the proposed works should be allowed their "modest, equitable demand" for two million dollars of additional improvements.[53] The weakness of the defense was that Kilgore confessed to exactly the thing of which he complained in others. His pet measure was the Whitewater Canal, and to secure it he forced the amendment of the bill for the Wabash and Erie, to which the State was already committed, by adding all the others, although he says he foresaw ruin from it at the time. His first ally was the Madison and Indianapolis Railroad, with the Central Canal following, and these three proved the most hopeless enterprises of the lot. No doubt he thought they were good things at the time, and so did the other legislators. And no doubt, when he started in he did not expect to be forced to the absurdity of attempting to construct everything at once. He might have immortalized himself by abandoning the entire plan when he saw that situation developed, but that would have been political suicide. He declares that, "It never entered into the minds of those who voted for the bill directing those surveys that all the public works therein contemplated should be carried on simultaneously;" and no doubt this was true as to himself; but the bill carried appropriations, and on its face it meant what it said. The substance of the defense of Kilgore and his party is that they created a Frankenstein monster that they could not control; and that the results were not so ruinous as they might have been. It must be understood,

[52] Debates, Vol. 1, p. 676.

[53] Debates, pp. 684, 686.

however, that they thought their particular improvements would be of great value; and that, at this time, even engineers were not acquainted with the difficulty of maintaining high line canals. It is practically impossible to maintain a high line canal with earthen banks and wooden locks and dams in a country that is subject to heavy floods, and abounds in burrowing water animals, especially muskrats. The muskrat has a propensity for digging holes through canal banks, and when the water begins running through one of such holes the embankment quickly washes out and the canal is gone, until the embankment is replaced. As an illustration, the seven miles of the Central Canal between Indianapolis and Broad Ripple, of which about one-third is high line, has been washed out repeatedly from this cause. The Indianapolis Water Company, present owner of the canal, has for years kept two men patrolling the canal to watch for breaks, and kill these animals; and has also paid a bounty for tail tips, and distributed traps, free of charge, to farmers along the line of the canal. Even in the settled condition of the region, in the five years, 1905-1910, there were more than one hundred muskrats killed in this little stretch of canal.

The Whitewater Canal, as surveyed, had a fall of 491 feet in its total length of 76 miles, and 49 chains. The engineers reported that construction would be "rendered expensive by the great amount of lockage," which was evident, as their plans called for 55 locks and seven dams, to overcome this fall of an average of seven feet to the mile. In addition to this, it had to cross ten creeks, besides crossing the Whitewater river at two points; and at a number of places had to be built in the river to get around hills, an artificial enlargement of the river being made on the opposite side. The State built the easiest stretch, from Lawrenceburg to Brookville, at a cost of $664,665, and the first boat passed over this section on June 8, 1839. By this time the State was out of funds and, under a law of 1841, all of the improvements except the Wabash and Erie Canal were turned over to companies that agreed to complete them. The Whitewater Canal was taken over by an Ohio company, the chief interest being held by Henry S. Vallette of Cincinnati, in 1842. Meanwhile an Ohio company had begun the construction of a branch from Harrison to Cincinnati, which was completed in 1845. Vallette's company completed the canal to Laurel in November, 1843, and a boat took an excursion party to that place from Brookville. During the entertainment the canal bank broke, and left the party stranded eight miles from home. In January, 1847, before the canal was fairly completed, a flood destroyed the aqueducts at Laurel and washed out five of the feeder dams. In the next summer $70,000 was expended in repairs, but in November another flood did damage that caused an addi-

tional expenditure of $80,000, and it was estimated there were still repairs needed to the amount of $30,000. One disaster followed another until the summer of 1862, the cost of maintenance exceeding the total revenues, and then it was sold on a judgment in the Federal Court to H. C. Lord, President of the Indianapolis and Cincinnati Railroad, for $63,000. It had cost the State and the company about $2,500,000. The railroad company wanted the tow-path for a right of way and especially the tunnel at North Bend, which had been made to take the canal through the ridge that separates the Miami and Ohio valleys at that point. This sale was set aside, and in 1865 the canal was resold to H. C. Lord, President of the Whitewater Valley Railroad Company, for $137,348.12. The railroad put the canal out of use, except at a few points where it is still used locally for water power.

The chief defect in the Madison railroad scheme was the difficulty of getting out of Madison into Indiana. The original plan was to get up the hill back of the town by an inclined plane, the cars being hoisted by a windlass. The State began work in 1838, and had only 28 miles completed by 1842 and about half the grading for the next 28 miles; it then turned the road over to a private company. The expense had been about forty thousand dollars a mile, on the average, for the 56 miles. The company finished the road to Indianapolis in 1847, at an average cost of $8,000 a mile. The mistake of Madison as a terminal may be seen from the fact that the Jeffersonville road, built only a few years later, cost for the 78 miles from Jeffersonville to Edinburgh only $1,185,000, or about two-thirds of what the State paid for less than half the distance. The new Madison road company was in trouble from the start. Almost all of the original work was inadequate, and had to be replaced. It was very difficult to get water for the locomotives on the southern end of the line. On March 28, 1844, a loaded freight car broke loose on the incline and smashed into a passenger train, killing five persons and maiming others. The company then bought the right to use the Cathcart patent cog-rail system for six thousand dollars. After spending $2,000 in defending the patent, and $75,000 for installing it, it was found to be neither safe nor convenient. Still there were some signs of prosperity. The receipts from transportation, which were $22,110 in 1843, with 33 miles of track, and $60,053 in 1845, with 50 miles of track, rose to $272,308 in 1850, and $516,414 in 1852. The terms of transfer to the company by the State, in 1843, included the payment to the State of a rental of $1,152 per year for three years—later extended to ten years—after which the profits were to be divided between the State and the company in proportion to the mileage constructed by each, giving the State about one-third. In 1852 the State sold its in-

terest to the Company for $300,000, taking a second mortgage for the amount. But immediately after the sale the State adopted a general law for the free incorporation of railroads, under which the Jeffersonville and Indianapolis and the Lawrenceburg and Upper Mississippi roads were at once built, and their competition ruined the Madison company. Its stock, which sold at $1.60 in 1852, dropped to 2½ cents in January, 1856. A legislative commission that year reported the liabilities of the road at $3,132,396, with a certainty that the property would not satisfy the first mortgage of $600,000, which became due in 1861. The

THE BIG GRADE AT MADISON

commissioners accepted $75,000 in settlement of the State's claim, in 5 per cent State bonds. The State also had $31,450 of stock, issued for earnings dividends in 1852 which it exchanged to Winslow, Lanier & Co. for $59,300 of State 2½ per cent bonds. These were the State's returns from the Madison railroad venture.

The Central Canal rejoiced in six different lines of location between the Wabash and Muncie, none of which was ever decided on. There were three stretches of it—from Broad Ripple to Indianapolis, and sixteen miles below to Port Royal, or "The Bluffs;" the "Cut Off," from Terre Haute to Point Commerce, connecting the Central with the Wabash and Erie; and the Pigeon Creek section in Vanderburgh County. These cost the State $1,820,026 and were of no material benefit to anybody as they were entirely disconnected. There were some slight local benefits in the way of water power. At Indianapolis there were great

tional expenditure of $80,000, and it was estimated there were still repairs needed to the amount of $30,000. One disaster followed another until the summer of 1862, the cost of maintenance exceeding the total revenues, and then it was sold on a judgment in the Federal Court to H. C. Lord, President of the Indianapolis and Cincinnati Railroad, for $63,000. It had cost the State and the company about $2,500,000. The railroad company wanted the tow-path for a right of way and especially the tunnel at North Bend, which had been made to take the canal through the ridge that separates the Miami and Ohio valleys at that point. This sale was set aside, and in 1865 the canal was resold to H. C. Lord, President of the Whitewater Valley Railroad Company, for $137,348.12. The railroad put the canal out of use, except at a few points where it is still used locally for water power.

The chief defect in the Madison railroad scheme was the difficulty of getting out of Madison into Indiana. The original plan was to get up the hill back of the town by an inclined plane, the cars being hoisted by a windlass. The State began work in 1838, and had only 28 miles completed by 1842 and about half the grading for the next 28 miles; it then turned the road over to a private company. The expense had been about forty thousand dollars a mile, on the average, for the 56 miles. The company finished the road to Indianapolis in 1847, at an average cost of $8,000 a mile. The mistake of Madison as a terminal may be seen from the fact that the Jeffersonville road, built only a few years later, cost for the 78 miles from Jeffersonville to Edinburgh only $1,185,000, or about two-thirds of what the State paid for less than half the distance. The new Madison road company was in trouble from the start. Almost all of the original work was inadequate, and had to be replaced. It was very difficult to get water for the locomotives on the southern end of the line. On March 28, 1844, a loaded freight car broke loose on the incline and smashed into a passenger train, killing five persons and maiming others. The company then bought the right to use the Cathcart patent cog-rail system for six thousand dollars. After spending $2,000 in defending the patent, and $75,000 for installing it, it was found to be neither safe nor convenient. Still there were some signs of prosperity. The receipts from transportation, which were $22,110 in 1843, with 33 miles of track, and $60,053 in 1845, with 50 miles of track, rose to $272,308 in 1850, and $516,414 in 1852. The terms of transfer to the company by the State, in 1843, included the payment to the State of a rental of $1,152 per year for three years—later extended to ten years—after which the profits were to be divided between the State and the company in proportion to the mileage constructed by each, giving the State about one-third. In 1852 the State sold its in-

terest to the Company for $300,000, taking a second mortgage for the amount. But immediately after the sale the State adopted a general law for the free incorporation of railroads, under which the Jeffersonville and Indianapolis and the Lawrenceburg and Upper Mississippi roads were at once built, and their competition ruined the Madison company. Its stock, which sold at $1.60 in 1852, dropped to 2½ cents in January, 1856. A legislative commission that year reported the liabilities of the road at $3,132,396, with a certainty that the property would not satisfy the first mortgage of $600,000, which became due in 1861. The

THE BIG GRADE AT MADISON

commissioners accepted $75,000 in settlement of the State's claim, in 5 per cent State bonds. The State also had $31,450 of stock, issued for earnings dividends in 1852 which it exchanged to Winslow, Lanier & Co. for $59,300 of State 2½ per cent bonds. These were the State's returns from the Madison railroad venture.

The Central Canal rejoiced in six different lines of location between the Wabash and Muncie, none of which was ever decided on. There were three stretches of it—from Broad Ripple to Indianapolis, and sixteen miles below to Port Royal, or "The Bluffs;" the "Cut Off," from Terre Haute to Point Commerce, connecting the Central with the Wabash and Erie; and the Pigeon Creek section in Vanderburgh County. These cost the State $1,820,026 and were of no material benefit to anybody as they were entirely disconnected. There were some slight local benefits in the way of water power. At Indianapolis there were great

expectations of the benefits of "the hydraulic," and several industries located on the canal, and rented power from the State. But the flood of 1847 washed out the aqueduct over Fall Creek, and the mills were forced to shut down for months before the break was repaired. The owners refused to pay the rent, and suits were brought for it. In 1850 Governor Wright was authorized to compromise the suits and sell the property at public auction. He did so, and obtained for the entire canal property in Marion County $2,245 from George G. Shoup, James Rariden and John S. Newman, from whom it passed by various transfers to the Indianapolis Water Company and it is now the chief source of water supply to the City of Indianapolis, after passing through filtration beds. The remainder of the "Indianapolis section," in Morgan County, which was merely land with partial excavation, was bought by Aaron Alldredge for $600.

Such were the results of Mr. Kilgore's three principal works, but they were not wholly due to intrinsic defects. There was unquestionably much financial mismanagement and inefficiency, and some downright fraud; but even with the best of management the system would have failed. It taxed the credit of the State to the utmost, and just at the point where credit was most needed, President Jackson's controversy with the Bank of the United States, and his order of July 11,1836, that nothing but specie and Virginia land scrip should be accepted in payment for government lands, brought on the panic of 1837, which paralyzed business of all kinds in the United States. The financial trouble was not confined to the United States. Most of the states had gone in for internal improvements, and most of them had borrowed money abroad. In 1830 the total debts of the several states of the Union amounted to only about $13,000,000. In 1842 the Secretary of the Treasury reported them at $207,894,613, with an annual interest charge of $10,394,730. The drain of specie from Europe was so great that the Bank of England raised its discount rate several times and in 1839 it was reduced to a specie fund of less than two and a half million pounds, and would have been forced to suspend specie payments but for aid from the Bank of France. In consequence of this situation, Indiana was unable to get any money for her bonds, which had been negotiated abroad in the spring of 1839. In this emergency the State issued a million and a half of treasury scrip, which held off the finish for a few months longer; but the case was hopeless. The State could not get money to go on with the improvements—not even to pay the interest on her debt. She was simply forced to stop. The results were much the same elsewhere. In 1880 there were in the United States 1,953 miles of abandoned canals,

which had cost $44,013,166, and of these 453 miles, that cost $7,725,262, were credited to Indiana.[54]

Under the settlements provided for by the act of 1841 all of the improvements were disposed of except the Wabash and Erie Canal. The State had agreed to build the canal between Lake Erie and navigable water on the Wabash. The latter was originally understood to mean the mouth of the Tippecanoe river, but later was by agreement extended to Lafayette, which was considered an unquestionable point accessible to navigation at the time. The canal was completed from Lake Erie, and opened to navigation in 1843. Its revenues proved little more than enough to cover the cost of maintenance, and the State was unable to meet the interest on its bonds. In 1845 Charles Butler of New York, an attorney representing the New York and London capitalists who held nearly all of the bonds, came to Indiana to adjust matters. His general proposition was to refund the debt, which bore 5 per cent interest, with long time securities, bearing 2½ per cent interest, to be paid by taxation, the other 2½ per cent to be paid from the profits of the canal; the bondholders to furnish $2,225,000 to extend the canal to the Ohio river at Evansville. He revived hope to such an extent that the legislature passed a law to that effect in 1846. The big bondholders refused to furnish this additional sum, and Butler came back for further negotiation. After much parleying, and against a large amount of opposition, the matter was settled by the act of January 27, 1847, under which the State turned the entire property over to the bondholders for half of the debt, and issued State stock for the remainder. Mr. Butler announced entire satisfaction with the settlement, and there is no good reason to doubt that his statement was true. Both he and the bondholders evidently thought the canal would be a paying property if it were extended to Evansville, for they expended a large amount of money in that work. At the time there was a seeming fair prospect that it would be. There was no transportation route competing with it, and the use of the canal was steadily increasing. It is a perversion of language to speak of this settlement as "repudiation," as has been done. A compromise settlement, in which the debtor surrenders the entire mortgaged property and agrees to pay one-half of the entire debt in addition, is very far from repudiation. In this case the settlement was not merely made with Butler as agent for the bondholders. In 1847, after the passage of the act, J. F. D. Lanier went to Europe as representative of the State, and secured the surrender of most of the bonds on the terms of the law. A committee appointed by the Rothschilds, Barings,

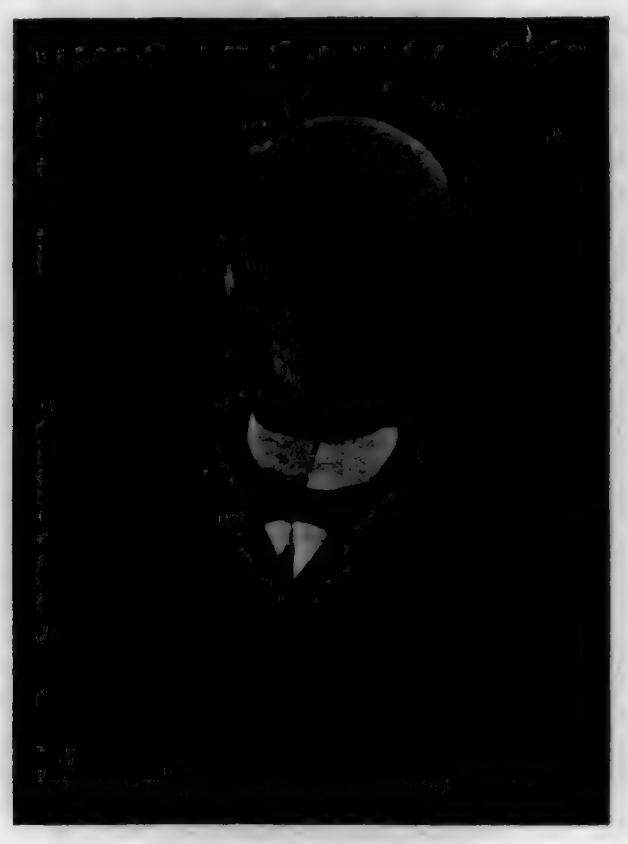
[54] Ringwalt's Development of Transportation Systems in the United States, p. 52.

and other heavy bondholders, adopted resolutions approving the settlement. The Finance Committee of the U. S. Senate approved it, and recommended the surrender of bonds to the amount of $265,549.53 held by the United States. The Senate committee, in this report, stated that "Scientific men have given the opinion that when the canal shall be completed to Evansville, on the Ohio river, the revenues will be ample to meet the interest and ultimately to redeem the principal of that half of the existing debt which is to be chargeable upon it.[55] That the State hoped that the earnings of the property would pay the debt is shown by the careful provision for the return of the property after the debt was paid.

There are few matters in Indiana history to which there has been more misunderstanding than this of "repudiation" of the Wabash and Erie Canal debt. The only repudiation that was ever proposed by anybody was of something over $3,000,000 of bonds for which the State had never received payment. Most of these had been sold to the Morris Canal and Banking Company on credit. It was doing a brokerage business and had been taking the bonds in this way, with the understanding that they were to be resold and paid for from the proceeds. The firm was generally supposed to be sound, and it actually sold and paid for over four millions of the bonds before it failed. It made Indiana a preferred creditor, but its assets were mostly worthless securities of companies that had failed in the general smash of 1837-8. Michigan had been caught in the same way on its "five million dollar loan," and by act of February 17, 1842, had repudiated all of its bonds for which it had not received payment. They had been sold largely to this same firm of the Morris Canal and Banking Company, and in the same way. Butler's first mission had been to Michigan; and he had, after a long struggle, succeeded in getting a compromise which recognized these unpaid-for bonds. This was in 1843, and the nature of the settlement was known in Indiana. Butler's first proposition to the Indiana legislature was not as favorable as the Michigan settlement, and was apparently made with the intention of making a better offer if it was rejected. His real fight in Indiana was to get an agreement of payment for the bonds for which the State had received nothing. That he expressed himself perfectly satisfied with the result is unquestioned, but the sincerity of his statements has been questioned on the ground that he "was an attorney and must be interpreted as such"; that "he had got all he could, and it was clearly to his interest to put on the best face possible before his clients. It would have been foolish to report to them that he had

[55] Sen. Reports, 1st Sess. 30th Congress; Life of Lanier, pp. 38-9.

failed."[56] Possibly his being an attorney might be prima facie evidence of insincerity but it is at least subject to rebuttal. He was a man of very high moral and religious principles and fortunately his private correspondence during this period has been preserved. He was one of the founders of Union Theological Seminary, and for twenty-seven years preceding his death was president of its board of directors. His



CHARLES BUTLER

letters are preserved in a history of the Seminary, by G. L. Prentiss, a brother of that remarkable genius, Sergeant S. Prentiss. The Indiana letters were written to his wife and children, and it is hardly probable that he had any interest in deceiving them. Moreover they are so frank and convincing as to remove any possibility of suspicion.

Naturally, his first public address, with its hopeful view of the future of the canal, was not fully credited by all of those who had fallen into

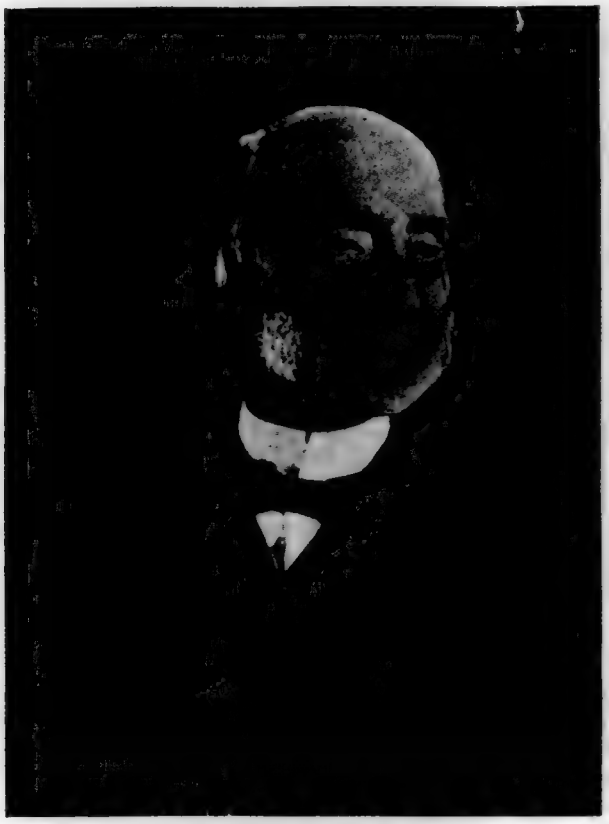
[56] Ind. Hist. Soc. Pubs., Vol. 5, p. 143.

and other heavy bondholders, adopted resolutions approving the settlement. The Finance Committee of the U. S. Senate approved it, and recommended the surrender of bonds to the amount of $265,549.53 held by the United States. The Senate committee, in this report, stated that "Scientific men have given the opinion that when the canal shall be completed to Evansville, on the Ohio river, the revenues will be ample to meet the interest and ultimately to redeem the principal of that half of the existing debt which is to be chargeable upon it.[55] That the State hoped that the earnings of the property would pay the debt is shown by the careful provision for the return of the property after the debt was paid.

There are few matters in Indiana history to which there has been more misunderstanding than this of "repudiation" of the Wabash and Erie Canal debt. The only repudiation that was ever proposed by anybody was of something over $3,000,000 of bonds for which the State had never received payment. Most of these had been sold to the Morris Canal and Banking Company on credit. It was doing a brokerage business and had been taking the bonds in this way, with the understanding that they were to be resold and paid for from the proceeds. The firm was generally supposed to be sound, and it actually sold and paid for over four millions of the bonds before it failed. It made Indiana a preferred creditor, but its assets were mostly worthless securities of companies that had failed in the general smash of 1837-8. Michigan had been caught in the same way on its "five million dollar loan," and by act of February 17, 1842, had repudiated all of its bonds for which it had not received payment. They had been sold largely to this same firm of the Morris Canal and Banking Company, and in the same way. Butler's first mission had been to Michigan; and he had, after a long struggle, succeeded in getting a compromise which recognized these unpaid-for bonds. This was in 1843, and the nature of the settlement was known in Indiana. Butler's first proposition to the Indiana legislature was not as favorable as the Michigan settlement, and was apparently made with the intention of making a better offer if it was rejected. His real fight in Indiana was to get an agreement of payment for the bonds for which the State had received nothing. That he expressed himself perfectly satisfied with the result is unquestioned, but the sincerity of his statements has been questioned on the ground that he "was an attorney and must be interpreted as such"; that "he had got all he could, and it was clearly to his interest to put on the best face possible before his clients. It would have been foolish to report to them that he had

[55] Sen. Reports, 1st Sess. 30th Congress; Life of Lanier, pp. 38-9.

failed."[56] Possibly his being an attorney might be prima facie evidence of insincerity but it is at least subject to rebuttal. He was a man of very high moral and religious principles and fortunately his private correspondence during this period has been preserved. He was one of the founders of Union Theological Seminary, and for twenty-seven years preceding his death was president of its board of directors. His



CHARLES BUTLER

letters are preserved in a history of the Seminary, by G. L. Prentiss, a brother of that remarkable genius, Sergeant S. Prentiss. The Indiana letters were written to his wife and children, and it is hardly probable that he had any interest in deceiving them. Moreover they are so frank and convincing as to remove any possibility of suspicion.

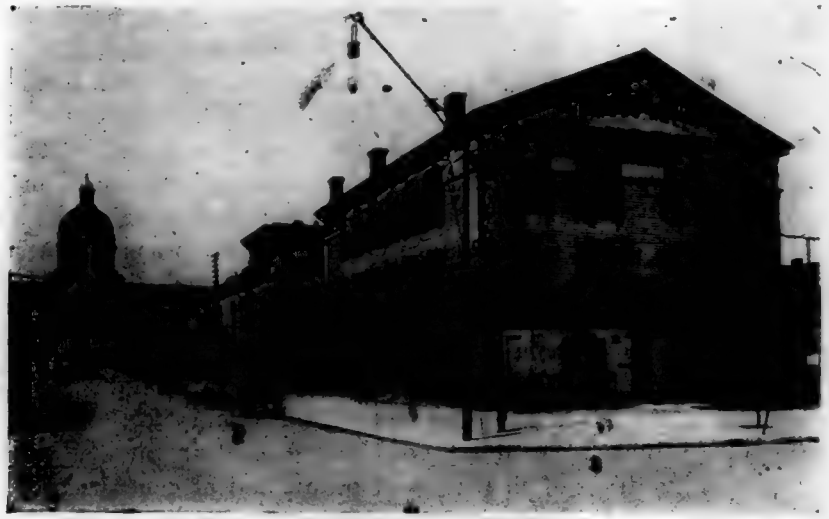
Naturally, his first public address, with its hopeful view of the future of the canal, was not fully credited by all of those who had fallen into

[56] Ind. Hist. Soc. Pubs., Vol. 5, p. 143.

despondency over the prospects. On December 12, 1845, he wrote to his son, Ogden: "My letter to the Governor will be printed tomorrow. I was amused at a remark of one of the plain country members, who said to Mr. Bright (Jesse D.) that there 'was first a little sugar, then a little soap, then sugar, and then soap, and it was sugar and soap all the way through.' Another said that I had 'mollassoed' it well. You will think from this it was a strange document, but the critics were real Hoosiers and 'no mistake,' as they say here. At any rate they liked it well—for maple sugar and soap and maple molasses, you will understand, are three of the greatest staples in this country. They don't make much use of the soap, but they do of the sugar and molasses, so I infer from it that they were pleased." Following this come a series of letters describing the contest day by day. The subject was referred to a joint committee of twenty-four members who met in the evenings usually, in the Senate chamber, and Butler gradually made converts among them on his main proposition of paying the bonds for which the State had received nothing. He was making friends outside of the legislature also, among them Rev. Phineas Gurley, later pastor of Lincoln's church at Washington, and Henry Ward Beecher, both of whom were preaching at Indianapolis at the time. On December 24 the joint committee rejected his original proposition, but adjourned to the next evening to receive his "ultimatum"—both the committee and the legislature worked on Christmas and New Year's day as on other days. On Christmas afternoon, while Butler was working on his second proposition, the enemies of the bill in the senate, who had got wind that something was in prospect, undertook to revoke the powers of the joint committee, and Butler's friends were speaking against time to prevent the question from coming to a vote, when a fire broke out in the Palmer House, and as about half of the members stopped there, the legislature adjourned for the fire, and Butler's chance to make his second proposition was saved. He read it to the committee and a large number of spectators. That night he wrote: "The effect was electrical; and if I can judge, it really routed the last hold of the enemy. One man, a Senator who has been exceedingly bitter and personal in his opposition, so much so that my friends have christened him with the nickname of 'Tallow Face,' said that he could not go against that. The friends of public credit and the canal are now in ecstasies. I think the blow has been struck that will sweep the opposition and save the great object, to wit, the restoration of credit and payment of the debt. * * * By the proposition I have made, I have no doubt but it will be ultimately paid to the last farthing. The friends of the canal and public credit, on the committee, had not one of them anticipated the proposition I submitted, and it took

them by surprise. It met their most sanguine expectations—indeed, they had not dreamed that I would make one so liberal and fair, and they were overwhelmed, whilst the enemy were scattered in every direction. They may rally, however, again, for it is impossible that it should pass in any shape without a great fight."

He was right as to the fight. All sorts of tactics were resorted to to defeat the bill. One of the most dangerous was a proposition to submit the question to the people, which the friends of the bill succeeded in defeating. Beecher preached a strong sermon in favor of the bill. The



BEECHER'S CHURCH, 1893
As Remodeled for High School

Democratic and Whig conventions met early in January and both took stand for the State's meeting its debts. On the 12th Butler wrote: "This has been a most exciting day, and yet I have been cool. The enemy made a terrible assault on me, as the representative of the British bondholders. One man said the bill sold out the whole people, land and all, to the British. The oldest gentleman in the House, Father Pennington, made a most excellent speech in my defense, and vindicated me from the attacks in a very manly and gratifying manner." On the same day he wrote: "Gov. Whitcomb has taken the most manly and decided course throughout, and more than sustained his pledges to me, and so has Mr. Bright." He refers to this several times and, indeed, had written the night before: "Gov. Whitcomb and Mr. Bright work night and day, day in and day out; the Governor said he could not sleep at all."

despondency over the prospects. On December 12, 1845, he wrote to his son, Ogden: "My letter to the Governor will be printed tomorrow. I was amused at a remark of one of the plain country members, who said to Mr. Bright (Jesse D.) that there 'was first a little sugar, then a little soap, then sugar, and then soap, and it was sugar and soap all the way through.' Another said that I had 'mollassoed' it well. You will think from this it was a strange document, but the critics were real Hoosiers and 'no mistake,' as they say here. At any rate they liked it well—for maple sugar and soap and maple molasses, you will understand, are three of the greatest staples in this country. They don't make much use of the soap, but they do of the sugar and molasses, so I infer from it that they were pleased." Following this come a series of letters describing the contest day by day. The subject was referred to a joint committee of twenty-four members who met in the evenings usually, in the Senate chamber, and Butler gradually made converts among them on his main proposition of paying the bonds for which the State had received nothing. He was making friends outside of the legislature also, among them Rev. Phineas Gurley, later pastor of Lincoln's church at Washington, and Henry Ward Beecher, both of whom were preaching at Indianapolis at the time. On December 24 the joint committee rejected his original proposition, but adjourned to the next evening to receive his "ultimatum"—both the committee and the legislature worked on Christmas and New Year's day as on other days. On Christmas afternoon, while Butler was working on his second proposition, the enemies of the bill in the senate, who had got wind that something was in prospect, undertook to revoke the powers of the joint committee, and Butler's friends were speaking against time to prevent the question from coming to a vote, when a fire broke out in the Palmer House, and as about half of the members stopped there, the legislature adjourned for the fire, and Butler's chance to make his second proposition was saved. He read it to the committee and a large number of spectators. That night he wrote: "The effect was electrical; and if I can judge, it really routed the last hold of the enemy. One man, a Senator who has been exceedingly bitter and personal in his opposition, so much so that my friends have christened him with the nickname of 'Tallow Face,' said that he could not go against that. The friends of public credit and the canal are now in ecstasies. I think the blow has been struck that will sweep the opposition and save the great object, to wit, the restoration of credit and payment of the debt. * * * By the proposition I have made, I have no doubt but it will be ultimately paid to the last farthing. The friends of the canal and public credit, on the committee, had not one of them anticipated the proposition I submitted, and it took

them by surprise. It met their most sanguine expectations—indeed, they had not dreamed that I would make one so liberal and fair, and they were overwhelmed, whilst the enemy were scattered in every direction. They may rally, however, again, for it is impossible that it should pass in any shape without a great fight."

He was right as to the fight. All sorts of tactics were resorted to to defeat the bill. One of the most dangerous was a proposition to submit the question to the people, which the friends of the bill succeeded in defeating. Beecher preached a strong sermon in favor of the bill. The

BEECHER'S CHURCH, 1893
As Remodeled for High School

Democratic and Whig conventions met early in January and both took stand for the State's meeting its debts. On the 12th Butler wrote: "This has been a most exciting day, and yet I have been cool. The enemy made a terrible assault on me, as the representative of the British bondholders. One man said the bill sold out the whole people, land and all, to the British. The oldest gentleman in the House, Father Pennington, made a most excellent speech in my defense, and vindicated me from the attacks in a very manly and gratifying manner." On the same day he wrote: "Gov. Whitcomb has taken the most manly and decided course throughout, and more than sustained his pledges to me, and so has Mr. Bright." He refers to this several times and, indeed, had written the night before: "Gov. Whitcomb and Mr. Bright work night and day, day in and day out; the Governor said he could not sleep at all."

On January 17, when the bill came to a final vote in the Senate, the day was carried by a spectacular expose. Eleven of the Senators had entered into a written agreement that if they could not defeat the bill in any other way, they would "bolt" and break a quorum. Senator Coffin (William G.), who favored the bill, happened to go into the room of Senator Holloway (David P.) and saw this paper lying on the table. He made a memorandum of its contents and the signatures, and sprung it on the floor of the Senate. The bill then passed the Senate by a two to one vote. On the 19th Butler wrote: "I am happy to say to you that the bill to redeem the credit of Indiana and finish her great canal, has this day received the signature of the Governor. He signed it in bed in my presence, saying that it was one of the most gratifying acts of his life. He is yet very sick and confined to his bed, not being able to be removed to his own house. The necessary tax bill, and all the other needful bills to give effect to the measure, have also passed. Thus my mission is accomplished, and God has smiled on me and on all my endeavors. * * * The friends of public credit are overjoyed. They are now taking leave of me. I assure you that I have become so attached to some of these people, who have stood by me through thick and thin, that I feel sorry to part with them."

If there were any room for doubt that Butler felt that he had accomplished a great work for the bondholders and for Indiana, it would be dispelled by his letter from Cincinnati, on February 22: "I thought that in this business I was doing good and promoting the welfare of a State and its hundreds of thousands of people and of generations yet to come. The influence of my operations is not limited to Indiana itself, but will tell on the destiny of other States and the country at large. The measure is not yet sufficiently estimated, nor, indeed, can it be. A few years will develop its fruits and effects more strikingly, and it will be regarded with admiration." It is true that there was complaint from the bondholders after the failure of the canal but the basis on which Butler had opposed "repudiation" of the bonds for which the State had received nothing was that they had passed into the hands of innocent purchasers, through the acts of agents of the State. Butler was not only the agent of the bondholders, but his agreement was formally ratified by them, as before mentioned. That they fully understood that they were taking the canal for half the debt, is beyond question, for Butler expressly said in his proposal: "If the income of the canal turns out to be sufficient to make up the other two and a half per cent of interest, the bondholders and the people of Indiana will equally rejoice—the former because they get their full interest, and the latter because they pay in full. If the revenues fall short the bondholders will lose, and if

they exceed the overplus is to be paid into the State treasury, to be applied to the redemption of the principal." This letter was printed and widely circulated, to bondholders and the people of the State. Years afterward Baron Rothschild urged on Governor Morton that the people of Indiana were in honor bound to take up this half of the canal debt, because the canal had been ruined by the railroads which the State chartered. Morton replied that "the progress of the age and the necessities of commerce made railroads indispensable, and that the State was no more liable for the injuries which these might inflict upon old methods of transportation than for the damage which might be done by a flood or a tornado.[57] The settlement was on the same basis as that of Michigan. The difference was that Michigan had built railroads instead of canals, and they proved valuable after they had been turned over to the bondholders. On the other hand, the people of Michigan got the benefit of their completed railroads; and those of Indiana lost the benefit of their collapsed canal, and of all that they had put into it.

The canal was put in the hands of trustees, of whom Butler was one, who had complete control of the funds and the work. The bondholders voluntarily advanced $815,900, which with the proceeds of the unsold lands and other revenues, was sufficient to complete the canal to Evansville. On September 22, 1853, the "Pennsylvania," commanded by Capt. Sharra, reached Evansville—the first boat to pass through the entire length of the canal, from Toledo. But the profits did not meet expectations. The Reports of the Trustees present a dreary succession of wash-outs and other mishaps that played havoc with net earnings, though the canal was doing immense benefit to the whole region tributary to it. For example, on May 4, 1856, 14,000 cubic yards of canal slid bodily into the river at Feassel's ferry, four miles from the aqueduct over White river. The break was repaired and the water turned in, whereupon another 10,000 cubic yards slid into the river. The break was repaired very carefully, and the banks lined with clay, but within 24 hours after the water had been turned in, 5,000 cubic yards more slid in. The engineers finally got it patched up so that it would stay, but meanwhile the canal was out of use. There were also troubles from human agencies, the worst being at the Birch Creek reservoir. This reservoir, made by damming Birch creek, a tributary of Eel river, in Clay County, was the only means by which water could be furnished to a long stretch of canal in that vicinity. The people of the neighborhood got an insane idea that it would cause "malaria," and warmly opposed its construction. On June 21, 1854, they cut the dam, and the canal

[57] Foulke's Life of Morton, p. 461.

was put out of commission for the season. The Trustees rebuilt the dam, and on May 10, 1855, a mob of men, with blackened faces, drove off the workmen at noon-day, and again cut the dam. Militia were promptly sent to protect the work, but on May 31 an attempt was made to burn the aqueduct over Eel river which did considerable damage; on June 20 the shanties of the workmen were burned and on June 29 they succeeded in cutting the dam again. A large number of persons were arrested, but they were all released by the local courts without punishment. In 1856 a compromise was reached, by which the Trustees had all of the timber removed from the lands covered by the reservoir, and the reconstructed dam was allowed to remain intact thereafter.

By this time a more serious danger had appeared in competing railroads, which paralleled the entire canal, and the canal went from bad to worse, until by 1870 it was abandoned, except in localities where it was kept up for water power. In 1856 the principal bondholders petitioned the legislature to buy the canal, claiming that they had been deceived, and that the State had not kept faith by chartering competing railroads, which proposal the legislature emphatically declined. The thing drifted along until 1874, when Jonathan K. Gapin of New York brought foreclosure proceedings in the U. S. Circut court, and on February 12, 1876, the canal property was sold, under decree, for $96,260. There were, however, 191 of the original bonds of 1836 that had never been surrendered, and in 1870 John W. Garrett of Baltimore brought suit against the Trustees of the Wabash and Erie Canal to foreclose the original mortgage, under which he held 41 bonds. As this would have received the debt disposed of by the Butler compromise, Gov. Baker brought the matter before the legislature of 1871, which appropriated money to pay them. At the same time he called attention to a movement to get the State to pay the canal debt for which the canal had been taken, on the ground that the State had destroyed its value by incorporating competing railroads. The legislature submitted an amendment to the constitution prohibiting any such payment which was adopted. The last 20 of the old 1836 bonds turned up in 1877, and the legislature, which was in session at the time, promptly provided for their payment, thus closing all of the liability of the State under the compromise of 1847.

It is easy to look back now and see how the movement for internal improvements might have been made an even greater success than Illinois made of her Central railroad. If the advocates of railroads had been stronger in Indiana than the advocates of canals; if even the Jeffersonville influence in politics had been stronger than that of Madison, and the first railroad had been built from Jeffersonville to Indianapolis; if any one thing had been taken up, finished and put on a paying basis,

instead of trying to do everything at once, the movement might have been an inspiring success in State ownership. There is no room for question that Kilgore's claim of indirect benefit to the State is well founded. Notwithstanding the cost of the failure, it did cause an increase of population and an increased value of property in the State far in excess of the cost of the improvements. The population of the State grew from 343,031 in 1830 to 685,866 in 1840, 988,416 in 1850, and 1,350,428 in 1860. This growth was largely in the central and northern portions of the State, which were practically destitute of population prior to 1820. The increase in values was still more rapid. In 1836 the total taxable property of the State was reported at $78,589,061, and in 1840 at $91,756,019. In 1850 the true value by census estimates was $202,650,264, and in 1860, $411,042,424. In 1844 the Senate committee on Public Lands, in a report on granting additional lands for the extension of the Wabash and Erie Canal below Lafayette, said: "The influence of the work, so far as completed, upon the general prosperity of the fertile regions through which it passed were immediately, and even by anticipation, felt. The value of all real estate throughout the country was enhanced; its population greatly and rapidly increased; its agricultural industry, too, was greatly promoted, because better rewarded." The committee urged that the United States had lost nothing, because the canal had imparted "to the whole of the public domain there an increased value more than equal to the previous estimate of all which may have been granted to aid in its construction." It therefore urged the grant of additional lands which had remained unsold "after offering them for sale during every day for the whole of the last thirty-five years or more."[58] The value of the canal to agriculture may be judged from the fact that in 1844 there was shipped from Toledo 5,262 bushels of corn, coming from the Maumee and Wabash valley. In 1846 the shipments had increased to 555,250 bushels, and in 1851 to 2,775,149 bushels. In the latter year the canal also carried east to Toledo 1,639,744 bushels of wheat and 242,677 barrels of flour; while one item of the return shipments was 88,191 barrels of salt. A pioneer counted 400 farmer's wagons unloading grain for the canal at Lafayette in one day, and similar scenes of activity were reported from other points on the canal.[59] In 1840, at Delphi, farmers were selling wheat at 45 cents a bushel, and paying $9 a barrel for salt. In 1842, when the canal reached that point, they got a dollar a bushel for wheat, and bought salt for less than four

[58] Senate Doc. No. 11, 2nd Sess. 28th Cong., Vol. 5, March 18, 1844.

[59] The Wabash Trade Route, E. J. Benton—this is the best presentation of details in regard to the Wabash and Erie Canal; Whicker, Sketches of the Wabash Valley, p. 79.

dollars a barrel. Moreover the canal developed home industries. In 1851 the Trustees reported that the canal was furnishing water power for 9 flour mills, 8 saw mils, 3 paper mills, 8 carding and fulling mills, 2 oil mills, and 1 iron "blowery and forge." The shipments of lumber were heavy for years, and the shipments of lime and building stone witnessed the development of those sources of wealth. The people profited largely, although the State lost, as a government.

Contemporary with the internal improvement system, and controlled by men who were interested in both, was another State enterprise that was phenomenally successful, the State Bank of Indiana. Jackson's veto of the bill for rechartering the United States Bank, and his reelection

BILL OF BANK OF THE STATE OF INDIANA, JEFFERSONVILLE BRANCH

(Portraits are Saml. Merrill, Cashier, and Hugh McCulloch, President. See McCulloch's Men and Measures, p. 130)

in 1832 had warned the states to prepare for the change which must come when the charter expired in 1836. National politics did not yet control Indiana state elections, and Noah Noble, who was not the candidate of the ultra Jackson men, was elected in 1831 and 1834 to the officer of Governor. Under his leadership there was formed a practical coalition of Jackson and Clay men who were in favor of internal improvements and a state bank. The legislative session of 1832-3 was largely occupied with efforts to agree on a bank system, but without success. In the campaign of 1833 the chief issues were internal improvements and a state bank, and the advocates of these measures won. The legislature met in December, 1833. On the 4th of that month a joint committee was appointed to prepare a bill; and on January 28, 1834, the act incorporating the bank was approved. On February 13 the directors met; elected James M. Ray cashier;and established branches

at Indianapolis, Lawrenceburgh, Richmond, Madison, New Albany, Evansville, Vincennes, Bedford, Terre Haute, and Lafayette—a branch was added at Fort Wayne in 1835, and others at South Bend and Michigan City in 1836. On May 20, 1834, the stock was reported fully subscribed. On August 6 the State made its loan to pay for its half of the stock. On November 19 the Governor proclaimed the bank open for business. On January 1, 1835, the bank made its first report to the legislature, showing deposits, $127,236; notes in circulation, $456,065; cash on hand, specie, $751,083; bills of other banks $78,150. The law is said to have been drawn by Judge Samuel Hanna, of Fort Wayne, a senator, and a member of the joint committee.[60] Hanna was born in Scott County, Kentucky, October 18, 1797. He was a son of James Hanna, who removed to Dayton, Ohio, in 1804, and began farming there. Young Hanna's first employment outside of the farm was as a post rider, or in present phrase a news carrier, except that in those days the newspaper patrons were so scattered that the delivery of their papers was largely made on horseback. At eighteen he became a clerk at Piqua; in 1818 attended the Indian treaty at St. Mary's as a sutler, and in 1819 located at Fort Wayne as a trader. He was soon made agent of the American Fur Company, the commercial "octopus" of the period, and served as Associate Judge of the Circuit Court. He was a zealous friend of internal improvements, and by consensus of opinion, did more for the prosperity of Fort Wayne than any other one man.

In October, 1835, the eminent financier, Hugh McCulloch, the only man ever called to the office of Secretary of the Treasury by three Presidents of the United States, was appointed cashier and manager of the Fort Wayne branch. He was born at Kennebunk, Maine, December 7, 1808, educated at Bowdoin College, read law, and began practice at Fort Wayne in 1833. He had no practical knowledge of banking when appointed, and was selected by the directors as "better fitted for the place than anybody else whose services they could obtain." As a banker he was a product of the State Bank of Indiana, and while there are more detailed account of the institution,[61] his description of its work has a professional and first source authority that gives it unique standing. He says: "In nothing was the wisdom, the practical good sense of the representatives of the people of Indiana in the legislative assembly more strikingly exhibited than in the charter of this bank. In some respects it resembled the charter of the United States Bank; but it contained grants and obligations, privileges and restrictions quite un-

[60] Brice's Fort Wayne, App. p. 7.

[61] W. F. Harding, The State Bank of Indiana, in Jour. of Pol. Econ. Dec. 1895: Logan Esarey, State Banking in Indiana.

dollars a barrel. Moreover the canal developed home industries. In 1851 the Trustees reported that the canal was furnishing water power for 9 flour mills, 8 saw mils, 3 paper mills, 8 carding and fulling mills, 2 oil mills, and 1 iron "blowery and forge." The shipments of lumber were heavy for years, and the shipments of lime and building stone witnessed the development of those sources of wealth. The people profited largely, although the State lost, as a government.

Contemporary with the internal improvement system, and controlled by men who were interested in both, was another State enterprise that was phenomenally successful, the State Bank of Indiana. Jackson's veto of the bill for rechartering the United States Bank, and his reelection

BILL OF BANK OF THE STATE OF INDIANA, JEFFERSONVILLE BRANCH

(Portraits are Saml. Merrill, Cashier, and Hugh McCulloch, President. See McCulloch's Men and Measures, p. 130)

in 1832 had warned the states to prepare for the change which must come when the charter expired in 1836. National politics did not yet control Indiana state elections, and Noah Noble, who was not the candidate of the ultra Jackson men, was elected in 1831 and 1834 to the officer of Governor. Under his leadership there was formed a practical coalition of Jackson and Clay men who were in favor of internal improvements and a state bank. The legislative session of 1832-3 was largely occupied with efforts to agree on a bank system, but without success. In the campaign of 1833 the chief issues were internal improvements and a state bank, and the advocates of these measures won. The legislature met in December, 1833. On the 4th of that month a joint committee was appointed to prepare a bill; and on January 28, 1834, the act incorporating the bank was approved. On February 13 the directors met; elected James M. Ray cashier;and established branches

at Indianapolis, Lawrenceburgh, Richmond, Madison, New Albany, Evansville, Vincennes, Bedford, Terre Haute, and Lafayette—a branch was added at Fort Wayne in 1835, and others at South Bend and Michigan City in 1836. On May 20, 1834, the stock was reported fully subscribed. On August 6 the State made its loan to pay for its half of the stock. On November 19 the Governor proclaimed the bank open for business. On January 1, 1835, the bank made its first report to the legislature, showing deposits, $127,236; notes in circulation, $456,065; cash on hand, specie, $751,083; bills of other banks $78,150. The law is said to have been drawn by Judge Samuel Hanna, of Fort Wayne, a senator, and a member of the joint committee.[60] Hanna was born in Scott County, Kentucky, October 18, 1797. He was a son of James Hanna, who removed to Dayton, Ohio, in 1804, and began farming there. Young Hanna's first employment outside of the farm was as a post rider, or in present phrase a news carrier, except that in those days the newspaper patrons were so scattered that the delivery of their papers was largely made on horseback. At eighteen he became a clerk at Piqua; in 1818 attended the Indian treaty at St. Mary's as a sutler, and in 1819 located at Fort Wayne as a trader. He was soon made agent of the American Fur Company, the commercial "octopus" of the period, and served as Associate Judge of the Circuit Court. He was a zealous friend of internal improvements, and by consensus of opinion, did more for the prosperity of Fort Wayne than any other one man.

In October, 1835, the eminent financier, Hugh McCulloch, the only man ever called to the office of Secretary of the Treasury by three Presidents of the United States, was appointed cashier and manager of the Fort Wayne branch. He was born at Kennebunk, Maine, December 7, 1808, educated at Bowdoin College, read law, and began practice at Fort Wayne in 1833. He had no practical knowledge of banking when appointed, and was selected by the directors as "better fitted for the place than anybody else whose services they could obtain." As a banker he was a product of the State Bank of Indiana, and while there are more detailed account of the institution,[61] his description of its work has a professional and first source authority that gives it unique standing. He says: "In nothing was the wisdom, the practical good sense of the representatives of the people of Indiana in the legislative assembly more strikingly exhibited than in the charter of this bank. In some respects it resembled the charter of the United States Bank; but it contained grants and obligations, privileges and restrictions quite un-

[60] Brice's Fort Wayne, App. p. 7.

[61] W. F. Harding, The State Bank of Indiana, in Jour. of Pol. Econ. Dec. 1895; Logan Esarey, State Banking in Indiana.

like those which were to be found in any other bank charter, and which were admirably adapted to the condition of the State and the circumstances of the people. The number of branches was limited to thirteen, the capital of each of which was to be one hundred and sixty thousand dollars, one-half of which was to be furnished by the State. During the existence of the charter no other bank or corporate banking institution

HUGH MCCULLOCH

was to be authorized or permitted in the State. As there were no capitalists and few men of more than very moderate means in Indiana, the charter provided that to every stockholder who should pay eighteen dollars and seventy-five cents on each fifty dollar share by him subscribed for, the State should at his request advance as a loan thirty-one dollars and twenty-five cents, so that the stock might be fully paid up. The loan was to be secured by bond and mortgage on real estate at one-half its appraised value. The stockholder was to be charged six per cent on the loan, and credited with whatever dividends might be declared

on that part of the stock which was thus to be paid for by the State. * * * Many stockholders availed themselves of this option, and as in most of the branches the dividends largely exceeded six per cent, they found themselves before the expiration of the charter to be the owners of the stock subscribed for, free from the lien of the State. In the best managed branches, the lien of the State was discharged some years before the charter expired. The branch at Fort Wayne was not the best, but it was one of the best-managed branches. The profits of this branch so much exceeded six per cent that the loan was paid, if I recollect rightly, seven years before the expiration of the charter (during which period the largest profits were made), and the borrowing stockholder received for that period the dividends on the full amount of his shares. Nor was this all. At the winding up of the business of the branch, he received not only the par value of his stock, but an equal amount from the accumulated surplus.

"To pay for its stock and the advances to stockholders, the State issued and sold in London its coupon bonds, bearing five per cent interest, to run for a period slightly exceeding the time for which the bank had been chartered. These bonds were known as bank bonds, the interest and principal of which were equitably secured by the stock of the State in the branches, and its lien upon individual stock for advances. Long before their maturity the State was in a condition to retire them; but although her general credit had been broken down in the crisis of 1837, and her other bonds were for a number of years regarded as being well nigh valueless, these bank bonds could not be reached, although a handsome premium was offered for them. * * * The result of the connection of the State with the bank was a net profit of nearly three millions of dollars, which became the basis of her large and well-managed school fund. Nor was the pecuniary gain the only benefit which the State derived from the bank. * * * What the State needed was the means for sending its agricultural productions to market. What the bank needed, in order to be able at all times to meet its liabilities, was what was called prompt paper. Both of these requirements were met by the policy which the bank adopted in 1843 and steadily pursued. Not only did the bank furnish the needful means for sending the surplus productions of the State to market, but by its judicious loans to farmers, to enable them to increase their stock of cattle and hogs to consume their surplus of corn, which loans were taken up by bills of exchange drawn against shipments, it greatly stimuated and increased production. I do not exaggerate when I say that the profits of the State upon her bank stock, large as they were, were small in comparison with the increase of her wealth by the manner in which the business of the bank was con-

like those which were to be found in any other bank charter, and which were admirably adapted to the condition of the State and the circumstances of the people. The number of branches was limited to thirteen, the capital of each of which was to be one hundred and sixty thousand dollars, one-half of which was to be furnished by the State. During the existence of the charter no other bank or corporate banking institution

HUGH MCCULLOCH

was to be authorized or permitted in the State. As there were no capitalists and few men of more than very moderate means in Indiana, the charter provided that to every stockholder who should pay eighteen dollars and seventy-five cents on each fifty dollar share by him subscribed for, the State should at his request advance as a loan thirty-one dollars and twenty-five cents, so that the stock might be fully paid up. The loan was to be secured by bond and mortgage on real estate at one-half its appraised value. The stockholder was to be charged six per cent on the loan, and credited with whatever dividends might be declared

on that part of the stock which was thus to be paid for by the State. * * * Many stockholders availed themselves of this option, and as in most of the branches the dividends largely exceeded six per cent, they found themselves before the expiration of the charter to be the owners of the stock subscribed for, free from the lien of the State. In the best managed branches, the lien of the State was discharged some years before the charter expired. The branch at Fort Wayne was not the best, but it was one of the best-managed branches. The profits of this branch so much exceeded six per cent that the loan was paid, if I recollect rightly, seven years before the expiration of the charter (during which period the largest profits were made), and the borrowing stockholder received for that period the dividends on the full amount of his shares. Nor was this all. At the winding up of the business of the branch, he received not only the par value of his stock, but an equal amount from the accumulated surplus.

"To pay for its stock and the advances to stockholders, the State issued and sold in London its coupon bonds, bearing five per cent interest, to run for a period slightly exceeding the time for which the bank had been chartered. These bonds were known as bank bonds, the interest and principal of which were equitably secured by the stock of the State in the branches, and its lien upon individual stock for advances. Long before their maturity the State was in a condition to retire them; but although her general credit had been broken down in the crisis of 1837, and her other bonds were for a number of years regarded as being well nigh valueless, these bank bonds could not be reached, although a handsome premium was offered for them. * * * The result of the connection of the State with the bank was a net profit of nearly three millions of dollars, which became the basis of her large and well-managed school fund. Nor was the pecuniary gain the only benefit which the State derived from the bank. * * * What the State needed was the means for sending its agricultural productions to market. What the bank needed, in order to be able at all times to meet its liabilities, was what was called prompt paper. Both of these requirements were met by the policy which the bank adopted in 1843 and steadily pursued. Not only did the bank furnish the needful means for sending the surplus productions of the State to market, but by its judicious loans to farmers, to enable them to increase their stock of cattle and hogs to consume their surplus of corn, which loans were taken up by bills of exchange drawn against shipments, it greatly stimuated and increased production. I do not exaggerate when I say that the profits of the State upon her bank stock, large as they were, were small in comparison with the increase of her wealth by the manner in which the business of the bank was con-

ducted. Its capital was a little more than two millions of dollars, but its discount line was so active that it was able to do a business quite disproportioned to its capital, the aggregate of its loans sometimes amounting in a single year to ten or fifteen millions. I have said that its charter was in many respects peculiar. It was not, like the Bank of the United States, a bank with branches, but rather a bank of branches. It was a bank in this respect only: it had a president, a cashier, and a board of directors, but as a bank it transacted no banking business. The president, who was ex-officio a member of the board, was elected by the legislature, as were also five directors, on the part of the State; the other directors were elected by the branches, one by each. It was a board of control, and its authority over the branches was arbitrary, almost unlimited. It could suspend a branch for mismanagement, or close it up if the mismanagement was likely to imperil the other branches, or to affect injuriously their credit. The power to put a branch in liquidation was, however, never exercised, and only in one instance was the business of a branch suspended, and that suspension was only temporary.

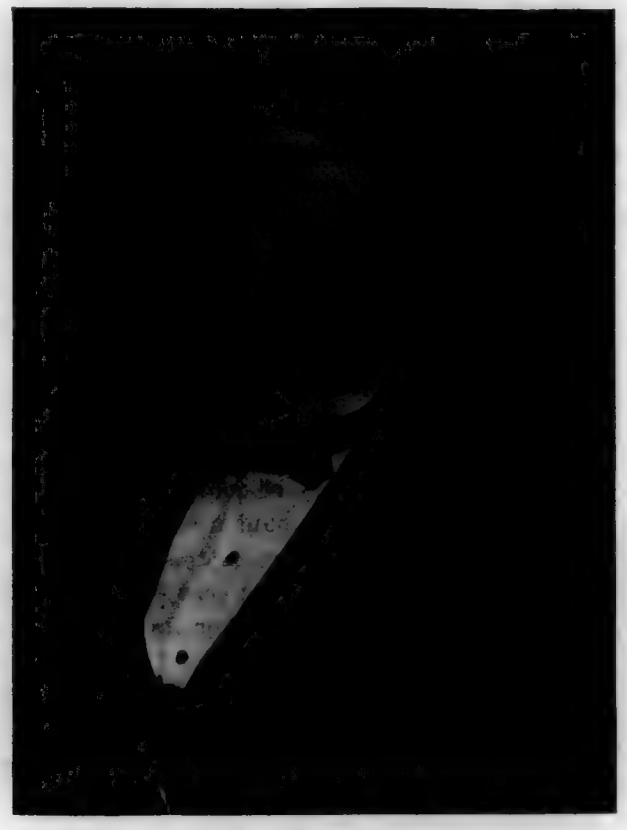
"The stockholders of each branch were liable for the debts of the branch to an amount equal to the par value of their shares, and each branch, although independent in respect to its profits, was liable for the debts of very other branch. This responsibility of the branches for the debts of the respective branches created a general vigilance which was productive of excellent results. No branch could make a wide departure from the line of prudent banking (the other branches being responsible for its debts) without being subjected to a rigid overhauling and incurring the risk of being closed. The circulating notes of the branches were obtained from the officers of the bank, and there could be no overissue except by collusion between them and the officers of the branches, which was rendered quite impossible by checks that could not be circumvented. Dividends of the profits of the branches were declared by the directors of the bank. None were declared which had not been earned, and a part of the profits were always reserved for the purpose of creating a surplus fund. The amount of the surplus at the expiration of the charter I have already spoken of. Such were the restrictions and conservative features of the charter. On the other hand, its privileges were of the most liberal character. The branches could issue circulating notes to twice the amount of their capitals, and while they could not extend their regular discount lines beyond twice their capitals, they could use their surplus funds in dealings in foreign and domestic exchange.

"Privileges like these, notwithstanding the checks and restrictions which were imposed upon them, might have been abused, and the State

Bank of Indiana might have shared the fate of the State Bank of Illinois, which, chartered in the same year, disastrously failed in 1837, had it not been for the conservative and high moral character of the men who controlled it. None of the directors or officers of the bank or of its branches had made banking a study or had any practical knowledge of the business, and yet no serious mistakes were made by them. Cautious, prudent, upright, they obtained, step by step, the practical knowledge which enabled them to bring the transactions of the branches into close accord with the public interests, and to secure for the bank a credit coextensive with the country west of the Alleghenies, and which was never shaken. Its notes were current and of the best repute throughout the Mississippi Valley, from the Lakes to the Gulf. It suspended specie payments in 1837, as did all other banking institutions of the country except the Chemical Bank of New York, but it always furnished New York exchange to its customers at one per cent premium, for its own notes or other bankable funds. Nor was its suspension absolute, as there never was a time that it failed to supply the home demand for coin, which at that time was silver, and practically silver only. Although the double standard existed in the United States, the metallic currency of the country chiefly, and throughout the West exclusively, from the time the bank was organized in 1834 to the discovery of gold in California in 1848, was silver. The capital of the bank was paid up in Spanish and Mexican dollars, and its reserve continued to be in this coin until it was sold for gold at a premium of about three per cent on Mexican dollars and six per cent on Spanish. I had been a banker for fourteen years before I handled or saw a dollar in gold except the ten-thaler pieces which were brought into this country by German immigrants. If Professor Sumner had been a banker at any time prior to 1848, he would not have gone so wide of the mark as he did in saying in the 1885 June number of the North American Review, 'We do not want or need silver as a circulating medium, and shall not abandon it, because we never had it.' We did have it, and sooner or later we shall have it again, and without its being degraded. * * *

"There was never a more wholesome banking business done between banks and their customers than was done by the State Bank of Indiana and its customers through a large part of its career. It is proper for me to remark that while the ruling rate of discount on all home paper and on bills payable at the seaboard cities was six per cent, the Southern branches did charge a small commission in addition to interest on bills payable in New Orleans, where New York exchange was sometimes at a discount, sometimes at a premium. The charter of the bank for active business expired on the first day of January, 1857, but its legal exist-

ence for the winding up of its affairs continued until 1859, before which time it became certain that a considerable amount of its circulating notes, widely circulated as they had been, would be outstanding after its existence had ceased. In order, therefore, to prevent loss to note holders and to maintain the honor of the bank after its dissolution, contracts



J. F. D. LANIER

were made by the bank with responsible parties for the redemption of all notes not presented in its lifetime.

"If the history of this bank should be written it would be both interesting and instructive. It would be the history of a bank which, although established in a new State and committed to the charge of inexperienced men, through periods of speculation and depression, prosperous and unprosperous years, was so managed as largely to increase the wealth of the State and secure for itself a reputation for honorable dealings and fidelity to its engagements which placed it in the front

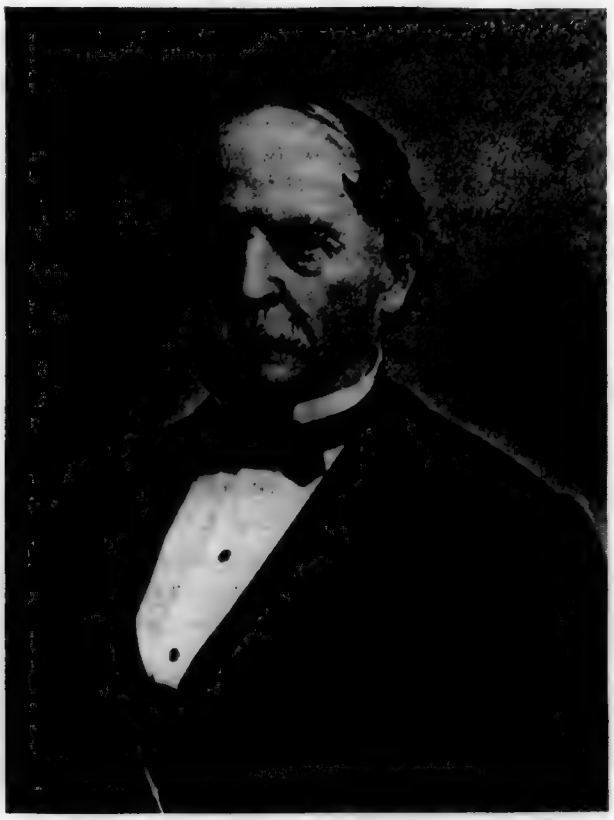
rank of wisely and honorably conducted banking institutions. Of its managers, my associations—some of them for nearly a quarter of a century—my recollections are of the pleasantest nature. More upright, trustworthy men could not be found anywhere. There may have been, there may be now, better bankers; but, wide as my acquaintance and observation have been, it has not been my good fortune to meet them. Merrill and Ray, the president and cashier of the bank; Lanier, Fletcher, Blanchard, Dunning, Fitch, Ball, Rathbone, Ross, Burkham, Orr, Rector, Chapin,[62] and others, directors of the bank and managers of the branches, were all of them men of sterling qualities and great aptitude for business. In this bank there was no betrayal of trust, and only one single instance was there of official dishonesty. * * * I have dwelt at some length upon the State Bank of Indiana, because it was one of the best managed banking institutions of its day, and because there is scarcely any part of a long and busy life which I look back upon with more real satisfaction than that which was spent in its service. Of those who were prominent in connection with the bank, the only one who left it and the State to enter into business elsewhere was Mr. J. F. D. Lanier, who resigned the presidency of the branch at Madison and his directorship of the bank, to establish with Mr. Winslow, a gentleman of high financial standing, the banking house of Winslow, Lanier & Co. In this new field Mr. Lanier displayed the knowledge of men and of business which he had acquired in Indiana, and the quickness of apprehension and decision for which he had been there distinguished—qualities essential to success in a city celebrated not only for the magnitude but the celerity of its transactions; and it was not long before the house of Winslow, Lanier & Co. stood in the front rank among the great banking houses of New York. Mr. Lanier was not only a man of great financial ability, but one whose open manners, social disposition and excellent character commanded the esteem of those who became his intimates in private life."[63]

Lanier was the recognized diplomat of the bank. Mention has been made of his mission to Europe in 1847 to arrange for the surrender of the internal improvement bonds, under the Butler compromise. He was also the customary agent of the Madison branch to settle balances and adjust other matters at New Orleans, where the Madison branch had extensive dealings. When the bank suspended in 1837, it was holding

[62] The men named were Samuel Merrill, James M. Ray, J. F. D. Lanier, Calvin Fletcher, Albert C. Blanchard, Mason C. Fitch, Cyrus Ball, G. W. Rathbone, John Ross, Elzey G. Burkham, Joseph Orr, Isaac Rector, and Horatio Chapin. "Dunning" is perhaps a misprint for Demas Deming.

[63] McCulloch, Men and Measures of Half a Century, pp. 114-123.

ence for the winding up of its affairs continued until 1859, before which time it became certain that a considerable amount of its circulating notes, widely circulated as they had been, would be outstanding after its existence had ceased. In order, therefore, to prevent loss to note holders and to maintain the honor of the bank after its dissolution, contracts



J. F. D. LANIER

were made by the bank with responsible parties for the redemption of all notes not presented in its lifetime.

"If the history of this bank should be written it would be both interesting and instructive. It would be the history of a bank which, although established in a new State and committed to the charge of inexperienced men, through periods of speculation and depression, prosperous and unprosperous years, was so managed as largely to increase the wealth of the State and secure for itself a reputation for honorable dealings and fidelity to its engagements which placed it in the front

rank of wisely and honorably conducted banking institutions. Of its managers, my associations—some of them for nearly a quarter of a century—my recollections are of the pleasantest nature. More upright, trustworthy men could not be found anywhere. There may have been, there may be now, better bankers; but, wide as my acquaintance and observation have been, it has not been my good fortune to meet them. Merrill and Ray, the president and cashier of the bank; Lanier, Fletcher, Blanchard, Dunning, Fitch, Ball, Rathbone, Ross, Burkham, Orr, Rector, Chapin,[62] and others, directors of the bank and managers of the branches, were all of them men of sterling qualities and great aptitude for business. In this bank there was no betrayal of trust, and only one single instance was there of official dishonesty. * * * I have dwelt at some length upon the State Bank of Indiana, because it was one of the best managed banking institutions of its day, and because there is scarcely any part of a long and busy life which I look back upon with more real satisfaction than that which was spent in its service. Of those who were prominent in connection with the bank, the only one who left it and the State to enter into business elsewhere was Mr. J. F. D. Lanier, who resigned the presidency of the branch at Madison and his directorship of the bank, to establish with Mr. Winslow, a gentleman of high financial standing, the banking house of Winslow, Lanier & Co. In this new field Mr. Lanier displayed the knowledge of men and of business which he had acquired in Indiana, and the quickness of apprehension and decision for which he had been there distinguished—qualities essential to success in a city celebrated not only for the magnitude but the celerity of its transactions; and it was not long before the house of Winslow, Lanier & Co. stood in the front rank among the great banking houses of New York. Mr. Lanier was not only a man of great financial ability, but one whose open manners, social disposition and excellent character commanded the esteem of those who became his intimates in private life."[63]

Lanier was the recognized diplomat of the bank. Mention has been made of his mission to Europe in 1847 to arrange for the surrender of the internal improvement bonds, under the Butler compromise. He was also the customary agent of the Madison branch to settle balances and adjust other matters at New Orleans, where the Madison branch had extensive dealings. When the bank suspended in 1837, it was holding

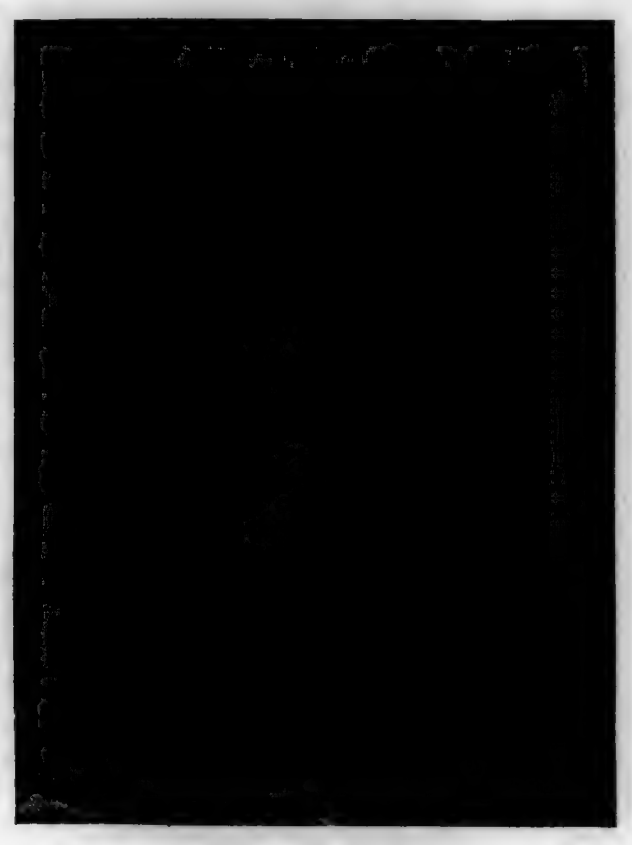
[62] The men named were Samuel Merrill, James M. Ray, J. F. D. Lanier, Calvin Fletcher, Albert C. Blanchard, Mason C. Fitch, Cyrus Ball, G. W. Rathbone, John Ross, Elzey G. Burkham, Joseph Orr, Isaac Rector, and Horatio Chapin. "Dunning" is perhaps a misprint for Demas Deming.

[63] McCulloch, Men and Measures of Half a Century, pp. 114-123.

a million and a half of government funds, and Lanier was selected to go to Washington and adjust matters with Levi Woodbury, then Secretary of the Treasury. The suspension was a matter of policy. The bank had a million in specie in its vaults at the time, but it had twice that amount of notes in circulation and, with all the other banks in the country suspended, it was certain that its specie would be rapidly taken from the State, unless it took the same course. It made a public statement of its reasons, which was accepted by the people and approved by the legislature. Lanier took $80,000 in specie and started for Washington, taking a steamboat to Wheeling and chartering a stage from there to Frederick, Maryland, which was then the western terminus of the Baltimore and Ohio, where he says he was "not a little relieved on reaching the safe conduct of a railroad." On reaching Washington he at once waited on Secretary Woodbury and says: "He received me with great cordiality, and said that our bank was the only one that had offered to pay any portion of its indebtedness in specie. We were allowed to retain the Government deposits till they were drawn in its regular disbursements." An indication of the impression he made is found in the fact that he was tendered the position of pension agent for several of the western states. It can hardly be doubted that the acquaintance he made on these missions was the foundation of the speedy success that followed his partnership with Richard H. Winslow, of New York, on January 1, 1849.

The internal improvements and the State Bank had been the chief features of political controversy since 1830. Noah Noble was elected Governor in 1831 chiefly on account of his advocacy of internal improvements, defeating James G. Reed, who was regarded as the Jackson candidate, by 2,791 votes, although Milton Stapp, regarded as a Clay candidate, received 4,422 votes. Noble was a younger brother of Senator James Noble, and an older brother of Lazarus Noble, who had been Receiver of the Land Office at Brookville until his death in 1826. President Adams then appointed Noah in his place and the office was removed to Indianapolis. He served acceptably in this position until removed by President Jackson in 1829. This did not appear to affect his popularity in Indiana, although Indiana was a Jackson state. He was reelected in 1834, defeating Reed again by a vote of 27,676 to 19,994. David Wallace, who succeeded as Governor in 1837, was also an advocate of internal improvements. He was born in Mifflin County, Pennsylvania, April 24, 1799. While a child his father moved to Cincinnati, where he became a friend of Gen. Harrison, who has David made a cadet at West Point. He graduated in 1821, and after serving for about a year as a lieutenant of artillery resigned, and came to Brookville, where his father had pre-

ceded him. Here he read law with Judge Miles Eggleston and became a successful practitioner. He was elected to the legislature in 1828, 1829 and 1830; and Lieutenant Governor in 1831 and 1834. He was elected Governor in 1837 as a Whig, but in 1840, on account of the internal improvement collapse, the Whigs nominated Samuel Bigger, who had not been identified with the improvement system, for that office.



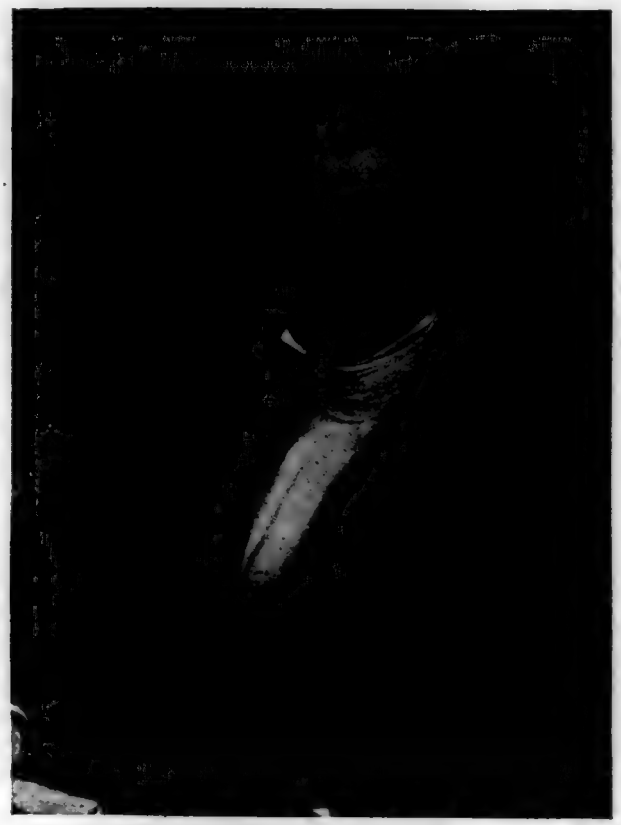
GOVERNOR NOAH NOBLE
(From portrait by Jacob Cox)

Wallace was elected to Congress from the Indianapolis district in 1841, but was defeated by Wm. J. Brown in 1843, largely because he had voted for an appropriation to Prof. Morse to test his invention of the magnetic telegraph. He served in the Constitutional Convention of 1850, and was elected Judge of the Common Pleas Court in 1856. He was holding this office at the time of his death, on September 4, 1859. Gov. Wallace issued the first Thanksgiving proclamation in Indiana. Governor

a million and a half of government funds, and Lanier was selected to go to Washington and adjust matters with Levi Woodbury, then Secretary of the Treasury. The suspension was a matter of policy. The bank had a million in specie in its vaults at the time, but it had twice that amount of notes in circulation and, with all the other banks in the country suspended, it was certain that its specie would be rapidly taken from the State, unless it took the same course. It made a public statement of its reasons, which was accepted by the people and approved by the legislature. Lanier took $80,000 in specie and started for Washington, taking a steamboat to Wheeling and chartering a stage from there to Frederick, Maryland, which was then the western terminus of the Baltimore and Ohio, where he says he was "not a little relieved on reaching the safe conduct of a railroad." On reaching Washington he at once waited on Secretary Woodbury and says: "He received me with great cordiality, and said that our bank was the only one that had offered to pay any portion of its indebtedness in specie. We were allowed to retain the Government deposits till they were drawn in its regular disbursements." An indication of the impression he made is found in the fact that he was tendered the position of pension agent for several of the western states. It can hardly be doubted that the acquaintance he made on these missions was the foundation of the speedy success that followed his partnership with Richard H. Winslow, of New York, on January 1, 1849.

The internal improvements and the State Bank had been the chief features of political controversy since 1830. Noah Noble was elected Governor in 1831 chiefly on account of his advocacy of internal improvements, defeating James G. Reed, who was regarded as the Jackson candidate, by 2,791 votes, although Milton Stapp, regarded as a Clay candidate, received 4,422 votes. Noble was a younger brother of Senator James Noble, and an older brother of Lazarus Noble, who had been Receiver of the Land Office at Brookville until his death in 1826. President Adams then appointed Noah in his place and the office was removed to Indianapolis. He served acceptably in this position until removed by President Jackson in 1829. This did not appear to affect his popularity in Indiana, although Indiana was a Jackson state. He was reelected in 1834, defeating Reed again by a vote of 27,676 to 19,994. David Wallace, who succeeded as Governor in 1837, was also an advocate of internal improvements. He was born in Mifflin County, Pennsylvania, April 24, 1799. While a child his father moved to Cincinnati, where he became a friend of Gen. Harrison, who has David made a cadet at West Point. He graduated in 1821, and after serving for about a year as a lieutenant of artillery resigned, and came to Brookville, where his father had pre-

ceded him. Here he read law with Judge Miles Eggleston and became a successful practitioner. He was elected to the legislature in 1828, 1829 and 1830; and Lieutenant Governor in 1831 and 1834. He was elected Governor in 1837 as a Whig, but in 1840, on account of the internal improvement collapse, the Whigs nominated Samuel Bigger, who had not been identified with the improvement system, for that office.



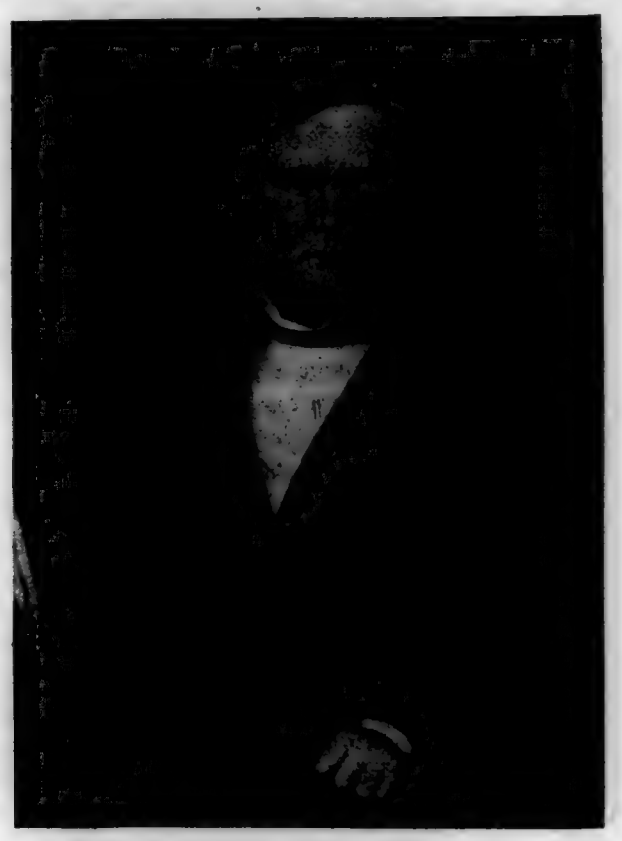
GOVERNOR NOAH NOBLE
(From portrait by Jacob Cox)

Wallace was elected to Congress from the Indianapolis district in 1841, but was defeated by Wm. J. Brown in 1843, largely because he had voted for an appropriation to Prof. Morse to test his invention of the magnetic telegraph. He served in the Constitutional Convention of 1850, and was elected Judge of the Common Pleas Court in 1856. He was holding this office at the time of his death, on September 4, 1859. Gov. Wallace issued the first Thanksgiving proclamation in Indiana. Governor

Jennings had proclaimed a day of humiliation and prayer in 1822, as heretofore mentioned; and in 1828 Governor Ray, in his message of December 1, recommended the legislature "to enquire into the practice of the three per cent Road Commissioners, of cutting down timber in the public highways, and suffering it to remain there an unreasonable time, to the public annoyance, and to provide a remedy; and to appoint a day in the ensuing year for returning thanks to the great Dispenser of universal good, for the blessings that surround us." The legislature succeeded in separating the subjects, and passed a law against obstructing roads, but did nothing for thanksgiving. On November 4, 1839, Governor Wallace made his proclamation, naming November 28 as Thanksgiving Day, and requesting its observance. He stated that he did it at the request of representatives of religious organizations. The only newspaper comment that I have found on it was by the Vincennes Sun, which published a recipe for pumpkin pies in anticipation of the event. There is a tradition, however, that some critics said it should have been a day of humiliation and fasting; but that may have been due to political bias, as the State was at the time in the agonies of the internal improvement collapse. The custom was commonly followed from that time.

It may be added here that Wallace had his return engagement with the people who voted him out of Congress for his vote on the Morse telegraph. On August 17, 1858, Indianapolis celebrated the successful laying of the Atlantic cable by a mass meeting that filled the Governor's Circle. Wallace was the speaker of the occasion. After reference to the discouragements that beset Columbus, Fulton and other leaders of thought, he said: "The inventor of the electro-magnetic telegraph forms no exception to the general rule. I recollect him well. Some sixteen years ago I had the honor of a seat in Congress as the Representative of this District. The Whig party had just achieved a great victory. They held possession of the Government. In the midst of the political strife around us two remarkable persons appeared—Espy, the 'Storm King,' and Morse, the Electrician. Each was asking for assistance. Each became the butt of ridicule, the target of merciless arrows of wit. They were voted downright bores, and the idea of giving them money was pronounced farcical. They were considered monomaniacs, and as such were laughed at, punned upon, and almost despised. One morning I entered the House of Representatives, and to my astonishment saw a gentleman rise from his seat whom I had never heard open his mouth before, unless it was to vote or address the Speaker. 'I hold in my hand,' he said, 'a resolution which I respectfully offer for the consideration of the House.' In a moment a page was at his desk, and the resolution

was transferred to the Speaker and by him delivered to the Clerk, who read: 'Resolved, that the Committee of Ways and Means be instructed to inquire into the expediency of appropriating thirty thousand dollars to enable Professor Morse to establish a line of telegraph between Washington and Baltimore.' The gentleman who offered it was Mr. Ferris, one of the Representatives from the city of New York, a man of wealth



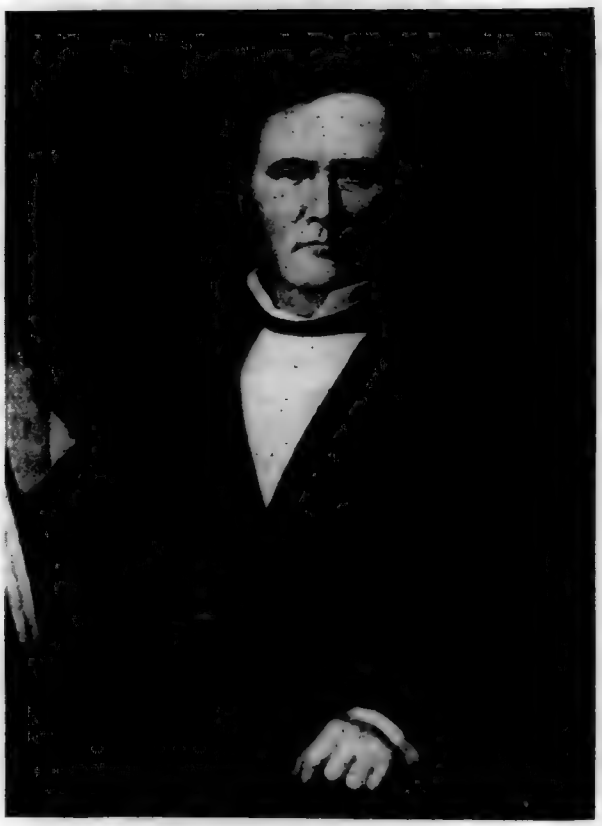
Gov. David Wallace
(From portrait by Jacob Cox)

and learning, but modest, retiring and diffident in his demeanor. It being merely a resolution of inquiry, it passed without opposition and, out of regard to the mover, without comment. In time it came to the Committee of Ways and Means, and when in its order it came before the Committee, a scene presented itself that I shall not soon forget. The committee was composed of five Whigs and four Democrats. The latter were Mr. Atherton of New Hampshire, John W. Jones of Virginia,

Jennings had proclaimed a day of humiliation and prayer in 1822, as heretofore mentioned; and in 1828 Governor Ray, in his message of December 1, recommended the legislature "to enquire into the practice of the three per cent Road Commissioners, of cutting down timber in the public highways, and suffering it to remain there an unreasonable time, to the public annoyance, and to provide a remedy; and to appoint a day in the ensuing year for returning thanks to the great Dispenser of universal good, for the blessings that surround us." The legislature succeeded in separating the subjects, and passed a law against obstructing roads, but did nothing for thanksgiving. On November 4, 1839, Governor Wallace made his proclamation, naming November 28 as Thanksgiving Day, and requesting its observance. He stated that he did it at the request of representatives of religious organizations. The only newspaper comment that I have found on it was by the Vincennes Sun, which published a recipe for pumpkin pies in anticipation of the event. There is a tradition, however, that some critics said it should have been a day of humiliation and fasting; but that may have been due to political bias, as the State was at the time in the agonies of the internal improvement collapse. The custom was commonly followed from that time.

It may be added here that Wallace had his return engagement with the people who voted him out of Congress for his vote on the Morse telegraph. On August 17, 1858, Indianapolis celebrated the successful laying of the Atlantic cable by a mass meeting that filled the Governor's Circle. Wallace was the speaker of the occasion. After reference to the discouragements that beset Columbus, Fulton and other leaders of thought, he said: "The inventor of the electro-magnetic telegraph forms no exception to the general rule. I recollect him well. Some sixteen years ago I had the honor of a seat in Congress as the Representative of this District. The Whig party had just achieved a great victory. They held possession of the Government. In the midst of the political strife around us two remarkable persons appeared—Espy, the 'Storm King,' and Morse, the Electrician. Each was asking for assistance. Each became the butt of ridicule, the target of merciless arrows of wit. They were voted downright bores, and the idea of giving them money was pronounced farcical. They were considered monomaniacs, and as such were laughed at, punned upon, and almost despised. One morning I entered the House of Representatives, and to my astonishment saw a gentleman rise from his seat whom I had never heard open his mouth before, unless it was to vote or address the Speaker. 'I hold in my hand,' he said, 'a resolution which I respectfully offer for the consideration of the House.' In a moment a page was at his desk, and the resolution

was transferred to the Speaker and by him delivered to the Clerk, who read: 'Resolved, that the Committee of Ways and Means be instructed to inquire into the expediency of appropriating thirty thousand dollars to enable Professor Morse to establish a line of telegraph between Washington and Baltimore.' The gentleman who offered it was Mr. Ferris, one of the Representatives from the city of New York, a man of wealth



Gov. David Wallace
(From portrait by Jacob Cox)

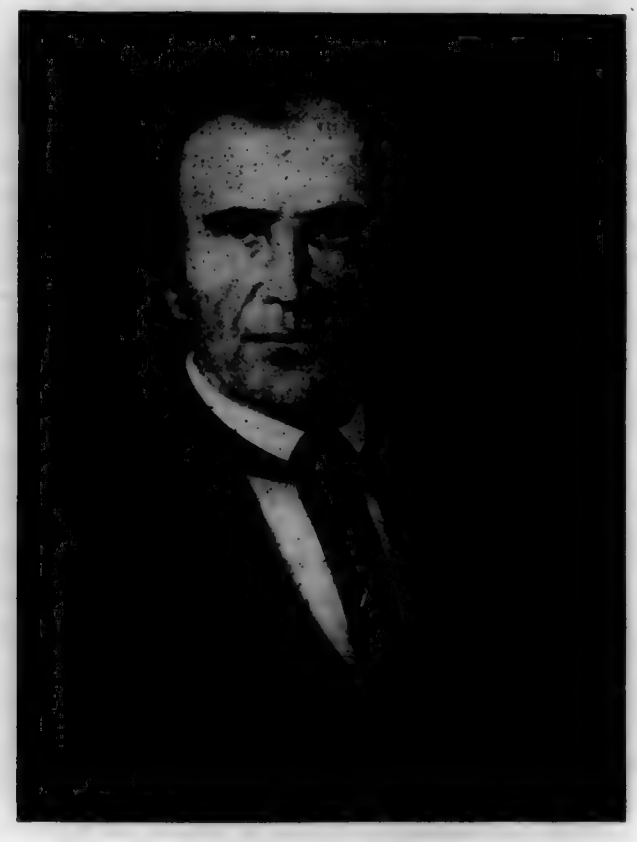
and learning, but modest, retiring and diffident in his demeanor. It being merely a resolution of inquiry, it passed without opposition and, out of regard to the mover, without comment. In time it came to the Committee of Ways and Means, and when in its order it came before the Committee, a scene presented itself that I shall not soon forget. The committee was composed of five Whigs and four Democrats. The latter were Mr. Atherton of New Hampshire, John W. Jones of Virginia,

Frank Pickens of North Carolina, and Dixon H. Lewis of Alabama. On the Whig side were Millard Fillmore of New York, Jos. R. Ingersoll of Pennsylvania, Sampson Mason of Ohio, Thomas F. Marshall of Kentucky, and David Wallace of Indiana—all of whom, both Whigs and Democrats, excepting your humble servant, had, by their public services and brilliant talents, acquired a national reputation. The clerk of the Committee read the resolution. The chairman, Mr. Fillmore, in a clear, distinct voice, said: 'Gentlemen, what disposition shall be made of it?' There was a dead pause around the table. No one seemed inclined to take the initiative. I confess that, inasmuch as the mover of the resolution in the House was a Democrat, I expected the Democratic side of the Committee to stand god-father to it there. But not a bit of it. They gave it no countenance. At length Mr. Ingersoll, or Mr. Mason, I cannot now recollect which, broke the ominous silence by moving that the committee instruct the chairman to report a bill to the House, appropriating $30,000 for the purpose named in the resolution. This, as the saying is, brought us all up standing. No speeches were made. The question was called for. The ayes and nays were taken, alphabetically, and to my astonishment, I found every Democrat voting No; Fillmore, Mason, Ingersoll and Marshall voting in the affirmative. My vote would decide the question either way. To tell the truth, I had paid no attention to the matter. Like the majority around me, I considered it a great humbug. I had not the faintest idea of the importance of my vote. But as fortune would have it, I recollected that Mr. Morse was then experimenting in the Capitol was his telegraph. He had stretched a wire from the basement story to the ante-room of the Senate Chamber, and it was in my power to satisfy myself in regard to its feasibility. I determined to try it. I asked leave to consider my vote. It was granted. I immediately stepped out of the committee-room and went to the ante-room. I found it crowded with Representatives and strangers. I requested permission to put a question to the 'madman' at the other end of the wire. It was granted immediately. I wrote the question and handed it to the telegrapher. The crowd cried 'Read! read!' In a very short time the answer was received. When written out the same cry of 'Read' came from the crowd. To my utter astonishment I found that the madman at the other end of the wire had more wit and force than the Congressman at this end. He turned the laugh upon me completely. But, as you know, we Western men are never satisfied with one fall, that never less than two out of three can force from us an acknowledgment of defeat. So I put a second question, and there came a second answer. If the first raised a laugh at my expense, the second converted that laugh into a roar and a shout. I was more than satisfied. I picked up my hat, bowed my-

self out of the crowd, and as I passed along the halls and passages of the Capitol, that shout followed me. As a matter of course I voted in the affirmative of the motion then pending before the committee, and it prevailed. The Chairman reported the bill. The House, if I mistake not, passed it *nem con.* without asking the ayes and nays. And thus concurring the Whig portion of that committee, and that Old New Yorker, played the part of Isabella toward Mr. Morse in his last struggle to demonstrate the practicability of the most amazing invention of the age, the Magnetic Telegraph! If the committee had ignored the proposition there is no telling what would have been the result. That the experiment would have been finally made, no one can entertain doubt. But when or by whom is the question. It was not within the range of individual fortune to make it, and if it was, none but Professor Morse would have hazarded it. Had he failed, it might have shared the fate of the Ocean Telegraph. Although conceived years ago, as I read in a Cincinnati paper a few days since, by the editor of the Commercial, an application was made to Congress for assistance, which was entirely disregarded, yet English sagacity seized with avidity what American supineness had neglected, and took the initative in this magnificent enterprise, and plucked from American brows the glory of the achievement."

Samuel Bigger was born in Warren County, Ohio, March 20, 1802. Owing to his feeble health, his father, John Bigger, who was for many years a member of the Ohio legislative, decided to fit him for professional life. He graduated from the college at Athens, Ohio; read law; and in 1829 located at Liberty, Indiana, removing shortly afterward to Rushville. He was elected to the legislature in 1834 and 1835; and in 1836 was elected Circuit Judge. His election as Governor in 1840, over Tilghman G. Howard, one of the ablest Democrats in Indiana, was largely due to the Harrison craze. Harrison had carried the State in 1836, chiefly on account of Jackson's veto of the bill for the improvement of the Wabash river; and the "Tippecanoe" sentiment grew in Indiana until in 1840 it swept everything before it. Bigger defeated Howard by 8,637 votes, but Howard was the abler man of the two. He was born in South Carolina, November 14, 1797; grew up in North Carolina; and at the age of 19 went to Tennessee; where he taught school for a time, and then read law with Hugh Lawson White, one of the most eminent lawyers of his day. At twenty-seven he was elected to the Tennessee senate, where he became an intimate friend of Gen. Sam Houston, then Governor of the State. In 1828 he was put on the electoral ticket as a personal friend of Gen. Jackson. In 1830 he came to Indiana, and practiced law at Bloomington, and later at Rockville. He had successively as partners, Gov. James Whitcomb, Judge Wm. P. Bryant, and

Gov. Joseph A. Wright. In 1832 he was appointed U. S. District Attorney, and held that position until 1839, when he was elected to Congress. In 1842 he was the Democratic condidate for U. S. Senator before the people, and his party carried the legislature. He received all of the party vote but three, and it was said that he might have had them by a promise of official appointment, which he declined to make. Possibly his



GOV. SAMUEL BIGGER
(From portrait by Jacob Cox)

defeat was due to his pronounced stand against a high tariff and the United States Bank, on which subjects he publicly refused any compromise.

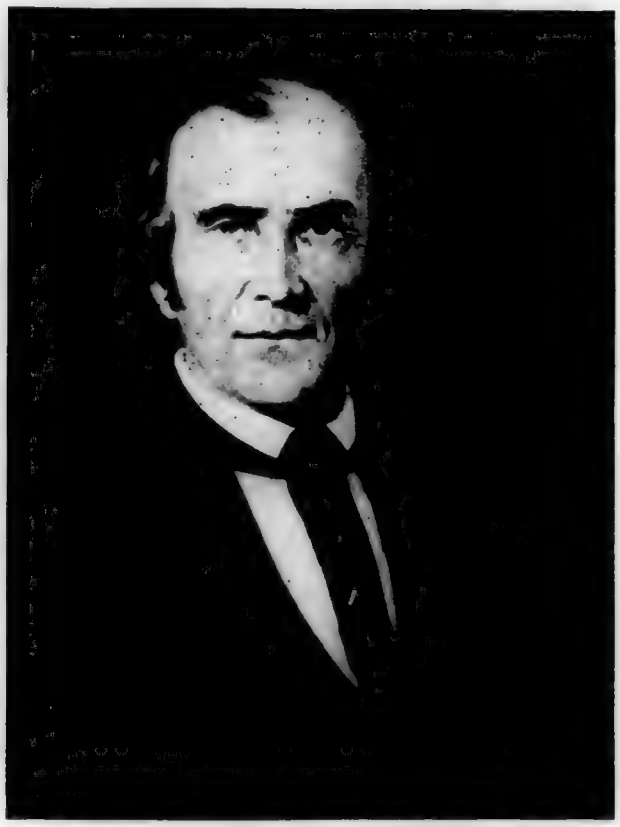
Bigger made no headway in getting out of the internal improvement tangle, which had involved the State in a debt of thirteen millions, on which it could not even pay the interest; and in 1843 he was defeated by James Whitcomb. In this election church influence was powerful

for the first time in Indiana. Bigger was a Presbyterian elder; also a bass singer, and choir leader, and a violinist of some ability. Whitcomb was an equally zealous Methodist, a class-leader, and an even better violinist than his opponent. It was charged that in some legislation concerning the establishment of Asbury (now DePauw) University, Bigger had said that the Methodist church did not need an educated clergy; that an ignorant one was better suited to the capacity of its membership. Whether he said this or not, the Methodists of the State thought he did, and there was no little warmth between the two churches at the time over educational questions, the Methodists claiming that the Presbyterians had made a monopoly of the State University. In 1846, Bishop Ames remarked: "It was the amen corner of the Methodist church that defeated Governor Bigger, and I had a hand in the work."[64] There was of course more than this in the campaign. Whitcomb had written a pamphlet on the tariff question, entitled "Facts for the People," which the Democrats printed as a campaign document. There has never been a tariff argument on either side of the question that approached it in clearness and simplicity of presentation unless it was Henry George's argument. Anyone could understand it, and it had an effect long remembered. In 1882, when the question was up again, Senator Joseph E. McDonald hunted up a copy, and had it reprinted in the Indianapolis Sentinel, after which it was put in pamphlet form, and widely circulated in that campaign. Later, W. D. Bynum had it printed in a "leave to print" Congressional speech, and gave it another wide circulation.

Whitcomb was one of the most attractive characters in Indiana public life. Of fine presence, with a notably refined face, and elegant manners, he had a brilliant mind, and a remarkable store of varied information. Born near Windsor, Vermont, December 1, 1795, he passed his youth on a farm near Cincinnati, devoting more time to reading than to work, to the despair of his father who prophesied that he would never amount to anything. But he was reading to some purpose. He fitted himself for college, entered Transylvania, supported himself by teaching while a student, read law, and in 1822 was admitted to the bar in Fayette County, Kentucky. In 1824 he located at Bloomington, Indiana, where he quickly attained standing, and in 1826 was appointed Prosecuting Attorney by Governor Ray. In 1830 and 1833 he was elected to the State senate, and made a record for opposition to the mammoth improvement bill. Notwithstanding the almost universal demand for internal improvements, he was one of nine who voted against it; and though this made him unpopular at the time, it aided materially in making him

[64] Woollen's Sketches, p. 80.

Gov. Joseph A. Wright. In 1832 he was appointed U. S. District Attorney, and held that position until 1839, when he was elected to Congress. In 1842 he was the Democratic condidate for U. S. Senator before the people, and his party carried the legislature. He received all of the party vote but three, and it was said that he might have had them by a promise of official appointment, which he declined to make. Possibly his



GOV. SAMUEL BIGGER
(From portrait by Jacob Cox)

defeat was due to his pronounced stand against a high tariff and the United States Bank, on which subjects he publicly refused any compromise.

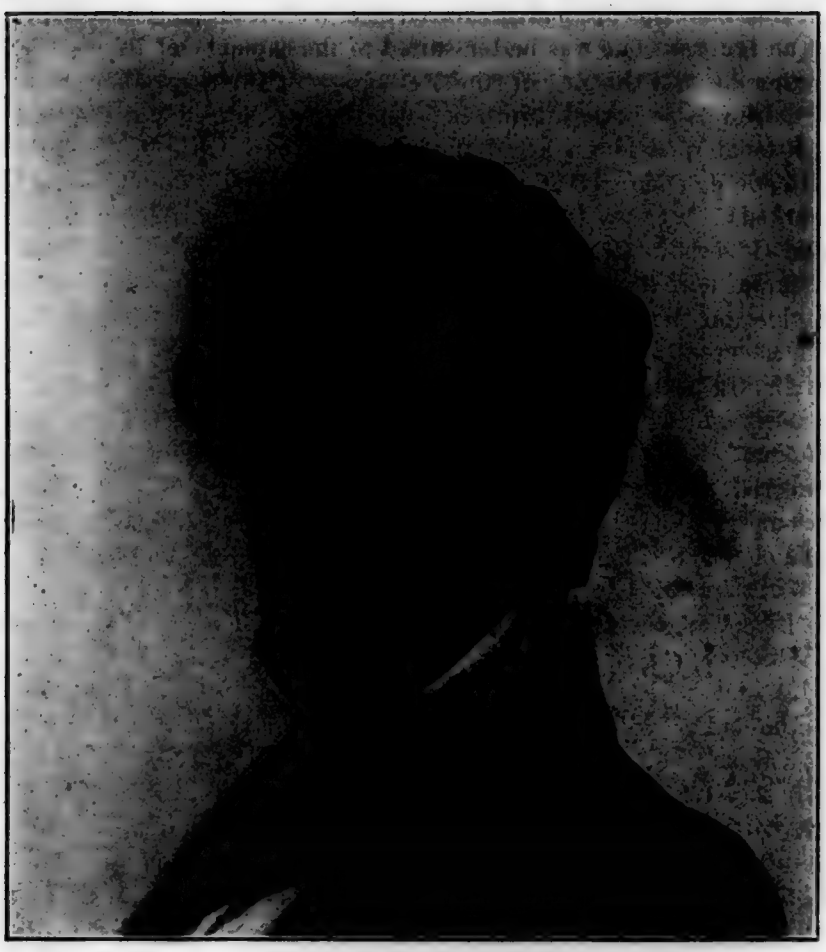
Bigger made no headway in getting out of the internal improvement tangle, which had involved the State in a debt of thirteen millions, on which it could not even pay the interest; and in 1843 he was defeated by James Whitcomb. In this election church influence was powerful

for the first time in Indiana. Bigger was a Presbyterian elder; also a bass singer, and choir leader, and a violinist of some ability. Whitcomb was an equally zealous Methodist, a class-leader, and an even better violinist than his opponent. It was charged that in some legislation concerning the establishment of Asbury (now DePauw) University, Bigger had said that the Methodist church did not need an educated clergy; that an ignorant one was better suited to the capacity of its membership. Whether he said this or not, the Methodists of the State thought he did, and there was no little warmth between the two churches at the time over educational questions, the Methodists claiming that the Presbyterians had made a monopoly of the State University. In 1846, Bishop Ames remarked: "It was the amen corner of the Methodist church that defeated Governor Bigger, and I had a hand in the work."[64] There was of course more than this in the campaign. Whitcomb had written a pamphlet on the tariff question, entitled "Facts for the People," which the Democrats printed as a campaign document. There has never been a tariff argument on either side of the question that approached it in clearness and simplicity of presentation unless it was Henry George's argument. Anyone could understand it, and it had an effect long remembered. In 1882, when the question was up again, Senator Joseph E. McDonald hunted up a copy, and had it reprinted in the Indianapolis Sentinel, after which it was put in pamphlet form, and widely circulated in that campaign. Later, W. D. Bynum had it printed in a "leave to print" Congressional speech, and gave it another wide circulation.

Whitcomb was one of the most attractive characters in Indiana public life. Of fine presence, with a notably refined face, and elegant manners, he had a brilliant mind, and a remarkable store of varied information. Born near Windsor, Vermont, December 1, 1795, he passed his youth on a farm near Cincinnati, devoting more time to reading than to work, to the despair of his father who prophesied that he would never amount to anything. But he was reading to some purpose. He fitted himself for college, entered Transylvania, supported himself by teaching while a student, read law, and in 1822 was admitted to the bar in Fayette County, Kentucky. In 1824 he located at Bloomington, Indiana, where he quickly attained standing, and in 1826 was appointed Prosecuting Attorney by Governor Ray. In 1830 and 1833 he was elected to the State senate, and made a record for opposition to the mammoth improvement bill. Notwithstanding the almost universal demand for internal improvements, he was one of nine who voted against it; and though this made him unpopular at the time, it aided materially in making him

[64] Woollen's Sketches, p. 80.

Governor in 1843; and he was largely instrumental in getting the State out of its dilemma, for his earnest support of the Butler compromise made that action possible. In 1836 President Jackson appointed him Commissioner of the Land Office, and finding himself confronted by



Gov. James Whitcomb

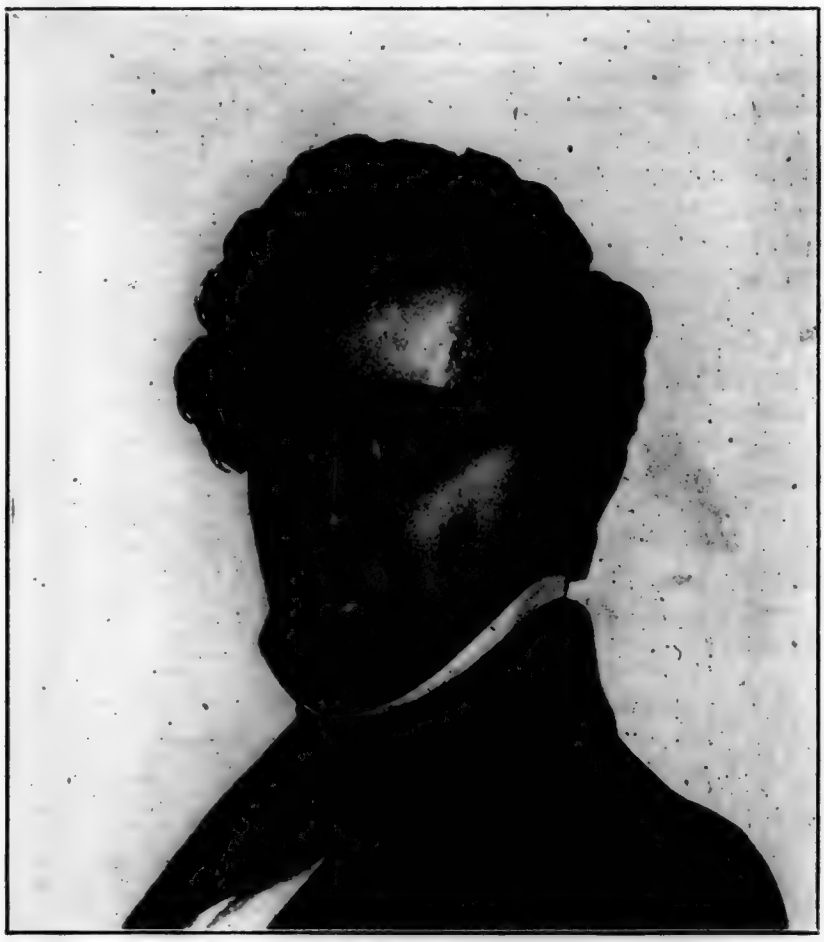
numerous land grants in French and Spanish, he at once took up the study of those languages, and qualified himself to read them. Personally he was extremely economical, the result no doubt of his youthful poverty, though he both smoked and took snuff. But this did not interfere with his always being neat and well dressed; and as Governor he gave entertainments at the old "Governor's mansion," where the Interurban Station in Indianapolis now stands, so elaborate that none of his suc-

cessors ever attempted to rival them. As Governor he was instrumental in turning the minds of the people to public charitable and correctional reform, and the State institutions had their beginnings in his administration. He also gave an impetus to the movement for a better public school system. His most unpopular act was a refusal to reappoint Judges Dewey and Sullivan, whose terms as Supreme Judges expired while he was Governor, but he justified his position on the ground that the docket was behind, and that younger men were needed to bring it up. He was himself an able lawyer. Governor Porter rated him the first in the State in his day and he had a high professional standard that must be kept in mind in judging his motives in such a case.

On May 13, 1846, the act declaring war with Mexico was approved, and President Polk issued his proclamation. When the news reached Indianapolis, a "hurry-up" mass meeting was held at the Court House, and patriotic resolutions were adopted, not only to resist invasion, but "to carry the war into the enemy's country and plant the star-spangled banner in the City of Mexico on the halls of the Montezumas." Governor Whitcomb was present and pledged prompt cooperation if the State were called upon for troops. On May 16, the Secretary of War issued his call to Indiana for three regiments of infantry, which reached Indianapolis on May 21, in the evening; and the next morning Whitcomb issued a call for volunteers. The State was in woeful condition for the emergency. The militia system had been generally abandoned for years, and there were not arms and equipment for a corporal's guard at the command of the State. No appropriation had been made for such an emergency. The Adjutant General of the State, David Reynolds, was getting a salary of $100 a year, but, as Col. Oran Perry truly says: "He was a man of superior executive ability, dauntless in all emergencies, a tireless worker, and blessed with an abundance of common sense." Neither he nor the Governor had any military, or even militia training; but a military expert had already volunteered assistance, in the person of young Lew Wallace, who had been an enthusiastic militiaman. He was supposed to be reading law in Indianapolis, but he had already begun writing "The Fair God," and a chance to see "the halls of the Montezumas" came like a visit from a fairy godmother. Between them they got the literary part of the work under way, and reports from companies soon began coming in. On May 26 the branch of the State Bank at Madison tendered the Governor a loan of $10,000 for war expenses, which he accepted with thanks, and sent letters to the other branches suggesting similar advances. Indianapolis and Lawrenceburgh advanced $10,000 each, and Lafayette offered $5,000; and so the army was financed for the time being.

As nobody was attending to recruiting in Indianapolis, Wallace

Governor in 1843; and he was largely instrumental in getting the State out of its dilemma, for his earnest support of the Butler compromise made that action possible. In 1836 President Jackson appointed him Commissioner of the Land Office, and finding himself confronted by



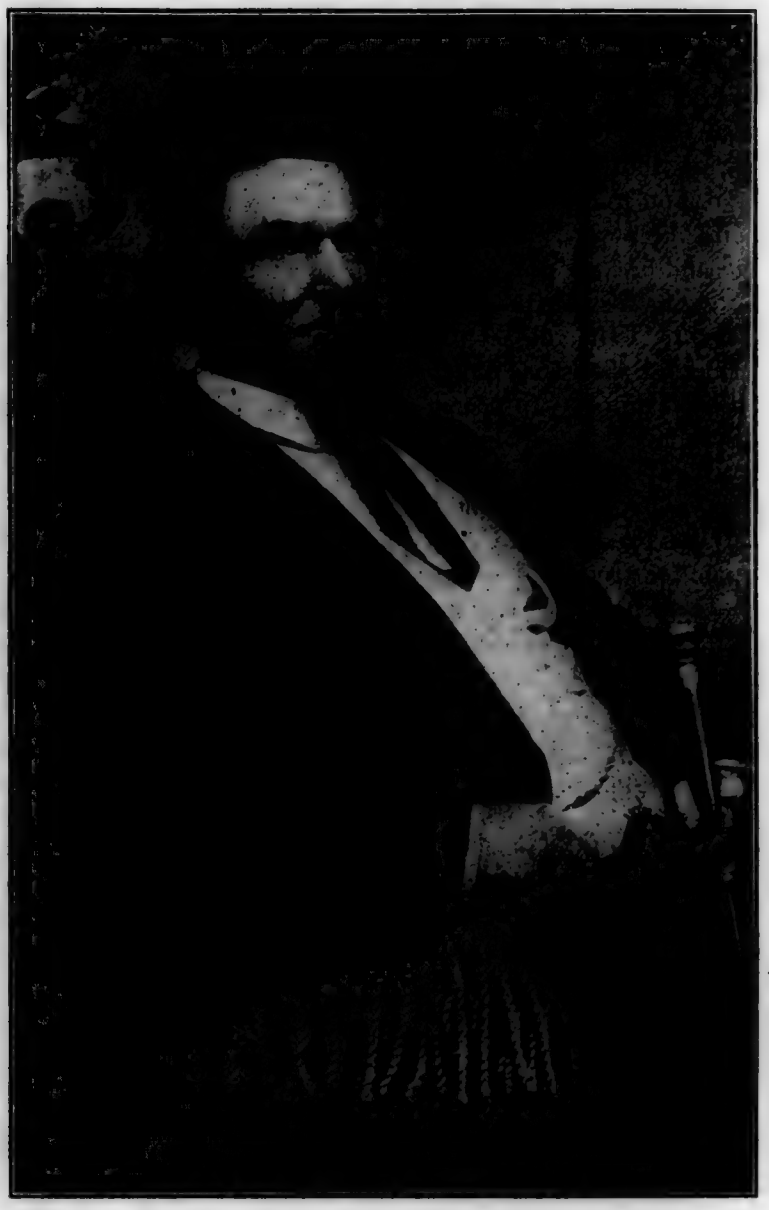
Gov. James Whitcomb

numerous land grants in French and Spanish, he at once took up the study of those languages, and qualified himself to read them. Personally he was extremely economical, the result no doubt of his youthful poverty, though he both smoked and took snuff. But this did not interfere with his always being neat and well dressed; and as Governor he gave entertainments at the old "Governor's mansion," where the Interurban Station in Indianapolis now stands, so elaborate that none of his suc-

cessors ever attempted to rival them. As Governor he was instrumental in turning the minds of the people to public charitable and correctional reform, and the State institutions had their beginnings in his administration. He also gave an impetus to the movement for a better public school system. His most unpopular act was a refusal to reappoint Judges Dewey and Sullivan, whose terms as Supreme Judges expired while he was Governor, but he justified his position on the ground that the docket was behind, and that younger men were needed to bring it up. He was himself an able lawyer. Governor Porter rated him the first in the State in his day and he had a high professional standard that must be kept in mind in judging his motives in such a case.

On May 13, 1846, the act declaring war with Mexico was approved, and President Polk issued his proclamation. When the news reached Indianapolis, a "hurry-up" mass meeting was held at the Court House, and patriotic resolutions were adopted, not only to resist invasion, but "to carry the war into the enemy's country and plant the star-spangled banner in the City of Mexico on the halls of the Montezumas." Governor Whitcomb was present and pledged prompt cooperation if the State were called upon for troops. On May 16, the Secretary of War issued his call to Indiana for three regiments of infantry, which reached Indianapolis on May 21, in the evening; and the next morning Whitcomb issued a call for volunteers. The State was in woeful condition for the emergency. The militia system had been generally abandoned for years, and there were not arms and equipment for a corporal's guard at the command of the State. No appropriation had been made for such an emergency. The Adjutant General of the State, David Reynolds, was getting a salary of $100 a year, but, as Col. Oran Perry truly says: "He was a man of superior executive ability, dauntless in all emergencies, a tireless worker, and blessed with an abundance of common sense." Neither he nor the Governor had any military, or even militia training; but a military expert had already volunteered assistance, in the person of young Lew Wallace, who had been an enthusiastic militiaman. He was supposed to be reading law in Indianapolis, but he had already begun writing "The Fair God," and a chance to see "the halls of the Montezumas" came like a visit from a fairy godmother. Between them they got the literary part of the work under way, and reports from companies soon began coming in. On May 26 the branch of the State Bank at Madison tendered the Governor a loan of $10,000 for war expenses, which he accepted with thanks, and sent letters to the other branches suggesting similar advances. Indianapolis and Lawrenceburgh advanced $10,000 each, and Lafayette offered $5,000; and so the army was financed for the time being.

As nobody was attending to recruiting in Indianapolis, Wallace

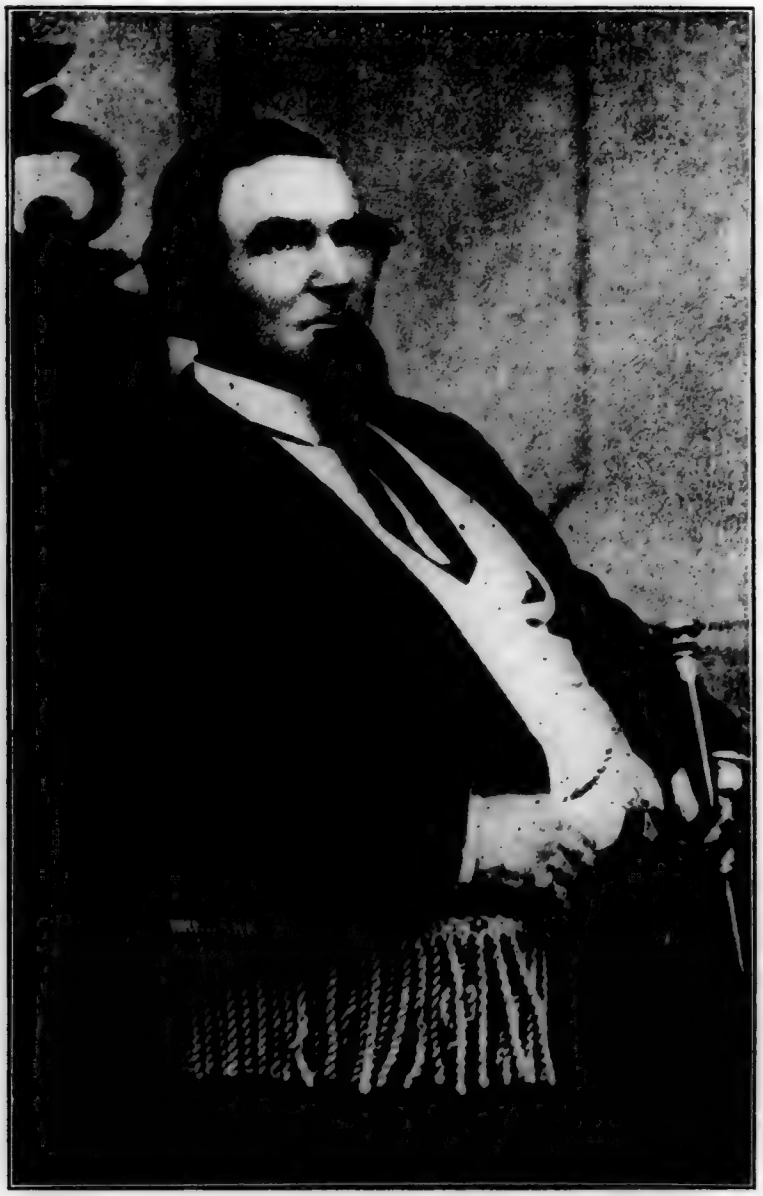


DAVID REYNOLDS
(Adjutant General of Indiana, 1846)

rented a room on Washington street, put out a flag, and a transparency with inscriptions, "For Mexico. Fall in"; hired a drummer and a fifer, and paraded the streets for recruits. Within three days he had a company raised, largely composed of former members of the Marion Guards, familiarly known as "The Grays," and the Marion Rifles, known as "The Arabs," two local companies of a few years earlier. The company elected James P. Drake Captain, and John McDougall First Lieutenant, making Wallace Second Lieutenant. It was taken into the First Indiana Regiment, which on June 17, started for the rendezvous at "Old Fort Clark," between Jeffersonville and New Albany. The Indiana volunteers far outnumbered the call. Two more regiments were organized later, but meanwhile two full companies went into the 16th, U. S. Infantry, three companies into the U. S. Mounted Riflemen, and one company into the 1st U. S. Dragoons, while over 300 Indianans, unable to get into regiments from their own State, went across the Ohio and joined Kentucky regiments.[65] Captain Drake was elected Colonel of the First Regiment; William A. Bowles Colonel of the Second; James H. Lane of the Third; W. A. Gorman of the Fourth; and James H. Lane (reenlisted) of the Fifth.

The Indiana troops went down the Mississippi in steamboats to New Orleans, and thence across the Gulf to the mouth of the Rio Grande. The First Indiana was stationed ten miles up the river, "to guard communications," and did not get away from this unsanitary location during the war—many of them never, as they died and were buried there. Lew Wallace was so indignant that when Gen. Taylor was nominated for the presidency, he, a Whig born and bred, went over to the Democrats, and remained with them until the Civil War. The chief interest of Indiana in the Mexican War is in connection with the record of the Second regiment at Buena Vista; and enough has been written about that, in various ways, to make several volumes. The material facts are unquestionable. On February 22, 1847, the day before the battle, eight companies of the Second regiment, numbering about 400 men were stationed at the extreme left of the battle line, which stretched across the valley, on the edge of the mountain, and in advance of the other troops, except that there was with them a battery of three guns, under Captain O'Brien. Col. Bowles, like many other militia and volunteer commanders elected by the men, had been chosen from popularity and not for military experience. Under his command, the regiment's experience was like nautical life on "The Snark," where "the bowsprit got mixed with the rudder

[65] Indiana in the Mexican War. Col. Oran Perry deserves a monument from Indiana for compiling this volume of official records, newspaper accounts, and other material, while Adjutant General of the State, and publishing it in 1908.



DAVID REYNOLDS
(Adjutant General of Indiana, 1846)

rented a room on Washington street, put out a flag, and a transparency with inscriptions, "For Mexico. Fall in"; hired a drummer and a fifer, and paraded the streets for recruits. Within three days he had a company raised, largely composed of former members of the Marion Guards, familiarly known as "The Grays," and the Marion Rifles, known as "The Arabs," two local companies of a few years earlier. The company elected James P. Drake Captain, and John McDougall First Lieutenant, making Wallace Second Lieutenant. It was taken into the First Indiana Regiment, which on June 17, started for the rendezvous at "Old Fort Clark," between Jeffersonville and New Albany. The Indiana volunteers far outnumbered the call. Two more regiments were organized later, but meanwhile two full companies went into the 16th, U. S. Infantry, three companies into the U. S. Mounted Riflemen, and one company into the 1st U. S. Dragoons, while over 300 Indianans, unable to get into regiments from their own State, went across the Ohio and joined Kentucky regiments.[65] Captain Drake was elected Colonel of the First Regiment; William A. Bowles Colonel of the Second; James H. Lane of the Third; W. A. Gorman of the Fourth; and James H. Lane (reenlisted) of the Fifth.

The Indiana troops went down the Mississippi in steamboats to New Orleans, and thence across the Gulf to the mouth of the Rio Grande. The First Indiana was stationed ten miles up the river, "to guard communications," and did not get away from this unsanitary location during the war—many of them never, as they died and were buried there. Lew Wallace was so indignant that when Gen. Taylor was nominated for the presidency, he, a Whig born and bred, went over to the Democrats, and remained with them until the Civil War. The chief interest of Indiana in the Mexican War is in connection with the record of the Second regiment at Buena Vista; and enough has been written about that, in various ways, to make several volumes. The material facts are unquestionable. On February 22, 1847, the day before the battle, eight companies of the Second regiment, numbering about 400 men were stationed at the extreme left of the battle line, which stretched across the valley, on the edge of the mountain, and in advance of the other troops, except that there was with them a battery of three guns, under Captain O'Brien. Col. Bowles, like many other militia and volunteer commanders elected by the men, had been chosen from popularity and not for military experience. Under his command, the regiment's experience was like nautical life on "The Snark," where "the bowsprit got mixed with the rudder

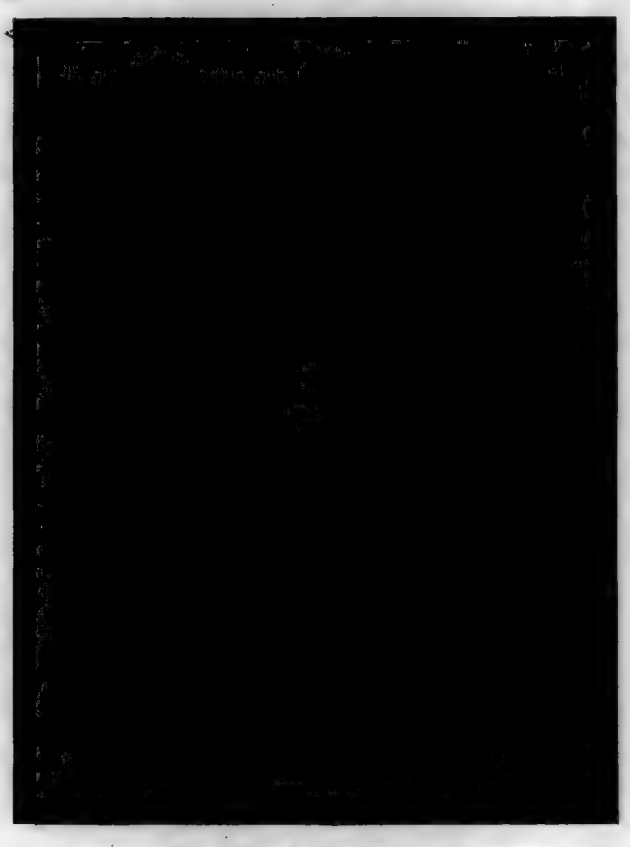
[65] Indiana in the Mexican War. Col. Oran Perry deserves a monument from Indiana for compiling this volume of official records, newspaper accounts, and other material, while Adjutant General of the State, and publishing it in 1908.

sometimes." About dusk somebody started a report that the enemy was advancing on them from the mountain, and in an effort to get the men into line, Bowles started them in the wrong direction, and had them hopelessly confused when it was discovered that the advancing enemy

COL. JAMES H. LANE

was a party of American troops. They men lay on their arms through the night, and in the morning were in a state of mutiny on account of the inefficiency of Bowles, as shown on the preceding day. They were finally pacified by Gen. Joe Lane, who came up, and agreed to take command himself, Bowles still officiating as Colonel. Early in the morning the Mexicans advanced in force against this position, their numbers being

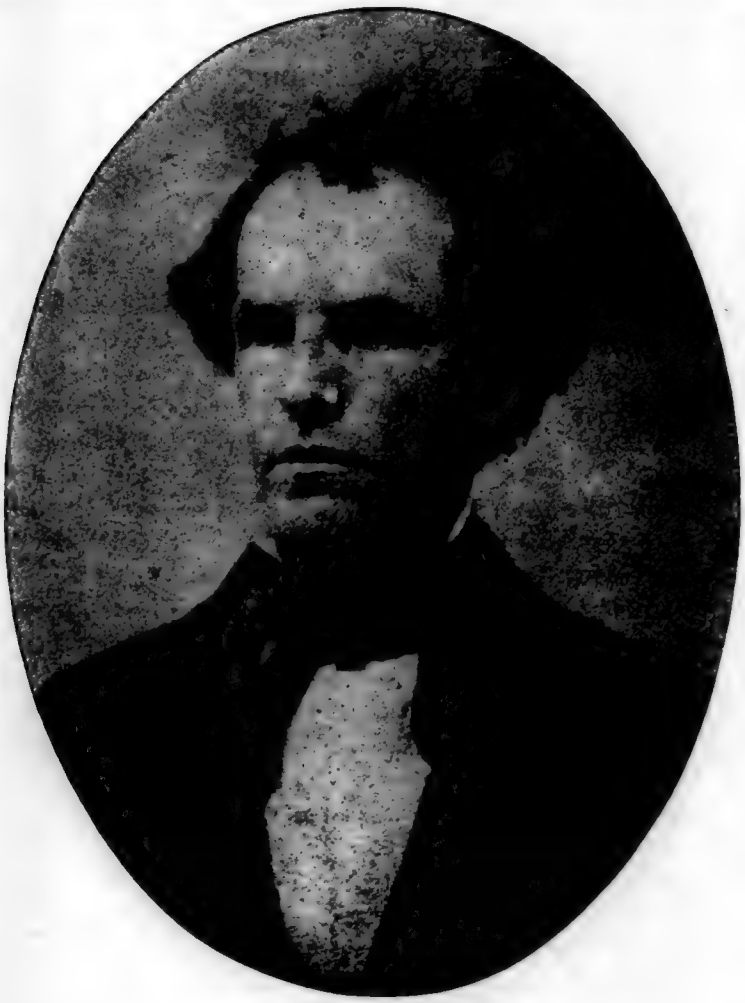
estimated all the way from 3,000 to 7,000. The battle began, the firing at this point lasting for twenty-five minutes, and the Mexicans coming up within one hundred and twenty-five yards; and about ninety of the Second regiment being killed or wounded. While Gen. Lane was at the left, shifting the position of the battery, Col. Bowles gave the order to retreat on the right. The men fell into confusion, which was added to by



GOV. PARIS C. DUNNING
(From portrait by James Forbes)

the fact that Bowles ordered them to form in the ravine back of their original position, and Lane and Lt. Col. Haddon ordered them to form on the ridge back of the ravine. About 250 of them reformed at the latter place, with the Third Indiana and a Mississippi regiment, and drove back the Mexicans, fighting gallantly throughout the day, until Santa Anna withdrew. The Second regiment lost 36 killed and 68 wounded during the day; and all of it stayed in the fighting except about a dozen men, who retreated to Saltillo. The first reports of both Lane

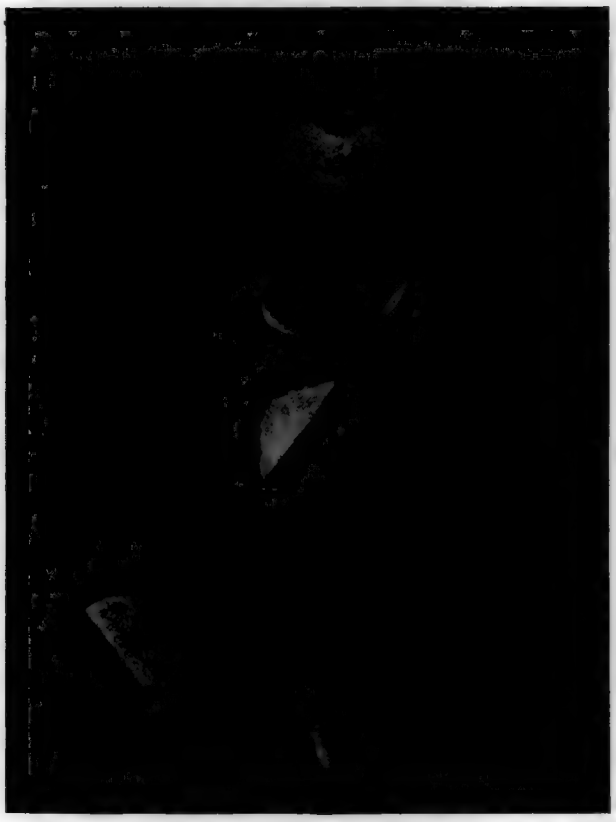
sometimes.'' About dusk somebody started a report that the enemy was advancing on them from the mountain, and in an effort to get the men into line, Bowles started them in the wrong direction, and had them hopelessly confused when it was discovered that the advancing enemy



Col. James H. Lane

was a party of American troops. They men lay on their arms through the night, and in the morning were in a state of mutiny on account of the inefficiency of Bowles, as shown on the preceding day. They were finally pacified by Gen. Joe Lane, who came up, and agreed to take command himself, Bowles still officiating as Colonel. Early in the morning the Mexicans advanced in force against this position, their numbers being

estimated all the way from 3,000 to 7,000. The battle began, the firing at this point lasting for twenty-five minutes, and the Mexicans coming up within one hundred and twenty-five yards; and about ninety of the Second regiment being killed or wounded. While Gen. Lane was at the left, shifting the position of the battery, Col. Bowles gave the order to retreat on the right. The men fell into confusion, which was added to by



GOV. PARIS C. DUNNING
(From portrait by James Forbes)

the fact that Bowles ordered them to form in the ravine back of their original position, and Lane and Lt. Col. Haddon ordered them to form on the ridge back of the ravine. About 250 of them reformed at the latter place, with the Third Indiana and a Mississippi regiment, and drove back the Mexicans, fighting gallantly throughout the day, until Santa Anna withdrew. The Second regiment lost 36 killed and 68 wounded during the day; and all of it stayed in the fighting except about a dozen men, who retreated to Saltillo. The first reports of both Lane

and Taylor were made without knowledge of Bowles' orders to retreat, and this was the cause of the unjust reflections on the Second regiment, which were the source of much mortification to the officers and men. The Court of Inquiry which investigated the charges preferred against Bowles by Lane, found that Bowles was incompetent, and that his order to retreat was not due to cowardice, but to "manifest want of capacity and judgment."[66] The culpability of Bowles seems to have been increased, in the view of some writers, by the fact that he belonged to the Knights of the Golden Circle during the Civil War. There is no connection between the two, except that Bowles was as incompetent as a conspirator as he was as a soldier.

After the Mexican War Indiana settled down to her former quiet existence, though with an element of reform appearing in the beginnings of charitable institutions, which will be considered elsewhere, and a renewed effort for better schools, likewise treated elsewhere. In December, 1848, Governor Whitcomb was elected to the United States Senate. He died during his term, at New York City, October 4, 1852. He was succeeded as Governor by Lieutenant Governor Paris C. Dunning, of Bloomington. Paris Chipman Dunning was born in Guilford County, N. C., March 15, 1806, the son of James and Rachel (North) Dunning. He had a good education, graduating at the academy and university at Greensboro, the county seat, at the age of seventeen. His father, died and his mother removed, first to Kentucky and then to Bloomington, Indiana. Here Paris taught school for a time, and read medicine, graduating at the medical college at Louisville. He began the practice of medicine at Rockport, but changed his mind and read law with Gov. Whitcomb at Bloomington. He was admitted to the bar in 1833, and in the same year was elected to the legislature. He was reelected in 1834 and 1835, and was then elected to the Senate for the then term of three years. After completing his term as acting Governor, he resumed practice at Bloomington. He declined a nomination for Congress, but took an active part in political matters. He was a Douglas Democrat, and was a delegate to the Charleston and Baltimore conventions, serving on the platform committees in both, and joining in the minority report which was adopted, and on which Douglas ran. In 1863 he was elected to the State Senate, and was chosen President of that body. As Governor Morton was then serving in place of Governor Lane, resigned, Dunning was again one step from the Governor's chair. Governor Dunning was married July 6, 1826, to Sarah, daughter of James Alexander. She died in 1863, and on September 27, 1865, he married Mrs. Allen D. Ashford, daughter of Dr. Daniel S. Lane. He died at Bloomington, May 9, 1884.

[66] Indiana in the Mexican War, p. 311.

CHAPTER IX

THE CONSTITUTION OF 1851

The known quantity in all historical problems is human nature; and the strongest influence in human nature is self-interest. There are, of course, many instances where men have risen above it, but where action is taken by any considerable body of men it is almost invariably the dominating factor. This does not necessarily involve any reflection on the motive. It is no disparagement to "the love of freedom" in our ancestors to say that they probably desired independence of Great Britain because they considered it advantageous to themselves, and not from any abstract devotion to a principle. If Great Britain had righted what they considered their wrongs, they would probably have been entirely satisfied. They practically said this in the Declaration of Independence. In the action of political parties this motive is constant. The makers of political platforms often declare for things that they conscientiously believe in; but no sane political leader would desire his party to espouse a cause that he believed to be unpopular with the voters. In consequence of this, there is a large element of the fictitious in the prevailing idea of the "conservatism" of the American people concerning constitutional changes. As a rule, very few of them pay any attention to constitutional questions until some constitutional provision becomes fairly intolerable. Proposals for changes usually come from the minority. The party in power naturally regards the existing condition as beneficial to itself; else why would it be in power? Hence its tendency is to oppose change to unknown fields until a demand arises that threatens its power, or which it thinks would make its tenure more stable. These principles were fully demonstrated in Indiana in the period between the constitutions of 1816 and 1851.

Demands for constitutional changes began to arise as early as 1820. The Constitution of 1816 provided for a referendum vote on a Constitutional Convention every twelfth year, or in 1828, 1840, and 1852. But referendum votes were actually taken not only in 1828 and 1840, but also in 1823, 1846 and 1849; and in addition to these, unsuccessful

efforts for a convention were made fifteen times between 1820 and 1847.[1] The earlier efforts were probably connected with a desire for the introduction of slavery, and were defeated on that ground, as has been mentioned, by the party in power. There were, however, other causes for desiring changes that were quite as valid in 1820 as in 1851. For example, the Constitution of 1816 made no provision concerning the granting of divorces, beyond the separation of governmental powers into executive, legislative and judicial, and providing that neither department should exercise any function of another. But the legislative department assumed this power from the beginning. In 1818 a law was passed authorizing Circuit Courts to decree divorces, but the legislature also continued to grant them, and just complaint was made of this invasion of judicial functions. But although this wrong was manifest, it was to the vast majority of the people what the courts call *damnum absque injuria*. It was an abuse in principle that affected very few persons, and usually the decisions of the legislature were as rational as the average decisions of the courts in divorce cases. The greatest evil of this, and other special and local legislation, was seen tardily, and then not fully. The best statement of it was made in 1849 by Colonel Merrill, speaking of legislation at Corydon, as follows: "Private and local acts of legislation were not so common as they have since been; yet even then, they often interfered with other important business, for it was very rare that subjects of general interest could array in their support the warm feelings which private interests frequently called forth. A State Road, or a Divorce Bill, of consequence only to a few constituents, and, by its being a bad precedent, often contributed to decide the most important measures that came before the Legislature. The question whether the Seat of Justice of Wayne County should be at Salisbury or Centreville, which was warmly contested from 1817 to 1822, elected Senators of the United States, formed new counties, and decided much of the important legislation of the State for several years. While this subject was pending, the advocates of every exciting measure would 'go round', as they said, 'and scare up the Wayne County delegation'. One of them, who most heartily disliked Divorce Bills, was occasionally induced, 'for a consideration,' to vote in their favor, though he usually contrived, before the bill was through with, either by absence on the final vote, or by changing his own vote at that time, to undo the mischief he had previously helped forward. The negligence with which private legislation was attended, and the corruption to which it led, may be illustrated by the following circumstances: About the year 1818, a husband obtained a

[1] Constitution Making in Indiana, Vol. 1, p. xxxv.

divorce from his wife on an affidavit that she had been seen in bed with another man, and covered with the bed clothes. It afterwards appeared that she had been held there by violence, in order that a partial statement of the facts might be made. A few years later, a Senator submitted a petition for a divorce, on the ground that the wife had borne a colored child, and as he stated that there was no doubt of the fact, a bill granting the divorce passed without objection to its third reading. Before its final passage, however, the Senator rose and said that there was another fact not yet stated, which possibly ought to have some influence, and this was, that both husband and wife were colored persons. This, of course, put an end to the bill, as it had been prepared merely to show the absurdity of *ex parte* proceedings in private legislation."[2]

To the average citizen then, as now, such things as these were merely good jokes; and the "log-rolling" was an inherent weakness of republican government that has always existed, and will always exist. The representative is responsible to his constituents, and if he gets what they want there is seldom any complaint of the mode of getting it. If some unusually conscientious constituent criticizes his vote for some measure, it is usually sufficient answer to say: "That was the price that I had to pay to get support for the just measure that you wanted." The culpability then goes over from the martyr who paid the price to the person who wrongfully demanded it. This, it will be recalled, was the line of Judge Kilgore's defense of "the mammoth internal improvement bill," and it was entirely satisfactory to Whitewater. In this fact lies the justification for his claim that the people themselves were responsible for the bill. The appreciation of the absurdity of the numerous functions conferred on, or assumed by the legislature, did not grow rapidly until after the collapse of the internal improvement scheme, when the state was burdened with debt, and Governor Whitcomb was preaching economy at every opportunity. It then dawned on many that it was needlessly expensive to have one hundred and fifty men sitting as judges in a divorce case, which could be much better decided by one man. It was needlessly expensive for them to wrangle for a day or two over a corporation charter that could be issued by a clerk, under a general law, in half an hour. Moreover, with the abandonment of the state improvement idea, there came a great increase of large private corporations, for transportation and other purposes, and there were some legislators who wanted something more than the public welfare in compensation for their votes. Business interests found that this was an unduly expensive mode of incorporation, and when business interests want a change, "con-

[2] Chamberlain's Gazetteer, pp. 122-3.

servatism'' usually melts away quite rapidly. But the movement for a new constitution was not based wholly on selfish interests. There was one demand that was wholly from considerations of public welfare, and that was the call for a better system of public schools, which was State wide. The common accounts of this school movement might lead one to suppose that it was entirely the work of Caleb Mills, but the actual facts, which will be presented in a later chapter, will show that while he was a factor in it, there were many others who were on the ground from

THE GOVERNOR'S MANSION IN THE CIRCLE
(From an old cut)

the beginning, and whose just claim for recognition for service in this line have been sadly overlooked.

The abolition of annual sessions of the legislature had been called for ever since 1823, but the demand for biennial sessions, like that for the abolition of special and local legislation, did not appeal strongly to the legislators, who had the initiation of the process of amendment. There is a notable sameness in the make-up of the earlier legislatures of Indiana, many of the members being returned for session after session. It was obviously a pleasant duty for a citizen who enjoyed political life to go to the capital for the winter, with expenses covered, enjoy the association with all the political leaders of the State, and participate in the history-making of the occasion. Why should they favor any movement to lessen their prerogatives, or reduce expenses by cutting off their

own salaries, until public sentiment clearly demanded such changes? The interesting question is what it was that overcame this feature of "conservatism." It must have been some political consideration, and the most probable cause in the political field was the suffrage question. A distinctive foreign immigration had first begun in Indiana during the internal improvement work, when the riots of the Irish canal workers were the alternate sources of alarm and amusement to the older Hoosiers. From that time it increased more rapidly. The total foreign immigration to the United States in the twenty years from 1825 to 1845 was only a little over one million. In the next five years the immigration was as much in the preceding twenty years, due chiefly to Irish famine of 1847, and the continental revolutionary movements of 1848-9. In the next five years this was doubled. Although the Hartford Convention of 1814 had declared against aliens holding office, the nativist movement was not manifested in any practical form until the spring of 1844, when a Native American candidate was elected mayor of New York City by 4,000 majority over the Democratic candidate, the Whig party being practically out of the field. This movement, however, did not reach Indiana until some years later, and both the Whigs and the Democrats made appeals for the foreign vote, which went almost solidly to the Democrats. In 1844 the Indianapolis Journal, in giving the reasons why Henry Clay should be supported for President, said: "The honest, patient German can vote for him, for he is the advocate of their best interests, and the eulogist of their frugal habits, their peaceful quietude, and their love of liberty, law and order. The friends of Ireland can vote for him, for he has ever been the advocate of Irishmen, likening them in his fervid eloquence to his own warm-hearted Kentuckians."[3] In the same year the Whigs in the East voted largely with the Native party, to secure their votes for Clay, and he had four Native American electoral votes from New York, and two from Pennsylvania. This settled the party allegiance of the immigrants, but under the Indiana constitution a voter had to be a citizen of the United States, and that required five years' residence. The only way to reap this foreign harvest was to change the constitution. One of the first resolutions introduced in the Convention, after the preliminaries of organization, was by James W. Borden, one of the most active and influential Democrats: "That the committee on elective franchise inquire into the expediency of providing in the Constitution for the exercise of the right of suffrage, so that in no instance shall the exercise of that right depend upon the naturalization laws of Congress; and, also, to inquire into the propriety of allowing persons of foreign

[3] Journal, April 20, 1844.

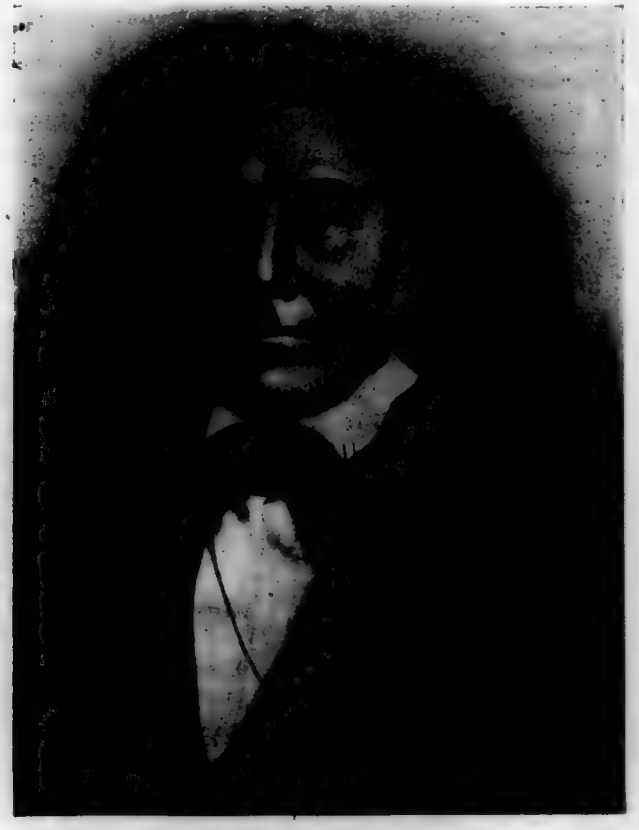
birth, who shall have resided one year in this State, declared their intentions to become citizens of the United States (or denizens of this State), and taken the oath of allegiance to our own, and abjuration of all foreign governments, the privilege of voters."[4]

The submission of the question of a convention to the people in 1840 had resulted in an overwhelming defeat for the measure. About two-thirds as many votes were cast on this question as for the election of Governor, and the vote was 12,277 for and 61,721 against, with 14 counties not heard from, as reported by the Secretary of State at the next session of the legislature.[5] A majority of the total vote was against it, and Steuben was the only county with a favorable vote, and that a "faint praise" vote of 203 to 151. In this election the notices to the voters, as provided by law, notified them that they "will not have the right to vote for or against another convention for the space of twelve years." The Democratic State organ ascribed the result to "the course of the Whigs," and as the Whigs swept the State, it was at least probable that they had something to do with it. Notwithstanding this result, resolutions for a convention were introduced in the legislatures of 1841 and 1843; and in 1844 a bill for a convention reached second reading. On January 17, 1846, an act was approved for the submission of the question again. The Whig papers generally opposed the measure, chiefly on the ground that the question could be submitted only once in twelve years, under the provisions of the Constitution; while the Democratic papers generally favored it. The vote, at the August election, showed less than half the voters voting on the question, with 32,468 for and 27,123 opposed to a convention. An effort was made at the next session of the legislature to pass a bill for a convention, but it was defeated. The Whigs controlled this legislature. At the session of 1847-8, Governor Whitcomb again called attention to the unnecessary expense of the existing system, and bills for submission of the question to the people were introduced, but lost. At the session of 1848-9 Governor Whitcomb made a strong appeal for submission, and the Democratic legislature passed a bill, after it had been indorsed by the Democratic State Convention. The act was approved January 15, 1849, and when submitted at the regular election in August, 81,500 votes were given for a convention, and 57,418 against. This was a clear majority of all the voters of the State, and the legislature of 1849-50 provided for the election of 150 delegates to a convention, at the regular election. Efforts to have the election at another time were defeated. Some efforts were made, chiefly by the Whigs, to have the

[4] Convention Debates, p. 51.

[5] Senate Journal, p. 41.

election put on a non-partisan basis, but without success. The Whigs held a meeting on January 16, and adopted resolutions in favor of most of the changes that had been proposed. Their suffrage resolution was for "the extension of the suffrage to all native and naturalized citizens over the age of 21 years." On March 1, the Democratic State Central Com-



GEORGE WHITFIELD CARR
(President Constitutional Convention)

mittee issued a circular calling for party nominations, which were made by both parties, and appeared on the tickets with the other candidates. The election resulted 33 Democrats and 17 Whigs from the senatorial districts; and 62 Democrats and 38 Whigs from the representative districts.[6]

The Convention met in the hall of the House of Representatives, at

[6] For a more detailed account of these preliminary steps, see Constitution Making in Indiana, Vol. 1, pp. xxxv, lxi-lxxxiii.

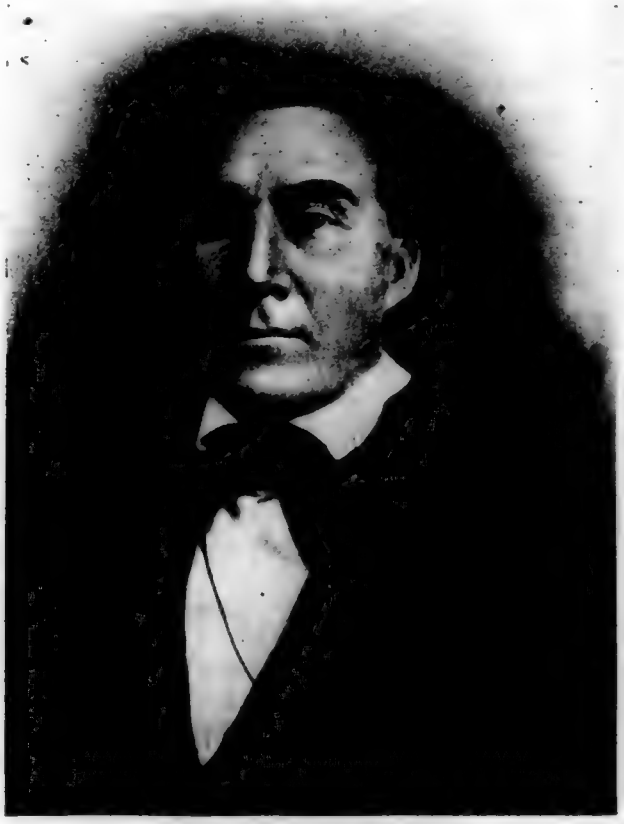
birth, who shall have resided one year in this State, declared their intentions to become citizens of the United States (or denizens of this State), and taken the oath of allegiance to our own, and abjuration of all foreign governments, the privilege of voters."[4]

The submission of the question of a convention to the people in 1840 had resulted in an overwhelming defeat for the measure. About two-thirds as many votes were cast on this question as for the election of Governor, and the vote was 12,277 for and 61,721 against, with 14 counties not heard from, as reported by the Secretary of State at the next session of the legislature.[5] A majority of the total vote was against it, and Steuben was the only county with a favorable vote, and that a "faint praise" vote of 203 to 151. In this election the notices to the voters, as provided by law, notified them that they "will not have the right to vote for or against another convention for the space of twelve years." The Democratic State organ ascribed the result to "the course of the Whigs," and as the Whigs swept the State, it was at least probable that they had something to do with it. Notwithstanding this result, resolutions for a convention were introduced in the legislatures of 1841 and 1843; and in 1844 a bill for a convention reached second reading. On January 17, 1846, an act was approved for the submission of the question again. The Whig papers generally opposed the measure, chiefly on the ground that the question could be submitted only once in twelve years, under the provisions of the Constitution; while the Democratic papers generally favored it. The vote, at the August election, showed less than half the voters voting on the question, with 32,468 for and 27,123 opposed to a convention. An effort was made at the next session of the legislature to pass a bill for a convention, but it was defeated. The Whigs controlled this legislature. At the session of 1847-8, Governor Whitcomb again called attention to the unnecessary expense of the existing system, and bills for submission of the question to the people were introduced, but lost. At the session of 1848-9 Governor Whitcomb made a strong appeal for submission, and the Democratic legislature passed a bill, after it had been indorsed by the Democratic State Convention. The act was approved January 15, 1849, and when submitted at the regular election in August, 81,500 votes were given for a convention, and 57,418 against. This was a clear majority of all the voters of the State, and the legislature of 1849-50 provided for the election of 150 delegates to a convention, at the regular election. Efforts to have the election at another time were defeated. Some efforts were made, chiefly by the Whigs, to have the

[4] Convention Debates, p. 51.

[5] Senate Journal, p. 41.

election put on a non-partisan basis, but without success. The Whigs held a meeting on January 16, and adopted resolutions in favor of most of the changes that had been proposed. Their suffrage resolution was for "the extension of the suffrage to all native and naturalized citizens over the age of 21 years." On March 1, the Democratic State Central Com-



GEORGE WHITFIELD CARR
(President Constitutional Convention)

mittee issued a circular calling for party nominations, which were made by both parties, and appeared on the tickets with the other candidates. The election resulted 33 Democrats and 17 Whigs from the senatorial districts; and 62 Democrats and 38 Whigs from the representative districts.[6]

The Convention met in the hall of the House of Representatives, at

[6] For a more detailed account of these preliminary steps, see Constitution Making in Indiana, Vol. 1, pp. xxxv, lxi-lxxxiii.

Indianapolis, on the morning of October 7, 1850, and was called to order by the Secretary of State, Charles H. Test. The oaths of office were administered by Judge Blackford of the Supreme Court, and the Convention elected as president George W. Carr, a delegate from Lawrence County, who had been Speaker of the House for the two preceding sessions.

George Whitfield Carr was of a very conventional family. His father, Thomas Carr, was a member of the Convention of 1816, and served in the legislature afterwards. His older brother, John F. Carr, was in the House or the Senate continuously from 1835 to 1845, and was also a member of the Convention of 1850. George W. was born on his father's farm, on "Pea Ridge" near Charlestown, Indiana, October 7, 1807. He lived on the farm until he was 17, when he was apprenticed to Marmaduke Coffin, a tanner, at Salem, and worked for him for four years. In 1829, he and his brother opened a tannery on their father's farm, which was continued until 1831, when George removed to Leesville, in Lawrence County, and conducted a tannery there for ten years. Between 1839 and 1850 he was five times elected representative, and three times senator. After the Convention, Gov. Wright appointed him, with Lucian Barbour and Walter March, commissioners to revise and simplify the Code. In the Whig convention of 1852, George G. Dunn, who was an adept in ridicule, said of this commission: "March is to furnish the law, Barbour to read the version, and if Carr can understand, it will be within the comprehension of all."[7] This, however, was merely for Whig consumption, for Carr was a good presiding officer, and a very level-headed man. He was Receiver of the Land Office at Jeffersonville from 1852 to 1854, when the office there was abolished, after which he farmed the old Carr homestead, near Charlestown, until 1886, and then removed to Crawfordsville, where he died on May 27, 1892. He was a Jackson Democrat, later an adherent of Douglas, and after 1860 became a Republican.

The first week was consumed in organization and discussions of the printing, the employment of a stenographer, and the place of meeting. Jacob Chapman, the State Printer, was also a member of the Convention; and he claimed that the printing was covered by his contract with the State. The committee to which the matter was referred held otherwise, but he was a man of influence, and the controversy dragged on until the 18th, when it was settled by electing Austin H. Brown printer to the Convention. The hall of the House of Representatives, where the Convention met, was too small for so large an assembly, was badly ventilated, and had a leaky roof. A committee was appointed to rent the Masonic

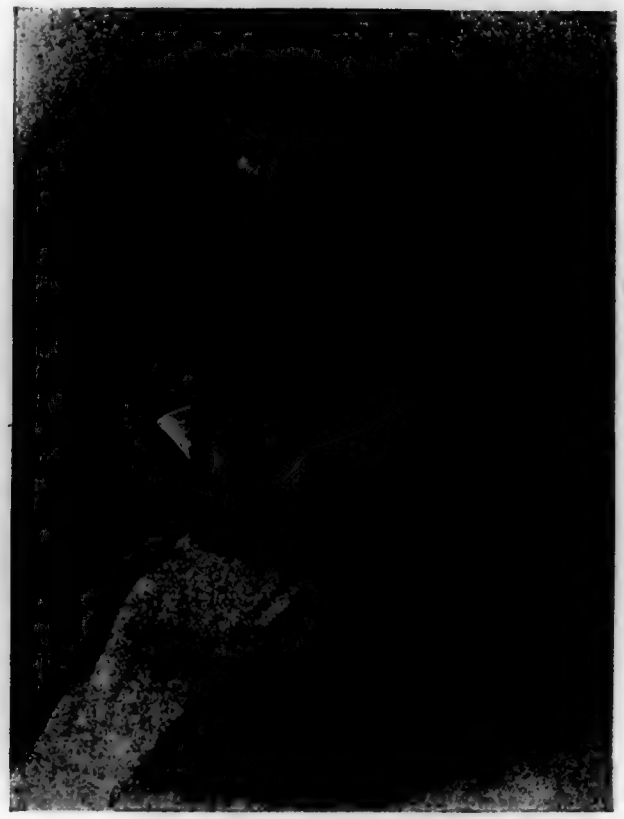
[7] Woollen's Sketches, p. 245.

Hall, which had just been completed, at not more than $100 a month. Mr. Sheets, the manager of the hall, declined the proposition, but offered the hall for $20 a day. This roused the wrath of a number of the members, and a committee was appointed to see what the city of Madison would do in the way of accommodations. Madison promptly offered "Jenny Lind Hall"—i. e. the pork house in which Jenny Lind had sung—free of charge. This subject was considered at length, and on reflection that it would cost too much to move, the Convention decided to stay in the Representative hall, which they did until the session of the legislature was at hand, when an arrangement was made to get Masonic hall for twelve dollars a day, and on December 26 the Convention opened its session there, and continued there to its close. About two days and a half had been consumed in discussion of the extravagance of taking the hall, which discussion as estimated at the time, cost the State about $1,500.[8]

The work of the Convention may be considered from the various standpoints. When it adjourned, on February 10, 1851, it had been in session 127 days. The total cost was $88,280.39, which was not serious of itself; but at least half of the session was consumed in the discussion of politics, personal matters, and other extraneous subjects, notwithstanding repeated appeals from some of the members to confine attention to the business of the Convention. On December 21, delegate James G. Read, of Clark County, in advocating a more expeditious mode of amendment, said that if "such a provision had been contained in the present constitution, the State would not have been under the necessity of expending some eighty thousand dollars in the calling of this Convention. There were but few of its provisions that required amendment, and those amendments could have been easily made by the legislature with the approbation of the people, they having the opportunity to accept or reject the proposed amendments. * * * I think our present condition admonishes us that such a provision ought to be adopted. We have been in session eleven weeks, and are not yet able to say when our work will be completed. Indeed the end seems to be as far off now as it was at the commencement of our session. Forty or fifty members are now absent, although perhaps if they stay away altogether we shall get along just as well. I apprehend the country will not suffer much by their absence; but, sir, they come back here and move to reconsider what has been done in their absence, and we have to go over the whole ground again. This has been the case ever since the commencement. I have never known an instance where there were so many absentees in the case of any de-

[8] Debates, p. 1227.

liberative body."[9] Nobody questioned this statement; and it did not occur to anyone that the Convention itself could have disposed of these "few of its provisions that required amendment" in thirty days, without the slightest difficulty, for there was practical agreement as to them from the start. There was never any question that the Convention would



WILLIAM SHEETS
(From a portrait)

provide for biennial sessions of the legislature instead of annual sessions, or that it would do away with legislative divorces, elections and impeachments, or that it would abolish local legislation and associate judges, or several other things that had been complained of for years. The time of the Convention was not consumed with these matters, to any large extent; and the only objection to their action as to such matters is in the fact that they went too far in some things. It was the old story of "the swing of the pendulum."

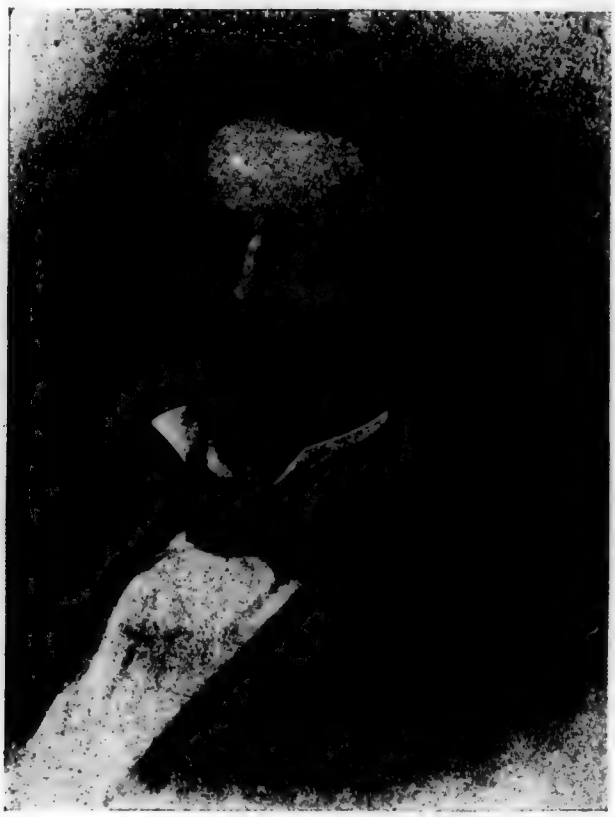
[9] Debates, p. 1259.

For example, everybody was in favor of doing away with the evils of local and special legislation, and section 22, of article 4 of the constitution prohibits legislation of that kind in a long list of cases; and the next section extends the provisions to "all other cases where a general law can be made applicable," so that "all laws shall be general, and of uniform operation throughout the State." One of the expressly prohibited subjects was county and township business. Remonstrance against this was made in the Convention. The delegates from Adams, Wells, Dearborn, Ohio and Switzerland counties protested that their people had a system of county government by three trustees, which had been originally established in Dearborn County in 1825, and which the people desired to retain. John Pettit, of Tippecanoe, one of the most influential of the Democratic leaders, vehemently opposed any exceptions. He said: "Sir, we are one people from the Ohio to Lake Michigan; and we should have but one system; and I am willing rather than have any exception in regard to this matter, that the legislature should say they will pass no other laws in reference to township business, but that they would consider the law as it exists in the counties of Adams, and Wells, and Dearborn, and Ohio and Switzerland, as the law of the whole State."[10] This view prevailed, and it has been a source of complaint ever since, especially as to city and town government, although the provision of the constitution has been largely evaded by the system of "classification" to which the courts have resorted. In reality Pettit's position was a distortion of the real demand, which was to cut off the unnecessary expense and waste of time involved in legislative consideration of local and special matters that could better be decided by others, or disposed of under general laws; and not to establish a Procrustean bed to which every locality must fit itself. For example, if Terre Haute should desire to try the commission form of government, there is no reason why any other city should object; nor is it imaginable that the "oneness" of the people would be disturbed by varying systems of local government. On the other hand, this requirement to stay in the rut has been a formidable obstruction to progress, for no locality could go forward with local reform until the entire State was ready to move.

It is also notable that some of the ablest men in the convention spoke very seldom, and usually to prevent the Convention from adopting some absurdity. David Wallace was one of these. An accomplished orator, and easily the mental equal of any man in the Convention, his only speech of any length, and that not very long, was in opposition to Pettit's resolution to abolish grand juries. Pettit, who was both dogmatic and

[10] Debates, pp. 1770-1.

liberative body."[9] Nobody questioned this statement; and it did not occur to anyone that the Convention itself could have disposed of these "few of its provisions that required amendment" in thirty days, without the slightest difficulty, for there was practical agreement as to them from the start. There was never any question that the Convention would



WILLIAM SHEETS
(From a portrait)

provide for biennial sessions of the legislature instead of annual sessions, or that it would do away with legislative divorces, elections and impeachments, or that it would abolish local legislation and associate judges, or several other things that had been complained of for years. The time of the Convention was not consumed with these matters, to any large extent; and the only objection to their action as to such matters is in the fact that they went too far in some things. It was the old story of "the swing of the pendulum."

[9] Debates, p. 1259.

For example, everybody was in favor of doing away with the evils of local and special legislation, and section 22, of article 4 of the constitution prohibits legislation of that kind in a long list of cases; and the next section extends the provisions to "all other cases where a general law can be made applicable," so that "all laws shall be general, and of uniform operation throughout the State." One of the expressly prohibited subjects was county and township business. Remonstrance against this was made in the Convention. The delegates from Adams, Wells, Dearborn, Ohio and Switzerland counties protested that their people had a system of county government by three trustees, which had been originally established in Dearborn County in 1825, and which the people desired to retain. John Pettit, of Tippecanoe, one of the most influential of the Democratic leaders, vehemently opposed any exceptions. He said: "Sir, we are one people, from the Ohio to Lake Michigan; and we should have but one system; and I am willing rather than have any exception in regard to this matter, that the legislature should say they will pass no other laws in reference to township business, but that they would consider the law as it exists in the counties of Adams, and Wells, and Dearborn, and Ohio and Switzerland, as the law of the whole State." [10] This view prevailed, and it has been a source of complaint ever since, especially as to city and town government, although the provision of the constitution has been largely evaded by the system of "classification" to which the courts have resorted. In reality Pettit's position was a distortion of the real demand, which was to cut off the unnecessary expense and waste of time involved in legislative consideration of local and special matters that could better be decided by others, or disposed of under general laws; and not to establish a Procrustean bed to which every locality must fit itself. For example, if Terre Haute should desire to try the commission form of government, there is no reason why any other city should object; nor is it imaginable that the "oneness" of the people would be disturbed by varying systems of local government. On the other hand, this requirement to stay in the rut has been a formidable obstruction to progress, for no locality could go forward with local reform until the entire State was ready to move.

It is also notable that some of the ablest men in the convention spoke very seldom, and usually to prevent the Convention from adopting some absurdity. David Wallace was one of these. An accomplished orator, and easily the mental equal of any man in the Convention, his only speech of any length, and that not very long, was in opposition to Pettit's resolution to abolish grand juries. Pettit, who was both dogmatic and

[10] Debates, pp. 1770-1.

illogical, objected to the grand jury system on the ground that it was trying a man without giving him an opportunity for defense, and about half of the Convention adopted his logic, overlooking the fact that although the grand juries occasionally indicted men who were acquitted on trial, they much more frequently relieved persons wrongfully accused of offenses, from trial, without publicity and the expense of defense. This subject was debated at great length although no amendment of the kind had ever been proposed before this occasion. Finally William S. Holman, who occupied the floor very seldom, offered an amendment, leaving control of the matter to the legislature. This amendment was strongly supported by Thomas A. Hendricks, another member who spoke but rarely, and this course was taken by the Convention, with the result that the grand jury system is still in existence. In this connection may be noted the most vicious form of lunacy that developed in the Convention. With all the experience of the State and the country in wildcat banking, and with fifteen years' experience of the security of the State Bank of Indiana, the Convention wanted "free banks." Jackson's fight on the United States Bank had produced a general idea that opposition to any kind of a state bank was a hall mark of true democracy. The State Bank was a monopoly; it was bringing wealth to a favored few; it did not furnish enough paper money for the community; and it preferred loaning money to farmers, on tangible security, to loaning it to anyone who asked for it, on any sort of security offered. Mr. Hendricks called the attention of the Convention to the fact that what the State was really interested in was not the kind of banks but the security of the bills issued by them, and he offered an amendment containing eight provisions to guarantee the circulation and other debts of the banks, which were adopted. The eighth provision was: "No notes or bills shall be issued as money, except upon a specie basis, which shall be paid in by the stockholders before any issues are made." The committee on revision took the liberty of changing this to a provision that "their notes shall at all times be redeemable in gold and silver"; and this was not discovered by the Convention until February 8, two days before the adjournment of the Convention. An attempt was made to have the adoption of their report reconsidered, but the free bank men were able to defeat it. Mr. Hendricks appears not to have been present on that day, but Mr. Wallace called the attention of the Convention to the fact that this gave no security for the bank bills; and so it proved in the disastrous experience of the next five years.[11] The legislature of 1851-2 promptly passed a free banking law which took effect on July 1, 1852,

[11] Debates, pp. 1501-7, 2051-6.

and which provided for the issue of paper money, countersigned by the Auditor of State, and stamped "Secured by the pledge of public stocks." The security deposited with the Auditor might consist of two-thirds United States or State stocks, with a discrimination in favor of Indiana bonds, and one-third of real estate mortgages. Indiana bonds were at a discount of over 50 per cent on the New York market, and real estate mortgages could be made to order. Within six months fifteen banks had been started, and had taken out $800,000 of circulation, depositing $910,000 face value of bonds. By May, 1854, there was $9,000,000 of free bank money in circulation, when the Crimean war caused a drain of gold to Europe, and a call for specie payments in this country. The free banks did not have the specie to protect their bills, and their securities deposited with the State could not be converted into specie. Then the people realized the fallacy of securing a debt by a debt, which Hendricks had explained to the Convention. Considerable of this money is still preserved in museums and collections of curios, but it is seldom recognized as a monument to "the wisdom of our forefathers," which is so much in evidence in regulation discussions of any change of our constitution.

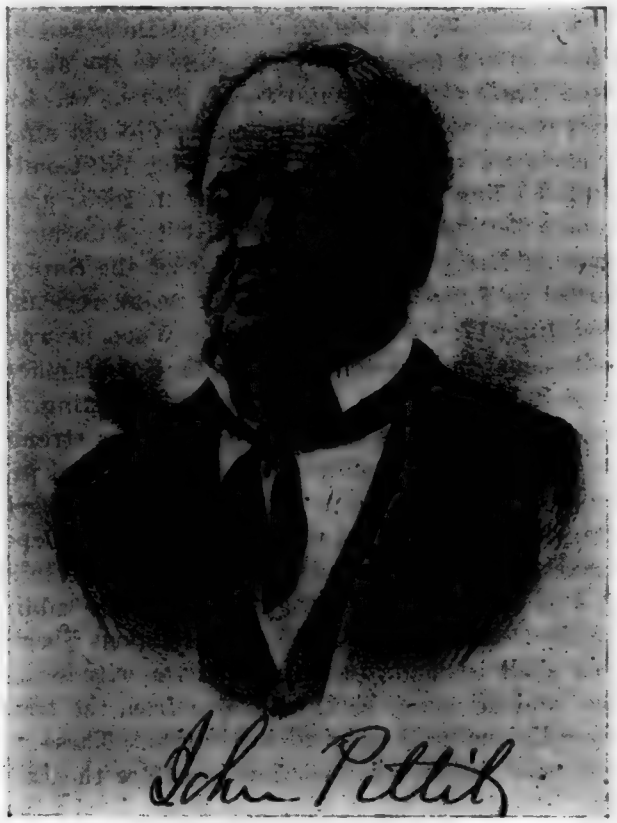
One of the most important changes made by the Convention was in the matter of elections and appointments. There is no room for doubt that the old "short ballot" system had become thoroughly unpopular, although there is no record of any formal effort to change it by constitutional amendment. It consumed the time of the legislature, was a prolific source of "log-rolling," and built up a political machine. The movement for the abolition of the system, which had been universal in the United States, was general throughout the country, as was manifest in the new constitutions of other states. Its strength in Indiana is evident from the Whig resolutions of 1850 for the substitution of popular elections. These would never have been adopted if public sentiment on the question had not been clear and well defined. But in this also, the pendulum swung too far in making the Supreme and Circuit judges elective. It is true that the greatest popular resentment had been raised in Indiana over the use of the appointing power had been in the appointments to the Supreme Court by Governors Ray and Whitcomb, but in both cases the complaint was of the failure to reappoint the holding judges. The plain teaching of this experience was that the fault of the old system was not in the appointing power, but in the tenure of the judges. At the present time there is a very general consensus of opinion that the best system is the appointment, of Supreme judges at least, for life, or during good behavior; and there would probably be almost a general consensus that the old Indiana system, even with its seven years' term, was a great deal

better than the elective system adopted in 1851. As to the "log-rolling," the reform adopted by the Convention was altogether commendable. This was Section 19 of Article 4, "Every act shall embrace but one subject and matter properly connected therewith; which subject shall be expressed in the title. But if any subject shall be embraced in an act which shall not be embraced in the title, such act shall be void only as to so much thereof as shall not be expressed in the title." The only objection to this is that the courts have made arbitrary and conflicting constructions of the language, with the result that cautious drawers of legislative bills often make their titles very cumbersome, and in case of amendment the titles at times become absurd. The effort has been made several times to remedy this by adopting the English practice of permitting a declaration in a bill of a brief title by which it shall be known, but this has not yet been accomplished.

Another section commendable in purpose, but short-sighted in its wording, is section 24 of the same article: "Provision may be made, by general law, for bringing suit against the State, as to all liabilities originating after the adoption of this Constitution; but no special act authorizing such suit to be brought, or making compensation to any person claiming damages against the State shall ever be passed." Why this should have been limited to future claims is not apparent, unless it was due to the pending Vincennes University claim; and if that was the cause, it left the legislature free to make the additional compensation which it afterwards gave in that case. Neither is it apparent why this section was not made obligatory. The legislature has not yet provided for all claims to be heard by the courts, and claims are constantly presented to the legislature for adjustment which could much more satisfactorily be settled by the courts. It is obvious that if the principle of separation of the powers of government is correct, as practically all Americans believe, the legislature should be divested of all judicial powers. The provision for "a uniform and equal rate of assessment and taxation" with "a just valuation for taxation of all property, both real and personal" was wise enough in the day and generation in which it was adopted, but its plain purpose to limit taxation to real and personal property has stood as an unconquerable obstacle to every effort to get actually equal taxation, by means of an income tax, or any other mode than the general property tax. The failure to provide a just and equal system of taxation has been the cause of more injustice to the people of Indiana than all other forms of misgovernment combined. Primarily this is the fault of the people themselves, because they do not insist on the enforcement of the tax laws. Demands for law enforcement are common enough, and insistent enough, but they are commonly confined

to liquor and social evil laws, and overlook the more inexcusable and more vicious violation of the tax laws.

The recognition of God in the preamble was not due to any particular reverence on the part of the delegates, but to a petition from the people of Gibson County. It occasioned considerable debate, but was finally adopted by a vote of 124 to 1, the objector being Judge Pettit who never



neglected an opportunity to air his hostility to religion. Pettit was one of Indiana's most noted freaks. He was born at Sackett's Harbor, N. Y., where his father was a shipbuilder. His parents were pious folk, and desired to educate him for the ministry, but he early developed a dislike for theology, and refused to continue his collegiate course unless the plan was abandoned, and he was allowed to study law. To this his parents reluctantly consented, but the president of the college entered on a special campaign to convert the young rebel, and finally succeeded

better than the elective system adopted in 1851. As to the "log-rolling," the reform adopted by the Convention was altogether commendable. This was Section 19 of Article 4, "Every act shall embrace but one subject and matter properly connected therewith; which subject shall be expressed in the title. But if any subject shall be embraced in an act which shall not be embraced in the title, such act shall be void only as to so much thereof as shall not be expressed in the title." The only objection to this is that the courts have made arbitrary and conflicting constructions of the language, with the result that cautious drawers of legislative bills often make their titles very cumbersome, and in case of amendment the titles at times become absurd. The effort has been made several times to remedy this by adopting the English practice of permitting a declaration in a bill of a brief title by which it shall be known, but this has not yet been accomplished.

Another section commendable in purpose, but short-sighted in its wording, is section 24 of the same article: "Provision may be made, by general law, for bringing suit against the State, as to all liabilities originating after the adoption of this Constitution; but no special act authorizing such suit to be brought, or making compensation to any person claiming damages against the State shall ever be passed." Why this should have been limited to future claims is not apparent, unless it was due to the pending Vincennes University claim; and if that was the cause, it left the legislature free to make the additional compensation which it afterwards gave in that case. Neither is it apparent why this section was not made obligatory. The legislature has not yet provided for all claims to be heard by the courts, and claims are constantly presented to the legislature for adjustment which could much more satisfactorily be settled by the courts. It is obvious that if the principle of separation of the powers of government is correct, as practically all Americans believe, the legislature should be divested of all judicial powers. The provision for "a uniform and equal rate of assessment and taxation" with "a just valuation for taxation of all property, both real and personal" was wise enough in the day and generation in which it was adopted, but its plain purpose to limit taxation to real and personal property has stood as an unconquerable obstacle to every effort to get actually equal taxation, by means of an income tax, or any other mode than the general property tax. The failure to provide a just and equal system of taxation has been the cause of more injustice to the people of Indiana than all other forms of misgovernment combined. Primarily this is the fault of the people themselves, because they do not insist on the enforcement of the tax laws. Demands for law enforcement are common enough, and insistent enough, but they are commonly confined

to liquor and social evil laws, and overlook the more inexcusable and more vicious violation of the tax laws.

The recognition of God in the preamble was not due to any particular reverence on the part of the delegates, but to a petition from the people of Gibson County. It occasioned considerable debate, but was finally adopted by a vote of 124 to 1, the objector being Judge Pettit who never

neglected an opportunity to air his hostility to religion. Pettit was one of Indiana's most noted freaks. He was born at Sackett's Harbor, N. Y., where his father was a shipbuilder. His parents were pious folk, and desired to educate him for the ministry, but he early developed a dislike for theology, and refused to continue his collegiate course unless the plan was abandoned, and he was allowed to study law. To this his parents reluctantly consented, but the president of the college entered on a special campaign to convert the young rebel, and finally succeeded

in making him so angry that he ran away, and found a job as office boy with Judge Potter, of Waterloo. In 1830 he started west; stopped to teach school for a year near Troy, Ohio, and on May 12, 1831, arrived at Lafayette, with a fortune of $3. He had a forcible, rather rough style of oratory, that took with the frontier population, and a fair share of native ability. He soon attained standing at the bar, and in 1838, was elected to the legislature. In 1839 he was appointed U. S. District Attorney for Indiana, which office he filled until 1843, when he was elected to Congress. By this time his hatred of Christianity had become an obsession, and he obtained notoriety by objecting to the appointment of a Chaplain to the House of Representatives.[12] But he was conceded to be honest, and his peculiar form of independence did not affect him politically. He was elected U. S. Senator in 1853, for Whitcomb's unexpired term; Judge of the Tippecanoe Circuit Court in 1855; appointed Chief Justice of Kansas Territory in 1859; elected City Attorney of Lafayette in 1861; Mayor of Lafayette in 1867; Judge of the Supreme Court in 1870. He served as Supreme Judge for six years, retiring January 1, 1877, and died June 17, 1877, at Lafayette. When he was intoxicated, which was quite usual in his later years, his flow of blasphemy and scurrility was so picturesque that it was almost entertaining.

The bill of rights, which is always relied upon as strong evidence of the wisdom of the fathers is a statement of fundamental principles that are the result of the growth of centuries, proclaimed at various times in Magna Charta, the Bill of Rights, the Declaration of Independence, and other epoch markers. They are substantially the same in all American constitutions, and there are only two points that are additional to the declaration in the Constitution of 1816, as to religious liberty. They are that no person shall be made incompetent as a witness on account of religious views, and no money shall be drawn from the treasury for the benefit of any religious or theological institution. These were included in several new constitutions adopted shortly before the Indiana Constitution, and are included in spirit, if not in letter, in the Constitution of 1816. The right of trial by jury, which was not guaranteed by the old Constitution in civil cases involving less than twenty dollars, or in criminal cases punishable by fine of not over three dollars, was extended to all civil and criminal cases. The principle of exemption of a reasonable amount of the property of a debtor from seizure for debt was asserted, which although not included in the Constitution of 1816, had been recognized in the laws, to the extent of one hundred and twenty-five dollars. A new provision of importance was that: "The General Assembly shall not grant to any citizen, or class of citizens, privileges or immunities,

[12] Indianapolis Journal, Jan. 1, 1847.

which, upon the same terms, shall not equally belong to all citizens." Another new provision was that no man's property should be taken without just compensation first assessed and tendered, except by the State. The exception ought to have been restricted to cases of necessity, as the State should be just, as well as compelling its citizens to be just.

The most reprehensible action of the Convention was its regulation of suffrage. There can be no question of the allegiance of Jesse D. Bright to the Democratic party, nor of his full knowledge of the policies of the Convention. Very shortly after its adjournment he said: "I am opposed to that clause in the new Constitution allowing foreigners to vote, and am sorry it is there. Both parties tried to see how far they could go to get the foreign vote. If it was left open, as the negro clause, it would be voted down by twenty thousand votes."[13] This expression from a Democratic United States Senator, is the more notable because his brother, Michael G. Bright, was a member of the Convention, and made the motion that five thousand copies of the Constitution, and the Address to the Electors in support of it, which had been prepared by Robert Dale Owen, and adopted by the Convention, be printed in the German language.[14] If there were any question as to the accuracy of his declaration it would be removed by an examination of the record. The Convention not only removed the requirement that voters should be citizens of the United States, which required five years' residence, but reduced the residence in the State from one year to six months. The only rational thing in the provision was the restriction of the right of voting to the township or precinct where the voter resided, instead of the county, as provided by the old Constitution, and which privilege had been abused by the purchasable voters flocking to the county seats, where treating was most profuse, but where they had no real interest in the local candidates for whom they voted. But the Convention made no provisions as to registration, or period of local residence, which might interfere with the voting of some newly arrived foreigner, and this was the source of many frauds later in the colonization of voters from one county in another where their votes were desired. In the debate the discussion was chiefly as to whether the Democrats or the Whigs were the true friends of the foreigner. A forcible appeal was made to self-interest on the ground that other states would get the immigration which Indiana desired, if the broadest inducements in the privileges of citizenship were not offered; and Pettit offered a salve to patriotic qualms by the statement: "Sir, these foreigners vote just as we vote. It might as well be said that we would endeavor to overthrow the institutions of the country,

[13] Journal, July 19, 1851.

[14] Debates, p. 2066.

in making him so angry that he ran away, and found a job as office boy with Judge Potter, of Waterloo. In 1830 he started west; stopped to teach school for a year near Troy, Ohio, and on May 12, 1831, arrived at Lafayette, with a fortune of $3. He had a forcible, rather rough style of oratory, that took with the frontier population, and a fair share of native ability. He soon attained standing at the bar, and in 1838, was elected to the legislature. In 1839 he was appointed U. S. District Attorney for Indiana, which office he filled until 1843, when he was elected to Congress. By this time his hatred of Christianity had become an obsession, and he obtained notoriety by objecting to the appointment of a Chaplain to the House of Representatives.[12] But he was conceded to be honest, and his peculiar form of independence did not affect him politically. He was elected U. S. Senator in 1853, for Whitcomb's unexpired term; Judge of the Tippecanoe Circuit Court in 1855; appointed Chief Justice of Kansas Territory in 1859; elected City Attorney of Lafayette in 1861; Mayor of Lafayette in 1867; Judge of the Supreme Court in 1870. He served as Supreme Judge for six years, retiring January 1, 1877, and died June 17, 1877, at Lafayette. When he was intoxicated, which was quite usual in his later years, his flow of blasphemy and scurrility was so picturesque that it was almost entertaining.

The bill of rights, which is always relied upon as strong evidence of the wisdom of the fathers is a statement of fundamental principles that are the result of the growth of centuries, proclaimed at various times in Magna Charta, the Bill of Rights, the Declaration of Independence, and other epoch markers. They are substantially the same in all American constitutions, and there are only two points that are additional to the declaration in the Constitution of 1816, as to religious liberty. They are that no person shall be made incompetent as a witness on account of religious views, and no money shall be drawn from the treasury for the benefit of any religious or theological institution. These were included in several new constitutions adopted shortly before the Indiana Constitution, and are included in spirit, if not in letter, in the Constitution of 1816. The right of trial by jury, which was not guaranteed by the old Constitution in civil cases involving less than twenty dollars, or in criminal cases punishable by fine of not over three dollars, was extended to all civil and criminal cases. The principle of exemption of a reasonable amount of the property of a debtor from seizure for debt was asserted, which although not included in the Constitution of 1816, had been recognized in the laws, to the extent of one hundred and twenty-five dollars. A new provision of importance was that: "The General Assembly shall not grant to any citizen, or class of citizens, privileges or immunities,

[12] Indianapolis Journal, Jan. 1, 1847.

which, upon the same terms, shall not equally belong to all citizens." Another new provision was that no man's property should be taken without just compensation first assessed and tendered, except by the State. The exception ought to have been restricted to cases of necessity, as the State should be just, as well as compelling its citizens to be just.

The most reprehensible action of the Convention was its regulation of suffrage. There can be no question of the allegiance of Jesse D. Bright to the Democratic party, nor of his full knowledge of the policies of the Convention. Very shortly after its adjournment he said: "I am opposed to that clause in the new Constitution allowing foreigners to vote, and am sorry it is there. Both parties tried to see how far they could go to get the foreign vote. If it was left open, as the negro clause, it would be voted down by twenty thousand votes."[13] This expression from a Democratic United States Senator, is the more notable because his brother, Michael G. Bright, was a member of the Convention, and made the motion that five thousand copies of the Constitution, and the Address to the Electors in support of it, which had been prepared by Robert Dale Owen, and adopted by the Convention, be printed in the German language.[14] If there were any question as to the accuracy of his declaration it would be removed by an examination of the record. The Convention not only removed the requirement that voters should be citizens of the United States, which required five years' residence, but reduced the residence in the State from one year to six months. The only rational thing in the provision was the restriction of the right of voting to the township or precinct where the voter resided, instead of the county, as provided by the old Constitution, and which privilege had been abused by the purchasable voters flocking to the county seats, where treating was most profuse, but where they had no real interest in the local candidates for whom they voted. But the Convention made no provisions as to registration, or period of local residence, which might interfere with the voting of some newly arrived foreigner, and this was the source of many frauds later in the colonization of voters from one county in another where their votes were desired. In the debate the discussion was chiefly as to whether the Democrats or the Whigs were the true friends of the foreigner. A forcible appeal was made to self-interest on the ground that other states would get the immigration which Indiana desired, if the broadest inducements in the privileges of citizenship were not offered; and Pettit offered a salve to patriotic qualms by the statement: "Sir, these foreigners vote just as we vote. It might as well be said that we would endeavor to overthrow the institutions of the country,

[13] Journal, July 19, 1851.

[14] Debates, p. 2066.

as that they will. They vote either with the Whigs or with the Democrats. If they vote with the Democrats, there is no danger ('consent' and laughter). And I will not say that if they vote with the Whigs, there would be danger. The only effect is to swell the vote." [15]

But this was not the only effect. These loose provisions opened the doors for a carnival of election frauds that have disgraced the State, and from which it still suffers, notwithstanding the palliatives that have been attempted by legislation. Urgent calls for remedies were made by Governors, of all parties, almost from the inauguration of the new policy, but the evil was a disease of the blood, which could not be cured by applying salves and lotions to the skin.[16] In addition to that, it led all parties to bid for the foreign vote, and this logically resulted in the segregation of that vote on racial lines, and its demand for the highest political price. The Democrats held it until the Civil war, and then lost it on the slavery question. After the war they bought it back on the liquor question, and lost it again on the money question. During the two-thirds of a century since the adoption of the Constitution there has been an almost continuous effort on all sides to get "the German American vote" and " the Irish American vote" that has led to repeated outbreaks of nativism in the form of secret organizations opposed to even reasonable treatment of foreigners. Instead of the amalgamation and harmony which it was predicted would result from the policy, it has been a perpetual cause of discord, prejudice, and racial animosity. Its danger in time of war is now being forcibly impressed on the whole American people, and will no doubt lead to a correction of this folly at no distant time in Indiana. In the entire period there has been only one benefit from it, and that was not contemplated. The older Germans clung tenaciously not only to their manners and customs, but also to their language. The first concession to this sentiment was having the laws printed in German, and this was continued for years by all parties. But wherever the Germans were sufficiently numerous, they maintained separate schools, in which the instruction was in German. As they paid the same taxes for the public schools as other people, the next political move, in 1869, was to have German taught in the public schools, in order to relieve them of this self-imposed burden. The German schools were gradually discontinued; but instead of anybody learning German in the public schools the effect was to Americanize the rising generation of Germans. In years of observation, I have never found a solitary person who ever learned to read, write or speak the German language in the public schools of Indiana. It appears probable

[15] Debates, p. 1303.

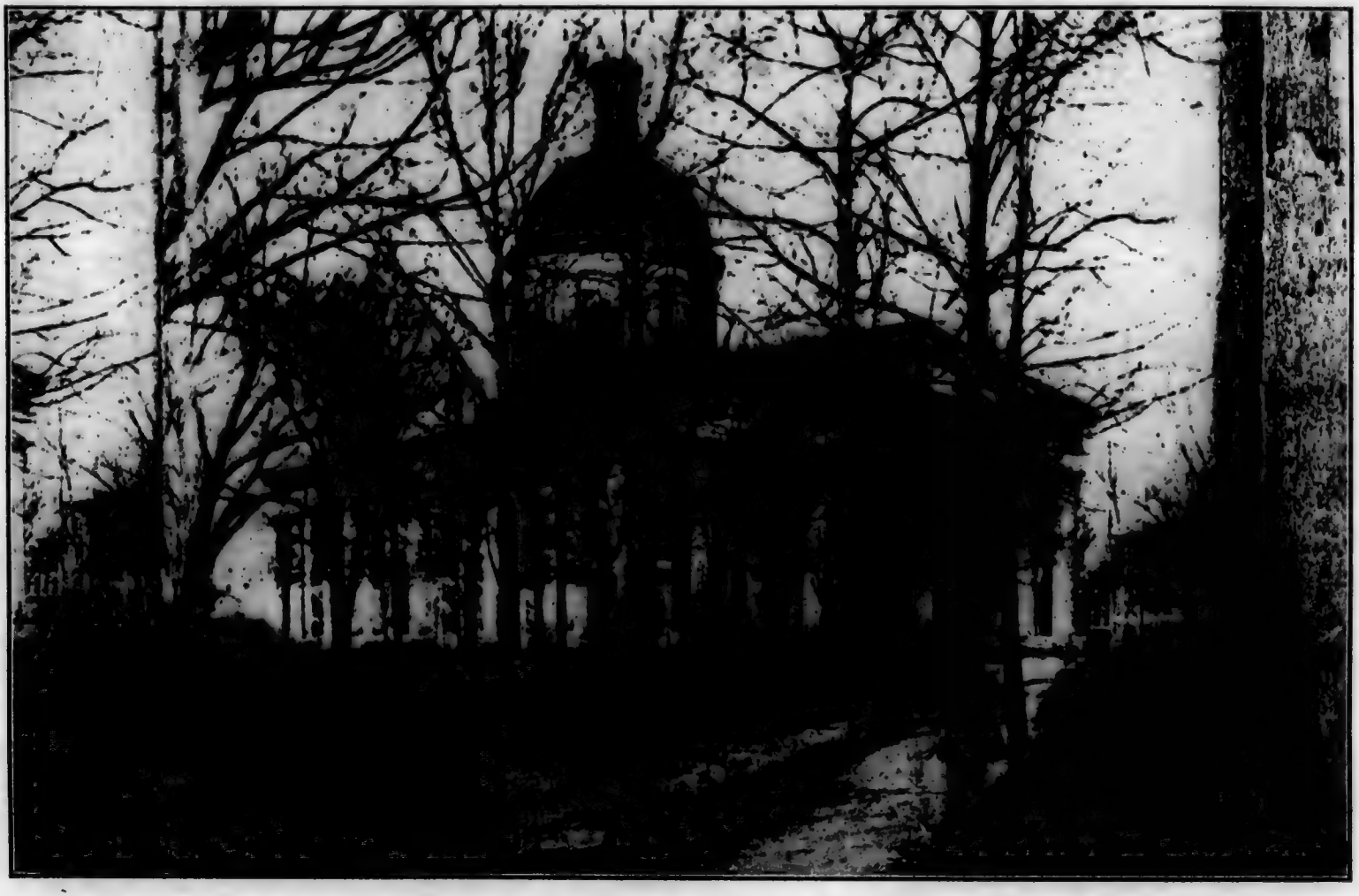
[16] For detailed statement see Constitution Making in Indiana, pp. xcv-cxvii.

that this German instruction is doomed to go, but its effect of breaking up the separate German schools was well worth all it has cost the taxpayers.

The atmosphere of local and personal prejudice that pervaded the Convention was conspicuously displayed in the discussion of law reform. On one side learned lawyers contended vigorously for the preservation of antiquated forms, and the absurd intricacies of special pleading, on the ground of the time-tested excellences of the Common Law, as if the excellences of that system were any reason for retaining its evils. On the other side the non-professionals, mostly farmers, were determined that the law should no longer be a learned science; and, being in majority, they carried their idea to the extreme of providing that, "Every person of good moral character, being a voter, shall be entitled to admission to practice law in all courts of justice." The efforts of lawyers who take some pride in the standing of their profession to get rid of this provision have been futile. Even some persons of ordinary intelligence meet the demand with the argument that "It is the smart lawyers that do the damage, and not the poor ones." The fact that the "damage" done by the smart ones is increased by having the poor ones to oppose them, has had no more effect on the voters than the consideration that the injury done by a poor lawyer is not to himself but to his client. There is, of course, no more reason why a person of good moral character should be held out to the public as selling a good quality of legal counsel, that he does not possess, than that a grocer of good moral character should be allowed to sell oleomargarine for butter. In reality the grocer could not possibly do so much harm to his fellow citizens as the poor lawyer. The simplification of the law was a step of progress that has been fully vindicated. The only difficulty is that the courts, by means of rules and precedents, have gradually built up a system that is almost as complicated and technical as that of the Common Law, which grew up in the same way. It was especially the intention of the Convention to abolish all fictions of the law, but some of them are still retained, and still obstruct the doing of justice. For example, the only way in which the constitutionality of a law can be tested before it is put in force, is by injunction, and to maintain an injunction suit the complainant must allege and prove some personal injury that would result. For this reason, the law for a constitutional convention, passed at the session of 1916-17, could not be tested until it was duly published, for it was not a law until that time. The plaintiff alleged a threatened injury to himself, which was sufficient under judicial rulings, although he could not in fact be injured any more than any other person who objected to the convention. By the time a decision was obtained from the

Supreme Court, a large expense had been incurred in the registration of voters, provided for by the law. The delay of the decision on the woman's suffrage law, passed at the same session, increased the trouble and the expense. Under a rational system the whole question could have been settled within thirty days after the adjournment of the legislature, and the expense of registration avoided. By a similar fiction, the appeal of Governor Marshall in his constitution case, was disposed of on the technicality that he had appealed as Governor and not as an individual who was damaged. Hence the Supreme Court of the United States would not decide whether a republican form of government in Indiana was destroyed by the Judicial Department usurping the functions of the Executive and Legislative Departments. And yet who was damaged if those Departments were not? The damage to any individual must have been purely theoretical.

The most picturesque contest in the Convention was the losing fight of Robert Dale Owen for independent property rights for married women. In fact it was so picturesque that it has left a common impression that Owen, single-handed and alone, invaded a benighted commonwealth, and wrested from its unwilling representatives the establishment of woman's present status in Indiana. As a matter of fact, the work of removing the Common Law disabilities of women had been inaugurated four years earlier, by the act of January 23, 1847, which provided: "That no real estate whereof any married woman was or may be seized, or otherwise entitled to at the time of her marriage, or which she has or may fairly acquire during her coverture, or any interest therein, shall be liable for the debts of her husband; but the same and all interest therein, and all rents and profits arising therefrom, shall be deemed and taken to be her separate property, free and clear from any and all claim or claims of the creditors or legal representatives of her husband, as fully as if she had never been married: Provided, That this law shall not be construed as to apply to debts contracted by such married woman before such marriage, but in all such cases her said property shall be first liable therefor." This act was introduced by Jonathan S. Harvey, a native Hoosier, born in Wayne County, January 16, 1817. He became a lawyer, and located in Hendricks County, from which he was several times elected to the legislature, as a Whig. He was one of the founders of the Republican party in Indiana, and a delegate from the Indianapolis congressional district to the Republican National Convention of 1856, which nominated Fremont. In 1858 he was made president of the Jeffersonville branch of the State Bank, and in 1861 was elected Treasurer of State on the Republican ticket, serving until 1863. His bill met



SECOND STATE HOUSE OF INDIANA, INDIANAPOLIS

Supreme Court, a large expense had been incurred in the registration of voters, provided for by the law. The delay of the decision on the woman's suffrage law, passed at the same session, increased the trouble and the expense. Under a rational system the whole question could have been settled within thirty days after the adjournment of the legislature, and the expense of registration avoided. By a similar fiction, the appeal of Governor Marshall in his constitution case, was disposed of on the technicality that he had appealed as Governor and not as an individual who was damaged. Hence the Supreme Court of the United States would not decide whether a republican form of government in Indiana was destroyed by the Judicial Department usurping the functions of the Executive and Legislative Departments. And yet who was damaged if those Departments were not? The damage to any individual must have been purely theoretical.

The most picturesque contest in the Convention was the losing fight of Robert Dale Owen for independent property rights for married women. In fact it was so picturesque that it has left a common impression that Owen, single-handed and alone, invaded a benighted commonwealth, and wrested from its unwilling representatives the establishment of woman's present status in Indiana. As a matter of fact, the work of removing the Common Law disabilities of women had been inaugurated four years earlier, by the act of January 23, 1847, which provided: "That no real estate whereof any married woman was or may be seized, or otherwise entitled to at the time of her marriage, or which she has or may fairly acquire during her coverture, or any interest therein, shall be liable for the debts of her husband; but the same and all interest therein, and all rents and profits arising therefrom, shall be deemed and taken to be her separate property, free and clear from any and all claim or claims of the creditors or legal representatives of her husband, as fully as if she had never been married: Provided, That this law shall not be construed as to apply to debts contracted by such married woman before such marriage, but in all such cases her said property shall be first liable therefor." This act was introduced by Jonathan S. Harvey, a native Hoosier, born in Wayne County, January 16, 1817. He became a lawyer, and located in Hendricks County, from which he was several times elected to the legislature, as a Whig. He was one of the founders of the Republican party in Indiana, and a delegate from the Indianapolis congressional district to the Republican National Convention of 1856, which nominated Fremont. In 1858 he was made president of the Jeffersonville branch of the State Bank, and in 1861 was elected Treasurer of State on the Republican ticket, serving until 1863. His bill met

SECOND STATE HOUSE OF INDIANA, INDIANAPOLIS

with general approval in the legislature of 1846-7, and passed the House by a vote of 72 to 17, and in the Senate by a vote of 38 to 9.[17]

In the Convention of 1850, Mr. Owen was made chairman of the committee on rights and privileges of the people of the State. On October 19 he moved the instruction of this committee to inquire into the expediency of incorporating in the bill of rights this section: "Women hereafter married in this state shall have the right to acquire and possess property, to their sole use and disposal; and laws shall be passed, securing to them, under equitable conditions, all property, real and personal, whether owned by them before marriage, or acquired afterwards, by purchase, gift, devise or descent, and also providing for the registration of the wife's separate property." This was reported without change on October 29, with another section providing that: "Laws shall be passed securing to women now married, the right to all property hereafter to be acquired by them, in every case in which such married women, in conjunction with their husbands, shall file for record, in the recorder's office of the county in which they reside, a declaration, duly attested, expressing the desire of the parties to come under the provisions of such law." On November 13, the debate was opened by Mr. Owen with a statement of the Indiana law as it then stood. As to real estate a widow had only a life estate in her husband's lands to the extent of one-third of the rents and profits, while a widower had a life estate in all of his wife's land as tenant by courtesy. At marriage, all of the wife's personal property, except necessary wearing apparel, became the property of the husband, and all that she acquired afterwards as earnings or from other sources. He told of two scoundrels who married two sisters in Kentucky, and brought them to New Harmony. Leaving the girls at a cabin in the country, they returned to town, opened several boxes containing their bridal outfits of clothing and household goods, sold them at auction, and decamped. Proposals to follow them were stopped by information that they could not be punished, as they had only sold their own property. Referring to the law of 1847, which secured the wife her real estate, he asked: "Do we mete out fair and equal justice to rich and poor, when we enact laws to protect the land-owner in her rents, and neglect to afford similar protection to the less fortunate and wealthy? To her who owns, perhaps, but a single hundred dollars' worth of property? Or a graver injustice yet, to her who has inherited nothing but willing hands and a stout heart, and who but asks, in case a vagabond husband leave her to toil on, unaided, in fulfillment of the duties he violates and neglects, that the law will secure to her, that, to which every human being has an inherent right, the ownership of the produce of

[17] H. J., p. 360; S. J., p. 470.

her own labor." He read from a letter from Chancellor Kent, that he was "not insensible to the many harsh features contained in the English Common Law code relative to the relation of husband and wife"; and from a letter from Judge Story: "The present state of the Common Law, with regard to the rights of property between husband and wife, is inequitable, unjust, and ill adapted to the purposes of a refined and civilized society." He called attention to the fact that nearly half of the states, including New York, Pennsylvania, Maine, Ohio, Wisconsin, Arkansas, Florida, Alabama, Texas and California, had already made women independent owners of property, and that it was a principle of the Civil Law, which was in force in Louisiana. This was the substance of his case, and his position was logically impregnable.

But it was an assault on an established custom, and what was to be given to the wife was taken from the husband, who did the voting. It was met by the host of arguments that are always to be found for an intrenched wrong, and the debate took a range almost as broad as human life. The proposal was unjust to the husband, who was responsible for his wife's debts, contracted before or after marriage. It would destroy the unity and harmony of the marriage relation which was the special merit of Christian and Common Law marriage. The superiority of the Common Law over the Civil Law in this respect was shown by the fact that in the Common Law countries of England and the United States, woman stood higher morally, intellectually and socially than in the Civil Law countries of Europe, and Central and South America. Was it desired to bring Indiana women to the condition of those in Mexico, which had been made familiar to everybody during the recent Mexican War? The subject was not a proper one to introduce in the constitution because it was a legislative matter which the representatives of the people should be left free to act upon as their constituents might from time to time direct. There was a tendency to go to extremes. Some women were already demanding the right to vote, and others were trying to introduce dress reform in the shape of bloomer costumes. If this went on, it would soon come to pass that women would take the place of men, and men would stay at home, wash dishes, and tend to the children. There was no demand from the women of the state for this change; and if they wanted it, they would say so, and delegates would vote for it. Worst of all, it was a blow at Christianity, which enjoined woman to be submissive to her husband, who was the head of the family, and not to be put on an equality with him. This was especially the plea of Mr. Badger, the delegate from Putnam County, who offered to demonstrate that the proposal was "contrary to the genius and spirit of the Christian Scriptures" if any gentleman were willing "to assume the

negative of this proposition.'' Owen was willing, and a theological debate resulted.

Oliver P. Badger was born in Kentucky, January 9, 1819. His father, David Badger, a Pennsylvanian by birth, moved to Putnam County in 1833, where Oliver grew up on a farm. They were New Lights, and Oliver was a youth ''of great piety and religious zeal.'' He began preaching at the age of nineteen and soon gained a local reputation as an expounder of the scriptures. There is no reason to question that he was thoroughly conscientious in his position. Like most of the religious people of his day, he regarded the King James version of the Bible as the inspired word of God from cover to cover, and his elaborate quotations from the Old Testament and the Pauline epistles sustained his proposition. Owen made an ingenious answer, demonstrating that there were many things in the Mosaic law which nobody would think of adopting in Indiana; and that this law had been superseded by the revelation of Christ, whose gospel was one of justice to all, culminating in the Golden Rule, as to the relations between man and man. The traditional account is that Owen's ''view upon moral and religious questions were savagely attacked by Mr. Badger,'' and that Owen replied by quoting Leigh Hunt's poem ''Abou ben Adhem,'' declaring that his religion was love for his fellow men.[18] In reality Badger made no attack on Owen, personally, at this time, except that he said that, ''some gentlemen had not more faith than was necessary in sacred things,'' with a significant look at Owen.[19] Owen, who had announced his anticipation of personal attacks, jumped at the opportunity, and worked off his Abou ben Adhem answer. The set-to was rather in Owens' favor, and probably left Badger in a ruffled spirit. Possibly he may have been furnished with additional ammunition from the outside, for Owen was at the time a candidate for U. S. Senator before the legislature, and there were several echoes of that contest in the Convention. He had also been attacked by several other speakers, and on December 16 he returned to the subject with a personal assault on Owen. He produced a copy of Owen's marriage contract, and read extracts. Owen had been married in New York, in 1832, before a notary public, which was entirely legal and unobjectionable, although there were a great many people in Indiana who, while not objecting to such marriages by others, would not have felt that they were married at all if the knot were not tied by a preacher. But Owen, like other New Harmony reformers, and many others, seemed to delight in shocking the public, and at that time there were not so many shock-absorbers as at present. At his marriage the contracting parties entered into a written

[18] Woollen's Sketches, p. 295.

[19] Debates, p. 825.

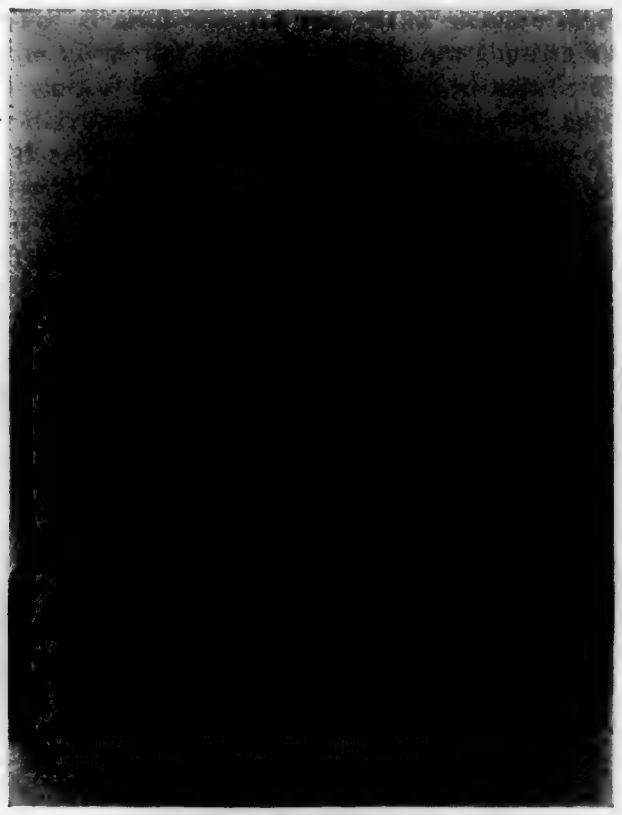
contract, reciting among other things, the reasons for their style of marriage, one of which was that it did not "involve the necessity of calling in the aid of a member of the clerical profession—a profession, the credentials of which we do not recognize, and the influence of which we are led to consider injurious to society."

This, of itself, was unquestionably legitimate evidence of Owen's attitude towards religion, in the only tangible form in which it existed, and it was an attitude which Owen freely admitted on numerous occasions. He stated that he had no idea of having this contract published, but an admiring friend had published it, and made it available to anyone who wished to use it. Badger said he had other extracts from the writings of Owen, but "decency forbids their use." His reference was to a pamphlet on "birth control," which Owen had published, and which had been widely circulated in Indiana. It was undoubtedly the chief cause of the cessation of the multitudinous families that characterized the earlier years of the state; but it was no doubt as shocking to Badger, and many others, as it would be to Colonel Roosevelt today. There was probably nobody in the Convention who did not understand the reference. Badger also quoted from the marriage contract this sentence: "Of the unjust rights which, in virtue of this ceremony, an iniquitous law totally gives me over the person and property of another, I cannot legally, but I can morally, divest myself, and I hereby distinctly and emphatically declare that I consider myself, and earnestly desire to be considered by others, as utterly divested now and during the rest of my life, of any such rights." Owen thanked him for this, as showing his sincerity in regard to the pending measure, which it certainly did. Having finished with Owen, Badger made the serious mistake of assailing women who favored separate ownership, and ventured the prediction that on investigation of any woman of that class, it would be found that "she wears the breeches at home."[20] In reply, Owen showed Badger how "to be severe without being unparliamentary." He said that Badger might scrutinize his record as closely as he wished, if it interested him, "but, for myself I say, that if his biography, written by his worst enemy, lay before me on this desk, I would not open a page,—I would not read a line. Detraction and ribald abuse are within any man's reach. Nothing is easier than to use such weapons. The brutal bully, the disgrace of the bar-room, is an adept in their use. The difficulty—with a gentleman it is an insuperable one—the only difficulty is in resolving to use them." Others were more severe, or at least less refined, in their comments on the reverend gentleman's remarks, notably so Thomas W. Gibson, who

[20] Debates, p. 1161.

was especially indignant at the reflection on the women who favored the provision.[21]

The section had come to a vote on November 27, and was adopted by 66 to 59. On December 16, this decision was reconsidered by a vote of 76 to 40, and another debate ensued in which the speeches last above



SARAH T. BOLTON

referred to were made. Meanwhile, the women had been getting into the fight. The chief mover was Sarah T. Bolton, the poetess, whose husband, Nathaniel Bolton, a newspaper man, and a Democrat of some prominence. At this time, Mrs. Bolton was at the noon-day of her popularity. Her maiden name was Sarah Tittle Barrett, and her parents came to Indiana when she was a small child. They located first on a farm near Vernon, and later in Madison, to get better schooling for their children. Sarah mastered her studies as rapidly as she mastered housewifery. From the age of fourteen she was composing almost con-

[21] Debates, p. 1174-5.

tinuously. Among others, her poetry attracted the attention of Bolton, who had been associated with George Smith in editing the Gazette, the first paper published in Indianapolis; and they were married on October 15, 1831. They came to Indianapolis, and lived for two years on their Mt. Jackson farm, where the Central Insane Hospital is now located, after which they moved into town, where Bolton edited the Indiana Democrat. In 1836, on account of financial reverses, they returned to the farm, and opened a tavern, which became a great resort for the young people of the town. There were always parties at the Bolton tavern during the sessions of the General Assembly, and the Boltons did not miss any of the town functions, for Mrs. Bolton was a social favorite. Vivacious and intelligent, she won the friendship and respect of most of the prominent men of the State. She wrote poems for Democratic political occasions, and for the Masons, and was very much in evidence, on that account, in many public events. In 1851, when her husband was elected State Librarian, over John B. Dillon, two of the votes were cast for her. But for all this, she did not neglect her household duties. During the nine years that they kept the tavern, she was usually, "her own housekeeper, chamber-maid and cook, besides superintending a dairy of ten cows, caring for the milk, and making large quantities of butter and cheese for the market." Owen was a warm admirer of her genius, and she had high regard for his talent. She was also deeply interested in this reform, and did her part by "writing articles setting forth the grievances resulting from woman's status, as under the common law, and the necessity of reform; and scattering these articles through the newspapers over the State to make public opinion."[22]

Mrs. Bolton had an active coadjutor in Mrs. Priscilla Drake, whose husband, James P. Drake, had been Colonel of the First Indiana Regiment in the Mexican War, and who was at this time Treasurer of State. She was a social leader, and a woman of strong intellect. The two decided, after the vote adopting Owen's section, that the women of the State ought to present him a memorial, and on December 10, 1850, the following appeared in the Indianapolis Sentinel:

"On Behalf of the Women of Indiana"

"Deprecating the efforts of those of our sex who desire to enter the political arena—to contend with men at the ballot box, or sit in our public councils, and demanding only protection for the property that Providence may enable us to give our daughters—protection for our

[22] Mrs. Bolton's letter, in Woollen's Sketches, p. 296.

was especially indignant at the reflection on the women who favored the provision.[21]

The section had come to a vote on November 27, and was adopted by 66 to 59. On December 16, this decision was reconsidered by a vote of 76 to 40, and another debate ensued in which the speeches last above

SARAH T. BOLTON

referred to were made. Meanwhile, the women had been getting into the fight. The chief mover was Sarah T. Bolton, the poetess, whose husband, Nathaniel Bolton, a newspaper man, and a Democrat of some prominence. At this time, Mrs. Bolton was at the noon-day of her popularity. Her maiden name was Sarah Tittle Barrett, and her parents came to Indiana when she was a small child. They located first on a farm near Vernon, and later in Madison, to get better schooling for their children. Sarah mastered her studies as rapidly as she mastered housewifery. From the age of fourteen she was composing almost con-

[21] Debates, p. 1174-5.

tinuously. Among others, her poetry attracted the attention of Bolton, who had been associated with George Smith in editing the Gazette, the first paper published in Indianapolis; and they were married on October 15, 1831. They came to Indianapolis, and lived for two years on their Mt. Jackson farm, where the Central Insane Hospital is now located, after which they moved into town, where Bolton edited the Indiana Democrat. In 1836, on account of financial reverses, they returned to the farm, and opened a tavern, which became a great resort for the young people of the town. There were always parties at the Bolton tavern during the sessions of the General Assembly, and the Boltons did not miss any of the town functions, for Mrs. Bolton was a social favorite. Vivacious and intelligent, she won the friendship and respect of most of the prominent men of the State. She wrote poems for Democratic political occasions, and for the Masons, and was very much in evidence, on that account, in many public events. In 1851, when her husband was elected State Librarian, over John B. Dillon, two of the votes were cast for her. But for all this, she did not neglect her household duties. During the nine years that they kept the tavern, she was usually, "her own housekeeper, chamber-maid and cook, besides superintending a dairy of ten cows, caring for the milk, and making large quantities of butter and cheese for the market." Owen was a warm admirer of her genius, and she had high regard for his talent. She was also deeply interested in this reform, and did her part by "writing articles setting forth the grievances resulting from woman's status, as under the common law, and the necessity of reform; and scattering these articles through the newspapers over the State to make public opinion."[22]

Mrs. Bolton had an active coadjutor in Mrs. Priscilla Drake, whose husband, James P. Drake, had been Colonel of the First Indiana Regiment in the Mexican War, and who was at this time Treasurer of State. She was a social leader, and a woman of strong intellect. The two decided, after the vote adopting Owen's section, that the women of the State ought to present him a memorial, and on December 10, 1850, the following appeared in the Indianapolis Sentinel:

"On Behalf of the Women of Indiana"

"Deprecating the efforts of those of our sex who desire to enter the political arena—to contend with men at the ballot box, or sit in our public councils, and demanding only protection for the property that Providence may enable us to give our daughters—protection for our

[22] Mrs. Bolton's letter, in Woollen's Sketches, p. 296.

sex against the improvidences or the vices of weak or bad men; we tender our sincere acknowledgments to the high-minded gentlemen, Delegates in the Constitutional Convention, who favored the adoption of the section securing the married women of Indiana independent rights of property; and we have determined to present to the Hon. Robert Dale Owen as the original mover a testimonial in the form of a piece of plate, with suitable inscriptions, as a slight token of our lasting gratitude.

"That the women of Indiana, generally, may have an opportunity to contribute to this most laudable object, we have limited the contributions to one dollar from each."

This bore the signatures of P. Holmes Drake, Pauline Chapman, Ann O. Morrison, Mary B. West, Mary Hammond, and Sarah T. Bolton, of Indianapolis; Alice Read, of Bloomington; Jane H. Pepper, of Rising Sun; Louisa F. Kent and Ann E. Smith, of New Albany; Mary E. Ellsworth, of Lafayette; Susan M. Huntington of Cannelton; Mary St. C. Buel and Mary F. Lane, of Lawrenceburgh; and Sophia A. Hall, of Princeton. Papers of the State were asked to copy, and subscribers were asked to send their names and addresses to James P. Drake, Treasurer of State. It will be noted, therefore, that when Badger made his observation about "wearing the breeches," these women were in print in favor of the reform. The guarded expressions of the letter show their realization that they were entering on dangerous ground. At that time, advocates of woman's suffrage and dress reform were subjects of almost universal condemnation and ridicule, and the great majority of women shrank from anything that savored of political publicity. The only Indiana woman who had ventured to champion these causes was Frances Wright, of New Harmony, and she had advocated both, with much ability. She was a personal friend of Robert Dale Owen, and the two had been associated in a journalistic venture in New York. There was need, therefore, to point out clearly the distinction between the two movements, but even with that done, there were comparatively few women who were willing to appear actively in the movement.

In 1882, Mrs. Bolton wrote: "Canvassing the city of Indianapolis to get lady signers to this circular, we got, I think, but four names—Mrs. Drake's and mine making six." But more than a hundred women responded with subscriptions, and a handsome antique silver pitcher was purchased, and duly presented to Mr. Owen on May 28, 1851. The House of Representatives was obtained for the occasion, and elaborately decorated with flowers and wreaths. Prof. W. C. Larrabee, of Asbury, made the presentation speech, and all Indianapolis turned out for the event.[23] On July 6, 1851, Owen wrote to Mrs. Bolton: "It must be confessed

[23] The speeches are in full in the Sentinel of May 30, May 31 and June 3, 1851.

that the whole affair has been eminently successful, and promises to leave behind it important results. To whom the credit is due of effecting these I, at least, know, if the public does not. I think it will always be a pleasant reflection to you that by dint of perseverance through many

FRANCES WRIGHT
(In Reform Dress—divided skirt)

obstacles, you have so efficiently contributed to the good cause of the property rights of your sex."[24]

It is very probable, however, that the testimonial was a tactical mistake at the time. As mentioned, Owen was a candidate before the legislature then in session, and his glorification looked like a political move, which his opponents would do well to end. After the vote for reconsideration on December 16, the section was defeated on December 17 by a vote of 75 to 55. There is no apparent cause for the change of votes, and

[24] This letter is owned by Mrs. Chapin C. Foster, of Indianapolis.

sex against the improvidences or the vices of weak or bad men; we tender our sincere acknowledgments to the high-minded gentlemen, Delegates in the Constitutional Convention, who favored the adoption of the section securing the married women of Indiana independent rights of property; and we have determined to present to the Hon. Robert Dale Owen as the original mover a testimonial in the form of a piece of plate, with suitable inscriptions, as a slight token of our lasting gratitude.

"That the women of Indiana, generally, may have an opportunity to contribute to this most laudable object, we have limited the contributions to one dollar from each."

This bore the signatures of P. Holmes Drake, Pauline Chapman, Ann O. Morrison, Mary B. West, Mary Hammond, and Sarah T. Bolton, of Indianapolis; Alice Read, of Bloomington; Jane H. Pepper, of Rising Sun; Louisa F. Kent and Ann E. Smith, of New Albany; Mary E. Ellsworth, of Lafayette; Susan M. Huntington of Cannelton; Mary St. C. Buel and Mary F. Lane, of Lawrenceburgh; and Sophia A. Hall, of Princeton. Papers of the State were asked to copy, and subscribers were asked to send their names and addresses to James P. Drake, Treasurer of State. It will be noted, therefore, that when Badger made his observation about "wearing the breeches," these women were in print in favor of the reform. The guarded expressions of the letter show their realization that they were entering on dangerous ground. At that time, advocates of woman's suffrage and dress reform were subjects of almost universal condemnation and ridicule, and the great majority of women shrank from anything that savored of political publicity. The only Indiana woman who had ventured to champion these causes was Frances Wright, of New Harmony, and she had advocated both, with much ability. She was a personal friend of Robert Dale Owen, and the two had been associated in a journalistic venture in New York. There was need, therefore, to point out clearly the distinction between the two movements, but even with that done, there were comparatively few women who were willing to appear actively in the movement.

In 1882, Mrs. Bolton wrote: "Canvassing the city of Indianapolis to get lady signers to this circular, we got, I think, but four names—Mrs. Drake's and mine making six." But more than a hundred women responded with subscriptions, and a handsome antique silver pitcher was purchased, and duly presented to Mr. Owen on May 28, 1851. The House of Representatives was obtained for the occasion, and elaborately decorated with flowers and wreaths. Prof. W. C. Larrabee, of Asbury, made the presentation speech, and all Indianapolis turned out for the event.[23] On July 6, 1851, Owen wrote to Mrs. Bolton: "It must be confessed

[23] The speeches are in full in the Sentinel of May 30, May 31 and June 3, 1851.

that the whole affair has been eminently successful, and promises to leave behind it important results. To whom the credit is due of effecting these I, at least, know, if the public does not. I think it will always be a pleasant reflection to you that by dint of perseverance through many

FRANCES WRIGHT
(In Reform Dress—divided skirt)

obstacles, you have so efficiently contributed to the good cause of the property rights of your sex.''[24]

It is very probable, however, that the testimonial was a tactical mistake at the time. As mentioned, Owen was a candidate before the legislature then in session, and his glorification looked like a political move, which his opponents would do well to end. After the vote for reconsideration on December 16, the section was defeated on December 17 by a vote of 75 to 55. There is no apparent cause for the change of votes, and

[24] This letter is owned by Mrs. Chapin C. Foster, of Indianapolis.

the increased attendance, but this senatorial contest. On February 4, Owen brought the subject up again, with a section reading: "Laws shall be passed for the security of the property of married women, of widows, and of orphans" and it was adopted by a vote of 71 to 61. The opposition got to work again, and a motion to reconsider was made that same afternoon. On the next day the vote was reconsidered, and the section was defeated by a vote of 68 to 63.[25] So ended the fight in the Convention, but Owen came to the next legislature to continue the fight. Badger was defeated for the Senate in the same election. Owen secured the passage of the act of July 24, 1853, the first four sections of which are amendatory, and the fifth additional, securing to married women independent ownership of personal property. The first four sections were held unconstitutional by the Supreme Court, but the fifth was sustained.[26] The final removal of disabilities of women, in business relations, was not made until the sessions of 1879 and 1881. As to the contemporary contest between Owen and Jesse D. Bright, William Wesley Woollen, the accredited custodian of Indiana political anecdote, has the following: "In 1850 he (Bright) was a candidate for reelection to the Senate. Robert Dale Owen, who was also a candidate, openly charged him with having attempted to secure his return by bribery. Being advised of this charge a few days before the election he applied to Postmaster-General Campbell and obtained a special order to be taken to the Ohio river in the United States mail coach.[27] At Wheeling he took a steamer for Cincinnati, and from that city telegraphed to Madison to have an engine and car ready to convey him to Indianapolis. When he stepped ashore in the city of his home he at once boarded the car, which awaited him, and was borne to the State capital as fast as steam could propel him. Great was the wonderment among the politicians at Indianapolis when they saw him upon the streets of that city. They thought he was at Washington, and expected the election to come off in his absence. He sought Mr. Owen, and soon satisfied that gentleman that he had been misinformed about the alleged bribery. Mr. Owen thereupon withdrew from the race, and Mr. Bright was reelected without further contest."[28] The whole matter was aired at the time in a newspaper controversy between Owen and Dr. George B. Graff. The telegram to Bright was sent on January 3d, and he arrived in Indianapolis on the 7th. But the personal attacks, which were common in such contests, had begun before that, and on the morning of the 7th the Sentinel con-

---

[25] Debates, pp. 2011-13.

[26] Wilkins vs. Miller, 9 Ind., p. 100; Laws 1853, p. 55.

[27] At that time no railroad crossed the mountains.

[28] Sketches, p. 226.

tained Owen's defense of the charge of appointing relatives to office while Congressman, in which he admitted that he had favored his brother, David Dale Owen, and his brother-in-law, Robert H. Fauntleroy, for scientific work, which they were the only men in the West fitted to do; and that he had recommended Gen. Joe Lane, and was proud of it. The same paper contained a long letter from Graff, charging Owen with having offered an appointment for a vote, and stating that Owen had been talking about "bribes and improper inducements." Owen neither retracted nor withdrew, but on the 9th published in the Sentinel the rather weak explanation that all he had said to Graff was this: "I had heard a report that a certain gentleman, known to be strongly opposed to Mr. Bright, had been offered by a friend of Mr. Bright's a share in a speculation, demanding no advance of money, accompanied with little risk, and promising a profit of five thousand dollars. I mentioned no names. I expressly added that I could not vouch for the truth of the report." The Democratic caucus was held on January 10, and of the 94 votes, Bright received on the first ballot 56, Owen 23, James H. Lane 1, E. M. Chamberlain 3, John Pettit 10, and one blank. Bright was notoriously dictatorial in political matters, and never forgot or forgave opposition; and it is not to be imagined that his influence with the Convention was not thrown against anything that he considered favorable to Owen.[29]

Another subject that attracted about as much debate as the property right of women was the status of negroes and mulattoes. The discussion was brought on first by a resolution offered by Schuyler Colfax, representing St. Joseph County, "That the committee on the elective franchise be instructed to inquire into the expediency of separately submitting the question of negro suffrage to the people." Three days earlier, Nathan B. Hawkins, of Jay County, had introduced a resolution for inquiry into the expediency of allowing the people at any time to adopt universal suffrage, without regard to race or sex, and this had been voted down without debate. Colfax urged in favor of his proposition that there was no harm in submitting the question to the people once. Other states had done so. He was opposed to negro suffrage himself, but there were five or ten thousand people in the State (the Liberty party) who favored it, and it would probably remove their objections to the constitution if they were allowed to vote on this question separately. The debate developed the fact that the only man in the Convention who was in favor of negro suffrage at all was Edward R. May of DeKalb and Steuben, and he wanted restrictions. His position was that a negro was either a man or a brute, and should be treated consistently as one or the other. He

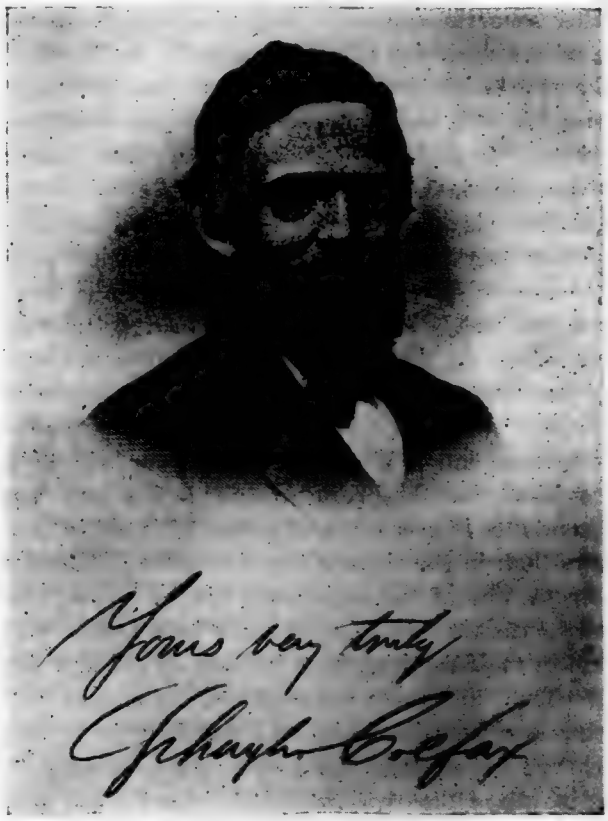
[29] Mr. Hovey, in the Convention, expressly charged that it was. Debates, pp. 1156, 1159.

said that he knew little personally about negroes, "But I say, that if the black man has not intelligence and discretion enough at the age of twenty-one, to make him worthy the exercise of the elective franchise, then extend the prescribed age to thirty-one, or forty-one, or, if need be to ninety-one. (Much laughter.) Draw the line somewhere. Let it be at the most suitable and proper age, whether it be fixed early or late in life."[30] May voted by himself, against the other 124 delegates who were present, on his resolution for restrictions; and the subject came up next on the proposal to exclude negroes from the State. As to this sentiment varied more widely, but a decided majority of the Convention favored exclusion. The line of majority argument was that the negroes were a separate race and could never be amalgamated nor admitted to citizenship; that the slave states were excluding free negroes from their borders and thereby driving them into the free states; that if Indiana did not protect herself she would be overrun by decrepit and worn-out negroes from Kentucky; that the free negroes ought to be sent to Africa, and colonized in Liberia, where they would be free, independent and happy. Several delegates expressed their profound sympathy with the negro, but did not want him in Indiana. Robert Dale Owen said: "They can never obtain political rights here. They can never obtain social rights here. And for these reasons, I think, we ought not to have them amongst us. We ought not to have in our midst a race, daily increasing, who must, of necessity, remain disfranchised; a class of people to be taxed, without being represented; on whom burdens are imposed, and who have no voice in deciding what these burdens shall be. That is my deliberate judgment."

There was one man in the Convention who seemed to have been awakened by the stand of Mr. May on negro suffrage, and that was Schuyler Colfax. His own remarks on suffrage were weak and apologetic, but on this subject he rose nearer to statesmanship than was done in any other speech in the convention. Beginning with a statement that those who had been charging everyone who opposed the utter social annihilation of the negro with pandering to anti-slavery sentiment, were themselves open to the charge of pandering to proslavery sentiment, he said that he did not condemn them, because they were doing what they supposed their constituents demanded. He then proceeded: "But sir, I ask gentlemen to pause one moment, to look out beyond the narrow circle of this chamber and of this State, and reflect what position we occupy before the world. Are we in South Carolina—are we sitting in this chamber as delegates of the people of South Carolina—delegates repre-

[30] Debates, p. 246.

senting their feelings, and making haste to fulfil their behests? No, sir, strange as it may seem, we are the delegates of the people of a Free State—of a State, at least, which claims to be free. We are the assembled Representatives of a State that has lived for thirty-four years under a Constitution, which, at its opening, at its very threshhold, contains this sublime declaration: 'That the general, great, and essential principles



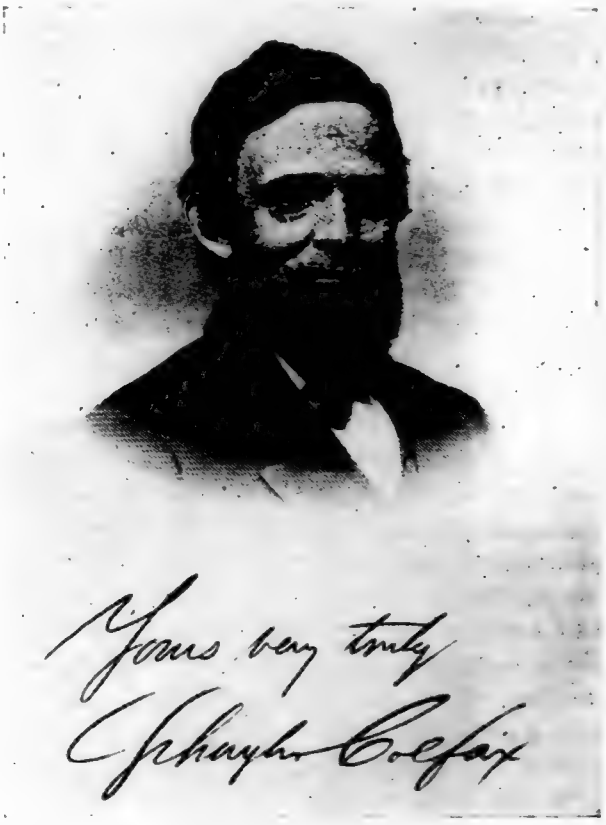
of liberty and free government may be recognized and unalterably established, we declare that all men are born equally free and independent, and have certain natural, inherent, and inalienable rights; among which are the enjoying and defending life and liberty, and of acquiring, possessing, and protecting property, and pursuing and obtaining happiness and safety.' * * * We propose—for the committee who reported the section under consideration, expressly and purposely omitted that noble declaration—we propose, if I may be allowed the expression, to abolish

said that he knew little personally about negroes, "But I say, that if the black man has not intelligence and discretion enough at the age of twenty-one, to make him worthy the exercise of the elective franchise, then extend the prescribed age to thirty-one, or forty-one, or, if need be to ninety-one. (Much laughter.) Draw the line somewhere. Let it be at the most suitable and proper age, whether it be fixed early or late in life."[30] May voted by himself, against the other 124 delegates who were present, on his resolution for restrictions; and the subject came up next on the proposal to exclude negroes from the State. As to this sentiment varied more widely, but a decided majority of the Convention favored exclusion. The line of majority argument was that the negroes were a separate race and could never be amalgamated nor admitted to citizenship; that the slave states were excluding free negroes from their borders and thereby driving them into the free states; that if Indiana did not protect herself she would be overrun by decrepit and worn-out negroes from Kentucky; that the free negroes ought to be sent to Africa, and colonized in Liberia, where they would be free, independent and happy. Several delegates expressed their profound sympathy with the negro, but did not want him in Indiana. Robert Dale Owen said: "They can never obtain political rights here. They can never obtain social rights here. And for these reasons, I think, we ought not to have them amongst us. We ought not to have in our midst a race, daily increasing, who must, of necessity, remain disfranchised; a class of people to be taxed, without being represented; on whom burdens are imposed, and who have no voice in deciding what these burdens shall be. That is my deliberate judgment."

There was one man in the Convention who seemed to have been awakened by the stand of Mr. May on negro suffrage, and that was Schuyler Colfax. His own remarks on suffrage were weak and apologetic, but on this subject he rose nearer to statesmanship than was done in any other speech in the convention. Beginning with a statement that those who had been charging everyone who opposed the utter social annihilation of the negro with pandering to anti-slavery sentiment, were themselves open to the charge of pandering to proslavery sentiment, he said that he did not condemn them, because they were doing what they supposed their constituents demanded. He then proceeded: "But sir, I ask gentlemen to pause one moment, to look out beyond the narrow circle of this chamber and of this State, and reflect what position we occupy before the world. Are we in South Carolina—are we sitting in this chamber as delegates of the people of South Carolina—delegates repre-

[30] Debates, p. 246.

senting their feelings, and making haste to fulfil their behests? No, sir, strange as it may seem, we are the delegates of the people of a Free State—of a State, at least, which claims to be free. We are the assembled Representatives of a State that has lived for thirty-four years under a Constitution, which, at its opening, at its very threshhold, contains this sublime declaration: 'That the general, great, and essential principles



of liberty and free government may be recognized and unalterably established, we declare that all men are born equally free and independent, and have certain natural, inherent, and inalienable rights; among which are the enjoying and defending life and liberty, and of acquiring, possessing, and protecting property, and pursuing and obtaining happiness and safety.' * * * We propose—for the committee who reported the section under consideration, expressly and purposely omitted that noble declaration—we propose, if I may be allowed the expression, to abolish

that great and undeniable truth, uttered in our present Constitution—that truth which was ushered into the world on the auspicious morning of our Nation's birth, which had for its author, Jefferson, and for its vindicators his compatriots of the Revolution. * * * I appeal to gentlemen if this is in consonance with the spirit of our time—is it a step impelled by the out-gushing heart of humanity, or is it a stride backward into the darkness of past prejudices and oppression? Are we prepared to take such an attitude before the country and the world, because some of the delegates from the southern portion of the State represent it to be the desire of the majority of their people? * * *

"We make professions, which seem in strong and marked contrast with a provision like this one proposed for our new constitution. We say to our constitutents, to the Nation, and to the world, that we abhor the institution of human slavery. In their presence we fervently exclaim, 'would to God that slavery were abolished in the southern states, but we have no power over the institutions of a sovereign state, we cannot compel them to abolish slavery, but we would rejoice if they would themselves wipe out that blot.' And while we are professing such liberal, and, with the people of nearly the whole State, such popular sentiments, what are we doing here, what example are we setting to the people of the slaveholding states, whose peculiar institution every gentleman on this floor is ready to condemn? We are showing them, sir, by a solemn constitutional provision, that the prejudice of this free state against negroes and their descendants is greater, and embodies itself in more oppressive and unjust laws than in the slave states themselves. There the prejudice is against the condition of the negro; the dislike is not personal in character. In the South they live in constant intercourse with the blacks, they have them in their families from infancy to old age, from the cradle to the grave. They are their companions, dependent to be sure, but oftentimes trusted at home and abroad. But here in Indiana, one of the great states carved out of that North-Western territory, over which the beneficent Ordinance of 1787 was extended, we are about to abrogate what the founders of our State declared to be inherent and inalienable rights, and to declare that the black man shall be prohibited from immigrating within our limits, and from purchasing a homestead with the proceeds of his toil! A delegate of the people rises in the dignity of his place and position, and characterizes the whole class as 'vermin'; that, I regret to say, was the language of the gentleman from Monroe (William C. Foster, Sr.).

"Sir, I shall not deny that the black race of this country is debased, that as a class they are inferior to the whites, that they are poor, weak, and to some extent degraded. I admit their intellectual and social

inferiority. But I ask gentlemen who tell me all these things, who, before the judgment bar of God who created us and them, is responsible for that degradation? They are debased by the lust and avarice of the white race. * *, * As the gentleman from Steuben (Mr. May) said a few days since in that calm, cool, and firm utterance of his sentiments, sentiments which, so far as the extension of suffrage to them, by a constitutional provision, were concerned, he knew were opposed by every other delegate in this Convention, 'the negro is either a man or he is a brute.' The moral courage evinced in the avowal of the sentiments which he alone held, gained him honor; and although I did not concur with all his conclusions, I cannot but feel that he has deserved all the commendations I have heard from those most opposed to him, for the fearlessness which, upon that occasion, he so fully displayed. But that presentation of the case is a forcible one, 'the negro is either a man or a brute.' If a brute, let us in all respects treat him as we treat other brutes; if he is a man let us act towards him as we should act towards those who, in common with us, received life from the same Creator. If he be degraded and mentally and morally inferior, then reserve, if you will, the bestowal of the highest privileges of citizenship, such as the exercise of the elective franchise. We ask here, we expect here, no extension of their privileges, but we ask you to treat them with humanity, and not to crush them as you would vermin out of your sight. But if you will not do this, let no man on this floor speak against the cruelties inflicted on the race in the Southern States, the slave factories of the African coast, or the horrors of 'the middle passage.' Your mouths will be stopped, the utterance of your condemnation checked, for by your own solemn and deliberate acts you declare the negro a brute, by excluding him from the commonest, the humblest, privileges of human beings—the right to live and to possess the means of living purchased by the sweat of his toil.

"Mr. President, do as we may here, our action is not final. Sooner or later this case will receive a fairer hearing, and calmer consideration at the bar of public opinion. That judgment we cannot, if we would, escape. What is done here precipitately, under the influence of prejudice, will receive a searching examination there, and thence will come a condemnation of this matter as withering as it will be just. Cover over the matter as you will, with the pleas of expediency, this act will hereafter stand out in its naked deformity, unshielded even by popular prejudice, as an act of inexcusable tryanny done to a prostrate and defenseless class. Public opinion, if not right now, is ripening for an hour when we shall look back to this act with burning cheeks. * * * But, sir, we are told by the gentleman from Clark (Thomas W. Gibson) and others, that the slave states are expelling the free negroes and emancipated slaves, and there-

fore we in self-defense must prohibit them from immigrating into this State and from acquiring and possessing property. The gentleman denounced in the strongest terms of his sarcastic eloquence the provision in the Kentucky constitution prohibiting an emancipated slave from remaining in the State upon pain of confinement in the state's prison, and yet, such seems the inconsistency of gentlemen in a bad cause, they ask us to engraft a similar provision in the Constitution of this free State. We have not the excuse of Kentucky; we were not born and reared in the midst of slaves, our minds accustomed to treating them as chattels and prejudiced against every assertion of their manhood. We live surrounded by the beneficent influences of freedom, and yet, forsooth, we must follow the example of slaveholding Kentucky! Sir, the argument of the gentleman is bad—two wrongs can never make one right. Let us do right, that by its superior contrast with the wrong it shall condemn that wrong."[31]

But, unhappily, after steering a straight course thus far, Colfax ruined his chance of immortality as a prophet by announcing that colonization in Liberia was the solution, and "when the National Government comes forward and employs steamers to transport the free negroes to Liberia, free of expense to themselves, the work will be consummated." He said: "When the United States thus brings the resources of a mighty nation to bear upon the colonization of Africa, the shores of that Continent which once echoed to the shrieks and groans of the captured native, and witnessed the manacled coffles driven on board the slaver, and consigned to the terrible sufferings of the passage across the ocean, will be lined with republican settlements, instead of slave factories; the slave trade will be abolished, and civilization and Christianity will illumine its dark interior. I look hopefully forward to that day. But no such measures as the one now before the Convention will aid in the realization of this hope; they are calculated rather to intensify the prejudice against the race, and put afar off the day of their deliverance and ours." While this dream excites mild wonder today, it was the hope, and the only hope, of humane men at that time. There were few of that class, without distinction of party, who were not members of the Indiana branch of the Colonization Society. Six years earlier, Rev. B. P. Kavanaugh, of the Methodist Episcopal Church, had been welcomed to Indiana as State Agent by the Indiana organization, which had for President Judge Isaac Blackford; Treasurer, Isaac Coe; Secretary, James M. Ray; Managers, William Sheets, Samuel Merrill, and James Blake, jointly with Gov. Whitcomb, Judge Wm. Wick, John Cook and John Wilkins.[32] The chief mission of this society was to urge on the public what a magnificent thing

[31] Debates, pp. 455-7.

[32] Sentinel, November 8, 1845.

it would be when the negroes were all returned to Africa, and in reality, Colfax could have made no more ingenious plea than this at the time. But it had little effect. If there was anything that the average citizen understood fully, it was the slavery question. He had it for breakfast, dinner and supper 365 days in the year, and one extra in leap years. He had viewed it from every angle, and his mind was made up as to the solution, no matter how much unreasonable people might differ with him. The Convention proceeded to agree on its solution, which was as follows:

Article XIII—Negroes and Mulattoes

Section 1. No Negro or Mulatto shall come into, or settle in the State, after the adoption of this Constitution.

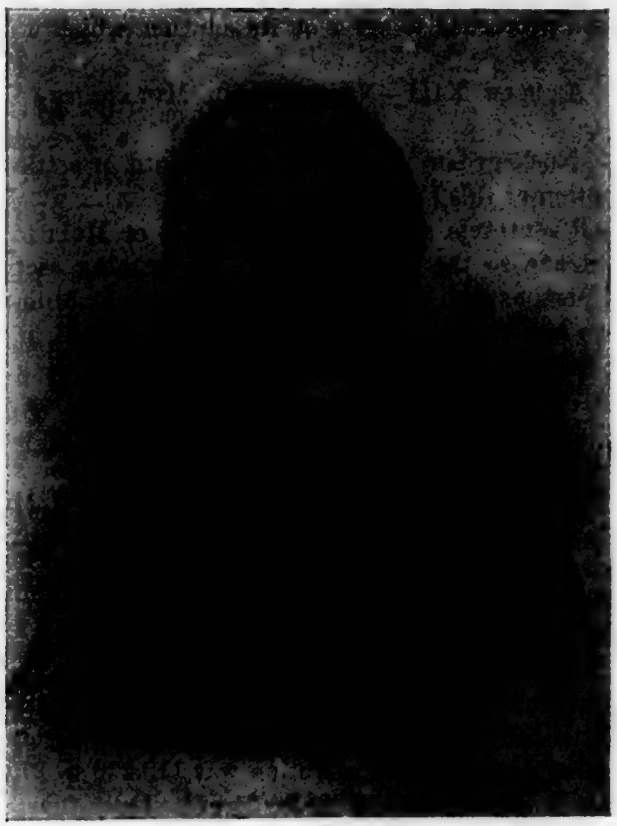
Sec. 2. All contracts, made with any Negro or Mulatto coming into the State contrary to the provision of the foregoing section, shall be void; and all persons who shall employ such Negro or Mulatto, or otherwise encourage him to remain in the State, shall be fined in any sum not less than ten dollars, nor more than five hundred dollars.

Sec. 3. All fines which may be collected for a violation of the provisions of this article, or of any law which may hereafter be passed, for the purpose of carrying the same into execution, shall be set apart and appropriated for the colonization of such Negroes and Mulattoes and their descendants, as may be in the State at the adoption of this Constitution, and may be willing to emigrate.

Sec. 4. The General Assembly shall pass laws to carry out the provisions of this article.

This article was submitted to the voters separately from the remainder of the Constitution, lest it should interfere with the adoption of the remainder, but it proved more popular than the Constitution itself. The vote for the adoption of the Constitution was 113,230 to 27,638, and the vote for Negro exclusion was 113,828 to 21,873. Only four of the northern counties, Elkhart, Lagrange, Randolph and Steuben, voted against exclusion, and their combined vote was 2,130 for to 3,034 against. If anyone had predicted that in ten years this barrier of words would be a dead letter, he would have been considered insane. And it was enforced for a time to an extent that perhaps its framers never contemplated. Two acts were passed by the legislature of 1851-2, to carry out the provisions of this section. One, of April 28, appropriated $5,000 and all fines under Article 13, to the use of the Colonization Society. Of this $3,000 was to be used in the purchase of land in Africa, and each negro, who was willing to emigrate was to be given 100 acres of this land and $50 in money. The other law, of June 18, provided for exclusion. In

1854, a negro named Arthur Barkshire, living at Rising Sun, brought a negress named Eliza Keith from Ohio, where she had resided for years, and married her in Ohio County, Indiana. He was arrested and fined $10. The case was appealed to the Supreme Court by Jonathan W. Gordon, on the ground that the law was not intended to apply to cases of marriage. Gordon was a picturesque character in Indiana for many years; and he



JONATHAN W. GORDON

was especially interested in all questions of personal right.[33] The court held that not only was marriage no defense, but that the marriage itself was void, and that the woman was also subject to prosecution for coming into the State.[34] Just ten years later, the Supreme Court held that the whole article was void, as in contravention of the then laws of the United States.[35] The words remained in the Constitution, however, until they

[33] A sketch of his life will be found elsewhere.

[34] Barkshire vs. the State, 7 Ind., p. 389.

[35] Smith vs. Moody, 26 Ind., p. 299.

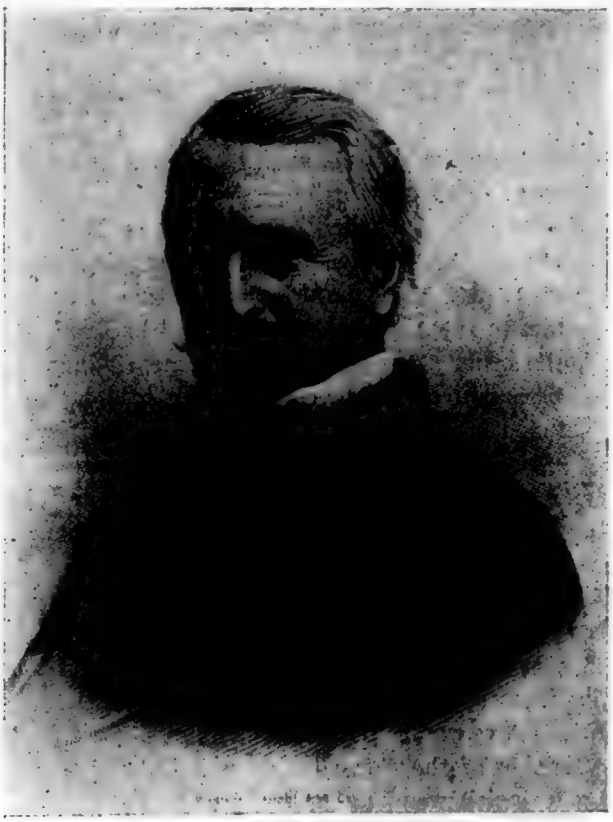
were removed by amendment in 1881. The reformers of that year left one other relic of the negro-phobia of 1851 in the Constitution, in the restriction of the militia to "white male persons"; and it still remains there. It is noticeable, nevertheless, that there have been a number of criticisms of the negroes for slowness to volunteer in the present war, and when the next constitutional convention meets, it is probable that this absurdity will be removed also. In justice to the fathers, it should be said that the provisions adopted as to negroes were not quite so bad as some that were proposed—such as that negroes then living in the State should not be allowed to own real estate; that any coming in should be sold to the highest bidder for a term of six months, and the proceeds given to the Colonization Society; that they should not be allowed to testify against white persons. In 1853, however, a law was passed providing that, "No Indian, or person having one-eighth or more of negro blood, shall be permitted to testify as a witness in any cause in which any white person is a party in interest."[36] It is a somewhat singular fact that in an act passed in 1861, permitting parties to actions to testify, which became a law without the approval of the Governor it is provided that "where a negro, Indian, or person excluded on account of mixed blood is a party to a cause, his opponent shall also be excluded."[37] There was nothing said about negroes in connection with the public schools in either of the constitutions, or in any of the laws, until 1855, when a provision was made that negroes should not be taxed for schools, and should not participate in their benefits. This was continued until 1867, when a law was passed for apportionment of the school revenues for negro children as well as whites, and for separate schools for them.

The reform of the common school system was one of the most important things done by the Convention, but it excited little debate, and that not on the essential feature of the reform, which was a State-supported system as distinguished from a system in which the school taxes were entirely local. The movement for better public schools had been in progress for years, and the sentiment had been created among the people, as well as in the Convention, for a State system. The differences were matters of detail, which were largely disposed of in committee, or outside; and the subject did not come before the Convention for action until January 27, almost at the close of the session. The old Constitution made grandiloquent specification of the purposes for which the school funds might be used, and made it the duty of the General Assembly, "as soon as circumstances will permit, to provide by law, for a general system of education, ascending in a regular gradation, from township schools to

[36] Acts, 1853, p. 60.

[37] Acts, 1861, p. 51.

1854, a negro named Arthur Barkshire, living at Rising Sun, brought a negress named Eliza Keith from Ohio, where she had resided for years, and married her in Ohio County, Indiana. He was arrested and fined $10. The case was appealed to the Supreme Court by Jonathan W. Gordon, on the ground that the law was not intended to apply to cases of marriage. Gordon was a picturesque character in Indiana for many years; and he



JONATHAN W. GORDON

was especially interested in all questions of personal right.[33] The court held that not only was marriage no defense, but that the marriage itself was void, and that the woman was also subject to prosecution for coming into the State.[34] Just ten years later, the Supreme Court held that the whole article was void, as in contravention of the then laws of the United States.[35] The words remained in the Constitution, however, until they

[33] A sketch of his life will be found elsewhere.

[34] Barkshire vs. the State, 7 Ind., p. 389.

[35] Smith vs. Moody, 26 Ind., p. 299.

were removed by amendment in 1881. The reformers of that year left one other relic of the negro-phobia of 1851 in the Constitution, in the restriction of the militia to "white male persons"; and it still remains there. It is noticeable, nevertheless, that there have been a number of criticisms of the negroes for slowness to volunteer in the present war, and when the next constitutional convention meets, it is probable that this absurdity will be removed also. In justice to the fathers, it should be said that the provisions adopted as to negroes were not quite so bad as some that were proposed—such as that negroes then living in the State should not be allowed to own real estate; that any coming in should be sold to the highest bidder for a term of six months, and the proceeds given to the Colonization Society; that they should not be allowed to testify against white persons. In 1853, however, a law was passed providing that, "No Indian, or person having one-eighth or more of negro blood, shall be permitted to testify as a witness in any cause in which any white person is a party in interest."[36] It is a somewhat singular fact that in an act passed in 1861, permitting parties to actions to testify, which became a law without the approval of the Governor it is provided that "where a negro, Indian, or person excluded on account of mixed blood is a party to a cause, his opponent shall also be excluded."[37] There was nothing said about negroes in connection with the public schools in either of the constitutions, or in any of the laws, until 1855, when a provision was made that negroes should not be taxed for schools, and should not participate in their benefits. This was continued until 1867, when a law was passed for apportionment of the school revenues for negro children as well as whites, and for separate schools for them.

The reform of the common school system was one of the most important things done by the Convention, but it excited little debate, and that not on the essential feature of the reform, which was a State-supported system as distinguished from a system in which the school taxes were entirely local. The movement for better public schools had been in progress for years, and the sentiment had been created among the people, as well as in the Convention, for a State system. The differences were matters of detail, which were largely disposed of in committee, or outside; and the subject did not come before the Convention for action until January 27, almost at the close of the session. The old Constitution made grandiloquent specification of the purposes for which the school funds might be used, and made it the duty of the General Assembly, "as soon as circumstances will permit, to provide by law, for a general system of education, ascending in a regular gradation, from township schools to

[36] Acts, 1853, p. 60.

[37] Acts, 1861, p. 51.

a state university, wherein tuition shall be gratis, and equally open to all." But circumstances had never permitted, and the fixed sentiment was to concentrate on something definite. Accordingly, the words "as soon as circumstances will permit" were left out, and the General Assembly was directed "to provide, by law, for a general and uniform system of Common Schools, wherein tuition shall be without charge, and equally open to all." In other words, the Convention meant that State support was for Common Schools only, and not for higher education. The next point was provision for a Superintendent of Public Instruction; the provision for this being introduced from the floor, as an additional section to the committee report, by John I. Morrison, the chairman of the committee. Obviously this had been defeated in committee, and Mr. Morrison carried the fight to the Convention, and won by a vote of 78 to 50. The provision was passed as he introduced it, except that, by his consent, a provision that the Superintendent should be paid "out of the income arising from the educational funds" was struck out. This proposition for a State Superintendent had been discussed before the people for several years, and was in imitation of the action of other school reform states, but the credit of "seeing it through" belongs to Mr. Morrison. Following this, the Convention voted down proposals that the voters of a school district might decide to have other than the English language taught in the school, and also a provision that each district should receive its proportion of the school revenues, whether it had a school house or not. Then came the fight on the State University, which was the chief bone of contention connected with the subject of education.

There were three factions. As heretofore recounted, the United States had granted the State a township of land for "a seminary of learning," which had originally been turned over to Vincennes University, but, in 1816, had been taken away and given to Bloomington. One party now desired to take it away from Bloomington and devote it to the Common Schools. Another desired to take it from Bloomington, and divide its revenues among all the colleges of the State, through the medium of a State University on the New York plan, which is to make it a supervising corporation over all educational interests, without any special connection with any one institution. The third party, composed of the friends of Bloomington, of course desired to preserve the *status quo*. It is a singular fact that Caleb Mills has been commonly regarded as "the father of the Indiana school system," although in fact he belonged with the second party mentioned, and his plan was not adopted. In his first, second, and third "messages to the legislature," and in his fifth, which was addressed to the Convention, he argues at length for the New York plan. In his second message, 1847, he says: "There are five

colleges in operation, including the State institution, whose course of study is published. Four of these have been reared and sustained by as many different denominations, and are points around which are clustered the sympathies of those portions of our citizens. They are conveniently situated to accommodate their friends and patrons. The interests of sound learning suffer by the multiplicity of institutions, having the same nominal character. It may justly be questioned whether the real wants of Indiana require any increase of the number of colleges for the next thirty years. Let the Regents of the University have charge of the Literature fund, to be distributed to the academies, one in each county, as fast as they shall be established by private enterprise, and comply with the rules regulating the distribution. Let them have the power of determining whether the interests of learning require an increase of colleges, and let the legislature grant charters for such institutions only upon the recommendation of the Regents. Every college, previous to being admitted as a member of the association shall exhibit satisfactory evidence to the Regents that the corporation is a bona fide possessor of $25,000 worth of property. Let the college buildings, grounds, library and apparatus of the Institution at Bloomington, valued probably at $25,000 be sold to any association of citizens who will give $12,000, and pledge themselves to sustain a college, as one of the affiliated institutions of the University." He proposed that the proceeds of the university lands, and other funds of the Bloomington institution, amounting to some $90,000, be turned over to the Regents for the welfare of the colleges and academies.

Furthermore, in this same second message, Mills earnestly opposes the proposal for a state Superintendent of Public Instruction. He says: "Create the office, and it will require no prophet to tell us that there will be a greater crowd of ignoramuses to fill it than ever presented themselves to the Board of the State University as candidates to fill the mathematical chair. Let him be elected by popular vote, or appointed by Executive authority, or chosen by joint ballot of the Legislature, the question would be immediately asked by thousands, not is he qualified, but is he a Presbyterian? Then he will employ his official and personal influence in favor of Presbyterian colleges and Presbyterian teachers. Is he a Methodist? Then he will traverse the length and breadth of the State, extolling the character, and magnifying the superiority of Methodist institutions, in the extent and thoroughness of their course of studies. Is he a Baptist? Then his sympathies will be enlisted in favor of that denomination and its literary institutions. Does he belong to no religious denomination? Then he will not have the confidence and hearty co-operation of a large portion of the community, for however diversified

may be our religious sentiments, there is a strong and prevailing impression in society that the great principles of the Bible are inwrought in, and inseparable from the civil institutions of the land. * * * A minister of public instruction should be a man of sterling worth and religious principle, else he will be destitute of an essential element of success, and an indispensable qualification for the office. Is there any hope that such a man can be obtained to labor in Indiana without awakening denominational prejudice and sectarian bigotry to such an extent as to forbid all reasonable expectations of success?" Mr. Mills then advocates county superintendents as the remedy needed, and after citing several reports from other states, says: "The perusal of them will be sufficient to convince every candid mind that the county superintendents are the only officers that can apply the appropriate remedy to the evils found to exist, to a greater or less extent, in all the common school systems of the Union. Let us retain our present arrangements, by which the Treasurer of State becomes ex-officio superintendent of common schools, and so perfect our system that he shall have the materials put into his hands for a full and able report to the legislature."[38] And yet, notwithstanding this record in black and white, and some other variations that might be mentioned, even Dr. Boone says of Mills: "After 1843, until the time of his death (October 17, 1879), the influence of his views may be traced in almost every important legislative act concerning education in the State.[39] Estimates of this character take too much of just credit from other men who aided in shaping the school system of Indiana; but that will be considered elsewhere. Our present interest is in his influence on the Convention.

Unquestionably, on January 27, 1851, the State University of Indiana passed through "the valley of the shadow of death." The Committee on Education reported a section confirming the grants that had been made to it, and James B. Foley, of Decatur, promptly moved to lay it on the table. The vote was taken without debate, and carried, 62 to 61. Judge Pettit at once offered the following additional section: "All trust funds held by the State shall be faithfully applied to the purposes for which the trust was created." He was backed by Robert Dale Owen with a brief but incisive speech reminding the delegates that the funds of the university had not come from the State, but from the United States, and for the express purpose of a "seminary of learning"; and that to apply it to any other purpose "will redound little, we may be assured, to the credit of our State throughout the United States, and the world." Thomas D. Walpole, of Hancock and Madison, saw the point, and moved

[38] The messages of Caleb Mills are printed in full in Vol. 3, Ind. Hist. Soc. Pubs.
[39] Hist. of Education in Indiana, p. 94.

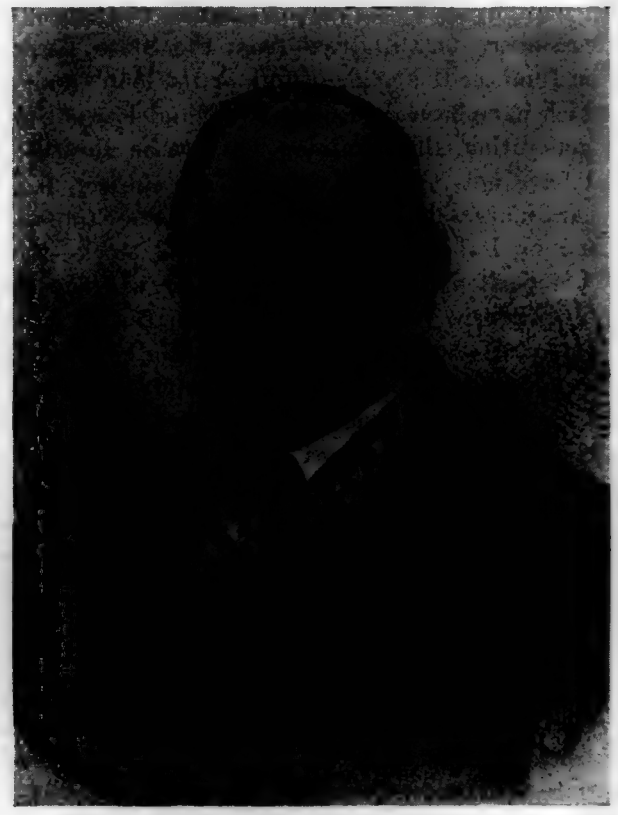
to amend by adding that "nothing in this section shall be so construed as to prevent the Legislature from diverting the University Fund, with the consent of the General Government, to the use of common schools." The debate now turned on the merits of the University as it then existed, and it must be admitted that its friends did not make a very impressive showing. But there were a number of delegates who thought that the one essential remedy was a normal school, and John Davis, of Madison moved to amend the amendment by adding "or for the establishment of a normal school." William Bracken, of Rush, moved to lay the amendment, and the amendment to the amendment, on the table; and Pettit called for a division of the question. The normal school amendment was tabled by a vote of 68 to 56, and this left the advocates of appropriating the University fund to the public schools standing against the field. Their amendment was tabled, and the motion to table Pettit's new section was lost by a vote of 39 to 80. Pettit's section was then adopted by a vote of 81 to 41, and went into the Constitution. So the State University was saved, but it was saved as a trust from the general government. It is manifest that if the Convention had anticipated that it would be taken up as a State institution, and receive the State aid that it has received, it would have gone the way of the county seminaries. Those institutions were ordered to be sold, and the proceeds placed in the Common School Fund. The wisdom of the action is doubtful, but the records are too incomplete to judge accurately. Many of the seminary buildings were new, and some had not been paid for. There were 50 of them, and the total proceeds of the sales, which were strung out until 1854, amounted to only $103,238.03. It would probably have been wiser to have turned them over for common school purposes, and fortunately that was what was done with some of them. They simply served the purpose of high schools, and the various localities where they existed replaced them with high school buildings, at a later date.

The Common School Fund, of which the proceeds of the sales of seminaries was to form a part, together with fines and forfeitures, which had theretofore gone to the seminaries, included also the Congressional Township Fund, the Saline Fund, the Bank Tax Fund, the Sinking Fund, the proceeds of escheated estates, proceeds of land grants to the State for which no specific purpose was expressed in the grant, and taxes on corporations assessed by the legislature for the benefit of the schools. These were to be held by the State as a permanent fund, and the interest distributed to the townships. At the time, over three-fourths of the total of these was in the Congressional Township Fund, which was the proceeds of the sale of section 16, in each township, as donated by Congress to the State, for school purposes. One of the great purposes of the

school reformers had been to equalize these grants, as section 16 in some townships was the best of land, while in others it was almost worthless. But the people who had the good sections objected to this, and a test case was taken to the Supreme Court in 1854, and it decided that the grant was to "the inhabitants of such township for the use of schools", and could not be taken away. In all the other states of Northwest Territory it was to the state. Consequently, this fund had to be taken out of the Common School Fund, and administered separately, the proceeds going to the townships from which they came. The Saline Fund was the proceeds of the sale of saline lands, chiefly about the French Lick, in Orange County, and amounted in 1853, to $61,270.05. The Surplus Revenue Fund was the result of a division of surplus revenues of the United States, in 1836, which was a project of Daniel Webster. Indiana's share was over $1,100,000, which was to be paid in four yearly installments. The legislature of 1837, in anticipation of the payments, appropriated the first two to the common schools, and the third and fourth to the purchase of stock in the State Bank. The fourth installment was never paid. The school portion, in 1853, amounted to $552,529.22. The Bank Tax Fund was the result of a provision in the State Bank charter for reserving 12½ cents from dividends, on each share of stock not owned by the State, to be paid to the school fund in lieu of all other taxes. These four funds, which were all that were available in 1853, made a total of $2,278,588.14. The most important factor was yet to materialize, in the Sinking Fund, or as it is called in the Constitution, "the fund arising from the one hundred and fourteenth section of the charter of the State Bank of Indiana." The State had taken half of the stock of the Bank, and this section provided for a sinking fund, managed by the Bank, of the profits on the State's shares, to be applied first to the payment of the interest and principal of the bonds which the State issued to make the investment, and the remainder to the school fund. The total eventual proceeds of this were $4,255,731.87, but none of it had been realized in 1853.

This provision was incorporated in the Bank charter on the suggestion of John Beard, a native of North Carolina, who located in Montgomery County, Indiana, in 1823. He was elected to the legislature in 1827, and returned to either the House or the Senate for years afterwards, making a total legislative service of 15 years, and a record that any legislator might be proud of, for he stood for the abolition of imprisonment for debt, liberal exemption for debtors, abolition of capital punishment, internal improvements, and free education. He was the Receiver of the Land Office at Crawfordsville from 1841 to 1843, and was universally respected as a level-headed, public-spirited man, and "a walking history

of Indiana," until his death, on September 29, 1874. Gen. John Coburn stated that when he proposed the reservation in the Bank charter, "it was hardly treated seriously." Nobody thought anything would be left as a surplus; he himself doubtless did not realize its importance. But so it was, he put the net where it caught the golden fish, and we thank him for it ten thousand times; and we thank those steady, straightforward



JOHN BEARD

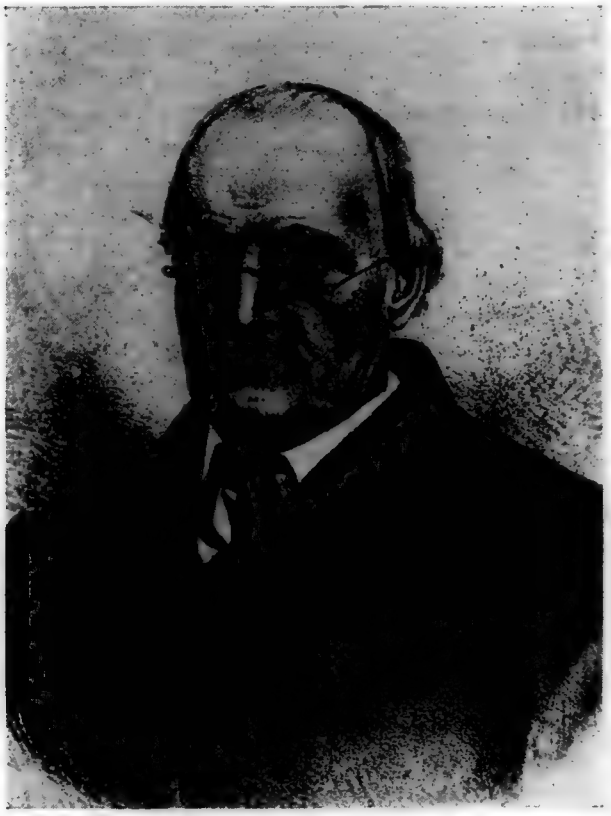
financiers who husbanded these funds for us.[40] It might be said with equal force that the delegates to the Constitutional Convention did not realize what they were doing. Certainly the opponents of the State Bank did not, if we may believe they were sincere in what they said. John Pettit, in the course of one of his wild attacks on the State Bank, said: "You tell me that the bank has made a large profit; that it has accumulated an immense sinking fund, but I ask gentlemen to point out

[40] Goodrich & Tuttle's Indiana, p. 394.

school reformers had been to equalize these grants, as section 16 in some townships was the best of land, while in others it was almost worthless. But the people who had the good sections objected to this, and a test case was taken to the Supreme Court in 1854, and it decided that the grant was to "the inhabitants of such township for the use of schools", and could not be taken away. In all the other states of Northwest Territory it was to the state. Consequently, this fund had to be taken out of the Common School Fund, and administered separately, the proceeds going to the townships from which they came. The Saline Fund was the proceeds of the sale of saline lands, chiefly about the French Lick, in Orange County, and amounted in 1853, to $61,270.05. The Surplus Revenue Fund was the result of a division of surplus revenues of the United States, in 1836, which was a project of Daniel Webster. Indiana's share was over $1,100,000, which was to be paid in four yearly installments. The legislature of 1837, in anticipation of the payments, appropriated the first two to the common schools, and the third and fourth to the purchase of stock in the State Bank. The fourth installment was never paid. The school portion, in 1853, amounted to $552,529.22. The Bank Tax Fund was the result of a provision in the State Bank charter for reserving 12½ cents from dividends, on each share of stock not owned by the State, to be paid to the school fund in lieu of all other taxes. These four funds, which were all that were available in 1853, made a total of $2,278,588.14. The most important factor was yet to materialize, in the Sinking Fund, or as it is called in the Constitution, "the fund arising from the one hundred and fourteenth section of the charter of the State Bank of Indiana." The State had taken half of the stock of the Bank, and this section provided for a sinking fund, managed by the Bank, of the profits on the State's shares, to be applied first to the payment of the interest and principal of the bonds which the State issued to make the investment, and the remainder to the school fund. The total eventual proceeds of this were $4,255,731.87, but none of it had been realized in 1853.

This provision was incorporated in the Bank charter on the suggestion of John Beard, a native of North Carolina, who located in Montgomery County, Indiana, in 1823. He was elected to the legislature in 1827, and returned to either the House or the Senate for years afterwards, making a total legislative service of 15 years, and a record that any legislator might be proud of, for he stood for the abolition of imprisonment for debt, liberal exemption for debtors, abolition of capital punishment, internal improvements, and free education. He was the Receiver of the Land Office at Crawfordsville from 1841 to 1843, and was universally respected as a level-headed, public-spirited man, and "a walking history

of Indiana," until his death, on September 29, 1874. Gen. John Coburn stated that when he proposed the reservation in the Bank charter, "it was hardly treated seriously." Nobody thought anything would be left as a surplus; he himself doubtless did not realize its importance. But so it was, he put the net where it caught the golden fish, and we thank him for it ten thousand times; and we thank those steady, straightforward



JOHN BEARD

financiers who husbanded these funds for us.[40] It might be said with equal force that the delegates to the Constitutional Convention did not realize what they were doing. Certainly the opponents of the State Bank did not, if we may believe they were sincere in what they said. John Pettit, in the course of one of his wild attacks on the State Bank, said: "You tell me that the bank has made a large profit; that it has accumulated an immense sinking fund, but I ask gentlemen to point out

[40] Goodrich & Tuttle's Indiana, p. 394.

to me the number of banks, or shaving shops, or paper machines, or whatever else you may choose to call them, that have been established in this Union, that have ever wound up and paid out of their stock all of their liabilities. How many of your million of banks, that ever did run out, and divide out their stocks as it was put in and redeem their bills? You cannot find one out of five hundred that have ever wound up solvent, nor will you find one in five thousand hereafter. They cannot do it. I will not say that it is the business of this convention or of the present legislature to withdraw from the State Bank the capital stock, the saline fund, or the college fund, or the loan fund, or the school fund, all of which have been deposited there, and I trust, for the benefit of the rising generation, that that too will not be absorbed; but I will not say that I have not my misgivings on the subject, for I do expect when seven years more shall come around and the State shall say 'pay me back the money I deposited here as capital stock—the millions of specie which I deposited,' that the bank officer will say first and foremost 'Oh, you withdrew your patronage from the bank, and we have to stop; our paper was out largely and it took all the specie to redeem our bills. Now here is an old banking-house or two and a few protested or slow notes; you may have these in place of your specie.' 'Oh, then,' says the State officer, 'give me back the college fund.' To which the bank replies 'That is all gone, too. And you cannot much regret that for the college is an aristocratic institution which ought to be leveled to the ground.' 'Well, then,' says your officer, 'if that is gone, do give me the saline fund.' And he receives for an answer, 'Oh, that is a matter of no consequence, there is plenty of salt coming from the Kanawha and the lakes. There is no necessity for salt.' (Laughter.) Then last of all, staring and wild, with anxiety in his countenance, he says, 'For God's sake give me the little pittance that belongs to the rising generation, the money that belongs to the boys and girls; give us that they may learn to read and write, and know their rights and learn the history of your wrongs and oppressions.' And they will answer you, 'No, we have sunk that fund on purpose that we might keep them in ignorance, that they might not know how we have wronged them.' "[41] There is absolutely no reason to doubt that Pettit believed what he was saying, and that many others believed the same thing.

The most serious unanticipated feature of the article of the Constitution on education was the construction the Supreme Court put on it. The friends of education, having the Constitution satisfactorily constructed, secured from the legislature the school law of 1852 to carry its

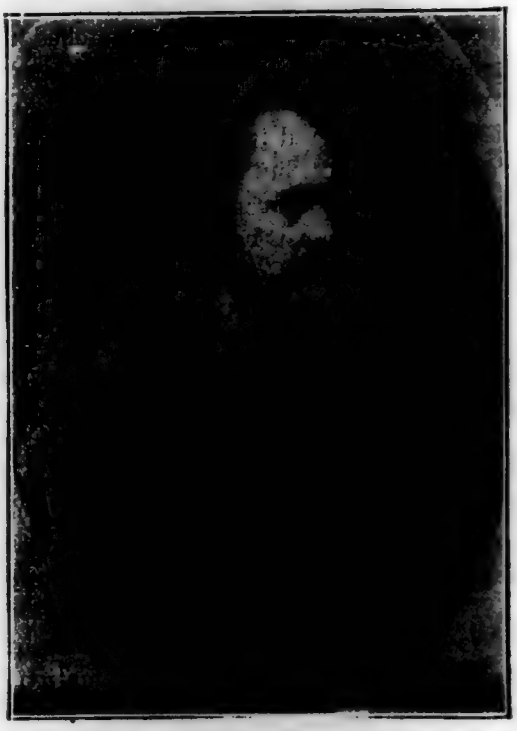
[41] Debates, p. 1456.

provisions into effect; and a state school tax of ten cents on one hundred dollars. This was the same amount that had been levied by the law of 1849, and indeed the tax section was copied from that law, except that as Prof. Larrabee says, the engrossing clerk omitted the provision for a poll tax of 25 cents, which left the State revenues some $40,000 less than they would have been under the old law. It also reenacted the provision of the law of 1849 that the townships might vote a tax for buildings, apparatus, etc., "and for continuing their schools after public funds have been expended," but raised the limit of this local tax from 15 cents on $100 to 50 cents and a 50-cent poll tax. In the spring of 1853 Greencastle Township, Putnam County, voted a tax of 15 cents and 25 cents poll for common schools, and Alexander Black brought suit to enjoin its collection, and on December 12, 1854, the Supreme Court held the local tax unconstitutional. The opinion was written by Judge Alvin P. Hovey, who had been appointed in May, 1854, to fill a vacancy caused by the resignation of Judge Addison L. Roache, and who was replaced after the October election by Samuel Gookins. In the decision on the petition for rehearing in this case, Judge William Z. Stuart says: "Judge Hovey, who delivered the opinion of the Court on that occasion being no longer on the bench, it is not improper to say that his position as a distinguished member of the Constitutional Convention justly imparted great weight to his opinions on questions of constitutional construction." This introduces the personal equation. Alvin Peterson Hovey was born at Mt. Vernon, Indiana, September 6, 1821. His parents, Abiel Hovey and Frances (Peterson) Hovey, both natives of Vermont, who had located on a farm in Posey County in 1818. The father died in 1823, and the mother in 1836. Young Alvin found various employments, finally becoming a mason. Then he began reading law at night in the office of Judge John Pitcher, and was admitted to the bar in 1843. He attained celebrity by ousting the executors of William Maclure, of New Harmony, and becoming administrator of the large estate of that eccentric philanthropist. He was elected to the Constitutional Convention of 1850, and served as Circuit Judge from 1851 to 1854. He was the youngest man who had served on the Supreme bench at the time of his appointment. In 1856 he was appointed U. S. District Attorney by President Pierce, but was removed by President Buchanan on account of his allegiance to Stephen A. Douglas. He was a "war Democrat," and at Lincoln's first call for troops began organizing a company. He was made Colonel of the First Regiment of the Indiana Legion, and later of the Twenty-fourth Indiana Infantry; was with Grant on the Vicksburg campaign, and was made Brigadier General for gallantry at Shiloh. At Champion's Hill his

brigade bore the brunt of the battle, and lost one-third of its numbers in killed and wounded. In July, 1864, Grant, who had a high regard for him, made him Major General, and directed him to raise ten thousand men, which Hovey did. He asked for enlistments of unmarried men only, and this command, known as "Hovey's Babies," did effective service on Sherman's march to the sea. Later, in 1864, he was made military commander of Indiana, on account of the supposed danger from the "Sons of Liberty." From 1865 to 1870 he was Minister to Peru, after which he resumed the practice of law at Mt. Vernon. He refused the Republican nomination for Governor in 1872, but was elected to Congress in 1886, and in the same year was elected Governor of Indiana. He died at Indianapolis, November 23, 1891. He was somewhat eccentric. His intimates said that he believed he was a reincarnation of Napoleon Bonaparte, and that he used to retire to solitary contemplation on the anniversary of the death of the great Corsican. He had something of Napoleon's self-will; but it was currently believed that this impression of his was erroneous.

Hovey's opinion is of historical interest as showing how he and those who agreed with him arrived at their idea of what the Constitution meant, for it is very certain that different members of the Convention understood the provision differently. Referring to the school law of 1849, he says: "No county was to be bound by its provisions until it was assented to by a majority of its popular vote. Several counties in the State never assented to the act. Besides these, many local laws were enacted for the management of schools in different counties and townships throughout the State, dissimilar in many respects to each other, and to the general law. These laws gave the officers having control of the system the management of the school funds, the right to rent and sell school lands, and in some instances to levy taxes for the support of schools. Under their operation large sums of money were wasted, and some of the most valuable lands in the State sacrificed, without producing any perceptible results. Every step in legislation seemed to involve the system in greater expense and difficulty, until inefficiency, confusion and waste seemed to be the legitimate offspring of our legislation on that subject." Such was the condition when the Convention provided for "a general and uniform system of Common Schools, wherein tuition shall be without charge, and equally open to all," and also provided that there should be no local or special laws "providing for supporting common schools, and for the preservation of school funds." He continued: "Placed in this condition, the State occupied the position of a parent to her children, whose duty it is to see that all are equally provided with the means of education. For the purpose of supplying such means,

the Constitution authorizes her not only to use the funds heretofore set apart for that purpose, but to compel the elder brothers of the same family, by 'a uniform and equal rate of assessment and taxation' to aid her in carrying out the scheme; and as the diffusion of knowledge and learning is regarded by the Constitution as 'essential to the preservation of free governments,' it would seem but just that those who enjoy such a government should equally assist in contributing to its preservation.



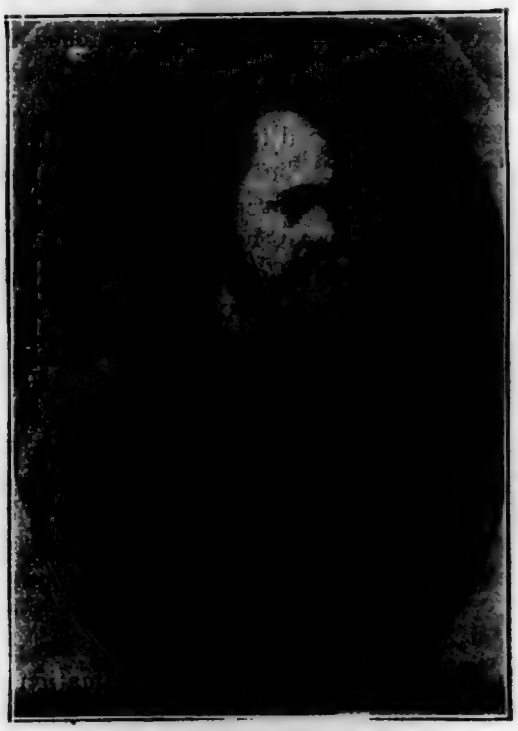
COLONEL ALVIN P. HOVEY, TWENTY-FOURTH INFANTRY

The inhabitants of one county or township should not be compelled to bear greater burdens than are borne by all." If local taxation were allowed, some townships might provide for schools "for six, nine, or twelve months; so that there would really exist no uniformity either as to the time the schools should be kept, or as to taxes to be paid by the inhabitants of the respective townships." Not only would there be inequality, but local officers would have full control of the local funds, and "should the legislature pass a law for the assessment of a mere nominal tax (a supposition not remote from possibility) the whole school system would be left at the mercy of a popular vote of the different townhips, and thus all the evils of the old system which were intended to be avoided by the

brigade bore the brunt of the battle, and lost one-third of its numbers in killed and wounded. In July, 1864, Grant, who had a high regard for him, made him Major General, and directed him to raise ten thousand men, which Hovey did. He asked for enlistments of unmarried men only, and this command, known as "Hovey's Babies," did effective service on Sherman's march to the sea. Later, in 1864, he was made military commander of Indiana, on account of the supposed danger from the "Sons of Liberty." From 1865 to 1870 he was Minister to Peru, after which he resumed the practice of law at Mt. Vernon. He refused the Republican nomination for Governor in 1872, but was elected to Congress in 1886, and in the same year was elected Governor of Indiana. He died at Indianapolis, November 23, 1891. He was somewhat eccentric. His intimates said that he believed he was a reincarnation of Napoleon Bonaparte, and that he used to retire to solitary contemplation on the anniversary of the death of the great Corsican. He had something of Napoleon's self-will; but it was currently believed that this impression of his was erroneous.

Hovey's opinion is of historical interest as showing how he and those who agreed with him arrived at their idea of what the Constitution meant, for it is very certain that different members of the Convention understood the provision differently. Referring to the school law of 1849, he says: "No county was to be bound by its provisions until it was assented to by a majority of its popular vote. Several counties in the State never assented to the act. Besides these, many local laws were enacted for the management of schools in different counties and townships throughout the State, dissimilar in many respects to each other, and to the general law. These laws gave the officers having control of the system the management of the school funds, the right to rent and sell school lands, and in some instances to levy taxes for the support of schools. Under their operation large sums of money were wasted, and some of the most valuable lands in the State sacrificed, without producing any perceptible results. Every step in legislation seemed to involve the system in greater expense and difficulty, until inefficiency, confusion and waste seemed to be the legitimate offspring of our legislation on that subject." Such was the condition when the Convention provided for "a general and uniform system of Common Schools, wherein tuition shall be without charge, and equally open to all," and also provided that there should be no local or special laws "providing for supporting common schools, and for the preservation of school funds." He continued: "Placed in this condition, the State occupied the position of a parent to her children, whose duty it is to see that all are equally provided with the means of education. For the purpose of supplying such means,

the Constitution authorizes her not only to use the funds heretofore set apart for that purpose, but to compel the elder brothers of the same family, by 'a uniform and equal rate of assessment and taxation' to aid her in carrying out the scheme; and as the diffusion of knowledge and learning is regarded by the Constitution as 'essential to the preservation of free governments,' it would seem but just that those who enjoy such a government should equally assist in contributing to its preservation.



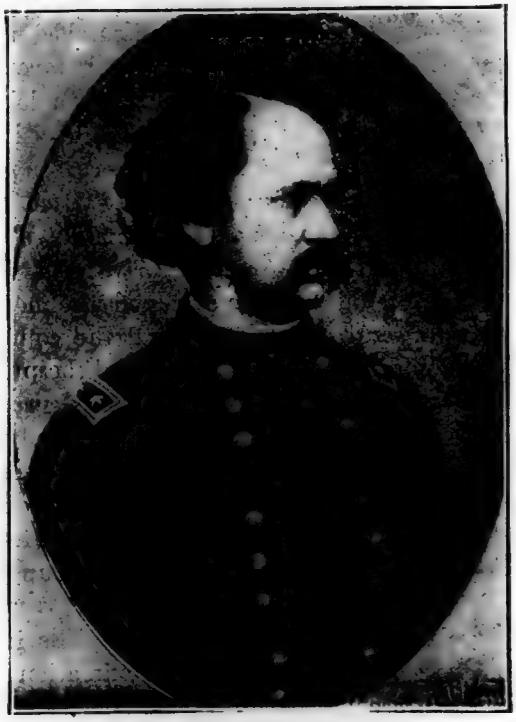
COLONEL ALVIN P. HOVEY, TWENTY-FOURTH INFANTRY

The inhabitants of one county or township should not be compelled to bear greater burdens than are borne by all." If local taxation were allowed, some townships might provide for schools "for six, nine, or twelve months; so that there would really exist no uniformity either as to the time the schools should be kept, or as to taxes to be paid by the inhabitants of the respective townships." Not only would there be inequality, but local officers would have full control of the local funds, and "should the legislature pass a law for the assessment of a mere nominal tax (a supposition not remote from possibility) the whole school system would be left at the mercy of a popular vote of the different townhips, and thus all the evils of the old system which were intended to be avoided by the

brigade bore the brunt of the battle, and lost one-third of its numbers in killed and wounded. In July, 1864, Grant, who had a high regard for him, made him Major General, and directed him to raise ten thousand men, which Hovey did. He asked for enlistments of unmarried men only, and this command, known as "Hovey's Babies," did effective service on Sherman's march to the sea. Later, in 1864, he was made military commander of Indiana, on account of the supposed danger from the "Sons of Liberty." From 1865 to 1870 he was Minister to Peru, after which he resumed the practice of law at Mt. Vernon. He refused the Republican nomination for Governor in 1872, but was elected to Congress in 1886, and in the same year was elected Governor of Indiana. He died at Indianapolis, November 23, 1891. He was somewhat eccentric. His intimates said that he believed he was a reincarnation of Napoleon Bonaparte, and that he used to retire to solitary contemplation on the anniversary of the death of the great Corsican. He had something of Napoleon's self-will; but it was currently believed that this impression of his was erroneous.

Hovey's opinion is of historical interest as showing how he and those who agreed with him arrived at their idea of what the Constitution meant, for it is very certain that different members of the Convention understood the provision differently. Referring to the school law of 1849, he says: "No county was to be bound by its provisions until it was assented to by a majority of its popular vote. Several counties in the State never assented to the act. Besides these, many local laws were enacted for the management of schools in different counties and townships throughout the State, dissimilar in many respects to each other, and to the general law. These laws gave the officers having control of the system the management of the school funds, the right to rent and sell school lands, and in some instances to levy taxes for the support of schools. Under their operation large sums of money were wasted, and some of the most valuable lands in the State sacrificed, without producing any perceptible results. Every step in legislation seemed to involve the system in greater expense and difficulty, until inefficiency, confusion and waste seemed to be the legitimate offspring of our legislation on that subject." Such was the condition when the Convention provided for "a general and uniform system of Common Schools, wherein tuition shall be without charge, and equally open to all," and also provided that there should be no local or special laws "providing for supporting common schools, and for the preservation of school funds." He continued: "Placed in this condition, the State occupied the position of a parent to her children, whose duty it is to see that all are equally provided with the means of education. For the purpose of supplying such means,

the Constitution authorizes her not only to use the funds heretofore set apart for that purpose, but to compel the elder brothers of the same family, by 'a uniform and equal rate of assessment and taxation' to aid her in carrying out the scheme; and as the diffusion of knowledge and learning is regarded by the Constitution as 'essential to the preservation of free governments,' it would seem but just that those who enjoy such a government should equally assist in contributing to its preservation.



COLONEL ALVIN P. HOVEY, TWENTY-FOURTH INFANTRY

The inhabitants of one county or township should not be compelled to bear greater burdens than are borne by all." If local taxation were allowed, some townships might provide for schools "for six, nine, or twelve months; so that there would really exist no uniformity either as to the time the schools should be kept, or as to taxes to be paid by the inhabitants of the respective townships." Not only would there be inequality, but local officers would have full control of the local funds, and "should the legislature pass a law for the assessment of a mere nominal tax (a supposition not remote from possibility) the whole school system would be left at the mercy of a popular vote of the different townhips, and thus all the evils of the old system which were intended to be avoided by the

new constitution—inequality in education, inequality of taxation, lack of uniformity in schools, and a shrinking from legislative responsibilities, would be the inevitable result.''' Of course the Court regretted if any delay or inconvenience should result, but it was its duty to decide what the law is, and it was the province of the legislature to make the laws conform to the constitution.

The decision raised a storm of protest and criticism of the court from the friends of education, who saw the prize for which they had struggled for more than fifteen years thus snatched from their grasp. A petition for rehearing was filed, and earnestly argued. Hovey was off the bench, but the majority of the Court, in a labored opinion by Judge William Z. Stuart, adhered to the original decision. He admitted that inconvenience would result, but "men who reason on such questions not from principles, but results, are but poorly fitted to solve constitutional difficulties." Judges must not be intimidated or overawed by criticism. He argued that the Common Law rules of statutory construction necessitated the decision; portrayed the horrors that would result from local taxes, and concluded, "and the courts are upbraided in high places, for upholding the constitution and the public faith against such pernicious policy." Petition for rehearing overruled.[42] The effect on the schools was paralyzing. Dr. Boone sums it up thus: "As a result, the school term was shortened to two and a half months. Many schools were altogether closed. Three thousand teachers received for their services an average of $21.42 per month, or $54.41 for the year's salary. Real teachers were driven into other occupations, or opened private schools. The education of the rural districts was at a discount. 'A three months' school,' said Superintendent Mills in 1855, 'followed by a nine months' recess, is so near an approximation to nothing in its practical results that it seems better fitted to illustrate perpetual motion in the pursuit of knowledge than prove itself a wise and efficient means of obtaining it.''[43] Superintendent Larrabee said: "If the legislature will pass and the people will sustain a law levying a tax of sufficient amount to support the schools from eight to ten months each year, we can educate the people under the present system. If not, we had better change the constitution as speedily as possible, and go back to the system of 1849, or some other system, that will leave the people to manage their school affairs in their own way." But he doubted that either the people or the legislature would consent to a State tax sufficiently large to cover the entire tuition charge of the State. That plan is of course feasible in the abstract. The Spartans went far beyond it in their system of

[42] Greencastle Township vs. Black, 5 Ind., p. 557.

[43] Hist. of Education in Indiana, p. 156.

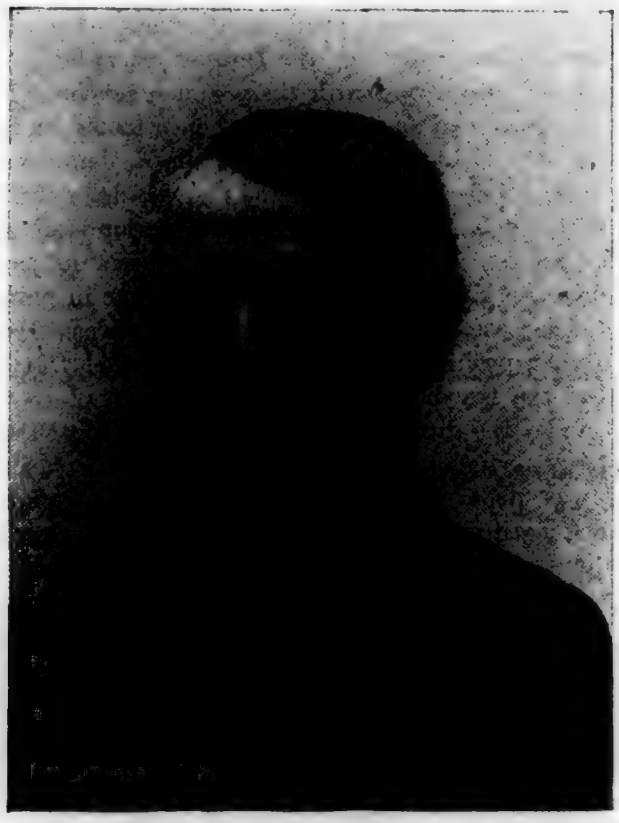
state education. But it can hardly be imagined as practicable in the United States, as it involves a very complete surrender of local self-government; and there is no point where government touches the citizen more closely than in the education of his children.

The legislature of 1855 did not undertake a system of complete State support. The chief demand for better schools came naturally from the cities and towns; and a law was passed making them school districts, and authorizing them to levy taxes for the support of public schools, independent of, but not interfering with the common schools. Many of the cities and town proceeded to reestablish their schools under this law, among them the city of Lafayette, and William M. Jenners of that city brought suit to enjoin the collection of the tax. Judge John Pettit, then on the bench in Tippecanoe County, granted the injunction, and the City appealed. The Supreme Court sustained the injunction, saying, in the opinion, by Judge Perkins that the case was the same in principle as the previous township case, which it unquestionably was. He reasserted broadly the former position of Judge Hovey, saying: "It is evidently the intention of the framers of the Constitution to place the common school system under the direct control and supervision of the State, and make it a quasi department of the State government." Again a petition for rehearing was made, argued, and overruled.[44] All efforts to get a change in the Constitution failed, but public opinion changed, and in 1867 a law allowing local school taxes was passed, and has since been enforced, although it is not distinguishable in principle from the laws of 1852 and 1855. The two decisions above described, remained without being formally overruled until 1885, when the question was again presented to the Supreme Court on an appeal from Switzerland County. The Court then, in an elaborate opinion by Judge Byron K. Elliott, expressly overruled both of the early decisions, and declared that they had been "long since overruled" in principle. The Court then said: "There is not a word in the entire article of the Constitution that, directly or indirectly, prohibits the Legislature from making use of these agencies of government in the administration of local school affairs"; and this is certainly interesting in connection with the plea of the Court in the earlier cases that it was their duty to enforce the Constitution without regard to clamor or criticism. Here you have two constructions of the same provisions of the Constitution, by the highest court of the State, diametrically opposite, and unless it is assumed that the members of the Court, at one time or the other, were either imbecile or dishonest, you are forced to the conclusion that the Constitution was so faultily written as to give legitimate basis for two conflicting constructions. The historical

[44] City of Lafayette vs. Jenners, 10 Ind., p. 70.

interest lies in the problem of finding some rational explanation of the facts.

As to the Courts, the natural presumption would be that the earlier judges were more in touch with the purpose of the Convention, as they were not only contemporaneous with it, but Judge Hovey and Judge



JUDGE B. K. ELLIOTT

Pettit were prominent members of it. On the other hand, neither of them took any part in the debate on the school sections, and the debate did not involve this question, but was confined to other features, the chief of which was the disposition of the State University, as above noted. It is manifest that the prohibition of local and special legislation "providing for supporting common schools, and for the preservation of school funds," which is made so prominent in Judge Hovey's argument, has nothing to do with the case. No stretch of language could make the school laws of 1852 and 1855, or the tax sections of those laws, either

local or special. They apply equally to all parts of the State. The only room for difference of construction of the words is in the meaning given to the word "uniform." The Constitution of 1816 provided: "It shall be the duty of the General Assembly, as soon as circumstances will permit, to provide, by law, for a general system of education, ascending in a regular gradation, from township schools to a state university, wherein tuition shall be gratis, and equally open to all." The Constitution of 1851 made it the duty of the General Assembly "to provide by law, for a general and uniform system of Common Schools, wherein tuition shall be without charge, and equally open to all." The latter provision, as reported by the committee on education, also included the words "as soon as circumstances will permit"; and in moving to strike these words out, Col. James R. M. Bryant, of the committee, said: "I will say that this clause was inserted inadvertently by the committee. It was not intended to retain any thing more of the first section of the present Constitution, than those parts of it that were applicable to our system. We certainly did not intend to insert anything that would have the effect of preventing or postponing the establishment of free schools."[45] Here is a frank confession that the committee did not give careful scrutiny to the words of the section. There were only two other changes in these words. The substitution of "without charge" for "gratis" was no doubt due to the objection of Edward R. May, who was a member of the committee, to the use of Latin words, as to which he addressed the Convention at length.[46] The other was the addition of the words "and uniform." Presumably the object of this was to do away with the various systems that had grown up in the various counties through the agency of local and special laws, and wholly independent officials. The only reference to it in the debates was by John I. Morrison, the chairman of the committee on education. He was a school teacher, and one of the best in the State. In the discussion of the provision for a Superintendent of Public Instruction, which he had introduced, he said: "Every gentleman must be aware that our common school system has not answered the purpose for which it was devised. The truth is we have no uniform system. In one county a particular course of instruction is pursued; and in an adjoining county the course is altogether different. If we wish to have a system that will be general, uniform, and efficient, we must have an officer whose special business it will be to direct, control, and guide that system."[47] Obviously what he meant here by a uniform system of schools, was one in which the instruc-

[45] Debates, p. 1858.

[46] Debates, p. 1383.

[47] Debates, p. 1861.

interest lies in the problem of finding some rational explanation of the facts.

As to the Courts, the natural presumption would be that the earlier judges were more in touch with the purpose of the Convention, as they were not only contemporaneous with it, but Judge Hovey and Judge

JUDGE B. K. ELLIOTT

Pettit were prominent members of it. On the other hand, neither of them took any part in the debate on the school sections, and the debate did not involve this question, but was confined to other features, the chief of which was the disposition of the State University, as above noted. It is manifest that the prohibition of local and special legislation "providing for supporting common schools, and for the preservation of school funds," which is made so prominent in Judge Hovey's argument, has nothing to do with the case. No stretch of language could make the school laws of 1852 and 1855, or the tax sections of those laws, either

local or special. They apply equally to all parts of the State. The only room for difference of construction of the words is in the meaning given to the word "uniform." The Constitution of 1816 provided: "It shall be the duty of the General Assembly, as soon as circumstances will permit, to provide, by law, for a general system of education, ascending in a regular gradation, from township schools to a state university, wherein tuition shall be gratis, and equally open to all." The Constitution of 1851 made it the duty of the General Assembly "to provide by law, for a general and uniform system of Common Schools, wherein tuition shall be without charge, and equally open to all." The latter provision, as reported by the committee on education, also included the words "as soon as circumstances will permit"; and in moving to strike these words out, Col. James R. M. Bryant, of the committee, said: "I will say that this clause was inserted inadvertently by the committee. It was not intended to retain any thing more of the first section of the present Constitution, than those parts of it that were applicable to our system. We certainly did not intend to insert anything that would have the effect of preventing or postponing the establishment of free schools."[45] Here is a frank confession that the committee did not give careful scrutiny to the words of the section. There were only two other changes in these words. The substitution of "without charge" for "gratis" was no doubt due to the objection of Edward R. May, who was a member of the committee, to the use of Latin words, as to which he addressed the Convention at length.[46] The other was the addition of the words "and uniform." Presumably the object of this was to do away with the various systems that had grown up in the various counties through the agency of local and special laws, and wholly independent officials. The only reference to it in the debates was by John I. Morrison, the chairman of the committee on education. He was a school teacher, and one of the best in the State. In the discussion of the provision for a Superintendent of Public Instruction, which he had introduced, he said: "Every gentleman must be aware that our common school system has not answered the purpose for which it was devised. The truth is we have no uniform system. In one county a particular course of instruction is pursued; and in an adjoining county the course is altogether different. If we wish to have a system that will be general, uniform, and efficient, we must have an officer whose special business it will be to direct, control, and guide that system."[47] Obviously what he meant here by a uniform system of schools, was one in which the instruc-

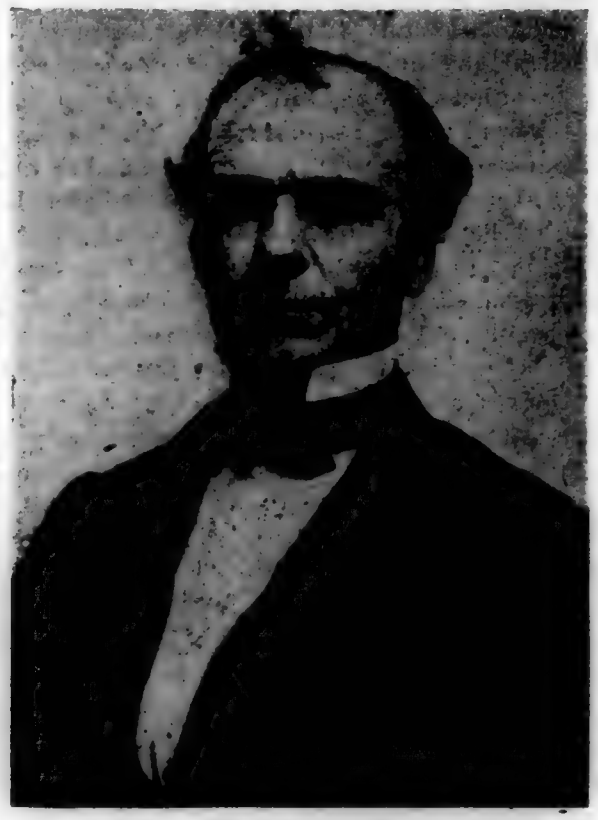
[45] Debates, p. 1858.

[46] Debates, p. 1383.

[47] Debates, p. 1861.

tion was similar, and not one in which the schools were conducted for the same number of days, or with the same number of pupils, or by teachers with equal salaries.

Twenty-seven years later, Mr. Morrison wrote an article on the provisions of the Constitution as to education, in which he gave "a little of its inside and unpublished history, as it was moulded by the Committee



JOHN I. MORRISON

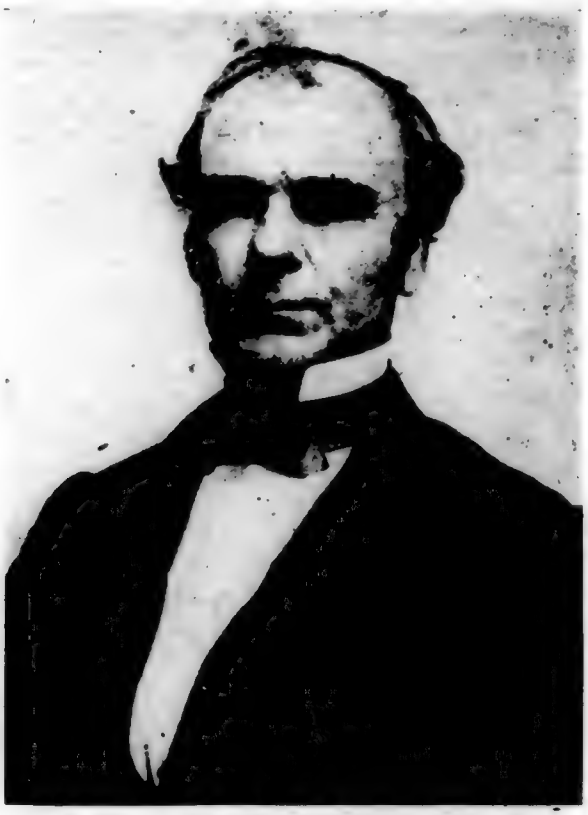
on Education." In this he says: "The standing Committee on Education, selected by the president chiefly on account of their well-known sentiments in favor of free schools and liberal education, was announced in the following order: Messrs. Morrison, of Washington; Bryant, May, Hitt, Foster, Stevenson, Nofsinger, Milligan, and Blythe. This committee went to work immediately, elected Col. James R. M. Bryant, of Warren, secretary, and resolved to hold stated meetings weekly, daily, when necessary; to compare views, collect information, and take action upon all subjects of special reference by the convention. Without ex-

aggeration it may be added that every member was fully impressed with a deep sense of the heavy responsibility that rested upon him, and long and earnest were the conflicts, before the general principles were settled, which should be embodied in the final report of the committee. Indeed, the first section of the article, which in the main was copied from the old constitution, gave rise to many warm and exciting discussions. A close comparison, however, will reveal differences vitally important to the success and efficiency of the whole scheme. By the new constitution, a general and uniform system of common schools is established, wherein tuition shall be without charge and equally open to all. Under the old constitution all was chaos and uncertainty; and the legislature was authorized to act "as soon as circumstances will permit." By the new, every provision is mandatory. The system cannot remain inert, it must be in active operation; it must have motion; it must move everywhere and at all times; and it must be uniform. While every word in this first section was submitted to the severest scrutiny, there was none that was canvassed with more care and diligence than the word "uniform." One member of the committee contended with great zeal and pertinacity, that "equitable" was the proper word; but a wiser and better judgment preponderated, and this term was allowed to stand.

"The second section, which particularizes what the principal of the Common School Fund shall consist of, was adopted in committee after much labor and painstaking, especially the clause which makes the fund to be derived from the sale of county seminaries and the fines assessed for breaches of the penal laws of the state, and all forfeitures that may accrue, a part of the principal of the common school fund. It was earnestly contended that all moneys arising from such sources should be regarded as so much annual income, and be applied as fast as it accrued to defray the current expenses of tuition. But a majority of the committee would entertain no proposition which did not contemplate a constant addition to the principal of the fund—an ever swelling tide—to such an extent as would, within a limited time, produce an income amply sufficient, without any supplement from taxation, to educate every child, of suitable age, in the state. This point being settled, the way was opened for the adoption of the third section without much debate with the exception of a little sharp criticism of the redundancy of the phrase 'to no other purpose whatever,' in the second clause, which reads as follows: 'and the income thereof shall be inviolably appropriated to the support of common schools, and to no other purpose whatever.' Although the retention of this phrase was said to be in deference to the wishes of the chairman, yet, in the light of experience, its necessity has been fully vindicated; and it is believed that no true friend of common schools can

tion was similar, and not one in which the schools were conducted for the same number of days, or with the same number of pupils, or by teachers with equal salaries.

Twenty-seven years later, Mr. Morrison wrote an article on the provisions of the Constitution as to education, in which he gave "a little of its inside and unpublished history, as it was moulded by the Committee



JOHN I. MORRISON

on Education." In this he says: "The standing Committee on Education, selected by the president chiefly on account of their well-known sentiments in favor of free schools and liberal education, was announced in the following order: Messrs. Morrison, of Washington; Bryant, May, Hitt, Foster, Stevenson, Nofsinger, Milligan, and Blythe. This committee went to work immediately, elected Col. James R. M. Bryant, of Warren, secretary, and resolved to hold stated meetings weekly, daily, when necessary; to compare views, collect information, and take action upon all subjects of special reference by the convention. Without ex-

aggeration it may be added that every member was fully impressed with a deep sense of the heavy responsibility that rested upon him, and long and earnest were the conflicts, before the general principles were settled, which should be embodied in the final report of the committee. Indeed, the first section of the article, which in the main was copied from the old constitution, gave rise to many warm and exciting discussions. A close comparison, however, will reveal differences vitally important to the success and efficiency of the whole scheme. By the new constitution, a general and uniform system of common schools is established, wherein tuition shall be without charge and equally open to all. Under the old constitution all was chaos and uncertainty; and the legislature was authorized to act "as soon as circumstances will permit." By the new, every provision is mandatory. The system cannot remain inert, it must be in active operation; it must have motion; it must move everywhere and at all times; and it must be uniform. While every word in this first section was submitted to the severest scrutiny, there was none that was canvassed with more care and diligence than the word "uniform." One member of the committee contended with great zeal and pertinacity, that "equitable" was the proper word; but a wiser and better judgment preponderated, and this term was allowed to stand.

"The second section, which particularizes what the principal of the Common School Fund shall consist of, was adopted in committee after much labor and painstaking, especially the clause which makes the fund to be derived from the sale of county seminaries and the fines assessed for breaches of the penal laws of the state, and all forfeitures that may accrue, a part of the principal of the common school fund. It was earnestly contended that all moneys arising from such sources should be regarded as so much annual income, and be applied as fast as it accrued to defray the current expenses of tuition. But a majority of the committee would entertain no proposition which did not contemplate a constant addition to the principal of the fund—an ever swelling tide—to such an extent as would, within a limited time, produce an income amply sufficient, without any supplement from taxation, to educate every child, of suitable age, in the state. This point being settled, the way was opened for the adoption of the third section without much debate with the exception of a little sharp criticism of the redundancy of the phrase 'to no other purpose whatever,' in the second clause, which reads as follows: 'and the income thereof shall be inviolably appropriated to the support of common schools, and to no other purpose whatever.' Although the retention of this phrase was said to be in deference to the wishes of the chairman, yet, in the light of experience, its necessity has been fully vindicated; and it is believed that no true friend of common schools can

be found, at the present day, so hypercritical as to extract, if he could, that clincher from the constitution.

"The sixth section, which held the several counties liable for so much of the fund as may be entrusted to them, and for the payment of the annual interest thereon, met with very formidable opposition, when first suggested in the committee; but when it was shown that this section was an exact copy of the law already upon the statute books, all opposition was withdrawn. This section has done its full share in preserving the integrity of the principal, and securing the payment in full of all the accruing interest. For the seventh section which makes all trust funds remain inviolate, the state is indebted to the late Hon. John Pettit,—not a member of the committee, but one of the ablest delegates of the Convention. For the eigthth section which provides for the election of a State Superintendent of Public Instruction, the chairman of the committee must alone be held responsible. By a majority vote in committee this section was stricken out from the final report. The potent argument used to defeat the measure, was the creation of an additional State officer, and the consequent expense of maintaining such an office. The news of the decision of the committee in rejecting the section was received with very great alarm by its friends on the floor of the convention. It was regarded as a fatal blow against the State's undertaking to educate the children of the State. Without a sentinel to guard the public funds from pillage and misappropriation, as well as a head to guide the general system and mould it into proper form, it was believed that the whole system would soon become a wreck; as certainly as the richly laden vessel, when deprived of a captain, to keep its reckoning and control its helm. In the midst of general despondency, the chairman, having found a few sympathizing friends who proffered their support, determined to submit the rejection to the tender mercies of the Convention. To his great relief, after a somewhat stormy debate, the additional section was adopted, and was ordered to be engrossed by a vote of 78 to 50. To satisfy any regrets that the term of office was not made four years in stead of two, it may suffice to add that the aid referred to was promised on the express condition that the term of office should be limited to two years."[48]

This statement as to the adoption of the word "uniform" opens a new field. What is an "equitable school system"? And in what relation to a school system could the word "equitable" be used to make it practically synonymous with "uniform"? In the contemporary discussion of the schools, I have found the word used but once, and that by Royal

[48] Indiana School Journal, 1878, p. 435.

Mayhew, in 1846, he being then Treasurer of State, and *ex officio* Superintendent of Common Schools. In his report for that year, he refers to the distribution of the local taxes to the school districts, by the Township trustees, the taxes being then collected on a township basis only, as presenting many abuses. He says: "Instances are not wanting where the most populous district of a township, in which resided all the Township Trustees, or an acting majority, has received all the funds due the township for several years in succession." And further, "Most of the complaints which have come to this office in reference to the distribution of funds, have been on this point, and I have been compelled to notice, in the most instances, that a strong equitable claim seemed to be presented in favor of the deprived district." The obvious equitable system was to divide the funds in proportion to the number of children of school age in each district. With this abuse in mind, and with the added facts that now, for the first time, they were preparing for a State tax for tuition, and were putting all of the school funds under control of the State for distribution of the interest—even attempting to include the Congressional Township fund, for the purpose of "equalization"—it is evident that the member who insisted on the word "equitable" was referring to the distribution of the funds, and that the Committee was satisfied that in this sense the meaning was covered by "uniform." And this system of distribution was adopted in the school law of 1852, and has been used ever since. To this idea of each child receiving equal benefit from the State's funds for tuition, Hovey evidently added, by a natural process of enlargement, the idea "and no benefit from any other fund for tuition."

The weakest point in the argument of the early decisions was that the Court made no pretense of giving the same construction to the same words elsewhere in the constitution. The prohibition of local and special laws reads: " In all the cases enumerated in the preceding section, and in all other cases where a general law can be made applicable, all laws shall be general, and of uniform operation throughout the State." This is even stronger language than the other, for the "operation" must be uniform. One of the specifications is "county and township business," but the Court did not hold this to mean that counties must pay equal amounts for their court houses, or townships pay equal amounts for roads and bridges. The Constitution required the legislature to provide by law for "a uniform and equal rate of taxation"; but the Court did not hold that the rate of taxation must be the same in all places. Why, then, did the Court adopt this construction in this case? In the later case of Robinson vs. Schenk, the Court says: "It is impossible to logically maintain that a system which confers upon all localities alike the

power of governing and maintaining schools is not a general and uniform system. Where there is no discrimination made in favor of one subdivision or against others, there is neither want of uniformity nor is the system any other than a general one. * * * It is difficult, if not impossible, to perceive the shadow of a reason for characterizing the system as wanting in uniformity or generality." If this statement be accepted, there must have been some outside cause for the earlier decisions.

It was charged at the time that they were for political purposes, and there is some color of basis for the charge. The legislature of 1853 had passed a local option liquor law, and the Supreme Court had held it unconstitutional, on the ground that the legislature could not delegate its authority to the people in such a way that a law could have one effect in one locality, and a different effect in another. This was charged to have been done in the interest of the liquor business, and as a concession to the Germans, who were practically unanimous against any interference with their personal rights. In the spring of 1854, the Democratic State Convention declared against prohibition, and against political organizations based on temperance. The Supreme Court was Democratic, and to maintain an appearance of consistency they had to stand against local option in other things, including taxes for schools. But there was a more plausible reason. In the elections of that year, the "Peoples Party," composed of free-soil Democrats, anti-slavery Whigs, Know-nothings and Temperance men, carried the State and elected a majority of both houses of the legislature, in the October election. The first school decision was handed down two months later. One of the commonest kinds of political finesse is making trouble for the opposition, without regard to its effect on the public. The first school decision was an express declaration that it was the duty of this newly elected legislature to levy a State school tax large enough to maintain all the schools in the State, and thereby make "the elder brothers" pay for the tuition in the poorer parts of the State. On failure to do this, the new legislature was charged with intent to ruin the schools. Of course the newspapers of the new party bombarded the Supreme Court, and they were ably aided by the teachers of the State, without regard to party. After the second decision, the criticism centered on Judge Perkins, who wrote the opinion, and who was also held responsible for the overthrow of the prohibition liquor law of 1855. Perkins was somewhat sensitive—in the expressive phrase of the agricultural frontier, "He couldn't stand the gad"—and he broke into print with a letter to the editor of the Richmond Jeffersonian, which was republished in the Indianapolis Sentinel. The School Journal published it in its issue for May, 1857, with the statement that

it "is certainly worthy the attention of teachers, and we therefore give all whom it may concern, Judge Perkins especially, the benefit of our circulation." It is as follows:

"Indianapolis, April 27, 1857.

"Dear Jeff.

"I see by the last number of our School Journal that Mr. Hurty, of your city, has been appointed agent of the State Teachers' Association in place of E. P. Cole, late of this city. The change is unimportant, as both of the men seem to be self-important, rabid, Kansas-screeching Abolitionists. Such appears to be Hurty's character, as given in the Richmond papers—such, I infer, to be Cole's, from his flings at the South in the School Journal—a publication, unworthy from its partisan bearings, of the patronage of the people of the State. The truth is the success of our attempt to establish free schools in this State is likely to be endangered by the efforts of the Abolitionists to convert them to partisan purposes. The teachers of our children are mostly picked up by that old-school Abolitionist, Slade, of Vermont, and shipped out here, from that great cesspool of treason, free-soilism, Abolitionism, Atheism, and a Kansas-screeching, adulterous clergy—New England—the section that voted for Aaron Burr and Fremont, and against the country in the war of 1812; while the Republicans here manoeuvre to get them employed in the schools, and secretly stimulate them to teach their *isms* in school, and insult those children of Democrats who will not swallow them. There are, I wish to say, some good and patriotic men and women in New England, but Slade don't ship them out here."[49]

By way of explanation, it may be stated that Josiah Hurty, father of Dr. John N. Hurty, our efficient State health agent, was a school teacher and an active and aggressive advocate of free schools. E. P. Cole had been principal of the first Indianapolis high school, which was held in the old Marion County Seminary building, on University Square, from 1853. He remained in this position until the second school decision broke up the Indianapolis schools in 1858; when he was called to the office of Superintendent of Schools at Minneapolis. He was a New England man, but was not "shipped out by Slade," and he was a very efficient school official. Gov. William Slade was a well educated man, of both legal and literary accomplishments, who represented Vermont in Congress from 1830 to 1842, after which he was appointed Reporter of the Supreme Court of that State, and elected Governor for two terms, in 1844 and 1845. Later, he was for fifteen years secretary of "The

[49] Ind. School Journal, Vol. 2, p. 149.

National Board of Popular Education," an organization which prepared and sent to the West and Northwest some 500 women teachers, part of whom came to Indiana. Slade was a strong anti-slavery man, and on December 20, 1837, made a speech in Congress on a petition for the abolition of slavery in the District of Columbia, which roused the special wrath of the South, and made him noted throughout the country. There is no known evidence that the young women sent to Indiana were instrumental in overthrowing the political prejudices of the State, and in fact they were cordially welcomed. The popular sentiment was fairly expressed by Prof. Daniel Read, in an address on education to the legislature, on December 30, 1851, in which he said: "Is the question asked, where are we to obtain our teachers of common schools? Governor Slade, I suppose, will send us well qualified Yankee girls. Well, we are glad to receive them—some of our young men, especially our bachelors and widowers. We are glad to receive them upon any terms, whether as teachers or as wives; or first as teachers and then as wives. The more that can be sent, or come of their own accord, the better. We have a broad land. It is our State policy to invite and encourage immigration to our borders. With this view, we allow men coming among us that most sacred privilege of citizenship, the right of voting, after a residence among us of but six months. True, we exclude colored population; but to the fair, and especially if very fair, coming in whatever capacity, and from whatever quarter, we proffer rights and privileges dearer far than the right of voting and that, too, it may be, in a much shorter time than even six months."

There is no way of determining definitely the motives of the Supreme Court in the early decisions, but my personal belief, from acquaintance with the man, is that Hovey was perfectly honest in his expressed opinion, and that in reality the minds of the delegates to the Convention never met on this subject. Among the friends of free schools, the almost universal idea was that the State should furnish tuition for a three months' school, and that idea was repeatedly expressed in discussions of the subject outside of the Convention, as well as being what the laws of 1852 and 1855 aimed to provide. But none of them had any idea of limiting it to three months by cutting off local support. Caleb Mills was elected Superintendent of Public Instruction in 1854, and in his first report, of January 19, 1855, he discusses the decisions—the one holding that the townships must furnish everything but tuition, and the other holding that the State alone must furnish tuition—as if the idea were novel to him. His evident purpose was to make the best of the situation, and, with proper regard for his official position, he does not blame the Supreme Court, but the people who brought the suits. He says that

"these questions are now settled, to the satisfaction at least of those who raised them," and that "it is exceedingly important that our educational progress should not hereafter be again interrupted by the interposition of any more such legal questions as have stopped the erection of our school houses, closed our schools, arrested the education of our youth, and sent our children with tears and sadness to their homes." As to the decisions themselves, he says: "There is no hazard in the assertion that the idea of the State, in her sovereign capacity, pledging herself to furnish not only the funds for tuition, but the means to provide buildings and books, fuel and furniture, never entered the minds of the framers of the Constitution. They entertained no such transcendental scheme; they contemplated no such Utopian mission for our educational funds; they anticipated no such centralization of power, nor would they tolerate such greedy partners of the educational patrimony of our youth. If this view be correct, then we can see very clearly the reason and correctness of this decision of the Supreme Court. The legislature is compelled by this decree to meet the responsibility of providing the requisite funds by taxation. They cannot divide the responsibility with the townships. That feature of the law authorizing township taxation for the purpose of raising means for tuition is not only unconstitutional on the ground of a want of uniformity but is exceedingly inequitable and oppressive. On the assumption that the expense of a six months' school would require a levy of a three mills tax (on one dollar) on the property of the State, then it is evident that if the avails of a one mill tax are furnished by the State the balance must be provided by the townships, or the requisitions of the Constitution are not met. Experience has shown that townships of equal population will often differ in wealth more than one hundred per cent. On the basis of such a difference of valuation but an equality of population, we shall have an inequality of an hundred per cent. in taxation for a specific object, for which the Constitution requires the State to make uniform provision. * * * The Constitution requires uniformity in other departments as well as in education. * * * If this view be correct, the decision is rather a matter of rejoicing than regret." On this basis he urged the legislature to levy a tax sufficient for universal six months' school, which he said was all that could be asked of the State. But if Mills had held such views as these before the adoption of the Constitution, he would certainly have made some expression of them; and the readiness with which he adopted them is guaranty of their seeming feasibility. It is easy enough to see how a man like Hovey, who showed no special interest in the school reform, might have got his idea from the general demand for the abolition of local and special legislation, and the common talk about "State-supported schools." Of course it

is possible that he may have been put forward by the rest of the Court to render the decision, on account of his known views.

The Convention practically ended its labors on Saturday, February 8, but adjourned to Monday morning at 6 o'clock. At that time a few formal resolutions were adopted, the completed Constitution was read, and the Chairman delivered his farewell address. The only roll call showed 79 members present, but a note states that "Messrs. Ristine, Biddle and Hogin were in the city, but unable to attend by reason of severe indisposition." The rest of the members had presumably gone

First Masonic Temple, Built 1848-50
(Where Constitutional Convention closed)

home. Before adjourning, the Convention ordered 50,000 copies of the Constitution printed in English, and 5,000 in German, together with the Address to the People. In accordance with the recommendation of the Convention, the legislature ordered the Constitution submitted to the voters at the August election, the question of negro exclusion being submitted separately. There was no organized opposition to its adoption, and the general satisfaction of the people with the instrument is shown by the vote of 113,230 for adoption to 27,638 against. It is notable that although eighteen counties had voted against a convention, only one voted against the Constitution. This was Ohio, where the vote was 315 to 438; but there were some of the other southern counties where the vote was close, as in Ripley 1,059 to 941, Switzerland 966 to 942, and

Vanderburgh 655 to 628. On the other hand, the vote against the Constitution in some of the northern counties was remarkably light, the opposition being only 6 votes in Benton, 12 in Blackford, 10 in Jasper, 8 in Lake, 18 in Marshall, 2 in Porter, 6 in Pulaski, and none in Starke. On September 3, 1851, Governor Wright issued his proclamation certifying the vote for the Constitution, and for Article 13 (negro exclusion), and reciting: "I do, therefore, by virtue of the authority vested in me, declare and make known that the New Constitution is adopted by the good people of this State, as the Constitution of the State of Indiana; and that the said thirteenth article is declared to be a part of said New Constitution—the whole to take effect and be in force on and after the first day of November, A. D. 1851." The existing officials continued in office until replaced after the election of 1852, but took an oath to support the new Constitution. And so it went into effect without making a ripple on the surface, but the people are not yet assured as to what all of its provisions mean.

CHAPTER X

DRIFTING INTO WAR

The decade from 1850 to 1860 belongs with the history of the Civil War, as the period in which the war feeling developed. There had been an abundance of more or less angry squabbling between the North and the South before that time, and even some threats of secession, but the recurrent causes of friction had been removed by compromises, and each time the nation dropped back into a comparatively pacific state until some new point of controversy stirred up the feeling of antagonism again. The Mexican War had a unifying influence, with soldiers from all parts of the country fighting side by side against a foreign enemy. In the Oregon question, the sentiment of "Fifty-four Forty or Fight" had come to an inglorious but sensible end by a compromise on parallel 49 as the boundary; and the discovery of gold in California soon diverted attention from it altogether. In the campaign of 1848, the Democrats deprecated any further agitation of the slavery question, and the Whigs ignored it entirely, and nominated General Taylor on his Mexican War record. Taylor ignored the slavery question as completely in his speeches as the party did in its platform, and both the Whigs and the Democrats devoted much of the campaign to abuse and ridicule of the Free Soilers, who had appeared as a new party, with Martin Van Buren as their candidate. The election was eloquent of the suppression of the slavery question as a national issue. Taylor's popular vote was 1,360,099; that of Governor Cass, the Democratic nominee was 1,220,544; while Van Buren received only 291,263; but Van Buren's vote was so located that it formed the balance of power in a half-dozen northern states. In the South, Van Buren's total popular vote was 80 in Delaware, 125 in Maryland, and 9 in Virginia. Taylor, a Louisiana slave holder, carried all of New England except Maine and New Hampshire, while Cass carried all of the old Northwest Territory and Iowa. Of the southern states, Cass carried Virginia, South Carolina, Alabama, Mississippi, Texas, Arkansas and Missouri. South Carolina had not yet adopted the popular vote for electors, and the vote of that state was cast by the legis-

lature. Massachusetts required a majority vote in elections, and there being no majority vote in that state, its legislature also voted for Taylor along with the legislature of South Carolina.

On its face, the election in Indiana was very like that in the other northern states, but there were some local characteristics. Gen. Taylor, when a captain, in 1812, had successfully defended Fort Harrison, which was long remembered in the State, but he had reflected severely and unjustly on the Second Indiana regiment at Buena Vista, and that was a fresh and open sore. It was made worse by the fact that Taylor's report was largely based on the report to him of Col. Jefferson Davis, later of the Southern Confederacy, who commanded the Mississippi regiment which came to the relief of the Indiana troops at Buena Vista. Davis was a son-in-law of Taylor. There is a tradition at Vincennes that the courtship of Davis and Sarah Knox Taylor began at Vincennes—a tradition confirmed by the preservation of the boulder on which they were wont to sit in those blissful days,[1] but the biographers of Davis omit any mention of his ever being at Vincennes. He graduated at West Point in 1828, and reported for service at Jefferson Barracks, St. Louis. Soon after he was sent to Prairie du Chien, to assist in rebuilding Fort Crawford. Col. Taylor was put in command of Fort Crawford in 1832, and Lieutenant Davis became engaged to his daughter, but owing to a quarrel with Taylor, was refused consent to marry her. After waiting until 1835 for the old gentleman to cool off, Miss Taylor informed him that she was going to marry Davis without his consent, which she did, at Louisville, at the residence of her aunt. They went to Mississippi, where Mrs. Davis died a few months later, on September 15, 1835. As the old fort at Vincennes was torn down in 1816, and there were no U. S. troops stationed there afterwards, it would appear to have been some other Davis who sat on the romantic boulder. But, to return to the election of 1848, the First Indiana regiment also had a grievance against Taylor, for being kept on the Rio Grande during the war, and this made Lew Wallace abandon the party of his father, and himself, and take the stump for Cass. How many others went with him is unknown, but Cass carried Indiana by 4,538 plurality, and Van Buren had 8,100 votes in the State. This large Free Soil vote in Indiana was not the only indication of the popular sentiment on slavery. The Democrats carried the legislature, and a senator was to be elected. There were four candidates for the office, Gov. Whitcomb, Robert Dale Owen, Senator Ned Hannegan, and E. M. Chamberlain. A caucus was held by 82 of the 87 Democratic

---

[1] Greene's Vincennes and Knox County, p. 319.

members of the legislature, which called the candidates before it, and submitted to them the following questions:

1. "Has Congress the constitutional power to exclude slavery from the territories so long as they remain territories?

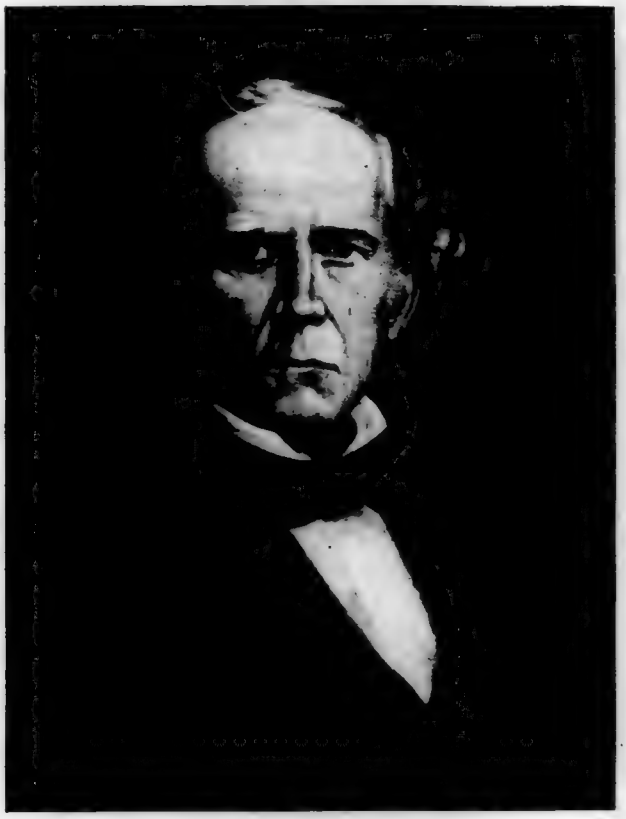
2. If such power exists, are you in favor of so excluding slavery?

3. If elected, will you abide by the instructions of the General Assembly?

4. Will you go into caucus and abide by the result?

All of the candidates answered all of the questions in the affirmative; and the most important phase of the slavery question at that time, was the question of slavery in the territories. It was soon to come to the front in far more exciting forms than it had yet taken, and to understand future sentiment in Indiana, it must be remembered that the sentiment shown in this Democratic caucus was at this time the general sentiment of the State, without regard to party. It may seem strange that the Constitutional Convention of 1850, dominated also by Democrats, and holding these same views on the national slavery question, should have adopted such harsh measures for the exclusion of negroes from Indiana, but that, like the exclusion of slavery from the territories, was for the benefit of the whites, and not of the negroes. The compromise measures of 1850 aroused no material resentment in Indiana at the time. The admission of Oregon and California as free states, and the abolition of the slave trade in the District of Columbia more than offset the "extension of the constitution and laws of the United States" to New Mexico, and the reinforcement of the Fugitive Slave Law, at least before the enforcement of the latter began. The appearance of "Uncle Tom's Cabin" late in 1851 had little effect beyond increasing the general dislike of slavery, for some months. At the election of 1852 the Democrats swept the country, and Indiana went with the crowd. The election was held in October, as provided by the new constitution, for State officers. Gov. Joseph A. Wright was renominated by the Democrats, and as none of the Whig leaders desired to take the nomination, they persuaded Nicholas McCarty, a prominent Indianapolis merchant, to make the race. McCarty was a native of Virginia, born September 26, 1795. Left an orphan when a child, he found employment in a mercantile establishment, and gradually worked his way up, at Pittsburg and at Newark, Ohio, until he came to Indianapolis, in 1823. Here he achieved success. He established the first large mercantile house in the city, and had several branch houses at other points. He did not seek political life, but was called on several times by his party. He served as Commissioner of the Canal Fund; made a losing race for Congress in 1847; and was elected to the State Senate in 1850. He accepted the nomination for Governor only

on the most earnest solicitation of Whig leaders and made a very good candidate. He was no match for Wright as a debater, but he was a good talker, with a fund of catchy stories, and he probably ran better than anyone else the Whigs could have nominated. Gov. Wright was born at Washington, Penn., April 17, 1810. When a boy his parents removed to Bloomington, Indiana; and as they were poor, he made his way



GOV. JOSEPH ALBERT WRIGHT

through college by serving as janitor—earning money to buy books and clothing by working in a brick yard. He then read law with Judge Hester, was admitted to practice in 1829, and opened a law office at Rockville. In 1833 he was elected a representative; in 1840 a senator; in 1843 a congressman; in 1849 Governor. His later life was prominent, but as a Republican. He was a Douglas Democrat, and left his party at the outbreak of the Civil War. He had been appointed Minister to Prussia in 1857, and served his full term of four years. In 1861 he

was appointed to the Senate by Gov. Morton, to fill the unexpired term of Jesse D. Bright, who had been expelled. In 1863 President Lincoln appointed him Commissioner to the Hamburg Exposition, and in 1865 President Johnson appointed him Minister to Prussia again. He held this office at his death in Berlin, March 11, 1867.

Governor Wright always made a point of showing courtesies to visitors to the city, and in consequence is mentioned at some length by those who wrote books about their travels. Mme. Theresa Pulszky, who was at Indianapolis with Kossuth's party, in 1852, says: "Governor Wright is a type of the Hoosiers, and justly proud to be one of them. * * * The Governor is plain, cordial and practical, like a farmer, with a deep religious tinge. Yesterday we went with him to the Methodist church, and I saw that Methodism is the form of Protestantism that best suits the people of the West. * * * After dinner the Governor went with Mr. Pulszky to visit the Sunday schools, which he very often attends. * * * Mr. Pulszky had to make a speech in each of the schools, and Governor Wright addressed them also, explaining to them that religion was the basis of social order, and instruction the only way to preserve freedom. He illustrated the obligation to submit to the law of the country by several happy examples from recent events in America. Such constant and personal intercourse between the Chief Magistrate of the State and the people he governs is really patriarchal, and is in harmony with the intellectual standard of an agricultural population." Mme. Pulszky also attended a "levee" at the "Governor's mansion," which was a two-story brick house, standing where the Traction Terminal Station now stands, with its front on Market Street. She says: "We went to the house of the Governor; it is small, and I soon perceived why it is not so comfortable as it could be. In thronged the society and people of Indianapolis, ladies and gentlemen of every description. Muddy boots and torn clothes, and again desperate attempts at finery; glass jewels and French silk dresses, which, after having found no purchasers in New York, have been sent to the West. Some of the mothers had their babies in their arms; workmen appeared in their blouses or dusty coats, just as they came from the workshop; farmers stepped in high boots. Once more we saw that the house of the Governor is the property of the people. And yet this incongruous mass did not behave unbecomingly to a drawing-room. There was no rude elbowing, no unpleasant noise, or, disturbing laughter. Had they but shaken hands less violently! I yet feel Western cordiality in my stiff arm."[2]

That there was some similarity in the Governor's entertainment of

---

[2] White, Red, Black, Vol. 2, pp. 6-13.

visitors may be seen from the account of Hon. Amelia M. Murray, who arrived in Indianapolis on Saturday, May 19, 1855, and soon received a call from the Governor at her hotel. On Sunday, she recorded: "The Governor came early and took me to his house. At half-past ten o'clock we went to the Episcopal church, where the duty was admirably done by a Mr. Talbott (later the Bishop), originally from Kentucky, who preached a sermon, good in matter as in manner. Dinner was at one o'clock, and at two I accompanied the Governor to visit two large Sunday schools, belonging to different denominations. * * * The Sunday is kept at Indianapolis with Presbyterian strictness. No trains start, letters do not go, nor are they received, so that a father, mother, husband, or wife, may be in extremity, and have no means of communicating their farewells or last wishes if Sunday intervenes." On Monday morning at four o'clock the Governor took her for a walk, and in the afternoon drove with her and Justice McLean, of the U. S. Supreme Court, who was holding court in the city, to visit the Blind Asylum and the Deaf and Dumb Asylum. On Wednesday morning she went with him to market, and in the evening attended a "levee" at the Governor's—strange that this word, originally designating the assemblage of courtiers who came to see the King of France get out of bed and put on his clothes, should have come to mean an evening party in the United States. She says of it: "This evening the Governor had what is now in the States universally called a levee after the same fashion as the President's receptions. Governors of individual States occasionally open their doors to all the citizens who choose to attend, and it is considered a compliment to stranger guests, like the Governor of Kentucky and myself, that the attendance should be good; so the rooms were filled. The Governor and his lady do not receive their visitors, but we all went into the room after they had assembled. No refreshments are expected on these occasions, but everyone shakes hands upon being introduced. The assemblage was very respectable and orderly; it concluded about eleven o'clock, having begun at nine." The Hon. Amelia summed up her impressions thus: "I have heard much of Democracy and Equality since I came to the United States, and I have seen more evidences of Aristocracy and Despotism than it has been before my fortune to meet with. The 'Know-nothings', and the 'Abolitionists', and the 'Mormonites', are, in my opinion, consequent upon the mammonite, extravagant pretensions and habits which are really fashionable among Pseudo-Republicans. * * * Now at Indianapolis I have found something like consistency for the first time since I came this side the Atlantic. * * * Governor Wright did not think it a degradation to carry a basket when I accompanied

him into the market this morning, and his whole demeanor is that of a consistent Republican."[3]

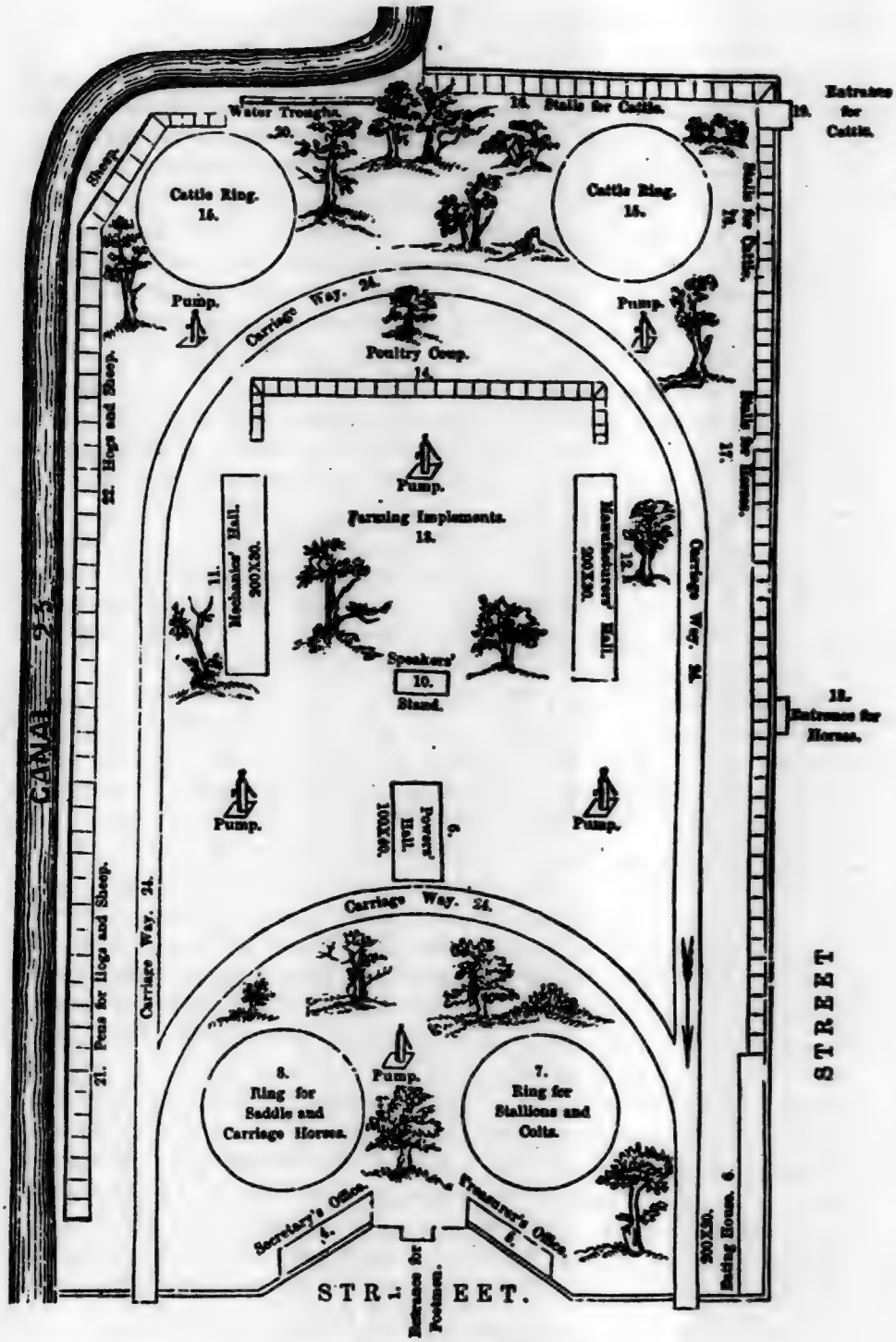
In reality, going to market was a rather fashionable thing in Indianapolis, for improved agriculture was a fashionable topic, and accomplished gentlemen and ladies were expected to know something about choice fruits and vegetables. The State Board of Agriculture had been chartered in 1851, and organized with Governor Wright as President, John B. Dillon as Secretary, and Royal Mayhew as Treasurer. The first State Fair was held in what is now Military Park, October 19-25, 1852, and was considered a great success, which it certainly was in side-shows, if in nothing else. Governor Wright gave a great deal of attention to improved agriculture, even in his political speeches, and his political opponents, as he had never been a farmer, retaliated with various forms of ridicule, one of their stories being that he had advised farmers to buy hydraulic rams to improve their breeds of sheep.[4] This jest was an invention of Jesse D. Bright, who used to give a fetching imitation of this alleged speech of the Governor's. It may also be mentioned that although no refreshments were served at the levee attended by Miss Murray, it was his custom, in season, to have a table loaded with red apples, to which the guests helped themselves in cafeteria style. Such was the quiet, rather primitive life of Indiana on the surface, in the fifties, but beneath the surface, forces were working that brought this peaceful life to an end, not only in Indiana, but throughout the Union.

On April 22, 1820, after the adoption of the Missouri Compromise, Thomas Jefferson wrote to John Holmes: "But this momentous question, like a fire-bell in the night, awakened and filled me with terror. I considered it at once as the knell of the Union. It is hushed indeed for the moment, but this is a reprieve only, not a final sentence. A geographical line, coinciding with a marked principle, moral and political, once conceived and held up to the angry passions of men, will never be obliterated, and every new irritation will mark it deeper and deeper."[5] In Indiana the geographical line was the Ohio river, and that line had a profound significance. As Edward May had said, the negro was either a man or a brute. South of the Ohio he was a brute, a chattel, a part of the stock, like a horse. North of the Ohio he was not a man socially or politically, but he was a human being. The really great effect of "Uncle Tom's Cabin" was impressing on the readers that the negro was a man in his feelings, who could suffer as deeply as other men. Nobody understood that it presented events that ordinarily happened to slaves, but

[3] Letters from the United States, &c., pp. 328-34.

[4] Woollen's Sketches, pp. 97, 460.

[5] Jefferson's Works, Vol. 7, pp. 158-9.



FIRST STATE FAIR GROUNDS

everybody knew it described things that might happen to any slave, and that had occasionally happened to some of them. The book was widely read in Indiana, not only for its story, but also on account of the prominence of the Beechers in the State, and because the composite character of "Uncle Tom" was believed to have been drawn, in part at least, from an old Indianapolis negro, formerly a slave in the Noble family, who was known as "Uncle Tom," and whose humble home was always called "Uncle Tom's Cabin." He was very religious, was a favorite of Henry Ward Beecher, and his family coincided with that in the book. It was said that Mrs. Stowe visited his home, while at her brother's in Indianapolis.[6] There were two features of the fugitive slave law that soon aroused deep resentment in Indiana, as well as in other northern states. One was the section making it a penal offense to refuse to act on a posse for the arrest of a fugitive slave, and the other was the provision of a fee of $10 for the court if the negro were found to be a slave, while only $5 was allowed if the negro were found to be free. The insane folly of the makers of the law in putting such a provision in it is beyond comprehension. Its glaring injustice was conclusively put in the question, "How would you like to be tried by a court that got twice as much for finding you guilty, as for finding you innocent?"

The distinction between sentiment north and south of the Ohio grew as the years passed by. In the earlier period the Southern courts indulged the presumption of freedom for a negro,[7] but as complaints of runaway slaves increased this presumption was reversed; as well also the public presumption. North of the river there were so many cases of kidnaping free negroes that the public presumption was that every negro claimed as a slave was about to be kidnaped. While there were thousands of people in the South who condemned kidnaping, there was a large class to whom a free negro ranked like an ownerless horse. To them the region north of the river was like a game preserve to a hungry poacher. It was quickly demonstrated that the law of 1850 gave slight protection to the free negro. On June 20, 1853, John Freeman, a negro who had lived in Indianapolis for nine years, was arrested under the Fugitive Slave law, on affidavit of Pleasant Ellington, who claimed that Freeman was his runaway slave Sam. Luckily for Freeman, he had accumulated some property, and made numerous friends. He owned nearly a block of land, between Meridian and Pennsylvania streets, north of Eleventh, where he had a garden; and had a restaurant in the basement at the northwest corner of Washington and Meridian streets. Henry P. Colburn, William S. Hubbard, and others came to his assist-

[6] Greater Indianapolis, pp. 242-4.

[7] Winny vs. Whitesides, 1 Mo., p. 472.

ance, and John L. Ketchum, Lucian Barbour and John Coburn were employed to defend him. Ellington brought three men from Kentucky, who identified Freeman as Ellington's Sam. The U. S. Marshal, John L. Robinson, made Freeman strip, in jail, and these three witnesses swore to identifying marks on his body and limbs. But his lawyers found the real Sam in Canada, and two Kentucky gentlemen, neighbors and friends of Ellington, went to Canada and identified him absolutely. They also found Freeman's former guardian in Georgia, who came to Indianapolis, and identified him. Finally Ellington's son came, and said that Freeman was not Sam and Ellington's lawyer dismissed the case. Ellington sneaked out of the city over-night, but service on him was obtained, and judgment was taken against him for $2,000 for false imprisonment, which still stands unsatisfied on the docket. Judgment was also taken against Robinson for assault, and for extorting three dollars a day from Freeman while he was confined in jail for "safety", but this was reversed by the Supreme Court on a question of jurisdiction.[8]

This case attracted universal attention in Indiana. On August 29 1853, a mass meeting was held in Masonic Hall, and resolutions adopted congratulating Freeman on his escape. Five gentlemen from the South, who had come to testify in his behalf, had seats on the stage, and George W. Julian made a speech hotly denouncing the Fugitive Slave law. The Democratic papers called it an "Abolition Whig meeting", and the Whig papers generally fought shy of it; but the Indiana American spoke out in these pointed words: "We see in this case the most remarkable instance on record of mistake in personal identity, or else stupendous perjury. Here comes Ellington and swears to his 'chattel'; then come others to testify to his identity; and yet after all he is no slave, but a bona fide free man. Now were Ellington and his co-swearers all this time mistaken? If so, what a lesson to the courts on the difficulty of 'personal identity'. If not 'mistaken' then were they all the while practising deep perjury. And now, who pays all these costs? Who pays the loss of Freeman's time, the sacrifice of his business, and the destruction of its profits? * * * By the 'mistake' or perjury of the covetous wretch who sought to increase his ownership in groaning humanity, has this man been stripped of his property. Has he a remedy? Does this 'glorious compromise' furnish any offset against a grievance so oppressive? Must this man—innocent and free—bear all this outrage and have no legal redress? Must he? Is this justice? Shall no legal justice be visited on the would-be man stealer and the marshal who was his tool and co-oppressor?"[9] Moreover, the plain speaking was not all on

[8] Freeman vs. Robinson, 7 Ind., p. 321.

[9] Quoted in Indianapolis Journal, September 22, 1853.

party lines. The Fort Wayne Sentinel, a leading Democratic paper, when Freeman sued Ellington for $10,000 said: "We hope he may recover the full amount. A more flagrant case of injustice we have never seen, and he is richly entitled to most exemplary damages. It appears to us that if in such cases the persons swearing to the identity of the accused, and seeking to consign a free man to slavery, were tried and punished for perjury, a wholesale lesson would be given, which might prevent much injustice to free persons of color. The fugitive slave law evidently needs some amendment, to give greater protection to free persons of color. As it now stands almost any of them might be dragged into slavery. If Freeman had not had money and friends he must inevitably have been taken off into bondage. Any poor man, without friends, would at once have been given up and taken away, and it was only by the most strenuous exertions that he was rescued. A law under which such injustice can be perpetrated, and which holds out such inducements to perjury, is imperfect, and must be either amended or repealed. The American people have an innate sense of justice which will not long allow such a law to disgrace our Statute books."[10] It is unquestionably true, as Ignatius Brown says, that, "This case had no small influence on political matters afterwards, and made many earnest opponents of slavery among those who had been formerly indifferent on the subject."[11] It was a large factor in the carrying of the State by the People's Party in 1854.

But while the region north of the Ohio was in the nature of a game preserve to many persons, the region south of the river had much the same standing with the radical abolitionists. There does not appear to have been any material escape of slaves to Canada until after the War of 1812, partly because they did not know anything about Canada, and partly because there were no roads opened through from the Ohio river. John F. Williams, of Economy, Ind. said that fugitives "commenced coming in 1820", and approximately that date is fixed by others.[12] When Levi Coffin came to Newport, Indiana, in 1826, he found that fugitive slaves were being aided by free negroes in that vicinity, and soon engaged in it himself, as he had been doing on his own account in the South for a dozen years earlier. He and his wife were North Carolina Quakers, and their work in behalf of fugitive slaves is a part of the open history of the nation; and it is well known that they were the "Simeon and Rachel Halliday" of "Uncle Tom's Cabin." Before com-

[10] Quoted in Journal, September 8, 1853.

[11] Hist. Indianapolis, p. 67. For details of the case see Greater Indianapolis, pp. 244-250.

[12] Siebert's Underground Railroad, pp. 37-42.

ing to Indiana their work had been in the line of aiding negroes to make their way to the northern states, and this was the extent of flight generally, in these earliest years. But soon ways to Canada were opened, and it became more dangerous for runaways to stop in the northern states. At the same time the conditions of slavery were becoming harder. The demand for slaves from the cotton states was met by sales from the border states, and threatened separations of families, and fear of being "sold South" added to the stream of fugitives. The work of aiding the fugitives naturally grew more systematic as the work itself increased.

LEVI COFFIN HOUSE, FOUNTAIN CITY

Meanwhile the moral sentiment against slavery was growing, and especially among the Quakers. In 1838 the Friends at Newport, Indiana, organized an Anti-Slavery Library Society, and collected $25 to purchase anti-slavery literature for circulation. In 1840, Arnold Buffum, the noted Rhode Island Quaker Abolitionist, visited the West. He was a charter member of Garrison's first Anti-Slavery Society, at Boston, in 1832, and was president of, and lecturer for that organization. He made his headquarters at Levi Coffin's for several months, and lectured at various points in Indiana. In January, 1841, the first number of "The Protectionist" appeared at Newport, announcing, among other things, "The character of the paper will be essentially different from that of any now published; its first object being the vindication of the rights of the people of the non-slaveholding states to protection against the possibility under any circumstances of being claimed by mortal men as an article

party lines. The Fort Wayne Sentinel, a leading Democratic paper, when Freeman sued Ellington for $10,000 said: "We hope he may recover the full amount. A more flagrant case of injustice we have never seen, and he is richly entitled to most exemplary damages. It appears to us that if in such cases the persons swearing to the identity of the accused, and seeking to consign a free man to slavery, were tried and punished for perjury, a wholesale lesson would be given, which might prevent much injustice to free persons of color. The fugitive slave law evidently needs some amendment, to give greater protection to free persons of color. As it now stands almost any of them might be dragged into slavery. If Freeman had not had money and friends he must inevitably have been taken off into bondage. Any poor man, without friends, would at once have been given up and taken away, and it was only by the most strenuous exertions that he was rescued. A law under which such injustice can be perpetrated, and which holds out such inducements to perjury, is imperfect, and must be either amended or repealed. The American people have an innate sense of justice which will not long allow such a law to disgrace our Statute books." [10] It is unquestionably true, as Ignatius Brown says, that, "This case had no small influence on political matters afterwards, and made many earnest opponents of slavery among those who had been formerly indifferent on the subject." [11] It was a large factor in the carrying of the State by the People's Party in 1854.

But while the region north of the Ohio was in the nature of a game preserve to many persons, the region south of the river had much the same standing with the radical abolitionists. There does not appear to have been any material escape of slaves to Canada until after the War of 1812, partly because they did not know anything about Canada, and partly because there were no roads opened through from the Ohio river. John F. Williams, of Economy, Ind. said that fugitives "commenced coming in 1820", and approximately that date is fixed by others.[12] When Levi Coffin came to Newport, Indiana, in 1826, he found that fugitive slaves were being aided by free negroes in that vicinity, and soon engaged in it himself, as he had been doing on his own account in the South for a dozen years earlier. He and his wife were North Carolina Quakers, and their work in behalf of fugitive slaves is a part of the open history of the nation; and it is well known that they were the "Simeon and Rachel Halliday" of "Uncle Tom's Cabin." Before com-

[10] Quoted in Journal, September 8, 1853.

[11] Hist. Indianapolis, p. 67. For details of the case see Greater Indianapolis, pp. 244-250.

[12] Siebert's Underground Railroad, pp. 37-42.

ing to Indiana their work had been in the line of aiding negroes to make their way to the northern states, and this was the extent of flight generally, in these earliest years. But soon ways to Canada were opened, and it became more dangerous for runaways to stop in the northern states. At the same time the conditions of slavery were becoming harder. The demand for slaves from the cotton states was met by sales from the border states, and threatened separations of families, and fear of being "sold South" added to the stream of fugitives. The work of aiding the fugitives naturally grew more systematic as the work itself increased.

LEVI COFFIN HOUSE, FOUNTAIN CITY

Meanwhile the moral sentiment against slavery was growing, and especially among the Quakers. In 1838 the Friends at Newport, Indiana, organized an Anti-Slavery Library Society, and collected $25 to purchase anti-slavery literature for circulation. In 1840, Arnold Buffum, the noted Rhode Island Quaker Abolitionist, visited the West. He was a charter member of Garrison's first Anti-Slavery Society, at Boston, in 1832, and was president of, and lecturer for that organization. He made his headquarters at Levi Coffin's for several months, and lectured at various points in Indiana. In January, 1841, the first number of "The Protectionist" appeared at Newport, announcing, among other things, "The character of the paper will be essentially different from that of any now published; its first object being the vindication of the rights of the people of the non-slaveholding states to protection against the possibility under any circumstances of being claimed by mortal men as an article

of property." The first number contains an advertisement that anti-slavery publications are "for sale at the New York prices at the office of The Protectionist, over Levi Coffin's store, by Arnold Buffum."

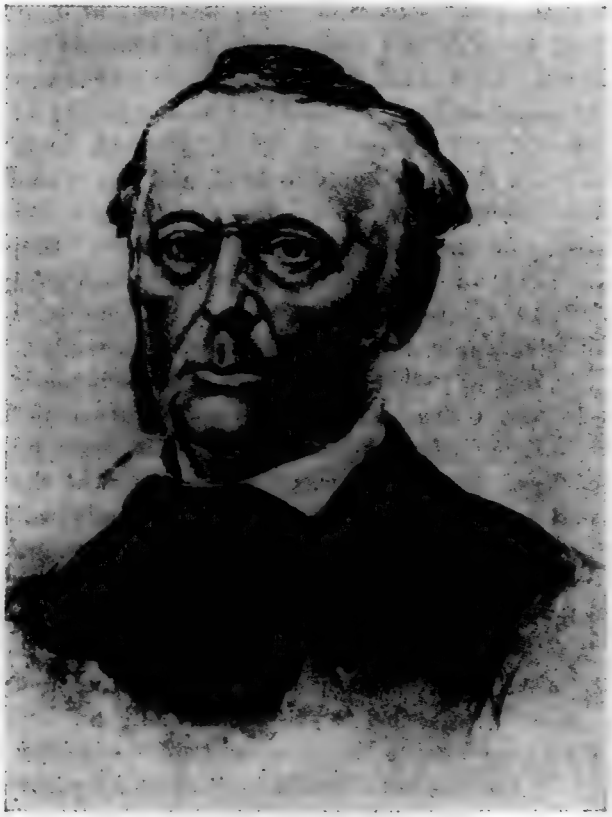
Arnold Buffum was the editor of this first abolition paper in Indiana, and between his lectures and his editorials he seriously disturbed the peace of the Quaker church in Indiana. On October 30, 1841, he wrote to his daughter, Elizabeth Buffum Chace: "We came to Richmond a week ago to attend Yearly meeting. At a meeting of the Committee on the concerns of the people of color, the question of Abolition came up, and they got into confusion, and finally the report was whispered round that Arnold Buffum was there, and so to prevent me from hearing their wrangles they broke up the meeting. I was all the time a mile from them." In fact the peculiar non-resistance doctrines of the Quakers made the question a very doubtful one at the time, as is manifest from the following extract from a letter of Mrs. Chace to her father on February 21, 1841, she being at the time both a consistent Friend and an ardent abolitionist: "We have received thy paper and are much interested in reading it. We want to send the pay for it, but Samuel says one of our bills would not be good with you. The Abolitionists here are generally opposed to the third party policy, and they feel it their duty to do all they can for the Standard and for the Liberator. I, myself, dear father, was sorry that it (the Protectionist) espoused that policy, or that it was a political paper at all, and it does seem to me that thy editorials, which in most particulars are excellent, do almost condemn that course. The assertion that our weapons are not carnal but spiritual, does not, in my view, agree with the recommendation to use the ballot for the overthrow of slavery. Is not the ballot a carnal weapon?"[13] But such compunctions were not universal either in the East or in the West; or with women more than with men.

In April, 1841, the first number of "The Free Labor Advocate, and Anti-Slavery Chronicle" appeared at New Garden, with Henry H. Way and Benjamin Stanton as editors. On September 5, 1841, a Female Anti-Slavery Society was organized at Newport, whose charter members were Beulah Puckett, Elizabeth Stanton, Rachel Green, Mary Hockett, Edith Osborn, Elizabeth Lacy, Ann Reynolds, Keziah Hough, Jane Porch, Achsah Thomas, Mary Parker, Mrs. Henry Way and Catharine Coffin. This society not only aided in the agitation of the slavery question, but made clothes for fugitives who needed them.

The organization work spread into other localities, and in 1842 the Free Labor Advocate gives accounts of meetings of anti-slavery societies

[13] Life of Elizabeth Buffum Chace, pp. 87, 90.

in Randolph, Henry, Union, Hamilton, Jay and other counties; and on January 12, 1843, a meeting of the State Anti-Slavery Society was held at Salem, and one of the principal attractions was Stephen S. Harding, the Liberty candidate for Lieutenant Governor. In fact 1842 had been an epoch marker, with Newport very much in the limelight. On September 5, the State convention of the Liberty party had met there, and



DR. ELIZUR DEMING

nominated Elizur H. Deming for Governor, with Harding in second place. They made a formidable team. Dr. Elizur Deming was of Puritan ancestry, born at Great-Barrington Park, Mass., March 4, 1798. He was well educated, and at the age of twenty, having graduated in letters and in medicine, he married Hester Carpenter, at Wilkesbarre, Penn., and then emigrated to Ohio, where he practised for a time at Milford and Chillicothe, and in 1834 located at Lafayette. He soon took high rank as a physician, and became prominent in Masonry, being for many

of property." The first number contains an advertisement that anti-slavery publications are "for sale at the New York prices at the office of The Protectionist, over Levi Coffin's store, by Arnold Buffum."

Arnold Buffum was the editor of this first abolition paper in Indiana, and between his lectures and his editorials he seriously disturbed the peace of the Quaker church in Indiana. On October 30, 1841, he wrote to his daughter, Elizabeth Buffum Chace: "We came to Richmond a week ago to attend Yearly meeting. At a meeting of the Committee on the concerns of the people of color, the question of Abolition came up, and they got into confusion, and finally the report was whispered round that Arnold Buffum was there, and so to prevent me from hearing their wrangles they broke up the meeting. I was all the time a mile from them." In fact the peculiar non-resistance doctrines of the Quakers made the question a very doubtful one at the time, as is manifest from the following extract from a letter of Mrs. Chace to her father on February 21, 1841, she being at the time both a consistent Friend and an ardent abolitionist: "We have received thy paper and are much interested in reading it. We want to send the pay for it, but Samuel says one of our bills would not be good with you. The Abolitionists here are generally opposed to the third party policy, and they feel it their duty to do all they can for the Standard and for the Liberator. I, myself, dear father, was sorry that it (the Protectionist) espoused that policy, or that it was a political paper at all, and it does seem to me that thy editorials, which in most particulars are excellent, do almost condemn that course. The assertion that our weapons are not carnal but spiritual, does not, in my view, agree with the recommendation to use the ballot for the overthrow of slavery. Is not the ballot a carnal weapon?"[13] But such compunctions were not universal either in the East or in the West; or with women more than with men.

In April, 1841, the first number of "The Free Labor Advocate, and Anti-Slavery Chronicle" appeared at New Garden, with Henry H. Way and Benjamin Stanton as editors. On September 5, 1841, a Female Anti-Slavery Society was organized at Newport, whose charter members were Beulah Puckett, Elizabeth Stanton, Rachel Green, Mary Hockett, Edith Osborn, Elizabeth Lacy, Ann Reynolds, Keziah Hough, Jane Porch, Achsah Thomas, Mary Parker, Mrs. Henry Way and Catharine Coffin. This society not only aided in the agitation of the slavery question, but made clothes for fugitives who needed them.

The organization work spread into other localities, and in 1842 the Free Labor Advocate gives accounts of meetings of anti-slavery societies

---

[13] Life of Elizabeth Buffum Chace, pp. 87, 90.

in Randolph, Henry, Union, Hamilton, Jay and other counties; and on January 12, 1843, a meeting of the State Anti-Slavery Society was held at Salem, and one of the principal attractions was Stephen S. Harding, the Liberty candidate for Lieutenant Governor. In fact 1842 had been an epoch marker, with Newport very much in the limelight. On September 5, the State convention of the Liberty party had met there, and

Dr. Elizur Deming

nominated Elizur H. Deming for Governor, with Harding in second place. They made a formidable team. Dr. Elizur Deming was of Puritan ancestry, born at Great-Barrington Park, Mass., March 4, 1798. He was well educated, and at the age of twenty, having graduated in letters and in medicine, he married Hester Carpenter, at Wilkesbarre, Penn., and then emigrated to Ohio, where he practised for a time at Milford and Chillicothe, and in 1834 located at Lafayette. He soon took high rank as a physician, and became prominent in Masonry, being for many

years Master of Perry Lodge, at Lafayette. A Whig in politics, he took the stump in 1840, and surprised even his friends by his campaign oratory. In 1841, the Whigs elected him to the legislature, and his service there ended his Whig affiliation. Notwithstanding his open advocacy of abolition, he was chosen Grand Master of Masons in Indiana in 1847, and reelected in 1848, 1849 and 1850. In this position he laid the corner stone of the Masonic hall, at Washington street and Capitol Avenue, and presided at its dedication. He lectured at Laporte medical school from 1847 to 1850, and then at the Indianapolis school until its dissolution in 1852. He was then called to the chair of General Pathology and Clinical Medicine at the University of Missouri, and held this position until his death on February 23, 1855. He took an active part in organizing the union People's Party in 1854, and was tendered the nomination for Superintendent of Public Instruction on its ticket, but declined and insisted on the nomination of Caleb Mills. Stephen Selwyn Harding was a native of New York, born in Ontario County, February 24, 1808. In 1820 his parents removed to Ripley County, Indiana. He had few school advantages, but was an omnivorous reader. He studied law at Brookville, and in 1828, opened an office at Richmond. Six months later he went to New Orleans to practice, but returned to Versailles in 1829, and soon built up a large practice there. He was a strong speaker, and utterly fearless. In 1844 he was asked to speak at the court house at Versailles, and a number of men gathered in the audience for the usual indignities offered to abolition speakers in those days. Mounting the stand, he said that he understood that there were persons in the audience who had come there to egg him, and invited them to take a good look at him, and see whether he was the sort of man that would submit to it. He added: "If anyone here is resolved to do this thing, he will assuredly meet his God, green in his sins, for that man shall die. Nothing under heaven can prevent me having the innermost drop of blood that courses his craven heart." He was not disturbed, although he made a fiery abolition speech, and predicted that within twenty years slavery would be wiped out of existence in the United States. In 1850 Rev. B. P. Kavanaugh, the State Agent of the Colonization Society, issued a challenge for a debate, in which he proposed to maintain on Bible grounds that slavery was a divinely instituted custom. Some Quaker friends asked Harding to accept the challenge, and he did so. The debate was held in the Quaker meeting house at Knightstown, before a large audience. Kavanaugh was a fine-looking man, with all the oratorical graces, and made a very plausible opening; but he was no match for Harding, who painted the horrors of slavery, contrasted the humanity of Christ, and then turned to a denunciation of the professed follower of Christ's teaching who

would advocate such cruelty. Kavanaugh turned pale, and sat trembling, with clenched hands, as Harding showered invectives on him, reaching a climax when he rose to full height and launched at him Moore's lines,

"Just Alla! what must be thy look
When such a wretch before thee stands
Unblushing, with thy sacred Book,—
Turning the leaves with blood-stained hands,
And wresting from its page sublime
His creed of lust, and hate, and crime."

Kavanaugh issued no more challenges in Indiana, and soon after went South, where his talents were appreciated, and he was made a bishop. Harding became an active member of the Republican party. In 1862, President Lincoln appointed him Governor of Utah, where he had numerous controversies with the Mormons, until 1864, when he was made Chief Justice of Colorado. In 1865 he returned to Indiana and resumed practice. He died February 12, 1893, at his old home, at Milan, in Ripley County, which had been a station of the Underground Railroad in his earlier years.

The election for Governor did not occur until August, 1843, and the Presidential election in November of that year, but the Liberty Party already had its presidential candidates in the field—Birney and Morris—and Henry Clay was in training for the Whig nomination. On October 5, 1842, Clay attended a barbecue at Indianapolis, and returned East by way of Richmond, where the Yearly Meeting of Friends was in session. The anti-slavery brethren of Newport were waiting for him with a petition for him to free his slaves. The astute Henry replied to their note asking an audience, that he would receive their petition at the public meeting which he was to address, and would answer it there. He got the committee up on the platform, and after a clever defense of his position, and reflection on their political motives and lack of courtesy to a visitor, offered to free his slaves if they would furnish the liberated negroes with an amount equal to their market value, as capital on which to begin a life of freedom. But this incident attracted little attention as compared with his reception by the Friends Yearly Meeting, which was the subject of wide comment, and some misrepresentation, by the press. The facts, as stated by the Free Labor Advocate, after careful inquiry, and with apparent accuracy, were as follows: "The clerk of the Yearly meeting took or sent his carriage to Clay's lodging, on first day morning, to convey him to meeting. It has been stated that the carriage containing the slaveholder and the Yearly meeting clerk was driven to the meeting

house by the slave Charles, but this seems to be incorrect. We have no account of Charles' attendance of the meeting though he might have been in the crowd. At any rate we are safe in saying that he was not seated by the side of the other stranger from Kentucky; and as our Divine Master and Lawgiver, when personally on earth made no distinction in his intercourse with men, or in the dispensation of favors between the rich and the poor, between the black and the white man, or between the master and the slave; it would be reasonable to suppose that, as Friends profess to be his followers, if Charles had been there, the same attention would have been paid to him that was paid to his master. We shall therefore conclude he was not present. The company arrived some time previous to the sitting of the meeting. It is common at these large meetings to keep the doors shut until the hour of meeting arrives. But when Clay and his suit arrived, the north door of the men's apartment was opened, and they entered. C. and some of his particular Whig friends were conducted to the head of the seat commonly designated as the second gallery immediately in front of the seat occupied by the foreign ministers in attendance, and the clerk of the meeting took his seat by their side. At the conclusion of the meeting a scene took place which we believe is altogether unprecedented in the history of the Society. A member of the Yearly meeting, a minister of great notoriety, who has signalized himself in stirring up opposition to abolition Friends, arose and commenced the business of a formal introduction of the distinguished slaveholder to his Friends; proclaiming aloud This is Henry Clay.—This is Friend — this is Friend—etc. The Friends of both sexes gathered around, apparently eager to shake his bloodstained hand. When this part of the scene had closed the clerk took the slaveholder by the arm and conducted him out of the house, to the carriage near the north door and handed him in, taking a seat with him. * * * Though we believe that such special honors, such marked attentions were never before publicly paid by Friends to any man however good or great, as were on this occasion paid to this prince of slaveholders, yet it may be plead as an excuse that the peculiar circumstances of the case justified it. It was probably thought justifiable and necessary to make this extraordinary demonstration of respect, in order to evince to Henry Clay the determined hostility of Friends to abolitionism (which they must have been sensible was a great annoyance to him), and their unwavering attachment to Whigism, of which he was looked up to as the representative head. Whether it was justifiable or not, under the circumstances let others judge. It is our business at present to correct errors, and to give if possible a true statement of facts. Respecting the kissing, so much talked about, it was not done in the meeting house that we know of. All the informa-

tion we have on the subject that we can rely on is this: Henry Clay being at the temperance boarding house, and about to take leave of the place, when he came down stairs, a considerable number of females, old, and young, Orthodox and Hicksites, were arranged in a line, along which he passed from one end to the other, giving each an affectionate parting kiss. We shall conclude by saying that we hope there are yet 'seven thousand in our Israel who have not bowed the knee to the Baal of slavery, nor kissed his image.'"[14] Marcus Mote, "The Quaker Artist", who made the painting of "Indiana Yearly Meeting" reproduced herewith, gives a very faithful picture not only of the grounds, but also of the costumes and the vehicles then in vogue. He was born near West Milton, Ohio, in 1817, and began drawing when a small child, purloining his mother's indigo for art work. He often visited Richmond, and came there to reside in 1863. His chief work was in the line of Sunday School and Bible illustrations, of which he said he had made "more than any other artist he ever heard of." He maintained for some time a "school of design for women" at Richmond, in which, in all he had 541 students, many of whom took up professional work in various lines, three of them becoming physicians.

But while this reception to Henry Clay was what excited the most comment outside, it was not the most significant event of the meeting. The anti-slavery Friends had been teaching doctrines entirely outside of the "testimony" of the meeting on slavery, and in 1841, a "minute of advice" had been adopted warning against opening meeting houses for anti-slavery meetings; mentioning that "there are some periodicals within our limits" (the Protectionist and the Free Labor Advocate) which were printing articles to which sanction could not be given, as they were not under the supervision of the meeting; and adding "as the subject of slavery is producing great excitement in our land, we again tenderly advise our dear friends not to join in association with those who do not profess to wait for Divine direction in such important concerns."[15] On October 3, 1842, just before Henry Clay's visit, the "meeting on sufferings" reported that "Benjamin Stanton, Jacob Grave, William Locke and Charles Osborn (appointed by the Yearly Meeting to be members of this meeting) have become disqualified for usefulness in this body, which being weightily considered was united with."[16] The "disqualified" asked for a statement of their shortcomings to be put on record, but as their offense was wholly anti-slavery activity, this request was not complied with. Stanton was the editor of the Free Labor Advocate, and

[14] Free Labor Advocate, December 10, 1842.

[15] Minutes, Ind. Yearly Meeting, 1841, p. 17.

[16] Minutes, p. 18.

from the historical point of view, Charles Osborn was easily the most notable member of the Society of Friends in Indiana. He was born in North Carolina, August 21, 1775, and at the age of 19 emigrated to Tennessee, where he entered the ministry. In 1814 he took the lead in organizing the "Tennessee Manumission Society", which first adopted the doctrine of "immediate and unconditional emancipation", and this doctrine was advocated by Osborn thereafter. In 1816 he removed to Mount Pleasant, Ohio, and on August 29, 1817, issued the first number of "The Philanthropist", which was the first anti-slavery paper published in the United States. Benjamin Lundy started in anti-slavery work as an agent for and contributor to this paper. It was continued until October, 1818, after which Osborn removed to Indiana, where he resided until his death in 1852.[17] The "disqualified", to whom a dozen more had been added, met at Newport on January 4, 1843, and appointed a committee to call a convention of Friends for the purpose of "reorganizing the Yearly Meeting of Indiana upon the true principles, and in accordance with the discipline and usages of the Society of Friends." This convention met at Newport, February 6, 1843, with a larger attendance than was expected, and continued in session till the 10th, as a Yearly meeting. It issued an address, and started off full-fledged as Indiana Yearly Meeting of Anti-Slavery Friends. The Free Labor Advocate said: "Numerous individuals who came entirely unprepared for a separation, and several who left their homes for the purpose of opposing it, became fully satisfied and heartily united in the measure." This was probably due in part to the action of the Yearly meeting of 1842, for while it did not specify its reasons for churching Osborn and his co-laborers, it went squarely on record against abolition in its "epistle of advice," as follows: "We are again concerned to warn all our dear friends against joining or participating in the excitement and overactive zeal of the anti-slavery societies, and to be cautious about the kind of reading admitted into their families; as the effect of all those books and papers must be pernicious which have the tendency to set one part of society against another." In the same epistle is the following passage, which may indicate qualms of conscience for the Log Cabin and Hard Cider campaign of 1840: "The increasing frequency of political celebrations and parades, has drawn the attention of the meeting to the necessity of increased caution on the part of our members, not to take an active part therein. To join in those marches, accompanied as they generally are with martial display is evidently inconsistent for Friends, and contrary to our good order."

[17] The Rank of Charles Osborn as an Anti-Slavery Pioneer, Ind. Hist. Soc. Pubs., Vol. 2, p. 231.

from the historical point of view, Charles Osborn was easily the most notable member of the Society of Friends in Indiana. He was born in North Carolina, August 21, 1775, and at the age of 19 emigrated to Tennessee, where he entered the ministry. In 1814 he took the lead in organizing the "Tennessee Manumission Society", which first adopted the doctrine of "immediate and unconditional emancipation", and this doctrine was advocated by Osborn thereafter. In 1816 he removed to Mount Pleasant, Ohio, and on August 29, 1817, issued the first number of "The Philanthropist", which was the first anti-slavery paper published in the United States. Benjamin Lundy started in anti-slavery work as an agent for and contributor to this paper. It was continued until October, 1818, after which Osborn removed to Indiana, where he resided until his death in 1852.[17] The "disqualified", to whom a dozen more had been added, met at Newport on January 4, 1843, and appointed a committee to call a convention of Friends for the purpose of "reorganizing the Yearly Meeting of Indiana upon the true principles, and in accordance with the discipline and usages of the Society of Friends." This convention met at Newport, February 6, 1843, with a larger attendance than was expected, and continued in session till the 10th, as a Yearly meeting. It issued an address, and started off full-fledged as Indiana Yearly Meeting of Anti-Slavery Friends. The Free Labor Advocate said: "Numerous individuals who came entirely unprepared for a separation, and several who left their homes for the purpose of opposing it, became fully satisfied and heartily united in the measure." This was probably due in part to the action of the Yearly meeting of 1842, for while it did not specify its reasons for churching Osborn and his co-laborers, it went squarely on record against abolition in its "epistle of advice," as follows: "We are again concerned to warn all our dear friends against joining or participating in the excitement and overactive zeal of the anti-slavery societies, and to be cautious about the kind of reading admitted into their families; as the effect of all those books and papers must be pernicious which have the tendency to set one part of society against another." In the same epistle is the following passage, which may indicate qualms of conscience for the Log Cabin and Hard Cider campaign of 1840: "The increasing frequency of political celebrations and parades, has drawn the attention of the meeting to the necessity of increased caution on the part of our members, not to take an active part therein. To join in those marches, accompanied as they generally are with martial display is evidently inconsistent for Friends, and contrary to our good order."

[17] The Rank of Charles Osborn as an Anti-Slavery Pioneer, Ind. Hist. Soc. Pubs., Vol. 2, p. 231.

The trouble was not confined to the Quaker church. In the fall of 1842 the True Wesleyan, a leading Methodist paper, withdrew from connection with the Methodist church, presenting an indictment of its pro-slavery offenses as long as Jefferson's indictment of Great Britain in the Declaration of Independence, and refusing to "continue in fellowship with a church which receives, shields and defends thousands and tens of thousands who, according to Mr. Wesley, are 'exactly on a level with men-stealers.'" The move met approbation in Indiana, and on February 27, 1843, the Indiana State Wesleyan Anti-Slavery Convention met at Newport, and unanimously resolved to secede from the Methodist church, and recommended all Abolitionists to do so. On April 22, 1843, thirty-two members of the Methodist church at Newport withdrew from its membership, being a majority of the church, and formed a new society, which was joined two days later by thirteen more. A national convention of Methodist seceders had been called to meet at Utica, N. Y., on May 31, and when it met it organized the Wesleyan Connection of the United States, with a membership of about 6,000. Methodists all over the North realized the danger, and numerous meetings called for reform in the church. For the first time, the columns of the Christian Advocate were opened to articles on slavery, and they were used. At the General Conference of 1844 two slavery cases came up. Rev. Francis A. Harding had been suspended from the ministry by the Baltimore Conference, for refusing to manumit slaves that had come to him by marriage, and the action of the Baltimore Conference was sustained, on appeal, by a vote of 111 to 53, the division being practically North and South. Bishop James O. Andrew had married a slave owner, and thereby became a slave-owner, and a resolution was offered suspending him from episcopal functions "so long as this impediment remains." After a protracted debate, it was adopted by a vote of 111 to 69. The Southern members then decided to withdraw and an amicable separation was arranged. It came in good time for the church in the North, for at the first annual conference of the Wesleyan Connection the membership was reported at 15,000. These movements, small as they may seem, were manifestations of the moral awakening that was going on in the North, and turning sympathy towards the escaping slave, which made the escape of fugitives through the northern states more easy, but there was very little effort to induce slaves to run away until after the passage of the fugitive slave law of 1850, and what there was was chiefly by free negroes.[18]

Most of the early cases of work by white men in this line were purely individual effort, and two of them were connected with Indiana. The

[18] Siebert's Underground Railroad, pp. 150-160.

first was that of Seth Concklin, a young man of Philadelphia, who read in the "Pennsylvania Freeman" the story of Peter Still, whose mother had escaped from slavery in Maryland, and whose enraged master had then sold him South, at the age of six. For more than forty years he labored before he was able to save enough to purchase his freedom; and then, returning to Philadelphia, found his brother William agent of the Anti-Slavery League. He was joined with his long lost family, but mourned his wife and three children left in the South. In a spirit of knight-errantry, Concklin volunteered to go South and rescue them. Peter first went South, reached his family by stealth, and arranged for their flight when Concklin should come, taking a cape and other trifles as tokens, by which they should know Concklin when he came. Concklin went to Alabama in January, 1851, got in touch with Still's wife and boys, who were grown; arranged to meet them at the Tennessee river, seven miles above Florence, on March 1st. He then went down the Tennessee by steamer to learn his route; went to Cincinnati to see Levi Coffin and get information; and by the middle of February was in Gibson County, Indiana, from where he wrote this letter:

"Princeton, Gibson County, Indiana, Feb. 18, 1851.

"To Wm. Still:—The plan is to go to Canada, on the Wabash, opposite Detroit. (i. e. on the Wabash route to a point in Michigan west of Detroit). There are four routes to Canada. One through Illinois, commencing above and below Alton; one through to North Indiana, and the Cincinnati route, being the largest route in the United States.

"I intended to have gone through Pennsylvania, but the risk going up the Ohio river has caused me to go to Canada. Steamboat traveling is universally condemned; though many go in boats, consequently many get lost. Going in a skiff is new, and is approved of in my case. After I arrive at the mouth of the Tennessee river, I will go up the Ohio seventy-five miles, to the mouth of the Wabash, then up the Wabash forty-four miles to New Harmony, where I shall go ashore by night, and go thirteen miles east to Charles Grier, a farmer, (colored man) who will entertain us, and next night convey us sixteen miles to David Stormon, near Princeton, who will take the command and I be released.

"David Stormon estimates the expenses from his house to Canada at forty dollars, without which no sure protection will be given. They might be instructed concerning the course, and beg their way through without money. If you wish to do what should be done, you will send me fifty dollars, in a letter, to Princeton, Gibson County, Indiana, so as to arrive there by the 8th of March. Eight days should be estimated for a letter to arrive from Philadelphia. The money to be State Bank of

Ohio, or State Bank, or Northern Bank of Kentucky, or any other eastern bank. Send no notes larger than twenty dollars. Levi Coffin had no money for me. I paid twenty dollars for the skiff. No money to get back to Philadelphia. It was not understood that I would have to be at any expense seeking aid.

"One-half of my time has been used in trying to find persons to assist, when I may arrive on the Ohio river, in which I have failed, except Stormon. Having no letter of introduction to Stormon from any source, on which I could fully rely, I traveled two hundred miles around to find out his stability. I have found many Abolitionists, nearly all who have made propositions, which themselves would not comply with, and nobody else would. Already I have traveled over three thousand miles. Two thousand and four hundred by steamboat, two hundred by railroad, one hundred by stage, four hundred on foot, forty-eight in a skiff. I have yet five hundred miles to go to the plantation, to commence operations. I have been two weeks on the decks of steamboats, three nights out, two of which I got perfectly wet. If I had paper money, as McKim desired, it would have been destroyed. I have not been entertained gratis at any place except Stormon's. I had one hundred and twenty-six dollars when I left Philadelphia, one hundred from you, twenty-six mine.

"Telegraphed to station at Evansville, thirty-three miles from Stormon's, and at Vinclure's twenty-five miles from Stormon's. The Wabash route is considered the safest route. No one has ever been lost from Stormon's to Canada. Some have lost between Stormon's and the Ohio. The wolves have never suspected Stormon. Your (i. e. anybody) asking aid in money for a case properly belonging east of Ohio, is detested. If you have sent money to Cincinnati you should recall it. I will have no opportunity to use it.

"Seth Concklin, Princeton, Gibson county, Ind.

"P. S. First of April will be about the time Peter's family will arrive opposite Detroit. You should inform yourself how to find them there. I may have no opportunity. I will look promptly for your letter at Princeton, till the 10th of March, and longer if there should have been any delay by the mails."

Concklin made his way to the rendezvous in Alabama, with his skiff, and met the Stills at the appointed time. They got down the Tennessee in safety, although hailed once, and fired at by a patrol. After rowing for seven days and nights, they reached New Harmony, and made their way across the country to David Stormont's (the "Stormon" of the above letter—an active Underground Railroad man) in safety. Here

also they met Rev. N. R. Johnston, a Covenanter minister, who had formerly edited the "Free Press" at New Concord, Ohio, and who had met Concklin at Cincinnati. For some reason, the original programme was changed, and Concklin started on north with the negroes. They had reached a point twenty-three miles above Vincennes, when, during a temporary absence of Concklin, they were arrested on suspicion by a party of "slave-catchers," and carried to Vincennes, from which point telegrams were sent through the South, seeking for claimants. Their owner, B. McKiernon, of South Florence, Alabama, had telegraphed the Marshal of Evansville to be on the look-out for them, and the two soon appeared at Vincennes to claim them. Concklin, who was passing under the name of John H. Miller, came to their rescue, and tried to have them released on a writ of habeas corpus, but was himself arrested and thrown into jail. As soon as they heard of the capture, Stormont and Johnston started for Vincennes, but learned that the party had already passed on the way to Evansville, with Concklin in chains. Johnston hurried to Evansville, to find that they had taken a steamboat there three hours before he had arrived. It was reported that Concklin had "escaped" somewhere near the mouth of the Cumberland river. Possibly he attempted to do so, as his body was afterwards found in the river, with hands and feet chained, and his skull crushed. Little is preserved of his antecedents except that Still says that when his sister was told of his fate, she said, "it was only natural for him in this case to have taken the steps he did," and "recalled a number of instances of his heroic and daring deeds for others." What a record! Where in the chronicles of Froissart, in the legends of the Round Table, in the fairy tales of captives rescued from giants and ogres, will you find the equal of this story of altruism? He was not seeking the release of a princess who might reward him with her hand. He had no prospect of treasure or preferment. He was not a Damon going to the relief of a friend. He undertook an almost impossible task in behalf of utter strangers, and them of a despised and down-trodden race. He had no hope of glory, for he knew that his action was a crime by the laws of his country. It is not strange that when Levi Coffin wrote to William Still of Johnston visiting him and telling the story, he said, "We wept together."

Of course the public knew nothing of the facts. The only contemporary mention of the case in Indiana, that I have found, is the following from the Evansville Daily Journal, of April 15, 1851:

"Fugitive Slaves

"We take the following letter from the Cape Girardeau Eagle, as it relates to persons who left this city not a great while back in company

with several fugitive slaves arrested in this state. The arrest of these slaves was effected without any resistance on the part of the citizens of Indiana, thus proving their faithfulness to the laws, and the utter idleness of those attempts, which have been made by agitators to excite good men into mutiny and mobocracy:

"'Steamer Paul Anderson, April 1, 1851.

"'Mr. Editor:

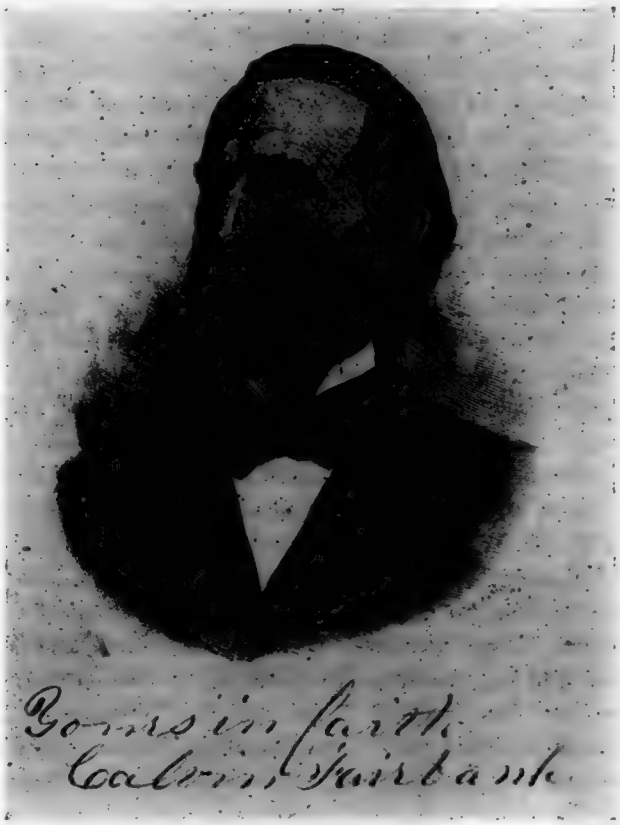
"'We had quite an adventure on this boat last night. At Evansville we took on board a Mr. B. McKennon, of Florence, Alabama, with four or five negroes that had been stolen from him in Alabama, by some Abolitionists, one of whom he had manacled. The negroes and the thief were taken in Knox County, Indiana, and the owner permitted to take them out of the state without any difficulty and brought on board this boat. But at this stage of affairs, his trouble seemed to begin—for there was on board a lot of emigrants from Ohio, many of them were ranting Abolitionist and who raised a perfect storm. Colonel Benton is on board, and he was appealed to, to give "aid and comfort" but he sent them with a flea in their ears, and told them he had nothing to say where property was the matter of controversy.

"'Notwithstanding, the criminal, who called himself "Miller," acknowledged that he and four others had stolen the negroes, carried them into a skiff down the Tennessee river, up the Ohio to the mouth of the Wabash, and up that river to Harmony, and then by land to Knox County (near Vincennes). The men did all they could to get the Captain to put to shore in order to have him released, which he peremptorily refused to do. The boat landed at Smithland and while there the prisoner escaped to the great joy of the worthy Ohioans. I ascertained the names of the two of them;—Wright, a chap with one eye, and wears green spectacles—the other a Mr. Meechan.

"'We have since understood that the body of a man was found in the river below Smithland, in irons and much bruised as if struck by a steamboat wheel. It is supposed to have been that of Miller.'"

Rev. N. R. Johnston went down the river on the next boat after that carrying the prisoners, and made inquiries along the way. Years afterwards he published a book, "Looking Back from Sunset Land," in which he gave a detailed account of the case. He had got the idea that the officer from Evansville was an United States Marshal, but it was in fact the City Marshal of Evansville, J. S. Gavitt, who had attained some celebrity as a slave-catcher. He went down the river with McKiernon and the captives, and in the night, after leaving Paducah, went to sleep, and left McKiernon on guard. As to Concklin's death, Johnston found

three theories in circulation: first, that Concklin had jumped overboard, intending to drown himself rather than be taken to Alabama for trial; second, that he had jumped overboard expecting to escape, but had accidentally struck his head, as "on one side of his head was a severe wound, probably a broken skull"; and third that McKiernon had killed him and thrown him overboard. The last was believed by Johnston,



who gives these reasons for his belief: "It was said, but upon what authority I do not remember, that McKiernon had promised to pay the United States Marshal one thousand dollars on condition that he would return the fugitives and the man Miller at South Florence, Alabama. As at Paducah Miller was found dead, and as the four slaves were in the possession of the master in his own state, he had no more need of the Marshal who now returned to Evansville. Report said moreover, that McKiernon and the Marshal had quarreled about the money promised, the former refusing to pay because Miller had not been returned accord-

with several fugitive slaves arrested in this state. The arrest of these slaves was effected without any resistance on the part of the citizens of Indiana, thus proving their faithfulness to the laws, and the utter idleness of those attempts, which have been made by agitators to excite good men into mutiny and mobocracy:

"'Steamer Paul Anderson, April 1, 1851.

"'Mr. Editor:

"'We had quite an adventure on this boat last night. At Evansville we took on board a Mr. B. McKennon, of Florence, Alabama, with four or five negroes that had been stolen from him in Alabama, by some Abolitionists, one of whom he had manacled. The negroes and the thief were taken in Knox County, Indiana, and the owner permitted to take them out of the state without any difficulty and brought on board this boat. But at this stage of affairs, his trouble seemed to begin—for there was on board a lot of emigrants from Ohio, many of them were ranting Abolitionist and who raised a perfect storm. Colonel Benton is on board, and he was appealed to, to give "aid and comfort" but he sent them with a flea in their ears, and told them he had nothing to say where property was the matter of controversy.

"'Notwithstanding, the criminal, who called himself "Miller," acknowledged that he and four others had stolen the negroes, carried them into a skiff down the Tennessee river, up the Ohio to the mouth of the Wabash, and up that river to Harmony, and then by land to Knox County (near Vincennes). The men did all they could to get the Captain to put to shore in order to have him released, which he peremptorily refused to do. The boat landed at Smithland and while there the prisoner escaped to the great joy of the worthy Ohioans. I ascertained the names of the two of them;—Wright, a chap with one eye, and wears green spectacles—the other a Mr. Meechan.

"'We have since understood that the body of a man was found in the river below Smithland, in irons and much bruised as if struck by a steamboat wheel. It is supposed to have been that of Miller.'"

Rev. N. R. Johnston went down the river on the next boat after that carrying the prisoners, and made inquiries along the way. Years afterwards he published a book, "Looking Back from Sunset Land," in which he gave a detailed account of the case. He had got the idea that the officer from Evansville was an United States Marshal, but it was in fact the City Marshal of Evansville, J. S. Gavitt, who had attained some celebrity as a slave-catcher. He went down the river with McKiernon and the captives, and in the night, after leaving Paducah, went to sleep, and left McKiernon on guard. As to Concklin's death, Johnston found

three theories in circulation: first, that Conklin had jumped overboard, intending to drown himself rather than be taken to Alabama for trial; second, that he had jumped overboard expecting to escape, but had accidentally struck his head, as "on one side of his head was a severe wound, probably a broken skull"; and third that McKiernon had killed him and thrown him overboard. The last was believed by Johnston,

who gives these reasons for his belief: "It was said, but upon what authority I do not remember, that McKiernon had promised to pay the United States Marshal one thousand dollars on condition that he would return the fugitives and the man Miller at South Florence, Alabama. As at Paducah Miller was found dead, and as the four slaves were in the possession of the master in his own state, he had no more need of the Marshal who now returned to Evansville. Report said moreover, that McKiernon and the Marshal had quarreled about the money promised, the former refusing to pay because Miller had not been returned accord-

ing to contract; this probably had not been written. Then the supposition was inferred that in order to have revenge upon the man who had taken away his property, and to get rid of the payment of one thousand dollars, he had taken a bludgeon or something and had struck the fatal blow on the head of Miller, and then threw him overboard, expecting to escape detection as all were fast asleep and none could testify to the facts which would condemn the murderer."

Concklin's case is almost equaled by that of Calvin Fairbank, who was born in New York in 1816, of Quaker parents, and attended Oberlin College. He contracted an intense hatred of slavery when a child, listening to the stories of an escaped slave; and began his work of liberation at the age of 21, when taking a raft of lumber down the Ohio. He put nine fugitives across the river on that trip, and although he spent more than seventeen years in prison, he says: "Forty-seven slaves I guided toward the north star, in violation of the state codes of Virginia and Kentucky. I piloted them through the forests, mostly by night; girls, fair and white, dressed as ladies; men and boys, as gentlemen, or servants; men in women's clothes, and women in men's clothes; boys dressed as girls, and girls as boys; on foot or on horseback, in buggies, carriages, common wagons, in and under loads of hay, straw, old furniture, boxes and bags; crossing the Jordan of the slave, swimming or wading chin deep; or in boats or skiffs; on rafts, and often on a pine log. And I never suffered one to be recaptured.[19] In September, 1844, he and Miss D. A. Webster, a Vermont girl who was assisting him in teaching at Lexington, Kentucky, took three slaves, Lewis Hayden, his wife and boy, across the Ohio in a carriage, and started them on their way to freedom. They returned, and were arrested, and Miss Webster was tried first, and sentenced to two years in the penitentiary. Learning that the governor was inclined to pardon Miss Webster if he were convicted, Fairbank pleaded guilty, in February, 1845, and was sentenced to fifteen years in the penitentiary. He served until pardoned on August 23, 1849, by Governor John J. Crittenden. In a little more than two years he was arrested again, this time in Indiana, whither he had carried off a mulatto girl named Tamar, the property of A. L. Shotwell of Louisville. Without any legal formalities, he was taken to Louisville, where he was tried in February, 1853, and again sentenced for fifteen years. The Civil War came on, but Kentucky remained in the Union and held her slaves. Governor Bramlette, although a strong Union man, refused to pardon so notorious an offender as Fairbank. In July, 1864, President Lincoln put Kentucky under military rule, and sent Gen. Speed S. Fry

[19] During Slavery Times, p. 10.

to enroll the negroes, in the state. On account of interference with this, Governor Bramlette was summoned to Washington to answer charges, and Lieutenant Governor Richard T. Jacob became acting Governor. Jacob was a son-in-law of Thomas H. Benton, and a slave-holder, but of anti-slavery tendencies. On his first day as Governor, General Fry remarked to him: "Governor, the President thinks it would be well to make this Fairbank's day"; and on the following morning Fairbank was pardoned.[20]

These isolated cases attracted very little attention in Indiana outside of the little circle that were acquainted with the real facts, and they kept quiet, for obvious reasons. There had been other cases, however, that did attract attention, and that showed the trend of public sympathy, and the growing suspicion of attempts to carry negroes away from the state. The first of these occurred in 1844. For five or six years a negro named Sam, with his wife and child, had been living in Hamilton County, when a man named Vaughan, from Missouri, appeared and claimed them as slaves. He made no public announcement, but secured the assistance of a constable, and several men who were willing to become slave-catchers for pay; went to Sam's cabin and demanded admittance, which was refused. They then threw down the chimney and pried the door off its hinges, after which the inmates surrendered. By this time it was day, and the neighbors began to gather. The party started for Noblesville, five miles away, but some of the party insisted that they should stop at the farm of a Mr. Anthony for breakfast, which was done over Vaughan's protest. A delay of two or three hours was managed at this point, and then they started on, with the negroes in a wagon furnished by Anthony. Apparently an alarm had been sent out, for when they reached the fork of the road to Westfield, a couple of miles out of Noblesville, the party had grown to 150. At this point the driver of the wagon turned up the Westfield road and whipped up his horses. Vaughan tried to stop them, but was obstructed, and they got away. Vaughan then brought suit against a man named Williams, who had shown an active interest in the negroes, which was tried at the May term of the U. S. Circuit Court, 1845. It was shown that Williams was not near the wagon when the escape was made; and also that a former owner of Sam and his wife, named Tipton, had taken them into Illinois and kept them there for six months, when, on account of talk among the neighbors that they were freed, he ran them off in the night to Missouri. Here they were sold, finally passing to Vaughan, and in April, 1837, they ran away. The jury found for the defendant.[21]

[20] Siebert's Underground Railroad, pp. 157-9. This is by far the most exhaustive work on this subject.

[21] Vaughan vs. Williams, 3 McLean, p. 530.

In 1849 a case came up from Decatur County. Woodson Clark, living near Clarksburg, twelve miles northeast of Greensburg, saw a child carrying food to the barn of his neighbor, Jane Speed, a colored woman, living on "the Peyton place," and proceeded to investigate. He found a negro woman and four children, who had escaped on October 31, 1847, two days earlier, from George Ray, a tavern keeper in Kemble County, Kentucky. Clark, who had seen the negroes at Ray's, told them he would take them to a safer place, and locked them up in his son's fodder house. News of this came promptly to friends of the fugitives, and Luther Donnell and William Hamilton got out a writ of habeas corpus, on information that they were at Woodson Clark's house. They reached his house after night, and searched it, but found nobody, and went away. Richard Clark, the son, swore that, anticipating an attempt to release the negroes, he watched his fodder house, and that between three and four o'clock in the morning he saw Donnell and Hamilton come and take them away, while he was hid in a fence corner. Ray sued Donnell and Hamilton in the U. S. Court for the value of the negroes, and the case came on for trial at the May term, 1849. The testimony was very conflicting, some of the witnesses swearing that Richard Clark had said that the fugitives were released by negroes. Whatever the truth, there was so much sturdy lying in the testimony that the Court observed: "Never in my experience have I witnessed so great a conflict of statements among respectable witnesses." He instructed the jury, however, that they might make up their minds from circumstantial evidence, reminded them of the defendants getting the writ of habeas corpus, and dilated on the importance of enforcing the law. The jury gave a verdict for $1,500 damages. The probabilities seem to be that Clark lied about seeing them, and that the Court was wrong in guessing that they released the negroes.[22] Donnell was a station agent of the Underground Railroad, but in a statement made years afterwards, Hamilton frankly told how the negroes were brought in on the Underground; how Clark lured them away under pretense of taking them to a safer place; how he and Donnell failed in their search; and how the woman made her escape, and fell in with some colored men who rescued the entire party, and got them out of the neighborhood.[23] Action was also brought against Donnell for the $500 penalty prescribed by the State law for aiding a fugitive slave, but the Supreme Court held that the State law was unconstitutional, and the jurisdiction wholly in the federal courts.[24]

[22] Ray vs. Donnell and Hamilton, 4 McLean, p. 504.

[23] History of Decatur County, p. 399.

[24] Donnell vs. State, 3 Ind., p. 480, following the U. S. Court in Prigg vs. Pennsylvania, 16 Peters, p. 613.

Perhaps the most exciting of the Indiana slave cases was one in St. Joseph County in 1849. In 1847, four slaves escaped from John Norris, in Boone County, Kentucky, and made their way to Cass County, Michigan, where they located in a settlement of negroes, with abolitionist neighbors. Two years later Norris learned where they were; made up an armed party; went quietly to Michigan; broke open their house in the night; captured the negroes, and got them into Indiana, below South Bend. Alarm was given, and a neighbor followed; secured the aid of Edwin B. Crocker, an attorney; obtained a writ of habeas corpus; went out with a party; and found Norris and his captives, who had stopped to get some food. The Norris party drew weapons and showed fight, but finally consented to obey the writ, and the negroes were taken to South Bend and lodged in jail. Armed negroes began coming in from Michigan, and by the time of the hearing there was a fair sized mob on hand. The Court released the negroes, but in the meantime Norris had got out warrants for their arrest under the State law, and his party drew their weapons, and seized the negroes in the court room. After some parley they were again taken to jail, and another writ of habeas corpus was taken out. Norris and his party were arrested on charges of assault and riot, but these were not pressed. Concluding that it was hopeless to get the negroes away, he refused to attend the second hearing, and said he would hold the people responsible who had interfered with him. The negroes were released and hurried off to Canada. Norris brought suit in the U. S. Court against Leander Newton, Crocker, and others, and at the trial, in 1850, recovered judgment for $2,850.[25] There were twelve additional suits brought for the $500 penalty under the State law but these were disposed of by the law's being held unconstitutional.

By these and similar cases elsewhere, it was made manifest that the federal courts would enforce the law, and that open violation was dangerous. The new law of 1850 was still more stringent, but instead of preventing aid to fugitive slaves, it merely increased the secrecy of their friends and stimulated them to greater activity. In 1851 there came to the farm of Col. James W. Cockrum, at the site of Oakland City, Gibson County, a man known as John Hansen. He apparently knew where he was coming, for the two were seen on confidential terms, and Hansen made the house his headquarters for more than five years after. Cockrum was born in North Carolina, in 1799. He migrated to Tennessee, and in 1816 to Indiana, locating in Gibson County. He was a man of superior intelligence and business capacity, and soon became active in flat-boating produce to New Orleans. He then got into the steamboat business on

[25] Norris vs. Newton, 5 McLean, p. 92. Howard's, Hist. St. Joseph Co., p. 202.

southern rivers for ten years, during which he owned and operated consecutively two boats, the "Otsego" and the "Nile." Later he devoted his attention to farming and mercantile business in Gibson County. He was a zealous Baptist, a champion of free schools, and an ardent temperance and anti-slavery man. Politically he was a Whig, later a Republican, and represented his county in the legislature of 1848 and 1852.

COL. JAMES W. COCKRUM
(Of Executive Committee of Anti-Slavery League)

He had his title from service in the militia as colonel. Hansen passed as the representative of a Philadelphia real estate firm, and incidentally was interested in natural history. One day he was bitten by a poisonous snake that he was trying to capture, and for ten weeks was laid up at the Cockrum home, having a narrow escape from death from the effects of the poison. During this time the Colonel's youngest son, William, went to Princeton for his mail, and finally was taken into his confidence, and attended to his correspondence; and to this personal acquaintance

Indiana is indebted for the most explicit account of the work of the Underground Railroad in Indiana that has ever been made public, for young Cockrum entered into it with zest and, having historical tastes, collected a mine of information on the subject, which he has recounted with perfect frankness in a volume that is as thrilling as any novel.[26]

Hansen, whose real name was John T. Hanover, was an agent of the Anti-slavery League, and the Superintendent of its work in Indiana. The organization was extensive, controlled by men of ability, and well supplied with funds. Cockrum says: "They had a detective and spy system that was far superior to anything the slave holders of the United States had. There were as many as fifty educated and intelligent young and middle-aged men on duty from some ways above Pittsburg, Pennsylvania, along down the Ohio on both sides of it to the Mississippi River. These men had different occupations. Some were book agents and other sort of agents; some were singing teachers, school teachers, writing teachers and others map makers, carrying surveying and drawing outfits for that purpose; some were real Yankee peddlers; some were naturalists and geologists carrying their hammers and nets for that purpose. They belonged to any and all sorts of occupations and professions that gave them the best opportunity to become acquainted and mix with the people and gain a knowledge of the traveled ways of the country. They never engaged in political arguments, making it a point always to acquiesce with the sentiment of the majority of the people they were associating with. There were ten young men who were carried on the rolls of the anti-slavery league who took upon themselves the role of a spy. These spies were loud in their pro-slavery talk and were in full fellowship with those who were in favor of slavery. In this way they learned the movements of those who aided the slave masters in hunting their runaways and were often enabled to put them on the wrong track, thus helping those who were piloting the runaways to place them beyond the chance of recapture. There was also a superintendent for each of the four states, Illinois, Indiana, Ohio and Pennsylvania, who had the management of the men working in the state that he was assigned to." There were soon four regular crossing places established on the Ohio between the Falls and the mouth of the Wabash; one at Diamond island, one near the mouth of Little Pigeon, one between Owensboro and Rockport, and one near the mouth of Indian Creek in Harrison County. At these places there were men, usually supposed to be fishermen, who were always prepared to take fugitive parties across the river.

Hansen left nothing unprovided for. He called on A. L. Robinson,

---

[26] The Underground Railroad, Oakland City, 1915.

southern rivers for ten years, during which he owned and operated consecutively two boats, the "Otsego" and the "Nile." Later he devoted his attention to farming and mercantile business in Gibson County. He was a zealous Baptist, a champion of free schools, and an ardent temperance and anti-slavery man. Politically he was a Whig, later a Republican, and represented his county in the legislature of 1848 and 1852.

COL. JAMES W. COCKRUM
(Of Executive Committee of Anti-Slavery League)

He had his title from service in the militia as colonel. Hansen passed as the representative of a Philadelphia real estate firm, and incidentally was interested in natural history. One day he was bitten by a poisonous snake that he was trying to capture, and for ten weeks was laid up at the Cockrum home, having a narrow escape from death from the effects of the poison. During this time the Colonel's youngest son, William, went to Princeton for his mail, and finally was taken into his confidence, and attended to his correspondence; and to this personal acquaintance

Indiana is indebted for the most explicit account of the work of the Underground Railroad in Indiana that has ever been made public, for young Cockrum entered into it with zest and, having historical tastes, collected a mine of information on the subject, which he has recounted with perfect frankness in a volume that is as thrilling as any novel.[26]

Hansen, whose real name was John T. Hanover, was an agent of the Anti-slavery League, and the Superintendent of its work in Indiana. The organization was extensive, controlled by men of ability, and well supplied with funds. Cockrum says: "They had a detective and spy system that was far superior to anything the slave holders of the United States had. There were as many as fifty educated and intelligent young and middle-aged men on duty from some ways above Pittsburg, Pennsylvania, along down the Ohio on both sides of it to the Mississippi River. These men had different occupations. Some were book agents and other sort of agents; some were singing teachers, school teachers, writing teachers and others map makers, carrying surveying and drawing outfits for that purpose; some were real Yankee peddlers; some were naturalists and geologists carrying their hammers and nets for that purpose. They belonged to any and all sorts of occupations and professions that gave them the best opportunity to become acquainted and mix with the people and gain a knowledge of the traveled ways of the country. They never engaged in political arguments, making it a point always to acquiesce with the sentiment of the majority of the people they were associating with. There were ten young men who were carried on the rolls of the anti-slavery league who took upon themselves the role of a spy. These spies were loud in their pro-slavery talk and were in full fellowship with those who were in favor of slavery. In this way they learned the movements of those who aided the slave masters in hunting their runaways and were often enabled to put them on the wrong track, thus helping those who were piloting the runaways to place them beyond the chance of recapture. There was also a superintendent for each of the four states, Illinois, Indiana, Ohio and Pennsylvania, who had the management of the men working in the state that he was assigned to." There were soon four regular crossing places established on the Ohio between the Falls and the mouth of the Wabash; one at Diamond island, one near the mouth of Little Pigeon, one between Owensboro and Rockport, and one near the mouth of Indian Creek in Harrison County. At these places there were men, usually supposed to be fishermen, who were always prepared to take fugitive parties across the river.

Hansen left nothing unprovided for. He called on A. L. Robinson,

[26] The Underground Railroad, Oakland City, 1915.

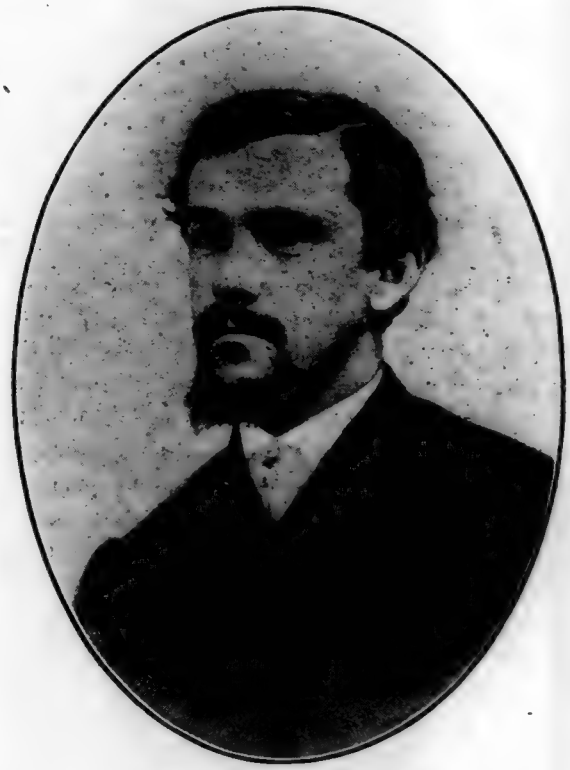
the well known Evansville attorney, and paid him a retainer of $250 to attend to any cases that might come up in his vicinity. Cockrum says: "Hansen was working and traveling over the first three or four tiers of counties all along the southern borders of Indiana and pretended to be representing an eastern real-estate firm from which he received large packages of mail at many of the county seats and large towns all along southern Indiana. The young men assigned to do this hazardous work under him were men who could be depended upon to do it in a way that no suspicion of their real mission would be had. They were under a most perfect discipline, similar to that the secret service men were under during the war times in the sixties. There was a code used that each man was thoroughly acquainted with. It had their numbers and all that was said or done about him was by number, which numbers were referred to as numbers of land, towns, ranges and sections and by acres when the numbers were above thirty-six. The routes these men were on were called by the names of timber, such as linden, oak, maple, hickory, walnut, dogwood, sassafras, beech and all the sorts of timber that were native of the country in which they worked." But the work was not all done north of the river. A part of the men were constantly employed in the South, getting slaves to run away, and piloting them to safety. This was the most dangerous part of the work, and all sorts of ingenious schemes were resorted to for the accomplishment of the objects of the organization. Mr. Cockrum informs me that the members were all under a rigid oath, and any revelation of material matters was punishable with death. The results of this work were remarkable. In 1865, Hanover said: "I can't say for certain how many fugitive slaves passed through the hands of the men on duty in my district on the Ohio river, but for the seven years more than an average of four thousand each year." [27] This seems almost incredible, and yet it is in fair harmony with the claims of losses made by Southerners.[28] The difficulty of arriving at a correct idea of the extent of the work is very great. The census of 1850 returned only 1,011 slaves escaped from their masters in that year, and the census of 1860 returned only 803, but these figures did not agree with current opinion, and this was noted at the time. The Madison Courier, which was not an anti-slavery paper, in discussing the figures of 1850, said: "The public impression as to the number of fugitives which may have been at any time or that now remain in the North is undoubtedly immensely exaggerated." [29] In the census report for 1860, it is claimed that the figures as to the fugitive slaves are accurate, but

[27] Cockrum's Underground Railroad, p. 320.

[28] Siebert's Underground Railroad, pp. 341-352.

[29] Courier, April 2, 1851.

if they are no better than the figures of the Canadian census for the same years, they are of little value. The Canadian census of 1851 reported 2,095 negroes in Upper, or West Canada, but gave figures for only one-sixth of the districts, and said in a footnote that there were 8,000. In Lower Canada it reported only 18 negroes, but these were in three of the 38 districts. In 1861, 11,223 negroes were reported from two-



JOHN T. HANOVER
(Alias John Hansen; Superintendent of Anti-Slavery League, in Indiana)

thirds of the West Canada districts, and 190 from Lower Canada. It is unquestionable that the migration to Canada was greater in this decade than in any other, for in addition to those going direct, many who had stopped in the Northern states fled to Canada on account of the law of 1850. Cockrum says that in addition to the crossing in the vicinity of Detroit, there were two large boats constantly employed in the work of transporting fugitives to Canada, one on Lake Michigan and one on

the well known Evansville attorney, and paid him a retainer of $250 to attend to any cases that might come up in his vicinity. Cockrum says: "Hansen was working and traveling over the first three or four tiers of counties all along the southern borders of Indiana and pretended to be representing an eastern real-estate firm from which he received large packages of mail at many of the county seats and large towns all along southern Indiana. The young men assigned to do this hazardous work under him were men who could be depended upon to do it in a way that no suspicion of their real mission would be had. They were under a most perfect discipline, similar to that the secret service men were under during the war times in the sixties. There was a code used that each man was thoroughly acquainted with. It had their numbers and all that was said or done about him was by number, which numbers were referred to as numbers of land, towns, ranges and sections and by acres when the numbers were above thirty-six. The routes these men were on were called by the names of timber, such as linden, oak, maple, hickory, walnut, dogwood, sassafras, beech and all the sorts of timber that were native of the country in which they worked." But the work was not all done north of the river. A part of the men were constantly employed in the South, getting slaves to run away, and piloting them to safety. This was the most dangerous part of the work, and all sorts of ingenious schemes were resorted to for the accomplishment of the objects of the organization. Mr. Cockrum informs me that the members were all under a rigid oath, and any revelation of material matters was punishable with death. The results of this work were remarkable. In 1865, Hanover said: "I can't say for certain how many fugitive slaves passed through the hands of the men on duty in my district on the Ohio river, but for the seven years more than an average of four thousand each year." [27] This seems almost incredible, and yet it is in fair harmony with the claims of losses made by Southerners.[28] The difficulty of arriving at a correct idea of the extent of the work is very great. The census of 1850 returned only 1,011 slaves escaped from their masters in that year, and the census of 1860 returned only 803, but these figures did not agree with current opinion, and this was noted at the time. The Madison Courier, which was not an anti-slavery paper, in discussing the figures of 1850, said: "The public impression as to the number of fugitives which may have been at any time or that now remain in the North is undoubtedly immensely exaggerated." [29] In the census report for 1860, it is claimed that the figures as to the fugitive slaves are accurate, but

[27] Cockrum's Underground Railroad, p. 320.

[28] Siebert's Underground Railroad, pp. 341-352.

[29] Courier, April 2, 1851.

if they are no better than the figures of the Canadian census for the same years, they are of little value. The Canadian census of 1851 reported 2,095 negroes in Upper, or West Canada, but gave figures for only one-sixth of the districts, and said in a footnote that there were 8,000. In Lower Canada it reported only 18 negroes, but these were in three of the 38 districts. In 1861, 11,223 negroes were reported from two-

JOHN T. HANOVER
(Alias John Hansen; Superintendent of Anti-Slavery League, in Indiana)

thirds of the West Canada districts, and 190 from Lower Canada. It is unquestionable that the migration to Canada was greater in this decade than in any other, for in addition to those going direct, many who had stopped in the Northern states fled to Canada on account of the law of 1850. Cockrum says that in addition to the crossing in the vicinity of Detroit, there were two large boats constantly employed in the work of transporting fugitives to Canada, one on Lake Michigan and one on

Lake Erie. Siebert gives a list of 3,211 persons engaged in aiding fugitives to escape, of whom 244 are credited to Indiana. But he says it is a minimum list, and it certainly is for Indiana. In Gibson County, for example, he has but one name, while Cockrum names more than a dozen white men, in addition to a number of free negroes, and the regular workers of the Anti-Slavery League. If the known assistants averaged one person a year, allowing for duplication, the number would go into thousands.

So far as public sentiment was concerned, this uncertainty as to the number of fugitives added to the hostility of the North and the South. Nine-tenths of the Northern people had no knowledge whatever of the work of the Underground Railroad, on account of its secrecy, and if these accepted such authorities as the census reports, they naturally believed the Southern claimants of losses to be liars, who were trying to promote the industry of kidnaping free negroes. On the other hand, the Southerner who lost a slave naturally blamed the loss to the Underground Railroad. No doubt he was generally correct in his suspicion, but not always. There were always criminals in the South, like John Murrell and his band, who would steal a negro as cheerfully as a horse, or induce him to run away under pretense of guiding him to freedom, and sell him to a new master. But the average Southerner blamed it all to the "Yankees," and with little distinction between them, except for political affiliation. In the heated debates in Congress in 1860-61, just preceding secession, Jones of Georgia said: "It is a notorious fact that in a good many of the non-slaveholding states the Republican party has regularly organized societies—underground railroads—for the avowed purpose of stealing the slaves from the border states, and carrying them off to a free state or to Canada. These predatory bands are kept up by private and public subscriptions among the Abolitionists; and in many of the States, I am sorry to say, they receive the sanction and protection of the law. The border States lose annually thousands and millions of dollars' worth of property by this system of larceny that has been carried on for years." Polk of Missouri said in the Senate: "Underground railroads are established, stretching from the remotest slaveholding states clear up to Canada. Secret agencies are put to work in the very midst of our slaveholding communities to steal away slaves. * * * This lawlessness is felt with special seriousness in the border slave states. The underground railroads start mostly from these states. Hundreds of thousands of dollars are lost annually. And no state loses more heavily than my own. Kentucky, it is estimated, loses annually as much as $200,000. The other border states no doubt lose in the same ratio, Missouri much more. But all these losses and outrages, all this disregard

of constitutional obligation and social duty, are as nothing in their bearing upon the Union in comparison with the animus, the intent and purpose of which they are at once the fruit and the evidence."

In some respects, aiding of the fugitives took on the form of a great

Col. William M. Cockrum

game of hide and seek, played while most of the population were in bed and asleep. The slave hunters, of course, went armed when in pursuit of fugitives, and at times were insolent and overbearing, which aroused the resentment of even persons who were not especially interested in the fugitives, and still more so the active anti-slavery men. Cockrum

Lake Erie. Siebert gives a list of 3,211 persons engaged in aiding fugitives to escape, of whom 244 are credited to Indiana. But he says it is a minimum list, and it certainly is for Indiana. In Gibson County, for example, he has but one name, while Cockrum names more than a dozen white men, in addition to a number of free negroes, and the regular workers of the Anti-Slavery League. If the known assistants averaged one person a year, allowing for duplication, the number would go into thousands.

So far as public sentiment was concerned, this uncertainty as to the number of fugitives added to the hostility of the North and the South. Nine-tenths of the Northern people had no knowledge whatever of the work of the Underground Railroad, on account of its secrecy, and if these accepted such authorities as the census reports, they naturally believed the Southern claimants of losses to be liars, who were trying to promote the industry of kidnaping free negroes. On the other hand, the Southerner who lost a slave naturally blamed the loss to the Underground Railroad. No doubt he was generally correct in his suspicion, but not always. There were always criminals in the South, like John Murrell and his band, who would steal a negro as cheerfully as a horse, or induce him to run away under pretense of guiding him to freedom, and sell him to a new master. But the average Southerner blamed it all to the "Yankees," and with little distinction between them, except for political affiliation. In the heated debates in Congress in 1860-61, just preceding secession, Jones of Georgia said: "It is a notorious fact that in a good many of the non-slaveholding states the Republican party has regularly organized societies—underground railroads—for the avowed purpose of stealing the slaves from the border states, and carrying them off to a free state or to Canada. These predatory bands are kept up by private and public subscriptions among the Abolitionists; and in many of the States, I am sorry to say, they receive the sanction and protection of the law. The border States lose annually thousands and millions of dollars' worth of property by this system of larceny that has been carried on for years." Polk of Missouri said in the Senate: "Underground railroads are established, stretching from the remotest slaveholding states clear up to Canada. Secret agencies are put to work in the very midst of our slaveholding communities to steal away slaves. * * * This lawlessness is felt with special seriousness in the border slave states. The underground railroads start mostly from these states. Hundreds of thousands of dollars are lost annually. And no state loses more heavily than my own. Kentucky, it is estimated, loses annually as much as $200,000. The other border states no doubt lose in the same ratio, Missouri much more. But all these losses and outrages, all this disregard

of constitutional obligation and social duty, are as nothing in their bearing upon the Union in comparison with the animus, the intent and purpose of which they are at once the fruit and the evidence."

In some respects, aiding of the fugitives took on the form of a great

COL. WILLIAM M. COCKRUM

game of hide and seek, played while most of the population were in bed and asleep. The slave hunters, of course, went armed when in pursuit of fugitives, and at times were insolent and overbearing, which aroused the resentment of even persons who were not especially interested in the fugitives, and still more so the active anti-slavery men. Cockrum

tells of the routing of a party of slave catchers who were watching the Dongola bridge over the Patoka river for a party of fugitives, by a party of anti-slavery men who captured their horses, tied explosive fire-brands to their tails, and chased them across the bridge, to the dismay and terror of the watchers, who promptly decamped. He gives another account of waylaying a mounted party at the Kirk's Mill bridge, and frightening them and their horses by exploding a number of bombs, and pretending to be in pursuit of them. More elaborate than these grimly facetious proceedings, was a bogus kidnaping affair he recounts. Two of Hansen's spies enlisted ten local slave-catchers in a scheme to capture a crowd of free negroes and sell them as slaves. The negroes were supposed to be holding a meeting of a secret society, called "The Sons of Liberty," but were prepared in advance for the raid. When the kidnapers broke into the house, they found themselves confronted by twelve sturdy men—eight negroes and four whites disguised as negroes—who leveled rifles at them and told them to hold up their hands. The kidnapers were disarmed and manacled with the fetters they had brought for their expected captives. They were then told that as they had invaded a meeting of the society, they would have to be initiated. They were required to take an oath never to kidnap a free negro or aid in capturing a fugitive slave. The spies were then told that as they had brought the party to the place they were worthy of death. They were taken into an adjoining room, from which there soon came the sound of blows and of moans and prayers for mercy, followed by significant silence. The spies were then put under a bed, with their feet extending, for the benefit of the remainder, who were brought in two by two and initiated by having crosses burned on their breasts and shoulders with red-hot pokers. The pokers were also used to singe off the beards of those who were not shaven. The spies were then let out at another door, and mounted their horses, and drove away the horses of the kidnapers, after which the latter were released and ordered to depart. It can hardly be doubted that these proceedings cast a damper on slave-hunting in that vicinity. And yet this remained absolutely secret for many years, as neither party ventured to make it public.

But while there was a great deal of secret action, there was no lack of public movement in connection with slavery. Indeed there was so much of it before the public that the demand of the South was that "agitation" should cease, and this demand was indorsed by both the Whigs and the Democrats. It was useless. As George W. Julian said to the Free Soil convention at Indianapolis, on May 25, 1853: "Everybody is agitating. The anti-slavery man agitates because he believes the truth is on his side, and that he has nothing to fear, and everything

to hope from the freest discussion. The pro-slavery man agitates, because that is his method of convincing everybody that agitation is a curse and a crime. Agitation pervades the common air. It meets us around the fireside, in the social circle, in our stage-coaches and railway cars, and on board our steamboats. The old and the young, the rich and the poor, the wise and the simple, are alike its victims. It has acquired a sort of omnipresence. The very effort to escape it only seems to draw it nearer to us; and were it possible to banish the contagion entirely from our thoughts, it would be at the cost of our moral annihilation. Its abode is wherever human hearts beat; and while oppression lasts, it can only cease with their pulsations. Never has there been such a tide in our affairs as at this time. Never have the enemies of slavery had such reasons to feel encouraged as the facts I have presented furnish. Never has the slaveholder seen his day of judgment so visibly and rapidly approaching. Every attempt to cloak the hideous deformity of the great dragon of slavery only seems to unmask it to the gaze of the world. Every diabolical device designed to crush our cause, is turned into a weapon of aggression and defense. Slaveholders themselves are now among our most efficient helpers. Their unhallowed rule has at length set the world to thinking, its great heart to beating, and its great voice to agitating, whilst their intended finality has been hissed out of the land. And yet President Pierce, in his inaugural, tells us that he fervently hopes the question is at rest! Let us thank God for such a rest as the world is now having, and pray for its increase; and as respects slaveholders and doughfaces, let us take comfort from the Scriptural assurance that there is no rest for the wicked."[30]

This extract will prepare the reader for the statement that at this time Julian was the most notable "firebrand" in Indiana. He was of French descent on his father's side, his ancestors having located on the eastern shore of Maryland in the latter part of the seventeenth century. From there his father removed to Indiana, and settled near Centreville, in Wayne County. He was a man of ability, and represented his county in the legislature, but died in 1823. George was born on his father's farm, May 5, 1817, and was one of six children. The widow and orphans had a hard struggle, but George was determined to improve his mind. He got a little instruction in the common schools, but was chiefly self-educated, reading, like Lincoln, by firelight, on account of the lack of lamp or candles. At eighteen he began teaching school, and continued for three years, meanwhile taking up the study of law. In 1840 he was admitted to the bar. In 1845 he was elected to the legislature as a Whig.

---

[30] Julian's Speeches, p. 94.

As a legislator he warmly opposed repudiation of the State debt, and distinguished himself by a fight for the abolition of capital punishment. But he revolted at the Whig attitude towards slavery, and in 1848 went as a delegate to the Free Soil convention at Buffalo, and from that time forward was an apostle of abolition. In 1849 the Free Soilers nominated him for Congress. The district was reliably Whig, but the Democrats, considering Whig defeat a half victory, voted for Julian and elected him. The Whigs averred "bargain and corruption," but Julian made no sign of compromise in his campaign, and in Congress he was a radical of the radicals. His speeches of May 14 and September 25, 1850, against the slave power gave him national rank among the abolitionists. He also made a speech in favor of Andrew Johnson's homestead bill, which probably helped to kill it, as Julian treated it as an anti-slavery measure.[31] It is a curious fact that many histories, including "The Public Domain," ascribe the first homestead bill to Galusha A. Grow, in 1854, but this bill was put before Congress by Johnson, after numerous rebuffs, on January 23, 1851, and he said at the time that the matter had been brought before Congress six years earlier. This peculiar championship of the homestead bill, to which he was sincerely attached, and to which he gave much labor later, was in accord with Julian's ruling characteristics. He was no politician. No consideration of diplomacy or tact ever prevented him from saying what he thought, and it was this quality that brought him into conflict with Morton. Morton was a consistent Democrat until expelled from the Democratic convention of 1854 for opposition to the Nebraska bill. In 1851, Julian had been renominated for Congress by the Free Soilers. A majority of the Democratic district convention decided to indorse him, over the opposition of Morton, who advocated a separate nomination. Julian was defeated in the election, and in 1852 he was nominated for Vice President by the Free Soilers. Morton supported the Democratic ticket as usual, but in 1854 he joined "The Peoples Party," and aided materially in unifying that discordant organization.

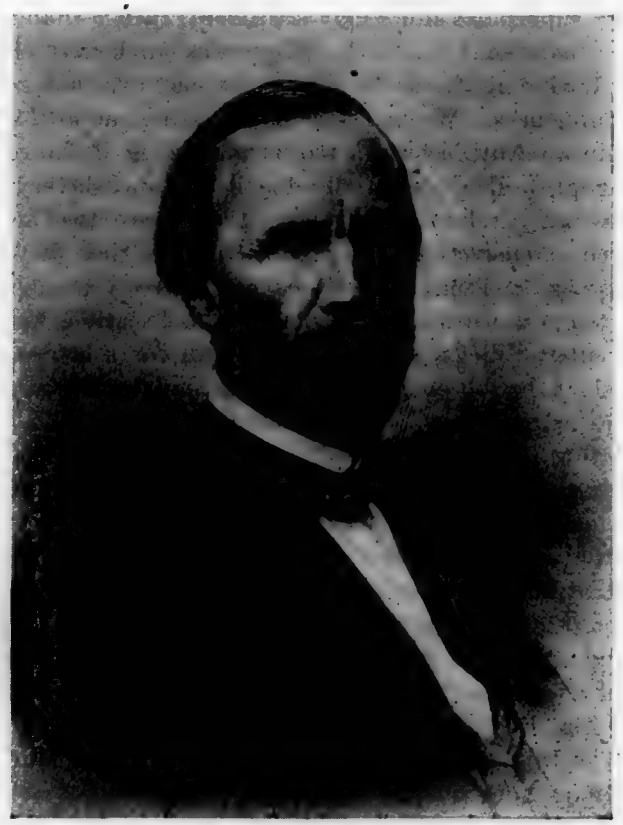
From this time, Morton's influence in the new party, and in the Republican party, which succeeded it in 1856, was stronger than that of Julian. In 1856 Morton was nominated for Governor, and after a campaign with Ashbel P. Willard, the Democratic candidate, was defeated by 5,842 votes. In November, the Democrats carried the state for President by more than three times that majority. On July 4, 1857, Julian made an address at Raysville in which he ascribed the defeat to an abandonment of anti-slavery principles. His conclusion was probably

[31] Cong. Globe, Jan. 29, 1851, App., p. 135.

erroneous, but his recital of Indiana political history for the past three years was accurate. He said: "The sad truth is that Indiana is the most pro-slavery of all our Northern states. Her Black Code, branded upon her recreant forehead by a majority of nearly one hundred thousand of her voters, tells her humiliating pedigree far more forcibly than any words I could employ. Our people hate the negro with a perfect, if not a supreme hatred, and their anti-slavery, making an average estimate, is a superficial and sickly sentiment, rather than a deep-rooted and robust conviction. * * * There was an honest element in the struggle of 1854, but it was to a great extent, overlaid and smothered by adverse influences. We had, strictly speaking, no anti-slavery party. It was simply an Anti-Nebraska party, mustering its large numbers by appealing to prejudices essentially hostile to anti-slavery truth, or at best only distantly related to it. But there were two other questions which entered extensively into our politics at the time of which I speak. One of these was the Temperance Question. Three years ago the rallying cry of our temperance men was 'Seizure, confiscation, and destruction of liquors kept for illegal sale.' The demand for a law embodying this principle, which had been growing louder and louder since the enactment of the "Maine Law," was reaching its climax. The excitement was at high tide. Many even resolved that this question should be made paramount in the politics of the State, and however time and experience may have modified our zeal or modified our opinions, such were the numbers, intelligence, and character of the men who embarked in this movement that our politicians were compelled to defer to their wishes. No party could afford to trifle with so potent an influence.

"The other question referred to, and which still more complicated our political affairs, was Know Nothingism. Thousands were made to believe that the Romish Hierarchy was rapidly becoming a dangerous power in 'The things that are Caesar's,' and that the Man of Sin must be put down at once and at all hazards. Thousands were persuaded that the evils of foreignism had become so alarming as to require the most extraordinary measures to counteract them, involving even the grossest injustice to the foreigner himself that our native demagogues might be rebuked for pandering to his ignorance or brutality. Thousands, misled by designing knaves, through the arts of the Jesuit, believed that the cause of freedom was to be sanctified and saved by this new thing under the sun. Thousands, swayed by an unbridled credulity, thought that political hacks and charlatans were to lose their occupations under the new Order, and that our debauched politics were to be thoroughly purified by the lustration which it promised forthwith to perform. Thousands, eager to bolt from the old parties, but fearful

of being shot down on the way as deserters, gladly availed themselves of this newly devised 'Underground Railroad' in escaping from the service of their old masters. Under these various influences, but chiefly actuated by the extraordinary feeling which prevailed on the subject of foreign and Catholic influence, secret and oath-bound affiliated lodges were established throughout the country, which exerted a controlling in-



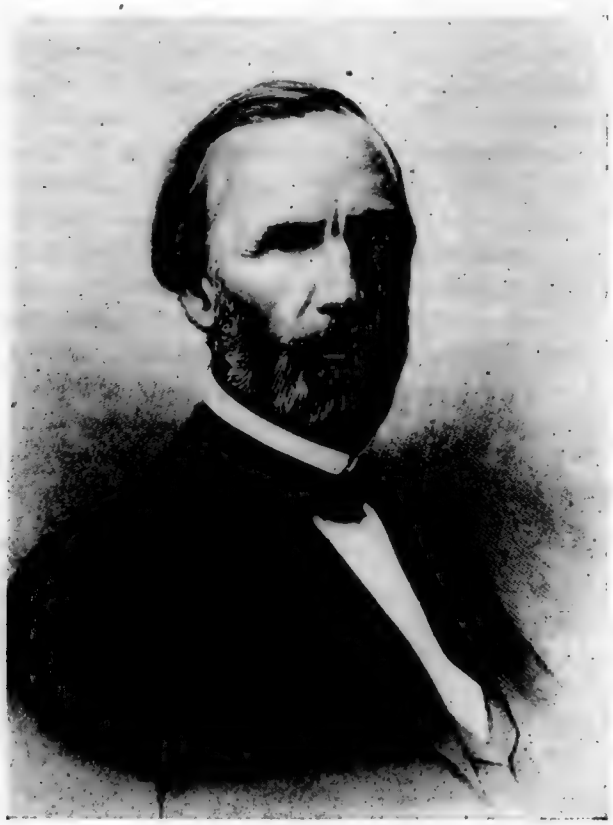
GEORGE W. JULIAN

fluence over political matters. These lodges were first organized in Indiana in the early part of the year 1854, and rapidly spread over the State. Their grand aim was to carry out their peculiar dogmas, and secure the offices of the country; and they enlisted a large majority of those who had been known as Whigs and Free Soilers, besides great numbers of Democrats, some of whom stood openly with their party, but secretly bolted by the light of the 'Dark Lantern.' Such were the elements of the movement of 1854, which first fused together in the State

Convention at Indianapolis on the 13th of July of that year. Here was the favored opportunity to organize a party of freedom on a substantial basis. * * * Both the Temperance men and a majority of the Know Nothings were more or less imbued with anti-slavery sentiments, whilst both stood ready to make common cause against Old Line Democracy, and to yield something of prejudice, if not of conviction, for the sake of an effective union. The Free Soilers of the State were pretty largely represented in the Convention, and it was only necessary for them to say, unitedly and with emphasis, that a Republican party should be organized, and it would have been done. But the united and emphatic word was not spoken. Fusion was the magic sound that charmed all ears. Resolutions were offered declaring, first, the principle of opposition to slavery within constitutional limits, and to the extent of constitutional power; and second, that the repeal of the Missouri Compromise had destroyed whatever of finality was understood to pertain to the compromise acts of 1850, and remitted the free States back to their just rights under the Federal Constitution. These moderate resolutions were voted down, and others adopted by which in effect, if not in express words, the restoration of the Missouri Compromise was made the only specific basis of union. By this action of the Convention the new movement was committed to an essentially pro-slavery policy; for even the doughface could preach the restoration of this compromise when expounded as the limit of his anti-slavery designs, as a flat negative of the doctrine of slavery restriction generally, and merely as a rebuke to the administration for disturbing the healing measures of 1850. It was a narrow and double-faced issue at best, but in this instance it had only a face looking southward. It was a false issue, and it was, besides, wholly impracticable.

"Our more radical anti-slavery men, however, acquiesced. The Temperance men were generally satisfied, because a resolution was adopted which met their acceptance. The Know Nothings were pleased, not only because they liked the platform, but because the State ticket publicly nominated at the same time had been formed by the Order in secret conclave the day before, as the outside world has since learned. Thus was inaugurated our 'Fusion' or 'Peoples Party,' for it did not pretend to be anything else. It was a compromise party. It was 'a combination of weaknesses,' rather than a union of forces. It was conceived in mere policy and the lust for office, midwifed by unbelieving politicians, and from its birth cowardice was stamped upon its features. The campaign thus begun was conducted as might have been expected. * * * I need not refer to particular results. It is sufficient to know that when victory was won, no great principle could be regarded as having been

of being shot down on the way as deserters, gladly availed themselves of this newly devised 'Underground Railroad' in escaping from the service of their old masters. Under these various influences, but chiefly actuated by the extraordinary feeling which prevailed on the subject of foreign and Catholic influence, secret and oath-bound affiliated lodges were established throughout the country, which exerted a controlling in-



GEORGE W. JULIAN

fluence over political matters. These lodges were first organized in Indiana in the early part of the year 1854, and rapidly spread over the State. Their grand aim was to carry out their peculiar dogmas, and secure the offices of the country; and they enlisted a large majority of those who had been known as Whigs and Free Soilers, besides great numbers of Democrats, some of whom stood openly with their party, but secretly bolted by the light of the 'Dark Lantern.' Such were the elements of the movement of 1854, which first fused together in the State

Convention at Indianapolis on the 13th of July of that year. Here was the favored opportunity to organize a party of freedom on a substantial basis. * * * Both the Temperance men and a majority of the Know Nothings were more or less imbued with anti-slavery sentiments, whilst both stood ready to make common cause against Old Line Democracy, and to yield something of prejudice, if not of conviction, for the sake of an effective union. The Free Soilers of the State were pretty largely represented in the Convention, and it was only necessary for them to say, unitedly and with emphasis, that a Republican party should be organized, and it would have been done. But the united and emphatic word was not spoken. Fusion was the magic sound that charmed all ears. Resolutions were offered declaring, first, the principle of opposition to slavery within constitutional limits, and to the extent of constitutional power; and second, that the repeal of the Missouri Compromise had destroyed whatever of finality was understood to pertain to the compromise acts of 1850, and remitted the free States back to their just rights under the Federal Constitution. These moderate resolutions were voted down, and others adopted by which in effect, if not in express words, the restoration of the Missouri Compromise was made the only specific basis of union. By this action of the Convention the new movement was committed to an essentially pro-slavery policy; for even the doughface could preach the restoration of this compromise when expounded as the limit of his anti-slavery designs, as a flat negative of the doctrine of slavery restriction generally, and merely as a rebuke to the administration for disturbing the healing measures of 1850. It was a narrow and double-faced issue at best, but in this instance it had only a face looking southward. It was a false issue, and it was, besides, wholly impracticable.

"Our more radical anti-slavery men, however, acquiesced. The Temperance men were generally satisfied, because a resolution was adopted which met their acceptance. The Know Nothings were pleased, not only because they liked the platform, but because the State ticket publicly nominated at the same time had been formed by the Order in secret conclave the day before, as the outside world has since learned. Thus was inaugurated our 'Fusion' or 'Peoples Party,' for it did not pretend to be anything else. It was a compromise party. It was 'a combination of weaknesses,' rather than a union of forces. It was conceived in mere policy and the lust for office, midwifed by unbelieving politicians, and from its birth cowardice was stamped upon its features. The campaign thus begun was conducted as might have been expected. * * * I need not refer to particular results. It is sufficient to know that when victory was won, no great principle could be regarded as having been

settled by a majority of the people; that it was gained by men unworthy to share it, because incapable of using it for the public good; and that the real power of a movement lies not so much in the numbers it can muster, as in the principle which is its basis, and the loyalty with which men stand by it. The 'Peoples Ticket' was carried by diplomacy and stratagem, and not by the strength of a common conviction, and the victory proved, to a great extent, barren of good fruits, but prolific of bad ones, through its demoralizing example. * * * Early in the spring of 1856 a convention of the 'Peoples Party' was called at Indianapolis, for the first of May. The familiar spirit of Know Nothingism was distinctly shadowed forth in the call, though a separate one was issued by the Order for a convention on the same day, and at the same place. The Temperance men were likewise again appealed to, whilst the 'People's' editors of the State resolved to hold a private consultation at Indianapolis on the day before, several of these editors being Know Nothings of the Fillmore type. Significant intimations were given out, in various ways, that a retreat was contemplated, even from the low ground occupied during the two years previous; but it was certain, at all events, that no advance was to be made. * * * Republican organizations, on a broad anti-slavery basis, had been launched in New York, Massachusetts, Ohio and other states, and the organization of a National party had been initiated at Pittsburg. All could see that the Democracy was to be vanquished, if at all, by the strength of the Republican idea, through the Republican organization as its instrument, disconnected with all side issues, and free from all coalitions whatsoever. The Convention, however, under prevailing counsels, whilst pretending to go considerable lengths on the slavery issues, dodged them all save the single one of Free Kansas. Instead of falling into line with the movement referred to in other states, it expressly voted down a proposition to accept even the name Republican. * * * At least one man on the State ticket was an avowed Fillmore man, whilst both Fillmore and anti-Fillmore men were chosen as delegates to Philadelphia, and electors for the State. Perfect consistency only demanded one additional step in the process of leveling downwards, giving the Democracy a common stake in the scramble! Such a policy was the climax of political folly, to use no harsher word. The golden moment for organizing a party upon a solid basis was seized by faithless leaders, and a shameless scuffle for the spoils was substituted for a glorious battle for the right.

"Accordingly, the policy which assumed to control the canvass was shallow and mean spirited to the last degree. The work most of all needed in Indiana was to proclaim the fundamental doctrines of Republicanism boldly, in their whole length and breadth. * * * The evils

of slavery should have been unsparingly portrayed, not simply as a curse to the soil, and a wrong to both master and slave, but as an unspeakable outrage upon man, and a crime against God. * * * But the darkest portions of our State were abandoned in the canvass because of their darkness. Southern Indiana, in which the fight should have been hottest and most incessant, was mainly given over to the tender

UNDERGROUND RAILROAD LINES IN INDIANA

mercies of Fillmore Know Nothingism and Buchanan Democracy. The establishment of a press there, to counteract these forces, was discountenanced, lest pro-slavery men should vote against our ticket. The country south of the National Road was forbidden ground to anti-slavery speakers, lest our success should be jeopardized by the preaching of the truth. * * * And yet, after all, our State ticket was beaten. It received the support of thousands who had little respect for it, but who could not see how to withhold their votes without damaging the National

Ticket. On the other hand, the large majority of Buchanan over Fremont, as compared with that of Willard over Morton, shows the part which Know Nothingism played, the extent of our complicity with it, and of the claim it would undoubtedly have made to the honors of victory had it been achieved. As the triumph of Fremont was denied to us, owing to other causes than the single loss of Indiana, I have few tears to shed over the result. * * * Had the slippery tactics of our leaders received the premium of a victory, it would have been far more disastrous in its influence hereafter than a merited defeat, which may even bless us as a timely reproof of our faithlessness. I believe, however, that by a bold fight in Southern Indiana, on the real issue, confronting the Buchanan and Fillmore leaders at every point, and exposing their falsehoods, our State could have been saved."[32]

This was a remarkable speech from a man who had supported the People's party in 1854 and 1856, but its purpose is apparent. Up to 1854, Julian had been the most prominent Free Soiler in Indiana, but now he saw the ground slipping from beneath his feet, and his old enemy, Morton, leading the party he had been building up, through the means of fusion. He apparently believed that Morton was a Know Nothing, and attributed his rise to the influence of that secret order. And he had grounds for his belief, whether Morton was in fact a member of the order or not. They were both from the same Congressional district, and, referring to the anti-Nebraska movement, in 1854, Mr. Foulke, Morton's biographer says: "On the 6th day of July the opponents of this bill in Morton's Congressional district, met at Cambridge City and nominated D. P. Holloway for Congress. Efforts were made by the Know Nothings to nominate Morton, but he was not willing to connect himself with that organization." Julian says that the ticket in 1854 was named by the Know Nothings, and Foulke says: "It is easy to see from the speeches of Morton the influence which the Know Nothings had in the formation of the fusion organization known as the 'Peoples Party.' Morton would not join the Know Nothings. The Anti-Nebraska men would not concur either in their secret measures, their opposition to the Catholic church or their exclusion of foreigners from the suffrage for twenty-one years. But they were ready to go with them as far as seemed reasonable."[33] In its account of the convention of 1856, the Sentinel said: "Morton's nomination was ordained by the Know Nothing council the night before." The convention declaration was: "Resolved, that we are in favor of the naturalization laws of Congress, with the five years' probation, and that the right of suffrage should accompany and not precede

[32] Julian's Speeches, p. 127.

[33] Life of Morton, pp. 41-4.

naturalization." In his speech accepting the nomination at the convention, Morton not only indorsed this plank, but asserted that the provision of the Indiana constitution of 1851 was a violation of the constitution of the United States. It is notable that Morton made no denial of or objection to these charges when made, and that his biographer, while quoting this speech of Julian's as to other matters, makes no reference to the charge of Know Nothingism.[34] Hence it was not possible to mistake Julian's purpose when he proceeded in this Raysville speech: "We should above all things, shun every form of partnership with Know Nothingism hereafter. Pretending to herald a new era in politics, in which the people were to take the helm and expel demagogues and traders from the ship, it reduced political swindling to the certainty and system of an exact science. It drew to itself, as the great festering centre of corruption, all the known political rascalities of the last generation, and assigned them to active duty in its service. * * * Whether sweeping over our towns and cities like a tropical tornado, scattering devastation and death in its track, or walking in darkness and wasting at noonday, like the pestilence; whether judged by its unchristian dogmas, or its ungodly oath and ritual, Know Nothingism is an embodied lie of the first magnitude, a horrid conspiracy against decency, the rights of man, and the principle of human brotherhood. Our cause owes it nothing but the most unwavering opposition, so long as a vestige of its evil life remains. * * * It is not of us, with us, nor for us, and we should recoil from its contaminating touch. Whether meeting us, in its old habiliments, announcing its savage dogmas in their undisguised features, or masquerading under the hypocritical pretense of simply desiring a change in our State constitution as to foreign suffrage; whether we find it taking up the trade of 'Union-saving,' and openly meeting us on the issues of Republicanism, or flavoring its unpalatable dish with anti-slavery, in the hope of prolonging its life and inviting our recognition, it will be found to be, as heretofore, our enemy, and should be dealt with as such by every man who has our principles at heart. It is both the interest and duty of Republicanism, not merely to terminate its political career, but to shake off, unmistakably, every appearance of fellowship with its unfruitful works."

As to the political wisdom of Julian's position there can be little question. It is true that in 1857, the Northern trend was strongly anti-slavery. In 1856 the Methodist Church North had strengthened its anti-slavery position by declaring for the exclusion of slave owners, and the Know Nothings themselves had split on the question. At their National

[34] Life of Morton, pp. 61-2.

Convention, at Philadelphia, in February, the platform, adopted under Southern influence, upheld the compromise measures of 1850 and the fugitive slave law; and after attempts to change this, most of the Northern delegates left. The convention then nominated Millard Fillmore for president and Andrew Donelson of Tennessee for vice president. The seceders held a convention and nominated Fremont and Wm. F. Johnston. In the campaign the main faction were known as "Fillmore men" or "South Americans." But the trend against slavery was not to anything like the point that Julian wanted, for he advocated Abolitionism, out and out, and Indiana could never have been carried on that basis. His desire for an anti-slavery paper, in Southern Indiana, meant an abolition paper, for the Madison Courier, edited by M. C. Garber, one of the ablest papers in the State, had announced, on March 5, 1856, its willingness to "wipe out, as with a sponge, for the present, all lesser and side issues, and unite for one special object, that object to be Freedom—opposition to the further extension of human slavery." Garber was one of the most active and influential of the organizers of the new party. He was sacrificing his own views to some extent; and indeed so were the Know Nothings, so far as that is concerned, for the stand of the convention was far short of their demand for twenty-one years residence for naturalization. There is scant room for doubt that Morton's plan was the sane one for building up a new party. The recruits had to come from various sources, and were held together only by a common antipathy to the Democratic party, but an antipathy based on various and to some extent conflicting reasons.

It is also true that the Republican National Conventions of 1856—there were two of them—went farther on the slavery question than the Indiana convention, but they did not go so far as Julian. Indiana's part in these conventions is of historical interest. Mr. Foulke says: "The appointment of delegates was of course informal. They were in part self-constituted, in part sent by various self-appointed meetings and conventions of Republicans in the different states. Wayne county took an active part in the movement, and a meeting of citizens was held at Richmond on February 18, at which resolutions were unanimously adopted that the exclusion of slavery from territory now free was the paramount issue, and the common ground on which all could unite. The resolutions appointed Oliver P. Morton, Rev. Thomas A. Goodwin and William Grose delegates to the convention."[35] A contemporary account of this Richmond meeting, in the Jeffersonian, the Democratic paper of that city, says: "It was composed of a few busy Know Nothings, who,

[35] Life of Morton, p. 44.

OLD BACON HOME
Station on the Underground Railroad

Convention, at Philadelphia, in February, the platform, adopted under Southern influence, upheld the compromise measures of 1850 and the fugitive slave law; and after attempts to change this, most of the Northern delegates left. The convention then nominated Millard Fillmore for president and Andrew Donelson of Tennessee for vice president. The seceders held a convention and nominated Fremont and Wm. F. Johnston. In the campaign the main faction were known as "Fillmore men" or "South Americans." But the trend against slavery was not to anything like the point that Julian wanted, for he advocated Abolitionism, out and out, and Indiana could never have been carried on that basis. His desire for an anti-slavery paper, in Southern Indiana, meant an abolition paper, for the Madison Courier, edited by M. C. Garber, one of the ablest papers in the State, had announced, on March 5, 1856, its willingness to "wipe out, as with a sponge, for the present, all lesser and side issues, and unite for one special object, that object to be Freedom—opposition to the further extension of human slavery." Garber was one of the most active and influential of the organizers of the new party. He was sacrificing his own views to some extent; and indeed so were the Know Nothings, so far as that is concerned, for the stand of the convention was far short of their demand for twenty-one years residence for naturalization. There is scant room for doubt that Morton's plan was the sane one for building up a new party. The recruits had to come from various sources, and were held together only by a common antipathy to the Democratic party, but an antipathy based on various and to some extent conflicting reasons.

It is also true that the Republican National Conventions of 1856—there were two of them—went farther on the slavery question than the Indiana convention, but they did not go so far as Julian. Indiana's part in these conventions is of historical interest. Mr. Foulke says: "The appointment of delegates was of course informal. They were in part self-constituted, in part sent by various self-appointed meetings and conventions of Republicans in the different states. Wayne county took an active part in the movement, and a meeting of citizens was held at Richmond on February 18, at which resolutions were unanimously adopted that the exclusion of slavery from territory now free was the paramount issue, and the common ground on which all could unite. The resolutions appointed Oliver P. Morton, Rev. Thomas A. Goodwin and William Grose delegates to the convention."[35] A contemporary account of this Richmond meeting, in the Jeffersonian, the Democratic paper of that city, says: "It was composed of a few busy Know Nothings, who,

[35] Life of Morton, p. 44.

OLD BACON HOME
Station on the Underground Railroad

without any public notice having been given, stealthily came together in the Mayor's office." The resolutions themselves do not purport to be the action of a Republican assembly, but begin: "At a meeting of the citizens of Richmond, on Monday evening 18th inst. in the Warner building, John Finley, Mayor, was called to the chair." The appointing resolution reads: "Resolved, That we take great pleasure in recommending the Hon. Oliver P. Morton, Rev. Thomas Goodwin, and William Grose Esq. to the favorable consideration of the Convention to assemble at Pittsburgh on the 22nd day of February inst., and would say that full faith and credit may be given to their acts, as members of said Convention, on behalf of Indiana." The printed reports of the Conventon show, however, that George W. Julian was not only a delegate to the Convention from Indiana, but was one of the Vice Presidents, and chairman of the Committee on Organization, and was the only Indiana delegate called to the floor for a speech. Oliver P. Morton was a member of the Platform Committee. In the telegraphic dispatches that reached the Indiana papers, giving an account of the Convention, Julian was the only Indiana man mentioned. Commenting on this, the Jeffersonian, which pronounced the Pittsburgh Convention a "regular Free Soil, or Abolition concern," said: "Our K. N. friends in this section will perhaps be surprised, certainly not a little chagrined, to find the man whom they have so long been doing their utmost to crush or ignore, the only man from Indiana who was prominently recognized in a National Convention of what they assert to be their party (the Republican). We see no mention made of any other delegates from this state. Others however were there—'Hon. O. P. Morton,' at any rate, having duly received his 'credentials' from the Know Nothing conclave at the Mayor's office, sped on his way, fully expecting, by the aid of these irresistible documents, to annihilate Julian and his influence. That is the last we have heard of him. What must have been the poor man's surprise, on arriving at Pittsburgh, to find such great men as Judge Perry and W. T. Dennis wholly unknown and unheard of—and that he whom the burlesque free soilers call 'Julian the Apostate' was the only 'Republican' whose name had traveled over the mountains."[36] The only delegates in attendance from Indiana were William Grose, George W. Julian and Oliver P. Morton.[37]

In accordance with the call, the Pittsburgh Convention provided for a nominating convention, to be held at Philadelphia, on June 17, the anniversary of the Battle of Bunker Hill. To this convention the delegates were selected at the State Convention on May 1, the Congressional

[36] Jeffersonian, Feb. 28.

[37] Howe, Political History of Secession, p. 286.

districts electing and reporting their delegates, and the Convention electing Henry S. Lane, John D. Defrees, and William McKee Dunn as delegates at large, with J. W. Wright, Godlove S. Orth and Charles H. Test as alternates. Indiana fared well in the National Convention. Lane was made president, Test was on the Committee on Credentials, Defrees on the Committee on Platform, John Beard was a Vice President, and Caleb B. Smith addressed the Convention. Henry Smith Lane here acquired national celebrity. He was born in Montgomery County, Kentucky, February 11, 1811, a son of James Harding Lane, an early Indian fighter and militia colonel. He had a very fair education, but his ability both as an orator and a thinker was a natural gift. He began the study of the law in 1829, and was admitted to the bar in 1832. He was an admirer of Henry Clay, but did not like slavery. In October, 1831, when only twenty years of age he made a striking address to the Colonization Society of Bath County, Kentucky, in which he said: "The history of all times admonishes us that no nation or community of men can be kept in slavery forever; that no power earthly can bind the immortal energies of the human soul; and however unpleasant the reflection may be, it is nevertheless true that we must free our slaves, or they will one day free themselves. Perhaps they may soon rise in their might and majesty of freemen and cast their broken chains at their feet with a mighty effort, which will shake this republic to its center. The light of history shows us that men determined to be free cannot be conquered." In 1835 he left Kentucky, and located at Crawfordsville, where he practised law until 1854, when he engaged in the banking business with his father-in-law, I. C. Elston. There were some breaks in his practice, however. In 1837 he was elected to the legislature, as a Whig. In 1840 he was elected to Congress, to fill the vacancy caused by the resignation of Tilghman A. Howard, who was running for Governor, defeating Edward A. Hannegan. In 1841, he was reelected, defeating John Bryce. He was an ardent supporter of the Mexican War as a public speaker, and also raised a company for the First Regiment. At the organization of the Regiment he was made Major, and was later promoted Lieutenant Colonel. He made an unsuccessful race for Congress in 1849 against Joseph E. McDonald, and affiliated with the People's Party in 1854.

Though known all over Indiana as a speaker, in 1856, he was little known outside of the State. In his report of the Convention, the correspondent of the Cincinnati Commercial said: "H. S. Lane, of Indiana, was chosen the permanent Chairman of the Convention. He was conducted to the chair, and stood forth on the platform—a man about six feet high, marvelously lean, his front teeth out, his complexion between a sun blister and the yellow fever, and his small eyes glistening like those

of a wildcat. He 'went in' and made the most astonishing speech ever heard in these parts. The New Yorkers, near whose delegation I sat, were first amazed, and then delighted, and throughout excessively amused and warmed up. They said, as he would fling his arms in wild gesticulation, and utter the most impassioned and swelling sentences, smacking his fists horribly at the close of every emphatic period, 'bringing down the house' every lick in a tremendous outburst of screams, huzzas and stamping—'Western all over.' But he stirred the multitude as with a thousand sharp sticks, and if he don't have a national reputation soon, it will not be because he does not deserve it, having fairly won that much celebrity. Taken all in all, the speech made a good impression. Then the orator continued his 'Westernisms', as the Eastern men called them, filled his mouth with tobacco, placed one leg over the table behind which he was seated, and put the votes and made his decisions in the most off-hand style imaginable, without rising, and infusing into everything a spirit of a peculiar humor that was irresistible." The success of Lane at the Convention put him at the front of the new party in Indiana, and this was a godsend to the anti-Julian forces, as it gave them a leader whose anti-slavery standing was unimpeachable, and who ranked as high as Julian himself.

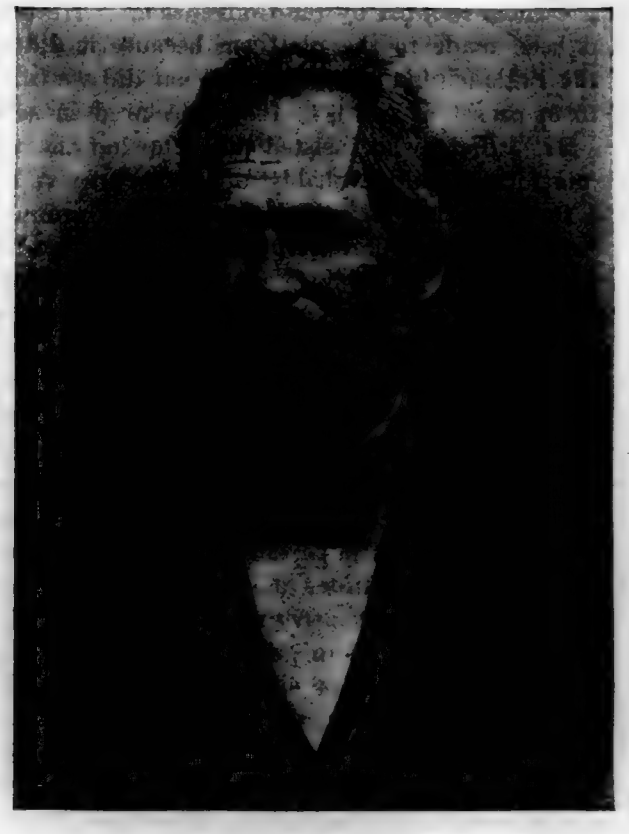
In his Raysville speech, Julian made one fatal error. Because the Philadelphia platform adopted the clause of the Declaration of Independence as to the equality of men, he argued that it declared for the total abolition of slavery. He asserted that our forefathers "did not dream of permanently uniting such antagonistic elements as slavery and freedom under the Constitution", and declared: "I go for the policy of our fathers. Like them, I am for the extinction of slavery. * * * Slavery must be abolished, and we must not be ashamed to avow this as our ultimate purpose as members of the Republican party. * * * The Philadelphia Platform, unlike those adopted at Buffalo and Pittsburg, does not avow the doctrine of non-interference by the General Government with slavery in the States. * * * Its framers did not foresee exactly the course of future events, and therefore could not prepare any precise policy in advance. * * * But they virtually proclaimed war against the institution, and the determination to rescue the nation from its power. * * * I accept it, because I think I can stand on it and preach from it the whole anti-slavery gospel. * * * I accept it, because it deals in no negatives, does not apologize to the slaveholder, nor cravenly remind him of any constitutional guarantees in favor of his system. I accept it, because, as I understand it, the ultimate banishment of American slavery is deemed by it necessary to the well-being if not the life of the nation, and must be

steadily prosecuted till it shall be accomplished. Let us speak this plainly in the ear of our brethren of the South. * * * Instead of deprecating radical measures, disavowing 'abolitionism'. and fulsomely parading our devotion to the Union, let us declare ourselves the unqualified foes of slavery in principle, and make good the declaration by the same boldness of action and uncalculating directness of policy which make the politicians of the South, in this respect, our fit example. Let us tell them in point-blank words that liberty is dearer to us than the Union; that we value the Union simply as the servant of liberty; and that we can imagine no earthly perils or sacrifices so great that we will not face them, rather than buy our peace through the perpetual enslavement of four millions of people and their descendants. If we assure them that we love the Union, let us not fail to inform them that we mean the Union contemplated by our fathers, with the chains of the slave falling from his limbs as the harbinger of 'liberty throughout all the land, to all the inhabitants thereof,' and that only by restoring their policy, and reanimating the people with the spirit of 1776, can these states be permanently held together. With equal frankness let us tell them that we do not love the Union so dearly prized by modern Democracy, with James Buchanan as its king, and Chief Justice Taney as its anointed high-priest; and that at whatever cost we will resist its atrocious conspiracy to establish, on the ruins of the Republic, the hugest and most desolating slave empire that ever confronted heaven since the creation of man."

The people of Indiana held no such sentiments. They were not ready to sacrifice the Union for the abolition of slavery, or for any other possible consideration. It was their highest ideal of governmental perfection. From childhood they had been taught to love and venerate it. Devotion to it was the test of patriotism with the followers of Jackson and Clay alike. The stirring words of Webster's reply to Hayne found a responsive echo in every Hoosier breast. Any political party that had gone to the people on any such platform would have been doomed to overwhelming defeat. The idea of sacrificing the Union was repugnant even to men who were in a white heat of political passion over the 'Border Ruffians' of Kansas, the Lecompton Constitution and the Dred Scott decision. But Julian persisted in his fight, and carried it to the State Republican Convention of 1858, which was held at Indianapolis on March 4, of that year. Morton and his friends were in absolute control of the Convention. Morton himself presided; and by rule, all resolutions went to a reliable platform committee for consideration. In the early stages of the Convention, Julian was called out by his friends for a speech, and advocated the affirming of the

Philadelphia platform as the platform of this Convention. His opponents saw the trap. If this were done, under the circumstances, it meant adopting Julian's construction of the Philadelphia platform. To refuse to adopt the Philadelphia platform looked like a repudiation of the National party. To debate the meaning of the Philadelphia platform would be a confession of party weakness and uncertainty that would handicap the campaign. The preliminary debate was confined pretty closely to the expediency of interfering with the work of the platform Committee. The Committee brought in its report, but it did not mention the Philadelphia platform. It was confined to the question of slavery in the territories, and the aggressions of the slave power. When the platform was reported, W. C. Moreau of Shelby County, moved to strike out the portions referring to slavery, and insert the words of the Philadelphia platform. Moreau was a Southern bohemian, who, in 1855, purchased The Weekly Chronicle, published at Centerville by R. J. Strickland, and G. W. Smith, and changed its name to the True Republican. This was later bought by Isaac Julian, removed to Richmond. and consolidated with a paper started by two printers on the Palladium, Calvin R. Johnson and Sewell R. Jamison, bearing the minutely descriptive title of The Broad Axe of Freedom and Grubbing Hoe of Truth. He engaged in newspaper enterprises at various points, and had some reputation as a speaker. Soon after the outbreak of the Civil War he was commissioned Captain of Company I of the Forty-Fifth Indiana (Third Cavalry), but resigned September 13, 1861. He was recommissioned June 28, 1863, and dismissed January 1, 1864. He had at one time a shooting "scrape" with Judge Dykeman, of Logansport. Later he became a preacher, and went South. He was shot and killed in Georgia. Morton ruled Moreau's motion out of order as the proposition had not been referred to the Platform Committee, under the rules. Moreau appealed from the decision of the chair, and Samuel W. Parker moved to lay the appeal on the table, which was carried by a large majority. But the theory that a rule for the reference of resolutions to the Committee precluded the amendment of the reported platform by the Convention was not relished by some of the delegates. Reuben A. Riley, of Hancock, (father of James Whitcomb Riley) took the floor, and, as reported by the Journal, "He said he adhered to his principles against all influences, and he could not be sold out to anybody. He was not in the market. The resolutions he regarded as an abandonment of the principles of the party, and he never would yield to such a step." Things began to look squally, and the Convention was in great confusion. Henry S. Lane and William McKee Dunn, both of whom were members of the Platform Committee,

as well as having been delegates to the Philadelphia Convention, successively took the floor, and defended the platform. They said it stated the substance of the Philadelphia platform, with such changes as were made necessary by the changed conditions of the past two years. Moreau made another plea for the reiteration of the Philadelphia platform, for which he expressed profound attachment. While he was



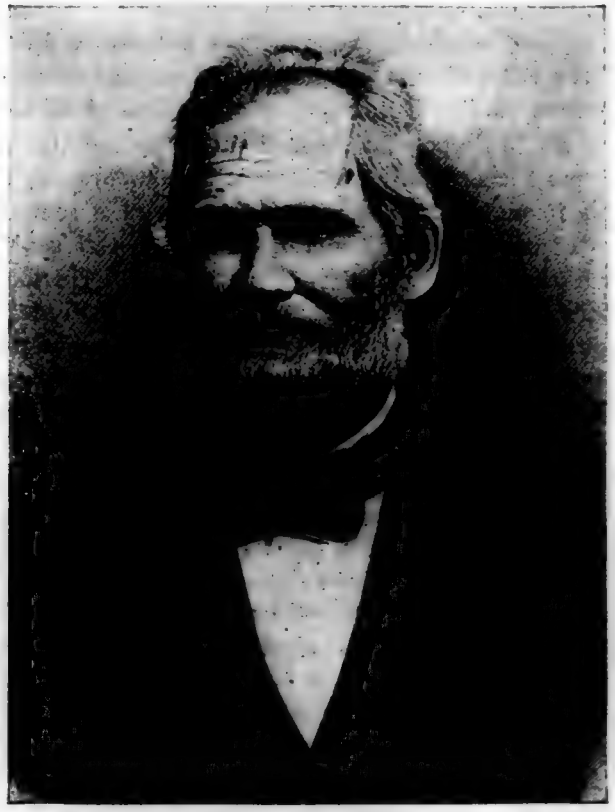
HENRY SMITH LANE

speaking, Riley went to the Clerk's desk, examined the resolutions, and brought them to Moreau, apparently trying to satisfy him that they were all right, while the Convention cheered wildly. When Moreau had finished, Riley took the stand, and said that "after examining the resolutions he was satisfied that he had misunderstood them. (Great cheering.) He then read them to the Convention, and remarked that they seemed strong enough for any Republican."

Julian tried to stem the ebbing tide. He addressed the Convention,

Philadelphia platform as the platform of this Convention. His opponents saw the trap. If this were done, under the circumstances, it meant adopting Julian's construction of the Philadelphia platform. To refuse to adopt the Philadelphia platform looked like a repudiation of the National party. To debate the meaning of the Philadelphia platform would be a confession of party weakness and uncertainty that would handicap the campaign. The preliminary debate was confined pretty closely to the expediency of interfering with the work of the platform Committee. The Committee brought in its report, but it did not mention the Philadelphia platform. It was confined to the question of slavery in the territories, and the aggressions of the slave power. When the platform was reported, W. C. Moreau of Shelby County, moved to strike out the portions referring to slavery, and insert the words of the Philadelphia platform. Moreau was a Southern bohemian, who, in 1855, purchased The Weekly Chronicle, published at Centerville by R. J. Strickland, and G. W. Smith, and changed its name to the True Republican. This was later bought by Isaac Julian, removed to Richmond. and consolidated with a paper started by two printers on the Palladium, Calvin R. Johnson and Sewell R. Jamison, bearing the minutely descriptive title of The Broad Axe of Freedom and Grubbing Hoe of Truth. He engaged in newspaper enterprises at various points, and had some reputation as a speaker. Soon after the outbreak of the Civil War he was commissioned Captain of Company I of the Forty-Fifth Indiana (Third Cavalry), but resigned September 13, 1861. He was recommissioned June 28, 1863, and dismissed January 1, 1864. He had at one time a shooting "scrape" with Judge Dykeman, of Logansport. Later he became a preacher, and went South. He was shot and killed in Georgia. Morton ruled Moreau's motion out of order as the proposition had not been referred to the Platform Committee, under the rules. Moreau appealed from the decision of the chair, and Samuel W. Parker moved to lay the appeal on the table, which was carried by a large majority. But the theory that a rule for the reference of resolutions to the Committee precluded the amendment of the reported platform by the Convention was not relished by some of the delegates. Reuben A. Riley, of Hancock, (father of James Whitcomb Riley) took the floor, and, as reported by the Journal, "He said he adhered to his principles against all influences, and he could not be sold out to anybody. He was not in the market. The resolutions he regarded as an abandonment of the principles of the party, and he never would yield to such a step." Things began to look squally, and the Convention was in great confusion. Henry S. Lane and William McKee Dunn, both of whom were members of the Platform Committee,

as well as having been delegates to the Philadelphia Convention, successively took the floor, and defended the platform. They said it stated the substance of the Philadelphia platform, with such changes as were made necessary by the changed conditions of the past two years. Moreau made another plea for the reiteration of the Philadelphia platform, for which he expressed profound attachment. While he was



HENRY SMITH LANE

speaking, Riley went to the Clerk's desk, examined the resolutions, and brought them to Moreau, apparently trying to satisfy him that they were all right, while the Convention cheered wildly. When Moreau had finished, Riley took the stand, and said that "after examining the resolutions he was satisfied that he had misunderstood them. (Great cheering.) He then read them to the Convention, and remarked that they seemed strong enough for any Republican."

Julian tried to stem the ebbing tide. He addressed the Convention,

bitterly denouncing the management for trying to suppress the sentiment of the delegates by "gag law." He presented his interpretation of the Philadelphia platform, and contrasted it with the proposed platform, which he characterized as "a milk and water affair." When he had finished, Morton called Godlove S. Orth to the chair, and replied to Julian with that political adroitness in which he was a master. He dismissed the personal attack on himself with the statement that he "had obeyed the rules adopted by the Convention." He then said that objections had been made to the platform because it did not reaffirm the words of the Philadelphia platform. "What did we care for adherence to any form or set of words? If we declared in substance that was enough. Mr. Julian, who insisted on following the words of the Philadelphia platform, would probably refuse to pray if he could not find some old form to pray in. (Laughter.) 'He reminds me,' said Mr. Morton, 'of an Episcopalian clergyman who was sent for to pray for a man who had been bitten by a rattlesnake. He looked through his prayer book, and refused to go because the book contained no form of prayer for snake-bite. (Great applause and laughter.) The men at Philadelphia made their own platform. They were men of sense and they could act for themselves. They did not hunt for a form in some platform of 1854, or '52, or '48, but they made just such a one as suited the present case. And why shouldn't we do so too? (Great applause.) Mr. Morton's speech was a settler so far as this question was concerned. When he was done, Mr. Orth came forward and put the question, 'Shall the resolutions as reported by the committee be adopted?' The vote in the affirmative was a tremendous shout. Someone said it was not worth while to put the other side. But Mr. Orth put the negative, and some five or six voices responded 'No.' So the platform was adopted almost unanimously. The result was greeted with long and hearty cheering, kept up for several minutes."[38]

In reality Morton's construction of the rules was elastic, for in a few minutes he entertained a motion by Theodore Hielscher for an additional resolution condemning the State Bank for refusing to pay local taxes—its charter provided a special tax on stock in lieu of all other taxes—which was adopted by the Convention without any suggestion of reference to the Platform Committee. But in reality the Free Soilers had no ground for complaint of the platform, which was devoted almost exclusively to the slavery question, on national lines, with scant mention of State affairs. The planks on naturalization and prohibition, which had been put in previous platforms for the benefit

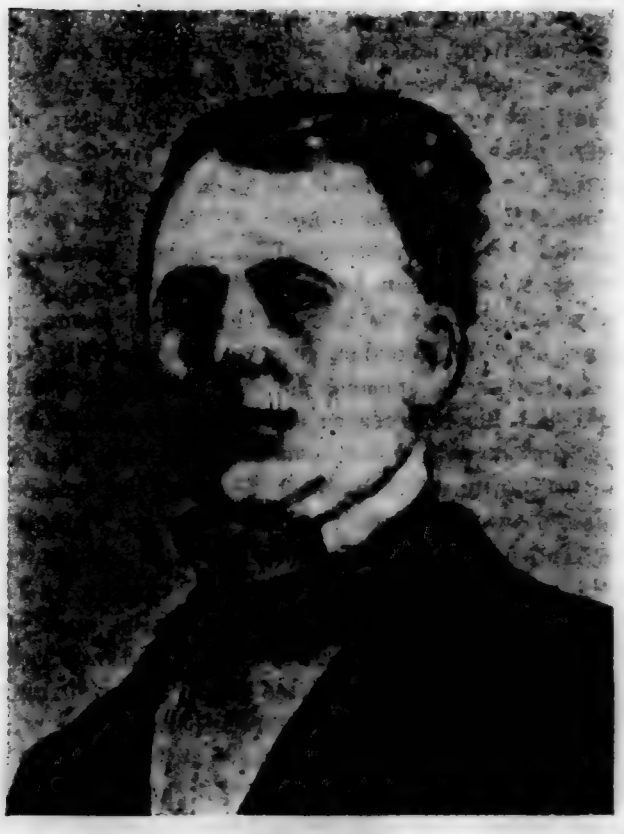
[38] Journal, March 5, 1858.

of the Know Nothings and the Temperance men, were omitted entirely, and these subjects were not mentioned. The reason for this was obvious. Early in the session Theodore Hielscher was called on for a speech. He said there were 40,000 German votes in this State of which not five hundred would support the Lecompton Constitution. "There had been three German papers that had supported Mr. Buchanan, but not one of them would support him now." He thought that the Republican party was "the party of the free white laborer", and he "spoke at some length of the duty of the North, and the necessity of firm resistance to the demands of slavery." Now, as to German affairs, Hielscher was one who spoke with authority, and not as the scribes. He was prominent among leaders of German thought, a school teacher, and editor of the Freie Presse. Moreover he was an active member of the Freimaennern Verein, a German-American organization for combatting "illiberality" in all forms, including slavery, prohibition and Christianity, which held a convention at Indianapolis in 1854, and declared itself on that occasion, with Abolition frankness. He was also a prom inent member of the Bund der Tugenhaften (League of the Virtuous), a German secret society, which was in general devoted to everything "made in Germany." A German contemporary, who did not approve of Hielscher, had referred to him as "that fool Hielscher"; and thereafter, the Sentinel never referred to him by any other title. The Know Nothings in the Convention adopted Pettit's theory that when the foreigners voted with them, they were patriots; and the Temperance men could not find heart to offend the Germans, when they were all right on the Kansas question, just because they wanted their beer. Chase away 40,000 reliable voters? Perish the thought. The truth is that in 1858 the Republican party was practically a unit for the first time, and it was a unit on the slavery question. The only practical result of Julian's effort was that he succeeded in getting himself disliked at the very time when the Republican party was coming his way at full speed; and he would probably have realized this fact if he had not been blinded by his antipathy to Morton. As a matter of fact, in 1858 the Republican party in Indiana came much nearer taking the ground that it subsequently held, than it did in 1854 or 1856. The majority against it in the election of that year was only 2,500.

The country was now getting near to the parting of the ways. The process of division had been going on for more than a decade. Following the split in the Quaker and Methodist churches on the slavery question, there had been one in the Baptist church in 1845. The New School Presbyterians held together until 1858, when they had a division. None of the churches split geographically, on Mason and Dixon's

Line except the Methodists. The only political organization that had survived was the Democratic party, and it had lost numerous members to the new Republican party. In Indiana the first manifestation of a formal split in its ranks was in the Fall of 1858, when, following the triumph of Douglas in Illinois, his Indiana adherents, commonly known then as anti-Lecompton Democrats, held a jollification meeting at Indianapolis on November 18. They denounced Buchanan, and repudiated Senator Bright. The principal speaker was John G. Davis, and he won applause by the declaration that, "Any candidate nominated for the Presidency in 1860 that takes the ground that the Constitution carries slavery into the territories without local law, cannot carry a single township north of Mason and Dixon's Line." This was the first open revolt against the authority of Jesse D. Bright, aside from mere personal rebellions, that had occurred. Jesse David Bright was born at Norwich, New York, December 18, 1812. In 1820, his father, David J. Bright, came to Madison, Indiana, where he operated a hat manufactory for many years. Jesse obtained a fair education in the Madison schools; read law; and was admitted to the bar in 1831; and became probate judge in 1834, although Jefferson was a Whig County. In 1836 the Whigs nominated Williamson Dunn for senator in Jefferson County. He was an excellent, and strong man, but a very strict Presbyterian, and extreme on Sunday observance. The liberals brought out Shadrach Wilber, a Whig, as an independent candidate, and the fight between the two waxed warm. Bright saw an opportunity, and came out as a Democrat, and was elected. He at once took rank as a leader, and in 1841 was appointed U. S. Marshal for Indiana. In 1843 he was elected Lieutenant Governor, and the legislature elected him U. S. Senator to succeed Albert S. White. He was re-elected in 1850, as before mentioned. In 1856 the Republicans had a majority in the senate, and refused to meet in joint session. The Democrats had set an example of this kind in 1854, in consequence of which no successor was elected to Senator John Pettit, whose term expired in 1855, and the State had but one Senator for two years. In 1856 the Democrats had a majority of the entire legislature, and Ashbel P. Willard, who had been elected Governor, was Lieutenant Governor. They submitted the problem to a committee of three lawyers, Samuel Perkins, James Hughes and Joseph W. Chapman, who decided that they could legally act in joint session. On February 2, 1857, Willard and the Democratic Senators met with the House, by invitation, and canvassed the vote for Governor and Lieutenant Governor, declaring Willard Governor and Abram Adams Hammond, Lieutenant Governor, they having been clearly elected. On February 4, Hammond and the Democratic

Senators again met with the House and elected Bright and Dr. Graham Newel Fitch U. S. Senators. They received 83 votes each, the Republican members of the House refusing to vote, except two members, who voted for George G. Dunn. The House Republicans entered a protest on the journal, but the elected Senators took their seats. In 1858 the Republicans controlled the legislature; declared this election illegal;



JESSE D. BRIGHT
(From painting)

and elected Henry S. Lane and William M. McCarty Senators. They went to Washington and claimed their seats, but the Senate refused to admit them, by a party vote, except that three Democratic Senators, Douglas, Broderick and Mason, voted to admit them. This made Bright a bitter enemy of Douglas in all future political movements, and split the party in Indiana in 1860, but the two had never been friendly. In 1852, when there was a contest between Fitch and Pettit for the sen-

Line except the Methodists. The only political organization that had survived was the Democratic party, and it had lost numerous members to the new Republican party. In Indiana the first manifestation of a formal split in its ranks was in the Fall of 1858, when, following the triumph of Douglas in Illinois, his Indiana adherents, commonly known then as anti-Lecompton Democrats, held a jollification meeting at Indianapolis on November 18. They denounced Buchanan, and repudiated Senator Bright. The principal speaker was John G. Davis, and he won applause by the declaration that, "Any candidate nominated for the Presidency in 1860 that takes the ground that the Constitution carries slavery into the territories without local law, cannot carry a single township north of Mason and Dixon's Line." This was the first open revolt against the authority of Jesse D. Bright, aside from mere personal rebellions, that had occurred. Jesse David Bright was born at Norwich, New York, December 18, 1812. In 1820, his father, David J. Bright, came to Madison, Indiana, where he operated a hat manufactory for many years. Jesse obtained a fair education in the Madison schools; read law; and was admitted to the bar in 1831; and became probate judge in 1834, although Jefferson was a Whig County. In 1836 the Whigs nominated Williamson Dunn for senator in Jefferson County. He was an excellent, and strong man, but a very strict Presbyterian, and extreme on Sunday observance. The liberals brought out Shadrach Wilber, a Whig, as an independent candidate, and the fight between the two waxed warm. Bright saw an opportunity, and came out as a Democrat, and was elected. He at once took rank as a leader, and in 1841 was appointed U. S. Marshal for Indiana. In 1843 he was elected Lieutenant Governor, and the legislature elected him U. S. Senator to succeed Albert S. White. He was re-elected in 1850, as before mentioned. In 1856 the Republicans had a majority in the senate, and refused to meet in joint session. The Democrats had set an example of this kind in 1854, in consequence of which no successor was elected to Senator John Pettit, whose term expired in 1855, and the State had but one Senator for two years. In 1856 the Democrats had a majority of the entire legislature, and Ashbel P. Willard, who had been elected Governor, was Lieutenant Governor. They submitted the problem to a committee of three lawyers, Samuel Perkins, James Hughes and Joseph W. Chapman, who decided that they could legally act in joint session. On February 2, 1857, Willard and the Democratic Senators met with the House, by invitation, and canvassed the vote for Governor and Lieutenant Governor, declaring Willard Governor and Abram Adams Hammond, Lieutenant Governor, they having been clearly elected. On February 4, Hammond and the Democratic

Senators again met with the House and elected Bright and Dr. Graham Newel Fitch U. S. Senators. They received 83 votes each, the Republican members of the House refusing to vote, except two members, who voted for George G. Dunn. The House Republicans entered a protest on the journal, but the elected Senators took their seats. In 1858 the Republicans controlled the legislature; declared this election illegal;

JESSE D. BRIGHT
(From painting)

and elected Henry S. Lane and William M. McCarty Senators. They went to Washington and claimed their seats, but the Senate refused to admit them, by a party vote, except that three Democratic Senators, Douglas, Broderick and Mason, voted to admit them. This made Bright a bitter enemy of Douglas in all future political movements, and split the party in Indiana in 1860, but the two had never been friendly. In 1852, when there was a contest between Fitch and Pettit for the sen-

atorship, Michael G. Bright wrote to a friend, "Pettit, with all his goodness, is too much identified with the Douglas faction to receive my cordial support. On the other hand, Fitch is a real gentleman—known to be right, and as true as steel." [39]

Michael Graham Bright was Jesse's brother, older by ten years, and was a large factor in his political strength. He was an accomplished lawyer, and a financier of no mean ability. Both were keen judges of men, and both men of strong intellect. Mr. Woollen, who was a Democrat, says of Jesse D. Bright: "He was the autocrat of his party, and ruled it as absolutely as did Governor Morton the Republican party when in the zenith of his power. Indeed, in many respects these men were alike. Both loved power and knew the art of getting it; both loved a friend and hated an enemy, and both knew how to reward the one and punish the other. * * * He was imperious in his manner, and brooked no opposition either from friend or foe. Indeed, he classed every man as a foe who would not do his bidding, and made personal devotion to himself the test of Democracy. He had natural talents of a high order, but was deficient in education and cultivation. In his public speeches he was a frequent violator of grammar and logic, but his manner was so earnest and his delivery so impressive, that what he said found a lodgement in the minds of his hearers. He was the Danton of Indiana Democracy, and was both loved and feared by his followers. Mr. Bright was the best judge of men that I ever knew. Indeed he seemed to have an intuitive knowledge of men and their thoughts. * * * He never conciliated; he demanded absolute obedience; he permitted no divided allegiance. * * * In the Senate of the United States Mr. Bright did not rank high as a debater, but he was good at committee work, and won and maintained a respectable standing. He was popular with the Senators, and enjoyed their personal friendship. * * * Such was his standing that on the death of Vice-President King, in 1853, he was elected President *pro tempore* of the Senate. He filled this office until the inauguration of John C. Breckenridge, in 1857, and thus stood for fours years within one step of the Presidency. While President of the Senate he did not assign Sumner, Chase and Hale to places upon the committees, and when asked his reason for failing to do so, replied: 'Because they are not members of any healthy political organization.' He did not see the seeds of the great Republican party which were then sprouting and about to burst through the ground. In 1857. when forming his cabinet, President Buchanan offered Mr. Bright the secretaryship of State,

---

[39] Woollen's Sketches, p. 454.

which office he declined. * * * He owned a farm in Kentucky, well stocked with negroes, and was thus identified with the South by interest as well as feeling. * * * A Senator from a free State, he was the owner of slaves; and a representative of Indiana, his largest material interests were in Kentucky. During most of the time for many years he lived at Washington and in Kentucky in the midst of slavery. So it is no wonder he became politically permeated with the virus of that abominable institution.''[40] It is noteworthy that Senator Turpie, who succeeded Bright when he was expelled from the Senate in 1861, gives no statement of his opinion of Bright in his reminiscences, although he does give estimates of nearly every man of any prominence in the State in his time. This may have been due to his rather strict observance of the rule of *de mortuis nil*, or because he was too ardent a Democrat to make any reflection on a man who had been so prominent in his party. They were not friends, personally or politically.

Bright drank the pro-slavery cup to its dregs, and continually lost strength in Indiana by so doing. The last straws were his warm support of Buchanan in his war on Douglas, and his adoption of the extreme Southern position on the Kansas question. He not only maintained the full authority of Congress over the government of the Territory, but pronounced allowing the people entire freedom to adopt a constitution to be vicious in principle. Such doctrine as that could not be swallowed by men of Indiana of any party. If State Sovereignty did not mean even the right of local self-government, it was a barren ideality for all purposes but the extension of slavery. If there was any governmental doctrine that commanded universal assent in Indiana, it was the right of freemen to govern themselves.

On the other hand, Dr. Fitch always retained his popularity with all factions of the Indiana Democrats, and deservedly so. Turpie was one of his warm admirers.[41] He was born at Leroy, Genessee County, New York, December 5, 1809. His grandfather was a Revolutionary soldier, and his father served in the War of 1812. He received a classical education at Middlebury and Geneva, N. Y.; studied medicine at the College of Physicians and Surgeons; and practiced for a time at Fairfield, N. Y. In 1834 he came to Logansport, and soon acquired more than local standing in his profession. He was on the faculty at Rush Medical, Chicago, from 1844 to 1849, and of the Indiana Medical from 1878 to 1883. He would no doubt have been better known as a physician but for his political employment. He was elected to the

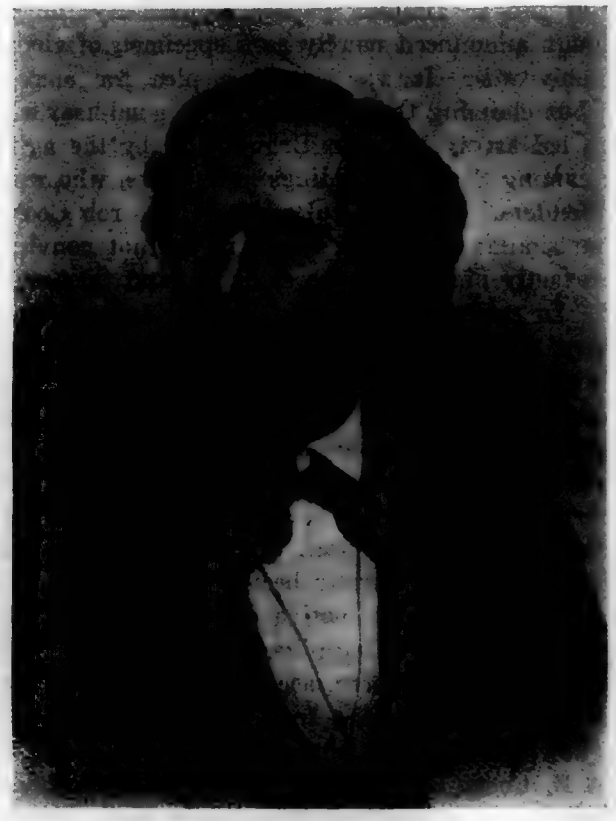
[40] Woollen's Sketches, pp. 223-9.

[41] Turpie's Sketches of My Own Times, p. 179.

legislature in 1836 and 1839; to Congress in 1849 and 1851; and was Presidential Elector in 1844, 1848 and 1856. At the close of his Senatorial term, March 3, 1861, he returned to his practice at Logansport; but he could not remain a bystander in the great struggle, although past military age. Says Turpie: "During the Civil War Fitch was authorized to raise a regiment, the Forty-sixth Regiment of Indiana Volunteers, which he subsequently commanded in the field. His recruits were gathered by a public canvass made by him in his own and adjoining counties. Several times I accompanied him in this canvass and spoke from the same stand. His account of the beginning, course and termination of the movement of secession was the most highly finished and thoroughly wrought-out discussion of that topic I have ever heard. His exhortation to the sons of Indiana in behalf of the Union and the constitution was irresistible. His regiment was rapidly filled by volunteer enlistments to its full complement. Our young men were anxious to go with him." Although his service was terminated in a little more than a year by bad health, he had a prominent part at Ft. Pillow, Memphis and St. Charles. He resumed his practice, which was thereafter broken only by his service as a delegate to the Democratic National Convention of 1868. He died at Logansport, November 29, 1892, leaving two daughters, the wives of Hon. Charles Denby and Dr. Asa Coleman.

These Senatorial elections of 1855 and 1857 were the subjects of bitter political controversy at the time, and there was a repetition of similar obstructive tactics during the Civil War. These Indiana experiences caused the adoption of the U. S. law for the election of Senators, in 1866, which put an end to this particular form of political idiocy by making it possible for a majority of the whole legislature to elect a Senator, without reference to the action of either house alone. They also illustrate the extreme to which political feeling ran at that time, though not fully. Political interests were put higher than any other considerations, and, in their political warfare the newspapers of the time were worse than the editorial "muckrakers" of today. There is a striking illustration of this in Indiana's connection with John Brown's invasion of Virginia. The press dispatches of October 18, 1859, the day after the attack on the arsenal at Harper's Ferry, said: "Brown's chief aid was John E. Cook, a comparatively young man, who has resided in and near the Ferry for some years. He was first employed in tending a lock on the canal, afterwards taught school on the Maryland side of the river, and after a long residence in Kansas, where it is supposed he became acquainted with Brown, returned to the Ferry and married. Though he was regarded as a man of some

intelligence, he was known to be anti-slavery, but not so violent in the expression of opinions as to excite any suspicion." This attracted no public notice until October 23, when the Journal published an article stating that it was suspected that Cook was a brother-in-law of Governor Willard, and that Willard was probably an accomplice in the insurrection. It was soon learned that Cook was in fact a brother of



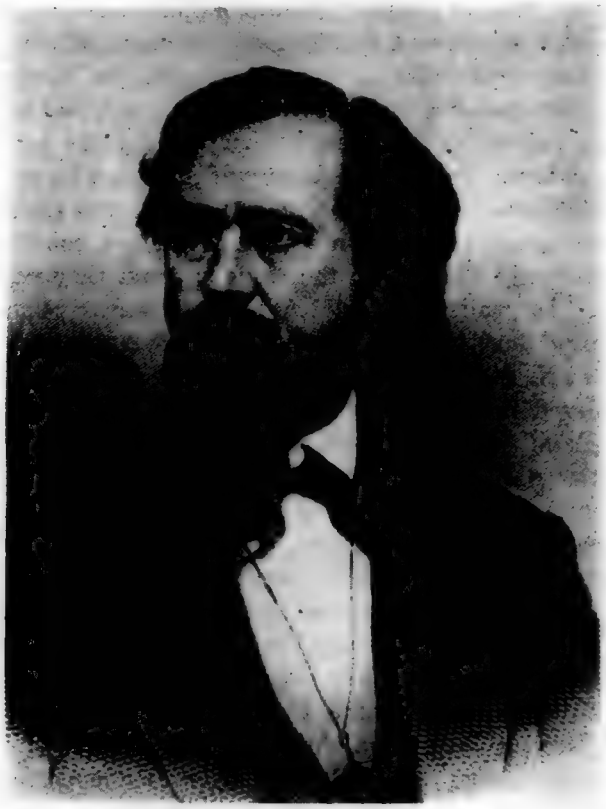
DANIEL W. VOORHEES

Mrs. Willard, who had left home a number of years before, and had been lost to his family ever since. Willard promptly announced this fact, and on October 26, left for Charlestown, accompanied by Daniel W. Voorhees and Joseph E. McDonald, then Attorney General of Indiana, to render what aid he could to his unfortunate relative. On October 29 the Journal returned to its charge that Willard was implicated, and said: "The effort to palliate his conduct and cover it with the disguise of family feeling only shows how evidently his sympathy with

legislature in 1836 and 1839; to Congress in 1849 and 1851; and was Presidential Elector in 1844, 1848 and 1856. At the close of his Senatorial term, March 3, 1861, he returned to his practice at Logansport; but he could not remain a bystander in the great struggle, although past military age. Says Turpie: "During the Civil War Fitch was authorized to raise a regiment, the Forty-sixth Regiment of Indiana Volunteers, which he subsequently commanded in the field. His recruits were gathered by a public canvass made by him in his own and adjoining counties. Several times I accompanied him in this canvass and spoke from the same stand. His account of the beginning, course and termination of the movement of secession was the most highly finished and thoroughly wrought-out discussion of that topic I have ever heard. His exhortation to the sons of Indiana in behalf of the Union and the constitution was irresistible. His regiment was rapidly filled by volunteer enlistments to its full complement. Our young men were anxious to go with him." Although his service was terminated in a little more than a year by bad health, he had a prominent part at Ft. Pillow, Memphis and St. Charles. He resumed his practice, which was thereafter broken only by his service as a delegate to the Democratic National Convention of 1868. He died at Logansport, November 29, 1892, leaving two daughters, the wives of Hon. Charles Denby and Dr. Asa Coleman.

These Senatorial elections of 1855 and 1857 were the subjects of bitter political controversy at the time, and there was a repetition of similar obstructive tactics during the Civil War. These Indiana experiences caused the adoption of the U. S. law for the election of Senators, in 1866, which put an end to this particular form of political idiocy by making it possible for a majority of the whole legislature to elect a Senator, without reference to the action of either house alone. They also illustrate the extreme to which political feeling ran at that time, though not fully. Political interests were put higher than any other considerations, and, in their political warfare the newspapers of the time were worse than the editorial "muckrakers" of today. There is a striking illustration of this in Indiana's connection with John Brown's invasion of Virginia. The press dispatches of October 18, 1859, the day after the attack on the arsenal at Harper's Ferry, said: "Brown's chief aid was John E. Cook, a comparatively young man, who has resided in and near the Ferry for some years. He was first employed in tending a lock on the canal, afterwards taught school on the Maryland side of the river, and after a long residence in Kansas, where it is supposed he became acquainted with Brown, returned to the Ferry and married. Though he was regarded as a man of some

intelligence, he was known to be anti-slavery, but not so violent in the expression of opinions as to excite any suspicion." This attracted no public notice until October 23, when the Journal published an article stating that it was suspected that Cook was a brother-in-law of Governor Willard, and that Willard was probably an accomplice in the insurrection. It was soon learned that Cook was in fact a brother of



DANIEL W. VOORHEES

Mrs. Willard, who had left home a number of years before, and had been lost to his family ever since. Willard promptly announced this fact, and on October 26, left for Charlestown, accompanied by Daniel W. Voorhees and Joseph E. McDonald, then Attorney General of Indiana, to render what aid he could to his unfortunate relative. On October 29 the Journal returned to its charge that Willard was implicated, and said: "The effort to palliate his conduct and cover it with the disguise of family feeling only shows how evidently his sympathy with

the insurrection appears, and how important it is to hide it." For this villainous falsehood there was absolutely no excuse, except that the Democratic papers were all blaming the insurrection to the "Black Republicans."

McDonald did not speak at the trial of Cook, and the fact that he was connected with the case is almost unknown. The common Indiana idea of it is almost wholly derived from the speech of Voorhees, which was printed in full in Indiana papers, apparently for political consumption, though announced merely as a specimen of eloquence, which it unquestionably was. It was simply a plea for mercy, conceding Cook's guilt, but claiming that he was only a good-hearted young man who had been led astray by John Brown, and by the agitation of the abolitionists, naming Seward, Giddings and others, who were portrayed as the real offenders. Its only real effect was to rob Cook of a crown of martyrdom, similar to Brown's; for it did not convince the jury, as it did not exactly hinge with the evidence, and they sentenced Cook to be hanged. In reality Cook did not go to Kansas when he first left Harper's Ferry, but to Williamsburg, Pennsylvania, where he read law with John N. Stearns. Stearns, who spoke of him as a man whose "mind wandered in a land of dreams", said: "While he could not draw a complaint or a promissory note, a score of fancy verses for a lady's album would be thrown off without effort, as by intuition. The use of guns and pistols was with him a kindred passion to his poetry; as a marksman he was a dead shot. If thrown in the midst of strife and contention, he would naturally become a soldier as by the force of this passion, without personal motive or inducement, and, indeed, as against his own welfare and happiness."[42] About the beginning of 1856, Cook went to Kansas where, according to the New York Tribune, he "distinguished himself in the free state cause." His next record was in the following item from the Hartford Courant of September 1, 1856: "John E. Cook, Esq., a lawyer from Lawrence, Kansas, is expected in town today, and will speak at Touro Hall this evening, upon the wrongs and wants of Kansas. Mr. Cook went from Haddam to Kansas, and while there he made himself perfectly familiar with the movements of both parties. He starts for Kansas on Thursday, at the head of a brave company of men, who go prepared to defend themselves from attack, and to give the Ruffians an opportunity if they care or dare to earn the reward of eleven hundred dollars which has been offered for his scalp. We are assured that he is a brave, fearless man, and defies them. Let there be a grand rally to hear the truth."[43]

[42] Sentinel, October 31, 1859.
[43] Sentinel, October 27, 1859.

Anyone who harbors the impression that Brown was of sound mind, would probably have it dispelled by reading his "Provisional Constitution and Ordinances for the United States," which, with a mass of other papers that any sane conspirator would have destroyed, was captured among his effects; and which provides for a government of the nation by officials "elected by all citizens of sound mind." But in Cook's case the evidence is not so clear. On the night of October 17, after the capture of the arsenal, he led a party to the residence of Col. Lewis Washington, whom he put under arrest, and from whose place he took a carriage and a wagon, and all the arms in the house, including two pistols presented to George Washington by Lafayette, and a sword presented by Frederick the Great; and carried off twelve negroes. From there he went to the home of a farmer named Allsteadt, whom he arrested, with his son, and carried off all the negroes from this place.

The negroes do not appear to have entered into the movement very enthusiastically. Cook and two other white men escaped from the arsenal during the attack by the Virginia forces, with a part of the slaves, and took to the mountains. Shortly after, one of Col. Washington's negroes came in and reported that they were in the mountains three miles away. They were closely pursued by the militia, who were now swarming into the region, but Cook escaped out of the state, and was captured several days later near Chambersburg, Pennsylvania, while trying to secure some provisions. He was heavily armed, and nearly starved. He was surrendered to the Virginia authorities, and during his confinement in prison professed repentance and conversion, but his chief regret seems to have been that the negroes did not respond. In a letter to his wife, he said: "I gave heart and hand to a work which I deemed a noble and holy cause. The result has proved that we were deceived, that the masses of slaves did not wish for freedom. There was no rallying beneath our banner. We were left to meet the conflict all alone; to dare, and do, and die. Twelve of my comrades are now sleeping with the damp mold over them, and five are inmates of these prison walls. We have been deceived, but found out our error when too late. Those who are dead, died like brave men, though mistaken. Those who still live will not shame, I trust, their comrades who are gone."[44] Brown was executed on December 2, and Cook and others on December 16. On the evening of the fifteenth, he and a comrade named Coppic cut their shackles off with a saw made of a Barlow knife, and escaped from the jail through a

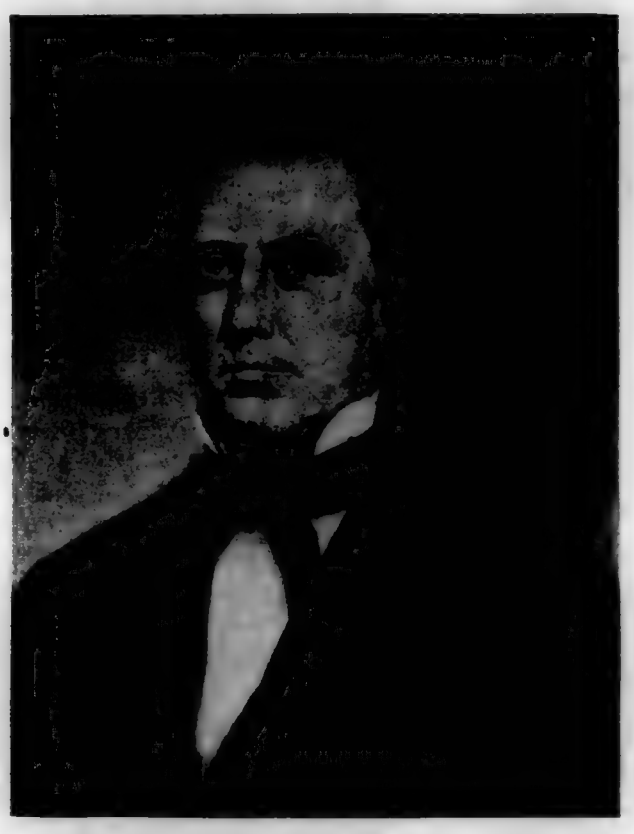
[44] Sentinel, Dec. 16, 1859.

hole they had made in the wall; but when they tried to get over the fence around the jail yard, they were fired on by the military guard, and driven back. During these two months the whole country was in a ferment over the case. On account of continued rumors that bodies of men were forming in the North to rescue the prisoners, about two thousand troops were assembled at Charleston, under General Taliaferro, to resist the threatened invasion. The newspapers resorted to every expedient to make political capital of the matter, and the vilification of Governor Willard became national. The Baltimore Patriot even went to the length of stating that the insurrection was the result of a cunningly devised scheme to entrap Brown. It said: "We have reliable intelligence from Washington that Governor Willard of Indiana is at the bottom of the whole affair. Cook, who is his brother-in-law, is said to have been prompted by him to inveigle the madman Brown into the net thus spread for them, with the assurance that he (Cook) should be let off scot free, if he should not escape. Willard is now at Charlestown, and Cook is to be used as state's evidence, on condition of his release."[45] This was followed a few days later by an announcement that Northern Democratic papers were to urge Cook's pardon on the ground of Willard's political services. It has often been said that Governor Wise made a mistake in not pardoning, or commuting the sentences of all the prisoners, but when one reads the newspapers of the time, he may find ample cause for any man's failure to give rational consideration to the possible future effects of their execution.

Willard's experience differed from that of others only in degree. The historical writer can portray almost any public man of the time as an angel of light or as a fiend incarnate, by simply quoting from opposing political papers. But Willard had not long to endure his unpleasant notoriety. In the summer of 1860, while addressing a convention at Columbus, Indiana, he had a hemorrhage from the lungs. By advice of physicians, he left his official duties and went to Minnesota in search of health. But it was too late. On October 4, 1860, he breathed his last. He was the first Governor of Indiana to die in office, and thousands came to pay homage as his remains lay in state at Indianapolis, and regret the strange injustice that had come to him. But this was but a lull in the storm of political vituperation, for another heated campaign was in progress. And yet the issues of the campaign of 1860 were not nearly so pronounced as in previous years. The Democratic party, in its State convention on January 12, indorsed Buchanan's administration, and somewhat inconsistently adopted the

[45] Sentinel, November 5, 1859.

Douglas position on slavery in the territories, and indorsed Douglas for the presidency by a large majority. They came out strong on John Brown, with a resolution that, "We regard the recent outrage at Harper's Ferry as a crime not only against the State of Virginia, but against the Union itself; and we hereby reprobate and denounce the crime and the treason." The Republican State platform of February 22 was



GOV. ASHBEL PARSONS WILLARD

almost as explicit, declaring, "That we are opposed to any interference with slavery where it exists under the sanction of State law; that the soil of every state should be protected from lawless invasion from every quarter, and that the citizens of every state should be protected from illegal arrests and searches, as well as from mob violence." The national Republican platform also said: "We denounce the lawless invasion by an armed force of the soil of any State or Territory, no matter under what pretext, as among the gravest of crimes." The most

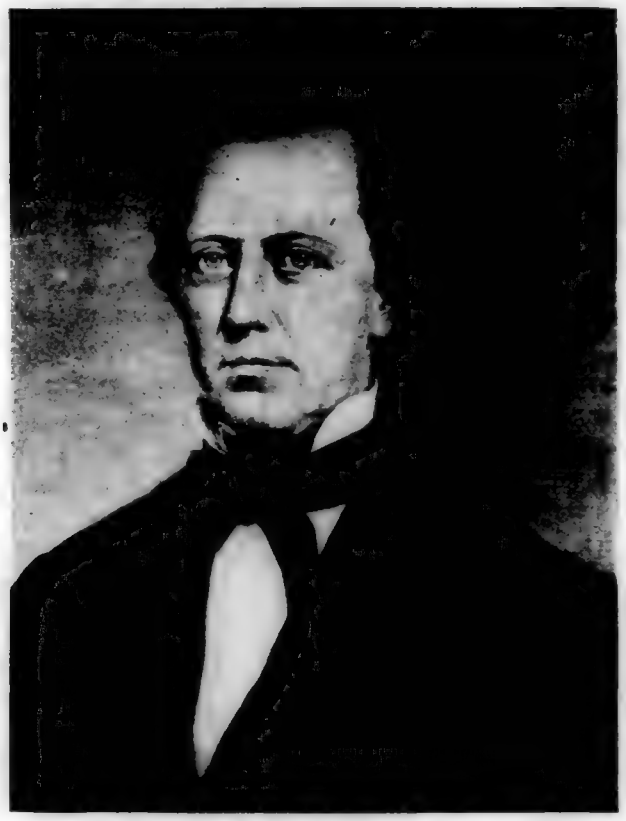
INTENTIONAL SECOND EXPOSURE

hole they had made in the wall; but when they tried to get over the fence around the jail yard, they were fired on by the military guard, and driven back. During these two months the whole country was in a ferment over the case. On account of continued rumors that bodies of men were forming in the North to rescue the prisoners, about two thousand troops were assembled at Charleston, under General Taliaferro, to resist the threatened invasion. The newspapers resorted to every expedient to make political capital of the matter, and the vilification of Governor Willard became national. The Baltimore Patriot even went to the length of stating that the insurrection was the result of a cunningly devised scheme to entrap Brown. It said: "We have reliable intelligence from Washington that Governor Willard of Indiana is at the bottom of the whole affair. Cook, who is his brother-in-law, is said to have been prompted by him to inveigle the madman Brown into the net thus spread for them, with the assurance that he (Cook) should be let off scot free, if he should not escape. Willard is now at Charlestown, and Cook is to be used as state's evidence, on condition of his release."[45] This was followed a few days later by an announcement that Northern Democratic papers were to urge Cook's pardon on the ground of Willard's political services. It has often been said that Governor Wise made a mistake in not pardoning, or commuting the sentences of all the prisoners, but when one reads the newspapers of the time, he may find ample cause for any man's failure to give rational consideration to the possible future effects of their execution.

Willard's experience differed from that of others only in degree. The historical writer can portray almost any public man of the time as an angel of light or as a fiend incarnate, by simply quoting from opposing political papers. But Willard had not long to endure his unpleasant notoriety. In the summer of 1860, while addressing a convention at Columbus, Indiana, he had a hemorrhage from the lungs. By advice of physicians, he left his official duties and went to Minnesota in search of health. But it was too late. On October 4, 1860, he breathed his last. He was the first Governor of Indiana to die in office, and thousands came to pay homage as his remains lay in state at Indianapolis, and regret the strange injustice that had come to him. But this was but a lull in the storm of political vituperation, for another heated campaign was in progress. And yet the issues of the campaign of 1860 were not nearly so pronounced as in previous years. The Democratic party, in its State convention on January 12, indorsed Buchanan's administration, and somewhat inconsistently adopted the

[45] Sentinel, November 5, 1859.

Douglas position on slavery in the territories, and indorsed Douglas for the presidency by a large majority. They came out strong on John Brown, with a resolution that, "We regard the recent outrage at Harper's Ferry as a crime not only against the State of Virginia, but against the Union itself; and we hereby reprobate and denounce the crime and the treason." The Republican State platform of February 22 was



GOV. ASHBEL PARSONS WILLARD

almost as explicit, declaring, "That we are opposed to any interference with slavery where it exists under the sanction of State law; that the soil of every state should be protected from lawless invasion from every quarter, and that the citizens of every state should be protected from illegal arrests and searches, as well as from mob violence." The national Republican platform also said: "We denounce the lawless invasion by an armed force of the soil of any State or Territory, no matter under what pretext, as among the gravest of crimes." The most

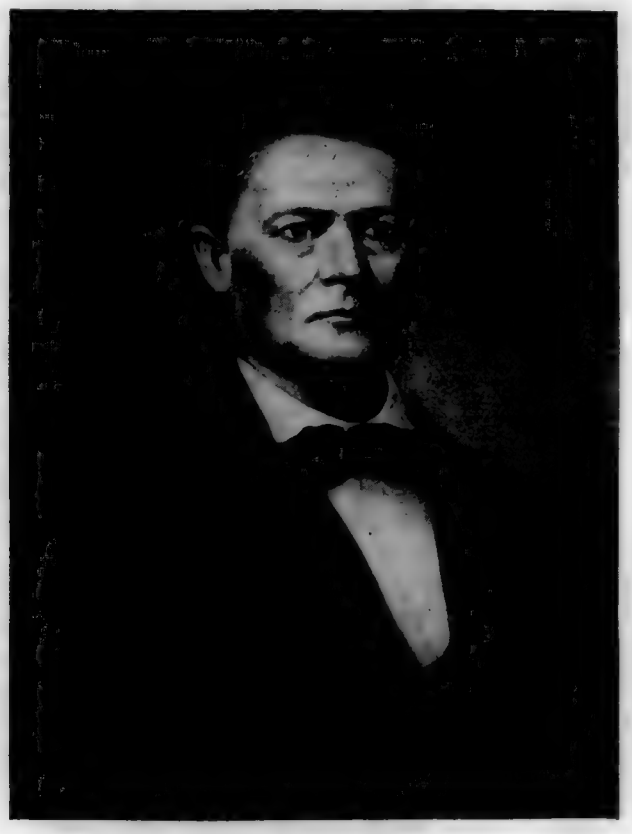
pronounced issue as to slavery was on the principles of the Dred Scott decision, the Republicans denouncing it, and the Democrats pledging themselves to abide by the decisions of the Supreme Court in constitutional matters. The Republicans cut away from Knownothingism, with a resolution, "That we are in favor of equal rights to all citizens, at home and abroad, without reference to their place of nativity, and that we will oppose any attempt to change the present Naturalization Laws." The Dred Scott decision was generally unpopular in the State, and would have been much more so if it had been known then, as has recently been demonstrated by Judge Howe, that Buchanan was not only informed of the decision in advance, for political purposes, but also had used his influence to secure the decision.[46]

This campaign was the battle of the giants, in Indiana. The Democrats nominated Thomas A. Hendricks for Governor, and David Turpie for Lieutenant Governor; the Republicans Henry S. Lane for Governor, and Oliver P. Morton for Lieutenant Governor. Turpie says: "These four persons, in the campaign that followed, in respect to the offices for which they were named, made only a tentative canvass—such was the understanding in both parties. If the Republicans carried the state Mr. Lane was to be elected to the Senate, Mr. Morton succeeding to the governorship; if our party prevailed similar changes were to be the result. The election in October carried out in part this arrangement. Mr. Lane was selected United States Senator. The future in some degree carried it still further. All four of these candidates upon the state tickets of 1860 became senators in this order of service: Lane, Turpie, Hendricks, Morton. On this same ticket were the names of two other persons, opposing candidates for reporter of the supreme court—Mr. Michael C. Kerr and Mr. Benjamin Harrison. The first named was afterward chosen speaker of the House at Washington, and died while holding that great position. Mr. Benjamin Harrison, twenty-eight years afterward, was elected to the presidency. It would thus seem that these candidates of both parties upon the state ticket in 1860 were composed of a material somewhat durable; the loom of time wove for them garments of diverse figures, but of a lasting texture."[47] But these were not the only celebrities in the campaign. In the Fourth District William S. Holman won another term in his long record of over thirty years in Congress. In the Fifth, Julian, who had been shut out for one term by Judge David Kilgore, came to his own again with a majority of 4,736, the largest in the State. In the Fourth, Albert G. Porter, afterwards Governor and Minister to Italy, was

[46] Political History of Secession, pp. 331-345.

[47] Sketches of My Own Times, pp. 183-4.

elected. In the Seventh, Daniel W. Voorhees, who had in all a service of nine years in the House and twenty years in the Senate, was victorious. In the Ninth the successful candidate was Schuyler Colfax, later Speaker of the House and Vice-President of the United States. There were other notables all along the line, as may be judged from the fact that the four Republican candidates for Delegates at Large



GOV. ABRAM ADAMS HAMMOND

were Wm. T. Otto, afterwards Reporter of the U. S. Supreme Court; Pleasant Adams Hackelman, later Brigadier General, and killed while trying to rally his troops, on October 3, 1863, at the Battle of Corinth; Daniel D. Pratt, U. S. Senator from 1869 to 1875; and Caleb B. Smith, Secretary of the Interior under Lincoln, and U. S. Circuit Judge for Indiana. The campaign was largely conducted in joint debates, Lane and Hendricks, Morton and Turpie, and so on down the line. There was no formal split in the Democratic party in Indiana as to the State

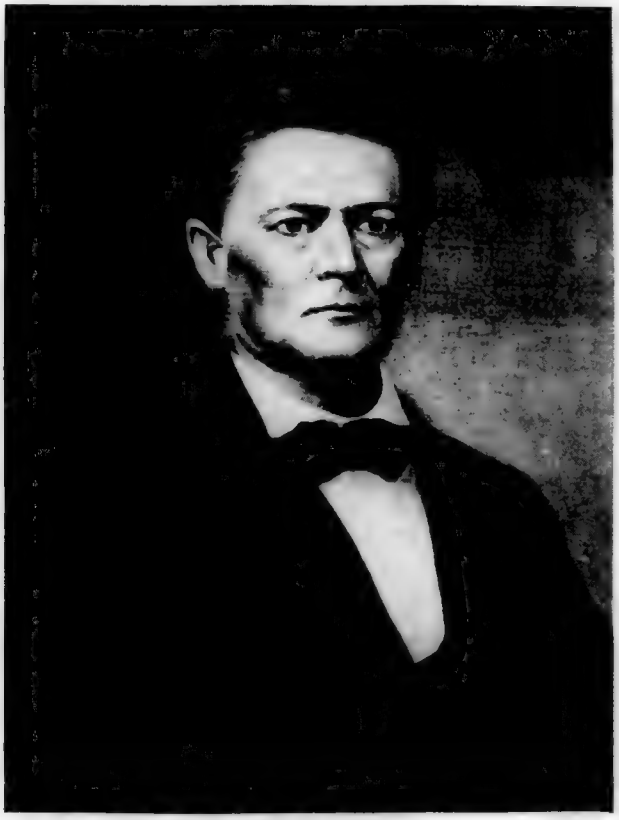
pronounced issue as to slavery was on the principles of the Dred Scott decision, the Republicans denouncing it, and the Democrats pledging themselves to abide by the decisions of the Supreme Court in constitutional matters. The Republicans cut away from Knownothingism, with a resolution, "That we are in favor of equal rights to all citizens, at home and abroad, without reference to their place of nativity, and that we will oppose any attempt to change the present Naturalization Laws." The Dred Scott decision was generally unpopular in the State, and would have been much more so if it had been known then, as has recently been demonstrated by Judge Howe, that Buchanan was not only informed of the decision in advance, for political purposes, but also had used his influence to secure the decision.[46]

This campaign was the battle of the giants, in Indiana. The Democrats nominated Thomas A. Hendricks for Governor, and David Turpie for Lieutenant Governor; the Republicans Henry S. Lane for Governor, and Oliver P. Morton for Lieutenant Governor. Turpie says: "These four persons, in the campaign that followed, in respect to the offices for which they were named, made only a tentative canvass—such was the understanding in both parties. If the Republicans carried the state Mr. Lane was to be elected to the Senate, Mr. Morton succeeding to the governorship; if our party prevailed similar changes were to be the result. The election in October carried out in part this arrangement. Mr. Lane was selected United States Senator. The future in some degree carried it still further. All four of these candidates upon the state tickets of 1860 became senators in this order of service: Lane, Turpie, Hendricks, Morton. On this same ticket were the names of two other persons, opposing candidates for reporter of the supreme court—Mr. Michael C. Kerr and Mr. Benjamin Harrison. The first named was afterward chosen speaker of the House at Washington, and died while holding that great position. Mr. Benjamin Harrison, twenty-eight years afterward, was elected to the presidency. It would thus seem that these candidates of both parties upon the state ticket in 1860 were composed of a material somewhat durable; the loom of time wove for them garments of diverse figures, but of a lasting texture."[47] But these were not the only celebrities in the campaign. In the Fourth District William S. Holman won another term in his long record of over thirty years in Congress. In the Fifth, Julian, who had been shut out for one term by Judge David Kilgore, came to his own again with a majority of 4,736, the largest in the State. In the Fourth, Albert G. Porter, afterwards Governor and Minister to Italy, was

[46] Political History of Secession, pp. 331-345.

[47] Sketches of My Own Times, pp. 183-4.

elected. In the Seventh, Daniel W. Voorhees, who had in all a service of nine years in the House and twenty years in the Senate, was victorious. In the Ninth the successful candidate was Schuyler Colfax, later Speaker of the House and Vice-President of the United States. There were other notables all along the line, as may be judged from the fact that the four Republican candidates for Delegates at Large



GOV. ABRAM ADAMS HAMMOND

were Wm. T. Otto, afterwards Reporter of the U. S. Supreme Court; Pleasant Adams Hackelman, later Brigadier General, and killed while trying to rally his troops, on October 3, 1863, at the Battle of Corinth; Daniel D. Pratt, U. S. Senator from 1869 to 1875; and Caleb B. Smith, Secretary of the Interior under Lincoln, and U. S. Circuit Judge for Indiana. The campaign was largely conducted in joint debates, Lane and Hendricks, Morton and Turpie, and so on down the line. There was no formal split in the Democratic party in Indiana as to the State

ticket, but Turpie says that signs of disaster were plainly visible before the election, in the defection of Democrats to the Republican ranks, especially in the northwestern part of the State. The Republicans were victorious at the October elections, Lane's majority over Hendricks being 9,757, and Morton's over Turpie, 10,178. In the November election the vote was Lincoln, 139,013; Douglas, 115,166; Breckenridge, 12,295; Bell, 5,339; and Gerritt Smith, 5. This vote is the most conclusive test of Indiana sentiment on the slavery question that exists. The Breckenridge vote presents the total of those who sympathized with the Southern view of slavery. Although in a general way it was chiefly in the Southern part of the State, it was, in fact, very widely scattered. There were but six counties in the State in which the Breckenridge vote reached 500, and they were Boone, 649; Daviess, 529; Jefferson, 564; Lawrence, 530; Posey, 523; and Warrick, 816. Lincoln carried all of these counties but the last two. The vote in Posey was Lincoln, 1,055; Douglas, 1,128; and in Warrick, Lincoln 745; Douglas, 784. In other words, Breckenridge carried only one county in the State, and his total vote there was but little more than one-third of the total vote. In Posey his vote was less than one-fifth of the total vote.

The agreement between Lane and Morton that Lane should go to the Senate, and leave Morton Governor, had been made at the State convention of 1860. Foulke says: "Morton undoubtedly expected the nomination. But certain supposed considerations of expediency finally turned the sentiment in favor of Lane. Friends of both candidates proposed the following arrangement, if the Republicans carried the legislature, Lane should go to the Senate, and Morton would then succeed to the office of Governor. But this plan was not satisfactory to Morton. He would rather go to the Senate himself than become Governor, and if he took the lower place on the ticket, ought he not to have the choice? But it was determined otherwise. * * * Morton at last determined to make the sacrifice, for such it then seemed to be." He further says that Thomas H. Nelson, of Vigo, in nominating Morton, said that "it was not the place his friends had wished for him", and himself adds: "This nomination to the second place was undoubtedly a disappointment to Morton." There is a tradition that this arrangement was first suggested by John Beard, of Montgomery, the man who moved the provision that gave Indiana the greater part of her school fund. If so, he also gave Indiana her War Governor. The arrangement was carried out without a hitch. The legislature met on January 14, 1861, and Lane and Morton were inaugurated. On the 16th Lane was elected to the Senate, and resigned

as Governor. Morton was at once sworn in as Governor, and the stage of Indiana was set for the drama of the Civil War.

The brief unexpired term of Governor Willard, from October, 1860, to January, 1861, was filled by Abram Adams Hammond, Lieutenant Governor. He was a native of Vermont, born at Brattleboro, March 21, 1814. His parents, Nathaniel and Patty (Ball) Hammond, moved

RUFUS A. LOCKWOOD

to Brookville, Indiana, when he was five years old, and he grew up there, receiving the education of the common schools. He read law with John Ryman, a noted lawyer of that place, was admitted to the bar, and in 1835 opened an office at Greenfield. In 1840 he removed to Columbus, and while there was elected prosecuting attorney for the circuit, a position which he filled with ability. In 1846 he removed to Indianapolis, and the next year to Cincinnati, where he remained until 1849, and then returned to Indianapolis. In 1850 the Court of Com-

ticket, but Turpie says that signs of disaster were plainly visible before the election, in the defection of Democrats to the Republican ranks, especially in the northwestern part of the State. The Republicans were victorious at the October elections, Lane's majority over Hendricks being 9,757, and Morton's over Turpie, 10,178. In the November election the vote was Lincoln, 139,013; Douglas, 115,166; Breckenridge, 12,295; Bell, 5,339; and Gerritt Smith, 5. This vote is the most conclusive test of Indiana sentiment on the slavery question that exists. The Breckenridge vote presents the total of those who sympathized with the Southern view of slavery. Although in a general way it was chiefly in the Southern part of the State, it was, in fact, very widely scattered. There were but six counties in the State in which the Breckenridge vote reached 500, and they were Boone, 649; Daviess, 529; Jefferson, 564; Lawrence, 530; Posey, 523; and Warrick, 816. Lincoln carried all of these counties but the last two. The vote in Posey was Lincoln, 1,055; Douglas, 1,128; and in Warrick, Lincoln 745; Douglas, 784. In other words, Breckenridge carried only one county in the State, and his total vote there was but little more than one-third of the total vote. In Posey his vote was less than one-fifth of the total vote.

The agreement between Lane and Morton that Lane should go to the Senate, and leave Morton Governor, had been made at the State convention of 1860. Foulke says: "Morton undoubtedly expected the nomination. But certain supposed considerations of expediency finally turned the sentiment in favor of Lane. Friends of both candidates proposed the following arrangement, if the Republicans carried the legislature, Lane should go to the Senate, and Morton would then succeed to the office of Governor. But this plan was not satisfactory to Morton. He would rather go to the Senate himself than become Governor, and if he took the lower place on the ticket, ought he not to have the choice? But it was determined otherwise. * * * Morton at last determined to make the sacrifice, for such it then seemed to be." He further says that Thomas H. Nelson, of Vigo, in nominating Morton, said that "it was not the place his friends had wished for him", and himself adds: "This nomination to the second place was undoubtedly a disappointment to Morton." There is a tradition that this arrangement was first suggested by John Beard, of Montgomery, the man who moved the provision that gave Indiana the greater part of her school fund. If so, he also gave Indiana her War Governor. The arrangement was carried out without a hitch. The legislature met on January 14, 1861, and Lane and Morton were inaugurated. On the 16th Lane was elected to the Senate, and resigned

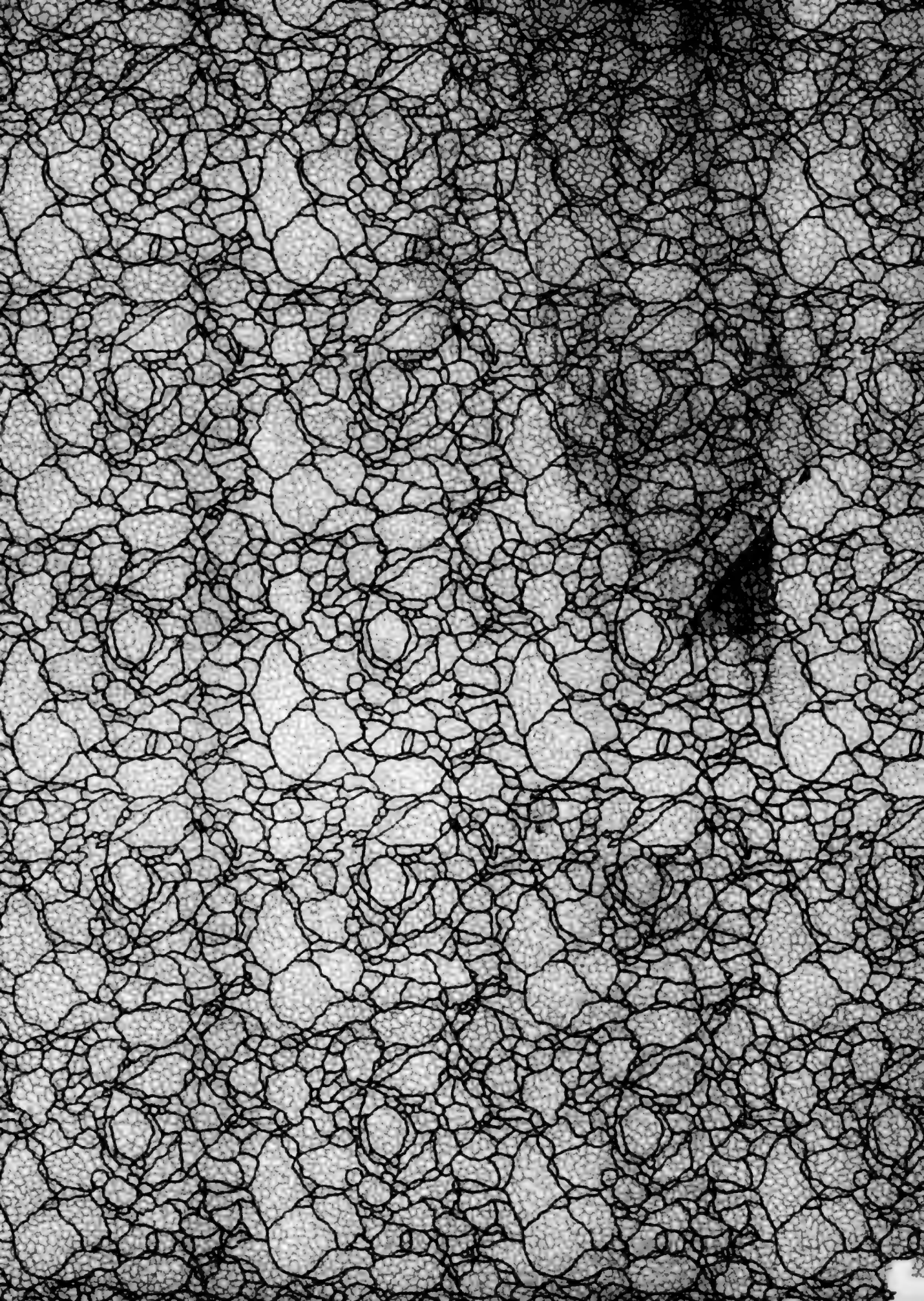
as Governor. Morton was at once sworn in as Governor, and the stage of Indiana was set for the drama of the Civil War.

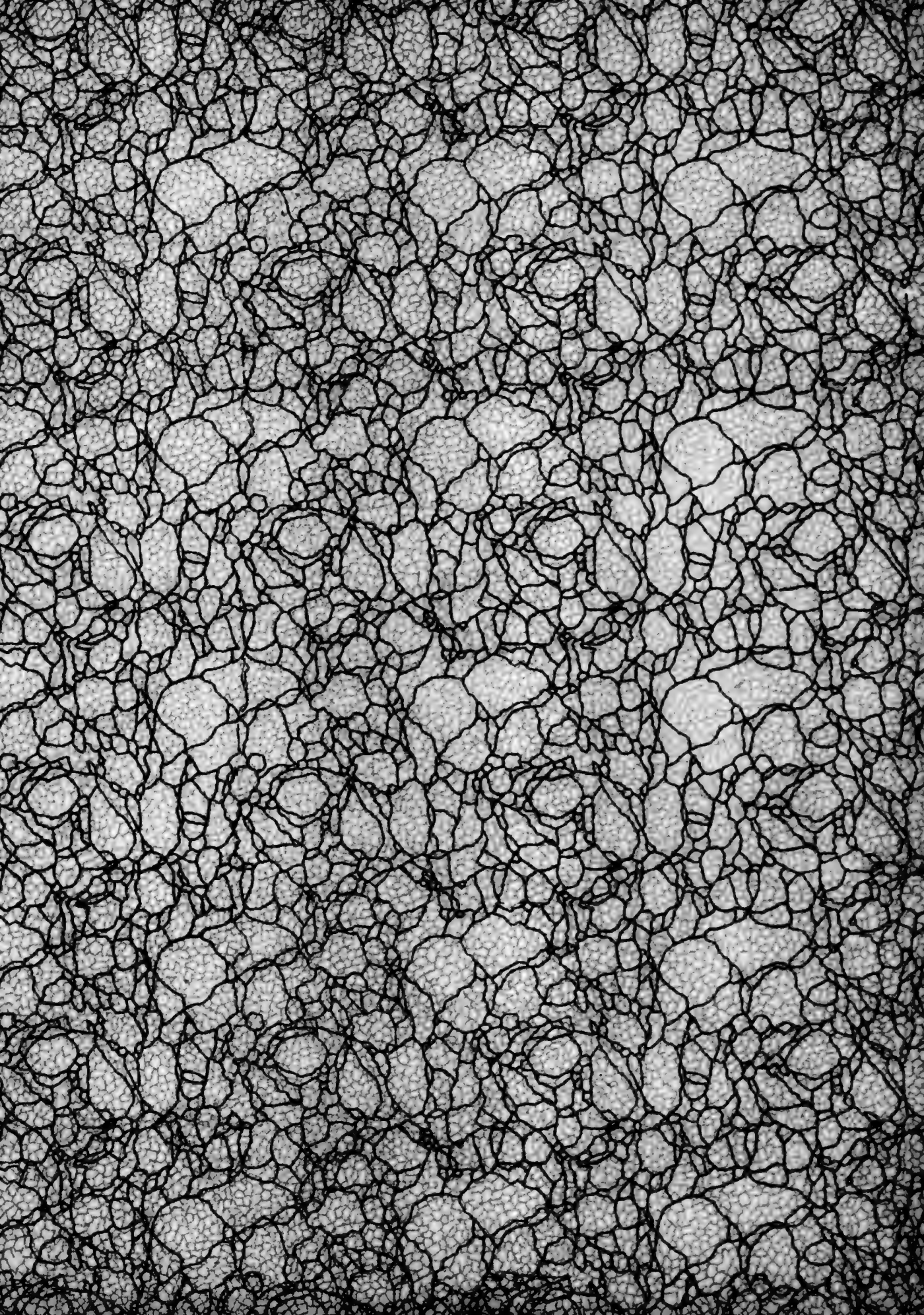
The brief unexpired term of Governor Willard, from October, 1860, to January, 1861, was filled by Abram Adams Hammond, Lieutenant Governor. He was a native of Vermont, born at Brattleboro, March 21, 1814. His parents, Nathaniel and Patty (Ball) Hammond, moved

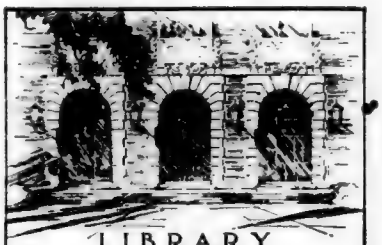
RUFUS A. LOCKWOOD

to Brookville, Indiana, when he was five years old, and he grew up there, receiving the education of the common schools. He read law with John Ryman, a noted lawyer of that place, was admitted to the bar, and in 1835 opened an office at Greenfield. In 1840 he removed to Columbus, and while there was elected prosecuting attorney for the circuit, a position which he filled with ability. In 1846 he removed to Indianapolis, and the next year to Cincinnati, where he remained until 1849, and then returned to Indianapolis. In 1850 the Court of Com-

mon Pleas was created, and Mr. Hammond was elected the first Judge of this court in Marion County. In 1852 he resigned this office, and went to San Francisco, where he formed a partnership with that remarkable legal genius, Rufus A. Lockwood, a sketch of whose extraordinary life appears elsewhere in this work. He returned to Indiana, and in 1855 located at Terre Haute, where he was a partner of Thomas H. Nelson, later U. S. Minister to Mexico. His nomination in 1856 was of an unusual character. He had been a Whig but had not taken an active part in politics. On the disintegration of the Whig party, many of its members came over to the Democrats, and among them Hammond. In 1856, the Democrats had nominated John C. Walker for Lieutenant Governor, and after his nomination it was discovered that he was not of constitutional age for that office. The Democratic State Central Committee, desiring to recognize the old Whig element, and Judge Hammond being the most prominent man connected with it in Indiana, he was put on the ticket, and elected. He sent but one message to the legislature, and it was marked by a recommendation for the establishment of a house of refuge for juvenile offenders, but this was not adopted by the legislature. Soon after leaving office, Governor Hammond's health gave way, and in 1874, after trying various medical remedies, he went to Colorado, to try the climatic cure. He died there on August 24, 1874.







LIBRARY
OF THE
UNIVERSITY
OF ILLINOIS

977.2
D92i
v.2

Return this book on or before the
Latest Date stamped below.

University of Illinois Library

JAN 5 1984

DUE

JUN 0 2 1987

MAR 1 8 1989

L161—H41

INDIANA AND INDIANANS

A HISTORY OF ABORIGINAL AND TERRITORIAL
INDIANA AND THE CENTURY OF
STATEHOOD

JACOB PIATT DUNN
AUTHOR AND EDITOR

VOLUME II

THE AMERICAN HISTORICAL SOCIETY
CHICAGO AND NEW YORK
1919

Copyright, 1919
by
THE AMERICAN HISTORICAL SOCIETY

977.2
D92i
v.2

Indiana and Indianans

CHAPTER XI

THE CIVIL WAR

It is probable that the United States never passed a more miserable five months than that from the November election, 1860, to April 12, 1861, or rather the Northern States. The Southern States were generally bent on secession. They thought they knew where they were going, and they were "on their way." They were at least free from the depressing uncertainty that hung like a pall over the North. The period was peculiarly trying to newspaper editors. Nobody knew what was going to happen; but most men were not obliged to talk. The editor of a daily paper not only had to talk, but he was expected to lead public opinion, and above all things, to avoid getting his political party into trouble. Any statement would be promptly snatched up by the opposition as an expression of party sentiment, although it may have been in fact a mere personal idea, and the editor may have been quite as willing to have said just the opposite if he had thought it would be popular. From the standpoint of future years, the Indianapolis Journal, the Republican organ of Indiana, started wrong in the Civil War. A quarter of a century later, its editor, Berry Sulgrove, wrote: "From the secession of South Carolina to the attack on Fort Sumter, opinion was divided in Indiana on the measures to be taken with the seceded states. The more demonstrative and probably stronger division, led by Governor Morton, held it to be the duty of the government to reduce the disobedient states by force, proceeding by aggressive warfare, invasion, and destruction of life and property, as in the case of any other public enemy. The other division, represented by John R. Cravens, David C. Branham, and the Journal, under the direction of B. R. Sulgrove, thought that an aggressive war on the part of the government, which would make it strike the first blow and shed the first blood, while the South acted only by ordinances and resolutions, would force all the border states into the Confederacy, repel the sympathy of

1101662

Europe, and probably induce alliances there, consolidate Democratic sympathy in the North with secession, and present a front of hostility against which the government might be broken hopelessly. Considering the condition of Indiana after the elections of 1862,—and Indiana was no worse than other states—and the course of the Legislature of 1863, and the active sympathy with the rebellion that made draft riots all over the country, with numerous murders of draft officers, and considering further, our narrow escape from an English war in the Trent case, it is now far from clear that the aggressive policy would have been wise or successful. But all differences were blown to pieces by the first gun fired at Major Anderson's little garrison. Those who differed about aggression could have no difference about resisting aggression."[1]

This statesmanlike view of the situation is hardly borne out by the record. On election day, November 6, 1860, the Journal scoffed at Southern threats of secession as campaign buncombe. On November 10, after South Carolina had begun active and open preparations for secession, the Journal said: "South Carolina and Georgia seem to be the most active in the folly, but probably Alabama and Mississippi will join them. If they do, we say 'Amen'. * * * When they have suffered the benefits of disunion about a year they will be glad to get back on any terms. We are sick of this insanity, and believe its only cure is to let it run its course. Let the two or three or four states which are bent on disunion go out, and go to ruin. They solicit their peril, and we are willing they should experience its virtues. Nobody need care a straw for such folly. It will never amount to more than words, and if it does it can only damage those who are engaged in it. The Union is too strong, and too good to suffer from the madness of such men." On November 13, it said: "The parade of military organization and forcible resistance which they are making is the acme of absurdity. * * * They know very well that if they are determined to leave the Union no Republican will care to have them stay. A Union preserved only by intimidation and force is a mockery, and it is better broken than whole. If South Carolina and her associates in folly really want to leave the Union they can go without a word of objection from any man North of Mason and Dixon's line." On November 15, it said: "Coercion we regard as out of the question in any case. And South Carolina is not going to use her troops to assault the United States forces unless they come with coercion in view. We have no fears of a bloody collision therefore." On November 19, it said: "In the present case it seems clear to us that if the enforcement of the Constitution leads to civil war, we shall be better off to let the Constitution

[1] History of Indianapolis, p. 305.

be broken and save bloodshed. * * * We can imagine no evil equal to an American civil war. The separation of the whole confederacy into independent nations would be harmless beside it. We cannot endure the thought of it. The main question therefore is not the constitutionality of secession, but the blood and horror of coercion, * * * Of what value will a Union be that needs links of bayonets and bullets to hold it together? * * * If any state will go from us, let it go. * * * Of course peaceable secession implies the adjustment of some very complicated and delicate questions of debt, common property and future intercourse, but it is better to settle them by a commission than by a campaign."

This last editorial called forth a strong protest from Abel D. Streight, which is notable as the first clear pronouncement in favor of forcible resistance to secession in a State, the vast majority of whose people were devoted to the Union. Streight's letter, published in the Journal of November 21, closed with these words: "Is war so dreadful or peace so desirable that we should consent to the overthrow of the Constitution prepared by the fathers of our country as a sacred guarantee for our liberties and the basis of our unexampled prosperity? May it never be said that we are the degenerate sons of a brave and noble ancestry, who are too timorous to preserve the liberties so gallantly won by the immortal heroes of the Revolution." Streight was a notable character. His father, a native of Vermont, moved to Steuben County, New York, and settled on a farm, where Abel D. was born June 17, 1828. At the age of seventeen, having passed his boyhood on the farm, with ordinary common school advantages, he "purchased his time" of his father, until twenty-one, at sixty dollars a year, and started out for himself. He learned the carpenter's trade, and at nineteen took a contract for a large mill, which he successfully completed. He purchased a saw-mill, and engaged in the lumber business at Wheeler, N. Y., until 1858, when he removed to Cincinnati. The following year he removed to Indianapolis, and engaged in publishing. Not satisfied with newspaper articles, he published a pamphlet on the duty of the hour, urging the preservation of the Union at all hazards, and reproducing articles from The Federalist, President Jackson's secession message, and other standard expressions of American statesmen on the same patriotic lines. In September, 1861, he joined the army, as Colonel of the Fifty-First Indiana Volunteer Infantry, and went to the front, seeing actual service first at the siege of Corinth. In April, 1863, Streight was sent by Rosecrans, with a force of 1,800 men, to cut the railroads in western Georgia, over which supplies were sent to Bragg's army. The force divided, and Streight, with about two-thirds of it, was surrounded on May 3 by a large force under General Forrest,

and forced to surrender. The prisoners were taken to Libby prison, where in a few weeks the enlisted men were exchanged, but the officers were held, under various pretexts. After eight months imprisonment Streight escaped, but was recaptured, put in irons, and confined in a dungeon for twenty-one days. On February 9, 1864, he escaped with 108 others, through a tunnel under the prison wall. The

COL. ABEL D. STREIGHT

tunnel was sixty feet long, and they were three weeks digging it. After hiding in Richmond for eight days, Streight made his way north and reached Washington on March 1. He stopped for a few weeks at Indianapolis, during which he got out a new edition of his war pamphlet, with additions concerning the draft law; after which he went to the front again to remain till the close of the war, when he was mustered out a brevet brigadier-general.

Another forcible expression quickly followed. The "Rail Maulers" had arranged for a Republican jollification on November 22, and Lane

and Morton spoke. Lane followed the general and popular line of conciliation, referring especially to the friendly relations that had always existed between Indiana and Kentucky. Morton ignored conciliation, and turned his guns on the Journal's position against coercion. He said: "We hear much said against the policy of coercing South Carolina in case she attempts to secede. What is coercion but the enforcement of the law? Is anything else intended or required? Secession or nullification can only be regarded by the general government as individual action upon individual responsibility. Those concerned in it can not entrench themselves behind the forms of the state government so as to give their conduct the semblance of legality, and thus devolve the responsibility upon the state government, which of itself is irresponsible. The constitution and laws of the United States operate upon individuals, but not upon states, and precisely as if there were no states. In this matter the President has no discretion. He has taken a solemn oath to enforce the laws and preserve order, and to this end he has been made commander-in-chief of the army and navy. * * * There is but one way in which the President can be absolved from his duty to enforce the laws in South Carolina, and that is by our acknowledgment of her independence. * * * If Congress possesses the power to acknowledge the independence of a state, and thus to place it without the pale of the Union, that power must result from an inexorable necessity produced by a successful revolution. While a state is in the Union, there is no power under the constitution permitting the general and state governments to enter into negotiations with each other. No government possesses the constitutional power to dismember itself. If the right does exist in this government to acknowledge the independence of South Carolina, or of any other state, that right can only be exercised by an act of Congress. The President, of himself, does not possess it, and consequently, until released from his duty by such acknowledgment, he must exert his power to enforce the laws. * * *

"The right of secession conceded, the nation is dissolved. Instead of having a nation—one mighty people—we have but a collection and combination of thirty-three independent and petty states, held together by a treaty which has hitherto been called a constitution, of the infraction of which constitution each state is to be the judge, and from which combination any state may withdraw at pleasure. It would not be twelve months until a project for a Pacific empire would be set on foot. California and Oregon, being each sovereign and independent, would have a right to withdraw from their present partnership and form a new one, or form two separate nations. * * * We should then have before us the prospect presented by the history of the petty

and forced to surrender. The prisoners were taken to Libby prison, where in a few weeks the enlisted men were exchanged, but the officers were held, under various pretexts. After eight months imprisonment Streight escaped, but was recaptured, put in irons, and confined in a dungeon for twenty-one days. On February 9, 1864, he escaped with 108 others, through a tunnel under the prison wall. The

COL. ABEL D. STREIGHT

tunnel was sixty feet long, and they were three weeks digging it. After hiding in Richmond for eight days, Streight made his way north and reached Washington on March 1. He stopped for a few weeks at Indianapolis, during which he got out a new edition of his war pamphlet, with additions concerning the draft law; after which he went to the front again to remain till the close of the war, when he was mustered out a brevet brigadier-general.

Another forcible expression quickly followed. The "Rail Maulers" had arranged for a Republican jollification on November 22, and Lane

and Morton spoke. Lane followed the general and popular line of conciliation, referring especially to the friendly relations that had always existed between Indiana and Kentucky. Morton ignored conciliation, and turned his guns on the Journal's position against coercion. He said: "We hear much said against the policy of coercing South Carolina in case she attempts to secede. What is coercion but the enforcement of the law? Is anything else intended or required? Secession or nullification can only be regarded by the general government as individual action upon individual responsibility. Those concerned in it can not entrench themselves behind the forms of the state government so as to give their conduct the semblance of legality, and thus devolve the responsibility upon the state government, which of itself is irresponsible. The constitution and laws of the United States operate upon individuals, but not upon states, and precisely as if there were no states. In this matter the President has no discretion. He has taken a solemn oath to enforce the laws and preserve order, and to this end he has been made commander-in-chief of the army and navy. * * * There is but one way in which the President can be absolved from his duty to enforce the laws in South Carolina, and that is by our acknowledgment of her independence. * * * If Congress possesses the power to acknowledge the independence of a state, and thus to place it without the pale of the Union, that power must result from an inexorable necessity produced by a successful revolution. While a state is in the Union, there is no power under the constitution permitting the general and state governments to enter into negotiations with each other. No government possesses the constitutional power to dismember itself. If the right does exist in this government to acknowledge the independence of South Carolina, or of any other state, that right can only be exercised by an act of Congress. The President, of himself, does not possess it, and consequently, until released from his duty by such acknowledgment, he must exert his power to enforce the laws. * * *

"The right of secession conceded, the nation is dissolved. Instead of having a nation—one mighty people—we have but a collection and combination of thirty-three independent and petty states, held together by a treaty which has hitherto been called a constitution, of the infraction of which constitution each state is to be the judge, and from which combination any state may withdraw at pleasure. It would not be twelve months until a project for a Pacific empire would be set on foot. California and Oregon, being each sovereign and independent, would have a right to withdraw from their present partnership and form a new one, or form two separate nations. * * * We should then have before us the prospect presented by the history of the petty

states of Greece and Italy and the principalities of Germany. Need I stop to argue the political, intellectual, social and commercial death involved in this wreck and ruin? We must then cling to the idea that we are a nation, one and indivisible, and that, although subdivided by state lines, for local and domestic purposes, we are one people, the citizens of a common country, having like institutions and manners, and possessing a common interest in that inheritance of glory so richly provided by our fathers. We must, therefore, do no act, we must tolerate no act, we must concede no idea or theory that looks to or involves the dismemberment of the nation. And especially must we of the inland states cling to the national idea. If South Carolina may secede peaceably, so may New York, Massachusetts, Maryland and Louisiana, cutting off our commerce and destroying our right of way to the ocean. We should thus be shut up in the interior of a continent, surrounded by independent, perhaps hostile nations, through whose territories we could obtain egress to the seaboard only upon such terms as might be agreed to by treaty. * * * But we are told that if we use force to compel submission to the laws in South Carolina, this act will so exasperate the other slave states as to lead them to make common cause with her; I am not willing to believe that treason is so widely spread, and that sympathy with South Carolina will be stronger than devotion to the Union. * * * But if they intend to secede we can not know the fact too soon, that we may prepare for the worst. I am not willing to believe that the bad example of South Carolina will be followed by any other states—certainly not by more than one or two. If South Carolina gets out of the Union, I trust it will be at the point of the bayonet, after our best efforts have failed to compel her submission to the laws. Better concede her independence to force, to revolution, than to right and principle. Such a concession can not be drawn into precedent and construed into an admission that we are but a combination of petty states, any one of which has a right to secede and set up for herself, whenever it suits her temper, or her views of her peculiar interest. * * *

"Shall we now surrender the nation without a struggle and let the Union go with merely a few hard words? Shall we encourage faint-hearted traitors to pursue their treason, by advising them in advance that it will be safe and successful? If it was worth a bloody struggle to establish this nation, it is worth one to preserve it; and I trust that we shall not, by surrendering with indecent haste, publish to the world that the inheritance which our fathers purchased with their blood, we have given up to save ours. Seven years is but a day in the life of a nation, and I would rather come out of a struggle at the end

of that time, defeated in arms and conceding independence to successful revolution, than purchase present peace by the concession of a principle that must inevitably explode this nation into small and dishonored fragments. * * * I will not stop to argue the right of secession. The whole question is summed up in this proposition: 'Are we one nation, one people, or thirty-three nations, thirty-three independdent and petty states?' The statement of the proposition furnishes the answer. If we are one nation, then no state has a right to secede. Secession can only be the result of successful revolution. I answer the question for you—and I know that my answer will find a response in every true American heart—that we are one people, one nation, undivided and indivisible." The Journal did not print a report of this meeting on the following day. The "local editor" said that he did not attend the meeting. It was not until the 27th that Morton's speech appeared in the columns of the Republican organ; and it was offset to some extent by a long argument from Robert Dale Owen against coercion published on the 28th. Streight answered Owen in a long article in the Sentinel.

At the close of Morton's speech a paper was handed to him from which he read as follows: "This is understood to be meeting of rejoicing over the election of Abraham Lincoln. Will the speaker please state to his audience: '1. Whether or not he and his party rejoice over the universal bankruptcy and ruin now about to fall upon our country, as a consequence of that election? 2. Whether they rejoice that the free laborers, about which they have told us so much, are on the eve of being turned out and starved as a consequence of that election? 3. Whether they rejoice at the prospect of fraternal strife and internecine war, which now presents itself in the immediate future as a consequence of that election? 4. Whether they rejoice in the humiliation of being compelled, by the exigencies of the times, to accept the very principle announced and maintained by Stephen A. Douglas (whom they have denounced and vilified for his steadfast advocacy of it) as the only basis of Union and peace hereafter; or, on the other hand, whether they rejoice in the certainty that the honest adherence to their own principles and doctrines will insure the speedy destruction of their country, and demonstrate the failure of republican governments to the world?" Morton said that has he recognized the signer of the paper as a gentleman, though a Democrat, he would take pleasure in answering. He answered on political lines, as was fully justified, that he and his party were not rejoicing at any public calamity, present or to come, but that any such calamity was due to the Democratic party refusing to submit to the result of a legal and

fair election. He "called for a division" of the fourth question, which he truly characterized as "quite lengthy, and has a very considerable stump speech injected into the body of it," and said: "To the first branch of the question, I answer that we have not 'vilified' Stephen A. Douglas for his 'steadfast advocacy' of a principle or for any other cause. He has been upon all sides of the vexed question. Within the last twelve months he has undergone more changes than the moon. He has advocated nothing steadfastly but Stephen A. Douglas. To the last branch of the question, I answer that we do not rejoice in the certainty that an honest adherence to our principles 'will insure the speedy destruction of our country and demonstrate the failure of republican government to the world.' On the contrary, we believe that our principles are those of the constitution of the fathers, and that peace can only be restored and the safety of our institutions secured by bringing the government to that ancient, just and liberal policy upon which it was founded and administered for many years."

Morton's fling at Douglas was justifiable only from the purely political standpoint, as it was both illogical and impolitic. During the campaign just closed Douglas had sturdily preached the very doctrine that Morton had just been preaching; and historians accord him a large part in the salvation of the Union. Judge Howe, a Republican and an old soldier—old soldiers are usually far more just than civilians in their discussions of the Civil war—says of Douglas, in the campaign of 1860: "He entered upon a speaking campaign, making speeches in many places in the South as well as in the North. To a question put to him at Norfolk, Virginia, whether the Southern States would be 'justified in seceding from the Union if Abraham Lincoln was elected President', Douglas, promptly and without any attempt at evasion, replied: 'It is the duty of the President and of others in authority under him to enforce the laws of the United States as Congress passes and the courts expound them; and I, as in duty bound by my oath of fidelity to the Constitution, will exert all my power to aid the government of the United States in maintaining the supremacy of the laws against all resistance from any quarter whatever.' At Petersburg, Virginia, he said there was 'no grievance that can justify disunion.' Goaded by the bitter opposition of both the Buchanan Administration and the Southern Democratic leaders, Douglas's courage and patriotism both seemed to rise to the occasion. At Raleigh, North Carolina, he said that 'there is one thing remaining to be done, in order to prove us capable of meeting any emergency; and whenever the time comes I trust the Government will show itself strong enough to perform that final deed—hang a traitor.' To Douglas's great credit, it is to be said that through-

out the campaign he never abated one iota of his unflinching patriotism in order to court favor in the South." After noting the votes of the September and October states for Lincoln, Judge Howe continues: "It was now plain to Douglas, as to all others, that he could not be elected, but he did not despair. 'Mr. Lincoln,' he said, 'is the next President. We must try to save the Union. I will go South.' He at once cancelled all his speaking engagements in the North and made a tour through the South, making an heroic but hopeless effort to stem the rising tide of secession. * * * And when the crisis came with the firing on Fort Sumter, his attitude was that of unswerving and uncompromising loyalty to the Union. He will be remembered in future history, not for his record as a politician, but for his services as a patriot." [2]

Naturally, the example of Judge Douglas had great influence with his political adherents, and they included nearly half of the voters of Indiana. There is a striking illustration of this influence in this connection. While Morton was answering the questions just quoted, he was interrupted by Richard J. Ryan, an impulsive young war Democrat, who asked "whether those questions were really prepared by a Democrat?" Gordon Tanner then arose and stated that he was the author of the the questions. Tanner was a Democrat of some prominence. He was born near Brownstown, Jackson County, Indiana, July 19, 1829. He was of Revolutionary stock, and his father was a militia colonel for fifteen years. Not strong physically, Gordon became a great reader, and at thirteen began preparation to enter college, but the death of his father in 1845 stopped this for the time. He enlisted for the Mexican War, but contracted yellow fever at New Orleans, and after three months confinement returned home, and served as recruiting officer of the Third Indiana during the remainder of the war. He attended Bloomington University in 1848 and 1849, and began the study of law. In 1850 he published the Brownstown Observer, but disposed of it to join Walker's Cuban expedition. Fortunately he reached New Orleans after the ill-fated expedition had started, and returned home and resumed the study of law. In 1850-51 he was Assistant Secretary of the Constitutional Convention; and in 1854 was elected State Librarian, aiding in editing the Democratic Review while in that position. In 1856 he edited the Democratic Platform, a campaign paper and in the same year was elected Reporter of the Supreme Court. His biographer says: "He was an enthusiastic admirer and devoted friend of Stephen A. Douglas, and followed the political fortunes of that great statesman and political leader with unswerving fidelity. * * * The great speeches

[2] Political History of Secession, pp. 444-447.

of Mr. Douglas, just before and after the inauguration of President Lincoln, expressed the sentiments which Major Tanner thought should be entertained by every patriotic citizen." His question to Morton did not come from any sympathy with secession. Two months later he responded to a toast to Indiana at a re-union, at Cincinnati, of the legislatures of Kentucky, Tennessee, Ohio and Indiana, and said: "On behalf of the citizens of Indiana, from the lake to the Ohio, from the Miami to the Wabash—on behalf of the whole people of our state, the humblest of her citizens may express gratitude to the Divine Providence which has brought together, in peace and harmony, the contending brethren of sister republics. Indiana responds, throughout all her borders, to each and every expression of patriotism and devotion to the Union which has been uttered by the eloquent and honored representatives of her elder and greater sisters. Thank God! Indiana needs no panegyric. Not one word need be said of her devotion to the union of these States. Her past history speaks for her. There is not this day one disunionist, one secessionist, within her boundaries. There is not a battalion of drilled soldiery in the northwest that could prevent the conservative masses of Indiana from hanging a professed disunionist on the nearest tree. She has been in some sort a silent member. She has been the Cinderella of a more brilliant and favored sisterhood. What influences have brought a great and powerful State to this position, I do not now propose to point out. But from this time forth she intends that her voice shall be heard and her power felt in determining the destinies of this republic. The time for action has come. We have among us those who can move the people by their eloquence. We have among us those who have fought more wordy battles for the Union, against more fearful odds, than have been fought by the citizens of any State in the Confederacy. But we are tired of talking about disunion. We are ready for the 'overt act.' We are ready to pledge our wealth, our intellect, our muscle, and honor to the people of the Mississippi Valley to 'crush out treason wherever it may raise its head'."[3]

This is a broad statement, but it was no "bluff" so far as Tanner was concerned. He went into the army as Major of the Twenty-Second Regiment, which was sent to Missouri. On September 18, 1861, he was sent with three companies on a reconnoissance near Glasgow, in that state; and in the night was fired on by Union pickets, who thought it a hostile party. The fire was returned, and in the engagement thirteen men were killed, and Tanner was severely wounded. He died eleven days later from his wounds. He was buried at Indianapolis on October

[3] Indiana's Roll of Honor, Vol. 1, pp. 499-506.

4, with all the honors of war. It does not seem strange that a Jackson Democrat should readily see his place on the Union side, for Morton's speech, and those of Douglas, were exactly on the line of Jackson's celebrated nullification message; but that was twenty-eight years earlier, and for a generation the attention of Americans has been centered on the somewhat abstract question of the constitutional rights of

MAJ. GORDON TANNER

slave-owners in the territories, and nine-tenths of them had been denouncing the disturbing agitation of abolition. Even Lew Wallace, an original Whig, found the problem a hard one. He portrays his mental struggle at length, and concludes: "I grouped all the interests together—Freedom, Slavery, Individual Rights, Popular Government —and tried to weigh them dispassionately. There was immense worry to me while the subject was in the scales but at last it became sunlight clear that the one thing upon which all the rest depended, was the union

of Mr. Douglas, just before and after the inauguration of President Lincoln, expressed the sentiments which Major Tanner thought should be entertained by every patriotic citizen." His question to Morton did not come from any sympathy with secession. Two months later he responded to a toast to Indiana at a re-union, at Cincinnati, of the legislatures of Kentucky, Tennessee, Ohio and Indiana, and said: "On behalf of the citizens of Indiana, from the lake to the Ohio, from the Miami to the Wabash—on behalf of the whole people of our state, the humblest of her citizens may express gratitude to the Divine Providence which has brought together, in peace and harmony, the contending brethren of sister republics. Indiana responds, throughout all her borders, to each and every expression of patriotism and devotion to the Union which has been uttered by the eloquent and honored representatives of her elder and greater sisters. Thank God! Indiana needs no panegyric. Not one word need be said of her devotion to the union of these States. Her past history speaks for her. There is not this day one disunionist, one secessionist, within her boundaries. There is not a battalion of drilled soldiery in the northwest that could prevent the conservative masses of Indiana from hanging a professed disunionist on the nearest tree. She has been in some sort a silent member. She has been the Cinderella of a more brilliant and favored sisterhood. What influences have brought a great and powerful State to this position, I do not now propose to point out. But from this time forth she intends that her voice shall be heard and her power felt in determining the destinies of this republic. The time for action has come. We have among us those who can move the people by their eloquence. We have among us those who have fought more wordy battles for the Union, against more fearful odds, than have been fought by the citizens of any State in the Confederacy. But we are tired of talking about disunion. We are ready for the 'overt act.' We are ready to pledge our wealth, our intellect, our muscle, and honor to the people of the Mississippi Valley to 'crush out treason wherever it may raise its head'."[3]

This is a broad statement, but it was no "bluff" so far as Tanner was concerned. He went into the army as Major of the Twenty-Second Regiment, which was sent to Missouri. On September 18, 1861, he was sent with three companies on a reconnoissance near Glasgow, in that state; and in the night was fired on by Union pickets, who thought it a hostile party. The fire was returned, and in the engagement thirteen men were killed, and Tanner was severely wounded. He died eleven days later from his wounds. He was buried at Indianapolis on October

[3] Indiana's Roll of Honor, Vol. 1, pp. 499-506.

4, with all the honors of war. It does not seem strange that a Jackson Democrat should readily see his place on the Union side, for Morton's speech, and those of Douglas, were exactly on the line of Jackson's celebrated nullification message; but that was twenty-eight years earlier, and for a generation the attention of Americans has been centered on the somewhat abstract question of the constitutional rights of

MAJ. GORDON TANNER

slave-owners in the territories, and nine-tenths of them had been denouncing the disturbing agitation of abolition. Even Lew Wallace, an original Whig, found the problem a hard one. He portrays his mental struggle at length, and concludes: "I grouped all the interests together—Freedom, Slavery, Individual Rights, Popular Government —and tried to weigh them dispassionately. There was immense worry to me while the subject was in the scales but at last it became sunlight clear that the one thing upon which all the rest depended, was the union

of the states. * * * I resolved to hold myself in readiness to go with the side proposing to uphold the integrity of the Union—this without regard for section or party."[4] It was a time of mental readjustment all over the country, but the people of the North were spared one hard choice—that between loyalty to the Union and loyalty to the State. In the election of 1860 the Bell Union party came as near dividing the South with Breckenridge as Douglas divided the North with Lincoln; but when secession came, thousands of these Union men went with their states. On the other hand, many of the original Abolitionists did not want any "Union with slaveholders," and had no use for the "Constitution as it is"—in fact the Garrison following had publicly burned that "covenant with death and an agreement with Hell" on July 4, 1854, and took no interest in the suppression of the Rebellion until after the Emancipation Proclamation.[5] Sulgrove had a strenuous time getting the Journal into a consistent position. He held to his position against coercion for two months, and urged conciliation even to the extent of declaring his willingness to allow slave owners to bring their slaves temporarily into free territory;[6] but in January, 1861, he reconciled himself and his paper on the theory that while he was in favor of letting South Carolina secede if she desired to do so, yet if she opposed the enforcement of United States laws within her borders, that would constitute aggression which must be resisted; and thereafter he vehemently denounced as traitors all those who adhered to his original position.[7] However, on February 5, he published with approval a letter of W. S. Holman, Democratic Congressman from Indiana, declaring himself in favor of conciliation, "But if the Union cannot be preserved by such sacrifices I am unwilling at any time or under any circumstances whatever that this Union shall be dissolved. I hope Indiana will be willing to make any reasonable concession, but at every peril to her sons I trust she will never by her acts or by her silence consent to the dissolution of the Union."

Morton was opposed to any conciliation. He appointed as delegates to the Virginia Peace Congress Caleb B. Smith, Pleasant A. Hackleman, Godlove S. Orth, Thomas C. Slaughter, and Erastus W. H. Ellis, all well known Republicans, but Foulke says that before appointing them he submitted to each four written questions: "1. Would you favor any proposition of compromise that involves an amendment of the constitution of the United States? 2. Would you be in favor of

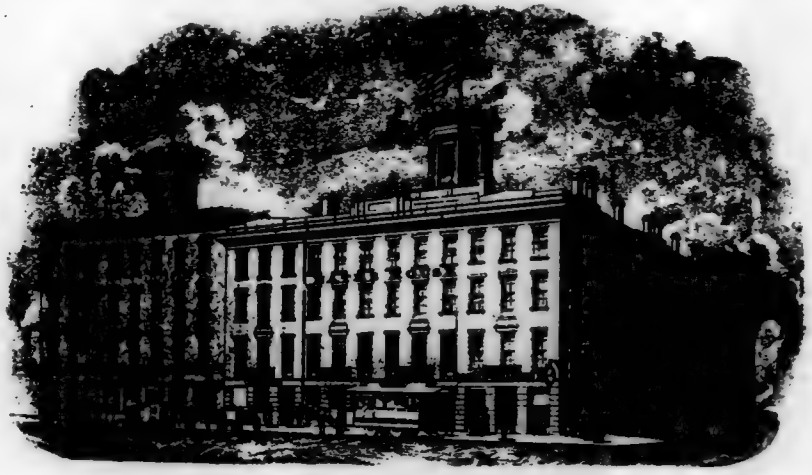
[4] Autobiography, pp. 236-243.

[5] Howe's Political History of Secession, pp. 77-83; Julian's Speeches, pp. 184, 205.

[6] Journal, December 1, 7, 22, 1860.

[7] Journal, Jan. 1, 7, 1861.

any proposition by which slavery should be recognized as existing in any of the territories of the United States, present or to be acquired? 3. Would you favor granting to slavery any additional guarantees? 4. Are you in favor of maintaining the constitution of the United States as it is, and of enforcing the laws?" To these questions the appointees answered the first three in the negative and the last in the affirmative.[8] Foulke says: "The commissioners from Indiana did not carry out in full the views they had expressed in their letters to Morton. But nothing came of the proposed amendments (to the constitution), so it was not necessary for him to disclose the change of front on the



OLD BATES HOUSE WHERE LINCOLN SPOKE

part of the men he had chosen." This action was characteristic of Morton. On February 11, Lincoln arrived at Indianapolis, on his way to his inauguration and spoke briefly to an enthusiastic welcoming throng from one of the balconies of the Bates House. Foulke says: "Lincoln had not spoken at this time of his policy or intentions, and Governor Morton desired, if possible, to draw out some expression of the views of the President-elect. So he delivered a brief speech of welcome, in which he referred to the Union as 'the ideal of our hopes, the parent of our prosperity, our shield and protection abroad, and our title to the respect and consideration of the world.' He then continued: 'You are about to enter upon your official duties under circumstances at once novel and full of difficulty, and it will be the duty of all good citizens, without distinction of party, to yield a cordial

[8] Life of Morton, p. 105.

and earnest support to every measure of your administration calculated to maintain the Union, promote the national prosperity and restore peace to our distracted and unhappy country. Our government * * * is today threatening to crumble into ruins, and it remains to be seen whether it possesses a living principle, or whether, in the fullness of time, the hour of its dissolution is at hand. But we are full of confidence that the end is not yet, that the precious inheritance of our fathers will not elude our grasp or be wrested from us without a struggle. * * * "

But Lincoln was too wise to be caught in that way. He knew that the time for him to talk had not arrived. For weeks he had resolutely kept silent while everybody else was talking, while newspapers were asking why he did not announce what he was going to do, and while zealous citizens were calling at his home and trying to get him to commit himself. In response to Morton, after returning thanks for his reception, he said: "You have been pleased to address yourself to me chiefly in behalf of this glorious Union in which we live, in all of which you have my hearty sympathy, and, as far as may be in my power, will have, one and inseparably, my hearty consideration. I will only say that to the salvation of this Union there needs but one single thing, the hearts of a people like yours. Of the people, when they rise in mass in behalf of the Union and the liberties of their country, truly may it be said, 'the gates of hell can not prevail against them.' In all the trying positions in which I shall be placed, and, doubtless, I shall be placed in many such, my reliance will be upon you, the people of the United States, and I wish you to remember, now and forever, that it is your business, and not mine; that if the union of these states and the liberties of this people shall be lost, it is but little to any one man of fifty-two years of age, but a great deal to the 30,000,000 of people who inhabit these United States, and to their posterity in all coming time. It is your business to rise up and preserve the Union and liberty for yourselves and not for me. I am but an accidental instrument, to serve but for a limited time, and I appeal to you again to bear constantly in mind that with you, and not with politicians, not with Presidents, not with office-seekers, but with you is the question, 'Shall the Union, shall the liberties of this country be preserved to the latest generation?' "[9] He expressed his own desire, but he knew he was talking to the entire nation, and not merely an Indianapolis audience; and closed no door through which salvation could possibly enter.

The legislature which met in January, 1861, had a Republican ma-

[9] Journal, Feb. 12, 1861.

jority, but it exhibited much of the chaotic condition of public sentiment that existed outside, as well as much of the political feeling of the preceding campaign. There were charges of frauds and irregularities made, one reflecting on the late Governor Willard, which was of course resented by his friends. There was a congressional apportionment bill urged, which like the ordinary Indiana apportionment bill, favored the dominant party. There was a militia bill, abolishing the existing militia establishment, and creating a new one, in which the appointments would be made by Morton, who had advanced to a new position on national questions. It was decided to raise the national flag over the State capitol on January 22, with public ceremonies, including a review of the militia companies. There is no room to doubt that the large majority of the legislature were disposed to be conciliatory, if there was any chance to save the Union by reasonable concessions, for ten days later they passed a joint resolution for the appointment of delegates to the Virginia Peace Congress. The speakers were Senator Lane, ex-Governor Hammond, Thomas A. Hendricks, Daniel W. Voorhees, and Governor Morton. The first four spoke on conciliatory lines, such as were commonly discussed at the time. Hammond favored the "Crittenden Resolution," and Hendricks advocated the concession of "state equality," i. e., to give slave owners the right to carry their slaves into the territories, which the Supreme Court had asserted they already had, in the Dred Scott case. Morton said: "I came not here to argue questions of state equality, but to denounce treason and uphold the cause of the Union. We live at a time when treason is running riot through the land. Certain states of this Union, unmindful of the blessings of liberty, forgetful of the duties they owe to their sister states and to the American people as a nation, are attempting to sever the bonds of the Union, and to pull down in irretrievable ruin our fabric of government, which has been the admiration and wonder of the world. * * * In view of the solemn crisis in which we stand, all minor, personal and party considerations should be banished from every heart. There should be but one party, and that the party of the Constitution and the Union. No man need pause to consider his duty. It is inscribed upon every page of our history, in all our institutions and on everything by which we are surrounded. The path is so plain that the wayfaring man, though he be a fool, can not err therein. It is no time for hesitation; the man who hesitates under circumstances like these is lost. I would here in all kindness speak a word of warning to the unwary. Let us beware how we encourage them to persist in their mad designs by assurances that we are a divided house, that there are those in our midst who will not permit the en-

forcement of the laws and the punishment of their crimes. Let us diligently search our hearts and see if there are any partisan prejudices, any party resentments that are, imperceptibly and unknown to ourselves, leading us aside from the path of duty, and if we find them there, pluck them out and hastily return. For myself, I will know no man who will stop and prescribe the conditions upon which he will maintain that flag, who will argue that a single star may be erased, or who will consent that it may be torn, that he may make choice between its dishonored fragments. I will know that man only who vows fidelity to the Union and the constitution, under all circumstances and at all hazards; who declares that he will stand by the constituted authorities of the land, though they be not of his own choosing; who, when he stands in the base presence of treason, forgets the contests and squabbles of the past in the face of the coming danger; who then recognizes but two parties—the party of the Union, and the base faction of its foes. To that man, come from what political organization he may, by whatever name he may have been known, I give my hand as a friend and brother, and between us there shall be no strife."

It would be hard to imagine a more patriotic position than these words imply at first blush; but what Morton meant was that there must be only one political party at the North, and that must be his party. He announced here his opposition to all the "peace panaceas" that were being considered by nine-tenths of the Union men of the country, though not as explicitly as in his questions to the delegates to the Virginia Peace Congress; and this was ten weeks before the firing on Fort Sumter. When that came, there seemed for a while a complete realization of Morton's program. It is thus stated by John H. Holliday, a life-long Republican, who lived through this epoch: "The blow fell with the attack on Ft. Sumter. Sentiment crystallized in a flash. War had come unprovoked. The flag had been fired on and humiliated by defeat. There was but one voice—sustain the government and put down the rebellion. The 13th day of April was another great day in Indianapolis, the greatest it had yet seen; and probably it has never been surpassed in the intense interest, anxiety and enthusiasm exhibited. Never were its people so aroused. It was Saturday. Business was practically forgotten; the streets were crowded; the newspaper neighborhoods were thronged; a deep solemnity was over all as they waited to hear the news, or discussed in low tones the crisis that was upon them. In the afternoon dodgers were issued calling for a public meeting at the Court-house at seven o'clock. Before the time the little room was packed. Ebenezer Dumont, a Democrat, who had been an officer in the Mexican war, was made chairman, and immediately a motion was

made to adjourn to the Metropolitan theater. The crowd, constantly augmenting, hurried down Washington street to the theater, which was soon filled to overflowing. The Masonic Hall, across the street, was opened and filled, with hundreds standing in the streets. The meetings were full of the war spirit. Governor Morton and others spoke. Patriotic resolutions were adopted declaring in favor of armed

GEN. LEW WALLACE
(In 1864)

resistance. Major Gordon announced that he would organize a flying artillery company, for which Governor Morton had already secured six guns, and forty-five men enrolled their names for the war. At the close the surrender of Ft. Sumter was announced, and the meetings dispersed in deep gloom but with firm purpose."[10]

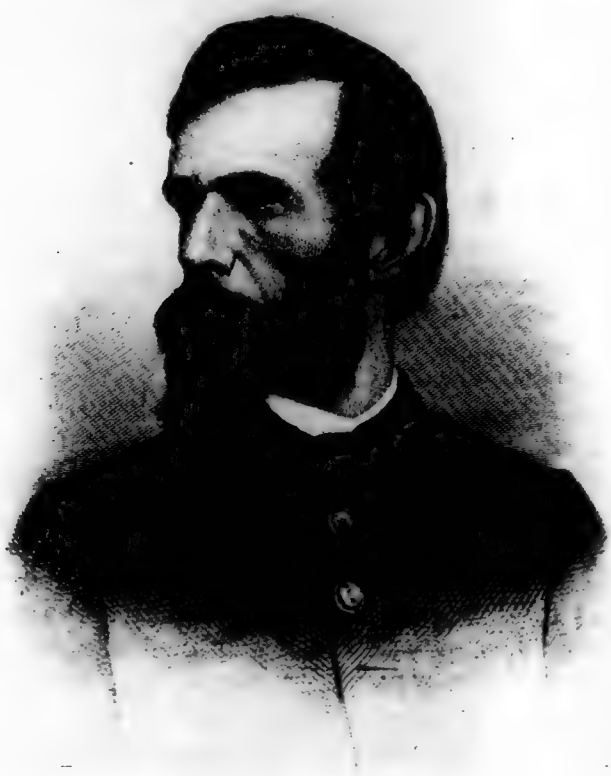
The Union spirit grew as by infection. On the 16th the Journal

[10] Ind. Hist. Soc. Pubs., Vol. 4, p. 548.

forcement of the laws and the punishment of their crimes. Let us diligently search our hearts and see if there are any partisan prejudices, any party resentments that are, imperceptibly and unknown to ourselves, leading us aside from the path of duty, and if we find them there, pluck them out and hastily return. For myself, I will know no man who will stop and prescribe the conditions upon which he will maintain that flag, who will argue that a single star may be erased, or who will consent that it may be torn, that he may make choice between its dishonored fragments. I will know that man only who vows fidelity to the Union and the constitution, under all circumstances and at all hazards; who declares that he will stand by the constituted authorities of the land, though they be not of his own choosing; who, when he stands in the base presence of treason, forgets the contests and squabbles of the past in the face of the coming danger; who then recognizes but two parties—the party of the Union, and the base faction of its foes. To that man, come from what political organization he may, by whatever name he may have been known, I give my hand as a friend and brother, and between us there shall be no strife."

It would be hard to imagine a more patriotic position than these words imply at first blush; but what Morton meant was that there must be only one political party at the North, and that must be his party. He announced here his opposition to all the "peace panaceas" that were being considered by nine-tenths of the Union men of the country, though not as explicitly as in his questions to the delegates to the Virginia Peace Congress; and this was ten weeks before the firing on Fort Sumter. When that came, there seemed for a while a complete realization of Morton's program. It is thus stated by John H. Holliday, a life-long Republican, who lived through this epoch: "The blow fell with the attack on Ft. Sumter. Sentiment crystallized in a flash. War had come unprovoked. The flag had been fired on and humiliated by defeat. There was but one voice—sustain the government and put down the rebellion. The 13th day of April was another great day in Indianapolis, the greatest it had yet seen; and probably it has never been surpassed in the intense interest, anxiety and enthusiasm exhibited. Never were its people so aroused. It was Saturday. Business was practically forgotten; the streets were crowded; the newspaper neighborhoods were thronged; a deep solemnity was over all as they waited to hear the news, or discussed in low tones the crisis that was upon them. In the afternoon dodgers were issued calling for a public meeting at the Court-house at seven o'clock. Before the time the little room was packed. Ebenezer Dumont, a Democrat, who had been an officer in the Mexican war, was made chairman, and immediately a motion was

made to adjourn to the Metropolitan theater. The crowd, constantly augmenting, hurried down Washington street to the theater, which was soon filled to overflowing. The Masonic Hall, across the street, was opened and filled, with hundreds standing in the streets. The meetings were full of the war spirit. Governor Morton and others spoke. Patriotic resolutions were adopted declaring in favor of armed



GEN. LEW WALLACE
(In 1864)

resistance. Major Gordon announced that he would organize a flying artillery company, for which Governor Morton had already secured six guns, and forty-five men enrolled their names for the war. At the close the surrender of Ft. Sumter was announced, and the meetings dispersed in deep gloom but with firm purpose."[10]

The Union spirit grew as by infection. On the 16th the Journal

[10] Ind. Hist. Soc. Pubs., Vol. 4, p. 548.

said: "There is but one feeling in Indiana. We are no longer Republicans or Democrats. Never did party names lose their significance so rapidly or completely as since the news of Saturday. Parties are forgotten and only common danger is remembered. Here and there inveterate sympathizers with Southern institutions and feelings scowl and curse the mighty tempest of patriotism they dare not encounter; but they are few, as pitiful in strength as in spirit. Even the Sentinel now avows its devotion to the stars and stripes, and gives us some cause to modify if not recall the harsh censures we expressed yesterday. * * * In the full spirit of the times Governor Morton has sunk party distinctions, and yesterday appointed to the important post of Adjutant General of the state, Capt. Lewis Wallace of Montgomery County, a prominent Democrat and widely known for his military zeal and skill. Lewis H. Sands, of Putnam, another Democrat devoted to his country, has been appointed colonel. There will be no more Republicans or Democrats hereafter till the country is at peace." But the rift in the lute was at hand. Mr. Holliday says: "Candidates at the election of city officers on May 3d had been nominated before the war began. A few days later C. A. R., in a communication to the Journal, advises that 'the Republican candidates should resign in favor of a patriotic ticket or a new party,' 'embracing all its country's friends.' 'Let us all unite now and forget party till the war is over.' Sound advice, that if heeded and followed up would have been of untold value, but the selfish desire for office was too great and the election was held on party lines with Republican success. Soon after two new wards were organized, but the councilmen were Democrats and they were kept out of office by the Republican majority until their terms were almost out. Such peanut politics bore bitter fruit in increasing partisan hostility. The Sentinel, though professing extreme loyalty, soon began a course of censorious criticism and opposition to the State and Federal administrations that grew fiercer as the war progressed, and was terribly effective for harm to the national cause. Possibly a different attitude on the part of the Republicans might have prevented this, or at least modified it. Later in the summer the Democrats offered to withdraw their candidates for county and township officers and unite with the Republicans on a union ticket, but the offer was treated wtih contempt and another opportunity for conciliation lost."[11] In succeeding campaigns the Republicans dropped their party name, and adopted the title of "the Union party," designating all Democrats as "butternuts." "copper-heads," "rebels" or "Southern sympathizers."

---

[11] Ind. Hist. Soc. Pubs., Vol. 4, p. 560.

The display of Union spirit was not confined to Indianapolis. A special session of the legislature was called for April 24, and Morton's message asked all that he thought desirable to put the State on a war footing. Foulke says: "The General Assembly, almost to a man, seemed animated by the spirit which ran through this message. It responded with alacrity to the Governor's recommendations. He asked an appropriation of one million dollars and more than two millions were appropriated. The bonds were provided for, the militia system inaugurated, the additional troops taken care of, treason against the state defined and punishment provided, counties authorized to appropriate money for army purposes, and other salutary legislation enacted. The law suspending the collection of debts against soldiers was the only recommendation neglected, and this was omitted on account of its doubtful constitutionality, a matter which in the press of affairs Morton had no doubt overlooked. This was par excellence a 'star and stripe' session. The first glow of the war fever was upon the members of the legislature and their resolutions and speeches breathed the fervor of enthusiastic patriotism. * * * One who looks into the record of this session will find it hard to believe that the same members were taking part in it, so great was the change wrought by the inspiration of the attack on Sumter."[12]

At the opening of the special session, Horace Heffren, Democratic nominee for Speaker at the regular session, and former outspoken opponent of coercion, nominated Cyrus M. Allen, his former opponent, for Speaker, saying: "Times have changed. The Union that you and I love, and we all love—the star-spangled banner, which my hands and the hands of my gray haired friend here assisted in raising over the dome of this building, is in danger. Union and harmony and concession should now be our motto." Allen and the other officers were elected by unanimous votes. Foulke says: "Equally emphatic was the expression of the House in regard to the conduct of Jesse D. Bright, who represented Indiana in the United States Senate, and who had avowed his sympathy with secession. On May 23 the House requested his resignation, and near the end of the session declared that he was no longer an inhabitant of the state and had forfeited all right to represent it, and the Senate was requested to declare his seat vacant." No resolution naming Senator Bright was introduced in the House, but on May 23 a committee resolution was reported that any Representative or Senator who may "sympathize with those engaged in said rebellion, and be disinclined to vote men and money to aid in the sup-

[12] Life of Morton, pp. 121-3.

pression thereof, they are hereby requested to resign their seats" and give room for someone who really represented the State. This was adopted by a vote of 82 to 2; and in the discussion, Lewis Prosser, Democrat from Brown County, said he wanted to know where Jesse D. Bright stood; that "a man who had taken the ground he had on the Kansas-Nebraska matter was mean enough to go over and join Jeff Davis's army. He had broken up the Democratic party, and the Democrats hated him as they did the devil." Before this, however, on May 10, Smith Jones, Democratic Senator from Bartholomew County, introduced the following: "Resolved, That the Committee on Federal Relations be instructed to inquire and report at any early day whether Jesse D. Bright, one of our United States Senators, is a citizen of Indiana; and further, whether he can and will represent the people of Indiana in the United States Senate truly and fully in the present crisis; and further, whether his present position on the questions now engrossing public attention does not render his future continuance in the Senate of the United States inconsistent with public interests and public safety." This was adopted by consent, but no report was made on it.

These notable expressions by Democrats were made long before any knowledge of Mr. Bright's "overt act," which was the following letter:

"Washington, D. C., March 1, 1861.

"My Dear Sir—Allow me to introduce to your acquaintance my friend, Thomas Lincoln, of Texas. He visits your capital mainly to dispose of what he regards a great improvement to fire-arms. I recommend him to your favorable consideration as a gentleman of the first respectability, and reliable in every respect.

"Very truly yours,

JESSE D. BRIGHT.

"To His Excellency Jefferson Davis, President of the Confederation of States."

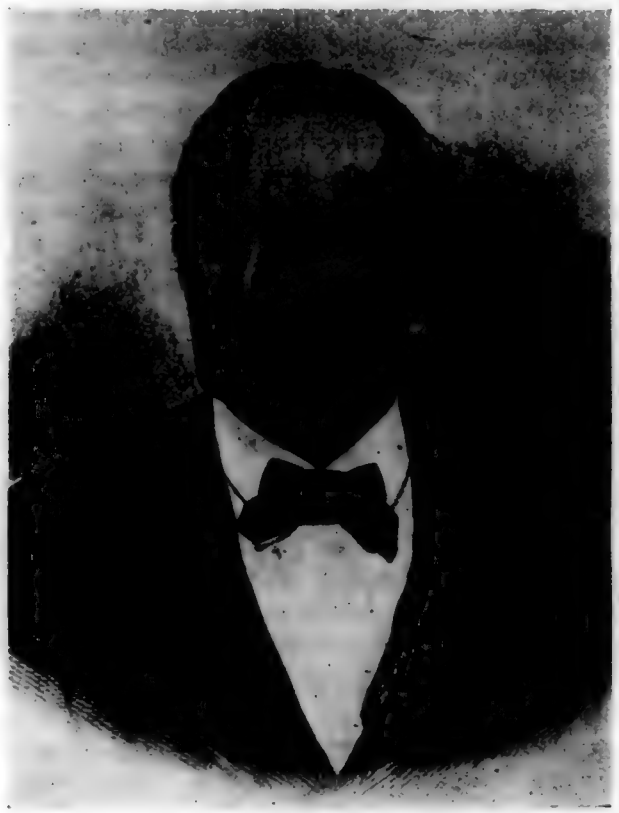
Nothing was known of this letter until the arrest of the bearer, Lincoln, at Cincinnati, August 17, 1861; the account of the letter being found on him appearing in the Indianapolis papers of August 22. It was brought before the Senate at the next session of congress, and on January 13, 1862, the Committee on Judiciary reported that the facts were not sufficient to justify expulsion. This was contested on the floor, and in the discussion Bright submitted a letter which he had written to John Fitch, of Madison, Indiana, on September 7, 1861, concerning the Lincoln letter, which contained the statement, "I have op-

posed, and so long as my present convictions last shall continue to oppose the entire coercion policy of the Government." This was denounced as worse than the first letter, which had been written before Sumter was fired on, and on February 5, 1862, Bright was expelled by a vote of 32 to 14. He sought reëlection in 1862, as a "vindication," but the Democratic members declined, and elected David Turpie, a war Democrat, in his place. Bright devoted the remainder of his life to efforts to "get even" with those responsible for his defeat, and was probably responsible for the defeat of Hendricks for the Presidential nomination in 1868.[13] He died at Baltimore, May 20, 1875.

Morton changed his positions on a great many subjects, but he always adhered to this proposition that there could be but one political party in the North that was for the Union. It was much as if President Wilson should announce that henceforth there would be but two political parties in this country, the Kaiser party and the anti-Kaiser party, and, as a matter of obvious convenience, the Democratic organization would manage the anti-Kaiser party. There have been many persons who have maintained the desirability of an opposition party in time of war, to restrain the tendency to undermine the constitutional safeguards of personal liberty, which is frequently manifested in such times; but no one has had the temerity to avow that it is easy for such a party to maintain a strict adherence to the demands of loyalty. Its very existence presupposes the criticism of the administration when it is supposed to deserve criticism, and in war time this, of itself, is usually treated as evidence of disloyalty. The position of the editor of an opposition newspaper, in war time, is especially trying, for he is obliged to express himself, and is at once responsible for saying things that will suit his party, and avoiding anything that will get it into trouble. The editor of the Sentinel, Joseph J. Bingham, and the editor of the Journal, Berry R. Sulgrove, were neither of them broadminded men, merely controversial experts of the old type, whose chief aim in life was party advantage. On January 23, 1861, these two were their party candidates for State Printer, and Sulgrove was duly elected. From that time forward he succeeded in avoiding any conflict with Morton's ideas, such as he had fallen into on the subject of coercion. Later he became Morton's private secretary. Unquestionably, a great deal that was said in both papers was purely for political purposes, and one who desires to get a true historical perspective must keep this in mind. One of the most effective political methods of the time was what is commonly known as "smoking them out." This was in part done

[13] Woollen's Sketches, pp. 230-2.

by so-called "vigilance committees," who waited on Democrats and demanded an expression of their loyalty; and thereafter if one of them appeared in politics, the Journal's sufficient comment was that the person had been waited on by a vigilance committee. Another effective scheme was to print some unfounded rumor about a prominent Democrat, and force him to denial. On April 23, 1861, the Journal printed



THOMAS A. HENDRICKS

such a report about Thomas A. Hendricks, and Mr. Hendricks at once replied as follows:

"Indianapolis, April 24, 1861.

"Mr. Editor—My attention has been called to an editorial in the Journal this morning, in which it is stated that, at a Union meeting held at Shelbyville a few evenings since, a committee was appointed to wait on me with the request that I would speak; that being called upon by the committee, I refused to speak, saying that I had no hand

in originating the difficulty and would have nothing to do in extricating the country from its perilous condition.

"The writer has been wholly misinformed. I never heard of the appointment of such a committee, and suppose that none was appointed. No committee waited upon me with such a request. Had I been so honored, I certainly should have responded. I have never withheld my views upon any question of public interest from the people of Shelby County. Upon all occasions when it appeared proper, I have expressed my opinions in relation to our present troubles. Since the war commenced I have uniformly said that the authority of the government of the United States is not questioned in Indiana, and that I regarded it as the duty of the citizens of Indiana to respect and maintain that authority and to give the government an honest and earnest support in the prosecution of the war until, in the providence of God, it may be brought to an honorable conclusion and the blessings of peace restored to our country—postponing until that time all controversy in relation to the causes and responsibilities of the war. No man will feel a deeper solicitude in the welfare and proud bearing of Indiana's soldiery in the conflict of arms to which they are called than myself.

"Allow me to add that, in my judgment, a citizen or newspaper is not serving the country well in the present crisis by attempting to give a partisan aspect to the war, or by seeking to pervert the cause of the country to party ends."

The Journal printed this, with no apology but that it had not known what the views of Mr. Hendricks were; and Mr. Foulke commits a more unpardonable offense by saying: "Even Mr. Hendricks thought it necessary to avert the suspicion of disloyalty" by writing this letter. The only disloyalty of which Mr. Hendricks was guilty was voting and supporting the Democratic ticket. In 1862 he was elected to the United States Senate, and twenty years after the war, when the political emergency was gone, Sulgrove himself wrote of Hendricks: "He favored the earnest prosecution of the war, and voted for supplies to sustain the army. He was opposed to conscription, and favored the enlistment of volunteers and payment of soldiers' bounties. * * * The extent and character of Governor Hendricks' attainments can be well gauged by his public and professional record. The same may be said of his political views, although he has stronger convictions than are credited to him. Under a somewhat cautious, reserved manner he conceals great depth of sentiment and indomitable faith in the triumph of right over wrong, truth over envy, malice and detraction."[14]

[14] Hist. of Indianapolis, p. 201.

by so-called "vigilance committees," who waited on Democrats and demanded an expression of their loyalty; and thereafter if one of them appeared in politics, the Journal's sufficient comment was that the person had been waited on by a vigilance committee. Another effective scheme was to print some unfounded rumor about a prominent Democrat, and force him to denial. On April 23, 1861, the Journal printed

THOMAS A. HENDRICKS

such a report about Thomas A. Hendricks, and Mr. Hendricks at once replied as follows:

"Indianapolis, April 24, 1861.

"Mr. Editor—My attention has been called to an editorial in the Journal this morning, in which it is stated that, at a Union meeting held at Shelbyville a few evenings since, a committee was appointed to wait on me with the request that I would speak; that being called upon by the committee, I refused to speak, saying that I had no hand

in originating the difficulty and would have nothing to do in extricating the country from its perilous condition.

"The writer has been wholly misinformed. I never heard of the appointment of such a committee, and suppose that none was appointed. No committee waited upon me with such a request. Had I been so honored, I certainly should have responded. I have never withheld my views upon any question of public interest from the people of Shelby County. Upon all occasions when it appeared proper, I have expressed my opinions in relation to our present troubles. Since the war commenced I have uniformly said that the authority of the government of the United States is not questioned in Indiana, and that I regarded it as the duty of the citizens of Indiana to respect and maintain that authority and to give the government an honest and earnest support in the prosecution of the war until, in the providence of God, it may be brought to an honorable conclusion and the blessings of peace restored to our country—postponing until that time all controversy in relation to the causes and responsibilities of the war. No man will feel a deeper solicitude in the welfare and proud bearing of Indiana's soldiery in the conflict of arms to which they are called than myself.

"Allow me to add that, in my judgment, a citizen or newspaper is not serving the country well in the present crisis by attempting to give a partisan aspect to the war, or by seeking to pervert the cause of the country to party ends."

The Journal printed this, with no apology but that it had not known what the views of Mr. Hendricks were; and Mr. Foulke commits a more unpardonable offense by saying: "Even Mr. Hendricks thought it necessary to avert the suspicion of disloyalty" by writing this letter. The only disloyalty of which Mr. Hendricks was guilty was voting and supporting the Democratic ticket. In 1862 he was elected to the United States Senate, and twenty years after the war, when the political emergency was gone, Sulgrove himself wrote of Hendricks: "He favored the earnest prosecution of the war, and voted for supplies to sustain the army. He was opposed to conscription, and favored the enlistment of volunteers and payment of soldiers' bounties. * * * The extent and character of Governor Hendricks' attainments can be well gauged by his public and professional record. The same may be said of his political views, although he has stronger convictions than are credited to him. Under a somewhat cautious, reserved manner he conceals great depth of sentiment and indomitable faith in the triumph of right over wrong, truth over envy, malice and detraction."[14]

[14] Hist. of Indianapolis, p. 201.

It may be noted, in this connection, that later writers have in some cases out-Journaled the Journal. For example, Mr. Foulke, in his account of the Democratic meeting held on the State House square, on May 20, 1863, says: "About four o'clock in the afternoon, while Hendricks was speaking, some eight or ten soldiers with bayonets fixed and rifles cocked entered the crowd and advanced slowly toward the stand. A great uproar arose. The multitude scattered in every direction. A high fence on the east side of the state-house square was pushed down by the rushing crowd. A squad of cavalry galloped along Tennessee street adding to the tumult. The soldiers who were moving towards the stand were ordered to halt by Colonel Coburn, who had been guarding the quartermaster's stores north of the state-house, but who came out when he heard the disturbance. He asked what they were doing. They said they were 'going for Tom Hendricks,' that he had said too much, and they intended to kill him. Coburn expostulated with them and they desisted. There was much confusion on the stand. Hendricks closed his remarks prematurely, suggesting that the resolution be read and the meeting dismissed."[15] The Journal report of the same meeting, on May 21, 1863, after speaking of the interruption of a speech by Samuel Hamill, earlier in the day, says: "There was no disturbance after this of any consequence till Mr. Hendricks had been speaking some time. Then, in reply to some mean disloyal remark of his, a Union man in the crowd called out something which he did not hear. A Copperhead seized him, and he rushed towards the stand. A scuffle followed, which was ended by the soldiers entering the crowd and taking off the man who committed the assault. This affair soon got out into the streets in fifty wild forms, the most prevalent of which was that the soldiers had cleared the stand, broken up the meeting, and chased Hendricks out of the yard. The truth is Mr. Hendricks finished his speech, though interrupted occasionally, and improperly, and the resolutions of the committee were read by Mr. Buskirk, and adopted, and the meeting adjourned *sine die*, regularly, and without any row at all. It was then that the Union men and soldiers took possession of the stand, and held a meeting of their own."

During the war the four prominent leaders of the Democratic party in Indiana were Hendricks, McDonald, Turpie and Voorhees. They were personal as well as political friends, and their standing outside of their party is, in the main due to the fact that Morton had a personal antipathy to Hendricks and Voorhees, and personally liked McDonald and Turpie. The Journal reflected these feelings, and others. In the

[15] Life of Morton, Vol. 1, p. 274.

early part of the war, the national administration did not move fast enough to suit Morton, and especially Simon Cameron, the Secretary of War. On August 23, 1861, Sulgrove published a remarkable editorial attack on the administration, under the head "A Few Plain Words," in which he said: "The President has acted a good deal as if the army were no particular portion of his business, though an affair of interest enough to induce him to go out and look at it once in a while. He has reviewed the troops a few times, and visited their camps for a few moments, probably a dozen times. But we have no information at all that he has busied himself to find out or improve the conditions of the men. * * * Men have suffered for food within five miles of Washington. Whole regiments have been nearly in mutiny because their clothes were rags and their food rotten. A visit, not of parade, but aid, from the President, and a word to the commissary, would soothe the men and rectify the neglect. * * * We believe he ought to make the army his place of business now, and let politicians and diplomatists go—well, let us say go home. * * * At Fortress Monroe there are two regiments actually worthless, so worthless that a portion of each has been taken out of the field, and they have become so solely because nobody has cared for them. Their food has been abominable, their camps filthy, their clothing rotten. Their officers in disgust have resigned, and the men, sick and without officers are disorganized. Would these men have become what they are if they had seen with their own eyes, that the head of the Government felt so much interest in them that he examined into their camps, inquired about their clothing, and looked after their food himself? * * * What is true of the President is true of the Cabinet. What he can do they can do, in some cases better than he. But Secretary Cameron is too busy settling the conflicting claims of his friends for army contracts and laying out anchors to pull round a Presidential nomination by, to bother himself about the clothing and food of the men whose courage alone gives him the means of keeping his place. * * * The Administration, all through, has apparently regarded the war as a far-off matter, that could be attended to with ample care by following the old beaten line of official duties. It is time this should change."

This was the more notable because similar charges of poor supplies had been made in regard to the State troops at Camp Morton. Letters of complaint appeared in the papers, demonstrating that even at that time Indiana had literary talent capable of producing "best-sellers." One soldier from Hancock County, the home of Riley—but he was too young to be in the army—declared that "a wild goose could take a grain of coffee in its bill, swim down the Mississippi from St. Paul,

and make a better beverage all the way to the Gulf than the soldiers get at Camp Morton." A joint committee of the legislature investigated the matter, and Foulke says they found that Morton's "old friend, Isaiah Mansur, commissary general," had issued rations that "were not in accordance with the commissary's schedule, that there had been favoritism on the part of employees, that the coffee was 'basely adulterated' with parched beans, and that fourteen-ounce packages were distributed as one pound, though it did not appear that Mansur had made anything by this. Bad meat, however, had been furnished by the commissary general out of his own pork-house which he rather naively explained by saying that the commissary's duties were hard and that if anything was to be made out of the sales he thought he had as good a right to make it as any one'." It was even worse. The committee reported the beans "poor," the meat "bad," and the dried fruit "very bad"; but they thought that nobody should be blamed, because it was such a large business, and had to be done so hastily that mistakes were unavoidable, though they could not understand why the contractor went to the trouble of mixing peas and beans with the coffee.[16] The House was not so exculpatory, and on May 25, requested the removal of the commissary by an almost unanimous vote. Morton accepted his resignation, and appointed Asahel Stone in his place, after which things went better, though there was complaint five months later that the coffee was the "worst on the market."[17]

Obviously, there had been some room for "camp visiting" at home, but after this first miscarriage, the soldiers had no occasion for complaint of Morton. He went into the war work with feverish zeal. There was no trouble about getting men. The first call, for six regiments, was responded to by more than twice the number of men wanted. The total call on Indiana for men in 1861, was 38,832, and Indiana actually furnished in that year 48 regiments of infantry, 3 regiments of cavalry, and 17 batteries, in all 53,035 men, or an excess of 14,203. But through failure to file muster rolls at Washington, the State did not get credit for this excess until after the year 1862. In July and August, 1862, President Lincoln called for 600,000 men, Indiana's quota being 42,500. By September 20, the volunteers were 6,060 short of this number, and a draft was ordered, to take effect October 6. By that time the apparent deficiency was reduced to 3,003, for which the draft was made, although the State was in reality over 25,000 in excess of her quota at the time.[18] The drafted men were to serve for

[16] House Journal, Special Session, 1861, p. 213.

[17] Journal, Oct. 1, 1861.

[18] Terrell's Report, Vol. 1, p. 76.

nine months, but all but four companies of them (395 men) volunteered for three years, and were sent to the front as volunteers. By December 1, 1863, Indiana had furnished over 110,000 men. But, at the outset, there was a sorry lack of equipment and supplies. In March, 1861, anticipating war, Morton went to Washington for supplies. There were 488 muskets due the State on its 1861 militia allotment, and he took a 6-pound cannon and 350 minie rifles in place of them. The State had less than 800 muskets, in serviceable condition, mostly in the hands of the militia. Seeing that the State would have to purchase arms to get them promptly, he sent Calvin Fletcher to find what could be done in that line, but without success. On May 30, he appointed Robert Dale Owen agent to purchase 6,000 rifles and 1,000 carbines, and continued his service until by February 6, 1863, he had purchased 30,000 Enfield rifles, 2,731 carbines, 751 revolvers, and 797 sabres, at a cost of $752,694.75; and had also expended $3,905 for cavalry equipment, $50,407 for blankets, and $84,829 for overcoats. Morton kept the telegraph wires warm seeing that these overcoats got to the Indiana soldiers.

Ammunition could not be bought in quantities. Morton found that Herman Sturm, an officer in one of the batteries, had learned the business in Germany. He rented a room in the square south of the State House, and put Sturm in charge, with a blacksmith's forge for melting lead, and a detail of men from the Eleventh Regiment to make cartridges. The work was so successful that buildings were erected on the square north of the State House—now the north half of the Capitol grounds—and an extensive manufactory inaugurated in June. At one time over 600 people were engaged in this work, and the total product to its close, on April 18, 1864, amounted to $788,838.45, out of which the State made a clear profit of $77,457.32. In 1862, this arsenal was moved to a location a mile and a half east of the State House, and in 1863, the national government purchased the tract now occupied by the Technical High School, and erected buildings for an arsenal there, the work being turned over to it thereafter. The western armies were largely supplied from this State arsenal when the government could not supply them, and several times at criticial periods. In addition to the supplies purchased by Owen, the Quartermaster General of the State reported in May, 1862, that he had expended $406,484.75 for clothing and blankets, and $65,801.77 for camp equipment. Morton established a Post Bakery at Camp Morton, which furnished the men 11,000 loaves of fresh bread per day. In 1862, he established a Soldiers' Home on West Street, south of Maryland, which was increased until it would accommodate 250 men with lodgings, and 1,000 for meals. In

the fall of 1863 he established a Soldiers' Families Home, near the Union Station, for the accommodation of women and children visiting soldier relatives. On October 10, 1861, Morton issued an appeal to the patriotic women of Indiana to furnish socks, underwear, mittens, etc., for the soldiers. The State was fairly swamped with such supplies within a month. Best of all, in the spring of 1862, he organized the Sanitary Commission, which did a great work in raising money and furnishing the soldiers with all sorts of supplies and comforts not furnished by the United States. On May 18, 1861, through his efforts, the unfinished City Hospital of Indianapolis was turned over to the government for a military hospital, and he was also active in securing the establishment of military hospitals at Evansville, New Albany, Jeffersonville and Madison. After the battle of Shiloh, he obtained from the national government permission to appoint two assistant surgeons for each Indiana regiment, which proved so advantageous that Congress passed a law providing an assistant for all regiments. He kept agents in the South to look after soldiers who needed assistance, and chartered steamboats to carry medical and other supplies to the Indiana troops. He sent agents to the camps to induce soldiers to send part of their pay to their families, and to forward the money for them. As this work grew in magnitude, he established an office at Indianapolis which attended to forwarding the money without expense. Unquestionably Morton fairly earned his title of "The Soldier's Friend."

As there had been five Indiana regiments in the Mexican war, the Civil war regiments numbered from the Sixth. The first regiment called into service was the Eleventh, commanded by Lew Wallace, and composed largely of militia companies which were already equipped. On May 8, a banner was presented to it by the ladies of Indianapolis, Mrs. Abbie Cady making the presentation at the State House; and then Wallace recounted the story of the unfair treatment of the Second Regiment in the Mexican war by Jeff Davis, and had the men kneel, and swear to "remember Buena Vista." On the evening of the ninth, the Eleventh took cars for Evansville, whose people were calling for protection from anticipated raids from Kentucky, and commissioned to stop the shipment of supplies to the South. The remaining regiments were sent into West Virginia, and did the first fighting of the war, after the attack on Sumter. The delegates from the western counties of Virginia had opposed the secession ordinance adopted by the convention of that State, on April 17, 1861, and were supported by their constituents. On April 20, Gov. Letcher, of Virginia, telegraphed to Mayor Andrew Sweeney of Wheeling to "take possession of the Custom House, Post Office, all public buildings and public documents, in

the name of Virginia." Sweeney answered that he had taken possession of them "in the name of Abraham Lincoln, President of the United States, whose property they are." A convention of Union men was called at Wheeling on May 13, but adjourned to June 11 without action. Letcher began sending troops into the western counties, and trying to enlist recruits there. On May 24, George B. McClellan, who had been put in charge of the Department of Ohio, including western Virginia, visited Indianapolis, and reviewed the five regiments, which had been organized as a brigade, under command of Gen. Thomas A. Morris. On May 26, McClellan, at Cincinnati, received word that the rebels were burning the bridges on the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad. He at once issued a proclamation to the Virginians that he was about to send troops for their protection, adding, "Notwithstanding all that has been said by the traitors to induce you to believe that our advent among you will be signalized by interference with your slaves, understand one thing clearly—not only will we abstain from all such interference, but we will, on the contrary, with an iron hand, crush any attempt at insurrection on their part." He called for the Indiana regiments, which were sent at once, Gen. Morris, with the Sixth, Seventh and Ninth regiments going to Grafton, West Virginia.

Morris was born in Nicholas County, Kentucky, December 26, 1811. In 1821, his father, Morris Morris, moved to Indianapolis, then in its infancy, and in 1823 young Morris went to work in the office of The Western Censor and Emigrant's Guide, the predecessor of the Journal. After three years, during which he became a fair printer, he stopped to go to school. At nineteen he was appointed to West Point, and graduated there in 1834. After a year of service as lieutenant of artillery, he was detailed to aid in the construction of the National Road in Indiana and Illinois, and had charge of the division between Richmond and Indianapolis. A year later he entered the service of the State, having charge of the construction of the Central canal. From 1841 to 1847, he was chief engineer of the Madison Railroad, the first railroad in the State; and thereafter until 1859 was engaged in railroad work, as chief engineer of the Vandalia, the "Bee Line," and the Indianapolis and Cincinnati, serving also as President of the last two. At the beginning of the war, Morton appointed him Quartermaster General, and he supervised the equipment of the troops that he commanded in the three months service. He was promised appointment as Major General at the close of the three months service, but failed to receive it, due, it was charged, to the hostility of Gen. McClellan. He then resumed railroad work, in connection with the Indianapolis and Cincinnati, and Indianapolis and St. Louis, building the latter from Terre Haute to Indian-

apolis. In 1877 he was appointed one of the Commissioners for the erection of the present State Capitol—a position which his father held for the one preceding it. He planned and superintended the construction of the Union Railway and Union Depot at Indianapolis, and was later President of the Indianapolis Water Company. He died at Indianapolis, April 1, 1904.

GEN. THOMAS A. MORRIS

When Morris arrived at Grafton, he learned that Col. Porterfield was at Philippi, a few miles away, with 1,200 rebel troops, 500 of whom were cavalry. He planned a surprise, divided his force into two parties, marched twelve miles through rain and mud on the night of June 2, and struck Porterfield's camp at dawn of June 3. The rebels fled at the first fire, leaving their baggage, 380 stand of arms, and one flag. They were reinforced by Gen. Garnett, and took a strong position at Laurel Hill, where Morris held them while McClellan made a night

march and defeated Gen. Pegram at Rich Mountain. Garnett, learning of this, slipped away on the night of July 11, but was followed the next morning by Morris, who overtook and defeated him at Carrick's Ford, Garnett being killed in the engagement. Pegram was hemmed in, and surrendered to McClellan. In this brief campaign, West Virginia was cleared of rebel troops, and five guns, twelve flags, 1,500 stand of arms, and 1,000 prisoners were taken. Meanwhile, on June 6, Wallace was ordered to take the Eleventh from Evansville to Cumberland, Maryland. On arriving at Piedmont, he made a night march and surprised Col. Angus McDonald who was at Romney with 500 Virginia troops and two guns, on the morning of June 13. The rebels fled after a few shots, and fugitives reported to Gen. J. E. Johnston at Harper's Ferry, that McClellan was advancing on him from that quarter, whereupon Johnston burned all the bridges over the Potomac from Harper's Ferry to Williamsport, and fell back to Winchester. So all of the three months regiments returned covered with glory, and most of them reënlisted for three years. Their achievements also induced many others to enlist. In the skirmishing at Laurel Hill, William T. Girard, of Company G., Ninth Indiana, was killed; and was the first Union soldier killed in battle after Fort Sumter was taken. It is a singular fact that the last Union soldier killed in battle was John J. Williams, of the Thirty-Fourth Indiana, who fell at Palmetto Ranch, Texas, on May 13, 1865.

Indiana also got into the illustrated papers early in the war. J. F. Gookins, the Indiana artist, enlisted in the Eleventh Indiana as a musician, and was at Romney. He made a sketch of the fight at the bridge, and sent it with an account of the battle to Harper's Weekly, which duly published it; and it remains in striking contrast with other battle scenes in the same publication "by our Special Artist," who probably drew them in some back-room in New York.[19]

It is not within the scope of this work to give the details of the movements of Indiana troops in the war. That has been the subject of dozens of volumes, and will be the subject of many more. Their service was universal. No history of the Civil War can be written that does not include the recital of the achievements in which they participated at every turn. After the close of the war, on July 4, 1866, the flags of the Indiana troops were formally presented to Governor Morton to be deposited in the State House. In making the presentation speech, Major General Lew Wallace said: "Three of our regiments took part in the first battle of the war, while another, in view of the Rio Grande,

[19] Harper's Weekly, 1861.

apolis. In 1877 he was appointed one of the Commissioners for the erection of the present State Capitol—a position which his father held for the one preceding it. He planned and superintended the construction of the Union Railway and Union Depot at Indianapolis, and was later President of the Indianapolis Water Company. He died at Indianapolis, April 1, 1904.

GEN. THOMAS A. MORRIS

When Morris arrived at Grafton, he learned that Col. Porterfield was at Philippi, a few miles away, with 1,200 rebel troops, 500 of whom were cavalry. He planned a surprise, divided his force into two parties, marched twelve miles through rain and mud on the night of June 2, and struck Porterfield's camp at dawn of June 3. The rebels fled at the first fire, leaving their baggage, 380 stand of arms, and one flag. They were reinforced by Gen. Garnett, and took a strong position at Laurel Hill, where Morris held them while McClellan made a night

march and defeated Gen. Pegram at Rich Mountain. Garnett, learning of this, slipped away on the night of July 11, but was followed the next morning by Morris, who overtook and defeated him at Carrick's Ford, Garnett being killed in the engagement. Pegram was hemmed in, and surrendered to McClellan. In this brief campaign, West Virginia was cleared of rebel troops, and five guns, twelve flags, 1,500 stand of arms, and 1,000 prisoners were taken. Meanwhile, on June 6, Wallace was ordered to take the Eleventh from Evansville to Cumberland, Maryland. On arriving at Piedmont, he made a night march and surprised Col. Angus McDonald who was at Romney with 500 Virginia troops and two guns, on the morning of June 13. The rebels fled after a few shots, and fugitives reported to Gen. J. E. Johnston at Harper's Ferry, that McClellan was advancing on him from that quarter, whereupon Johnston burned all the bridges over the Potomac from Harper's Ferry to Williamsport, and fell back to Winchester. So all of the three months regiments returned covered with glory, and most of them reënlisted for three years. Their achievements also induced many others to enlist. In the skirmishing at Laurel Hill, William T. Girard, of Company G., Ninth Indiana, was killed; and was the first Union soldier killed in battle after Fort Sumter was taken. It is a singular fact that the last Union soldier killed in battle was John J. Williams, of the Thirty-Fourth Indiana, who fell at Palmetto Ranch, Texas, on May 13, 1865.

Indiana also got into the illustrated papers early in the war. J. F. Gookins, the Indiana artist, enlisted in the Eleventh Indiana as a musician, and was at Romney. He made a sketch of the fight at the bridge, and sent it with an account of the battle to Harper's Weekly, which duly published it; and it remains in striking contrast with other battle scenes in the same publication "by our Special Artist," who probably drew them in some back-room in New York.[19]

It is not within the scope of this work to give the details of the movements of Indiana troops in the war. That has been the subject of dozens of volumes, and will be the subject of many more. Their service was universal. No history of the Civil War can be written that does not include the recital of the achievements in which they participated at every turn. After the close of the war, on July 4, 1866, the flags of the Indiana troops were formally presented to Governor Morton to be deposited in the State House. In making the presentation speech, Major General Lew Wallace said: "Three of our regiments took part in the first battle of the war, while another, in view of the Rio Grande,

[19] Harper's Weekly, 1861.

fought its very last battle. The first regiment under Butler, to land at the wharf at New Orleans, was the Twenty-First Indiana. The first flag over the bloody parapet at Fort Wagner, in front of Charleston, was that of the Thirteenth Indiana. The first to show their stars from the embattled crest of Mission Ridge, were those of the Seventy-Ninth and Eighty-Sixth Indiana. Two of our regiments helped storm Fort McAllister, down by Savannah. Another was among the first in the assaulting line at Fort Fisher. Another, converted into engineers, built all of Sherman's bridges from Chattanooga to Atlanta, from Atlanta to the sea, and from the sea northward. Another, in line of battle, on

BATTLE OF ROMNEY—SKIRMISH AT THE BRIDGE
(From drawing by J. F. Gookins, in Harper's Weekly)

the beach of Hampton Roads, saw the frigate Cumberland sink to the harbor's bed, rather than strike her flag, and, in looking from the same place, the next day, cheered as never men cheered, at the sight of the same Merrimac beaten by a single gun in the turret of Worden's little Monitor. Others aided in the overthrow of the savages, red and rebel, at Pea Ridge, Missouri. Three from Washington, across the peninsula, within sight of Richmond evacuated, to Harrison's Landing, followed McClellan to his fathomless fall. Five were engaged in the salvation of Washington at Antietam. Four were with Burnside at Fredericksburg, where some of Kimball's Hoosiers were picked up lying nearer than all others to the pitiless embrasures. Five were at Chancellorsville, where Stonewall Jackson took victory out of Hooker's hands

and carried it with him into his grave. Six were almost annihilated at Gettysburg. One, an infantry regiment, marched nearly ten thousand miles, literally twice around the rebellion, fighting as it went. Four were a part of the besom with which Sheridan swept the Shenandoah Valley. Finally, when Grant, superseding Halleck, transferred his headquarters to the East, and began the last grand march toward Richmond, four of our regiments, joined soon after by another, followed him faithfully, leaving their dead all along the way—in the Wilderness, at Laurel Hill, at Spottsylvania, at Po River, at North Anna River, at Bethesda Church, at Cold Harbor, in front of Petersburg, down to Clover Hill—down to the final halt in the war, in which Lee yielded up the sword of rebellion.

"But, sir, most of the flags returned to you, belong to regiments whose theater of operations cannot well be territorially described; whose lines of march were backward and forward through fifteen States of the Union. If one seeks the field in which the power of our State, as well as the valor of our people, had the finest exemplification, he must look to the West and the South. I will not say that Indiana's contributions to the cause were indispensable to final success. That would be unjust to States more populous and wealthy, and equally devoted. But I will say that her quotas precipitated the result; without them the war might yet be in progress and doubtful. Let us consider this proposition a moment. At Shiloh, Indiana had thirteen regiments; at Vicksburg she had twenty-four; at Stone River twenty-five; at Chickamauga, twenty-seven; at Mission Ridge, twenty; in the advance from Chattanooga to Atlanta, fifty; at Atlanta Sherman divided them so that exactly twenty-five went with him down to the sea, while twenty-five marched back with Thomas and were in at the annihilation of Hood at Nashville. What a record is thus presented! Ask Grant, or Rosecrans, or Sherman, if from the beginning to the end of their operations there was a day for which they could have spared those regiments?"

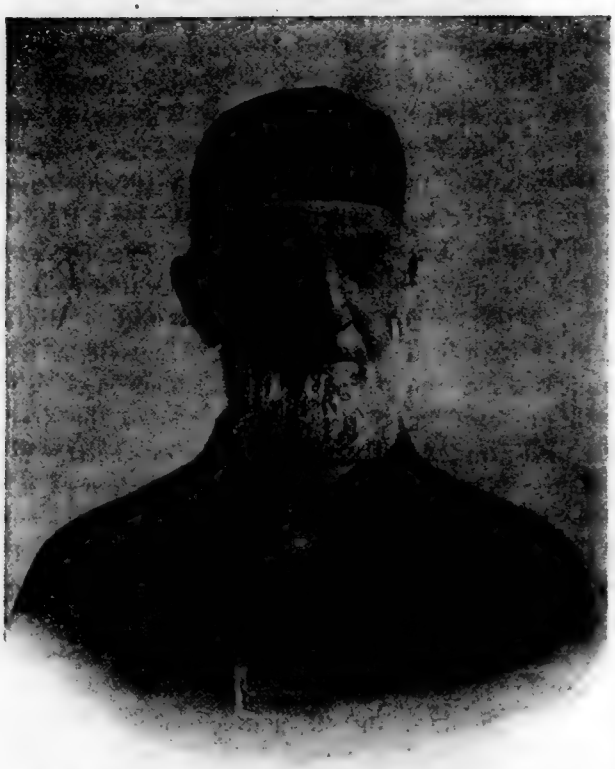
Statistics are almost equally striking. Indiana furnished a total of 196,363 men in the war, and only 784 paid money commutation for exemption from service. On this basis, Indiana furnished 74.3 per cent of her total population capable of bearing arms, according to the census of 1860, to the armies of the Union. On this basis, but one State in the Union surpassed or equalled her record, and that was Delaware, which is credited with 74.8 per cent of her military population of 1860. But of the supply credited to Delaware, one-tenth was in money commutation, and nearly one-tenth of the men were colored. On an estimate (Fox's Regimental Losses) made on the basis of white troops ac-

tually furnished for three years of service, Indiana supplied 57 per cent of her military population of 1860—i. e., the males between 18 and 45 years of age. On this basis she was surpassed by only one State, Kansas, whose record was 59.4 per cent. But Kansas furnished in the aggregate less than one-tenth the troops Indiana furnished; and the frontier conditions existing then in Kansas made it much less onerous for a large proportion of fighting men to go to the front. Of the troops sent by Indiana, 7,243 were killed or mortally wounded on the battlefield, and 19,429 died from other causes, making a total death loss of over 13 per cent of all troops furnished. Clearly, Indiana did her full part in the war; and while no just historian could withhold credit from her War Governor for his relentless energy in promoting the Union cause, the chief credit belongs to the people. The conclusive proof of this is that Indiana furnished much more than her quota of men by volunteers, and, as before mentioned, the draft in this State was due to mistake; but of the 3,003 men drafted for nine months service, all but 395 volunteered for three years. Out of all the host furnished by Indiana, there were but 395 men who could be said to have served unwillingly; and no doubt the objection with many of that little number was to be found in family or business reasons, as is the universal rule in such cases.

In connection with the draft, a rather interesting situation developed in Indiana under the provision of the Constitution of the State exempting from militia service persons "conscientiously opposed to bearing arms." The Constitution provides for payment of an equivalent for exemption, but none had been fixed by State law. Under the draft act of Congress of July 17, 1862, the Secretary of War fixed the money commutation at $200. There were 3,169 who claimed exemption in Indiana on conscientious grounds. J. P. Siddall, the Draft Commissioner, says in his report: "A portion of the religious society known as Orthodox Friends, objected to its (the money equivalent) collection on two grounds: First, that no equivalent should be required; second, that if the equivalent were required, the mode adopted was not equitable. As I was unable to see the force of the objection, they appealed from my action in the premises to yourself, and to the War Department. * * * I have since had a consultation, at Washington, with the Assistant Adjutant General, who had the immediate charge of the draft, in relation to the enforcement of the collection of the equivalent. After a mature examination of the whole matter, he doubts the authority of the war power to enforce payment, deeming it a matter more appropriately belonging to State legislation. This conclusion of the War Department, and the absence of State legislation, make

it impossible for me to act further in the premises. I had previously received, by voluntary payments, about $21,000, on equivalents, from members of the religious society known as Dunkers."

Without invidious distinction, there is one case of personal service from an Indiana man that deserves commemoration, and that is the service of James Buchanan Eads. He was born at Lawrenceburg, Indiana, May 23, 1820. Both his father, Thomas C. Eads, and his



CAPT. JAMES B. EADS

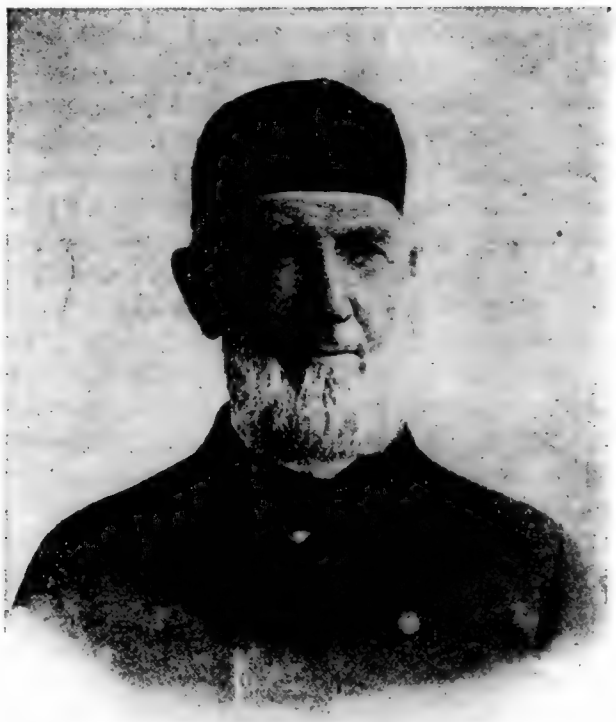
mother, whose maiden name was Buchanan, were of Irish stock, and came from Maryland to Indiana in the early settlement of the Whitewater Valley. His uncle, William H. Eads, was one of the first business men of Brookville, where he had a store and a tannery, and on November 18, 1811, was licensed to keep a tavern; he was made an associate judge in 1815, and was a member of the Constitutional Convention of 1816. His father tried merchandising, but was not successful, due prehaps to his migatory disposition. He lived at Brookville, Fairfield, Lawrenceburg, Cincinnati, Louisville, and finally at

tually furnished for three years of service, Indiana supplied 57 per cent of her military population of 1860—i. e., the males between 18 and 45 years of age. On this basis she was surpassed by only one State, Kansas, whose record was 59.4 per cent. But Kansas furnished in the aggregate less than one-tenth the troops Indiana furnished; and the frontier conditions existing then in Kansas made it much less onerous for a large proportion of fighting men to go to the front. Of the troops sent by Indiana, 7,243 were killed or mortally wounded on the battlefield, and 19,429 died from other causes, making a total death loss of over 13 per cent of all troops furnished. Clearly, Indiana did her full part in the war; and while no just historian could withhold credit from her War Governor for his relentless energy in promoting the Union cause, the chief credit belongs to the people. The conclusive proof of this is that Indiana furnished much more than her quota of men by volunteers, and, as before mentioned, the draft in this State was due to mistake; but of the 3,003 men drafted for nine months service, all but 395 volunteered for three years. Out of all the host furnished by Indiana, there were but 395 men who could be said to have served unwillingly; and no doubt the objection with many of that little number was to be found in family or business reasons, as is the universal rule in such cases.

In connection with the draft, a rather interesting situation developed in Indiana under the provision of the Constitution of the State exempting from militia service persons "conscientiously opposed to bearing arms." The Constitution provides for payment of an equivalent for exemption, but none had been fixed by State law. Under the draft act of Congress of July 17, 1862, the Secretary of War fixed the money commutation at $200. There were 3,169 who claimed exemption in Indiana on conscientious grounds. J. P. Siddall, the Draft Commissioner, says in his report: "A portion of the religious society known as Orthodox Friends, objected to its (the money equivalent) collection on two grounds: First, that no equivalent should be required; second, that if the equivalent were required, the mode adopted was not equitable. As I was unable to see the force of the objection, they appealed from my action in the premises to yourself, and to the War Department. * * * I have since had a consultation, at Washington, with the Assistant Adjutant General, who had the immediate charge of the draft, in relation to the enforcement of the collection of the equivalent. After a mature examination of the whole matter, he doubts the authority of the war power to enforce payment, deeming it a matter more appropriately belonging to State legislation. This conclusion of the War Department, and the absence of State legislation. make

it impossible for me to act further in the premises. I had previously received, by voluntary payments, about $21,000, on equivalents, from members of the religious society known as Dunkers."

Without invidious distinction, there is one case of personal service from an Indiana man that deserves commemoration, and that is the service of James Buchanan Eads. He was born at Lawrenceburg, Indiana, May 23, 1820. Both his father, Thomas C. Eads, and his



CAPT. JAMES B. EADS

mother, whose maiden name was Buchanan, were of Irish stock, and came from Maryland to Indiana in the early settlement of the Whitewater Valley. His uncle, William H. Eads, was one of the first business men of Brookville, where he had a store and a tannery, and on November 18, 1811, was licensed to keep a tavern; he was made an associate judge in 1815, and was a member of the Constitutional Convention of 1816. His father tried merchandising, but was not successful, due prehaps to his migatory disposition. He lived at Brookville, Fairfield, Lawrenceburg, Cincinnati, Louisville, and finally at

St. Louis, where the family stranded on account of a steamboat fire, and Mrs. Eads opened a boarding house. James got a little schooling at Lawrenceburg and at Brookville, where he attended Dennison's school, in the old log court house. He had however a taste for reading, and a mechanical genius which was displayed in making water-wheels, toy steamboats, and the like. At St. Louis he peddled apples, and did odd jobs until Barrett Williams, one of his mother's boarders, offered him work as a clerk in his dry-goods store. Here he remained for five years, having meanwhile the use of his employer's library, where he got his first knowledge of theoretical engineering. Then for three years he was clerk on a Mississippi River steamboat, and there got his first insight of the mysteries of the Father of Waters. In 1842 he joined the partnership of Case & Nelson, and projected a diving-bell boat for raising sunken boats and their cargoes. While it was being built, they took a contract to salvage a bargeload of pig lead that had sunk in the rapids at Keokuk. Eads took charge of the work, with an expert diver from the great lakes, but the diver was unable to do anything on account of the swift current. Eads improvised a diving-bell of a hogshead weighted with lead; went down in it himself to demonstrate its feasibility, and rescued the cargo. The business was very profitable, and Eads got his title of Captain as commander of the diving-bell boat. In 1845 he married Martha Dillon, daughter of a wealthy St. Louis man, and undertook the manufacture of glass. This proved a failure, and he went back to the wrecking business, which developed enormously on account of his ingenuity in devising apparatus. He used to say that there was not a stretch of fifty miles in the river where he had not stood on the bottom under a diving-bell. In 1857, on account of ill-health, he retired from business with a fortune, and for four years was a man of leisure and culture.

Eads was a Union man, and after the election of Lincoln he and three other prominent St. Louis men sent a letter to Lincoln, stating their fear of secession, and urging the appointment of a Southern man as Secretary of State, as a conciliatory measure. They highly recommended Edward Bates for this position. Lincoln made Bates Attorney General, and three days after Sumter was fired on, Bates wrote to Eads that he would be wanted for consultation as to control of the Mississippi. The telegram calling him to Washington soon followed, and Eads hastened there to give what aid he could. Bates and Eads recommended a fleet of gunboats. Lincoln realized the importance of the project, and called the Mississippi "the backbone of the rebellion," and "the key to the whole situation;" but Secretary of War Cameron did not, and, what was worse, claimed jurisdiction of the mat-

ter as against Secretary Welles, of the Navy, who favored it. Finally Cameron sent an officer with Eads to the West to purchase boats to be armed; but he refused Eads' advice, bought three boats at Cincinnati, and armed them himself. In July, the government advertised for the construction of seven iron-clad gun boats, and when the bids were opened on August 5, it was found that Eads offered the lowest bid and the quickest work. On August 7, a contract was signed for the seven boats, to be delivered at Cairo, on October 10. They were built at Carondelet, but the material had to be gathered from eight states. Within two weeks 4,000 men were a work, at widely separated points. The boats were not finished by October 10, on account of the failure of the government to meet payments, and alterations in the plans, which were not made by Eads. But they were all launched within one hundred days from the date of the contract, and were ready before the crews were ready to take charge of them. These boats were 175 feet long, and 51½ feet beam, with flat sides sloping up and in at an angle of about thirty-five degrees. They were intended to fight bow on, and had in front 2½ inches of armor plate, over two feet of solid oak, but their only other armor was abreast the boiler and engines. They had three guns forward, four on each side, and two at the stern. These boats forced the surrender of Fort Henry, on February 6, 1862, and, speaking of the Saint Louis (later the De Kalb), the first one of them launched, Eads said she "was the first ironclad built in America. She was the first armored vessel against which the fire of a hostile battery was directed on this continent; and, so far as I can ascertain, she was the first ironclad that ever engaged a naval force in the world." In September, 1861, General Fremont gave an order for an additional boat, and Eads had an opportunity to follow his own designs. He took a double-hulled snag boat, which he had before recommended to Cameron's agent, and converted it into the "Benton," which was pronounced "the most powerful warship afloat" at that time. She was 200 feet long, and armored all over. The service of these gunboats was reckoned equal to that of 5,000 men each. In April, 1862, Eads was called to Washington to make plans for six iron boats, with Ericsson turrets. He succeeded in getting permission to fit two of them with turrets of his own design, with guns operated by steam, on condition of replacing them at his own expense if not satisfactory. This was the first handling of heavy artillery by steam, and the guns could be fired every forty-five seconds, or seven times as fast as in the Ericsson turrets. In addition to these fourteen gunboats, Eads made seven musket proof transports, commonly called "tinclads," and built four mortar-boats. Boynton truly says: "Such men deserve a place in

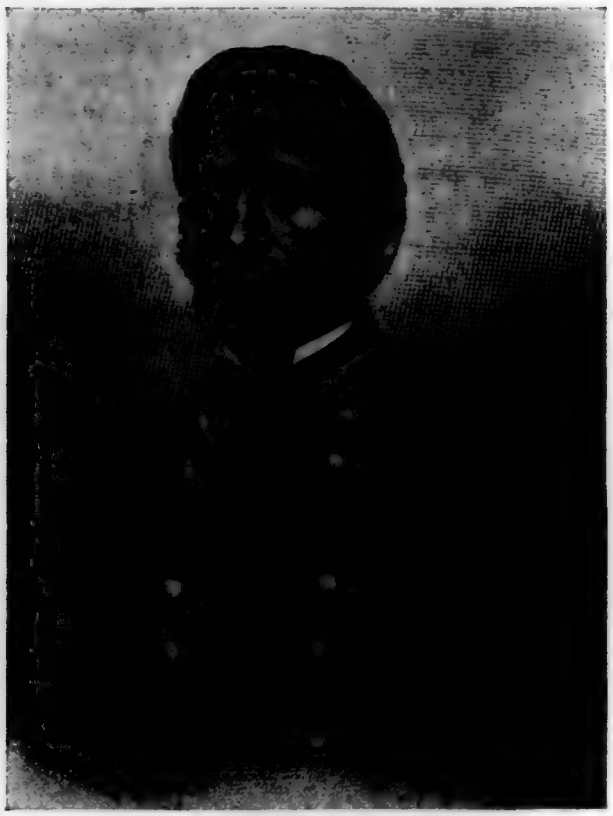
history by the side of those who fought our battles." It may be added that Eads not only distinguished himself by his generous donations of money for relief work, but also confined himself so closely to his shop, in devising war apparatus that his health again gave way. Bates wrote to him to take care of himself, adding: "the country can't spare you, and I can't spare you."

There were several natives of Indiana who attained prominence in the war, perhaps the most notable being Gen. Ambrose E. Burnside—he who put the "side" in side-whiskers. He was of an old South Carolina family, the son of Judge Edghill Burnside, who was one of the earliest settlers of Union County. He was born on his father's farm near Liberty, May 23, 1824; and was christened Ambrose Evert, but at West Point his name was entered "Everett" and so it has remained. He served an apprenticeship to John E. Dunham, a tailor at Centerville, and opened a tailor shop at Liberty, in partnership with John M. Myers; but he had a longing for military life, and by the aid of his father, who was at the time a state senator, he secured an appointment to West Point in 1843. He graduated, and remained in the service until 1857. The government wanted a breech-loading gun, and Burnside invented one, which was pronounced the best, in a competitive test, by an examining board. But it was not adopted, and Burnside was informed that it would not be unless he shared profits with John B. Floyd, Secretary of War. In disgust, he resigned, sold his uniform for $30 to a second-hand dealer, and started West, looking for employment. George B. McClellan, an old schoolmate, was vice-president of the Illinois Central Railroad Company, and offered him a position as Cashier of the Land Office of the road. He accepted, and in June, 1860, was made Treasurer of the company, with offices at New York. While in the army, Burnside had been stationed at Fort Adams, near Newport; and while there had married Miss Mary Bishop of Providence. On April 15, 1861, he received a telegram from Gov. Sprague, of Rhode Island, asking him to take command of a regiment he had raised. He accepted, and his regiment was one of the first to arrive at Washington. His subsequent military career, and his service as Governor of Rhode Island, and Senator from that State, are matters of national history. He died September 13, 1881, and was buried at Providence.

Brigadier General Pleasant Adams Hackelman was the only general officer from Indiana killed in battle. He was born in Franklin County, November 15, 1814, passed an uneventful youth, with few advantages, read law, and was admitted to the bar in 1837. He was elected probate judge of Rush County in the same year, representative in 1841, and was county Clerk from 1847 to 1855. He was a prominent Odd Fellow,

and was chosen Grand Master of that order in 1857. On May 18, 1861, he was appointed Colonel of the Sixteenth Indiana Volunteers, and on April 30, 1862, was promoted Brigadier General. He was fatally wounded while leading his brigade at Corinth, October 3, 1862.

Gen. Robert H. Milroy was born in Washington County, Ind., June 11, 1816. When he was ten years old his father, Gen. Samuel Milroy,



BRIG.-GEN. PLEASANT A. HACKELMAN

a prominent pioneer, who was a member of the Constitutional Convention of 1816, removed to Carroll County; and there Robert grew to manhood, receiving a good common school education. In 1840, he entered the Military Academy of Captain Partridge, at Norwich, Vermont, from which he graduated in 1844, and at once took up the study of law. He served through the Mexican war as Captain in the First Indiana, attended the law school of Indiana University in 1848-9, and was admitted to practice. In 1850 he was elected a member of the Constitutional Con-

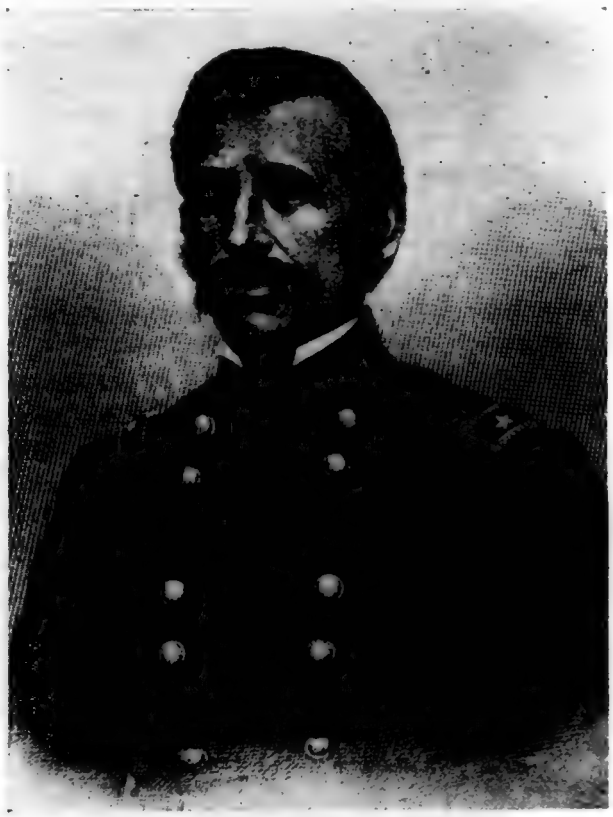
history by the side of those who fought our battles." It may be added that Eads not only distinguished himself by his generous donations of money for relief work, but also confined himself so closely to his shop, in devising war apparatus that his health again gave way. Bates wrote to him to take care of himself, adding: "the country can't spare you, and I can't spare you."

There were several natives of Indiana who attained prominence in the war, perhaps the most notable being Gen. Ambrose E. Burnside—he who put the "side" in side-whiskers. He was of an old South Carolina family, the son of Judge Edghill Burnside, who was one of the earliest settlers of Union County. He was born on his father's farm near Liberty, May 23, 1824; and was christened Ambrose Evert, but at West Point his name was entered "Everett" and so it has remained. He served an apprenticeship to John E. Dunham, a tailor at Centerville, and opened a tailor shop at Liberty, in partnership with John M. Myers; but he had a longing for military life, and by the aid of his father, who was at the time a state senator, he secured an appointment to West Point in 1843. He graduated, and remained in the service until 1857. The government wanted a breech-loading gun, and Burnside invented one, which was pronounced the best, in a competitive test, by an examining board. But it was not adopted, and Burnside was informed that it would not be unless he shared profits with John B. Floyd, Secretary of War. In disgust, he resigned, sold his uniform for $30 to a second-hand dealer, and started West, looking for employment. George B. McClellan, an old schoolmate, was vice-president of the Illinois Central Railroad Company, and offered him a position as Cashier of the Land Office of the road. He accepted, and in June, 1860, was made Treasurer of the company, with offices at New York. While in the army, Burnside had been stationed at Fort Adams, near Newport; and while there had married Miss Mary Bishop of Providence. On April 15, 1861, he received a telegram from Gov. Sprague, of Rhode Island, asking him to take command of a regiment he had raised. He accepted, and his regiment was one of the first to arrive at Washington. His subsequent military career, and his service as Governor of Rhode Island, and Senator from that State, are matters of national history. He died September 13, 1881, and was buried at Providence.

Brigadier General Pleasant Adams Hackelman was the only general officer from Indiana killed in battle. He was born in Franklin County, November 15, 1814, passed an uneventful youth, with few advantages, read law, and was admitted to the bar in 1837. He was elected probate judge of Rush County in the same year, representative in 1841, and was county Clerk from 1847 to 1855. He was a prominent Odd Fellow,

and was chosen Grand Master of that order in 1857. On May 18, 1861, he was appointed Colonel of the Sixteenth Indiana Volunteers, and on April 30, 1862, was promoted Brigadier General. He was fatally wounded while leading his brigade at Corinth, October 3, 1862.

Gen. Robert H. Milroy was born in Washington County, Ind., June 11, 1816. When he was ten years old his father, Gen. Samuel Milroy,



BRIG.-GEN. PLEASANT A. HACKELMAN

a prominent pioneer, who was a member of the Constitutional Convention of 1816, removed to Carroll County; and there Robert grew to manhood, receiving a good common school education. In 1840, he entered the Military Academy of Captain Partridge, at Norwich, Vermont, from which he graduated in 1844, and at once took up the study of law. He served through the Mexican war as Captain in the First Indiana, attended the law school of Indiana University in 1848-9, and was admitted to practice. In 1850 he was elected a member of the Constitutional Con-

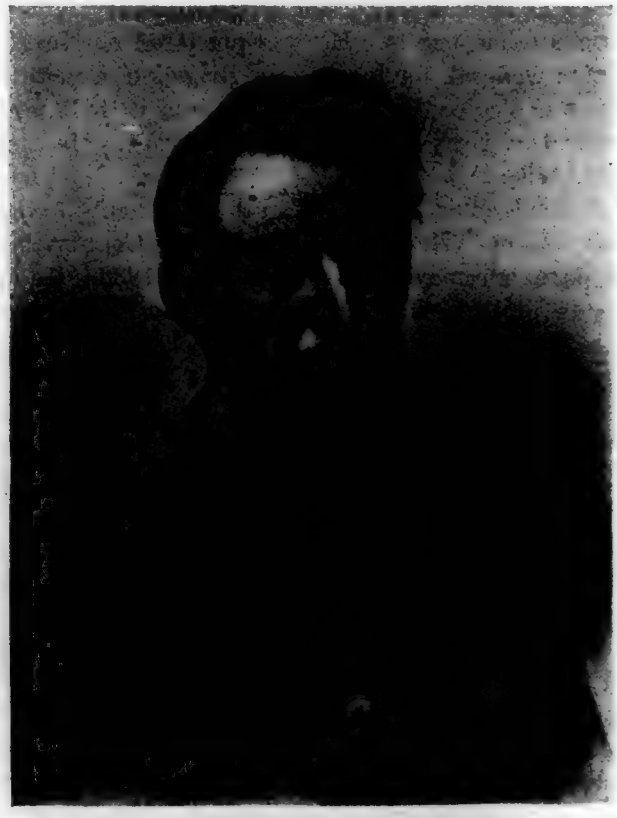
vention of that year, and in 1853 was appointed Circuit Judge. On February 7, 1861, foreseeing hostilities, he issued a call for a volunteer company, which was one of the first to report after the attack on Sumter; and he was made Colonel of the Ninth Indiana, the first Indiana regiment to enter West Virginia. He was made Brigadier General September 3, 1861, and Major General November 29, 1862; but was condemned by Gen. Halleck for evacuating Winchester, in the face of a greatly superior force, which he warmly resented.[20] By order of President Lincoln he was transferred to the Army of the Cumberland, where he served efficiently. In 1872 he removed to Washington Territory, where he was Superintendent of Indian Affairs. He died in Washington, March 29, 1890.

Perhaps the ablest of the Indiana Generals was Jefferson C. Davis, who was born in Clark County, March 2, 1828. He was fond of study, and in 1841, he entered the Clark County Academy, an excellent school. He left it to volunteer for the Mexican war, through which he served. On June 17, 1848, he was appointed second lieutenant in the First U. S. Artillery, for gallantry at Buena Vista, and continued in active service until the Civil War. In August, 1858, he was made the first commander of Fort Sumter, where he remained under the command of Major Anderson until the surrender, and accompanied Anderson to New York. He was at once detailed to Indiana as mustering officer, but remained only until August, when he went to Missouri as Colonel of the Twenty-Second Indiana. He soon made a record as a fighting officer, especially at Pea Ridge and Milford, and was promoted Brigadier General. In 1862, when Bragg and Kirby Smith were threatening Louisville, Davis was at home on sick leave, but tendered his services, and was assigned to the command of the citizen soldiery by Major General William Nelson, who was in command. Nelson had originally been a naval officer, and was very abusive and overbearing. He forced a quarrel on Davis, over the merest triviality, and finally struck him in the face. Davis shot and killed him. He was arrested and confined for twenty days, when he was released, and put in command of the forces at Newport and Covington, returning to his brigade when the scare was over. He was recommended for Major General for service at Stone River, and was brevetted Major General August 8, 1864. He was with Sherman in the Atlanta campaign and the march to the sea, in command of the Fourteenth Corps, winning laurels at Rome, Kenesaw, Jonesboro and Bentonville. After the war he resumed army life as Colonel of the Twenty-Third U. S. infantry. After the assassination of Gen. E. R. S.

---

[20] Indiana's Roll of Honor, Vol. 2, pp. 408-420.

Canby, Davis was put in command of the troops at the Lava Beds, and forced the surrender of the Modocs. He died at Chicago, November 30, 1879. It may be noted that Gen. Canby is often treated as an Indiana man, having been appointed to West Point from this State. He was born in Kentucky, and his parents removed to Indiana when he was a child. So likewise, Generals Joseph J. Reynolds, George H. Chapman,



GEN. JEFF. C. DAVIS

Solomon Meredith, William E. Grose, James R. Slack and George F. McGinniss, although going into the war from Indiana, and intimately connected with the State, were not natives of it.

Gen. Nathan Kimball was a native of Indiana, born at Fredericksburg, November 22, 1822. He graduated at Asbury University, read medicine, and secured a large practice, residing consecutively at Salem, Livonia and Loogootee. He commanded a company in the Second Indiana in the Mexican war, where he distinguished himself at Buena

vention of that year, and in 1853 was appointed Circuit Judge. On February 7, 1861, foreseeing hostilities, he issued a call for a volunteer company, which was one of the first to report after the attack on Sumter; and he was made Colonel of the Ninth Indiana, the first Indiana regiment to enter West Virginia. He was made Brigadier General September 3, 1861, and Major General November 29, 1862; but was condemned by Gen. Halleck for evacuating Winchester, in the face of a greatly superior force, which he warmly resented.[20] By order of President Lincoln he was transferred to the Army of the Cumberland, where he served efficiently. In 1872 he removed to Washington Territory, where he was Superintendent of Indian Affairs. He died in Washington, March 29, 1890.

Perhaps the ablest of the Indiana Generals was Jefferson C. Davis, who was born in Clark County, March 2, 1828. He was fond of study, and in 1841, he entered the Clark County Academy, an excellent school. He left it to volunteer for the Mexican war, through which he served. On June 17, 1848, he was appointed second lieutenant in the First U. S. Artillery, for gallantry at Buena Vista, and continued in active service until the Civil War. In August, 1858, he was made the first commander of Fort Sumter, where he remained under the command of Major Anderson until the surrender, and accompanied Anderson to New York. He was at once detailed to Indiana as mustering officer, but remained only until August, when he went to Missouri as Colonel of the Twenty-Second Indiana. He soon made a record as a fighting officer, especially at Pea Ridge and Milford, and was promoted Brigadier General. In 1862, when Bragg and Kirby Smith were threatening Louisville, Davis was at home on sick leave, but tendered his services, and was assigned to the command of the citizen soldiery by Major General William Nelson, who was in command. Nelson had originally been a naval officer, and was very abusive and overbearing. He forced a quarrel on Davis, over the merest triviality, and finally struck him in the face. Davis shot and killed him. He was arrested and confined for twenty days, when he was released, and put in command of the forces at Newport and Covington, returning to his brigade when the scare was over. He was recommended for Major General for service at Stone River, and was brevetted Major General August 8, 1864. He was with Sherman in the Atlanta campaign and the march to the sea, in command of the Fourteenth Corps, winning laurels at Rome, Kenesaw, Jonesboro and Bentonville. After the war he resumed army life as Colonel of the Twenty-Third U. S. infantry. After the assassination of Gen. E. R. S.

---

[20] Indiana's Roll of Honor, Vol. 2, pp. 408-420.

Canby, Davis was put in command of the troops at the Lava Beds, and forced the surrender of the Modocs. He died at Chicago, November 30, 1879. It may be noted that Gen. Canby is often treated as an Indiana man, having been appointed to West Point from this State. He was born in Kentucky, and his parents removed to Indiana when he was a child. So likewise, Generals Joseph J. Reynolds, George H. Chapman,

GEN. JEFF. C. DAVIS

Solomon Meredith, William E. Grose, James R. Slack and George F. McGinniss, although going into the war from Indiana, and intimately connected with the State, were not natives of it.

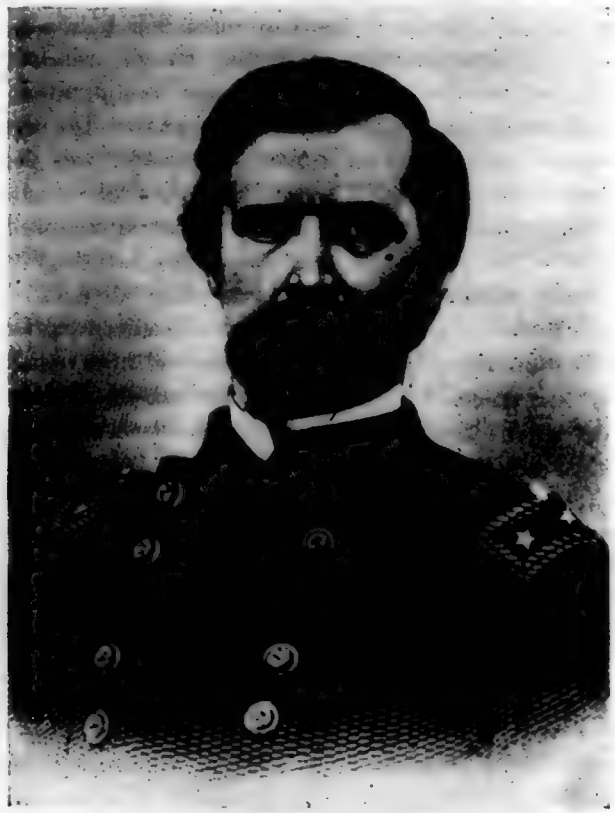
Gen. Nathan Kimball was a native of Indiana, born at Fredericksburg, November 22, 1822. He graduated at Asbury University, read medicine, and secured a large practice, residing consecutively at Salem, Livonia and Loogootee. He commanded a company in the Second Indiana in the Mexican war, where he distinguished himself at Buena

Vista by rallying his company, after the regimental break, and fighting through the rest of the day, as also by publicly refusing to recognize Col. Bowles, and leading his company off the parade ground when the Colonel undertook to inspect them. He was arrested and tried for this, but was soon restored to office. At the beginning of the Civil War he raised a company of volunteers in Martin County, was made Colonel of the Fourteenth Indiana, and sent into West Virginia, where he served with distinction, as later at Antietam, Fredericksburg, Vicksburg, Kenesaw, and various other points. He was mustered out in August, 1865, as Brevet Major General, having been a Brigadier General since April 15, 1862. He was elected Treasurer of Indiana in 1870, and was made Surveyor General of Utah in 1873, by Gen. Grant. He died at Ogden, Utah, June 21, 1898.

Another Indiana general who became prominent in the West was John Franklin Miller. He was born in Union County, November 21, 1831, and his parents removed to South Bend in 1833. He was educated in the schools of South Bend, and at an academy in Chicago; and graduated from the State and National Law School, at Ballston Spa, N. Y., in 1852. He began practice at South Bend, but in 1853 removed to Napa, California, for a stay of two years, returning to South Bend in 1855. In 1860 he was elected to the State Senate. After the special session of 1861, he resigned his seat, organized the Twenty-Ninth Indiana, and was made its Colonel. His early service was in Kentucky and Tennessee, being in command of Nashville during 1862, and having numerous encounters with Morgan's cavalry. He was severely wounded at Stone River, and again at Liberty Gap, losing his left eye at the latter engagement. He was commissioned Brigadier General January 5, 1864, and brevetted Major General September 25, 1865. He was offered an appointment as colonel in the regular army, at the close of the war, but declined, and went to California, where President Johnson made him Collector of the Port of San Francisco. He held this position for four years and was prominent in the State thereafter, being elected to the U. S. Senate in 1880. He always suffered from his wounds, and died March 8, 1886, while serving his term as Senator.

Another Indiana general who was tendered a regular army appointment was Robert Sandford Foster. He was born at Vernon, Jennings County, January 27, 1834, and received a common school education at that place. At the age of 16 he went to Indianapolis, and learned the tinner's trade with his uncle, Andrew Woollen. He went into the war at the beginning as Captain in the Eleventh Indiana; reenlisted as Major in the Thirteenth Indiana; and was promoted for meritorious service to Lieutenant Colonel, Colonel, and on June 13, 1863, Brigadier

General. His service was chiefly with the Army of the Potomac, and the Army of the James. He led one of the columns in the assault on Petersburg, and pursued Gen. Lee in retreat so closely that he had the honor of making that great Confederate put up his flag of truce, and ask for terms of capitulation.[21] For this service he was brevetted Major General March 13, 1865. He was offered an appointment as Lieutenant



GEN. ROBERT S. FOSTER

Colonel in the regular army, but declined. He was a member of the Military Commission that tried the assassins of President Lincoln. Returning to Indianapolis, he was elected City Treasurer for the term 1867-71. He was U. S. Marshal for Indiana 1881-5, and was appointed Quartermaster General by Gov. Durbin, which office he held at the time of his death, March 3, 1903. He organized the G. A. R. in Indiana, and was the first Department Commander of the State.

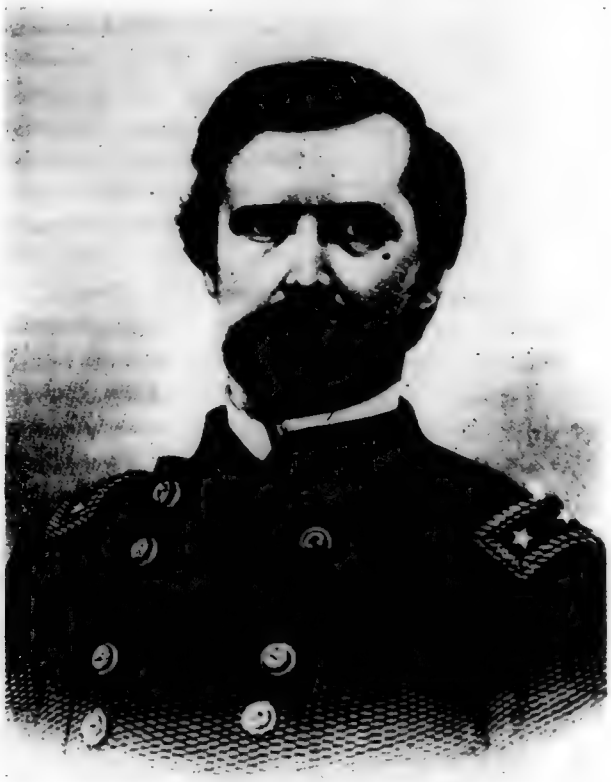
[21] An account of this pursuit, by Capt. Charles W. Smith, is in Ind. Hist. Pubs., Vol. 5, p. 519.

Vista by rallying his company, after the regimental break, and fighting through the rest of the day, as also by publicly refusing to recognize Col. Bowles, and leading his company off the parade ground when the Colonel undertook to inspect them. He was arrested and tried for this, but was soon restored to office. At the beginning of the Civil War he raised a company of volunteers in Martin County, was made Colonel of the Fourteenth Indiana, and sent into West Virginia, where he served with distinction, as later at Antietam, Fredericksburg, Vicksburg, Kenesaw, and various other points. He was mustered out in August, 1865, as Brevet Major General, having been a Brigadier General since April 15, 1862. He was elected Treasurer of Indiana in 1870, and was made Surveyor General of Utah in 1873, by Gen. Grant. He died at Ogden, Utah, June 21, 1898.

Another Indiana general who became prominent in the West was John Franklin Miller. He was born in Union County, November 21, 1831, and his parents removed to South Bend in 1833. He was educated in the schools of South Bend, and at an academy in Chicago; and graduated from the State and National Law School, at Ballston Spa, N. Y., in 1852. He began practice at South Bend, but in 1853 removed to Napa, California, for a stay of two years, returning to South Bend in 1855. In 1860 he was elected to the State Senate. After the special session of 1861, he resigned his seat, organized the Twenty-Ninth Indiana, and was made its Colonel. His early service was in Kentucky and Tennessee, being in command of Nashville during 1862, and having numerous encounters with Morgan's cavalry. He was severely wounded at Stone River, and again at Liberty Gap, losing his left eye at the latter engagement. He was commissioned Brigadier General January 5, 1864, and brevetted Major General September 25, 1865. He was offered an appointment as colonel in the regular army, at the close of the war, but declined, and went to California, where President Johnson made him Collector of the Port of San Francisco. He held this position for four years and was prominent in the State thereafter, being elected to the U. S. Senate in 1880. He always suffered from his wounds, and died March 8, 1886, while serving his term as Senator.

Another Indiana general who was tendered a regular army appointment was Robert Sandford Foster. He was born at Vernon, Jennings County, January 27, 1834, and received a common school education at that place. At the age of 16 he went to Indianapolis, and learned the tinner's trade with his uncle, Andrew Woollen. He went into the war at the beginning as Captain in the Eleventh Indiana; reenlisted as Major in the Thirteenth Indiana; and was promoted for meritorious service to Lieutenant Colonel, Colonel, and on June 13, 1863, Brigadier

General. His service was chiefly with the Army of the Potomac, and the Army of the James. He led one of the columns in the assault on Petersburg, and pursued Gen. Lee in retreat so closely that he had the honor of making that great Confederate put up his flag of truce, and ask for terms of capitulation.[21] For this service he was brevetted Major General March 13, 1865. He was offered an appointment as Lieutenant



GEN. ROBERT S. FOSTER

Colonel in the regular army, but declined. He was a member of the Military Commission that tried the assassins of President Lincoln. Returning to Indianapolis, he was elected City Treasurer for the term 1867-71. He was U. S. Marshal for Indiana 1881-5, and was appointed Quartermaster General by Gov. Durbin, which office he held at the time of his death, March 3, 1903. He organized the G. A. R. in Indiana, and was the first Department Commander of the State.

[21] An account of this pursuit, by Capt. Charles W. Smith, is in Ind. Hist. Pubs., Vol. 5, p. 519.

Indiana's naval officer who attained greatest prominence was Admiral George Brown. He was born at Rushville, June 19, 1835, and appointed to the navy in 1849. At the beginning of the Civil War he had reached the rank of Lieutenant, and was in continuous service during the war. He was in command of the "tin-clad" Indianola at Vicksburg; and after running the batteries there was engaged single-handed with two Confederate rams and two "cotton-clad" steamers. After a fight of an hour and a half, during which the Indianola was rammed seven times, she was run ashore in a sinking condition. Brown was badly wounded, and captured, but was soon exchanged; and commanded the gunboat Itasca in Farragut's operations at Mobile. After the war he was in widely varied responsible naval employment, and was commander-in-chief of the naval forces on the Pacific Station 1889-92. He was made Commodore September 4, 1877, and Rear Admiral September 27, 1893. He retired June 19, 1897, but performed special duty on the West coast during the Spanish-American war. He died at his home at Indianapolis, June 29, 1913. Another naval officer of the Civil War who became an admiral was Napoleon Collins. He is credited to Indiana because appointed from the State, but was born in Pennsylvania, May 4, 1814. His parents removed to Indiana, and he went into the navy in 1834. He achieved international prominence on October 7, 1864, when he captured the rebel raider steamship Florida, in the Brazilian port of Bahia, he being in command of the steam sloop Wachusett, which was at anchor in the port when the Florida came in. The Florida had permission from the Brazilian government to remain for forty-eight hours, and a Brazilian corvette dropped in between the two ships, and anchored. The next morning Collins got under way, and crossed the bow of the Brazilian ship, intending to ram the Florida and sink her. He failed in this, but fired two guns into her, after which she surrendered, and he towed her out of the harbor, and took her to Hampton Roads. The Brazilian government protested at this infringement of neutrality, and the United States disavowed the act, and ordered the Florida returned, but a transport managed to run into her and sink her. Collins was not officially censured, and on July 25, 1866, he was promoted to Captain; January 19, 1871, to Commodore; and August 9, 1874, to Rear Admiral, and put in command of the South Pacific squadron. He died at Callao, Peru, August 9, 1875.

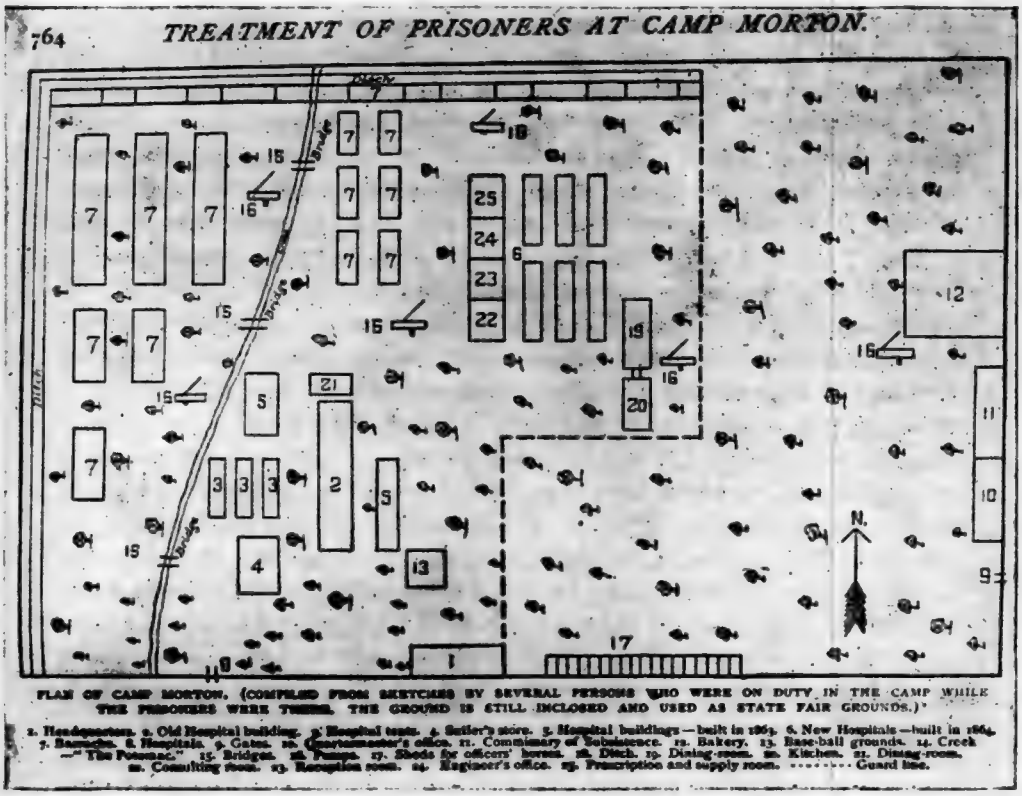
Lieutenant Commander William Gwin was born at Columbus, Indiana, December 5, 1832, and would no doubt have attained greater prominence but for his early death. He was well educated, passing three years at St. Xavier's College at Cincinnati, and an equal period at St. Xavier's at Vincennes, before his appointment to Annapolis, in

1847. Six months later he was ordered to the frigate Brandywine, and began a varied experience in naval service. One of his adventures occurred in 1858, while a Lieutenant on the sloop Vandalia, in the Feejee islands. The cannibals had captured and eaten three American sailors, and Gwin started with sixty men for the chief's town for reparation. They were ambushed and attacked by five hundred savages, but defeated them, and reduced the island to submission. At the opening of the war he was engaged on blockade duty until January, 1862, when at his request he was transferred to Commodore Foote's Mississippi flotilla. He was put in command of the wooden gunboat Tyler, and rendered such effective service that he was put in command of the big iron-clad Benton. While attacking the rebel batteries at Haines' Bluff, Gwin went on deck to observe the effect of the guns, and was struck by a solid shot, from the effect of which he died a week later, January 3, 1863. He had been married two months earlier to a wealthy young lady of New York, and was urged to leave the service, but obeyed the call of patriotism, and went back to his death.

It should be mentioned that in addition to regular war taxes, Indiana made large contributions of money for war purposes, as well as contributions of men. One of the largest items was that of bounties to enlisted men, paid by counties, townships and cities, which made a grand total of $15,492,876. From the same sources came a contribution of $4,566,898 for the relief of the families of soldiers, and the State supplemented this with a contribution of $1,646,809. The contributions to the Sanitary Commission were $606,570, and for miscellaneous war purposes $198,866, making a total of over $22,500,000. The collection and distribution of funds enlisted the services of a great number of unpaid workers, and so did the relief work of all kinds. In all this the women of the State had a large part. More than one hundred Indiana women went as nurses. Two of them died in service—Miss Hannah Powell and Miss Asinae Martin, of Goshen—while serving in the hospitals at Memphis. A notable record was made by Mrs. Eliza E. George, who left home and family when over fifty years of age, to care for the wounded. She went with the army, to be where help was most needed, and was known as "Mother George" by the soldiers. She went with Sherman's army to Atlanta, and on through Georgia, until at Wilmington, North Carolina, she died of typhoid fever, on May 9, 1865. The people of Fort Wayne, her home, erected a handsome monument in memory of her devoted service.

Mention has been made of the rebel prisoners at Camp Morton, which was the only regular prison camp in Indiana, though a few prisoners were temporarily confined at Terre Haute, and Lafayette. After the

capture of Fort Donelson, Gen. Halleck telegraphed an inquiry to Gov. Morton, asking how many prisoners he could care for, and he replied "three thousand." Halleck sent 3,700 to Indianapolis, in addition to 800 that went to Terre Haute, and a like number to Lafayette, temporarily. They arrived on the 22nd of February, 1862. Camp Morton was the State Fair Grounds, which had been converted into a camp for our soldiers at the beginning of the war. Additional barracks were at once



built, and bunks, stoves and equipage were furnished as to our own troops; and in March the prisoners at Terre Haute and Lafayette were all brought to this point. Others followed, and the camp was enlarged as needed. A general exchange of prisoners was made in August, 1862, and Camp Morton was temporarily closed as a prison, but was opened again in 1863, after the Vicksburg campaign, and continued to the end of the war. There was some suffering among the prisoners, especially the first ones. Gen. Terrell says: "On arrival, especially the Fort Donelson and Fort Henry prisoners, many were sick from the terrible exposure to which they had been subjected. The day after the main body came,

the surgeons of the city prescribed for more than five hundred, and the sick list for some time increased rapidly. The men were thinly clad, unaccustomed to the rigors of outdoor life in winter, and had been poorly fed. The prevailing diseases were pneumonia and diarrhea. Ample hospital arrangements were made, and everything that kindness or humanity could suggest was done to alleviate the distressed condition of the prisoners. The citizens of Indianapolis, as well as of Terre Haute and Lafayette, responded to the calls of the authorities and did all that was possible to be done in furnishing suitable nourishment, delicacies and attention. Many very estimable ladies and gentlemen volunteered their services as nurses and attendants, and prominent members of the medical profession were particularly kind and attentive. Buildings were rented outside the camp and converted into infirmaries, with every convenience and comfort required by the sick. Despite all these efforts, the mortality was frightful during the first month or two. All who died were decently buried in plain wooden coffins, in the public cemeteries, and a record made of their names, regiments, etc., for the information of relatives and friends. After the weather moderated and grew warm a marked change took place in the general health of the prisoners and but few deaths occurred."[22]

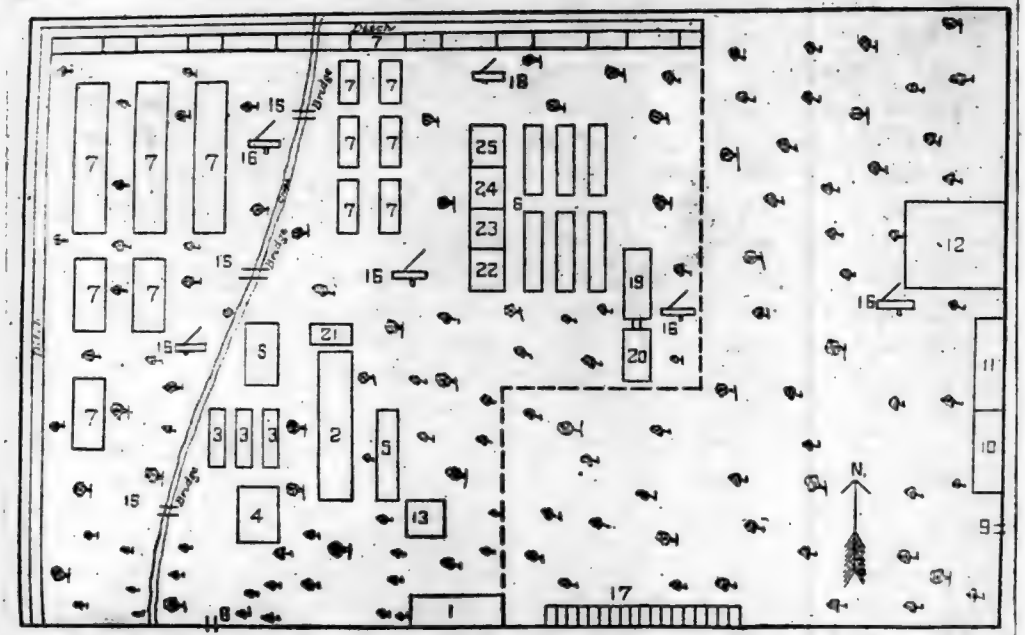
Until June 10, 1862, Camp Morton was under command of Col. Richard Owen, of the Sixtieth Indiana, and the remainder of that year under Col. David Garland Rose, of the Fifty-Fourth. After 1862 the prison was taken over by the national government, and Gen. Ambrose A. Stevens, of Michigan was in command. There has been some controversy over the treatment of the prisoners at this camp, arising chiefly from criticisms made by Dr. J. A. Wyeth, which were answered by a committee of the G. A. R. headed by Gen. Carnahan.[23] In reality the criticisms amount to little more than the statement of the health conditions by Terrell, and when it is considered that in the Civil War the losses of the Union Army from disease were much greater than those from battle, the basis for them becomes slight. What there was of it was happily disposed of in 1913, when S. A. Cunningham, editor of the Confederate Veteran, started a movement for a Confederate memorial to Col. Owen, who was in command during the period described by Terrell. A fund was raised by contributions from ex-confederate prisoners at Camp Morton, and a bust of Col. Owen was made by Miss Belle Kinney, the Nashville sculptress, who made the statue of Gen. Jos.

[22] Report, Vol. 1, p. 457.

[23] Wyeth's "With Sabre and Scalpel," pp. 286-312; Century Magazine, April and September, 1891; Southern Historical Soc. Papers, Vol. 18, p. 327; Report of G. A. R. Committee.

capture of Fort Donelson, Gen. Halleck telegraphed an inquiry to Gov. Morton, asking how many prisoners he could care for, and he replied "three thousand." Halleck sent 3,700 to Indianapolis, in addition to 800 that went to Terre Haute, and a like number to Lafayette, temporarily. They arrived on the 22nd of February, 1862. Camp Morton was the State Fair Grounds, which had been converted into a camp for our soldiers at the beginning of the war. Additional barracks were at once

764 *TREATMENT OF PRISONERS AT CAMP MORTON.*



PLAN OF CAMP MORTON. (COMPILED FROM SKETCHES BY SEVERAL PERSONS WHO WERE ON DUTY IN THE CAMP WHILE THE PRISONERS WERE THERE. THE GROUND IS STILL INCLOSED AND USED AS STATE FAIR GROUNDS.)

1. Headquarters. 2. Old Hospital building. 3. Hospital tents. 4. Sutler's store. 5. Hospital buildings—built in 1863. 6. New Hospitals—built in 1864. 7. Barracks. 8. Hospitals. 9. Gates. 10. Quartermaster's office. 11. Commissary of Subsistence. 12. Bakery. 13. Base-ball grounds. 14. Creek —"The Potomac." 15. Bridges. 16. Pumps. 17. Sheds for officers' horses. 18. Ditch. 19. Dining-room. 20. Kitchen. 21. Dining-room. 22. Consulting room. 23. Reception room. 24. Engineer's office. 25. Prescription and supply room. ..... Guard line.

built, and bunks, stoves and equipage were furnished as to our own troops; and in March the prisoners at Terre Haute and Lafayette were all brought to this point. Others followed, and the camp was enlarged as needed. A general exchange of prisoners was made in August, 1862, and Camp Morton was temporarily closed as a prison, but was opened again in 1863, after the Vicksburg campaign, and continued to the end of the war. There was some suffering among the prisoners, especially the first ones. Gen. Terrell says: "On arrival, especially the Fort Donelson and Fort Henry prisoners, many were sick from the terrible exposure to which they had been subjected. The day after the main body came,

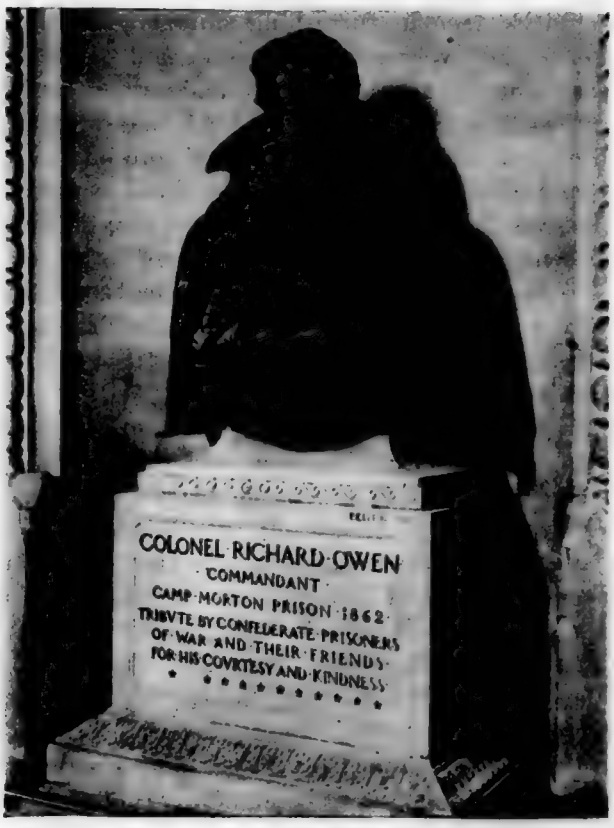
the surgeons of the city prescribed for more than five hundred, and the sick list for some time increased rapidly. The men were thinly clad, unaccustomed to the rigors of outdoor life in winter, and had been poorly fed. The prevailing diseases were pneumonia and diarrhea. Ample hospital arrangements were made, and everything that kindness or humanity could suggest was done to alleviate the distressed condition of the prisoners. The citizens of Indianapolis, as well as of Terre Haute and Lafayette, responded to the calls of the authorities and did all that was possible to be done in furnishing suitable nourishment, delicacies and attention. Many very estimable ladies and gentlemen volunteered their services as nurses and attendants, and prominent members of the medical profession were particularly kind and attentive. Buildings were rented outside the camp and converted into infirmaries, with every convenience and comfort required by the sick. Despite all these efforts, the mortality was frightful during the first month or two. All who died were decently buried in plain wooden coffins, in the public cemeteries, and a record made of their names, regiments, etc., for the information of relatives and friends. After the weather moderated and grew warm a marked change took place in the general health of the prisoners and but few deaths occurred.''[22]

Until June 10, 1862, Camp Morton was under command of Col. Richard Owen, of the Sixtieth Indiana, and the remainder of that year under Col. David Garland Rose, of the Fifty-Fourth. After 1862 the prison was taken over by the national government, and Gen. Ambrose A. Stevens, of Michigan was in command. There has been some controversy over the treatment of the prisoners at this camp, arising chiefly from criticisms made by Dr. J. A. Wyeth, which were answered by a committee of the G. A. R. headed by Gen. Carnahan.[23] In reality the criticisms amount to little more than the statement of the health conditions by Terrell, and when it is considered that in the Civil War the losses of the Union Army from disease were much greater than those from battle, the basis for them becomes slight. What there was of it was happily disposed of in 1913, when S. A. Cunningham, editor of the Confederate Veteran, started a movement for a Confederate memorial to Col. Owen, who was in command during the period described by Terrell. A fund was raised by contributions from ex-confederate prisoners at Camp Morton, and a bust of Col. Owen was made by Miss Belle Kinney, the Nashville sculptress, who made the statue of Gen. Jos.

[22] Report, Vol. 1, p. 457.

[23] Wyeth's ''With Sabre and Scalpel,'' pp. 286-312; Century Magazine, April and September, 1891; Southern Historical Soc. Papers, Vol. 18, p. 327; Report of G. A. R. Committee.

E. Johnston at Dalton, Georgia, and other monuments at various Southern points. It was formally unveiled and presented at the State Capitol on June 9, 1913, the presentation speech being made by Gen. Bennett H. Young, Commander of the United Confederate Veterans, and warm tribute to Col. Owen was made in behalf of his former prisoners, before an audience largely composed of Union and Con-



federate veterans, who fraternized most cordially on the occasion. It was an unprecedented tribute, and one in which Indiana takes just pride.

During the war the soil of Indiana was three times invaded by rebels. The first and least important invasion occurred on July 18, 1862, when about thirty men, under command of a guerrilla chief named Adam R. Johnson, seized a ferry-boat, and crossed the Ohio from Kentucky to Newburg, in Warrick County. There were no troops at the place, except about eighty sick soldiers who were in a temporary hos-

pital. The raiders took possession of the hospital, but paroled the inmates. They then seized some arms that were stored in the place, plundered several stores and houses, and returned to the Kentucky shore. Within three days ten companies of volunteers had assembled at Evansville, under command of Col. James Gavin, of the Seventh Indiana, and Col. John T. Wilder, of the Seventeenth Indiana, who were at home on leave of absence. They were sent into Kentucky with orders from Governor Morton to shoot all guerrillas found under arms, and all persons making resistance. In a few days that part of Kentucky was cleared of guerrillas. The people of Newbury decided that the raid had been instigated by citizens of that place, and after the raiders left, killed H. H. Carney and Elliott Melford, who had been seen in consultation with the raiders. The second raid was under command of Captain Thomas H. Hines, of the Ninth Kentucky Cavalry. He was attached to the command of Gen. John Morgan, and early in June, 1863, was sent by Morgan to scout north of the Cumberland, with 120 men. After committing some depredations at Elizabethtown, forty miles southwest of Louisville, he was pursued by Union troops, and part of his men were captured. He then determined, according to Gen. Basil Duke, to cross over into Indiana, "and stir up the copperheads."[24] He reached the Ohio with 64 men, and early on the morning of June 18, crossed at Flint Island, eight miles above Cannelton. They were not in uniform, and were variously armed with muskets, rifles and shotguns, but each had two revolvers. They rode north through Perry County, pretending to be Union troops looking for deserters, and exchanged their tired horses for fresh ones, giving orders on the U. S. Quartermaster at Indianapolis for any agreed difference in value. They reached Orange County, near Orleans, that evening, and learning that the militia were gathering to oppose them, turned east, and rode all night, making towards Leavenworth. They killed one man who refused to give up his horse. At three o'clock in the morning they reached the house of Bryant Breedon, three miles from Leavenworth, and ordered him to conduct them to a crossing of the Ohio near the mouth of Blue River. He sent his son to Leavenworth to warn the Home Guards, and led them by a circuitous route to an island three miles above Leavenworth, where there was a shallow channel on the Indiana side, but on the Kentucky side the river was not fordable. After they were on the island, the militia came up and cut off retreat on the Indiana side, while the steamer Izetta, which had taken on a small cannon at Leavenworth, came up and opened fire on them from the river. Three of the raiders were killed, two drowned, and fifty-four

[24] Morgan's Cavalry, p. 431.

E. Johnston at Dalton, Georgia, and other monuments at various Southern points. It was formally unveiled and presented at the State Capitol on June 9, 1913, the presentation speech being made by Gen. Bennett H. Young, Commander of the United Confederate Veterans, and warm tribute to Col. Owen was made in behalf of his former prisoners, before an audience largely composed of Union and Con-

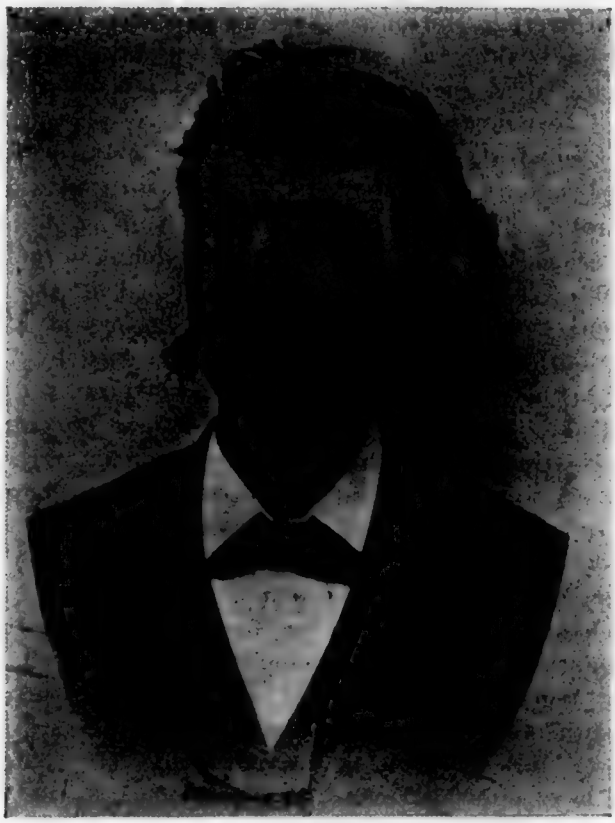
federate veterans, who fraternized most cordially on the occasion. It was an unprecedented tribute, and one in which Indiana takes just pride.

During the war the soil of Indiana was three times invaded by rebels. The first and least important invasion occurred on July 18, 1862, when about thirty men, under command of a guerrilla chief named Adam R. Johnson, seized a ferry-boat, and crossed the Ohio from Kentucky to Newburg, in Warrick County. There were no troops at the place, except about eighty sick soldiers who were in a temporary hos-

pital. The raiders took possession of the hospital, but paroled the inmates. They then seized some arms that were stored in the place, plundered several stores and houses, and returned to the Kentucky shore. Within three days ten companies of volunteers had assembled at Evansville, under command of Col. James Gavin, of the Seventh Indiana, and Col. John T. Wilder, of the Seventeenth Indiana, who were at home on leave of absence. They were sent into Kentucky with orders from Governor Morton to shoot all guerrillas found under arms, and all persons making resistance. In a few days that part of Kentucky was cleared of guerrillas. The people of Newbury decided that the raid had been instigated by citizens of that place, and after the raiders left, killed H. H. Carney and Elliott Melford, who had been seen in consultation with the raiders. The second raid was under command of Captain Thomas H. Hines, of the Ninth Kentucky Cavalry. He was attached to the command of Gen. John Morgan, and early in June, 1863, was sent by Morgan to scout north of the Cumberland, with 120 men. After committing some depredations at Elizabethtown, forty miles southwest of Louisville, he was pursued by Union troops, and part of his men were captured. He then determined, according to Gen. Basil Duke, to cross over into Indiana, "and stir up the copperheads."[24] He reached the Ohio with 64 men, and early on the morning of June 18, crossed at Flint Island, eight miles above Cannelton. They were not in uniform, and were variously armed with muskets, rifles and shotguns, but each had two revolvers. They rode north through Perry County, pretending to be Union troops looking for deserters, and exchanged their tired horses for fresh ones, giving orders on the U. S. Quartermaster at Indianapolis for any agreed difference in value. They reached Orange County, near Orleans, that evening, and learning that the militia were gathering to oppose them, turned east, and rode all night, making towards Leavenworth. They killed one man who refused to give up his horse. At three o'clock in the morning they reached the house of Bryant Breedon, three miles from Leavenworth, and ordered him to conduct them to a crossing of the Ohio near the mouth of Blue River. He sent his son to Leavenworth to warn the Home Guards, and led them by a circuitous route to an island three miles above Leavenworth, where there was a shallow channel on the Indiana side, but on the Kentucky side the river was not fordable. After they were on the island, the militia came up and cut off retreat on the Indiana side, while the steamer Izetta, which had taken on a small cannon at Leavenworth, came up and opened fire on them from the river. Three of the raiders were killed, two drowned, and fifty-four

[24] Morgan's Cavalry, p. 431.

surrendered. Captain Hines made his escape across the river. The prisoners expressed disappointment at being treated as enemies by everybody they had met in Indiana, and the only kindness shown to them was by a man at New Amsterdam, in Harrison County, who was found treating some of them after their capture, and was forthwith put in jail with them.[25]



CAPTAIN THOMAS H. HINES AT TWENTY-THREE
(Afterwards Chief Justice of the Kentucky Court of Appeals)

This is significant in connection with the later activities of Capt. Hines in connection with Indiana. He was an interesting character; a native of Kentucky, born October 9, 1838, of an old Kentucky family. His father, Judge Warren W. Hines, was in comfortable circumstances, and young Hines received so excellent a private education at home that, in 1859, he began teaching in the Masonic University, at

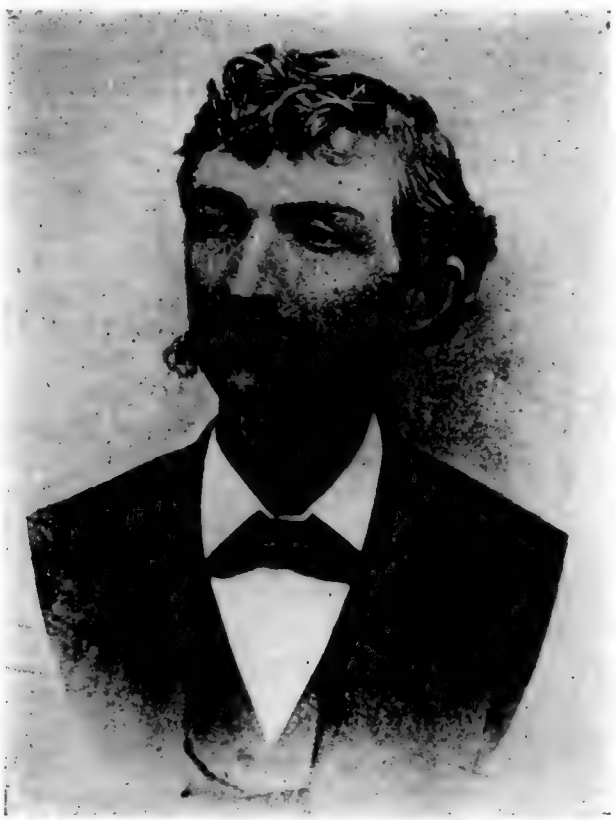
[25] New Albany Ledger, June 22, 1863.

Lagrange. At the beginning of the Civil War, he entered the Confederate army as a lieutenant, and, after the battle of Shiloh joined Morgan's cavalry, for which he raised the company he commanded. He was with Morgan in his raid through Indiana, was captured with him, was the principal agent in the escape of Morgan from the Ohio penitentiary in 1863, and sacrificed himself to protect his chief. He was the principal agent of the South in "the Northwestern Conspiracy," and after its collapse escaped to Canada, where he began to read law with Gen. J. C. Breckenridge, at Toronto. After the war he removed to Memphis, where he edited the Memphis Daily Appeal, and finished his legal studies under Gen. Alfred Pike. He was admitted to practice, and in 1870, was elected Judge of the Warren County Court. In 1878, he was elected a Judge of the Kentucky Court of Appeals, and was Chief Justice of that Court in 1884-5. Later he resumed the practice of law, and died on January 23, 1898.

But the great raid was Morgan's, though that of Hines may have been an introduction to it. As early as June 20, some of the prisoners of the Hines command stated that a rebel force of 1,500 men would be in Indiana within ten days.[26] It appears to have been the purpose to relieve the pressure on Bragg's army by drawing the Union troops out of Kentucky in pursuit of Morgan, who, marching without impedimenta, could avoid pursuing forces, and safely return south of the Ohio. This would probably have been the result, but for an unexpected rise in the Ohio, which prevented his crossing at Buffington Island. Morgan marched rapidly through Kentucky, and arrived at Bradenburg on July 7, and that night captured the steamer "J. T. McComb," which landed at the town; anchored in midstream, and put up distress signals. The steamer "Alice Dean," coming up the river went to the relief, and was also captured. Morgan had sent out parties to cut the telegraph wires in all directions, which was thoroughly done, but citizens of Brandenburg got across the river, and gave the alarm at Mauckport, from where it was sent to Corydon and Leavenworth. A force of Home Guards appeared on the Indiana side, with a six-pound cannon, but Morgan had two three-inch Parrott guns and two twelve-pound howitzers, and the defenders were driven away, and Morgan's forces were all across by midnight of the 8th. Generals Hobson and Shackelford, of Kentucky, who were in pursuit of Morgan, were in reach of Brandenburg on the evening of the 8th, but did not undertake to enter the town until the next morning. A gunboat had come down Salt River, and attacked Morgan, but he had the heavier artillery, and it retired.

[26] New Albany Ledger, June 20, 1863.

surrendered. Captain Hines made his escape across the river. The prisoners expressed disappointment at being treated as enemies by everybody they had met in Indiana, and the only kindness shown to them was by a man at New Amsterdam, in Harrison County, who was found treating some of them after their capture, and was forthwith put in jail with them.[25]



CAPTAIN THOMAS H. HINES AT TWENTY-THREE
(Afterwards Chief Justice of the Kentucky Court of Appeals)

This is significant in connection with the later activities of Capt. Hines in connection with Indiana. He was an interesting character, a native of Kentucky, born October 9, 1838, of an old Kentucky family. His father, Judge Warren W. Hines, was in comfortable circumstances, and young Hines received so excellent a private education at home that, in 1859, he began teaching in the Masonic University, at

[25] New Albany Ledger, June 22, 1863.

Lagrange. At the beginning of the Civil War, he entered the Confederate army as a lieutenant, and, after the battle of Shiloh joined Morgan's cavalry, for which he raised the company he commanded. He was with Morgan in his raid through Indiana, was captured with him, was the principal agent in the escape of Morgan from the Ohio penitentiary in 1863, and sacrificed himself to protect his chief. He was the principal agent of the South in "the Northwestern Conspiracy," and after its collapse escaped to Canada, where he began to read law with Gen. J. C. Breckenridge, at Toronto. After the war he removed to Memphis, where he edited the Memphis Daily Appeal, and finished his legal studies under Gen. Alfred Pike. He was admitted to practice, and in 1870, was elected Judge of the Warren County Court. In 1878, he was elected a Judge of the Kentucky Court of Appeals, and was Chief Justice of that Court in 1884-5. Later he resumed the practice of law, and died on January 23, 1898.

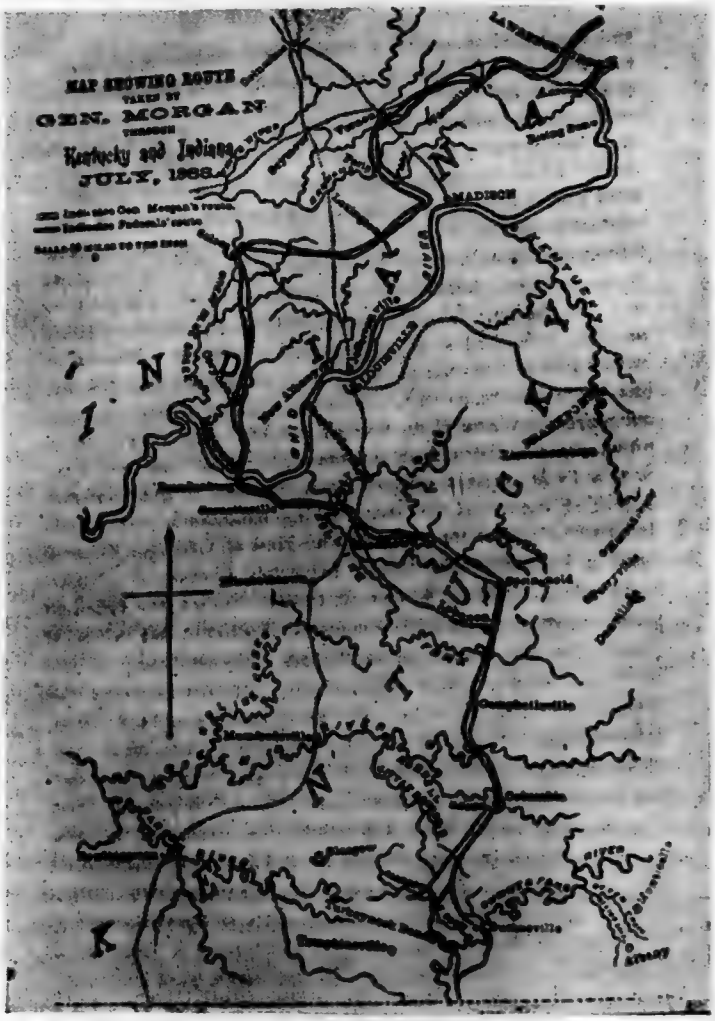
But the great raid was Morgan's, though that of Hines may have been an introduction to it. As early as June 20, some of the prisoners of the Hines command stated that a rebel force of 1,500 men would be in Indiana within ten days.[26] It appears to have been the purpose to relieve the pressure on Bragg's army by drawing the Union troops out of Kentucky in pursuit of Morgan, who, marching without impedimenta, could avoid pursuing forces, and safely return south of the Ohio. This would probably have been the result, but for an unexpected rise in the Ohio, which prevented his crossing at Buffington Island. Morgan marched rapidly through Kentucky, and arrived at Bradenburg on July 7, and that night captured the steamer "J. T. McComb," which landed at the town; anchored in midstream, and put up distress signals. The steamer "Alice Dean," coming up the river went to the relief, and was also captured. Morgan had sent out parties to cut the telegraph wires in all directions, which was thoroughly done, but citizens of Brandenburg got across the river, and gave the alarm at Mauckport, from where it was sent to Corydon and Leavenworth. A force of Home Guards appeared on the Indiana side, with a six-pound cannon, but Morgan had two three-inch Parrott guns and two twelve-pound howitzers, and the defenders were driven away, and Morgan's forces were all across by midnight of the 8th. Generals Hobson and Shackelford, of Kentucky, who were in pursuit of Morgan, were in reach of Brandenburg on the evening of the 8th, but did not undertake to enter the town until the next morning. A gunboat had come down Salt River, and attacked Morgan, but he had the heavier artillery, and it retired.

[26] New Albany Ledger, June 20, 1863.

Morgan burned the "Alice Dean," but not the "J. T. McComb," and instead of using the latter at once for putting his troops across the river, Shackelford sent her up to Louisville for transports, and so Morgan had twenty-four hours start of his pursuers in Indiana.

Early on the morning of the 9th, Morgan started north to Corydon. Near Corydon he encountered a force of Home Guards, posted behind rail barricades, and a fight ensued, in which the Home Guards lost four killed and two wounded, while Morgan had eight killed and thirty-three wounded. But Morgan's artillery put an end to the resistance, and 300 Home Guards surrendered and were at once paroled. They delayed the raiders so much that they made only 14 miles that day, or about one-third of their average distance. After a short stay at Corydon, Morgan moved north again, camped for a few hours near Palmyra, and reached Salem at nine o'clock on the morning of the 10th. They left there at two in the afternoon, and moved east to Vienna on the Indianapolis and Jeffersonville Railroad, where they captured the telegraph operator before he could send out a warning message, and, by listening to messages going over the lines, learned of the preparations being made for their reception. Word of the invasion reached Louisville on the afternoon of the 9th, and was at once telegraphed to Governor Morton, reaching him about three o'clock. Morton at once issued a proclamation calling on all able-bodied white male citizens of the counties south of the National Road, to assemble, form companies, arm themselves, and drill. By the 11th, 15,000 improvised militia had reported, and two days later there were over 60,000. The alarm was widespread. Morgan kept parties scouting for five or ten miles on both sides of his line of march, and the reports of his force were greatly exaggerated, and wild rumors located him at places where he did not go. Louisville sent a million and a half of specie north for safety, and Indianapolis banks did likewise, for it was thought for a time that Morgan was heading for the State capital. But this was no part of his plan. From Vienna they moved east to Lexington, near which they camped most of the night; then on to Vernon, where they found a force of Home Guards out to protect the town. These asked time to remove non-combatants, which was promptly granted; and while they were getting ready to fight, Morgan drew his force off on the road to Dupont and left them. They crossed the Indianapolis and Cincinnati Railroad 16 miles north of Lawrenceburg, burning bridges, tearing up rails, and cutting telegraph wires, as they did all along their route. They reached Harrison on Monday, the 13th, crossed the Whitewater, and burned the bridge after them. As the advance of Hobson's pursuing force came down into the valley, to enter Harrison, they saw the

rear of Morgan's party moving up the hill to the east. Morgan was out of Indiana, and his further pursuit and capture belong to the history of Ohio and of the nation.



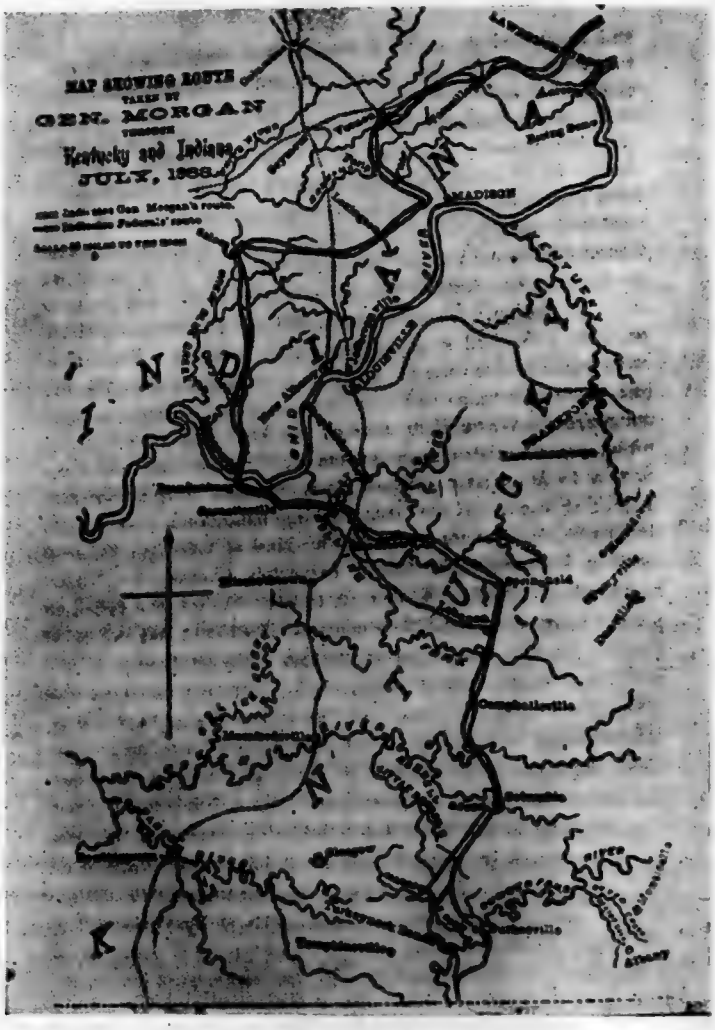
ROUTE OF MORGAN'S RAID

In this raid Morgan's men not only "lived on the country," in the military sense, but robbed private citizens of their valuables like ordinary highwaymen. Millers, and owners of manufactories were required to "ransom" them or have them burned—usually at a price of $1,000 or more. Women were not molested, except in the search of

Morgan burned the "Alice Dean," but not the "J. T. McComb," and instead of using the latter at once for putting his troops across the river, Shackelford sent her up to Louisville for transports, and so Morgan had twenty-four hours start of his pursuers in Indiana.

Early on the morning of the 9th, Morgan started north to Corydon. Near Corydon he encountered a force of Home Guards, posted behind rail barricades, and a fight ensued, in which the Home Guards lost four killed and two wounded, while Morgan had eight killed and thirty-three wounded. But Morgan's artillery put an end to the resistance, and 300 Home Guards surrendered and were at once paroled. They delayed the raiders so much that they made only 14 miles that day, or about one-third of their average distance. After a short stay at Corydon, Morgan moved north again, camped for a few hours near Palmyra, and reached Salem at nine o'clock on the morning of the 10th. They left there at two in the afternoon, and moved east to Vienna on the Indianapolis and Jeffersonville Railroad, where they captured the telegraph operator before he could send out a warning message, and, by listening to messages going over the lines, learned of the preparations being made for their reception. Word of the invasion reached Louisville on the afternoon of the 9th, and was at once telegraphed to Governor Morton, reaching him about three o'clock. Morton at once issued a proclamation calling on all able-bodied white male citizens of the counties south of the National Road, to assemble, form companies, arm themselves, and drill. By the 11th, 15,000 improvised militia had reported, and two days later there were over 60,000. The alarm was widespread. Morgan kept parties scouting for five or ten miles on both sides of his line of march, and the reports of his force were greatly exaggerated, and wild rumors located him at places where he did not go. Louisville sent a million and a half of specie north for safety, and Indianapolis banks did likewise, for it was thought for a time that Morgan was heading for the State capital. But this was no part of his plan. From Vienna they moved east to Lexington, near which they camped most of the night; then on to Vernon, where they found a force of Home Guards out to protect the town. These asked time to remove non-combatants, which was promptly granted; and while they were getting ready to fight, Morgan drew his force off on the road to Dupont and left them. They crossed the Indianapolis and Cincinnati Railroad 16 miles north of Lawrenceburg, burning bridges, tearing up rails, and cutting telegraph wires, as they did all along their route. They reached Harrison on Monday, the 13th, crossed the Whitewater, and burned the bridge after them. As the advance of Hobson's pursuing force came down into the valley, to enter Harrison, they saw the

rear of Morgan's party moving up the hill to the east. Morgan was out of Indiana, and his further pursuit and capture belong to the history of Ohio and of the nation.



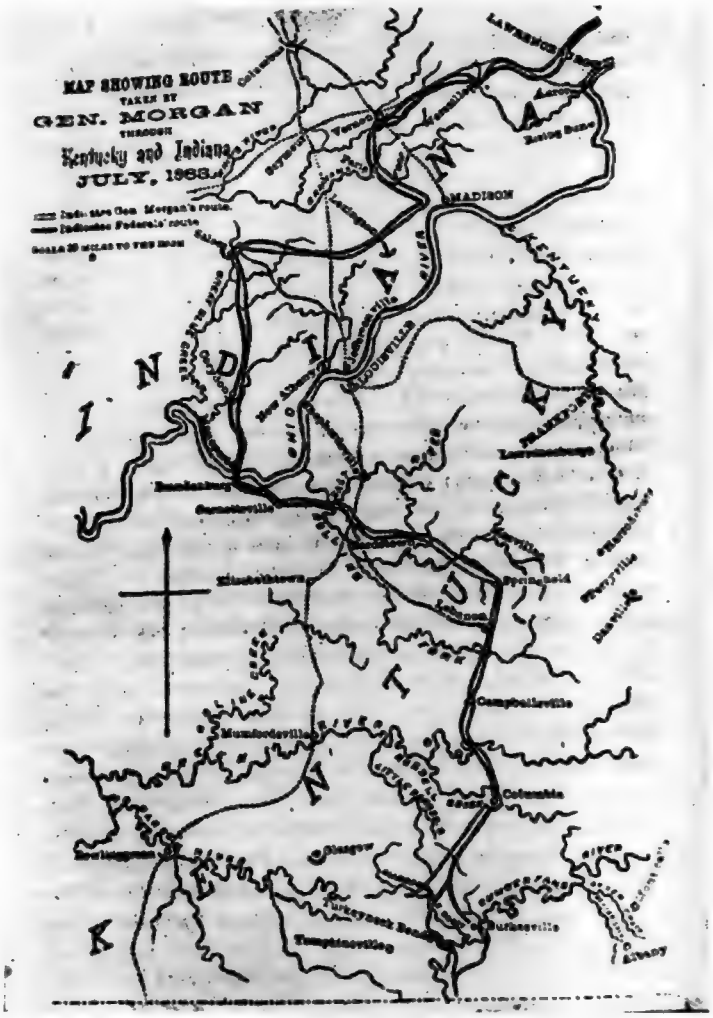
ROUTE OF MORGAN'S RAID

In this raid Morgan's men not only "lived on the country," in the military sense, but robbed private citizens of their valuables like ordinary highwaymen. Millers, and owners of manufactories were required to "ransom" them or have them burned—usually at a price of $1,000 or more. Women were not molested, except in the search of

Morgan burned the "Alice Dean," but not the "J. T. McComb," and instead of using the latter at once for putting his troops across the river, Shackelford sent her up to Louisville for transports, and so Morgan had twenty-four hours start of his pursuers in Indiana.

Early on the morning of the 9th, Morgan started north to Corydon. Near Corydon he encountered a force of Home Guards, posted behind rail barricades, and a fight ensued, in which the Home Guards lost four killed and two wounded, while Morgan had eight killed and thirty-three wounded. But Morgan's artillery put an end to the resistance, and 300 Home Guards surrendered and were at once paroled. They delayed the raiders so much that they made only 14 miles that day, or about one-third of their average distance. After a short stay at Corydon, Morgan moved north again, camped for a few hours near Palmyra, and reached Salem at nine o'clock on the morning of the 10th. They left there at two in the afternoon, and moved east to Vienna on the Indianapolis and Jeffersonville Railroad, where they captured the telegraph operator before he could send out a warning message, and, by listening to messages going over the lines, learned of the preparations being made for their reception. Word of the invasion reached Louisville on the afternoon of the 9th, and was at once telegraphed to Governor Morton, reaching him about three o'clock. Morton at once issued a proclamation calling on all able-bodied white male citizens of the counties south of the National Road, to assemble, form companies, arm themselves, and drill. By the 11th, 15,000 improvised militia had reported, and two days later there were over 60,000. The alarm was widespread. Morgan kept parties scouting for five or ten miles on both sides of his line of march, and the reports of his force were greatly exaggerated, and wild rumors located him at places where he did not go. Louisville sent a million and a half of specie north for safety, and Indianapolis banks did likewise, for it was thought for a time that Morgan was heading for the State capital. But this was no part of his plan. From Vienna they moved east to Lexington, near which they camped most of the night; then on to Vernon, where they found a force of Home Guards out to protect the town. These asked time to remove non-combatants, which was promptly granted; and while they were getting ready to fight, Morgan drew his force off on the road to Dupont and left them. They crossed the Indianapolis and Cincinnati Railroad 16 miles north of Lawrenceburg, burning bridges, tearing up rails, and cutting telegraph wires, as they did all along their route. They reached Harrison on Monday, the 13th, crossed the Whitewater, and burned the bridge after them. As the advance of Hobson's pursuing force came down into the valley, to enter Harrison, they saw the

rear of Morgan's party moving up the hill to the east. Morgan was out of Indiana, and his further pursuit and capture belong to the history of Ohio and of the nation.



ROUTE OF MORGAN'S RAID

In this raid Morgan's men not only "lived on the country," in the military sense, but robbed private citizens of their valuables like ordinary highwaymen. Millers, and owners of manufactories were required to "ransom" them or have them burned—usually at a price of $1,000 or more. Women were not molested, except in the search of

houses for money, in the course of which beds were ripped up, furniture broken, and mirrors thrown down. Stores were plundered promiscuously, and with a wanton spirit that might have been expected from a lot of drunken Halloween roysterers. Gen. Basil Duke freely admits this, as follows: "This disposition for wholesale plunder exceeded anything that any of us had ever seen before. The men seemed actuated by a desire to 'pay off' in the 'enemy's country' all scores that the Federal army had chalked up in the South. The great cause for apprehension, which our situation might have inspired, seemed only to make them reckless. Calico was the staple article of appropriation—each man (who could get one) tied a bolt of it to his saddle, only to throw it away and get a fresh one at the first opportunity. They did not pillage with any sort of method or reason—it seemed to be a mania, senseless and purposeless. One man carried a bird-cage, with three canaries in it, for two days. Another rode with a chafing dish, which looked like a small metallic coffin, on the pommel of his saddle, until an officer forced him to throw it away. Although the weather was intensely warm, another, still, slung seven pairs of skates around his neck, and chuckled over his acquisition. I saw very few artices of real value taken—they pillaged like boys robbing an orchard. I would not have believed that such a passion could have been developed, so ludicrously, among any body of civilized men. At Piketon, Ohio, some days later, one man broke through the guard posted at a store, rushed in (trembling with excitement and avarice), and filled his pockets with horn buttons. They would (with few exceptions) throw away their plunder after a while, like children tired of their toys. * * * Passing through Dupont a little after daylight, a new feature in the practice of appropriation was developed. A large meat packing establishment was in this town, and each man had a ham slung to his saddle. There was no difficulty at any time in supplying men and horses, in either Indiana or Ohio—forage and provisions were to be had in abundance, stop where we would. There is a custom prevailing in those States, which is of admirable assistance to soldiery, and should be encouraged—a practice of baking bread once a week in large quantities. Every house is full of it. The people were still laboring under vast apprehensions regarding us, and it was a rare thing to see an entire family remaining at home. The men met us oftener in their capacity of militia than at their houses, and the 'Copperheads' and 'Vallandinghamers' fought harder than the others. Wherever we passed, bridges and depots, water-tanks, etc., were burned and the railroads torn up, but I knew of but one private dwelling being burned upon the entire raid, and we were fired upon from that one." [27]

[27] Hist. of Morgan's Cavalry, pp. 436-9.

The private dwelling referred to was that of Rev. Peter Glenn, south of Corydon. Glenn attempted to enter the house after it was fired, after being ordered to desist, and was shot and killed. There were about 18 non-combatants killed by the raiders in Indiana, most of them for not obeying orders to halt. The amount of damage done was not so large as might have been expected. In 1867, the General Assembly provided for a commission to pass on claims for damages in the Morgan raid, and the State finally allowed and paid $413,599.48 for damage done and property taken. The State was later reimbursed in part by the United States government. The scare was so widespread, and the damage so much less than feared, that the invasion was largely a matter of jest for years afterwards; and in fact it was probably worth all it cost in rousing the people to the importance of supporting the Union cause, and keeping the war as far away from Indiana as possible. It also convinced the Confederates that there was very little sympathy for them north of the Ohio, as indicated by Gen. Duke, above. This was confirmed on all sides at the time. Gen. Shackelford says of Indiana, in his official report: "The kindness, hospitality, and patriotism of that noble state, as exhibited on the passage of the Federal forces, was sufficient to convince the most consummate traitor of the impossibility of severing this great Union. Ohio seemed to vie with her sister Indiana in facilitating our pursuit after the great Rebel raider. In each of these two great states our troops were fed and furnished with water from the hands of men, women and children; from the palace and hut alike we shared their hospitality." Gen. Hobson said in his report: "And to the citizens of Indiana and Ohio who so generously came to our assistance, and so generously provided for our wants, I return my thanks, and I assure them they will ever be held in grateful remembrance by all the command." Morton issued a proclamation of thanks to the "minute men," in which he stated that Morgan unquestionably intended originally to sack the capital, but had been prevented by the popular resistance. "This wonderful uprising will exert a marked effect throughout the country, exhibiting as it does in the strongest and most favorable light the military spirit and patriotism of our people. * * * For the alacrity with which you have responded to my call and left your harvest fields, your workshops and offices, and took up arms to protect your State and punish the invaders, allow me, on behalf of the State to tender my hearty thanks. Your example will not be lost upon the nation, and you have taught the Rebels a lesson which will not be forgotten."

The Journal joined in the common testimony, on July 15, saying: "Political differences were for the moment forgotten, and feuds that

had long separated friends were lost in the overwhelming patriotism, and men clasped hands and marched shoulder to shoulder as friends again. * * * We thank Morgan for this raid. It has evolved our patriotism; it has given us a marvelous unity; it has organized our state forces and rendered them efficient for any emergency; it has effectually cowed down sympathy with rebels; more than all it has taught the raider, who loves to plunder and lay waste more than he does to fight, that no part of the North is what Grierson found the South to be, a mere empty shell.'' But this did not last. The Journal was soon arguing that Morgan could not possibly have got out of Indiana, if he had not been aided by copperheads, and the Sentinel was demonstrating that Morgan's escape was due to official blundering, and especially holding troops to protect Indianapolis. Perhaps the most interesting testimony in that connection is the report of Gen. Hascall, made some time later, in which he says: ''It soon became evident that Morgan had no serious intention of attacking the capital, but was trying to escape through Ohio. To prevent this Brigadier General Carrington was ordered to proceed with three regiments of minute men and a battery of artillery, by way of Richmond and Hamilton, to intercept Morgan at or near Loveland, north of Cincinnati. He was ordered to proceed at three o'clock in the afternoon of the 13th day of July, and the trains were said to have been in readiness at that time. At nine o'clock at night, however, he had not gone, and General Willcox thereupon suspended him from command, and ordered me to proceed with the troops, which I did, arriving at the point of destination 'just in time to be too late.' The few hours lost in starting from Indianapolis gave the rebel marauder ample time to pass the proposed point of attack without detention, and the last opportunity offered to Indiana troops to inflict chastisement on the fleeing enemy was thus lost.[28]

It was in this connection that George W. Julian entered military life. Julian says: ''Messengers were at once dispatched to all parts of Wayne County conveying the news of the invasion, and the next morning the people came pouring in from all directions, while the greatest excitement prevailed. The town had eighty muskets, belonging to the Home Guard, and I took one of them, which I afterward exchanged for a good French rifle; and having put on the military equipments, and supplied myself with a blanket and canteen, I was ready for marching orders. The volunteers who rallied at Centreville were shipped to Indianapolis, and were about seven hours on the way. I was a member of Company C, and the regiment to which I belonged was the One Hun-

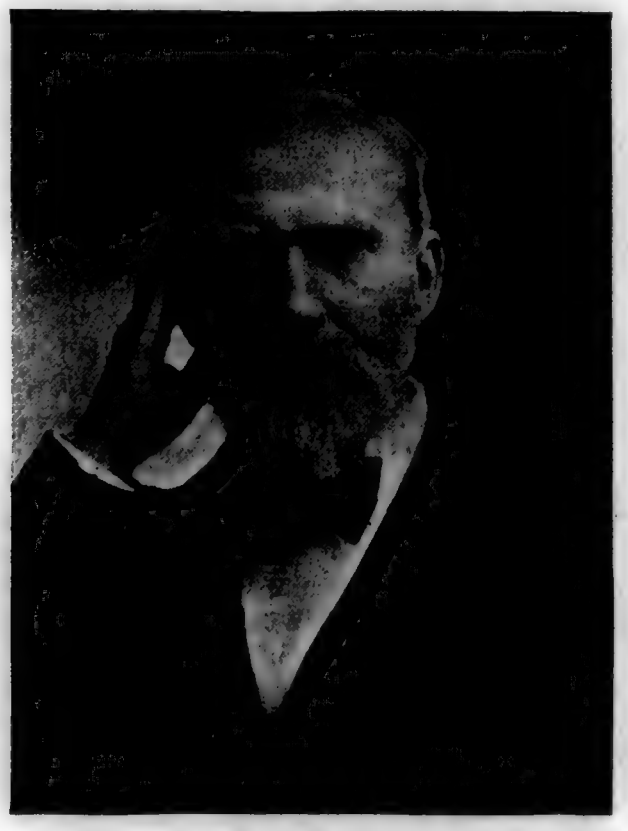
[28] Terrell's Report, Vol. 1, p. 277.

dred and Sixth, and was commanded by Colonel Isaac P. Gray. Of the force which responded to the call of the Governor, thirteen regiments and one battalion were organized specially for the emergency, and sent into the field in different directions, except the One Hundred and Tenth and the One hundred and Eleventh, which remained at Indianapolis. The One Hundred and Sixth was shipped by rail to Cincinnati, and but for a detention of several hours at Indianapolis, caused by the drunkenness of an officer high in command, it might possibly have encountered Morgan near Hamilton, the next morning, on the way South. * * * We were reshipped to Indianapolis by rail, where we were mustered out of service and returned to our homes after a campaign of eight days. This was the sum of my military experience, but it afforded me some glimpses of the life of a soldier, and supplied me with some startling facts respecting the curse of intemperance in our armies.[29]

The civil history of Indiana during the war is not so gratifying as the military history, and the ordinary idea of it has given the State a reputation that is not deserved. As has been noted, in 1861, after Sumter was fired on, Indiana was practically a unit for the suppression of the rebellion, as was specially evidenced by the special session of the legislature which was convened after the war had so begun. It subordinated all considerations of party, and gave Governor Morton even more than he asked. No governor had ever had such power in Indiana as was conferred on him by law at this time. The legislative enthusiasm for the preservation of the Union was simply an illustration of the general feeling. That there were some Southern sympathizers in Indiana is unquestionable, but they were few in number, and no more numerous than the average in the Northern States. Some of them left the State and went South, as was easy on account of the geographical relation, and those who remained were neither active nor influential. And yet, with a people enthusiastic for war, with himself at the head of the war management, with his devotion to the war unquestioned, Morton lost political control of the State in eighteen months. In 1862 the people elected Democratic State officers (excepting the Governor and Lieutenant Governor) and a Democratic legislature. There were two senators to be elected, one for a full term, and one for the unexpired term of Jesse D. Bright. The Democratic members were unanimously for Thomas A. Hendricks for the full term, and practically so for David Turpie for the short term, although Bright was on hand asking a reelection for "vindication." The Republicans undertook to control the

[29] Political Recollections, p. 232.

Democratic nominations, and began bolting to prevent the election of Hendricks and Turpie. Foulke says: "They believed that Hendricks, one of the candidates for the Senate, was not in favor of the war, and would advocate a separate political union of the Northwestern states, as foreshadowed in his speech of January 8, 1862. They did not intend that he should be elected, unless with some pledge of loyalty, or upon



DAVID TURPIE

resolution which would require his support of the war. * * * The withdrawal of the Republican senators, for the purpose of breaking a quorum and preventing the election of Hendricks and Turpie to the Senate of the United States, was a mistake. The Democrats had the undoubted right to elect those senators. While Hendricks had not supported the war, he had not actively opposed it, and his declarations in favor of the union of the Northwest made in the convention of the 8th of January, 1862, were ambiguous. He would be powerless in the Federal

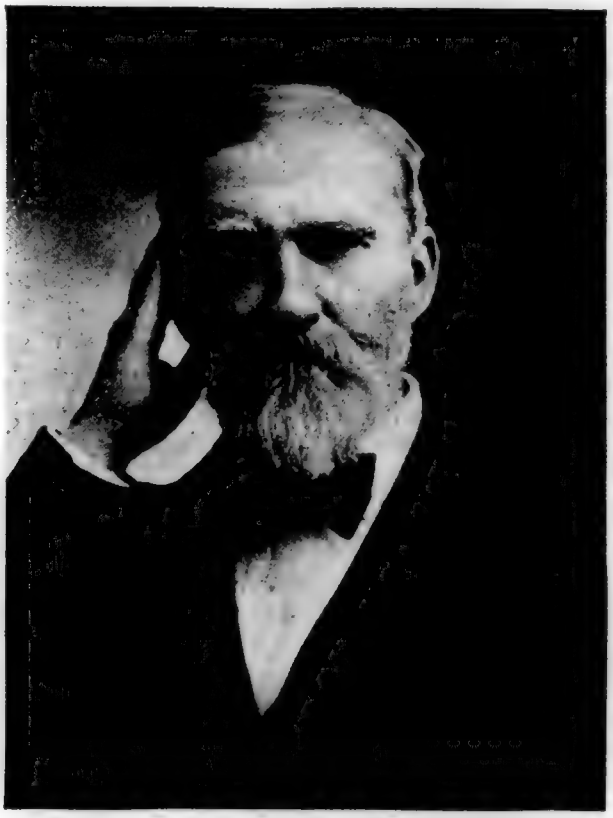
Senate to accomplish any great evil in the face of the Republican majority, and if his conduct became objectionable in the same way that Mr. Bright's had been, he could be removed by the action of that body. There was no need for the Republican senators to assume the extreme position which they did at the outset of the session."[30] Apparently not. Turpie says: "After the election I called at the governor's office. Mr. Morton gave me my commission with his best wishes for my personal success, observing also that the honors of our party had been justly and deservedly awarded. This remark I repeated to Mr. Hendricks, since it was doubtless intended as a compliment to both the senators elect. All these things were very pleasant."[31] What Mr. Hendricks had said was that in case the South achieved its independence, the interests of the Northwest were with it, rather than with New England; which seemed rather obvious at the time, as Governor Morton wrote to Lincoln, on October 27, 1862:

"The fate of the North is trembling in the balance. The result of the late elections admonishes all who understand its import that not an hour is to be lost. The Democratic politicians of Ohio, Indiana and Illinois assume that the rebellion will not be crushed, and that the independence of the rebel Confederacy will, before many months, be practically acknowledged. Starting upon this hypothesis, they ask the question, 'What shall be the destiny of Ohio, Indiana and Illinois? Shall they remain attached to the old government, or shall they secede and form a new one—a Northwestern Confederacy—as a preparatory step to annexation with the South? The latter project is the programme, and has been for the last twelve months. During the recent campaign it was the staple of every Democratic speech—that we had no interests or sympathies in common with the people of the Northern and Eastern states; that New England is fattening at our expense; that the people of New England are cold, selfish, money-making, and, through the medium of tariffs and railroads, are pressing us to the dust; that geographically these states are a part of the Mississippi Valley, and, in their political associations and destiny, can not be separated from the other states of that valley; that socially and commercially their sympathies and interests are with the people of the Southern states rather than with the people of the North and East; that the Mississippi river is the great artery and outlet of all Western commerce; that the people of the Northwest can never consent to be separated politically from the people who control the mouth of that river; that this war has been forced upon the South for the purpose of abolishing slavery, and that

[30] Life of Morton, pp. 214, 219.

[31] Sketches of My Own Times, p. 200.

Democratic nominations, and began bolting to prevent the election of Hendricks and Turpie. Foulke says: "They believed that Hendricks, one of the candidates for the Senate, was not in favor of the war, and would advocate a separate political union of the Northwestern states, as foreshadowed in his speech of January 8, 1862. They did not intend that he should be elected, unless with some pledge of loyalty, or upon



DAVID TURPIE

resolution which would require his support of the war. * * * The withdrawal of the Republican senators, for the purpose of breaking a quorum and preventing the election of Hendricks and Turpie to the Senate of the United States, was a mistake. The Democrats had the undoubted right to elect those senators. While Hendricks had not supported the war, he had not actively opposed it, and his declarations in favor of the union of the Northwest made in the convention of the 8th of January, 1862, were ambiguous. He would be powerless in the Federal

Senate to accomplish any great evil in the face of the Republican majority, and if his conduct became objectionable in the same way that Mr. Bright's had been, he could be removed by the action of that body. There was no need for the Republican senators to assume the extreme position which they did at the outset of the session."[30] Apparently not. Turpie says: "After the election I called at the governor's office. Mr. Morton gave me my commission with his best wishes for my personal success, observing also that the honors of our party had been justly and deservedly awarded. This remark I repeated to Mr. Hendricks, since it was doubtless intended as a compliment to both the senators elect. All these things were very pleasant."[31] What Mr. Hendricks had said was that in case the South achieved its independence, the interests of the Northwest were with it, rather than with New England; which seemed rather obvious at the time, as Governor Morton wrote to Lincoln, on October 27, 1862:

"The fate of the North is trembling in the balance. The result of the late elections admonishes all who understand its import that not an hour is to be lost. The Democratic politicians of Ohio, Indiana and Illinois assume that the rebellion will not be crushed, and that the independence of the rebel Confederacy will, before many months, be practically acknowledged. Starting upon this hypothesis, they ask the question, 'What shall be the destiny of Ohio, Indiana and Illinois? Shall they remain attached to the old government, or shall they secede and form a new one—a Northwestern Confederacy—as a preparatory step to annexation with the South? The latter project is the programme, and has been for the last twelve months. During the recent campaign it was the staple of every Democratic speech—that we had no interests or sympathies in common with the people of the Northern and Eastern states; that New England is fattening at our expense; that the people of New England are cold, selfish, money-making, and, through the medium of tariffs and railroads, are pressing us to the dust; that geographically these states are a part of the Mississippi Valley, and, in their political associations and destiny, can not be separated from the other states of that valley; that socially and commercially their sympathies and interests are with the people of the Southern states rather than with the people of the North and East; that the Mississippi river is the great artery and outlet of all Western commerce; that the people of the Northwest can never consent to be separated politically from the people who control the mouth of that river; that this war has been forced upon the South for the purpose of abolishing slavery, and that

[30] Life of Morton, pp. 214, 219.

[31] Sketches of My Own Times, p. 200.

the South has offered reasonable and proper compromises which, if they had been accepted, would have avoided the war. In some of these arguments there is much truth. Our geographical and social relations are not to be denied; but the most potent appeal is that connected with the free navigation and control of the Mississippi river. The importance of that river to the trade and commerce of the Northwest is so patent as to impress itself with great force upon the most ignorant minds, and requires only to be stated to be at once understood and accepted, and I give it here as my deliberate judgment that, should the misfortune of our arms, or other causes, compel us to the abandonment of this war and the concession of the independence of the rebel states—Ohio, Indiana and Illinois can only be prevented from a new act of secession by a bloody and desolating civil war. The South would have the prestige of success; the commerce of the world would be opened to feed and furnish her armies, and she would contend for every foot of land west of the Alleghenies, and in the struggle would be supported by a powerful party in these states.

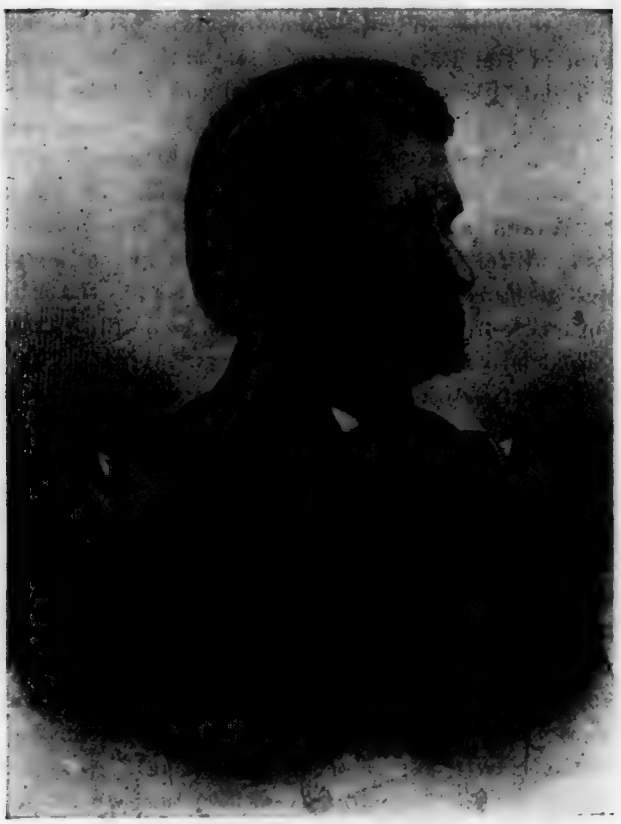
"If the states which have already seceded should succeed in their rebellion, our efforts must then be directed to the preservation of what is left; to maintaining in the Union those which are termed loyal, and to retaining the territories of the West. God grant that this contingency may never happen, but it becomes us, as men, to look it boldly in the face. Let us take security against it if possible, especially when by so doing we shall be pursuing the surest mode for crushing out the rebellion in every part, and restoring the Union to its former limits. The plan which I have to suggest is the complete clearing out of all obstacles to the navigation of the Mississippi river and the thorough conquest of the states upon its western bank. Between the state of Missouri and the Gulf of Mexico, on the western bank, are the states of Arkansas and Louisiana. Arkansas has a population of about three hundred and twenty-five thousand white citizens and one hundred and eleven thousand slaves, and a very large percentage of her white population is in the rebel army, and serving east of the Mississippi. Of the fighting population of western Louisiana not less than fifty per cent is in the rebel army, and in service east of the river. The river once in our possession and occupied by our gunboats can never be crossed by a rebel army, and the fighting men now without those states can never get back to their relief. To make their conquest thorough and complete your proclamation should be executed in every county and every township and upon every plantation. All this can be done in less than ninety days with an army of less than one hundred thousand men. Texas would then be entirely isolated from the rebel Confederacy, and would

readily fall into our hands. She has undoubtedly a large Union element in her population, and with her complete separation from the people of the other rebel states, could make but feeble resistance. The remaining rebel states, separated by the river, would be cut off effectually from all the territories and from the states of Mexico. The dangers to be apprehended from French aggressions in Mexico would be avoided. The entire western part of the continent now belonging to the government would be secured to us, and all communication between the rebel states and the states of the Pacific entirely stopped. The work of conquest in Arkansas and Louisiana would be easy and certain, and the presence of our gunboats in the river would effectually prevent any large force from coming from the east to the relief of those states. The complete emancipation which could and should be made of all the slaves in Arkansas, Louisiana and Texas would place the possession of those states on a very different footing from that of any other rebel territory which we have heretofore overrun.

"But another result to be gained by the accomplishment of this plan will be the creation of a guaranty against the further depreciation of the loyalty of the Northwestern states by the assurance that whatever may be the result of the war, the free navigation and control of the Mississippi river will be secured at all events."

Aside from a natural desire to find a foreign explanation for the political reverse in Indiana, there is no reason to suspect the sincerity of Morton in this letter; though the "plan" was a matter of "carrying coals to Newcastle," as the opening of the Mississippi was what Lincoln had been striving for for months. Farragut and Butler had taken New Orleans in April, and Natchez in May; but the gunboats had been unable to reduce the fortifications at Vicksburg, and Grant had been ordered to march on it from Corinth. Possibly Morton was demonstrating his military capacity, for he persistently sought an appointment from Lincoln. Foulke says: "Morton's restless energy was ill content with a merely civil office in time of war. The palpable incompetence of many of the men who were conducting great operations provoked in him an eager desire to take the field in person. His natural gifts qualified him for military leadership. At a very early period he was convinced of the importance of dividing the Confederacy along the line of the Mississippi and of cutting off the territory west of the river from the rest of the seceding states. This was before the country realized the necessity of the immense armies which were afterwards required. Morton proposed to raise and command a force of ten thousand men for this purpose. William R. Holloway, his private secretary, went to Washington to lay the plan before the President. * * * In the summer of 1862,

Morton's desire for a military command was again communicated to the President. A number of leading men from the West urged the consolidation of the troops in that section under Morton's command."[32] Simultaneously with this movement the Journal opened a campaign against General Grant. Sulgrove visited the army after Shiloh, and on April 29, 1862, he wrote, for the Journal: "Of General Grant I



GEN. JOHN F. MILLER, U. S. A.

heard much and little to his credit. The army may know nothing of the real guilt of the late sacrifice and the real cause of the confusion that was left to arrange itself in a storm of bullets and fire, but they believe that Grant is at fault. No respect is felt for him and no confidence felt in him. I heard nobody attempt to exculpate him, and his conduct was the one topic of discussion around camp fires during my stay." This attitude was maintained for months. On November 13,

[32] Life of Morton, pp. 180-1.

1862, the Journal said: "General Grant has been living a good while on whiskey and the repufation he made without any effort of his own at Ft. Donelson, and if he has taken on himself to defy his superiors and flout his equals, he has about exhausted the patience that his fictitious honors entitle him to."

On October 7, 1862, Morton wrote to Lincoln: "In my opinion, if our arms do not make great progress within the next sixty days, our cause will be almost lost. * * * You have now immense armies in the field, and all that they require to achieve victory is that they be led with energy and discretion. The cold professional leader, whose heart is not in the cause, who regards it as only a professional job, and whose rank and importance would be greatly diminished by the conclusion of the war, will not succeed in a contest like this. I would rely with infinitely more confidence upon the man of strong intellect, whose head is inspired by his heart, who, although he be unlearned in military science, believes that our cause is sacred, and that he is fighting for all that is dear to him and his country, rather than upon the polished professional soldier, whose sympathies, if he have any, are most likely on the other side. It is my solemn conviction that we will never succeed until the leadership of our armies is placed in the hands of men who are greatly in earnest, and who are profoundly convinced of the justice of our cause. Let me beg of you, sir, as I am your friend, a friend of the administration, and a friend of our unfortunate and unhappy country, that you will at once take up the consideration of this subject, and act upon the inspiration of your own heart and the dictates of your own judgment. Another three months like the last six, and we are lost—lost." But Lincoln was having trouble enough with "cold professional leaders" to risk any experiments with "men of strong intellect, unlearned in military science," and Morton was not appointed. And it may be doubted whether Lincoln's trials with his generals were much more worry to him than listening to their critics. It is related that after listening to a visitor berate one of them, he said: "Now you are just the man I have been looking for. I want you to give me your advice, and tell me, if you were in my place, and had learned all you've been telling, and didn't believe a word of it, what would you do?"

It will be noted that in Morton's letter of October 27 he ascribes the political reversal chiefly to the lack of success in the war, and to a belief that its object was to free the slaves, and not to preserve the Union. Unquestionably both of these causes had weight. There had been many persons who doubted that the South could be conquered, and there had not been much apparent progress towards it by the fall of 1862. War conditions were not pleasant even to those who were not

Morton's desire for a military command was again communicated to the President. A number of leading men from the West urged the consolidation of the troops in that section under Morton's command."[32] Simultaneously with this movement the Journal opened a campaign against General Grant. Sulgrove visited the army after Shiloh, and on April 29, 1862, he wrote, for the Journal: "Of General Grant I

GEN. JOHN F. MILLER, U. S. A.

heard much and little to his credit. The army may know nothing of the real guilt of the late sacrifice and the real cause of the confusion that was left to arrange itself in a storm of bullets and fire, but they believe that Grant is at fault. No respect is felt for him and no confidence felt in him. I heard nobody attempt to exculpate him, and his conduct was the one topic of discussion around camp fires during my stay." This attitude was maintained for months. On November 13,

[32] Life of Morton, pp. 180-1.

1862, the Journal said: "General Grant has been living a good while on whiskey and the reputation he made without any effort of his own at Ft. Donelson, and if he has taken on himself to defy his superiors and flout his equals, he has about exhausted the patience that his fictitious honors entitle him to."

On October 7, 1862, Morton wrote to Lincoln: "In my opinion, if our arms do not make great progress within the next sixty days, our cause will be almost lost. * * * You have now immense armies in the field, and all that they require to achieve victory is that they be led with energy and discretion. The cold professional leader, whose heart is not in the cause, who regards it as only a professional job, and whose rank and importance would be greatly diminished by the conclusion of the war, will not succeed in a contest like this. I would rely with infinitely more confidence upon the man of strong intellect, whose head is inspired by his heart, who, although he be unlearned in military science, believes that our cause is sacred, and that he is fighting for all that is dear to him and his country, rather than upon the polished professional soldier, whose sympathies, if he have any, are most likely on the other side. It is my solemn conviction that we will never succeed until the leadership of our armies is placed in the hands of men who are greatly in earnest, and who are profoundly convinced of the justice of our cause. Let me beg of you, sir, as I am your friend, a friend of the administration, and a friend of our unfortunate and unhappy country, that you will at once take up the consideration of this subject, and act upon the inspiration of your own heart and the dictates of your own judgment. Another three months like the last six, and we are lost—lost." But Lincoln was having trouble enough with "cold professional leaders" to risk any experiments with "men of strong intellect, unlearned in military science," and Morton was not appointed. And it may be doubted whether Lincoln's trials with his generals were much more worry to him than listening to their critics. It is related that after listening to a visitor berate one of them, he said: "Now you are just the man I have been looking for. I want you to give me your advice, and tell me, if you were in my place, and had learned all you've been telling, and didn't believe a word of it, what would you do?"

It will be noted that in Morton's letter of October 27 he ascribes the political reversal chiefly to the lack of success in the war, and to a belief that its object was to free the slaves, and not to preserve the Union. Unquestionably both of these causes had weight. There had been many persons who doubted that the South could be conquered, and there had not been much apparent progress towards it by the fall of 1862. War conditions were not pleasant even to those who were not

actively engaged in it. Prices had almost doubled, and taxes had increased enormously. The negro question was quite as prominent as before the war, and there had been a lurking suspicion from the first that the war was an abolition scheme, and at the beginning of the war nine-tenths of the people of Indiana were utterly opposed to abolition, and almost equally so to the negro. At the special legislative session of 1861, which was so enthusiastically for the war, there were two manifestations of these sentiments. On April 29, Representative Owen introduced a bill making any white person who married a negro or mulatto incompetent as a witness. On May 9, the Committee on Rights and Privileges recommended the indefinite postponement of this bill, on the ground that such a marriage was a nullity, and that "any white person who would debase themselves so low as to intermarry with a mulatto or negro should not be debased any lower by an act of the Legislature." This recommendation was defeated by a vote of 58 to 18, but on May 31, the bill was laid on the table. Both houses had joint resolutions "in relation to neutrality in time of war," and "constitutional obligations" of the states and the United States, and on April 30, the Senate added to its resolutions the declaration "Nor is it the intention of the State of Indiana that any portion of her resources of either men or money shall ever be employed, either directly or indirectly, in any aggression upon the institution of slavery, or any other constitutional right belonging to any of the States."[33] This addition was recommended by the Committee on Federal Relations, and adopted by consent, and yet within two years the same sentiment was treated as disloyal. Two years of war worked a revolution of sentiment that was astounding. The abominated abolitionist was having his day, and Indiana had her representative in the foremost ranks. On January 14, 1862, George W. Julian delivered a speech in Congress in which he urged that slavery was the cause of the rebellion, and its support; and demanded its abolition. His logic was perfect—his invective terrific.

He said: "This black conspiracy against the life of the Republic, which has armed half a million of men in its work of treason, piracy and murder,—this magnificent spectacle of total depravity made easy in real life, is the crowning flower and fruit of our partnership with the sum of all the villanies. All the crimes and horrors of this struggle for national existence cry out against it, and demand its utter political damnation. In the fires of the revolution which it has kindled, it has painted its own character with a pencil dipped in hell. The lives sacrificed in the war it has waged, the agonies of the battle-field, the bodies

[33] Sen. Journal, p. 59.

and limbs mangled and maimed for life, the widows and orphans made to mourn, the moral ravages of war, the waste of property, the burning of bridges, the robbery of forts, arsenals, navy-yards, and mints, the public sanction and practice of piracy, and the imminent peril to which the cause of free government throughout the world is subjected, all write their deep brand upon slavery as a Christless outlaw, and plead with us to smite it in the name of God. * * * I know it was not the purpose of this administration, at first, to abolish slavery, but only to save the Union, and maintain the old order of things. Neither was it the purpose of our fathers, in the beginning of the Revolution, to insist on independence. Before the first battles were fought, a reconciliation could have been secured simply by removing the grievance which led to arms. But events soon prepared the people to demand absolute separation. Similar facts may tell the story of the present struggle. * * * The rebels have demanded a 'reconstruction' on the basis of slavery; let us give them a 'reconstruction' on the basis of freedom. Let us convert the rebel States into conquered provinces, remanding them to the status of mere Territories, and governing them as such in our discretion. * * * As we are freed from all antecedent obligations, we should deal with this remorseless oligarchy as if we were now at the beginning of the nation's life, and about to lay the foundation of empire in these States for ages to come. Our failure to give freedom to four millions of slaves would be a crime only to be measured by that of putting them in chains if they were free. * * * A right to subdue the rebels carries with it a right to employ the means of doing it, and of doing it effectively, and with the least possible cost. * * * The rebels use their slaves in building fortifications; shall we not invite them to our lines, and employ them in the same business? The rebels employ them in raising the provisions, without which their armies must perish; shall we not entice them to join our standard, and thus compel the enemy to reinforce the plantation by weakening the army? The rebels employ them as cooks, nurses, teamsters and scouts; shall we decline such services in order to spare slavery? The rebels organize regiments of black men, who shoot down our loyal white soldiers; shall we sacrifice our sons and brothers for the sake of slavery, refusing to put black men against black men, when the highest interests of both white and black plead for it?

"Sir, when the history of this rebellion shall be written, its saddest pages will record the careful and studious tenderness of the administration toward American slavery. I say this with the sincerest regret. * * * Instead of making slavery the special point of attack, as the weak point of the enemy, the policy of the administration has been that

of perpetual deference to its claims. The government speaks of it with bated breath. It handles it with kid gloves. Very often has it spread its parental wing over it, as the object of its peculiar care. In dealing with the interests of rebels, it singles out as its pet and favorite, as the spared object of its love, the hideous monster that is at once the body, soul, and spirit of the movement we are endeavoring to subdue. While the rebels have trampled the Constitution under their feet, and pursued their purposes like thugs and pirates, the government has lost no opportunity of declaring that the constitutional rights of slavery shall be protected by loyal men. * * * To this strange deference to slavery must be referred the fact that such swarms of disloyal men have been retained in the several departments of the government, and that the spirit and energy of the war have been paralyzed from the beginning. To the same cause must we attribute the recent proclamations of General Sherman and General Dix, and the humiliating services of our armies in the capture and return of fugitive slaves. Again and again have our commanders engaged in this execrable business, in disregard of the Constitution, and in defiance of all precedent. In numerous instances fugitives have been delivered to rebel masters,—an offense compounded of piracy and treason, which should have been punished with death. * * * Sir, our treatment of these fugitives has not only been disgraceful, but infamous. For the rebels, the Constitution has ceased to exist, but were it otherwise, it is neither the right nor the duty of our army to return their slaves. * * * The conduct of the administration toward General Fremont forms a kindred topic of criticism. When he proclaimed freedom to the slaves of rebels in Missouri, it was greeted with almost universal joy throughout the free States. * * * But the President at once modified it, so far as its anti-slavery features went beyond the Confiscation Act of July. * * * The Confiscation Act bribes all the slaves of the South to murder our people, and the President refuses to allow the war power to go beyond it. The effect is, that if the slaves engage in the war at all, they must do so as our enemies, while, if they remain at home on their plantations, in the business of feeding the rebel army, they will have the protection both of the loyal and confederate governments. Sir, is not this a practical espousal of the rebellion by the administration? * * * It is known that General Fremont's proclamation was modified to accommodate the loyal slave-holders of Kentucky, but what right, I ask, had the loyal men of that State to complain if the disloyal men of Missouri forfeited their slaves by treason? If pretended loyal men in Kentucky or elsewhere value slavery above the Union, then they are not loyal, and the attempt to make them so by concessions will be vain.

A conditional Union man is no Union man at all. Loyalty must be absolute. * * * We must cease to regard the rebels as misguided men, whose infatuation is to be deplored, whilst we still hope to bring them to their senses. * * * We must abandon entirely the delusion that rebels and outlaws have any rights under the Constitution, and deal with them as rebels and outlaws. * * * If they had the power

LIEUT.-COM. WILLIAM GWIN

they would exterminate us from the face of the earth. They have turned loose to prey upon the Republic the transmitted vices and diabolisms of two hundred years, and sooner than fail in their struggle they would light up heaven itself with the red glare of the Pit, and convert the earth into a carnival of devils.

"All tenderness to such a foe is treason to our cause, murder to our people, faithlessness to the grandest and holiest trust ever committed to a free people. The policy for which I plead, sooner or later, must be

of perpetual deference to its claims. The government speaks of it with bated breath. It handles it with kid gloves. Very often has it spread its parental wing over it, as the object of its peculiar care. In dealing with the interests of rebels, it singles out as its pet and favorite, as the spared object of its love, the hideous monster that is at once the body, soul, and spirit of the movement we are endeavoring to subdue. While the rebels have trampled the Constitution under their feet, and pursued their purposes like thugs and pirates, the government has lost no opportunity of declaring that the constitutional rights of slavery shall be protected by loyal men. * * * To this strange deference to slavery must be referred the fact that such swarms of disloyal men have been retained in the several departments of the government, and that the spirit and energy of the war have been paralyzed from the beginning. To the same cause must we attribute the recent proclamations of General Sherman and General Dix, and the humiliating services of our armies in the capture and return of fugitive slaves. Again and again have our commanders engaged in this execrable business, in disregard of the Constitution, and in defiance of all precedent. In numerous instances fugitives have been delivered to rebel masters,—an offense compounded of piracy and treason, which should have been punished with death. * * * Sir, our treatment of these fugitives has not only been disgraceful, but infamous. For the rebels, the Constitution has ceased to exist, but were it otherwise, it is neither the right nor the duty of our army to return their slaves. * * * The conduct of the administration toward General Fremont forms a kindred topic of criticism. When he proclaimed freedom to the slaves of rebels in Missouri, it was greeted with almost universal joy throughout the free States. * * * But the President at once modified it, so far as its anti-slavery features went beyond the Confiscation Act of July. * * * The Confiscation Act bribes all the slaves of the South to murder our people, and the President refuses to allow the war power to go beyond it. The effect is, that if the slaves engage in the war at all, they must do so as our enemies, while, if they remain at home on their plantations, in the business of feeding the rebel army, they will have the protection both of the loyal and confederate governments. Sir, is not this a practical espousal of the rebellion by the administration? * * * It is known that General Fremont's proclamation was modified to accommodate the loyal slave-holders of Kentucky, but what right, I ask, had the loyal men of that State to complain if the disloyal men of Missouri forfeited their slaves by treason? If pretended loyal men in Kentucky or elsewhere value slavery above the Union, then they are not loyal, and the attempt to make them so by concessions will be vain.

A conditional Union man is no Union man at all. Loyalty must be absolute. * * * We must cease to regard the rebels as misguided men, whose infatuation is to be deplored, whilst we still hope to bring them to their senses. * * * We must abandon entirely the delusion that rebels and outlaws have any rights under the Constitution, and deal with them as rebels and outlaws. * * * If they had the power

LIEUT.-COM. WILLIAM GWIN

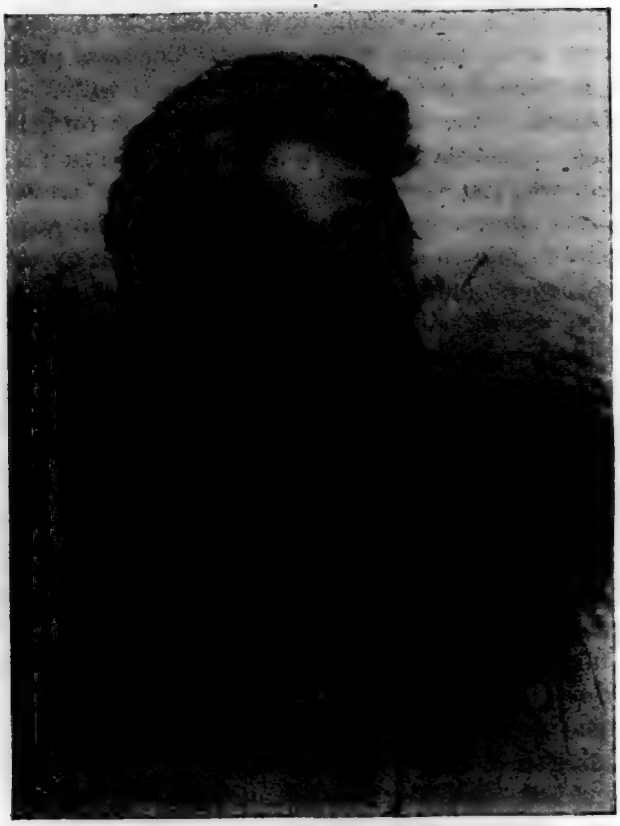
they would exterminate us from the face of the earth. They have turned loose to prey upon the Republic the transmitted vices and diabolisms of two hundred years, and sooner than fail in their struggle they would light up heaven itself with the red glare of the Pit, and convert the earth into a carnival of devils.

"All tenderness to such a foe is treason to our cause, murder to our people, faithlessness to the grandest and holiest trust ever committed to a free people. The policy for which I plead, sooner or later, must be

adopted, if the rebels are to be mastered, and every delay puts in peril the precious interests for which we fight. * * * Let us not mock the Almighty by waiting till we are forced by needless calamities to do what should be done at once, as the dictate alike of humanity and policy; for it may happen, when this rebellion shall have hung crape on one hundred thousand doors in the free States, that a ruined country will taunt us with the victory which might have been ours, and leave us only the poor consolation of bitter and unavailing regrets. Mr. Chairman, the sweeping policy I would have the government adopt toward slavery will be objected to on the ground of its injustice to the loyal slaveholders of the South. To this objection I have several replies to make. In the first place, I would pay to every loyal slave claimant, on due proof of loyalty, the fairly assessed value of his slaves. I would not do this as compensation, for no man should receive pay for robbing another of his earnings, and plundering him of his humanity; but as a means of facilitating a settlement of our troubles, and securing a lasting peace, I would tax the public treasury to this extent. * * * In the next place, I reply that the total extirpation of slavery will be our only security against future trouble and discord. By any sacrifice, and by all possible means, should we now guard against repetition of the scenes through which we have been called to pass. If we will heed the lesson of experience, we cannot go astray. * * * I reply further, that while loyal slaveholders may dislike exceedingly to part with their slaves, and still more to give up their cherished institutions, yet the hardship of their case is not peculiar. This rebellion is placing heavy burdens upon all loyal men. At whatever cost, and at all hazards, it must be put down. This is the principle on which we must act. Accordingly, the State which I in part represent, has not only done her full share in the way of means to carry on the war, but has placed in the field one-twentieth part of her entire population. She will be ready to make still further sacrifices when they shall be demanded. Neither our property nor the lives of our people will be counted too precious for an offering. If loyal slaveholders are as patriotic as loyal non-slaveholders, they will be equally ready to make sacrifices. * * * I reply, finally, that if the war is to be conducted on the policy of fully accommodating the wishes of loyal slaveholders, that policy will be found impracticable, and therefore need not be attempted. * * * I must not conclude, Mr. Chairman, without noticing a further objection to the policy for which I contend. I refer to the alleged danger of this policy, and the disposition of the slaves after they shall be free. * * * Do you tell me that if the slaves are set free they will rise against their former masters, and pillage and lay waste the South? I

answer, that all that, should it happen, would be far less deplorable than a struggle like this, involving the existence of a free nation of thirty millions of people, and the hope of the civilized world. If therefore, our policy is to be determined by the question of consequences, the argument is clearly on the side of universal freedom." [34]

This was very radical doctrine for the time—certainly more radical



GEN. ROBERT H. MILROY

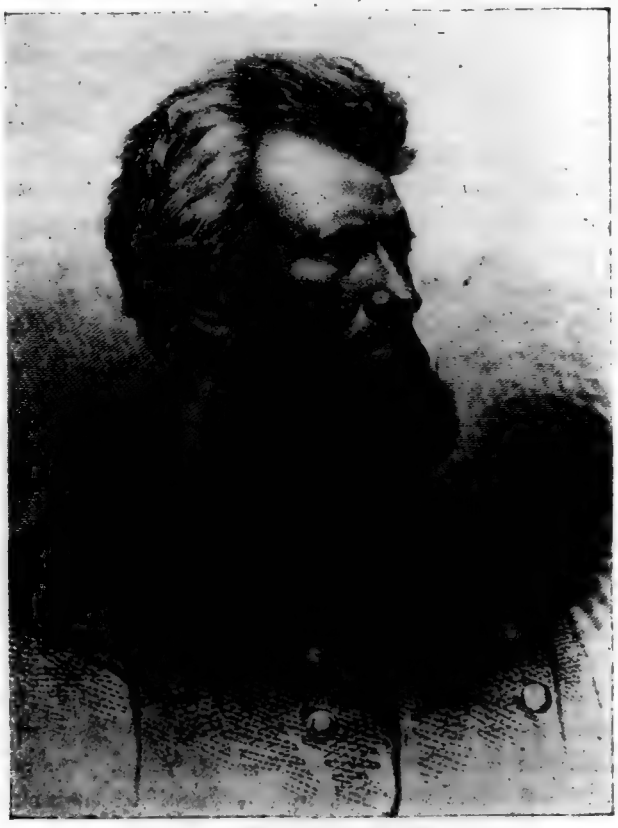
than was publicly advocated by any other public man in Indiana. And yet the country was moving towards it with headlong speed. It was fair notice to the Democrats of Indiana of what might be looked for; and it was followed on September 22, before the elections, by Lincoln's first proclamation that he would emancipate the slaves in all states in rebellion on January 1, 1863. Unless the South submitted, the war was thenceforth a war to free the slaves, as well as to preserve the Union.

[34] Speeches on Political Questions, pp. 161-177.

adopted, if the rebels are to be mastered, and every delay puts in peril the precious interests for which we fight. * * * Let us not mock the Almighty by waiting till we are forced by needless calamities to do what should be done at once, as the dictate alike of humanity and policy; for it may happen, when this rebellion shall have hung crape on one hundred thousand doors in the free States, that a ruined country will taunt us with the victory which might have been ours, and leave us only the poor consolation of bitter and unavailing regrets. Mr. Chairman, the sweeping policy I would have the government adopt toward slavery will be objected to on the ground of its injustice to the loyal slaveholders of the South. To this objection I have several replies to make. In the first place, I would pay to every loyal slave claimant, on due proof of loyalty, the fairly assessed value of his slaves. I would not do this as compensation, for no man should receive pay for robbing another of his earnings, and plundering him of his humanity; but as a means of facilitating a settlement of our troubles, and securing a lasting peace, I would tax the public treasury to this extent. * * * In the next place, I reply that the total extirpation of slavery will be our only security against future trouble and discord. By any sacrifice, and by all possible means, should we now guard against repetition of the scenes through which we have been called to pass. If we will heed the lesson of experience, we cannot go astray. * * * I reply further, that while loyal slaveholders may dislike exceedingly to part with their slaves, and still more to give up their cherished institutions, yet the hardship of their case is not peculiar. This rebellion is placing heavy burdens upon all loyal men. At whatever cost, and at all hazards, it must be put down. This is the principle on which we must act. Accordingly, the State which I in part represent, has not only done her full share in the way of means to carry on the war, but has placed in the field one-twentieth part of her entire population. She will be ready to make still further sacrifices when they shall be demanded. Neither our property nor the lives of our people will be counted too precious for an offering. If loyal slaveholders are as patriotic as loyal non-slaveholders, they will be equally ready to make sacrifices. * * * I reply, finally, that if the war is to be conducted on the policy of fully accommodating the wishes of loyal slaveholders, that policy will be found impracticable, and therefore need not be attempted. * * * I must not conclude, Mr. Chairman, without noticing a further objection to the policy for which I contend. I refer to the alleged danger of this policy, and the disposition of the slaves after they shall be free. * * * Do you tell me that if the slaves are set free they will rise against their former masters, and pillage and lay waste the South? I

answer, that all that, should it happen, would be far less deplorable than a struggle like this, involving the existence of a free nation of thirty millions of people, and the hope of the civilized world. If therefore, our policy is to be determined by the question of consequences, the argument is clearly on the side of universal freedom.'' [34]

This was very radical doctrine for the time—certainly more radical



GEN. ROBERT H. MILROY

than was publicly advocated by any other public man in Indiana. And yet the country was moving towards it with headlong speed. It was fair notice to the Democrats of Indiana of what might be looked for; and it was followed on September 22, before the elections, by Lincoln's first proclamation that he would emancipate the slaves in all states in rebellion on January 1, 1863. Unless the South submitted, the war was thenceforth a war to free the slaves, as well as to preserve the Union.

[34] Speeches on Political Questions, pp. 161-177.

There were hundreds of men, all over the country, who balked at that proposition, although the sum of public sentiment was far nearer it than it was in 1860. The natural animosity roused by "the slaveholders rebellion" was added to by other causes. The Union soldiers in the South found their chief—almost only—friends among the negroes, and they were writing back home. There were many negro refugees coming into Indiana, whose destitution and helplessness awakened compassion. They were inoffensive, and willing to work, and in the dearth of white labor they were in the nature of a godsend. The laws prohibiting them from coming into the State, and making contracts with them void, were absolutely ignored. The race prejudice, which was formerly greater in the North than in the South, rapidly diminished. But the "war measure" argument was far more potent than any other, and especially with the soldiers. As one put it to me: "I went into the war strongly opposed to abolition, and to arming the negroes; but it gradually dawned on me that a nigger would stop a bullet just as well as I could." The sum of all this was that in the elections of 1862, the political division was largely between those who were reconciled to a war for emancipation and those who were not. The change of sentiment had been large, but it was far from universal. Five years earlier, John Brown had been the subject of very general denunciation, but now "John Brown's Body," with the accompanying sentiment of "Hang Jeff Davis on a sour apple tree," was a very popular song. Moreover, what Kipling calls "the awful Battle Hymn of the Republic" had taken hold of the public mind, and the idea that the Union armies had gone out as agents of the Almighty, to free the slave, and wreak vengeance on the slaveholder, was taking firm root. But there remained very many, who had grown up under the old political tenets, to whom abolitionism was as unconstitutional as it had ever been when both Whigs and Democrats were denouncing it.[35]

Another influence that was very potent was what are known as "arbitrary arrests," though the objection was not so much to the arrests as to the suspension of the write of habeas corpus for the person arrested. The practice of military arrests was begun in 1861, but was at first confined chiefly to states where military operations were in progress. For example, between July and October, 1861, 175 persons were arrested and confined in Fort Lafayette, including the officers of the Maryland legislature, and nine members of its House of Delegates. They were arrested under the authority of the Secretary of War, and the military authorities declined to recognize the writ of habeas corpus. On Sep-

[35] An interesting contemporary presentation of the changing sentiment as to slavery will be found in the Annual Cyclopedia for 1862, Tit. Slaves.

tember 24, 1862, President Lincoln ordered the arrest of persons discouraging enlistments, resisting conscription, or guilty of disloyal practices which afforded aid and comfort to rebels, and suspending the writ of habeas corpus as to such arrested persons. There was a general remonstrance in the Northern states, where the courts were open, and the legality of the action was at once questioned in the courts. There was some difference of opinion, but courts in Pennsylvania, Vermont and Wisconsin held the arrests illegal. The order had been made just before the fall elections, and the elections went against the Republicans all over the country. President Lincoln apparently became satisfied that he had made a mistake, and on November 22 the order was rescinded. There were a number of these arrests in Indiana, and they were bitterly denounced in the campaign. Like all questions that get into politics, they were disposed of by the public on party lines. To the Republicans, any man who was arrested was a guilty traitor. To the Democrats he was merely a Democrat arrested for political purposes. The matter was made the subject of legislative investigation at the next session, and the committee divided on party lines, making majority and minority reports. On the face of the reports, it seems probable that the witnesses divided in the same way.

There is another peculiar manifestation of the intense political feeling of the time in the reports of criminal items in the newspapers. Everything was put on a political basis. The ordinary reports of crimes as crimes dwindled away, but the Journal abounded in reports of Copperhead outrages on Republicans, and the Sentinel in reports of Abolitionist outrages on Democrats. There was the natural increase of lawlessness incident to large gatherings of soldiers where the sale of liquor is not restricted, and vice is not suppressed. Speaking of Indianapolis in October, 1862, Holliday says: "Deserters began to be very numerous and rewards were offered for their arrest, eighty-six from the 51st being missing. Crime had become so prevalent, and disorder of all sorts, that the streets were not safe. A permanent provost guard was established, that patrolled the streets, watched the Union Station and other places. Somewhat later guards were placed on every train when in the station and no soldier could enter unless he had a pass. Annoyances to citizens occurred sometimes and people began to realize what military rule meant."[36] It was quite a common subject for complaint throughout the country that gamblers, confidence men, and other harpies who prey on soldiers gathered wherever they were in numbers. But there was another condition peculiar to the Ohio Valley states. As before men-

[36] Ind. Hist. Soc. Pubs., Vol. 4, p. 574.

tioned, the Ohio had for years been a rallying point for the criminal classes, on account of the opportunities it offered both for plunder and for escape. Moreover, being the line between slavery and freedom, there had developed along it on both sides, an element of kidnapers and slave-catchers who knew each other, and worked in harmony for mutual profit, in any kind of lawlessness. On the Kentucky side there were quickly formed bands of guerrillas who plundered without regard to politics, until they were driven out by Indiana troops, as before mentioned. On the Indiana side a like situation was prevented by prompt action. On May 7, Representative C. S. Dobbins presented to the House, at the Special Session of 1861, a letter from C. H. McCarty, of Dover Hill, Martin County, which said: "We have in our county jail two men (Templeton and Vandever) arrested and committed without the privilege of bail, for organizing a band of guerrillas, or robbers, to operate during the present war. Their guilt is clearly proved. They had enlisted about fifteen others. Now you perhaps know the Vandever stock, and Templeton is no better. We need a law to put down such men as have these evil intentions—levying war against the state—it can be nothing else. We must have such a law as will reach their case. We will arrest at least a dozen more. The proof is plain and beyond doubt. Will the legislature give us a law to stop this lawless outrage, and preserve the lives and property of our citizens?"[37] The legislature in addition to ordinary criminal laws, passed a very sweeping treason law, making it a felony, punishable by 2 to 21 years in the penitentiary, and $10,000 fine, for any person to aid or assist the enemy by any direct act, "or by carrying on a traitorous correspondence with them, or shall form or be in any wise concerned in forming any combination or plot or conspiracy for betraying this State, or the United States, or the armed forces of either, into the hands or power of any foreign enemy, or of any organized or pretended government engaged in resisting the laws or authority of the Government of the United States of America, or shall give any intelligence to any such enemies or pretended government or their forces, for that purpose.[38] It will be noted that this statute exactly covers the offenses of the "Knights of the Golden Circle," of later date. It is also apparent that this criminal element, on both sides of the Ohio, furnishes an explanation of the "copperhead" communication of intelligence to the South, commonly charged at the time.

The legislature of 1863 was conducted on a political basis from the first. The Republican minority openly demanded to control the policy of the legislature, on an assumption of superior patriotism, beginning

[37] House Journal, p. 131.

[38] Special Session of 1861, p. 44.

as mentioned, by bolting to prevent the election of Mr. Hendricks to the Senate, questioning his loyalty, which was as offensive a thing as they could have devised. The Democrats regarded the election as a condemnation of the administration for the past two years, on the issues of the campaign, one of which was the charge that Morton had used his control of the militia for political purposes. They proposed to take from him the appointment of militia officers, and put in a board of State officers. The Republicans gave notice that they would bolt to prevent this, and did so, leaving the appropriation bills, and other important legislation unpassed. It was evidently supposed that this situation would force a special session, but Morton refused to call one. It was claimed that the militia bill deprived the Governor of his constitutional prerogatives, but it was not specified in what way. The constitution makes the Governor commander-in-chief of the militia, but expressly provides that the militia "shall be organized, officered, armed, equipped, and trained in such manner as may be provided by law." In earlier years the militia had elected their officers. The law of 1861, in which the Democrats had joined, simply gave Governor Morton greater control over the militia than any previous governor had exercised. An effort was made to control the legislature by means of petitions from soldiers in the field, but attention was called to the fact that these petitions, although coming from widely separated points, were identical in language. The Senate Committee on Federal relations reported a resolution stating that the legislature had been misrepresented to the soldiers; and that they were both desirous of putting down the rebellion and preserving the constitution. It also reported another resolution defining its position. It maintained that the formation of West Virginia was unconstitutional, that the arbitrary arrests were acts of unauthorized tyranny; that the Emancipation Proclamation ought to be withdrawn, and that the destruction of abolitionism was essential to the restoration of the Union; but at the same time it condemned secession as a ruinous heresy, denounced secret organizations, and complimented the gallantry of Indiana troops. Their position was that it was not necessary to violate the constitution in the effort to preserve it. The answer to this was a charge that the avowed loyalty to the constitution was merely sympathy with the rebels who were trying to destroy it.

Indiana now entered on the two most remarkable years in her history. Morton decided to manage the State without regard to the legislature. Mr. Foulke heads his chapter on this period with the words, "I am the State;" and says: "Morton accomplished what has never before been attempted in American history. For two years he

carried on the government of a great state solely by his own personal energy, raising money without taxation on his own responsibility and disbursing it through bureaus organized by himself. The legislature, as we have seen, adjourned without making any appropriations. The state government and the benevolent institutions had to be provided for, and there was no money with which to do it. Morton had to make choice of one of three courses: first, he could call a special session of the legislature, which had just adjourned; second, he could close the state institutions and stop the government; third, it was just possible that by personal effort he could raise the money to carry it on. He had been able to borrow several hundred thousand dollars for a short time, for the purpose of equipping soldiers to oppose the invasion of Kirby Smith, but now a loan must be obtained for two years upon the doubtful contingency that the next legislature would sustain him in this perilous undertaking. Should he fail to get the money he would be discredited; should the loan not be repaid by the next legislature he would be bankrupt in purse and reputation. The responsibility was great, yet he did not hesitate. The other alternatives were fraught with public disaster. To call the legislature together was to invite a repetition of the scenes already enacted. The General Assembly would make no appropriations except at the price of a military bill depriving Morton of all control of the forces of the state. Under no circumstances would he consider this alternative. Better that the state should be left unprovided for; that the criminals, the insane, the blind and the deaf and dumb should be turned out upon the highways than that, under the control of the sympathizers with secession, Indiana should become an ally of the Confederacy.[39]

It was all of that. It was something never attempted in American history, either before or since. It was something that could not have been done in Indiana, except in time of war, when the Governor was in absolute military control. The State officers, who were Democrats, refused to pay money out of the treasury, except in pursuance of appropriations. If a loan was made by the State, the money was required by law to be paid into the treasury, and the constitution provided that "No money shall be drawn from the treasury, but in pursuance of appropriations made by law." It was the most tremendous gamble ever tried in any American state. If the Union cause triumphed, his action would probably be condoned. If the war was no more hopeful in 1864 than it was in 1862, and popular sentiment did not change in the meantime, he would be due for both civil and criminal

[39] Life of Morton, pp. 253-4.

liability. What was more, he not only was taking chances himself, but he had to get someone to risk his money in the venture. The State officers took suits to the Supreme Court, and it decided that no appropriations had been made, and that the provision against paying out money without an appropriation was one of the fundamental magna charta principles, designed especially to curb the executive. Morton ignored the decision.[40] In his message of 1865, he says: "Without intending any disrespect to the eminent tribunal by which this case was decided I must be permitted to observe that the history of its origin, progress and conclusion was such as to deprive it of any moral influence, and that the principles upon which the decision was made have been since openly disregarded by the Auditor and Treasurer of State in the payment of large sums of money to the Public Printer." Although Morton's course now involved ignoring the Judicial and Legislative departments, and all of the administrative officers, he found two men to back him financially. In July, 1861, Congress had appropriated two million dollars to be used by the President in arming loyal citizens in states that were threatened with rebellion. Secretary Stanton, on the strength of this, advanced to Morton $90,000 for military operations, and $160,000 to pay the interest on the State debt. The latter was not used for that purpose, as Winslow, Lanier & Co. took over that part of the burden, and advanced in all $640,000 for that purpose. This was due to the personal interest of J. F. Lanier, who says in his autobiographical sketch, prepared for the family:

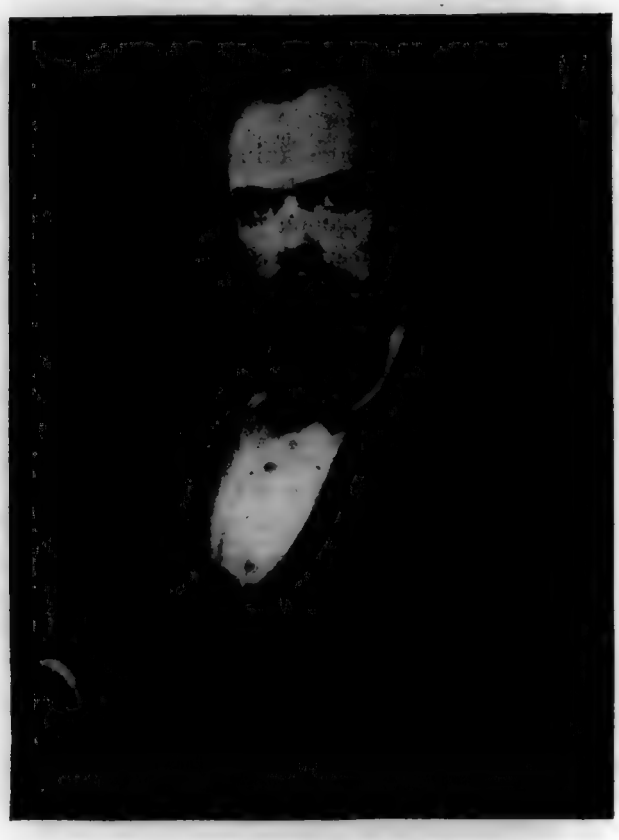
"Governor Morton, most anxious to preserve the honor and credit of the state, applied to me to advance the necessary sums. Unless this could be done he felt that he could not justify, before his own state and the country, the position which his friends in the legislature had taken through his counsel and advice. The application was made at the darkest period of the whole war. I could have no security whatever, and could only rely for reimbursement on the good faith of a legislature to be chosen at a future and distant day, and on the chance of its being made up of more upright and patriotic members than those composing the one then in existence. If the great contest should turn out disastrously to the cause of the Union and of freedom, I could never expect to be repaid a dollar. I felt, however, that on no account must the debt of a great state be discredited, nor the position of its chief magistrate, the ablest and most efficient of all the loyal Governors, and the one who contributed most to our success, be compromised or weakened. No alternative was left to me but to advance the sums required. I would

[40] Ristine, Auditor, vs. The State, 20 Ind. 328; State ex rel. vs. Ristine, 20 Ind., p. 345.

not allow myself to be responsible for the consequences of a refusal of his request. If the credit of the state in such a critical period should be destroyed, that of the other states, and even of the Federal government, might be so impaired as to render it impossible for them to sustain the immense burdens of the war. Another influence of very great weight with me was an ambition to maintain the credit of a state with which I had so long been identified, to which I was indebted for my start in life, and for whose credit in former times I had earnestly labored. The last, perhaps, was the ruling motive."

Such was the effect of Morton's course on a political sympathizer. His political opponents exhausted the English language in their efforts to portray adequately the depravity of his course. And yet from one of those political enemies, comes what is probably the most rational estimate of Morton that has appeared in print. David Turpie was a political contemporary of Morton, but younger. Morton was born at Salisbury, Wayne County, August 4, 1823. His father's name was James Throckmorton, but he preferred to divide it into two parts, and, being a shoemaker, stuck to his last. At the time of Oliver's birth he was keeping a tavern at Salisbury. The boy was christened Oliver Hazard Perry Throck Morton. He was called Perry when a boy, and when he entered the practice of law, on advice of his preceptor, he dropped the Hazard and Throck, and thereafter was Oliver P. Morton. Turpie was born in Hamilton County, Ohio, July 8, 1829. While an infant, his parents removed to Carroll County, Indiana, where he grew up on a farm. In addition to ordinary schooling, he pursued a system of home study, and was able to graduate from Kenyon College after a two years course, in 1848. He read law with Daniel D. Pratt, was admitted to the bar in 1849, elected to the legislature in 1852, appointed Judge of the Court of Common Pleas in 1854, Circuit Judge in 1856, and again elected to the legislature in 1858. Morton's mother died when he was three years old, and for the next twelve years he lived with two aunts, at Springfield, Ohio. One of them taught school, and Oliver had good rudimentary training, especially in the Bible, as his aunts were strict Presbyterians. At fourteen he had the advantage of a year in Prof. Hoshour's Wayne County Seminary, and then took service with Dr. Swain, who kept a drug store, as well as practicing medicine, expecting to become a doctor. But he had become a voracious reader, and devoted too much time to books to suit the Doctor, who one day undertook personal chastisement, and met a return in kind. That ended the medical education, and Oliver was apprenticed to his brother William, to learn the hatter's trade. After serving for three years and a half, he bought the remaining six months of his time, and went to

Miami University for two years. He did not take a regular course, and did not graduate, but took high rank in mathematics and debating. He also fell in love with Lucinda M. Burbank, quit school in 1845, began reading law with John S. Newman, at Centreville, and got married. In the spring of 1852, he was elected by the legislature to fill an eight-months vacancy on the Circuit bench; and after finishing that



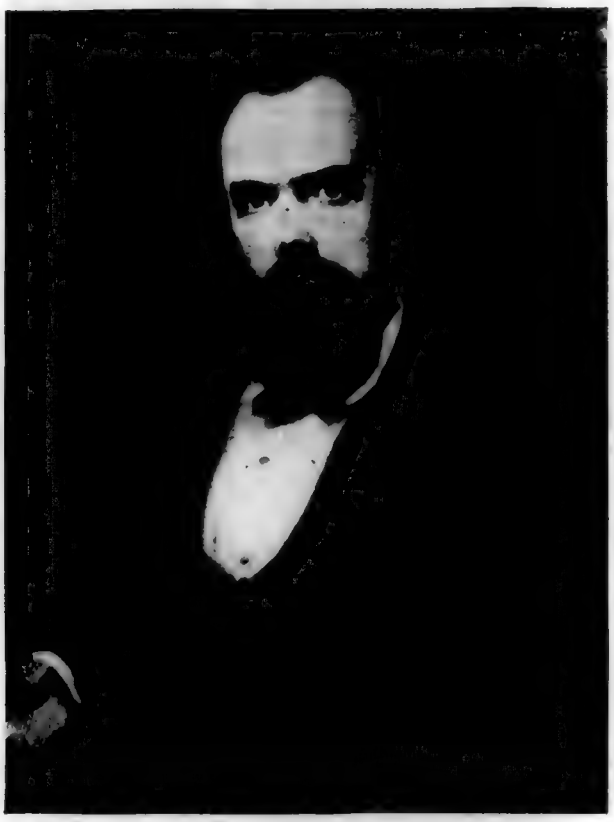
Gov. Oliver P. Morton
(From the painting by James Forbes)

service, he decided that he wanted more instruction in law, and went to the Cincinnati Law School for six months. He and Turpie met as opponents in the joint debate of 1860, and again in 1863, when Morton was Governor, and Turpie elected to the national Senate. In the meantime, Turpie had been making unsuccessful races for Congress against Schuyler Colfax, who was invincible in his district—representing it from 1855 to 1869, when he was elected Vice President. His

not allow myself to be responsible for the consequences of a refusal of his request. If the credit of the state in such a critical period should be destroyed, that of the other states, and even of the Federal government, might be so impaired as to render it impossible for them to sustain the immense burdens of the war. Another influence of very great weight with me was an ambition to maintain the credit of a state with which I had so long been identified, to which I was indebted for my start in life, and for whose credit in former times I had earnestly labored. The last, perhaps, was the ruling motive."

Such was the effect of Morton's course on a political sympathizer. His political opponents exhausted the English language in their efforts to portray adequately the depravity of his course. And yet from one of those political enemies, comes what is probably the most rational estimate of Morton that has appeared in print. David Turpie was a political contemporary of Morton, but younger. Morton was born at Salisbury, Wayne County, August 4, 1823. His father's name was James Throckmorton, but he preferred to divide it into two parts, and, being a shoemaker, stuck to his last. At the time of Oliver's birth he was keeping a tavern at Salisbury. The boy was christened Oliver Hazard Perry Throck Morton. He was called Perry when a boy, and when he entered the practice of law, on advice of his preceptor, he dropped the Hazard and Throck, and thereafter was Oliver P. Morton. Turpie was born in Hamilton County, Ohio, July 8, 1829. While an infant, his parents removed to Carroll County, Indiana, where he grew up on a farm. In addition to ordinary schooling, he pursued a system of home study, and was able to graduate from Kenyon College after a two years course, in 1848. He read law with Daniel D. Pratt, was admitted to the bar in 1849, elected to the legislature in 1852, appointed Judge of the Court of Common Pleas in 1854, Circuit Judge in 1856, and again elected to the legislature in 1858. Morton's mother died when he was three years old, and for the next twelve years he lived with two aunts, at Springfield, Ohio. One of them taught school, and Oliver had good rudimentary training, especially in the Bible, as his aunts were strict Presbyterians. At fourteen he had the advantage of a year in Prof. Hoshour's Wayne County Seminary, and then took service with Dr. Swain, who kept a drug store, as well as practicing medicine, expecting to become a doctor. But he had become a voracious reader, and devoted too much time to books to suit the Doctor, who one day undertook personal chastisement, and met a return in kind. That ended the medical education, and Oliver was apprenticed to his brother William, to learn the hatter's trade. After serving for three years and a half, he bought the remaining six months of his time, and went to

Miami University for two years. He did not take a regular course, and did not graduate, but took high rank in mathematics and debating. He also fell in love with Lucinda M. Burbank, quit school in 1845, began reading law with John S. Newman, at Centreville, and got married. In the spring of 1852, he was elected by the legislature to fill an eight-months vacancy on the Circuit bench; and after finishing that



GOV. OLIVER P. MORTON
(From the painting by James Forbes)

service, he decided that he wanted more instruction in law, and went to the Cincinnati Law School for six months. He and Turpie met as opponents in the joint debate of 1860, and again in 1863, when Morton was Governor, and Turpie elected to the national Senate. In the meantime, Turpie had been making unsuccessful races for Congress against Schuyler Colfax, who was invincible in his district—representing it from 1855 to 1869, when he was elected Vice President. His

opportunity to know Morton was ample, though their relations, as he says, "were adverse and controversial, those of intercourse rather than of intimacy." In later life he wrote of Morton:

"Morton was a lawyer of such superior talents and learning, that when he abandoned the practice to enter upon public life, he left in the bar and circuit to which he belonged a well marked vacancy. * * * The manner of Morton, whether in the Senate or in a popular assembly, was that of a practiced advocate. His speech was an argument proceeding regularly from premise to premise. He told no stories, made no repetitions, sometimes made use of irony or satire, but these must be closely akin to the main subject. * * * He made little attempt to placate opponents or to assuage animosities within his party. It used to be said of him by his Republican opponents that he was very much opposed to slavery except among the ranks of his own followers; their condition was one of abject servitude. Persons that were not docile and tractable under his rule he labored diligently to disparage and suppress. None of these things were necessary to him in the performance of his useful service to the state and the country; they were not at all needful to the maintenance of his ascendancy in the councils of his party; he was easily at the front without them; but he preferred to assert his leadership and to exercise its functions in this manner. Our Democratic success so soon after the close of the war may have been in some measure due to the Republican revolt against this sort of domination. Hendricks was elected governor, McDonald became senator, and our electoral vote was cast for Tilden—all in the lifetime of Morton. * * * The administration of Morton as war governor has been the theme both of unmeasured detraction and panegyric. It deserves neither. As a chief magistrate in the regular discharge of constitutional duty he was no model. As a political leader, placed in a position of uncontrollable power, his course may be susceptible of a somewhat favorable consideration. He opposed the proclamation of martial law in the state, a measure more than once seriously entertained and seconded, yet he himself did many things possible only under that system.

"The true method of estimating his conduct is to regard it, as it actually was for the time being, that of an absolute ruler. In the exercise of this extreme authority he recognized certain limitations; they were not limitations of law or of constitutional right, but simply the suggestions of his own prudence and discretion. In a particular class of cases, he knew that he might go far beyond the ordinary line of legal procedure. Public, or rather popular, opinion not only tolerated but vehemently approved this course. Here he stayed his hand. His

most arbitrary acts were done openly under the plea always made in such cases, of military necessity or of the public safety. The arbitrary acts which he forebore to do, though often urged to their performance, were much worse in character, as they would have been in their consequences, than those he committed.

> 'What's done, we partly may compute
> But know not what's resisted.'

"He was a veritable type of the spirit prevalent in that age, a virile exponent of the aims and purposes of the intense partisan school. This partisan intensity seemed to grow with his years; it did not decline when the causes that had at first engendered it were diminished. His posthumous fame, therefore, may have incurred some injustice, and for the same reason his capacity otherwise is not shown in its due proportions. Like another Oliver, the great ruler of the English Commonwealth in the seventeenth century, whom he in some respects resembled, his political course was not free from inconsistencies, but these were merged and harmonized in one object, the success that attended him. What was merely said of Burke might be emphasized in largest capitals of Morton: he not only gave up, but deliberately surrendered and devoted to party what was meant for mankind. Hence his reputation, though extensive and well established, is great within certain metes and bounds; yet it is such as he chose to make it. His views of our national policy not connected with partisan interests or action were just and comprehensive. During his service in the Senate they were often made known, always strongly stated and vigorously upheld. Since his day they have been little studied or exploited. After his death they lapsed. Many wore his yoke but none his mantle. It is hard to take to pieces, to depict separately, the features or lineaments of such a character. The effect of the whole, upon those who knew him, was so impressive as somewhat to obscure the parts. In regard to these it is easier to say what he was not than what he was. To speak of one particular, avarice had no place in his nature. In a time not free from corruption, prone to the adulation of wealth and rife with the sordid temptations of self-interest, he lived and died no richer than when he first took office. Herein is an exemplar most laudable. This tells of him much more than monuments may show, better things than eulogy can utter.

"Republican partisans desiring to compliment some one of their modern leaders, often liken him to Morton. These persons seem to forget that Morton was a man of great intellectual strength, as well as of the finest executive talents; that during the whole period of the war

for the Union, when we had more than one hundred regiments in the field, and when the civil list was also necessarily much enlarged, and long after this, he had as governor and senator, as far as it concerned this state, the entire control of patronage, federal and local, civil and military. Who now has, or can have, such a following? Circumstances have not since existed to make a leader of any party, moving and acting in such an extensive, almost boundless sphere of opportunity and power. In this, as in many other respects, he stands and will stand for many a day, alone and unapproachable."[41]

Inasmuch as he had ignored the decision of the Supreme Court, there was no opportunity to contest Morton's assumption of power until the election of 1864. In 1863 the Union prospects began to improve. The Fourth of July was celebrated by Lee's retreat from Gettysburg, and Pemberton's surrender of Vicksburg. The Mississippi was open at last, except for the works at Port Hudson, which were taken soon after. Lee returned to defensive tactics in the east, and little more was accomplished there; and Lee detached forces that did serious damage in the west. The North received a hard blow at Chickamauga; but Grant was hurried to Chattanooga, and in November Lookout Mountain and Missionary Ridge were added to his list of victories. This settled the worst difficulty of the war—inefficiency at the top—for on February 27, 1864, Congress passed a bill reviving the office of Lieutenant General, and Grant was appointed to it, and thereby to the command of all the armies in the field. The South was far from conquered, but it was "on the way." But the most effective political justification for Morton in Indiana was furnished by the "Sons of Liberty." This secret organization is usually treated as a revival or successor of the "Knights of the Golden Circle," but no real connection has been shown. The latter was a Southern organization, existing before the war, and having in view an invasion of Mexico. Either it or something similar to it was continued after the beginning of the war.[42] In May, 1862, the United States grand jury, at Indianapolis, reported that the order existed in Indiana; that it had about 15,000 members, and that they were pledged to resist the payment of Federal taxes, and to prevent enlistments. This report was published on August 4, 1862, and apparently had little effect on the election that fall. It was charged that it was a knowledge of this organization which caused Morgan to invade Indiana; but there were no material signs of it during the invasion, and Morgan's evident purpose was to get out as rapidly and unexpectedly as he came in.

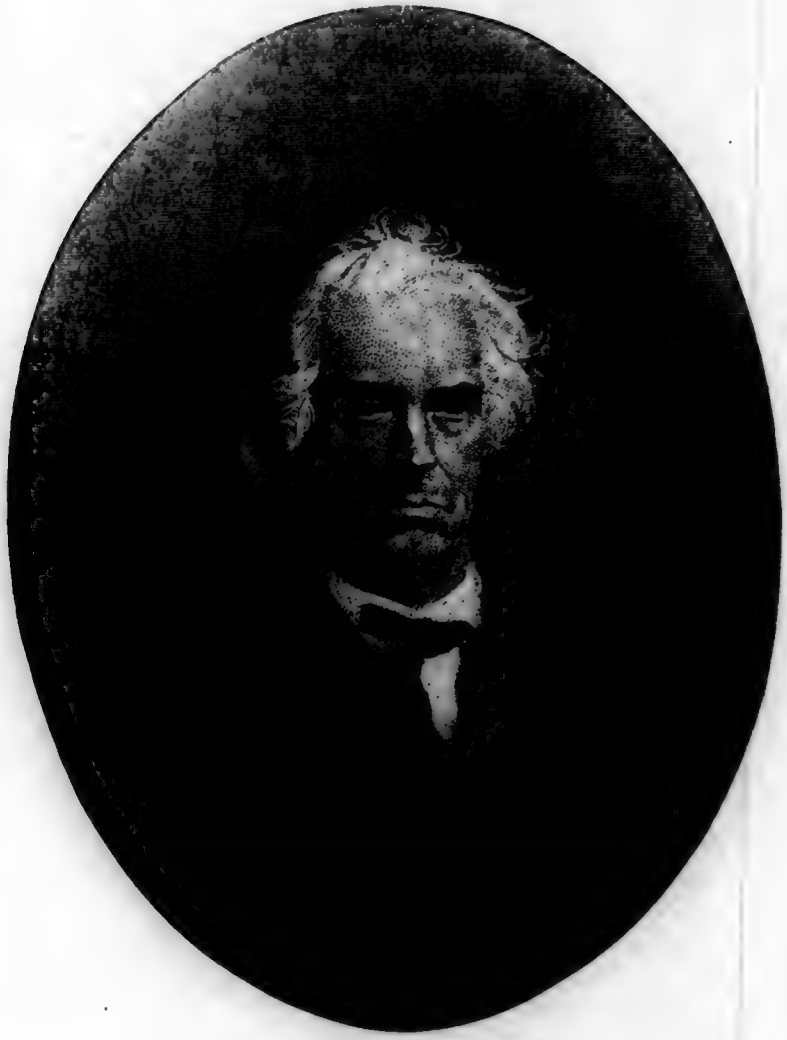
[41] Sketches of My Own Times, pp. 219-26.

[42] A pamphlet of 88 pages making an alleged exposure of it was printed at Indianapolis in 1861.

In August, 1863, P. C. Wright, of New York, came into Indiana, and began at Terre Haute the organization of the Order of American Knights. The persons at the meeting were initiated by Wright; and then a Grand Council was appointed, which met at Indianapolis on September 10th with representatives from other localities where the organization was started.[43] On the face of the ritual the purposes of the order appear to be political, of the extreme states rights school, denying the constitutional right of the United States to coerce a state; and presented in the terrifying forms common to college fraternities, and other secret organizations. Prominent Democrats were asked to join it. Joseph E. McDonald with whom I read law, talked to me very freely about it. He said that both he and Mr. Hendricks were present at the first meeting at Indianapolis, by invitation. After the organizer had made his explanation of the purposes of the order, which were mainly mutual protection against Republican aggressions on individuals, both he and Mr. Hendricks spoke, advising against it. They urged that however proper its purposes might be, a secret society opposed to the administration in time of war, was almost certain to drift into something treasonable; that instead of being a protection it would be a source of danger; that it would be sure to be invaded by government detectives and spies, and anything that one or more members might say in the supposed secrecy of a meeting could be made the basis of a charge of treason against all the members. After speaking, they withdrew, and about half of the meeting followed them, while the others remained and formed the local organization. Wm. M. Harrison, Grand Secretary of the Order, who appeared as a government witness at the trial, testified that the Grand Council instituted a Military Degree, under direction of Wright, and appointed Major Generals, for four districts, under whom subordinate officers were to be appointed and regiments organized; but he never knew of any action towards arming or drilling them.[44] He had charge of the reports of membership, and gave the total in September, 1864, at not to exceed 18,000. On cross-examination he said: "I do not believe that the majority of the first and second degree members ever knew or thought that revolution in Indiana was contemplated.[45] J. J. Bingham, Editor of the Sentinel, who testified for the government, said that he declined to join when invited by Wright, but joined later at the request of Dodd, the Grand Commander of the Order, who represented that it was to be a permanent political educational society, similar to the Masons and

[43] Treason Trials, p. 80.
[44] Treason Trials, p. 88.
[45] Treason Trials, p. 92.

Odd Fellows; and was to found a newspaper and a University at Indianapolis. At the first meeting that he attended he was appointed chairman of a committee on these subjects, and very judiciously advised



COL. WILLIAM BOWLES

that no newspaper be started until they had money enough to run it for a year; and that the university be indefinitely postponed. He said he never knew of any military organization until the exposure.[46]

[46] Treason Trials, pp. 98-9.

Horace Heffren, Deputy Grand Commander of the Order, who was a government witness, said that there were two organizations, "one within the other," the civil organization being purely political, and not a military organization. When asked what proportion of the members belonged to the military organization, he replied, "Only the leaders; they were to control the matter through a Committee of Thirteen, who were to be known only to the Grand Commander and themselves."[47] More remarkable than all of these, although Clement L. Vallandingham was the Supreme Commander of the Order, his son says that he knew nothing of the military part for some time after he accepted the office. The Order of American Knights was changed to the Sons of Liberty in February, 1864, while Vallandingham was in Canada. When first solicited to become the head of the new organization, he refused, being an opponent of secret organizations. The promoters of the Order came back later, with a plea that it was an educational affair, to promulgate the political ideas that he was advocating. He then consented, but did not even read the ritual. He was approached by a Confederate agent with a proposition to assist the South, but declined to consider it until the South was willing to abandon disunion. When informed by one of the officials of the Sons of Liberty that aid to the South was being planned, he waxed indignant, and said: "Not a hand shall be offered to assist the Southern people nor a shot fired in their favor if I can control the Sons of Liberty, until it is distinctly understood that the idea of permanent disunion is entirely given up and completely abandoned. If I hear of any further developments, under existing circumstances, of attempts of members of our order to assist the Southern Government, I will myself inform the Lincoln Administration, and see that the authors of a worse than abortive revolution are promptly punished."[48] Vallandingham was in a peculiarly trying position. His family was divided, part of his nephews being in the Union army, and part in the rebel army, two killed on each side. He was absolutely opposed to disunion, but equally opposed to coercion; and still was wrecking his life in efforts to secure peace on his ideas of constitutional right. But we are not concerned with him, except as connected with the effort to understand what happened in Indiana.

The first that the Indiana Democratic leaders knew of the treasonable plans was on August 4, when Michael C. Kerr, the well known Congressman—Speaker of the House in 1875—came to Indianapolis with a report of the proposed insurrection. A meeting of prominent Democrats was held at the office of Senator McDonald on the 5th.

[47] Treason Trials, p. 125.

[48] Life of Vallandingham, pp. 371-6.

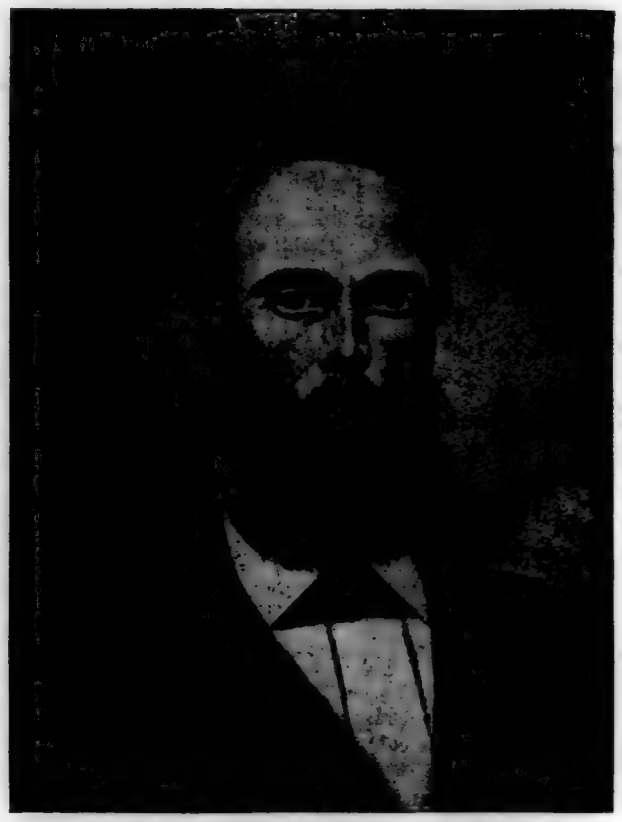
Dodd and Walker were called in, and told that the affair must be stopped; and promised that it should be. It was also decided that Morton should be informed, and as McDonald was his personal friend, he was selected to convey the information. He waited on Morton, and told him what he had learned. Morton informed him that he knew all about it. Kerr had joined the order, understanding it to be entirely political, and was initiated by Heffren, but his complete loyalty was never questioned.

After his death, Senator Morton said of him: "His name will be remembered with pride and with affection in Indiana. He was one of her most highly favored and gifted sons, and it gives me satisfaction to bear testimony to his patriotism. I believe he was a devout lover of his country, and went for that which he believed was for the best. I have always given him credit for his integrity, for his patriotism, and for love of his country, and the strongest testimony which I can bear to the character of Mr. Kerr is to say that he was regarded by men of all parties in Indiana as an honest man, an able man, a patriotic man, and that his death was mourned by all his neighbors, and by all who knew him, without distinction of party."[49]

The first real knowledge of the treasonable proposal came to the authorities through Gen. Rosecrans, from Missouri. He obtained a pretty full exposure of the plot, and communicated it first to Gov. Yates, of Illinois. About May 1, Gen. Carrington, of Indiana, having received information of the matter, sent a request to Capt. Stephen E. Jones, Provost Marshall of Kentucky, for a reliable Kentuckian to watch Dr. Wm. A. Bowles, of French Lick, who was expecting to go to Kentucky to organize lodges of the Sons of Liberty. At that time, Felix Grundy Stidger was in Louisville, seeking employment with the Secret Service Department, and through the recommendation of a friend in the employ of Jones, was sent for to engage in this work. As nothing definite was known about the plans of Bowles, it was agreed that Stidger should go to French Lick and get acquainted with him there. Carrington's letter had been sent by James Prentice, a soldier from a Michigan regiment, who had been detailed for work under Carrington. He instructed Stidger in the signs and "work" of the first, or Neophyte Degree of the Order, which was as far as any of the government detectives had then got. Stidger was a remarkable natural detective. He was born at Taylorsville, Spencer County, Kentucky, August 5, 1836; and had a varied experience as employe in the County Clerk's office, hod-carrier, carpenter and clerk in a general store. In

[49] Woollen's Sketches, p. 340.

October, 1862, McCook's Corps came through Taylorsville, in the pursuit of Bragg, and Gen. Rousseau, acting Assistant Adjutant General of Division, wanted a clerk, whereupon Stidger applied for the position, and enlisted in the Fifteenth Kentucky to take it. In February, 1864, he succeeded, after some rebuffs, in getting out of the service on a medical certificate that he was suffering from "a predisposition to



FELIX G. STIDGER

consumption, hereditary in its character," and so got his chance to be a detective. On May 7, having purchased a suit of "butternut" clothes and a pair of spectacles, for disguise, he started, and from failure to learn his route, stopped at Salem, Ind. By a lucky chance he met Horace Heffren, with whom he ingratiated himself, and from whom he materially increased his knowledge of the Indiana organization. On the 8th he went on to French Lick, and was received with open arms by Bowles, who seemed to be longing for an opportunity to unbosom

Dodd and Walker were called in, and told that the affair must be stopped; and promised that it should be. It was also decided that Morton should be informed, and as McDonald was his personal friend, he was selected to convey the information. He waited on Morton, and told him what he had learned. Morton informed him that he knew all about it. Kerr had joined the order, understanding it to be entirely political, and was initiated by Heffren, but his complete loyalty was never questioned.

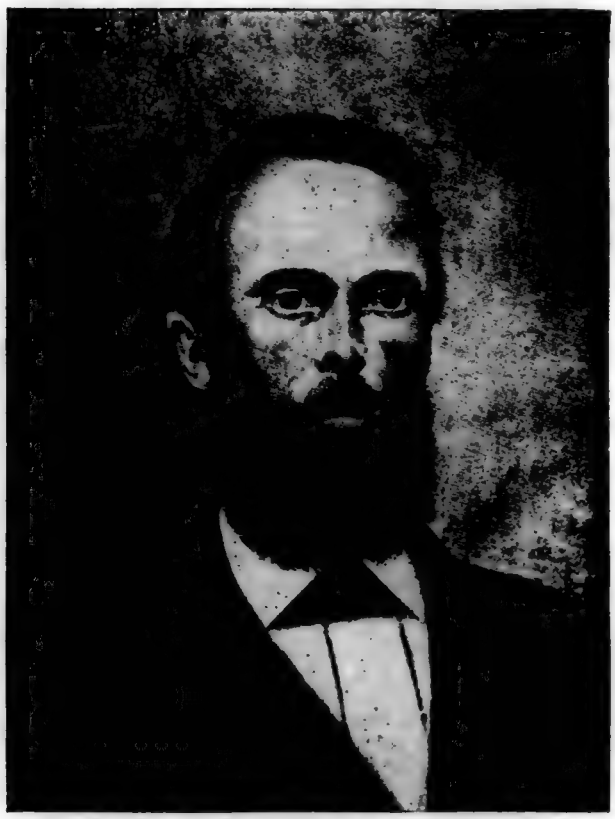
After his death, Senator Morton said of him: "His name will be remembered with pride and with affection in Indiana. He was one of her most highly favored and gifted sons, and it gives me satisfaction to bear testimony to his patriotism. I believe he was a devout lover of his country, and went for that which he believed was for the best. I have always given him credit for his integrity, for his patriotism, and for love of his country, and the strongest testimony which I can bear to the character of Mr. Kerr is to say that he was regarded by men of all parties in Indiana as an honest man, an able man, a patriotic man, and that his death was mourned by all his neighbors, and by all who knew him, without distinction of party." [49]

The first real knowledge of the treasonable proposal came to the authorities through Gen. Rosecrans, from Missouri. He obtained a pretty full exposure of the plot, and communicated it first to Gov. Yates, of Illinois. About May 1, Gen. Carrington, of Indiana, having received information of the matter, sent a request to Capt. Stephen E. Jones, Provost Marshall of Kentucky, for a reliable Kentuckian to watch Dr. Wm. A. Bowles, of French Lick, who was expecting to go to Kentucky to organize lodges of the Sons of Liberty. At that time, Felix Grundy Stidger was in Louisville, seeking employment with the Secret Service Department, and through the recommendation of a friend in the employ of Jones, was sent for to engage in this work. As nothing definite was known about the plans of Bowles, it was agreed that Stidger should go to French Lick and get acquainted with him there. Carrington's letter had been sent by James Prentice, a soldier from a Michigan regiment, who had been detailed for work under Carrington. He instructed Stidger in the signs and "work" of the first, or Neophyte Degree of the Order, which was as far as any of the government detectives had then got. Stidger was a remarkable natural detective. He was born at Taylorsville, Spencer County, Kentucky, August 5, 1836; and had a varied experience as employe in the County Clerk's office, hod-carrier, carpenter and clerk in a general store. In

---

[49] Woollen's Sketches, p. 340.

October, 1862, McCook's Corps came through Taylorsville, in the pursuit of Bragg, and Gen. Rousseau, acting Assistant Adjutant General of Division, wanted a clerk, whereupon Stidger applied for the position, and enlisted in the Fifteenth Kentucky to take it. In February, 1864, he succeeded, after some rebuffs, in getting out of the service on a medical certificate that he was suffering from "a predisposition to



FELIX G. STIDGER

consumption, hereditary in its character," and so got his chance to be a detective. On May 7, having purchased a suit of "butternut" clothes and a pair of spectacles, for disguise, he started, and from failure to learn his route, stopped at Salem, Ind. By a lucky chance he met Horace Heffren, with whom he ingratiated himself, and from whom he materially increased his knowledge of the Indiana organization. On the 8th he went on to French Lick, and was received with open arms by Bowles, who seemed to be longing for an opportunity to unbosom

himself. He stayed with Bowles for four days, and then returned to Louisville and submitted a written report to Jones.

After reading the report, Jones told him that "he did not believe a word of it." Stidger offered some additional details, and then asked why his report was doubted. Jones replied that "he did not see, nor could not perceive nor understand how any man could so far ingratiate himself into the confidence of an entire stranger in so short a time, as to obtain the information that I claimed in that report to have obtained of Horace Heffren and Dr. Bowles."[50] Indeed the revelations were enough to stagger anyone of ordinary skepticism. Stidger said that Bowles was particularly desirous to find someone in Kentucky to make him three or four thousand lances, which were described as follows: "The lancers were to be armed with lances, of what length I do not know, but there was to be a hook, somewhat after the fashion of a sickle; the lance to punch with, and a sickle to cut the horse's bridle; there was to be a thrust and a cut, a thrust for the man and a cut for the horses' bridles; he thought the enemy would become confused and distracted, and if a charge was made upon them when they had no means of controlling the horses they would be easily mashed up." It was aptly claimed that this would be "a terrible weapon."[51] It may excite surprise that the ingenious inventor overlooked providing hatchets to chop off the legs of the infantry, but there should remain no wonder that he got his regiment into trouble at Buena Vista. Dodd, who was at the head of the order in Indiana, was equally lucid. Bingham testified that when Dodd revealed his plan for releasing the prisoners at Camp Morton, "I looked at the man in astonishment. I thought it was a wild dream; I could not believe it possible. I studied a moment, and said, 'Mr. Dodd, do you know what you are going to undertake? Do you know the position of military affairs here at this post? Do you think you can accomplish this scheme with any number of unarmed and undisciplined men you can bring here?'" Dodd's plan was to hold "ordinary political meetings," or equivalents, at three points east of Camp Morton. "One meeting would, perhaps, be a Sabbath school meeting; another a political meeting; and the third, perhaps, a political meeting—or something of that kind." Arms were to be brought in wagons, concealed under hay or straw. Someone was to propose a drill, without arms, "to be in the fashion." Then, "At the time of day when the soldiers came on dress parade, at some place east of the camp ground, some one at the camp would throw up a signal, which would be seen from these meeting places; when the signal was seen, those who

[50] Stidger's Treason History, p. 41.

[51] Treason Trials, pp. 115, 128.

understood what they had met there for, would at once seize their arms and march immediately in the direction of Camp Morton. At the time they were thus marching, the fences and buildings of Camp Morton were to be fired. It was understood that the released rebel prisoners would participate in the affair, and that these rebel soldiers could come up in the rear, and that the Federal soldiers, finding themselves surrounded, would be easily overcome. The rebel prisoners would be armed with the soldiers' arms, and the soldiers would be held as prisoners of war. At the time this was going on the work of freeing prisoners and the capturing of these soldiers—a detail of persons was

THE GATE, CAMP MORTON, FROM A WAR-TIME PHOTOGRAPH.

to be sent to take care of the Governor, and secure him; in some way take care of him; and then the arsenals at this place were to be seized, and a better quality of arms procured; those that went with this expedition were to be as fully armed from the arsenal as was necessary. They were also to take such munitions of war as they thought proper with them. They were then to seize the railroad to Jeffersonville, and make use of the cars for the transportation of troops and rebel prisoners; they were then to go on and complete the same work at Jeffersonville and New Albany, and also to coöperate in the capture of Louisville."[52]

The one man who declined to get excited about the plot was Lincoln. "The President's attitude in regard to this organization was one of good-humored contempt rather than anything else." In reply to the

[52] Treason Trials, pp. 101, 148.

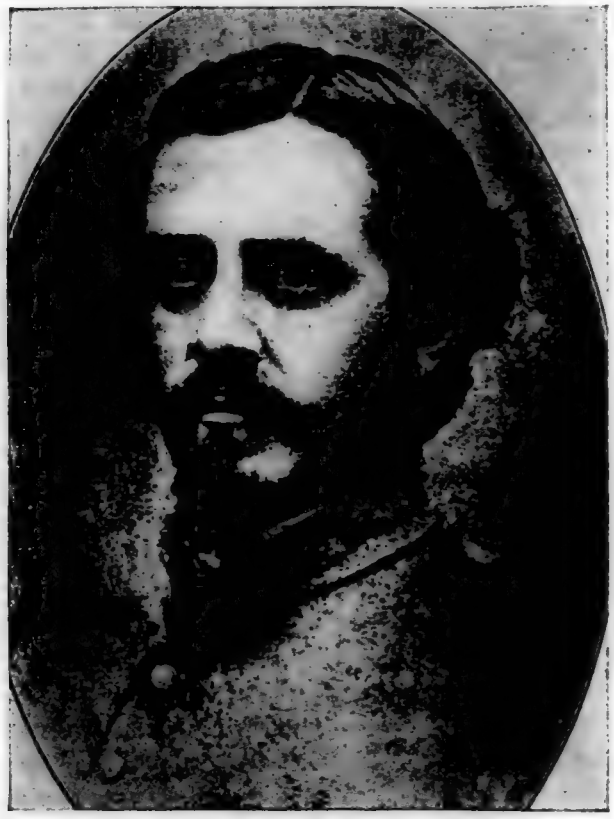
urgent demands of Rosecrans and Yates that he call an officer to Washington to give him the details of the uprising, which they expected to occur on the return of Vallandingham to Ohio, he finally sent a private secretary to St. Louis to investigate and report. He came back with an account of the discoveries of the detectives, and injunctions from Rosecrans for the utmost secrecy. After hearing the report, Lincoln thoughtfully observed that "a secret confided on the one side to half a million Democrats, and on the other to five Governors and their staffs, was hardly worth keeping. He said the Northern section of the conspiracy merited no special attention, being about an equal mixture of puerility and malice." As to the claim that Indiana would furnish 100,000 men for the uprising, he said: "Nothing can make me believe that 100,000 Indiana Democrats are disloyal."[53] Wise old Father Abraham. He had not forgotten the reception to John Morgan. As to the number in Indiana, the leaders, when singing "the Conspirators Chorus," claimed all the way from 40,000 to 100,000; but Wm. M. Harrison, the Grand Secretary of the Order, testified that the number just before the exposure was "not to exceed eighteen thousand"; and the case before the military commission was tried on that basis, the Judge Advocate holding that "these eighteen thousand members of the Order of American Knights, or Sons of Liberty, are all of them parties to this conspiracy, and held responsible for what Dodd and others did."[54] A wealth of imagination is indicated as to the money supplied by the Confederacy. Heffren said that Dr. James B. Wilson, who attended the meeting at the time of the Democratic National Convention, said that the Confederate government had sent $500,000 to be used in the movement; and Wilson said it was announced at Chicago that there were $2,000,000, and that $200,000 was furnished to Indiana, half to Dodd and half to John C. Walker.[55] If they received a tenth of that amount they were working a confidence game on the Confederate emissaries. This appears possible. The man in charge of the Confederate interests at Chicago was Capt. Thos. Henry Hines, the same who invaded Indiana, and later helped Morgan escape from prison. He seems to have been a young dare-devil, who was a good soldier, but not a wily financier. He wrote an account of his experience later for the Southern Bivouac, and tells of one clerical conspirator to whom he furnished $5,000, who returned and claimed that he had been arrested, and the money taken from him, but he had escaped. Hines had a collection of "choice spirits" from the South with him, one of

[53] Nicolay and Hay, Vol. 8, pp. 9-13.

[54] Treason Trials, pp. 87, 167.

[55] Treason Trials, pp. 126, 145.

the most picturesque being "Lt. Col. St. Leger Grenfell, of the English service," who was either a talented liar or a man of remarkable experience. He claimed to have served five years with the French in Algiers, several years with the Moors in Tangiers; four years under Abd-el-Kader, besides going through the Crimean war and the Sepoy Rebellion, and serving with Garabaldi in South America. He took a fancy



CAPT. JOHN B. CASTLEMAN AT TWENTY-TWO

to Morgan, and joined him; he became Morgan's Adjutant General, and made lot of trouble by insisting that all papers should be made out in English fashion. Basil Duke, who had quite a good opinion of him, says: "He was the only gentleman I ever knew who liked to fight with his fists, and he was always cheerful and contented when he could shoot and be shot at.[56] He was arrested when the Union authorities at Chicago made a descent on the conspirators on November 6,

[56] Morgan's Cavalry, p. 180.

urgent demands of Rosecrans and Yates that he call an officer to Washington to give him the details of the uprising, which they expected to occur on the return of Vallandingham to Ohio, he finally sent a private secretary to St. Louis to investigate and report. He came back with an account of the discoveries of the detectives, and injunctions from Rosecrans for the utmost secrecy. After hearing the report, Lincoln thoughtfully observed that "a secret confided on the one side to half a million Democrats, and on the other to five Governors and their staffs, was hardly worth keeping. He said the Northern section of the conspiracy merited no special attention, being about an equal mixture of puerility and malice." As to the claim that Indiana would furnish 100,000 men for the uprising, he said: "Nothing can make me believe that 100,000 Indiana Democrats are disloyal."[53] Wise old Father Abraham. He had not forgotten the reception to John Morgan. As to the number in Indiana, the leaders, when singing "the Conspirators Chorus," claimed all the way from 40,000 to 100,000; but Wm. M. Harrison, the Grand Secretary of the Order, testified that the number just before the exposure was "not to exceed eighteen thousand"; and the case before the military commission was tried on that basis, the Judge Advocate holding that "these eighteen thousand members of the Order of American Knights, or Sons of Liberty, are all of them parties to this conspiracy, and held responsible for what Dodd and others did."[54] A wealth of imagination is indicated as to the money supplied by the Confederacy. Heffren said that Dr. James B. Wilson, who attended the meeting at the time of the Democratic National Convention, said that the Confederate government had sent $500,000 to be used in the movement; and Wilson said it was announced at Chicago that there were $2,000,000, and that $200,000 was furnished to Indiana, half to Dodd and half to John C. Walker.[55] If they received a tenth of that amount they were working a confidence game on the Confederate emissaries. This appears possible. The man in charge of the Confederate interests at Chicago was Capt. Thos. Henry Hines, the same who invaded Indiana, and later helped Morgan escape from prison. He seems to have been a young dare-devil, who was a good soldier, but not a wily financier. He wrote an account of his experience later for the Southern Bivouac, and tells of one clerical conspirator to whom he furnished $5,000, who returned and claimed that he had been arrested, and the money taken from him, but he had escaped. Hines had a collection of "choice spirits" from the South with him, one of

[53] Nicolay and Hay, Vol. 8, pp. 9-13.

[54] Treason Trials, pp. 87, 167.

[55] Treason Trials, pp. 126, 145.

the most picturesque being "Lt. Col. St. Leger Grenfell, of the English service," who was either a talented liar or a man of remarkable experience. He claimed to have served five years with the French in Algiers, several years with the Moors in Tangiers; four years under Abd-el-Kader, besides going through the Crimean war and the Sepoy Rebellion, and serving with Garabaldi in South America. He took a fancy

CAPT. JOHN B. CASTLEMAN AT TWENTY-TWO

to Morgan, and joined him; he became Morgan's Adjutant General, and made lot of trouble by insisting that all papers should be made out in English fashion. Basil Duke, who had quite a good opinion of him, says: "He was the only gentleman I ever knew who liked to fight with his fists, and he was always cheerful and contented when he could shoot and be shot at.[56] He was arrested when the Union authorities at Chicago made a descent on the conspirators on November 6,

[56] Morgan's Cavalry, p. 180.

two days before the national election, and was convicted, and sentenced to death, but this was commuted to imprisonment in the Dry Tortugas. Hines felt that they had been "bunkoed" in some way, and says, "When the count was taken of the number of Sons of Liberty on whom we could rely, it seemed worse than folly to attempt to use them."

Some valuable light is thrown on this affair by a recent publication by Gen. John Breckenridge Castleman, who was associated with Hines in the activities at Chicago.[57] Castleman is of one of the old Virginia families that settled in Kentucky in an early day. He was born on his father's estate of "Castleton," in Fayette County, Kentucky, June 30, 1841, and enjoyed that ideal childhood of the wealthy in the South, where, as he says: "Every child old enough to ride had his horse and his dog, every boy his gun." He was educated at a neighborhood school, at Fort Hill, with the young Breckenridges, Simralls, and other neighbors, and as a youth was a member of the Lexington Chasseurs. Lexington had two militia companies, the Chasseurs and the Rifles, the latter commanded by John H. Morgan, and the former by Sander D. Bruce. Morgan joined the Confederate army, and most of his company followed him. Bruce joined the Union army, and most of his company did likewise, but Castleman raised a company in Kentucky, and joined Morgan at Chattanooga. He became a Major in the Confederate army; and in the Spanish-American War was Colonel of the First Kentucky Volunteers, and commissioned Brigadier General on June 10, 1899. Incidentally, it may be mentioned that Castleman says he wrote the Southern Bivouac articles which are credited to Hines. He states that when the Northwestern scheme was evolved, Hines was furnished 200 bales of cotton, with which to raise money; and made his way to Canada with $300,000, which was put in the hands of the Confederate Commissioners, headed by Jacob Thompson. He says that $30,000 was given to Ben Wood, of the New York Daily News; and that funds were "liberally supplied" to James A. Barrett, of St. Louis, and to Gen. John C. Walker, of Indiana, but does not state the amounts. He also says that over $40,000 was contributed to the campaign fund of the Democrats in Illinois, in 1864. He says that he, with Hines, Lt. George B. Eastin, and seventy Confederate soldiers, went to Chicago at the time of the Democratic Convention, and stopped at the Richmond House. Here they got in touch with the leaders of the Sons of Liberty, and Castleman says:

"On the night of the 28th of August we called a conference of the recognized leaders and were not altogether surprised to find lack of

---

[57] "Active Service," Louisville, 1917; Courier-Journal Job Printing Co.

actual available organization. There was little reason to doubt that a large per cent of the strangers in Chicago belonged to the semi-military Order of the Sons of Liberty. But these were distributed amongst a vast multitude and there was no organization. And besides this it was apparent (and it was not unreasonable) that the commanders were appalled by the actual demand for overt action against armed forces. And when Captain Hines called for 5,000 men to assault Camp Douglas the excuses of the commanders made evident a hesitancy about the sacrifice of life. This aggressive readiness was theoretical. They had not, till now, been brought to face the actualities of probable war. And the responsibilities of the Sons of Liberty had not been understood to be the offer of life. Captain Hines and I were not willing to sacrifice, without numerical support, the little body of comrades that we had brought upon the scene, but concluded to adjourn the commanders' meeting until the following morning. There was still lack of assured organization. We then advised that if we had our little band reinforced by 500 organized and well armed men, we would on that night take Rock Island, where the prison guards numbered seven hundred and the prisoners seven thousand. Captain Hines agreed that if, with five hundred Western men and twenty Confederate soldiers, I would run through on regular train and on schedule time to Rock Island, he would, with fifty Confederate soldiers, control all the wires and railroads out of Chicago, preventing any truthful telegraphic news, or any transportation, and convey to the outside world the breaking up of the National Democratic Convention by assault of the United States troops, while we would release Rock Island and controlling railroads and telegraph wires take possession of the arsenal at Springfield. But the commanders could not be ready for schedule time of the Rock Island train, and we noted that some who had previously attended were not present. The conditions were hopeless, and we knew that we had to leave the crowds attending the convention. The commanders hold out assurances of better organization and positive action at the time of the presidential election in November. We doubt this, but will try further. It is in view of these promises that we are here, Captain Hines at Mattoon and I at Marshall. The vigilant and untiring efforts of Honorable Jacob Thompson have not been rewarded. We convened at Richmond House on the night of 30th ulto. the seventy Confederate soldiers, stated to them that because of lack of coöperation we had failed, and advised them not to follow Captain Hines or me further because of the imminent danger, and offered them transportation to go South. Twenty-two followed us. Twenty-five went South. Twenty-three returned to Canada. We furnished transportation to all,

leaving them to elect their destination. Captain Hines and I, with the fearless little band with us will use a free discretion in performance of what we conceive to be duty, shall respect private interests and will not lose sight of the fact that we act on our own responsibility and at our own risk without involving the Confederate Government."

The above is an extract from Castleman's report of September 7, 1864, to James A. Seddon, Confederate Secretary of War, forwarded through Commissioner Jacob Thompson. It does not state fully the causes for their alarm, which are given by Castleman elsewhere. They had become distrustful of some of their own men, and with cause, for two of them appeared at the trials subsequently as Government witnesses, and one committed suicide; and they found that some of their men had been talking too much. But they did not seem to realize that their allied lunatics from the North were also communicative; and, with an innocence that is very common with conspirators, they did not figure on what "the other fellow" was doing. If they had known that on August 12, Col. B. J. Sweet, commanding at Chicago, had officially reported information as to proceedings at Toronto, adding: "I have the honor respectfully to report in addition to the supposed organization at Toronto, Canada, which was to come here in squads, then combine and attempt to rescue the prisoners at war at Camp Douglas, that there is an armed organization in this city of five thousand men, and that the rescue of our prisoners would be the signal for a general insurrection in Indiana and Illinois," they would have been more perturbed; and still more so if they had known that Government agents were attending their meetings at the Richmond House.[58] The astonishing thing is that they did not take warning from the newspapers, for the exposures had begun early in August, and were quickly followed by the arrests of Judge Bullitt of Kentucky, and others; and by the middle of August the newspapers were full of articles in regard to the conspiracy. The seizure of "Dodd's Sunday-School books"[59] at Indianapolis, was made on August 20; and on the same day the Cincinnati Gazette published a long account of the expose in Indiana. On August 22, an "indignation meeting" was held at the Circle, in Indianapolis, and many details were made public. On August 19, John Y. Beall, the only one of the conspirators who accomplished anything, with twenty Confederate soldiers, seized the "Philo. Parsons," a steamer on Lake Erie, and captured and destroyed "The Island Queen." He

[58] For an interesting statement of the Government's information, see article "The Chicago Conspiracy," in Atlantic Monthly for July, 1865.

[59] The "Sunday School" was a fiction, thrown in for effect. Sulgrove's Hist. of Indianapolis, p. 318.

was to have released the prisoners on Johnson's Island, but his men refused to follow him, and he ran into Sandwich and destroyed the boat—he was later captured in another piratical venture, and executed in New York. All of these things were reported in the Chicago papers, but the Confederate emissaries remained on the job at Chicago until the dispersal, above mentioned, on August 30. Manifestly the only reason why they were not arrested was that the officials were not ready to spring their trap.

Captain George Frank Miller, of Co. A, Fourth Ky. (Confederate) Cavalry, who was a prisoner in Camp Douglas at the time of these proceedings, informs me that they had no knowledge on the inside of any plans for release on the outside, except inklings in the Chicago newspapers; but that they did have a plan of escape of their own. He had been with Morgan's Cavalry, and was captured in June, at Mossy Creek, after the defeat of Morgan at Cynthiana. He was brought to Camp Douglas in July, and was taken into the scheme for escape, in which he believes from 4,000 to 5,000 of the prisoners had joined. At from 6:30 to 7 o'clock in the morning, the guards used to come into the Camp to "call roll," which meant that the prisoners lined up in front of their barracks, and a guard passed down the line and counted them. There was a guard for each barrack and a sergeant for each row of barracks, making 60 men, each armed with a revolver. The plan was to seize these guards, get the revolvers, and rush the gates. After getting out, they proposed to raid the fire-engine houses, livery barns, and other supplies of horses, and make for Missouri, to join Price. On the appointed morning, their spies reported that there were troops, with four batteries posted at the four corners of the camp waiting for them to appear. They had been betrayed by a Texan named Shank, who had been in charge of the express-office of the Camp, and had been detected by the prisoners stealing from packages sent to them, on account of which they had threatened to mob him. He then had a great change of heart; repented his disloyalty; and told all he knew to the authorities to prove his devotion to his country. His pathetic reformation is set forth in the Atlantic Monthly article, above referred to.

After leaving Chicago, Eastin and two others went to Louisville to attempt the destruction of some Government stores; and Castleman with ten men went to St. Louis to destroy steamboats that were carrying supplies to the army. They were supplied with "Greek fire," an alleged explosive compound that was relied on to produce awful results; but when they tried it they found it would not burn; and they left regretting that they had not put their trust in lucifer matches. Castleman then undertook to make his way through Indiana, but the authorities were on

his trail, and he was arrested at Sullivan, on October 1, and taken to Indianapolis for confinement. He was put in the "United States Military Prison," the old post office building, then under command of Col. A. J. Warner, in a cell next to that of Milligan, of the Sons of Liberty, and was kept there until the following May, when he was taken East, and released under the agreement between Gen. Grant and Gen. Lee. It was lucky for him that the war was so nearly over when he was taken, and that he had friends who stood by him. One of these was Hines, who furnished Castleman's mother with a New Testament, with some saws in the binding, which she was allowed to give to him, but he was not able to make effective use of it. More effective was his brother-in-law, Judge Breckenridge, a well known Union man, who obtained a promise from President Lincoln to intervene in case of conviction, and also came to Indianapolis, and employed Porter & McDonald to defend him. Castleman says: "I afterwards saw a good deal of Mr. Porter. He was a most delightful man and manifested for me a genuine and almost an affectionate interest, although he repeatedly accused me of quixotism and urged that my peculiar views obstructed his professional purposes. Subsequently Mr. Porter was governor of Indiana and minister to Italy." After all of their warning, part of the Confederates stayed at Chicago, to assist in the promised uprising on election day, November 9. On the night of November 6, the time being "ripe," the military authorities swooped down on them, and arrested Grenfell, Col. Vincent Marmaduke, and Capt. Cantrill, of Morgan's command, with Brigadier General Walsh of the Sons of Liberty and a number of others. It was published with dramatic effect in the Chicago papers, and telegraphed all over the country. The writer in the Atlantic Monthly, above quoted, aptly says: "But the men of Chicago not only talked, they voted. They went to the polls and voted for the Union; and so told the world what honest Illinois thought of treason." This was the chief practical result of the great conspiracy.

If Morton ever apprehended any danger from the Sons of Liberty he very soon recovered from it. But he realized the value of the organization to himself as a political asset. It furnished a justification for arbitrary government that closed the mouth of every objector. Mr. Foulke says: "It was fortunate that there was at this time at the head of affairs in Indiana a man whose resources were equal to every emergency, whose autocratic will supplied everything that was lacking in a disloyal legislature and a partisan judiciary, a man who could hold as a plaything in his hands a conspiracy that aimed at his own life, and could even coerce it into his service. No one can read the history of the secret organizations in Indiana and not feel that, wide-spread as they

were, there was not an instant in which they were not securely within the grasp of the 'War Governor.' In the narrative of these organizations his name does not often appear. It was ostensibly by others that they were exposed and overthrown, but many of the secret agents employed were his emissaries and those who have examined the reports made to him at each step in the plot can understand how completely these organizations were under his control, how he played with them as a cat with a mouse, how he even permitted them to grow and develop that he might fasten conviction more securely upon them and overthrow them utterly when the time should be ripe for their destruction."[60] This was true, and the time was always ripe during a political campaign. His chief agent was Gen. H. B. Carrington, and they had full lists of the members of the Sons of Liberty, which were introduced in evidence in the treason trials under the name of "Roll of Prisoners"; and these were used whenever available, on the theory that anyone who had joined even the first, or outside degree, was a party to the plot of Dodd and his associates. But the political effect was meagre unless some Democrat of real prominence could be implicated. Early in August, 1864, Carrington went over to Terre Haute, and seized a lot of papers, including a number of rituals of the Order of American Knights, in an office that had been occupied by D. W. Voorhees. These were at once published in the Journal, and also in a campaign pamphlet. Voorhees answered, denying any knowledge of the rituals, and explaining everything that had any savor of impropriety in the letters and papers. The controversy was carried on through the campaign, and was repeatedly revived in later years, in attacks on Voorhees; and yet it is obvious that if he had been connected with the order, it would have been charged direct, as they had the lists of the members. But the most effective campaign literature captured in this raid was a letter from McDonald, which was included in the campaign pamphlet thus:

"JOSEPH E. MCDONALD TO DAN VOORHEES.

Hallucinations and Insanity of Judge Perkins.

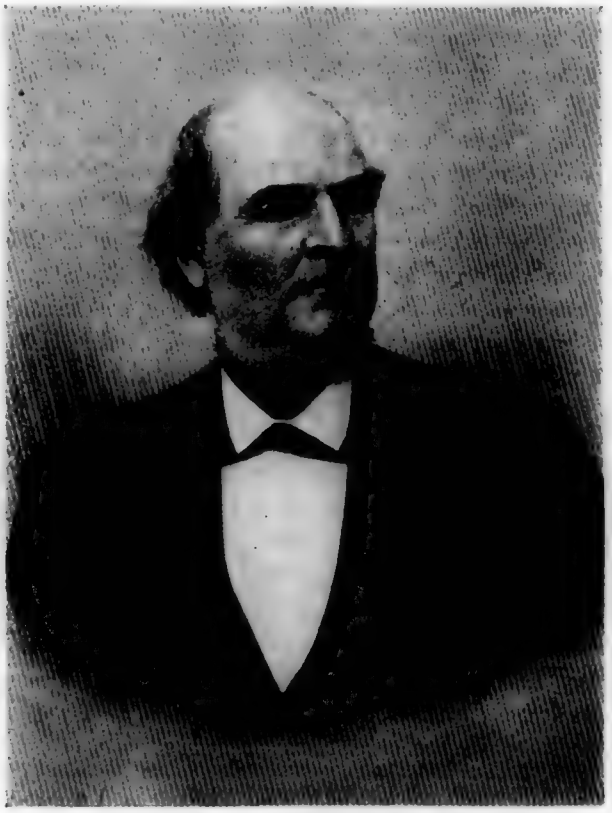
"Indianapolis, November 14, 1863.

"Hon. D. W. Voorhees,—Dear Friend: Your favor per Brown, I received. I did all that could be done for the boy, and that was to have him sent back to his company without being regarded as a deserter, until the President shall modify his proclamation suspending the writ of habeas corpus. If a woman should be sworn into the service, there is

[60] Life of Morton, Vol. 1, pp. 373-4.

no power to discharge her but the War Department, and that never acts in any case where humanity makes the call.

"As to Perkins, you will have learned from our mutual friend Dowling that we have had an interview with the Judge, and found him enjoying a lucid interval, and fully aware of the hallucination under which he has lately been laboring, but I dont see just how he can right



JOSEPH E. MCDONALD

himself. I think he will be permanently cured of his insanity in time, but it may take time.

"Of course it is not necessary for me to say to you that I knew no more of the sentiments of his letter until I saw it in the public papers than you did. If he had sent his letter to me, and not the editor of the Sentinel, it would not have seen the light of day in that shape; but he seemed to think he had discovered the Northwest passage, and he wanted the whole benefit of the discovery; and consequently he had to give this

thing to the public at once. When I see you we will talk at length on these matters, as I want a long talk with you before you go to Washington.

Respectfully Your Friend,

J. E. McDonald.

"McDonald is candidate for Governor; Perkins for Judge."

There is plainly nothing treasonable or suspicious about this letter, and nothing to distinguish its taking from plain larceny, except that it was taken under the form of a military search. No possible excuse can be made for the taking or use of this letter. It was looting for political purposes, plain and simple. The letter was used in that campaign, and for years afterward, whenever Perkins was a candidate. From the fact that Oscar B. Hord, son-in-law of Perkins, later became the law partner of Thomas A. Hendricks, this letter contributed to the breach that finally came between McDonald and Hendricks. As a military man Carrington was a joke—a very poor joke. His failure to obey orders and go in pursuit of John Morgan, has been mentioned. After the war, he was sent out to build Fort Phil Kearney, and let his troops get into an ambuscade which resulted in the fearful massacre at that point. Years after, when he was peddling his own books, I saw him come into McDonald's office and ask him to buy a copy of his "Battles of the Revolution." And McDonald bought it.

In September, 1864, in the midst of the political campaign, Dodd, Bowles, Heffren, Lambdin P. Milligan, Stephen Horsey, and Andrew Humphreys, were brought to trial at Indianapolis, before a Military Commission, and were all convicted. They were all plainly guilty except Humphreys. The evidence showed that he was made a "general" without his knowledge, and when notified, declined to accept. But Stidger testified that Bowles told him later that Humphreys had consented to take command of "the forces in the rear," and on this apparent jest he was sentenced to "confinement within the boundaries of two townships in his own county." Heffren turned State's evidence; Dodd escaped from the third floor of the old post-office building, at Indianapolis, where they were confined during the trial, by sliding down a rope, and made his way to Canada; Bowles, Milligan and Horsey were sentenced to death, but Horsey's sentence was commuted to imprisonment for life. The other two were to be hanged on May 19, but after a great deal of pressure, including urgent insistence from Governor Morton, President Johnson postponed the execution to June 20, to give the Supreme Court of the United States a chance to hear the case. The Supreme Court unanimously held that there was no legal

no power to discharge her but the War Department, and that never acts in any case where humanity makes the call.

"As to Perkins, you will have learned from our mutual friend Dowling that we have had an interview with the Judge, and found him enjoying a lucid interval, and fully aware of the hallucination under which he has lately been laboring, but I dont see just how he can right

JOSEPH E. MCDONALD

himself. I think he will be permanently cured of his insanity in time, but it may take time.

"Of course it is not necessary for me to say to you that I knew no more of the sentiments of his letter until I saw it in the public papers than you did. If he had sent his letter to me, and not the editor of the Sentinel, it would not have seen the light of day in that shape; but he seemed to think he had discovered the Northwest passage, and he wanted the whole benefit of the discovery; and consequently he had to give this

thing to the public at once. When I see you we will talk at length on these matters, as I want a long talk with you before you go to Washington.

Respectfully Your Friend,

J. E. McDonald.

"McDonald is candidate for Governor; Perkins for Judge."

There is plainly nothing treasonable or suspicious about this letter, and nothing to distinguish its taking from plain larceny, except that it was taken under the form of a military search. No possible excuse can be made for the taking or use of this letter. It was looting for political purposes, plain and simple. The letter was used in that campaign, and for years afterward, whenever Perkins was a candidate. From the fact that Oscar B. Hord, son-in-law of Perkins, later became the law partner of Thomas A. Hendricks, this letter contributed to the breach that finally came between McDonald and Hendricks. As a military man Carrington was a joke—a very poor joke. His failure to obey orders and go in pursuit of John Morgan, has been mentioned. After the war, he was sent out to build Fort Phil Kearney, and let his troops get into an ambuscade which resulted in the fearful massacre at that point. Years after, when he was peddling his own books, I saw him come into McDonald's office and ask him to buy a copy of his "Battles of the Revolution." And McDonald bought it.

In September, 1864, in the midst of the political campaign, Dodd, Bowles, Heffren, Lambdin P. Milligan, Stephen Horsey, and Andrew Humphreys, were brought to trial at Indianapolis, before a Military Commission, and were all convicted. They were all plainly guilty except Humphreys. The evidence showed that he was made a "general" without his knowledge, and when notified, declined to accept. But Stidger testified that Bowles told him later that Humphreys had consented to take command of "the forces in the rear," and on this apparent jest he was sentenced to "confinement within the boundaries of two townships in his own county." Heffren turned State's evidence: Dodd escaped from the third floor of the old post-office building, at Indianapolis, where they were confined during the trial, by sliding down a rope, and made his way to Canada; Bowles, Milligan and Horsey were sentenced to death, but Horsey's sentence was commuted to imprisonment for life. The other two were to be hanged on May 19, but after a great deal of pressure, including urgent insistence from Governor Morton, President Johnson postponed the execution to June 20, to give the Supreme Court of the United States a chance to hear the case. The Supreme Court unanimously held that there was no legal

power to try by military commission in Indiana, and the majority held that Congress had no power to authorize military law under such conditions. The Court said: "This court has judicial knowledge that in Indiana the Federal authority was always unopposed, and its courts always open to hear criminal accusations and redress grievances; and no usage of war could sanction a military trial there for any offence whatever of a citizen in civil life, in nowise connected with the military service. Congress could grant no such power; and to the honor of our national legislature be it said, it has never been provoked by the state of the country even to attempt its exercise. One of the plainest constitutional provisions was, therefore, infringed when Milligan was tried by a court not ordained and established by Congress, and not composed of judges appointed during good behavior. * * * It will be borne in mind that this is not a question of the power to proclaim martial law, when war exists in a community and the courts and civil authorities are overthrown. Nor is it a question what rule a military commander, at the head of his army, can impose on states in rebellion to cripple their resources and quell the insurrection. * * * If armies were collected in Indiana, they were to be employed in another locality, where the laws were obstructed and the national authority disputed. On her soil there was no hostile foot; if once invaded, that invasion was at an end, and with it all pretext for martial law. Martial law cannot arise from a threatened invasion. The necessity must be actual and present; the invasion real, such as effectually closes the courts and deposes the civil administration. It is difficult to see how the safety of the country required martial law in Indiana. If any of her citizens were plotting treason, the power of arrest could secure them, until the government was prepared for their trial, when the courts were open and ready to try them. It was as easy to protect witnesses before a civil as a military tribunal; and as there could be no wish to convict, except on sufficient legal evidence, surely an ordained and established court was better able to judge of this than a military tribunal composed of gentlemen not trained to the profession of the law."[61] Humphreys sued the members of the Commission for false imprisonment, in the Sullivan Circuit Court. The defendants asked a removal to the Federal Court, which was refused, and on default judgment was rendered for $25,000 damages. This was reversed by the Supreme Court, and the case ordered to the Federal Court.[62] In the U. S. District Court, the case was finally dismissed at defendants' costs on Nov. 5, 1869.

[61] Ex parte Milligan, 4 Wall., p. 2.

[62] McCormick et al. v. Humphreys, 27 Ind., p. 144.

The decision of the U. S. Supreme Court was not filed for some time after the election, although the order for the release of the men was made in June. It is doubtful if it would have had any material effect on the election if made earlier, although it was on these lines that the Democrats were attacking the administration, and the opinion is a plain condemnation of military usurpation of all kinds. The devotion of the average American to the constitution is usually manifested when it favors what he wants to do, and while a great many Democrats objected seriously to military arrests and military trials, there were very few Republicans who were worrying about them. Those who did supported the third party movement for Fremont, until he withdrew, and then went to Lincoln, as the less of two evils. Up to the time of the Democratic National Convention, on August 29, the Republican prospects were not encouraging. Lincoln and all his close friends were very despondent.[63] But the Democrats were walking into an open pit. According to the testimony of Dr. James B. Wilson, who attended the Sons of Liberty meeting at Chicago, at that time, part of them wanted to nominate a separate ticket, but Vallandingham took the position that they should support McClellan if they could get a satisfactory platform. He drafted the famous second plank of the platform, as follows:

"That this convention does explicitly declare, as the sense of the American people, that after four years of failure to restore the Union by the experiment of war, during which, under the pretense of a military necessity or war-power higher than the Constitution, the Constitution itself has been disregarded in every part, and public liberty and private right alike trodden down, and the material prosperity of the country essentially impaired—justice, humanity, liberty, and the public welfare demand that immediate efforts be made for a cessation of hostilities, with a view to the ultimate convention of the states, or other peaceable means, to the end that, at the earliest practicable moment, peace may be restored on the basis of the federal union of the states."

At the time of its adoption, the Union cause was certainly in a depressing state. Grant had given up his effort to get through the Wilderness, with its appalling loss of life. Sherman was making some progress towards Atlanta, but was not there. Mobile was blockaded, but was still reached by blockade runners. But before the ink was well dried on the Democratic declaration, things began to change as if they had been waiting for that one incentive. On September 3, Lincoln issued proclamations of national thanks for the captures of Atlanta and

[63] Nicolay and Hay, Vol. 9, p. 250.

STATE HOUSE, APRIL 30, 1865
(Where Lincoln's Body Lay in State)

Mobile. On September 19, Sheridan defeated Early at Opequon Creek, and on September 22 at Fisher's Hill. On October 19, Sheridan made his famous ride from Winchester to Cedar Creek, turned defeat to victory, and cleared the Shenandoah Valley. These Union victories turned back the tide of depression in the North, and changed the Republicans to an aggressive, jubilant host. More than any other one agency, they contributed to the election of Lincoln in 1864. In Indiana the contest for Governor was between Morton and McDonald, who made a joint canvass of the state. Opinions differ as to the merits of the debate, but not as to the high plane on which it was conducted. Mr. Foulke says: "The relations between Morton and McDonald through this campaign, as at every other time, were cordial. Neither of them ever failed in personal courtesy toward his antagonist. After Morton had been elected he procured a portrait of McDonald and hung it in his office where it remained while he was Governor. When they became colleagues many years afterwards in the United States Senate, they were still warm friends, and they so remained until Morton's death. Indeed had it not been for these excellent personal relations there could have been no joint campaign at all in 1864. The bitterest feelings had been aroused between the two parties. Great numbers of men upon both sides came armed to the meetings. At South Bend, the determination shown in the faces of many in the great audience foreboded evil. As they sat side by side upon the platform, Morton said to McDonald: 'I am told a great many of your friends have come here armed.' McDonald answered: 'I have no doubt three-fourths of that audience are armed, but you and I can control these meetings, and so long as we do not lose our heads there will be no trouble.' Morton answered that there was no danger in that quarter, and the debate went on without disturbance."[64] In my opinion McDonald had the best of the argument as to State issues; but Morton was shrewd enough to force the fighting on national lines; and on the question, if the war was a failure, what other remedy he would propose, McDonald was necessarily weak from the start; and his position grew worse with every Union victory. The one great issue of the campaign was between a war simply for the restoration of the Union, and a war for the restoration of the Union with the emancipation of the slaves. The Democratic slogan was "the constitution as it is." But the constitution was always subject to one thing superior to itself, in the minds of the American people, and that was the inalienable right of the people to alter their form of government. In the election of 1864, the people voted that slavery should go. The South understood that fully. The

[64] Life of Morton, Vol. 1, p. 355.

STATE HOUSE, APRIL 30, 1865
(Where Lincoln's Body Lay in State)

Mobile. On September 19, Sheridan defeated Early at Opequon Creek, and on September 22 at Fisher's Hill. On October 19, Sheridan made his famous ride from Winchester to Cedar Creek, turned defeat to victory, and cleared the Shenandoah Valley. These Union victories turned back the tide of depression in the North, and changed the Republicans to an aggressive, jubilant host. More than any other one agency, they contributed to the election of Lincoln in 1864. In Indiana the contest for Governor was between Morton and McDonald, who made a joint canvass of the state. Opinions differ as to the merits of the debate, but not as to the high plane on which it was conducted. Mr. Foulke says: "The relations between Morton and McDonald through this campaign, as at every other time, were cordial. Neither of them ever failed in personal courtesy toward his antagonist. After Morton had been elected he procured a portrait of McDonald and hung it in his office where it remained while he was Governor. When they became colleagues many years afterwards in the United States Senate, they were still warm friends, and they so remained until Morton's death. Indeed had it not been for these excellent personal relations there could have been no joint campaign at all in 1864. The bitterest feelings had been aroused between the two parties. Great numbers of men upon both sides came armed to the meetings. At South Bend, the determination shown in the faces of many in the great audience foreboded evil. As they sat side by side upon the platform, Morton said to McDonald: 'I am told a great many of your friends have come here armed.' McDonald answered: 'I have no doubt three-fourths of that audience are armed, but you and I can control these meetings, and so long as we do not lose our heads there will be no trouble.' Morton answered that there was no danger in that quarter, and the debate went on without disturbance."[64] In my opinion McDonald had the best of the argument as to State issues; but Morton was shrewd enough to force the fighting on national lines; and on the question, if the war was a failure, what other remedy he would propose, McDonald was necessarily weak from the start; and his position grew worse with every Union victory. The one great issue of the campaign was between a war simply for the restoration of the Union, and a war for the restoration of the Union with the emancipation of the slaves. The Democratic slogan was "the constitution as it is." But the constitution was always subject to one thing superior to itself, in the minds of the American people, and that was the inalienable right of the people to alter their form of government. In the election of 1864, the people voted that slavery should go. The South understood that fully. The

[64] Life of Morton, Vol. 1, p. 355.

majorities were not overwhelming, but they were enough, and they were practically universal. In Indiana the vote was 150,238 for Lincoln, and 130,233 for McClellan.

The legislature elected in Indiana was Republican, and gave full indorsement to Morton's administration for the past two years. It made provision for the payment of the debts he had contracted on public account, and provided for the future. The audit of his accounts demonstrated that the large funds which he had administered had been faithfully applied to proper public purposes, and there remained no basis for the slightest question of his integrity in financial matters. The State agency for the colonization of negroes was abolished, on the very practical ground that it had cost $8,000, and had only sent one negro to Liberia; but a bill to admit the testimony of negroes in courts failed. The dominant feature of the session was the support of pushing the war to a successful close. The legislature also adopted the 13th amendment to the Constitution of the United States, abolishing slavery. The war was practically ended when the legislature adjourned. Lee surrendered on April 9. But a far worse calamity awaited the South. On the 14th Lincoln fell by the hand of the assassin, and the South lost a friend, in the true sense of the word, who could and would have done more for it in its defeat than any other man. At the same time, the horrible crime awakened a spirit of bitter resentment in the North, which showed little discrimination in its results. It would have been a happy chance for the Southern people if Edwin Booth had shot himself, instead of the President. No man was ever more universally and sincerely mourned by the American people. At Indianapolis, a public meeting was called by Governor Morton, at the state house square, at noon of the 15th, and Hendricks, McDonald and ex-Governor Wright were invited to speak. The solemnity of the occasion was marred by hoodlums who publicly insulted Mr. Hendricks. This was deplored by everyone who had any sense of decency and propriety, and the ill-bred subsided. On Sunday, April 30, the remains of the President lay in state in the capitol, and from 9 to 11 a. m. of the rainy, gloomy day were viewed by thousands of silent mourners from all parts of the State. The remaining events of the war, in Indiana, were the return and public reception of the Indiana troops—the comparatively few of them who remained—who were all given warm welcomes. The long struggle was over, and there were none who were not glad that it was over. The people were thoroughly tired of war, and ready for the pursuits of peace. The war itself had been a business education to many of the soldiers, in the making of roads and bridges, excavation, and other lines

of work that fell to the armies; and this added to the business prosperity and enterprise that followed. A material change had taken place in the social conditions of the State, and it entered on a new era of its progress.

CHAPTER XII

AFTER THE WAR

Among the earlier regiments to return to Indiana was the Sixty-Ninth Infantry. It had gone back to Mobile from Selma, and had been left there when the rest of the troops were ordered to the Rio Grande, preparatory to expelling the French from Mexico, in case they had to be expelled. The Sixty-Ninth went into camp out at the end of Dauphin Way, next to the residence of R. Bumford Owens, proprietor of the Mobile Register; and proceeded to make a second conquest of Mobile. Col. Oran Perry gave very strict orders to the men as to their deportment, and especially that they were not to enter private premises under any circumstances. The Mobilians, who were expecting to be abused and plundered by the "Yankees," did not know what to make of such scandalously decent treatment. A day or two after their arrival, a colored "mammy" came running over from the Owens house, and asked if they had a doctor that would come and treat a sick child. Dr. Montieth, the regimental surgeon, went at once, and found a very sick little girl, whom he succeeded in bringing back to health after two or three days. Then Owens came over to see Col. Perry, and said: "I notice your cook is carrying water about three blocks, and I would be glad to have you use my well; just knock a paling off the fence, and come right in and help yourselves." Col. Perry explained that he appreciated the invitation, but he had ordered his men to keep out of private premises, and he could not disobey his own orders. Owens went away protesting, and the next day he knocked a paling off the fence himself, and invited the cook to come in and get water. Col. Perry ignored this breach; and in a day or two Owens came back. "I violated your orders, sir," he said, "but I want to explain that a man's house is his castle, sir, and I have a right to invite anyone I choose to my premises." By this time, the town people had begun coming out to see the regiment parade in the evening, and were warm in their applause, especially the ex-Confederate soldiers. The little girl who had been sick had come over to visit, and had become a camp pet. She was particularly devoted to Col. Perry, and used to hang to his coat-tail during parade in a way that threatened the dignity of the occasion, but discipline triumphed.

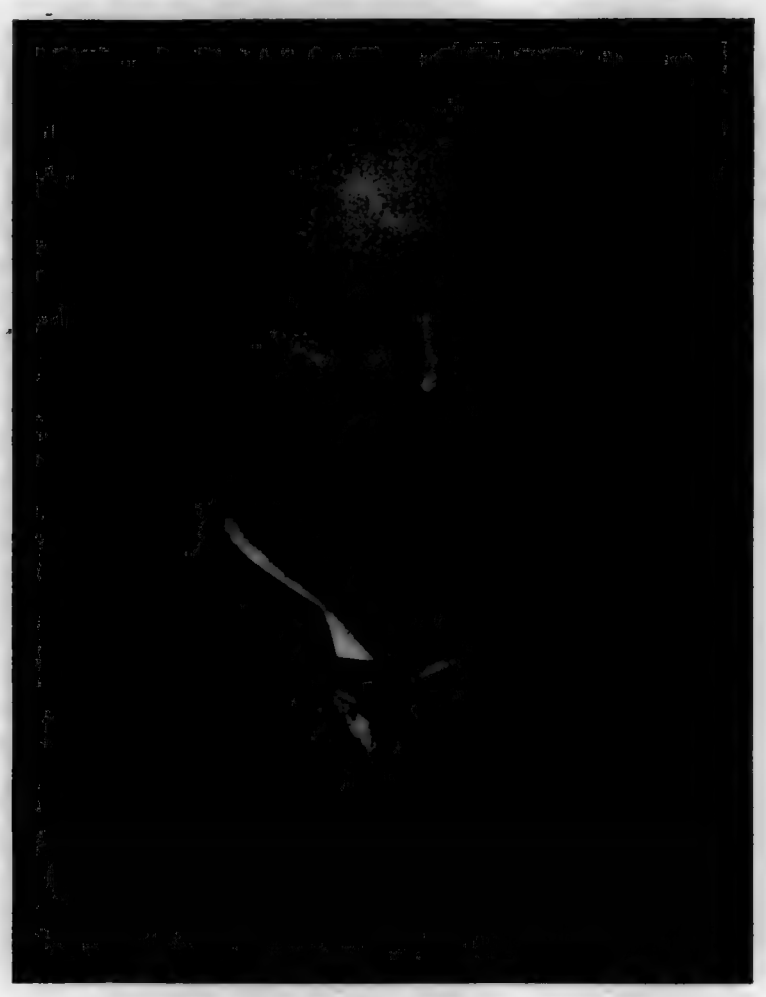
Owens had suspended the publication of the Register on the capitulation of the city, and he decided to resume. He announced his purpose at a supper, to which he invited a number of Union and ex-Confederate officers, informing them that the country was starting on a new era, and that he proposed to advocate everybody's joining in and making it a great era for the whole country. There was entire unanimity in the sentiment. The Confederates realized fully that the old issues had been settled by the arbitrament of arms, and that the settlement was final. All that was left for them was to accept the conditions and go back to earning a living. They made no complaint. As one stout-built colonel insisted: "It was a fair fight—and we lost." And so Mobile started on the work of reconstruction in its own way, with hope and cheer. When the Sixty-Ninth left, it brought along as "son of the regiment" a rebel orphan urchin, whose father and two brothers had been killed at Shiloh, and who attracted the friendship of the boys when he came to the camp to black boots, sell papers, and do odd jobs. He is now well known in Ohio and Indiana as John Henry Newman, teacher and platform-orator, and an honored comrade in the Sixty-Ninth.

On July 18, 1865, the returning remnants of the Sixty-Ninth were given a public reception at Indianapolis, at which Gov. Morton made an address of welcome. Col. Perry was from Morton's old home. He was a son of Judge James Perry, and was born at Liberty, Union County, February 1, 1838; but his family removed to Richmond in 1844. Oran volunteered at the beginning of the war in the Sixteenth Indiana, and at the close of his one year's service, went back as Adjutant of the Sixty-Ninth. He was wounded and captured at Richmond, Kentucky, but exchanged. He was then promoted to Lieutenant Colonel on petition of his superior officers, and served through the war, being again severely wounded at Fort Blakely. Col. Perry says: "After the speaking, I shook hands with Morton, and he asked me to call before I left town. I told him I certainly would pay my respects; and accordingly went to his rooms in the State House, and was ushered in by his secretary, Will Holloway. After greeting me, Morton asked if I had given any thought to the reconstruction of the Southern states, and I told him no. He then asked if I had given any thought to negro suffrage, and I said: 'Why, no. I'm no politician. I am only a boy —have never voted but once—and have been doing what I could to put down the rebellion.' He then asked me what was my opinion about it. 'Why,' said I. 'I know that most of the plantation negroes in the South are not fit to vote. I have no objection to their color, but they are too ignorant; they are little more intelligent than animals. All

of the boys I have talked to feel that way. They want them to be free, but negro suffrage is a pretty tough proposition.' He then asked me if I would be in favor of letting the rebels vote, and I said, 'Yes, I would. They are the only men in the South capable of leading out—the men of education and intelligence. They are thoroughly whipped, and are through with secession. I have talked to many of them; and they are sick of war, and want to get home, settle down, and come back into the Union.'' I gave him an illustration of their good faith. Two or three weeks before we left Mobile, all the troops were ordered to the Rio Grande, to join Sheridan's army and drive the French out of Mexico. At that time Mobile was overrun with late rebels. Our camps swarmed with them, and we were dividing rations with them. Whenever our officers would listen, their officers and men would unanimously volunteer to go to Mexico, and help also drive out the French. We were all struck with their sincerity. I made a number of acquaintances at the time, and some friendships that lasted through life, with men who became good citizens. I still believe it would have been the best course.

''I had relatives in Louisiana who were original Union men. My uncle, Robert Perry, was a prominent planter, and his son-in-law, O'Brien, who was a member of the legislature that voted for secession, made the last speech against it, and voted against it; but when the State went out they all went with it. My cousin Robert, later Judge of the Appellate Court of Louisiana, was an officer of the Eighth Louisiana, and had been captured in the Wilderness, and confined at Johnson's Island. He told me that the prisoners there organized a debating society, to pass away the time, and among other things, discussed what they should do after the war, which they saw was hopeless for the South. He told me they all agreed that the only thing was to accept the situation, and help build up the country. As I was leaving, Morton joked with me, and said, 'You said you had not been thinking about these things, but you see that you have, and did not know it.' The next day I met Bob Conover (Col. Robert Conover, of the Sixteenth Indiana) over by the Bates House, and he asked, 'Did Morton send for you, and ask you what you thought about the negroes voting?' I said yes, and told him what I had said. He said that Morton had also sent for him, and he told him the same thing, and that several others had told him the same thing; and that several others had told him that Morton had sent for them, and they had given him the same opinion. That was the first I knew of his talking to others. While I was talking to Morton he didn't say anything, except to ask a question now and then. He just sat back and listened. It was his

way. They called him a boss, but I never saw anything of that kind about him. But he had a most remarkable faculty of drawing men out, and making them talk. I have seen him draw out fellows that had no idea of talking, until he pumped them dry. Of course, when he made



COL. ORAN PERRY

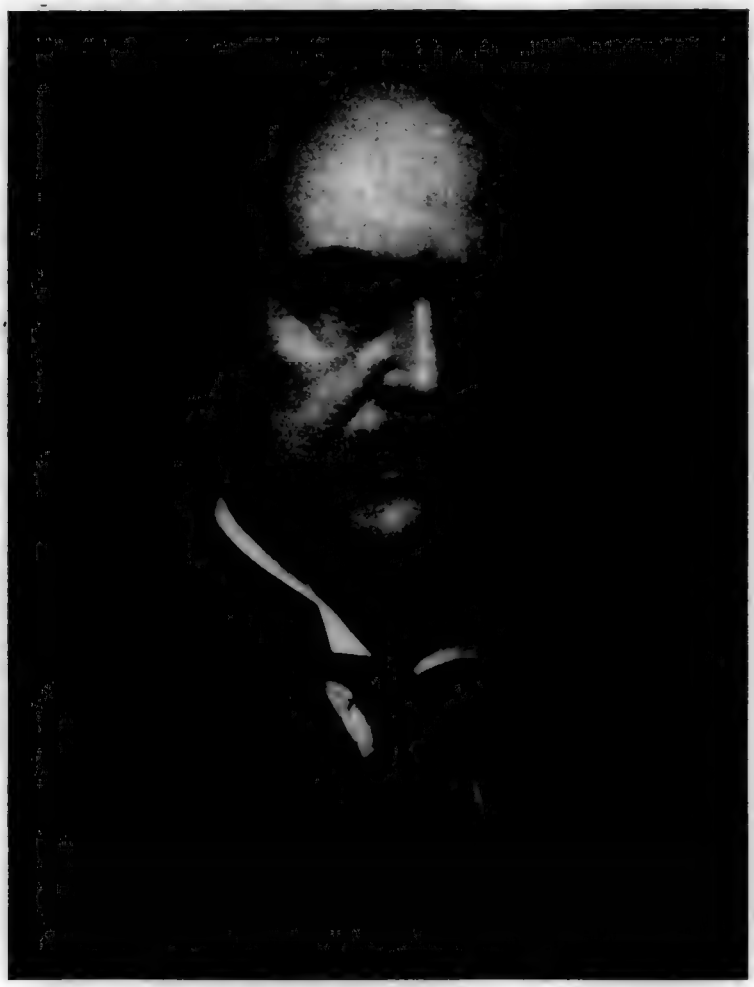
up his mind he went at things with a sledge hammer. He made a speech over at Richmond soon after we came back, in which he advocated the ideas we held in regard to negro suffrage. He took the other side later on; but I think he was driven to it by party pressure."[1]

[1] Interview, Dec. 4, 1917.

of the boys I have talked to feel that way. They want them to be free, but negro suffrage is a pretty tough proposition.' He then asked me if I would be in favor of letting the rebels vote, and I said, 'Yes, I would. They are the only men in the South capable of leading out—the men of education and intelligence. They are thoroughly whipped, and are through with secession. I have talked to many of them; and they are sick of war, and want to get home, settle down, and come back into the Union.'' I gave him an illustration of their good faith. Two or three weeks before we left Mobile, all the troops were ordered to the Rio Grande, to join Sheridan's army and drive the French out of Mexico. At that time Mobile was overrun with late rebels. Our camps swarmed with them, and we were dividing rations with them. Whenever our officers would listen, their officers and men would unanimously volunteer to go to Mexico, and help also drive out the French. We were all struck with their sincerity. I made a number of acquaintances at the time, and some friendships that lasted through life, with men who became good citizens. I still believe it would have been the best course.

''I had relatives in Louisiana who were original Union men. My uncle, Robert Perry, was a prominent planter, and his son-in-law, O'Brien, who was a member of the legislature that voted for secession, made the last speech against it, and voted against it; but when the State went out they all went with it. My cousin Robert, later Judge of the Appellate Court of Louisiana, was an officer of the Eighth Louisiana, and had been captured in the Wilderness, and confined at Johnson's Island. He told me that the prisoners there organized a debating society, to pass away the time, and among other things, discussed what they should do after the war, which they saw was hopeless for the South. He told me they all agreed that the only thing was to accept the situation, and help build up the country. As I was leaving, Morton joked with me, and said, 'You said you had not been thinking about these things, but you see that you have, and did not know it.' The next day I met Bob Conover (Col. Robert Conover, of the Sixteenth Indiana) over by the Bates House, and he asked, 'Did Morton send for you, and ask you what you thought about the negroes voting?' I said yes, and told him what I had said. He said that Morton had also sent for him, and he told him the same thing, and that several others had told him the same thing; and that several others had told him that Morton had sent for them, and they had given him the same opinion. That was the first I knew of his talking to others. While I was talking to Morton he didn't say anything, except to ask a question now and then. He just sat back and listened. It was his

way. They called him a boss, but I never saw anything of that kind about him. But he had a most remarkable faculty of drawing men out, and making them talk. I have seen him draw out fellows that had no idea of talking, until he pumped them dry. Of course, when he made



COL. ORAN PERRY

up his mind he went at things with a sledge hammer. He made a speech over at Richmond soon after we came back, in which he advocated the ideas we held in regard to negro suffrage. He took the other side later on; but I think he was driven to it by party pressure."[1]

[1] Interview, Dec. 4, 1917.

Morton was not looking for ideas on negro suffrage. He had them already; but he had a problem on his hands. The murder of Lincoln had completely upset political calculations. Julian describes the situation thus: "Johnson was inaugurated at eleven o'clock on the morning of the 15th, and was at once surrounded by radical and conservative politicians, who were alike anxious about the situation. I spent most of the afternoon in a political caucus, held for the purpose of considering the necessity for a new cabinet and a line of policy less conciliatory than that of Mr. Lincoln; and while everybody was shocked at his murder, the feeling was nearly universal that the accession of Johnson to the Presidency would prove a godsend to the country. Aside from Mr. Lincoln's known policy of tenderness to the Rebels, which now so jarred upon the feelings of the hour, his well-known views on the subject of Reconstruction were as distasteful as possible to radical Republicans. In his last public utterance, only three days before his death, he had declared his adherence to the plan of reconstruction announced by him in December, 1863, which in the following year so stirred the ire of Wade and Winter Davis as an attempt of the Executive to usurp the powers of Congress. According to this plan the work of reconstruction in the rebel States was to be inaugurated and carried on by those only who were qualified to vote under the Constitution and laws of these States as they existed prior to the Rebellion. Of course the negroes of the South could have no voice in framing the institutions under which they were to live, and the question of negro suffrage would thus have been settled by the President, if he had lived and been able to maintain this policy, while no doubt was felt that this calamity had now been averted and the way opened for the radical policy which afterwards involved the impeachment of Johnson, but finally prevailed. * * *

"On the following day, in pursuance of a previous engagement, the Committee on the Conduct of the War met the President at his quarters in the Treasury Department. He received us with decided cordiality, and Mr. Wade said to him: 'Johnson, we have faith in you. By the gods, there will be no trouble now in running the government!' The President thanked him, and went on to define his well-remembered policy at that time. 'I hold,' said he, 'that robbery is a crime; rape is a crime; murder is a crime; treason is a crime, and crime must be punished. Treason must be made infamous, and traitors must be impoverished.' We were all cheered and encouraged by this brave talk, and while we were rejoiced that the leading conservatives of the country were not in Washington, we felt that the presence and influence of the committee, of which Johnson had been a member, would aid the Ad-

ministration in getting on the right track. We met him again the next day and found the symptoms of a vigorous policy still favorable, and although I had some misgivings, the general feeling was of unbounded confidence in his sincerity and firmness, and that he would act upon the advice of General Butler by inaugurating a policy of his own, instead of administering on the political estate of his predecessor.'' [2]

But ''the leading conservatives'' also realized the importance of their ''presence and influence'' on the President; and Julian says the President's ''demeanor, at first, seemed modest and commendable, but his egotism soon began to assert itself, while his passion for stump-speaking was pampered by the delegations which began to pour into the city from various States and flatter him by formal addresses, to which he replied in length.'' Morton was among the throng of advisors, and on April 21, descended on Johnson with ''a delegation of citizens from Indiana,'' and posted him on the law and the duty of the hour. He maintained that the rebel States had never been out of the Union; that treason was a personal offense that must be personally punished; and that ''there is in every rebel State a loyal element of greater or less strength, and to its hands should be confided the power and duty of reorganizing the State government, giving to it military protection until such time as it can, by convention or otherwise, so regulate the right of suffrage that this right will be intrusted only to safe and loyal hands.'' Johnson replied in the same strain, and declared that he ''might well have adopted Governor Morton's speech as his own.'' [3] Julian was one of this delegation, and says, ''Governor Morton headed the movement, which I now found had a decidedly political significance.'' He did not approve of this Morton-Johnson theory. He says: ''According to this doctrine a rebellious State becomes independent. If the people could rightfully be overpowered by the national authority, that very fact would at once re-clothe them in all their rights, just as if they had never rebelled. In framing their new governments Congress would have no right to prescribe any conditions, or to govern them in any way pending the work of State reconstruction, since this would be to recognize the States as Territories, and violate the principle of State rights. The Governor's theory of reconstruction, in fact made our war for the Union flagrantly unconstitutional. The crime of treason being 'individual,' and only to 'be treated individually,' we had no right to hold prisoners of war, seize property and capture and confiscate vessels without a regular indictment and

[2] Political Recollections, pp. 255-7.

[3] Foulke's Life of Morton, pp. 440-2.

trial; and this being so, every Rebel in arms was in full legal possession of his political rights, and no power could prevent him from exercising them except through judicial conviction of treason in the district in which the overt act was committed. Singularly enough, he seemed entirely unaware of the well-settled principle which made our war for the Union a territorial conflict, like that of a war with Mexico or England; that the Rebels, while still liable to be hung or otherwise dealt with for treason, had taken upon themselves the further character of public enemies; and that being now conquered they were conquered enemies, having simply the rights of a conquered people. The Governor further informed the President that if the revolted districts should be dealt with as mere Territories, or conquered provinces, the nation would be obliged to pay the debts contracted by them prior to the war. These remarkable utterances, which he repudiated in less than a year afterward, were emphatically endorsed by the President, who entered upon the same theme at a dismal length, freely indulging in his habit of bad English and incoherence of thought; I was disgusted, and sorry that the confidence of so many of my radical friends had been entirely misplaced."[4]

This brought on war in Indiana. Julian says that the radicals in Congress held a caucus on May 12, at the National Hotel, to consider "measures for saving the new Administration from the conservative control which then threatened it;" but that they were divided, Wade and Sumner insisting that the President was in favor of negro suffrage, and was "in no danger." Julian did not believe it. He came home and opened a negro-suffrage campaign in his district. He says: "The Republicans were everywhere divided on the question, while the current of opinion was strongly against the introduction of the issue as premature. The politicians all opposed it on the plea that it would divide the Republicans and restore the Democrats to power, and that we must wait for the growth of a public opinion that would justify its agitation. Governor Morton opposed the policy with inexpressible bitterness, declaring, with an oath, that 'negro suffrage must be put down,' while every possible effort was made to array the soldiers against it. His hostility to the suffrage wing of his party seemed to be quite as relentless as to the Rebels, while the great body of the Republicans of the district deferred strongly to his views. In the beginning of the canvass I even found a considerable portion of my old anti-slavery friends unprepared to follow me; but feeling perfectly sure that I was right and that I could revolutionize the general opinion, I entered upon the work and

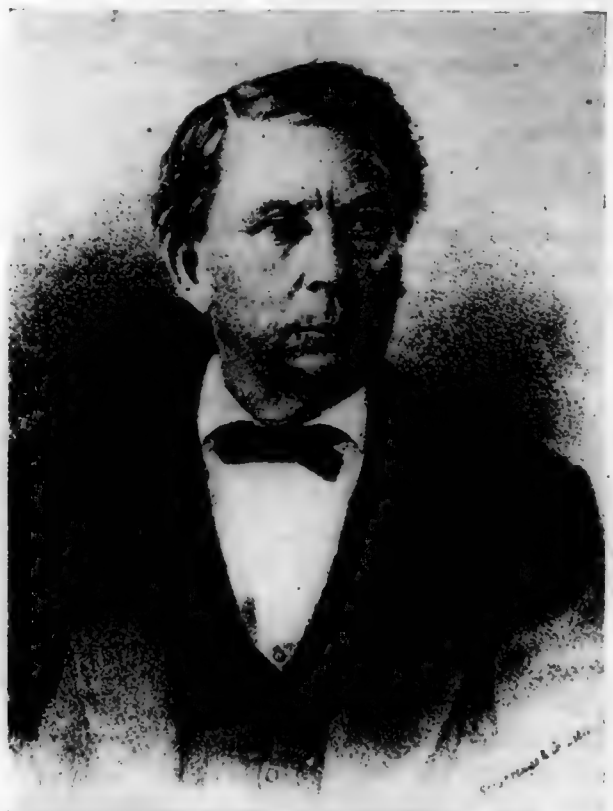
[4] Political Recollections, pp. 261-2.

prosecuted it with all my might for nearly four months. My task was an arduous one, but I found the people steadily yielding up their prejudices, and ready to lay hold of the truth when fairly and dispassionately presented, while the soldiers were among the first to accept my teachings. The tide was at length so evidently turning in my favor that on the 28th of September Governor Morton was induced to make his elaborate speech at Richmond, denouncing the whole theory of Republican reconstruction as subsequently carried out, and opposing the policy of negro suffrage by arguments which he seemed to regard as overwhelming. He made a dismal picture of the ignorance and degradation of the plantation negroes of the South, and scouted the policy of arming them with political power."[5]

To understand the controversy between these two men—and it should be understood because it was the chief factor in shaping Indiana politics for several years—it is necessary to keep in mind always that Morton and Julian hated each other cordially, and they were both talented haters. Julian says the trouble began in 1851, when he was a candidate for reelection to Congress, having been elected two years earlier as a Free Soiler, by Democratic votes. He says: "I would undoubtedly have been reelected but for very vigorous outside interference. Wm. J. Brown (Democratic Representative from the Indianapolis district), who had intrigued with the leading Free Soilers for the Speakership in 1849, as I have already shown, and favored the passage of the Wilmot proviso in order to 'stick it at old Zach,' was now the editor of the 'Sentinel,' the State organ of the Democracy, which was sufficiently orthodox on the slavery question to pass muster in South Carolina. It was this organ which afterward insisted that my abolitionism entitled me to at least five years service at hard labor in the penitentiary. Mr. Brown's dread of this fearful heresy seemed as intense as it was unbounded, and he resolved, at all hazards, to avert any further alliance with it by Democrats in any portion of the State. By very hard work and the most unscrupulous expedients he succeeded in enlisting a few ambitious local magnates of his party in the district, who were fully in sympathy with his spirit and aims, and of whom Oliver P. Morton was the chief; and by thus drawing away from the Democracy from two to three hundred proslavery malcontents and turning them over to my Whig competitor, my defeat was accomplished. * * * I never obtained his forgiveness for my success in that contest (1849), and his unfriendliness was afterward aggravated by his failure as a Republican leader to supplant me in the district, and it

[5] Political Recollections, pp. 263-4.

continued to the end. * * * During the war, earnest efforts were made by his friends and mine looking to a reconciliation, and the restoration of that harmony in the party which good men on both sides greatly coveted; but all such efforts necessarily failed. If I had been willing to subordinate my political convictions and sense of duty to his ambition, peace could at once have been restored; but as this was impossible, I was



DAVID P. HOLLOWAY

obliged to accept the warfare which continued and increased, and which I always regretted and deplored."[6]

Julian gave no marked evidence of deploring the warfare while it was in progress, and he had a chance of winning. He was the one man in Indiana who had successfully defied Morton, although this entailed a continuous fight in his district against Morton's followers. The Journal said he had "quarreled with every prominent public man in his dis-

[6] Political Recollections, pp. 117, 270.

trict," naming "Rariden, Smith, Parker, Kilgore, Meredith, Newman, Morton, Holloway, Colgrove, Elliott, Grose, Wilson, Murphy, Yaryan, Siddell, Bennett, and Trusler," which means that these gentlemen were to be included in the Morton following. One of the most important of these was David P. Holloway. He was born in Warren County, Ohio, December 6, 1809, of Quaker parentage; his parents moving to Richmond in 1821, where David learned the printer's trade, and in 1833 became one of the proprietors of the Palladium, of which he was the editor for more than forty years. He was the father of Col. W. R. Holloway, who had been Morton's private secretary, and in 1865 was editor and proprietor of the Journal, and who was also Morton's brother-in-law. Coincident with Morton's Richmond speech, a number of editorial attacks on Julian appeared in the Journal, which show that the speech was intended as an attack on Julian, by attacking the doctrines he was preaching in his campaign; and the speech was published in pamphlet form, and widely circulated. The speech itself was one of the ablest Morton ever made. Indeed, if he had stuck to the principles then advocated, it would have given him a stronger claim to statesmanship with future, and dispassionate generations, than any other he ever made except at the beginning of the war. The Republican party did not follow it, and Morton had to abandon it, or abandon the Republican party; but if the party had followed it, it would have escaped the blot of the radical Reconstruction legislation. But Julian knew that in politics the appeal to resentment and hatred is vastly more effective than an appeal to forgiveness and generosity, and he accepted Morton's challenge with alacrity. On November 15, David W. Chambers, of Henry County, offered a resolution that the use of the hall of the House of Representatives be allowed to Hon. George W. Julian, on the evening of the 17th, "to speak upon the political topics of the day." Alfred Kilgore, of Delaware—a son of Judge David Kilgore, and later U. S. District Attorney—moved to amend by adding: "And that Mr. Julian be, and is hereby respectfully requested, to express his views with regard to the reconstruction policy of President Johnson, with such precision and certainty that his expressions may not be susceptible of more than one construction as to meaning, and certain as to approval or disapproval." The amendment and the resolution were adopted. The Morton speech had been printed in the Journal, and was considered unanswerable by his followers. The position of the President was known. Morton had ascertained the sentiment of the soldiers. His position seemed to be impregnable; and Julian was coming to attack him on his own ground. The situation was fully understood, and the hall of the House was crowded to hear him.

Julian began by denying that he had made any attacks on Gov. Morton or President Johnson, or had otherwise been trying to disorganize the party, as his enemies had been reporting. In regard to his "instructions" as to his speech, he was not certain that he knew what President Johnson's policy was, but if he was in favor of leaving reconstruction to Congress where it belonged, he was in favor of it; however, he found that some of the vilest and meanest Copperheads indorsed Johnson's policy, and he thought there must be some misunderstanding about it. He had some views of his own, which he would advance, and they could judge whether he was in accord with the President. He called attention to the fact that Lincoln's Emancipation did not abolish slavery, but merely freed the slaves in certain districts; and that the Thirteenth Amendment had not yet been ratified by three-fourths of the States. He said: "There has been no moment, in my judgment, since the beginning of this war, so full of peril to the nation as the present. I may refer to the testimony of Governor Brownlow, who says that the only difference between the rebels of to-day and of 1861 is that a good many of them are under the ground. They are still unconverted, unregenerate, and the thorough reconstruction of government and society in the States recently in revolt can never be accomplished by half-way measures or a temporizing policy. In my judgment, our first and immediate duty is the adequate punishment of the rebel leaders; the adequate punishment of the villains who plunged the Republic into war. In Indiana when men committed murder or piracy we indicted, convicted and hanged them. If Jeff Davis were indicted to-night, this would be the charge: 'He has murdered three hundred thousand of our soldiers; he has mangled and maimed for life three hundred thousand more; he has duplicated these atrocities upon his own half of the Union, and upon his own miserable followers. He has organized great conspiracies here in the North and Northwest, to lay in rapine and blood the towns, and villages, and cities, and plantations of the whole loyal portion of the land. He has sought to introduce into the United States, and to nationalize on this Continent, pestilence, in the form of yellow fever; an enterprise which, had it succeeded, would have startled Heaven itself with the agony and sorrow it would have lavished upon the land. He has put to death, by the slow torture of starvation in rebel prisons, sixty thousands of our sons and brothers. He has been a party to the assassination of our martyred President. He has poisoned our wells; planted infernal machines in the track of his armies; murdered our wounded soldiers; boiled the dead bodies of our boys in cauldrons, and sawed up their bones into jewelry to decorate the God-forsaken bodies of his rebel followers. He has hatched into life whole broods of vil-

lainies that are enough, it seems to me, to make the devil himself turn pale at the spectacle. He has done everything that a devil incarnate could do to let loose "the whole contagion of hell," and convert the earth into one grand carnival of demons. * * *

"I don't ask vengeance. Davis has committed treason, and the Constitution demands his punishment. In the name of half a million soldiers who have gone up to the throne of God as witnesses against 'the deep damnation of their taking off'—in the name of your living soldiers —in the name of the Republic, whose life has been put in deadly peril—in the name of the great future, whose fate to-day hangs in the balance, depending on the example you make of treason, I demand the execution of Jeff Davis. And inasmuch as the gallows is the symbol of infamy throughout the civilized world I would give him the gallows, which is far too good for his neck. Not for all the honors and offices of this government would I spare him, if in my power. I should expect the ghosts of half a million soldiers would haunt my poor recreant life to the grave. And I would not stop with Davis. Why should I? There is General Lee, as hungry for the gallows as Davis. He is running at large up and down the hills and valleys of Old Virginia, as if nothing at all had happened; and lately I have heard that he has been offered the presidency of a college; going to turn missionary and school-master, I suppose, to 'teach the young idea how to shoot.' At the same time, as we are informed, he is to write a history of the rebellion. Gentlemen, I would not have him write that history. I would have it written by a loyal man, and I would have him put in a chapter giving an account of the hanging of Lee as a traitor. * * * Nor would I stop with Lee. I would hang liberally, while I had my hand in. I would make the gallows respectable in these latter days, by dedicating it to Christian uses. I would dispose of a score or two of the most conspicuous of the rebel leaders, not for vengeance, but to satisfy public justice, and make expensive the enterprise of treason for all time to come. * * * But suppose you were to hang or exile all these leaders,—for if you don't hang all of them you should put them out of the way,—your work, then, is only just begun. You ought, in the next place, to take their large landed estates and parcel them out among our soldiers and seamen, and the poor people of the South, black and white, as a basis of real democracy and genuine civilization. Why, yonder is Bob Johnson, of Arkansas, an arch rebel leader, who owns forty thousand acres of rich land; enough to make four hundred farms for so many industrious loyal men. I would give the land to them, and not leave enough to bury his carcass in. And yonder is Jake Thompson, one of Jimmy Buchanan's beloved, and beautiful, and blessed disciples; the man who stole our

Indian bonds, and who is so mean that I could never find words to describe him. He owns forty thousand acres or more, and I would take it and divide it out in the way mentioned. The leading rebels in the South are the great landlords of that country. One-half to three-fourths of all the cultivated land belongs to them, and if you would take it, as you have the right to do, by confiscation, you would not disturb the rights of the great body of the people in the South, for they never owned the land. I had the honor to propose, in a bill I introduced into the last Congress, this identical thing. It has passed one House by a large majority, but has failed thus far in the other. If you don't do something of that kind, you will have in the rebel States a system of serfdom over the poor almost as much to be deplored as slavery itself. Rich Yankees will go down there,—and I don't want to abuse the Yankees, for they have made this country what it is; but there are Yankees who believe that the almighty dollar is the only living and true God, and it is said some of them would wade into the mouth of hell after a bale of cotton. * * * There are men who would go down and buy up these estates, and establish a system of wages-slavery, of serfdom over the poor, that would be as intolerable as the old system of servitude. * * * No, you want no order of nobility there save that of the laboring masses. Instead of large estates, widely scattered settlements, wasteful agriculture, popular ignorance, social degradation, the decline of manufactures, contempt for honest labor, and a pampered oligarchy, you want small farms, thrifty tillage, free schools, social independence, flourishing manufactures and the arts, respect for honest labor, and equality of political rights. You can lay hold of these blessings, on the one hand, or these corresponding curses, on the other, just as you please. * * *

"But suppose you have hung or exiled the leaders of the rebellion, and disposed of their great landed estates in the way indicated; your work is then only half done. Without something else, you will fail after all to reap the full rewards of your sufferings and sacrifices. In order to complete your work of reconstruction, you must put the ballot into the hands of the loyal men of the south. * * * Let me say to you, too, by way of quieting your nerves, that I won't preach in favor of black suffrage to-night, nor white suffrage. All I want is loyal suffrage, without regard to color. * * * The fact is, I have got to be a Conservative lately. I wish simply to present some of the old conservative doctrines of the founders and framers of the Republic—men whose memories you all revere, and whose counsels you will be glad to accept if you are loyal; and everybody is loyal now, or ought to be. During the war of the Revolution, that primitive era of the nation's

life, that golden age of public virtue and private, as we are accustomed to regard it, negroes voted in all the States or colonies of the Union, except South Carolina—poor, sin-smitten, Heaven-forsaken spot, that might have been sunk in the sea forty years ago without material detriment, and without, in my opinion disturbing Divine Providence in his manner of governing the world. * * * Washington, and Jefferson, and Jay, and Hancock, and Hamilton, every year went up to the polls and deposited their ballots where the negroes did theirs, and I never heard that they were defiled, or that the Union was particularly endangered. * * * And afterward they voted under Washington, Adams, Jefferson, Madison, Monroe, and Jackson. In five of the New England States, and in New York, they have been voting ever since. In Pennsylvania they continued to vote until 1838; in Maryland and Virginia they voted until 1832 or 1833; in New Jersey until 1839 or 1840; and in North Carolina and Tennessee until 1835. Some of my old North Carolina friends here will remember that George E. Badger was elected to Congress by negro votes; John Bell, of Tennessee, also; and old Cave Johnson, on one occasion finding that he was about to lose his election, emancipated about fifteen or twenty of his own slaves, and they went up to the polls and elected him to Congress. Now I have thought that as the negroes are now all free down there, we might extend this Democratic precedent a little further. Even Andrew Jackson, old Hickory himself,—who was a good Democrat in his day, though he would not pass muster now.—the old hero who praised the negroes for fighting so well under him at New Orleans, and who ever afterward enjoyed their gratitude and respect,—when a young man, called on the negroes to help elect the legislature which afterwards gave him a seat in the Senate of the United States; and I think if old Jackson could do so naughty a thing as this it would not disgrace a Copperhead to have a few negroes vote for him, if they were so crazy as to vote on that side. * * *

"But I would give the ballot to the negro for another reason. We called upon him to help us, and he has helped us. We tried with all our might to save the Union, and to save slavery with it. We had got into our heads that the stars of our flag were for the whites, and the stripes for the blacks. * * * When the question became one of salvation or damnation to the white man; when the Union was about to perish in the red sea of war, into which our guilt and folly had tumbled it, we called on these wronged people to help us. They fought side by side with our white soldiers, fighting so well that our generals praised them for their bravery and endurance. You remember that Father Abraham in his message told you that without the help of the negro population the

Union would have perished. * * * In traveling over the country I frequently hear some slimy, sneaking Copperhead saying 'Damn the nigger,' when not more than two years ago that same Copperhead might have been seen perambulating the country, hunting up a negro to stand between him and the bullets of the rebels, and save his cowardly carcass from harm. * * * The Copperhead hunted his black substitute, found him, hired him to go; he went, fought like a hero, rushed into every ugly gap of death his commander told him to enter, and now, on his safe return, the Copperhead looks down upon him and says 'Damn the nigger—go back to your old master, I am done with you.' Is this a specimen of your magnanimity and manhood? My conservative friends say to me, 'Is it not strange that the soldiers are against negro suffrage in the South. Gentlemen, I know of no question of negro suffrage connected with our national politics, except as between the loyal negro, and the white rebels of the South. Now, I ask you, have you a soldier among you who hates the loyal negro who fought for his country more than he hates the white rebels who fought against it? or who, if the ballot is to be given to the one or the other, would give it to the white rebel in preference? or who, if the ballot is to be given to the white rebel, would not checkmate him by giving it to the loyal negro at his side? Have you any civilian among you who would espouse the cause of the white rebel in the cases I have supposed? If you answer these questions in the negative, then you are with me on the question of negro suffrage. Gentlemen, when, two or three years ago, the government decided that the negro was fit to carry a gun to shoot rebels down, it thereby pledged itself irrevocably to give him the ballot to vote rebels down, when it should become necessary. And the nation never can go behind that act. * * * Negro suffrage in the South is a chapter in the history of this contest as sure to come as was the arming of the negro, and you who oppose it would do well to stand out of the way, for it will sweep over you as remorselessly as would the tides of the sea. * * *

"But I would give the negro the ballot for another reason. Before the war broke out, the South, on the basis of its negro population, had eighteen members of Congress. Now they will have twelve additional members, or thirty in all, based upon a population that is dumb. * * * Are you safe under the operation of a provision so iniquitous as this? It not only disfranchises the negro, but it disfranchises you. * * * If you tolerate this principle, if you don't give the negro the ballot, another consequence will come, and that is the repudiation of your debt. * * * If you hold their noses to the grindstone, as you ought to do, every dollar of their rebel debt is gone, and you will compel them to help pay our debt. They will hate that confoundedly, and will agonize

day and night to find some way of escape; and they will not be slow in finding it. * * * They hunger and thirst for an opportunity to join hands with their old allies at the North; and these allies, who only a year ago got up secret orders to murder you and usurp your State government—most of you know them—are ready to join hands with their old masters. A small sum of money will buy Copperheads in Congress enough to give back to the South her ancient domination in the Union; and then they will repudiate our debt, and saddle upon your shoulders their debt, rendering us all the most pitiful vagabonds that were ever turned loose upon the world. Now, you white capitalists, who don't love the negro, but do love money, whether you are willing that this state of things shall come about or not, it will come, unless you provide against it. You can save the country from this financial maelstrom simply by dealing justly with the negro. * * * I would give the negro the ballot for another reason, and that is, that every rebel in the South, and every Copperhead in the North is opposed to negro suffrage. If there were no other argument than this I would be in favor of negro enfranchisement. When you know a man to be in sympathy with, and doing the works of the devil, have you any doubt as to whether or not you are on the Lord's side in fighting him? And when you hear the rebels of the South and Copperheads of the North denouncing negro suffrage, can't you swear you are right in favoring it, without the least fear of a mistake in your oath? * * *

"It is said that the negroes are unfit to vote—that they are too ignorant; and I have heard it said that they need a probation of ten or twenty years to prepare them for the ballot; that they must have time to acquire property, knowledge of political rights and duties, and then it will do to give them the ballot. I don't understand that argument. * * * You might as well talk about preparing a man to see by punching out his eyes; or preparing him for war by cutting off his feet and hands; or preparing the lamb for security by committing it to the jaws of the wolf. If you want to prepare the negro for suffrage take off his chains, and give him equal advantages with white men in fighting the battle of life. Don't charge him with unfitness, until you have given him equal opportunities with others. Gentlemen, who made them unfit? I think it was the rebels. * * * Are you going to be very nice or fastidious in selecting a man to vote down a rebel? Must you have a perfect gentleman and scholar for this work? I think the negro just the man. I would not have a better, if I could. Of all men he is the most fit. The rebel, I know, won't like it. * * * He is the architect of his own fortune; let him enjoy it. It is ordained by Providence that retribution shall follow wrong doing. Are you going to rush between the rebel and

the consequences of his infernal deeds? Let him reap as he has sown. For one, I have too much to do to vex myself about how he will fare under negro ballots. I am sure he will get along as well as he deserves, and I prefer to leave the whole matter with the negro, as the tables are at last turned in his favor. But what is fitness to vote? It is a relative term. Nobody is perfectly fit to vote. I have never seen a man that was. * * * He would have to be an angel or a god. * * * We are all more or less unfit to vote, and to discharge all our duties. * * * Show me a man whose heart is right, and he will do to trust all the time. The negro's heart has been right all through the war; true as the needle to the pole. He never betrayed a trust; always knew the difference between a gray coat and a blue one; always knew the difference between treason and loyalty; and that is more than Jeff Davis has found out to this day, with all his knowledge. It is true, the negroes cannot read or write much; perhaps not one in forty or fifty of the field hands can read or write. The same, if not more, is true of the 'white trash.' When you talk about disfranchising the negro because he can't read or write, you ought to apply your philosophy elsewhere. You have half a million white men in the Union marching up to the ballot-box every year who cannot write their own names. I believe that one-ninth of the adult people in Indiana can neither read nor write. You don't propose to disfranchise them. The best educated country in the world is Prussia; everybody there is educated; and yet in Prussia where you would suppose education had made free institutions, nobody votes, and the government is despotic. Education is not freedom. It does not, necessarily, fit any man in the world to vote. * * * My friends, the true way to fit men for voting is to put the ballot into their hands. * * * Suppose you want to teach your boy how to swim, and you won't let him go into the water for fear of drowning; he must stand on the land and go through the motions. How long, on a reasonable calculation, would it take to teach him to swim?

"But I am told that the negroes will vote as their masters want them to. Do you believe it? * * * They didn't fight with their old masters. * * * Why, every South Carolinian would be preaching negro suffrage with me to-night, if he thought the negroes would vote as he wanted them to. * * * But it is said that if we give the negroes the ballot in the South, we will have to give it to those in Indiana. * * * If you secure equal rights and equal advantages to the negro, in the reconstruction of the South, under this inducement to our colored people to return to their sunny home, the question of negro suffrage might never come in Indiana. If it should come, I will be in favor of taking it up and dealing with it upon its merits. * * *

But this question belongs to you, gentlemen of the Legislature, and Congress cannot touch it. Let me beg of you not to confound together very different questions. * * * Let us settle this great national question, and then we shall be better prepared for minor ones. My conservative friends are grieved because I do not demand immediate negro suffrage in Indiana as my 'one idea.' I am always glad to please these friends, and I am naturally amiable, but I must beg leave in this case to decline acceding to their wishes. Gentlemen, another objection I have heard to negro suffrage is that they will hold all the offices in the South; that the whites there will leave, and we shall no longer migrate there. * * * I cannot, however, feel alarmed. * * * I have already referred to the policy of negro voting in nearly all of the States for some thirty or forty years of our history, and I believe it never led to negro office-holding. Even in Massachusetts I remember no case of the sort. * * * Nor has negro voting ever led to social equality or miscegenation, to my knowledge. If my Democratic friends, however, feel in danger of marrying negro women, I am in favor of a law for their protection. * * * I agree, gentlemen, that the question (of suffrage) belongs to the States, subject to the reserved right and duty of the United States to guarantee Republican governments to the States. * * * As I have already said, these rebel States are outside of their constitutional orbit, and they can never get back into it without the consent of Congress. And right here is where the matter of suffrage comes under your jurisdiction. Carolina, for example, asks admission. * * * I remember a clause of the Constitution which says, 'The United States shall guarantee to every State a republican form of government.' What is a republican form of government, is a political question exclusively for Congress to decide. Well, I look at her Constitution, and find that it disfranchises two thirds of her people, and the only loyal ones in her border, and gives the ballot to one third, and they rebels, who ought to have been hung or exiled before to-day. Gentlemen, I would decide, without hesitation, that her Constitution was not republican in form or in fact; and I would slam the door in her face. I would have Congress put a territorial government over her, and President Johnson to appoint a chief justice, a governor, a marshal, etc., and in local politics, in electing justices, constables, etc., I would set the people to voting. * * * I trust that by this time even my friend Kilgore understands my position. * * * The way is perfectly open to you, unobstructed by any constitutional difficulty, any obstacle in any form, to do exactly what may seem right in your eyes. You can hold the rebels in the strong grasp of war till the end and purpose of the war, which is a lasting peace, shall

be made sure. * * * Shall we deal with conquered traitors and public enemies as equal sovereigns with ourselves, and insult justice and mock God by pettifogging their cause? Gentlemen, I repeat it, the rebels are in our power, and if we foolishly surrender it we shall be the most recreant people on earth. The glorious fruits of our victory are within our grasp. We have only to reach forth our hands to possess them. Let me plead with you to do your duty.[7]

The Journal did not report this speech. In its local columns it said: "The burden of his address was the wonderful properties of negro suffrage as a National cure-all. The member of the Burnt District thinks 'the country will go straight to damnation' without the colored ballot. He is welcome to his opinions." Editorially it had a column attack on Julian, with no reference to the speech. It was, in fact, the explosion of a mine in the Morton camp. Julian says of it: "Every possible effort was made by the Johnsonized Republicans to prevent me from having an audience, but they failed utterly; and I analyzed the positions of Governor Morton in a speech of two hours, which was reported for the Cincinnati Gazette, and subsequently published in a large pamphlet edition. The political rage and exasperation which now prevailed in the ranks of the Anti-Suffrage faction can be more readily imagined than described. Their organ, the Indianapolis Journal, poured out upon me an incredible deliverance of vituperation and venom for scattering my heresies outside of my Congressional district, declaring that I had 'the temper of a hedgehog, the adhesiveness of a barnacle, the vanity of a peacock, the vindictiveness of a Corsican, the hypocrisy of Aminadab Sleek, and the duplicity of the devil. I rather enjoyed these paroxysms of malignity, which broke out all over the State among the Governor's conservative satellites, since my only offense was fidelity to my political opinions, the soundness of which I was finding fully justified by events; for the friends of the Governor, in a few short months, gathered together and cremated all the copies of his famous speech which could be found. But the disowned document was printed as a campaign tract by the Democrats for a dozen successive years afterward, and circulated largely in several of the Northern States, while the Governor himself, by a sudden and splendid somersault, became the champion and exemplar of the very heresies which had so furiously kindled his ire against me."[8]

And yet, it was not wholly a season of joy for Julian. The Journal printed its analysis of his character, quoted above, on November 22, and

---

[7] Speeches on Political Questions, p. 262.

[8] Political Recollections, p. 268.

a return in kind appeared in the True Republican, published by Julian's brother Jacob Julian, at Richmond, to which Col. Holloway replied on November 25 with a signed editorial, resenting the "abuse of our family," charging that George W. Julian was the author, and denouncing him as "a cowardly blackguard, a malignant liar, and a dirty poltroon." On November 29, the Journal found greater consolation in an account of the

GEN. SOL. MEREDITH

horse-whipping of Julian at Richmond, by Gen. Sol Meredith, on account of reflections on his loyalty. In fact, November, 1865, was a red letter month in Republican chronology in Indiana. On the night of October 10, Morton had suffered a stroke of paralysis. His physicians ordered absolute rest; and he determined to go to Paris, and try the "moxa" treatment of Prof. Brown-Sequard. On September 13 he had issued a call for the legislature to meet in special session on November 13. He was able to deliver his message in person, on the 14th; and on the

be made sure. * * * Shall we deal with conquered traitors and public enemies as equal sovereigns with ourselves, and insult justice and mock God by pettifogging their cause? Gentlemen, I repeat it, the rebels are in our power, and if we foolishly surrender it we shall be the most recreant people on earth. The glorious fruits of our victory are within our grasp. We have only to reach forth our hands to possess them. Let me plead with you to do your duty.[7]

The Journal did not report this speech. In its local columns it said: "The burden of his address was the wonderful properties of negro suffrage as a National cure-all. The member of the Burnt District thinks 'the country will go straight to damnation' without the colored ballot. He is welcome to his opinions." Editorially it had a column attack on Julian, with no reference to the speech. It was, in fact, the explosion of a mine in the Morton camp. Julian says of it: "Every possible effort was made by the Johnsonized Republicans to prevent me from having an audience, but they failed utterly; and I analyzed the positions of Governor Morton in a speech of two hours, which was reported for the Cincinnati Gazette, and subsequently published in a large pamphlet edition. The political rage and exasperation which now prevailed in the ranks of the Anti-Suffrage faction can be more readily imagined than described. Their organ, the Indianapolis Journal, poured out upon me an incredible deliverance of vituperation and venom for scattering my heresies outside of my Congressional district, declaring that I had 'the temper of a hedgehog, the adhesiveness of a barnacle, the vanity of a peacock, the vindictiveness of a Corsican, the hypocrisy of Aminadab Sleek, and the duplicity of the devil. I rather enjoyed these paroxysms of malignity, which broke out all over the State among the Governor's conservative satellites, since my only offense was fidelity to my political opinions, the soundness of which I was finding fully justified by events; for the friends of the Governor, in a few short months, gathered together and cremated all the copies of his famous speech which could be found. But the disowned document was printed as a campaign tract by the Democrats for a dozen successive years afterward, and circulated largely in several of the Northern States, while the Governor himself, by a sudden and splendid somersault, became the champion and exemplar of the very heresies which had so furiously kindled his ire against me."[8]

And yet, it was not wholly a season of joy for Julian. The Journal printed its analysis of his character, quoted above, on November 22, and

---

[7] Speeches on Political Questions, p. 262.

[8] Political Recollections, p. 268.

a return in kind appeared in the True Republican, published by Julian's brother Jacob Julian, at Richmond, to which Col. Holloway replied on November 25 with a signed editorial, resenting the "abuse of our family," charging that George W. Julian was the author, and denouncing him as "a cowardly blackguard, a malignant liar, and a dirty poltroon." On November 29, the Journal found greater consolation in an account of the

GEN. SOL. MEREDITH

horse-whipping of Julian at Richmond, by Gen. Sol Meredith, on account of reflections on his loyalty. In fact, November, 1865, was a red letter month in Republican chronology in Indiana. On the night of October 10, Morton had suffered a stroke of paralysis. His physicians ordered absolute rest; and he determined to go to Paris, and try the "moxa" treatment of Prof. Brown-Sequard. On September 13 he had issued a call for the legislature to meet in special session on November 13. He was able to deliver his message in person, on the 14th; and on the

17th he turned the State government over to Lieutenant Governor Baker, and started for Washington. He was accredited by the President for a special mission to inspect military affairs in Europe, and also for a secret mission to Louis Napoleon, to advise that gentleman to get his troops out of Mexico promptly. He performed these services satisfactorily, had the painful moxa treatment, and got back to New York, somewhat improved, on March 7, 1866; passed a month in the East getting in touch with the political situation; and was back in Indianapolis on April 12. He had learned that the radicals were going to have their own way, and Julian's policies were going to be adopted. He made an effort to pull the President into line, and then turned his attention to his own affairs. A Senator was to be elected in Indiana, and the Senator would be either a Democrat or a Radical. He was a candidate. On June 20, he delivered his "Masonic Hall speech," in which he even distanced Julian in his appeal to hatred, though he kept clear of the suffrage question. His climax was this: "Every unregenerate rebel lately in arms against his government calls himself a Democrat. Every bounty jumper, every deserter, every sneak who ran away from the draft calls himself a Democrat. Bowles, Milligan, Walker, Dodd, Horsey and Humphreys call themselves Democrats. Every 'Son of Liberty' who conspired to murder, burn, rob arsenals and release rebel prisoners calls himself a Democrat. John Morgan, Champ Ferguson, Wirtz Payne and Booth proclaimed themselves Democrats. Every man who labored for the rebellion in the field, who murdered Union prisoners by cruelty and starvation, who conspired to bring about civil war in the loyal states, who invented dangerous compounds to burn steamboats and Northern cities, who contrived hellish schemes to introduce into Northern cities the wasting pestilence of yellow fever, calls himself a Democrat. Every dishonest contractor who has been convicted of defrauding the government, every dishonest paymaster or disbursing officer who has been convicted of squandering the public money at the gaming table or in gold gambling operations, every officer in the army who was dismissed for cowardice or disloyalty, calls himself a Democrat. Every wolf in sheep's clothing, who pretends to preach the gospel but proclaims the righteousness of man-selling and slavery; every one who shoots down negroes in the streets, burns negro school-houses and meeting-houses, and murders women and children by the light of their own flaming dwellings, calls himself a Democrat; every New York rioter in 1863 who burned up little children in colored asylums, who robbed, ravished and murdered indiscriminately in the midst of a blazing city for three days and nights, called himself a Democrat. In short, the Democratic party may be described as a common sewer and loathsome re-

ceptacle, into which is emptied every element of treason North and South, and every element of inhumanity and barbarism which has dishonored the age."

His biographer says of this speech: "Morton was an intense and bitter partisan, to whom the success of the Democracy meant the loss of all that had been won. He had grouped together every disloyal act, and in a masterly statement, had flung the record, not simply at the guilty men, but at the party which had tolerated their leadership or companionship. It was the speech to win. The Republicans had been divided and lukewarm, the Democrats united and aggressive. Under such conditions the way to success was to awaken old memories, to draw the party lines as closely as possible, to make the fight bitter and irreconcilable, to drive every disaffected Republican back into the ranks by hatred of a common enemy.[9] The campaign was cleverly worked out on these lines. On July 4, a public presentation of the battle-flags to the State was made, Morton receiving them and replying in a set political speech, in which he told the soldiers that the issue was, "whether they shall shamefully and blindly surrender at the ballot-box the great prizes which they have conquered on the field." There was no mention of Democrats, in the Journal, during the campaign—only "Copperhead speeches" and "Copperhead meetings." On the morning of September 10, the day on which President Johnson arrived in Indianapolis when "swinging round the circle," the Journal said: "If Andrew Johnson were today expected to visit this city as President of the United States, the whole people of this city and State would turn out and welcome him irrespective of party, to testify their respect for their Chief Magistrate. But he comes here as a partizan to harangue the people for the benefit of the Copperheads and to build up a party almost composed exclusively of men who were disloyal to the Government during the terrible civil war, and who still are in sympathy with the enemies of the Republic. * * * No loyal man can participate in the ceremonies without being insulted by the man who has basely betrayed them after 'being elevated to the second place in the gift of the people by their votes'." The reception in the evening was broken up by a mob which would not allow the President and others to speak; and an attack was made on the procession, resulting in a riot in which one man was killed and five wounded, including the Journal reporter. The parader who fired the fatal shot was arrested and tried for murder, but acquitted on a plea of self-defense. In its report of the affair, the Journal said: "We knew beforehand that the popular mind was set strongly against Andrew Johnson, but did

[9] Life of Morton, Vol. 1, p. 476.

not anticipate so deplorable an affair." There was also reason to deplore in the fact that the police and other peace officers of the city and county were under Republican control.

The election in October resulted in a Republican majority of a little less than 15,000—a decrease of some 5,000 from 1864—but enough to give a substantial Republican majority in both houses of the legislature, and eight of the eleven Congressmen. As Morton had taken personal supervision of the legislative electors,[10] he was elected to the Senate without material opposition. In his message to the legislature he came out openly, for the first time, in favor of negro suffrage, on Julian's most effective ground—that it was essential to the welfare of the Republican party. He said: "The proposition to introduce at once to the ballot-box half a million men, who but yesterday were slaves, the great mass of whom are profoundly ignorant, and all impressed with that character which slavery impresses upon its victims, is repugnant to the feelings of a large part of our people, and would be justified only by the necessity resulting from inability to maintain loyal Republican state governments in any other way. But the necessity for loyal Republican state governments that shall protect men of all races, classes and opinions, and shall render allegiance and support to the government of the United States, must override every other consideration of prejudice or policy." Having thus moved over into Julian's nest, as in 1854, the next step, as then, was to institute vigorous measures for throwing Julian out. To this the legislature gave attention by a Congressional reapportionment act which replaced a large portion of Julian's Republican constituents by Democrats.[11] As Julian had told the tale of his first ravishment in his Raysville speech, of July 4, 1857, he preserved the details of the second in his Dublin speech of October 25, 1868, and again in his Recollections. He says: "Nearly all of my old opponents in the district and State were now Johnsonized, except Gov. Morton, whose temporary desertion the year before was atoned for by a prudent and timely repentance. He was not, however, thoroughly reconstructed, for in the Philadelphia Loyal Convention which met in September of this year to consider the critical state of the country, he used his influence with the delegates from the South to prevent their espousal of Negro Suffrage, and begged Theodore Tilton to prevail on Frederick Douglass to take the first train of cars for home, in order to save the Republican party from detriment. He was still under the shadow of his early Democratic training; and he and his satellites, vividly remembering my campaign for Negro Suffrage the year before, and finding me thoroughly in-

[10] Life of Morton, p. 484.

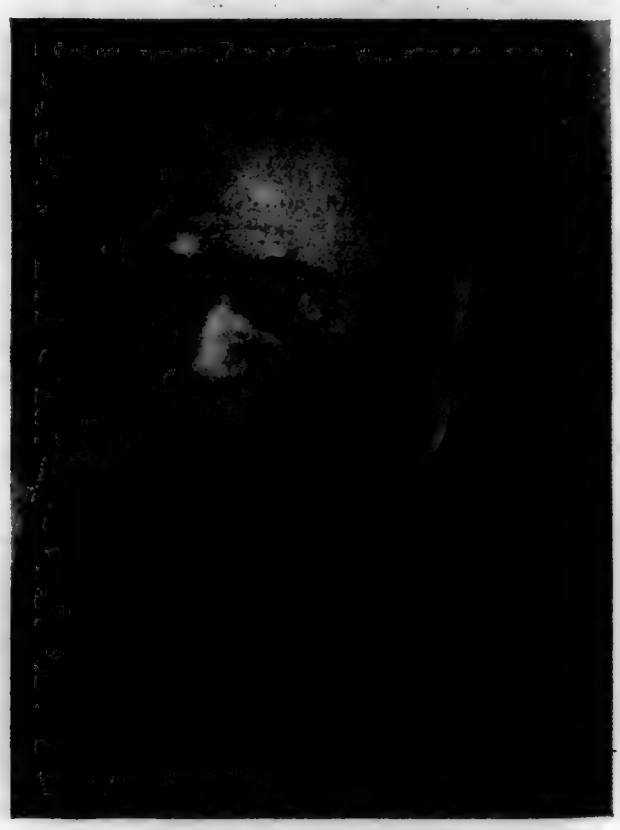
[11] Acts, 1867, p. 108.

trenched in my Congressional district, hit upon a new project for my political discomfiture. This was the re-districting of the State at the ensuing session of the Indiana Legislature, which they succeeded in accomplishing by disguising their real purpose. There was neither reason nor excuse for such a scheme at this time, apart from my political fortunes, and by the most shameless gerrymandering in three counties of my district, which gave me a majority of 5,000 were taken from me, and four others added in which I was personally but little acquainted, and which gave an aggregate Democratic majority of about 1,500. This was preliminary to the next Congressional race, and the success of the enterprise remained to be tested; but it furnishes a curious illustration of the state of Indiana Republicanism at that time. * * * In my new Congressional district I was unanimously renominated by the Republicans, and entered at once upon the canvass, though scarcely well enough to leave my bed. The issue was doubtful, and my old-time enemies put forth their whole power against me at the election. They were determined, this time, to win, and to make sure of this embarked in a desperate and shameless scheme of ballot-stuffing in the city of Richmond which was afterward fully exposed; but in spite of this enterprise of 'Ku Klux Republicans,' I was elected by a small majority. The result, however, foreshadowed the close of my congressional labors, which followed two years later, just as the XV Constitutional Amendment had made voters of the colored men of the State; but it was only made possible by my failing health which had unfitted me for active leadership." [12]

When Morton was elected to the Senate, the office of Governor passed to Lieutenant Governor Baker, who was eminently fitted for it. He was a sound lawyer, not showy but thoroughly honest and conscientious, putting public duty above politics, and of marked capacity. Conrad Baker was born in Franklin County, Pennsylvania, February 12, 1817. He graduated at the Pennsylvania College, at Gettysburg; read law with the celebrated Thad Stevens; was admitted to the bar in 1839; and after two years practice at Gettysburg, removed to Evansville, where he had a leading place for a quarter of a century. He was a representative in 1845, and Judge of the Common Pleas in 1852. In 1856, without even consulting him, the Republicans put him on their State ticket for Lieutenant Governor, with Morton, and they went to defeat together. In 1861, he volunteered as Colonel of the First Cavalry, Twenty-Eighth Indiana, and served for three years, part of the time as a brigade commander, when he was made Provost Marshal at Indianapolis. In 1864 he was again nominated for Lieutenant Governor without solicitation.

[12] Political Recollections, pp. 302, 320. See also Speeches on Political Questions, pp. 468-472.

Bar meeting resolutions, as a rule are not more reliable than other obituaries, but after Governor Baker's death on April 28, 1885, the bar memorial very truly said of him: "Indiana has never had a wiser and better administration of its affairs than while he was its governor. He gave to the administration of them a dignity and elevation of character which had its source in himself. In the field and at the head of his



HON. CONRAD BAKER

regiment he displayed a tranquil courage and calm fortitude which never deserted him under any of the vicissitudes of war. A striking illustration of these qualities is afforded by an act of his while he was Provost Marshal at Indianapolis. An unruly and belligerent mob of soldiers was threatening with destruction the office of a newspaper which had incurred their hostility. He went among them alone and at great personal risk, and stopped the assault as soon as it began. It was at a time when the Union sentiment was intense and proscriptive, and his

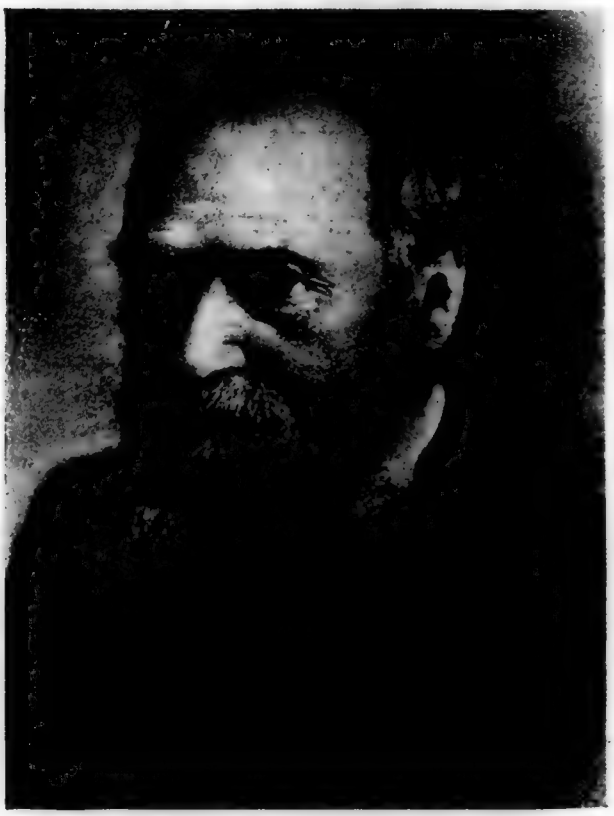
interference in behalf of a newspaper that had become the object of its passionate fury was simply heroic. His sense of justice could not be subjugated by popular clamor, and it was broad enough to include those who were regarded by his associates and comrades as the enemies of his country. The patriotism which made him a soldier actuated him as a citizen, and it never degenerated into mere partisanship."

In 1868, Baker was nominated by the Republicans for Governor, the Democrats nominating Thomas A. Hendricks, and the two made a joint canvass, holding meetings in each of the eleven Congressional districts. The two were personal friends, and their debate was marked by perfect courtesy. The election was very close, the Republican majority in the State being only 961. The Democrats claimed that even this was the result of fraud,[13] but Mr. Hendricks made no contest, and Governor Baker continued his excellent service for four years. In 1872, Mr. Hendricks was renominated, the Republicans nominating Gen. Thomas M. Browne. This was the year of the Liberal Republican revolt against Grant's administration, and the result in Indiana was an illustration of personal prejudice in politics. As an October State, Indiana was a field of intensive fighting, with all the bitterness of the war issues that Senator Morton, who was a candidate for re-election, could inject into the campaign. Hendricks carried the State by a majority of 1,148, but the only other Democratic State officer elected was Milton B. Hopkins, the candidate for Superintendent of Public Instruction; and the Republicans carried the legislature, and returned Morton. The election of Hendricks was unquestionably due to the reported intemperate habits of his opponent, which turned the temperance vote against him, and the temperance vote was becoming powerful again in Indiana. In November, Grant carried the State by a majority of 22,294 over Greeley. This was due to the refusal of old-time Democrats to vote for a man who had for years held them up to public scorn in language that was extreme, even in the picturesque style of newspaper writing of that day. Even Voorhees refused at first to accept so bitter a prescription, but he thought better of it on reflection, and accepted the inevitable. There was, however, a substantial Republican defection in Indiana, and it was made permanent by the abuse heaped on the Liberals during the campaign, making a valuable accession to the Democratic party, not only in numbers but also in its effect of nullifying the old war issues. When Mr. Hendricks took Gov. Baker's place in office, Gov. Baker replaced him at the bar, and the firm of Hendricks, Hord & Hendricks became Baker, Hord & Hendricks, and so continued until Governor Baker's death.

---

[13] Holcombe's Life of Hendricks, p. 301.

Bar meeting resolutions, as a rule are not more reliable than other obituaries, but after Governor Baker's death on April 28, 1885, the bar memorial very truly said of him: "Indiana has never had a wiser and better administration of its affairs than while he was its governor. He gave to the administration of them a dignity and elevation of character which had its source in himself. In the field and at the head of his



HON. CONRAD BAKER

regiment he displayed a tranquil courage and calm fortitude which never deserted him under any of the vicissitudes of war. A striking illustration of these qualities is afforded by an act of his while he was Provost Marshal at Indianapolis. An unruly and belligerent mob of soldiers was threatening with destruction the office of a newspaper which had incurred their hostility. He went among them alone and at great personal risk, and stopped the assault as soon as it began. It was at a time when the Union sentiment was intense and proscriptive, and his

interference in behalf of a newspaper that had become the object of its passionate fury was simply heroic. His sense of justice could not be subjugated by popular clamor, and it was broad enough to include those who were regarded by his associates and comrades as the enemies of his country. The patriotism which made him a soldier actuated him as a citizen, and it never degenerated into mere partisanship."

In 1868, Baker was nominated by the Republicans for Governor, the Democrats nominating Thomas A. Hendricks, and the two made a joint canvass, holding meetings in each of the eleven Congressional districts. The two were personal friends, and their debate was marked by perfect courtesy. The election was very close, the Republican majority in the State being only 961. The Democrats claimed that even this was the result of fraud,[13] but Mr. Hendricks made no contest, and Governor Baker continued his excellent service for four years. In 1872, Mr. Hendricks was renominated, the Republicans nominating Gen. Thomas M. Browne. This was the year of the Liberal Republican revolt against Grant's administration, and the result in Indiana was an illustration of personal prejudice in politics. As an October State, Indiana was a field of intensive fighting, with all the bitterness of the war issues that Senator Morton, who was a candidate for re-election, could inject into the campaign. Hendricks carried the State by a majority of 1,148, but the only other Democratic State officer elected was Milton B. Hopkins, the candidate for Superintendent of Public Instruction; and the Republicans carried the legislature, and returned Morton. The election of Hendricks was unquestionably due to the reported intemperate habits of his opponent, which turned the temperance vote against him, and the temperance vote was becoming powerful again in Indiana. In November, Grant carried the State by a majority of 22,294 over Greeley. This was due to the refusal of old-time Democrats to vote for a man who had for years held them up to public scorn in language that was extreme, even in the picturesque style of newspaper writing of that day. Even Voorhees refused at first to accept so bitter a prescription, but he thought better of it on reflection, and accepted the inevitable. There was, however, a substantial Republican defection in Indiana, and it was made permanent by the abuse heaped on the Liberals during the campaign, making a valuable accession to the Democratic party, not only in numbers but also in its effect of nullifying the old war issues. When Mr. Hendricks took Gov. Baker's place in office, Gov. Baker replaced him at the bar, and the firm of Hendricks, Hord & Hendricks became Baker, Hord & Hendricks, and so continued until Governor Baker's death.

---

[13] Holcombe's Life of Hendricks, p. 301.

The campaign of 1872 ended Julian's connection with the Republican party. Julian says: "In February, I was strongly urged to become a candidate for Congressman at large under the new Congressional apportionment; and although failing health unfitted me for active politics, to which I had no wish to return, I really wanted the compliment of the nomination. The long-continued and wanton opposition which had been waged against me in my own party led me to covet it, and in the hope that General Grant's nomination might yet be averted I allowed my friends to urge my claims, and to believe I would accept the honor if tendered which I meant to do should this hope be realized. I saw that I could secure it. My standing in my own party was better than ever before. The 'Indianapolis Journal,' for the first time, espoused my cause, along with other leading Republican papers in different sections of the State. The impolicy and injustice of the warfare which had long been carried on against me in Indiana were so generally felt by all fair-minded Republicans that Senator Morton himself, though personally quite as hostile as ever, was constrained to call off his forces, and favor a policy of conciliation. It was evident that my nomination was assured if I remained in the field; but as time wore on I saw that the re-nomination of General Grant had become absolutely inevitable; and as I could not support him I could not honorably accept a position which would commit me in his favor. The convention was held on the 22d of February, and on the day before I sent a telegram peremptorily refusing to stand as a candidate; and I soon afterward committed myself to the Liberal Republican movement. I could not aid in the re-election of Grant without sinning against decency and my own self-respect. I deplored the fact, but there was no other alternative. If it had been morally possible, I would have supported him gladly. I had no personal grievances to complain of, and most sincerely regretted the necessity which compelled my withdrawal from political associations in which I had labored many long years, and through seasons of great national danger."[14]

The regular Republicans claimed that he had been a candidate for Congressman at large until he found that he could not get the nomination; produced letters showing that he had taken an active interest in the matter; and said that he acknowledged it in a speech at Muncie, during the campaign.[15] There is no room for question that the Morton following were glad to have him go. After the October election, the Journal, editorially, said it had no doubt that many of the smaller

[14] Political Recollections, p. 334.

[15] Journal, Oct. 31; Nov. 1; Nov. 7, 1872.

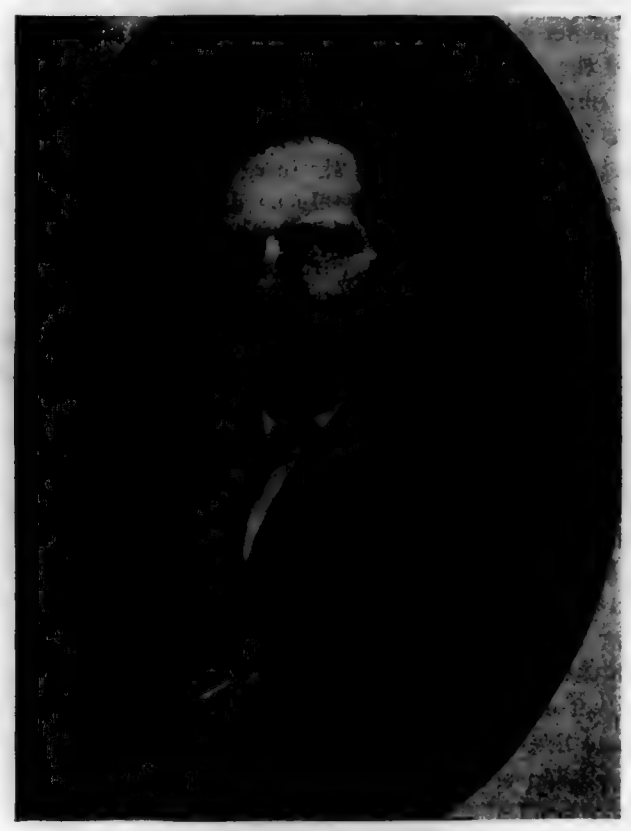
Liberals in Indiana had been led astray, and it was willing to re-admit them to the Republican ranks, "But to Julian and Cravens, Allen and Hudson, Judges Scott and Drummond, Finch and Holliday, we would state that the Republican canvass is a large one but we prefer that you keep on the outside.[16] In political circles, the belief was that Morton had led Julian on to think that he could be nominated, until he had committed himself, and that Julian found that he was being deceived just in time to let go. However that may be, it is manifest that Julian, like many of the other Abolitionists, after the slavery question was out of the way, naturally found a new foe in industrial serfdom. As he put it: "We have entered upon a new dispensation. The withdrawal of the slavery question from the strife of political parties has changed the face of our politics as completely as did its introduction. * * * The tyranny of industrial domination, which borrows its life from the alliance of concentrated capital with labor-saving machinery, must be overthrown. Commercial feudalism, wielding its power through the machinery of great corporations which are practically endowed with life offices and the right of hereditary succession and control the makers and expounders of our laws, must be subordinated to the will of the people. The system of agricultural serfdom called Land Monopoly, which is now putting on new forms of danger in the rapid multiplication of great estates and the purchase of vast bodies of lands by foreign capitalists, must be resisted as a still more formidable foe of democratic Government. The legalized robbery now carried on in the name of Protection to American labor must be overthrown. The system of spoils and plunder must also be destroyed, in order that freedom itself may be rescued from the perilous activities quickened into life by its own spirit, and the conduct of public affairs inspired by the great moralities which dignify private life. These are the problems which appeal to the present generation, and especially to the honorable ambition of young men now entering upon public life.[17] With a devotion to these principles on national lines, he found himself very much at home in the Democratic party until his death, on July 7, 1899.

In getting rid of Julian, the Indiana Republicans went out of the frying pan into the fire. The man who made the chief fight against Julian in his district, where his influence was most feared, was William Baxter, then a candidate for the legislature. Baxter was an Englishman, of Quaker parentage, born at Appletreewick, Yorkshire, February 11, 1824. He had to go to work in a woolen mill at thirteen, but he

[16] Journal, Oct. 14, 1872.

[17] Political Recollections, p. 372.

was a youth of enterprise, and got into the tea business, incidentally reading some law, until 1848, when he came to the United States, and for about eight months sold English-made worsteds by sample. He then entered the employ of a large Philadelphia dry-goods house, in which he became a partner. In 1864 he retired, with a competence, and located on a farm across the Whitewater from Richmond—now included in



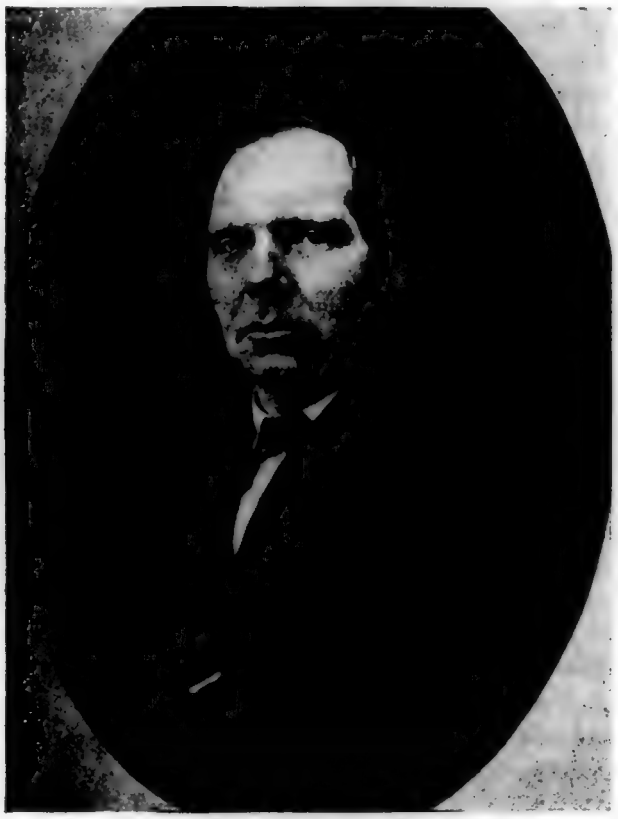
WILLIAM BAXTER

West Richmond. Here he soon attained celebrity as an advocate of temperance, and this made him peculiarly available as a Republican candidate in 1872, for one of the chief arguments of the Democrats was the intemperance of Grant. Baxter demonstrated to his own satisfaction, and to that of his constituents, that Grant was a model of temperance, and by so doing contributed very largely to Republican success. His own devotion to temperance was as intense as Julian's devotion to Abolition. He had begun making temperance speeches at the age of

sixteen, and never got over the habit. He was the first man who came to the support of the Women's Temperance Union in Indiana. Anyone who heard him speak, in those days, will remember his impressive description of the siege of Lucknow, in the Sepoy Rebellion, and how one of the despairing garrison heard the music of the bag-pipes, and electrified his comrades by the glad shout, "The Campbells are coming"; and his application of it to the existing situation, and the fact that "The women are coming." The men were coming also; and when Baxter got into the legislature, there was so strong a temperance sentiment that he succeeded in securing the passage of a stringent temperance law—or at least what was then so considered, though it would not be regarded as a very unreasonable regulation law at the present time.

The distinctive feature of "The Baxter Bill" was that it did away with State license entirely, and provided for a "permit" to sell intoxicating liquors on petition of a majority of the voters, reserving, however, the power in cities and towns to require a license fee. After getting a permit, the saloon-keeper had to give a bond for the sum of $3,000 to obey the law, and to compensate for any damages that might result from selling liquor to an intoxicated person, to which exemplary damages might be added. Anybody could succor a helplessly intoxicated person, and recover his expense from the man who sold him the liquor. These were the features of the law that were most obnoxious to the liquor men, but what made it objectionable to drinkers was the early closing hours, the sale being prohibited between 9 p. m. and 6 a. m. This was particularly resented by the Germans, who, like the Liberal Republicans, now that the slavery question was disposed of, were ready for the defense of any other kind of "liberty" in which they were interested. The ensuing Republican reverse was charged principally to this measure; but there was another element in the change, and one that grew more effective in the course of the next few years, and that was the panic of 1873, and the hard times resulting from that and the act for the resumption of specie payments in 1875. It would have saved millions of dollars to the country if Congress had heeded the cry, "The way to resume is to resume"; and had provided for an immediate resumption of a specie basis, and the redemption of the greenbacks at their market value, with an adjustment of private debts at the same rate. This was the course taken by France after the Napoleonic wars, and France basked in prosperity, while the other European countries, which undertook to bring their paper currency back to par, went through years of depression and bankruptcy. The objection to this course, that it would be partial repudiation, was theoretical only, because the holders of the bills had taken them at market value and were ready to pay them out on

was a youth of enterprise, and got into the tea business, incidentally reading some law, until 1848, when he came to the United States, and for about eight months sold English-made worsteds by sample. He then entered the employ of a large Philadelphia dry-goods house, in which he became a partner. In 1864 he retired, with a competence, and located on a farm across the Whitewater from Richmond—now included in



WILLIAM BAXTER

West Richmond. Here he soon attained celebrity as an advocate of temperance, and this made him peculiarly available as a Republican candidate in 1872, for one of the chief arguments of the Democrats was the intemperance of Grant. Baxter demonstrated to his own satisfaction, and to that of his constituents, that Grant was a model of temperance, and by so doing contributed very largely to Republican success. His own devotion to temperance was as intense as Julian's devotion to Abolition. He had begun making temperance speeches at the age of

sixteen, and never got over the habit. He was the first man who came to the support of the Women's Temperance Union in Indiana. Anyone who heard him speak, in those days, will remember his impressive description of the siege of Lucknow, in the Sepoy Rebellion, and how one of the despairing garrison heard the music of the bag-pipes, and electrified his comrades by the glad shout, "The Campbells are coming"; and his application of it to the existing situation, and the fact that "The women are coming." The men were coming also; and when Baxter got into the legislature, there was so strong a temperance sentiment that he succeeded in securing the passage of a stringent temperance law—or at least what was then so considered, though it would not be regarded as a very unreasonable regulation law at the present time.

The distinctive feature of "The Baxter Bill" was that it did away with State license entirely, and provided for a "permit" to sell intoxicating liquors on petition of a majority of the voters, reserving, however, the power in cities and towns to require a license fee. After getting a permit, the saloon-keeper had to give a bond for the sum of $3,000 to obey the law, and to compensate for any damages that might result from selling liquor to an intoxicated person, to which exemplary damages might be added. Anybody could succor a helplessly intoxicated person, and recover his expense from the man who sold him the liquor. These were the features of the law that were most obnoxious to the liquor men, but what made it objectionable to drinkers was the early closing hours, the sale being prohibited between 9 p. m. and 6 a. m. This was particularly resented by the Germans, who, like the Liberal Republicans, now that the slavery question was disposed of, were ready for the defense of any other kind of "liberty" in which they were interested. The ensuing Republican reverse was charged principally to this measure; but there was another element in the change, and one that grew more effective in the course of the next few years, and that was the panic of 1873, and the hard times resulting from that and the act for the resumption of specie payments in 1875. It would have saved millions of dollars to the country if Congress had heeded the cry, "The way to resume is to resume"; and had provided for an immediate resumption of a specie basis, and the redemption of the greenbacks at their market value, with an adjustment of private debts at the same rate. This was the course taken by France after the Napoleonic wars, and France basked in prosperity, while the other European countries, which undertook to bring their paper currency back to par, went through years of depression and bankruptcy. The objection to this course, that it would be partial repudiation, was theoretical only, because the holders of the bills had taken them at market value and were ready to pay them out on

the same basis. The important consideration which was overlooked, or neglected, was that the greenback was the measure of value in actual use, and the volume of greenbacks was insignificant as compared with the volume of debt and commodities to be measured by greenbacks. It meant a constant increase in the burden of existing debt, and a constant fall in the money value of all commodities. Legitimate business cannot be successfully transacted on a constantly falling market.

Indiana was hard hit. The years following the war had been very prosperous, culminating in "boom times" in the early seventies. Business men were confident and aggressive. Boards of trade were actively urging progress. The first State exposition was held, in conjunction with the State Fair, in September, 1873. Energetic steps were being taken for an Indiana coal road. The thunderbolt came from a clear sky. Bankruptcies, which had not averaged over 100 a year, in Indiana, increased to 294 in 1876, 405 in 1877, and 835 in the first eight months of 1878. The private mortgage debt of the State increased over $60,000,000 from June 1, 1872, to June 1, 1879. The foreclosures by thirteen foreign insurance companies alone, in the federal court, in 1878, amounted to $703,971.80. Plainly there was something wrong, when such results could come in a State with a fertile soil, great natural resources, and an industrious people. The masses rightly put the source of the trouble in the currency, and popular remedies were largely based on the financial absurdity of an irredeemable fiat currency. "Greenbackism" made large inroads in the Republican ranks, and those of the Democrats were largely tinctured with it, but politically the responsibility for the financial trouble was put on the party in power—as it always is. So with the Baxter Bill, which was not wholly a party measure, as 11 Democrats voted for it in the House, and six in the Senate; and Governor Hendricks signed it. Governor Hendricks did not discuss the subject in his inaugural address; but Governor Baker took strong temperance ground in his message, saying: "The intelligent legislator can not close his eyes to the fact that the intemperate use of intoxicating liquors is fearfully prevalent, and that it is the fruitful source of pauperism and crime, of social disorder and wretchedness. * * * As Mr. Lincoln said of slavery, so say I of tippling houses, namely: If they are not wrong, then nothing is wrong. * * * The legislation of the State should, on this subject, keep pace with public opinion, and it would be better to have the law a little in advance of public opinion than to have it lag far behind. * * * You are fresh from the ranks of the people, assembled from all parts of the State, and are much better acquainted with public opinion than I am, and should, in my judgment, legislate for the restraint and diminution of public tippling houses to

the highest point that the existing state of public opinion will sustain, so that (as Mr. Lincoln on another occasion said of slavery) the public mind may confidently rest in the belief that they are in process of ultimate extinction."

The bill,[18] though commonly known as the Baxter Bill, was introduced in the House by Nathan T. Butts, representative from Randolph County, and chairman of the Committee on Temperance. He was a native of Randolph County, born in 1838, and had experienced the hard lot of an orphan boy, bound as an apprentice to a cruel master, but had worked his way to local prominence by personal strength of character. He was a licensed Methodist preacher, and an active temperance worker. Both he and Baxter had brought bills for introduction, which, with a number of other bills that had been introduced, were referred to a sub-committee, of which he and Baxter were members, and these two drafted a new bill, embodying various features, but chiefly on the lines of Baxter's bill. It was then submitted to Governor Baker and other lawyers, including Benjamin Harrison, Judge Mellett, of Henry County, and Barbour & Jacobs, and as finally revised was introduced and passed without material change. It was submitted to Governor Hendricks for approval on February 25, and some doubt was expressed as to what he would do. On the morning of February 27, the streets of Indianapolis were covered with a glare of ice, and as Governor Hendricks started down town, he fell on the steps of his house striking his head, and incurring injuries that for a time were feared to be serious. As soon as the doctor had attended to his injuries, he sent for the bill and signed it. At the Democratic State Convention of July 15, 1874, which took a stand against the bill, he stated, as Chairman, that he had signed the bill, although he did not agree with its provisions, because it represented the deliberate judgment and will of the Legislature, and was not unconstitutional. Personally, he favored the license system, and was of the opinion that the next Legislature would repeal or modify it, as it had not met public favor. A test case had been taken to the Supreme Court, which sustained the law.[19] The Democrats declared expressly against the Baxter Bill, and in favor of a license system, and defeated the Republicans by a plurality of 17,252. The Greenback party appeared in the field this year with a vote of 16,233, drawn from both of the old parties, but principally from the Republicans. The elections in Indiana for the next ten years were largely dependent on this third party vote, which dropped to 9,533 in 1876, and rose to 38,448 in 1878. This was

[18] House Bill, 327.

[19] Groesch vs. the State, 42 Ind. p. 547.

its high point, and it declined gradually thereafter, until its remnants were merged with the Populists in 1890. The Democrats now had an inning, carrying the State by 5,515 in 1876, and by 13,736 in 1878.

Adversity had made the Democrats fairly harmonious. Their four recognized leaders from 1860 to 1885 were Hendricks, McDonald, Voorhees and Turpie, who were wholly unlike, except that they were all Democrats and all born in Ohio. Hendricks was born near Zanesville, September 7, 1819. His family removed to Indiana in 1832, and he graduated at Hanover in 1841. He was admitted to the bar in 1843; elected representative in 1848, senator in 1849, member of the Constitutional Convention in 1850. He was Commissioner of the Land Office from 1855 to 1859, United States Senator from 1863 to 1869, and Governor in 1872, being the first Democratic governor in any of the Northern states after the war. McDonald was born in Butler County, August 29, 1819, and came to Indiana in 1826 with his widowed mother, a woman of superior intellect, whose maiden name was Eleanor Piatt—of the New Jersey Huguenot family. Joseph was apprenticed to a saddler, learned the trade, and worked at it for a time; but he wanted something better. He entered Wabash College after his marriage, graduated, studied law, and was admitted to the bar in 1843. He was elected Prosecuting Attorney 1843-7, Congressman 1849-51, Attorney General 1856-60. Voorhees was born in Butler County, June 12, 1827. He came to Indiana and graduated at Asbury in 1849, was admitted to the bar in 1851, was the U. S. District Attorney from 1858 to 1861, and was elected to Congress 1861-5 and 1869-73. Turpie, as before mentioned, was born in Hamilton County, July 8, 1829, and graduated at Kenyon College, Ohio. All of them were men of high character. Turpie says: "Hendricks and McDonald were both politicians and statesmen of the highest type and character, men of unquestioned personal integrity and honor. They vied with each other in their common support of the organization and constitutional principles of the party of their choice. They were not merely active and prominent in the sunshine of popular favor—in the darkest days of misfortune and disaster they cleaved to their political faith with unshaken courage and fidelity. Both had in their time a great deal of the world's notice, yet more of its abuse and calumny. Conscious of their own rectitude they literally lived down the contumely and proscription of their partisan opponents."[20] He might have said the same of himself and Voorhees.

And yet, as said, these men were essentially different. Voorhees was by far the most impulsive of the four, and, like most men who make

---

[20] Sketches of My Own Times, p. 238.

a specialty of oratory, had the tendency to give more attention to the sound of what he said than to its possible applications. His impassioned speeches, especially during Civil war times, left impressions that forced him to the defensive at various times in later life. Hendricks was not only cautious, but also conservative by nature and conviction. In chatting with him one evening after the Journal had called him a "trimmer," he told me that in his opinion Lord Halifax, to whom the epithet "trimmer" was first applied, had the correct idea of statesmanship in a republic. The great body of the people are not extremists, and are not satisfied with extreme measures. Most great measures of legislation are matters of compromise for this reason. This is unquestionably true in general, as is recognized by most men who succeed in politics. Julian says that Schuyler Colfax claimed that when in doubt he inquired how Julian and Wm. McKee Dunn—a notable conservative—stood, and then took a middle ground, feeling perfectly sure that he would be right.[21] But it is equally true that in time of stress, as during the Civil War, it is the extremist who attains popular favor—if he is on the right extreme. Personally, Mr. Hendricks was most affable and conciliatory. The only word that will describe his bearing is "courtly." He would have attracted favorable notice in any court on earth by his distinguished presence, and yet he won the favor of the humblest citizen who approached him. I had a higher regard, personally, for McDonald than for any of the others—possibly because I knew him better. He was certainly the most amiable of the four. Everyone that knew him liked him. He was the only one of the four that had a really keen sense of humor. He loved a good story as well as Mr. Lincoln, with whom, by the way, he was on most friendly terms. He was an omnivorous reader, especially fond of good fiction, and in his library I made my acquaintance with several of the rarer works of English and American humor. Speaking of fiction, he always reminded me of "John Halifax, Gentleman," in his character, to which were added later suggestions of "Peter Stirling." There was a fine vein of altruism in his make-up that never allowed the sacrifice of the interests of others for his own advantage. He was so just, so sturdy, so self-poised, that one was moved to say: "Here is a man." I was with him for some time on the day before his death. His ailment did not confine him to his bed, but he knew its fatal character. At his request, his doctor had frankly explained his condition to him, and had told him that he was trying the last medicine in which there was any hope—that its efficacy would be known within twenty-four hours. He was noting the development of his symptoms as

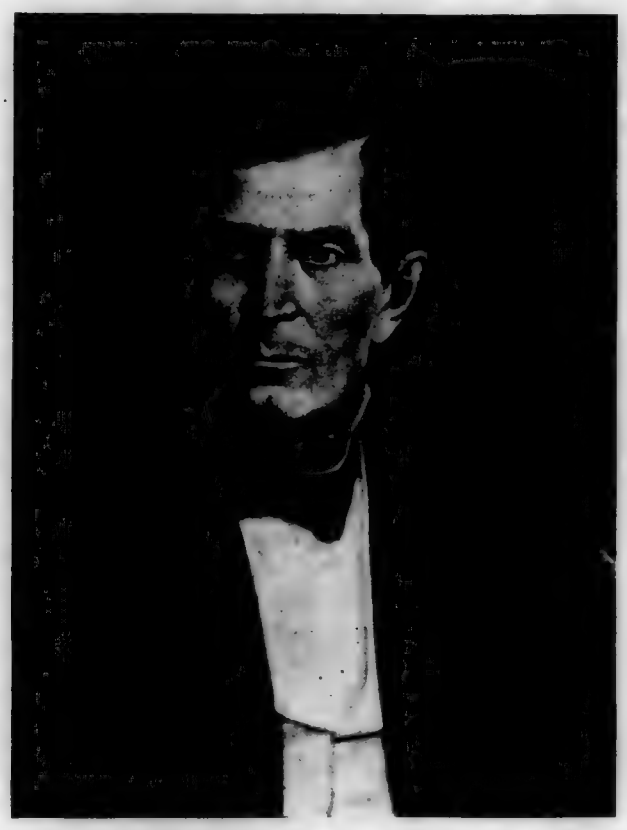
[21] Personal Recollections, p. 243.

calmly as Socrates watched the effects of the hemlock. He had received the sacraments of the church. He had an abiding faith in the existence of an all-wise and all-just God; and with his own devotion to justice, and his own kindly and merciful nature, he was not afraid to appear before the Great Judge.

McDonald was a great lawyer, but he was not a "case-lawyer." His arguments were always based on fundamental principles, and their logical application, and, naturally, they were not always successful. There was one illustration, of this that was a source of much amusement to him, as well as to others. He had filed a demurrer to a complaint brought by "old Joe Roberts," a local "curb stone lawyer," and well-known character in Indianapolis, and argued it orally, demonstrating to the Court that the plaintiff had not stated any legal cause of action. When he finished, Roberts arose and said: "May it please the Court, Senator McDonald has made a very able argument, but evidently he has not read the 36th Indiana," and thereupon he pulled that volume from under his coat, and read a complaint which he had copied word for word, and which had been held good by the Supreme Court. Ever after that, "you evidently have not read the 36th Indiana" was the answer to an unconvincing argument, in McDonald & Butler's office. I think McDonald enjoyed an argument, on principles, on almost any subject—at least, he was very tolerant in that line with me, and never showed any impatience with my persistence in differing with him except on one occasion, when I was trying to convince him that a stable double-standard of gold and silver was a feasible proposition. The others, especially Voorhees and Turpie, did not view youthful presumption so leniently. I once acquired the impression that Turpie might have some valuable information concerning Indian names, and had an interview with him on the subject. He was interested, having given considerable attention to the subject; but I soon found that he was loaded with the errors common to the frontier. In the course of the conversation, he dilated on the word "Wabash," which he said meant "white clouds," and referred to the mists and fogs on the river. Thoughtlessly I attempted to explain to him the real significance of the word, until I saw by his look of astonishment and indignation that I had ventured in where discreet angels would have asked for rain tickets; and I changed the subject as quickly as possible.

The Legislature elected in 1874 was Democratic, but was quite strong in Greenback sentiment. McDonald was the preëminent candidate for United States Senator, but his friends were alarmed on account of his well-known "hard money" views, especially as Voorhees had catered largely to the Greenback sentiment. One intimate friend ventured to

approach him with the suggestion that it would be advisable to make some sort of concession to the paper money idea. When he had stated his proposal, McDonald calmly replied: "Colonel, I would not alter a word in my record on the financial question to be made Senator for life." The Legislature had so much confidence in him that it elected him without regard for his financial views. Voorhees had his turn on the death



Gov. James D. Williams

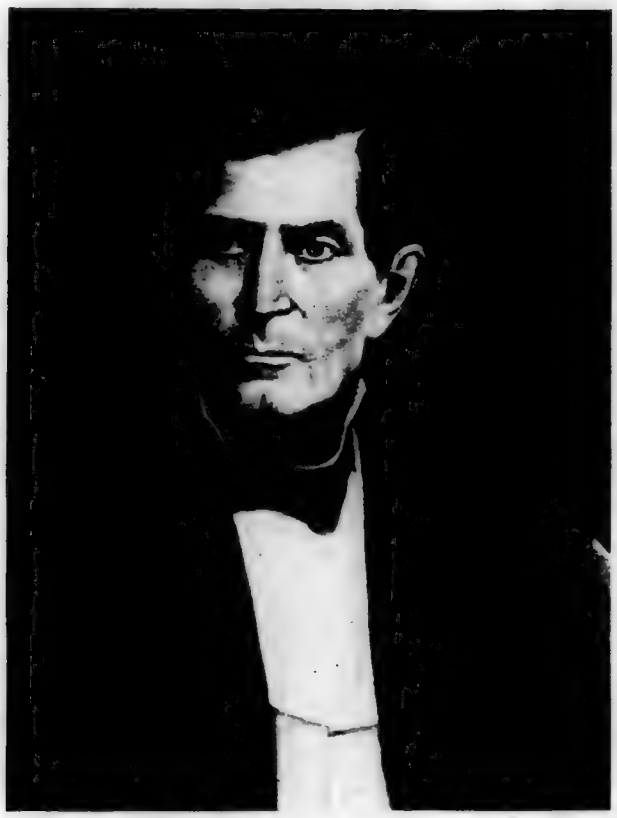
of Senator Morton, in 1877, when Gov. Williams appointed him for the vacancy—for which he was also elected by the next Legislature, and re-elected in 1855 and 1891, serving continuously from November 6, 1877, to March 3, 1897. He died in Washington just after the close of his last term, on April 9, 1897. Governor James Douglas Williams, who was elected in 1876, was also a native of Ohio, born in Pickaway County, January 16, 1808. His family removed to Knox County, Indiana, in 1818. He grew up on the farm, and continued in agricultural

calmly as Socrates watched the effects of the hemlock. He had received the sacraments of the church. He had an abiding faith in the existence of an all-wise and all-just God; and with his own devotion to justice, and his own kindly and merciful nature, he was not afraid to appear before the Great Judge.

McDonald was a great lawyer, but he was not a "case-lawyer." His arguments were always based on fundamental principles, and their logical application, and, naturally, they were not always successful. There was one illustration, of this that was a source of much amusement to him, as well as to others. He had filed a demurrer to a complaint brought by "old Joe Roberts," a local "curb stone lawyer," and well-known character in Indianapolis, and argued it orally, demonstrating to the Court that the plaintiff had not stated any legal cause of action. When he finished, Roberts arose and said: "May it please the Court, Senator McDonald has made a very able argument, but evidently he has not read the 36th Indiana," and thereupon he pulled that volume from under his coat, and read a complaint which he had copied word for word, and which had been held good by the Supreme Court. Ever after that, "you evidently have not read the 36th Indiana" was the answer to an unconvincing argument, in McDonald & Butler's office. I think McDonald enjoyed an argument, on principles, on almost any subject—at least, he was very tolerant in that line with me, and never showed any impatience with my persistence in differing with him except on one occasion, when I was trying to convince him that a stable double-standard of gold and silver was a feasible proposition. The others, especially Voorhees and Turpie, did not view youthful presumption so leniently. I once acquired the impression that Turpie might have some valuable information concerning Indian names, and had an interview with him on the subject. He was interested, having given considerable attention to the subject; but I soon found that he was loaded with the errors common to the frontier. In the course of the conversation, he dilated on the word "Wabash," which he said meant "white clouds," and referred to the mists and fogs on the river. Thoughtlessly I attempted to explain to him the real significance of the word, until I saw by his look of astonishment and indignation that I had ventured in where discreet angels would have asked for rain tickets; and I changed the subject as quickly as possible.

The Legislature elected in 1874 was Democratic, but was quite strong in Greenback sentiment. McDonald was the preëminent candidate for United States Senator, but his friends were alarmed on account of his well-known "hard money" views, especially as Voorhees had catered largely to the Greenback sentiment. One intimate friend ventured to

approach him with the suggestion that it would be advisable to make some sort of concession to the paper money idea. When he had stated his proposal, McDonald calmly replied: "Colonel, I would not alter a word in my record on the financial question to be made Senator for life." The Legislature had so much confidence in him that it elected him without regard for his financial views. Voorhees had his turn on the death



Gov. James D. Williams

of Senator Morton, in 1877, when Gov. Williams appointed him for the vacancy—for which he was also elected by the next Legislature, and re-elected in 1855 and 1891, serving continuously from November 6, 1877, to March 3, 1897. He died in Washington just after the close of his last term, on April 9, 1897. Governor James Douglas Williams, who was elected in 1876, was also a native of Ohio, born in Pickaway County, January 16, 1808. His family removed to Knox County, Indiana, in 1818. He grew up on the farm, and continued in agricultural

life, being the first farmer elected to the office of Governor in Indiana. When he was twenty years old his father died, and on him, as the oldest of six children, the care of the family devolved. He had little schooling, but was of strong mind, and absorbed education. Governor Baker well said of him: "He was not a learned man, but not an uneducated man. I mean by that, he was a man who knew how to think. He had learnd the art of thinking, but had he been an educated man he would have been a good lawyer. He had a discriminating mind. He was one of the best parliamentarians I ever knew, hardly ever making a mistake." His neighbors soon realized his merit, and in 1839, elected him Justice of the Peace, in which office he gave public satisfaction, resigning in 1843 to go to the Legislature. He was a representative also in the Legislatures of 1847, 1851, 1856 and 1868; senator in 1858, 1862 and 1870; and Congressman from March 4, 1875, to December 1, 1876, when he resigned, after his election as Governor. He was the author of the Indiana law giving widows estates of deceased husbands, not exceeding three hundred dollars, without administration; the law dividing the sinking fund among the counties; and was a leader in the establishment of the State Board of Agriculture, of which he was a member for sixteen years, and four years president. He always wore a suit of blue jeans, possibly with an eye to its political beauty, and was commonly known as "Blue Jeans Williams."

In the campaign of 1876, the Republicans made the mistake of trying to ridicule him as an ignorant clod-hopper, in an agricultural State where he had been at the top in agricultural affairs for years. Still more unfortunately for themselves, they nominated against him Godlove S. Orth, who had been in Congress for several terms, and was then U. S. Minister to Austria. Charges were made against him of implication in certain Venezuela frauds, and although he was later exonerated, this forced his withdrawal from the ticket a few weeks before the election, Gen. Benjamin Harrison being put in his place. The campaign was also notable in Indiana because Mr. Hendricks was the Democratic candidate for Vice President. In 1872, Mr. Greeley died before the electoral votes were counted, and in the division of the 63 Democratic votes in the Electoral College, 42 were given to Hendricks, 18 to B. Gratz Brown, 2 to Charles J. Jenkins, of Georgia, and 1 to Judge David Davis. As all these votes were from the South, and Hendricks was the first Governor elected in the North, after the war, by the Democratic party, he became a formidable candidate for the Presidency, and would have been nominated in 1876, but for the phenomenal rise of Governor Tilden, of New York. In the election, Indiana went Democratic by 5,515, and for the first time since the war the Democrats had a majority of the popular

vote of the nation, even on the Returning Board figures. Governor Williams died in office, November 20, 1880, and was succeeded by Lieutenant Governor Isaac Pusey Gray. The Democrats elected the State Senate in 1876, but thanks to an ingenious gerrymander in 1872, the Republicans had a majority in the House. This was a blessing to the State in one way. The State House had been disgracefully dilapidated for years, but neither political party, on account of the close margin in the State, dared to take the responsibility of building a new one. The political division gave the opportunity to proceed with one party as responsible as the other for the expenditure.

The law of March 14, 1877, provided for the appointment by the Governor "of four commissioners, two from each of the leading political parties of the State," who, with the Governor, should be a Commission to erect a new State House. The Governor appointed Gen. John Love and Gen. Thomas A. Morris, of Indianapolis, Isaac D. G. Nelson, of Fort Wayne, and William R. McKeen, of Terre Haute; and the Commission organized, and advertised for plans. Twenty-four plans were submitted, and the commission, assisted by experts, selected that of Edwin May, with some modifications. Disappointed architects brought suit in the Marion Circuit Court to prevent the expenditure of over $2,000,000, the amount fixed by the law, for the building, and for incidental expenses. It was taken to the Supreme Court which decided that the incidentals were not to be included. Charges of fraud in the award were also made, but a legislative investigating committee found that there was no basis for them. The building was completed in 1888, at a cost of $1,980,969.18 for construction, with $210,890.24 for incidentals, including quarters for the State officers, while the building was in progress. The building was most substantially built, but like all public buildings in the United States, was designed for looks more than for use. As a result, it is already outgrown, and the architecturally beautiful corridors are partitioned off with unsightly wooden partitions, to furnish room for the public uses of the building. An effort was made to secure a new building for the State Library and State Museum, as a memorial of the centennial of the State, in 1916, but the legislature was afraid to provide for it, and finally, on the urgent request of Governor Ralston, submitted the question to a vote of the people. The question of a Constitutional Convention was submitted at the same time. The liquor interests fought the convention, from fear of prohibition, nominally on the ground that a convention would cost $500,000. As the cost of the proposed new building was $2,000,000, they also fought that, and both propositions were gloriously defeated.

The same legislature of 1877, not being able to devote any attention

STATE HOUSE

to political legislation, also undertook to patch up the Constitution, which was almost as much in need of repair as the State House. This was principally due to the efforts of an organization of citizens of both parties, in which the chief factor was William H. English. What he especially desired was a provision limiting municipal debt to two per cent of the taxable property of the municipality. This wise provision met the approval of all large tax-payers, and was accompanied by a proposal to substitute it for Article 13, which contained the obsolete prohibition of negro immigration, as also a proposal to eliminate the word "white" in connection with suffrage; one to require the registration of voters; one to permit the regulation of fees and salaries of county officers on the basis of population; one to substitute the words "such other courts" for "such inferior courts," so as to allow the formation of nisi prius courts of equal rank with the Circuit Courts; and one to change the State elections from October to November. These amendments were submitted to the people, in due course, at the township elections on the first Monday in April, 1880, and received a majority of about 17,000 of the votes cast,—the vote on the election amendment being 169,483 for and 152,251 against. A test case was at once made, and on June 18, the Supreme Court decided that the amendments were not adopted, two of the five judges dissenting. The decision came to the public under extraordinary circumstances. Judge Worden came into the Supreme Court Library room, where James H. Rice, Secretary of the Democratic State Central Committee was talking with Fred Hiner, the Librarian, and said: "Well, Jim, I guess you had better telegraph to the boys that we overthrew the amendments this morning by a vote of three to two. They will be glad to know about it." There was no doubt as to his meaning. The Democratic National Convention was on the eve of meeting at Cincinnati, and the Indiana delegation had gone to that city. A reporter for the News was in the room, and heard the conversation. He printed it, and "Telegraph it to the boys" became famous. The Journal, the next morning, said: "It is a partisan decision for partisan purposes. The principal object was to make Indiana an October state this year. The Democratic managers believed that would inure to the interest of their party, and especially of Mr. Hendricks, and hence the conspiracy. Under this decision they will go to Cincinnati and represent that Indiana is an October state, and that the nomination of Mr. Hendricks is necessary to carry it." [22]

In reality the decision was right, so far as the question of adoption is concerned. The Constitution expressly requires a vote of a majority

[22] Journal, June 19; News, June 18, 1880.

State House

to political legislation, also undertook to patch up the Constitution, which was almost as much in need of repair as the State House. This was principally due to the efforts of an organization of citizens of both parties, in which the chief factor was William H. English. What he especially desired was a provision limiting municipal debt to two per cent of the taxable property of the municipality. This wise provision met the approval of all large tax-payers, and was accompanied by a proposal to substitute it for Article 13, which contained the obsolete prohibition of negro immigration, as also a proposal to eliminate the word "white" in connection with suffrage; one to require the registration of voters; one to permit the regulation of fees and salaries of county officers on the basis of population; one to substitute the words "such other courts" for "such inferior courts," so as to allow the formation of nisi prius courts of equal rank with the Circuit Courts; and one to change the State elections from October to November. These amendments were submitted to the people, in due course, at the township elections on the first Monday in April, 1880, and received a majority of about 17,000 of the votes cast,—the vote on the election amendment being 169,483 for and 152,251 against. A test case was at once made, and on June 18, the Supreme Court decided that the amendments were not adopted, two of the five judges dissenting. The decision came to the public under extraordinary circumstances. Judge Worden came into the Supreme Court Library room, where James H. Rice, Secretary of the Democratic State Central Committee was talking with Fred Hiner, the Librarian, and said: "Well, Jim, I guess you had better telegraph to the boys that we overthrew the amendments this morning by a vote of three to two. They will be glad to know about it." There was no doubt as to his meaning. The Democratic National Convention was on the eve of meeting at Cincinnati, and the Indiana delegation had gone to that city. A reporter for the News was in the room, and heard the conversation. He printed it, and "Telegraph it to the boys" became famous. The Journal, the next morning, said: "It is a partisan decision for partisan purposes. The principal object was to make Indiana an October state this year. The Democratic managers believed that would inure to the interest of their party, and especially of Mr. Hendricks, and hence the conspiracy. Under this decision they will go to Cincinnati and represent that Indiana is an October state, and that the nomination of Mr. Hendricks is necessary to carry it." [22]

In reality the decision was right, so far as the question of adoption is concerned. The Constitution expressly requires a vote of a majority

[22] Journal, June 19; News, June 18, 1880.

of the electors of the State to adopt an amendment, and the number of votes actually cast at the election was 380,471; the number by the official enumeration of 1877 was 451,028; and the number cast at the election for Governor in 1876 was 434,006. It is preposterous to say that 169,483 votes was a majority of the electors of the State, under such a record. And the Court very rationally said: "The principle of plurality contended for by the counsel for the appellee frequently develops sufficiently glaring disproportions between the number of electors of a constituency and the number of votes cast sufficient to elect. But the ratification of a constitutional amendment affects the rights of millions of people who are not electors and who cannot vote, and for an indefinite time, until the amendment shall be abrogated by the same power that made it. In such case the constitution requires the majority of all the electors to ratify the amendment. The principle of plurality, which might ratify a constitutional amendment binding the rights of two millions of people, for an indefinite period, by a vote of two electors against the vote of one, when the whole number of votes cast were but three, is not only unconstitutional, but it is dangerous to human rights and repugnant to the sense of mankind."[23] But, on the other hand, the Court hopelessly hamstrung itself, not only by Judge Worden's announcement, but by the fact that the decision was rendered within twenty-four hours after the argument, and by the act of the Court in stating that the amendments were still pending, and might be resubmitted at a special election, at which the Court need not take judicial notice of any more voters in the State than actually voted. As to this last proposition, Judge Scott said, in his dissenting opinion: "The opinion of the majority of the Court proceeds on the theory that, if the amendment had been submitted on a day there was no general election, the number of votes cast for and against such amendment would constitute the number of electors of the State; and if it had received a majority of the votes thus cast, it would have been ratified in accordance with section 1 of article 16 of the constitution. I am unable to see any force in this distinction." Naturally. There is no force to see. It is merely a legal fiction.

But this plan was followed. The amendments were resubmitted, by act of the legislature, at a special election, on March 14, 1881, and at that election only 172,900 votes were cast, the largest on any amendment being 128,730 for, and 38,435 against. The result was proclaimed, and the amendments became part of the Constitution, by a ratification vote 40,000 less than that which had not been sufficient to adopt them in 1880—by a vote of not over 30 per cent of the electors of the State.

---

[23] State vs. Swift, 69 Ind. 505.

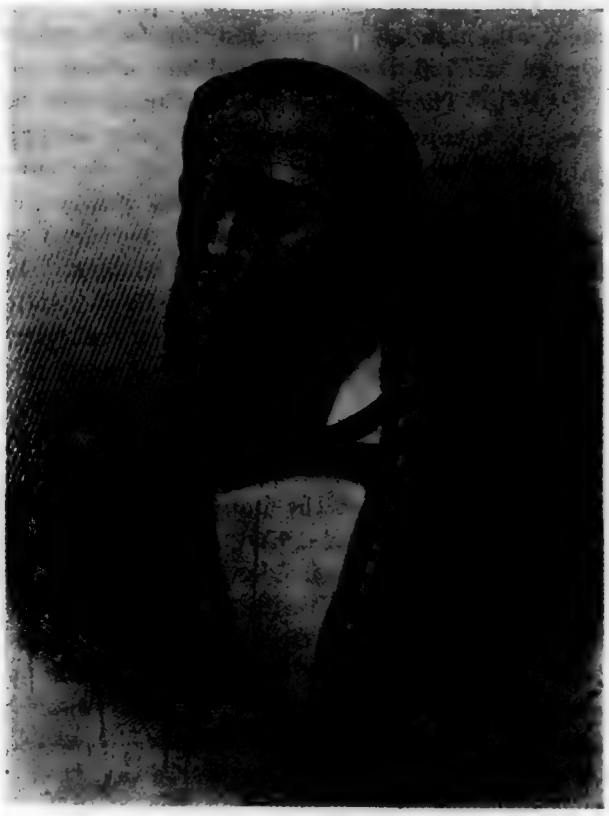
This followed the only precedent in the State, the vote in 1873 on the Wabash and Erie amendment. On account of an alleged movement to have the State pay the Wabash and Erie Canal bonds, for which the bondholders had taken the Canal as security, Governor Baker had recommended a constitutional amendment [24] prohibiting such action, and it was duly submitted to the people on February 18, 1873. There were 158,400 votes for the amendment, and 1,030 against; and it was proclaimed adopted, although at the election for Governor, four months earlier, there were 377,700 votes cast, and the official enumeration of 1871 showed 378,871. The Supreme Court disposed of this precedent, in the Swift case, by saying that it was res adjudicata. This has become the established law of the State.[25] In view of the widely professed respect for the stability of the Constitution, this theory presents a field that humorists have neglected, with an utter disregard of the lessons of "conservation of resources" that are now so common. But practically the amendments thus far adopted have been desirable; and it is perhaps better to have some plausible form for evading the provisions of the Constitution in accordance with legal decisions than simply to ignore them, as was done for years with the article prohibiting the immigration of negroes.

The decision of the Supreme Court in the Swift case had no political effect except to bring reproach on the judges and the Democratic party. Smarting under the settlement of 1876, Democrats very generally desired to renominate "the old ticket," but Tilden refused to run again, and Hendricks refused to run for Vice President. The Indiana delegation, with McDonald at its head, was instructed for Hendricks for President, and nothing else. Tilden desired the nomination of Randall, of Pennsylvania, but the tariff reform Democrats would not consider that. Hendricks was not considered "available," because the mass of the party were specially desirous of getting away from "the bloody shirt" issue, and the slogan of "vote as you shot"; and while there was no reason to assail the loyalty of Mr. Hendricks, his friendship to the South in the reconstruction period was open. It was really creditable to him, but it was unpopular at the time, and politicians knew it. There was a strong movement to nominate McDonald, and it was generally believed that he would have been nominated if the friends of Mr. Hendricks had given the movement support. They not only declined, but charged that the movement had been worked up by Richard J. Bright, who was on hand following up the old time family enmity to

[24] Journal, Dec. 7, 1872.

[25] In re Denny, 156 Ind. 104.

Hendricks. On the other hand, Oscar B. Hord, who was the personal representative of Hendricks on the delegation, had old scores to settle with McDonald on account of the Perkins letter, which Gen. Carrington purloined and published. Between them, they made things so unpleasant for McDonald that the Indiana delegation adopted formal resolutions to the effect that the delegation was for Hendricks only, and



WILLIAM H. ENGLISH

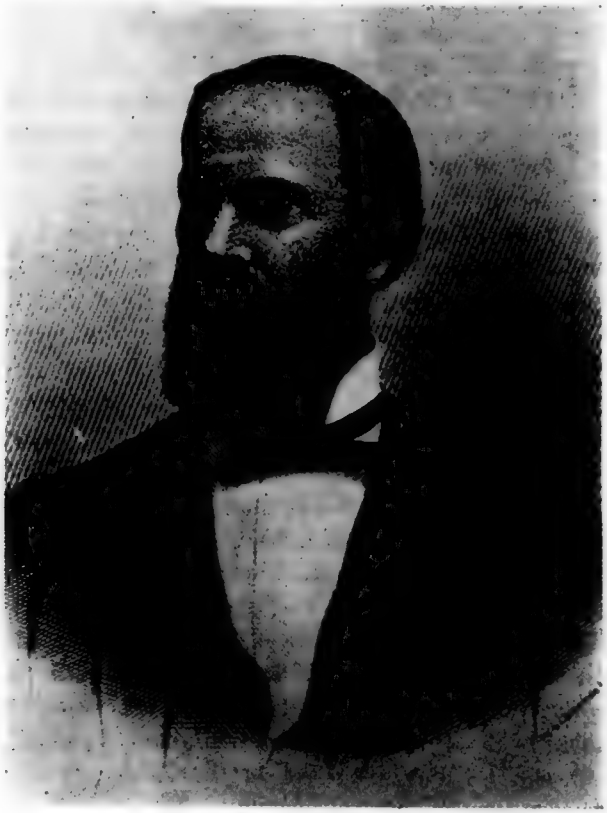
that McDonald was not to be considered, which resolutions were signed by the entire delegation, McDonald at the head, and published. The Convention finally decided to get rid of the war issue by nominating Gen. Hancock, and to satisfy Indiana as far as possible by nominating Wm. H. English for Vice President. It also placated the tariff reformers by declaring for a tariff "for revenue only," without much thought as to just what it meant.

The tariff issue had little effect, however, in Indiana, except as it may have influenced contributions to campaign funds. Both parties

used large amounts of money, and the Democrats claimed that the Republicans used most. It is easy to account for the result without regard to either of these considerations. Indiana was more interested in the money question than in any other economic subject. The people had suffered enormously from hard times, and many attributed it to the financial legislation. In 1878, the Greenback vote in Indiana reached 39,448, and the leaders of the party got the idea that their organization would supplant the Democratic party. Democratic leaders became apprehensive of the same thing. In 1878 the two parties had coalesced at various points, and with success. Now the Greenbackers demanded too much, and a divorce ensued. In 1878, in the Indianapolis district, the Democrats had indorsed Rev. Gilbert De la Matyr, the Greenback nominee, and he had been elected. In 1880 they turned their backs on him, and nominated Cass Byfield, a staunch Democrat. For Governor they nominated Franklin Landers, who had represented the Indianapolis district in 1875-6, and who was enthusiastic in his championship of the greenback. It was supposed that he would carry the Greenback strength, but the Greenbackers regarded it as an attempt to steal their party, and the Republicans who had joined them, very generally went back to their old party, and most of the 12,986 who remained that year were original Democrats. The result was a Republican plurality of 6,641. This was the last campaign in Indiana in which the candidates for Governor held joint debates. The Republicans had nominated Albert G. Porter, a lawyer and a trained debater, and he had the best of the joint canvass, as might naturally be expected. The personal equation, nevertheless, was of little force, as Landers was a man of good natural ability.

Porter made a very good Governor. He was an extremely cautious and conservative man, and therefore a safe executive under ordinary conditions. But his party encountered trouble. Temperance sentiment was again prominent. The "Blue Ribbon" movement had been strong in Indiana; and when the Republican legislature of 1881 met, it was confronted by a petition said to have been signed by more than 200,000 persons, asking for the submission of a prohibition amendment to the Constitution. The legislature took the necessary action of adopting a submission resolution, which under the Constitution, lay over to the next legislature for adoption by it before submission to the people. The Democrats took issue on this, and elected the next legislature, carrying the State by 10,924 plurality. This disposed of the prohibition amendment, and also gave a legislature politically hostile to the Governor. As our wise forefathers had provided that, "All officers whose appointment is not otherwise provided for in this Constitution, shall be chosen in such

Hendricks. On the other hand, Oscar B. Hord, who was the personal representative of Hendricks on the delegation, had old scores to settle with McDonald on account of the Perkins letter, which Gen. Carrington purloined and published. Between them, they made things so unpleasant for McDonald that the Indiana delegation adopted formal resolutions to the effect that the delegation was for Hendricks only, and



WILLIAM H. ENGLISH

that McDonald was not to be considered, which resolutions were signed by the entire delegation, McDonald at the head, and published. The Convention finally decided to get rid of the war issue by nominating Gen. Hancock, and to satisfy Indiana as far as possible by nominating Wm. H. English for Vice President. It also placated the tariff reformers by declaring for a tariff "for revenue only," without much thought as to just what it meant.

The tariff issue had little effect, however, in Indiana, except as it may have influenced contributions to campaign funds. Both parties

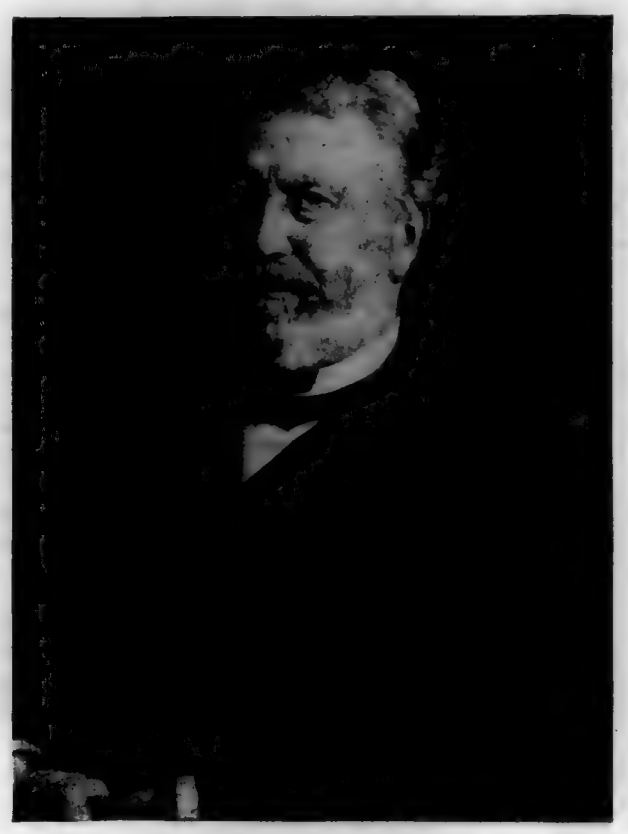
used large amounts of money, and the Democrats claimed that the Republicans used most. It is easy to account for the result without regard to either of these considerations. Indiana was more interested in the money question than in any other economic subject. The people had suffered enormously from hard times, and many attributed it to the financial legislation. In 1878, the Greenback vote in Indiana reached 39,448, and the leaders of the party got the idea that their organization would supplant the Democratic party. Democratic leaders became apprehensive of the same thing. In 1878 the two parties had coalesced at various points, and with success. Now the Greenbackers demanded too much, and a divorce ensued. In 1878, in the Indianapolis district, the Democrats had indorsed Rev. Gilbert De la Matyr, the Greenback nominee, and he had been elected. In 1880 they turned their backs on him, and nominated Cass Byfield, a staunch Democrat. For Governor they nominated Franklin Landers, who had represented the Indianapolis district in 1875-6, and who was enthusiastic in his championship of the greenback. It was supposed that he would carry the Greenback strength, but the Greenbackers regarded it as an attempt to steal their party, and the Republicans who had joined them, very generally went back to their old party, and most of the 12,986 who remained that year were original Democrats. The result was a Republican plurality of 6,641. This was the last campaign in Indiana in which the candidates for Governor held joint debates. The Republicans had nominated Albert G. Porter, a lawyer and a trained debater, and he had the best of the joint canvass, as might naturally be expected. The personal equation, nevertheless, was of little force, as Landers was a man of good natural ability.

Porter made a very good Governor. He was an extremely cautious and conservative man, and therefore a safe executive under ordinary conditions. But his party encountered trouble. Temperance sentiment was again prominent. The "Blue Ribbon" movement had been strong in Indiana; and when the Republican legislature of 1881 met, it was confronted by a petition said to have been signed by more than 200,000 persons, asking for the submission of a prohibition amendment to the Constitution. The legislature took the necessary action of adopting a submission resolution, which under the Constitution, lay over to the next legislature for adoption by it before submission to the people. The Democrats took issue on this, and elected the next legislature, carrying the State by 10,924 plurality. This disposed of the prohibition amendment, and also gave a legislature politically hostile to the Governor. As our wise forefathers had provided that, "All officers whose appointment is not otherwise provided for in this Constitution, shall be chosen in such

manner as now is, or hereafter may be prescribed by law"; that all officers "may be impeached, or removed from office in such manner as may be prescribed by law"; and that any law may be passed over the Governor's veto by a majority of the legislature; the legislature proceeded to vacate a number of offices, take the appointing power away from the Governor, and vest it in Democratic officers. It also introduced a new feature in political rape. The control of the police force of Indianapolis had become of political importance, and on a plea of needed reform, a Metropolitan Police bill was adopted, with control lodged in a board appointed by Democratic State officers. The Republicans made a great outcry over this rude assault on local self-government; but when they got control again they not only continued it, but extended it to other cities. It remained for years as a political and social nuisance, the appointing power being shifted to and from the Governor as the exigencies of the case demanded. The course of the legislature of 1883 might have made serious trouble with a Governor more belligerent, or less learned in the law, than Porter, but he was never a man to hunt trouble. In fact he was nominated largely on that account, his competitor, Gen. A. D. Streight, a very positive and forceful man, having incurred the hostility of the party leaders. Albert Gallatin Porter was born at Lawrenceburg, Indiana, April 20, 1824. His father, a Pennsylvanian, was a member of Ball's regiment of Pennsylvania Volunteers in the War of 1812, and was wounded at the battle of the Mississinewa. After the war he located at Lawrenceburg, where he married a daughter of Thomas Tousey, who lived across the river in Kentucky. After the death of Thomas Tousey, the family moved over to his farm. Albert wanted an education, and went to Hanover until he ran out of funds. Then his uncle, Omer Tousey, came to his assistance, but insisted on Methodist training; so Albert went to Asbury, where he graduated in 1843. He studied law, and in 1846 located at Indianapolis.

In 1853 he was appointed Reporter of the Supreme Court, on recommendation of the Supreme Judges. Under the old Constitution the cases had been reported by Judge Blackford, and most creditably reported, but our wise forefathers evidently "had it in" for Blackford, and provided in the Constitution of 1851 that the General Assembly should provide for the publication of the reports, "but no Judge shall be allowed to report such decisions." Provision was made by law for the election of a Reporter, and Horace E. Carter was elected to the office, but died in 1853. Judge Blackford was extremely careful in his reports, not only as to matter, but also as to spelling and punctuation. He was accustomed to hang a copy of the proofs in the Law Library, and request attorneys to call his attention to any errors they might find

in them. One day Porter found an error, and called Blackford's attention to it; and thereafter he was Blackford's ideal of a Reporter—and if anybody knew a good Reporter, Blackford did. He secured the indorsement of the Bench for Porter, and Governor Wright appointed him. He was elected to the office in 1854 by a large majority. Not-



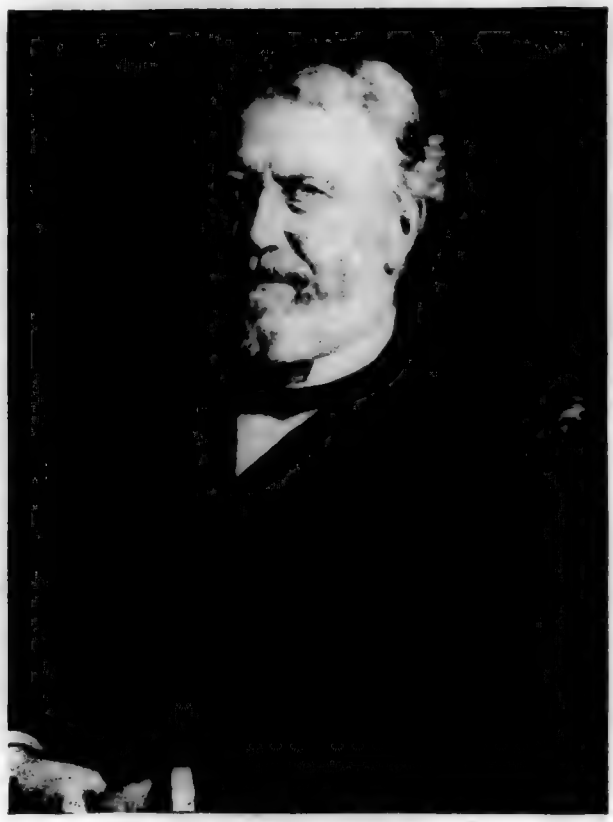
Gov. Albert G. Porter
(From the portrait by Steele)

withstanding this, he went over to the Republicans in 1856, on the slavery question, and was elected to the legislature in that year. In 1858 he was elected to Congress on the Republican ticket. The party leaders wanted him to run for Governor in 1876, but he declined; and in 1877 was made First Comptroller of the Treasury by John Sherman, resigning this office after his nomination for Governor in 1880. President Garfield offered him a Cabinet position, but he declined on the ground that he owed it to the people of Indiana to serve his term as

manner as now is, or hereafter may be prescribed by law''; that all officers ''may be impeached, or removed from office in such manner as may be prescribed by law''; and that any law may be passed over the Governor's veto by a majority of the legislature; the legislature proceeded to vacate a number of offices, take the appointing power away from the Governor, and vest it in Democratic officers. It also introduced a new feature in political rape. The control of the police force of Indianapolis had become of political importance, and on a plea of needed reform, a Metropolitan Police bill was adopted, with control lodged in a board appointed by Democratic State officers. The Republicans made a great outcry over this rude assault on local self-government; but when they got control again they not only continued it, but extended it to other cities. It remained for years as a political and social nuisance, the appointing power being shifted to and from the Governor as the exigencies of the case demanded. The course of the legislature of 1883 might have made serious trouble with a Governor more belligerent, or less learned in the law, than Porter, but he was never a man to hunt trouble. In fact he was nominated largely on that account, his competitor, Gen. A. D. Streight, a very positive and forceful man, having incurred the hostility of the party leaders. Albert Gallatin Porter was born at Lawrenceburg, Indiana, April 20, 1824. His father, a Pennsylvanian, was a member of Ball's regiment of Pennsylvania Volunteers in the War of 1812, and was wounded at the battle of the Mississinewa. After the war he located at Lawrenceburg, where he married a daughter of Thomas Tousey, who lived across the river in Kentucky. After the death of Thomas Tousey, the family moved over to his farm. Albert wanted an education, and went to Hanover until he ran out of funds. Then his uncle, Omer Tousey, came to his assistance, but insisted on Methodist training; so Albert went to Asbury, where he graduated in 1843. He studied law, and in 1846 located at Indianapolis.

In 1853 he was appointed Reporter of the Supreme Court, on recommendation of the Supreme Judges. Under the old Constitution the cases had been reported by Judge Blackford, and most creditably reported, but our wise forefathers evidently ''had it in'' for Blackford, and provided in the Constitution of 1851 that the General Assembly should provide for the publication of the reports, ''but no Judge shall be allowed to report such decisions.'' Provision was made by law for the election of a Reporter, and Horace E. Carter was elected to the office, but died in 1853. Judge Blackford was extremely careful in his reports, not only as to matter, but also as to spelling and punctuation. He was accustomed to hang a copy of the proofs in the Law Library, and request attorneys to call his attention to any errors they might find

in them. One day Porter found an error, and called Blackford's attention to it; and thereafter he was Blackford's ideal of a Reporter—and if anybody knew a good Reporter, Blackford did. He secured the indorsement of the Bench for Porter, and Governor Wright appointed him. He was elected to the office in 1854 by a large majority. Not-



GOV. ALBERT G. PORTER
(From the portrait by Steele)

withstanding this, he went over to the Republicans in 1856, on the slavery question, and was elected to the legislature in that year. In 1858 he was elected to Congress on the Republican ticket. The party leaders wanted him to run for Governor in 1876, but he declined; and in 1877 was made First Comptroller of the Treasury by John Sherman, resigning this office after his nomination for Governor in 1880. President Garfield offered him a Cabinet position, but he declined on the ground that he owed it to the people of Indiana to serve his term as

Governor. He declined to run for Governor in 1888, but took an active part in the campaign, and was appointed Minister to Italy by President Harrison, retiring from public life at the close of his term. He died at Indianapolis, May 3, 1897.

Porter's successor as Governor, Isaac Pusey Gray, had the reverse experience, having left the Republican party to become a Democrat. He was born October 18, 1828, in Chester County, Pennsylvania; and his parents, who belonged to the Society of Friends, later removed to Ohio, where Isaac grew to manhood, receiving a common-school education. He studied law, but for financial reasons engaged in mercantile business at New Madison, Ohio. In 1855 he removed to Union City, Randolph County, Indiana, where he was a successful merchant for several years, and then entered the practice of law. When the Civil War came on he had military aspirations; and his military career is well summed up in the Latin sentence Veni, vidi, vivi. He was commissioned Colonel of the Fourth Cavalry—Seventy-Seventh Indiana Volunteers—on September 4, 1862. On account of the threatening condition of affairs in Kentucky, four companies of the regiment, under Major John A. Platter, were sent to Henderson, Kentucky, and the remainder to Louisville. Gray resigned on February 11, 1863, before the regiment got into action. He resumed military life during the Morgan raid, being commissioned Colonel of the 106th Regiment of "Minute Men," on July 12, 1863; and was mustered out on July 17, 1863. He was next commissioned Captain of the Union City Guards, of the Randolph Battallion of the Indiana Legion, and resigned on November 16, 1863. In 1866 he was selected by the Morton faction as a candidate against Julian in the April primaries, but Julian was renominated by 915 majority. In 1868 he was elected to the State Senate, where he achieved fame that is recorded thus: "He served in the State Senate, 1868-72, being chosen by his colleagues as president, pro tempore, and while filling this office, the 15th amendment to the Constitution of the United States was ratified by the state through his intervention. Indiana was the last state to vote upon the amendment and her vote was necessary to insure success. The State Senate was a Republican body, but the Democrats, who were violently opposed to the amendment, could defeat legislation by bolting and breaking a quorum. When the amendment came up for a vote, the Democrats began dropping out one by one. President Gray left his chair, as presiding officer, went to the door, locked it, put the key in his pocket and coolly went back to his chair. The minority surged against the door, but it would not open. 'Who dares lock senators in?' one of them demanded of the chair. 'I do,' President Gray replied. 'The key is in my pocket. We have a right to break up unwarranted interference with

the business of this assembly.' He then directed the secretary to proceed with the roll call, in spite of the indignant protests of the Democrats. They then crowded the lobby, but the chair pointed them out, and directed the secretary to record them as present but not voting. In this way he counted a quorum and a majority for the amendment.[26]

This is not quite all of the truth. On March 4, on account of the proposed amendment and other threatened political legislation, all of the Democratic members of the legislature resigned. Governor Baker called for a new election on March 23, and a special session of the legislature. The Democrats who had resigned were all reelected, and the Senate stood 23 Democrats and 27 Republicans. An agreement was made to maintain the two-thirds of the membership required by the Constitution as to necessary legislation, and that no political legislation should be considered before May 11. Thirteen of the Democrats then resigned, leaving a bare quorum of 37 members. The Lieutenant Governor, Will Cumback, was unwilling to carry out the program which the Republican leaders had agreed on, and on May 12 Gray was elected president pro tem. The Democrats got wind of the scheme, and two more of them resigned, but were present in the Senate on the 13th. When their names were called they stated that they had resigned, and were not members; but they were counted on the plea that the Senate had not been officially notified of their resignations. The journals were "doctored" to cover the transaction, the doors closed, and the public excluded. Neither the journals nor the Brevier Reports, which were furnished to the daily papers for publication, even show that Gray was in the chair. Nobody ever pretended that the Fifteenth Amendment was legally ratified by Indiana, but it was so returned, and counted on the theory that you "can not go behind the returns." The case was cited as a precedent by Speaker Reed for counting a quorum in the National House in later years. Gray did not reap the fruits of his work until 1892. He left the Republicans in 1871, and was a delegate to the Liberal Republican Convention in 1872—the Republicans claiming that he had left them because he was not given the nomination for Congress after Randolph County had been taken out of Julian's district by the gerrymander of 1867. In 1876 he was nominated for Lieutenant Governor by the Democrats, as a recognition of the Liberal Republicans, and was elected; and on the death of Governor Williams, on November 20, 1880, became Governor. The legislature of 1881 was to elect a successor to Senator McDonald, whose term expired that year, and the majority being Republican, Gen. Harrison was elected. It was supposed that the

[26] National Cyclopedia of Biography, Vol. 13, p. 273.

complimentary minority Democratic vote would be given to McDonald, whose service had been entirely satisfactory, and he did not even come home from Washington to look after the matter; but Gray quietly secured the support of a majority of the Democratic members in the caucus, and got the complimentary vote, for which McDonald's friends never forgave him, as the action was a palpable reflection on McDonald. In 1884, as a harmony arrangement, he was nominated for Governor, and the Democratic State Convention instructed for McDonald for President. But Grover Cleveland had loomed up as the wearer of the mantle of Tilden, and was nominated; while Hendricks, who headed the Indiana delegation, was nominated for Vice President. The Democrats again carried the State, the vote being Cleveland, 244,990; Blaine, 238,463; Butler, Labor, 8,293; and St. John, Prohibition, 3,028.

Governor Gray believed in making hay while the sun shines, and lost none of the advantages that his office gave to prepare the way for his election to the national Senate, on the expiration of Senator Harrison's term, in 1887, and this led to one of the most extraordinary complications that has ever afflicted the State. In July, 1886, Lieutenant Governor M. D. Manson accepted an appointment as collector of internal revenue, for the seventh Indiana district, and thereby vacated his office of Lieutenant Governor. The Constitution provides that the Lieutenant Governor "shall hold his office during four years"; and also contains these provisions in Article 5:

Sec. 9. The official term of the Governor and Lieutenant Governor shall commence on the second Monday of January, in the year one thousand eight hundred and fifty-three; and on the same day every fourth year thereafter.

Sec. 10. In case of the removal of the Governor from office, or of his death, resignation or inability to discharge the duties of the office, the same shall devolve on the Lieutenant Governor; and the General Assembly shall, by law, provide for the case of removal from office, death, resignation, or inability both of the Governor and Lieutenant Governor, declaring what officer shall then act as Governor; and such officer shall act accordingly until the disability be removed or a Governor elected.

Sec. 11. Whenever the Lieutenant Governor shall act as Governor, or shall be unable to attend as President of the Senate, the Senate shall elect one of its own members as President for the occasion.

The legislature had never made the provision called for, and, in consequence there was nothing but the Constitution itself to determine who should succeed the Lieutenant Governor, or act as Governor in case of the death of both. Gray saw that this situation would be fatal to

his election to the Senate, and secured an opinion from the Attorney General, Francis Hord, that a Lieutenant Governor should be elected in 1886, to fill the vacancy. Both parties acted on this opinion, and made nomination, the Republicans nominating Robert S. Robertson, and the Democrats John C. Nelson; but the Republicans carried the State, which left Gray in worse position than before. The Republicans claimed that the result was due to the Democratic gerrymander of 1885, but the returns indicate that it was due to national influences. The vote was Robertson, 231,922; Nelson, 228,598; Edward S. Pope, National, 4,646; Jesse M. Gale, Prohibition, 9,185. This was a drop from the election of 1884 of 16,542 in the Democratic vote, against a drop of 5,826 in the Republican vote. The change in third party votes was not large, the National vote dropping 3,692, and the Prohibition vote increasing 5,217. Democrats who had wanted offices, and they were numerous, blamed their disappointment to Mr. Cleveland's civil service principles; old soldiers were indignant over his pension vetoes; and silver and greenback men were incensed by his success in securing the repeal of the Bland-Allison act for the coinage of silver dollars. The result also endangered the election of a senator by the Democrats, as the Republicans had carried the House by a small margin, and were proposing to unseat several Democrats. If they had the presiding officer in the Senate, their advantage would be largely increased. In this emergency, Alonzo Green Smith came to the front with the proposition that the election for Lieutenant Governor was unconstitutional and void; that he had been elected President pro tem. of the Senate on April 13, 1885, and as such was entitled to preside over that body. Although this position called for a repudiation of the action taken by all of the political parties, on the opinion of the Attorney General, the Democrats adopted it, and Smith showed his confidence in it by bringing an action for an injunction to prevent the Secretary of State from certifying the election returns to the House of Representatives. The Republicans contested the case, but kept away from the question of the legality of the election, basing their defense on the lack of jurisdiction of the courts to enjoin a ministerial act of an officer which was commanded by law. This view was adopted by the Supreme Court, which handed down a decision on January 4, 1887, not only ruling against the jurisdiction of the courts, but declining to give any opinion on the legality of the election.[27] This caused an explosion.

The Sentinel, the Democratic State organ, was at this time controlled by W. J. Craig, a very enthusiastic Democrat, and deeply im-

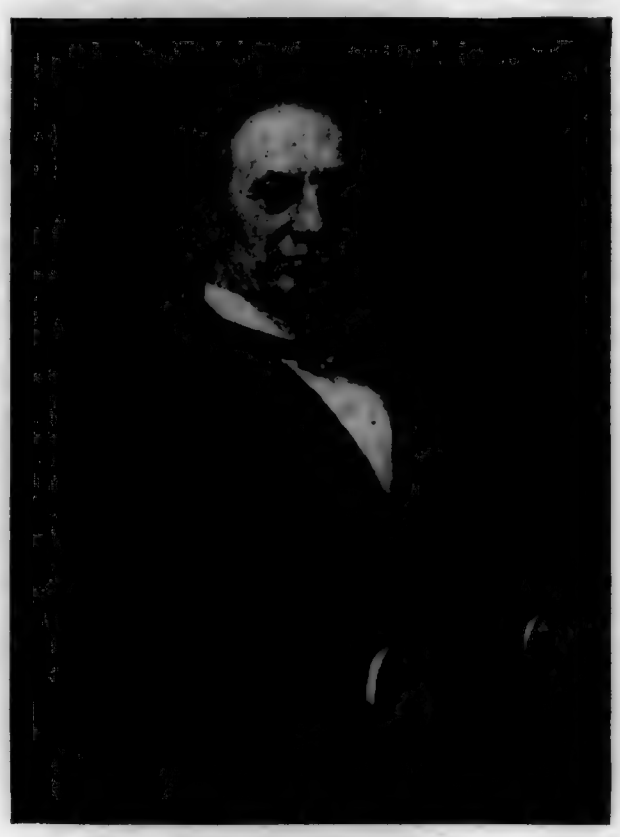
[27] Smith vs. Myers, 109 Ind. p. 1.

pressed with the party responsibility of conducting a party organ. He instructed his editorial writer, Gus Matthews, to prepare an editorial condemning the Supreme Court, which consisted of four Democratic and one Republican judge, for cowardice. The editorial was written, beginning with the words, "The members of the Supreme Court of Indiana are afraid of their shadows," pointing out their duty to the public to declare the law in a case involving serious public questions, and denouncing them for "taking advantage of a technicality to escape the responsibility of a decision upon the only vital issue." Craig read it over, wrote the words, "Damn their cowardly souls" at the beginning, and put it in the paper. This caused a revulsion of sentiment that cast a reflection on the Democratic position, and which has given color to the affair ever since, although the Supreme Court adopted the principles of the editorial within two months. There were 31 Democrats and 19 Republicans in the Senate, and the Democrats proceeded to organize, with Smith as President, excluding Robertson, who was recognized as Lieutenant Governor by the House. To fortify their position, the Senate adopted a resolution on January 6, reciting the vacancy in the office of Lieutenant Governor, and the election of Smith in 1885, and, therefore, "Resolved, that the Hon. Alonzo G. Smith is hereby recognized and elected as President of the Senate of Indiana." The Republican senators, who declined to take part in the organization of the Senate, were counted as present and not voting. Smith next showed his willingness to submit the question to judicial decision, by bringing an action in the Marion Circuit Court, on January 12, to enjoin Robertson from attempting to interfere in the exercise of his office. Robertson appeared in person, and by counsel, and asked a dismissal of the case on the ground that the case should have been brought in the county in which he resided. The case was heard by Alexander C. Ayres, a judge of unquestioned probity and ability, who held that the Court had jurisdiction; that the election was illegal, as the Constitution plainly contemplated but one election in four years, and granted the injunction. The case was at once taken to the Supreme Court, which held against the jurisdiction, but Judges Mitchell and Howk dissented from this on the ground that Robertson had been summoned in Marion County, and had appeared.[28] But all of the judges gave their opinions as to the legal merits of the question, Judges Elliott and Niblack affirming that, "The Senate has the unquestioned right to determine who is entitled to act as its presiding officer," and all agreeing that the question was one for legislative decision, and not for the Courts.

---

[28] Robertson vs. The State ex rel. 109 Ind. p. 79.

The House Republicans had gone on with their program, counting the vote, in the absence of the Senate, on January 10, and declaring Robertson elected. On January 14, they unseated Cornelius Meagher, and gave his place to Henry Clay Dickinson. The Senate promptly retaliated on January 17, by expelling Senator Wm. N. McDonald, on



ISAAC P. GRAY

a charge of bribery in his election, and seating Frank Branaman in his place. After the decision by Judge Ayres, it became apparent that there was no political capital to be made by arbitrary refusal to recognize judicial opinion, and the members of the legislature got together in a compromise agreement for the election of a United States Senator which recognized Smith, for the occasion.[29] The only real contest was in the Democratic caucus. Gray had publicly withdrawn from the race,

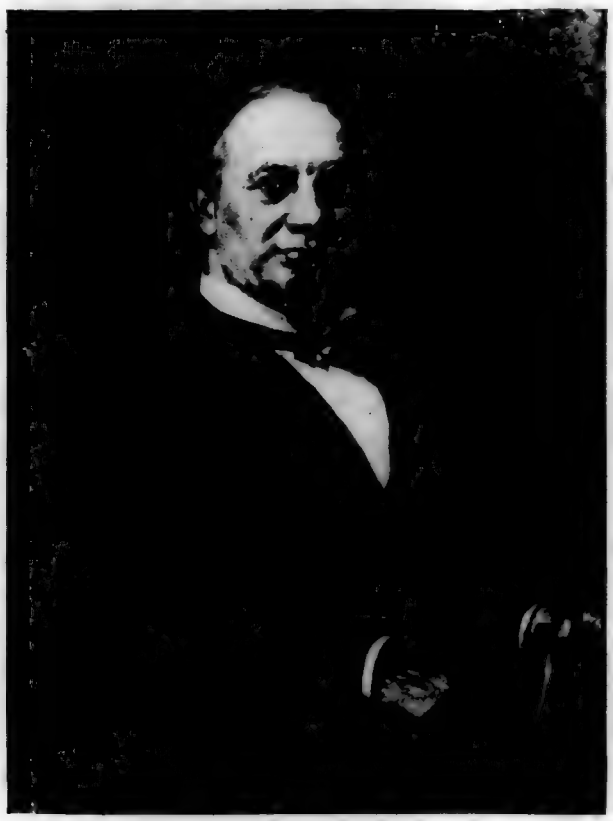
[29] Senate Journal, p. 201.

pressed with the party responsibility of conducting a party organ. He instructed his editorial writer, Gus Matthews, to prepare an editorial condemning the Supreme Court, which consisted of four Democratic and one Republican judge, for cowardice. The editorial was written, beginning with the words, "The members of the Supreme Court of Indiana are afraid of their shadows," pointing out their duty to the public to declare the law in a case involving serious public questions, and denouncing them for "taking advantage of a technicality to escape the responsibility of a decision upon the only vital issue." Craig read it over, wrote the words, "Damn their cowardly souls" at the beginning, and put it in the paper. This caused a revulsion of sentiment that cast a reflection on the Democratic position, and which has given color to the affair ever since, although the Supreme Court adopted the principles of the editorial within two months. There were 31 Democrats and 19 Republicans in the Senate, and the Democrats proceeded to organize, with Smith as President, excluding Robertson, who was recognized as Lieutenant Governor by the House. To fortify their position, the Senate adopted a resolution on January 6, reciting the vacancy in the office of Lieutenant Governor, and the election of Smith in 1885, and, therefore, "Resolved, that the Hon. Alonzo G. Smith is hereby recognized and elected as President of the Senate of Indiana." The Republican senators, who declined to take part in the organization of the Senate, were counted as present and not voting. Smith next showed his willingness to submit the question to judicial decision, by bringing an action in the Marion Circuit Court, on January 12, to enjoin Robertson from attempting to interfere in the exercise of his office. Robertson appeared in person, and by counsel, and asked a dismissal of the case on the ground that the case should have been brought in the county in which he resided. The case was heard by Alexander C. Ayres, a judge of unquestioned probity and ability, who held that the Court had jurisdiction; that the election was illegal, as the Constitution plainly contemplated but one election in four years, and granted the injunction. The case was at once taken to the Supreme Court, which held against the jurisdiction, but Judges Mitchell and Howk dissented from this on the ground that Robertson had been summoned in Marion County, and had appeared.[28] But all of the judges gave their opinions as to the legal merits of the question, Judges Elliott and Niblack affirming that, "The Senate has the unquestioned right to determine who is entitled to act as its presiding officer," and all agreeing that the question was one for legislative decision, and not for the Courts.

---

[28] Robertson vs. The State ex rel. 109 Ind. p. 79.

The House Republicans had gone on with their program, counting the vote, in the absence of the Senate, on January 10, and declaring Robertson elected. On January 14, they unseated Cornelius Meagher, and gave his place to Henry Clay Dickinson. The Senate promptly retaliated on January 17, by expelling Senator Wm. N. McDonald, on



ISAAC P. GRAY

a charge of bribery in his election, and seating Frank Branaman in his place. After the decision by Judge Ayres, it became apparent that there was no political capital to be made by arbitrary refusal to recognize judicial opinion, and the members of the legislature got together in a compromise agreement for the election of a United States Senator which recognized Smith, for the occasion.[29] The only real contest was in the Democratic caucus. Gray had publicly withdrawn from the race,

[29] Senate Journal, p. 201.

announcing that he would have stayed in if there had been a Lieutenant Governor to succeed him. He threw his strength in the caucus to Judge Niblack, of the Supreme Court, whose vote was practically equal to that for McDonald, neither being able to secure a majority. The McDonald strength was then thrown to David Turpie, who was nominated and elected. In 1892, Gray became a candidate for Vice President—the first time an Indiana man had offered himself for second place; but it was evident that Cleveland would be renominated, and it was second place or none. In the National Democratic Convention the Indiana delegation made a deal with W. C. Whitney, who was managing for Cleveland, that Gray should be nominated for Vice President, in consideration of a solid vote of Indiana for Cleveland, and it appeared to be a certainty. But a newspaper man got wind of the arrangement, and sent it out by wire, causing its publication in Indiana, and at once there followed a stream of telegrams to Whitney from Germans and Irishmen, assuring him that the nomination of Gray would cost at least 50,000 votes in Indiana, on account of his Knownothing record. At the same time the Convention and hotels were flooded with a circular giving the record of Gray's part in the ratification of the Fifteenth Amendment, with extracts from various speeches bitterly denouncing Democrats which he had made during the Reconstruction period. In consequence, after Indiana had given her vote for Cleveland, Whitney informed the delegation that he "could not deliver the goods," and Adlai Stevenson received the nomination. There was some manifestation of warmth in the Indiana delegation, but they accepted the inevitable, and the State went Democratic, largely on local issues, which will be mentioned later. Gray was placated by an appointment as Minister to Mexico, and died while in that office, on February 14, 1895.

In 1892, there came also a sequel to the controversy over the gerrymander of 1885, which is likewise suggestive of "the irony of fate." In 1891, the Democrats had passed a new apportionment act, and Benjamin S. Parker brought an action to test its constitutionality; not because it was worrying him especially, he being a poet and of happy disposition, but he had been elected Clerk of Henry County, and the Republican managers thought they could help their cause by having the apportionment laws of 1891 and 1885 held unconstitutional and falling back on the law of 1879, and this was what the complaint asked. But when the Supreme Court tackled the question, it found itself in very deep water, as is manifest from the dissenting and concurring opinion.[30] Aside from the question of jurisdiction over a discretionary legislative

[30] Parker vs. State ex rel. 133 Ind. p. 178.

power, the Court was confronted by the evident fact that if the inequalities complained of made the act unconstitutional, there had never been a valid apportionment act passed. As Judge Elliott stated it: "If the system which the relator avers is in conflict with the Constitution, is to be smitten to death by the courts, it must be at the suit of one who assails all the legislative acts founded on that system, for it cannot be done at the suit of a party who demands that one of the acts resting on that system be upheld and the others destroyed. * * * The act of 1879 is, according to his own theory, as full of evil as those he assaults, so that if one goes down so must all, and with the fall of the act of 1879 ends the relators case. * * * It is indispensably necessary to designate a valid law, either in the statutes or the Constitution, under which legislators can be chosen, for it is inconceivable that no law exists providing for legislative elections. If * * * the court assumes to enter the field covering the acts of 1885 and 1891, it must, as a matter of judicial knowledge, take notice of all the statutes upon the subject, and fix upon a valid one, or else declare that no such act exists, and travel back to the apportionment made by our present Constitution." The Court escaped from the dilemma by holding that the acts of 1891 and 1879 were both unconstitutional, but the question as to the act of 1885 was not so fully presented as to require any ruling on it. Consequently the election of 1892 was held under the gerrymander of 1885. In 1893, the legislature passed another apportionment law, and in 1895, the political complexion of the legislature having changed, this law was repealed on the ground of its unfairness. The act of 1895 was attacked in the courts, and the Supreme Court held that both the acts of 1893 and 1895 were unconstitutional, and that as the act of 1885 was the only one that had not been assailed, the election must be held under it. In other words, the gerrymander of 1885 is the only apportionment act of Indiana that has not been held unconstitutional, except the act of 1897, which likewise was never attacked.[31]

There is nothing that has made more trouble in Indiana than the gerrymander, and the cause of it is the absurd effort of the Constitution to provide for numerical representation, which is conceded to be a mathematical impossibility. It being admitted that some divergence from exact numerical representation is unavoidable, the question of the amount of divergence becomes one of legislative discretion. That discretion is invariably exercised by the political majority in the legislature taking every advantage it possibly can. The only differences has been in the point of it being a Democratic or a Republican gerrymander.

---

[31] Denny vs. State ex rel. 144 Ind. 503; Brooks vs. State ex rel. 162 Ind. p. 568.

When the question goes to the courts, there is merely a substitution of judicial discretion for legislative discretion. And while men of all parties have raved about "disfranchisement" by various gerrymanders, practically no attention has been paid to the disfranchisement of political minorities. For example, under the apportionment law of 1915, Marion County has ten representatives. If the Democrats cast 31,000 votes, and the Republicans cast 30,000, the Democrats elect all of them, and the 30,000 Republicans are just as fully disfranchised as if they lived in a county that had no representation, so far as politics is concerned, and that is what most of them are interested in. In the entire period from 1850 to 1900, the only public man who ever made a rational and statesmanlike comment on this was Thomas A. Hendricks. In his inaugural address, in 1873, he made an earnest plea for steps to secure honest elections, and added: "In this connection I wish to call attention to the subject of representative reform, which, during the last ten years, has been advocated by some of the best minds, both in Europe and in this country, and is now undergoing the test of experience. I desire to make this the more emphatic, because in this State it seems yet to be regarded as right and proper, for the majority to deny to the minority even that representation, which an apportionment based upon population, and contiguity of counties would give. Representative reform rests upon the proposition that minorities of constituencies should have a representation as nearly in proportion to numbers as may be practicable. All the citizens contribute to the burdens of government, and should yield obedience to the laws, and it is just, equal and fair, that all should be represented. One of the ablest of English statesmen, in the debate in the House of Lords, on the reform bill of 1867, suggested this illustration; suppose a representative district has ten thousand voters, and six thousand are of one side in politics and four thousand of the other, would that district not be better represented if both the six thousand and the four thousand were represented, than if the votes of either be wholly rejected, and without influence or power? He added: 'I can well understand men who are extremely intolerant and exclusive in politics, objecting to give any voice to those whose political views are distasteful to them, but I can not understand such an objection being urged by those who are in favor of having public opinion fairly represented.' The advantages of this reform are obvious. Political asperities would be modified; local satisfaction would be produced; the temptation to corruption and bribery at elections would be greatly removed; and security and permanency would be given to the influence and power of the minority, thus securing a check upon the majority, should it become arrogant or unscrupulous, so that legislation would pro-

ceed more for the people and less for party.''[32] He might have added that the standard of representation would be raised, if under such a system the office went to those of each party having the highest number of votes, because, as a rule, the best men on any ticket run ahead of the average, and men who are really objectionable nearly always run below the average. And for the rational purposes of legislation, ability and character are of vastly more importance than party affiliation. It would at any rate do away with what is commonly known in American politics as ''the yellow dog'' being elected merely because he is able to secure a nomination.

[32] House Journal, 1873, p. 80.

CHAPTER XIII

AN ERA OF REFORM

The year 1888 marked an epoch in the history of Indiana. It was the first year in which an Indiana man had been a candidate for President. He had the misfortune to be born at North Bend, Ohio; but that is just across the line from Indiana; and his father, John Scott Harrison, was born at Vincennes, October 4, 1804; his grandfather was Governor of Indiana Territory; and he had lived in Indiana since 1854, so that the benign influences of the Hoosier State had a very good opportunity to work on him. He was born August 20, 1833, and passed his childhood on his father's farm, getting his rudimentary education at a log school house in the neighborhood. After two years at Farmers College, at College Hill, near Cincinnati, he entered Miami University, from which he graduated in 1852. He at once entered on the study of law, and was admitted to the bar in 1853. In the same year he married Caroline, daughter of Rev. J. W. Scott, and in the year following located at Indianapolis. Here he soon attained standing, and in 1860, was elected Reporter of the Supreme Court. Soon after, he had a political debate with Thomas A. Hendricks, which gave him a State reputation as a speaker. He entered the United States service as second lieutenant, in July, 1862, and assisted in organizing the Seventieth Indiana, of which he was made Colonel in August. He gave satisfactory service in Kentucky and Tennessee; led a desperate charge at Resaca, on May 15, 1864, in which one-third of his command were killed or wounded; commanded a brigade at Kenesaw Mountain, and Peachtree Creek, and on January 23, 1865, was brevetted Brigadier General "for ability and manifest energy and gallantry in command of brigade." He was re-elected Reporter in 1864; was the unsuccessful Republican candidate for Governor in 1876; member of the Mississippi River Commission in 1878; and United States Senator 1881-7. He was easily the most prominent man in his party during this period, in Indiana, and had the enthusiastic support of the Indiana Republicans for the Presidential nomination in 1888. Blaine was named as a candidate, but withdrew, and threw his support to Harrison, who was nominated. The campaign

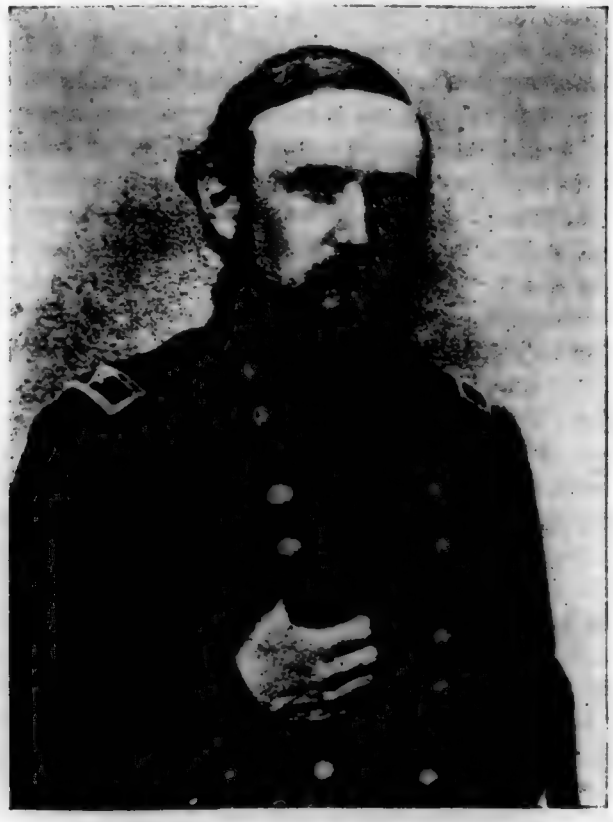
in Indiana was hotly contested. The Republicans appealed vigorously to "State pride," but no such provincial argument availed in Indiana, where politics was a passion as strong as religion. The Democrats replied that State pride had not been manifested when Hendricks was a candidate for Vice President, and so they went at it, hammer and tongs. The principal issue discussed in the campaign was the tariff. Blaine had made a desperate effort to revive the "bloody shirt" issue in 1884, and had failed; and that was the last material attempt to revive the animosities of the Civil war. In 1883, a Republican Tariff Commission had recommended reductions in the tariff averaging twenty per cent, and had reported it to Congress without securing any action. In 1884, the Morrison horizontal reduction bill was defeated in the House, by protectionist Democrats, led by Randall, of Pennsylvania, who united with the Republicans. In July, 1888, the tariff reformers succeeded in getting the Mills bill through the House; but the Senate had not acted on it, and the tariff beneficiaries made the fight of their lives to discredit it by a popular victory.

It is not probable, however, that many votes were changed by the discussion. Prof. James A. Woodburn very truly says: "In appealing to the voters for support, the party leaders relied more than ever upon the perfection of the party organization; upon the activity of party agents who were anticipating party appointments and perquisites; upon appeals to party traditions, prejudices and habits; and still on the old soldier fear of restoring the old Democracy of the South. Large moneyed and corporate interests and professional politicians and office-holders were, in this period, very largely in control of the nominating machinery, if not of the public policy, of the Republican party, and the party experienced alternate victory and defeat in 1884, 1888, and 1892. It was a period marked by an alarming growth of campaign funds and of corruption within the party in the use of money to control elections, by the application of Dorsey's 'Soap' to smooth the way to success in party contests in the close states by the herding of the voters into Dudley's 'blocks of five,' and by 'frying the fat' from the protected industries to secure an administration that would safeguard their interests."[1] It was in the campaign of 1888 that the celebrated Dudley letter was exposed, and drew public attention forcibly to political corruption in Indiana. It was not an altogether novel subject. There had been more or less of political trickery in elections in Indiana from the earliest times, but it is commonly conceded that there was no extensive use of money for buying votes until 1876.[2] In May, 1886, Wm. P. Fish-

[1] Cyclopedia of Am. Government, Vol. 3, p. 197.

[2] Smith's Indiana, Vol. 1, p. 230.

back delivered an address to the students of Indiana University, entitled "A Plea for Honest Elections," in which he told a large amount of plain truth; and he was qualified to tell it, for he had been more or less in political life for thirty years, and during a part of that time was editor of the Indianapolis Journal. As to the innocence of Indiana before it was corrupted by the East, Mr. Fishback said: "In 1848,



General Benjamin Harrison
(In 1864)

the Whig national committee thought that rich Whigs of the East, whose infant industries had been fostered by protective tariffs, should assist the poor Whigs of Indiana, who had been robbed by these same protective tariffs, to defray the expenses of the campaign. I have been informed that Mr. Truman Smith, of Connecticut, sent to Mr. John D. Defrees, of Indianapolis, a draft for $5,000 to be used in the State canvass. I am also informed that the draft was returned with the statement that the money was not needed. In 1858, our esteemed fellow

citizen, Mr. William Wallace, was treasurer of the Republican State Central Committee. He received from Mr. Simon Yandes, who was a candidate for Supreme Judge, a voluntary contribution or assessment of $100 for campaign purposes. After the election and after all bills were paid, Mr. Wallace reported an unexpended balance in his hands to the credit of Mr. Yandes of $25.00. The same year I was a candidate for the office of prosecuting attorney for the Indianapolis Circuit, then composed of six or seven counties, and I was assessed or made a voluntary contribution of $1 to each county, to pay my share of the cost of printing and distributing election tickets. To the ears of the present generation, these facts have a Munchausen sound. The more the pity for the present generation."

In presenting the attitude of "the present generation," Mr. Fishback began, chronologically, with the activities of Senator Barnum, in the campaign of 1876, saying: "We remember the kindly and personal interest he manifested in Indiana politics that year. He came like the troubadour from his distant home in Connecticut, and, braving all the dangers incident to our malarial climate, took up his abode here, and began to distribute money with lavish hand. * * * It will be remembered also that Mr. Barnum, while here in 1876, embarked in the livestock trade—making a specialty of mules. A dispatch, which has become historical, was sent by Mr. Barnum during the campaign, to a Democrat of this State authorizing the purchase of 'seven more mules' for account of the Democratic National Committee. It is proper to say, in this connection, however, that while the mule business was active, the telegraph wires were kept warm with messages from Republicans in the East to Republicans in Indianapolis concerning certain mythical Indian agents, which agents, whatever else they may have done, replenished the Republican exchequer. But the mules beat the Indian agents, and Indiana, in that year, cast her vote for Tilden and Hendricks. Then came the contest, the electoral bill—eight to seven—and the Hayes administration." As to the election of 1880, he had been furnished with data by Hon. Wm. H. English, for Mr. English was the pioneer of election reform in Indiana; and, in an interview printed in the Cincinnati Enquirer, on February 9, 1882, he told some plain truth, possibly because he was smarting under charges that he had not contributed to the Democratic campaign fund as liberally as had been expected. His interview was not reproduced by the Sentinel, and the Journal printed mangled extracts, with an explanation that all the rascality was by Democrats. Mr. Fishback, in his address quoted it as follows:

"Q. But, Mr. English, how was it on the subject of money?

back delivered an address to the students of Indiana University, entitled "A Plea for Honest Elections," in which he told a large amount of plain truth; and he was qualified to tell it, for he had been more or less in political life for thirty years, and during a part of that time was editor of the Indianapolis Journal. As to the innocence of Indiana before it was corrupted by the East, Mr. Fishback said: "In 1848,

GENERAL BENJAMIN HARRISON
(In 1864)

the Whig national committee thought that rich Whigs of the East, whose infant industries had been fostered by protective tariffs, should assist the poor Whigs of Indiana, who had been robbed by these same protective tariffs, to defray the expenses of the campaign. I have been informed that Mr. Truman Smith, of Connecticut, sent to Mr. John D. Defrees, of Indianapolis, a draft for $5,000 to be used in the State canvass. I am also informed that the draft was returned with the statement that the money was not needed. In 1858, our esteemed fellow

citizen, Mr. William Wallace, was treasurer of the Republican State Central Committee. He received from Mr. Simon Yandes, who was a candidate for Supreme Judge, a voluntary contribution or assessment of $100 for campaign purposes. After the election and after all bills were paid, Mr. Wallace reported an unexpended balance in his hands to the credit of Mr. Yandes of $25.00. The same year I was a candidate for the office of prosecuting attorney for the Indianapolis Circuit, then composed of six or seven counties, and I was assessed or made a voluntary contribution of $1 to each county, to pay my share of the cost of printing and distributing election tickets. To the ears of the present generation, these facts have a Munchausen sound. The more the pity for the present generation."

In presenting the attitude of "the present generation," Mr. Fishback began, chronologically, with the activities of Senator Barnum, in the campaign of 1876, saying: "We remember the kindly and personal interest he manifested in Indiana politics that year. He came like the troubadour from his distant home in Connecticut, and, braving all the dangers incident to our malarial climate, took up his abode here, and began to distribute money with lavish hand. * * * It will be remembered also that Mr. Barnum, while here in 1876, embarked in the livestock trade—making a specialty of mules. A dispatch, which has become historical, was sent by Mr. Barnum during the campaign, to a Democrat of this State authorizing the purchase of 'seven more mules' for account of the Democratic National Committee. It is proper to say, in this connection, however, that while the mule business was active, the telegraph wires were kept warm with messages from Republicans in the East to Republicans in Indianapolis concerning certain mythical Indian agents, which agents, whatever else they may have done, replenished the Republican exchequer. But the mules beat the Indian agents, and Indiana, in that year, cast her vote for Tilden and Hendricks. Then came the contest, the electoral bill—eight to seven—and the Hayes administration." As to the election of 1880, he had been furnished with data by Hon. Wm. H. English, for Mr. English was the pioneer of election reform in Indiana; and, in an interview printed in the Cincinnati Enquirer, on February 9, 1882, he told some plain truth, possibly because he was smarting under charges that he had not contributed to the Democratic campaign fund as liberally as had been expected. His interview was not reproduced by the Sentinel, and the Journal printed mangled extracts, with an explanation that all the rascality was by Democrats. Mr. Fishback, in his address quoted it as follows:

"Q. But, Mr. English, how was it on the subject of money?

"A. Well, sir, the misrepresentation upon that subject has been even greater. More money was used by the Democrats in the campaign of 1880 than was ever used in any previous canvass. More was used by the National Committee, more by the State committee, more by the Democratic candidate for Vice-President, more by the Democratic candidate for Governor, and more for the party generally. The expense of the whole canvass up to the time of its close, prior to the October election, was paid out of money raised within the State; the money used on the day of the election and a few days before, came from abroad, almost entirely through the National committee, and was disbursed among the counties by the chairman of the National committee, as he had done in 1876, and at the same period before the election. The National committee did all in this matter any body had a right to expect. So did the State committee, and, in the main, so did the candidates. I could make an approximately correct statement of the amount disbursed by the Democrats in the canvass; how it was distributed, and into whose hands it primarily went. If I did so (and I may if it becomes necessary), it would astonish a great many people, and would show conclusively that there was no lack of money to prosecute a legitimate campaign in the most vigorous and effective manner. My own judgment now is that it was largely in excess of what was needed, and five times more than I should recommend the Democrats to raise in any campaign hereafter."

"Q. Do you think the Democrats had as much money as the Republicans?

"No, sir, I have already explained that the idea that we could compete with the Republicans either in raising money or using it for corrupt purposes was an utter absurdity. We had neither the source of supply, the officers and machinery to use it, nor the disposition to use it for corrupt purposes. The Democratic party, to succeed, must stand on the eternal principles of right, and if they should in future contests endeavor to carry elections by the corrupt use of money or other rascalities, they will deserve to be beaten. The corrupt use of money at elections is the very worst evil of the times, and should be discouraged by good men of all parties, and I have a very poor opinion of the man who would hold an office, knowing it to have been corruptly and fraudulently obtained. We had not the influence and salaries of a hundred thousand federal officers to help us in that October fight; nor Star Route and treasury thieves to pour corruption funds into our borders, and chuckle with the beneficiaries over the bountiful supply of 'soap'; nor a great system of banks nor great manufactories, nor moneyed corporations, to look to for aid; nor cartloads of crisp and unworn green-

backs apparently fresh from the treasury of the United States, the history of which may yet startle the country if the subject is ever properly investigated. Even if there had been no principle involved, successful competition with the Republicans in money and corrupt practices was absurd and impossible, and human ingenuity could not have devised a better way to give them the benefit of their superior facilities than the decision of the Supreme Court overthrowing the constitutional amendments and forcing the State election to come off in October instead of on the day of the presidential election."

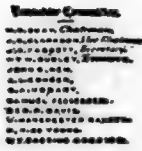
Mr. Fishback, as a consistent Republican, devoted some time to sarcastic intimations that Mr. English knew all the time what was going on, which nobody of ordinary intelligence doubted; but he also made confession for the Republicans. He says: "The Republicans were not idle while these things were going on. * * * So it happened, as Mr. English says, that Mr. Barnum pitched his tent here during the dog-days and resumed the mule business. This provoked the Republicans to like good works, and Mr. Dorsey came upon the scene to look after the Indian agency business. It surprises many to learn the fact that this precious pair, Barnum and Dorsey, who are still in good and regular and high standing in their respective parties, were in 1880 business partners. In the very hottest of the campaign, the local papers at Indianapolis were publishing advertisements of 'The Bull Domingo Mining Co.' of which Barnum was president and Dorsey secretary. These two gentlemen—business partners—personal friends but, God save the mark, bitter political foes, came to Indianapolis, to assist in the herculean task of organizing the State. How much money Barnum brought West I don't know. Mr. English says he knows, but won't tell. He does say, however, that the sum put into the 'pot' by the candidates here, with the money used by Barnum was five times too much. Now, when Mr. English says there is too much money, and five times too much, it means a great deal. And then we are assured by the same authority that the Republicans had a great deal more than the Democrats. As to that, I plead *non sum informatus*. It has been stated that the amount used by both parties was something over a half million dollars. Much of this came from those over-worked and under-paid individuals who own the infant industries in the East, which support a weak and uncertain existence by means of the fostering tariff laws enacted for their benefit, gentlemen who lobby for legislation in the interest of American labor and go straightway and forget what manner of men they were and import semi-civilized Poles and Hungarians who terrorize our people and shock the world by their atrocities. Some came from Star Route contractors—Jay Hubbell assessments and other sources. The 'marines'

are told, and are expected to believe, that these vast sums of money were used in the work of organization. * * * Dorsey was probably fighting the Democratic devil with fire, and Barnum was after the Republican devil in the same fashion. It has been wittily observel by the editor of the Nation that fire is not the weapon to fight the devil with, and that Holy Water would prove much more effective in such a conflict. It is not likely that either Barnum or Dorsey had a reservoir of Holy Water at his disposal. * * *

"Let us not blink matters, but speak the truth. We know to a moral certainty that these gentlemen, Barnum and Dorsey, were the custodians and distributors of large sums of money, which were used, and intended to be used, to promote illegal voting, the bribery of electors and other election frauds. And it is a matter of indifference whether the money used was the 'crisp, uncut bank bills fresh from the treasury,' described by Mr. English, or the greasy, ragged currency contributed by the hungry office seekers of the Democratic party. No reputable Democrat or Republican pretends that these vast sums of money were necessarily to be used, or were in fact used, for the purposes of legitimate political warfare. It was an organized assault upon the right of suffrage, countenanced, I am sorry to believe, if not approved, by party leaders of both parties, who, in the midst of excitement, connived at transactions from which, in quieter times, an honorable man instinctively recoils. From Barnum and Dorsey down through the whole gamut of lesser scoundrels, to the poor devil who sat on the fence till five minutes before six o'clock p. m. and then sold his vote for a dollar or a drink of whisky—all who were engaged in the disgraceful business deserved the penitentiary. If Nathaniel Hawthorne's magic bugle were to summon into line—clothed in proper raiment of horizontal stripes, all the rascals who bribed voters, or who took bribes for their votes, who corrupted election officers, or falsified election returns, who swore in illegal votes, who colonized voters, who voted twice, or voted double tickets, who tampered with ballots after they were cast, who consorted with or encouraged repeaters and ballot-box stuffers, or who were accessory to their escape from the just penalties of the violated law, it would be, I fear, a large procession, in which we should see both parties represented, and in which we might discover men of good repute, as the phrase goes, and some who have had and now have official preferment mainly because they had earned a place in that procession." The picture is not overdrawn, but Fishback saw no remedy but in public opinion. He says: "We have laws enough. What we want is more common honesty, a strong, healthy, vigorous public sentiment which will secure

the enforcement of these laws, that are now a dead letter; a sentiment that will brand with enduring social infamy, every man who seeks by corrupt methods to defeat a fair expression of the people's will. * * * It has been said that it is a great calamity for a people when its criminal classes have learned to take an active part in politics. It is much worse when the active management of the politics of a free state is almost, if not wholly, surrendered to the criminal classes."

Unhappily, the appeal to reason is no more effective in politics than in religion. Before Mr. Fishback got his address printed, the local Democratic leaders in Marion County undertook to steal the office of Circuit Judge, by altering the tally-sheets of the election of 1886. It was done for the benefit of the Liquor League, and done so clumsily that it was a decided reflection on Indiana art. A Citizens Committee was formed, and the authority of the U. S. Court was invoked, on the ground that a Congressman had been voted for at the election. Col. Eli F. Ritter, and Judge Solomon Claypool were engaged as special counsel to prosecute the cases, and Judge William A. Woods, of the Federal Court used the privileges of the Federal bench to the fullest to secure conviction. The cases were tried in January, 1888; and Simeon Coy, and W. F. A. Bernhamer were convicted, and sent to the penitentiary. Even this did not put an end to ordinary election rascality in the election of 1888. On October 31, the Sentinel published the circular letter of Treasurer W. W. Dudley, of the National Republican Committee, sent to the local chairman of Indiana, with its cold-blooded instructions to, "Divide the floaters into blocks of five, and put a trusted man with necessary funds in charge of these five, and make him responsible that none get away and that all vote our ticket." There were feeble attempts to put an innocent construction on the letter, but they were soon abandoned. There was not a person of ordinary intelligence in the State who did not understand perfectly the gigantic scheme of bribery outlined. There was a temporary effort to create belief that the letter was a forgery; and this prevented some of the effect it should have had in the election; but this also was abandoned. There was not a county in the State where it had not been received. The truth was that the letter had been stolen from the mails by a Democratic mail clerk, who noticed them going through in quantities, and was by him turned over to the Democratic managers. Judge Claypool was again made special prosecutor, and went to work enthusiastically; but Judge Woods had lost his former ardor for purity in elections. The case dragged along until January 15, 1889, when Judge Woods gave supple-



HEADQUARTERS.
Republican National Committee.
81 FIFTH AVENUE.
New York.

New York, Oct. 24th, 1888.

Dear Sir..

I hope you have kept copies of the lists sent me Such information is very valuable and can be used to great advantage. It has enabled me to demonstrate to friends here that with proper assistance Indiana is surely Republican for Governor and President, and has resulted, as I hoped it would, in securing for Indiana the aid necessary. Your Committee will certainly receive from Chairman Huston the assistance necessary to hold our floaters and doubtful voters, and gain enough of the other kind to give Harrison and Morton 10,000 plurality. New York is now safe beyond peradventure for the Republican Presidential ticket; Connecticut likewise. In short every Northern State, except possibly New Jersey, though we still hope to carry that State. Harrison's majority in the Electoral College will not be less than 100. Make our friends in each precinct wake up to the fact that only boodle and fraudulent votes and false counting of returns can beat us in the State. Write each of our precinct correspondents, 1st, To find our who has Democratic boodle, and steer the Democratic workers to them, and make them pay big prices for their own men. 2nd, Scan the election officers closely, and make sure to have no man on the Board whose integrity is even questionable, and insist on Republicans watching every movement of the election officers. 3rd, See that our workers know every voter entitled to a vote, and let no one else even offer to vote. 4th, Divide the floaters into blocks of five, and put a trusted man with necessary funds in charge of these five, and make him responsible that none get away and that all vote our ticket. 5th, Make a personal appeal to your best business men to pledge themselves to devote the entire day, Nov. 6th, to work at the polls, i.e. to be present at the polls with tickets. They will be astonished to see how utterly dubfounded the ordinary Democratic election burner will be and how quickly he will disappear. The result will fully justify the sacrifice of time and comfort, and will be a source of satisfaction afterwards to those who help in this way. Lay great stress on this last matter. It will pay.

There will be no doubt of your receiving the necessary assistance through the National, State and County Committees, ——only see that it is husbanded and made to produce results. I rely on you to advise your precinct correspondents, and urge them to unremitting and constant efforts from now till the polls close, and the result is announced officially. We will fight for a fair election here if necessary. The Rebel crew can't steal this election from us as they did in 1884, without someone getting hurt. Let every Republican do his whole duty and the country will pass into Republican hands, never to leave it, I trust. Thanking you again for your efforts to assist me in my work, I remain

Yours Sincerely,

W. W. Dudley

Please wire me result in principal precincts and county.

DUDLEY LETTER REDUCED ONE-HALF

mental instructions to the grand jury, reversing his rulings in the tally-sheet cases, and making the conviction of Dudley impossible.[3]

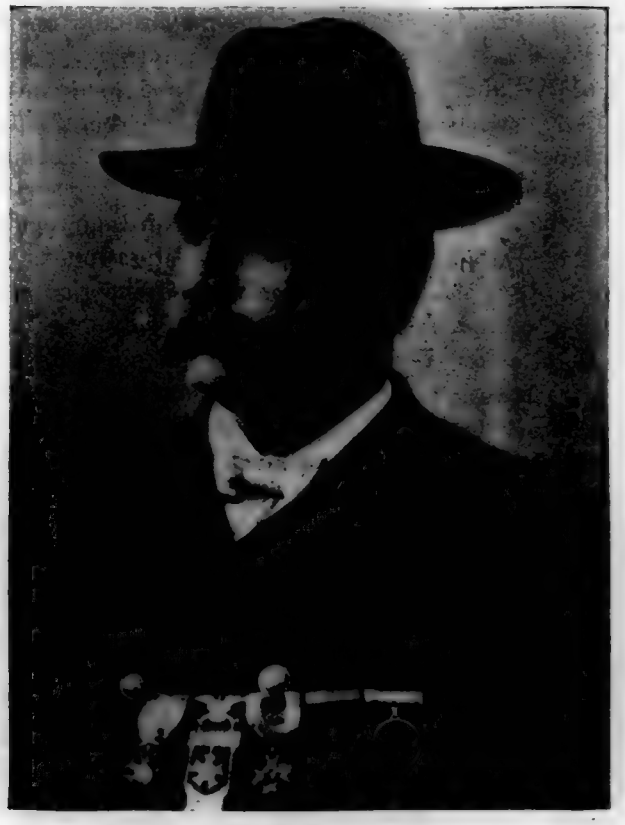
In the meantime, there had been two occurrences that materially affected the history of Indiana. The first was a change in the ownership of the Indianapolis Sentinel, the State Democratic organ. Craig, who had lost what influence he had left after the Supreme Court editorial by a hopeless attempt to defend the tally-sheet forgers, became weary of leading public opinion that would not lead, and in February, 1888, the paper passed under the control of Samuel E. Morss, an up-to-date newspaper man of the highest type. Morss was born at Fort Wayne, December 15, 1852,, of English ancestry, the first of whom came to America in the middle of the seventeenth century, and located in Massachusetts, later removing to what became Maine. His father, Samuel S. Morss, was born at Bath, Maine, whence his parents removed to Western New York, and in 1835, he located at Fort Wayne, where, in 1837, he married Susan Clark, a native of Le Roy, New York, who had come to Fort Wayne in 1833, with her brother Nelson Clark, and, in 1836, opened the first private school for young children in Fort Wayne. Young Morss graduated from the Fort Wayne high school in 1871, and at once went to work on the Gazette as a reporter. He made his way rapidly, and in the spring of 1875 was put in editorial control of the Fort Wayne Sentinel, then owned by William Fleming, who was later Treasurer of State. In April, 1879, Morss and William R. Nelson purchased the Sentinel, which they conducted until August of the following year, when they sold to E. A. K. Hackett, and went to Kansas City, and founded the Star, with Morss as editor. He ruined his health by overwork in establishing that phenomenally successful paper, and, in the latter part of 1882 went to Europe for a six months stay. On his return he was employed by the Chicago Times as editorial writer, later as Washington correspondent, until December, 1887, when he organized the company that bought the Indianapolis Sentinel. Of this he made a financial success for several years. and bought other interests until he practically became the sole owner. Morss was a born reformer. He had learned the secret, so commonly overlooked in the United States, that the best politics is doing what is for the interests of the public. In the campaign of 1888, the chief issue discussed was the tariff, and there was no argument on either side of the question with which he was not familiar. As a newspaper writer, he never had a superior in Indiana, and he had a faculty of getting on the right side of new questions—known in newspaperdom as "lighting on

[3] A full account of these cases will be found in my history of Greater Indianapolis, pp. 292-306. There have been some attempts to justify Judge Woods since its publication, but none calling for any change in that statement or for any answer.

your feet" that was almost uncanny. By the end of the campaign, he had given the Sentinel a standing and influence that it had not known for years. The course of Judge Woods in the Dudley case roused his indignation to the highest pitch, and on January 16, 1889, the day following the "second decision," he indicted Woods in an editorial that stands as a classic. It concludes with these words: "Weighing our words carefully, and fully prepared to accept all the consequences, we pronounce the course of Judge Woods in this matter a monstrous abuse of his judicial opportunities and a flagrant, scandalous, dishonorable and utterly unprecedented perversion of the machinery of justice to the purpose of knavery, and we believe that it should lead to his impeachment instead of, as it probably will, to his promotion to the supreme bench of the United States, as soon as it is in the power of Benjamin Harrison to reward him in this manner for dragging his judicial robes in the filth of Dudleyism."

From the historical point of view, it is not to be understood that either Woods or Dudley were especially bad men; on the contrary, they were very respectable citizens in ordinary matters. They merely illustrate that intense political bias which has made it a proverb in Indiana—and probably elsewhere in the country—that "men will do things in politics that they would scorn in any other relation." William Allen Woods was a very able judge. He was born in Marshall County, Tennessee, May 16, 1837, and at the age of ten years removed with his step-father, Capt. J. Miller, an anti-slavery man, to Iowa, and there acquired his partisan bias in his youth. He came back to Indiana for his education, and graduated at Wabash in 1859. He enlisted in the Union army in 1861, but was disabled by an injured foot, and took up the law, locating at Goshen, in 1862. He was a member of the legislature of 1867; declined re-election, and also nomination for Congress; was elected Circuit Judge in 1873, re-elected without opposition in 1878, and elected Judge of the State Supreme Court in 1880. He made an excellent record, and in May, 1883, was appointed U. S. District Judge for Indiana, to succeed Judge Gresham. His strength was his weakness, for he had what lawyers call "an acute legal mind," and, practically, that means an ability to find a plausible reason for deciding whatever you wish. His decision in the Dudley case could not have been attacked successfully, if it had not been a reversal of his construction of the same statute under which the Democratic tally-sheet forgers had been convicted in his court. He made the matter worse in March and April, 1889, by quashing indictments in nearly two hundred election cases, on the ground that they were "defective," although in form that had been used for years, and that he had

sustained in previous cases.[4] If his changes of heart were honest—and there is little limit to the mental effects of political bias—it was unfortunate that they came at a time when only Republican scoundrels were the beneficiaries. So William Wade Dudley had a good record. He was born at Weathersfield Bow, Windsor County, Vermont, August 27, 1842, the son of Rev. John Dudley, a Presbyterian preacher. He was edu-



GEN. WILLIAM W. DUDLEY

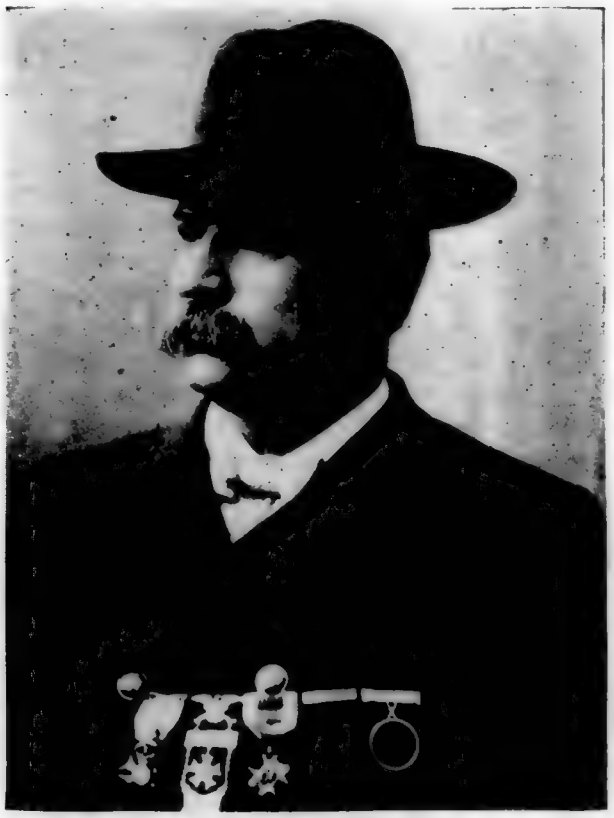
cated at Phillips Academy, at Danville, Vermont, and at Russell's Collegiate Institute, at New Haven, Connecticut, the latter being a military school. In 1860, he came to Richmond, Indiana, where he became captain of the City Grays, a company that went into the Nineteenth Indiana, in July, 1861. He was made Colonel for merit, and lost a leg at Gettysburg, where his regiment was in an exposed position, and lost 72 per cent of its members in killed and wounded. He was brevetted Brigadier

[4] Federal Rep., Vol. 29, p. 897; Vol. 31, p. 794.

your feet'' that was almost uncanny. By the end of the campaign, he had given the Sentinel a standing and influence that it had not known for years. The course of Judge Woods in the Dudley case roused his indignation to the highest pitch, and on January 16, 1889, the day following the ''second decision,'' he indicted Woods in an editorial that stands as a classic. It concludes with these words: ''Weighing our words carefully, and fully prepared to accept all the consequences, we pronounce the course of Judge Woods in this matter a monstrous abuse of his judicial opportunities and a flagrant, scandalous, dishonorable and utterly unprecedented perversion of the machinery of justice to the purpose of knavery, and we believe that it should lead to his impeachment instead of, as it probably will, to his promotion to the supreme bench of the United States, as soon as it is in the power of Benjamin Harrison to reward him in this manner for dragging his judicial robes in the filth of Dudleyism.''

From the historical point of view, it is not to be understood that either Woods or Dudley were especially bad men; on the contrary, they were very respectable citizens in ordinary matters. They merely illustrate that intense political bias which has made it a proverb in Indiana—and probably elsewhere in the country—that ''men will do things in politics that they would scorn in any other relation.'' William Allen Woods was a very able judge. He was born in Marshall County, Tennessee, May 16, 1837, and at the age of ten years removed with his step-father, Capt. J. Miller, an anti-slavery man, to Iowa, and there acquired his partisan bias in his youth. He came back to Indiana for his education, and graduated at Wabash in 1859. He enlisted in the Union army in 1861, but was disabled by an injured foot, and took up the law, locating at Goshen, in 1862. He was a member of the legislature of 1867; declined re-election, and also nomination for Congress; was elected Circuit Judge in 1873, re-elected without opposition in 1878, and elected Judge of the State Supreme Court in 1880. He made an excellent record, and in May, 1883, was appointed U. S. District Judge for Indiana, to succeed Judge Gresham. His strength was his weakness, for he had what lawyers call ''an acute legal mind,'' and, practically, that means an ability to find a plausible reason for deciding whatever you wish. His decision in the Dudley case could not have been attacked successfully, if it had not been a reversal of his construction of the same statute under which the Democratic tally-sheet forgers had been convicted in his court. He made the matter worse in March and April, 1889, by quashing indictments in nearly two hundred election cases, on the ground that they were ''defective,'' although in form that had been used for years, and that he had

sustained in previous cases.[4] If his changes of heart were honest—and there is little limit to the mental effects of political bias—it was unfortunate that they came at a time when only Republican scoundrels were the beneficiaries. So William Wade Dudley had a good record. He was born at Weathersfield Bow, Windsor County, Vermont, August 27, 1842, the son of Rev. John Dudley, a Presbyterian preacher. He was edu-



GEN. WILLIAM W. DUDLEY

cated at Phillips Academy, at Danville, Vermont, and at Russell's Collegiate Institute, at New Haven, Connecticut, the latter being a military school. In 1860, he came to Richmond, Indiana, where he became captain of the City Grays, a company that went into the Nineteenth Indiana, in July, 1861. He was made Colonel for merit, and lost a leg at Gettysburg, where his regiment was in an exposed position, and lost 72 per cent of its members in killed and wounded. He was brevetted Brigadier

[4] Federal Rep., Vol. 29, p. 897; Vol. 31, p. 794.

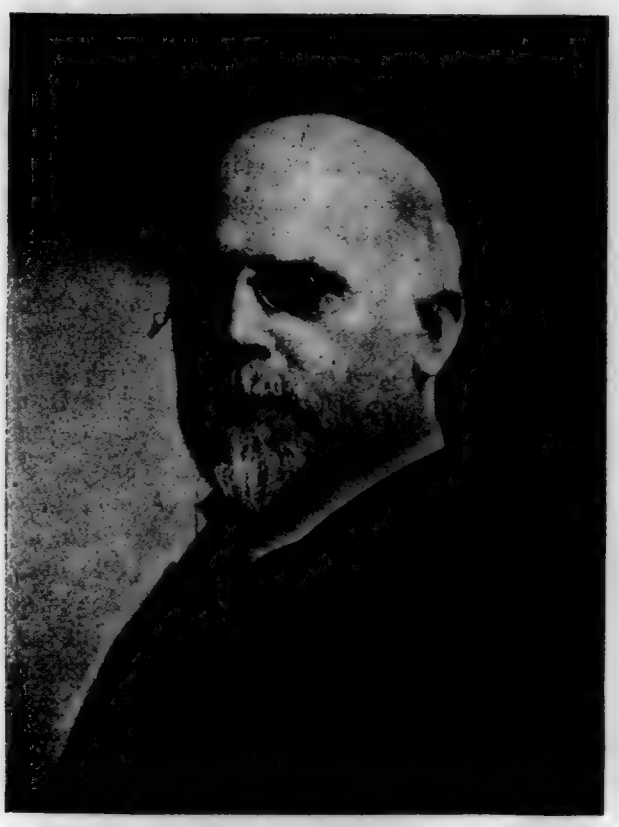
General, and served through the remainder of the war as inspector and judge-advocate. In 1866-74, he was Clerk of the Wayne Circuit Court; 1875-9, Cashier of the Richmond Savings Bank; 1879-81, U. S. Marshal for Indiana; and 1881-4, Commissioner of Pensions, under President Garfield. He then practiced law at Washington, taking a very active part in politics until 1887, when he was made National Treasurer for his party.

There was never any reflection on his private and business life, and in politics he had merely engaged in what hundreds of others had been engaged in in Indiana, since 1876, though on a somewhat larger scale. Yet he had little sympathy in his own party, for from the political standpoint, he had done worse than commit a crime—he had made a colossal blunder. The insanity of putting such a letter in typewriter print, and scattering it broadcast, was appalling to even ordinary political heelers. Moreover, it was wholly unnecessary and superfluous. The Indiana Republicans, in 1888, had a scheme of vote-buying that made Dudley's insignificant by comparison. They had organized "get a man" clubs, in which each member pledged himself to get one vote for the ticket. It was a very expensive process of vote-buying, involving the "sugaring and nursing" of some floater during the campaign; and was possible only under the circumstances of having the presidential candidate from the State, with a wide-spread expectation of political reward in case of success. There was not only more money used in Indiana in 1888 than in any preceding campaign, but it was used more effectively through this system. Men who had never before indulged in political crookedness went into it, many probably not realizing what it meant until they were started, and then not having the nerve to withdraw. The Democrats had a fair supply of money, and used it, in addition of going head over heels into debt, in expectation of winning; but they were outbought, and the State went for Harrison by the narrow margin of 2,348. After the election, Dudley was an elephant on the party's hands, and Harrison very wisely refused him any recognition. He continued his law practice at Washington, and died December 15, 1909. A posthumous defense of his action, prepared by himself, met a very chilly reception.[5] But Judge Woods could not be ignored, and in the spring of 1892, President Harrison nominated him for Circuit Judge, under the new law creating the Circuit Court of Appeals, and he was confirmed. He died at Indianapolis, June 28, 1901, after creditable service in his new position.

Within three years after Mr. Fishback made his plea for honest elections, the two most disgraceful election scandals ever known in Indiana

[5] Indianapolis News, March 17, 1910.

had been consummated, but the way was opened for reform, and the Australian Ballot Law, of 1889, is Indiana's perpetual monument to these affairs and the men concerned in them. Although the Republicans had carried the State, the Democrats had both houses of the Legislature. This was claimed by Republicans to be due to "the gerrymander of 1885"; but was in fact the result of the Democrats carrying the large counties



SIMON P. SHEERIN

that had multiple representation, and to Republicans "trading for the head of the ticket," i. e. agreeing with a Democrat to vote his local ticket if he would vote the Republican State and National ticket. As the local candidates and their friends are more interested in their success than in anything else, there is usually more or less of this in general elections. Moreover, the Democrats had "put their best foot forward" by nominating strong men for the Legislature, and the result was an unusually strong legislative body. On the Democratic side of the House

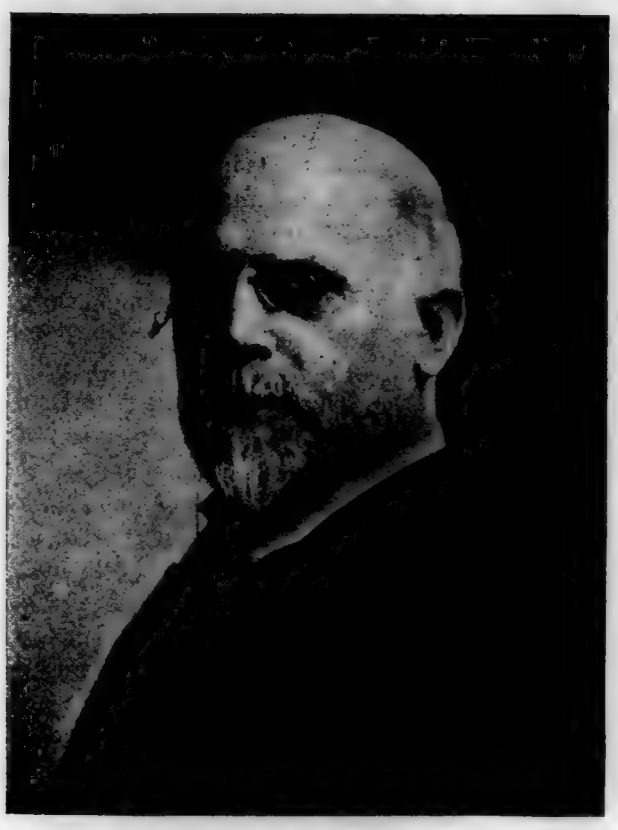
General, and served through the remainder of the war as inspector and judge-advocate. In 1866-74, he was Clerk of the Wayne Circuit Court; 1875-9, Cashier of the Richmond Savings Bank; 1879-81, U. S. Marshal for Indiana; and 1881-4, Commissioner of Pensions, under President Garfield. He then practiced law at Washington, taking a very active part in politics until 1887, when he was made National Treasurer for his party.

There was never any reflection on his private and business life, and in politics he had merely engaged in what hundreds of others had been engaged in in Indiana, since 1876, though on a somewhat larger scale. Yet he had little sympathy in his own party, for from the political standpoint, he had done worse than commit a crime—he had made a colossal blunder. The insanity of putting such a letter in typewriter print, and scattering it broadcast, was appalling to even ordinary political heelers. Moreover, it was wholly unnecessary and superfluous. The Indiana Republicans, in 1888, had a scheme of vote-buying that made Dudley's insignificant by comparison. They had organized "get a man" clubs, in which each member pledged himself to get one vote for the ticket. It was a very expensive process of vote-buying, involving the "sugaring and nursing" of some floater during the campaign; and was possible only under the circumstances of having the presidential candidate from the State, with a wide-spread expectation of political reward in case of success. There was not only more money used in Indiana in 1888 than in any preceding campaign, but it was used more effectively through this system. Men who had never before indulged in political crookedness went into it, many probably not realizing what it meant until they were started, and then not having the nerve to withdraw. The Democrats had a fair supply of money, and used it, in addition of going head over heels into debt, in expectation of winning; but they were outbought, and the State went for Harrison by the narrow margin of 2,348. After the election, Dudley was an elephant on the party's hands, and Harrison very wisely refused him any recognition. He continued his law practice at Washington, and died December 15, 1909. A posthumous defense of his action, prepared by himself, met a very chilly reception.[5] But Judge Woods could not be ignored, and in the spring of 1892, President Harrison nominated him for Circuit Judge, under the new law creating the Circuit Court of Appeals, and he was confirmed. He died at Indianapolis, June 28, 1901, after creditable service in his new position.

Within three years after Mr. Fishback made his plea for honest elections, the two most disgraceful election scandals ever known in Indiana

[5] Indianapolis News, March 17, 1910.

had been consummated, but the way was opened for reform, and the Australian Ballot Law, of 1889, is Indiana's perpetual monument to these affairs and the men concerned in them. Although the Republicans had carried the State, the Democrats had both houses of the Legislature. This was claimed by Republicans to be due to "the gerrymander of 1885"; but was in fact the result of the Democrats carrying the large counties



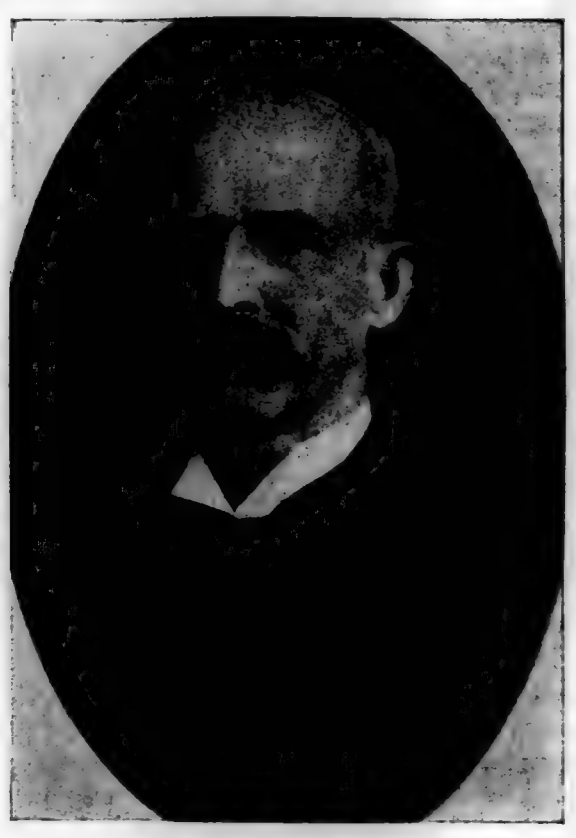
SIMON P. SHEERIN

that had multiple representation, and to Republicans "trading for the head of the ticket," i. e. agreeing with a Democrat to vote his local ticket if he would vote the Republican State and National ticket. As the local candidates and their friends are more interested in their success than in anything else, there is usually more or less of this in general elections. Moreover, the Democrats had "put their best foot forward" by nominating strong men for the Legislature, and the result was an unusually strong legislative body. On the Democratic side of the House

were such men as Andrew A. Adams, Frank D. Ader, Smith Askren, John Beasley, Charles G. Cox, James B. Curtis, Frank P. Foster, Wm. A. Hughes, Sidney R. Moon, Mason J. Niblack, John Nugent, Wm. S. Oppenheim, E. W. Pickhardt, George S. Pleasants, Gabriel Schmuck, Wm. H. Shambaugh, H. F. Work, and Philip Zoercher. In the Senate were James M. Barrett, W. W. Berry, V. P. Bozeman, Geo. A. Byrd, M. L. DeMotte, F. M. Griffith, S. W. Hale, Timothy E. Howard, W. A. Traylor, and S. E. Urmston. At the same time there had been an access of new blood in the party management that made a great improvement in it. At the head was Simon P. Sheerin, one of the finest characters ever known in Indiana politics. He was born in Dublin, Ireland, February 14, 1846, the son of Thomas Sheerin, a revolutionist of 1848, who came to the United States with his family in 1849, landing at New Orleans. He was warned out of there on account of abolition tendencies, and located at Dayton, Ohio, where Simon grew up. Here he had a common school education, and a course in a business college, after which he learned the blacksmith's trade. In 1866 he moved to Logansport, Indiana, and worked at his trade, meanwhile cultivating literature and politics. He was elected Recorder of Cass County in 1870, and reelected in 1874; and began writing for the newspapers. In this he found an attractive calling, and in 1875 purchased, and took editorial control of the Logansport Pharos, soon attaining rank as one of the ablest editors of the State. He was a man of the McDonald type in his absolute honesty and unswerving adherence to principles, while his native wit and common sense, backed by wide and intelligent reading, always made his presentation of his views attractive. In 1882 he was elected Clerk of the Supreme Court. He declined a renomination in 1886, but served as a member of the State Executive Committee of the Democratic party in 1884, 1886, and 1888; and in the last year was chosen as Indiana's representative on the National Committee, of which he was made Secretary, incidentally giving special attention to Indiana.

In Marion County there had come a change of vital import. After the conviction of Coy, he was determined to retain his held on the Democratic organization in Marion County, but, chiefly through the efforts of Oliver Reveal, a country boy, whose popularity and political acumen had made him County Commissioner, he was replaced as Chairman by Thomas Taggart, whose political skill has attained national reputation. Taggart was born in County Monaghan, Ireland, November 17, 1856. His parents emigrated to America in 1861, locating at Xenia, Ohio. Here, after a common school education, Thomas entered the employ of N. & G. Ohmer, railroad eating-house men, and showed so much aptitude that in 1874, he was put in charge of their restaurant at Garrett, Indiana,

and in 1877, of the Union Station restaurant at Indianapolis. His intelligence and affability made him so popular that in 1886, Coy induced him to accept a nomination for County Auditor to give strength to the ticket; and so he began his political career, which led to his national prominence. There was universal approval in Indiana when, on the death of Senator Shively, March 14, 1916, Governor Ralston appointed Mr. Taggart to



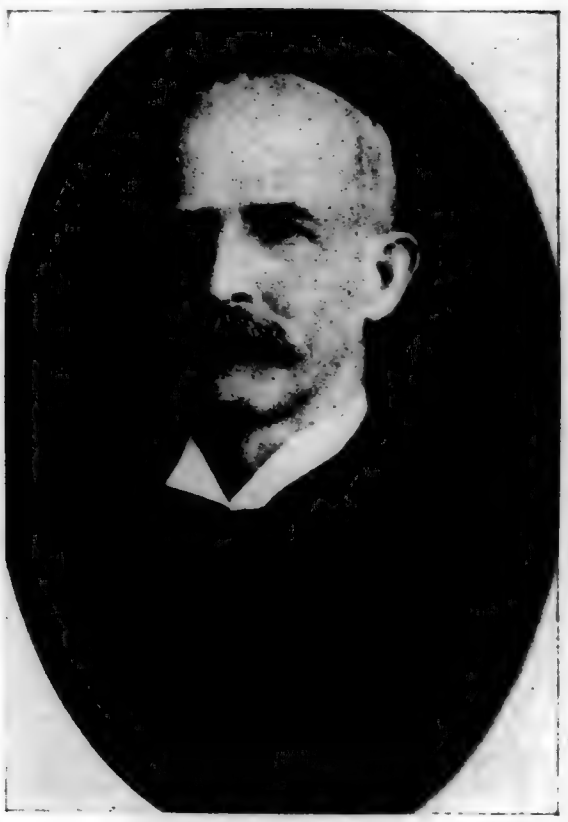
JOHN R. WILSON

serve for his unexpired term. As Chairman he brought into service the best element of the party, notable among them being John P. Frenzel, who by sterling qualities had come through hard knocks, to be President of the Merchants National Bank, and John R. Wilson, the ablest young lawyer of Indianapolis. Wilson was a Virginian—his middle name was Randolph, and he was entitled to it by blood—born at Farmville, Prince Edward County, March 16, 1851. His family had been impoverished by the Civil War, and his rudimentary education was largely from his

were such men as Andrew A. Adams, Frank D. Ader, Smith Askren, John Beasley, Charles G. Cox, James B. Curtis, Frank P. Foster, Wm. A. Hughes, Sidney R. Moon, Mason J. Niblack, John Nugent, Wm. S. Oppenheim, E. W. Pickhardt, George S. Pleasants, Gabriel Schmuck, Wm. H. Shambaugh, H. F. Work, and Philip Zoercher. In the Senate were James M. Barrett, W. W. Berry, V. P. Bozeman, Geo. A. Byrd, M. L. DeMotte, F. M. Griffith, S. W. Hale, Timothy E. Howard, W. A. Traylor, and S. E. Urmston. At the same time there had been an access of new blood in the party management that made a great improvement in it. At the head was Simon P. Sheerin, one of the finest characters ever known in Indiana politics. He was born in Dublin, Ireland, February 14, 1846, the son of Thomas Sheerin, a revolutionist of 1848, who came to the United States with his family in 1849, landing at New Orleans. He was warned out of there on account of abolition tendencies, and located at Dayton, Ohio, where Simon grew up. Here he had a common school education, and a course in a business college, after which he learned the blacksmith's trade. In 1866 he moved to Logansport, Indiana, and worked at his trade, meanwhile cultivating literature and politics. He was elected Recorder of Cass County in 1870, and reelected in 1874; and began writing for the newspapers. In this he found an attractive calling, and in 1875 purchased, and took editorial control of the Logansport Pharos, soon attaining rank as one of the ablest editors of the State. He was a man of the McDonald type in his absolute honesty and unswerving adherence to principles, while his native wit and common sense, backed by wide and intelligent reading, always made his presentation of his views attractive. In 1882 he was elected Clerk of the Supreme Court. He declined a renomination in 1886, but served as a member of the State Executive Committee of the Democratic party in 1884, 1886, and 1888; and in the last year was chosen as Indiana's representative on the National Committee, of which he was made Secretary, incidentally giving special attention to Indiana.

In Marion County there had come a change of vital import. After the conviction of Coy, he was determined to retain his held on the Democratic organization in Marion County, but, chiefly through the efforts of Oliver Reveal, a country boy, whose popularity and political acumen had made him County Commissioner, he was replaced as Chairman by Thomas Taggart, whose political skill has attained national reputation. Taggart was born in County Monaghan, Ireland, November 17, 1856. His parents emigrated to America in 1861, locating at Xenia, Ohio. Here, after a common school education, Thomas entered the employ of N. & G. Ohmer, railroad eating-house men, and showed so much aptitude that in 1874, he was put in charge of their restaurant at Garrett, Indiana,

and in 1877, of the Union Station restaurant at Indianapolis. His intelligence and affability made him so popular that in 1886, Coy induced him to accept a nomination for County Auditor to give strength to the ticket; and so he began his political career, which led to his national prominence. There was universal approval in Indiana when, on the death of Senator Shively, March 14, 1916, Governor Ralston appointed Mr. Taggart to



JOHN R. WILSON

serve for his unexpired term. As Chairman he brought into service the best element of the party, notable among them being John P. Frenzel, who by sterling qualities had come through hard knocks, to be President of the Merchants National Bank, and John R. Wilson, the ablest young lawyer of Indianapolis. Wilson was a Virginian—his middle name was Randolph, and he was entitled to it by blood—born at Farmville, Prince Edward County, March 16, 1851. His family had been impoverished by the Civil War, and his rudimentary education was largely from his

father, who was a lawyer. He graduated, however, from Hampden Sidney, and studied law at the University of Virginia, where he had the good fortune of instruction by the noted John R. Minor. He located at Indianapolis in 1873, first in the office of Hendricks, Hord & Hendricks, and soon after in practice. In 1888 he was a member of the firm of Duncan, Smith & Wilson. He was the best read man in law, economics and political history that I have ever known, and his native ability entitled him to much higher public position than the chances of politics ever brought him. And these were the chances that he could not control, for he left nothing to chance that he could control. He introduced systematic, scientific organization into the methods of the Democratic party in Indiana, and it was to this that much of the later success of the party was due. He was a born teacher, and was not only an active agent in the establishment and maintenance of Law Schools at Indianapolis, but also, for years, held private classes in which law students of the city received instruction without charge; and his generous kindness to young men, as well as others, made him troops of personal friends. In 1888 he defeated A. G. Smith for the nomination for Attorney General, although Smith was a sort of party idol for his record in 1887, by sheer force of organization. He made a strong campaign, and although defeated with his party, was second on the ticket, losing by only 1,853 votes. Notwithstanding the tally-sheet forgery backset, the Democrats carried Marion County, and this gave them the Legislature.

In the campaign, I had been put in charge of the literary work of the State Central Committee, of the Democratic party, which threw me in close touch with Morss; and after the election he asked me to take editorial charge of the paper while he took a vacation to recuperate. I felt that this was the opportunity for election reform, and began a search for something that would stop the atrocious corruption in Indiana elections. I had a slight knowledge of the Australian ballot system, but not enough to discuss it. The only man I could find in Indianapolis who could write intelligently on the subject was Lafayette P. Custer, a telegraph operator, and prominent in labor circles. He prepared an article which I printed on November 19, with editorial indorsement and so the movement was launched. I also invited readers to send in suggestions, which they did very freely. Meanwhile I sent for all the literature on the subject that I could learn of. When Morss returned, he took up the idea with enthusiasm, and printed columns of correspondence and comment, working all the time towards the Australian system. To get the matter in shape, he had a meeting at his house with Gov. Gray, John R. Wilson, and myself, at which we agreed on the outlines of a law based on one proposed by New York reformers, but modified to meet our estab-

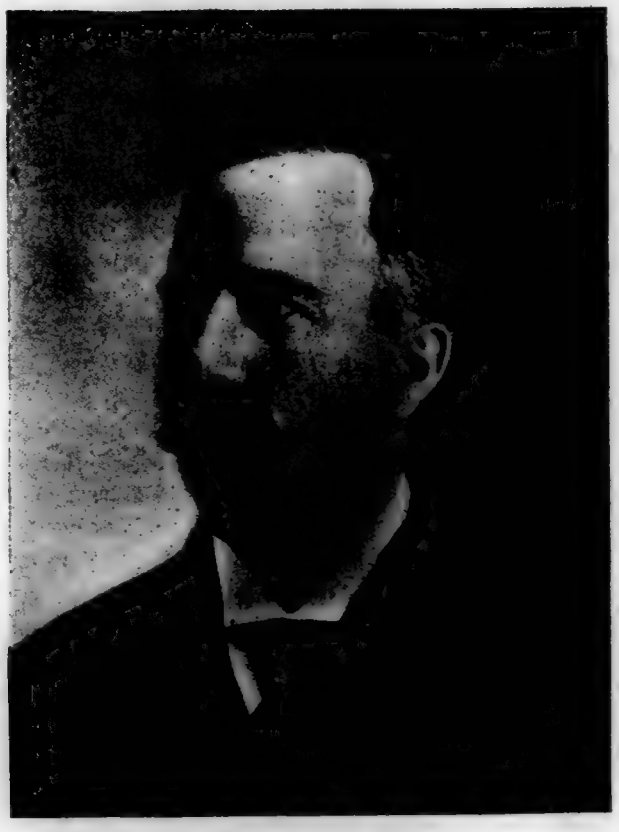
lished customs as far as possible, and utilizing party organizations to watch each other, by giving them equal representation on the election boards, and in outside officials. Our theory was that the most effective check on crookedness was to give each party full opportunity to stop it at the outset. This theory, since widely adopted, was here first given full effect, so far as I am informed. We also agreed on a provision for small precincts, on the suggestion of Senator McDonald, who favored the reform, but was unable to attend the meeting. His idea was that as close an approach as possible to the old English "hundred" was the best precaution against election frauds, on account of the mutual acquaintance of the voters which it assured. I was appointed clerk, and directed to prepare a tentative form for the law, which was considered from time to time, others being called into consultation, and the bill being modified whenever a suggestion considered valuable was offered. At the last consultation meeting, at Wilson's office, there were thirty or forty present, including several members of the legislature, and several valuable suggestions were made, notably one by W. A. Pickens. We had agreed on the Belgian system of designating the several party tickets, for the benefit of illiterate voters, by printing their tickets on strips of different colors on the ballot. He suggested the plan of designating by a party device, placed at the head of the ticket, which brought the printing more fully within the possibilities of a country printing office; and it was adopted.

The bill was put in the hands of Senator James M. Andrews for introduction, as his name was first on the roll, and went through as Senate Bill No. 1. It was, however, under the special management of Senator James M. Barrett, and his management was very skillful. The discussion had attracted so much attention that many members had come up with bills in their pockets, and the problem was to get them into agreement. It was debated in the Senate for nearly a month, Barrett yielding to amendments that were insisted on, and then, the Senate, having reached a conception of a consistent whole, repealed all the amendments and passed the bill substantially as introduced. Meanwhile the Sentinel continued the agitation. On January 16, the same day on which it published the second instruction of Judge Woods, it printed the proposed ballot law. On January 17, it took the ground squarely that the Democrats could not hope to compete with the Republicans in election rascality, and that their only salvation was in honest elections. This was not based on any assumption of superior virtue, or lack of criminal talent, but simply because the party, by its war on the tariff and trusts, had set the capitalist element in opposition to it, and it furnished the funds for vote-buying. As it said: "The moneyed power

of the country is arrayed on the side of the Republican party. In every national campaign it has a corruption fund of untold millions at its disposal." This, coupled with the recent record of the Federal court punishing Democratic scoundrels, and releasing Republican scoundrels, was the argument that convinced Democratic legislators, with few exceptions. I remember one old warrior who insisted to the last that he preferred the old system, "so that he could take a floater back of the schoolhouse, and mark his ticket for him." And in the campaign of 1890, when the law had its first trial, there were serious misgivings among Democratic politicians. The tide was coming their way, and they felt sure of the election but for "this d—n ballot law." But when the votes were counted in 1900, and the Democrats had twenty thousand majority, the Sentinel promptly claimed that it was all due to the new election law, and that theory was generally accepted. In reality the result was largely due to the disappointment of thousands of Republicans who expected to get offices after 1888, and disgust among Republican politicians over Harrison's treatment of Dudley—as they said, "the man who elected him"—but in fact Dudley came much nearer defeating than electing him.

The Democrats passed another memorable election law at this session which deserves commemoration on account of its originality and its wisdom. It was for the punishment of bribery, and was devised by Judge James McCabe, later of the Supreme Court. It relieved the vote-seller of penalty, treating him as one who had lost his virtue through seduction; and gave him a right of action against the purchaser, and anyone who furnished the money, for $300 and attorney's fees. The amount of recovery was fixed, and the judgment defendants had to go to jail until it was paid, as in cases of bastardy. It was the most effective preventive for vote-buying ever devised, and it made the elections of 1890, 1892, and 1894 the purest held in Indiana for years before and after. In 1897 a Republican legislature destroyed the effect of the law by a law punishing the seller by fine of $500, disfranchisement, and imprisonment for one to five years. In 1899, the law of 1889 was repealed, and the vote-seller made punishable by disfranchisement, with a reward of $100 for his conviction. The Supreme Court held that the purchaser could not recover this reward, on account of his own wrong. In 1905, the same penalty was provided for both buyer and seller, which effectually ended prosecutions by anyone; and that was the purpose of the law, despite hypocritical pretense of virtuous purpose. In consequence, vote buying is almost as common as in 1886. It may be added that the feature of the Australian ballot law which gave the greatest public satisfaction at the first was the strict enforcement of the provision prohibit-

ing anyone but voters and election officials from coming within fifty feet of the polls; and the common relaxation as to this subjects the voter to almost as much hustling and solicitation as was common before the law was adopted. It is a forcible illustration of the difficulty of securing the enforcement of meritorious law in this country. It may also be added that the Democrats have never had sense enough to



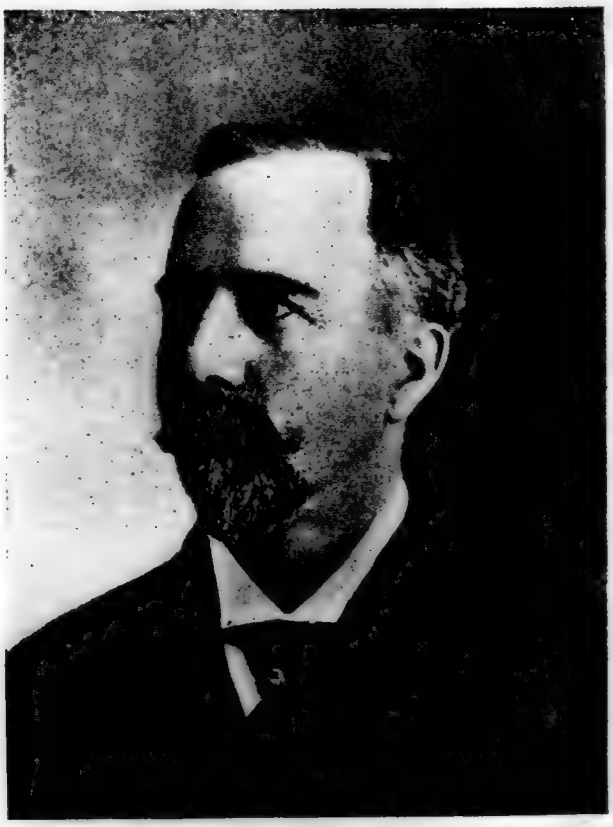
JAMES M. BARRETT

restore the McCabe law of 1889, although they have had the legislature several times. It would have been worth a great deal of money to them if they had remembered the lesson of 1889 that they could not compete with the Republicans in rascality; and several Democratic statesmen might not have taken residence in the penitentiary, where they worked under Republicans who were quite as guilty of election offences as themselves. But perhaps it is asking too much to expect all Democrats to have common sense.

of the country is arrayed on the side of the Republican party. In every national campaign it has a corruption fund of untold millions at its disposal." This, coupled with the recent record of the Federal court punishing Democratic scoundrels, and releasing Republican scoundrels, was the argument that convinced Democratic legislators, with few exceptions. I remember one old warrior who insisted to the last that he preferred the old system, "so that he could take a floater back of the schoolhouse, and mark his ticket for him." And in the campaign of 1890, when the law had its first trial, there were serious misgivings among Democratic politicians. The tide was coming their way, and they felt sure of the election but for "this d—n ballot law." But when the votes were counted in 1900, and the Democrats had twenty thousand majority, the Sentinel promptly claimed that it was all due to the new election law, and that theory was generally accepted. In reality the result was largely due to the disappointment of thousands of Republicans who expected to get offices after 1888, and disgust among Republican politicians over Harrison's treatment of Dudley—as they said, "the man who elected him"—but in fact Dudley came much nearer defeating than electing him.

The Democrats passed another memorable election law at this session which deserves commemoration on account of its originality and its wisdom. It was for the punishment of bribery, and was devised by Judge James McCabe, later of the Supreme Court. It relieved the vote-seller of penalty, treating him as one who had lost his virtue through seduction; and gave him a right of action against the purchaser, and anyone who furnished the money, for $300 and attorney's fees. The amount of recovery was fixed, and the judgment defendants had to go to jail until it was paid, as in cases of bastardy. It was the most effective preventive for vote-buying ever devised, and it made the elections of 1890, 1892, and 1894 the purest held in Indiana for years before and after. In 1897 a Republican legislature destroyed the effect of the law by a law punishing the seller by fine of $500, disfranchisement, and imprisonment for one to five years. In 1899, the law of 1889 was repealed, and the vote-seller made punishable by disfranchisement, with a reward of $100 for his conviction. The Supreme Court held that the purchaser could not recover this reward, on account of his own wrong. In 1905, the same penalty was provided for both buyer and seller, which effectually ended prosecutions by anyone; and that was the purpose of the law, despite hypocritical pretense of virtuous purpose. In consequence, vote buying is almost as common as in 1886. It may be added that the feature of the Australian ballot law which gave the greatest public satisfaction at the first was the strict enforcement of the provision prohibit-

ing anyone but voters and election officials from coming within fifty feet of the polls; and the common relaxation as to this subjects the voter to almost as much hustling and solicitation as was common before the law was adopted. It is a forcible illustration of the difficulty of securing the enforcement of meritorious law in this country. It may also be added that the Democrats have never had sense enough to



JAMES M. BARRETT

restore the McCabe law of 1889, although they have had the legislature several times. It would have been worth a great deal of money to them if they had remembered the lesson of 1889 that they could not compete with the Republicans in rascality; and several Democratic statesmen might not have taken residence in the penitentiary, where they worked under Republicans who were quite as guilty of election offences as themselves. But perhaps it is asking too much to expect all Democrats to have common sense.

But election reform was only one of many. Rev. O. C. McCulloch had a project for a State Board of Charities and Corrections, in the nature of a perpetual investigating committee, with power to investigate any charitable or correctional institution at will, and report publicly; and Morss gave this enthusiastic support. It was adopted, and has completely revolutionized charitable and correctional work, and has put Indiana in the foremost rank of American States, in these matters. Another measure of immense effect was what is known as "the Barrett Law." This was a distinctively Indiana idea, devised by Senator J. M. Barrett. There was a widespread and growing desire in Indiana for substantial street improvements, and they were sadly needed, but the cost, under our system, was borne by adjacent property-owners, and was a heavy burden, especially to small property-owners. His plan was the simple expedient of giving the property-owner ten years in which to pay for the improvement, the municipality issuing bonds to the contractor to cover the cost. This was championed by Morss, and was adopted. It proved so popular that it has since been widely extended, though some of its most useful features have been destroyed through the greed of local officials, and the imbecility of the courts. In spite of these, it is the direct cause of the up-to-date appearance of Indiana cities and towns. At the same time, the revenues of cities and towns were materially increased by raising the limit of liquor licenses from $100 to $250 in cities, and from $100 to $150 in towns. Senator Byrd had some measures for the relief of coal miners, notably one for abolishing the villainous "pluck-me" store, which were advocated by Morss, and adopted. Representative Pleasants had a bill to checkmate the school-book trust, by a system of State school books, with a limited price. Morss came to his support and it was adopted. There were others, almost too numerous to mention, including a law for an eight-hour day, a law requiring night-schools in towns of over 3,000 inhabitants, a law providing for farmers' institutes and appropriating $5,000 to Purdue University to conduct them. There were also constitutional amendments submitted, removing the word "white" from the militia section, requiring thirty days residence in the precinct for voters, making all offices four years and one term, putting legislators on a salary and allowing them to determine the length of their sessions, and providing for nine judges for the Supreme Court. The legislature of 1889 adopted more and better laws than any legislature that preceded or followed it; but what was of more importance, it set a pace for its successors. It emphasized the fact that the proper function of a legislature is to pass laws for the benefit of the public, and although there has been some humbug since then in the adoption of professedly beneficial laws, the

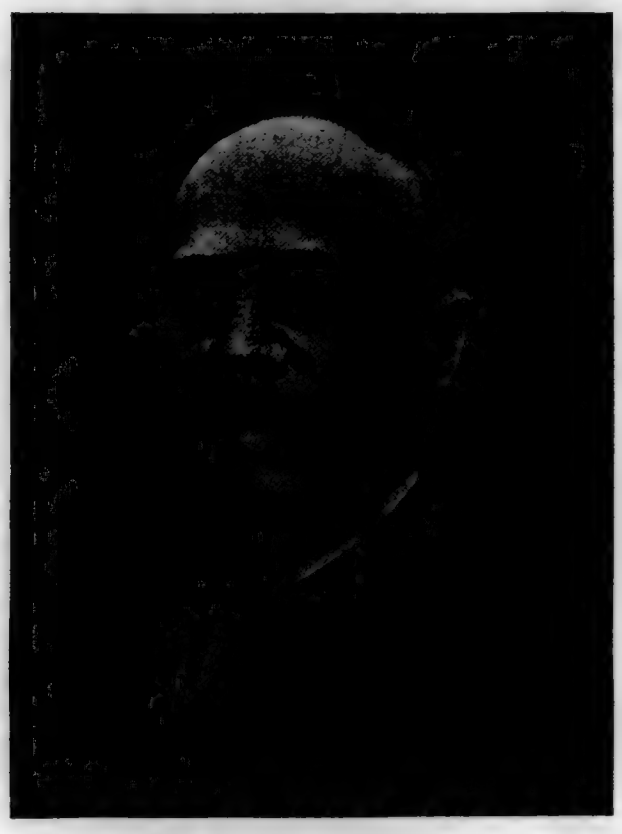
continuous appeal to the voters has been on records of laws for their good; and the period since 1888 stands out preeminently in the history of the State as an era of reform. I may add that a reform in which I was especially interested was the rehabilitation of the State Library, which for years had been receiving an appropriation of $400 a year for the purchase and binding of books, and had fallen into a mournful state of decay. I succeeded in getting an appropriation of $5,000 for the first year and $2,000 a year thereafter, with the understanding that I would take the office of State Librarian, and earn my salary of the Democratic party, as well as of the State, which I did for the next four years.

The Democrats swept the State in 1890, which was accepted as an indorsement of the legislative reforms, and the legislature of 1891 was in a reform mood; but so much attention had been given in the campaign to the proposal to abolish the fee system, and substitute salaries for the compensation of officials, that many of the members paid little attention to anything else. The finances of the State were in bad condition. Governor Gray proceeded on the avowed principle that "The people do not care a snap for going into debt, but they object to increased taxes." After the Civil War, the war tax rate of 25 cents and 75 cents poll had been continued until 1871, and the State was put in fair financial condition, except that it had "borrowed" the school fund, and was paying six per cent interest on it. But in the '80s the State built the Northern, Eastern and Southern Insane Hospitals, the Soldiers and Sailors Monument, and replaced the Soldiers and Sailors Orphans Home at Knightstown, which had been destroyed by fire in 1886. It had gone into debt for these, and the tax rate had been made so low that it did not cover current expenses. By 1889 the State debt had reached $8,056,615.12, and the State was borrowing more money to pay the interest. The situation was made worse by the utter demoralization of the tax system. Every locality had adopted the policy of under-assessment to escape taxation by the State, which not only deprived the State of its proper revenues, but wholly destroyed uniformity of taxation throughout the State. The first wise step of reform was made by the legislature of 1889, which provided for refunding the school fund of $3,905,000, at three per cent interest, and distributing the proceeds to the several counties, to be loaned, on mortgage security, at six per cent interest. This saved the State $117,150 yearly in interest, and reduced the prevailing interest rate on loans throughout the State. It was evident, however, that the essential step towards financial stability was a radical revision of the tax system. When I became State Librarian, I instituted what is now known as Legislative Reference work, to the extent of

gathering literature on those subjects that I anticipated would engage the attention of the legislature; and I collected everything I could find on taxation, which was now beginning to receive attention throughout a large part of the country. There had been several tax investigations, and all brought the same story of under-assessment and lack of uniformity. The best presentation of the question was in Prof. R. T. Ely's Taxation in American States and Cities, then recently published. Having read it, I induced Morss and several of the influential party leaders to do the same, and we agreed to make a fight for uniform assessment at true cash value. Several of the most influential members of the legislature united earnestly in the movement.

The first step was the introduction of a bill by W. S. Oppenheim, the Democratic House leader, for the separation of State and municipal revenue, turning the railroads over for State taxation, and exempting them from local taxation. This was defeated by the railroad lobby, who plausibly appealed to the representatives of the counties with large railroad mileage, there being three counties which then had no railroads. Oppenheim next tried a bill giving half of the total railroad taxes to the State, and supplementing the revenue by saloon and other taxes, but this also was defeated. There remained nothing but to revise the tax law, and make it as strong as possible, and the work of drafting the bill was given to Judge Timothy Howard, who did it so well that it withstood all the assaults of corporation lawyers; and, in the interest of historical truth, it should be recorded that the corporate interests assailed the law as thoroughly as legal shrewdness could suggest; and that A. G. Smith, the Attorney General, is entitled to much more credit for their defeat than he has ordinarily received. Governor Hovey appointed tax commissioners who were rather above the usual run of political appointments; but the State Board was actually controlled by the Democratic State officials who were ex officio members of the Board; and no member of the Board was in fact a tax expert, nor has one ever been appointed a member since then, although the law expressly requires it. There have, however, been several members who acquired a fair acquaintance with the science of taxation during their appointment. The weakness of the Board, then and ever since, was not lack of information, but lack of determination to enforce the law; and this is not peculiar to Indiana. The universal American idea is that tax laws are not intended to be enforced. They get together, and agree on a system which they all concede to be just and fair to all; and as soon as it is enacted, begin figuring on modes of evading it. The national government has succeeded in enforcing some of its tax and excise laws fairly well, but there has never been a general tax law that was enforced

in any State of the Union. The extraordinary thing is the complacency with which the people endure this condition. Even the truly good who have spasms over the non-enforcement of law, are not troubled by this. What they understand by "law" is the regulation of the liquor traffic and the suppression of gambling and the social evil. And yet the violation of tax laws causes greater and more widespread wrong, and more



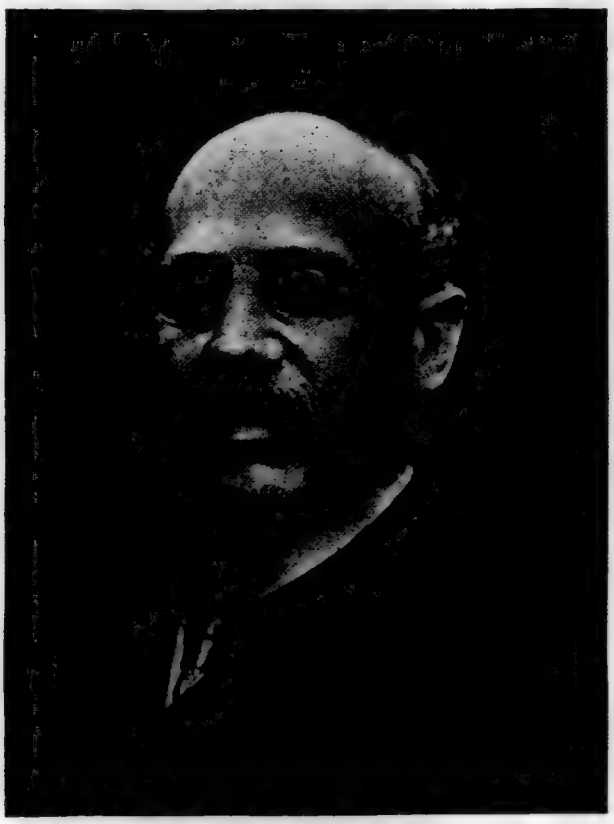
SAMUEL E. MORSS

bad government, than all other law violations put together. It has been mathematically demonstrated, by every tax investigation in the country, that the class which really gets the benefit of the violation of tax laws is composed of a comparatively small body of corporations and wealthy men. Every cent of taxation evaded by them has to be made up by the small tax-payers. In consequence, nine-tenths of the tax-payers of America are paying larger taxes than they should; but they do not object to it because they are under the delusion that they have an

gathering literature on those subjects that I anticipated would engage the attention of the legislature; and I collected everything I could find on taxation, which was now beginning to receive attention throughout a large part of the country. There had been several tax investigations, and all brought the same story of under-assessment and lack of uniformity. The best presentation of the question was in Prof. R. T. Ely's Taxation in American States and Cities, then recently published. Having read it, I induced Morss and several of the influential party leaders to do the same, and we agreed to make a fight for uniform assessment at true cash value. Several of the most influential members of the legislature united earnestly in the movement.

The first step was the introduction of a bill by W. S. Oppenheim, the Democratic House leader, for the separation of State and municipal revenue, turning the railroads over for State taxation, and exempting them from local taxation. This was defeated by the railroad lobby, who plausibly appealed to the representatives of the counties with large railroad mileage, there being three counties which then had no railroads. Oppenheim next tried a bill giving half of the total railroad taxes to the State, and supplementing the revenue by saloon and other taxes, but this also was defeated. There remained nothing but to revise the tax law, and make it as strong as possible, and the work of drafting the bill was given to Judge Timothy Howard, who did it so well that it withstood all the assaults of corporation lawyers; and, in the interest of historical truth, it should be recorded that the corporate interests assailed the law as thoroughly as legal shrewdness could suggest; and that A. G. Smith, the Attorney General, is entitled to much more credit for their defeat than he has ordinarily received. Governor Hovey appointed tax commissioners who were rather above the usual run of political appointments; but the State Board was actually controlled by the Democratic State officials who were ex officio members of the Board; and no member of the Board was in fact a tax expert, nor has one ever been appointed a member since then, although the law expressly requires it. There have, however, been several members who acquired a fair acquaintance with the science of taxation during their appointment. The weakness of the Board, then and ever since, was not lack of information, but lack of determination to enforce the law; and this is not peculiar to Indiana. The universal American idea is that tax laws are not intended to be enforced. They get together, and agree on a system which they all concede to be just and fair to all; and as soon as it is enacted, begin figuring on modes of evading it. The national government has succeeded in enforcing some of its tax and excise laws fairly well, but there has never been a general tax law that was enforced

in any State of the Union. The extraordinary thing is the complacency with which the people endure this condition. Even the truly good who have spasms over the non-enforcement of law, are not troubled by this. What they understand by "law" is the regulation of the liquor traffic and the suppression of gambling and the social evil. And yet the violation of tax laws causes greater and more widespread wrong, and more



SAMUEL E. MORSS

bad government, than all other law violations put together. It has been mathematically demonstrated, by every tax investigation in the country, that the class which really gets the benefit of the violation of tax laws is composed of a comparatively small body of corporations and wealthy men. Every cent of taxation evaded by them has to be made up by the small tax-payers. In consequence, nine-tenths of the tax-payers of America are paying larger taxes than they should; but they do not object to it because they are under the delusion that they have an

advantage, because their property is not assessed at true value, as required by law. At the same time, although most of the tax laws of the United States are not up to date in detail, there is not one of them which would not produce comparatively fair results if it were strictly enforced.

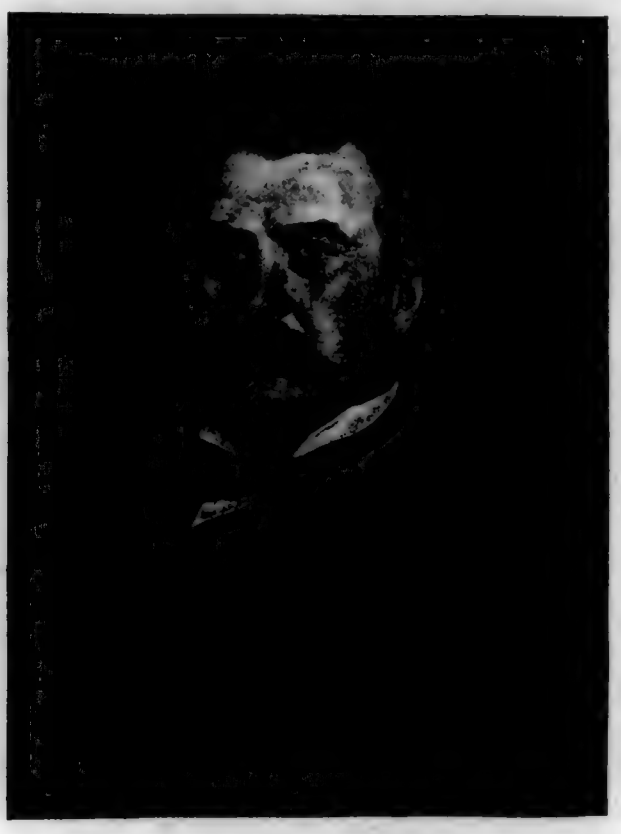
In 1892, the first State Tax Board under the new law requested me to assess the railroad property of the State for them. I called to my assistance Dr. J. F. VanVorhis, of the firm of VanVorhis & Spencer, who as attorneys for the Marion County Commissioners, had made the first intelligent study of railroad values ever known in Indiana. We made the valuation on the three bases of cost of construction, market value of stocks and bonds, and net earning value. On receipt of our report, the State Board proceeded to cut our figures 30 per cent, with additional cuts in Marion County, where the value of terminal facilities was simply beyond their comprehension. To our remonstrances, they replied that the real estate of the State had not been assessed at over 70 per cent of actual value, and as they were required to equalize, it would be unjust to tax railroads at a higher rate. I insisted that their sworn duty was to increase the assessment of the realty, which they had absolute power to do, but they answered that if they did so, the State revenues, under the rate which had been fixed by the legislature, would be so great that it would ruin the party. Being helpless, I submitted, and the result was an approach to an uniform assessment at about 70 per cent of true value. This was a vast improvement, as any uniform assessment is. Even with the cut made by the State Board, the railroad assessment, which had been scandalously low, was increased from $69,762,676 to $161,039,169, or over 130 per cent, while other property, on the average, was increased less than 50 per cent. In addition to this, there had been gross favoritism in the former assessments of railroads, one road having actually been assessed at more than its real value; and railroad men conceded privately that this was the fairest assessment of railroad property that had ever been made in the State. An actual test of the results in Marion County showed that by the tax duplicates there were 549 tax-payers in Center Township in the county assessed at $25,000 or more, and these owned practically one-half the property in the township. Their assessments had been increased an average of 75 per cent. The remaining property of the township was owned by 38,014 tax-payers, and their assessments had been increased an average of 55 per cent. As the rates in the township had been largely decreased, the majority of the tax-payers were actually paying less taxes than before. But this was not true everywhere. The Republican leaders had undertaken a special fight on the tax law, and their local officials, almost uni-

formly had increased their local rates, on the largely increased assessment, and undertaken to blame the increased taxes on the law. They overlooked the fact that all the tax returns would be made to the Auditor of State before the election. It so happened that the State was evenly divided politically, each party having the County Commissioners in 46 counties; and, in ample time before the election, the Republicans were confronted by the official returns grouped politically, showing that while the assessment in the 46 Republican counties had increased 43 per cent, and that in the Democratic counties 49 per cent, the local taxes in the Republican counties had increased $1,258,265, and the local taxes in the Democratic counties only $510,458; and further, that the increase in Democratic counties was due to Republican municipalities. Thus, in Marion County, the Republican school board of Indianapolis had increased their taxes $113,014, when they should have decreased them by $32,000, as they were getting that amount more from the State school tax. The "trail of the serpent" was so plain that it cost the Republicans hundreds of votes, especially of Republican tax-payers in Republican counties, who objected to being butchered to make a Republican holiday.

The failure of the State Tax Board to obey the law, and assess at true cash value, has been made the excuse of all succeeding Boards for continuing the violation, although they have had full power to correct this false step, and indeed are enjoined by the law to give special attention to improvements in administration. The administration of the law has gone from bad to worse until members of the Board and their "experts" cannot tell how they assess anything.[6] As nearly as can be ascertained, the process is similar to what used to be said to be the mode of weighing hogs in Kentucky—put the hogs in one side of the scale, and enough stones in the other to balance them; then guess how much the stones weigh. In 1915 a law was passed providing for a Commission "to investigate the problem of taxation in Indiana," and report its findings with bills for any laws it recommended. It made an extensive expert investigation, and reported mathematical proof that there was no approach to uniformity of assessment and taxation in the State; that "there are three counties in the State in which the average assessment is 25 per cent of true value or less, and that there are three counties in which the average assessment is as high as 75 per cent of true value"; that the discrimination between individuals is far greater, ranging from an average of 14.7 per cent of true value in the most favored class to 146 per cent of true value in the class of notable

[6] Report of Commission on Taxation, 1916, pp. 69-74, 130-3.

victims of the violation of the tax law. The Commission recommended the abolition of the State Board, and the creation of a new one with greater powers; and a thorough revision of the machinery of assessment; but its bills did not even get before the legislature, although reported to the Governor before the session began. In consequence the



Gov. Claude Matthews

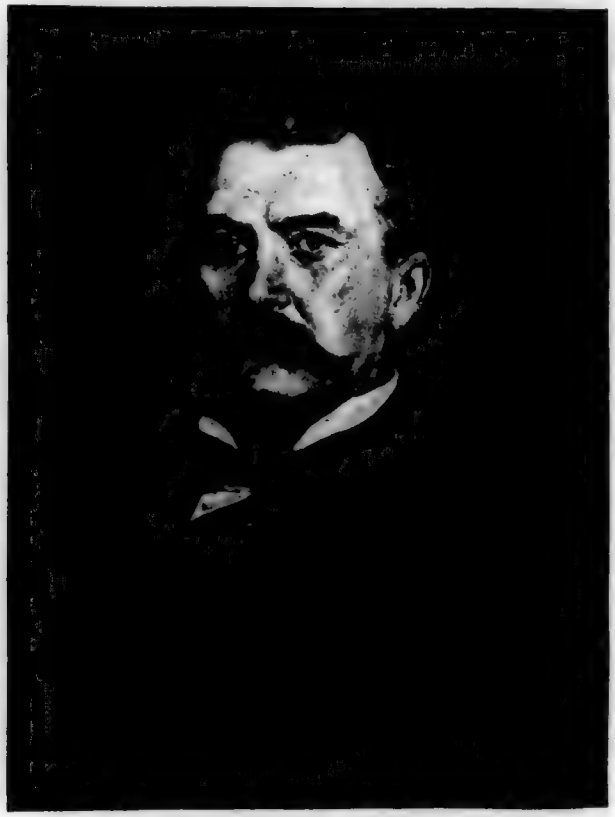
same old system of injustice to the small property owner is still in use. A significant feature of its effects is shown by the Census report, which gives the relation of assessed values to true values in Indiana, as found by the experts of the Census Bureau. The average rate of assessment of all property in the State is 37½ per cent of true value, and the average of various kinds of property by classes is real estate 44 per cent, personal and corporate property 29 per cent, live stock 53 per cent, steam railroads 43 per cent, and electric railroads 14 per cent. There

is a singular coincidence in the fact that the managers of the electric railroad lines of Indiana have a great deal of political influence.[7]

In 1892, Claude Matthews was elected Governor, with the rest of the Democratic ticket. He was a native of Kentucky, born in Bath County, December 14, 1845. His father was a man of some property, and Claude graduated at Center College, Danville, Kentucky, in 1867. In the same year he married Martha R. Whitcomb, daughter of former Governor Whitcomb of Indiana, who had been attending school at Danville; and they located in Vermillion County, Indiana, where Mr. Matthews had a farm of 2,000 acres, and devoted his attention chiefly to stock raising. In 1876 he was elected to the legislature, and in 1890 Secretary of State. The first two years of his administration as Governor were not eventful; but the panic of 1893 put an end to Democratic supremacy in Indiana, and in 1894 the Republicans obtained control of both houses of the legislature for the first time since 1872. Then the Governor's troubles began, and during the session of 1895 he was kept busy vetoing political measures of various kinds, especially bills taking the appointing power from his hands. His last veto did not reach the legislature. It was on the last night of the session, and his private secretary had started up in the elevator to deliver it, when a party of Republican legislators, who were lying in wait, stopped the elevator between two floors, and kept the private secretary imprisoned there until the legislature adjourned. The vetos that reached their destination were promptly disposed of by passing the bills over the vetos, as only a majority vote in each house was necessary for that purpose. For a number of years it had been the Democratic party custom to nominate for President and Vice President, "favorite sons" of New York and Indiana, on the theory that they were "pivotal states" in the elections; and the Indiana Democratic State Convention indorsed Governor Matthews for the Presidential nomination, in 1896. But a new issue had been brought to the front by the panic of 1893, or rather an old one had been emphasized. The demonetization of silver was now charged to be the cause of all the financial and business troubles of the country, and this belief seemed to have taken firm possession of the West and Middle West. One of the most potent agencies in the movement was the celebrated little pamphlet "Coin's Financial School," which became the Bible of the advocates of "free silver;" and was studied as a text-book, especially in the various farmers' organizations. Why anybody should have taken this clever allegory as a record of historical events is almost beyond comprehension, but there were thousands who did; and

[7] Report of Commission on Taxation, p. 44.

victims of the violation of the tax law. The Commission recommended the abolition of the State Board, and the creation of a new one with greater powers; and a thorough revision of the machinery of assessment; but its bills did not even get before the legislature, although reported to the Governor before the session began. In consequence the



Gov. Claude Matthews

same old system of injustice to the small property owner is still in use. A significant feature of its effects is shown by the Census report, which gives the relation of assessed values to true values in Indiana, as found by the experts of the Census Bureau. The average rate of assessment of all property in the State is 37½ per cent of true value, and the average of various kinds of property by classes is real estate 44 per cent, personal and corporate property 29 per cent, live stock 53 per cent, steam railroads 43 per cent, and electric railroads 14 per cent. There

is a singular coincidence in the fact that the managers of the electric railroad lines of Indiana have a great deal of political influence.[7]

In 1892, Claude Matthews was elected Governor, with the rest of the Democratic ticket. He was a native of Kentucky, born in Bath County, December 14, 1845. His father was a man of some property, and Claude graduated at Center College, Danville, Kentucky, in 1867. In the same year he married Martha R. Whitcomb, daughter of former Governor Whitcomb of Indiana, who had been attending school at Danville; and they located in Vermillion County, Indiana, where Mr. Matthews had a farm of 2,000 acres, and devoted his attention chiefly to stock raising. In 1876 he was elected to the legislature, and in 1890 Secretary of State. The first two years of his administration as Governor were not eventful; but the panic of 1893 put an end to Democratic supremacy in Indiana, and in 1894 the Republicans obtained control of both houses of the legislature for the first time since 1872. Then the Governor's troubles began, and during the session of 1895 he was kept busy vetoing political measures of various kinds, especially bills taking the appointing power from his hands. His last veto did not reach the legislature. It was on the last night of the session, and his private secretary had started up in the elevator to deliver it, when a party of Republican legislators, who were lying in wait, stopped the elevator between two floors, and kept the private secretary imprisoned there until the legislature adjourned. The vetos that reached their destination were promptly disposed of by passing the bills over the vetos, as only a majority vote in each house was necessary for that purpose. For a number of years it had been the Democratic party custom to nominate for President and Vice President, "favorite sons" of New York and Indiana, on the theory that they were "pivotal states" in the elections; and the Indiana Democratic State Convention indorsed Governor Matthews for the Presidential nomination, in 1896. But a new issue had been brought to the front by the panic of 1893, or rather an old one had been emphasized. The demonetization of silver was now charged to be the cause of all the financial and business troubles of the country, and this belief seemed to have taken firm possession of the West and Middle West. One of the most potent agencies in the movement was the celebrated little pamphlet "Coin's Financial School," which became the Bible of the advocates of "free silver;" and was studied as a textbook, especially in the various farmers' organizations. Why anybody should have taken this clever allegory as a record of historical events is almost beyond comprehension, but there were thousands who did; and

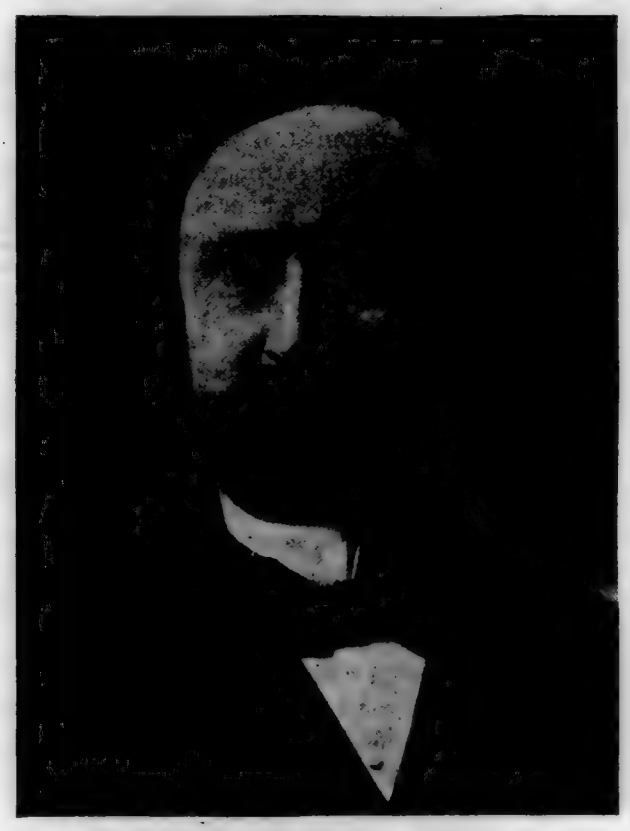
[7] Report of Commission on Taxation, p. 44.

when the free silver issue came on for discussion, the most effective agency in overthrowing the movement was the establishment of the facts that "Coin" was an imaginary person; that no "financial school" had ever existed; and that the debates recorded in the book had never occurred. It was through this mirage that the Democratic ship steered straight for the rocks.

There was a notable effort to prevent it in Indiana, the organization of which was due more to the work of John R. Wilson than that of any other one person; but there were many of the strongest men in the party who enlisted in it, including Thomas Taggart, John W. Kern, Samuel O. Pickens, A. G. Smith, W. D. Bynum, Wm. R. Myers, J. E. McCullough, John P. Frenzel, State Chairman Sterling R. Holt, and National Committeeman Simon P. Sheerin. On May 28, they held a "sound money" meeting at English's Opera House; and very able speeches were made by Wm. R. Myers, A. G. Smith, John W. Kern, W. D. Bynum, and Congressman George W. Cooper. Kern made a special hit with the audience by an account of experience with Confederate fiat money, including a story of a Confederate who was offered three thousand dollars for a horse he was riding, and indignantly replied: "Three thousand hell! I just paid five thousand to have this horse shod!" The free silver Democrats responded with a meeting at the same place on June 5, at which their side was presented by J. G. Shanklin and B. F. Shively. This meeting made a special demonstration for Matthews for President, but he was not at the meeting. The Gold Democrats were very bitter towards him later, claiming that he had privately assured them of his opposition to the free silver movement. The free silver men controlled the State Convention, and nominated Shively for Governor. The National Convention was swept away by Bryan's "cross of gold and crown of thorns" speech, and nominated him on a free silver platform, with Arthur Sewall, of Maine, for Vice President. This ticket was indorsed by the Silver Party, at St. Louis, on July 24; and on the next day the Populists, at the same place, nominated Bryan and Thomas E. Watson, of Georgia. Taggart, Kern, and some other of the Gold Democrats, accepted the party decision, and acted with the regulars in the campaign. Bynum, W. E. English, and a few others went over to the Republicans. The large majority, however, determined on independent action. On August 6, a call was issued for a convention of Gold Democrats, on a national basis, to be held at Indianapolis on September 2, which was duly carried into effect. The convention was a notable one in the character of its members, but in little else. It nominated John M. Palmer and Simon B. Buckner for its Presidential ticket, who were irreverently denominated "senile

dements'' by a leading Indiana Republican; and adopted a ''sound money'' platform.

During the contest before the National Convention, the Sentinel had tried to steer between Scylla and Charybdis by advocating international bimetallism, which had some distinguished advocates abroad, such as Arthur Balfour and President Meline, of France, but it was no time for



CHARLES W. FAIRBANKS

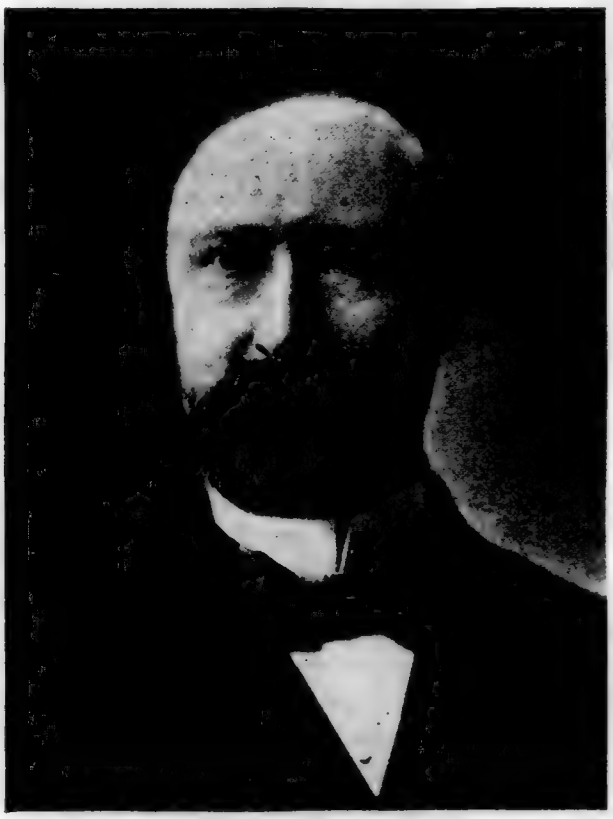
any compromise position. After Cleveland's election, Mr. Morss had been appointed Consul General at Paris; and had left me in editorial charge of the Sentinel. After Bryan's nomination, he telegraphed me to support the ticket, and I did so, declining, however, to support the free silver dogma that the United States, of itself, could maintain silver on a parity with gold. As a result, when the campaign was over, the Sentinel had no friends in either faction. The campaign had developed the most intense bitterness of partisan feeling that had been known since

when the free silver issue came on for discussion, the most effective agency in overthrowing the movement was the establishment of the facts that "Coin" was an imaginary person; that no "financial school" had ever existed; and that the debates recorded in the book had never occurred. It was through this mirage that the Democratic ship steered straight for the rocks.

There was a notable effort to prevent it in Indiana, the organization of which was due more to the work of John R. Wilson than that of any other one person; but there were many of the strongest men in the party who enlisted in it, including Thomas Taggart, John W. Kern, Samuel O. Pickens, A. G. Smith, W. D. Bynum, Wm. R. Myers, J. E. McCullough, John P. Frenzel, State Chairman Sterling R. Holt, and National Committeeman Simon P. Sheerin. On May 28, they held a "sound money" meeting at English's Opera House; and very able speeches were made by Wm. R. Myers, A. G. Smith, John W. Kern, W. D. Bynum, and Congressman George W. Cooper. Kern made a special hit with the audience by an account of experience with Confederate fiat money, including a story of a Confederate who was offered three thousand dollars for a horse he was riding, and indignantly replied: "Three thousand hell! I just paid five thousand to have this horse shod!" The free silver Democrats responded with a meeting at the same place on June 5, at which their side was presented by J. G. Shanklin and B. F. Shively. This meeting made a special demonstration for Matthews for President, but he was not at the meeting. The Gold Democrats were very bitter towards him later, claiming that he had privately assured them of his opposition to the free silver movement. The free silver men controlled the State Convention, and nominated Shively for Governor. The National Convention was swept away by Bryan's "cross of gold and crown of thorns" speech, and nominated him on a free silver platform, with Arthur Sewall, of Maine, for Vice President. This ticket was indorsed by the Silver Party, at St. Louis, on July 24; and on the next day the Populists, at the same place, nominated Bryan and Thomas E. Watson, of Georgia. Taggart, Kern, and some other of the Gold Democrats, accepted the party decision, and acted with the regulars in the campaign. Bynum, W. E. English, and a few others went over to the Republicans. The large majority, however, determined on independent action. On August 6, a call was issued for a convention of Gold Democrats, on a national basis, to be held at Indianapolis on September 2, which was duly carried into effect. The convention was a notable one in the character of its members, but in little else. It nominated John M. Palmer and Simon B. Buckner for its Presidential ticket, who were irreverently denominated "senile

dements'' by a leading Indiana Republican; and adopted a ''sound money'' platform.

During the contest before the National Convention, the Sentinel had tried to steer between Scylla and Charybdis by advocating international bimetallism, which had some distinguished advocates abroad, such as Arthur Balfour and President Meline, of France, but it was no time for



CHARLES W. FAIRBANKS

any compromise position. After Cleveland's election, Mr. Morss had been appointed Consul General at Paris; and had left me in editorial charge of the Sentinel. After Bryan's nomination, he telegraphed me to support the ticket, and I did so, declining, however, to support the free silver dogma that the United States, of itself, could maintain silver on a parity with gold. As a result, when the campaign was over, the Sentinel had no friends in either faction. The campaign had developed the most intense bitterness of partisan feeling that had been known since

war times. The free silver men thought that the continuation of the gold standard meant ruin, especially for the debtor class. The gold men were convinced that free silver meant the destruction of all property values. Ordinarily there is about one-tenth of the total vote that is not cast, composed chiefly of retired business men and well-to-do people who do not concern themselves with politics. In this election these were active. I knew one man whose Democracy was so intense that he quit voting after the adoption of the Fifteenth Amendment, who voted for McKinley in this election and remained a Republican thereafter. The Presidential vote in Indiana was McKinley 323,754, Bryan 305,573, Palmer 2,145, Levering, Prohibitionist, 5,323. The Palmer vote was no indication of the Gold Democratic strength. Many of them became frightened by the Bryan enthusiasm, which was indeed remarkable, and voted the straight Republican ticket. An unusual feature of the bitterness engendered by the campaign was the boycotting of the Sentinel by advertisers after it was over. This caused the financial ruin of the paper despite the efforts of Morss to keep it up. Things went from bad to worse, until he made the mistake of selling his Associated Press franchise, which was the most valuable asset he had, and converting it into an evening paper. He was killed by a fall from his office window, on October 20, 1903. The paper was not a complete loss, through the management of Aquilla Q. Jones, who wound up his affairs. Fortunately for his heirs, Morss had become interested in a Mexican copper mine which proved very valuable, and put them in affluence.

In 1893 Charles Warren Fairbanks came into political prominence in Indiana as a candidate for the Senate, though he was defeated by David Turpie. He was born in Union County, Ohio, May 11, 1852, and after the ordinary course in the common schools, graduated from Ohio Wesleyan in 1872. He first entered journalism, as agent of the Associated Press at Pittsburg and Cleveland, but studied law, and was admitted to the bar in 1874. In the same year he removed to Indianapolis and entered the practice. His interest in public affairs brought him into politics, and he was called upon to preside over the Republican State Convention of 1892. His opportunity for preferment came with the Republican legislature of 1897, which elected him to the United States Senate. His service there made him the nominee of his party for the Vice Presidency in 1904; and after his term of service in that office, he resumed the practice of law at Indianapolis. Mr. Fairbanks also attained a diplomatic reputation as a member of the American and British Joint High Commission, which met at Quebec in 1898 for the adjustment of Canadian questions.

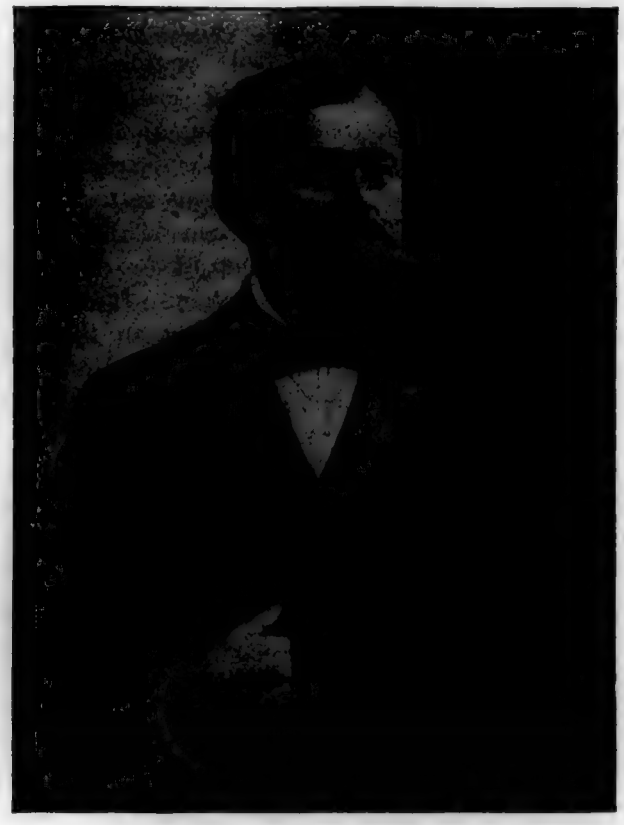
The administration of Governor Matthews witnessed the beneficial

effects of the Democratic financial legislation of 1889 and 1891, in the payment of $2,110,000 of the State debt, or nearly one-fourth of the total. It was also during his administration that the peculiar controversy over Green River Island was finally concluded. This was a dispute over the territorial jurisdiction over a large tract of land just above the City of Evansville, which was an island at the time of Virginia's cession of the Northwest territory, but which had long been joined to the Indiana shore by the filling of the channel on the Indiana side. The controversy had continued for years, and finally went to the Supreme Court of the United States, which, on May 19, 1890, decided that the land belonged to Kentucky.[8] It then became necessary to establish a boundary line, and the work of the commission appointed to do this was confirmed by the Supreme Court on May 13, 1896. In consequence, this is now the one point at which the Ohio River is not the boundary line between Indiana and Kentucky. In connection with this historic controversy, it may be mentioned that in 1895 a commission of thirty members was appointed to report plans for the celebration of the centennial anniversary of the establishment of Indiana Territory. It reported in favor of an exposition, and the erection of a building for that purpose; but no action was taken by the legislature. Governor Matthews attracted contemporary notice by suppressing gambling and winter racing at Roby, by the sporting element of Chicago. He did not long survive his administration. On August 25, 1898, he suffered a paralytic stroke, while addressing an old settlers meeting at Meharry's Grove, in Montgomery County; and died from the effects of it on August 28.

His successor in office was James Atwell Mount, a native of Indiana, born in Montgomery County, March 23, 1843. His father, Atwell Mount, a Virginian, located there in 1828. The son had the rather meager advantages of the common schools; and, in 1862, enlisted as a private in the Seventy-Second Indiana, which was a part of the famous Wilder's Brigade. He made a good record as a soldier, though he did not rise above the office of corporal; and after the war had one year more of school at the Presbyterian Academy of Lebanon. He took up the occupation of farming, and in 1888 was nominated by the Republicans for State senator, without solicitation, and elected. In 1890 he was nominated for Congress, but defeated. His administration was not very eventful, the most exciting episode being a lynching in Ripley County. A mob from Osgood took five men from that place, who were charged with burglary, from the jail at Versailles, overpowering the sheriff, and hanged them on the public square. There was no question of their

[8] Indiana vs. Kentucky, 136 U. S. p. 479.

guilt, but there had been considerable unpleasant notoriety for Indiana for white-capping, and a special effort was made to punish members of the mob. It was fruitless. The victims had been taken red-handed, after a desperate fight, and were all jail characters, with connection with a gang of counterfeiters who infested the locality after the Civil War; and the sentiment of the neighborhood coincided with that of Lord Chief Justice Coleridge, of England, that, "there are times when the swift methods of Judge Lynch become necessary in a community



Gov. James A. Mount

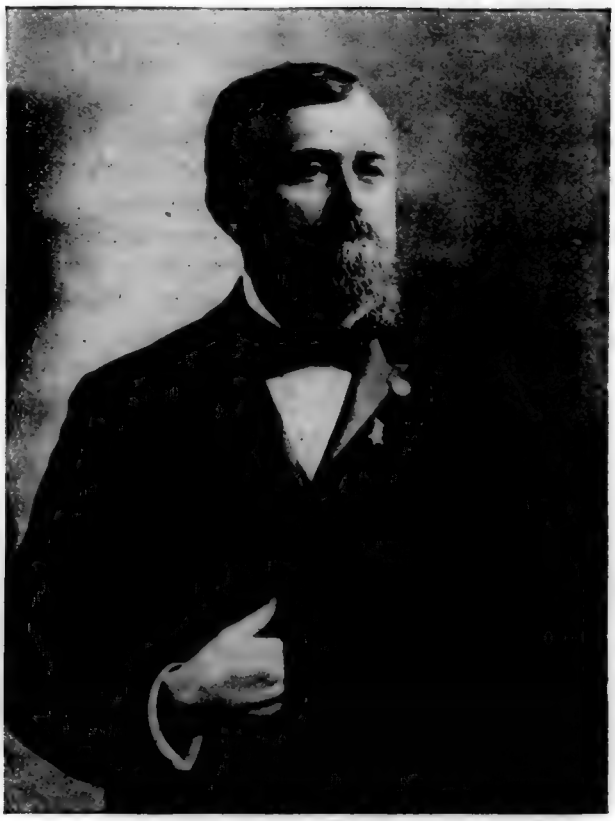
where crime is influential and powerful enough to debauch or intimidate courts or juries."[9] It was during Governor Mount's administration that the Spanish-American War came on, with a demonstration of Indiana's "preparedness" that was very convincing. The preliminaries of war had been in progress at Washington for nearly a week, and the

[9] Fishback's Recollections of Lord Coleridge, p. 9.

military department of Indiana was waiting only for the word. On April 25, 1898, at 6:15 p. m. the President's proclamation was received, calling for four regiments of infantry, and two batteries. Twenty minutes later the Governor's proclamation was issued, and the Adjutant issued orders to Brig. Gen. Will J. McKee to mobilize the National Guard. He wired orders, and at 7 o'clock the next morning the first company, from Frankfort, appeared at the State Fair Grounds, which had been named as the rendezvous, and, as the gates were not yet opened, climbed the fence, and took possession. By night the camp was full. An additional regiment, and two companies of colored troops were called for later and promptly furnished, making a total of 7,301 men called for and furnished. None of them got into actual warfare, though the 27th Battery was on the firing line at San Juan when news of the signing of the peace protocol was received, and Co. D. of the Second U. S. Engineers, which was recruited in Indiana, was kept at work in Cuba until the spring of 1899. A number of Indiana soldiers were engaged in the Philippines; and Gen. Henry W. Lawton, of Indiana, was killed there, while on duty, on December 19, 1899. He was born at Manhattan, Ohio, March 17, 1843, but his family removed to Fort Wayne when he was a child. He was a student in the Methodist Academy at Fort Wayne when the Civil War began, and enlisted in the Ninth Indiana, being made sergeant in Company E. He served through the war, and was mustered out as Lieutenant Colonel, in 1865. He began the study of law, but in 1867 accepted a commission in the regular army, where he saw much of Indian warfare. It was his command that captured Geronimo. When war with Spain was declared, he was Inspector General of the army, but asked for active service, and was made Brigadier General, and given command of the Second Division of the Fifth Army Corps. His troops were the first to land in Cuba, and he commanded at the battle of El Caney, being promoted to Major General for his services there. He was sent to the Philippines in December, 1898. A monument to his memory was erected at Indianapolis in 1907.

The Republican victory of 1898 in Indiana gave that party the legislature, and after a remarkable contest, it elected Albert Jeremiah Beveridge to the United States Senate. Senator Beveridge was born in Highland County, October 6, 1862. His father served in the Union army, at a sacrifice of business interests, and soon after the close of the Civil War, removed to Sullivan, Illinois, where business disaster followed him. Albert attended the common schools, but was early thrown on his own resources, and had the experiences of a ploughboy, a railroad hand, a teamster, and a logger; but he made his way through high school, and graduated from DePauw in 1885. After one more year of

guilt, but there had been considerable unpleasant notoriety for Indiana for white-capping, and a special effort was made to punish members of the mob. It was fruitless. The victims had been taken red-handed, after a desperate fight, and were all jail characters, with connection with a gang of counterfeiters who infested the locality after the Civil War; and the sentiment of the neighborhood coincided with that of Lord Chief Justice Coleridge, of England, that, "there are times when the swift methods of Judge Lynch become necessary in a community



Gov. James A. Mount

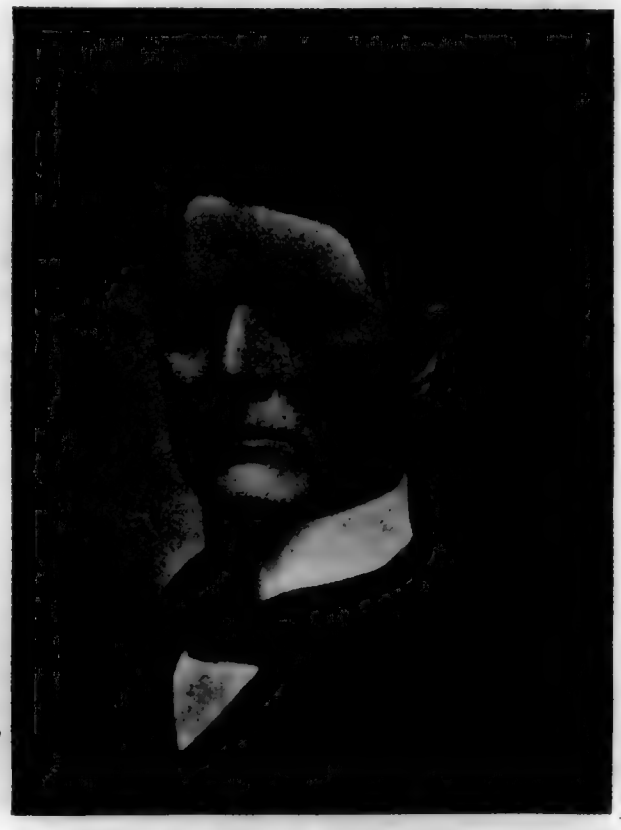
where crime is influential and powerful enough to debauch or intimidate courts or juries."[9] It was during Governor Mount's administration that the Spanish-American War came on, with a demonstration of Indiana's "preparedness" that was very convincing. The preliminaries of war had been in progress at Washington for nearly a week, and the

[9] Fishback's Recollections of Lord Coleridge, p. 9.

military department of Indiana was waiting only for the word. On April 25, 1898, at 6:15 p. m. the President's proclamation was received, calling for four regiments of infantry, and two batteries. Twenty minutes later the Governor's proclamation was issued, and the Adjutant issued orders to Brig. Gen. Will J. McKee to mobilize the National Guard. He wired orders, and at 7 o'clock the next morning the first company, from Frankfort, appeared at the State Fair Grounds, which had been named as the rendezvous, and, as the gates were not yet opened, climbed the fence, and took possession. By night the camp was full. An additional regiment, and two companies of colored troops were called for later and promptly furnished, making a total of 7,301 men called for and furnished. None of them got into actual warfare, though the 27th Battery was on the firing line at San Juan when news of the signing of the peace protocol was received, and Co. D. of the Second U. S. Engineers, which was recruited in Indiana, was kept at work in Cuba until the spring of 1899. A number of Indiana soldiers were engaged in the Philippines; and Gen. Henry W. Lawton, of Indiana, was killed there, while on duty, on December 19, 1899. He was born at Manhattan, Ohio, March 17, 1843, but his family removed to Fort Wayne when he was a child. He was a student in the Methodist Academy at Fort Wayne when the Civil War began, and enlisted in the Ninth Indiana, being made sergeant in Company E. He served through the war, and was mustered out as Lieutenant Colonel, in 1865. He began the study of law, but in 1867 accepted a commission in the regular army, where he saw much of Indian warfare. It was his command that captured Geronimo. When war with Spain was declared, he was Inspector General of the army, but asked for active service, and was made Brigadier General, and given command of the Second Division of the Fifth Army Corps. His troops were the first to land in Cuba, and he commanded at the battle of El Caney, being promoted to Major General for his services there. He was sent to the Philippines in December, 1898. A monument to his memory was erected at Indianapolis in 1907.

The Republican victory of 1898 in Indiana gave that party the legislature, and after a remarkable contest, it elected Albert Jeremiah Beveridge to the United States Senate. Senator Beveridge was born in Highland County, October 6, 1862. His father served in the Union army, at a sacrifice of business interests, and soon after the close of the Civil War, removed to Sullivan, Illinois, where business disaster followed him. Albert attended the common schools, but was early thrown on his own resources, and had the experiences of a ploughboy, a railroad hand, a teamster, and a logger; but he made his way through high school, and graduated from DePauw in 1885. After one more year of

labor, as a cowboy in the west, he began the study of law at Indianapolis, in the office of McDonald & Butler, and from that time advanced rapidly in his profession and in politics, his gift of oratory being a strong lever in both. He was soon known throughout Indiana as a popular speaker, and in 1896 attracted national notice by his reply to Governor Altgeld of Illinois. There were four formidable candidates



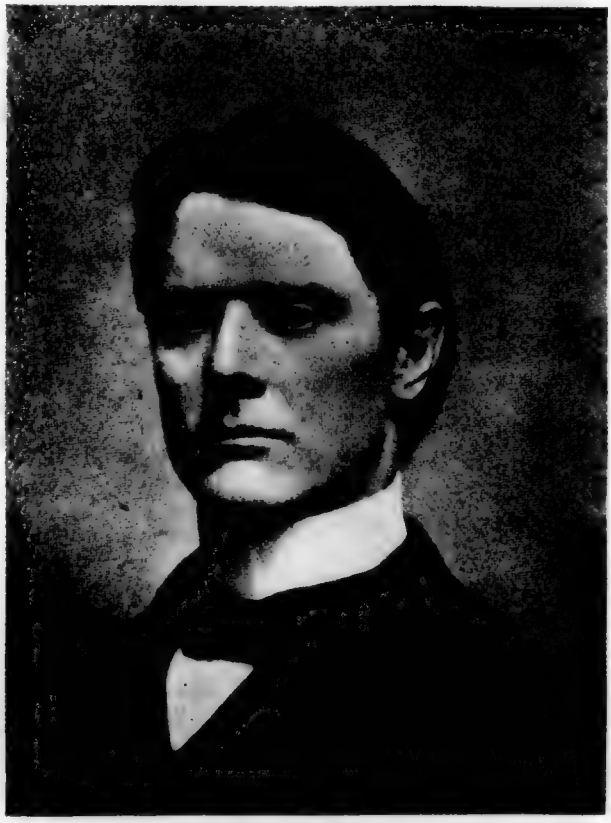
ALBERT J. BEVERIDGE

against him in the senatorial election of 1899, and most of the politicians thought that he had no chance of election; but the relative strength of his opponents, and the hostility which they developed toward each other, gave the prize to the popular young orator. His record in the Senate gave him reelection in 1905. In 1912 he followed the fortunes of Roosevelt, and was the Progressive candidate for Governor of Indiana. Since then he has engaged chiefly in literary work. In fact he had issued several volumes before then, and had been in demand as a magazine

writer. His latest venture is a life of John Marshall, and if it holds up to the quality of the first volume it is destined to a place among the notable biographical works of America.

During the administration of Governor Mount, the debt paying under the provisions of 1889 and 1891 continued; and at the close of his term the debt was reduced to $4,504,615. In his message of January 10, 1901, he said: "The debt paying policy has continued during the past two years until at the present time it can be safely predicted that all of the State's indebtedness that admits of payment will be paid within a time not exceeding four years, should the specific appropriations of the coming Legislature not be abnormally large. * * * The State debt sinking fund levy, three cents on the one hundred dollars, now yields about four hundred thousand dollars per annum. In my judgment this should be continued, and taking that amount as a basis, the surplus from the general fund that will accrue, with the average of appropriations previous to the session of 1899, will extinguish the available portion of the debt within the next four years." Notwithstanding this prediction, the debt was reduced in the next four years only to $2,162,615; but the incoming Governor, Winfield T. Durbin, acquired the delusion that he was the only original debt-payer; and the Republican platform of 1904 dwelt on this idea so extensively that the Democrats retorted in their platform with the following tribute to the Governor: "The administration of Governor Winfield T. Durbin, so fulsomely lauded and indorsed by the recent Republican State Convention, is a mournful and humiliating illustration of the decadence of the Republican party in Indiana under its present leadership. Through his persistent endeavors to build up a personal political machine, the efforts of his Republican and Democratic predecessors to put the State benevolent and penal institutions on a non-partisan basis have been nullified, and a subservient Legislature has promoted his design by passing the iniquitous 'ripper' bill in the face of a storm of public disapproval. He has insisted on the control of subordinate appointments, even to the janitors of the State Capitol, and when resisted has not hesitated to obstruct the work of the rebellious department. For this reason the report of the State Geologist for 1902 was arbitrarily held back from the printers from January 28, 1902, until April 20, 1903, making its information to the people almost valueless. The report of the State Board of Health for 1901 was likewise held back for nearly a year. The Board of State Charities has been obstructed in its work because it opposed the 'ripper' legislation; and Governor Durbin is now pressing his project to abolish the boards of control of the several benevolent and penal institutions and concentrate the power in a single appointive board, the preliminary

labor, as a cowboy in the west, he began the study of law at Indianapolis, in the office of McDonald & Butler, and from that time advanced rapidly in his profession and in politics, his gift of oratory being a strong lever in both. He was soon known throughout Indiana as a popular speaker, and in 1896 attracted national notice by his reply to Governor Altgeld of Illinois. There were four formidable candidates



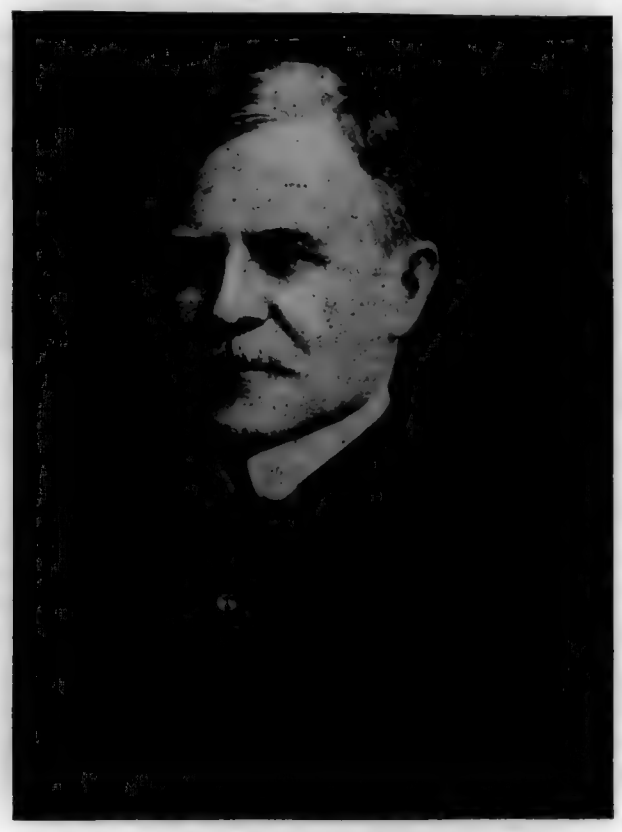
ALBERT J. BEVERIDGE

against him in the senatorial election of 1899, and most of the politicians thought that he had no chance of election; but the relative strength of his opponents, and the hostility which they developed toward each other, gave the prize to the popular young orator. His record in the Senate gave him reelection in 1905. In 1912 he followed the fortunes of Roosevelt, and was the Progressive candidate for Governor of Indiana. Since then he has engaged chiefly in literary work. In fact he had issued several volumes before then, and had been in demand as a magazine

writer. His latest venture is a life of John Marshall, and if it holds up to the quality of the first volume it is destined to a place among the notable biographical works of America.

During the administration of Governor Mount, the debt paying under the provisions of 1889 and 1891 continued; and at the close of his term the debt was reduced to $4,504,615. In his message of January 10, 1901, he said: "The debt paying policy has continued during the past two years until at the present time it can be safely predicted that all of the State's indebtedness that admits of payment will be paid within a time not exceeding four years, should the specific appropriations of the coming Legislature not be abnormally large. * * * The State debt sinking fund levy, three cents on the one hundred dollars, now yields about four hundred thousand dollars per annum. In my judgment this should be continued, and taking that amount as a basis, the surplus from the general fund that will accrue, with the average of appropriations previous to the session of 1899, will extinguish the available portion of the debt within the next four years." Notwithstanding this prediction, the debt was reduced in the next four years only to $2,162,615; but the incoming Governor, Winfield T. Durbin, acquired the delusion that he was the only original debt-payer; and the Republican platform of 1904 dwelt on this idea so extensively that the Democrats retorted in their platform with the following tribute to the Governor: "The administration of Governor Winfield T. Durbin, so fulsomely lauded and indorsed by the recent Republican State Convention, is a mournful and humiliating illustration of the decadence of the Republican party in Indiana under its present leadership. Through his persistent endeavors to build up a personal political machine, the efforts of his Republican and Democratic predecessors to put the State benevolent and penal institutions on a non-partisan basis have been nullified, and a subservient Legislature has promoted his design by passing the iniquitous 'ripper' bill in the face of a storm of public disapproval. He has insisted on the control of subordinate appointments, even to the janitors of the State Capitol, and when resisted has not hesitated to obstruct the work of the rebellious department. For this reason the report of the State Geologist for 1902 was arbitrarily held back from the printers from January 28, 1902, until April 20, 1903, making its information to the people almost valueless. The report of the State Board of Health for 1901 was likewise held back for nearly a year. The Board of State Charities has been obstructed in its work because it opposed the 'ripper' legislation; and Governor Durbin is now pressing his project to abolish the boards of control of the several benevolent and penal institutions and concentrate the power in a single appointive board, the preliminary

steps having been taken by the Legislature of 1903, at his bidding, in creating a Prison Reform Board to formulate plans for the change. We oppose any such radical change in a system that has proven satisfactory, without an opportunity for full consideration by the people. The Board of Charities, created by the Democratic Legislature of 1889, has demonstrated its value by making our penal and benevolent system



GOV. WINFIELD DURBIN

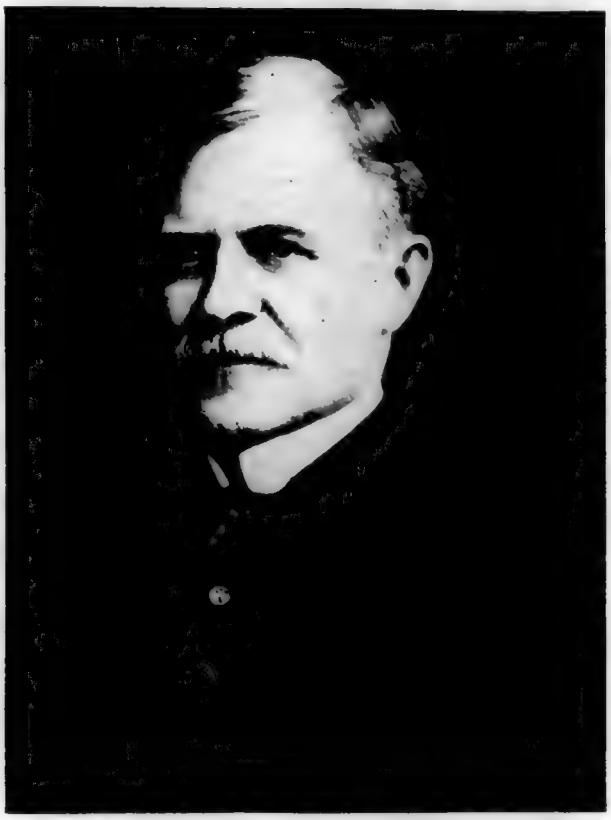
a model that has attracted approval and imitation from other States, and we demand that no action for political ends shall be allowed to impair its efficiency."

The Democratic platform then reviewed the financial history of the past twelve years, concluding: "In reality the Republican administration of State affairs has been extravagant and wasteful. Offices have been multiplied and salaries increased, the last Legislature alone having made many new offices and increased annual salaries of State house officials

$40,000. Even the so-called economies of Governor Durbin have been costly. His refusal to allow the Health Board in 1901 to use the contagious disease fund of $50,000 provided by the Legislature for stamping out smallpox resulted in widespread infection that has cost the people thousands of dollars as well as much loss of life. While the work of several departments has been obstructed by cheese-paring methods, Governor Durbin has been liberal with himself, as shown by his taking the Soldiers' Orphans' Home Band to Jeffersonville on one of his jaunts and trying to saddle the expense of entertaining it on the State Reformatory; or as is even more clearly manifest in his recent issue at an expense of $1,575 to the State, of a railroad map of Indiana, bound in full morocco, and inscribed in gilt letters 'Compliments of Winfield T. Durbin, Governor.'" But State issues were of little consequence in Indiana in 1904. The Democrats had lost the State in 1896 and 1900, when Bryan was their candidate for President, on account of the defection of the Gold Democrats; and when Alton B. Parker was nominated in 1904, the Free Silver Democrats whetted their knives for his immolation; and Roosevelt carried the State by the unheard-of plurality of 93,934, the State offices and the legislature being thrown in for good measure. Durbin was born at Lawrenceburg, Indiana, May 4, 1847. His father, Winfield S. Durbin, came to Indiana from Kentucky when a youth, in company with his brother, John P. Durbin, the noted Methodist divine, and learned the tanners trade at Brookville, later establishing a tannery at Lawrenceburg. Young Winfield grew up at New Philadelphia, in Washington County, where he attended the common schools. He also took a course in a business college, and then went to work in his father's tanyard. In 1862 he enlisted in the Sixteenth Indiana, but was not mustered in on account of an accident. In 1863 he enlisted in the One Hundred and Thirty-Ninth Indiana, and served through the war. After the war, he resumed work as a tanner, then taught school for four years, and then put in ten years as a dry goods salesman for an Indianapolis firm. In 1879 he removed to Anderson where he engaged in banking and manufacturing. In the Spanish-American War he was commissioned Colonel of the One Hundred and Sixty-First Regiment.

Durbin's successor was J. Frank Hanly, a man of very different type. He was born in Champaign County, Illinois, April 4, 1863. His parents were very poor, and he had no school advantages, but learned to read from a History of the Civil War that had come into the possession of the family. He read it until he knew it by heart. In 1879, he walked to Williamsport, Indiana, and got employment sawing wood, for seventy-five cents a day. Later he found work on a farm, and had six

steps having been taken by the Legislature of 1903, at his bidding, in creating a Prison Reform Board to formulate plans for the change. We oppose any such radical change in a system that has proven satisfactory, without an opportunity for full consideration by the people. The Board of Charities, created by the Democratic Legislature of 1889, has demonstrated its value by making our penal and benevolent system



Gov. Winfield Durbin

a model that has attracted approval and imitation from other States, and we demand that no action for political ends shall be allowed to impair its efficiency."

The Democratic platform then reviewed the financial history of the past twelve years, concluding: "In reality the Republican administration of State affairs has been extravagant and wasteful. Offices have been multiplied and salaries increased, the last Legislature alone having made many new offices and increased annual salaries of State house officials

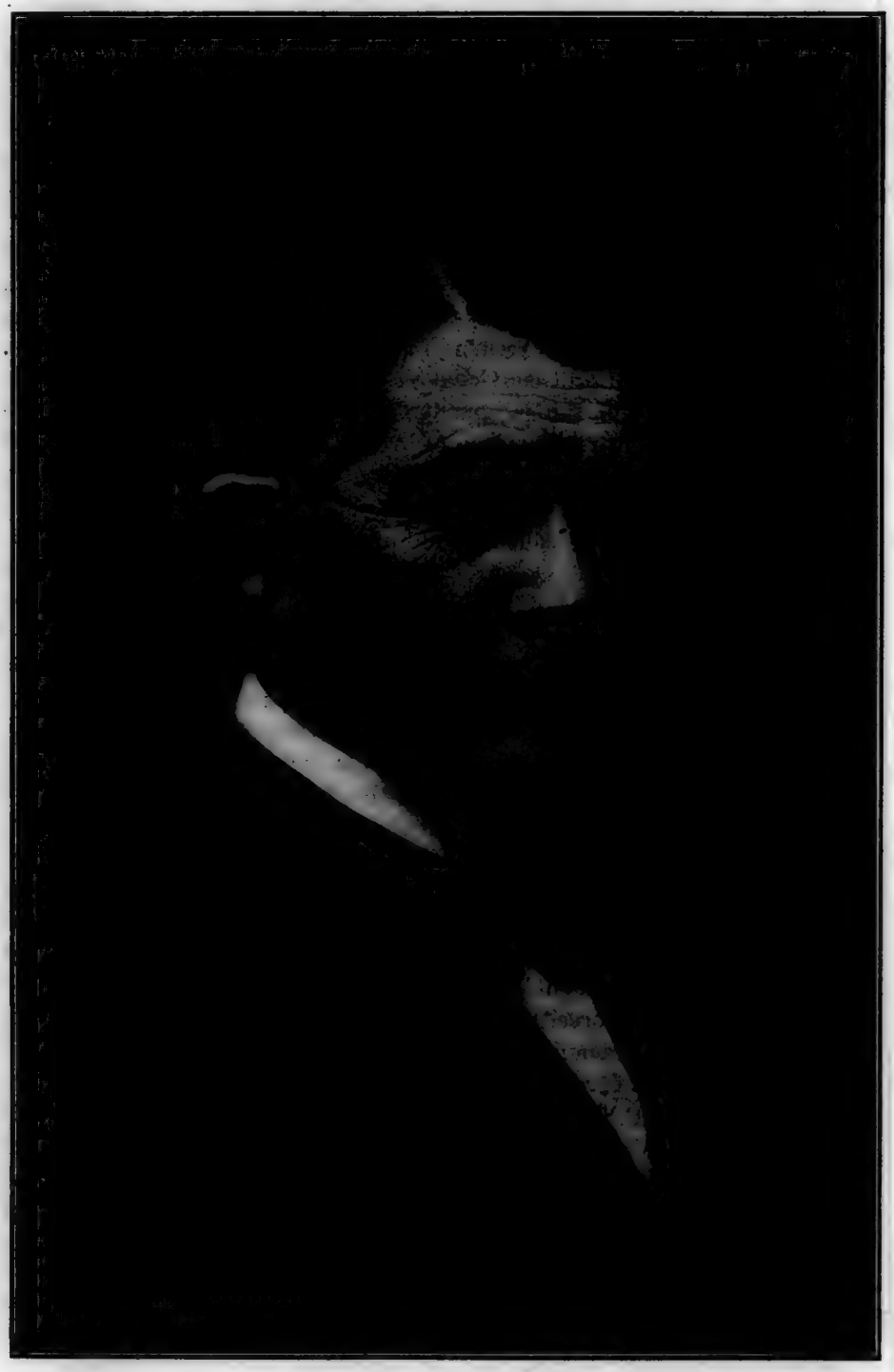
$40,000. Even the so-called economies of Governor Durbin have been costly. His refusal to allow the Health Board in 1901 to use the contagious disease fund of $50,000 provided by the Legislature for stamping out smallpox resulted in widespread infection that has cost the people thousands of dollars as well as much loss of life. While the work of several departments has been obstructed by cheese-paring methods, Governor Durbin has been liberal with himself, as shown by his taking the Soldiers' Orphans' Home Band to Jeffersonville on one of his jaunts and trying to saddle the expense of entertaining it on the State Reformatory; or as is even more clearly manifest in his recent issue at an expense of $1,575 to the State, of a railroad map of Indiana, bound in full morocco, and inscribed in gilt letters 'Compliments of Winfield T. Durbin, Governor.'" But State issues were of little consequence in Indiana in 1904. The Democrats had lost the State in 1896 and 1900, when Bryan was their candidate for President, on account of the defection of the Gold Democrats; and when Alton B. Parker was nominated in 1904, the Free Silver Democrats whetted their knives for his immolation; and Roosevelt carried the State by the unheard-of plurality of 93,934, the State offices and the legislature being thrown in for good measure. Durbin was born at Lawrenceburg, Indiana, May 4, 1847. His father, Winfield S. Durbin, came to Indiana from Kentucky when a youth, in company with his brother, John P. Durbin, the noted Methodist divine, and learned the tanners trade at Brookville, later establishing a tannery at Lawrenceburg. Young Winfield grew up at New Philadelphia, in Washington County, where he attended the common schools. He also took a course in a business college, and then went to work in his father's tanyard. In 1862 he enlisted in the Sixteenth Indiana, but was not mustered in on account of an accident. In 1863 he enlisted in the One Hundred and Thirty-Ninth Indiana, and served through the war. After the war, he resumed work as a tanner, then taught school for four years, and then put in ten years as a dry goods salesman for an Indianapolis firm. In 1879 he removed to Anderson where he engaged in banking and manufacturing. In the Spanish-American War he was commissioned Colonel of the One Hundred and Sixty-First Regiment.

Durbin's successor was J. Frank Hanly, a man of very different type. He was born in Champaign County, Illinois, April 4, 1863. His parents were very poor, and he had no school advantages, but learned to read from a History of the Civil War that had come into the possession of the family. He read it until he knew it by heart. In 1879, he walked to Williamsport, Indiana, and got employment sawing wood, for seventy-five cents a day. Later he found work on a farm, and had six

months of education in a district school. Then for eight years he taught school in the winter and worked on a farm in summer. Meanwhile he read law, and in 1889 was admitted to the bar. A gift of oratory gave him prominence as a lawyer, and introduced him into politics. He was elected to the State Senate in 1890, and to Congress in 1894. His career as Governor was stormy. With the exception of Morton, he had a more indomitable will than any other Governor of Indiana, and showed a more reckless courage in enforcing it. But he did not have an army, or a war feeling back of him, as Morton did; and he did not hesitate to assail abuses in his own party, in which he stands unique. He was a stranger to compromise or conciliation—indeed seemed so fearful of them that his antagonism was aroused by any attempt to alter a policy he had decided upon, even by reason. He undertook to govern with a club. He was an ardent temperance man, but many of the Republican leaders and legislators were not. His temperance feeling, and his forceful oratory may be seen from the following extract from one of his speeches: "I bear no malice toward those engaged in the liquor business, but I hate the traffic. I hate its every phase. I hate it for its intolerance. I hate it for its arrogance. I hate it for its hypocrisy; for its cant and craft and false pretense. I hate it for its commercialism; for its greed and avarice; for its sordid love of gain at any price. I hate it for its domination in politics; for its corrupting influence in civic affairs; for its incessant effort to debauch the suffrage of the country; for the cowards it makes of public men. I hate it for its utter disregard of law; for its ruthless trampling of the solemn compacts of state constitutions. I hate it for the load it straps to labor's back; for the palsied hands it gives to toil; for its wounds to genius; for the tragedies of its might-have-beens. I hate it for the human wrecks it has caused. I hate it for the almshouses it peoples; for the prisons it fills; for the insanity it begets; for its countless graves in potters' fields. I hate it for the mental ruin it imposes upon its victims; for its spiritual blight; for its moral degradation. I hate it for the crimes it commits; for the homes it destroys; for the hearts it breaks. I hate it for the malice it plants in the hearts of men; for its poison, for its bitterness, for the dead sea fruit with which it starves their souls. I hate it for the grief it causes womanhood—the scalding tears, the hopes deferred, the strangled aspirations, its burden of want and care. I hate it for its heartless cruelty to the aged, the infirm and the helpless; for the shadow it throws upon the lives of children; for its monstrous injustice to blameless little ones. I hate it as virtue hates vice, as truth hates error, as righteousness hates sin, as justice hates wrong, as liberty hates tyranny, as freedom hates oppression. I hate it as Abraham Lincoln

hated slavery. And as he sometimes saw in prophetic vision the end of slavery, and the coming of the time when the sun should shine and the rain should fall upon no slave in all the Republic, so I sometimes seem to see the end of this unholy traffic, the coming of the time when, if it does not wholly cease to be, it shall find no safe habitation anywhere beneath Old Glory's stainless stars."

Republican party harmony began to be strained during the legislative session of 1905; and in the fall of that year it was badly shattered, when Governor Hanly demanded the resignation of David E. Sherrick, Auditor of State, forced his return of $156,367.31 to the State Treasury, and had him indicted and convicted of embezzlement; but he was later released on reversal of the judgment for a technical defect. The Governor also forced the resignations of Adjutant General John R. Ward and Secretary of State Daniel E. Storms for irregularities in their accounts. Such vigorous treatment of party associates was unprecedented in Indiana, and caused widespread resentment in his party, which was openly shown in the legislative session of 1907. The exposures forced the passage of the Public Depository law, requiring all public officials to deposit to public credit all moneys coming into their hands "by virtue of their offices," and the interest thereon to be paid into the public treasuries. Formerly the officials had retained all interest received and were entitled to do so under the ruling of the Supreme Court. But the opposition to the Governor defeated his recommendations for insurance legislation; passed the Vincennes University claim over his veto; and defeated his proposal to increase the saloon license to $1000. He refused to issue the Vincennes bonds, as recounted elsewhere; and his course on the liquor question was even more radical. In 1895 the Nicholson Remonstrance law had been adopted, giving local option by townships and wards; and in 1905 this had been strengthened by "the Moore amendment" for blanket remonstrances. In 1908 the Anti-Saloon League forced a plank in the Republican State platform in favor of putting remonstrance on a county basis, and the Democrats declared in favor of retaining the township basis. The Republicans nominated James E. Watson for Governor, and the Democrats nominated Thomas R. Marshall. The liquor question became the chief issue of the campaign; and the report was circulated that the Republican managers had assured the liquor interests that if they were successful no change would be made. In the midst of the campaign, Governor Hanly startled the State by calling a special session of the legislature for September 18. The call specified the purpose of passing a county option law, and several minor matters; but the option law was the central feature, and it was commonly reported that the Governor had



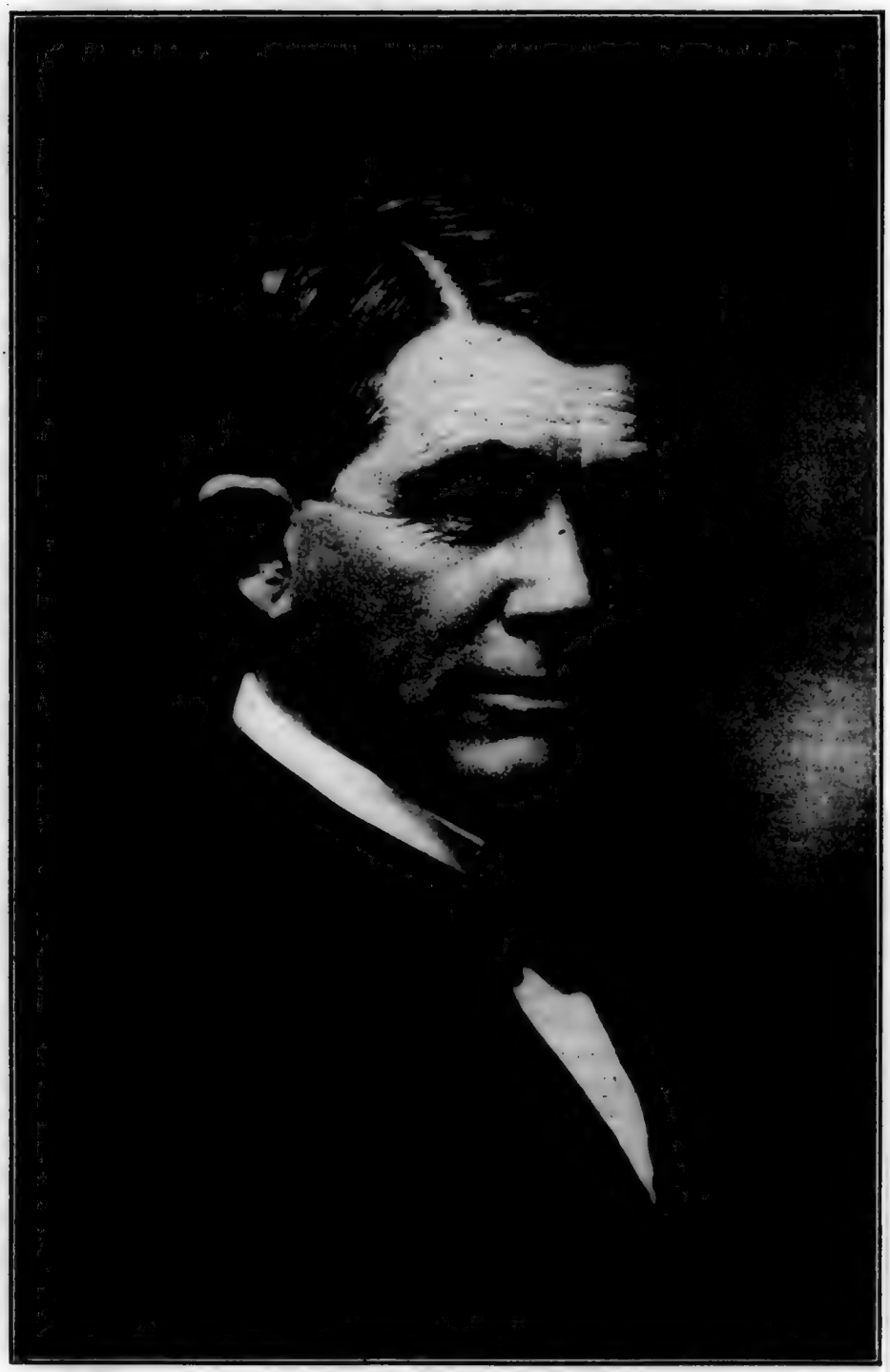
Gov. J. Frank Hanly

given notice that if it were not passed, he would keep on calling special sessions until it was passed. It was passed by a narrow margin, through the aid of several temperance Democrats, after a spirited contest.

The result of the election of 1908 was peculiar. On the Presidential ticket Taft received 348,993 votes, and Bryan 338,262, with 18,045 for Cláflin, Prohibitionist, and 13,476 for Debs, Socialist. But notwithstanding this Republican plurality of 10,731, the Democrats elected 11 of the 13 Congressmen, the joint Democratic plurality in the congressional districts being 16,334. For Governor, Marshall had a plurality of 14,809, but the only other Democratic State officers elected were Frank Hall, Lieutenant Governor, with 1,672 plurality; and Robert J. Aley, Superintendent of Public Instruction, with 762 plurality. With such results, it is hardly questionable that personal popularity was an unusually large factor in the election.

The legislature was Democratic, and a Senator was to be elected. John Worth Kern was ranked as the leading candidate. He was born at Alto, in Howard County, Indiana, December 20, 1849. His father, Dr. Jacob H. Kern, was a Virginian, who located in Indiana in 1836. John went through the common schools, attended the Normal School at Kokomo, and graduated in law at the University of Michigan in 1869. He was City Attorney of Kokomo from 1871 to 1884; Reporter of the Supreme Court from 1885 to 1889; State Senator in 1893 and 1895; and City Attorney of Indianapolis from 1897 to 1901. He had been the Democratic candidate for Governor in 1900 and 1904; received the Democratic vote for Senator in 1905; and was the National candidate for Vice President in 1908. But Kern had incurred the displeasure of the liquor interest. He had been approaching dissipation in his earlier career, but reformed absolutely. He had made a speech in the State Senate on a local option measure, in which he told the saloon men some plain truths, and they never forgave him. After a prolonged struggle, the Democratic caucus of 1909 nominated Benjamin Franklin Shively, who had represented the South Bend district in Congress for four terms, and had been the Democratic candidate for Governor in 1896. Shively was born in St. Joseph County, March 20, 1857. He attended the common schools, the Northern Indiana Normal School, and the University of Michigan. He was admitted to the bar; but taught school from 1874 to 1880, and engaged in newspaper work from 1880 to 1884. He died in Washington, March 14, 1916. Kern was elected to the Senate in 1911, and died shortly after the close of his term, on August 17, 1917, at Asheville, N. C.

Thomas Riley Marshall was easily the ablest Democratic Governor that had been elected since Thomas A. Hendricks. He was born at



Gov. J. Frank Hanly

given notice that if it were not passed, he would keep on calling special sessions until it was passed. It was passed by a narrow margin, through the aid of several temperance Democrats, after a spirited contest.

The result of the election of 1908 was peculiar. On the Presidential ticket Taft received 348,993 votes, and Bryan 338,262, with 18,045 for Claflin, Prohibitionist, and 13,476 for Debs, Socialist. But notwithstanding this Republican plurality of 10,731, the Democrats elected 11 of the 13 Congressmen, the joint Democratic plurality in the congressional districts being 16,334. For Governor, Marshall had a plurality of 14,809, but the only other Democratic State officers elected were Frank Hall, Lieutenant Governor, with 1,672 plurality; and Robert J. Aley, Superintendent of Public Instruction, with 762 plurality. With such results, it is hardly questionable that personal popularity was an unusually large factor in the election.

The legislature was Democratic, and a Senator was to be elected. John Worth Kern was ranked as the leading candidate. He was born at Alto, in Howard County, Indiana, December 20, 1849. His father, Dr. Jacob H. Kern, was a Virginian, who located in Indiana in 1836. John went through the common schools, attended the Normal School at Kokomo, and graduated in law at the University of Michigan in 1869. He was City Attorney of Kokomo from 1871 to 1884; Reporter of the Supreme Court from 1885 to 1889; State Senator in 1893 and 1895; and City Attorney of Indianapolis from 1897 to 1901. He had been the Democratic candidate for Governor in 1900 and 1904; received the Democratic vote for Senator in 1905; and was the National candidate for Vice President in 1908. But Kern had incurred the displeasure of the liquor interest. He had been approaching dissipation in his earlier career, but reformed absolutely. He had made a speech in the State Senate on a local option measure, in which he told the saloon men some plain truths, and they never forgave him. After a prolonged struggle, the Democratic caucus of 1909 nominated Benjamin Franklin Shively, who had represented the South Bend district in Congress for four terms, and had been the Democratic candidate for Governor in 1896. Shively was born in St. Joseph County, March 20, 1857. He attended the common schools, the Northern Indiana Normal School, and the University of Michigan. He was admitted to the bar; but taught school from 1874 to 1880, and engaged in newspaper work from 1880 to 1884. He died in Washington, March 14, 1916. Kern was elected to the Senate in 1911, and died shortly after the close of his term, on August 17, 1917, at Asheville, N. C.

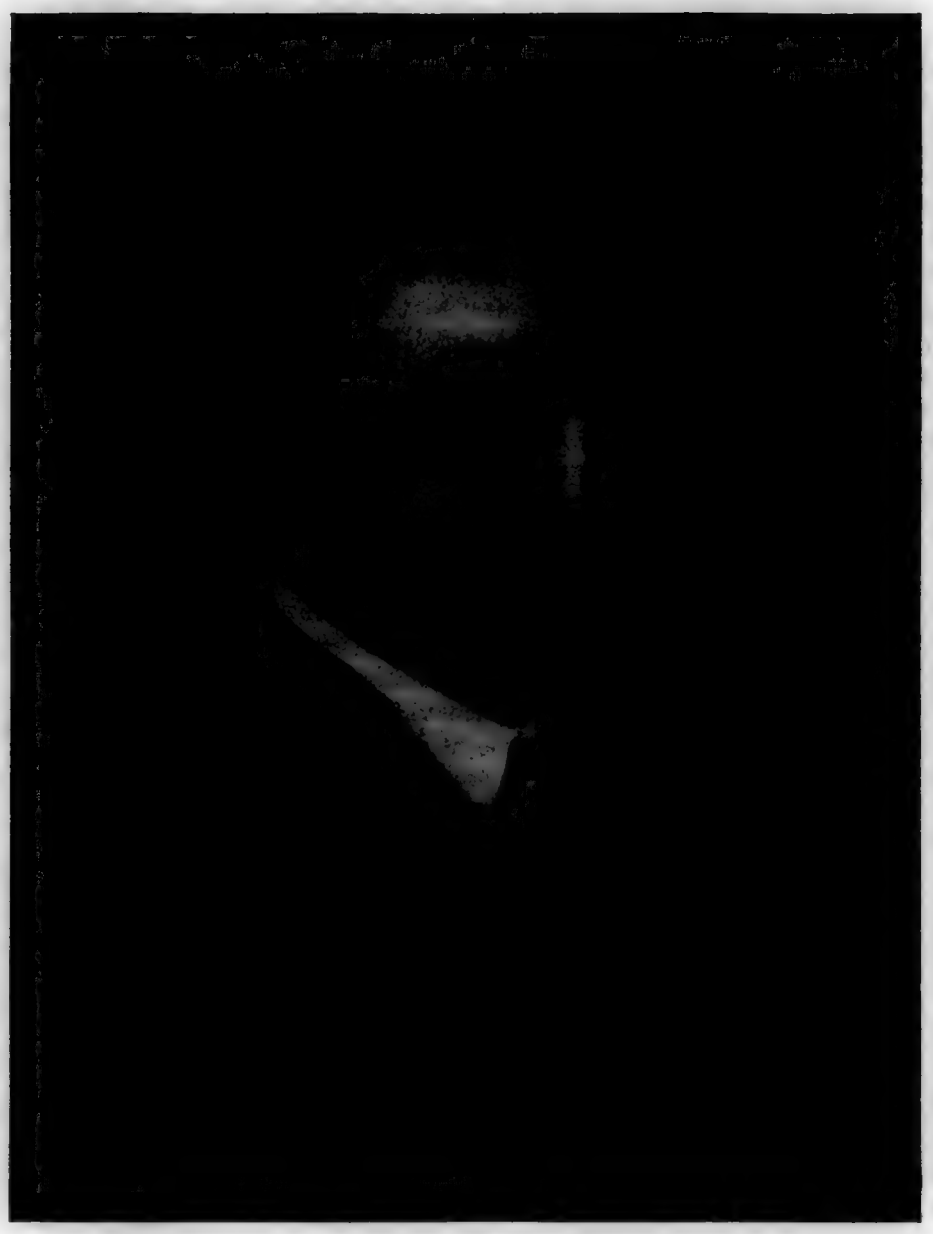
Thomas Riley Marshall was easily the ablest Democratic Governor that had been elected since Thomas A. Hendricks. He was born at

North Manchester, Indiana, March 14, 1854. He graduated at Wabash College in 1873; was given the degree of A. M. by Wabash in 1876; and has received the degree of LL. D. from half-a-dozen universities in later years. He was admitted to the practice of law in 1875, and was engaged in that profession at Columbia City until his election as Governor. The first two years of his term were quiet. He had announced his policy of non-interference with the other departments of the State government, on the ground that the constitution created three independent and co-ordinate departments of government, prescribed their duties, and provided that neither should exercise the functions of another; and this course produced a great calm as compared with the administration of his predecessor. But at the legislative session of 1911 a situation was presented that called for radical action. The Constitution of Indiana, like all other American constitutions, declares, "that all power is inherent in the people; and that all free governments are, and of right ought to be, founded on their authority, and instituted for their peace, safety and well being. For the advancement of these ends, the people have at all times an indefeasible right to alter and reform their government." But it made no provision for changing the constitution except a provision for amending by the vote of two successive legislatures, followed by the ratification of a majority of the electors of the State. It further provided that when any amendment "shall be awaiting the action of the succeeding General Assembly, or of the electors, no additional amendment or amendments shall be proposed." The Supreme Court had made the process of amendment more difficult by holding that if an amendment were submitted and not adopted by a majority of the voters at the election, but received a majority of the votes cast on the amendment, it remained "awaiting the action of the electors," and therefore no other amendment could be offered. The constitution provides that "every person of good moral character, being a voter, shall be entitled to admission to practice law in all courts of justice," and this was a thorn in the flesh of those members of the legal profession who took any pride in the standing of the profession. In 1897 they proposed an amendment authorizing the legislature to prescribe qualifications for admission to the bar, which was duly adopted by two successive legislatures. It was voted on at the elections of 1900, 1906, and 1910, but the people were so little interested in it that all the votes for and against it were less than a majority of the electors voting, though each time more voted for it than against it. Consequently it was still "pending," and blocked any other amendment.[10]

[10] The Supreme Court later changed this ruling. In Re Boswell, 179 Ind. 292.

Governor Marshall, as a lawyer, was especially interested in getting some relief for the Supreme Court, which was limited by the Constitution to five judges; and these had long been unable to handle the volume of business coming to the Court. An effort to remedy this by the creation of an intermediate Appellate Court had been made, but it appeared to make the situation worse. The Court was about two years behind, which made almost a denial of justice in some cases. He also desired a "workmen's compensation" law, which was presumably barred by the Constitution, and a provision that the State could not condemn property, except in case of necessity, without first assessing and tendering damages. More than all, he wanted some removal of the constitutional obstructions to honest elections. He decided that the Gordian knot could be cut by the legislature submitting a new constitution to the people for their adoption or rejection. Among others consulted, he asked my opinion, as I had given considerable attention to constitutional reform. The plan struck me as feasible, and he asked me to formulate the changes which I considered desirable, which I did. The Democratic legislators met in caucus, and decided to support the measure; and it was duly passed. I made the defense of it, in a series of newspaper articles—as I had previously done for the Australian Ballot law, the Tax law, and other Democratic reform measures—and these were subsequently published in pamphlet form under the title, "The Proposed Constitution of Indiana." No material attack was made on any change proposed; but a general onslaught was made on the method of change offered; and the advocates of woman's suffrage and prohibition were indignant because no provision was made for them. It is safe to say that there was considerable objection then that is regretted now by those from whom it came. One of the changes simplified the process of amendment by providing that any legislature might adopt an amendment and submit it to the people; and under this woman's suffrage and prohibition might have been submitted and voted on long since. But especially, it provided that no one should vote unless he was a citizen of the United States, and if that had been adopted we should now be spared the spectacle of alien enemies, who are debarred from military service, and who cannot go within certain distances of munition plants and other instrumentalities of war, being allowed to vote in Indiana for all officials of the State and the United States.

The proposed constitution was attacked in the courts by John T. Dye and Addison C. Harris, who had distinguished themselves by contesting other Democratic reform legislation, especially the Tax law, by an application for injunction to prevent the State Election Board from presenting the question to the voters on the ballots. The application



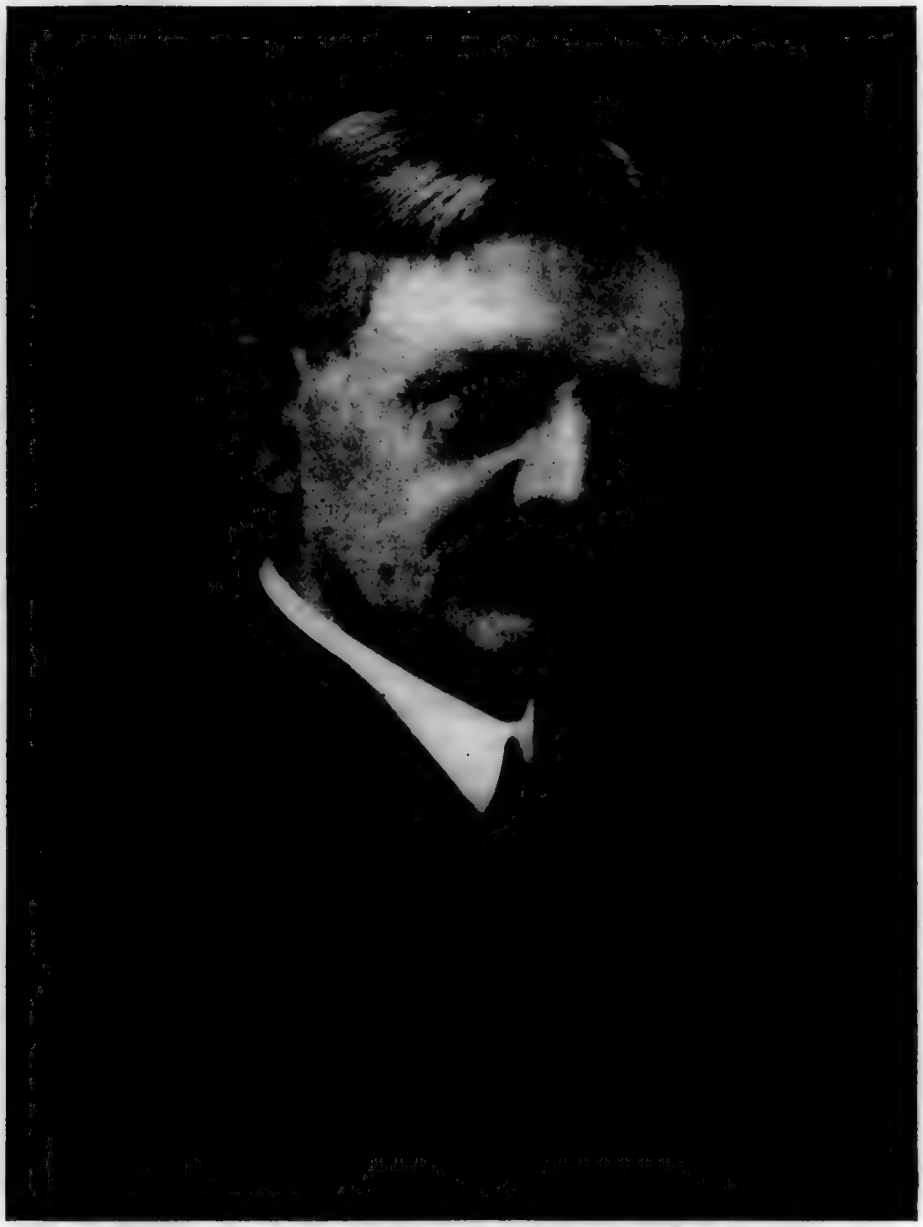
Gov. Thomas R. Marshall

was resisted on the ground that the right of the people to change their constitution was inherent, indefeasible and inalienable; that it was superior to any constitution, and was merely recognized by the Constitution as an inalienable right; that "the legislative authority of the State" was vested in the legislature, which was composed of "the representatives of the people," and that the legislature had the right to submit to the people any question that they thought proper. It was further urged that, on account of the constitutional division of powers, the court had no power to interfere with the process of legislation. Nobody pretended that the legislature had the power to adopt a constitution, and the proposed constitution could not have any legal effect until the people had voted for it. If they favored it, the courts could then say whether it had been legally adopted. Of course, it would have caused some trouble and expense to have a constitution apparently, but illegally, adopted; but so it does to have the legislature adopt an unconstitutional law, and yet nobody claims that the courts can intervene to prevent the passage of such a law. Judge Remster, of the Marion Circuit Court, to whom the application was made, granted the injunction. An appeal was taken to the Supreme Court, which sustained the injunction by a divided bench, Judge Charles E. Cox, a Democrat, voting with the two Republican judges. They took the same ground as Judge Remster, that "the legislative authority of the State" which was vested in the legislature was the "ordinary" legislative power, which nobody disputed, but denied the power of the legislature to submit to the people, to whom the power of "extraordinary" legislation is reserved, an opportunity to exercise their power.[11] An appeal was taken to the Supreme Court of the United States by Governor Marshall, under the provision of the national constitution: "The United States shall guaranty to every state in this union a republican form of government, and shall protect each of them against invasion; and on application of the legislature, or of the executive (when the legislature cannot be convened) against domestic violence." The proposition was that the courts, by usurping the functions of the legislative and executive departments, had destroyed a republican form of government, and there was no remedy in the State except forcible resistance to the order of the court. The national Supreme Court dodged the question—refusing to consider it, on the ground that Governor Marshall had appealed as Governor and not as a citizen alleging personal injury—that the appeal does not charge that the acts of the court "violate rights of a personal nature."[12]

Nothing could better illustrate the absurd tangle of technicalities

[11] Ellingham vs. Dye, 178 Ind. 292.

[12] Marshall, Governor vs. Dye. 231 U. S. p. 250.



Gov. Thomas R. Marshall

was resisted on the ground that the right of the people to change their constitution was inherent, indefeasible and inalienable; that it was superior to any constitution, and was merely recognized by the Constitution as an inalienable right; that "the legislative authority of the State" was vested in the legislature, which was composed of "the representatives of the people," and that the legislature had the right to submit to the people any question that they thought proper. It was further urged that, on account of the constitutional division of powers, the court had no power to interfere with the process of legislation. Nobody pretended that the legislature had the power to adopt a constitution, and the proposed constitution could not have any legal effect until the people had voted for it. If they favored it, the courts could then say whether it had been legally adopted. Of course, it would have caused some trouble and expense to have a constitution apparently, but illegally, adopted; but so it does to have the legislature adopt an unconstitutional law, and yet nobody claims that the courts can intervene to prevent the passage of such a law. Judge Remster, of the Marion Circuit Court, to whom the application was made, granted the injunction. An appeal was taken to the Supreme Court, which sustained the injunction by a divided bench, Judge Charles E. Cox, a Democrat, voting with the two Republican judges. They took the same ground as Judge Remster, that "the legislative authority of the State" which was vested in the legislature was the "ordinary" legislative power, which nobody disputed, but denied the power of the legislature to submit to the people, to whom the power of "extraordinary" legislation is reserved, an opportunity to exercise their power.[11] An appeal was taken to the Supreme Court of the United States by Governor Marshall, under the provision of the national constitution: "The United States shall guaranty to every state in this union a republican form of government, and shall protect each of them against invasion; and on application of the legislature, or of the executive (when the legislature cannot be convened) against domestic violence." The proposition was that the courts, by usurping the functions of the legislative and executive departments, had destroyed a republican form of government, and there was no remedy in the State except forcible resistance to the order of the court. The national Supreme Court dodged the question—refusing to consider it, on the ground that Governor Marshall had appealed as Governor and not as a citizen alleging personal injury—that the appeal does not charge that the acts of the court "violate rights of a personal nature."[12]

Nothing could better illustrate the absurd tangle of technicalities

[11] Ellingham vs. Dye, 178 Ind. 292.

[12] Marshall, Governor vs. Dye. 231 U. S. p. 250.

into which the courts of the United States have fallen. The guaranty of the federal constitution is not to the individual citizens of the State, but to the State; and the express provision is that the appeal shall be made by the legislative or executive departments, which alone can speak for the State. The functions of the executive were charged to be usurped, and he was one of the parties enjoined by the court from enforcing a law, which he was sworn to enforce. In place of an appeal from him in his official capacity, the U. S. court asked for one of those theoretical claims of personal damage, with which "government by injunction" has made the country familiar. For example, in this very case, Mr. Dye's allegation of personal damage was for his share of the cost of printing the question of the constitution on the ballots, which was shown to be a fraction of one cent. That sort of damage, by this ruling of the highest court of the land, is made superior to the damage of overthrowing the constitutional government of a state, by judicial decree. But this refusal to decide an important question on its merits forces the consideration of the really serious problem, what remedy have the American people for judicial usurpation? Theoretically our governments are based on "checks and balances" between the three governmental departments, but in reality there is no check on the judicial department. The judges are subject to impeachment for misbehavior, but no American would vote to convict a judge who claimed to have made a decision in good faith. Furthermore, with all our precautions for maintaining constitutions, we have put it in the power of one man to change the constitution. In this very case, the question was decided by the vote of one man, and the question whether the constitution was or was not overthrown depends wholly on the question whether that one man was right or wrong. But there have been many cases where there is no question. For example, as noted elsewhere, the Supreme Court at first decided that a local tax could not be levied in support of the common schools, and later decided exactly the opposite. Necessarily, either the Supreme Court annulled the constitution in the first decision, or we are daily annulling it now under the second decision. You can take your choice as to the time when the Supreme Court annulled the Constitution in this respect, but you cannot avoid the fact that it annulled the Constitution. What is your remedy? You can remove a judge by impeachment, or by defeating him for re-election, but that does not remove the decision. This is one of the most serious questions that the American people have yet to solve; and one that they probably will not solve until some grave crisis shall arise from it.

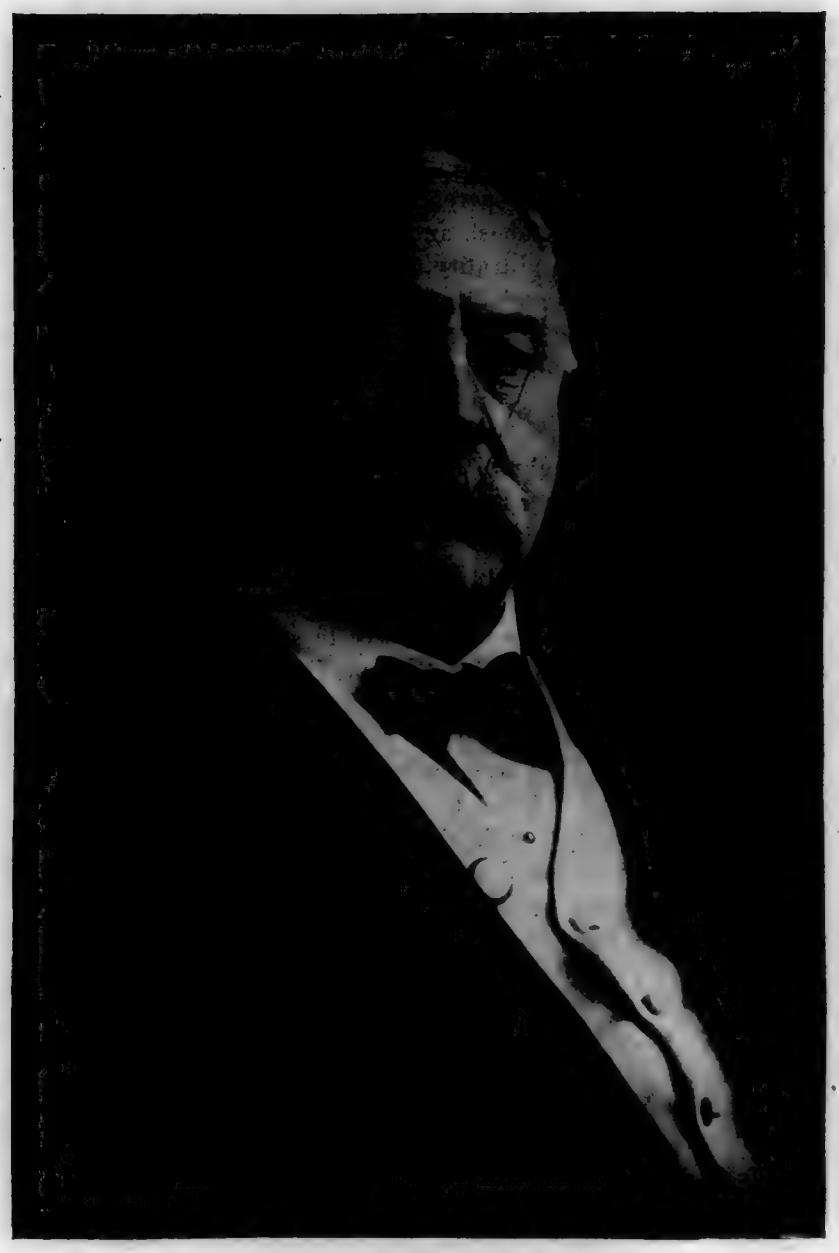
The only rational proposal for a remedy that has ever been made is Theodore Roosevelt's plan for the recall of judicial decisions on consti-

tutional questions, and it has been hooted out of sane consideration by the legal profession, who rail at the submission of intricate legal questions to tinkers and hod-carriers. And yet these same legal lights all agree that no constitution should be adopted without submitting it to a vote of these same tinkers and hod-carriers, notwithstanding the adoption of the constitution carries with it every intricate legal question that can possibly arise under its provisions. Obviously, the only thing on which the people can vote intelligently is a concrete question. In the school cases above referred to, if the legislature, or the Governor could have submitted to the people this question: "Do you mean by your Constitution that no local school tax shall be levied in support of the common schools?" there was not a voter in Indiana who would not have understood it, and have voted intelligently. The only "intricate legal question" involved was the intricate process of reasoning from general principles by which the court reached its conclusion. The State is confronting a similar question now in the matter of prohibition. More than half-a-century ago the Supreme Court decided that a prohibition law was unconstitutional.[13] The constitution does not say a word about prohibition. The decision was deduced from enunciations of general principles. As an historical proposition, it is absolutely safe to say that the makers of the Constitution never contemplated any provision against prohibition, and the voters never dreamed of such a thing when they adopted the Constitution. It was purely a piece of judicial constitution-making by the Supreme Court, for political purposes, if there was ever such a thing in the United States—and Heaven knows there have been many such. It is as certain as anything could be that the people would have wiped the decision out either by amendment or by the election of another court, if the Civil war had not come on, and turned their attention to other matters. How simple and easy would have been the remedy of submitting to the people the question: "Do you mean by your Constitution to prevent the adoption of a prohibition law?" The most ignorant voter could understand that, although he might well be puzzled by the "intricate legal question" evolved by the Supreme Court. The American people have put themselves in voluntary slavery to their courts, and until they get rid of the absurd delusion that all judges are upright, and incorruptible, and infallible, and above partisan control, they will simply continue to suffer any indignities that the courts may choose to inflict upon them. I am not writing an essay, nor an anarchistic plea, but the sober truth of history, which has been exemplified in every state in the Union, not to mention such little events as the Dred Scott decision; and especially in Indiana, where an Attor-

[13] Beebee vs. the State, 6 Ind. p. 501.

ney General once boasted, "We have the Supreme Court"—and the boast was true. The Supreme Court of Indiana has taken the further step in control of popular will of deciding that the legislature of 1917 could not call a constitutional convention, because, forsooth, the question of a constitutional convention had been submitted to the people at the election of 1914, and they had voted 338,947 to 235,140 against it. And yet it was a notorious fact that the defeat of the proposal in 1914 was due to the work of the liquor interests, while the temperance people were not alert; and the sentiment of the people in 1916 had been clearly shown by the election of a temperance legislature, which adopted the prohibition law now under judicial scrutiny. Who dares to maintain that the people of Indiana "have at all times an indefeasible right to alter and reform their government?"

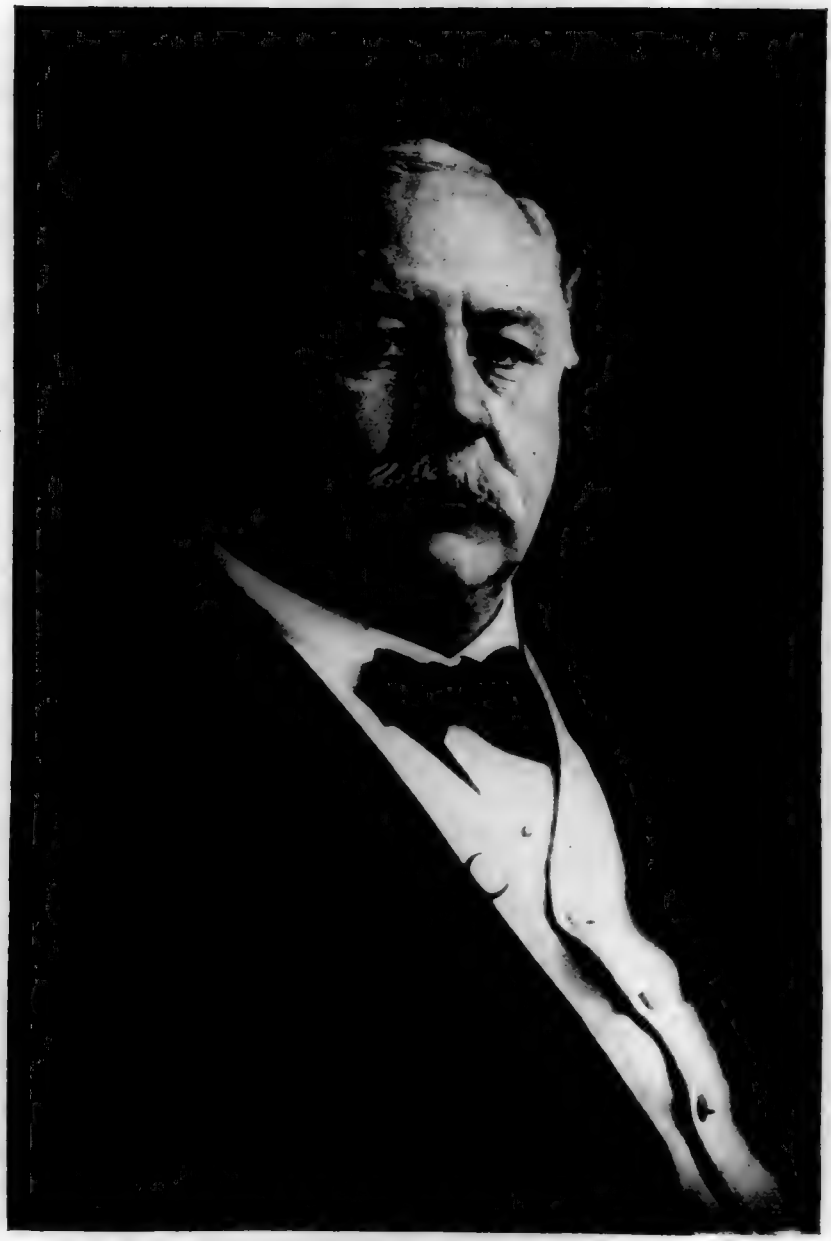
The Marshall proposal started the people of Indiana to thinking, and the realization has steadily grown that they are suffering needless ills, in gerrymanders, crooked elections, legal delay, and other matters, all on account of an antiquated constitution. It was probably very instrumental in his nomination for Vice President. The campaign of Woodrow Wilson for the Democratic nomination in 1912 was without precedent in the United States. The party leaders were against him, and he went to the people, who, especially in the West, wanted relief from the fetters of conservatism that bound them. The United States has grown something like a tree, rooted in the East, with stem and branches steadily reaching westward. It is in the latter that the signs of life are most manifest—the blossoming and fruitage—because there is the freedom of the frontier. There are the great mass of those who believe that the earth belongs to the living, and not to the dead; and that no past generation should have power to hamper the legitimate progress of the present, by absurd restrictions that have long since lost their reason for existence. Marshall was advertised from one end of the nation to the other by his proposal, which his political enemies called "the Tom Marshall constitution"; and progressive men everywhere welcomed a man who had the originality and courage to attempt any plan for getting rid of their manacles. At the Baltimore convention this record broke the force of Bryan's opposition to his nomination, on the ground that he was a "reactionary." The convention had gone through the long struggle of 46 ballots to nominate Wilson for President; and the party leaders met in consultation to agree on the most available candidate for the Vice-Presidency, but were unable to reach any approach to harmony, because there were strong movements based on the idea that it was necessary to nominate Champ Clark or Bryan to strengthen the ticket; but both of these refused to be considered, and the convention



Gov. Samuel M. Ralston

ney General once boasted, "We have the Supreme Court"—and the boast was true. The Supreme Court of Indiana has taken the further step in control of popular will of deciding that the legislature of 1917 could not call a constitutional convention, because, forsooth, the question of a constitutional convention had been submitted to the people at the election of 1914, and they had voted 338,947 to 235,140 against it. And yet it was a notorious fact that the defeat of the proposal in 1914 was due to the work of the liquor interests, while the temperance people were not alert; and the sentiment of the people in 1916 had been clearly shown by the election of a temperance legislature, which adopted the prohibition law now under judicial scrutiny. Who dares to maintain that the people of Indiana "have at all times an indefeasible right to alter and reform their government?"

The Marshall proposal started the people of Indiana to thinking, and the realization has steadily grown that they are suffering needless ills, in gerrymanders, crooked elections, legal delay, and other matters, all on account of an antiquated constitution. It was probably very instrumental in his nomination for Vice President. The campaign of Woodrow Wilson for the Democratic nomination in 1912 was without precedent in the United States. The party leaders were against him, and he went to the people, who, especially in the West, wanted relief from the fetters of conservatism that bound them. The United States has grown something like a tree, rooted in the East, with stem and branches steadily reaching westward. It is in the latter that the signs of life are most manifest—the blossoming and fruitage—because there is the freedom of the frontier. There are the great mass of those who believe that the earth belongs to the living, and not to the dead; and that no past generation should have power to hamper the legitimate progress of the present, by absurd restrictions that have long since lost their reason for existence. Marshall was advertised from one end of the nation to the other by his proposal, which his political enemies called "the Tom Marshall constitution"; and progressive men everywhere welcomed a man who had the originality and courage to attempt any plan for getting rid of their manacles. At the Baltimore convention this record broke the force of Bryan's opposition to his nomination, on the ground that he was a "reactionary." The convention had gone through the long struggle of 46 ballots to nominate Wilson for President; and the party leaders met in consultation to agree on the most available candidate for the Vice-Presidency, but were unable to reach any approach to harmony, because there were strong movements based on the idea that it was necessary to nominate Champ Clark or Bryan to strengthen the ticket; but both of these refused to be considered, and the convention



Gov. Samuel M. Ralston

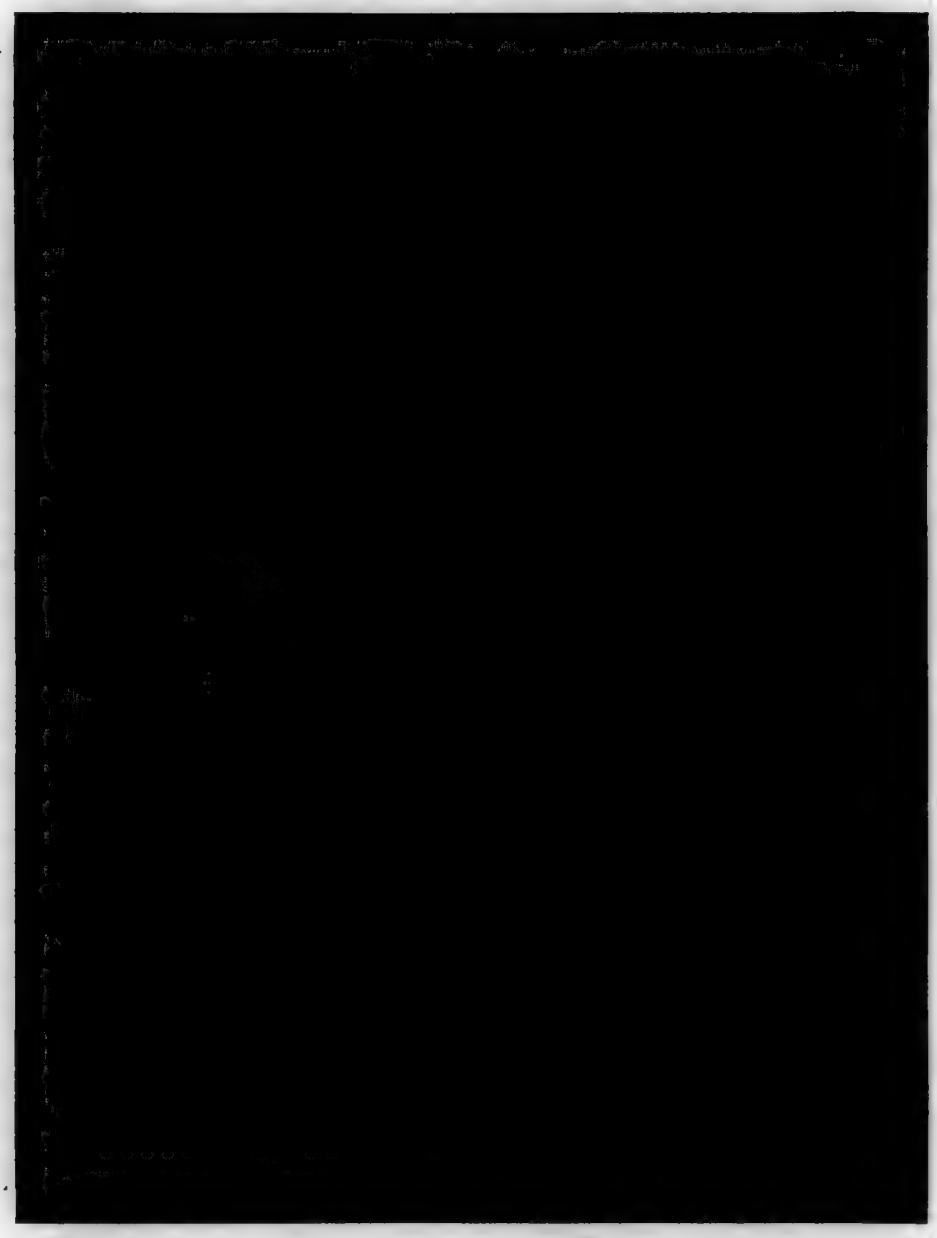
was left to make its choice on the personnel of other candidates. Marshall led on the first ballot, and was nominated on the second. The progressive element of the Republican party was confronted by a choice between a reactionary Republican ticket and a progressive Democratic ticket; and took the course of nominating Theodore Roosevelt as the least of three evils. The election in Indiana was remarkable. Taft carried only one county—Warren. Roosevelt carried Elkhart, La-Grange, Lake, Randolph, Wabash and Wayne, and led Taft 10,000 votes in the State; but Wilson's plurality was 119,883.

In this campaign, Samuel Moffett Ralston was elected Governor. His early life, and sturdy Hoosier character have been noted elsewhere. He is a Democrat from principle, and had made himself known from one end of the State to the other as an effective speaker in political campaigns for the benefit of other candidates. In 1912 there was a general feeling that he ought to head the ticket, and he was nominated by acclamation. He declared in his inaugural address his purpose to enforce the laws without fear or favor, and it was not long before he was put to the test. In the fall of his first year there came on a most vicious street railroad strike in Indianapolis. Both sides were obstinate and determined, and both, as usual, were to some extent wrong. Violence ensued, property was destroyed, and life endangered. The local authorities sneaked out of their responsibility, and the situation became serious. Governor Ralston called the entire militia of the State to the city to preserve order. The strikers sent a committee to him to ask him to withdraw the troops. After hearing them, he put the situation to them from his standpoint, with violence before his eyes, and his oath to enforce the laws, and asked them what they would do if in his place. They tried to evade but he insisted on an answer; and they admitted that they would do the same, and went out and told the men that the Governor was right. The officials of the company wanted him to enforce their views by military power. He presented to them the situation from his standpoint, of private parties producing public disturbance, and destroying public right to transportation by arbitrary demands for abstract rights. As the result, both sides submitted the matter to him for arbitration, and both were satisfied with the result. It was the illustration of the beneficial effect of having a man in authority who impressed all who came in contact with him that he was fair; that he desired to do what was right; and that he had the courage to do the right as he saw it. This character marked his entire administration, and made it one in which the opposition could find little to criticise.

Without attempting to control the legislatures of 1913 and 1915, Governor Ralston threw the weight of his influence and earnest counsel

in behalf of beneficial reform legislation, and the result was a body of reform legislation that was most creditable to the State. In the lines of protection of the public there were adopted a very excellent public utilities law, a law for the protection of small borrowers from the merciless exactions of loan sharks; a "blue sky law" to prevent swindles through irresponsible corporations; an anti-cocaine law; a law creating the office of fire marshal, with powers to check the carelessness that has caused the unnecessary destruction of millions of dollars worth of property yearly in the country; and a law for the suppression of the social evil that gives opportunity for the removal of the roots of that ancient cancer. An anti-lobby law was adopted that had an immediate effect in lessening the evils of the lobby system. In penal and charitable progress, the State was advanced by the establishment of a penal farm, and by a tuberculosis hospital, both of which have already demonstrated their value. In education the step was taken which advanced educators had been calling for, and of which the United States Commissioner of Education said: "In what is probably the most comprehensive statute yet enacted, the Indiana legislature established a state system of vocational education, giving state aid for training in industries, agricultural and domestic science, through all day, part time, and evening schools." There were laws passed for the prohibition of the sale of habit-forming drugs, for flood protection, for industrial aid to the blind, for pure water supply, and for promoting the establishment of playgrounds for children. Another law that is worthy of special mention is the housing law, which is peculiarly a monument to that talented daughter of Indiana, Mrs. Albion Fellows Bacon, its author and chief promoter.

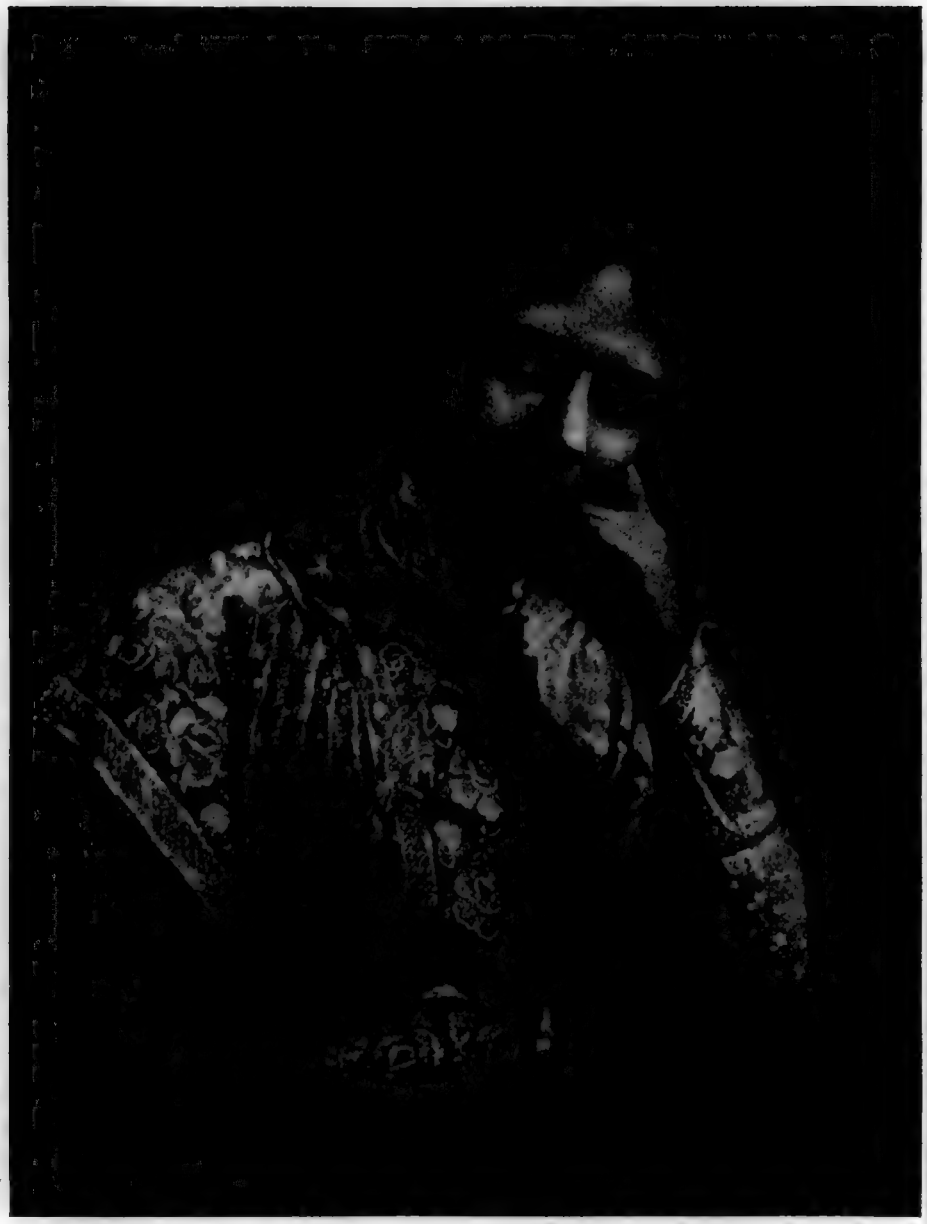
Mrs. Bacon is not so well known outside of Indiana as her older sister, Annie Fellows Johnston—Mrs. Johnston was born at Evansville May 15, 1863, and Mrs. Bacon April 8, 1865—whose "Little Colonel" stories have made her name a household word wherever there are children. They are the daughters of Rev. Albion Fellows, a Methodist clergyman, and his wife, Mary (Erskine) Fellows. Both were educated in the Evansville schools, Mrs. Johnston also studying at the State University; and both were married in 1888. Mrs. Bacon has always been a leader in local charitable and reform organizations and her practical experience interested her in tenement reform especially. She was the author and chief advocate of the State tenement law of 1909, and organized the State Housing Association in 1911. Her educational work in this line has been enormous, both on the platform and by booklets and tracts. In 1913 she secured the passage of the tenement law applying to all cities in Indiana. Her one excursion into general literature was the



MRS. ALBION FELLOWS BACON

joint authorship with her sister of a book of poems, "Songs Ysame." The literary productions of Mrs. Johnston are too numerous for separate mention. The demand for her stories for children has been so great that she is known chiefly in that line; but she has also written a number of short stories for various magazines, poetry, and novels. Of the novels, "In League With Israel" and "Asa Holmes, At the Cross Roads" have won the greatest popular approval.

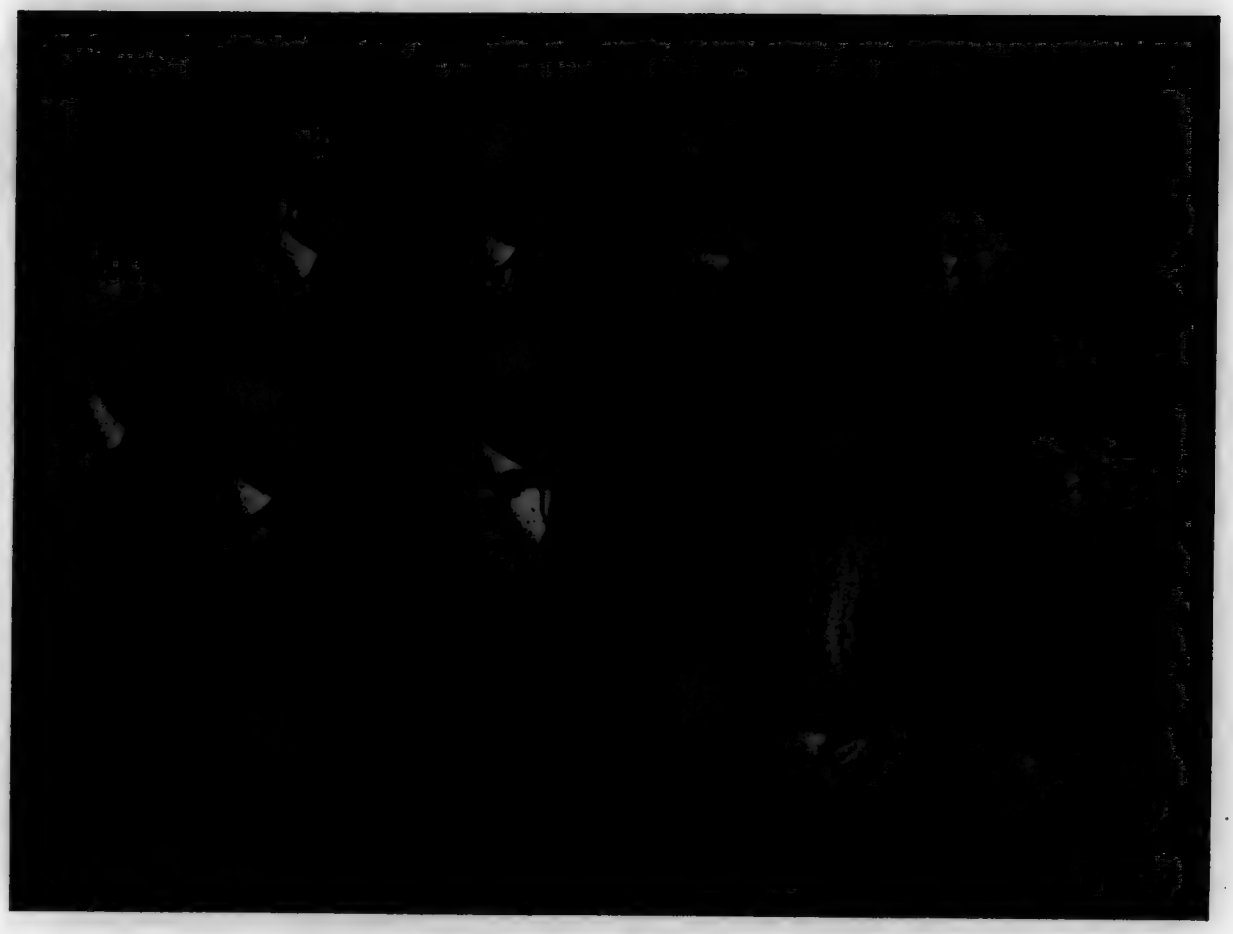
Governor Ralston recommended a number of reform laws that the legislature did not reach action on in any final way; and he urged strongly the adequate celebration of the centennial of the admission of the State to the Union, by the erection of a memorial building, for the housing of the State Library, State Museum, and other agencies for the preservation of the history of the State. But the small politicians of the legislature were afraid to make an appropriation of $2,000,000 for this purpose; and the utmost that could be secured was the submission of the appropriation to a vote of the people. In the election, the appropriation was defeated, chiefly through the opposition of the Liquor League, which was fighting a constitutional convention on the ground that it would cost $500,000, and used opposition to the centennial memorial as an evidence of good faith in its pretense of economy, and as an evidence of the wild extravagance to which sentiment led. In reality there was an actual need for more room for the transaction of the business of the State; and every legislator knew it, on account of the difficulty of finding committee rooms for the use of the legislature. It was a repetition of the picayune politics that caused the State to be discommoded for years by the old State House, until we had a legislature in which the two houses were of different political majorities, and neither party had to take the responsibility of the expenditure. An attempt is now being made to remedy the lack of room by remodelling and utilizing the basement of the capitol; but this is only a temporary makeshift, and it is a certainty that additional buildings will have to be constructed within a few years. Governor Ralston did succeed however in inducing the legislature to create a non-political and non-salaried Centennial Commission of nine members, and to appropriate $25,000 for its use in promoting the general celebration of this notable epoch in the State's history, a large portion of which was to be expended in the publication of historical material desirable for the use of the entire State, and not accessible to the greater part of it. The Commission did a valuable work in promoting local celebrations and pageants which aroused a very general interest in the history of the State, and made many persons realize that it was their history, who had never grasped that fact before. The beggarly amount available for publication was well utilized by the



MRS. ALBION FELLOWS BACON

joint authorship with her sister of a book of poems, "Songs Ysame." The literary productions of Mrs. Johnston are too numerous for separate mention. The demand for her stories for children has been so great that she is known chiefly in that line; but she has also written a number of short stories for various magazines, poetry, and novels. Of the novels, "In League With Israel" and "Asa Holmes, At the Cross Roads" have won the greatest popular approval.

Governor Ralston recommended a number of reform laws that the legislature did not reach action on in any final way; and he urged strongly the adequate celebration of the centennial of the admission of the State to the Union, by the erection of a memorial building, for the housing of the State Library, State Museum, and other agencies for the preservation of the history of the State. But the small politicians of the legislature were afraid to make an appropriation of $2,000,000 for this purpose; and the utmost that could be secured was the submission of the appropriation to a vote of the people. In the election, the appropriation was defeated, chiefly through the opposition of the Liquor League, which was fighting a constitutional convention on the ground that it would cost $500,000, and used opposition to the centennial memorial as an evidence of good faith in its pretense of economy, and as an evidence of the wild extravagance to which sentiment led. In reality there was an actual need for more room for the transaction of the business of the State; and every legislator knew it, on account of the difficulty of finding committee rooms for the use of the legislature. It was a repetition of the picayune politics that caused the State to be discommoded for years by the old State House, until we had a legislature in which the two houses were of different political majorities, and neither party had to take the responsibility of the expenditure. An attempt is now being made to remedy the lack of room by remodelling and utilizing the basement of the capitol; but this is only a temporary makeshift, and it is a certainty that additional buildings will have to be constructed within a few years. Governor Ralston did succeed however in inducing the legislature to create a non-political and non-salaried Centennial Commission of nine members, and to appropriate $25,000 for its use in promoting the general celebration of this notable epoch in the State's history, a large portion of which was to be expended in the publication of historical material desirable for the use of the entire State, and not accessible to the greater part of it. The Commission did a valuable work in promoting local celebrations and pageants which aroused a very general interest in the history of the State, and made many persons realize that it was their history, who had never grasped that fact before. The beggarly amount available for publication was well utilized by the

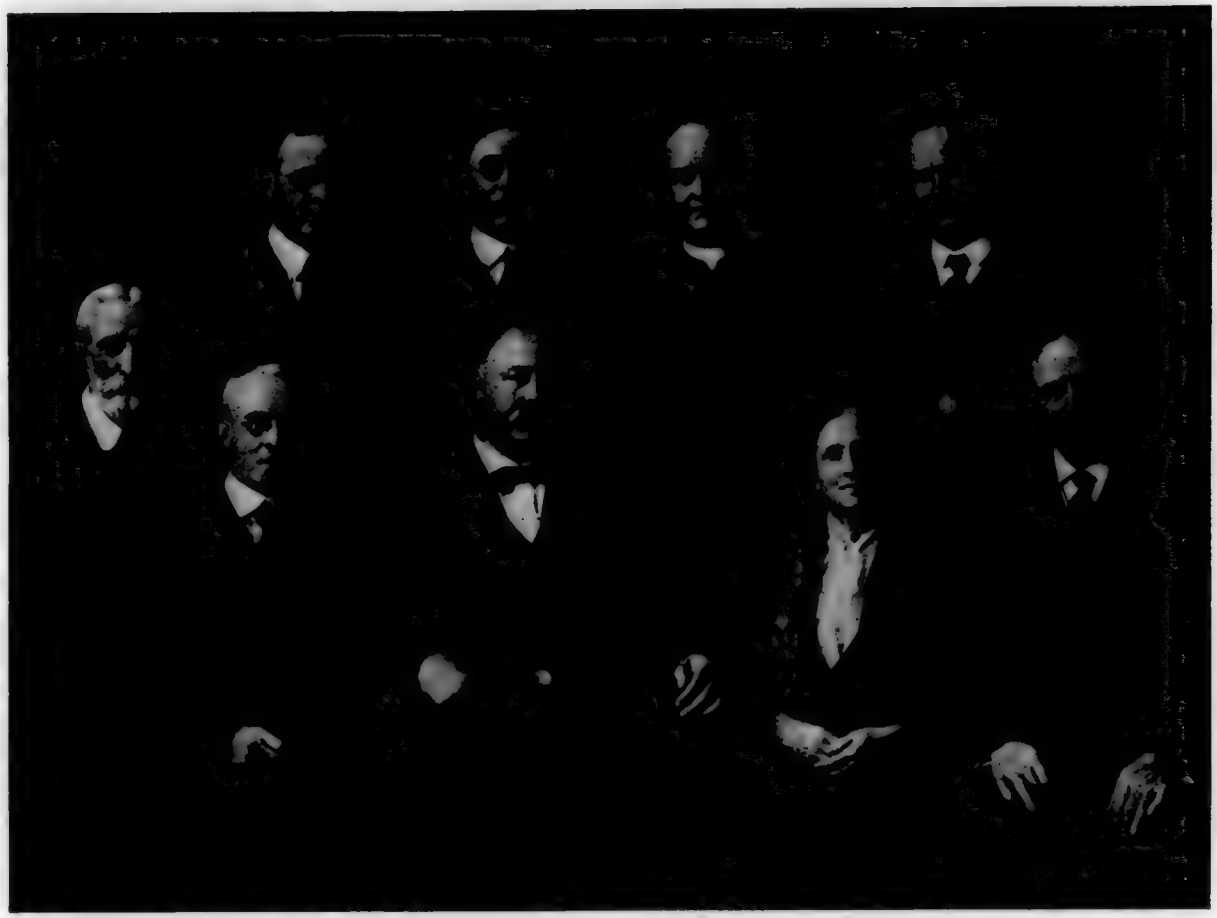


MEMBERS OF THE INDIANA HISTORICAL COMMISSION

issue of four volumes—two on "Constitution-Making in Indiana," one "Indiana as Seen by Early Travelers," and one "The Play Party." But in comparison with what other states are doing in the publication of their early records and other historical material this is so pitiable that the rising generation, which is having five years of Indiana history in the public schools, will probably blush for the penuriousness and lack of vision of the generation preceding, and set to work to put Indiana in line with other progressive states in this respect.

There was another project in which Governor Ralston took a leading part that might be considered sentimental by some persons, but which has an important practical side. On account of his interest in the Good Roads Movement, in the spring of 1915 he called a meeting of the Governors of seven states to consider the construction of a national highway from Chicago to Jacksonville, Florida, to be known as the Dixie Highway. This unique proposal met with universal approval, and the meeting was held at Chattanooga in April, 1915. It was attended by large delegations from all of the Ohio Valley states and Southern states east of the Mississippi, who gave strong assurances of support. Michigan announced the intention to extend the road through that state to Sault Ste. Marie. The project was realized to be one of national importance, as was the old National road from east to west; and it appears to be in a fair way to completion.

The election of 1916 was the first in many years in which international affairs had any material influence in Indiana. At that time the pro-German vote in the State was much more open in expression, and probably much stronger than after later experience with the German treatment of helpless neutral nations, and with the treasonable work of German emissaries at home. It was notorious that many Republicans and independent voters supported President Wilson, but the plurality in the State was 8,779 against him. That he received this outside support is shown conclusively by the fact that while James P. Goodrich, the Republican candidate for Governor, received 652 votes less than Mr. Hughes, his plurality was 14,609; and while the aggregate Republican vote for congressmen was only 131 more than the vote for Mr. Hughes, the aggregate Republican congressional plurality was 21,702. The heavy Democratic losses were in the strong German districts. The Democrats might have offset their loss if they had made a flat anti-German fight, but local politicians foolishly undertook to placate the Germans who were incensed against Wilson, and in consequence they lost in both directions, as they deserved to lose. It does not pay to try to carry water on both shoulders in war time. It was the realization of what had happened to them that reconciled large numbers of Democrats to the adoption of the prohibi-

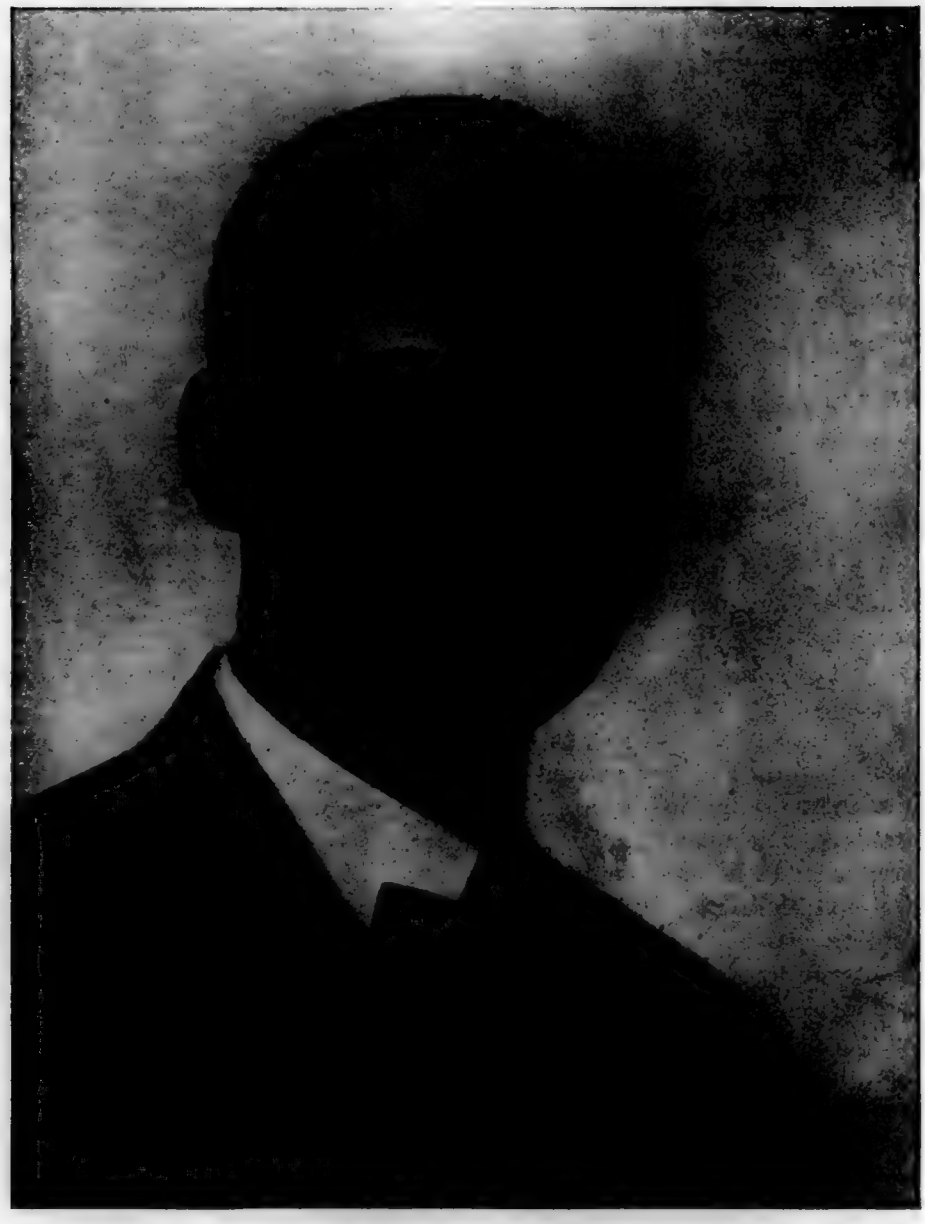


MEMBERS OF THE INDIANA HISTORICAL COMMISSION

issue of four volumes—two on "Constitution-Making in Indiana," one "Indiana as Seen by Early Travelers," and one "The Play Party." But in comparison with what other states are doing in the publication of their early records and other historical material this is so pitiable that the rising generation, which is having five years of Indiana history in the public schools, will probably blush for the penuriousness and lack of vision of the generation preceding, and set to work to put Indiana in line with other progressive states in this respect.

There was another project in which Governor Ralston took a leading part that might be considered sentimental by some persons, but which has an important practical side. On account of his interest in the Good Roads Movement, in the spring of 1915 he called a meeting of the Governors of seven states to consider the construction of a national highway from Chicago to Jacksonville, Florida, to be known as the Dixie Highway. This unique proposal met with universal approval, and the meeting was held at Chattanooga in April, 1915. It was attended by large delegations from all of the Ohio Valley states and Southern states east of the Mississippi, who gave strong assurances of support. Michigan announced the intention to extend the road through that state to Sault Ste. Marie. The project was realized to be one of national importance, as was the old National road from east to west; and it appears to be in a fair way to completion.

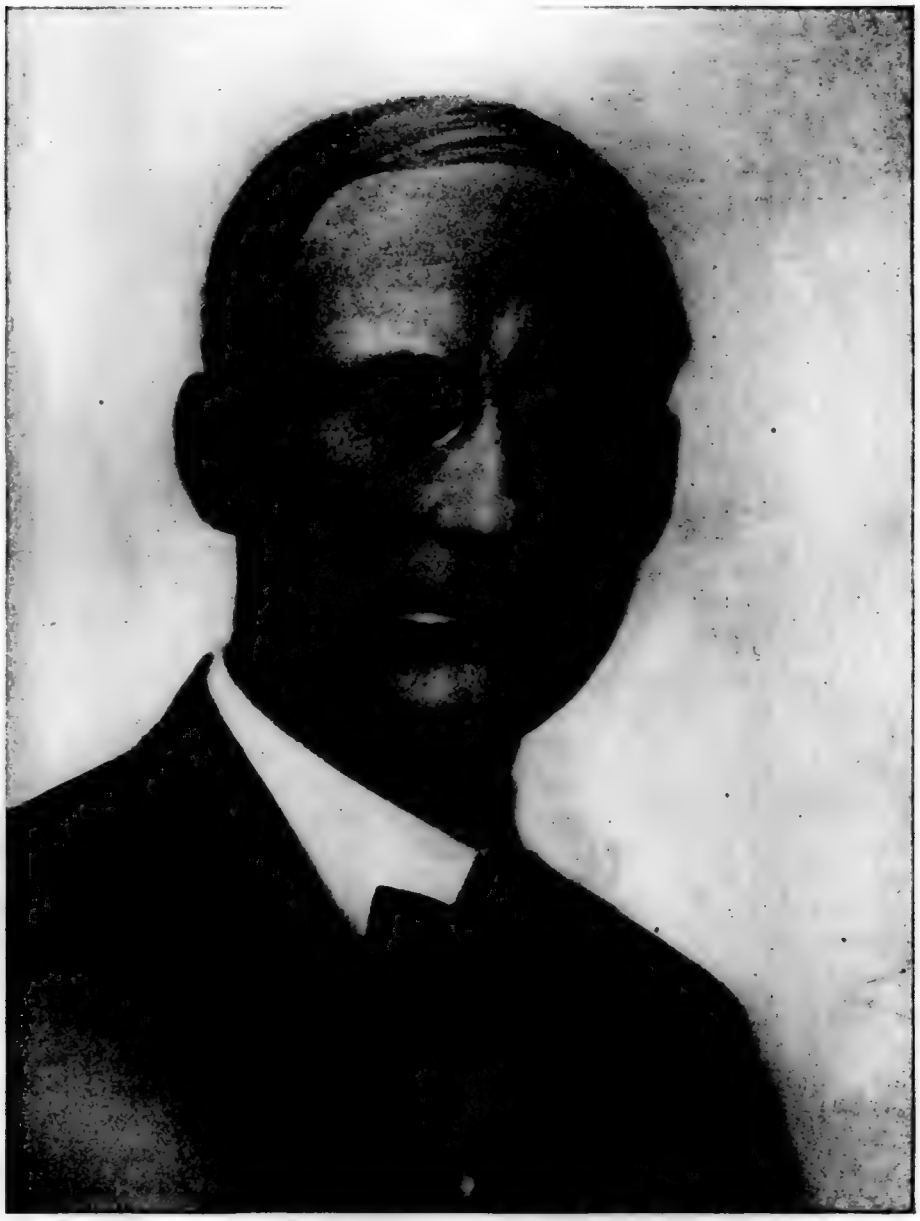
The election of 1916 was the first in many years in which international affairs had any material influence in Indiana. At that time the pro-German vote in the State was much more open in expression, and probably much stronger than after later experience with the German treatment of helpless neutral nations, and with the treasonable work of German emissaries at home. It was notorious that many Republicans and independent voters supported President Wilson, but the plurality in the State was 8,779 against him. That he received this outside support is shown conclusively by the fact that while James P. Goodrich, the Republican candidate for Governor, received 652 votes less than Mr. Hughes, his plurality was 14,609; and while the aggregate Republican vote for congressmen was only 131 more than the vote for Mr. Hughes, the aggregate Republican congressional plurality was 21,702. The heavy Democratic losses were in the strong German districts. The Democrats might have offset their loss if they had made a flat anti-German fight, but local politicians foolishly undertook to placate the Germans who were incensed against Wilson, and in consequence they lost in both directions, as they deserved to lose. It does not pay to try to carry water on both shoulders in war time. It was the realization of what had happened to them that reconciled large numbers of Democrats to the adoption of the prohibi-



Gov. James P. Goodrich

tion law by the legislature of 1917. They were of the class that were not especially interested in prohibition, but had an ambition to "get even with the Dutch." What was more important, the election opened their eyes to the impropriety of catering to a disloyal element, and did away with a quantity of namby-pamby sentiment about German "good citizenship." There is no sentimentality about the German in American politics. Like Fritzi Scheff, he "wants what he wants, when he wants it," and he goes after it, whether it be "personal liberty," or what not.

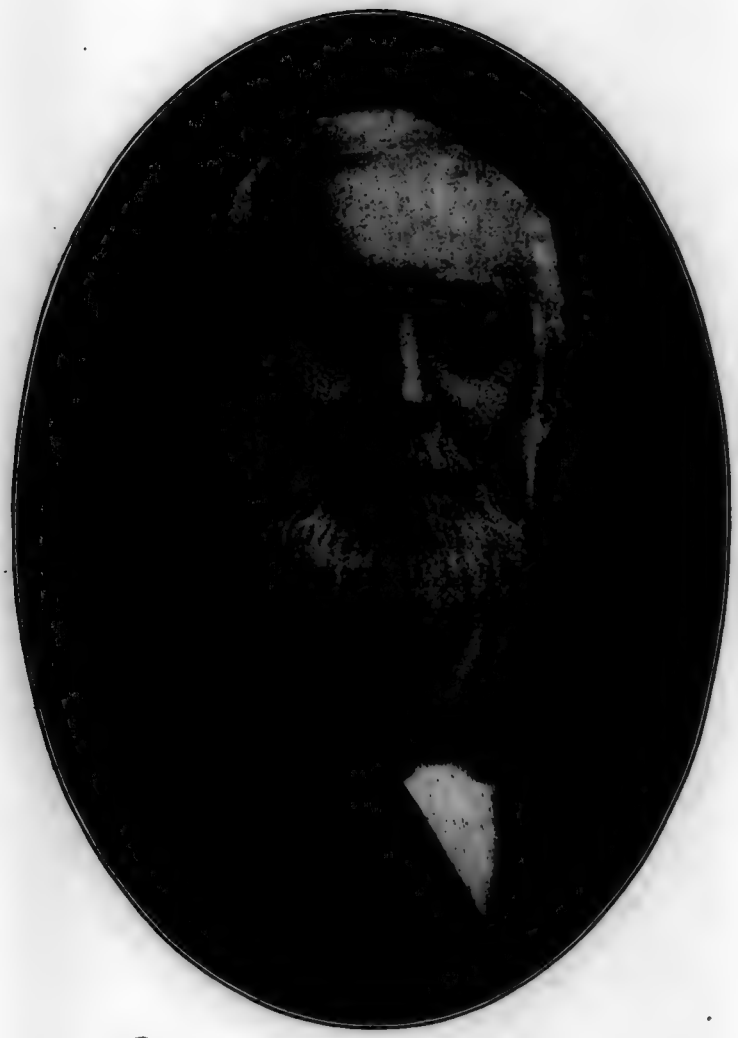
James Putnam Goodrich, the present Governor of Indiana, is a lawyer by profession, a successful business man, and a politician of conceded acumen. He was born at Winchester, Indiana, February 18, 1864, the son of John Bell Goodrich and Elizabeth Putnam (Edger) Goodrich. He was educated at De Pauw University; studied law, and was admitted to the bar in 1886, practicing at Winchester and Indianapolis. He has held a prominent place in Republican politics for a number of years, having served as Chairman of the State Central Committee for eight years, and as member of the National Executive Committee. It is too soon to judge of the merits of his administration; but it may be said that he is apparently trying to introduce business principles and methods in the transaction of public business, and is meeting the opposition that always arises when that effort is made. Perhaps the most common criticism of his administration thus far is of a lack of what may be called the sentimental side—a lack of appreciation of things that go to make a State worthy of admiration outside of success in a business way—but that is a matter of which the future generation will probably be better fitted to judge than the present.



Gov. James P. Goodrich

tion law by the legislature of 1917. They were of the class that were not especially interested in prohibition, but had an ambition to "get even with the Dutch." What was more important, the election opened their eyes to the impropriety of catering to a disloyal element, and did away with a quantity of namby-pamby sentiment about German "good citizenship." There is no sentimentality about the German in American politics. Like Fritzi Scheff, he "wants what he wants, when he wants it," and he goes after it, whether it be "personal liberty," or what not.

James Putnam Goodrich, the present Governor of Indiana, is a lawyer by profession, a successful business man, and a politician of conceded acumen. He was born at Winchester, Indiana, February 18, 1864, the son of John Bell Goodrich and Elizabeth Putnam (Edger) Goodrich. He was educated at De Pauw University; studied law, and was admitted to the bar in 1886, practicing at Winchester and Indianapolis. He has held a prominent place in Republican politics for a number of years, having served as Chairman of the State Central Committee for eight years, and as member of the National Executive Committee. It is too soon to judge of the merits of his administration; but it may be said that he is apparently trying to introduce business principles and methods in the transaction of public business, and is meeting the opposition that always arises when that effort is made. Perhaps the most common criticism of his administration thus far is of a lack of what may be called the sentimental side—a lack of appreciation of things that go to make a State worthy of admiration outside of success in a business way—but that is a matter of which the future generation will probably be better fitted to judge than the present.



G. W. H. Kemper.

CHAPTER XIV

MEDICAL HISTORY OF INDIANA'S FIRST CENTURY

By Dr. G. W. H. Kemper

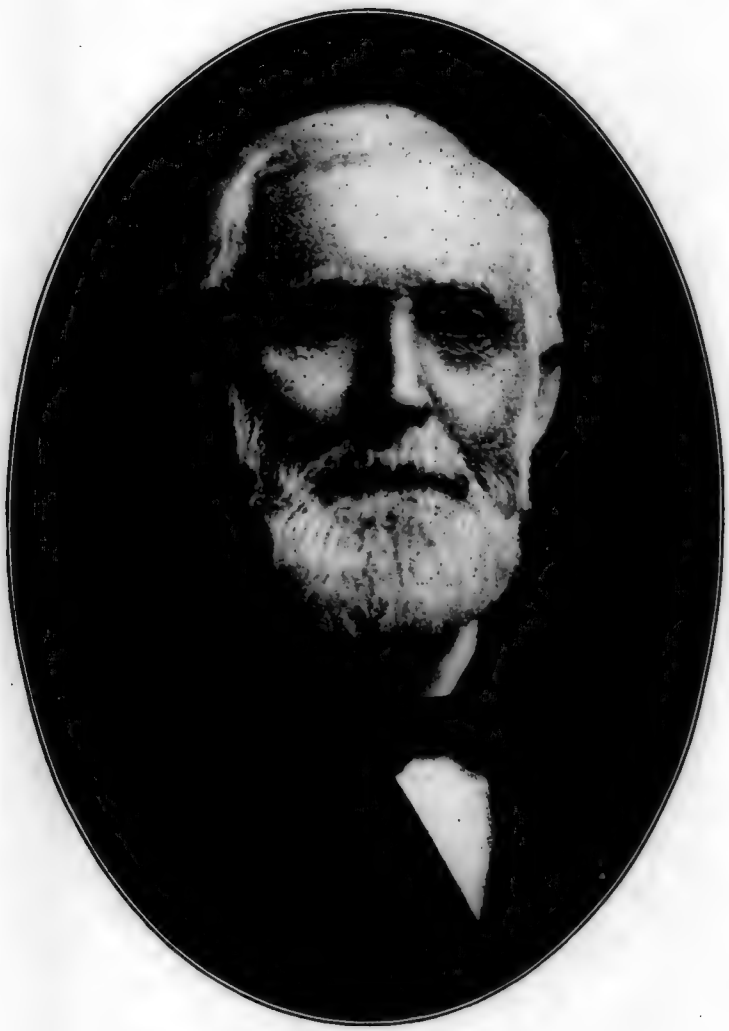
July 13, 1787, congress passed the bill known as "The Ordinance of 1787." In time, five states were formed out of the territory covered by that remarkable ordinance. From this domain, congress, on May 7, 1800, created the territory of Indiana, and prescribed certain limits for its boundary. Indiana and Illinois were embraced in this bill. In 1809 this territory was divided into the present states of Indiana and Illinois.

On December 4, 1815, a census showed that the territory of Indiana had a population of 12,112 white males of the age of twenty-one years and upwards, and a total population of 63,897. With this showing Indiana was admitted into the Union as the nineteenth state on the 11th day of December, 1816. Corydon was the capital from and after the first day of May, 1813, until January 10, 1825, when the seat of government was removed to Indianapolis.

One hundred years is a long period of time when measured by human life; it is comparatively short when applied to the age of a state. What momentous history has been recorded in the century since Indiana came into the galaxy of states!

One hundred years ago the steamboat had been on trial only a few times. There was no railroad in the United States. Morse had not conceived the telegraph, and no one dreamed of the telephone, nor a thousand other conveniences that surround us at the present day. We, at that time, were reading and writing by the light of chimney fires and tallow dips. Lucifer matches, sewing machines, reapers and the various improved farming implements of the present day were wholly unknown. The reaping hook was then in use as the common harvester, and men and women were binding sheaves to their bosoms as in the days of the Psalmist.

One hundred years ago Abraham Lincoln was only seven years old and a child of toil in the wilds of southern Indiana. Oliver P. Morton, our great war Governor was then unborn; as well as the two hundred and ten thousand four hundred and ninety-seven soldiers who went from



G. W. H. Kemper.

CHAPTER XIV

MEDICAL HISTORY OF INDIANA'S FIRST CENTURY

By Dr. G. W. H. Kemper

July 13, 1787, congress passed the bill known as "The Ordinance of 1787." In time, five states were formed out of the territory covered by that remarkable ordinance. From this domain, congress, on May 7, 1800, created the territory of Indiana, and prescribed certain limits for its boundary. Indiana and Illinois were embraced in this bill. In 1809 this territory was divided into the present states of Indiana and Illinois.

On December 4, 1815, a census showed that the territory of Indiana had a population of 12,112 white males of the age of twenty-one years and upwards, and a total population of 63,897. With this showing Indiana was admitted into the Union as the nineteenth state on the 11th day of December, 1816. Corydon was the capital from and after the first day of May, 1813, until January 10, 1825, when the seat of government was removed to Indianapolis.

One hundred years is a long period of time when measured by human life; it is comparatively short when applied to the age of a state. What momentous history has been recorded in the century since Indiana came into the galaxy of states!

One hundred years ago the steamboat had been on trial only a few times. There was no railroad in the United States. Morse had not conceived the telegraph, and no one dreamed of the telephone, nor a thousand other conveniences that surround us at the present day. We, at that time, were reading and writing by the light of chimney fires and tallow dips. Lucifer matches, sewing machines, reapers and the various improved farming implements of the present day were wholly unknown. The reaping hook was then in use as the common harvester, and men and women were binding sheaves to their bosoms as in the days of the Psalmist.

One hundred years ago Abraham Lincoln was only seven years old and a child of toil in the wilds of southern Indiana. Oliver P. Morton, our great war Governor was then unborn; as well as the two hundred and ten thousand four hundred and ninety-seven soldiers who went from

Indiana and followed the flag in the days of the Civil War from 1861 to 1865.

At the beginning of our state history we were dependent upon our log school houses for instruction; and yet these developed a large number of scholars and teachers.

Few of the early physicians of Indiana were college bred,—and these were from the eastern states. Prior to 1816, there was not a medical college west of the Alleghany mountains, and at that date there was only one medical journal in the United States,—"The Electric Repertory and Analytical Review," of Philadelphia. That city then was the medical Mecca of the United States. Dr. W. H. Wishard declared that from the best statistics he could obtain, that as late as 1825, not ten per cent of the physicians of Indiana were graduates of medical colleges, and not to exceed twenty-five or thirty per cent had ever attended one course of lectures.

According to Dr. L. P. Yandell, Sr., of Kentucky, the celebrated Dr. Ephraim McDowell, of Danville, Ky., was not a graduate of medicine; he attended one course of lectures in Edinburgh, Scotland, returned to Kentucky in 1793, and in 1809 performed the first operation for the removal of an ovarian tumor that had ever been attempted. In 1825 the honorary degree of Doctor of Medicine was conferred upon Dr. McDowell by the University of Maryland. When a doctor was accused of being a one course student his answer invariably would be, "So was Dr. McDowell."

The Ohio Medical College graduated its first class in 1821; this and the Transylvania, at Lexington, Ky., were the only medical colleges in the western states until 1837. In the winter of 1837-8, the first course of lectures was delivered at the medical department of the University of Louisville. Medical lectures were not given in Indiana until 1842,—at the Indiana Medical College at Laporte.

Early Domestic Medicine

Indiana passed through her days of domestic and primitive medicine. Quite often homes were remotely situated from the family physician, or he was absent on a call and the mothers learned to meet the emergencies of minor surgery, and the trifling ills of childhood. She tied up cut fingers,—applying turpentine or brown sugar to the wound, inasmuch as these articles were supposed to be "healing."

If the baby was seized with a fit, the cause was assigned to "worms," and a draught of "pink and senna" was quickly administered, bowels cleared out, and a cure wrought without alarming the neighborhood.

The camphor bottle on the shelf was ever ready for accidents and bruises; warm poultices were quickly prepared from slippery elm, or bread and milk. Mother was resourceful; truly, she is childhood's best friend,—ever ready to assist and always sympathetic.

If the doctor was absent,—in an emergency, there were men and women in every locality who could render first aid. They could bleed an injured person, or extract a tooth with the old-fashioned turnkey. In short, there were persons at hand who were accounted as handy in any crisis, and when an opportunity presented, these persons,—to use a military phrase,—assumed command, whether at a birth, a death, or a funeral; in fact, in all departures from the normal, these officious ministering angels,—male and female, were on the ground, or speedily summoned. The phrase "safety first" had not been coined at that early date. The patent medicine vender was sojourning with the innocents of that primitive day as if to remind them that they were living in a period of business and indigestion.

As time progressed, the standard of the Physician was elevated; still, he had his faults. Jealousy was the besetting sin of the old time doctor; he disliked rivals, and was given to petty quarrels. Often the neighborhoods took sides with their chosen doctor. The animosity of former days is rarely met with at the present day,—having been superseded by the spirit of altruism.

The old time family doctor is rapidly vanishing. He has been crowded out of the cities, and exists at the present day in small towns and country places. He flourished in an age when physicians did a general practice, and covered a large field. He cured a cold; treated a fever, and prescribed for acute and chronic ailments. He managed diseases of the ear, throat, and eye. He adjusted broken bones, and reduced dislocations; sewed up wounds, and extracted teeth. He waited patiently and tenderly at the bedside of the expectant mother, and cared for the ills of childhood. Dr. Oliver Wendell Holmes said the motto of a physician should be *semper paratus*,—always ready. Day and night the faithful country doctor responded to calls of suffering humanity.

"In the night-time or the day-time he would rally brave and well
Though the summer lark was fifing, or the frozen lances fell."

The old time doctor was loved, feared, and venerated. He knew the family secrets, and was trusted implicitly. His decisions were final, and in sickness he was the pilot. The friends of the sick watched for his coming, and they lingered to watch his departure. What anguish, what joy, what despair in his coming, and in his going!

Many of these men died in poverty, a few were comfortable in their declining years,—and still fewer died rich.

This is an age of specialism, and the medical profession has caught the spirit. There are eye, nose, and throat specialists; physicians who give their attention to internal medicine, fever specialists, those who treat the heart and lungs, those who specialize on diseases of women and children, and still others who confine their practice to surgery. If you have a diseased tooth you seek a dentist.

The practice of medicine has always been beset by imposters. If the honest practitioner informs the invalid that his case is hopeless; that he is suffering from a disease that inevitably tends to a fatal termination, he will be disposed to seek advice from one who will promise a cure. The patient wants to get well. "All that a man hath will he give for his life," and he seeks the charlatan who deals in unwarranted promises and robs his victim of his last penny.

Primitive Medical Fads

One of the early medical fads was known as Thomsoniasm, "steam doctors," etc. This system was inaugurated by an ignorant but energetic charlatan,—"Dr." Samuel Thomson, who was born in Olmstead, New Hampshire, February 9, 1767. At an early age he began to experiment with lobelia. Later he added to his stock of drugs and practice, emetics, sudorifics, capsicum, "composition powders," "number six," and hot drops. He patented his system in 1823, and sold rights in several states, while he practiced on horseback, riding through New Hampshire, Maine, Vermont, and Massachusetts. Some of his pilgrimages extended as far west as Ohio. I have one of his patent rights in my possession; printed on cheap paper, and ornamented with a spread eagle, proclaiming *E Pluribus Unum!*

My friend, Rev. E. F. Hasty, now a resident of California, presented me with the "right," and also one of Thomson's books. Dr. Hasty said, "I found these among my grandfather's papers,—Jacob Smith, who resided near Richmond, Indiana. He did not at all pretend to be a doctor, but in an early day the neighbors depended much upon him and grandmother in time of sickness; perhaps they were as good as many of the quack doctors."[1]

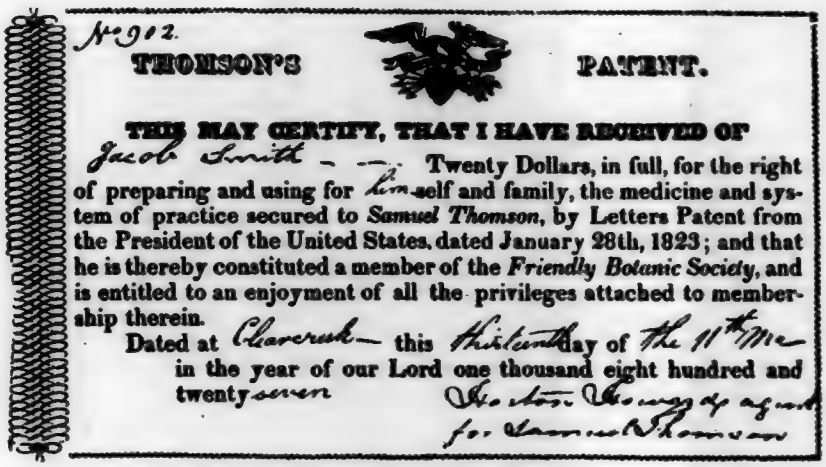
His book consists of 188 pages of fine type, and the title page reads as follows: "A narrative of the life and medical discoveries of Samuel Thomson; containing an account of his system of practice and the manner of curing disease with vegetable medicine, etc."

[1] See fac-simile of Thomson Certificate on p. 791.

This is the 3rd edition and was published at Columbus, Ohio, in 1827, by Horton Howard.

This book has the stamp of ignorance and error upon every page. Supported by the energy of Thomson, and the industry of his agents, thousands purchased it. Strange enough, he seemed to realize but little money from his patent and his book. He spent too much of his time riding on horseback among the barren hills of New England, paying court fees, and boarding in jails, to create a bank account. He lacked the shrewdness of the street faker of the present day.

Venesection, or removing blood from a vein, was a common practice


№ 912.

THOMSON'S PATENT.

THIS MAY CERTIFY, THAT I HAVE RECEIVED OF Jacob Smith — — Twenty Dollars, in full, for the right of preparing and using for himself and family, the medicine and system of practice secured to *Samuel Thomson*, by Letters Patent from the President of the United States, dated January 28th, 1823; and that he is thereby constituted a member of the *Friendly Botanic Society*, and is entitled to an enjoyment of all the privileges attached to membership therein.

Dated at Clarendon this thirteenth day of the 11th Mo. in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and twenty-seven

for Samuel Thomson

FACSIMILE OF THOMSON CERTIFICATE

three-quarters of a century ago. Doctors had faith in the efficacy of this remedy, and the laity as well. In my childhood days the family physician seldom came to my father's home without "bleeding" the patient. I will venture the assertion that there are practicing physicians of large experience in Indiana today who never performed this operation,—possibily, some who never saw any one else "bleed" a patient. Possibly no remedy was more popular in its day than was bleeding. So popular was venesection among the masses in those days that had one of the political parties declared in its platform for this measure, it would have served a good purpose in augmenting the vote![2]

[2] I have before me "Dewees' Practice of Physic," 2nd ed. 1833, and upon its title-page as a motto, I find this extract, "Had I *dared* to bleed freely, and especially by means of leeches, the patient might have been saved; but I was afraid of *debility*. But who is to blame!—Broussais, Phleg. Chron. Vol. 11, p. 82."

The madstone, an aluminous shale, or sometimes a small bone from the heart of a wild deer, was deemed valuable as a remedy for hydrophobia, snake-poison, and certain septic affections. Many persons formerly set great store by this worthless fraud. Quite recently a man called at my office and offered to sell me a madstone at a fabulous price.

There were a select few who could "blow the fire" out of persons who had suffered burns; and others who could arrest hemorrhage, even at a distance, by uttering certain cabalistic words. It was proper to send some member of the household to make the dog stop its howling, and thus avert a death in the family!

There are, even at the present day, persons who wear a copper wire around the waist, or carry a buckeye in the pocket to prevent rheumatism. Possibly, as a survival of the fittest specimen of superstition is the dread of many college-bred people of the present day as they approach the small-sized banquet table, until a careful count shows less or more than thirteen persons.

In my early childhood days I saw some men cut a hole through a tree and pass a delicate child through the opening, in order to cure it of a so-called "short growth."

Early Laws Regulating the Practice of Medicine

In the years 1816-1825, laws were enacted entitled, acts for the better regulation of the practice of medicine in the State of Indiana. These laws were imperfect; they arranged for the granting of charters for medical societies; they granted judicial or medical districts the power to license physicians to practice medicine by certificate, and denied the aid of the law to collect the bills of irregular practitioners.

These laws were repealed in 1830, and no laws were at that time enacted in their stead. This repeal left the citizens of Indiana without any legal protection against incompetent practitioners for a period of fifty-five years.

The next attempt to create legal enactments to guard the practice of medicine was in 1885.

Later Legislation

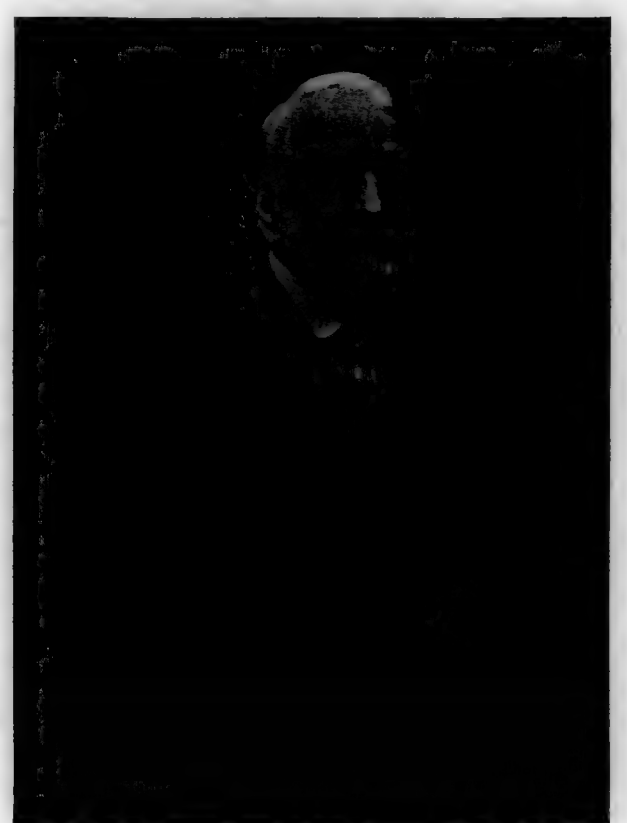
At the session of the legislature of 1885, a law was enacted designed to regulate the practice of medicine, surgery, and obstetrics in the State of Indiana. This beneficent law was opposed by the irregular practitioners and their friends in Indiana.

Laws of 1897

In 1897 the law was changed, and the act as amended provides that all physicians who had registered under the act of 1885, and had been in continuous practice in the State since that date shall be permitted to register under the new law. This law also created the

Board of Medical Registration and Examination

to which all applications for registration must be made, and whose duty



Dr. W. H. Wishard

it is to issue permits in the way of certificates setting forth that applicants have complied with the provisions of the law.

On the presentation of these certificates to the clerk of the court of the county in which the applicant lives and proposes to practice, and the payment of a proper fee, a license is issued by the clerk. Under the law of 1897, the applicant must be a graduate of a reputable medical

The madstone, an aluminous shale, or sometimes a small bone from the heart of a wild deer, was deemed valuable as a remedy for hydrophobia, snake-poison, and certain septic affections. Many persons formerly set great store by this worthless fraud. Quite recently a man called at my office and offered to sell me a madstone at a fabulous price.

There were a select few who could "blow the fire" out of persons who had suffered burns; and others who could arrest hemorrhage, even at a distance, by uttering certain cabalistic words. It was proper to send some member of the household to make the dog stop its howling, and thus avert a death in the family!

There are, even at the present day, persons who wear a copper wire around the waist, or carry a buckeye in the pocket to prevent rheumatism. Possibly, as a survival of the fittest specimen of superstition is the dread of many college-bred people of the present day as they approach the small-sized banquet table, until a careful count shows less or more than thirteen persons.

In my early childhood days I saw some men cut a hole through a tree and pass a delicate child through the opening, in order to cure it of a so-called "short growth."

Early Laws Regulating the Practice of Medicine

In the years 1816-1825, laws were enacted entitled, acts for the better regulation of the practice of medicine in the State of Indiana. These laws were imperfect; they arranged for the granting of charters for medical societies; they granted judicial or medical districts the power to license physicians to practice medicine by certificate, and denied the aid of the law to collect the bills of irregular practitioners.

These laws were repealed in 1830, and no laws were at that time enacted in their stead. This repeal left the citizens of Indiana without any legal protection against incompetent practitioners for a period of fifty-five years.

The next attempt to create legal enactments to guard the practice of medicine was in 1885.

Later Legislation

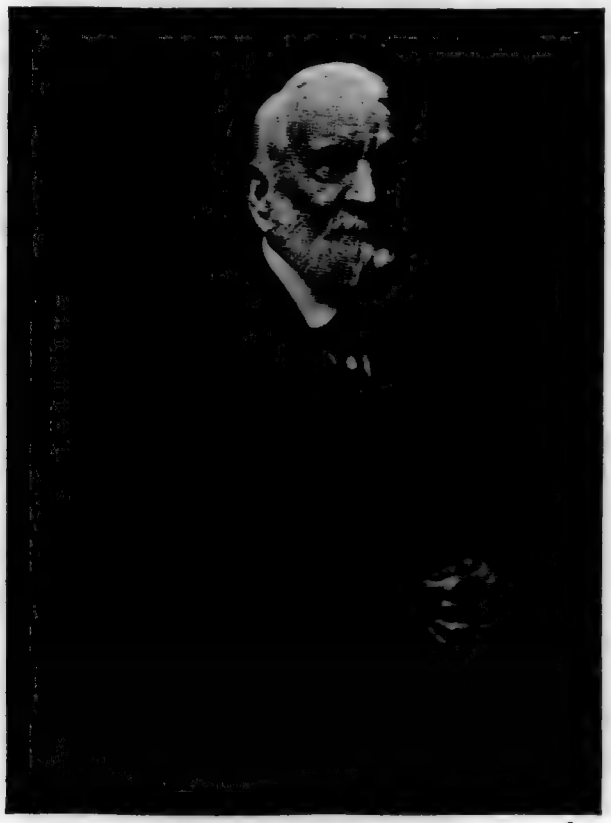
At the session of the legislature of 1885, a law was enacted designed to regulate the practice of medicine, surgery, and obstetrics in the State of Indiana. This beneficent law was opposed by the irregular practitioners and their friends in Indiana.

Laws of 1897

In 1897 the law was changed, and the act as amended provides that all physicians who had registered under the act of 1885, and had been in continuous practice in the State since that date shall be permitted to register under the new law. This law also created the

Board of Medical Registration and Examination

to which all applications for registration must be made, and whose duty



Dr. W. H. Wishard

it is to issue permits in the way of certificates setting forth that applicants have complied with the provisions of the law.

On the presentation of these certificates to the clerk of the court of the county in which the applicant lives and proposes to practice, and the payment of a proper fee, a license is issued by the clerk. Under the law of 1897, the applicant must be a graduate of a reputable medical

college, and the standard of the college is determined by the board of medical registration and examination.

The following schools of practice are represented on the Indiana state board of medical registration and examination: regular, physio-medical, homeopath, eclectic, and osteopath. At the present time (1918) this board is composed of the following named persons:

W. A. Spurgeon, president—physio-medical; J. M. Dennen, vice-president—regular; W. T. Gott, secretary—homeopath; M. S. Canfield, treasurer—eclectic; S. C. Smelser—regular; A. B. Caine—osteopath.

First Practitioners of Indiana

There were many excellent practitioners among the early physicians of Indiana. Their preliminary education, often, did not measure up to the standard of our medical men of the present day; they had a fair knowledge of the theory of medicine, and gained much from experience. Often they were distant from professional counsel, and learned to act independently. I have encountered conflicts on battlefields when, if it had not been my duty to be there and nowhere else, I should have fled; and I have met conflicts no less severe single-handed and alone, far removed from a professional help when, if I had not been a physician, I would not have remained. There is no place like the firing line for training a soldier.

Some of the physicians of the period we are considering were graduates of literary and medical colleges of eastern states. Many physicians in Vincennes, Terre Haute, Fort Wayne, Madison, New Albany, Rushville, Brookville, and Indianapolis, were known as cultured, scholarly men.

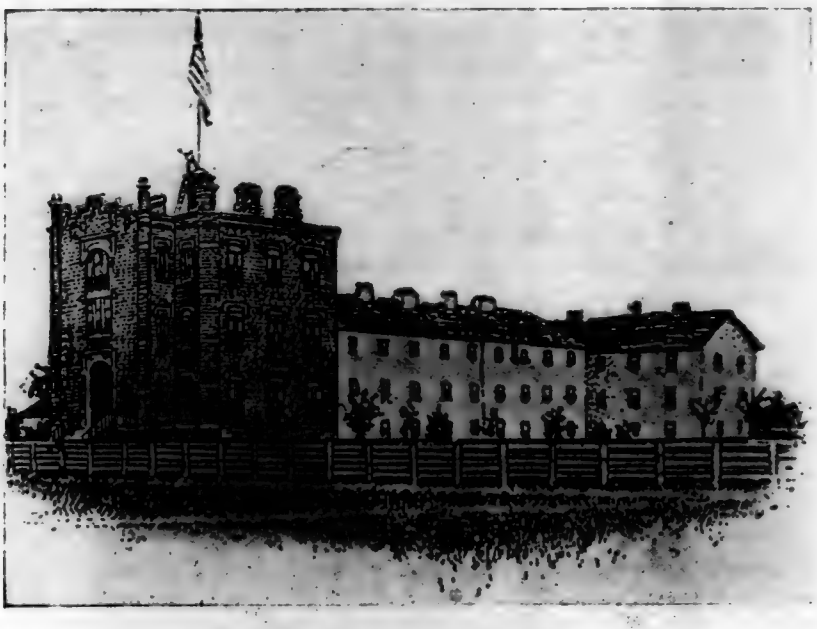
Possibly James Whitcomb Riley has unduly praised the virtues of "Doc" Sifers, and yet this character had varied attainments; was equal to most emergencies, and was a useful individual in his neighborhood. The village doctor ranked higher in intelligence than the village pettifogger.

The early doctors did not possess large libraries—perhaps not more than "five feet"—but they were close students of such books as they owned. They treated fevers, broken bones, extracted teeth, performed venesection, cared for the ills of women and children, and it may truthfully be said that they were fairly successful. There was little machinery in those days and so there were fewer extensive injuries. He was equal to the task of the minor surgery of his day.

There were competent midwives in the early days. Mrs. Brown,

mother of Prof. Ryland T. Brown, had an extensive practice in Richland Township, Rush County.

The medical men of Indiana have kept pace with the advancements of modern medicine, and have taken a high rank as practitioners, teachers and authors. The majority of the physicians of Indiana have stood as a unit for high qualifications for students and practitioners. They have been instrumental in placing upon our statute books laws that protected



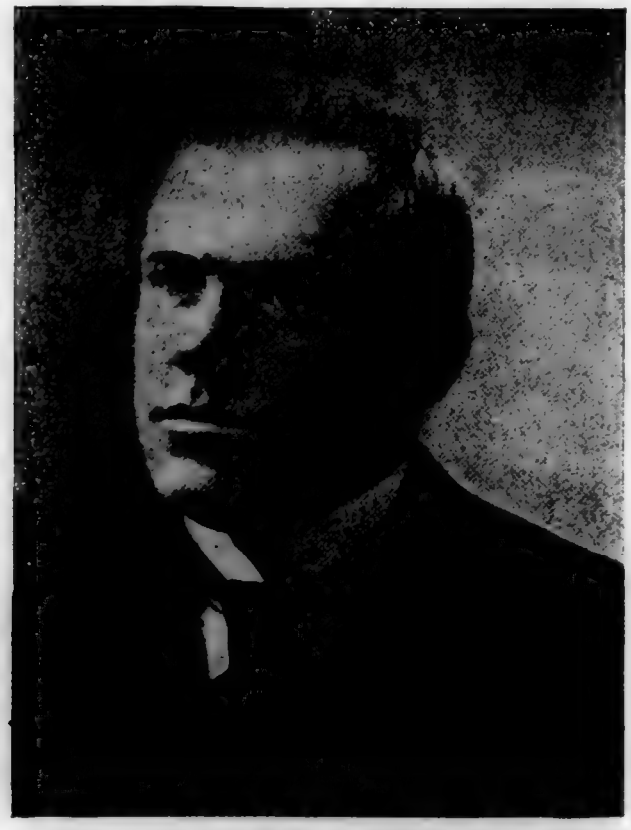
OLD CITY HOSPITAL, INDIANAPOLIS
(From a war time photograph)

the well, and cared for the sick. While true physicians have been faithful in guarding the welfare of the masses, quacks and charlatans have striven to hinder the good work. Too often the public has been indifferent to our beneficent acts and misjudged our motives. The medical profession of Indiana has never placed a law upon the statute books of the state that was not for the welfare of the people. The charlatans never even asked for nor supported a single measure that would benefit one sick or well person!

Statistics demonstrate that within the last half of the century of our existence as a state the average of human life in this country has been lengthened to the extent of ten years. This is due to the beneficent

results of the sanitary laws of the country guarding the health of the people of the state and the nation.

The author of this paper located in Muncie, August 19, 1865. All physicians at that time were making country calls on horseback; a few were using buggies or carts in the summer season while the roads were in better condition. As the roads were improved vehicles became more



DR. JOSEPH W. MARSEE

common, until gradually the doctor with saddle-bags merged into the physician riding in a phaeton, and still later—as at the present day, in an automobile—a veritable evolution, as I have witnessed, from equestrianism to electricity and gasoline.

The physicians who practice in Indiana today and ride along its well constructed roads can scarcely appreciate the hardships that the early practitioners endured before our gravel roads were constructed. Visits made on errands of mercy were often attended with peril, as it was no

uncommon thing for the horse to mire in creeks and swamps. However, it was no more perilous than the upsetting of an automobile, as occasionally happens at the present day.

May I describe one of these early physicians? Dr. Levi Minshall was the second physician to locate in Delaware County, in 1829. An old citizen who remembers Dr. Minshall's first appearance in Muncie says that he came here from Dayton, Ohio, riding a very large iron-gray horse and wearing a suit of broadcloth—a circumstance that created almost a sensation among the primitive people living here at that time, as homespun jeans was the regulation apparel, and broadcloth was reserved for the rich and nobility. One of the interesting incidents of his early practice in the country when visiting the sick, was that he would ride up and down White river in the water to avoid bears and wolves that roamed about in their native freedom in the woods in the territory which now comprises Delaware County.

Some Early Diseases in Indiana

From the time that Indiana was settled until as late as in the seventies, a class of fevers usually began to prevail about the middle of July and continued until frost made its appearance. This fever was generally known as autumnal fever, also "ague," "chills and fever," "intermittent," "remittent," "malarial fever," etc. Its periodicity was peculiar. Its exacerbations occurred, commonly, daily, alternate days, or on the third day; rarely on the fourth. For a better knowledge of the cause, malaria, miasm, etc., were assigned.

An idea was prevalent that these unwelcome diseases which came to nearly every home like an unbidden guest, had their origin in the numerous swamps that gave rise to a subtle malarial poison. The theory was tenable that this effluvia arose from stagnant pools of water and hovered about, especially at night—this "night-air" thus acquired a questionable reputation. Older physicians will remember the classical phrase of the former days that "malaria loves the ground," indicating that its intensity was greatest near the earth or foul water.

The mosquito was considered harmless in those days; beyond the abstraction of a small quantity of blood, no criminality was suspected. Flies were supposed to be scavengers—possibly serving a useful purpose—until the microscope exposed their dangerous germ-laden feet and legs. An investigation showed that the stagnant pools were guilty only as they were hatching beds for mosquitoes—the real cause of the malarial poisoning. Finally, Reid and Carroll, in 1899, established the transmission of yellow fever by mosquitoes.

Dr. Daniel Drake (1785-1852), of Cincinnati, a physician of great ability in the forties made extensive journeys into the several states comprising the Mississippi valley, including Indiana, in order to investigate the various diseases of that area. In 1850 he published a work of 968 pages entitled, "On the Principal Diseases of the Mississippi Valley," in which he devotes 186 pages to the consideration of autumnal fevers. He wrote learnedly for that early period, but his writings were historical rather than scientific. He did not suspect the mosquito.

Pioneer Indiana Physicians

Dr. Hubbard Madison Smith, who lived and died at Vincennes, in "Historical Sketches of Old Vincennes," gives the following history of the early physicians of that place:

"There is little to be said of the earliest physicians located here, since no record exists giving their names or labors. It is said a Doctor Tisdale was here as early as 1792, and that Samuel McKee, Surgeon United States army, was here as early as 1800, and Doctor Scull, a little later, who was with General Harrison at the battle of Tippecanoe. Knox County history says a medical society was organized in 1817 and met again in 1819 for the last time, but no names are given of the members.

"The first medical society of Vincennes of which any authentic record exists was organized June 5, 1827, with the following named members and officers: President, Doctor E. McNamee; Secretary, Hiram Decker; Treasurer, J. Kuykendall; members, Philip Barton, J. D. Wolverton and Doctor O'Haver. Doctor James Porter was elected a member at the same meeting, paying a fee of $5.00 for a diploma.

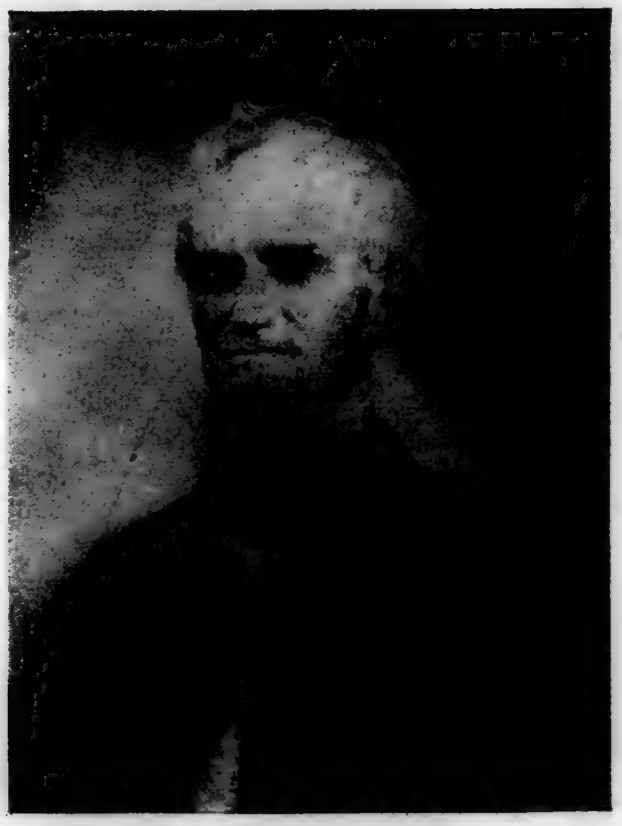
"It is presumed that the society was organized under the provisions of the charter of the Vincennes University, which permitted the conferring of the degree of doctor of medicine. The society was called 'The First District Medical Society of Indiana.' As the years went by Doctors A. Elliot and J. W. Davis became members; the latter subsequently went into politics and became a United States Minister abroad. In May, 1830, Doctors W. Dinwiddie, Joseph W. Posey, Hezekiah Holland, Pennington and Joseph Somes were admitted to membership. In November following, Doctor N. Mears joined. In May, 1831, Doctors W. W. Hitt, H. Davidson and O. G. Stewart were admitted.

"In the years following, up to 1853, there appear on the roll Doctors G. G. Barton, Thomas Nesbit, Joseph Brown, Joseph Maddox, Daniel Stahl, F. M. McJenkin, F. F. Offatt, William Warner, J. S. Sawyer, John Barry, in June, 1839; B. J. Baty, March, 1840; Alexander Leslie, November, 1843; William Fairhurst, November, 1842; John R. Mantle, November, 1844; James P. DeBruler, November, 1842; Thomas B.

Thompson, 1841; Hubbard M. Smith, May, 1849; George B. Shumard, June, 1849; R. B. Jessup February, 1854."

Dr. Henry P. Ayres[3] (1813-1887), of Fort Wayne, gives the following account of early physicians of Allen County:

Dr. Curtis was the first whose name can be definitely determined. He visited Fort Wayne in 1810 and was as much of an Indian trader as



DR. JOHN W. MOODEY

a physician. The same year Dr. Turner, who was connected with the United States army as a surgeon, reported there for duty. In 1813, Dr. Crow and Dr. Vorees, of the United States army, reported at Fort Wayne for duty with the garrison. Dr. Treat came in 1815, and relieved Dr. Crow. Dr. Smith, from Lancaster, Ohio, located at Fort Wayne and remained one year. Dr. Uphane, of Canada, located in Fort Wayne in 1818; lived but a short time and was buried there. In 1818 or 1819, Dr. Benjamin Cushman moved to Fort Wayne and began the regular

[3] Transactions Indiana State Medical Society, 1874, p. 58.

Dr. Daniel Drake (1785-1852), of Cincinnati, a physician of great ability in the forties made extensive journeys into the several states comprising the Mississippi valley, including Indiana, in order to investigate the various diseases of that area. In 1850 he published a work of 968 pages entitled, "On the Principal Diseases of the Mississippi Valley," in which he devotes 186 pages to the consideration of autumnal fevers. He wrote learnedly for that early period, but his writings were historical rather than scientific. He did not suspect the mosquito.

Pioneer Indiana Physicians

Dr. Hubbard Madison Smith, who lived and died at Vincennes, in "Historical Sketches of Old Vincennes," gives the following history of the early physicians of that place:

"There is little to be said of the earliest physicians located here, since no record exists giving their names or labors. It is said a Doctor Tisdale was here as early as 1792, and that Samuel McKee, Surgeon United States army, was here as early as 1800, and Doctor Scull, a little later, who was with General Harrison at the battle of Tippecanoe. Knox County history says a medical society was organized in 1817 and met again in 1819 for the last time, but no names are given of the members.

"The first medical society of Vincennes of which any authentic record exists was organized June 5, 1827, with the following named members and officers: President, Doctor E. McNamee; Secretary, Hiram Decker; Treasurer, J. Kuykendall; members, Philip Barton, J. D. Wolverton and Doctor O'Haver. Doctor James Porter was elected a member at the same meeting, paying a fee of $5.00 for a diploma.

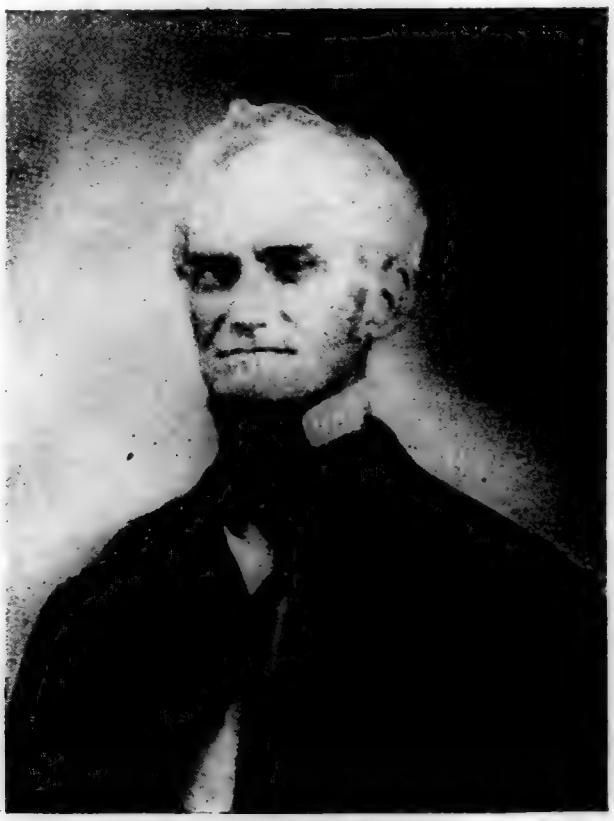
"It is presumed that the society was organized under the provisions of the charter of the Vincennes University, which permitted the conferring of the degree of doctor of medicine. The society was called 'The First District Medical Society of Indiana.' As the years went by Doctors A. Elliot and J. W. Davis became members; the latter subsequently went into politics and became a United States Minister abroad. In May, 1830, Doctors W. Dinwiddie, Joseph W. Posey, Hezekiah Holland, Pennington and Joseph Somes were admitted to membership. In November following, Doctor N. Mears joined. In May, 1831, Doctors W. W. Hitt, H. Davidson and O. G. Stewart were admitted.

"In the years following, up to 1853, there appear on the roll Doctors G. G. Barton, Thomas Nesbit, Joseph Brown, Joseph Maddox, Daniel Stahl, F. M. McJenkin, F. F. Offatt, William Warner, J. S. Sawyer, John Barry, in June, 1839; B. J. Baty, March, 1840; Alexander Leslie, November, 1843; William Fairhurst, November, 1842; John R. Mantle, November, 1844; James P. DeBruler, November, 1842; Thomas B.

Thompson, 1841; Hubbard M. Smith, May, 1849; George B. Shumard, June, 1849; R. B. Jessup February, 1854."

Dr. Henry P. Ayres[3] (1813-1887), of Fort Wayne, gives the following account of early physicians of Allen County:

Dr. Curtis was the first whose name can be definitely determined. He visited Fort Wayne in 1810 and was as much of an Indian trader as



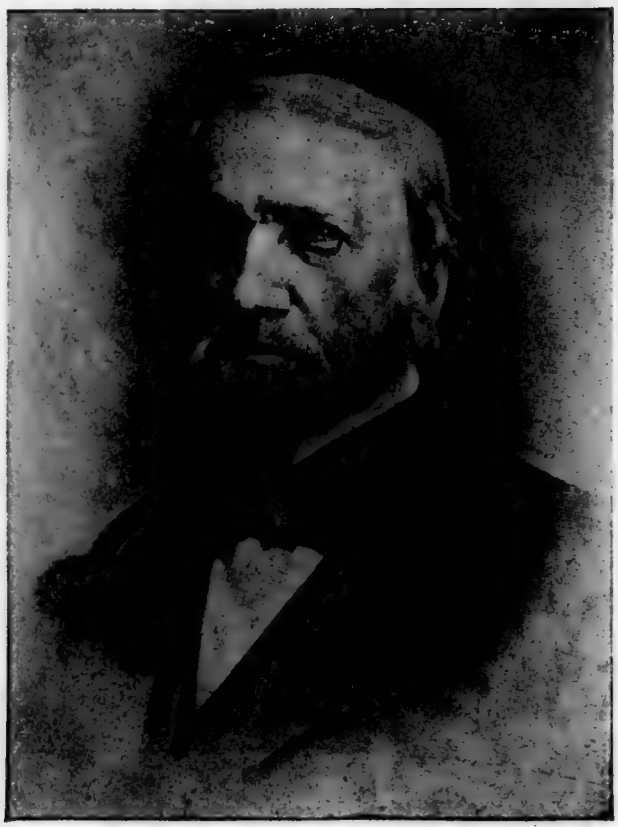
DR. JOHN W. MOODEY

a physician. The same year Dr. Turner, who was connected with the United States army as a surgeon, reported there for duty. In 1813, Dr. Crow and Dr. Vorees, of the United States army, reported at Fort Wayne for duty with the garrison. Dr. Treat came in 1815, and relieved Dr. Crow. Dr. Smith, from Lancaster, Ohio, located at Fort Wayne and remained one year. Dr. Uphane, of Canada, located in Fort Wayne in 1818; lived but a short time and was buried there. In 1818 or 1819, Dr. Benjamin Cushman moved to Fort Wayne and began the regular

[3] Transactions Indiana State Medical Society, 1874, p. 58.

practice of medicine and may properly be considered the first resident physician; he died about 1839. Dr. L. G. Thompson located in Fort Wayne in 1825 and was the second resident physician. He was an able and skillful physician and beloved in the community. He died in 1845.

Dr. Ezra Read (1811-1877), formerly a well-known and excellent physician of Terre Haute, says he settled in that place in 1843, and found



Dr. Ezra Read

at that date Doctors Ebenezer Daniels, Septer Patrick, Edward V. Ball, and Azel Holmes.[4]

At New Albany there were Doctors Asahel Clapp, William A. Clapp, William Cooper, Henry M. Dowling, Somerville E. Leonard, William A. Scribner, Pleasant S. Shields, William G. Sinex, and John Sloan.

Dr. William T. S. Cornett (1805-1897), of Ripley County, and Dr. Isaac Fenley, of Columbus, deserve honorable mention.

The late Dr. William H. Wishard [5] (1816-1913), of Indianapolis, men-

[4] Transactions Indiana State Medical Society, 1874, p. 45.

[5] Transactions of the Indiana State Medical Society, 1893, p. 16.

tions the names of the following physicians at Indianapolis during its first fifteen years of existence: Dr. Samuel G. Mitchell, first physician to locate, in April, 1821; Isaac Coe, Livingston Dunlap, Jonathan Cool, K. A. Scudder, W. H. Lilly, Henry Ross, Charles McDougle, John L. Mothershead, John H. Sanders, George W. Mears, who removed from Vincennes in 1834; Dr. John L. Richmond, who performed the first Cesarean section west of the Allegheny mountains, at Newtown, Ohio, April 23, 1827,[6] located at Indianapolis about 1836. During the interval between 1836 and 1846, Doctors John S. Bobbs, Charles Parry, and others located in Indianapolis.

Space will not permit the recording of but a few of the names of the very early physicians of Indiana. The reader who may desire to pursue this subject is referred to the Author's Medical History of Indiana, 1911, for an extensive list of early and later physicians of Indiana.

Dr. Dickinson Burt was the first physician to locate in Delaware County. The date is not known, but it was prior to 1829. Dr. Levi Minshall was the second, in 1829. He died at Muncie in 1836, aged 32 years.

Early Medical Practice

Dr. Joel Pennington (1799-1887), one of the pioneer physicians of Indiana and a very intelligent man, gave us an excellent sketch of the plan of treating fever patients in early days:[7] "I settled in the village of Milton, Wayne County, in October, 1825. Before commencing with the good old doctor's treatment of fever, I will quote a few lines indicating how they managed to live in those days. Lest we forget, there were good days before us; and better days ahead of us."

He says: "Soon after arriving I purchased of an old friend (Quaker) a hindquarter of beef, which cost, in the payment of a doctor bill, 2½ cents per pound. Pork was worth from $1.25 to $1.50 per one hundred pounds; corn 10 cents per bushel; potatoes, 12½ cents per bushel; turnips the same; sweet potatoes, 25 cents per bushel; wheat, 37½ cents per bushel, and all other products of the soil in proportional prices.

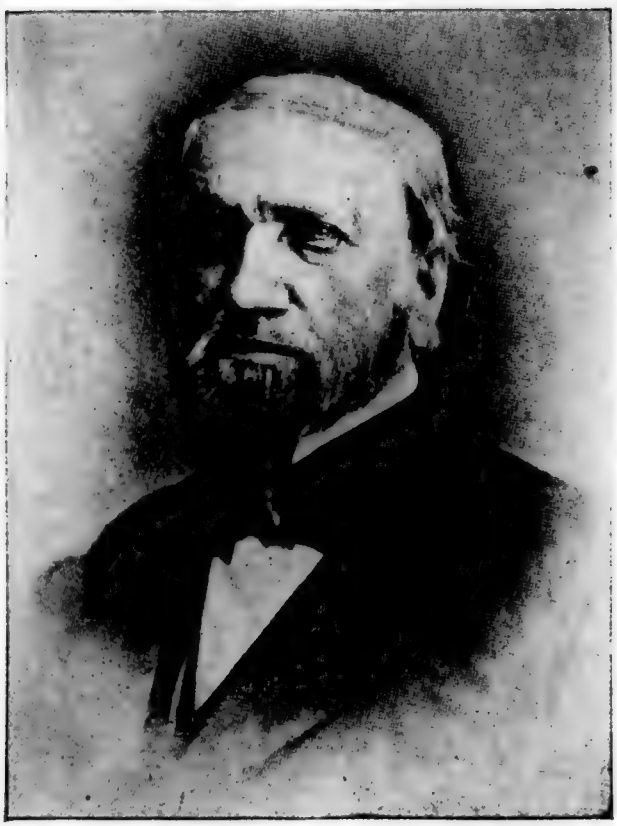
"When called during the fever and wild delirium, we seated the patient on the side of the bed and held him there by the aid of assistants, if necessary, opened a vein in the arm by making as large an

[6] The reader who may be interested in this remarkable case will find a full history of it in the Indianapolis Medical Journal, September, 1909, by G. W. H. Kemper, M. D., Muncie, Ind. Also Richmond Memorial Celebration, held at Newtown, Ohio, April 22, 1912. The Indianapolis Medical Journal, May, 1912, by G. W. H. Kemper, M. D.

[7] President's Address, Transactions Indiana State Medical Society, 1873, p. 11.

practice of medicine and may properly be considered the first resident physician; he died about 1839. Dr. L. G. Thompson located in Fort Wayne in 1825 and was the second resident physician. He was an able and skillful physician and beloved in the community. He died in 1845.

Dr. Ezra Read (1811-1877), formerly a well-known and excellent physician of Terre Haute, says he settled in that place in 1843, and found



DR. EZRA READ

at that date Doctors Ebenezer Daniels, Septer Patrick, Edward V. Ball, and Azel Holmes.[4]

At New Albany there were Doctors Asahel Clapp, William A. Clapp, William Cooper, Henry M. Dowling, Somerville E. Leonard, William A. Scribner, Pleasant S. Shields, William G. Sinex, and John Sloan.

Dr. William T. S. Cornett (1805-1897), of Ripley County, and Dr. Isaac Fenley, of Columbus, deserve honorable mention.

The late Dr. William H. Wishard [5] (1816-1913), of Indianapolis, men-

[4] Transactions Indiana State Medical Society, 1874, p. 45.

[5] Transactions of the Indiana State Medical Society, 1893, p. 16.

tions the names of the following physicians at Indianapolis during its first fifteen years of existence: Dr. Samuel G. Mitchell, first physician to locate, in April, 1821; Isaac Coe, Livingston Dunlap, Jonathan Cool, K. A. Scudder, W. H. Lilly, Henry Ross, Charles McDougle, John L. Mothershead, John H. Sanders, George W. Mears, who removed from Vincennes in 1834; Dr. John L. Richmond, who performed the first Cesarean section west of the Allegheny mountains, at Newtown, Ohio, April 23, 1827,[6] located at Indianapolis about 1836. During the interval between 1836 and 1846, Doctors John S. Bobbs, Charles Parry, and others located in Indianapolis.

Space will not permit the recording of but a few of the names of the very early physicians of Indiana. The reader who may desire to pursue this subject is referred to the Author's Medical History of Indiana, 1911, for an extensive list of early and later physicians of Indiana.

Dr. Dickinson Burt was the first physician to locate in Delaware County. The date is not known, but it was prior to 1829. Dr. Levi Minshall was the second, in 1829. He died at Muncie in 1836, aged 32 years.

Early Medical Practice

Dr. Joel Pennington (1799-1887), one of the pioneer physicians of Indiana and a very intelligent man, gave us an excellent sketch of the plan of treating fever patients in early days:[7] "I settled in the village of Milton, Wayne County, in October, 1825. Before commencing with the good old doctor's treatment of fever, I will quote a few lines indicating how they managed to live in those days. Lest we forget, there were good days before us; and better days ahead of us."

He says: "Soon after arriving I purchased of an old friend (Quaker) a hindquarter of beef, which cost, in the payment of a doctor bill, 2½ cents per pound. Pork was worth from $1.25 to $1.50 per one hundred pounds; corn 10 cents per bushel; potatoes, 12½ cents per bushel; turnips the same; sweet potatoes, 25 cents per bushel; wheat, 37½ cents per bushel, and all other products of the soil in proportional prices.

"When called during the fever and wild delirium, we seated the patient on the side of the bed and held him there by the aid of assistants, if necessary, opened a vein in the arm by making as large an

[6] The reader who may be interested in this remarkable case will find a full history of it in the Indianapolis Medical Journal, September, 1909, by G. W. H. Kemper, M. D., Muncie, Ind. Also Richmond Memorial Celebration, held at Newtown, Ohio, April 22, 1912. The Indianapolis Medical Journal, May, 1912, by G. W. H. Kemper, M. D.

[7] President's Address, Transactions Indiana State Medical Society, 1873, p. 11.

THE THIRD WESLEY CHAPEL, BUILT 1846
(In which the State Medical Convention of 1849 was held)

orifice as practicable, and allowed the blood to flow until his pulse became soft and less resisting, or until syncope supervened. We relied more on the effect produced than on the quantity of blood extracted, our object being to produce a decided impression upon the heart's action. Our patient being in a sitting posture and the blood escaping from a free opening, it did not require a great length of time to produce the desired effect. Often within ten or twenty minutes after faintness or sickness occurred, the subject of this mode of treatment would become bathed in a copious perspiration, and the violent fever and delirium existing a short time before would have entirely passed away. Now, if the indications seemed to require it, we directed an emetic to be given, usually composed of tartarized antimony and ipecac combined, or wine of antimony. After free emesis and the sickness had subsided, if thought necessary, we gave a brisk cathartic usually containing more or less calomel. After the *primae viae* had been well cleared, it was our practice to give opium in such doses as the case required, in order to allay all irritability of the stomach and bowels. We directed the usual febrifuges to be given if the fever should return, and these were given in such doses as required to arrest or mitigate it. We used no manner of temporizing treatment, but aimed our agents directly at the extermination of diseases.

"Under the above manner of treating a case of remittent fever it was no uncommon thing on our second visit to find our patient sitting up and feeling pretty well, except a little weak; and within a few days able to return to his ordinary avocation."

The high price of quinine hindered many of the early physicians from using it. Dr. Pennington says: "The first I used cost me at the rate of $30.00 per ounce."

The late Dr. J. W. Hervey,[8] of Indianapolis, in "Reminiscences of Western Hancock County," mentions an epidemic of congestive fever in the year 1846, and states that physicians were hindered from using this drug owing to the price. He says: "The great hindrance to the use of quinine was its cost and the scarcity of money. Quinine cost $6.00 (I think at one time $8.00) an ounce, and scarce at that. Dr. Hervey bought up a number of fat cattle, drove them to Indianapolis, sold them for $7.50 a head, and bought quinine with the money."

Epidemics

Several epidemics of various diseases have invaded our State at different periods of its history. With our present-day methods of quarantine, studies in bacteriology, antidotes, and remedies, it is not likely that we will again be invaded by any widespread epidemic of disease.

[8] Transactions Indiana State Medical Society, 1874, p. 74.

Asiatic cholera first invaded our state in Dearborn County in 1833, having been conveyed from New Orleans by steamboat. At that early period the real nature of this disease was not understood, and quarantine measures were not instituted. Remedies were futile and the well portion sought safety by escaping to uninfected districts.

In 1848-49, cholera again invaded a number of the middle states, advancing from New Orleans along the Mississippi and Ohio rivers. This was a most virulent type of the disease. Cholera of a milder type invaded Indiana in the years 1854, 1860 and 1873.

Koch discovered the cholera bacillus February 2, 1884. This discovery and quarantine have robbed cholera of its terrors.

In 1842-3 epidemic erysipelas prevailed in a number of counties in southern Indiana, and was known by a number of popular names, as "black tongue," "sore throat," "swelled head," etc. The fatality was great.

In 1843, influenza, now known as la grippe, prevailed in several portions of Indiana. It was seldom fatal, but its sequelae were numerous and often fatal.

In 1848 scarlet fever prevailed to a marked extent over southern Indiana.

From 1836 to 1856, the disease known as "Morbo Lacteo," or "milk sickness," was encountered in numerous localities. It especially affected cattle, involving both flesh and milk. The diseased cattle were subject to a species of "trembles," quite characteristic of the disease. Sucking calves were affected. Humans who partook of the milk or butter of diseased cows contracted the disease.

In some localities farmers lost portions of their stock. This led to a depreciation of farm lands in suspicious localities, and at times the innocent suffered with the unfortunate. In the human the premonitory symptoms of this disease were a remarkable feeling of lassitude, loss of appetite, headache, fever, furred tongue, and a burning sensation in the epigastric region. Later, nausea, vomiting, a low grade of fever, and obstinate constipation ensued. Sporadic cases are occasionally met with at the present day. Many physicians classed the disease as apocryphal, considering it a type of malarial fever.

Several epidemics of smallpox have occurred in portions of the state. In December, 1847, a severe epidemic occurred at Indianapolis while the legislature was in session, and several legislators were attacked. Hon. Andrew Kennedy, of Muncie, received the nomination for United States senator. He was stricken with the disease and died, and was buried at Indianapolis. The legislature adjourned precipitately, and the members who were well hurried to their homes. Mr. Kennedy died December 31, 1847.

A severe epidemic of smallpox occurred at Muncie in the autumn of 1893.[9]

Diphtheria has occurred as an epidemic in a number of places. A notable instance was at Columbus in 1896.[10]

Epidemics of dysentery were common in Indiana during the summer months of 1849,50,51, and 52. The disease was especially fatal in 1851. Shiga discovered the dysentery bacillus in 1897, since which time the disease has been more readily controlled.

The Indiana State Medical Society

February 26, 1848, "The Indianapolis Medical Society," a local organization, was established. At its first meeting the following named physicians were selected as officers: President, John H. Sanders; vice president, Livingston Dunlap; secretary, John S. Bobbs; corresponding secretary, Talbott Bullard; treasurer, John L. Mothershead; censors, George W. Mears, Charles Parry and Livingston Dunlap; members, David Funkhouser, John Nutt, Herschel V. V. Johnson, John Pleasants, James S. Harrison, John Evans, Alois D. Gall, William R. Smith, R. G. Graydon, John M. Gaston, A. G. Ruddell, Isaac Meranda and William Clinton Thompson. In May, 1849, this society issued a call for a State Medical Convention to be held at Indianapolis in June of the same year.

Pursuant to call, the State Medical Convention assembled in Wesley Chapel, at Indianapolis, on Wednesday, June 6, 1849, at 10 o'clock A. M. An organization was effected by electing John H. Sanders president, and John S. Bobbs secretary. This session was termed "Convention." At the session of 1850, the organization was permanently named "State Medical Society," and was known by this name until 1904, when the name "Association" was substituted for Society.[11] This change was made in order to harmonize with the various state organizations and the American Medical Association. The proceedings of the several sessions from 1849 to 1907 were printed in pamphlet form termed Transactions, until 1873, and beginning with 1874 were bound in muslin and issued to the members. The transactions were discontinued in 1907.

[9] Dr. Hugh A. Cowring, at that time county health officer, prepared an interesting and elaborate account of this epidemic. W. B. Burford, Indianapolis, 1894.

[10] Personal observations in 190 cases. Dr. George T. MacCoy, Health officer of Columbus, Transactions Indiana State Medical Society, 1897, p. 54. Also Ib. 1898 (Supplemental), p. 350. Also on same epidemic, Dr. G. M. Voris, Columbus. Trans. for 1897, p. 66. These reports and the discussions are quite valuable.—K.

[11] Considerable discussion has been indulged over the question as to who was the president of the first session of the "state society." This is easily disposed of. John H. Sanders was president of the convention in 1849, and William T. S. Cornett president of the society in 1850.

With January, 1908, the transactions gave place to the first number of the Journal of the Indiana State Medical Association. This journal is mailed regularly to members of the association.

Unfortunately, only a few complete files of the transactions are in existence.[12]

In these pamphlets and volumes—fifty-eight in number—is a treasure of medical literature that the present and coming generations of medical men will do well to care for tenderly. They reach back to a period antedating our state medical journals, and so far as I can determine, the transactions were the first medical publications in bound form issued in Indiana.[13]

The pamphlet proceedings of the convention of 1849 consist of fourteen pages. It gives the names of eighty-four physicians. I am in doubt whether the eighty-four were all present or only a portion of them, while the remainder sent credentials.

It was common in those days to give simply the initial letter of the first name, but I have been able to supply the full name of all save one. Two names—probably in a rush—were bunched, as "Farquhar and Henkle, of Wabash." Neither of these physicians resided at Wabash. Farquhar (Uriah) lived and died at Logansport. After due diligence I have been unable to locate "Dr. Henkle." The witnesses are all dead; possibly it may be a typographical error.

I think the publication of these names at this time is proper as showing a list of representative, progressive physicians who lived when Indiana was yet young:

Allen, Joseph, Crawfordsville; Ardery, Joseph C., Decatur County; Armington, John L., Greensburg; Athon, James S., Charleston; Ballard, Chester G., Waveland; Bobbs, John S., Indianapolis; Boyd, John M., Thorntown; Brower, Jeremiah H., Lawrenceburg; Bullard, Talbott, Indianapolis; Byers, William J., Frankfort; Clapp, Asahel, New Albany; Clapp, William A., New Albany; Collum, William F., Jeffersonville; Conn, Richard B., Ripley County; Cooper, William, New Albany; Corn-

---

[12] A complete set of the transactions can be consulted at the Indianapolis City Library. They contain many valuable articles, medical, surgical, scientific, historical, etc. In January, 1915, the author of this paper published a complete index of the transactions from 1849 to 1907, inclusive; combined with this index is an alphabetical list of contributors to the transactions from 1849 to 1907. This pamphlet contains the names of four hundred and eighty-one (481) physicians, and the titles of twelve hundred and two (1202) articles.

[13] I have in my possession a small volume of 182 pages, printed at Connersville in 1845, for Dr. Buell Eastman, a physician who resided only a few years in that place (possibly 1844 to 1846). So far as I have been able to determine, this is the first medical book printed in Indiana. It is entitled: "Practical Treatise on Diseases Peculiar to Women and Girls." It appeals to the laity, and, strictly speaking, is not a professional work.

PRACTICAL TREATISE

ON DISEASES

PECULIAR TO WOMEN AND GIRLS:

TO WHICH IS ADDED

AN ECLECTIC SYSTEM OF MIDWIFERY.

ALSO.

THE TREATMENT OF THE DISEASES OF CHILDREN,
AND THE REMEDIES USED IN THE
CURE OF DISEASES:

PARTICULARLY ADAPTED TO THE USE OF

HEADS OF FAMILIES AND MIDWIVES.

BY BUELL EASTMAN, M. D.
PRESIDENT OF THE ENDERMIC SOCIETY OF MEDICINE, AND SENIOR MEMBER OF THE
MEDICAL SOCIETY OF CINCINNATI.

Second Edition.

CONNERSVILLE:
1845.

(Facsimile Title Page of First Indiana Medical Book)

ett, William T. S., Ripley County; Cowgill, Tarvin W., Greencastle; Curran, Robert, Indianapolis; Davidson, William, Madison; Dowling, Henry M., New Albany; Dunlap, Livingston, Indianapolis; Eldridge, Albert, Dearborn County; Farquhar, Uriah, Logansport; Fenley, Isaac, Columbus; Florer, Thomas W., Alamo; Foster, William C., Sr., Bloomington; Francis, James K., Ripley County; Fry, Thomas W., Crawfordsville; Funkhouser, David, Indianapolis; Gall, Alois D., Indianapolis; Gaston, John M., Indianapolis; Gordon, Jonathan W., Dearborn County; Hamil, Robert C., Bloomington; Harding, Myron H., Lawrenceburg; Harrison, James S., Indianapolis; Helm, Jefferson, Rushville; Henkle, ————————, Wabash; Hinman, Homer T., Columbus; Hitt, Washington Willis, Vincennes; Holcomb, John B., Madison; Huggins George M., Darlington; Hunt, Andrew M., Indianapolis; Hunt, Franklin W., Laporte; Hunt, John, Madison County; Hutchinson, David, Mooresville; Jameson, Patrick H., Indianapolis; Johnson, H. V. V., Broad Ripple; Johnson, Nathan, Cambridge City; Judkins, Stanton, New Garden, Wayne County; Kersey, Vierling, Milton; Leonard, Somervell E., New Albany; Lewis, John, Ripley County; Mahan, Oliver P., Crawfordsville; Maxwell, James D., Bloomington; Mears George W., Indianapolis; Moodey, John W., Greensburg; Mothershead, John L., Indianapolis; Mullen, Alexander J., Napoleon; Mullen, Bernard Francis, Napoleon; Mullen, John William, Madison; New, George W., Greensburg; Nutt, John, Marion County; Parry, Charles, Indianapolis; Patterson, R. J., Indianapolis; Pegg, Jesse A., New Garden; Preston, Albert G., Greencastle; Ramsey, C. S., Indianapolis; Rodgers, Joseph H. D., Madison; Ryan, Townsend, Anderson; Sanders, John H., Indianapolis; Scribner, William A., New Albany; Shields, Pleasant S., New Albany; Sinex, William G., New Albany; Sloan, John, New Albany; Smith, William R., Cumberland; Talbott, Hiram E., Greencastle; Taylor, W. H., Dearborn County; Thompson, W. Clinton, Indianapolis; Tichnor, James, Crawfordsville; Wallace, Charles, Belleville; Weldon, Samuel J., Covington; White, William, Prairieville, Clinton County; Wiley, John Hezekiah, Richmond; Wishard, William H., Johnson County; total, 84.

PRESIDENTS OF THE INDIANA STATE MEDICAL SOCIETY AND ASSOCIATION

Medical Convention—1849, *Livingston Dunlap, Indianapolis.

Medical Society—1849-1850, *William T. S. Cornett, Versailles; 1850-1851, *Asahel Clapp, New Albany; 1851-1852, *George W. Mears, Indianapolis; 1852-1853, *Jeremiah H. Brower, Lawrenceburg; 1853-1854, *Elizur H. Deming, Lafayette; 1854-1855, *Madison J. Bray, Evansville; 1855-1856, *William Lomax, Marion; 1856-1857, *Daniel Meeker, Laporte; 1857-1858, *Talbott Bullard, Indianapolis; 1858-1859, *Nathan

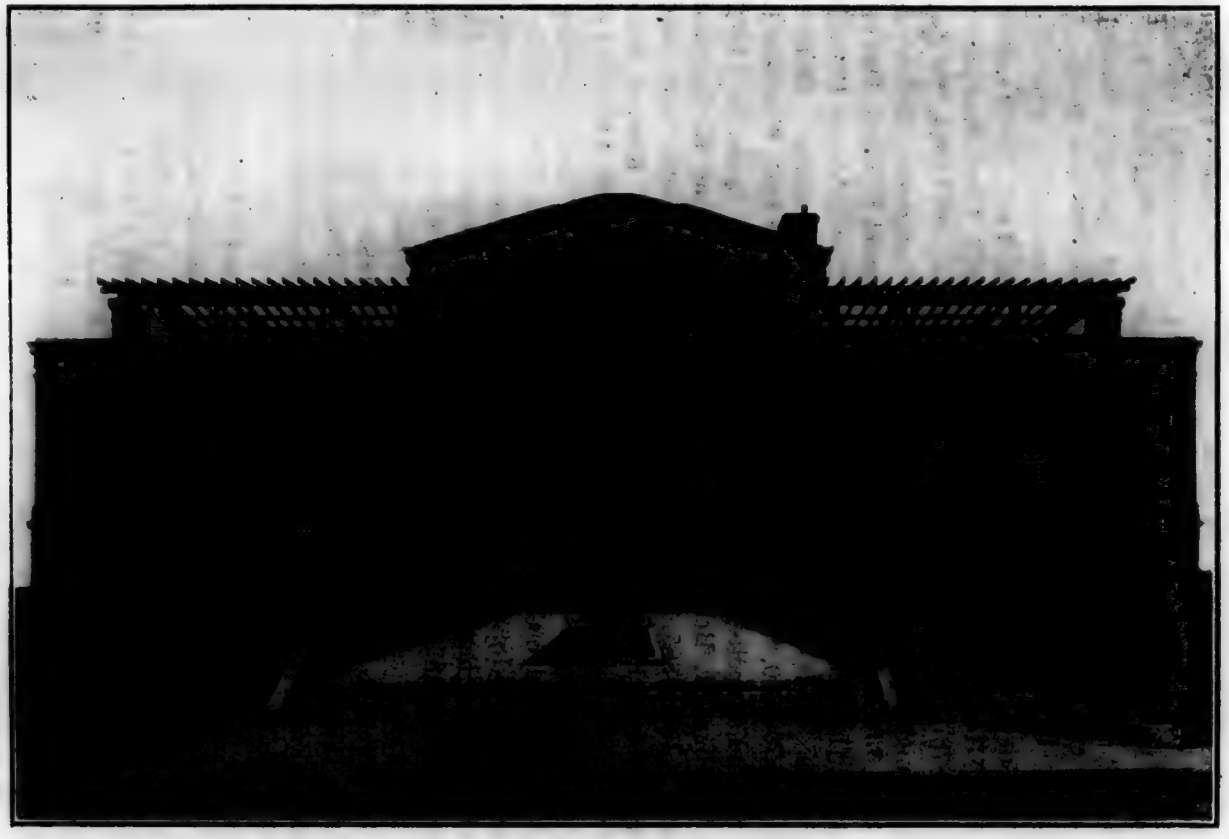
* Dead.

Johnson, Cambridge City; 1859-1860, *David Hutchinson, Mooresville; 1860-1861, *Benjamin S. Woodworth, Fort Wayne; 1861-1862, *Theophilus Parvin, Indianapolis; 1862-1863, *James F. Hibberd, Richmond; 1863-1864, *John Sloan, New Albany; 1864, *John Moffet (acting), Rushville; 1864, *Samuel M. Linton, Columbus; 1865, *Myron H. Harding, Lawrenceburg; 1865-1866, *Wilson Lockhart (acting), Danville; 1866-1867, *Vierling Kersey, Richmond; 1867-1868, *John S. Bobbs, Indianapolis; 1868-1869, *Nathaniel Field, Jeffersonville; 1869-1870, *George Sutton, Aurora; 1870-1871, *Robert N. Todd, Indianapolis; 1871-1872,*Henry P. Ayres, Fort Wayne; 1872-1873, *Joel Pennington, Milton; 1873-1874, *Isaac Casselberry, Evansville; 1873-1874, *Wilson Hobbs, Knightstown; 1874-1875, *Richard E. Haughton, Richmond; 1875-1876, *John H. Helm, Peru; 1876-1877, *Samuel S. Boyd, Dublin; 1877-1878, *Luther D. Waterman, Indianapolis; 1878‡, *Louis Humphreys, South Bend; 1878-1879, *Benjamin Newland (acting), Bedford (V.-P.); 1879-1880, *Jacob R. Weist, Richmond; 1880-1881, *Thomas B. Harvey, Indianapolis; 1881-1882, *Marshall Sexton, Rushville; 1882-1883, *William H. Bell, Logansport; 1883-1884, *Samuel E. Munford, Princeton; 1884-1885, *James H. Woodburn, Indianapolis; 1885-1886, *James S. Gregg, Fort Wayne; 1886-1887, General W. H. Kemper, Muncie; 1887-1888, *Samuel H. Charlton, Seymour; 1888-1889, *William H. Wishard, Indianapolis; 1889-1890, *James D. Gatch, Lawrenceburg; 1890-1891, *Gonsolvo C. Smythe, Greencastle; 1891-1892, Edwin Walker, Evansville; 1892-1893, George F. Beasley, Lafayette; 1893-1894, *Charles A. Daugherty, South Bend; 1894-1895, *Elijah S. Elder, Indianapolis; 1894-1895, Charles S. Bond (acting), Richmond; 1895-1896, Miles F. Porter, Fort Wayne; 1895-1896, *James H. Ford, Wabash; 1897-1898, William N. Wishard, Indianapolis; 1898-1899, John C. Sexton, Rushville; 1899-1900, *Walter Schell, Terre Haute; 1900-1901, George W. McCaskey, Fort Wayne; 1901-1902, Alembert W. Brayton, Indianapolis; 1902-1903, John B. Berteling, South Bend.

Medical Association—1903-1904, Jonas Stewart, Anderson; 1904-1905, George T. MacCoy, Columbus; 1905-1906, *George H. Grant, Richmond; 1906-1907, *George J. Cook, Indianapolis; 1907-1908, David C. Peyton, Jeffersonville; 1908-1909, *George D. Kahlo, French Lick; 1909-1910, Thomas C. Kennedy, Shelbyville; 1910-1911, Frederick C. Heath, Indianapolis; 1911-1912, William F. Howat, Hammond; 1912-1913, Albert C. Kimberlin, Indianapolis; 1913-1914, John P. Salb, Jasper; 1914-1915, Frank B. Wynn, Indianapolis; 1915-1916, George F. Keiper, Lafayette; 1916-1917, John H. Oliver, Indianapolis; 1917-1918, Joseph Rilus Eastman, Indianapolis.

* Dead.

‡ Resigned.



LONG HOSPITAL

Presidents of the American Medical Association from Indiana—1879, *Theophilus Parvin; 1894, *James F. Hibberd.

Medical Colleges

The legislature of the territory of Indiana granted a charter for the Vincennes University in 1807, with the privilege of uniting a medical department with law and theology, but the medical department was never organized.

In 1842 the Indiana Medical College of Laporte was established and continued until 1850. The regular course consisted of sixteen weeks. The faculty was as follows: Daniel Meeker, anatomy and surgery; Franklin Hunt, materia medica and botany; Jacob P. Andrew, obstetrics and diseases of women and children; Gustavus A. Rose, theory and practice; John B. Niles, chemistry. At this session there were thirty matriculates and one graduate.

At the several sessions of this institution there were a number of distinguished men besides those named who filled medical and surgical chairs: Azariah B. Shipman, Elizur H. Deming, Tompkins Higday, J. Adams Allen, Ryland T. Brown, and others.

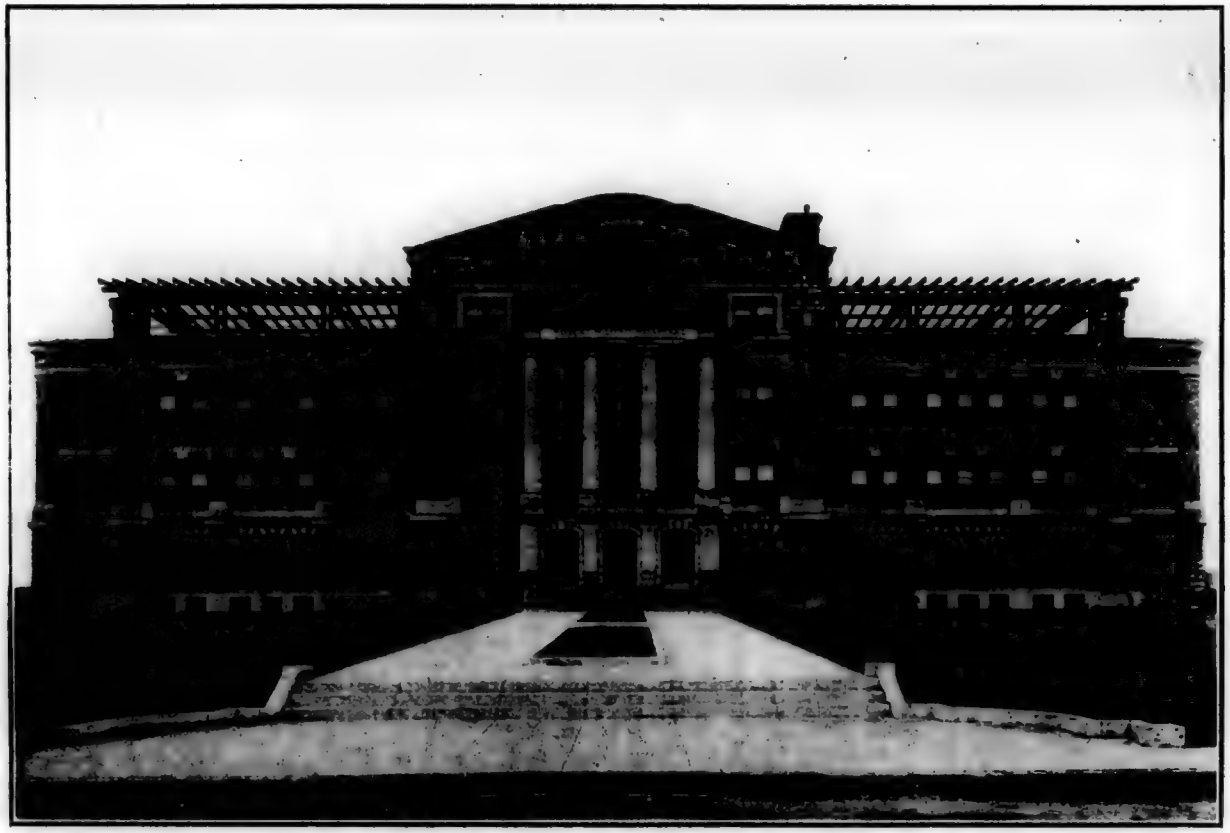
Many of the graduates of this school in time became prominent practitioners. A few may be named: John Evans, at one time superintendent of the Indiana Insane Asylum and later a lecturer in Rush Medical College, and the founder of Evanston, Illinois; Louis Humphrey, South Bend; William Lomax, Marion; William H. Wishard, Indianapolis; S. S. Todd, of Kansas City, professor of theory and practice in Kansas City Medical College.

In the fall of 1849 the Indiana Medical College, located at Indianapolis, held its first session. This school was a branch of Asbury (now Depauw) University, at Greencastle, the trustees of which acted in the same capacity to the college. The professors who were elected to the various chairs were: John S. Bobbs, Indianapolis, anatomy; Alvah H. Baker, Cincinnati, surgery; Livingston Dunlap, Indianapolis, theory and practice; Charles Downey, Greencastle, chemistry; James Harrison, Indianapolis, materia medica and therapeutics.

During the session of 1849-50, forty students were in attendance, among whom were John A. Comingor and Robert N. Todd. Later these two men arose to eminence as medical professors in Indianapolis schools of medicine.

In the summer of 1850, the medical school of Laporte having sus-

* Dead.



LONG HOSPITAL

Presidents of the American Medical Association from Indiana—1879, *Theophilus Parvin; 1894, *James F. Hibberd.

Medical Colleges

The legislature of the territory of Indiana granted a charter for the Vincennes University in 1807, with the privilege of uniting a medical department with law and theology, but the medical department was never organized.

In 1842 the Indiana Medical College of Laporte was established and continued until 1850. The regular course consisted of sixteen weeks. The faculty was as follows: Daniel Meeker, anatomy and surgery; Franklin Hunt, materia medica and botany; Jacob P. Andrew, obstetrics and diseases of women and children; Gustavus A. Rose, theory and practice; John B. Niles, chemistry. At this session there were thirty matriculates and one graduate.

At the several sessions of this institution there were a number of distinguished men besides those named who filled medical and surgical chairs: Azariah B. Shipman, Elizur H. Deming, Tompkins Higday, J. Adams Allen, Ryland T. Brown, and others.

Many of the graduates of this school in time became prominent practitioners. A few may be named: John Evans, at one time superintendent of the Indiana Insane Asylum and later a lecturer in Rush Medical College, and the founder of Evanston, Illinois; Louis Humphrey, South Bend; William Lomax, Marion; William H. Wishard, Indianapolis; S. S. Todd, of Kansas City, professor of theory and practice in Kansas City Medical College.

In the fall of 1849 the Indiana Medical College, located at Indianapolis, held its first session. This school was a branch of Asbury (now Depauw) University, at Greencastle, the trustees of which acted in the same capacity to the college. The professors who were elected to the various chairs were: John S. Bobbs, Indianapolis, anatomy; Alvah H. Baker, Cincinnati, surgery; Livingston Dunlap, Indianapolis, theory and practice; Charles Downey, Greencastle, chemistry; James Harrison, Indianapolis, materia medica and therapeutics.

During the session of 1849-50, forty students were in attendance, among whom were John A. Comingor and Robert N. Todd. Later these two men arose to eminence as medical professors in Indianapolis schools of medicine.

In the summer of 1850, the medical school of Laporte having sus-

* Dead.

pended, two who were engaged in teaching there were elected to chairs in the Indiana Central Medical College—Doctor Deming to the newly formed chair of institutes of medicine and general pathology, and Doctor Meeker to fill the chair of anatomy. Dr Baker having resigned the chair of surgery, Dr. Bobbs was elected to fill that vacancy.

The last session of this school was held in 1851-2, at which time, owing to some disagreement among the faculty and trustees, the school was disbanded. From that date until the fall of 1869, Indianapolis was without a medical college.

In the early part of 1869 the Academy of Medicine, at Indianapolis, appointed a committee to select a faculty for the Indiana Medical College, with the following result: J. S. Bobbs, principles of surgery; J. A. Comingor, orthopedic surgery and surgical pathology; R. N. Todd, practice of medicine; T. B. Harvey, diseases of women and children; W. B. Fletcher, physiology; R. T. Brown, chemistry; Dougan Clark, materia medica; G. W. Mears, obstetrics; L. D. Waterman, anatomy. The college met with a severe loss in the death of Dr. Bobbs, which occurred on May 1, 1870, and required a readjustment of the faculty. Of the men named above, all are dead.

Space will not permit an enumeration of the several medical colleges which have arisen, and run their course in the state since 1871.

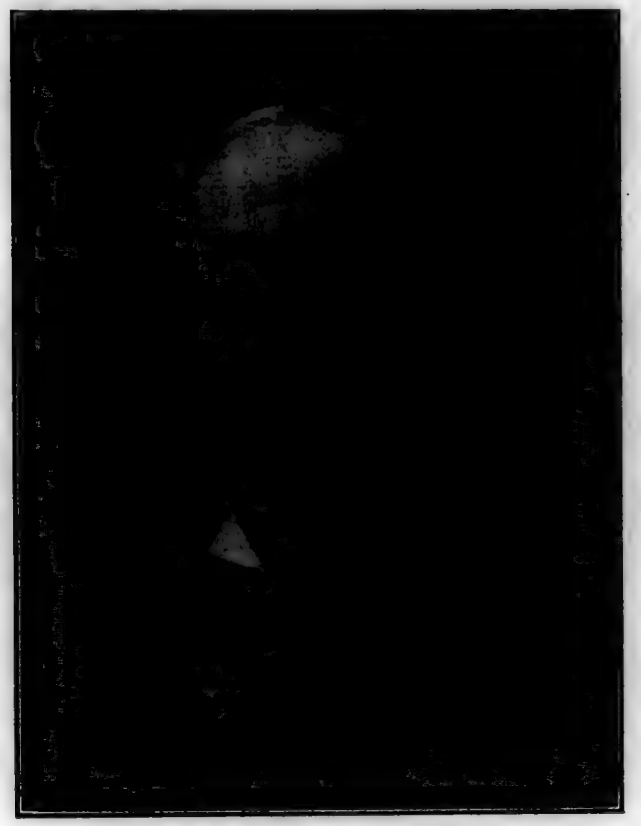
In September, 1905, the Medical College of Indiana, the Central College of Physicians and Surgeons, and the Fort Wayne College of Medicine merged under the name, The Indiana Medical College—the school of medicine of Purdue University.

In the summer of 1907 the Indiana University School of Medicine and the State College of Physicians and Surgeons united under the name and style of the Indiana University School of Medicine.

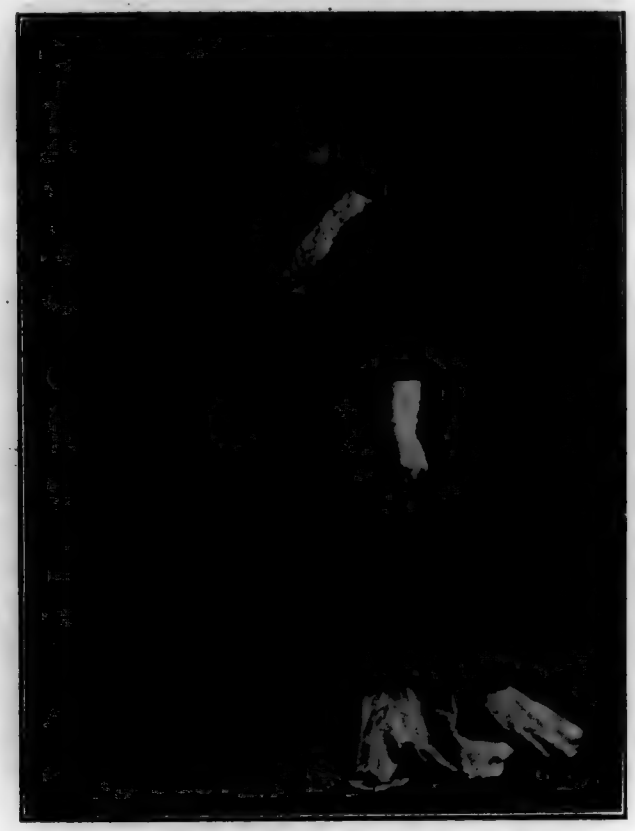
In April, 1908, negotiations were completed whereby the Indiana Medical College should be united with the Indiana University School of Medicine, under the name of the latter.

On February 26, 1909, an act was passed by the legislature of Indiana authorizing the trustees of Indiana University to conduct a medical school in Marion County, Indiana; to receive gifts of real estate and other property in behalf of the State of Indiana for the maintenance of medical education in said county, and declaring an emergency.

In October, 1910, Dr. Robert W. Long, of Indianapolis, began negotiations with the president of the University, whereby Dr. Robert W. Long and Clara Long, his wife, proposed to donate certain properties in the City of Indianapolis, the estimated value of which was $200,000, for the purpose of establishing a State Hospital, under the control of the University. This princely gift was accepted by an act of the following



Dr. Robert W. Long



Mrs. Robert W. Long

pended, two who were engaged in teaching there were elected to chairs in the Indiana Central Medical College—Doctor Deming to the newly formed chair of institutes of medicine and general pathology, and Doctor Meeker to fill the chair of anatomy. Dr Baker having resigned the chair of surgery, Dr. Bobbs was elected to fill that vacancy.

The last session of this school was held in 1851-2, at which time, owing to some disagreement among the faculty and trustees, the school was disbanded. From that date until the fall of 1869, Indianapolis was without a medical college.

In the early part of 1869 the Academy of Medicine, at Indianapolis, appointed a committee to select a faculty for the Indiana Medical College, with the following result: J. S. Bobbs, principles of surgery; J. A. Comingor, orthopedic surgery and surgical pathology; R. N. Todd, practice of medicine; T. B. Harvey, diseases of women and children; W. B. Fletcher, physiology; R. T. Brown, chemistry; Dougan Clark, materia medica; G. W. Mears, obstetrics; L. D. Waterman, anatomy. The college met with a severe loss in the death of Dr. Bobbs, which occurred on May 1, 1870, and required a readjustment of the faculty. Of the men named above, all are dead.

Space will not permit an enumeration of the several medical colleges which have arisen, and run their course in the state since 1871.

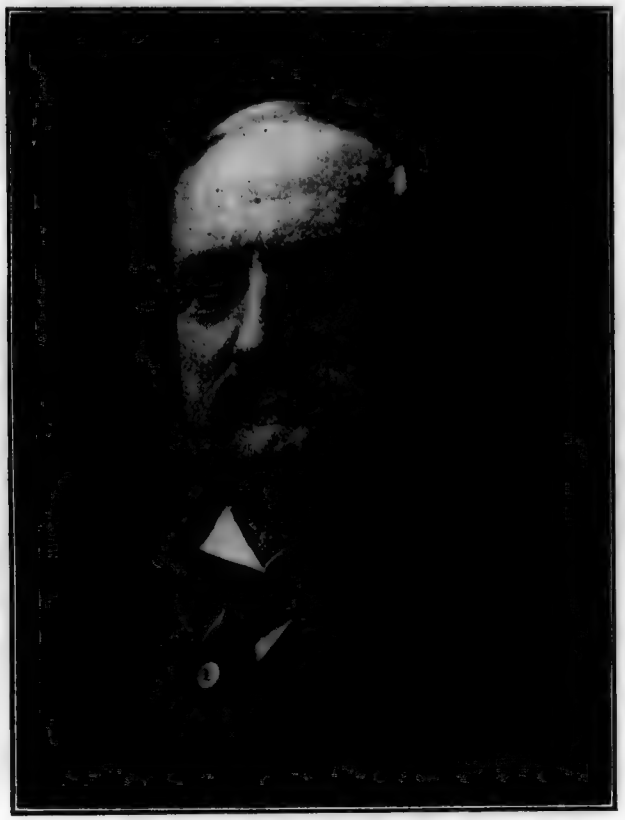
In September, 1905, the Medical College of Indiana, the Central College of Physicians and Surgeons, and the Fort Wayne College of Medicine merged under the name, The Indiana Medical College—the school of medicine of Purdue University.

In the summer of 1907 the Indiana University School of Medicine and the State College of Physicians and Surgeons united under the name and style of the Indiana University School of Medicine.

In April, 1908, negotiations were completed whereby the Indiana Medical College should be united with the Indiana University School of Medicine, under the name of the latter.

On February 26, 1909, an act was passed by the legislature of Indiana authorizing the trustees of Indiana University to conduct a medical school in Marion County, Indiana; to receive gifts of real estate and other property in behalf of the State of Indiana for the maintenance of medical education in said county, and declaring an emergency.

In October, 1910, Dr. Robert W. Long, of Indianapolis, began negotiations with the president of the University, whereby Dr. Robert W. Long and Clara Long, his wife, proposed to donate certain properties in the City of Indianapolis,the estimated value of which was $200,000, for the purpose of establishing a State Hospital, under the control of the University. This princely gift was accepted by an act of the following



DR. ROBERT W. LONG

MRS. ROBERT W. LONG

legislature. Doctor and Mrs. Long afterward conveyed to the State of Indiana for the use and benefit of Indiana University School of Medicine this property. The magnificent hospital has been constructed, and is now serving humanity.

Subsequently, Doctor Long made additional gifts amounting to the sum approximately of fifty thousand dollars ($50,000), and he has provided in his will for the residue of his estate to go for the use and maintenance of this hospital.

After the several schools of medicine had been merged into the Indiana University School of Medicine, and all necessary legal enactments consummated, Charles Phillips Emerson, A. B., M. D., was made dean of the school of medicine.

The officers and faculty of the medical department at Bloomington and at Indianapolis are teachers and instructors of the highest order, and our school of medicine compares most favorably with the high class institutions of other states.

Medical Journals

Dr. Theophilus Parvin was the first of our Indiana physicians to enter medical journalism. His scholarly attainments particularly fitted him for the work. In 1866 he began the publication of the Western Journal of Medicine, at Cincinnati. It might properly be classed with the Indiana journals. In 1870 this journal was transferred to Indianapolis, and the name changed to Indiana Journal of Medicine. In 1882 the name was changed to Indiana Medical Journal. This name continued to 1908.

Dr. Alembert W. Brayton deserves especial praise for his efforts to advance medical journalism in Indiana. For many years he edited the Transactions of the Indiana State Medical Society, and for a number of years has been on the editorial staff of several of the Indiana journals.

Dr. Thaddeus M. Stevens, of Indianapolis, was editor of the Indiana Medical Journal for several years, and discharged his duties in a creditable manner.

Doctors Frank C. Ferguson, Samuel E. Earp, and R. French Stone, all of Indianapolis, have labored efficiently in editorial work bestowed upon several medical journals.

In June, 1898, The Medical and Surgical Monitor was first issued at Indianapolis—Dr. S. E. Earp, editor.

The Central States Medical Magazine, for a short time published at Anderson, and edited by Dr. Samuel C. Norris, of that city, merged with the Medical and Surgical Monitor in November, 1905. The union of these journals took the name of the Central States Medical Monitor, with

Dr. S. E. Earp editor, and Dr. S. E. Norris and Dr. Simon P. Scherer, associate editors.

January, 1909, The Indiana Medical Journal, edited by Dr. A. W. Brayton, merged with the Central States Medical Monitor, and assumed the name, The Indianapolis Medical Journal, with Dr. S. E. Earp, editor-in-chief, Dr. A. W. Brayton, editor, and Dr. S. P. Scherer and Dr. S. C. Norris, associate editors. This is an independent medical journal and the editors are assisted by a number of Indiana physicians, who serve as collaborators: Charles P. Emerson, M. D., Indianapolis; Curran Pope, M. D., Louisville, Ky.; John C. Sexton, M. D., Rushville, Ind.; N. E. Aronstam, M. D., Detroit, Mich.; M. N. Hadley, M. D., Indianapolis; Thomas B. Eastman, M. D., Indianapolis; Charles R. Sowder, M. D., Indianapolis; Charles S. Houghland, M. D., Milroy, Ind.; C. R. Strickland, Indianapolis; F. F. Hutchins, M. D., Indianapolis; Leslie H. Maxwell, M. D., Indianapolis; George L. Servoss, Reno, Nev.; Frank Crockett, Lafayette, Ind.; E. D. Clark, M. D., Indianapolis; F. B. Wynn, M. D., Indianapolis; E. B. Mumford, M. D., Indianapolis; J. N. Hurty, M. D., Indianapolis; Goethe Link, M. D., Indianapolis; Ralcy Husted Bell, M. D., New York City; Joseph Rilus Eastman, M. D., Indianapolis; John F. Barnhill, M. D., Indianapolis; Thomas Kennedy, M. D., Indianapolis; Bernard Erdman, M. D., Indianapolis; J. W. Wainwright, M. D., New York City; W. H. Foreman, M. D., Indianapolis; R. O. McAlexander, M. D., Indianapolis; J. O. Stillson, M. D., Indianapolis; W. W. Kahn, M. D., Detroit, Mich.; *W. W. Vinnedge, M. D., Lafayette; Paul Coble, M. D., Indianapolis; G. W. H. Kemper, M. D., Muncie, Ind.

Prior to 1892, for a number of years, Dr. Christian B. Stemen published a small medical journal at Fort Wayne, known as the Journal of the Medical Sciences. This appeared at irregular intervals.

In 1892 the Fort Wayne Medical Magazine was established in that city with Dr. Albert E. Bulson, Jr., as editor, and with an associate staff composed of Drs. Miles F. Porter, George W. McCaskey, Maurice I. Rosenthal, Budd Van Sweringen, and Kent K. Wheelock. Beginning with January, 1897, the Fort Wayne Medical Magazine absorbed the Journal of the Medical Sciences, published by Doctor Stemen, and thereafter the periodical was known as the Fort Wayne Medical Journal-Magazine, with Doctor Bulson as editor, and with Doctor Stemen added to the editorial staff. Within two or three years the editorial staff and owners had, through resignations, been reduced to three men, namely, Doctors Miles F. Porter, George W. McCaskey and Albert E. Bulson, Jr. These three men continued the periodical up to and including December, 1907, when

* Dead.

the Fort Wayne Medical Journal-Magazine ceased to exist in name and merged its identity with The Journal of the Indiana State Medical Association.

At the session of the State Medical Society held at Richmond, in 1907, a resolution was adopted, instructing the council to take necessary steps to abolish the yearly Transactions which had been the custom from 1849 to 1907, and substitute a monthly medical journal. In accordance with this resolution the first number of The Journal of the Indiana State Medical Association was issued January 15, 1908, at Fort Wayne. Dr. Albert E. Bulson, Jr., was selected as editor and manager.

This journal has proved highly satisfactory to the profession of the state, and has taken a rank with the best medical journals of the country. Dr. Bulson is to be complimented for the able manner in which he has conducted the journal. The high tone of professional character; freedom from mercenary motives and charlatanism, combined with its dignified and classical editorials, eminently commend this monthly visitor to the profession of the state.

Women Physicians

While untrained midwives were common in the early days of Indiana, professional female nurses and female physicians were unknown until a much later period. After the medical colleges permitted women to matriculate and graduate, they took high rank with their professional brothers.

I think it is proper to mention a few names of women physicians in order to show their honorable attainments. I wish I could publish the names of all who are practicing in the state, as an honor roll, but cannot. I am sure that those whose names are omitted will pardon me.

Dr. Rose Alexander Bowers, Michigan City, has rendered good service in psychiatry. Dr. Laura Carter, Shelbyville, is specializing in gynecology. Dr. Etta Charles, Alexandria, has done efficient work as a general practitioner at Summitville, and in Madison County, one of our most efficient county secretaries, Dr. Maria Allen Jessup, Canby, has practiced for a number of years in her native town, specializing in obstetrics. Dr. Marie Kast, Indianapolis, is employed as anesthetist in the Methodist Episcopal Hospital. Dr. Amelia Keller, Indianapolis, has practiced in that city, and is associate professor of pediatrics in Indiana University School of Medicine. Dr. Jane Merrill Ketcham, Indianapolis, has rendered efficient service in a number of stations, and is clinical associate in medicine in Indiana University School of Medicine. Dr. Adah McMahon, Lafayette, is in general practice and obstetrics. Dr. Lillian B.

Mueller, Indianapolis, is anesthetist at the Methodist Episcopal Hospital. Dr. Nettie B. Powell, Marion, is a successful practitioner and city health officer. Dr. Mary Thayer Ritter, Angola, is in general practice and gynecology; also secretary Steuben County Medical Society. Dr. Anna T. McKamy, New Albany, is a general practitioner, specializing in ob-

DR. HELENE KNABE

stetrics. Dr. Ada E. Schweitzer, Indianapolis, is a specialist in nervous and mental diseases and assistant bacteriologist in the State Laboratory of Hygiene. She is author of a number of papers on scientific subjects. Dr. Kenosha Sessions, Indianapolis, has had experience in children's hospitals, girls' schools and is physician to women at Southern Hospital for the Insane at Evansville. Dr. Mary Angela Spink, Indianapolis, with Dr. W. B. Fletcher, established the Fletcher Sanatorium in 1888, and after his death became superintendent of that institution. At this time she is president. Dr. Alice B. Williams, Columbia City, is a practi-

the Fort Wayne Medical Journal-Magazine ceased to exist in name and merged its identity with The Journal of the Indiana State Medical Association.

At the session of the State Medical Society held at Richmond, in 1907, a resolution was adopted, instructing the council to take necessary steps to abolish the yearly Transactions which had been the custom from 1849 to 1907, and substitute a monthly medical journal. In accordance with this resolution the first number of The Journal of the Indiana State Medical Association was issued January 15, 1908, at Fort Wayne. Dr. Albert E. Bulson, Jr., was selected as editor and manager.

This journal has proved highly satisfactory to the profession of the state, and has taken a rank with the best medical journals of the country. Dr. Bulson is to be complimented for the able manner in which he has conducted the journal. The high tone of professional character; freedom from mercenary motives and charlatanism, combined with its dignified and classical editorials, eminently commend this monthly visitor to the profession of the state.

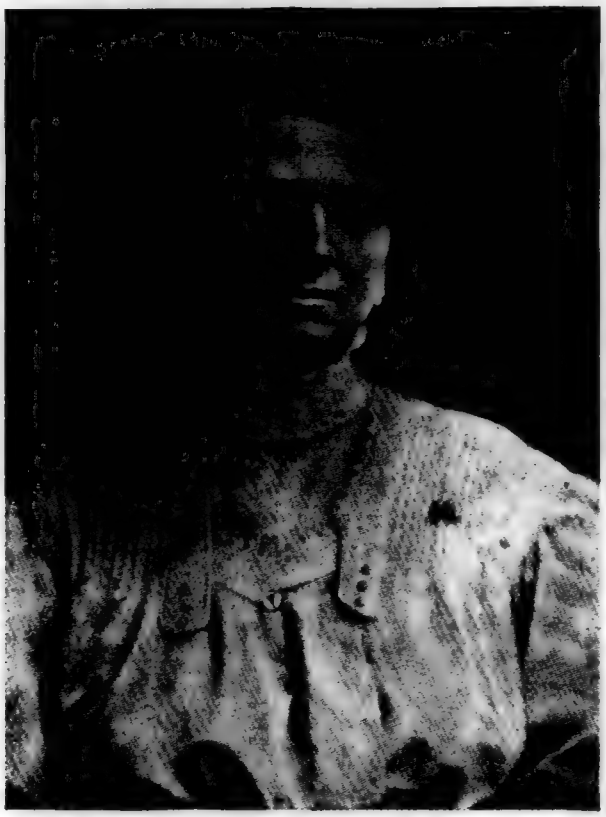
Women Physicians

While untrained midwives were common in the early days of Indiana, professional female nurses and female physicians were unknown until a much later period. After the medical colleges permitted women to matriculate and graduate, they took high rank with their professional brothers.

I think it is proper to mention a few names of women physicians in order to show their honorable attainments. I wish I could publish the names of all who are practicing in the state, as an honor roll, but cannot. I am sure that those whose names are omitted will pardon me.

Dr. Rose Alexander Bowers, Michigan City, has rendered good service in psychiatry. Dr. Laura Carter, Shelbyville, is specializing in gynecology. Dr. Etta Charles, Alexandria, has done efficient work as a general practitioner at Summitville, and in Madison County, one of our most efficient county secretaries, Dr. Maria Allen Jessup, Canby, has practiced for a number of years in her native town, specializing in obstetrics. Dr. Marie Kast, Indianapolis, is employed as anesthetist in the Methodist Episcopal Hospital. Dr. Amelia Keller, Indianapolis, has practiced in that city, and is associate professor of pediatrics in Indiana University School of Medicine. Dr. Jane Merrill Ketcham, Indianapolis, has rendered efficient service in a number of stations, and is clinical associate in medicine in Indiana University School of Medicine. Dr. Adah McMahon, Lafayette, is in general practice and obstetrics. Dr. Lillian B.

Mueller, Indianapolis, is anesthetist at the Methodist Episcopal Hospital. Dr. Nettie B. Powell, Marion, is a successful practitioner and city health officer. Dr. Mary Thayer Ritter, Angola, is in general practice and gynecology; also secretary Steuben County Medical Society. Dr. Anna T. McKamy, New Albany, is a general practitioner, specializing in ob-



DR. HELENE KNABE

stetrics. Dr. Ada E. Schweitzer, Indianapolis, is a specialist in nervous and mental diseases and assistant bacteriologist in the State Laboratory of Hygiene. She is author of a number of papers on scientific subjects. Dr. Kenosha Sessions, Indianapolis, has had experience in children's hospitals, girls' schools and is physician to women at Southern Hospital for the Insane at Evansville. Dr. Mary Angela Spink, Indianapolis, with Dr. W. B. Fletcher, established the Fletcher Sanatorium in 1888, and after his death became superintendent of that institution. At this time she is president. Dr. Alice B. Williams, Columbia City, is a practi-

tioner of general medicine. Dr. Urbane Spink, Indianapolis, has been efficient at the Fletcher Sanatorium. Dr. Sarah Stockton was one of the first women to practice medicine in Indianapolis. For several years past she has been an associate physician at the Central Hospital for the Insane. Dr. Doris Meister, of Anderson, and Dr. Harriet Wiley, of Portland, have been faithful workers in the ranks.

Death List

A number of faithful women physicians are contained in this list: Dr. Helene Elise Hermine Knabe, Indianapolis; Dr. Rebecca Rogers George, Indianapolis; Dr. Mary Widdop, Longcliffe; Dr. Harriet E. Turner, Indianapolis; Dr. Martha E. Keller, Indianapolis; Dr. Sarah F. Stockwell, South Bend.

Indiana Nurses

The Crimean war raged from 1853 to 1856, and Florence Nightingale accompanied the British soldiers as the first female nurse. The names of the several generals who commanded those vast bodies of troops have left our memories, but we treasure the name of Florence Nightingale. The wounded and dying soldiers in that Crimean hospital who turned upon beds to kiss the shadow of saintly Florence Nightingale as it fell upon them, have told us that to them it was a holy shadow. On April 29, 1905, it was my privilege to walk by the graves of these soldiers in the English cemetery at Scutari, Constantinople, and with uncovered head I recalled the deeds of this good nurse.

In 1859 Florence Nightingale first published her work, "Notes on Nursing." This work was a gospel call to women, reminding them that they should share the toils of the sick room and the hospital with the physician and surgeon.

In my army experience of three years in the Civil war, I never saw but two women upon a battlefield. At the closing hours of the battle of Farmington, Tennessee, October 7, 1863, I saw two women from the village come upon the field with a bucket of water and two tin cups, and give a drink to wounded Union and Confederate soldiers alike. It was a rare opportunity for giving the "cup of cold water."

During the Civil war Miss Catharine Merrill was a lone nurse from Indiana. A writer in the Indianapolis News, November 1, 1916, pays the following tribute to her memory: "A comrade said to another: 'Captain, what of all you saw in the war will stay with you the longest?' He was silent for a moment and then replied: 'There was a lovely lady who left

her home of comfort and refinement and came to the army in the field. The day I was carried into the hospital I saw her, basin and towel in hand, going from cot to cot, washing the feet of the sick, the wounded and the dying, gently preparing the tired boys for that long journey from which none ever returns. The act was done with such gracious humility, as if it were a privilege, that I turned my head away with my eyes filled with tears, and I say to you now that after all other earthly scenes have vanished this, on which a radiance from heaven fell, will abide forever.' "

Nursing as a profession was not established in Indiana until within the last quarter of the nineteenth century. The Indianapolis Flower Mission and the Hospital Board organized in 1883 the first training school for nurses. Miss Mary C. Iddings (Mrs. Thomas B. Stanley) was the first nurse graduated from this school.

The physician and surgeon at this day finds an able ally in the skilled nurse. She relieves him of much of the drudgery of the sick chamber—work that she can do much better than the doctor and permit him to see other patients. During the first twenty-five years of my practice my nurse help usually came from unskilled women; true, they were willing and ever ready, but I was compelled to do menial service that the young doctor of today would shrink from. I washed the disciples' feet!

The trained nurse has come to stay. We find her in the home, the hospital, the camp, and with our armies that went out to battle for a world peace. There are hundreds in France; we have sent some to England, to Russia, to Belgium, to Austria, to Poland, to Roumania, and to Germany. Several died in those countries; some who labor and toil for humanity in those lands will never see home again.

Medical Authors

Theodore Potter—"Essays on Bacteriology, and Its Relation to the Progress of Medicine."—1898.

Theophilus Parvin—"Science and Art of Obstetrics."—1886.

R. French Stone—"Elements of Modern Medicine."—1885. "Biography of Eminent American Physicians and Surgeons."—1894.

John W. Sluss—"Handbook of Surgery."—1911.

John F. Barnhill and Ernest De W. Wales—"On Principles and Practice of Otology."—1911.

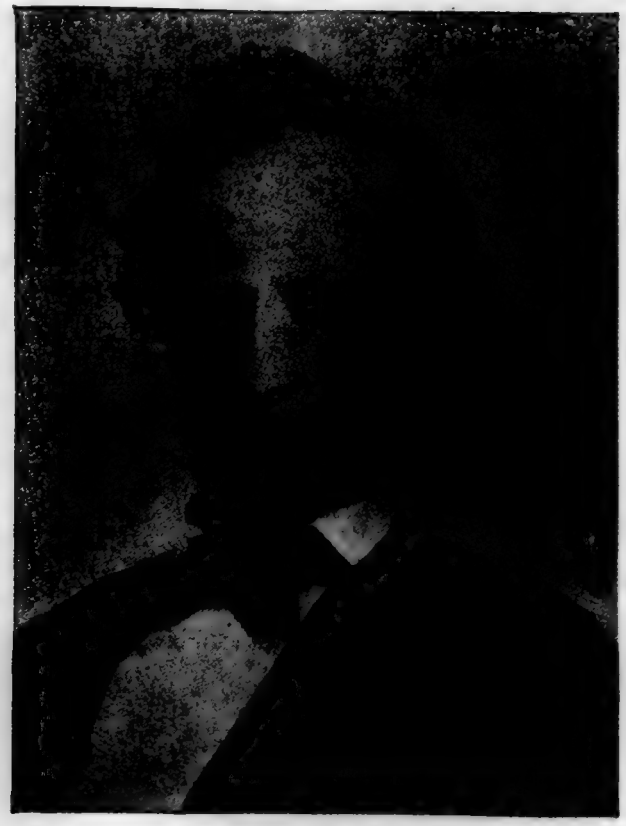
John J. Kyle—"Compend of Diseases of the Ear, Nose and Throat." —1903.

G. W. H. Kemper—"The World's Anatomists."—1905. "Medical History of Indiana."—1911.

G. C. Smythe—"Medical Heresies."—1880.

Quite a number of medical monographs have been written by physicians of Indiana; many of them are valuable contributions.

Dr. David Hutchinson (1812-1891), formerly of Mooresville, and



DR. GEORGE SUTTON

while residing at that place, was the recipient of the Fiske Fund Prize Essay, on "Stomatitis Materna,"—Nursing sore mouth, June 3, 1857.[14]

Dr. Jacob R. Weist (1834-1900), Richmond, was the successful competitor for a prize essay in 1868, entitled, "The Causes, Nature and Treatment of Cerebro-spinal Meningitis." Transactions Indiana State Medical Society, 1868, p. 121.

Dr. George Sutton, one of the brilliant physicians of the early days

[14] Am. Jour. Med. Sciences, Vol. xxxiv, p. 369. (October, 1857.)

of Indiana, in November, 1843, contributed to the Western Lancet, an article entitled, "Remarks on an Epidemic Erysipelas, Known by the Popular Name of 'Black Tongue,' Which Prevailed in Ripley and Dearborn Counties, Indiana." This article was of so much merit that it was reproduced entire in the English work of "Nunneley on Erysipelas."—1844.

Buried in the fifty-eight copies of the Transactions of the Indiana State Medical Society may be found many articles of great interest to the profession of Indiana.

Some Later Medical Teachers

Bigelow, James K.; Chambers, John; Cook, George J.; Dills, Thomas J.; Dunning, Lehman H.; Eastman, Joseph; Elder, Elijah S.; Fitch, Graham N.; Fletcher, William B.; Ford, James H.; Geis, John F.; Hadley, Evan; Harvey, Thomas B.; Haymond, William S.; Hays, Franklin W.; Hibberd, James F.; Hodges, E. F.; Lash, Hugh M.; McShane, John T.; Marsee, Joseph W.; Maxwell, Allison; Myers, William H.; Parvin, Theophilus; Pearson, Charles D.; Potter, Theodore; Reyer, Ernest C.; Smythe, Gonsalvo C.; Stemen, Christian B.; Stevens, Thaddeus M.; Stone, R. French; Thompson, Daniel A.; Thompson, James L.; Todd, Robert N.; Walker, Isaac N.; Weist, Jacob R.; Williams, Elkanah; Wright, Chas. E.

Hospitals

Hospitals are a product of the last half of our statehood. The first attempt to establish a city hospital at Indianapolis was in 1858. It did not prove successful and the plan was soon abandoned. The Civil war in 1861 gave a new impetus for their creation, and the Indianapolis city hospital was revived; at the close of the war the interest again declined until the year 1867, when the city council of Indianapolis took action in the matter and the hospital proved a success, its wards being full since that date. At the present time Indianapolis may justly be proud of the number and completeness of its hospitals. The same may be said of all of our larger cities.

At this time almost every city or town of any magnitude in the state is provided with one or more of these institutions. Municipal authorities, churches, and fraternal organizations, as well as railroads, deserve praise for erecting these homes for the care of sick and injured, whose numbers, unfortunately, are constantly increasing.

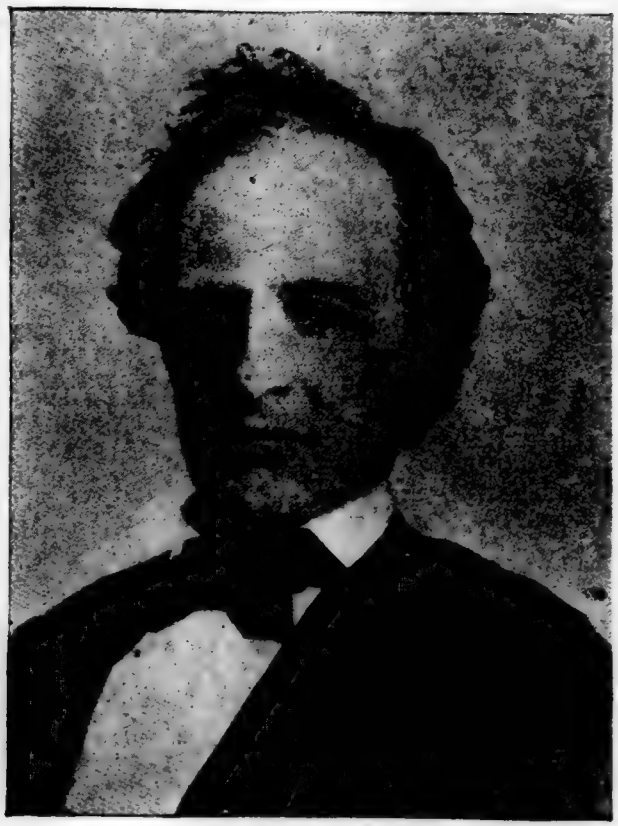
There is a law upon our statute books which generously allows coun-

G. W. H. Kemper—"The World's Anatomists."—1905. "Medical History of Indiana."—1911.

G. C. Smythe—"Medical Heresies."—1880.

Quite a number of medical monographs have been written by physicians of Indiana; many of them are valuable contributions.

Dr. David Hutchinson (1812-1891), formerly of Mooresville, and



Dr. George Sutton

while residing at that place, was the recipient of the Fiske Fund Prize Essay, on "Stomatitis Materna,"—Nursing sore mouth, June 3, 1857.[14]

Dr. Jacob R. Weist (1834-1900), Richmond, was the successful competitor for a prize essay in 1868, entitled, "The Causes, Nature and Treatment of Cerebro-spinal Meningitis." Transactions Indiana State Medical Society, 1868, p. 121.

Dr. George Sutton, one of the brilliant physicians of the early days

[14] Am. Jour. Med. Sciences, Vol. xxxiv, p. 369. (October, 1857.)

of Indiana, in November, 1843, contributed to the Western Lancet, an article entitled, "Remarks on an Epidemic Erysipelas, Known by the Popular Name of 'Black Tongue,' Which Prevailed in Ripley and Dearborn Counties, Indiana." This article was of so much merit that it was reproduced entire in the English work of "Nunneley on Erysipelas."—1844.

Buried in the fifty-eight copies of the Transactions of the Indiana State Medical Society may be found many articles of great interest to the profession of Indiana.

Some Later Medical Teachers

Bigelow, James K.; Chambers, John; Cook, George J.; Dills, Thomas J.; Dunning, Lehman H.; Eastman, Joseph; Elder, Elijah S.; Fitch, Graham N.; Fletcher, William B.; Ford, James H.; Geis, John F.; Hadley, Evan; Harvey, Thomas B.; Haymond, William S.; Hays, Franklin W.; Hibberd, James F.; Hodges, E. F.; Lash, Hugh M.; McShane, John T.; Marsee, Joseph W.; Maxwell, Allison; Myers, William H.; Parvin, Theophilus; Pearson, Charles D.; Potter, Theodore; Reyer, Ernest C.; Smythe, Gonsalvo C.; Stemen, Christian B.; Stevens, Thaddeus M.; Stone, R. French; Thompson, Daniel A.; Thompson, James L.; Todd, Robert N.; Walker, Isaac N.; Weist, Jacob R.; Williams, Elkanah; Wright, Chas. E.

Hospitals

Hospitals are a product of the last half of our statehood. The first attempt to establish a city hospital at Indianapolis was in 1858. It did not prove successful and the plan was soon abandoned. The Civil war in 1861 gave a new impetus for their creation, and the Indianapolis city hospital was revived; at the close of the war the interest again declined until the year 1867, when the city council of Indianapolis took action in the matter and the hospital proved a success, its wards being full since that date. At the present time Indianapolis may justly be proud of the number and completeness of its hospitals. The same may be said of all of our larger cities.

At this time almost every city or town of any magnitude in the state is provided with one or more of these institutions. Municipal authorities, churches, and fraternal organizations, as well as railroads, deserve praise for erecting these homes for the care of sick and injured, whose numbers, unfortunately, are constantly increasing.

There is a law upon our statute books which generously allows coun-

ties in Indiana to erect and maintain hospitals at the expense of its citizens. A few counties already have chosen to build under this law.

Medical Libraries

The Marion County Medical Society has been instrumental in building up an excellent medical library, now located in the James Whitcomb

Dr. George W. Mears

Riley Library building in Indianapolis. This collection was started by donations from physicians in various parts of the state.

At the death of the late Dr. Theophilus Parvin, January 29, 1898, his widow very generously donated his medical library to the above named collection.

Also, at the death of the late Dr. George W. Mears, his library was presented to the physicians of Marion County, by his son, Dr. J. Ewing Mears, of Philadelphia.

The library of the late Dr. John S. Bobbs was donated to the Marion County Medical Society soon after his death, but, unfortunately, was burned with the medical college some years ago.

One of the valuable libraries—literary and medical, for a small city, is at New Harmony. This was a gift from one of its former citizens, Dr. Edward Murphy. "In 1893 he induced the Library Society to sell its old quarters and assisted it to erect the building now occupied. This is a handsome brick structure containing in addition to its excellent library quarters a large auditorium, a museum, and a very creditable art gallery. Dr. Murphy made contributions of books and specimens for the museum, and filled the art gallery with costly paintings purchased in Italy.[15]

The Vigo County Medical Society has secured quite a number of medical volumes for its public library.

Many of the county medical societies have formed very creditable collections of medical books, utilizing space in public library buildings.

The Indiana State Library, located in the state capitol, Demarchus C. Brown, librarian, contains a number of medical books.

Hospitals for the Insane.[16]

The care of the insane in Indiana dates from an Act of the Legislature of 1844-1845, which resulted in the purchase of land and the construction of the Central Indiana Hospital for the Insane at Indianapolis. The new constitution of 1851 declared it the duty of the General Assembly to provide by law for the treatment of the insane. This, however, has never been done fully. At no time have all of the insane in Indiana been under state care. The Central Hospital was the only institution provided for these unfortunates until the Legislature of 1883 provided for three additional hospitals, which were developed in the Northern Indiana Hospital at Logansport, the Eastern Indiana Hospital at Richmond, and the Southern Indiana Hospital at Evansville. One of these hospitals was opened for the admission of patients in 1888 and the other two in 1890. In 1905 the Organic Act of the Southeastern Hospital at North Madison was passed and that institution was opened for the admission of patients in 1910. There are, therefore, five hospitals for the insane in this state, which have a total enrollment of approximately 5,800 patients. According to a law provided for the purpose, the State is

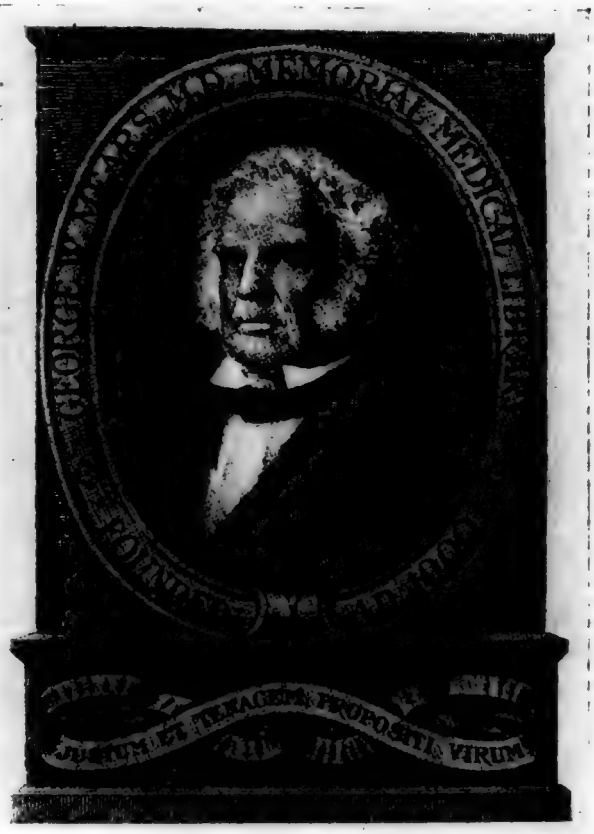
[15] The New Harmony Movement, by George B. Lockwood, 1905.

[16] In the preparation of this article I am under especial obligations to Dr. S. E. Smith, Easthaven.—K.

ties in Indiana to erect and maintain hospitals at the expense of its citizens. A few counties already have chosen to build under this law.

Medical Libraries

The Marion County Medical Society has been instrumental in building up an excellent medical library, now located in the James Whitcomb



Dr. George W. Mears

Riley Library building in Indianapolis. This collection was started by donations from physicians in various parts of the state.

At the death of the late Dr. Theophilus Parvin, January 29, 1898, his widow very generously donated his medical library to the above named collection.

Also, at the death of the late Dr. George W. Mears, his library was presented to the physicians of Marion County, by his son, Dr. J. Ewing Mears, of Philadelphia.

The library of the late Dr. John S. Bobbs was donated to the Marion County Medical Society soon after his death, but, unfortunately, was burned with the medical college some years ago.

One of the valuable libraries—literary and medical, for a small city, is at New Harmony. This was a gift from one of its former citizens, Dr. Edward Murphy. "In 1893 he induced the Library Society to sell its old quarters and assisted it to erect the building now occupied. This is a handsome brick structure containing in addition to its excellent library quarters a large auditorium, a museum, and a very creditable art gallery. Dr. Murphy made contributions of books and specimens for the museum, and filled the art gallery with costly paintings purchased in Italy.[15]

The Vigo County Medical Society has secured quite a number of medical volumes for its public library.

Many of the county medical societies have formed very creditable collections of medical books, utilizing space in public library buildings.

The Indiana State Library, located in the state capitol, Demarchus C. Brown, librarian, contains a number of medical books.

Hospitals for the Insane.[16]

The care of the insane in Indiana dates from an Act of the Legislature of 1844-1845, which resulted in the purchase of land and the construction of the Central Indiana Hospital for the Insane at Indianapolis. The new constitution of 1851 declared it the duty of the General Assembly to provide by law for the treatment of the insane. This, however, has never been done fully. At no time have all of the insane in Indiana been under state care. The Central Hospital was the only institution provided for these unfortunates until the Legislature of 1883 provided for three additional hospitals, which were developed in the Northern Indiana Hospital at Logansport, the Eastern Indiana Hospital at Richmond, and the Southern Indiana Hospital at Evansville. One of these hospitals was opened for the admission of patients in 1888 and the other two in 1890. In 1905 the Organic Act of the Southeastern Hospital at North Madison was passed and that institution was opened for the admission of patients in 1910. There are, therefore, five hospitals for the insane in this state, which have a total enrollment of approximately 5,800 patients. According to a law provided for the purpose, the State is

[15] The New Harmony Movement, by George B. Lockwood, 1905.

[16] In the preparation of this article I am under especial obligations to Dr. S. E. Smith, Easthaven.—K.

divided into five districts for the insane, based upon population and the capacity of the institutions. Each hospital has a definite district of certain counties which are tributary to it.

The Indiana laws upon the subject of the organization of the hospitals for the insane and other correctional and benevolent institutions, are not equaled by those of any other state in the union. These laws so definitely and clearly establish the principle of non-partisan management that there has been no interference of this character in the management of these institutions for many years.

The management is lodged in a board of trustees of four members, two belonging to each of the dominant political parties and one is appointed each year for a term of four years. By this arrangement the majority of the board cannot retire at the same time. The board of trustees appoints the superintendent and fixes all salaries of officers, nurses, attendants and employes.

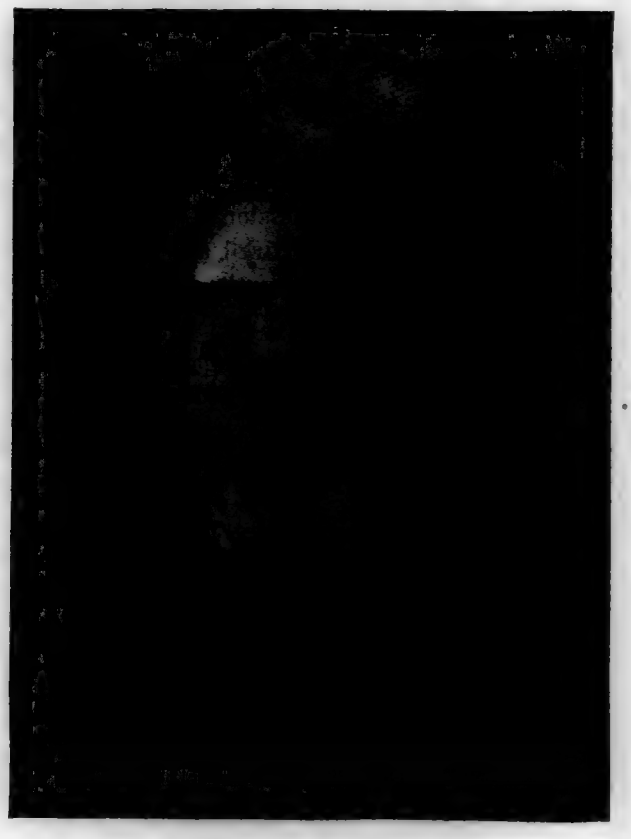
Appointment and tenure of office of the medical superintendent are based upon experience, merit and faithful discharge of duty and the law prohibits the consideration of party affiliations. The medical superintendent is charged with full responsibility for the internal affairs of the hospital and is by law given power to employ and discharge all subordinate officers and employes. This kind of organization is regarded by experts as the best that has been devised.

These five institutions are receiving between twelve hundred and thirteen hundred patients each year, and the scope of their work is being constantly developed and broadened. The medical staff of each hospital consists of the medical superintendent and from three to seven assistants, depending upon the number of patients. Generally there is one assistant physician to about two hundred patients. Each institution has a laboratory more or less complete, in which pathological examinations and those for diagnostic purposes are made by an assistant trained in this line of work. There is now in process of development in the several institutions a system of social service, mental clinics and free consultation for deserving cases in their respective districts, from which much good is expected to result. A colony system is also being developed at the Eastern Hospital at Richmond. Another has been started at the Southeastern Hospital at North Madison, and others will follow.

These institutions, and all other correctional and benevolent institutions in Indiana, are under the advisory suggestions of the Indiana Board of State Charities, which, also, is a non-partisan board, made up of benevolent citizens who serve for a period of four years each without compensation, except for necessary traveling expenses.

Central Indiana Hospital for the Insane

This hospital is located at Indianapolis and is the largest institution in the state, having an approximate capacity of fifteen hundred patients. Dr. George F. Edenharter, Superintendent, was elected May 1, 1893, and has served continuously to this date. The original building in this hospital, constructed in 1848, is still in service and constitutes the de-



Dr. William B. Fletcher

partment for men. The department for women was built thirty years later and is a good example of the Kirkbride construction so popular in those days. Both departments are under one roof and are large. The clinical laboratory was planned and constructed by Dr. Edenharter and is one of the largest and most complete in the country. He has opened it and provided clinics for the Indiana University Medical School, which thereby furnishes to its students cases in neurology and psychiatry such as few medical schools in the country are able to obtain.

divided into five districts for the insane, based upon population and the capacity of the institutions. Each hospital has a definite district of certain counties which are tributary to it.

The Indiana laws upon the subject of the organization of the hospitals for the insane and other correctional and benevolent institutions, are not equaled by those of any other state in the union. These laws so definitely and clearly establish the principle of non-partisan management that there has been no interference of this character in the management of these institutions for many years.

The management is lodged in a board of trustees of four members, two belonging to each of the dominant political parties and one is appointed each year for a term of four years. By this arrangement the majority of the board cannot retire at the same time. The board of trustees appoints the superintendent and fixes all salaries of officers, nurses, attendants and employes.

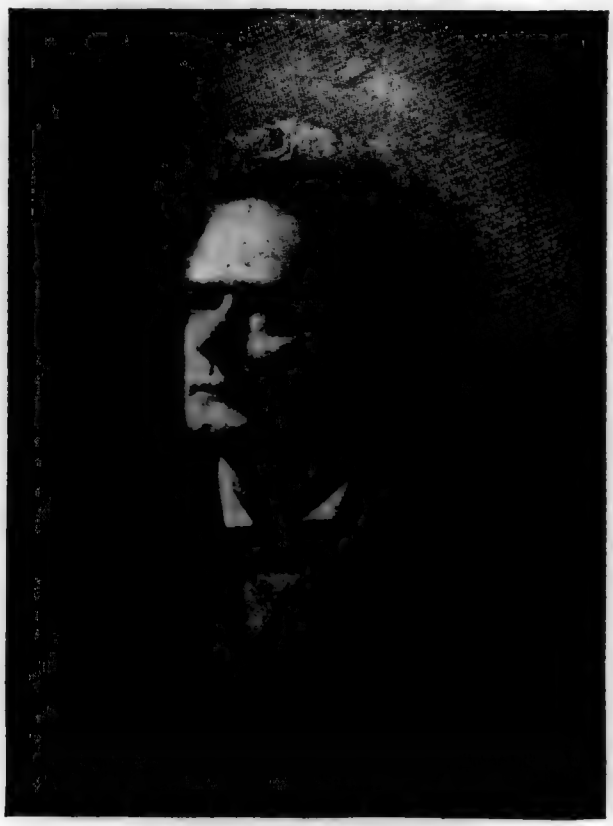
Appointment and tenure of office of the medical superintendent are based upon experience, merit and faithful discharge of duty and the law prohibits the consideration of party affiliations. The medical superintendent is charged with full responsibility for the internal affairs of the hospital and is by law given power to employ and discharge all subordinate officers and employes. This kind of organization is regarded by experts as the best that has been devised.

These five institutions are receiving between twelve hundred and thirteen hundred patients each year, and the scope of their work is being constantly developed and broadened. The medical staff of each hospital consists of the medical superintendent and from three to seven assistants, depending upon the number of patients. Generally there is one assistant physician to about two hundred patients. Each institution has a laboratory more or less complete, in which pathological examinations and those for diagnostic purposes are made by an assistant trained in this line of work. There is now in process of development in the several institutions a system of social service, mental clinics and free consultation for deserving cases in their respective districts, from which much good is expected to result. A colony system is also being developed at the Eastern Hospital at Richmond. Another has been started at the Southeastern Hospital at North Madison, and others will follow.

These institutions, and all other correctional and benevolent institutions in Indiana, are under the advisory suggestions of the Indiana Board of State Charities, which, also, is a non-partisan board, made up of benevolent citizens who serve for a period of four years each without compensation, except for necessary traveling expenses.

Central Indiana Hospital for the Insane

This hospital is located at Indianapolis and is the largest institution in the state, having an approximate capacity of fifteen hundred patients. Dr. George F. Edenharter, Superintendent, was elected May 1, 1893, and has served continuously to this date. The original building in this hospital, constructed in 1848, is still in service and constitutes the de-



Dr. William B. Fletcher

partment for men. The department for women was built thirty years later and is a good example of the Kirkbride construction so popular in those days. Both departments are under one roof and are large. The clinical laboratory was planned and constructed by Dr. Edenharter and is one of the largest and most complete in the country. He has opened it and provided clinics for the Indiana University Medical School, which thereby furnishes to its students cases in neurology and psychiatry such as few medical schools in the country are able to obtain.

Dr. Edenharter is the eleventh superintendent and his tenure of office is much longer than any of his predecessors. Among his predecessors are such well-known physicians as Dr. James S. Athon, Dr. James H. Woodburn, Dr. Orpheus Everts, Dr. Joseph G. Rogers, Dr. William B. Fletcher and Dr. Charles E. Wright.

Northern Indiana Hospital for the Insane

This hospital is located at Longcliff, near Logansport. It was built under the Organic Act of 1883 and opened for the admission of patients July 1, 1888, with Dr. Joseph G. Rogers as medical superintendent, who continued in charge until his death on April 11, 1908. Dr. Rogers was one of the eminent psychiatrists and medical superintendents of the country and he has left a large impression upon the hospitals for the insane in Indiana. He served Indiana well and efficiently for approximately thirty years as medical superintendent and medical engineer of construction of the three additional hospitals.

Following the tenure of Dr. Rogers, Dr. Frederick W. Terflinger, a member of the hospital staff for six years, was appointed medical superintendent and continues in charge to this date. The Northern Hospital is a good representation of the modified pavilion type of construction, consisting of many detached buildings both for patients and administrative purposes. It has a capacity of about 1,042 patients.

Eastern Indiana Hospital for the Insane

This hospital is located at Easthaven, near Richmond. It was one of the three additional hospitals and was created by the Organic Act of 1883, and was opened for the admission of patients August 1, 1890, with Dr. Edward F. Wells in charge, who retired in less than one year. Dr. Samuel E. Smith, formerly assistant physician at the Northern Hospital, Logansport, was elected medical superintendent and assumed office May 15, 1891, and has filled this office to the present date, making the longest continuous service of a medical superintendent in the history of Indiana. The capacity of the hospital is 896. This institution is built upon the well-known cottage plan, consisting of thirty-four small brick structures arranged in the form of a rectangle. The medical staff consists of a medical superintendent, three assistant physicians, one woman physician and a laboratory assistant. It is located on a farm consisting of 350 acres and two miles distant is a colony farm of 520 acres, on which are established three colony units. The plan of the colonization of the insane in Indiana began in this institution and is being slowly elaborated.

It is based upon the idea of giving helpful employment in the open air to the able-bodied patients in simple surroundings somewhat removed from the parent institution, but still under the direction of the medical superintendent.

Southern Indiana Hospital for the Insane

This hospital is located at Woodmere, near Evansville. It is the third of the additional hospitals for the insane built under the Organic Act of 1883, and was opened for the admission of patients November 1, 1890. The first superintendent was Dr. A. J. Thomas, formerly and for many years assistant superintendent of the Central Hospital at Indianapolis. His services as medical superintendent terminated July 15, 1897. Dr. C. E. Laughlin, the present medical superintendent and the fourth in the history of the hospital, has had an incumbency since June 1, 1903. This hospital as originally built is a good representation of the congregate-radiate plan, consisting of a central building and two wings, three stories in height. Extensions have been made from time to time by detached construction, including a modern hospital, completely equipped. It is located in the center of a tract of 275 acres of land to which small additions have been made in late years. It has a capacity of 870 patients.

Southeastern Hospital for the Insane

This hospital is located at Cragmont, North Madison, on a most beautiful site, overlooking the City of Madison and the Ohio River for many miles. This is the largest hospital in the state and is regarded as one of the best constructed and equipped institutions of its kind in the country. It is cottage construction, made up of thirty-four buildings made of pressed shale brick and roofed with red Spanish tile. It was built under an Act of the Legislature of 1905 and opened for the admission of patients August 23, 1910, with a normal capacity of 1,120 patients.

This hospital was planned by Dr. S. E. Smith, Medical Superintendent of the Eastern Hospital at Richmond, who was medical adviser to the board of commissioners throughout its construction and equipment. It has had two medical superintendents—Dr. E. P. Busse, 1910-1915, and Dr. James W. Milligan, the present incumbent, who was formerly assistant physician for ten years at the Northern Hospital and later resident physician in the Indiana State Prison.

This hospital is located on a tract of 360 acres of land. A new colony farm of approximately 1000 acres has been purchased within the past year. Colonies will be established thereon as rapidly as conditions will permit.

Indiana State Board of Health

The idea of creating a State Board of Health in Indiana originated in the Indiana State Medical Society. The said society was organized at a medical convention in Indianapolis, June, 1849. Prior to the creation of the State Board of Health a local board of health, probably the first in the state, was appointed on the 25th day of October, 1832, by the city council of Madison. An outbreak of cholera on the 23rd of October, 1832, impelled the city council to this step. The ordinance said the duty of the board was to meet daily at 1:00 P. M. to receive the reports of physicians, and it will be noted that this was the first effort to collect vital statistics. The city council of Madison passed a supplemental ordinance October 22, 1832, which required all tenants and householders to keep the gutters in front of their premises clean, to remove all filth that had accumulated on their premises under penalty of not less than one dollar fine and costs of suit. There was a Board of Health in Bloomington as early as August, 1833. The first board of health in Fort Wayne was established in 1842.

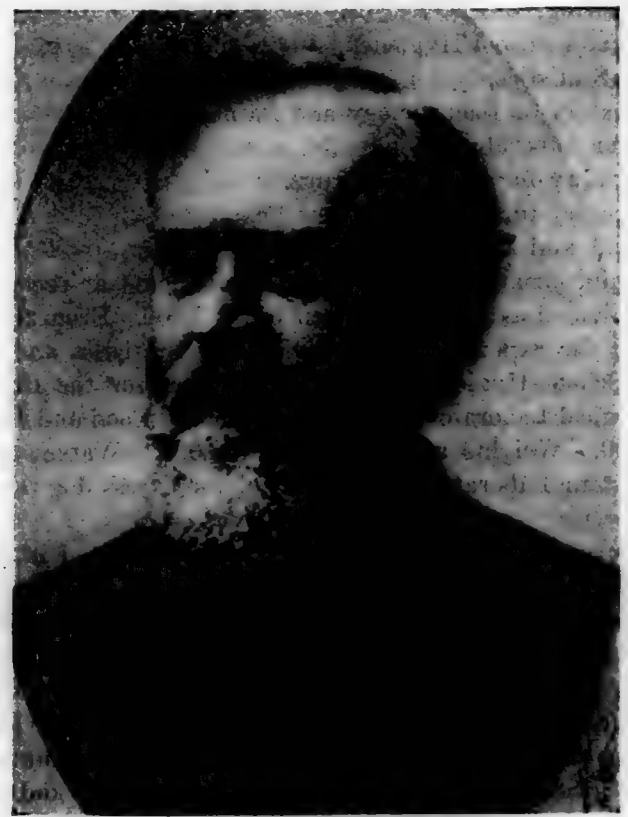
The law creating the Indiana State Board of Health and establishing health boards in all counties, cities and towns, was passed in 1881. The resolution passed by the Indiana State Medical Society, out of which finally originated the State Board of Health, was as follows:

"Resolved: That a committee of five be appointed to memorialize the legislature, asking them to provide by law for a registration of births, marriages and deaths."

At this date cholera was raging at New Albany to such an extent as to prevent the delegate from that county, Dr. W. H. Dowling, from attending the medical convention. It was 32 years after this resolution and first step of the Indiana State Medical Society, before the State Health law was enacted. The population of Indiana in 1880 was 1,909,916. The first statistical report of the State Board of Health for the year ending October 31, 1832, shows 11,392 deaths reported from all causes or a death rate of 5.96 per thousand. It was estimated that not more than one-third of deaths was reported so that the actual death rate was probably not less than 17 per thousand. The record of the State Board of Health both of achievement and omission is found in the annual reports of this board. The first report appeared in 1882.

In 1913 the American Medical Association undertook a survey of all activities, equipment and accomplishments of the various state boards of health. The report, when published, had this to say in regard to Indiana: "The department of health in Indiana seems to have kept free from political interference, and its efficient executive has remained

in the office for many years, and has been able to follow a consistent policy. A successful registration of deaths has been accomplished and that of births is rapidly improving and is doubtless over 90 per cent." The American Medical Association adopted a rating system and in its tables rated the Indiana State Board of Health as sixth in efficiency and 21st in per capita expenditure for health purposes. The per capita



DR. THOMAS B. HARVEY

expenditure at that date was 1.39 cents per annum. The state having the highest per cent expenditure was Florida, 15.21 cents.

The State Board of Health presented the first food law to the general assembly in 1897, and it was unanimously rejected. The said law was presented again to the assembly in 1899 and was passed, after all possibility of enforcement was removed through amendment. Authorization of laboratories and power for the enforcement of the pure food law and certain phases of the health law was given by the general

Indiana State Board of Health

The idea of creating a State Board of Health in Indiana originated in the Indiana State Medical Society. The said society was organized at a medical convention in Indianapolis, June, 1849. Prior to the creation of the State Board of Health a local board of health, probably the first in the state, was appointed on the 25th day of October, 1832, by the city council of Madison. An outbreak of cholera on the 23rd of October, 1832, impelled the city council to this step. The ordinance said the duty of the board was to meet daily at 1:00 P. M. to receive the reports of physicians, and it will be noted that this was the first effort to collect vital statistics. The city council of Madison passed a supplemental ordinance October 22, 1832, which required all tenants and householders to keep the gutters in front of their premises clean, to remove all filth that had accumulated on their premises under penalty of not less than one dollar fine and costs of suit. There was a Board of Health in Bloomington as early as August, 1833. The first board of health in Fort Wayne was established in 1842.

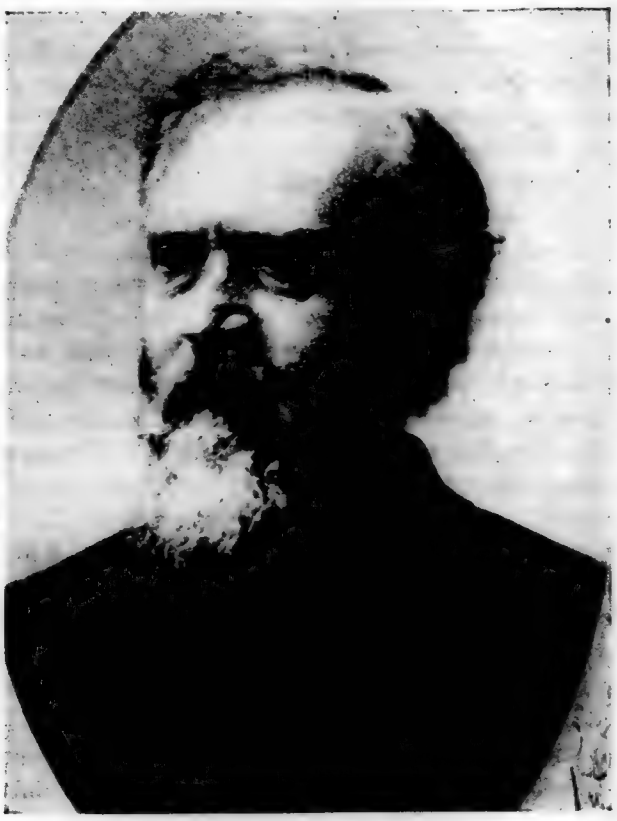
The law creating the Indiana State Board of Health and establishing health boards in all counties, cities and towns, was passed in 1881. The resolution passed by the Indiana State Medical Society, out of which finally originated the State Board of Health, was as follows:

"Resolved: That a committee of five be appointed to memorialize the legislature, asking them to provide by law for a registration of births, marriages and deaths."

At this date cholera was raging at New Albany to such an extent as to prevent the delegate from that county, Dr. W. H. Dowling, from attending the medical convention. It was 32 years after this resolution and first step of the Indiana State Medical Society, before the State Health law was enacted. The population of Indiana in 1880 was 1,909,916. The first statistical report of the State Board of Health for the year ending October 31, 1832, shows 11,392 deaths reported from all causes or a death rate of 5.96 per thousand. It was estimated that not more than one-third of deaths was reported so that the actual death rate was probably not less than 17 per thousand. The record of the State Board of Health both of achievement and omission is found in the annual reports of this board. The first report appeared in 1882.

In 1913 the American Medical Association undertook a survey of all activities, equipment and accomplishments of the various state boards of health. The report, when published, had this to say in regard to Indiana: "The department of health in Indiana seems to have kept free from political interference, and its efficient executive has remained

in the office for many years, and has been able to follow a consistent policy. A successful registration of deaths has been accomplished and that of births is rapidly improving and is doubtless over 90 per cent." The American Medical Association adopted a rating system and in its tables rated the Indiana State Board of Health as sixth in efficiency and 21st in per capita expenditure for health purposes. The per capita



DR. THOMAS B. HARVEY

expenditure at that date was 1.39 cents per annum. The state having the highest per cent expenditure was Florida, 15.21 cents.

The State Board of Health presented the first food law to the general assembly in 1897, and it was unanimously rejected. The said law was presented again to the assembly in 1899 and was passed, after all possibility of enforcement was removed through amendment. Authorization of laboratories and power for the enforcement of the pure food law and certain phases of the health law was given by the general

assembly of 1905. This was called the "Laboratory Law" and gave the State Board of Health $10,000 annually and power to establish a laboratory wherein food and drug and water analyses could be made and where pathological and bacteriological and microscopical examinations could also be made, the work to be entirely free, no fees to be charged. At the present time the State Board of Health is divided into nine divisions:

1. Executive.
2. Accounting.
3. Child and School Hygiene.
4. Vital Statistics.
5. Laboratory of Bacteriology and Pathology.
6. Pasteur Laboratory.
7. Laboratory for Food and Drugs.
8. Laboratory for Water and Sewage.
9. Weights and Measures.

The total appropriation for all these departments at the present time is $83,000, divided as follows: Executive, $35,000. From this sum must also be paid the expenses of the Division of Statistics and Division of Child and School Hygiene. The appropriation for the Bacteriological and Pathological Laboratory is $10,000. For the Food and Drug Laboratory, $25,000. Weights and Measures, $10,000. Waters and Sewage, $5,000. Pasteur Laboratory, 5 per cent of the excess dog tax amounting to $3,000.

The membership of the first board of health created in 1881 was as follows: Dr. John W. Compton, Evansville; Thaddeus M. Stevens, Indianapolis; Dr. J. M. Partridge, South Bend; and Dr. W. W. Vinnedge, Lafayette. Dr. Stevens was elected secretary and was therefore the first secretary of the State Board of Health and the first state health officer of Indiana. Dr. Stevens served as secretary until March, 1883, and was then succeeded by Dr. E. R. Hawn, who served until his death, September 6, 1883. Dr. Elijah Elder was his successor and served from September 6, 1883, to May 8, 1885. Dr. Charles N. Metcalf succeeded Dr. Elder and served from May 8 to March, 1896, when he died. He was succeeded by Dr. J. N. Hurty, who was appointed March 6, 1896, and has served from that date continuously until the present time. The very extensive powers and manifold duties of the State Board of Health are distinctly set forth in the statutes. There are now 37 statutes passed at various times by the general assembly, their enforcement being given to the State Board of Health.

The original health law of 1881 was amended in 1891 and at this time is in force. The present vital statistics law, under which accurate and

reliable vital statistics are secured, was passed in 1913. The quarantine law of 1903 gave to the State Board of Health ample powers for the control of infectious and contagious diseases. The legislature of 1911 distinguished itself by passing the sanitary schoolhouse law and the medical school inspection law, both of which laws aim at the promotion and conservation of child life. The infant blindness law for the prevention of infant blindness was passed in 1911. The importance of this action will be appreciated when it is known that about one-third of all infant blindness is preventable. The hydrophobia law was passed in 1911. Under its beneficent provisions it is safe to say several hundred lives have been saved. The antitoxin law was passed in 1907, which under very liberal conditions, supplies free antitoxin to the poor for the cure and prevention of diphtheria. The anti-rat law, the public water supply law, the public playgrounds law were all passed in 1913. The pure food and drug law, which is now in force, was passed in 1907.

The membership of the present State Board of Health, 1918, is as follows:

Dr. Chas. B. Kern, President, Lafayette, Indiana.
Dr. Hugh A. Cowing, Vice President, Muncie, Indiana.
Dr. J. N. Hurty, Secretary, Indianapolis.
Dr. James S. Boyers, Decatur, Indiana.
Dr. John H. Hewitt, Terre Haute, Indiana.

Dr. William F. King is assistant secretary and is also Chief of the Division of Child and School Hygiene.

Credit is herewith given for much of the historical information in compiling this matter to an article written by Dr. W. F. King in 1916 and entitled "One Hundred Years Progress in Public Health Administration in Indiana." This article will be found in the proceedings of the Ninth Annual Convention of the Indiana Sanitary and Water Supply Association held at Indianapolis, February 2, 3, and 4, 1916.

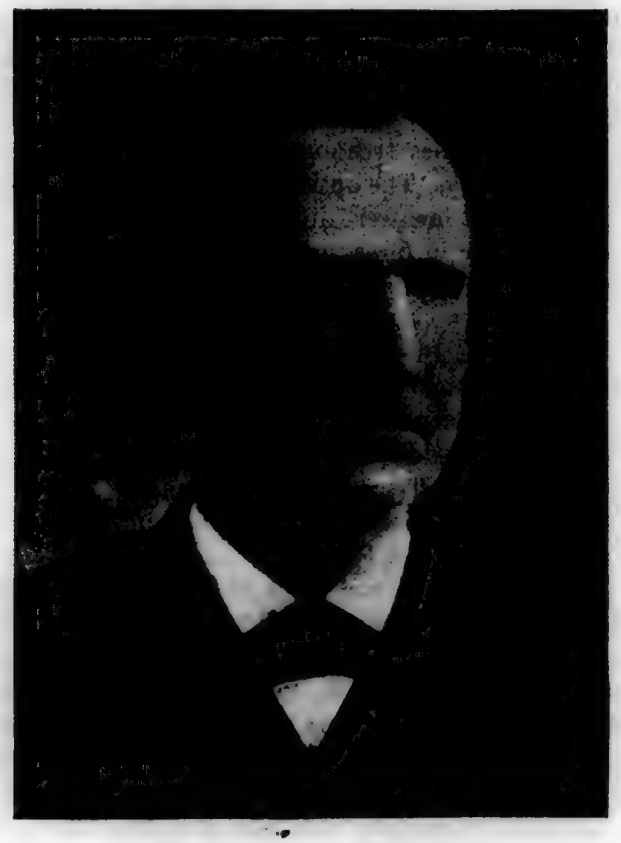
Medical and Surgical Discoveries

More beneficent discoveries have been made in the last one hundred years than in all the preceding centuries. A majority of these discoveries were made in the last half of the century,—really, in the period in which a majority of us have lived.

The present array of death dealing destructives in war was never equaled, and the means of relief for caring for the sick and wounded soldiery in this world wide war surpasses the methods of all preceding wars. Our surgeons are more skillful, have more appliances, and better

equipped hospitals, than in any preceding war. Another additional help is the presence and aid of skilled nurses. Our means for staunching blood, and relieving pain are numerous. Much of our preparedness in relief work is due to modern discoveries.

In the century since our state was admitted, many valuable instruments for diagnostic purposes have been invented. Notably the X-ray,



DR. THEOPHILUS PARVIN

discovered by Rontgen in 1893. In the hands of experts this apparatus has proved of great value in discovering broken bones, locating bullets and foreign bodies in the tissues, as well as determining many internal diseases. The hypodermic syringe, fever thermometer, the stethoscope, and the large number of instruments whose names terminate in "scope,"—signifying to examine.

A distinguished American called upon Charles Darwin, and in the course of conversation asked him what he considered the most important

discovery of the nineteenth century. To which Mr. Darwin replied, after a slight hesitation: "Painless surgery."

Velpeau, the leading surgeon of the world, wrote in his great work on surgery in 1844: "To avoid pain in operations is a chimera that we can no longer pursue in our times. A cutting instrument and pain in operative surgery, are two words which are never presented separately to the mind of the patient, but in an association which he must of necessity admit. It is to the hand of the operator and the quality of the bistoury that he must look to obtain the desired result. Let the hand be light and steady, and the bistoury smooth and well-shaped * * * and you will have no other pains to encounter than those which are inherent in the operation, and which nothing can separate from it."

Before these gloomy words were printed, namely, March 30, 1842, Dr. Crawford W. Long (1815-1878), residing at Jefferson, Jackson County, Georgia, as has been well attested, while a patient was under the influence of sulphuric ether, removed a small tumor from the back of the neck. He performed, about the same date a number of other minor operations, but failed to publish his claim of discovery for a number of years. Many think that because of this negligence he should not be entitled to the honor.

The first public use of ether was at the Massachusetts General Hospital on October 16, 1846. Chloroform was first used November 17, 1847. In 1867 the use of nitrous oxid came into use in dentistry.[17]

In 1884 Koller first used cocaine as a local anesthetic. Quinke first used the lumbar puncture in 1891; and Schleich introduced infiltration anesthesia in 1894.

Lord Joseph Lister promulgated antiseptic surgery in 1867. Anesthesia and antiseptic surgery have done more for the advancement of surgery than all other aids combined. Prior to Lister's discovery, surgeons were content to speak of "laudable pus." Now, the surgeon is humiliated when he encounters pus after his operations.

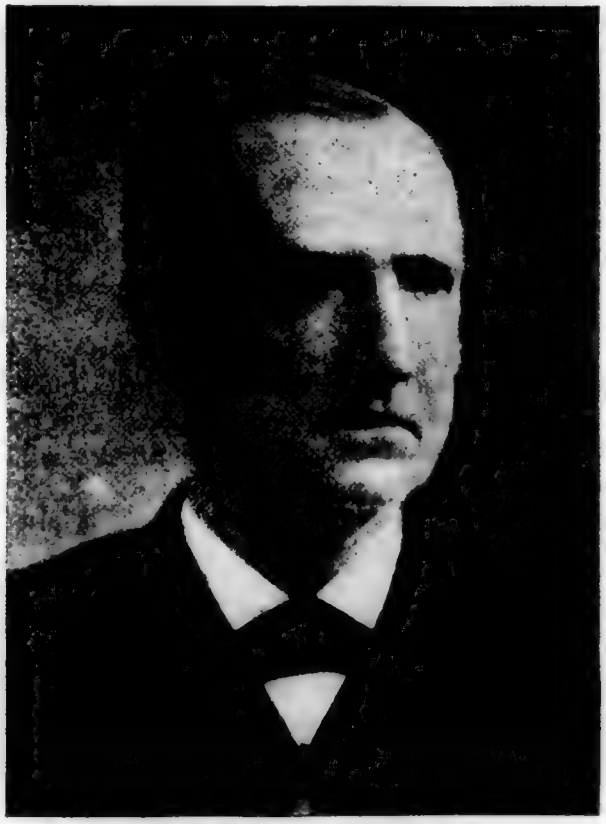
Physicians and scientists have done much to aid in the prevention of disease, and epidemics. We would soon "stamp out" smallpox if vaccination was universally practiced.

In 1884 Crede began the use of silver nitrate instillation in the newborn children's eyes as a preventive of conjunctivitis and blindness. Since 1911 physicians and midwives in Indiana have been required by a statute to treat the eyes of all newborn children with the silver solu-

[17] It is interesting to know that when Lord Nelson had his arm amputated after the engagement of Trafalgar, before the days of anesthetics that the amputating knife was cold and the sensation was so disagreeable that he issued an order requiring that when amputations were required the knife should be warmed in hot water.

equipped hospitals, than in any preceding war. Another additional help is the presence and aid of skilled nurses. Our means for staunching blood, and relieving pain are numerous. Much of our preparedness in relief work is due to modern discoveries.

In the century since our state was admitted, many valuable instruments for diagnostic purposes have been invented. Notably the X-ray,



DR. THEOPHILUS PARVIN

discovered by Rontgen in 1893. In the hands of experts this apparatus has proved of great value in discovering broken bones, locating bullets and foreign bodies in the tissues, as well as determining many internal diseases. The hypodermic syringe, fever thermometer, the stethoscope, and the large number of instruments whose names terminate in "scope,"—signifying to examine.

A distinguished American called upon Charles Darwin, and in the course of conversation asked him what he considered the most important

discovery of the nineteenth century. To which Mr. Darwin replied, after a slight hesitation: "Painless surgery."

Velpeau, the leading surgeon of the world, wrote in his great work on surgery in 1844: "To avoid pain in operations is a chimera that we can no longer pursue in our times. A cutting instrument and pain in operative surgery, are two words which are never presented separately to the mind of the patient, but in an association which he must of necessity admit. It is to the hand of the operator and the quality of the bistoury that he must look to obtain the desired result. Let the hand be light and steady, and the bistoury smooth and well-shaped * * * and you will have no other pains to encounter than those which are inherent in the operation, and which nothing can separate from it."

Before these gloomy words were printed, namely, March 30, 1842, Dr. Crawford W. Long (1815-1878), residing at Jefferson, Jackson County, Georgia, as has been well attested, while a patient was under the influence of sulphuric ether, removed a small tumor from the back of the neck. He performed, about the same date a number of other minor operations, but failed to publish his claim of discovery for a number of years. Many think that because of this negligence he should not be entitled to the honor.

The first public use of ether was at the Massachusetts General Hospital on October 16, 1846. Chloroform was first used November 17, 1847. In 1867 the use of nitrous oxid came into use in dentistry.[17]

In 1884 Koller first used cocaine as a local anesthetic. Quinke first used the lumbar puncture in 1891; and Schleich introduced infiltration anesthesia in 1894.

Lord Joseph Lister promulgated antiseptic surgery in 1867. Anesthesia and antiseptic surgery have done more for the advancement of surgery than all other aids combined. Prior to Lister's discovery, surgeons were content to speak of "laudable pus." Now, the surgeon is humiliated when he encounters pus after his operations.

Physicians and scientists have done much to aid in the prevention of disease, and epidemics. We would soon "stamp out" smallpox if vaccination was universally practiced.

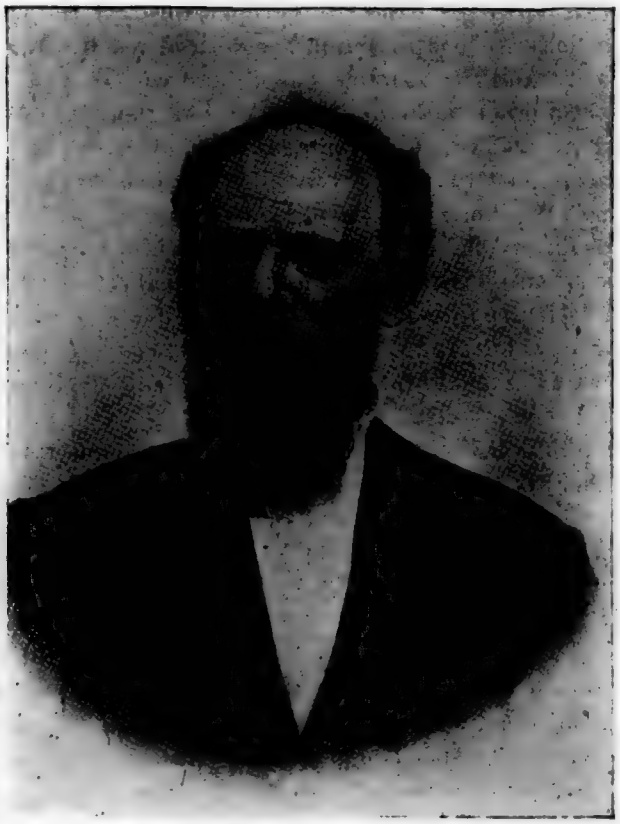
In 1884 Crede began the use of silver nitrate instillation in the newborn children's eyes as a preventive of conjunctivitis and blindness. Since 1911 physicians and midwives in Indiana have been required by a statute to treat the eyes of all newborn children with the silver solu-

[17] It is interesting to know that when Lord Nelson had his arm amputated after the engagement of Trafalgar, before the days of anesthetics that the amputating knife was cold and the sensation was so disagreeable that he issued an order requiring that when amputations were required the knife should be warmed in hot water.

tion. Many children are saved from permanent blindness by this precaution.

In 1843 Oliver Wendell Holmes declared that puerperal fever was contagious, and was carried to patients by the attending physician. This discovery has saved hundreds of women.

We have learned and demonstrated in recent years that tuberculosis



DR. WILLIAM LOMAX

of the lungs is contagious, and not hereditary. We know that there is no specific remedy, and that tuberculosis cannot be cured by medicines.

Sunlight and fresh air will come nearer curing the disease than anything else known to the medical profession.

In 1876 Peter Dettweiler first treated consumptive patients by rest in the open air.

In 1882 Koch discovered the tubercle bacillus, and in 1890 the same person introduced tuberculin.

The Henry Phipps Institute for Tuberculosis was opened in 1903.

In 1845 the work of Prof Eberle, an efficient textbook for its day, did not contain the word diphtheria. Membranous croup was recognized and described; a few years later diphtheria was recognized and classed among other diseases. At that period these two diseases were considered as distinct,—at the present day authors generally class them as one and the same,—croup involving the larynx; diphtheria the pharynx, or throat.

Thirty-five years ago the mortality of diphtheria was very high, and nearly all cases of croup perished unless intubation (tube in larynx) or tracheotomy (an incision into the larynx or windpipe) was resorted to,—and these measures gave but little hope.

A brighter day has dawned. In 1883 Edwin Klebs, and a short time afterwards Loeffler, discovered the germ of diphtheria.

In 1890 Behring first used antitoxin as a remedy in this disease. A few cases only, are fatal at the present day if antitoxin is used, especially if used at an early period in the disease.

Typhoid fever has, virtually, been banished from the several armies. The typhoid bacillus was discovered in 1880. In the Civil war there were 79,462 cases of typhoid fever, with a mortality of 29,336. The anti-typhoid serum does not cure the disease,—it prevents it,—a far better service.

Tetanus, or lockjaw is another terrible disease that has been largely deprived of its fatality by a special antitoxin used for a preventive.

Pasteur, the great French scientist deserves unbounded praise for his discoveries. He gave us methods of cure for hydrophobia, anthrax, and other diseases. He deserves credit for protecting the silkworm.

Time and space will not permit entering upon a prolonged discussion of many other affections, such as hookworm, cerebro-spinal meningitis, bubonic plague, yellow fever, syphilis, and many other diseases that have been routed by modern discoveries.

Cancer is an enemy that we have not as yet conquered. It defies all our remedies and investigations. Insanity haunts us, and we are helpless, both as regards prevention and cure; all that we can do is to build more insane asylums. Wretched men and women are not content to endure the evils they have but "fly to those they know not of,"—and so suicide is on the increase,—an awful increase!

Mexican War History

Indiana furnished five regiments for the Mexican War, which continued from 1846 to 1848 inclusive. Seventy years have passed away

tion. Many children are saved from permanent blindness by this precaution.

In 1843 Oliver Wendell Holmes declared that puerperal fever was contagious, and was carried to patients by the attending physician. This discovery has saved hundreds of women.

We have learned and demonstrated in recent years that tuberculosis

DR. WILLIAM LOMAX

of the lungs is contagious, and not hereditary. We know that there is no specific remedy, and that tuberculosis cannot be cured by medicines.

Sunlight and fresh air will come nearer curing the disease than anything else known to the medical profession.

In 1876 Peter Dettweiler first treated consumptive patients by rest in the open air.

In 1882 Koch discovered the tubercle bacillus, and in 1890 the same person introduced tuberculin.

The Henry Phipps Institute for Tuberculosis was opened in 1903.

In 1845 the work of Prof Eberle, an efficient textbook for its day, did not contain the word diphtheria. Membranous croup was recognized and described; a few years later diphtheria was recognized and classed among other diseases. At that period these two diseases were considered as distinct,—at the present day authors generally class them as one and the same,—croup involving the larynx; diphtheria the pharynx, or throat.

Thirty-five years ago the mortality of diphtheria was very high, and nearly all cases of croup perished unless intubation (tube in larynx) or tracheotomy (an incision into the larynx or windpipe) was resorted to,—and these measures gave but little hope.

A brighter day has dawned. In 1883 Edwin Klebs, and a short time afterwards Loeffler, discovered the germ of diphtheria.

In 1890 Behring first used antitoxin as a remedy in this disease. A few cases only, are fatal at the present day if antitoxin is used, especially if used at an early period in the disease.

Typhoid fever has, virtually, been banished from the several armies. The typhoid bacillus was discovered in 1880. In the Civil war there were 79,462 cases of typhoid fever, with a mortality of 29,336. The anti-typhoid serum does not cure the disease,—it prevents it,—a far better service.

Tetanus, or lockjaw is another terrible disease that has been largely deprived of its fatality by a special antitoxin used for a preventive.

Pasteur, the great French scientist deserves unbounded praise for his discoveries. He gave us methods of cure for hydrophobia, anthrax, and other diseases. He deserves credit for protecting the silkworm.

Time and space will not permit entering upon a prolonged discussion of many other affections, such as hookworm, cerebro-spinal meningitis, bubonic plague, yellow fever, syphilis, and many other diseases that have been routed by modern discoveries.

Cancer is an enemy that we have not as yet conquered. It defies all our remedies and investigations. Insanity haunts us, and we are helpless, both as regards prevention and cure; all that we can do is to build more insane asylums. Wretched men and women are not content to endure the evils they have but "fly to those they know not of,"—and so suicide is on the increase,—an awful increase!

Mexican War History

Indiana furnished five regiments for the Mexican War, which continued from 1846 to 1848 inclusive. Seventy years have passed away

since its close, and all the Indiana surgeons have been dead for some years.

Caleb V. Jones was promoted from a private to surgeon of the first Indiana volunteer regiment. William Fosdick was assistant surgeon of the same regiment. During the Civil war Dr. Jones was surgeon of the 63rd Regiment Indiana Volunteer Infantry.

Daniel S. Lane was surgeon of the second Indiana volunteer regiment; John T. Walker, assistant surgeon.

James S. Athon was surgeon of the third Indiana volunteer regiment; John G. Dunn, assistant surgeon.

The fourth Indiana volunteer regiment was not provided with surgeons. Isaac Fenley a contract physician was with the regiment as its medical officer during the years 1847 and 1848. A letter from the Adjutant General's office at Washington, D. C., says: "Nothing has been found of record to show that any other person was on duty with that organization in a medical capacity."

James S. Athon was surgeon of the fifth Indiana volunteer regiment; P. G. Jones, assistant surgeon.

Civil War History

Indiana sent to the Civil War 136 regiments of infantry; 13 regiments of cavalry; 1 regiment of heavy artillery; 25 companies of light artillery and 2,130 naval volunteers,—a total of 210,497 men. There were 24,416 of these men who gave up their lives. Approximately, 550 physicians of Indiana served as surgeons for these soldiers. Generally one surgeon and two assistant surgeons were assigned to each regiment. In a few instances the same person served as medical officer in two, and in a few instances in three different regiments; after resigning the service in one regiment, the same medical officer would re-enter the service in a later regiment.

Quite a number of Indiana physicians served as combatants during the Civil war. Some were enlisted as privates and also line officers of regiments. Quite a number of men who served in the Civil war, and, possibly in the Mexican war, took up the study of medicine after their return home and became valuable members of the medical profession.

The following alphabetical list of surgeons who served in Indiana regiments was prepared with diligent care, and was published in Kemper's Medical History of Indiana.

Abbett, Charles H., Asst. Surg., 36th Infantry; Aborn, Orin, Asst. Surg., 40th Infantry; Adams, David, Asst. Surg., 51st Infantry; Adams, James R., Asst. Surg., 58th Infantry; Surgeon, 15th Infantry; Adams,

Marcellus M., Asst. Surg., 116th Infantry; Aichele, Emil, Asst. Surg., 32nd Infantry; Allen, Joseph S., Surgeon, 10th Infantry; Allen, William S., Asst. Surg., 143rd Infantry; Alexander, John H., Asst. Surg., 27th Infantry; Surgeon, 27th Infantry; Anderson, Joseph V., Asst. Surg., 15th Infantry; Anderson, William, Surgeon, 37th Infantry; Applegate, Charles H., Asst. Surg., 73rd Infantry; Archer, Samuel M., Asst. Surg., 133rd Infantry; Armstrong, James B., Surgeon, 31st Infantry; Arnold, Martin B., Asst. Surg., 155th Infantry; Arthur, Christopher S., Surgeon, 75th Infantry; Averdick, Henry G., Surgeon, 35th Infantry; Avery, Increase J., Surgeon, 10th Infantry; Avery, John P., Asst. Surg., 11th Infantry; Austin, Thomas D., Surgeon, 23rd Infantry.

Babbitt, Edward D., Asst. Surg., 34th Infantry; Baker, Braxton, Asst. Surg., 130th Infantry; Ballard, Micajah, Asst. Surg., 140th Infantry; Banks, Ephriam N., Surgeon, 54th Infantry; Bare, Addison W., Asst. Surgeon., 82nd Infantry; Bare, John R., Surgeon, 66th Infantry; Barker, William L., Surgeon, 120th Infantry; Bassett, John Q. A., Asst. Surg., 74th Infantry; Bayse, Thomas S., Surgeon, 36th Infantry; Beachley, Nathaniel J., Asst. Surg., 22nd Infantry; Beck, Elias W. H., Surgeon, 3rd Cavalry; Beck, William H., Surgeon, 145 Infantry; Beckwith, Lod W., Surgeon, 38th Infantry; Beebe, James, Asst. Surg., 148th Infantry; Beeks, Green C., Surgeon, 150th Infantry; Bell, Nathaniel G., Asst. Surg., 35th Infantry; Bence, Robert F., Surgeon, 33rd Infantry; Bennett, Basil B., Asst. Surg., 101st Infantry; Benson, Julius L., Asst. Surg., 7th Cavalry; Berryman, James A., Asst. Surg., 135th Infantry; Bigelow, James K., Surgeon, 8th Infantry; Bigney, Peter M., Asst. Surg., 18th Infantry; Blackwell, John A., Surgeon, 115th Infantry; Blackstone, John K., Asst. Surg., 9th Infantry; Blair, William W., Surgeon, 58th Infantry; Blaser, Felix F., Asst. Surg., 32nd Infantry; Blount, Rufus F., Asst. Surg., 118th Infantry; Bodman, Elam, Asst. Surg., 30th Infantry; Bogart, Henry J., Asst. Surg., 139th Infantry; Bogle, Christopher F., Asst. Surg., 43rd Infantry; Bond, Richard C., Surgeon, 15th Infantry; Boor, William F., Surgeon, 4th Cavalry; Bosworth, Richard, Asst. Surg., 36th Infantry; Bounell, Mathew H., Surgeon, 116th Infantry; Boyd, Samuel S., Surgeon, 84th Infantry; Boynton, Charles S., Surgeon, 24th Infantry; Surgeon, 67th Infantry; Boyse, Thomas F., Asst. Surg., 36th Infantry; Brackett, Charles, Asst. Surg., 1st Cavalry; Bray, Madison J., Surgeon, 60th Infantry; Brazelton, John B., Asst. Surg., 134th Infantry; Brenton, William H., Asst. Surg., 73rd Infantry; Brooks, Mordecai, Asst. Surg., 82nd Infantry; Brown, Clay, Asst. Surg., 11th Infantry; Brown, Jacob R., Asst. Surgeon, 29th Infantry; Brown, Jesse R., Asst. Surg., 57th Infantry; Brown, S. Clay, Asst. Surg., 8th

Infantry; Surgeon, 18th Infantry; Brown, Wilkins B., Surgeon, 59th Infantry; Browne, John T., Asst. Surg., 12th Cavalry; Bruce, George W., Asst. Surg., 1st Cavalry; Asst. Surg., 8th Infantry; Surgeon, 142nd Infantry; Brucker, Magnus, Surgeon, 23rd Infantry; Brusie, Luther, Asst. Surg., 3rd Cavalry; Bryan, George W., Asst. Surg., 67th Infantry; Bryson, Frank T., Surgeon, 48th Infantry; Buck, Robert H., Surgeon, 13th Cavalry; Asst. Surg., 75th Infantry; Surgeon, 118th Infantry; Burton, William A., Asst. Surg., 24th Infantry; Asst. Surg., 57th Infantry; Bushnell, Samuel B., Asst. Surg., 11th Cavalry; Butterworth, William W., Surgeon, 99th Infantry; Buzett, Edward F., Surgeon, 49th Infantry; Byers, Alexander R., Surgeon, 65th Infantry; Byrn, Spencer, Asst. Surg., 23rd Infantry.

Calderwood, James C., Asst. Surg., 23rd Infantry; Campbell, John C. L., Asst. Surg., 21st Infantry; Campfield, John A., Asst. Surg., 12th Infantry; Carley, Rush, Asst. Surg., 146th Infantry; Carr, George W., Asst. Surg., 44th Infantry; Surgeon, 129th Infantry; Casselberry, Isaac, Surgeon, 1st Cavalry; Casterline, Amos B., Asst. Surg., 52nd Infantry; Casterline, Ziba, Asst. Surg., 84th Infantry; Chamberlain, James M., Surgeon, 152nd Infantry; Chamberlain, N. A., Surgeon, 13th Infantry; Champ, George W., Asst. Surg., 139th Infantry; Chandler, Joseph A., Asst. Surg., 155th Infantry; Charlton, Robert, Surgeon, 79th Infantry; Charlton, Samuel H., Asst. Surg., 6th Infantry; Chittenden, George F., Surgeon, 16th Infantry; Chitwood, Joshua, Surgeon, 7th Cavalry; Clapp, William A., Surgeon, 38th Infantry; Clippinger, George W., Surgeon, 14th Infantry; Clowes, David A., Asst. Surg., 12th Cavalry; Cole, William C., Surgeon, 72nd Infantry; Coleman, Asa, Protem Asst. Surg., 46th Infantry; Coleman, Horace, Surgeon., 46th Infantry; Collett, Joseph T., Asst. Surg., 6th Cavalry; Collings, Isaac S., Asst. Surg., 57th Infantry; Surgeon, 57th Infantry; Collins, Erasmus B., Surgeon, 51st Infantry; Collins, George M., Asst. Surg., 17th Infantry; Collins, William A., Asst. Surg., 6th Infantry; Comingor, John A., Surgeon, 11th Infantry; Confer, James M., Surgeon, 29th Infantry; Conn, Isaac T., Asst. Surg., 21st Infantry; Connett, Mahlon C., Asst. Surg., 8th Cavalry; Cook, Robert H., Asst. Surg., 12th Infantry; Cooper, Joel S., Asst. Surg., 115th Infantry; Cox, Jesse T., Asst. Surg., 89th Infantry; Craig, Isaac N., Surgeon, 13th Infantry; Craig, John M., Asst. Surg., 134th Infantry; Asst. Surg., 146th Infantry; Cravens, James W., Asst. Surg., 1st Cavalry; Cresap, William S., Asst. Surg., 135th Infantry; Asst. Surg., 154th Infantry; Crosby, Thomas H., Asst. Surg., 47th Infantry; Crouse, Henry M., Surgeon, 57th Infantry; Crowder, Robert H., Surgeon, 11th Cavalry; Culbertson, David P., Asst. Surg., 43rd Infantry; Culbertson, Joseph R., Asst. Surg., 10th Cavalry;

Culbertson, Robert H., Asst. Surg., 80th Infantry; Cullen, John C., Surgeon, 16th Infantry; Curry, John, Surgeon, 38th Infantry; Cyrus, William H., Asst. Surg., 54th Infantry.

Daly, George P., Asst. Surg., 78th Infantry; Darnell, Milton B., Asst. Surg., 43rd Infantry; Surgeon, 43rd Infantry; Daughters, Andrew P., Surgeon, 18th Infantry; Davis, John B., Asst. Surg., 21st Infantry; Davis, John W., Asst. Surg., 6th Infantry; Asst. Surg., 24th Infantry; Davis, Joseph H., Asst. Surg., 145th Infantry; Davis, Robert P., Asst. Surg., 84th Infantry; Davis, Samuel, Surgeon, 83rd Infantry; Davis, Solomon, Surgeon, 10th Cavalry; Surgeon, 53rd Infantry; Davidson, Benjamin F., Asst. Surg., 143rd Infantry; Davidson, William, Asst. Surg., 76th Infantry; Davisson, Henry C., Asst. Surg., 54th Infantry; Dewey, Annin W., Surgeon, 101st Infantry; Dicken, James L., Surgeon, 47th Infantry; Dixon, William H., Asst. Surg., 59th Infantry; Doane, George M., Asst. Surg., 46th Infantry; Dodd, James, Asst. Surg., 67th Infantry; Dodge, Henry C., Asst. Surg., 74th Infantry; Dodson, Jonas H., Asst. Surg., 4th Cavalry; Dome, David C., Asst. Surgeon, 17th Infantry; Downey, William A., Asst. Surg., 58th Infantry; Duffield, James T., Asst. Surg., 7th Infantry; Surgeon, 76th Infantry; Duffy, John S., Asst. Surg., 145th Infantry; Dukate, John S., Asst. Surg., 53rd Infantry; Dunn, Williamson P., Asst. Surg., 40th Infantry; Dunn, Williamson D., Asst. Surg., 21st Infantry, 1st Heavy Artillery; Durand, Amos M., Asst. Surg., 50th Infantry; Asst. Surg., 52nd Infantry; Dutton, Daniel B., Asst. Surg., 123rd Infantry.

Easterling, Amos, Asst. Surg., 51st Infantry; Ebersole, Jacob, Surgeon, 19th Infantry; Edgerle, George W., Asst. Surg., 8th Infantry; Edwins, Stanley W., Asst. Surg., 124th Infantry; Eliott, James S., Surgeon, 86th Infantry; Ellis, Hamilton E., Surgeon, 43rd Infantry; Elston, William T., Asst. Surg., 151st Infantry; Eno, Newton G., Asst. Surg., 88th Infantry; Evans, David S., Surgeon, 69th Infantry; Everts, Orpheus, Surgeon, 20th Infantry.

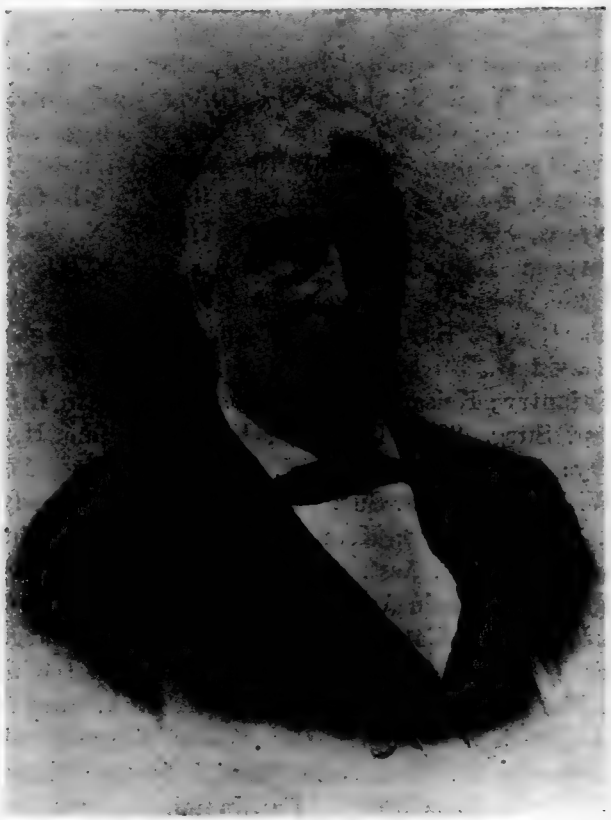
Ferguson, William T., Asst. Surg., 142nd Infantry; Field, Nathaniel, Surgeon, 66th Infantry; Fisher, Elias, Surgeon, 16th Infantry; Fitzgerald, David A., Asst. Surgeon., 47th Infantry; Fitzgerald Jenkins A., Asst. Surg., 70th Infantry; Flack, William C., Surgeon, 50th Infantry; Florer, Thomas W., Surgeon, 26th Infantry; Ford, James, Surgeon, 8th Infantry; Ford, John H., Surgeon, 93rd Infantry; Forstmeyer, Emil, Asst. Surg., 32nd Infantry; Fosdick, Albert C., Surgeon, 5th Cavalry; Foster, William C., Asst. Surg., 13th Infantry; Fouts, William D., Surgeon, 81st Infantry; France, Samuel, Surgeon, 100th Infantry; Freeman, Samuel A., Asst. Surg., 30th Infantry; Freeman, William, Surgeon, 7th Cavalry; Asst. Surg., 52nd Infantry; French, John S., Asst.

Surg., 120th Infantry; Fritts, Thomas J., Asst. Surg., 3rd Cavalry; Asst. Surg., 8th Cavalry; Fry, Thomas W., Sr., Surgeon, 11th Infantry; Fullerton, George W., Asst. Surg., 136th Infantry.

Gall, Alois D., Surgeon, 13th Infantry; Garrett, Anthony, Surgeon, 63rd Infantry; Garrison, Herod D., Asst. Surg., 4th Cavalry; Garrison, James L. F., Surgeon, 52nd Infantry; Garver, Henry F., Asst. Surg., 19th Infantry; Garver, James A., Asst. Surg., 8th Cavalry; Surgeon, 136th Infantry; Gatch, James D., Asst. Surg., 16th Infantry; Gentry, Zachariah B., Surgeon, 154th Infantry; Gerrard, Jerome B., Asst. Surg. 35th Infantry; Asst. Surg., 117th Infantry; Gerrish, James W. F., Surgeon, 67th Infantry; Gillespie, William, Asst. Surg., 7th Infantry; Surgeon, 83rd Infantry; Gillum, James, Asst. Surg., 138th Infantry; Gilmore, Alexander W., Asst. Surg., 9th Infantry; Glick, Elias B., Surgeon, 40th Infantry; Goldsberry, John A., Asst. Surg., 21st Infantry; Goodwin, John R., Asst. Surg., 37th Infantry; Gordon, George W., Surgeon, 18th Infantry; Gorrell, Joseph R., Asst. Surg. 129th Infantry; Goss, James M., Asst. Surg., 149th Infantry; Gould, Vernon, Asst. Surg., 87th Infantry; Graham, William B., Surgeon, 101st Infantry; Gray, Arthur W., Surgeon, 24th Infantry; Gray, John M., Surgeon, 8th Cavalry; Gregg, James S., Surgeon, 88th Infantry; Gregg, Vincent H., Surgeon, 124th Infantry; Green, Hiram S., Asst. Surg., 73rd Infantry; Green, John N., Asst. Surg., 19th Infantry; Griffith, John C., Asst. Surg., 29th Infantry; Grinwell, John L., Asst. Surg., 34th Infantry; Grove, Jasper M., Asst. Surg., 7th Cavalry; Grover, Henry C., Asst. Surg., 20th Infantry; Guffin, John, Asst. Surg., 20th Infantry; Surgeon, 156th.

Haines, Abram B., Asst. Surg., 19th Infantry; Asst. Surg., 20th Infantry; Surgeon, 146th Infantry; Hall, Daniel D., Asst. Surg., 36th Infantry; Ham, Levi J., Surgeon, 48th Infantry; Harriman, Simeon B., Asst. Surg., 34th Infantry; Harris, William B., Asst. Surg., 82nd Infantry; Harrison, Robert G., Asst. Surg., 120th Infantry; Harrison, Thomas H., Asst. Surg., 150th Infantry; Hawn, Emanuel R., Asst. Surg., 21st Infantry, 1st Heavy Artillery; Surgeon, 49th Infantry; Surgeon, 144th Infantry; Hayes, Samuel M., Asst. Surg., 30th Infantry; Haymond, William S., Asst. Surg., 46th Infantry; Heaton, Johnson F., Asst. Surg., 29th Infantry; Helmer, Orlando H., Asst. Surg., 43rd Infantry; Henderson, John F., Surgeon, 89th Infantry; Hendricks, William C., Surgeon, 31st Infantry; Surgeon, 147th Infantry; Henry, David H., Asst. Surg., 17th Infantry; Henry, Robert, Asst. Surg., 65th Infantry; Hervey, James W., Asst. Surg., 50th Infantry; Hervey, Thomas P., Asst. Surg., 50th Infantry; Hiatt, Christopher C., Asst. Surg., 5th Cavalry; Surgeon, 6th Cavalry; Higbee, Edward S., Surgeon, 74th Infantry;

Higinbotham, Samuel, Surgeon, 87th Infantry; Hilburn, Jabez C., Surgeon, 97th Infantry; Hitchcock, John W., Surgeon, 18th Infantry; Surgeon, 133rd Infantry; Hitt, John Y., Surgeon, 17th Infantry; Hoagland, John S., Asst. Surg., 53rd Infantry; Hobbs, William P., Asst. Surg., 85th Infantry; Hobbs, Wilson, Surg., 85th Infantry; Hochstetter, Jacob P., Surgeon, 57th Infantry; Hodgkins, Lewis W., Asst. Surg., 68th



DR. MADISON J. BRAY

Infantry; Hoffman, Max F. A., Asst. Surg., 9th Infantry; Surgeon, 128th Infantry; Holtzman, Samuel E., Surgeon, 58th Infantry; Hornbrook, William P., Asst. Surg., 42nd Infantry; Horner, Jacob S., Surgeon, 53rd Infantry; Houghland, William T., Asst. Surg., 25th Infantry; Houser, Jacob H., Asst. Surg., 10th Cavalry; Howard, Noble P., Asst. Surg., 12th Infantry; Humphreys, Louis, Surgeon, 29th Infantry; Hunt, Andrew M., Asst. Surgeon, 33rd Infantry; Hunter, James B., Surgeon, 60th In-

fantry; Hurd, Anson, Surgeon, 14th Infantry; Asst. Surg., 20th Infantry; Hutchinson, David, Surgeon, 30th Infantry.

Ireland, William H., Asst. Surg., 22nd Infantry; Irwin, George E., Asst. Surg., 93rd Infantry.

Jaquess, George D., Surgeon, 80th Infantry; Jay, James C., Asst. Surg., 7th Cavalry; Jeancon, John Allard, Surgeon, 32nd Infantry; Jessup, Robert B., Surgeon, 24th Infantry; Johnson, Isaac C., Asst. Surg., 153rd Infantry; Johnson, Jarvis J., Surgeon, 27th Infantry; Johnson, John B., Asst. Surg., 72nd Infantry; Johnson, Samuel F., Surgeon, 65th Infantry; Johnson, Thomas J., Asst. Surg., 25th Infantry; Johnson, William W., Asst. Surg., 85th Infantry; Jones, Caleb V., Surgeon, 63rd Infantry; Jones, George W., Asst. Surg., 63rd Infantry; Jones, Harry, Asst. Surg., 57th Infantry; Jones, James T., Asst. Surg., 132nd Infantry; Jones, John H., Asst. Surg., 13th Cavalry; Jones, Joseph, Surgeon, 86th Infantry; Jones, Thomas N., Asst. Surg., 2nd Cavalry; Surgeon, 130th Infantry; Jones, William B., Surgeon, 149th Infantry; Josse, John M., Surgeon, 32nd Infantry.

Kay, Robert, Asst. Surg., 23rd Infantry; Asst. Surg., 144th Infantry; Kay, David G., Surgeon, 81st Infantry; Keen, Lorenzo S., Surgeon, 29th Infantry; Keiser, Alfred, Asst. Surg., 124th Infantry; Kelly, Mathew, Asst. Surg., 82nd Infantry; Kelso, William H., Asst. Surg., 81st Infantry; Kemper, General W. H., Asst. Surg., 17th Infantry; Kendrick, William H., Asst. Surg., 19th Infantry; Kennedy, Hamlet K., Asst. Surg., 13th Infantry; Kennedy, Leroy H., Asst. Surg., 70th Infantry; Kersey, Silas H., Asst. Surg., 36th Infantry; Surgeon, 36th Infantry; Kilgore, Tecumseh, Asst. Surg., 84th Infantry; Asst. Surg., 13th Cavalry; Surgeon, 13th Cavalry; Killen, James, Asst. Surg., 10th Infantry; Kimball, Abner D., Asst. Surg., 48th Infantry; King, Henry R., Asst. Surg., 51st Infantry; King, William F., Asst. Surg., 124th Infantry; Surgeon, 147th Infantry; Kirby, Henry, Surgeon, 84th Infantry; Kirkpatrick, George W., Asst. Surg., 72nd Infantry; Knight, James H., Asst. Surg., 3rd Cavalry; Krauth, Ferdinand, Surgeon, 32nd Infantry; Kuester, Charles E., Asst. Surg., 133rd Infantry; Surgeon, 156th Infantry; Kunkler, Gustave A., Surgeon, 32nd Infantry; Lambey, Louis, Asst. Surg., 14th Infantry; Lansing, Sylvester, Asst. Surg., 48th Infantry; Asst. Surg., 49th U. S. C. T.; Larkin, John B., Asst. Surg., 17th Infantry; Surgeon, 17th Infantry; Lattimore, Finley C., Asst. Surg., 6th Infantry; Leavitt, Philander C., Surgeon, 100th Infantry; Leech, Elliott W., Asst. Surg., 123rd Infantry; Leedy, John K., Surgeon, 74th Infantry; Lemon, William H., Surgeon, 82nd Infantry; Lent, Cyrus V. N., Surgeon, 101st Infantry; Surgeon, 138th Infantry; Lewis, Eli, Surgeon, 65th Infantry; Lewis, Samuel B., Surgeon, 10th Cavalry; Liddall, James

P., Asst. Surg., 22nd Infantry; Lininger, Daniel P., Asst. Surg., 7th Infantry; Lomax, William, Surgeon, 12th Infantry.

McCarthy, John F., Surgeon, 29th Infantry; McChristie, John, Asst. Surg., 9th Cavalry; McClelland, James S., Surgeon, 135th Infantry; McClure, Samuel M., Asst. Surg., 37th Infantry; McCoy, George K., Asst. Surg., 35th Infantry; McCoy, James A. C., Asst. Surg., 49th Infantry; McCoy, John, Surgeon, 139th Infantry; McCrea, Thomas P., Surgeon, 10th Infantry; McCune, George W., Surgeon, 14th Infantry; McFadden, William G., Surgeon, 79th Infantry; McGee, Richard, Asst. Surg., 100th Infantry; McKinney, Asa W., Surgeon, 31st Infantry; McNutt, James H., Asst. Surg., 97th Infantry; McPheeters, John S., Surgeon, 23rd Infantry; McPheeters, Joseph G., Surgeon, 14th Infantry; Surgeon, 33rd Infantry; Magann, Edwin W., Asst. Surg., 9th Cavalry; Mageniss, John, Asst. Surg., 42nd Infantry; Manker, Lewis, Surgeon, 79th Infantry; Martin, James W., Surgeon, 52nd Infantry; Martin, Samuel F., Asst. Surg., 66th Infantry; Martin, William H., Surgeon, 10th Infantry; Martin, W. W., Surgeon, 44th Infantry; Mason, Ferdinand, Surgeon, 13th Infantry; Meek, John A., Asst. Surg. 89th Infantry; Meeker, Daniel, Surgeon, 9th Infantry; Meeker, Lysander, Asst. Surg., 128th Infantry; Melscheimer, Charles T., Asst. Surg., 101st Infantry; Mendenhall, William T., Asst. Surg., 57th Infantry; Mercer, William M., Asst. Surg., 152nd Infantry; Meredith, Marion, Asst. Surg., 68th Infantry; Merit, Nathaniel P., Asst. Surg., 31st Infantry; Messner, Samuel F., Asst. Surg., 116th Infantry; Miller, James, Asst. Surg., 30th Infantry; Mills, James R., Asst. Surg., 47th Infantry; Milner, Isaac N., Asst. Surg. 53rd Infantry; Mitchell, Elisha V., Surgeon, 91st Infantry; Mitchell, Robert, Asst. Surg., 38th Infantry; Mitchell, Robert S., Asst. Surg., 57th Infantry; Moffit, John, Asst. Surg., 33rd Infantry; Monroe, Jasper R., Surgeon, 49th Infantry; Monteith, Jacob S., Asst. Surg., 69th Infantry; Montgomery, George B., Surgeon, 24th Infantry; Morgan, James W., Asst. Surg., 31st Infantry; Morrow, Doctor F., Asst. Surg., 13th Cavalry; Morrow, James L., Surgeon, 72nd Infantry; Moss, Gordon A., Asst. Surg., 87th Infantry; Surgeon, 151st Infantry; Mullen, Alexander J., Surgeon, 35th Infantry; Mullinix, Maston G., Asst. Surg., 149th Infantry; Munford, Samuel E., Asst. Surg., 17th Infantry; Surgeon 17th Infantry; Murphy, Alexander D., Asst. Surg., 97th Infantry; Murphy, Alexander M., Asst. Surg., 97th Infantry; Surgeon, 97th Infantry; Murray, Ralph V., Asst. Surg., 137th Infantry; Myers, Seth F., Surgeon, 73rd Infantry; Myers, William D., Surgeon, 88th Infantry; Myers, William H., Asst. Surg., 10th Infantry; Surgeon, 30th Infantry.

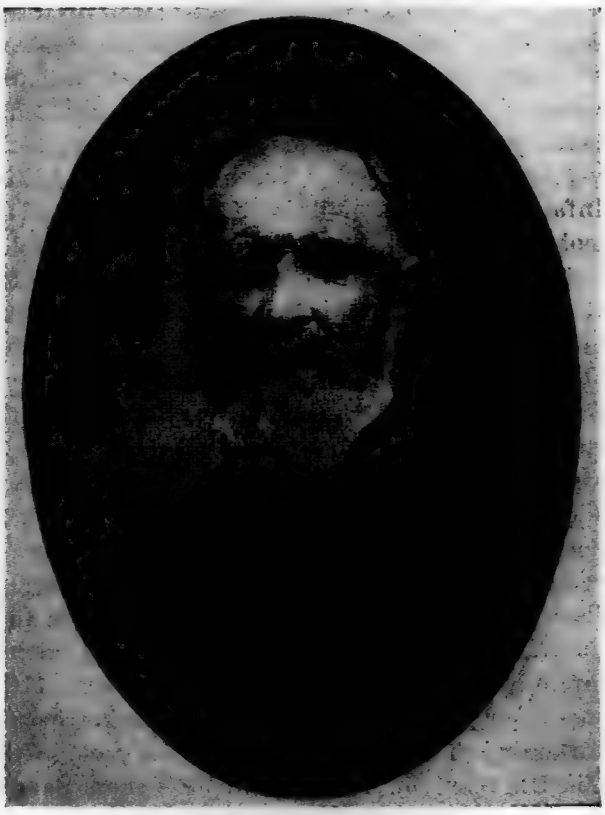
Neat, Thomas C., Asst. Surg., 144th Infantry; Neely, John M., Surgeon, 120th Infantry; Nelson, William Y., Asst. Surg., 128th Infantry;

New, George W., Surgeon, 7th Infantry; Newland, Benjamin, Surgeon, 22nd Infantry; Nichols, John D., Asst. Surg., 38th Infantry.

O'Ferrell, Robert M., Surgeon, 40th Infantry; Olds, Joseph H., Asst. Surg., 6th Cavalry; O'Neal, Laughlin, Surgeon, 153rd Infantry; Orr, James P., Asst. Surg., 36th Infantry; Osgood, Howard G., Asst. Surg., 5th Cavalry.

Parks, Edward R., Surgeon, 30th Infantry; Parsons, George W., Asst. Surg., 35th Infantry; Patten, James C., Asst. Surg., 1st Cavalry; Asst. Surg., 58th Infantry; Patterson, John J., Asst. Surg., 1st Cavalry; Pattison, George W., Surgeon, 130th Infantry; Pearce, John W., Asst Surg., 51st Infantry; Pearman, Francis M., Surgeon, 30th Infantry; Pearson, Charles D., Surgeon, 49th Infantry; Surgeon, 82nd Infantry; Peck, Samuel W., Surgeon, 18th Infantry; Pegann, Emanuel, Surgeon, 155th Infantry; Perkins, Conrad S., Asst. Surg., 10th Infantry; Phipps, John M., Surgeon, 132nd Infantry; Piatt, William C., Asst. Surg., 140th Infantry; Pickthall, Arthur, Asst. Surg., 49th Infantry; Pitcher, Stewart C., Surgeon, 143rd Infantry; Plummer, Isaac N., Asst. Surg., 44th Infantry; Poffenberger, Isaiah, Asst. Surg., 99th Infantry; Pope, Henry E., Asst. Surg., 54th Infantry; Porter, John P., Asst. Surg., 89th Infantry; Pottenger, Wilson, Asst. Surg., 73rd Infantry; Potts, John, Asst. Surg., 40th Infantry; Pratt, Samuel R., Surgeon, 12th Cavalry; Surgeon, 87th Infantry; Preston, Albert G., Surgeon, 55th Infantry; Prichet, John, Surgeon, 57th Infantry; Prunk, Daniel H., Asst. Surg., 20th Infantry; Ralston, William G., Surgeon, 81st Infantry; Read, Ezra, Surgeon, 11th Cavalry; Surgeon, 21st Infantry, 1st Heavy Artillery; Reagan, Amos W., Surgeon, 70th Infantry; Reagan, Jesse, Surgeon, 148th Infantry; Reed Albert S., Asst. Surg., 147th Infantry; Rerick, John H., Surgeon, 44th Infantry; Reynolds, Robert C., Asst. Surg., 43rd Infantry; Richards, Samuel D., Surgeon, 59th Infantry; Richardson, Adamson, G., Asst. Surg., 154th Infantry; Riffle, John S., Asst. Surg., 40th Infantry; Ritter, John A., Surgeon, 49th Infantry; Robinson, John A., Asst. Surg., 11th Cavalry; Robinson, Lawson D., Asst. Surg., 99th Infantry; Robson, John R., Asst. Surg., 1st Cavalry; Asst. Surg., 91st Infantry; Robson, Robert, Surgeon, 91st Infantry; Rockwell, William, Asst. Surg., 11th Infantry; Roe, John L., Surgeon, 137th Infantry; Roether, Daniel B., Asst. Surg., 7th Cavalry; Rogers, Dudley, Surgeon, 59th Infantry; Rooker, James I., Asst. Surg., 11th Infantry; Rose, Madison H., Surgeon, 53rd Infantry; Rupert, Delos W., Asst. Surg., 30th Infantry; Russell, George H., Asst. Surg., 5th Cavalry; Russell, Isaac S., Asst. Surg., 99th Infantry; Ruter, Rinaldo R., Surgeon, 93rd Infantry; Rutledge, William, Asst. Surg., 2nd Cavalry; Ryan, Townsend, Surgeon, 54th Infantry.

Sabin, Elias H., Asst. Surg., 14th Infantry; Sadler, Joseph J., Asst. Surg., 16th Infantry; Salisbury, David, Asst. Surg., 128th Infantry; Scearce, John C., Surgeon, 11th Infantry; Schell, Frederick A., Asst. Surg., 6th Cavalry; Schmidt, Gustavus A., Asst. Surg., 6th Cavalry; Schussler, Charles, Surgeon, 6th Infantry; Scott, William, Surgeon, 89th Infantry; Scott, William G., Asst. Surg., 8th Cavalry; Scudder,



DR. ABRAM O. MILLER

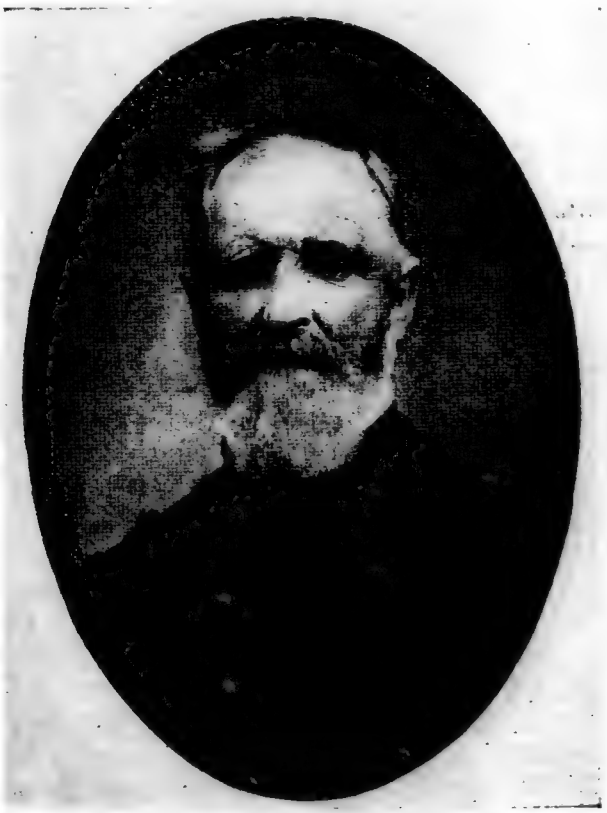
John A., Asst. Surg., 65th Infantry; Sexton, Marshall, Surgeon, 52nd Infantry; Shaffer, Abner H., Surgeon, 75th Infantry; Shapley, William W., Surgeon, 42nd Infantry; Sheldon, George W., Surgeon, 74th Infantry; Sherman, Mason G., Surgeon, 9th Infantry; Sherrod, William F., Surgeon, 21st Infantry; Sherwin, Herman H., Asst. Surg., 152nd Infantry; Short, Wesley, Asst. Surg., 26th Infantry; Simms, John M., Asst. Surg., 76th Infantry; Simonson, James C., Surgeon, 66th Infantry; Slaughter, Robert C., Asst. Surg., 25th Infantry; Surgeon, 53rd

New, George W., Surgeon, 7th Infantry; Newland, Benjamin, Surgeon, 22nd Infantry; Nichols, John D., Asst. Surg., 38th Infantry.

O'Ferrell, Robert M., Surgeon, 40th Infantry; Olds, Joseph H., Asst. Surg., 6th Cavalry; O'Neal, Laughlin, Surgeon, 153rd Infantry; Orr, James P., Asst. Surg., 36th Infantry; Osgood, Howard G., Asst. Surg., 5th Cavalry.

Parks, Edward R., Surgeon, 30th Infantry; Parsons, George W., Asst. Surg., 35th Infantry; Patten, James C., Asst. Surg., 1st Cavalry; Asst. Surg., 58th Infantry; Patterson, John J., Asst. Surg., 1st Cavalry; Pattison, George W., Surgeon, 130th Infantry; Pearce, John W., Asst Surg., 51st Infantry; Pearman, Francis M., Surgeon, 30th Infantry; Pearson, Charles D., Surgeon, 49th Infantry; Surgeon, 82nd Infantry; Peck, Samuel W., Surgeon, 18th Infantry; Pegann, Emanuel, Surgeon, 155th Infantry; Perkins, Conrad S., Asst. Surg., 10th Infantry; Phipps, John M., Surgeon, 132nd Infantry; Piatt, William C., Asst. Surg., 140th Infantry; Pickthall, Arthur, Asst. Surg., 49th Infantry; Pitcher, Stewart C., Surgeon, 143rd Infantry; Plummer, Isaac N., Asst. Surg., 44th Infantry; Poffenberger, Isaiah, Asst. Surg., 99th Infantry; Pope, Henry E., Asst. Surg., 54th Infantry; Porter, John P., Asst. Surg., 89th Infantry; Pottenger, Wilson, Asst. Surg., 73rd Infantry; Potts, John, Asst. Surg., 40th Infantry; Pratt, Samuel R., Surgeon, 12th Cavalry; Surgeon, 87th Infantry; Preston, Albert G., Surgeon, 55th Infantry; Prichet, John, Surgeon, 57th Infantry; Prunk, Daniel H., Asst. Surg., 20th Infantry; Ralston, William G., Surgeon, 81st Infantry; Read, Ezra, Surgeon, 11th Cavalry; Surgeon, 21st Infantry, 1st Heavy Artillery; Reagan, Amos W., Surgeon, 70th Infantry; Reagan, Jesse, Surgeon, 148th Infantry; Reed Albert S., Asst. Surg., 147th Infantry; Rerick, John H., Surgeon, 44th Infantry; Reynolds, Robert C., Asst. Surg., 43rd Infantry; Richards, Samuel D., Surgeon, 59th Infantry; Richardson, Adamson, G., Asst. Surg., 154th Infantry; Riffle, John S., Asst. Surg., 40th Infantry; Ritter, John A., Surgeon, 49th Infantry; Robinson, John A., Asst. Surg., 11th Cavalry; Robinson, Lawson D., Asst. Surg., 99th Infantry; Robson, John R., Asst. Surg., 1st Cavalry; Asst. Surg., 91st Infantry; Robson, Robert, Surgeon, 91st Infantry; Rockwell, William, Asst. Surg., 11th Infantry; Roe, John L., Surgeon, 137th Infantry; Roether, Daniel B., Asst. Surg., 7th Cavalry; Rogers, Dudley, Surgeon, 59th Infantry; Rooker, James I., Asst. Surg., 11th Infantry; Rose, Madison H., Surgeon, 53rd Infantry; Rupert, Delos W., Asst. Surg., 30th Infantry; Russell, George H., Asst. Surg., 5th Cavalry; Russell, Isaac S., Asst. Surg., 99th Infantry; Ruter, Rinaldo R., Surgeon, 93rd Infantry; Rutledge, William, Asst. Surg., 2nd Cavalry; Ryan, Townsend, Surgeon, 54th Infantry.

Sabin, Elias H., Asst. Surg., 14th Infantry; Sadler, Joseph J., Asst. Surg., 16th Infantry; Salisbury, David, Asst. Surg., 128th Infantry; Scearce, John C., Surgeon, 11th Infantry; Schell, Frederick A., Asst. Surg., 6th Cavalry; Schmidt, Gustavus A., Asst. Surg., 6th Cavalry; Schussler, Charles, Surgeon, 6th Infantry; Scott, William, Surgeon, 89th Infantry; Scott, William G., Asst. Surg., 8th Cavalry; Scudder,



DR. ABRAM O. MILLER

John A., Asst. Surg., 65th Infantry; Sexton, Marshall, Surgeon, 52nd Infantry; Shaffer, Abner H., Surgeon, 75th Infantry; Shapley, William W., Surgeon, 42nd Infantry; Sheldon, George W., Surgeon, 74th Infantry; Sherman, Mason G., Surgeon, 9th Infantry; Sherrod, William F., Surgeon, 21st Infantry; Sherwin, Herman H., Asst. Surg., 152nd Infantry; Short, Wesley, Asst. Surg., 26th Infantry; Simms, John M., Asst. Surg., 76th Infantry; Simonson, James C., Surgeon, 66th Infantry; Slaughter, Robert C., Asst. Surg., 25th Infantry; Surgeon, 53rd

Infantry; Slaughter, William W., Surgeon, 60th Infantry; Slavens, Zenas L., Asst. Surg., 115th Infantry; Smith, Andrew J., Asst. Surg., 2nd Cavalry; Smith, John W., Surgeon, 155th Infantry; Smith, William R., Asst. Surg., 70th Infantry; Smith, William Z., Asst. Surg., 49th Infantry; Smydth, William C., Surgeon, 43rd Infantry; Smythe, Gonsolvo, C., Surgeon, 43rd Infantry; Spain, Archibald W., Asst. Surg., 80th Infantry; Asst. Surg., 136th Infantry; Sparks, Nathan B., Asst. Surg., 6th Infantry; Speed, Edward B., Asst. Surg., 44th Infantry; Spencer, Robert, Surgeon, 73rd Infantry; Spencer, William, Asst. Surg., 46th Infantry; Asst. Surg., 73rd Infantry; Spottswood, Edmund T., Surgeon, 6th Cavalry; Spurrier, John H., Asst. Surg., 16th Infantry; Surgeon, 123rd Infantry; Squire, William B., Asst. Surg., 14th Infantry; St. Clair, Owen, Asst. Surg., 142nd Infantry; Stearns, Elias P., Asst. Surg., 72nd Infantry; Stewart, William J., Asst. Surg., 47th Infantry; Stillwell, Joseph A., Surgeon, 22nd Infantry; Stucky, John M., Asst. Surg.. 59th Infantry; Swafford, Benjamin F., Surgeon, 11th Cavalry; Swartz, David J., Asst. Surg., 100th Infantry; Sweeny, Thomas J., Asst. Surg., 43rd Infantry; Sweezy, William C., Surgeon, 140th Infantry.

Taggart, John F., Surgeon, 4th Cavalry; Taylor, Alfred B., Asst. Surgeon, 12th Infantry; Taylor, Daniel W., Surgeon, 34th Infantry; Taylor, William D., Surgeon, 42nd Infantry; Teal, Norman, Asst. Surg., 88th Infantry; Thomas, Charles L., Surgeon, 25th Infantry; Thomas, Elias B., Asst. Surg., 4th Cavalry; Thomas, James H., Asst. Surg., 117th Infantry; Thomas, John H., Asst. Surg., 49th Infantry; Thompson, John C., Surgeon, 11th Infantry; Tilford, John H., Asst. Surg., 79th Infantry; Tillson, Hosea, Asst. Surg., and Surgeon, 57th Infantry; Tilman, Jonathan R., Asst. Surg., 60th Infantry; Todd, Robert N., Surgeon, 26th Infantry; Todd, William A., Asst. Surg., 11th Infantry; Tolerton, James, Surgeon 129th Infantry; Torbet, George A., Asst. Surg., 26th Infantry; Triplett, Charles E., Surgeon, 87th Infantry; Twiford, Willis H., Surgeon, 27th Infantry; Tyner, Samuel L., Asst. Surg., 42nd Infantry.

Underhill, Joshua W., Surgeon, 46th Infantry.

Vaile, Joel, Surgeon, 2nd Cavalry; Van Voris, Flavius J., Asst. Surg., 86th Infantry; Vincent, Henry C., Asst. Surg., 83rd Infantry; Vincent, Jeremiah K., Asst. Surg., 33rd Infantry; Voyles, David W., Surgeon, 66th Infantry.

Walker, Augustus C., Asst. Surg., 63rd Infantry; Walker, John T., Surgeon, 25th Infantry; Wallace, James P., Asst. Surg., 150th Infantry; Walton, Allen M., Surgeon, 13th Cavalry; Asst. Surg., 86th Infantry; Washburn, Israel B., Surgeon, 46th Infantry; Waterman, Luther D., Surgeon, 8th Cavalry; Weaver, Samuel M., Asst. Surg., 83rd Infan-

try; Webb, William A., Asst. Surg., 70th Infantry; Weddington, Samuel C., Asst. Surg., 147th Infantry; Weir, Andrew N., Surgeon, 6th Cavalry; Welborn, William P., Surgeon, 80th Infantry; Wells, James C., Asst. Surg., 50th Infantry; Welman, Richmond M., Surgeon, 9th Cavalry; Whitaker, Eli D., Surgeon, 38th Infantry; White, Arthur, Asst. Surg., 25th Infantry; White, Jacob S., Surgeon, 34th Infantry; White, James B., Asst. Surg., 75th Infantry; White, John M., Asst. Surg., 70th Infantry; Whitehall, Alexander L., Asst. Surg., 60th; Whitesell, Joseph M., Asst. Surg., 36th Infantry; Whitesell, Philip P., Surgeon, 101st Infantry; Widmer, John F. B., Asst. Surg., 49th Infantry; Wiles, William V., Asst. Surg., 85th Infantry; Williamson, Eleazer, Asst. Surg., 130th Infantry; Williamson, Robert A., Surgeon, 10th Infantry; Williamson, Thomas W. C., Asst. Surg., 24th Infantry; Wilson, Isaac, Asst. Surg., 137th Infantry; Wilson, Jacob B., Asst. Surg., 123rd Infantry; Wilson, James, Asst. Surg., 11th Infantry; Winans, Richard, Asst. Surg., 17th Infantry; Wishard, Joseph M., Surgeon, 5th Cavalry; Witt, William B., Surgeon, 69th Infantry; Wolf, Harvey S., Surgeon, 81st Infantry; Wonsetler, Gideon, Asst. Surg., 15th Infantry; Wood, James A., Asst. Surg., 12th Cavalry; Wooden, John L., Surgeon, 68th Infantry; Woods, Calvin J., Surgeon, 19th Infantry; Woods, Daniel L., Asst. Surg., 21st Infantry, 1st Heavy Artillery; Asst. Surg., 138 Infantry; Asst. Surg., 153rd Infantry; Woolen, Green V., Asst. Surg., 27th Infantry; Wright, Ivy E., Asst. Surg., 116th Infantry.

Youart, John M., Asst. Surg., 15th Infantry; Surgeon, 15th Infantry.

Surgeons in Colored Regiments

Eastman, Joseph, Asst. Surg., 44th U. S. C. T.; Strong, John T., Surgeon, 44th U. S. C. T.; Thompson, James L., Surgeon, 4th U. S. Heavy Artillery; Weist, Jacob R., Surgeon, 1st U. S. C. T.

Surgeons in Minute Men Regiments

Bounell, Mathew H., Surgeon, 102nd Regiment; Buck, Robert H., Surgeon 103d Regiment; Harrison, Thomas H., Asst. Surg., 102nd Regiment; Thomas, L. C., Surgeon, 104th Regiment; McClain, James, Asst. Surg., 104th Regiment;; Wheeldon, John, Asst. Surg., 104th Regiment; Spurrier, John H., Surgeon, 105th Regiment; Kellog, Norman P., Asst. Surg., 105th Regiment; Chitwood, Joshua, Asst. Surg., 106th Regiment; Parvin, Theophilus, Surgeon, 107th Regiment; Constant, John H., Surgeon, 108th Regiment; Moore, Anderson M., Asst. Surg., 108th Regiment;

May, Willis L., Asst. Surg., 108th Regiment; Johnson, Jarvis J., Surgeon, 109th Regiment; Hall, Daniel D., Surgeon, 111th Regiment; Beard, Ferdinand W., Surgeon, 112th Regiment; Bare, Addison W., Asst. Surg., 112th Regiment; Parmerlee, H. M., Surgeon, 113th Regiment; Wood, Meredith, Asst Surg., 113th Regiment.

NOTE.—No medical officers were supplied to the 110th and 114th regiments.

MEDICAL OFFICERS FROM INDIANA COMMISSIONED BY THE PRESIDENT, VOLUNTEERS, 1861-65

John S. Bibbs, surgeon; William D. Stewart, surgeon; William C. Thompson, surgeon; Charles S. Frink, surgeon; James M. Study, assistant surgeon.

VOLUNTEER NAVY—ACTING ASSISTANT SURGEONS (CIVIL WAR)

Philip H. Barton, George F. Beasley, William Commons, David G. Curtis, William C. Foster, Thomas F. Leech, Jacob J. Smith.

SPANISH-AMERICAN WAR

Indiana equipped and sent out five regiments for this war; and furnished them with five regimental surgeons, eleven regimental assistant surgeons, three surgeons in the volunteer army appointed by the President, and fifteen hospital stewards, making a total of thirty-four medical officers. An alphabetical list of their names is given:

Barcus, Paul J., Asst. Surg., 158th Regiment, Indiana Infantry; Barnett, Charles E., Asst. Surg., 157th Regiment, Indiana Infantry; Barnett, Walter W., Surgeon, 157th Regiment, Indiana Infantry; Buehler, Eugene, Asst. Surg., 160th Regiment, Indiana Infantry; Charlton, Fred R., Surgeon, 158th Regiment, Indiana Infantry; Davis, William S., Asst. Surg., 159th Regiment, Indiana Infantry; Foxworthy, Frank W., Asst. Surg., 160th Regiment, Indiana Infantry; Garstang, Reginald W., Asst. Surg., 157th Regiment, Indiana Infantry; Gerrish, Millard F., Asst. Surg., 161st Regiment, Indiana Infantry; Hawkins, Eugene, Asst. Surg., 159th Regiment, Indiana Infantry; Jones, Homer I., Asst. Surg., 158th Regiment, Indiana Infantry; Kyle, John J., Surgeon, 160th Regiment, Indiana Infantry; Siver, Emmett L., Surgeon, 157th Regiment, Indiana Infantry; Smith, Wicliffe, Surgeon, 161st Regiment, Indiana Infantry; Stunkard, Thomas C., Surgeon, 159th Regiment, Indiana Infantry; Wilson, James, Asst. Surg., 161st Regiment, Indiana Infantry.

List of Surgeons Appointed by the President in the Volunteer Army of the United States

English, Calvin H., Major and Brigade Surgeon; Kimball, Thomas C., Major and Chief Surgeon; Peyton, David C., Major and Brigade Surgeon.

Hospital Stewards

Espey, James G., 161st Regiment, Indiana Infantry; Hawkins, Robert W., 159th Regiment, Indiana Infantry; Langdon, Harry K., 159th Regiment, Indiana Infantry; Lewis, John I., 161st Regiment, Indiana Infantry; Moore, Harry S., 158th Regiment, Indiana Infantry; Moore, Harvey A., 157th Regiment, Indiana Infantry; Newland, Harrod C., 158th Regiment, Indiana Infantry; Pfaff, John A., 160th Regiment, Indiana Infantry; Rathert, William H., 161st Regiment, Indiana Infantry; Schultz, Guy A., 157th Regiment, Indiana Infantry; Shell, Ogden G., 157th Regiment, Indiana Infantry; Sommer, Edgar L., 160th Regiment, Indiana Infantry; Starrett, Walter K., 160th Regiment, Indiana Infantry; Townsend, Terry M., 159th Regiment, Indiana Infantry; Wright, Charles E., 158th Regiment, Indiana Infantry.

Dr. Graham N. Fitch, of Logansport, was born in Le Roy, New York, in 1808, and died in Logansport, November 28, 1892. He served in the Indiana legislature in 1836 and 1839. In 1844 filled a chair in Rush Medical College. From 1848 to 1852 was a member of congress from his district. From 1856 to 1861 was United States senator from Indiana. During the Civil war he was colonel of the 46th Regiment Indiana Volunteer Infantry, and for a time commanded a brigade. After the close of the Civil war, he occupied the chair of surgery in several of the medical colleges of Indiana.

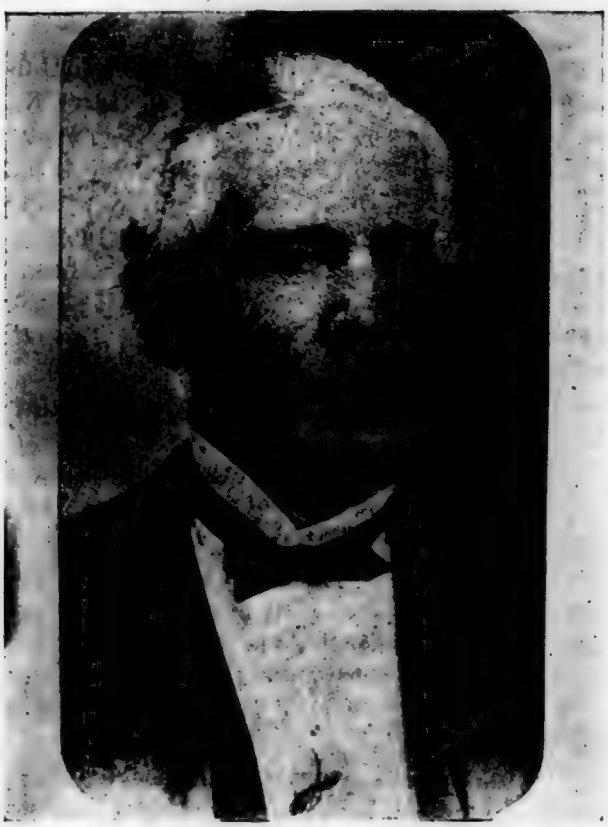
Dr. Abram O. Miller (1827-1901), Lebanon, was colonel of the 72nd Regiment Indiana Volunteer Infantry (later mounted infantry), and much of the time commanded the famous Wilder's Brigade of Mounted Infantry. At the battle of Selma, Alabama, he received a severe wound, but remained in the service until the close of the war.

Dr. William H. Wishard deserves especial mention. He may be classed as physician, soldier, and historian. While he was not mustered into the army as a soldier, yet he rendered faithful service in many a military camp.

Dr. Wishard was born in Nicholas County, Ky., January 17, 1816, and came with his parents at an early age to Indiana. He graduated at the Laporte College at its early career. Began practice at Waverly,

April 22, 1840. Afterwards moved to Greenwood,—later at Southport, and to Indianapolis in 1876.

He was present at the medical convention held at Indianapolis in 1849, and was the last member of that band to pass away. He rendered service to Indiana soldiers on numerous occasions. The author first met Dr. Wishard on the battlefield of Shiloh, in April, 1862.



DR. GRAHAM N. FITCH
(U. S. Senator 1857-61)

Probably he met face to face more Indiana physicians than any other practitioner in the state, and saw more of the public men of the state. His sketches of early Indiana physicians, and early medicine of Indiana have been invaluable to our state medical history.

He died at Indianapolis, December 9, 1913; having almost reached the century mark.

Dr. Bobbs and the Story of Cholecystotomy

Dr. John Stough Bobbs was born in Greenvillage, Pa., December 28, 1809. He located at Indianapolis in 1835; died in that city May 1, 1870. Prior to the Civil war he was a state senator one term. During the Civil war he was commissioned by the President a brigade surgeon and served on the staff of Gen. T. A. Morris.

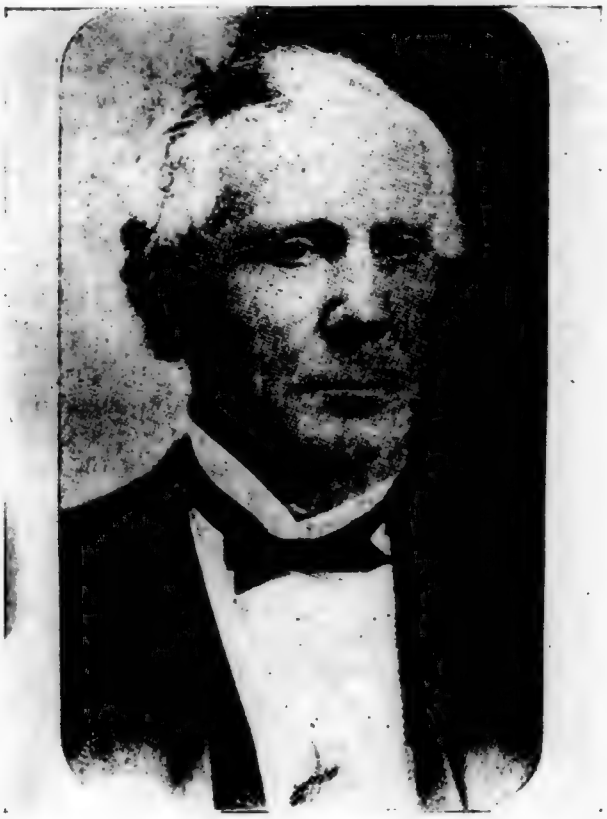
Dr. Bobbs is especially known, honored, and recognized as the first surgeon to open the human gall bladder in the living subject,—an operation quite common at the present day, and known as "cholecystotomy." Dr. Bobbs never saw that word in print, and he named his operation: "Lithotomy of the Gallbladder."[18]

The patient was Miss Mary S. Wiggins, of Indianapolis, aged 30 years. Later she married and was known as Mrs. Z. Burnsworth, and

[18] "Lithotomy of the Gallbladder." Transactions of the Indiana State Medical Society, 1868, p. 68. To the laity I may say by way of explanation, that Lithotomy signifies, "Incision into the bladder to remove a calculus" (Gould).

April 22, 1840. Afterwards moved to Greenwood,—later at Southport, and to Indianapolis in 1876.

He was present at the medical convention held at Indianapolis in 1849, and was the last member of that band to pass away. He rendered service to Indiana soldiers on numerous occasions. The author first met Dr. Wishard on the battlefield of Shiloh, in April, 1862.



DR. GRAHAM N. FITCH
(U. S. Senator 1857-61)

Probably he met face to face more Indiana physicians than any other practitioner in the state, and saw more of the public men of the state. His sketches of early Indiana physicians, and early medicine of Indiana have been invaluable to our state medical history.

He died at Indianapolis, December 9, 1913; having almost reached the century mark.

Dr. Bobbs and the Story of Cholecystotomy

Dr. John Stough Bobbs was born in Greenvillage, Pa., December 28, 1809. He located at Indianapolis in 1835; died in that city May 1, 1870. Prior to the Civil war he was a state senator one term. During the Civil war he was commissioned by the President a brigade surgeon and served on the staff of Gen. T. A. Morris.

Dr. Bobbs is especially known, honored, and recognized as the first surgeon to open the human gall bladder in the living subject,—an operation quite common at the present day, and known as "cholecystotomy." Dr. Bobbs never saw that word in print, and he named his operation: "Lithotomy of the Gallbladder."[18]

The patient was Miss Mary S. Wiggins, of Indianapolis, aged 30 years. Later she married and was known as Mrs. Z. Burnsworth, and

[18] "Lithotomy of the Gallbladder." Transactions of the Indiana State Medical Society, 1868, p. 68. To the laity I may say by way of explanation, that Lithotomy signifies, "Incision into the bladder to remove a calculus" (Gould).

lived and died at McCordsville, Indiana. She died April 22, 1913, She outlived Dr. Bobbs and all who assisted him in the operation:[19] surviving forty-six years.

The operation was performed June 15, 1867, Dr. Bobbs being assisted by "Drs. Newcomer, Todd, Comingor, Mears, Moore, Avery, and a medical student." The patient soon recovered, Dr. Bobbs died three years later; doctors quit talking about the case, and everybody else, apparently, forgot its history. The story of the case slumbered twelve years,—1879, when the author of this paper, in preparing material for an article brought the case to light.[20]

MRS. Z. BURNSWORTH, FORMERLY MISS MARY E. WIGGINS
First person operated on for gall stones in the world

In closing my article referred to, I said: "It is a pleasing duty to pay this small tribute to the memory of our departed fellow and brother (Dr. Bobbs). While several European and American surgeons are discussing the feasibility and priority of the operation of cholecystotomy, with as yet no complete results, but only the promise of success for the

[19] It is interesting as a bit of medical history to know that in June, 1909, Sir Alexander R. Simpson, for thirty-five years professor of midwifery and diseases of women in the University of Edinburgh, was visiting in Indianapolis, and expressed a desire to visit Mrs. Burnsworth in order to see this remarkable patient. Accordingly, on June 12, 1909, Drs. O. G. Pfaff, A. C. Kimberlin, and A. W. Brayton, accompanied Sir Alexander to the home of that lady, where the distinguished physician and celebrated patient met. Sir Alexander died at Edinburgh, Scotland, April 7, 1916.

[20] "Affections of the Gallbladder Tending to Result in Cutaneous Biliary Fistula."—Transactions of the Indiana State Medical Society, 1879, p. 120.

future, they are astonished to learn that the operation was successfully performed by a surgeon of Indiana, twelve years ago."—page 136.

At Indianapolis, October 11, 1917, in the medical section of the new $6,000,000 library building a bronze tablet was erected in honor of the memory of Dr. Bobbs. This bronze tablet executed by Gutzon Borglum, is six feet by three and a half feet in size, bears in bas relief the figure of Dr. Bobbs, and the following inscription: "Illustrious Surgeon, Patriotic Citizen, Self-sacrificing Benefactor, Servant of God through service to Mankind. First to perform the operation of cholecystotomy."

Individual Donations

Dr. John S. Bobbs in 1870 gave a gift to the poor of Indianapolis, which was made the nucleus for the establishment of Bobbs' Free Dispensary, now known as the City Dispensary.

His medical library was bequeathed to the physicians of Indianapolis. Later, when the medical college burned, these books were destroyed.

Dr. William Lomax, of Marion, gave, in 1890, to Indiana Medical College, farm lands, and property in the city of Marion that were valued at approximately ten thousand ($10,000) dollars.

Dr. William Flynn, deceased, of Marion, gave to the Indiana Medical College, a gift of money that was realized after his death, amounting to five thousand five hundred ($5,500) dollars.

Dr. Luther D. Waterman, who resided at Indianapolis, recently conveyed and donated to Indiana University, the bulk of his estate, of the probable value of one hundred and fifty thousand ($150,000) dollars, for the establishment of a department of research work.

Mineral Waters of Indiana

This article will not attempt to enter into a scientific discussion of local mineral waters. Persons seeking aid for special diseases will do well to consult intelligent physicians for proper knowledge relating to waters adapted to their particular disease. The principal ones only will be mentioned historically.

Medical experts do not hesitate to assert that we have in Indiana mineral waters which will compare favorably with those of some of the best known spas of America and Europe.

The French Lick and West Baden springs are the better known of all our medicinal waters, and are usually considered the most important in a therapeutic sense.

The natural mineral waters of Orange County are similar to those of the Baden-Lick valley in their chemical constitution.

lived and died at McCordsville, Indiana. She died April 22, 1913, She outlived Dr. Bobbs and all who assisted him in the operation:[19] surviving forty-six years.

The operation was performed June 15, 1867, Dr. Bobbs being assisted by "Drs. Newcomer, Todd, Comingor, Mears, Moore, Avery, and a medical student." The patient soon recovered, Dr. Bobbs died three years later; doctors quit talking about the case, and everybody else, apparently, forgot its history. The story of the case slumbered twelve years,—1879, when the author of this paper, in preparing material for an article brought the case to light.[20]

MRS. Z. BURNSWORTH, FORMERLY MISS MARY E. WIGGINS
First person operated on for gall stones in the world

In closing my article referred to, I said: "It is a pleasing duty to pay this small tribute to the memory of our departed fellow and brother (Dr. Bobbs). While several European and American surgeons are discussing the feasibility and priority of the operation of cholecystotomy, with as yet no complete results, but only the promise of success for the

[19] It is interesting as a bit of medical history to know that in June, 1909, Sir Alexander R. Simpson, for thirty-five years professor of midwifery and diseases of women in the University of Edinburgh, was visiting in Indianapolis, and expressed a desire to visit Mrs. Burnsworth in order to see this remarkable patient. Accordingly, on June 12, 1909, Drs. O. G. Pfaff, A. C. Kimberlin, and A. W. Brayton, accompanied Sir Alexander to the home of that lady, where the distinguished physician and celebrated patient met. Sir Alexander died at Edinburgh, Scotland, April 7, 1916.

[20] "Affections of the Gallbladder Tending to Result in Cutaneous Biliary Fistula."—Transactions of the Indiana State Medical Society, 1879, p. 120.

future, they are astonished to learn that the operation was successfully performed by a surgeon of Indiana, twelve years ago."—page 136.

At Indianapolis, October 11, 1917, in the medical section of the new $6,000,000 library building a bronze tablet was erected in honor of the memory of Dr. Bobbs. This bronze tablet executed by Gutzon Borglum, is six feet by three and a half feet in size, bears in bas relief the figure of Dr. Bobbs, and the following inscription: "Illustrious Surgeon, Patriotic Citizen, Self-sacrificing Benefactor, Servant of God through service to Mankind. First to perform the operation of cholecystotomy."

Individual Donations

Dr. John S. Bobbs in 1870 gave a gift to the poor of Indianapolis, which was made the nucleus for the establishment of Bobbs' Free Dispensary, now known as the City Dispensary.

His medical library was bequeathed to the physicians of Indianapolis. Later, when the medical college burned, these books were destroyed.

Dr. William Lomax, of Marion, gave, in 1890, to Indiana Medical College, farm lands, and property in the city of Marion that were valued at approximately ten thousand ($10,000) dollars.

Dr. William Flynn, deceased, of Marion, gave to the Indiana Medical College, a gift of money that was realized after his death, amounting to five thousand five hundred ($5,500) dollars.

Dr. Luther D. Waterman, who resided at Indianapolis, recently conveyed and donated to Indiana University, the bulk of his estate, of the probable value of one hundred and fifty thousand ($150,000) dollars, for the establishment of a department of research work.

Mineral Waters of Indiana

This article will not attempt to enter into a scientific discussion of local mineral waters. Persons seeking aid for special diseases will do well to consult intelligent physicians for proper knowledge relating to waters adapted to their particular disease. The principal ones only will be mentioned historically.

Medical experts do not hesitate to assert that we have in Indiana mineral waters which will compare favorably with those of some of the best known spas of America and Europe.

The French Lick and West Baden springs are the better known of all our medicinal waters, and are usually considered the most important in a therapeutic sense.

The natural mineral waters of Orange County are similar to those of the Baden-Lick valley in their chemical constitution.

Martinsville is a mecca for hundreds of invalids who annually resort thither for various diseases,—especially rheumatism.

Mudlavia, near Attica, promises a similar water, but is especially renowned for its mud baths; this mud being a very black loam of vegetable decomposition and seems particularly adapted to chronic diseases and rheumatism.

Drilled wells have been constructed at several places, and attract sick persons seeking relief from various ailments. The waters of Greenwood, Shelbyville, Winona, and some other points, present their claims to a less or greater degree.

Commodious hotels and sanitariums have been erected at all of these points so that those seeking relief from ailments, or desiring a haven for rest and retirement, will find all needful conveniences for comfort and treatment.

Closing Words

The growing figures at the top of my pages admonish me that I should bring my paper to a close. It was with some hesitation that I consented to prepare the medical chapter for the forthcoming History of Indiana. I am now in my seventy-ninth year,—past that period when ideas and words come flocking to the mind; my old brain fatigues more easily than when I was younger. I crave the indulgence of the reader. I may have said words that I should not have said; still worse, I have failed to record words that deserve to be written.

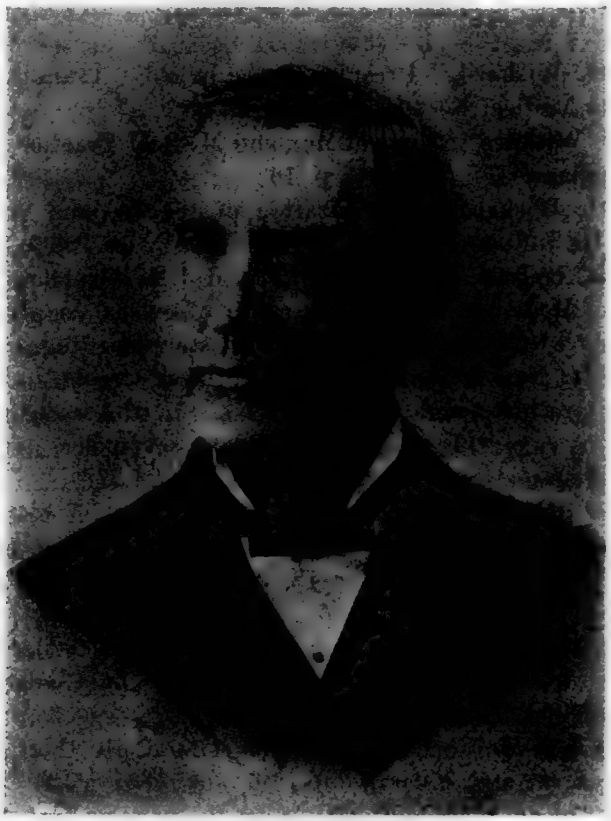
The physicians of Indiana have acted well their part,—whether at the bedside, in the hospital, in the lecture hall, or in the domain of medical literature, their work has been creditable. The early physicians of Indiana were honest, faithful, and did the best they knew how. As I have recorded the names of these early physicians I have been struck with the large number of Christian names derived from the scriptures. They were born in homes where father and mother read the Bible.

The medical men of the present day are no better men than were the earlier physicians, but they are better physicians. These have had greater facilities, and where much is given much will be required.

If the physicians whom I met in Delaware County fifty-three years ago were to rise from the dead and appear upon our streets today, they would be startled at our speeding automobiles, but no less surprised if they should enter a modern medical meeting and hear doctors talking about asepsis, antiseptics, listerism, antitoxins, serums, and germs. They would not understand the meaning of these terms and would be compelled to consult a modern medical dictionary!

The changes in physicians and medical practice during the past one hundred years have been incidentally touched upon in the preceding pages of this paper. The changes are all the more striking to us physicians who have lived for many years amid these revolutions and participated in the transformations.

I began my practice amid the carnage of the Civil war; after fifty-



DR. JAMES F. HIBBERD

seven years, when ready to lay my burden down, our country is again engaged in war.

On November 6, 1861, Dr. Oliver Wendell Holmes delivered before the medical class of Harvard University, an introductory lecture in which he closed with a stirring appeal to the young medical men. They are applicable today when our country is again in peril, and I shall quote them: "The young man who has not heard the clarion-voices of honor and of duty now sounding throughout the land, will heed no word of

Martinsville is a mecca for hundreds of invalids who annually resort thither for various diseases,—especially rheumatism.

Mudlavia, near Attica, promises a similar water, but is especially renowned for its mud baths; this mud being a very black loam of vegetable decomposition and seems particularly adapted to chronic diseases and rheumatism.

Drilled wells have been constructed at several places, and attract sick persons seeking relief from various ailments. The waters of Greenwood, Shelbyville, Winona, and some other points, present their claims to a less or greater degree.

Commodious hotels and sanitariums have been erected at all of these points so that those seeking relief from ailments, or desiring a haven for rest and retirement, will find all needful conveniences for comfort and treatment.

Closing Words

The growing figures at the top of my pages admonish me that I should bring my paper to a close. It was with some hesitation that I consented to prepare the medical chapter for the forthcoming History of Indiana. I am now in my seventy-ninth year,—past that period when ideas and words come flocking to the mind; my old brain fatigues more easily than when I was younger. I crave the indulgence of the reader. I may have said words that I should not have said; still worse, I have failed to record words that deserve to be written.

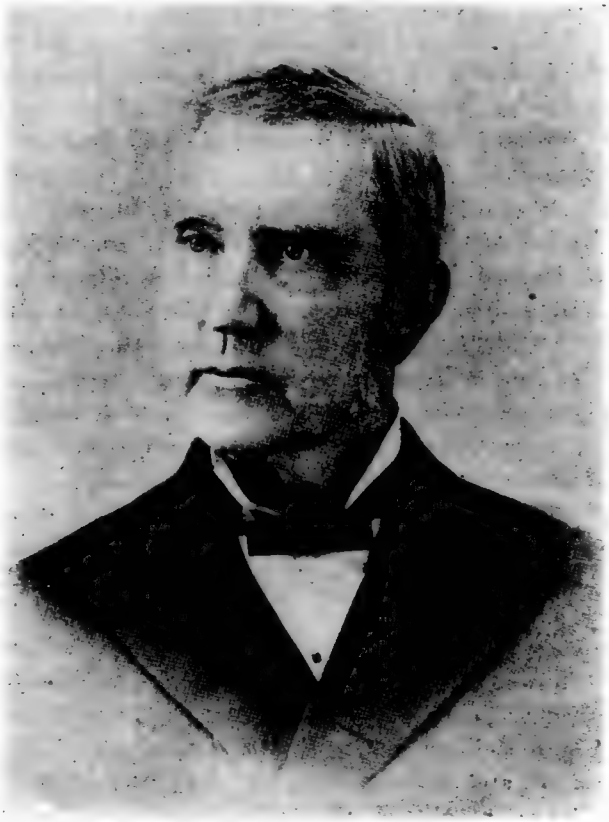
The physicians of Indiana have acted well their part,—whether at the bedside, in the hospital, in the lecture hall, or in the domain of medical literature, their work has been creditable. The early physicians of Indiana were honest, faithful, and did the best they knew how. As I have recorded the names of these early physicians I have been struck with the large number of Christian names derived from the scriptures. They were born in homes where father and mother read the Bible.

The medical men of the present day are no better men than were the earlier physicians, but they are better physicians. These have had greater facilities, and where much is given much will be required.

If the physicians whom I met in Delaware County fifty-three years ago were to rise from the dead and appear upon our streets today, they would be startled at our speeding automobiles, but no less surprised if they should enter a modern medical meeting and hear doctors talking about asepsis, antiseptics, listerism, antitoxins, serums, and germs. They would not understand the meaning of these terms and would be compelled to consult a modern medical dictionary!

The changes in physicians and medical practice during the past one hundred years have been incidentally touched upon in the preceding pages of this paper. The changes are all the more striking to us physicians who have lived for many years amid these revolutions and participated in the transformations.

I began my practice amid the carnage of the Civil war; after fifty-



DR. JAMES F. HIBBERD

seven years, when ready to lay my burden down, our country is again engaged in war.

On November 6, 1861, Dr. Oliver Wendell Holmes delivered before the medical class of Harvard University, an introductory lecture in which he closed with a stirring appeal to the young medical men. They are applicable today when our country is again in peril, and I shall quote them: "The young man who has not heard the clarion-voices of honor and of duty now sounding throughout the land, will heed no word of

mine. In the camp or the city, in the field or the hospital, under sheltering roof, or half-protecting canvas, or open sky, shedding our own blood or stanching that of our wounded defenders, students or teachers,—whatever our calling and our ability, we belong, not to ourselves, but to our imperilled country, whose danger is our calamity, whose ruin would be our enslavement, whose rescue shall be our earthly salvation!"

Historical References

Dr. W. H. Wishard, "President's Address." Transactions of the Indiana State Medical Society, 1889, p. 5.

Dr. W. H. Wishard, "Medical Men and Medical Practice in the Early Days of Indianapolis." Ib. 1893, p. 16.

Dr. W. H. Wishard, "Organization of the Indiana State Medical Society and Its Influence upon the Profession." Ib. 1899, p. 20.

Drs. W. H. Byford, M. H. Harding, and J. N. Graham, "Report on the Practice of Medicine." The topography of several counties in eastern Indiana is given by Drs. Woody, of Winchester, Harding, of Lawrenceburg, Shields, of New Albany, Kersey, of Milton, Crooks and De Bruler, of Rockport, are historical and instructive. In this same article, also, are included notes on typhoid fever, epidemic erysipelas, dysentery, and various forms of malarial fever. Ib. 1853, pp. 24-57.

Dr. George Sutton, of Aurora, contributes a valuable historical paper on "Asiatic Cholera as it prevailed in Indiana during the years 1849-50-51 and 52." Also on same subject. Ib. 1853, pp. 109-175; Ib. 1867, p. 85; Ib. 1868, p. 51.

"Milk Sickness," "Trembles or Milk Sickness," "Morbo Lacteo." Drs. George Sutton, Trans. 1853, p. 176. James S. McClelland, Ib. 1854, p. 43. E. S. Elder, Ib. 1874, pp. 113-127.

"Nursing Sore Mouth," Dr. J. S. McClelland, Ib. 1856, p. 48.

"On Fractures and False Joints," Trans. 1857, p. 29, 1858, p. 40, 1859, p. 34. These are valuable articles at the present day. Contributed by Prof. Daniel Meeker, of Laporte.

"Report on the Diseases of Indiana for the Year 1872; With a Brief Outline of the Medical Topography and Climatology of Different Localities." Reports from 42 counties. Dr. George Sutton, Chairman, Trans. 1873, p. 61.

"History of the Medical Institutions of Indianapolis."—Editorial Indiana Journal of Medicine, Vol. IV, pp. 313, 415, November, 1873.

"Early State Medical Society—Fifth District Medical Society."—Dr. W. B. Fletcher. Trans. 1874, p. 26.

"Cholera as Appearing in Indiapanolis During the Summer of

1873."—Dr. Thad. M. Stevens, Indiana Journal of Medicine, Vol. V, p. 41 (June, 1874).

"State Boards of Health."—Dr. Thad. M. Stevens. Trans. 1875, p. 65.

"Report on Medical History of Indiana."—Dr. Thad. M. Stevens. Trans. 1875, p. 79.

"Medical and Surgical History of Elkhart County."—Dr. M. M. Latta. Trans. 1875, p. 82.

"Medical History of Grant County."—Dr. William Lomax. Trans. 1875, p. 88.

"A Report on Trichinosis as Observed in Dearborn County in 1874."—Dr. George Sutton. Trans. 1875, p. 109.

"First Case of Recognized Podelcoma (Madura Foot Disease) Occurring in the United States."—Dr. G. W. H. Kemper, American Practitioner, Vol. XIV, p. 129 (September, 1876).

"Diseases Prevalent in the Early Settlement of Kokomo."—Dr. Corydon Richmond. Trans. 1879, p. 19.

"Statistics of Placenta Praevia," 240 cases valuable for reference. Dr. Enoch W. King. Trans. 1879, pp. 43-92, and 1881, pp. 168-226.

"A Review of the Epidemics that have occurred in Southeastern Indiana During the Last Fifty Years, and the Observations on Change of Type in our Endemic Malarial Diseases."—Dr. George Sutton. Trans. 1885, p. 104.

"Report of the Literary Proceedings of the Banquet Given by the Marion County Medical Society to the Indiana State Medical Society at the New Denison Hotel, on the Evening of June 5, 1888." At this meeting, James Whitcomb Riley first read his poem, "Doc Sifers."—Trans. 1888, p. 160.

"One Thousand Cases of Labor and Their Lessons."—Dr. G. W. H. Kemper, Medical News, Vol. 59, p. 285 (Sept. 12, 1891).

"Memoirs of the Professional Lives of Drs. John S. Bobbs, Charles Parry, Talbott Bullard, and David Funkhouser.—Dr. P. H. Jameson. Trans. 1894, p. 212a.

"Biographical Sketch of the late Dr. E. H. Deming."—Dr. John S. Bobbs. Trans. 1857, p. 53.

"The Use of Antitoxin in the Treatment of Diphtheria and Membranous Croup with a Collective Report of One Hundred and Thirty-two Cases."—Dr. E. L. Larkins. Trans. 1896, p. 197.

"War Number" of the Indiana Medical Journal, Vol. XVI (September, 1898). Especially valuable to those seeking knowledge of the several Indiana Regiments in the Spanish-American war.

"Essays on Bacteriology and its Relation to the Progress of Medicine."—Dr. Theodore Potter, Medical and Surgical Monitor, 1898.

"Mineral Waters of West Baden, Indiana, as a Therapeutic Agent."—Dr. W. D. Pennington, Medical and Surgical Monitor, Vol. I, p. 185 (October, 1898).

"The Mineral Waters of Indiana with Indications for Their Application."—Dr. Robert Hessler. Trans. 1902, p. 365.

"The Mineral Waters of Indiana."—Dr. George Kahlo. Trans. 1903, p. 237.

"The Mineral Waters of Orange County."—Dr. John L. Howard. Trans. 1905, p. 413.

"Camp Morton Hospital in the Civil War."—Report by Drs. John M. Kitchen and P. H. Jameson to Gov. Morton, Jan. 6, 1863, Indiana Medical Journal, Vol. XVII, p. 270 (January, 1899).

"Indiana in Medicine." A Toast. Dr. Alembert W. Brayton, Fort Wayne Medical Journal, Magazine Medical Journal, February, 1900, p. 43.

"Report of Committee on State Medicine and Hygiene."—Drs. J. N. Hurty, L. P. Drayer, and N. P. Cox. Trans. 1899, p. 126.

"Clinical Features of Malaria as Seen at Camp Mount Hospital."—Dr. W. T. S. Dodds. Trans. 1899, p. 197.

"Smallpox in Anderson—A Study of the Present Epidemic."—Dr. Charles Trueblood. Trans. 1900, p. 120.

"Aneurysm of the Cervical Portion of the Vertebral Artery; Operation; Recovery." Twenty cases only are on record, with six recoveries. This adds one more to number and recoveries—six of the successful cases were performed by American surgeons.—Dr. I. N. Trent. Trans. 1901, p. 118.

"Modern War Wounds."—Dr. Frank W. Foxworthy. Trans. 1902, p. 302.

"Institutional Practice."—Dr. Harry Sharp. Trans. 1905, p. 67.

"Blastomycosis and Its Congeners—Report of Eight Cases Observed in Indiana."—Dr. A. W. Brayton. Trans. 1907, p. 35.

"A Report of One Thousand Obstetrical Cases Without a Maternal Death."—Dr. Samuel Kennedy, The Journal of the Indiana State Medical Association, Vol. III, p. 200.

"Historical Sketch of Medicine and Medical Men in the Early Days of Johnson County, Indiana."—Dr. R. W. Terhune, Whiteland. Pamphlet, Indiana State Library, Indianapolis.

"Medicine in the Northwestern Territory: A Contribution to the Early Medical History of Indiana."—Dr. Hubbard M. Smith, Trans. Indiana State Medical Society, p. 438, 1906.

"Malaria in Indiana."—Dr. Ada E. Schweitzer. Historical and valuable for reference. The Journal of the Indiana State Medical Association, Vol. IV, p. 70 (February, 1911).

"A Plea for the Cesarean Operation. Based on a Report of Fifty-three Cases Performed in Indiana."—Dr. G. W. H. Kemper. The Journal of the Indiana State Medical Association, Vol. IV, p. 162.

"A Medical History of Indiana."—By Dr. G. W. H. Kemper. American Medical Association Press, 1911.

Dunn's "History of Greater Indianapolis," chapter 41, and Sulgrove's "History of Indianapolis and Marion County," chapter 12, will give considerable information concerning the physicians of Marion County.

CHAPTER XV

EDUCATION

The beginnings of education in Indiana are involved in some obscurity. The first direct witness is Count Volney, who visited the French settlers of Vincennes in 1796, and wrote: "Nobody ever opened a school among them till it was done by the abbe R. a polite, well educated, and liberal minded missionary, banished hither by the French revolution. Out of nine of the French, scarcely six could read or write, whereas nine-tenths of the Americans, or emigrants from the East could do both:"[1] This school could not have existed many months before Volney's visit; for the Abbé Rivet, to whom he refers, succeeded Father Flaget as parish priest at Vincennes, and he did not leave until the spring of 1795. The next direct witness is brought forward by Rev. F. C. Holliday, as follows: "The first school of any kind held in the territory of Indiana was taught one-and-a-half miles south of Charlestown, the present county seat of Clark County, in 1803. Rev. Geo. K. Hester, who was a pupil in this school in 1804, says: 'Our first books were generally very far from facilitating an education, or affording material for the mental culture of youth. My first two reading books were "Gulliver's Travels" and a "Dream Book." We had to commence the first rudiments of language in "Dilworth's Spelling-Book." The rigid discipline exercised, the cruelty practiced on delinquent scholars, as well as the long confinement of children to their books, from soon after sunrise to sunset, with only vacation at noon, was detrimental to their advancement in learning.' "[2]

This positive statement seems hardly credible. It is stated that, "Gen. Henry Dodge taught school in the Goodwin neighborhood, in the early part of 1800."[3] This was in Clark County, and Gen. Dodge was later the noted Governor of Wisconsin. Judge Banta, who gave the subject much study, says that providing schools for the children as soon as there were enough families in a settlement to call for a school, "I believe to

[1] View of the Climate and Soil of the United States, p. 335.

[2] Indiana Methodism, p. 36.

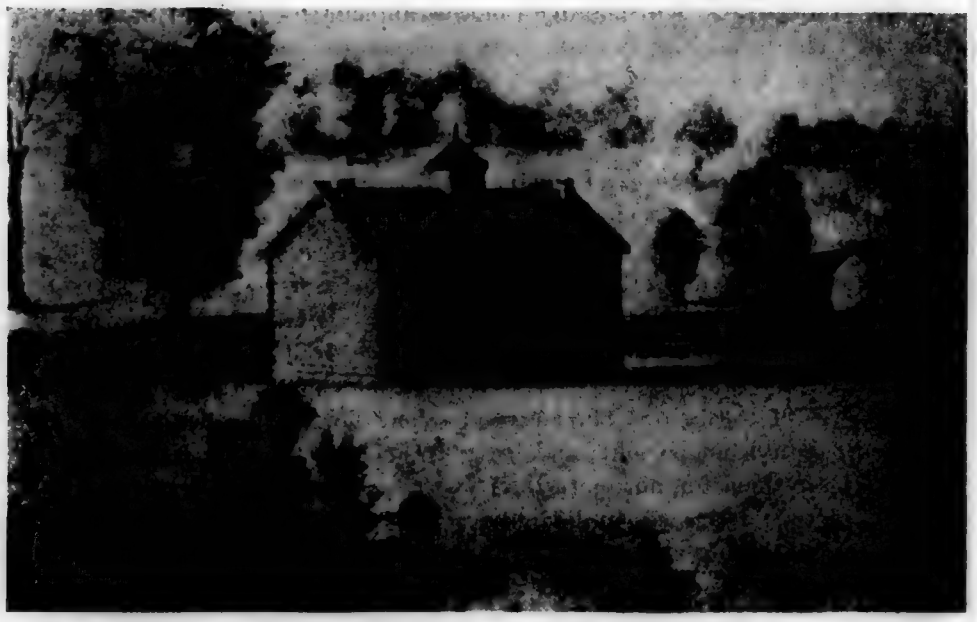
[3] Hist. Ohio Falls Cos., Vol. 2, p. 351.

have been the unvarying American practice." On this basis he surmises that there was a school at the Falls of the Ohio not later than 1785, and one in Dearborn County prior to 1802. As to the custom, Judge Banta is supported by Timothy Flint, who was familiar with the State from 1816, and says: "That spirit of regard for schools, religious societies and institutions, connected with them, which has so honorably distinguished the commencing institutions of Ohio, has displayed itself also in this state. There are districts, no doubt, where people have but just made beginnings; and where they are more anxious about carrying on the first operations of making a new establishment, than about educating their children. But it ought to be recorded to the honor of the people in this state, that among the first public works in an incipient village, is a school house, and among the first associations, that for establishing a school. Schools are of course established in all the considerable towns and villages of the state. In many of the compact villages, there is a reading room, and a social library. * * * The only endowed college, with which we are acquainted, is fixed at Vincennes."[4] The one thing that is certain is that these early schools were ephemeral private schools, with the exception of Vincennes University. The township granted for its support was selected in October, 1806, and the same year the University was incorporated, its trustees being authorized to sell 4,000 acres of the land. The common school lands, one section in each township, could not be sold; and in 1808 the county courts were authorized to lease them for not more than five years, the lessee being required to put at least ten acres under cultivation in each quarter section. In 1810, the school fever had been awakened, and Governor Harrison made his famous recommendations for military instruction in the schools. In that year the legislature provided for a township trustee for school lands, with power to lease not over 160 acres to one person, and, singularly enough, prohibiting the destruction of timber. There was little encouragement to anyone to lease school lands, when they could enter lands for themselves, and why anyone should want timber lands that could not be cleared, is a puzzle. At any rate the income from the school lands at that period was a mere pittance, and the expense of maintaining the schools fell upon the patrons.

In reality, the public school system, in 1810, was all university, for out of the proceeds of the lands sold, the trustees had erected a brick building, at a cost of some six thousand dollars, and the institution was opened in 1810 as a "grammar school" with Rev. Samuel Scott as "President." But even this was a "vision," for David Thomas who

[4] Indiana as Seen by Early Travelers, p. 460.

visited Vincennes in 1816-7, recorded: "The Academy stands east of the town. It can be seen a considerable distance in every direction, and makes a very handsome appearance. It was erected in 1807. The walls are brick; the length is sixty-five feet, the width forty-four feet, and the height three stories. It was designed for eighteen rooms. Ten thousand dollars have been expended, and it stands unfinished. The fund consists of land, twenty-five miles south of this place. The Legisla-



First Building of Indiana University

ture authorized the sale of a part of this tract, and appointed twenty-one trustees to govern the Institution; but the hopes of its founders have not been realized. Only a common school has been kept in it." This was the situation when the Constitutional Convention of 1816 met; and this situation is of importance in considering the action of the Convention. Rev. Samuel Thornton Scott, who taught this school, was born in Kentucky in 1780. He studied at Transylvania, but before completing his course, was called to Vincennes as a teacher, by some of the Kentucky families that had settled there. He went back to Kentucky, and was licensed to preach in 1803. He officiated in Kentucky, making occasional missionary visits to Indiana, until 1808, when he was called

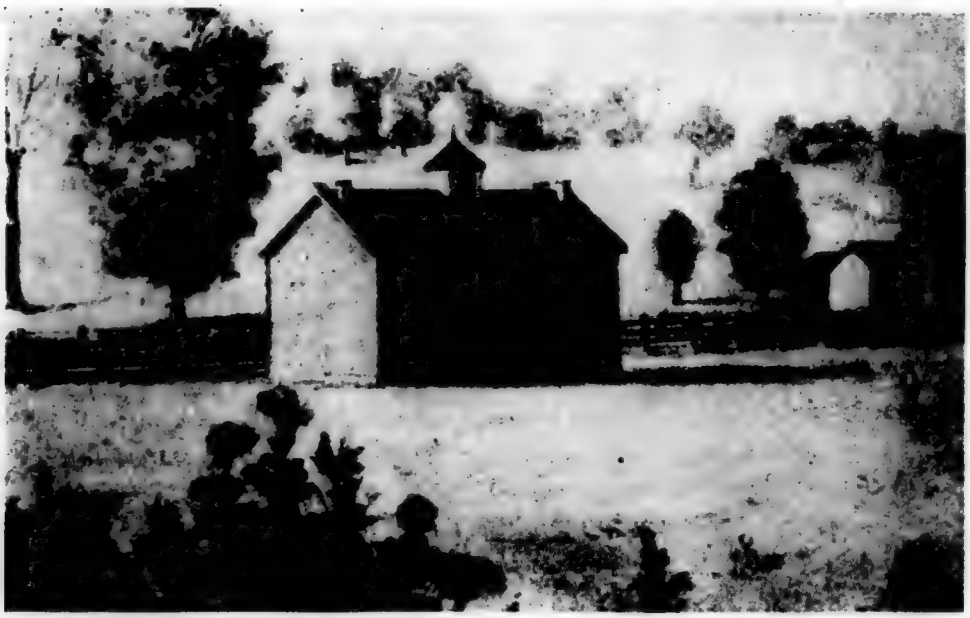
to the Presbyterian church at Vincennes.[5] He preached and taught there until his death on December 30, 1827. The old Vincennes University building was sold on execution, in 1839, to John A. Vabret, for $6,500; and for a time was occupied by Ste. Rose Academy for Girls. It was sold again in 1841 to Peter Bellier, who occupied it with St. Gabriel College; and after him, it was bought by the County Trustees.

The Constitutional Convention of 1816 created a committee on "Education and universal dissemination of useful knowledge, and other objects which it may be proper to enjoin or recommend the Legislature to provide for," composed of James Scott, of Clark, chairman, John Badollett and William Polke of Knox, Dann Lynn of Posey, and John Boone of Harrison. This committee was remarkably of Vincennes, anti-Jennings make-up, the first four members voting on the slavery side in the divisions made in the Convention. Scott, Badollett and Polke were men of more than ordinary education. As Vincennes was specially interested in the educational provisions, and Badollett and Polke were directly interested in Vincennes, with Scott and Lynn both personally and politically friendly to them, it would seem that Jennings had followed his usual policy of placating by giving them control of this committee. It did not report until June 25, fours days before the adjournment; and then Scott reported Article 9 of the Constitution, which was slightly, but not materially amended on the 26th, and engrossed on the 27th. With the exception of Section 4, which refers only to penal and charitable legislation, the Article is as follows:

"Sec. 1. Knowledge and learning, generally diffused through a community, being essential to the preservation of a free Government, and spreading the opportunities and advantages of education through the various parts of the country being highly conducive to this end, it shall be the duty of the General Assembly to provide by law for the improvement of such lands as are, or hereafter may be, granted by the United States to this State for the use of schools, and to apply any funds which may be raised from such lands, or from any other quarter, to the accomplishment of the grand object for which they are or may be intended. But no lands granted for the use of schools or seminaries of learning shall be sold, by authority of this State, prior to the year eighteen hundred and twenty; and the moneys which may be raised out of the sale of any such lands, or otherwise obtained for the purpose aforesaid, shall be and remain a fund for the exclusive purpose of promoting the interest of literature and the sciences, and for the support of seminaries and

[5] Edson's Hist. Pres. Church, p. 42.

visited Vincennes in 1816-7, recorded: "The Academy stands east of the town. It can be seen a considerable distance in every direction, and makes a very handsome appearance. It was erected in 1807. The walls are brick; the length is sixty-five feet, the width forty-four feet, and the height three stories. It was designed for eighteen rooms. Ten thousand dollars have been expended, and it stands unfinished. The fund consists of land, twenty-five miles south of this place. The Legisla-



First Building of Indiana University

ture authorized the sale of a part of this tract, and appointed twenty-one trustees to govern the Institution; but the hopes of its founders have not been realized. Only a common school has been kept in it." This was the situation when the Constitutional Convention of 1816 met; and this situation is of importance in considering the action of the Convention. Rev. Samuel Thornton Scott, who taught this school, was born in Kentucky in 1780. He studied at Transylvania, but before completing his course, was called to Vincennes as a teacher, by some of the Kentucky families that had settled there. He went back to Kentucky, and was licensed to preach in 1803. He officiated in Kentucky, making occasional missionary visits to Indiana, until 1808, when he was called

to the Presbyterian church at Vincennes.[5] He preached and taught there until his death on December 30, 1827. The old Vincennes University building was sold on execution, in 1839, to John A. Vabret, for $6,500; and for a time was occupied by Ste. Rose Academy for Girls. It was sold again in 1841 to Peter Bellier, who occupied it with St. Gabriel College; and after him, it was bought by the County Trustees.

The Constitutional Convention of 1816 created a committee on "Education and universal dissemination of useful knowledge, and other objects which it may be proper to enjoin or recommend the Legislature to provide for," composed of James Scott, of Clark, chairman, John Badollett and William Polke of Knox, Dann Lynn of Posey, and John Boone of Harrison. This committee was remarkably of Vincennes, anti-Jennings make-up, the first four members voting on the slavery side in the divisions made in the Convention. Scott, Badollett and Polke were men of more than ordinary education. As Vincennes was specially interested in the educational provisions, and Badollett and Polke were directly interested in Vincennes, with Scott and Lynn both personally and politically friendly to them, it would seem that Jennings had followed his usual policy of placating by giving them control of this committee. It did not report until June 25, fours days before the adjournment; and then Scott reported Article 9 of the Constitution, which was slightly, but not materially amended on the 26th, and engrossed on the 27th. With the exception of Section 4, which refers only to penal and charitable legislation, the Article is as follows:

"Sec. 1. Knowledge and learning, generally diffused through a community, being essential to the preservation of a free Government, and spreading the opportunities and advantages of education through the various parts of the country being highly conducive to this end, it shall be the duty of the General Assembly to provide by law for the improvement of such lands as are, or hereafter may be, granted by the United States to this State for the use of schools, and to apply any funds which may be raised from such lands, or from any other quarter, to the accomplishment of the grand object for which they are or may be intended. But no lands granted for the use of schools or seminaries of learning shall be sold, by authority of this State, prior to the year eighteen hundred and twenty; and the moneys which may be raised out of the sale of any such lands, or otherwise obtained for the purpose aforesaid, shall be and remain a fund for the exclusive purpose of promoting the interest of literature and the sciences, and for the support of seminaries and

[5] Edson's Hist. Pres. Church, p. 42.

STUDENT BUILDING, INDIANA UNIVERSITY

public schools. The General Assembly shall from time to time pass such laws as shall be calculated to encourage intellectual, scientifical, and agricultural improvements, by allowing rewards and immunities, for the promotion and improvement of the arts, sciences, commerce, manufactures, and natural history; and to countenance and encourage the principles of humanity, honesty, industry, and morality.

"Sec. 2. It shall be the duty of the General Assembly, as soon as circumstances will permit to provide by law for a general system of education, ascending in a regular graduation from township schools to a State University, wherein tuition shall be gratis, and equally open to all.

"Sec. 3. And, for the promotion of such salutary end, the money which shall be paid as an equivalent by persons exempt from militia duty, except in times of war, shall be exclusively and in equal proportion applied to the support of county seminaries; also, all fines assessed for any breach of the penal laws shall be applied to said seminaries in the counties wherein they shall be assessed.

"Sec. 5. The General Assembly, at the time they lay off a new county, shall cause at least ten percent to be reserved out of the proceeds of the sale of town lots, in the seat of justice of such county, for the use of a public library for such county; and at the same session they shall incorporate a library company, under such rules and regulations as will best secure its permanence and extend its benefits."

In 1844, the State University held its commencement on September 30, and the accounts of it published in the Indianapolis papers state that the degree of LL.D. was conferred "on the Hon. James Scott, formerly a Justice of the Supreme Court, and the author of that part of the Constitution of the State of Indiana, which relates to education."[6] The statement is presumably correct. He was chairman of the committee, and he was somewhat flamboyant in style, as may be seen from his reply, as the Speaker of the House of Representatives, of 1813, to the address of the Governor.[7] This would account for the fact that the provision for the application of the school funds is that they shall be applied "to the accomplishment of the grand object for which they are or may be intended."

It is astonishing that there is no biographical record of so prominent a man in any State or local history, or even history of the bench and bar. But there was a tradition that he died at Carlisle, Indiana; and Mrs. Luella B. Wagner, of the Public Library there, found on the tombstone of a neglected grave in the old cemetery of that place the following inscription:

[6] Sentinel, Oct. 3; Journal, Oct. 5, 1844.

[7] Western Sun, March 6, 1813.

STUDENT BUILDING, INDIANA UNIVERSITY

public schools. The General Assembly shall from time to time pass such laws as shall be calculated to encourage intellectual, scientifical, and agricultural improvements, by allowing rewards and immunities, for the promotion and improvement of the arts, sciences, commerce, manufactures, and natural history; and to countenance and encourage the principles of humanity, honesty, industry, and morality.

"Sec. 2. It shall be the duty of the General Assembly, as soon as circumstances will permit to provide by law for a general system of education, ascending in a regular graduation from township schools to a State University, wherein tuition shall be gratis, and equally open to all.

"Sec. 3. And, for the promotion of such salutary end, the money which shall be paid as an equivalent by persons exempt from militia duty, except in times of war, shall be exclusively and in equal proportion applied to the support of county seminaries; also, all fines assessed for any breach of the penal laws shall be applied to said seminaries in the counties wherein they shall be assessed.

"Sec. 5. The General Assembly, at the time they lay off a new county, shall cause at least ten percent to be reserved out of the proceeds of the sale of town lots, in the seat of justice of such county, for the use of a public library for such county; and at the same session they shall incorporate a library company, under such rules and regulations as will best secure its permanence and extend its benefits."

In 1844, the State University held its commencement on September 30, and the accounts of it published in the Indianapolis papers state that the degree of LL.D. was conferred "on the Hon. James Scott, formerly a Justice of the Supreme Court, and the author of that part of the Constitution of the State of Indiana, which relates to education."[6] The statement is presumably correct. He was chairman of the committee, and he was somewhat flamboyant in style, as may be seen from his reply, as the Speaker of the House of Representatives, of 1813, to the address of the Governor.[7] This would account for the fact that the provision for the application of the school funds is that they shall be applied "to the accomplishment of the grand object for which they are or may be intended."

It is astonishing that there is no biographical record of so prominent a man in any State or local history, or even history of the bench and bar. But there was a tradition that he died at Carlisle, Indiana; and Mrs. Luella B. Wagner, of the Public Library there, found on the tombstone of a neglected grave in the old cemetery of that place the following inscription:

[6] Sentinel, Oct. 3; Journal, Oct. 5, 1844.

[7] Western Sun, March 6, 1813.

JAMES SCOTT, LL.D.

A Native of Pennsylvania
Died
March 2, 1855
Aged
87 years, 9 months, 4 days

He was for eighteen years a Judge of the Supreme Court of the Territory and State of Indiana.

With men he was a man,
With God, a child.

Judge Scott was appointed Prosecuting Attorney for Clark County in 1810, and resided at Charlestown, where he was one of the founders of the Sunday School in 1812. He was Speaker of the House of Representatives in 1813, and resigned on being appointed Chancellor of the Territory. He served on the Supreme Bench from 1816 to 1831; and was candidate for Governor on the Anti-Masonic ticket in 1832. After retiring from the Supreme Bench, he made an unsuccessful effort to resume the practice of his profession at Charlestown. For a short time he published a newspaper called "The Comet"; and then opened a school for young ladies. After the election of Gen. Harrison to the Presidency, he was appointed Receiver of the Land Office at Jeffersonville; and after the expiration of his term, being advanced in years, he went to live with an adopted daughter at Carlisle.

A careful examination of the provisions of Article 9 will show that they are framed with reference to existing conditions. Indiana had its university already, at Vincennes, with a township of land for endowment. It also had land for public schools. The care of these was provided for, but there is also special provision made for seminaries in all of the counties, which would give them something of the higher education that had been provided for at Vincennes. Presumably this was what reconciled the other delegates to fastening Vincennes University to the public school system, with State responsibility for instruction in it being gratis. On the other hand, it is possible that Jennings was even then figuring on the removal of the University, and was entirely willing to have it put under State supervision by the Constitution. But these provisions made a top-heavy system, which did not promote the establishment of common, or elementary schools. On December 28,

1825, John Ewing, of the Senate Committee on Education, reported: "With the exception of county seminaries deriving some aid from the penal code, and the township rents accruing to the State University, there exists no active fund for education to which resort could be had; and the pittance of rent from some sixteenth sections is entirely inadequate to effect the object at this time." The makers of the Constitution of 1816 had superb "vision" of what was going to result from the land grants for schools, but the financial results they contemplated were never realized; and furthermore there was a damper on support by taxation in the provision of the Enabling Act, under which the State was admitted, exempting all public lands sold after 1816 from taxation for five years from the date of sale; but this was not so serious as might be imagined, because there was no effort to raise school money by taxation, except to provide school-houses, for many years afterward. It was a beautiful school system, without funds to carry it into effect. In fact it was designed for futurity, rather than for immediate use. There were no really free schools in Indiana, except at New Harmony, and indeed, none in the United States outside of New England.

In fact, no law was adopted, or even contemplated, for carrying the provisions of the Constitution into effect, until, on January 9, 1821, a resolution was adopted, "that John Badollett, and David Hart, of Knox County, William W. Martin, of Washington County, James Welch, of Switzerland County, Daniel S. Caswell, of Franklin County, Thomas C. Searle, of Jefferson County, and John Todd, of Clark County, be and they are hereby appointed a committee to draft and report to the next General Assembly of this State a bill providing for a general system of education ascending in regular gradation from township schools to a State university, wherein tuition shall be gratis, and equally open to all; and particularly to guard against any distinctions existing in any of the said institutions between the rich and the poor." It will be noted that his resolution is in the words of the Constitution, except the concluding clause; and Prof. Boone says of it: "The significance of the last clause appears in the peculiar educational notions and social standards prevalent at that time. The Literary Fund of Virginia had just been set apart (1810), as had that of Georgia also (1817), for the exclusive benefit of the poor. New Jersey about the same date legalized township taxation 'for the education of paupers'; and Ohio, but a few days before the appointment of the Indiana committee, had, in an otherwise liberal act, provided for schools, 'open first to the needy and dependent, then, if means and accommodations afforded, to others.' American public schools have frequently been, East and West, North and South, even among the New England States, 'pauper' or 'charity'

schools; and it is greatly to the credit of the Indiana Legislature that, as early as 1821, when her sister states saw no way to make elementary education both free and universal, the Assembly of one Western State, taking counsel of progress, saw and was ready to affirm the right of every child, of whatever rank or social condition, to an education at public expense. This was theory; and it may be held as sound educa-

EARLY LOG SCHOOL HOUSE IN WAYNE COUNTY

tional doctrine to-day. Such wise faith dignifies even the failure of the fathers.'' [8]

There are two other things about this committee that are noteworthy. One is that no one of them was a member of the legislature at the time, which was a very unusual proceeding for an Indiana legislature. They were selected from the citizens of the State on account of their interest in education. The other was their optimistic dispositions, although in that they probably shared a very general impression at the time of the value of the school lands. By an elaborate computation they reached the conclusion that in six years the annual revenues from the school

[8] Hist. of Education in Indiana, p. 24.

lands would be sufficient to maintain a school in each school district of the State for three months. They also computed that in the same time the university would have accumulated from its lands $260,772; and they thought it would then be safe to invest $40,000 of this in a building, and $20,772 in apparatus, library, etc., reserving the remainder as a permanent endowment. They recommended at that time a liberal increase of the members of the faculty.

The committee called Judge Benjamin Parke to its aid, and a bill was prepared which was finally adopted, after some amendment, and approved January 31, 1824. It is entirely permissory. In any township, three freeholders or householders could call a meeting, and if twenty of like qualification attended, they could elect three trustees, who should have charge of the school lands. The trustees were to make school districts, and appoint a "sub-trustee" for each district. The sub-trustee was to call a meeting of the freeholders and householders of his district, and take a vote whether they would support a school for not less than three months in the year. If they agreed to do so, he was to call a meeting of all the inhabitants of the district to meet at the site, which the former meeting had selected, and commence work. Then came a mandatory provision that, "Every able bodied male person of the age of twenty-one years and upwards, being a freeholder or householder as aforesaid, residing within the bounds of such school district, shall be liable equally to work one day in each week, until such building may be completed, or pay the sum of thirty-seven and a half cents for every day he may so fail to work." The house was to be built "of brick, stone, hewn timber, or frame" as the majority might desire; but with the requirement, "That in all cases, such school house shall be eight feet between the floors, and at least one foot from the surface of the ground to the first floor, and finished in a manner calculated to render comfortable the teacher and pupils; with a suitable number of seats, tables, lights and every other thing necessary for the convenience of such school; which shall forever be open for the education of all children within the district without distinction." After the schoolhouse was built, the sub-trustee called another meeting, which decided how many months of school they wanted, and "whether they will suffer any portion of the tax for the support of such school to be raised in money, and, if so, what proportion." This was certified to the township trustees, who were then to employ a teacher, "Provided, however, that no person shall be employed as a teacher as aforesaid, until he shall produce the certificate of the township trustees, that they have examined him touching his qualifications, and particularly as respects his knowledge of the English language, writing, and arithmetic, and that in their opinion,

schools; and it is greatly to the credit of the Indiana Legislature that, as early as 1821, when her sister states saw no way to make elementary education both free and universal, the Assembly of one Western State, taking counsel of progress, saw and was ready to affirm the right of every child, of whatever rank or social condition, to an education at public expense. This was theory; and it may be held as sound educa-

EARLY LOG SCHOOL HOUSE IN WAYNE COUNTY

tional doctrine to-day. Such wise faith dignifies even the failure of the fathers."[8]

There are two other things about this committee that are noteworthy. One is that no one of them was a member of the legislature at the time, which was a very unusual proceeding for an Indiana legislature. They were selected from the citizens of the State on account of their interest in education. The other was their optimistic dispositions, although in that they probably shared a very general impression at the time of the value of the school lands. By an elaborate computation they reached the conclusion that in six years the annual revenues from the school

[8] Hist. of Education in Indiana, p. 24.

lands would be sufficient to maintain a school in each school district of the State for three months. They also computed that in the same time the university would have accumulated from its lands $260,772; and they thought it would then be safe to invest $40,000 of this in a building, and $20,772 in apparatus, library, etc., reserving the remainder as a permanent endowment. They recommended at that time a liberal increase of the members of the faculty.

The committee called Judge Benjamin Parke to its aid, and a bill was prepared which was finally adopted, after some amendment, and approved January 31, 1824. It is entirely permissory. In any township, three freeholders or householders could call a meeting, and if twenty of like qualification attended, they could elect three trustees, who should have charge of the school lands. The trustees were to make school districts, and appoint a "sub-trustee" for each district. The sub-trustee was to call a meeting of the freeholders and householders of his district, and take a vote whether they would support a school for not less than three months in the year. If they agreed to do so, he was to call a meeting of all the inhabitants of the district to meet at the site, which the former meeting had selected, and commence work. Then came a mandatory provision that, "Every able bodied male person of the age of twenty-one years and upwards, being a freeholder or householder as aforesaid, residing within the bounds of such school district, shall be liable equally to work one day in each week, until such building may be completed, or pay the sum of thirty-seven and a half cents for every day he may so fail to work." The house was to be built "of brick, stone, hewn timber, or frame" as the majority might desire; but with the requirement, "That in all cases, such school house shall be eight feet between the floors, and at least one foot from the surface of the ground to the first floor, and finished in a manner calculated to render comfortable the teacher and pupils; with a suitable number of seats, tables, lights and every other thing necessary for the convenience of such school; which shall forever be open for the education of all children within the district without distinction." After the schoolhouse was built, the sub-trustee called another meeting, which decided how many months of school they wanted, and "whether they will suffer any portion of the tax for the support of such school to be raised in money, and, if so, what proportion." This was certified to the township trustees, who were then to employ a teacher, "Provided, however, that no person shall be employed as a teacher as aforesaid, until he shall produce the certificate of the township trustees, that they have examined him touching his qualifications, and particularly as respects his knowledge of the English language, writing, and arithmetic, and that in their opinion,

he will be a useful person to be employed as a teacher in said school." This was substantially the system followed until the adoption of the school law of 1852, with some amendments, such as provision for "examiners" for teachers, in 1837. These were to be appointed by the Judge of the Circuit Court, but their cooperation might be declined by the trustees if they so wished.

The only "free" feature of the system was the schoolhouse. The patrons paid the teacher, or rather underpaid him, and it was largely a matter of chance if they got their money's worth. Barnabas C. Hobbs related that when he came before the examiner, the first question asked was, "What is the product of 25 cents by 25 cents?" It was a stumper. There was no such "sum" in Pike's Arithmetic, which he had studied. He started a discussion, and found that the examiner thought it would be 6¼ cents, with which he gracefully coincided; and after an hour's further conversation, in which no more questions were asked, he was granted his license; and one of the best teachers Indiana ever had was saved to the State. Some of the teachers were people who could not earn a living any other way, on account of physical disability, age, or even intemperance. Judge Banta, who made a very full investigation of the subject, says: "All sorts of teachers were employed in Johnson County. There was the 'one-eyed teacher'; the 'one-legged teacher'; the 'lame teacher'; the 'single-handed teacher'; the teacher who had 'fits'; the teacher who had been educated for the ministry, but owing to his habits of hard drink had turned pedagogue; the teacher who got drunk on Saturday and whipped the entire school on Monday. Some are remembered for the excellence of their teaching, and some for their rigorous government. Some are remembered for their good scholarship and some for their incompetency."[9] It was much the same everywhere. Their wages were poor, $10 to $20 a month, and "boarded around," for men, and half of that for women, who were seldom employed at all. In 1827, Rev. Isaac Reed wrote: "The State is not districted; and the common schools are generally of a low character, when compared with the schools of the Northern States. Here and there is found a district, where the school is well supported, and well taught. The schools are nearly all taught by men. It is a rare thing to see a woman teaching school."[10] Most of the parents believed in whipping, and did not think that women could control the larger pupils.

The women who did teach usually had special schools for girls, or were assistants in larger schools, as at New Harmony. It is a relief to

[9] History Johnson County, p. 365; see also articles by Judge Banta in Ind. Mag. of History, Vol. 2.

[10] Indiana as Seen by Early Travelers, p. 501.

turn from the usual condition to the record of a woman teacher who was ideal. At Vevay, Mrs. Julia L. Dumont was the teacher. Years afterward, one of her pupils, who never knew but two men teachers who did not believe in corporal punishment, wrote of this woman, who never resorted to it: "As a school-mistress, Mrs. Dumont deserves immortality. She knew nothing of systems, but she went unerringly to

MRS. JULIA L. DUMONT

the goal by pure force of native genius. In all her early life she taught because she was poor, but after her husband's increasing property relieved her from necessity, she still taught school from love of it. When she was past sixty years old, a school-room was built for her alongside her residence, which was one of the best in the town. It was here that I first knew her, after she had already taught two generations in the place. The 'graded' schools had been newly introduced, and no man was found who could, either in acquirements or ability, take precedence of the venerable school-mistress; so the high-school was given to her. I can see the wonderful old lady now, as she was then, with her cape

he will be a useful person to be employed as a teacher in said school." This was substantially the system followed until the adoption of the school law of 1852, with some amendments, such as provision for "examiners" for teachers, in 1837. These were to be appointed by the Judge of the Circuit Court, but their cooperation might be declined by the trustees if they so wished.

The only "free" feature of the system was the schoolhouse. The patrons paid the teacher, or rather underpaid him, and it was largely a matter of chance if they got their money's worth. Barnabas C. Hobbs related that when he came before the examiner, the first question asked was, "What is the product of 25 cents by 25 cents?" It was a stumper. There was no such "sum" in Pike's Arithmetic, which he had studied. He started a discussion, and found that the examiner thought it would be 6¼ cents, with which he gracefully coincided; and after an hour's further conversation, in which no more questions were asked, he was granted his license; and one of the best teachers Indiana ever had was saved to the State. Some of the teachers were people who could not earn a living any other way, on account of physical disability, age, or even intemperance. Judge Banta, who made a very full investigation of the subject, says: "All sorts of teachers were employed in Johnson County. There was the 'one-eyed teacher'; the 'one-legged teacher'; the 'lame teacher'; the 'single-handed teacher'; the teacher who had 'fits'; the teacher who had been educated for the ministry, but owing to his habits of hard drink had turned pedagogue; the teacher who got drunk on Saturday and whipped the entire school on Monday. Some are remembered for the excellence of their teaching, and some for their rigorous government. Some are remembered for their good scholarship and some for their incompetency."[9] It was much the same everywhere. Their wages were poor, $10 to $20 a month, and "boarded around," for men, and half of that for women, who were seldom employed at all. In 1827, Rev. Isaac Reed wrote: "The State is not districted; and the common schools are generally of a low character, when compared with the schools of the Northern States. Here and there is found a district, where the school is well supported, and well taught. The schools are nearly all taught by men. It is a rare thing to see a woman teaching school."[10] Most of the parents believed in whipping, and did not think that women could control the larger pupils.

The women who did teach usually had special schools for girls, or were assistants in larger schools, as at New Harmony. It is a relief to

[9] History Johnson County, p. 365; see also articles by Judge Banta in Ind. Mag. of History, Vol. 2.

[10] Indiana as Seen by Early Travelers, p. 501.

turn from the usual condition to the record of a woman teacher who was ideal. At Vevay, Mrs. Julia L. Dumont was the teacher. Years afterward, one of her pupils, who never knew but two men teachers who did not believe in corporal punishment, wrote of this woman, who never resorted to it: "As a school-mistress, Mrs. Dumont deserves immortality. She knew nothing of systems, but she went unerringly to

MRS. JULIA L. DUMONT

the goal by pure force of native genius. In all her early life she taught because she was poor, but after her husband's increasing property relieved her from necessity, she still taught school from love of it. When she was past sixty years old, a school-room was built for her alongside her residence, which was one of the best in the town. It was here that I first knew her, after she had already taught two generations in the place. The 'graded' schools had been newly introduced, and no man was found who could, either in acquirements or ability, take precedence of the venerable school-mistress; so the high-school was given to her. I can see the wonderful old lady now, as she was then, with her cape

pinned awry, rocking her splint-bottom chair nervously while she talked. Full of all manner of knowledge, gifted with something very like eloquence in speech, abounding in affection for her pupils and enthusiasm in teaching, she moved us strangely. Being infatuated with her, we became fanatic in our pursuit of knowledge, so that the school hours were not enough, and we had a 'lyceum' in the evening for reading 'compositions,' and a club for the study of history. If a recitation became very interesting, the entire school would sometimes be drawn into the discussion of the subject; all other lessons went to the wall, books of reference were brought out of her library, hours were consumed, and many a time the school session was prolonged until darkness forced us reluctantly to adjourn.

"Mrs. Dumont was the ideal of a teacher because she succeeded in forming character. She gave her pupils unstinted praise, not hypocritically, but because she lovingly saw the best in every one. We worked in the sunshine. A dull but industrious pupil was praised for diligence, a bright pupil for ability, a good one for general excellence. The dullards got more than their share, for knowing how easily such an one is disheartened, Mrs. Dumont went out of her way to praise the first show of success in a slow scholar. She treated no two alike. She was full of all sorts of knack and tact, a person of infinite resource for calling out the human spirit. She could be incredibly severe when it was needful, and no overgrown boy whose meanness had once been analyzed by Mrs. Dumont ever forgot it. I remember one boy with whom she had taken some pains. One day he wrote an insulting word about one of the girls of the school on the door of a deserted house. Two of us were deputized by the other boys to defend the girl by complaining of him. Mrs. Dumont took her seat and began to talk to him before the school. The talking was all there was of it, but I think I never pitied any human being more than I did that boy as she showed him his vulgarity and his meanness, and, as at last in the climax of her indignation, she called him 'a miserable hawbuck.' At another time when she had picked a piece of paper from the floor with a bit of profanity written on it, she talked about it until the whole school detected the author by the beads of perspiration on his forehead." [11]

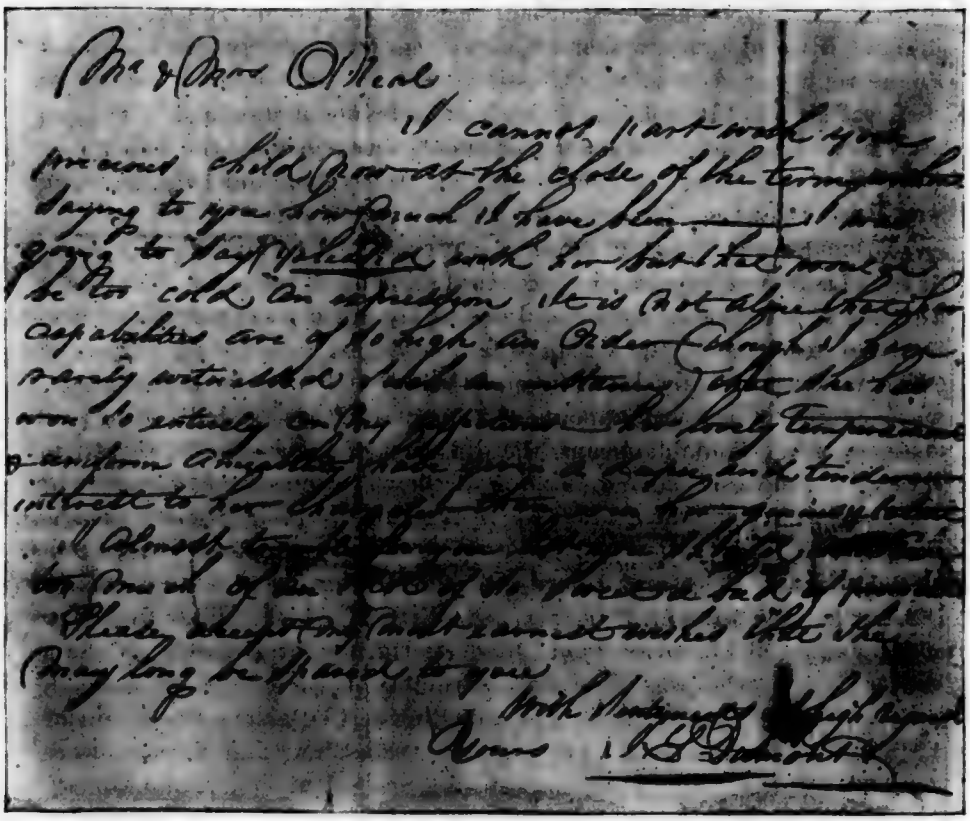
It should be added also that much of the school teaching was by young men who had no idea of remaining teachers, but needed money to continue their education for lawyers, or doctors, or preachers. In 1861, James Sutherland made the first collection of biographical sketches of an Indiana legislature, and in that body there were 26

[11] Some Western Schoolmasters, in Scribner's Magazine, Vol. 17, p. 747.

members who had at some time taught school, and mentioned it. There were probably more than that, as many of the sketches were evidently based on scant information. There was early a widespread call for better teachers. In his message of December 3, 1833, Governor Noble said: "The want of competent persons to instruct in our schools, is a cause of complaint in many sections of the State. And it is to be regretted that in employing transient persons from other States, combining but little of qualification or moral character, the profession is not in the repute it should be." Possibly this was an echo of a movement that was already on foot for raising the professional standard. It began as a New England missionary movement, awakened by the appeals of Isaac Reed and others to "come over into Macedonia and help us," and was backed by the Beechers and others at Cincinnati, which was the educational, as well as the literary center of the Ohio Valley in early days. There was organized there, in 1829, the "Academic Institute," a teachers' association, which in June, 1831, called a convention of professional teachers of the Ohio Valley; and this Convention organized "The Western Literary Institute and College of Professional Teachers," whose stated object was announced thus: "Its objects shall be to promote, by every laudable means, the diffusion of knowledge in regard to Education, and especially by aiming at the elevation of the character of Teachers who shall have adopted Instruction as their regular profession." This organization had five directors from each of the States connected with it. The first records to which I have had access are for 1834, when the Indiana directors were Rev. M. A. H. Niles, Professor of Languages at Hanover; Prof. John H. Harney, of Hanover, William McKee Dunn, who was then an instructor at Bloomington; John I. Morrison, of the Salem Seminary; and Rev. J. U. Parsons, President of the Teachers Seminary at Madison. In 1835 Dunn and Parsons were replaced by Ebenezer N. Elliott of the State University and Moody Park of Madison. In 1837 the directors were increased to six, those from Indiana being J. H. Harney, H. McGuffey, L. H. Parker, J. L. Holman, Edmund O. Hovey of Crawfordsville, and President Andrew Wylie of the State University. In 1838, Wylie and Holman were retained, with J. S. Kemper, A. Keuler, David Stuart, and George W. Julian, who was then teaching. There were other Indiana teachers in the organization, among whom were J. Thompson, Samuel Merrill and J. N. Farnham, in 1835; and Isaac McCoy and William Twining in 1837.

These names introduce the most notable educational activities of Indiana at the time. The State Seminary, as it was then called, was opened at Bloomington, in 1824, with Rev. Baynard R. Hall, as sole

teacher. He was a graduate of Union College and Princeton Theological Seminary. He had 13 pupils the first year, 15 the second, and 21 the third; and taught them Latin and Greek, at a salary of $250 a year. He is best known to the present by his sketch of his Indiana life, "The New Purchase," published in 1846 under the pseudonym of "Robert

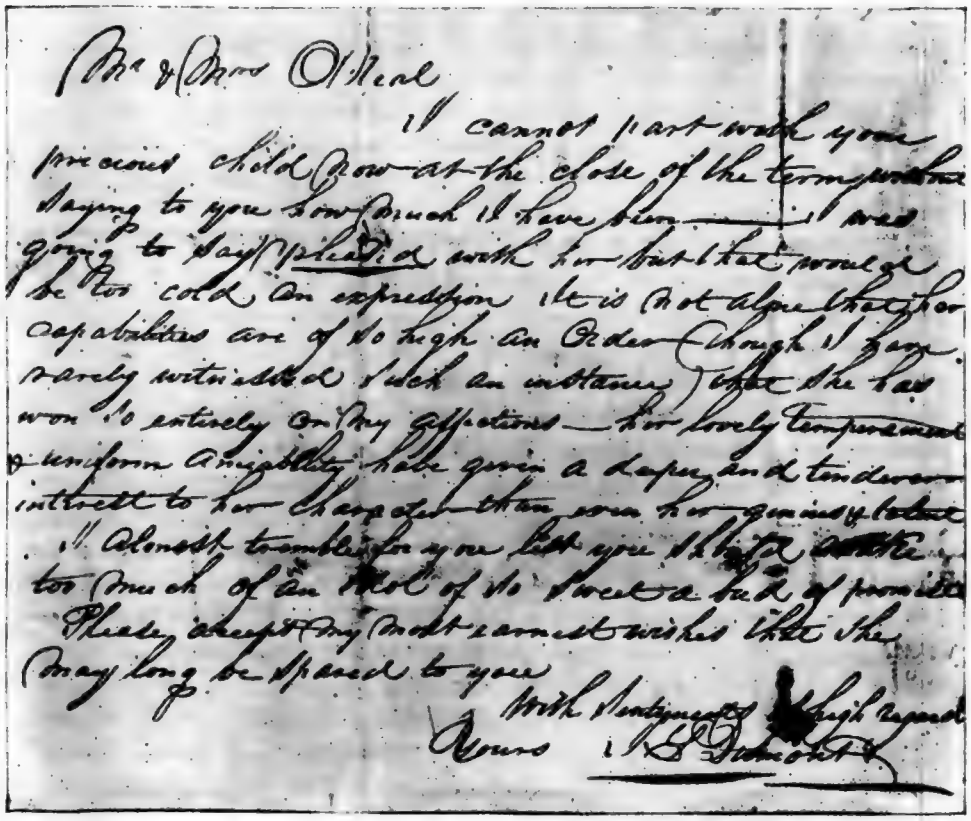


CHARACTERISTIC LETTER OF MRS. DUMONT

Carleton." In 1828, the institution was chartered as a college, and Rev. Andrew Wylie, a class-mate of Gov. William Hendricks at Jefferson College, was made President. He had previously been President of Jefferson College, and of Washington College. Hall remained as Professor of Ancient Languages, and John H. Harney was added to the faculty in the chair of Mathematics, Philosophy and Chemistry. The latter two resigned in 1831, and were replaced by Beaumont Parks, and Ebenezer N. Elliott. The delay in getting the State Seminary on a higher basis did not suit those who were calling for education for the

ministry; and they had been moving. The American Annals of Education for June, 1833, contains this item: "South Hanover College. This is a Manual Labor School where the industrious student may defray, by his own hands, the expenses of his education. It comprises a Literary and Theological Department, in which all the ordinary branches of language, science and divinity are taught. It numbers at this time a President and five Professors, and ninety-five students. In 1827, this institution commenced its operations in a log cabin, 16 by 18 feet, with six students under the care of Rev. John F. Crowe, who is properly the originator of the whole plan. It now has several buildings for accommodating students, the largest 40 by 100 feet, and three stories high, with a good farm and suitable workshops." But John Finley Crowe could not have started his institution without the aid of Judge Williamson Dunn, who donated 50 acres of land for it. Judge Dunn took great interest in education. He was born near Danville, Kentucky, December 25, 1781, his father, Samuel Dunn, an Irishman who had fought in Dunmore's War and the Revolution, having emigrated from Virginia. In 1809, Williamson came to Indiana, and located where Hanover now is, bringing with him three slaves, whom he freed. He was made a Justice of the Peace and Judge of the Common Pleas in 1811; and in 1812 was made captain of a company of Rangers, in which were included two of his brothers, and two brothers-in-law. They did valuable service through the war. In 1814, he was made Associate Judge of the Circuit Court. After the admission of the State he was a member of the first four legislatures. In 1820 he was made Register of the Land Office, for the Terre Haute district. He and Major Whitlock laid out the town of Crawfordsville, and the Land Office was removed to that place in 1823. Dunn induced Chester Holbrook to come up from Hanover and open the first school at Crawfordsville, to which he sent his six children. The Presbyterian preachers of the district wanted a theological college, and he offered them 15 acres at Crawfordsville. On November 21, 1832, nine Presbyterian preachers met there and decided to start the school. The next day they held a public meeting to inaugurate the movement; and on December 3, 1833, the Wabash Manual Labor and Teachers Seminary was opened by Caleb Mills, with twelve students. Edmund O. Hovey went east to raise funds, and eventually raised $29,000 for Wabash, which put it in the nabob class. Meanwhile Judge Dunn's sons were being educated at Bloomington, and William McKee Dunn, the most noted of them, was not only a member of the College of Teachers, as mentioned above, but was always a good friend of common schools. William McKee Dunn was born at Hanover December 12, 1814. His elementary education was in a log schoolhouse at that place, with greased

teacher. He was a graduate of Union College and Princeton Theological Seminary. He had 13 pupils the first year, 15 the second, and 21 the third; and taught them Latin and Greek, at a salary of $250 a year. He is best known to the present by his sketch of his Indiana life, "The New Purchase," published in 1846 under the pseudonym of "Robert

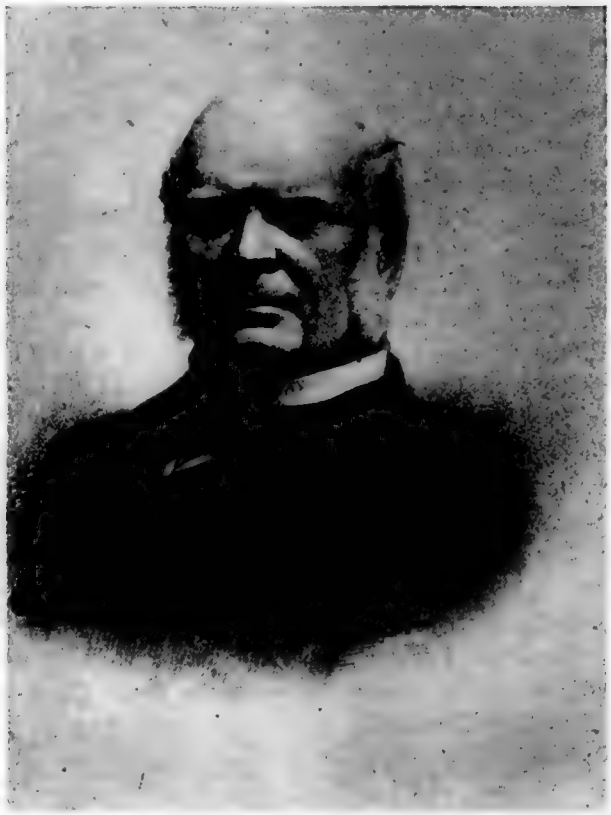


Characteristic Letter of Mrs. Dumont

Carleton." In 1828, the institution was chartered as a college, and Rev. Andrew Wylie, a class-mate of Gov. William Hendricks at Jefferson College, was made President. He had previously been President of Jefferson College, and of Washington College. Hall remained as Professor of Ancient Languages, and John H. Harney was added to the faculty in the chair of Mathematics, Philosophy and Chemistry. The latter two resigned in 1831, and were replaced by Beaumont Parks, and Ebenezer N. Elliott. The delay in getting the State Seminary on a higher basis did not suit those who were calling for education for the

ministry; and they had been moving. The American Annals of Education for June, 1833, contains this item: "South Hanover College. This is a Manual Labor School where the industrious student may defray, by his own hands, the expenses of his education. It comprises a Literary and Theological Department, in which all the ordinary branches of language, science and divinity are taught. It numbers at this time a President and five Professors, and ninety-five students. In 1827, this institution commenced its operations in a log cabin, 16 by 18 feet, with six students under the care of Rev. John F. Crowe, who is properly the originator of the whole plan. It now has several buildings for accommodating students, the largest 40 by 100 feet, and three stories high, with a good farm and suitable workshops." But John Finley Crowe could not have started his institution without the aid of Judge Williamson Dunn, who donated 50 acres of land for it. Judge Dunn took great interest in education. He was born near Danville, Kentucky, December 25, 1781, his father, Samuel Dunn, an Irishman who had fought in Dunmore's War and the Revolution, having emigrated from Virginia. In 1809, Williamson came to Indiana, and located where Hanover now is, bringing with him three slaves, whom he freed. He was made a Justice of the Peace and Judge of the Common Pleas in 1811; and in 1812 was made captain of a company of Rangers, in which were included two of his brothers, and two brothers-in-law. They did valuable service through the war. In 1814, he was made Associate Judge of the Circuit Court. After the admission of the State he was a member of the first four legislatures. In 1820 he was made Register of the Land Office, for the Terre Haute district. He and Major Whitlock laid out the town of Crawfordsville, and the Land Office was removed to that place in 1823. Dunn induced Chester Holbrook to come up from Hanover and open the first school at Crawfordsville, to which he sent his six children. The Presbyterian preachers of the district wanted a theological college, and he offered them 15 acres at Crawfordsville. On November 21, 1832, nine Presbyterian preachers met there and decided to start the school. The next day they held a public meeting to inaugurate the movement; and on December 3, 1833, the Wabash Manual Labor and Teachers Seminary was opened by Caleb Mills, with twelve students. Edmund O. Hovey went east to raise funds, and eventually raised $29,000 for Wabash, which put it in the nabob class. Meanwhile Judge Dunn's sons were being educated at Bloomington, and William McKee Dunn, the most noted of them, was not only a member of the College of Teachers, as mentioned above, but was always a good friend of common schools. William McKee Dunn was born at Hanover December 12, 1814. His elementary education was in a log schoolhouse at that place, with greased

paper windows, and puncheon floors. He said of it, in an address at Hanover, in 1883: "The masters usually were Scotch or Irish, who believed in doing a good day's work themselves, and required the children to do the same. Good beech switches were always on hand, back of the teacher's chair ready for use, and I can bear testimony that they were used. The excitement of the day commenced toward the close of



WILLIAM MCKEE DUNN

school in the afternoon, when all the recitations were over except the spelling lessons, and the children were told to learn them. These lessons we were permitted to learn aloud, and then Babel was turned loose. Every scholar, with his spelling-book in hand, spelled, or pretended to spell, the words at the very top of his voice. We almost made the clapboards on the roof rattle. Sometimes in the evening the older boys would have exercises in dialogues and declamations. I can now almost see the tallow-dips and the lard, Aladdin-shaped, lamps that used dimly to illuminate

the school-house on such occasions." After graduating at the State College, he graduated at Yale, in 1835; and was admitted to the bar, after teaching mathematics at Hanover for a year. He was elected a member of the legislature in 1848, and was a member of the Constitutional Convention of 1850. He served in Congress from 1859 to 1863, and then became Assistant Judge Advocate General. He died in Maplewood, Virginia, July 24, 1887.

But Hanover was not the only place on the school map. Another live spot was Salem. John I. Morrison had begun teaching in Washington County in 1824, and so had James G. May, and they had good backing. Perhaps the most notable champion of public education there was John H. Farnham, who a few years later distinguished himself as one of the incorporators, and the first Corresponding Secretary of the Indiana Historical Society. He was invited to make the Fourth of July oration at Salem in 1826, and consented on condition that he should speak on "The necessity of a public school system in Indiana." The Fourth was rainy, but the old Presbyterian church was crowded to hear him; and he made a forcible argument for free schools at public expense, that was far in advance of the general sentiment of the day. It was one of Indiana's misfortunes that he was a victim of the cholera epidemic of 1833, for few men of his time displayed so great and intelligent public spirit as he.[12] In January, 1830, Rev. Andrew Wylie, by invitation of the Joint Committee on Education, addressed the Legislature on education, directing his remarks to higher education; and two thousand copies of the discourse were ordered printed, and distributed with the laws. In the same year the Indiana Branch of the Presbyterian Education Society was organized. It was chiefly interested in educating young men for the ministry, and did not publish a report until its annual meeting at Crawfordsville, October 17, 1832. At that time its President was Judge Jeremiah Sullivan, with a long list of Vice Presidents, Directors, and committees. Its receipts, at that time, had been $578.10, and disbursements $503.50. It had over 400 members, and had found "perhaps eleven or twelve" young men who desired to educate themselves for the work. The first step of organized work for common schools, was the meeting, at Madison, Sept. 3d and 4th, 1833, "according to appointment of the Prudential Committee," of the "Association for the Improvement of Common Schools in Indiana." The officers of this pioneer society were, President, Hon. Wm. Hendricks; Vice Presidents, Hon. Jesse L. Holman, Hon. S. C. Stevens, James Blythe, D. D., Dr. E. F. Pabody, Rev. J. M. Dickey, Hon. Benj. Parke, Hon. M. C. Eggleston,

[12] Stevens Hist. Washington County, p. 335.

paper windows, and puncheon floors. He said of it, in an address at Hanover, in 1883: "The masters usually were Scotch or Irish, who believed in doing a good day's work themselves, and required the children to do the same. Good beech switches were always on hand, back of the teacher's chair ready for use, and I can bear testimony that they were used. The excitement of the day commenced toward the close of

WILLIAM MCKEE DUNN

school in the afternoon, when all the recitations were over except the spelling lessons, and the children were told to learn them. These lessons we were permitted to learn aloud, and then Babel was turned loose. Every scholar, with his spelling-book in hand, spelled, or pretended to spell, the words at the very top of his voice. We almost made the clapboards on the roof rattle. Sometimes in the evening the older boys would have exercises in dialogues and declamations. I can now almost see the tallow-dips and the lard, Aladdin-shaped, lamps that used dimly to illuminate

the school-house on such occasions." After graduating at the State College, he graduated at Yale, in 1835; and was admitted to the bar, after teaching mathematics at Hanover for a year. He was elected a member of the legislature in 1848, and was a member of the Constitutional Convention of 1850. He served in Congress from 1859 to 1863, and then became Assistant Judge Advocate General. He died in Maplewood, Virginia, July 24, 1887.

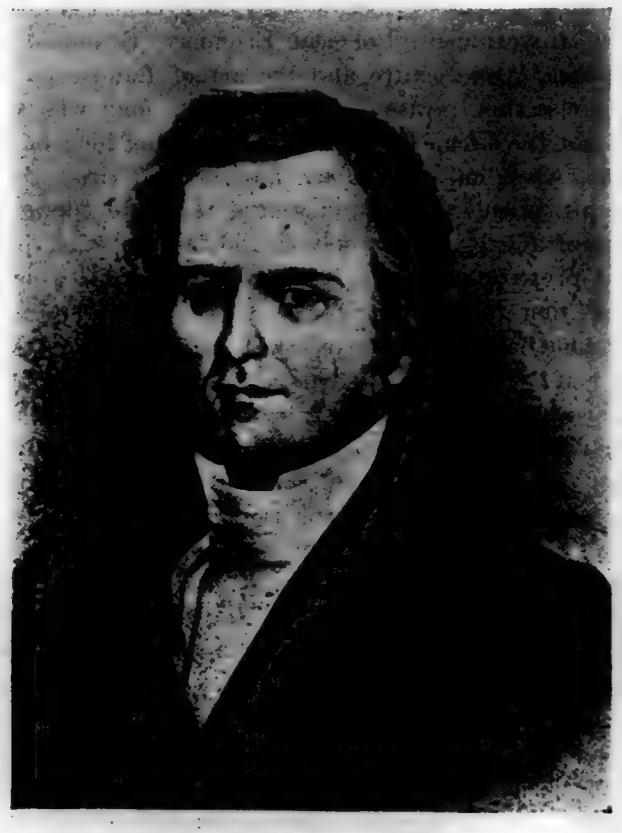
But Hanover was not the only place on the school map. Another live spot was Salem. John I. Morrison had begun teaching in Washington County in 1824, and so had James G. May, and they had good backing. Perhaps the most notable champion of public education there was John H. Farnham, who a few years later distinguished himself as one of the incorporators, and the first Corresponding Secretary of the Indiana Historical Society. He was invited to make the Fourth of July oration at Salem in 1826, and consented on condition that he should speak on "The necessity of a public school system in Indiana." The Fourth was rainy, but the old Presbyterian church was crowded to hear him; and he made a forcible argument for free schools at public expense, that was far in advance of the general sentiment of the day. It was one of Indiana's misfortunes that he was a victim of the cholera epidemic of 1833, for few men of his time displayed so great and intelligent public spirit as he.[12] In January, 1830, Rev. Andrew Wylie, by invitation of the Joint Committee on Education, addressed the Legislature on education, directing his remarks to higher education; and two thousand copies of the discourse were ordered printed, and distributed with the laws. In the same year the Indiana Branch of the Presbyterian Education Society was organized. It was chiefly interested in educating young men for the ministry, and did not publish a report until its annual meeting at Crawfordsville, October 17, 1832. At that time its President was Judge Jeremiah Sullivan, with a long list of Vice Presidents, Directors, and committees. Its receipts, at that time, had been $578.10, and disbursements $503.50. It had over 400 members, and had found "perhaps eleven or twelve" young men who desired to educate themselves for the work. The first step of organized work for common schools, was the meeting, at Madison, Sept. 3d and 4th, 1833, "according to appointment of the Prudential Committee," of the "Association for the Improvement of Common Schools in Indiana." The officers of this pioneer society were, President, Hon. Wm. Hendricks; Vice Presidents, Hon. Jesse L. Holman, Hon. S. C. Stevens, James Blythe, D. D., Dr. E. F. Pabody, Rev. J. M. Dickey, Hon. Benj. Parke, Hon. M. C. Eggleston,

[12] Stevens Hist. Washington County, p. 335.

John Matthews, D. D., and A. Wylie, D. D.; Board of Directors, J. Sullivan, Esq., J. W. Cunningham, J. H. Harney, M. H. Wilder, Dr. W. B. Goodhue, Hon. John Sering, Rev. R. Ransom, A. Andrews, Esq., C. P. J. Arion, M. A. H. Niles, Hon. Williamson Dunn, James Goodhue, Esq., Hon. John Dumont, Rev. S. Gregg, Rev. J. T. Wells, and Jesse Mavity; Corresponding Secretary, Rev. J. U. Parsons; Recording Secretary, Rev. J. H. Johnston; Treasurer, Dr. John Howes. There were speeches by N. B. Palmer and John Dumont, but the most interesting feature was the report from Parsons, who had been making some investigations. Among other things, he reported: "In nine townships from which a full tabular report was returned, containing about 3,000 children between 5 and 15 years of age, only 919 attended school last year, and the larger part of those for three months only. But one in six are able to read; one in nine to write; one in sixteen have studied arithmetic; one in one hundred geography, and one in one hundred and forty-five grammar. By an interesting document received from Judge Parks of Salem, the persevering friend of common education, we are informed that in the three counties of Washington, Jackson and Lawrence, containing a population of 27,000, only 1,521 attend school in summer, and 2,433 in winter." As to the character of the teachers, many of whom were reported as dissipated, profane, or immoral, he waxed eloquent, saying: "Let the drunkard stand in the sacred desk and sport with God's truth, but let not his tainted breath sweep over my children. Let the profane blasphemer mock my devotions, but set a wall of adamant between him and my child. Bring the debauchee to my table and fireside, where parental restraint will curb his licentiousness, but let him never stand accredited before my unprotected little ones."

Organization in behalf of special schools became quite common, the legislature incorporating on request "school societies" of people who desired to establish seminaries and other educational institutions. Governor Noble took an active interest in the subject. In 1836 he appointed John Dumont to prepare a revision of the school law, which he did, and reported on December 20 of that year. A thousand copies were ordered printed, and the report was largely the basis of the amendments of that year, and the general revision of the school law in 1837. Governor Noble also called a convention of the friends of education, which was held on January 3, 1837, with "Gov. Noble as President; Rev. Dr. Wylie and Hon. Isaac Blackford Vice Presidents, and Rev. James W. McKennon and Professor Dunn, Secretaries." Several resolutions were adopted, and "on mention of Mr. Dumont, Senator from Switzerland, who has done more for free schools than any other man in Indiana, they were referred to a committee, to prepare a memorial to the Legislature, based

upon the resolutions, which was afterwards brought in, discussed and adopted." The plan proposed was to have a superintendent of schools in each judicial circuit, who jointly should constitute a Board of Education for the State; reports from the trustees; and the appropriation of the surplus revenues, one-half to the common schools and the other half to the seminaries. The first general taxation for the schools had been



PRESIDENT ANDREW WYLIE

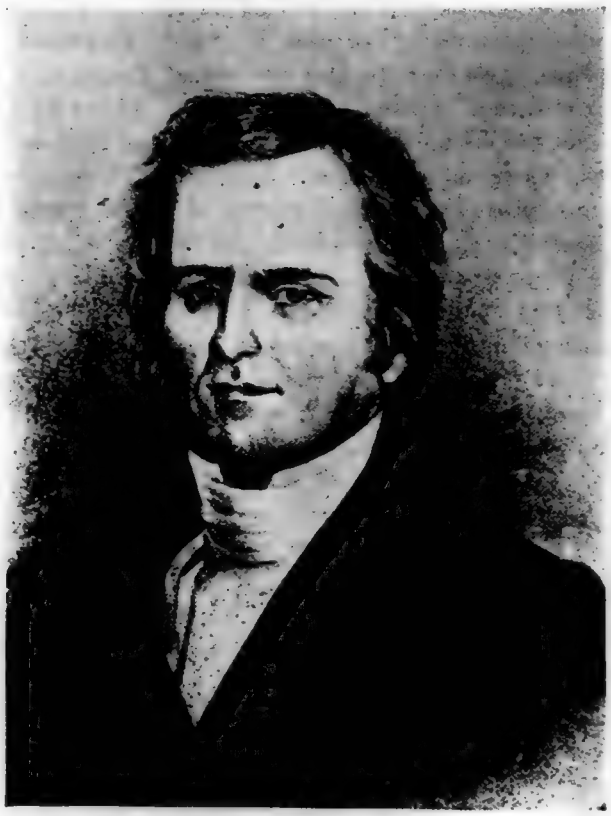
provided by the law of 1836, which imposed a poll tax of 12½ cents, and appropriated 5 per cent of the State revenues, for school purposes. The imposing feature of the 1837 convention, at the time, was an address by Rev. Andrew Wylie on Common School Education; and it is not bad doctrine today, though many would take exception to his ideas of the education of girls, at least in universal application, even if approved for the masses. As to this he said:

"Our females must be taught in the first place how to keep house. I

John Matthews, D. D., and A. Wylie, D. D.; Board of Directors, J. Sullivan, Esq., J. W. Cunningham, J. H. Harney, M. H. Wilder, Dr. W. B. Goodhue, Hon. John Sering, Rev. R. Ransom, A. Andrews, Esq., C. P. J. Arion, M. A. H. Niles, Hon. Williamson Dunn, James Goodhue, Esq., Hon. John Dumont, Rev. S. Gregg, Rev. J. T. Wells, and Jesse Mavity; Corresponding Secretary, Rev. J. U. Parsons; Recording Secretary, Rev. J. H. Johnston; Treasurer, Dr. John Howes. There were speeches by N. B. Palmer and John Dumont, but the most interesting feature was the report from Parsons, who had been making some investigations. Among other things, he reported: "In nine townships from which a full tabular report was returned, containing about 3,000 children between 5 and 15 years of age, only 919 attended school last year, and the larger part of those for three months only. But one in six are able to read; one in nine to write; one in sixteen have studied arithmetic; one in one hundred geography, and one in one hundred and forty-five grammar. By an interesting document received from Judge Parks of Salem, the persevering friend of common education, we are informed that in the three counties of Washington, Jackson and Lawrence, containing a population of 27,000, only 1,521 attend school in summer, and 2,433 in winter." As to the character of the teachers, many of whom were reported as dissipated, profane, or immoral, he waxed eloquent, saying: "Let the drunkard stand in the sacred desk and sport with God's truth, but let not his tainted breath sweep over my children. Let the profane blasphemer mock my devotions, but set a wall of adamant between him and my child. Bring the debauchee to my table and fireside, where parental restraint will curb his licentiousness, but let him never stand accredited before my unprotected little ones."

Organization in behalf of special schools became quite common, the legislature incorporating on request "school societies" of people who desired to establish seminaries and other educational institutions. Governor Noble took an active interest in the subject. In 1836 he appointed John Dumont to prepare a revision of the school law, which he did, and reported on December 20 of that year. A thousand copies were ordered printed, and the report was largely the basis of the amendments of that year, and the general revision of the school law in 1837. Governor Noble also called a convention of the friends of education, which was held on January 3, 1837, with "Gov. Noble as President; Rev. Dr. Wylie and Hon. Isaac Blackford Vice Presidents, and Rev. James W. McKennon and Professor Dunn, Secretaries." Several resolutions were adopted, and "on mention of Mr. Dumont, Senator from Switzerland, who has done more for free schools than any other man in Indiana, they were referred to a committee, to prepare a memorial to the Legislature, based

upon the resolutions, which was afterwards brought in, discussed and adopted." The plan proposed was to have a superintendent of schools in each judicial circuit, who jointly should constitute a Board of Education for the State; reports from the trustees; and the appropriation of the surplus revenues, one-half to the common schools and the other half to the seminaries. The first general taxation for the schools had been



PRESIDENT ANDREW WYLIE

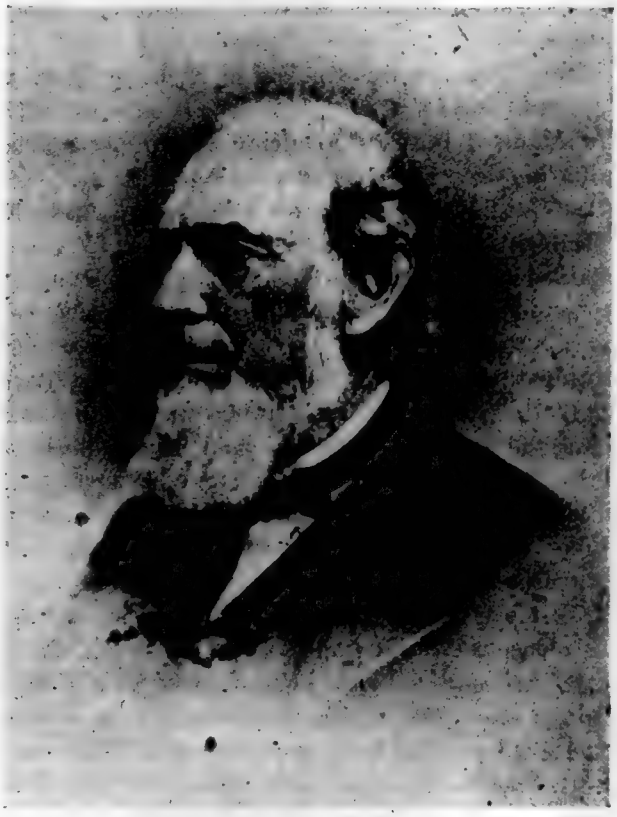
provided by the law of 1836, which imposed a poll tax of 12½ cents, and appropriated 5 per cent of the State revenues, for school purposes. The imposing feature of the 1837 convention, at the time, was an address by Rev. Andrew Wylie on Common School Education; and it is not bad doctrine today, though many would take exception to his ideas of the education of girls, at least in universal application, even if approved for the masses. As to this he said:

"Our females must be taught in the first place how to keep house. I

speak designedly in homely phrase, because it suits my subject, and I want to express myself briefly and yet intelligibly to all. Let those who prefer elegance to comfort, and who can afford the expense of such folly, teach their daughters Languages, ancient and modern, Painting and Instrumental Music, Poetry and Rhetoric, Oratory and Calisthenics —and they may add if they please Mechanics, Mensuration, Trigonometry, Astronomy, Hydrostatics, Hydraulics, Optics—Natural Philosophy in all its branches—Chemistry, Physiology, Mental and Moral Philosophy, the science of Government, Political Economy, Grammar, Logic, Philology, Sculpture, Architecture and the art of Landscape, Phrenology, and whatever else they please—but since every man who wants a wife, and who has not the stomach of an ostrich, can not long be pleased with a woman who, when he comes home hungry and tired, serves him up a dish of biscuit, in color, form and weight resembling long bullets, with other articles of food, good it may be in the material, but miserably spoiled in the preparation; since, I say, this is clear to a demonstration, then it follows that every young female should know how to bake a loaf of bread. O what virtue there is in a well raised, well baked, three days old wheaten loaf! Blessings on the heart and head and hands of those mothers in Israel, who, when young, learned so much of the art of Chymestry—and disdained not to add thereto so much of the still more needful art of kneading and baking, as is necessary to the production of the precious article. Ladies, I do not trifle. To be poisoned is a serious matter; and poisoned that man is sure to be, and his children too, whose wife is a slattern and unskilled in the culinary art. I need not insist on what every one must have observed, that indigestion, with those numerous diseases which spring from it, and spread misery and death among so many families, has its origin, chiefly, in their habit of feeding on things which kind nature indeed designed for the use of man, but in regard to which nature has been baffled and her designs frustrated by the cook. But on this I do insist, that much of that intemperance, which has broken the heart of so many females throughout the land, may be traced to the same source. The hungry man eats, but he eats indigestibles. The pain of appetite is indeed stayed, but his stomach feels another pain, from having to act upon that, which to master is a task too hard for stomach of man or dog, and the miserable sufferer goes to the bottle for relief, and is undone." Of course we can all see a thread of truth in this; but if Andrew could come back and see the institution over which he presided a coeducational university, his ghost would probably turn a shade paler. The address certainly met full approval when delivered, for the Senate ordered two thousand copies printed.

Contemporary with this convention was another event of great im-

portance—the establishment of an educational journal in Indiana—and indeed the only preserved account of the Convention is in the first number of that journal. This was the Common School Advocate, an eight page monthly quarto, published at Madison, by William Twining. The correspondent who reported the Convention for him wrote: "I ought to have mentioned that your enterprise was recommended by



PROF. WILLIAM TWINING

vote of the Convention, and what was better, by individual pledges for from one to twenty copies of the paper." Among the subscribers was "Uncle Jimmy" Blake, of Indianapolis, who was an untiring worker for free schools, and who took ten copies of the Advocate. It is due to that fact that the only known copy of the paper is preserved in the State Library, as well as some of the other educational documents that have been quoted above. James Blake is amply remembered in local histories for many good works performed in a modest, unobtrusive way, but his

work for schools, and his instrumentality in preserving historical matter, have never been appreciated as they deserve. Strange to say Twining has been entirely overlooked by historians. Prof. Boone, in his extensive and valuable "History of Education in Indiana," does not even mention his name, nor does Prof. Smart, in his "Indiana Schools and the Men who have Worked in Them." As I know of no account of him in any Indiana publication, I give in full the following biographical information, furnished by his granddaughter, Miss Katharine T. Moody, of the St. Louis Public Library:

"Rev. William Twining was the son of Stephen Twining, Treasurer of Yale College, and Almira Catlin. He was born in New Haven, Conn., Dec. 9, 1805; attended Phillips Academy at Andover, Mass., and Yale College, graduating at the latter institution in 1825. His theological training was received at the seminaries at Yale and Andover, 1826-1827. In 1828 he began his ministerial work at Windsor, Vt., and on Jan. 6, 1830, was ordained as evangelist at Great Falls, New Hampshire. At this place a local custom, it seems, conferred upon the most recently married man the honorary title of "Hog Reeve,"—accordingly the marriage of William Twining to Margaret Eliza Johnson, in New York City, June 1, 1830, brought this somewhat doubtful distinction to him. Mrs. Twining was a daughter of Horace Johnson and Catharine Thorn, a granddaughter of Jonathan Thorn and Catharine Livingston, of New York. In 1831 William Twining was called to the pastorate of the Appleton St., now Eliot Congregational Church, at Lowell, Mass. In 1835 he was obliged, on account of failure of his voice, to resign from the ministry, and, in 1836, he moved to Indiana to undertake educational work. His first stopping place, was at Rising Sun, but a little later he settled at Madison, where he conducted a school for girls from 1836 to 1843. He returned in 1843 to New England in the effort to raise money for Wabash College. From 1843 to 1854 he was professor of Mathematics, Natural Philosophy and Astronomy in Wabash college. From 1859 to 1863 he acted as temporary pastor of the Congregational Church at Beardstown, Ill., removing, in 1863, to St. Louis, Mo. William Twining was a strong temperance advocate and abolitionist, and was actively interested in the work of the "underground railroad"—frequently giving aid to the unfortunate negroes who passed through the state. His death occurred at Webster Groves, Mo., a suburb of St. Louis, June 5, 1884; Mrs. Twining died there Oct. 15, 1873. He published in 1877, a book of public worship entitled "Antiphonal Psalter and Liturgies." His children were: Almira Catlin, born July 1, 1831, married Rev. Charles Marshall of Crawfordsville and Indianapolis; Edward Henry, born at Lowell, Oct. 3, 1833, married Harriet Sperry, Professor at University of Minnesota

and University of Missouri, Secretary of the Mississippi River Commission, he served as Captain in the Civil War; Catharine Anna, born at Madison, Ind., March 1, 1837, married Charles Dummer Moody;[13] William Johnson, born at Madison, Ind., Aug. 2, 1839, graduated from West Point, was Major of Engineers, served in the Civil War, Acting Astronomer Northern Boundary Survey, one of the Commissioners of the District of Columbia; Helen Elizabeth, born at Madison, Ind., July 26, 1841, married Edwin Joy; Charles Ormond, born at Crawfordsville, Ind., Sept. 28, 1845; Mary Evelyn, born at Crawfordsville, Ind., Dec. 3, 1847.

Twining's paper was not only an early common school journal for Indiana but also for the United States. There were earlier educational journals—the Academician, 1818-23; the American Journal of Education, 1826-30; and the American Annals of Education, 1830-39; but the first journal devoted to common schools was the Common School Assistant, established at Albany, N. Y., by J. Orville Taylor, in 1836. The common school movement was arousing the whole country, and in January, 1837, three papers devoted to their advocacy appeared, one each in Ohio, Indiana, and Illinois, and curiously enough all three took the same name, of the Common School Advocate. The Illinois paper was published at Jacksonville, and stated that it was edited "by a few literary gentlemen who, from their deep interest in the subject, generously volunteered their services for one year without remuneration." The editorship, however, has been ascribed to Rev. Theron Baldwin.[14] In his first number, Twining took a stand against corporal punishment, citing the example of a teacher who had recently died in Germany, of whom it was computed that in fifty-one years of teaching, he had given "911,500 canings, 124,000 floggings, 209,000 custodes, 136,000 tips with the ruler, 10,200 boxes on the ear, and 22,700 tasks to get by heart." It was further calculated that he "had made 700 boys stand on peas, 600 kneel on a sharp edge of wood, 5,000 wear the fool's cap, and 1,708 hold the rod." In February he published an article advocating women teachers, avowing that, "It has been thought by some judicious persons, that females make the best teachers, and that a large supply might be secured in every State and County." This was very advanced doctrine for the time. In the same number he printed the address to the people which had been ordered by the convention in January. In February and March he printed a plan for a public school system, one feature of which was a Secretary of Public Instruction. In April he announced

[13] Catharine Anna Twining had local celebrity as a singer; and appeared in concerts at Indianapolis and elsewhere, see Hist. Indianapolis, p. 530.

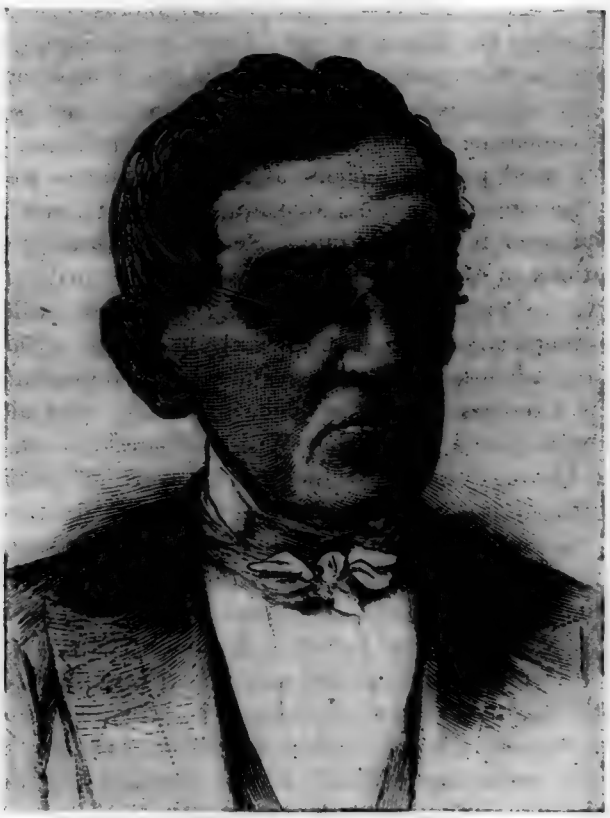
[14] Pubs. Hist. Library, Ill. Vol. 10, p. 333.

that he had undertaken to establish a teachers' seminary at Madison, and said: "The name of the seminary is the Madison Preceptoral Institute; a name chosen to distinguish it from the Indiana Teachers' Seminary, formerly located six miles from this town, now in Rising Sun." In May he printed the proceedings of an Education Convention held at Madison, at which the memorial of the State convention to the legislature was read and discussed. That memorial asked the appointment of a salaried Board of Education. One gentleman presented the status of the common school question, as follows: "This memorial did not receive the attention which it deserved from the Legislature, because the subject of internal improvements occupied the first place, and because certain politicians, whose political existence was identified with the prosecution of the public works, although professedly in favor of education, had suffered it to be passed by as a secondary matter, and had thereby deprived the people, for at least one year, of the benefits of a school system. That there was danger of the same thing another year; that the friends of education should therefore be prepared to unite their efforts, and to urge the plan proposed, if it be the best one, upon the attention of the Legislature, at its next session. That the only point upon which they were likely to differ in the plan proposed in the memorial, was that which related to the appointment of a board of education, in preference to a Secretary of public instruction, or to the continuance of the present system, modified and improved."

There is no room for question that the one great obstacle to a radical improvement of the common schools was the internal improvement system. Twining, and other advocates of education argued that the education of the rising generation was of more importance than digging canals; but their arguments fell on deaf ears. The people wanted better transportation, and were determined to have it. Besides, when the canals and railroads were in operation the State would have revenues from them that would take care of the schools and everything else that was desirable. When the bubble burst, the situation was as bad, or worse. The State was hopelessly in debt, and the burden of taxation was too great to add anything that could be avoided; and so the securing of any effective reform was put off year after year, and the percentage of illiteracy grew slowly but steadily. The only consoling feature of the situation was that it was creating a condition that finally forced the public to act.

Notwithstanding the involved financial condition of the State, on account of the internal improvement system, the friends of education kept up their work for better common schools. On January 2, 1839, they met in convention at Indianapolis, with Gov. Wallace as President, and E. O. Hovey and J. M. Ray as secretaries. On the evening of the

2d addresses were made by Rev. A. F. Tilton, of Indiana Franklin Institute, and Rev. Samuel K. Hoshour, of Centreville Academy; and on the 3d by Rev. Edmund O. Hovey of Wabash, and Prof. Beaumont Parks, of Indiana College. This convention decided to adopt a constitution, and establish a Central Board of Correspondence, which should collect statistics, and report to the next annual convention, to enable



SAMUEL K. HOSHOUR

it "to take some definite measures to improve the system of common school education in Indiana." It also appointed a committee to recommend a series of text-books for use in the schools; and a committee to petition the legislature to provide for a Superintendent of Common Schools. The constitution adopted made the Governor of Indiana the President of the association, the Secretary of State Secretary, and the Treasurer of State Treasurer, if these officials would consent to serve. Anyone who desired might enroll as a member, and annual meetings

were to be held on the third Wednesday after the assembling of the legislature. It provided for a committee on ways and means, a committee on correspondence to collect information, and a committee to prepare amendments to the school law.[15] Among the influential citizens of the State who took an active part in the proceedings were Ryland T. Brown, Douglass Maguire, Samuel Merrill, and John Vawter; but there were evidently many others who were not named in the meager report of the convention.

Notwithstanding the labors of the friends of education, nothing material was done for the common schools until the Wabash and Erie debt was adjusted by the legislature of 1845-6. It should not be understood, however, that education was entirely neglected in Indiana. There were numerous very good private schools, and the seminaries were doing excellent work for those who were able and willing to pay tuition. By 1846 there had been forty-five County Seminaries established that were public institutions so far as the buildings were concerned; and there had been forty-two private schools of the higher order, called variously seminaries, academies, colleges, etc. About one-fourth of the latter were for girls. Many of these were high grade schools, depending, of course, largely on the teachers in charge, some of whom were all that could be asked. It was in this period that William Haughton, of Beech Grove Seminary, in Union County, Samuel K. Hoshour, of Cambridge City Academy, Rufus Patch, of La Grange Collegiate Institute, John I. Morrison, of the Salem Female Seminary and also in charge of the Washington County Seminary, Cornelius Perring, of the Monroe County Female Seminary, made lasting impress on Indiana by their efficient instruction. It was in this period that Earlham College had its beginning, as the Friends Boarding School, and Franklin College as the Indiana Baptist Manual Labor Institute. The public elementary schools were the ones that were being neglected. There was one forward step, however, by the school law of 1843, which provided that the Treasurer of State should act as Superintendent of Common Schools, and as such should report to the legislature the condition of the school funds, and the condition of the State University, seminaries, and common schools, together with estimates of expenditures of school moneys, and recommendations for the management of the school fund and the better organization of the common schools. This gave an opening for action later.

George H. Dunn, then Treasurer of State, prepared and sent out blanks for information; but he went out of office in the following year, and was succeeded by Royall Mayhew. Mayhew was born at Bangor,

[15] Journal, Jan. 12, 1839.

Maine, in 1805. He came to Indiana and read law at Shelbyville. He was elected Treasurer as a "dark horse." The Whigs voted for George H. Dunn, and the Democrats could not get together. They first tried Frederick E. Goodsell, and then Nathan B. Palmer, but neither could muster over 69 votes. Finally, on the 22d ballot, Mayhew received 83 votes, and was elected. This was his one appearance in politics. In later years he had a general store in Indianapolis. He died March 11, 1865. His report as Superintendent of Schools in 1844 was brief, but in 1845, he made a number of minor recommendations, the most important being that, "some person other than the State Treasurer, should be selected as the superintendent of common schools" as the duties imposed on that official "might very reasonably demand and occupy a large portion of the time of one individual,—much more time than the State Treasurer can properly devote to these objects." He included in his report the following very unusual and historically valuable information:

"I have been much aided in arriving at general conclusions as to our common schools, by conversing with, and communication from Mr. H. F. West, a gentleman who has been travelling through our State, and visiting its schools during the past year. At my request he has communicated to me the result of his observations and experience; he has been travelling in part for the purpose of introducing a new and improved series of books for children and youth in the primary departments, 'Sanders's Series of School Books,' of the excellence of which I have no doubt. It has long been a matter of serious inconvenience and annoyance to parents and teachers, that so many different kinds of books for primary instruction were in use. Though some of these possessed much merit, the fact that in half a dozen different schools, you might not find any two of the teachers agreeing in their preference for books; and that in each school you might find three or four kinds of publications, all designed for the same purpose, exemplifies the difficulties heretofore experienced. I have no doubt that the travels of Mr. West, and his introduction of a superior progressive series of books, have been of great importance, and will work a beneficial result.

"In a communication from Mr. West of the 23d Nov. (from which I shall give some extracts), he states that within the last six months he has visited near three hundred schools in this State, gives his views of their general character, the causes of the great indifference and neglect of the cause of education, and the remedy, or what would have a tendency to produce a reformation. He considers one great cause which operates so prejudicially to common schools to be, the incompetency of teachers. That they are employed on account of the cheap rate at which

they will serve—having obtained certificates of qualification on the ground of expediency, and not of merit. That with such instructors parents become negligent and indifferent, the comfort and convenience of school-houses neglected—teachers only pretending to instruct in reading, writing and arithmetic, and sadly deficient in the qualifications for these. He describes another class of schools which I give in his own language: 'I visited another school the same week in a contiguous district, with the same natural advantages, which presented a difference almost incredible; and which cannot be accounted for upon any other principle, than the qualifications of the two teachers. I found the parents aroused to the importance of education—their children growing up—intelligent—a small, but well selected library in the district, and on visiting the school, a living teacher; one who was qualified, and whose whole soul was engaged in his profession. He informed me that he labored with all his mental and physical energies for more than one year before he got parents at all aroused on the subject of educating their children. His larger scholars were instructed in History, Geography, Grammar, Algebra, Natural Philosophy and Astronomy. And this was not all. A refinement of manners, a courteous civility, the very essence of good instruction, and a high tone of morals had been made a special part of their instruction. These two schools I have described are probably about the extremes, but there are but few that approximate the latter, to what there are to the former; I should judge the proportion to be about one in five.'

"Among the objections and evils existing in our system, Mr. West enumerates the want of a regular system of instruction, of government and discipline in schools. The want of communication between schools. The want of a regular progressive series of school books, adapted to the capacities of the scholar, and on this point he says—'this evil is being remedied by the introduction of Sanders's series of school books, which are admirably adapted to every stage of instruction in primary schools. They are introduced under the sanction and approval of a great number of the most learned and talented men in the State,' &c. * * * He further says: 'Within the last five years there has been a great improvement in the manner of communicating instruction, as well as in the system of government in common schools; and why should not the schools of Indiana be benefitted by these improvements? There is no copyright for them—They are free. If they have revolutionized New York, and done so much good in Ohio; why may not Indiana reap the benefit of their experience? Men of enlightened minds feel deeply upon this subject; for they know that the very condition of our political existence as a free people depends upon our intelligence and virtue;

and every citizen of Indiana should feel deeply in this matter, for they know that very soon the destinies of this great State, either for weal or woe, will be entrusted to those who are now receiving instructions at the primary schools.' These remarks of Mr. West being given from his personal and critical observation, and from his experience in matters

HENRY F. WEST
(Fifth Mayor of Indianapolis)

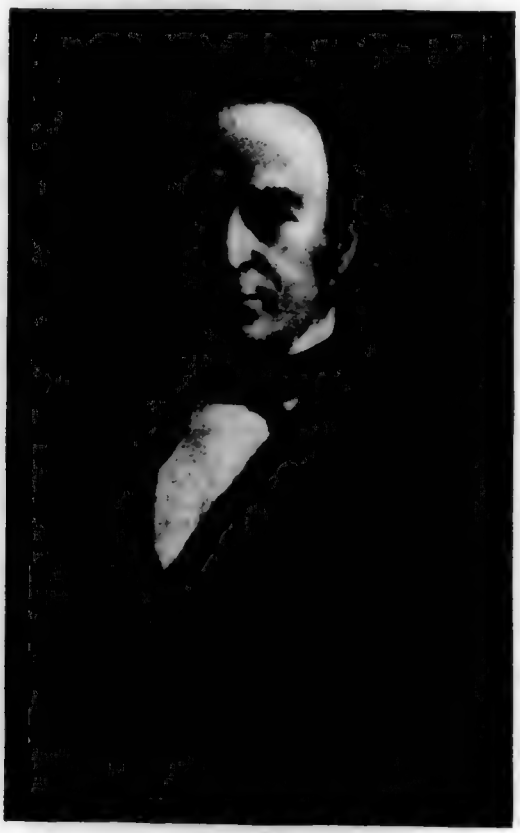
of instruction, I have deemed worthy of consideration, in connexion with the few changes of the law herein recommended."

Henry F. West was indeed a valuable addition to the educational forces of Indiana. He was born at Pittsfield, Mass., March 14, 1796, and was early attracted to educational work. After his marriage, in 1820, he moved to New York, and later to Ohio, becoming acquainted with the educational progress of those states. In Ohio he edited a newspaper for a time. In 1845 he came to Indiana, and on October 1, 1846,

they will serve—having obtained certificates of qualification on the ground of expediency, and not of merit. That with such instructors parents become negligent and indifferent, the comfort and convenience of school-houses neglected—teachers only pretending to instruct in reading, writing and arithmetic, and sadly deficient in the qualifications for these. He describes another class of schools which I give in his own language: 'I visited another school the same week in a contiguous district, with the same natural advantages, which presented a difference almost incredible; and which cannot be accounted for upon any other principle, than the qualifications of the two teachers. I found the parents aroused to the importance of education—their children growing up—intelligent—a small, but well selected library in the district, and on visiting the school, a living teacher; one who was qualified, and whose whole soul was engaged in his profession. He informed me that he labored with all his mental and physical energies for more than one year before he got parents at all aroused on the subject of educating their children. His larger scholars were instructed in History, Geography, Grammar, Algebra, Natural Philosophy and Astronomy. And this was not all. A refinement of manners, a courteous civility, the very essence of good instruction, and a high tone of morals had been made a special part of their instruction. These two schools I have described are probably about the extremes, but there are but few that approximate the latter, to what there are to the former; I should judge the proportion to be about one in five.'

"Among the objections and evils existing in our system, Mr. West enumerates the want of a regular system of instruction, of government and discipline in schools. The want of communication between schools. The want of a regular progressive series of school books, adapted to the capacities of the scholar, and on this point he says—'this evil is being remedied by the introduction of Sanders's series of school books, which are admirably adapted to every stage of instruction in primary schools. They are introduced under the sanction and approval of a great number of the most learned and talented men in the State,' &c. * * * He further says: 'Within the last five years there has been a great improvement in the manner of communicating instruction, as well as in the system of government in common schools; and why should not the schools of Indiana be benefitted by these improvements? There is no copyright for them—They are free. If they have revolutionized New York, and done so much good in Ohio; why may not Indiana reap the benefit of their experience? Men of enlightened minds feel deeply upon this subject: for they know that the very condition of our political existence as a free people depends upon our intelligence and virtue;

and every citizen of Indiana should feel deeply in this matter, for they know that very soon the destinies of this great State, either for weal or woe, will be entrusted to those who are now receiving instructions at the primary schools.' These remarks of Mr. West being given from his personal and critical observation, and from his experience in matters



HENRY F. WEST
(Fifth Mayor of Indianapolis)

of instruction, I have deemed worthy of consideration, in connexion with the few changes of the law herein recommended.''

Henry F. West was indeed a valuable addition to the educational forces of Indiana. He was born at Pittsfield, Mass., March 14, 1796, and was early attracted to educational work. After his marriage, in 1820, he moved to New York, and later to Ohio, becoming acquainted with the educational progress of those states. In Ohio he edited a newspaper for a time. In 1845 he came to Indiana, and on October 1, 1846,

he published at Indianapolis the first number of the Common School Advocate. He had in the meantime been writing articles for the Indianapolis newspapers over the name of "Viator," which have by some been ascribed to Caleb Mills, on account of the attention given in them to schools. Treasurer Mayhew's report was not the only public document of 1846 in which he was mentioned. In his message to the Legislature, of Dec. 7, Gov. Whitcomb says, in speaking of education:

"But under this comprehensive topic, there is another subject which challenges our attention by its far greater importance. I allude to the condition of our common schools. Under our simple and sublime institutions, all citizens are regarded as politically equal. But to enable the citizen to protect himself in the enjoyment of his full share of political rights, he must be armed with at least an elementary education. He must know how to read and write his mother tongue. This is too frequently regarded merely as a question of expediency. But it should never be forgotten that it is a sacred *debt* which we owe to every son and daughter of Indiana, however poor they may be, to place them upon an equality with their more favored associates, as to the means of acquiring a common school education. Until this is done, they are not as *equal* as they ought to be, nor as we have it in our power to make them.

"By this means, they will be better enabled to 'know their own rights and knowing, to maintain them.' They will be better prepared to sift and analyze public questions—to scrutinize the conduct of their public officers, and to hold them to a proper accountability.

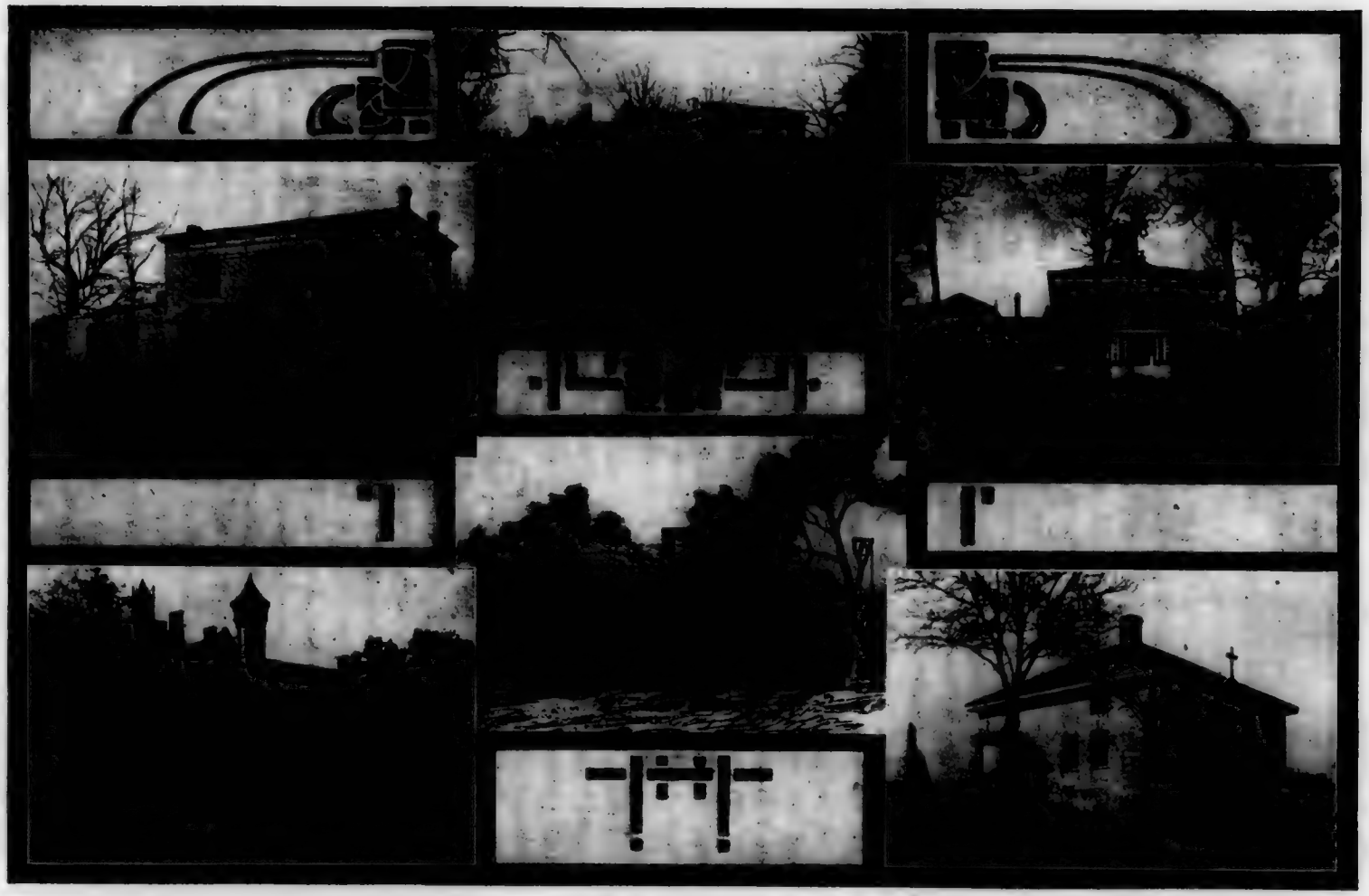
"Very general dissatisfaction is expressed with our present school law. It is objected, that it is incoherent, and that its provisions are vague and conflicting. A careful revision of the entire school system, is respectfully recommended. Great advantage would arise from the adoption into our system of such provision, as the experience of other states has shown to be productive of happy results.

"An obvious mode of accomplishing this object would be, the appointment of a suitable person to examine into the condition of the schools of some of the older states, by correspondence, travel, and personal inspection, and to report to a future legislature. I am informed, however, that Mr. H. F. West, a gentleman who has recently become a citizen of this place, has for several years devoted his attention to this philanthropic object, and is ready to communicate the results of his investigation. It is very probable that this will obviate the necessity of resorting to the measure above indicated, and will facilitate action on this subject.

"Whatever system you may see fit to adopt, it is recommended, that

provision be made for the appointment of a State Superintendent, who shall be charged with the supervision of the entire school system, and particularly, with procuring full and prompt reports of the condition and management of the schools and school funds in the State."

West's Common School Advocate, a semi-monthly, had now reached its fifth number, and was commanding public respect on account of the ability with which it was edited and the information it furnished. There was also another recruit to the school movement at this time, in the person of Caleb Mills, whose first "message to the legislature" appeared in the Indianapolis Journal on Dec. 8, the day after the delivery of Governor Whitcomb's message, quoted above. It called attention to the illiteracy of the State, as shown by the census of 1840, there being about one-seventh of the adult population unable to read or write. He advocated taxation for the support of the common schools and recommended the New York plan for the university, i. e., that no one institution be made the university, but that the university funds be divided among the colleges that came up to a certain standard. If a majority of the legislators were friendly to education, they were prevented from action by the diversity of sentiment as to details among the outside advocates of better schools, and so nothing was done at this session, in the way of general legislation. There was, however, one bill passed which served as a test of public sentiment on the subject. Indianapolis wanted a city charter, and a bill for that purpose was drawn by Oliver H. Smith. To his draft, S. V. B. Noel added section 29, which gave the council power to make school districts, erect buildings, and appoint "suitable teachers and superintendents," and to levy a school tax of not over one-eighth of one per cent on all city property. Noel was then editor and proprietor of the Indianapolis Journal, and a member of the House of Representatives. He got the bill through the House without amendment, but in the Senate section 48 was added, which provided that no school tax should be levied unless the voters of the city voted for "free schools" at the first city election under the charter, which was to be held on the last Saturday in April. This was in accordance with the past policy of the legislature of allowing local option in regard to school taxes. The House of Representatives also, on January 8, adopted a resolution recommending "to the friends of education the holding of a State Common School Convention at Indianapolis on the fourth Wednesday of May next, for the purpose of consulting and devising the best course to be pursued to promote common school education in our state"; and on January 26 it granted the use of the hall of the House for this purpose. In connection with the diverse ideas advocated at the time, it may be noted that there were presented to this session of the legis-



FIRST BUILDINGS

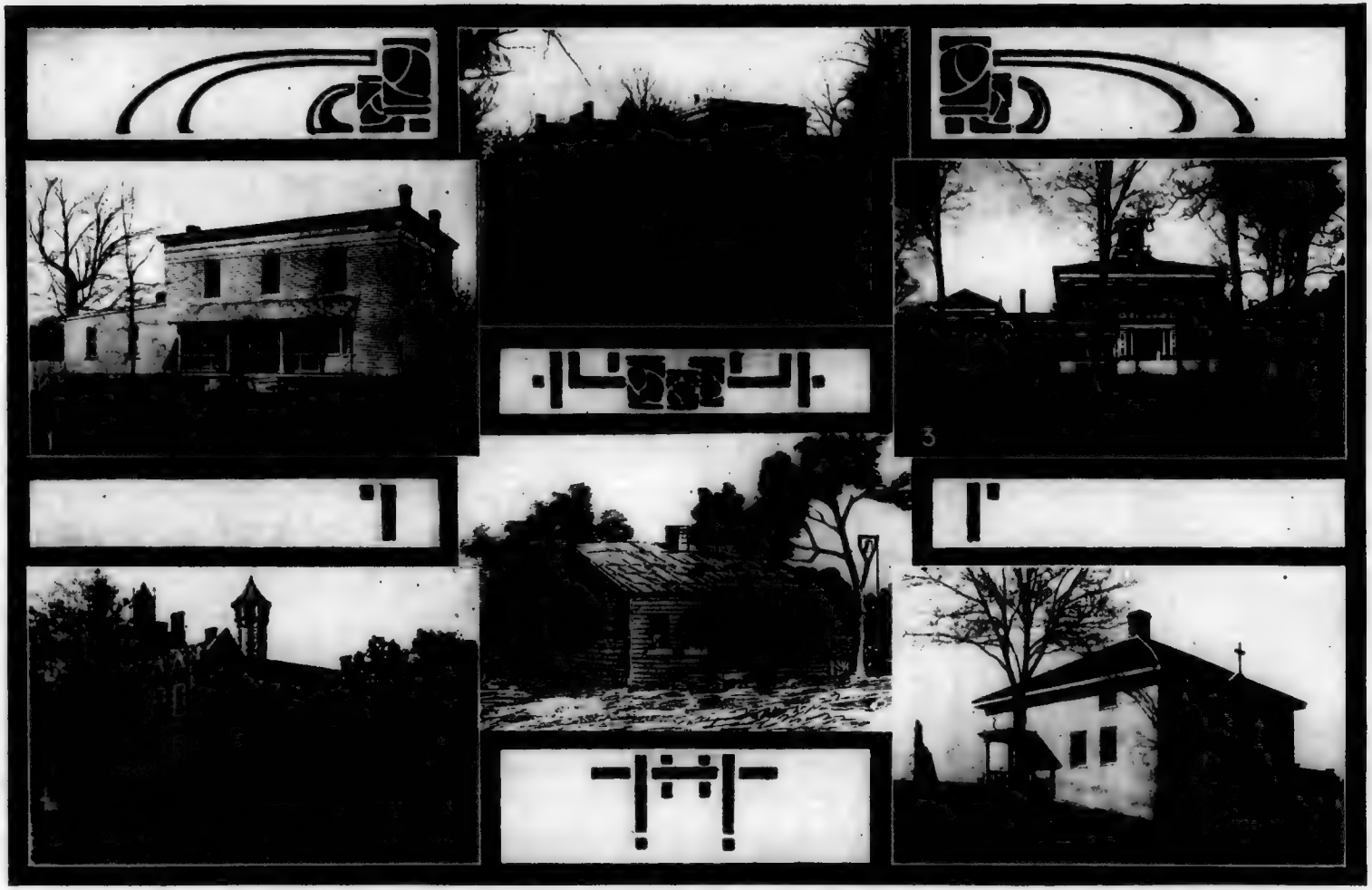
1. Wabash College
2. Earlham College
3. Hanover College
4. Northwestern Christian (Butler)
5. Franklin College
6. Notre Dame

lature several petitions from Germans asking that their language be taught in the schools; and two from negroes, asking for some part of the public fund for their schools, which were then wholly separate and private. Also, a resolution was introduced to inquire into the expediency of permitting women to be employed in the public schools, if they passed as good examinations as men.[16]

A public meeting was promptly held at Indianapolis on Jan. 25, and a committee appointed to call the convention, with Henry Ward Beecher as chairman, Rev. E. R. Ames, J. S. Bayless, J. M. Ray and Ovid Butler. Ex-Governor Slade, of Vermont, was present at this meeting, and delivered an address on common school education. The Committee reported on the 27th, recommending a committee of seven on correspondence, with the special duty of reporting resolutions to the convention; and it was itself continued for this purpose, with N. T. Bolton and T. R. Cressey added. On account of the absence of some of the members from the city, Royall Mayhew, D. V. Culley and Henry P. Coburn were added to it, and it finally made its call with Ovid Butler as chairman and Nathaniel T. Bolton as secretary.[17] The call quoted freely from the recent report of Mayhew, quoted above. The convention was held on May 25-6-7, 1847, and was attended by some three hundred enthusiastic delegates. Judge Isaac Blackford presided, and educational questions of all sorts were discussed, the basis of debate being the resolutions presented by the correspondence committee. There was a notable lack of agreement as to system and details. A committee of seven was appointed to prepare an address to the people, composed of E. R. Ames, chairman, Jeremiah Sullivan, T. R. Cressey, R. W. Thompson, James H. Henry, Solomon Meredith, and James Blake. It reported three months later in a formidable presentation of the school question, showing the defects of the existing system, and calling for a general school tax, a superintendent of Schools, a standard of qualification for teachers, and absolutely free schools—"perfectly free, as the dew of heaven, to rich and poor, without the least recognition of pauperism or charity."[18] The convention also appointed a committee of three to draft a bill to present to the next legislature, the members of which were Oliver H. Smith, Calvin Fletcher and Judge Amory Kinney.

Meanwhile the election in Indianapolis had come on. West did battle for the cause in his Common School Advocate, and all the papers of the town advocated free schools. The result was that out of 500 votes cast for city officers, under the new charter, there was 406 cast

[16] House Journal, p. 63.
[17] Journal, May 11, 1847.
[18] Journal, August 24, 1847.



FIRST BUILDINGS

1. Wabash College
2. Earlham College
3. Hanover College
4. Northwestern Christian (Butler)
5. Franklin College
6. Notre Dame

lature several petitions from Germans asking that their language be taught in the schools; and two from negroes, asking for some part of the public fund for their schools, which were then wholly separate and private. Also, a resolution was introduced to inquire into the expediency of permitting women to be employed in the public schools, if they passed as good examinations as men.[16]

A public meeting was promptly held at Indianapolis on Jan. 25, and a committee appointed to call the convention, with Henry Ward Beecher as chairman, Rev. E. R. Ames, J. S. Bayless, J. M. Ray and Ovid Butler. Ex-Governor Slade, of Vermont, was present at this meeting, and delivered an address on common school education. The Committee reported on the 27th, recommending a committee of seven on correspondence, with the special duty of reporting resolutions to the convention; and it was itself continued for this purpose, with N. T. Bolton and T. R. Cressey added. On account of the absence of some of the members from the city, Royall Mayhew, D. V. Culley and Henry P. Coburn were added to it, and it finally made its call with Ovid Butler as chairman and Nathaniel T. Bolton as secretary.[17] The call quoted freely from the recent report of Mayhew, quoted above. The convention was held on May 25-6-7, 1847, and was attended by some three hundred enthusiastic delegates. Judge Isaac Blackford presided, and educational questions of all sorts were discussed, the basis of debate being the resolutions presented by the correspondence committee. There was a notable lack of agreement as to system and details. A committee of seven was appointed to prepare an address to the people, composed of E. R. Ames, chairman, Jeremiah Sullivan, T. R. Cressey, R. W. Thompson, James H. Henry, Solomon Meredith, and James Blake. It reported three months later in a formidable presentation of the school question, showing the defects of the existing system, and calling for a general school tax, a superintendent of Schools, a standard of qualification for teachers, and absolutely free schools—"perfectly free, as the dew of heaven, to rich and poor, without the least recognition of pauperism or charity."[18] The convention also appointed a committee of three to draft a bill to present to the next legislature, the members of which were Oliver H. Smith, Calvin Fletcher and Judge Amory Kinney.

Meanwhile the election in Indianapolis had come on. West did battle for the cause in his Common School Advocate, and all the papers of the town advocated free schools. The result was that out of 500 votes cast for city officers, under the new charter, there was 406 cast

[16] House Journal, p. 63.
[17] Journal, May 11, 1847.
[18] Journal, August 24, 1847.

for free schools, and only 28 against. The Locomotive averred that most of the latter were marked "No fre sculs"; but it did not file any affidavits in support of the charge. The Journal had an editorial claiming that this was an expression of sentiment that prevailed throughout the State, and said: "Give the citizens of our state a chance at the ballot box in this matter, and they will soon say whether they prefer to raise their children in the midst of ignorance or intelligence." It was very certain that Indianapolis people had not, up to this time, showed greater interest in schools than the rest of the State, for West said, in the Advocate: "There are eleven schools in this city. Four district schools, four subscription do., one county and two Female Seminaries. The three last are of high order, and may be numbered among the best, if not the best in our state. The others are far above the average of our district and subscription schools. Our object in this article is not to advertise the merits of our schools, but to present some facts for the consideration of our citizens. There are in this city 1,928 children between the ages of 5 and 21 years. In all the schools of our city there are less than 550 names upon the registers, and the average daily attendance is only 462. So we see that here at the Capital, a place so renowned for its intelligence, that out of 1,928 children we have 1,466 receiving no instruction at our schools. This tells a tale upon our zeal in the cause of education, and our well directed charities! Many of our citizens feel deeply in regard to the deplorable condition of the schools of our state; while 50 per cent more of the entire number of children of the state attend school than there do from the city of Indianapolis." [19]

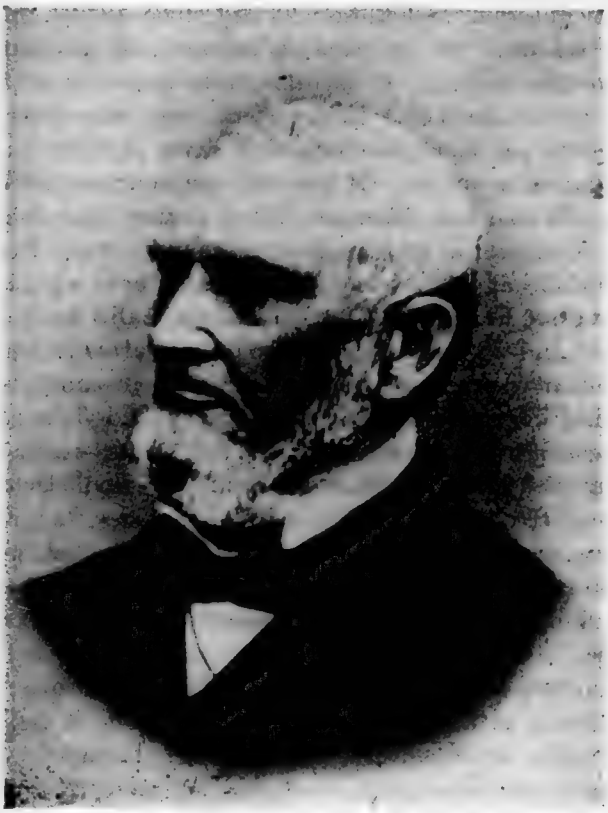
The legislature of 1847 was not fully convinced by these demonstrations, nor by the second message of Caleb Mills, which was one of the strongest of all that he wrote, in its advocacy of common schools, though he clung vigorously to his New York university plan, and bitterly opposed a superintendent of public instruction. It is said that this "message" was submitted to Judge Amory Kinney in advance, and that he paid for having it printed in pamphlet form. It was so printed, and laid on the desks of the members at the beginning of the session. The House passed the convention bill, with amendments, but it came to the Senate so late that its members declared they had not full time to consider it; so they adopted a bill submitting the question to a vote of the people at the annual election in August. It is not certain that the champions of tax-supported free schools expected more than that; but at any rate, they accepted the test, and went to work. Another convention was held in May, and another address to the voters was pre-

[19] Quoted in Sentinel, January 12, 1847.

pared. The State Educational Society, which had been made a permanent organization, appointed Judge Kinney a special agent "to travel throughout the State and deliver addresses, and endeavor to awaken an interest in behalf of free common schools." The subject was generally discussed during the next three months, and extensive objection was developed. In the election the free school people won, but not by a very decisive vote. Out of a total vote at the election, 13,052 did not vote on the school question, and those who did stood 78,523 for, and 61,887 against free schools. Of the existing counties, 59 gave majorities for, and 31 majorities against. It is difficult to arrive at any satisfactory explanation of the division. In a general way, the vote in the north half of the State was more pronounced in favor of free schools but there was no regularity about it. Of the thirteen counties bordering on the Ohio, only Crawford and Harrison voted against free schools. In the Whitewater Valley, the strongest support was from Dearborn, with 2,601 for and 438 against; while Wayne came next with 2,492 for and 1,420 against; but Franklin cast 1,191 for and 1,070 against, and Union voted 580 for and 738 against. The most remarkable feature was the vote in counties where the best of the higher institutions of learning were located. Monroe, Putnam, Montgomery and Johnson, each with a chartered college, gave an aggregate of 6,921 votes against free schools out of a total of 9,113. Washington, Henry, Morgan, Delaware, Harrison, Lawrence, Parke and Orange, with seminaries that ranked among the most prosperous in the State, gave 11,934 against, out of a total of 17,872 votes. On its face it would seem that these higher institutions threw their influence against free schools, or that they did not have any influence.

The legislature of 1848 passed a school law, approved January 17, 1849, authorizing a tax of ten cents on $100, and a poll tax for the support of public schools, with a number of changes in the detail of school management; but section 31 of this law required that it should be submitted to the voters at the annual election in August; and that if a majority in any county voted against it, that county should be exempted from the operation of the law. At the election there was a material shifting of the vote, although the aggregate of majorities was almost the same. In some of the strongest counties of the free school column the vote fell off, due it was claimed, to objection to the local option feature of the law. On the other hand, Union, Decatur, Warrick, Henry, Jackson and Sullivan Counties, which had voted against free schools, voted to adopt the law. It was a valuable advance, with all its defects, as it put two-thirds of the State under the system of tax-supported schools, with a minimum limit of three months school in the year. This brought

the public school system to the condition in which it existed when the Constitutional Convention of 1850 assembled; and the work of that Convention on the school question, and some of its results, have already been presented.[20] The effort which had been exerted thus far was not abated. A steady, persistent, organized and systematic fight for free schools was kept up until the constitution was adopted, and the School



BARNABAS COFFIN HOBBS

Law of 1852 was passed. It is proper to add a word here as to Henry F. West, who did such efficient work in this cause. Under the new school law, he with Calvin Fletcher and Henry P. Coburn were elected trustees of the Indianapolis schools in 1853, and generously gave their services in getting the new system into operation. In May, 1856, Mr. West was elected Mayor of Indianapolis, as a Democrat, and served acceptably but briefly. He died on November 8, 1856, and was buried

[20] See Chap. 9.

with distinguished civic and Masonic honors, lamented on all sides as a good and public-spirited man. In a business way, he and his brother George B. West, established the book store of H. F. West & Co., one of the early Indianapolis firms which through various changes finally merged in the Bowen-Merrill Co.—now represented by the two establishments of The Bobbs-Merrill Co. and the Wm. K. Stewart Co.

The establishment of colleges, academies and seminaries in Indiana was largely affected by sectarian religious rivalry, which was quite bitter. This continued until after the Civil war, and an illustration of it is found in the following account of the establishment of Asbury (now DePauw) University, written by Rev. F. C. Holliday, of the Methodist church, in 1872:

"The State funds for educational purposes in Indiana, as in most of the Western States, were for many years under the almost exclusive control of Presbyterians, who assumed to be the especial guardians and patrons of education. It is impossible, at this day, to comprehend the self-complacency with which their leading men in the West assumed to be the only competent educators of the people, and the quiet unscrupulousness with which they seized upon the trust-funds of the States for school purposes, and made those schools as strictly denominational as though the funds had been exclusively contributed by members of their own communion. A young man who, in either the Miami University at Oxford, Ohio, or Lexington, Kentucky, or Bloomington, Indiana, would have questioned the correctness of any of the dogmas of Calvinism, would have been an object of unmitigated ridicule and persecution. Such was the spirit of exclusiveness with which State colleges were managed, in the early settlement of the Western country, that for many years but few students, except those from Calvinistic families, were found in the State colleges. This tended to throw other denominations upon their own resources, and induced them not only to build up denominational schools but caused them, in due course of time to assert their rights in the management of the State institutions; and the result has been that, in those states as Ohio, Kentucky, Indiana, Illinois, and Iowa, where Presbyterian greed has been most conspicuous, they now occupy, in educational matters, a subordinate position. When in 1834 and 1835, efforts were made in Indiana so to change the management of the State University, by amending its charter, that the trustees should be elected by the State Legislature, instead of being a self-perpetuating corporation, a storm of indignation was raised among those who controlled the State University; and it was made the occasion of heaping all sorts of opprobrium on the head of the Methodist Church. The movement was said to be an effort on the part of the Methodists to get a Methodist professor in

the public school system to the condition in which it existed when the Constitutional Convention of 1850 assembled; and the work of that Convention on the school question, and some of its results, have already been presented.[20] The effort which had been exerted thus far was not abated. A steady, persistent, organized and systematic fight for free schools was kept up until the constitution was adopted, and the School

BARNABAS COFFIN HOBBS

Law of 1852 was passed. It is proper to add a word here as to Henry F. West, who did such efficient work in this cause. Under the new school law, he with Calvin Fletcher and Henry P. Coburn were elected trustees of the Indianapolis schools in 1853, and generously gave their services in getting the new system into operation. In May, 1856, Mr. West was elected Mayor of Indianapolis, as a Democrat, and served acceptably but briefly. He died on November 8, 1856, and was buried

[20] See Chap. 9.

with distinguished civic and Masonic honors, lamented on all sides as a good and public-spirited man. In a business way, he and his brother George B. West, established the book store of H. F. West & Co., one of the early Indianapolis firms which through various changes finally merged in the Bowen-Merrill Co.—now represented by the two establishments of The Bobbs-Merrill Co. and the Wm. K. Stewart Co.

The establishment of colleges, academies and seminaries in Indiana was largely affected by sectarian religious rivalry, which was quite bitter. This continued until after the Civil war, and an illustration of it is found in the following account of the establishment of Asbury (now DePauw) University, written by Rev. F. C. Holliday, of the Methodist church, in 1872:

"The State funds for educational purposes in Indiana, as in most of the Western States, were for many years under the almost exclusive control of Presbyterians, who assumed to be the especial guardians and patrons of education. It is impossible, at this day, to comprehend the self-complacency with which their leading men in the West assumed to be the only competent educators of the people, and the quiet unscrupulousness with which they seized upon the trust-funds of the States for school purposes, and made those schools as strictly denominational as though the funds had been exclusively contributed by members of their own communion. A young man who, in either the Miami University at Oxford, Ohio, or Lexington, Kentucky, or Bloomington, Indiana, would have questioned the correctness of any of the dogmas of Calvinism, would have been an object of unmitigated ridicule and persecution. Such was the spirit of exclusiveness with which State colleges were managed, in the early settlement of the Western country, that for many years but few students, except those from Calvinistic families, were found in the State colleges. This tended to throw other denominations upon their own resources, and induced them not only to build up denominational schools but caused them, in due course of time to assert their rights in the management of the State institutions; and the result has been that, in those states as Ohio, Kentucky, Indiana, Illinois, and Iowa, where Presbyterian greed has been most conspicuous, they now occupy, in educational matters, a subordinate position. When in 1834 and 1835, efforts were made in Indiana so to change the management of the State University, by amending its charter, that the trustees should be elected by the State Legislature, instead of being a self-perpetuating corporation, a storm of indignation was raised among those who controlled the State University; and it was made the occasion of heaping all sorts of opprobrium on the head of the Methodist Church. The movement was said to be an effort on the part of the Methodists to get a Methodist professor in

the State University; and it was tauntingly said, in the halls of the Legislature, that 'there was not a Methodist in America with sufficient learning to fill a professor's chair, if it were tendered to him.' Such taunts proved a wholesome stimulus to Methodist enterprise and independent Church action in the department of education, and the result is seen, in part, in the investment of more than half a million dollars in property for school purposes; in the employment of more than fifty teachers in Methodist schools in Indiana; in the endowment of denominational colleges second to none; and in the chief control of the State University from which we had been so long and persistently excluded. And all this accomplished, not by the seizure and appropriation of public funds, but by the willing contributions of our people, and by the moral force of the numbers and intelligence of our communicants.

"At the first session of the Indiana Conference, held in New Albany, October, 1832, a committee, consisting of Revs. Allen Wiley, C. W. Ruter, and James Armstrong, was appointed to consider and report on the property of establishing a literary institution, under the patronage of the Conference. The committee reported, but no action was had, beyond providing for the collection of information, to be reported to the next Conference.

"While the Conference felt that, on many accounts, it would be desirable to have an institution of learning under its own control, yet it was thought if we could get anything like an equitable share of privileges in the State University at Bloomington, that that would meet the wants of our people for several years; and accordingly, at the Conference of 1834, it was resolved to memorialize the Legislature on that subject. A memorial from the Conference, and similar memorials from different parts of the state, numerously signed, were sent up to the Legislature. The memorialists did not ask that the University be put, either in whole or in part, under the control of the Church; they simply asked that the trustees of the University should be elected for a definite term of years, and the vacancies, as they occurred, should be filled by the Legislature, and not by the remaining members of the Board of Trustees.

"The memorials were referred to an able committee of the Legislature, but from some cause the committee never reported. It was easier to strangle the report in the committee, than to justify a refusal of the reforms asked by the memorialists. Failing in their efforts to secure a reform in the manner of controlling the State University, the members of the Conference turned their thoughts earnestly toward the founding of a literary institution of high grade, under the control of the Church. At the session of the Conference of 1835, a plan was agreed upon for founding a university.

EARLHAM COLLEGE

the State University; and it was tauntingly said, in the halls of the Legislature, that 'there was not a Methodist in America with sufficient learning to fill a professor's chair, if it were tendered to him.' Such taunts proved a wholesome stimulus to Methodist enterprise and independent Church action in the department of education, and the result is seen, in part, in the investment of more than half a million dollars in property for school purposes; in the employment of more than fifty teachers in Methodist schools in Indiana; in the endowment of denominational colleges second to none; and in the chief control of the State University from which we had been so long and persistently excluded. And all this accomplished, not by the seizure and appropriation of public funds, but by the willing contributions of our people, and by the moral force of the numbers and intelligence of our communicants.

"At the first session of the Indiana Conference, held in New Albany, October, 1832, a committee, consisting of Revs. Allen Wiley, C. W. Ruter, and James Armstrong, was appointed to consider and report on the property of establishing a literary institution, under the patronage of the Conference. The committee reported, but no action was had, beyond providing for the collection of information, to be reported to the next Conference.

"While the Conference felt that, on many accounts, it would be desirable to have an institution of learning under its own control, yet it was thought if we could get anything like an equitable share of privileges in the State University at Bloomington, that that would meet the wants of our people for several years; and accordingly, at the Conference of 1834, it was resolved to memorialize the Legislature on that subject. A memorial from the Conference, and similar memorials from different parts of the state, numerously signed, were sent up to the Legislature. The memorialists did not ask that the University be put, either in whole or in part, under the control of the Church; they simply asked that the trustees of the University should be elected for a definite term of years, and the vacancies, as they occurred, should be filled by the Legislature, and not by the remaining members of the Board of Trustees.

"The memorials were referred to an able committee of the Legislature, but from some cause the committee never reported. It was easier to strangle the report in the committee, than to justify a refusal of the reforms asked by the memorialists. Failing in their efforts to secure a reform in the manner of controlling the State University, the members of the Conference turned their thoughts earnestly toward the founding of a literary institution of high grade, under the control of the Church. At the session of the Conference of 1835, a plan was agreed upon for founding a university.

EARLHAM COLLEGE

"Subscriptions were taken up and proposals made from different parts of the state, with a view of securing the location of the university, Rockville, Putnamville, Greencastle, Lafayette, Madison, and Indianapolis were the principal competitors. Rockville presented a subscription of $20,000; Putnamville, about the same amount; Indianapolis and Madison, $10,000, each; and Greencastle, the sum of $25,000; and at the session of the Conference in Indianapolis, in 1836, the university was located at Greencastle. At the next session of the Legislature the institution secured a liberal charter, under the name of Indiana Asbury University.

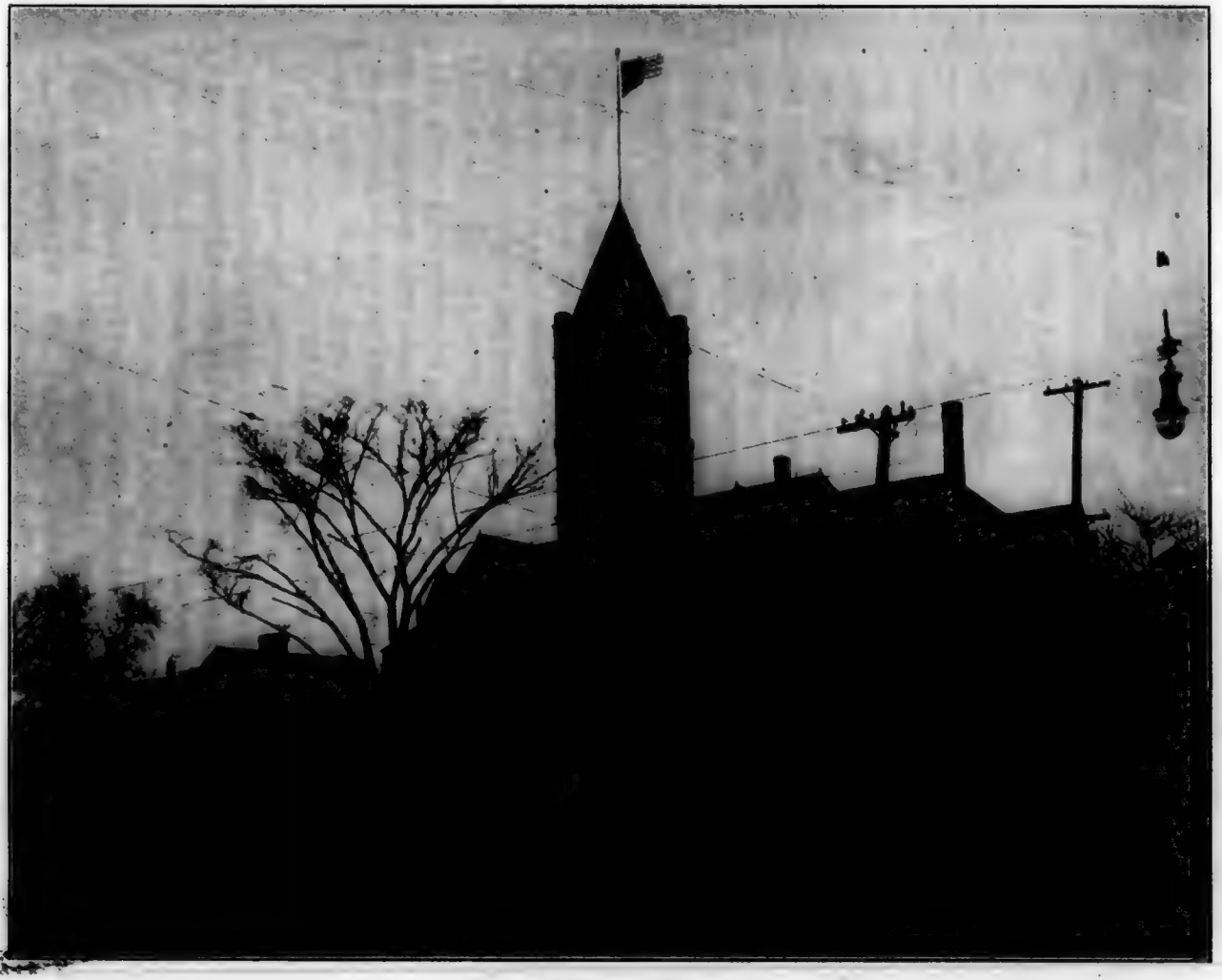
"The first meeting of the Board of Trustees was held in 1837, when it was resolved to open the Preparatory Department, which in due time was done under the principalship of Rev. Cyrus Nutt, a graduate of Alleghany College. Rev. M. Simpson was elected President of the University in 1839; and the first regular Commencement was held in 1840, when President Simpson was duly inaugurated, the charge being delivered by Governor Wallace."

A more charitable view was presented by another Methodist writer a quarter of a century later—Rev. Thomas A. Goodwin—who was not so sensitive about "Methodist ignorance" as Holliday, and whose special school bias lay in another direction. He was a native of Indiana, born at Brookville, November 2, 1818. He was the first student at Asbury, in 1840, and was in the first graduating class in 1844. In that year he opened the Madison Female College, and later became president of Brookville College. In 1853 he quit teaching to edit the Indiana American, a Whig paper at Brookville. He made it a vigorous anti-slavery and temperance journal; and in 1857 removed it to Indianapolis, where he continued it until impaired health forced his retirement to the farm. But he could not stop writing, and he did as much as most editors in contributions to magazines and religious periodicals, with frequent letters to the daily papers—especially the Journal—over the signature of "U. L. See." All that stopped his literary output was his death, on June 19, 1906. Writing of the Territorial period, in 1900, he says: "It is no disparagement to the Methodists and Baptists of that period that there were few educated men among them, but it is to their credit rather, that with such appliance as they had, they went to those who needed the essential truths of the gospel to prepare them for the evangel of education. When families began to cluster in villages and when the pressing needs of pioneer life began to give place to home luxuries, and the primitive cabin to the more comfortable house, the log schoolhouse was supplanted by the academy and a demand came for better teachers than the peripatetic adventurer who took to teaching only to replenish an exhausted pocketbook, with neither moral nor educational fitness for the

work. Just then there seemed to be an inexhaustible supply of young Presbyterian preachers at command, and they came to fill a much-felt if not a long-felt want. Methodists and Baptists had had organizations ten years or more in and near the cluster of settlers that was to become Madison when, in 1814, the demands of the village required a better school than they could possibly have with the teachers available, hence they employed William Robinson, a young Presbyterian preacher to take the village school. * * *

"In view of these historic facts, it is hardly extravagant to say, that there were no good schools in Indiana before the Presbyterian preachers came. All of the county seminaries were first manned by them, and in nearly every case the first Presbyterian church of the locality was organized by the seminary teacher; and when the Indiana Seminary, later the Indiana College, now the Indiana University, was ready for opening, the ubiquitous Presbyterian preacher-teacher was ready for the opening, and for a quarter of a century or more that school was as exclusively a Presbyterian school as was Hanover or Wabash. All this is to the credit of that church as an educational force, with no detraction from it as a religious force. It came from an educated ancestry, and right well does it maintain its rank though the developments of the last half century show that churches of plebeian origin may successfully challenge her claim to the primacy. * * * When such a man as John Finley Crowe, in his humble parish at Hanover, as early as 1823, wrestles for three years with the problem of providing educated ministers for the young commonwealth, until it takes form, in 1827, in a school for native coming prophets and teachers, in a log house on his own lot, with only six boys to begin with, I can not refrain from naming him as one of the heroes of pioneer times. That school became the nucleus of Hanover College, and remotely of the new Wabash College, and it was really the germ of the great McCormick Theological Seminary, of Chicago. Mr. Crowe was not a charming preacher; he was not even a thorough teacher; but he was a great man in that he seized upon opportunities and devised great things."[21] But, while Parson Goodwin could see some good in Presbyterian education, he had no use for schools that had no theological curriculum. He was convinced that the words "religion and morality," connected with education in the Ordinance of 1787, were left out of the Indiana Constitution of 1816 through infidel influences, and that the Indiana University's non-religious course of study was not true education. He was an earnest and persistent champion of the sectarian colleges against the State University. In 1902, in

[21] The Indianan, 1900, p. 100.



STATE NORMAL SCHOOL

an assault on that institution, after reciting the experience of Kentucky and Ohio with universities he stated the Indiana case, as he saw it, as follows:

"Again it was necessary to call religious men to its chairs, no free-thinkers offering to do the teaching. Its early teachers were all Presbyterians of acknowledged scholastic attainments and unquestioned piety and devotion to the cause of Christianity, but they at once found themselves hampered by conditions just as their brothers in Kentucky and Ohio were.

"The immediate result was that the Presbyterian Church in the State was the first of all the churches to abandon it and to build Colleges wherein the doctrines of the Bible as to religion and morality could be taught to their children while seeking the intellectual culture of the College. In this laudable work they were generously aided by their brothers in the East as a legitimate missionary work. The Methodists, the Baptists and other churches soon followed. The prestige of priority in time and superiority in material equipments soon so lost its charm that some of these outnumbered their older rival, and at no time have their alumni been inferior in the mental training which makes success in life.

"Almost from the beginning this well endowed College was an applicant to the Legislature for material aid in addition to what, for the times, was a princely endowment; yet, notwithstanding the peremptory order of the Constitution to provide for a State University, it was more than fifty years before it got a cent. The people did not take kindly to the peculiarities of the methods which had driven them to the necessity of building and maintaining Colleges in which the whole man can be developed.

"So persistent had it become in its importunities, and basing them upon the provisions in the Constitution above referred to, that in the convention to revise the Constitution, in 1851, Hon. T. A. Hendricks, of Shelby County, later Governor of the State and still later Vice-President, offered a resolution instructing the Committee on Education to provide in the new Constitution that no money should be paid for educational purposes to any grade above the township school. This was adopted without a dissenting vote. Lest that might not be sufficiently specific, the next day Hon. Joseph Ristine, then and for many years later a leading Democratic politician, offered a resolution to 'abolish the County Seminary system and the State University also.' It was adopted, and as a result of these resolutions all that related to Seminaries and the University was left out of the new Constitution.

"By all the rules of construction this as emphatically prohibits appropriations to a State University as if the exact words of these resolutions

State Normal School

an assault on that institution, after reciting the experience of Kentucky and Ohio with universities he stated the Indiana case, as he saw it, as follows:

"Again it was necessary to call religious men to its chairs, no free-thinkers offering to do the teaching. Its early teachers were all Presbyterians of acknowledged scholastic attainments and unquestioned piety and devotion to the cause of Christianity, but they at once found themselves hampered by conditions just as their brothers in Kentucky and Ohio were.

"The immediate result was that the Presbyterian Church in the State was the first of all the churches to abandon it and to build Colleges wherein the doctrines of the Bible as to religion and morality could be taught to their children while seeking the intellectual culture of the College. In this laudable work they were generously aided by their brothers in the East as a legitimate missionary work. The Methodists, the Baptists and other churches soon followed. The prestige of priority in time and superiority in material equipments soon so lost its charm that some of these outnumbered their older rival, and at no time have their alumni been inferior in the mental training which makes success in life.

"Almost from the beginning this well endowed College was an applicant to the Legislature for material aid in addition to what, for the times, was a princely endowment; yet, notwithstanding the peremptory order of the Constitution to provide for a State University, it was more than fifty years before it got a cent. The people did not take kindly to the peculiarities of the methods which had driven them to the necessity of building and maintaining Colleges in which the whole man can be developed.

"So persistent had it become in its importunities, and basing them upon the provisions in the Constitution above referred to, that in the convention to revise the Constitution, in 1851, Hon. T. A. Hendricks, of Shelby County, later Governor of the State and still later Vice-President, offered a resolution instructing the Committee on Education to provide in the new Constitution that no money should be paid for educational purposes to any grade above the township school. This was adopted without a dissenting vote. Lest that might not be sufficiently specific, the next day Hon. Joseph Ristine, then and for many years later a leading Democratic politician, offered a resolution to 'abolish the County Seminary system and the State University also.' It was adopted, and as a result of these resolutions all that related to Seminaries and the University was left out of the new Constitution.

"By all the rules of construction this as emphatically prohibits appropriations to a State University as if the exact words of these resolutions

had been embodied into the section itself. And the University itself and all the executive officers of the State so understood it. The County Seminaries were sold and for twelve years the University never asked for aid, not even when its principal buildings were destroyed by fire in 1853. Needing more endowment, it attempted to sell scholarships as the Christian Colleges were doing, but the men who want Colleges in which religion and morality are tabooed are not the kind of men to endow Colleges, and none worth naming were sold, and the scheme was abandoned.

"Left thus, the financial condition of the University soon became so embarrassing that in 1863 it again ventured to ask aid of the State purely as a matter of charity, but then the State Board of Education was composed of the State officers, one of whom was the identical Joseph Ristine who in the convention had moved to 'abolish the State University also,' and one of whom was the well-remembered war Governor, an alumnus of the Miami University. The Board unanimously opposed the appropriation on constitutional grounds and none was made.

"Not to be thwarted, the University people set about reconstructing the Board, hence at the next Legislature it appeared in the lobby to urge that educators alone should constitute the State Board of Education, with only the Governor and the Superintendent of Public Instruction to represent the State. Their arguments being plausible, and no State officer willing to be burdened with its duties, the change was made and the President of the University and of two other State Schools and three Superintendents of public schools, none of whom were chosen by any State authority, became the State Board of Education.

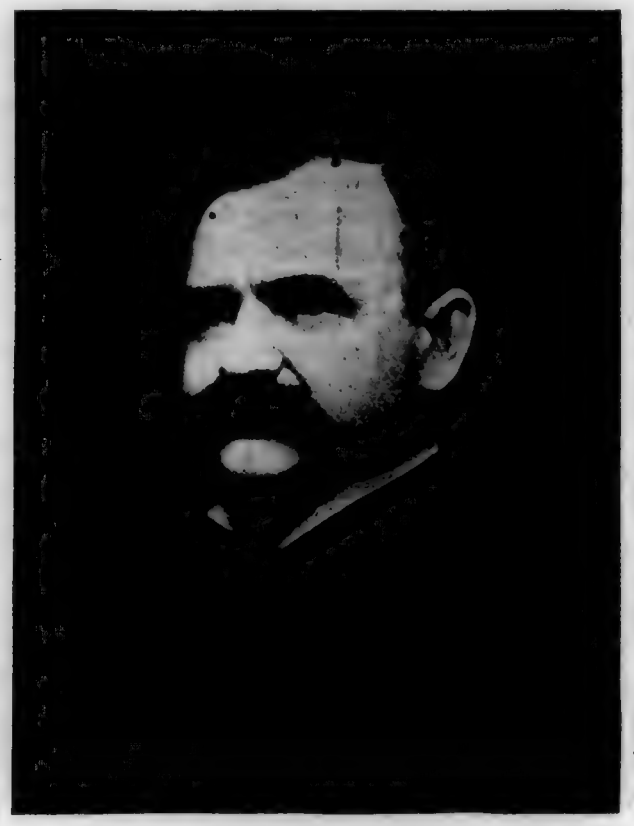
"After that, as the result shows, the access to the treasury became easy. These cultured gentlemen spent the weeks of the Legislature of 1867 with the Legislature ostensibly revising the law on public schools, but really in impressing the members that they alone had the cause of education at heart, and that what the Indiana system most needed was a head, with only vague suggestions to a chosen few that the moribund State University was the only available head in sight, until a few days before the adjournment, when a bill was introduced just in time to be railroaded through by the suspension of the rules, appropriating $8,000 to relieve the pressing wants of the head of the common school system of the State. The Legislature was so absorbed in questions growing out of the reconstruction period after the war that there was no time for discussion, and thus access was gained to the treasury sixteen years after the State University was "abolished" by a vote of the people of the State, four to one, thus saving it from the grave that had entombed the earlier non-American Colleges of Kentucky and Ohio.

"This was the beginning of appropriations that have in a third of a century aggregated more than two million dollars, and which are increasing annually, so that now it amounts to $130,000 a year, about one-half of which is by direct levy upon the taxables of the State, including some classes of the property of the non-State Colleges. But this financial burden is the least objectionable feature of the case. The tax-payers of the State are amply able to pay twice as much if they approved the policy of excluding religion and morality from College teaching."

There is scant room to question that Goodwin was right as to what the Constitutional Convention of 1850 intended, or that if they had anticipated that the University would claim State support they would have prohibited it expressly. But fortunately they did not; and the State has proceeded on the rational theory that the legislature can exercise any legitimate function of a sovereign state, not expressly prohibited to it by the Constitution. In consequence the State University has developed to a point where it is both valuable and creditable to the State. It undoubtedly came up through great tribulation, and was no more than an ordinary college for the first sixty years of its existence. Its real upgrade movement began when Science Hall, with the laboratory and library were burned, in 1883, and the Trustees decided to move it from its old quarters to the present site. In the same year the legislature gave it an endowment of a tax of five mills on one hundred dollars, to continue for thirteen years. On January 1, 1885, David Starr Jordan became President and began to do things. The standard he set has been kept up by his successors, John Merle Coulter, Joseph Swain, and William Lowe Bryan. Women had been admitted in 1868, the first woman student and graduate being Sarah Parke Morrison, a daughter of John I. Morrison; but the total number of students did not reach 200 until 1886. After that the growth was more rapid, the 1,000 mark being passed in 1900, and the 2,000 in 1908. In 1916 the attendance was 2,669. A School of Law, which had been opened in 1842, with Judge David McDonald as Professor, and had been discontinued in 1877, was revived in 1889, with Judge David Demaree Banta at its head, and has since been successfully continued. In 1871 the Indiana Medical College, at Indianapolis was made the School of Medicine of the University, but this relation was terminated by mutual consent in 1876, and in 1891 a medical preparatory course was established at the University, which continued until, in 1907, after a contest in the legislature between the University and Purdue, a compromise was effected by which the medical education under charge of the State was centered in the State University, and is conducted through its School

of Medicine at Indianapolis, a well-equipped and well conducted institution, under the management of Dr. C. P. Emerson; its efficiency is increased by the new "Long Hospital."

There were some other "divisions of labor" that were advantageous to the public, whether they were to the university, as a great educational institution or not. As has been noted, there had been a demand in



JOSEPH SWAIN

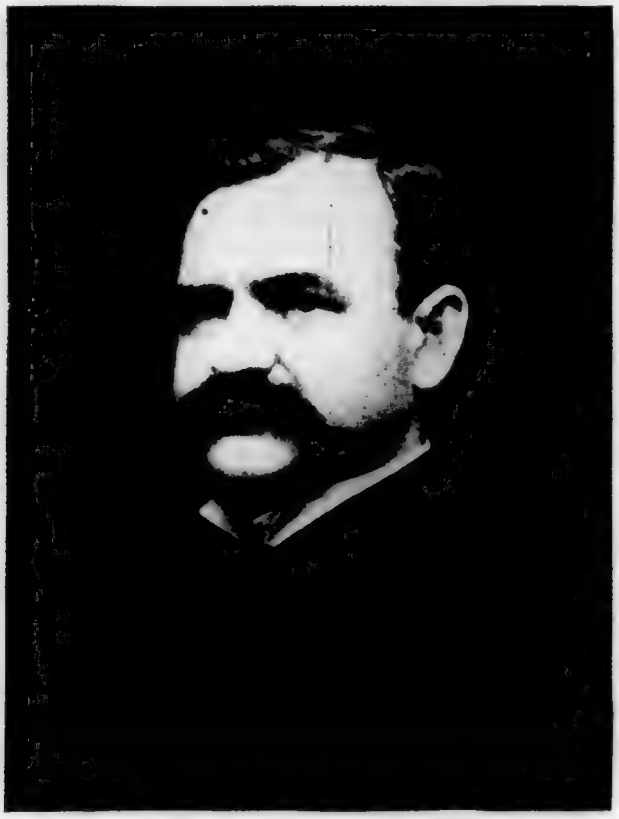
the State for better school teachers for years past, and one of the arguments for institutions of higher learning was that they would furnish competent teachers. But they did not; for the simple reason that a man who had energy enough to get a college education usually had sense enough not to waste his time teaching in the schools, at the rate of wages then paid, when he could do better at something else. Consequently, if they taught, it was only until they could get a start in law or medicine, or some remunerative occupation. But the cham-

pions of common schools objected seriously to this failure, and it was one of the chief causes of the revolt against higher education at public expense, which wiped the seminaries out of existence, in the Constitutional Convention of 1850, and which came so near sending the university after them. The Board of Trustees "sat up and took notice." In 1852, they announced a "Normal Department in connection with the University, with a male and female Model School as schools of practice." A resolution was adopted to make the Monroe County Female Seminary, then ably conducted by Mrs. E. J. McFerson, "the Female Normal Seminary of the University," but nothing was done for the females, and the normal training for males in the University was dropped in 1856-7. There was a feeble effort to revive it when the State Normal project came up in 1865, but too late to save it for the University. There was an effort in the Constitutional Convention of 1850 to provide for a normal department in the State University, but it was defeated by a large majority, presumably from a determination not to recognize the University as a State institution. The idea of a separate institution for the training of teachers did not appeal to the members of the Convention, which is not remarkable, as it was comparatively new. There were only four normal schools in the United States at the time, the first one only ten years old, and their utility was not demonstrated, even to the satisfaction of educators. In his first report as Superintendent of Public Instruction, Prof. Larrabee referred to the lack, and said: "Perhaps it is well, for I doubt whether such schools * * * would comport with our circumstances, or suit our government, or meet our wants." Thereafter neither he nor Caleb Mills, his successor, both college men, had anything to say about normal schools. It was not until 1859, that the Superintendent of Public Instruction, Samuel L. Rugg, who was not even a professional educator, said: "I fear we shall never realize that completeness of qualifications of teachers we desire * * * until the State adopts and carries into effect some plan for Normal School instruction."

But, happily, there were other educational agencies at work. In 1854 some of the County Teachers Associations adopted resolutions for a State association, and on Christmas day of that year, 178 teachers, representing 33 counties, met at Indianapolis, and organized the State Teachers' Association. Most of the school reforms, except in text-books, since then have originated with it. And as a matter of justice, it should be said that Indiana owes a debt of gratitude to her school teachers that has never been appreciated. In the preceding pages it has been made manifest that the effective initiative in educational reform from the beginning, came from teachers, and that they were among the most

of Medicine at Indianapolis, a well-equipped and well conducted institution, under the management of Dr. C. P. Emerson; its efficiency is increased by the new "Long Hospital."

There were some other "divisions of labor" that were advantageous to the public, whether they were to the university, as a great educational institution or not. As has been noted, there had been a demand in



JOSEPH SWAIN

the State for better school teachers for years past, and one of the arguments for institutions of higher learning was that they would furnish competent teachers. But they did not; for the simple reason that a man who had energy enough to get a college education usually had sense enough not to waste his time teaching in the schools, at the rate of wages then paid, when he could do better at something else. Consequently, if they taught, it was only until they could get a start in law or medicine, or some remunerative occupation. But the cham-

pions of common schools objected seriously to this failure, and it was one of the chief causes of the revolt against higher education at public expense, which wiped the seminaries out of existence, in the Constitutional Convention of 1850, and which came so near sending the university after them. The Board of Trustees "sat up and took notice." In 1852, they announced a "Normal Department in connection with the University, with a male and female Model School as schools of practice." A resolution was adopted to make the Monroe County Female Seminary, then ably conducted by Mrs. E. J. McFerson, "the Female Normal Seminary of the University," but nothing was done for the females, and the normal training for males in the University was dropped in 1856-7. There was a feeble effort to revive it when the State Normal project came up in 1865, but too late to save it for the University. There was an effort in the Constitutional Convention of 1850 to provide for a normal department in the State University, but it was defeated by a large majority, presumably from a determination not to recognize the University as a State institution. The idea of a separate institution for the training of teachers did not appeal to the members of the Convention, which is not remarkable, as it was comparatively new. There were only four normal schools in the United States at the time, the first one only ten years old, and their utility was not demonstrated, even to the satisfaction of educators. In his first report as Superintendent of Public Instruction, Prof. Larrabee referred to the lack, and said: "Perhaps it is well, for I doubt whether such schools * * * would comport with our circumstances, or suit our government, or meet our wants." Thereafter neither he nor Caleb Mills, his successor, both college men, had anything to say about normal schools. It was not until 1859, that the Superintendent of Public Instruction, Samuel L. Rugg, who was not even a professional educator, said: "I fear we shall never realize that completeness of qualifications of teachers we desire * * * until the State adopts and carries into effect some plan for Normal School instruction."

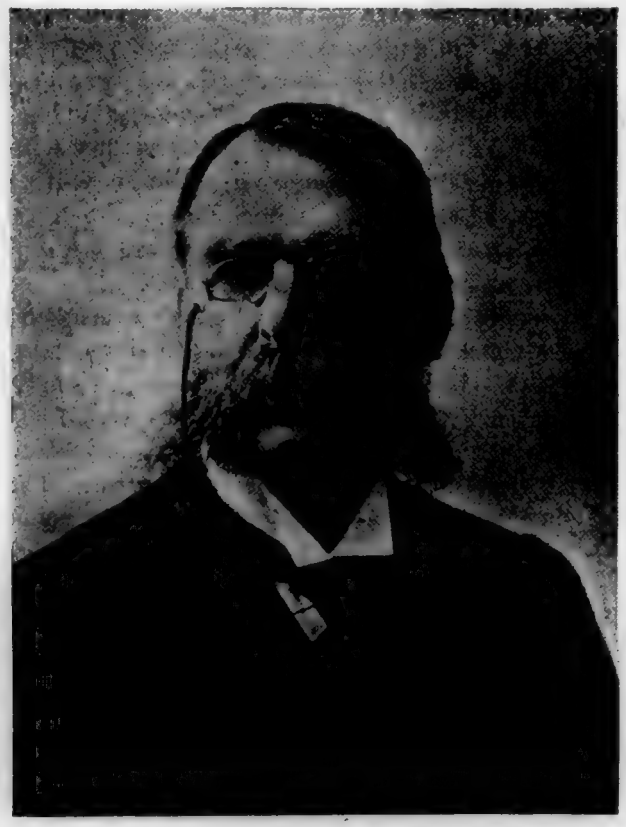
But, happily, there were other educational agencies at work. In 1854 some of the County Teachers Associations adopted resolutions for a State association, and on Christmas day of that year, 178 teachers, representing 33 counties, met at Indianapolis, and organized the State Teachers' Association. Most of the school reforms, except in text-books, since then have originated with it. And as a matter of justice, it should be said that Indiana owes a debt of gratitude to her school teachers that has never been appreciated. In the preceding pages it has been made manifest that the effective initiative in educational reform from the beginning, came from teachers, and that they were among the most

influential factors in the establishment of the common school system. Their State Association has been the most potent agency in the improvement of that system. But all of this is really small as compared with the patient daily work of the great force of teachers who have in very fact built their lives into the fabric of the commonwealth. It has been a tremendous influence, reaching into every corner of the State, and moving so uniformly, and so steadily, for the general uplift, that the few exceptions to the general rule are negligible. In 1855 the State Teachers' Association appointed a committee to memorialize the legislature on the establishment of normal schools. It met no success, but in 1857 a strong report was made, and another committee appointed. This was followed by repeated discussions, and a circular appeal to the public; but the Civil War put an end to school reform for the time being, as it did to many other useful things that are appreciated in times of peace. However, the leaven was working, and in 1865 there was a triumph of school uplift, including provision for a normal school. Perhaps the most influential factor in this was Prof. John M. Olcott. He was born in Dearborn County, Indiana, in 1833; and received his elementary education at home, his father, a native of Connecticut, having been a teacher, and his mother, a New York woman, being cultured. In 1850, when seventeen years of age, he began teaching; and the next year entered Asbury, from which he graduated in 1856. He was at once made Superintendent of Schools of Lawrenceburgh, where he continued for four years; then three years at Columbus; and in 1863 took charge of the schools of Terre Haute, where he remained for six years. He realized the need of an inducement to get action from the legislature, and convinced some live Terre Haute people that a Normal School would be a good investment for that place. With the local backing, and the efficient aid of Representative B. E. Rhoads, of Vermillion County, a law for a normal school was passed at the called session of 1865, conditioned that it should be located in the city offering the largest donation, but not less than $50,000. Terre Haute promptly offered $50,000 in money, and a building site valued at $25,000; and as there were no other offers, the school was located there. The original contribution of the State was a provision that there should be $5,000 apportioned to the institution semi-annually, from the school revenues, which has since been doubled. But in 1867, on recommendation of Superintendent Hoss, the legislature diverted the proceeds of the township library tax to the Normal School building fund, and in 1869 appropriated $70,000 additional. The one stupid, and probably wholly unnecessary thing in the whole proceeding, was the diversion of the library tax, which was less than $50,000, but sufficed to ruin the

township libraries. The school was opened January 6, 1870, with 21 students, under Wm. A. Jones as President, and a faculty composed of Nathan Newby, Amanda P. Funnell, and Mary A. Bruce, besides the teachers in the Model School. Mr. Jones was born in Connecticut in 1830, and came to Illinois in 1856. He taught for seven years at Altona, and was Superintendent of Schools at Aurora, before being called to Terre Haute. He was succeeded in 1879 by George P. Brown, a well known Indiana educator, born in Ohio, November 10, 1836, who remained until 1885. On July 1, 1885, William Wood Parsons became President, and still holds that position. He was born at Terre Haute, May 18, 1850, and graduated at the State Normal in 1872. The original school building was destroyed by fire in 1888, together with the library. Terre Haute gave $50,000 for rebuilding, and the State $100,000 and a new building was erected. The school now has a library of 60,000 volumes; and the attendance has quadrupled during the administration of Prof. Parsons—now numbering over 3,000.

A somewhat similar divorce occurred as to agricultural education. The University established an Agricultural Department in 1853, which lasted for six years. In 1862, Congress offered a donation of 30,000 acres of land, for each Senator and Representative of any State that would establish an agricultural school under the provisions of the law. Indiana accepted the donation in 1865, and established The Trustees of the Indiana Agricultural College to take charge of the donation. Bloomington made a desperate effort to have the school located there, in connection with the University; but in 1869, the legislature accepted a donation of $150,000 from John Purdue, of Lafayette, backed by $50,000 from Tippecanoe County, and 100 acres of land from the village of Chauncey, all on condition that the school be located in Tippecanoe County, and named Purdue University. The school opened September 17, 1874, with Abram C. Shortridge as President—Richard Owen had been named as President, but resigned before the school opened. Shortridge remained for a year, and was succeeded by Dr. E. E. White, who continued till 1883, then giving place to James H. Smart; who remained in the office until his death, on February 21, 1900. Prof. Smart was one of the most distinguished of Indiana educators. He was born at Center Harbor, N. H., June 30, 1841. His education was in the school of his father, Dr. W. H. Smart, an old time New England teacher; and he was specially trained for teaching. He taught for four years in New Hampshire, beginning in 1858, and was associate editor of the New Hampshire Journal of Education. In 1863 he removed to Toledo, where he taught for two and one half years; and was then Superintendent of the Fort Wayne schools for ten years. He was elected State Super-

intendent of Public Instruction in 1874, and reelected in 1876, and in 1878. He was a member of the State Board of Education for twenty-seven years; was the author of a number of books and pamphlets on educational subjects; was President of the National Educational Association in 1889; and represented the United States at the World's Expositions of Vienna, in 1872, and Paris, in 1878. He was succeeded



JAMES H. SMART

by Winthrop Ellsworth Stone, also a native of New Hampshire, born at Chesterfield, June 12, 1862, a graduate of Boston University, and the University of Goettingen, who still presides over the institution. Purdue has developed into one of the leading technical schools of the nation. In addition to its literary course, it maintains university training in agriculture, applied science, mechanical engineering, civil engineering, electrical engineering, chemical engineering and pharmacy. It has 1,000 acres of land, and 29 buildings, including laboratories,

shops, museum, library, and all the equipment pertaining to its diversified work. The students in 1916-7 were 2,415, representing forty states and ten foreign countries.

The apprehensions entertained by some that State-supported institutions of higher education would injure the non-State colleges has not been realized. The development of the latter has depended chiefly on location and endowment. Many of them, such as Hanover, Earlham, Butler and Franklin, serve chiefly local demand for higher education for those who do not desire to leave home, though they all have non-resident students. Asbury (now De Pauw) has developed into a university, with departments of law, medicine, theology, music and pedagogy, and a total attendance of 4,000. Its plant is valued at over $500,000, and its endowments amount to over $1,500,000. One of the most remarkable of the private schools in development is Valparaiso University, which was opened in 1873 as Northern Indiana Normal School with 35 students, by Henry Baker Brown. The second year the attendance reached 210, and it was soon necessary to erect new buildings. In 1904 the name was changed to Valparaiso College, and in 1907 to Valparaiso University. It now has courses in twenty-one departments, 220 instructors, and over 5,000 students. To secure clinical advantages, it maintains two large buildings in Chicago, where medical students take their last two years of training, and the entire course in dentistry is taught. Until 1916 this institution was owned and controlled by Mr. Brown and Oliver P. Kinsey, as partners, but early in that year, they transferred it to a self-perpetuating Board of Trustees, for educational purposes, making perhaps the most unique and extensive contribution to education that the world has ever known.

As to denominational colleges, the Methodists have outstripped competitors, in DePauw, although the Presbyterians had the start. The latter are still represented in Hanover and Wabash. Neither of these has aspired to university standing, and Hanover is somewhat handicapped by its location. Wabash has vindicated New England conservatism both by adhering to college work and by its adherence to its educators. Rev. Charles White, the second President, came into office by the death of Rev. Elihu W. Baldwin, the first President, and continued in office until his death, twenty years later, in 1861. His successor, Rev. Joseph Farrand Tuttle held the office for thirty years. Rev. Otis Hovey, one of the founders, was a member of the faculty for 42 years, 1834-76; Caleb Mills was on the faculty 46 years, 1833-79; and Prof. John Lyle Campbell taught there for 55 years, 1849-1904. The Catholics have a university in Notre Dame, which was founded in 1842, by Father Edward Sorin, and which has five colleges—Arts and Letters, Science, Engineer-

intendent of Public Instruction in 1874, and reelected in 1876, and in 1878. He was a member of the State Board of Education for twenty-seven years; was the author of a number of books and pamphlets on educational subjects; was President of the National Educational Association in 1889; and represented the United States at the World's Expositions of Vienna, in 1872, and Paris, in 1878. He was succeeded

JAMES H. SMART

by Winthrop Ellsworth Stone, also a native of New Hampshire, born at Chesterfield, June 12, 1862, a graduate of Boston University, and the University of Goettingen, who still presides over the institution. Purdue has developed into one of the leading technical schools of the nation. In addition to its literary course, it maintains university training in agriculture, applied science, mechanical engineering, civil engineering, electrical engineering, chemical engineering and pharmacy. It has 1,000 acres of land, and 29 buildings, including laboratories,

shops, museum, library, and all the equipment pertaining to its diversified work. The students in 1916-7 were 2,415, representing forty states and ten foreign countries.

The apprehensions entertained by some that State-supported institutions of higher education would injure the non-State colleges has not been realized. The development of the latter has depended chiefly on location and endowment. Many of them, such as Hanover, Earlham, Butler and Franklin, serve chiefly local demand for higher education for those who do not desire to leave home, though they all have non-resident students. Asbury (now De Pauw) has developed into a university, with departments of law, medicine, theology, music and pedagogy, and a total attendance of 4,000. Its plant is valued at over $500,000, and its endowments amount to over $1,500,000. One of the most remarkable of the private schools in development is Valparaiso University, which was opened in 1873 as Northern Indiana Normal School with 35 students, by Henry Baker Brown. The second year the attendance reached 210, and it was soon necessary to erect new buildings. In 1904 the name was changed to Valparaiso College, and in 1907 to Valparaiso University. It now has courses in twenty-one departments, 220 instructors, and over 5,000 students. To secure clinical advantages, it maintains two large buildings in Chicago, where medical students take their last two years of training, and the entire course in dentistry is taught. Until 1916 this institution was owned and controlled by Mr. Brown and Oliver P. Kinsey, as partners, but early in that year, they transferred it to a self-perpetuating Board of Trustees, for educational purposes, making perhaps the most unique and extensive contribution to education that the world has ever known.

As to denominational colleges, the Methodists have outstripped competitors, in DePauw, although the Presbyterians had the start. The latter are still represented in Hanover and Wabash. Neither of these has aspired to university standing, and Hanover is somewhat handicapped by its location. Wabash has vindicated New England conservatism both by adhering to college work and by its adherence to its educators. Rev. Charles White, the second President, came into office by the death of Rev. Elihu W. Baldwin, the first President, and continued in office until his death, twenty years later, in 1861. His successor, Rev. Joseph Farrand Tuttle held the office for thirty years. Rev. Otis Hovey, one of the founders, was a member of the faculty for 42 years, 1834-76; Caleb Mills was on the faculty 46 years, 1833-79; and Prof. John Lyle Campbell taught there for 55 years, 1849-1904. The Catholics have a university in Notre Dame, which was founded in 1842, by Father Edward Sorin, and which has five colleges—Arts and Letters, Science, Engineer-

ing, Architecture, and Law. It has about 700 students in college and university work, and about 450 in preparatory work, with 80 instructors. This is one of the finest and best equipped educational plants in the State, with 1,000 acres of land, and commodious buildings for all purposes. There is also at Notre Dame an excellent convent school for girls, established in 1843. The most extensive Catholic educational work for women is done by the Sisters of Providence, who conduct Saint

NOTRE DAME UNIVERSITY

Mary-of-the-Woods, near Terre Haute, and also conduct 38 grammar schools and academies at various cities of the State. Their work began in 1841, in a very modest way, and has developed steadily. During the Civil War, a number of these sisters digressed from educational work to act as nurses in the military hospital at Indianapolis. The Catholic schools maintain normal departments, and devote much attention to domestic science. The latest of the denominational schools is Indiana Central University, which was opened September 26, 1905, by the United Brethren, just south of Indianapolis, and which has the appearance of a healthy infant.

But the glory of Indiana is in her public schools, which are not merely "common schools" in the sense the makers of the Constitution

of 1850 contemplated. There is not a city in the State—and few counties without cities—where there is not maintained a high school of as high rank as the seminaries that were abolished at that time. They expected the interest of the School Fund to maintain the schools. The total School Fund, Common and Congressional, now amounts to a little over $11,900,000; but, in his report of January 4, 1917, the Superintendent of Public Instruction says: "Indiana has invested in her public school property today more than twenty-five millions of dollars, nineteen thousand teachers are in these public schools and an army of more than five hundred fifty thousand children are enrolled in them. And this great system is maintained at an annual cost of about twenty-five millions of dollars." In other words the annual expenditure for schools is more than twice the total amount of the permanent School Funds, and they are more than twice what they were in 1850. The support, of course, comes chiefly from taxation; and there are no taxes that are paid more willingly than school taxes; and there is no department of government in which the people take more direct and intelligent interest than in the public school system. The high schools are divided into three classes, according to number of teachers, subjects taught, length of term, etc. Those of the highest grade are called "commissioned schools," and have terms of eight months each year. The second grade, "certified schools," have the same standards except that the terms are seven months. The "non-certified" or "non-commissioned schools" include all those below the standards in any respect. In 1916 there were 527 schools of the first class, 129 of the second, and 153 of the third, and in addition to these there were 501 "consolidated schools," employing four or more teachers. There were 8,376 public school houses, 40 concrete, 85 stone, 4,480 brick, 3,769 frame, and 2 log. It will be recalled that the original ideal was a "three months school." In 1916 the average length of term in elementary schools was 142 days in township schools; 162 days in towns, and 178 days in cities. In high schools, the average length of term was 158 days in townships, 167 days in towns, and 179 days in cities. These figures present the results not only of growth in population and wealth, but of an increasing demand for better and higher education among the people. It is the product of public sentiment.

A word should be added as to "vocational education", an experiment which is now under trial, in pursuance of a State law of 1913. The early educational enterprises of Indiana were largely connected with manual training or manual labor as a mode of meeting the expenses of education, not only at New Harmony, but at various other points: but, as pointed out by Prof. Boone, it was abandoned everywhere

ing, Architecture, and Law. It has about 700 students in college and university work, and about 450 in preparatory work, with 80 instructors. This is one of the finest and best equipped educational plants in the State, with 1,000 acres of land, and commodious buildings for all purposes. There is also at Notre Dame an excellent convent school for girls, established in 1843. The most extensive Catholic educational work for women is done by the Sisters of Providence, who conduct Saint

NOTRE DAME UNIVERSITY

Mary-of-the-Woods, near Terre Haute, and also conduct 38 grammar schools and academies at various cities of the State. Their work began in 1841, in a very modest way, and has developed steadily. During the Civil War, a number of these sisters digressed from educational work to act as nurses in the military hospital at Indianapolis. The Catholic schools maintain normal departments, and devote much attention to domestic science. The latest of the denominational schools is Indiana Central University, which was opened September 26, 1905, by the United Brethren, just south of Indianapolis, and which has the appearance of a healthy infant.

But the glory of Indiana is in her public schools, which are not merely "common schools" in the sense the makers of the Constitution

of 1850 contemplated. There is not a city in the State—and few counties without cities—where there is not maintained a high school of as high rank as the seminaries that were abolished at that time. They expected the interest of the School Fund to maintain the schools. The total School Fund, Common and Congressional, now amounts to a little over $11,900,000; but, in his report of January 4, 1917, the Superintendent of Public Instruction says: "Indiana has invested in her public school property today more than twenty-five millions of dollars, nineteen thousand teachers are in these public schools and an army of more than five hundred fifty thousand children are enrolled in them. And this great system is maintained at an annual cost of about twenty-five millions of dollars." In other words the annual expenditure for schools is more than twice the total amount of the permanent School Funds, and they are more than twice what they were in 1850. The support, of course, comes chiefly from taxation; and there are no taxes that are paid more willingly than school taxes; and there is no department of government in which the people take more direct and intelligent interest than in the public school system. The high schools are divided into three classes, according to number of teachers, subjects taught, length of term, etc. Those of the highest grade are called "commissioned schools," and have terms of eight months each year. The second grade, "certified schools," have the same standards except that the terms are seven months. The "non-certified" or "non-commissioned schools" include all those below the standards in any respect. In 1916 there were 527 schools of the first class, 129 of the second, and 153 of the third, and in addition to these there were 501 "consolidated schools," employing four or more teachers. There were 8,376 public school houses, 40 concrete, 85 stone, 4,480 brick, 3,769 frame, and 2 log. It will be recalled that the original ideal was a "three months school." In 1916 the average length of term in elementary schools was 142 days in township schools; 162 days in towns, and 178 days in cities. In high schools, the average length of term was 158 days in townships, 167 days in towns, and 179 days in cities. These figures present the results not only of growth in population and wealth, but of an increasing demand for better and higher education among the people. It is the product of public sentiment.

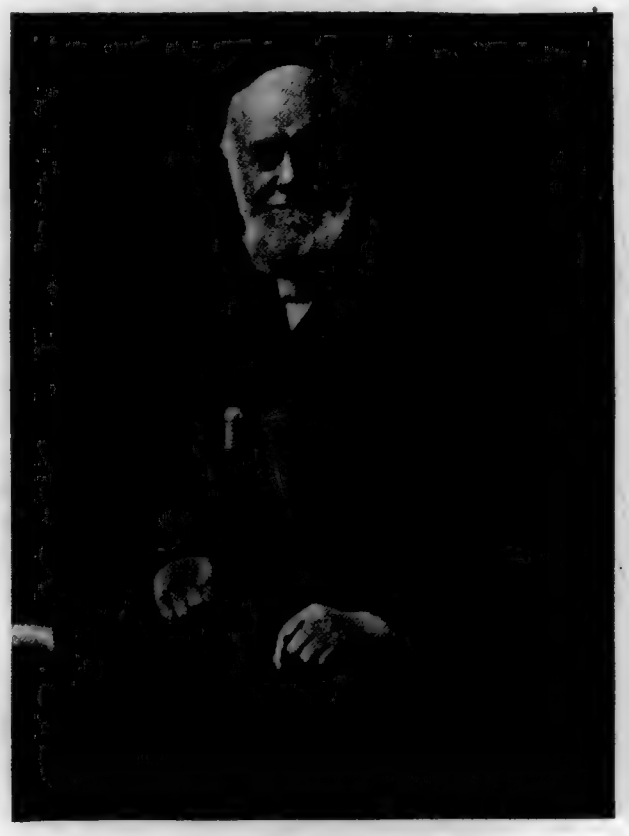
A word should be added as to "vocational education", an experiment which is now under trial, in pursuance of a State law of 1913. The early educational enterprises of Indiana were largely connected with manual training or manual labor as a mode of meeting the expenses of education, not only at New Harmony, but at various other points: but, as pointed out by Prof. Boone, it was abandoned everywhere

except in the Union Literary Institute, an institution in Randolph County for the education of colored people, which was founded by anti-slavery Friends in 1846.[22] In the last thirty years there has been a gradual revival of the idea, in instruction in domestic science and manual training. A number of influences have contributed to this, among them the influence of women's clubs, and the call of workingmen for technical instruction. One remarkable influence, in connection with agriculture, was the organization, in 1894, of a "corn club" by J. F. Haines, Superintendent of Schools at Noblesville. He was figuring on some basis for a boys' club that would give them occupation outside of their regular school work, when a friend who had a seed store suggested that he set them to raising corn. He proposed the plan to the boys, telling them he would undertake it if ten were willing to join, and 52 agreed to start. The average Indiana farmer was slow to believe that anything could be learned in school about farming that he did not know; and it was only after the boys began raising better corn than their fathers, on the same land, that conviction set in. The movement has spread rapidly, and the more recent movement for "war gardens" has given an impetus to agricultural training that is liable to produce unlooked-for results hereafter. At present, vocational education is being pushed energetically by the school authorities, and the progress is considered most gratifying.

There is an analogous educational development in the libraries of the State, which is of great importance not merely as adjunct to the schools, but for the education of those who lack full school education, or have finished it. From the practical point of view, if the graduate of a college, or even a university, has learned how to study, he has received one of the chief benefits of school training—that of being able to pursue his education through books. The Constitution of 1816, and laws under it, provided for county libraries; and a law of 1837 provided for permissory school district libraries; but these had few results of any importance. The first real relief came from the Sunday-School libraries, which were an essential feature of the Sunday Schools from the start. On August 3, 1827, the Indiana Sabbath-School Union, which had been organized several months earlier, held its first annual meeting at Indianapolis. At that time it was estimated that of the 50,000 children in the State, only 2,000 attended Sunday Schools, and the remainder were "growing up in great ignorance and thus preparing for great wickedness." In addition to their religious influence, the purpose of the schools was declared to be "paving the way for common schools, and of serving as a substitute till they are generally formed." One of

[22] Hist. Ed. in Ind. pp. 72, 77-80.

the chief lines of work was teaching children to read and spell. The Union issued an Address to the Public stating the modes in which it was proposed to aid one of which was by establishing depositories from which books would be supplied at reduced prices. Three of these had been located at Madison, New Albany and Indianapolis. The books were divided into seven classes according to value, ranging from those cost-



JOSEPH F. TUTTLE

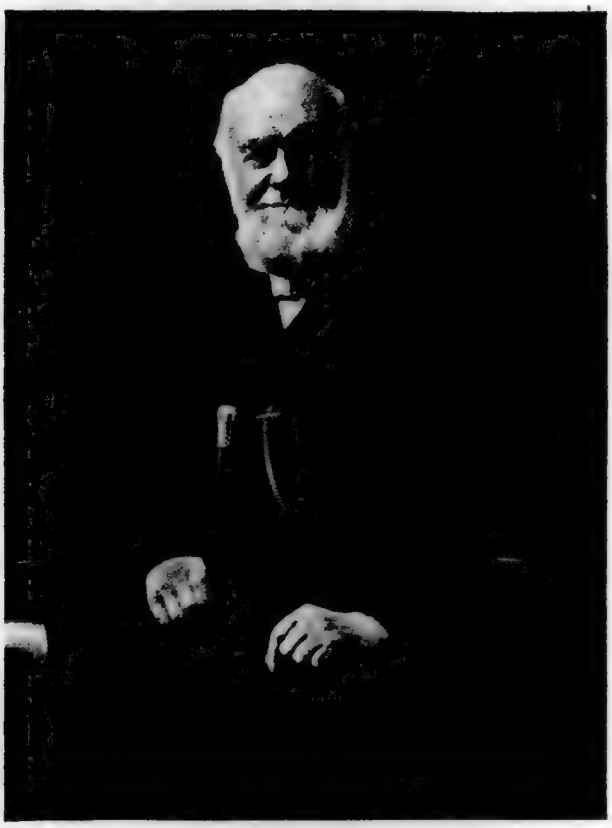
ing less than twelve cents to those costing more than $1.50. They were given out as rewards for work done in the Sunday School, chiefly memorizing verses; and fines were imposed for "every dirt or grease spot, turned down or torn leaf, or week overkept." It is hard to realize now what a boon this supply of reading was to the children of that day. Occasionally some reminiscent one speaks of it, as Sarah Parke Morrison tells of the use in their family—which was much better supplied than most families—"a book being carried home every Sabbath by each

except in the Union Literary Institute, an institution in Randolph County for the education of colored people, which was founded by anti-slavery Friends in 1846.[22] In the last thirty years there has been a gradual revival of the idea, in instruction in domestic science and manual training. A number of influences have contributed to this, among them the influence of women's clubs, and the call of workingmen for technical instruction. One remarkable influence, in connection with agriculture, was the organization, in 1894, of a "corn club" by J. F. Haines, Superintendent of Schools at Noblesville. He was figuring on some basis for a boys' club that would give them occupation outside of their regular school work, when a friend who had a seed store suggested that he set them to raising corn. He proposed the plan to the boys, telling them he would undertake it if ten were willing to join, and 52 agreed to start. The average Indiana farmer was slow to believe that anything could be learned in school about farming that he did not know; and it was only after the boys began raising better corn than their fathers, on the same land, that conviction set in. The movement has spread rapidly, and the more recent movement for "war gardens" has given an impetus to agricultural training that is liable to produce unlooked-for results hereafter. At present, vocational education is being pushed energetically by the school authorities, and the progress is considered most gratifying.

There is an analogous educational development in the libraries of the State, which is of great importance not merely as adjunct to the schools, but for the education of those who lack full school education, or have finished it. From the practical point of view, if the graduate of a college, or even a university, has learned how to study, he has received one of the chief benefits of school training—that of being able to pursue his education through books. The Constitution of 1816, and laws under it, provided for county libraries; and a law of 1837 provided for permissory school district libraries; but these had few results of any importance. The first real relief came from the Sunday-School libraries, which were an essential feature of the Sunday Schools from the start. On August 3, 1827, the Indiana Sabbath-School Union, which had been organized several months earlier, held its first annual meeting at Indianapolis. At that time it was estimated that of the 50,000 children in the State, only 2,000 attended Sunday Schools, and the remainder were "growing up in great ignorance and thus preparing for great wickedness." In addition to their religious influence, the purpose of the schools was declared to be "paving the way for common schools, and of serving as a substitute till they are generally formed." One of

[22] Hist. Ed. in Ind. pp. 72, 77-80.

the chief lines of work was teaching children to read and spell. The Union issued an Address to the Public stating the modes in which it was proposed to aid one of which was by establishing depositories from which books would be supplied at reduced prices. Three of these had been located at Madison, New Albany and Indianapolis. The books were divided into seven classes according to value, ranging from those cost-



JOSEPH F. TUTTLE

ing less than twelve cents to those costing more than $1.50. They were given out as rewards for work done in the Sunday School, chiefly memorizing verses; and fines were imposed for "every dirt or grease spot, turned down or torn leaf, or week overkept." It is hard to realize now what a boon this supply of reading was to the children of that day. Occasionally some reminiscent one speaks of it, as Sarah Parke Morrison tells of the use in their family—which was much better supplied than most families—"a book being carried home every Sabbath by each

of us. 'Henry Martin,' 'The Dairyman's Daughter,' 'Harriet Newell,' and 'The Judsons' later, and, best of all, 'Little Jack, the Circus Boy.' ''[23] It is a notable fact that these early Sunday Schools enlisted the aid of many persons who were not professed Christians, but who were interested in education, and the general uplift.

The next movement of any extent was the Maclure ''workingmen's libraries,'' of which an account is given elsewhere; but these were limited and ephemeral. The first approach to a survey of the library condition of the State was by the census of 1850. It credited Indiana with 151 libraries, other than private, containing 68,403 volumes. These were classed as public libraries—mostly county libraries—58, with 46,238 volumes; school libraries, 3 with 1,800 volumes; Sunday School libraries 85, with 11,265 volumes; college libraries 4, with 8,700 volumes; church libraries 1, with 400 volumes. The report as to Sunday School libraries is far below the facts. Prof. Jewett, who had charge of the library report for the Census, states that he had been unable to get full statistics as to these libraries; and as the Methodists alone had 612 Sunday Schools in Indiana in 1850, the figures might be safely quadrupled for their church alone. The library feature had been connected with the common school agitation at least from the time of Twining's Common School Advocate. It has been so associated in other states, notably in New York, which was the particular bright example held up to Indiana, and which had over a million and a half of volumes in its school libraries in 1852. Most of the advocates of common schools were Sunday School workers, and were familiar with the benefit of libraries in that connection. Hence it was natural that the School law of 1852 provided for a special tax for township school libraries, to be purchased under the direction of the State Board of Education. By November 1, 1854, $171,319.07 had been collected, and $147,222 expended for books. Then the trouble began. The law provided for the purchase of complete libraries, and the State Board bought complete libraries; but instead of providing a library for each township, the law provided for a distribution to counties according to population—10 libraries to a county with over 15,000 inhabitants; 8 libraries to a county with 10,000 to 15,000 inhabitants; and 6 libraries to a county with less than 10,000 inhabitants —an equitable distribution to be made to the townships by the county commissioners. The result was that there were 690 libraries to be divided among 938 townships; and the basis was so unequal that there were 150 townships that received less than full libraries which had more population than one entire county that received six libraries. The county com-

[23] Among Ourselves, Vol. 3, p. 165.

missioners divided them so impartially that in some cases they broke sets of books, sending part to one township and part to another. This was partially remedied by the school law of 1855, and the tax continued for another year. The total library tax collected was $273,000, or about $290 to the township, and the number of volumes furnished was about 300 to the township, varying with the population.

These libraries were immensely popular and useful. In the report of Caleb Mills, Superintendent of Public Instruction, in 1856, he states that an examination of the statistics in the report will "convince the most skeptical that a one-quarter of a mill property and a twenty-five cents poll tax never accomplished so much for education in any other way." In 1857, he said that the system had already "accomplished results equal to the most sanguine expectations of its friends, and fully redeemed their pledges in its behalf"; and the statistics for the year justify his statement, for, as he says: "The reports from many townships will show that the number of books taken out in twelve consecutive months is equal to from one to twenty times the entire number in the library, a case perhaps without a parallel in the history of popular reading." An equally convincing testimony is found in the report of the Superintendent of Public Instruction for 1860, which says, "The most common complaint made to me in relation to them is for want of means to replenish the libraries with new and additional works and to keep them in repair. In some of the townships I am informed that individuals have read nearly or quite every book in the library and call loudly for more. * * * A permanent annual revenue, small when compared with the original revenue for that purpose, is much needed for the support of this feature of our educational system. A bill for that purpose passed the Senate at its last session by a vote of twenty-nine to nine, but failed to become a law." This lack of support caused an idea on the part of those who examined the remains of these libraries at later periods that the books "shot over the heads" of the people, and were therefore unpopular. The real explanation was that the popular books had been "read to pieces" and discarded, there being no money to repair or replace them; and only the heavier and less popular books remained in the libraries.

As a matter of fact, the libraries were fairly well selected for the time, but there was no such profusion of popular literature then as is to be found at present. Of juveniles, which in a few years practically disappeared from the libraries from constant use, there were originally Abbott's "Rolla," "Jonas," and "Lucy" books, which really deserve a better standing than they have with libraries today; "Abbott's Biographies"; "Cousin Alice's Stories"; "Robinson Crusoe"; "Swiss

Family Robinson"—impossible but alluring to children; Mayne Reid's "Boy Hunters," "Forest Exiles," "Young Voyagers," and "Desert Home"; Chambers's "Library for Young People"; Harper's "Story Books"; "Aunt Kitty's Tales"; "Uncle Philip's Books"; "The Young Crusoe"; "The Young Sailor"; "Braggadocio"; "Fairy Tales and Legends"; "The Little Drummer"; "Anecdotes for Boys"; "Anecdotes for Girls"; "Stories About Birds"; "Stories About Animals"; "Stories About Insects"; "Campfires of the Revolution"; "Wild Scenes and Wild Hunters"; Dickens's "Child's History of England"; Bonner's "Child's History of the United States," and others. When the Civil war came on, practically everything else was forgotten, and the township libraries went from bad to worse. After the war, a tax was levied for their revival; but, as has been mentioned, the proceeds were diverted to the building of the State Normal School. Very few persons wanted to read the books that were left, as books had become more plentiful, and up-to-date reading could usually be had by any who really desired it. In many townships the libraries were boxed up and kept in attics or stables; and the impression grew up that they had been a wasteful and useless investment of money. A peculiar addition to this delusion was made by a law passed in 1879. Over in Richmond, Robert Morrison had offered to make a generous donation for a library if the township would support it. A law was passed, general in form, but applying only to this case at the time, providing that in any township in which a library of the value of $1,000 is established by donation, the Township Trustee might levy a tax of 1 cent on $100 for its support. In 1887, when I began a crusade for the revival of the township libraries, the purpose of this law had been forgotten; and the impression had grown up that it was to prevent the public from rushing heedlessly into the maelstrom of public libraries. It required years of effort to secure the permission of the legislature to the people of a township to tax themselves to support a library for their own use. In 1891, the State Teachers' Association took the matter up, and appointed a committee to urge a law on the legislature, but they were unable to accomplish anything. In the meantime, however, an entering wedge had been driven by the Indianapolis school law of 1871, which authorized the Board of School Commissioners to levy a tax "for the support of free libraries in connection with the common schools of such city." This proved so great a success that in 1881 it was extended to cities of 10,000 inhabitants; and in 1883 to "all the cities and incorporated towns of the State."

The library provision in the Indianapolis school law was introduced by Prof. Abram Crum Shortridge, then Superintendent of Schools. Up

PURDUE ENGINEERING BUILDING

Family Robinson''—impossible but alluring to children; Mayne Reid's ''Boy Hunters,'' ''Forest Exiles,'' ''Young Voyagers,'' and ''Desert Home''; Chambers's ''Library for Young People''; Harper's ''Story Books''; ''Aunt Kitty's Tales''; ''Uncle Philip's Books''; ''The Young Crusoe''; ''The Young Sailor''; ''Braggadocio''; ''Fairy Tales and Legends''; ''The Little Drummer''; ''Anecdotes for Boys''; ''Anecdotes for Girls''; ''Stories About Birds''; ''Stories About Animals''; ''Stories About Insects''; ''Campfires of the Revolution''; ''Wild Scenes and Wild Hunters''; Dickens's ''Child's History of England''; Bonner's ''Child's History of the United States,'' and others. When the Civil war came on, practically everything else was forgotten, and the township libraries went from bad to worse. After the war, a tax was levied for their revival; but, as has been mentioned, the proceeds were diverted to the building of the State Normal School. Very few persons wanted to read the books that were left, as books had become more plentiful, and up-to-date reading could usually be had by any who really desired it. In many townships the libraries were boxed up and kept in attics or stables; and the impression grew up that they had been a wasteful and useless investment of money. A peculiar addition to this delusion was made by a law passed in 1879. Over in Richmond, Robert Morrison had offered to make a generous donation for a library if the township would support it. A law was passed, general in form, but applying only to this case at the time, providing that in any township in which a library of the value of $1,000 is established by donation, the Township Trustee might levy a tax of 1 cent on $100 for its support. In 1887, when I began a crusade for the revival of the township libraries, the purpose of this law had been forgotten; and the impression had grown up that it was to prevent the public from rushing heedlessly into the maelstrom of public libraries. It required years of effort to secure the permission of the legislature to the people of a township to tax themselves to support a library for their own use. In 1891, the State Teachers' Association took the matter up, and appointed a committee to urge a law on the legislature, but they were unable to accomplish anything. In the meantime, however, an entering wedge had been driven by the Indianapolis school law of 1871, which authorized the Board of School Commissioners to levy a tax ''for the support of free libraries in connection with the common schools of such city.'' This proved so great a success that in 1881 it was extended to cities of 10,000 inhabitants; and in 1883 to ''all the cities and incorporated towns of the State.''

The library provision in the Indianapolis school law was introduced by Prof. Abram Crum Shortridge, then Superintendent of Schools. Up

PURDUE ENGINEERING BUILDING

to that time, Indianapolis had come under the general school law of the State, which was not well fitted for a city. Shortridge devised a scheme for independent school government; secured the approval of a meeting of influential citizens; and was appointed on a committee with Judge A. C. Roache and Austin H. Brown, to draft the law. It provided for a school board of one member from each of the nine wards, into which the city was then divided. The law was limited to Indianapolis by being made to apply to cities of thirty thousand inhabitants. It provided for a tax of two cents on $100—later increased to four cents. Prof. Shortridge was for many years a "live wire" in school matters. He was born on a farm near New Lisbon, Henry County, October 22, 1833, and had very fair schooling at Fairview, in Rush County, and at Green Mount, near Richmond. He taught for three years at Milton and Dublin, and was then for six years at Whitewater College, which he leased in 1856 and conducted for six years. In 1861 he was called to Indianapolis to take charge of the preparatory department of Butler College. In 1863 he was drafted to the office of Superintendent of Schools of Indianapolis; and held that position until 1874, when he resigned to become President of Purdue. He retired from active educational work in 1876, but has always taken a warm interest in educational matters. He helped to organize the Indiana Teachers Association in 1854, and the National Teachers Association in 1858; and there was scarcely an educational reform from 1856 to 1876 in which he did not have a part. In this period, he was connected as publisher or associate editor with the educational papers, The Little Chief, The Indiana Teacher, The Educationist, and The Indiana School Journal.

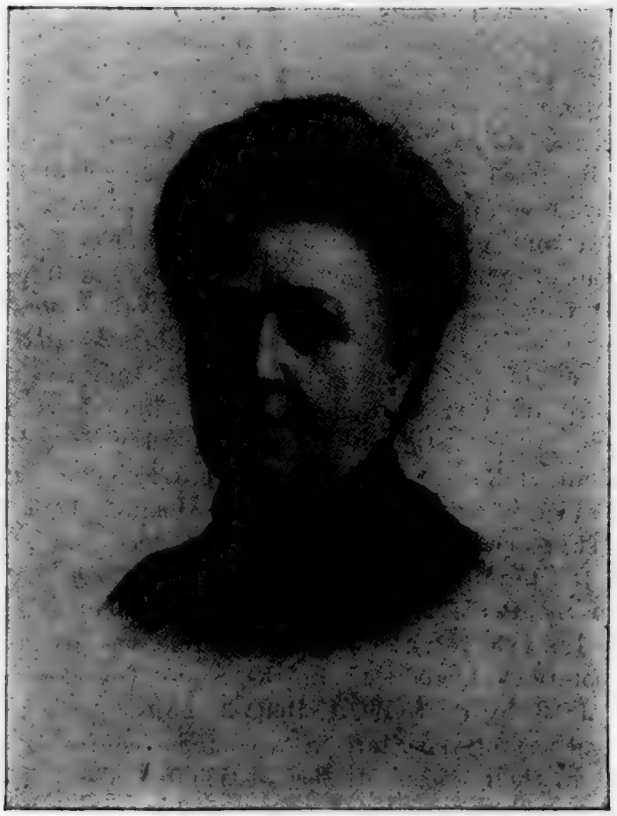
In 1891 the Indiana Library Association was organized, with a membership of persons interested in library work, which continued the agitation for more liberal library laws. On December 3, 1896, Rutherford P. Hays, Secretary of the American Library Association addressed the Indiana Association on Library Commissions; and on December 28, 1897, Governor James A. Mount made a plea for the establishment of rural libraries. By this time the Indiana Union of Literary Clubs had taken up the subject, and appointed a committee to secure legislation for traveling libraries; and the Indiana Library Association, and the Indianapolis Commercial Club appointed committees to co-operate in the work. I united with them, on condition that a provision for township libraries be included in the law; and in 1899 a law was passed providing for a State Library Commission, for traveling libraries, and permitting townships to establish and maintain libraries by taxation. The Commission was to act in conjunction with the State Library, with the State Librarian as Secretary, *ex officio*. In 1901 the two were separated,

and on November 1, 1901, the State Library Commission began its separate work. The development of public libraries in Indiana began at that time. In 1899 there were 57 public libraries in Indiana, of which 6 were housed in buildings adapted to, but not constructed for, library use; and there was but one librarian in the State who had library school training. In 1916 there were 197 public libraries, 163 special library buildings, and 190 librarians who had some library school training. In the two years, 1914-6, traveling libraries were furnished to 367 associations (of five or more persons) and to 56 public libraries, to supplement their collections, reaching 84 of the 92 counties in the State. At the present time, there are only three counties in the State, Brown, Dubois, and Crawford, that do not have a free public library; and the traveling libraries are circulated in these. It should be added that this development would have been impossible but for the timely generosity of Andrew Carnegie, whose total gifts to Indiana public libraries exceed two and one-half millions of dollars. Of the present library buildings 103 represent donations from him, and 7 are gifts from other persons.

These figures do not include the school libraries that have been formed for the use of the various public schools. Libraries are required for commissioned and certified high schools, and they have been formed in many others. In an article in Harper's Weekly, in January, 1909, Mrs. Emma Mont. McRae estimated that there were 8,000 school libraries in the State, which is certainly not an overestimate. These are largely intended for supplementary reading and reference, but also circulate freely among the pupils. There has also been a large distribution of books through the two reading circles—the Teachers and the Young Peoples. The Indiana Teachers' Reading Circle was organized in pursuance of resolutions introduced in the State Teachers' Association December 26, 1883, by Prof. W. A. Bell, its object being to unify and develop the teachers of the State by a common course of reading, on topics helpful in their work. It has distributed about 500,000 books to its members, at largely reduced prices, and is universally conceded to have been of very great service. The Young People's Reading Circle is the result of a paper read before the State Teachers' Association in 1887, by Joseph Carhart, professor of English Literature at DePauw, and is especially interesting for its novelty, being an Indiana enterprise. As to this feature, Prof. Carhart said:

"Have the teachers of other states undertaken such an enterprise? Probably not. None have been reported to the Bureau of Education at Washington, nor has inquiry in other directions discovered a Children's Reading Circle, limited by state lines, directed by the teachers of the state, and in which a voluntary membership purchase their own books.

But what then? Every good thing had a beginning. The great public school system itself was begun by heroic souls somewhere, at some time when there was neither precedent to encourage nor example to guide. What state has a better right to set the example to other states in everything that is good and great than the State of Indiana? What body is more entitled to the honor of inaugurating a great movement in behalf



MRS. EMMA MONT. MCRAE

of school children than the Teachers' Association of Indiana? Shall the sons and daughters of pioneers that blazed their way through an untrodden wilderness, wait for other states to lead in a path of duty that lies so plain before them? Shall they not rather emulate the example of their fathers and lead in a way in which other states will follow? What better time to devise liberally—to inaugurate a great educational movement, possessing the possibility of incalculable good, and one requiring wisdom in planning, tact and energy in executing—than dur-

ing the present? I confidently recommend to the Indiana Teachers' Association, the organization of a Reading Circle, for the school children of the state."

The proposition was at once adopted, and a committee, composed of Prof. Carhart, Mrs. McRae, and L. H. Jones was appointed to select books, and put the plan in operation. It was a great success from the start, and grew to such an extent that in 1894, a central office and distributing point was established. Prof. Carhart threw all his energy into the organization work, and was ably seconded by the other members. In a recent history of the movement, issued by the Circle, it is said: "The person who probably gave more time, thought and energy, than any one else, to the selection of the Young People's books, is Mrs. Emma Mont. McRae. For many years she was chairman of the Young People's Committee and upon her fell a large part of the responsibility of selecting these books. She served longer on the Board of Directors than any other member—having served from the organization of the Teachers' Reading Circle in 1883, until January, 1910, over a quarter of a century in a splendid service she was so eminently qualified to give."

This is not only true, but is a high testimonial to the judgment of Mrs. McRae, for the books have been remarkably well selected for their purpose. The common tendency of adults, and particularly of educators, in selecting books for young people, is towards the "one hundred best books that nobody reads." The important thing with young people is to form the reading habit; and that can be done only by giving them something attractive—something that they will read because they enjoy it, and not from a sense of duty, or obligation. That this has been accomplished in this case is shown by the fact that the number of members of the Circle has now grown to 70,000. The number of volumes distributed is in excess of a million—the exact sales for 14 years, 1902-17, being 681,387 volumes. As the largest demand for these books has been from the localities with the least public library facilities, it is apparent that this work has supplemented the regular library work of the State in a most fortunate way. And incidentally it may be mentioned that nothing is more desirable than a close co-ordination of the library and school interests—not a union, for that means the subordination of one or the other—but the fullest possible co-operation of the two in their common task of public education.

But what then? Every good thing had a beginning. The great public school system itself was begun by heroic souls somewhere, at some time when there was neither precedent to encourage nor example to guide. What state has a better right to set the example to other states in everything that is good and great than the State of Indiana? What body is more entitled to the honor of inaugurating a great movement in behalf

MRS. EMMA MONT. MCRAE

of school children than the Teachers' Association of Indiana? Shall the sons and daughters of pioneers that blazed their way through an untrodden wilderness, wait for other states to lead in a path of duty that lies so plain before them? Shall they not rather emulate the example of their fathers and lead in a way in which other states will follow? What better time to devise liberally—to inaugurate a great educational movement, possessing the possibility of incalculable good, and one requiring wisdom in planning, tact and energy in executing—than dur-

ing the present? I confidently recommend to the Indiana Teachers' Association, the organization of a Reading Circle, for the school children of the state."

The proposition was at once adopted, and a committee, composed of Prof. Carhart, Mrs. McRae, and L. H. Jones was appointed to select books, and put the plan in operation. It was a great success from the start, and grew to such an extent that in 1894, a central office and distributing point was established. Prof. Carhart threw all his energy into the organization work, and was ably seconded by the other members. In a recent history of the movement, issued by the Circle, it is said: "The person who probably gave more time, thought and energy, than any one else, to the selection of the Young People's books, is Mrs. Emma Mont. McRae. For many years she was chairman of the Young People's Committee and upon her fell a large part of the responsibility of selecting these books. She served longer on the Board of Directors than any other member—having served from the organization of the Teachers' Reading Circle in 1883, until January, 1910, over a quarter of a century in a splendid service she was so eminently qualified to give."

This is not only true, but is a high testimonial to the judgment of Mrs. McRae, for the books have been remarkably well selected for their purpose. The common tendency of adults, and particularly of educators, in selecting books for young people, is towards the "one hundred best books that nobody reads." The important thing with young people is to form the reading habit; and that can be done only by giving them something attractive—something that they will read because they enjoy it, and not from a sense of duty, or obligation. That this has been accomplished in this case is shown by the fact that the number of members of the Circle has now grown to 70,000. The number of volumes distributed is in excess of a million—the exact sales for 14 years, 1902-17, being 681,387 volumes. As the largest demand for these books has been from the localities with the least public library facilities, it is apparent that this work has supplemented the regular library work of the State in a most fortunate way. And incidentally it may be mentioned that nothing is more desirable than a close co-ordination of the library and school interests—not a union, for that means the subordination of one or the other—but the fullest possible co-operation of the two in their common task of public education.

CHAPTER XVI

TRANSPORTATION, COMMERCE AND INDUSTRY

One of the first problems of the Indiana pioneers was that of transportation. The early English and American fur traders, who came overland, used pack-horses, and these were commonly used in military movements. The only obstacle to this mode of transportation was an occasional stream that was too deep to be forded. These were commonly crossed by swimming the pack-horses, the goods being ferried over on rafts made of dry logs, bound together with vines. This custom was borrowed from the Indians, and was also common among the early French. The Miamis called such a raft "tĭ-pí-la-hó-ta-ká-nĭ," and the French early adopted a Malay word, "cajou," that was probably imported by some missionary, and signifies a log. Occasional mention is made by the French missionaries of their crossing streams and lake on "cajeux," using the word properly in plural form. The Canadians, who still retain it, have shortened it to "caj." In one of the early tragedies of Indiana, the drowning of Ziba Foote, a surveyor, in 1806, in what is known as Foote's Grave Pond, in Posey County, a raft of this kind was used in the effort to rescue him.[1] The French settlers, however, located on streams, and did their transportation by water. For this they used birch-bark canoes on the lakes; but on the streams of Indiana, they used bateaux, or flat-bottomed board boats, on the shallower streams, as on the Wabash above Post Ouiatanon, and below that used pirogues—sometimes written "periaugers" by the Americans—which were made of logs hollowed out, and would carry considerable cargoes. For overland travel, the French also used very largely a two-wheeled cart, called a caleche, which is still in use in Canada, and is very convenient in a country where there are no roads, as it can be taken anywhere that a horse can go, except through woods where the trail is not wide enough to admit of its passage. Rev. James B. Finley tells of meeting Rev. Benjamin Lakin, in 1802, moving with his wife, and household possessions, in a cart of this kind, through the wilds of Southwestern Ohio to his new circuit: "The point where

[1] Ind. Hist. Soc. Pubs. Vol. 2, p. 363.

we met him was on the eastern side of the Little Miami, the track of the railroad now occupying the spot. Then there was nothing that deserved the name of a road—a kind of a trace. We were surprised to see a man and woman in a cart drawn by one horse—surprised, because this was a superior way of traveling, not known to the settlers, who traveled and carried their movables on pack-horses. As we came up we halted to look at his vehicle. As we stopped he inquired how far it was to the next house. This we were unable to tell, for the road was uninhabited. We then had the curiosity to ask him who he was, where he was going, and what was his business? He quickly and kindly replied, 'My name is Lakin; I am a Methodist preacher, and am going to preach the gospel to lost sinners in the Miami and Scioto country.' Filled with strange imaginings we parted and the preacher drove on. What would the young preacher of the present day think of taking his wife in a cart and starting out without money, home, or friends and traveling through the wilderness seeking for the lost?"[2]

After the American settlers had become established, their next problem was getting their produce to some market. This they found at New Orleans, but the vessels used by the French were too small for their purposes and they developed the flat-boat. The flat-boat was essentially a forest product, and it would be very difficult to find the enormous trees now that were required for the sides, which were the foundations of the boat. Its construction is described by Col. Cockrum as follows: "To make one of these boats was quite an undertaking. The first thing to do was to procure two gunwales. They were usually made out of large poplar trees (the liriodendron, or 'yellow poplar') and were from sixty to eighty feet in length. A fine large, straight tree was selected, and after it was cut down, two faces of it were hewn, leaving it about twenty-four inches thick. Then it was turned down on large logs and split in halves, hewn down to from twelve to fifteen inches in thickness, thus making both the gunwales out of one tree. The two ends were sloped from six to eight feet, so that when the bottom was on, it had a boat shape, that would run much faster in the water. The gunwales were then hauled to the boatyard and placed on rollers. The distance apart which was wanted for the width of the boat was usually from fourteen to sixteen feet. Strong sills or girders were framed into the gunwales every eight or ten feet and securely fastened there by strong pins. Small girders or sleepers, to receive the bottom of the boat, were pinned into the cross sills or girders every eighteen inches and even with the bottom of the gunwales. The bottom was made of one and a half inch lumber,

[2] Sketches of Western Methodism, p. 182.

the length to reach from outside to outside of the gunwales, where it was securely nailed and then calked. The old Indiana flat-boat builders used hemp for calking, driving it into the cracks between the edges of the planks with a calking chisel made for the purpose. When this was done, another bottom of inch lumber was made over this that held the calking in place and made the bottom stronger. When the bottom was finished, it was ready for launching. This was done by having large auger holes in the round logs the bottom rested on and turning them with handspikes. The ground was always sloping toward the river and it did not require much turning until the logs would roll down the slope and carry the boat into the water. The boat, having been made bottom-upward, had to be turned. A large amount of mud and dirt was piled on the edge of the bottom, which was intended to sink it. Then a check line was fastened to the farthest edge and near the middle the line was carried over a large limb or the fork of a tree and two or three yoke of oxen hitched to it. When everything was ready, the boat was turned right side up. It was then full of water, which had to be baled out. The upper framework for the body of the boat was made very securely and well braced and the siding was nailed on. Strong joists were put on top of the framework from side to side to hold the decking. A center girder ran lengthwise of the boat and this rested on a post every six or eight feet. This girder was a little higher than the outer walls, so that the water would run off the deck. A strong post was fastened in a framework made on the false bottom which came up through the decking about three feet near each end of the boat. Holes were bored in these check posts, so that it could be turned around with long wooden spikes. The check rope was securely fastened to these posts and one end of it was carried to the bank and fastened. By using the spikes the check post would take up the slack and the boat could be securely landed as near the bank as wanted. There were three long oars, the steering oar had a wide blade on the end and was fastened to a post near the back of the boat. This oar was used as a rudder in guiding the direction of the boat. The other two oars were used as sweeps to propel the boat and to pull her out of eddies. This crudely fashioned boat would carry a large amount of produce. The pork was usually packed in the boat in bulk; flour, wheat and corn were stored on raised floors so as to keep them dry. On small rivers when the water was at floodtide, two hundred thousand pounds of pork, one thousand bushels of corn and many other articles of produce would be carried.

"The pioneers made their location where there was plenty of good spring water, but at a later date they had two objects in selecting their homes: First, to be near a mill or a place where there was a good mill-

site; second, to be not far from a river where a flat-boat could be loaded with produce. The money paid for the produce to load the boats brought great prosperity to the country. On the lower Mississippi, where the great sugar plantations were, there was a great demand for this provision. A boat would tie to the bank near one of these immense plantations and

PRIMITIVE GRAIN MILL
(Preserved at Indiana University—Said to be first used in State)

would sell the owner a half boat-load of meat, corn and flour. It took one of these boats a month to run out of the Wabash down to New Orleans. They would sell their load of produce and then sell the boat. These old boatmen were a jolly, generous, light-hearted set of men, and would often lash their boats together and float for several days and nights in that way on the lower Mississippi. This description does not apply to the Pittsburg flat-boat men or those from the upper Ohio, run-

the length to reach from outside to outside of the gunwales, where it was securely nailed and then calked. The old Indiana flat-boat builders used hemp for calking, driving it into the cracks between the edges of the planks with a calking chisel made for the purpose. When this was done, another bottom of inch lumber was made over this that held the calking in place and made the bottom stronger. When the bottom was finished, it was ready for launching. This was done by having large auger holes in the round logs the bottom rested on and turning them with handspikes. The ground was always sloping toward the river and it did not require much turning until the logs would roll down the slope and carry the boat into the water. The boat, having been made bottom-upward, had to be turned. A large amount of mud and dirt was piled on the edge of the bottom, which was intended to sink it. Then a check line was fastened to the farthest edge and near the middle the line was carried over a large limb or the fork of a tree and two or three yoke of oxen hitched to it. When everything was ready, the boat was turned right side up. It was then full of water, which had to be baled out. The upper framework for the body of the boat was made very securely and well braced and the siding was nailed on. Strong joists were put on top of the framework from side to side to hold the decking. A center girder ran lengthwise of the boat and this rested on a post every six or eight feet. This girder was a little higher than the outer walls, so that the water would run off the deck. A strong post was fastened in a framework made on the false bottom which came up through the decking about three feet near each end of the boat. Holes were bored in these check posts, so that it could be turned around with long wooden spikes. The check rope was securely fastened to these posts and one end of it was carried to the bank and fastened. By using the spikes the check post would take up the slack and the boat could be securely landed as near the bank as wanted. There were three long oars, the steering oar had a wide blade on the end and was fastened to a post near the back of the boat. This oar was used as a rudder in guiding the direction of the boat. The other two oars were used as sweeps to propel the boat and to pull her out of eddies. This crudely fashioned boat would carry a large amount of produce. The pork was usually packed in the boat in bulk; flour, wheat and corn were stored on raised floors so as to keep them dry. On small rivers when the water was at floodtide, two hundred thousand pounds of pork, one thousand bushels of corn and many other articles of produce would be carried.

"The pioneers made their location where there was plenty of good spring water, but at a later date they had two objects in selecting their homes: First, to be near a mill or a place where there was a good mill-

site; second, to be not far from a river where a flat-boat could be loaded with produce. The money paid for the produce to load the boats brought great prosperity to the country. On the lower Mississippi, where the great sugar plantations were, there was a great demand for this provision. A boat would tie to the bank near one of these immense plantations and

PRIMITIVE GRAIN MILL
(Preserved at Indiana University—Said to be first used in State)

would sell the owner a half boat-load of meat, corn and flour. It took one of these boats a month to run out of the Wabash down to New Orleans. They would sell their load of produce and then sell the boat. These old boatmen were a jolly, generous, light-hearted set of men, and would often lash their boats together and float for several days and nights in that way on the lower Mississippi. This description does not apply to the Pittsburg flat-boat men or those from the upper Ohio, run-

ning coal barges down the river. They were, in many instances, a lot of desperadoes."[3]

But another enterprise was early under way. In 1799, Louis A. Tarascon, a French merchant of Philadelphia, sent two men to examine the Ohio and Mississippi, with a view to ascertaining the feasibility of building ships at Pittsburg, and sending them to the ocean. On a favorable report, a shipyard, with all necessary appurtenances, was established at Pittsburg; and in 1801 his firm built there the schooner "Amity," of 120 tons burden, and the ship "Pittsburgh," of 250 tons. Both of these vessels made their way safely down the Ohio and Mississippi; thence to Philadelphia, and on to France, returning with cargoes of French goods. As they passed Marietta, in May, 1802, the brig "Mary Avery," of 130 tons, which had been built there, was making ready to start, and followed them down the river on the same evening. Several other ships were built, at these and other points; but after some wrecks the ship-building industry was abandoned about 1808. In December, 1810, the Ohio Steamboat Navigation Company was incorporated by Robert Fulton, Robert R. Livingston, Daniel D. Tompkins, DeWitt Clinton, and Nicholas J. Roosevelt, to operate steamboats on western rivers, under the Fulton-Livingston patents. The "New Orleans," the first steamboat on the Ohio, was built by them at Pittsburg, and launched in March, 1811. It was 138 feet long, and of 300 tons burden. It started down the river in October of that year, attaining a maximum speed of eight miles an hour, with the current, and exciting the wonder and enthusiasm of the people all along the Ohio and Mississippi. The "Comet," of 25 tons, was built in 1812, and the "Vesuvius," of 390 tons, in 1814; but none of these boats succeeded in getting back up the river. In 1814, the "Enterprise" was built by D. French, at Brownsville, Penn., and went down to New Orleans, where she was impressed by Gen. Jackson, and used for military purposes for a short time. In May, 1815, she started up the river, and reached Louisville in 25 days. But the water was very high, and she was able to use cut-offs and back-water navigation, being of only 75 tons burden; and it was still an open question whether a steamboat could make its way upstream on the upper Mississippi and Ohio. This was settled in 1817, when the "Washington," built by Henry M. Shreve, at Wheeling, with a number of improvements in machinery, made the up-trip from New Orleans to Louisville in 25 days. This boat was attached at New Orleans, on suit of the Fulton-Livingston people, who claimed a monopoly of navigating the western waters by steam; but their claim was rejected by the courts, and from this time

[3] Pioneer History of Indiana, pp. 508-10.

steamboat building grew apace. In 1818 there were 63 steamboats on the Ohio. In 1834, when the total tonnage of the British empire was 82,696 tons, and that of the entire eastern seaboard of the United States was 76,064 tons, that of the Ohio and Mississippi rivers was 126,278 tons. The profits were so great that competition was developed on all lines, and the era of palatial boats, and reckless efforts at speed that cost numerous explosions, was entered on. The improvements were so great that in 1853 the trip from New Orleans to Louisville was accomplished in four days and nine hours.

The steamboats solved the transportation problem for the people adjacent to the Ohio River and the lower Wabash, but for years the settlers that were more inland relied on flat-boats, which could be run out of any creek of moderate size during a freshet, and a freshet could be relied on at least once or twice a year. It was on account of this flat-boat navigation that the numerous laws appeared in the earlier statute books concerning navigable streams, which have often roused the curiosity, and at times the amusement of readers of later days. But that was one respect in which our ancestors had a great deal more common sense than the present generation. The framers of the Ordinance of 1787 saved the ownership of these streams to the public by the provisions of the "articles of compact," which were to remain "forever unalterable, unless by common consent," that: "The navigable waters leading into the Mississippi and St. Lawrence, and the carrying places between the same, shall be common highways, and forever free, as well to the inhabitants of the said territory, as to the citizens of the United States, and those of any other states that may be admitted into the confederacy, without any tax, impost, or duty therefor." This obviously refers to navigation by canoes and bateaux, which were the only vessels used on the portage routes. In the original land surveys, the surveyors were instructed to note these navigable streams, and survey them out, by metes and bounds; which they did, and they were never included in the land sales—the adjacent lands being sold in fractional sections, by the metes and bounds established. The Indiana legislature, by act of January 17, 1820, made explicit declaration of the streams that were navigable, and provided penalties for obstructing them in any way, and in this they did not limit themselves to the surveys and sales, for the act provides that its provisions shall not "be so construed so as to prevent any person or persons who may have purchased from the United States, the bed of any stream by this act declared navigable, from erecting any dam, which when erected will be of public utility, provided, such person or persons shall provide and at all times (when said rivers, or creeks, shall contain a sufficient depth of water, to render such streams navi-

gable) keep in repair good and sufficient locks or slopes of dimensions sufficient to secure the safe passage of all such boats or other crafts, as may navigate said rivers."

An act of February 10, 1831, extended the list of navigable streams and made the penalty apply to "any obstruction, calculated to impede or injure the navigation of any stream, reserved by the Ordinance of Congress of 1787, as a public highway, at a stage of water, when it would otherwise be navigable." This act covered the Missisinewa throughout its course in the State; the West Fork of White River to Yorktown, and the East Fork to "the junction of Sugar creek, and Blue river, above the mouth of Flatrock"; the North Fork of the Muskackituck to Vernon, South Fork to the mouth of Graham's Fork, and Brushy Fork to the mouth of Hog creek; the West Fork of Whitewater to the north line of Fayette County, and the East Fork to the north line of Union County; and a number of other streams, some of which are not known except locally. The purpose was to reach every stream that could be used for running out flat-boats in high water; and these streams were actually so used. For example, Randolph County lands reach the highest altitudes of any in Indiana, and one would hardly think of it in connection with navigation at present; but in an early day it sent out numerous flat-boats both by the Missisinewa and by White River, chiefly the former. Indeed, Ridgeville was so great a shipping point that Jacob Ward established a boatyard there and sold boats, forty feet long and ten feet broad, at $25 each. It is recorded that he made 37 of these boats in one season.[4] In 1825 the legislature appointed Alexander Ralston a commissioner to survey the West Fork of White River, which he did that summer, and reported the distance from Sample's Mills, in Randolph County, to Indianapolis, 130 miles; from Indianapolis to the forks 285 miles; and from there to the Wabash 40 miles; and that for this distance of 455 miles it could be made navigable for three months in the year, by an expenditure of $1,500. He found two falls, or rapids, one of 18 inches about eight miles above Martinsville; and one of nine feet in about 100 yards, 10 miles above the forks. On this report, the legislature adopted a law, January 21, 1826, to improve the navigation of the stream as high as Sample's Mills, directing the county commissioners to call out men to work the stream as they did the roads. Not only did flat-boats go down White River, but a number of boats were brought up. In the spring of 1821, Matthias R. Nowland and Elisha Herndon brought up a keel-boat, loaded with flour, bacon and whisky. In 1822, the keel-boat "Eagle" arrived at Indianapolis from Kanawha, loaded with

[4] Hist. Randolph County, pp. 95, 112.

PACKET GOVERNOR MORTON AT OLD NATIONAL BRIDGE

gable) keep in repair good and sufficient locks or slopes of dimensions sufficient to secure the safe passage of all such boats or other crafts, as may navigate said rivers."

An act of February 10, 1831, extended the list of navigable streams and made the penalty apply to "any obstruction, calculated to impede or injure the navigation of any stream, reserved by the Ordinance of Congress of 1787, as a public highway, at a stage of water, when it would otherwise be navigable." This act covered the Missisinewa throughout its course in the State; the West Fork of White River to Yorktown, and the East Fork to "the junction of Sugar creek, and Blue river, above the mouth of Flatrock"; the North Fork of the Muskackituck to Vernon, South Fork to the mouth of Graham's Fork, and Brushy Fork to the mouth of Hog creek; the West Fork of Whitewater to the north line of Fayette County, and the East Fork to the north line of Union County; and a number of other streams, some of which are not known except locally. The purpose was to reach every stream that could be used for running out flat-boats in high water; and these streams were actually so used. For example, Randolph County lands reach the highest altitudes of any in Indiana, and one would hardly think of it in connection with navigation at present; but in an early day it sent out numerous flat-boats both by the Missisinewa and by White River, chiefly the former. Indeed, Ridgeville was so great a shipping point that Jacob Ward established a boatyard there and sold boats, forty feet long and ten feet broad, at $25 each. It is recorded that he made 37 of these boats in one season.[4] In 1825 the legislature appointed Alexander Ralston a commissioner to survey the West Fork of White River, which he did that summer, and reported the distance from Sample's Mills, in Randolph County, to Indianapolis, 130 miles; from Indianapolis to the forks 285 miles; and from there to the Wabash 40 miles; and that for this distance of 455 miles it could be made navigable for three months in the year, by an expenditure of $1,500. He found two falls, or rapids, one of 18 inches about eight miles above Martinsville; and one of nine feet in about 100 yards, 10 miles above the forks. On this report, the legislature adopted a law, January 21, 1826, to improve the navigation of the stream as high as Sample's Mills, directing the county commissioners to call out men to work the stream as they did the roads. Not only did flat-boats go down White River, but a number of boats were brought up. In the spring of 1821, Matthias R. Nowland and Elisha Herndon brought up a keel-boat, loaded with flour, bacon and whisky. In 1822, the keel-boat "Eagle" arrived at Indianapolis from Kanawha, loaded with

[4] Hist. Randolph County, pp. 95, 112.

PACKET GOVERNOR MORTON AT OLD NATIONAL BRIDGE

salt and whisky. She was of 15 tons burden. In the same month the "Boxer," of 33 tons arrived from Zanesville, loaded with merchandise; and later in the year, Luke Walpole arrived with two keel-boats, bringing his family and their belongings, together with a stock of merchandise. It is said that many other boats came up, of which no special record was kept.[5] One steamboat, the "Gen. Hanna," came up to Indianapolis in the spring of 1831, towing a loaded barge. The only other actual steam navigation at this point was by the "Governor Morton," a boat of 150 tons, built at Indianapolis in 1865, and operated for a little more than a year.

In fact, White River could very easily be made navigable for steamboats to Indianapolis, as the fall in the stream from that point to the forks of the stream is only 260 feet, or less than a foot to the mile. The principal obstructions are drifts and sandbars, which could be removed without difficulty. In fact the removal of the bars would be a source of profit on account of the value of the sand and gravel. Large quantities of these are removed from the stream on this account alone, by means of pumps. There have been half-a-dozen of these pumps working at Indianapolis for several years past, taking out an average of 30,000 cubic yards each, in the course of a year. This is of especial importance in connection with road-building as this river gravel is excellent road material, and is found very widely through the State. The only obstacle is in some idiotic decisions of the Supreme Court of Indiana. The first of these cases came before the court in 1876, and the opinion, by Judge Perkins, says: "The Court knows judicially, as a matter of fact that White River, in Marion County, Indiana, is neither a navigated nor a navigable stream;" and as to the bed not being surveyed and sold, he added: "The idea that the power was given to a surveyor or his deputy, upon casual observation, to determine the question of the navigability of rivers, and thereby conclude vast public and private rights, is an absurdity." Apparently, the provision of the Ordinance, and the subsequent legislation of the State and the United States, with the uniform action of officials under the laws, were neither presented nor considered. In all probability the learned court never heard of them. If there is anything absurd in a decision on navigability by a competent surveyor, from actual observation, what can be said of a judge, clothed in the judicial ermine, and wrapped in the mantle of ignorance, who assumes to "conclude vast public and private rights," without so much as looking at the stream? Worse than that, what is to be said of the proposition that a court can destroy the title to vast

[5] Brown's Hist. of Indianapolis, p. 20.

quantities of public property, whose preservation has been carefully provided for by the legislative and executive departments? Fortunately, the courts of other states of the Northwest Territory have been more intelligent, the general rule being that any stream that will float logs is navigable.[6] More fortunately, the United States has never recognized this Indiana decision, and there is no reason why it should, as neither it nor the State of Indiana were parties to the action; and if the public title is affected by the decision, it is because the court permitted it to be assailed collaterally, in a suit between individuals. It may be added that the Indiana authorities on the subject of riparian rights are in almost hopeless confusion, and largely so because the basic provision of the Ordinance of 1787 has been ignored. In the latest decision bearing on the question, involving the title to the swamp lands bordering the Kankakee River, although the court reaches a fairly rational conclusion, it expressly states that, "It is not disputed that the Kankakee River is a non-navigable river," and that "Meander lines are not by necessary implication boundary lines." These may be "legal facts," but historically, the Kankakee River was one of the most important of the "navigable waters" referred to by the Ordinance, and in the surveys in Northwest Territory, the special purpose of the meander lines was to make them boundaries, and exclude from sale the streams included between them.[7]

To the pioneers of Indiana the water-ways were of special importance on account of the difficulty of making wagon-roads. It was not only a matter of getting rid of the forest, but also getting a new surface for the soft loamy soil, which was an almost hopeless road material during the greater part of the year. At the celebration of the centennial of Indiana Territory, on July 4, 1900, Calvin Fletcher read a paper on Indiana roads, which presents their transition states from the view of an actual observer. He says: "The pioneers of our State found Indian trails, which, with widening, proved easy lines of travel. Many of these afterward became fixtures through use, improvement and legislation. * * * Next to the hearty handshake and ready lift at the handspike, where neighbors swapped work at log-rollings, was the greeting when, at fixed periods, all able-bodied men met to open up or work upon the roads. My child-feet pattered along many of the well-constructed thoroughfares of today when they were only indistinct tracings—long lines of deadened trees, deep-worn horse paths, and serpentine tracks of wabbling wagon wheels. The ever-recurring road-working days and their cheerful observance, with time's work in rotting and fire's

[6] 2 Mich., 219; 19 Oregon, 375; 33 W. Virginia, 13; 20 Barbour, N. W., 9; 14 Kentucky Law, 521; 87 Wisconsin, 203.

[7] State vs. Tuesberg Land Co., 109 N. E., 530; 111 N. E., 342.

work in removing dead tree and stump, at last let in long lines of sunshine to dry up the mud, to burn up the miasma, and to bless the wayfarer to other parts, as well as to disclose what these pioneer road-makers had done for themselves by opening up fields in the forests. * * * To perfect easily and naturally these industries requires three generations. The forests must be felled, logs rolled and burned, families reared, and in most cases the land to be paid for. When this is accomplished a faithful picture would reveal not only the changes that had been wrought, but a host of prematurely broken down men and women, besides an undue proportion resting peacefully in country graveyards. A second generation straightens out the fields at odd corners, pulls the stumps, drains the wet spots, and casting aside the sickle of their father, swings the cradle over broader fields; and even trenches upon the plans of the third generation by pushing the claim of the reaper, the mower and the thresher. * * * The labor of the three generations in road-making I class as follows: To the first generation belonged locating the roads and clearing the timber from them. The wet places would become miry and were repaired by the use of logs. * * * The roots and stumps caused many holes, called chuck holes, which were repaired by using brush and dirt—with the uniform result that at each end of the corduroy or brush repairs, a new mud or chuck hole would be formed in time; and thus did the pioneer pave the way for the public and himself to market, to court, and to elections. The second generation discovered a value in the inexhaustible beds of gravel in the rivers and creeks, as well as beneath the soil. Roadbeds were thrown up, and the side ditches thus formed contributed to sound wheeling. Legislation tempted capital to invest and tollgates sprang up until the third generation removed them and assumed the burden of large expenditures from public funds for public benefit.

"And thus have passed away the nightmare of the farmer, the traveler, and mover and the mail-carrier—a nightmare that prevailed nine months in the year. * * * An experience of a trip from Indianapolis to Chicago in March, 1848, by mail stage is pertinent. It took the first twenty-four hours to reach Kirklin, in Boone County (Clinton County); the next twenty-four to Logansport, the next thirty-six to reach South Bend. A rest then of twenty-four hours on account of high water ahead; then thirty-six hours to Chicago—five days of hard travel in mud or on corduroy, or sand. * * * In the summer passenger coaches went through, but when wet weather came the mud wagon was used to carry passengers and mail, and when the mud became too deep the mail was piled into crates, canvas-covered, and hauled through. This

was done also on the National (Cumberland), the Madison, the Cincinnati, the Lafayette and the Bloomington roads."

The joyous system of "working the roads," to which Mr. Fletcher refers, was in use in Indiana from the start, as in the other states, the idea being to get the labor without calling on the poorer citizens for money, which would have been a hardship for many of them. The first road law, adopted in 1807, contained these provisions: "All male persons of the age of twenty-one years and not exceeding fifty, who have resided thirty days in any township, of any county within this territory, and who are not a county charge, shall be liable yearly and every year, to do and perform any number of days' work, not exceeding twelve, whenever the supervisor of the district in which he resides shall deem it necessary; and if any such resident, having had three days' notice thereof from the supervisor, shall neglect or refuse to attend by himself or substitute to the acceptance of the supervisor, on the day and at the place appointed for working on the public road, with such necessary and common articles of husbandry as the said supervisor shall have directed him to bring, wherewith to labor, or having attended, shall refuse to obey the direction of the supervisor, or shall spend or waste the day in idleness or inattention to the duty assigned him; every such delinquent shall forfeit for every such neglect or refusal, the sum of seventy-five cents, to be recovered at the suit of the supervisor respectively before any Justice of the Peace of the Township. * * * If any person or persons working on the highways, or being with them, shall ask any money or drink, or any other reward whatsoever, of any person passing or travelling on the said public road or highway, he shall, for every such offense, pay the sum of one dollar, to be recovered by the supervisor."

The War of 1812 called for an increase in the laboring forces of the commonwealth, and by an act of 1814 it was provided: "That each and every white male person, sixteen years of age and upwards, and each and every male person of color, bond or free, sixteen years of age and upwards, shall be subject to work on roads and public highways, as is directed by law, except those that shall from time to time be exempted by the courts of common pleas for their respective counties, on account of their entire disability." It was further specified that, "in case of default, or non-attendance of minors, or servants, to work on public roads or highways, when legally called on as the law directs, the parent, guardian or master, shall be held and deemed responsible for all fines and costs which are recoverable by law.[8] After the stress of war was over, the age limit was restored to twenty-one years, and the system, in

[8] Acts 1813-4, p. 132.

other respects is still continued, much to the disadvantage of good roads. Everybody knows the system is largely farcical, but, as in many other things, the American people seem to enjoy defrauding themselves; and the blessing of free government is that they can do what they like. The present law provides for an eight hour day, with exemption at $1.50 per day, but with the privilege of furnishing a "substitute." This is usually taken advantage of by railroads and other corporations, which escape a large part of their road taxes by employing cheap and inefficient labor. The law provides a penalty for any who "shall remain idle or not work faithfully, or shall hinder others from working," but this is not enforced; and the condition is very well presented by an anonymous poet, in describing the hardships of pioneer days—

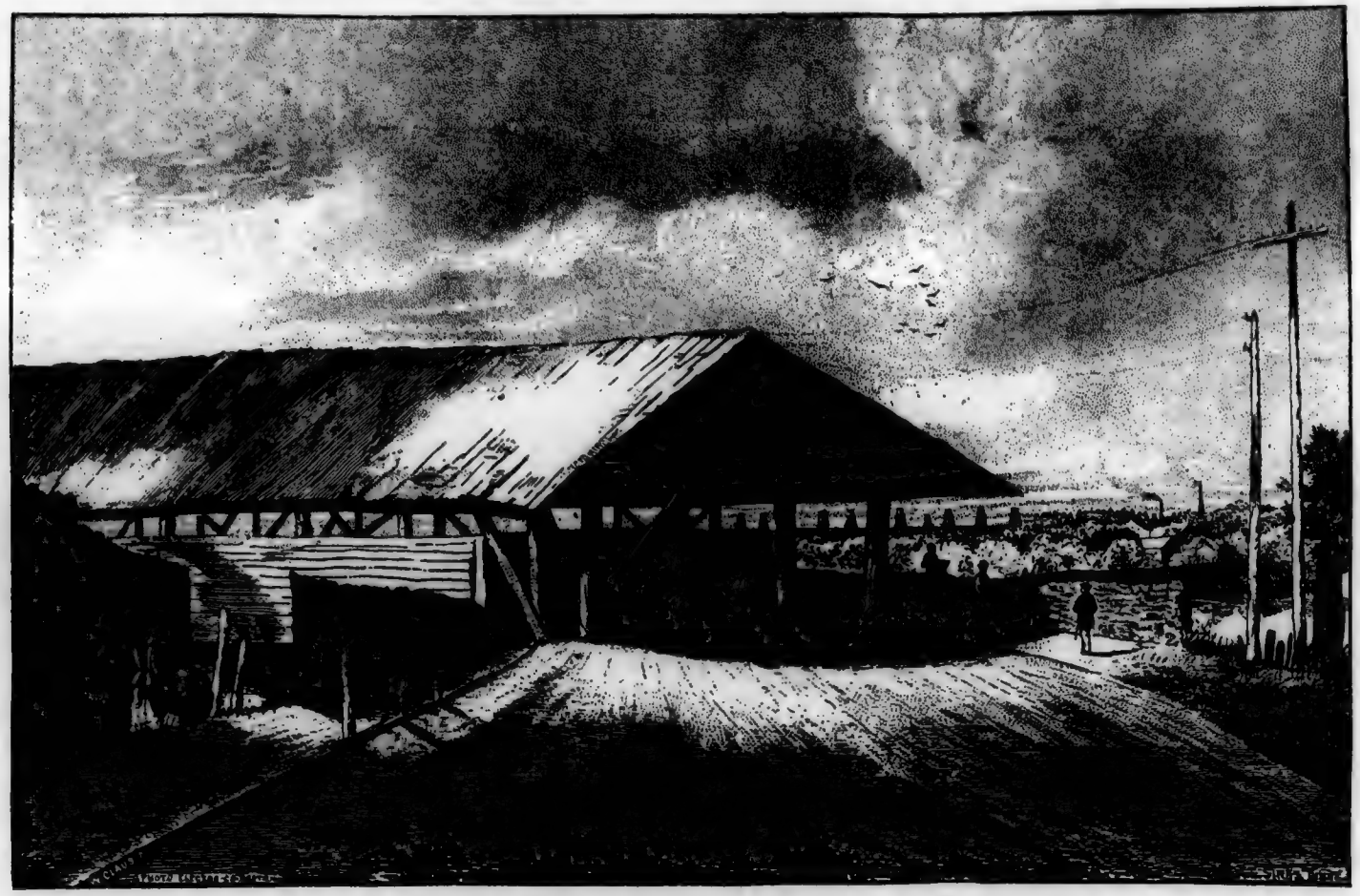
"Oh, our life was tough and tearful, and its toil was often fearful,
And often we grew faint beneath the load.
But there came a glad vacation and a sweet alleviation,
When we used to work our tax out on the road.

"When we used to work our tax out, then we felt the joys of leisure,
And we felt no more the prick of labor's goad;
Then we shared the golden treasure of sweet rest in fullest measure,
When we used to work our tax out on the road."

Even worse than this feature, is the fact that the work is usually mere patching, and never intelligent road construction. Generally the greater part of it is scraping the soil from the sides of the road into the center, and filling holes with material that soon works out. It made the roads worse in the early days, before gravel and crushed stone were used in road construction, and various records of the period preceding the civil war are laden with complaints of the villainous roads of the State. The whole matter was well summed up by a weary traveler, who inscribed in the tavern register of Franklin, the lines—

"The roads are impassable—hardly jackassable;
I think those that travel 'em should turn out and gravel 'em."

In the early days, the construction of durable roads except by the State or National government was not considered. There were great expectations of the National Road, which was located through Indiana in the summer of 1827, and contracts for which were let in the year following. In all, from 1827 to 1838, when work was abandoned, Congress appropriated $1,136,600 for this road in Indiana, of which $513,099 was



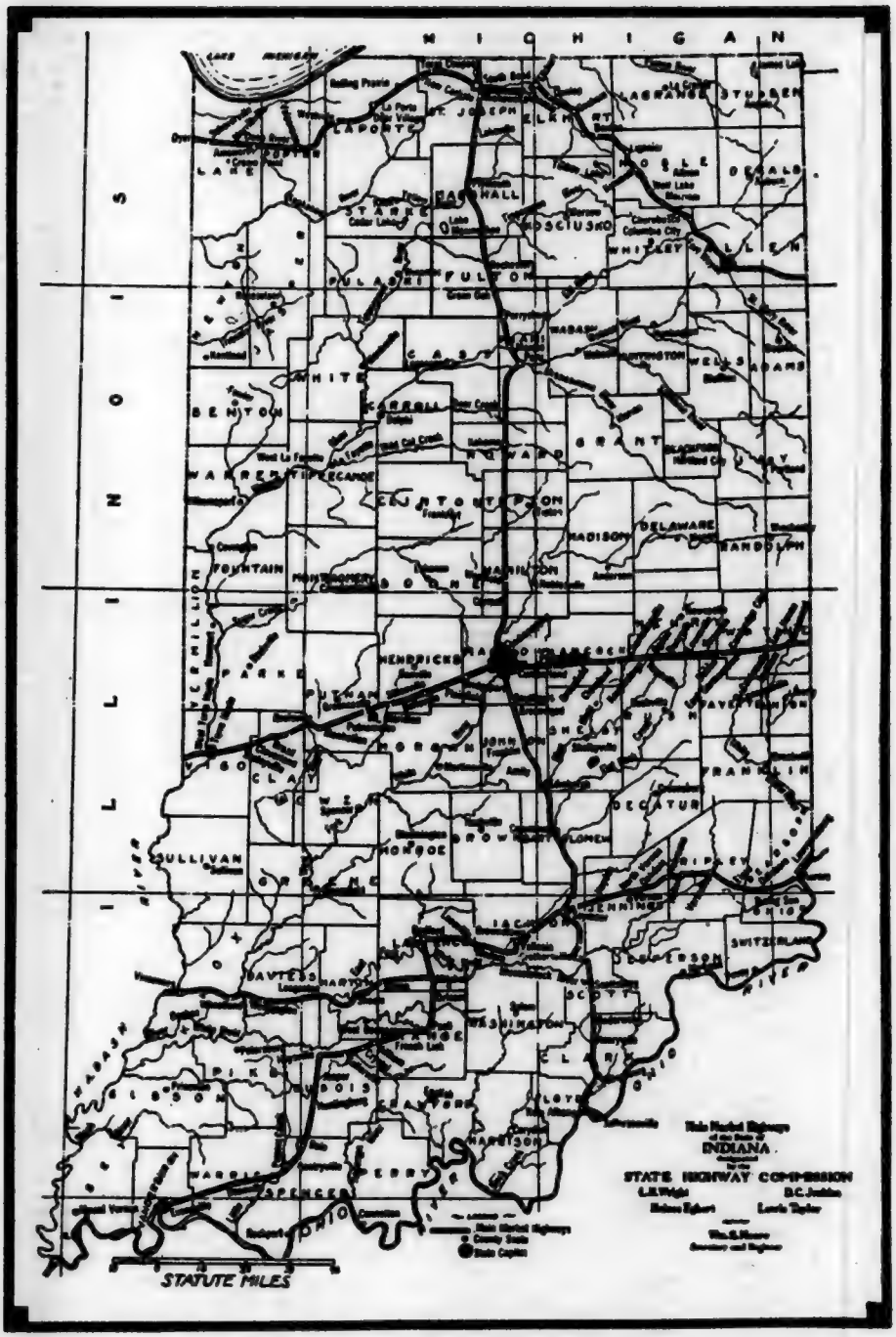
THE OLD NATIONAL ROAD BRIDGE OVER WHITE RIVER

expended for bridges and masonry. The road was well graded and bridged through Indiana, but there was not enough money to macadamize all of it. The contract for the bridge over White River, at Indianapolis, was let in 1831, and the bridge was completed in 1834. With Indianapolis as a center, the road was macadamized for several miles east and west, and similar improvement was made for a few miles west of Richmond, before the work stopped. The remainder was merely grade and bridges, until parts of it were taken over by local authorities, or by toll road companies, and macadamized or graveled. The demand for roads was the chief cause of the State's undertaking its internal improvement system, which has been described elsewhere and which also came to an end at this time. Just before this work stopped, the movement for plank roads had got under way in the East, and in a few years reached the West. Plank road companies were incorporated; and on February 16, 1848, a general incorporation law for plank road companies was adopted. The idea took well in a country where timber was a drug on the market and for several years was quite popular. Robert Dale Owen became interested in a plank road from New Harmony to Mt. Vernon, and after some investigation, published a small book on the subject in 1850. He stated that the plan had been introduced into Canada from Russia, and recommended, from Canadian experience, the laying of 8-foot plank on stringers as the most economical and satisfactory method. A new plank road is indeed a luxury; but when it begins to go to pieces it is almost worse than nothing; and it took only about a decade to satisfy Indiana that plank roads were not what she wanted. The law of 1848, permitted companies to take over State or county roads, with the consent of the County Commissioners, and after planking three miles, to charge toll on them. The same plan was followed as to gravel roads later on, and in the course of thirty years most of the decent roads in Indiana became toll roads. In 1885 a law was passed for constructing free gravel roads, by assessment of lands lying within two miles of the improvement, on petition of a majority of the land-owners affected. In 1893, another law was passed for constructing free gravel roads at public expense, if a majority of the voters favored it at an election held for that purpose. Under these laws the new free gravel roads of the State have been constructed; but the reform legislature of 1889 provided by law for the public purchase of existing toll roads, and making them free, and under it there remain only a few toll roads in the State, in the river counties.

The latest movement for good roads is chiefly due to the introduction of the automobile, and the desire of automobile owners to make "runs"; but its practical value to the farmer is none the less on that

account, and indeed the farmer is very commonly an automobile owner. The gravitation of the automobile industry towards Indiana was largely accelerated by the local ownership of "prestolite," and by the construction of the motor speedway at Indianapolis in 1909. In December, 1910, the Indiana Good Roads Association was organized, with Clarence A. Kenyon as president, and began the agitation for both better roads and better management of road funds in the State. Kenyon is a native of Michigan, born at Kalamazoo, May 9, 1858. He was a lawyer by profession, but came to Indianapolis in 1891 as vice-president and attorney for the Western Paving & Supply Co. He was thoroughly acquainted with scientific road-making, and an enthusiast on the subject. He did more to awaken an intelligent interest in it than any other one man in the State. To secure any effective legislation was an up-hill fight, for the local authorities that controlled the road funds did not want to lose their control, and they were powerful politically. On January 15, 1914, a meeting of friends of good roads, including engineers, county commissioners, and Purdue instructors, with others, was held at the Chamber of Commerce in Indianapolis. Kenyon made a strong presentation of the folly of the existing system, calling attention to the fact that in 1912 the State had expended $13,831,392 for roads, without any system, and without expert supervision; and the fight for a State Highway Commission was launched. A law was secured, not what the friends of good roads wanted, but one establishing a commission, and authorizing a limited system of "main market roads" under its authority. It has located its roads, and is co-operating with national and local authorities systematizing the road work of the State. With the backing of the automobile interests, it will probably accomplish something worth while. It certainly would do so if it took up the matter of reclaiming for the State the control of the beds of navigable streams, and the utilization of the gravel in them for road construction, which is now being monopolized by private parties who have no valid title to it.

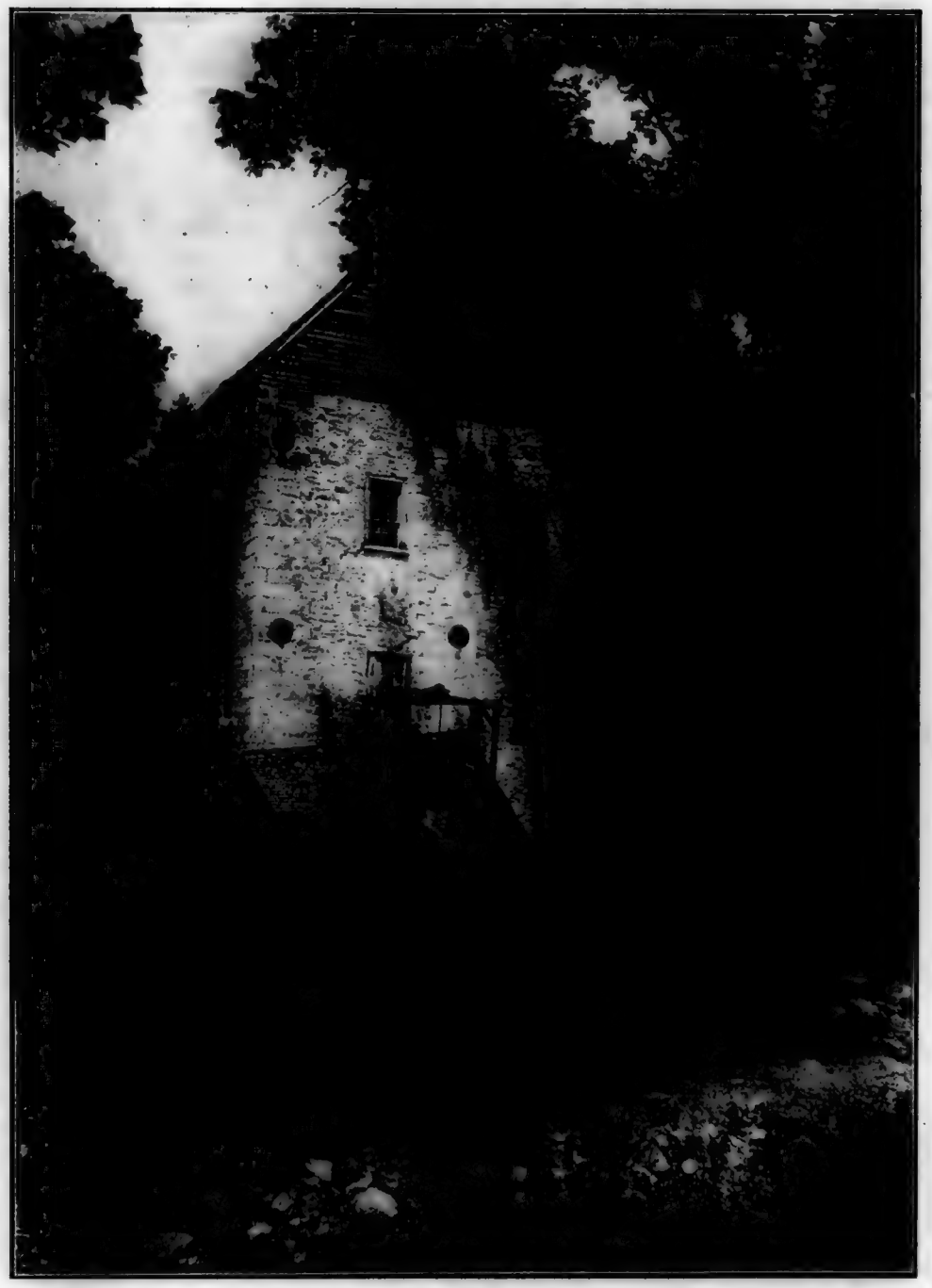
In its early stages Indiana was almost wholly agricultural, the manufacturing and other industries being devoted to supplying local wants. There was, however, a considerable product of manufactures from the looms and spinning wheels of the pioneer women; and some product for export from the saw mills and grist mills. With the exception of the production of wine by the Swiss, in Switzerland County; of whisky at various points; and of various manufactures at New Harmony, manufacturing on any extensive scale was rarely undertaken, and when undertaken was a failure. The early settlers realized that the prices of manufactured goods were largely increased by the cost of importation, and there was early a demand for steam mills; but those introduced at



MAP SHOWING MAIN MARKET HIGHWAYS TO BE BUILT IN INDIANA
(Published by Portland Cement Assoc., 111 No. Wash. St., Chicago)

Vincennes and Indianapolis produced so much more than was required locally, and without any outside market, that they were financial failures. Although there was a steady increase of manufacturing and other employment as the population of the State increased, there was a preponderance of agricultural labor until after 1890. By the census of that year, out of 635,080 people in the State engaged in gainful occupations, there were 331,240 engaged in agriculture. In 1900, of 899,175 in occupations there were 342,733 in agriculture; and in 1910, of 1,037,710 in occupations there were 344,454 in agriculture. Naturally, the first developments of manufacturing were those connected with agriculture. The pioneer had to get his grain into meal or flour, in some way, and his first method was to make a hollow in the end of a log, and pound the corn as the Indians did. The next step was to make the bottom of the hollow flat, and cover the grain with a mill-stone, which was turned by hand, or by a horse harnessed to a lever arm, and driven around the mill. This laborious method was of course used only for immediate needs, and not for commercial purposes. It speedily gave way to mills operated by water power, wherever water power was available, and there were few localities in Indiana where it was not available to some extent. In this, as in everything else, the pioneer used his ingenuity to overcome the obstacles that confronted him. One of the most notable instances of ingenious enterprise in milling is that of John Work, who built a mill on Fourteen Mile Creek, in Clark County, at a very early day. As his business grew, with the settlement of the country, he needed more water power. The creek made a long bend above the mill, coming back at one point within 300 feet of it, but separated by a hill of stone. He decided to tunnel through this, and began work in 1814. With rude tools, and the use of 650 pounds of powder, three men completed the tunnel in three years, the cost being $3,300. There were high festivities when it was completed. The race was five feet wide and six feet deep; and a large man rode through it on horseback. At each end was a barrel of whisky, with the head knocked in, and gourds for the thirsty; not to mention ample supplies of food. This tunnel gave a good supply of water, with a fall of 26 feet, and the picturesque old stone mill still stands, and does service for the neighborhood.

One of the most important of the early industries was pork packing, for pork could be barreled and shipped by flatboat, without danger of injury from rain. This grew into an extensive business in all the settled parts of the State. In the winter of 1854-5 there were reported 485,663 hogs slaughtered, and in 1855-6, 447,870, by 50 packing establishments, widely scattered, and there were nineteen others that did not report. The largest establishments were at the larger towns—Madison,



TUNNEL MILL

Indianapolis, Connersville, Terre Haute, and Lafayette; and it was estimated that over 100,000 hogs were taken from Indiana to Cincinnati, Louisville and other outside points to be slaughtered.[9] The drop in the number in the second winter indicates that it was not a favorable winter for packing. It was necessary to have freezing weather to pack pork, in those days, and a warm winter was a public calamity. It is not generally known that summer-packing is an Indiana invention, nor is it generally recognized how completely it has revolutionized and improved the industry. In 1863, having decided that Indianapolis was the most favorable point for their business, the British firm of Kingan Bros. built here what was then the largest pork-house in the world—187x115 feet, and five stories high, with all the latest improvements, including a steam rendering plant, and with a capacity for slaughtering 3,000 hogs per day. Among their superior employes was George W. Stockman, a native Hoosier, of an old Lawrenceburg family. In 1868 he commenced experimenting in the artificial cooling of meats, and was backed by the firm. His first apparatus was based on two simple physical facts; that cold air is heavier than warm air, and will fall when in contact with it; and that any object will cool more rapidly in a current of air than in the same air at rest. In the top story of the building, in a close room, Stockman placed a vat, perhaps 10 x 15 feet, and 2 or 3 feet deep, through which were run metal pipes, across the bottom, and coming to the surface at one end. The vat was filled with a mixture of ice and salt. As the air cooled in the pipes, it flowed out of the lower opening in a very perceptible current, and fell through a grating in the floor to a similar room, with a similar vat, on the floor below; and so on to the basement, where it was blown into the room where the freshly slaughtered pork was hung, by means of a rotary blower. In this way a temperature of 31 degrees was easily maintained, and the problem was solved. The Board of Trade report for 1872 says that Kingan & Co. "have made extensive and expensive preparations for prosecuting their business through the summer months, so that to the fattened porker there can be no postponement of the death penalty 'on account of the weather.' This firm packed and shipped the product of 69,000 hogs which were killed between March and November of last year. These meats were ice-cured. Their ice-cured meats are equal to the product of their winter slaughtering." In 1873 their "summer-pack" reached 260,000. This was continued until the process was supplanted by the ammonia cooling processes, in which Stockman was also a pioneer, and took out several patents. The change in the system was important not only on ac-

[9] Locomotive, March 8, 1856.

TUNNEL MILL

Indianapolis, Connersville, Terre Haute, and Lafayette; and it was estimated that over 100,000 hogs were taken from Indiana to Cincinnati, Louisville and other outside points to be slaughtered.[9] The drop in the number in the second winter indicates that it was not a favorable winter for packing. It was necessary to have freezing weather to pack pork, in those days, and a warm winter was a public calamity. It is not generally known that summer-packing is an Indiana invention, nor is it generally recognized how completely it has revolutionized and improved the industry. In 1863, having decided that Indianapolis was the most favorable point for their business, the British firm of Kingan Bros. built here what was then the largest pork-house in the world—187x115 feet, and five stories high, with all the latest improvements, including a steam rendering plant, and with a capacity for slaughtering 3,000 hogs per day. Among their superior employes was George W. Stockman, a native Hoosier, of an old Lawrenceburg family. In 1868 he commenced experimenting in the artificial cooling of meats, and was backed by the firm. His first apparatus was based on two simple physical facts; that cold air is heavier than warm air, and will fall when in contact with it; and that any object will cool more rapidly in a current of air than in the same air at rest. In the top story of the building, in a close room, Stockman placed a vat, perhaps 10 x 15 feet, and 2 or 3 feet deep, through which were run metal pipes, across the bottom, and coming to the surface at one end. The vat was filled with a mixture of ice and salt. As the air cooled in the pipes, it flowed out of the lower opening in a very perceptible current, and fell through a grating in the floor to a similar room, with a similar vat, on the floor below; and so on to the basement, where it was blown into the room where the freshly slaughtered pork was hung, by means of a rotary blower. In this way a temperature of 31 degrees was easily maintained, and the problem was solved. The Board of Trade report for 1872 says that Kingan & Co. "have made extensive and expensive preparations for prosecuting their business through the summer months, so that to the fattened porker there can be no postponement of the death penalty 'on account of the weather.' This firm packed and shipped the product of 69,000 hogs which were killed between March and November of last year. These meats were ice-cured. Their ice-cured meats are equal to the product of their winter slaughtering." In 1873 their "summer-pack" reached 260,000. This was continued until the process was supplanted by the ammonia cooling processes, in which Stockman was also a pioneer, and took out several patents. The change in the system was important not only on ac-

[9] Locomotive, March 8, 1856.

count of avoiding dependence on weather, but because it is cheaper to fatten hogs in summer than in winter. There have been few inventions that have had a more tremendous effect commercially than this.

In 1910, the Census Bureau made a special report on Indiana, in which it said: "In 1849 Indiana ranked fourteenth among the states of the Union in the value of its manufactures, the total value of products being $18,725,000. Each decade since then has shown a large increase, the value of the manufactured products of the state reaching the $100,000,000 mark in 1869, while in 1909 it amounted to $579,075,000, and the state ranked ninth in this respect. The growth has been dependent largely upon the natural resources of the state, consisting of an abundant supply of timber, important agricultural products, and a large production of petroleum and natural gas. During the past decade the supply of timber, petroleum, and natural gas has fallen off greatly, and some of the industries depending upon these materials show a decrease in their output or less advance than in previous years. The manufacturing industries of the state as a whole, however, have continued to flourish, lumber having been secured from outside the state to supplement the local supply, while the increasing amount of coal mined in the state has compensated largely for the smaller supply of natural gas and has stimulated manufacturing in many lines. During 1849 an average of 14,440 wage earners, representing 1.5 per cent of the total population, were employed in manufactures, while in 1909 an average of 186,984 wage earners, or 6.9 per cent of the total population, were so engaged. During this period the gross value of products per capita of the total population of the state increased from $19 to $214. The proportion which the manufactures of the state represented of the total value of products of manufacturing industries for the United States increased from 1.8 per cent in 1849 to 2.8 in 1909. * * * In 1909 the state of Indiana had 7,969 manufacturing establishments, which gave employment to an average of 218,263 persons during the year and paid out $121,816,000 in salaries and wages. Of the persons employed, 186,984 were wage earners. These establishments turned out products to the value of $579,075,000, in the manufacture of which materials costing $334,375,000 were utilized. The value added by manufacture was thus $244,700,000, which figure best represents the net wealth created by manufacturing operations during the year."

This report gives tables showing the details of employment of capital and labor, production, etc., for 55 industries or groups of industries that had products in excess of $500,000 in 1909, there being 772 establishments grouped under the head of "all other industries," and there being 93 industries or groups of industries in this class. In this large

diversity of manufacturing only the more important industries are commented on specially, giving a comprehensive view of their historical importance, as follows:

"Slaughtering and meat packing.—This classification includes establishments doing wholesale slaughtering and meat packing, and those engaged in the manufacture of sausage only. It does not include the numerous retail butcher shops, which slaughter a large number of animals. While from 1899 to 1904 the value of products decreased from $43,890,000 to $29,435,000, it had increased to $47,289,000 by 1909, when the total value of products was $3,999,000 or 7.7 per cent greater than in 1899. The decrease during the earlier period was due largely to the fact that some of the large establishments reported in 1899 had removed from the state in 1904. Although the increase in value of products from 1904 to 1909 was influenced greatly by the general rise in prices, the number of establishments, the average number of wage earners, and the amount paid for wages all show large increases.

"Flour mill and grist mill products.—This industry, the outgrowth of the large crops of cereals grown in Indiana, has long been one of the leading industries of the state. The value of products increased from $29,038,000 in 1899 to $40,541,000 in 1909, an increase of $11,503,000 or 39.6 per cent in the decade. The state, however, dropped from sixth place among the states and territories in this industry in 1899 to eighth place in 1909. In 1909 the value of the products of this industry represented 7 per cent of the total for all manufacturing industries in the state. Those mills which do custom grinding only are not included in the general tables, or in the totals for manufacturing industries." Of the mills so omitted, there were 204 custom sawmills, with a total product of $220,437, and 175 gristmills, with a product of $836,847.

"Iron and steel, steel works and rolling mills.—In 1889 the value of the products of this industry was but $4,743,000, while by 1899 it had increased to $19,338,000, and in 1909 to $38,652,000, or over eight times the amount reported in 1889. On account of a general depression in the industry in 1904 the value of products reported for that year was 12.5 per cent less than that reported in 1899, but during the five years from 1904 to 1909 there was an increase of 128.4 per cent. This recent gain is in a large measure due to the establishment of large steel works and rolling mills at Gary, in the northern part of the state, on Lake Michigan. The importance of the iron and steel industry as a whole is much greater than is indicated by the figures for the steel works and rolling mills, since the statistics for blast furnaces and for the manufacture of tin plate and terneplate can not be shown without disclosing the operations of individual establishments.

"Liquors, distilled.—In 1904 the state was second in importance in this industry, as measured by value of products, but in 1909, notwithstanding a large increase in value of products, it dropped to third place. In 1909 internal revenue taxes to the amount of $25,111,967, representing the Federal tax on all taxable liquors manufactured by the distillers, including liquors placed in bond, were included in the value of products, whereas at the previous census this tax was included only when it was actually paid and reported by the manufacturers. For this reason the importance of the industry in 1909, from a manufacturing standpoint is greatly exaggerated. In 1909 employment was given to an average of only 428 wage earners, and judged on this basis the industry becomes of minor importance." The tables show 14 distilleries, with $31,610,000 value of products, but only $4,712,000 of materials used. With the tax deducted, the increase of value by distillation is only $1,786,033 so that if prohibition is established the loss to the State will not be so formidable as is sometimes pictured.

"Automobiles, including bodies and parts.—This industry, for which but 1 establishment was reported in 1899, had increased in 1904 to 11 establishments, with products valued at $1,639,000. In 1909 there were 67 establishments, the value of whose products amounted to $23,764,000, or more than fourteen times that reported for 1904. The manufacture of automobile bodies and parts has become so interwoven with other industries that it is not possible to state how fully the statistics show the magnitude of the industry. A number of the foundries and machine shops and establishments engaged in the manufacture of electrical apparatus and supplies incidentally manufacture automobile accessories and parts, while a number of the establishments in Indiana classified under the heading 'Rubber goods, not elsewhere specified,' manufacture automobile tires.

"Carriages and wagons and materials.—This classification includes those establishments which made five or more vehicles during the year, or which were engaged in the manufacture of carriage or wagon bodies, tops, or other parts and accessories. It does not include blacksmith or wheelwright shops or establishments engaged primarily in the manufacture of children's carriages and sleds. This industry is more or less interwoven with other industries, such as the manufacture of foundry and machine shop products and of rubber goods. The value of products increased from $15,811,000 in 1899 to $21,665,000 in 1909, a gain in ten years of $5,844,000, or 37 per cent." It is an interesting fact that although the number of establishments reported in this industry decreased from 323 in 1899 to 252 in 1904, and to 221 in 1909; the value of the products increased from $15,811,000 in 1899 to $21,655,000 in

1909. The number of carriages manufactured in 1909 was 177,194, an increase of 35,460 over 1899, although the explanation of the decrease in the number of the establishments is that they have gone into the automobile business. The number of wagons made in 1909 was 87,844, which is a decrease of 6,380 from 1899, although the value of the product increased $1,084,853.

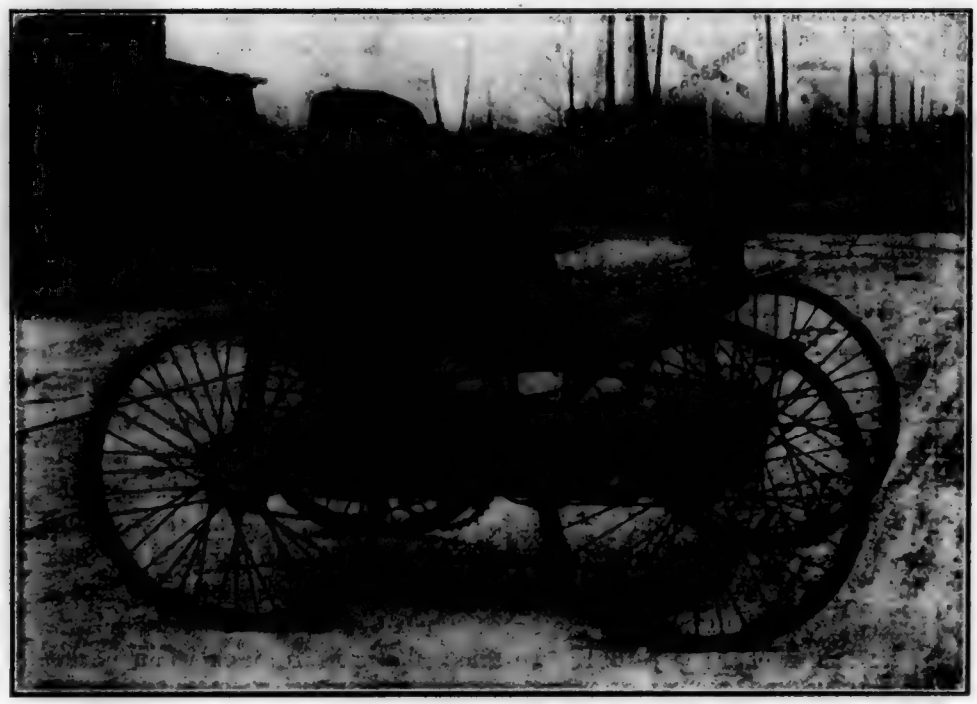
"Furniture and refrigerators.—This industry, which is dependent largely on the local and near-by supply of hardwood, is well developed in the state. During the decade 1899-1909 the number of establishments increased from 129 to 201, the average number of wage earners from 7,149 to 11,284, or 57.8 per cent, and the value of products from $8,770,000 to $18,456,000, or 110.4 per cent. The industry ranked fourth in the state in 1909 in number of wage earners employed." In this industry, in 1909, $9,996,272, or more than one-half the value of the product, was added by the process of manufacture. The wages paid were $5,137,301, exclusive of clerks and officials.

"Agricultural implements.—This industry has been an important one in Indiana for a number of years, the value of products increasing from $6,415,000 in 1899 to $13,670,000 in 1909, or 113.1 per cent. The manufacture of agricultural implements is carried on also in many factories devoted primarily to the manufacture of foundry and machine shop products, and for this reason the figures given fail to show the full extent of the industry." It is noteworthy that in this industry, also, although there has been a large increase in the value of the product, the number of establishments has decreased from 45 in 1899 to 39 in 1909. At the same time, the number of wage earners employed has increased from 3,419 to 4,749.

"Glass.—There were only two glass plants in Indiana when natural gas was discovered in the state about 1886. With the development of this cheap form of fuel, however, the number of such plants increased rapidly until in 1899 there were 110 glass factories, reporting products valued at $14,758,000. As measured by the value of products the state rose from eighth place in this industry in 1879 to fourth place in 1889 and second place in 1899 and 1904. With a reduction in the supply of natural gas during the last ten years, however, the growth of the industry has been checked, and the value of products fell off three-tenths of 1 per cent from 1899 to 1904, and 21.2 per cent from 1904 to 1909. As a result the state had in 1909 dropped back to third place in the value of glass products. The utilization of bituminous coal, of which there is a large supply in Indiana, may result in making the manufacture of glass a more permanent and a better established industry in the state than would have been the case if it had remained dependent upon an

uncertain supply of natural gas for fuel." The product of the glass factories had dropped to $11,593,000 in 1909, the number of establishments from 110 in 1899 to 44, and the number of wage earners employed from 13,015 in 1899 to 9,544. The chief product in 1909 was bottles and jars, amounting in value to $6,982,378.

In connection with the automobile industry, it is noteworthy that the automobile is an Indiana product, the first gasoline-propelled vehicle



FIRST AUTOMOBILE

in America, if not in the world, having been made at Kokomo, by Elwood Haynes, a native Hoosier. He was born at Portland, Jay County, in 1857. His father, Judge Jacob M. Haynes, a native of Massachusetts, came to Indiana in 1844, and engaged in the practice of law. In 1856 he was elected Common Pleas Judge, and held that office until 1871, when he was made Circuit Judge, and served until 1877. Elwood grew up at Portland, with ordinary school advantages, but was wise enough to desire a good education. He accordingly went to Worcester Polytechnic Institute, from which he graduated as a B. S. in 1881; and continued his scientific studies at Johns Hopkins University in 1884-5. In 1885-6 he taught sciences at the Eastern Indiana Normal School, at Port-

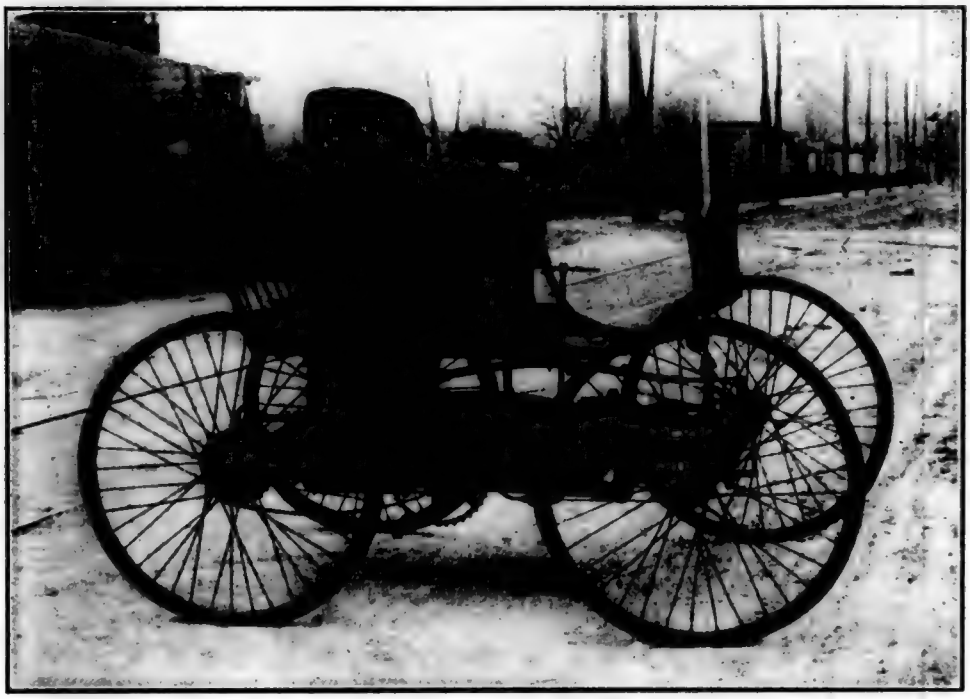
land. He then went into business in the characteristic American way of tackling anything that looks promising. In 1886 he turned his attention to natural gas, and organized the Portland Gas & Oil Company; then went to Chicago as a superintendent of natural gas lines until 1890; then to Howard County as an independent operator. He began figuring on horseless carriages; considered steam and electricity as motor powers; was attracted to gasoline; and in the fall of 1892 purchased a small engine in Michigan, and commenced the practical work of applying the power to a vehicle in a little machine shop owned by the Apperson brothers, in Kokomo. By July 4, 1894, he had his machine ready for trial, and retired to an unfrequented road four miles out of town, where he made an initial run of a mile and a half with three men in the car; and then turned and ran into town in triumph. His engine was a small one, weighing 240 pounds, and he attained a speed of eight miles an hour with "The Pioneer." Later, with a more powerful engine, and rubber tires, it reached twelve miles. In 1895 he formed a partnership with Apperson, and began manufacture, turning out five machines the first year, and also starting the manufacture of the double cylinder, or double-opposed engine, which made their machines prize-winners from the outset. In 1896 their output increased to 55 machines, and in 1897 to 110. In 1899, their "Phaeton" made the first thousand mile run in America, from Kokomo to New York; and in 1901 this same run was made in 73 hours. The Haynes Auto Company is now one of the leading industrial institutions of Kokomo, with an average output of a machine a day.

In 1887 Mr. Haynes began a series of experiments in alloys that bid fair to be as important in their results to the arts as the gasoline automobile has been in transportation. His original object was to find an alloy that would resist the oxidizing influences of the atmosphere, and at the same time take a good cutting edge. Following scientific traditions, his earliest experiments were made with copper alloys, but after some years of trial, he discarded copper, finding that its alloys are attacked by sulphur gases in the presence of moisture. He had some minor successes with the rarer metals, but it was not until 1899 that he produced a satisfactory alloy of nickel and chromium which had good luster and was not affected by nitric acid. This alloy, known as chromyl, is a partial substitute for platinum in some electrical uses, and in heat resisting uses. Soon after this he produced an alloy of cobalt and chromium which had the qualities he was seeking and to which he has given the name of "stellite," from the Latin "stella," a star, because they always retain their luster,—the same name being applied to several alloys of the same basic composition.

These alloys of cobalt and chromium possess the following properties:

uncertain supply of natural gas for fuel." The product of the glass factories had dropped to $11,593,000 in 1909, the number of establishments from 110 in 1899 to 44, and the number of wage earners employed from 13,015 in 1899 to 9,544. The chief product in 1909 was bottles and jars, amounting in value to $6,982,378.

In connection with the automobile industry, it is noteworthy that the automobile is an Indiana product, the first gasoline-propelled vehicle



FIRST AUTOMOBILE

in America, if not in the world, having been made at Kokomo, by Elwood Haynes, a native Hoosier. He was born at Portland, Jay County, in 1857. His father, Judge Jacob M. Haynes, a native of Massachusetts, came to Indiana in 1844, and engaged in the practice of law. In 1856 he was elected Common Pleas Judge, and held that office until 1871, when he was made Circuit Judge, and served until 1877. Elwood grew up at Portland, with ordinary school advantages, but was wise enough to desire a good education. He accordingly went to Worcester Polytechnic Institute, from which he graduated as a B. S. in 1881; and continued his scientific studies at Johns Hopkins University in 1884-5. In 1885-6 he taught sciences at the Eastern Indiana Normal School, at Port-

land. He then went into business in the characteristic American way of tackling anything that looks promising. In 1886 he turned his attention to natural gas, and organized the Portland Gas & Oil Company; then went to Chicago as a superintendent of natural gas lines until 1890; then to Howard County as an independent operator. He began figuring on horseless carriages; considered steam and electricity as motor powers; was attracted to gasoline; and in the fall of 1892 purchased a small engine in Michigan, and commenced the practical work of applying the power to a vehicle in a little machine shop owned by the Apperson brothers, in Kokomo. By July 4, 1894, he had his machine ready for trial, and retired to an unfrequented road four miles out of town, where he made an initial run of a mile and a half with three men in the car; and then turned and ran into town in triumph. His engine was a small one, weighing 240 pounds, and he attained a speed of eight miles an hour with "The Pioneer." Later, with a more powerful engine, and rubber tires, it reached twelve miles. In 1895 he formed a partnership with Apperson, and began manufacture, turning out five machines the first year, and also starting the manufacture of the double cylinder, or double-opposed engine, which made their machines prize-winners from the outset. In 1896 their output increased to 55 machines, and in 1897 to 110. In 1899, their "Phaeton" made the first thousand mile run in America, from Kokomo to New York; and in 1901 this same run was made in 73 hours. The Haynes Auto Company is now one of the leading industrial institutions of Kokomo, with an average output of a machine a day.

In 1887 Mr. Haynes began a series of experiments in alloys that bid fair to be as important in their results to the arts as the gasoline automobile has been in transportation. His original object was to find an alloy that would resist the oxidizing influences of the atmosphere, and at the same time take a good cutting edge. Following scientific traditions, his earliest experiments were made with copper alloys, but after some years of trial, he discarded copper, finding that its alloys are attacked by sulphur gases in the presence of moisture. He had some minor successes with the rarer metals, but it was not until 1899 that he produced a satisfactory alloy of nickel and chromium which had good luster and was not affected by nitric acid. This alloy, known as chromyl, is a partial substitute for platinum in some electrical uses, and in heat resisting uses. Soon after this he produced an alloy of cobalt and chromium which had the qualities he was seeking and to which he has given the name of "stellite," from the Latin "stella," a star, because they always retain their luster,—the same name being applied to several alloys of the same basic composition.

These alloys of cobalt and chromium possess the following properties:

They melt at a temperature of about 2800° to 2900° F. They can be cast into bars or other forms, preferably in a metal or graphite mould. They are almost file hard. They are slightly malleable when cold. They are distinctly malleable at a bright red heat, and may be forged into table knife blades and other useful forms. They retain their luster under practically all atmospheric conditions. They are practically immune to all organic acids, such as vinegar, lemon juice, malic acid, etc. Instruments made of them take a good cutting edge, and table knives made of them perform ideal service, retaining their luster and color for years without repolishing. The color and luster of the alloy leave little to be desired. While the alloy does not show quite as white a color as silver, it far excels it in permanent luster and durability, retaining its bright "flash" for years without repolishing. The alloy can not be hardened by heating to redness and quenching in water or other medium, though its elastic limit may be raised considerably by hammering, while its modulus of elasticity is greater than that of steel. This latter characteristic permits of the making of comparatively thin table knife blades of the alloy without too much impairing their stiffness. Table knives made of this alloy six years ago, and subjected to daily use, still show their beautiful luster and flash, though they have not been polished since they were put into use. The elastic limit of these alloys is about 85,000 pounds, and their tensile strength about 110,000 pounds, though these properties vary somewhat with the composition and treatment of the alloy.

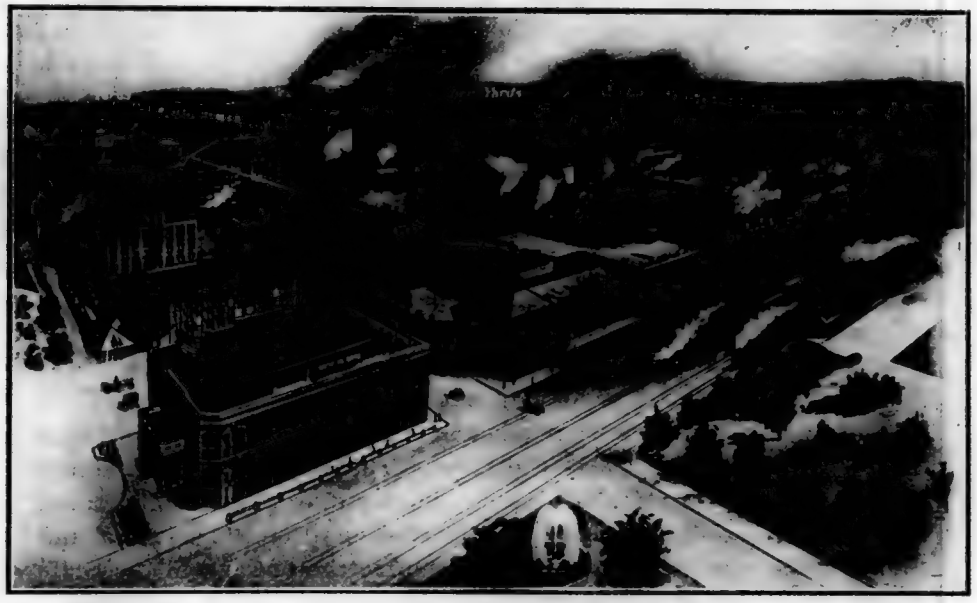
By introducing 8 per cent to 20 per cent of tungsten, ternary alloys were made that were so hard that they would readily scratch glass, or even quartz. These were introduced into the machine shop as lathe tools, and soon showed remarkable superiority over the so-called "high speed steels." The first alloys produced for commercial purposes were quite brittle, but notwithstanding this fact, they were very effective if carefully handled. Afterward, alloys almost equally hard, but much stronger, were produced, and later standard compositions were established, which soon won their way into machine shops on account of their superior advantage in the turning of duplicate parts. When the Stellite tools were first introduced into the machine shop, they were employed principally on cast iron, and showed such remarkable results in the cutting of this material that they speedily won their way, particularly into the larger establishments which were engaged in the manufacture of large numbers of duplicate parts, such as pistons, cylinders, fly wheels, reducing gears, etc. Later experiments have demonstrated that stellite tools, when properly prepared and ground, are superior to steel tools for turning practically all grades of steel. It is a remarkable fact that the edge

strength of the stellite tool increases as the temperature rises, reaching a maximum at near dull red heat, when it is hard enough to cut ordinary steel without serious wear; but even at lower temperatures, if the steel to be turned is very hard, the lasting qualities of the stellite tool are always from 10 to 50 per cent greater than those of the best steel tools.

There is an apparent connection between the increase of manufactures in Indiana from 1900 to 1910 and the rapid growth of urban population. The total population of the State in the latter year was 2,700,876, of which 2,130,088, or practically four-fifths, were white natives of native parentage; 350,551 white natives of foreign or mixed parentage; 159,322 foreign born whites; and 60,320 colored. The greatest growth of the State in the decade had been in the larger cities, involving a considerable removal from the country districts, and the chief manufacturing interests were also gathered in the cities. Indianapolis, with 233,650 population, contributed 21.8 per cent of the total of manufactured products in 1909. It was the center of the slaughtering and meat-packing industry of the State, reporting over four-fifths of the value of the entire output of this industry in Indiana. Other important industries in Indianapolis were foundries and machine shop, flour and grist mills, the manufacture of automobiles, including bodies and parts, printing and publishing, canning and preserving, and the lumber industry. In addition to these there were six other industries in the city that had products in excess of $1,000,000 in value. These were the manufacture of bags other than paper, the roasting and grinding of coffee and spice, the manufacture of copper, tin and sheet-iron products, glucose and starch, rubber goods, and saws. The manufacture of saws in the State was practically confined to Indianapolis.

South Bend was second in manufactured products, although its population of 53,684 was less than that of Evansville, Fort Wayne or Terre Haute, and also showed the largest increase in percentage of manufactured products which was due principally to the large increases of the manufacture of carriages and wagons, agricultural implements, sewing machine cases, men's shirts and automobiles, in each of which there was a product in excess of $1,000,000. This city ranked first in the State in the production of carriages and wagons, contributing more than one-third of the total value of the State's output, which was due chiefly to the great Studebaker plant. The manufacture of sewing machine cases in the State is practically confined to South Bend, where the Singer Company has its large factory. Fort Wayne ranked third as a manufacturing city, its chief industries being foundries and machine shops, and the manufacture of electrical machinery, apparatus and supplies. Evansville was the fourth in importance of manufactures, its chief industries

being flour and grist mills, furniture factories, breweries, and the slaughtering and meat packing industry. The fifth was Terre Haute, whose most extensive industry was a distillery, but with three other industries with products exceeding $1,000,000 in value—flour and grist mills, railroad repair shops, and breweries. These five cities were the only ones with population exceeding 50,000. It should be noted that the census of 1910 gives no details as to Gary, on the ground that it would "disclose individual operations," it being largely a plant of the Steel Cor-



PRESENT STUDEBAKER PLANT, SOUTH BEND

poration. This place, which was incorporated in 1906, has had a phenomenal growth, under the fostering care of the big trust that owns most of it; and at the same time there has been a great development of most of the lake shore region between it and Chicago, including Indiana Harbor, East Chicago and Hammond. There were large meat-packing industries established at Hammond, which were removed later, but it still had in 1909 important industries in distilleries, foundries and machine shops, railroad repair shops, and canning and preserving establishments. It seems certain that the entire southern end of Lake Michigan will become an enormous industrial center, as the transportation facilities, by both land and water, are already developed to an extent that makes additional development almost a matter of course.

In cities ranging between 10,000 and 50,000 in population, Anderson,

East Chicago and Elwood are important because of their large steel works and rolling mills. In 1909 Mishawaka had the only establishment in Indiana for the manufacture of rubber boots and shoes, which was its principal industry. The manufacture of agricultural implements was the chief industry in Richmond and Laporte; and the manufacture of glass and automobiles were the chief industries in Muncie. Repair shops of steam railroads were the principal manufacturing industries in Elkhart, Logansport and Huntington. Kokomo had numerous industries, but chiefly automobiles. In Marion foundries, machine shops and glass factories led in importance; in Vincennes flour and grist mills; in New Albany the tanning and currying of leather, steel works, and rolling mills; in Lafayette slaughtering and meat-packing; and in Peru the furniture and refrigerator industry. At Jeffersonville and Michigan City the manufacture of cars for steam railroads was the chief industry. Jeffersonville had an exceptional industry in the War Department's factory for the manufacture of clothing, which employed 590 wage earners and reported a product of $401,801. Another notable interest at Jeffersonville is ship-building. The falls of the Ohio was a natural boat-building point from the first, and the construction of flat-boats and keel boats began on the Indiana side as early as 1813. In 1829 the French Brothers began building steamboats at Jeffersonville. Various others have engaged in the business at various times, but the great establishment is the Howard Ship Yard. Its founder, James Howard, was born in Manchester, England, September 1, 1814. His parents emigrated to the United States in 1820, finally locating at Cincinnati, where James learned the ship carpenter's trade. In 1834 he established a ship yard at Jeffersonville, and built the "Hyperion," a steamboat 107 feet in length. He continued in the business there until 1836, when he removed his yard to Madison, continuing there until 1844, after which he was engaged at various other points until 1848, when he settled permanently at Jeffersonville; and his establishment is still conducted by his descendants. Many notable boats have been built here. One of the earliest, the "Glendy Burk," launched in 1851, was celebrated in the old negro song—

"De Glendy Burk am a mighty fine boat,
Mighty fine captain too,
He sits up dar on de hurricane deck,
And he keeps his eye on de crew.

"Den ho, for Louisiana,
Ise gwine to leave dis town,
I'll take my duds, and tote 'em on my back
When de Glendy Burk comes down."

Among others may be mentioned the "James Howard," a boat 318 feet in length, and 54 foot beam, of 3,400 tons burden, which at the time of its construction, in 1870, was the finest steamboat afloat; and which is a type of the best steamboat construction of the present. Another celebrated Howard steamboat was the "Robert E. Lee," which was launched in 1876. From 1848 to the present this establishment has constructed an average of about a dozen vessels of various kinds a year, making a record that is not equaled by any shipyard on the western waters. It also has branch establishments at Cincinnati, Madison, Mound City and Paducah.

Some of the industries of Indiana are of added interest on account of their effect on social conditions, and on other occupations. One of these is canning and preserving, which has given a notable impulse to the cultivation of vegetables and fruits in many parts of the State. The number of establishments in this industry grew from 69 in 1899 to 134 in 1909; the number of wage earners employed from 2,152 to 3,406; and the value of the output from $3,145,000 to $8,758,000. In 1909 the largest pack was of beans, which made nearly one-fourth of the total product, and put that vegetable ahead of the tomato, which led in 1904. The other vegetables listed, in order of importance, were, peas, corn and pumpkin. "All other products, including pickles, preserves and sauces," amounted to $2,559,149 in 1909. A large amount of canning material goes outside of the State, contributing to changed conditions of agriculture. For example the cultivation of cucumbers has grown to an extensive industry in the northern part of the State, where the soil is sandy, under the fostering care of the Heinz establishment at Pittsburg. Another industry that has had a marked effect on rural life is butter and cheese making by creameries. The census report of 1910 shows for "Butter, cheese and condensed milk" an increase from 112 establishments in 1899 to 132 in 1909, with an increase of wage earners from 118 to 488, and an increase of value of product from $930,000 to $3,959,000. There has been a very large increase in this since 1909, which may be illustrated by the development of the firm of Schlosser Bros. The three brothers of that name began with a small plant at Bremen, Ind., in 1884, and gradually extended the business until at present they operate plants at Bremen, Plymouth, South Chicago, Indianapolis, and Frankfort. The last named is the largest, and last built, commencing operation in 1912, and producing about 2,000,000 pounds of butter a year. The material used at Frankfort is not produced in Clinton County alone, but is collected through fifteen counties in Indiana, and a few in Illinois. Ten butter experts are employed in that district, who solicit trade, and give instruction in dairy economics. They have wagons that travel reg-

ular routes and gather cream from their customers at their farms, with apparatus for testing the butter-fat. At the creamery the butter is made on the same principle as elsewhere, but on an extensive scale, and with all modern sanitary precautions, such as "Pasteurizing" the cream, and salting, washing, and cooling with scientific accuracy.

This industry, as well as the supply of milk to cities, is vastly aided by the development of the interurban railroads, which carry immense amounts of milk and cream, gathered from platforms along the lines where it is left by the farmers; the empty cans being returned to the same points. The change of social conditions brought about by these electric lines reaches in many directions, one of the chief influences being that exerted on travel by the running of cars at comparatively short intervals, which enables a person to cover a large amount of territory without those annoying waits between trains that were experienced when the steam railroads were the only reliance. Electricity was first used for city car lines in Indiana in 1890; and the first interurban car ran from Anderson to Alexandria in 1898. The first interurban car entered Indianapolis on January 4, 1901, over the Muncie line, and at present there are twelve lines radiating from the capital to all parts of the State, and connecting with cross lines, and lines of other states, the interurban mileage in the State in 1916 being 2,085 miles. The development of the business can be inferred from the growth of the passenger traffic at Indianapolis, from 377,761 in 1901 to 7,012,763 in 1914. In this connection it may be noted that steam railroad travel is very much more comfortable than it was in its earlier stages, at least for those who are able to pay for the conveniences of sleeping and dining cars. Now, a traveler can make long distances at night as comfortably as in his bed at home; and he can get a convincing idea of what night travel necessarily was before the days of sleepers by going into a day coach and sitting up through the night. One can imagine the anticipation with which the public read the following from the American Railway Times, in the summer of 1856:

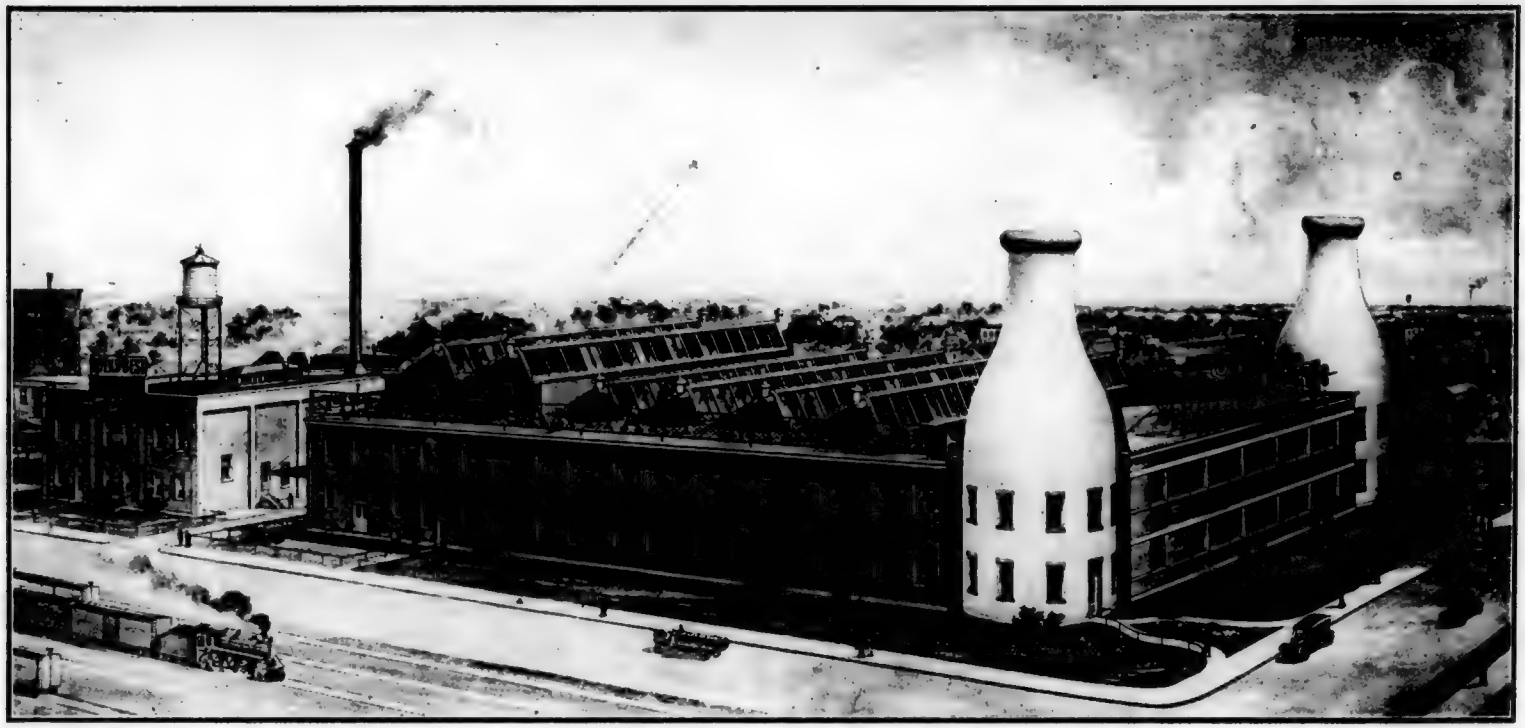
"On some of the French lines of railway, berths have been fitted up, and a traveler can undress and go to bed as comfortably as he can in the stateroom of a steamer. The price charged for this extra accommodation is only double the price of an ordinary ticket. In the United States the railroad companies have expended a great deal of money to make their passenger cars beautiful to look at, without and within, and to make them comfortable for day travelers. But when night comes and the traveler is weary, he cares but little for the mahogany, rosewood, velvet plush, gilt mouldings, and other nice things which adorn the car in which he is to pass the night. The most indifferent hammock in which the sailor was

POLK MILK PLANT

ever rocked to sleep would be of far more real value at such a time. Who that has ever traveled all night by cars would not have paid something handsome for a bed, a mattress, or even a board to stretch his weary limbs upon? In some sections of the country we are happy to know that railroad companies have turned their attention to make passengers in the night trains comfortable. A Cleveland paper states that some of the cars manufactured by the Buffalo Car Company for the Illinois Central Railway, have had new features introduced into them. One of them contains six staterooms, each room having two seats with movable backs long enough for a person to lie upon. The backs of the seats are hung with hinges at the upper edge, so that they may be turned up at pleasure, thus forming two single berths, one over the other, where persons may sleep with all the comfort imaginable. In one end of the car is a small wash room, with marble wash-bowl, looking-glass, etc. On the opposite side of the car from the staterooms is a row of seats with revolving backs, similar to barber's chairs, so arranged that the occupant may sit straight or recline in an easy attitude at pleasure. Other cars have each two or three similar staterooms, the remainder of the car being furnished with seats of the usual kind. With cars of this kind, railway traveling will soon become as easy and comfortable as riding upon the luxurious steamers."[10]

An industry that was of great importance in early times in Indiana was that of hides and furs, and indeed there were many of the early settlers to whom this furnished support while they were getting their farms started. Deer were plentiful, and bears not uncommon, while the smaller fur-bearing animals were abundant, and easily trapped. There are no statistics of the industry, but its extent can be inferred from the known abundance of the animals, and the common advertisements of, "Cash paid for furs and hides," in the early newspapers, not to mention the historical fact that furs and pelts served to a large extent for money, in the absence of other circulating medium. The larger fur-bearing animals disappeared soon after the full settlement of the country, but the smaller animals furnished the materials for considerable trade and are still more plentiful than is commonly supposed, especially the muskrat, which appears to thrive with civilization. As late as February 18, 1860, the Indianapolis Journal stated that, "one house here, that of Samuel Wilmot, has already paid out this season over $15,000 and is now buying furs at the rate of $2,000 to $3,000 per week." The same issue of the paper has the item: "A bear weighing 400 pounds when dressed was killed in Greene County, not long ago, by a Mr. Walker." In the utilization of

[10] Quoted in Locomotive, July 26, 1856.



POLK MILK PLANT

ever rocked to sleep would be of far more real value at such a time. Who that has ever traveled all night by cars would not have paid something handsome for a bed, a mattress, or even a board to stretch his weary limbs upon? In some sections of the country we are happy to know that railroad companies have turned their attention to make passengers in the night trains comfortable. A Cleveland paper states that some of the cars manufactured by the Buffalo Car Company for the Illinois Central Railway, have had new features introduced into them. One of them contains six staterooms, each room having two seats with movable backs long enough for a person to lie upon. The backs of the seats are hung with hinges at the upper edge, so that they may be turned up at pleasure, thus forming two single berths, one over the other, where persons may sleep with all the comfort imaginable. In one end of the car is a small wash room, with marble wash-bowl, looking-glass, etc. On the opposite side of the car from the staterooms is a row of seats with revolving backs, similar to barber's chairs, so arranged that the occupant may sit straight or recline in an easy attitude at pleasure. Other cars have each two or three similar staterooms, the remainder of the car being furnished with seats of the usual kind. With cars of this kind, railway traveling will soon become as easy and comfortable as riding upon the luxurious steamers."[10]

An industry that was of great importance in early times in Indiana was that of hides and furs, and indeed there were many of the early settlers to whom this furnished support while they were getting their farms started. Deer were plentiful, and bears not uncommon, while the smaller fur-bearing animals were abundant, and easily trapped. There are no statistics of the industry, but its extent can be inferred from the known abundance of the animals, and the common advertisements of, "Cash paid for furs and hides," in the early newspapers, not to mention the historical fact that furs and pelts served to a large extent for money, in the absence of other circulating medium. The larger fur-bearing animals disappeared soon after the full settlement of the country, but the smaller animals furnished the materials for considerable trade and are still more plentiful than is commonly supposed, especially the muskrat, which appears to thrive with civilization. As late as February 18, 1860, the Indianapolis Journal stated that, "one house here, that of Samuel Wilmot, has already paid out this season over $15,000 and is now buying furs at the rate of $2,000 to $3,000 per week." The same issue of the paper has the item: "A bear weighing 400 pounds when dressed was killed in Greene County, not long ago, by a Mr. Walker." In the utilization of

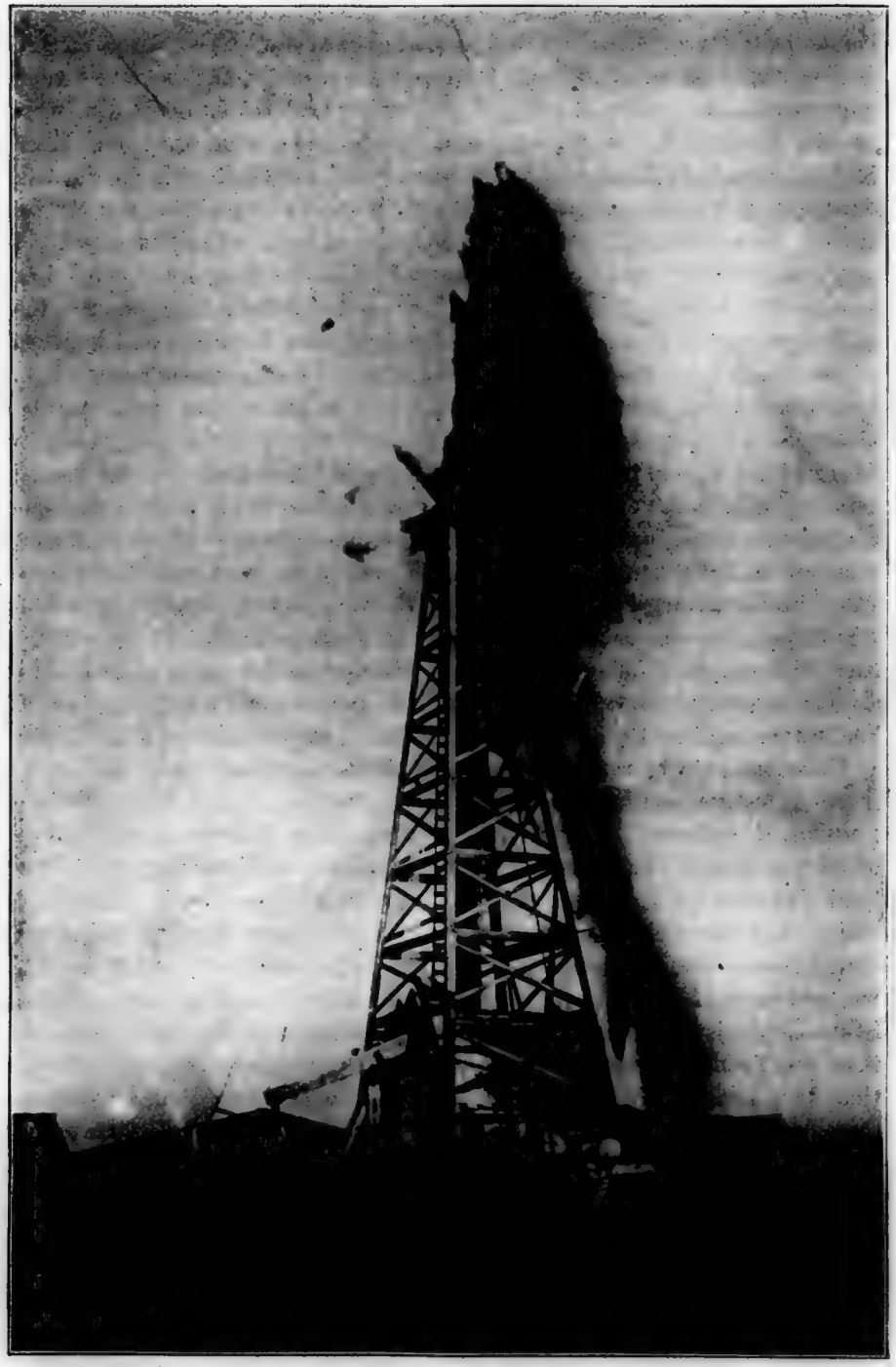
[10] Quoted in Locomotive, July 26, 1856.

native animal products, it would be very interesting to have reliable information as to the "diamond-backed terrapin" industry of Indiana. There are none of these valued reptiles in the State, but the turtle-trappers of Indiana send out quantities of painted terrapins and map turtles that are sold in city restaurants for diamond-backs, and they are quite as good. A very interesting water industry that has grown up in comparatively recent years is "musseling," or collecting mussel-shells for the pearl button industry. Pearl buttons are not made in the State, but there are more than a dozen little factories that cut "blanks" or "discs" from mussel shells, and ship them to Muscatine, Iowa, or to the New England states, where they are made into buttons. There are estimated to be three thousand people engaged in this industry, chiefly on the Ohio and Wabash rivers, and they do fairly well at it, as the shells, which ten years ago brought only $18 to $20 per ton, are now sold at $40 to $42 per ton. The most common mode of taking the mussels is by fishing for them in deep water. The fisherman locates a bed of mussels and throws from his boat a "brail," or iron pipe about twenty feet long, to which, at intervals of a foot or so, are attached short lines, furnished with rude three-pronged grab-hooks. When a hook strikes an open mussel, it clamps its shell on the hook, and hangs on like a bull-dog; so that when a brail is pulled over a mussel bed it is usually drawn up pretty well loaded. When he gets a boat-load, the fisherman goes ashore, and boils them for a few minutes in a rude tank, which kills the mussel, and opens the shell. The mussels are then taken out, and carefully felt with the fingers for pearls, which are often found, usually as "slugs," or small imperfect pearls, not uncommonly good pearls, worth $5 to $25. One instance is recorded of finding a pearl worth $2,000, and this ideal is ever before the hopeful mussel fishermen. One of the curious features of this industry is the naming of the shells. Your mussel fisherman cares nothing for scientific names, but he knows more about mussels than most scientists, and he designates the various species as "nigger heads," "washboards," "pig toes," "monkey faces," "maple leafs," "warty backs," "butterflies," "pocketbooks," "heel splitters," "elephant ears," "pistol grips," "bananas," and other equally euphonious terms, which are in fact generally as descriptive as the scientific names, if not more so. The last named, the "banana," was formerly especially valuable, as it was shipped to Germany and Austria, especially the former, while it was used in the manufacture of knife handles, pistol grips, unbrella handles, and other articles for which "pearl" is in demand. Before the present war these shells used to bring $80 a ton, but the price has now dropped to $30 to $40.

The mineral wealth of Indiana, is also a thing of comparatively recent development, although some coal was mined in territorial days. When

David Dale Owen made his first geological survey of the State, in 1837, cannel coal was being mined at Troy, and used in the potteries there; and bituminous coal was being mined at several banks on White River, on the Wabash below Merom, and seven miles east of Terre Haute. Michael Combs, a Campbellite preacher, who served a term in the State Senate, first discovered coal in Clay County, and shipped the first car-load out of there in 1852; but this was bituminous coal. The first block coal, or "Brazil Block" was not found until 1858, and was supposed to exist in a very limited area. When Prof. Cox visited Brazil in 1868, the local coal experts took him to the door of the hotel and pointed out the bounds of the block coal district. He did the service of pointing out that it would be found elsewhere in Clay, and also in Parke and Owen counties. The special value of this coal is in the fact that it does not "cake," or fuse in burning, and therefore can be used in blast furnaces and its location in quantity gave a strong impetus to business in the State. It was of commercial importance from 1870 on. Bituminous coal is found through a region of 7,000 square miles in southwestern Indiana, and the greatest value of the geological surveys of David Dale Owen, in 1837 and 1859, was in pointing out that no coal would be found outside of this region of carboniferous rock. The State's production of coal from 1912 to 1915, inclusive, averaged 16,000,000 tons, and the persons employed, over 21,000. The wages paid in 1915 were $13,420,000. The total mined from 1886 to 1895, inclusive, was reported at 33,355,988 tons, valued at $36,673,059.

The first petroleum "excitement" in Indiana was in 1862-4, when a number of wells were driven in western counties, but no material supply of oil was found. In March, 1886, the first gas well was struck, at Portland, Jay County, following the gas discoveries in the vicinity of Findlay, Ohio. The discovery of petroleum came a little later, the two being associated in the Trenton rock, which underlies the carboniferous rock of the western part of the State. The theory of their occurrence, as stated by State Geologist Blatchley, in 1897, is as follows: "In the Indiana oil field the Trenton rock is covered by an average thickness of 250 feet of that dark brown, close-grained deposit known as Utica shale, which possesses every quality of a typical impervious cover. The driller recognizes this stratum as soon as he strikes it, by its color, its comparative freedom from fossils, and the ease with which it is drilled and mixed with water. No free oil is found in the Utica shale, though by distilling portions of it an amount equal to three per cent of the shale has been obtained. * * * The records of the numerous bores put down in recent years for oil and gas in Ohio and Indiana show that the surface of the Trenton rock is not, as many people think, a level plane, but that numerous rather broad arches and troughs, or anticlines and synclines, exist in it. Experience



SHOOTING OIL WELL

has proven that the anticlines in the Trenton are important factors in the geological distribution and accumulation of oil and gas. Where the anticlines occur the wells drilled along their crests yield at first gas and after a time oil. Those drilled into the troughs yield only salt water, while in those put down in the intermediate territory, or slope of the anticline, there is most probability of finding oil. * * * In the Indiana oil field the production of a new well can usually be foretold by the depth at which the top of the Trenton rock is found. If it is from five to ten feet higher than the average in the nearby productive wells, the chances are that it will yield much gas and little oil. On the other hand, if the Trenton is struck ten to fifteen feet lower than the average, the bore has pierced a trough or syncline, and a salt water well usually results. Sometimes, however, there are apparent exceptions. Of two wells in which the Trenton is found at the same depth, one will be a 'gusher,' and the other, but a short distance away, a 'dry hole.' The only explanation which can be given in such a case is that the latter has pierced a close-grained or non-porous area of the Trenton, through which no fluid can find its way." [11] The production of petroleum in Indiana in 1890 was reported at 63,496 barrels. In 1900 it was 4,874,392 barrels. In 1911 it had dropped to 1,695,289 barrels and in 1913 to 956,095. In 1914 it reached 1,355,456 barrels, but it is conceded that the supply is steadily diminishing. Of natural gas, the amount consumed in 1886 was valued at $300,000, and from that it increased to its high-water mark of $5,718,000 in 1893, showing slight reduction for several years after, and then practically going out as a matter of importance, though it is still used by a few fortunates who are favorably situated with regard to the small remaining supply.

One of the most interesting of Indiana industries is that of building stone. There are a number of valuable lime and sand stones found in the State, but the attractive one is the oolitic limestone—in Lawrence County you are expected to call it Bedford Limestone, and in Monroe County Indiana Limestone, if you desire to be known as using the English language properly. This was the last of our building stones to come into commercial use, owing to its massive structure, the strata being so thick that it could only be used for ordinary purposes in irregular broken pieces, unless dressed by a stone-cutter. The first man who is recorded as appreciating its value was Dr. Winthrop Foote, who came from Connecticut in 1818, and located at Palestine, when that anticipated metropolis was the county seat of Lawrence, and later removed to Bedford with the government. He is said to have told a friend that "some day they would

[11] Geol. Report, 1896, pp. 42-3.

SHOOTING OIL WELL

has proven that the anticlines in the Trenton are important factors in the geological distribution and accumulation of oil and gas. Where the anticlines occur the wells drilled along their crests yield at first gas and after a time oil. Those drilled into the troughs yield only salt water, while in those put down in the intermediate territory, or slope of the anticline, there is most probability of finding oil. * * * In the Indiana oil field the production of a new well can usually be foretold by the depth at which the top of the Trenton rock is found. If it is from five to ten feet higher than the average in the nearby productive wells, the chances are that it will yield much gas and little oil. On the other hand, if the Trenton is struck ten to fifteen feet lower than the average, the bore has pierced a trough or syncline, and a salt water well usually results. Sometimes, however, there are apparent exceptions. Of two wells in which the Trenton is found at the same depth, one will be a 'gusher,' and the other, but a short distance away, a 'dry hole.' The only explanation which can be given in such a case is that the latter has pierced a close-grained or non-porous area of the Trenton, through which no fluid can find its way." [11] The production of petroleum in Indiana in 1890 was reported at 63,496 barrels. In 1900 it was 4,874,392 barrels. In 1911 it had dropped to 1,695,289 barrels and in 1913 to 956,095. In 1914 it reached 1,355,456 barrels, but it is conceded that the supply is steadily diminishing. Of natural gas, the amount consumed in 1886 was valued at $300.000, and from that it increased to its high-water mark of $5,718,-000 in 1893, showing slight reduction for several years after, and then practically going out as a matter of importance, though it is still used by a few fortunates who are favorably situated with regard to the small remaining supply.

One of the most interesting of Indiana industries is that of building stone. There are a number of valuable lime and sand stones found in the State, but the attractive one is the oolitic limestone—in Lawrence County you are expected to call it Bedford Limestone, and in Monroe County Indiana Limestone, if you desire to be known as using the English language properly. This was the last of our building stones to come into commercial use, owing to its massive structure, the strata being so thick that it could only be used for ordinary purposes in irregular broken pieces, unless dressed by a stone-cutter. The first man who is recorded as appreciating its value was Dr. Winthrop Foote, who came from Connecticut in 1818, and located at Palestine, when that anticipated metropolis was the county seat of Lawrence, and later removed to Bedford with the government. He is said to have told a friend that "some day they would

[11] Geol. Report, 1896, pp. 42-3.

be sending that stone to New York City"; and to an objection as to the impracticability of transportation, he answered that "there would be found a way by the time the stone was demanded there." He demonstrated his faith by entering government land where the best outcroppings were found. In 1832 he went to Louisville, and interested a stone cutter named Toburn, who located at Bedford, and began the first practical use of the stone for buildings and monuments. One of his most interesting works is a vault that he excavated for Dr. Foote in a huge block of stone lying on the slope of a hill about a mile from Bedford, overlooking what

FOOTE VAULT
(First monumental use of Oolitic limestone)

is now called the "Blue Hole" quarry. In this were placed the exhumed remains of Ziba Foote, the Doctor's brother, an early U. S. surveyor, whose death by drowning in 1806, in "Foote's Grave Pond" is recounted elsewhere; and the Doctor was also buried there in 1856. Early in 1854, the State Board of Agriculture employed Dr. Ryland T. Brown "to make a cursory geological examination of the State," and he made the first known report in print on the excellence of this stone, which he called "Mountain Limestone." His report, which is published in the State Agricultural Report for 1853, says: "Portions of this stone seem to be composed almost entirely of minute fossils, so firmly imbedded in the rock that it is almost impossible to separate them;" and also: "To saw this stone by steam power, into blocks proper for building purposes, and intro-

duce it into cities of the lower Mississippi, would be a business that I think, would most certainly pay well."

What is more remarkable is his statement of the commercial use of the stone at that time, which he says was "being worked by Mr. Erving who has engaged to furnish the stone for the construction of the United States Custom House at Louisville." The stone was being shipped out over the New Albany & Salem railroad, which had recently been constructed into that region, and this seems to have been its first outside use for a building of any importance. Brown continues: "Blocks, squared and ready for delivery were lying at the quarry, some of which were 3 feet on the surface and 14 feet long. The present face of the quarry, besides several thinner strata exposes one stratum of 8 feet in thickness without a seam, or the slightest fault. By means of wedges blocks may be split the whole thickness and of any desirable length. The accuracy and ease with which it may be split, its softness when fresh from the quarry, its beautiful whiteness when dry, its durability and great strength renders it all that could be desired as a stone for building purposes. The same rock, with slight local variations, extends to Gosport; occupying a band of country about ten miles in width traversed in its whole length by the N. A. & S. Railroad. At Mount Tabor near Gosport a variety of this stone is now being worked which receives a high polish, and presents a finely variegated appearance, being indeed an excellent and beautiful marble. Large amounts of stone from this region, under the name of 'White River Stone' is now transported over the railroad and used at New Albany, Louisville and Jeffersonville; and the demand is rapidly increasing as the excellent qualities of the material become more extensively known. As soon as the N. A. & S. Railroad shall be connected through to the lake and its Indianapolis branch completed, or the Evansville, Indianapolis and Cleveland road constructed and the Cin. and St. Louis road completed, the demand for this rock must be immense. For range work in foundations for columns in public buildings, for pillars and lintels in open front business houses, and for window and door caps and sills, no better material can be desired. A test of its durability is furnished in the foundation of the court house in Bloomington where the stone after an exposure of more than 30 years preserves its corners as sharp and well defined as if they had come from under the hammer but yesterday. From Gosport to Greencastle the same mountain limestone underlies the whole country and crops out on every hill-side and in the valley of every stream. The stone, however, is finer grained and harder in general than the varieties occurring between the White rivers. Though it may require a little more labor to dress it, yet the stone at Cloverdale,

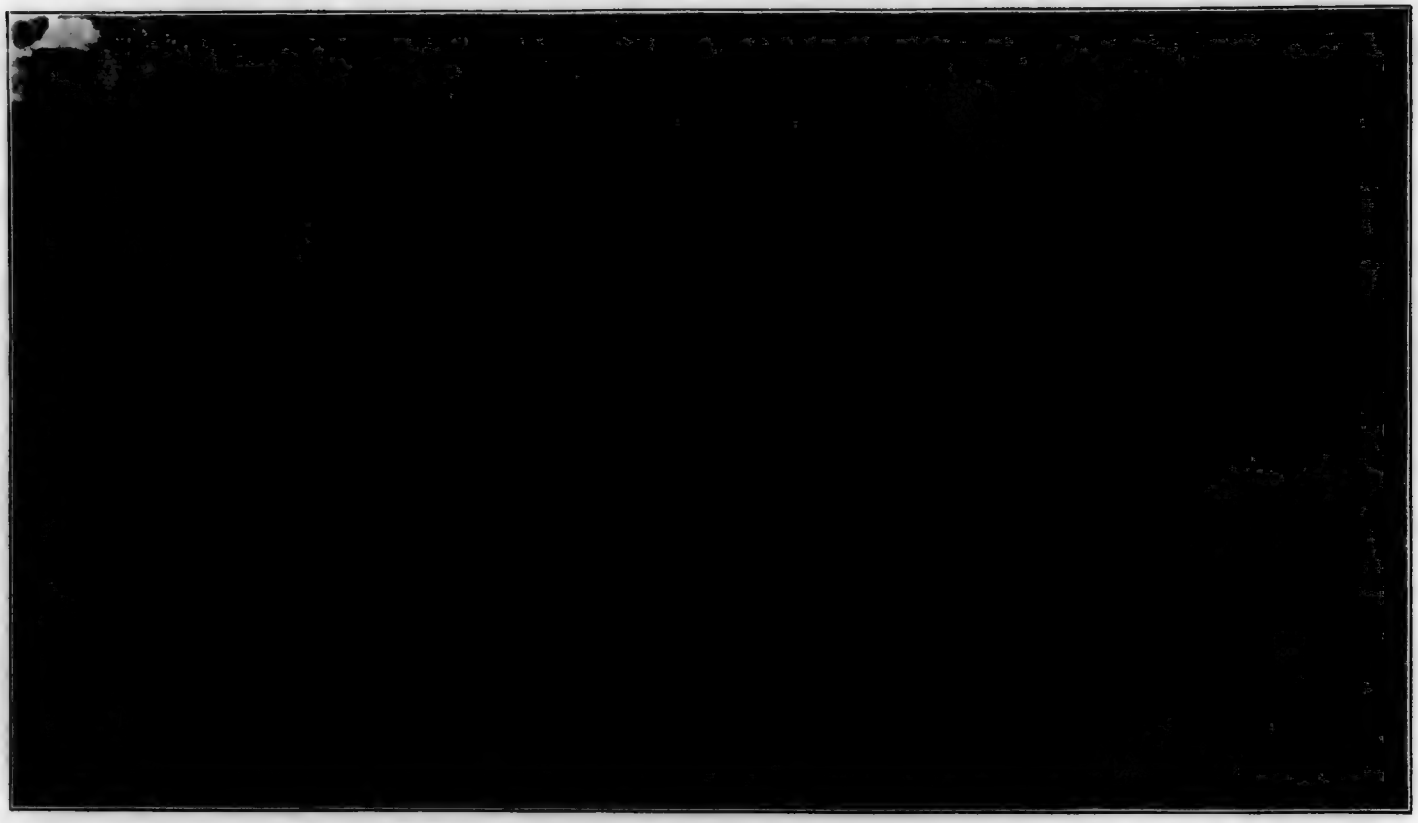
be sending that stone to New York City"; and to an objection as to the impracticability of transportation, he answered that "there would be found a way by the time the stone was demanded there." He demonstrated his faith by entering government land where the best outcroppings were found. In 1832 he went to Louisville, and interested a stone cutter named Toburn, who located at Bedford, and began the first practical use of the stone for buildings and monuments. One of his most interesting works is a vault that he excavated for Dr. Foote in a huge block of stone lying on the slope of a hill about a mile from Bedford, overlooking what

FOOTE VAULT
(First monumental use of Oolitic limestone)

is now called the "Blue Hole" quarry. In this were placed the exhumed remains of Ziba Foote, the Doctor's brother, an early U. S. surveyor, whose death by drowning in 1806, in "Foote's Grave Pond" is recounted elsewhere; and the Doctor was also buried there in 1856. Early in 1854, the State Board of Agriculture employed Dr. Ryland T. Brown "to make a cursory geological examination of the State," and he made the first known report in print on the excellence of this stone, which he called "Mountain Limestone." His report, which is published in the State Agricultural Report for 1853, says: "Portions of this stone seem to be composed almost entirely of minute fossils, so firmly imbedded in the rock that it is almost impossible to separate them:" and also: "To saw this stone by steam power, into blocks proper for building purposes, and intro-

duce it into cities of the lower Mississippi, would be a business that I think, would most certainly pay well."

What is more remarkable is his statement of the commercial use of the stone at that time, which he says was "being worked by Mr. Erving who has engaged to furnish the stone for the construction of the United States Custom House at Louisville." The stone was being shipped out over the New Albany & Salem railroad, which had recently been constructed into that region, and this seems to have been its first outside use for a building of any importance. Brown continues: "Blocks, squared and ready for delivery were lying at the quarry, some of which were 3 feet on the surface and 14 feet long. The present face of the quarry, besides several thinner strata exposes one stratum of 8 feet in thickness without a seam, or the slightest fault. By means of wedges blocks may be split the whole thickness and of any desirable length. The accuracy and ease with which it may be split, its softness when fresh from the quarry, its beautiful whiteness when dry, its durability and great strength renders it all that could be desired as a stone for building purposes. The same rock, with slight local variations, extends to Gosport; occupying a band of country about ten miles in width traversed in its whole length by the N. A. & S. Railroad. At Mount Tabor near Gosport a variety of this stone is now being worked which receives a high polish, and presents a finely variegated appearance, being indeed an excellent and beautiful marble. Large amounts of stone from this region, under the name of 'White River Stone' is now transported over the railroad and used at New Albany, Louisville and Jeffersonville; and the demand is rapidly increasing as the excellent qualities of the material become more extensively known. As soon as the N. A. & S. Railroad shall be connected through to the lake and its Indianapolis branch completed, or the Evansville, Indianapolis and Cleveland road constructed and the Cin. and St. Louis road completed, the demand for this rock must be immense. For range work in foundations for columns in public buildings, for pillars and lintels in open front business houses, and for window and door caps and sills, no better material can be desired. A test of its durability is furnished in the foundation of the court house in Bloomington where the stone after an exposure of more than 30 years preserves its corners as sharp and well defined as if they had come from under the hammer but yesterday. From Gosport to Greencastle the same mountain limestone underlies the whole country and crops out on every hill-side and in the valley of every stream. The stone, however, is finer grained and harder in general than the varieties occurring between the White rivers. Though it may require a little more labor to dress it, yet the stone at Cloverdale,

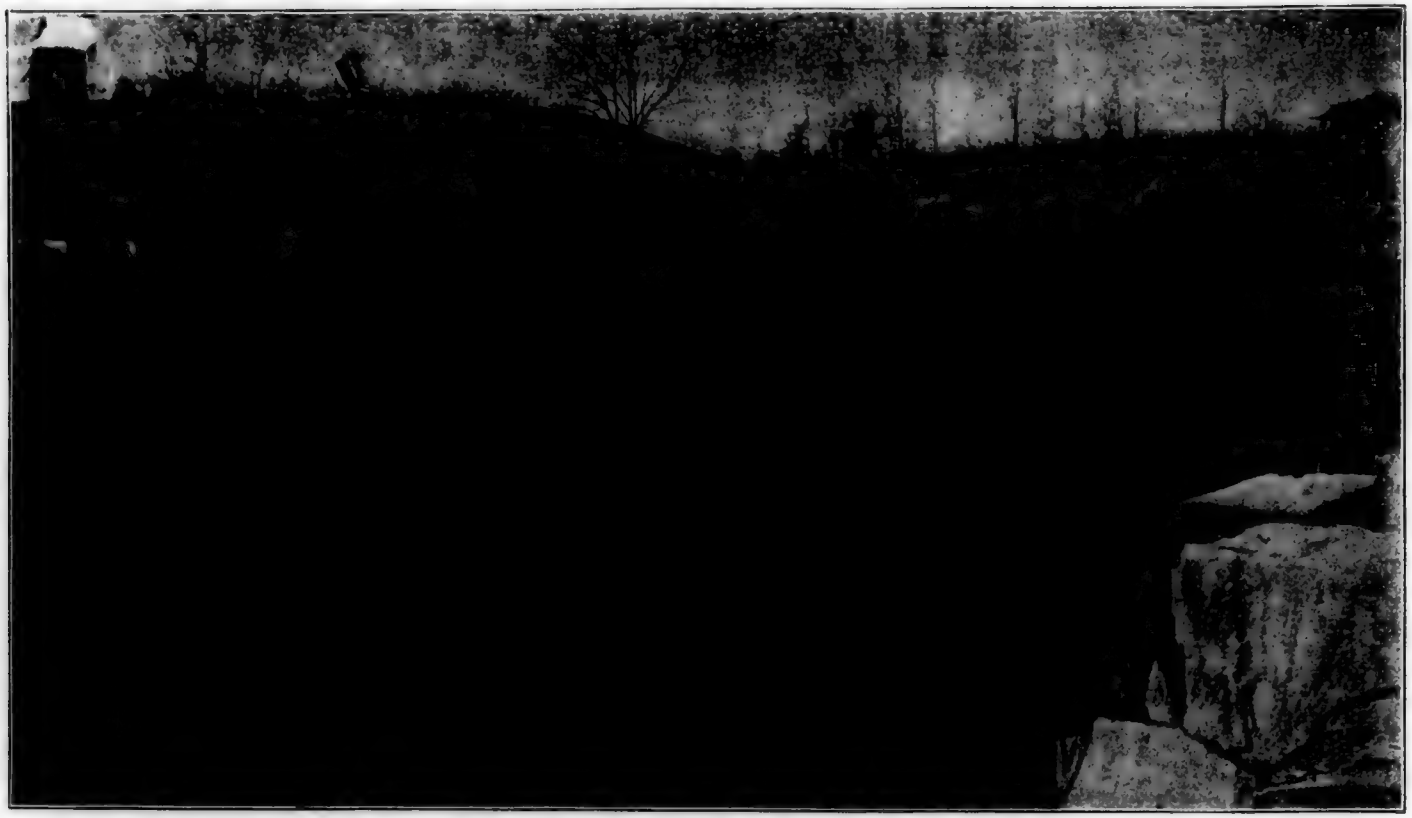


FACE OF AN OOLITIC QUARRY

Putnamville and Greencastle is not inferior to any stone in the State for beauty and durability."

The great development of the oolitic limestone industry did not come, however, until after the invention of channeling machines. The pioneer in the industry at Bedford was Davis Harrison, a civil engineer who had been with the N. A. & S. road, and who worked for years to interest capital in the industry, until in 1877 he succeeded in organizing the Dark Hollow Quarry Company. He also interested Nathan Hall, who invented the wagon now commonly used for hauling the huge blocks of stone when the railroad does not reach the quarry, and who shipped the first car load of stone out of Bedford. Of the men who were instrumental in making the stone known to the world, one of the most important was John Rawle, an English quarryman, who first introduced it in Chicago, and spread its fame by distributing paper-weights made of it to architects and builders throughout the country. John R. Walsh of Chicago, became interested when he had to take some quarries at Bedford on foreclosure; and did an enormous service to both the stone and the coal industries of Indiana by building the Southern Indiana Railroad from Terre Haute to Bedford, and another from Terre Haute to Chicago, but he broke himself up by doing it. By one means and another the stone became widely known and it needed only to be known to be used. If Dr. Foote were alive today he would not only find it being shipped to New York, but would find the great New York Terminal building constructed of it. Moreover he would find that in 1917 there were only seven of the forty-eight states and territories in which it was not used, the total consumption being stated at 8,165,645 cubic feet, valued at over $5,000,000. This remarkable use calls for some explanation of the qualities that have caused it, for it is obvious that the use is due to merit; and it is an historical fact that this building stone has won its own way to the front.

The first great advantage of the oolitic limestone is that it is soft when quarried, and hardens with exposure to the air. For this reason it is easily cut into any desired shape for architectural or sculptural purposes; and on account of the enormous size of the blocks in which it can be quarried, it is especially adapted to monumental sculptural work. For example the sphinxes that stand in front of the Scottish Rite Cathedral at Washington, D. C., were each cut from a single block of stone 16½x 7¼x8½, and weighing 100 tons. Notwithstanding its easy-working qualities, this stone is exceptionally strong, and also remarkably elastic. The only building stone in commercial use which is stronger is granite, and granite is many times harder and more difficult to cut. The reliable weight-bearing strength per square foot of Indiana Limestone is over 135,000 pounds, whereas that of the celebrated Portland limestone of



FACE OF AN OOLITIC QUARRY

Putnamville and Greencastle is not inferior to any stone in the State for beauty and durability."

The great development of the oolitic limestone industry did not come, however, until after the invention of channeling machines. The pioneer in the industry at Bedford was Davis Harrison, a civil engineer who had been with the N. A. & S. road, and who worked for years to interest capital in the industry, until in 1877 he succeeded in organizing the Dark Hollow Quarry Company. He also interested Nathan Hall, who invented the wagon now commonly used for hauling the huge blocks of stone when the railroad does not reach the quarry, and who shipped the first car load of stone out of Bedford. Of the men who were instrumental in making the stone known to the world, one of the most important was John Rawle, an English quarryman, who first introduced it in Chicago, and spread its fame by distributing paper-weights made of it to architects and builders throughout the country. John R. Walsh of Chicago, became interested when he had to take some quarries at Bedford on foreclosure; and did an enormous service to both the stone and the coal industries of Indiana by building the Southern Indiana Railroad from Terre Haute to Bedford, and another from Terre Haute to Chicago, but he broke himself up by doing it. By one means and another the stone became widely known and it needed only to be known to be used. If Dr. Foote were alive today he would not only find it being shipped to New York, but would find the great New York Terminal building constructed of it. Moreover he would find that in 1917 there were only seven of the forty-eight states and territories in which it was not used, the total consumption being stated at 8,165,645 cubic feet, valued at over $5,000,000. This remarkable use calls for some explanation of the qualities that have caused it, for it is obvious that the use is due to merit; and it is an historical fact that this building stone has won its own way to the front.

The first great advantage of the oolitic limestone is that it is soft when quarried, and hardens with exposure to the air. For this reason it is easily cut into any desired shape for architectural or sculptural purposes; and on account of the enormous size of the blocks in which it can be quarried, it is especially adapted to monumental sculptural work. For example the sphinxes that stand in front of the Scottish Rite Cathedral at Washington, D. C., were each cut from a single block of stone 16½x 7¼x8½, and weighing 100 tons. Notwithstanding its easy-working qualities, this stone is exceptionally strong, and also remarkably elastic. The only building stone in commercial use which is stronger is granite, and granite is many times harder and more difficult to cut. The reliable weight-bearing strength per square foot of Indiana Limestone is over 135,000 pounds, whereas that of the celebrated Portland limestone of

England is figured at but 82,000 pounds. Inasmuch as the weight borne by the piers which support the enormous dome of St. Paul's Cathedral in London (which is built of the Portland limestone) is only 39,000 pounds per square foot, it is easily seen that Indiana Limestone can much more than support any weight likely to be put upon it. Even the solid masonry shaft of the Washington Monument, 555 feet high puts a pressure on its foundation of only 45,000 pounds per square foot.

The actual crushing strength of Indiana Limestone is very much greater than the 135,000 pounds mentioned above, and tiny cubes one inch on an edge show upon test a resistance of 10,000, 11,000 and even 12,000 pounds. A bar of Indiana Limestone three or four feet long can be noticeably bent or deflected by the application of sufficient pressure, and, when released, will instantly spring back to its original straightness. When struck with a hammer it gives out a clear, metallic bell note almost like that of a bar of steel. This means that Indiana Limestone is the most elastic of all kindred substances. At first glance one is inclined to class this quality as "interesting but not important." Yet as a matter of fact the power to submit to distortion without permanent deformation is among the most valuable qualities a building material may have. Consider the strain put upon a block of stone whose inside surface within a building may be 50 to 60 degrees hotter or colder than its outside surface exposed to the weather. One side of the block is contracted, and the other expanded, an enormous pressure being put upon it by the expansion of its fellows. Consider a change of temperature between midnight and noon of 50 to 70 or more degrees which often occurs in perpendicular walls exposed to direct sunlight. Only an elastic material can easily tolerate this sort of thing year after year. This is one of the great points (to say nothing of architectural beauty and dignity) at which Indiana Limestone shows its wonderful adaptability to building purposes and also one of the great points at which manufactured substitutes for it fail.

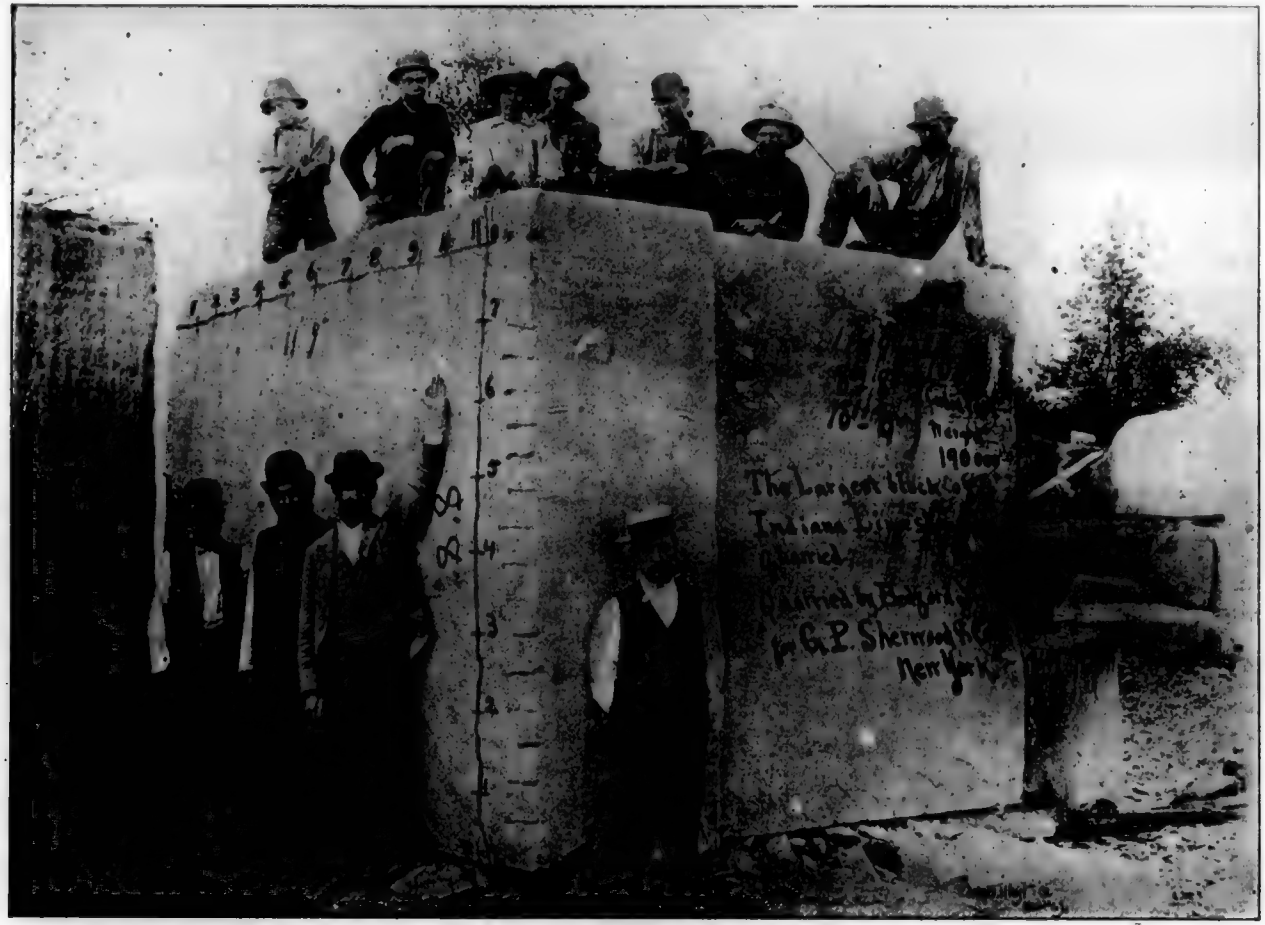
Another valuable quality is its resistance to the effects of fire. It does not begin to calcine until heated to over 1,000 degrees Fahrenheit, and below that temperature is not injured by throwing water on it, or by smoke. It can of course be blackened, but is easily restored to its original color by scouring. Its durability under ordinary atmospheric conditions appears to be practically unlimited, as its hardness increases with exposure. An interesting illustration of this is seen in a seal of the University of Indiana, which was carved as an ornament for one of the buildings in 1855, and whose lettering and delicate carving are as sharp and clear as on the day when cut. In contrast with this, a tablet of Vermont marble, which was supposed to have peculiar durability, and which was therefore set in Foote's vault, mentioned above, has crumbled away

BLOCK OF OOLITE LIMESTONE

England is figured at but 82,000 pounds. Inasmuch as the weight borne by the piers which support the enormous dome of St. Paul's Cathedral in London (which is built of the Portland limestone) is only 39,000 pounds per square foot, it is easily seen that Indiana Limestone can much more than support any weight likely to be put upon it. Even the solid masonry shaft of the Washington Monument, 555 feet high puts a pressure on its foundation of only 45,000 pounds per square foot.

The actual crushing strength of Indiana Limestone is very much greater than the 135,000 pounds mentioned above, and tiny cubes one inch on an edge show upon test a resistance of 10,000, 11,000 and even 12,000 pounds. A bar of Indiana Limestone three or four feet long can be noticeably bent or deflected by the application of sufficient pressure, and, when released, will instantly spring back to its original straightness. When struck with a hammer it gives out a clear, metallic bell note almost like that of a bar of steel. This means that Indiana Limestone is the most elastic of all kindred substances. At first glance one is inclined to class this quality as "interesting but not important." Yet as a matter of fact the power to submit to distortion without permanent deformation is among the most valuable qualities a building material may have. Consider the strain put upon a block of stone whose inside surface within a building may be 50 to 60 degrees hotter or colder than its outside surface exposed to the weather. One side of the block is contracted, and the other expanded, an enormous pressure being put upon it by the expansion of its fellows. Consider a change of temperature between midnight and noon of 50 to 70 or more degrees which often occurs in perpendicular walls exposed to direct sunlight. Only an elastic material can easily tolerate this sort of thing year after year. This is one of the great points (to say nothing of architectural beauty and dignity) at which Indiana Limestone shows its wonderful adaptability to building purposes and also one of the great points at which manufactured substitutes for it fail.

Another valuable quality is its resistance to the effects of fire. It does not begin to calcine until heated to over 1,000 degrees Fahrenheit, and below that temperature is not injured by throwing water on it, or by smoke. It can of course be blackened, but is easily restored to its original color by scouring. Its durability under ordinary atmospheric conditions appears to be practically unlimited, as its hardness increases with exposure. An interesting illustration of this is seen in a seal of the University of Indiana, which was carved as an ornament for one of the buildings in 1855, and whose lettering and delicate carving are as sharp and clear as on the day when cut. In contrast with this, a tablet of Vermont marble, which was supposed to have peculiar durability, and which was therefore set in Foote's vault, mentioned above, has crumbled away



BLOCK OF OOLITE LIMESTONE

materially. In conclusion may be mentioned, not another quality of the stone, but the important fact that the center of population of the United States, at the last census, was in the center of the limestone region, at Bloomington.

The use of limestone for building is only a part of the use to which this material, found in nearly all parts of Indiana, is put. Not only waste stone from the quarries, but immense amounts of other stone not suited for building, are crushed and used for various purposes. In 1913, 296,377 tons of crushed limestone were used for road making in Indiana, valued at $7,353,665. For railroad ballast 11,774,121 tons, valued at $5,551,415, were used; and for concrete work 10,000,030 tons, valued at $6,167,144. The aggregate of 35,169,528 tons, or approximately 470,000,000 cubic feet, valued at $19,072,224, makes the crushed stone industry the most important in the state in stone products. Another extensive use, which is growing in importance, is the manufacture of cement, which consists of "certain anhydrous double silicates of calcium and aluminum"; and which in Indiana is manufactured by mixing ground limestone and shale, or, in northern Indiana, marl and clay, and burning them, grinding the "clinker," or product of calcining. The cement plant at Buffington uses limestone and blast furnace slag. In 1912 Indiana produced 9,924,124 barrels of cement, valued at $7,453,017, or an average of 75 cents a barrel. At that time Indiana ranked second only to Pennsylvania as a producer of Portland cement; and the extension of the industry is mainly a question of transportation and cheap fuel. A considerable amount of waste limestone is used in making lime, and this has been the case since very early times, but the use has been chiefly local, as the State is surrounded on all sides by lime producing regions, and there has been a prejudice against the local product on the ground that it was too "rich," or "hot"; but the latter objection has been obviated by hydrating the lime at the manufacturing plants. Nevertheless, in 1913, Indiana's output of lime was only 96,359 tons, valued at $323,905, while Ohio's was 497,693 tons, valued at $1,976,316. With the increase of scientific farming, there is developing a large use of crushed, or rather powdered, limestone as a fertilizer, its chief functions being loosening or mellowing of clay soils, the solidifying of sand soils, and the correction of acidity in any soils. The last named is perhaps the most important, as it is estimated that the soil of three-fourths of the area of the State is too acid for the most advantageous agriculture. The beneficial effects of the use of limestone, or of marl, which is a chemical equivalent, are so obvious, on trial, that this use is rapidly growing, but there are no satisfactory statistics of its extent.

Indiana abounds in mineral waters of almost every description, many

of which have medicinal qualities for bathing or for internal use. In numerous localities these occur in natural springs, and there is hardly any place in the State where mineral water of some kind cannot be obtained by deep wells, which often give a flow of water at the surface, or so near it as to be classed as artesian. The elements that make these waters "mineral" are chiefly calcium, magnesium, sodium, potassium, iron and sulphur, and in smaller proportions, chlorine, silicon, aluminum, carbon, lithium, with occasional traces of phosphorus, iodine and bromine.

FRENCH LICK

These occur most commonly as "salts" and gases, and in multiform combinations. Some of these waters are widely famous, and large and well known resorts have grown up in connection with them, as at French Lick, West Baden and Martinsville; but there are not less than a hundred sanatoriums and smaller resorts scattered over the State some of which have quite extended reputations, and others only local. The mineral springs along Lick Creek have been known from the earliest settlement of the State, attracting attention at first from the number of deer, buffalo, and other animals that gathered there to "lick" the saline deposits. The first hotel for the accommodation of persons who desired to use the waters was erected at French Lick about 1836, and one at West Baden some ten years later. The Martinsville water comes from deep wells, the first of which was sunk in search for gas, in 1887. Indian Springs and Trinity Springs

materially. In conclusion may be mentioned, not another quality of the stone, but the important fact that the center of population of the United States, at the last census, was in the center of the limestone region, at Bloomington.

The use of limestone for building is only a part of the use to which this material, found in nearly all parts of Indiana, is put. Not only waste stone from the quarries, but immense amounts of other stone not suited for building, are crushed and used for various purposes. In 1913, 296,377 tons of crushed limestone were used for road making in Indiana, valued at $7,353,665. For railroad ballast 11,774,121 tons, valued at $5,551,415, were used; and for concrete work 10,000,030 tons, valued at $6,167,144. The aggregate of 35,169,528 tons, or approximately 470,000,000 cubic feet, valued at $19,072,224, makes the crushed stone industry the most important in the state in stone products. Another extensive use, which is growing in importance, is the manufacture of cement, which consists of "certain anhydrous double silicates of calcium and aluminum"; and which in Indiana is manufactured by mixing ground limestone and shale, or, in northern Indiana, marl and clay, and burning them, grinding the "clinker," or product of calcining. The cement plant at Buffington uses limestone and blast furnace slag. In 1912 Indiana produced 9,924,124 barrels of cement, valued at $7,453,017, or an average of 75 cents a barrel. At that time Indiana ranked second only to Pennsylvania as a producer of Portland cement; and the extension of the industry is mainly a question of transportation and cheap fuel. A considerable amount of waste limestone is used in making lime, and this has been the case since very early times, but the use has been chiefly local, as the State is surrounded on all sides by lime producing regions, and there has been a prejudice against the local product on the ground that it was too "rich," or "hot"; but the latter objection has been obviated by hydrating the lime at the manufacturing plants. Nevertheless, in 1913, Indiana's output of lime was only 96,359 tons, valued at $323,905, while Ohio's was 497,693 tons, valued at $1,976,316. With the increase of scientific farming, there is developing a large use of crushed, or rather powdered, limestone as a fertilizer, its chief functions being loosening or mellowing of clay soils, the solidifying of sand soils, and the correction of acidity in any soils. The last named is perhaps the most important, as it is estimated that the soil of three-fourths of the area of the State is too acid for the most advantageous agriculture. The beneficial effects of the use of limestone, or of marl, which is a chemical equivalent, are so obvious, on trial, that this use is rapidly growing, but there are no satisfactory statistics of its extent.

Indiana abounds in mineral waters of almost every description, many

of which have medicinal qualities for bathing or for internal use. In numerous localities these occur in natural springs, and there is hardly any place in the State where mineral water of some kind cannot be obtained by deep wells, which often give a flow of water at the surface, or so near it as to be classed as artesian. The elements that make these waters "mineral" are chiefly calcium, magnesium, sodium, potassium, iron and sulphur, and in smaller proportions, chlorine, silicon, aluminum, carbon, lithium, with occasional traces of phosphorus, iodine and bromine.

FRENCH LICK

These occur most commonly as "salts" and gases, and in multiform combinations. Some of these waters are widely famous, and large and well known resorts have grown up in connection with them, as at French Lick, West Baden and Martinsville; but there are not less than a hundred sanatoriums and smaller resorts scattered over the State some of which have quite extended reputations, and others only local. The mineral springs along Lick Creek have been known from the earliest settlement of the State, attracting attention at first from the number of deer, buffalo, and other animals that gathered there to "lick" the saline deposits. The first hotel for the accommodation of persons who desired to use the waters was erected at French Lick about 1836, and one at West Baden some ten years later. The Martinsville water comes from deep wells, the first of which was sunk in search for gas, in 1887. Indian Springs and Trinity Springs

seven or eight miles from Shoals, in Martin County, are said to have been in high repute among the Indians, and to have been used by the white settlers as early as 1814. They were resorts for many years, but were brought into public notice more prominently about 1900, when John R. Walsh came into possession of them, and extended his railroad to them. Many springs in the southern part of the State have purgative qualities, notably those in Clark, Floyd and Brown counties, and chalybeate springs are found in nearly all parts of the State, but the natural springs are far surpassed in number by the deep wells. Writing in 1901, State Geologist Blatchley said:

"But a few deep bores were sunk in Indiana previous to 1886, when natural gas in commercial quantities was first discovered in the State. Several of the bores put down before that date, notably those at Reelsville, Putnam County; Terre Haute, Vigo County; Lodi, Fountain County, and at two or three localities in Crawford County, had developed artesian flows of mineral water, but at only one of these wells was this water used to any extent for medicinal purposes, notwithstanding that the analysis of the water from most of the wells were made and published in the older reports of this department, and were copied quite extensively in the medical journals and works on mineral waters.

"Since 1886 more than 14,000 deep bores have been sunk for oil and gas in different parts of the State. Of these a number developed flowing water; while in a still larger number the water rose within easy pumping distance of the surface. In the different strata encountered above the Trenton limestone, especially outside of the main oil and gas fields as at present defined, large supplies of excellent potable water were often found. In most instances this occurred in the Niagara limestone; was cased off, and the bore sunk to the Trenton limestone, where salt water was found. By plugging the well between the potable and the salt water the former has been made available as a source of water supply for many cities and towns or for manufacturing and other industries.

"The output of a number of the flowing wells in central and western Indiana proved to be a saline sulphuretted mineral water of high value as a medicinal agent. Such water is now being utilized in sanitariums at Greenwood, Martinsville Columbus, Gosport, Spencer, Terre Haute, Montezuma and other localities; while in a number of places wells are producing a water as valuable, but which is being used only locally. In many of the deep bores, two or three different veins of mineral water were struck. The Niagara limestone furnishes most of the saline-sulphuretted water now in use. The water of the Trenton limestone and the underlying St. Peter's sandstone is, in most instances, too brackish, i. e., contains too large a percentage of common salt for medicinal use; though

in a few cases a fair quality of blue lick water, containing magnesium sulphate in quantity and also much sulphuretted hydrogen, is found in the St. Peter's sandstone.

"In general it may be said that the waters of the deep wells contain a much larger percentage of mineral matter than those of the springs and shallow wells. This is due to the fact that the deeper subterranean waters are in direct contact with the rocks which yield them the salts a much longer time, since the water is not so soon renewed as that in springs

WEST BADEN HOTEL

which have a constant flow. It is probable, also, that more or less sea water was left in the Niagara and Trenton limestones and in the St. Peter's and Potsdam sandstones, at the time of the recession of the ocean, from the area now occupied by these formations. The mineral contents of this sea water have there remained for ages, and only when furnished a vent by artifical boring does the hydrostatic pressure behind force it upward as an artesian flow of so-called mineral water. As impervious strata of rock, shale, etc., usually exist between the surface and the source of the mineral water in the deep bores, it follows that the supply of water cannot be renewed by percolation as in ordinary springs. Dr. Edward Orton, of Ohio, proved that the hydrostatic pressure behind the salt water, gas and oil of the Trenton limestone of Indiana is caused by the waters of Lake Superior. The level of this lake is 600 feet above tide level, and by

seven or eight miles from Shoals, in Martin County, are said to have been in high repute among the Indians, and to have been used by the white settlers as early as 1814. They were resorts for many years, but were brought into public notice more prominently about 1900, when John R. Walsh came into possession of them, and extended his railroad to them. Many springs in the southern part of the State have purgative qualities, notably those in Clark, Floyd and Brown counties, and chalybeate springs are found in nearly all parts of the State, but the natural springs are far surpassed in number by the deep wells. Writing in 1901, State Geologist Blatchley said:

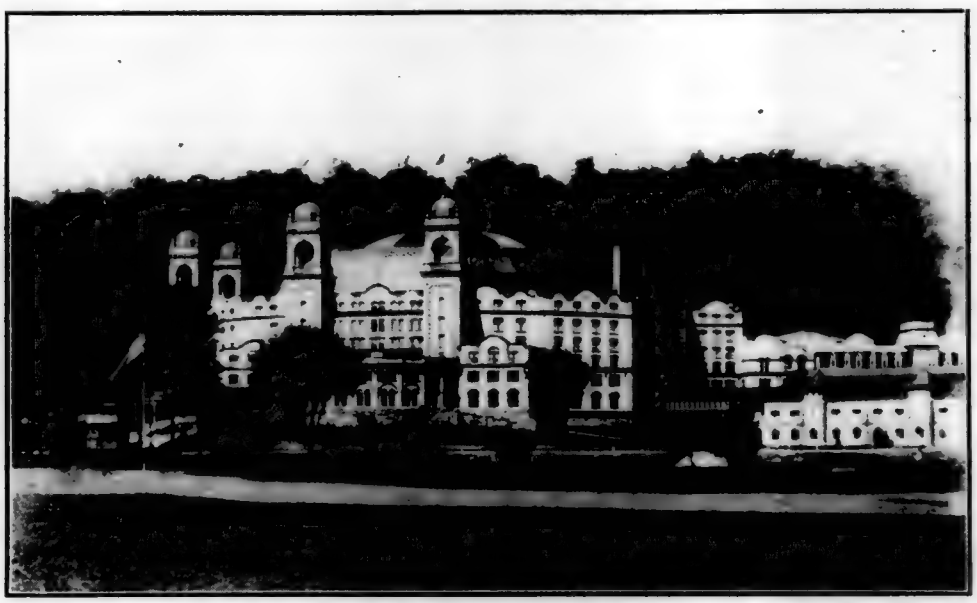
"But a few deep bores were sunk in Indiana previous to 1886, when natural gas in commercial quantities was first discovered in the State. Several of the bores put down before that date, notably those at Reelsville, Putnam County; Terre Haute, Vigo County; Lodi, Fountain County, and at two or three localities in Crawford County, had developed artesian flows of mineral water, but at only one of these wells was this water used to any extent for medicinal purposes, notwithstanding that the analysis of the water from most of the wells were made and published in the older reports of this department, and were copied quite extensively in the medical journals and works on mineral waters.

"Since 1886 more than 14,000 deep bores have been sunk for oil and gas in different parts of the State. Of these a number developed flowing water; while in a still larger number the water rose within easy pumping distance of the surface. In the different strata encountered above the Trenton limestone, especially outside of the main oil and gas fields as at present defined, large supplies of excellent potable water were often found. In most instances this occurred in the Niagara limestone; was cased off, and the bore sunk to the Trenton limestone, where salt water was found. By plugging the well between the potable and the salt water the former has been made available as a source of water supply for many cities and towns or for manufacturing and other industries.

"The output of a number of the flowing wells in central and western Indiana proved to be a saline sulphuretted mineral water of high value as a medicinal agent. Such water is now being utilized in sanitariums at Greenwood, Martinsville Columbus, Gosport, Spencer, Terre Haute, Montezuma and other localities; while in a number of places wells are producing a water as valuable, but which is being used only locally. In many of the deep bores, two or three different veins of mineral water were struck. The Niagara limestone furnishes most of the saline-sulphuretted water now in use. The water of the Trenton limestone and the underlying St. Peter's sandstone is, in most instances, too brackish, i. e., contains too large a percentage of common salt for medicinal use; though

in a few cases a fair quality of blue lick water, containing magnesium sulphate in quantity and also much sulphuretted hydrogen, is found in the St. Peter's sandstone.

"In general it may be said that the waters of the deep wells contain a much larger percentage of mineral matter than those of the springs and shallow wells. This is due to the fact that the deeper subterranean waters are in direct contact with the rocks which yield them the salts a much longer time, since the water is not so soon renewed as that in springs



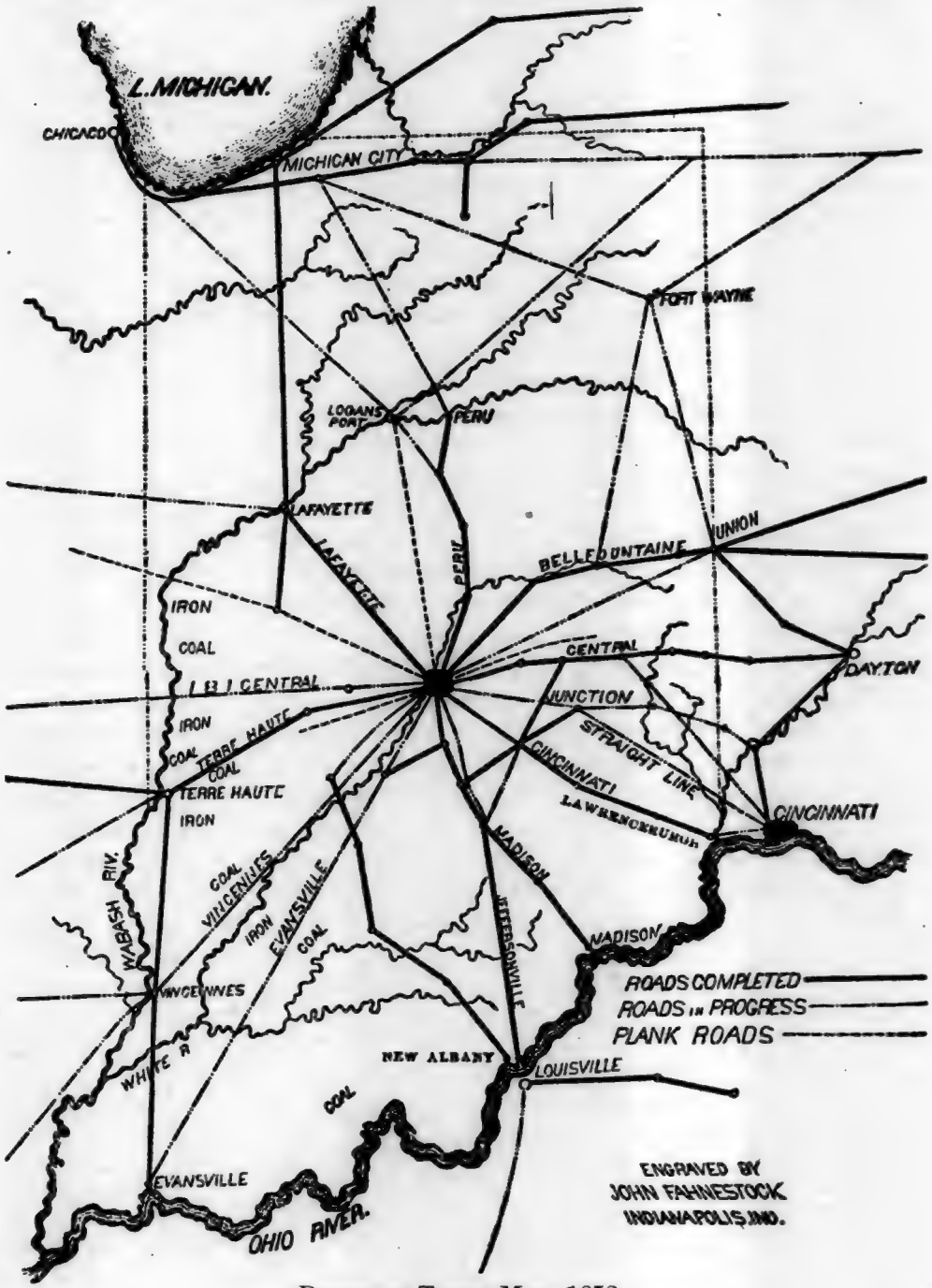
WEST BADEN HOTEL

which have a constant flow. It is probable, also, that more or less sea water was left in the Niagara and Trenton limestones and in the St. Peter's and Potsdam sandstones, at the time of the recession of the ocean, from the area now occupied by these formations. The mineral contents of this sea water have there remained for ages, and only when furnished a vent by artifical boring does the hydrostatic pressure behind force it upward as an artesian flow of so-called mineral water. As impervious strata of rock, shale, etc., usually exist between the surface and the source of the mineral water in the deep bores, it follows that the supply of water cannot be renewed by percolation as in ordinary springs. Dr. Edward Orton, of Ohio, proved that the hydrostatic pressure behind the salt water, gas and oil of the Trenton limestone of Indiana is caused by the waters of Lake Superior. The level of this lake is 600 feet above tide level, and by

adding this height to the number of feet at which the Trenton lies below the tide level and calculating the pressure on this basis he found that it corresponded closely with the original rock pressure of gas, oil or salt water. The ultimate source of the mineral water which rises from great depths in the different artesian bores of the State is probably accounted for in the same manner, i. e., it comes from lakes which lie far distant from the point at which it wells forth. During its long journey it has plenty of time to gain, both by solution and chemical action, the large percentage of mineral salts which it holds."

Organized effort for the development of commerce and industry in Indiana were local in character until 1851, when the State Board of Agriculture was chartered by the legislature, on February 14, and organized on May 27, with Governor Wright as president, John B. Dillon as secretary, and Royal Mayhew as treasurer. The first fair was held at Indianapolis, October 19-25, 1852; and was so much a success that other towns wanted it. Accordingly it was held at Lafayette in 1853, and at Madison in 1854. Both of these were financial failures, and therefore the fair was returned to Indianapolis, and held there from 1855 to 1858 inclusive. In 1859 New Albany was given a trial, but the receipts dropped off one third. In 1860 it was brought back to Indianapolis, and instead of being held in Military Park, as previously, the managers secured the tract of 36 acres (later increased to 56) north of the city, then known as "the Otis Grove," now called "Morton Place," and the fair was held there. In 1861 there was no fair, on account of the war; and in 1862-3-4 it was held at Military Park, in connection with the Sanitary Fair, the new fair grounds having been appropriated for Camp Morton. In 1865 it was held at Fort Wayne, again at a financial loss; in 1866 at Indianapolis; and in 1867 at Terre Haute. This was the last venture outside of Indianapolis, and the only outside venture that was not a financial failure. Those at Indianapolis were all successful financially except that of 1860, when the expenses of fitting up the new grounds were unusually heavy. In 1872 the first effort was made to give the fair something more than its usual agricultural character. Indianapolis business men offered to guarantee the success of a joint fair and exposition to the extent of $100,000, and the State Board of Agriculture accepted the proposition. A two-story brick building, 308 by 150 feet, was erected on the south side of the fair ground, facing Nineteenth Street—then called Exposition Avenue—and the joint fair and exposition was opened with elaborate ceremonies on September 10, and continued until October 10, with so much success that the management was left with a debt of only $90,000. The exposition project was continued, however, with some vigor in 1874-5-6; when the panic put an end to it, leaving a legacy of debt and hard feeling that

MAP OF INDIANAPOLIS AND HER RAILROAD CONNECTIONS.



Board of Trade Map, 1853

survived for years after.[12] In 1891 the State Board decided to find more commodious quarters, and in 1892 the first fair was held on the grounds now occupied, northeast of the city. The most notable improvement since that time was the building of the colosseum, which was completed in 1908, in time for the saengerfest, July 17-9. This is a handsome and capacious auditorium with a capacity for 12,000 people.

In early times there were occasional "merchants associations" and similar organizations formed to promote local interests. After the arrival of the railroad and the telegraph at Indianapolis, in 1848 a "merchants exchange" was organized at that point to receive dispatches and transact business. This went to pieces in a short time, and in 1853, a board of trade was organized, which made an approach to work on a State basis by issuing a railroad map, primarily showing the railroad connections of Indianapolis, and incidentally those of the entire State. This organization maintained an intermittent existence thereafter, and in February, 1871, a State convention of boards of trade was held at the "chamber of commerce," which was in the old Sentinel building, at the southwest corner of Meridian and Circle streets. This movement was not of much duration, nor has been any other based on mere trade interests, as these interests in various parts of the State, are rather competitive than allied. In 1894, however, the Indianapolis Commercial Club, of which William Fortune was then President, called a meeting of the commercial organizations of the State, for an interchange of views, with the ultimate object of an effort to secure better local government. A State organization was formed, and annual sessions were held until after the primary purpose had been accomplished by securing the passage of the county and township reform bills of 1899. It then became inactive. A State Chamber of Commerce has since been organized, but has not given its attention to public interests, which is apparently the only basis on which a State organization can attain any material success.

---

[12] Agricultural Report, 1883, p. 38.

CHAPTER XVII

CHARITIES AND CORRECTION

If there is any respect in which the founders of the government of Indiana are entitled to be credited with "vision," it is in the provision of the Constitution of 1816 for penal and charitable legislation. This was not specifically referred to any committee, but the Committee on Education, was directed to report on education, "and other subjects which it may be proper to enjoin or recommend to the Legislature to provide for." In the exercise of this authority they reported Section 4, of Article 9, which is the only part of that Article that does not relate to education, as follows: "It shall be the duty of the General Assembly, as soon as circumstances will permit, to form a penal code founded on the principles of reformation, and not of vindictive justice; and also to provide one or more farms, to be an asylum for those persons who, by reason of age or infirmity or other misfortunes, may have a claim upon the aid and beneficence of society, on such principles that such persons may therein find employment and every reasonable comfort, and lose by their influence the degrading sense of dependence." It has been stated that, with the exception of the provision as to amendment, the constitution of 1816 "was taken in its entirety, both as regards substance and phraseology, from the Ohio Constitution of 1802 and the Kentucky Constitution of 1799."[1] But no such provisions as are in this section, nor, indeed in this entire article, were in either of those constitutions, or in any other existing constitution. As constitutional provisions, they are original with Indiana, and in their basic principles they cover the accepted ideas of the latest theories of charity and punishment. As has been stated, this Article was written by Judge James Scott, but there is no record as to who made the suggestions. That as to State asylums for the poor might have been suggested by John Badollet, who was a member of the Committee, as that cultured Swiss had a personal knowledge of the systems of older and more densely settled countries that none of the other members had; and of necessity, it is not possible to maintain in a sparsely settled

[1] Constitution Making in Indiana, Vol. 1, p. xx.

country the charitable and correctional institutions which are the most convenient and practicable agencies for providing for the dependent and criminal classes in populous countries.

As an extreme illustration, when Cain killed Abel, it might have been possible to hang him, but it would not have been possible to confine him in a penitentiary; and the only feasible punishment, that left him any opportunity for reform, was to expel him from the Garden of Eden. So, on the frontier, it is not practicable to adopt the most approved methods of dealing with many social problems; and some of the customs that we look back to now with a feeling that the people who maintained them must have been somewhat barbarous, were really due to the different conditions of population and wealth at that time. It is true that, in 1795, the legislature of Northwest Territory established a system of poor relief, under which the Court of Quarter Sessions appointed two overseers of the poor for each township, who were authorized, with the approval of two justices of the peace, to levy taxes for the support of the poor, part of which was to be used in "providing proper houses and places and a convenient stock of hemp, flax, thread and other wares and stuff for setting to work such poor persons as apply for relief and are capable of working," and the rest to relieving those who were unable to work. But this was presumably for the benefit of the larger settlements of what is now Ohio. There is no indication that it was acted on in what is now Indiana, presumably because there was no township in this region that was able to maintain an almshouse; and, presumably, the duty was given to the State, by the Constitution, for the same reason. And it was probably because the law of 1795 was not generally practicable that the law of 1799 provided for "farming out" poor persons who were a public charge, or "selling them to the lowest bidder," i. e. contracting for their care with the persons who offered to maintain them at the lowest cost. The custodian had the right to require reasonable labor; and the overseers were to investigate any complaint of the pauper, and withhold compensation in case of ill treatment or insufficient provision. Theoretically this seemed the only way of caring for the dependent poor, under the circumstances; but it was evidently subject to abuse, and the Constitutional Convention wanted something better.

But the relief was slow in coming. The State was in no condition financially to care for all the poor. It had no buildings of its own, of any kind. The State officers occupied rented quarters at Corydon, and the legislature met in the court house. At Indianapolis the situation was the same, until the State finally got the first real state capitol completed in 1835. The first move for a different system of care for the poor came from Knox County, apparently as an industrial enterprise, to some extent

at least. The legislature of 1821 authorized the voters of that county to elect three "directors of the poor," who were incorporated, and authorized to hold lands, erect buildings, employ officials, bind out pauper children, etc.[2] When the building for an asylum was completed, the overseers were required to bring the poor of all the townships in the county to it. The Trustees of the Borough of Vincennes then adopted an ordinance, reciting that the location of the asylum near Vincennes would be "not only a great convenience to the paupers in obtaining the conveniences of life and a ready sale for their surplus produce and manufactures, but add much to the improvement of the town and convenience of its inhabitants in procuring home manufactures," and therefore offered a donation of ten acres of the Commons, to secure the location at that point. This was accepted, and the asylum was duly built.[3] The project does not appear to have been a success industrially, as the law was repealed in 1828; but the county commissioners were authorized to establish similar asylums in Clark County in 1824; Washington, Dearborn and Floyd in 1829; and Harrison, Wayne and Jefferson in 1830. Meanwhile there was a growing sentiment against the farming out system. Governor Ray took a decided stand against it in his message of 1825. After calling attention to the failure to act under the provision of the Constitution, he said:

"Few things are better calculated to ensure us that honourable elevation to which our young state aspires, than for the world to witness the representatives of our free population, in the exercise of their high functions, engaged in laying a foundation that will guarantee comfort and happiness to the unfortunate poor. It is the poor and needy that can justly claim more of our deliberations than the affluent, whose wealth sets legislative interposition at defiance. Viewing the construction of an Asylum or Asylums, as institutions, in which the citizens of all the states by some unhappy accident may be doomed to participate; and as there is yet, within our limits immense tracts of waste lands belonging to Congress, we ought not to suppose that an application to that body for a small tract of land to aid this philanthropic design, would be unsuccessful. The existing law for the support of the poor, though perhaps as good as any that could be devised under the existing system is radically defective in the principles of humanity to the unfortunate, as well as in economy of expenditure. These unhappy objects of public charity are sold like merchandise or cattle in a public market to persons who are generally induced to become their purchasers from motives of gain or avarice, rather than humanity and benevolence, and the public charity thus offered, is

[2] Acts, 1820-1, p. 102.

[3] Vincennes Sun, Aug. 4, 11, 25, 1821; Jan. 12, 1822.

often made a curse instead of a blessing. To me this practice seems degrading to our character as a Christian people. Instead of lessening the sense of dependence as is contemplated in the humane provision in our constitution, such a mode of relief is calculated to lacerate anew the already wounded sensibility, to increase the sense of degradation, and changes the unfortunate dependent from an object of public charity into a means of private speculation. That this system is defective in point of economy, will at once appear obvious, by referring to the items of expenditure in the several counties in this state which I will endeavor to procure and lay before you. It is submitted to your consideration, whether the spirit of the above provision of the constitution cannot be carried into effect efficiently, by dividing the state into districts of counties or larger, and making provisions for the establishment of an Asylum in each, where under the care of a single superintendent, made responsible for his conduct, the poor, deaf, dumb and unfortunate of the district may be collected; and those of them of capability occupied in some useful employment contributory to their subsistence. It is believed that upon this system the poor can be maintained at an expense little exceeding one-half of that which is paid under the present system, besides affording abundantly the milk of human kindness."[4]

Of course the general view was not so serious as this, partly because the people were accustomed to the system, and partly because they saw the humorous side of it—for there is a humorous side to most of the tragedies of human life. For example, any right-minded person is moved to sympathy with a crippled soldier; and yet the world has laughed over Hood's,

"Ben Battle was a soldier bold,
And used to war's alarms,
But a cannon-ball took off his legs,
So he laid down his arms."

But Hood, himself, moved the world to pity with his "Bridge of Sighs," and his "Song of the Shirt." And indeed it seems a dispensation of Providence that mankind can see the humorous side of our everyday tragedies, or life would be unbearable to thousands, who, as it is, manage to get along fairly well on a sort of Mark Tapley basis. Within four months of this appeal, the Lawrenceburgh Palladium, on April 29, 1826, published the following advertisement of a sale of paupers, which it alleged to have been found on the door of its office:

[4] House Journal, 1825, pp. 41-2.

"The poor overseers—it plainly appears—
For Lawrenceburgh town, County of Dearborn,
Have three paupers to let, for the best bid they can get,
On the first day of May, at the house of John Gray.
Arominta Keach, not quite out of reach;
With sore shin, we are told, 'most an hundred years old.
Rebecca Coosingberry, so healthy and merry;
Yet it is said has a lunatic head.
Francis Davis in turn is the worse by a burn;
One leg is not good, the other of wood;
A Tinker they tell, he'll work when he's well."

The legislature was impressed by the Governor's words, and a committee recommended dividing the State into three districts, with an asylum for each,[5] but this was laid aside, and a law was adopted calling on the county clerks for information for statistics as to paupers. Fourteen of the counties reported under this law at the next session,[6] and their reports showed that the existing system was expensive; but no action was taken at the time, and the problem drifted along until December, 1830, when the legislature tried the Governor's other proposal of asking national aid; and adopted the following memorial to Congress:

"The general assembly of the state of Indiana, as your memorialist, desires to lay before your honorable body, her views in regard to a subject not less addressed to the interest and humanity of all the states in the confederacy, as a common benefaction, than emphatically regarded by the constitution of this state, as specially demanding the interposition of her legislature. Though Indiana is bound by her charter to provide farms for asylums for the poor, infirm, and unfortunate, within the pales of her jurisdiction, she would, without such injunction, rejoice at every successful effort at home or abroad, tending to alleviate the distresses of this class of mankind. Under these convictions, she would respectfully submit to the Congress of the United States, her requests, that an act may be passed, granting one section of land for each county in the state, to be selected by her; which, or its proceeds, shall be applied to erect asylums and provide farms to receive all persons found to be objects of charity; and also granting two sections, to be located in like manner, to be applied to benefit the deaf and dumb within her entire boundaries; and also granting one section, in like manner, to erect and sustain a state lunatic asylum. In making this appeal, the state of Indiana repudiates the idea of selfishness, and wishes to be understood as desiring only to

[5] Sen. Jour., p. 86.
[6] House Jour., 1826-7, p. 60.

take upon herself the responsibility of an agent empowered to minister consolation to all whom casualty or misadventure, may render dependent on benevolent protection.

"This general assembly wishes not to stop at the limits of this request now made, but to express a hope that all the western states, having unsold lands within their jurisdiction, may apply for and succeed in obtaining similar grants to those applied for in this memorial. When this shall take place, the humane institutions they will foster, may be considered as much the common property of the whole union, and must be so in effect, as when they formed a part of the yet claimed general domain. The annual discharges of population from the old states, to those recently formed, must in the nature of things, furnish many objects calling for the exertion of the trust estate confided to our care, in such a manner as to display a union of philanthropy. Indeed when it is considered, that the unacclimated are necessarily more exposed to casualties of every description, and more liable to fall victims to the assaults of the season, than the native, or old settler, the request herein made, may justly be viewed as tending only to induce a provision for ameliorating the condition of the distressed of the whole American family, whose necessities require aid. It is conclusive that the amount of lands asked for by this memorial, cannot be more appropriately applied, than to the objects referred to; and all the sympathies of our nature advocate the gift."[7]

This memorial does not appear to have been presented to Congress, however, and the legislature adopted a law authorizing county boards to erect and maintain poor-houses, and in those without poor-houses the system of farming out was continued.[8] The hope of getting aid in the form of government land was not altogether abandoned, for on February 7, 1840, the legislature adopted a joint resolution asking Congress for two townships for the erection and maintenance of an asylum for deaf mutes and blind persons.[9] This secured no action. It was apparently in pursuance of a movement started in 1827, under the influence of Ray's message. On January 26, 1827, the legislature reserved from sale block 22 in Indianapolis—bounded by Alabama, New Jersey, Vermont and New York streets—for a State hospital and insane asylum. Up to the present, this is one of the mysteries of local history. The block was retained by the State until 1847, when it was subdivided and sold, the proceeds going to the new Insane Hospital, then under construction. There is a tradition that on this block there were some old log buildings that were used for housing insane persons, and the establishment was

[7] Special Acts, 1831, pp. 188-9.

[8] Rev. Stat. 1831, p. 286.

[9] Doc. 212, 1st Sess. 26th Cong.

known as "the Crazy Asylum," the inmates being transferred to the new Hospital when it was completed. Mr. Christian Schrader made a drawing of the buildings from memory. His recollection was confirmed by other old residents, as to the existence of the buildings, but not as to insane persons being domiciled there. But no record has been found of any State law referring to such an asylum; no mention of it in any of the newspapers; none in the records of the County Commissioners. The County purchased a farm on May 7, 1832,[10] and erected a poor-house on it. At that time all insane, including idiots, "who have no property for their support," were entitled to relief as paupers. This

"THE CRAZY ASYLUM"
(From memory picture, by Christian Schrader)

provision was in effect from 1818 until the new Hospital was constructed, and under it the County insane would have gone to the poor-farm. There is a tradition that the log buildings on the block had been built by settlers, prior to their use for the insane, but this seems improbable; and it does not account for the insane being there, as it must have been under some kind of governmental authority. It is probable that the application of the name "crazy asylum" was facetious, growing out of the appearance of the buildings and the purpose for which the block was reserved. Possibly some future investigator may fall upon some other explanation, which is now lacking. In fact, there is no subject connected with Indiana history that presents a wider and more unoccupied field to the investigator who has the time and patience to seek for the explanation of human problems than this of insanity.

[10] Bought of Elijah Fox, for $1,000; the s. e. ¼ of Sec. 29, tp. 16, r. 3.

In the Journal of Col. William Fleming, for April 3, 1780, he says: "The Frenchmen from the Illinois informed me that they were never troubled at St. Vincent or Opost either with Fleas or Ratts neither of which could live there, the latter may be accounted by the water being impregnated by Arsenic."[11] If this be true, it may serve as evidence of the fact that some of our evils are the products of civilization. In Indiana, insanity seems to be one of these. In 1819, David Baillie Warden wrote of Indiana: "Insanity is scarcely known either in this or the other western states." On July 23, 1817, Morris Birkbeck entered in his journal, at Vincennes: "Mental derangement is nearly unknown in these new countries. There is no instance of insanity at present in this State, which probably now contains 100,000 inhabitants. A middle-aged man, of liberal attainments and observation, who has lived much of his life in Kentucky, and has traveled a good deal over the western country, remarked, as an incident of extraordinary occurrence, that he once knew a lady afflicted with this malady."[12] This seems incredible, and yet statistics are not inconsistent with it. The national census for 1850 reported 15,610 insane for the entire country, or 67.3 for each 100,000 of population; while the census of 1880 reported 91,959, or 183.3 for each 100,000 of population. In the discussion of the subject in the census of 1910, the census of 1880 is considered the first reliable return, but even on that basis, the showing is startling, for in 1910 the report was 187,791, or 204.2 to each 100,000 of population. If there was any regularity in the increase, there could not have been many insane in Indiana in 1817, on the general average; and presumably there were fewer on the frontier, in proportion, than in the older settlements. In 1840, the insane and idiotic together, in Indiana, were 72 to each 100,000, and it was estimated that they were somewhere near evenly divided, so that the insane could not have been over 40 or 50.[13] It is to be noted also, that it was only the pauper insane who were admitted to poor-houses. The law made provision for guardians for those who had property, but there are indications that many of this class really fared worse than the pauper class. In the Indiana report for 1847, mention is made of an elderly woman who was "confined in an open log pen in a door yard in one of the counties lying west of Indianapolis"; and of another who was "confined in an old smoke house and had been there for three successive years, a constant annoyance to the

[11] Mereness, Travels in American Colonies, p. 673.

[12] Early Travels in Indiana, pp. 188, 232.

[13] Report Commissioners Ind. Insane Hospital, 1847, p. 70. In the report of Dr. Ritchie, in 1842, it is stated that there were 241 insane in Indiana in 1840, which would be 35 to 100,000 of population.

neighborhood by her piteous groans and frantic shrieks and howls." These were evidently violent maniacs, the "harmless" ones being usually allowed to roam at large.

The difficulties as to penal institutions were much the same as those noted in the case of charitable institutions. It was for this reason that punishment by whipping was so common, and so with confinement in stocks. It was too expensive to hire someone to guard criminals. The practical system was to administer his punishment and turn him loose, or, if confined, to so confine him that he would need no attention. The earliest jails were constructed with this in view. They were usually substantial log buildings, two stories high, with no openings in the lower story but small windows, and a trap door leading to the upper story. The prisoner was conducted to the upper floor by an outside stair, and put down through the trap door into the lower room, or dungeon, locked in, and left to his reflections. In later years the refinement was added of a door in the lower room, through which the prisoners were put in. This is the case with the one surviving jail of this type, in Brown County. The first penal institution of the State, like the Knox County poor-house, was designed for utilizing the labor of the inmates. The promoters of the Indiana canal around the falls of the Ohio wanted cheap labor. There were a number of prisoners in jails who were doing nothing, and for whose board the public was paying; and there were others who were being whipped and released, who might well be confined and put to work. The sentiment back of the change was not wholly due to financial considerations, however, for there was a growing repugnance to the whipping-post, as may be seen from the following from the Indiana Centinel of May 6, 1820:

"On Thursday last the minds of our citizens were shocked by the shameful spectacle of a fellow-citizen tied to a sign-post, and flogged like a dog, under sentence of the Circuit Court, now sitting in this town. He was found guilty of a petty species of the same crime for which so many heroes and statesmen have been celebrated, and for which their names have been given to the applause of posterity.—The sight was truly disgusting; and it was evident that the manly mind of the officer who executed the sentence revolted at the performance of that odious duty.

"The criminal code of Indiana is a disgrace to civilization, and it ill becomes our lawgivers to boast of their refinement, while they sanction this species of degrading brutality; or to laud their purgation from British severity, while they harbor this relic of its foulest barbarism. Corporal punishments are worse than useless; for nine times out of ten they are fatal to the mind of the victim—he is lost to society—he sinks under his sense of shame; or, if sensitive and revengeful, the petty felon

becomes the hardened ruffian. If guilty, he is then desperate—if innocent, the scars on his shoulders keep knocking at his heart, and calling for satisfaction in a voice that is never mistaken or unheeded.

"The arguments against such punishments are inexhaustible and insurmountable. We have often heard that we live in a government of MIND, and foreigners have been simple enough to believe it till they read our statute book, and find that we consider ourselves as dogs and horses—that we are governed by a mere animal system; that the skin of one brute lashes the hide of another, and that we all, quadrupeds and bipeds, have the same common impulses, sentiments and feelings.

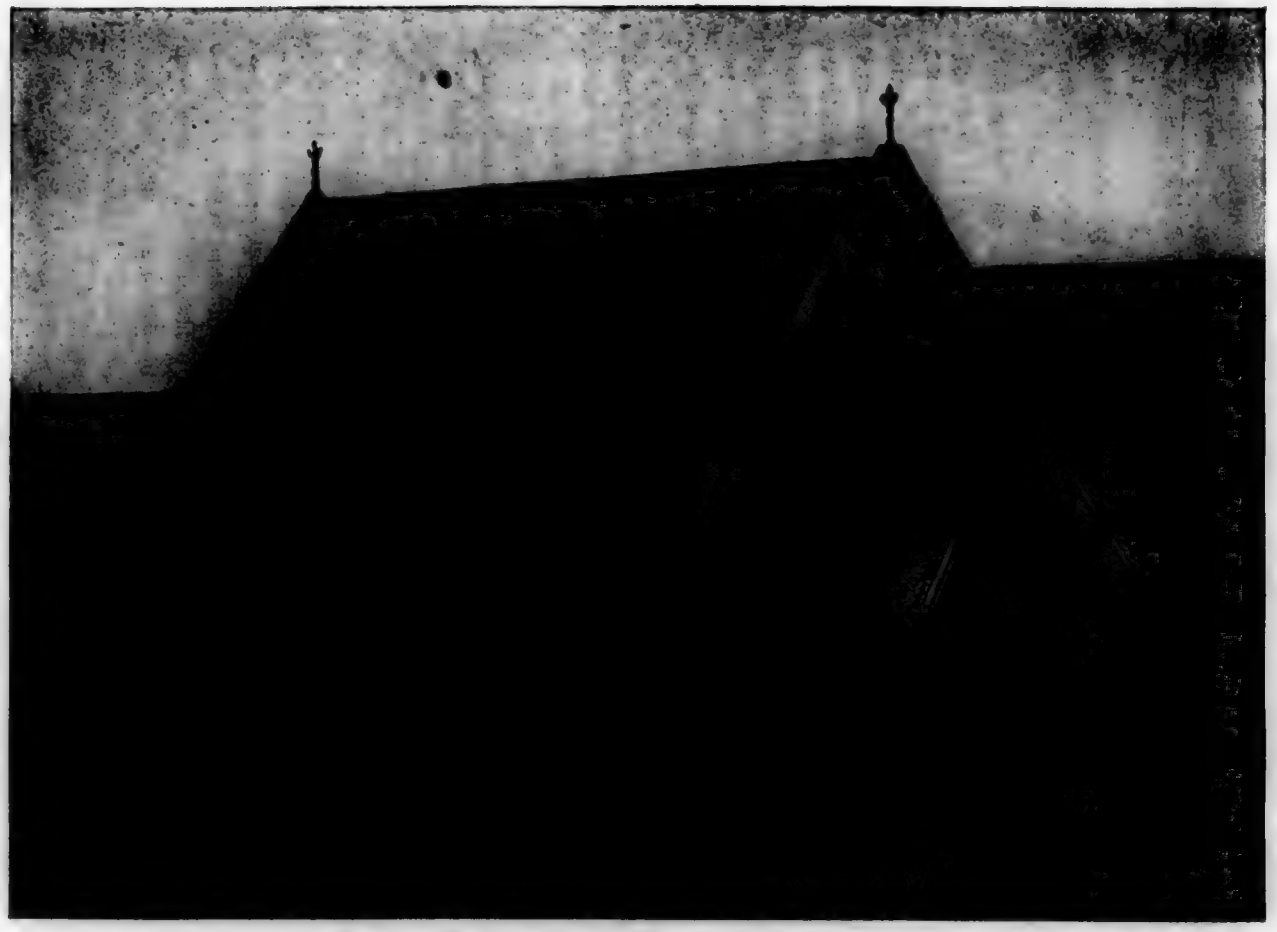
"An Indian who was standing near while this culprit was beaten, asked a French citizen if he was a prisoner of war? On being informed of his crime, and that he was thus punished for it, this untutored son of nature gave the savage interjection 'Woh!' and very significantly laid his hand upon his tomahawk. This single fact contains a volume for legislators."

This sentiment fell in very nicely with the prison proposition, and so there was general satisfaction when the law for the establishment of a State prison was adopted, on January 9, 1821. This law created a board of five managers, who were to build the prison, and appoint an Agent, who was to have charge of the prison and "purchase provisions, clothing and tools necessary for the convicts, and raw materials to be by them manufactured, and dispose of the same for the support of the convicts and such other objects as the managers shall deem expedient." But, the Agent was further authorized with the consent of the managers, "to contract with the president and directors of the Jeffersonville Ohio Canal Company for the employment of the able-bodied convicts in labor on the said Canal in such manner as may be thought expedient." To supply the convicts, provision was made that in all cases where a maximum punishment of 100 stripes was provided, a maximum imprisonment of seven years should be substituted; for a maximum of 50 stripes imprisonment for five years or less; and for 39 stripes not over three years. The State did not have the money for the building, and its chief expectation at the time was from the sale of lots at Indianapolis. From the proceeds of these sales $3,000 was appropriated "towards the building of the said prison," and the remainder was to be contributed by individuals, who became joint stock-holders with the State in the profits of the institution, the provision being: "That after all expences for the support of the convicts, Clothing, &c., and suitable allowances to the officers of the prison are paid, the proportion of the residue of their earnings which would belong to the State, according to the different sums paid, shall be laid out in the purchase of canal stock

for the benefit of the state, and the proportions belonging to individuals according to the amount by them subscribed and paid, shall be apportioned in such manner as the said managers may direct their said agent to contract with such individuals on their subscribing." This contract was authorized to be made for a term of eight years, and was so made.

The project did not prove a wealth-producer, partly because the canal scheme went to pieces, as heretofore recounted, and partly for lack of prisoners. For the first year of the prison, ending November 30, 1822, there was but one convict on hand, and only three in the second year. The citizen who secured the position of first inmate was N. Strong, who was sent in for perjury, and he made a sturdy effort to keep out, by appealing to the Supreme Court on the ground that the law was ex post facto as to him. His offense was committed in July, 1821, and the prison law did not take effect until the Governor proclaimed that the prison building was completed, which he did on October 2, 1821, prior to Strong's conviction. The Supreme Court was not inclined to stand on technicalities, and decided that the law changing the punishment from stripes to imprisonment did not create a new offense, nor increase the malignity of the existing offense, nor change the rules of evidence so as to make conviction easier, nor increase the punishment; and therefore there was nothing ex post facto about it.[14] This decision was made in May, 1822, and for the remainder of the prison year, Mr. Strong had the prison all to himself. On January 31, 1824, a law was adopted abolishing the board of managers, and putting the prison under the charge of a Superintendent, appointed by the Governor, who was required to "see that each prisoner is constantly employed in the best possible way so as to produce gain for the state." However, the Governor was directed to "make the best possible contract he can, respecting the expenses of the same, and to enable him so to do, he is hereby authorized either to farm the same out," or to conduct it under a Superintendent, as before specified. The lease system was adopted, at least as to the labor of the convicts, the first lessee being Colonel Westover, who was later killed with Crockett at the Alamo. He was succeeded for five years by James Keigwin, in whose term occurred the first serious insubordination. A convict named Williams endeavored to kill Keigwin, and succeeded in shooting him twice, but not fatally. He was succeeded in 1836 by Patterson & Hensley, and they in 1841 by Joseph R. Pratt. Up to this time the prisoners had been employed in all sorts of outside work, especially cutting wood and making brick. The original

[14] Strong vs. the State, 1 Blackf., p. 193.

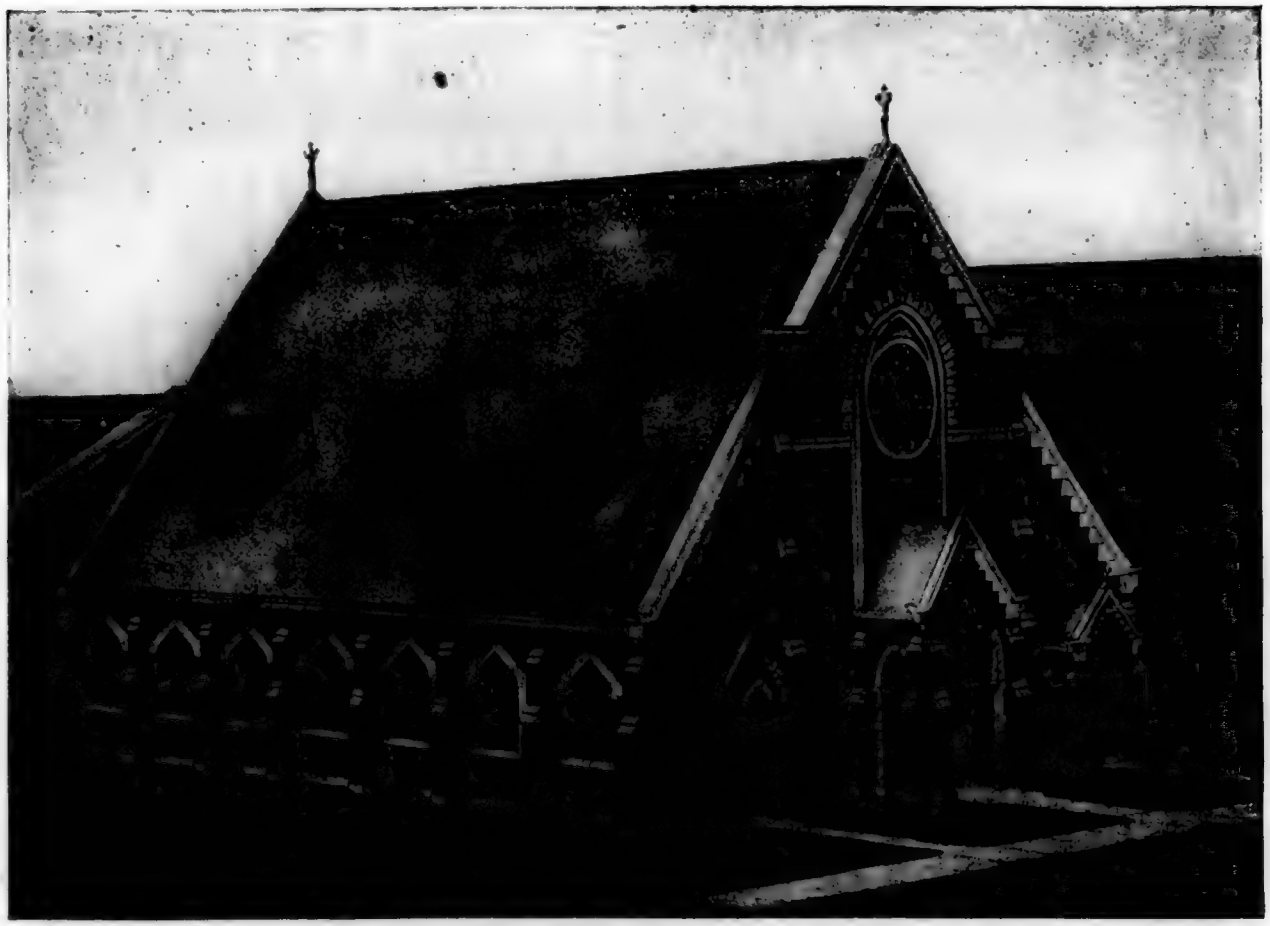


CHAPEL, INDIANA STATE PRISON, MICHIGAN CITY
(From Architect's Drawing)

prison was a small primitive affair, at the corner of Ohio and Market streets, the cell-houses being constructed of logs. Under Pratt, ten acres were bought in the western part of the city—six acres were added later for a garden—and prisoners were used in constructing a new prison. The old leasing system was then continued until 1857, when the inside, manufacturing system was adopted, and thereafter continued.

There was not much attention paid to reformatory influences in the early period. By an act of February 10, 1831, the Superintendent was required to furnish each prisoner with a Bible, which was to be his individual property; also to allow clergymen to preach to the convicts on Sundays, and to allow proper persons who so desired to teach them on Sundays, and to distribute religious books and tracts. The same law provided for the separate confinement of the convicts, and that a prisoner "shall not be permitted to speak to other prisoners during the night, and it shall be an established part of the prison discipline, that all conversation between the prisoners shall be prohibited, so far as is practicable, during the day, and while they are engaged at their labours or meals." In 1839 Governor Wallace recommended the appointment of a chaplain, and the recommendation was adopted, with good effects. In 1857, James Runcie, who was then Chaplain, protested against putting boys in the prison with men. As there were then six women in the prison—there had never been more than two in any previous year—he recommended the appointment of a matron, and this change was adopted. The discipline, prior to 1831, appears to have been lax; and indeed the confinement of the convicts was somewhat on the jail principle already mentioned, of securing and leaving them. On August 30, 1823, the Vincennes Sun recounts the escape of nine prisoners at Jeffersonville, who had all been locked in their cells but one, who was supposed to be confined to his bed by sickness, but who got up and let the others out. The account says: "The Agent had been absent for a number of days and the keepers were taken sick." The convicts were recaptured shortly after.

But a change was coming, and not to Indiana alone. The whole civilized world was beginning to awake to the fact that there were better ways of dealing with the defective and criminal classes than those that had been in use for centuries. The earliest official recognition of this change is in the message of Governor Wallace, of December 4, 1838, as follows: "My attention has been directed to the very interesting subject of the education of the deaf and blind, by a communication from a Mr. James Hodge, the Secretary for the Institution of Deaf Mutes, and one of the Trustees of the Institution for the Blind, established at Columbus, in the State of Ohio. In order that the whole subject may



CHAPEL, INDIANA STATE PRISON, MICHIGAN CITY
(From Architect's Drawing)

prison was a small primitive affair, at the corner of Ohio and Market streets, the cell-houses being constructed of logs. Under Pratt, ten acres were bought in the western part of the city—six acres were added later for a garden—and prisoners were used in constructing a new prison. The old leasing system was then continued until 1857, when the inside, manufacturing system was adopted, and thereafter continued.

There was not much attention paid to reformatory influences in the early period. By an act of February 10, 1831, the Superintendent was required to furnish each prisoner with a Bible, which was to be his individual property; also to allow clergymen to preach to the convicts on Sundays, and to allow proper persons who so desired to teach them on Sundays, and to distribute religious books and tracts. The same law provided for the separate confinement of the convicts, and that a prisoner "shall not be permitted to speak to other prisoners during the night, and it shall be an established part of the prison discipline, that all conversation between the prisoners shall be prohibited, so far as is practicable, during the day, and while they are engaged at their labours or meals." In 1839 Governor Wallace recommended the appointment of a chaplain, and the recommendation was adopted, with good effects. In 1857, James Runcie, who was then Chaplain, protested against putting boys in the prison with men. As there were then six women in the prison—there had never been more than two in any previous year—he recommended the appointment of a matron, and this change was adopted. The discipline, prior to 1831, appears to have been lax; and indeed the confinement of the convicts was somewhat on the jail principle already mentioned, of securing and leaving them. On August 30, 1823, the Vincennes Sun recounts the escape of nine prisoners at Jeffersonville. who had all been locked in their cells but one, who was supposed to be confined to his bed by sickness, but who got up and let the others out. The account says: "The Agent had been absent for a number of days and the keepers were taken sick." The convicts were recaptured shortly after.

But a change was coming, and not to Indiana alone. The whole civilized world was beginning to awake to the fact that there were better ways of dealing with the defective and criminal classes than those that had been in use for centuries. The earliest official recognition of this change is in the message of Governor Wallace, of December 4, 1838, as follows: "My attention has been directed to the very interesting subject of the education of the deaf and blind, by a communication from a Mr. James Hodge, the Secretary for the Institution of Deaf Mutes, and one of the Trustees of the Institution for the Blind, established at Columbus, in the State of Ohio. In order that the whole subject may

be as fully submitted as possible, I lay the communication itself before you. From this document, it appears that there are now in that school of deaf mutes a number of pupils from Indiana, and that application has been made for the admission of several more, who, on account of their extreme indigence and inability to pay the necessary expenses, could not be received. But supposing, as I hope she well may, that Indiana will not consent to be behind any of her sister states, either in offices of benevolence or deeds of humanity—this gentleman suggests the propriety of her doing for her indigent Deaf and Blind, what Ohio has done and is now doing for hers—appropriate something from the public purse to enlighten and educate them. A nobler, a purer, a brighter act of genuine benevolence, cannot be made to grace your statute book. Permit me also to lay before you a letter upon the same subject from Mr. Samuel Reese, a very respectable and intelligent citizen of our own State, and to earnestly recommend the suggestions contained in it to your serious consideration." Who was Samuel Reese? This is the only known clue to the citizen of Indiana who first took up this cause. Gray wrote, "Some mute, inglorious Milton here may rest"; but there have been hundreds of Miltons who were not mute, who have come to the same inglorious condition; and Indiana is not lacking in them. Mayhap these lines may reach some person who knows who he was, and tardy recognition may come to his memory. Of what interest it would now be to know what led him to investigate the subject, and write to the Governor concerning it. Possibly it was he who induced "a Mr. James Hodge" to send the documents and suggest action by Indiana. What a pity that in all the waste of printer's ink on mere transitory matters, Governor Wallace did not add three words telling Reese's residence.

On January 31, 1839, Mr. William T. Noel, of Parke County, of the committee to which this part of the Governor's message was referred, made a most able report to the House, demonstrating that there had been a full and strong presentation of the subject in the letters and documents submitted; but he did not even mention Hodge or Reese. Five hundred copies of the report were printed, and the careful printer dated it January 31, 1838, instead of 1839. We have at least the comfort of reflection that perhaps a part of our public carelessness is inherited. But the report throws some light on the current ideas on the subject, as may be seen from the following passages. After mentioning that there were probably from three to five hundred deaf mutes in Indiana, "one-third of whom, at least, are proper subjects for education," the report proceeds: "As to the practicability of communicating an education to every one of this class, possessed of a sound mind, there no longer remains a doubt. It is fully demonstrated that they are suscep-

tible of receiving, not only a partial, but a very refined education. This is not, however, attainable in our common schools. It requires a separate institution, and entirely a different system of instruction. * * * We have carefully examined into their own accounts of the extent of their knowledge before they were educated, and have not been able to find a single instance of one who, without the aid of education, was ever able to comprehend the existence of a Supreme Being. Even those who have been taught to perform all the rites of the Christian religion, and were, to all appearances, devout worshipers, have universally declared, on becoming educated, that they had no conception of anything beyond the mere external forms which they practiced. * * * Conscience, with them, derives all its light from the impulses of nature, and the mere external appearances of the conduct of others, without knowing anything of the motives that induce it. It can recognize no invariable law; and consequently, often leaves these unfortunate persons to commit the grossest crimes without the slightest sense of guilt." After further presenting the recognized demands of charity; that the "want of proper clothing and protection from severe and inclement weather; of sound and wholesome food, and proper care and nursing in time of sickness and childhood, are assigned by medical writers as the most common causes that produce either or both deafness and dumbness"; and their conviction that the establishment of an institution was an imperative duty; the Committee concluded: "For this purpose, the committee proposes to take from the common schools one-fourth part of the annual products of that part of the surplus revenue set apart to that object. It has been appropriated for the support of common schools; and inasmuch as these individuals cannot be educated in these institutions, they would seem to have some claim on us, to so appropriate a part of this fund as to be of some benefit to them.[15]

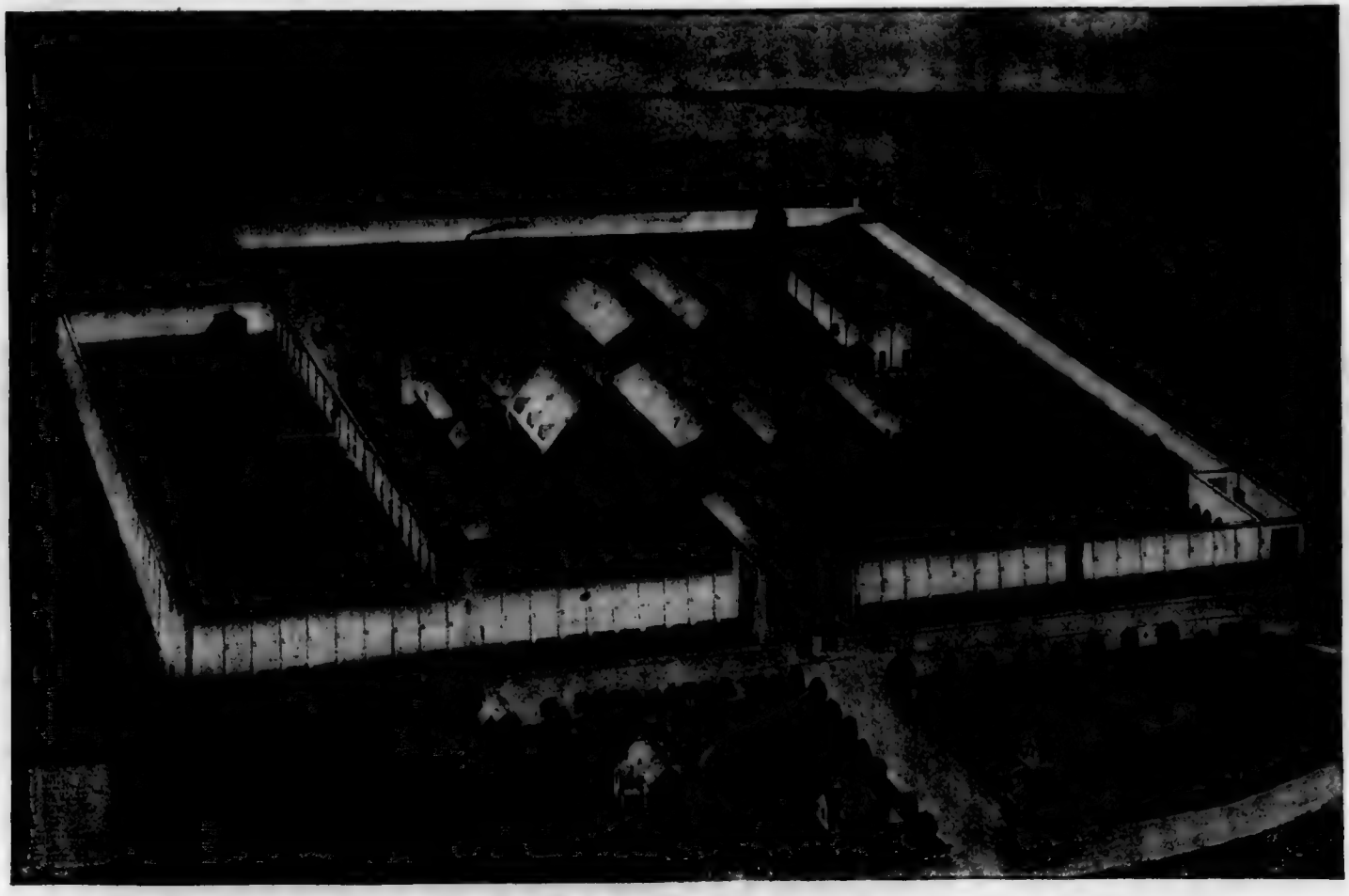
The committee reported a bill in conformity with their recommendation, but nothing was done with it. The matter went over to the next legislature, and on February 7, 1840, it tried the experiment of a joint resolution asking Congress for two townships of land for the construction and support of asylums for the deaf and dumb and the blind. But Congress did not respond, and on February 13, 1843, a tax of one-fifth of a cent on $100 was levied to provide for an institution, the tax being continued until the fund was sufficient, but was increased to one-half cent in 1845, and to a cent and one-half in 1847. Fortunately, James S. Brown, the second superintendent of the institution, had the wisdom to present not only a history of the evolution of instruction of the deaf

[15] House Jour., p. 441.

and dumb, but also a history of the inception of the Indiana undertaking, as follows: "In the fall of 1841, Mr. William C. Bales, since deceased, then the sheriff of Vermillion County, placed his mute son in the Ohio Institution. The visit which he then paid that Asylum interested him more deeply than before in the enterprise of educating the deaf and dumb. The next year he was elected to represent his county in the legislature. Some time during the year 1842, James McLean, a mute, commenced a school in Parke County. This school was continued for more than a year, but at no time contained more than six pupils, and three or four of these were taught gratis.[16] Mr. Wm. Crumpton, of Attica, was one of his patrons; and from his representations Mr. Coffin, then the representative from Parke, became interested in the subject. At the meeting of the Legislature in 1842-3, the two members above referred to consulted together, and, as the result of their deliberations, Mr. Bales, on the 4th of February, presented a bill which, after some amendments, passed both branches. * * * This was passed by the unanimous consent of all parties. Indeed, to enumerate its friends would be to mention the names of the whole Legislature; and one as much as another, probably, deserves the credit of its enactment. It was a noble act, and the first instance on record where a people were taxed for such a purpose!

"In the summer of 1843, Mr. William Willard visited Indianapolis with a view of establishing a school. He was most cordially welcomed by many benevolent persons, citizens of the city, and of the State who happened to be here at the time. He soon commenced the tour of the State, and visited most families in which he could ascertain there were mutes. Encouraged by the kind reception which he everywhere met, he returned and opened a private school in this city on the 1st of October. At first there were but six pupils in attendance. They increased during the year to sixteen. At the session of 1843 the school in the west (McLean's) having proved a failure, a Board of Trustees were appointed to superintend the opening of a State Institution. The original members were His Excellency James Whitcomb, Royall Mayhew, Esq., William Sheets, Esq., Rev. Henry W. Beecher, Rev. Phineas D. Gurley, Rev. Love H. Jameson, Livingston Dunlap, M. D., Hon. James Morrison and Rev. Pres. Matthew Simpson. The question of a permanent location was left open, and the Governor was authorized to receive propositions on the subject. Mr. Willard was allowed a com-

[16] McLean was allowed $200 for his labors by joint resolution of February 11, 1843, which very truly said that "efforts of that kind on the part of a deaf and dumb citizen of Indiana should not be received as a gratuity by the State." Local Laws, p. 189.

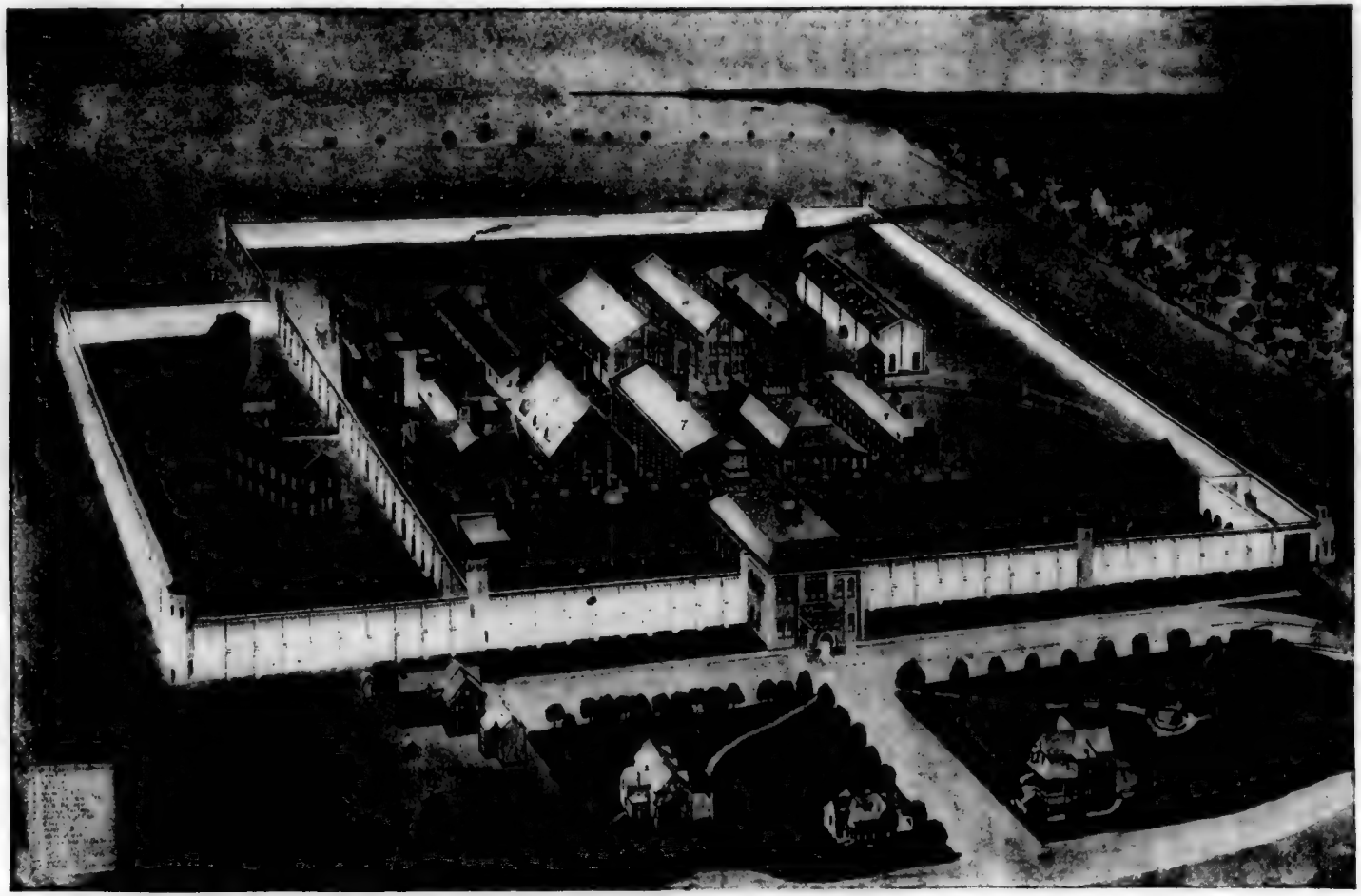


INDIANA STATE PRISON, MICHIGAN CITY
(Drawn by an inmate)

and dumb, but also a history of the inception of the Indiana undertaking, as follows: "In the fall of 1841, Mr. William C. Bales, since deceased, then the sheriff of Vermillion County, placed his mute son in the Ohio Institution. The visit which he then paid that Asylum interested him more deeply than before in the enterprise of educating the deaf and dumb. The next year he was elected to represent his county in the legislature. Some time during the year 1842, James McLean, a mute, commenced a school in Parke County. This school was continued for more than a year, but at no time contained more than six pupils, and three or four of these were taught gratis.[16] Mr. Wm. Crumpton, of Attica, was one of his patrons; and from his representations Mr. Coffin, then the representative from Parke, became interested in the subject. At the meeting of the Legislature in 1842-3, the two members above referred to consulted together, and, as the result of their deliberations, Mr. Bales, on the 4th of February, presented a bill which, after some amendments, passed both branches. * * * This was passed by the unanimous consent of all parties. Indeed, to enumerate its friends would be to mention the names of the whole Legislature; and one as much as another, probably, deserves the credit of its enactment. It was a noble act, and the first instance on record where a people were taxed for such a purpose!

"In the summer of 1843, Mr. William Willard visited Indianapolis with a view of establishing a school. He was most cordially welcomed by many benevolent persons, citizens of the city, and of the State who happened to be here at the time. He soon commenced the tour of the State, and visited most families in which he could ascertain there were mutes. Encouraged by the kind reception which he everywhere met, he returned and opened a private school in this city on the 1st of October. At first there were but six pupils in attendance. They increased during the year to sixteen. At the session of 1843 the school in the west (McLean's) having proved a failure, a Board of Trustees were appointed to superintend the opening of a State Institution. The original members were His Excellency James Whitcomb, Royall Mayhew, Esq., William Sheets, Esq., Rev. Henry W. Beecher, Rev. Phineas D. Gurley, Rev. Love H. Jameson, Livingston Dunlap, M. D., Hon. James Morrison and Rev. Pres. Matthew Simpson. The question of a permanent location was left open, and the Governor was authorized to receive propositions on the subject. Mr. Willard was allowed a com-

[16] McLean was allowed $200 for his labors by joint resolution of February 11, 1843, which very truly said that "efforts of that kind on the part of a deaf and dumb citizen of Indiana should not be received as a gratuity by the State." Local Laws, p. 189.



INDIANA STATE PRISON, MICHIGAN CITY
(Drawn by an inmate)

pensation from the commencement of his school.[17] These Trustees, on the 1st of October following, adopted the private school in this city, and continued Mr. Willard as Principal. The number of pupils enrolled during the next year was twenty-three; the greatest actual attendance was nineteen. * * * It had been contemplated from the first, to ultimately appoint a Principal who could hear and speak. This intention was carried out, in June, 1845, by the appointment of the undersigned, his duties to commence on the 1st of August following. The highly valued services of Mr. Willard were continued in the capacity of an Assistant. The Legislature of 1845-6 permanently located the Asylum at Indianapolis and three thousand dollars were appropriated for the purchase of a site. * * * At the darkest hour of her trial, her finances in almost hopeless depression, while the cold, unpitying finger of scorn was beginning to point at her hitherto fair escutcheon, and the startling though scarce-breathed whisper was heard, 'Indiana will repudiate!' it was at this time our noble State remembered her unfortunate children the Deaf and Dumb, the Lunatic, and the Blind. She took them by the hand, and scorning to take the funds which others might claim, though locked in her own treasury, she taxed her citizens, to raise a special, a sacred revenue for their benefit. How stands the case now? Her credit is redeemed. A spacious building, even now erected, tells how she will house and care for the poor Lunatic; already has she gathered her blind from all quarters of her extensive domain, and presents, only four years after its organization, an Institution actually educating a greater number of Mutes, in proportion to her population, than any other State in the Union."[18]

The Willard school, when taken over by the State was housed in a frame building that stood at the southeast corner of Illinois and Maryland streets, where the Grand Hotel now stands, and later in the Kinder building, on Washington Street near Delaware, until the building was completed in 1850 on the permanent site on East Washington Street at State Avenue—then outside of the city. Thirty acres were purchased at first, and one hundred were added later. The original building cost $30,000. The institution remained at this site for half a century. In 1903 the legislature provided for its relocation, and two years later a site was selected north of the City, and about 77 acres were purchased. In 1907 the name of the institution was fixed by law as The Indiana State School for the Deaf. It is strictly an educational institution, with school year from September to June. Attendance is compulsory for

[17] Willard and his wife, both deaf mutes, had been teaching gratuitously to demonstrate what could be done in education.

[18] Report, Dec. 6, 1847.

deaf mute children from seven to eighteen years, if approved by the Board of Trustees, and residents of Indiana are admitted to the age of twenty-one. All expenses are borne by the State except clothing and traveling charges, which are paid by parents, or, in case of indigence, by the county from which received. The School was opened at its present site October 11, 1911, and is a model in buildings, furnishings and operation.

Provision for the insane was practically contemporaneous with that for the deaf and dumb, and there has been a lack of credit for the origin of its inception similar to that in other reforms. In an article in "The Survey," April 22, 29, 1916, Alexander Johnson says: "Twenty-eight years after the admission to the Union, Dorothea Dix, of blessed memory, came to Indiana with her gospel of humane and scientific care for the insane. One speech by her to the General Assembly of 1844, prepared for as it was by visits of inspection of the insane in almshouses and jails, within a few miles of the capitol, was enough to rouse the law makers, and they created the State Lunatic Asylum, the name of which was changed in 1846 to the Indiana Hospital for the Insane." Mr. Johnson was probably mislead by this claim being made for Miss Dix in her biography,[19] but she did not visit the State for some time after 1844. Her memorial to the legislature of Massachusetts, in which she attracted the attention of the nation by her statement: "I proceed, gentlemen, briefly to call your attention to the present state of insane persons confined within this Commonwealth, in cages, closets, cellars, stalls, pens; chained, naked, beaten with rods, and lashed into obedience," was dated January, 1843; and this was the beginning of her career as a legislative reformer, though she had been investigating for some time previously. After securing reform in Massachusetts she took up the same work in other states, and in the winter of 1844-5 visited Kentucky, and on March 31, 1845, she wrote: "I designed using the spring and summer chiefly in examining the jails and poorhouses of Indiana and Illinois. Having successfully completed my mission in Kentucky, I learned that traveling in the States referred to would be difficult, if not impossible, for some weeks to come, on account of mud and rains. This decided me to go down the Mississippi to examine the prisons and hospitals of New Orleans," etc. This she did, and the letter quoted was written on board ship, off South Carolina.[20] The origin of the Indiana reform belongs to the medical profession, whose members were taking interest in the demonstration that insanity was a disease, often curable, if taken in time. The reform work of Pinel in France, and William

[19] Life of Dorothea Lynde Dix, p. 134.

[20] Ib. p. 123.

Tuke in England, begun almost contemporaneously, and independently, in the closing years of the eighteenth century, had convinced the skeptical that a madhouse might be made an insane hospital; and the success of the hospitals opened at Philadelphia in 1817,[21] at Hartford in 1824, and at Worcester, Massachusetts, in 1830, had opened the eyes of intelligent physicians everywhere. In reality the medical aspect was not fully developed until Dr. John Conolly came on the stage in England about 1840.

In his message of December 7, 1841, Governor Bigger said: "When Indianapolis was established as the seat of our State Government, upon lands granted by Congress for that purpose, a lot of ample size was reserved by the State for the purpose of a Lunatic Asylum. Nothing has been done heretofore by the Legislature to carry out the object of this reservation, although the example of several neighboring States has been constantly before us for several years. In all the legislation respecting the insane, they have only been regarded as incapable of self-government. No provision has been made for the establishment of an institution where they may be placed, and submitted to proper medical treatment. The question is left for your decision, whether, and by what means, the object of the above reservation shall be effected." On its face, this has the appearance of a suggestion made by request, which is not an uncommon thing when influential persons have something that they desire to bring before the legislature, and to which the Governor does not wish to commit himself, while he desires to please them. It is certain that Governor Bigger did not manifest much interest in the project afterwards, and it is certain that a movement was on foot, for on January 5, 1842, one year before Miss Dix made her appeal to the Massachusetts legislature, Representative Hannegan presented to the Indiana House the memorial of Dr. John Evans, and Dr. Isaac Fisher, of Attica, with a number of other petitioners, in relation to the establishment of an asylum for the insane. Later developments showed that the moving spirit was Dr. Evans, who was one of the most notable men that ever lived in the State. It is recounted that one day he declared to a group of fellow Atticans, that "before he died, he intended to build a city, found a college, be governor of a state, go to the United States Senate, make himself famous and amass a fortune." He not only did all of that, and more, but he left a trail of beneficences half way across the continent. He was born near Waynesville, Ohio, March 9, 1814, and was descended from one of the oldest of the Quaker families of Pennsylvania. His great grandfather was a manufacturer of tools, at

[21] There was some medical treatment of the insane at the old hospital at Philadelphia at an earlier date.

Philadelphia, and this handicraft came down in the family, his great uncle, Owen Evans, being the inventor of the screw auger. His grandfather removed to South Carolina, but soon left there on account of his objections to slavery, and settled in the wilds of Ohio, where he farmed, and manufactured augers until he retired with a fortune. His son, David, John's father, was a farmer, and John grew up on the farm, with

DR. JOHN EVANS

usual country school advantages. But when grown, he went to Philadelphia, and took a course at Clermont Academy. He then began the study of medicine, and took his degree in 1838. In 1839 he married Hannah Canby, a cousin of Gen. E. R. S. Canby, and they located at Attica, where he soon acquired a reputation as a physician and a financier.

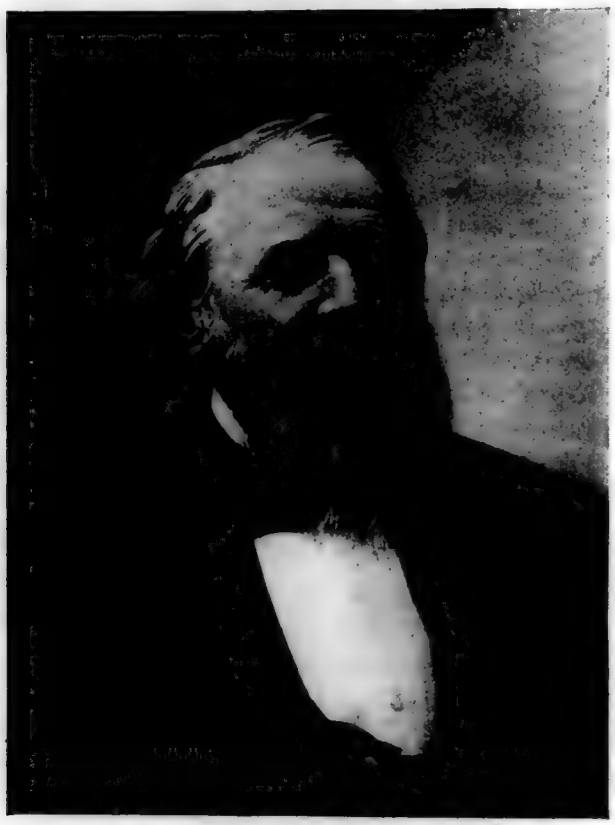
The memorial of 1842 was referred to the Committee on Education, of which Dr. James Ritchey, of Franklin, himself a prominent physician,

Tuke in England, begun almost contemporaneously, and independently, in the closing years of the eighteenth century, had convinced the skeptical that a madhouse might be made an insane hospital; and the success of the hospitals opened at Philadelphia in 1817,[21] at Hartford in 1824, and at Worcester, Massachusetts, in 1830, had opened the eyes of intelligent physicians everywhere. In reality the medical aspect was not fully developed until Dr. John Conolly came on the stage in England about 1840.

In his message of December 7, 1841, Governor Bigger said: "When Indianapolis was established as the seat of our State Government, upon lands granted by Congress for that purpose, a lot of ample size was reserved by the State for the purpose of a Lunatic Asylum. Nothing has been done heretofore by the Legislature to carry out the object of this reservation, although the example of several neighboring States has been constantly before us for several years. In all the legislation respecting the insane, they have only been regarded as incapable of self-government. No provision has been made for the establishment of an institution where they may be placed, and submitted to proper medical treatment. The question is left for your decision, whether, and by what means, the object of the above reservation shall be effected." On its face, this has the appearance of a suggestion made by request, which is not an uncommon thing when influential persons have something that they desire to bring before the legislature, and to which the Governor does not wish to commit himself, while he desires to please them. It is certain that Governor Bigger did not manifest much interest in the project afterwards, and it is certain that a movement was on foot, for on January 5, 1842, one year before Miss Dix made her appeal to the Massachusetts legislature, Representative Hannegan presented to the Indiana House the memorial of Dr. John Evans, and Dr. Isaac Fisher, of Attica, with a number of other petitioners, in relation to the establishment of an asylum for the insane. Later developments showed that the moving spirit was Dr. Evans, who was one of the most notable men that ever lived in the State. It is recounted that one day he declared to a group of fellow Atticans, that "before he died, he intended to build a city, found a college, be governor of a state, go to the United States Senate, make himself famous and amass a fortune." He not only did all of that, and more, but he left a trail of beneficences half way across the continent. He was born near Waynesville, Ohio, March 9, 1814, and was descended from one of the oldest of the Quaker families of Pennsylvania. His great grandfather was a manufacturer of tools, at

[21] There was some medical treatment of the insane at the old hospital at Philadelphia at an earlier date.

Philadelphia, and this handicraft came down in the family, his great uncle, Owen Evans, being the inventor of the screw auger. His grandfather removed to South Carolina, but soon left there on account of his objections to slavery, and settled in the wilds of Ohio, where he farmed, and manufactured augers until he retired with a fortune. His son, David, John's father, was a farmer, and John grew up on the farm, with



DR. JOHN EVANS

usual country school advantages. But when grown, he went to Philadelphia, and took a course at Clermont Academy. He then began the study of medicine, and took his degree in 1838. In 1839 he married Hannah Canby, a cousin of Gen. E. R. S. Canby, and they located at Attica, where he soon acquired a reputation as a physician and a financier.

The memorial of 1842 was referred to the Committee on Education, of which Dr. James Ritchey, of Franklin, himself a prominent physician,

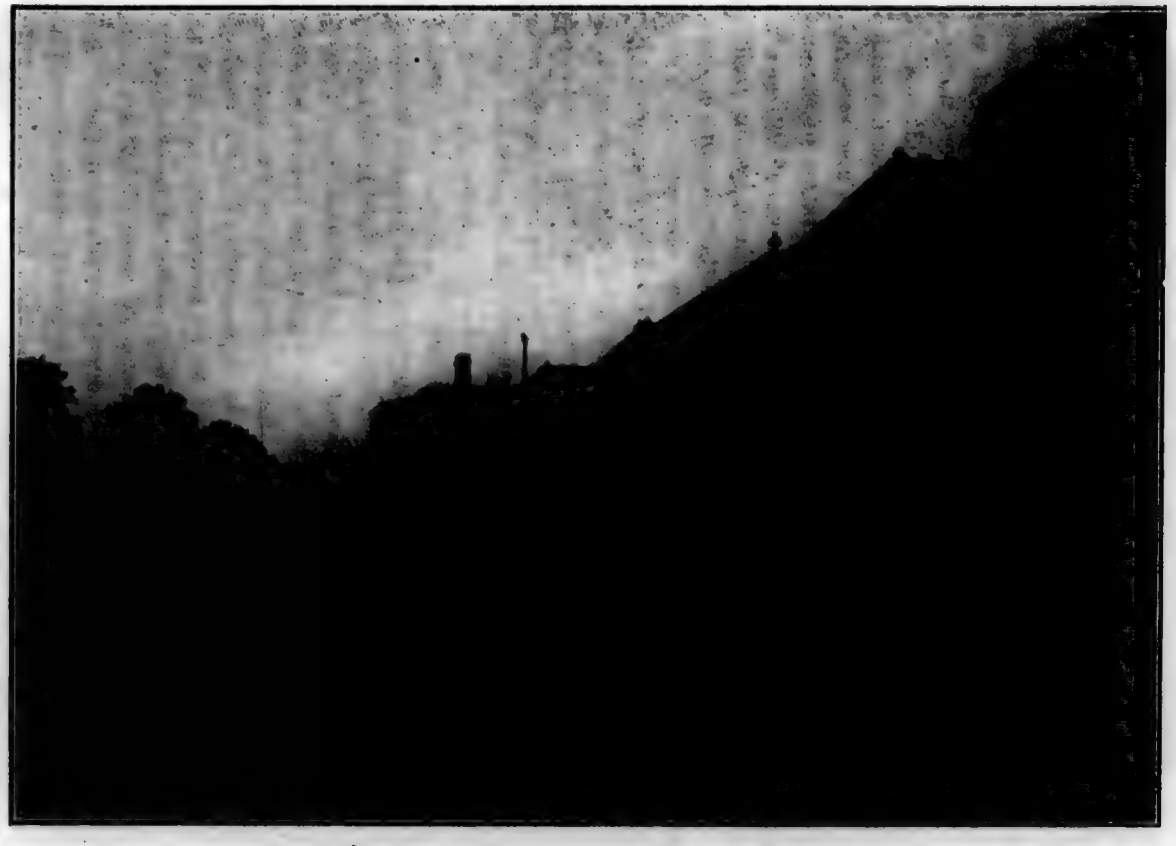
was chairman, and on January 23, 1842, he made an extended report, setting forth the importance of the matter, and quoting a report of the Ohio asylum, from which, he said: "We find that there have been applications made for the admission of 13 insane persons from this State into the Ohio Lunatic Asylum. These applications have been refused for want of room. What burning shame should crimson the cheek of every Indianian on being informed of the foregoing fact." In view of the facts, and "the great necessity of speedy action upon this important subject," the Committee recommended the adoption of a resolution instructing the Governor to correspond with the superintendents of asylums in other states, and secure plans for buildings, and other information, which plans and information he shall communicate to the next General Assembly, with such recommendations on the subject of the immediate undertaking of the erection and establishment of an Indiana lunatic asylum as he may think proper." This resolution promptly passed both houses, and was approved by the Governor on January 31, 1842. The Governor apparently did nothing, at least nothing of importance, and did not mention the subject in his next message; but on December 27, 1842, a second memorial from Doctors Evans and Fisher was presented, "suggesting the propriety of appropriating Indiana's share of the proceeds of the public lands to the erection of a Lunatic Asylum." This was referred to the Committee on Finance, which, on January 2, 1843, reported its intense sympathy with the project, but, "with this most unhappy condition of so many of our fellow-citizens before us, it is with much regret that your committee, owing to the extremely embarrassed condition of the finances of the State, recommend a postponement of the further consideration of the subject." This was concurred in, and the Committee discharged; but the legislature showed its sentiment by a rather sharp resolution of February 13, 1843, declaring that delay in the matter was "criminal," and making it the duty of the Governor to correspond and report as before directed, "whereupon it shall be the duty of the legislature to adopt proper measures for the immediate erection of a Lunatic Asylum in the State of Indiana." [22]

In his message of December 5, 1843, Governor Bigger referred to this resolution, and said: "This duty has been attended to, and the documents and information which have been collected are in the possession of I. P. Smith, Esq., who is preparing plans and specifications in relation to an asylum, which will be ready to be laid before the legislature in the course of a few days." Smith was an architect at New Albany. The medical profession had resolved on a change of base, and, without

[22] Local Laws, p. 189.

waiting for Smith's report, on December 13, a communication from Dr. James Matthews was presented in the Senate, and referred to the Committee on Education. On December 19, Senator Carr, of Lawrence, reported from this Committee deep sympathy and appreciation of the importance of the measure, but owing to the great debt of the State, and the heavy taxes, "under the circumstances it would be inexpedient to legislate upon that subject at present." But the Senate would not have this disposal of the subject, and on motion of Senator Buell, the communication of Dr. Matthews was recommitted to the Committee on Education, with instructions, "To report the probable expense of an asylum, the time it will take to complete it, and all other matters thereto appertaining." This was followed by an invitation to Dr. Evans to address the legislature on the subject; also by a second communication from Dr. Matthews, which with the plans of Mr. Smith, was also referred to the same Committee. Dr. Evans made an able presentation of the entire subject before the legislature and a large audience of citizens.[23] The majority of the Committee on Education had an access of light; and on January 12, 1844, Dr. Ritchey reported for the Committee, urging immediate action, and recommending a tax of one cent on $100. The report was adopted, and the tax levied. At the beginning of the next session, Dr. Evans was promptly on hand with another memorial; and there was an improvement in the situation. Governor Whitcomb had come into office, and he warmly espoused the charitable work, notwithstanding his anxiety to get out of the financial tangle. In his opening message he said: "While on this subject, I desire earnestly to call your attention to the importance of providing an institution for the education of the Blind, and for the construction of a Lunatic Asylum. Modern philanthropy has happily devised the means of educating those who are deprived of sight, and we should regard it as a sacred debt which we owe to these unfortunates to afford them the benefit of this benevolent discovery. It is now ascertained that insanity, the most terrible disease which afflicts our race, will in a majority of cases, readily yield to medicine, and kind treatment, if these means are resorted to in time. Its wretched subjects would thus be restored to the kindly charities of the domestic circle, to the benefits of society, and to their various relations, obligations, and advantages as members of the State. Surely these unfortunate classes are entitled to our warmest sympathy, and their relief to the extent of our ability, is called for by sound economy, by enlightened policy, by the gratitude we owe to a merciful Provi-

[23] It was printed in full in the Sentinel of Dec. 29 and 30.



THE NORTHERN HOSPITAL FOR INSANE, LOGANSPORT
Cottages, Department for Men

dence, for our own exemption from these evils, and by the obligations of religion."

This emphasis on religion, giving Governor Whitcomb credit for the utmost sincerity, suggests the possibility of an influence, perhaps unconscious, of church politics. As has been mentioned, Governor Bigger was defeated for re-election largely through the influence of the Methodists. Dr. Evans had become an intimate of Bishop Simpson, and under his eloquent preaching had become converted, and joined the Methodist church, of which he was thereafter one of the most zealous and useful lay members. He was an able politician, of the better class, and it is hardly imaginable that he did not make himself felt in that campaign. At any rate, he was on the best of terms with Governor Whitcomb. His memorial and the part of the Governor's message quoted were referred to the Senate Committee on Education, and on December 28, 1844, Dr. Ritchey reported for the Committee in favor of creating a commission to purchase a site, and take charge of the erection of a building. An act for that purpose was approved January 13, 1845, making Dr. John Evans, Dr. Livingston Dunlap, and James Blake commissioners. They selected and purchased the Bolton farm, west of the river, which had been made historic by its "Mount Jackson Tavern," presided over by Sarah T. Bolton. They wanted more light before adopting plans, but had no "junketing" appropriation. Evans volunteered to visit existing institutions at his own expense, and trust to the legislature to reimburse him. He went to all of the principal institutions of the country, consulted experts and reformers, including Miss Dix, and on June 22, 1845, reported the results to the Commission, with admirable detail not only as to the general plan of a building, but also as to the practical features of water supply, heating, drainage, ventilation, and the like. This was submitted to the legislature with the Commission's report. They had discarded the Smith plans, and had new ones made by John R. Elder, of Indianapolis, utilizing the information collected by Evans. By act of February 19, 1846, they were directed to proceed with the work; additional appropriations were made; and they were authorized to sell Hospital Square, No. 22, and use the proceeds. The building was begun promptly, and pushed as fast as the proceeds of the tax would allow. Two wards were opened for patients in December, 1848, accommodating forty applicants, and the remainder of the South wing was completed in the summer of 1849. The entire building, when finished in 1850, had cost $75,000.

Dr. Evans continued with the institution until the summer of 1848. After the passage of the act of 1846, the Commission felt the need of a Superintendent of construction, and decided that Evans was the one

THE NORTHERN HOSPITAL FOR INSANE, LOGANSPORT
Cottages, Department for Men

dence, for our own exemption from these evils, and by the obligations of religion."

This emphasis on religion, giving Governor Whitcomb credit for the utmost sincerity, suggests the possibility of an influence, perhaps unconscious, of church politics. As has been mentioned, Governor Bigger was defeated for re-election largely through the influence of the Methodists. Dr. Evans had become an intimate of Bishop Simpson, and under his eloquent preaching had become converted, and joined the Methodist church, of which he was thereafter one of the most zealous and useful lay members. He was an able politician, of the better class, and it is hardly imaginable that he did not make himself felt in that campaign. At any rate, he was on the best of terms with Governor Whitcomb. His memorial and the part of the Governor's message quoted were referred to the Senate Committee on Education, and on December 28, 1844, Dr. Ritchey reported for the Committee in favor of creating a commission to purchase a site, and take charge of the erection of a building. An act for that purpose was approved January 13, 1845, making Dr. John Evans, Dr. Livingston Dunlap, and James Blake commissioners. They selected and purchased the Bolton farm, west of the river, which had been made historic by its "Mount Jackson Tavern," presided over by Sarah T. Bolton. They wanted more light before adopting plans, but had no "junketing" appropriation. Evans volunteered to visit existing institutions at his own expense, and trust to the legislature to reimburse him. He went to all of the principal institutions of the country, consulted experts and reformers, including Miss Dix, and on June 22, 1845, reported the results to the Commission, with admirable detail not only as to the general plan of a building, but also as to the practical features of water supply, heating, drainage, ventilation, and the like. This was submitted to the legislature with the Commission's report. They had discarded the Smith plans, and had new ones made by John R. Elder, of Indianapolis, utilizing the information collected by Evans. By act of February 19, 1846, they were directed to proceed with the work; additional appropriations were made; and they were authorized to sell Hospital Square, No. 22, and use the proceeds. The building was begun promptly, and pushed as fast as the proceeds of the tax would allow. Two wards were opened for patients in December, 1848, accommodating forty applicants, and the remainder of the South wing was completed in the summer of 1849. The entire building, when finished in 1850, had cost $75,000.

Dr. Evans continued with the institution until the summer of 1848. After the passage of the act of 1846, the Commission felt the need of a Superintendent of construction, and decided that Evans was the one

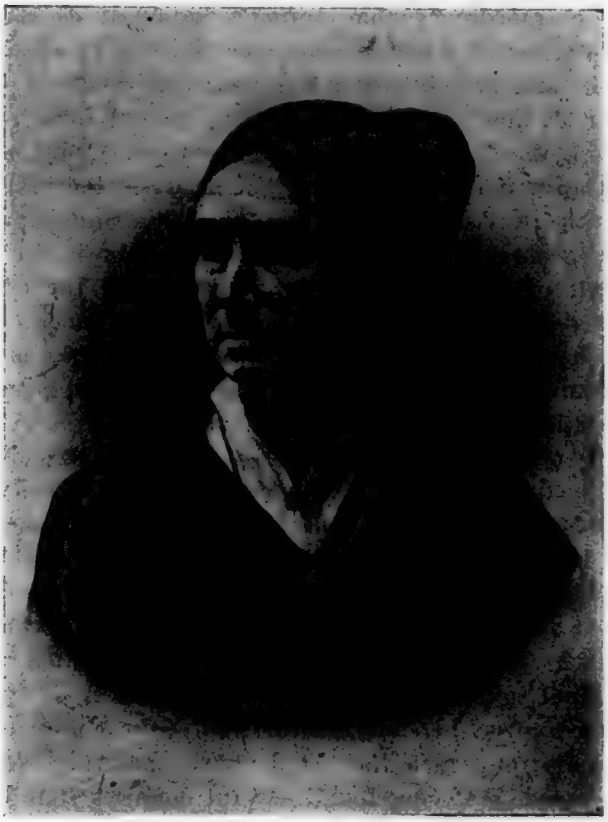
man for the place. He resigned from the Commission to accept it, and Dr. J. S. Bobbs was appointed in his place. Evans had removed to Indianapolis, where he had an extensive practice in addition to his work on the building; but in 1845 he had been appointed a lecturer at Rush Medical College, at Chicago, and he foresaw the possibilities of that city, which he had first visited with some farmer friends who tried hauling produce overland to that point from Attica, instead of flat-boating to New Orleans. He removed to Chicago in 1848, and at once became a leading spirit there, his first move being the issue of a pamphlet combatting accepted ideas on cholera, and advocating strict quarantine as a preventive. He edited for a number of years the Northwestern Medical and Surgical Journal, and founded the Illinois General Hospital of the Lakes, later Mercy Hospital. He was instrumental in establishing the Methodist Book Concern, and the Northwestern Christian Advocate. He was one of the promoters of the Fort Wayne & Chicago Railroad, secured its valuable right of way into Chicago, and was for years its resident managing director. By wise real estate investments he acquired a fortune. In 1853 he became the chief promoter of Northwestern University, and selected its site, which was named Evanston in his honor. By reserving a quarter of each block for endowment, and making investments for it in the heart of Chicago, he established its splendid financial foundation—he also endowed chairs to the extent of $100,000, and was president of the Board of Trustees for forty-two years. He also got into politics as a city councilman, in 1852-3, and did good work for the Chicago schools by securing the appointment of a superintendent of schools, and the establishment of the first high school. He was an original Republican, and ran for Congress in 1855, but was defeated because he would not indorse the Knownothing doctrine. He had become a personal friend of Abraham Lincoln while at Attica, and as a delegate to the convention of 1860, helped nominate him for President. In 1861 Lincoln offered to appoint him Governor of Washington Territory, which he declined; but in 1862 he accepted an appointment as Governor of Colorado territory, and became its active war Governor. In 1865 Colorado elected him United States Senator, and asked admission to the Union; but the move was prevented by the hostility of President Johnson. He inaugurated the movement for Colorado Seminary, later the University of Denver, in 1863, and made donations to it to the amount of $150,000. In 1869, when the Union Pacific built its line north of Denver, and refused to connect with that city, he secured the Denver Pacific land grant from Congress, and built the road from Denver to Cheyenne, 106 miles. Next he built the South Park Railroad; and then started the Denver, Texas and Gulf, to give the shortest possible line

to the seaboard. In 1870, on the completion of the line to Cheyenne, a state celebration was held at Greeley, and Mount Evans was named in his honor—the name being formally confirmed by the legislature of Colorado in 1895, on his eighty-first birthday. Such was the monument prepared for him when he died at Denver, July 3, 1897.

I have dwelt on this phase of Indiana history because it is a remarkable illustration of the influence of a persistent and resourceful man. It is really extraordinary that Indiana launched as she did in benevolent enterprises at a period when her financial condition seemed almost hopeless; and evidently it was largely the result of the relentless energy of Dr. Evans. His contemporaries showed some recognition of this. In 1846, the Insane Hospital Commissioners, James Blake, and Doctors Dunlap and Bobbs, testified that he was "the first to press the duty of making provision for the insane of this State upon the attention of the Legislature."[24] In 1847, Miss Dix wrote: "To the present superintendent of this excellent work, Dr. Evans, the citizens of Indiana owe a debt of gratitude which few can estimate, because it is but few who have the opportunity of understanding the measure of his labors or the ability requisite for devising and carrying out such plans as are comprised in the Indiana State Hospital for the Insane."[25] It may be noted here that it was in 1847 that Dorothea Dix visited Indiana and inspected jails and poor-houses, not merely "within a few miles of the capitol," but in half of the counties in the State. She had by that time carried her crusade into a number of states, and had found conditions much the same everywhere. In Indiana she found conditions rather better than the average—so much so that the Journal, in which her letters were published, from August to October, congratulated the State on the showing, and said: "In nearly every case where it ('suffering humanity') goes unprovided for, it is attributed to a misdirection of the charitable funds for which the people have cheerfully suffered themselves to be taxed."[26] She found several counties that had no poor-houses, and others where there were bad results from farming the houses out. A large amount of her criticism was of the jails, not only the old log jails, of which there were still a number, but also of more pretentious new structures, which appeared to have been built more for show than for use. She might have made that criticism of almost any public building in Indiana, up to the present time. This is not due to lack of precaution, for the usual course is to have a commission, and competitive plans, with expert advisers; but having taken the precau-

[24] Second Annual Report, p. 55.
[25] Journal, Aug. 27, 1847.
[26] Journal, Oct. 15, 1847.

tions, the commissions usually follow the same old stupid course of going in for looks, with little regard for the practical use of the building. In consequence, we have already entered on the period of altering and reconstructing buildings that were designed to last for a century, and not infrequently to the damage of that architectural beauty which was their chief commendation at the outset. It may also be noted that as



DOROTHEA L. DIX

a result of this "publicity" from Miss Dix, improvements were speedily made at several of the points criticised.

With the ice broken by provision for the deaf and dumb and the insane, that for the blind came more easily. The prime mover in this was James M. Ray. He was a native of New Jersey, born in 1800, who came to Lawrenceburgh in 1818, and served there as deputy in the County Clerk's office, and later in the same capacity at Connersville. He came to Indianapolis in 1821, and was clerk at the first sale of lots. The next

year he was elected County Clerk, and was continued in that office, and as County Recorder, until the organization of the State Bank, in 1834, when he was made Cashier of that institution. He held that position during its existence, and was then made Cashier of its successor, the Bank of the State of Indiana, continuing until made its President. He was a rock-ribbed Presbyterian, and active in every good work. He was prominent in organizing the local Bible Society and the first Sunday School at Indianapolis; was secretary of the first Temperance Society, the Colonization Society, and the first Fire Company, and was treasurer of the Indianapolis Benevolent Society from its organization in 1836. During the Civil war he was an enthusiastic Union man, and was treasurer of the Indiana Branch of the Christian Commission, of the Indiana Freedman's Aid Commission, and of the Indiana Soldiers' and Sailors' Home. When his career was ended by death, on February 22, 1881, he was President of the Board of Trustees of Crown Hill Cemetery. During the legislative session of 1844-5, Ray brought W. H. Churchman to Indianapolis, with several pupils from the Kentucky School for the Blind, and had exhibitions of their work, with lectures, in Henry Ward Beecher's church, which were attended by the legislators, and which induced them to pass a law for a tax of two mills on $100 for the education of the blind. At the next session, Ray, Dr. George W. Mears, and the Auditor, Treasurer and Secretary of State were made a Commission to control the fund, and were directed, until a school was established in Indiana, to furnish blind children of Indiana with instruction in the Schools at Louisville and Columbus. This system did not prove satisfactory; and the Commission next sent Churchman over the State to lecture, report on the number of blind children, and persuade their parents to have them educated. Churchman was an interesting character. After becoming blind, himself, he was educated at the Blind Institute at Philadelphia, and devoted himself to the education of others. He had taught for four years at the Ohio Institute, and had been Principal of the one in Tennessee. On October 1, 1847, the Commission opened a school at Illinois and Maryland in the building formerly occupied by the Deaf and Dumb school, with Churchman in charge. It opened with nine pupils and increased to thirty during the year. The Commission purchased two blocks, now occupied by the Blind School and St. Clair Park, and erected a three story building, later used for a work-shop, to which the school was removed in September, 1848. The Asylum, or main building, was completed in 1851, at a cost of $50,000, and has ever since been occupied, wings being added as the institution developed. It may be added in passing that Churchman was a student of practical sciences, and read a paper on "The Air We

tions, the commissions usually follow the same old stupid course of going in for looks, with little regard for the practical use of the building. In consequence, we have already entered on the period of altering and reconstructing buildings that were designed to last for a century, and not infrequently to the damage of that architectural beauty which was their chief commendation at the outset. It may also be noted that as

DOROTHEA L. DIX

a result of this "publicity" from Miss Dix, improvements were speedily made at several of the points criticised.

With the ice broken by provision for the deaf and dumb and the insane, that for the blind came more easily. The prime mover in this was James M. Ray. He was a native of New Jersey, born in 1800, who came to Lawrenceburgh in 1818, and served there as deputy in the County Clerk's office, and later in the same capacity at Connersville. He came to Indianapolis in 1821, and was clerk at the first sale of lots. The next

year he was elected County Clerk, and was continued in that office, and as County Recorder, until the organization of the State Bank, in 1834, when he was made Cashier of that institution. He held that position during its existence, and was then made Cashier of its successor, the Bank of the State of Indiana, continuing until made its President. He was a rock-ribbed Presbyterian, and active in every good work. He was prominent in organizing the local Bible Society and the first Sunday School at Indianapolis; was secretary of the first Temperance Society, the Colonization Society, and the first Fire Company, and was treasurer of the Indianapolis Benevolent Society from its organization in 1836. During the Civil war he was an enthusiastic Union man, and was treasurer of the Indiana Branch of the Christian Commission, of the Indiana Freedman's Aid Commission, and of the Indiana Soldiers' and Sailors' Home. When his career was ended by death, on February 22, 1881, he was President of the Board of Trustees of Crown Hill Cemetery. During the legislative session of 1844-5, Ray brought W. H. Churchman to Indianapolis, with several pupils from the Kentucky School for the Blind, and had exhibitions of their work, with lectures, in Henry Ward Beecher's church, which were attended by the legislators, and which induced them to pass a law for a tax of two mills on $100 for the education of the blind. At the next session, Ray, Dr. George W. Mears, and the Auditor, Treasurer and Secretary of State were made a Commission to control the fund, and were directed, until a school was established in Indiana, to furnish blind children of Indiana with instruction in the Schools at Louisville and Columbus. This system did not prove satisfactory; and the Commission next sent Churchman over the State to lecture, report on the number of blind children, and persuade their parents to have them educated. Churchman was an interesting character. After becoming blind, himself, he was educated at the Blind Institute at Philadelphia, and devoted himself to the education of others. He had taught for four years at the Ohio Institute, and had been Principal of the one in Tennessee. On October 1, 1847, the Commission opened a school at Illinois and Maryland in the building formerly occupied by the Deaf and Dumb school, with Churchman in charge. It opened with nine pupils and increased to thirty during the year. The Commission purchased two blocks, now occupied by the Blind School and St. Clair Park, and erected a three story building, later used for a work-shop, to which the school was removed in September, 1848. The Asylum, or main building, was completed in 1851, at a cost of $50,000, and has ever since been occupied, wings being added as the institution developed. It may be added in passing that Churchman was a student of practical sciences, and read a paper on "The Air We

Breathe''—a treatise on ventilation—before the Western Social Science Association, at Chicago, in 1870, which was later published in book form.

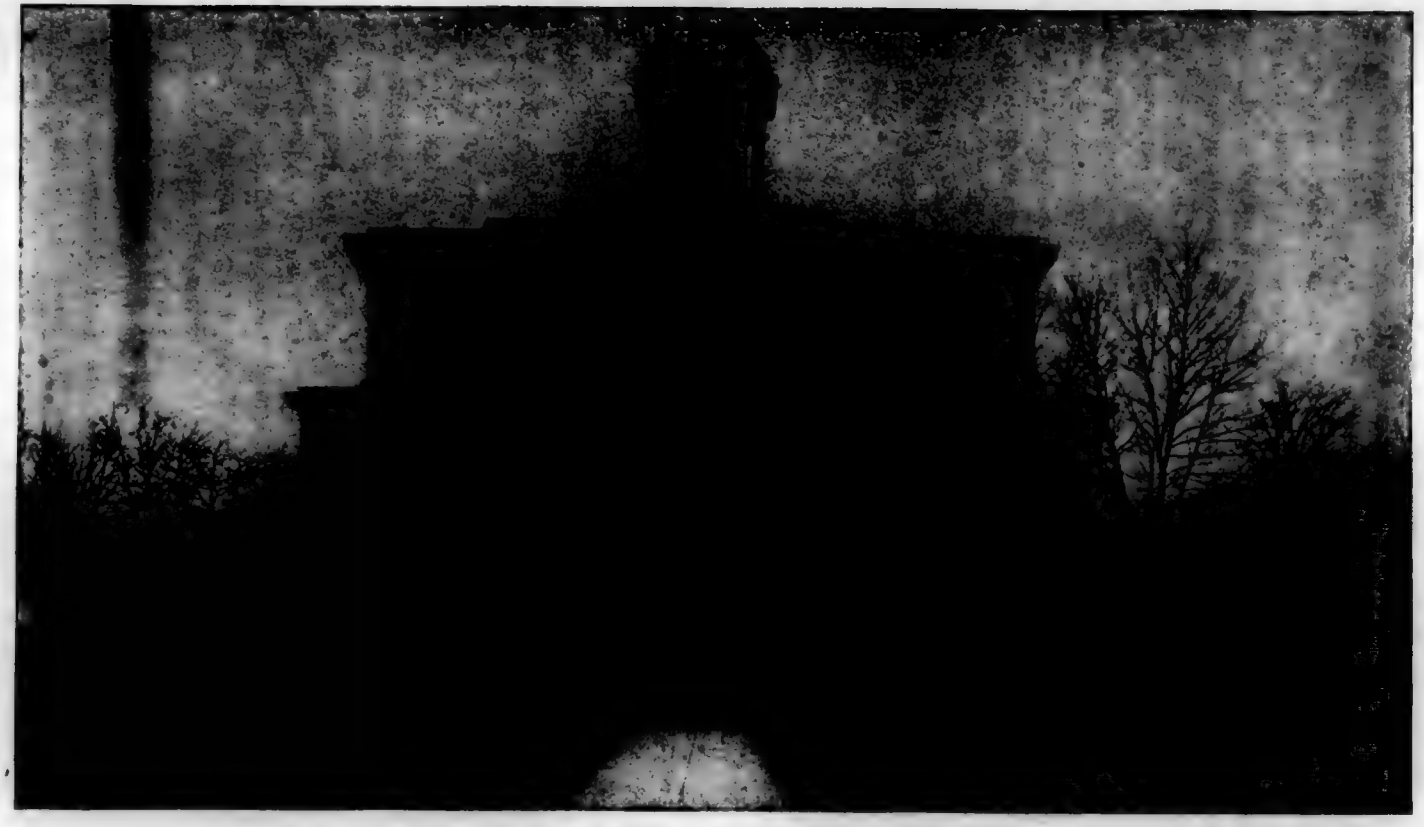
Nothing further was done by the State in the line of establishing penal or charitable institutions until 1859, when, on account of the growth of the Southern prison, or rather the increase of criminals convicted, and the complaints of the people of the North end of the State of the expense of conveying them to Jeffersonville, a law was passed for the establishment of a prison ''north of the National Road.'' The Directors located it originally at Fort Wayne, but Gov. Willard would not approve this location. Its location at Michigan City was made on March 1, 1860, and, in pursuance of the original law, a detachment of convicts was sent from Jeffersonville to aid in its construction. These arrived at Michigan City on April 5, and the work was begun. The institution was made a receiving prison by act of June 1, 1861, for all males sentenced to state prison from counties north of the National Road. It was continued on that basis until 1897, when a law was adopted for a new basis of division, using the Jeffersonville institution as a Reformatory for younger men, while men sentenced to death, or to life imprisonment, together with men over thirty years of age convicted of felony, were required to be imprisoned at Michigan City.[27] In 1909 a law was passed for the establishment of the Indiana Hospital for Insane Criminals, which was completed in 1911, in an inclosure adjoining the State Prison, and is under the same management. A defendant in a criminal case may be sent to this institution by the court, if adjudged to be insane; and insane criminals may be transferred to it from the Reformatory, or from the Hospitals for the Insane. If a criminal under sentence is cured of insanity at this hospital, he is returned to complete his sentence.

No other State institutions were established until after the Civil war, and there was a very comfortable feeling in the State that it was in the van of progress in charitable management, and so it was, though medical science had not arrived at its present development. The Insane Hospital was opened under R. J. Patterson, as Medical Superintendent. He had been Senior Assistant Physician at the Ohio Lunatic Asylum, and was a very good physician, as was also his successor, Dr. James S. Athon; but it will probably cause the alienist of today to smile, to note among the ''causes of insanity'' of the patients, ''Blowing a fife all night,'' in 1848; and ''Husband in California,'' and ''Use of Thompsonian medicines,'' in 1852. The afflicted from ''Husbands in California'' increased to three in 1853, which ought to be a solemn warning to husbands contem-

[27] Laws 1897, p. 69.

plating trips to that state. There may be a suggestion of the influence of "schools of medicine" in the fact that the man deranged by use of Thompsonian medicines never recovered—his case was hopeless. But there was not the same complacency as to the penal system that there was as to the State charities. Governor Whitcomb established a record as a reformer by his discussion of penal affairs in his message of December 2, 1845, as follows: "The policy of confinement in county jails, as a punishment for crime, may, in most cases, well be questioned. It is not only a serious burden to the counties, but it is believed to be incompatible with reformation, which is the leading purpose of criminal punishment. The attainment of this object may be hoped for by the penitentiary system, when made to combine imprisonment with hard labor, and a suitable moral discipline. But this system, under our present laws only operates upon the higher classes of offenders, and has no bearing upon prisoners in the county jails. Yet there is far more hope of reclaiming the latter by this system than the former, who, generally speaking, are more practiced in crime. As a remedy for this evil, the application of penitentiary discipline upon those guilty of minor offences, as well as upon juvenile and female offenders, by means of Houses of Correction, is respectfully recommended. They should be established with an eye to the comfort and separate employment of the inmates, and to the exercise of a kindly, but firm and steady discipline. By this means vicious associations would be prevented, and habits of industry formed. For all who are the children of misfortune, rather than of crime (and of such are most of those who have committed only their first offence) such a retreat would be, not only in name, but in fact, houses of refuge.

"A principal obstacle to the permanent reformation of the penitentiary convict is, that having lost his self-respect, and despairing of ever regaining the good opinion of the community, he feels at his release that his character is gone and that he has nothing worth living for but the mere support of his animal existence. To obviate this difficulty as far as possible, I established a rule that, on a written report from the clerk of the prison that a convict had faithfully complied with the rules of the prison, and by his exemplary conduct had given evidence of reformation, he should be restored to the rights of citizenship—to the same platform whence he had descended, by a pardon, bearing on its face the cause of its being granted. Four convicts have already availed themselves of this privilege since last February when the rule was first established, and I am informed by the clerk that more had entitled themselves to, and would gladly have availed themselves of this favor, but for the fact that they would thereby lose the small sum of money which, under



THE INDIANA SCHOOL FOR THE BLIND, INDIANAPOLIS

Girls' Dormitory

Boys' Dormitory

an existing law, is paid to every convict at the end of the time for which he is sentenced, as a necessary means of support, until he can get into reputable employment. I recommend that the same law be made to apply to all cases where the prisoner is released by pardon, within a given time before the expiration of his sentence, and expressly on the ground of good conduct."

The legislature did nothing on these lines—not even extending to pardoned prisoners the release payment of $3 provided by the act of February 17, 1838. In his message of December 7, 1846, Governor Whitcomb again urged "the policy of establishing houses of Refuge for the moral discipline of juvenile and female offenders, instead of the present barbarous, unhealthy and expensive mode of punishment by imprisonment in the county jails." In 1847, he again urged "the policy of establishing houses of Refuge, in districts embracing a sufficient number of counties for the purpose, for the punishment and moral discipline of female and juvenile delinquents; where they will be beyond the contagion of confirmed vice and hoary crime." In 1850, Governor Wright went still farther, saying: "Each county should be prepared with buildings for the reception of juvenile offenders, so constructed and furnished as to provide for the regular occupation of all the inmates. It is idle to talk of reforming the young man, who, for his first offence, has been convicted for stealing property of the value of five dollars, and sentenced to two years' imprisonment in the State Prison, thus placing him by the side of the murderer. We must place the young and juvenile offender where his associations and intercourse are with those who will exercise an influence for good and not with the old and hardened in crime. Our county prisons should be converted into workshops—into houses of industry—wearing the appearance of decency and order. Active employment should be required of all its occupants; for idleness itself often proves to be the school of vice. In this way we may not only reform the prisoners, but we should compel them to contribute to their own support, and to pay, by the sweat of the brow, the penalty of the violated law, and cost of conviction, thus directly relieving the counties from a heavy burden which they now pay to sustain those imprisoned." In this message, Governor Wright also informed the legislature that he had purchased "two hundred volumes of Religious, Historical, Agricultural and Biographical works," for the use of the convicts at Jeffersonville, the selection having been made by Dorothea Dix, at his request. He expressed his pleasure that "a large portion of the convicts read with interest this excellent selection"; which constituted the first institutional library in Indiana.

It was very natural that with this kind of admonition, the Constitu-

THE INDIANA SCHOOL FOR THE BLIND, INDIANAPOLIS

Girls' Dormitory

Boys' Dormitory

an existing law, is paid to every convict at the end of the time for which he is sentenced, as a necessary means of support, until he can get into reputable employment. I recommend that the same law be made to apply to all cases where the prisoner is released by pardon, within a given time before the expiration of his sentence, and expressly on the ground of good conduct."

The legislature did nothing on these lines—not even extending to pardoned prisoners the release payment of $3 provided by the act of February 17, 1838. In his message of December 7, 1846, Governor Whitcomb again urged "the policy of establishing houses of Refuge for the moral discipline of juvenile and female offenders, instead of the present barbarous, unhealthy and expensive mode of punishment by imprisonment in the county jails." In 1847, he again urged "the policy of establishing houses of Refuge, in districts embracing a sufficient number of counties for the purpose, for the punishment and moral discipline of female and juvenile delinquents; where they will be beyond the contagion of confirmed vice and hoary crime." In 1850, Governor Wright went still farther, saying: "Each county should be prepared with buildings for the reception of juvenile offenders, so constructed and furnished as to provide for the regular occupation of all the inmates. It is idle to talk of reforming the young man, who, for his first offence, has been convicted for stealing property of the value of five dollars, and sentenced to two years' imprisonment in the State Prison, thus placing him by the side of the murderer. We must place the young and juvenile offender where his associations and intercourse are with those who will exercise an influence for good and not with the old and hardened in crime. Our county prisons should be converted into workshops—into houses of industry—wearing the appearance of decency and order. Active employment should be required of all its occupants; for idleness itself often proves to be the school of vice. In this way we may not only reform the prisoners, but we should compel them to contribute to their own support, and to pay, by the sweat of the brow, the penalty of the violated law, and cost of conviction, thus directly relieving the counties from a heavy burden which they now pay to sustain those imprisoned." In this message, Governor Wright also informed the legislature that he had purchased "two hundred volumes of Religious, Historical, Agricultural and Biographical works," for the use of the convicts at Jeffersonville, the selection having been made by Dorothea Dix, at his request. He expressed his pleasure that "a large portion of the convicts read with interest this excellent selection"; which constituted the first institutional library in Indiana.

It was very natural that with this kind of admonition, the Constitu-

tional Convention of 1851 provided: "The General Assembly shall provide Houses of Refuge for the correction and reformation of juvenile offenders." In his message of December 2, 1851, Governor Wright again called attention to "the policy of establishing Houses of Refuge and Work Shops in counties or districts, for the punishment and reformation of juvenile offenders. This duty is now positively enjoined upon you by the Constitution." But nothing was done; nor was there any action on his repeated recommendation to the same effect in 1853. In his message of January 4, 1855, he said: "The Constitution that you have sworn to support, declares that the General Assembly 'shall provide Houses of Refuge, for the correction and reformation of juvenile offenders' Of two hundred and sixty-seven men in the State Prison, thirty-six are under twenty years of age; and more than one-half of the whole number are under twenty-five years of age. The youth of sixteen is found by the side of the old offender, and deprived of all associates other than those who are hardened in crime. All prisoners convicted of the first offence, and all youthful convicts, should be placed in situations where they would receive the kind advice of parents, guardians or friends. By adopting this policy, our prisons will soon become houses of reformation, as well as places of punishment." This appeal finally brought action; and by act of March 3, 1855, the Governor, Treasurer of State and Superintendent of Public Instruction, were authorized to purchase not less than 50, nor more than 100, acres of land for a State House of Refuge; and to prepare plans for a building to cost not more than $35,000; and further to prepare a system of management, in form of a law which would make the institution "not simply a place of correction, but a reform school, where the young convict, separated from vicious associates, may by careful physical, intellectual, and moral training, be reformed and restored to the community, with purposes and character fitting him for a good citizen, an honorable and honest man." [28] But in 1857, Governor Wright reported that the commission could not obey their instructions under the "restrictions and limitations of the act," and so had done nothing; he also suggested three houses of refuge, and this suggestion met no response.

The situation came to Governor Willard with the law of 1855 in force, and no action taken. In April, 1860, he, with the State officers named, purchased of Gen. James P. Drake 100 acres of land about four miles west of Indianapolis, for the proposed institution. Governor Willard died in October, 1860, and at the opening of the session of 1861, Governor Hammond reported the purchase, and said: "The importance

[28] Acts 1855, p. 191.

of such an institution cannot be overestimated, and it has had the frequent recommendations of my predecessors. In view of the fact that the penitentiary to a young mind is a perfect school for vice; that mere boys are sentenced there in order to avoid an expense to the county for their maintenance in the county jail; and that by contact with old offenders, they come out at the end of their term as vicious as their instructors, I can hardly conceive a want more seriously felt than this. * * * The establishment of a House of Refuge upon the ground selected and purchased for that purpose, is imperatively demanded—demanded alike by good morals and sound policy—and I recommend that prompt and adequate action be taken by you in the matter." But no action was taken; and in 1865, in his message of November 14, to the Special Session, Governor Morton called attention to the fact that since the purchase, "nothing further has been done to carry into execution the provisions of the Constitution on this subject." He said: "Institutions of this description have ceased to be an experiment, numbers of them having been established in other States of the Union, with the most beneficial results. I most earnestly recommend that immediate steps be taken for carrying into execution, with the least possible delay, this requirement of the Constitution." Again no action was taken; and in his message of January 11, 1867, Governor Morton brought up the subject once more, but with a new feature. He said: "We have no punishment now for the juvenile offender but the common jail and the penitentiary, neither of which exert a reformatory influence upon the youthful mind; and during my six years' experience as the Executive of the State, I have often been constrained to pardon the youthful criminal because I felt that to incarcerate him in the penitentiary would be to consign him to a life of degradation and crime. Humanity, justice, and the plainest principles of public policy, demand that the juvenile offender shall not be treated like the mature and hardened criminal, and placed in the society of felons; but that an effort shall be made while he is yet in tender years, to reclaim him from vice and train him to a life of usefulness and respectability. The 'House of Refuge,' as it has long existed in many of the older States, is a vast improvement upon the jail and the penitentiary; but within the last few years great progress has been made in elevating the system, and results have been obtained in the reform and education of juvenile offenders that are truly wonderful. The introduction of the 'Reform School' is, in many respects, a great improvement upon the old House of Refuge, and has been attended with a success which it would be hard to believe, were it not attested by indubitable evidence. Barnabas C. Hobbs and Charles F. Coffin, distinguished members of the Society of Friends, have bestowed

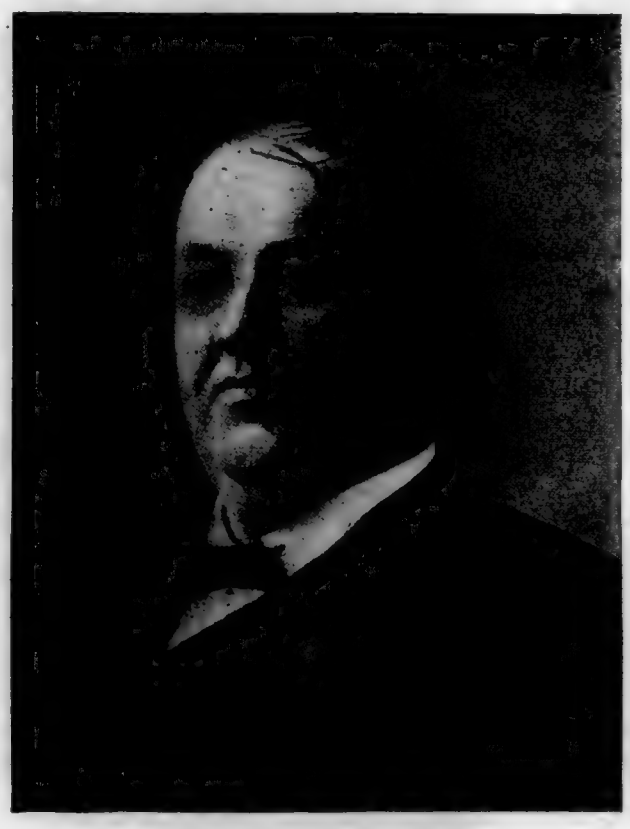
much attention and labor upon the subject, and have addressed to me valuable communications, which I herewith lay before you, together with reports and documents setting forth the character and operations of the Reform Schools of New York, Ohio and Illinois."

This reinforcement of the forces of reform is of special historic interest. Prof. Harlow Lindley says: "While Friends have been very active in prison reform since the days of George Fox, who had occasion to recognize the need of prison reform, no organization of Friends has officially undertaken the work except in Indiana. The first committee was appointed in 1867, and it is no exaggeration to affirm that their action was largely responsible for the establishment of the Boys' Reform School in 1869, of the Woman's Prison in 1873 (three of whose four superintendents have been Friends), and of the Indiana Board of State Charities."[29] No doubt Friends Hobbs and Coffin had influence in getting action, but not enough to control the name of the institution, which was established as a "House of Refuge."[30] The Governor was directed to appoint three commissioners, who were to select and purchase a site, and erect a building, for which purposes $50,000 and the proceeds of the sale of the 100 acres purchased in 1860 were appropriated. The Commissioners appointed were Charles F. Coffin, A. C. Downey, and Joseph Orr; and they acted so promptly that on January 1, 1868, Governor Baker proclaimed the institution open for inmates. It started off with Francis B. Ainsworth and wife as superintendent and matron, and the need for it was shown by 112 boys being received the first year. It has had a notable career, making perhaps its greatest advances under Thomas Jefferson Charlton, who was Superintendent from 1880 to 1901. He was a native of Indiana, born in Switzerland County, March 17, 1847. He enlisted in the Union army at 17, and at the close of the war entered Hanover, graduating in 1870. He read law and was admitted to practice, but disliked it, and began teaching at Patriot. He was later superintendent of schools at North Vernon and at Vincennes; and then went to Plainfield, where his service was terminated by resignation, on account of health. He died at Beechhurst sanitarium, at Louisville, February 23, 1904. The institution has long been noted for progressive ideas, perhaps its most known features being its fine band and its publication, started in 1901 as the Reform School Advocate, and now known as the Indiana Boys' Advocate. The name of the institution was changed to the Indiana Boys' School in 1903.

Contemporaneous with the establishment of the House of Refuge was that of the Soldier's and Seamen's Home. On May 15, 1865, Gover-

[29] The Quakers in the Old Northwest, p. 14.
[30] Acts 1867, p. 137.

nor Morton issued an address advocating the establishment of a home for disabled soldiers and sailors. Two public meetings were held at Indianapolis, and at the second, on May 24, an organization was effected. Indianapolis offered the use of its City Hospital, and the Home was opened there on August 27, 1865. In the spring of 1866, the board of



THOMAS J. CHARLTON

directors purchased the "Knightstown Springs," and the Home was removed to that institution in April. Governor Morton called the subject to the attention of the legislature in his message of November 14, 1865, but nothing was done. Another appeal, in his message of January 11, 1867, was more successful, and by act of March 11, 1867, provision was made for a home for the soldiers and sailors, and also for their widows and orphans. The Knightstown institution was taken over by the State, and occupied for these purposes until December 25, 1871, when the men's building was destroyed by fire, and they were removed

much attention and labor upon the subject, and have addressed to me valuable communications, which I herewith lay before you, together with reports and documents setting forth the character and operations of the Reform Schools of New York, Ohio and Illinois."

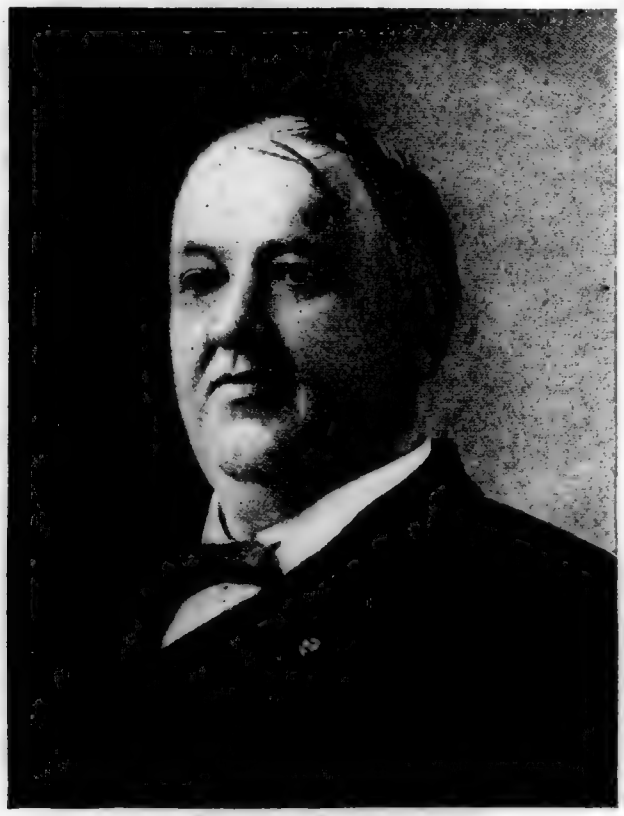
This reinforcement of the forces of reform is of special historic interest. Prof. Harlow Lindley says: "While Friends have been very active in prison reform since the days of George Fox, who had occasion to recognize the need of prison reform, no organization of Friends has officially undertaken the work except in Indiana. The first committee was appointed in 1867, and it is no exaggeration to affirm that their action was largely responsible for the establishment of the Boys' Reform School in 1869, of the Woman's Prison in 1873 (three of whose four superintendents have been Friends), and of the Indiana Board of State Charities."[29] No doubt Friends Hobbs and Coffin had influence in getting action, but not enough to control the name of the institution, which was established as a "House of Refuge."[30] The Governor was directed to appoint three commissioners, who were to select and purchase a site, and erect a building, for which purposes $50,000 and the proceeds of the sale of the 100 acres purchased in 1860 were appropriated. The Commissioners appointed were Charles F. Coffin, A. C. Downey, and Joseph Orr; and they acted so promptly that on January 1, 1868, Governor Baker proclaimed the institution open for inmates. It started off with Francis B. Ainsworth and wife as superintendent and matron, and the need for it was shown by 112 boys being received the first year. It has had a notable career, making perhaps its greatest advances under Thomas Jefferson Charlton, who was Superintendent from 1880 to 1901. He was a native of Indiana, born in Switzerland County, March 17, 1847. He enlisted in the Union army at 17, and at the close of the war entered Hanover, graduating in 1870. He read law and was admitted to practice, but disliked it, and began teaching at Patriot. He was later superintendent of schools at North Vernon and at Vincennes; and then went to Plainfield, where his service was terminated by resignation, on account of health. He died at Beechhurst sanitarium, at Louisville, February 23, 1904. The institution has long been noted for progressive ideas, perhaps its most known features being its fine band and its publication, started in 1901 as the Reform School Advocate, and now known as the Indiana Boys' Advocate. The name of the institution was changed to the Indiana Boys' School in 1903.

Contemporaneous with the establishment of the House of Refuge was that of the Soldier's and Seamen's Home. On May 15, 1865, Gover-

[29] The Quakers in the Old Northwest, p. 14.

[30] Acts 1867, p. 137.

nor Morton issued an address advocating the establishment of a home for disabled soldiers and sailors. Two public meetings were held at Indianapolis, and at the second, on May 24, an organization was effected. Indianapolis offered the use of its City Hospital, and the Home was opened there on August 27, 1865. In the spring of 1866, the board of

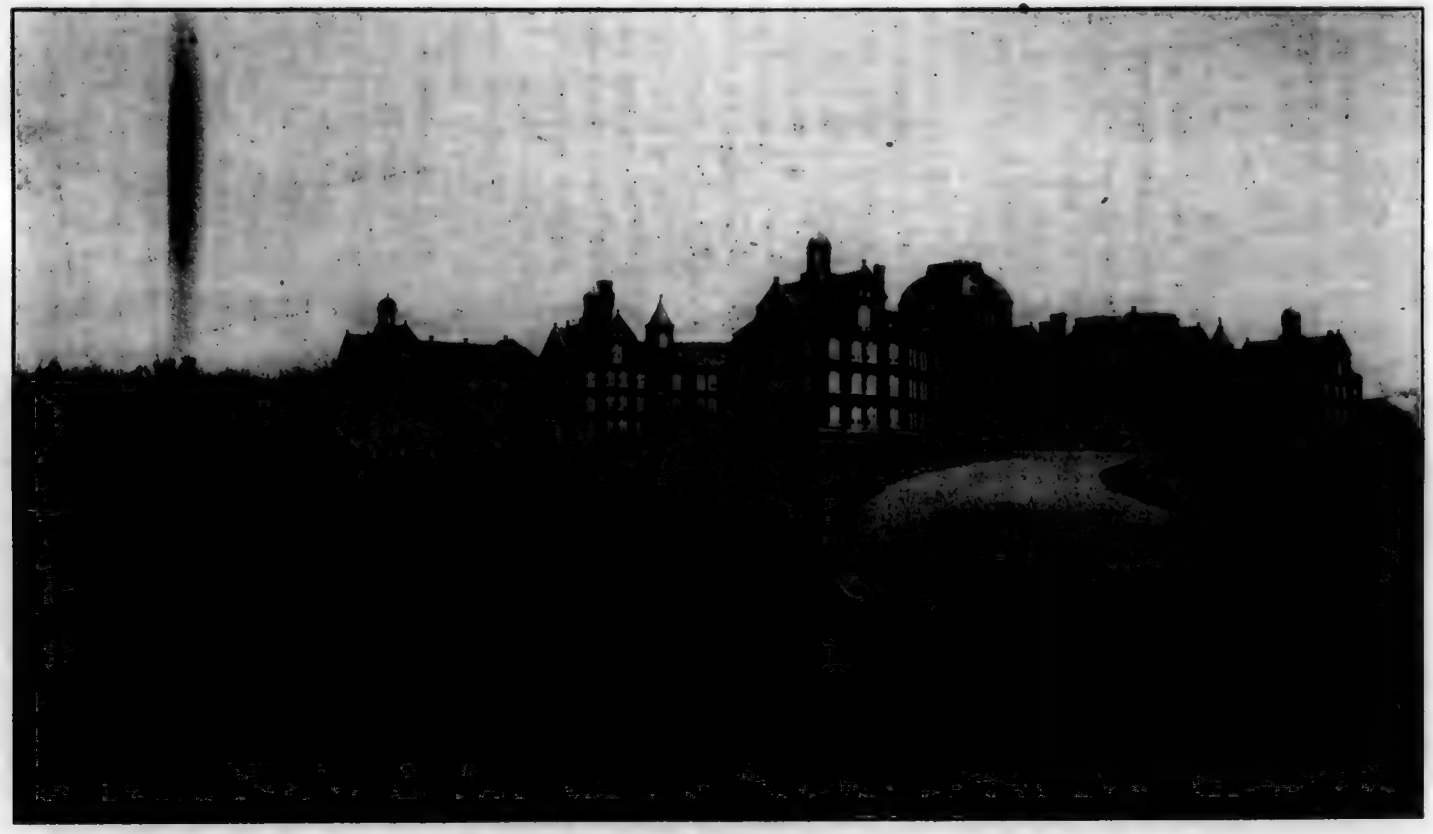


THOMAS J. CHARLTON

directors purchased the "Knightstown Springs," and the Home was removed to that institution in April. Governor Morton called the subject to the attention of the legislature in his message of November 14, 1865, but nothing was done. Another appeal, in his message of January 11, 1867, was more successful, and by act of March 11, 1867, provision was made for a home for the soldiers and sailors, and also for their widows and orphans. The Knightstown institution was taken over by the State, and occupied for these purposes until December 25, 1871, when the men's building was destroyed by fire, and they were removed

to the National Military Home at Dayton, Ohio. The orphans remained sole occupants until 1879, when a law was passed for the care of feeble-minded children at the same place. This continued until 1887, when the School for Feeble Minded Youth was established at Fort Wayne, and they were removed. The Home was twice after destroyed by fire, on September 8, 1877, and July 21, 1886, but was promptly rebuilt. No further provision was made by the State for the soldiers and sailors until 1895, when the legislature established the Indiana State Soldiers' Home at Lafayette. The feeble-minded children at Knightstown were removed in 1887 to temporary quarters at the Eastern Hospital for the Insane at Richmond, and remained there until the institution at Fort Wayne was opened July 8, 1890.

At the session of 1869 a bomb was exploded that shook Indiana throughout its whole extent. In his message of January 8, 1869, Governor Baker said: "The subject of prisons and prison discipline is one of great importance, and is attracting increased attention throughout the country. It will not be many years before the State will require additional prison accommodations, and in anticipation of that event I desire to call attention to the propriety and necessity of providing a system of graded prisons. The man who is convicted of the first offense of which he has been guilty, especially if he be a young man, ought not to be confined with and put under the influence and tuition of professional criminals whose entire lives have been hardened by crime. There should, when increased prison accommodations are required, be established an intermediate prison, between the House of Refuge and the present State Prisons, to which the more youthful and less hardened offenders should be sent, and where reformatory influences would be exerted over the prisoners to a much greater extent than is possible in our existing penitentiaries. Under such a system, and with power lodged somewhere to transfer incorrigible prisoners from the intermediate prison to the penitentiaries, and with authority also to transfer prisoners who, by their good conduct for a series of years give evidence of reformation, from the penitentiary to the intermediate prison, we might hope more effectually to comply with that provision of the bill of rights which declares that the penal code shall be founded on the principles of reformation and not of vindictive justice. There is however, a present and pressing necessity for a separate prison for female convicts. There are now some nineteen or twenty women incarcerated in the Southern Prison, to the great detriment of sound morality as well as the good government of the institution. Moral, sanitary and disciplinary considerations concur in demanding that these women, as speedily as possible, should be removed to a prison to be provided exclusively for



SOUTHERN HOSPITAL FOR INSANE, EVANSVILLE
General View. Built on the Radiate Plan

to the National Military Home at Dayton, Ohio. The orphans remained sole occupants until 1879, when a law was passed for the care of feeble-minded children at the same place. This continued until 1887, when the School for Feeble Minded Youth was established at Fort Wayne, and they were removed. The Home was twice after destroyed by fire, on September 8, 1877, and July 21, 1886, but was promptly rebuilt. No further provision was made by the State for the soldiers and sailors until 1895, when the legislature established the Indiana State Soldiers' Home at Lafayette. The feeble-minded children at Knightstown were removed in 1887 to temporary quarters at the Eastern Hospital for the Insane at Richmond, and remained there until the institution at Fort Wayne was opened July 8, 1890.

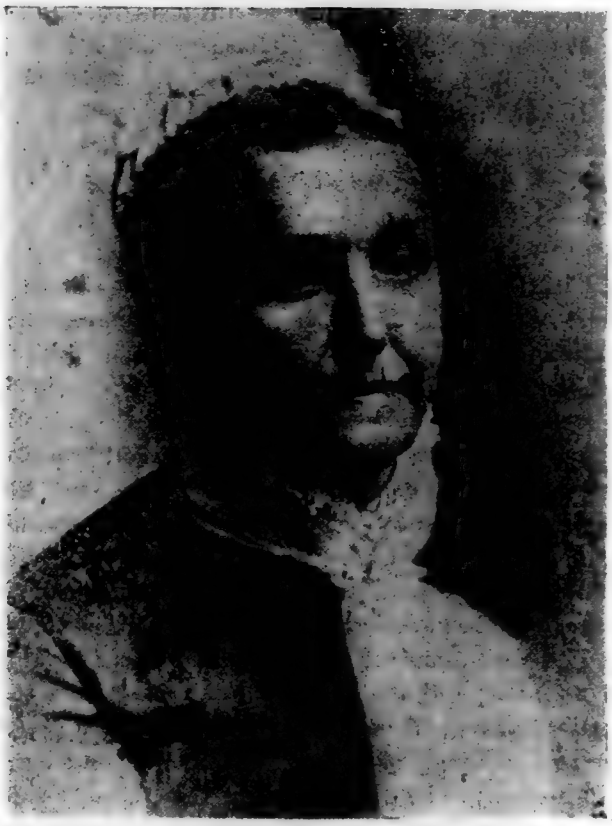
At the session of 1869 a bomb was exploded that shook Indiana throughout its whole extent. In his message of January 8, 1869, Governor Baker said: "The subject of prisons and prison discipline is one of great importance, and is attracting increased attention throughout the country. It will not be many years before the State will require additional prison accommodations, and in anticipation of that event I desire to call attention to the propriety and necessity of providing a system of graded prisons. The man who is convicted of the first offense of which he has been guilty, especially if he be a young man, ought not to be confined with and put under the influence and tuition of professional criminals whose entire lives have been hardened by crime. There should, when increased prison accommodations are required, be established an intermediate prison, between the House of Refuge and the present State Prisons, to which the more youthful and less hardened offenders should be sent, and where reformatory influences would be exerted over the prisoners to a much greater extent than is possible in our existing penitentiaries. Under such a system, and with power lodged somewhere to transfer incorrigible prisoners from the intermediate prison to the penitentiaries, and with authority also to transfer prisoners who, by their good conduct for a series of years give evidence of reformation, from the penitentiary to the intermediate prison, we might hope more effectually to comply with that provision of the bill of rights which declares that the penal code shall be founded on the principles of reformation and not of vindictive justice. There is however, a present and pressing necessity for a separate prison for female convicts. There are now some nineteen or twenty women incarcerated in the Southern Prison, to the great detriment of sound morality as well as the good government of the institution. Moral, sanitary and disciplinary considerations concur in demanding that these women, as speedily as possible, should be removed to a prison to be provided exclusively for

SOUTHERN HOSPITAL FOR INSANE, EVANSVILLE
General View. Built on the Radiate Plan

their sex, and to be under the government of women. Their labor is, under existing circumstances, of no value to the State, and the cells now occupied by them will soon be required for male convicts. Another want equally pressing is that of a reformatory institution for girls. It is impossible to receive girls in the House of Refuge at Plainfield without destroying its reformatory character, and converting it into a juvenile prison, I therefore urgently recommend that a separate prison for female convicts be established with the least practicable delay, and that there be connected with it on the same grounds and under the same direction and management, but in different buildings, a reformatory for girls. The number of female convicts, as compared with the other sex, is not large, so that an Institution of very moderate capacity would meet the necessities of the case, and the expense which would be occasioned by providing such an institution would be abundantly compensated by the good which would be accomplished as well as by the evil that would be avoided. I have no sympathy with those who think that crime when committed by a woman ought not to be punished; but only insist that the punishment should be adapted to the condition of the offender, and that the laws of common morality and decency ought not to be ignored in its infliction. The fact that it is so difficult to convict women of penitentiary offences, shows that the public sense of justice and propriety revolts at the idea of sending them to the State Prisons, and I know of only one other worse place to which a woman could be sent and that is to the County jail in any of the larger towns or cities of the State. I commend the subject to your careful consideration, with the expression of the hope that the result of your deliberations will show that the cause of these unfortunate women has not been presented in vain."

Earnest as this language is, it hardly suggests what the Governor was holding in reserve. In the preceding winter he had summoned Charles F. Coffin and Rhoda M. Coffin, his wife, two of the Friends interested in prison work, and connected with the Committee which the Friends had appointed the year before; and asked them to make personal investigation of the two prisons and report to him. After recounting their arrival at Jeffersonville, with the Governor's official appointment and letters of introduction, and their gracious reception, Mrs. Coffin says: "We then separated, taking different portions of the prison, to talk with the prisoners. One of the prisoners said to me, 'I thank you, you are so welcome, we are all glad to hear you and your husband, you do us good, but do, for God's sake, do something for those poor women, their condition is terrible, it is perfectly awful,' and then, after being careful that he was not overheard, he told me that a number

of the guards had keys to the women's prison and entered when they wished to gratify their lusts. If the women could be bought up they gave them trinkets or goods out of the government stores, if they did not yield they were reported as incorrigible and stripped and whipped in the presence of as many as wished to look on. In the court of the prison there was a large reservoir where the men prisoners were obliged to



RHODA M. COFFIN

bathe once a week. On Sabbath afternoons the women prisoners were brought out and compelled to strip, and thus exposed, required to run from the opposite side the court and jump into the water the guards using, if necessary, their lashes to drive them out to the howling amusement of the guards and their friends who were permitted to be present; keeping it up as long as they pleased. There were children who had been born in the prison, their mothers having been there for several years. One baby we saw, but a few months old, the mother had been

their sex, and to be under the government of women. Their labor is, under existing circumstances, of no value to the State, and the cells now occupied by them will soon be required for male convicts. Another want equally pressing is that of a reformatory institution for girls. It is impossible to receive girls in the House of Refuge at Plainfield without destroying its reformatory character, and converting it into a juvenile prison, I therefore urgently recommend that a separate prison for female convicts be established with the least practicable delay, and that there be connected with it on the same grounds and under the same direction and management, but in different buildings, a reformatory for girls. The number of female convicts, as compared with the other sex, is not large, so that an Institution of very moderate capacity would meet the necessities of the case, and the expense which would be occasioned by providing such an institution would be abundantly compensated by the good which would be accomplished as well as by the evil that would be avoided. I have no sympathy with those who think that crime when committed by a woman ought not to be punished; but only insist that the punishment should be adapted to the condition of the offender, and that the laws of common morality and decency ought not to be ignored in its infliction. The fact that it is so difficult to convict women of penitentiary offences, shows that the public sense of justice and propriety revolts at the idea of sending them to the State Prisons, and I know of only one other worse place to which a woman could be sent and that is to the County jail in any of the larger towns or cities of the State. I commend the subject to your careful consideration, with the expression of the hope that the result of your deliberations will show that the cause of these unfortunate women has not been presented in vain."

Earnest as this language is, it hardly suggests what the Governor was holding in reserve. In the preceding winter he had summoned Charles F. Coffin and Rhoda M. Coffin, his wife, two of the Friends interested in prison work, and connected with the Committee which the Friends had appointed the year before; and asked them to make personal investigation of the two prisons and report to him. After recounting their arrival at Jeffersonville, with the Governor's official appointment and letters of introduction, and their gracious reception, Mrs. Coffin says: "We then separated, taking different portions of the prison, to talk with the prisoners. One of the prisoners said to me, 'I thank you, you are so welcome, we are all glad to hear you and your husband, you do us good, but do, for God's sake, do something for those poor women, their condition is terrible, it is perfectly awful,' and then, after being careful that he was not overheard, he told me that a number

of the guards had keys to the women's prison and entered when they wished to gratify their lusts. If the women could be bought up they gave them trinkets or goods out of the government stores, if they did not yield they were reported as incorrigible and stripped and whipped in the presence of as many as wished to look on. In the court of the prison there was a large reservoir where the men prisoners were obliged to

RHODA M. COFFIN

bathe once a week. On Sabbath afternoons the women prisoners were brought out and compelled to strip, and thus exposed, required to run from the opposite side the court and jump into the water the guards using, if necessary, their lashes to drive them out to the howling amusement of the guards and their friends who were permitted to be present; keeping it up as long as they pleased. There were children who had been born in the prison, their mothers having been there for several years. One baby we saw, but a few months old, the mother had been

there for two years. This story was repeated by four men prisoners in different cells, who urged me to do something. When my husband and I met we compared views and each had the same story. We said nothing to anyone, except, in a private interview with the chaplain; he was loath to say anything for fear he would lose his position, but finally admitted that it was all true and much more."[31]

They made their report to the Governor, and after a long interview it was decided to keep the matter secret until an investigation could be made by the legislature. This was quietly arranged for by the Governor, with reputable members, and so got to work without flushing the offenders. The testimony more than confirmed Mrs. Coffin's statement, and the State stood aghast at the printed testimony. Zebulon R. Brockway was brought here from Detroit, and he and Charles F. Coffin were invited to address the legislature on the need of a separate prison for females. There was no difficulty in passing the bill for the Women's Prison and Girls' Reformatory, which had been drawn by Governor Baker himself, but it was not wholly under the management of women at the beginning. Men were too skeptical of the business ability of women for that. A commission of three men was provided to purchase grounds, erect buildings, and control the finances; but a Board of Visitors was created to manage the prison, composed of two women and one man; the first board being composed of Rhoda M. Coffin, Adaline Roache (wife of Judge A. C. Roache) and Lewis Jordan. The building was completed, and inmates received, on October 8, 1873. The Superintendent was Sarah J. Smith, a Friend, who had been Matron of the Home for the Friendless at Indianapolis, and who aided in securing the passage of the law. The law apparently contemplated this, for it provided that: "The Superintendent and all the subordinate officers of said institution shall be females; provided, however, that if a married woman shall be appointed Superintendent, or to any subordinate position, the husband of such appointee may, with the consent of the Board, reside in the institution, and may be assigned such duties or employment as the Board of Managers may prescribe." Under this, James Smith, the Superintendent's husband was made Steward of the Prison.

This system continued until 1877, when the fight was made for exclusive control by women. In this the women were backed by ex-Governor Baker, Governor Thomas A. Hendricks, Senator Robert Bell, and numbers of men and women interested in reform work, and the bill was passed, with some misgivings even among those who voted for it as to the ability of women to manage such a business institution; which was

---

[31] Rhoda M. Coffin. Reminiscences, etc., pp. 149-161.

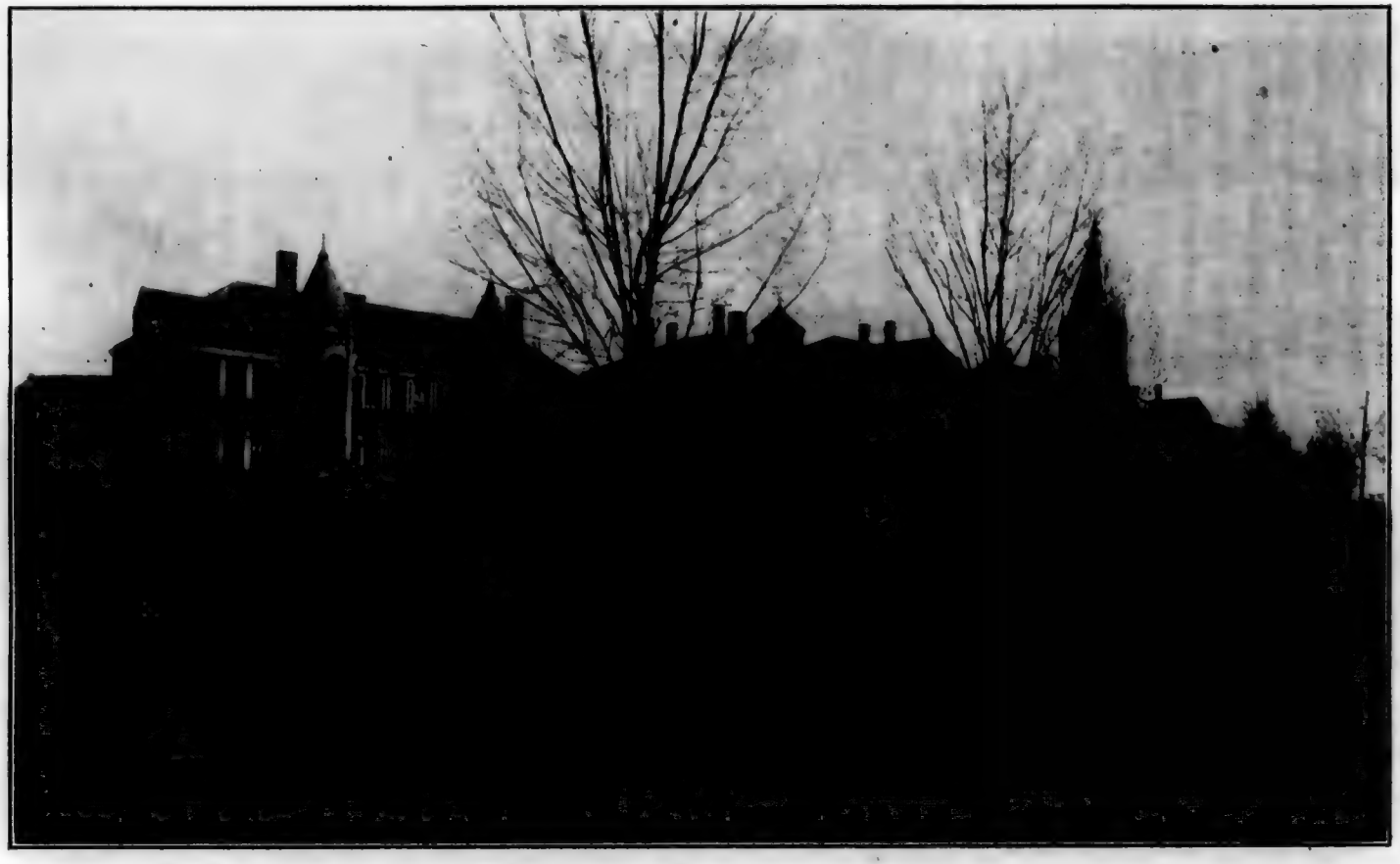
not surprising, as it was the first institution in the world to be put in charge of women. The first women's board was composed of Rhoda M. Coffin, Adaline Roache, and Eliza C. Hendricks; and the knowledge of male skepticism put them to their best efforts. They had their reward when Governor James D. Williams announced to them, on a visit to the institution, "This is the best managed institution in the State, the most economical, the best work done, and the reports are the best of any of the State institutions. I, this morning, signed an order that the reports of all the other State institutions should be made as yours are, and the books kept as yours are kept." The women have maintained a high reputation for management ever since. The institution has had one or two catastrophes, but so have the others, and it has always recovered quickly and in good shape. In 1903 the legislature provided for a separate institution for girls under 18 years of age, and in July, 1907, the girls were removed to the present Girls' School at Clermont. The quarters vacated by them were appropriated for females over 18, convicted of misdemeanors, as distinguished from felonies; their side of the prison being known as the Correctional side, and the other as the Penal side. The fame of this institution has gone abroad, and it has been the example for similar establishments elsewhere. Charles Dudley Warner says that when Matthew Arnold came to New York, the place in the West as to which he expressed greatest curiosity was Indianapolis, for which he had no reason but that "the name had always fascinated him; "but when Warner came to Indianapolis in 1886, he wrote: "The novel institution, however, that I saw at Indianapolis is a reformatory for women and girls, controlled entirely by women. The board of trustees are women, the superintendent, physician and keepers are women."[32] He might have added that the only man allowed about the place is the engineer, and he comes near being "under surveillance."

It is a long step from the penal conditions of women in Indiana from the beginnings of the State to the present. The original law for the State Prison made no distinction as to sex of convicts, but no women were sent there. With no apparent authority, they were sent to the jails. On May 27, 1826, a thrifty tax-payer called attention in the Vincennes Sun that the jailor charged $2.18¼ per week for board of women in the jail, and credited the county only 75 cents; and asked, "Why not have separate apartments for women in the penitentiary, and set them at hard labor there?" By act of February 10, 1831, it was provided that in case of conviction of a female for a prison offense, "it shall and may be lawful for such female, in lieu of such imprisonment in the State

[32] Studies in the South and West, pp. 245-6.

Prison, to be imprisoned in the jail of the proper county, at hard labour, under the direction of the jailer." The first woman recorded at the prison was Martha Zugg, who was imprisoned in 1840 for manslaughter. In 1846, she was followed by a widow named Rebecca M. Phillips, who was convicted of forgery, and always claimed that she was innocent. There were never more than two women in the prison until 1857, when the number increased to six, and Chaplain Runcie called for a matron. The first step of improvement was in 1867, when it was provided by law that women convicts might to sentenced to imprisonment in a Home for Friendless Women, that had been established by "any city or private corporators." This was for the benefit of the Indianapolis and Richmond institutions of that name, and lasted only for the two years until the Women's Prison was established.

After 1869, there was a lull in penal and charitable legislation until 1883, when the increasing numbers of the insane called for action. The leader in the work of securing legislation was Dr. Joseph Goodwin Rogers. He was born at Madison, November 23, 1841. His father, Joseph H. D. Rogers, was a relative of George Rogers Clark, and was one of the pioneer physicians of the State—a man of giant stature, and of high professional standing. The son was never strong, and from the age of 12 to 18 was confined to his bed by a disease of the spine, during which time he became a great reader, and this, coupled with an active mind, made him notable for his extensive and varied information and resourcefulness. He graduated in medicine at Bellevue in 1864, and served as an army surgeon to the close of the war; after which he spent two years in Europe, attending clinics and visiting hospitals. He then took up the practice of medicine, with some side lines. He made the first quantitative analysis of Orange County mineral waters, and gave the name to Pluto's Well. In 1874 he read a paper before a meeting of railroad men on Steam Boiler Incrustation, proposing its removal and prevention by the use of tannate of soda. He later invented a water purifier at Longcliff that obviated the use of tannate. In 1876 he was induced to take an appointment as assistant superintendent of the Central Hospital, and in 1879 was made superintendent. The institution was terribly overcrowded, and could not meet the demands of the State, although it had been much enlarged since its original construction. By a well-organized campaign he secured the law of 1883 for three additional Insane Hospitals. He was appointed Medical Engineer by the commission appointed to locate and construct them, and practically planned them and superintended their construction. They represented the three most advanced theories of building for such institutions, that at Logansport, known as "Longcliff," on the block or pavilion plan;



SCHOOL FOR FEEBLE-MINDED YOUTH, FORT WAYNE

School Building

Administration Building and Children's Quarters

Prison, to be imprisoned in the jail of the proper county, at hard labour, under the direction of the jailer." The first woman recorded at the prison was Martha Zugg, who was imprisoned in 1840 for manslaughter. In 1846, she was followed by a widow named Rebecca M. Phillips, who was convicted of forgery, and always claimed that she was innocent. There were never more than two women in the prison until 1857, when the number increased to six, and Chaplain Runcie called for a matron. The first step of improvement was in 1867, when it was provided by law that women convicts might to sentenced to imprisonment in a Home for Friendless Women, that had been established by "any city or private corporators." This was for the benefit of the Indianapolis and Richmond institutions of that name, and lasted only for the two years until the Women's Prison was established.

After 1869, there was a lull in penal and charitable legislation until 1883, when the increasing numbers of the insane called for action. The leader in the work of securing legislation was Dr. Joseph Goodwin Rogers. He was born at Madison, November 23, 1841. His father, Joseph H. D. Rogers, was a relative of George Rogers Clark, and was one of the pioneer physicians of the State—a man of giant stature, and of high professional standing. The son was never strong, and from the age of 12 to 18 was confined to his bed by a disease of the spine, during which time he became a great reader, and this, coupled with an active mind, made him notable for his extensive and varied information and resourcefulness. He graduated in medicine at Bellevue in 1864, and served as an army surgeon to the close of the war; after which he spent two years in Europe, attending clinics and visiting hospitals. He then took up the practice of medicine, with some side lines. He made the first quantitative analysis of Orange County mineral waters, and gave the name to Pluto's Well. In 1874 he read a paper before a meeting of railroad men on Steam Boiler Incrustation, proposing its removal and prevention by the use of tannate of soda. He later invented a water purifier at Longcliff that obviated the use of tannate. In 1876 he was induced to take an appointment as assistant superintendent of the Central Hospital, and in 1879 was made superintendent. The institution was terribly overcrowded, and could not meet the demands of the State, although it had been much enlarged since its original construction. By a well-organized campaign he secured the law of 1883 for three additional Insane Hospitals. He was appointed Medical Engineer by the commission appointed to locate and construct them, and practically planned them and superintended their construction. They represented the three most advanced theories of building for such institutions, that at Logansport, known as "Longcliff," on the block or pavilion plan;

SCHOOL FOR FEEBLE-MINDED YOUTH, FORT WAYNE

School Building

Administration Building and Children's Quarters

that at Richmond, known as "Easthaven," on the cottage plan; and that at Evansville, known as "Woodmere," on the radiate plan. The first opened for patients on July 1, 1888; the second on August 4, 1890, (after housing the feeble-minded from Knightstown from 1887); and the third on October 30, 1890. By 1905 the capacity of all these was outgrown and the Southeastern Hospital, at Madison, was added. It is on the cottage plan, and was opened on August 23, 1910. On September 30, 1915, there were in all 5,305 patients in these five hospitals, which is slightly in excess of their estimated capacity. At the same time there was 470 in county poor-houses, including 230 in the Marion County Asylum for the Incurable Insane, at Julietta, which was opened in June, 1900. There were also 46 in county jails, 95 at home or with friends, and 377 out on furloughs from the State Hospitals, making a total of 6,293 known insane in the State.

In 1889 there came Indiana's greatest step of progress in charitable and correctional legislation, and here again one man was easily the central figure in the reform. This was Oscar C. McCulloch, a native of Ohio, born at Fremont, July 2, 1843. His father was a druggist, and he learned that profession from him. When grown he became a salesman for a Chicago wholesale drug house, but in 1867 entered Chicago Theological Seminary to fit himself for the ministry. His first pastorate was at Cheboygan, Michigan, and after seven years at that place, he was called to Plymouth Church, Indianapolis, in July, 1877. He believed in the religion of good works, and while he conducted his church on an up-to-date plan that shocked some of the old time religionists, he built it up, gained the respect and good will of everybody. On Thanksgiving evening, 1878, he attended the meeting of the Indianapolis Benevolent Society, an organization that had existed for forty-three years, and had been a source of pride and general interest in former years. He found six discouraged persons in attendance, who proposed to disband. He talked them into life, and they elected him President, in which position he was continued until his death, on December 10, 1891. Things began to move. On January 20, 1879, a record of visits and investigations was opened; in April an employment agency was started; in December the work was reorganized as The Charity Organization Society; in 1880 the Friendly Inn and woodyard was opened; in 1881 reform of abuses in the county poor-house was secured, and the Children's Aid Society, from which developed the free kindergartens, was organized; 1882 witnessed the first steps for the Flower Mission Training School for Nurses; in 1883 came the establishment of the County Workhouse; and in 1885 the establishment of the Dime Savings and Loan Association.

In 1888 Mr. McCulloch prepared two bills of vital importance, and

prepared to get them enacted, which was a more serious consideration. He had luckily fallen upon the psychological moment. As has been mentioned, the legislature of 1889 made a brilliant record for reform, and every step in that direction was a stimulant and an argument for other reforms. The organization of Friends, which has been mentioned, was with him, and was especially well represented by Timothy Nicholson, who had worked actively with their Committee since its formation in 1867. There were other active supporters, both in and out of the legislature, but practically his most valuable ally was Samuel E. Morss, editor of the Indianapolis Sentinel, for the legislature was Democratic, and some of the features of the measures trenched upon the ancient doctrines of personal liberty and local self-government. The first bill, for a board of Children's Guardians, involved taking a child away from its parents, if the court found that their custody was not for its welfare; and it is probable that it could not have been passed but for its local nature, being restricted to Center Township, Marion County, or practically to Indianapolis—the country members could readily see the vice possibilities of a large city. Its beneficial effects were so obvious that it was extended to all of Marion County in 1891; to Allen, Vigo and Vanderburgh (Fort Wayne, Terre Haute and Evansville) in 1893; and in 1901 to every county in the State. The essential feature of the second, and more important bill, was that it created a Board of State Charities that was practically a perpetual investigating committee—a body that could sweep down on any charitable or correctional institution in the State, without notice and opportunity to cover up, could examine witnesses under oath, and compel the production of papers and persons. Every official of such institutions, whose conscience was not clear, saw the danger of such a system to him; and it was not difficult to put opposition to the bill on other grounds, and most of them had personal and political friends in the legislature. It was a fight, but a victorious one.

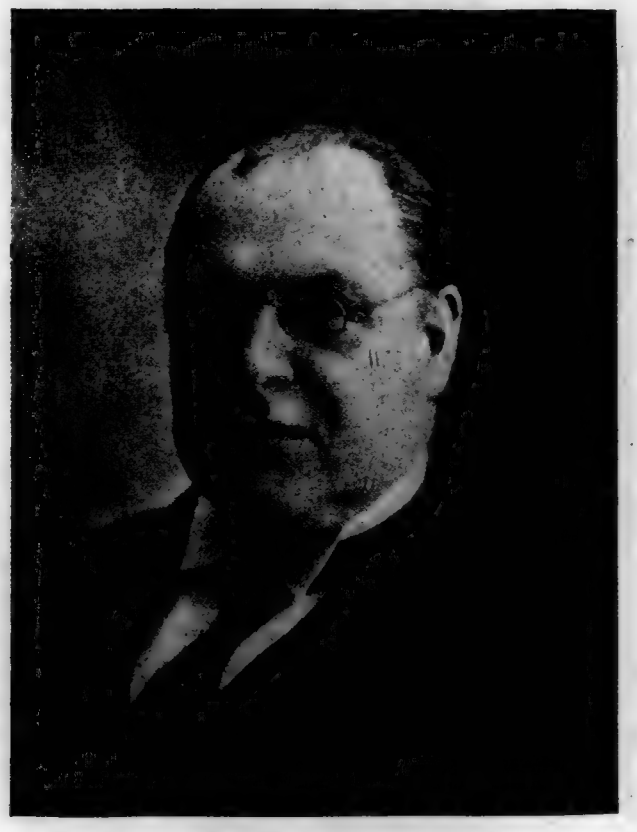
The proposition was not novel in Indiana. It had been made in 1881, when the Deaf and Dumb Asylum was under legislative investigation, and there was complaint by all of the newspapers that something was wrong. It was a reform year, with prohibition and women's rights in the foreground, the News advocating the revival of the whipping-post, the Journal indorsing Representative Kenner's bill for State examiners of public accounts—a prophecy of our present system—and various other reform measures, not included in the constitutional amendments of that year. On February 24, the Sentinel discussing the system of penal and charitable institutions in force in Indiana, said: "In States where such institutions are very numerous it may perhaps be desirable that a body be established whose duty it shall be to carefully and justly

investigate and correlate these results of immediate management, and lay before the people the condensed report of the same in such form as may be comprehensible to all interested, to the end that hidden harm may not befall the Commonwealth in their benevolent and penal relations. In short, a permanent Investigating Committee. Such bodies, in order to be efficient, should have no directory powers whatever. Suggestions from them would be eminently proper, but should be made with care and limited in effect, and they should be confined to generalities and abstract principles. In the nature of things they can not know the needs and conditions of each individual institution as well as the direct Board of Trustees, and therefore should be very careful to avoid disturbing operations and captious interference in details. * * * And now the question of establishing a State Board of Charities for Indiana is being agitated. Two able statesmen, both Governors, have within a week recommended it to be done. Many good and true men and women devoted to the cause of benevolence think it should be done. If it must be done, let it be done well, but not too much done." The general tone of this article was against the proposal. It objected to "the plan of supervising the Supervisors, watching the watchers, of not trusting the Trustees," and said that so far as tried in Massachusetts, New York, Ohio, Wisconsin and Illinois, it had been "expensive" and "not satisfactory." It proposed that the Governor be authorized to have investigations made whenever he thought proper, as a substitute. None of the papers advocated the measure. The Journal said that the labor of the blind and the deaf and dumb was being "farmed out," and that it should be stopped. The News advocated the abolition of the central board of control which then existed, and complete control of each institution by a separate board.[33] And so the movement at that time vanished in thin air.

With the establishment of the Board of State Charities, Indiana entered on a new epoch. In addition to the Governor ex officio, the first board consisted of John R. Elder, Timothy Nicholson, Oscar C. McCulloch, Mrs. C. W. Fairbanks, Mrs. Margaret F. Peelle, and S. A. Fletcher. It was a strong board, with McCulloch unquestionably the strongest, and a good second in Timothy Nicholson, who was continued a member by various governors until his voluntary retirement in 1908. Timothy Nicholson was born in Perquimans County, North Carolina, November 2, 1828, his parents and grandparents being prominent Friends of that State. He was educated at Belvidere Academy and the Friends School at Providence, R. I.; served for six years as Principal of Belvidere; four

[33] News, Feb. 16; Journal, Feb. 17, 1881.

years at the head of the preparatory department, and two years as General Superintendent of Hartford College; and then, in 1861, came to Richmond, Indiana, at which point he engaged with his brother John in the book and stationery business, and a book-bindery, later buying his brother's interest. This is the oldest bookstore in Indiana under one ownership and management. He was active in church work and all sorts



ALEXANDER JOHNSON

of social and public beneficial movements. It is safe to say that no man in Indiana ever served on so many committees and boards for religious, charitable, Sunday school, library, school, and allied affairs as he has. And it is equally safe to say that no man ever did more conscientious work in these quasi-public positions than he.

Of necessity, the success of a board of this character depends largely on its executive officer, who, on this board, is the secretary. It was fortunate at the start to secure the services of Alexander Johnson, an

investigate and correlate these results of immediate management, and lay before the people the condensed report of the same in such form as may be comprehensible to all interested, to the end that hidden harm may not befall the Commonwealth in their benevolent and penal relations. In short, a permanent Investigating Committee. Such bodies, in order to be efficient, should have no directory powers whatever. Suggestions from them would be eminently proper, but should be made with care and limited in effect, and they should be confined to generalities and abstract principles. In the nature of things they can not know the needs and conditions of each individual institution as well as the direct Board of Trustees, and therefore should be very careful to avoid disturbing operations and captious interference in details. * * * And now the question of establishing a State Board of Charities for Indiana is being agitated. Two able statesmen, both Governors, have within a week recommended it to be done. Many good and true men and women devoted to the cause of benevolence think it should be done. If it must be done, let it be done well, but not too much done." The general tone of this article was against the proposal. It objected to "the plan of supervising the Supervisors, watching the watchers, of not trusting the Trustees," and said that so far as tried in Massachusetts, New York, Ohio, Wisconsin and Illinois, it had been "expensive" and "not satisfactory." It proposed that the Governor be authorized to have investigations made whenever he thought proper, as a substitute. None of the papers advocated the measure. The Journal said that the labor of the blind and the deaf and dumb was being "farmed out," and that it should be stopped. The News advocated the abolition of the central board of control which then existed, and complete control of each institution by a separate board.[33] And so the movement at that time vanished in thin air.

With the establishment of the Board of State Charities, Indiana entered on a new epoch. In addition to the Governor ex officio, the first board consisted of John R. Elder, Timothy Nicholson, Oscar C. McCulloch, Mrs. C. W. Fairbanks, Mrs. Margaret F. Peelle, and S. A. Fletcher. It was a strong board, with McCulloch unquestionably the strongest, and a good second in Timothy Nicholson, who was continued a member by various governors until his voluntary retirement in 1908. Timothy Nicholson was born in Perquimans County, North Carolina, November 2, 1828, his parents and grandparents being prominent Friends of that State. He was educated at Belvidere Academy and the Friends School at Providence, R. I.; served for six years as Principal of Belvidere; four

[33] News, Feb. 16; Journal, Feb. 17, 1881.

years at the head of the preparatory department, and two years as General Superintendent of Hartford College; and then, in 1861, came to Richmond, Indiana, at which point he engaged with his brother John in the book and stationery business, and a book-bindery, later buying his brother's interest. This is the oldest bookstore in Indiana under one ownership and management. He was active in church work and all sorts

ALEXANDER JOHNSON

of social and public beneficial movements. It is safe to say that no man in Indiana ever served on so many committees and boards for religious, charitable, Sunday school, library, school, and allied affairs as he has. And it is equally safe to say that no man ever did more conscientious work in these quasi-public positions than he.

Of necessity, the success of a board of this character depends largely on its executive officer, who, on this board, is the secretary. It was fortunate at the start to secure the services of Alexander Johnson, an

Englishman, born at Ashton-under-Lyne, Lancashire, January 2, 1847. He was educated in private schools and at Owens College—now Victoria University—at Manchester. He came to America in 1869, and engaged in the clothing business until 1884, when he went into charitable work. He was General Secretary of the Associated Charities of Cincinnati in 1884-6, and of the Charity Organization Society of Chicago in 1886-9. He was Secretary of the Indiana Board until 1893, when he was made Superintendent of the Indiana School for Feeble Minded Youth, and continued there for ten years. From 1904 to 1913 he was General Secretary of the National Conference of Charities and Correction; 1913-5 Director of the Extension Department of the Training School at Vineland, N. J., then Field Secretary of the National Commission on Provision for the Feeble Minded. The Indiana Board has had but three secretaries, and was as fortunate in the other two, both of whom are natives of Indiana, as in the first. Ernest Percy Bicknell, who succeeded Johnson, remained until 1898. He was born near Vincennes, February 23, 1862, and graduated at Indiana University in 1887, after which he engaged in newspaper work until 1893. He went from Indianapolis to Chicago as General Secretary of the Chicago Bureau of Charities, serving there until October 1, 1908, when he became National Director of the American Red Cross—now Col. Bicknell, Commissioner for Belgium for American Red Cross. Amos W. Butler, the third secretary, was born at Brookville, October 1, 1860, and is also a graduate of Indiana University. A sketch of his life will be found elsewhere. He was well-known as a scientist before taking up this work, but in it he has shown a rare combination of wisdom, prudence and tact which demonstrates that, like Mr. Riley's sphinx, "He was just cut out for that." Under him has occurred the broad development of the work of the Board itself.

From the first, the attitude of the Board to officials was sympathetic and helpful, until all right-minded officials realized that it was their friend, and not an enemy. Its work has been largely educational, demonstrating the advantage of better methods, and securing legislative relief for errors in system. It has so completely gained the confidence of the public that there is not a session of the legislature that does not adopt a dozen reform bills in which it is more or less interested; and rare indeed that one adopts anything bearing on charities and correction against its advice. Under its guidance Indiana has steadily advanced in scientific and rational administration of these functions of government—still far from perfection, but "striving to beat her music out." Among lines of advance especially noteworthy, are outdoor poor relief, care of dependent children, study of mental defectives, and the indeterminate sentence and parole systems. Among the later State advances

are the Village for Epileptics, near Newcastle, established by act of March 6, 1905, and occupied two years later; the Hospital for Treatment of Tuberculosis, near Rockville, established by act of March 8, 1907, and opened April 1, 1911; and the Indiana State Farm, established in 1913, and opened April 12, 1915. This last is a peculiarly interesting institution in its theory of keeping prisoners without confinement or guards, and engaging them in open air employment. The prisoners are men subject to workhouse or jail imprisonment. On arriving at the institution—"a prison without walls or bars"—the prisoner is

INDIANA TUBERCULOSIS HOSPITAL, ROCKVILLE

instructed in detail as to what is expected in his own conduct, and receives a full explanation of the theories that are being worked out. Most of them are then put on honor to perform the work assigned to them, without attempting to escape. These have no conditions of restraint, except the knowledge that there are at various points watchers—usually prisoners—whose duty it is to warn the officers if a prisoner attempts to leave the farm. In a recent interview, Mr. Charles E. Talkington, the Superintendent of the Farm, said:

"We do not say our plan is perfect, nor do we make any great claims about our ability to reform a man during the short time he is here. But we do say this is the best manner yet devised for handling them. We take a man from the gutter, and at least make it possible for him to improve. We give him health, and direction enough to get him into some employment at which he can earn his living. Although we refuse to put forth any claims about how much good we do for the man, we at

Englishman, born at Ashton-under-Lyne, Lancashire, January 2, 1847. He was educated in private schools and at Owens College—now Victoria University—at Manchester. He came to America in 1869, and engaged in the clothing business until 1884, when he went into charitable work. He was General Secretary of the Associated Charities of Cincinnati in 1884-6, and of the Charity Organization Society of Chicago in 1886-9. He was Secretary of the Indiana Board until 1893, when he was made Superintendent of the Indiana School for Feeble Minded Youth, and continued there for ten years. From 1904 to 1913 he was General Secretary of the National Conference of Charities and Correction; 1913-5 Director of the Extension Department of the Training School at Vineland, N. J., then Field Secretary of the National Commission on Provision for the Feeble Minded. The Indiana Board has had but three secretaries, and was as fortunate in the other two, both of whom are natives of Indiana, as in the first. Ernest Percy Bicknell, who succeeded Johnson, remained until 1898. He was born near Vincennes, February 23, 1862, and graduated at Indiana University in 1887, after which he engaged in newspaper work until 1893. He went from Indianapolis to Chicago as General Secretary of the Chicago Bureau of Charities, serving there until October 1, 1908, when he became National Director of the American Red Cross—now Col. Bicknell, Commissioner for Belgium for American Red Cross. Amos W. Butler, the third secretary, was born at Brookville, October 1, 1860, and is also a graduate of Indiana University. A sketch of his life will be found elsewhere. He was well-known as a scientist before taking up this work, but in it he has shown a rare combination of wisdom, prudence and tact which demonstrates that, like Mr. Riley's sphinx, "He was just cut out for that." Under him has occurred the broad development of the work of the Board itself.

From the first, the attitude of the Board to officials was sympathetic and helpful, until all right-minded officials realized that it was their friend, and not an enemy. Its work has been largely educational, demonstrating the advantage of better methods, and securing legislative relief for errors in system. It has so completely gained the confidence of the public that there is not a session of the legislature that does not adopt a dozen reform bills in which it is more or less interested; and rare indeed that one adopts anything bearing on charities and correction against its advice. Under its guidance Indiana has steadily advanced in scientific and rational administration of these functions of government—still far from perfection, but "striving to beat her music out." Among lines of advance especially noteworthy, are outdoor poor relief, care of dependent children, study of mental defectives, and the indeterminate sentence and parole systems. Among the later State advances

are the Village for Epileptics, near Newcastle, established by act of March 6, 1905, and occupied two years later; the Hospital for Treatment of Tuberculosis, near Rockville, established by act of March 8, 1907, and opened April 1, 1911; and the Indiana State Farm, established in 1913, and opened April 12, 1915. This last is a peculiarly interesting institution in its theory of keeping prisoners without confinement or guards, and engaging them in open air employment. The prisoners are men subject to workhouse or jail imprisonment. On arriving at the institution—"a prison without walls or bars"—the prisoner is

INDIANA TUBERCULOSIS HOSPITAL, ROCKVILLE

instructed in detail as to what is expected in his own conduct, and receives a full explanation of the theories that are being worked out. Most of them are then put on honor to perform the work assigned to them, without attempting to escape. These have no conditions of restraint, except the knowledge that there are at various points watchers—usually prisoners—whose duty it is to warn the officers if a prisoner attempts to leave the farm. In a recent interview, Mr. Charles E. Talkington, the Superintendent of the Farm, said:

"We do not say our plan is perfect, nor do we make any great claims about our ability to reform a man during the short time he is here. But we do say this is the best manner yet devised for handling them. We take a man from the gutter, and at least make it possible for him to improve. We give him health, and direction enough to get him into some employment at which he can earn his living. Although we refuse to put forth any claims about how much good we do for the man, we at

least know that we do not injure him. And that is more than can be said for any jail or prison. We aren't running any school for crime here. We do know that. We also know that we can make this institution self-supporting and a means of revenue for the State. What more can you ask? The wide-open policy of freedom, I believe, has been carried to the extreme here. Although the great majority of men can be handled and trusted in absolute freedom, there are, in a population of 700 men, some who can never be given liberty. There is need for not more than 50 cells. Any farm colony ought to have them even if the cells are never used. Even so, we are getting along very nicely without them, and it shows to what great extent this policy can be carried successfully. We never had even punishment cells until a few days ago when four were completed. We aren't going to have to use them much, either. Confinement on bread and water is the only form of punishment permitted in this colony—no flogging, no dungeons, no ball and chain, no stripes. We have prisoners living down on the lower end of the farm working under a prisoner-foreman. We see them only when we are making the weekly round of inspection."

Perhaps the greatest reproach to Indiana is that there are still a few of her incurable insane confined in jails, although the worst possible treatment for them is confinement without occupation. It is a wonder that some admirer of Shakespeare has not claimed that he understood the needs of the deranged, and foresaw the remedy, when he made Macbeth say:

> "Canst thou not minister to a mind diseased,
> Pluck from the memory a rooted sorrow,
> Raze out the written troubles of the brain
> And with some sweet oblivious antidote
> Cleanse the stuff'd bosom of that perilous stuff
> Which weighs upon the heart?"

Derangement is usually, essentially, monomania of some kind, and if the mind of the patient can be diverted from this subject and fixed on something else, he is at least cheerful and contented if not advanced toward sanity. The results attained in this line at Michigan City, in the Hospital for Insane Criminals, are most extraordinary. In fact the interest of some of the patients in their work seems to indicate that their mania has simply shifted to new channels. Such a result may suggest a means of improvement of the race, for if, by some form of inoculation, we could all be made monomaniacs in the line of beneficial labor, the world would be materially bettered.

CHAPTER XVIII

TEMPERANCE

The temperance sentiment of Indiana is the result of long and bitter experience. There is nothing theoretical or fanatical about it. Our forefathers had no prejudice against drink or drinking. The still usually appeared in the frontier settlements before the meeting-house, or even the school-house. Not only did they use their own crude alcohol product, but they consumed large quantities of "tafia," a powerful rum made of the rinsings of sugar cane, which was imported from New Orleans and the West Indies. As has been noted, it was first observed that the use of intoxicants had a very dangerous effect on the Indians, and stringent regulations were made to prevent their sale to the red man. It was found in the case of Gen. Clark, and others, that intoxicants were ruinous when used by a military commander; and several military expeditions were broken up on this account. It was found in Wayne's training of his army of the Northwest that it was the worst evil to be met in the case of private soldiers; and the discipline of his army was seriously delayed on this account. But still the great mass of the people did not seem to suspect that intoxicants were bad for them—bad for just plain, common, every-day people. It is not easy to realize now how prevalent drinking was at that time; but Rev. T. A. Goodwin gives a fair picture of it in the following: "Whisky was the prevailing drink. Whisky raw and whisky sweetened, whisky hot and whisky cold, and sometimes whisky watered, and often whisky medicated. Roots and herbs, and barks, when steeped in whisky, had wonderful curative properties. Snake bites and milk sickness, rheumatisms and agues, alike, yielded to the thousand and one preparations which the hardy men of those days knew how to make with whisky; and a birth or a death, a wedding or funeral, a log-rolling or shucking, or a raising or a quilting, was incomplete and unsatisfactory without it. Egg-nog or toddy, or both, was much more certain at an afternoon visiting party of women than 'store tea' was for supper; and well-to-do Methodists, and Baptists, and New Lights, and other good people, were as thoughtful to supply it for their guests, even their preachers, as were other people. * * * All

churches tolerated its use, and many a good pioneer had a license from the state to keep a tavern, meaning a license to sell whisky, and at the same time a license from his church to preach; and they were preachers of no mean repute, either, as well as good tavern keepers.

"The Methodist church made special provision in her discipline for her members, requiring them to keep orderly houses, and in theory, not permitting her local preachers to retail at all. But like her inhibition of slave-holding, this was in practice a dead letter, for many of her best local preachers kept tavern, to put it mildly, and many of them liberally patronized their own bars. Many of the early preaching places for all denominations were in the bar rooms of these taverns. Good men bought and sold and drank, but bad men also engaged in the business, and kept dens of dissipation; hence those provisions of the early laws which required all applicants for license to prove that they were of good behavior, and, later, of good moral character. Every store that kept tea or coffee kept whisky by the quart, and as there was then no law against giving it away, the barrel, or bottle, was free to all customers. Whisky was cheap then, and merchants were liberal. It is no wonder, therefore, that with such business and social habits, men died of delirium tremens in large numbers, called then, brain fever. * * * It was not until about 1830 that men began to associate together for the purpose of checking the tide of dissipation which was sweeping over the country."[1]

This does not mean that everybody was intemperate, or even that everybody drank. There was a "saving remnant" that voiced a protest at a very early day. Holliday mentions that Rev. William Cravens, one of the early Indiana preachers, who organized the first Indianapolis Circuit, hated "the sins of drunkenness and negro slavery," and preached against them in Virginia long before he came west; and that, "he seldom preached a sermon without making all who made, sold, or drank ardent spirits feel uneasy."[2] Finley tells of Rev. James Axley, a celebrated Methodist preacher who came west in 1804, along with Peter Cartwright: "He was proverbial for his opposition to slavery and whisky. After he located he supported his family by the labor of his own hands as a farmer, and was wont to testify, on all proper occasions, that his logs were rolled, his house raised, and his grain cut without whisky." Axley was a man who preached straight at the sins of his audience, and among many anecdotes preserved of him is one of a sermon he preached, in a district of East Tennessee that was famous for its peach-brandy, from the text: "Alexander the coppersmith did me

[1] Seventy-Six Years' Tussle With the Traffic, pp. 4-6.
[2] Life of Rev. Allen Wiley, pp. 43, 46.

much evil: the Lord reward him according to his works." He told how Paul, a traveling preacher, had gone down to Ephesus, and organized a church; and had left Alexander as class-leader. They got along till there was a big peach crop, and the question arose how to dispose of them. Someone suggested that they make them into brandy, as they used to do before Paul had them destroy their stills; and it was also suggested that Alexander, and his partner, Hymeneus, would make new ones, to which they agreed. Axley went on: "The next thing heard on the subject was a hammering in the class-leader's shop; and soon the stills in every brother's orchard were smoking, and the liquid poison streaming. When one called on another the bottle was brought out, with the remark, 'I want you to taste my new brandy; I think it is pretty good.' The guest, after tasting once, was urged to repeat, when, smacking his lips, he would reply, 'Well, it's tolerable; but I wish you would come over and taste mine; I think mine is a little better.' So they tasted and tasted till many of them got about half drunk, and I don't know but three quarters. Then the very devil was raised among them; the society was all in an uproar, and Paul was sent for to come and settle the difficulty. At first it was difficult to find sober, disinterested ones enough to try the guilty; but finally he got his committee formed; and the first one he brought to account was Alexander, who pleaded not guilty. He declared that he had not tasted, bought, sold, or distilled a drop of brandy. 'But,' said Paul, 'you made the stills, otherwise there could have been no liquor made and if no liquor, no one could have been intoxicated.' So they expelled him first, then Hymeneus next, and went on for complement, till the society was relieved of all still-makers, distillers, dram-sellers, and dram-drinkers, and peace was once more restored. Paul says, 'Holding faith and a good conscience; which some having put away, concerning faith have made shipwreck; of whom is Hymeneus and Alexander; whom I have delivered unto Satan, that they may learn not to blaspheme.'"[3] Holliday also mentions James Garner, a local preacher who was one of the earliest settlers of Clark County, saying: "He was a total abstinence man, notwithstanding the prevalent custom of using whisky in nearly every family."[4] It is likewise recorded that John Strange took an active stand for temperance; and he is even said to have organized local temperance societies at a very early day.[5]

The first certainly known approach to a temperance organization in Indiana was in 1819, when James P. Burgess, a local Methodist preacher,

[3] Sketches of Western Methodism, pp. 237-40.

[4] Indiana Methodism, p. 89.

[5] Hist. Ohio Falls Counties, Vol. 2, p. 342.

living south of Richmond, in Wayne County, wrote a temperance pledge, and after signing it himself, circulated it among his neighbors. A few signed, but others objected that there was no exception made for harvest time, and many saw in it a dangerous surrender of their personal liberties. Yet it was a very mild pledge. It did not mention beer, because it was not considered intoxicating; and it omitted wine, rum, gin and brandy, with all foreign liquors, because they were too expensive to be dangerous; and the only abstinence pledged was from whisky, of which the signer agreed to limit himself to one dram, in the morning.[6]

This was in line with the temperance work that had been going on elsewhere in the country, for it was all as yet limited to advocating temperance in the use of liquors. The Methodists and Quakers had "enjoined" this as early as 1784; and Dr. Benjamin Rush, of Philadelphia, took a public stand against intemperance in the year following; and got up a petition of physicians to Congress, in 1790, to make the tax on liquors so high as to discourage their use. He did some very earnest work for temperance later.

There was a temperance society organized at Fort Wayne, in 1822, by Isaac McCoy, that was probably the only one of its kind that ever existed. McCoy says: "Laws of Congress had been enacted to prevent the introduction of ardent spirits into the Indian country, but it could not be perceived that the Indians drank less liquor on account of the enactment of these laws; they were seldom executed. By law, traders were required, as they still are, to take licenses from an Indian agent or superintendent. In these they pledged security, in a given amount, to observe the laws of the United States regulating trade and intercourse with the Indian tribes; and one of these laws positively forbids the introduction of ardent spirits into the Indian country; nevertheless, traders as regularly laid in ardent spirits as a part of their annual stock to carry to their store-houses, as they did blankets, calicoes, or any other article. In ten years we spent in that country, we knew not a solitary exception to this statement.

"We could perceive no way by which this evil could be checked, but by kindly remonstrating with those who were in the practice of furnishing the Indians liquor. All such persons in the vicinity of Fort Wayne, excepting one, at length consented to discontinue the practice, each upon the proviso that others also would discontinue it. On the 12th of June we had a general meeting of the white inhabitants of the neighbourhood, and formed a society, the object of which was the suppression of this practice. The following is the preamble to the constitution:

---

[6] Holliday, Indiana Methodism, p. 184.

"Whereas the sale of ardent spirits to the aborigines of our country is productive of the most baleful effects; it has been proven to be the fruitful source of poverty and wretchedness among them; it destroys conjugal, parental, and filial affection; it paralyzes a sense of honour, decency, fidelity, and virtue; it leads to ignorance, superstition, indolence and crime; occasions the most horrid and barbarous murders, fosters the wretchedness of savage habits, and checks the progress of civilization among them: And whereas the continuation of the practice of furnishing them with liquor, with such infallible proofs of its pernicious consequences before us, would not only be a violation of the good laws of the United States, but also of humanity and of every feeling of the benevolent heart, without even increasing the profits of trade among them: Therefore, we, whose names are subscribed below, do agree to unite in a society, &c.

"The society resolved to solicit the cooperation of all traders in the Indian country, and of others on the frontiers of white settlements; but the success of the society was not equal to the kindness of its resolutions. The individual who refused to come into those measures was soon after detected in selling liquor to the Indians, with proof positive, which made him liable to fines for three offences. The cases were such that it was necessary for them to be decided by the court, meeting in the village of Winchester, about eighty miles from Fort Wayne. The matter was, by the society, placed in the hands of the proper civil officers, and there it ended. Finding it impracticable to induce the execution of laws forbidding the sale of ardent spirits to the Indians, the society was not a little discouraged; and some of us soon after removing to the Carey mission, a hundred miles off, matters returned to run in their former channels."[7]

But the first trumpet call for total abstinence came in 1827, from Jonathan Kittredge, one of the ablest jurists of the country who first emphasized the fact that all drunkards are developed from moderate drinkers—"have become drunkards by the temperate, moderate, and habitual use of ardent spirits, just as you use them now. Were it not for this use of ardent spirits, we should not now hear of drunken senators and drunken magistrates, of drunken lawyers and drunken doctors; churches would not now be mourning over drunken ministers and drunken members; parents would not now be weeping over drunken children, wives over drunken husbands, husbands over drunken wives, and angels over a drunken world." In November, 1827, the Massachusetts Society for the Suppression of Intemperance, which had been advo-

[7] Hist. of Baptist Missions, pp. 143-4.

cating moderation since 1813, took its stand for total abstinence; and the American Society for the Promotion of Temperance, which had been organized at Boston on February 13, 1826, soon did the same. Kittredge's address was widely circulated by the American Tract Society; and the Temperance societies quickly followed it with other temperance literature.

Indiana soon took up the movement. On October 3, 1828, a meeting was held at the old Methodist Meeting House, on Maryland Street, between Meridian and Illinois streets, with Rev. John Strange as chairman, and James M. Ray as secretary; and the Temperance Society of Marion County was organized. Its stated object was "to discontinue the use of ardent spirits, except as a medicine, both by precept and example." Ebenezer Sharpe was made president; James Givan and Henry Bradley, vice presidents; James M. Ray, secretary; and a committee of correspondence composed of Daniel Yandes, Caleb Scudder, Isaac N. Phipps, John G. Brown, Charles I. Hand, George Bush, John Wilkins, George Holloway, William Rector, Isaac Coe and John Walton. It was arranged that a public meeting should be held on the first Saturday in January, at which addresses should be made by "the President, Ebenezer Sharpe, Esq., on the objects of the Society, the encouragement, and the objections against it; Rev. George Bush, on the moral obligations requiring exertion in the cause; Rev. Edwin Ray, on the demoralizing effects of intemperance; James M. Ray, on the expense of the manufacture and consumption of ardent spirits."[8] Another meeting was held on December 20, and thereafter the Society met quarterly. At its meeting on November 23, 1829, it adopted resolutions, "that entire abstinence is the only course which promises success in suppressing intemperance;" "that the practice of selling liquor to the intemperate does not only in its injurious consequences immediately affect the purchaser, but in an imminent degree the morals and means of the community;" and "that it is expedient to form a State Temperance Society, auxiliary to the American Temperance Society." Among the new names appearing at this meeting were Rev. Thos. S. Hitt, Alfred Harrison, Robert A. Taylor, Douglass Maguire, Rev. Joseph Merrill, Robert Brenton and Joseph Catterlin.

The proposed State society was organized on December 9, 1829, and at its first annual meeting, on December 13, 1830, Jeremiah Sullivan, of Jefferson County, presided, and J. F. D. Lanier, later of Winslow, Lanier & Co., was secretary. Dr. Sylvan Morris presented a resolution "that the habitual use of ardent spirits is injurious to health, destructive to

[8] Journal, October 16, 1828.

the mental faculties, and tends to shorten human life," which, after a speech by him, was unanimously adopted. Bethuel F. Morris presented and advocated the following resolution, which was unanimously adopted: "Resolved, That the customary and fashionable use of ardent spirits is dangerous to the civil institutions of our country." Rev. Sickles presented a resolution, supported by himself and Rev. Lewis, and unanimously adopted, "that the use of ardent spirits, either occasionally or habitually, exerts a demoralizing influence and is injurious to public and domestic happiness." William Sheets presented a resolution, supported by himself and Stephen S. Harding—later Governor of Utah,—"that the formation of temperance societies, on the principle of entire abstinence, is the only effectual preventative of intemperance and its evils," which was unanimously adopted. The Society then elected officers: President, Judge Jeremiah Sullivan; Vice Presidents, Milton Stapp, of Jefferson, David H. Maxwell, of Monroe, Edwin Ray, of Vigo, James Morrison, of Marion, and Stephen C. Stephens, of Switzerland; Secretary, James M. Ray; Executive Committee, Bethuel F. Morris, Isaac Coe, Rev. John R. Moreland, John T. McKinney, Rev. Thos. S. Hitt, James Blake, Isaac N. Phipps, Daniel Yandes, Horace Bassett, John Hendricks, Sylvan B. Morris, and David Wallace. Thus the first organized State-wide movement for temperance was launched, by the best and most prominent men in the State, many of them in active political life. Certainly very few of them had any conscientious scruples about the occasional use of liquor; and Indianapolis was far from dry, especially on gala occasions. The hilarious celebration of Christmas, 1821, is historic; and Calvin Fletcher records of the use of whisky at the first election, on April 1, 1822, "the quantities drunk must be reckoned in barrels." The Journal of October 2, 1827, stated that there had been 213 barrels of whisky purchased by Indianapolis merchants from outside, and 71 barrels of home product, within the past year. A census of the town on November 25, 1827, showed a total of 1,066 inhabitants, of whom 503 were females, and 454 were under 15 years of age; but, of course, the town had the assistance of the adjacent country in the consumption of the liquor credited to it.

This does not mean that the people of Indianapolis were all drunkards—far from it—but they could drink in case of emergency. The temperance status is very fairly stated in Mrs. Betsey Martin's account of the celebration of the ratification of the Potawatomi treaty, securing the right of way for the Michigan road, on February 17, 1827. She says: "In 1827 the treaty was ratified between the United States and the Indians, and the Michigan road was granted to Lawrenceburg. Well, we had a grand turn-out of all the citizens, with lanterns of every design,

and mottos appropriate for the occasion, and music, and everything to make it grand and enjoyable. Mr. Goldsberry (her then husband) carried a burning tar barrel on a high pole till it was burnt through. It spoilt a new suit of clothes that Aunt Cox had just made of blue casinet. After marching through the streets, or the main ones, which were Washington and Meridian, they marched down to old Dunning's tavern on the river, and all got tight and had a dance. Uncle Nat Cox and Governor Ray danced a nigger jig. There was not one but drank too much. Mr. Goldsberry came home as tight as a brick, carrying a big transparency which he took after the tar barrel burned out. He was very jolly, and when I opened the door he pulled me out in the mud to see his transparency. That was the only time he drank too much, and he was excusable when the Governor was tight, and all concerned. There were a lot of sick folks the next day, for many of them had never drunk too much before." The unanimity of the intoxication may be inferred from the fact that Mr. Goldsberry was one of the pillars of the Methodist church, and a very exemplary citizen. But Betsey Martin had no love for liquor, and she was a keen observer of what was going on in the community; from which qualities she has left to us a clear presentation of the cause of the change of sentiment in regard to drinking ardent spirits, in the following statement:

"In the spring of 1822, Jerry Collins opened a small shanty built out of poles and clapboards, and had the first whisky shop in town. He had a barrel of whisky and some tobacco and segars. There was no license, and he made money, and he also, as now, made drunkards. I well remember two men burnt to death while under the influence of that cursed liquor. One was an old hatter named Shunk. He fell with his head against the kettle and his shoulders in the mouth of the furnace; and he was roasting all night. In the morning someone called and found him. As I have told you, he was not quite dead. They took him to his boarding place—he boarded at old John Van Blaricum's—and the doctors did all they could for the poor old man, but he died that same night. He was roasted half way down. The work of the whisky seller! The other was Big Smith—he was called 'Big' to distinguish him from the rest. He was over six feet, and large and well formed, and would have been a useful man unless for that awful habit. Smith and some other men of the same stripe went into a field back of where Mr. Blake now lives (northwest corner of Capitol and North Street) and were drinking and playing cards. They had set fire to an old standing dry tree, and Smith was too drunk to go when the others left. He went to sleep, and the tree burnt and fell close to his back and shoulders, and he was too drunk to move; so he had to roast; and he did, for his shoulders

and back were a perfect crisp. He only lived a few hours after he was taken home. Well, from that time till now, I can trace nearly all the murder and every other crime to that—the worst thing in the world—whisky! It brings poverty, disease and death!"

There were other victims that attracted even more notice. One was Hugh O'Neal, a bright young fellow who came to Indianapolis with his father in 1821, studied hard, and read law. Nowland says of him: "No young man in the State bid fairer to rise to eminence and distinction than he did. When the California mania was raging, in 1849, his ambition prompted him to risk his chances for fortune in that golden region, and it was there he fell a victim to that destroying demon (intemperance) that annihilates all that is good and virtuous in our natures, and sends us to an early grave, unhonored and unsung."[9] Doctors were often slaves to drink, probably because they kept whisky as a medicine, with other medicines, and were subject to unusual fatigue and exposure in their practice. Mention has been made of the wreck of doctors Lilly and Jones from this cause. Another notable victim was Doctor Jonathan Cool, a talented and unusually well educated young fellow, who located at Indianapolis in 1821. He was a classmate of Judge Blackford at Princeton, and after taking a degree in medicine had served for a time as surgeon in the regular army. He was the first of the Indiana doctors to protest against wholesale doses of calomel, and this brought him into a controversy with Dr. Isaac Coe, to whom he addressed a poetic argument, one stanza of which attained immortality—

"Oh, Dr. Coe! Oh, Dr. Coe!
Why do you dose your patients so?
Slow to cure, and quick to kill;
There is no man alive can tell
The awful power of calomel,
And dead men tell no tales."

But Dr. Cool took to drink, and in a few years became a hopeless sot. He remained very polite, but shunned the society of ladies, of which he had been fond; and gradually went from bad to worse. In the course of his downfall he made a contract with Jerry Collins for three drinks a day—morning, noon and night—in exchange for medical services. One morning he came in for his noon drink about 11 o'clock, and Jerry called his attention to his premature demand. Cool seemed depressed for a moment, and then, brightening with a ray of hope, exclaimed: "For the

[9] Early Reminiscences, p. 111.

love of God, Jerry, loan me an hour." Jerry made the loan; and he usually capitulated when the doctor came in with a plea for an extra drink; though not until after profound argument. Cool's most effective appeal was on this line: "Jerry Collins, you know that whisky costs

JERRY COLLINS AND DOCTOR COOL

you only 20 cents a gallon, and there are 56 drinks in a gallon. Will you refuse to relieve the sufferings of a fellow human being when you can do it for less than two-fifths of a cent?" James B. Dunlap, a son of Dr. Livingston Dunlap, and the first artist of Indianapolis—a very clever one, though self taught,—has preserved the scene of one of these

arguments, with Jerry on the defensive behind the bar, and the dilapidated doctor making for his first line of trenches.

It is interesting to note that in this early period medical remedies for the liquor habit—primitive "Keely cures"—were offered to the public, as may be seen from the advertisement of Dr. Chambers of his "Remedy for Intemperance," which was described to be "as innocent as it is effectual; so much so that it is often given to children in febrile complaints, and frequently used as a family medicine for Dyspepsia." It was offered at $5 a package, but, "In order that the efficacy of Dr. Chambers' Remedy for Intemperance may be thoroughly tested, Editors of Newspapers throughout the country, who will insert our advertisement and this article to it, and send us a copy of the paper containing it, shall receive from us by return mail a quantity sufficient to cure one drunkard, which they will be requested to administer to some patient in the neighborhood, and publish the result. Public Institutions and Philanthropic Societies, by making application (duly authenticated) to the subscribers, shall receive the medicine at a very reduced price."

It should be borne in mind that in the earliest temperance societies "ardent spirits" was not understood to include wine, beer, hard cider, and the like; and occasionally a "total abstainer" would get intoxicated from indulgence in them. It was not until the second National Temperance Convention, at Saratoga, on August 4, 1836, that a stand was made against these; and even then it was not universally accepted. Goodwin says: "As late as 1841, the Christian Advocate and Journal, the oldest and most influential organ of the M. E. Church, opposed 'teetotalism' editorially, as contradicting the acts of the Savior and the advice of Paul." The "teetotal" plan had been adopted by some individual members of temperance societies prior to 1836; and the word "teetotal" is said to have originated from distinguishing such members on the society rolls by the letter "T," standing for "total," while "O. P." —standing for "old pledge"—designated the other members; and from the use of "T-total" grew "teetotal." This system spread rapidly, and the new teetotal societies took the place of the old societies in many places, though there is not much evidence of change in Indiana. There was, however, a growth of temperance work; and a Young Men's Temperance Society was organized on April 2, 1836.[10] The distinction as to the character of the drink was made by the law, the same as by custom. Our early laws applied only to "spirituous or strong liquors," and in 1839 the Supreme Court decided that port wine was not within the law, saying: "Spirit is the name of an inflammable liquor produced by distilla-

[10] Journal, March 19 and April 30, 1836.

tion. Wine is the fermented juice of the grape, or a preparation of other vegetables by fermentation."[11] It was not until 1852 that the phrase "intoxicating liquor" appeared in the general law, although it had been used in some laws essentially local; and it was not until 1859 that the law was broadened to "spirituous, vinous or malt liquor, or any intoxicating liquor." Even under that, it was required to be proven that the liquor used was "intoxicating," the Supreme Court holding, in 1876, that "beer" was not even presumptively intoxicating, and in 1877, the same as to "malt liquors."[12]

It appears probable that this division of opinion as to the character of drinks caused a halt in the progress of temperance growth; but a fresh start was taken when the Washingtonian movement originated in Baltimore, in 1840, from a sudden resolve of a party of convivial drinkers to reform. Their organization grew locally with great rapidity, and was so beneficial that in 1841 members were sent to New York and Boston to hold meetings. These were phenomenally successful; and a wave of reform swept over the country. It reached Indianapolis in February, 1842, when "a reformed inebriate, a Washingtonian from Illinois, on his way to Ohio," gave it a start. This missionary, who is named only as "Mr. Matthews," held his first meeting on February 28, when a Washingtonian Society was formed and 106 signed the pledge of total abstinence from the use of "intoxicating liquors." He was induced to stay a day longer, and on the evening of March 1, 116 more names were added; then he consented to one more day, and the membership went up to 318. As there was no room in the town that would hold the crowds, the meetings adjourned to the East Market house. The secretary announced that "about 15 of those who have signed the pledge have been until very recently, and some up to the present time, considered degraded, confirmed drunkards; a very large number of them only moderate or gentlemanly drunkards." Matthews was followed on March 26 by "Mr. Patterson, a reformed inebriate from Pittsburgh," who had been "a drunkard for more than 20 years;" and on April 19 the society announced that it had 458 members. The Washingtonians did not confine themselves to personal reformation. On April 5 the Journal said: "At a sale held yesterday, the Washingtonians disposed of, at a great sacrifice, the remains of a distillery which they had recently purchased in the vicinity of this place. This was done with the express understanding that the articles sold were not again to be used for the manufacture of intoxicating drinks of any kind whatever." In September a Wash-

[11] State vs. Moore, 5 Blackford, p. 118.

[12] Schlosser vs. State, 55 Ind., p. 82; Shaw vs. State, 56 Ind., p. 188.

ingtonian camp-meeting was held at Greencastle, and in addition to local speakers, "Messrs. Cook of Indianapolis, T. Dowling and S. Gookins of Terre Haute, and J. A. Wright of Rockville," were on the program. The local lodge increased to 600 members, and the Greencastle Vistor said: "Putnam County can boast of having fewer drunkards within her borders, considering her population, than any other county in the West." In Indianapolis, "the winter campaign against King Alcohol" of the Washingtonians was opened on November 11, at the Second Presbyterian Church, with "an address by H. W. Beecher, a member of the society."

The somewhat rapid disappearance of the Washingtonians as active societies was due to the organization of the Sons of Temperance, a secret society, which was started in New York September 29, 1842. The first lodge in Indiana was organized at Brookville, on November 15, 1845, as Indiana Division No. 1; and on January 15, 1846, it was authorized to grant charters in Indiana. Other lodges followed in order at Richmond, Centreville, New Albany, Logan's Cross Roads (Dearborn County), Dublin, Connersville, Madison, Jeffersonville and Indianapolis, the last on April 24. Ten lodges having been formed, a Grand Lodge was organized in May, and the order was fully launched in the temperance work in which it was the chief agency in Indiana for the next decade. In less than five years over 400 lodges had been organized in the State. There were also other orders, as the Templars of Honor and Temperance, organized in 1845, and the Order of Good Templars, organized in 1851. Indeed the period was notable for the growth of temperance sentiment, and temperance meetings were a popular form of entertainment. The Hutchinson family of temperance singers came into prominence in 1843; and such speakers as Dr. Charles Jewett, Rev. Thos. P. Hunt, and Theodore L. Cuyler became popular favorites. John B. Gough joined the Washingtonians in 1842, but fell from grace. In 1844, having reformed again, he leaped into fame at the eighth anniversary of the American Temperance Union in New York City, to remain in active temperance work until his death in 1886. Father Theobald Mathew, after beginning his great work in Ireland and England, came to this country in 1849, and was received everywhere with distinguished honor. He was invited to Indianapolis, but could not come.

An interesting evidence of the prevalence of the reform sentiment is seen in the change of customs of the Masons, in whose lodges it had been customary to serve liquors, in the earlier period. As McDonald says: "In those days when lodges were called to 'refreshments' it meant something more than cessation from labor. The refreshments were in addition to the regular bill of fare three times a day at the 'tavern,' and it is quite likely that they consisted mostly of beverages, such as

whisky, brandy and sugar, applejack, egg nog, Tom and Jerry, and the like. * * * At the meeting of the Grand Lodge in 1843 the Committee on Foreign Correspondence gave it as their opinion that the use of distilled spirits in the lodge rooms at the meetings of the lodges was undeniably of evil example, and might be productive of evil effects; and it was urgently recommended by the committee that in this State the use of such liquors should be expressly forbidden under any pretense whatever. The recommendation was concurred in and adopted, and from that time to the present, now more than half a century, no liquors have been provided as a part of lodge refreshments. This recommendation was followed at the annual meeting of the Grand Lodge in 1844 by the adoption of the following preamble and resolution:

"'Whereas, The excessive use of spirituous liquors as a beverage among many of our brethren has heretofore been the means of bringing reproach upon Masonry; and

"'Whereas, The intemperate use of spirits is forbidden by the divine law and the rules of morality, and therefore grossly unmasonic, and draws in its train a thousand vices which have a tendency to subvert the principles of our Order and bring disgrace upon the Fraternity; therefore, it is

"'Resolved, By this Grand Lodge that we recommend to the subordinate lodges throughout the State the propriety of discountenancing, both by precept and example, the use of spirituous liquors as a beverage among Masons.'"

In 1853 the Grand Lodge took two decided steps of advance, one a declaration that it was "highly unmasonic for any member of the Fraternity to be engaged in the manufacture or traffic of intoxicating liquors as a beverage;" and the other the following resolution: "It is the especial duty of each and every subordinate lodge to correct the evils of intemperance in any of its members as speedily as possible, and if, upon the first and second offense and admonition, the brother does not reform, to suspend or expel him promptly." But its next step, in 1859, was still more significant, for in those six years temperance had come very forcibly into Indiana politics, and the resolutions then adopted come very near committing the Order to a political position. John B. Fravel, of a select committee to which the subject had been referred, made a lengthy report, in which was recounted the action of the Grand Lodge up to that time, and concluded as follows:

"These, in connection with others that might be referred to, do most clearly indicate the feeling of the Grand Lodge for the last thirty-five years in reference to this fearful enemy of men and Masons. All these resolutions passed by this Grand Lodge, though good in themselves, and

breathing a high tone of moral excellence, have not as yet checked the march of this desolating scourge; his triumphs are still seen in the desolated home, the tears of the widow, and the poverty of the helpless and friendless orphan; and we do most confidently believe that the time has come when our time-honored and beloved Institution should take a bold and decided stand and say, 'Thus far hast thou come, but further thou canst not go!' In view of all the foregoing facts, and further, that the Legislature of the State of Indiana has legalized the sale and traffic of ardent spirits as a beverage by license, which, perhaps, some thoughtless member of the Fraternity may plead as a justification of his acts, we offer the following resolutions, and do most ardently desire this Grand Lodge to concur therein:

"Resolved, That the subordinate lodges within this jurisdiction are hereby unconditionally prohibited from conferring the several symbolic degrees upon any applicant who is habitually intoxicated, or who makes it his business to manufacture or sell the same to be used as a beverage.

"Resolved, That every Master Mason, member of a subordinate lodge, who is in the practice of habitual intoxication, or engaged in the manufacture or sale of spirituous liquors to be used as a beverage, as a business, shall, upon charges being preferred and sustained, for the first offense be reprimanded in open lodge by the Worshipful Master, and for the second offense suspended or expelled, as a majority of the members present in their judgment may determine.

"Resolved, That the moral law of Masonry, founded upon the first great light in Masonry (the Holy Bible), is the highest moral law known to man, and that it is not in the power of any legislative body to so legalize that which is morally wrong as to make it proper or morally right for any Mason to practice the legalized wrong."[13]

The Sons of Temperance did not take any political stand for several years, but acted on a bipartisan basis in securing temperance legislation. The laws of the State had for years past been on a purely local basis; and if any two counties or towns, or townships had the same liquor laws, it was because their representatives had happened to incorporate similar provisions in the local laws that they got through the legislature. The first direct effect of the temperance work on legislation was the general law of 1847, that a majority vote of "no license" in any township should insure no license for one year. This law applied to all of the counties but Harrison and Rush; and a vote on the question was required to be taken at the April election. The temperance work was then concentrated on securing a majority for no license in each township. An

[13] History of Freemasonry in Indiana, pp. 191-4.

illustration of the campaign carried on is seen in the following, which appeared in the Lafayette papers in March: "Let there be a fair and full expression of public will on the liquor license question. Let every voter who wants to see Drunkards, Paupers, and Convict Manufacturers succeed according to law, at the expense of wife's tears and her children cry for bread, vote to license the liquor traffic." There was a considerable increase of dry territory under this law, and the local legislation thereafter was chiefly prohibitory in character, until local legislation was done away with by the new constitution. And all the time the temperance sentiment was growing stronger, even in the Sons of Temperance. They were so desirous of avoiding political complication that at the meeting of the Grand Division at South Bend, in July, 1848, a proposal to ask the legislature to amend the liquor law so that no vote could be counted for license unless expressly so cast, was voted down by a large majority. But only nine months later, at Evansville, the Grand Division unanimously decided to take steps for prohibition; and they did not rest until that goal was reached.

The first law passed under the new constitution was not a prohibition law, but was a very stringent local option law. A vote was to be taken at the April election, in each township, on the question of license, and no license could be granted unless a majority of those voting on that question favored it. If the vote favored license, the applicant must give bond of from $500 to $2,000, proportioned to the number of inhabitants of the township, to keep an orderly house, and to pay all fines, penalties and damages recovered against him. The license was for one year only. But there were two provisions that made saloon-keeping precarious. One was that if a man got drunk, the dealer who sold the liquor should keep, board, and care for him until he was able to return to his home; and in default of this, anyone else might do so, and recover from the dealer his expense, with 50 per cent damages. The other was that any wife, child, parent, guardian or employer who should suffer any injury to person, property or means of support by any intoxicated person, or in consequence of such intoxication, could recover from the dealer who sold the liquor for all damages sustained, and also exemplary damages. For these purposes a married woman could sue as if single, and a minor by next friend. A recovery against the dealer was conclusive evidence against his sureties. There are numerous provisions which show that it was a law intended to be enforced, and that could be enforced. But the temperance men did not rely on officials to enforce it. They appointed "vigilance committees" to see that it was enforced. It was not given opportunity for a full test, because on November 29 the Supreme Court decided that the local option feature of the law was unconstitu-

tional, and left the rest of it standing as a license law.[14] It is unnecessary to present the weakness of the decision, as its principles have all been abandoned by the Supreme Court.[15] It is chiefly interesting as another evidence of the fallibility of that august body; and, historically from the fact that it determined the temperance men for prohibition.

By this time feeling on the temperance question had grown very emphatic. In June, 1854, at Shelbyville, a mob of two hundred people, in disguises, broke into the grocery of one Harding, who was retailing illegally, and not only emptied his liquor, but also his molasses, and incidentally destroyed considerable of other groceries.[16] In the same month, the women of Winchester set an example for Carrie Nation. A saloon keeper there had persisted in selling; and one of his customers, formerly sheriff of the county, and a respected citizen, died of delirium tremens. The women of the town gathered at his home, and with his widow at their head, marched to the saloon, wrecked the place, and destroyed all the liquor. The saloon keeper brought suit against them, but as the wives of all the lawyers of the place were defendants, he had to go outside for legal talent to conduct his case. It is also noteworthy that a temperance literature had sprung up. The first known temperance paper published in the West was The Temperance Advocate, published by John W. Osborn at Greencastle, as early as 1837, and sent out by him gratis with The Ploughboy, which he published there. In 1848, the Family Visitor, another Indiana temperance paper appeared. In 1852 the Grand Division of the Sons of Temperance started The Temperance Chart, at Indianapolis, with Jonathan W. Gordon as editor. In the spring of 1849, the Daughters of Temperance organized in Indiana, and in 1854, Mrs. Lavinia Brownlee and M. Louisa Chitwood began at Connersville the publication of The Temperance Wreath, which was removed in the following year to Indianapolis. There was also an abundance of temperance literature from outside the State. It was an era of temperance songs, temperance recitations, temperance poetry of all descriptions. One verse said to have been used effectively by a temperance speaker, was—

"I'd rather black my visage o'er,
And put the gloss on boots and shoes,
Than stand within a liquor store
And wash the glasses drunkards use."[17]

---

[14] Maize vs. the State, 4 Ind., p. 342.
[15] State vs. Gerhardt, 145 Ind., p. 439.
[16] Locomotive, June 24, 1854.
[17] Journal, Dec. 30, 1846.

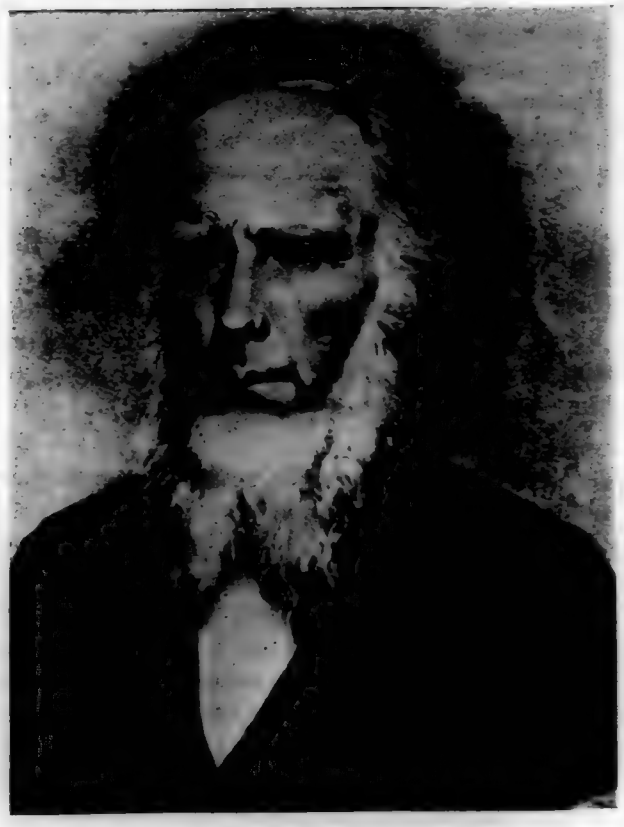
A popular juvenile periodical of the day, The Youth's Cabinet, published the following pledge, which was widely adopted:

"A pledge we make no wine to take,
Nor brandy red that turns the head,
Nor fiery rum that ruins home,
Nor brewer's beer, for that we fear,
And cider, too, will never do.
To quench our thirst, we'll always bring
Cold water from the well or spring;
So here we pledge perpetual hate
To all that can intoxicate."

It was in this atmosphere that the Grand Division of the Sons of Temperance met, in 1853, declared for prohibition, elected Dr. Ryland T. Brown Grand Worthy Patriarch, and requested him to canvass the State for prohibition on the Maine law basis. In January, 1854, a State temperance convention was held at Indianapolis; a State Central Committee was appointed; and $12,000 was raised to organize the counties for "Search, seizure, confiscation and destruction." Ryland T. Brown was a notable character. He was born in Lewis County, Kentucky, October 5, 1807, of Welsh parents, who removed to Ohio in 1809, and to Rush County, Indiana, in 1821. Weak physically, he turned to books, and as there was fortunately a good county library in Rush, he became a great reader and student. His parents were Baptists, and he, being of a serious turn of mind, was converted and joined their church at 15; but in 1836 he became a follower of Alexander Campbell, and in the same year began the study of medicine. He graduated at Ohio Medical College in 1829, and in 1832 located at Connersville, where he practised medicine and served as a preacher for the Disciples. In 1844 he removed to Crawfordsville, continuing in these occupations, and also entering enthusiastically on a study of the natural sciences. In his studies he had the use of the library and apparatus of Wabash College, which conferred the degree of A. M. on him in 1850. He was appointed Geological Agent by the State Board of Agriculture in 1854, and his services in that capacity are recounted elsewhere. In 1858 he was called to the chair of natural sciences in Northwestern Christian University. State Geologist Barrett considers him "one of the ablest all-round scientists that Indiana ever had," and ranks him with David Dale Owen and E. T. Cox in establishing the foundations of geological science in Indiana. He wrote extensively for current publications; and in the Agricultural Reports of the State will be found articles by him on Drainage, Fertilizing Soils,

Dairying, and other subjects that will bear the test of scientific scrutiny today. He was not only an attractive speaker, but one who put a large amount of information into his addresses.

The Democratic State Convention met on May 24, 1854, and resolved squarely, "That we are opposed to any law that will authorize the searching for, or seizure, confiscation and destruction of private property." To this the temperance Democrats responded by public meetings all over



RYLAND T. BROWN

the State, in which they repudiated the party's stand. The Temperance men and the Knownothings were naturally drawn together because almost all of the saloon keepers were foreigners. Most of the members of both organizations were anti-slavery men, so that their fusion with the Free Soilers in 1854 was easy, especially as all three were openly opposed by the Democratic party. Dr. Brown was an anti-slavery man of deep convictions, as may be seen from the following verses from a poem written by him in 1851:

"What boots a nation's wealth—a nation's fame—
If foul oppression's deeds shall stain her name?
What though her pyramids may pierce the sky,
Her serried hosts may count their millions strong—
There is an ear that hears the plaintive cry
Of the oppressed, and will avenge the wrong.

"Go read the tyrant's doom, from days of old—
Go bid the ruined marts their tale unfold—
Go learn, where broken columns strew the plain
That Justice does not always sleep, nor long
The crushed and trodden millions cry in vain
To Him who guards the weak, against the strong.

"But O! what sickening scenes shall blot the page
Of faithful history, ere that glorious age
Of Justice, Truth and Righteousness shall rise.
What lessons, hard to learn, must yet be learned by men—
How earth shall struggle, groan and agonize—
Are things a prophet's eyes alone can scan."

The campaign of 1854 was a battle royal on moral questions. The church was almost a unit for the fusionists, and the Democrats were foolish enough to attack the preachers for "meddling in politics," as if clergymen were to be blind to the public welfare; and the Democrats were well beaten, as "they jolly well deserved." The prohibition law of 1855 was passed without difficulty, and came to Governor Wright, Democrat, for signature. He signed it, saying: "I have no doubt of its entire constitutionality, hence I can not object on that ground, and I certainly can not on the ground of hasty legislation, for no question was ever more thoroughly discussed before the people." The law prohibited the manufacture, keeping for sale, or selling any liquor that would intoxicate, except that anyone might make cider or wine from domestic fruits, and sell the same in quantities of not less than three gallons. It also permitted the sale by importers of goods in orginal packages, and original quantities. But all retailing was to be done by agents appointed by the commissioners of the several counties, who might also authorize persons engaged in manufacture when the law went into effect to continue, but only for sale to authorized agents, and under bond to conform to the law. The agents could sell only for medicinal, chemical, mechanical and sacramental purposes, and were required to keep records of each sale, with the name of the purchaser, date, quantity, price, and object

as stated by the purchaser. No certificate was required, but the purchaser must be of age, and of good character for sobriety, and the agent must have good cause to believe that the liquor was to be used as stated. The agents might be furnished the money to purchase their stocks by the commissioners, or might advance it themselves at lawful interest; but they could sell only at 25 per cent advance on cost price, and were to account every three months to the commissioners, who were to allow them a reasonable compensation, the excess profits going to the county; but the county was not liable for the agent's debts. Search could be made on the complaint of three reputable persons, but not for a dwelling-house, unless the occupant had previously been convicted of selling at his dwelling. Liquors seized in unauthorized places were to be kept for thirty days; and if no valid claimant established lawful possession, they were then to be destroyed.

It is to be regretted that no record of this experiment was made in its economic aspects, but the books of the County Commissioners usually contain meager accounts, and the newspapers seldom supplement them with anything satisfactory. In Marion County, one might imagine from the newspapers that no agencies were in existence, so completely was the conduct of the agencies ignored. The law was to take effect on June 12, and on June 1, the Marion County Commissioners prepared for it by appointing Reuben Hunter agent for Lawrence Township, and George Espy and Oscar F. Mayhew agents for Center Township—under the law townships of 10,000 or more population were to have an agent for each 5,000. Appropriations were made of $50 for Lawrence, and $1,000 each for Espy and Mayhew in Center, for the purchase of liquors. Espy was to keep his agency in the Dunlop building, on South Meridian Street, and Mayhew had his on Illinois Street, on the ground floor of the Bates House. They each gave $3,000 bond to obey the law, and were allowed salaries of $800 per year. On September 5, Samuel C. Vance was appointed agent for Washington Township, with agency at Allisonville; and Wilford M. Wiley agent for Lawrence, in place of Hunter, who refused to serve. No other appointments for the County are recorded. On December 5, Mayhew and Espy reported their sales, but the amounts are not recorded; and on December 6 Mayhew's agency was ordered discontinued. On December 24 Espy's agency was ordered discontinued, and he was directed to continue the sale of stock on hand at cost until January 15, and then dispose of what was left at auction or private sale, as the County Auditor might decide. On March 5, 1856, Espy reported $1,119.68 in cash and notes on hand, which was accepted in final settlement. It is probable that there was a small margin above the County's investment.

In Clinton County, the record is a little more satisfactory. The County Commissioners of Clinton began preparation on June 6, 1855, by appointing Benjamin B. Jeffries agent for Frankfort, for one year, for "the sum of one hundred and twenty-five dollars per year, including all his services connected with such agency." They made no appropriation for purchase; but Jeffries opened the agency on June 20, and on June 23, the Frankfort Crescent presented the local situation thus: "We regard the appointment as one of the best that could have been made. Mr. Jeffries is a sterling man and will do as much towards carrying out the provisions of the law, according to the spirit, as any person in the county. Mr. Jeffries is the only agent appointed in the county, as no other township made application to the commissioners for an agent. We understand that the agent has been to Cincinnati and laid in a supply of pure liquors, which have been received at this point and are now ready for distribution in cases of necessity. We have not seen a man in town the least 'fuddled' since the new law took effect; and firmly believe it will accomplish the great end for which it was designed—the suppression of drunkenness. If this great end is attained, each of us may well relinquish a portion of our absolute rights, in view of accomplishing so great a general good." The out townships awakened to their needs, and on August 11 a called session of the Commissioners was held, and agents appointed for Johnson, Warren, Honey Creek, and Michigan townships. At the same time Abraham Eichhold was appointed agent "to purchase pure and unadulterated liquors in Cincinnati, Philadelphia or New York for the agents of the county." An agent for Washington Township was appointed on September 3.

On August 18, the Crescent explained that the called meeting of the Commissioners was to relieve the inconvenience of "compelling the citizens of the more remote townships to come to the county seat for every particle of spirits required by them during the sickly season;" and that the liquors ordered by Eichhold would "probably reach this place by the last of next week;" adding: "The sales of spirituous liquors at this place up to the present time, which has not been quite two months, we are informed by the agent amounts to two hundred and seventy-five dollars. This is quite a moderate use of the ardent when we take into consideration that there has been but one agency in the county." This was less than five dollars a day for a county whose population was about twelve thousand; but an enlightened constituency evidently managed to scare up a large amount of "sickness," for, notwithstanding the addition of the six outside agencies, the Crescent of September 8 said: "The number of sales at this point up to the present time is fourteen hundred. We are informed by the agent that the original cost of the liquor thus

disposed of is five hundred dollars, which if sold according to the provisions of the statute, at twenty-five per cent advance, would be one hundred and twenty-five dollars profit—nearly enough, in a little over two months, to pay the expenses of a year's sales." Even this showing called forth a communication on the 15th from a correspondent who asked: "What would have been the probable amount had our agent done his duty and kept a supply on hand all the time, instead of being out at least one-fourth of the time, and that in the season when there was the greatest demand?" The Crescent came to the defense of the agent, saying: "Immediately after the appointment of Mr. Jeffries he brought on what he supposed would be enough to supply the community for some time. Being unacquainted with a business of this kind, he had but little idea of what the demand would be." But the Bebee case had come up, and made the future uncertain, and, now that its decision was postponed, "our agent made arrangements for a good assortment of liquors—has them now on hand, and will continue no doubt to keep them hereafter in abundance. We think our correspondent mistaken if he supposes that the agency was without liquor one-fourth of the time. There may not have been an assortment, but there was but very little time when some kind of liquors could not be had; and while our agency was supplying pretty generally, other counties were entirely destitute, for the same causes. Give our agents time to 'get the hang of the barn,' friends, and then things will go on smoothly." But the system was ended by the Supreme Court, and on March 3, 1856, the Commissioners took an account of stock, and found that they had on hand liquors amounting to $558.88, which were put into the hands of an agent to dispose of for the county. On June 2, 1857, he reported on hand, 35 gallons of Port wine, @ $2; 3½ gallons of brandy, @ $4; 3¾ gallons of Holland gin, @ $1.75; and 1½ dozen bottles of Catawba wine, @ $5; which were sold in a lump for $95.97; and the county went out of the liquor business, apparently at no loss financially.

What the public was interested in was the prohibitory effect of the law, and as to that the record is quite full. Goodwin's statement of it, which is historically accurate, is as follows: "It was to take effect on the 12th of June, and it took EFFECT! On the morning of the 13th every saloon in Indiana was closed, and crape was hung upon many of the doors in token of bereavement; and not a single saloon was opened for public business from that day till the 8th day of the following November. Speaking of the workings of the law in Indianapolis, the Indianapolis Sentinel, of the 15th of June, said: 'The temperance law, so far, has been universally and faithfully observed. We hear of no disposition to violate its provisions.' And the local editor, the same day said: 'The

new liquor law has knocked police items into a cocked hat. Not a single item is to be obtained now on account of John Barleycorn.' Recurring to the subject again on the 20th, it said: 'That the people of Indiana desire and will have a reasonable and constitutional law for the suppression of the evils of intemperance, none are blind enough to deny.' Recurring again to the same subject, on the 28th of June, it said: 'During the past fifteen days there has not been a single commitment to the county jail for the violation of the city ordinances, and in the way of arrests by the city police, there is little or nothing doing.'

"The Indianapolis Locomotive, of the 23d of June, said: 'There has not been a single arrest or commitment to prison since June 12th. The

WOMEN CRUSADERS IN SALOON

Mayor sits quietly in his official chair, and the night watch doze on the store boxes.' Such was the peace and order which followed, that on the 12th of July, just one month after taking effect of the law, the Indianapolis Council reduced the night watch one-half. Referring to this fact the Locomotive of the 21st of July said: 'The temperance law has nearly abolished rioting, drunkenness and rowdying, and the tax-payers are reducing their expenses.' The Journal, referring to this reduction, in its issue of July 24th, said: 'The reduction of the night watch was on account of the diminution of disturbance and drunkenness from the enforcement of the prohibitory law.' The Indianapolis Evening Republican, of the 29th of June, said: 'Rummeys no longer perambulate the streets, making night hideous; and the watchmen have little to do.' The Journal of August 20th said: 'The law diminished crime,

reduced drunkenness, saved money and emptied jails until the Supreme Court took hold of it.' It was the same everywhere. The Sentinel's New Albany correspondent, of June 24th, said: 'The liquor law is generally and faithfully observed in this section of the State;' and the New Albany Tribune of the 27th said: 'The sixty or seventy saloons of this city have been closed for two weeks.' The Lafayette Journal of July 2d said: 'Since June 12th the Mayor's court of this city has been almost deserted. Our jail is now clear of all corporation prisoners, and the good effects of the law have been felt at many firesides.' The Madison correspondent of the Indianapolis Republican, July 3d, said: 'The liquor law works like a charm. Sorrow and sighing have fled away. Liquor can not be purchased illegally in this city.' The Lafayette Courier, of July 2d, said: 'What words can express the heart-felt gratitude of those whose happiness has been promoted by the enforcement of the prohibitory law;' and the Bloomington Times of July 3d said: 'We have not seen a drunken man in town, or heard of a single fight or quarrel since June 12th.' Such was the testimony everywhere."

There are only two additions that need to be made to this statement. One is that there were some violations of the law, but they were by stealth, and they were not numerous enough, or serious enough, to interfere with the general record for sobriety. The other is that the law did not enforce itself. The temperance men everywhere appointed what they called "Carson leagues" to see that the law was enforced. If any violator escaped, it was because he was very quiet about it. In Clinton County, a man was arrested and fined for selling a bottle of "Schiedam Schnapps," which had been masquerading as a medicine for months; and at Indianapolis, J. S. Pope carded the papers to explain that the sole cause for the punishment inflicted on him was that he had sold a bottle of the "Ague and Tonic Compound" with which he had been relieving malarial sufferers for several years. The temperance people were jubilant. Stewart & Bowen got out a prohibition pin, bearing the words, "No Repeal;" and surrounded by the memorable date, "June 12, 1855." The Locomotive bubbled over in verse, of which the following is a sample:

"Demonstrater of the power of suckshen!
This is an episode in your kerear,
A full stop in your ambishus asperachunz
After spirits;
You kant get your morning rashens—
The barr is closed—naree Bottel is wisibul
To the naked i.

new liquor law has knocked police items into a cocked hat. Not a single item is to be obtained now on account of John Barleycorn.' Recurring to the subject again on the 20th, it said: 'That the people of Indiana desire and will have a reasonable and constitutional law for the suppression of the evils of intemperance, none are blind enough to deny.' Recurring again to the same subject, on the 28th of June, it said: 'During the past fifteen days there has not been a single commitment to the county jail for the violation of the city ordinances, and in the way of arrests by the city police, there is little or nothing doing.'

"The Indianapolis Locomotive, of the 23d of June, said: 'There has not been a single arrest or commitment to prison since June 12th. The

WOMEN CRUSADERS IN SALOON

Mayor sits quietly in his official chair, and the night watch doze on the store boxes.' Such was the peace and order which followed, that on the 12th of July, just one month after taking effect of the law, the Indianapolis Council reduced the night watch one-half. Referring to this fact the Locomotive of the 21st of July said: 'The temperance law has nearly abolished rioting, drunkenness and rowdying, and the tax-payers are reducing their expenses.' The Journal, referring to this reduction, in its issue of July 24th, said: 'The reduction of the night watch was on account of the diminution of disturbance and drunkenness from the enforcement of the prohibitory law.' The Indianapolis Evening Republican, of the 29th of June, said: 'Rummeys no longer perambulate the streets, making night hideous; and the watchmen have little to do.' The Journal of August 20th said: 'The law diminished crime,

reduced drunkenness, saved money and emptied jails until the Supreme Court took hold of it.' It was the same everywhere. The Sentinel's New Albany correspondent, of June 24th, said: 'The liquor law is generally and faithfully observed in this section of the State;' and the New Albany Tribune of the 27th said: 'The sixty or seventy saloons of this city have been closed for two weeks.' The Lafayette Journal of July 2d said: 'Since June 12th the Mayor's court of this city has been almost deserted. Our jail is now clear of all corporation prisoners, and the good effects of the law have been felt at many firesides.' The Madison correspondent of the Indianapolis Republican, July 3d, said: 'The liquor law works like a charm. Sorrow and sighing have fled away. Liquor can not be purchased illegally in this city.' The Lafayette Courier, of July 2d, said: 'What words can express the heart-felt gratitude of those whose happiness has been promoted by the enforcement of the prohibitory law;' and the Bloomington Times of July 3d said: 'We have not seen a drunken man in town, or heard of a single fight or quarrel since June 12th.' Such was the testimony everywhere."

There are only two additions that need to be made to this statement. One is that there were some violations of the law, but they were by stealth, and they were not numerous enough, or serious enough, to interfere with the general record for sobriety. The other is that the law did not enforce itself. The temperance men everywhere appointed what they called "Carson leagues" to see that the law was enforced. If any violator escaped, it was because he was very quiet about it. In Clinton County, a man was arrested and fined for selling a bottle of "Schiedam Schnapps," which had been masquerading as a medicine for months; and at Indianapolis, J. S. Pope carded the papers to explain that the sole cause for the punishment inflicted on him was that he had sold a bottle of the "Ague and Tonic Compound" with which he had been relieving malarial sufferers for several years. The temperance people were jubilant. Stewart & Bowen got out a prohibition pin, bearing the words, "No Repeal;" and surrounded by the memorable date, "June 12, 1855." The Locomotive bubbled over in verse, of which the following is a sample:

"Demonstrater of the power of suckshen!
This is an episode in your kerear,
A full stop in your ambishus asperachunz
After spirits;
You kant get your morning rashens—
The barr is closed—naree Bottel is wisibul
To the naked i.

As you stand fernenst the kounter,
You anxishly inquire for a drink
& it don't cum,
Demonstrater of suckshen."

But relief for the thirsty was on the way. On July 2, Roderick Bebee, who kept the high-toned saloon of Indianapolis, under the Wright House, invited a police officer in to see him manufacture and sell an intoxicating drink. He was taken before the Mayor, and fined $50, which he refused to pay; and thereupon was committed to jail. A writ of habeas corpus took the case to the Court of Common Pleas, which sustained the law, and an appeal was taken to the Supreme Court. The court was in recess, but the judges were summoned, and on July 9 heard argument. The attorneys for the State asked time to file briefs, and the court adjourned to its November term. Of the movements from that time, Goodwin gives a statement that is to some extent original testimony, and is apparently reliable, though he ignores political influences which the Journal charged to be operating, in the enmity of Jesse D. Bright and his followers, of whom Judge Perkins was one, towards Governor Wright.[18] Goodwin says:

"But the traffic grew impatient. The law was everywhere manufacturing sentiment in its behalf by its happy results, and the liquor sellers demanded immediate action. Meanwhile Judge Perkins had repeatedly foreshadowed his opinion. As early as the 12th of March he had written to the Richmond Jeffersonian and published over his well-known initial, 'P,' a tirade, first against Governor Wright for signing the bill, then against the law itself. The tone of the letter may be inferred from this one sentence: 'It may be enforced here, but it could not be in any despotism in Europe without producing revolution.' And his conversations on the streets and everywhere abounded with such choice illustrations as this: 'Why, the State might as well appoint a commission to do all the begetting of children and make eunuchs of the rest of us, as to appoint a commission to do all the liquor selling.' In order to bring an influence to bear upon the subject, a meeting of the leading Democrats of the State was called for the 27th of August. On the preceding Friday, Judge Perkins called his colleagues to meet in chambers on the 23d, and to decide the case. Judges Gookins and Stuart refused to come, as Judge Perkins had no right to make such a call. The Democratic meeting was held on the 27th, and a series of resolu-

[18] Journal, Aug. 20, 1855.

tions was adopted denunciatory of the law, and one urging the court to hurry up the decision in view of the demoralization of business as the law stood. About the 1st of November Judges Gookins and Stuart signified a desire to have certain points re-argued when the court should convene in November. This alarmed the traffic. It might mean a divided court, and it might mean many additional months of deliberation. Something must be done, and that at once. In this emergency a parley was held at the Bates House saloon on the night of the 7th of November. Whether Judge Perkins was present or not, was never known outside of that little coterie; but the conclusions of that consultation were soon made public. Early on the morning of the 8th, a boy of the saloon, by the name of Herman, openly violated the law. By those in waiting he was at once hustled before the Mayor, where he was fined, and on refusing to pay the fine he was sent to jail. He was hardly in before he was out on a writ of habeas corpus, issued by Judge Perkins, who sat in his judicial chair before 2 o'clock ready to try the case.

"The attorneys for the liquor sellers proposed to submit the case on the argument in the Bebee case, and the attorneys for the State, comprehending the situation at a glance, consented. The judge repeated a few of his arguments against the law that had appeared months before in the Richmond Jeffersonian, and had been often expressed on the street, and concluded by saying, 'The law is void, let the prisoner be discharged.' That was the decision, not the decision in the Bebee case, that unlocked the doors of the saloons now five months closed. On discharging the prisoner he said that he would write out his opinion in a few days and have it published. Four days later it appeared in full in the Indianapolis Sentinel, very much as originally delivered off-hand, and was copied the next day into the Journal, 'revised and corrected by the author,' and at his own request. Two years later it appeared as an appendix to the Eighth Indiana, surreptitiously inserted by Gordon Tanner, and not even indexed; Albert G. Porter, the Democratic Reporter at the time, refusing to print it in the Sixth, as it was in no proper sense a Supreme Court opinion. But, as great as was the outrage upon the State at the time, thousands will be thankful that it is thus preserved, in every county, and in every law library, that those who are to come after in this unending conflict, may know what kind of stuff passed for grave argument when the first prohibitory law of Indiana was on trial. As published, it is substantially the same as appears in the Bebee case, though many a sentence that gave spice to the off-hand speech, on the occasion, to the rabble that gathered to see the law over-

thrown, is omitted. Its existence at all will be news to hundreds of eminent lawyers of to-day, so quietly has it slept all these years."[19]

The decision is indeed well worth reading, not merely as a liquor decision, but as a specimen of what passes for judicial mentality. There is no pretense that the Constitution says anything on the subject of prohibition. The opinion proceeds on the assumption that the prohibition of the manufacture and sale of liquor is a prohibition of its use, although the law expressly authorizes its use when imported, and under certain forms of domestic manufacture. On this unfounded assumption he says: "The right of liberty and pursuit of happiness secured by the constitution, embraces the right, in each *compos mentis* individual, of selecting what he will eat and drink. * * * If the people are subject to be controlled by the legislature in the matter of their beverages, so they are as to their articles of dress, and in their hours of sleeping and waking. * * * If the government can prohibit any practice it pleases, it can prohibit the drinking of cold water." And yet the government has an unquestionable right to control the "pursuit of happiness" in any of these matters, if it becomes detrimental to public welfare. For example, if Mr. Bebee, in the exercise of his right to dress as he liked, had chosen to appear in public clothed in a fig-leaf, even Judge Perkins might have been able to see that there was a reasonable limit to freedom in that line. In the Herman case Judge Perkins undertakes to show that drunkenness is enjoined by the Divine law. After quoting from David and Solomon, he proceeds: "It thus appears, if the inspired psalmist is entitled to credit, that man was made to laugh as well as weep, and that these stimulating beverages were created by the Almighty expressly to promote his social hilarity and enjoyment. And for this purpose have the world ever used them; they have ever given, in the language of another passage of scripture, strong drink to him that was weary and wine to those of heavy heart. The first miracle wrought by our Saviour, that at Cana of Galilee, the place where he dwelt in his youth, and where he met his followers after his resurrection, was to supply this article to increase the festivities of a joyous occasion; that he used it himself is evident from the fact that he was called by his enemies a wine-bibber; and he paid it the distinguished honor of being the eternal memorial of his death and man's redemption."[20]

Curiously enough, Judge Perkins has been traditionally credited with

---

[19] Seventy-six Years Tussle with the Traffic, pp. 17-9. Even Goodwin overlooked the remarkable fact that although the decision in the Herman case was made on Nov. 8 it is dated October 30.

[20] Herman vs. The State, 8 Ind. Appendix.

"an acute legal mind;" and if he really had one, there was some justification for the man who advocated "an appeal from the Supreme Court to two Justices of the Peace." It may be noted, casually, that the Mormons make a much stronger argument from the Scriptures for polygamy than he does for drunkenness, and that they base it largely on David and Solomon. It is quite generally conceded, however, that those distinguished rulers were more admirable in precept than in example. As a witty Indianan is credited with putting it—

"Solomon and David led merry, merry lives;
They had many, many concubines, and many, many wives;
When they grew old, and had virtuous qualms,
Solomon wrote proverbs, and David wrote psalms."

If the proposition be accepted that a man has such a natural right to gratify his thirst for intoxicating liquor—an artificial thing, not of his own manufacture—that a law to prohibit its manufacture and sale by others is a denial of his natural right; it must be true that his desire to gratify his sexual appetite gives equally a natural right, and that interference with its exercise, under mutual consent, by laws prohibiting prostitution and penalizing seduction, is no less a violation of the constitution.

But back of all the alleged argument, and sham judicial solemnity of the proceeding, is the obvious fact that both decisions, in the Herman and Bebee cases, were putridly political. Their whole historical surrounding makes them disgraces to the Supreme Court of Indiana, and blots on judicial dignity and decorum. That they have stood as the law of the State for more than half a century, would be a reproach to the people, but for the fact that overwhelming public problems pushed the temperance question to one side. It was the Civil War that stayed its progress for years, and not the reasoning of the Supreme Court. The temperance men were discouraged, but not in despair. When they met in convention on February 22, 1856, Dr. Ryland T. Brown as chairman said: "Gentlemen, our hands are tied. Whether we approve or disapprove, the decision of the court is, for the present, the law of the land, and we must submit. But, gentlemen, the people are sovereign in this country. They not only make laws, but they make constitutions, and they make courts, and I now and here notify the rum-power of Indiana that the people of Indiana will make a constitution that will not only tolerate prohibition, but will command it, and they will make a court that will construe it in the interests of society and humanity, and not in the interest of a handful of liquor sellers and drunken politicians."

But the dealers of the new Republican party were afraid of the temperance question, and they wanted the German vote. They knew that the Germans were generally with them on the slavery question; and they probably thought that the temperance men would stay with them anyway. On November 2, 1855, the Journal published an editorial telling how much it was devoted to temperance, but it was convinced that the prohibition law was injuring the Republican party. In the campaign of 1856 the Republican party made temperance a side issue. Goodwin says: "Thousands of Democrats who had left their party because temperance was in issue, returned to their first love, and all of that class of temperance soldiers who are good at a dash, but scorn patient endurance in well-doing, went also. * * * The result of the election was what might have been expected. The majority of 12,623 of two years before when temperance was a large factor, was turned into a Democratic majority of 8,191, notwithstanding the increasing arrogance of the slave power and the multiplied outrages in Kansas, which were relied upon as compensation for an abandonment of temperance."

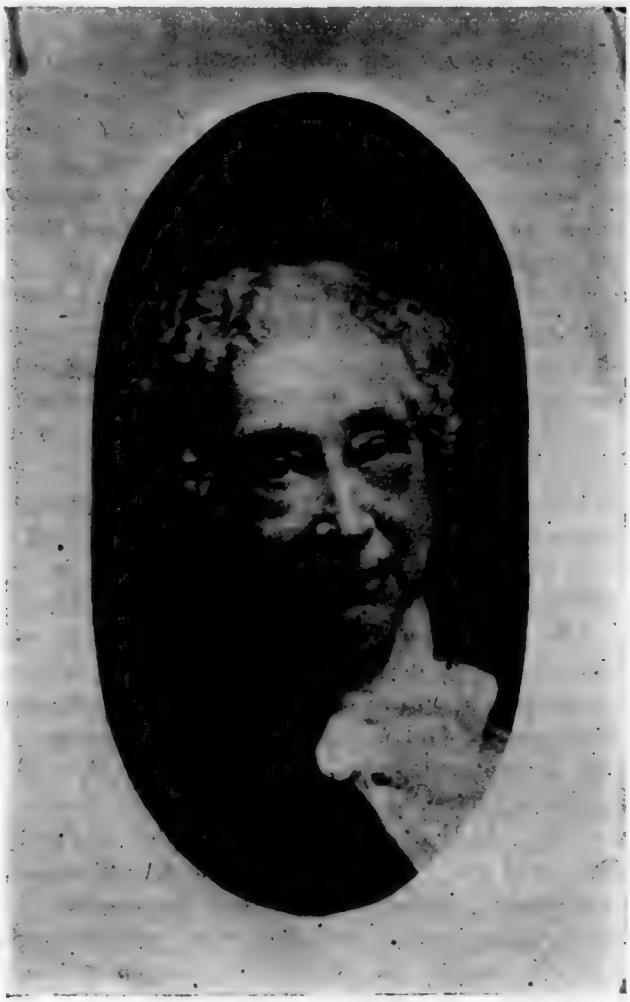
There was some indignation over the overthrow of the prohibition law, and one notable expression of it occurred at Princeton, where the women determined that they would have prohibition, law or no law, and turned out in force and wrecked three stocks of liquor that were brought to the town.[21] In general, however, the liquor business drifted back to its old conditions. In January, 1859, the Supreme Court pronounced what was left of the law of 1855 void; and the legislature adopted a license law, with a right of remonstrance only for immorality or other unfitness of the applicant. Under this intemperance grew apace during the Civil War, and the situation caused a revival of temperance effort. In June, 1868, a call was issued for a State temperance convention, and a State Temperance Alliance was organized. The temperance sentiment grew, until in 1872 a legislature was elected, without any campaign on the subject, that, without regard to party lines, enacted the "Baxter law." This law was on the general lines of the law of 1853, except that instead of holding an election to decide on local option, the applicant for a "permit" had to get a signed petition from a majority of the voters of the ward, town or township in which he desired to sell. If the County Commissioners issued the permit, he gave bond in $3,000 to cover fines and damages to anyone injured through the intoxication of any person, and for compensation to anyone taking care of a drunken person. Judgments were also a lien on the property in which the liquor was sold. No State license fee was charged, but cities

[21] Journal, March 29, April 16, May 7, 1856.

and towns were authorized to charge license fees. All saloons were required to be closed from 9 p. m. to 6 a. m. This law was a surprise to the liquor interests, and they at once organized for its repeal, while the temperance people became active in the effort to prevent the obtaining of signatures, and in creating sentiment for the maintenance of the law. The German press of the State took an united stand against the law, and came to both the Democratic and Republican conventions with open statements that the Germans would oppose any party and any candidate that was favorable to the law. The Republican party virtually indorsed the law, but, says Goodwin, "they nominated a ticket, all of whom, with one exception, were hostile to the law; at least they said not a word in its favor during the canvass, but evaded and dodged the issue everywhere in their attempt to secure the German vote, and they spoke of the law as uncalled for and fanatical." On the other hand the Democratic party took a position squarely against the law, promising its repeal, and the substitution of a law that would bring revenue into the school fund. The natural result was the election of the Democratic State ticket by 17,000 majority, and a legislature Democratic in both branches, which enacted a license law. What was worse, it created the belief among politicians of both parties that the liquor vote was the all-important thing in Indiana, and for several years they acted on that theory.

The work of education had to be done over; but an extraordinary agency was already at work. Over in Hillsborough, Ohio, on December 23, 1873, Dr. Dio Lewis made a temperance speech, in which he told how his mother, driven to desperation by a drunken husband, had led a movement of women to appeal to the better nature of liquor sellers to discontinue the business, and had met with much success. The women of Hillsborough determined to try it, and on December 26 commenced by visiting a saloon, where the first prayer of the "Women's Crusade" was offered by Mrs. J. H. Thompson, a daughter of former Governor Trimble of Ohio; and one of the most remarkable agitations ever known in America was begun. Goodwin says that the women of Shelbyville, Indiana, began the same work at the same time "without either knowing of the other." In reality the Shelbyville women did not begin the visitation of saloons until January 21, but there is no intimation in the current accounts that they were informed of the Hillsborough action. The Shelbyville movement grew out of the arrest of two young boys of the place in a house of ill fame. A "mother's meeting" was held, and those present decided that whisky was the real cause of the demoralization. They determined to try moral suasion to get rid of it. In the current accounts of the movement in Indiana, it is spoken of as originating at Shelbyville. The movement spread rapidly throughout the coun-

try. The movement was started at Indianapolis by meetings in four of the churches on February 22, 1874, followed by other meetings for consultation. On March 3 the local Women's Christian Temperance Union was organized, and on March 6 the movement was indorsed by a



MRS. ZERELDA G. WALLACE

meeting of men at Masonic Hall. The first task undertaken was canvassing the wards to prevent signatures to petitions, under the Baxter law. This was followed by visits to saloons, and by putting watchers at the doors of saloons. At the same time temperance meetings were held almost daily, and numbers of persons were induced to sign the pledge.

But the strain was too great to last long. The work was genuine martyrdom to many of the women who engaged in it from a sense of duty, and it took so much of their time that it involved the neglect of domestic duties. Nevertheless they stuck to it until the Baxter law was repealed. Their last action was waiting on the legislature, one hundred strong, headed by Mrs. Zerelda Wallace, and appealing to that body to let the Baxter law stand.

One of the memorable effects of the Crusade was bringing numerous women into public prominence as speakers, and of these none was more notable than Mrs. Wallace. She was the eldest of the five daughters of Dr. John H. Sanders, a Virginian. Her mother, Polly Gray, was from South Carolina, but was also a descendant of a Virginia family, the Singletons. The young couple came west and located at Millersburg, Bourbon County, Kentucky, where Zerelda was born, August 6, 1817. In 1829, Dr. Sanders removed to Indianapolis, where he became a leading physician. He built the brick residence that stood on the ground now occupied by the Traction and Terminal Station, which was later purchased by the State as a residence for the Governors. From childhood Zerelda was an omnivorous reader, and from reading medical works, and association with her father attained a fair acquaintance with medical science. On December 26, 1836, at the age of nineteen, she became the second wife of Lieutenant-Governor David Wallace. Her sisters became Mrs. John H. McRae, Mrs. Robert B. Duncan, Mrs. David S. Beatty, and the youngest the wife of Dr. Richard J. Gatling, the inventor of the Gatling gun. Mrs. Wallace was a thoroughly domestic woman, and exemplary in her devotion to her family, as testified to by her step-son, Gen. Lew Wallace,[22] who is said to have drawn his character of the mother of Ben Hur from her.[23] She joined in the labors of her husband as counselor and critic, and devoted herself to the education of his children.[24] She took no public action until the Women's Crusade, and then at the solicitation of a friend, undertook to speak in public, with fear and trembling. But she was soon at ease, and her first effort was a success. She was made the first president of the Women's Christian Temperance Union of Indiana, and was recognized everywhere as the foremost woman speaker of the State. She was logical and convincing. One of her addresses was long remembered. It was on The Moral Responsibility of the Liquor Seller, and she based it on Exodus XXI, 28-9, "If an ox gore a man or a woman, that they die; then the ox shall be

---

[22] Autobiography, Vol. 1, p. 46.
[23] Journal, March 20, 1901.
[24] Journal, May 17, 1884.

try. The movement was started at Indianapolis by meetings in four of the churches on February 22, 1874, followed by other meetings for consultation. On March 3 the local Women's Christian Temperance Union was organized, and on March 6 the movement was indorsed by a

MRS. ZERELDA G. WALLACE

meeting of men at Masonic Hall. The first task undertaken was canvassing the wards to prevent signatures to petitions, under the Baxter law. This was followed by visits to saloons, and by putting watchers at the doors of saloons. At the same time temperance meetings were held almost daily, and numbers of persons were induced to sign the pledge.

But the strain was too great to last long. The work was genuine martyrdom to many of the women who engaged in it from a sense of duty, and it took so much of their time that it involved the neglect of domestic duties. Nevertheless they stuck to it until the Baxter law was repealed. Their last action was waiting on the legislature, one hundred strong, headed by Mrs. Zerelda Wallace, and appealing to that body to let the Baxter law stand.

One of the memorable effects of the Crusade was bringing numerous women into public prominence as speakers, and of these none was more notable than Mrs. Wallace. She was the eldest of the five daughters of Dr. John H. Sanders, a Virginian. Her mother, Polly Gray, was from South Carolina, but was also a descendant of a Virginia family, the Singletons. The young couple came west and located at Millersburg, Bourbon County, Kentucky, where Zerelda was born, August 6, 1817. In 1829, Dr. Sanders removed to Indianapolis, where he became a leading physician. He built the brick residence that stood on the ground now occupied by the Traction and Terminal Station, which was later purchased by the State as a residence for the Governors. From childhood Zerelda was an omnivorous reader, and from reading medical works, and association with her father attained a fair acquaintance with medical science. On December 26, 1836, at the age of nineteen, she became the second wife of Lieutenant-Governor David Wallace. Her sisters became Mrs. John H. McRae, Mrs. Robert B. Duncan, Mrs. David S. Beatty, and the youngest the wife of Dr. Richard J. Gatling, the inventor of the Gatling gun. Mrs. Wallace was a thoroughly domestic woman, and exemplary in her devotion to her family, as testified to by her step-son, Gen. Lew Wallace,[22] who is said to have drawn his character of the mother of Ben Hur from her.[23] She joined in the labors of her husband as counselor and critic, and devoted herself to the education of his children.[24] She took no public action until the Women's Crusade, and then at the solicitation of a friend, undertook to speak in public, with fear and trembling. But she was soon at ease, and her first effort was a success. She was made the first president of the Women's Christian Temperance Union of Indiana, and was recognized everywhere as the foremost woman speaker of the State. She was logical and convincing. One of her addresses was long remembered. It was on The Moral Responsibility of the Liquor Seller, and she based it on Exodus XXI, 28-9. "If an ox gore a man or a woman, that they die; then the ox shall be

---

[22] Autobiography, Vol. 1, p. 46.
[23] Journal, March 20, 1901.
[24] Journal, May 17, 1884.

surely stoned, and his flesh shall not be eaten; but the owner of the ox shall be quit. But if the ox were wont to push with his horn in time past, and it hath been testified to his owner, and he hath not kept him in, but that he hath killed a man or a woman; the ox shall be stoned, and the owner also shall be put to death." In 1875 she headed a body of 100 women who went to the legislature to urge against the repeal of the Baxter law, and she addressed the legislators, many of whom showed an open contempt for her speech while it was being delivered. At its close, a senator from Marion County arose, and said that legislative voting was not a matter of individual conviction, but of representing constituents, and his constituents wanted the law repealed. The thought flashed into Mrs. Wallace's mind, why was not she one of his constituents whose desires were considered; and as she left she thanked him, and told him he had made her a woman's suffragist. Thereafter she was an active advocate of woman's suffrage as well as temperance.

There was no disorder in connection with the Women's Crusade, in the way of preventing their work. In New York City the police arrested some of the women, but nothing of that kind occurred in Indiana. There was one approach to a riot at Frankfort, but it resulted without serious disturbance. The Commissioners of Clinton County had issued three "permits" over remonstrances, and the remonstrants had appealed to the courts, when the saloon men undertook to ship in their stocks and begin business. A large crowd gathered at the point where the liquor was to be delivered, and refused to allow it to be unloaded. It was finally returned to the freight depot, excepting one barrel, which was broken open and the contents spilled. The chief practical result of the Crusade was starting temperance sentiment on the up grade once more. It was hardly out of the way until the country was swept by the Murphy, or "Blue Ribbon" movement. Murphy was an Irishman, born in Wexford, April 24, 1836. He served in the Union army in the Civil War, and began the organization of temperance clubs at Portland, Maine, in 1870; but the movement is usually treated as having started at Pittsburg, where in 1876 he induced thousands to take the pledge, and don the blue ribbon. From there it spread over the entire country, and it is said that 10,000,000 people signed the pledge in consequence of his labors. In October, 1879, a Grand Council was organized, composed of temperance men and women of all organizations in Indiana; and it was instrumental in bringing a prohibition amendment before the legislature of 1881. The temperance question had not been up in the campaign, and when 46,000 voters asked for the submission of a prohibition amendment, the legislature, by a small non-partisan majority, passed a resolution for that purpose. There was a repetition of history. The

Democrats took a square stand against the amendment, and the Republicans ran away from it, with the natural result that the Democrats won, and the amendment died where it was. This temporary victory was the beginning of the end. In 1882 the Liquor League was organized to fight the amendment, and its victory made it arrogant. The average politician got the idea that the liquor interest was the most important thing in Indiana, and the crawling in the dirt to the liquor power naturally made it dictatorial. This was resented by hundreds of men who had no strong scruples about the liquor business, but who objected to being controlled by it.

The situation remained unchanged until 1895, when the Liquor League had a hard shock to its dream of security. If anyone had predicted in advance that the legislature of 1895 would pass such a measure as the Nicholson law, he would have been laughed at, even by members of the legislature, for no such issue had been presented in the campaign, and the party leaders on both sides were opposed to the legislation. But a movement was started by Col. Eli F. Ritter, that did the work. He wanted a local option law that would "hold water," and he had devoted months to the preparation of one. It was framed on the basis of taking provisions from the laws of other states that had been upheld and construed by the courts, with the view that our courts would hold the "legislative intent" to be that the provisions were adopted with the construction that had been put on them. After it was prepared, Mr. S. E. Nicholson, representing Howard County, came to Indianapolis desirous to do something for the temperance cause; and after consultation it was arranged that he should introduce the bill, which has since been known by his name.[25] Meanwhile Col. Ritter had associated with two other gentlemen, and, on the principle of "the three tailors of Tooley street," had formed "The Citizens' League," which had arranged for backing by the clergy of the State, the Epworth League, the Christian Endeavor societies, and some other agencies. As soon as the bill was introduced, 10,000 copies were printed and sent out, together with five petitions with each copy of the bill, asking for its passage, by name and number. Within a few days they began to come in to every member of the legislature from his own constituents, in such number that a majority of the legislators did not dare to ignore them, and the bill became a law. But for the hostile attitude of some courts and prosecutors it would have ended the retail liquor business in Indiana long ago.

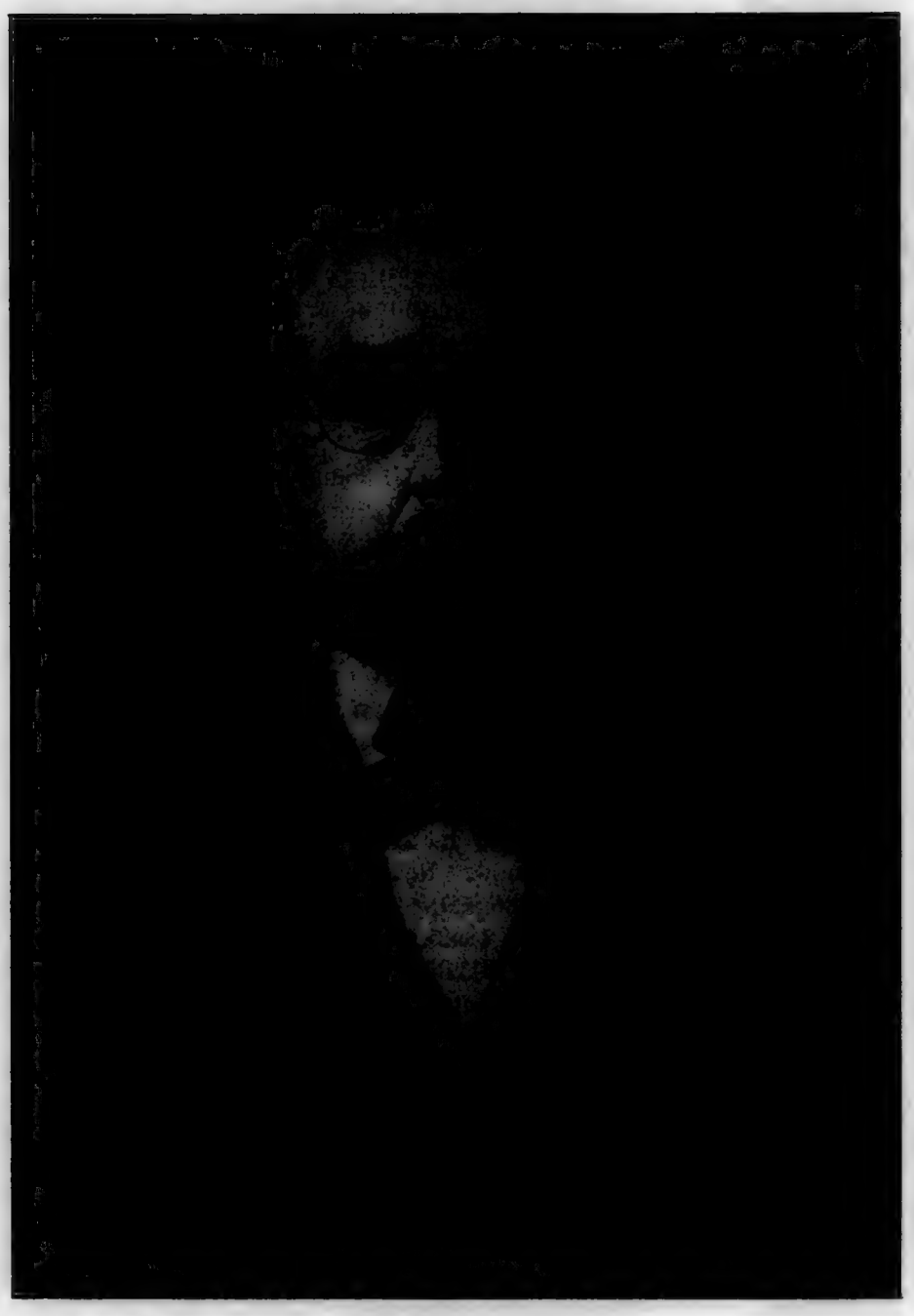
The liquor people realized that they had been caught napping, and made every effort to overthrow the law in the courts. A test case was

---

[25] Journal, April 21, 1903.

prepared, and there were more than two dozen of the best lawyers of the State acting for them at the hearing in the Supreme Court. Their case was presented by three ex-Judges of the Supreme Court—Elliott, Hammond and Zollars. The State was represented by W. A. Ketcham, Attorney General, Charles W. Smith, and Eli F. Ritter. The defense of Section 9, providing for remonstrance, which was the most questionable feature of the law, was specially assigned to Ritter. On June 19, 1896, the Court filed its decision sustaining the law in every particular, with two Judges dissenting in part as to Section 2 only. It was this law that broke the strength of the Liquor League in Indiana, and the State is indebted to Col. Ritter for it.

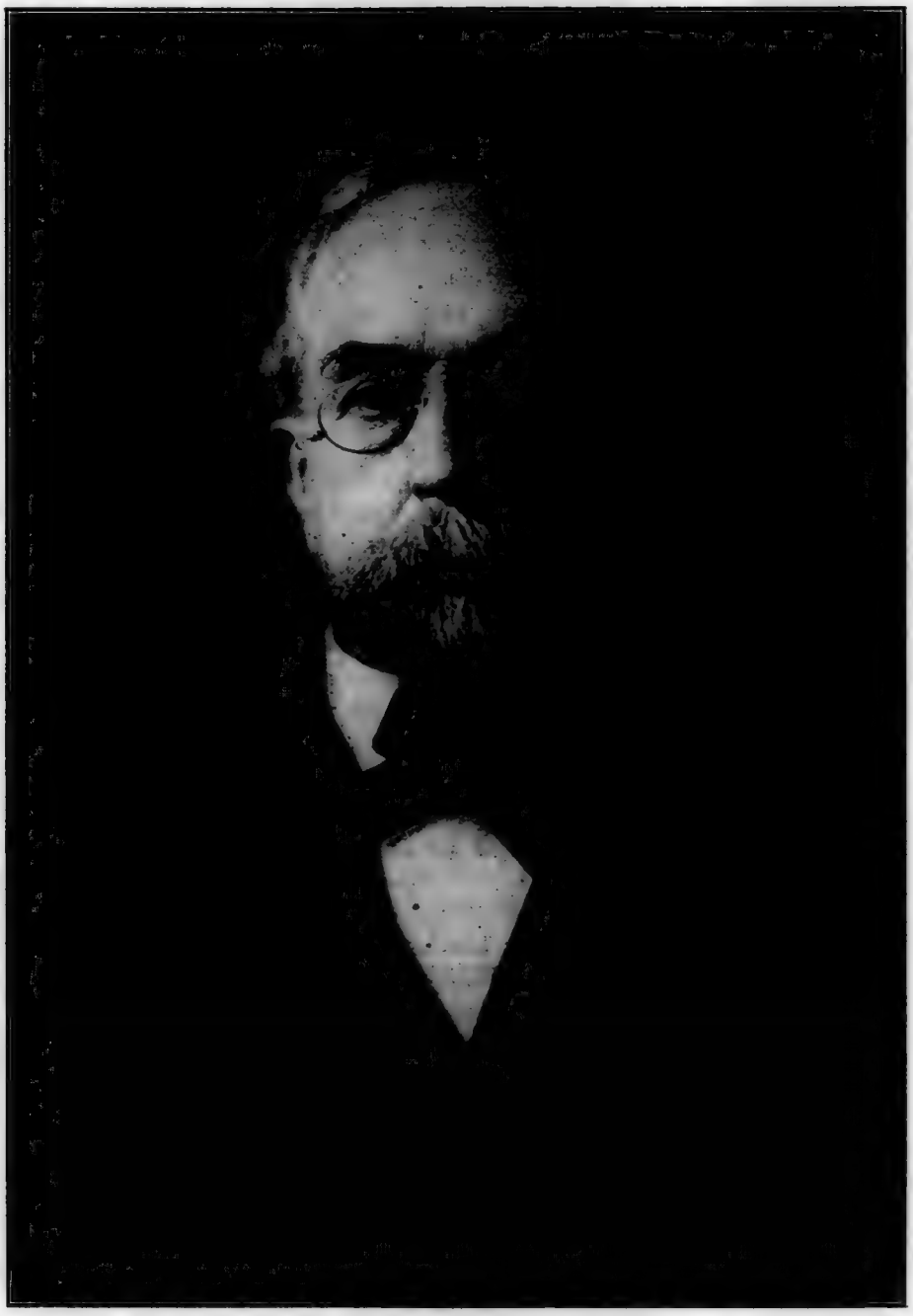
Eli F. Ritter was of Quaker stock, the son of James and Rachel (Jessup) Ritter, who came from North Carolina in 1822, and located in Hendricks County. They were a part of that army of immigrants from the South who came North to get away from slavery. Eli was born June 18, 1838. He attended the common schools of the vicinity, and had begun a course at DePauw when the Civil War came on. Waiving his family peace principles, he volunteered in the Sixteenth Indiana, on April 14, 1861, and remained in the service to the close of the war, most of the time in the Seventy-Ninth Indiana. He rose to the rank of Major at that time, and in 1883, when the Indiana National Guard was organized, Governor Porter appointed him Colonel of the First Regiment, in which capacity he served for three years. He was graduated from DePauw in 1866, as of the class of 1863; and in the same year was admitted to the bar. In his professional studies, his Quaker training and his keen logical mind brought to him in a forcible and practical way the truth that the basis of the Common Law is morality. This is presented in his volume, "Moral Law and Civil Law, Parts of the Same Thing," which is entitled to rank as the foremost ethical work produced by an Indiana author. And it may be added that if it were generally read and absorbed by American jurists, we should have less of vicious decisions on numerous questions of social morality, such as trusts, stock-gambling, and other institutions that are plainly in violation of the fundamental provisions and principles of the Common Law. Our tax system could not stand for a minute in a real court of justice; and many other forms of legalized wrong would be swept away, by a consistent adherence to the rules of common morality. Eli Ritter received little credit for his work. Even the law he wrote is not known by his name. His nearest approach to public recognition was when he went to the great jubilee convention of the Anti-Saloon League, at Columbus, Ohio, in November, 1913, as the guest of the League. But when he died, on De-



COL. ELI F. RITTER

prepared, and there were more than two dozen of the best lawyers of the State acting for them at the hearing in the Supreme Court. Their case was presented by three ex-Judges of the Supreme Court—Elliott, Hammond and Zollars. The State was represented by W. A. Ketcham, Attorney General, Charles W. Smith, and Eli F. Ritter. The defense of Section 9, providing for remonstrance, which was the most questionable feature of the law, was specially assigned to Ritter. On June 19, 1896, the Court filed its decision sustaining the law in every particular, with two Judges dissenting in part as to Section 2 only. It was this law that broke the strength of the Liquor League in Indiana, and the State is indebted to Col. Ritter for it.

Eli F. Ritter was of Quaker stock, the son of James and Rachel (Jessup) Ritter, who came from North Carolina in 1822, and located in Hendricks County. They were a part of that army of immigrants from the South who came North to get away from slavery. Eli was born June 18, 1838. He attended the common schools of the vicinity, and had begun a course at DePauw when the Civil War came on. Waiving his family peace principles, he volunteered in the Sixteenth Indiana, on April 14, 1861, and remained in the service to the close of the war, most of the time in the Seventy-Ninth Indiana. He rose to the rank of Major at that time, and in 1883, when the Indiana National Guard was organized, Governor Porter appointed him Colonel of the First Regiment, in which capacity he served for three years. He was graduated from DePauw in 1866, as of the class of 1863; and in the same year was admitted to the bar. In his professional studies, his Quaker training and his keen logical mind brought to him in a forcible and practical way the truth that the basis of the Common Law is morality. This is presented in his volume, "Moral Law and Civil Law, Parts of the Same Thing," which is entitled to rank as the foremost ethical work produced by an Indiana author. And it may be added that if it were generally read and absorbed by American jurists, we should have less of vicious decisions on numerous questions of social morality, such as trusts, stock-gambling, and other institutions that are plainly in violation of the fundamental provisions and principles of the Common Law. Our tax system could not stand for a minute in a real court of justice; and many other forms of legalized wrong would be swept away, by a consistent adherence to the rules of common morality. Eli Ritter received little credit for his work. Even the law he wrote is not known by his name. His nearest approach to public recognition was when he went to the great jubilee convention of the Anti-Saloon League, at Columbus, Ohio, in November, 1913, as the guest of the League. But when he died, on De-



COL. ELI F. RITTER

cember 11, 1913, he had to his credit one of the greatest benefits ever accomplished for Indiana.

Under the Nicholson law, the supplementary Moore law of 1905, and the county option law of 1908, whose passage has been recounted heretofore, the process of voting out license proceeded until on November 1, 1909, there were 70 dry counties out of 92; and of the remaining 22 there was only one—Vanderburgh—in which there were not one or more dry townships. Out of a total of 1,016 townships 922 were dry. Out of 89 cities 63 were dry. Out of 360 towns 330 were dry. Much of the work of elimination under the law was due to the Anti-Saloon League, which was conducted independently of party lines, on an "omni-partisan" basis. It originated at Oberlin, Ohio, in September, 1893; and a national organization was effected at Washington City, December 18, 1895. The State organization in Indiana was made in October, 1898, by Rev. W. C. Helt, who was sent here by the national organization for that purpose, and in the course of a few years all of the organizations that were working for temperance, except the Prohibition party, were either merged in it or in alliance with it. The repeal of the county option law in 1911 was followed by wet victories in cities, towns and townships that reduced the number of dry counties to 26; but this was not so serious as it might seem, for a single wet town or township was sufficient to take a county out of the dry column. At the close of 1912, there were 825 dry townships, 27 dry cities, and 300 dry towns.

While hundreds of earnest workers contributed to this result, it was largely due to the management of E. S. Shumaker, the State Superintendent of the Anti-saloon League. Rev. Edward Seitz Shumaker was born at Greenville, Ohio, July 30, 1867. He entered the ministry of the Methodist Episcopal Church in 1892, before completing his education, and graduated at DePauw in 1895. He entered the Anti-saloon work in 1903, and in 1907 was made State Superintendent of Indiana, which position he still retains. The notable characteristic of his work has been his rigid adherence to the "omni-partisan" principle, and his refusal to be lured into any alliance with any political organization. The wisdom of this course was demonstrated in the campaign of 1916, when the League made a fight for control of the legislature. In counties that were either strongly Democratic or strongly Republican, the efforts of the League were centred on controlling the primaries of the dominant party, as to legislative nominations. In some counties success in this was endangered by there being several candidates who were reliable temperance men; and in such cases, by diplomatic management, the superfluous candidates were induced to withdraw in favor of the one who, after consultation, was decided to be the strongest in popular favor. In close

counties, the managers of both parties were quietly made to understand, by temperance men of their own parties, that the temperance vote would depend on the temperance principles of the legislative nominees. This was systematically and effectively carried out through the local temperance organizations, which were strong in most of the counties. By these methods a reliable temperance majority was obtained in the legislature of 1917, and the prohibition law of that year was passed. It came at the psychological moment, when the whole country was deeply impressed by the vast restriction of the liquor traffic by European countries for the purpose of increased military efficiency; and the efforts to suppress saloon and vice activities in the vicinity of the camps in this country. It was the most remarkable world-wide admission of the deleterious effects of intoxicating liquors that had ever been known in history, and was the convincing argument to thousands of men who had not previously held radical views on the liquor question. There was also a profound effect from the general realization that the liquor business was largely controlled by the Germans, and that in Indiana, at least, both parties had catered to the German vote by favoring the liquor interests. The race prejudice aroused by the war had a practical effect that could not have been attained by any amount of argument or persuasion; and prohibition was accepted by the great majority of the people with a satisfaction that would have been astonishing under other conditions.

In this atmosphere of regeneration there developed an unique organization—The Flying Squadron Foundation—that is notably connected with Indiana, as it is especially the child of Gov. J. Frank Hanly, and is incorporated under the laws of Indiana. It began in January, 1914, as The Flying Squadron of America, in Indianapolis, and after preliminary organization, struck its first public blow at Peoria, Ill., on September 30, of that year, in the interest of national prohibition. Its aim was to promote that end by means of public addresses and the circulation of literature in any part of the Union where the temperance question was up, and help was needed. Its first season's work demonstrated that there was a field for permanent occupancy, and on June 7, 1915, The Flying Squadron Foundation was organized, chiefly through the efforts of Gov. Hanly, and with him as President of the organization. In aid of this cause he established The National Enquirer at Indianapolis, and has made a rousing temperance organ of it. Its cohorts of talented speakers and singers have carried the war into nearly every state in the Union; and its slogan of "A saloonless nation by 1920" seems to be in fair progress of realization. It is entirely independent of all

other organizations, but cooperates with any temperance organization that has a fight on its hands, and desires assistance.

Of course the prohibition law of 1917 was vigorously contested. The F. W. Cook Brewing Company brought suit to restrain the Chief of Police of Evansville from enforcing the law; and Judge Hostetter, of the Vanderburg Superior Court held that the law was unconstitutional under the decision in the Beebe case. Nobody ever questioned that—the question presented was whether the courts proposed to stand by the Beebe case. The question was elaborately argued before the Supreme Court; and on June 28, 1918, that court—four of the judges concurring, and Judge John W. Spencer dissenting—finally decided that the constitution was superior to the decision in the Beebe case, and that the prohibition law should stand. The final conclusion of the Supreme Court is interesting as indicating the maze into which the courts have wandered. The majority opinion lays down the fundamental doctrine of American government, that the Legislature is the supreme legislative power—vested with "the legislative authority of the State"—and that, "This court is bound by the same constitution, and has no right to curtail legislative authority this side of the expressed limitations in it." On this basis, all that remains is for someone to point out what provision of the constitution is violated by the law; and this nobody has ever offered to do. There is no such limitation, and none was contemplated by the makers of the constitution. But, with scant attention to this one essential principle, the court argues at great length that because the court has upheld local option laws, it must uphold a general prohibition law. The dissenting opinion scornfully refers to the majority opinion as merely "a case decision," but it does not point out any provision of the constitution that is violated. It bases its sublime argument of human rights on a quotation from Tiedeman's Limitations of Police Power, which declares that the police power is based on the maxim, "So use thy own that thou injure not others," and that, "Any law which goes beyond that principle, which undertakes to abolish rights, the exercise of which does not involve an infringement of the rights of others, or to limit the exercise of rights beyond what is necessary to provide for the general welfare and the public security, cannot be included in the police power of the government. It is a governmental usurpation, and violates the principles of abstract justice, as they have developed under our republican institutions." On this basis Judge Spencer argues that the manufacture of intoxicating liquor does not injure anybody, and therefore cannot be prohibited, although the sale may be prohibited. But on the same basis, the sale does not injure anybody. It is the drinking that does the injury, and the man who drinks it is neither manufacturing

nor selling. He is merely using his own property. If one should force some other person to drink, he might come within Tiedeman's rule, but not otherwise.

Christopher Gustavus Tiedeman was a native of South Carolina, but, as his name indicates, of German extraction, and thoroughly tinctured with the German idea of liberty, that a man has a natural right to do what he pleases, if the Kaiser does not object to it. As the Kaiser is not present in America, the only limitation remaining is that of direct injury to others. Tiedeman taught law in the University of Missouri for ten years, and in the University of the City of New York for six years, which are reasonable guaranties that he was "sound on the liquor question." His book presents the common German arguments against the heinousness of prohibitory liquor laws. The fallacy of his argument lies in his phrase, "the exercise of which does not involve an infringement of the rights of others, or to limit the exercise of rights beyond what is necessary to provide for the general welfare and the public security;" for he implies "a necessary and direct infringement of the rights of others," and that the courts have the right to say what is "necessary to provide for the general welfare and the public security." Under the American theory of government, it is the province of the Legislature to say what is "necessary to provide for the general welfare and the public security," except as limited by restrictions of the constitution, and not of the courts. In this case the State is confronted by a gigantic evil, which is universally conceded to be a public as well as a private evil, and the Legislature has the plain right to do whatever is necessary to stop that evil, except as expressly restricted by the constitution. It has been demonstrated by experience that nothing short of absolute prohibition can stop it, and the enemies of prohibition contend that even that does not stop it altogether, which is no doubt true. But neither do laws against perjury stop perjury, nor laws against murder stop murder. Their only effect is to lessen the evils. That the legislative power cannot lessen an evil as much as possible, within the limits of the constitution, is a proposition that the legislative power cannot provide for good government, which is the sole purpose of the legislative department.

Judge Spencer's one other argument is the rule of *stare decisis*, which is a rule that grew up in the English courts, on the theory that when a decision had become "a rule of property," and business men were following it, so that more injury would be done by changing it than by letting it stand, the decision, even if erroneous in principle, would be adhered to. But no English court ever pretended that Parliament could not change a rule of property that had become injurious in its effects; and indeed the English courts themselves have exercised the same power,

in plain cases. But in this case, the principle is applied to an erroneous construction of the constitution, and means that an erroneous decision of the court is superior to the constitution. Are judges sworn to support the constitution, or to support erroneous decisions of the courts? Because one court violates the constitution, are all succeeding courts bound to violate it in the same way? Fortunately the Supreme Court of Indiana has not been deluded by any such doctrine; but it has a lodgement in various legal minds, and the attorneys for the liquor interests are proposing an appeal to the Supreme Court of the United States, on the ground that the law "impairs the obligation of contracts"—in other words, that, relying on the erroneous decision, persons have invested money in the manufacture and sale of liquors. If a constitution can be done away with by such a process, why waste time talking of its "sanctity?" Unless a constitution is "the supreme law," it is a farce.

But, unless the Supreme Court of the United States changes its attitude, there is little reason to expect any interference with the Indiana decision; and it is fairly safe to say that in this matter, the people of Indiana have finally come to their own. But they may well give pause to consider at what cost. For more than sixty years they have been bound hand and foot by an erroneous decision of the Supreme Court—tied to an evil from which they have vainly struggled through all these years to free themselves. Sixty years' endurance of all the blights of intemperance! Sixty years of ruined manhood and womanhood! Sixty years of wronged childhood! Sixty years of demoralized and corrupted politics! Sixty years of the culture of vice and immorality! And why? Because they have voluntarily enslaved themselves to a Frankenstein of their own creation. No sane man questions the need of courts or the need of very high powers in courts. No sane man questions the vital importance of respect for the decisions of courts. But, in the light of this and other cases that have been cited in these pages—notably the case of the local common school tax—can any sane man question that even Supreme Courts may, either intentionally or ignorantly, make erroneous decisions? And if they do so as to constitutional questions, what is your remedy? Impeachment? Election of other judges? Amendment of the constitution? We have had all of these provided for sixty years, and of what avail? The present relief did not come from any of them. It is the result of public demand—of the assertion of the people that they will no longer submit to this wrong. No court would ever have taken the present action except with the backing of a clear, overwhelming popular sentiment in favor of it. Not that courts are corrupt, or lacking in judicial independence; but because they too have bound themselves by their rule of precedent—of perverted ideas of

stare decisis—until it requires something approaching an earthquake to get them out of a rut.

If this be true—and I think that no intelligent man who considers it fully will dispute that it is historical truth—why not allow public sentiment to control in the outset? Suppose that in 1855 our constitution had provided that whenever the Supreme Court holds a duly enacted law to be unconstitutional, it shall state explicitly what provision of the constitution it violates. In this case the decision was based on an alleged violation of Article 1, Section 1. Suppose it had been provided that in such case the Governor, Lieutenant Governor, and Speaker of the House of Representatives, or any two of them, as representatives of the Executive and Legislative departments, might appeal to the people on the concrete question: "Did you mean, by the provision of Section 1, Article 1, of the Constitution, declaring that all men have a natural right to life, liberty and the pursuit of happiness, to prevent the enactment of a law prohibiting the manufacture and sale of intoxicating liquors?" I take it that nobody will question that every voter in the State could answer this question far more intelligently than he answered the question, "Do you favor the adoption of the Constitution?" When he answered that question he answered "yes" to every decision of the Supreme Court construing the Constitution; and it is an absolute certainty that the ablest lawyer in the State who voted for the Constitution, did not foresee all the constructions that the Supreme Court would put on the Constitution. But the concrete question could be answered intelligently by anyone; and there is little room for doubt that the people, at that time, would have promptly answered "no." It may be said that this is a revolutionary proposal. Certainly it is, as to our traditional system; but you can not get rid of a bad traditional system without a revolution to the extent of removing it. Every amendment to a constitution is more or less revolutionary in this sense. It is a turning from public wrong to public right, in the opinion of those who make the amendment; and that power of peaceful revolution is exactly what is declared to be the right of the people—that they have "at all times an indefeasible right to alter and reform their government."

But, practically, the people of Indiana have made it a rule that the Supreme Court has at all times an indefeasible right to alter and reform their government, by an erroneous decision. Suppose that a man went into a foreign country, with whose language he was not familiar, and was obliged to transact business there. It will be agreed that, if intelligent, he would employ an interpreter. But suppose it were proposed that he should be bound irrevocably by everything the interpreter said as to what he said and what he meant. Unquestionably the interpreter

is more competent to translate than the traveler; but possibly the interpreter may make mistakes, and possibly he may not be honest in his translations. He might subject his employer to arrest for treason or sedition, through mistake or intent, and there would be no remedy. Surely no rational man would agree to such a proposal; and yet that is exactly what the people of America have done as to their courts, for courts are intended to be merely interpreters of the public will, as expressed in the constitution and laws. Our custom of giving the courts the ultimate decision of such questions is universal, and hoary with antiquity; but it is not government of the people, by the people, and for the people, except in that the people voluntarily adopt and maintain it. It is an obvious departure from our theory of three equal and coordinate branches of government; for it gives the Judicial Department absolute control over the Executive and Legislative Departments, in the exercise of their constitutional functions, if it chooses to assume that control. Unless they have the right of appeal to the people, whom we assert to be the source of all governmental power, and of whom all three of these departments are theoretically the servants, we have a condition where the courts are not only able to control the other departments of government, but are also masters of the people themselves.

CHAPTER XIX

NEW HARMONY

New Harmony has always had something of a foreign flavor to the remainder of Indiana. The attitude of the people of the State towards the communities there has been one of curiosity, more than anything else, and yet not a curiosity that caused much investigation. Even today, when a sort of halo has developed around the place, most of those who take the trouble to visit it do so much as they would visit a museum, and with similar lasting impressions of unusual things seen, which furnish topics of conversation of interest to others who have not had the experience. While the communities existed, they received more notable or at least more sympathetic attention in Europe than in the United States. When "Hoop Pole Township, Posey County" became a term to represent the "jumping-off place" of civilization, it used to be retorted that Posey County, in which New Harmony is situated, was better known in Europe than any other county west of the Alleghenies; and the claim was also truthfully made for many years, that Posey County was the home of more learned men than any other county west of the Alleghenies. After the failure of the Owen communistic experiment, New Harmony, in 1837, through the appointment of David Dale Owen as United States Geologist, became the headquarters of the United States Geological Survey, and so continued until 1856, making it a gathering place for scientific men, and a center of interest to the scientific world. Since then, the interest in the place has been chiefly historical; and with all the foreign interest that had been shown, it is somewhat gratifying to Indiana that by far the most thorough study, and the best account of a new Harmony and its people is by an Indiana man, George B. Lockwood. Lockwood was born at Forest, Ill., November 7, 1872, but his father, who was a newspaper man, removed to Peru, Indiana, where George graduated at the High school, and then went to De Pauw. Here he took "The New Harmony Communities" as a subject for research work, in political science, studying at New Harmony in the summer of 1893. He became engrossed in the subject, and continued his study at all available points, and in 1902 published The New Harmony Com-

munities from his own press at Marion. Meanwhile he had quite an eventful career. In 1894 he established the Terre Haute Evening Tribune, which he edited until 1896; then became private secretary to Col. George W. Steele, congressman, and Secretary of the National Soldiers' Home. At the same time he was put in charge of the press bureau of the Republican State Central Committee, and continued in this position until the election of Governor Durbin, in 1902, when he became private secretary to the Governor. In February, 1905, he resigned to take the position

GEORGE B. LOCKWOOD

of assistant general manager of the Winona Assembly and Schools; and after several years resumed newspaper publishing. He is now proprietor and publisher of The National Republican, a purely political paper, published at Washington, D. C. He is an enthusiastic fraternity man, and is editor of The Shield, the organ of the Phi Kappa Psi. His New Harmony book attracted wide attention from the judicious, and in 1905, with the collaboration of Charles A. Prosser, of New Albany, he issued another volume, "The New Harmony Movement," largely a reproduction of the first. It was designed for school use, had additional chapters on education, and was published by Appletons.

The only flaw in Mr. Lockwood's work is that he is so infatuated with his subject that he writes from the Owens standpoint. In that cyclopedia of social wisdom, The Autocrat of the Breakfast Table, Dr. Holmes points out that in a conversation between John and Thomas there are six persons, that is to say, "1, The real John, known only to his Maker. 2, John's ideal John; never the real one, and often very unlike him. 3, Thomas's ideal John; never the real John, nor John's John, but often very unlike either. 4, The real Thomas. 5, Thomas's ideal Thomas. 6, John's ideal Thomas." There is a similar situation in historical writing, and Mr. Lockwood gives us the glorified New Harmony. For example, he says: "There the doctrine of universal elementary education at public expense, without regard to sex or sect, as a duty of the state, was first proclaimed in the Middle West, and through the labors of Robert Dale Owen, more than any other one man, this conception of the state's duty has found expression in a common school system that is the glory of the republic."[1] This strains the facts. The Ordinance of 1787 merely said: "Religion, morality, and knowledge, being necessary to good government and the happiness of mankind, schools and the means of education shall forever be encouraged; "but the Constitution of 1816, adopted ten years before the Owen community was fairly launched, went far beyond Owen. It says: "Knowledge and learning generally diffused, through a community, being essential to the preservation of a free government, and spreading the opportunities and advantages of education through the various parts of the Country, being highly conducive to this end, it shall be the duty of the General Assembly to provide, by law, for the improvement of such lands as are, or hereafter may be granted, by the United States to this State, for the use of schools, and to apply any funds which may be raised from such lands, or from any other quarters to the accomplishment of the grand object for which they are or may be intended. * * * The General Assembly shall from time to time pass such laws as shall be calculated to encourage intellectual, scientifical, and agricultural improvement, by allowing rewards and immunities for the promotion and improvement of arts, sciences, commerce, manufactures, and natural history; and to countenance and encourage the principles of humanity, honesty, industry, and morality. It shall be the duty of the General Assembly, as soon as circumstances will permit, to provide, by law, for a general system of education, ascending in a regular gradation, from township schools to state university, wherein tuition shall be gratis, and equally open to all." This covers not only elementary schools but

[1] New Harmony Communities, p. 13.

higher education. It not only proclaims a duty, but requires by law the performance of the duty. And it not only proclaims general education a public duty, but declares that it is "essential to the preservation of a free government." Robert Owen brought some valuable educational ideas to Indiana, but he was not a pioneer of public education. Indeed, years after, Robert Dale Owen said of this provision of the Constitution of 1816 to the students of the State University: "You may look through the constitutions of every state in the Union and you will not find in one of them a prospective provision for public education so liberal and comprehensive as this of our own young State. Read aright, that single paragraph should attract as settlers to the forests of Indiana every emigrant who feels, as parents ought to feel, the engrossing importance of the subject."

The first community at New Harmony was begun in the spring of 1815, by a colony of 800 German peasants, led by George Rapp. Rapp was a product of "Pietism," which, in Germany, like "Methodism" in England, was a term of ridicule for those who maintained that Christians ought to live Christian lives. He was born in 1757, and at thirty years of age began preaching in his own house, attracting numbers of followers. He refused to affiliate with the established church of Germany—Lutheran—which he regarded as corrupt. He advised the payment of tithes, and obedience to all laws; but he and his followers refused to attend the state church services. This drew persecution; and in 1803 they began moving the United States, making their first settlements in Pennsylvania, which were communistic, in imitation of the apostolic church. In 1807 Rapp took on a new doctrine, through an effort to explain the infinities. The Bible nowhere speaks of sex in heaven; and Christ expressly declared that "in the resurrection they neither marry nor are given in marriage, but are as the angels of heaven." But as Christ was understood to be God's son in heaven, before coming on earth, the only solution he could see was that God was bi-sexual; and as Adam was created in his image, he must have been the same. This was confirmed by the fact that when God desired to make woman, he took Adam's rib to make her from. This, then, was Adam's fall, and if one desired to attain the primal purity, the obvious method was to live in celibacy, as Christ had done, and as Paul enjoined. The renunciation of marriage was made in 1807. In 1813, finding their location unsuitable for want of access to a navigable stream, and their lands not suited to the culture of fruit—Rapp, and many of his followers were vine-dressers—young Frederick Rapp was sent west to look for a new location. He selected the one on the Wabash, bought twenty thousand acres of Government lands, and about ten thousand acres of farms;

and in 1814 a party was sent out to clear land and build cabins, the remainder following the next year by boats, down the Ohio.

The Harmonists proceeded to make their new home comfortable and profitable by steady labor. Everyone arose between five and six o'clock, and breakfasted between six and seven. Then work. A lunch was served at nine, dinner at twelve, another lunch at three, supper between six and seven. At nine the curfew bell rang, and all went to bed. Such was the daily routine, except that Sundays and Thursdays were given to religious services; also four holidays—Christmas, Easter, Pentecost and Good Friday, and three feast days—February 15, the anniversary of the founding of the society, Harvest Home, and an annual "Lord's Supper" in the fall. The one recreation was music. They had an excellent band, which usually led parties to work in the fields, and gave concerts in the evenings, besides playing on all other available occasions. They sang much. The women sang at their work, and for the entertainment of guests. The women worked in the fields, and in the shops, as well as attending to housework. Wm. Hebert, who visited the place in 1823, says: "They appear to do everything with a mechanical regularity. Their town is consequently very still, the sounds of mirth or conviviality being rarely heard within it, excepting when their American or English neighbors resort there for purposes of trade or to negotiate their money transactions." Wm. Faux, who visited New Harmony in 1819, says: "This people are never seen in idle groups; all is moving industry; no kind of idling; no time for it. Religious service takes place three times every day. They must be in the chains of superstition, though Rapp professes to govern them only by the Bible, and they certainly seem the perfection of obedience and morality. * * * The people appear saturnine, and neither very cleanly nor very dirty. They are dressed much alike, and look rather shabby, just as working folk in general look. None are genteel. The women are intentionally disfigured and made as ugly as it is possible for art to make them, having their hair combed straight up behind and before, so that the temples are bared, and a little skull-cap, or black crape bandage, across the crown, and tied under the chin. This forms their only headdress." This idea of the woman's dress was probably due to his not being acquainted with the fashion. William Hebert, who was there in 1823, says: "These good people retain their German style of dress. There is nothing remarkable in that of the men. The women wear close and long-bodied jackets, or spencers, and gipsy bonnets."

A local view of the community was given by a correspondent of the Corydon Gazette, on October 3, 1822, detailing "the progress of this singular society, under the direction of Mr. Rapp, who appears to possess

extraordinary power, as the civil and ecclesiastical ruler of this famous community." He says: "For about six years the married women have not had any children, and that among many handsome girls and fine young men an astonishing degree of obedience to (supposed) orders has been observed. * * * It appears that they honored the last anniversary of American independence, and furnished a free dinner and plenty of beer to all who pleased to visit them, treating them also to fine music from their band. * * * Besides the great quantities of grain and other vegetables, beef, pork, &c. that they raise, the amount of their manufacturing industry may be estimated as follows:

Hatters and shoemakers, value per day	$30
Distillers and brewers	30
Spinning and carding	15
Blacksmiths and coopers	15
Various cloths (cotton)	25
Various cloths (woolen)	70
Flannels and lindsey	.20
The tannery	15
Wagon makers and turners	12
Steam and other mills	15
Saddlers, &c.	15
	$262

* * * From what we know of the society, it is probably within the earnings of this laborious people. We must confess, however, that zealous to see as much as we can, the power of the republic in population and force, we cannot approve of the neglect of the first command in a 'legitimate' way."

Indeed the sexual separation was what attracted attention to the Rappites more than any of the other features of their religion, but usually in the rather light vein shown here. Byron, who thought it "a compliment to be read in America," kept an eye on America; and he wrote:

"When Rapp the Harmonist embargo'd marriage
In his harmonious settlement (which flourishes
Strangely enough as yet without miscarriage,
Because it breeds no more mouths than it nourishes,
Without those sad expenses which disparage
What Nature naturally most encourages)—
Why called he 'Harmony' a state *sans* wedlock?
Now here I've got the preacher at a dead lock.

"Because he either meant to sneer at harmony
Or marriage, by divorcing them thus oddly.
But whether reverend Rapp learn'd this in Germany
Or no, 'tis said his sect is rich and godly,
Pious and pure, beyond what I can term any
Of ours, although they propagate more broadly.
My objection's to his title, not his ritual,
Although I wonder how it grew habitual."

The neighboring people of Indiana simply could not understand these communists. The general sentiment was that they were a lot of ignorant foreigners, deceived by crafty and designing leaders—anyone who cannot speak English being presumptively ignorant to begin with. The American view was reported by Captain William Newnham Blaney, who visited New Harmony in 1822: "The Harmonites all dress very plainly and wear nearly the same clothes; but Rapp and the head men live in better houses, and have plenty of wine, beer, groceries, &c.; while the rest of their brethren are limited to coarse, though wholesome food, are debarred the use of groceries, &c., have a less quantity of meat, and are even obliged to make use of an inferior kind of flour. * * * If they spoke English, and were allowed a free intercourse with the Americans, they would soon learn, that with the same habits of temperance, industry and economy, they could in that rich and fertile district have every comfort they at present enjoy, with the additional satisfaction of amassing money for themselves, and of having children who would doubtless rise to opulence and consideration. At present however Rapp points out to them the difference between their situation and that of the Backwoodsmen in the neighborhood, leaving them to suppose that this superiority is owing to their peculiar tenets and mode of life. Moreover, as I am informed, Rapp, like all other priests, holds out eternal punishment in the next world to those who secede. * * * Hence this society presents the extraordinary spectacle of a most complete despotism in the midst of a great republic; for with the exception perhaps of being a little better clothed and fed, the lower orders of the Harmonites are as much vassals, or more so, than they were in Germany. The settlement was once a benefit to the neighborhood; but at present most of the Americans consider it as injurious. At first the people, for a great distance around the Settlement, being supplied with goods that they could not easily procure elsewhere, considered it advantageous to them; but they now think precisely the contrary; for the Harmonites, not having to pay their workmen, are enabled to undersell every one who would wish to set up a store, and thus prevent com-

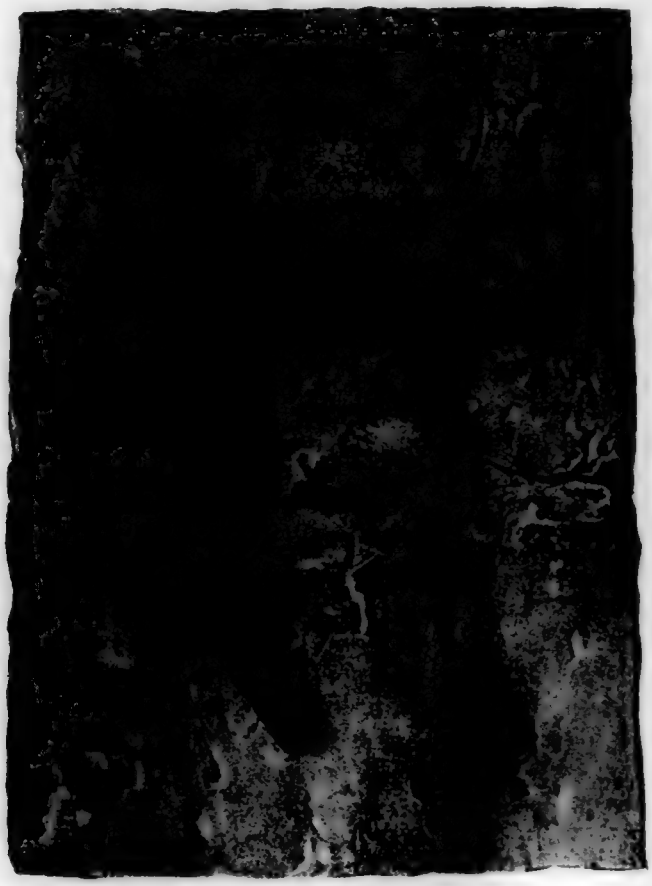
petition. Moreover, as in exchange for their cloths, linens, hats, whiskey, &c., they receive vast sums of money which they never spend, and thus diminish the circulating medium of the country. 'If,' say the Americans, 'an ordinary merchant could come among us, and set up a store, as he grew rich he would increase his expenditure, and the money would circulate and enrich those who supplied him with meat, bread, &c.; but these people spend nothing, and therefore we should be very glad to see their society destroyed.' Old Rapp has transferred most of the active superintendence of the temporal concerns of the society to his adopted son Frederic Rapp, thus accustoming the people to a sort of hereditary despotism. We may however very much doubt whether the society will hold together after the old man's death, an event which in the course of nature must soon take place."[2]

What these outsiders could not grasp was the fact that these people were millenarians—confidently expecting the Day of Judgment and the end of the world in a short time. If that belief could be firmly fixed in the minds of everyone in the world, there would be no occasion for missionaries, no need for persuasion to repent. A man who was sure that the end of the world would come in a year, or five years, or twenty years, could not be kept away from a religious life. This was Rapp's teaching, but it was his understanding of the Bible; and he evidently believed it himself as much as any of them. On his death bed, he called some of his followers around him, and his last words were: "If I did not know that the dear Lord meant that I should present you all to him, I should think my last moments come." It is absurd to question the sincerity of a faith like that. You might as well doubt the confidence of the gentleman who stood on the mountain peak, with the flood lapping his chin, and told Noah to go ahead with his ark, " 'cause it a'n't a goin' to rain much anyway." There are only two alleged instances of his imposing on the credulity of his followers. One is a tradition, that he used to pass from his house to the church by an underground tunnel, and make them believe that he had been transported by supernatural means. This is false on its face; for they must have dug the tunnel. The other is the story of "Gabriel's Rock," a limestone slab, ten feet by five, and five inches thick, bearing what appear to be the imprints of two human feet. "The tradition is that Father Rapp informed his followers that these were the imprints of the feet of the Angel Gabriel, who had alighted upon earth to convey to the society a message from heaven."[3] The latest version of the "tradition" is this: "Public attention was first called to these prints by the Rev. Frederick Rapp, the

[2] Indiana as Seen by Early Travelers, pp. 289-290.

[3] The New Harmony Movement, p. 20.

head of the religious sect of 'Harmonites,' who had them removed to his village of Harmony, and who, it is said, taught that they were the impressions of the feet of the Saviour."[4] Poor George Rapp! There is every indication that the "tradition" is pure fiction. The nearest approach to direct evidence that we have is the statement of William



SUPPOSED HUMAN FOOTPRINTS IN LIMESTONE
"Gabriel's Rock" (After David D. Owen)

Owen, who went to New Harmony in 1824 with his father. In his diary for December 18, he gives an account of their being shown over the village by George Rapp, saying: "We then visited some cellars under the new church and under Mr. Rapp's house, which were all well filled with wine, cider, etc., also a small garden behind Mr. Rapp's house,

[4] Report of the National Museum, Smithsonian Institution, 1904, p. 263.

petition. Moreover, as in exchange for their cloths, linens, hats, whiskey, &c., they receive vast sums of money which they never spend, and thus diminish the circulating medium of the country. 'If,' say the Americans, 'an ordinary merchant could come among us, and set up a store, as he grew rich he would increase his expenditure, and the money would circulate and enrich those who supplied him with meat, bread, &c.; but these people spend nothing, and therefore we should be very glad to see their society destroyed.' Old Rapp has transferred most of the active superintendence of the temporal concerns of the society to his adopted son Frederic Rapp, thus accustoming the people to a sort of hereditary despotism. We may however very much doubt whether the society will hold together after the old man's death, an event which in the course of nature must soon take place."[2]

What these outsiders could not grasp was the fact that these people were millenarians—confidently expecting the Day of Judgment and the end of the world in a short time. If that belief could be firmly fixed in the minds of everyone in the world, there would be no occasion for missionaries, no need for persuasion to repent. A man who was sure that the end of the world would come in a year, or five years, or twenty years, could not be kept away from a religious life. This was Rapp's teaching, but it was his understanding of the Bible; and he evidently believed it himself as much as any of them. On his death bed, he called some of his followers around him, and his last words were: "If I did not know that the dear Lord meant that I should present you all to him, I should think my last moments come." It is absurd to question the sincerity of a faith like that. You might as well doubt the confidence of the gentleman who stood on the mountain peak, with the flood lapping his chin, and told Noah to go ahead with his ark, " 'cause it a'n't a goin' to rain much anyway." There are only two alleged instances of his imposing on the credulity of his followers. One is a tradition, that he used to pass from his house to the church by an underground tunnel, and make them believe that he had been transported by supernatural means. This is false on its face; for they must have dug the tunnel. The other is the story of "Gabriel's Rock," a limestone slab, ten feet by five, and five inches thick, bearing what appear to be the imprints of two human feet. "The tradition is that Father Rapp informed his followers that these were the imprints of the feet of the Angel Gabriel, who had alighted upon earth to convey to the society a message from heaven."[3] The latest version of the "tradition" is this: "Public attention was first called to these prints by the Rev. Frederick Rapp, the

[2] Indiana as Seen by Early Travelers, pp. 289-290.

[3] The New Harmony Movement, p. 20.

head of the religious sect of 'Harmonites,' who had them removed to his village of Harmony, and who, it is said, taught that they were the impressions of the feet of the Saviour."[4] Poor George Rapp! There is every indication that the "tradition" is pure fiction. The nearest approach to direct evidence that we have is the statement of William

SUPPOSED HUMAN FOOTPRINTS IN LIMESTONE
"Gabriel's Rock" (After David D. Owen)

Owen, who went to New Harmony in 1824 with his father. In his diary for December 18, he gives an account of their being shown over the village by George Rapp, saying: "We then visited some cellars under the new church and under Mr. Rapp's house, which were all well filled with wine, cider, etc., also a small garden behind Mr. Rapp's house,

[4] Report of the National Museum, Smithsonian Institution, 1904, p. 263.

which Gertrude Rapp is fond of cultivating. In the center stands a mound covered with petrifactions formed by a spring on the property. In a back yard we saw a stone with the mark of two feet upon it, with a ring in front, supposed to have been made by an Indian before the stone was hardened. Mr. Rapp found it upon the Mississippi and sent some men to hew it from the rock. Mr. Rapp returned with us to the inn and dined with us."[5] If Rapp had been saying that these were the footprints of the Angel Gabriel, he certainly would not have told these visitors that they were made by an Indian. If he had desired to impress a miraculous origin on his followers he certainly would not have put this wonder in his back yard; but would have given it a place of honor in the church, as other people do with miraculous relics. It is hardly credible that he would have claimed that the angel was bringing a message from heaven to the society, when the footprints were evidently formed long before the society existed, or when the Angel had alighted miles away from the society, and never came to their knowledge for years after, and then only by his footprints. That would be too serious a reflection on Gabriel's intelligence to be charged to the pious Mr. Rapp. The probabilities are that the long array of scientists who have chuckled over the credulity of Rapp's followers have shown their own credulity by swallowing a humbug tradition.

In fact, the scientists have had a rather severe struggle with these footprints, without reaching any very satisfactory conclusion. The first man of a scientific turn who described them was Schoolcraft, who says: "By an accurate examination, it will however be ascertained, that they are not the impressions of feet accustomed to the use of European shoes, for the toes are pressed out, and the foot is flat, as is observed in persons who walk barefoot. The probability is that they were caused by the pressure of an individual that belonged to an unknown race of men, ignorant of the art of tanning hides, and that this took place in a much earlier age than the traditions of the present Indians extend to, this probability I say, is strengthened by the extraordinary size of the feet (10½ inches in length) here given. In another respect, the impressions are strikingly natural, since the muscles of the feet are represented with the greatest exactness and truth. This circumstance weakens very much the hypothesis that they are possibly evidences of the ancient sculpture of a race of men living in the remote ages of this continent. Neither history nor tradition gives us the slightest information of such a people. For it must be kept in mind, that we have no proof that the people who erected our surprising west-

[5] Ind. Hist. Soc. Pubs. Vol. 4, p. 77.

ern tumuli, ever had a knowledge of masonry, even much less of sculpture, or that they had invented the chisel, the knife, or the axe, those excepted made from porphyry, hornstone, or obsidian. * * * The rock which contains these interesting traces, is a compact limestone of a bluish-gray color." The Duke of Saxe-Weimar quotes Schoolcraft with approval, and adds: "This rock with the unknown impressions are remembered as long as the country about St. Louis has been known, this table is hewn out of a rock, and indeed out of a perpendicular wall of rock." As nobody gives the exact location from which this slab was obtained, this statement is very suggestive of the Piasa Rock, of which mention has heretofore been made; and in that connection, it is to be remembered that Marquette's monsters, and other inscriptions on that rock are described as being at points apparently inaccessible to man. In 1842, David Dale Owen described these prints in an article in the American Journal of Science, and quoted the opinions of Maclure, Troost, Say, and Lesueur to the effect that they were of artificial origin; but the English paleontologist Mantell inclined to Schoolcraft's opinion. Owen considered them artificial, and carved by aborigines with stone instruments. Inasmuch as the stone in which they appear belongs to the Lower Carboniferous period, no scientist would now accept the idea that they were the impressions of human feet. The Gabriel theory were preferable to that, from the scientific standpoint. But science cannot point to any other such artistic sculpture as Schoolcraft describes in this case, and science has not suggested any probable cause for such labor by Indians or moundbuilders. It is a pretty puzzle; and it is to be regretted that the original information concerning the "footprints" is not more explicit and full."[6]

The assumption of the ignorance of Rapp's followers is based wholly on their religious belief, and consequent absorption in their salvation. William Owen and his father, who were skilled in mechanical devices, and material progress in general, did not notice any ignorance. When Rapp's colony first located, and for several years after, they were much afflicted with malaria, like other Indiana settlers, but in a few years this disappeared. On his first day in New Harmony, William Owen noted the information that the first thing the Rappites did when they arrived "was to drain all the pools, etc., so that now as soon as the river falls the water runs off again." On the same day he visited "a cotton spinning establishment, driven by a horse and a cow, walking on an inclined plane, a green for dyeing and bleaching, a dyeing house, a cotton and woolen mill, the former with power looms and the latter with a patent machine for cutting the nap. These are driven by a steam engine,

[6] For recent discussion, see Report of the National Museum for 1904, pp. 262-4.

which also sets an adjoining flour mill in operation." The next day they visited the green house, with "fine orange and lemon trees," the house "so constructed that it can be rolled away in the summer time, leaving the trees in the open air." Then they went to a distillery where "the water required is pumped by two dogs, who moved alternately a tread wheel. Each dog pumps for an hour. They make 2nd and 3rd spirits without any trouble. As the machine performs the whole process, the whiskey runs out quite ready for use." A little later at a dye house, "they showed us some very good madder grown here, much superior to what they had imported. From this we passed to another building in which is a steam engine of —horse power, made by themselves. It appears to work well. In an adjoining building is a cotton spinning and weaving establishment." They wound up at a new cotton mill, "driven by oxen walking on an incline plane." They passed several weeks before they had investigated all the industries. On January 18 they went to the oil mill, where two men were at work. "They were engaged making linseed oil, by grinding linseed under large stones and then pressing it. They made oil from hemp, walnuts, peachstones, etc." On the 21st they visited the chandler's, who was making candles. "He had nearly finished 1,000 during the day. We then proceeded to the ropemakers, where three men are employed, who heckle hemp and flax and make during the summer about 6,000 lbs. of rope. They have an extensive rope-walk through an orchard." On the 22d they went to "the smithy, with six forges and the brick kilns, where we found a number of excellent brick." On the 24th they visited the brewery, "where about 500 gallons of beer is brewed every other day, and then to the distillery in which 36 gallons of whiskey is produced daily." On the 28th they went to the pottery, the carpenter shop and the cooperage. At the last there were nine men. "Each makes about two barrels per day, sometimes three. The wood they use is usually two years old but sometimes they lay it in water for a month, which seasons it nearly as well. We then saw the tinman, who is in a shop alone. He is nearly self-taught. He never saw a tinman at work." On the 31st they went to the stocking weavers. "We found there four looms. One weaver weaves four pairs of coarse stockings in one day, which one woman would require four days to. Fine stockings he weaves one and one-half pair per day." And our Indiana people, who thought these people ignorant, worried over their own lack of manufacture for years; and then voted for tariff taxes to build up the manufactures of New England!

But Rapp decided to leave Indiana. Just why is not certain, but it is said that he thought his people were getting too luxurious, and

needed the hard work of a new establishment to restore their spirituality. This seems plausible, though it is also said that they were afraid of their neighbors, and the fact that their stone granary was built like a fort, with loop-holes, is pointed to as evidence of this. On the other hand there is no record of any trouble, and the election of Frederick Rapp to the legislature, and to the Constitutional Convention of 1816, would indicate friendly relations. The chances are that Rapp was put on a "slate" in the Convention election, because he controlled the New Harmony vote, and that of a number of neighbors who got their beer and whisky at New Harmony. He did not show any especial ability in the Convention, and voted with the rest of the Gibson County delegation for slavery, on every test question that was raised. Subsequent favors shown to him by Jennings, such as his appointment on the Commission to locate the State capital, may indicate that he was amenable to reason in politics, when he saw that the other side had the control. He was apparently a good business man, and had charge of nearly all the dealings of the community with the outside world. He was also artistic, and the "labyrinth" and other attractive features of New Harmony are attributed to his influence. Whatever the consideration that influenced him, George Rapp trusted Edward Flower, a member of the Birkbeck colony of English immigrants in Illinois, to find a purchaser for the New Harmony property. It would be an historical misdemeanor to mention this agent without mentioning that his daughter, Sarah Flower Adams, was the author of that wonderful hymn, "Nearer My God to Thee." The property was brought to the attention of Robert Owen, of New Lanark, who was looking for an opportunity to establish a community on his own ideals. He came over with his son, William, to inspect it, and bought the entire 30,000 acres, with all improvements, for less than five dollars an acre. On the under side of a stairway in one of the community houses, there still remains the inscription made by one of the Rappites, "On the twenty-fourth of May, 1824, we have departed. Lord, with thy great help and goodness, in body and soul protect us."

There was nothing secret about the new community. In fact its most prominent feature was the publicity department. Robert Owen had made some practical and valuable reforms at New Lanark, in the way of improving the conditions of the working classes, and the treatment of children. His success led him to an aspiration to reform the world. His basic proposition, as he expressed it, was: "The religious, political and commercial arrangements of society have been on a wrong basis since the commencement of history." In other words, "Whatever is, is wrong." Hence he proposed the establishment of a "New Moral

World," in which the remainder of mankind should give up their customs and ideas, and adopt his. He believed that people were the products of environment, and consequently the most important thing was to give them proper environment in youth. The social organization must be put on a communal basis, and private property be abandoned as soon as the first generation had learned the principles of the new system. "The family must give way to the scientific association of from five hundred to two thousand people;" not in a marital way, as was charged by some of his critics, but for social purposes. All that was needed was a "cordial union of mankind," to be directed "by those who understand the laws of God and principles of society." It was perfectly simple. "Armies, churches, lawyers, doctors and exclusive universities are the greatest obstacles to progress." The middle-man was to be abolished, and work was to "be made so attractive that labor will be a pleasure which all will desire." There was a great deal more of it, especially of detail, for his book, in which "the principles" are set forth, comprises nearly three hundred closely printed pages. The substance of it was that there were evils in all forms of social organization, and that his system was the panacea for all of them. There was enough of truth in his presentation of existing evils to awaken interest in his proposed solution. He made two addresses on his plans, in the Hall of Representatives at Washington in February and March, 1825, which were attended by the elite of the capital, and which were published and circulated broadcast, as well as addresses in other cities; and the new project became the talk of the country. He issued a manifesto announcing that while his plans could not be fully carried out at New Harmony, a "preliminary society" would be formed there in April, to demonstrate the advantages of the plan, and serve as a model for other communities, inviting those who were in sympathy with the movement to become members.

His principal accession, and one who contributed most to the educational showing made by New Harmony, was William Maclure, born in Ayr, Scotland, in 1763, who came to the United States in 1799 with the purpose of making a geological survey of the country. He worked at this with extraordinary persistence, crossing the Alleghenies more than fifty times and tramping over most of the states in his field work. In 1809 he published the results of his labors, with a colored geological map, the publication receiving the plaudits of the scientific world, and very justly giving him the title of "The Father of American Geology." He was a man of wealth and leisure, especially interested in the natural sciences. He was the principal founder of the Philadelphia Academy of Natural Sciences, and for twenty-three years, from 1817, was its

president. He was not a convert to the social theories of Owen, but agreed largely with his ideas of education. He had visited New Lanark, and viewed the work there with approval. He had visited Pestalozzi's school in Switzerland, and had brought Joseph Neef to this country to introduce the system here. Neef tried two schools in Pennsylvania, but abandoned the effort in 1814, on account of public prejudice against his avowed atheism, and went to farming near Louisville, until brought to New Harmony, in 1826. Maclure, himself, was a pronounced atheist, and Owen, while admitting that there was some sort of Supreme Being, who would be gratified by the establishment of the "new social system," rejected absolutely all known forms of religion. A very congenial partnership, therefore, was formed by Owen and Maclure in the investment, and in their spheres of control, Maclure took charge of the educational interests. This was fortunate, for while Maclure was not himself a very impressive scientist, he had gathered about him some men who were really of high grade. Aside from his first geological work, he was too diffusive for scientific research. He dabbled in many things, and was especially hopeless in his economic theories. His first venture was the purchase of ten thousand acres of land near the city of Alicante in Spain, on which he founded an agricultural school. But the unappreciative Spaniards got up a political revolution, and confiscated his property. He theorized on many subjects, sometimes very rationally, and sometimes not—he avowed, for example, that at the time when he left Philadelphia, real estate there had reached a price beyond which it could not materially advance. While at New Harmony he published there three volumes of his "Opinions," which are now of passing interest as curios, chiefly because they were printed in New Harmony, though his ideas on education are quite judicious from the present point of view.

In the winter of 1825-6, Maclure and his party came down the Ohio from Pittsburg in a keel boat, reaching New Harmony in the middle of January. He was accompanied by Robert Dale Owen, who had reached New York in November, 1825, to make America his home, bringing with him Captain McDonald, a young English officer who was an enthusiastic Owenite. Perhaps Maclure's most important recruit was Thomas Say. He was born in Philadelphia, July 27, 1787, of Quaker parents, his father being a physician. He first undertook business life, but was so complete a failure that his father was reconciled to his taking up natural science, for which he had a natural taste, and which he followed thereafter, stopping to serve as a volunteer in the War of 1812. He was with Maclure a charter member of the Philadelphia Academy of Natural Sciences, and began scientific work under its auspices. In 1817,

he was with Maclure in an investigation of the natural history of the Floridan peninsula; in 1818 explored the islands off the coast of Georgia; in 1819 was the chief zoologist of Long's expedition to the Rocky Mountains; in 1823 accompanied Long's expedition to the St. Peter's river. At New Harmony, he was a tireless worker, not only writing about one hundred articles for the scientific publication of the day, but completing there his American Entomology, in three volumes, and his American Conchology, in six volumes. These are veritable works of art, illustrated by plates, made chiefly at New Harmony, by C. H. Lesueur, L. Lyon, and James Walker, and painted by Mrs. Say. The Conchology was printed at New Harmony, and when it was issued no state of the Union could boast of its equal as a scientific publication. It is conceded by scientists that no other man ever described so many new species rationally—that is, so that the work did not have to be changed by later workers; and this is the more remarkable because he was working in the backwoods, almost without books, and without scientific counsel. He remained at New Harmony until his death, on October 10, 1834, and was buried there. The soil of Indiana covers the remains of no more notable man. Another notable scientist in this first company of Maclure's, was Gerard Troost. He was born at Bois-le-Duc, Holland, March 15, 1776, and was educated at the University of Leyden. In 1809 he was sent on a tour of scientific investigation to Java, by King Louis Bonaparte of Holland. The vessel in which he sailed was captured by a privateer, and he came to the United States in 1810, and located at Philadelphia, where he became the first president of the Academy of Natural Sciences, holding that office until 1817. He remained at New Harmony for two years, during which he gave lectures on chemistry to the "adult school"—pupils over twelve years of age—and then went to Nashville, where he was made professor of chemistry, mineralogy and geology in the university there, and in 1831, Geologist of Tennessee, holding both offices until his death, on August 14, 1850. Troost established the first alum works in the United States, in 1814.

The women in this party were almost as notable as the men. Maclure's avowed purpose was to make New Harmony the center of education in the United States, through the Pestalozzian system, and, to assist Neef, who was to be called from his agricultural retirement, he brought Madame Marie D. Fretageot, and Mr. Phiquepal d'Arusmont, Pestalozzian teachers who had been conducting private schools at Philadelphia. He also brought Miss Lucy Sistare and her sisters, accomplished and talented young ladies, Miss Lucy later marrying Thomas Say. Still more notable was Frances Wright, who already had a reputation as a reformer, on account of her attempt to solve the negro problem

through a co-operative community, which she established in 1825, on Wolf river, thirteen miles above Memphis. She was born at Dundee, Scotland, September 6, 1795; and she and her younger sister, Camilla, were left orphans at an early age, with large fortune. Their guardian was the renowned Jeremy Bentham, who was some years in advance of his time, and closed an eventful and useful career by bequeathing his body to be dissected, in the interest of science. The girls were educated on a basis very unusual for female education at that time, and as Fanny was of a somewhat masculine type of mind, she expressed her views with a freedom that was generally frowned on at the time, though at present her position would not be considered extreme. For her negro

NASHOBA—FRANCES WRIGHT'S COLONY

experiment, she purchased two thousand acres of land, and fifteen negroes, the central idea being that these slaves should earn their freedom by receiving credit for one-half of their community earnings, for this purpose. This community settlement, half slave and half free, was a dismal failure—a feature which is artistically portrayed, though probably with unconscious art, by the crayon sketch of it that is used to illustrate Mrs. Trollope's book. After some weeks at Nashoba, it seems to have occurred to her that it would be well to learn something about successful socialism, and she went to Economy to study the system of the Rappites. From these she turned to the Owenites, who at least were more congenial associates.

She was a strikingly handsome woman. Robert Dale Owen says: "She had various personal advantages—a tall, commanding figure,

he was with Maclure in an investigation of the natural history of the Floridan peninsula; in 1818 explored the islands off the coast of Georgia; in 1819 was the chief zoologist of Long's expedition to the Rocky Mountains; in 1823 accompanied Long's expedition to the St. Peter's river. At New Harmony, he was a tireless worker, not only writing about one hundred articles for the scientific publication of the day, but completing there his American Entomology, in three volumes, and his American Conchology, in six volumes. These are veritable works of art, illustrated by plates, made chiefly at New Harmony, by C. H. Lesueur, L. Lyon, and James Walker, and painted by Mrs. Say. The Conchology was printed at New Harmony, and when it was issued no state of the Union could boast of its equal as a scientific publication. It is conceded by scientists that no other man ever described so many new species rationally—that is, so that the work did not have to be changed by later workers; and this is the more remarkable because he was working in the backwoods, almost without books, and without scientific counsel. He remained at New Harmony until his death, on October 10, 1834, and was buried there. The soil of Indiana covers the remains of no more notable man. Another notable scientist in this first company of Maclure's, was Gerard Troost. He was born at Bois-le-Duc, Holland, March 15, 1776, and was educated at the University of Leyden. In 1809 he was sent on a tour of scientific investigation to Java, by King Louis Bonaparte of Holland. The vessel in which he sailed was captured by a privateer, and he came to the United States in 1810, and located at Philadelphia, where he became the first president of the Academy of Natural Sciences, holding that office until 1817. He remained at New Harmony for two years, during which he gave lectures on chemistry to the "adult school"—pupils over twelve years of age—and then went to Nashville, where he was made professor of chemistry, mineralogy and geology in the university there, and in 1831, Geologist of Tennessee, holding both offices until his death, on August 14, 1850. Troost established the first alum works in the United States, in 1814.

The women in this party were almost as notable as the men. Maclure's avowed purpose was to make New Harmony the center of education in the United States, through the Pestalozzian system, and, to assist Neef, who was to be called from his agricultural retirement, he brought Madame Marie D. Fretageot, and Mr. Phiquepal d'Arusmont, Pestalozzian teachers who had been conducting private schools at Philadelphia. He also brought Miss Lucy Sistare and her sisters, accomplished and talented young ladies, Miss Lucy later marrying Thomas Say. Still more notable was Frances Wright, who already had a reputation as a reformer, on account of her attempt to solve the negro problem

through a co-operative community, which she established in 1825, on Wolf river, thirteen miles above Memphis. She was born at Dundee, Scotland, September 6, 1795; and she and her younger sister, Camilla, were left orphans at an early age, with large fortune. Their guardian was the renowned Jeremy Bentham, who was some years in advance of his time, and closed an eventful and useful career by bequeathing his body to be dissected, in the interest of science. The girls were educated on a basis very unusual for female education at that time, and as Fanny was of a somewhat masculine type of mind, she expressed her views with a freedom that was generally frowned on at the time, though at present her position would not be considered extreme. For her negro

NASHOBA—FRANCES WRIGHT'S COLONY

experiment, she purchased two thousand acres of land, and fifteen negroes, the central idea being that these slaves should earn their freedom by receiving credit for one-half of their community earnings, for this purpose. This community settlement, half slave and half free, was a dismal failure—a feature which is artistically portrayed, though probably with unconscious art, by the crayon sketch of it that is used to illustrate Mrs. Trollope's book. After some weeks at Nashoba, it seems to have occurred to her that it would be well to learn something about successful socialism, and she went to Economy to study the system of the Rappites. From these she turned to the Owenites, who at least were more congenial associates.

She was a strikingly handsome woman. Robert Dale Owen says: "She had various personal advantages—a tall, commanding figure,

somewhat slender and graceful, though the shoulders were a little bit too high; a face the outline of which in profile, though delicately chiseled, was masculine rather than feminine, like that of an Antinous, or perhaps more nearly typifying a Mercury; the forehead broad, but not high; the short chestnut hair curling naturally all over a classic head; the large blue eyes not soft, but clear and earnest." Mrs. Trollope was not quite so critical in her description of Miss Wright. She says: "It is impossible to imagine anything more striking than her appearance. Her tall and majestic figure, the deep and almost solemn expression of her eyes, the simple contour of her finely formed head, unadorned, excepting by its own natural ringlets, her garments of plain white muslin, which hung around her in folds that recalled the drapery of a Grecian statue, all contributed to produce an effect unlike anything I have ever seen before or ever expect to see again." With the Owen talent for seeing the weaknesses of others, Robert Dale Owen also noted her mental defects, which, by the way, were not greatly different from his own. He says: "She was thoroughly versed in the literature of the day, was well informed on general topics, and spoke French and Italian fluently. She had traveled and resided for years in Europe, was an intimate friend of General Lafayette, had made the acquaintance of many leading reformers, Hungarian, Polish, and others, and was a thorough republican; indeed an advocate of universal suffrage without regard to color or sex. * * * Refined in her manner and language, she was a radical alike in politics, morals, and religion. She had a strong, logical mind, a courageous independence of thought, and a zealous wish to benefit her fellow creatures; but the mind had not been submitted to early discipline, the courage was not tempered with prudence, the philanthropy had too little of common sense to give it practical form and efficiency. Her enthusiasm, eager but fitful, lacked the guiding check of sound judgment. Her abilities as an author and lecturer were of a high order, but an inordinate estimate of her own mental powers, and obstinate adherence to opinions once adopted, detracted seriously from the influence which her talents and eloquence might have exerted. A redeeming point was, that to carry out her convictions she was ready to make great sacrifices, personal and pecuniary."

There were other notables at New Harmony who did not come on Maclure's keel-boat. John Chappelsmith, who came from England with Owen, was a wealthy artist and engraver, and his wife was an enthusiastic entomologist, who lectured at times.[7] Josiah Warren, a native of

[7] Richard Owen, a son of Robert, was a talented chemist. He commanded a regiment in the Civil War, and for fifteen years, beginning in 1864, was professor of natural sciences at the Indiana State University.

Frances Wright.

Pioneer Advocate of Women's Rights in America

somewhat slender and graceful, though the shoulders were a little bit too high; a face the outline of which in profile, though delicately chiseled, was masculine rather than feminine, like that of an Antinous, or perhaps more nearly typifying a Mercury; the forehead broad, but not high; the short chestnut hair curling naturally all over a classic head; the large blue eyes not soft, but clear and earnest." Mrs. Trollope was not quite so critical in her description of Miss Wright. She says: "It is impossible to imagine anything more striking than her appearance. Her tall and majestic figure, the deep and almost solemn expression of her eyes, the simple contour of her finely formed head, unadorned, excepting by its own natural ringlets, her garments of plain white muslin, which hung around her in folds that recalled the drapery of a Grecian statue, all contributed to produce an effect unlike anything I have ever seen before or ever expect to see again." With the Owen talent for seeing the weaknesses of others, Robert Dale Owen also noted her mental defects, which, by the way, were not greatly different from his own. He says: "She was thoroughly versed in the literature of the day, was well informed on general topics, and spoke French and Italian fluently. She had traveled and resided for years in Europe, was an intimate friend of General Lafayette, had made the acquaintance of many leading reformers, Hungarian, Polish, and others, and was a thorough republican; indeed an advocate of universal suffrage without regard to color or sex. * * * Refined in her manner and language, she was a radical alike in politics, morals, and religion. She had a strong, logical mind, a courageous independence of thought, and a zealous wish to benefit her fellow creatures; but the mind had not been submitted to early discipline, the courage was not tempered with prudence, the philanthropy had too little of common sense to give it practical form and efficiency. Her enthusiasm, eager but fitful, lacked the guiding check of sound judgment. Her abilities as an author and lecturer were of a high order, but an inordinate estimate of her own mental powers, and obstinate adherence to opinions once adopted, detracted seriously from the influence which her talents and eloquence might have exerted. A redeeming point was, that to carry out her convictions she was ready to make great sacrifices, personal and pecuniary."

There were other notables at New Harmony who did not come on Maclure's keel-boat. John Chappelsmith, who came from England with Owen, was a wealthy artist and engraver, and his wife was an enthusiastic entomologist, who lectured at times.[7] Josiah Warren, a native of

[7] Richard Owen, a son of Robert, was a talented chemist. He commanded a regiment in the Civil War, and for fifteen years, beginning in 1864, was professor of natural sciences at the Indiana State University.

Frances Wright.

Pioneer Advocate of Women's Rights in America

Boston, musician, inventor, and all round genius, was perhaps the brightest mind of the community. He originated the "time-note," for the direct exchange of labor for commodities, and invented numerous articles, from lard lamps to stereotypes that were the basis of present stereotyping. In 1840 he constructed the first press used to print newspapers from a continuous roll. He made some money from his inventions, but lost most of it in communistic experiments. Rafinesque, the naturalist, came as near living at New Harmony for several years as could be said to live anywhere. He did an immense amount of original research, but classified so recklessly that his work was discredited, and not justly appreciated until long after his death. He did one good thing for Indiana in the preservation of the "Walum Olum." the national record of the Delaware Indians, which was obtained from our Indians on White River, and is one of the most important specimens of American pictographic writing in existence. There was a distinguished group of scientists who gathered at New Harmony later, in the days of the geological survey, but who had no connection with the community experiment; among them Col. Charles Whittlesey, the geologist; F. B. Meek, the paleontologist; Leo Lesquereux, the fossil botanist; Dr. Elderhorst, the blowpipe analyst; Dr. C. C. Parry, the botanist; Robert Henry Fauntleroy, physicist of the United States Coast Survey, who married Robert Owen's daughter, Jane Dale Owen. There were notable opportunities for education at New Harmony, and some creditable scientists came from it, such as Major Sidney Lyon of the Coast Survey, Prof A. T. Worthen, State Geologist of Illinois, and Prof. E. T. Cox, State Geologist of Indiana.

But all of the learning of the Owen community produced very little effect on Indiana at the time. In reality, the scientific learning of that day was not very accurate, from the standpoint of the present, and the natural sciences had not attained the point of practical utility. To the average citizen, the collection of bugs and shells, and labeling them with Latin names, was little more than a harmless form of insanity. For practical purposes, the backwoodsmen knew the animals and plants that were useful to him as well as any scientist, and he had names for them that were ample to distinguish them. In agriculture and manufacture the learned Owenites were not as successful as the supposedly ignorant Rappites, chiefly because they were not so industrious; but partially because they did not manufacture intoxicating liquors, and discouraged their use or sale in the community, in every way possible. From the material standpoint, there was nothing inspiring about the Owen experiment for its contemporaries. In other respects, the influence they might have exerted was killed by their religious attitude. Most of the

United States was fairly religious at the time, and Indiana was a little more so than the average, because there was nothing here to attract the dishonest or the frivolous. The state afforded an opportunity to people who wanted to make homes, and were willing to work and undergo hardships to that end. That was the class of people that came and stayed, and that class is usually serious minded. Robert Owen put himself in hostility to the religious sentiment of the country from the start. The Duke of Saxe-Weimar, who was very conservative in his religious views, and a close observer, said: "Mr. Owen is an enemy to all sects, the spirit of which has generated so much evil under the imposing name of religion. He allows each person liberty to believe in what he may consider to be good; so that a pure deism is the peculiar religion of his adherents. On this account he was very obnoxious to the prevailing sects in Great Britain, and accordingly his system could not extend itself there. He was therefore induced to turn his attention to the United States, and particularly to the western part of the Union, where, as he says, there is less hypocrisy of religion prevailing than to the east. * * * In the eastern states there is a general dislike to him. It was thought unadvised that he issued a proclamation to the Americans on his last arrival in New York, in which he told them, that among many virtues they possessed great faults, among which he alluded to an ill-directed propensity to religious feelings, and proposed himself as their reformer in this respect. I heard at that time unfavorable expressions from persons in the highest public offices against him; and one of them gave Mr. Owen to understand very plainly that he considered his intellects rather deranged. In one family alone, where theory took place of experimental knowledge, did I hear conversation turn to his advantage."[8]

His New York proclamation was quite characteristic. If he had delivered the address on Mars Hill, instead of Paul, he would have said: "Ye men of Athens, I perceive that you are engulfed in ignorance. What you need is someone to tell you what is good for you. If you knew as much as I do, you would abandon all your present customs, and become happy and prosperous by so doing, etc." The result was that his ideas were received with ridicule, where they did not arouse indignation, public attention being centered on his social and religious theories almost exclusively, and his practical and rational ideas being almost wholly overlooked. An apt illustration of his reception is seen in the following verses, published in the Philadelphia Gazette, in January, 1826:

[8] Indiana as Seen by Early Travelers, p. 421.

The devil at length scrambled out of the hole
Discovered by Symmes at the freezing North Pole;
He mounted an iceberg, spread his wings for a sail,
And started for earth, with his long, barbed tail.

He heard that a number of people were going
To live on the Wabash with great Mr. Owen;
He said to himself, "I must now have a care,
Circumstances require that myself should be there.

"I know that these persons think they are impelled,
And by power of circumstance all men are held,
And owe no allegiance to heaven or me;
What a place this for work for the devil will be.

"Since Adam first fell by my powerful hand,
I have wandered for victims through every known land,
But in all my migrations ne'er hit on a plan
That would give me the rule so completely o'er man.

"I have set sects to fighting and shedding of blood,
And have whispered to bigots they're all doing good,
Inquisitions I've founded, made kings my lies swallow,
But this plan of free living beats all my schemes hollow.

"I have tempted poor Job, and have smote him with sores;
I have tried all good men, and caught preachers by scores,
But never on earth, through my whole course of evil,
Until now could I say, 'Here's a plan beats the devil.'

"I am satisfied now this will make the coast clear,
For men to all preaching will turn a deaf ear;
Since it's plain that religion is changed to opinions,
I must hasten back home, and enlarge my dominions."

The devil then mounted again on the ice,
And dashed through the waves, and got home in a trice,
And told his fell imps whom he kept at the pole
Circumstances required they should widen the hole.

To appreciate this, it must be known that at this time Symmes's Hole was a standing newspaper joke. Captain John Cleves Symmes was

a veteran of the War of 1812, who had located at Louisville, and there developed an astronomical theory that the earth and the planets were hollow spheres; and for several years his product of Western Literature attracted more attention than anything else in the country. In 1822 he sent a petition to Congress for two ships with which to "discover" the opening, which he located somewhere near parallel 82; and this was presented by Senator R. M. Johnson, who did or did not kill Tecumthe, according to the political affiliation of the reader; but the sordid politicians of Congress refused to aid him. He tried it again in 1823, with no better luck. Symmes had the details all figured out. The interior of the earth was lighted by two suns, Pluto and Proserpine, and the whole theory was supported by an array of facts that was confusing if not plausible. As late as April, 1873, the Atlantic Monthly published an article seriously arguing the probability of the theory. According to Symmes, the hole at the North Pole was some two thousand miles in diameter, and that at the South still larger; so that the allegation of need to enlarge it on account of the New Harmony community will serve as an early example of that grotesque exaggeration which is a feature of American humor. The intimation of "free love," so broadly thrown out in the poem, was widely accepted by Americans, to whom the idea of a community of men and women, who rejected the ordinary view of marriage, and whose children were schooled and cared for at public expense, could not reasonably have any other interpretation. There was, however, no justification for this view in fact.

It was only natural that occasionally some preacher would be impelled to visit New Harmony, and rebuke the residents for their sins. The Owenites rather welcomed them, for they longed for someone to argue with. Commonly they were answered by Mr. Jennings, the "preacher" of the community. Jennings was an Englishman, educated for the army, but gave up military for clerical life. He located at Cincinnati as an Universalist preacher, and was attracting some notice in that line, when he adopted "the new social system," and announced himself an atheist. Probably there is nothing that would give a better idea of intellectual life at New Harmony in community times, than a few extracts from the letters of William Pelham. Pelham was a Virginian of artistic and literary tastes, to whom the place was a haven of rest. His letters were written to his son, and are evidently frank expressions of his feelings:

"Sept. 7, 1825 * * * On Sunday the Rev. Mr. Jennings commonly delivers a lecture in the forenoon (without any formal text) in which he explains the manner of receiving religious impressions. I have not yet heard one of these Sunday lectures, but from several con-

versations I have had with him, I can plainly see that he will never try to stupefy the understanding of his hearers with unintelligible dogmas, and incomprehensible jargon. What he says is plain, and easy to be understood. On the Thursday, that is, the next day following my arrival, a Baptist preacher came into the town, and announced his intention of delivering a discourse in the evening in the church. Accordingly, a large congregation assembled and listened to him with great attention. He is certainly one of their first rate preachers, and he managed his matters with much address. The next evening—(Friday) Mr. Jennings delivered a lecture in the same place, and ably demonstrated the sandy foundation of the ingenious gentleman's arguments, without any pointed allusion to him or his arguments. * * * I have now been here two Sundays. On the first (Mr. Jennings being absent on business) Mr. Wm. Owen read to the congregation some extracts from his father's publications—and last Sunday, Mr. Jennings being indisposed, another member read several extracts from other portions of Mr. Owen's works. In both instances these extracts were accompanied with appropriate remarks of the reader explaining and connecting the passages. Last Sunday afternoon we were regaled with a truly Christian harangue from a rambling shaking Quaker who happened to be here. You would be surprised to see how punctually I attend these Sunday meetings in the church, and how frequently I am perambulating the streets, and falling in and conversing familiarly with successive groups before the door of the Tavern, particularly in the evening when these groups commonly assemble—not to drink and carouse, but for the purpose of rational conversation. * * * Those who are incapable of this appear still to take an interest in discussions of this kind, or separate into groups to talk over the occurrences of the day, occasionally introducing some jocular remark, tending to excite mirth without wounding the sensibility of any.

"Sept. 8, 1825. * * * I can speak my sentiments without fear of any bad consequences, and others do the same—here are no political or religious quarrels, though there is a great diversity of opinion in matters of religion. Each one says what he thinks, and mutual respect for the sentiments of each other seems to pervade all our intercourse. Mr. Jennings is our preacher, and I hear him with approbation and satisfaction. The Methodists have likewise a preacher among them, who sometimes holds forth to the great delight of those who take pleasure in confounding their understanding.

"September 11, * * * I have just returned from meeting;—and strange as it my appear to you, I am a constant attendant. The orator was Mr. Jennings; and the substance, and indeed the whole of his discourse was a moral lecture, in the plainest and most intelligible lan-

guage. He began by reading an extract from Robert Dale Owen's 'Outline of the System of Education at New Lanark,' beginning at the 1st page, in which the author disclaims all necessity for reward or punishment in the education of children. The orator then proceeded to illustrate by familiar examples, the beneficial results of a course in which rewards and punishments are exploded, and the pernicious effects of an opposite course.

"Sept. 19. Yesterday at 10 o'clock A. M. Mr. Jennings ascended the pulpit in the old church (which is now called the church) and continued the reading of Robert Dale Owen's outline of Education. His auditors were about as numerous as usual. He again expatiated on the indispensable necessity of establishing the principle of equality as the basis of liberty. * * * At 2 o'clock P. M. it was announced by the ringing of the bell that something was to be said or done at church. I immediately repaired hither, and found the pulpit occupied by a stranger who thought he could say something that would be useful. Very few persons were present. The gentleman began by giving out a hymn to be sung by the congregation—only one person joined him. After hobbling through one verse, the remainder was laid aside and 'Let us pray' pronounced in an audible voice. Some knelt down, some stood, and others remained sitting. The preacher delivered a devout prayer, and seemed much relieved by this effusion of the spirit. He then commenced an attempt to reconcile some contradictions in the holy book—and talked about three-fourths of an hour in the usual incoherent, unintelligible manner. * * * At 8 p. m. the bell again rang and I again attended. where I found a considerable number of persons assembled to hear a preacher of the Methodist doctrine, whose name I could not learn though I inquired of several persons. I found, however, that he was one of the Circuit preachers. This man appeared to have learned his lessons very accurately, for his cant phrases flowed from him with remarkable ease and rapidity, and were answered by many spiritual groans, and other evidences of entire sympathy. When he gave out a hymn, a considerable number of male and female voices were joined with his, and really the music was delightful, for singing is taught here scientifically. He then named a text, and talked as usual about sin, and the devil, and heaven, and the straight and narrow way leading to salvation, the utter impossibility of being saved but through the merits of our blessed Lord and Savior, Jesus Christ, &c, &c. I mustered patience to sit and hear him to the end, and when the judge pronounces against me 'Depart ye wicked, &c,' I intend to plead this command of myself in mitigation of the sentence. After he had finished, a member of the community with whom I am acquainted, and who is a sort of a

Methodist preacher, took his place in the pulpit, and in a moderate tone and manner related his individual experience as an example to others, he was also attended to though he said nothing but what had been said a thousand times. It seems he is unwilling to exchange his belief in divine revelation for all the joys and pleasures of the world. So be it, for notwithstanding this whimsical notion, he is really a good member of the Society, and devoted to the system as far as he comprehends it. You would be amused to come into the church while we are at our devotions. The walls bare—the ceiling lofty—the beams and joists uncovered, the pulpit itself nothing but a raised platform furnished with a bench, and sort of desk, the preacher in his ordinary clothing, a striped roundabout and linen pantaloons—(this is the common appearance of Mr. Jennings, Mr. Owen and some others) benches ranged for the congregation, on one side for the men, on the other for the females, many of the former in their shirt sleeves, among the latter a variety of ornamental drapery, and among the whole the greatest order and decorum. No one troubles himself about his neighbor's appearance unless there be an affectation of finical attention to dress. * * * I have just returned from the hall (the old Rappite church), where there is music and dancing every Tuesday evening. Every Friday evening there is a concert in the same place. Some biggots are dreadfully scandalized that these parties are held in a building originally intended for divine worship, nevertheless, the fire and brimstone have not yet descended from heaven to destroy us for this wicked perversion. Yesterday evening there was a drunken frolic among some young men who contrived to procure some whiskey from the country people who came in to make their purchases in the store. The Committee took cognizance of the matter today, and have expelled three of the offenders, who are deemed incorrigible, being not only addicted to drink, but likewise gamblers and idlers. What sort of character will these men give us when they return to their homes?

"Sept. 26. * * * Yesterday at the usual hour, Mr. Wm. Owen ascended the pulpit in the church, and read that portion of Robert Dale Owen's 'Outline of Education' which treats of religion, with explanatory remarks and comments of his own. He is a good reader and speaker, except that his voice is not sufficiently strong and firm. His audience was numerous and attentive. * * * As you have had the opportunity of seeing a great number of newspapers, I wish you would send me a list of such as you recommend in exchange, omitting all that you know to be violent party papers. * * * What do you think of the Athens Mirror in this point of view? I think it is a literary paper and it is such we want. But we want not any of the canting, hypo-

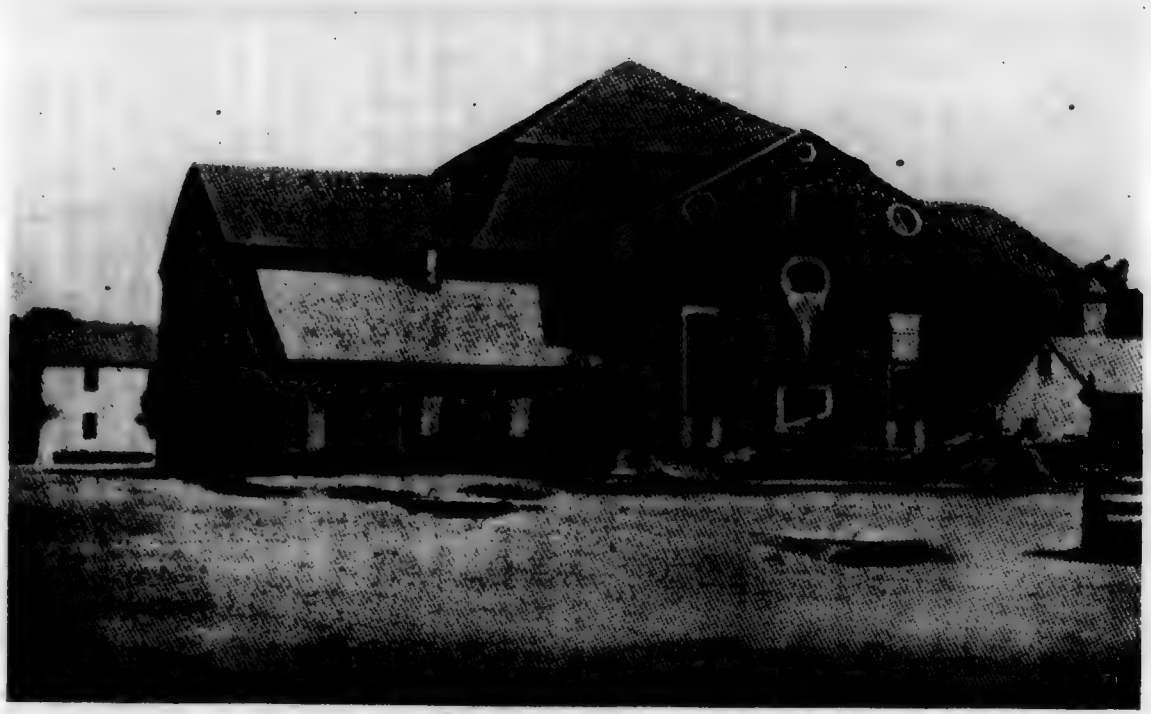
critical, lying religious papers so-called, which tell us everything but the truth."[9]

"Oct. 3. Yesterday morning I was prevented by circumstances from shaving and dressing myself till the second bell rung for meeting. I was unwilling to be absent and finally at the instigation of Wm. Owen I determined to go as I was, viz. with a long beard, dirty shirt and cravat, and my little short coat which is the coat I most commonly wear when the weather is warm. Mr. Jennings began with reading something from a late publication on Political Economy, after which he delivered an excellent discourse on Equality:—showing that it was essential to the happiness of society, as all arbitrary distinctions and partialities not founded on real merit, and all distinctions arising from extravagance in dress and external appearance have no solid foundation —that every person's worth should be measured by his capacity to be useful to his fellow beings. Many ladies were present, some of whom were fashionably dressed and decorated with ribbons and artificial flowers. I suspect that some of them did not quite approve of his remarks.

"Oct. 5. Yesterday evening being the regular dancing evening a number of ladies appeared at the ball in a new uniform dress of cheap American manufacture. I was prevented from seeing this exhibition by having to read a proof-sheet which I did not get till after dark. As soon as I had performed this duty I sallied out with the intention of going to the Hall. As soon as I got out of doors I perceived that the church also was lighted up, and as it lay in my way I called there first and found about twenty devotees listening to the ranting of a stranger who occupied the pulpit, and who was holding forth with great strength of voice about the 'scribes and Pharisees.' I did not sit down, and only remained a few minutes. Having heard as much about these gentlemen of the ancient world as I desired, I proceeded to the ball-room, but too late to gratify my curiosity with the sight of the new dresses.

"Oct. 10. Yesterday according to my new custom, I went punctually to church, and heard Mr. Jennings continue the reading of select portions of Thompson's Essay on the Distribution of Wealth. The author shows distinctly, that a very considerable part of the evils suffered in Society may be traced to the unequal, and unjust division of property, and that this again may be attributed to the principle of individual competition. * * * Mr. J. then expatiated on his favorite topics, equality, economy, and good feelings toward one another. At the close of the discourse, he was requested by one of the members to give notice

[9] Pelham was one of the editors of the New Harmony Gazette, the Community organ.



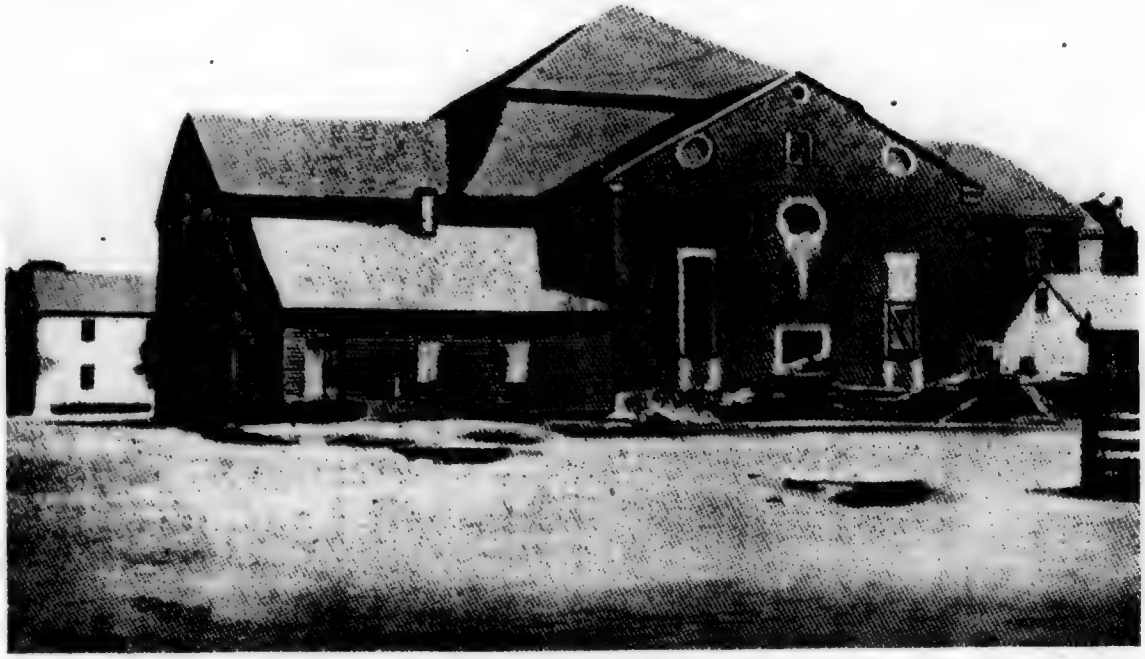
RAPPITE CHURCH

that at 3 P. M. there would be preaching in the church. * * * As I understand, for I did not attend, the Revd. Mr. Slocum, a Methodist preacher, delivered a very edifying sermon, that is to say, a sermon full of words and phrases quite unintelligible both to the speaker and his hearers—all of whom have probably persuaded themselves that they fully understand as well as profess to believe such things. In the evening the weather being warm and clear, many were assembled as usual before the door of the Tavern, (which is a sort of Literary Exchange)—where, seated on chairs and benches, we discussed with mutual respect, and perfect freedom, the various ideas of religion entertained by each—and here we sat and talked of God, the soul, eternity, matter, spirit, &c. &c. (without thinking of anything to drink) till after the Tavern doors were closed, which is always done at 10 o'clock.

"Nov. 27. * * * Our Light Infantry Co. & some other companies in full uniform are now (Sunday afternoon) parading the street under the command of their Major the Revd. Mr. Jennings, who is an active and intelligent military officer—He preached in the forenoon in the church, and this afternoon appeared on horseback in his military dress to exercise the troops.

"December 27. For the last three weeks we have heard a great deal about a numerous assemblage of Methodists expected in this place on the 24th & 25th inst. These days are passed, but only about fifteen or twenty came, including one preacher. On enquiring of one of the brethren how this happened, he informed me that a report was circulated in the country that the Committee had refused the use of the church, though it is a notorious fact that the Committee very readily granted them the church for the exercise of their religious worship. This is a specimen of the means resorted to, in order to injure the reputation of the Harmonians. Facts are distorted & misrepresented, and when facts are wanting for this purpose, malevolent ingenuity can easily fabricate them. * * * On Sunday last, our military men as usual were paraded before the door of the Tavern, from whence they marched a little way out of town for the purpose of drilling, as usual, under the command of Mr. Jennings, who is certainly an excellent disciplinarian, & well acquainted with military tactics. This drill on Sunday will no doubt be called a profanation of the Sabbath, as all other Sunday Schools are, whether they be literary, or military. It is at least evident that if a Sunday School for military instruction is a profanation, the other for clerical purposes are not less so."

The Community was beginning to approach the shoals. On March 16, 1826, Pelham wrote: "I do not doubt you very frequently hear the most unfavorable accounts of this place; but you need not fear a dissolu-



RAPPITE CHURCH

that at 3 P. M. there would be preaching in the church. * * * As I understand, for I did not attend, the Revd. Mr. Slocum, a Methodist preacher, delivered a very edifying sermon, that is to say, a sermon full of words and phrases quite unintelligible both to the speaker and his hearers—all of whom have probably persuaded themselves that they fully understand as well as profess to believe such things. In the evening the weather being warm and clear, many were assembled as usual before the door of the Tavern, (which is a sort of Literary Exchange)—where, seated on chairs and benches, we discussed with mutual respect, and perfect freedom, the various ideas of religion entertained by each—and here we sat and talked of God, the soul, eternity, matter, spirit, &c. &c. (without thinking of anything to drink) till after the Tavern doors were closed, which is always done at 10 o'clock.

"Nov. 27. * * * Our Light Infantry Co. & some other companies in full uniform are now (Sunday afternoon) parading the street under the command of their Major the Revd. Mr. Jennings, who is an active and intelligent military officer—He preached in the forenoon in the church, and this afternoon appeared on horseback in his military dress to exercise the troops.

"December 27. For the last three weeks we have heard a great deal about a numerous assemblage of Methodists expected in this place on the 24th & 25th inst. These days are passed, but only about fifteen or twenty came, including one preacher. On enquiring of one of the brethren how this happened, he informed me that a report was circulated in the country that the Committee had refused the use of the church, though it is a notorious fact that the Committee very readily granted them the church for the exercise of their religious worship. This is a specimen of the means resorted to, in order to injure the reputation of the Harmonians. Facts are distorted & misrepresented, and when facts are wanting for this purpose, malevolent ingenuity can easily fabricate them. * * * On Sunday last, our military men as usual were paraded before the door of the Tavern, from whence they marched a little way out of town for the purpose of drilling, as usual, under the command of Mr. Jennings, who is certainly an excellent disciplinarian, & well acquainted with military tactics. This drill on Sunday will no doubt be called a profanation of the Sabbath, as all other Sunday Schools are, whether they be literary, or military. It is at least evident that if a Sunday School for military instruction is a profanation, the other for clerical purposes are not less so."

The Community was beginning to approach the shoals. On March 16, 1826, Pelham wrote: "I do not doubt you very frequently hear the most unfavorable accounts of this place; but you need not fear a dissolu-

tion of this Society, for it cannot happen. Various modifications have been, and probably will be made, without touching the foundation, which stands on a rock not to be shaken by priestcraft or any other worldly craft. You will perceive that I have given a new complexion to the Gazette in discouraging those long-winded metaphysical disquisitions with which Mr. J(ennings) was wont to fill its columns. There are some able pens employed in the service of the Gazette, and when we get in order I am in hopes the paper will become more useful than it has hitherto been. You will understand that my criticisms on the paper are entirely confidential." When Mr. Pelham had become weary of the "disquisitions" of Mr. Jennings, whose discourses on equality he had found so satisfactory six months earlier, it is evident that the novelty of the experiment was wearing off; and that is probably a feature of the failure of all socialistic schemes when reduced to practice, for they are commonly entered into with great enthusiasm; and after the failure nobody admits that there was anything weak in the theory. Robert Owen practically "threw up the sponge" on May 27, 1827; though in his parting address, on starting for Europe at that time, he assured the Harmonians that if they clung to "the principles," and were virtuous, industrious, and intelligent, they certainly would be happy. The reasons given for the failure are multifarious. Robert Dale Owen probably struck one of them, when, in later years he gave as the cause, that there is no human passion or principle that can replace the desire for individual ownership—to have things that are your own. A quarter of a century ago, I talked with Mrs. Richard Owen on the subject—she was a daughter of Joseph Neef. She attributed the failure to ignorance of the majority of the members; and illustrated it by her own experience. She was quick in her work, and when she had finished her tasks, would "dress up" and play the piano, or amuse herself otherwise. This made the slower females envious, because they could not understand how she did it unless she was favored in the work. In my opinion this suggests the real cause of the failure of all socialistic ventures that are not based on some strong common interest. There is a point in any just socialistic scheme, in which equal participation in benefits must be based on equal service or effort, where there must be absolute submission to a taskmaster—someone who must decide when each one has performed his task. This cannot be left to the worker, and it cannot be decided by joint action of the Society. There must be a judge.

In the Rappite community this made no trouble, for the members were interested only in working out their salvation; and, as they considered Rapp an inspired leader, they obeyed him without question. But in the Owen community, "equality" was constantly preached as

the one great desideratum, and submission to the authority of another was necessarily obnoxious. The Duke of Saxe-Weimar mentions an illustration of it, in the case of Virginia Sistare, a pretty and cultivated girl. He was calling on some of the ladies, and presumably it was an occasion that agitated even their philosophic souls to have a live duke in the house. Virginia was called on for some music, and he says: "While she was singing and playing very well on the piano forte, she was told that the milking of the cows was her duty, and that they were waiting unmilked. Almost in tears, she betook herself to this servile employment, deprecating the new social system, and its so much prized equality." People who are not members of trades unions often wonder at the obedience paid to the "walking delegate"; but in a trades union there is a common interest, and the control is limited to the work, the member being his own master in other respects. At New Harmony, under Owen, there was no bond of union, unless it was atheism, and that is purely negative. In addition to the intelligent members, the project attracted a number of headstrong cranks, and some crooks. The expulsion of three of these latter is mentioned above by Pelham; but the community did not always escape them so easily. Col. Richard Owen wrote to John H. Holliday that, "There were a good many who came thinking to make money by getting lands and houses into their hands on pretense of being strong advocates of socialism. Some of them were very unscrupulous in the means employed, notably William Taylor, who afterward was in the Ohio penitentiary, I think, for forgery." Owen formed a sort of partnership with Taylor, and when he discovered his character, and wanted to dissolve the relation, Taylor would consent only on condition that Owen would deed him 1,500 acres of land, on which to establish a new community of his own. This was finally agreed to, the deed running for the land "with all thereon," and to take effect on a day fixed. On the night before it went into effect, Taylor moved all the live stock, agricultural implements, and other movables he could lay hands on, to his tract; and not satisfied with this *coup de main*, he established a distillery on his place, and sold whiskey to thirsty Owenites.[10] Robert Owen took comfort in the belief that the trouble was due to the members not being educated up to "the principles" and in this he showed some reason. If you could form a community of perfect people, or at least of intelligent people, who were honest and unselfish, it might succeed; but unhappily the community maker must deal with humanity as it comes. And it may be added that perfect people could live very happily under almost any kind of government.

After Robert Owen returned to England he entered into negotiations

[10] The New Harmony Movement, pp. 156, 182.

with the Mexican government to establish a community there, and returned to this country to carry out this project; but the Mexican government withdrew its consent on account of his attitude to religion. While at New Orleans he delivered some lectures that called out criticism from the clergy; and on January 28, 1828, he issued a proposal to meet them publicly or privately and discuss the subject. In this he said: "I propose to prove, as I have already attempted to do in my lectures, that all the religions of the world have been founded on the ignorance of mankind; that they are directly opposed to the never-changing laws of our nature; that they have been and are, the real source of vice, disunion, and misery of every description; that they are now the only real bar to the formation of a society of virtue, of intelligence, of charity in its most extended sense, and of sincerity and kindness among the whole human family; and that they can be no longer maintained except through ignorance of the mass of the people, and the tyranny of the few over that mass." As no one else accepted this challenge, Alexander Campbell took up the gauntlet. They met at Cincinnati, on the second Monday in May, 1829, about a year after the acceptance of the challenge, during which both of the champions "loaded for bear." The Presbyterian church was the largest in the place, but Mr. Wilson, the pastor, refused to allow it to be used, and they had to content themselves with the Methodist church, which accommodated about a thousand people. The pulpit was occupied by Campbell's aged father, and the disputants and the stenographers were on a temporary platform in front of it; while on another platform sat seven citizens who had consented to act as moderators. Half of the church was reserved for ladies, and the building was crowded through the fifteen sittings for which the debate continued. The whole argument was printed in book form by the two jointly; and it was the most read book in the world for the next few years—certainly the most universally read in the West. Perhaps the nearest approach to an unprejudiced hearer in the audience was Mrs. Trollope, not that she did not have settled convictions, but because she did not agree fully with either speaker. Her account, in part, is as follows:

"It was in the profoundest silence, and apparently with the deepest attention, that Mr. Owen's opening address was received; and surely it was the most singular one that ever Christian men and women sat to listen to. When I recollect its object, and the uncompromising manner in which the orator stated his mature conviction that the whole history of the Christian mission was a fraud, and its sacred origin a fable, I cannot but wonder that it was so listened to; yet at the time I felt no such wonder. Never did anyone practice the suaviter in modo with more powerful effect than Mr. Owen. The gentle tone of his voice; his

mild, sometimes playful, but never ironical manner; the absence of every vehement or harsh expression; the affectionate interest expressed for 'the whole human family'; the air of candor with which he expressed his wish to be convinced he was wrong, if indeed he were so—his kind smile—the mild expression of his eyes—in short, his whole manner, disarmed zeal, and produced a degree of tolerance that those who did not hear him would hardly believe possible. * * * Mr. Campbell then arose; his person, voice, and manner all greatly in his favor. In his first attack he used the arms which in general have been considered as belonging to the other side of the question. He quizzed Mr. Owen most unmercifully; pinched him here for his parallelograms; hit him there

THE OWEN-CAMPBELL DEBATE
(After Mrs. Trollope)

for his human perfectibility, and kept the whole audience in a roar of laughter. Mr. Owen joined in it most heartily himself, and listened to him throughout with the air of a man who is delighted at the good things he is hearing, and exactly in the cue to enjoy all the other good things that he is sure will follow. * * * He sat down with, I should think, the universal admiration of his auditory. Mr. Owen again addressed us; and his first five minutes were occupied in complimenting Mr. Campbell with all the strength his exceedingly hearty laughter had left him. But then he changed his tone, and said the business was too serious to permit the next half hour to pass so lightly and so pleasantly as the last; and then he read us what he called his twelve fundamental

with the Mexican government to establish a community there, and returned to this country to carry out this project; but the Mexican government withdrew its consent on account of his attitude to religion. While at New Orleans he delivered some lectures that called out criticism from the clergy; and on January 28, 1828, he issued a proposal to meet them publicly or privately and discuss the subject. In this he said: "I propose to prove, as I have already attempted to do in my lectures, that all the religions of the world have been founded on the ignorance of mankind; that they are directly opposed to the never-changing laws of our nature; that they have been and are, the real source of vice, disunion, and misery of every description; that they are now the only real bar to the formation of a society of virtue, of intelligence, of charity in its most extended sense, and of sincerity and kindness among the whole human family; and that they can be no longer maintained except through ignorance of the mass of the people, and the tyranny of the few over that mass." As no one else accepted this challenge, Alexander Campbell took up the gauntlet. They met at Cincinnati, on the second Monday in May, 1829, about a year after the acceptance of the challenge, during which both of the champions "loaded for bear." The Presbyterian church was the largest in the place, but Mr. Wilson, the pastor, refused to allow it to be used, and they had to content themselves with the Methodist church, which accommodated about a thousand people. The pulpit was occupied by Campbell's aged father, and the disputants and the stenographers were on a temporary platform in front of it; while on another platform sat seven citizens who had consented to act as moderators. Half of the church was reserved for ladies, and the building was crowded through the fifteen sittings for which the debate continued. The whole argument was printed in book form by the two jointly; and it was the most read book in the world for the next few years—certainly the most universally read in the West. Perhaps the nearest approach to an unprejudiced hearer in the audience was Mrs. Trollope, not that she did not have settled convictions, but because she did not agree fully with either speaker. Her account, in part, is as follows:

"It was in the profoundest silence, and apparently with the deepest attention, that Mr. Owen's opening address was received; and surely it was the most singular one that ever Christian men and women sat to listen to. When I recollect its object, and the uncompromising manner in which the orator stated his mature conviction that the whole history of the Christian mission was a fraud, and its sacred origin a fable, I cannot but wonder that it was so listened to; yet at the time I felt no such wonder. Never did anyone practice the suaviter in modo with more powerful effect than Mr. Owen. The gentle tone of his voice; his

mild, sometimes playful, but never ironical manner; the absence of every vehement or harsh expression; the affectionate interest expressed for 'the whole human family'; the air of candor with which he expressed his wish to be convinced he was wrong, if indeed he were so—his kind smile—the mild expression of his eyes—in short, his whole manner, disarmed zeal, and produced a degree of tolerance that those who did not hear him would hardly believe possible. * * * Mr. Campbell then arose; his person, voice, and manner all greatly in his favor. In his first attack he used the arms which in general have been considered as belonging to the other side of the question. He quizzed Mr. Owen most unmercifully; pinched him here for his parallelograms; hit him there

THE OWEN-CAMPBELL DEBATE
(After Mrs. Trollope)

for his human perfectibility, and kept the whole audience in a roar of laughter. Mr. Owen joined in it most heartily himself, and listened to him throughout with the air of a man who is delighted at the good things he is hearing, and exactly in the cue to enjoy all the other good things that he is sure will follow. * * * He sat down with, I should think, the universal admiration of his auditory. Mr. Owen again addressed us; and his first five minutes were occupied in complimenting Mr. Campbell with all the strength his exceedingly hearty laughter had left him. But then he changed his tone, and said the business was too serious to permit the next half hour to pass so lightly and so pleasantly as the last; and then he read us what he called his twelve fundamental

laws of human nature. * * * To me they appear twelve truisms, that no man in his senses would ever think of contradicting; but how any one can have conceived that the explanation and defense of these laws could furnish forth occupation for his pen and his voice, through whole years of unwearying declamation, or how he can have dreamed that they could be twisted into a refutation of the Christian religion, is a mystery which I never expect to understand. From this time Mr. Owen entrenched himself behind his twelve laws, and Mr. Campbell, with equal gravity, confined himself to bringing forward the most elaborate theological authorities in evidence of the truth of revealed religion. Neither appeared to me to answer the other; but to confine themselves to the utterance of what they had uppermost in their own minds when the discussion began. I lamented this on the side of Mr. Campbell, as I am persuaded he would have been much more powerful had he trusted more to himself and less to his books. Mr. Owen is an extraordinary man, and certainly possessed of talent, but he appears to me so utterly benighted in the mists of his own theories, that he has quite lost the power of looking through them, so as to get a peep at the world as it really exists around him. * * * It was said that at the end of the fifteen meetings the numerical amount of the Christians and the Infidels of Cincinnati remained exactly what it was when they began. This was a result that might have been perhaps anticipated; but what was much less to have been expected, neither of the disputants appeared to lose their temper. I was told they were much in each other's company, constantly dining together, and on all occasions expressed most cordially their mutual esteem. All this, I think, could only have happened in America. I am not quite sure that it was very desirable it should have happened anywhere."[11]

It is evident that Mrs. Trollope had discussed the debate extensively with her American associates at Cincinnati before she wrote this; and her view is quite similar to that which prevailed in the West. An Indianapolis paper of the time said: "We learn that Mr. Campbell has quite foiled his opponent. Christianity, we believe, can gain but little in our day by such contests; although we are not displeased to find the doctrine of such moralists as Mr. Owen and Miss Wright exploded. It might perhaps be as well for these reformers instead of endeavoring to make proselytes of Brother Jonathan's folks to their 'new social system,' to go back to England, and convert old John Bull from the error of his ways, as it is generally believed he is still much inclined to favor the ancient institutions of religion and matrimony."[12] And this attitude

[11] Domestic Manners of the Americans, pp. 207-12.

[12] Indianapolis Gazette, May 14, 1829.

of the general public towards the New Harmony philosophers continued for years after Robert Owen and Frances Wright had left; for Maclure, and most of the people who remained were professed atheists or deists. In 1839, Robert Dale Owen was defeated as a candidate for Congress, on the Democratic ticket, in the "Pocket" district, on religious grounds. The Whig organ of the State called attention to the fact that in 1831, in a controversy with Origen Bacheler, a Presbyterian minister, he had denied the "authenticity of the Christian religion," and "the existence of a God." This was the first recorded campaign in Indiana in which women took a hand, and it was against Mr. Owen. After the campaign, the grateful Whig managers presented Mrs. George Miller a dress pattern, in recognition of her services in behalf of "religion and morals."[13]

There is one other item in Mrs. Trollope's account of the Owen-Campbell debate that is significant in this connection. She says: "At the conclusion of the debate, Mr. Campbell desired the whole assembly to sit down. They obeyed. He then requested all who wished well to Christianity to rise, and a very large majority were in an instant on their legs. He again requested them to be seated, and then desired those who believed not in its doctrines to rise, and a few gentlemen and one lady obeyed. Mr. Owen protested against this maneuver, as he called it, and refused to believe that it afforded any proof of the state of men's minds, or of women's either; declaring, that not only was such a result to be expected, in the present state of things, but that it was the duty of every man who had children to feed, not to hazard the sale of his hogs, or his iron, by a declaration of opinions which might offend the majority of his customers." This was characteristic not only of Mr. Owen, but also of earnest "liberals" generally. Real tolerance in religious matters is usually an indication of indifference. It is difficult for anyone who has intense convictions on religious matters, for or against, and of any shade, to understand that any intelligent person can honestly believe otherwise, as likewise it is in politics, and in other things that human beings get excited about. This was shown at New Harmony. The Duke of Saxe-Weimar visited the first two seceding communities, known as No. 2, or Macluria, and No. 3. Macluria had about eighty people, and he says: "They are mostly backwoodsmen with their families, who have separated themselves from the community No. 1, in New Harmony, because no religion is acknowledged there, and these people wish to hold their prayer meetings undisturbed. * * * The community No. 3, consisted of English country people, who formed a new association, as the mixture, or perhaps the cosmopolitism of New

[13] Journal, July 13, Aug. 24, 1839.

Harmony did not suit them; they left the colony planted by Mr. Birkbeck, at English Prairie, about twenty miles hence, on the right bank of the Wabash, after the unfortunate death of that gentleman, and came here. This is a proof that there are two evils that strike at the root of the young societies; one is a sectarian or intolerant spirit; the other, national prejudice."

After the Campbell-Owen debate the religious hostility towards New

MONUMENT TO ROBERT DALE OWEN
(Erected by Indiana Women)

Harmony gradually wore away. It had been demonstrated to the satisfaction of the average citizen that the atheistic intellect could not stand before the Christian intellect in debate; and the failure of the community experiment was sufficient evidence that the New Harmony intellect was not so superior as it claimed to be. In the peaceful paths of science, David Dale Owen did service that won public approval in his

geological surveys; Robert Dale Owen had been useful in the Constitutional Convention, and in establishing the Smithsonian Institution.[14] Richard Owen had been a popular professor at the State University. When the Civil War came on, Richard entered the army, and Robert Dale made himself conspicuously valuable as agent of the State in the purchase of arms and war supplies, and in the war spirit the past was largely forgotten. But in the meantime another event of much weight had occurred. In 1858 it began to be noised through Indiana that a granddaughter of Robert Owen was engaged in aggressive religious work at New Harmony. Jane Dale Owen had married Major Robert Henry Fauntleroy, of the U. S. Coast Survey, a Virginian of an old Huguenot family, and their daughter, Constance Fauntleroy, was conducting a live Sunday School where the early missionaries had made no impression. This remarkable woman was born at Indianapolis, January 15, 1836. Like other members of the Owen family, she was kept away from any religious instruction until adult life. The story of her conversion is so extraordinary that it is best presented in her own words. She says:

"I was the second grandchild born to Robert Owen, of New Lanark, Scotland, and my earliest recollections are centered in New Harmony, Indiana, the village my grandfather bought of Rapp, and the place in which he hoped to realize his experiment of raising the standard of education and morality among men, by adopting his peculiar views of holding property in common, and abolishing the line between the rich and poor. * * * A tradition there was that all the Bibles of the town had been burned in the public square. This I never believed. Years after I had entered upon a Christian life, my father's sister (then quite old) related to me the early experience of the few who assembled together on the Lord's day for divine service. Large stones were hurled against the door, and overhead still larger ones were rolled up and down, making a noise like thunder; or a half dozen men in heavy boots would wait until service had begun, then one after another, with great noise, would shuffle in, waiting only a few moments to shuffle out again, intent upon tormenting and disturbing the little congregation. And later on, when hoping to build for themselves a little church, the subscription paper was torn to atoms, and they were unable to collect even a small amount. 'And worse than all,' said my aunt, smiling sadly, 'was to know and feel yourself misunderstood and despised; to be accounted deficient in common sense, and considered mentally inferior because you confessed Christ crucified.' * * * Among all this cul-

[14] On March 2, 1911, the women of Indiana unveiled a memorial monument to him, sculptured by Frances Goodwin, and presented to the State of Indiana.

Harmony did not suit them; they left the colony planted by Mr. Birkbeck, at English Prairie, about twenty miles hence, on the right bank of the Wabash, after the unfortunate death of that gentleman, and came here. This is a proof that there are two evils that strike at the root of the young societies; one is a sectarian or intolerant spirit; the other, national prejudice."

After the Campbell-Owen debate the religious hostility towards New

MONUMENT TO ROBERT DALE OWEN
(Erected by Indiana Women)

Harmony gradually wore away. It had been demonstrated to the satisfaction of the average citizen that the atheistic intellect could not stand before the Christian intellect in debate; and the failure of the community experiment was sufficient evidence that the New Harmony intellect was not so superior as it claimed to be. In the peaceful paths of science, David Dale Owen did service that won public approval in his

geological surveys; Robert Dale Owen had been useful in the Constitutional Convention, and in establishing the Smithsonian Institution.[14] Richard Owen had been a popular professor at the State University. When the Civil War came on, Richard entered the army, and Robert Dale made himself conspicuously valuable as agent of the State in the purchase of arms and war supplies, and in the war spirit the past was largely forgotten. But in the meantime another event of much weight had occurred. In 1858 it began to be noised through Indiana that a granddaughter of Robert Owen was engaged in aggressive religious work at New Harmony. Jane Dale Owen had married Major Robert Henry Fauntleroy, of the U. S. Coast Survey, a Virginian of an old Huguenot family, and their daughter, Constance Fauntleroy, was conducting a live Sunday School where the early missionaries had made no impression. This remarkable woman was born at Indianapolis, January 15, 1836. Like other members of the Owen family, she was kept away from any religious instruction until adult life. The story of her conversion is so extraordinary that it is best presented in her own words. She says:

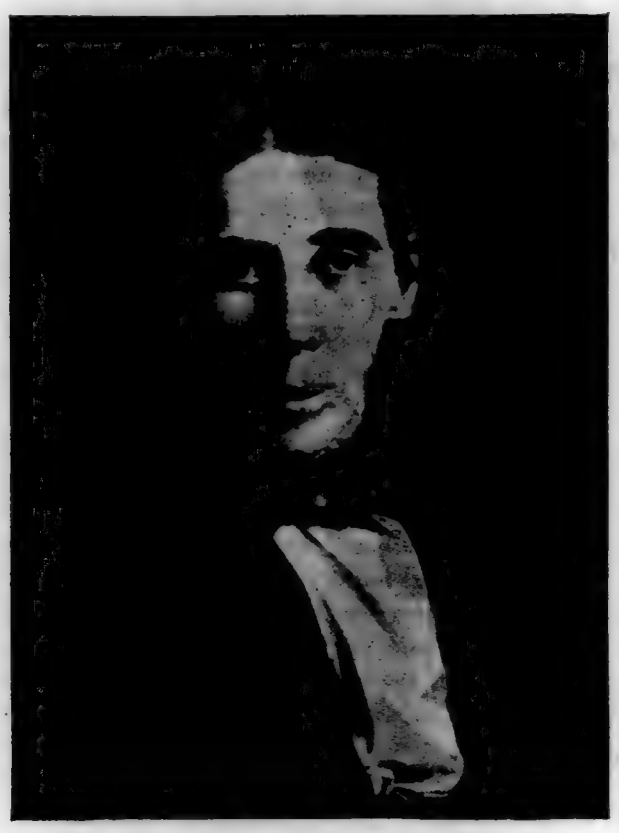
"I was the second grandchild born to Robert Owen, of New Lanark, Scotland, and my earliest recollections are centered in New Harmony, Indiana, the village my grandfather bought of Rapp, and the place in which he hoped to realize his experiment of raising the standard of education and morality among men, by adopting his peculiar views of holding property in common, and abolishing the line between the rich and poor. * * * A tradition there was that all the Bibles of the town had been burned in the public square. This I never believed. Years after I had entered upon a Christian life, my father's sister (then quite old) related to me the early experience of the few who assembled together on the Lord's day for divine service. Large stones were hurled against the door, and overhead still larger ones were rolled up and down, making a noise like thunder; or a half dozen men in heavy boots would wait until service had begun, then one after another, with great noise, would shuffle in, waiting only a few moments to shuffle out again, intent upon tormenting and disturbing the little congregation. And later on, when hoping to build for themselves a little church, the subscription paper was torn to atoms, and they were unable to collect even a small amount. 'And worse than all,' said my aunt, smiling sadly, 'was to know and feel yourself misunderstood and despised; to be accounted deficient in common sense, and considered mentally inferior because you confessed Christ crucified.' * * * Among all this cul-

[14] On March 2, 1911, the women of Indiana unveiled a memorial monument to him, sculptured by Frances Goodwin, and presented to the State of Indiana.

ture and mental vigor there was a little band of ignorant and poor people, who were called religious, and had a small meeting house somewhere, a place we never frequented, as we despised this class of people, setting them down as weak and ignorant, taking no notice of their proceedings, and pitying them as persons only worthy of our compassion and contempt. * * *

"It was when I was at the age of sixteen, in the summer of 1852, that my uncle Robert Dale Owen was appointed ambassador to the court at Naples. My father had died nearly two years before, and my mother determined to take her children to Europe to complete their education. In company, then, with Uncle Robert and his family, we left our village home * * * finally settling down in Stuttgart, Germany. Now began a truly delicious life of study and travel. * * * I never heard in my whole life, until I was twenty-one years old, that anything was wrong to do outside of being untruthful, dishonest, hypocritical and loving scandal. * * * We told the truth, but we attended the opera every Sunday night. It is true our German friends were scandalized at our not attending Church, and asked if we had not been baptized. 'Baptized!' What was that? No, indeed, we knew nothing at all of what they meant. * * * But it happened one Sunday, in the providence of God, that the little Countess Julia, hearing I was not well, came to pay me a visit. She would kneel down by my side and kiss my hands, telling me how much she loved me. This day she carried her prayer-book, and on going away accidentally (could it be called accident?) left it behind her. For the first time that I can recollect, my attention was intelligently fastened upon a prayer; and I must have been fully twenty-one years of age, I think. The language fascinated me. I loved German, and the lofty style of thought and composition took possession of me. I read it for the beauty of the language alone. The sonorous phrases pleased my ear, the noble construction of the prayers appealed to my love of exalted thought and feeling, and, finally, it made me wish to see the Bible, that I might understand what all this meant. My grandmother Owen, a Scotchwoman, had been a strictly pious person, calling the young Owens up before daylight for prayers, and her long-forgotten Bible was now taken down and opened. I approached this new study with ardor, which was soon mingled with awe. To accomplish this I retired to my bedroom, and as it was shared with my sister, I was obliged to maneuver to lock myself in alone in order to examine the Bible, which claimed to be the word of God. I was very much ashamed of my weakness, and afraid of being found out and laughed at. At this time an American lady put into my hand a tract, which I secreted and read also when locked up with the Bible. I

remember my first trembling attempt to sink on my knees; I did not know how to pray. When Sunday evening came I framed some excuse, and remained at home from the opera. This at first was not noticed, but after a few Sundays my companions eyed me suspiciously. 'What is the matter with you?' they asked; 'trying to be religious?' I blushed deeply, but I was not yet able to make a confession; so I read and prayed in secret every night, waiting until my sister slept, when, creeping



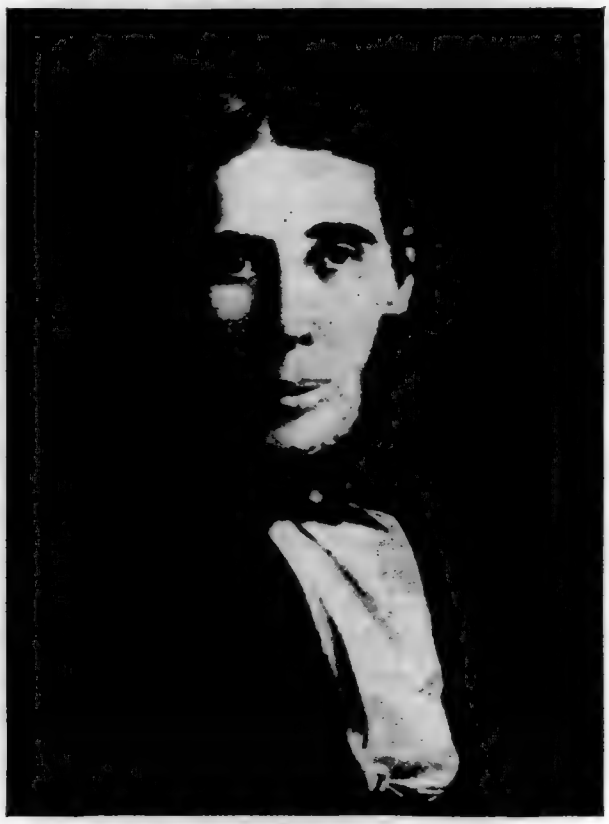
CONSTANCE FAUNTLEROY RUNCIE

softly out of bed, I said my prayers. Before daybreak I rose again to pray, and for six months I daily read the word of God, many times entering my room through the day in order to throw myself on my knees in prayer. 'Repent,' said the Bible, 'and be baptized.' * * * Then I must be baptized. So I went to my mother. I told her all, and her answer I have never forgotten. 'My dear Constance,' she said, 'you have been purposely kept free from all prejudice and superstition. Your soul has been a blank, a white page, kept free by me, that when

ture and mental vigor there was a little band of ignorant and poor people, who were called religious, and had a small meeting house somewhere, a place we never frequented, as we despised this class of people, setting them down as weak and ignorant, taking no notice of their proceedings, and pitying them as persons only worthy of our compassion and contempt. * * *

"It was when I was at the age of sixteen, in the summer of 1852, that my uncle Robert Dale Owen was appointed ambassador to the court at Naples. My father had died nearly two years before, and my mother determined to take her children to Europe to complete their education. In company, then, with Uncle Robert and his family, we left our village home * * * finally settling down in Stuttgart, Germany. Now began a truly delicious life of study and travel. * * * I never heard in my whole life, until I was twenty-one years old, that anything was wrong to do outside of being untruthful, dishonest, hypocritical and loving scandal. * * * We told the truth, but we attended the opera every Sunday night. It is true our German friends were scandalized at our not attending Church, and asked if we had not been baptized. 'Baptized!' What was that? No, indeed, we knew nothing at all of what they meant. * * * But it happened one Sunday, in the providence of God, that the little Countess Julia, hearing I was not well, came to pay me a visit. She would kneel down by my side and kiss my hands, telling me how much she loved me. This day she carried her prayer-book, and on going away accidentally (could it be called accident?) left it behind her. For the first time that I can recollect, my attention was intelligently fastened upon a prayer; and I must have been fully twenty-one years of age, I think. The language fascinated me. I loved German, and the lofty style of thought and composition took possession of me. I read it for the beauty of the language alone. The sonorous phrases pleased my ear, the noble construction of the prayers appealed to my love of exalted thought and feeling, and, finally, it made me wish to see the Bible, that I might understand what all this meant. My grandmother Owen, a Scotchwoman, had been a strictly pious person, calling the young Owens up before daylight for prayers, and her long-forgotten Bible was now taken down and opened. I approached this new study with ardor, which was soon mingled with awe. To accomplish this I retired to my bedroom, and as it was shared with my sister, I was obliged to maneuver to lock myself in alone in order to examine the Bible, which claimed to be the word of God. I was very much ashamed of my weakness, and afraid of being found out and laughed at. At this time an American lady put into my hand a tract, which I secreted and read also when locked up with the Bible. I

remember my first trembling attempt to sink on my knees; I did not know how to pray. When Sunday evening came I framed some excuse, and remained at home from the opera. This at first was not noticed, but after a few Sundays my companions eyed me suspiciously. 'What is the matter with you?' they asked; 'trying to be religious?' I blushed deeply, but I was not yet able to make a confession; so I read and prayed in secret every night, waiting until my sister slept, when, creeping



CONSTANCE FAUNTLEROY RUNCIE

softly out of bed, I said my prayers. Before daybreak I rose again to pray, and for six months I daily read the word of God, many times entering my room through the day in order to throw myself on my knees in prayer. 'Repent,' said the Bible, 'and be baptized.' * * * Then I must be baptized. So I went to my mother. I told her all, and her answer I have never forgotten. 'My dear Constance,' she said, 'you have been purposely kept free from all prejudice and superstition. Your soul has been a blank, a white page, kept free by me, that when

the time came for you to think and choose for yourself, you might yourself write your religion there. Go and be baptized, but take heed to walk worthy of your belief. Show by your actions the inner belief of your soul.' ''

They were about to return to America, and no opportunity for baptism was presented until they reached Cincinnati, where Constance made a brief visit to a friend, of whom she says: ''She could sympathize with me for she too had lived in New Harmony, wholly devoid of religious teaching, and only after her marriage and removal to Cincinnati had she come into the church.'' This friend called in Dr. Butler, an Episcopalian clergyman, who found it a case that did not come within any of the Episcopalian forms. To his first question, whether she desired to enter the Episcopalian church, she answered that she did not know what the Episcopalian church was. This was a stumper, and in the further questioning she summed up the situation in the statement: ''I only know that Christ died for me, and I wish to enter His Church by baptism.'' Dr. Butler urged that she should defer baptism for ''instruction''; but she told him she was going to New Harmony, where religious instruction was not to be had. Dr. Butler finally baptized her; and she went on to New Harmony, where the news that she had ''joined church'' preceded her, and made her a seven days' wonder. While she had been away, Bishop Upfold, of the Episcopalian church, had sent James Runcie, a young missionary worker, to New Harmony, and he had effected a lodgment, and built a small church, which was now in charge of a Rev. Mr. Armstrong. He took her education in hand, which was not difficult, as she had the proverbial zeal of a new convert. She even ventured on a letter to the village paper protesting against the profanation of the Sabbath, which was promptly answered in true New Harmony spirit. Having completed her instruction, she was confirmed by Bishop Upfold; and soon after Mr. Armstrong resigned, and the church was without a pastor. She writes: ''For two years I worshipped with the Methodists, except when our own church was open for occasional services. During all this time I carried on a Sunday school, with about one hundred and twenty-five members. I have no remembrance of a vestry in those days, but virtually took the key of the church in my own possession. Not knowing it to be contrary to the custom of the Church, I would write and deliver short sermons to the children from the pulpit. I also visited from house to house where the parents were quite indifferent toward religion, and the children often had to rise and dress themselves on Sunday morning, eating a cold crust of bread for breakfast, as the parents took no interest in their religious training, and would not rise in time to get them

ready for Sunday school. On one occasion nearly the whole school demanded baptism, to which I did not dare to accede in the face of the opposition of the parents; and a more eager, interested set of children I have never since seen. Now and then a missionary sent by Bishop Upfold would officiate, and before my leaving New Harmony eighteen (I think) were baptized, and thirteen presented to the bishop for the apostolic rite of confirmation."

The occasion for her leaving New Harmony was her marriage to Mr. Runcie, the young missionary. She realized that the status of a clergyman's wife was "not to be entered into lightly or unadvisedly," and she went through a course of reading, including "Butler's Analogy," "Pearson on the Creed," "Wordsworth on the Apocalypse," "Coxe on the Services," and several church histories, arriving at the satisfying conclusion that the Episcopalian is "the one true and Holy Apostolic Church." But the most striking part of her story is of the results in her immediate family, as to which she says: "Just before my marriage our uncle, Robert Dale Owen, returned from Europe, having embraced spiritualism about the same time that I entered the church. 'Tell me, Constance,' I well remember him saying to me one day, 'now that you also have begun to think of these matters pertaining to a belief in a life in another world, what do you think becomes of the soul immediately after death?' How I longed inexpressibly to be able to explain the Scriptural doctrine regarding the soul! But, alas! I was too ignorant. I had for two years preached and taught only what I knew—'repent and be baptized,' and 'Believe and love the Savior Christ.' As yet I knew nothing else. There rises up before me the mild and penetrating countenance of our uncle, David Dale Owen, when he also touched on this question, but assured me the whole creature man, when he perished, passed off into gases, and became absorbed into the economy of nature. Not long before my mother's death, which occurred before I was married, the reader can feel with me when I heard her say: 'Now I believe in your religion; you have made it a reality. It has done for you that which your mother, with all her love, was unable to accomplish. It has made you conquer yourself. Once I trembled at your future—I grieved over your proud nature; but I have watched you, I have proved your religion. It has changed, it has subdued you; I no longer fear for you. With such a check upon your disposition your character should be both a noble and a capable one. Only continue to let your religion be your guide.' How my heart swelled with joy! My mother not only loved me, but approved. * * * In taking farewell of New Harmony I left Florence Dale Owen, their (Mr. and Mrs. David Dale Owen's) eldest daughter, a communicant, who took my place in the

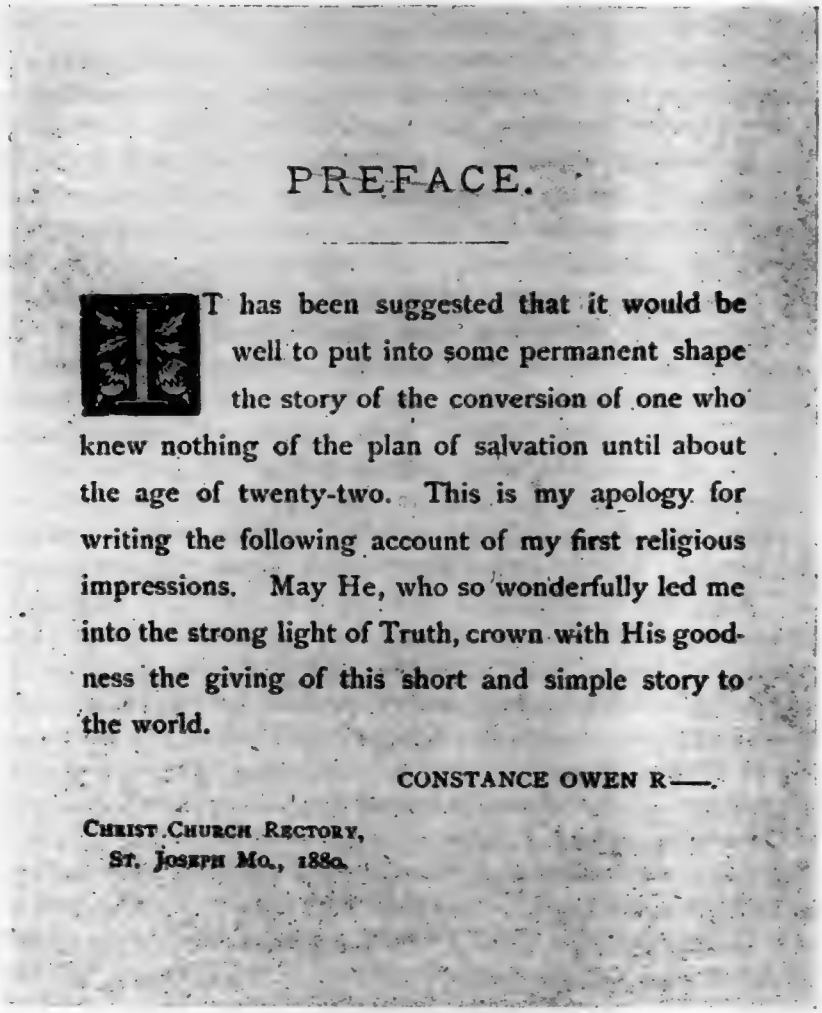
Sunday school, and who for six months read aloud in the church a letter written by me every week. * * * There is only this to add, that since coming into the church, fifteen of my immediate family have been baptized and confirmed, besides bringing to baptism some eighteen or twenty of their children. Among them were Robert Dale Owen's two daughters, the wife and two grown sons of Richard Owen and their wives (himself, being absent from New Harmony, was received into the Presbyterian denomination about the same time), my own sister, and the two daughters of my father's sister."

No less remarkable than this was Robert Dale Owen's embracing spiritualism, as she mentions. She says: "The speculative minds of the Owens grasped every new phase of thought. I remember their eager interest and experiments in mesmerism, psychology, and in table-turning. It was years after this that the news reached us of Robert Owen's becoming deeply interested in spiritualism, and not one of his children deplored what they deemed his 'infatuation' more than his son Robert Dale Owen. They attributed his easy credulity to his extreme old age. No suspicion crossed my uncle's mind at that time that he should ever give in his allegiance and become so eloquent an advocate of this doctrine of spiritualism. He, with his brothers and their sister, my mother, spoke with deep gravity concerning their father's sad hallucination." And yet Robert Dale Owen went into spiritualism with even more abandon than he had shown in his more youthful hobbies, culminating in his becoming the sponsor and champion of "Katie King," whose "mysteries" were the sensation of New York, and of the country, some years ago. But some skeptics exposed the fraud of Katie's manifestations, and Robert Dale Owen was left in the pitiable condition of a self-recognized dupe. There is surely cause for wonder in the contemplation of a mind that can lightly cast aside the philosophy of, "The heavens declare the glory of God; the firmament showeth his handiwork;" and yet be convinced by the shallow trickery of an alleged spiritual medium.

In 1873, Mrs. Runcie published the story from which the above excerpts are made, under the title, "Divinely Led, or Robert Owen's Granddaughter." It was republished in New York, in 1881; and was reproduced in The Church Chronicle, of Indianapolis, in 1901. It is not, however, her chief cause of celebrity. On September 20, 1859, she organized, at her home in New Harmony, "The Minerva," the first women's club in the United States.[15] In 1861 she went with Mr. Runcie for a stay of ten years at Madison, Indiana; and there, in 1867, she or-

[15] Since this was written, I am advised that an earlier date is claimed for some club in New England, but I have no details.

ganized "The Bronte," the second women's club in the United States. From Madison they went to St. Joseph, Mo., where, in 1894, she organized "The Runcie Club," of which she was made life president. In recognition of these achievements she was made an Honorary Vice



PREFACE.

IT has been suggested that it would be well to put into some permanent shape the story of the conversion of one who knew nothing of the plan of salvation until about the age of twenty-two. This is my apology for writing the following account of my first religious impressions. May He, who so wonderfully led me into the strong light of Truth, crown with His goodness the giving of this short and simple story to the world.

CONSTANCE OWEN R——.

CHRIST CHURCH RECTORY,
ST. JOSEPH MO., 1880.

PREFACE TO "DIVINELY LED"

President of the National Women's Federation of Clubs. She was the author of numerous musical compositions, including a Te Deum, a cantata, and an air for the popular hymn, "There is a Land of Pure Delight." She also published a volume of poems, and a novel—"The Burning Question." She died at a sanatorium at Winnetka, Illinois,

Sunday school, and who for six months read aloud in the church a letter written by me every week. * * * There is only this to add, that since coming into the church, fifteen of my immediate family have been baptized and confirmed, besides bringing to baptism some eighteen or twenty of their children. Among them were Robert Dale Owen's two daughters, the wife and two grown sons of Richard Owen and their wives (himself, being absent from New Harmony, was received into the Presbyterian denomination about the same time), my own sister, and the two daughters of my father's sister."

No less remarkable than this was Robert Dale Owen's embracing spiritualism, as she mentions. She says: "The speculative minds of the Owens grasped every new phase of thought. I remember their eager interest and experiments in mesmerism, psychology, and in table-turning. It was years after this that the news reached us of Robert Owen's becoming deeply interested in spiritualism, and not one of his children deplored what they deemed his 'infatuation' more than his son Robert Dale Owen. They attributed his easy credulity to his extreme old age. No suspicion crossed my uncle's mind at that time that he should ever give in his allegiance and become so eloquent an advocate of this doctrine of spiritualism. He, with his brothers and their sister, my mother, spoke with deep gravity concerning their father's sad hallucination." And yet Robert Dale Owen went into spiritualism with even more abandon than he had shown in his more youthful hobbies, culminating in his becoming the sponsor and champion of "Katie King," whose "mysteries" were the sensation of New York, and of the country, some years ago. But some skeptics exposed the fraud of Katie's manifestations, and Robert Dale Owen was left in the pitiable condition of a self-recognized dupe. There is surely cause for wonder in the contemplation of a mind that can lightly cast aside the philosophy of, "The heavens declare the glory of God; the firmament showeth his handiwork;" and yet be convinced by the shallow trickery of an alleged spiritual medium.

In 1873, Mrs. Runcie published the story from which the above excerpts are made, under the title, "Divinely Led, or Robert Owen's Granddaughter." It was republished in New York, in 1881; and was reproduced in The Church Chronicle, of Indianapolis, in 1901. It is not, however, her chief cause of celebrity. On September 20, 1859, she organized, at her home in New Harmony, "The Minerva," the first women's club in the United States.[15] In 1861 she went with Mr. Runcie for a stay of ten years at Madison, Indiana; and there, in 1867, she or-

[15] Since this was written, I am advised that an earlier date is claimed for some club in New England, but I have no details.

ganized "The Bronte," the second women's club in the United States. From Madison they went to St. Joseph, Mo., where, in 1894, she organized "The Runcie Club," of which she was made life president. In recognition of these achievements she was made an Honorary Vice

PREFACE.

IT has been suggested that it would be well to put into some permanent shape the story of the conversion of one who knew nothing of the plan of salvation until about the age of twenty-two. This is my apology for writing the following account of my first religious impressions. May He, who so wonderfully led me into the strong light of Truth, crown with His goodness the giving of this short and simple story to the world.

CONSTANCE OWEN R——.

CHRIST CHURCH RECTORY,
ST. JOSEPH MO., 1880.

PREFACE TO "DIVINELY LED"

President of the National Women's Federation of Clubs. She was the author of numerous musical compositions, including a Te Deum, a cantata, and an air for the popular hymn, "There is a Land of Pure Delight." She also published a volume of poems, and a novel—"The Burning Question." She died at a sanatorium at Winnetka, Illinois,

May 17, 1911. The fame of her conversion, and her work at New Harmony spread widely over Indiana long before her story was published; and had a very quieting effect. Those who had been worrying about the godlessness of that place, said: "That settles it. There is nothing dangerous about New Harmony atheism. The Lord will take care of it in his own way, when he gets ready."

After Robert Owen left New Harmony, Maclure made further efforts to do something with his educational scheme, but he was too flighty to carry any plan to conclusion that required protracted effort; and he was met by religious opposition. In 1826 he had presented to the State Legislature a bill for the incorporation of the New Harmony Educational Society. It recited that he "had bought, in and adjoining New Harmony, one thousand acres of land with suitable buildings erected thereupon, devoted to the establishment of schools, and had furnished a liberal endowment, embracing many thousands of volumes of books, with such mathematical, chemical and physical apparatus as are necessary to facilitate education, and is desirous to obtain an act of incorporation to enable him more fully to carry out his benevolent designs." Usually acts of incorporation for educational purposes were mere matters of course, but this bill was defeated in the Senate by a vote of fifteen to four, on account of the prevailing impression that the object was to teach atheism. The New Harmony Gazette, commenting on the action, said: "We presume, from their conduct, that they have no confidence in our society or its intentions;" and they certainly did not. At the time, atheism was the vital atmosphere of New Harmony—the town fairly exhaled it. Joseph Neef was at the head of the school, and the Duke of Saxe-Weimar describes him as "still full of the maxims and principles of the French revolution; captivated with the system of equality; talks of the emancipation of the negroes, and openly proclaims himself an atheist." His principal assistant, at first, was Rev. Mr. Jennings before mentioned, whose special function was resisting the assaults of Christianity. It is true that Neef did not always teach up to his ideas. Robert Dale Owen tells of his rebuking one of the boys for profanity—

"But, Mr. Neef," said the boy, hesitating and looking half frightened, "if—if it's vulgar and wrong to swear, why—"

"Well, out with it. Never stop when you want to say anything that's another bad habit. You wished to know why—"

"Why you swear yourself, Mr. Neef?"

"Because I'm a damned fool! Don't you be one too!"

Notwithstanding the reports of "troops of happy children" by enthusiastic visitors to the schools, there is no indication that the pupils

felt materially different from any other lot of youngsters that would be subjected to a semi-military life, with manual training in the form of regular domestic tasks, and plain, substantial food—largely mush and milk. Mrs. Sarah Cox Thrall, one of the pupils, said of the school: "We had bread but once a week—on Saturdays. I thought if I ever got out, I would kill myself eating sugar and cake. We marched in military order, after breakfast, to community house No. 2. I remember that there were blackboards covering one side of the school room, and that we had wires, with balls on them, by which we learned to count. We also had singing exercises by which we familiarized ourselves with lessons in various branches. At dinner we generally had soup, at supper mush and milk again. We went to bed at sundown in little bunks suspended in rows by cords from the ceiling. Sometimes one of the children at the end of the row would swing back her cradle, and when it collided on the return bound with the next bunk, it set the whole row bumping together. This was a favorite diversion, and caused the teachers much distress. At regular intervals we used to be marched to the community apothecary shop, where a dose that tasted like sulphur was impartially dealt out to each pupil, just as in Squeer's Dotheboy's School. Children regularly in the boarding school were not allowed to see their parents, except at rare intervals. I saw my father and mother twice in two years. We had a little song we used to sing:

> "Number 2 pigs locked up in a pen,
> When they get out, it's now and then,
> When they get out, they sneak about,
> For fear old Neef will find them out."[16]

Maclure was strong on great projects, but few of them materialized. One of his earliest announcements was of an agricultural college, but nothing came of it except some temporary instruction to the New Harmony boys in farming. In 1827 he announced the establishment of Maclure's Seminary, stating: "Young men and women are received without any expense to them, either for teaching, or food, lodging and clothing. Hours, from five in the morning until eight in the evening, divided as follows: The scholars rise at five; at half past five each goes to his occupation; at seven the bell rings for breakfast; at eight they return to work; at eleven their lessons begin, continuing until half past two, including half an hour for luncheon; then they return to their occupation until five, when a bell calls them to dinner. Afterward until half past six they exercise themselves in various ways then the evening

[16] The New Harmony Communities, pp. 194-5.

COMMUNITY HOUSE No. 2

lessons begin, and last until eight. The basis of the institution is that the scholars repay their expenses from the proceeds of their seven hours' labor, but to effect this will require several years more." There did not appear any general desire for these advantages; and on May 27, 1827, he announced The Orphan's Manual Training School. There was a scarcity of orphans, and he next announced the School of Industry, and on January 16, 1828, began publishing The New Harmony Disseminator, "containing hints to the youth of the United States; edited, printed and published by the pupils of the School of Industry." The paper succeeded, though the school did not. New Harmony had a large supply of people who had views to express, and information to communicate, and the paper never lacked for original copy, especially on "political economy, philosophy and science, and the abolition of slavery." Maclure's health failed, and in 1828 he went to Mexico to recuperate, but did not improve materially, and therefore remained until his death, in 1840. He contributed lengthy articles on political economy, however, to the Disseminator, and kept in touch with New Harmony generally. His most lasting enterprise was the establishment, in 1838, of the New Harmony Workingmen's Institute and Library, to which he gave a considerable endowment in the shape of an order on a London bookseller for books to the value of one thousand dollars, and a wing of the old Rappite church for a library building.

This institution later absorbed one of the Maclure libraries established under his will, and the township library established by the State. William Michaux donated to it his library and $1,000, the interest on which is devoted to the purchase of "books treating on science and facts." Alexander Burns left it $1,000. In 1874, the Rappite community at Economy sent Jonathan Lentz to New Harmony, and he purchased for them the old church building. This he had torn down, excepting the wing occupied by the library, and with the brick constructed the wall which now surrounds the old Rappite cemetery. He also, at an expense of $2,000, repaired the wing occupied by the library, and presented the lot to the town. But the best was to come from a New Harmony product. This was Dr. Murphy, an Irish waif, born in Cork, in 1813. When a child, he was brought to Louisville by a brute of a man who claimed to be his uncle, but who mistreated the boy so badly that he took refuge in flight. Ragged, barefoot, half starved, he drifted into New Harmony soon after the inauguration of the Owen's community, and found a home. He was made for New Harmony, and New Harmony was made for him; for it is evident that the real lack of the community was suitable material on which to practice philanthropy. He was taken in, educated, and taught the trade of a tailor—the essen-

COMMUNITY HOUSE NO. 2

lessons begin, and last until eight. The basis of the institution is that the scholars repay their expenses from the proceeds of their seven hours' labor, but to effect this will require several years more." There did not appear any general desire for these advantages; and on May 27, 1827, he announced The Orphan's Manual Training School. There was a scarcity of orphans, and he next announced the School of Industry, and on January 16, 1828, began publishing The New Harmony Disseminator, "containing hints to the youth of the United States; edited, printed and published by the pupils of the School of Industry." The paper succeeded, though the school did not. New Harmony had a large supply of people who had views to express, and information to communicate, and the paper never lacked for original copy, especially on "political economy, philosophy and science, and the abolition of slavery." Maclure's health failed, and in 1828 he went to Mexico to recuperate, but did not improve materially, and therefore remained until his death, in 1840. He contributed lengthy articles on political economy, however, to the Disseminator, and kept in touch with New Harmony generally. His most lasting enterprise was the establishment, in 1838, of the New Harmony Workingmen's Institute and Library, to which he gave a considerable endowment in the shape of an order on a London bookseller for books to the value of one thousand dollars, and a wing of the old Rappite church for a library building.

This institution later absorbed one of the Maclure libraries established under his will, and the township library established by the State. William Michaux donated to it his library and $1,000, the interest on which is devoted to the purchase of "books treating on science and facts." Alexander Burns left it $1,000. In 1874, the Rappite community at Economy sent Jonathan Lentz to New Harmony, and he purchased for them the old church building. This he had torn down, excepting the wing occupied by the library, and with the brick constructed the wall which now surrounds the old Rappite cemetery. He also, at an expense of $2,000, repaired the wing occupied by the library, and presented the lot to the town. But the best was to come from a New Harmony product. This was Dr. Murphy, an Irish waif, born in Cork, in 1813. When a child, he was brought to Louisville by a brute of a man who claimed to be his uncle, but who mistreated the boy so badly that he took refuge in flight. Ragged, barefoot, half starved, he drifted into New Harmony soon after the inauguration of the Owen's community, and found a home. He was made for New Harmony, and New Harmony was made for him; for it is evident that the real lack of the community was suitable material on which to practice philanthropy. He was taken in, educated, and taught the trade of a tailor—the essen-

tial feature of New Harmony was to make a "workingman" of everyone—but just why they laid so much stress on tailoring is not apparent. The only opportunity for business success for a tailor was to get away from New Harmony, where, by precept and example of the leaders, the desirable thing was to wear clothes cut out by a circular saw. Murphy failed successively at tailoring, farming and keeping a clothing store. Then, having exhausted all of his New Harmony manual training, he went to Louisville, and studied medicine. In this his New Harmony general culture counted, and he achieved success. In 1893 he induced the Library Society—a corporation of twenty-six members, of which he was one—to sell their old building, and accept his aid in erecting a new one. A handsome building was put up, with ample quarters for the library, a museum, an art gallery, and a large auditorium. Dr. Murphy then made extensive contributions of books, articles for the museum, and paintings for the art gallery. In 1899 he added a donation of $45,000; in 1900 $31,000 more; and at his death, in December of that year, the Library Society was remembered with $79,000 additional. From its funds the Society now has an income of $6,000, one-third of which is spent for books and periodicals, and $1,200 is used for a lecture course. I know of no place of its size in the United States that has such an equipment in art and literature. Certainly there is none in Indiana—nor indeed any place of twice its size. It is claimed, also, that New Harmony has the lowest percentage of illiteracy of any point in the United States.

Maclure's later years were largely employed in making wills, and adding codicils to them. In these he always disposed of not only all that he owned, but of all that he ever had owned, including his confiscated Spanish properties—his house No. 7 Calle del Lobo, in Alicante, his convent of St. Gines and accompanying estate of 10,000 acres in Valencia, his convent and estate of Grosmana, near Alicante, his estate of Carman de Croix in the Valley of Murada, and over half a million reals in Spanish securities. He also had, in addition to his New Harmony property, an extraordinary collection of notes and mortgages on property in England, France, Spain and Virginia; the remainders of the editions of Michaux's Sylva, Condillac's Logic, and Garner's Dictionary; more than 100 boxes of minerals, prints, etc.; and some 2,000 copper plates of engravings and illustrations. In the last codicil, executed at the City of Mexico, in 1840, he directed, among other things, that his executors should donate "the sum of five hundred dollars out of my other property in the United States of America to any club or society of laborers who may establish, in any part of the United States, a reading and lecture room with a library of at least one hundred vol-

umes." For certainty, "laborers" were defined as "the working classes who labor with their hands and earn their living by the sweat of their brows." Furthermore, on account of "the melancholy state of morality which prevents dead men's wills from being fulfilled or executed when they give any property for the use and benefit of the poor and working classes, but on the contrary the money aristocracy find means to purloin the said property for the use, support and maintenance of their privileged classes;" he changed executors, and made his brother Alexander and sister Anna the executors of this last will. They received the advice of attorneys that the library feature was void, as the beneficiaries were not persons in existence; and, being the natural heirs, they proceeded to enjoy the estate. But Alvin P. Hovey, a young lawyer of Posey County, took a different view of the law, and instituted proceedings to displace them. He succeeded, and was himself appointed administrator. The estate was reduced to cash, and in 1855 the distribution began.

It was not very difficult to get up a club of laborers in an Indiana town, nor to collect a library of 100 volumes, if you were not particular about the volumes. In all, 144 of these associations were formed in Indiana, in 89 of the 92 counties, and each received $500 for a library. It has been said: "The books purchased through Maclure's generosity were almost exclusively standard works of a scientific and technical character, designed for a limited coterie of readers, and possessing little or no interest for the majority of the very class which their donor sought to reach."[17] This is another delusion resulting from an examination of the remains of some of the libraries. The distribution was not of books, but of money, and the various societies bought what books they wished. But the popular books were "read to pieces" in the libraries that held together. Most of them, however, were divided among the members of the societies after a short time, because it was too expensive to maintain a library room, and there was no obligation to do so. The real benefit of the donation was the distribution of $72,000 worth of books throughout Indiana at a time when books were needed. The division of the libraries did not interfere materially with the use of the books, and it is the use of a book that gives it practical value. The books that were read to pieces were far more valuable to the public than those that remained on the shelves. Of their quality I can testify only in a very limited way. My maternal grandfather, William Tate, who was a carpenter, was a member of the society at Lawrenceburg, and in the division of the library there fell to his share a set of Chambers'

[17] The New Harmony Movement, p. 333.

Miscellany of Useful Knowledge. Although somewhat cyclopaedic in character, this work contains a number of excellent stories, historical extracts, poems, and biographies that made it a treasure-house to me, twenty years later. My belief is that the most useful thing that came to Indiana from New Harmony was this donation.

If I made any exception, it would be New Harmony itself, for the town is a notable addition to the State, not only in its unusual history and its quaint buildings, but also in its people, who are about twenty years ahead of the average of the State. They remind one of Boston in their extreme social independence, especially on the part of the women. It is really fortunate that this little community remained so long shut off from railroad communication, to develop in its own way along natural lines, and furnish the student the material for speculation on the psychological growth of such a settlement. Whatever view he may take of it, he is certain to realize that it is one of the most alluring fields for research and reflection that the State presents.

CHAPTER XX

THE WORD HOOSIER

There is not necessarily anything annoying in having a nickname, but to have one whose meaning you do not know, and when you cannot tell how, or when, or why you acquired it, is somewhat disturbing. This was for many years the situation of Indiana as to the word "Hoosier"—and possibly the mystery is not yet fully solved. Naturally the problem has attracted the attention of numerous investigators—perhaps on the principle of the man who lost a cent, and on being remonstrated with for wasting several days in search for it, replied: "I don't care anything about the cent, but I want to know where the d—d thing is." My interest was first drawn to the puzzle by the publication of Meredith Nicholson's volume of essays, "The Hoosiers," in 1900, and I devoted spare time for some two years to an effort to make a methodical study of the question, the results of which were published in the summer of 1902. Five years later, as rewritten, they were published by the Indiana Historical Society; and as the story of the search covers practically all the literature on the subject, it is deemed worth while to reproduce it here, with the results of later search, bringing the subject down to date, and presenting, for the use of anyone who may desire to pursue it farther, the sum of what has been brought to light thus far. The original publication was as follows:

During the period of about three-quarters of a century in which the State of Indiana and its people have been designated by the word "Hoosier," there has been a large amount of discussion of the origin and meaning of the term, but with a notable lack of any satisfactory result. Some of these discussions have been almost wholly conjectural in character, but others have been more methodical, and of the latter the latest and most exhaustive—that of Mr. Meredith Nicholson[1]—sums up the results in the statement "The origin of the term 'Hoosier' is not known with certainty." Indeed the statement might properly have been made much broader, for a consideration of the various theories offered leaves the unprejudiced investigator with the feeling that the real solution of the problem has not even been suggested. This lack of

[1] "The Hoosiers," pp. 20-30.

satisfactory conclusions, however, may be of some value, for it strongly suggests the probability that the various theorists have made some false assumption of fact, and have thus been thrown on a false scent, at the very beginning of their investigations.

As is natural in such a case, there has been much of assertion of what was merely conjectural, often accompanied by the pioneer's effort to make evidence of his theory by the statement that he was "in Indiana at the time and knows the facts." The acceptance of all such testimony would necessarily lead to the adoption of several conflicting conclusions. In addition to this cause of error, there have crept into the discussion several misstatements of fact that have been commonly adopted, and it is evident that in order to reach any reliable conclusion now, it will be necessary to examine the facts critically and ascertain what are tenable.

The traditional belief in Indiana is that the word was first put in print by John Finley, in his poem "The Hoosier's Nest," and this is noted by Berry Sulgrove, who was certainly as well acquainted with Indiana tradition as any man of his time.[2] This belief is at least probably well founded, for up to the present time no prior use of the word in print has been discovered. This poem attracted much attention at the time, and was unquestionably the chief cause of the widespread adoption of the word in its application to Indiana, for which reasons it becomes a natural starting-point in the inquiry.

It is stated by Oliver H. Smith that this poem originally appeared as a New Year's "carriers' address" of the Indianapolis Journal in 1830,[3] and this statement has commonly been followed by other writers, but this is clearly erroneous, as any one may see by inspection of the files of the Journal, for it printed its address in the body of the paper in 1830, and it is a totally different production. After that year it discontinued this practice and issued its addresses on separate sheets, as is commonly done at present. No printed copy of the original publication is in existence, so far as known, but Mr. Finley's daughter—Mrs. Sarah Wrigley, former librarian of the Morrison Library, at Richmond, Indiana—has a manuscript copy, in the author's handwriting, which fixes the date of publication as Jan. 1, 1833. There is no reason to question this date, although Mr. Finley states in his little volume of poems printed in 1860, that this poem was written in 1830. The poem as it originally appeared was never reprinted in full, so far as is known, and in that form it is entirely unknown to the present generation, although it has been reproduced in several forms, and in

[2] History of Indianapolis and Marion County, p. 72.

[3] "Early Indiana Trials and Sketches," p. 211.

two of them by direct authority of the author.[4] The author used his privilege of revising his work, and while he may have improved his poetry, he seriously marred its historical value.

As the manuscript copy is presumably a literal transcript of the original publication, with possibly the exception that the title may have been added at a later date, I reproduce it here in full:

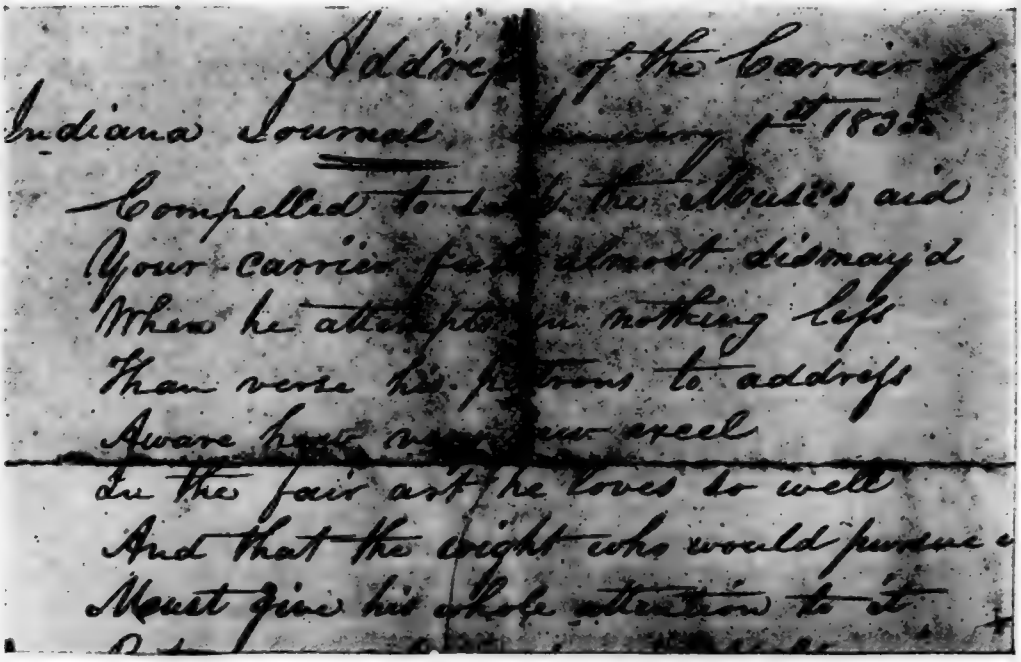
ADDRESS OF THE CARRIER OF THE INDIANAPOLIS JOURNAL, JANUARY 1, 1833.

THE HOOSIER'S NEST

Compelled to seek the Muse's aid,
Your carrier feels almost dismay'd
When he attempts in nothing less
Than verse his patrons to address,
Aware how very few excel
In the fair art he loves so well,
And that the wight who would pursue it
Must give his whole attention to it;
But, ever as his mind delights
To follow fancy's airy flights
Some object of terrestrial mien
Uncourteously obtrudes between
And rudely scatters to the winds
The tangled threads of thought he spins;
His wayward, wild imagination
Seeks objects of its own creation
Where Joy and Pleasure, hand in hand,
Escort him over "Fairyland,"
Till some imperious earth-born care
Will give the order, "As you were!"
From this the captious may infer
That I am but a groveling cur
Who would essay to pass for more
Than other people take me for,
So, lest my friends be led to doubt it,
I think I'll say no more about it,
But hope that on this noted day
My annual tribute of a lay
In dogg'rel numbers will suffice
For such as are not over nice.

[4] Coggeshall's "The Poets and Poetry of the West," and Finley's "The Hoosier's Nest and Other Poems" published in 1860.

The great events which have occur'd
(And all have seen, or read or heard)
Within a year, are quite too many
For me to tarry long on any—
Then let not retrospection roam
But be confined to things at home.
A four years' wordy war just o'er
Has left us where we were before



Opening Lines of the Hoosier's Nest

Fac Simile of Finley's Mss.

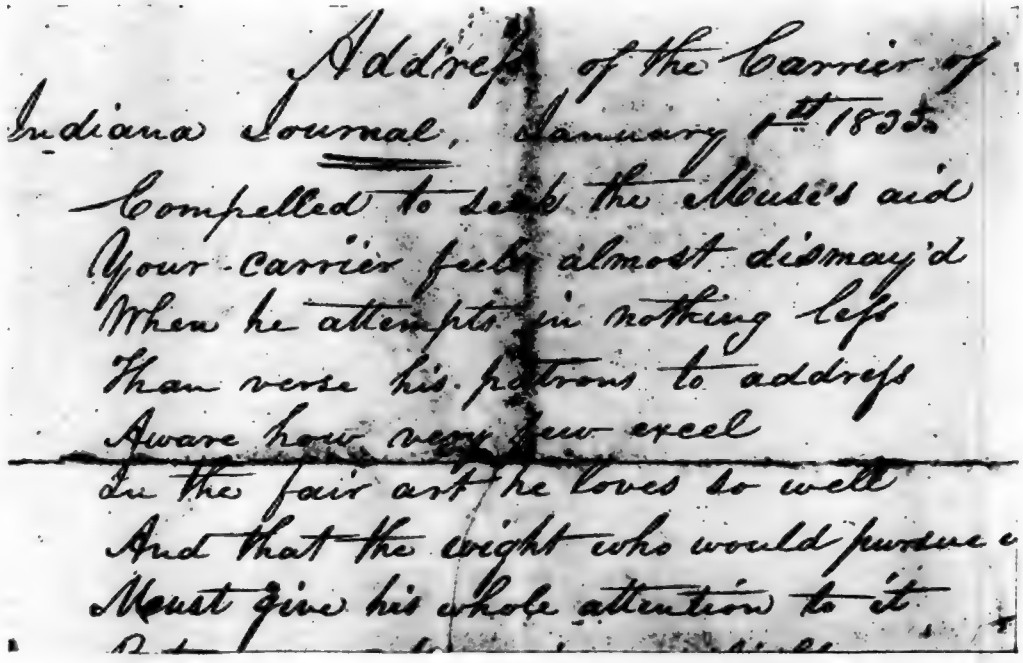
Old Hick'ry triumphs,—we submit
(Although we thought another fit)
For all of Jeffersonian school
Wish the majority to rule—
Elected for another term
We hope his measures will be firm
But peaceful, as the case requires
To nullify the nullifiers—
And if executive constructions
By inf'rence prove the sage deductions
That Uncle Sam's "old Mother Bank"
Is managed by a foreign crank

And constituted by adoption
The "heir apparent" of corruption—
No matter if the facts will show
That such assertions are not so,
His Veto vengeance must pursue her
And all that are appended to her—
But tho' hard times may sorely press us,
And want, and debts, and duns distress us,
We'll share a part of Mammon's manna
By chart'ring Banks in Indiana.

Blest Indiana! In whose soil
Men seek the sure rewards of toil,
And honest poverty and worth
Find here the best retreat on earth,
While hosts of Preachers, Doctors, Lawyers,
All independent as wood-sawyers,
With men of every hue and fashion,
Flock to this rising "Hoosher" nation.
Men who can legislate or plow,
Wage politics or milk a cow—
So plastic are their various parts,
Within the circle of their arts,
With equal tact the "Hoosher" loons,
Hunt offices or hunt raccoons.
A captain, colonel, or a 'squire,
Who would ascend a little higher,
Must court the people, honest souls,
He bows, caresses and cajoles,
Till they conceive he has more merit
Than nature willed he should inherit,
And, running counter to his nature,
He runs into the Legislature;
Where if he pass for wise and mute,
Or chance to steer the proper chute,
In half a dozen years or more
He's qualified for Congress floor.

I would not have the world suppose
Our public men are all like those,
For even in this infant State
Some may be wise, and good, and great.

The great events which have occur'd
(And all have seen, or read or heard)
Within a year, are quite too many
For me to tarry long on any—
Then let not retrospection roam
But be confined to things at home.
A four years' wordy war just o'er
Has left us where we were before


Address of the Carrier of
Indiana Journal, January 1st 1835.
Compelled to seek the Muse's aid
Your carrier feels almost dismay'd
When he attempts in nothing less
Than verse his patrons to address
Aware how very few excel
In the fair art he loves so well
And that the wright who would pursue
Must give his whole attention to it

OPENING LINES OF THE HOOSIER'S NEST

Fac Simile of Finley's Mss.

Old Hick'ry triumphs,—we submit
(Although we thought another fit)
For all of Jeffersonian school
Wish the majority to rule—
Elected for another term
We hope his measures will be firm
But peaceful, as the case requires
To nullify the nullifiers—
And if executive constructions
By inf'rence prove the sage deductions.
That Uncle Sam's "old Mother Bank"
Is managed by a foreign crank

And constituted by adoption
The "heir apparent" of corruption—
No matter if the facts will show
That such assertions are not so,
His Veto vengeance must pursue her
And all that are appended to her—
But tho' hard times may sorely press us,
And want, and debts, and duns distress us,
We'll share a part of Mammon's manna
By chart'ring Banks in Indiana.

Blest Indiana! In whose soil
Men seek the sure rewards of toil,
And honest poverty and worth
Find here the best retreat on earth,
While hosts of Preachers, Doctors, Lawyers,
All independent as wood-sawyers,
With men of every hue and fashion,
Flock to this rising "Hoosher" nation.
Men who can legislate or plow,
Wage politics or milk a cow—
So plastic are their various parts,
Within the circle of their arts,
With equal tact the "Hoosher" loons,
Hunt offices or hunt raccoons.
A captain, colonel, or a 'squire,
Who would ascend a little higher,
Must court the people, honest souls,
He bows, caresses and cajoles,
Till they conceive he has more merit
Than nature willed he should inherit,
And, running counter to his nature,
He runs into the Legislature;
Where if he pass for wise and mute,
Or chance to steer the proper chute,
In half a dozen years or more
He's qualified for Congress floor.

I would not have the world suppose
Our public men are all like those,
For even in this infant State
Some may be wise, and good, and great.

But, having gone so far, 'twould seem
(Since "Hoosher" manners is the theme)
That I, lest strangers take exception,
Should give a more minute description,
And if my strains be not seraphic
I trust you'll find them somewhat graphic.

Suppose in riding somewhere West
A stranger found a "Hoosher's" nest,
In other words, a buckeye cabin
Just big enough to hold Queen Mab in,
Its situation low but airy
Was on the borders of a prairie,
And fearing he might be benighted
He hailed the house and then alighted
The "Hoosher" met him at the door,
Their salutations soon were o'er;
He took the stranger's horse aside
And to a sturdy sapling tied;
Then, having stripped the saddle off,
He fed him in a sugar trough.
The stranger stooped to enter in,
The entrance closing with a pin,
And manifested strong desire
To seat him by the log heap fire,
Where half a dozen Hoosheroons,
With mush and milk, tincups and spoons,
White heads, bare feet and dirty faces,
Seemed much inclined to keep their places,
But Madam, anxious to display
Her rough and undisputed sway,
Her offspring to the ladder led
And cuffed the youngsters up to bed.
Invited shortly to partake
Of venison, milk and johnny-cake
The stranger made a hearty meal
And glances round the room would steal;
One side was lined with skins of "varments"
The other spread with divers garments,
Dried pumpkins overhead were strung
Where venison hams in plenty hung,

Two rifles placed above the door,
Three dogs lay stretched upon the floor,
In short, the domicile was rife,
With specimens of "Hoosher" life.

The host who centered his affections,
On game, and range, and quarter sections,
Discoursed his weary guest for hours,
Till Somnus 'ever potent powers
Of sublunary cares bereft them
And then I came away and left them.
No matter how the story ended
The application I intended
Is from the famous Scottish poet
Who seemed to feel as well as know it
"That buirdly chiels and clever hizzies
Are bred in sic a way as this is."
One more subject I'll barely mention
To which I ask your kind attention
My pockets are so shrunk of late
I can not nibble "Hoosher bait."

It will be noted that throughout the manuscript the word is spelled "Hoosher" and is always put in quotation marks. Mrs. Wrigley informs me that her father had no knowledge of the origin of the word, but found it in verbal use when he wrote. She is confident, however, that he coined the word "Hoosheroon," and the probability of this is increased by the fact that he did not quote it in his manuscript. In later editions of the poem he used the form "Hoosier." His original spelling shows that the word was not common in print, and several years passed before the spelling became fixed in its present form.

Although the word "Hoosier" has not been found in print earlier than January 1, 1833, it became common enough immediately afterwards. In fact the term seems to have met general approval, and to have been accepted by everybody. On January 8, 1833, at the Jackson dinner at Indianapolis, John W. Davis gave the toast, "The Hooshier State of Indiana."[5] On August 3, 1833, the Indiana Democrat published the following prospectus of a new paper to be established by ex-Gov. Ray and partner:

[5] Indiana Democrat, Jan. 12, 1833.

"Prospectus For Publishing The Hoosier At Greencastle, Indiana—By J. B. Ray & W. M. Tannehill.

"We intend publishing a real newspaper. To this promise (though comprehensive enough) we would add, that it is intended to make the moral and political world contribute their full share, in enriching its columns.

"The arts and sciences, and agriculture and commerce, and literature shall all receive a due portion of our care.

"Left to our choice we might refrain from remark on presidential matters; but supposing, that you may require an intimation, suffice it to say, that our past preference has been for General Jackson and his administration; and we deem it premature to decide as to the future without knowing who are to be the candidates. Those men who shall sustain Western measures, shall be our men. Believing that there is but one interest in the West, and but little occasion for partyism beyond the investigation of principles and the conduct of functionaries, we would rather encourage union than excite division. We shall constantly keep in view the happiness, interest and prosperity of all. To the good, this paper will be as a shield; to the bad, a terror.

"The Hoosier will be published weekly, at $2 in advance and 25 cents for every three months delay of payment, per annum, on a good sheet of paper of superroyal size, to be enlarged to an imperial as the subscription will justify it.

"This paper shall do honor to the people of Putnam county; and we expect to see them patronize us. The press is now at Greencastle. Let subscription papers be returned by the 1st of September when the first number will appear."

On Oct. 26, 1833 the Indiana Democrat republished from the Cincinnati Republican a discussion of the origin and making of the word "Hoosier," which will be quoted in full hereafter, which shows that the term had then obtained general adoption. C. F. Hoffman, a traveler who passed through the northern part of the state, says, under date of Dec. 29, 1833:

"I am now in the land of the Hooshiers, and find that long-haired race much more civilized than some of their Western neighbors are willing to represent them. The term 'Hooshier,' like that of Yankee, or Buckeye, first applied contemptuously, has now become a soubriquet that bears nothing invidious with it to the ear of an Indianian."[6]

On Jan. 4, 1834, the Indiana Democrat quoted from the Maysville, Ky., Monitor, "The Hoosier State like true democrats have taken the

[6] "A Winter in the West," p. 226.

lead in appointing delegates to a National Convention, etc." On May 10, 1834, the Indianapolis Journal printed the following editorial paragraph:

"The Hooshier, started some time ago by Messrs. Ray and Tannehill, at Greencastle, has sunk into repose; and a new paper entitled the 'Greencastle Advertiser,' published by James M. Grooms, has taken its place."

It is quite possible that this statement was made with the mischievous intent of stirring up Gov. Ray, for he was rather sensitive, and the Whigs seemed to delight in starting stories that called forth indignant denials from him. If this was the purpose it was successful, for on May 31 the Journal said:

"We understand that another No. of the Hooshier has been recently received in town, and that it contains quite a bitter complaint about our remark a week or two ago, that it had 'sunk into repose.' We assure the editor that we made the remark as a mere matter of news, without any intention to rejoice at the suspension of the paper. Several weeks had passed over without any paper being received, and it was currently reported that it had 'blowed out' and therefore, as a mere passing remark, we stated that it had 'sunk into repose.' We have no objection that it should live a thousand years."

The new paper, however, did not last as long as that. It was sold in the fall of 1834 to J. W. Osborn, who continued the publication, but changed the name, in the following spring to the "Western Plough Boy." On Sept. 19, 1834, the Indiana Democrat had the following reference to Mr. Finley:

"The poet laureat of Hoosierland and editor of the Richmond Palladium has threatened to 'cut acquaintance with B. of the Democrat!' The gentleman alluded to is the same individual that was unceremoniously robbed, by the Cincinnati Chronicle, of the credit of immortalizing our State in verse, by that justly celebrated epic of the 'Hoosier's Nest.'"

On Nov. 29, 1834, the Vincennes Sun used the caption, "Hoosier and Mammoth Pumpkins," over an article reprinted from the Cincinnati Mirror concerning a load of big pumpkins from Indiana.

These extracts sufficiently demonstrate the general acceptation of the name in the two years following the publication of Finley's poem. The diversified spelling of the word at this period shows that it was new in print, and indeed some years elapsed before the now accepted spelling became universal. On Jan. 6, 1838, the Fort Wayne Sentinel, republished the portion of the poem beginning with the words, "Blest Indiana, in her soil." It was very probable that this publication was

made directly from an original copy of the carrier's address, for Thomas Tigar, one of the founders and editors of the Fort Wayne Sentinel, had been connected with the Indianapolis press in January, 1833, and the old-fashioned newspaperman was accustomed to preserve articles that struck his fancy, and reproduce them. In this publication the poem is given as in the Finley manuscript, except that the first two times the word occurs it is spelled "hoosier" and once afterward "hoosheer," the latter evidently a typographical error. At the other points it is spelled "hoosher." This original form of the word also indicates that there has been some change in the pronunciation, and this is confirmed from another source. For many years there have been periodical discussions of the origin of the word in the newspapers of the State, and in one of these, which occurred in the Indianapolis Journal, in 1860, when numerous contemporaries of Finley were still living, Hon. Jere Smith, a prominent citizen of Winchester, made this statement:

"My recollection is that the word began to be used in this country in the fall of 1824, but it might have been as late as 1826 or 1827, when the Louisville & Portland canal was being made. I first heard it at a corn-husking. It was used in the sense of 'rip-roaring,' 'half horse' and 'half alligator,' and such like backwoods coinages. It was then, and for some years afterwards, spoken as if spelled 'husher,' the 'u' having the sound it has in 'bush,' 'push,' etc. In 1829, 1830 and 1831 its sound glided into 'hoosher,' till finally Mr. Finley's 'Hoosier's Nest' made the present orthography and pronunciation classical, and it has remained so since."[7]

Of course, this is not conclusive evidence that there was a change in pronunciation, for Mr. Smith's observation may have extended to one neighborhood only, and it may have taken on a variant pronunciation at the start, but his testimony, in connection with the changed spelling, is certainly very plausible.

There have been offered a number of explanations of the origin of the word, and naturally those most commonly heard are those that have been most extensively presented in print. Of the "authorities" on the subject perhaps the best known is Bartlett's "Dictionary of Americanisms" which was originally published in 1838 and was widely circulated in that and the subsequent edition, besides being frequently quoted. Its statement is as follows:

"Hoosier. A nickname given at the West, to natives of Indiana.

"A correspondent of the Providence Journal, writing from Indiana, gives the following account of the origin of this term: 'Throughout all

[7] Indianapolis Journal, January 20, 1860.

the early Western settlements were men who rejoiced in their physical strength, and on numerous occasions, at log-rollings, and house-raisings, demonstrated this to their entire satisfaction. They were styled by their fellow-citizens, hushers, from their primary capacity to still their opponents. It was a common term for a bully throughout the West. The boatmen of Indiana were formerly as rude and primitive a set as could well belong to a civilized country, and they were often in the habit of displaying their pugilistic accomplishments upon the levee at New Orleans. Upon a certain occasion there one of these rustic professors of the "noble art" very adroitly and successfully practiced the "fancy" upon several individuals at one time. Being himself not a native of the Western world, in the exuberance of his exultation he sprang up, exclaiming, in a foreign accent, "I'm a hoosier, I'm a hoosier." Some of the New Orleans papers reported the case and afterwards transferred the corruption of the word "husher" (hoosier) to all the boatmen from Indiana, and from thence to all her citizens. The Kentuckians, on the contrary, maintained that the nickname expresses the gruff exclamation of their neighbors, when one knocks at a door, etc., "Who's yere?" ' "

Both of these theories have had adherents, and especially the latter, though nobody has ever found any basis for their historical features beyond the assertion of this newspaper correspondent. Nobody has ever produced any evidence of the use of the word "husher" as here indicated. It is not found in any dictionary of any kind—not even in Bartlett's. I have never found any indication of its former use or its present survival. And there is no greater evidence of the use of the expression, "Who's yere?" when approaching a house. As a matter of fact, the common custom when coming to a house and desiring communication with the residents was to call, "Hallo the house!" And this custom is referred to in Finley's line:

"He hailed the house, and then alighted."

Furthermore, if a person who came to a house called "Who's yere?" what cause would there be for calling the people who lived in the house "who's yeres?" There is neither evidence nor reason to support it. But there is still a stronger reason for discarding these theories, and most others. To produce the change of a word or term by corruption, there must be practical identity of sound and accent. It was natural enough for the Indiana pioneers to convert "au poste" into "Opost." It was natural enough for the New Mexican settlers to change "Jicarilla" to "Hickory." It was natural enough for the Colorado cowboys to transform "Purgatoire river to "Picketwire river." But there is scant possibility of changing "husher," or "who's yere"—as it would probably be spoken—into "hoosh-er." This consideration has led to

the suggestion that the expression from which the word came, was "who is yer?" but there is nothing to support this. The early settlers did not use "is" for "are" but usually pronounced the latter "air." And they did not say "yer" for "you," though they often used it for "your."

Another theory, almost as popular as these, derives the word from "hussar," and this theory, in its various forms, harks back to a Col. John Jacob Lehmanowsky, who served under Napoleon, and afterwards settled in Indiana, where he became widely known as a lecturer on the Napoleonic wars. The tradition preserved in his family is that once while in Kentucky he became engaged in a dispute with some natives,

"THE HOOSIER'S NEST"

(From painting by Marcus Mote, "the Quaker Artist," to illustrate Finley's Poem)

and sought to settle the matter by announcing that he was a hussar. They understood him to say that he was a "hoosier," and thereafter applied that name to everybody from Indiana. This theory has several shapes, one being presented by the Rev. Aaron Wood, the pioneer preacher, thus:

"The name 'hoosier' originated as follows: When the young men of the Indiana side of the Ohio river went to Louisville, the Kentucky men boasted over them, calling them 'New Purchase Greenies,' claiming to be a superior race, composed of half horse, half alligator, and tipped off with snapping turtle. These taunts produced fights in the market house and streets of Louisville. On one occasion a stout bully

from Indiana was victor in a fist fight, and having heard Colonel Lehmanowsky lecture on the 'Wars of Europe,' who always gave martial prowess to the German Hussars in a fight, pronouncing hussars 'hoosiers,' the Indianian, when the Kentuckian cried 'enough,' jumped up and said: 'I am a Hoosier,' and hence the Indianians were called by that name. This was its true origin. I was in the State when it occurred."[8]

Unfortunately, others are equally positive as to their "true origins." The chief objection that has been urged to this theory is that Lehmanowsky was not in the State when the term began to be used, and the evidence on this point is not very satisfactory. His son, M. L. Lehmanowsky, of DePauw, Ind., informs me that his father came to this country in 1815, but he is unable to fix the date of his removal to Indiana. Published sketches of his life[9] state that he was with Napoleon at Waterloo; that he was afterwards imprisoned at Paris; that he escaped and made his way to New York; that he remained for several years at New York and Philadelphia where he taught school; that he came to Rush County, Indiana, and there married and bought a farm; that after bearing him seven children his wife died; that he then removed to Harrison County, arriving there in 1837. These data would indicate that he came to Indiana sometime before 1830. The date of the deed to his farm, as shown by the Rush county records, is April 30, 1825. Aside from the question of date, it is not credible that a Polish officer pronounced "hussar" "hoosier," or that from the use of that word by a known foreigner a new term could spring into existence, and so quickly be applied to the natives of the State where he chanced to live.

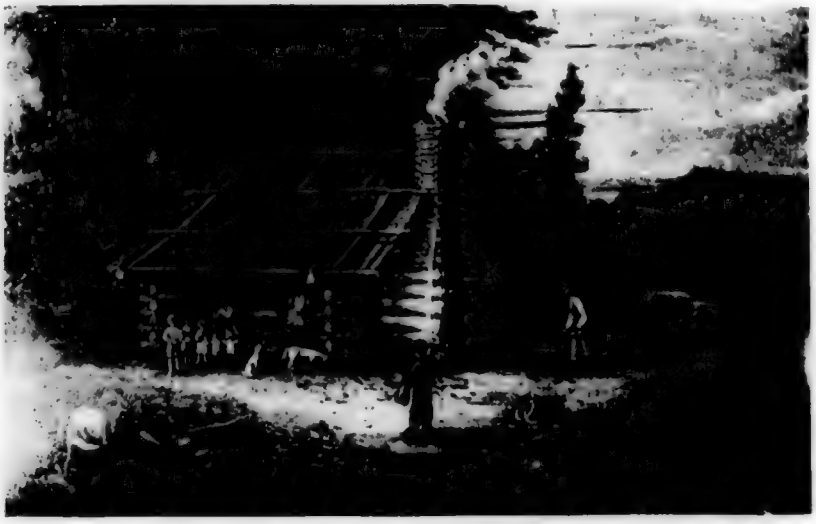
To these theories of the origin of the word may be added one communicated to me by James Whitcomb Riley, whose acquaintance with dialect makes him an authority on the subject. It is evidently of later origin than the others, and not so well known to the public. A casual conversation happening to turn to this subject, he said: "These stories commonly told about the origin of the word 'Hoosier' are all nonsense. The real origin is found in the pugnacious habits of the early settlers. They were very vicious fighters, and not only gouged and scratched, but frequently bit off noses and ears. This was so ordinary an affair that a settler coming into a bar room on a morning after a fight, and seeing an ear on the floor, would merely push it aside with his foot and carelessly ask, 'Who's year'?" I feel safe in venturing the opinion that this theory is quite as plausible, and almost as well sustained by historical evidence, as any of the others.

[8] Sketches, p. 45.

[9] Salem Democrat, October 25, 1899; March 28, 1900.

the suggestion that the expression from which the word came, was "who is yer?" but there is nothing to support this. The early settlers did not use "is" for "are" but usually pronounced the latter "air." And they did not say "yer" for "you," though they often used it for "your."

Another theory, almost as popular as these, derives the word from "hussar," and this theory, in its various forms, harks back to a Col. John Jacob Lehmanowsky, who served under Napoleon, and afterwards settled in Indiana, where he became widely known as a lecturer on the Napoleonic wars. The tradition preserved in his family is that once while in Kentucky he became engaged in a dispute with some natives,



"THE HOOSIER'S NEST"

(From painting by Marcus Mote, "the Quaker Artist," to illustrate Finley's Poem)

and sought to settle the matter by announcing that he was a hussar. They understood him to say that he was a "hoosier," and thereafter applied that name to everybody from Indiana. This theory has several shapes, one being presented by the Rev. Aaron Wood, the pioneer preacher, thus:

"The name 'hoosier' originated as follows: When the young men of the Indiana side of the Ohio river went to Louisville, the Kentucky men boasted over them, calling them 'New Purchase Greenies,' claiming to be a superior race, composed of half horse, half alligator, and tipped off with snapping turtle. These taunts produced fights in the market house and streets of Louisville. On one occasion a stout bully

from Indiana was victor in a fist fight, and having heard Colonel Lehmanowsky lecture on the 'Wars of Europe,' who always gave martial prowess to the German Hussars in a fight, pronouncing hussars 'hoosiers,' the Indianian, when the Kentuckian cried 'enough,' jumped up and said: 'I am a Hoosier,' and hence the Indianians were called by that name. This was its true origin. I was in the State when it occurred."[8]

Unfortunately, others are equally positive as to their "true origins." The chief objection that has been urged to this theory is that Lehmanowsky was not in the State when the term began to be used, and the evidence on this point is not very satisfactory. His son, M. L. Lehmanowsky, of DePauw, Ind., informs me that his father came to this country in 1815, but he is unable to fix the date of his removal to Indiana. Published sketches of his life[9] state that he was with Napoleon at Waterloo; that he was afterwards imprisoned at Paris; that he escaped and made his way to New York; that he remained for several years at New York and Philadelphia where he taught school; that he came to Rush County, Indiana, and there married and bought a farm; that after bearing him seven children his wife died; that he then removed to Harrison County, arriving there in 1837. These data would indicate that he came to Indiana sometime before 1830. The date of the deed to his farm, as shown by the Rush county records, is April 30, 1825. Aside from the question of date, it is not credible that a Polish officer pronounced "hussar" "hoosier," or that from the use of that word by a known foreigner a new term could spring into existence, and so quickly be applied to the natives of the State where he chanced to live.

To these theories of the origin of the word may be added one communicated to me by James Whitcomb Riley, whose acquaintance with dialect makes him an authority on the subject. It is evidently of later origin than the others, and not so well known to the public. A casual conversation happening to turn to this subject, he said: "These stories commonly told about the origin of the word 'Hoosier' are all nonsense. The real origin is found in the pugnacious habits of the early settlers. They were very vicious fighters, and not only gouged and scratched, but frequently bit off noses and ears. This was so ordinary an affair that a settler coming into a bar room on a morning after a fight, and seeing an ear on the floor, would merely push it aside with his foot and carelessly ask, 'Who's year'?" I feel safe in venturing the opinion that this theory is quite as plausible, and almost as well sustained by historical evidence, as any of the others.

[8] Sketches, p. 45.

[9] Salem Democrat, October 25, 1899; March 28, 1900.

In this connection it is of interest to note the earliest known discussion of the meaning of the word, which has been referred to as republished in the Indiana Democrat of Oct. 26, 1833. It is as follows:

HOOSHIER

"The appellation of Hooshier has been used in many of the Western States, for several years, to designate, in a good natural way, an inhabitant of our sister state of Indiana. Ex-Governor Ray has lately started a newspaper in Indiana, which he names 'The Hoshier' (sic). Many of our ingenious native philologists have attempted, though very unsatisfactorily, to explain this somewhat singular term. Mordecai M. Noah, in the late number of his Evening Star, undertakes to account for it upon the faith of a rather apocryphal story of a recruiting officer, who was engaged during the last war, in enlisting a company of Hussars, whom by mistake he unfortunately denominated Hooshiers. Another etymologist tells us that when the state of Indiana was being surveyed, the surveyors, on finding the residence of a squatter, would exclaim 'Who's here,'—that this exclamation, abbreviated to Hooshier was, in process of time, applied as a distinctive appellation to the original settlers of that state, and, finally to its inhabitants generally. Neither of these hypotheses are deserving any attention. The word Hooshier is indebted for its existence to that once numerous and unique, but now extinct class of mortals called the Ohio Boatmen.—In its original acceptation it was equivalent to 'Ripstaver,' 'Scrouger,' 'Screamer,' 'Bulger,' 'Ring-tailroarer,' and a hundred others, equally expressive, but which have never attained to such a respectable standing as itself. By some caprice which can never be explained, the appellation Hooshier became confined solely to such boatmen as had their homes upon the Indiana shore, and from them it was gradually applied to all the Indianians, who acknowledge it as good naturedly as the appellation of Yankee—Whatever may have been the original acceptation of Hooshier this we know, that the people to whom it is now applied, are amongst the bravest, most intelligent, most enterprising, most magnanimous, and most democratic of the Great West, and should we ever feel disposed to quit the state in which we are now sojourning, our own noble Ohio, it will be to enroll ourselves as adopted citizens in the land of the 'Hooshier.'—Cincinnati Republican."

Here is a presentation of the question, ten months after Finley's publication, covering most of the ground that has since been occupied. The "hussar" theory is carried back to the war of 1812, long before Col. Lehmanowsky was in this country. The "who's here" theory is

carried back to the government surveys, although it is certain that there were few, if any, "squatters" on government lands in Indiana before the surveys were made. The "husher" theory, in embryo, is presented in the writers theory, which is apparently conjectural, except perhaps as evidence that the word was applied to the rather rough-looking class of flat-boatmen who made their trips down the Ohio and Mississippi.

There has been notable tendency to locate these stories at Louisville, and to connect them with the building of the Louisville and Portland canal which was under construction from 1826 to 1831, inclusive. The "husher" story is located there by several of its advocates. Another story, of recent origin, coming from one Vanblaricum, was recounted by Mr. George Cottman in the Indianapolis Press of February 6, 1901. Vanblaricum claimed that while passing through southern Tennessee he met a man named Hoosier, and this man said that a member of his family had a contract on the construction of the Louisville and Portland canal; that he employed his laborers from the Indiana side, and the neighbors got to calling them "Hoosier's men," from which the name "Hoosier" came to be applied to Indiana men generally. Vanblaricum could not give the address of his informant, or any information tending to confirm the story. At my request Mr. Louis Ludlow, Washington correspondent of the Indianapolis Sentinel, made inquiry of the representatives from the southern districts of Tennessee, and learned that none of them had ever heard of such a story, or knew of the name "Hoosier" in his district. An examination of the directories of Atlanta, Augusta, Baltimore, Chattanooga, Cincinnati, Kansas City, Little Rock, Louisville, Memphis, Nashville, New Orleans, Philadelphia, Richmond, St. Louis, St. Joseph, Savannah, Wheeling, Wilmington, the District of Columbia, and the state of Tennessee, failed to reveal any such name as Hoosier. As it is hardly possible for a family name to disappear completely, we may reasonably drop the Vanblaricum story from consideration. The same conclusion will also apply to the story of a Louisville baker, named Hoosier, from whom the term is sometimes said to have come. It is now known that the occurrence of "Hoosier" as a Christian name in the minutes of an early Methodist conference in Indiana, was the result of misspelling. The members name was "Ho-si-er (accent on the second syllable) J. Durbin," and the secretary in writing it put in an extra "o." It may be mentioned in this connection that "Hooser" is a rather common family name in the South, and that "Hoos" is occasionally found.

One of the most interesting wild-goose chases I ever indulged in was occasioned by a passage in the narrative of Francis and Theresa Pulszky, entitled "White, Red and Black." The Pulszkys accompanied

Kossuth on his trip through the States and visited Indianapolis in 1852. In the account of this visit Mrs. Pulszky says:

"Governor Wright is a type of the Hoosiers, and justly proud to be one of them. I asked him wherefrom his people had got this name. He told me that 'Hoosa' is the Indian name for maize, the principal produce of the State."

This opened a new vista. The names "Coosa" and "Tallapoosa" came to memory. How simple! The Indiana flat-boatmen taking their loads of corn down the river were called "Hoosa men" by the Southern Indians, and so the name originated. But a search of Indian vocabularies showed no such name for maize or for anything else. The nearest approaches to it are "Hoosac" and "Housatonic," which are both probably corruptions from the same stem, "awass," meaning beyond or further. The latter word is supposed to be the Indian "wassatinak," which is the New England form of the Algonquin "awassadinang," meaning beyond the mountains.

In 1854 Amelia M. Murray visited Indianapolis, and was for a time the guest of Governor Wright. In her book entitled "Letters from the United States, Cuba and Canada" (page 324), she says:

"Madame Pfeiffer (she evidently meant Mrs. Pulszky, for Madame Pfeiffer did not come here and does not mention the subject) mistook Governor Wright, when she gave from his authority another derivation for the word 'Hoosier.' It originated in a settler's exclaiming 'Huzza,' upon gaining the victory over a marauding party from a neighboring State."

With these conflicting statements, I called on Mr. John C. Wright, son of Governor Wright. He remembered the visits of the Pulszkys and Miss Murray, but knew nothing of Madame Pfeiffer. He said: "I often heard my father discuss this subject. His theory was that the Indiana flatboatmen were athletic and pugnacious, and were accustomed, when on the levees of the Southern cities, to 'jump up and crack their heels together' and shout 'Huzza,' whence the name of 'huzza fellows.' We have the same idea now in 'hoorah people,' or 'a hoorah time.'"

It will be noted that all these theories practically carry three features in common:

1. They are alike in the idea that the word was first applied to a rough, boisterous, uncouth, illiterate class of people, and that the word originally implied this character.

2. They are alike in the idea that the word came from the South, or was first applied by Southern people.

3. They are alike in the idea that the word was coined for the pur-

pose of designating Indiana people, and was not in existence before it was applied to them.

If our primary suspicion be correct, that all the investigators and theorists have followed some false lead from the beginning, it will presumably be found in one of these three common features. Of the three, the one that would more probably have been derived from assumption than from observation is the third. If we adopt the hypothesis that it is erroneous, we have left the proposition that the word "hoosier," was in use at the South, signifying a rough or uncouth person, before it was applied to Indiana; and if this were true it would presumably continue to be used there in that sense. Now this condition actually exists, as appears from the following evidence.

In her recent novel, "In Connection with the De Willoughby Claim," Mrs. Frances Hodgson Burnett refers several times to one of her characters—a boy from North Carolina—as a "hoosier." In reply to an inquiry she writes to me:

"The word 'hoosier' in Tennessee and North Carolina seems to imply, as you suggest, an uncouth sort of rustic. In the days when I first heard it my idea was also that—in agreement with you again—it was a slang term. I think a Tennesseean or Carolinian of the class given to colloquialisms would have applied the term 'hoosier' to any rustic person without reference to his belonging to any locality in particular. But when I lived in Tennessee I was very young and did not inquire closely into the matter."

Mrs. C. W. Bean, of Washington, Ind., furnishes me this statement:

"In the year 1888, as a child, I visited Nashville, Tenn. One day I was walking down the street with two of my aunts, and our attention was attracted by a large number of mountaineers on the streets, mostly from northern Georgia, who had come in to some sort of society meeting. One of my aunts said, 'What a lot of hoosiers there are in town. In surprise I said, 'Why I am a Hoosier.' A horrified look came over my aunt's face and she exclaimed, 'For the Lord's sake, child, don't let any one here know you're a hoosier.' I did not make the claim again for on inspection the visitors proved a wild-looking lot who might be suspected of never having seen civilization before."

Miss Mary E. Johnson, of Nashville, Tenn., gives the following statement:

"I have been familiar with the use of the word 'hoosier' all my life, and always as meaning a rough class of country people. The idea attached to it, as I understand it, is not so much that they are from the country, as that they are green and gawky. I think the sense is much the same as in 'hayseed,' 'jay,' or 'yahoo.'"

Hon. Thetus W. Sims, Representative in Congress from the Tenth Tennessee district, says:

"I have heard all my life of the word 'hoosier' as applied to an ignorant, rough, unpolished fellow."

Mrs. Samuel M. Deal (formerly Miss Mary L. Davis of Indianapolis) gives me this statement:

"While visiting Columbia, S. C., I was walking one day with a young gentleman, and we passed a rough-looking countryman, 'My! what a

A Real Hoosier's Nest

hoosier,' exclaimed my escort. 'That is a very noble term to apply to such an object,' I said. 'Why so,' he inquired. 'Why I am a Hoosier—all Indiana people are,' I answered. 'Oh! we do not use it in that sense here,' he rejoined. 'With us a hoosier means a jay.'"

The following three statements were furnished to me by Mr. Meredith Nicholson, who collected them some months since:

John Bell Henneman, of the department of English, University of Tennessee, Knoxville, writes:

"The word 'hoosier' is generally used in Virginia, South Carolina, Tennessee as an equivalent for 'a country hoodlum,' 'a rough, uncouth countryman,' etc. The idea of 'country' is always attached to it in my

mind, with a degree of 'uncouthness' added. I simply speak from my general understanding of the term as heard used in the States mentioned above."

Mr. Raymond Weeks, of Columbia, Mo., writes:

"Pardon my delay in answering your question concerning the word 'hoosier' in this section. The word means a native of Indiana, and has a rare popular sense of a backwoodsman, a rustic. One hears: 'He is a regular hoosier.'"

Mrs. John M. Judah, of Memphis, writes:

"About the word 'Hoosier'—one hears it in Tennessee often. It always means rough, uncouth, countrified. 'I am a Hoosier,' I have said, and my friends answer bewilderingly, 'But all Indiana-born are Hoosiers,' I declare, 'What nonsense!' is the answer generally, but one old politician responded with a little more intelligence on the subject: 'You Indianians should forget that. It has been untrue for many years.' In one of Mrs. Evans's novels—'St. Elmo,' I think—a noble philanthropic young Southern woman is reproached by her haughty father for teaching the poor children in the neighborhood—'a lot of hoosiers,' he calls them. I have seen it in other books, too, but I can not recall them. In newspapers the word is common enough, in the sense I referred to."

It is scarcely possible that this widespread use of the word in this general sense could have resulted if the word had been coined to signify a native of Indiana, but it would have been natural enough, if the word were in common use as slang in the South, to apply it to the people of Indiana. Many of the early settlers were of a rough and ready character, and doubtless most of them looked it in their long and toilsome emigration, but, more than that, it is an historical fact that about the time of the publication of Finley's poem there was a great fad of nicknaming in the West, and especially as to the several States. It was a feature of the humor of the day, and all genial spirits "pushed it along." A good illustration of this is seen in the following passage from Hoffman's "Winter in the West"[10] referred to above:

"There was a long-haired 'hooshier' from Indiana, a couple of smart-looking 'suckers' from the southern part of Illinois, a keen-eyed, leather-belted 'badger' from the mines of Ouisconsin, and a sturdy, yeomanlike fellow, whose white capot, Indian moccasins and red sash proclaimed, while he boasted a three years' residence, the genuine 'wolverine,' or naturalized Michiganian. Could one refuse to drink with such a company? The spokesman was evidently a 'red horse' from Kentucky, and nothing was wanting but a 'buckeye' from Ohio to render the assemblage as complete as it was select."

[10] Published in 1835, Vol. 1, Page 210.

Hon. Thetus W. Sims, Representative in Congress from the Tenth Tennessee district, says:

"I have heard all my life of the word 'hoosier' as applied to an ignorant, rough, unpolished fellow."

Mrs. Samuel M. Deal (formerly Miss Mary L. Davis of Indianapolis) gives me this statement:

"While visiting Columbia, S. C., I was walking one day with a young gentleman, and we passed a rough-looking countryman, 'My! what a

A Real Hoosier's Nest

hoosier,' exclaimed my escort. 'That is a very noble term to apply to such an object,' I said. 'Why so,' he inquired. 'Why I am a Hoosier—all Indiana people are,' I answered. 'Oh! we do not use it in that sense here,' he rejoined. 'With us a hoosier means a jay.'"

The following three statements were furnished to me by Mr. Meredith Nicholson, who collected them some months since:

John Bell Henneman, of the department of English, University of Tennessee, Knoxville, writes:

"The word 'hoosier' is generally used in Virginia, South Carolina, Tennessee as an equivalent for 'a country hoodlum,' 'a rough, uncouth countryman,' etc. The idea of 'country' is always attached to it in my

mind, with a degree of 'uncouthness' added. I simply speak from my general understanding of the term as heard used in the States mentioned above."

Mr. Raymond Weeks, of Columbia, Mo., writes:

"Pardon my delay in answering your question concerning the word 'hoosier' in this section. The word means a native of Indiana, and has a rare popular sense of a backwoodsman, a rustic. One hears: 'He is a regular hoosier.'"

Mrs. John M. Judah, of Memphis, writes:

"About the word 'Hoosier'—one hears it in Tennessee often. It always means rough, uncouth, countrified. 'I am a Hoosier,' I have said, and my friends answer bewilderingly, 'But all Indiana-born are Hoosiers,' I declare, 'What nonsense!' is the answer generally, but one old politician responded with a little more intelligence on the subject: 'You Indianians should forget that. It has been untrue for many years.' In one of Mrs. Evans's novels—'St. Elmo,' I think—a noble philanthropic young Southern woman is reproached by her haughty father for teaching the poor children in the neighborhood—'a lot of hoosiers,' he calls them. I have seen it in other books, too, but I can not recall them. In newspapers the word is common enough, in the sense I referred to."

It is scarcely possible that this widespread use of the word in this general sense could have resulted if the word had been coined to signify a native of Indiana, but it would have been natural enough, if the word were in common use as slang in the South, to apply it to the people of Indiana. Many of the early settlers were of a rough and ready character, and doubtless most of them looked it in their long and toilsome emigration, but, more than that, it is an historical fact that about the time of the publication of Finley's poem there was a great fad of nicknaming in the West, and especially as to the several States. It was a feature of the humor of the day, and all genial spirits "pushed it along." A good illustration of this is seen in the following passage from Hoffman's "Winter in the West"[10] referred to above:

"There was a long-haired 'hooshier' from Indiana, a couple of smart-looking 'suckers' from the southern part of Illinois, a keen-eyed, leather-belted 'badger' from the mines of Ouisconsin, and a sturdy, yeomanlike fellow, whose white capot, Indian moccasins and red sash proclaimed, while he boasted a three years' residence, the genuine 'wolverine,' or naturalized Michiganian. Could one refuse to drink with such a company? The spokesman was evidently a 'red horse' from Kentucky, and nothing was wanting but a 'buckeye' from Ohio to render the assemblage as complete as it was select."

[10] Published in 1835, Vol. 1, Page 210.

This same frontier jocularity furnishes an explanation for the origin of several of the theories of the derivation of the name. If an assuming sort of person, in a crowd accustomed to the use of "hoosier" in its general slang sense, should pretentiously announce that he was a "husher," or a "hussar," nothing would be more characteristically American than for somebody to observe, "He is a hoosier, sure enough." And the victim of the little pleasantry would naturally suppose that the joker had made a mistake in the term. But the significance of the word must have been quite generally understood, for the testimony is uniform that it carried its slurring significance from the start. Still it was not materially more objectionable than the names applied to the people of other States, and it was commonly accepted in the spirit of humor. As Mr. Finley put it, in later forms of his poem:

"With feelings proud we contemplate
The rising glory of our State;
Nor take offense by application
Of its good-natured appellation."

It appears that the word was not generally known throughout the State until after the publication of "The Hoosiers' Nest," though it was known earlier in some localities, and these localities were points of contact with the Southern people. And this was true as to Mr. Finley's locality, for the upper part of the Whitewater valley was largely settled by Southerners, and from the Tennessee-Carolina mountain region, where the word was especially in use. Such settlements had a certain individuality. In his "Sketches" (page 38) the Rev. Aaron Wood says:

"Previous to 1830 society was not homogeneous, but in scraps, made so by the electic affinity of race, tastes, sects and interest. There was a wide difference in the domestic habits of the families peculiar to the provincial gossip, dialect and tastes of the older States from which they had emigrated."

The tradition in my own family, which was located in the lower part of the Whitewater valley, is that the word was not heard there until "along in the thirties." In that region it always carried the idea of roughness or uncouthness, and it developed a derivative—"hoosiery"—which was used as an adjective or adverb to indicate something that was rough, awkward or shiftless. Testimony as to a similar condition in the middle part of the Whitewater valley is furnished in the following statement, given me by the Rev. T. A. Goodwin:

"In the summer of 1830 I went with my father, Samuel Goodwin, from our home at Brookville to Cincinnati. We traveled in an old-

fashioned one-horse Dearborn wagon. I was a boy of twelve years and it was a great occasion for me. At Cincinnati I had a fip for a treat, and at that time there was nothing I relished so much as one of those big pieces of gingerbread that were served as refreshment on muster days, Fourth of July and other gala occasions, in connection with cider. I went into a baker's shop and asked for 'a fip's worth of gingerbread.' The man said, 'I guess you want hoosier-bait,' and when he produced it I found that he had the right idea. That was the first time I ever heard the word 'hoosier,' but in a few years it became quite commonly applied to Indiana people. The gingerbread referred to was cooked in square pans—about fifteen inches across, I should think—and with furrows marked across the top, dividing it into quarter-sections. A quarter-section sold for a fip, which was 6¼ cents. It is an odd fact that when Hosier J. Durbin joined the Indiana Methodist Conference, in 1835, his name was misspelled 'Hoosier' in the minutes, and was so printed. The word 'Hoosier' always had the sense of roughness or uncouthness in its early use."

At the time this statement was made, neither Mr. Goodwin nor I knew of the existence of the last four lines of Finley's poem, in which this same term "hoosier-bait" occurs, they being omitted in all the ordinary forms of the poem. The derivation of this term is obvious, whether "bait" be taken in its sense of a lure or its sense of food. It was simply something that "hoosiers" were fond of, and its application was natural at a time when the ideal of happiness was "a country-boy with a hunk of gingerbread."

After the word had been applied to Indiana, and had entered on its double-sense stage, writers who were familiar with both uses distinguished between them by making it a proper noun when Indiana was referred to. An illustration of this is seen in the writings of J. S. Robb, author of "The Swamp Doctor in the Southwest" and other humorous sketches, published in 1843. He refers to Indiana as "the Hoosier state," but in a sketch of an eccentric St. Louis character he writes thus:

"One day, opposite the Planter's House, during a military parade, George was engaged in selling his edition of the Advocate of Truth, when a tall hoosier, who had been gazing at him with astonishment for some time, roared out in an immoderate fit of laughter.

" 'What do you see so funny in me to laugh at?' inquired George.

" 'Why, boy,' said the hoosier, 'I wur jest a thinkin' ef I'd seed you out in the woods, with all that har on, they would a been the d—dest runnin' done by this 'coon ever seen in them diggins—you're ekill to the elephant! and a leetle the haryest small man I've seen scart up lately.' "

Unfortunately, however, not many writers were familiar with the double use of the word, and the distinction has gradually died out, while persistent assertions that the word was coined to designate Indiana people have loaded on them all the odium for the significance that the word has anywhere.

The real problem of the derivation of the word "hoosier," is not a question of the origin of a word formed to designate the State of Indiana and its people, but of the origin of a slang term widely in use in the South, signifying an uncouth rustic. There seems never to have been any attempt at a rational philological derivation, unless we may so account Mr. Charles G. Leland's remarks in Barriere and Leland's "Dictionary of Slang, Jargon and Cant," which are as follows:

"Hoosier (American). A nickname given to natives of Indiana. Bartlett cites from the Providence Journal a story which has the appearance of being an after-manufacture to suit the name, deriving hoosier from 'husher—from their primary capacity to still their opponents.' He also asserts that the Kentuckians maintained that the nickname expresses the exclamation of an Indian when he knocks at a door and exclaims 'Who's yere?' However, the word originally was not hoosier at all, but hoosieroon, or hoosheroon, hoosier being an abbreviation of this. I can remember that in 1834, having read of hoosiers, and spoken of them a boy from the West corrected me, and said that the word was properly hoosieroon. This would indicate a Spanish origin."

The source of Mr. Leland's error is plain. "Hoosieroon" was undoubtedly coined by Mr. Finley to designate a Hoosier child, and what the boy probably told Mr. Leland was that the name to apply properly to him would be Hoosieroon. But that alone would not dispose wholly of the Spanish suggestion, for "oon" or "on" is not only a Spanish ending, but is a Spanish diminutive indicating blood relation. In reality, however, Mr. Finley did not understand Spanish, and the ending was probably suggested to him by quadroon and octoroon, which, of course, were in general use. There is no Spanish word that would give any suggestion of "hoosier." The only other language of continental Europe that could be looked to for its origin would be French, but there is no French word approaching it except, perhaps, "huche," which means a kneading trough, and there is no probability of derivation from that.

In fact, "hoosier" carries Anglo-Saxon credentials. It is Anglo-Saxon in form and Anglo-Saxon in ring. If it came from any foreign language, it has been thoroughly anglicized. And in considering its derivation it is to be remembered that the Southerners have always had a remarkable faculty for creating new words and modifying old ones.

Anyone who has noted the advent of "snollygoster" in the present generation, or has read Longstreet's elucidation of "fescue," "abisselfa," and "anpersant"[11] will readily concede that. And in this connection it is to be observed that the word "yahoo" has long been in use in Southern slang, in almost exactly the same sense as "hoosier," and the latter word may possibly have developed from its last syllable. We have a very common slang word in the North—"yap"—with the same signification, which may have come from the same source, though more probably from the provincial English "yap," to yelp or bark. "Yahoo"

GREAT CONFLAGRATION AT PITTSBURGH, PA.

is commonly said to have been coined by Swift, but there is a possibility that it was in slang use in his day.

It is very probable that the chief cause of the absence of conjectures of the derivation of "Hoosier" from an English stem was the lack in our dictionaries of any word from which it could be supposed to come, and it is a singular fact that in our latest dictionaries—the Standard and the Century—there appears the word "hoose," which has been in use for centuries in England. It is used now to denote a disease common to calves, similar to the gapes in chickens, caused by the lodgement of worms in the throat. The symptoms of this disease include staring eyes, rough coat with hair turned backward, and hoarse wheezing. So forlorn an aspect might readily suggest giving the name "hooser" or "hoosier" to an uncouth, rough-looking person. In this country, for some reason,

[11] Georgia Scenes, page 73.

Unfortunately, however, not many writers were familiar with the double use of the word, and the distinction has gradually died out, while persistent assertions that the word was coined to designate Indiana people have loaded on them all the odium for the significance that the word has anywhere.

The real problem of the derivation of the word "hoosier," is not a question of the origin of a word formed to designate the State of Indiana and its people, but of the origin of a slang term widely in use in the South, signifying an uncouth rustic. There seems never to have been any attempt at a rational philological derivation, unless we may so account Mr. Charles G. Leland's remarks in Barriere and Leland's "Dictionary of Slang, Jargon and Cant," which are as follows:

"Hoosier (American). A nickname given to natives of Indiana. Bartlett cites from the Providence Journal a story which has the appearance of being an after-manufacture to suit the name, deriving hoosier from 'husher—from their primary capacity to still their opponents.' He also asserts that the Kentuckians maintained that the nickname expresses the exclamation of an Indian when he knocks at a door and exclaims 'Who's yere?' However, the word originally was not hoosier at all, but hoosieroon, or hoosheroon, hoosier being an abbreviation of this. I can remember that in 1834, having read of hoosiers, and spoken of them a boy from the West corrected me, and said that the word was properly hoosieroon. This would indicate a Spanish origin."

The source of Mr. Leland's error is plain. "Hoosieroon" was undoubtedly coined by Mr. Finley to designate a Hoosier child, and what the boy probably told Mr. Leland was that the name to apply properly to him would be Hoosieroon. But that alone would not dispose wholly of the Spanish suggestion, for "oon" or "on" is not only a Spanish ending, but is a Spanish diminutive indicating blood relation. In reality, however, Mr. Finley did not understand Spanish, and the ending was probably suggested to him by quadroon and octoroon, which, of course, were in general use. There is no Spanish word that would give any suggestion of "hoosier." The only other language of continental Europe that could be looked to for its origin would be French, but there is no French word approaching it except, perhaps, "huche," which means a kneading trough, and there is no probability of derivation from that.

In fact, "hoosier" carries Anglo-Saxon credentials. It is Anglo-Saxon in form and Anglo-Saxon in ring. If it came from any foreign language, it has been thoroughly anglicized. And in considering its derivation it is to be remembered that the Southerners have always had a remarkable faculty for creating new words and modifying old ones.

Anyone who has noted the advent of "snollygoster" in the present generation, or has read Longstreet's elucidation of "fescue," "abisselfa," and "anpersant"[11] will readily concede that. And in this connection it is to be observed that the word "yahoo" has long been in use in Southern slang, in almost exactly the same sense as "hoosier," and the latter word may possibly have developed from its last syllable. We have a very common slang word in the North—"yap"—with the same signification, which may have come from the same source, though more probably from the provincial English "yap," to yelp or bark. "Yahoo"

GREAT CONFLAGRATION AT PITTSBURGH, PA.

is commonly said to have been coined by Swift, but there is a possibility that it was in slang use in his day.

It is very probable that the chief cause of the absence of conjectures of the derivation of "Hoosier" from an English stem was the lack in our dictionaries of any word from which it could be supposed to come, and it is a singular fact that in our latest dictionaries—the Standard and the Century—there appears the word "hoose," which has been in use for centuries in England. It is used now to denote a disease common to calves, similar to the gapes in chickens, caused by the lodgement of worms in the throat. The symptoms of this disease include staring eyes, rough coat with hair turned backward, and hoarse wheezing. So forlorn an aspect might readily suggest giving the name "hooser" or "hoosier" to an uncouth, rough-looking person. In this country, for some reason,

[11] Georgia Scenes, page 73.

this disease has been known only by the name of the worm that causes it—"strongylus micrurus"—it sounds very much like "strangle us marcus" as the veterinarians pronounce it—but in England "hoose" is the common name. This word is from a very strong old stem. Halliwell, in his "Dictionary of Archaic and Provincial Words," gives "hooze" and "hoors," and states that "hoos" occurs in the "Promptorium Parvulorum," and "hoozy" in the "Cornwall Glossary," the latter being used also in Devonshire. Palmer, in his "Folk-Etymology," says that "hoarst —a Lincolnshire word for a cold on the chest, as if that which makes one hoarse," is a corruption of the Old English "host," a cough, Danish "hoste," Dutch "hoeste," Anglo-Saxon "hweost," a wheeziness; and refers to Old English "hoose," to cough, and Cleveland "hooze" to wheeze. Descriptions of the effect of hoose on the appearance of animals will be found in Armatage's 'Cattle Doctor," and in the "Transactions of the Highland Society of Scotland," fourth series, Vol. 10, at page 206.

There is also a possibility of a geographical origin for the word, for there is a coast parish of Cheshire, England, about seven miles west of Liverpool, named Hoose. The name probably refers to the cliffs in the vicinity, for "hoo," which occurs both in composition and independently in old English names of places, is a Saxon word signifying high. However, this is an obscure parish, and no especial peculiarity of the people is known that would probably give rise to a distinctive name for them.

There is one other possibility that is worthy of mention—that the word may come to us through England from the Hindoo. In India there is in general use a word commonly written "huzur," which is a respectful form of address to persons of rank or superiority. In "The Potter's Thumb" Mrs. Steel writes it "hoozur." Akin to it is "housha," the title of a village authority in Bengal. It may seem impossible that "hoosier" could come from so far off a source, and yet it is almost certain that our slang word "fakir," and its derivative verb "fake," came from the Hindoo through England, whither for many years people of all classes have been returning from Indian service. It is even more certain that the word "khaki" was introduced from India, and passed into general use in English and American nurseries long before khaki-cloth was known to us. Indeed, the word "Indiana," itself, goes back to India for its origin.

As a matter of fact, words pass from one language to another in slang very readily. For example, throughout England and America a kidnaper is said in thieves' slang to be "on the kinchin lay," and it can scarcely be questioned that the word is direct from the German "kindchen." The change in meaning from "huzur" to "hoosier" would be explicable by the outlandish dress and looks of the Indian grandees

from a native English standpoint, and one might naturally say of an uncouth person, "He looks like a huzur."

It is not my purpose to urge that any one of these suggested possibilities of derivation is preferable to the other, or to assert that there may not be other and more rational ones. It is sufficient to have pointed out that there are abundant sources from which the word may have been derived. The essential point is that Indiana and her people had nothing whatever to do with its origin or its signification. It was applied to us in raillery, and our only connection with it is that we have meekly borne it for some three score years and ten, and have made it widely recognized as a badge of honor, rather than a term of reproach.

Addendum, February, 1907. The greater part of the preceding was published in the Indianapolis News of Aug. 23 and 30, 1902. Afterwards I rewrote and enlarged it. Since then there have appeared two publications which threw some additional light on the subject. One of these is an account of Col. Lehmanowsky, purporting to be autobiographical, published under the title, "Under Two Captains," by Rev. W. A. Sadtler, Ph. D., of Philadelphia. This demonstrates that Lehmanowsky believed he originated the word, for he gives the following account of it:

"In this connection I may mention an amusing incident that occurred somewhat later in a town in Kentucky, where I happened for a day or two. There was a drunken brawl in progress on the street, and as quite a number were involved in it, the people with whom I was speaking began to be alarmed. I remarked just then that a few hussars would soon quiet them. My remark was caught up by some bystander, and the word hussar construed to mean the men of the State of Indiana (from which I had just come), and thus the word 'Hoosier' came into existence. Such is the irony of fate! Learned men have labored long to introduce some favored word of the most approved classic derivation, and as a rule have failed. Here a chance word of mine, miscalled by an ignorant loafer, catches the popular fancy and passes into Literature."[12]

At the same time he furnishes conclusive evidence that he did not originate it, for he says that he did not leave Washington for the West until the spring of 1833; that he went as far as Ohio with his family and passed the winter of 1833-4 in the state,[13] reaching Indiana the next spring, or more than a year after "The Hoosier's Nest" had appeared in print. His story, as given above, locates the incident at a still later date.

---

[12] Pages 188-9.

[13] Pages 182-5.

The other publication is the third volume of The English Dialect Dictionary, in which appears the following:

"Hoozer, Cum. 4 (hu-zer) said of anything unusually large."

The "Cum 4" is a reference to "A Glossary of the Words and Phrases pertaining to the Dialect of Cumberland;" edition of 1899.

Although I had long been convinced that "hoosier," or some word closely remembling it, must be an old English dialect or slang word, I had never found any trace of a similar substantive with this ending until in this publication, and, in my opinion, this word "hoozer" is the original form of our "hoosier." It evidently harks back to the Anglo-Saxon "hoo" for its derivation. It might naturally signify a hill-dweller or highlander as well as something large, but either would easily give rise to the derivative idea of uncouthness and rusticity.

There is a suggestiveness in the fact that it is Cumberland dialect. The very center of hoosierdom in the South is the Cumberland Plateau with its associated Cumberland Mountains, Cumberland River, Cumberland Gap, and Cumberland Presbyterianism. The name Cumberland in these, however, is honorary in origin, the river and mountains having been named for that Duke of Cumberland who is known to the Scotch as "The Butcher of Culloden." But many of the settlers of this region, or their immediate forebears, were from Cumberland county, England, and so "hoozer" was a natural importation to the region. Thence it was probably brought to us by their migratory descendants, many of whom settled in the upper Whitewater Valley—the home of John Finley.

John Finley

The fact that John Finley made the name "Hoosier" popular makes him a person of interest in this connection; and with the preceding publication there appeared a sketch of his life, by his daughter, Mrs. Sarah A. Wrigley, from which the following is taken:

Mr. Finley's ancestors were Scotch-Irish Presbyterians; the family was driven from Scotland to Ireland by religious persecution, and failing to find the religious and political freedom they sought the seven brothers emigrated to America, in 1724. Samuel Finley became president of Princeton College; John explored the western wilds with Daniel Boone, and the youngest brother, William, settled on a farm in Western Pennsylvania. His son, Andrew, married and removed to Brownsburg, Rockridge county, Virginia, where John Finley was born, January 11, 1797.

Andrew Finley was a merchant in the village, but the family occupied a farm in a beautiful valley near the Blue Ridge Mountains. This

mountain range could not fail to impress a child of poetic temperament —the blue haze veiling its summit, the drifting clouds that clung to its side, the rising sun dispersing the mists in the valley, or, the shadows creeping over valley and mountain as the setting sun disappeared be-

JOHN FINLEY

yond the western horizon, all left lasting pictures in his memory and influenced his after life.

His school days were cut short by his father's financial reverses, following the capture of a cargo of flour by the British during the war of 1812. This misfortune threw the boy of sixteen on his own resources, and, as nothing better offered he accepted a position with a relative who was conducting a tanning and currying business in Greenbrier county. This was a most humiliating alternative for a young Virginian whose surroundings led him to look upon manual labor as only fit for slaves,

The other publication is the third volume of The English Dialect Dictionary, in which appears the following:

"Hoozer, Cum. 4 (hu-zer) said of anything unusually large."

The "Cum 4" is a reference to "A Glossary of the Words and Phrases pertaining to the Dialect of Cumberland;" edition of 1899.

Although I had long been convinced that "hoosier," or some word closely remembling it, must be an old English dialect or slang word, I had never found any trace of a similar substantive with this ending until in this publication, and, in my opinion, this word "hoozer" is the original form of our "hoosier." It evidently harks back to the Anglo-Saxon "hoo" for its derivation. It might naturally signify a hill-dweller or highlander as well as something large, but either would easily give rise to the derivative idea of uncouthness and rusticity.

There is a suggestiveness in the fact that it is Cumberland dialect. The very center of hoosierdom in the South is the Cumberland Plateau with its associated Cumberland Mountains, Cumberland River, Cumberland Gap, and Cumberland Presbyterianism. The name Cumberland in these, however, is honorary in origin, the river and mountains having been named for that Duke of Cumberland who is known to the Scotch as "The Butcher of Culloden." But many of the settlers of this region, or their immediate forebears, were from Cumberland county, England, and so "hoozer" was a natural importation to the region. Thence it was probably brought to us by their migratory descendants, many of whom settled in the upper Whitewater Valley—the home of John Finley.

John Finley

The fact that John Finley made the name "Hoosier" popular makes him a person of interest in this connection; and with the preceding publication there appeared a sketch of his life, by his daughter, Mrs. Sarah A. Wrigley, from which the following is taken:

Mr. Finley's ancestors were Scotch-Irish Presbyterians; the family was driven from Scotland to Ireland by religious persecution, and failing to find the religious and political freedom they sought the seven brothers emigrated to America, in 1724. Samuel Finley became president of Princeton College; John explored the western wilds with Daniel Boone, and the youngest brother, William, settled on a farm in Western Pennsylvania. His son, Andrew, married and removed to Brownsburg, Rockridge county, Virginia, where John Finley was born, January 11, 1797.

Andrew Finley was a merchant in the village, but the family occupied a farm in a beautiful valley near the Blue Ridge Mountains. This

mountain range could not fail to impress a child of poetic temperament —the blue haze veiling its summit, the drifting clouds that clung to its side, the rising sun dispersing the mists in the valley, or, the shadows creeping over valley and mountain as the setting sun disappeared be-

JOHN FINLEY

yond the western horizon, all left lasting pictures in his memory and influenced his after life.

His school days were cut short by his father's financial reverses, following the capture of a cargo of flour by the British during the war of 1812. This misfortune threw the boy of sixteen on his own resources, and, as nothing better offered he accepted a position with a relative who was conducting a tanning and currying business in Greenbrier county. This was a most humiliating alternative for a young Virginian whose surroundings led him to look upon manual labor as only fit for slaves,

but it was part of the discipline of life which resulted in marked regard for all practical workmen, and an abhorrence of the institution of slavery.

In 1816 he joined an emigrant company and with fifty dollars in his pocket, a saddle-horse and rifle and a pair of saddlebags, turned his face towards the "Eldorado of the West." His first stopping place was Cincinnati, Ohio, but in 1820, we find him in Richmond, Ind., where he lived to see a small village develop into a thriving city.

Taking an active part in its growth, he was rewarded by the confidence and esteem of his fellow citizens who elected him to various offices of trust and responsibility. His official career began in 1822, as Justice of the Peace. He represented Wayne county in the Legislature, 1828-31, and then was Enrolling Clerk of the Senate for three years. During this time he met the leading men of the State and formed many lasting friendships. 1833-37, he edited and held a controlling interest in the principal newspaper of the county, the Richmond Palladium, and in 1837, was elected clerk of the Wayne County Courts, with a term of seven years; this necessitated a removal to the county seat, Centerville, but on the expiration of the term (1845) he returned to Richmond, having always considered it his home. Elected mayor of the city in the spring of 1852, he retained the office, by re-election, until his death, December 23, 1866, having almost continuous public service for more than forty years.

He was a man of sterling integrity; none who knew him ever doubted his word; an oath could not make it more binding. As a member of the Masonic fraternity he was active in the relief of the poor and needy; his sympathy and assistance were freely given to the ignorant negroes seeking refuge in Indiana; he looked upon them as children that had been deprived of their birthright.

A self-educated man, his reading covered a wide field; he was familiar with standard English authors and was a constant reader of the best current periodicals and newspapers, especially those containing the opinions of leading statesmen on political questions and internal improvements.

He was twice married, and had six children, one son, Maj. John H. Finley, gave his life for his country in the war for the Union—from this blow the father never recovered. A widow and three daughters survived him. Robert Burns was his favorite poet, the humor convulsed him with silent laughter, and "Highland Mary," or "The Cotter's Saturday Night" brought the quick tears to his eyes.

Mr. Finley's reputation as a poet was established when the Indiana Journal published "The Hoosier's Nest," January 1, 1833. It was the first "Carrier's Address" written by the author, and was followed by

an "address" to the Journal for eight or nine years in succession. The Palladium also had an annual "address." These were rhyming reviews of State and National questions or humorous references to peculiarities of candidates for public office. They were of local interest but did not arrest general attention as the graphic description of Hoosier life had done. After a lapse of seventy-five years "The Hoosier's Nest" is still in demand at Old Settlers' Picnics, and at the reunions of the many "Hoosier Clubs" springing up wherever Indiana's sons have become prominent in the Great West. * * *

The word Hoosieroon was coined for the poem, and "Hoosier" no longer designated a rough, uncouth backwoodsman but a self-reliant man who was able to subdue the wilderness, defend his home, and command the respect of his neighbors:

"He is, (and not the little-great)
The bone and sinew of the State."

"Bachelor's Hall" was published anonymously, and was immediately credited to the Irish poet, Thomas Moore; it was reproduced in England and Ireland many times before the authorship was established. It was set to music for "Miss Leslie's Magazine," and was sung at a banquet given for the members of the Indiana Legislature. * * *

When urged by friends to make a collection of poems for publication he found, (in 1866), that many had been lost beyond recovery, his hope of writing something more worthy of preservation made him careless of that which had been published; there is, however, considerable variety in the collection, ranging from "grave to gay." These are some of the titles: "Lines," written on opening a mound on the bank of Whitewater near Richmond, Ind. containing a human skeleton. "What is Life," "What is Faith," "A Prayer," "My Loves and Hates." This was the first poem written for publication. "Valedictory, on closing my term as Clerk of the Wayne County Courts." In lighter vein are, "Advertisment for a Wife," "The Last of the Family," "To My Old Coat," and "The Miller."

Mr. Finley was not a church member but his creed is embraced in the following sentence—"The Fatherhood of God and the Brotherhood of Man."

An unpublished fragment, found after death in the pocketbook he carried, shows his truly devotional spirit:—

"My Heav'nly Father! deign to hear
The supplications of a child,
Who would before thy throne appear,
With spirit meek, and undefiled.

"Let not the vanities of earth
Forbid that I should come to Thee,
Of such as I, (by Heav'nly birth)
Thy Kingdom, Thou hast said, shall be."

Mr. Finley has always been recognized as having real poetic talent. For many years he was known as "The Hoosier Poet," an appellation since transferred to James Whitcomb Riley, who wrote of him:

"The voice that sang the Hoosier's Nest—
Of Western singers first and best—"

Strickland Gillilan—of "Off agin, on agin, gone agin, Finnigan" fame, wrote of him:

"He nursed the Infant Hoosier muse
When she could scarcely lisp her name;
Forerunner of the world's great lights
That since have added to her fame,
He blazed the way to greater things,
With Hoosier's Nest, and Bachelor's Hall;
And, while the grand world-chorus rings
With songs our Hoosier choir sings,
Let not the stream forget the springs,—
Set Finley's name before them all."

The Burnt District

There was another political venture of John Finley, not mentioned by Mrs. Wrigley, which probably connects him with another Indiana term whose origin has been a mystery. For more than half a century the Congressional district including Wayne County has been known as "The Burnt District;" and for several years past the efforts of several investigators to learn the origin and significance of the term have been fruitless. Local authorities could not explain it, and the "oldest inhabitant" knew only that it had been used as far back as he could remember. A theory was advanced that there had been a forest fire in the region at an early date; but there was no evidence of this in tradition, record, or the condition of the forest. The use of the word indicated a political origin of some sort; but no clue to it was found until recently, when Mrs. Grace Julian Clarke found in an autobiographical manuscript of her father, George W. Julian, the following note:

"Burnt District. So named by the Democrats after a fearful fire in the City of Pittsburg in the year 1841. The Whig majority was then so overwhelming that some of the leaders of the helpless minority applied to it the name of that portion of the unfortunate city which had been totally destroyed by fire."

As Mr. Julian represented the district for many years, there can be no doubt that he had the correct solution; but unfortunately there was no great fire in Pittsburg in 1841, and in that year the Democrats carried the district, electing Andrew Kennedy, "the Boy Blacksmith." The notable big fire at Pittsburg was on April 10, 1845, when twenty blocks of the business section of the place were swept out of existence, and the Indiana papers had vivid accounts of the desolation of "the burnt district." In that year also, the Democrats fared well in Indiana except in the Wayne County district, where the Congressional vote was, Caleb B. Smith, Whig, 4,863; John Finley, Democrat, 3,201; Matthew R. Hull, Free Soiler, 553. These candidates were all notables. Smith was a member of Lincoln's Cabinet, and Hull was the leader of the Methodist Abolitionists in Indiana, who went off in "the Wesleyan Connection," which forced the split in the Methodist church on the slavery question. It is to be regretted that no account of Hull is to be found in the Methodist histories of Indiana, as he was a very interesting character, and did some excellent work in behalf of the Indiana negroes long after the early Abolition movement.[14] Here were the conditions that fit Mr. Julian's explanation of the term; but there was another fire in that year that seems a more probable immediate source for the name. The election was in August, and on July 19, there was a great fire in the business section of New York, that was worse than the Pittsburg fire. Moreover, the Sentinel did a very unusual thing by printing on July 31, a cut of the burnt district in New York, which, of itself, would attract widespread attention and comment. The probability is that Finley's defeat coming so soon after—

"One woe doth tread upon another's heel"

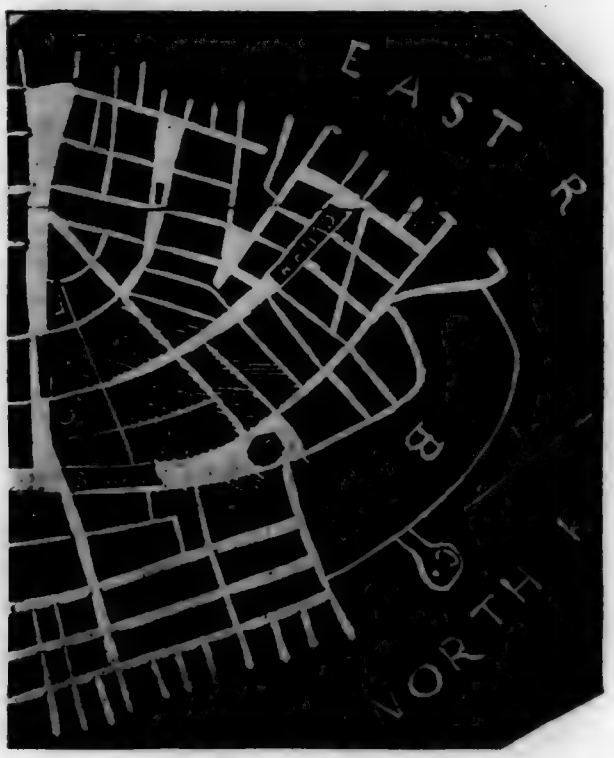
—gave the name by which the district has since been known.

Addendum, June, 1911.[15]—I presume that most of the readers of the Quarterly have some interest in the question of the origin of the word "Hoosier"; and I have been having some experiences, in connection with it, that illustrate, in a small way, the difficulty of exhausting the sources of history. After a prolonged study of the question, in 1907, I published the results of my investigations in one of the pamphlets of the Indiana

[14] Journal, Nov. 29, 1865.

[15] Ind. Quarterly Magazine of Hist., Vol. 7, p. 60.

Historical Society. One of the theories of the origin of the word was that it was a family name, and I took the ground that I had eliminated this theory by examination of the directories of a number of Southern cities, and by inquiries of Southern congressmen, and others, without finding any trace of such a name. Imagine my surprise on stumbling



THE BURNT DISTRICT OF NEW YORK
(From The Sentinel, of July 31, 1845)

on the entry, "Hoosier, Wm. lab., r. 603 W. 11th." in the Indianapolis directory of 1911.

I called at the address and found that William had moved; but learned that he was in the employ of the city street-cleaning department, and was stationed on the next block to my place of business. He was entered on the city rolls, however, as Wm. Hoozier, and the officials pronounced the name Ho-zher—long "o". I then hunted up William, and found him a very intelligent colored man. He said his name was Hoozer; and that it came from the owner of his father, in slavery times, who was Adam Hoozer of Yadkin county, North Carolina. This was

interesting, because I had in 1907 reached the conclusion that "Hoosier" was a corruption of "hoozer," which is a dialect word of Cumberland, England; and here was an actual instance of exactly that corruption. William informed me that the family name "Hoozer" was understood to be a corruption of "Houser."

In the publication of 1907 I stated that the earliest use of the word in print that had been found up to that time, was its appearance in Finley's poem, "The Hoosier's Nest," which was issued as the "Carrier's New Years Address" of the Indianapolis Journal on January 1, 1833. Soon after my article appeared, I received a letter from Judge Timothy Howard, of South Bend, who was then preparing a history of St. Joseph county, in which he informed me that he had found an earlier use of the word in "The Northwestern Pioneer and St. Joseph's Intelligencer" of April 4, 1832. This newspaper was published at South Bend, and the article was as follows:

"A Real Hoosier.—A sturgeon, who, no doubt, left Lake Michigan on a trip of pleasure, with a view of spending a few days in the pure waters of the St. Joseph, had his joyous anticipations unexpectedly marred by running foul of a fisherman's spear near this place—being brought on terra firma, and cast into a balance, he was found to weigh 83 pounds."

This publication accords with my conclusion, in 1907, that the word had been applied to residents of Indiana for some time before it appeared in print, and that it was originally a Southern slang or dialect word, signifying a rude or uncouth rustic. The publishers, of The Northwestern Pioneer and St. Joseph's Intelligencer, at that time, were John D. and Jos. H. Defrees, who were Tennesseeans, and no doubt familiar with the use of the word in the South. The sturgeon, with its covering of plates, is a rough-looking customer as compared with common freshwater fishes; and the obvious inference of the use of the word "Hoosier" in this connection is that, while it was being applied to Indiana people, the "real Hoosier" was a rough-looking individual, like the sturgeon.

A little later, while working on my history of Indianapolis, I ran across a still earlier use in print, in the "Carrier's Address" of the Indiana Democrat for 1832, which appeared in the issue of that paper for January 3, 1832. It was customary at that time to include in these addresses references to current and local politics; and in connection with the conflicting demands from the north and south ends of the State, on the State legislature, for the disposition of the public lands, this one says:

"Your 'Ways and Means,' however great,
May find employment in our State,
While roads and ditches, rivers, lakes,
Invite improvement;—and it takes
The wisest heads and soundest hearts
To harmonize discordant parts.
Those purchasers of Canal lands—
Whose cash we've got—ask from your hands
A full compliance with all contracts
Instead of 'nullifying' compacts;
While Southern folks, remote and sordid,
Stand forth to keep the Treas'ry guarded,
Protesting in most touching tones,
'Gainst taxes, troubles, debts and loans,
In favor much of large donations,
Ask for our 'hoosiers' good plantations,
Urging each scheme of graduation
As justice to the common nation."

This publication, connecting "hoosier" with "good plantations," shows that the "country" idea in the Southern use of the word was understood; while the inclusion of the word in quotation marks indicates that, while it was then in use here in a jocular way, it was liable to give offense if used seriously. That stage quickly passed away after the publication of "The Hoosier's Nest," when the name was adopted all through the State as the popular title for its residents.

Addendum, January, 1918.—The next discovery of an earlier use was by Mr. George Cottman, who found the word in the Lawrenceburg Palladium of July 30, 1831.[16] It is there used in a humorous article copied from the Wabash Herald, treating the pending contest of four candidates for Governor as a horse race, and referring to Gov. Noble thus: "The third is a 'Noble' horse called the 'Tanner,' we are not aware where he was foaled, nor yet his pedigree, he is stabled however in Indianapolis, the center of the race track, he has been corned, littered and kept in Indiana and may be called a 'Hoosher.'" There is a still earlier use of the word in this same paper, on June 25, 1831, where an article in similar humorous vein, treating the contest of four candidates for Congress as a steamboat race, is signed "Hoosher." This paper was published at the time by D. V. Culley, and the quotations from it show that the word was already being applied to Indiana people.

[16] Hyman's Indiana Past and Present, p. 194.

These are the earliest uses of the word in print that have as yet been brought to light.

An earlier use of the word, however, has been unearthed by Miss Esther U. McNitt, of the Department of Indiana History and Archives, in the State Library, in a letter written from Cincinnati, on February 11, 1831, by G. S. Murdock, to Gen. John Tipton, at Logansport. In response to an advertisement, Murdock offers to deliver at Logansport, 600 bushels of salt at $1 per bushel; 3,000 pounds of iron, at 11 cents per pound; 1,500 pounds of steel at 30 cents per pound; and 2,000 pounds of tobacco at 15 cents per pound. He concludes his letter: "John McClure is here from Vincennes repairing a steamboat and proposes to take the whole to Logansport the first rise of water. He is anxious that I should get the contract. We are both anxious that our boat should be the first at your place. * * * Our boat will be named The Indiana Hoosier."

Here the search rests for the present, all that has been found since 1907 tending to confirm the deductions as to the origin of the word, and its application to Indiana, that were made at that time.

CHAPTER XXI

HOOSIER CHARACTER

An interesting feature of modern theories of the effect of environment on life is the recognition by sociologists of the influence of the frontier in the development of American character. That there is an influence is hardly questionable, and some of the causes of it appear quite manifest, while others that have been suggested are rather fanciful. A recognized pioneer in this line of thought is Prof. F. J. Turner, who first developed it at length.[1] Among the obvious causes suggested by him are the mixture of blood from intermarriage of pioneers of differing nationalities; the industrial independence necessarily arising from the isolation of the early settlers; and the self reliance developed in their conflict with the forces of nature, and at times with savages or lawless whites. Turner adopts the idea of successive "waves" of migration, of people of different characters and occupations. In reality it would be difficult to point to any part of the American frontier, at any period, where the population, so far as character and occupation are concerned, was not quite mixed. Finley portrays the ordinary complexion of the frontier settlements with striking accuracy, in his lines—

"Blest Indiana! In whose soil
Men seek the sure rewards of toil,
And honest poverty and worth
Find here the best retreat on earth,
While hosts of Preachers, Doctors, Lawyers,
All independent as wood-sawyers,
With men of every hue and fashion,
Flock to this rising 'Hoosher' nation.
Men who can legislate or plow,
Wage politics or milk a cow—
So plastic are their various parts,
Within the circle of their arts,
With equal tact the 'Hoosher' loons
Hunt offices or hunt raccoons."

[1] Report Am. Hist. Soc., 1893.

Of course cheap land was the great attraction to the majority, but it was not the only attraction. Indeed the trader preceded the farmer, and the speculator was always well to the front of the column. There was never a frontier where there were not men of education—sometimes in surprising numbers. With all this diversity, there was one thing common to the vast majority of them, and that was the spirit of adventure. It was not merely the desire to know, which made the Gentleman of Verona advise rather—

> "To see the wonders of the world abroad
> Than, living dully sluggardized at home
> Wear out thy youth with shapeless idleness."

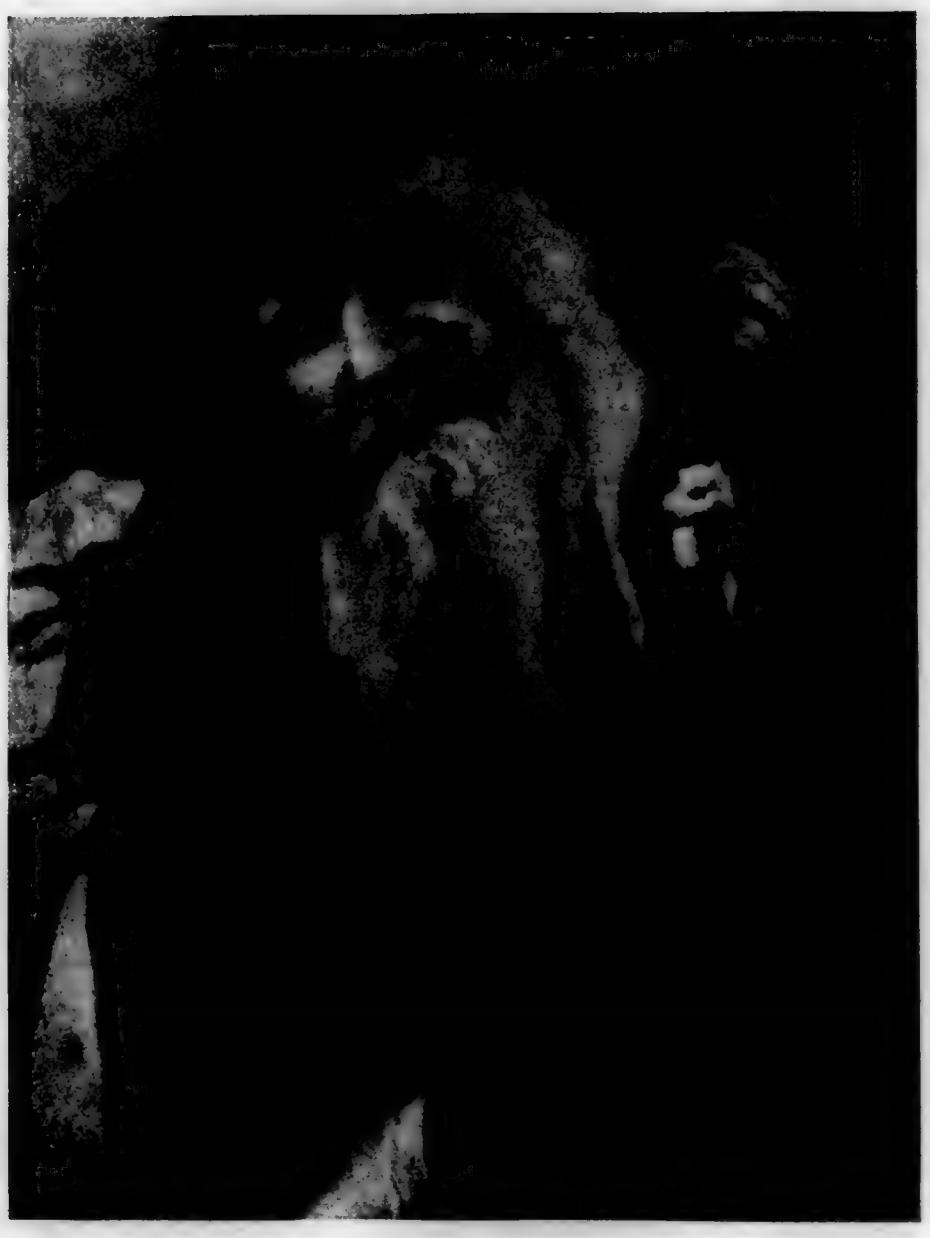
These men were fortune seekers. They broke with old associations, and the safe frugality of their old surroundings, to meet the unknown, and to make new homes amid whatever surroundings they might find. Such men are independent and self-reliant, and with them there is always more or less of the lawless element. These characteristics of the pioneers are reflected in the tendency to insubordination and mutiny that marked the frontier militia, whenever they were not satisfied with their commanders, or with anything else. The journal of Wayne's protracted effort to bring his Western army to a state of discipline is a monument to the individual independence of the frontier. These were the forebears of the West—the material with which the process of development began. They were not unworthy of Joaquin Miller's tribute—

> "What strong, uncommon men were these,
> These settlers hewing to the seas!
> Great horny-handed men and tan;
> Men blown from many a barren land
> Beyond the sea; men red of hand,
> And men in love, and men in debt,
> Like David's men in battle set;
> And men whose very hearts had died,
> Who only sought these woods to hide
> Their wretchedness, held in the van;
> Yet every man among them stood
> Alone, along that sounding wood,
> And every man somehow a man.
> They pushed the mailed wood aside,
> They toss'd the forest like a toy,
> That grand forgotten race of men—
> The boldest band that yet has been
> Together since the siege of Troy."

Of necessity, such a process of selection presages a new race—a people with marked characteristics—and to it must in large part be ascribed the result which is thus portrayed by Prof. Turner:

"From the conditions of frontier life came intellectual traits of profound importance. The works of travelers along each frontier from colonial days onward describe certain common traits, and these traits have, while softening down, still persisted as survivals in the place of their origin, even when a higher social organization succeeded. The result is that to the frontier the American intellect owes its striking characteristics. That coarseness and strength combined with acuteness and inquisitiveness; that practical, inventive turn of mind, quick to find expedients; that masterful grasp of material things, lacking in the artistic, but powerful to effect great ends; that restless nervous energy; that dominant individualism, working for good and for evil, and, withal, that buoyancy and exuberance which come with freedom,—these are traits of the frontier, or traits called out elsewhere because of the existence of the frontier. We are not easily aware of the deep influence of this individualistic way of thinking upon our present conditions. It persists in the midst of a society that has passed away from the conditions that occasioned it. It makes it difficult to secure social regulation of business enterprises that are essentially public; it is a stumbling-block in the way of civil-service reform; it permeates our doctrines of education; but with the passing of the free lands a vast extension of the social tendency may be expected in America. Ratzel, the well-known geographer, has pointed out the fact that for centuries the great unoccupied area of America furnished to the American spirit something of its own largeness. It has given a largeness of design and an optimism to American thought. Since the days when the fleet of Columbus sailed into the waters of the New World, America has been another name for opportunity, and the people of the United States have taken their tone from the incessant expansion which has not only been open, but has even been forced upon them."

In addition to its being a part of the American frontier, Indiana has long attracted comment for peculiarities of its own. Mention has been made heretofore of some of the comments of Mme. Pulszky and Miss Murray. One of much earlier date is found in "A Statistical, Political and Historical Account of the United States of North America from the period of their first colonization to the present day," published at Edinburgh, Scotland, in 1819, by D. B. Warden. He says of Indiana: "This State is but recently settled; but many of the settlers are of a respectable class and their manners are more refined than could be expected in a place where society is but in its infancy. They are sober

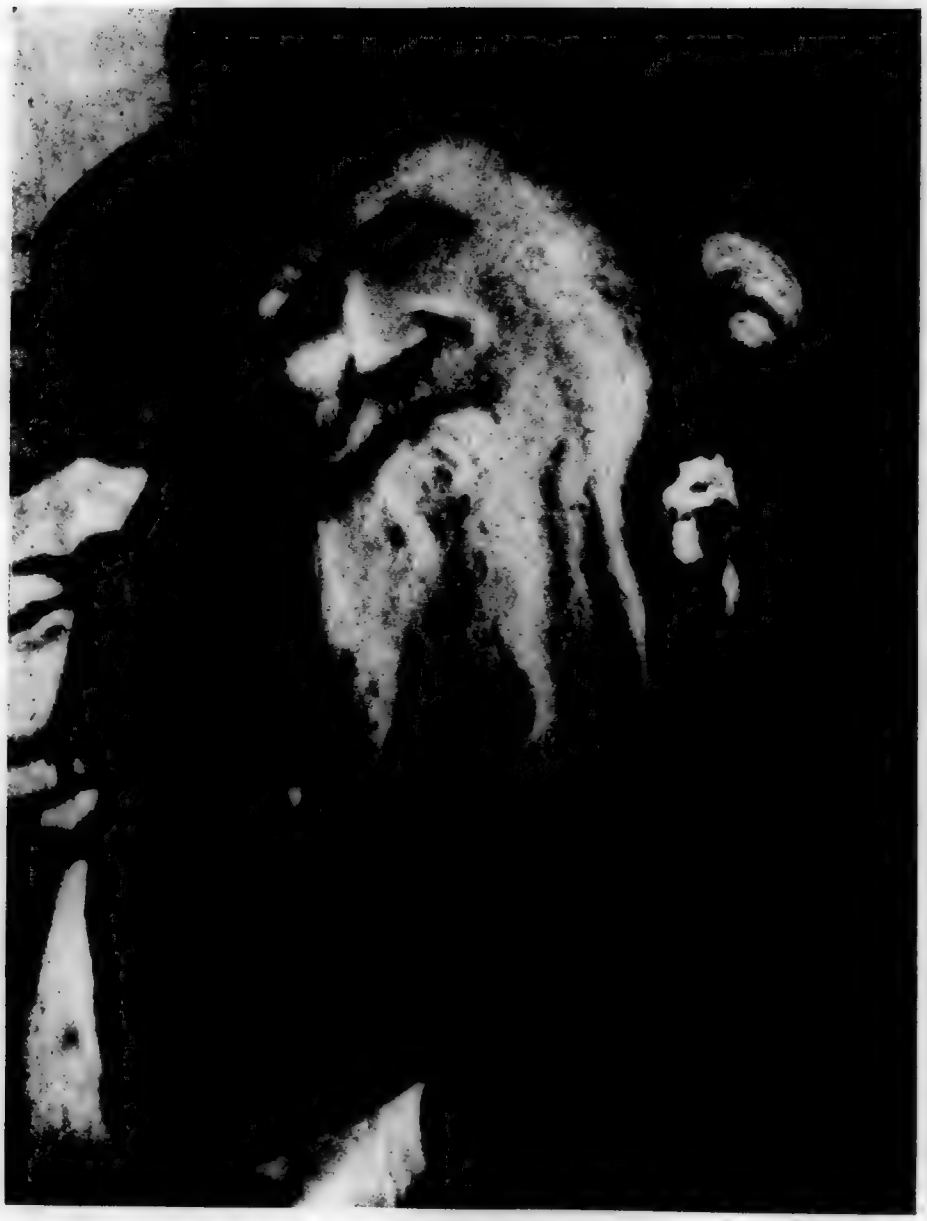


JOAQUIN MILLER

Of necessity, such a process of selection presages a new race—a people with marked characteristics—and to it must in large part be ascribed the result which is thus portrayed by Prof. Turner:

"From the conditions of frontier life came intellectual traits of profound importance. The works of travelers along each frontier from colonial days onward describe certain common traits, and these traits have, while softening down, still persisted as survivals in the place of their origin, even when a higher social organization succeeded. The result is that to the frontier the American intellect owes its striking characteristics. That coarseness and strength combined with acuteness and inquisitiveness; that practical, inventive turn of mind, quick to find expedients; that masterful grasp of material things, lacking in the artistic, but powerful to effect great ends; that restless nervous energy; that dominant individualism, working for good and for evil, and, withal, that buoyancy and exuberance which come with freedom,—these are traits of the frontier, or traits called out elsewhere because of the existence of the frontier. We are not easily aware of the deep influence of this individualistic way of thinking upon our present conditions. It persists in the midst of a society that has passed away from the conditions that occasioned it. It makes it difficult to secure social regulation of business enterprises that are essentially public; it is a stumbling-block in the way of civil-service reform; it permeates our doctrines of education; but with the passing of the free lands a vast extension of the social tendency may be expected in America. Ratzel, the well-known geographer, has pointed out the fact that for centuries the great unoccupied area of America furnished to the American spirit something of its own largeness. It has given a largeness of design and an optimism to American thought. Since the days when the fleet of Columbus sailed into the waters of the New World, America has been another name for opportunity, and the people of the United States have taken their tone from the incessant expansion which has not only been open, but has even been forced upon them."

In addition to its being a part of the American frontier, Indiana has long attracted comment for peculiarities of its own. Mention has been made heretofore of some of the comments of Mme. Pulszky and Miss Murray. One of much earlier date is found in "A Statistical, Political and Historical Account of the United States of North America from the period of their first colonization to the present day," published at Edinburgh, Scotland, in 1819, by D. B. Warden. He says of Indiana: "This State is but recently settled; but many of the settlers are of a respectable class and their manners are more refined than could be expected in a place where society is but in its infancy. They are sober



JOAQUIN MILLER

and industrious; drunkenness is rare and quarreling rare in proportion. They set a high value on the right of personal resistance to aggression. They possess great energy of character and, though they respect the laws generally, do not hesitate sometimes to redress what they consider a public injury by a more summary mode of proceeding." Not only did the Hoosier at home attract the attention of the traveler, but the Hoosier away from home had notice from those among whom he went, as witness this comment in 1839, by the New Orleans Picayune, on the men of our flatboat merchant marine: "There is a primitive and pristine simplicity of character and independence of mind about a Hoosier that pleases us much. His step is as untrammeled by the artifices of fashion and as free from the constraint of foppery as the mighty rivers of the West are from destruction in their impetuous course to the ocean, or as the path of the buffalo herd over the wild prairie. Born on the fructuous soil of freedom, and unchecked in his growth by avarice or dissimulation, he rises to manhood with a mind unwarped and a spirit unbent like the trees of the forest around him. He loves liberty—loves it to his heart's core; he would fight, he would die for it. He cries from his soul, 'Long live liberty,' because the instinct of his free and unsophisticated nature tells him that it is the inestimable birthright and heritage of man, and he thinks that to live without it is as impossible as to exist without the free air that wantons around his Western home. He may be ignorant of the use of the eyeglass, but is his aim with the rifle less deadly? He may not be able to discuss the merits of the last novel, but thinkest thou that he is ignorant of the cardinal principles of liberty? In a word, he may not be a thing with his face hid in a stock, long hair and a shirt collar, but might not more confidence be placed in his brawny arm in time of war than in a whole regiment of such men of doubtful gender?

"We do love to see a Hoosier roll along the levee with the proceeds of the cargo of his flatboat in his pocket. It is the wages of industry, and no lordly ecclesiastic or titled layman dares claim a cent of it. See with what pity he regards those who are confined to the unchanging monotony of a city life, and observe how he despises the uniformity of dress. He has just donned a new blue dress coat with silk linings and flowered gilt buttons. His new trousers look rather short for the present fashion, but this is easily accounted for—they were of stocking fit or French cut at the instep, and thinking they pressed rather close, he has curtailed them of some six inches of their fair proportions. He glories in still sporting the same unpolished big boots, and the woolen round-topped, wide-leafed hat in which he set out from home. The

Hoosier says, or seems to say—'A life in the woods for me,' and his happy and independent life attests the wisdom of his choice."

In later editions of his "Hoosier's Nest," Finley added, in reference to critics of Indiana—

> "Our hardy yeomanry can smile
> At tourists of 'the sea-girt Isle,'
> Or wits that travel at the gallop,
> Like Basil Hall, or Mrs. Trollope."

In fact, Mrs. Trollope did not specialize on Hoosiers, but, like Dickens, remarked on Americans in general. Captain Hall, however, was affected by the independence of the Hoosier much more seriously than the Picayune man. This naval officer came across the Illinois prairies from St. Louis, in May, 1828, and crossed the Southern part of the State, through the Knobs. Apparently it was not a "joy ride." He says: "The country is hilly nearly all the way, the roads execrable, and the carriages made as rigid as if they had been cast in one piece of metal. This is quite necessary, I admit, considering the duty they have to go through. One other refinement in these vehicles I must mention. In every other part of the Union we found at least one door, though very rarely two, in any stage-coach. But upon this occasion, where so large an opening was a weakness that could not be afforded, the passengers had nothing left for it—females as well as males—but literally to mount the coachman's seat by aid of the wheel, and then scramble in at the front as well as they might. * * * During this rugged journey, we were never exposed to those privations as to food that we had met with sometimes in the South, for provisions of all kinds were in abundance. I cannot say, however, that my observations go to confirm the accounts I have read of the intelligence, and high-mindedness, as it is affectedly called, of the thinly scattered inhabitants of those new countries. I did not expect, indeed, to find any great polish of manners in the backwoods, but I must say, that although we met with no inhospitality, we encountered so many instances of coldness and gruffness, that I have no wish again to exchange the obligations and entanglements of civilization for the selfish freedom of the forest. It is not that the inhabitants of those countries are ill-natured—quite the reverse—they seem always most willing to oblige when prompted so to do. But what I complain of is the want of habitual politeness—the spontaneous desire to be civil and useful. And I strongly suspect, that such is the inevitable consequence of people living far apart, and trusting exclusively to their own exertions for their support. The same class of

things which limit the range of their good offices, limit also their means of acquiring knowledge, tend to rivet prejudices, and to augment ideas of self-importance. To talk, therefore, of people so circumstanced, being possessed of any remarkable degree of intelligence, is to declare the existence of a moral or rather a political miracle, of which civil society presents no example.'' [2]

Here are some ideas worthy of consideration. If there was either any notable amount of intelligence, or lack of it, in Indiana in 1828, it was due to the class of people that came here, and not to their conditions after coming, for they had not been here long enough to affect intelligence. But what he is talking about is manners, and manners may be affected in comparatively brief time. Almost anyone can acquire a grouch on short order, and a persistence of grouch conditions would produce results having at least an appearance of permanence. Yet he is probably right in his deduction, for certainly the tendency of isolated life, and ''trusting to their own exertions'' is to develop self-reliance. The average self-reliant man regards a proffer of assistance as a reflection on his ability. If you doubt it, offer to help some man who is working on an automobile that has stalled by the roadside, and note your welcome. It would have been strange if Hall had noted a ''spontaneous desire to be civil and useful'' among a self-reliant people. His mention of ''high-mindedness, as it is affectedly called,'' shows that he had been reading the letters of Richard Flower, who was in the same part of the State in 1819. But Flower came in a very different frame of mind. He did not like city life, and he was not wedded to class distinctions; hence it was only natural that he wrote: ''instead of being in continual broils and exposed to the affronts and insults of rude Americans I have received nothing but civility and hospitality.'' His statement to which Hall refers is this: ''The American notion of liberty and equality is highly gratifying to me. The master or employer is kept within the bounds of reason and decency towards his labourer. No curses or oaths towards their servants, or helps as they choose to call themselves (for everyone who takes money or wages, is, after all, a servant), he obeys all reasonable orders for his remuneration; and when this obedience ceases, the contract of service is at an end. I have often been surprised at the high-mindedness of American labourers, who are offended at the name of servant.''

This objection to the word ''servant'' was not peculiar to Indiana, and it was a constant source of wonder to English tourists, who never grasped the idea that the word did not have the same meaning in America that it had in England. The first English realization of this

[2] Travels in North America, Vol. 3, p. 386.

that has come to my notice is in Murray's New English Dictionary, in the entry: "In the North American Colonies in the 17th and 18th (century), and subsequently in the United States, servant was the usual designation for a slave." Among the illustrations cited are one from a Virginia law of 1643, "any such runaway servants or hired freemen"; one from a Connecticut law of 1784, "Apprentices under Age and Servants bought for Time"; and one from Uncle Tom's Cabin, "Why don't we teach our servants to read?" The same use prevailed in early Indiana. The indenture law of 1803, for the purpose of introducing slavery for life, or a period of years, of "any servant or slave of color," is entitled "An Act concerning Servants." Presumably this usage was based on the Bible, in which, in the King James version, servant and slave are not distinguished. In Indiana, the relation created by the indenture laws was called "voluntary servitude."[3] With race prejudice added to prevailing conceptions of "freedom and equality," it naturally resulted that any intimation of a condition of servitude was resented. Charles Fenno Hoffman encountered it in 1833, when he stopped at a tavern on the shore of Lake Michigan, west of Michigan City. He says: "My fingers were numb with cold; and seeing a rough-looking fellow moving from the door towards the horses of my companions, I requested him to take mine also; but upon his polite rejoinder that 'he was nobody's servant but his own,' I could only wish him 'a more civil master,' and proceeded to take care of the animal myself."

This sentiment made even stronger impression on lady tourists, in connection with domestic service. Mrs. Trollope devotes so many pages to the subject that she apologizes for her attention to it. Mme. Pulszky speaking of the ladies of the legislative delegation from Indiana that came to meet the Kossuth party at Cincinnati, says: "With the other ladies I spoke much of their household concerns. They almost all lived on farms or in small country towns, where their husbands, the Senators and Representatives, were lawyers, physicians or merchants, and come only to Indianapolis for the session. All complained of the great difficulty to get servants; colored people are scarce, whites work on their own account, and even the blacks say often, when asked to come, as a help, 'Do your business yourself.' The feeling of equality pervades this State so much that people do not like to work for wages." Soon after, Miss Murray, criticising the professed democracy of Indianapolis, said: "Ladies don't like their helps to say they 'choose to sit in the parlour, or they wont help them at all, for equality is the rule here'." It was the common demand of the girls who hired for domestic service, at this period, that they should be treated as members of the family, and

[3] Indiana as Seen by early Travelers, p. 85.

especially in the matter of eating with the family. Mrs. Trollope says of her "helps": "One of these was a pretty girl, whose natural disposition must have been gentle and kind; but her good feelings were soured, and her gentleness turned to morbid sensitiveness, by having heard a thousand and a thousand times that she was as good as any other lady, that all men were equal, and women too, and that it was a sin and a shame for a free-born American to be treated like a servant. When she found she was to dine in the kitchen, she turned up her pretty lip, and said, 'I guess that's cause you don't think I'm good enough to eat with you. You'll find that wont do here.' I found afterwards that she rarely ate any dinner at all, and generally passed the time in tears. I did every thing in my power to conciliate and make her happy, but I am sure she hated me." It may be added that while this custom has almost disappeared, in cities and towns at least, the average maid will not endure a mistress who is "uppity"; and it requires as much tact to get along with domestics as it does to manage a husband.

But in these conditions there is little that could be considered peculiar to Indiana; and we come back to the primary question whether the Hoosier does in fact differ in any material respect from other Americans; and if so, what is the cause of it? Indiana was subject to frontier influences longer than the average for American states—over half a century in all—on account of her inland condition and the slow extinction of Indian titles. The first railroad did not reach Indianapolis until 1847. So, also, the mixture of blood was greater than the average. In the battle of New England and Virginia authors, nearly everything in the United States has been claimed for either the Puritans or the Cavaliers—or both. They have a story in Colorado, that an English tourist, on visiting the Grand Canyon, looked on the stupendous walls, that seemed to rise to the skies, said: "Ah! this is really remarkable. Ah!—Was it made by the Puritans, ah, or the Cavaliers?" The Central West has also been appropriated. In his interesting and valuable "The Ohio River," Mr. Archer Butler Hulbert, of the New England forces, says: "The four 'Yankee' towns, Marietta, Columbus, and Cincinnati in Ohio, and North Bend in Indiana,(!) grew slowly but steadily. * * * The impetus given to emigration from New England and the entire seaboard by these settlements was considerable; converging on Pittsburg came thousands of easterners, some of whom came to the New England settlements but most of whom scattered up and down the Ohio River and into Virginia and Kentucky. * * * As we have seen, the fighting Virginians, Irish, Scotch-Irish, and Germans, had opened the Ohio Valley, and for nearly a generation before the New

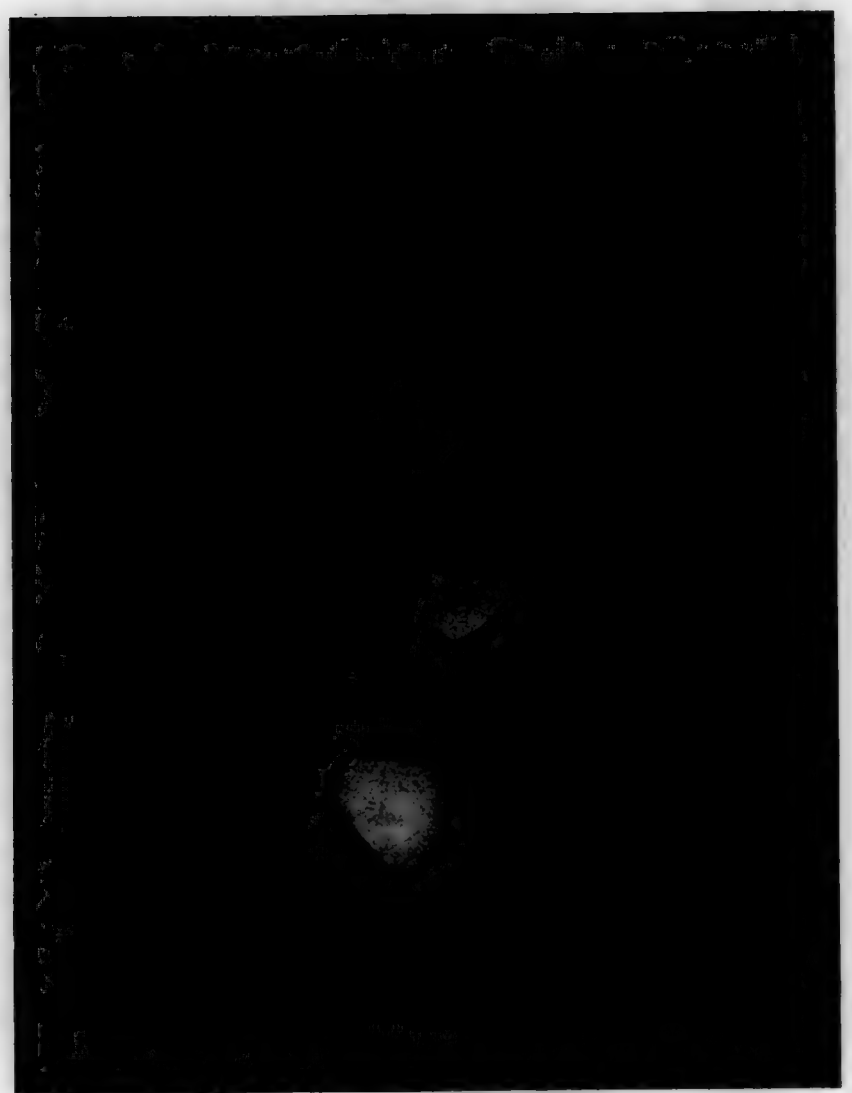
Englanders arrived these rough but hardy pioneers had been filling the Old Southwest. That their hungry hatchets had not invaded the Old Northwest was no fault of theirs. * * * The best blood in New England went toward founding Marietta, Cincinnati, and Cleveland. And the Virginians who stepped rapidly into the Scioto Valley and founded Chillicothe were men in every way worthy of their Virginian fathers, the Washingtons, Johnsons, and Lees, without whom, even the noble John Adams of Massachusetts said, 'there would never have been any Revolutionary War.' * * * The result was a marvellous cross-breeding of half a dozen different stocks between the Ohio River and Lake Erie, but producing a composite race of unparalleled energy and power.''

There is much of truth in this as to the earliest settlers of Ohio, on account of the land grants, except that the New Englanders and Virginians were in separate regions, and did not intermarry as much as might be supposed. But in reality the Puritan and Cavalier settlements on the Eastern seaboard were comparatively small, and did not migrate extensively. The oncoming waves of European immigrants that swept past them, and settled most of the country east of the Alleghenies, were of the poorer classes of the old country. Washington may have been justly called ''the Father of his Country,'' but it is too much to say that ''the Washingtons, Johnsons and Lees'' were the fathers of the Virginians that came into the Northwest. However, the fact to which I desire to call attention is the concentration of this western moving stream in southern Indiana. The pioneer movement in the United States has been chiefly on East and West lines, where not obstructed or diverted by abnormal causes. Until the thirties, the northern stream had to turn south when it reached the eastern line of Indiana, because the Indian titles in the northern part of the State had not been extinguished. The southern stream was turned to the North if it followed the Cumberland Road, or came down the Cumberland or Tennessee Rivers. The central stream, which followed the Ohio river, was brought direct to Indiana's boundary. Aside from the special settlements of French, Swiss, and Germans in Indiana, there was a considerable element everywhere that was foreign born, or of foreign parentage. There was a liberal sprinkling of the blue blood of Virginia, and of New England stock, but in Indiana all these stocks were mixed in the same settlements. In consequence, there are few natives of Indiana who do not count from three to five nationalities in a not remote ancestry. These natural causes of concentration lost most of their effect in the latter half of the last century, in which the Northern half of the State was chiefly populated. When Hugh McCulloch was looking for a location in Indiana, in 1833,

he consulted with Gen. Tilghman A. Howard, then U. S. District Attorney, telling him that he contemplated trying some point in the southern part of the State. He reports the conversation thus: "'Don't do it' said he. 'There are some nice fellows in the southern counties, but the people generally have come from Kentucky, Tennessee or the Carolinas; they are good enough people in their way, but having been raised in the States in which slavery exists, they are not enterprising; their ways are not your ways; you would not like them. Go north.' 'But' replied I, 'northern Indiana is mostly a wilderness; what in the world could a young lawyer find to do there?' 'No matter if it is a wilderness' said he; 'it will not long be a wilderness. It is' he continued, 'the most inviting country I have ever seen, and it will soon be filled by people from New York and New England—the right kind of people to develop it.'"[4]

The movement on East and West lines followed as Gen. Howard predicted, the southern stream now being turned more largely to Missouri, Arkansas, Louisiana and Texas. Even in California, the southern part of the State was notably more Southern in population than the upper half. A part of the California Southerners moved north into Idaho, on account of the gold discoveries there, and there have been something of similar refluxes in Nevada, Dakota and Colorado. In Indiana the result has been to give a perceptible difference between the people of the northern and southern parts of the State; and this is emphasized by the difference of topography and soil, the flat and sandy lands of the North giving a different appearance to the towns as well as the country. But in this later period there has been a larger influx, first of Irish and Germans, and later of Scandinavians and people of Southern Europe, so that the "melting-pot" has been in use continuously. And there was a still greater difference. The northern part of Indiana was largely prairie, while the central and southern portions were covered by a heavy forest—a forest so dense that it was not permanently inhabited by Indians. To the early and scattered settlers the task of removing this forest, and bringing the land under cultivation seemed an almost hopeless one. In 1805 the people of the Whitewater Valley asked to be separated from Indiana Territory, and joined to Ohio, because they were separated from Vincennes, the capital, by nearly two hundred miles of "a Wilderness occupy'd only by Indians and likely for many years to Remain Unoccupied by any Other persons." It was one of the stated reasons for desiring the introduction of slavery. People of means could buy large tracts of land, but they could not get them cleared when

[4] Men and Measures of Half a Century, p. 78.

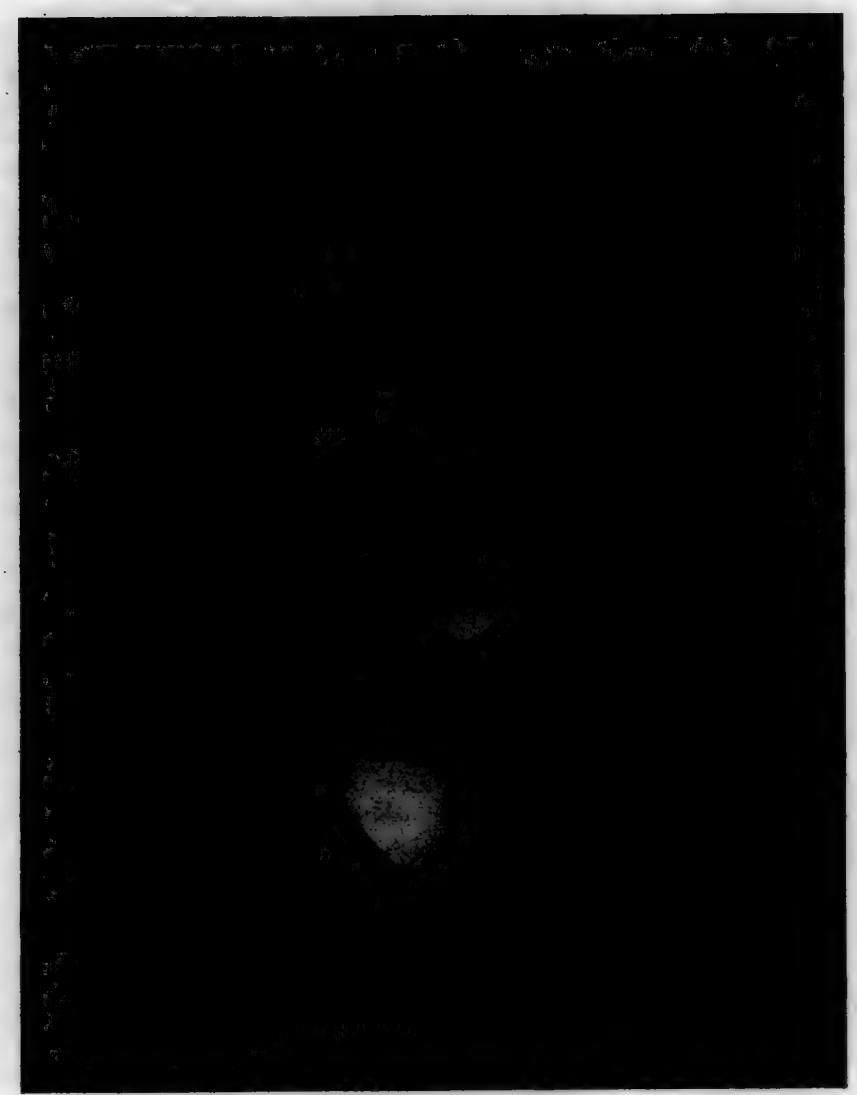


GEN. TILGHMAN A. HOWARD

he consulted with Gen. Tilghman A. Howard, then U. S. District Attorney, telling him that he contemplated trying some point in the southern part of the State. He reports the conversation thus: "'Don't do it' said he. 'There are some nice fellows in the southern counties, but the people generally have come from Kentucky, Tennessee or the Carolinas; they are good enough people in their way, but having been raised in the States in which slavery exists, they are not enterprising; their ways are not your ways; you would not like them. Go north.' 'But' replied I, 'northern Indiana is mostly a wilderness; what in the world could a young lawyer find to do there?' 'No matter if it is a wilderness' said he; 'it will not long be a wilderness. It is' he continued, 'the most inviting country I have ever seen, and it will soon be filled by people from New York and New England—the right kind of people to develop it.'"[4]

The movement on East and West lines followed as Gen. Howard predicted, the southern stream now being turned more largely to Missouri, Arkansas, Louisiana and Texas. Even in California, the southern part of the State was notably more Southern in population than the upper half. A part of the California Southerners moved north into Idaho, on account of the gold discoveries there, and there have been something of similar refluxes in Nevada, Dakota and Colorado. In Indiana the result has been to give a perceptible difference between the people of the northern and southern parts of the State; and this is emphasized by the difference of topography and soil, the flat and sandy lands of the North giving a different appearance to the towns as well as the country. But in this later period there has been a larger influx, first of Irish and Germans, and later of Scandinavians and people of Southern Europe, so that the "melting-pot" has been in use continuously. And there was a still greater difference. The northern part of Indiana was largely prairie, while the central and southern portions were covered by a heavy forest—a forest so dense that it was not permanently inhabited by Indians. To the early and scattered settlers the task of removing this forest, and bringing the land under cultivation seemed an almost hopeless one. In 1805 the people of the Whitewater Valley asked to be separated from Indiana Territory, and joined to Ohio, because they were separated from Vincennes, the capital, by nearly two hundred miles of "a Wilderness occupy'd only by Indians and likely for many years to Remain Unoccupied by any Other persons." It was one of the stated reasons for desiring the introduction of slavery. People of means could buy large tracts of land, but they could not get them cleared when

[4] Men and Measures of Half a Century, p. 78.



GEN. TILGHMAN A. HOWARD

every able-bodied man was engaged in clearing his own land. It was urged in behalf of the indenture law of 1805 that its effect would be to open and clear 700,000 acres of rich land.[5] It is difficult now to realize the labor of the pioneers who accomplished this transformation. It has been compared to the achievements of the coral insect, gradually building the reef until it reaches the surface of the water. Chip by chip each tree must be cut down, and then it must be cut up and removed in some way before the land is available. And this task was not to remove one tree, nor acres of trees but hundreds of miles of trees. Each settler did his part, making his little clearing in the forest, and gradually enlarging it as the years passed. And in this clearing, he and his family were shut in almost as on a desert island. Basil Hall was impressed by the probable effects of what he saw of "people living far apart, and trusting exclusively to their own exertions for their support." But he was traveling on a stage line, where something of outside life was visible. What would he have thought of the hundreds who did not live on traveled roads, but back in the depths of the forest, with only an occasional interview with some neighbor who was living under similar conditions?

Necessarily there is greater isolation in a timbered country than in an open country, and it cannot be questioned that isolation has an effect on the human mind. That is one of the reasons why solitary confinement has been generally abandoned by intelligent penologists, except for comparatively short periods, and for the purpose of making prisoners reflect on their misdeeds. Solitude had often been lauded by writers who had experienced it in slight amount, but when the account of Alexander Selkirk's life on his desert island reached the civilized world, there was general agreement with Cowper's lines—

> "O Solitude where are the charms
> That sages have seen in thy face?
> Better dwell in the midst of alarms
> Than reign in this horrible place."

One of the charms of "Robinson Crusoe" is DeFoe's conception of the mental effects of his life, and his notable turning towards serious thoughts. This conception is borne out historically by the experience of the mutineers of the ship Bounty, from whom there developed on Pitcairn Island one of the most religious communities on earth. Manifestly there is a great difference between enforced isolation, and that which one can leave at will. There is not the same depressing effect,

[5] Liberty Hall, March 31, 1806.

but there is the same opportunity to think out one's thoughts, and the same concentration of thought on nature, for lack of things to divert it. With the pioneer the chief diversion was to the details of his daily toil. He could not run to the grocer, the druggist, and the merchant to supply his wants. He must, in general meet them himself, and here his ingenuity was often put to test. No man was ever a closer observer of this frontier life in Indiana than Judge D. D. Banta, or wrote more intelligently concerning it. He says of this experience of self-reliance: "If the farmer had a knack at working in wood, give him an axe and an auger, or in lieu of the last a burning-iron, and he could make almost any machine he was wont to work with. It is hard to set a limit to the skill of a 'handy' man. With his sharp axe the pioneer could not only cut the logs for his cabin and notch them down, but he could make a close-fitting door and supply it with wooden hinges and a neat latch. With his axe and auger or 'burning-iron,' from the roots of an oak or ash he could fashion his hames and sled-runners. He could make all his whiffle-trees, stock his plows, make or half-sole his sled, make an axle-tree for his wagon if he had one, make a rake, a flax-break, a barrow, a scythe sneath, a grain cradle, a pitchfork, a loom, a reel, a winding blades, a washboard, a stool, a chair, and, at a pinch, a table, a bedstead, a dresser, and a cradle in which to rock the baby. If he was more than ordinarily clever he repaired his own cooperage, and adding a drawing-knife to his kit of tools, he even went so far as to make his own casks, tub, and buckets. But he usually patronized the cooper, and always the blacksmith, the tanner, and the wheelwright. He had little use for the shoemaker, because he made and mended all his own shoes; and less for the fuller and tailor, because his wife spun and wove all the cloth and cut and made all the clothes; and scarcely none at all for the house carpenter, because with his axe he could do about all the carpenter's work the fashion of the times required."[6]

If we may believe half of the teachings of modern science in regard to protein, carbohydrates, and other food elements, the labor of the frontier women called for as much ingenuity as that of the men. Charlotte Perkins Gilman says: "The art and science of cooking involve a large and thorough knowledge of nutritive value and of the laws of physiology and hygiene. As a science it verges on preventive medicine. As an art, it is capable of noble expression within its natural bounds. As it stands among us today, it is so far from being a science and akin to preventive medicine, that it is the lowest of amateur handicrafts and a prolific source of disease; and, as an art, it has developed under the

[6] Indianapolis News, June 14, 1888.

peculiar stimulus of its position as a sex-function into a voluptuous profusion as false as it is evil. Our innocent proverb, 'The way to a man's heart is through his stomach,' is a painfully plain comment on the way in which we have come to deprave our bodies and degrade our souls at the table. * * * What progress we have made in the science of cooking has been made through the study and experience of professional men cooks and chemists, not through the Sisyphean labors of our endless generations of isolated women, each beginning again where her mother began before her." Such is not the record of history. Most of the pioneer women had large families, and little of the infant mortality was due to stomach trouble. If they had known the chemical composition of foods, it would have made little difference, for there was scant room for selection. A woman situated like Mrs. McCoy, in her Indian boarding school, with no food but lye hominy in the house for weeks at a time, "degraded her soul" by cooking lye hominy. That was an extreme case. Usually there was some kind of meat at hand, and corn meal, if not flour. The shortage was in acids and sweets. If I were asked by a bright young woman for a subject for an economic sociological thesis, I would recommend The Evolution of the American Pie; for unquestionably woman put the pie in pioneer. Harriet Beecher Stowe made a start in that direction when she wrote: "The pie is an English institution, which, planted on American soil, forthwith ran rampant and burst forth into an untold variety of genera and species. Not merely the old traditional mince pie, but a thousand strictly American seedlings from that main stock, evinced the power of American housewives to adapt old institutions to new uses. Pumpkin pies, cranberry pies, huckleberry pies, custard pies, apple pies, Marlborough-pudding pies.[7] Pies with top crusts, and pies without,—pies adorned with all sorts of fanciful flutings and architectural strips laid across and around, and otherwise varied, attested the boundless fertility of the feminine mind when once let loose in a given direction."[8]

It was not a matter of choice, but of finding material from which a pie could be made, and when all the fruits and berries had been exhausted, as well as pumpkin, squash, sweet-potato and Irish potato, she moved on to vinegar pie. So, in the lack of spices, she utilized lemon and orange peel. So she made preserves of tomatoes and watermelon rinds, and pickled various vegetables. So she has gone on with all sorts of salads and puddings, until American cook books make a considerable library, with more to come. And in the general opinion of mere man, male cooks have spoiled more than they have improved. Who that has

[7] A sort of apple pie—see Fannie Merritt Farmer's New Book of Cookery, p. 307.
[8] Oldtown Folks, p. 340.

eaten hotel strawberry shortcake, has not yearned for the kind "that Mother used to make?" And her "preventive medicines" were not confined to foods. She made decoctions of medicinal plants, salves, washes, plasters and poultices. She not only made soap, but made the lye to make the soap; and this was continued long after "store soap" was available. Says George W. Sloan: "There was not a large sale for bar soap because all the old women made soft soap. No coal was burned then and there were plenty of wood ashes. The woman saved the ashes, leached them, boiled the lye down until it would float an egg, added her savings of grease to it and made soap. She had learned to add salt, and that made hard soap."[9] If there is anything in heredity, the average American can look for ingenuity on the maternal as well as the paternal side. And there were dozens of forms of industry in which both sexes participated, such as preserving meats, making candles and grease lamps, making and using dyes, tanning skins, cleaning feathers, and other efforts to add to the comforts of life, or earn an honest dollar.

It must be that the isolation of the frontier had a material effect on the religious sentiment of the pioneers. Few men who think do not realize that they are not living as good lives as they might. They may not indulge in crimes or even vices, but they are seldom exercising their virtues to their full capacity. In the early period everybody believed in the Bible. Even professed atheists had a deep-down belief, such as Stevenson pictures in his pirates in Treasure Island. They have a story in Owen County of an old farmer who was "a little near," who had a son, Absolom, who never got along financially. Absolom finally went to Texas, with his wife and children, to enter some land; and in due time wrote to his father for assistance, stating that he was out of money, could get no work, and his family were suffering from hunger. The old gentleman had a couple of notes that Absolom had given him for borrowed money, and he cancelled these, put them in an envelope, and sent them to Absolom. Some time after, his brother-in-law was telling this to James Phillips, a professed infidel of the neighborhood, who indignantly asked, "Did the old man do that?" "Yes, he did, and I sent Absolom some money myself." "Well, the old scoundrel; he ought to be in hell." "But I thought you didn't believe in hell." "I didn't; but by G—d I never saw the necessity for it before." In the isolated life, people had to think. There was dearth of amusements, and most of what there were had an athletic character that required competition to make the sport. The first settlers of Indiana were religious to begin with, and their laws were almost puritanical. There were,

[9] Fifty years in Pharmacy, Ind. Hist. Soc. Pubs., Vol. 3, p. 334.

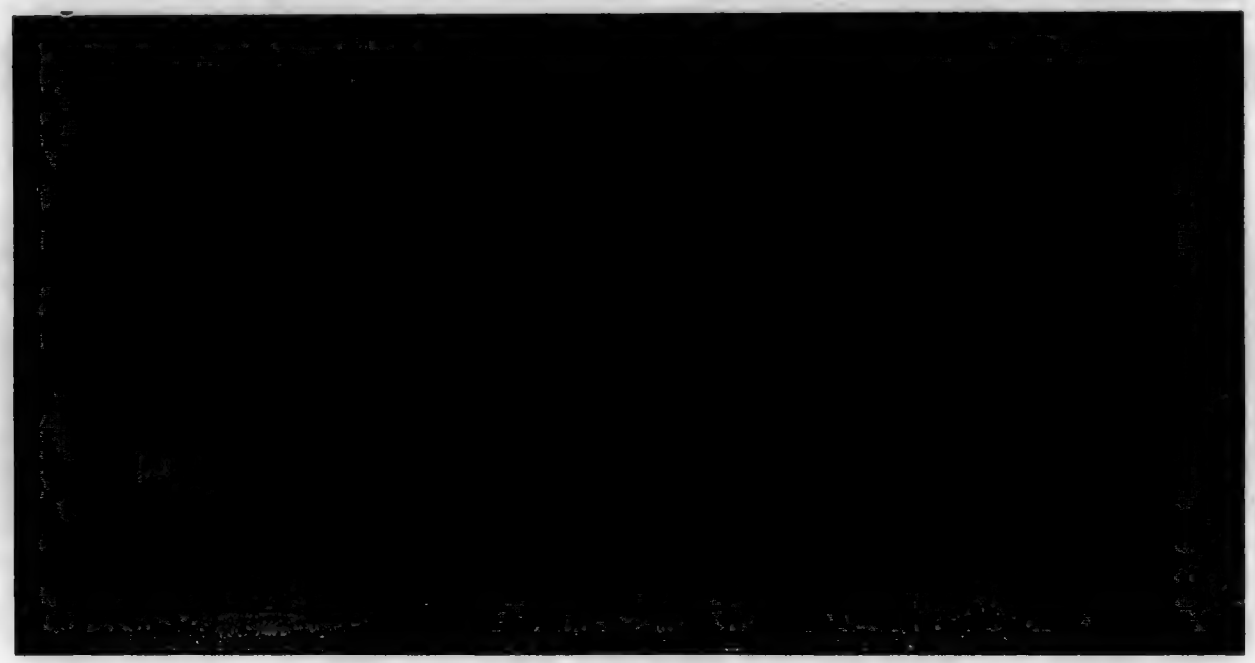
of course, no theaters, and the early laws of the State provided that, "Every person who shall exhibit any puppet-show, wire dancing or tumbling, for money or reward, shall be fined three dollars for each offense."[10] It was not until 1831 that provision was made for licensing such shows.[11] Decent people did not play cards; and until the middle of the century, the law provided, "That if any person shall vend, or cause to be vended, any playing cards, or any obscene book, pamphlet, or print, he shall on conviction thereof, be fined in any sum not less than one nor more than three dollars for every such pack of cards, book, pamphlet, or print vended."[12] If anything in the forcible preaching of the time made an impression on the mind of an irreligious man, his thought was sure to come back to it when at his lonesome tasks, and a "conviction of sin" would naturally follow. These conditions explain such extraordinary religious movements as "the Great Awakening" of the middle of the eighteenth century, and the great revivals that swept the Western country in the first half of the nineteenth century, beginning with the Newlight revival at Cane Ridge in 1804. There was a mental effect in the abandon of emotional excitement in these religious experiences aside from the religious effect. A man cannot "let himself go" emotionally without developing the emotional side of his nature; and when he throws himself into the same condition habitually, as was done in all the evangelistic churches, there must be a development of the emotional nature that is simply impossible of religions where emotional manifestations are studiously repressed. To give expression to these emotions there is a striving for superlatives that gives a new color to language, just as there is when the emotions are stirred by anything else. The effect, from whatever cause, is well expressed by H. H. Riley: "Pioneers —men who grow up in the woods—are famous for luxuriant imaginations. Everything with them is on a sweeping scale with the natural objects amid which they dwell. The rivers, and lakes, and plains are great, and seem to run riot—so men sometimes run riot too, in thought and word, and deed. They deal largely in the extravagant, and do extravagant things in an extravagant way. I have seen a rusty pioneer, when giving his opinion upon some trite matter, garnish his language with imagery and figures, and clothe himself with an action that Demosthenes would have copied, if he had met with such in his day. Gestures all graceful, eye all fire, language rough, but strong, and an enthusiasm that was magnetic—a kind of unpremeditated natural eloquence, that many a one has sought for, but never found."[13]

[10] Rev. Stats. 1824, p. 148.

[11] Laws of 1831, p. 191.

[12] Rev. Stats. 1843, p. 985.

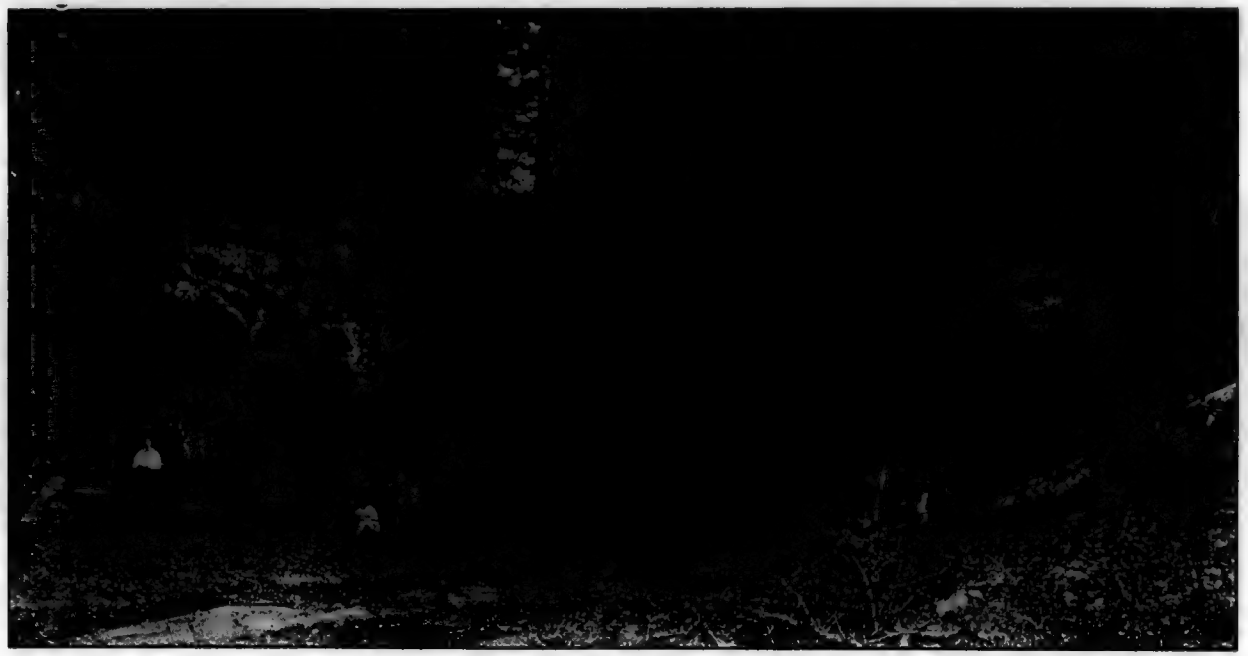
[13] Puddleford Papers, p. 206.



TURKEY RUN

of course, no theaters, and the early laws of the State provided that, "Every person who shall exhibit any puppet-show, wire dancing or tumbling, for money or reward, shall be fined three dollars for each offense."[10] It was not until 1831 that provision was made for licensing such shows.[11] Decent people did not play cards; and until the middle of the century, the law provided, "That if any person shall vend, or cause to be vended, any playing cards, or any obscene book, pamphlet, or print, he shall on conviction thereof, be fined in any sum not less than one nor more than three dollars for every such pack of cards, book, pamphlet, or print vended."[12] If anything in the forcible preaching of the time made an impression on the mind of an irreligious man, his thought was sure to come back to it when at his lonesome tasks, and a "conviction of sin" would naturally follow. These conditions explain such extraordinary religious movements as "the Great Awakening" of the middle of the eighteenth century, and the great revivals that swept the Western country in the first half of the nineteenth century, beginning with the Newlight revival at Cane Ridge in 1804. There was a mental effect in the abandon of emotional excitement in these religious experiences aside from the religious effect. A man cannot "let himself go" emotionally without developing the emotional side of his nature; and when he throws himself into the same condition habitually, as was done in all the evangelistic churches, there must be a development of the emotional nature that is simply impossible of religions where emotional manifestations are studiously repressed. To give expression to these emotions there is a striving for superlatives that gives a new color to language, just as there is when the emotions are stirred by anything else. The effect, from whatever cause, is well expressed by H. H. Riley: "Pioneers —men who grow up in the woods—are famous for luxuriant imaginations. Everything with them is on a sweeping scale with the natural objects amid which they dwell. The rivers, and lakes, and plains are great, and seem to run riot—so men sometimes run riot too, in thought and word, and deed. They deal largely in the extravagant, and do extravagant things in an extravagant way. I have seen a rusty pioneer, when giving his opinion upon some trite matter, garnish his language with imagery and figures, and clothe himself with an action that Demosthenes would have copied, if he had met with such in his day. Gestures all graceful, eye all fire, language rough, but strong, and an enthusiasm that was magnetic—a kind of unpremeditated natural eloquence, that many a one has sought for, but never found."[13]

[10] Rev. Stats. 1824, p. 148.
[11] Laws of 1831, p. 191.
[12] Rev. Stats. 1843, p. 985.
[13] Puddleford Papers, p. 206.



TURKEY RUN

Of course this characteristic was most noticeable in frontier oratory, which, with appreciation of the purpose of oratory, was designed to move the hearers to whom it was addressed. In a broad way this may be classed as legal, political and religious. It was common for the people to gather at court sessions to "hear the lawyers plead," or, in other words to argue their cases to the juries, and at especially interesting trials the court rooms were never large enough to accommodate the audiences. A description of frontier political oratory, and its effects on those who were not accustomed to it, has already been given in the account of the speech of Henry S. Lane at the Republican National Convention. But the most striking was the religious oratory, because the preacher had the most tremendous subjects to deal with, and his appeals went to the very foundations of human character, and to the highest conceptions of which man is capable. Here, oratory went to its utmost limits. One of the most noted of its many masters in Indiana was John Strange, a Virginian by birth, who began preaching in 1810, when twenty years of age. A fellow Methodist preacher describes him thus: "In the pulpit, he was peerless in voice and gesture. No one ever imitated him—for none could. He was a natural orator of the highest class. It was no studied art with him—it was Heaven's rich gift. His power over an audience, at times, seemed to be almost supernatural, causing their feelings to rise and swell, at the command of his voice, or the waving of his hand, as the ocean would surge under the call of Aeolus. Often the people were so carried away by his eloquence that, rising from their seats, they would press toward the place where he stood telling the story of the cross—portraying the dying agonies of the Savior—themselves seemingly lost to every subject but the one presented by the speaker. He was sometimes eccentric in the pulpit, but his eccentricities were always graceful. * * * By his sudden exclamation he would thrill a whole congregation as by a shock of electricity. Sometimes, when speaking of God's love to man in the redemption of the world, the joys of Christ's great salvation, the glory of heaven, his soul would be filled with such heavenly rapture that he would exclaim in his peculiar voice, 'Alleluia! Alleluia! Alleluia!' when the people would catch the spirit, and from every part of the congregation shouts of praise would ascend to heaven. Sometimes, when portraying the torments of those shut up in the prison-house of hell, and describing the wicked as in crowds they urged their way down to blackness and darkness, the sinners in the congregation would scream out, crying for mercy. Seizing upon the occasion, Mr. Strange would exclaim, in his inimitable way, 'A center shot, my Lord; load and fire again!' The backwoods hunters knew well how to apply such expressions. * * *

His powers of description were of the finest order. He could so describe a scene, that you would seem to behold, in undimmed light, that which he was portraying. When he was preaching the funeral sermon of Rev. Edwin Ray, in Indianapolis, toward the close of the discourse, while describing the second coming of Christ, his bringing with him 'them that sleep in Jesus,' descending 'in the clouds of heaven,' he stood erect for a moment, then, looking upward, cried out, 'Where is Edwin Ray?' Still looking upward, he said, 'I see him; I see him!' and then, with both hands raised as if welcoming him, he exclaimed, in a voice that seemed to go up to the clouds, 'Hail, Edwin! Hail, Edwin! Hail Edwin!' The effect upon the congregation will never be forgotten by those who heard that sermon and felt the power." [14]

Another says of him: "His leading mental traits were feeling and imagination, and, as a consequence, his sermons were highly descriptive. Sometimes his imagination would tower and soar aloft, till his hearers would be carried in feeling and fancy to the third heaven. He could paint a panoramic scene with the hand of a master, and he frequently employed metaphoric representations with wonderful effect. Once, when preaching on the love of God, he compared it to an ocean, and then he endeavored to sound it with a line. While letting down his line, he became most impassioned, and cried out, at the top of his shrill voice, 'More line—more line!' and the effect was to enrapture and convulse the entire congregation on a large encampment, while they seemed lost in wonder and adoration at the unfathomable depths of God's love to a lost world. Once while on the Madison district, he was compelled, through feebleness and extreme indisposition, to desist from preaching, while in the midst of a sermon, at a quarterly meeting. But while abruptly closing, he exclaimed, with a pathos all his own, and perfectly inimitable, 'God forbid that any of my hearers should wake up with the rich man in hell, where they must cry in vain for one drop of water to cool their parched tongues!' and suiting the action to the word, he dipped his finger in a tumbler of water that was sitting on the pulpit, and letting a drop fall on his own tongue, fell immediately back upon his seat, while the congregation was suffused in tears, and sobs and groans were heard from every part of the audience." [15] The responses of the audience were not always religious in character, although they showed the interest awakened by the discourse. Holliday tells of a frontier preacher who was holding a meeting in a bar-room—a quite common occurrence—and preaching from the text, "Seek first the kingdom of God and his righteousness, and all these things shall be added

[14] Smith's Indiana Miscellany, pp. 154-6.

[15] Holliday's Life and Times of Rev. Allen Wiley, p. 63.

Of course this characteristic was most noticeable in frontier oratory, which, with appreciation of the purpose of oratory, was designed to move the hearers to whom it was addressed. In a broad way this may be classed as legal, political and religious. It was common for the people to gather at court sessions to "hear the lawyers plead," or, in other words to argue their cases to the juries, and at especially interesting trials the court rooms were never large enough to accommodate the audiences. A description of frontier political oratory, and its effects on those who were not accustomed to it, has already been given in the account of the speech of Henry S. Lane at the Republican National Convention. But the most striking was the religious oratory, because the preacher had the most tremendous subjects to deal with, and his appeals went to the very foundations of human character, and to the highest conceptions of which man is capable. Here, oratory went to its utmost limits. One of the most noted of its many masters in Indiana was John Strange, a Virginian by birth, who began preaching in 1810, when twenty years of age. A fellow Methodist preacher describes him thus: "In the pulpit, he was peerless in voice and gesture. No one ever imitated him—for none could. He was a natural orator of the highest class. It was no studied art with him—it was Heaven's rich gift. His power over an audience, at times, seemed to be almost supernatural, causing their feelings to rise and swell, at the command of his voice, or the waving of his hand, as the ocean would surge under the call of Aeolus. Often the people were so carried away by his eloquence that, rising from their seats, they would press toward the place where he stood telling the story of the cross—portraying the dying agonies of the Savior—themselves seemingly lost to every subject but the one presented by the speaker. He was sometimes eccentric in the pulpit, but his eccentricities were always graceful. * * * By his sudden exclamation he would thrill a whole congregation as by a shock of electricity. Sometimes, when speaking of God's love to man in the redemption of the world, the joys of Christ's great salvation, the glory of heaven, his soul would be filled with such heavenly rapture that he would exclaim in his peculiar voice, 'Alleluia! Alleluia! Alleluia!' when the people would catch the spirit, and from every part of the congregation shouts of praise would ascend to heaven. Sometimes, when portraying the torments of those shut up in the prison-house of hell, and describing the wicked as in crowds they urged their way down to blackness and darkness, the sinners in the congregation would scream out, crying for mercy. Seizing upon the occasion, Mr. Strange would exclaim, in his inimitable way, 'A center shot, my Lord; load and fire again!' The backwoods hunters knew well how to apply such expressions. * * *

His powers of description were of the finest order. He could so describe a scene, that you would seem to behold, in undimmed light, that which he was portraying. When he was preaching the funeral sermon of Rev. Edwin Ray, in Indianapolis, toward the close of the discourse, while describing the second coming of Christ, his bringing with him 'them that sleep in Jesus,' descending 'in the clouds of heaven,' he stood erect for a moment, then, looking upward, cried out, 'Where is Edwin Ray?' Still looking upward, he said, 'I see him; I see him!' and then, with both hands raised as if welcoming him, he exclaimed, in a voice that seemed to go up to the clouds, 'Hail, Edwin! Hail, Edwin! Hail Edwin!' The effect upon the congregation will never be forgotten by those who heard that sermon and felt the power." [14]

Another says of him: "His leading mental traits were feeling and imagination, and, as a consequence, his sermons were highly descriptive. Sometimes his imagination would tower and soar aloft, till his hearers would be carried in feeling and fancy to the third heaven. He could paint a panoramic scene with the hand of a master, and he frequently employed metaphoric representations with wonderful effect. Once, when preaching on the love of God, he compared it to an ocean, and then he endeavored to sound it with a line. While letting down his line, he became most impassioned, and cried out, at the top of his shrill voice, 'More line—more line!' and the effect was to enrapture and convulse the entire congregation on a large encampment, while they seemed lost in wonder and adoration at the unfathomable depths of God's love to a lost world. Once while on the Madison district, he was compelled, through feebleness and extreme indisposition, to desist from preaching, while in the midst of a sermon, at a quarterly meeting. But while abruptly closing, he exclaimed, with a pathos all his own, and perfectly inimitable, 'God forbid that any of my hearers should wake up with the rich man in hell, where they must cry in vain for one drop of water to cool their parched tongues!' and suiting the action to the word, he dipped his finger in a tumbler of water that was sitting on the pulpit, and letting a drop fall on his own tongue, fell immediately back upon his seat, while the congregation was suffused in tears, and sobs and groans were heard from every part of the audience." [15] The responses of the audience were not always religious in character, although they showed the interest awakened by the discourse. Holliday tells of a frontier preacher who was holding a meeting in a bar-room—a quite common occurrence—and preaching from the text, "Seek first the kingdom of God and his righteousness, and all these things shall be added

[14] Smith's Indiana Miscellany, pp. 154-6.

[15] Holliday's Life and Times of Rev. Allen Wiley, p. 63.

unto you." He says: "He endeavored, in plain words, to show them the absurdity and folly of serving the devil. 'Now', said he, 'if you want to be happy, the devil can't make you happy. He is the most wretched being in all the universe; and as misery loves company, he will drag you down to his own fiery abode. If you are seeking for honor, the devil has none to bestow; he is the most dishonorable being that lives. And if you are seeking for wealth, the devil has none of it; if you were to sweep hell from one end to the other, you would not get a sixpence.' A large, honest but coarse-looking fellow, sitting right before the preacher, with eyes and mouth wide open, exclaimed, unconsciously: 'God! money is as scarce there as it is here!' "

It must not be supposed that these frontier preachers were ignorant, although many of them had little schooling. Holliday says of Strange: "His education was not very thorough; yet he was a close student, and but few men ever had a better command of language than he. For years he was in the habit of carrying Walker's octavo dictionary in his saddlebags, and of studying it closely; and thus he acquired a very ready and happy use of language, and his storehouse of words seemed inexhaustible." In fact few of the preachers neglected opportunities to learn. Barton W. Stone, the Newlight leader, was well educated for the time, yet he picked up French from a French refugee in Georgia, and Hebrew in Kentucky. He says of the latter: "A Prussian doctor, a Jew of great learning, came to Lexington, and proposed to teach the Hebrew language in a short time. A class was soon made up of a motley mixture of preachers, lawyers, and others. He taught by lectures; and in a very short time we understood the language so as with ease to read, and translate by the assistance of a Lexicon." Smith makes the broad claim: "Indiana is more indebted to itinerant Methodist preachers for the high position she now occupies in science, literature, and Christianity, than to any other class of men. Though these ministers of the Lord Jesus were not cultured men, as that term is ordinarily understood, they were, nevertheless, educated in an exalted sense. Their education was such as to qualify them for their peculiar and important work. * * * They all had a fair, some of them a good, English training. Some of them, while traveling their large circuits, pursued their studies till they became good Latin, Greek, and Hebrew scholars. They were well read in the Holy Scriptures, and when they preached they used them. It would have been an anomaly to have heard one of these men preach a sermon and never make a quotation from the Scriptures, except when he read his text." [16]

There is a large basis of fact for this statement, but it should not be

[16] Indiana Miscellany, p. 45.

limited to Methodists. Itinerancy and revivals were characteristic of the "shouting Methodist," but they were shared by nearly all the Protestant sects on the frontier. The five preachers who started the Newlight movement were Presbyterians, of whom two went over to the Shakers, and two returned to the Presbyterian fold, leaving Barton W. Stone, who later joined forces with Alexander Campbell, though their sects have never fully coalesced. Clergymen of all sects traveled widely in the early period and stationed preachers often held revival meetings. John R. Moreland, a converted flatboatman, who came to the First Presbyterian Church of Indianapolis in 1828, is described by Mrs. Ketcham as "a real revival preacher, who meant good and was good. He wept with his congregation." Henry Ward Beecher was quite noted as a revival preacher when in Indiana, not only in his own church, but going out to hold meetings. The great work of the churches in book education was through the Sunday schools, for there were no real free schools in Indiana until after 1850, and more children learned to read in the Sunday schools than in the day schools. But book education is a small part of the education of life, and in early Indiana the religious teaching formed a large part of it. Foreigners could seldom grasp its import. Mrs. Trollope, who was a most decorous Episcopalian, was shocked by it. She says: "I learned that the un-national church of America required to be roused, at regular intervals, to greater energy and exertion. At these seasons the most enthusiastic of the clergy travel the country, and enter the cities and towns by scores, or by hundreds, as the accommodation of the place may admit, and for a week or fortnight, or, if the population be large, for a month; they preach and pray all day, and often for a considerable portion of the night, in the various churches and chapels of the place. This is called a Revival. * * * These itinerant clergymen are of all persuasions, I believe, except the Episcopalian, Catholic, Unitarian, and Quaker. I heard of Presbyterians of all varieties; of Baptists of I know not how many divisions; and of Methodists of more denominations than I can remember; whose innumerable shades of varying belief it would require much time to explain and more to comprehend. * * * It was at the principal of the Presbyterian churches (of Cincinnati) that I was twice witness to scenes that made me shudder." [17]

The things that shocked her there were very ordinary emotional manifestations of revival meetings; but she got her real shock when she attended an Indiana camp-meeting, in 1829. It was in a forest clearing, with tents around the outskirts, and no roof over the meeting place. "Four high frames, constructed in the form of altars, were placed

[17] Domestic Manners of the Americans, pp. 104-7.

at the four corners of the enclosure; on these were supported layers of earth and sod on which burned immense fires of blazing pine-wood. On one side a rude platform was erected to accommodate the preachers, fifteen of whom attended the meeting, and with very short intervals for necessary refreshment and private devotion, preached in rotation, day and night, from Tuesday to Saturday." In front of the preacher's platform was an inclosure reserved for penitents, called "the pen." There were some two thousand persons in attendance. She attended a midnight meeting, and describes it thus: "One of the preachers began in a low nasal tone, and, like all other Methodist preachers, assured us of the enormous depravity of man as he comes from the hands of his Maker, and of his perfect sanctification after he had wrestled sufficiently with the Lord to get hold of him, et caetera. The admiration of the crowd was evinced by almost constant cries of 'Amen! Amen!' 'Jesus! Jesus!' 'Glory! Glory!' and the like. But this comparative tranquility did not last long; the preacher told them that 'this night was the time fixed for anxious sinners to wrestle with the Lord'; that he and his brethren 'were at hand to help them,' and that such as needed their help were to come forward into the pen. * * * The crowd fell back at the mention of the pen, and for some minutes there was a vacant space before us. The preachers came down from their stand and placed themselves in the midst of it, beginning to sing a hymn, calling upon the penitents to come forth. As they sang they kept turning themselves round to every part of the crowd, and, by degrees, the voices of the whole multitude joined in the chorus. This was the only moment at which I perceived anything like the solemn and beautiful effect which I had heard ascribed to this woodland worship. It is certain that the combined voices of such a multitude, heard at dead of night, from the depths of their eternal forests, the many fair young faces turned upward, and looking paler and lovelier as they met the moon-beams, the dark figures of the officials in the middle of the circle, the lurid glare thrown by the altar fires on the woods beyond, did altogether produce a fine and solemn effect, that I shall not easily forget; but ere I had well enjoyed it, the scene changed, and sublimity gave place to horror and disgust. The exhortation nearly resembled that which I had heard at 'the Revival,' but the result was very different; for, instead of the few hysterical women who had distinguished themselves on that occasion, above a hundred persons, nearly all females, came forward, uttering howlings and groans, so terrible that I shall never cease to shudder when I recall them. They appeared to drag each other forward, and on the word being given, 'let us pray,' they all fell on their knees; but this posture was soon changed for others that permitted greater scope for the

convulsive movements of their limbs; and they were soon all lying on the ground in an indescribable confusion of heads and legs. They threw about their limbs with such incessant and violent motion that I was every instant expecting some serious accident to occur. But how am I to describe the sounds that proceeded from this strange mass of human beings? I know no words which can convey an idea of it. Hysterical sobbings, convulsive groans, shrieks and screams the most appalling, burst forth on all sides. I felt sick with horror. After the first wild burst that followed their prostration, the moanings, in many instances, became loudly articulate; and I then experienced a strange vibration between tragic and comic feeling. * * * The stunning noise was sometimes varied by the preachers beginning to sing; but the convulsive movements of the poor maniacs only became more violent. At length the atrocious wickedness of this horrible scene increased to a degree of grossness that drove us from our station; we returned to the carriage at about three o'clock in the morning, and passed the remainder of the night in listening to the ever increasing tumult at the pen. To sleep was impossible." [18]

The effects of these religious meetings were indeed almost incredible to one who had not seen them, and yet very similar meetings were to be seen a few years earlier in England under the preaching of John Wesley and his associates. There are various views of their merits, which are of no importance here, except to say that they had an immense effect on the morals of the people, and not only women, but hundreds of profane, drunken, and profligate men became sober and worthy citizens. But whatever one may think of the religion or the psychology of such movements, it can hardly be questioned that such religion, almost universally and constantly practised, must have had the effect of developing the emotional side of the people who were subject to its influences. It is also historically impossible to question the sincerity of these preachers. In the earliest period, they encountered danger as well as hardship; and John Strange, and others, carried rifles to protect themselves from hostile Indians, as they went from one block-house to another to minister to the scattered inhabitants. In Strange's old age and poverty his friends made up a purse, and desired to present him a small home; but he refused to accept it, saying that if he did he could no longer sing a favorite hymn—

"No foot of land do I possess.
No cabin in the wilderness,
A poor wayfaring man."

[18] Domestic Manners of the Americans, pp. 238-44.

After the War of 1812, the danger from Indians was removed, but the hardships and the impossibility of hoping for wealth or ease remained. In 1819, appealing for aid in the East, Isaac Reed, a pioneer Presbyterian preacher, wrote: "I have traveled considerable in new settlements in other parts, besides Indiana; but I have never found so great numbers, who seem to be religiously inclined, and who are professors of some sort, as in Indiana; there are all the kinds, regular and irregular, orthodox and heresy of the older states. * * * These people are without money; and but little stock. They are opening, with their own labour, farms, where the land is heavily timbered; they are living in mud-walled log cabins. What can these people do towards settling ministers, who must be supported by their salaries?—what can they do?—in money they cannot do hardly anything; the older churches, therefore, must send them missionaries, and help them to creep, till they can stand and go alone; or, ah me! their brethren perish without the gospel; and the neglect of their poor brethren will be upon them. I wish to raise for the poor inhabitants of Indiana, the Macedonian cry; 'Come over and help us.' Brethren, I tell you what I know; I speak of what I have seen; and the eagerness of those poor people, to hear the gospel and to attend upon the appointments of your missionary and the thankful prayers (which he heard some of them offer), are still fresh in his recollection; and they plead with him to plead with his older brethren, the trustees of the Connecticut Society, to send them help, as they may have ability. Brethren, you have here the map of the country before you; it has only seven Presbyterian ministers; and it has 140,000 inhabitants; these are scattered over an area of country three times as large as Connecticut; and what makes it still more important is this,—a vast tract of first-rate land has been lately brought into the market, and is now fast filling up with people, from nearly all the other states. In my late tour, I was within the bounds of this new purchase, and preached two sermons in it; and if it shall please the trustees to continue my appointment, I contemplate removing there in less than a year." No sane man can question the sincerity of men who give their lives to labor in such a field; and of course they had the confidence and affection of the people among whom they labored.

It is also to be noted that the diversity of sects, which has been mentioned, was the result of intense religious sincerity. If you start, as these men did, with a belief that the King James version is the verbally inspired word of God, and you desire to be saved, the meaning of the Bible becomes a thing of immense importance. Whenever finite minds have attempted to comprehend the infinite there has resulted vast divergence of opinion, simply because the finite mind cannot possibly com-

prehend the infinite. The chief theological difficulty of the frontier was to steer between the Scylla of Calvinism, with its doctrines of foreordination and election, and the Charybdis of Universalism. The preserved accounts of the mental struggles of some of these men with such problems, as also with the atonement, the Trinity, the form of baptism, and other questions that do not admit of human solution, is the most conclusive evidence of their faith. A change of belief by a clergy-

Rev. George P. Bush

man was not uncommon; and in such case he ordinarily made frank confession of it to his people, and moved over into some other flock. A notable exception to this was Rev. George P. Bush, the second minister at the First Presbyterian Church of Indianapolis. When he came there, in 1825, he was easily the most learned clergyman in Indiana, but in a few months he began to doubt that the Presbyterian form of church government was scriptural; and instead of leaving the church, he undertook to preach Congregationalism to his church. The members rebelled. The elders offered to meet him in debate on the question, but refused

After the War of 1812, the danger from Indians was removed, but the hardships and the impossibility of hoping for wealth or ease remained. In 1819, appealing for aid in the East, Isaac Reed, a pioneer Presbyterian preacher, wrote: "I have traveled considerable in new settlements in other parts, besides Indiana; but I have never found so great numbers, who seem to be religiously inclined, and who are professors of some sort, as in Indiana; there are all the kinds, regular and irregular, orthodox and heresy of the older states. * * * These people are without money; and but little stock. They are opening, with their own labour, farms, where the land is heavily timbered; they are living in mud-walled log cabins. What can these people do towards settling ministers, who must be supported by their salaries?—what can they do?—in money they cannot do hardly anything; the older churches, therefore, must send them missionaries, and help them to creep, till they can stand and go alone; or, ah me! their brethren perish without the gospel; and the neglect of their poor brethren will be upon them. I wish to raise for the poor inhabitants of Indiana, the Macedonian cry: 'Come over and help us.' Brethren, I tell you what I know; I speak of what I have seen; and the eagerness of those poor people, to hear the gospel and to attend upon the appointments of your missionary and the thankful prayers (which he heard some of them offer), are still fresh in his recollection; and they plead with him to plead with his older brethren, the trustees of the Connecticut Society, to send them help, as they may have ability. Brethren, you have here the map of the country before you; it has only seven Presbyterian ministers; and it has 140,000 inhabitants; these are scattered over an area of country three times as large as Connecticut; and what makes it still more important is this,—a vast tract of first-rate land has been lately brought into the market, and is now fast filling up with people, from nearly all the other states. In my late tour, I was within the bounds of this new purchase, and preached two sermons in it; and if it shall please the trustees to continue my appointment, I contemplate removing there in less than a year." No sane man can question the sincerity of men who give their lives to labor in such a field; and of course they had the confidence and affection of the people among whom they labored.

It is also to be noted that the diversity of sects, which has been mentioned, was the result of intense religious sincerity. If you start, as these men did, with a belief that the King James version is the verbally inspired word of God, and you desire to be saved, the meaning of the Bible becomes a thing of immense importance. Whenever finite minds have attempted to comprehend the infinite there has resulted vast divergence of opinion, simply because the finite mind cannot possibly com-

prehend the infinite. The chief theological difficulty of the frontier was to steer between the Scylla of Calvinism, with its doctrines of foreordination and election, and the Charybdis of Universalism. The preserved accounts of the mental struggles of some of these men with such problems, as also with the atonement, the Trinity, the form of baptism, and other questions that do not admit of human solution, is the most conclusive evidence of their faith. A change of belief by a clergy-

Rev. George P. Bush

man was not uncommon; and in such case he ordinarily made frank confession of it to his people, and moved over into some other flock. A notable exception to this was Rev. George P. Bush, the second minister at the First Presbyterian Church of Indianapolis. When he came there, in 1825, he was easily the most learned clergyman in Indiana, but in a few months he began to doubt that the Presbyterian form of church government was scriptural; and instead of leaving the church, he undertook to preach Congregationalism to his church. The members rebelled. The elders offered to meet him in debate on the question, but refused

to listen to his heresy with no chance to answer it. As they were paying for the preaching, they were entitled to the kind that Bush had, by implication at least, agreed to furnish; and so they dismissed him, after a protracted church row, and he went down to futurity as Indiana's first heretic, as well as becoming famous as a Bible scholar. His "Notes on the Pentateuch" were widely accepted as authoritative for a number of years. But having started on change, he kept on until he ended a follower of Swedenborg; and his memory is cherished chiefly by that sect. Another notable pastor of this same church was Dr. John A. McClung, who entered the ministry when young, and served with promise until 1831, when, because he was unable to answer some of the arguments of Gibbon against Christianity, he withdrew from the ministry, and took up the law, in which, and in politics he attained distinction. What was more important, in this period he collected and published his "Sketches of Western Adventure," which are the foundation of all that has been since written of the pioneer adventures of Kentucky. In 1848, he read Sir David Dalrymple's answer to Gibbon, and found the objections that troubled him satisfactorily disposed of. He made a thorough re-examination of the evidences of Christianity, convinced himself, and returned to the ministry. He was stationed at Indianapolis 1851-5; and was drowned at Niagara Falls, on August 6, 1859.

It is to be noted also that this exuberant religion of the frontier had a hopeful, optimistic influence, that contrasted strongly with the unsympathetic repression of Calvinistic Puritanism. This was the natural result of the tenets of the two. If you arrive at the conviction that a certain portion of mankind are foreordained to be saved, and another portion to be damned; and that their numbers were immutably fixed from the beginning of time; it is a manifest attempt to interfere with the designs of Providence to try to save those who are foreordained to be lost. It was for this reason that there was decided opposition in the early churches to missions, and Sunday schools, and tracts, as is noted by historical students.[19] It was this quite logical deduction that Isaac McCoy had to fight in the Baptist church, and which caused the division in that church, the Calvinistic or Primitive Baptists, going to themselves. Such a faith is a very solemn thing to have in your system, and develops a decorum that frowns on emotionalism of any kind. It will hardly be questioned that Dr. J. G. Holland was a reliable observer of New England life, and he pictures this repression of feeling in his poem, "Daniel Gray," thus:

---

[19] Levering's Historic Indiana, pp. 169, 173, 180.

"I see him now—his form, his face, his motions,
His homespun habit, and his silver hair,—
And hear the language of his trite devotions,
Rising behind the straight-backed kitchen chair.

"I can remember how the sentence sounded—
'Help us, O Lord, to pray and not to faint!'
And how the 'conquering and to conquer' rounded
The loftier aspirations of the saint.

"He had some notions that did not improve him,
He never kissed his children—so they say;
And finest scenes and fairest flowers would move him
Less than a horse-shoe picked up in the way.

"He had a hearty hatred of oppression,
And righteous words for sin of every kind;
Alas, that the transgressor and transgression
Were linked so closely in his honest mind!

"He could see naught but vanity in beauty,
And naught but weakness in a fond caress,
And pitied men whose views of Christian duty
Allowed indulgence in such foolishness.

"Yet there were love and tenderness within him;
And I am told that when his Charlie died,
For nature's need nor gentle words could win him
From his fond vigils at the sleeper's side.

"And when they came to bury little Charlie,
They found fresh dew-drops sprinkled in his hair,
And on his breast a rose-bud gathered early,
And guessed, but did not know who placed it there."

Can you imagine one of Daniel Gray's children ever writing of him these words that Joaquin Miller, the Indiana-born poet, wrote of his Quaker father: "We had been moving West and West from my birth at Liberty, Union County, Ind., November 10, 1841 or 1842 (the Bible was burned and we don't know which year), and now were in the woods of the Miami Indian Reserve. My first recollection is of starting up from the trundle bed with my two little brothers and looking out one night

at father and mother at work burning brush heaps, which threw a lurid flare against the greased paper window. Late that autumn I was measured for my first shoes and Papa led me to his school. Then a strange old woman came, and there was mystery and a smell of mint, and one night, as we three little ones were hurried away through the woods to a neighbor's, she was very cross. We three came back alone in the cold, early morning. There was a little snow, rabbit tracks in the trail, and some quail ran hastily from cover to cover. We three little ones were all alone and silent, so silent. We knew nothing, nothing at all; but truly the divine mystery of mother nature, God's relegation of His last great work to woman, her partnership with Him in creation—not one of us had ever dreamed of. Yet we three little lads huddled up in a knot near the ice-hung eaves of the log cabin outside the corner where mother's bed stood and—did the new baby hear her silent and awed little brothers? Did she feel them, outside there, huddled close together in the cold and snow, listening, listening? For lo! a little baby cry came through the cabin wall, and then we all rushed around the corner of the cabin, jerked the latch, and all three in a heap tumbled up into the bed and peered down into the little pink face against mother's breast. Gentle, gentle, how more than ever gentle were we all six now in that little log cabin. Papa doing everything so gently, saying nothing, only doing, doing. And ever so and always toward the West, till 1852, when he had touched the sea of seas, and could go no farther. And so gentle always! Can you conceive how gentle? Seventy-two years he led and lived in the wilderness and yet never fired or even laid hand to a gun."[20]

If this father had repressed every gentle feeling, is it probable that fifty years later this son would have written these words: "Jerusalem was ever but a small place. You can cover her on the map of the world with a pin's head, yet is she more than all the Babylons that have been. She loved, and devoutly loved, the sublime and the beautiful. From this love her poets were born. The cedars of Lebanon, the lilies of the valley, these were the first letters of their alphabet. And as there cannot be a great land on the page of history without first a great literature, so there cannot be a great literature without first a deep, broad, devout, and loving religion. * * * Is there such a thing as genius, inspiration? I think there is no such thing. Rather let us call it a devout and all-pervading love of the sublime, the beautiful, and the good; the never-questioning conviction that there is nothing in this world that is not beautiful or trying to be beautiful. 'And God saw everything that he had made, and, behold, it was very good.' Genius

[20] Miller's Complete Poetical Works, p. 62.

is love that is born of this truth, leading ever by plain and simple ways, and true toil and care, as all nature toils and cares, as God toils and cares; that is all. I write this down for those who may come after. We shall have higher results from the plain, sweet truth."[21] It would be absurd to say that all Indiana fathers, or even a majority of them, were like this father; but they were generally like him in the respect of not suppressing their better and higher feelings. They gave vent to their religious exaltation, and, laying aside any question as to the merits of their faith, this habit must have affected the characters of their descendants. Optimism is a common characteristic of Indiana writers. There is a striking illustration of this in a book of quotations from Indiana authors, entitled "The Hoosier Year." It was compiled in 1916, by two Indianapolis school teachers, Catherine T. Dunn and Angeline P. Carey, and gives quotations from 366 Indiana writers and speakers—one for each day in the year. In the literary line it is absolutely unique, and indeed, it is probably something that could not be done in many other States, if in any. But the impressive feature is the character of the quotations; for there is none that is not fairly worth while, and almost all are so distinctly optimistic as to be obvious contributions to "the uplift." The one notable exception to this rule is Theodore Dreiser; and it is worth traversing that pessimistic waste of his, "A Hoosier Holiday," to read, when he came to the home of James Whitcomb Riley: "We didn't go in. I wanted to, but I felt a little bashful. As I say, I had heard that he didn't approve of me." Why should he? Riley was a born optimist. It was the fact that he could see the beautiful in what was about him, and make others see it, that made him the best beloved. The beauty was there all the time, but it was not realized. That was why all Indiana, and multitudes beyond its borders, gave approval to the following:

PROCLAMATION FROM THE GOVERNOR OF INDIANA

"James Whitcomb Riley is dead and yet he liveth. While we shall never again see him with our eyes open, with them closed we will behold him and feel him and be moved to nobler deeds by the pathos and beauty of his songs. He was nature's interpreter, universal and universally will his memory ever be cherished. The people delighted in showing him honor when he was living and their love and admiration were not limited by geographical lines. In October a year ago, the anniversary of his birth was celebrated throughout our country. The cultured and the unlettered, the powerful and the humble, vied with one another to

[21] Complete Poetical Works, p. vi.

do him honor. He was Indiana's morning star, flooding her remotest and humblest sections with light and cheer when the day of our State's Centennial was ushered in; but in the middle of the year the mysterious curtain dropped between him and his generation and he passed on.

"The thousands of people of high and low degree, who passed his bier as it rested in state in our Capitol, gave conclusive evidence that the populace had looked upon him as humanity's friend. The popularity

JAMES WHITCOMB RILEY

of his poems with the children is proof that he recreated a world of love and hope and innocence. Through him more than through any other writer will future generations be made familiar with Hoosier customs and the mannerisms prevalent in our early Indiana life. His homely speech and his beautiful sympathy are among the priceless gifts he has left to society. By a matchless power of portrayal he showed that the common people were undoubtedly the best representatives of truth and honesty. His power of observation and intuition did not limit him to

the beauties and passions of humanity. He was tender and considerate and wide of view in his contemplation of animal and bird life, and he did not fail to catch and translate the music of the murmuring brook, or to see the beauty everywhere visible on the face of nature, put there by the brush of nature's Master Artist.

"This beautiful spirit should live with us forever, and as a means of honoring him and helping ourselves, it would be in keeping with a fine sense of duty to recognize in a public way the anniversary of his birth.

"Now, therefore, I, Samuel M. Ralston, as Governor of Indiana, hereby designate Saturday, the 7th of October, 1916, as Riley Day.

"I urge the people of the State generally to observe the day by decorations and otherwise. It is directed that the public schools celebrate the occasion on Friday, Oct. 6, by appropriate exercises; and it is suggested that the churches of the State make proper recognition of it on Sunday, Oct. 8; all in the belief that, in honoring Riley's memory, we are honoring ourselves, and to the end that the value and virtue of his optimism and genius shall abide with and inspire our people in all the years of the future.

"In witness whereof, I have hereunto set my hand, and caused to be affixed the great seal of the State of Indiana, at the Capitol, in the city of Indianapolis, this 14th day of September, 1916.

[Seal.] SAMUEL M. RALSTON, *Governor.*"

In passing, note that this proclamation, of itself, is an illustration of the originality and initiative that might be expected from descendants of Indiana pioneers. It is without precedent in America. We observe the birthdays of some of our notable statesmen, patriots and heroes; but here for the first time is this recognition accorded to a writer. England has ennobled some of her writers, and France has made Senators of some. It needed only the man to inaugurate such a movement in America. And Governor Ralston himself had a life to develop originality. His parents were Pennsylvania emigrants to Ohio, who came to Owen County, Indiana, in 1865, when Samuel was in his eighth year. They were both Presbyterians, but personal friends of Alexander Campbell, who often visited their home. Mr. Ralston was a stock raiser, and did fairly well until the panic of 1873 reduced the family to dire poverty. Then he took a lease on 160 acres of undeveloped coal land, near Fontanet, and Samuel undertook to open it. It was a big undertaking for a green country boy of eighteen; but he went to work sinking a shaft; blasted through fourteen feet of rock, with no mishap but striking a vein of water that added largely to the task; and reached his coal. But to get it to a delivery point, he had to get it

across a creek, and that required a trestle 100 yards long and 25 feet high. There was no way to get it but to build it himself. He went to the woods, cut the timbers, and after a long and hard struggle, he got his trestle in shape, rigged up two tram cars and a rude hoist, and went to bed happy. That night there came up a heavy storm, and in the morning he found the creek a raging torrent, and a large part of his trestle washed away. He did not repress his feelings. He sat down and cried; and it was good for him. It got the grief out of his system, and uncovered his submerged resolution. When the flood subsided, he found part of his timbers, cut some more, patched up his trestle, and went to mining coal. It was emblematic of later struggles to secure an education and to make his way in the world. He saw other trestles washed away, and found other obstacles to surmount, but he found ways to overcome them. It was the self-reliance and originality of the frontier. Men who travel rough roads learn how to get out of ruts.

But, to return to Dreiser, in all Indiana he could find nothing admirable. To read his book, one would suppose that all the decent and intelligent people in Indiana had removed to New York, and gone to writing for the "Smart Set," and other esthetic publications. To make it worse, he was afflicted with the Marie Bashkirtseff idea that it is fine to bare your soul to the world, unconscious of the fact that the average soul is more presentable in a fig-leaf—much more so in pajamas. To paraphrase Wordsworth:

> A primrose by the river's brim
> Was but a yellow weed to him,
> And made him sore.

Even his own family did not escape. He says of them: "Several of the girls ran away and (in seeming, only in so far as the beliefs of my father were concerned) went to the bad. The did not go to the bad actually as time subsequently proved, though I might disagree with many as to what is bad and what is good. One of the boys, Paul, got into jail, quite innocently it seems, and was turned out by my father, only to be received back again and subsequently to become his almost sole source of support in his later years." At Terre Haute he is reminded of another brother, a railroad man, who "finally died of drunkenness (alcoholism is a nicer word) in a South Clark Street dive in Chicago, about 1905," and Sullivan calls to memory that, "My brother Rome came here once—'to get drunk and disgrace us,' as my sister said." At Warsaw he recalls an uncle and aunt who lived near there, and casually remarks: "They had four children, one of whom,

the eldest, became a thief (but a very clever one, I have heard); the second a railroad brakeman; the third the wife of an idle country loafer as worthless as her father; the fourth, a hunchbacked boy, was to me, at least, a veritable sprite of iniquity, thinking up small deviltries the whole day long. He was fond of fighting with his sister and parents, shouting vile names when angry, and so conducting himself generally that he was an object almost of loathing to such of our family as knew him. Their home was a delightful place for me to come to, so fresh, so new, so natural—not at all like our ordered home. I felt like I were housed with a kind of genial wild animal—a fox, or prairie dog or squirrel or coyote. Old Arnold had no more morals than a fox or squirrel. He never bathed." What a genial addition to a family fireside Theodore must have been! Possibly the explanation may be in what he says of his father: "He took life to be not what it is, but what it is said to be, or written to be, by others. The Catholic volumes containing that inane balderdash, 'The Lives of the Saints,' were truer than any true history —if there is such a thing—to him. He believed them absolutely. The Pope was infallible. If you didn't go to confession and communion at least once a year, you were eternally damned. I recall his once telling me that, if a small bird were to come only once every million or trillion years and rub its bill on a rock as big as the earth, the rock would be worn out before a man would see the end of hell—eternal, fiery torture—once he was in it. And then he would not see the end of it, but merely the beginning, as it were." Some descriptive ability in that—and an optimistic Hoosier would have realized at least, that the old gentleman was handing out a rattling quality of Hades. One might wish that he had come to Indiana earlier, and gone into the melting pot before the forests were cleared away. I am sure that no other Indiana writer would have written this: "Going south from North Manchester, we came to Wabash, a place about as handsome as Warsaw, if not more so, with various charming new buildings. It was on the Wabash River—the river about which my brother Paul once composed the song entitled, 'On the Banks of the Wabash Far Away' (I wrote the first verse and chorus!), and here we found a picture postcard on sale which celebrated this fact. 'On the Banks of the Wabash Far Away,' it said under a highly colored scene of some sycamore trees hanging over the stream. As my brother Paul was very proud of his authorship of this song, I was glad."

It is hard to imagine Theodore writing anything so cheerful as this song; but even if he did write part of it, why mention it? Why not let Paul have his "one little ewe lamb"? And especially why, as he writes of the family's experience at Sullivan: "And here finally when

my mother was distrait as to means of weathering the persistent storm and we were actually cold and hungry, my brother Paul, now a successful minstrel man, and the author of 'The Paul Dresser Comic Songster' (containing all the songs sung in the show) and now traveling in this region, came to her aid and removed us all to Evansville—the spring following this worst of winters." Paul did the decent thing. Why not mention that he wrote a number of songs that had a certain vogue? One of them—"I Believe It for My Mother Told Me So"—which was quite popular, really had more merit than "The Banks of the Wabash," for there is nothing in the words of the latter except the word "Wabash"; which caused it to be formally adopted as the State Song of Indiana, by an act of the Legislature. What gave it its popularity was the air. The same may be said of "Joe Bowers," "Old Kentucky Home," "Carry Me Back to Old Virginny," and other popular minstrel products. The negro minstrel did not contribute largely to the thought of the nation, but he did much to relieve the monotony of life, and he gave us our nearest approach to folk-song. The oddity of Paul Dresser and Theodore Dreiser being brothers is due to minstrelsy. Paul was born at Terre Haute in 1859. When a young fellow at Sullivan, he found that he had a talent for writing songs that took pretty well, and he was a fair singer. He was taken on by Billy Rice's troupe, with which he traveled for some time, but "Dreiser" would not do for a negro minstrel name; and so, like Al Jolson, who had the misfortune to be born at Srednick, Russia, and be christened Albert Joelson, he proceeded to naturalize. He was more quoted as a song-writer than as a minstrel, his songs being widely used by the craft until his death at New York, January 30, 1906. But, enough of pessimism. Let us turn to this picture by Riley:

"And once I saw a man who drew
  A gloom about him, like a cloak,
And wandered aimlessly. The few
  Who spoke of him at all, but spoke
Disparagingly of a mind
The Fates had faultily designed.[22]
Too indolent for modern times—
  Too fanciful, and full of whims—
For talking to himself in rhymes,
  And scrawling never-heard-of hymns
The idle life to which he clung
Was worthless as the songs he sung!

[22] As originally written and published, this line read, "That God had clumsily designed." I never could understand why Riley weakened the thought by changing it.

I saw him, in my vision, filled
With rapture o'er a spray of bloom
The wind threw in his lonely room;
And of the sweet perfume it spilled
He drank to drunkenness, and flung
His long hair back, and laughed and sung
And clapped his hands as children do
At fairly tales they listen to,
While from his flying quill there dripped
Such music on his manuscript
That he who listens to the words
May close his eyes and dream the birds
Are twittering on every hand
A language he can understand.

Note the peculiar quality of this, its striking originality. There has been much written about poetry, but where else in English literature will you find a poetical description of poetry? Note the abandon, which we have already marked in frontier oratory. Note how his poet "lets himself go." You could imagine Riley acting so, but not a New England poet, unless, perhaps, it would be Longfellow, when in the mood to write "Mr. Finney's Turnip," or

"There was a little girl,
And she had a little curl."

If there is an Indiana poet who can be given place by Riley, it is William Vaughn Moody. One would hardly think of similarity in their work, but consider this description of Col. Robert Gould Shaw, and his negro regiment, at Fort Wagner:

"Crouched in the sea fog on the moaning sand
All night he lay, speaking some simple word
From hour to hour to the slow minds that heard,
Holding each poor life gently in his hand
And breathing on the base rejected clay
Till each dark face shone mystical and grand
Against the breaking day;
And lo, the shard the potter cast away
Was grown a fiery chalice crystal-fine
Fulfilled of the divine
Great wine of battle wrath by God's ring finger stirred.
Then upward, where the shadowy bastion loomed
Huge on the mountain in the wet sea light,
Whence now, and now, infernal flowerage bloomed,

Bloomed, burst, and scattered down its deadly seed—
They swept, and died like freemen on the height,
Like freemen, and like men of noble breed;
And when the battle fell away at night
By hasty and contemptuous hands were thrust
Obscurely in a common grave with him
The fair-haired keeper of their love and trust.
Now limb doth mingle with dissolved limb
In nature's busy old democracy
To flush the mountain laurel where she blows
Sweet by the southern sea,
And heart with crumbled heart climbs in the rose:—

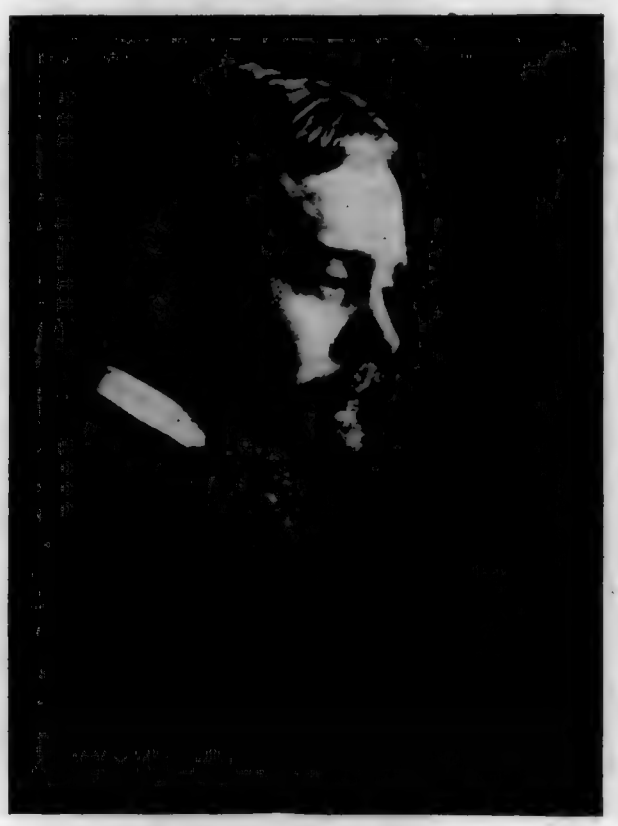
Poets have been writing of war since men began to write. They sang of it before letters were invented. But where in the range of poetry will you find another poetical description of a battle in which there is nothing about "the clash of arms," or "hurrying squadrons," or "the roll of musketry," and the like? Like Riley's verse above, this is the poetry of exuberant imagery. And it is complete. There is no needed detail omitted. They are crystals of poetic expression, perfect in themselves, whose beauty and power cannot be enhanced by addition or explanation. You have this same quality in Joaquin Miller's picture of the Monitor and the Merrimac:

"And where are the monsters that tore this main?
And where are the monsters that shook this shore?
The sea grew mad! And the shore shot flame!
The mad sea monsters they are no more.
The palm, and the pine, and the sea sands brown;
The far sea songs of the pleasure crews
The air like balm in this building town—
And that is the picture of Newport News."

And where, for concrete expression of a faith on which volumes have been written, will you find a more complete argument than in these lines from his "Byron"?

"In men whom men condemn as ill
I find so much of goodness still,
In men whom men pronounce divine
I find so much of sin and blot,
I do not dare to draw a line
Between the two, where God has not."

It is noteworthy that Riley, Miller and Moody were all "born poets" —*poeta nascitur non fit*—although Moody's published poetry is so classical that one might think it a product of education. But Moody wrote poetry long before he published any. He was born at Spencer, Indiana, July 8, 1868; but his parents moved to New Albany when he was five years old, and he grew up in the sound of the great rapids of the Ohio. That meant something to him, for he was a dreamer; and when he



WILLIAM VAUGHN MOODY

forgot his "chores," his sisters used to excuse him with: "Oh, never mind Will. He can't help forgetting. It's genius working." He wrote back from Harvard: "I often look back with regret to the days which I dreamed away in sleepy old New Albany (that prefix 'New' always strikes me as a joke), and I hope some of these days to come back to it—if only to assure myself that it really is there yet—a fact as to which I am sometimes skeptical." Here is an extract from a poem that he wrote when a schoolboy on "Clouds"—a poem written at sunset, while he was

Bloomed, burst, and scattered down its deadly seed—
They swept, and died like freemen on the height,
Like freemen, and like men of noble breed;
And when the battle fell away at night
By hasty and contemptuous hands were thrust
Obscurely in a common grave with him
The fair-haired keeper of their love and trust.
Now limb doth mingle with dissolved limb
In nature's busy old democracy
To flush the mountain laurel where she blows
Sweet by the southern sea,
And heart with crumbled heart climbs in the rose:—

Poets have been writing of war since men began to write. They sang of it before letters were invented. But where in the range of poetry will you find another poetical description of a battle in which there is nothing about "the clash of arms," or "hurrying squadrons," or "the roll of musketry," and the like? Like Riley's verse above, this is the poetry of exuberant imagery. And it is complete. There is no needed detail omitted. They are crystals of poetic expression, perfect in themselves, whose beauty and power cannot be enhanced by addition or explanation. You have this same quality in Joaquin Miller's picture of the Monitor and the Merrimac:

"And where are the monsters that tore this main?
And where are the monsters that shook this shore?
The sea grew mad! And the shore shot flame!
The mad sea monsters they are no more.
The palm, and the pine, and the sea sands brown;
The far sea songs of the pleasure crews
The air like balm in this building town—
And that is the picture of Newport News."

And where, for concrete expression of a faith on which volumes have been written, will you find a more complete argument than in these lines from his "Byron"?

"In men whom men condemn as ill
I find so much of goodness still,
In men whom men pronounce divine
I find so much of sin and blot,
I do not dare to draw a line
Between the two, where God has not."

It is noteworthy that Riley, Miller and Moody were all "born poets" —*poeta nascitur non fit*—although Moody's published poetry is so classical that one might think it a product of education. But Moody wrote poetry long before he published any. He was born at Spencer, Indiana, July 8, 1868; but his parents moved to New Albany when he was five years old, and he grew up in the sound of the great rapids of the Ohio. That meant something to him, for he was a dreamer; and when he

WILLIAM VAUGHN MOODY

forgot his "chores," his sisters used to excuse him with: "Oh, never mind Will. He can't help forgetting. It's genius working." He wrote back from Harvard: "I often look back with regret to the days which I dreamed away in sleepy old New Albany (that prefix 'New' always strikes me as a joke), and I hope some of these days to come back to it—if only to assure myself that it really is there yet—a fact as to which I am sometimes skeptical." Here is an extract from a poem that he wrote when a schoolboy on "Clouds"—a poem written at sunset, while he was

sitting on the banks of the Ohio, looking westward toward the high hills, or "knobs." He always reveled in clouds and sunsets—in fact was accused of "living in the clouds," so far away were his thoughts and imagination:

> "Outlined against a silver sky
> Where rose-gray flushes swell and lie,
> Behold, what wonder passeth by!
> Icebergs of color, frozen light,
> Peaks multiform and infinite—
> Olympian uplands, pale gold plains
> Drenched through and through with ruby rains—
> Cathedrals, gateways, obelisks,
> Roofs rounding into moony discs—
> Dawn-dreaming walls, gold-gleaming halls,
> Where all his lordly journey through
> The Sun may hold his festivals.
> O, Soul, that dare look up and say,
> 'Who will not walk that Western way?'
> Be that the sunset, what the day?"

His first rude shock came in 1883, when his mother—Henrietta Stoy before marriage—to whom he erected that noble monument in his lines, "The Daguerreotype," passed from this life. In 1886 his father, Frank Burdette Moody, died, and the home was broken up. For two years he taught at the little frame school house two miles west of New Albany, prosaically but accurately designated as "No. 10"; making his daily trips from the home of his uncle, Lewis W. Stoy, on a small white pony, and carrying his cold lunch in his pocket. Then he went to Poughkeepsie, N. Y., where he made his home with a cousin, and worked his way through the military institute, graduating with high honors, and winning the Harvard scholarship. He made the Harvard course in three years, paying his expenses by teaching and literary work; and while he was there a good angel came in the person of a wealthy gentleman who wanted to send his son abroad under competent care, so he saw Europe on a salary. His fame was national; and his death on October 17, 1910, was widely lamented as of one of the most promising of American poets.

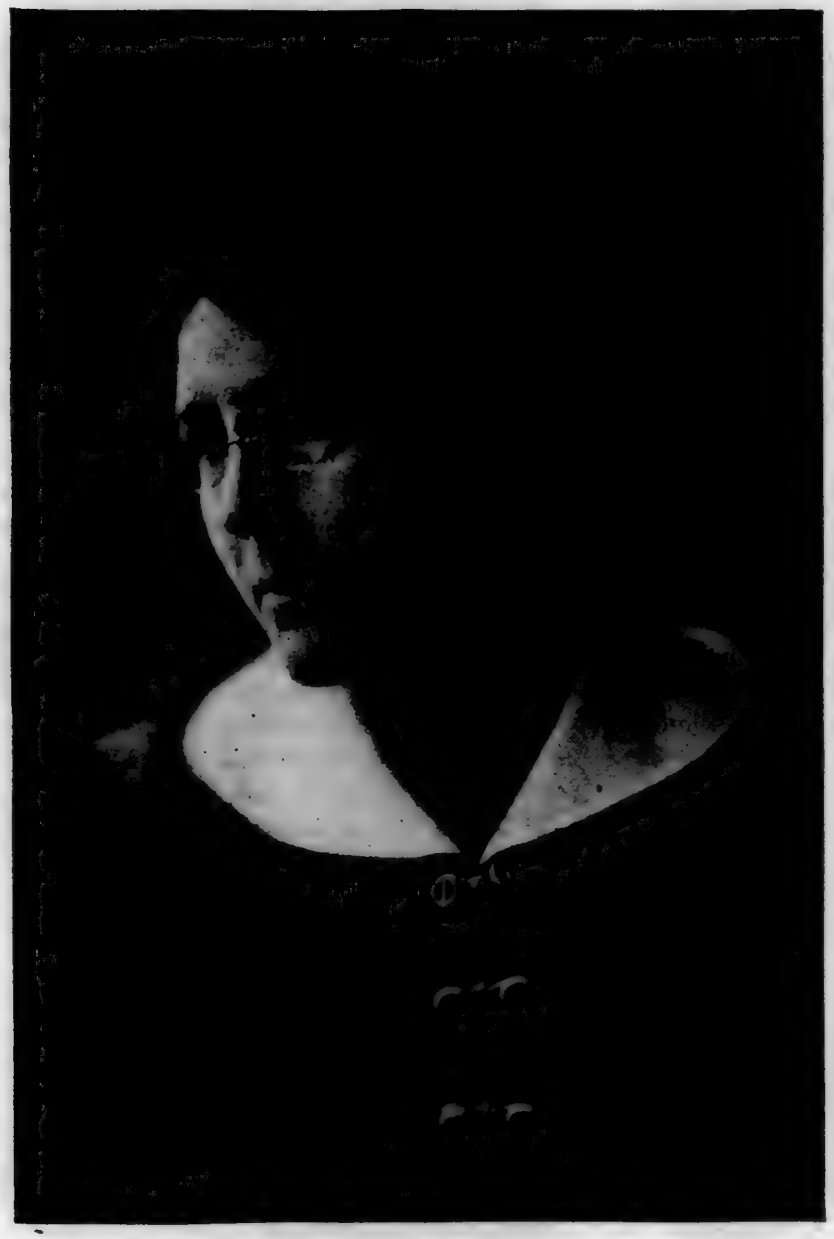
Is it not striking that when the nation was settling down to a realism in fiction that was barely distinguishable from the commonplace, there shot up a flame from the smoldering remains of romance, in Indiana, in Lew Wallace's "Fair God," followed by his "Ben Hur," by Majors' "When Knighthood Was in Flower," by Tarkington's "Monsieur Beau-

caire," by Elizabeth Miller's "The Yoke"? These stories are as foreign to Indiana life as the lasting coal famine of the Esquimaux; and there is no adequate explanation of their origin but in the imagination developed by frontier isolation, frontier religion, and frontier oratory. Tarkington wandered far afield, but he came home, largely, I imagine, under the influence of Riley's movies of Indiana life, and has given us genuine Indiana novels in "Seventeen" and "The Turmoil," and genuine Indiana sketches in "Penrod." He had a "shouting Methodist" ancestry that ought to account for the emotional and impulsive sides in a descendant; and, by the way, the Methodists are committed to the theory of hereditary influences by their Indiana historian, Rev. F. C. Holliday, who says: "Our population is truly composite. Like some grand piece of mosaic, in which all the colors are united, to the obscuring of none and the enhancing of the luster of each, the typical Indiana man is dependent on every element for completeness, yet as a whole is dissimilar to any part. He is neither German, nor Scotch, nor Irish, nor English, but a compound of the whole. The conqueror of our forests and the plowman of our prairies is possessed of a spirit of personal independence that may be sharpened into insolence or educated into manly self-respect. Quite a number of the early public men of Indiana were men of high moral character, and not a few of them were men of decided piety; and they left their impress upon general society. * * * A high responsibility is devolved upon, and rare opportunities are enjoyed by, the men who lay the foundations of society, whether civilly, socially, or ecclesiastically. Society, like the individual, has its educational period during which it takes on those characteristics by which it is afterward distinguished and known. History teaches us that social and intellectual peculiarities are almost as transmissible as physical traits. John Knox yet lives in the Psalm-singing and rugged Calvinistic theology of Scotland. Every country furnishes illustrations of this truth; and that community is highly favored whose early leaders possessed the requisite intellectual, social, and moral qualities. A decidedly religious impression was made upon the minds of a large proportion of the early settlers in Indiana by the preaching of the Methodist itinerants, and the value of their services is recognized by men of all parties. Our itinerant system carried the means of grace to the remotest settlements, gathered people into societies in the country, as well as in the towns and villages, and went far toward molding the minds and morals of the people."[23]

There is something striking in the originality of lines of literature of a number of Indiana authors. That one writer should do something

[23] Indiana Methodism, pp. 20-2.

out of the ordinary would not be especially noteworthy; but when George Ade accomplishes the very difficult task of striking a novel vein of humor; when Mrs. Gene Stratton-Porter opens a new field in her Limberlost stories; when Sarah Hutchins Killikelly makes an unique place in literature with her "Curious Questions," one begins to wonder whether there is not something more than mere individual talent in it. More remarkable than any of these is the separate sphere which Juliet Virginia Strauss—"the Country Contributor"—made for herself. It has been said that she is "the most read woman in the world," but she is more than that. She is more widely read than any American essayist has ever been, not even excepting Emerson. And what is more, her essays do not have their vogue on account of any special learning in unusual lines, which is the usual attractive feature of popular essayists. She wrote from her inner consciousness, and yet her essays are free from that egotism that makes writers like Madame Guyon or Marie Bashkirtseff tiresome to the average mind. In the history of the world, nobody ever wrote so much about the common things of everyday life, and held their readers. She was born at Rockville, Indiana, January 7, 1863, and received her education in the schools of that town, and from her mother, who was a woman of unusual culture and intelligence. When a miss of sixteen, she attracted the attention of John H. Beadle, then editor of the Rockville Tribune, by a school essay, and he encouraged her to write. She essayed local and feature work in the Tribune, but years passed before she found herself. In 1892 she began her column of "Squibs and Sayings" in the Tribune, which may be called her start in literary life. She next became a correspondent of the Indianapolis Journal; and in 1902 began her department in the Indianapolis News entitled "The Country Contributor," which had a record of a long letter every week, for sixteen years, discussing all phases of common life, with perpetual freshness and vigor, until her death, May 22, 1918. In 1906 the headline, "How Mother Gets Her Halo," over the report of an address given by her in Indianapolis, caught the eye of Mr. Edward Bok, editor of the Ladies' Home Journal, and reading the report satisfied him that he had found something worth while. Correspondence resulted in Mrs. Strauss becoming the editor of the department in the Ladies' Home Journal entitled "Ideas of a Plain Country Woman," and no department of the publication has contributed more than this to make it the most widely circulated woman's paper in the world. In 1908 a number of her essays were gathered and published in book form under this same title, "Ideas of a Plain Country Woman," and this has been republished in England. She is also the author of several stories and sketches—"A Girl in Old Virginia," "What Being a Woman Has



MRS. JULIET V. STRAUSS
"The Country Contributor"

out of the ordinary would not be especially noteworthy; but when George Ade accomplishes the very difficult task of striking a novel vein of humor; when Mrs. Gene Stratton-Porter opens a new field in her Limberlost stories; when Sarah Hutchins Killikelly makes an unique place in literature with her "Curious Questions," one begins to wonder whether there is not something more than mere individual talent in it. More remarkable than any of these is the separate sphere which Juliet Virginia Strauss—"the Country Contributor"—made for herself. It has been said that she is "the most read woman in the world," but she is more than that. She is more widely read than any American essayist has ever been, not even excepting Emerson. And what is more, her essays do not have their vogue on account of any special learning in unusual lines, which is the usual attractive feature of popular essayists. She wrote from her inner consciousness, and yet her essays are free from that egotism that makes writers like Madame Guyon or Marie Bashkirtseff tiresome to the average mind. In the history of the world, nobody ever wrote so much about the common things of everyday life, and held their readers. She was born at Rockville, Indiana, January 7, 1863, and received her education in the schools of that town, and from her mother, who was a woman of unusual culture and intelligence. When a miss of sixteen, she attracted the attention of John H. Beadle, then editor of the Rockville Tribune, by a school essay, and he encouraged her to write. She essayed local and feature work in the Tribune, but years passed before she found herself. In 1892 she began her column of "Squibs and Sayings" in the Tribune, which may be called her start in literary life. She next became a correspondent of the Indianapolis Journal; and in 1902 began her department in the Indianapolis News entitled "The Country Contributor," which had a record of a long letter every week, for sixteen years, discussing all phases of common life, with perpetual freshness and vigor, until her death, May 22, 1918. In 1906 the headline, "How Mother Gets Her Halo," over the report of an address given by her in Indianapolis, caught the eye of Mr. Edward Bok, editor of the Ladies' Home Journal, and reading the report satisfied him that he had found something worth while. Correspondence resulted in Mrs. Strauss becoming the editor of the department in the Ladies' Home Journal entitled "Ideas of a Plain Country Woman," and no department of the publication has contributed more than this to make it the most widely circulated woman's paper in the world. In 1908 a number of her essays were gathered and published in book form under this same title, "Ideas of a Plain Country Woman," and this has been republished in England. She is also the author of several stories and sketches—"A Girl in Old Virginia," "What Being a Woman Has

MRS. JULIET V. STRAUSS
"The Country Contributor"

Meant to Me," and "Chronicles of a Queer Girl"; and she was in extensive demand on the speaker's platform. She called herself a Socialist in politics and a Presbyterian in religion; but would probably be considered a Presbyterian by most Socialists, and a Socialist by orthodox Presbyterians—if indeed there are any of that class surviving. Perhaps she might appropriately be classed as a Rational Mystic; but whether classified or ranked *sui generis,* there is no question that her writing has the Hoosier characteristics of optimism and wholesomeness.

There is an interesting field for speculation as to the effects of physical causes on human development, in America, which has not been left unoccupied. Prof. Frederick Starr laid down the broad proposition that Asia made yellow men, Africa black men, Europe white men, and America red men. He enforced his doctrine as to America by a striking illustration, recalling that during the Civil War, there were three figures that were very common in caricature—the Yankee, of the "Uncle Sam" type, the "Johnny Reb," and "Johnny Bull." The first and second were similar in most of their physical characteristics—tall, lean, lank, with high cheek bones, dark complexions, and long, straight hair. Johnny Bull was short, stout, with round face, light complexion, and short curly hair. But it is only about three centuries since Johnny Bull made the two typical settlements in this country—New England and Virginia—of which the other two were the present ideals; and every step of difference is in the direction of the American Indian—tall, lean, lank, with high cheek bones, dark complexions, and long, straight hair. Prof. Starr pertinently asks, if this change has come in three centuries of civilized life, what might be expected if instead of living in close houses, wearing hats and clothing, eating cooked food, and washing their faces with soap at intervals, as well as bathing occasionally, they had like the Indians, lived in rude shelters, worn no head-covering and little clothing, used open fires with exposure to the smoke, eaten food largely uncooked, and covered their skins extensively with grease and paint, discarding soap entirely? Wendell Phillips added a theory of mental effects, in these words: "From Massachusetts Bay back to their own hunting-grounds, every few miles is written down in imperishable record as a spot where the scanty, scattered tribes made a stand for justice and their own rights. Neither Greece, nor Germany, nor the French, nor the Scotch, can show a prouder record. And instead of searing it over with infamy and illustrated epithets, the future will recognize it as a glorious record of a race that never melted out and never died away, but stood up manfully, man by man, foot by foot, and fought it out for the land God gave him against the world, which seemed to be poured out over him. I love the Indian because there is something in the soil and climate that

made him that is fated, in the thousand years that are coming, to mould us." To "soil and climate," ethnologists add food, topographical environment, and some minor considerations. Whatever may be the cause, it is regarded as certain that when the inhabitants of any region, on the average, show any characteristics differing from those of their neighbors, there is some natural cause for it. Such things do not come by chance.

There are two noteworthy comments on the residents of Indiana, in this connection. The first was by Count Volney, who was perhaps the first ethnologist of his day, and whose theories were based on personal observation. He went up the Wabash when he visited this country, in 1796-7, and said of the Indians there: "They have a good soil, with finer maize, and greater plenty of game than are found east of the mountains. Hence it is that the natives are a stout well-formed race. The same may be said of the Shawnese, the stature of whose women astonished me more than their beauty."[24] The second comment came in connection with the celebrated measurements of soldiers of the Civil War under the direction of Dr. B. A. Gould. During the course of this he wrote to Adjutant General Terrell of Indiana: "One thing will certainly interest you—that it is evident from our statistics, that the Indiana men are the tallest of all the natives of the United States, and these latter the tallest of all civilized countries."[25] Dr. Gould also had some correspondence with Col. Colgrove, of the Twenty-Seventh Indiana concerning Company F of his regiment, in which, out of 101 men, there were 67 who were six feet tall, or more. This Company was recruited chiefly from the vicinity of Bloomington, with others from along the line of the Monon Railroad.[26] It was commanded by Captain Peter Kop, a Frenchman, who had served in the French army in Algiers and elsewhere, and after coming to this country had been in the employ of the New Albany & Salem Railroad Company. There were two series of the Gould measurements, and after the second he had to make a slight change in his conclusions, having found that the Union soldiers from Kentucky and Tennessee averaged taller than those of Ohio and Indiana, they being grouped in these two classes. Of the first class the average of 267 men measured was 68.53 inches, and of the second the average of 1,662 men was 67.74 inches. As is commonly known, the Union soldiers of Kentucky and Tennessee were chiefly mountaineers, and Gould refers to this as follows: "Among the tallest men of Kentucky, Tennessee and West

---

[24] View of the Climate and Soil of the U. S., p. 360.

[25] Terrell's Report, Vol. 1, p. 110, Appendix.

[26] There were a dozen pioneers in Washington County of such size and strength that they were known as "the Washington County Giants." Hist. Wash. Co., Stevens, p. 646.

Virginia, are the dwellers upon the slopes of the Alleghenies; the Green Mountains of Vermont furnish a race of men among the tallest in the New England States; yet on the other hand the prairies and level fields of Indiana and Illinois afford a population of pre-eminent stature." In the later examinations the soldiers from Ohio and Indiana were reported separately, and the Indiana men were the taller. In his conclusions, Gould says: "That residence in the Western States, during the years of growth, tends to produce increase of stature, seems established; and the indications are strong that the same is the case with many of the Southern States. It would moreover appear that those States which show for their natives the highest statures, are those which tend most strongly to increase the stature of those who remove thither during the period of development. * * * The suggestion that calcareous districts, by furnishing a more abundant and continuous supply of lime for the bones while growing, promote their development, and thus tend to increase the stature, seems to afford a partial explanation for this phenomenon; but it gives by no means a complete solution of the problem, for the variations of stature are not by any means proportionate to the amount of calcareous formations near the surface of the soil."[27]

It is, of course, probable that ancestry had an influence in producing this result, for the stature of their forefathers attracted notice. Unfortunately, however, most of the comments of travelers are so indefinite as to be of little value. Thus, Morris Birkbeck writes, at Madison, Indiana, on July 7, 1818: "I have good authority for contradicting a supposition that I have met with in England, respecting the inhabitants of Indiana,—that they are lawless, semi-barbarous vagabonds, dangerous to live among. On the contrary, the laws are respected, and are effectual; and the manners of the people are kind and gentle to each other, and to strangers. An unsettled country, lying contiguous to one that is settled, is always a place of retreat for rude and even abandoned characters; and such, no doubt, have taken up their unfixed abode in Indiana. These people retire, with the wolves, from the regular colonists, keeping always to the outside of the civilized settlements. * * * Of the present settlers, as I have passed along from house to house, I could not avoid receiving a most favorable impression. * * * As to the inhabitants of towns, the Americans are much alike, as far as we have had an opportunity of judging. We look in vain for any striking difference in the general deportment and appearance of the great bulk of Americans, from Norfolk on the eastern coast, to the town of Madison in Indiana. The same good-looking, well-dressed (not what we call gentlemanly) men

[27] Sanitary Memoirs—published by the U. S. Sanitary Commission, pp. 126-32; and see tables at pp. 252 and 276.

appear everywhere. Nine out of ten, native Americans, are tall and long-limbed, approaching or even exceeding six feet; in pantaloons and Wellington boots, either marching up and down with their hands in their pockets, or seated on chairs poised on the hind-feet, and the backs rested against the walls. If a hundred Americans of any class were to seat themselves, ninety-nine would shuffle their chairs to the true distance, and then throw themselves back against the nearest prop. The women exhibit a great similarity of tall, relaxed form, with consistent dress and demeanour; and are not remarkable for sprightliness of manners."[28] This, apparently, merely classes the people of Indiana with other tall Americans. So Mrs. Trollope, in her account of her trip by boat up the Mississippi, evidently writes under the impression that all flat-boatmen were Kentuckians, though probably more of those she saw were from Indiana. She says: "The deck, as is usual, was occupied by the Kentucky flat-boat men, returning from New Orleans, after having disposed of the boat and cargo which they had conveyed thither, with no other labour than that of steering her, the current bringing her down at the rate of four miles an hour. We had about two hundred of these men on board. * * * Whatever their moral characteristics may be, these Kentuckians are a very noble-looking race of men; their average height considerably exceeds that of Europeans, and their countenances, excepting when disfigured by red hair, which is not unfrequent, extremely handsome."[29]

It would perhaps be considered an oversight to omit the presentation of education, in connection with the formation of character, although it may be doubted that mere book-learning, independent of moral education, has any material effect on character. Schools were neither numerous nor of good quality during the earliest period. They will be considered more fully elsewhere, and for present purposes, two quotations from observers will suffice. In 1817, William Darby wrote of Indiana: "Colleges and schools can scarce be considered to exist as public institutions; private schools are numerous, and increasing with the population." In 1827, Isaac Reed wrote: "The State is not districted; and the common schools are generally of a low character, when compared with the schools of the Northern States. Here and there is found a district, where the school is well supported, and well taught. The schools are nearly all taught by men. It is a rare thing to see a woman teaching school. There are a good many men of public education in the State, graduates from different colleges. There are many people of common school education; but there are also many men and many women, who cannot read

[28] Indiana as Seen by Early Travelers, p.177.

[29] Domestic Manners, p. 22-4.

at all. In Indianapolis there is a common school, on a fine plan, and well supported. There are a few academies in different parts, but they are not distinguished. There is one college in its incipient state, located at Bloomington. It is the State Seminary. It is taught by a Presbyterian minister, of superior attainments, and distinguished character. * * * I believe there are more men of public education in the professions of law and medicine, than would be expected abroad, in the State so young. The ministers also of the Presbyterian church are such men, and but few of the other denominations are such. Among the common people, many are found possessing much intelligence, and who, in older States, have been men of active business. The state of learning is also on the advance. But there are many of the people without even a common school education."

I am not certain what this learned Presbyterian minister means by "men of public education," though he seems to use the phrase as equivalent to "men of higher education," or "college graduates." There is, however, possibility of a large amount of education outside of schools, and the important feature of his statement is that there was a sprinkling of well educated men throughout the State, and this is unquestionably true. And the educational influence of such men, on the American frontier was much greater than is readily understood now. This is forcibly presented in an article published only twelve years after Reed wrote, in the New York Quarterly Review, for October, 1839. It may seem strange that at that time, anybody should be worrying about what effect Western literature would have on future generations, but that is what is considered in this article, by James H. Perkins, author of that interesting work, the "Annals of the West." Speaking of the educational influence of political newspapers, he says: "But though the newspapers do much, they do less than the spoken arguments of political candidates. The Western people have much of the old Greek fondness for *viva-voce* instruction, and were Herodotus among them, the best publication of his history would be a public recitation. In this manner we have known poems brought forward in Cincinnati, and there, as everywhere, and more than elsewhere, the disposition is to instruct by lectures which afterwards go to the press. Why this is so in the region in question, and through all our country and all Europe, is an inquiry well worth making, and would lead, we suspect, to some valuable views of the disposition of our age. In connection with it might be also considered the fact that we are again returning to the pictorial, the eye-addressing; so that in two great points we may be approaching, perhaps new developments of art; and leaving the abstract and invisible, may be again on the confines of ages which shall be marked by the love and production of the concrete,

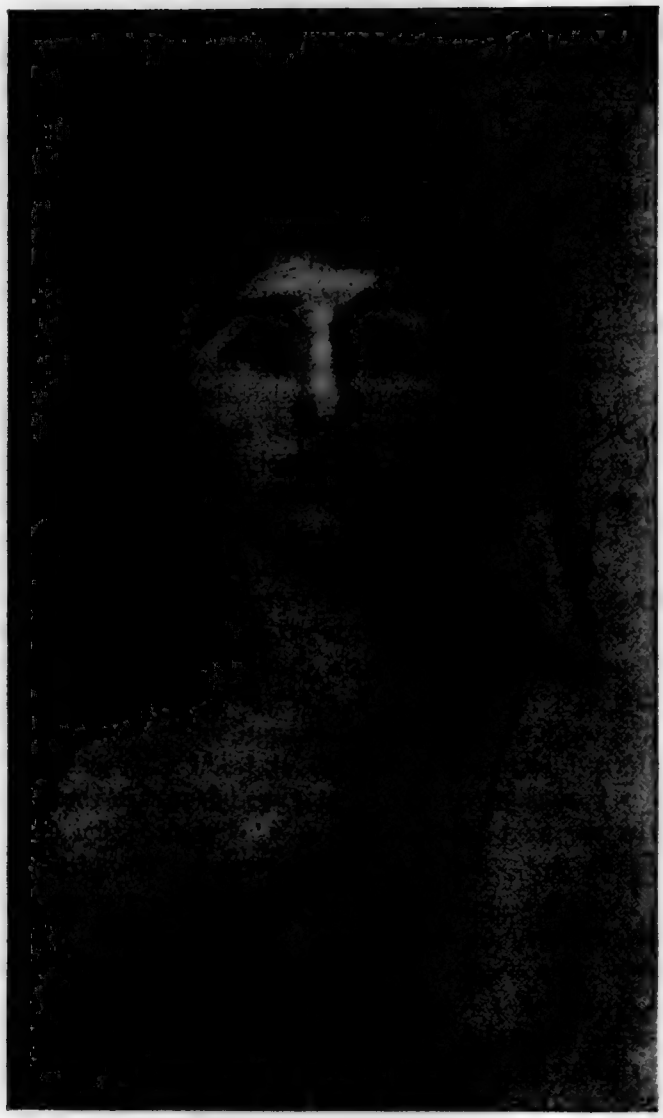
audible and visible. However, into this inquiry we cannot enter; but may remark, in passing, that the signs of a revolution in art and literature, which shall aim at something like the Grecian character, are to be seen everywhere in the great valley of our land. Perhaps on her sunny plains and fertile slopes, art will once more be seen creative; the very activity, stir, and interest in outward things, which now marks us all, may be but that darkest moment, which is so dark because it immediately precedes daybreak. The political literature of the West, marking as does the religious, a people of action, a people every man of which has grown up to think himself called upon to take an interest and part in all governmental matters and every scheme of benevolence. There is none of that deadening influence working there, which weighs men down by the consciousness that so much wealth, or certain family connections, or a definite amount of education, must precede distinction, power, and wide spreading influence. On the contrary, the western man preeminently feels that he is independent, and may not only go whither he wills, but may be whatever he wishes, and has in himself the capacity to be. From this feeling of complete independence, come the excellences and defects of western character; as that turns, our hopes or fears will be realized. On the one hand, the true political freedom of our new states produces self-respect, self-dependence, hope, courage, faith, energy, activity, skill, industry, developed minds, wide views, general interests, manliness, and frank honesty; on the other side, stand pride, irreverence, want of sympathy, selfishness, absence of spirituality. Which of the two classes of results will predominate, God only knows. * * * The political literature wants to be Christianized; what is manly, bold, the result of impulse, is very sure to have the better of what is kind, humble, and the result of Christian principle."

The remarkable fulfillment of this prediction of art development in the present age of illustrated prints, moving pictures, phonographs, victrolas, etc., when the salesman uses photographs in selling his goods, and the reader expects illustration in his daily paper, is convincing that Mr. Perkins was an unusually close and discerning observer; and that his views are worthy of special attention.

It should also be noted in this connection that there has been a notable development of painting and sculpture in the Ohio Valley region, and that Indiana has had a creditable part in it. The earlier Indiana artists were immigrants, and most of them, like Thomas Worthington Whittredge, Barton S. Hays, J. M. Dennis, and J. O. Eaton, were birds of passage. Others, like Jacob Cox and George Winters remained and worked in Indiana. The first native of Indiana to attain celebrity was William Merritt Chase, who was born at Nineveh, Indiana, November 1,

1849. The State did not start seriously into art until 1877, when John W. Love and James F. Gookins opened their art school in Indianapolis, and it has been increasing in zeal ever since. The "Indiana Group," including Steele, Forsyth, Stark, Adams, Gruelle, Bundy, and others has attracted wide attention by painting local subjects. The most striking individual development in art, however, was Amalia Kuessner (Mrs. Charles duPont Coudert), who is the only Indiana artist who has won a world-wide reputation. She was born at Greencastle, March 26, 1873, but her parents removed to Terre Haute, and she is usually credited to that place. She was educated chiefly by a governess, at home, but attended St. Mary of the Woods for a time. She had been painting on china, and doing other decorative work, when, in 1890, her family met financial reverses, and she decided to undertake miniature painting. Her first work was in Chicago, where Charles Kern, formerly of Terre Haute, and a friend of her family, secured her an introduction to art patrons. Her success was such that in 1892 she went to New York, where she made miniatures the fashionable fad. In 1896 she went to London, where she painted the King and the leading nobility of Great Britain. In 1899 she was called to Russia to paint the Empress and Grand Duchesses; and in the same year to South Africa to paint Cecil Rhodes. She married July 3, 1900, and gave up active art work for domestic life.

One comprehensive statement of Mr. Perkins is as to the foreign literature that was then being read in the West, as follows: "Not a novel of any note comes from the London press, but may be met with everywhere, from Pittsburgh to the Yellow-Stone; from New Orleans to the falls of St. Anthony. Byron thought it something like fame to be read in America; but in our day it proves no merit in a writer, that his works circulate to the Rocky Mountains. The scandal of Lady Charlotte Bury, and the poor personalities of Lady Bulwer, may be found wherever readers are found in Western America. Most of this foreign literature comes from eastern publishers, and is, of course, the same with that circulated by them in the Atlantic states. But the works most widely circulated, whether foreign or American, belong to one of two classes—narrative or religious—stories of all kinds, biographies, or religious treatises. Large and cheap editions of the most popular histories are often published in the West. Josephus, Fox's History of the Martyrs, Gibbon's Rome, as edited by Guizot, and other works of cost and size, such as Rollin's History, are printed in Cincinnati, and elsewhere, in great numbers. A 'library,' containing Dick's Theology, Guizot's Gibbon, Napier's Peninsular War, and other standard histories and theological writings, has been published in Ohio, and its publishers have already circulated from



MRS. AMALIA KÜSSNER COUDERT

The World's Most Distinguished Living Medallion Painter
(From a drawing by the Marchioness of Granby)

1849. The State did not start seriously into art until 1877, when John W. Love and James F. Gookins opened their art school in Indianapolis, and it has been increasing in zeal ever since. The "Indiana Group," including Steele, Forsyth, Stark, Adams, Gruelle, Bundy, and others has attracted wide attention by painting local subjects. The most striking individual development in art, however, was Amalia Kuessner (Mrs. Charles duPont Coudert), who is the only Indiana artist who has won a world-wide reputation. She was born at Greencastle, March 26, 1873, but her parents removed to Terre Haute, and she is usually credited to that place. She was educated chiefly by a governess, at home, but attended St. Mary of the Woods for a time. She had been painting on china, and doing other decorative work, when, in 1890, her family met financial reverses, and she decided to undertake miniature painting. Her first work was in Chicago, where Charles Kern, formerly of Terre Haute, and a friend of her family, secured her an introduction to art patrons. Her success was such that in 1892 she went to New York, where she made miniatures the fashionable fad. In 1896 she went to London, where she painted the King and the leading nobility of Great Britain. In 1899 she was called to Russia to paint the Empress and Grand Duchesses; and in the same year to South Africa to paint Cecil Rhodes. She married July 3, 1900, and gave up active art work for domestic life.

One comprehensive statement of Mr. Perkins is as to the foreign literature that was then being read in the West, as follows: "Not a novel of any note comes from the London press, but may be met with everywhere, from Pittsburgh to the Yellow-Stone; from New Orleans to the falls of St. Anthony. Byron thought it something like fame to be read in America; but in our day it proves no merit in a writer, that his works circulate to the Rocky Mountains. The scandal of Lady Charlotte Bury, and the poor personalities of Lady Bulwer, may be found wherever readers are found in Western America. Most of this foreign literature comes from eastern publishers, and is, of course, the same with that circulated by them in the Atlantic states. But the works most widely circulated, whether foreign or American, belong to one of two classes—narrative or religious—stories of all kinds, biographies, or religious treatises. Large and cheap editions of the most popular histories are often published in the West. Josephus, Fox's History of the Martyrs, Gibbon's Rome, as edited by Guizot, and other works of cost and size, such as Rollin's History, are printed in Cincinnati, and elsewhere, in great numbers. A 'library,' containing Dick's Theology, Guizot's Gibbon, Napier's Peninsular War, and other standard histories and theological writings, has been published in Ohio, and its publishers have already circulated from

MRS. AMALIA KÜSSNER COUDERT

The World's Most Distinguished Living Medallion Painter
(From a drawing by the Marchioness of Granby)

two to four thousand copies of each of its various volumes. A few years since, twelve thousand of Fox's Martyrs were printed. Most of these works are stereotyped, and of course, every few years new editions are required to meet the increasing demand. The characteristic, as we have said, of the literature popular in the West, is either religious teaching, or exciting narrative. Works of mental or physical science, and even of natural history, do not sell largely. The chief reading of the stirring men of the West is that which relates to stirring men. Politics, the newspapers provide for all classes; science is slighted; western taste demands something which tells of men, of life, of battle, of suffering, of heroism, skill, and wisdom; or else something which addresses man's highest nature, his holiest and deepest feelings. The character of the foreign literature which is most popular in the Mississippi Valley, shows, in short, that men read there not as speculators and students, but as actors, as working men; it proves, also, that religion, in some aspect, occupies much of their thoughts. For the future, that literature foretells a free-thinking, strong-acting population; a people liable to excitement on deep questions, and to an excitement that will come out in deeds."

His summary is as follows: "Thus we see, the literature of the Great Valley presents us distinctly with many characteristics of the people that dwell there, and a vista into the fortunes of their descendants. In the first place, the people of the West are individual; every writer has something of his own, good and bad—every speaker is still more peculiarly himself—and most of all, every actor is so. There is no stereotype cast of character and thought; but rough, independent personality. In the next place, the people of that region are very independent, in this deep and fundamental sense: They feel that it rests with them to have law or anarchy; good morals, or none at all; to be religious or irreligious. Every man feels that he is free to be what he pleases, provided he break no law, and outrage no public feeling. Hence, if men obey God, it is that free obedience, that voluntary yielding of every power to His will, which is of all things to be desired. If men grow more and more civilized and law-supporting, it is not the action of a few controlling the mass, but action of the mass, guided by the few, in whom it trusts. If then we find order and right increasing, we may be sure it is on the broadest basis that they rest. In the third place, the people of the West are earnest. They are not drudges, they are not indifferent actors; but they are stirring, hopeful, faithful, enthusiastic. In the fourth place, they are impulsive. Principles of action, based on conscience enlightened by reason, are not common among them. They are impelled by conscience as it suggests honorable feeling, by self-

respect, by affection, by every form of passion. Lastly, they are strenuous in defence of their own and others' rights, but lukewarm in the inquiry after, and submission to, duty. Such are some of the leading features of these western people, as seen in the character of their intellectual cultivation."

This article was republished in The Hesperian, for November, 1839, which was a literary magazine published at Cincinnati, by Wm. D. Gallagher, with complaint that the writer had overlooked many Western publications, and especially that he had passed by "our imaginative and miscellaneous literature with a mere allusion, assigning as cause, that upon coming to this the writer found opening upon him a wider field of discussion than he could then enter." This was exasperating to Gallagher, who had been laboring for more than ten years in behalf of Western literature, and who was the original complainant of Eastern neglect of Western talent. In reality there was a large amount of home product, for nine-tenths, or more, of the original matter in the early newspapers was contributed, in the form of letters of one sort or another, with occasional poems, and fictitious stories. Poetry came at the start. At the Fourth of July celebration at Marietta, in 1789, the oration, by Return Jonathan Meigs, was in verse. But Marietta did not hold literary ascendancy. In 1858, in an address at Ohio University, Gallagher said: "The first literary center in the West was Cincinnati. There the first newspaper ever published in our great inland valley made its appearance on the 9th day of November, 1793. Cincinnati was then five years old, and contained about 500 inhabitants. The first book written and printed in the North-West was published at Cincinnati in 1809. Between the years 1811 and 1815, there were twelve books, averaging about 200 pages each, printed in the Queen City. In 1819 the North-West had its first literary journal. It was called the Literary Cadet, and appeared on the 22d day of November, in the year mentioned. Only twenty-three numbers of the Cadet were issued. In 1824 Cincinnati had a second literary paper, and it has had thirteen since, all of which are dead. * * * Within a period of ten years, counting backward and forward from 1830, there existed a literary circle of which Cincinnati was the center, which, as a whole, has never had a superior in America." This was the literary center for Indiana in the early period, chiefly in the way of reading Cincinnati publications, though of the twenty-seven writers named by Gallagher in his "literary circle," three were residents of Indiana. The first book of original verse published in the West was published at Cincinnati in 1819. It was by Gorham A. Worth, entitled "American Bards" and averred-

"From the shores of St. John, in the Province of Maine,
To the halls of St. Boone, in the West,
Her minstrels are heard; and strain after strain,
From the cities the mountains re-echo again,
Till at length mid the prairies they rest."

In 1821, there was a competition for a prize poem at Cincinnati, in which the second prize went to a poem, "The Banks of the Ohio, by a lady of Madison, Indiana." Unfortunately her name is not preserved. In 1841 Gallagher published a volume of 264 pages of The Poetical Literature of the West, in which he gives selections from 38 writers, three from Indiana. He was a vigorous protester against Eastern neglect of the West, and, in 1859, delivered an address at Ohio University in which numerous illustrations of it were given. But, in reality, the West had as yet produced very little that was worth while, nor had the East. Almost all of the books read in America were by English authors; for the simple reason that American publishers could "pirate" them at will, and did so. On March 23, 1808, the Vincennes Sun published a list of the 210 volumes in the Vincennes Library, and only two of them were by American authors. The two were Jefferson's "Notes on Virginia," and St. George Tucker's "Dissertation on Slavery," a very rare volume proposing the abolition of slavery in Virginia, which was reprinted in New York in 1861. The connection of these two volumes with the slavery question, which was then a live political issue in Indiana, is obvious, and their good effect unquestionable. Most of the books were of history, biography and travel, with considerable poetry, including a Shakespeare in 19 volumes—suggestive of the notable Thespian Society which flourished there a few years later. It was in this same year that Fisher Ames, the accomplished Federalist, declared that we should never have an American Literature until we got rid of democracy, saying: "Liberty has never lasted long in a democracy, nor has it ever ended in anything better than despotism. As soon as our emperor has destroyed his rivals and established order in his army, he will desire to see splendor in his court, and to occupy his subjects with the cultivation of the sciences." Four years later Edward Everett attributed the lack of an American Literature—at least a poetical literature—to the difficulty of handling native names, such as Massachusetts, Memphramagog, Ameriscoggin, and Connecticut; and American devotion to the practical, saying:

"Would he one verse of easy movement frame,
The map will meet him with a hopeless name;
Nor can his pencil sketch one perfect act
But vulgar history mocks him with a fact."

But Everett did not regard the prospect as entirely hopeless in a democracy, and came very near making a perfectly good prophecy, in—

"Oh yes; in future days our western lyres,
Tuned to new themes, shall glow with purer fires,
Clothed with the charms, to grace their later rhyme,
Of every former age and foreign clime.
Then Homer's arms shall ring in Bunker's shock,
And Virgil's wanderer land on Plymouth rock;
Then Dante's knights before Quebec shall fall,
And Charles's trump on trainband chieftains call.
Our mobs shall wear the wreaths of Tasso's Moors,
And Barbary's coast shall yield to Baltimore's.
Here our own bays some native Pope shall grace,
And lovelier beauties fill Belinda's place."

The truth is that American Literature was not yet born; and that interesting event cannot fairly be placed before the advent of Bryant's Thanatopsis, in 1817, followed closely by Irving's Sketch Book, in 1818, and Cooper's Spy, in 1822. At that time, Emerson, Whittier, Hawthorne and Longfellow were unknowns. It took the East three centuries to begin a literature. Indiana has lived little over a century.

The first book known to have been printed in Indiana was announced by the Vincennes Sun, on August 8, 1807, as follows: "For sale at this office, The Real Principles of Roman Catholics in reference to God & the Country, elucided with notes by the Rev. Steven Theodore Badin." Presumably, some of the Protestants who had been locating at Vincennes, among whom were a number of Masons, had been putting heretical arguments at the French settlers, and the village priest thought it advisable to furnish his flock with some ammunition. On the other hand, it may have been merely the religious influence of the Wabash; for Shea records that, although our settlements were much later than others in the West, the first priest ordained from the West was Anthony Foucher, who was christened at Post Ouiatanon, July 22, 1741, and ordained October 30, 1774.[30] But the French were the only old settlers of Indiana; and it took a few years for children to be born in the State, and grow to years of literary indiscretion. Most of the books of Indiana, except those brought in by the settlers when they came, were bought in Cincinnati. Then the enterprising book dealers began bringing in books in lots, and selling them at auction, the first of these at Indianapolis being held on January 13, 1825. The State's capital did not have a

[30] The Catholic Church in Colonial Days, p. 578.

bookstore of its own until 1833. The first native Hoosier to produce a book of any literary merit was Rev. James Cooley Fletcher, who was born at Indianapolis in 1823. His parents were cultured people from New England, not overly puritanical, and their home was well supplied with literature of all classes. His father, Calvin Fletcher, was a prominent lawyer, and a ready writer. He kept a diary all his life, which is said by those who have examined it to have much of the quality of that of Pepys, but without its weaknesses; and the few extracts from it that have been published confirm this opinion. But unfortunately his descendants have not sufficiently appreciated its literary merit to put it in print. Rev. James Cooley Fletcher went as a missionary to Brazil, in 1851; and in 1857, in conjunction with Rev. D. P. Kidder, published "Brazil and the Brazilians," which still ranks as an authority on that subject. He married a daughter of Rev. Caesar Malan, a noted Swiss divine; and his daughter, Julia Constance Fletcher, attained popularity under the pen-name "George Fleming," though her first successes, "Kismet" and "Mirage," were published anonymously, in the No Name Series.

But enough of literature—the Hoosier is prone to enlarge on that topic when he talks of Indiana. In that line, it seems clear that the natives of Indiana are marked by optimism, ingenuity and initiative; and if so the same qualities should show elsewhere. Is it not true that they show in the legislation of the State? Indiana ranks among the "progressive" states of the Union on that account, and the reason for her standing is illustrated by her charitable and correctional system, which is considered elsewhere; and also by her educational system. Indiana produced the greatest civil engineer of the last century; and what made him great but these qualities? There were many engineers who were more learned than Captain Eads. There were many who had better opportunities for securing the guidance of the beginnings of vast enterprises. He made his way to the front by the sheer force of his native originality and ingenuity. It was displayed not only in his notable achievements of devising caissons for work under the water, in the construction of the St. Louis bridge, and making the Mississippi clear its own channel through the jetties, but also in hundreds of other expedients for overcoming obstacles that arose in the way of his plans. His specialty was "doing things that can't be done"—that others regard as impossible. It is true that no other native of Indiana ranks with him in this preeminence as an engineer; but so in all nations, and all ages, some one individual has specially exemplified the qualities of the nation in a special degree. Similar qualities if less marked, may be found in thousands of industrial and business enterprises in the State.

Indeed, the more serious question is whether we do not devote too much of our attention to overcoming material obstacles for our higher welfare.

Senator David Turpie saw much of Indiana's change from the wilderness stage to one of high civilization. He writes: "The emigrants to the country now called Indiana, in that early period spoken of, having passed the last military outpost on their way and gone thence into the depths of the wilderness, were as wholly severed from the world as Columbus when he sailed upon his first voyage into the unknown waters of the western ocean. They were in a condition of extreme, almost total, isolation. They made their home in the midst of a vast forest, for the most part unexplored and uninhabited save by roving bands of Indians. * * * Solitude seldom broken, danger always imminent, shadowed their daily life and labor. * * * The founders of Indiana were, for the most part, emigrant from the thirteen original states, and they came hither in nearly equal proportion from the North and South. They were the best element of that hardy population which inhabited the long line of the old Colonial frontier extending from Maine to Georgia. Some of them were men of intellectual attainments and of classic education, everywhere welcomed and recognized as leaders in the new community. The much greater number were actuated by one dominant purpose, one salient ambition; this was to make for themselves and for their household larger and better homes. These pioneers in emigration, leaving their former domiciles, did not leave behind them their respect for law and order, their reverence for religion, or their love of civil and political liberty. All these they carried with them upon their journey. The early legislation and the first constitution of our state show in every line and sentence of the venerable text, how thoroughly they were imbued with those principles. These predecessors in our goodly heritage had the courage to leave a land of comparative comfort and security, fortitude to endure the hardships and dangers incident to such departure, self-reliance constant and unwavering, a fixity of purpose and integrity of life, which upheld their hands and hopes in what they had undertaken. They were a thoughtful people, slow to anger, quick neither to take nor to give offense, but prompt to resent insult or injury when offered. They were diligent in their work—but took their time in doing it; they depended more than we do upon the morrow for its completion, but they did complete it. They were very frank in conversation, kindly in social intercourse. Their manner of speech was plain, direct—to use their own phrase, home-spoken, but without coarseness or duplicity. * * *

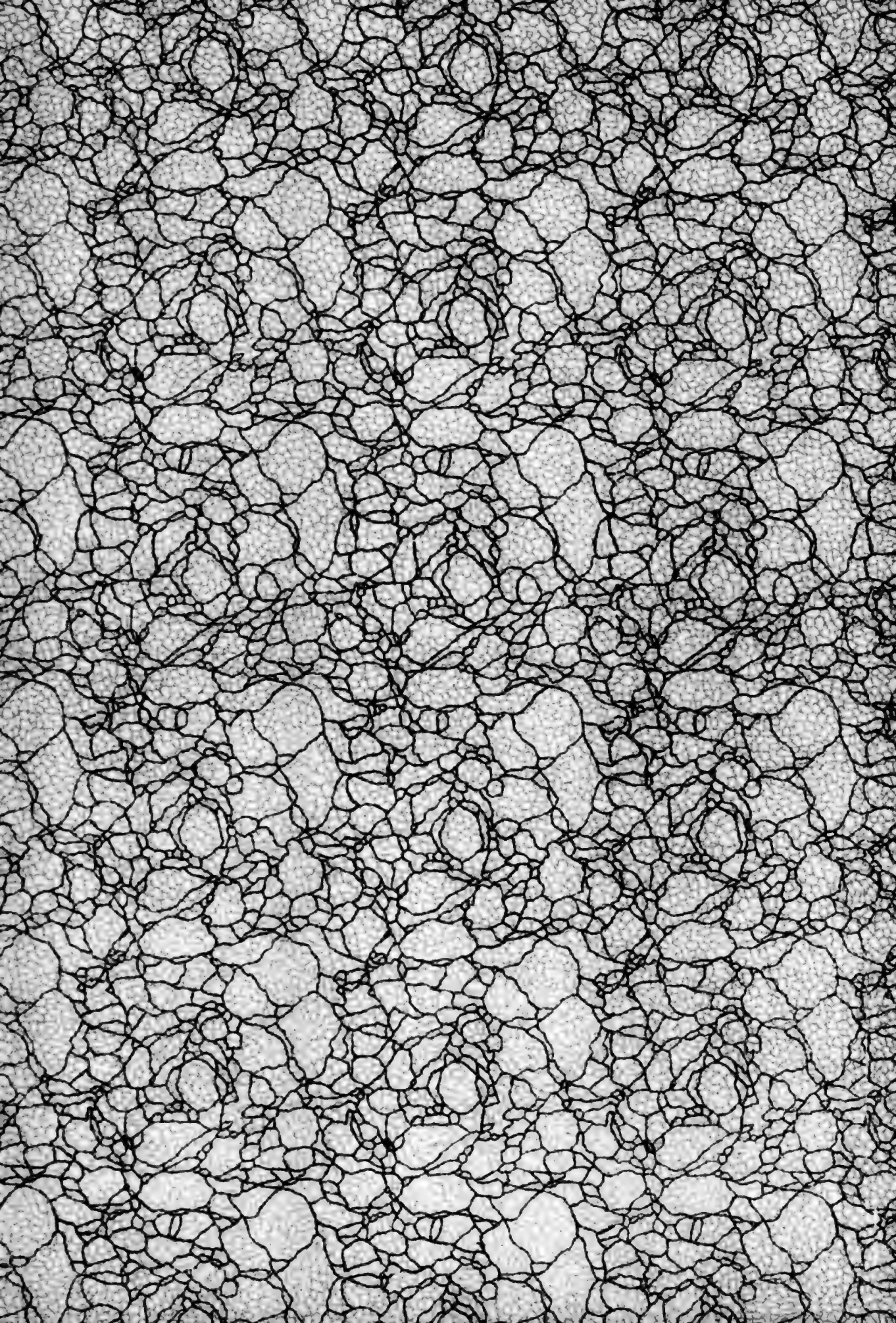
"They cherished a faith sincere and simple, unobscured by the mirage of the higher criticism. Nearly all of them belonged to some

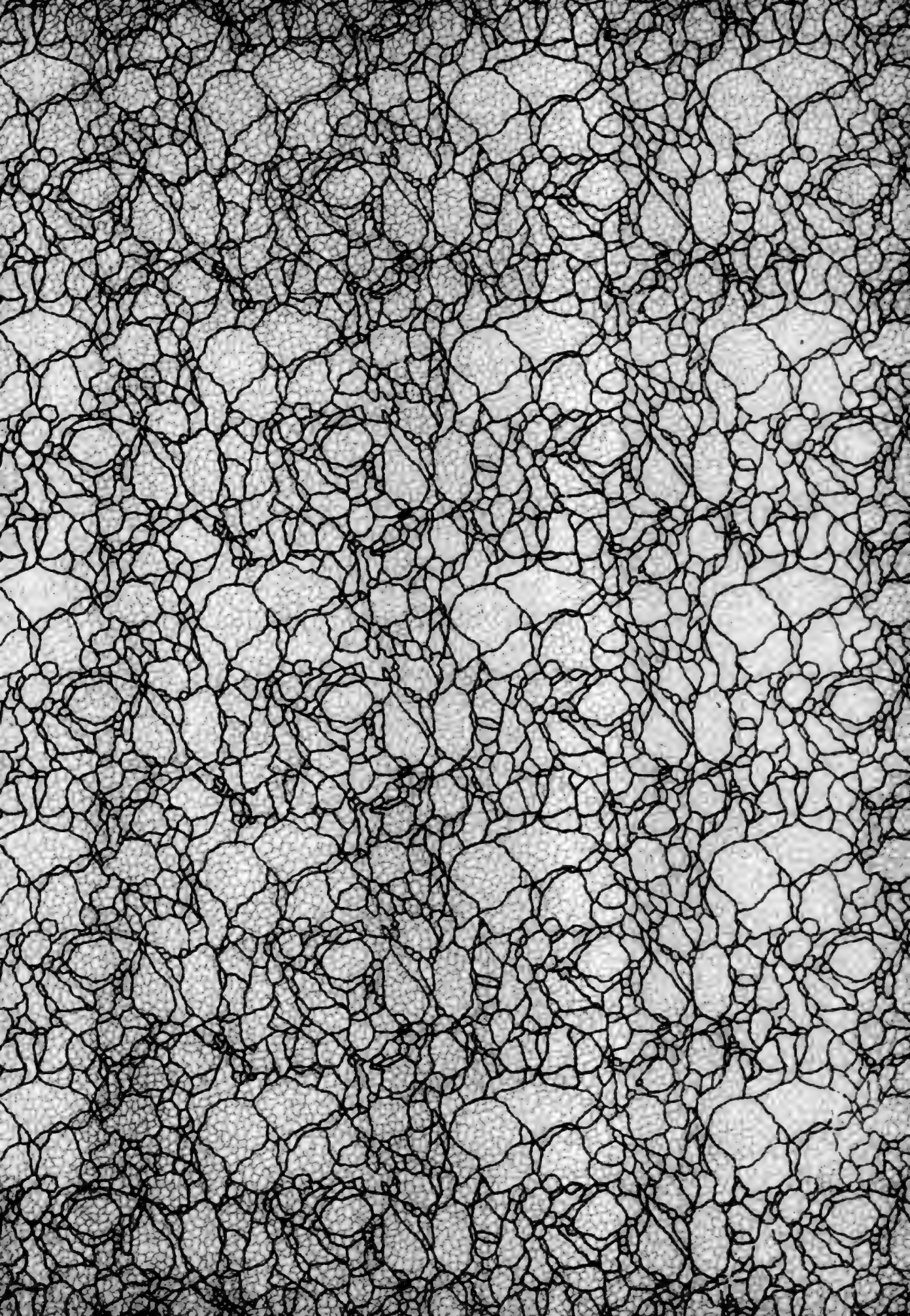
church communion; there was much difference of opinion on these subjects, but this caused no breach of brotherly kindness or of neighborly good will and courtesy. The creed and form of worship were as free as thought itself. Not a few of these men in the vanguard of civilization were very illiterate, being able neither to read nor write, yet they were not uneducated. They had learned some of the lessons of life and knew them better than the savants of Oxford or Cambridge, or the Pilgrim Fathers, with all their erudition. They had in a very free way wrought out their destiny in the wilderness. Mental, moral, political independence was their birthright. Our forefathers dwelling under this sky of the West were a chosen people who, without the visible guidance of the cloud or pillar, made a Christian solution of the problem that for ages had embroiled their ancestors in bloodiest warfare. Even in the infancy of this commonwealth or in the days of its youth and inexperience, there was no religious test either for office or the franchise. No Baptist was banished, no Quaker was scourged or held in durance, but every one worshiped God according to the dictates of his own conscience. If any man forebore either to believe or worship, he incurred thereby no statutory pains or penalties. The founders of our state passed beyond the line of religious toleration, they eliminated from their form of polity both persecution and its victim, and provided that martyrdom should be a thing impossible. * * * Political differences were freely dealt with and questions of public moment were thoroughly debated. The ballot was as free as the mode of worship. For many years there were no statutes against bribery or intimidation at elections. None was needed. The multiform enactments of later years indicate the sensitiveness of public opinion on this subject, as they may also mark somewhat of decadence in the purity of the franchise. * * * In that primitive age there was an innate honest simplicity of manners, as of thought and action. Fraud, wrong-doing and injustice were denounced as they are at present; they were also discredited, dishonored, and branded with an ostracism more severe than that of Athens. Wealth acquired by such means could not evade, and was unable to conceal, the stigma that attached to the hidden things of dishonesty. The moral atmosphere of the time was clear and bracing; it repelled specious pretensions, resisted iniquity and steadily rejected the evil which calls itself good. Moreover, there never has been a people who wrought into the spirit of their public enactments the virtues of their private character more completely than the early settlers of Indiana. We have grown up in the shadow of their achievements; these need not be forgotten in the splendor of our own."[31]

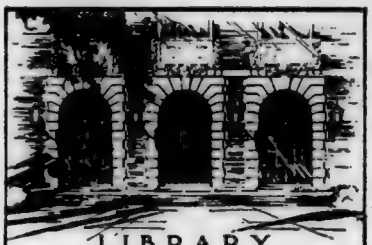
[31] Sketches of My Own Times, pp. 50-6.

Better, indeed, if they were not only remembered, but often contemplated as lessons of private and public rectitude. We can never have cause to blush for our ancestors. They have made their records, and there is no condemnation for them. Well for us if we shall measure up to the standard of their virtues. Well for the State, if we can say, with William Vaughn Moody—

> "We are our fathers' sons: let those who lead us know!
> * * * O ye who lead,
> Take heed!
> Blindness we may forgive, but baseness we will smite."







LIBRARY
OF THE
UNIVERSITY
OF ILLINOIS

977.2
D92i
v.3

Return this book on or before the
Latest Date stamped below.

University of Illinois Library

JAN 18 1960
JUL -8 1985
MAY 17 1985
APR 4 1986
MAR 30 1989
MAR 05 1989
JUL 28 1995
APR 11 1995

L161—H41

INDIANA AND INDIANANS

A HISTORY OF ABORIGINAL AND TERRITORIAL
INDIANA AND THE CENTURY OF
STATEHOOD

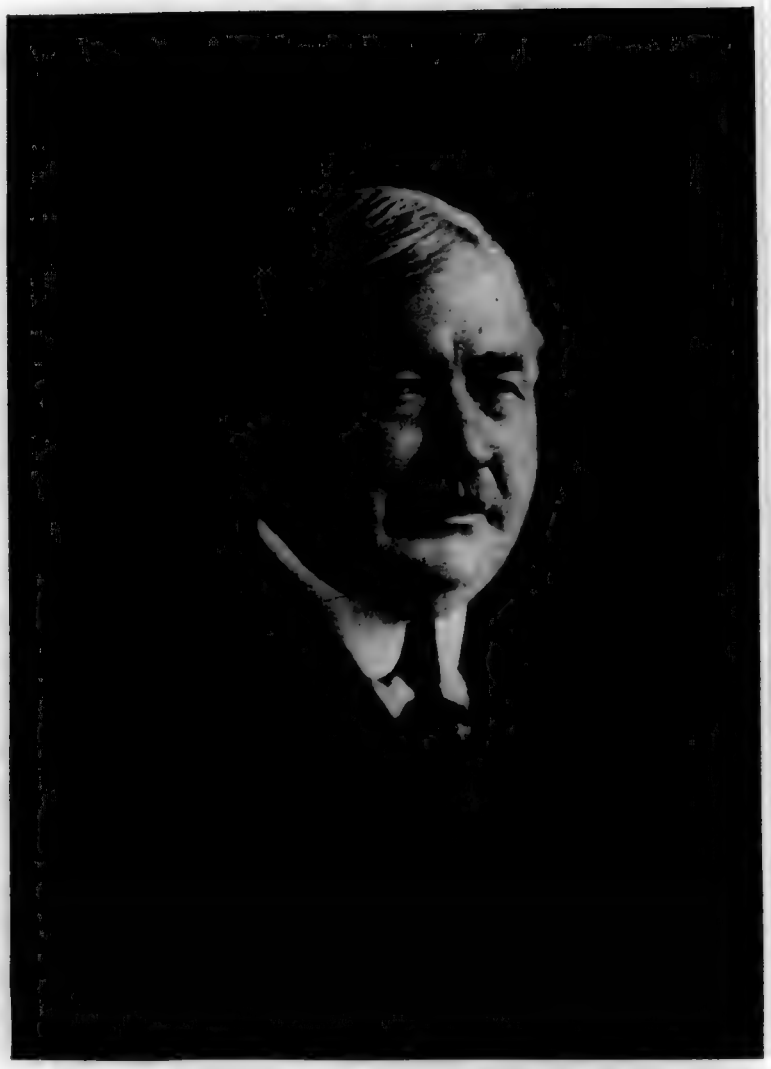
JACOB PIATT DUNN
AUTHOR AND EDITOR

VOLUME III

THE AMERICAN HISTORICAL SOCIETY
CHICAGO AND NEW YORK
1919

Copyright, 1919
by
THE AMERICAN HISTORICAL SOCIETY

LIBRARY
OF THE
UNIVERSITY OF ILLINOIS



Elwood Haynes

977.2
D92i
v. 3

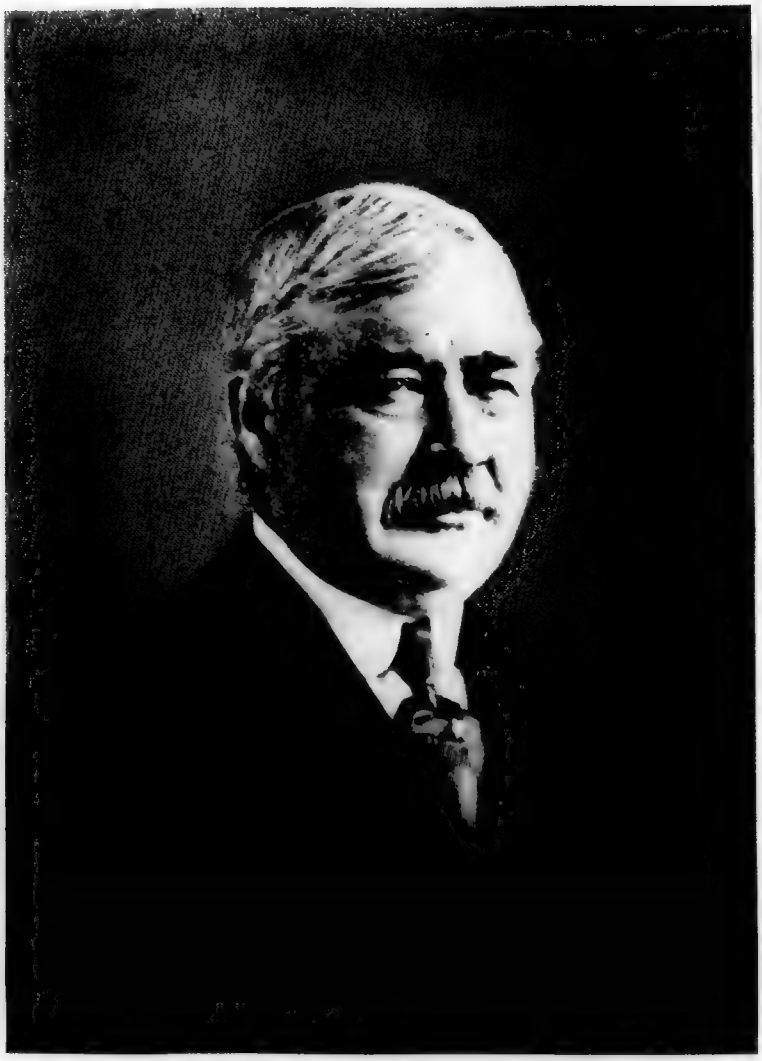
INDIANA AND INDIANANS

ELWOOD HAYNES. There is a certain class of pessimists who are forever disparaging individual credit for great achievements. Such carping critics would say for instance that if America had not been discovered by Columbus it would have been discovered anyway sooner or later. The plays of William Shakespeare were not written by Shakespeare but perhaps by another man of the same name. Such persons would not even "give the devil his due." Fortunately these ingrates are few in number. Most people are willing to concede praise when it is fairly earned.

Therefore, only here and there will be heard a word of dissent when an Indiana writer places the name of Elwood Haynes of Kokomo along with Alexander Graham Bell and Thomas A. Edison as one of three great living Americans who have worked the most astounding miracles of the modern age. Of the electric light invented by Edison, the telephone invented by Bell and the motor car perfected by Elwood Haynes, it would be difficult to say which has conferred the greatest benefit upon mankind. Of the three men Elwood Haynes is an Indianan, and it is not likely that his fame as an inventive genius will soon be obscured.

Elwood Haynes is of as nearly undiluted American stock as can be found. His first American ancestor was an Englishman, Walter Haynes, who came to New England in 1636. The great-grandfather, David Haynes, fought as a soldier in the Revolutionary war. The grandfather, Henry Haynes, was born in Massachusetts in 1786, and was a maker of firearms during the War of 1812. Henry Haynes followed mechanical trades most of his life, and he may have been responsible for some of the mechanical genius of his grandson. He died about 1864. He married Achsah March, who was born in Massachusetts in 1792 and died in 1870. She was a relative of Bishop Chase, the first Episcopal bishop west of the Allegheny Mountains and an uncle of Chief Justice Chase. One of the twelve children of these industrious and worthy parents was Jacob M. Haynes, who achieved all the success of a good lawyer and a thoroughgoing jurist in Indiana. Judge Haynes was born in Hampden County, Massachusetts, April 12, 1817, and died in 1903. During his youth he assisted his father in the shop, lived several years with an uncle on a farm, and his common school education was supplemented by a classical course at Monson Academy and also by study in Phillips Academy at Andover, Massachusetts. He started the study of law in Massachusetts, but in 1843 came west and continued the study of law with Hon. Walter March at Muncie, Indiana. As a means of self support he also taught school and was admitted to the bar in Muncie in March, 1844. In the latter part of the same year he removed to Portland and soon afterward began practice. He was a resident of Portland nearly sixty years, and from that city his reputation as a lawyer and citizen spread throughout the state. He had many official honors, beginning with school offices, and in 1856 was elected a judge of the Common Pleas Court. He was again elected in 1860 and re-elected in 1864 and again in 1868. After the Common Pleas Court was abolished he was made judge in 1870 of the Circuit Court, embracing the counties of Wayne, Randolph, Jay and Blackford. After twenty-one years of consecutive service he retired from the bench in 1877, but some years later, when a separate district was created of Jay and Wayne counties, he was again called to the bench. He began voting as a whig, but was affiliated with the republican party from the time of its formation in 1856, and made many

1101663



Elwood Haynes

INDIANA AND INDIANANS

ELWOOD HAYNES. There is a certain class of pessimists who are forever disparaging individual credit for great achievements. Such carping critics would say for instance that if America had not been discovered by Columbus it would have been discovered anyway sooner or later. The plays of William Shakespeare were not written by Shakespeare but perhaps by another man of the same name. Such persons would not even "give the devil his due." Fortunately these ingrates are few in number. Most people are willing to concede praise when it is fairly earned.

Therefore, only here and there will be heard a word of dissent when an Indiana writer places the name of Elwood Haynes of Kokomo along with Alexander Graham Bell and Thomas A. Edison as one of three great living Americans who have worked the most astounding miracles of the modern age. Of the electric light invented by Edison, the telephone invented by Bell and the motor car perfected by Elwood Haynes, it would be difficult to say which has conferred the greatest benefit upon mankind. Of the three men Elwood Haynes is an Indianan, and it is not likely that his fame as an inventive genius will soon be obscured.

Elwood Haynes is of as nearly undiluted American stock as can be found. His first American ancestor was an Englishman, Walter Haynes, who came to New England in 1636. The great-grandfather, David Haynes, fought as a soldier in the Revolutionary war. The grandfather, Henry Haynes, was born in Massachusetts in 1786, and was a maker of firearms during the War of 1812. Henry Haynes followed mechanical trades most of his life, and he may have been responsible for some of the mechanical genius of his grandson. He died about 1864. He married Achsah March, who was born in Massachusetts in 1792 and died in 1870. She was a relative of Bishop Chase, the first Episcopal bishop west of the Allegheny Mountains and an uncle of Chief Justice Chase. One of the twelve children of these industrious and worthy parents was Jacob M. Haynes, who achieved all the success of a good lawyer and a thoroughgoing jurist in Indiana. Judge Haynes was born in Hampden County, Massachusetts, April 12, 1817, and died in 1903. During his youth he assisted his father in the shop, lived several years with an uncle on a farm, and his common school education was supplemented by a classical course at Monson Academy and also by study in Phillips Academy at Andover, Massachusetts. He started the study of law in Massachusetts, but in 1843 came west and continued the study of law with Hon. Walter March at Muncie, Indiana. As a means of self support he also taught school and was admitted to the bar in Muncie in March, 1844. In the latter part of the same year he removed to Portland and soon afterward began practice. He was a resident of Portland nearly sixty years, and from that city his reputation as a lawyer and citizen spread throughout the state. He had many official honors, beginning with school offices, and in 1856 was elected a judge of the Common Pleas Court. He was again elected in 1860 and re-elected in 1864 and again in 1868. After the Common Pleas Court was abolished he was made judge in 1870 of the Circuit Court, embracing the counties of Wayne, Randolph, Jay and Blackford. After twenty-one years of consecutive service he retired from the bench in 1877, but some years later, when a separate district was created of Jay and Wayne counties, he was again called to the bench. He began voting as a whig, but was affiliated with the republican party from the time of its formation in 1856, and made many

speeches during the war in support of a vigorous policy of the administration. In 1875 he entered banking, and was president of the People's Bank of Portland for several years. He was very much interested in farming, and at the time of his death owned 400 acres in Jay County. Judge Haynes went abroad in 1886, and then had the opportunity of visiting many of the immortal shrines of his favorite authors, including the homes of Scott, Dickens, Shakespeare, and other great English writers. He was a man of classical education and one of the most broadly informed men of his generation. On August 27, 1846, at Portland, Judge Haynes married Miss Hilinda S. Haines. She was born in Clinton County, Ohio, in 1828, and died May 11, 1885, the mother of eight children.

The fifth of these children was Elwood Haynes, who was born in Portland in Jay County October 14, 1857. In a biographical work of the citizens of Jay County published about thirty years ago, when Elwood Haynes was himself thirty years old, a very brief paragraph is sufficient to enumerate his experiences and achievements. Mention is made of the fact that while he was in the Portland public schools he evinced a great desire for learning, and in later years especially for chemistry, and was often found by members of the family outside of school hours making practical experiments and tests. He continued in high school to the end of the second year and in 1878 entered the Worcester Technical Institute at Worcester, Massachusetts, where he graduated in 1881. On returning home he taught a year in the district schools and two years as principal of the Portland High School. In 1884 he entered Johns Hopkins University at Baltimore, Maryland, taking post-graduate work in chemistry and biology, and on returning home was put in charge of the chemistry department of the Eastern Indiana Normal School and Commercial College. From that in 1886 he went to the position of manager of the Portland Natural Gas and Oil Company at Portland, and it was in those duties that the biographical sketch above mentioned left him without venturing even a prophecy as to the great place he would subsequently fill in the world of industrial arts and invention.

It should also be mentioned that as a boy Mr. Haynes spent much of his time in the woods, and through this experience he became somewhat of a naturalist, learning the ways of wild birds and animals and acquiring considerable first hand knowledge of plant and insect life. As he grew older he took a keen interest in books and read when about twelve years of age Wells' "Principles of Natural Philosophy" and "Chemistry." It was in the latter that he became most intensely interested, as it gave him a preliminary insight into the hidden mysteries of natural phenomena and stimulated his curiosity to know more about the fundamental properties of matter.

He devised some crude apparatus by means of which he was able to prepare hydrogen gas, as well as chlorine and oxygen. He also took special interest in the rarer metals, such as nickel, chromium, cobalt, aluminum, and tungsten.

When about fifteen years of age he made a furnace in the backyard and supplied it with a blast of air from a home-made blower which was constructed from a cheese rim, two boards and some pieces of shingle for fans. With this furnace he succeeded in melting brass and cast iron, but was unable to melt steel successfully on account of the high temperature required. He tried several times to alloy tungsten with iron and steel, but was unable to do so, owing to the limits of the furnace.

The district school which he taught after returning from Worcester was five miles from his home. For a part of the time he walked the entire distance twice a day, making a round trip of ten miles, besides teaching from 9 o'clock in the morning until 4 o'clock in the afternoon. Mr. Haynes continued as manager of the Portland Natural Gas and Oil Company until 1890. During that time he devised a method for determining the amount of gas flowing through apertures of various sizes under various pressures. He also invented in 1888 a small thermostat for regulating the temperature of a room heated by natural gas. This apparatus worked perfectly and he afterwards used it for about fourteen years in his own home. It was so arranged that it maintained practically a constant temperature in the room to be warmed, no matter what the condition out-of-doors.

In 1889 gas was piped from Pennville, Indiana, to Portland, a distance of about

ten miles. Mr. Haynes had charge of the construction of this line, as well as of the plant which had been previously installed in the town of Portland. It was while driving back and forth between Pennville and Portland with a horse and buggy that he conceived the idea of making a machine that would travel on the road under its own power. In 1890 he became field superintendent of the Indiana Natural Gas and Oil Company of Chicago, with headquarters at Greentown, Indiana. One of his experiences in this position deserves some special mention. The gas line from Greentown to Chicago was completed in 1892, and the first thing that happened was the clogging of the line by ice, which formed on the interior of the pipes. The condition had not been unforeseen, since the gas, containing a certain amount of moisture, was passing northward and hence into a colder region. As soon as the trouble occurred the president of the company sought Mr. Haynes out and asked him to solve the problem. Mr. Haynes suggested as a method of preventing this that the gas should be frozen or passed over some hygroscopic material which would extract the moisture from it before being started through the pipe line. The company placed the matter in his hands. After a number of experiments he decided on the method of extracting the moisture by freezing the gas. Accordingly a refrigerating plant was set up at the Greentown pumping station, and by this means about eighteen barrels of water per day were extracted from the gas, with the result that the trouble occasioned by the freezing of the gas in the line was entirely eliminated. Since that time the method devised by Mr. Haynes has been used not only for refrigerating gas, but also for drying air. The work of operating the pumping station and gas line took up most of his time for a year after he moved to Kokomo, which was in 1892.

During the delay in the work of constructing the pipe line just referred to, Mr. Haynes was again called upon to do a great deal of driving, and during those drives thought again and again of the problem of a better means of locomotion than by horse and buggy. The story of how he built the first automobile has been so well told by Mr. Haynes himself that his words may be given preference at this point.

"I accordingly laid plans for the construction of a mechanically propelled vehicle for use on the highways. I first considered the use of a steam engine, but made no attempt to build a car of this description for the reason that a fire must be kept constantly burning on board the machine, and with liquid fuel this would always be a menace in case of collision or accident. Moreover, the necessity of getting water would render a long journey in a car of this description not only troublesome, but very irksome as well. I next considered electricity, but found that the lightest battery obtainable would weigh over twelve hundred pounds for a capacity of twelve horse hours. As this showed little promise of success, I gave it no further consideration, and proceeded to consider the gasoline engine. Even the lightest made at that time were very heavy per unit of power, and rather crude in construction.

"My work was confined to Greentown in 1890 and 1891. In the fall of 1892 I moved to Kokomo and the following summer (1893) had my plans sufficiently matured to begin the actual construction of a machine. I ordered a one-horse power marine upright, two cycle, gasoline engine from the Sintz Gas Engine Company of Grand Rapids, Michigan. This motor barely gave one brake horsepower, and weighed a hundred and eighty pounds. Upon its arrival from Grand Rapids in the fall of 1893, lacking a suitable place, the motor was brought direct to my home and set up in the kitchen.

"When the gasoline and battery connections were installed the motor, after considerable cranking, was started and ran with such speed and vibration that it pulled itself from its attachments. Luckily, however, one of the battery wires was wound about the motor shaft and thus disconnected the current.

"In order to provide against vibration, I was obliged to make the frame of the machine much heavier than I first intended.

"The horseless carriage was built up in the form of a small truck. The framework in which the motor was placed consisted of a double hollow square of steel tubing, joined at the rear corners by steel castings, and by malleable castings in front. The hind axle constituted the rear

member of the frame and the front axle was swiveled at its center to the front end of the hollow square. This arrangement permitted the ends of the front axle to move upward and downward over the inequalities of the road without wrenching the hollow square in which the motor and countershaft were placed.

"At that time there were no figures accessible for determining the tractive resistance to rubber tires on ordinary roads. In order to determine this as nearly as possible in advance, a bicycle bearing a rider was hitched to the rear end of a light buckboard by means of a cord and spring scale. An observer seated on the rear end of the buckboard recorded as rapidly as possible 'draw-bar' pull registered by the scale, while the buckboard was moving at the rate of about ten or twelve miles per hour on a nearly level macadam street. The horse was then driven in the opposite direction at about the same speed, in order to compensate for the slight incline. This experiment indicated that about 1¾ pounds 'draw-bar' pull was sufficient to draw a load of one hundred pounds on a vehicle equipped with ball bearings and pneumatic tires. With this data at hand it was an easy matter to arrange the gearing of the automobile so that it would be drawn by the motor. Crude though this method may appear it shows a striking agreement with the results obtained today, by much more accurate and refined apparatus.

"The total weight of the machine when completed was about 800 pounds. July 4, 1894, when ready for test, it was hauled about three miles into the country behind a horse carriage and started on a nearly level turnpike. It moved off at once at a speed of about seven miles per hour, and was driven about one and one half miles into the country. It was then turned about and ran all the way into the city without making a single stop.

"I was convinced upon this return trip that there was a future for the horseless carriage, although I did not at that time expect it to be so brilliant and imposing. The best speed attained with the little machine in this condition was about eight miles per hour."

A rare interest attaches to this pioneer automobile, and it is most fitting and appropriate that the old car, built twenty-five years ago, is now owned by the Government and has a permanent place in the great halls of the Smithsonian Institution at Washington. At another part of his narrative Mr. Haynes describes some other interesting features of his inventive work as applied both to automobile and to other metal industries:

"While perfecting the horseless carriage I had never lost my interest in metallurgy and introduced aluminum into the first automobile crankcase in 1895. The alloy for this crankcase was made up for the purpose and consisted of ninety-three per cent aluminum and seven per cent copper. This was, I believe, the first aluminum ever placed in the gasoline motor, and as far as I am aware in an automobile. Moreover, this particular composition has become a standard for all automobile motors at the present time.

"At about the same time (1896) I also introduced nickel-steel into the automobile, and at a later date I made a number of experiments in the alloying of metal, and succeeded in making an alloy of nickel and chromium containing a certain amount of carbon and silicon, which, when formed into a blade, would make a fairly good cutting edge. The metal would tarnish after long exposure to the atmosphere of a chemical laboratory.

"Later, in 1899, I succeeded in forming an alloy of pure chromium and pure nickel, which not only resisted all atmospheric influences, but was also insoluble in nitric acid of all strengths. A few months later I also formed an alloy of cobalt and chromium, and an alloy of the same metals containing a small quantity of boron. These latter alloys were extremely hard, especially that containing boron.

"In 1904 and 1905 I made some further experiments upon the alloys of nickel and cobalt with chromium, with a view to using the alloys for electric contacts in the make-and-break spark mechanism, and in 1907 I secured basic patents on both of these alloys.

"And so it has gone. Naturally and necessarily, once the automobile began to gain favor it was necessary to enlarge our organization. Today the Haynes car is made in a big factory—a striking contrast to the time when my first car was made in a little machine shop and when I paid

the mechanics who were hired to assist in the building of it, according to my plans, at the rate of forty cents an hour.

"Frankly, I did not realize on that Fourth of July, when I took the first ride in America's first car, that a score of years later every street and highway in America would echo the sound of the horn and the report of the exhaust. I am gratified too that it has been my good fortune to witness the automobile's entrenchment in the world's business life. Just as my first horseless carriage was designed with a view to facilitating my duties, so is the automobile today contributing beyond all power to realize to our every-day business life."

Mr. Haynes continued as field superintendent of the Indiana Natural Gas and Oil Company until 1901. But since 1898 has also been president of the Haynes Automobile Company. There is a long list that might be appended of his experiences and inventions. He discovered tungsten chrome steel in 1881, and the theme of his graduating address from the Worcester Polytechnic Institute was "The Effect of Tungsten on Iron and Steel." In 1894 he invented a successful carburetor and the first automobile muffler. In 1895 the Chicago Times Herald prize was awarded his horseless carriage for the best balanced engine. An event widely celebrated at the time was making the first thousand mile trip in a motor car in America, when Mr. Haynes drove one of his cars from Kokomo to New York City. He was accompanied by Edgar Apperson, who was one of his associates at that time. In 1903 he invented and built a rotary valve gas engine.

In 1898 the Haynes-Apperson Company was formed for the manufacture of automobiles. In 1902 Elmer and Edgar Apperson withdrew and started a corporation of their own, while the name of the Haynes-Apperson Company was shortly afterward changed to the Haynes Automobile Company and has so continued to the present time.

In 1899 Mr. Haynes discovered an alloy of nickel and chromium, and shortly afterward an alloy of cobalt and chromium. These alloys were produced only in very minute quantities at first, and as his time was fully employed in the Haynes Automobile Company he gave them little attention until 1907, when patents were taken out covering their manufacture and use. A paper was read in 1910 before the American Chemical Society at San Francisco describing these alloys and their properties. Shortly afterward Mr. Haynes discovered that by adding tungsten or molybdenum to the cobalt-chromium alloy a still harder composition could be produced. In 1913 patents were issued for those compositions. A little while before the patents were issued he erected a small building in South Union Street, Kokomo, for their commercial manufacture. Between the time of the allowance of the patents and their issue he completed the building and sold about $1,000 worth of metal.

The alloys quickly proved to be a practical success for lathe tools, and the business of their manufacture as commercial products grew rapidly. Near the end of the third year the business was organized into a corporation consisting of three members, Richard Ruddell, a banker, and James C. Patten, a manufacturer, both of Kokomo, becoming associated with Mr. Haynes in the concern. The European war made a great market for its product. It has been stated on good authority that fully half of the shrapnel for the allies was made with Stellite tools. He also gave to the world "Stainless Steel," a rustless steel which is now used in the manufacture of valves for the Liberty Motor and wires of aeroplanes, and in normal peace times this rustless steel will certainly be extended in use to thousands of manufactured tools and products where the elimination of rust is a long felt want. Since 1912 Mr. Haynes has been president of the Haynes Stellite Company.

Mr. Haynes is a member of a number of organizations more or less directly connected with the automobile business, including the Iron and Steel Institute of Great Britain, American Chemical Society, International Congress of Applied Chemistry, Society of Automotive Engineers, American Institute of Metals, Chicago Automobile Club, and the Hoosier Automobile Club. Mr. Haynes is a Presbyterian and is a prohibitionist. On October 21, 1887, he married Bertha Beatrice Lanterman, of Portland, Indiana. They have two children, a son and a daughter, both of whom assist their father in his extensive laboratory work.

RICHARD RUDDELL. Continuously since it was organized in 1889 Richard Ruddell has been president of the Citizens National Bank of Kokomo. His business record in that city goes even further back, and through it all Mr. Ruddell has been one of the strong men financially in promoting the industrial growth and prosperity of the city, and in upholding all those activities by which a city's consequence is measured.

Mr. Ruddell was born August 31, 1850, in Rush County, Indiana, a son of George and Elizabeth (Bever) Ruddell. George Ruddell was a livestock dealer. When the son Richard was a year old the parents removed to Wabash County and the father continued business there for many years. Richard Ruddell attended public school in Wabash County, and as soon as his school days were finished he took up some employment that would furnish him a living. He finally became clerk in a store at Wabash. After six years there he engaged in the boot and shoe business on his own account, and here his enterprise and his ability to get large results were demonstrated. He kept broadening his establishment until he had what might be called a complete department store, handling dry goods, boots and shoes and other wares.

In 1882, having sold his Wabash store, Mr. Ruddell came to Kokomo and bought the old established dry goods house of Haskett & Company. He was proprietor of this business for six years. Then, associating himself with other local business men, he organized the Citizens National Bank, the organization being perfected on October 8, 1889. He has been its president ever since. The Citizens National Bank has an enviable record of strength and resources. It has capital stock of $250,000, its surplus is still larger, and its deposits aggregate over $3,000,000. Mr. Ruddell is president, C. W. Landon is vice president, and Frank McCarty is cashier.

Mr. Ruddell has been interested in a number of other business enterprises. He was one of the most prominent in promoting the Kokomo Steel Wire Company, and his name is connected with a number of other industries of lesser importance. He is president of the Globe Stove and Range Company and a stockholder and vice president of the Haynes Stellite Company. He is a large stockholder in several local business houses. Mr. Ruddell has served nine years on the Kokomo City School Board, and three terms as secretary-treasurer and three times as president.

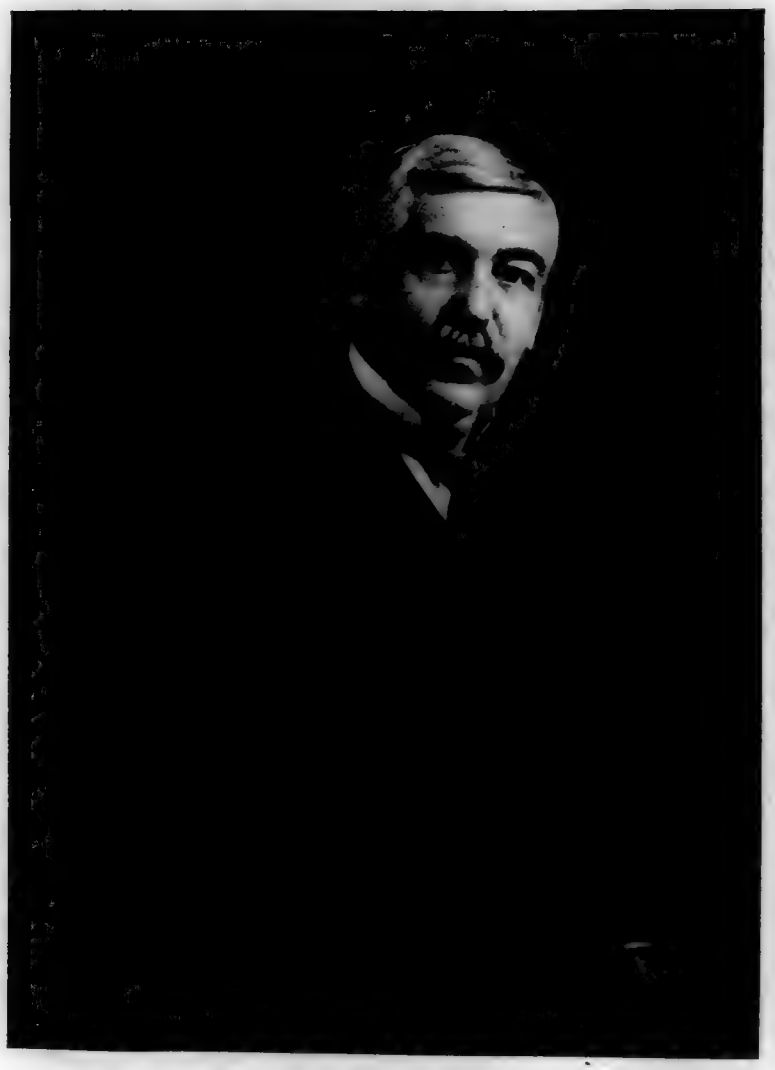
In Wabash, Indiana, Mr. Ruddell married Miss Rose McClain, daughter of Judge McClain of Wabash. They have three children, Ruth, Raymond, and Fred. Ruth married J. C. Patten, of Kokomo, and they have one son sixteen years old. J. C. Patten was a lieutenant in the Tank service during the war. Fred, the younger son, is general manager of Globe Stove and Range Company.

HORACE P. BIDDLE, noted among the early Indiana lawyers, was born in Fairfield County, Ohio, about 1818. After studying law he was admitted to the bar at Cincinnati in 1839 and located at Logansport, Indiana. During 1846-1852 he was presiding judge of the Eighth Judicial Circuit, was a member of the Indiana Constitutional Convention in 1850, and seven years later, in 1857, was elected supreme judge, but not commissioned. Outside of the strict line of his profession Judge Biddle translated from French and German posts, and was a contributor to numerous periodicals.

CHALMER LENNON BRAGDON for a man of thirty-five has had a volume of experience and activity such as come to few men many years his senior, and while he has seen the ups and downs and vicissitudes of existence he became successfully established in the automobile and tractor agency at Anderson, becoming sole proprietor of the C. L. Bragdon Sales Company, agents for the Chevrolet and Monroe cars and the Moline Universal Tractor.

Mr. Bragdon was born on a farm near Lawrence in Marion County, Indiana, November 18, 1882, son of James H. and Jennie (Murphy) Bragdon. He is of Scotch-Irish stock, and the family have been in America for many generations. His father followed farming during most of his life, but in 1888 moved to Anderson and established a grocery store in the Hickey Block on South Meridian Street. In 1893 he sold out and moved to Pendleton, where he was a grocer from 1894 until 1901. In the latter year he retired to his farm and is now living at Oklahoma City.

C. L. Bragdon gained his early education in the public schools of Anderson and Pendleton, and at the age of sixteen went



Richard Ruddell

Richard Ruddell. Continuously since it was organized in 1889 Richard Ruddell has been president of the Citizens National Bank of Kokomo. His business record in that city goes even further back, and through it all Mr. Ruddell has been one of the strong men financially in promoting the industrial growth and prosperity of the city, and in upholding all those activities by which a city's consequence is measured.

Mr. Ruddell was born August 31, 1850, in Rush County, Indiana, a son of George and Elizabeth (Bever) Ruddell. George Ruddell was a livestock dealer. When the son Richard was a year old the parents removed to Wabash County and the father continued business there for many years. Richard Ruddell attended public school in Wabash County, and as soon as his school days were finished he took up some employment that would furnish him a living. He finally became clerk in a store at Wabash. After six years there he engaged in the boot and shoe business on his own account, and here his enterprise and his ability to get large results were demonstrated. He kept broadening his establishment until he had what might be called a complete department store, handling dry goods, boots and shoes and other wares.

In 1882, having sold his Wabash store, Mr. Ruddell came to Kokomo and bought the old established dry goods house of Haskett & Company. He was proprietor of this business for six years. Then, associating himself with other local business men, he organized the Citizens National Bank, the organization being perfected on October 8, 1889. He has been its president ever since. The Citizens National Bank has an enviable record of strength and resources. It has capital stock of $250,000, its surplus is still larger, and its deposits aggregate over $3,000,000. Mr. Ruddell is president, C. W. Landon is vice president, and Frank McCarty is cashier.

Mr. Ruddell has been interested in a number of other business enterprises. He was one of the most prominent in promoting the Kokomo Steel Wire Company, and his name is connected with a number of other industries of lesser importance. He is president of the Globe Stove and Range Company and a stockholder and vice president of the Haynes Stellite Company. He is a large stockholder in several local business houses. Mr. Ruddell has served nine years on the Kokomo City School Board, and three terms as secretary-treasurer and three times as president.

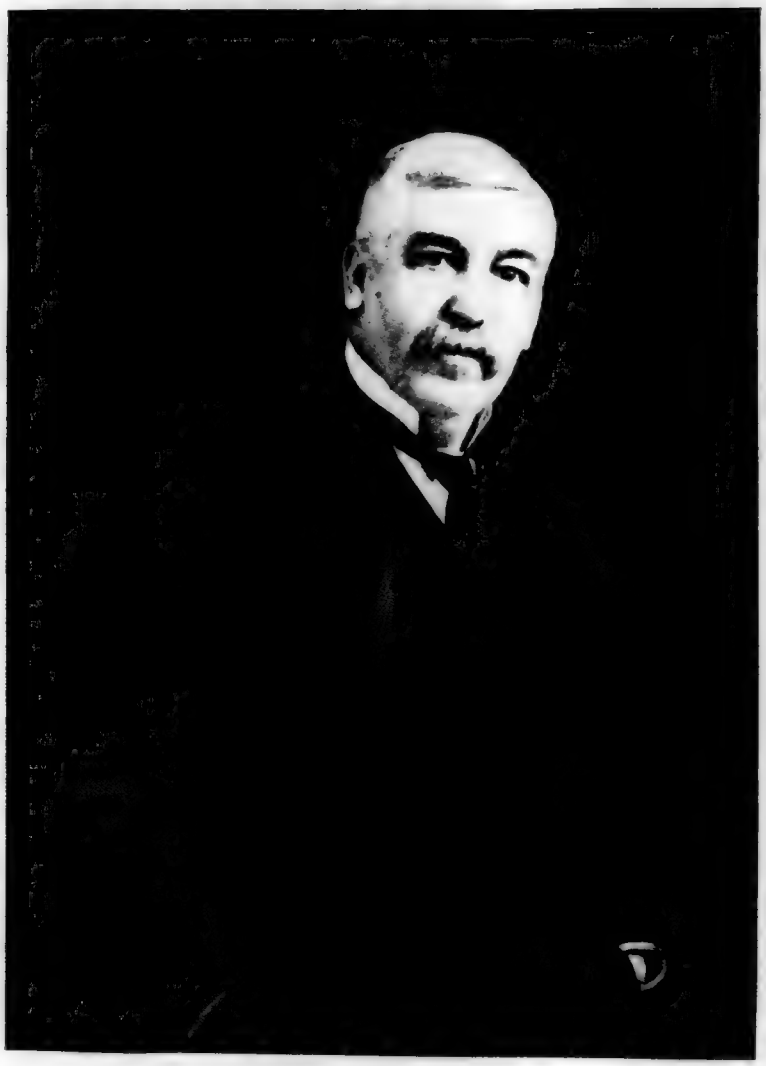
In Wabash, Indiana, Mr. Ruddell married Miss Rose McClain, daughter of Judge McClain of Wabash. They have three children, Ruth, Raymond, and Fred. Ruth married J. C. Patten, of Kokomo, and they have one son sixteen years old. J. C. Patten was a lieutenant in the Tank service during the war. Fred, the younger son, is general manager of Globe Stove and Range Company.

Horace P. Biddle, noted among the early Indiana lawyers, was born in Fairfield County, Ohio, about 1818. After studying law he was admitted to the bar at Cincinnati in 1839 and located at Logansport, Indiana. During 1846-1852 he was presiding judge of the Eighth Judicial Circuit, was a member of the Indiana Constitutional Convention in 1850, and seven years later, in 1857, was elected supreme judge, but not commissioned. Outside of the strict line of his profession Judge Biddle translated from French and German posts, and was a contributor to numerous periodicals.

Chalmer Lennon Bragdon for a man of thirty-five has had a volume of experience and activity such as come to few men many years his senior, and while he has seen the ups and downs and vicissitudes of existence he became successfully established in the automobile and tractor agency at Anderson, becoming sole proprietor of the C. L. Bragdon Sales Company, agents for the Chevrolet and Monroe cars and the Moline Universal Tractor.

Mr. Bragdon was born on a farm near Lawrence in Marion County, Indiana, November 18, 1882, son of James H. and Jennie (Murphy) Bragdon. He is of Scotch-Irish stock, and the family have been in America for many generations. His father followed farming during most of his life, but in 1888 moved to Anderson and established a grocery store in the Hickey Block on South Meridian Street. In 1893 he sold out and moved to Pendleton, where he was a grocer from 1894 until 1901. In the latter year he retired to his farm and is now living at Oklahoma City.

C. L. Bragdon gained his early education in the public schools of Anderson and Pendleton, and at the age of sixteen went



Richard Ruddell

LIBRARY
OF THE
UNIVERSITY OF ILLINOIS

to work assisting his father and doing every kind of service required in a grocery store.

In 1901 Mr. Bragdon married Muriel B. Ellington, daughter of Chalmus G. and Emma (Fisher) Ellington, of Pendleton, Indiana. They have one child, Glenna Frances, born in 1903.

After his marriage Mr. Bragdon worked at different occupations at Anderson and Pendleton and finally became a clerk in the office of the superintendent of motive power for the Union Traction Company at Anderson. He was there until 1906, when on account of failing health he spent seven months recuperating at Houston, Texas. On returning to Indiana he located at Pendleton and for several years was a motorman with the Union Traction Company. He became actively interested in organized labor and being very popular with his fellow workmen was elected president of the Anderson branch of the Amalgamated Association of Street and Electrical Railway Employes. Upon Mr. Bragdon devolved the responsibility of calling the strike which almost completely paralyzed interurban transportation over the Union Traction Lines for three months in 1910. The events of the strike are still familiar history in the minds of all the residents of Anderson, Muncie and other cities. The militia was finally put in charge of the situation, and after three months the strikers lost their cause and Mr. Bragdon as one of the strike leaders was of course summarily dismissed from the service of the company. Following that he returned to Lawrence, Indiana, his birthplace, and afterward did contract work at Fort Benjamin Harrison and also at Lawton, Oklahoma. For a time he sold cigars in Southern Oklahoma, and then became manager of a cigar store in Oklahoma City. After a year he returned to Pendleton, Indiana, and for two years was associated with the Dishler Company Cigar Store. He resigned and bought a cigar store in Pendleton, operated it three years, and in 1915 established himself in the automobile agency business, representing the Chevrolet car in Marion County. Later he secured the agency for the southern half of Madison County and in April, 1917, returned to Anderson and opened his place of business at 1921 Central Avenue and 109 East Ninth Street. He became one of the principal automobile distributors in Eastern Indiana and conducted a prosperous business with the several cars and tractors he represented. Mr. Bragdon is a republican in politics and a member of the Methodist Church.

On April 9, 1918, after settling his business affairs, Mr. Bragdon answered the call of his country and was sent to Jefferson Barracks, Missouri. From there he was sent to Camp Hancock, Georgia, and from there to Camp Merritt, New Jersey, where he sailed for France after being in the service one month. In October he was gassed while lost in the Argonne forest and was sent into the Alps mountains to recuperate. After regaining his health he was promoted to ordnance sergeant the highest rank given in the Ordnance department. Ordnance Sergeant Bragdon has been in France over a year.

CHARLES WARREN FAIRBANKS, former vice president of the United States, was born near Unionville Center, Union County, Ohio, May 11, 1852, son of Loriston Monroe and Mary Adelaide (Smith) Fairbanks. His first American ancestor was Jonathan Fayerbanck, who landed in Boston in 1633 with his wife Grace Lee. He was a native of Sowerby, in the West Riding of Yorkshire and a Puritan of the extremest stamp. Not liking certain ways of the church in Boston, he pushed on to Dedham, Massachusetts, where he erected a large house of massive oaken timbers, which is still standing. Charles Warren Fairbanks is the ninth descendant from Jonathan. His grandfather, Luther, was born at Swansey, New Hampshire, and his father, Loriston Monroe, was born at Barnard, Vermont (1824), but made his way to Central Ohio in 1837 where he engaged in farming and wagon-making. The boy was a strong and vigorous youth with a predominating love for books. At the age of fifteen he was ready to enter the Ohio Wesleyan University at Delaware, and was graduated there in 1872. With the help of his uncle, William Henry Smith, who was general manager of the Western Associated Press, he secured a position as agent of the press association at Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, and later at Cleveland, Ohio. Here he found ample time while agent to pursue the study of law, and after spending one term in the Cleveland Law School, was admitted to the bar by the Supreme Court of Ohio in 1874. He began

the practice of his profession in Indianapolis, which has ever since been his home. He is said to have had but one criminal case during his whole law experience, his conspicuous bent being in the direction of industrial, transportation and commercial affairs. Large institutions in Indiana and the surrounding states became his clients and he conducted their suits and guided their operations with wise and farseeing judgment. For some time he kept aloof from politics, except to take part in the caucuses and movements of his party in his immediate neighborhood, but in 1888 he took charge of the presidential campaign of his friend, Walter Q. Gresham. At this time Indiana had two candidates for the presidency—Judge Gresham and Gen. Benjamin Harrison, and one of the most strenuously contested state campaigns followed, the result being that the Indiana delegates voted for General Harrison. Judge Gresham in the meantime had secured enough delegates in other states to give him second place when the balloting opened in the republican national convention at Chicago, John Sherman of Ohio leading. James G. Blaine had the next largest following, which was thrown to Harrison to prevent the nomination of Sherman and controlled the nomination. Mr. Fairbanks was an influential participant in every campaign of his party since that time. He was a delegate to all of the national conventions since 1896, except those of 1908 and 1916, when he was a candidate for the presidency. He secured the Indiana delegates for McKinley in 1896 and at the latter's personal request was made temporary chairman of the St. Louis convention, at which McKinley was nominated, and delivered what is known as the "keynote" speech of the campaign. In 1892, in a speech before the Indiana state convention, Mr. Fairbanks warned his party and the country against the tendency of both parties toward free silver, and in 1896 he prepared and pushed through the convention of his state one of the first anti-free silver platforms adopted in this country. The party leaders attempted to induce him to omit any reference to silver, fearing that an anti-silver plank would defeat the ticket, but he carried it to a decisive victory, recovering the Legislature of his state from the democrats and receiving the election to the United States Senate on January 20, 1897, by the unanimous vote of the republican members. He took his seat while Major McKinley was being sworn in as President, and always remained a firm supporter of the national administration. In the convention which met in Philadelphia in 1900 he was made chairman of the committee on resolutions which reported the platform on which McKinley was renominated and re-elected by a triumphant majority. In 1902 he was a candidate to succeed himself and carried the Legislature by the largest majority but one in its history and was unanimously re-elected on January 20, 1903. In the Senate he served as chairman of the committee on immigration and on the committees on census, claims, geological survey and public buildings and grounds until 1901, when he was made chairman of the committee on public buildings and grounds and a member of the committees on the judiciary, Pacific Island and Porto Rico, relations with Canada, immigration and geological survey. In 1903, while continuing as chairman of the committee on public buildings and grounds, his other assignments were changed to the judiciary, foreign relations, Canadian relations, coast and insular survey, geological survey and immigration. His first speech in the Senate was in opposition to Senator Morgan's resolution directing the President to recognize the belligerency of the Cuban insurgents. In 1902 when the French West India Island of Martinque was devastated by the terrible eruption of Mount Pelee he presented a resolution of appropriation for the relief of the sufferers, which was promptly passed by both houses and for which service he received the thanks of the French republic. When the bill that provided for constructing the Panama Canal was under consideration he gave it his earnest support, and offered an amendment which provided for the issuance of bonds to partially defray the expense of the enterprise, thereby, eliminating the danger of having to suspend the work of construction for the want of ready funds and spreading the cost over the future instead of loading the entire burden upon the people of today. Under the protocol of May, 1898, a joint high commission was to be appointed by the United States and Great Britain for settling the Alaska boundary dispute and eleven other matters that had been irritat-

ing the two countries, such as the fur seal, Northeastern fisheries, reciprocal mining rights, bonding goods for transit through each other's territory, the Rush-Bagot agreement of 1817 restricting armed vessels on the Great Lakes, reciprocity, etc. President McKinley appointed Senator Fairbanks a member and chairman of this commission. The other members of the commission were, Nelson Dingley, John W. Foster, John A. Kasson, Charles J. Faulkner and T. Jefferson Coolidge. Numerous sessions were held both in Quebec and Washington in 1898, 1899, 1901 and 1902. The commission tentatively agreed upon many of the questions in dispute but the British commissioners refused to settle any without an adjustment of the boundary question. They proposed that that subject be submitted to arbitration. Upon such an agreement they would proceed to close definitely the questions which were practically agreed upon. In opposing this proposition Senator Fairbanks observed: "We cannot submit to a foreign arbitrator the determination of the Alaska coast line under the treaty between the United States and Russia of 1867. That coast line was established by the convention of 1825 between Great Britain and Russia. This line has been carefully safeguarded by Russia, and the United States has invariably insisted that it should not be broken. Its integrity was never questioned by Great Britain until after the protocol of May, 1898. Much as we desire to conclude the questions which we have practically determined, we cannot consent to settle them upon the condition that we must abandon to the chance of a European arbitrator a part of the domain of the United States upon which American citizens have actually built their homes and created industries long prior to any suggestion from Great Britain that she had any claim of right thereto." In 1899 President McKinley sent Mr. Fairbanks to Alaska to ascertain any possible facts which might have a bearing upon the interpretation of the boundary dispute. Mr. Fairbanks proposed on behalf of the American commission that a joint tribunal composed of three jurists of repute from each country be vested to determine the boundary, a decision of a majority of the commissioners to be final. Great Britain declined this proposition and the commission adjourned subject to recall. Subsequently the method of settlement proposed by Mr. Fairbanks was agreed upon by the two countries through direct negotiation and after an elaborate hearing the contention of the United States was sustained, one of the British commissioners, the Lord Chief Justice of England, having concurred in the contention of the American commissioners. In the republican party convention of 1904 Mr. Fairbanks was unanimously nominated vice president as the running mate of Theodore Roosevelt. He was elected by a large plurality and discharged the duties of his office with dignity and a true sense of fairness. In 1908 his name was prominently mentioned for the presidential nomination. After his retirement from office, accompanied by Mrs. Fairbanks, he made a tour of the world. In 1916 he was again nominated for vice president on the ticket with Judge Charles E. Hughes. The election was unusually close, but President Wilson was returned to office.

Mr. Fairbanks was a trustee of Ohio Wesleyan University, De Pauw University and the American University. Ohio Wesleyan conferred upon him the degree LL. D. in 1901. He received the same degree from Baker University (1903), Iowa State University (1903) and Northwestern University (1907). Until a short time before his death he was president of the Methodist Episcopal Hospital of Indiana, the Indiana Forestry Association and a regent of the Smithsonian Institution.

Mr. Fairbanks married in 1874 Cornelia, daughter of Judge P. B. Cole of Marysville, Ohio. She was a graduate of Ohio Wesleyan University, an active worker in the affairs of the National Society of the Daughters of the American Revolution and its president for two terms, 1901-1905; a promoter of the Junior Republic movement and prominent in benevolent activities. She died in 1913.

During the early summer of 1918 the American people followed for several weeks with much anxiety the continued reports of Mr. Fairbanks' illness and decline. He died at his Indianapolis home June 4, 1918. Sober thinking Americans regard his death the more keenly because he had apparently not yet exhausted his powers and his opportunities for great national usefulness. And such men as Charles W. Fairbanks are needed now and will be needed in the

next few years until the ship of state has regained the quiet harbor of peace. It was his great misfortune and that of the American people generally that he could not live to see the end of the tragic period in the midst of which his death came.

The above paragraphs were written while Mr. Fairbanks was still living. Those who regard his life as one big with achievement and yet incomplete because he died so soon, will often ask themselves the question as to what his attitude and action would be in the subsequent stages of American national affairs. Those questions can never be answered and yet it is peculiarly appropriate to inquire as to his attitude and opinions regarding national and international problems in the months preceding his death.

The best information obtainable on this matter is found in the review of his life written by his former private secretary, George B. Lockwood. Mr. Lockwood wrote:

"During the last two or three troubled years those associated with Mr. Fairbanks know that the greater part of his waking hours were devoted to anxious thought as to national affairs. He regarded with great apprehension the drift of the country toward the brink of war from the beginning of the European struggle. There was no more whole-hearted supporter of the national cause when the participation of the United States in the war became inevitable. He was exceedingly proud of his son Richard who entered the army and was advanced to the post of captain and acting major, through merit and who served in France. Mr. Fairbanks believed that the most important period in our national history, next to the present vital emergency, would be that immediately following the war when the problem of reconstruction would occupy the attention of the whole world. He was a strong advocate of the reduction of armament and the establishment of the policy of internationally enforced arbitration of disputes among nations. His ardor in this cause was made greater by his visits to the capitals of Europe ten years ago. He came home believing that the arming of nations against one another, which he saw on every hand, pointed inevitably toward a general European war.

"Mr. Fairbanks always believed that the Spanish-American war could have been avoided if the people and congress had not been too insistent upon war, and that Spain would have peacefully withdrawn from the western hemisphere if given an opportunity to retire without too much loss of face.

"His Americanism was undivided; his prejudice against foreign factionalism of any kind in the United States intense. He did not confine his opposition to hyphenated citizenship to German Americanism, but believed that prominent propaganda in behalf of any European nation or against any nation with which we are at peace was unpatriotic. He resented the crusade against Americans of German stock merely because of their descent, in case their loyalty was as unquestioned as that of their neighbors of any other European strain. * * * No American could be more bitterly opposed than was Mr. Fairbanks to the type of Government Prussia has proved itself to be in the present war. His hope of good from the present war was a treaty of peace which will make unnecessary vast expenditures for military and naval purposes, first of all because he believed that a failure to end this system in Europe would make necessary its adoption in the United States as a means of self preservation."

From the wealth of tributes that poured forth from the press and distinguished men of the country at the time of his death, one of the most impartial and dignified was that written by former President Taft, with whose words this sketch may properly conclude.

"Charles Warren Fairbanks was an able, industrious, effective, patriotic and high-minded public servant. Few men knew more of the practical workings of the Government of the United States. For years he served on the judiciary and the foreign relations committees of the senate. He was one of the working men on both. Some men in congress neglect committee work and seek reputation by the more spectacular method of set speeches on the floor. The real discussion and the careful statesmanlike framing of messages takes place in committee. Here Mr. Fairbanks applied himself most actively and rendered distinguished service.

"A successful practitioner at the bar, Mr. Fairbanks had entered politics independent

in means. No breath of suspicion was associated with his fair name. One of his warm friendships was for Major McKinley. When the latter ran for the presidency and after he became President he counted on the aid and advice of Mr. Fairbanks and he had them in rich measure.

"Mr. Fairbanks was a dignified, impartial and courteous presiding officer of the senate as vice president and his friends were on both sides of the chamber. He aspired to the presidency and he was right in doing so, for his experience, his ability and his public spirit would have enabled him to discharge its duties most acceptably and well. Few men could have been better prepared. He was a party man and a loyal republican. He was a wise counselor in party matters and a real leader. No one called on him for disinterested party service in vain.

"He was better loved and respected in his own state and city than anywhere else because he was personally better known there. He was said to be cold. This was most unjust. He was genial, kindly, hospitable and human as his friends and neighbors knew. Since Mr. Fairbanks' retirement and my own I came to know him well and to value highly his very exceptional qualities as a public spirited citizen and as a man. I greatly mourn his death."

JOHN H. HOLLIDAY. While many important activities serve to link the name John H. Holliday with the broader life of Indiana, including his present position as head of one of its largest financial organizations, his biggest service was no doubt the founding of the Indianapolis News, over whose editorial management he presided for twenty-three years. While his active connection with the News was severed a quarter of a century ago, much of the vitality which he imparted to its business conduct and the tone and character he gave to its editorial columns still remain. Among the many newspaper men who worked for the News when it was under the direction of Mr. Holliday all have a deep appreciation of the ideals he stood for and maintained and his influence as a great newspaper man. John H. Holliday made the News a paper of intellectual dignity, as well as a power in the political life of the state and a molder of public opinion and an advocate of righteous causes.

His constant loyalty to Indianapolis and Indiana has been that of a native son. John Hampden Holliday was born at Indianapolis, May 31, 1846, a son of Rev. William A. and Lucia (Shaw) Holliday. His paternal grandfather, Samuel Holliday, came to Indiana Territory in 1816, and by his labors assisted in making Indiana the habitation and home of civilized men. Rev. William A. Holliday was born in Harrison County, Kentucky, in 1803, and was for many years an able minister of the Presbyterian Church. He was a graduate of Miami University at Oxford, Ohio, and of the Princeton Theological Seminary. In 1833 he became pastor of the First Presbyterian Church of Indianapolis and later served other churches. For a number of years he was engaged in educational work, being a professor in Hanover College when compelled by sickness to give up his activity. He died in Indianapolis in 1866, at the age of sixty-three. His wife, Lucia Shaw, was born in Boston, Massachusetts, in 1805, and died there in 1881, at the age of seventy-five. One of their sons, William A., Jr., followed the example of his father and became a prominent minister. A daughter, Miss Grettie Y., has been for many years a laborer in the missionary fields of Persia.

John H. Holliday attended the common schools of Indianapolis during the decade of the '50s, spent four years in Northwestern Christian University, now Butler University, and in 1864 graduated A. B. from Hanover College at Hanover, Indiana. Hanover College conferred upon him the Master of Arts degree in 1867, and for a number of years he has been one of the college trustees.

Just before his graduation he was in the ranks of the One Hundred and Thirty-Seventh Indiana Infantry and spent four months with that organization in Middle Tennessee. It was a hundred days regiment, and on the expiration of his term he re-enlisted for three years in the Seventieth Infantry, but was rejected by the examining surgeon.

Newspaper work was Mr. Holliday's first love. In 1866 he was a member of the editorial staff of the Indianapolis Gazette and later worked for the Indianapolis

Herald, the Indianapolis Sentinel, and was local correspondent for the New York Herald, the Journal and the Republican of Chicago, and the Cincinnati Gazette.

Mr. Holliday founded the Indianapolis News in 1869. It was the first permanent afternoon paper and has a specially enviable distinction in being the first two-cent paper established west of the City of Pittsburg. As Mr. Dunn in the History of Greater Indianapolis said: "It's plain makeup, condensed form, and refusal to print advertisments as editorial matter soon made it popular. It was well edited. Mr. Holliday's editorials were plain, pithy and to the point as a rule. His one failing was in not realizing how important and valuable a paper he had established. One element of the success of the News was employing the best writers available in every department. The News could always boast of being well written and well edited, and that has been a large factor in its success."

Mr. Holliday continued as editor and principal owner of the News until 1892, when impaired health compelled his retirement. Many newspaper men graduate from their profession into business and politics, but with few exceptions newspaper life exercises a strong hold upon its devotees even when they become engaged in other fields. It was perhaps for this reason that Mr. Holliday, in 1899, resigned his position with the Union Trust Company and became associated with William J. Richards in establishing the Indianapolis Press. He was editor of the Press throughout its brief existence, until 1901, when the Press was consolidated with the Indianapolis News.

In May, 1893, Mr. Holliday effected the organization of the Union Trust Company of Indianapolis. It was incorporated with a capital of $600,000, and with its present imposing financial strength it stands also as a monument to the lifework of Mr. Holliday. He was the first president of the company, continued as a director while he was associated with the Press, and in June, 1901, resumed his responsibilities as administrative head. In 1916 he became chairman of the board.

Mr. Holliday is a director in a number of financial and industrial organizations in Indiana. He is a director of the McCormick Theological Seminary of Chicago, trustee of the Presbyterian Synod of Indiana, member of the Board of State Charities, president of the Indianapolis Charity Organization Society, a former president of the Board of Trade, and is one of the oldest members of the First Presbyterian Church and has served as ruling elder many years. He is a member of Thomas Post, Grand Army of the Republic, Commercial Club, University Club, Indianapolis Literary Club, the Phi Beta Kappa and Phi Kamma Delta fraternity, and has attained the Supreme Honorary thirty-third degree in the Supreme Council of Scottish Rite Masonry. In 1916 Wabash College conferred on him the honorary degree of LL. D.

November 4, 1875, Mr. Holliday married Evaline M. Rieman, of Baltimore, Maryland. She was born at Baltimore, daughter of Alexander and Evaline (Macfarlane) Rieman. Her father was a Baltimore merchant. The seven children of Mr. and Mrs. Holliday are: Alexander Rieman, a civil engineer and contractor, widely known for his work in railroad and bridge construction and in electric power production; Mrs. Lucia Macbeth; Mrs. Evelyn M. Patterson; Lieutenant John H., Jr., a mechanical engineer who died in the United States service; Mary E., who has been engaged in Young Women's Christian Association service abroad since 1917; Mrs. Elizabeth C. Hitz; and Mrs. Katharine H. Daniels.

THOMAS RILEY MARSHALL. Of few of the men upon whom the State of Indiana as a whole has conferred distinguished public honors could the record be stated so briefly as in the case of Thomas Riley Marshall. He was governor of Indiana from 1909 to 1913, and left that office to become vice president of the United States. These are the only elective offices he has held throughout the forty odd years since his admission to the Indiana bar. The most vaulting ambition has seldom been gratified with such distinctive honors as have fallen to the lot of this quiet, gentle mannered, dignified and able Indiana lawyer.

He is in every sense an Indianan, "to the manner born." His own career is an honorable reflection upon the good blood of his ancestors. His mother was a direct descendant of the famous Charles Carroll of Carrollton, Maryland, the last surviving

signer of the Declaration of Independence. The founder of the family in Indiana was his grandfather, Riley Marshall, who about the close of the second war with Great Britain came from Greenbrier County, Virginia, and located first in Randolph County and later in Grant County, where he acquired 640 acres of land, including the site of the present City of Marion. Riley Marshall was one of the first Board of County Commissioners of Grant County and first clerk of the Circuit Court. The family were long prominent at Marion.

One of his sons was Dr. Daniel M. Marshall, father of the vice president. He was born in Randolph County March 5, 1823, was well educated for the profession of medicine, and gave almost a half century of devoted service in that capacity to the people of Northern Indiana. Though a democrat, he was an opponent of slavery and a stanch Union man. For a year or so before the outbreak of the war he endeavored to practice medicine at LaGrange, Missouri, but his uncompromising attitude toward slavery made his residence there so unpleasant that he returned to Indiana. At different times he maintained his professional headquarters at Wabash, North Manchester and Pierceton. He died in Columbia City, Indiana, October 10, 1892. Doctor Marshall married Martha E. Patterson, who passed away December 5, 1894. Both were active members of the Presbyterian Church. Of their children, a son and daughter, Vice President Marshall is the only survivor.

Thomas Riley Marshall was born at North Manchester, Wabash County, Indiana, March 14, 1854. His early education was unusually thorough. He attended public schools, and from there entered old Wabash College at Crawfordsville, where he was graduated A. B. in 1873 and A. M. in 1876. His alma mater honored him with the degree LL. D. in 1909, and he has had similar honors from Notre Dame University in 1910, University of Pennsylvania in 1911, University of North Carolina in 1913 and University of Maine in 1914. While in college Mr. Marshall was made a Phi Beta Kappa, a fraternity of which his kinsman, Chief Justice John Marshall, was the founder.

From Wabash College Mr. Marshall removed to Fort Wayne and began the study of law under Judge Walter Olds, who later became a justice of the Indiana Supreme Court. He was admitted to the Indiana bar on his twenty-first birthday, in 1875. The previous year he had taken up his home at Columbia City, where he still has his legal place of residence. There for the next thirty years he gave an undeviating attention to a growing practice as a lawyer. He was a member of the firm Marshall & McNagny from 1876 to 1892, and from the latter year until he was inaugurated governor was head of the firm Marshall, McNagny & Clugston.

An apt characterization of his work as a lawyer and as a citizen was written about the time he made his campaign for governor in the following words: "His practice now extends throughout northern Indiana. He is a lawyer of note, who serves corporations and all other clients alike, but is not of the sort that forgets principle and duty to his fellow men in the furtherance of the interests of a corporate client who seeks to array greed against public interests. He has been an important factor in many of the most famous criminal trials in this part of the state, and his pleading before juries always attracts throngs to the court room. He is well known as a political and court orator. Mr. Marshall is associated in the practice of law with W. E. McNagny and P. H. Clugston. Mr. Marshall has been a candidate only once before in his political career. In 1880 he was induced to take the nomination for prosecuting attorney in what was then a strong republican district and was defeated. As a party leader Mr. Marshall has always been known for his diligence. In 1896 and 1898 he was chairman of the Twelfth District Democratic Committee and did much hard work for the party, making speeches all over the northern end of the state. He has always been known for his liberality toward the other fellow's campaign fund, but when it comes down to his own campaign he stands squarely on the platform of anti-currency. He is called old-fashioned because of his ideas about a campaign fund for himself, but he declares it is a principle that is imbedded in his soul."

Mr. Marshall achieved the distinction of leading the democratic party to victory in the State of Indiana in the campaign of 1908, and entered upon his duties as governor the following January. It is sufficient to say that Indiana had a thoroughly

progressive administration during the next four years, and his record as governor not only strengthened the party in the confidence of the people so as to insure the victory of the state ticket in 1912, but it made Thomas R. Marshall one of the dominant figures in the middle west, and as such his selection as running mate of Woodrow Wilson was justified not only on the score of political expediency but by real fitness for the responsibilities and possibilities of that office. Merely as a matter of record for the future it should be noted that he was renominated for the office of vice president at the St. Louis Convention of 1916 and his second term as vice president extends from 1917 to 1921.

Mr. Marshall has for many years been a trustee of Wabash College. He is a member of the Phi Gamma Delta College fraternity, of the Presbyterian Church, and has attained the supreme honorary thirty-third degree in Scottish Rite Masonry. October 2, 1895, Mr. Marshall married Miss Lois Kimsey, of Angola, Indiana. Her father, William E. Kimsey, was for many years an influential citizen of Steuben County and held various positions of public trust.

Hon. Samuel M. Ralston, the centennial governor of Indiana, is a figure of enduring interest to the people of Indiana not only because of his services as chief executive from 1913 to 1917, but also for his rare and forceful personality and individual character.

His Americanism is a matter of interesting record. His great-grandfather, Andrew Ralston, was born in Scotland, February 25, 1753, and when a very young boy came with his parents to this country. The family settled in Eastern Pennsylvania. With the exception of Andrew and his sister his father's entire family was massacred by the Indians. Later he entered the Revolutionary war and served seven years and four months in the Continental army. He was a member of the Pennsylvania Rifle Regiment. He was taken prisoner on Long Island August 27, 1776, and was wounded at the battle of Brandywine.

After the war Andrew Ralston married Sophia Waltemeyer. Among the children born to them was David Ralston, who married Sarah Wickard. While they were living in Pennsylvania their son John, father of former Governor Ralston, was born June 8, 1811.

In the maternal line Governor Ralston is a grandson of Alexander Scott, who was born in Ireland in 1775 and came at an early day to Pennsylvania. He married Gertrude Kerr, who belonged to a prominent and talented family in Adams County, Pennsylvania. Among the children born to them was Sarah on March 31, 1821, mother of Samuel M. Ralston. The latter therefore is of Scotch-Irish blood, the blood that has given to this country so many of its great leaders.

David Ralston, with his wife and only child, John, went to Ohio to live, and shortly after making his new home in the woods he died, leaving John three years old. The Scotts also became residents of Ohio. It was in Ohio that John Ralston and Sarah Scott married, and while they were living on a farm near New Cumberland, Tuscarawas County, Samuel Moffett Ralston was born December 1, 1857.

In 1865, when he was in his eighth year, his parents moved to Owen County, Indiana, where his father purchased and operated a large stock farm and where he lived until 1873. Financial reverses, resulting from the panic of that year, overtook his father, who had been a successful farmer and livestock dealer, and served to deprive the growing boy, then sixteen years old, of many advantages he otherwise would have enjoyed.

His parents were Presbyterians, and a religious atmosphere pervaded their home, in which they had and reared eight children, four boys and four girls. The father was for more than forty years an elder in the Presbyterian Church. His mother was a most kind hearted woman, strongly attached to her home, and always interested in the appearance and welfare of her children.

Samuel knew trials and difficulties without number, on the farm, in the butcher business and in the coal mine but he bore them cheerfully and never ceased in his efforts to fit himself for a higher calling. For seven years he taught school during the winter mouths and attended school during the summer. He was graduated August 1, 1884, in the scientific course of the Central Indiana Normal College at Danville, Indiana.

While attending school at Danville Mr. Ralston made the acquaintance of Miss Jennie Craven, of Hendricks County, a woman of great strength of character whom he married December 30, 1889. Mr. and Mrs. Ralston have three children: Emmet Grattan, a graduate of Purdue University and an electrical engineer; Julian Craven, a graduate of Indiana University and an assistant in the passport division in the office of secretary of state at Washington; and Ruth, now a student at De Pauw University.

Their home has always been known for its hospitality, amiability and cheer. As is usual in such fortunate marriages, the superior mental and moral endowments of the wife are a constant source of encouragement and inspiration to the husband. Mr. Ralston experiences real pleasure in saying he owes much to the good sense and genuineness of her nature, and, above all, to her high standard of life. Mrs. Ralston is a much loved woman in Indiana. These years of happy domestic life have fixed in each the fundamental principles of sane and sound living.

Mr. Ralston read law in the office of Robinson & Fowler at Spencer, Owen County, Indiana. He took up his legal studies in September, 1884, and was admitted to the bar in the Owen Circuit Court January 1, 1886. In the following June he entered upon the practice of his profession at Lebanon, Boone County, Indiana. Here he enjoyed a paying practice until he went to the governor's office.

Politically Mr. Ralston has always been identified with the democratic party. He was his party's candidate for joint senator for Boone, Clinton and Montgomery counties in 1888, but went to defeat with his party in a republican district. Twice he was a candidate for secretary of state, respectively in 1896 and 1898, and was defeated for the nomination for governor in 1908 by Vice President Thomas R. Marshall.

In 1912 there were expressions all over the state that now had come the time to nominate "Sam Ralston" for governor. So conclusive were the reasons that, though it was well known that several able men were ambitious to be honored with the nomination, when the convention assembled in Tomlinson Hall March 17, 1912, no other name than that of Samuel M. Ralston was presented for governor, and his nomination followed by acclamation.

Something of an explanation of this evidence of genuine popularity was furnished by two unique demonstrations in Mr. Ralston's home town, Lebanon, participated in by all of Boone County. At one of these gatherings former Judge B. S. Higgins, before whom Mr. Ralston had practiced for six years and with whom he had tried cases for many more years spoke thus: "Mr. Ralston is the most courageous man I ever knew. He is the fairest man in debate I ever saw in court. His magnanimity is as large as humanity. Were I Mr. Ralston I should regard these tributes from my friends and neighbors spoken voluntarily and sincerely this afternoon as a greater honor than any other that could come; greater than to be governor; greater than to be United States senator; greater than to be the occupant of the White House and wield the scepter over the greatest of earth's republics; greater than all these is it to have lived in the midst of his neighbors in this little city and to have won and to have deserved these words of love and appreciation from those who have known him longest and best."

More noteworthy, perhaps, was the meeting held by the women of the same locality, regardless of all political affiliations. They said of him: "We, the women of Boone county, appreciate to the highest extent the honor that would be ours could we give to our state her governor. Mr. Ralston came to Lebanon a good many years ago, when he was a young man. Here he brought Mrs. Ralston a bride, and here their children were born. So when we, the women of the county, and more strictly the women of Lebanon, say that this meeting is an expression of our regard, we speak with understanding. We are here in great numbers as a tribute to a friend of our homes, a friend to our children, a friend to our schools, a friend to our churches, a friend to the friendless, a friend of the whole community, and, if called to the governorship, as we hope he will be, the great state of Indiana will never have a more loyal or true friend than Samuel M. Ralston."

It now remains to review some of the outstanding facts of the service into which he was initiated after the remarkable campaign of 1912, when Mr. Ralston was elected governor by an unprecedented plu-

rality. The destiny of events made him governor at the centennial of Indiana's admission to the Union, and it has been well said that no other governor during the one hundred years of statehood, with the single exception of War Governor Morton, had been so continuously confronted with situations requiring the greatest of courage and strength than had the centennial governor.

Governor Ralston's remarkable strength of body and mind, his quick and sure insight into the intricacies of civic machinery, his readiness for instant action, gave him a wonderful mastery over the details of his office and made him a most excellent judge of state and economic problems. Courage and determination marked his conduct while in office. No selfish consideration could persuade him from a judgment that he pronounced sound and that called for prompt and efficient action. The keynote of his administration is doubtless found in the inaugural address of January 13, 1913, in the course of which he said: "As governor I shall have no favorites in the execution of the law, and let it now be understood that I shall hold that the mind which devises a scheme that is in violation of law is guiltier than the dependent hands that execute the offense in obedience to orders."

That Governor Ralston is a man possessed of real courage was strikingly illustrated during the great street car strike in Indianapolis in October and November, 1913. The strike had, with premeditation, been called on the eve of the city election in the hope of embarrassing the executive by the necessity of calling out the troops to avert a riot and insurrection. The governor had up to this time been unsuccessful in effecting an adjustment between the striking employes and the traction company. The mayor insisted that the governor call a special session of the Legislature and procure the passage of a compulsory arbitration law. The Merchants Association and business interests demanded that the governor call out the National Guard to establish order. The union men protested that such an act would precipitate riot and bloodshed such as had never been seen before.

On the night of November 5th the governor called out the entire National Guard. At noon on the following day many thousands of the strikers and their sympathizers gathered on the lawn about the south door of the State House, protesting against the calling out of the troops. The cry was started for the governor to address them. Contrary to the solicitous advice of friends the governor appeared on the State House steps. Then followed a speech that not only allayed fear and apprehension, but broke the backbone of the strike. The governor spoke without preparation, but with profound thoughtfulness, and the men went away assured in their hearts that they had a friend in the governor's chair; that he knew their burdens and was willing to share these with them. Capital knew that he was a man who could not be stampeded by shouts and demands. With the exercise of keen personal judgment and rare courage, Governor Ralston was able to control the situation. He refused to put the troops into the streets to force the immediate action of the cars, but demanded that the street car company through him treat with the strikers. His firmness won the day. His services as arbitrator were effective and the City of Indianapolis returned to normal life.

Under the leadership of Governor Ralston the Legislatures of 1913 and 1915 passed many acts for the protection of the working man and the betterment of his working and living conditions and the protection of society. Laws were passed providing for the prohibition of the sale of habit-forming drugs, for the conservation of our natural resources, development of livestock industry, prevention of tuberculosis, for industrial aid to the blind, for the regulation of hospital and tenement houses, and for securing a supply of pure water and the establishment of children's playgrounds. In 1915 there was passed, with the support of the governor, a law that effectually stamped out the social evil and abolished the redlight district. Two of the outstanding pieces of constructive legislation of his administration were the Public Utilities Law and the Vocational Educational Act.

The state educational institutions had for years been embarrassed for the want of funds. Governor Ralston favored putting them on a safe financial basis, and this his administration did. As governor he was and as a private citizen he has always been a strong advocate of popular education.

Governor Ralston favored the creation of

a non-political and non-salaried Centennial Commission of nine members. The purpose was to provide for the celebration of the One Hundredth Anniversary of the admission of the state to the Union. He also advised that a considerable portion of the appropriation made for that celebration should be used in historical research and in collecting and compiling historical documents which shall be a permanent contribution to the state's history.

For many years Indiana carried a heavy debt. It had been an issue in every campaign of more or less consequence for forty years, but no party and no leader had been willing to take a stand for its early liquidation. Governor Ralston was, and before his administration closed the state paid the last cent it owed, and for the first time in eighty years was out of debt, with $3,755,997.98 in its treasury, when he went out of office.

Realizing the important part good roads play in our civilization, Governor Ralston in 1914 appointed a non-partisan highway commission, composed of five distinguished citizens of the state. In the spring of 1915 he called a meeting of the governors of seven states for the purpose of considering the construction of a National Highway from Chicago to Jacksonville, Florida, to be known as the Dixie Highway. The meeting was held in Chattanooga in April, 1915, and is regarded as the greatest highway meeting ever held both in point of attendance and importance of the scheme under consideration.

Under his administration a State Park system was inaugurated and Turkey Run, picturesque and beautiful, was saved to the state and generations to come.

Early Monday morning, June 18, 1916, the national government called the Indiana National Guard into Federal Service on account of the Mexican border trouble. In response to this call the Guard was mobilized, recruited to war strength, and the regimental and brigade organizations completed with dispatch and efficiency through the assistance of the governor's able adjutant general, Franklin L. Bridges, and without any man's merits being disregarded through partisan prejudices.

This was the only time in Indiana's history that she furnished the federal government a completed brigade organization. The governor put it under the command of Edward M. Lewis, a colonel in the United States army, whom he named for brigadier-general. Brigadier-General Lewis was a graduate of West Point Military Academy, and was the first brigadier-general the state ever had in charge of an Indiana brigade.

The One Hundredth Anniversary of Perry's Victory and the Fiftieth Anniversary of the battle of Gettysburg were celebrated, and the Panama-Pacific International Exposition at San Francisco was held during Governor Ralston's administration. He represented his state and made an appropriate speech on each of these events. He was the friend of the old soldier throughout his administration, and in its report to him the commission that had charge of the Gettysburg celebration says: "To your Excellency, who from first to last has been the friend of this movement, going with us to Gettysburg, staying with us while there, coming home with us on our return, and thus making yourself thoroughly one of us, the Commission cannot adequately express its thanks."

Great as were the services he rendered the state there was no bluster or pretense about the centennial governor. He pursued the even tenor of his way and his acts met with the approval, with but few exceptions, of the entire press of Indiana. The opposition with which he was met from the press was due to political reasons and to the fact that he would not receive his orders from the editorial room of any newspaper.

Governor Ralston in his final message to the Legislature January 5, 1917, just before retiring from office as governor, recommended for passage a great number of important bills. They were progressive measures and showed him to be strong in his sympathy with the people. One interested in state affairs will profit by reading these messages.

Governor Ralston has an abiding faith in the destiny of our nation and in its ability to overcome all difficulties to which it may be subjected. He proved himself strong, efficient and faithful in guiding with a master hand the affairs of the state that has always been ready to do its share of the nation's work.

As chief of the commonwealth he rose to social eminence without forgetting the humble homes. He was always careful to

meet every father or mother who visited the governor's office in the interest of an inmate of any of our institutions. Neither power nor position has marred his innate good will towards all mankind. And more of the thoughtful good will of the people was directed affectionately toward him when he left office than when he entered.

BOOTH TARKINGTON. Of Indiana natives who have attained national distinction in literature none is more thoroughly an Indiana product than Booth Tarkington, the novelist and dramatist. His grandfather, Rev. Joseph Tarkington, a native of Tennessee, came to Indiana with his parents in 1815, and located first at Harrison's Blockhouse (now Edwardsport, Knox County) and later in the wilds west of Bloomington. Joseph Tarkington was converted at a camp-meeting in 1820, and entered the ministry of the Methodist Church in 1824, becoming in his long service one of the best known of the Methodist preachers in Indiana and Illinois. He married Maria Stevenson, of Switzerland County, and their eldest son, John Stevenson Tarkington, born at Centerville, Wayne County, June 24, 1832, was Booth Tarkington's father.

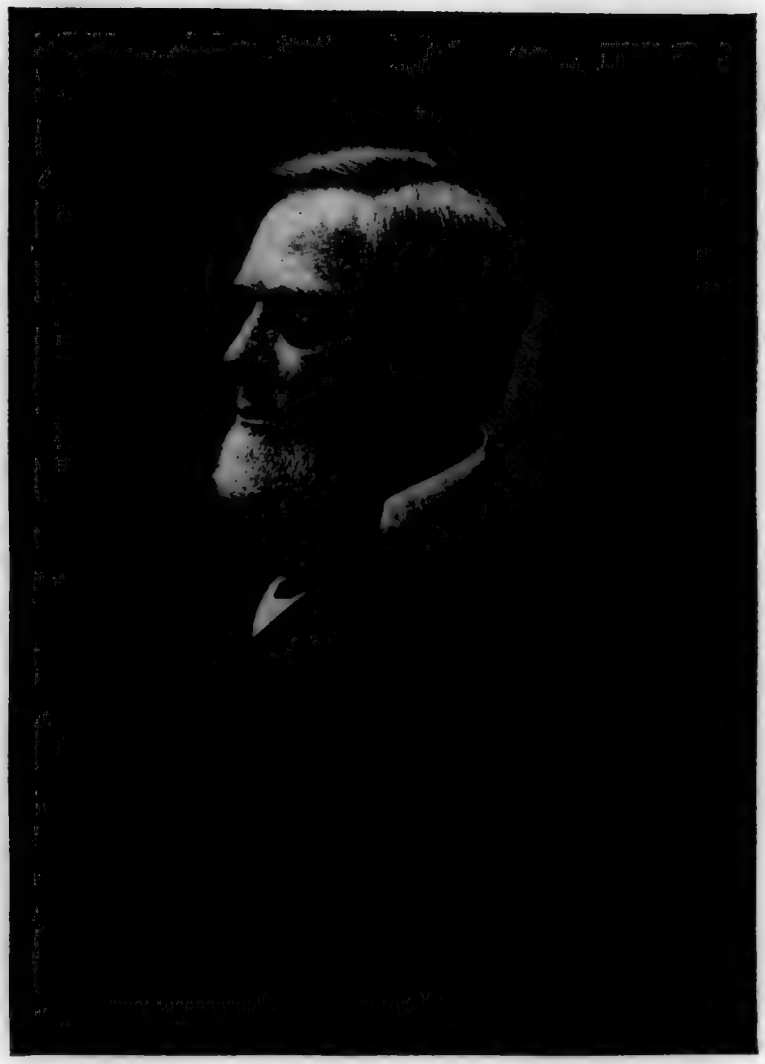
Judge John Stevenson Tarkington attended the excellent schools of Centerville, and then went to Asbury (now DePauw) University, from which he graduated in 1852, receiving a Master's degree in 1855. He read law, and engaged successfully in practice. He was elected to the State Legislature in 1863, served as captain of Company A of the One Hundred and Thirty-second Indiana Infantry in the Civil war; and was elected judge of the Seventh Judicial Circuit in 1870. Judge Tarkington is known locally for his geniality and as a student and a wit. His literary ventures include a novel, "The Hermit of Capri," and "The Auto-Orphan."

On November 19, 1857, Judge Tarkington married Elizabeth Booth, also of an old Indiana family. She was born at Salem, Indiana, in 1834, and was a sister of Senator Newton Booth of California, for whom Booth Tarkington was named, though he has dropped the "Newton" for literary purposes. The Booths were an old Connecticut family, Elizabeth being a granddaughter of Mary Newton, an early belle of Woodbridge, and a lineal descendant of Rev. Thomas Hooker, who married Walter Booth. It may be noted in passing that Salem and Centerville were two of the notable seats of culture in early Indiana, and also that both Judge Tarkington and his wife were prominent in the "talent" of the amateur dramatic society organized in Indianapolis during the Civil war to raise funds for the Sanitary Commission.

Booth Tarkington was born at Indianapolis July 29, 1869. He went from the public schools of the city to Phillips Academy, Exeter, New Hampshire, and then to Purdue and to Princeton. In the class of 1893 at Princeton he was especially prominent in literary, musical and dramatic circles. He decided on literary work, but had many of the common disappointments of young authors before he finally won his spurs by "The Gentleman From Indiana," first published in McClure's Magazine in 1897. This was followed by his romance "Monsieur Beaucaire," which was even more popular in 1890, and from that time on his work has been in demand from the magazines and publishers. Both of these stories were dramatized; and "Monsieur Beaucaire," in whose dramatization Tarkington collaborated with E. G. Sutherland, held the stage for months with Lewis Waller in the title role in England, and Richard Mansfield in the United States.

Among the more important of his numerous published works, in addition to those mentioned, are "The Two VanRevels," 1902; "Cherry," 1903; "The Beautiful Lady" and "The Conquest of Canaan," 1905; "His Own People" and "Cameo Kirby" 1907; "Guest of Quesnay," "Your Humble Servant," "Spring Time," and "The Man From Home" (with Harry Leon Wilson), 1908; "Beasley's Christmas Party" and "Getting a Polish" 1909; "Beauty and the Jacobin," 1911; "A Man on Horseback," 1912; "The Flirt," 1913; "Penrod," and "The Turmoil" 1914; "Penrod and Sam," and "Seventeen," 1916; "Mister Antonio" and "The Country Cousin," 1917. His plays have been very popular, and have been presented by the most notable actors of the period—William Hodge in "The Man From Home." Nat Goodwin and Dustin Farnum in "Cameo Kirby," May Irwin in "Getting a Polish," Mabel Taliaferro in

LIBRARY
OF THE
UNIVERSITY OF ILLINOIS



Solomon le Cozpont

"Spring Time," Otis Skinner in "Your Humble Servant," and James K. Hackett in "A Man on Horseback."

Mr. Tarkington was married June 18, 1902, to Laurel Louisa Fletcher, of Indianapolis, and to them was born one daughter. He was elected to the Indiana Legislature of 1903, and among other legislative services nominated Charles W. Fairbanks for senator. Much of his time between 1905 and 1912 was passed abroad, mostly at London, Paris and Rome. In 1912 he married Susanna Robinson, of Dayton, Ohio, and since then has resided at Indianapolis. He is a member of various clubs in New York, Princeton, Chicago and Indianapolis, was made a member of the National Institute of Arts and Letters in 1908; and honorary vice president of the Authors' League of America in 1917. He is robust in Americanism, and has given forcible expression to his views during the recent war on patriotic lines and in favor of the League of Nations.

Mention of the literary quality of Mr. Tarkington's work will be found in the chapter of "Hoosier Character." It may be worth while to add here a few words of early appreciation and insight from the issue of "Current Literature" for March, 1901; "Perhaps it is the strength of his dramatic quality which calls for most admiration in the reading of Mr. Tarkington's stories. The characters live and act and move much as if they were on the stage; very likely the author creates them and sets them playing in his fancy in just this fashion. At any rate he makes one feel the reality of his creations, and that is the real art of the author as well as of the dramatist. Mr. Tarkington is fortunate in possessing the qualities of both."

In his lines of work he has apparently been influenced by reading as well as observation, and in the main he has worked out his own salvation by steady and persistent effort. Of personal influence on his writing probably the most important, though no doubt unconscious to both, was his early association with James Whitcomb Riley, who was a frequent visitor at the Tarkington home, and whose appreciation of Indiana material could scarcely fail to affect an impressionable youth of literary tastes.

SOLOMON CLAYPOOL. At the time of his death, which occurred in Indianapolis March 19, 1898, a speaker before the Indianapolis Bar Association referred to Judge Claypool as "a man against whom no scandal or suspicion was ever known, a great lawyer, a good citizen, a pure and spotless man." The facts of his life serve to justify every word of this fair fame.

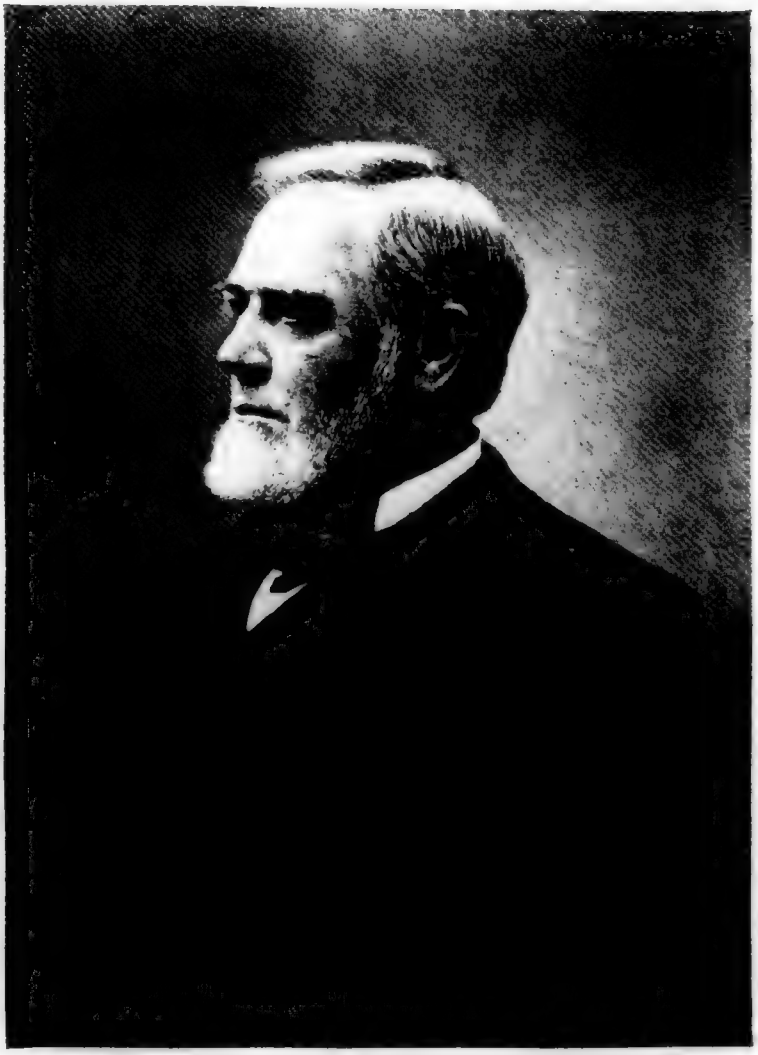
Solomon Claypool came of a long line of ancestors who were men of affairs, and his parents were pioneers in Indiana. His father, Wilson Claypool, was a native of Virginia and of an English colonial family of that state. When he was a boy his parents removed to Ohio, and near Chillicothe in that state Wilson Claypool married Sarah Evans.

The Evans family came originally from Wales and settled in Maryland as early as 1720.

In 1823 Wilson Claypool and his wife removed to Fountain County, Indiana, and secured a large tract of undeveloped land near Attica. There he spent the rest of his life as a practical agriculturist. In 1824 Wilson Claypool erected the first frame house in Fountain County, and it stood in a good state of preservation for nearly a century.

It was in that somewhat pretentious home for pioneer days that Solomon Claypool was born August 17, 1829. Though his early life was spent practically in a frontier community, he received excellent training both under home influence and in school and college. With his brothers he attended Wabash College at Crawfordsville, graduating with the class of 1851. He was a member of the Phi Gamma Delta fraternity. He began the study of law with the office firm of Lane & Wilson at Crawfordsville, but completed his preparatory work under Judge Samuel B. Gookins of Terre Haute, where he was admitted to the bar. After a brief practice at Covington in Fountain County he returned to Terre Haute in 1855, and in that city laid the foundation of his great work as a lawyer.

The honors of his profession and of politics came to him in rapid succession. He was always an ardent democrat. In 1856 he was elected to the State Legislature from Vigo County, and attracted much attention in spite of his youth. It was his work as a legislator that caused Governor Williard to



Solomon L Coy pool

"Spring Time," Otis Skinner in "Your Humble Servant," and James K. Hackett in "A Man on Horseback."

Mr. Tarkington was married June 18, 1902, to Laurel Louisa Fletcher, of Indianapolis, and to them was born one daughter. He was elected to the Indiana Legislature of 1903, and among other legislative services nominated Charles W. Fairbanks for senator. Much of his time between 1905 and 1912 was passed abroad, mostly at London, Paris and Rome. In 1912 he married Susanna Robinson, of Dayton, Ohio, and since then has resided at Indianapolis. He is a member of various clubs in New York, Princeton, Chicago and Indianapolis, was made a member of the National Institute of Arts and Letters in 1908; and honorary vice president of the Authors' League of America in 1917. He is robust in Americanism, and has given forcible expression to his views during the recent war on patriotic lines and in favor of the League of Nations.

Mention of the literary quality of Mr. Tarkington's work will be found in the chapter of "Hoosier Character." It may be worth while to add here a few words of early appreciation and insight from the issue of "Current Literature" for March, 1901: "Perhaps it is the strength of his dramatic quality which calls for most admiration in the reading of Mr. Tarkington's stories. The characters live and act and move much as if they were on the stage; very likely the author creates them and sets them playing in his fancy in just this fashion. At any rate he makes one feel the reality of his creations, and that is the real art of the author as well as of the dramatist. Mr. Tarkington is fortunate in possessing the qualities of both."

In his lines of work he has apparently been influenced by reading as well as observation, and in the main he has worked out his own salvation by steady and persistent effort. Of personal influence on his writing probably the most important, though no doubt unconscious to both, was his early association with James Whitcomb Riley, who was a frequent visitor at the Tarkington home, and whose appreciation of Indiana material could scarcely fail to affect an impressionable youth of literary tastes.

Solomon Claypool. At the time of his death, which occurred in Indianapolis March 19, 1898, a speaker before the Indianapolis Bar Association referred to Judge Claypool as "a man against whom no scandal or suspicion was ever known, a great lawyer, a good citizen, a pure and spotless man." The facts of his life serve to justify every word of this fair fame.

Solomon Claypool came of a long line of ancestors who were men of affairs, and his parents were pioneers in Indiana. His father, Wilson Claypool, was a native of Virginia and of an English colonial family of that state. When he was a boy his parents removed to Ohio, and near Chillicothe in that state Wilson Claypool married Sarah Evans.

The Evans family came originally from Wales and settled in Maryland as early as 1720.

In 1823 Wilson Claypool and his wife removed to Fountain County, Indiana, and secured a large tract of undeveloped land near Attica. There he spent the rest of his life as a practical agriculturist. In 1824 Wilson Claypool erected the first frame house in Fountain County, and it stood in a good state of preservation for nearly a century.

It was in that somewhat pretentious home for pioneer days that Solomon Claypool was born August 17, 1829. Though his early life was spent practically in a frontier community, he received excellent training both under home influence and in school and college. With his brothers he attended Wabash College at Crawfordsville, graduating with the class of 1851. He was a member of the Phi Gamma Delta fraternity. He began the study of law with the office firm of Lane & Wilson at Crawfordsville, but completed his preparatory work under Judge Samuel B. Gookins of Terre Haute, where he was admitted to the bar. After a brief practice at Covington in Fountain County he returned to Terre Haute in 1855, and in that city laid the foundation of his great work as a lawyer.

The honors of his profession and of politics came to him in rapid succession. He was always an ardent democrat. In 1856 he was elected to the State Legislature from Vigo County, and attracted much attention in spite of his youth. It was his work as a legislator that caused Governor Williard to

appoint him, without any solicitation, to a vacancy on the bench of the Sixth Judicial Circuit, composed of Vigo and seven other counties. The next year Judge Claypool was elected for the regular term of six years. Thus at the age of thirty-five he had enjoyed seven years of capable service on the bench and his name had become familiar to the members of the bar throughout the state. His work on the bench has been characterized as that of a "clean, strong man, and an able and impartial judge." His career as a public official may be said to have closed when he left the bench. However, in 1866 he was nominated by acclamation as democratic candidate for Congress, and in 1868 was again an unsuccessful candidate with his party for the office of attorney general.

For several years Judge Claypool practiced law at Greencastle in his former circuit, but in 1873 became the head of the law firm of Claypool, Mitchell & Ketcham at Indianapolis. In 1876 he removed the family to Indianapolis, and that city was his home for the last twenty-two years of his life. During those years he was employed on either one side or the other in nearly all the great legal battles of the state. Someone said of him, "When there was a struggle of right or wrong, when a man's character or fortune was at stake, then it was that Judge Claypool stood at the head of the bar of Marion County."

His position as a lawyer and his character as a man justify the following estimate made of him some years ago: "He was a terror to his opponents, who took good care not to arouse the reserve strength of which he was possessed. His brilliant mind and his powerful method of presenting his side of a case before court or jury called his services into requisition in many parts of the state when trials of importance were in progress."

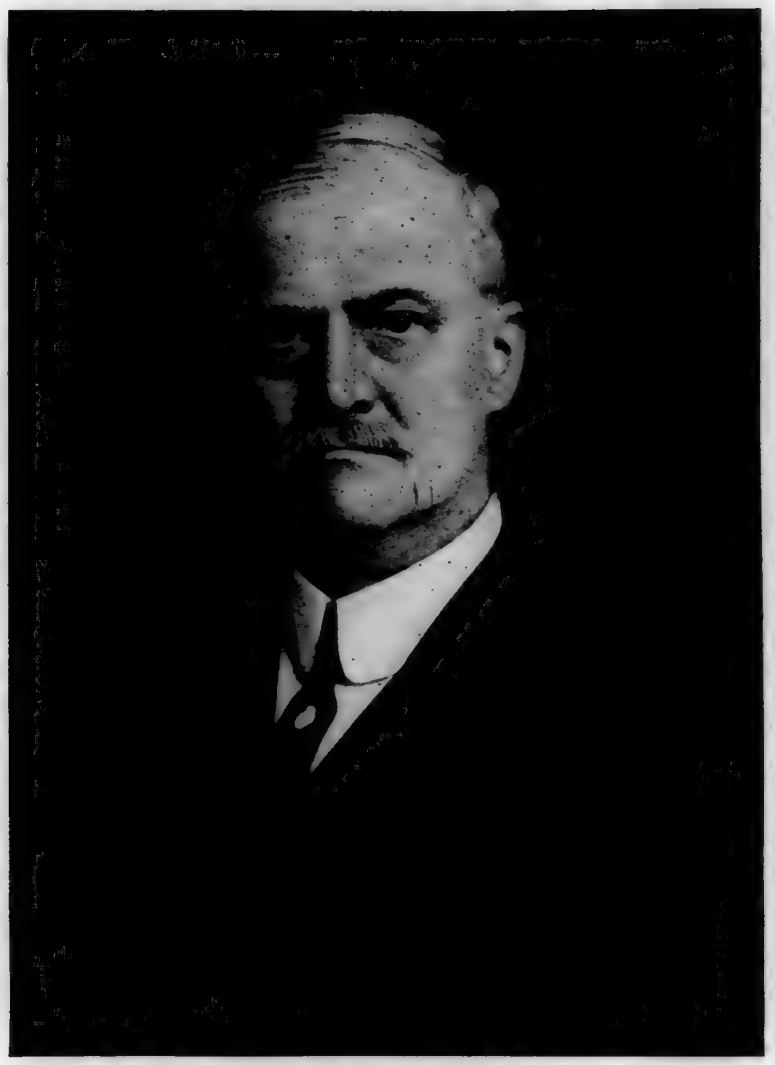
During his active career at the bar he had and well deserved the reputation of being one of the very strongest advocates in the state. He was known for his rugged honesty and his inviolable devotion to principle. "He was a strong member of a great profession and honored and dignified the same by his services." He was always ready to combat with evil wherever he saw it. Right was right, and wrong was wrong with him; here was no compromise with expediency, he knew no middle ground. To those who were in any way weaker than himself he always extended a willing, helping hand. Few who heard him making a strong plea for a cause in court, where the vital points of the case absorbed his attention, could realize that he was a man of intrinsic reserve, even diffidence, and that he had no desire to be in the limelight. Consequently his charities and benevolences were never known to the public. He "remembered those who were forgotten." His gifts to others were made in his own modest way, a loving word, a kind look, his time or a substantial sum when it was needed.

"Strong, powerful and aggressive in his defense of right and justice, in personal character he was gentle and sweet-spirited as a child. Whatever may have been his attitude to the work in the sacred precincts of his home, his true and noble qualities illumined and pervaded the entire atmosphere, and to his wife and children he was all in all, as were they to him. Judge Claypool was a man of attractive and impressive appearance. He was nearly six feet in height, well proportioned and weighed 250 pounds. He had thick, black hair, which covered a broad, fair brow, and his keen blue eyes often twinkled with amusement or looked with tenderest sympathy or flashed with indignation at a wrong. While in Wabash College he became the subject of earnest religious convictions, and was ever a steadfast upholder of church and morality, being a member of the Presbyterian denomination.

In Terre Haute in September, 1855, Judge Claypool married Miss Hannah M. Osborn. She was the daughter of John W. Osborn, whose conspicuous services as an editor and abolition leader are told on other pages of this history.

Solomon Claypool and wife were the parents of seven children: Anna C., who married George W. Faris and died August 31, 1909; John Wilson; Hannah M., who married Thomas H. Watson; Ruby S., wife of Chester Bradford, now deceased; Mary Alice, who married Ridgely B. Hilleary; Lucy Gorkins, who died in 1890, and Elizabeth Caroline.

JOHN W. CLAYPOOL has been a member of the Indianapolis bar more than thirty-five years. His individual services have been in effect a continuation of the eminent



John W. McClaughry

appoint him, without any solicitation, to a vacancy on the bench of the Sixth Judicial Circuit, composed of Vigo and seven other counties. The next year Judge Claypool was elected for the regular term of six years. Thus at the age of thirty-five he had enjoyed seven years of capable service on the bench and his name had become familiar to the members of the bar throughout the state. His work on the bench has been characterized as that of a "clean, strong man, and an able and impartial judge." His career as a public official may be said to have closed when he left the bench. However, in 1866 he was nominated by acclamation as democratic candidate for Congress, and in 1868 was again an unsuccessful candidate with his party for the office of attorney general.

For several years Judge Claypool practiced law at Greencastle in his former circuit, but in 1873 became the head of the law firm of Claypool, Mitchell & Ketcham at Indianapolis. In 1876 he removed the family to Indianapolis, and that city was his home for the last twenty-two years of his life. During those years he was employed on either one side or the other in nearly all the great legal battles of the state. Someone said of him, "When there was a struggle of right or wrong, when a man's character or fortune was at stake, then it was that Judge Claypool stood at the head of the bar of Marion County."

His position as a lawyer and his character as a man justify the following estimate made of him some years ago: "He was a terror to his opponents, who took good care not to arouse the reserve strength of which he was possessed. His brilliant mind and his powerful method of presenting his side of a case before court or jury called his services into requisition in many parts of the state when trials of importance were in progress."

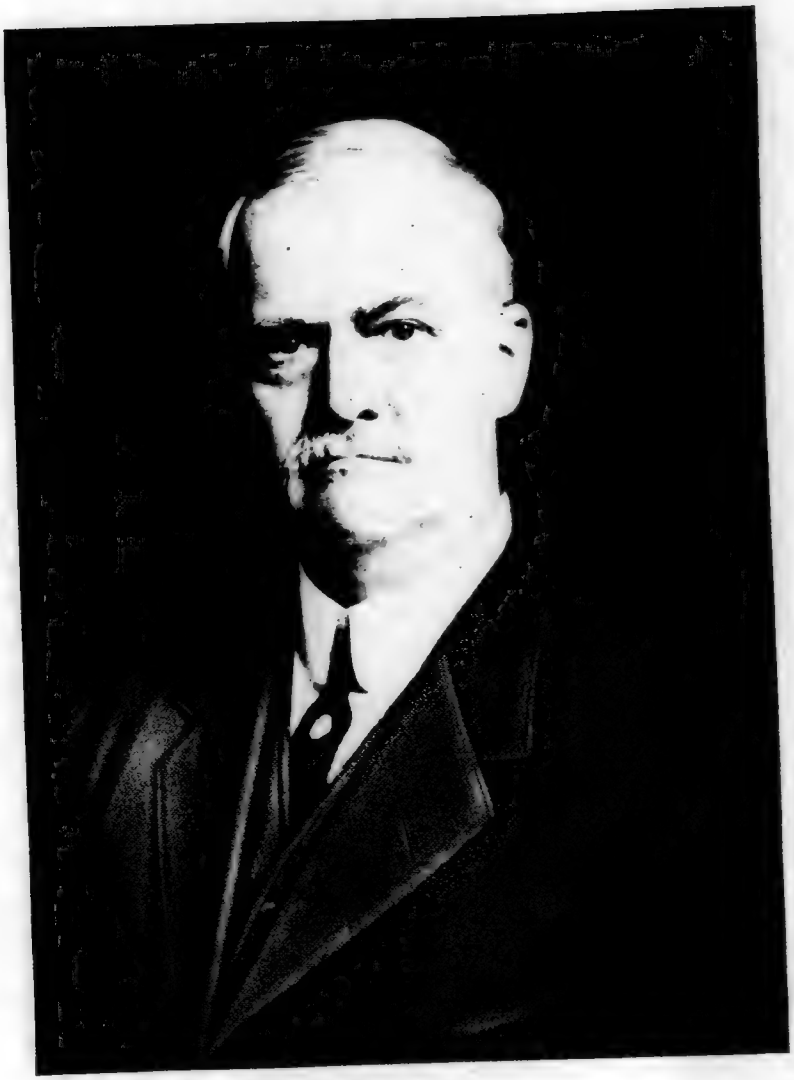
During his active career at the bar he had and well deserved the reputation of being one of the very strongest advocates in the state. He was known for his rugged honesty and his inviolable devotion to principle. "He was a strong member of a great profession and honored and dignified the same by his services." He was always ready to combat with evil wherever he saw it. Right was right, and wrong was wrong with him; here was no compromise with expediency, he knew no middle ground. To those who were in any way weaker than himself he always extended a willing, helping hand. Few who heard him making a strong plea for a cause in court, where the vital points of the case absorbed his attention, could realize that he was a man of intrinsic reserve, even diffidence, and that he had no desire to be in the limelight. Consequently his charities and benevolences were never known to the public. He "remembered those who were forgotten." His gifts to others were made in his own modest way, a loving word, a kind look, his time or a substantial sum when it was needed.

"Strong, powerful and aggressive in his defense of right and justice, in personal character he was gentle and sweet-spirited as a child. Whatever may have been his attitude to the work in the sacred precincts of his home, his true and noble qualities illumined and pervaded the entire atmosphere, and to his wife and children he was all in all, as were they to him. Judge Claypool was a man of attractive and impressive appearance. He was nearly six feet in height, well proportioned and weighed 250 pounds. He had thick, black hair, which covered a broad, fair brow, and his keen blue eyes often twinkled with amusement or looked with tenderest sympathy or flashed with indignation at a wrong. While in Wabash College he became the subject of earnest religious convictions, and was ever a steadfast upholder of church and morality, being a member of the Presbyterian denomination.

In Terre Haute in September, 1855, Judge Claypool married Miss Hannah M. Osborn. She was the daughter of John W. Osborn, whose conspicuous services as an editor and abolition leader are told on other pages of this history.

Solomon Claypool and wife were the parents of seven children: Anna C., who married George W. Faris and died August 31, 1909; John Wilson; Hannah M., who married Thomas H. Watson; Ruby S., wife of Chester Bradford, now deceased; Mary Alice, who married Ridgely B. Hilleary; Lucy Gorkins, who died in 1890, and Elizabeth Caroline.

JOHN W. CLAYPOOL has been a member of the Indianapolis bar more than thirty-five years. His individual services have been in effect a continuation of the eminent



John W. McClaymonds

LIBRARY
OF THE
UNIVERSITY OF ILLINOIS

career of his honored father, Solomon Claypool, who in his time enjoyed an unequivocal position among the leaders of the Indiana bar.

Nothing less than worthy achievement and services could have been expected of John Wilson Claypool, and in his individual career he has justified his honored parentage and ancestry.

He is the only son of Solomon and Hannah (Osborn) Claypool and was born in Terre Haute October 19, 1858, and lived there until he was eight years of age. In the meantime he attended a private school. The family removed to Greencastle in 1866, where after finishing the public school course, he entered Asbury, now De Pauw, University, continuing his studies for several years.

He came with the family to Indianapolis in January, 1876, and entered his father's law office. By reason of the thoroughly practical training he received under his father he was unusually well qualified for practice when he was admitted to the bar in September, 1881.

After a few years he became the junior member in the law firm of Claypool & Claypool, and until its dissolution at the death of Solomon Claypool this was one of the leading firms of Indiana.

Mr. Claypool possesses many of the characteristics which made his father great. His personal integrity, tenacity of purpose, and his absolute fearlessness, together with his well known fidelity to the interests of his client, have won for him an enviable position at the bar.

Probably the case which has brought him most prominently before the public was the Rhodius case. This case, involving the administration by Mr. Claypool of an estate of about $1,000,000, in which the weak-minded heir fell victim to a shrewd and designing woman, presented many unusual features of intrigue, and was undoubtedly one of the most notable chancery cases ever tried in Indiana. Mr. Claypool's course in this case was highly commended.

Rhodius left large sums to the city and its charities. At the time of the settlement of the estate one of the Indianapolis newspapers suggested editorially that the beneficiaries "pause and give expression to their gratitude not only to George Rhodius but to J. W. Claypool, who had counseled him so wisely and who had so steadfastly fought at the risk of great personal loss that right might prevail."

Mr. Claypool has given his time to his profession to the exclusion of politics, though not without active and influential participation in matters associated with his home city and state. He is a member of the Indiana Democratic Club and the Second Presbyterian Church, and a number of social and civic organizations. He is unmarried.

HENRY STUDEBAKER, one of the founders of the great vehicle industry of the Studebaker Brothers Manufacturing Company, was born near Gettysburg, Pennsylvania, October 5, 1826, a son of John Studebaker. When the son Henry was but a lad the family migrated to Ashland County, Ohio, making the journey in a wagon which the father had built. In 1850, with his brother Clement, he came to South Bend and established the small blacksmith shop which has developed with the passing years into the world renowned plant. But in 1858 Henry Studebaker, on account of ill health, was obliged to retire from the business, and buying a large tract of land adjoining South Bend he continued its cultivation and improvement until his death March 12, 1895.

Mr. Studebaker was twice married, and was the father of nine children.

CLEMENT STUDEBAKER was born near Gettysburg, Pennsylvania, March 2, 1831, and at the age of four years moved with his parents to Ashland County, Ohio. In his father's wagon shop there he laid the foundation for his future success in the Studebaker Brothers Manufacturing Company. In 1850 he came to South Bend, spending the first two years here as a teacher, and then with his oldest brother opened a small blacksmith shop. This little shop has developed into one of the largest plants of its kind in the world, and its products are distributed throughout the civilized globe.

Mr. Studebaker also became one of the leading republicans of his state, and was twice a representative in national conventions. He also served in other high official positions in this country and abroad. He married Mrs. Ann (Milburn) Harper, a daughter of George Milburn, a prominent wagon manufacturer of Mishawaka.

STOUGHTON A. FLETCHER. The history of Indiana and Indianapolis in particular contains no more distinguished name than that of Fletcher. The name Stoughton appears representing three successive generations. This branch of the family has been especially active and prominent in the banking life of the state, and the present Stoughton A. Fletcher, who for sake of distinction is often referred to as Stoughton A. Fletcher II, is president of the Fletcher American National Bank of Indianapolis, and though a man still under forty occupies the front rank among Indiana's financiers.

The American ancestry of the Fletcher family goes back to Robert Fletcher, who was born in northern England and settled at Concord, Massachusetts, in 1630. He died there April 3, 1677, at the age of eighty-five. Through his four sons, Francis, Luke, William and Samuel, are descended most of the Fletchers who claim New England ancestry.

In a later generation was Timothy Fletcher, who lived in Westford, Massachusetts. His son, Jesse Fletcher, was born in that town November 9, 1763. Timothy Fletcher was the father of several children who became noted. One was Rev. Elijah Fletcher who was pastor of a church in New Hampshire from 1773 until his death in 1786, and whose second daughter, Grace, was the first wife of Daniel Webster.

Jesse Fletcher had his early studies directed by his brother Elijah, but left his books to join the Revolutionary army and served in two campaigns toward the close of the war. In 1781, when about eighteen, he married Lucy Keyes, who was born November 13, 1765. About 1783 they moved to Ludlow, Vermont, where they were among the first settlers. From that time until the day of his death in February, 1831, Jesse Fletcher lived on the same farm. He was the first town clerk of Ludlow, was a justice of the peace, and the second representative to the General Courts from Ludlow. In that town all his fifteen children, except the oldest, were born. His widow died in 1846. Among the children of Jesse and Lucy Fletcher were at least two who became conspicuous in Indiana affairs. One of these was the noted Calvin Fletcher, who came to Indianapolis at the time it was made the capital of the state and for forty years was one of the most eminent lawyers and financiers of Indiana, until his death May 26, 1866. A son of Calvin Fletcher was the late Stoughton A. Fletcher, who was known as "Junior" to distinguish him from his uncle Stoughton A. Fletcher, Sr.

Another child of Jesse Fletcher, and the youngest of the family, was Stoughton A. Fletcher, Sr. He became one of the first bankers of Indianapolis, taking up his home in the capital city in 1831, and in 1839 established the private bank from which has since grown the Fletcher American National Bank.

Stoughton A. Fletcher, Sr. was born at Ludlow, Vermont, August 22, 1808. From his parents he received not only much early instruction but also those lessons in self reliance and integrity of purpose which enabled him to solve the successive problems of life as they came.

He was twenty-three years of age when in 1831 he came to Indianapolis, where his older brother, Calvin, had already gained distinction in the law. His first position in the capital city was as clerk in a general store. Later he opened a stock of goods of his own, and was one of the pioneer merchants of Indianapolis. After eight years he opened a private bank in a small room on Washington Street, and by insistence upon banking methods which were not then generally practiced he steered a straight course through the devious ways of early finances and laid sound and secure the foundations of a bank which today is the largest in the State of Indiana.

He gained a fortune as a banker and business man, and that fortune was generously used to promote the welfare of his home city and there has never been a name that has meant more to Indianapolis in a business and civic way than that of Stoughton A. Fletcher, Sr. He was never in politics, never held office, and the chief monument to his character and activities today is the Fletcher American National Bank. He died in his seventy-fourth year March 17, 1882.

He was three times married. His first wife was Maria Kipp, who left him with two daughters, Mrs. Laura K. Hyde and Mrs. Maria F. Ritzinger. For his second wife he married Julia Ballard, a native of Massachusetts. Of the five children born to this union one, Allen M. Fletcher, is living.

For his third wife Stoughton A. Fletcher, Sr., married Mrs. Julia A. Johnson.

Stoughton A. Fletcher, president of the bank which was founded by his honored grandfather, was born in Indianapolis November 24, 1879, a son of Stoughton J. and Laura (Locke) Fletcher. He was educated in the public schools, is a graduate of Princeton University with the degree A. B., and returned from college to begin his business career with the Fletcher National Bank. He was made assistant cashier, later vice president, and since January, 1908, has been president. Mr. Fletcher has numerous connections with other important business concerns at Indianapolis, including the management of a large family estate, but he is most widely known as a banker and is undoubtedly one of the youngest men ever chosen to direct the destinies of an institution with resources of over $35,000,000.

Mr. Fletcher is a republican, a member of the Commercial and Columbia clubs, and with all his heavy responsibilities has found time and made opportunity to identify himself closely with the important civic movements of his home city. In 1900 he married Miss May Henley.

ARCHIBALD C. GRAHAM. When Archibald C. Graham located in St. Joseph County in 1896 he was a young, practically unknown and untried lawyer. In subsequent years he has achieved all the dignity associated with the abler members of his profession, and is one of the ranking lawyers of the South Bend bar. He is one of four Graham brothers who have been identified with St. Joseph County, one as a physician at Mishawaka, another as a druggist of South Bend and the other as a South Bend banker.

Mr. Graham was born on a farm in Eckfried Township, Middlesex County, Ontario, Canada, September 1, 1871, son of John and Rebecca (McClellan) Graham. His father was born in the north of Scotland in 1823. Grandfather William Graham brought his family to America in 1837, and after a long voyage of nine weeks on the ocean landed at Quebec and by river and lake traveled to Hamilton, Ontario, and thence went into the woods of Elgin County. He acquired a tract of heavily timbered land. Years of hard and continuous labor brought many acres under cultivation, and he developed it as a farmer and stock raiser and lived there until his death at the advanced age of ninety-eight. He married Catherine McDougal and their four children were John, Archibald, William and Catherine.

John Graham was fourteen years old when he came to America, grew up on the farm and in the woods of Ontario, and finally bought a farm of his own in Eckfried Township of Middlesex County. He inherits much of his father's vitality and vigor and is still living at the age of ninety-six. His career has been entirely identified with his farm and his interests as a live-stock man. His wife, Rebecca McClellan, was born in Ontario, daughter of Angus and Flora (McLaughlin) McClellan, both natives of Scotland and also pioneers of Middlesex County, Ontario. Mrs. Rebecca Graham died at the age of fifty-five, the mother of ten children.

Archibald C. Graham attended the common schools, the high schools at Dutton and Glencoe, and for three years was a Canadian teacher. He took up the study of law privately and afterwards entered the Detroit College of Law, where he was graduated LL. B. in 1896. He at once came to Mishawaka, Indiana, and practiced there until August 1905, when he formed a partnership in South Bend, under the firm name of Brick and Graham, with the late Hon. A. L. Brick, member of Congress from the Thirteenth Indiana District from 1896 until his death in 1908. Since the death of his partner Mr. Graham has handled a large general and corporate practice alone.

January 4, 1904, he married Miss Harriet Crane. She was born at Syracuse, New York, daughter of Charles Crane, a native of Massachusetts who lives in Elkhart County, Indiana. Mr. and Mrs. Graham have three children: Helen, Jean and Archibald J.

Incidental to his law practice Mr. Graham has taken an active part in republican politics. He has served as chairman of the Republican Executive Committee of St. Joseph County and as a member of the Republican State and District Committees and as a delegate to many conventions. During the greater part of his residence at Mishawaka he served as city attorney. He is affiliated with the Lodge, Royal Arch Chapter and Council of Masonry at Misha-

waka, with South Bend Commandery No. 82, Knights Templars, with Mishawaka Lodge, Knights of Pythias, and with the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks at South Bend. He is also a member of the Knife and Fork Club, of the St. Joseph Valley Country Club, a member of the Indiana Club, and during the war was a director of the War Chest.

OLIVER PERRY JONES. With his home at Crawfordsville, Oliver Perry Jones is spending his active life as a scientific farmer in Whitley County. The Jones family established themselves in a pioneer district of Whitley County seventy years ago. They belonged to the territorial families of Indiana, their first home having been established in Wayne County, Indiana, in 1810. The following family record is given at length because of the prominence of many individuals and the historical circumstances connected with the various removals and incidents in the Jones history.

In colonial times the first American Jones came from Wales and settled in Culpeper, Virginia. In that county John Jones was born, and was a gallant soldier with the colonists in the struggle for independence. He participated in one of the most decisive battles of the western frontier, the Battle of Point Pleasant, on the western slope of the Alleghenies at the junction of the great Kanawha and Ohio rivers. He established his permanent home in Kanawha County, Virginia, in 1797, and owned large tracts of land there, including the site of Grafton. John Jones married Frances Morris, daughter of Levi Morris of Virginia. She was an aunt of Thomas A. Morris, who later became a bishop of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Of the children of John Jones and wife William, Edmund, Thomas, John and Levi M. all located in Wayne County, Indiana.

Levi Morris Jones, grandfather of Oliver Perry Jones, was born on a farm in Culpeper County, Virginia, October 10, 1785, and was twelve years old when his parents moved to what is now West Virginia. In Kanawha County he married Mary Thomas. She was born in Buckingham County, Virginia, February 7, 1784. They were married in 1806. The father of Mary Thomas, Joseph Thomas, was born in Buckingham County, Virginia, August 3, 1759, and also took his family to Kanawha County in October, 1797. Joseph Thomas, who died in 1839, was a Revolutionary soldier directly under the command of General Washington. His father, Henry Thomas, was born in Wales in 1728 and came to Virginia soon after his marriage. Joseph Thomas married in 1781 Rebecca Tindal, who was born in Fauquier County, Virginia, November 5, 1763. The Thomas children were Lewis, Mary, Washington, Henry, Thomas M., Rebecca Tindal, Sarah, Dolly H., Janie Pleasant, Norburn and Helena. Several of the sons were magnificent specimens of physical manhood and the pioneer instinct in them was strong. Lewis Thomas at the age of sixty-six started for the gold fields of California and died of typhoid fever en route.

Levi M. Jones after his marriage continued farming in West Virginia until March, 1815, when he started for Wayne County, Indiana. He journeyed down the Ohio river on a flatboat to Cincinnati, and then drove across country to Wayne County. He first located at Old Salisbury and a year later bought 160 acres in Center Township of Wayne County. Two years later he sold that property and bought lots in Centerville, where he built a hotel, and in 1819 constructed the first brick house in the town. This brick house became associated with many important events in the history of Wayne County. Levi M. Jones also took the first contract to carry mail from Centerville to Indianapolis, and his son Lewis was the carrier, making the trip of sixty-five miles without any stop. Levi M. Jones was not only a man of much business enterprise but of generosity and confidence in his fellowmen that was frequently betrayed, and security debts swept away most of his estate. He died October 5, 1823, honored and respected, but left his family in straightened circumstances. It was his wife, a noble woman of the pioneer type, who came to the rescue of the family fortune. One of her sons speaking of her later said: "Thinking over the past and of the early history of my mother's family, my mind runs back nearly sixty-one years to the scene of the Town of Centerville, Wayne County. I fancy I see a little group of ten children and a mother and other relatives mourning over the loss of a dear father and a loving companion. The prospects for keeping the family to-

gether and rearing those children would be a very gloomy one under the circumstances to my mother's friends. After a consultation about the matter the friends advised my mother to put the children 'out,' as they did not think it possible for her to keep them together and raise them. She listened to and thanked her friends for their advice but to them she said, 'nay, as long as I have a finger to scratch, these children shall never be separated.' And they never were separated except as they reached maturity and were married. The last thing we children would hear at night when we went to bed was the wheel or loom, and it was the first thing in the morning. It seemed as though she never slept. Oh, for such courage, for such a will to do, and for such economy as she used in raising her children. Would that there were more mothers in this present day who possessed the will and courage that she did. I will venture the assertion that in the first ten years after my father's death there was not a bill of $10 run by the family at any store. If ever a mother did her whole duty in raising a family of fatherless children my mother was such a one. After living to see them all grown and married except one she departed this life for a better home." She died December 20, 1848.

The children of this noble woman were: Lewis, born in Kanawha County March 26, 1807, died at his home near Centerville April 3, 1877. He first married Caroline Level, and his second wife was Ruth Commons. Sallie Jones, born November 6, 1809, was first married in 1831 to John Boggs, and in 1854 became the wife of Robert Franklin. Oliver Tindal Jones, born September 19, 1810, died at his home near Centerville December 16, 1874, his wife having been Mary King. He was a large land owner and farmer and also a banker at Centerville. Norris Jones, born August 19, 1811, and died at Connersville, Indiana, March 22, 1881, married Sabra Jenkins. Harrison Jones, born May 10, 1813, died at Centerville August 13, 1844. His wife was Eliza Bundy. Rebecca Jones, born March 15, 1815, and died in Wayne County August 7, 1866, was married to Daniel S. Shank. The next in age in the family was Washington Jones, whose career is taken up in following paragraphs. Eli Reynolds Jones, born in Wayne County, Indiana, March 17, 1818, also lived in Whitley County, Indiana, and married Ann Crowe. Ann Jones born in Wayne County June 14, 1821, died at Indianapolis November 21, 1883, wife of Stephen Crowe. Levi Morris, youngest of the children, was born April 4, 1823, and died on his farm in Wayne County May 13, 1876. He married Matilda Jane Brown.

Washington Jones, father of Oliver Perry, was the first of the family born in Wayne County. His birth occurred December 8, 1816, at the old homestead a mile north of Centerville. He lived at home to the age of eighteen and worked for his three older brothers, who were managing the farm for their mother. He then contracted for the purchase of 160 acres in Madison County for the sum of $280, and paid for it at the rate of $9 a month. It is said that he lost but two days' work until the land was paid for. Later he bought eighty acres in Tipton County, Indiana, for $200, paying for this at the rate of $11 a month. He also improved a lot in Centerville, but sold that at a sacrifice in order to invest $150 in 160 acres of wild land on section 28 of Etna Township, Whitley County. To this land, improved with a log cabin 14x18 feet, he moved his family September 8, 1848. On that farm he did his real work in life, and kept his possessions growing until he had nearly 700 acres, most of which was divided among his children. The home farm proper contained 200 acres. He was a man of much skill and of good education. At the age of ten years he had begun working in brick yards, and put in twenty summers in Wayne County at that employment. That gave him a practical knowledge of brick making and he used this to make all the brick which entered into the construction of his fine country home in Whitley County. He began the construction of this building the same week that Fort Sumter was fired upon and it was completed January 17, 1863. At that time it was regarded as one of the finest homes in the county. Though he had meager opportunities to secure an education, he made diligent use of every opportunity, and at the age of twenty-one attended both day and night school under the instruction of his brother O. T. Jones. At the age of twenty-two he taught a school, and later spent six winters in teaching in Wayne

County. One of his pupils was Lucinda Burbank, who afterwards became the wife of Indiana's great war governor, Oliver P. Morton.

Washington Jones evidently used a great deal of judgment and enterprse in selecting his land in Whitley County. A large part of it was covered with heavy black walnut timber, and in 1870 he sold a lot of that wood, valued at about $8,000. There was also a grove of hard maple trees, and maple sugar and syrup manufacture was a part of every year's program. He also developed a large orchard. Washington Jones began voting as a whig and afterwards was an active republican. He held many of the minor posts of responsibility wherein local affairs are administered, such as justice of the peace, township assessor and trustee. He was a member of the Baptist Church.

After a long life, deserving of every encomium that could be paid it, Washington Jones passed away at his country estate in Whitley County June 23, 1903.

January 20, 1845, he married Catherine Hunt. She died November 6, 1852, the mother of two children: Mary Jane, who was born February 20, 1846, and died October 18, 1855, and Hannah Eliza, born October 8, 1848, died April 27, 1874, the wife of Jesse Miller. On October 2, 1853, Washington Jones married a sister of his first wife, Mrs. Frances Mary Hart, widow of William Hart. She died September 6, 1873, mother of the following children: Levi Monroe, born July 22, 1854; Washington Thomas, born March 26, 1858; Oliver Perry, born March 23, 1865. October 8, 1874, Washington Jones married Mrs. Samantha Caroline (Palmer) Trumbull, widow of Lewis M. Trumbull and daughter of Samuel and Sallie (Palmer) Skinner.

Membership in such a family constitutes a badge of honor and a constant stimulus to the best attainments in life. Oliver Perry Jones was born in the old home in Whitley County March 23, 1865. His father saw to it that he had ample opportunities as a youth, and in addition to the public schools near the old home he attended Earlham College at Richmond. His training as an engineer he utilizes largely in following his chosen vocation as an agriculturist, and for twenty-five years he managed with a high degree of skill and art a fine farm in Whitley County. When he left the farm he sought the cultured atmosphere of the old college center of Crawfordsville.

December 21, 1886, he married Miss Elsie E. Barber. She was born in Whitley County November 15, 1868, daughter of Frederick and Lucy J. (Barnes) Barber, who were also natives of Indiana. Mrs. Jones finished her education at Larwill Academy. Mr. and Mrs. Jones have two sons and one daughter. Mark Barber, born January 20, 1888, in Whitley County, is a graduate of the Columbia City High School and finished his college work in Wabash College with the class of 1911 and the degree of Mining Engineer. After leaving college he had a most interesting and fruitful experience, being selected as member of a staff of mining engineers by the Oriental Consolidated Mining Company, and in that capacity he spent two years in Japan and Korea. Since returning from the Orient he has been engaged in the lumber manufacturing business at Cuyahoga Falls, Ohio. He married Miss Nellie R. James June 14, 1915. She is a native of Ohio and received a college training, being a graduate of Buchtel College.

Walter Paul Jones, born August 22, 1891, in Whitley County, graduated from Wabash College with the class of 1913, having specialized in English. He has been an instructor in different colleges and universities and in 1918 was chosen to the chair of English in the University of California. He married Miss Mildred Demaree August 30, 1916. They have one child, Elsie Barbara. Both sons are members of the Phi Beta Kappa.

The daughter is Frances D'Maris, born October 17, 1897, in Whitley County. She is a graduate of Crawfordville High School with the class of 1915, and also of the Indianapolis Conservatory of Music. April 26, 1916, she became the wife of Buren A. Beck. They have two sons, Buren, Jr., and Charles Oliver. Mr. Beck is now in the dairy business at Hammond, Louisiana.

Mr. Oliver P. Jones is a Master Mason and Odd Fellow, a republican and a member of the Baptist Church.

JUDGE SAMUEL E. PERKINS. Perkins is one of the names most suggestive of the

honorable traditions and achievements of the Indiana bar, to which the services of three generations have been given.

First in time, and because of his position as a justice of the Supreme Court perhaps most widely known, was Judge Samuel E. Perkins, whose life bulked large in the affairs of Indiana during the middle decades of the last century. He was born at Brattleboro, Vermont, December 6, 1811, the second son of John Trumbull and Catherine (Willard) Perkins, both of whom were natives of Hartford, Connecticut. His father was also a lawyer, but had little opportunity to influence the mind of his son, who was only five years old when the father died.

Thereafter until he was twenty-one Judge Perkins lived on the farm of William Baker near Conway, Massachusetts. The liberal education of his mature life was the result of studies largely self-directed and from schooling the expenses of which he had paid by teaching and other employment. He read law in the office of Thomas J. Nevius at Penn Yan, New York, and in 1836, at the age of twenty-five, started west from Buffalo on foot to seek a location. Eighty years ago there were few spots in the Middle West which had outgrown the spirit and habits of pioneer days. It was in one of the thriftier towns of Indiana, Richmond, that Judge Perkins made his first location. The winter following he did office work for his board, and in the spring of 1837, after examination, was admitted to the bar.

While his entrance into the profession as into this state was attended by modest circumstances, his sterling abilities soon manifested themselves and his practice was as large and important as almost any of his contemporaries enjoyed. Incidentally he became interested in journalism, and at one time was editor and publisher of the Jeffersonian. By appointment of Governor Whitcomb he became prosecuting attorney of the Sixth Judicial District in 1843. In 1844 he was one of the electors who cast the vote of Indiana for James K. Polk.

In 1844 and again in 1845 he was appointed by Governor Whitcomb to a seat on the Supreme bench of Indiana. Neither appointment was confirmed, but during adjournment of the Legislature he was once more appointed, and served without confirmation one year. He was extremely young for such honors and responsibilities, being only thirty-four when he went on the bench. After a year he was renominated for the bench, and the senate confirmed him by a two-thirds vote. Under the new constitution the office of supreme judge became elective, and he was chosen by popular ballot in 1852 and in 1858. Altogether his services to the Supreme Court of Indiana covered nineteen vital and progressive years in the state's life. He retired from the bench in 1864.

In the meantime, in 1857, he had become professor of law in Northwestern Christian University, now Butler College, and from 1870 to 1872 held a similar office in the Indiana State University at Bloomington. As a contributor to legal literature he prepared "Indiana Digest" in 1858, and "Indiana Practice" in 1859. In 1868 he turned from private practice to assume the heavy and taxing responsibilities of editing the Indianapolis Herald, formerly and afterwards the Sentinel. In 1872 Governor Baker appointed him to fill a vacancy on the Superior bench in Marion County, and in 1874 he was elected to this office without opposition. Then in 1876, at the age of sixty-five, he was again elected a judge of the Supreme Court, and he was a member of that court when he was called to the Great Assize on December 17, 1879. His fellow justices prepared an appreciation and estimate of his work and character which is found in the Sixty-eighth Indiana Reports. All that was said of him was well deserved. He was a great lawyer, a great jurist and a great man.

Judge Perkins married in 1838 Amanda J. Pyle, daughter of Joseph Pyle, of Richmond, Indiana. Ten children were born to them.

The oldest son, Samuel E. Perkins II, was born at Richmond September 2, 1846. The year following his birth his parents moved to Indianapolis in order that his father might attend to his duties as Supreme judge. In the capital city he spent his boyhood and youth, finishing his schooling in Northwestern Christian University, now Butler College. Under his father he guided his mind in its first acquisition of legal knowledge, and subsequently was a student in the law school founded by Judge Perkins and Hon. Joseph E. McDonald. He and his father, during the few years when the latter was not on the bench, were

actively associated in practice, but upon the death of Judge Perkins his son sought no further opportunities to build up his clientage and found his time well taken up by managing the various property interests he had acquired. He was more widely known as a counsellor than as a court practitioner. He had a thorough knowledge of the law and was wise in its application. Perhaps his chief characteristics were his industry and his love of home. He was universally respected for his upright life and for the general good he did in the community. He had a well rounded and useful life, though he did not attain the age of three score and ten. He died April 8, 1915.

On July 11, 1877, he married Susan Elizabeth Hatch. She is still living in Indianapolis, and her marked literary talents have brought her much esteem in literary circles. She is the mother of two sons, Samuel E. and Volney. The latter died in 1900, while a student at Purdue University.

Samuel E. Perkins III, whose secure position in the Indianapolis bar serves to connect the present with the older generation distinguished by his grandfather, was born at Indianapolis May 8, 1878. After attending private and grade schools in Indianapolis he entered Wabash College, from which he graduated Bachelor of Arts in 1900. The Indiana Law School gave him his LL.B. degree in 1902, and since that year he has been steadily winning the honors of his chosen profession.

On September 11, 1901, he married Mary F. Milford at Crawfordsville. They have two children, a daughter Susan L., fifteen years of age, and the son aged ten bears the name Samuel E. IV and represents the fourth generation of this honored name and family in Indiana.

GEORGE LEMAUX. This is a name well known in several parts of Indiana and at Indianapolis it is associated with one of the important and thriving industries of the city the Indianapolis Brush and Broom Manufacturing Company, a business which Mr. George Lemaux has developed to highly successful proportions.

He is a son of George Lemaux, Sr., who died at Ridgeville, Indiana in April 1913. He was born at Terre Bonne, Canada, in 1838, of French ancestry. It is said that one of his ancestors lived at the French City of Limoges the great center of porcelain and textile manufacturing, and the name of the city was the original way of the spelling of the family name. The father of George Lemaux, Sr., brought the family to America and settled in Canada.

George Lemaux, Sr., was a cooper by trade. In 1864 he moved from Canada to Noblesville, Indiana, and there engaged in the manufacture of staves. In 1868 he moved to Lebanon, Indiana, and from there to Ridgeville in 1872. Later he was a retail grocery merchant and was honored both in the business life and citizenship of the Ridgeville community. He was noted particularly for his unostentatious charity and for his quiet, unassuming career as an upright man. He was a Presbyterian in religion and after acquiring American citizenship was a republican voter. He married Marilla Irving. They had three sons, two now living, William, Frank and George. Frank who died at Ridgeville at the age of twenty-seven married Carrie Eubanks and left one son, Claude. The son William is now in the grocery business at Ridgeville.

George Lemaux, Jr., who was born at Tyrone, Canada, June 19, 1862, was brought to Indiana in early infancy and lived with his parents until he attained manhood. He gained most of his education in the public schools of Ridgeville and while there learned the trade of handle turner. This was an occupation for only a brief time, until he entered the grocery and produce business, and in that he laid the foundation of his competence. He was a merchant for twenty-two years. In April, 1902, Mr. Lemaux moved to Indianapolis in order to take charge of the Indianapolis Brush Works a plant which he had acquired two years previously. Under him the business was reorganized as the Indianapolis Brush and Broom Manufacturing Company, and he has been its president and directing head ever since. It has grown rapidly, is an industry that furnishes employment to from 90 to 100 workmen, and its product is distributed over many states.

As a side line, though an interest by no means to be despised either from the point of view of personal profit and recreation and value to the world at large, Mr. Lemaux is a practical agriculturist, owning

two fine farms, one of 202 acres in Jay County and one of 210 acres in Hendricks County.

In politics Mr. Lemaux is a republican. He has been keenly interested in the political life of the state and nation since he attained manhood. For years he was a party committeeman in Randolph County. In January, 1918, he was appointed by Mayor Jewett as a member of the Board of Public Works of Indianapolis.

Mr. Lemaux is a member of the Columbia and Marion clubs of Indianapolis, the Board of Trade and for three years was a director of the Chamber of Commerce. He is affiliated with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, the Improved Order of Red Men, the Masons and the Modern Woodmen of America at Ridgeville.

On May 28, 1885, he married Miss Nora Ward. They have one son, Irving Ward, now associated with his father in business. Irving Ward Lemaux is also a member and president of the Marion County Council. Both Mr. and Mrs. Lemaux are members of the Broadway Methodist Episcopal Church.

WILLIAM F. PIEL. Beginning about 1848 Indianapolis became the home of thousands of high minded and industrious German citizens, constituting an element which has always been considered one of the most valuable in the makeup and development of the city. While as a distinct element the Germans were not a notable group of the population prior to 1848, a few had already transplanted their homes and affections from the fatherland to this city, and one of these was the late William F. Piel, who remained for sixty years one of the most honored and substantial figures in the commercial and civic life of Indianapolis.

He was born in Prussia in 1823 and was eighty years of age at the time of his death in February, 1903. In his early life he had the environment of the German farm, and had only a common school education. In order to get the larger outlook and opportunities of the world he came to this country in 1843, crossing the ocean on a sailing vessel and coming direct from the Atlantic seaboard to Indianapolis. Twenty years of age at the time, he possessed neither the capital nor the influence that made his advent an event of special importance in the city. He began industriously working at the trade of cooper, and subsequently opened a shop of his own at Liberty and North streets. This be conducted for a number of years, and from that engaged in the retail grocery business.

In a business way the principal associations that gather around the name Piel are with the starch industry. William F. Piel established the first starch factory in Indianapolis in 1867. His plant was located at Pogues Run and New York Street. The first starch was manufactured in 1868. Despite a fire in the fall of that year which destroyed the plant, the building was immediately restored, and was continued in operation until 1872. In 1873 a new plant was built at White River and Dakota streets. From that time forward, under the management of William F. Piel, the industry continued to grow and prosper. In 1890 the Indianapolis plant was consolidated with others under the corporation National Starch Manufacturing Company. Mr. Piel continued as superintendent in charge of the Indianapolis industry until 1902, when, already venerable in years, he retired from the most active cares of life.

He possessed and expressed in his daily life the best ideals of the business man, a sound judgment, industry and indomitable will and enterprise. The injunctions and advice he gave his sons were all along the line of emphasizing business integrity, to the point of keeping business engagements thoroughly sacred and ordering every action and affair with strict regard to what was honorable and just. But his most marked characteristic was his domestic nature and his love of home. With all his industry he always kept in mind the welfare of those near and dear to him. His last years were made happy with the knowledge that his example and teaching bore fruit in the happiness and prosperity of his children grown up into ideal American citizens. He was especially fortunate in his wife. She was a loyal helper in his early struggles to build a home worthy the name, and above all was a loving, tender mother, ready to sympathize with the little problems and troubles that seemed then so big to her children, and remained their true adviser through their later years. She reared her children with the gentleness and love of a real mother, and her kindly spirit, expressed in so many deeds of love

and affection, is one of the cherished memories of her own descendants and also of her many close and intimate friends.

William F. Piel was a member of the German Lutheran Church and in politics a democrat. He once served as an alderman, but he accepted the office because he deemed it his duty to devote some time to municipal matters and not because he was enamored of political life. He helped found the Orphans Home, of which he was for years treasurer and a liberal patron.

William F. Piel married Eleanor Wischmeyer. She came to America from Germany when she was a young girl, and her father was a pioneer of Indianapolis. With all her devotion to her children and home she did much for charity, but it was a charity exemplified in the true Christian spirit, so that her deeds went unheralded and with no other thought in her mind than that the memory of them would cease when the benefaction reached its intended object. Of the seven children born to William F. Piel and wife six grew to maturity, William F., Henry W., Charles F., Amelia, now Mrs. Henry Melcher, Lena, Mrs. Charles W. Voth, now deceased, and Mary, Mrs. Frank Sudbrock.

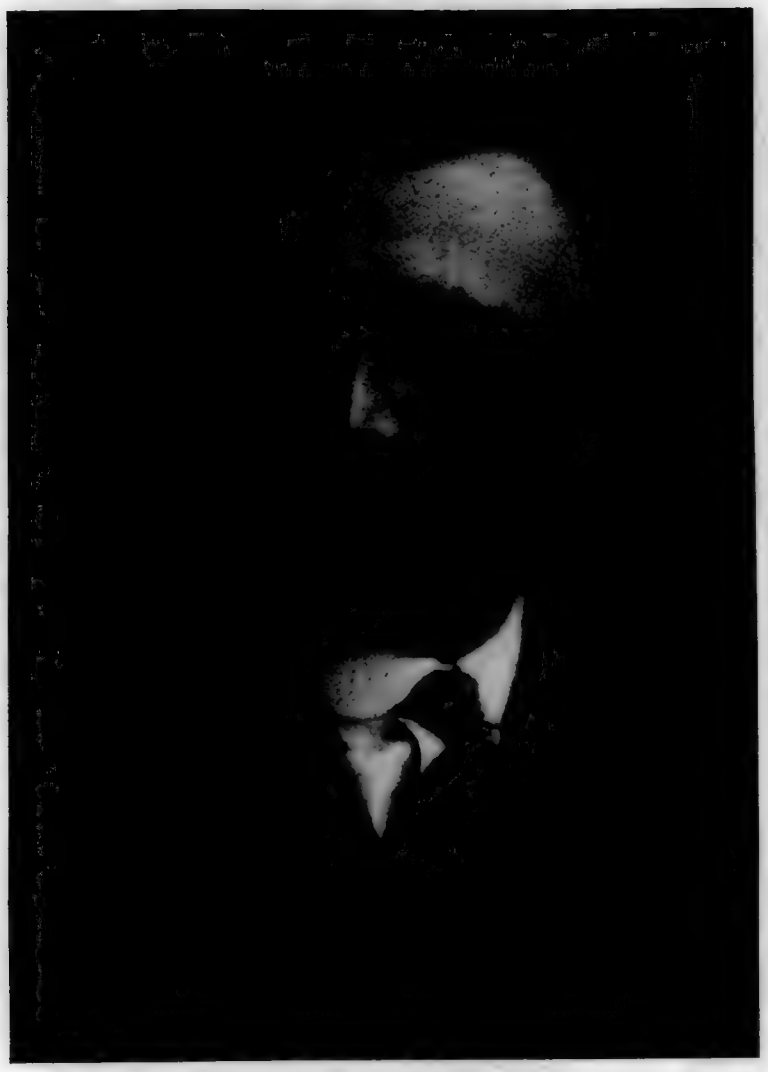
William F. Piel, Jr., oldest of the three sons, was born at Indianapolis December 25, 1851. He was educated both in public and parochial schools and later attended the old Northwestern Christian University, now Butler College. In early youth he became associated with his father in business, and now for many years has not only directed the interests established by the elder Piel but has developed many of his own initiative. He was president of the National Starch Manufacturing Company and later of the National Starch Company until 1902. He is now president and treasurer of the Piel Brothers Starch Company, and is a director of the Fletcher American National Bank and the Kipp Brothers wholesale house of Indianapolis.

In politics he is a republican, is a German Lutheran and a member of the Columbian Club. In 1874 he married Elizabeth Meyer. Of their eight children four are living, Alfred L.; Elmer W.; William W.; and Edna, wife of Alexander Metzger.

The late Henry W. Piel, second of the sons of William F. Piel, Sr., was born at Indianapolis in December, 1854. Though he died in 1904, at the age of fifty, he had accomplished those things which constitute an honorable and successful career. As a boy he attended Lutheran parochial schools and a business college in Indianapolis, and from early youth throughout his adult life was associated in the business founded by his father. In fact he inherited to a remarkable degree the industry and methodical character of the Elder Piel, and was able to supply these elements in generous measure where they were most needed to insure the success of the business. Altogether he lived a clean, honorable, upright life and his death at an early age was counted a great loss not only to his business and family but to the entire city. While he was essentially a business man he possessed natural aptitude as an artist, and many of his offhand drawings are still preserved in the family. Henry W. Piel married Miss Mary Ostermeyer. He left three children: Laura, Mrs. Charles Koelling; Gertrude, Mrs. Alva Wysong, and she died April, 1918; and Lillie, Mrs. George Schwier.

Charles F. Piel, youngest son of the late William F. Piel, was born at Indianapolis March 8, 1856. His education came through the German Lutheran schools, public and private schools and the business college. Growing up in the industry founded by his father, he learned its technical processes from every angle and for a number of years he has handled business interests of large scope and importance. He is president of Piel Brothers Manufacturing Company, vice president, secretary and superintendent of Piel Brothers Starch Company, treasurer of the Pioneer Brass Works and vice president and director of the wholesale establishment of Kipp Brothers. Politically he is an independent republican. In local affairs he has studiously voted for men and measures rather than party candidates. In religion he is a Lutheran. Charles F. Piel married in 1880 Helena Straub. They are the parents of four children: Carl W., Alma, Selma and Herbert. The daughters are twins, Alma being now the wife of Walter Sudbrock, and Selma is Mrs. Harry Brinkmeyer.

Francis L. Atwood is a veteran of the profession of mechanical engineering and has been an engineer and business executive with a number of large manufacturing corporations both east and west. For



Francis L Attwood

and affection, is one of the cherished memories of her own descendants and also of her many close and intimate friends.

William F. Piel was a member of the German Lutheran Church and in politics a democrat. He once served as an alderman, but he accepted the office because he deemed it his duty to devote some time to municipal matters and not because he was enamored of political life. He helped found the Orphans Home, of which he was for years treasurer and a liberal patron.

William F. Piel married Eleanor Wischmeyer. She came to America from Germany when she was a young girl, and her father was a pioneer of Indianapolis. With all her devotion to her children and home she did much for charity, but it was a charity exemplified in the true Christian spirit, so that her deeds went unheralded and with no other thought in her mind than that the memory of them would cease when the benefaction reached its intended object. Of the seven children born to William F. Piel and wife six grew to maturity, William F., Henry W., Charles F., Amelia, now Mrs. Henry Melcher, Lena, Mrs. Charles W. Voth, now deceased, and Mary, Mrs. Frank Sudbrock.

William F. Piel, Jr., oldest of the three sons, was born at Indianapolis December 25, 1851. He was educated both in public and parochial schools and later attended the old Northwestern Christian University, now Butler College. In early youth he became associated with his father in business, and now for many years has not only directed the interests established by the elder Piel but has developed many of his own initiative. He was president of the National Starch Manufacturing Company and later of the National Starch Company until 1902. He is now president and treasurer of the Piel Brothers Starch Company, and is a director of the Fletcher American National Bank and the Kipp Brothers wholesale house of Indianapolis.

In politics he is a republican, is a German Lutheran and a member of the Columbian Club. In 1874 he married Elizabeth Meyer. Of their eight children four are living. Alfred L.; Elmer W.; William W.; and Edna, wife of Alexander Metzger.

The late Henry W. Piel, second of the sons of William F. Piel, Sr., was born at Indianapolis in December, 1854. Though he died in 1904, at the age of fifty, he had accomplished those things which constitute an honorable and successful career. As a boy he attended Lutheran parochial schools and a business college in Indianapolis, and from early youth throughout his adult life was associated in the business founded by his father. In fact he inherited to a remarkable degree the industry and methodical character of the Elder Piel, and was able to supply these elements in generous measure where they were most needed to insure the success of the business. Altogether he lived a clean, honorable, upright life and his death at an early age was counted a great loss not only to his business and family but to the entire city. While he was essentially a business man he possessed natural aptitude as an artist, and many of his offhand drawings are still preserved in the family. Henry W. Piel married Miss Mary Ostermeyer. He left three children: Laura, Mrs. Charles Koelling; Gertrude, Mrs. Alva Wysong, and she died April, 1918; and Lillie, Mrs. George Schwier.

Charles F. Piel, youngest son of the late William F. Piel, was born at Indianapolis March 8, 1856. His education came through the German Lutheran schools, public and private schools and the business college. Growing up in the industry founded by his father, he learned its technical processes from every angle and for a number of years he has handled business interests of large scope and importance. He is president of Piel Brothers Manufacturing Company, vice president, secretary and superintendent of Piel Brothers Starch Company, treasurer of the Pioneer Brass Works and vice president and director of the wholesale establishment of Kipp Brothers. Politically he is an independent republican. In local affairs he has studiously voted for men and measures rather than party candidates. In religion he is a Lutheran. Charles F. Piel married in 1880 Helena Straub. They are the parents of four children: Carl W., Alma, Selma and Herbert. The daughters are twins, Alma being now the wife of Walter Sudbrock, and Selma is Mrs. Harry Brinkmeyer.

Francis L. Atwood is a veteran of the profession of mechanical engineering and has been an engineer and business executive with a number of large manufacturing corporations both east and west. For

Francis L Attwood

LIBRARY
OF THE
UNIVERSITY OF ILLINOI

the past five years he has been factory manager and a stockholder in the Remy Electric Company of Anderson. The high standing of this corporation in the industrial world is sufficient of itself to speak of Mr. Atwood's efficiency as an industrial manager and engineer. In August, 1918, Mr. Atwood became vice president and director of manufacturing of the Midwest Engine Company of Indianapolis, the new company having been formed by a merger of the Lyons Atlas Company of Indianapolis and the Hill Pump Company of Anderson, Indiana.

He comes of an old New England family of French and English stock. He was born at Belchertown, Hampshire County, Massachusetts, May 8, 1867, a son of Albert Augustus and Sarah Jane (Shumway) Atwood. His mother's people have lived in Massachusetts since about 1700. His grandfather, Albert Atwood, and his father were both carriage makers at Belchertown and spent their lives in that industry and in that locality. The grandfather died at the advanced age of ninety-nine. Albert Augustus Atwood died in 1897, aged seventy-two, while his wife survived him until March, 1917, and was then ninety-two years of age.

Francis L. Atwood attended public school at Belchertown and for a year and a half pursued a special course in mechanical engineering at Lowell Institute, in Boston. His first engineering experience was with the Blake-Knowles Steam Pump Company at Cambridge, Massachusetts. He was with that industry twelve years, part of the time as general foreman and superintendent. He also did some government work and for three years was general superintendent of The Wonder Working Machinery Company of Lynn, Massachusetts.

Mr. Atwood came to Anderson from Dayton, Ohio, where for two and a half years he was factory manager of the Dayton Recording and Computing Machine Company. On July 1, 1913, he accepted the responsibilities as factory manager for the Remy Electric Company. Since coming to Anderson he has invested in local real estate and has some other business interests.

In 1887 he married Miss Atteresta Thatcher of Great Barrington, Massachusetts. Two children were born to their marriage: Rena Jane and Mildred. The former finished her education in Wellesley College and is now office manager at Dayton for Schinck & Williams, architects. The daughter Mildred married Dallas Sells, of Anderson, and is the mother of two children, Frances, born in 1915, and Virginia, born in 1917.

Mr. Atwood is affiliated with the various branches of York and Scottish Rite Masonry, including the Shrine at Dayton, Ohio. He is a member of Anderson Lodge of Elks, and is a charter member of Lodge No. 42 of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows at Springfield, Vermont. He is a republican, a member of the Columbian Club of Indianapolis, of the Anderson Country Club, the Dayton Bicycle Club, the Mystic Club of Dayton and the Chamber of Commerce at Anderson. The family are members of the Presbyterian Church.

Rev. Gilbert De La Matyr, congressman, was born in Pharsalia, New York, June 8, 1825, and was of Huguenot descent. He was self-educated. He worked with his father as a carpenter until he was twenty-three years of age, but had been licensed to preach, by the Methodist Church, at the age of twenty.

His ministerial work was interrupted by the Civil war. In 1862 he helped organize the Eighth New York Heavy Artillery, and went out as its chaplain for the remainder of the war. After the war he resumed preaching, having charges at Brooklyn, Omaha and Kansas City. In 1874 he came to Roberts Park Church, Indianapolis; and, after the full three years there, was transferred to Grace Church, Indianapolis.

On July 24, 1878, he was nominated for Congress by the national party of the Indianapolis district; and on August 30 was nominated by the democratic party for the same office. The district had been strongly republican, but he was elected, and served in 1879-81. He was not eloquent in the ordinary acceptation of the word, but was convincing by his intense earnestness.

Mr. De La Matyr married Marietta Osborn, of Mount Morris, New York, in 1877. After his term in Congress he was called to Denver, Colorado. He was transferred from Colorado Conference, after serving at Denver for three years, to Northeast Ohio Conference; and died at Akron,

Ohio, May 17, 1892, and was buried at Albion, New York. A sketch of his early life will be found in "Representative Men of Indiana," Seventh District, page 29.

WILLIAM M. JILLSON during his active career contributed materially to the industrial affairs and prosperity of Indianapolis, and his is one of the outstanding names in that city during the last half century.

The Jillson family is undeniably Scotch but the date of the coming of the ancestors to this country is unknown. Mr. Jillson's father was Samuel Tower Jillson. He was a New Englander, at one time was superintendent of a mill at Stafford Springs, Connecticut, and finally owned and operated a woolen mill at South Wilbraham, Massachusetts. He exemplified much of that intellectual power and versatility and mechanical genius for which both the New England Yankee and the Scotch are famous. He had very superior ability in mechanical lines. During the war his factory was employed in manufacturing for the Government what was known at Cadet cloth. He invented many appliances that later became familiar features in woolen manufacture. He married Maria Douglas, and they both died in Massachusetts. They were the parents of four children.

William M. Jillson was born at Vernon, Connecticut, November 9, 1843. He grew up in Massachusetts, and received his education in the historical red schoolhouse of the New England hills. At the age of fourteen his studies were ended and he was put to work in a woolen factory. The recollection of this phase of his youth was not altogether pleasant. He began work before breakfast and averaged about fourteen hours every day of hard and unremitting toil. His youthful spirit and ambition could not long confine themselves to such a dull and monotonous routine. At the age of eighteen he left the factory and went to Springfield, Massachusetts, and for a time was employed in operating a drill press in a machine factory. Later, at Providence, Rhode Island, he was with a factory making arms for the government. From there he went to New York City and later to Ilion, New York, where he worked with the Remington Arms Company. By putting in extra time he earned as high as $5 a day, a very high wage for the munition worker of that day. He continued his employment with munition works until the close of the Civil war.

After the war his home was at Seneca Falls, New York, where he soon went on the road as a traveling salesman. In this work he found very congenial occupation. He was fond of travel and had the qualifications that make the successful salesman and traveling man. He was on the road up to 1872, and in that time visited every considerable town in the United States and Canada.

From 1872 Mr. Jillson's home was at Indianapolis. For a time he operated a coal mine and later founded a steam water and gas supply house, which was eventually incorporated as the Knight & Jillson Company. This grew and prospered and became one of the important industries of Indianapolis. At one time, during the natural gas era, its annual business aggregated nearly $1,500,000. Mr. Jillson retired in 1909, and was afterward busied only with his private affairs and interests. He was a democrat in politics but never sought any public office and as a member of the Woodstock Country Club he was frequently found during the summer enjoying a game of golf.

In 1876 he married Mary Cook Clippinger. Her father was a well known physician of Indianapolis. They had two children, Douglas Clippinger and Anna Louise. The death of William M. Jillson occurred on the 15th of December, 1918.

THOMAS A. WYNNE. A detailed story of the experience of Thomas A. Wynne at Indianapolis during the last thirty years would reflect all the important history in electrical development and application to modern uses. Mr. Wynne engaged in the electrical business when he was a boy about the time Thomas Edison brought out his first crude incandescent light.

He was born August 31, 1866, in Ottawa, Canada, son of Thomas N. and Catherine (Copeland) Wynne. Thomas N. Wynne was born in County Kilkenny, Ireland, and came to America about 1835 with his father, James Wynne. James Wynne located on a farm near Ottawa, Canada, and spent the rest of his life in that part of the country. He was a successful farmer, and was interested in local affairs, especially in educational matters. At one time he held the office of superintendent of

public schools in Canada. He was a member of the Episcopal Church and possessed marked literary tastes. He died in his ninety-ninth year. The Wynne family in fact are particularly long-lived. Mr. Thomas A. Wynne's grandmother lived to be a hundred and seven years old, and both his father and mother are still living at the age of eighty-five.

Thomas N. Wynne, one of a family of seven children, was educated in the public schools of Canada, and in early life took up the manufacture of furniture. He was in that business in Ottawa, also in Vermont, and at Port Henry, New York. In 1875 he went to Minneapolis, and was in the furniture and lumber business there for fifteen years. Since then he has lived in Essex County, New York. He is a member of the Episcopal Church, has been deeply interested in community affairs and politics but has never sought office.

Thomas A. Wynne was third in a family of seven children. His early education was acquired in the common schools of New York and Minnesota. When he was twelve years old he went to work for the Chicago, Milwaukee and St. Paul Railway Company, and was with that corporation about four years. In the meantime he had become keenly interested in the rapid progress of adapting electricity to economic and industrial purposes, and he was one of the first men in the Middle West who had some expert knowledge of the electrical appliances of thirty or thirty-five years ago. He installed apparatus for the first electric lighting plant in Minneapolis, and also worked for a time in St. Paul. Then in 1887 he came to Indianapolis to take a position with the Jenny Electric Company, builders of electrical machinery. Mr. Wynne's part was to install the machinery, and during 1888 he was engaged in installing machinery at the Union Station during the presidential campaign of General Harrison.

Later in 1888 he became identified with the Marmon & Perry Company when they started a central station in Indianapolis. Mr. Wynne was superintendent of the company and has been with that firm and its successors continually now for thirty-one years. He was in the central station business with Marmon & Perry, then with their successors, the Indianapolis Light and Power Company, and still later with the Indianapolis Light & Heat Company, the principals in all these firms being practically the same people who were in the business at the outset in 1888. Mr. Wynne became vice president and treasurer of the Indianapolis Light & Heat Company about ten years ago, and still occupies that position.

The first central station was established in the rear of the old Sentinel Building, opposite the present Traction & Terminal Building, with a small generator for the production of about 25 horsepower. Today the Indianapolis Light & Heat Company develop a capacity of 70,000 horsepower, and this increase in a sense measures the remarkable increase of applied electricity during the last thirty years. The first building to be lighted from the central station of Indianapolis was the old Park Theater, then owned and operated by Dickson & Talbott. Since then the service has been extended to almost the entire city and county. The equipment in the same time has changed so radically that an early piece of apparatus would not be recognized to day by the modern operators. The prime mover has evolved from an old slide valve engine to the very latest type of what is called turbine generator. The last piece of apparatus installed in Indianapolis—the largest in Indiana—takes up about the same room as that taken by the first piece installed in 1888. The distinction is not in size but in the difference of work between the two pieces, this difference being measured by 30,000 horsepower.

The officers of the Indianapolis Light & Heat Company at the present time are Charles C. Perry, president, Thomas A. Wynne, vice president and treasurer, and Walter C. Marmon, secretary.

While this business has been well calculated to absorb the chief energies and enthusiasm of Mr. Wynne during all these years, it is not his only concern and position in Indianapolis life and affairs. He is vice president of the Farmers Trust Company, vice president of the West Side Trust Company, a director of the State Savings and Trust Company, and his name appears in connection with a number of other business enterprises. He is a member of all the Masonic bodies, the Improved Order of Red Men, the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks and the Knights of Pythias. His name is on the rolls of membership, of the Chamber of Commerce, Board of Trade, Columbia Club, American

Club, Athenaeum, Maennerchor, Independent Athletic Club, Indianapolis Athletic and Canoe Club, Herron Art Institute, Rotary Club, Advertisers' Club, and other organizations. He is a republican in politics and served one term with the City Council. He is a member of the Episcopal Church.

In 1886, at Minneapolis, Mr. Wynne married Miss Mary Neil, daughter of Thomas and Mary Neil. Their happy married life was terminated by her death in 1891. Two sons were Leslie B. and Thomas Neil. Leslie, born June 6, 1888, was educated at Cornell University, graduating in 1913. He is a mechanical engineer by profession and for several years has been connected with the General Electric Company and the Indianapolis Light & Heat Company, and during 1918 was in the aviation department of the Government. Thomas Neil, born June 24, 1890, was educated in the University of Wisconsin, graduating in 1913, and is also a mechanical engineer in the service of the Indianapolis Light & Heat Company.

WILLIAM T. YOUNG. While his permanent home has only been in Indianapolis since 1910, William T. Young has a fine practice as a lawyer and is one of the prominent and public spirited figures in the life of the capital city. He is a man of broad experience in the legal profession, which he has practiced for a quarter of a century.

Mr. Young was born at Jackson, Tennessee, a son of M. C. and P. H. (Stephens) Young. He grew up in his native city, and in 1889 was graduated from Union University of Jackson. He then pursued the study of law and in 1893 was admitted to the bar at Jonesboro, Arkansas. Mr. Young before coming to Indianapolis was in practice at Pine Bluff, Arkansas, and enjoyed a successful business as a lawyer there until 1910. During that time he served as city attorney of Pine Bluff.

Mr. Young was one of the organizers and was the first president of the Southern Club of Indianapolis, which was organized in March, 1916. It contains in its membership about 100 native sons of the South who have found a home in this city. He continued as president of the club until the spring of 1918.

Mr. Young married Miss Eddine Hudson, of Tennessee. They have two sons, Lieutenant William T., Jr., and Collier H. Young. William T. Young, Jr., saw active military service on the Mexican border as a member of the First Indiana Regiment, Field Artillery. He is now a lieutenant of Company C, One Hundred and Forty-Seventh Field Artillery, and went with that regiment to France in the famous Rainbow Division. For some weeks he has been on the battle front.

RUSSEL M. SEEDS, president of the Russel M. Seeds Company, general advertising agency at Indianapolis, was in early life a newspaper man. He was one of the first men in Indiana to make a commercial success of a general advertising agency, and achieved that in face of considerable difficulties and obstacles.

Mr. Seeds was born at Shadeville, Franklin County, Ohio, not far from Columbus, October 12, 1865, son of Robert and Harriet (White) Seeds. He was left an orphan when a child and grew up in his native county and lived there until about the age of sixteen. He was educated in the public schools of Columbus and took his college course at Ann Arbor, in the University of Michigan, graduating in 1886. After a few months' trip abroad he went to work as newspaper reporter on the old Columbus Times. He later bought an interest in the Champion City Times at Springfield, Ohio. Here he lost all his savings and for a few months was again a journeyman newspaper reporter on the Kansas City Times.

Mr. Seeds came to Indianapolis in 1889 and for a time was state editor on the Journal and five years city editor. He served as secretary of the Republican State Central Committee in 1894. He then established a news correspondence bureau, which he continued about three years. Part of that time he also served as chief clerk in the offiee of secretary of state. These relations he finally gave up to become secretary of the Monetary Executive Committee, an organization for the purpose of educating the public on the gold standard basis of finance. At the end of this service he became advertising manager of the Atlas Engine Works.

With a varied experience in general publicity covering nearly twenty years, in 1904 he established his present business, a general advertising agency. As already noted, he was one of the first to make this par-

ticular line of endeavor a financial success. Mr. Seeds all this time has been identified with different public affairs. He is a member of the Columbia Club, and a republican in politics.

In 1887, at Springfield, Ohio, Mr. Seeds married Caroline Douglas. By that union he has one daughter, Marjorie, now Mrs. Mathews Fletcher. In 1907 Mr. Seeds married Miss Nettie Brinkman, of Indianapolis. Their two daughters are Marian and Virginia.

WALTER BERNARD HAYDEN, manager of the Menter Company, Men's and Women's Clothing, of Indianapolis, is a merchant and mercantile manager of long and varied experience, and is a veteran business man though by no means as old in years as his record might otherwise indicate.

He was born May 9, 1876, at Chicago, Illinois, a son of William Pearce and Mary (Gaul) Hayden, both of whom are now deceased. For many years their home was in Illinois. The father came from Ireland, was a farmer before he went to Illinois, was at one time connected with the old Tremont Hotel in Chicago, and afterwards was a sergeant with the South Park police of Chicago. Walter B. Hayden is the youngest of nine children, three of whom are still living.

He attended public school at Enfield, Illinois, also the Southern Illinois College and the State Normal at Carbondale, Illinois. He obtained his first experience in business as clerk in a country store at Enfield. Seeking broader and larger opportunities, he found an opening with the John Gately Company, one of the largest concerns of its kind in Chicago. He was with that house for fifteen years and eventually was made credit manager of the Chicago general office, serving in that position one year.

On April 23, 1910, Mr. Hayden came to Indianapolis to manage the Indianapolis store of the Gately Company at 42 South Penn Street. Later he was transferred to the Gately Company's branch at Terre Haute, where he remained a year and a half. Returning to Indianapolis, he was with the People's Credit Clothing Company for a year and a half, and then on January 29, 1913, assumed the position of general manager of the The Menter Company.

This business was started by Mr. Menter and Mr. Rosenbloom about 1889, as a partnership, under the name of Menter & Rosenbloom. The cash capital with which the business started was $250, and a store was operated in the City of Rochester, New York, selling men's clothing on credit payments. They made little money and opened another store and continued expanding, opening about one store a year until the Spanish war broke out in 1898, at which time they were obliged to stop their expansion. After the close of the war, they took in Mr. Michaels as a new partner in 1899, and with the boom in business subsequent to the Spanish war they expanded very rapidly until in 1904 they operated forty-two stores. In that year the company was incorporated with a capital paid in of $300,000. Their expansion continued after that until in 1906 the company was operating fifty-seven stores. At that time Mr. Michaels sold his interest to Mr. Brickner, and the business continued to run along under the same management until January, 1914. In July, 1913, Mr. Rosenbloom died and in July, 1914, Mr. Menter died. On account of the death of these two men, and neither of them leaving any successor who could conduct the business, it was reorganized in 1914 and the present owners and officers took charge of it. Their names and the office which they hold are as follows: David M. Brickner, president; Sol Solomon, vice president. T. J. Swanton, vice president; M. O. Brickner, secretary; H. P. Swanton, treasurer; and E. M. Weidert, assistant treasurer, and they also constitute the Board of Directors.

Having spent nearly all his life in his particular line of business, Mr. Hayden has a knowledge of it which only one of such experience can have. There is probably no man in Indiana who has made a better success of selling clothing on the installment plan than Mr. Hayden. It is his knowledge of credits and the liberal policy which he has instituted which have been the foundation of the remarkable success of the Menter Company. When he became connected with this company's store at Indianapolis he found a very small enterprise. In four years the business has grown in volume of sales over 300 per cent. The company now occupies the entire second floor of the Vajen Block at 120 North Penn Street. This is one of the oldest build-

ings in the business district of Indianapolis. It is modernly equipped for merchandising, giving the customers the best possible service. The liberal terms extended by The Menter Company enable its patrons to buy clothing for the whole family where it would be impossible for many working people to buy otherwise.

Mr. Hayden is a democrat in politics and has been quite active in the affairs of his party and his community. He is a member of the Catholic Church. June 12, 1907, at Washington, Indiana, he married Miss Florence May Mills, daughter of Alonzo Mills of Washington. They are the parents of two children: Bernard, born November 21, 1908, and Aletha Mary, born September 11, 1910.

JOSEPH DICKINSON. The records of enlightened and useful Indiana citizenship could hardly present a fairer page than that on which is told the career of Joseph Dickinson, a prominent business man, stanch Quaker, friend of education and of freedom. His American life was spent chiefly in Wayne County, Indiana.

He was born June 6, 1820, at Broughton, England, son of Jonathan and Alice H. Dickinson and of a long line of Quaker ancestry. The family moved to Sheffield when Joseph was a boy and he there grew to man's estate and served an apprenticeship of seven years at the plumbing trade. He had but limited opportunities to get an education and these opportunities were derived chiefly from the Ackworth School, which he attended to the age of fourteen. After serving his apprenticeship he worked at his trade for about two years.

In the meantime his father had died, leaving the family in straightened circumstances. With a younger brother, George, in 1842 he took passage on a cotton freighter bound for New Orleans, loaded only with ballast. In the United States the boys hoped to establish homes for their widowed mother and the other children. After six weeks they reached New Orleans, and from there worked their way by boats up the Mississippi and Ohio rivers to Cincinnati, and from there by canal to Milton in Wayne County, Indiana. Thus the entire distance from England to this part of the Central West had been covered entirely by water. Undoubtedly the influence which attracted them to Wayne County, Indiana, was its prominence as one of the largest and oldest centers of Quaker settlement in the Middle West.

In Wayne County Joseph Dickinson began making wooden pumps. From the hewed timber, bored by hand, were produced a crude pump of that period. Later horse power was used for boring and finally lathes were installed. The business grew and the Dickinson pumps had a demand over a large section of territory. A birthright Quaker and a devout adherent to its tenets, Joseph Dickinson was from the first prominently identified with his church.

At Milton, Indiana, October 17, 1844, he married Mrs. Esther G. (Hiatt) White, a widow with one son, Oliver White. Her father, Benajah Hiatt, on account of his antipathy to the institution of human slavery, drove by wagon over the mountains from North Carolina to Wayne County, Indiana, in 1825. Benajah Hiatt was one of the leading men of his community, well known for his upright life and his influence for good.

In 1849 Joseph Dickinson removed to Richmond, Indiana, which city remained his home the rest of his days. He continued manufacturing pumps, and incidentally as Richmond grew to a city he found opportunity to engage again in the plumbing business. In 1869 he established a business which is now rounding out a half century of successful existence, in the handling of farm mortgages and loans. This is one of the largest, most reliable and best known of the various concerns of its kind in Indiana.

In all respects Joseph Dickinson was an ideal citizen. In the language of one who knew him intimately he was a "stanch, sturdy Englishman, thoroughly Americanized." He was a devout churchman and for more than thirty years he was purchasing and distributing agent of the Central Book & Tract Committee. As an official of the Indiana Yearly Meeting of the Society of Friends he helped establish and maintain South Land College at Helena, Arkansas, for the benefit of colored people. Prior to the Civil war he became prominent in the operation of the underground railway, and later was active in the Freedman's Bureau. He was one of the original members and organizers of the Friends Boarding School at Richmond, which was an important nucleus of the present Earl-

LIBRARY
OF THE
UNIVERSITY OF ILLINOIS

Franklin M. Boone.

ham College. Joseph Dickinson served as treasurer of the college for fifteen years. He was particularly active in educational and religious work. He possessed a keen mind and his natural abilities enabled him to acquire a fortune by legitimate means.

He died August 5, 1895, his wife having passed away February 2, 1891. They had four children: Hannah D., widow of Charles A. Francisco; Samuel, deceased; Maria D., wife of Paul Washburn, of Seattle, Washington; and Joseph J., senior member of the firm Dickinson & Reed, mortgage loan agents of Indianapolis.

FRANKLIN MONROE BOONE. Among the men whose abilities have been recognized by election to positions of importance in business and financial enterprises at South Bend during recent years, one who has attained more than ordinary distinction is Franklin Monroe Boone, treasurer and financial secretary of the South Bend Building and Loan Association. Mr. Boone is a product of Saint Joseph County and has passed his entire business career at South Bend, where his advancement has been steady and consistent, culminating in his election to his present position among the officials of the oldest building and loan association in Northern Indiana.

Franklin M. Boone was born on a farm four miles northwest of South Bend, in Saint Joseph County, Indiana, March 28, 1874, and is a son of Daniel W. and Catharine (Dressler) Boone. The Boone family originated in England, from whence its members came to the Colony of Virginia prior to the Revolutionary war, and among its most noted representatives was the famous Daniel Boone, the pioneer of Kentucky, who may be said to have explored and aided in the settlement of the country from the Allegheny Mountains to the frontier of Missouri. The paternal grandfather of Franklin M. Boone was Philip Baltimore Boone, who was born near Indianapolis, and became an early resident of Saint Joseph County, for many years carrying on farming on the homestead northwest of South Bend. He was a successful agriculturist, and in his declining years retired to South Bend, where he died in 1899. First a whig and later a republican in politics, he was a man of influence and prominence in his section, and served for some years as trustee of German Township. Originally he was a member of the United Brethren Church, but later transferred his membership to the Methodist Episcopal Church, in the faith of which he died. He married Susanna Miller, a native of Saint Joseph County, whose death occurred at South Bend.

Daniel W. Boone, father of Franklin M. Boone, was born March 4, 1848, on the homestead place in Saint Joseph County, and was there educated in the public schools and reared to the vocation of farming. Like his father, he was a man of ability and industry and succeeded in the accumulation of a valuable property, upon which he continued to carry on operations until his retirement in 1900. At that time he removed to Buchanan, Michigan, where he now makes his home. He is a republican, but his only share in politics has been the casting of his vote in support of the candidates and policies of his party. Mr. Boone married Catharine Dressler, who was born in Juniata County, Pennsylvania, in March, 1855, and they became the parents of the following children: Franklin Monroe; Edith, who is the wife of William Dempsey, formerly a farmer and now connected with a flour and feed mill at Buchanan, Michigan; Philip B., who has charge of a flour and feed mill at Buchanan, Michigan; Robert M., who is manager of his father's farm two miles south of Buchanan; Hallie, who resides with her parents; and George M., who is a student of dentistry at the University of Michigan, Ann Arbor.

Franklin M. Boone was educated in the rural schools of Saint Joseph County, supplementing this with a commercial course at the South Bend Business College, which he left in 1893. He next read law for three years in the law office of J. D. and Joseph Henderson, but gave up his legal studies to accept a position as accountant with the Birdsell Manufacturing Company. While he has never practiced his profession, it has been of great value to him in the various positions which he has held. After two years with the firm above named he was made deputy county auditor, spending four years under Auditor John Brown. Next he became identified with the Tribune Printing Company, and spent ten years in that concern's service as an accountant, but resigned August 1, 1913, when he was

Franklin M. Boone.

ham College. Joseph Dickinson served as treasurer of the college for fifteen years. He was particularly active in educational and religious work. He possessed a keen mind and his natural abilities enabled him to acquire a fortune by legitimate means.

He died August 5, 1895, his wife having passed away February 2, 1891. They had four children: Hannah D., widow of Charles A. Francisco; Samuel, deceased; Maria D., wife of Paul Washburn, of Seattle, Washington; and Joseph J., senior member of the firm Dickinson & Reed, mortgage loan agents of Indianapolis.

Franklin Monroe Boone. Among the men whose abilities have been recognized by election to positions of importance in business and financial enterprises at South Bend during recent years, one who has attained more than ordinary distinction is Franklin Monroe Boone, treasurer and financial secretary of the South Bend Building and Loan Association. Mr. Boone is a product of Saint Joseph County and has passed his entire business career at South Bend, where his advancement has been steady and consistent, culminating in his election to his present position among the officials of the oldest building and loan association in Northern Indiana.

Franklin M. Boone was born on a farm four miles northwest of South Bend, in Saint Joseph County, Indiana, March 28, 1874, and is a son of Daniel W. and Catharine (Dressler) Boone. The Boone family originated in England, from whence its members came to the Colony of Virginia prior to the Revolutionary war, and among its most noted representatives was the famous Daniel Boone, the pioneer of Kentucky, who may be said to have explored and aided in the settlement of the country from the Allegheny Mountains to the frontier of Missouri. The paternal grandfather of Franklin M. Boone was Philip Baltimore Boone, who was born near Indianapolis, and became an early resident of Saint Joseph County, for many years carrying on farming on the homestead northwest of South Bend. He was a successful agriculturist, and in his declining years retired to South Bend, where he died in 1899. First a whig and later a republican in politics, he was a man of influence and prominence in his section, and served for some years as trustee of German Township. Originally he was a member of the United Brethren Church, but later transferred his membership to the Methodist Episcopal Church, in the faith of which he died. He married Susanna Miller, a native of Saint Joseph County, whose death occurred at South Bend.

Daniel W. Boone, father of Franklin M. Boone, was born March 4, 1848, on the homestead place in Saint Joseph County, and was there educated in the public schools and reared to the vocation of farming. Like his father, he was a man of ability and industry and succeeded in the accumulation of a valuable property, upon which he continued to carry on operations until his retirement in 1900. At that time he removed to Buchanan, Michigan, where he now makes his home. He is a republican, but his only share in politics has been the casting of his vote in support of the candidates and policies of his party. Mr. Boone married Catharine Dressler, who was born in Juniata County, Pennsylvania, in March, 1855, and they became the parents of the following children: Franklin Monroe; Edith, who is the wife of William Dempsey, formerly a farmer and now connected with a flour and feed mill at Buchanan, Michigan; Philip B., who has charge of a flour and feed mill at Buchanan, Michigan; Robert M., who is manager of his father's farm two miles south of Buchanan; Hallie, who resides with her parents; and George M., who is a student of dentistry at the University of Michigan, Ann Arbor.

Franklin M. Boone was educated in the rural schools of Saint Joseph County, supplementing this with a commercial course at the South Bend Business College, which he left in 1893. He next read law for three years in the law office of J. D. and Joseph Henderson, but gave up his legal studies to accept a position as accountant with the Birdsell Manufacturing Company. While he has never practiced his profession, it has been of great value to him in the various positions which he has held. After two years with the firm above named he was made deputy county auditor, spending four years under Auditor John Brown. Next he became identified with the Tribune Printing Company, and spent ten years in that concern's service as an accountant, but resigned August 1, 1913, when he was

elected treasurer and financial secretary of the Building and Loan Association of South Bend, in which he also holds a directorship. This is the oldest building and loan association in Northern Indiana, having been incorporated July 5, 1882, and has enjoyed a steady and continuous growth, its present authorized capital being $2,000,000. Its officers are: Elmer Crockett, president; William R. Baker, vice president; F. M. Boone, treasurer and financial secretary; W. A. Bugbee, secretary; and directors, Elmer Crockett, William R. Baker, F. M. Boone, W. A. Bugbee, W. O. Davies, Donald MacGregor, H. S. Bodet, H. G. Schock and C. E. Crockett. Mr. Boone's abilities have been largely instrumental in continuing the success of this pioneer association, and his associates place unquestioning confidence in his foresight and judgment. He is president of the State League Building and Loan Association and has other business interests, in addition to which he is the owner of valuable realty at South Bend and a handsome farm of 164 acres, located in Laporte County, Indiana. His standing in business circles of the city may be inferred from the fact that he was secretary of the South Bend Chamber of Commerce in 1916 and that he is now a director and one of the working members of that organization. Mr. Boone holds membership in the Northern Indiana Historical Society, the Indiana Grange, the Knife and Fork Club and the Rotary Club. He is a thirty-second degree Mason and has been prominent in this order, belonging to Portage Lodge No. 675, Ancient Free and Accepted Masons, of which he is a past master, having been master in 1913; South Bend Chapter No. 29, Royal Arch Masons; South Bend Commandery No. 13, Knights Templar, of which he has been recorder for many years; South Bend Council No. 82, Royal and Select Masters; Fort Wayne Consistory, Scottish Rite Masons; and Mizpah Temple, Ancient Arabic Order Nobles of the Mystic Shrine of Fort Wayne. With his family he belongs to the Presbyterian Church, and is now serving as secretary of the board of trustees. One of the leading republicans of his city and county, he is treasurer of the Saint Joseph County Republican Central Committee and vice chairman of the Republican Central Committee of South Bend, also a member of the Board of Public Safety of the city. Altogether, he is a man who touches and improves life on many sides.

In August, 1902, at Union Mills, Indiana, Mr. Boone was married to Miss Clara Learn, who was born at that place, and they are the parents of one child, Edgar R., born September 7, 1907. The modern and attractive family home is located at No. 815 Park Avenue.

JOHN PURDUE, philanthropist, was born in Huntington County, Pennsylvania, October 31, 1802, at the Village of Germany. His father was a poor but industrious German pioneer. At the age of eight John was started to a country school, where he applied himself so diligently that while still in his "teens" he was made teacher. He removed west with his father's family, locating first in Ross County, and then at Worthington. He taught school from 1826 to 1830 at Piqua.

In 1839 he located at Lafayette, Indiana, and formed a business partnership with Moses Fowler, which business with several changes in the firm, was continued until 1855, when Mr. Purdue engaged in the commission business in New York City. Here he was phenomenally successful, and in 1865 returned to Lafayette with a large fortune. He resided in Lafayette until his death resulted in September, 1876, from a stroke of apoplexy.

In 1865 Indiana accepted the provisions of the acts of Congress of 1862 and 1864 for grants of land to states for the establishment of agricultural schools, but the school was not located until 1869. In that year it was established at Lafayette, as the result of an offer of $150,000 from John Purdue if located there and named for him, supplemented by a further offer of $50,000 from Tippecanoe County on like conditions. Mr. Purdue was interested in the work through his own experience as a teacher, and as a farmer between school seasons. He served as a trustee of the institution until his death. Its development into one of the greatest technical schools of the country is a part of the history of the state.

JACOB EDGAR MECHLING, now of Indianapolis, is a man of special distinction because of his long service and many promo-

tions as a practical railroad man, and for over thirty years he has been connected with some branch of the great Pennsylvania system. He is now superintendent of motive power for the Pennsylvania lines.

Mr. Mechling was born in Butler County, Pennsylvania, November 29, 1863, and represents old Colonial and Revolutionary stock of Pennsylvania. His first American ancestor came from Rotterdam, Holland, in 1828, and landed at Philadelphia in September of the same year. Jacob Mechling is a great-great-grandson of Jacob Mechling, who was born in 1746 and died November 1, 1824. His wife, Catherine Mechling, was born in 1748 and died in August, 1832. He saw service in the Revolutionary war as a soldier in Washington's army. The great-grandfather was Jacob Mechling, who was born December 8, 1770, and died January 10, 1860. He married Mary Magdaline Drum, who was born March 20, 1777, and died May 14, 1852.

The grandfather was another Jacob Mechling, born October 20, 1795, and died March 8, 1873. He married Jane Sanderson Thompson, who was born September 22, 1796, and died May 14, 1872.

The father of Mr. Mechling was Joseph Buffington Mechling, who was born February 28, 1838, and died May 4, 1910. He was a man of considerable prominence in Western Pennsylvania, had a liberal education, for several years was a teacher and for two years was principal of the high school at Butler. He was also a lawyer and a farmer, and shared in the confidence and respect of all who knew him in a business or social way. He married Margaret A. McQuistion, who was born October 29, 1839, and is still living. Her grandfather, John McQuistion, came from Ireland in 1794 and located in Westmoreland County and later in Butler County, Pennsylvania.

Jacob Edgar Mechling is the oldest in a family of nine children, eight of whom are still living. As a boy he attended the grammar and high schools of his native town and in 1880 went to work as a machinist's apprentice with the H. A. Porter Locomotive Works at Pittsburg. In April, 1882, he first entered the service of the Pennsylvania Railroad at Pittsburg as a special apprentice. The following year, however, he entered the employ of the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul Railway, and was with them until May, 1886. Since then his work has been continuous with some branch of the Pennsylvania system. After three months he was promoted to gang foreman of the erecting shop at Pittsburg, later became assistant foreman in the shop where he was first employed and still later was foreman of the new engine house at Wall, Pennsylvania, where he remained until May, 1902. At that date he became assistant master mechanic of the Pittsburg division, with headquarters at Pittsburg, but two years later was sent West and made master mechanic of the Vandalia line, with headquarters at Terre Haute. Mr. Mechling continued a resident of Terre Haute for fifteen years. On July 1, 1918, he was given his present duties as superintendent of motive power of the western lines of the Pennsylvania and now has his headquarters in the Majestic Building at Indianapolis.

Mr. Mechling still retains his membership in Lodge No. 45 of the Masonic order of Pittsburg, is also a Knight Templar and in January, 1919, was installed as commander of the Commandery at Terre Haute. He is also a thirty-second degree Scottish Rite Indiana Consistory Mason and Shriner, is an Elk and is a vestryman in St. Stephen's Episcopal Church at Terre Haute. In politics he is a republican. Mr. Mechling married at Pittsburg in May, 1886, Miss Ida May Bailey. They are the parents of one son and three daughters, Edgar B., Lillian M., Margaret E. and Lois R.

ROBERT P. ZORN represents a family that has been identified with Michigan City for over forty-five years. Mr. Zorn is vice president of the Michigan City Trust & Savings Bank, and at different times has found opportunity willingly and gladly to assist in many forward movements and undertakings in his home community.

He was born at Blue Island in Cook County, Illinois. For many generations his forefathers lived at Wuerzburg, Germany. His great-grandfather, Adam Zorn, was a farmer in that community and spent all his life there. Philip Zorn, Sr., the grandfather, was a brewer, a business he followed in Germany until his death in 1849, at the age of forty-one. His widow, Margaret, survived him until 1879, passing away at the age of sixty-eight.

The late Philip Zorn, who founded the family at Michigan City, was born in the City of Wuerzburg, Germany, February 21, 1837, being one of ten children. He attended public schools and later the Agricultural College of Nuremburg, Germany, and in 1854, at the age of sixteen, came to America. After one year in New York City he went west to Blue Island, Illinois, and managed a brewery in that Chicago suburb until 1871. He then established a brewery at Michigan City and gradually built up a large institution, and after taking in his two sons, Charles and Robert, in the business with him organized the Zorn Brewing Company, of which he was president at the time of his death. He was also a man of various interests, having been one of the promoters and organizers of the Merchants Mutual Telephone Company and was a member and served at one time as president of the Indiana Brewers Association. He was also the first vice president of the Citizens Bank of Michigan City. He was a democrat, served a term as councilman in Michigan City, and also held local offices at Blue Island, but on the whole was too busy to care for the honors and responsibilities of politics. He and his wife were members of the Lutheran Church. Philip Zorn married in October, 1856, Miss Sophia Miller, daughter of Christian Miller. They were the parents of seven children: Charles, long associated with his father in business; Amelia; Sophia; Leonard, who died at the age of two years; Robert; Herman, who died at the age of sixteen; and Louisa. The mother of these children died in 1897, aged fifty-eight.

Robert P. Zorn grew up in Michigan City, attending the public schools, and then entered his father's brewery and had a large share in its management and operation. Since his father's death the business has been sold and Mr. Zorn now gives his time to his private interests. He married Miss Flora Kneller, a native of Michigan City and a daughter of Lewis and Mary Kneller. Mr. and Mrs. Zorn have three children, Marie, Philip and Lewis. They are members of St. John's Lutheran Church and Mr. Zorn is affiliated with Michigan City Lodge No. 432, Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, and Michigan City Aerie No. 1228, Fraternal Order of Eagles.

GEORGE IRVING CHRISTIE was the man largely responsible for changing the attitude of the agricultural department of Purdue University from a passive to an active one. In other words, he was founder of the agricultural extension department and has been its superintendent since this department was organized. However great and valuable an institution may be, its benefits are limited as long as it remains stationary, pursuing merely a policy of waiting for students to come to it. Professor Christie has carried the college courses, material and instruction to the most remote corners of the state. Thousands of worthy Indiana farmers have never seen the inside walls of any technical institution, and because of natural inertia and other laws and conditions governing human beings in general a large proportion of them never would avail themselves of such opportunities as are extended by Purdue University. But when Purdue University is put on wheels and carried into the individual agricultural districts, it has been proved every year since Professor Christie began running his educational trains through Indiana that even the most backward and unprogressive rural districts turn out large numbers to see, be entertained and, incidentally, be instructed and get vital inspiration for better work ever afterward.

Mr. Christie is a Canadian by birth, born at Winchester, Ontario, June 22, 1881, a son of David and Mary Ann (House) Christie. He acquired a good training in the schools of his native place, and represented the progressive farming element of the province. In 1898 he entered Ontario Agricultural College at Guelph, from which he was graduated in June, 1902, with the degree Bachelor of Scientific Agriculture. While in college he displayed his rapidly maturing abilities and gained no little prominence as a judge in agricultural contests at Ottawa, Canada, and also in the International Livestock Exposition at Chicago. It was his work at the International which attracted to him the attention of the Iowa State College at Ames. That institution succeeded in getting the brilliant young Canadian as assistant in agronomy, a department in which he served from 1903 to 1905. In 1903 he was honored by Iowa State College with

the degree Bachelor of Scientific Agriculture.

On July 1, 1905, Mr. Christie came to Purdue University as assistant in soils and crops, and in the following year he founded and was put in charge of the agricultural extension work, which under his energetic direction has become perhaps the most valuable department of the University. The department grew rapidly in scope and volume of its work and at the present time its staff consists of more than two hundred and fifty trained men and women, experts in the various lines of scientific agriculture and home economics who reach more than one million people on the farms annually.

In 1905 he sent out his first special educational train, and since then has utilized twelve lines of railway in reaching directly all the farmers of the state. From these trains have been distributed thousands of copies of station bulletins, while the direct contract between University men and the practical stay-at-home farmers has resulted in untold benefits and has scattered the seed of knowledge and encouragement broadcast all over the state. The establishment of hundreds of corn clubs and other rural life organizations is directly traceable to the forces set in motion by Mr. Christie's Extension Department.

When war was declared by the United States in April, 1917, Indiana's war governor, James P. Goodrich, recognizing the Extension Department as a great factor in food production, appointed its superintendent state food director. Mr. Christie's efforts in this capacity resulted in Indiana increasing her corn acreage 10 per cent; the wheat acreage 25 per cent; doubling the number of back yard gardens; pork production was greatly increased and in a drive for 10,000 silos in 1918, Indiana went "over the top." Not a request came from Washington for the increased production of food that was not more than met. These results in Indiana attracted Secretary Houston's attention, and when he decided to place a man in charge of the farm labor work, one of the most difficult problems confronting the nation, he selected Mr. Christie. He also had charge of the work of distributing funds provided by the President for farmers in drouth-stricken areas of Montana, North Dakota and Washington. That he was equal to this task has been demonstrated by the fact that President Wilson placed upon him still larger responsibilities by appointing him assistant secretary October 1, 1918.

In this capacity he is playing an important part in the nation's reconstruction activities. To him was assigned the task of preparing the food production program of the United States for 1919. This program has recently been published and is considered one of the most complete and helpful ever given to American farmers. At the request of Secretary of Agriculture Houston, Mr. Christie has undertaken the re-organization of the office of farm management of the Department of Agriculture, with the assistance of leading agricultural economists and farm management men of a number of state colleges. A program of work has been outlined, projects agreed upon and the work established. Assistance has also been given to the States Relations Service in the better organization of the extension forces of the country.

Mr. Christie has served as secretary of the Indiana Corn Growers' Association since 1906; secretary of Indiana Commission for the National Corn Exposition; advisory member of the Indiana Vocational Education Commission, 1911-1912; director of the National Corn Association; superintendent of Indiana Agricultural Exhibit, Panama Pacific Exposition; chairman of the Agricultural Committee Indiana Centennial Celebration, 1916; member of the National Country Life Association; member of the National War Labor Policies Board; director of Purdue University Summer School for Teachers, 1912-1917; and is an associate member of the Cosmos Club, Washington, D. C., and member of Rotary Club, Lafayette, Indiana.

He is the author of the following publications: U. S. Department of Agriculture Bulletin 255, "Educational Contests in Agriculture and Home Economics;" Agricultural Extension Bulletin No. 15, "An Act Providing for Agricultural Extension in Indiana;" pamphlet, "Education for Country Life;" pamphlet, "The New Agriculture;" pamphlet, "Agricultural Extension Work;" booklet, "Indiana Agriculture," for Indiana Exhibit, Panama Pacific Exposition; United States Department of Agriculture publication, "Supplying the Farm Labor Need;" United States Department of Agriculture publica-

tion, "Farm Labor." He is joint author of Purdue University, Agricultural Experiment Station Circular No. 18, "Corn Shows and Selecting, Preparing and Scoring Exhibits;" Agricultural Extension Leaflet No. 23, "Examine the Condition of your Seed Corn."

June 27, 1906, Mr. Christie married Ethel Maria Carpenter, of Des Moines, Iowa, daughter of Truman and Ermina (Moore) Carpenter. They have one daughter, Ermina Margaret Christie, born August 10, 1908.

MARTHA V. THOMAS, M. D. Among Indiana women who have gained distinction in the professional field, a long and active service as a physician is placed to the credit of Dr. Martha V. Thomas at South Bend. She has spent most of her life in Indiana, but was born at Granville, Morrow County, Ohio.

Her family contained numerous men and women of the highest worth and character. Her grandfather, Rev. John Thomas, a native of Wales, came to America in early manhood, locating at Granville, Ohio, and for many years was pastor of the Baptist Church in that community, living there until his death. His wife, Leanna Davis, also of Wales, came to America with her parents who settled in Indiana County, Pennsylvania.

Rev. Zachariah Thomas, father of Doctor Thomas, was also born at Granville, where he received his early education. He graduated in theology from Dennison College, Granville, Ohio, and not long afterwards succeeded his father as pastor of the Baptist Church at Chesterville. In 1865 he removed to Albion, Indiana, where he was busied with his congenial and fruitful labors as pastor of the Baptist Church until his death at the age of sixty-eight.

Doctor Thomas' maternal ancestry goes back to William and Charity (Dye) Bruce, natives of Scotland who became colonial settlers in Prince William County, Virginia, where their son Joel was born and spent his life as a slaveowning planter. Joel, the great-grandfather of Doctor Thomas, was a Revolutionary soldier. His wife was Nancy Dowling. Elijah Bruce, their son, had a similar position as a Virginia gentleman and planter. He married Melinda Browning, a native of Rappahannock County. Her father, John Browning, a native of the same locality, served on the staff of General Washington, afterwards was a planter, and married Elizabeth Strother.

The mother of Doctor Thomas was Elizabeth Bruce, a daughter of Elijah and Melinda (Browning) Bruce. She survived her husband and spent her last years at South Bend, where she died at the age of eighty-one. Her six children were named Melinda, Jennie, Bruce, Mary, Lucy and Martha V.

Doctor Thomas received her early education in the schools of Albion and also graduated from Shephardson College for Women. For several years she gave most of her time to the care of her invalid father. Her preliminary medical studies were pursued for one year under the direction of Doctor Reiff of Albion. She then entered Hahnemann Medical College, from which she graduated in 1896. The same year she began practice at South Bend, and for many years has shared in the best honors paid the medical fraternity. She is a member of the Indiana State Institute of Homeopathy, Illinois State Homeopathic Association, and American Institute of Homeopathy. She is a member of the Baptist Church.

GEORGE WYMAN. The character of tremendous enterprise and wholesouled generosity and public spirit which has distinguished so many successful Americans was thoroughly shared by the late George Wyman of South Bend. He was for fifty years a merchant building up and directing a magnificent place of trade. That was his life work, yet with equal seriousness he gave his time and means, especially in later years, to many noble charities that are destined to stand as permanent memorials to the name.

Of New England and Yankee ancestry, he was born at Painesville, Ohio, January 27, 1839, son of Guy and Rebecca (King) Wyman, the former a native of Vermont and the latter of Connecticut. On leaving public school at the age of fourteen George Wyman spent one year as clerk for a Painesville merchant, and made such good progress that he was then assigned to the responsibilities of managing a small store in the same section of Ohio. By the time he was twenty-one years old he had acquired a thoroughly practical knowledge of

merchandising, and had also supplemented his early education by a course in a Milwaukee business college.

On leaving Painesville he came to South Bend in 1860. In August of that year he opened a small but well selected stock of dry goods on North Michigan Street. In January, 1865, he formed the firm of George Wyman & Company. For eighteen years he and Capt. G. E. Rose were business partners and associates. In the meantime the business had grown, necessitating two changes of locations, and after 1883 several building additions were made to furnish space for the expanding activities of the firm, so that Mr. Wyman came into the present century at the head of one of the largest merchandise stores in Northern Indiana.

Mr. Wyman hardly relaxed any of the vigilance and energy that had made him supreme in mercantile affairs until his death, which occurred in 1913. At that time he was mourned not merely as a business man, but as one of the citizens who had been constructive in South Bend's progress toward the realization of the broader and better ideals of community life. The one institution that more than any other stands as a monument to his generosity is the Young Women's Christian Association Building, which he and his wife built and equipped in 1906. In the days of his prosperity he did not forget his native town, and presented the Painesville Young Men's Christian Association with a well equipped gymnasium. The last months of his life he was planning and working out the details of a plan whereby he intended to effect the distribution of a sum approximating $150,000 among his faithful employes, friends and charitable institutions. Mrs. Wyman had shared his confidence in these plans, and when death laid its hand upon him she gave practical effect to his wishes. As a result, besides a number of individuals, several South Bend institutions found their possibilities for usefulness greatly extended through the bequests of Mr. Wyman, including the Epworth Hospital, the St. Joseph Hospital, the Orphans Home and the United Charities.

Mr. Wyman's first wife was Lizzie Rose, who died in 1880. The wife of his second marriage, who survives her honored husband and continues his influence, was before her marriage, Clara Lovett. She was born at Charlottesville, New York, daughter of Rev. Noble and Marion (Peck) Lovett. Her father was for many years a faithful laborer in the New York Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

JOHN A. SWYGART. The Swygart family had been a prominent one in South Bend for over sixty years. While the career of John A. Swygart is and has been connected with the city in many important ways, including his present official service as city comptroller, the record of which he is most proud was his long and efficient employment in the various operating branches of railroading. He was in his time connected with several of the larger railroad systems of the Middle West and South, and on returning to South Bend to make it his permanent home resigned his position as general superintendent of a road in Louisiana.

Mr. Swygart was born on Euclid Avenue in Cleveland, Ohio, February 23, 1855. His great-grandfather was a Virginia planter and slave owner, but later moved from Virginia to Pennsylvania and bought a home near Reading, where he spent his last years. Mr. Swygart's grandfather was Benjamin Swygart, probably a native of Virginia. One of his seven sons was the late George W. Swygart, who was the founder of the family at South Bend.

George W. Swygart was born near Reading, Pennsylvania, and as a boy served a seven years apprenticeship at the trade of stone, brick and plaster mason. He then worked as a journeyman and in 1848 removed to Cleveland, Ohio, where he engaged in business as a contractor and builder. In 1857 he made a prospecting visit to Illinois, and while in Chicago was awarded a contract to erect a building. The owner asked him to take as part of his payment five acres of land now included in the "loop district." George W. Swygart, though in later years regarded as one of the most competent judges of real estate, preferred the money in hand to the doubtful value of Chicago real estate. He did not remain long in Chicago, and on again coming west in 1858 settled at South Bend. Here he engaged in a successful business as a contractor and builder, and put up many of the structures still standing in the city. He had an abiding faith in the future of South

Bend, and practiced his faith by liberal investment in local real estate. He bought sixty acres of land south of Sample Street, later owned by the Studebaker Manufacturing Company. On West Washington Street he erected what was at that time regarded as the finest private residence in the city. He also bought and improved the site now occupied by the Oliver Hotel, and at his death he left a large estate, represented by many holdings in and around the city. He died at South Bend at the age of seventy-nine. He was a republican, and an active Presbyterian and erected one of the early Presbyterian Churches in South Bend. George W. Swygart married Carolina M. Moyer, who was born and reared in Pennsylvania and died at the age of seventy-four. Her father, John Moyer, was a native of Berlin, Germany. Her grandfather served for some years as an officer in the German army. He was a man of liberal mind and temper, and after leaving the army he had some differences with his associates over political affairs and he sought a home in free America, locating near Reading, Pennsylvania. His liberal means were invested in business there and he was a pioneer in the iron industry of Pennsylvania. His son, John Moyer, continued this business after his father's death, but finally moved to Lee County, Illinois, and bought a large tract of land near Dixon, where he gave his time to the breeding and raising of fine horses and cattle. He died there at the age of eighty-six. Mr. and Mrs. George W. Swygart had eight children, named William, Clementina, John A., George, Ella, Edward, Lillie and Eva.

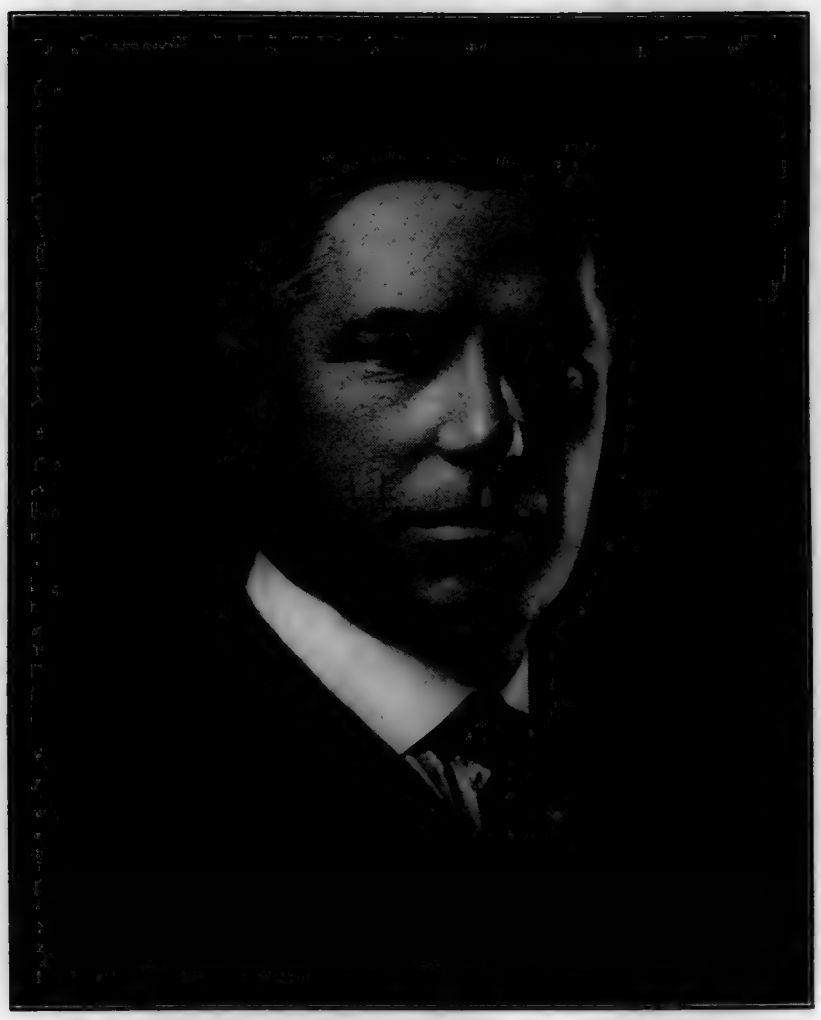
John A. Swygart was about two years old when his parents came to South Bend. He had only a common school education and when about fourteen entered railroading, having served a six months' apprenticeship at telegraphy in the offices of the Lake Shore Company. After a brief experience as an operator he became a brakeman and then conductor on the Wabash. Leaving the Middle West, Mr. Swygart went to Texas and joined the International and Great Northern Railway, at first as a yard engineer, then in the machine shops as shop foreman, as traveling road engineer and finally was put in charge of all the trains and engine men during the construction of a branch of the road to Austin, Texas.

On leaving the International and Great Northern Mr. Swygart gratified his desire to see more of the world. He visited Vera Cruz and Mexico City, Bluefields in Central America, and also sailed over the waters of the Gulf to Havana and various points in the West Indies. After seven months of travel and recreation he returned north and became an engineer with the Wabash Railroad Company. This was the beginning of eighteen years of continuous service with the Wabash, and for twelve years he was engineer on the Royal Blue Limited out of St. Louis. Later he became road foreman in charge of the engineers and firemen, for three years was trainmaster, and in 1898 he became superintendent of the Iron Mountain and Southern Railway. In 1902 he resigned to accept the position of vice president and general manager of the Louisiana Railway and Navigation Company, with headquarters at Shreveport, Louisiana.

Mr. Swygart finally gave up railroading, a work in which his talents had such a congenial sphere, in order to return to South Bend and perform his duties as executor of his father's estate. Railroading still exercised a strong fascination over him, and in 1909 he became superintendent of the Minneapolis and St. Louis Railway, with headquarters at Watertown, South Dakota, but after a year returned to South Bend and has since devoted his time to his private affairs. He was appointed city comptroller in 1918.

In 1887 Mr. Swygart married Miss Martha J. Hollyman, who was born at Hannibal, Missouri, daughter of John and Emma (Bird) Hollyman, natives of Kentucky. Mr. and Mrs. Swygart have one daughter, named Mildred. The family are members of the Presbyterian Church. He is affiliated with South Bend Lodge No. 294, Free and Accepted Masons, the Council No. 82, Royal and Select Masters, Chapter No. 29, Royal Arch Masons, Commandery No. 13, Knights Templars, and he is also a member of the social organization known as the Knife and Fork Club.

Edwin E. Thompson. When in 1918 the democratic party of Marion County chose as their nominee for the office of recorder Edwin E. Thompson there were a number of qualifications conspicuous in the choice aside from those of ordinary po-



Edwin E. Thompson

Bend, and practiced his faith by liberal investment in local real estate. He bought sixty acres of land south of Sample Street, later owned by the Studebaker Manufacturing Company. On West Washington Street he erected what was at that time regarded as the finest private residence in the city. He also bought and improved the site now occupied by the Oliver Hotel, and at his death he left a large estate, represented by many holdings in and around the city. He died at South Bend at the age of seventy-nine. He was a republican, and an active Presbyterian and erected one of the early Presbyterian Churches in South Bend. George W. Swygart married Carolina M. Moyer, who was born and reared in Pennsylvania and died at the age of seventy-four. Her father, John Moyer, was a native of Berlin, Germany. Her grandfather served for some years as an officer in the German army. He was a man of liberal mind and temper, and after leaving the army he had some differences with his associates over political affairs and he sought a home in free America, locating near Reading, Pennsylvania. His liberal means were invested in business there and he was a pioneer in the iron industry of Pennsylvania. His son, John Moyer, continued this business after his father's death, but finally moved to Lee County, Illinois, and bought a large tract of land near Dixon, where he gave his time to the breeding and raising of fine horses and cattle. He died there at the age of eighty-six. Mr. and Mrs. George W. Swygart had eight children, named William, Clementina, John A., George, Ella, Edward, Lillie and Eva.

John A. Swygart was about two years old when his parents came to South Bend. He had only a common school education and when about fourteen entered railroading, having served a six months' apprenticeship at telegraphy in the offices of the Lake Shore Company. After a brief experience as an operator he became a brakeman and then conductor on the Wabash. Leaving the Middle West, Mr. Swygart went to Texas and joined the International and Great Northern Railway, at first as a yard engineer, then in the machine shops as shop foreman, as traveling road engineer and finally was put in charge of all the trains and engine men during the construction of a branch of the road to Austin, Texas.

On leaving the International and Great Northern Mr. Swygart gratified his desire to see more of the world. He visited Vera Cruz and Mexico City, Bluefields in Central America, and also sailed over the waters of the Gulf to Havana and various points in the West Indies. After seven months of travel and recreation he returned north and became an engineer with the Wabash Railroad Company. This was the beginning of eighteen years of continuous service with the Wabash, and for twelve years he was engineer on the Royal Blue Limited out of St. Louis. Later he became road foreman in charge of the engineers and firemen, for three years was trainmaster, and in 1898 he became superintendent of the Iron Mountain and Southern Railway. In 1902 he resigned to accept the position of vice president and general manager of the Louisiana Railway and Navigation Company, with headquarters at Shreveport, Louisiana.

Mr. Swygart finally gave up railroading, a work in which his talents had such a congenial sphere, in order to return to South Bend and perform his duties as executor of his father's estate. Railroading still exercised a strong fascination over him, and in 1909 he became superintendent of the Minneapolis and St. Louis Railway, with headquarters at Watertown, South Dakota, but after a year returned to South Bend and has since devoted his time to his private affairs. He was appointed city comptroller in 1918.

In 1887 Mr. Swygart married Miss Martha J. Hollyman, who was born at Hannibal, Missouri, daughter of John and Emma (Bird) Hollyman, natives of Kentucky. Mr. and Mrs. Swygart have one daughter, named Mildred. The family are members of the Presbyterian Church. He is affiliated with South Bend Lodge No. 294, Free and Accepted Masons, the Council No. 82, Royal and Select Masters, Chapter No. 29, Royal Arch Masons, Commandery No. 13, Knights Templars, and he is also a member of the social organization known as the Knife and Fork Club.

Edwin E. Thompson. When in 1918 the democratic party of Marion County chose as their nominee for the office of recorder Edwin E. Thompson there were a number of qualifications conspicuous in the choice aside from those of ordinary po-

Edwin E. Thompson

LIBRARY
OF THE
UNIVERSITY OF ILLINOIS

litical value. For one thing Mr. Thompson is a thoroughly trained lawyer, but even more important, as relates to the office for which he became a candidate, is a real estate man of wide and thorough experience and his knowledge of land and property values in Marion County would of itself prove his fitness for these official responsibilities.

Mr. Thompson is a man of interesting experience and attainments. He was born February 22, 1878, in Smith's Valley in Johnson County, Indiana. His paternal grandfather, a native of Virginia, came west about 1820 and was a pioneer in Morgan County, Indiana, where he cleared up land and followed the vocation of farming during his active life, and when the work of the week was done he spent most of his Sundays and other days besides in spreading the Gospel as a local preacher of the Methodist faith. He died about the time of the Civil war.

Among his six children was James M. Thompson, who was born in 1847 at Cope in Morgan County. His early education was obtained in schools that bore little resemblance to the modern public schools of Indiana. Only a month or two every winter he attended a session of school held in a log cabin, with wooden slab benches for seats, and with all the simple paraphernalia and equipment of such schools. He became a farmer, was a hard worker in that occupation, and about 1885 engaged in the general store business, which he continued until 1908, when failing health compelled him to desist. He was a lifelong democrat, and held the offices of justice of the peace and other minor township offices. He was also a devout member of the Methodist Church. When about twenty-five years of age he moved from Morgan County to Johnson County, living in Smith's Valley until 1891, and then moved to Glenn's Valley in Marion County, where he had his home until his death February 16, 1913. James M. Thompson married Lovina Teet, who, with her three children, is still living. The oldest child, Emma Lee, is the wife of Harry E. Fendley of Indianapolis. Mrs. Fendley was born September 15, 1875. The second child is Edwin Elbert, and the youngest is Earl Henry Thompson.

Edwin E. Thompson was educated in the common schools of Johnson and Marion counties, graduating from the Glenn's Valley common schools in 1893, from the Southport High School in 1896, and received his A. B. degree from Butler College with the class of 1900. He then entered the University of Chicago, where after nine months of residence he was given the degree of Ph. B. in 1901, and continuing post-graduate work received the degree Master of Philosophy in 1902. Besides these evidences of a liberal education Mr. Thompson graduated in law with the degree LL. B. from the Indianapolis College of Law in 1907.

In the meantime he was a successful teacher and instructor of science in high schools five years. He entered the real estate business and studied law while in that line, and since his admission to practice has combined those two vocations very successfully. As a lawyer he has been employed in a number of important civil cases. One that attracted much attention was the matter of the heirs of the Lovina Streight estate, for whom he acted as attorney. Lovina Streight was the widow of Col. A. D. Streight. Mr. Thompson was appointed by the court to sell the Streight homestead on East Washington Street.

Mr. Thompson since early manhood has been interested in democratic successes, and he was one of the local democrats of Indianapolis who brought about the purchase of the Indiana Democratic Club home. He was on the board of directors of this club for several years. He is also a member of the Indianapolis Chamber of Commerce, the Hoosier Motor Club, is a Mason, and is a member and past master of Southport Lodge No. 270, Ancient Free and Accepted Masons, and is affiliated with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows at Smith's Valley. As a real estate man Mr. Thompson platted and sold the Lone-acre Addition to Indianapolis, other adjoining tracts, and in that part of the city he has built and sold sixty homes.

June 25, 1913, at Spring Green, Wisconsin, Mr. Thompson married Miss Ethel Jane Hickcox. Mrs. Thompson is herself a thoroughly capable business woman. Her mother, Mary Parr Hickcox, traced her descent back to the same family which produced the famous Ann Parr, one of the wives of King Henry VIII. of England. Mrs. Thompson was educated in the public

schools of Wisconsin, and before her marriage was head of the office force and office manager for the Hart-Parr Company of Charles City, Iowa, this company being the pioneers in tractor manufacturing in America.

Rev. Myron W. Reed was born at Brookfield, Vermont, July 24, 1836. After attending the common schools, he continued his education at St. Lawrence Academy, at Potsdam, New York, until he rebelled against parental authority and started out for himself to encounter hardship and privation that were finally overcome by his indomitable will. His first employment, taken almost in desperation, was on a fishing vessel on the Newfoundland banks; next as canvassing agent for the Republican Central Committee of New York; then as reporter on the Buffalo Express.

Drifting west, he had experience as a school teacher, a farm laborer, a law student, a theological student, and a preacher. At the outbreak of the Civil war he enlisted in the Eighteenth Michigan Regiment as chaplain, but two months later resigned this position to become captain of one of the companies. He served through the war, and when mustered out was chief of scouts under General Thomas. He then turned again to the ministry, and graduated from the Chicago School of Theology in 1868.

His first charge was at a small town in Michigan; then four years at a non-sectarian church in New Orleans; then four years at the Olivet Congregational Church of Milwaukee; then from October 4, 1877, to April 1, 1884, at the First Presbyterian Church at Indianapolis, whre he left a lasting impress on the city and the state. He resigned to go to the First Congregational Church of Denver, where he served for eleven years, resigning on account of differences with his board on social and economic questions. His friends and admirers then established the Broadway Temple for him, and until his death, on January 30, 1899, he made it the most popular church in Denver.

Leaving Indiana a republican, he was nominated for Congress by the democrats of the Denver district in 1886, and although the district was overwhelmingly republican, was defeated by only 803 votes. In 1892 he was tendered the congressional nomination by the people's party, but declined in favor of Lafe Pence, an Indiana man, who was triumphantly elected. His resolute stand for human rights, in all matters made him the most loved man in Colorado. It was estimated that 10,000 people came to the city for his funeral, which was conducted by the ministers of the Methodist and Congregational churches, a Jewish rabbi, and a Catholic priest.

While at New Orleans, Mr. Reed married Louise Lyon, a young lady who had gone south to teach negroes. She survived him, with two sons, Paul L., an engineer, and Ralph W., a lawyer, and a daughter, Mrs. Leslie O. Carter, of Indianapolis. A volume of his Denver sermons was published at Indianapolis in 1898, under the title "Temple Talks." A memorial sketch was published after his death by Wm. P. Fishback, an Indianapolis friend, with whom and James Whitcomb Riley Mr. Reed had made a trip to Europe.

Samuel W. Baer, M. D. A physician and surgeon whose work has attracted favorable attention for a number of years at South Bend, Dr. Samuel W. Baer, a native Indianan, was a successful educator for a number of years before he took up the profession of medicine.

Doctor Baer was born on a farm near Columbia City, Indiana, a son of Andrew and Lydia (Doll) Baer and grandson of David Baer. His father spent all his life in an agricultural atmosphere and finally bought a farm near Columbia City in Whitley County, where he was busily engaged until his death, when about forty-five years of age. His wife, Lydia Doll, was born near Canton, Ohio, and after the death of her husband she returned to that state and spent her last days there.

Doctor Baer was one of a family of nine children. He was quite young when his father died, and he then went to live with an uncle, Moses Baer, in Harrison Township of Elkhart County. There he received his early advantages in the district schools. He was nineteen when he taught his first term of school, and it was by teaching and attending school alternately that he completed his higher academic education and laid the basis for his professional career. In 1893 he received the Ph. B. degree from DePauw University at

Greencastle, and in 1898 the same institution awarded him the degree Master of Arts. For three years he was instructor in German at DePauw University. His longest work as an educator was done at Nappanee, where for ten years he was superintendent of schools. Even while there he gave much of his time to the study of medicine and then entered the medical department of the University of Illinois, where he completed two years of his medical course, followed by one term at Rush Medical College, Chicago, and in 1906 took the degree of M. D. from Illinois Medical College, Chicago, Illinois. The following year he spent in practice at Nappanee, but in 1907 moved to South Bend, where he has enjoyed a large clientage. He is a member of the St. Joseph County, the Tri-State and the Indiana State Medical societies and the American Medical Association. Doctor Baer has cultivated fraternal connections and is a member of Lodge No. 294, Free and Accepted Masons, Crusade Lodge No. 14, Knights of Pythias, Putnam Lodge No. 445, Independent Order of Odd Fellows at Greencastle, Indiana, and is also a member of the Woodmen of the World and the Modern Woodmen of America.

In 1883 Doctor Baer married Naomi Culp. She was born in Harrison Township of Elkhart County, daughter of John and Sarah (Wisler) Culp, natives of Ohio and among the early settlers of Elkhart County. Doctor and Mrs. Baer have two daughters, Grace and Hilda. The former was married to F. A. Boulton, who is a graduate of Wabash College, Crawfordsville, Indiana. He is now associated with the Timpkin Detroit Axle Company. The latter was married to Henry Maust, of Nappanee, Indiana. Mr. Maust is a successful commercial artist. He is chief artist with the Crafton Studio, Chicago, Illinois.

CLEMENT SMOGOR is one of the most active young business men of South Bend, a lumber merchant, has built up a large organization for supplying the demands of his trade, and has also identified himself with many of the movements and undertakings intimate to the city's progress and welfare.

Mr. Smogor has spent most of his life in South Bend but was born in Poland. His father, Anthony Smogor, after attending the schools of Poland served an apprenticeship to the blacksmith's trade and in 1881 came to America in search of better opportunities for himself and family. For ten months he worked at farm labor near Grand Rapids, Michigan, and then came to South Bend where his wife and children joined him. For a number of years he was employed as a machinist by the Millen Portland Cement Company, later for a time was in the construction department of the Northern Indiana Interurban Railway, and eventually engaged in the retail coal business, which he continued until his death when about seventy years of age. He married Mary Myszka, a native of Poland and now living at South Bend. Her father, Michael Myszka, spent his last years in South Bend. Anthony Smogor and wife had six children: Casimier T., Frank A., Clement S., Vincent, John and Pearl. The last named is the wife of Dr. Peter Makielski.

Clement Smogor attended the parochial schools of South Bend, spent three years in the preparatory course at Notre Dame University and later had a commercial and business course. For a time he was a teacher in the parochial schools, but entered the lumber business as an employe of Dresden & Stanfield. In 1910 he succeeded to this business, and has since had the satisfaction of seeing it grow and prosper as one of the leading concerns of its kind at South Bend.

Mr. Smogor is a republican in politics and has served as a member of the city executive committee and was on the board of public safety during Mayor Keller's administration. He was vice president of the Indiana Delegation to the Polish National Convention held at Detroit, Michigan. He is a member of the Chamber of Commerce, the Knife and Fork Club, is a Knight of Columbus, and is affiliated with South Bend Lodge Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks.

In August, 1899, Mr. Smogor married Mary Rafinski. She was born at Haverstraw, New York, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Francis Rafinski, both natives of Poland. The four children of Mr. and Mrs. Smogor are Eugene, Gertrude, Louis and Jeanette. Mr. and Mrs. Smogor are members of St. Hedwig Catholic Church.

COL. ELI F. RITTER was for over forty years a prominent Indiana lawyer, served as a soldier and officer in the Union army, and played an effective and forceful part in civic affairs, though mainly restricted to limited fields, particularly the advocacy of temperance. He might be properly named among the pioneers of that movement which eventually brought Indiana into the group of prohibition states.

He was born on a farm in Guilford Township of Hendricks County, Indiana, June 18, 1838, son of James and Rachel (Jessup) Ritter. His parents were both born in North Carolina and were Friends or Quakers in religion and helped make up that large and influential colony of Friends who left North Carolina in the early half of the nineteenth century and settled so numerously in Indiana. James Ritter died in 1859 and his wife in 1874. He was a whig in politics and later a republican.

The late Colonel Ritter was the youngest son in a family of seven children. He attended the common schools of Hendricks County and entered Asbury College, now DePauw University, at Greencastle as member of the class of 1863. He left college to enlist April 14, 1861, as a private in Company K of the Sixteenth Indiana Infantry. He was in practically continuous service until getting his honorable discharge June 6, 1865, more than four years later. He was transferred to the Seventy-Ninth Indiana Infantry, and most of his service was with the Army of the Cumberland. He participated in three great campaigns, one in Tennessee which culminated in the battle of Stone River, that in Eastern Tennessee and Northern Georgia marked by the historic conflicts of Chickamauga, Missionary Ridge, Rocky Face Ridge, Resaca, New Hope Church, Kenesaw Mountain, the siege and battle of Atlanta and Lovejoy Station, and finally in the pursuit of Hood's army back through Tennessee, concluding with the battles of Franklin and Nashville. He served as adjutant in his regiment and later rose to the rank of captain. His title of colonel was due to three years of service as colonel of the First Regiment of the Indiana National Guard. He was appointed by Governor Porter upon the organization of the National Guard in 1883. He was also a member of George H. Thomas Post, Grand Army of the Republic. From 1903 to 1909 he served as a member of the board of trustees of the Indiana Soldiers Home.

After the war DePauw University granted him a diploma as a member of the class of 1865. He also took up the study of law and was admitted to the bar in the spring of 1866, and soon afterward located at Indianapolis, where for over forty years he commanded a large and important practice in both the State and Federal courts. He was especially able as a trial lawyer. He was author of "Moral Law and Civil Law, Parts of the Same Thing," a book in which he argued the thesis that social morality is the fundamental principle of the common law and of all statute law. Fully fifty years ago, early in his career as a lawyer, Colonel Ritter allied himself with the temperance forces and never lost an opportunity to put a check on the liquor traffic, and was connected as an attorney with many trials in the lower and higher courts to enforce all the regulatory laws affecting that subject in Indiana.

Politically Colonel Ritter was an independent republican. He and his wife were members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. July 15, 1866, he married Miss Narcie Lockwood. She was born at Paris, Kentucky, daughter of Benjamin and Rebecca (Smith) Lockwood, who spent their last years with their daughter in Indianapolis. The children of Colonel Ritter and wife were: Halsted L., who has followed the same profession as his father; Herman B., who died at the age of twenty-one; Roscoe H., a physician; Mary B., who married Charles A. Beard, former professor of Columbia University at New York and regarded as one of the foremost leaders of progressive opinion in America; Dwight S., now city purchasing agent of Indianapolis; and Ruth, wife of Edgar V. O'Daniel.

DWIGHT S. RITTER. Though the process has been a slow one, and only accelerated by the necessities imposed through years of extraordinary public and private economy resulting from the war, there is an increasing tendency for the administrators of public business to adapt and adopt the methods which have proved efficient in private industrialism. Never again probably will public waste and extravagance be regarded with cynical indifference and as a matter of no particular consequence. An encouraging example of this new spirit

in municipal administration has recently been afforded by a report from the city purchasing agent of Indianapolis, Dwight S. Ritter.

Mr. Ritter is an Indianapolis man by birth, though he obtained his chief business experience elsewhere. Since he left college his specific work has been the handling and buying of large quantities of materials for big industries under private ownership. The work of a purchasing agent is in fact a great profession, requiring almost as much detailed knowledge as a railway tariff expert, and furthermore a tact and a promptness of decision that are pre-eminent qualities in the business executive.

It was solely on the basis of his previous experience and demonstrated fitness that Mayor Jewett sought the services of Mr. Ritter for the position of city purchasing agent in January, 1918. The new office and honors came to him as an office seeking the man rather than the man the office, and political considerations figured hardly at all in the choice.

Thus Mr. Ritter took up his duties at the beginning of the year 1918, and has been busy ever since building and making this, the most important department of the city government, one of the most efficient, best organized and most economical organizations of its kind among America's municipalities. Through the city purchasing agent all the supplies for every department of Indianapolis are purchased. Understanding how much of a metropolis Indianapolis is, how many institutions it has, how many departments of public administration, including public works, parks, hospitals, sewer and paving and engineering activities, public buildings and accounting and clerical divisions, it is readily seen that the volume of business transacted by the purchasing agent not only involves several hundred thousand dollars annually, but includes an astounding magnitude and variety of materials and commodities. Frequently a city administration committed to a program of economy has sought to restrict requisitions for materials, with a result too often of handicapping and impeding work that must be done and securing economy at the expense of efficiency. A nearer approach to the desired ends is found in concentrating responsibility for purchases under one head, thus gaining the economy that results from doing business at wholesale rather than by loose and unsystematized buying.

What Indianapolis has gained through Mr. Ritter's administration of the city purchasing agent's office is well set forth in an editorial that appeared in The Indianapolis Star commenting upon his first report for the semi-annual period from January to July, 1918. An important feature of the report, emphasized in the editorial, was the fact that the cost of the department was less than two per cent on the total volume of business it handled for the city. The most important economy furthermore was reducing the number of emergency orders, which in the previous year had amounted to sixty-six per cent of the total supplies, whereas in the first report of Mr. Ritter they were reduced to only fourteen per cent. Other large savings were made by checking and rearranging the city's telephone service and by prompt discounting of the city's bills. A summary of the benefits derived from Mr. Ritter's administration is contained in the following quotation from the editorial just mentioned:

"Anyone familiar with business methods, particularly the public's business, will recognize what opportunities for economy are presented to a well conducted purchasing department. When the cost of that agency is less than two per cent of the purchases the saving through efficiency and intelligent supervision is bound to be important. The agency has systematized the city's purchasing until it now buys all materials for all city departments, having included such accounts as telephones, electric lights, gas, contract steam heating, insurance, repairs to buildings and some other items that were not formerly handled by the purchasing agent.

"A further improvement in the system has been made by which a daily record of each fund is kept and thus avoiding overrunning appropriations. Mr. Ritter hopes to work out some plan by which departmental purchases of any given article may be lumped to get better prices by buying in quantities, as for example coal used in the various city departments. He proposes to institute business system and efficiency wherever that may be done."

Dwight S. Ritter is an Indianapolis man, born in the city in 1878, a son of the late

Col. Eli Ritter, whose interesting career is reviewed elsewhere. Dwight S. Ritter was educated in the public schools, in the Shortridge High School of Indianapolis, and graduated in 1900 from DePauw University of Greencastle. For a number of years after leaving college he was connected with a large manufacturing concern at Columbus, Ohio, and in 1913 returned to Indianapolis and took the position of purchasing agent for the Nordyke & Marmon Company, one of the largest automobile factories in the country. It was with that corporation he demonstrated the efficiency and knowledge and skill in purchasing materials which were recognized when Mayor Jewett sought his services for the office of city purchasing agent.

Mr. Ritter married Miss Edna Taylor, and they have two children, Gordon T. and Wayne L. Ritter.

George Robert Wilson. Some of the worthiest services and experiences of life have been credited to George Robert Wilson, now a resident of Jasper and Indianapolis and a leading insurance man. By profession he is a surveyor and civil engineer, and for many years was county superintendent of schools in Dubois County.

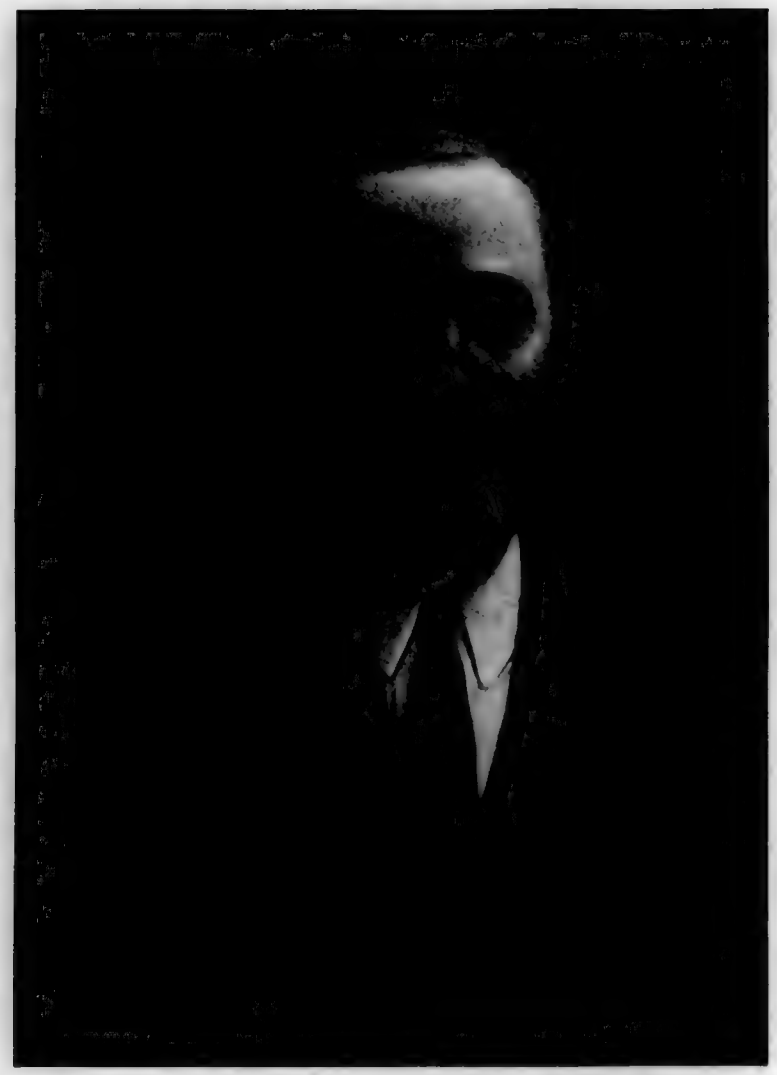
He was born at Cannelton, Indiana, August 15, 1863. He is the eldest son of Michael and Elizabeth (Chilton) Wilson. His parents are English, and he is the first of the family on either side born without the folds of the British flag. Michael Wilson, only son of Anthony and Anna (Pratt) Wilson, was born in Rainton Gate, not far from Durham, England, October 3, 1834. He came with his father, Anthony, to America in 1854 from Shield's Harbor, England, on the good ship Josephine Hardin, and arrived at the port of New York August 11, 1854. From New York they went to Hawesville, Kentucky, on the Ohio River, opposite Cannelton, Indiana, and there located, removing later to Cannelton. Michael Wilson's wife was born in England October 13, 1844, daughter of George and Margaret (Bruce) Chilton who came to America in June, 1848, on the ship Mary Matthews and landed at Philadelphia. The family settled at Cannelton, and there on November 1, 1862, Elizabeth Hutchinson Chilton became the wife of Michael Wilson.

In 1868 the Wilson family moved from Perry County to Dubois County, and there George R. Wilson was reared and spent many years of his life. At eleven years of age he went to work in the coal mines near Jasper. Ambitious beyond the ordinary, he devoted himself to study at such intervals of leisure as he could command during the four years he spent in the coal mines, and at the age of fifteen he was possessed of a good English education. He then secured a position as teacher in Bainbridge Township, in the meantime taking a practical course in civil engineering, under the direction of Major Stiles, the celebrated author of "Stiles' Curves and Tables." In all Mr. Wilson taught school for nine years, during the last two of which he was principal of the high school at Ireland.

In the intervals between teaching he served for three years in his father's office as deputy surveyor of Dubois County, and for four years as county surveyor. His father and also his uncle, George Chilton, were civil engineers and served as surveyors of Dubois and Perry counties.

In 1889 Mr. Wilson's eminent qualifications as an educator were recognized by his appointment to the position of county superintendent of schools. His work in this position was so thorough and striking in character as to have attracted attention in educational circles all over the state. Briefly referred to, his record as superintendent is summarized as follows: The reorganization of the school system of Dubois County, comprising the introduction of uniform courses of study and the classification of schools throughout the county; the introduction of a system of bi-monthly examinations of pupils, a system which has since been adopted by the state; the introduction of a uniform set of examination papers for pupils in all the county schools; the organization of the Teachers' Reading Circle, of Dubois County, which for years stood first in the State of Indiana; the organization of the Young People's Reading Circle in Dubois County; the introduction of common school commencements in every township in Dubois County, and the reduction of township institutes to a system. In addition to this creditable work Mr. Wilson prepared an excellent map of Dubois County. He also collected and arranged the exhibit of the Dubois County

LIBRARY
OF THE
UNIVERSITY OF ILLINOIS



Jacob Rohrbach

school children at the World's Fair at Chicago, which was awarded two diplomas and one medal.

Mr. Wilson did much to advance the educational interests of the state. He served on many state committees, in all of which he was a leading spirit. He served as president of the Indiana County Superintendents' Association, having previously filled the offices of secretary and vice president of the same organization. He also served as chairman of the executive committee of the Indiana Teachers' Association. Mr. Wilson was identified with almost every educational project in the state. He has the degree of Bachelor of Laws, but never practiced law.

In 1903 Mr. Wilson refused a unanimous re-election as county superintendent, and associated himself with the State Life Insurance Company as its Indiana manager, which position he now holds, and is one of that company's best managers. Mr. Wilson is a graduate of the New York Insurance School. He helped reorganize the Indiana Association of Life Underwriters, and became its president.

During his spare time, and as a source of pleasure, Mr. Wilson wrote a history of Dubois County, now classed as one of the best county histories in Indiana. In 1916, as a favor to his county, he resurveyed a part of the Freeman lines, on the south side of the Vincennes tract in Dubois County, so as to mark it with proper historical markers. This was a part of Dubois County's contribution to the state's centennial celebration of 1916. Mr. Wilson was commissioned by Governor Ralston to make this survey. He has made a thorough study of pioneer trails and surveys, and has written many articles on that subject for historical societies and magazines. He is considered an authority on pioneer surveys in Indiana, and prepared a pamphlet on that subject for the Indiana Historical Society publications.

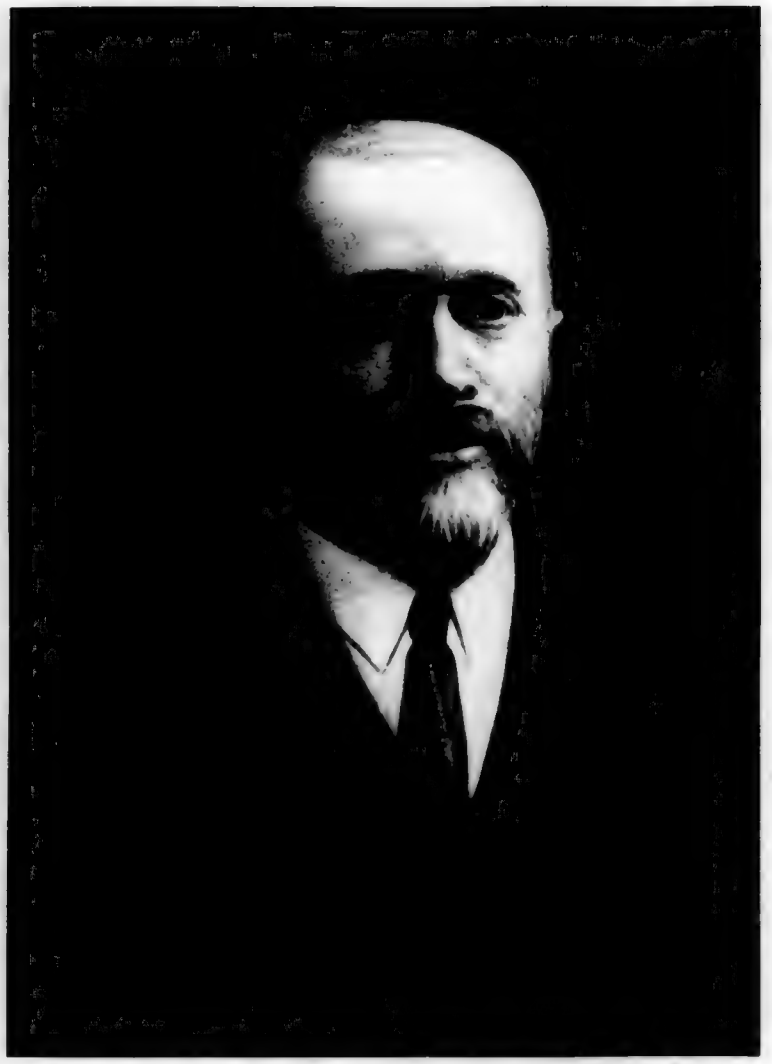
In 1893 Mr. Wilson married Miss Carolina L. Kuebler. They have one daughter, Miss Roberta. Mr. Wilson has been very successful in all his business undertakings. He is public spirited, liberal, progressive and energetic, a gentleman of kindly and courteous demeanor and of great popularity throughout the state.

CHARLES S. BUCK has been an Indianapolis business man for over a quarter of a century, and during that time an immense volume of business has been transacted through his personal agency as a real estate broker. He is now proprietor of the C. S. Buck Land Company, specializing in farm lands and city property, with offices in the Law Building.

Mr. Buck was born in Greene County, Ohio, June 14, 1866, son of Charles J. and Julia (Campbell) Buck. His father, also a native of Ohio, was self educated, but qualified himself as a school teacher in early life and served throughout the Civil war with an Ohio regiment, and on his return home engaged in the real estate business at Xenia. In 1879 he removed to Indianapolis and continued a factor in local real estate circles until in 1885 he returned to Xenia. He was a republican. In his family were five children, four daughters and one son.

Charles S. Buck, the youngest of the family, has two sisters still living. He received his education in the public schools of Xenia, Ohio, and after coming to Indianapolis took a business college course. His first regular employment was as a pressman in the Indianapolis Journal office. Later he worked as a pressman for the Journal in the morning and the Indianapolis News in the afternoon. After this experience he returned to his old home at Xenia, Ohio, and owned a farm and was identified with several lines of employment. An accident temporarily disabled him for further active pursuits, and in 1901 he returned to Indianapolis and engaged in the real estate brokerage business. Besides farm lands and city property he also acts as a general intermediary for business opportunities of all kinds, and has built up a large and successful business. Mr. Buck is a republican. On November 8, 1888, he married Miss Hattie Ridell, of Xenia, Ohio. They have one daughter, Margaret.

JACOB WOOLVERTON. The men who have won their way to success in the financial world have come from no one particular walk of life. Many of them have had their training in the surroundings in which they now find themselves; not a few have graduated from commercial, mercantile and industrial affairs to the handling of mone-



Jacob Rodenbach

school children at the World's Fair at Chicago, which was awarded two diplomas and one medal.

Mr. Wilson did much to advance the educational interests of the state. He served on many state committees, in all of which he was a leading spirit. He served as president of the Indiana County Superintendents' Association, having previously filled the offices of secretary and vice president of the same organization. He also served as chairman of the executive committee of the Indiana Teachers' Association. Mr. Wilson was identified with almost every educational project in the state. He has the degree of Bachelor of Laws, but never practiced law.

In 1903 Mr. Wilson refused a unanimous re-election as county superintendent, and associated himself with the State Life Insurance Company as its Indiana manager, which position he now holds, and is one of that company's best managers. Mr. Wilson is a graduate of the New York Insurance School. He helped reorganize the Indiana Association of Life Underwriters, and became its president.

During his spare time, and as a source of pleasure, Mr. Wilson wrote a history of Dubois County, now classed as one of the best county histories in Indiana. In 1916, as a favor to his county, he resurveyed a part of the Freeman lines, on the south side of the Vincennes tract in Dubois County, so as to mark it with proper historical markers. This was a part of Dubois County's contribution to the state's centennial celebration of 1916. Mr. Wilson was commissioned by Governor Ralston to make this survey. He has made a thorough study of pioneer trails and surveys, and has written many articles on that subject for historical societies and magazines. He is considered an authority on pioneer surveys in Indiana, and prepared a pamphlet on that subject for the Indiana Historical Society publications.

In 1893 Mr. Wilson married Miss Carolina L. Kuebler. They have one daughter, Miss Roberta. Mr. Wilson has been very successful in all his business undertakings. He is public spirited, liberal, progressive and energetic, a gentleman of kindly and courteous demeanor and of great popularity throughout the state.

Charles S. Buck has been an Indianapolis business man for over a quarter of a century, and during that time an immense volume of business has been transacted through his personal agency as a real estate broker. He is now proprietor of the C. S. Buck Land Company, specializing in farm lands and city property, with offices in the Law Building.

Mr. Buck was born in Greene County, Ohio, June 14, 1866, son of Charles J. and Julia (Campbell) Buck. His father, also a native of Ohio, was self educated, but qualified himself as a school teacher in early life and served throughout the Civil war with an Ohio regiment, and on his return home engaged in the real estate business at Xenia. In 1879 he removed to Indianapolis and continued a factor in local real estate circles until in 1885 he returned to Xenia. He was a republican. In his family were five children, four daughters and one son.

Charles S. Buck, the youngest of the family, has two sisters still living. He received his education in the public schools of Xenia, Ohio, and after coming to Indianapolis took a business college course. His first regular employment was as a pressman in the Indianapolis Journal office. Later he worked as a pressman for the Journal in the morning and the Indianapolis News in the afternoon. After this experience he returned to his old home at Xenia, Ohio, and owned a farm and was identified with several lines of employment. An accident temporarily disabled him for further active pursuits, and in 1901 he returned to Indianapolis and engaged in the real estate brokerage business. Besides farm lands and city property he also acts as a general intermediary for business opportunities of all kinds, and has built up a large and successful business. Mr. Buck is a republican. On November 8, 1888, he married Miss Hattie Ridell, of Xenia, Ohio. They have one daughter, Margaret.

Jacob Woolverton. The men who have won their way to success in the financial world have come from no one particular walk of life. Many of them have had their training in the surroundings in which they now find themselves; not a few have graduated from commercial, mercantile and industrial affairs to the handling of mone-

tary matters as repositories of the public trust, while a large number have had their beginning in life amid the atmosphere of the farm. In the last-named class is found Jacob Woolverton, president of the Saint Joseph County Savings Bank and vice president of the Saint Joseph Loan & Trust Company, of South Bend.

Mr. Woolverton belongs to a family which originated in England, where the Town of Woolverton is named in its honor, but his ancestors have resided in America from colonial days. His paternal grandfather, John Woolverton, was the owner of a farm just outside of Cincinnati, Ohio, at Bond Hill, now a part of the corporation of Cincinnati, six miles from the courthouse. He died there and was buried in the vicinity, but the graveyard has since been built over. The father of Jacob Woolverton, Charles Woolverton, came from the above-named farm to Indiana in 1831, and after stopping for a time in Decatur and Parke counties, moved on to the historic region of Chain-O'-Lakes in Saint Joseph County, where he settled on a quarter section of land. The old homestead is now owned by the son, who bought out the other heirs and added forty acres to the property. During the early days cranberries were abundant on the low lands in the vicinity of Chain-O'-Lakes, and the young pioneer marketed some of them in Cincinnati. It was while on the way to the Ohio metropolis with a wagon-load of this fruit that he met Jane Lawson, who afterward became his wife, she being the daughter of one of the numerous tavern-keepers then operating establishments on the great state highway, the Michigan Road. This tavern was near Greensburg, and young Woolverton stopped there for rest and refreshment while on his way to Cincinnati. So well pleased was he with his entertainment that he again stopped at the Lawson tavern on his return, and these two first visits and the acquaintance formed ripened into a love match that culminated in a marriage in 1840. Following their union the young people started housekeeping on the Chain-O'-Lakes Farm, which is now one of the most attractive places on the Lincoln Highway west. Five children were born to them, of whom three, two sons and a daughter, grew to maturity. The daughter died in her young womanhood, but the two sons survive: Jacob, of this notice; and Charles, a resident of Edwardsville, Illinois. Charles Woolverton, the elder, was not only a skilled and energetic farmer, but also operated quite extensively in farm lands, buying and selling, and it is possible that the operation of this side line had an amount of influence upon the elder son, Jacob, whose tastes turned decidedly to commercial pursuits rather than to farming. Farm life did not agree with the son, and as it was not congenial, he decided to cast his lines in other directions. His subsequent success shows that even at an early age he gave indications of the excellent judgment and foresight which have since characterized and moulded his life.

Jacob Woolverton was seven years of age when his father died, and his mother subsequently remarried. As is not infrequently the case, the stepfather and stepson did not harmonize in their relationship, and when the youth was only sixteen years of age he left his home to shift for himself. The older man freely predicted that he would soon return, but he underestimated the youth's spirit and initiative. During the summer of 1861 he worked on the farm of James Ray, receiving a wage of $11 per month, and in the next summer on the Ashbury Lindley farm, his salary having been increased to $15 per month, as his abilities were recognized. During the winter months he accepted such honorable employment as came his way, in this way earning his board and being able to attend school. The rudiments of an education secured in this way were supplemented by further study at the old Northern Indiana College at South Bend, which occupied the original building of the South Bend Chilled Plow Company's plant and which he attended in 1863. In his vacation period he spent his time in the office of Francis R. Tutt, deputy revenue collector, but before engaging actively in business took a course in Eastman's Commercial College at Chicago, which was then one of the famous institutions of the West. After graduating there he was associated with William L. Kizer, his boyhood friend, schoolmate and college chum, as a clerk in the revenue office, first under Mr. Tutt, deputy collector, and subsequently under Colonel Norman Eddy, district revenue collector, whose appointment brought the district office from Logansport to South Bend. The two clerks, Kizer and Wool-

verton, checked up the office at Logansport and superintended the transfer to this city.

After leaving this office Mr. Woolverton was for a time a traveling representative for a Cleveland oil house. However, he realized that he had not yet found his true vocation and gave that position up to take a clerical post with Studebaker Brothers. During a long period he, with William Mack and Clem Studebaker, did all the office work for this concern, he and Mr. Mack looking after the books and accounts and Mr. Studebaker attending to the correspondence. The company's office was in a small frame building on South Michigan Street, opposite the present site of the Auditorium. When he left this office Mr. Woolverton drifted into the real estate business with his former fellow-clerk, Mr. Kizer. It happened that Andrew Anderson was at that time operating the abstracts of title now owned by W. A. Bugbee. He offered Mr. Woolverton an opportunity to conduct the real estate end of his abstract business, but Mr. Woolverton was drawing $75 per month at the Studebaker office and thought that it was too good a thing to give up for an uncertainty. He suggested to Mr. Kizer, who was traveling for the Aetna Life Insurance Company and was not enamored of his position, that he take the place in the Anderson office and that if the business showed itself profitable he would leave Studebaker's and go in with him. This resulted in Mr. Kizer's trying the proposition, and his success was so immediate and assured that Mr. Woolverton resigned his position, and, June 10, 1869, became one of the members of the partnership of Kizer & Woolverton. This is still in existence after a period of more than forty-eight years, and the firm's office, in charge of Robert Kizer, is in the same place that it was in the beginning, although in a new building. The success of the firm encouraged the partners to enter other fields. They were instrumental in organizing the Malleable Steel Range Manufacturing Company, to which Mr. Kizer's and Mr. Woolverton's sons now direct their attention, and of which Jacob Woolverton is vice president and treasurer. In 1882 he became interested in the Saint Joseph County Savings Bank, which was founded December 8, 1869, by J. M. Studebaker, J. C. Knoblick and T. J. Seixas, the last-named being the prime mover in the organization and secretary and treasurer for a number of years prior to his death. Mr. Woolverton was elected president of the institution in 1895, and has since been re-elected every year. The other officers are: Benjamin F. Dunn, vice president; Rome C. Stephenson, vice president; George U. Bingham, secretary and treasurer; Harriet E. Elbel, cashier; Charles A. Burns, assistant cashier; and Elmer E. Rodgers, assistant cashier; the trustees being Jacob Woolverton, B. F. Dunn, W. A. Bugbee, W. L. Kizer, Elmer Crockett, W. A. Funk and R. C. Stephenson. At the close of business, August 20, 1917, the Saint Joseph County Savings Bank issued the following statement: Resources, loans and discounts, $2,027,919.96; municipal bonds, $487,-906.68; cash on hand and due from banks, $938,100.68; liabilities, due depositors, $3,089,337.91; surplus, $325,000.00; interest, etc., $39,589.41. Mr. Woolverton is also vice president and the largest stockholder of the Saint Joseph Loan & Trust Company, a brother bank, and has been since its organization, in which he was the main factor, in 1900. The other officials of this bank are: Rome C. Stephenson, president; Willis A. Bugbee, vice president; George U. Bingham, secretary and treasurer; Harriet E. Elbel, cashier; and Charles A. Burns and Elmer E. Rodgers, assistant treasurer and assistant secretary, respectively. The directors are: J. M. Studebaker, Jacob Woolverton, W. L. Kizer, F. S. Fish, W. A. Bugbee, L. Le Van, D. E. Snyder, R. C. Stephenson and G. U. Bingham. The statement of this bank at the close of business August 20, 1917, was as follows: Resources, loans and discounts, $1,838,434.44; bonds, $1,068,097.32; cash on hand and due from banks and trust companies, $584,342.19; trust securities, $1,454,562.66; real estate, $4,000.00. Liabilities: Capital stock, $200,000.00; surplus, $100,000.00; undivided profits, $184,-169.55; deposits, $2,893,858.05; due trust department, $1,571,409.01. The combined resources of these two institutions amount to $8,403,363.93.

Mr. Woolverton's familiarity with realty and conditions pertaining thereto in Northern Indiana and Southern Michigan is probably unsurpassed. He is regarded as an authority in such matters, a prestige acquired through his long association with the business and his banking experience.

He himself is the owner of a number of business buildings and dwellings at South Bend, including his own home at 313 Lafayette Avenue, which was originally built in 1877 and remodeled in 1893; and also has two farms in Saint Joseph County, one situated four miles from the courthouse on the Lincoln Highway west, consisting of 157 acres, and the other a 200-acre tract, being located two miles further from the city.

While a student at Northern Indiana College Mr. Woolverton became acquainted with Miss Alice M. Ruple, daughter of John J. Ruple, one of the pioneer farmers of the county, and October 6, 1870, they were married. To this union there were born four sons: Earl, a young man of great promise who died a few years ago; John J., residing at No. 307 South Lafayette Avenue, South Bend, assistant treasurer and manager of the Malleable Steel Range Manufacturing Company; Howard A., also a resident of South Bend, who is sales manager for that company; and Hugh L., who was formerly purchasing agent for the same concern, now a resident of Washington, D. C., where he is connected with the quartermaster general's department as purchasing agent of hardware and steel for the United States Government. The Woolverton family, including the sons and their families, have a summer home at Sandy Beach, Diamond Lake, where they spend much time together and maintain the affectionate home associations of earlier years when the sons were children. Mr. Woolverton is an active member of the South Bend Chamber of Commerce and of the Rotary Club and is a leader in many movements having for their object the betterment of business and financial conditions. He belongs also to the Country Club and the Knife and Fork Club, and has shown a great and helpful interest in the work of the Young Men's Christian Association, of which he has been a generous supporter. With his family, he belongs to the Presbyterian Church. In his political views Mr. Woolverton is a republican, but public life has not appealed to him, and politics has attracted his attention only insofar as it has affected the welfare of the country and its people. During the half a century in which he has been engaged in business at South Bend he has built up a reputation for unquestioned integrity in business, for honorable participation in public-spirited movements, and for probity in private life.

Hon. Rome C. Stephenson. The extent and importance of the interests with which Hon. Rome C. Stephenson has been identified within his career, and particularly since locating at South Bend in 1908, stamp him as one of the leading of the city's financial representatives. A lawyer by profession, and at one time a member of the State Senate, he gave up his professional vocation for the field of finance, and at this time is president of the Saint Joseph Loan & Trust Company and vice president of the Saint Joseph County Savings Bank, brother banks of South Bend with combined assets of more than $8,000,000.

Mr. Stephenson was born at Wabash, Indiana, February 19, 1865, and is a son of Hugh M. and Maria J. (Thompson) Stephenson. He is a member of a family which had its origin in the north of Ireland and which first emigrated to Maryland and subsequently went to Carolina during colonial days. Hugh M. Stephenson was born December 29, 1818, in Iredell County, North Carolina, and when he was a youth was taken by his parents to Indiana, where he was educated in the public schools and reared to manhood. There he also met and married Maria J. Thompson, who was born May 22, 1825, near Paris, Bourbon County, Kentucky, and some time later they removed to Rochester, Indiana, where they rounded out their lives, Mr. Stephenson dying April 25, 1889, and Mrs. Stephenson November 8, 1913. The father followed the business of abstracting titles, and was accounted a business man of shrewdness and ability, with a reputation for absolute integrity. A republican in his political views, he was interested in the success of his party, and at various times was elected to offices of a public nature, being at one time in the early days sheriff of Wabash County. He and Mrs. Stephenson were members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. They had the following children: Amos L., who for years practiced dentistry and is now a retired resident of Wabash; William H., who was a retired dental practitioner, and died at Marion, Indiana, in 1913; Joseph T., who was a printer by vocation and died at Rochester, November 8, 1893; Frank M., a resident of Indianapolis, who has been probation officer of the

Juvenile Court of that city since its organization; and Rome C.

Rome C. Stephenson received his early education in the public schools of Wabash and Rochester. He chose the vocation of law for his life work, and began the study of his profession in the law offices of George W. Holman, an attorney of Rochester, being duly admitted to the bar May 1, 1886. He began practicing the first day of the following year, and was associated in partnership with his preceptor until November, 1914, when he retired from the practice of his calling. In the meantime, in November, 1908, he had removed from Rochester to South Bend, and the latter city has since been his home and the scene of his activities and success. On coming to this city he became vice president of the Saint Joseph County Savings Bank, of which he was also treasurer, and took like positions with the Saint Joseph Loan and Trust Company. His duties with these concerns rapidly grew in scope and importance until finally he found that he could not serve two masters, and in November, 1914, ceased the practice of law to give his entire time to his banking duties. On May 1, 1916, he was elected president of the Saint Joseph Loan and Trust Company, succeeding J. M. Studebaker. This bank, which was organized in 1900, is one of the strongest institutions of the state, and with its brother bank, the Saint Joseph County Savings Bank, has combined resources of $8,403,363.93. The latter institution, of which Mr. Stephenson is vice president, was established in 1869 and is also one of the best known banking houses in Indiana.

In his political views Mr. Stephenson is a republican and for some years was a more or less important figure in the ranks of his party. In 1904 he was the successful representative of his ticket for the State Senate and subsequently served in the sessions of 1905 and 1907 and the special session of 1908, representing Wabash and Fulton counties. He was one of the energetic and working members of the Senate, and in the session of 1905 was chairman of the committee on insurance and of the judiciary "A" committee. In the session of 1907 he was on the committees on corporations, telegraph and telephone, railroads, and codification of laws. Senator Stephenson is a member of and elder in the Presbyterian Church. He is prominent fraternally, belonging to South Bend Lodge No. 394, Ancient Free and Accepted Masons; South Bend Chapter No. 29, Royal Arch Masons, and Indianapolis Consistory, thirty-second degree of Masonry; also to the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, and Crusade Lodge No. 14, Knights of Pythias. He also holds membership in the Indiana Country, Rotary and Knife and Fork clubs and in the Chamber of Commerce.

Mr. Stephenson was married October 16, 1889, at Upper Sandusky, Ohio, to Miss Ella J. Maxwell, daughter of Joseph J. and Martha (Edwards) Maxwell, both of whom are now deceased. Mr. Maxwell was for many years a dry goods merchant at Upper Sandusky and later cashier of the First National Bank of that place. Mr. and Mrs. Stephenson are the parents of two children: Joseph M., a resident of South Bend and a rising young journalist, being manager of the South Bend News-Times; and Hugh R., who is an ensign in the U. S. Navy. The Stephenson family resides in a handsome modern residence at No. 201 North Shore Drive. In addition, Mr. Stephenson is the owner of a handsome farm located three and one-half miles northwest of South Bend, on the Portage Road. This consists of 200 acres in an excellent state of production, the property being cultivated by the latest approved methods and with the most up-to-date machinery manufactured.

JOHN B. DILLON, historian, was born in Brooke County, Virginia, in 1807; and while he was a small child his father removed to St. Clairsville, Belmont County, Ohio. Here his father died when John was a lad of ten years, and the orphaned boy went to Charleston, West Virginia, where he learned the printer's trade. In 1824, at the age of seventeen, he went to Cincinnati, and became a compositor on the Cincinnati Gazette. In this paper his first literary ventures were published, but Cincinnati was then the literary center of the Ohio Valley, and the merit of his work gave him the entree to The Western Souvenir, Flint's Western Review, and the Cincinnati Mirror. He wrote poetry at that time, and his "Burial of the Beautiful" and "Orphan's Harp" deservedly gave him lasting recognition.

In 1834 he removed to Logansport, Indiana, where he read law and was ad-

mitted to the bar; and where he also wrote the first volume of his "History of Indiana," which was published in 1842. The fame of this work caused his election as state librarian in 1845, which position he held for six years. In 1851 he was appointed assistant secretary of state, and continued in this office for two years. He also served as secretary of the State Board of Agriculture in 1852, 1853, 1855, 1858, and 1859. In 1853 he published for some months a semi-monthly agricultural magazine called "Farm and Shop." In 1863 he was appointed a clerk in the Department of the Interior, serving as superintendent of documents and librarian of the department. He resigned this position in 1871, and became for two years clerk of the Committee on Military Affairs of the House. In the spring of 1875 he returned to Indianapolis, where he resided until his death on February 27, 1879.

Mr. Dillon joined the Indiana Historical Society in 1842, and was its only secretary from 1859 until his death. He always continued his historical researches, and in 1859 published his "History of Indiana," which was an extension of his original volume. His other publications were "The National Decline of the Miami Indians," read before the Indiana Historical Society May 23, 1848, and published in Vol. 1 of the society's publications; "Letters to Friends of the Union," 1861-2; "Notes on Historical Evidence in Reference to Adverse Theories of the Origin and Nature of the Government of the United States," New York, 1871; and "Oddities of Colonial Legislation in America," published in 1879, after Mr. Dillon's death, with a memorial sketch by Ben Douglass. Another sketch will be found in Vol. 2 of the Indiana Historical Society Publications.

L. A. Snider, a mechanical engineer of many years successful experience and now a partner of the firm of Snider & Rotz, consulting engineers, with offices in the Merchants Bank Building at Indianapolis.

Mr. Snider was born in Marion County, Indiana, December 17, 1883, a son of Theophilus and Fanny C. (Center) Snider. The Snider family was one of the first to establish homes in Putnam County, Indiana. His great-grandfather, Jacob, took his family, including his son Lewis, grandfather of L. A. Snider, and traveled by wagon from Tennessee to the midst of an unbroken wilderness in Putnam County, Indiana, establishing their home six miles north of Greencastle. Jacob Snider spent all the rest of his days on that farm. He came to Indiana at such an early time that the party was attacked by Indians while en route. He was a farmer, hunter and trapper and a splendid type of the rugged pioneer settler. Theophilus Snider, who died in 1908, was born at Greencastle, Indiana, and spent all his active career as a railroad man. He became a brakeman, later a conductor, and was finally made a yardmaster with the Big Four Railway Company. He was at first with the Peoria Division, afterwards was made yardmaster at Terre Haute, and at the time of his death had given thirty-seven years of faithful work to the Big Four Railway Company, being regarded as one of its most trusted employes. He was a member of the Masonic order for many years. In the family were four children, all of whom are still living.

L. A. Snider, oldest of these children, was educated in the public schools of Terre Haute, attended high school at Indianapolis, and took his professional course in the Rose Polytechnic Institute at Terre Haute. He graduated Bachelor of Science with the class of 1905 and then spent another year of post-graduate work, receiving the degree Master of Science in Mechanical Engineering in 1906. Since then he has given all his time to professional work. In 1912 he was granted the degree of Mechanical Engineer because of his professional record. For a year he was with the Fairbanks and Morse Company, assigned to duty at Beloit, Wisconsin, and after that was employed as a mechanical engineer and traveled over several states for the Fairbanks and Morse people. Later he had full charge of the mechanical equipment and engineering work of Paul Kuhn and Company throughout Indiana and Illinois, with headquarters at Terre Haute. After three years he resigned and on March 1, 1910, became connected with McMeans and Tripp as their mechanical engineer. Some years ago Mr. Snider formed his present partnership with J. M. Rotz, and as consulting engineers they have handled many important contracts. Their chief specialty is heating and ventilating, and they have done an extensive business in installing appara-

tus and in drawing plans for heating and ventilating systems in school buildings throughout Indiana, Illinois, Michigan and Ohio.

Mr. Snider is a Mason, is independent in politics, and a member of the Presbyterian Church. January 17, 1909, he married Bessie Modesitt. They have three children: Harriet Jane, born April 14, 1912; Albert Howell, born December 24, 1916; and Hugh Modesitt, born January 27, 1918.

COL. ROBERT R. STEWART. No more than at any other time Indiana honors its men of military genius and service. Such a time brings into striking relief and a better appreciation some of those who served their country so valiantly in former American wars.

One of these was the late Col. Robert R. Stewart. He was born in Indiana and his father, Matthew Stewart, was one of the early landlords and tavern keepers at old Terre Haute. Colonel Stewart grew up in the lively atmosphere of Western Indiana along the Wabash Valley, and was only a boy when the war with Mexico broke out. He became infected with the fever of military preparation, and his admiration for Philip Kearny, the dashing young soldier of Terre Haute, knew no bounds, and he practically ran away from home to join the dragoon company raised by Captain Kearny in and about Terre Haute. That was, by the way, the beginning of Colonel Kearny's career as an American military figure. Later in the Civil war Kearny rose to the rank of major general. Robert Stewart was in Kearny's cavalry company and rose to the rank of lieutenant by reason of his personal prowess and bravery. At the end of the war he was congratulated for his services by an autograph letter from President Polk.

Early in 1861 an independent cavalry company was organized at Terre Haute, which subsequently became Company I of the First Cavalry, Twenty-Eighth Regiment. Robert R. Stewart was its first captain and later he was made lieutenant colonel of the Second Cavalry and subsequently assisted in organizing the Eleventh Indiana Cavalry, of which he became colonel. His brother, James W. Stewart, succeeded him as colonel of the Second Regiment. General Stewart by his dashing bravery and military exploits won admiration. "Bob" Stewart was a popular man both in camp and as a citizen. A part of the time he commanded a brigade in the war, but refused any advancement in title and rank. In Western Indiana in particular Colonel Stewart was idolized as a typical soldier.

In 1862 his personal friend, J. C. Meninger, dedicated to him "Colonel Stewart's Parade March." In the Memorial Building at Terre Haute his portrait with those of other Civil war heroes is placed in enduring memory in one of the windows.

During his service Colonel Stewart was captured by the enemy and for a period of seven months suffered incarceration in Libby prison at Richmond. The hardships of this period together with the exposure of camp and battle experience undermined his health, and only a few years after the war he died.

Colonel Stewart married Flora Sullivan, who after his death became the wife of Emil Wulschner, long prominent in the music business at Indianapolis. Mr. Wulschner died April 9, 1900. Mrs. Wulschner was a prominent figure in Indianapolis. She was chairman of the Board of Trustees of the Indiana Orphans Home Association. She died at Rome, Italy, April 14, 1909. Her father, William Sullivan, was also a resident of Indianapolis.

Alexander M. Stewart, only son and child of Colonel Stewart, was born at Terre Haute March 4, 1867, and has lived in Indianapolis since 1869. He became interested in the musical merchandise business through his stepfather, and for many years has conducted a store that is a noted center of musical goods all over the state. He is the only jobber in Indiana for the Victor Talking Machines. He has also acquired some extensive interests in real estate and is identified with many of the representative civic and social organizations of Indianapolis. He is a member of the Loyal Legion, is a Scottish Rite Mason and Shriner, a member of the Columbia Club and other organizations.

Mr. Stewart married in 1893 Miss Georgia Toms, of St. Louis, Missouri. She died August 9, 1906, and was survived by two sons, George E. and James T. In 1911 Mr. Stewart married Miss Marie K. Lee, and their son is Alexander M., Jr.

JAMES H. LOWRY is superintendent of parks at Indianapolis. To this position and all the responsibilities which it implies Mr. Lowry has brought the qualifications of the thoroughly trained civil and construction engineer, and also a natural taste and inclination for this class of public service. Mr. Lowry has fitted in well with the plans and aspirations of the present park board. These plans contemplate a park system which will make Indianapolis the envy of the larger cities in the country. Members of the board and Mr. Lowy have made a thorough and systematic study of all the park systems of the leading eastern cities, and thus they have a broad vision and high ideals to guide them in all their work. The superintendent of parks depends not only upon the special organization and facilities placed under his control, but is doing much to arouse the interest and co-operation of all citizens of Indianapolis in a general plan for beautification of the city. This means not only the public parks but the individual grounds and surroundings of homes. The service of the park system is available to private citizens in the selection and planting of proper shade trees and shrubbery on private grounds and adjacent to the street. The city is to be congratulated upon having such a thoroughly qualified man as Mr. Lowry for the position of park superintendent.

He was born in Cass County, Michigan, May 2, 1881, son of Franklin E. and Laura Bell (Parsons) Lowry. His father is sixty-five and his mother is sixty, and both parents are still living, residents of Granger, St. Joseph County, Indiana. His father in his younger days was a teacher, afterwards a country merchant, had a common school education plus some normal training, and is now conducting a store at Granger. He has always been interested in politics and in the success of the democratic party. He is a Mason and his wife a member of the Christian Church. Ancestrally the Lowrys are Scotch-Irish. There were three children: James H.; Mabel, who is the wife of Albert Dachler, professor of English at Purdue University; and Mildred, a teacher living at home with her parents.

James H. Lowry attended the graded schools of St. Joseph County, Indiana, graduated from the high school at Niles, Michigan, at the age of eighteen, and during the following two years taught school in his native County of Cass in Michigan. He also taught for two years in Harrison Township, St. Joseph County, Indiana. Teaching was the means of earning the money which enabled him to take part of his course at Purdue University. Besides teaching he did every other sort of employment which would pay some of his expenses, including tutoring and some of the menial branches of service around the University. At Purdue he pursued a technical course, civil engineering, and during his vacations worked on railroads, the Lake Shore and the Nickel Plate lines, and spent one year out of Norfolk, Virginia, on the Tidewater System of the late Henry O. Rogers.

Mr. Lowry graduated from Purdue University in 1908. The next year he was connected with the Indiana Mausoleum Company, doing concrete construction and design work, and acting as superintendent of construction. He then returned to his alma mater, Purdue, as instructor in civil engineering, and was there four years.

In 1912 he came to Indianapolis as executive officer of the Board of Park Commissioners and was promoted to his present duties as park superintendent in 1915. Mr. Lowry is also president of the National Amateur Baseball Association. In the winter of 1918 the secretary of the War Recreation Social Service Bureau accepted his offer in behalf of the association to arrange games of baseball between teams of soldiers at the cantonments and amateur teams from cities near the cantonments, and this is one of Mr. Lowry's positive interests and services in the great war in which America is now embarked. Mr. Lowry is a member of the Triangle Engineering Fraternity, is affiliated with Mystic Tie Lodge of the Masonic order, the Indianapolis Rotary Club, and in politics is non partisan.

In 1910 he married Miss Bessie May Leamon, daughter of Mrs. Cordelia Leamon. Mrs. Lowry is a graduate of high school and is a thoroughly trained musician, having attended Winona Conservatory of Music and finishing in the Chicago Conservatory. They have one son, James Edson Lowry.

CLARENCE W. NICHOLS. Of lawyers who have had much to do with the important litigation in the United States and local

courts in recent years, the name of Clarence W. Nichols has been prominently identified.

Mr. Nichols was born in Indianapolis July 8, 1873, son of Willard C. and Louise (Spiegel) Nichols. His maternal grandfather, August Spiegel, was a native of Germany, and came to America with his parents when an infant and located at Lawrenceburg, Indiana, where he learned the cabinet making trade. He moved to Indianapolis and was a pioneer in the furniture manufacturing business.

Mr. Nichols' paternal grandfather was born in New Jersey of Scotch-English ancestry. He was a printer by trade and was connected with several of the Indianapolis local newspapers, including the Journal. Willard C. Nichols has for over forty years been in the office of the clerk of the United States Court.

Clarence W. Nichols was the second of three children. He was educated in the Indianapolis public schools, also by private tuition, and read law six years. While still reading law in 1898 he was appointed clerk to the United States attorney, and served in that position until 1909. After he was admitted to the practice of law he was appointed assistant United States district attorney for the District of Indiana, and for seven years handled many of the federal cases in the courts of this state. Since January, 1914, he has conducted a successful private practice, his offices being in the Lemke Building. While in the employ of the Federal Department of Justice he handled many important cases and prosecuted many prominent criminals in the Federal Court. He was an assistant United States attorney at the time the famous dynamite cases were tried. He has had a generous share of the legal practice in the courts of Indianapolis and over the state.

Mr. Nichols is a republican, active in his party, a member of the Indianapolis Bar Association, and the Episcopal Church. On September 8, 1898, he married Miss Nellie Johns McConney. They are the parents of three sons: Rowland Willard, born January 11, 1900; Clarence Porter, born February 8, 1902; and Bernard Gardiner, born December 11, 1905. The son Rowland was one of the youngest volunteers to go into the army from Indianapolis. He was educated in the common schools and the Shortridge High School, and at the outbreak of the war with Germany enlisted as a private in Battery A of the First Indiana Field Artillery, afterward mustered into Federal service as the One Hundred and Fiftieth Artillery, and was attached to the famous Forty-Second Division, known as the Rainbow Division. He was with that division throughout the war in France and with the Army of Occupation in Germany.

William Wallace Leathers, who practiced law at Indianapolis from 1860 until his untimely death in 1875, gained many distinctions in his calling and was a most worthy representative of one of Indiana's historic families.

He was born in Morgan County, Indiana, September 17, 1836. He grew up on the old homestead of his parents in Morgan County. So effectively did he use the advantages of the common schools that he qualified as a teacher in early life, and was one of the earliest educators of Morgan County. His higher education he pursued in the old Northwestern Christian University, now Butler College, at Irvington, Indiana. He took the literary and law courses at the same time, and in 1860 was graduated A. B. and LL. B. He at once began the practice of law in Indianapolis, and quickly gained recognition for his sound learning and ability. In 1861 he was elected prosecuting attorney of Marion County, and filled that office two successive terms. The responsibilities of the office were all the greater because of the Civil war then in progress. Among his contemporaries he was regarded as an unusually keen and resourceful criminal and civil lawyer, and was one of the leaders of the state bar when death rudely interrupted his promising career on December 17, 1875, at the age of thirty-nine. Members of the profession who were associated with him recall his conscientious devotion to the law as a great and noble profession, and his strict observance of professional ethics. In politics he began voting as a democrat, but was converted to the republican ranks at the time of the war and at one time was chairman of the Republican Central Committee of Marion County.

William W. Leathers married in 1860 Miss Mary Wallace. She was a cultured woman of beautiful personality, had completed her education in the Northwestern Christian University, and was a member of a family noted in Indiana for its devotion

to literature, art and social reform, and herself possessed many of the family talents. She died at the early age of thirty-three March 4, 1870. She was a daughter of Governor David and Zerelda (Gray) Wallace. Governor Wallace by a previous marriage was the father of Gen. Lew Wallace and also of William Wallace. Governor Wallace at the time of his marriage to Miss Gray was lieutenant governor of Indiana and from 1838 to 1840 was governor of the state, also served one term in Congress and for a time was judge of the Court of Common Pleas of Marion County. Zerelda Gray Wallace, who died in 1904, is one of the greatest of Indiana women. She was one of the pioneers in the woman's suffrage cause, equally noted as a worker in behalf of temperance, and for years she continued as an outspoken advocate of these reforms, having been heard on the public platform in many states and was also a regular contributor to the press and periodical literature. A more adequate sketch of her life and also of Governor David Wallace will be found on other pages of this publication.

JUDGE JAMES MADISON LEATHERS, who for twelve years was one of the judges of the Superior Court of Marion County, is a son of the late William W. and Mary (Wallace) Leathers and through his mother is a grandson of Governor David Wallace and Zerelda (Gray) Wallace.

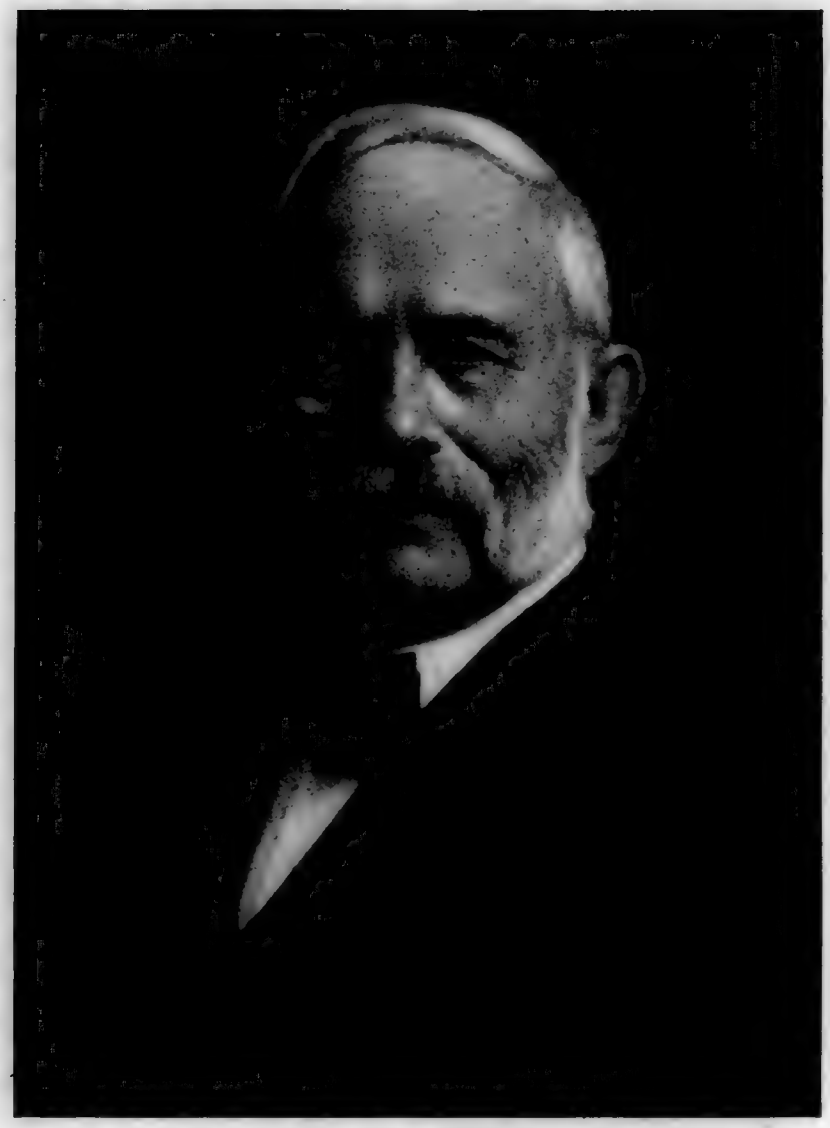
He was born at Indianapolis August 31, 1861, and was nine years of age when his mother died and fourteen at the time of his father's death. On the death of his mother he was taken into the home of his grandmother Zerelda Wallace, and in his personal career he owes much to the beauty and nobility of the character and influence of his grandmother. He learned his first lessons at his grandmother's knee, attended the public schools at Indianapolis, and at the age of sixteen was qualified to enter Butler College, the institution which had graduated both his father and mother. He remained there four years, and his student record showed a marked proficiency in modern languages, in logic, rhetoric, literature and history. He graduated with honors from Butler College in 1881, at the age of nineteen, being president of the senior class.

So many of his family having achieved distinction in the law and public affairs, Judge Leathers' choice of any other profession would alone have seemed strange. He first studied law in the office of his uncle, William Wallace, and later under William A. Ketcham and Addison C. Harris, all of them prominent members of the Indianapolis bar. In 1883 he graduated from the Central Law School of Indianapolis with the degree LL. B.

Judge Leathers began practice at Indianapolis in the fall of 1884 and in 1885 entered a partnership with Hon. John W. Holtzman under the name Holtzman & Leathers. This firm enjoyed a large share of the legal business of the Indianapolis bar for thirteen years. The partnership was terminated in 1898, when Mr. Leathers was elected a judge of the Superior Court of Marion County. While it was as a personal sacrifice of his material interests that he accepted this position, the state and county profited in proportion as he yielded personal consideration for the benefit of the general welfare, and it has been given him to uphold and add to the dignity and welfare of one of the most important courts in Indiana. His well known legal attainments, coupled with his long service as a lawyer, his fairness, and his conservative habits eminently qualified him for his high position.

Since early youth Judge Leathers has been a consistent member of the republican party, and is affiliated with the Marion Club, the Columbia Club, and numerous other civic and social organizations. His religious experience is best told in a paper which he prepared and read some years ago under the title "Ideals of Liberal Christianity." In the course of his address he says: "I was reared in an orthodox church; and it was indeed as liberal and progressive as a church could be that assumed to be orthodox. In youth I listened to its teachings; and it would have been a source of peace and comfort and happiness if in good faith my mind could have yielded assent to its essential doctrines. But my reason absolutely refused to yield an honest acceptance to the creeds of the Orthodox faith. If one should become a member of a church whose teachings were opposed to his convictions and discredited by his reason, he would not be true to himself. For many years I drifted aimlessly upon the sunless sea of agnosticism. I was uncon-

LIBRARY
OF THE
UNIVERSITY OF ILLINOIS



Joseph T Elliott

sciously prejudiced against the Unitarian Church and indeed all liberal religion, such prejudice being no doubt heritage of earlier years. At last I resolved to take a definite positive attitude toward the creeds of the Orthodox Church. I was convinced that one should resolutely face the great problem and persistently seek the truth, in a spirit of love and patience and tolerance. * * * My growth into the liberal faith and its appeal to my reason and conscience may be distinctly traced to the study of Ralph Waldo Emerson. I learned to love and revere Emerson, one of the loftiest and purest souls in history. * * * But more immediate and practical in its influence and effect was a little pamphlet entitled 'Progress.' The issue of December, 1905, fell into my hands. It contained a clear and vigorous statement of the purposes and ideals of the Unitarian Church. It made instant appeal to my reason. At the beginning of this pamphlet in large type were those words which have been inscribed upon the wall behind the pulpit of this church and which fittingly occupy so conspicuous a place: 'Love is the spirit of this church, service its law. To dwell together in peace, to seek the truth in love and to help one another—this is our covenant.'" Thus it is for the past ten years Judge Leathers has been a prominent member of All Souls Unitarian Church at Indianapolis.

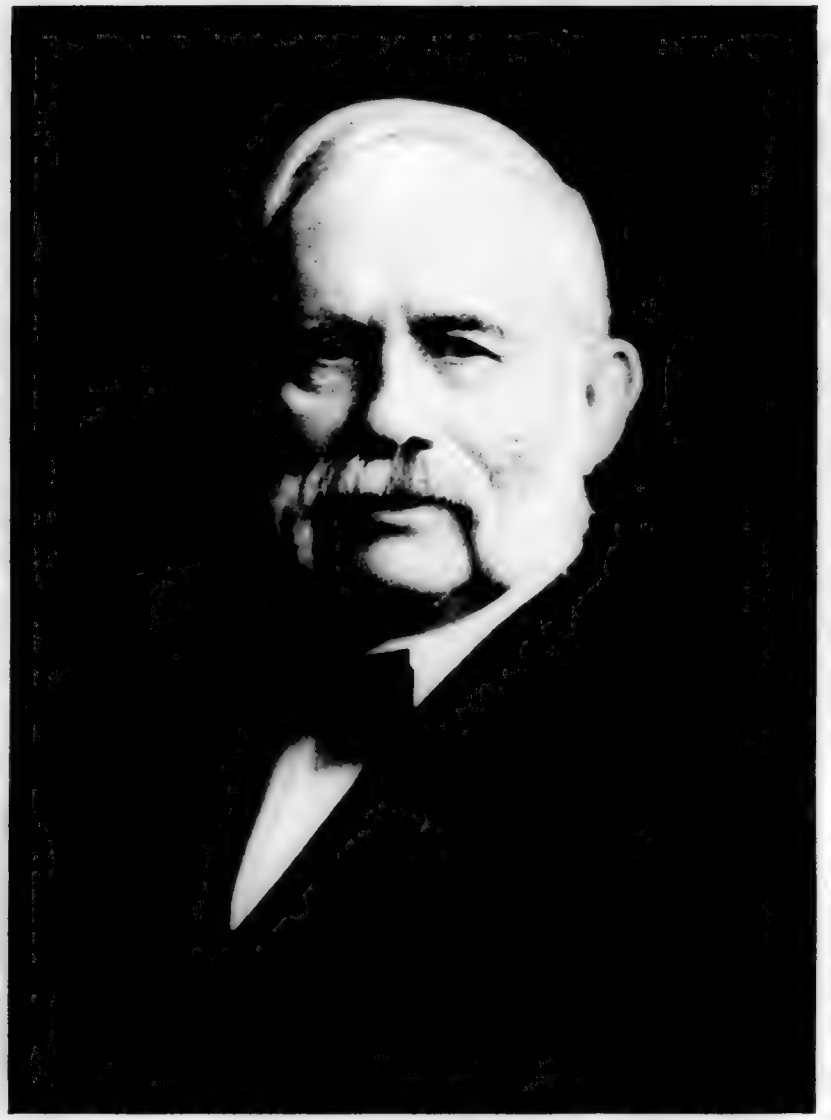
GEORGE B. ELLIOTT. The name Elliott has been one of honorable distinction and association with the business and civic life of Indianapolis through three successive generations. One of the prominent men in public affairs in Marion County during the Civil war period was William J. Elliott. The late Joseph T. Elliott gained distinction as a soldier of the rebellion, and for a half century was one of the foremost business men of the capital city, where his son, George B. Elliott, continues many of the activities established by his father and has other interests that identify him with the community.

The founder of the Elliott family in America was a Scotch-Irishman, a pioneer in the colony of Pennsylvania. Some of the family were soldiers of the American Revolution. A later generation was represented by James Elliott, who moved from Pennsylvania to Ohio in 1799 and was one of the first settlers of Butler County. He spent the rest of his honored life in that county.

William J. Elliott, above mentioned, a son of James Elliott, was born in Butler County, Ohio, August 27, 1810. He possessed unusual qualities of leadership among men. In 1844 he was elected and served two terms as sheriff of Butler County. In 1849, soon after the death of his wife, he removed to Cincinnati, but the next year came to Indianapolis, where until 1863 he was in the hotel business, conducting two or three of the leading hotels of the city at that time. He and many other local business men suffered financial disaster during the panic of 1857. Until the opening of the Civil war he was a stanch war democrat, but then transferred his allegiance to the republican party. He voted for Lincoln in 1864. In 1863, as a republican candidate, he was elected recorder of Marion County, and by re-election filled the office with credit for eight years. He was a personal friend and active supporter of Governor Morton and did much to strengthen his administration during the perilous period of the Civil war. After leaving the recorder's office William J. Elliott was active in business affairs for a number of years, and continued to live in Indianapolis until his death in 1890, at the age of fourscore. He married Mary Taylor, a native of Preble County, Ohio, who died in Butler County in that state in 1849.

The late Joseph Taylor Elliott, who died at Indianapolis August 4, 1916, was born in Butler County, Ohio, January 24, 1837, and was about thirteen years of age when his family came to Indianapolis. He began life with a common school education, and his first experience was as clerk in his father's hotels. In 1859, actuated by the spirit of adventure and enterprise, he crossed the western plains to Pike's Peak, Colorado, and spent several months in a futile attempt to mine gold. In the course of his travels he became clerk of a hotel in Montgomery, Alabama, in 1860. He soon discovered that this southern city was no congenial place for a young man of pronounced Union sentiment and hostile views to the institution of slavery.

Returning north, he responded to Lincoln's first call for volunteers, enlisting April 19, 1861, as a private in Company



Joseph T Elliott

sciously prejudiced against the Unitarian Church and indeed all liberal religion, such prejudice being no doubt heritage of earlier years. At last I resolved to take a definite positive attitude toward the creeds of the Orthodox Church. I was convinced that one should resolutely face the great problem and persistently seek the truth, in a spirit of love and patience and tolerance. * * * My growth into the liberal faith and its appeal to my reason and conscience may be distinctly traced to the study of Ralph Waldo Emerson. I learned to love and revere Emerson, one of the loftiest and purest souls in history. * * * But more immediate and practical in its influence and effect was a little pamphlet entitled 'Progress.' The issue of December, 1905, fell into my hands. It contained a clear and vigorous statement of the purposes and ideals of the Unitarian Church. It made instant appeal to my reason. At the beginning of this pamphlet in large type were those words which have been inscribed upon the wall behind the pulpit of this church and which fittingly occupy so conspicuous a place: 'Love is the spirit of this church, service its law. To dwell together in peace, to seek the truth in love and to help one another—this is our covenant.'" Thus it is for the past ten years Judge Leathers has been a prominent member of All Souls Unitarian Church at Indianapolis.

George B. Elliott. The name Elliott has been one of honorable distinction and association with the business and civic life of Indianapolis through three successive generations. One of the prominent men in public affairs in Marion County during the Civil war period was William J. Elliott. The late Joseph T. Elliott gained distinction as a soldier of the rebellion, and for a half century was one of the foremost business men of the capital city, where his son, George B. Elliott, continues many of the activities established by his father and has other interests that identify him with the community.

The founder of the Elliott family in America was a Scotch-Irishman, a pioneer in the colony of Pennsylvania. Some of the family were soldiers of the American Revolution. A later generation was represented by James Elliott, who moved from Pennsylvania to Ohio in 1799 and was one of the first settlers of Butler County. He spent the rest of his honored life in that county.

William J. Elliott, above mentioned, a son of James Elliott, was born in Butler County, Ohio, August 27, 1810. He possessed unusual qualities of leadership among men. In 1844 he was elected and served two terms as sheriff of Butler County. In 1849, soon after the death of his wife, he removed to Cincinnati, but the next year came to Indianapolis, where until 1863 he was in the hotel business, conducting two or three of the leading hotels of the city at that time. He and many other local business men suffered financial disaster during the panic of 1857. Until the opening of the Civil war he was a stanch war democrat, but then transferred his allegiance to the republican party. He voted for Lincoln in 1864. In 1863, as a republican candidate, he was elected recorder of Marion County, and by re-election filled the office with credit for eight years. He was a personal friend and active supporter of Governor Morton and did much to strengthen his administration during the perilous period of the Civil war. After leaving the recorder's office William J. Elliott was active in business affairs for a number of years, and continued to live in Indianapolis until his death in 1890, at the age of fourscore. He married Mary Taylor, a native of Preble County, Ohio, who died in Butler County in that state in 1849.

The late Joseph Taylor Elliott, who died at Indianapolis August 4, 1916, was born in Butler County, Ohio, January 24, 1837, and was about thirteen years of age when his family came to Indianapolis. He began life with a common school education, and his first experience was as clerk in his father's hotels. In 1859, actuated by the spirit of adventure and enterprise, he crossed the western plains to Pike's Peak, Colorado, and spent several months in a futile attempt to mine gold. In the course of his travels he became clerk of a hotel in Montgomery, Alabama, in 1860. He soon discovered that this southern city was no congenial place for a young man of pronounced Union sentiment and hostile views to the institution of slavery.

Returning north, he responded to Lincoln's first call for volunteers, enlisting April 19, 1861, as a private in Company

A of the 11th Indiana Zouaves. Robert S. Foster was captain of Company A, and the regiment was commanded by Col. Lew Wallace. It was a three months' regiment and Mr. Elliott was discharged August 4, 1861. January 5, 1864, he enlisted in Company C, under Capt. David D. Negley, in the One Hundred Twenty-Fourth Indiana Infantry, the successive colonels of which were James Burgess and John H. Ohr. Mr. Elliott was in the Atlanta campaign until the fall of Atlanta and Jonesboro, and on September 1, 1864, was commissioned second lieutenant. His regiment was a part of Ruger's Brigade, Cox's Division of the Twenty-Third Army Corps, commanded by General Schofield. During the retrogressive campaign into Tennessee in pursuit of Hood's army Mr. Elliott and some of his comrades were captured near Spring Hill November 30, 1864, following the battle of Franklin. He was a prisoner of war first at Columbia, Tennessee, and after the battle of Nashville was taken with the Confederate forces to Corinth, Meridian, and finally to Montgomery, Alabama, where he had been a hotel clerk before the war. He also spent several months in the notorious prison pen at Andersonville, Georgia. He was released on parole the latter part of March, 1865, and was sent by rail through Montgomery and Selma to Meridian and then on foot to Vicksburg. While there waiting for exchange the news of the assassination of President Lincoln came. Mr. Elliott was one of the last survivors of that tremendous catastrophe wherein upwards of 2,000 Union soldiers lost their lives in the burning and sinking of the ill-fated Sultana. This was the greatest marine disaster in American annals, and it is said that only in four great battles of the Civil war were more Union men killed than in the sinking of this Mississippi steamboat. While the boat was conveying its passengers up the river, near Memphis, one of the boilers exploded April 27, 1865. Mr. Elliott made his own escape by throwing himself overboard into the icy waters of the river. He assisted others in procuring a foothold on precarious refuge of floating wreckage, and then he swam along, clad only in his underclothing, to a portion of the floating stairs of the wrecked steamer. On this he and three comrades floated down the river. Two of the men finally transferred themselves to a large tree. The other companion was finally exhausted and sank to a watery grave. Mr. Elliott drifted for about fourteen miles, and finally when about three miles south of Memphis was rescued by a boat sent out from a gunboat. He was carried more nearly dead than alive to the deck of the boat, was wrapped in a blanket and laid in front of the boilers near the furnace fire. Finally some Sisters of Mercy provided him with a suit of red flannel, and with a pair of trousers and a jacket given him by an officer of the gunboat he landed at Memphis. While walking barefooted and bareheaded through the streets a local merchant handed him a hat and he was provided with shoes and stockings by attendants at the Gayoso Hospital. On arriving at Indianapolis he was permitted to remain through the intervention of Governor Morton, and was mustered out of service and received his honorable discharge August 31, 1865.

In 1866 Joseph T. Elliott engaged in the abstract business at Indianapolis. For thirty-four years, until 1900, he continued this work, and his firm developed the largest business of the kind in Marion County.

In 1899 Mr. Elliott was elected president of the Marion Trust Company, and filled that office until 1904. At that date he became senior member of the firm Joseph T. Elliott & Sons, conducting a large business in stocks and bonds and other high grade securities. The firm later merged with Breed & Harrison, of Cincinnati, Ohio, and became Breed, Elliott & Harrison, and Mr. Joseph T. Elliott was vice president of the firm at the time of his death.

The late Mr. Elliott was always a stanch republican, though his name never appeared in connection with candidacy for public office. However, he was thoroughly public spirited and did much for the community in various ways. January 1, 1906, he was appointed a member of the Board of Public Works of Indianapolis and filled that office four years, part of the time as president of the board. He was a member of the Loyal Legion of George H. Thomas Post No. 17, Grand Army of the Republic. He worshiped in the Meridian Street Methodist Episcopal Church.

May 15, 1867, Joseph T. Elliott married Miss Annetta Langsdale. She was born in Indianapolis October 9, 1846, daughter of

Joshua M. W. Langsdale. Her father was a native of Kentucky and came to Indianapolis in the early '30s, and for many years was prominent in real estate circles. He died in 1891 at the age of seventy-eight. To the marriage of Joseph T. Elliott and wife were born three sons and one daughter: George B., Joseph T. Jr., Charles Edgar and Florence. The daughter died at the age of three years and nine months. The sons George B. and Charles Edgar became actively associated with their father in the business conducted as Joseph T. Elliott & Sons.

George B. Elliott was born at Indianapolis February 29, 1868, oldest of the sons of Joseph T. Elliott. He was educated in the grammar and high schools of Indianapolis and his first business experience was acquired at the age of eighteen as assistant local ticket agent for the Rock Island Railway at Kansas City, Missouri. Later he was transferred to St. Joseph, Missouri, but after about a year of railroading he returned to Indianapolis. Here he went to work for Elliott & Butler, the abstract firm of which his father was senior partner. Mr. Elliott continued to be actively identified with the abstract business until 1898, in which year he was elected county clerk of Marion County. That office he filled with credit and efficiency for four years. He has long been prominent in local public affairs and in 1896 was elected to the State Legislature from Marion County. Soon after retiring from the office of clerk in January, 1903, he became associated with his father in the stock and bond business under the name of Joseph T. Elliott & Sons. As stated above Joseph T. Elliott & Sons merged with Breed & Harrison of Cincinnati, in 1912, and the corporation of Breed, Elliott & Harrison was organized. George B. Elliott is one of the vice presidents of this company.

Mr. Elliott was one of the early presidents of the Marion Club and is also a member of the Columbia Club. On June 4, 1902, he married Miss Mary Fitch Sewall, daughter of Elmer E. and Lucy (Fitch) Sewall, of Indianapolis. Two children were born to them, George, who died in infancy, and Sewall, born August 18, 1905.

MAJ. GEN. JOSEPH J. REYNOLDS was born at Flemingsburg, Kentucky, January 4, 1822. He attended the common schools of that place until his parents removed to Lafayette, Indiana, when he entered Wabash College. Before graduating he was appointed to West Point. He graduated from the United States Military Academy in 1843, in the same class as General Grant, and served in the artillery until 1847, when he was promoted first lieutenant and appointed assistant professor of natural and experimental philosophy at West Point. He held this position until 1855, when he was stationed in Indian Territory. He resigned from the army in 1857 to take the chair of mechanical engineering in Washington College, St. Louis.

In 1860 he returned to Lafayette and engaged in business with his brother, but on the coming of the Civil war tendered his services to Governor Morton, and was made colonel of the Tenth Indiana Regiment. He was commissioned brigadier-general on May 10, and served with distinction in West Virginia until January, 1862, when he was forced to resign by business complications at home. After adjusting his business affairs, he again tendered his services, and in September, 1862, was again appointed brigadier-general, and two months later promoted major general. He served with distinction through the war, and at its close was made a colonel in the regular army, and assigned to the Twenty-sixth Infantry. At the same time he was brevetted brigadier general for services at Chattanooga, and major general for services at Missionary Ridge.

From 1867 to 1872 he commanded the military district of Louisville and Texas, and while in this position was tendered by Texas a seat in the United States Senate, but declined. He was next assigned to the Department of the Platte, and continued there until his retirement in 1877. He died at Washington City, February 26, 1899.

AMOS N. FOORMAN. One of the oldest families located around the historic Town of Eaton in Delaware County is that of Foorman. Some of the Foorman family were the first officials of the town corporation of Eaton. In the surrounding vicinity they have been prominent as farmers, land owners, capitalists and men of affairs, always ready to promote any worthy industrial or civic enterprise.

One of them is Amos N. Foorman, who has lived in that vicinity over sixty years. He was born in Cass County, Indiana, January 5, 1849, son of Frederick and Sarah (Newcomer) Foorman. In the fall of 1851, when he was two years old, his parents moved to Delaware County and settled in Niles Township, buying 140 acres. At that time land could be secured in Delaware County for $1.25 per acre. Frederick Foorman was a man of much business enterprise and a mechanical genius. In early life he had followed the trades of millwright and carpenter, and on coming to Delaware County he erected a sawmill on his land and operated it in addition to cultivating the crops. He continued milling as long as it was possible. When he came to Delaware County there was not a single line of railroad in this vicinity of Indiana. He experienced many of the hardships and inconveniences of an era that lacked transportation. An incident of his career that might be recalled with profit is that in 1852, the year the Bellfontain Railroad, now the Big Four, was under construction through the county he sowed a crop of wheat, and when it was harvested he sold it in local markets for 37½ cents a bushel. Even then he had to take half the pay in store goods. He was a member of the Lutheran Church and a stanch Douglas democrat.

Amos N. Foorman was sixth in a family of ten children, four of whom are still living. He had rather meager educational opportunities, and was only a boy when he seriously went to work to make his own way. His first experience was as butcher boy in a shop at Eaton, and for some years he dealt rather extensively in cattle and was one of the leading shippers from this vicinity. He began his farming career as owner of eighty acres, and his holdings increased until he had 600 acres of choice land in Delaware County, the value of which property today is conservatively estimated at over $100,000. Some of this land is in the corporate limits of Eaton. Mr. Foorman has kept his individual improvements apace with the rising standard of facilities in the agricultural districts of Indiana. He and his family live in a handsome home, where they enjoy practically all the conveniences and comforts of city dwellers. His house is surrounded by an ample lawn, has garden, shade trees and practically every want supplied. In his garage is a fine motor car that enables the family to enjoy distant friends and acquaintances, and through the use of this car Mr. Foorman gains his most decided contrast with past times. There was a day not so far back in his recollection when it meant a day's journey to go and come from the county seat, whereas now he can drive to Muncie and back in a couple of hours. Mr. Foorman has used his means and opportunities to upbuild his home town, erected the principal hotel of the village, and owns considerable other improved real estate. He was one of the founders and organizers of the old Eaton glass factory, which was one of the important institutions of Eaton in the days of natural gas. He is also a large stockholder in the Farmers State Bank of Eaton.

The Foorman family have long been identified with the Methodist Episcopal Church, and he has given liberally to church causes. Mr. Foorman began voting as a democrat, but after the nomination of Horace Greeley in 1872 he changed his allegiance to the republican party and has been active in support of its principles.

His first wife was Estelle Bundy, who lived only five months after their marriage. Later he married Miss Catherine Bowsman. They had two living children, Onie Maud and Frank B. Frank now owns 240 acres and is one of the leading farmers of Niles Township.

M. V. McGilliard—Indianapolis Boys' Club. As an institution is but the lengthened shadow of a man, it is singularly appropriate to link the name of M. V. McGilliard with one of Indianapolis' best institutions, the Indianapolis Boys' Club. Mr. McGilliard was founder of that club, and of all the experiences and achievements of a long life surely none could furnish him more enduring satisfaction than this one work.

Mr. McGilliard has been a resident of Indianapolis for half a century. He has always been interested in church and general philanthropy, but it was one of the small incidents of every day life that turned his efforts into a new channel and brought about the founding of the Boys' Club. During the political campaign of 1891 he one day made a speech, at the request of republican headquarters, before a gather-

ing of business men on Pearl Street. After the meeting adjourned he went around to the postoffice and on the way passed a small group of newsboys and bootblacks on Pennsylvania Street. He had seen the same boys or boys of their type many times before, but for some reason the sight of these street children, the condition of their clothing, their dirty feet and faces, produced such an impression that he did not shake it off throughout the entire day and the following night he remained awake for hours. After midnight he got up and sat in a chair by the window, and pondered over the entire problem of the apparent inadequacy of schools, churches and other public organizations for doing all that was demanded in behalf of the poor and neglected, and those without normal opportunities. It was the same question that recurs again and again to every conscientious man, no matter what his affiliations or success in life, and like many others who had pondered the problem Mr. McGilliard had to confess that in spite of all his active co-operation with churches and benevolent institutions, his efforts fell far short of an ideal realization of benefits.

There finally came into his mind what he had read or heard concerning boys' clubs and newsboys' homes organized and maintained in other cities. To carry out some definite and practical plan of the same nature in Indianapolis seemed to him an urgent and a vital necessity. The next day he called an informal meeting of business men, including among others T. C. Day, E. G. Cornelius, Col. Eli Ritter and Charles E. Reynolds. They were in conference for several hours, and each man expressed a willingness to lend co-operation in the organization of a newsboys' home, provided Mr. McGilliard would take the initiative and the entire management of the enterprise, even to the furnishing and equipping of the property necessary for such a home, and looking after the personnel of the management. The meeting also commissioned him to go to Chicago and make proper investigations preparatory to carrying out the plan. Mr. McGilliard made this journey to Chicago at his own expense, and had a long interview with the president and superintendent of the Newsboys' Home in that city. While there it was recommended that he should secure as superintendent of the home at Indianapolis, provided it was established, Mr. Norwood, one of the workers in the Chicago Home. After these preliminary steps and investigations, the consummation of the project at Indianapolis was not long delayed. The Boys' Home was organized, with the above named gentlemen as directors, with Mr. McGilliard as president, and with Mr. Norwood as superintendent. A large, two-story brick residence on North Alabama Street, between Ohio and New York streets, was leased for a term of years. The matron selected was Mrs. Harding of Indianapolis.

Six or eight months later Mr. McGilliard realized that his plan was not working out all the results and benefits he had expected. The vital defect seemed to be that the Home was an institution, a public charity, and its privileges of lodging, food and recreation were not being taken advantage of by those most worthy and self respecting, while the Home was being gradually filled with tramp boys from this and other cities.

About this time Mr. McGilliard met Miss Mary Dickson, who under the direction of one of the city's noble citizens, Mr. George Merritt, proprietor of the woolen mills, had formed a class of boys and was teaching them in a night school. After a series of consultations with Miss Dickson Mr. McGilliard brought about a combination of her class with his own organization, forming what was thereafter and has continued to be known as the Boys' Club of Indianapolis. In this re-organization the features of a club were emphasized and those of a home or charitable institution were eliminated as far as possible. About 100 boys went on the roll as original members of the club. Through the advice of Mr. McGilliard Miss Dickson became superintendent of the new organization. The headquarters were in a building on Court Street, very close to the place where Mr. McGilliard had stumbled over the bootblacks and newsboys and received his first inspiration to the enterprise. The first floor of this building was fitted up as a gymnasium and the second floor as a reading room, and rooms for various recreations. Some light provisions were served to the boys at about cost, but there was little or nothing to suggest the idea of charity to the participating members. The club was successful from the very start, and has since grown into an organization of which every Indianapolis

citizen is proud. In the fall of 1894, on account of the illness of her brother, Miss Dickson resigned, but Mr. McGilliard was fortunate in securing to take her place the services of Miss Alice Graydon, who proved to be one of the most competent and efficient workers in boys' work Indianapolis has ever had. After several years with the club Miss Graydon was selected to be assistant to Judge Stubbs in the Juvenile Court.

As will be noted, the founding of this club was almost coincident with the inception of one of the greatest financial panics the United States has ever known. His individual resources and the time he could spare from his own business became so limited that Mr. McGilliard had to seek other services and financial help in order to maintain the club. At that juncture came a happy surprise in the form of a gift of $1,000 from Mrs. John C. Wright, and that sum was really the salvation of the club. About 1894 or 1895 Mrs. John C. Butler, widow of a former prominent attorney of Indianapolis, gave the club a gift of $10,000 in the name of her son, who had been a cripple for a number of years before his death. This handsome donation enabled the club to purchase a two-story brick building at the corner of South Meridian Street and Madison Avenue. That has since been the home of the club. The building was fitted up with a large gymnasium, reading room and school room, and here are the main offices and gymnasium and school room of the Boys' Club, while the Lauter Memorial Building and Gymnasium and the George W. Stubbs Memorial Building in different parts of the city are larger and better buildings, and all owned and used by the Boys' Club.

The Indianapolis Boys' Club is the largest and most notable boys' club in the United States. It has property valued at over $100,000 and its officers and directors are drawn from some of the most distinguished of Indianapolis citizens. Its superintendent, Mr. Walter Jarvis, is probably the best equipped man in the country for that special line of work. As the founder of the club and its first president, Mr. McGilliard is now an honorary life trustee.

After the permanent home was acquired and equipped Miss Graydon proposed the idea of a Mothers' Club to work in connection with the Boys' Club. This Mothers' Club has been hardly secondary in importance as a source of invaluable service to the community. Mrs. Elizabeth Lloyd McGilliard was selected as the first president of the Mothers' Club and she remained very active and untiring in time and devotion to that field of work until ill health caused Mr. McGilliard to accompany her to another part of this fair land.

M. V. McGilliard was born in Cincinnati, Ohio, in 1842, a son of John S. and Abigail (Preston) McGilliard. The McGilliard family is of French Hugenot origin. In France the name was spelled Gilliard. After the persecution of the Hugenots the Gilliards left France and went to Scotland, where during several generations of residence they acquired the familiar Scotch prefix.

When Mr. McGilliard was eight years of age his parents moved in 1850 to Liberty, Indiana, and in 1858 established their home at Kewanee, Illinois. In those communities M. V. McGilliard was reared and educated, and in 1863, at the age of twenty-two enlisted as a private in Company H of the One Hundred and Thirty-Fourth Illinois Infantry. He saw upwards of one year of active service, participating in campaigns in Kentucky, Tennessee, Missouri and Arkansas. As participant in a war in which freedom was a conspicuous factor, he is significantly an interested witness in the present great struggle, where the all dominant issue is a new freedom and new ideals of democracy.

At the close of the war Mr. McGilliard entered the fire insurance business, and soon afterward located at Indianapolis as special agent for an insurance company. He has been a resident of this city ever since with the exception of the four years from 1902 to 1906 when he had his offices and headquarters at Sioux Falls, South Dakota. He is a special agent and adjuster, of fire insurance, and that service, continued for fifty-three years, makes him one of the oldest men in fire insurance circles in the country. During his residence in South Dakota he was president of the State Sunday School Association, and at no time in his mature life has he ever failed to keep up a keen interest in church and Sunday school work.

At Indianapolis he has served as elder of the Memorial and Tabernacle Presbyterian Churches and in fact has assisted in or-

ganizing four different churches of that denomination in Indianapolis. He was practically the founder of the Tabernacle Church which was organized in his home. He has been a leader in extending Sunday school influence, conducting mission Sunday schools and otherwise working as a pioneer in that field. He was superintendent of the East Washington Street Mission of the Presbyterian Church, of the West Washington Street Mission, now known as the Mount Jackson Methodist Church, and in this work and related interests he has always had a close and devoted associate in Mrs. McGilliard and latterly in their daughter. Mr. McGilliard is also associated with the Masonic Order, the Grand Army of the Republic and the First Presbyterian Church.

Mrs. McGilliard before her marriage was Miss Elizabeth Lloyd. She is also a native of Cincinnati. The only daughter of Mr. and Mrs. McGilliard is Edna M., wife of Dr. Wilmer F. Christian, brief reference to whom will be found on other pages as one of the leading physicians of Indianapolis. Mrs. Christian, like her mother, is a leader in philanthropic and welfare work. Especially within the last year or so she has become prominent in Red Cross and other forms of war activities. Her interests and efforts have been especially aroused and enlisted in looking after the welfare of those thousands of young women who are now employed in the industries, many of them as substitutes for men called to the front. Mrs. Christian is also a leader in the Women's Franchise League of Indiana, being president of the Indianapolis branch of the same.

Orange G. Pfaff, M. D., F. A. C. S. Of Indiana men who have achieved national distinction in the field of surgery, there is perhaps none whose attainments have had a wider and more beneficent influence upon the profession at large than Dr. Orange G. Pfaff of Indianapolis.

He was born at Westfield in Hamilton County, Indiana, April 28, 1857. His ancestry is interesting. He is descended from Peter Pfaff, a Moravian who came from his native land to North Carolina in 1741. He was one of the founders of the Moravian Church and community in Forsythe County, the activities of which centered around Salem, now a part of the modern industrial city of Winston-Salem. The community where the Pfaff family settled, about twelve miles west of Salem, became known as Pfafftown. The Moravians have always been the chief religious and social influence of that section of North Carolina, and they established at Salem a school that yet remains one of the most notable educational institutions in America.

Doctor Pfaff is a son of Dr. Jacob L. and Jane (Wall) Pfaff. His father was born at Pfafftown in North Carolina and came to Indiana in the late '30s, locating first at Mooresville in Morgan County and later removing to Westfield in Hamilton County. He was a pioneer physician in those localities. He died in 1859. Orange G. Pfaff came to Indianapolis with a married sister, Mrs. George Davis, whose husband was a wholesale shoe dealer here. He was then six years of age, and practically all his life has been spent in the capital city. The Pfaff home in former years was on Pennsylvania Street between Market and Washington, where the When department store now stands, in the heart of the business district.

Doctor Pfaff received his preliminary education in the public schools and high school. He studied medicine in the Indiana Medical College, graduating M. D. in 1882. After a year or two of hospital work he engaged in general practice. He has taken post-graduate work in New York and at the University of Berlin, and in 1907 Wabash College honored him with the degree A. M. About 1903 he discontinued general practice to engage in surgery exclusively. He has been a specialist in gynecological surgery, and in that field has achieved well earned distinction and is honored by the profession throughout the country.

During 1882-84 Doctor Pfaff was resident physician of the Marion County Infirmary. He has long been identified with the faculty of the Indiana University School of Medicine, lecturer and clinical professor of Gynecology, 1890-91, and professor of gynecology since 1892. He still holds this chair. He is gynecologist for the Indianapolis City Hospital and St. Vincent's Hospital.

Doctor Pfaff is a member of the Indianapolis and Indiana State Medical societies, the Mississippi Valley Medical Society, the American Medical Association, the American Association of Obstetricians and Gyne-

cologists, and is a Fellow of the American College of Surgeons. He was president of the Indianapolis Medical Society in 1907. Doctor Pfaff is a republican, a member of the Phi Chi college fraternity, and belongs to the University, Columbia and Country clubs.

He was a member of the old Medical Reserve Corps of the United States army, in which he held a commission. When the war started between the United States and Germany in April, 1917, he was one of the first surgeons to receive the commission of major and for several months was actively engaged in the work of Base Hospital No. 32 at Fort Benjamin Harrison.

November 25, 1885, Doctor Pfaff married Mary A. Alvey, of Indianapolis, daughter of James H. Alvey. They have a son, Dudley A. Pfaff, a young man of exceptionally brilliant promise. He was educated in the famous Hill Preparatory School at Pottstown, Pennsylvania, for five years, also in Yale University, has done special work in Indiana University and is a member of the class of 1920 in Harvard Medical College. Doctor and Mrs. Pfaff reside at 1221 North Pennsylvania Street.

David E. Watson. The law has claimed the energies and talents of David E. Watson for a full quarter of a century, and as a lawyer he is well known over his native state. Mr. Watson for several years has been located at Indianapolis, where he is legal counsel and trial lawyer for the Indianapolis Traction & Terminal Company. His offices are in the Traction Terminal Building.

He was born at Eminence in Morgan County, Indiana, February 4, 1870, a son of John and Belle (Brazier) Watson. His father was born on a farm in the same county in 1842. His grandfather, Simon Watson, was an early settler in Morgan County, locating there in 1836 and taking up land for which he secured a patent from the Government Land Office. He improved this land to some extent and then traded for another farm adjoining. He lived there until his death at the ripe age of eighty-seven in 1895. He had a large family of eleven children, nine sons and two daughters, and seven of the sons and one of the daughters are still living. Simon Watson was a fine type of the pioneer Indiana citizen, a devout Baptist, a democrat in politics, and a member of the Masonic Lodge at Eminence.

John Watson, who was second oldest of his father's children, had a common school education and was one of the boy soldiers of the Union army. He enlisted in 1861 in the Fifty-Ninth Indiana Infantry and was in service three years and eight months. He fought at Shiloh and in many of the campaigns led by General Grant in the Mississippi Valley until 1864. For a time he was an orderly. He received his honorable discharge in 1865, and returning to Morgan County took up the trade of house painter, which he followed at Eminence and in the surrounding district for a number of years. Later he engaged in the hotel business, and kept hotel at Eminence until 1910. He is retired at the age of seventy-six. He has always been active in the interests of the democratic party and is affiliated with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows. He and his wife had four children.

The only surviving child is David E. Watson, who grew up in Morgan County and attended the grammar and high schools there. Later he entered DePauw University at Greencastle, where he first took the teachers' course and in 1892 graduated from the law department with the degree LL. B. Mr. Watson practiced at Greencastle from 1892 until 1896, and then removed to Martinsville, where he accumulated a large clientage and was busily and successfully engaged until July, 1912. At that time his duties as attorney for the Indianapolis Traction & Terminal Company brought him to Indianapolis, where he has since had his home. Mr. Watson is affiliated with the Masonic Order, Modern Woodmen of America, and bestows his franchise with the democratic party. September 25, 1893, he married Miss Effie Foster.

Jacob Taylor Wright was one of the distinctively useful and prominent citizens of Indianapolis during the last century. He represented the pioneer element, was a leader in the Quaker Church, and for many years had an influential part in local and state politics.

He was born at Cincinnati, Ohio, in 1816, son of Joel and Elizabeth (Taylor) Wright. He was a descendant of William Wright, who fought at the battle of the Boyne in

1690 with King William's army, was knighted for bravery, and given a grant of land in Ireland. His grandfather, Jonathan Wright, settled in Philadelphia and afterwards near Ellicott's Mills in Maryland. He was a millwright by trade. He finally went to Cincinnati, and established the first Quaker Church in that city and was one of its pastors.

When Jacob Taylor Wright was a child his parents moved to Fayette County, Indiana, where his father was a Government surveyor. During his youth he learned the trade of millwright, and at the age of twenty-one left the farm to establish a mill at South Richmond. On the invitation of Robert Underhill he finally came to Indianapolis to take charge of the foundry and flour mill here. He became prominent in local industries, establishing the first rolling mill at Indianapolis, known as the Indianapolis Rolling Mills. Later he was in the real estate business, and he built a number of houses in this city. Mr. Wright retired from business in 1873, and the next five years he lived in Kansas, giving his leisurely attention to a sheep ranch. He then returned to Indianapolis, and was retired until his death in 1879.

In 1861 Mr. Wright was called from the operation of the mill and foundry to the duties of public office, being elected auditor of Marion County. He held that office two successive terms, being elected on the republican ticket. During the war he was also chairman of the State Central Committee. He was one of Governor Morton's most active and useful lieutenants in raising funds and recruiting men during the early days of the war. He also had a personal acquaintance with President Lincoln. It was largely through Mr. Wright's untiring efforts that Governor Morton was finally sent to the United States Senate. Mr. Wright stood high among his fellow citizens, was a recognized leader in power and capabilities, and yet during his youth he had a very meager common school education. Much of his knowledge was absorbed in the home library which his mother had gathered together. In the early days it was customary for the people of the neighborhood to come into the Wright home and read.

Jacob Taylor Wright married for his first wife Matilda Butler, of Fayette County, Indiana. Her people came originally from Lynchburg, Virginia. She died soon after removing to Indianapolis. Her children were Benjamin C. and Granville S. In 1861 Mr. Wright married Sallie Anne Tomlinson, who was born in 1828 on a farm south of Indianapolis. Mrs. Wright, who is still living, is doubtless one of the very oldest natives of Marion County, and the City of Indianapolis had been established only two or three years before her birth. She is now living with her only daughter, Anna M. Wright, at 4150 Central Avenue.

ALVA CHARLES SALLEE has been the means of giving a great deal more publicity to other men and to institutions than to himself. He is by training and experience and by profession a publicity expert, and has long and active experience as an advertising man. Much of his work has been done in the realm of politics, and for fifteen years he has been a figure in the Indiana democratic party.

Mr. Sallee was born at one of the most interesting old towns of Southern Indiana, Carlisle, Sullivan County. His life began there in 1881. His parents, William H. and Rebecca (Ford) Sallee, are both now deceased. His paternal grandfather was a native of France, and on coming to America first located in Illinois and afterwards moved to Sullivan County, which was primarily a French settlement, though very few of that original stock still remain there.

Alva Charles Sallee was eleven years old when his father died. That loss undoubtedly had much to do with his subsequent experiences. In fact it threw him upon his own resources, and the possibilities and opportunities of success and service he has earned one by one. He educated himself and after he was twelve years of age removed from Carlisle to Evansville, attending public school and commercial college there. His business career began at Evansville as a stenographer with a local manufacturing concern, and during the four years' connection with this firm he took up the study of advertising. He moved to Indianapolis in 1902 and became interested in newspaper and publicity work, serving as special correspondent for Chicago, Louisville and Indianapolis papers.

It was his abilities in this field which brought him into touch with Mr. Thomas Taggart, who had just come into posses-

sion of the great French Lick Springs Hotel and associated properties. Mr. Sallee had considerable to do with the early publicity methods which brought these properties to nation wide appreciation having assisted in devising and preparing the original literature and general publicity technic. Mr. Taggart made a new use of Mr. Sallee's services as his secretary, and in that capacity many arduous duties were assigned to him during the presidential campaign of 1904, when Mr. Taggart was national chairman. He has been more or less associated with this great democratic leader and organizer since that time, and his own entry into politics and campaign management is largely due to that association.

Since 1911 Mr. Sallee's home has been in Indianapolis. Here he has conducted a successful advertising and mail order business. He was assistant secretary to the Democratic National Committee in 1908 and has served as secretary to the Indiana Democratic State Committee for three consecutive terms, having been chosen first in 1914 and re-elected again in 1916 and 1918. Mr. Sallee is also chairman of the Seventh Congressional District Committee.

Mr. Sallee married in 1905 Miss Mabel Lett, of Evansville. He is a member of the Masonic order, the Elks, the Indiana Democratic Club, Indianapolis Athletic Club and other civic and social organizations.

Rt. Rev. John Hazen White, D. D., whose episcopal residence is at South Bend, is the Fourth Bishop of Indiana and the First Bishop of Northern Indiana, and has given over forty years of his life to the consecrated service of the Protestant Episcopal Church and the cause of humanity.

While the record of his career is an impressive one in itself, it also stands as evidence of the sturdy qualities of the old American stock. Bishop White is in the ninth generation of the White family in America, and it is fitting that some record of the other generations should precede the story of his own life.

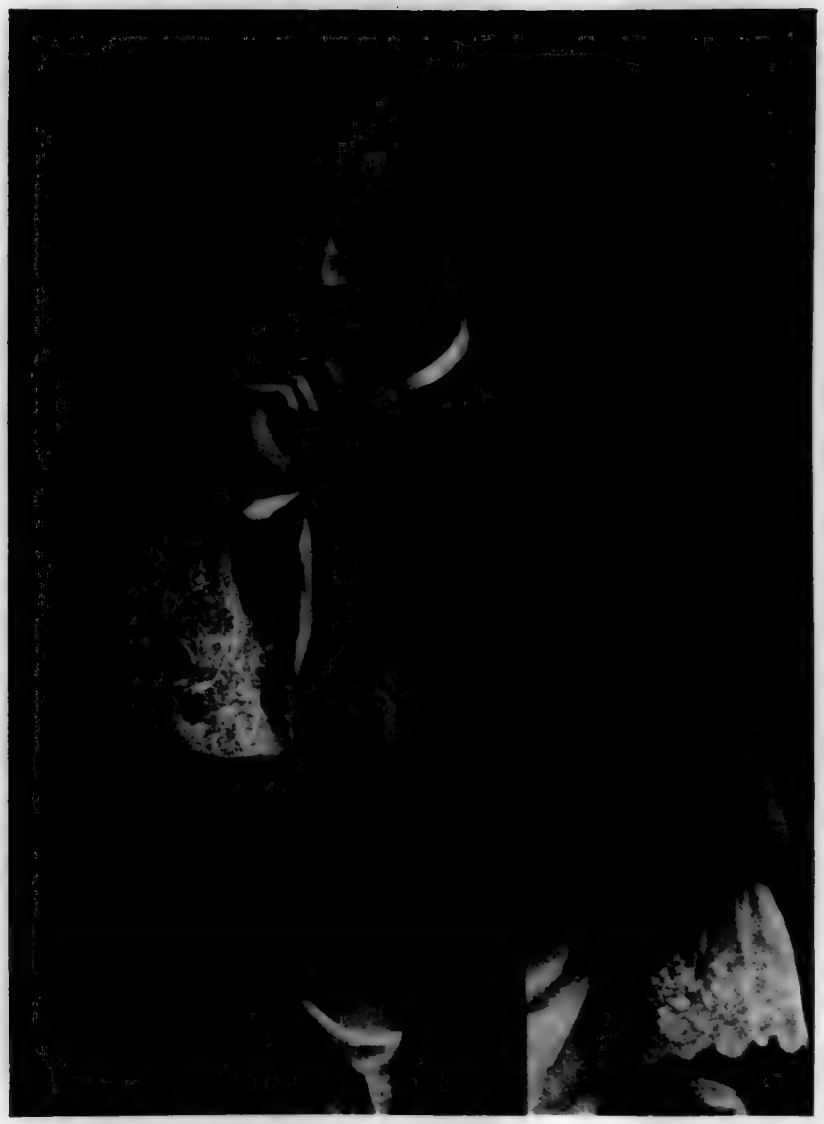
He is a direct descendant from William and Mary White. Tradition says that William White came from County Norfolk, England. He was born in England in 1610 and landed at Ipswich, Massachusetts, in 1635. In that year the General Court ordered the bounds of Ipswich and Quasacunquin (now Newbury) to be laid out when some of the chief people of Ipswich desired to leave to remove to Quasacunquin to begin a settlement. This petition was granted them. Among those who removed to Newbury were Rev. Thomas Parker, Nicholas Noyes, Henry Sewell, William White, William Moody and Richard Kent. In 1640 William White moved to Haverhill, where he was one of the first settlers and one of the grantees of the Indian deed of Haverhill dated November 15, 1642, which instrument was, it is said, both written and witnessed by him. He acquired a large estate there and the Haverhill town records show that he held a very respectable position among the early settlers. He died in 1690.

His only child was John White, born about 1639 and died at Haverhill at the age of twenty-nine. He married Hannah French of Salem.

Their only child, also named John White, was born in 1663-4 and died in 1727. He was a man of much consequence both in civil and military affairs of the colony and as a merchant and land owner. He married Lydia Gilman, daughter of Hon. John Gilman of Exeter, New Hampshire, and granddaughter of Edward Gilman, who came from Norfolk, England, and settled first at Hingham and later at Ipswich.

The fourth generation was represented by Deacon William White, born in 1693-4 and died in 1737. He was a clothier at Haverhill, was also a captain and justice of the peace, and is said to have planted the first potato crop in that town. He married Sarah Phillips, daughter of Samuel and Mary (Emerson) Phillips of Salem, a granddaughter of Rev. Samuel Phillips of Rowley and great-granddaughter of Rev. George Phillips of Watertown.

In the fifth generation was John White, who married Miriam (Hoyt) Hazen and both lived at Haverhill, Massachusetts. A son of this couple was Maj. Moses White of Rutland, who for several years was a clerk in the store of Joseph Hazen of Haverhill, the father of his mother's first husband. At the age of twenty he entered the army and became the aide of Gen. Moses Hazen and served through the Revolutionary war with untarnished character. He married



John Hagen White
Bishop of Northern Indiana

sion of the great French Lick Springs Hotel and associated properties. Mr. Sallee had considerable to do with the early publicity methods which brought these properties to nation wide appreciation having assisted in devising and preparing the original literature and general publicity technic. Mr. Taggart made a new use of Mr. Sallee's services as his secretary, and in that capacity many arduous duties were assigned to him during the presidential campaign of 1904, when Mr. Taggart was national chairman. He has been more or less associated with this great democratic leader and organizer since that time, and his own entry into politics and campaign management is largely due to that association.

Since 1911 Mr. Sallee's home has been in Indianapolis. Here he has conducted a successful advertising and mail order business. He was assistant secretary to the Democratic National Committee in 1908 and has served as secretary to the Indiana Democratic State Committee for three consecutive terms, having been chosen first in 1914 and re-elected again in 1916 and 1918. Mr. Sallee is also chairman of the Seventh Congressional District Committee.

Mr. Sallee married in 1905 Miss Mabel Lett, of Evansville. He is a member of the Masonic order, the Elks, the Indiana Democratic Club, Indianapolis Athletic Club and other civic and social organizations.

Rt. Rev. John Hazen White, D. D., whose episcopal residence is at South Bend, is the Fourth Bishop of Indiana and the First Bishop of Northern Indiana, and has given over forty years of his life to the consecrated service of the Protestant Episcopal Church and the cause of humanity.

While the record of his career is an impressive one in itself, it also stands as evidence of the sturdy qualities of the old American stock. Bishop White is in the ninth generation of the White family in America, and it is fitting that some record of the other generations should precede the story of his own life.

He is a direct descendant from William and Mary White. Tradition says that William White came from County Norfolk, England. He was born in England in 1610 and landed at Ipswich, Massachusetts, in 1635. In that year the General Court ordered the bounds of Ipswich and Quasacunquin (now Newbury) to be laid out when some of the chief people of Ipswich desired to leave to remove to Quasacunquin to begin a settlement. This petition was granted them. Among those who removed to Newbury were Rev. Thomas Parker, Nicholas Noyes, Henry Sewell, William White, William Moody and Richard Kent. In 1640 William White moved to Haverhill, where he was one of the first settlers and one of the grantees of the Indian deed of Haverhill dated November 15, 1642, which instrument was, it is said, both written and witnessed by him. He acquired a large estate there and the Haverhill town records show that he held a very respectable position among the early settlers. He died in 1690.

His only child was John White, born about 1639 and died at Haverhill at the age of twenty-nine. He married Hannah French of Salem.

Their only child, also named John White, was born in 1663-4 and died in 1727. He was a man of much consequence both in civil and military affairs of the colony and as a merchant and land owner. He married Lydia Gilman, daughter of Hon. John Gilman of Exeter, New Hampshire, and granddaughter of Edward Gilman, who came from Norfolk, England, and settled first at Hingham and later at Ipswich.

The fourth generation was represented by Deacon William White, born in 1693-4 and died in 1737. He was a clothier at Haverhill, was also a captain and justice of the peace, and is said to have planted the first potato crop in that town. He married Sarah Phillips, daughter of Samuel and Mary (Emerson) Phillips of Salem, a granddaughter of Rev. Samuel Phillips of Rowley and great-granddaughter of Rev. George Phillips of Watertown.

In the fifth generation was John White, who married Miriam (Hoyt) Hazen and both lived at Haverhill, Massachusetts. A son of this couple was Maj. Moses White of Rutland, who for several years was a clerk in the store of Joseph Hazen of Haverhill, the father of his mother's first husband. At the age of twenty he entered the army and became the aide of Gen. Moses Hazen and served through the Revolutionary war with untarnished character. He married

John Hazen White
Bishop of Northern Indiana

LIBRARY
OF THE
UNIVERSITY OF ILLINOIS

Elizabeth Amelia Atlee, eldest daughter of William Augustus Atlee of Lancaster, Pennsylvania. One son of Major Moses White was William Augustus, who was sailing master on the frigate Chesapeake and was killed in the great naval battle with the Shannon.

The grandfather of Bishop White was John Hazen White, of the seventh generation. He married Roxana Robinson, of Watertown, Massachusetts, and they spent all their married life at Lancaster, New Hampshire, rearing a family of nine children.

Maj. Moses Hazen White, father of Bishop White, was a graduate of Dartmouth College and became prominent in educational circles in Cincinnati. He also made a distinguished record as a soldier in the Civil war. He married Mary Miller Williams, of Rutland, Vermont.

While this is a very brief ancestral record, it cannot but serve to indicate some of the sources and character and strength from which Bishop White has derived his own character. Bishop White was born at Cincinnati March 10, 1849, and was educated in the public schools of his native city, graduating from Woodward High School in 1867. After two years of business experience he entered Kenyon College in 1869, graduating A. B. in 1872. He took his theological course at Berkeley Divinity School, receiving his Bachelor of Divinity degree in 1875. He was ordained a deacon June 4, 1875, and a priest May 28, 1876. He was assistant at St. Andrew's Church in Meriden, Connecticut, 1875-77, vice rector and instructor in St. Margaret's School at Waterbury, Connecticut, and assistant to St. John's Church 1877-78, rector of Grace Church at Old Saybrook, Connecticut, 1878-81; rector of Christ Church, Joliet, Illinois, 1881-89; rector of the Church of St. John the Evangelist at St. Paul, Minnesota, 1889-91; and warden of Seabury Divinity School at Faribault, Minnesota, 1891-95.

May 1, 1895, he was consecrated Bishop of Indiana at Indianapolis, and on the division of the dioceses April 25, 1899, he took the northern portion of the state, with the title Bishop of Michigan City.

April 23, 1879, Bishop White married Marie Louise Holbrook, youngest daughter of D. C. and Mary Ann (May) Holbrook, of Detroit, Michigan. To their union were born seven children, briefly noted as follows: Howard Russell, a chaplain in the United States Army in France; DeWitt Holbrook, deceased; Mary May, unmarried, and a Red Cross nurse; Charlotte Strong, who is in the United States Army Nurses Corps; Elwood Sanger, manager of the LaDew Belting Works at Glencoe, New York; Walker, a farmer at Gates Mill, Ohio; and Katharine, unmarried and in the United States Army Nurses Corps at Bordeau, France. The fifth child, Elwood Sanger White, married Luella Perin, of Lafayette, Indiana, daughter of W. H. and Minnie (Weaver) Perin of Lafayette. They have two children, Mary Perin and John Hazen. The son Walker White married Beatrice Buttolf, of Indianapolis, a granddaughter of Charles A. and Nancy Sudlow of Indianapolis. Mr. and Mrs. Walker White have three children, Beatrice, Walker and Nancy Sudlow.

Bishop White is a member and chaplain general of the Order of Cincinnati. He belongs to the University Club of Chicago and University Club of South Bend, the Knife and Fork Club, Auten Post, Grand Army of the Republic, and in Masonry is affiliated with Portage Lodge No. 675, Free and Accepted Masons, South Bend Chapter No. 29, Royal Arch Masons, is past illustrious master of South Bend Council No. 13, Royal and Select Masons, and a member of South Bend Commandery No. 82, Knights Templar, and also belongs to the Scottish Rite Consistory.

MRS. EMMA N. CARLETON, author, was born at New Albany, Indiana, August 4, 1850. She is a daughter of John Robert and Avesta (Shields) Nunemacher, and was christened Emma Shields Nunemacher. She was educated in the New Albany public schools, Tousley's Academy and DePauw College, and, in 1874, married Philip Jones Carleton, who died three years later. Mrs. Carleton became widely known as a contributor to New York, Chicago, Detroit and Indianapolis papers, the Youth's Companion, and various magazines, in a wide variety of short poems, humorous sketches and articles on the collection of antiques of various kinds. At the same time she developed a trade in antiques, chiefly old books. Her father had a bookstore in New Albany for many years, and she was well acquainted with literature

from the mercantile side as well as the literary side. She called her establishment "The Un-Beknownst Book Shop." Mrs. Carleton had one son, who died in childhood. She resided in Indianapolis for some twelve years after her marriage, but since 1888 has lived at New Albany.

PERRY HARRIS BLUE. It was with some of the pioneer railroad building and also with the general development of natural resources and business enterprises that the name of Perry Harris Blue is chiefly associated, and as such deserves more than passing mention in the history of the state.

Mr. Blue, who was born on a farm near Chillicothe, Ohio, November 12, 1851, and died in Indianapolis November 20, 1915, compressed a great deal of strenuous activity and performance into the sixty-four years of his life. His parents were William Haynes and Sarah (Harris) Blue. Of their six children three are still living. When Perry H. Blue was a small child his parents moved overland across the country by wagon to Sullivan County, Indiana. It was in that interesting county of Western Indiana that Perry Harris Blue grew to manhood. While a boy he attended the common schools and also had the benefit of instruction in a local academy. He read law with Judge Buff in Sullivan County, and at the age of twenty-one was elected to the office of county prosecutor. However, office holding was an honor for which he had little inclination, since the main bent of his life and energies was toward constructive enterprise, but he took much interest in politics and public affairs as a democrat.

In Sullivan County he was the first to advocate the laying of gravel and stone roads. Finally, in order to overcome prejudice and opposition, and to secure a fair trial of this type of road construction, he personally stood sponsor financially for a selected piece of highway. Sullivan County now ranks high among the counties of Indiana in the matter of good roads, and many miles of improved road surface turnpike are in a sense a monument to the enterprise of Mr. Blue.

During the early stages of his practice as a lawyer at Sullivan Mr. Blue was preparing to go abroad and pursue further studies as a lawyer at Edinburgh, Scotland. About that time he was met with a flattering offer from eastern capitalists to become manager of a railroad line through Sullivan County which for years has been the subject of much ridicule and altogether was a property that had become notorious, not only for its material dilapidation but on account of its trials and vicissitudes financially and in the records of the courts. At different times the road had been known under different ambitious titles, such as the Cincinnati, St. Louis Straight Line, and later as the Indiana & Illinois Southern. It was built as a narrow gauge, and probably no man ever tackled a harder task of railway reconstruction than Mr. Blue when he took charge of the property and its management. He showed a vigor and determination that overcame all obstacles. He changed it from a narrow to a standard gauge, and developed the property and the business and financial affairs of the road until it was self supporting. It is now known as the Indianapolis Southern Railway, a branch of the Illinois Central System. Mr. Blue remained manager of this road until it was sold to the Illinois Central. As engineer he had charge of the construction of the bridge over the Wabash River.

Mr. Blue for a number of years enjoyed high standing among Indiana business men. Some of his interests were represented as follows: He was half owner of the Grand Hotel at Vincennes; he developed the best sand and gravel pits along the Wabash Valley and personally owned 1,500 acres of land adjoining these properties; was interested in gravel pits near Eagle Creek; owned a large hardware store in Sullivan; was interested in a railway supply house in Chicago; and developed some of the important stone quarries at Spencer, Indiana.

Mr. Blue was a delegate to a national democratic convention, and he twice refused nomination for Congress, the nomination in his home district, including Sullivan County, being equivalent to election. One important public service was rendered by him when he was appointed in 1890 as one of the Board of Trustees of the Southern Hospital for the Insane at Evansville. He was a member of the board when it took the management of the institution from the hands of the Construction Board, and supervised the completion of the work at Evansville. Mr. Blue had charge of outside

affairs, landscape gardening, and many other departments connected with the Southern Hospital, and that institution as it stands today is in many respects a monument to his vigilence and public spirit. He served his full six years legal limit as a member of the board, and after he retired he was again and again called into consultation by the members of various succeeding boards.

A lawyer by training and profession, Mr. Blue was possessed of a wonderful business judgment that gave him first rank as a business lawyer in his home state, and he was frequently entrusted and enjoyed the complete confidence of men of wealth and leadership in corporate and other business affairs. Though always very active, he was by nature unassuming and his best qualities were appreciated by a limited circle of close and admiring friends. He is remembered as a splendid story teller and he showed a keen interest in the success of young men struggling, as he had done, to attain the first rungs on the ladder of success. His benevolences were many. At Indianapolis he was a member of the First Presbyterian Church, of the Chamber of Commerce, the Democratic Club, and fraternally was a Knight Templar Mason and a Knight of Pythias.

On September 18, 1890, Mr. Blue married Lulu Isabel Thompson, daughter of Dr. Peter Sperry and Lydia Isabel (Rankin) Thompson. Her father was a native of Virginia and her mother of North Carolina. Her parents married in Mississippi, and while the Civil war was still in progress they came to Indiana. Mrs. Blue was one of seven children, only two of whom survive. Mrs. Blue resides at 1801 North Meridian Street in Indianapolis. She is the mother of one child, Laura Mae, a graduate of Smith College.

JOHN T. BEESON is senior partner of Beeson & Son, real estate, loans and insurance. with a large and complete organization for handling these lines of business in Newcastle.

Mr. Beeson is a man of wide experience and of diversified knowledge of the country. He was born at Bloomingsport in Randolph County, Indiana, June 23, 1879, son of Isaac M. and Martha E. (Bales) Beeson. He is of Scotch-Irish ancestry, and his first forefathers in America settled in North Carolina in colonial days. He is also of Quaker stock. His father was a merchant, and in the store John T. Beeson acquired his first knowledge of business affairs. He attended public school to the age of fourteen, and after leaving his father's service he went to work at Lynn, Indiana, as clerk for S. C. Bowen at four dollars and a half a week. He was with Bowen six years and his wages at the end amounted to ten dollars and a half a week. Mr. Beeson married Mary A. Longfellow, daughter of James and Elizabeth (Thorn) Longfellow. On account of his wife's failing health Mr. Beeson moved west to Canyon City, Colorado, worked 1½ years with the Galley Shoe Store and 1½ years with Baker and Biggs, becoming manager and buyer of the latter establishment. After three years in the invigorating climate of Colorado Mr. Beeson returned to Richmond, Indiana, spent one year with a shoe company, then entered the service of the Prudential Insurance Company, and for three years was located at Winchester, Indiana, as buyer and manager in the shoe department of the W. E. Miller Company.

Mr. Beeson came to Newcastle in 1915, and for a brief time was connected with the Elwood Lawson shoe store, then for a short time was with the Burgess Realty Company, and formed the partnership of Ratcliffe & Beeson to engage in the real estate business. Six months later he sold his interests there and since then has been in business for himself with offices at first over the Farmers Bank and for the past year and a half in the New Burr Building. He handles real estate of all kinds, makes loans, and does a large insurance brokerage business.

Mr. and Mrs. Beeson have three children: Basil Earl, born in 1899, Gladys, born in 1902, and Robert Neravan, born in 1907. The son Basil Earl graduated from Newcastle High School in 1918, and on June 28, 1918, joined the Coast Artillery at Jefferson Barracks, Missouri, being a member of Battery A, Thirty-fourth Regiment. He is also the son in the company name, Beeson & Son, and his father keeps his share of the business intact while he is away in the army. The son is affiliated with the Kappa Alpha Phi, is an active member of the Christian Church and organized the Bible Class in that church. Mr. Beeson is a republican in politics, and

is one of the straightforward and energetic citizens of Newcastle.

JOHN FEE has been a business man at Kokomo for a long term of years, and is now head of the firm John Fee & Son, proprietors of the City Feed Store at 48 Union Street.

Mr. Fee is a native Indianan, born in Marion County September 21, 1856, son of David Fee and Nancy Kate Fee. His father, a native of Ohio, grew up and married there, and on coming to Indiana first located on a farm two miles east of Castleton in Marion County, and a short time later on another farm in the same county. Later he moved to Howard County, and bought a farm and spent the rest of his life in cultivating his acres and in producing abundant crops. He was an enthusiastic agriculturist, knew the business thoroughly, and through it rendered his best service to the world and provided for his family. Of his five children four are living John being the youngest.

The latter while living on and helping on the farm also worked in a saw mill, and had eleven years of practical training and experience in that line before he reached his majority. He then entered the ice business at Kokomo as an employe of J. W. Jones, and was with him six years. He then went into business for himself, establishing in 1884 what was known as the "Centenniel Feed Yard." He was the head of that enterprise until 1902, when he enlarged his business and removed it to his present location, and is now handling a general line of feed, flour, poultry and produce, his establishment being one of the chief concerns of its kind in Howard County.

Mr. Fee is an Odd Fellow and a member of the Modern Woodmen of America. He married Miss Isabelle Heaton. They have three sons: Lewis Fred, secretary and treasurer of the Kokomo Supply Company, Willard D. and A. C. Fee.

NATHAN SPEIER. In the field of merchandising as in other lines many are called but few are chosen to positions of leadership and real success. Most of the men who call themselves merchants are really storekeepers. Of the Indiana men concerning whom there is no doubt or hesitation as to their appropriate classification as merchants one is Mr. Nathan Speier, part owner and general manager of the Fair Department Store, the largest business of its kind at Anderson.

Mr. Speier has the qualifications and the training that make the real merchant. He is still a comparatively young man, having been born in Bavaria, Germany, in 1876, a son of Barnard and Fanny (Strauss) Speier. In his native country he attended the country schools and also had two years of instruction in what would correspond to a college in this country. At the age of eighteen he set out for America, and soon went to work for his uncle, Mr. Strauss, in a dry goods store at Columbus, Indiana. He was not merely a routine worker but showed an active intelligence that enabled him to grasp and master all the details and technicalities of the retail trade. He learned the business thoroughly and spent long hours working at it. It was an apprenticeship that has had much to do with his subsequent success.

During 1898-99 Mr. Speier spent a year in a completely new and strange field of enterprise in Nicaragua, Central America, at Cape Gracios. His partner there was Richard Lehman. They conducted a trading station and had a good business outlook, but the climate was detrimental to Mr. Speier's health and at the end of a year he returned to Columbus, Indiana, and re-entered the service of his former employer, this time as assistant manager. Mr. Strauss had in the meantime established several branch stores and Mr. Speier traveled about supervising their management. This work, continued until 1903, brought him a broader outlook in mercantile affairs, and having in the meantime acquired an interest in a business at Seymour, Indiana, he located there in 1903 and took active management of what was known as the Gold Mine Dry Goods Company. He built up a large and prosperous concern, and still retains his interest, though since March, 1915, he has lived at Anderson. He came to Anderson to take charge of the new store known as the Lion Store, but soon changed the name to the Fair and when the business was incorporated he became secretary and treasurer and general manager. This is a real department store, and carries a magnificent stock of goods of all kinds and its customers are by no means confined to the city

of Anderson. Many of the daily patrons of the store come from distances ranging from ten to twenty-five miles.

On January 17, 1912, Mr. Speier married Margaret Alpern, a daughter of Casper and Minnie Alpern, her father a wholesale merchant of Alpena, Michigan. They have one child, Frances, born September 14, 1914. Mr. Speier in politics is an independent democrat. He is a member of the Jewish Temple of Anderson and has social connections with his community as a member of the Country Club, the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, and also belongs to the Knights of Pythias at Seymour.

FRANK ROSEY is one of the popular business men of Newcastle, has been identified with that city since 1915, and at the corner of Twelfth and Broad streets furnishes a double service through his harness shop and also his tire repairing facilities. A large part of his work is the repairing and making of new tires for automobiles, and he has installed the only machine in the city for the stitching and making of double-tread tires from old ones.

Mr. Rosey was born near Archbold, Fulton County, Ohio, on a farm, a son of Joseph and Josephine (Bernard) Rosey. His father was of French ancestry and came from Berne, Switzerland, when a boy to Ohio. At one time he had a farm near Toledo, and later moved to the vicinity of Archbold, where he died in 1912 and his wife in 1911.

Frank Rosey attended the public schools of Archbold, but at the age of fifteen began learning the trade of harness maker with F. Stotzer at Archbold. He served an apprenticeship of three years and then worked as a journeyman harness maker in different towns of Ohio. In 1897 he and a partner opened a harness shop at Archbold, but two years later he sold out and resumed his journeyman experience. Mr. Rosey has been a resident of Indiana since 1911, and he came to Newcastle from Rushville in 1915. At that time he established his present shop at the corner of Twelfth and Broad streets.

In 1913 Mr. Rosey married Grace Williver, of College Corners, Butler County, Ohio. Mr. Rosey is a republican, a member of the Friends Church, and is affiliated with the Moose and Owls fraternal organizations at South Bend, Indiana.

DANIEL FRANKLIN MUSTARD. A man who did his bit for the imperilled nation in the time of the Civil war, a hard working mechanic, a trusted public officer, and for many years a banker and leader in the industrial and civic life of Anderson, Daniel F. Mustard has played a role that sufficiently identified him with the representative Indianans whose names and careers are honored in the present publication.

Mr. Mustard comes of an old family of Madison County and was born in Lafayette Township of that county, 3½ miles north of Anderson, October 20, 1844. He is a son of William and Elizabeth (Darlington) Mustard, and his ancestry combines the various stocks of Scotch-Irish and German. His great-great-grandfather, William Mustard, came with two brothers, George and James, from the north of Ireland to Delaware in colonial times. James afterwards located in Berkshire County, Massachusetts, George remained in Delaware, while William was a pioneer in Pike County, Ohio. Most of the members of the family so far as the record goes have followed some mechanical pursuit or profession. Grandfather George Mustard was a soldier in the War of 1812.

When Daniel was six years of age, in 1850, his father moved to Anderson and established a shoe shop and also worked at the trade of carpenter. It was in his father's shoe shop that Daniel acquired a practical knowledge of shoe making and he also went with his father in working at the carpenter's trade. In the meantime he attended schools about three months each winter.

Before he was seventeen years of age the storm of Civil war had broken over the country, and like thousands of other youths of the time he found it difficult to keep his attention upon his home duties and soon grew restless under the call of patriotism. On April 6, 1863, he enlisted as a private in Company I of the Thirty-fourth Indiana Infantry. Not long afterward he was with the great armies under Grant during the siege of Vicksburg, and subsequently he participated in some of the southwestern campaigns under Banks and McClelland. After about fifteen months as a private

soldier he was assigned to duty as a musician in the regimental band. Mr. Mustard has the distinction of having participated in the last passage of arms in the war of the rebellion. This occurred May 13, 1865, between the Thirty-fourth Indiana Infantry, known as Morton's Rifles, and a body of Confederates, who met in the extreme southern end of Texas, close to the old battleground of Palo Alto, where the first engagement of the Mexican war was fought. This brief engagement occurred on May 13, 1865, more than a month after Lee had surrendered his sword to Grant at Appomattox. In this skirmish Mr. Mustard was a personal witness to the death of the last man killed in arms during the Civil war. This man was Jefferson Williams, of Company B of the 34th Indiana. Mr. Mustard was given his muster out at Brownsville, Texas, February 3, 1866, and granted his honorable discharge on February 11th of the same year.

Returning to Anderson, he went to work in his father's shoe shop, but was soon called to larger responsibilities and duties. March 3, 1868, he was appointed deputy auditor of Madison County under James M. Dixon. He filled the duties of that office 2½ years, and then was successively employed as clerk in the county treasurer's office under Dr. Joseph Pugh, six months in the recorder's office and finally as deputy clerk under Thomas J. Fleming.

In 1871 Mr. Mustard entered the First National Bank of Anderson as bookkeeper, and was with that institution until August, 1873. He then resumed his public duties as deputy treasurer under Weems Heagy and was his deputy throughout his term. All of this experience made him thorough master of the technicalities of administration of various county offices, and there was no question of his fitness when Mr. Mustard came before the people of Madison County as candidate for county treasurer in 1876. He was elected on the same ticket with "Blue Jeans" Williams, who that year became governor of Indiana, and Mr. Mustard received a decisive personal compliment in having two hundred votes more than the rest of his ticket. In 1878 he was reelected and he continued in office until August 15, 1881.

On retiring from office Mr. Mustard became one of the managers of the Citizens' Bank, the oldest banking institution in Madison County. It had been founded in 1855 by Neal C. McCullough and other associates. Mr. Mustard was a member of the firm from 1881 to 1884, and soon afterward he headed a combination which bought the Madison County Bank, a state institution, and in 1886 the two were consolidated as the Citizens Bank. Mr. Mustard thereafter gave most of his time to the executive responsibilities of the bank and in 1905 was made president. On January 1, 1917, he retired from the office of president, but has since been chairman of the board of directors. The Citizens Bank has enjoyed a long period of prosperity. It has capital of a hundred and twenty-five thousand dollars, surplus of fifty thousand dollars, and its deposits aggregate nearly a million and a half dollars.

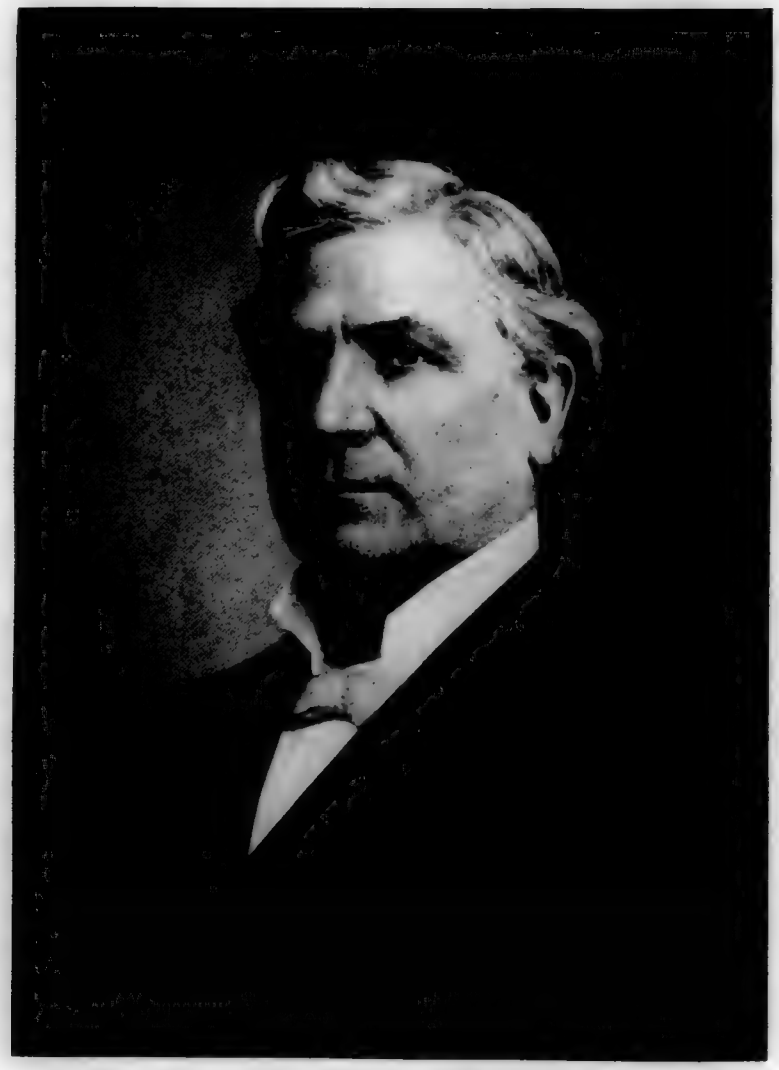
Mr. Mustard has been the recipient of many honors of both business and politics. On March 23, 1909, Thomas R. Marshall, then governor of Indiana, appointed him a trustee of the Indiana Soldiers and Sailors Home, and he has had a place on the board ever since. Since 1903 he has been treasurer of the Central Indiana Railway Company.

Mr. Mustard has been for fifty years a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, has held all the chairs and all the honors which the local lodge can bestow and for about thirty years was treasurer of Anderson Lodge No. 131, and of Star Encampment No. 84. He also belongs to Grand Army Post No. 131, and attends the Christian Science Church.

October 2, 1871, he married Miss Adda Ethell, daughter of William G. and Elizabeth (Williams) Ethell, of Anderson. Her family were early residents of Delaware and Madison counties, and her father was a civil engineer. Mr. and Mrs. Mustard have two children, Fred E., elsewhere referred to in this publication, and Ethel Mary. The daughter is now the wife of Frank C. Cline, proprietor of the F. C. Cline Lumber Company of Anderson. Mrs. and Mrs. Cline have two children, Adelaide Joanna, born in 1908, and Frances, born in 1914.

What an old time political and business associate wrote of Mr. Mustard several years ago is an apt characterization which needs no revision at the present time. "Industrious to a fault, temperate at all times and under all circumstances, frugal and

LIBRARY
OF THE
UNIVERSITY OF ILLINOIS



J. A. Howser, M.D.

cautious in the disposition of his means, Daniel F. Mustard has for a number of years been honorably accumulating for himself and family a handsome competence. In his public as well as private relations with fellow citizens it can be truthfully said that his honesty has never been questioned or brought into question. Strong in his attachments and quick to appreciate the generous act, he can appeal confidently to his generation and to those who have known him from childhood, in sunshine and shade, to say that he has not been ungrateful."

JAMES A. HOUSER, M. D. One of the most widely known men of Indianapolis is Dr. James A. Houser, physician, scholar, original thinker, lecturer, who has doubtless rendered his best service to humanity and inspiration through his independence and fearlessness in expressing himself and his ideals without fear of the conventionalities of existence which so often thwart and deaden the best in men or women.

Doctor Houser was born in Fairfield County, Ohio, March 22, 1847. His grandfather, Peter Houser, of German ancestry, was a native of Rockingham County, Virginia, was a farmer and also owner of a small mill. In pioneer times he blazed his way across the mountains and through the wilderness into Ohio, and paid 12½ cents an acre for a tract of Government land.

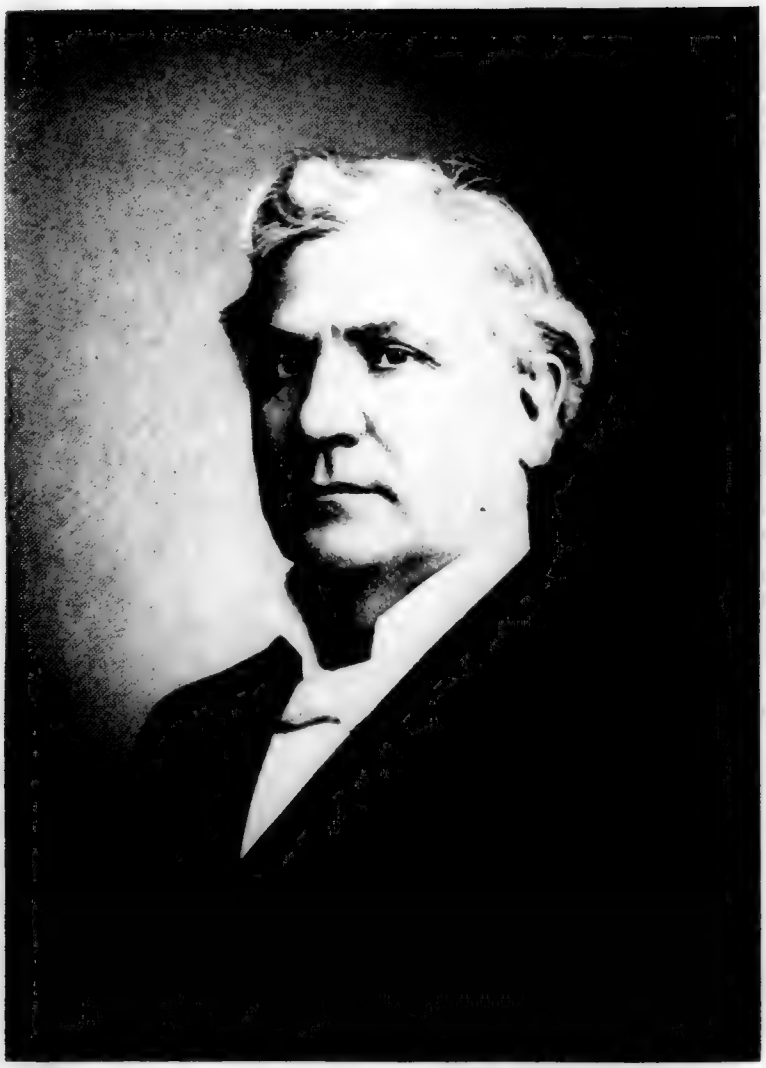
It was on this pioneer farm that George H. Houser, father of Doctor Houser, was born in 1819. He grew up in that environment, and followed farming and milling. He was also a Free Will Baptist preacher, was a justice of the peace, and for a number of years was postmaster of the village of Tiviton. He married Roanna Stanton who was a native of Maryland. Her grandfather in that state was once a large slave owner, but from the pressure of his conscience emancipated his slaves, dividing his property with them, and leaving his children almost destitute. For this reason Doctor Houser's maternal grandfather came to Ohio and learned the blacksmith's trade, which he followed during his life. In 1863 George H. Houser removed to Indiana and he died at Scipio. There were ten children in the family, five now living, and Doctor Houser was third in order of birth.

His boyhood days were spent in hard work and his advantages were confined to the common schools. Between the ages of twelve and fourteen he was a boat driver on the Miami and Erie canal from Cincinnati to Toledo. When recalling this incident of his early experience Doctor Houser went on to say: "As I did not dream of such a position being a stepping stone to the presidency of this great country, I thoughtlessly let Garfield get the prize, he being largely helped in the campaign because he was a boat boy."

Whatever his early environment it was not sufficient to stifle his talents or obstruct for long a steadfast ambition. For several years of his young manhood he alternated between one calling and another. For a time he preached the gospel. During the wave of phrenology which spread over the country he gave that subject thorough study, and did a good deal of lecturing. It was this work that gave him the opportunity to study medicine and means for attending medical school. He attended the Medical College of Indiana at Indianapolis, and in 1886 graduated from the Toledo Medical College of Toledo, Ohio. Already for some eight years as an under graduate he had practiced medicine, and in 1891 he located permanently at Indianapolis, which has since been his home, though his work and interests have often taken him far afield. For the most part Doctor Houser has specialized on diseases of the brain and derangements of the nervous system. He owned a beautiful home and ample grounds at Indianapolis, which he called "The Island of Dreams," and he planned the realization of some of the most cherished ideals of his life in converting this home into a great Phrenopathic Sanitarium, where he would have taught his system of religious thought and also educated and trained a staff of competent men to carry on the work after him.

Doctor Houser has delivered more than 6,000 lectures on various subjects throughout the middle west, and it is through his work as a lecturer that he has perhaps become most widely known. In later years the demands of his practice have interfered seriously with his lecturing tours.

Doctor Houser is not the only man in the medical profession who has become deeply and vitally interested in those relationships which undoubtedly exist between mind and matter, and out of his original



J. A. Horner M.D.

cautious in the disposition of his means, Daniel F. Mustard has for a number of years been honorably accumulating for himself and family a handsome competence. In his public as well as private relations with fellow citizens it can be truthfully said that his honesty has never been questioned or brought into question. Strong in his attachments and quick to appreciate the generous act, he can appeal confidently to his generation and to those who have known him from childhood, in sunshine and shade, to say that he has not been ungrateful."

JAMES A. HOUSER, M. D. One of the most widely known men of Indianapolis is Dr. James A. Houser, physician, scholar, original thinker, lecturer, who has doubtless rendered his best service to humanity and inspiration through his independence and fearlessness in expressing himself and his ideals without fear of the conventionalities of existence which so often thwart and deaden the best in men or women.

Doctor Houser was born in Fairfield County, Ohio, March 22, 1847. His grandfather, Peter Houser, of German ancestry, was a native of Rockingham County, Virginia, was a farmer and also owner of a small mill. In pioneer times he blazed his way across the mountains and through the wilderness into Ohio, and paid 12½ cents an acre for a tract of Government land.

It was on this pioneer farm that George H. Houser, father of Doctor Houser, was born in 1819. He grew up in that environment, and followed farming and milling. He was also a Free Will Baptist preacher, was a justice of the peace, and for a number of years was postmaster of the village of Tiviton. He married Roanna Stanton who was a native of Maryland. Her grandfather in that state was once a large slave owner, but from the pressure of his conscience emancipated his slaves, dividing his property with them, and leaving his children almost destitute. For this reason Doctor Houser's maternal grandfather came to Ohio and learned the blacksmith's trade, which he followed during his life. In 1863 George H. Houser removed to Indiana and he died at Scipio. There were ten children in the family, five now living, and Doctor Houser was third in order of birth.

His boyhood days were spent in hard work and his advantages were confined to the common schools. Between the ages of twelve and fourteen he was a boat driver on the Miami and Erie canal from Cincinnati to Toledo. When recalling this incident of his early experience Doctor Houser went on to say: "As I did not dream of such a position being a stepping stone to the presidency of this great country, I thoughtlessly let Garfield get the prize, he being largely helped in the campaign because he was a boat boy."

Whatever his early environment it was not sufficient to stifle his talents or obstruct for long a steadfast ambition. For several years of his young manhood he alternated between one calling and another. For a time he preached the gospel. During the wave of phrenology which spread over the country he gave that subject thorough study, and did a good deal of lecturing. It was this work that gave him the opportunity to study medicine and means for attending medical school. He attended the Medical College of Indiana at Indianapolis, and in 1886 graduated from the Toledo Medical College of Toledo, Ohio. Already for some eight years as an under graduate he had practiced medicine, and in 1891 he located permanently at Indianapolis, which has since been his home, though his work and interests have often taken him far afield. For the most part Doctor Houser has specialized on diseases of the brain and derangements of the nervous system. He owned a beautiful home and ample grounds at Indianapolis, which he called "The Island of Dreams," and he planned the realization of some of the most cherished ideals of his life in converting this home into a great Phrenopathic Sanitarium, where he would have taught his system of religious thought and also educated and trained a staff of competent men to carry on the work after him.

Doctor Houser has delivered more than 6,000 lectures on various subjects throughout the middle west, and it is through his work as a lecturer that he has perhaps become most widely known. In later years the demands of his practice have interfered seriously with his lecturing tours.

Doctor Houser is not the only man in the medical profession who has become deeply and vitally interested in those relationships which undoubtedly exist between mind and matter, and out of his original

study and long observation he has evolved a unique system of religious thought, which can best be expressed in his own words.

"I teach that life is an ethereal, sublimated, intelligent energy in atomic form, and has the wisdom and power to create animated forms to body forth the ideal of life such as we see. Each atom builds a cell in which it performs its share of the functions of life of the organ of which it is a part. The atoms of life belong to a world of life just as the atoms of earthly matter belong to a world, as ours of matter.

"Life is infinite in duration, immortal, indestructible, and is the Divine Essence working out the destiny of creation, through all time, giving higher, and still higher, expressions of life till its work reaches the eternal harmony of the Infinite All.

"The union of life with earthy matter, giving animation to an organic body, creates a new being, the personified identity of the life of the created, material being. This is the after life, the soul. I mean the soul is the offspring of human life on earth. The death of the person is the birth of the soul.

"The soul is a personality, an individualized being, with the faculties spiritualized, and passes to the spirit world the fourth dimensional space. Here to continue the advancement of life to the higher stages.

"I capitalize Life and its attributes, as I claim Life is God and God is Life."

More than most men Doctor Houser is well fitted for that leadership which depends upon fearless independent thinking and action. His ability to eliminate other persons and the conventionalities and conditions so as not to interfere with the expression of himself and his ideas is illustrated in an incident which he relates briefly as follows: "In 1896 I went to Europe and made a Fourth of July speech on the battlefield of Waterloo. I was, when this oration was made, alone, beside the British monument on top of the earth mound. It satisfied my longing, though I had no one to listen, except the Belgians down in the field below hoeing potatoes."

The mention of this battlefield around which the armies of the world are now surging in conflict brings up a fact that should not be allowed to pass, and that is that Doctor Houser regarded as one of the chief events of his life his subscription of $40,000 to the First Liberty Loan. He has always enjoyed most congenial relationships with his fellow men, and is a lover of humanity and good society. He is a thirty-second degree Scottish Rite Mason and a member of the Columbia Club.

On Decoration Day, 1873, Doctor Houser married Julia Louise Pettijohn. She was born at Westfield, Indiana, daughter of Dr. Amos Pettijohn, a pioneer of that town. Doctor Pettijohn was well known in the ante bellum days as an agent of the "underground railway." Doctor and Mrs. Houser have five children, all living and all married: Lulu Gunita, Mrs. Herbert E. Hess, of Plymouth, Indiana; Fred Amos, a minister of the gospel living at Milwaukee; Anna Love, wife of George B. Weigand of Indianapolis; Bertrand A., now a lieutenant in the regular army; and Benjamin J., of Indianapolis. Mrs. Houser died in January, 1916.

Willis Stanley Blatchley, author, and state geologist of Indiana 1894-1910, was born at North Madison, Connecticut, October 6, 1859. He was attracted to the natural sciences, and after removing to Indiana he became a teacher of science in the Terre Haute High School. He also attended Indiana University, where he specialized under David Starr Jordan and John C. Branner, graduating in 1887. He was an assistant in the Arkansas Geological Survey, 1889-90, and a member of Scovell's scientific expedition to Old Mexico in 1891.

Mr. Blatchley is an all-round scientist, having published more than fifty books and treatises, covering a wide range of subjects from his first publication on the "Orthoptera of Indiana," in 1892, to his "Indiana Weed Book" in 1912. His most formidable scientific work is his "Coleoptera of Indiana," published in 1910. On this subject he is the ultimate authority.

The poetical side of science appeals to Mr. Blatchley, and he has published several volumes in popular vein that have been widely read, such as "Gleanings From Nature" (1899), "A Nature Wooing" (1902), "Boulder Reveries" (1906), and "Woodland Idyls" (1912). Included in

these are studies of Indiana natural science topics as to which little information is elsewhere available.

Mr. Blatchley was married on May 2, 1882, to Clara A. Fordice, of Russellville, Indiana. He is at present engaged in scientific research in Florida.

ARCH DAVIS. It is always a matter of general interest to follow the successive stages by which a successful business man rises to his present position. When Arch Davis of Newcastle was sixteen years of age he accepted an opportunity to work as delivery boy for Horace Johnson, a local groceryman. One year at that, and he took inside work in the clothing house of R. D. Goodwin. He was not assigned a definite task, but was told to make himself generally useful, and his name was put on the payroll at four dollars a week. That experience lasted also a year. Then followed a period of three months which was more fruitful of experience than wages, but gave him a good knowledge of western life. He spent those months chiefly at Cheyenne, Wyoming. On returning to Newcastle he worked in a garage, drove an express wagon, and was also night clerk in the Bundy Hotel. For one year he was employed as timekeeper by the contractor who built the Maxwell Automobile Factory. There were other minor forms of employment, but they may perhaps go without special mention.

At present Mr. Davis is junior partner and president of the corporation known as Clift & Davis, the leading firm of Newcastle shoe merchants. He got his first experience in the shoe business with his father under the name Davis & Sons, with a store on Broad Street. He spent two years there, learned the business, later sold his interest and went to work for Gaddis & Gotfried, another firm of shoe merchants. He was also manager for three months of the Lawson Shoe Store on Broad Street, until that business was sold. He was again in the employ of the firm of Smith & Gotfried for a short time, and was then employed by the firm of Clift & Hayes. When that business was incorporated Mr. Davis acquired a thousand dollars worth of the stock, and in February, 1916, he and Mr. Clift bought out the Hayes interests, leaving the present firm of Clift & Davis.

Mr. Davis was born at Newcastle in September, 1888, a son of Mark and Jennie (Allender) Davis. He grew up in this city and attended the public schools, including two years of high school work before he began his career as a delivery boy.

Mr. Davis represents one of the oldest families of Henry County. His great-grandfather Aquila Davis, a native of Virginia, who married Lucretia Hatfield, came to Henry County, Indiana, in 1826 and settled at Richwood in Fall Creek Township. He died there in 1850. Among their nine children was Aquila Davis, Jr., grandfather of Arch Davis. Aquila, Jr., was born in Ohio December 6, 1813, and was about thirteen years old when the family came to Henry County. He cleared up a farm in the midst of the woods three miles north of Newcastle, and it is said that he paid for eighty acres of land with money he received from two years wages at $150 a year. Later he acquired another farm of 160 acres, and prospered and reared his family there. In the fall of 1879 he moved to Newcastle, and lived retired. He married Linne Harvey, who died in August, 1879, the mother of six children, the youngest of whom was Mark Davis, father of the Newcastle merchant.

Mr. Arch Davis married in May, 1912, Miss Mabel Van Camp, daughter of Charles Pinckney Van Camp. They have two children, March C., born in 1913, and Ellen Jane, born in 1915. Mr. Davis is a republican, as was his father and grandfather before him, and is affiliated with the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks and the Christian Church.

CHARLES DANIEL RATCLIFFE is president and treasurer of the Ratcliffe Realty Company, Incorporated, of Newcastle. He and Mrs. Ratcliffe are the corporation, and their prosperity dates from their marriage. They have worked hard, have kept widening and extending their interests, and now have one of the best and largst concerns of its kind in Henry County.

Mr. Ratcliffe was born at Broad Ripple in Marion County, Indiana, in 1886, son of Thomas and Cora (Culbertson) Ratcliffe. His paternal ancestors were English and Welsh. His father came from Wales in 1876, at the age of twenty-eight, locating at Indianapolis among friends and fellow countrymen. He had learned the trade of pattern maker in Wales, and at

Indianapolis he opened a shop on the site of the present Bryce bakery. He was in business for many years, retiring in 1908. His wife is still living.

Charles D. Ratcliffe attended the public schools of Indianapolis, and in his father's shop learned the trade of pattern maker. After that he worked as a journeyman two years and in 1907 came to Newcastle and secured employment as a pattern maker with the Maxwell-Briscoe Automobile Company at $12 a week wages. He was with that concern seven years and the savings he and his wife were able to accumulate from that experience became the basis and the capital for the Ratcliffe Realty Company.

In 1909 Mr. Ratcliffe married Miss Ella Mitten, daughter of James and Barbara (Calenbaugh) Mitten of Newcastle. They have one daughter, Catherine, born in 1910.

After his marriage Mr. Ratcliffe bought a house on time, having not even enough to make a partial payment. Then in 1915 he and his wife incorporated the present company, and they now own all the stock. This business is an efficient organization for the handling of all classes of real estate property and loans, and they do a large volume of fire insurance, representing the well known Globe, Rutgers, Buffalo, New Brunswick and American Companies. Mr. Ratcliffe has considerable city property in Newcastle.

He is affiliated with the Masonic Order and the Knights of Pythias, and Mrs. Ratcliffe is an officer in the Eastern Star. He is a republican, and both are members of St. James Episcopal Church.

WILLIAM TYRE WHITTINGTON was born on a farm in Brown Township, Montgomery County, Indiana, on the 21st day of December, 1861, and died in his fiftieth year on March 28, 1912,

He was one of those unusual men who live a long life in a brief period of years.

He attended the local public schools near his father's home in Brown Township, Montgomery County, Indiana, until he was eighteen years of age, after which he finished his education in the Ladoga Normal and Wabash College. He took a special law course in the University of Michigan at Ann Arbor, where he was graduated in 1887, doing two years work in one.

When he returned home he began the practice of law in Crawfordsville, Indiana, where he was in active practice continuously until the time of his death.

He was first associated in the practice of law with John H. Burford, who later moved to Oklahoma and became distinguished as the chief justice of that state. He was then associated in the practice of law with Judge A. D. Thomas for several years, and up until about 1901. He then took his brother, Walter A. Whittington, into the firm under the name of Whittington & Whittington, which continued until about 1904, when his brother's failing health required him to withdraw from the firm and go to a different climate.

During the last seven years of his life he was associated in the practice of law with Robert H. Williams under the firm name of Whittington & Williams.

William Tyre Whittington's career brought him well deserved fame in the State of Indiana as a lawyer, and as a public spirited citizen ever ready to take a firm and active stand for the better things in civil, political and religious life. Few men have accomplished so much in so short a time.

The members of the Montgomery County Bar with whom he had practiced law for more than a quarter of a century paid this tribute to him in a memorial adopted by the Bar at the time of his death:

"His fine mental equipment and great energy could always be enlisted in causes that went to the uplifting and betterment of social conditions. He loved men and the things that make for true manhood. And while he was a lover of his fellowmen, yet he was always ready to battle against conditions and forces that he thought had a tendency to thwart and hinder the growth of the best and noblest in men. He placed a high estimate on the worth of men, and had an unshaken faith in God.

"As an attorney William T. Whittington was enveloped with a consuming purpose to wear the laurels of clean and dignified professional success. He has left to us the legacy of his accomplishment of this high purpose. Few men have done so much in so short a time. His zeal in this work we can not portray with words; it may not be too much to say that it contributed to his untimely death. His striking characteristics as a lawyer were his versatility, his energy and his courage.

"But the life of this man was not limited to his profession. He was a vital force in the affairs of his community and state. He gave time, counsel and money to aid the church and the best things in civic life. He loved books and education, read history and romance, and when absent from the contest he delighted to rest near the gentle heart of nature. In his home he gave a joyous glow of warmth to every comer. about his fireside he was wisdom, strength, gentleness and mirth."

To William and Rebecca Whittington were born twelve children, nine sons and three daughters, of which family of children William Tyre Whittington was the sixth.

His father, William Whittington, was born in Shelby County, Kentucky, November 17, 1825, and died November 11, 1915. He was a farmer by occupation—a man of sterling qualities and Christian character.

His mother, Rebecca Whittington, was born in Montgomery County, Indiana, November 17, 1833, and was a daughter of the Rev. Reese L. Davis, one of the pioneer Baptist ministers of Montgomery County, Indiana, and Elizabeth Rice Davis, a woman of fine qualities and Christian character. Mr. Whittington's mother naturally followed the traits of her pioneer father and mother, and was a fine Christian spirited, motherly, home-loving woman.

William Tyre Whittington was united in marriage with Miss Elva Jane Deere, October 26, 1887. From this union two daughters were born: Mildred Davis Whittington, born April 11, 1899, and Mary Joel Whittington, born February 21, 1901. The older daughter, Mildred, died June 1, 1903, in her fourth year. The wife, Elva D. Whittington, and the younger daughter, Mary Joel Whittington, have continued to live in the Whittington homestead at 209 South Grant Avenue, Crawfordsville, Indiana, since the death of Mr. Whittington.

His widow, Elva D. Whittington, was the sixth of ten children, seven sons and three daughters, of the union of Joel Garnett Deere and Mary E. McGrigg, who were united in marriage April 19, 1849.

Joel G. Deere, was one of the early pioneers, having been born in Shelby County, Kentucky, March 29, 1828. and brought to Montgomery County, Indiana, when nine months old. His father, the grandfather of Mrs. Whittington, built the first flour mill in Montgomery County, Indiana, and Joel G. Deere practically grew up in that mill and afterwards became its owner. The site of this mill is on Sugar Creek, about fifteen miles below Crawfordsville. The mill still stands and is known as Deere's Mill. Joel G. Deere died on the 9th day of February, 1903, but the mother, Mary E. Deere, and widow of Joel G. Deere, still survives and is living with her daughter, Mrs. Elva D. Whittington, at the Whittington home on Grant Avenue.

William Tyre Whittington loved his home, and was very devoted to his wife and children, and never fully recovered from the blow he received because of the death of his daughter Mildred. He was very appreciative of the help his wife gave him in his successful career.

His wife, Elva D. Whittington, always took an active part in all forms of community, church and club affairs, and at the same time, keeping her home as the main shrine about which herself and family worshipped. This home gave a joyous glow of warmth to every comer, and Mr. Whittington delighted in his home, and the home ties between himself, his wife and family.

William Tyre Whittington was a man of great eloquence and his services as an orator were in demand not only for political but for other occasions. One of the many public addresses which he made in the state was the address at the dedication of the Soldiers Monument on the Court House corner in Crawfordsville. He was a republican in politics, an active Mason, a member of the Eastern Star and Knights of Pythias. At the age of seventeen he united with the Baptist Church at Freedom and later and up until the time of his death was an active member of the Baptist Church at Crawfordsville.

His practice in law was wide. As a lawyer he represented a large number of legitimate and important interests, and his services were given to many of the leading cases tried over the state. About his last important work as a lawyer and business man was in connection with the receivership of the Ben Hur Traction Company in the Federal courts of Indianapolis.

He accumulated a comfortable competency and made a number of profitable investments, both in and outside of the state. He used his means intelligently, and traveled extensively over his home country,

and was very fond of outdoor life and athletic sports, being an enthusiastic golf player and member of the Crawfordsville Country Club at the time of his death.

His surviving law partner, Robert H. Williams, paid him this much deserved tribute:

"William Tyre Whittington was one of the ablest lawyers in Indiana. Most lawyers are fitted for a few special phases of their work; he was capable and skillful in every phase of it. He was unexcelled as a trial lawyer, and yet equally as good as an office lawyer—a combination that is rare. He never lacked for energy, and he never shrank from work, but had to be driven away from it. His client's cause was a part of his life. During the seven years I was closely associated with him in his large business, I never knew him to make a statement to a client about any matter that was different from what had been gone over and worked out in consultation out of the client's presence. In other words, he always put himself in his client's position and worked out his client's cause as carefully and sincerely as if it was a matter pertaining to his own personal affairs.

"He was one of the most sincere, lovable, loyal, upright men that I have ever known. He approached all questions in a well-balanced, conservative, broadminded manner, and when he finally arrived at a conclusion, was ever ready to enter into negotiations to secure his client's rights without litigation, but if this could not be accomplished, he never lacked energy and courage to champion the cause at the bar of justice. No client represented by him ever had feeble or faint-hearted support, and he never lost because he came to court unprepared.

"For years he walked in the shadow of death, and a warning voice constantly called him away from those activities he loved so well, yet with iron will he daily faced it with a smile.

"His social instinct was strong. To him Nature was bounteous in her gifts. His was a splendid intellect, a warm and generous heart, a character upright and unsullied. His integrity was like granite. He loved liberty and believed in equality of opportunity before the law.

"He lived nobly his part. His life and character, his career, his ideals, his conduct and his achievements may well challenge the admiration of those who knew him best, and stand as a fitting example to the young men of the coming generation."

JIRAH ALSON KITCHELL is a contractor and builder of long and successful experience and has done much as an investor and in a professional way to develop the improvement of Michigan City, where he has had his home and business headquarters for a number of years.

Mr. Kitchell was born at Whitehall, now Lincoln, in Morris County, New Jersey, in 1862. His grandfather was a native of New York State and of early colonial and Revolutionary ancestry. He was a shoemaker by trade, and made shoes long before shoemakers came into competition with machinery for the making of their product. From New York State he moved to New Jersey and spent his last days in Morris County. Isaac M. Kitchell, father of Jirah A., was born in Rockland County, New York, October 11, 1838. He learned his father's trade but after attaining proficiency found that the business was seriously interfered with by the increasing number of shoe factories, and he turned to another occupation, becoming a mason in brick, stone and plaster. In 1868 he went to Illinois and located at Cerro Gordo for several years. After the great Chicago fire of 1871 he turned his trade to good account in the rebuilding of that city, but in 1873 removed to Lakeside, Michigan, and continued his business as a contractor and builder until his death on July 2, 1883. He enlisted September 2, 1862, in Company D of the Twenty-second New Jersey Volunteer Infantry, for a term of nine months. He was in the South with his command and saw active service in a number of battles before receiving his honorable discharge in June, 1863. He married Elizabeth DeMouth. She was born in Taylortown, New Jersey, October 2, 1838. The DeMouth family was likewise of colonial and Revolutionary ancestry. Jirah DeMouth at one time owned a considerable tract of land in Taylortown, New Jersey, and besides farming was a charcoal burner, burning charcoal for a number of local industries. Mrs. Isaac M. Kitchell died February 20, 1890, the mother of seven children: Jirah Alson, Ida Jane, Charles

Elmer, Herbert Melvin, Isaac Irving, Frank DeMouth and Grace Elizabeth.

J. A. Kitchell was schooled in New Jersey, at Cerro Gordo, Illinois, and in Chicago, and also attended school after his father removed to Lakeside, Michigan. He acquired the rudiments of his trade under his father and at the age of eighteen went to Chicago and completed a thorough apprenticeship. He also worked as a journeyman, and finally began his independent career as a contractor and builder at Chicago. After a brief period in that city he returned to Lakeside, Michigan, and was in business there for a number of years. He has always had great faith and judgment in investing in and improving real estate, and became an extensive property owner while at Lakeside. He continued his business there until 1901, when he removed to Michigan City. As a contractor and builder he has handled many contracts for others and also for himself, and has improved some parcels of real estate and still owns some of the finest apartment buildings in Michigan City.

November 3, 1887, Mr. Kitchell married Alice M. Wire. She was born near Cardington in Morrow County, Ohio, a daughter of Seneca and Nancy A. (Beckley) Wire. Her father was a native of Portage County, Ohio, and served as a Union soldier during the Civil war. He enlisted for one year, a member of the Eighty-Eighth Regiment, Company F, at Camp Chase, near Columbus, Ohio. He took a trip to New Orleans with prisoners on exchange, was then taken ill and discharged after eleven months service. From Ohio he went to Michigan and after two years in Berrien County moved to a farm near Lakeside and was prosperously and continuously engaged in agriculture for many years. His wife died in June, 1912, and since then he has made his home among his children, and is now eighty-eight years of age. Mrs. Kitchell's maternal grandparents were Theodore and Eliza Beckley. Mrs. Kitchell was one of five children: Bertha, Marian, Alice M., Verna E. and Ralph Leroy.

Mr. Kitchell is affiliated with Three Oaks Lodge No. 239, Ancient Free and Accepted Masons, Michigan City Chapter No. 25, Royal Arch Masons, Michigan City Commandery No. 30, Knights Templar, the Scottish Rite Consistory at Fort Wayne, and is also a member of Washington Lodge No. 94, Knights of Pythias, and a member of the Grand Lodge of Indiana. Mrs. Kitchell is a member of Martha Washington Temple No. 275 of the Pythian Sisters and also a member of the Eastern Star. He is a member of Michigan City Lodge No. 229 of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows and belongs to the Grand Lodge of the state. Mr. and Mrs. Kitchell have two daughters, Gertrude May and Edna Pearl, born at Lakeside, Michigan.

GEORGE P. ROGERS is one of Michigan City's most influential citizens, and is connected with the great industry of Haskell & Barker Car Company, Inc.

He was born in Michigan City May 20, 1875, and is a son of the late Nathaniel Peabody Rogers, distinguished by a long and useful association with the Haskell and Barker Company. He comes of a family of cultured New England men and women. His great-grandfather was Rev. John Rogers, who graduated from Harvard College in 1732. The grandfather of Nathaniel P. Rogers was Dr. John Rogers, a graduate of Harvard College in 1776. In the next generation was Dr. Samuel Rogers, also a man of education and of high professional standing.

Nathaniel Peabody Rogers was born at Plymouth, New Hampshire, November 22, 1838. He had an academic education and at the breaking out of the Civil war enlisted in the army as a musician. He was in General Sherman's command until he was discharged on account of disability. He soon afterwards came west, and after a brief stay in Chicago located in Michigan City. He was one of the early employes of the Haskell and Barker Car Works, and continued his active association with that industry until his death December 1, 1906. It will suffice to indicate his success as a business man and citizen to quote a few sentences from a tribute paid him by John H. Barker at the time of his death: "Mr. Nathaniel Peabody Rogers had a wide acquaintance in the country and thousands of men and firms having business with him felt that by his matchless tact in conducting correspondence they had come in close touch with him. His counsel was of great value, his judgment was of the best, and he was a potent factor in bringing the Haskell and Barker Car Company into its present position. He

saw the car works grow from infancy to strong manhood and he gave a fostering care to the interests of Michigan City also. He was always foremost in inaugurating and carrying forward any beneficial object. In public enterprises he was one of the first to be called and without his continuing energy the city would have lacked many of its attractions and adornments today." He married Mary E. Sammons, a native of New York State.

George P. Rogers was educated in the public schools of Michigan City, also attended a private school known as Barker Hall, and had his early business training as a clerk in the First National Bank of Michigan City. After two years he resigned to prepare for college and for three years was a student in Cornell University. Returning home, Mr. Rogers in 1900 became associated with the Haskell and Barker Car Company and has been one of the active men in that industry ever since. He is also vice president of the First National Bank of Michigan City and is president of the Tecumseh Facing Mills. He is a member of the board of trustees of the local Young Men's Christian Association and has served three years on the City School Board.

In 1904 Mr. Rogers married Miss Fanny N. Culbert. She was born in Muskegon, Michigan. Her father, Uriah Culbert, was a man of more than ordinary achievements. He was born in Nunda Valley, Allegany County, New York, January 5, 1835. When he was a child his parents moved to Michigan. He was early trained to habits of industry, and became a man of independent thought and action. In 1859 he went west to California and spent four years in that state. On returning east he located at Muskegon, Michigan, and again engaged in steamboating and in the lumber industry. Several years later he moved to Michigan City, and from that time gave his energies to the development of a large marine contracting business. He built the breakwater and cribs in the outer harbor and the docks and piers in the inner harbor at Michigan City. At Jackson Park, Chicago, his firm had some of the contracts in laying out the World's Fair grounds and constructed the lagoon, also the naval pier and the foundation for the Ferris wheel. He was likewise interested in public affairs, and while in Muskegon served as a member of the board of aldermen and as city treasurer, and in Michigan City was for two years a representative in the Legislature and four years a state senator. He married Mary Noble, a native of New York. Mr. and Mrs. Rogers have two children: Nathaniel Peabody and Charlotte M.

MARION E. CLARK, D. O. In a score of years the science of osteopathy has overcome obstacles and prejudices and won its way to a front rank in the field of American medicine, and the character and services of its followers enjoy an impregnable position in the confidence and esteem of popular opinion and patronage.

As an exponent of the science and as an ideal follower of the profession, undoubtedly one of the foremost osteopathic physicians in the State of Indiana today is Dr. Marion E. Clark of Indianapolis. Doctor Clark was born on a farm at Petersburg in Menard County, Illinois, August 1, 1874. He is one of five children, all of whom are still living. His parents were Wilson C. and Chloe (Goodall) Clark. This branch of the Clark family is of Scotch-Irish ancestry, and on coming to America first settled in Virginia and then with successive tides of migration westward located in Kentucky, Illinois and Indiana.

Doctor Clark as a boy attended district schools in his native county and also the public schools at Petersburg. He completed his literary training in Shurtleff College at Alton. For two years he read medicine with Dr. J. B. Whitley of Petersburg. It was his plan at that time to finish his course in Rush Medical College at Chicago. About that time he was induced to investigate the subject of osteopathy, and the result was that he entered in 1897 the American School of Osteopathy at Kirksville, Missouri. He made a brilliant record in the school while a student, and after his graduation in 1899 was assigned a professorship. At first he occupied the chairs of obstetrics and gynecologist and later founded and was professor of applied anatomy. These three subjects occupied the greater part of his attention for eight years, and during that time he instructed many men and women who have subsequently gained prominence. Doctor Clark also assisted in arranging the necessary courses of study for the college and in addition found time to compile two im-

LIBRARY
OF THE
UNIVERSITY OF ILLINOIS

CHAS. J. KUHN

portant text books, "Diseases of Women," published in 1904, which enjoyed the popularity of a second edition, and "Applied Anatomy," published in 1906.

In 1907 Doctor Clark resigning from the faculty of the American College, came to Indianapolis in January of that year, and was soon, by reason of his abilities, in possession of a large and profitable practice, which has continued to the present time.

Doctor Clark has also fitted himself into the public affairs of his city and state. He was elected president of the Rotary Club of Indianapolis in 1917. He is a well known member of the American Osteopathic Association, the Indiana Osteopathic Association, and the Indianapolis Osteopathic Society. In Masonry he has attained the thirty-second degree of the Scottish Rite, is also a Knight Templar and member of the Mystic Shrine. In local circles he is a member of the Marion, Columbia and Canoe clubs, the Turnverein, and in religion is a Unitarian.

August 3, 1899, he married Miss Lina Fox. They have three children, Marion Eugene, Charlotte and Mildred.

WILLIAM F. KUHN is with his brother, John A. Kuhn, associated in the firm Kuhn Brothers, wholesale and retail dealers in meats at Indianapolis. It is one of the oldest lines of business in the city and has continuously been in one location for upwards of half a century.

Both the Kuhn brothers were born at 407 West Michigan, the house where they still have their headquarters as business men. Their parents were Charles and Fredericka (Reinert) Kuhn. Charles Kuhn, who died in 1896 at the age of seventy-seven, was born in Wurtemberg, Germany, learned the trade of butcher and followed it in Hamburg, Germany, and in 1857 came to America and located in Indianapolis. For a time he was connected with the firm of Gullick & Tweet. Gullick was afterwards market master for many years. He was master of the market when the location of that institution was where the Claypool Hotel now stands. For a brief time Charles Kuhn was in Iowa, but returned to Indianapolis to commence business for himself as a meat merchant, and about that time he erected the old home where his sons now have their business headquarters. Charles Kuhn had as one of his early partners Peter Sindlinger, his son-in-law. After the death of Charles Kuhn Mr. Sindlinger continued the business until he passed away, and that left the firm in its present form as Kuhn Brothers. The Kuhn Brothers are thus at the head of a business which was established at an early day in Indianapolis history, and many of their patrons today are children and grandchildren of those who as heads of families patronized their father. In the early days the Kuhn slaughter house was on what is now Walnut Street but was then simply known as Patterson's field.

Charles Kuhn married in Indianapolis, his wife having come from Germany with her brother Frederick, and lived in Philadelphia for a time before moving to Indianapolis. She died June 12, 1909, at the age of seventy-nine. Both were active members of the Zion Evangelical Church and were admirers and friends of the beloved Pastor Quinius of that denomination. Charles Kuhn and wife had seven children, all of whom were born in the old home on West Michigan Street. Three of them, Herman, Minnie and Charles, died quite young. Emma F., the oldest of the surviving children, is the widow of Peter F. Sindlinger, who died in 1903. William F. Kuhn, the second in age, was born March 7, 1866. Bertha married Albert Depriez, a hardware merchant at Shelbyville, Indiana. John A., the youngest of the children, was born September 19, 1876.

William F. Kuhn was educated in Miller's School on East Ohio Street and also attended the German-English School on Maryland Street, where the Tribune office now stands. He also had a short course in the Koerner & Goodyear Business School. His brother John acquired his education chiefly from the Fourth Ward School and from the Shortridge High School. Both families are members of the Zion Evangelical Church.

William Kuhn married April 25, 1894, Miss Agnes L. Zismer, of Indianapolis. Mr. and Mrs. Kuhn have one son, Frederick W., now twenty-two years of age and a graduate of the Manual High School of Indianapolis and a student at Purdue University.

CHARLES HOLMAN BLACK, opera singer, is a son of Prof. J. S. Black, a native of

CHAS. J. KUHN

portant text books, "Diseases of Women," published in 1904, which enjoyed the popularity of a second edition, and "Applied Anatomy," published in 1906.

In 1907 Doctor Clark resigning from the faculty of the American College, came to Indianapolis in January of that year, and was soon, by reason of his abilities, in possession of a large and profitable practice, which has continued to the present time.

Doctor Clark has also fitted himself into the public affairs of his city and state. He was elected president of the Rotary Club of Indianapolis in 1917. He is a well known member of the American Osteopathic Association, the Indiana Osteopathic Association, and the Indianapolis Osteopathic Society. In Masonry he has attained the thirty-second degree of the Scottish Rite, is also a Knight Templar and member of the Mystic Shrine. In local circles he is a member of the Marion, Columbia and Canoe clubs, the Turnverein, and in religion is a Unitarian.

August 3, 1899, he married Miss Lina Fox. They have three children, Marion Eugene, Charlotte and Mildred.

William F. Kuhn is with his brother, John A. Kuhn, associated in the firm Kuhn Brothers, wholesale and retail dealers in meats at Indianapolis. It is one of the oldest lines of business in the city and has continuously been in one location for upwards of half a century.

Both the Kuhn brothers were born at 407 West Michigan, the house where they still have their headquarters as business men. Their parents were Charles and Fredericka (Reinert) Kuhn. Charles Kuhn, who died in 1896 at the age of seventy-seven, was born in Wurtemberg, Germany, learned the trade of butcher and followed it in Hamburg, Germany, and in 1857 came to America and located in Indianapolis. For a time he was connected with the firm of Gullick & Tweet. Gullick was afterwards market master for many years. He was master of the market when the location of that institution was where the Claypool Hotel now stands. For a brief time Charles Kuhn was in Iowa, but returned to Indianapolis to commence business for himself as a meat merchant, and about that time he erected the old home where his sons now have their business headquarters. Charles Kuhn had as one of his early partners Peter Sindlinger, his son-in-law. After the death of Charles Kuhn Mr. Sindlinger continued the business until he passed away, and that left the firm in its present form as Kuhn Brothers. The Kuhn Brothers are thus at the head of a business which was established at an early day in Indianapolis history, and many of their patrons today are children and grandchildren of those who as heads of families patronized their father. In the early days the Kuhn slaughter house was on what is now Walnut Street but was then simply known as Patterson's field.

Charles Kuhn married in Indianapolis, his wife having come from Germany with her brother Frederick, and lived in Philadelphia for a time before moving to Indianapolis. She died June 12, 1909, at the age of seventy-nine. Both were active members of the Zion Evangelical Church and were admirers and friends of the beloved Pastor Quinius of that denomination. Charles Kuhn and wife had seven children, all of whom were born in the old home on West Michigan Street. Three of them, Herman, Minnie and Charles, died quite young. Emma F., the oldest of the surviving children, is the widow of Peter F. Sindlinger, who died in 1903. William F. Kuhn, the second in age, was born March 7, 1866. Bertha married Albert Depriez, a hardware merchant at Shelbyville, Indiana. John A., the youngest of the children, was born September 19, 1876.

William F. Kuhn was educated in Miller's School on East Ohio Street and also attended the German-English School on Maryland Street, where the Tribune office now stands. He also had a short course in the Koerner & Goodyear Business School. His brother John acquired his education chiefly from the Fourth Ward School and from the Shortridge High School. Both families are members of the Zion Evangelical Church.

William Kuhn married April 25, 1894, Miss Agnes L. Zismer, of Indianapolis. Mr. and Mrs. Kuhn have one son, Frederick W., now twenty-two years of age and a graduate of the Manual High School of Indianapolis and a student at Purdue University.

Charles Holman Black, opera singer, is a son of Prof. J. S. Black, a native of

Vermont, who located at Indianapolis, in 1867, and was one of the most prominent musical instructors of the state thereafter. The early training of Charles was by his father. As he attained adolescence his voice developed into a rich baritone, and he attracted the interest of Signor Severini, who took him as a pupil to Germany, Denmark and Norway.

On his return he went into opera for two seasons, and then went to Paris, where he was for four years a pupil of the distinguished Maestro Faure, following also the course of M. Duvernoi at the Conservatory. He was the first American invited to sing in the concerts of "La Trompette," and soon became known in other continental countries, as also at London, where he appeared in the Promenade concerts, Crystal Palace, St. James Hall, and the People's Palace.

By his long residence in France, at the beginning of the great war, in 1914, his sympathies were warmly with the French. He entered the auxiliary war work with enthusiasm, giving his house for hospital purposes, and raising funds for the French soldiers, and himself distributing the relief in the trenches. His labors won the hearty commendation of the French press, and on July 4, 1917, the French President conferred on him the medaille d'honneur for his notable services. For details, see Indianapolis Times, January 16, 1917; News, July 27, 1917; and Star, May 7, 1918.

JOHN S. BERRYHILL is one of the older and ablest members of the Indiana bar. More than forty years have passed since his admission to practice, and in all that time he has steadfastly concentrated his energies and ability upon the law with few interruptions or interests outside the profession. Either individually or as member of a firm he has ranked among the foremost lawyers of Indianapolis, and few of his contemporaries have enjoyed more of esteem from his fellows and of richly earned success.

Mr. Berryhill was born at Lafayette, Tippecanoe County, Indiana, December 27, 1849. He was one of the two children, and the only surviving member of the family, of John S. and Irene (Fry) Berryhill, both of whom were natives of Ohio and both were married at Lafayette, Indiana. John S. Berryhill, Sr., was a superintendent of construction on the old Wabash and Erie Canal, and after the waterway was completed he remained superintendent of its operation for a number of years. Later he engaged in the marble business, and as a business man and citizen became widely known over that section of the state. At the time of his death, which occurred in 1849, he was democratic candidate for state senator. He and his wife were both Methodists. His widow survived him more than half a century.

John S. Berryhill attended the common schools of Lafayette and finished his literary education in Asbury, now DePauw, University at Greencastle, where he graduated A. B. in 1873. In 1879 he received the degree Master of Arts. After leaving Asbury he taught as principal of the public schools of Frankfort, Indiana, and then returning to Lafayette began the study of law with James R. Carnahan. In April, 1876, he transferred his studious activities to Indianapolis, where he found a position as student and clerk in the law office of Hanna & Knefler. Mr. Berryhill was admitted to the bar in 1876. In 1879 his hard and earnest work had gained him promotion as a partner in the firm of Hanna, Knefler & Berryhill. After the death of Mr. Hanna in 1882 the firm continued as Knefler & Berryhill until the death of Mr. Knefler in 1899. Since then Mr. Berryhill has continued his practice alone. Much of his business has been in the trial courts, and he has frequently appeared in behalf of important litigation both in the state and federal tribunals. He is a member of the Indianapolis Bar Association, is a republican in politics, and with his wife has membership in the Roberts Park Methodist Episcopal Church.

October 2, 1877, he married Miss Mary L. Hanna. She was born at Greencastle, Indiana, daughter of John and Mahala (Sherfey) Hanna, also natives of Indiana. John Hanna was one of the prominent lawyers of Indiana for many years, senior member of the firm Hanna, Knefler & Berryhill, above mentioned. For one term he represented the Indianapolis district in Congress. Both he and his wife died at Greencastle. Mrs. Berryhill was a student in Asbury University at the same time as her husband, graduating with the class of 1874. They are the parents of two chil-

dren: John H., superintendent of the Vulcan Plow Works at Evansville and Irene, a graduate of DePauw University and wife of Earl E. Young, of Anderson, Indiana.

CHARLES W. JEWETT was called from the ranks of private citizenship and from his engrossing duties as a lawyer to the office of mayor of Indianapolis in the fall election of 1917. He entered upon the duties of that office on January 7, 1918, on his thirty-fourth birthday. He is one of the youngest mayors Indianapolis has ever had.

At the same time it is doubtful if any man of his years has had a more varied experience and brings to his official duties a more thorough familiarity with all the walks and classes of life. He was born at Franklin, Indiana, January 7, 1884. During his youth he lived on intimate terms with hard and honest toil and even today he would feel at home in the company of working men of any class as well as with professional and business executives. He has learned human problems not from books and theories but from the experience of actual contact with practical life as a working man.

His parents are Edward P. and Alma Mary (Aten) Jewett. In 1886 the family moved to Shelbyville, where the father was engaged in business for some years. In 1891 he was admitted to the conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and has for more than a quarter of a century been active in the ministry. The family came to Indianapolis in 1902, the father becoming pastor of the Blackboard Street Methodist Episcopal Church. Later he was pastor of Howard Place Church and now occupies the pulpit at Hall Place Church.

Charles W. Jewett was reared in the various communities where his father was engaged in business or in the ministry. Since 1902 his home has been in Indianapolis except the years he spent in college. He attended public schools, the Franklin Preparatory School, and in 1904 entered DePauw University and completed the regular four years course in three years, receiving his A. B. degree in 1907. Though he worked on the farm, in stores, shops, factories and on the railroads to earn money to help pay his way through college, he was always active in the various student affairs. He was an enthusiastic athlete and a leader in all branches of athletics in high school and college. For seven years in high school and college he was a member of foot-ball, base-ball and track teams. His favorite branch of athletics was foot-ball. During his entire college course he played in every game and was never retired from a game, with one exception, and that was the last fifteen minutes of a contest in which he was injured. He was a member of the university base-ball and track teams. He was pitcher on the base-ball team and in his senior year was captain of the university foot-ball team. In his junior year he was president of his class and a member of the university debating team. He is a member of the National College Fraternity of Phi Delta Theta. He is also a member of four other honorary college fraternities.

Since the age of thirteen years Mayor Jewett has contributed greatly to his own support. When he was thirteen years old he hired out as a farm hand for his board and keep and one dollar a week. He was a strong, husky lad and took his place with the other hands, making a full hand at farm work. Later when in high school and college during summer vacations he filled various positions in and around Indianapolis, spending two summers in the packing plant of Kingan & Company. Other summers he was employed as section hand, switchman, fireman and train engineer during the double tracking of the Big Four Railroad between Indianapolis and St. Louis. Of his many and varied experiences, Mr. Jewett is extremely proud of the fact that during the circuit riding days of his father's early ministry he lived in Southern Indiana and enjoyed the simple pleasures and shared the rustic life of pioneer days. His father was stationed on a five point circuit, miles from any railroad and with all of the inconveniences that attended the lives of pioneers in other sections of Indiana in a very much earlier period. He lived in Southern Indiana during his boyhood from the time he was seven years old until he was thirteen. In that section of the state, even at that time, ox-teams were common, and almost every family dipped its own candles for lighting the home. Men and boys wore high leather boots which were greased with tallow every Saturday night. Farmers harvested their wheat with the old fashioned cradle, wood

choppings, barn raisings, .etc., and such similar customs were as common as they were fifty years prior to that time in the northern and central parts of Indiana. Mr. Jewett's father traveled from church to church on his large circuit on horseback with the old fashioned saddle bags of the same kind and variety that old Peter Cartwright used in the pioneer days of Indiana history.

All kinds of outdoor sport had a strong place in the boyhood of Mr. Jewett. He was an expert swimmer at a very early age and prided himself upon his horsemanship when he was still a very young boy.

In 1907 Mr. Jewett entered Harvard Law School, completing his law course in 1910. While in law school he took an active interest in politics, and was frequently employed as a speaker and organizer with the republican party. After his return from the east he took up active practice at Indianapolis, and in the course of seven years had gained a secure position at the Indianapolis bar. He was before taking office a member of the law firm of Weyl and Jewett.

In politics Mr. Jewett has shown great ability as an organizer and harmonizer. In 1913 he was one of the organizers of the Republican Union, a movement having for its essential object the promotion of harmony between the republicans and progressives. Because of the success of this union he was made chairman in 1914 of the Marion County Republican Central Committee. In that year the republican county nominees were elected by pluralities of more than 4,000. In 1916, while he was still chairman, the republican county ticket was elected by a plurality of more than 9,000. It was on this record and on account of many other qualifications as a leader that Mr. Jewett's name was put at the head of the municipal ticket of 1917.

In Masonry he is a Royal Arch and a thirty-second degree Scottish Rite and Shriner. He belongs to the Marion and Columbia clubs, and he and his wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. October 25, 1911, Mr. Jewett married Miss Elizabeth Dougherty. Her father Hugh Dougherty is a vice president of the Fletcher Savings and Trust Company.

GEORGE P. HAYWOOD. The record of George Price Haywood of Lafayette—thirty-five years as a practicing lawyer, several important positions in public life, and numerous activities as a citizen and business man—requires no apology for its insertion in this history of Indiana and Indianans.

His early years were of rustic association with an Indiana farm in the southern part of Tippecanoe County, where he was born December 15, 1852, one of the eleven children of Henry and Martha (Sherwood) Haywood. Beginning in the common schools he afterwards attended Green Hill Academy and in 1876 graduated from Valparaiso University. In the meantime, in his nineteenth year, he had taken up teaching, and this occupation, continued for about six years, furnished a source of livelihood while he was studying law.

Mr. Haywood was admitted to the bar at Lafayette in 1880. For two years he was in the law office of Behm & Behm of Lafayette, but in 1882 formed a partnership with W. F. Bechtel. Then from 1884 to 1896 he again practiced alone, and from the latter year until the first of January, 1915, was a partner with Charles A. Burnett, constituting the prominent law firm of Haywood & Burnett. For the last three years Mr. Haywood has resumed individual practice.

In the meantime he has filled many positions of trust and responsibility with credit to himself. In 1886 he was elected prosecuting attorney of the Twenty-third Judicial Circuit, embracing Tippecanoe County, and was re-elected in 1888. Those two terms furnished him some of the most valuable experience he has ever had as a lawyer. In the spring of 1892 Mr. Haywood was given the republican nomination for reporter of the Supreme Court. This honor was conferred upon him in the republican state convention at Fort Wayne. Those familiar with the political history of that year will hardly need to be informed that Mr. Haywood, along with the rest of the republican ticket of the state, went down in defeat. In 1900 Mr. Haywood was a delegate from the Tenth District of Indiana to the republican national convention held at Philadelphia, where President McKinley was renominated and Theodore Roosevelt was put on the ticket

for the vice presidency. Mr. Haywood has always been looked upon as a leader in republican party affairs in his home county. In 1894 he was elected republican county chairman and filled that office two years.

Among other services he was city attorney of Lafayette twelve years, being first appointed to that office in 1894. For four years from the spring of 1910 he was owner and publisher of the Lafayette Journal, a morning daily newspaper. He is now president and principal owner of the Haywood Publishing Company of Lafayette. Mr. Haywood is a Knight Templar Mason. He has also taken the Scottish Rite degrees, is a member of the Mystic Shrine, the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks and the Knights of Pythias. In 1879 he married Miss Mary Marshall, of Montmorenci, Indiana. They are the parents of three children: Leona, Marshall and George P., Jr.

Marvin Truman Case, M. D. An individual life when directed by a high purpose through a long period of years may attain a maximum of service greater than that performed by many better known characters in history under the stress of abnormal conditions. One such life that calls for special honor in this publication is that of Dr. Marvin Truman Case of Attica. Doctor Case was for nearly three years a hard fighting soldier of the Union during the Civil war. But the maximum of his service has been given not as a soldier but as a fighter in the interests of humanity at Attica, where he has practiced medicine steadily for over forty-five years, and though one of the oldest physicians in that part of the state is still on duty, and doing all he can to alleviate the ills that beset his fellow beings. It is not easy in a brief sketch to indicate all the good that flows from such a life and character.

Doctor Case was born in Walworth County, Wisconsin, June 18, 1843, second son of William Henry and Sybil (Howe) Case, whose family consisted of three sons and three daughters. His early life was spent in several different states. He was with his parents four years in Wisconsin, nine years in Cattaraugus County, New York, four years in St. Joseph County, Michigan, and a year and a half in St. Clair County, Illinois. During that time he attended the public schools in these different localities and also shared in the labors of the home farm.

While living in Illinois his oldest brother, Henry Harlan, enlisted in August, 1861, in Company D of the Ninth Illinois Infantry, and died of typhus fever at Paducah, Kentucky, in September of the same year. In March, 1862, the family moved to a farm in Warren County, Indiana, and there Dr. Case helped cultivate a crop of corn. Then in the late summer of that year, feeling that his turn had come to serve the country, he enlisted August 15, 1862, in Company D of the Eighty-sixth Indiana Infantry. With that company he served until the close of the war. He was a private in the ranks until May, 1864, when he was detailed as color guard. In July of the same year, while in the trenches before Atlanta, he was made first sergeant of his company, and enjoyed that non-commissioned rank until mustered out at the close of the war in June, 1865. His record shows him to have been a quiet, efficient and faithful soldier in every relationship of his service. He was present every day with his regiment from muster in to muster out. During his first days in camp he contracted pneumonia, from which his complete recovery was slow, but he has no hospital record, never having been a patient in hospital all the time he was in the army. Furthermore, he participated in every engagement in which his regiment took part.

On being mustered out in June, 1865, Doctor Case returned to Warren County, and tried to resume farming. Finding himself unable and without sufficient strength to do farm work, he engaged in teaching in the public schools, and was a teacher from 1865 to 1868 inclusive. During the years 1867-68 he was county superintendent of schools. In the fall of 1868 he entered the University of Michigan as a student in the pharmacy, chemistry and medical departments. He graduated with the degree P. C. in 1869 and taught in that department during 1869-70. In March, 1870 he was awarded his medical degree, and with the ink still fresh on that document he arrived at Attica April 1, 1870, and began the practice of medicine and surgery, which he has continued with unabated interest for over forty-five years. He was at first associated with Doctor Jones for

choppings, barn raisings, etc., and such similar customs were as common as they were fifty years prior to that time in the northern and central parts of Indiana. Mr. Jewett's father traveled from church to church on his large circuit on horseback with the old fashioned saddle bags of the same kind and variety that old Peter Cartwright used in the pioneer days of Indiana history.

All kinds of outdoor sport had a strong place in the boyhood of Mr. Jewett. He was an expert swimmer at a very early age and prided himself upon his horsemanship when he was still a very young boy.

In 1907 Mr. Jewett entered Harvard Law School, completing his law course in 1910. While in law school he took an active interest in politics, and was frequently employed as a speaker and organizer with the republican party. After his return from the east he took up active practice at Indianapolis, and in the course of seven years had gained a secure position at the Indianapolis bar. He was before taking office a member of the law firm of Weyl and Jewett.

In politics Mr. Jewett has shown great ability as an organizer and harmonizer. In 1913 he was one of the organizers of the Republican Union, a movement having for its essential object the promotion of harmony between the republicans and progressives. Because of the success of this union he was made chairman in 1914 of the Marion County Republican Central Committee. In that year the republican county nominees were elected by pluralities of more than 4,000. In 1916, while he was still chairman, the republican county ticket was elected by a plurality of more than 9,000. It was on this record and on account of many other qualifications as a leader that Mr. Jewett's name was put at the head of the municipal ticket of 1917.

In Masonry he is a Royal Arch and a thirty-second degree Scottish Rite and Shriner. He belongs to the Marion and Columbia clubs, and he and his wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. October 25, 1911, Mr. Jewett married Miss Elizabeth Dougherty. Her father Hugh Dougherty is a vice president of the Fletcher Savings and Trust Company.

GEORGE P. HAYWOOD. The record of George Price Haywood of Lafayette—thirty-five years as a practicing lawyer, several important positions in public life, and numerous activities as a citizen and business man—requires no apology for its insertion in this history of Indiana and Indianans.

His early years were of rustic association with an Indiana farm in the southern part of Tippecanoe County, where he was born December 15, 1852, one of the eleven children of Henry and Martha (Sherwood) Haywood. Beginning in the common schools he afterwards attended Green Hill Academy and in 1876 graduated from Valparaiso University. In the meantime, in his nineteenth year, he had taken up teaching, and this occupation, continued for about six years, furnished a source of livelihood while he was studying law.

Mr. Haywood was admitted to the bar at Lafayette in 1880. For two years he was in the law office of Behm & Behm of Lafayette, but in 1882 formed a partnership with W. F. Bechtel. Then from 1884 to 1896 he again practiced alone, and from the latter year until the first of January, 1915, was a partner with Charles A. Burnett, constituting the prominent law firm of Haywood & Burnett. For the last three years Mr. Haywood has resumed individual practice.

In the meantime he has filled many positions of trust and responsibility with credit to himself. In 1886 he was elected prosecuting attorney of the Twenty-third Judicial Circuit, embracing Tippecanoe County, and was re-elected in 1888. Those two terms furnished him some of the most valuable experience he has ever had as a lawyer. In the spring of 1892 Mr. Haywood was given the republican nomination for reporter of the Supreme Court. This honor was conferred upon him in the republican state convention at Fort Wayne. Those familiar with the political history of that year will hardly need to be informed that Mr. Haywood, along with the rest of the republican ticket of the state, went down in defeat. In 1900 Mr. Haywood was a delegate from the Tenth District of Indiana to the republican national convention held at Philadelphia, where President McKinley was renominated and Theodore Roosevelt was put on the ticket

for the vice presidency. Mr. Haywood has always been looked upon as a leader in republican party affairs in his home county. In 1894 he was elected republican county chairman and filled that office two years.

Among other services he was city attorney of Lafayette twelve years, being first appointed to that office in 1894. For four years from the spring of 1910 he was owner and publisher of the Lafayette Journal, a morning daily newspaper. He is now president and principal owner of the Haywood Publishing Company of Lafayette. Mr. Haywood is a Knight Templar Mason. He has also taken the Scottish Rite degrees, is a member of the Mystic Shrine, the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks and the Knights of Pythias. In 1879 he married Miss Mary Marshall, of Montmorenci, Indiana. They are the parents of three children: Leona, Marshall and George P., Jr.

Marvin Truman Case, M. D. An individual life when directed by a high purpose through a long period of years may attain a maximum of service greater than that performed by many better known characters in history under the stress of abnormal conditions. One such life that calls for special honor in this publication is that of Dr. Marvin Truman Case of Attica. Doctor Case was for nearly three years a hard fighting soldier of the Union during the Civil war. But the maximum of his service has been given not as a soldier but as a fighter in the interests of humanity at Attica, where he has practiced medicine steadily for over forty-five years, and though one of the oldest physicians in that part of the state is still on duty, and doing all he can to alleviate the ills that beset his fellow beings. It is not easy in a brief sketch to indicate all the good that flows from such a life and character.

Doctor Case was born in Walworth County, Wisconsin, June 18, 1843, second son of William Henry and Sybil (Howe) Case, whose family consisted of three sons and three daughters. His early life was spent in several different states. He was with his parents four years in Wisconsin, nine years in Cattaraugus County, New York, four years in St. Joseph County, Michigan, and a year and a half in St. Clair County, Illinois. During that time he attended the public schools in these different localities and also shared in the labors of the home farm.

While living in Illinois his oldest brother, Henry Harlan, enlisted in August, 1861, in Company D of the Ninth Illinois Infantry, and died of typhus fever at Paducah, Kentucky, in September of the same year. In March, 1862, the family moved to a farm in Warren County, Indiana, and there Dr. Case helped cultivate a crop of corn. Then in the late summer of that year, feeling that his turn had come to serve the country, he enlisted August 15, 1862, in Company D of the Eighty-sixth Indiana Infantry. With that company he served until the close of the war. He was a private in the ranks until May, 1864, when he was detailed as color guard. In July of the same year, while in the trenches before Atlanta, he was made first sergeant of his company, and enjoyed that non-commissioned rank until mustered out at the close of the war in June, 1865. His record shows him to have been a quiet, efficient and faithful soldier in every relationship of his service. He was present every day with his regiment from muster in to muster out. During his first days in camp he contracted pneumonia, from which his complete recovery was slow, but he has no hospital record, never having been a patient in hospital all the time he was in the army. Furthermore, he participated in every engagement in which his regiment took part.

On being mustered out in June, 1865, Doctor Case returned to Warren County, and tried to resume farming. Finding himself unable and without sufficient strength to do farm work, he engaged in teaching in the public schools, and was a teacher from 1865 to 1868 inclusive. During the years 1867-68 he was county superintendent of schools. In the fall of 1868 he entered the University of Michigan as a student in the pharmacy, chemistry and medical departments. He graduated with the degree P. C. in 1869 and taught in that department during 1869-70. In March, 1870 he was awarded his medical degree, and with the ink still fresh on that document he arrived at Attica April 1, 1870, and began the practice of medicine and surgery, which he has continued with unabated interest for over forty-five years. He was at first associated with Doctor Jones for

two years, until Doctor Jones removed to Indianapolis. Since that time he has had as professional associate Thomas J. Leech from 1875 to 1878, Aquilla Washburne from 1881 to 1883, John E. Morris in 1897-98, and Louis A. Bolling from 1900 to 1907. In addition to looking after a large private practice he was for several years local United States examining surgeon for pensions, and a member of the Fountain County Board of Pension Examining Surgeons. For a busy practitioner he has filled many offices of trust that require much time without corresponding compensation. During 1875-76 he was county superintendent of schools. For six years he was a trustee of the Attica public schools, and has been a trustee of the Carnegie Public Library since its establishment at Attica. He has served as city health officer for more than thirty years, and has been a member of the Logan Township Advisory Board since establishment.

Doctor Case has been a director of the Building and Loan Association at Attica during its growth from assets of nothing until they now amount to nearly $1,000,000. He is still active in professional and other affairs, and it is his ardent hope that he may continue to be spared many years and continue an active participant in the work of bettering conditions in his home locality. His fellow citizens look upon him as one of the most dependable men in the community, always ready to do their bit for the suppression of Prussianism. Doctor Case is at present a trustee of the Methodist Church and was for several years superintendent of its Sabbath School and for five years has taught the adult Bible Class as alternate with John Travis.

Doctor Case has had an ideally happy home life and with three living children he and his wife also renew their youth and the memories of their own children in four grandchildren. November 16, 1870, Doctor Case, soon after he entered upon active practice as a physician, married Miss Elizabeth DeMotte. Mrs. Case was formerly a teacher of music, choir leader and Sabbath School and church worker, the latter interests still continuing. Five children were born to them, death claiming three. Those living are Miss Jessie and Clarence DeMotte. Miss Jessie has been a teacher of piano in Tudor Hall at Indianapolis for several years and is a musician of great technical ability and most successful as a teacher. The son, Clarence DeMotte, holds a responsible position in the proof reading rooms of Sears, Roebuck & Company at Chicago, where he has been employed for five and a half years. Lauren Wilber, a younger son, was an invalid in New Mexico, his ill health being the result of exposure during the Spanish-American war, and his death occurred on the 7th of December, 1918. Both sons were married. Clarence D. is the father of three bright boys and a beautiful daughter. The youngest of these grandchildren is a four year old boy with overflowing vitality and a tremendous bump of inquisitiveness.

LINCOLN HESLER had a career as a lawyer and citizen such as all thinking people must admire. He was best known in the counties of Fountain and Montgomery, where for over a quarter of a century he practiced law. For twelve years before his death his home was in Crawfordsville.

A well rounded and sincere tribute to his life is found in the words of a memorial resolution drawn up and presented by a committee of the Montgomery County Bar in the following language:

"Lincoln Hesler, son of William and Matilda Hesler, was born in Fountain County, Indiana, August 21, 1862, and departed this life at Crawfordsville November 3, 1918. He was married to Jennie Sumner December 6, 1883. His widow and two sons, Russell L. and Herbert S., who at the time of his death were both in the United States military service, survive him.

"Mr. Hesler was graduated from DePauw University at Greencastle in 1884, being while there a member of the Phi Delta Theta fraternity, and in January of that year was admitted to practice law and became a member of the Fountain County bar. He was engaged in the active practice of his chosen profession for a period of twenty-seven years and then very reluctantly closed his office after his health had failed and his physician had advised that he would have to give up the practice. For twenty-one years he practiced in Fountain County and for six years in Montgomery County. He never sought political preferment but during the greater portion of the period of his practice he was attorney for the City of Veedersburg. He did not enter the practice for the purpose of mak-

ing money, or with a view to gaining a reputation as a great lawyer, but because of his fondness for the science of law. It was fascinating to him and he enjoyed it. He regarded law as a science—a human method of dealing out justice between men. He was ethical in his practice, fair to his colleagues and loyal to his clients. In his death the Montgomery County Bar has lost one of its most loyal and conscientious members, the community an honest and patriotic citizen."

Mr. Hesler's parents, William and Matilda (Furr) Hesler, were both natives of Kentucky, and they and their four children, two sons and two daughters, Jacob, Ida, Serina and Lincoln, are all now deceased.

Mrs. Lincoln Hesler was born at Covington, Indiana, April 27, 1865, a daughter of Alvah and Emily (Booe) Sumner. Her father was a native of Ohio, born March 26, 1828, and came to Indiana with his parents at the age of nineteen. He spent his active life as a cabinet maker and he made all the furniture with which he and his bride began housekeeping. He died in 1916. Mrs. Hesler's mother was born December 26, 1830, in New Liberty, Indiana. and died November 28, 1908. In the Sumner family were four children, three sons and one daughter: Alfonso, now a merchant at Waynetown, Indiana; Will H., a merchant-tailor at Peru, Indiana; Frank, deceased; Jennie May.

The older of two sons, Russell Lowell was born at Veedersburg, Indiana, June 5, 1893. He graduated from the Crawfordsville High School in 1912 and from Wabash College with the class of 1917. He was a member of the Kappa Sigma fraternity. Immediately after leaving Wabash he entered the First Officers Training Camp at Fort Benjamin Harrison, and received his coveted position as a second lieutenant. He was first assigned to depot brigade duty at Camp Zachary Taylor, Kentucky, and was transferred to the school of arms for special instruction at Camp Perry, Ohio, where he was awarded a medal as a sharp shooter. Then came his later assignment as instructor of arms at Camp Cody, New Mexico, where he remained at his post of duty until the close of the war.

Herbert Sumner Hesler, the younger son, was born at Veedersburg, November 24, 1897. He graduated from the Crawfordsville High School in 1915 and then entered Wabash College. He was also a member of the Kappa Sigma fraternity. During 1918 he took special intensive military training for three months at Harvard University, and was then assigned as a sergeant and instructor in the Students Army Training Corps at Wabash College. November 13th, two days after the signing of the armistice, he was selected to enter Camp Grant to train for a commission.

The Hesler home is at 222 West Main Street in Crawfordsville, and it was there that Mr. Hesler after retiring from law practice spent his time in delightful companionship with his family, his books and his friends. He was a member of the Christian Church, the Masonic Order and the Tribe of Ben-Hur.

DUMONT KENNEDY. For more than half a century the Crawfordsville bar has been honored by the services and talents of the Kennedy family. Dumont Kennedy has practiced law there for thirty years or more and is a son of the late Peter S. Kennedy, one of Indiana's stalwart lawyers and citizens during the middle years of the last century.

Dumont Kennedy was born in a log house at Danville, Indiana, July 12, 1861, son of Peter S. and Emily (Talbot) Kennedy. Peter S. Kennedy was born in Bourbon County, Kentucky, July 10, 1829, son of Joseph Kennedy. His early life was spent in a pioneer time and environment, and his attainments were largely a measure of his individual exertions as a youth. At the age of twenty he was teaching school after a hard earned education, and he utilized all his leisure time to study law. He became not only a successful attorney but was a prolific writer on legal subjects. He was frequently called upon to serve as a special judge of the district. From 1856 to 1858 he was prosecuting attorney of the Indianapolis Circuit, having been elected on the republican ticket. For many years he enjoyed a large private practice in Crawfordsville, where he died September 7, 1903. Masonry and Odd Fellowship constituted his religion. During the Civil war he organized a company for the Seventh Indiana Regiment, and was with his command as a lieutenant. In 1874 he represented Montgomery County in the Indiana State Legislature. Peter S. Kennedy

and wife were married near Lexington, Kentucky, October 6, 1853. They had three sons and three daughters: Bettie Talbot, deceased; Joseph Courtney, now of Lewiston, Idaho; Schuyler Colfax, deceased; Dumont; Katie, wife of C. A. Foresman, of North Yakima, Washington; and Ora Leigh, matron of the State Normal School at Lewiston, Idaho.

Dumont Kennedy was three years old when his parents came to Montgomery County, and he has been a resident of that County ever since. He graduated from the Crawfordsville High School with the class of 1882 and studied law in his father's office. He also had some early experience as a teacher. After admission to the bar he took up active practice, and in 1894 was elected prosecuting attorney of Montgomery County, being reelected in 1896. In 1900 he was elected clerk of the Montgomery Circuit Court and by reelection in 1904 served eight years. An unsolicited honor and a tribute to his citizenship came to him in 1917 when he was elected mayor of Crawfordsville, an office he still holds. Mr. Kennedy is a republican. His success and achievements as a lawyer are the result of long concentration and work, but through it all he has kept many lively interests in varied affairs outside his legal profession. Mr. Kennedy owns a beautiful suburban home near Crawfordsville, comprising sixteen acres. There he has the land and opportunity to allow him full bent in the culture of flowers, fruits and stock and the enjoyment of outdoor life. He has always had a keen interest in history, both general and local, has been president of the Montgomery County Historical Society since 1910, and in his home has a rare collection of historic relics of various kinds. He is a member of the Masonic Order and the Knights of Pythias.

June 23, 1897, Mr. Kennedy married Miss Mary E. Wilhite, a talented daughter of Eleazer A. and Mary (Holloway) Wilhite. Mrs. Kennedy was born in Crawfordsville, June 6, 1867, graduated from high school and later from the Boston School of Oratory, and for seven years was a teacher until her marriage. Mr. and Mrs. Kennedy have one daughter, Emily Elizabeth, born September 5, 1906.

HON. JAMES ATWELL MOUNT was a governor of Indiana whose administration had the breadth and vigor derived from long intimate associations with the lives and processes of an agricultural community, and also that seasoned judgment acquired by long experience in dealing with all sorts of people. He served Indiana well as chief executive in a period when the economic affairs of the state and its people were beset by many complex problems.

He came of pioneer stock. His father, Atwell Mount, was born in Virginia in 1806, was taken to Kentucky in 1813, and in 1826 married Lucinda Fullenwider of that state. In 1828 they moved to Montgomery County, Indiana, and were among the industrious God-fearing, and high-minded early settlers of that locality, accepting bravely all the responsibilities laid upon them by destiny, including the rearing of twelve children, one of whom, James Atwell, was born on the home farm in Montgomery County in 1843. The sources of his early inspiration were the familiar scenes and experiences of an average farmer boy. He had to do work requiring muscular skill and keen intelligence, became self-reliant, prompt, obedient and trustful. From the quiet life of the farm he was suddenly transferred to scenes of violence and warfare at the age of nineteen, when he enlisted in 1862 in the Seventy-Second Indiana Infantry. This was part of the famous Wilder's Brigade. General Wilder himself subsequently testified to the bravery of young Mount in volunteering twice for the skirmish line at Chickamauga, when to do so was almost certain death. The regimental history says that James A. Mount was the first skirmisher of Sherman's army to cross the Chattahoochee River at Roswell, Georgia, at daylight, July 9, 1864. Even when ill from measles he marched through days of incessant rain and for three years missed not a single march, skirmish or battle.

After the war he used his limited means for a year of study at the Presbyterian Academy at Lebanon, Indiana. He made that year count two years so far as progress in his studies was concerned.

In 1867 he married, and with no capital beyond a well trained mind and ability to work hard he started farming. The story of what he experienced and accomplished as a farmer is perhaps most significant of any that throws light on his character, and

James A. Mount

and wife were married near Lexington, Kentucky, October 6, 1853. They had three sons and three daughters: Bettie Talbot, deceased; Joseph Courtney, now of Lewiston, Idaho; Schuyler Colfax, deceased; Dumont; Katie, wife of C. A. Foresman, of North Yakima, Washington; and Ora Leigh, matron of the State Normal School at Lewiston, Idaho.

Dumont Kennedy was three years old when his parents came to Montgomery County, and he has been a resident of that County ever since. He graduated from the Crawfordsville High School with the class of 1882 and studied law in his father's office. He also had some early experience as a teacher. After admission to the bar he took up active practice, and in 1894 was elected prosecuting attorney of Montgomery County, being reelected in 1896. In 1900 he was elected clerk of the Montgomery Circuit Court and by reelection in 1904 served eight years. An unsolicited honor and a tribute to his citizenship came to him in 1917 when he was elected mayor of Crawfordsville, an office he still holds. Mr. Kennedy is a republican. His success and achievements as a lawyer are the result of long concentration and work, but through it all he has kept many lively interests in varied affairs outside his legal profession. Mr. Kennedy owns a beautiful suburban home near Crawfordsville, comprising sixteen acres. There he has the land and opportunity to allow him full bent in the culture of flowers, fruits and stock and the enjoyment of outdoor life. He has always had a keen interest in history, both general and local, has been president of the Montgomery County Historical Society since 1910, and in his home has a rare collection of historic relics of various kinds. He is a member of the Masonic Order and the Knights of Pythias.

June 23, 1897, Mr. Kennedy married Miss Mary E. Wilhite, a talented daughter of Eleazer A. and Mary (Holloway) Wilhite. Mrs. Kennedy was born in Crawfordsville, June 6, 1867, graduated from high school and later from the Boston School of Oratory, and for seven years was a teacher until her marriage. Mr. and Mrs. Kennedy have one daughter, Emily Elizabeth, born September 5, 1906.

Hon. James Atwell Mount was a governor of Indiana whose administration had the breadth and vigor derived from long intimate associations with the lives and processes of an agricultural community, and also that seasoned judgment acquired by long experience in dealing with all sorts of people. He served Indiana well as chief executive in a period when the economic affairs of the state and its people were beset by many complex problems.

He came of pioneer stock. His father, Atwell Mount, was born in Virginia in 1806, was taken to Kentucky in 1813, and in 1826 married Lucinda Fullenwider of that state. In 1828 they moved to Montgomery County, Indiana, and were among the industrious God-fearing, and high-minded early settlers of that locality, accepting bravely all the responsibilities laid upon them by destiny, including the rearing of twelve children, one of whom, James Atwell, was born on the home farm in Montgomery County in 1843. The sources of his early inspiration were the familiar scenes and experiences of an average farmer boy. He had to do work requiring muscular skill and keen intelligence, became self-reliant, prompt, obedient and trustful. From the quiet life of the farm he was suddenly transferred to scenes of violence and warfare at the age of nineteen, when he enlisted in 1862 in the Seventy-Second Indiana Infantry. This was part of the famous Wilder's Brigade. General Wilder himself subsequently testified to the bravery of young Mount in volunteering twice for the skirmish line at Chickamauga, when to do so was almost certain death. The regimental history says that James A. Mount was the first skirmisher of Sherman's army to cross the Chattahoochee River at Roswell, Georgia, at daylight, July 9, 1864. Even when ill from measles he marched through days of incessant rain and for three years missed not a single march, skirmish or battle.

After the war he used his limited means for a year of study at the Presbyterian Academy at Lebanon, Indiana. He made that year count two years so far as progress in his studies was concerned.

In 1867 he married, and with no capital beyond a well trained mind and ability to work hard he started farming. The story of what he experienced and accomplished as a farmer is perhaps most significant of any that throws light on his character, and

James A. Mount

LIBRARY
OF THE
UNIVERSITY OF ILLINOIS

may be told in detail. The young husband and wife determined at once upon farm life. The heavy rental imposed upon them was enough to discourage them, since they had to pay half of all the grain sold and half of all the money realized from the sale of livestock. He also did much work in improving the land, for which of course he had no remuneration from his landlord. His neighbors urged him to go west, where he could obtain cheap land and thus avoid the toll laid by landlordism in Indiana. While this would have been a perfectly honorable way out, he chose to remain in his native state. Gradually a change came over the farm; unremitting work, coupled with excellent managerial ability, made themselves felt in the way of heavier crops, larger sales of livestock, well drained fields and cultivated meadows. The young farmer seemed to have the touch of Midas, and all things prospered. At the end of seven years the stock and implements were bought and the rent paid in cash. Three years later he became owner of the farm, though its purchase involved a debt of about $12,000. At the end of five years the debt was paid. In 1895, twenty-eight years after he began as a lessee, he was proprietor of 500 acres of land and had erected a home of modern style and beauty costing over $8,000. He and his wife were valuable examples of what farm life may become. They were both imbued with the idea of elevating the standard of country life in point of convenience and beauty. Mr. Mount always regarded agriculture as the ideal life, and his success led him to offer his experience as a guide and help to others. He became widely known as a lecturer before Farmers Institutes, and long before his name was considered in connection with high public office he had done much to mold and influence the destiny of the state as an agricultural center.

In politics he was a republican and in 1888 was nominated by that party for the office of state senator. He was elected in a district normally democratic and served four years with distinction. In 1896 he was brought forward as a candidate for governor. There were twelve aspirants for the nomination. It was a historic convention, and James A. Mount was nominated for governor on the seventh ballot. His candidacy aroused great enthusiasm and brought him a support probably never before nor never since accorded a republican candidate. He was elected by a larger plurality than had ever been given to either a presidential or gubernatorial candidate. This is not the place to enter upon an extended account of his official administration. However, it should be noted that he came into the governor's chair following a period of hard times, and his course was marked by complete fidelity to the principles which have so often been urged in political campaigns but less frequently carried out after elections—a course of economy consistent with efficient administration. Governor Mount stood bravely against all interests in insisting upon utmost economy in every department of his administration. It was his faithfulness to duty and his broad sympathies that more than anything else distinguished his four years as governor.

He entered upon his administration in January, 1897, and he retired from the office in January, 1901. Just a day or so later, and on the eve of his departure for his country home, he died suddenly January 16, 1901. He was fifty-eight years old. From farm boy to governor represented a gradation of experience and achievement that is a most perfect measure of a complete and adequate life.

In 1898 Hanover College honored him with the degree Doctor of Laws. He was one of the most prominent Presbyterian laymen in the state. For several years he was officially identified with Winona Association, and after his death the Mount Memorial School Building was erected there. He was vice-moderator of the Presbyterian General Assembly in 1898, and for a number of years was an elder in his home church at Shannondale, and also a teacher in the Sunday school. Even after going to Indianapolis and with all his duties and cares as governor, he found time to teach a young men's class in Sunday school.

Governor Mount met and married Kate A. Boyd at Lebanon in 1867. She was born in Boone County, Indiana, in 1849, and had graduated from the Lebanon Academy in 1866. She survived her honored husband only a few years, passing away July 6, 1905. She was of Revolutionary ancestry.

Governor Mount and wife had three

children, all of whom were reared in the atmosphere of a wholesome home and with every influence and advantage that could prepare them for life's larger responsibilities. The oldest child, Hallie Lee, is the wife of Mr. Charles E. Butler, of Crawfordsville. The second daughter, Helen Nesbit, a graduate of Coats College at Terre Haute, is the wife of Dr. John W. Nicely, a prominent Presbyterian divine. The only son, Harry N. Mount, graduated from Wabash College in 1894, also from the Theological Seminary at Princeton, New Jersey, and for many years has been in the Presbyterian ministry, part of the time in Indiana, but in later years in the far west.

CHARLES E. BUTLER. It has been a matter of frequent congratulation that the American farmer when called upon to do double duty in relieving the strain and want caused by war time conditions was able to make response both quickly and abundantly. A response was made not only by bringing increased areas into production and by redoubling the amount of labor, but also by the exercise of that fund of skill and intelligence that has been slowly accumulating during recent decades and was ready when needed by the body of American farmers in general.

Of that new era of agriculture, and the steady climb towards better methods of agriculture, one of the choicest representatives in Indiana for a number of years has been Charles E. Butler of Montgomery County. Mr. Butler spent all his life in that county and was born in Franklin Township March 7, 1866, son of Mahlon and Eunice (Lacy) Butler. His father, born in Virginia January 27, 1821, was brought to Indiana when six months old. Thus the Butlers have been in Indiana almost as long as the state itself. In 1834 the family settled in Montgomery County in a Quaker community. Mahlon Butler brought his wife from Rush County, Indiana, and for over half a century they lived on the same farm. She died June 27, 1902, and he passed away March 5, 1904. His was a fine type of citizenship, distinguished not by official activity but by the performance of commonplace duties of life and a steady growth in wisdom. He was a republican and was always a steady going Quaker. There were five children, Emeline, Emily, Jennie, Lindley M. and Charles E., all deceased except the latter. Charles E. Butler grew up on the home farm, was educated in the common schools and high school and in Wabash College. October 10, 1888, at the age of twenty-two, he married Hallie Lee Mount. She was born on a neighboring farm in Franklin Township of Montgomery County, August 18, 1868. Her father at the time of her marriage was known simply as James Atwell Mount, a farmer of conspicuous success, who eight years later was elected governor of Indiana. The career of Governor Mount is described on other pages of this publication. Mrs. Butler finished her education in a college in Kentucky. She and Mr. Butler have three children: Everett, born August 18, 1891, since graduating from the Crawfordsville High School has been a farmer. He is married and resides at the Governor Mount home; Lois was born July 6, 1897, and Gladys was born February 4, 1900.

Many a fine old family homestead in Indiana has lost its identity by division and sale after the original owners passed away. Mr. and Mrs. Butler have taken great pride in preserving the two homesteads with which their own lives have been identified from birth. Mr. Butler owns the farm where he was born and grew up and to which his father gave so much labor and care in development. They also have the original Mount farm, upon which the late Governor Mount lavished his energies and judgment. These two farms together constitute nearly five hundred acres in Franklin Township, and for years it has been the home of blooded livestock and all the methods of efficiency which have been accepted as standard in the management of good farms. Mr. Butler has been a student of farming and stock husbandry since early youth, has been officially identified with the Farmers Institutes, has served as president of the Better Farming Association of Montgomery County, was at one time president of the Agricultural Society of the county and has been secretary of the State Farmers Congress of Indiana. He is at present chairman of the Montgomery County republican party and chairman and a member of the state committee from the Ninth district. All these official associations together with his own noteworthy record as a production expert in farm management give him a rep-

utation that is more significant today than at any time in history. Mr. Butler is a republican, a member of the Knights of Pythias, and he and his wife are communicants of the Center Presbyterian Church at Crawfordsville.

EDWARD EGGLESTON, author, was born at Vevay, Indiana, December 10, 1837. His father, Joseph Cary Eggleston, was a Virginian, a graduate of William and Mary College, and of the Winchester Law School, who located at Vevay in 1832, and began the practice of law. He held a leading place at the bar; was elected to the State Senate in 1840, and was defeated as the whig candidate for Congress in 1844. He died in 1846, at the age of thirty-four. He married, at Vevay, Mary J. Craig, daughter of Capt. George Craig, one of the earliest settlers of Switzerland County. She was born in the block-house which stood on the bank of the Ohio, four miles below Vevay. She died June 15, 1857.

Edward inherited a frail constitution, and he had little schooling outside of his home, except a brief stay at Amelia Academy, Virginia, when he was seventeen. His stay in Virginia, as well as brief residences in Decatur County, Indiana, and in Minnesota, were in search of health. His was a case of early piety. He joined the Methodist Church at the age of eleven, and at nineteen entered its ministry. After six months as a circuit rider in Indiana, he again went to Minnesota as a Methodist minister, and had charges at St. Paul, Stillwater, Winona, and St. Peter. While at St. Peter he married Elizabeth Snider, and to them were born three daughters.

In Minnesota his health was so bad that in 1866 he was compelled to abandon the ministry. He located at Evanston, Illinois, and became editor of "The Little Corporal," and a few months later, of the "National Sunday-School Teacher." Here he began writing stories, and in 1870 published a collection of these in book form under the title, "The Book of Queer Stories." This was followed by "Stories Told on a Cellar Door." For several years he corresponded for the New York Independent, under the name of "Pen Holder;" and in May, 1870, was called to the position of literary editor of that paper, becoming chief editor a few months later, on the death of Theodore Tilton.

In July, 1871, he resigned to take editorial charge of "Hearth and Home," in which he published his "Hoosier Schoolmaster." The original design of this was three or four sketches, but it proved so popular that he extended it to its full form, and issued it in book form on its completion. It had a circulation of over 20,000 the first year and is still in demand; and has been translated into French and Danish. In 1872 he resigned his position of editor for book work; but also accepted the pastorate of the "Church of Christian Endeavor," an independent organization in Brooklyn, devoted chiefly to social service.

In 1879 bad health forced the abandonment of this position. He built a beautiful home on Lake George, known as "Owl's Nest," to which he retired, and where most of his subsequent works were written—among them "The End of the World," "The Mystery of Metropolisville," "The Faith Doctor," "The Hoosier School Boy," "Duffels," "The Circuit Rider," "Christ in Literature," "Christ in Art," "Roxy," "The Graysons," "History of the United States." In conjunction with his daughter, Mrs. Lillie Seelye, he published "Famous American Indians" in five volumes. He died at Lake George, September 2, 1902.

Mr. Eggleston's portraiture of Hoosier character and dialect has attracted much comment and criticism, which he answered in prefaces of the later editions of his books. Perhaps the best statement of the original sources of his characters and incidents is in the "History of Dearborn, Ohio and Switzerland Counties" (1885) at page 1061. See also "The Indianian," Vol. 7, p. 37, and George Cary Eggleston's "The First Hoosier," and "Recollections of a Varied Life."

GEORGE CARY EGGLESTON, brother of Edward Eggleston (q. v. as to parentage), was born at Vevay, Indiana, November 26, 1839. He attended college at Asbury, Indiana, and Richmond, Virginia; read law at Richmond, and was beginning to practice when the Civil war began. He enlisted in Stuart's "Black Horse Cavalry," but was transferred to Longstreet's corps of artillery, and remained in that service, commanding a mortar fort at the siege of Petersburg. After the war he practiced

law at Cairo, Illinois, until 1870, when he began newspaper work on the Brooklyn Union.

In 1871 he joined the staff of "Hearth and Home," then edited by Edward Eggleston, and here wrote his first book, "How to Educate Yourself," for Putnam's Handy Book Series. This was soon followed by his first novel, "A Man of Honor," and his "Recollections of a Rebel," written at the request of Howells for the "Atlantic." He continued in newspaper work, as literary editor of the New York Evening Post, Commercial Advertiser, and World; but also found time to write for numerous magazines, and to publish some thirty books.

Among his publications are "How to Make a Living," "How to Make a Library," "The Big Brother," "Captain Sam," "The Signal Boys," "The Red Eagle," "The Wreck of the Red Bird," "Bale Marked Circle X," "American Immortals," "Blind Alleys," "Camp Venture," "A Carolina Cavalier," "Dorothy South," "History of the Confederate War," "Jack Shelby," "Last of the Flatboats," "Long Knives," "Life in the Eighteenth Century," "Southern Soldier Stories," "Strange Stories from History," "Juggernaut" (in collaboration with Dolores Marbourg), and "Recollections of a Varied Life." He edited "American War Ballads," and the American edition of "Haydn's Dictionary of Dates."

Mr. Eggleston was married at Cairo, September 9, 1868, to Miss Marion Craggs. He died at New York, April 14, 1911. His "The First Hoosier," and his "Recollections" are especially interesting in connection with Indiana history and the literary life of his time.

Capt. Henry H. Talbot. It has been the gracious privilege of Capt. Henry H. Talbot of Crawfordsville to review the emotions and experiences of the great American Civil war through which he passed as a gallant soldier and officer when he lent his energies to the forces of the World war when America joined the allies in overcoming the menace of Prussianism in the world. Captain Talbot is now one of the scattered remnants of that great army that fought against slavery more than half a century ago, and the honors he achieved as a soldier have been repeated again and again as a substantial citizen and for many years as a practical farmer in Montgomery County.

He comes of a family of soldiers, pioneers and patriots. He was born at Lexington, Fayette County, Kentucky, September 6, 1841, son of Courtney and Elizabeth (Harp) Talbot. His great-grandfather, John Kennedy, born October 16, 1742, was a soldier in the struggle for independence. A grant to nearly 3,000 acres of land on Kennedy's Creek in Bourbon County, Kentucky, was issued to John Kennedy and his brother Joseph Kennedy. The record of that transaction, a copy of which is in the possession of Captain Talbot, shows that the land was located and surveyed by Maj. Daniel Boone, October 16, 1779.

The paternal grandfather of Captain Talbot was Nicholas Talbot, born in Virginia November 10, 1781. He was an early settler in Kentucky, where his son Courtney was born September 3, 1804. Elizabeth Harp was born in Fayette County, Kentucky, July 14, 1813.

The Talbots of Kentucky were planters and slave owners, and Captain Talbot was the only one of the family to espouse the cause of the Union in the Civil war, a number of his relatives having fought on the other side. Captain Talbot was twenty years old when the war broke out. His earlier life had been spent on the farm, with a practical education in the common schools. At the very outbreak of the war he enlisted in a three months' regiment, and later became a member of Company C, Seventh Kentucky Cavalry. His first battle was at Richmond, Kentucky, August 30, 1862. Upon the cavalry arm of the Federal forces devolved some of the most hazardous and responsible duties in connection with waging the war in the Mississippi Valley. Thus Captain Talbot was exposed to many more dangers than those encountered by the average soldier in infantry commands, and for nearly three years was riding about over many states of the Central South, scouting, raiding, guarding lines of communication. Some of his hardest service was against Longstreet around Knoxville, Tennessee, in the winter of 1863-64. He was in the Wilson cavalry raid, which started from Eastport, Mississippi, and ended with Captain Talbot's regiment in Florida. He was also in the Atlanta campaign, and fought in the last battle of the war at Westpoint,

Georgia, April 16, 1865. He was mustered out at Nashville July 17, 1865. Captain Talbot was twice wounded, once through the right breast and once through the right leg. Soldierly conduct, bravery and efficiency won him several promotions, being advanced to the rank of second lieutenant and later to captain of his company.

When the war was over Captain Talbot, a veteran soldier, returned to his Kentucky home and resumed farming, but a few years later moved to Montgomery County, Indiana, where he acquired a large farm near Crawfordsville. He has been one of the leading stock raisers in that community and all branches of farming have appealed to him and he has long been recognized as a master of those arts concerned in making the soil produce abundantly. For many years he has enjoyed one of the best country homes of the county.

During this time he has allied himself constantly with the elements of progress. In politics he has been a steadfast republican, though in 1912 he supported the progressive ticket. He served one term as a member of the County Council. For two terms he was commander of McPherson Post No. 7, Grand Army of the Republic at Crawfordsville. He has been a Mason in good standing for more than half a century, being affiliated with Montgomery Lodge No. 50, Ancient Free and Accepted Masons.

On June 6, 1872, Captain Talbot married Miss Hettie A. Evans, daughter of Rev. Samuel and Mary (Woodruff) Evans, of Waveland, Indiana. They became the parents of two daughters, May Wood and Ethel. Ethel is the widow of Wallace Sparks, a former clerk of Montgomery County.

James Bernard Wallace, in the opinion of his fellow citizens at Newcastle, is one of the most successful business men of the city, and his success as a merchant has been accompanied by a corresponding prominence in local politics. He is a former city treasurer and county treasurer and an acknowledged leader in the democratic party of Henry County.

Mr. Wallace's chief business is as a wholesale and retail dealer in bakery goods, confectionery and ice cream. He was born at Union City, Indiana, July 25, 1872, a son of Patrick and Catherine (O'Leary) Wallace. His father was born in Ireland and at the age of fifteen came to America, settling in Jersey City, New Jersey. Later he moved to Union City, Indiana, and spent the rest of his life there. He died in 1916 and his wife passed away in 1889.

James B. Wallace attended the parochial schools at Union City and for two years was a student in St. Mary's Institute at Dayton, Ohio. He began his career as a railroad man, working in different capacities for the Big Four Railway Company, and eventually being made yardmaster at Union City, one of the important junction points of the railroad. He held that position nine years, but in 1901, when he came to Newcastle, he opened a confectionery store at 1309 Main Street. He sold his own products of confectionery and ice cream, and his rapid success in the business encouraged him to open a branch store at 1217 Race Street. He continued both establishments until 1908.

When Mr. Wallace entered politics he gave up his business. He was elected in 1908 city treasurer over a republican candidate in a normally republican city, and filled that office capably four years. In 1912, as candidate for county treasurer on the democratic ticket, he was elected for a term of two years, but in 1914 the republican tide was too strong and he was defeated by a small margin. Soon after leaving office, on December 20, 1915, Mr. Wallace resumed business, establishing a new bakery, confectionery and ice cream store at 1407-9 Broad Street. He has developed not only a large local retail trade, but sells his goods wholesale to many groceries throughout Henry County.

In 1905 Mr. Wallace married Eleanor Walsh, daughter of John Walsh of Marion, Ohio. She died in 1906, and in 1914 he married Margaret New, daughter of John New of Greenfield, Indiana. Mr. Wallace has served as a delegate to various democratic state conventions. He is affiliated with the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, Improved Order of Red Men and Fraternal Order of Eagles at Newcastle, and is a member of St. Ann's Catholic Church.

John D. Gougar. In the space allotted for that purpose it is difficult to estimate at all adequately the character and services of John D. Gougar, dean of the Lafayette

bar, and one of the few men still active in his profession who took his first case before the Civil war. From whatever standpoint it may be viewed his has been nothing less than a remarkable life, an encouragement and inspiration to all who may read this record.

He was born near Circleville, Ohio, December 10, 1836, son of Daniel and Hannah (Dunkle) Gougar. When he was five years of age in 1841 the parents moved to Tippecanoe County, Indiana. More than thirty years had passed since the Indians made their notable stand here in the night attack upon General Harrison's army, and yet a large part of the county's area was uncleared and unsettled, and the first night the Gougar family passed in a log cabin on what is now the campus of Purdue University. This log cabin and the land it occupied was then owned by George Gougar, a brother of Daniel Gougar. Daniel Gougar bought a farm for himself on the Wea plains, and lived there until 1850, when he died. His widow and her two children then returned to Ohio.

John D. Gougar spent only the years from 1841 to 1850 in Tippecanoe county, and while here was a pupil in the district schools. His further education was completed in Ohio, and in 1859 he graduated from Heidelberg University at Tiffin, Ohio.

Late in 1859 he returned to some of the scenes of his youthful years at Lafayette, and took up the study of law with the well known firm of Chase & Wilstach. On May 24, 1860, he was admitted to the bar, and while most of his contemporaries long since laid down their briefs he is at this writing, at the age of eighty-one, still in active practice, the oldest member of the Lafayette bar and possessed of the profound respect and warm friendship of the entire community of that city.

Apart from the high position he has enjoyed in the legal profession and the material success that has come to him, one of the most stimulating and encouraging features of his life history is the fact that he was able to overcome the handicap of an exceedingly frail constitution during his childhood and early youth and live to advanced years filled with worthy achievements. The primary reason for this undoubtedly has been that he has lived on the high plane of absolute temperance, and has never in any form used intoxicating liquors nor tobacco.

While it is difficult to do justice to the life and attainments of Mr. Gougar in such brief space, that difficulty is increased when reference is made to his honored and greatly beloved wife, the late Helen Mar (Jackson) Gougar, although there are so many permanent associations with her name and work in Indiana that the brevity of this paragraph will be excused. Mr. Gougar and Miss Helen Mar Jackson were united in marriage December 10, 1863. She was a member of a remarkable family, and herself one of the most brilliant women who can be claimed by Indiana. She was a native of Michigan, born near Hillsdale, educated at Hillsdale College. Her life was one long, incessant battle in behalf of temperance and against the forces and iniquities of the liquor traffic. She was an equally able advocate of woman suffrage. She possessed abundant powers as an original writer, contributed frequently to prominent periodicals, but her great forte was as a speaker. Among the women of her day she had no equal as an orator and few men could keep an audience so completely within the spell of their words and logic as did she. She went about all over the country, pleading the cause of temperance and of many reforms, and frequently addressed legislatures of different states on some reform measure. While she believed in and worked for political equality, the value of her services were chiefly felt by women in what she did to relieve woman of the economic burdens long borne by her. When Mrs. Gougar began her work a married woman in many of our states was practically the undisputed chattel of her husband, who could exercise his will with her children and her property, and it was in securing something like justice and a fair recognition of woman's responsibilities and privileges over her own property in the eyes of the law that Mrs. Gougar accomplished a work for which womankind must always be grateful.

Because of her prominence she was associated in the same class with and was a valued friend and adviser of such great women leaders as Elizabeth Cady Stanton, Susan B. Anthony and others of her generation.

Mr. and Mrs. Gougar during her life

were veritable globe trotters, and visited almost every country of the world. They knew America thoroughly from the far north to Mexico and acquired extensive knowledge of European countries and especially the countries around the Mediterranean. In 1900 they visited Honolulu, Samoa, New Zealand, Australia and Tasmania, and in 1902 circled the globe, taking ten months for the journey. During this tour they saw the best of everything from North Cape to the East Indies. On their return Mrs. Gougar wrote "Forty Thousand Miles of World Wandering," a record of her own experiences and observation as a traveler. This is still one of the popular books of travel, and is profusely illustrated by pictures made by herself.

Mrs. Gougar died suddenly on the morning of June 6, 1907, at the age of nearly sixty-four. Since her death Mr. Gougar has continued his travels. His longest journey was in 1910-11 in South America. He traveled over seventeen thousand miles, crossing the crest of the Andes Mountains five times, and traveling the wonderful Oroyo railway to a height of 15,665 feet. He saw the capitals, principal cities and most points of interest both in the Mid Continent and along the coast of South America.

JOSEPH SHANNON NAVE. There has probably not been a session of Circuit Court in Fountain County during the last forty years at which Joseph Shannon Nave has not appeared as counsellor for some of the cases tried. He is at once one of the oldest as well as the ablest lawyers of the Fountain county bar, and he is one of the dignified representatives of the profession in the state.

His people have been identified with this county since pioneer days. Mr. Nave was born on a farm in Shawnee Township of Fountain County September 17, 1851, a son of John and Hannah J. (Shannon) Nave. His mother was of Irish stock, and a daughter of Thomas Shannon, who bore arms in the War of 1812 and granddaughter of Samuel Shannon, who helped the colonies establish independence in the Revolution. Both served as officers in those wars.

John Nave was born in Butler County, Ohio, in 1826, son of John and Margaret (Umbarger) Nave, both of whom were natives of Virginia. The Nave family is of Swiss ancestry. John Nave, Sr., brought his family to Fountain County in 1828, and acquired a tract of the uncleared Government land then so plentiful in this state. On that farm John Nave, Jr., was reared, and he lived the life of a farmer until 1867, when he removed to Attica and handled his property from that point. He died April 17, 1872. He and his wife were married in 1850, in Virginia, where she was born in 1834. She died at Attica January 17, 1910. There were two sons, Joseph Shannon and Raymond M. The latter, who was born August 17, 1853, graduated from Indiana University with the class of 1875, and is now manager of a large amount of property in Fountain County, his home being at Attica. He married in 1881 Minnie Ray, a native of Attica, and they have two children, Robert and John Kirk.

Joseph Shannon Nave lived on the old farm until 1867, and while there attended rural schools. He finished his literary education in Indiana University, graduating in the scientific course in 1872. Later he attended the law school of the University of Michigan, and was admitted to practice in 1874. From that year he has been identified with the bar of Fountain County and besides carrying heavy burdens as a lawyer has been active in public affairs and has directed some large business interests. In politics he has always been a democrat. From 1879 to 1883 he represented Fountain County in the State Legislature and made a most creditable record in that body, being member of several important committees.

Mr. Nave has large property interests in Fountain County and also at Wichita, Kansas. He is a director of the Farmers and Merchants State Bank of Attica. Fraternally he is affiliated with the Masonic Order and is a member of the Presbyterian Church.

September 30, 1879, Mr. Nave married Miss Jennie Isabel Rice, who was born at Rockville, Indiana, daughter of Thomas N. and Margaret (Digby) Rice. Thomas N. Rice, her father, was a prominent lawyer of Parke County, Indiana, and died at Rockville in 1904. He represented his county both in the Lower House and in the State Senate. Mr. and Mrs. Nave have two daughters, Margaret Isabel and Beatrice Shannon. The older is the wife of

Louis L. Johnson, who was born in Morgan County, Indiana. They have two children, Isabel Nave and Shannon Meredith. Beatrice S. is the wife of Clement B. Isly, of Attica, Indiana.

JUDGE EDWIN P. HAMMOND, former justice of the Supreme Court of Indiana, an honored soldier and officer of the Union army, lawyer of over half a century's experience, has been characterized as one of the broadest, strongest and most honored representatives of either bench or bar who ever graced the profession in Jasper County, where for over thirty years he practiced as a resident of Rensselaer. Since 1894 Judge Hammond has been a resident of Lafayette.

He was born at Brookville, Indiana, November 26, 1835, a son of Nathaniel and Hannah (Sering) Hammond. The Hammonds are an old New England family. Nathaniel Hammond came to Indiana from Vermont, and was married at Brookville. When Judge Hammond was fourteen years old his parents moved to Columbus, Indiana, where he was educated in the common schools and in a seminary. The year 1854 found him employed as clerk in a wholesale dry goods store at Indianapolis. He was soon attracted from a business career to the law and began study at Terre Haute in the office of Abram A. Hammond and Thomas H. Nelson. Abram A. Hammond, a half-brother of Judge Hammond, was elected lieutenant governor of Indiana in 1856, and on the death of Governor Willard in 1859 became virtual governor. In 1856 Judge Hammond, after examination, was admitted to the senior law class of Asbury, now DePauw, University at Greencastle, where he was graduated LL. B. in 1857. The next year he was admitted to the bar and in search for a location chose the isolated and prairie settlement of Rensselaer in Jasper County. There he continued to live and labor for more than thirty years and in that time built up a reputation which extended all over the state, both as a sound and able lawyer and as one of the foremost jurists of Indiana.

His practice at Rensselaer was interrupted by his prompt enlistment for the three months' service at the outbreak of the Civil war. In April, 1861, he went to the front as second lieutenant of Company G, Ninth Indiana Infantry, and was afterwards commissioned first lieutenant, serving under that great and brilliant soldier of Indiana, Robert H. Milroy, who rose to the rank of brigadier general. At the close of his military service in West Virginia, ninety days later, Mr. Hammond resumed his law practice at Rensselaer, and in October, 1861, was elected without opposition to the Lower House of the Legislature as a representative for the counties of Newton, Jasper and Pulaski. In August, 1862, he assisted in recruiting Company A of the Eighty-seventh Indiana Infantry, was elected and commissioned its captain, March 22, 1863, rose to the rank of major, and November 21st of the same year to lieutenant colonel. Except for a short time in 1863-64, when at home recruiting volunteers, he was at the front continuously, and when the colonel of the regiment was placed at the head of the brigade Mr. Hammond was advanced to command of the Eighty-seventh, and so continued in the campaigns from Chattanooga to Atlanta, in the march to the sea and up through the Carolinas to Washington. At the battle of Chickamauga September 19 and 20, 1863, his regiment went into the engagement with 363 men, and lost in killed and wounded 199 men, more than half the number. At the close of the war, on the recommendation of his brigade, division and corps commanders, he was brevetted colonel in the United States Volunteers, "for gallant and meritorious service during the war."

Colonel Hammond resumed his practice at Rensselaer and in a few years had earned a high and substantial professional standing and a large practice. In March, 1873, Gov. Thomas A. Hendricks appointed him to the position of judge of the Thirtieth Judicial District, to which office he was elected in the fall of the same year. Again in 1878 he was elected without opposition for a term of six years. On May 14, 1883, Judge Hammond was appointed by Gov. A. G. Porter as a justice of the Supreme Court of the state to fill a vacancy caused by the elevation of Hon. William A. Woods to the United States District Bench. Judge Hammond in the fall of 1884 was the nominee of the republican party for judge of the Supreme Court from the Fifth District, but was defeated along with the rest of the ticket. Judge Hammond retired from the Supreme Court Bench in January, 1885, with a judicial record and personal popu-

larity which few have equalled. A high testimonial to his individual attainments and popularity was in the fact that in 1884 he received 5,000 more votes than did the head of the ticket in Indiana. During the next five years he practiced law at Rensselaer, and then served again as circuit judge from 1890 to 1892. Resigning from the bench in August, 1892, Judge Hammond formed a partnership with Charles B. and William V. Stuart of Lafayette under the firm name of Stuart Brothers & Hammond, with offices at Lafayette and with Judge Hammond in charge of the firm's business at Rensselaer. In 1894 Judge Hammond removed to Lafayette and as a member of the firm Stuart, Hammond & Stuart continued to sustain his well earned reputation as one of the foremost lawyers of Indiana. In 1892 Wabash College conferred upon Judge Hammond the degree LL. D.

Prior to the war he was a democrat, but afterward supported the principles of the republican party and in 1872 was a delegate to the Republican National Convention when General Grant was renominated for the second term. Judge Hammond became affiliated with the Masonic Order, the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, the Grand Army of the Republic, the Union Veteran Legion and the Loyal Legion, and for many years served as a member of the board of managers of the National Home for Disabled Volunteer Soldiers. He also has membership in the Lafayette and Lincoln clubs at Lafayette.

March 1, 1864, Judge Hammond married Mary V. Spitler of Rensselaer. The surviving children of their marriage are: Lonie, wife of William B. Austin; Eugenia and Nina V. R. Hammond. Judge Hammond has a grandchild, Virgie, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. William B. Austin. He also has a grandson, Nathaniel Hammond Hovner, son of his deceased daughter, Mrs. Edward A. Hovner. He served in the aviation corps of the United States of America in the world's conflict.

FRANK GILMER, a prominent young lawyer, now serving as city judge of South Bend, came to Indiana from Virginia, where his people for several generations have been prominent as soldiers, professional men, planters and as private citizens.

His great-grandfather, George Gilmer, was born in Albemarle County, Virginia, a son of Scotch parents who were colonial settlers. George Gilmer was a physician, a contemporary and friend of Thomas Jefferson and served as a soldier in the Revolutionary war.

George Gilmer, Jr., also a native of Albemarle County, became a planter, and conducted a large estate on the James River, about ten miles from Charlottesville. Though in advanced years he served the Confederate cause during the war. He died in Virginia when about seventy-nine years of age. His wife was a member of the prominent Walker family of Virginia. Her death occurred when about seventy.

Judge Gilmer's father was also named Frank Gilmer and was born in Albemarle County, Virginia, in 1853. He graduated from the law department of the University of Virginia, and on being admitted to the bar began practice at Charlottesville and attained prominence in his profession. For twenty-two years he was prosecuting attorney for Albemarle County. He died in October, 1917. The maiden name of his wife was Rebecca Haskell. She was born at Columbia, South Carolina, daughter of Major Alexander Haskell, who served with the rank of major in the Confederate army and later became prominent in business affairs at Columbia, being a banker and railroad president. Frank and Rebecca Gilmer had two sons, George and Frank. George is a graduate of the University of Virginia Law School and is now a soldier in the National Army.

Judge Frank Gilmer, who was born at Charlottesville, Virginia, received his early education in private schools at Charlottesville and also attended the University of Virginia. He determined to make his career in the Middle West, and on coming to Indiana he entered the law department of Valparaiso University, where he graduated in 1912. He has since carried increasing burdens and responsibilities as a lawyer at South Bend, and was elected judge of the City Court for the term beginning in January, 1918.

In 1915 Judge Gilmer married Rachel Seabrook, a native of Greensboro, North Carolina, and daughter of Josiah Seabrook. Mr. Gilmer is a member of South Bend Lodge No. 294, Ancient Free and Accepted Masons, South Bend Chapter No. 29 Royal Arch Masons, South Bend Council No. 82

Royal and Select Masters, South Bend Lodge No. 235, Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, the Independent Order of Odd Fellows No. 29, and South Bend Lodge No. 14, Knights of Pythias. Both he and his wife are members of the First Presbyterian Church.

WILLIAM T. CANNON, former secretary and treasurer of the Indianapolis Union Railroad Company, is a veteran railroad man, having been identified with the business through the successive grades of employment and executive position for more than forty years.

While he has been with the Union Company more than thirty years and has grown gray in its service, Mr. Cannon doubtless takes his chief pride and satisfaction in his long and active connection with the Railroad Men's Building and Savings Association, of which he was one of the leading promoters and organizers and with which he has been identified in executive capacity throughout the thirty-two years of its existence. He was its secretary and manager until he became the president five years ago.

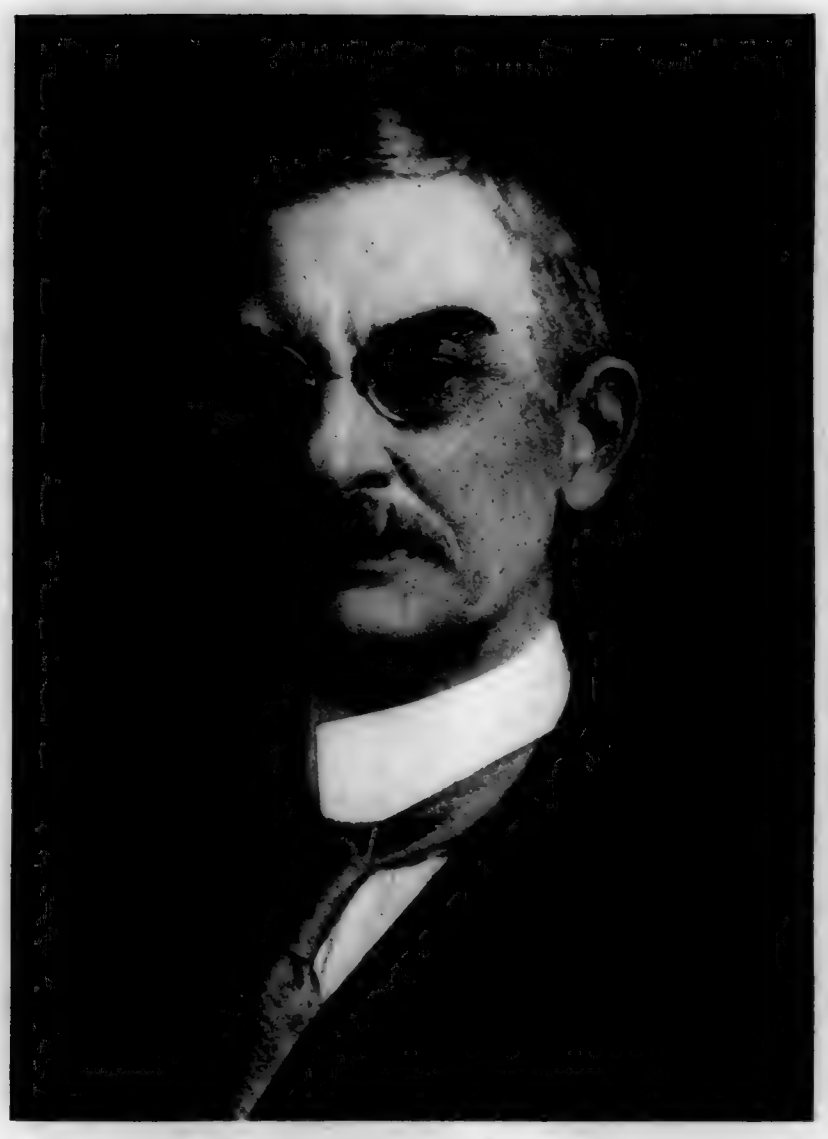
The Railroad Men's Building and Savings Association was organized in August, 1887. Its fundamental purpose was to encourage thrift and saving among a class of men who have always been noted as free spenders. Through the thirty years since this association was organized the seed contained in the original idea and purpose has borne repeated fruit, and has not only brought some share of prosperity to the hundreds of railroad men who have been patrons of the organization but has also given the association itself high standing among the financial institutions of Indiana. The best proof of this is doubtless found in the progress in the financial power and resources of the association. At the end of the first year its assets were less than $16,000. Five years later they had increased to nearly $200,000 and in the year 1903 the assets climbed to the million dollar mark. Since then there has been a steady climb in the matter of assets, but the greatest period of growth has been within the last nine years. It was in 1910 that the assets passed the two million dollar mark, while in January, 1919, they were little short of $12,000,000. In the thirty-two years of its existence the association has loaned over $20,000,000, and has declared dividends of more than $3,500,000. In the early years the service of the association was confined to railway men only, but eventually its privileges were extended to others. In July, 1916, the association acquired a ninety-nine year lease of property at 21-23 Virginia Avenue, and here they erected a structure admirably adapted to their needs and requirements. The association's headquarters have been in this new building since April 9, 1917.

Mr. Cannon was the first secretary of this association, but now for a number of years has been its president.

Mr. Cannon was born at Logansport, Indiana, April 23, 1856, son of Dr. George and Martha (Taylor) Cannon. His father, a native of Connecticut and of New England ancestry, was a graduate of Bellevue Hospital Medical College of New York City, and on coming to Indiana located at Logansport, but later moved to Wisconsin and practiced in the City of Janesville and later at Boscobel, where he died at the age of sixty-two. His widow survived him and spent her last years at Indianapolis, where her death occurred at the age of eighty-three. Both were members of the Episcopal Church and Doctor Cannon was a republican. They had eight children, William T. being the youngest.

William T. Cannon was reared in Wisconsin from the age of two years, acquired his education in that state, and in 1873, at seventeen, returned to Indiana. He began his railroad career in the offices of the old Indianapolis, Peru & Chicago Railroad Company. Later he was with the Wabash Railroad Company and was promoted to private secretary to the resident vice president. He left the Wabash in 1884 to join the Indianapolis Union Railroad Company, which owns and controls the Indianapolis passenger station and all the equipment and service utilized by the various lines which use this as their terminal facilities in Indianapolis. Ability and hard work put Mr. Cannon in the office of treasurer of the company in 1889, also purchasing agent, and in January, 1901, he succeeded William M. Jackson as secretary and treasurer.

Mr. Cannon is well known in Indianapolis business circles, belongs to the Indianapolis Board of Trade, and in politics is a republican. He is a Quaker by adop-



Wm J. Cannon

Royal and Select Masters, South Bend Lodge No. 235, Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, the Independent Order of Odd Fellows No. 29, and South Bend Lodge No. 14, Knights of Pythias. Both he and his wife are members of the First Presbyterian Church.

WILLIAM T. CANNON, former secretary and treasurer of the Indianapolis Union Railroad Company, is a veteran railroad man, having been identified with the business through the successive grades of employment and executive position for more than forty years.

While he has been with the Union Company more than thirty years and has grown gray in its service, Mr. Cannon doubtless takes his chief pride and satisfaction in his long and active connection with the Railroad Men's Building and Savings Association, of which he was one of the leading promoters and organizers and with which he has been identified in executive capacity throughout the thirty-two years of its existence. He was its secretary and manager until he became the president five years ago.

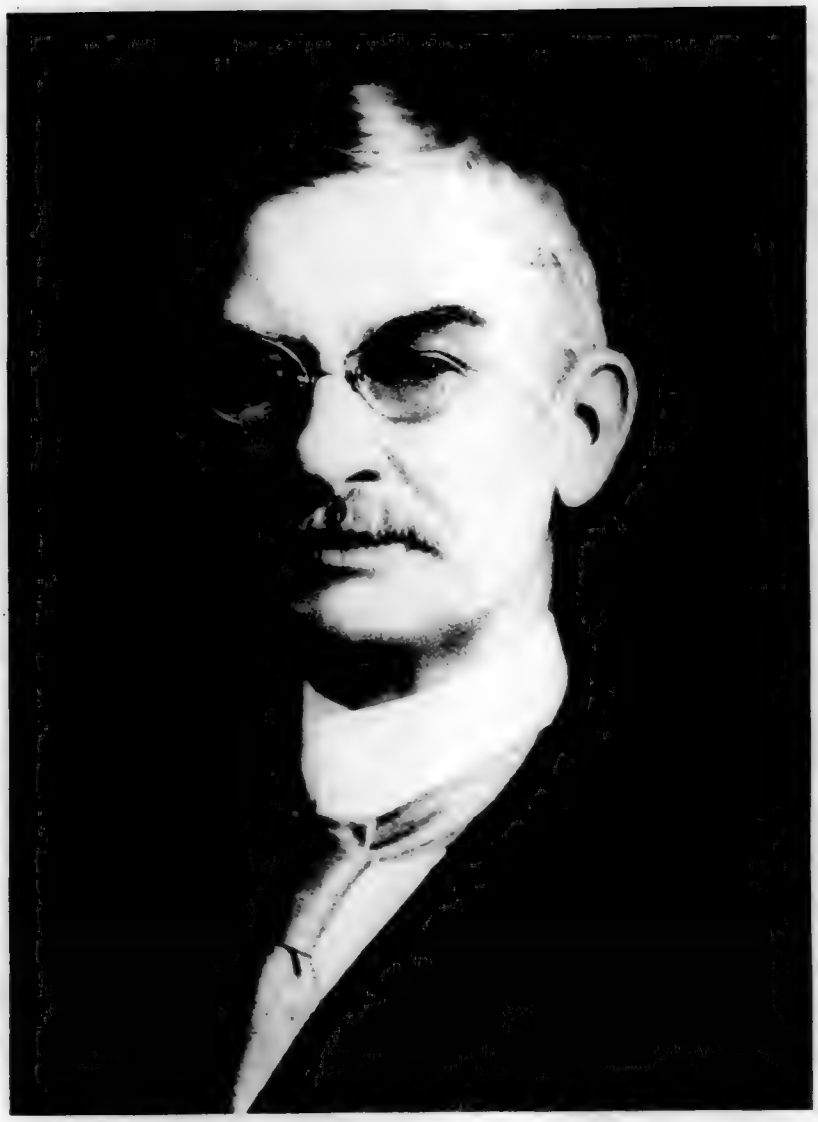
The Railroad Men's Building and Savings Association was organized in August, 1887. Its fundamental purpose was to encourage thrift and saving among a class of men who have always been noted as free spenders. Through the thirty years since this association was organized the seed contained in the original idea and purpose has borne repeated fruit, and has not only brought some share of prosperity to the hundreds of railroad men who have been patrons of the organization but has also given the association itself high standing among the financial institutions of Indiana. The best proof of this is doubtless found in the progress in the financial power and resources of the association. At the end of the first year its assets were less than $16,000. Five years later they had increased to nearly $200,000 and in the year 1903 the assets climbed to the million dollar mark. Since then there has been a steady climb in the matter of assets, but the greatest period of growth has been within the last nine years. It was in 1910 that the assets passed the two million dollar mark, while in January, 1919, they were little short of $12,000,000. In the thirty-two years of its existence the association has loaned over $20,000,000, and has declared dividends of more than $3,500,000. In the early years the service of the association was confined to railway men only, but eventually its privileges were extended to others. In July, 1916, the association acquired a ninety-nine year lease of property at 21-23 Virginia Avenue, and here they erected a structure admirably adapted to their needs and requirements. The association's headquarters have been in this new building since April 9, 1917.

Mr. Cannon was the first secretary of this association, but now for a number of years has been its president.

Mr. Cannon was born at Logansport, Indiana, April 23, 1856, son of Dr. George and Martha (Taylor) Cannon. His father, a native of Connecticut and of New England ancestry, was a graduate of Bellevue Hospital Medical College of New York City, and on coming to Indiana located at Logansport, but later moved to Wisconsin and practiced in the City of Janesville and later at Boscobel, where he died at the age of sixty-two. His widow survived him and spent her last years at Indianapolis, where her death occurred at the age of eighty-three. Both were members of the Episcopal Church and Doctor Cannon was a republican. They had eight children, William T. being the youngest.

William T. Cannon was reared in Wisconsin from the age of two years, acquired his education in that state, and in 1873, at seventeen, returned to Indiana. He began his railroad career in the offices of the old Indianapolis, Peru & Chicago Railroad Company. Later he was with the Wabash Railroad Company and was promoted to private secretary to the resident vice president. He left the Wabash in 1884 to join the Indianapolis Union Railroad Company, which owns and controls the Indianapolis passenger station and all the equipment and service utilized by the various lines which use this as their terminal facilities in Indianapolis. Ability and hard work put Mr. Cannon in the office of treasurer of the company in 1889, also purchasing agent, and in January, 1901, he succeeded William M. Jackson as secretary and treasurer.

Mr. Cannon is well known in Indianapolis business circles, belongs to the Indianapolis Board of Trade, and in politics is a republican. He is a Quaker by adop-



Wm. J. Cannon

LIBRARY
OF THE
UNIVERSITY OF ILLINOIS

tion and attends worship in the First Friends Church of Indianapolis. On April 24, 1877, he married Miss Anna W. Adams. She was born at Baltimore, Maryland, but grew up in Indianapolis, where her parents, David M. and Hannah Adams, spent their last years. Her father was for some years president of the Adams Packing Company of that city. Mr. and Mrs. Cannon have three children: Fermor S., Margaret and Isabel. The son is a graduate of the University of Illinois.

GRACE JULIAN CLARKE was born at Centerville, Indiana, September 11, 1865. She is of peculiarly abolition ancestry, her father being Hon. George W. Julian and her mother, Laura (Giddings) Julian, a daughter of Hon. Joshua R. Giddings, of Ohio. In 1872 her parents removed to Irvington, Indiana, and in 1878 Grace Giddings Julian entered the preparatory department of Butler University, from which she graduated, after a full course, in 1884, continuing for a time in post-graduate work. She received the degree Ph. M. in 1885.

She was married at Irvington, in 1887, to Charles B. Clarke, an Indianapolis attorney, who had been associated with her father's work in the land department in New Mexico, and who represented Marion County in the State Senate in 1913-15. Mrs. Clarke has always taken an active part in social, literary and club work, and her talent has made her prominent in woman's work. She was president of the Indiana Federation of Clubs 1909-11, and is now president of the Legislative Council of Indiana Women, and of the Indianapolis Local Council of Women, and a director of the General Federation of Women's Clubs, as well as a member of the more notable women's organizations, and of the Marion County Board of Charities.

Mrs. Clarke is widely known as a writer and a platform speaker. For eight years she edited the Club Notes and the Woman's Page of the Indianapolis Star. In 1902 she published a sketch of her father, under the title "Some Impressions." She is a suffragist, an Unitarian, and a member of the Peace Society and the American Historical Association. She has one son, Charles Burns Clarke.

NELSON L. AULT is a man of special and well earned distinction in the field of professional photography, an art with which he became allied with as an amateur and has since followed it as the medium through which he could render the highest degree of service to the world.

Mr. Ault, who has spent most of his life in his present home City of South Bend, was born in Northern Wisconsin, at Antigo, Langlade County, in 1883. His father, William Ault, a native of Pennsylvania and of Pennsylvania Dutch ancestry, left home when a boy, going to Ohio, where he learned the trade of plaster mason, then coming to Indiana and living at South Bend awhile, and next taking his family to Antigo, Wisconsin. After a few years he returned to Indiana and located permanently at Mishawaka, where he continued busy with his trade until his recent death on January 4, 1919. He married Lillie Hobart, daughter of William and Eliza Ann (Walton) Hobart, both of whom were of early American colonial ancestry. The Hobarts were a pioneer family in Michigan, and the Waltons in Indiana. Lillie Hobart Ault is still living in Mishawaka.

The schools of that city afforded Nelson Ault his early advantages, after which for several years he was an employe of the Roper Furniture Company. In the meantime, at the age of sixteen, he had taken up photography as a pastime. It was a subject that led him on and on, and his increasing proficiency caused him to realize that here his talents would find their best expression. In 1909 he opened a gallery at 303 South Michigan street, and has done a thriving business ever since. In order to afford larger facilities for handling his custom, he established another studio at 122 South Main Street in March, 1919, and he carries a complete line of photographic supplies at each studio. Mr. Ault out of his business and profession has acquired several pieces of residential property.

In 1905 he married Miss Clarissa Dilling. She was born at Ishpeming, Michigan, daughter of Henry A. and Eveline (Devine) Dilling. To their marriage were born two children, Mary Elizabeth and Nelson Lafayette, Jr. Mrs. Ault is a member of the First Christian Church, and he is popular in the South Bend Lodge No. 294

LIBRARY
OF THE
UNIVERSITY OF ILLINOI

tion and attends worship in the First Friends Church of Indianapolis. On April 24, 1877, he married Miss Anna W. Adams. She was born at Baltimore, Maryland, but grew up in Indianapolis, where her parents, David M. and Hannah Adams, spent their last years. Her father was for some years president of the Adams Packing Company of that city. Mr. and Mrs. Cannon have three children: Fermor S., Margaret and Isabel. The son is a graduate of the University of Illinois.

GRACE JULIAN CLARKE was born at Centerville, Indiana, September 11, 1865. She is of peculiarly abolition ancestry, her father being Hon. George W. Julian and her mother, Laura (Giddings) Julian, a daughter of Hon. Joshua R. Giddings, of Ohio. In 1872 her parents removed to Irvington, Indiana, and in 1878 Grace Giddings Julian entered the preparatory department of Butler University, from which she graduated, after a full course, in 1884, continuing for a time in post-graduate work. She received the degree Ph. M. in 1885.

She was married at Irvington, in 1887, to Charles B. Clarke, an Indianapolis attorney, who had been associated with her father's work in the land department in New Mexico, and who represented Marion County in the State Senate in 1913-15. Mrs. Clarke has always taken an active part in social, literary and club work, and her talent has made her prominent in woman's work. She was president of the Indiana Federation of Clubs 1909-11, and is now president of the Legislative Council of Indiana Women, and of the Indianapolis Local Council of Women, and a director of the General Federation of Women's Clubs, as well as a member of the more notable women's organizations, and of the Marion County Board of Charities.

Mrs. Clarke is widely known as a writer and a platform speaker. For eight years she edited the Club Notes and the Woman's Page of the Indianapolis Star. In 1902 she published a sketch of her father, under the title "Some Impressions." She is a suffragist, an Unitarian, and a member of the Peace Society and the American Historical Association. She has one son, Charles Burns Clarke.

NELSON L. AULT is a man of special and well earned distinction in the field of professional photography, an art with which he became allied with as an amateur and has since followed it as the medium through which he could render the highest degree of service to the world.

Mr. Ault, who has spent most of his life in his present home City of South Bend, was born in Northern Wisconsin, at Antigo, Langlade County, in 1883. His father, William Ault, a native of Pennsylvania and of Pennsylvania Dutch ancestry, left home when a boy, going to Ohio, where he learned the trade of plaster mason, then coming to Indiana and living at South Bend awhile, and next taking his family to Antigo, Wisconsin. After a few years he returned to Indiana and located permanently at Mishawaka, where he continued busy with his trade until his recent death on January 4, 1919. He married Lillie Hobart, daughter of William and Eliza Ann (Walton) Hobart, both of whom were of early American colonial ancestry. The Hobarts were a pioneer family in Michigan, and the Waltons in Indiana. Lillie Hobart Ault is still living in Mishawaka.

The schools of that city afforded Nelson Ault his early advantages, after which for several years he was an employe of the Roper Furniture Company. In the meantime, at the age of sixteen, he had taken up photography as a pastime. It was a subject that led him on and on, and his increasing proficiency caused him to realize that here his talents would find their best expression. In 1909 he opened a gallery at 303 South Michigan street, and has done a thriving business ever since. In order to afford larger facilities for handling his custom, he established another studio at 122 South Main Street in March, 1919, and he carries a complete line of photographic supplies at each studio. Mr. Ault out of his business and profession has acquired several pieces of residential property.

In 1905 he married Miss Clarissa Dilling. She was born at Ishpeming, Michigan, daughter of Henry A. and Eveline (Devine) Dilling. To their marriage were born two children, Mary Elizabeth and Nelson Lafayette, Jr. Mrs. Ault is a member of the First Christian Church, and he is popular in the South Bend Lodge No. 294

Free and Accepted Masons, South Bend Lodge No. 29, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, the Improved Order of Red Men and the Haymakers, while both he and his wife are members of the Rebekahs.

WALTER A. FUNK. Admitted to the bar over thirty years ago, Judge Funk by long and continuous service has well earned the numerous honors paid him in his profession and as a private citizen.

He was born on a farm in Harrison Township, Elkhart County. His paternal ancestors settled in Pennsylvania about 1725. His grandfather, Rudolph Funk, a native of Pennsylvania, after his marriage moved to Wayne County, Ohio, and for the rest of his life was owner and operator of a saw and grist mill. Both he and his wife, who was a Miss Kauffman, lived to advanced age.

William Funk, father of Judge Funk, was born in Northampton County, Pennsylvania, came to manhood in Ohio, and in 1854 brought his wife and two children in a wagon to Indiana, settling in Harrison Township of Elkhart County. The land he bought was only partly cleared of the dense timber, and for a number of years he operated a steam sawmill in connection with farming. In 1863 he moved to another farm in Olive Township of the same county, and lived there a respected and useful citizen until 1894, when he retired to the city of Elkhart and died in 1906, at the age of eighty-two. He married Catherine Myers, a native of Columbiana County, Ohio, and descended from one of two brothers who settled in Pennsylvania in 1730. Catherine Funk died in 1884, the mother of nine children.

Judge Funk fitted himself for his profession by the exercise of much ingenuity in overcoming obstacles. After the district schools he was a student in the Goshen Normal, taught a term in Harrison Township, and in 1881 graduated with the S. B. degree from what is now Valparaiso University. For a brief period he studied law with Judge Harsen Smith at Cassopolis, Michigan, following which he was superintendent of schools at Benton and Bristol, one year in each place. His legal education was continued in the office of Andrew Anderson at South Bend and by graduation from the law department of the University of Michigan in 1885.

Judge Funk has been a member of the South Bend bar since 1886, and handled a large volume of private practice until he went on the bench as circuit judge in 1900. By re-election he has been kept on the bench, with credit to himself and his office, for nearly twenty years. He is a member of the Chamber of Commerce, the Country Club and the Knife and Fork Club. In May, 1892, he married Miss Mary E. Harris, who was born in South Bend, daughter of Frederick and Mary (Anderson) Harris. Judge and Mrs. Funk have one son, William Harris, now a student in the Johns Hopkins University Medical School.

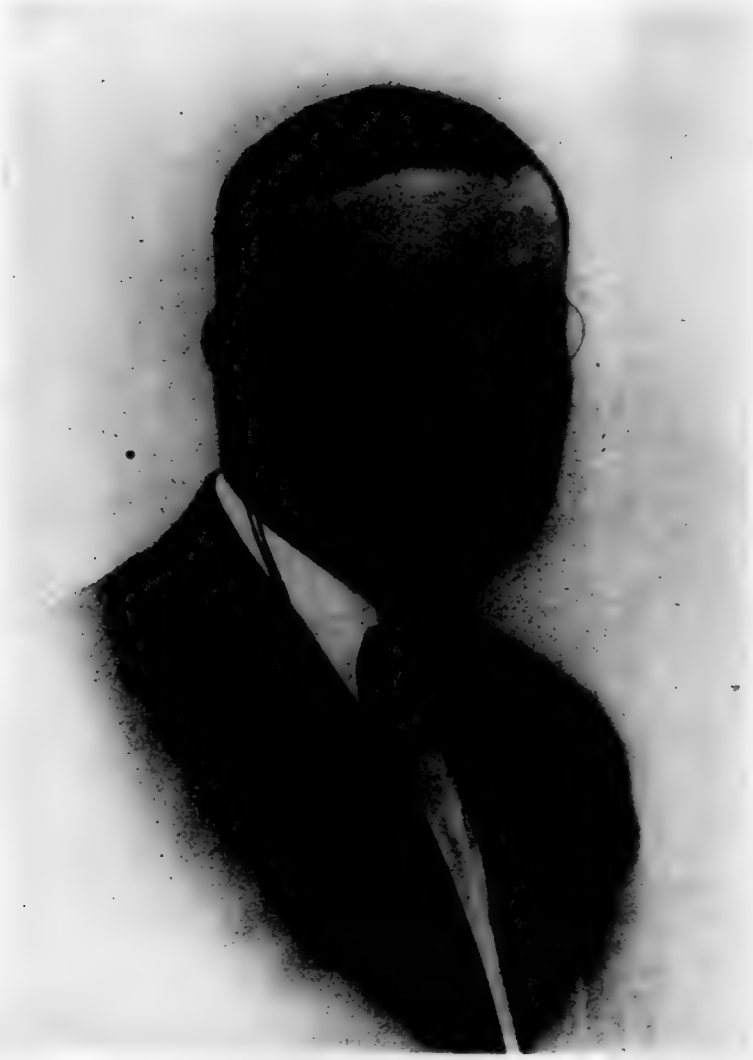
THAD M. TALCOTT, JR. A descendant in direct line from one of the earliest families that settled in the Connecticut Valley, Thad M. Talcott, Jr., has been practicing law at South Bend for nearly twenty years, and his professional work and civic attainments make his individual career distinctly creditable to his ancestry.

His American lineage begins with John and Dorothy (Mott) Talcott, who were born in England and came to America in 1632. They settled in the Hartford Colony in the Connecticut Valley. The second generation of the family in direct line to the South Bend lawyer was represented by Captain Samuel and Hannah (Holyoke) Talcott; the third generation by Joseph and Sarah (Demming) Talcott; the fourth by Josiah and Dina H. (Wyatt) Talcott; the fifth by Hezekiah and Mary (Myers) Talcott; the sixth by Asa Gaylord Talcott; the seventh by Asa Talcott; the eighth by Thaddeus Mead Talcott, Sr.; and the ninth by the South Bend attorney.

Hezekiah Talcott removed from Connecticut to Herkimer County, New York, and was one of the pioneer settlers there. His son, Asa Gaylord Talcott, was born in Herkimer County June 24, 1796, and married Aseneth Caswell.

Mr. Talcott's grandfather, Asa Talcott, was born in Herkimer County December 2, 1822, and married Martha Mead. He was a jeweler by trade and conducted a business in that line at Oswego and later at Cleveland, Ohio. His last years were spent retired at Buffalo, New York. His wife survived him and lived to be nearly ninety years of age.

Thaddeus Mead Talcott, Sr., was born at Oswego, New York, March 28, 1847, and



Thad. M. Talbert Jr.

Free and Accepted Masons, South Bend Lodge No. 29, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, the Improved Order of Red Men and the Haymakers, while both he and his wife are members of the Rebekahs.

WALTER A. FUNK. Admitted to the bar over thirty years ago, Judge Funk by long and continuous service has well earned the numerous honors paid him in his profession and as a private citizen.

He was born on a farm in Harrison Township, Elkhart County. His paternal ancestors settled in Pennsylvania about 1725. His grandfather, Rudolph Funk, a native of Pennsylvania, after his marriage moved to Wayne County, Ohio, and for the rest of his life was owner and operator of a saw and grist mill. Both he and his wife, who was a Miss Kauffman, lived to advanced age.

William Funk, father of Judge Funk, was born in Northampton County, Pennsylvania, came to manhood in Ohio, and in 1854 brought his wife and two children in a wagon to Indiana, settling in Harrison Township of Elkhart County. The land he bought was only partly cleared of the dense timber, and for a number of years he operated a steam sawmill in connection with farming. In 1863 he moved to another farm in Olive Township of the same county, and lived there a respected and useful citizen until 1894, when he retired to the city of Elkhart and died in 1906, at the age of eighty-two. He married Catherine Myers, a native of Columbiana County, Ohio, and descended from one of two brothers who settled in Pennsylvania in 1730. Catherine Funk died in 1884, the mother of nine children.

Judge Funk fitted himself for his profession by the exercise of much ingenuity in overcoming obstacles. After the district schools he was a student in the Goshen Normal, taught a term in Harrison Township, and in 1881 graduated with the S. B. degree from what is now Valparaiso University. For a brief period he studied law with Judge Harsen Smith at Cassopolis, Michigan, following which he was superintendent of schools at Benton and Bristol, one year in each place. His legal education was continued in the office of Andrew Anderson at South Bend and by graduation from the law department of the University of Michigan in 1885.

Judge Funk has been a member of the South Bend bar since 1886, and handled a large volume of private practice until he went on the bench as circuit judge in 1900. By re-election he has been kept on the bench, with credit to himself and his office, for nearly twenty years. He is a member of the Chamber of Commerce, the Country Club and the Knife and Fork Club. In May, 1892, he married Miss Mary E. Harris, who was born in South Bend, daughter of Frederick and Mary (Anderson) Harris. Judge and Mrs. Funk have one son, William Harris, now a student in the Johns Hopkins University Medical School.

THAD M. TALCOTT, JR. A descendant in direct line from one of the earliest families that settled in the Connecticut Valley, Thad M. Talcott, Jr., has been practicing law at South Bend for nearly twenty years, and his professional work and civic attainments make his individual career distinctly creditable to his ancestry.

His American lineage begins with John and Dorothy (Mott) Talcott, who were born in England and came to America in 1632. They settled in the Hartford Colony in the Connecticut Valley. The second generation of the family in direct line to the South Bend lawyer was represented by Captain Samuel and Hannah (Holyoke) Talcott; the third generation by Joseph and Sarah (Demming) Talcott; the fourth by Josiah and Dina H. (Wyatt) Talcott; the fifth by Hezekiah and Mary (Myers) Talcott; the sixth by Asa Gaylord Talcott; the seventh by Asa Talcott; the eighth by Thaddeus Mead Talcott, Sr.; and the ninth by the South Bend attorney.

Hezekiah Talcott removed from Connecticut to Herkimer County, New York, and was one of the pioneer settlers there. His son, Asa Gaylord Talcott, was born in Herkimer County June 24, 1796, and married Aseneth Caswell.

Mr. Talcott's grandfather, Asa Talcott, was born in Herkimer County December 2, 1822, and married Martha Mead. He was a jeweler by trade and conducted a business in that line at Oswego and later at Cleveland, Ohio. His last years were spent retired at Buffalo, New York. His wife survived him and lived to be nearly ninety years of age.

Thaddeus Mead Talcott, Sr., was born at Oswego, New York, March 28, 1847, and

Thad. M. Talbert Jr.

LIBRARY
OF THE
UNIVERSITY OF ILLINOIS

during his youth attended school in Cleveland and Buffalo. He became a manufacturer of boiler compound in Cleveland and later transferred his business to Chicago, where he is now living retired. He married Nellie Rodney, a native of Buffalo, New York, and daughter of John and Lemira (Spalding) Rodney, both natives of Pennsylvania. Lemira Spalding was the daughter of Obediah Gore and Clotilda (Hoyt) Spalding, a granddaughter of John and Wealthy Ann (Gore) Spalding, and great-granddaughter of General Simon Spalding, who served with the rank of commissioned officer in the Revolutionary army. General Simon Spalding married Ruth Shepard, and their son, John Spalding, was also in the Revolutionary war, both becoming pensioners in their later years. It is through the Spalding branch that Thad M. Talcott, Jr., has his qualifications for membership in the Illinois Society of the Sons of the American Revolution.

Thaddeus M. Talcott and wife had four sons: Charles M., Thad M., Jr., Harrison W. and Rodney D.

Thad M. Talcott, Jr., received his early education in the public schools of Chicago and in 1897 graduated LL. B. from the law department of Northwestern University. However, he did not take up active practice until he had taken advantage of the best schools and institutions of learning in America. He entered Yale University for post-graduate work, receiving the degree LL. M. in 1898, and after special work at Cornell University was awarded a similar degree in 1899. For one year Mr. Talcott practiced in Chicago but since 1900 has been a resident of South Bend, where he has gained the reputation of an able and learned lawyer and has become very influential in public affairs. In 1903 he was elected to the Lower House of the State Legislature and in 1912 was in the State Senate. He was a member of many committees and secretary of the joint caucus. He voted for both Mr. Fairbanks and Mr. Beveridge for the United States Senate and had the honor of nominating Mr. Beveridge for the office while a member of the State Senate. Governor Hanley appointed him a delegate to the National Divorce Convention in Washington and Philadelphia. Mr. Talcott is now serving as United States commissioner for several north Indiana counties.

He is a member of the South Bend Young Men's Christian Association, the Knife and Fork Club, University Club, Country Club at South Bend, the Indiana Society of Chicago, Yale Club of Chicago, and fraternally is affiliated with South Bend Lodge 294, Free and Accepted Masons, Chicago Chapter No. 508, Royal Arch Masons, South Bend Council No. 13, Royal and Select Masons, South Bend Commandery No. 13, Knights Templar, and Orak Temple of the Mystic Shrine at Hammond. He and his wife are active members of the First Presbyterian Church.

February 17, 1909, Mr. Talcott married Maude Rodney. Mrs. Talcott was born in Buffalo, New York, daughter of Frank and Etta (Irish) Rodney.

ADAM ORTH BEHM. When Adam Orth Behm did his first work as a lawyer at Lafayette the United States was torn with the strife of the Civil war, in which he himself bore an honorable part as a private soldier and a captain in an Indiana regiment. He has grown old in the practice of the law and is still on the roll of active membership of the Lafayette bar when America is again fighting for freedom, but this time on the other side of the Atlantic ocean.

Mr. Behm was born on a farm in Lebanon County, Pennsylvania, August 22, 1839, son of Christian and Rosana (Orth) Behm. His father was born in Pennsylvania June 13, 1817, spent his life as a farmer, and died in his native state October 2, 1853. His wife, Rosana Orth, was born in Lebanon County in 1821 and died in Pennsylvania March 13, 1863. Her brother, Godlove S. Orth, was a prominent Indiana lawyer and at one time a member of Congress from this state. Christian Behm and wife had thirteen children, nine sons and four daughters, the only one now living being Adam Orth.

Adam Orth Behm was educated in the public schools of Pennsylvania. He was just fourteen years old when his father died, and after that he had to seek some gainful occupation for his own support and as a means of securing a higher education. For two years he worked in a store at $3 a month. Another two years he spent

in a grist mill, saving his money all the time in order to get a better education. One year he spent in college, and in 1859 came west to Lafayette, Indiana, and entered the law office of his older brother, Godlove O. Behm. He remained there in the diligent prosecution of his studies two years.

On April 18, 1861, less than a week after Fort Sumter was fired upon, Mr. Behm was mustered in as a private in Company E, Tenth Indiana Infantry. Upon the organization of the regiment he was made sergeant of his company and was with it throughout the period of its three months service. On getting his honorable discharge he returned to Lafayette and resumed his law studies and also practiced until January, 1864. He then recruited Company A of the One Hundred and Fiftieth Indiana Regiment and was elected captain of the company. This company saw active service until the close of the war. Captain Behm was only in one important battle, that of Rich Mountain, but had various important assignments of duty, at one time being judge advocate at Harpers Ferry, and many important military cases came before him for decision. He was also a brigade inspector.

After the war he returned to LaFayette and entered practice, which has been continued uninterruptedly to the present time. He has always enjoyed a large practice but never mixed the law with politics, though his steady allegiance as a republican has known no wavering from the time he cast his first vote for Abraham Lincoln.

Mr. Behm is a member of the military organization of the Loyal Legion and of the Grand Army of the Republic. December 26, 1867, at Lafayette, he married Miss Charlotte E. Rhodes. She was born in what was then the far Northwest, the territory of Minnesota, on March 18, 1849. An event which lately attracted much attention in the social affairs of Lafayette was the celebration of the golden wedding anniversary of Mr. and Mrs. Behm on December 26, 1917.

THE TRIBE OF BEN-HUR. In practically every state of the Union are found courts and individual members of the tribe of Ben-Hur. This fraternal beneficiary organization is a typically Indiana institution and was founded a quarter of a century ago at Crawfordsville, where its supreme headquarters are still located and where its supreme chief, Dr. R. H. Gerard, resides.

One of the notable events in the history of the order was the celebration at Crawfordsville April 5-6, 1911, of the seventeenth anniversary of the issuance of the first certificate. At that date representatives from nearly all the states in which the order was represented gathered to witness the laying of the corner stone of the new Fraternal Temple. This beautiful building is a "promise fulfilled," as for years the officers of the society dreamed of a building of that character which would be a credit to the society and a place of gathering for the pilgrims who from time to time travel to Crawfordsville, the Jerusalem of the Tribe of Ben-Hur.

For years the plan of the Tribe of Ben-Hur had existed in the mind and heart of one man until it became to him a living reality. His dream was realized twenty-five years ago, and every succeeding meeting of the order at Crawfordsville has served to refresh the memory of the founder, counselor and protector—David W. Gerard.

About 1893 Mr. Gerard associated himself with a number of friends of experience in the insurance and business world, and plans were formulated to start a fraternal order along new and novel lines. The choice of a name for a long time was a mooted point. "Ben-Hur—a Tale of the Christ," appeared in book form in 1880 and its widespread fame as a masterpiece of literature was adding fresh laurels to the name of the already famous author, General Lew Wallace. The beautiful story appealed to Mr. Gerard and his associates as being rich in material for a ritual of surpassing excellence for their order, and a conference was held with General Wallace, who readily gave his consent to the use of the story, even suggesting the form of name, which has never been changed—"Supreme Tribe of Ben-Hur."

Actively associated with Mr. Gerard in the formation of the order were ex-Governor Ira J. Chase of Indianapolis; Col. L. T. Dickason, capitalist, of Chicago; W. T. Royse, a practical insurance man of Indianapolis; J. F. Davidson, M. D.; John W. Stroh, F. L. Snyder and S. E. Voris, prominent business and professional men of Crawfordsville.

A special law committee was appointed consisting of Walter A. Royse of Indianapolis; Peter T. Luther of Brazil, Indiana; and S. E. Voris, John C. Snyder and M. W. Bruner of Crawfordsville, to draft articles of incorporation. These articles of incorporation were filed in the office of the secretary of the state of Indiana on January 8, 1894, and a charter was granted under the "Voluntary Assessment Act of 1852," as there was at that time no law in the State of Indiana governing fraternal beneficiary societies.

The first supreme officers selected were: ex-Governor Ira J. Chase, supreme chief; F. L. Snyder, supreme scribe; J. F. Davidson, M. D., supreme medical examiner; and S. E. Voris, supreme keeper of tribute; and an executive committee consisting of D. W. Gerard, F. L. Snyder and W. T. Royse. The election of ex-Governor Chase as supreme chief was made at the request of Mr. Gerard, who desired to devote all his time to the organization work. Upon the death of Ira J. Chase, which occurred at Luebec, Maine, May 11, 1895, Col. L. T. Dickason was chosen by the executive committee to fill out the unexpired term as supreme chief.

March 1, 1894, the first Court of the order was formed in Crawfordsville, known as Simonides Court No. 1, starting with a charter roll of over 500. The plan and name of the order were popular from the beginning. The beneficial feature was entirely new and novel; the amount of protection granted each member depended upon the age at admission, but a uniform amount of contribution was charged each member. The plan was simple, equitable and easily understood. No assessments were levied upon the death of a member, but a regular monthly payment was collected each month. An emergency fund was created from the beginning, and women were admitted on an absolutely equal basis with men. New courts were rapidly formed in Indiana and adjoining states and at the time of the supreme session held in Crawfordsville April 14, 1896, the order had a membership of 7,198 and a surplus and reserve fund of $41,829. At that time Indiana had 80 courts, Nebraska 21, Ohio 28, Iowa 2, Kansas 1, California 2, Missouri 3, Illinois 16, New York 14, New Jersey 1, Pennsylvania 4, and Kentucky 2. The record of this young order was indeed marvelous and the name of Ben-Hur was already famous throughout the fraternal insurance world. At this session D. W. Gerard was elected supreme chief, and F. L. Snyder, S. E. Voris and Dr. J. F. Davidson were re-elected to their respective positions. To these four men really belongs the credit of the growth and development of the order.

February 21, 1900, articles of re-incorporation were filed with the secretary of state in compliance with the provisions of an act regulating fraternal beneficiary associations, approved March 1, 1899.

Actively associated with the above mentioned supreme officers in the prudential affairs of the order were John C. Snyder, who organized many of the first courts and occupied the position of supreme organizer until the death of his brother, F. L. Snyder, on December 29, 1905, when he was appointed by the executive committee to fill out his brother's unexpired term, and was unanimously elected at the next regular supreme session held May 15, 1906. No other change was made in the personnel of the supreme officers until January 3, 1910, when on the death of D. W. Gerard, the executive board appointed Dr. R. H. Gerard to fill out his father's unexpired term, which action was approved at the next supreme session of the Supreme Tribe held May 15, 1910. Doctor Gerard was selected by the executive board as a man well fitted to fill such an important office on account of his experience in the field and his service of ten years in the medical department, where he became acquainted with the details of the business, both in the office and in the field.

During the first seventeen years of the order's history preceding the building of the temple at Crawfordsville it had enrolled over a quarter of a million men and women from thirty-two states, and had never shown a loss of membership or funds in any year of its existence. Its unique distinction is that it was the first society that from the date of its inception admitted women on an equal rank with men, both as to social and beneficial privileges, and at an equal rate of contribution. It was the pioneer order also in charging all of its members, regardless of age, the same rate, which consisted of one dollar per month on a whole certificate, the amount of the certificate being graded according

to the age of the insured member. This system was in vogue from the start until 1908, when the society adopted an adequate rate for all new members, which was based on the actual combined mortality experience of fraternal societies of America over an experience of forty years. This mortality table is known as the National Fraternal Congress Table, with 4 per cent interest assumption.

MARVIN CAMPBELL. Perhaps no man is better known at South Bend, Indiana, than Marvin Campbell, banker, manufacturer, public citizen. This city has been his home since 1870, almost half a century, and few, indeed, have impressed themselves more certainly upon its business and political life, or have done more to further religious, charitable and humane movements. Indefatigable in business, he is a broad-gauged man of sound judgment and sterling principles, and the great industries and enterprises with which his name is honorably linked have had much in their development and expansion to do with the progress that has brought comparative prosperity to this section of the state. His people were among the sturdy pioneers of 1833 in Indiana, and although eighty-four years have rolled away and not only the state but the nation has been almost remade, their names are not forgotten, nor have the lands that they ventured so much to secure passed out of the possession of their descendants.

Marvin Campbell, ex-state senator, president of the South Bend National Bank, and an extensive manufacturer, was born at Valparaiso, Porter County, Indiana, March 13, 1849. His parents were Samuel A. and Harriet (Cornell) Campbell. His great-great-grandfather was born in Scotland, a member of the same clan as the present noble Argyle family, and came to the American colonies and settled in New Hampshire before the Revolutionary war. His son, Hugh Campbell, the great-grandfather, was born in New Hampshire and was a young soldier in the Revolution and afterward was a resident of the State of New York, where he died.

Samuel A. Campbell, father of Marvin Campbell, was born in 1821, at Westfield in Chautauqua County, New York. He was a son of Adam S. Campbell, who was born in New York and died at Valparaiso, Indiana, in 1852. He had seen military service before coming to Indiana, being a member of the state militia. In 1833, with family and household possessions, he drove his wagon and team along the uncharted pioneer roads to Porter County, Indiana, where he secured land from the government, and here he passed the rest of his life. His son Samuel A. inherited the homestead of 160 acres and lived on it for seventy-seven years. He often recalled early days in Porter County, when many Indians were yet living in the woodland, and, although his educational opportunities were too little to be considered, he developed into a man of wide knowledge and became a leader in public matters in Washington Township, frequently serving in public capacities. He always gave his political support to the democratic party and was one of the early and steadfast Masons in this section, and reached the Knight Templar degree, belonging to the Commandery at Valparaiso. He married Harriet Cornell, who was born in Ohio in 1827, and died at Valparaiso in 1865, a noble woman in every relation of life. There were six children born to them, as follows: Marvin and Myron, twins; Darius, who died in 1865, when aged thirteen years; Otto S., who is a retired farmer living at Valparaiso; Helen Minerva, who was the wife of D. B. Eastburne, a farmer living near Judson in Parke County, Indiana, died at South Bend, in 1877; and Ida May, who died at the age of four months.

Marvin Campbell went from the local schools to Valparaiso College, where he continued as a student until 1869, developing a marked talent in mathematics, which science he taught for one year in the Valparaiso High School, and in 1870, 1871 and 1872 he was instructor in mathematics in the high school of South Bend. He then left the educational field and in 1872 embarked in a hardware business at South Bend, in which he remained interested until 1888 and since then has been largely identified with manufacturing enterprises and banking.

The South Bend National Bank, of which Marvin Campbell is president, is the oldest bank in South Bend and was established as a state bank in 1838. For over thirty years the late Myron Campbell, twin brother of Marvin Campbell, was cashier and general manager of this bank, and it

was generally conceded at the time of his death, in 1916, that the state had lost one of its finest citizens as well as ablest financiers. In 1870 the bank was nationalized and is considered one of the soundest banks in the state, its working capital being $100,000, and its surplus $135,000. The careful, conservative policy that has been a feature ever since the bank was founded continues, and the Campbell name is a synonym for stability.

One of the largest industries of South Bend and in its line in the state is the Campbell Paper Box Company, which plant is situated on the corner of Main and Sample streets. Mr. Campbell established this factory in 1893 and is the principal owner and president of the company. Employment is given to 100 workmen and the product is paper boxes and shipping tags, with a market that covers the country. Another extensive enterprise that gives employment and high wages to many workmen is the Campbell Wire Specialty Works, located at No. 1108 High Street, where all kinds of wire shapes used in many trades are manufactured. Mr. Campbell owns the works and is president of the operating company. Many smaller concerns owe much to Mr. Campbell's friendly encouragement and his financial advice has been the means of saving more than one struggling small business man from disaster.

In politics Mr. Campbell has always been a straight republican and in earlier years was active in the political field. He has served efficiently in many public offices and in 1882 was elected a member of the State Senate, and served with faithful attention to the best interests of the public through the sessions of 1883-5. For a number of years he was a member of the board of trustees of the South Bend schools, and for the last fifteen years has been a trustee of De Pauw University, Greencastle, Indiana.

Mr. Campbell was married at South Bend in 1874 to Miss Lydia A. Brownfield, a native of South Bend and a daughter of John and Lydia A. (Beason) Brownfield, the former of whom was a pioneer merchant and banker of this city. Mr. and Mrs. Campbell have three children: John Brownfield, who is secretary of the Campbell Paper Box Company; Harriet B., who is the wife of Dr. W. A. Hazen, an eminent physician and surgeon of South Bend and widely known in the state; and Marvin Rudolph, who resides with his parents, is treasurer of the Campbell Paper Box Company.

While Mr. Campbell has been an aggressive and successful business man, he by no means has ignored the claims of those agencies that make for something more than material prosperity. From his youth up he has been a faithful member of the Methodist Episcopal Church and a trustee of the same for many years, and has considered it a privilege as well as a distinction to serve as a delegate to the Methodist Episcopal General Conference on so many occasions, probably being the only lay member in the state who served in four consecutive sessions, 1904, 1908, 1912 and 1916. He has always taken front rank in all benevolent movements. He has served many years as a trustee of the Young Men's Christian Association, and accepted the chairmanship of the district board of four counties that raised $73,000 for the association's proposed fund of $35,000,000. In times of national calamity no one has been readier or more generous in helpfulness.

Mr. Campbell is one of the older members of the Masonic body in South Bend, belonging to St. Joseph Lodge No. 45, Ancient Free and Accepted Masons, and no one has been truer to Masonic brotherhood. While Mr. Campbell passes the larger part of the year in South Bend, where he owns a handsome residence on Colfax Avenue, during the warm seasons he occupies his beautiful country home, Oakdale Farm, situated in Clay Township, Saint Joseph County, four miles northeast of South Bend, where he has 130 acres of improved land.

THE ANTHONY FAMILY. For nearly ninety years the name Anthony has been one of the most familiar in association with the property development and business interests of Muncie. Four generations of the family have spent at least a portion of their lives in the city.

The founder of the family was the revered Dr. Samuel P. Anthony, who was born at Lynchburg, Virginia, December 2, 1792. Lynchburg was in the heart of the great Virginia tobacco industry, and doubtless the tobacco crop had supple-

mented the family's yearly income ever since it located in the state. In 1812, when he was twenty years old, Samuel P. Anthony and his father moved to Ohio. During the second war with Great Britain he served as a teamster in the United States army. In 1814 the family located at Cincinnati, and there established the first tobacco manufactory west of the Allegheny Mountains. The availability of the Ohio Valley for tobacco culture drew not a few tobacco planters from Virginia, and thus it was the Anthonys first became located on the west side of the Alleghenies. While in Cincinnati Samuel P. Anthony applied himself to the study of medicine and later removed to Clinton County, Ohio, where he practiced for three years, and for an equal length of time at Cedarville in the same state.

Doctor Anthony came to Muncie in 1831, and here he practiced for twenty-five years, retiring about fifteen years before his death. Doctor Anthony was very successful in his financial career, was a merchant and bought great quantities of land in Delaware County. By close attention to business he amassed a fortune, and at the time of his death was variously estimated at from $250,000 to $500,000. He was active in all public enterprises which seemed to him calculated to promote the interests of his city and county. He was among the most liberal contributors and active promoters in the building of the first railroad through the county. He was one of the directors from Delaware County of the Bellefontaine & Indianapolis, now the Big Four Railway, was for a year its president and very active in soliciting stock subscriptions. He was also president of the Fort Wayne & Southern Railway, and a director of the Lafayette, Muncie & Bloomington Railway.

Doctor Anthony continued active in business at Muncie to the very last. He died July 22, 1876. In 1817 he married for his first wife Miss Narcissa Haines. She died in May, 1858, leaving one son, Edwin C. In 1859 he married Miss Emily V. Vannaman, who survived him many years.

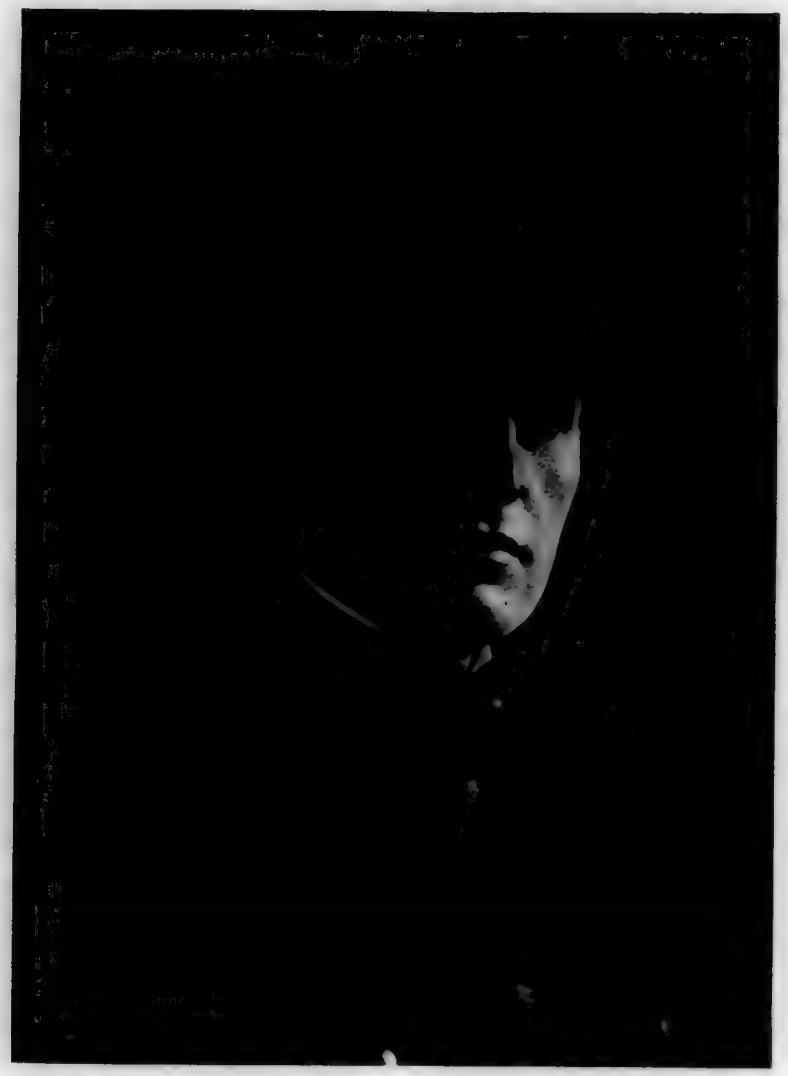
The only son of Doctor Anthony was the late Capt. Edwin C. Anthony. He was born in Cincinnati, Ohio, May 29, 1818, and was thirteen years old when his father moved to Muncie. He completed his education in Richmond, Indiana, and entering his father's store at Muncie was made a partner and was active as a merchant until the outbreak of the war. In 1861 he raised a company of cavalry, which became Company D of the Second Cavalry, Forty-first Indiana Regiment. He was commissioned a captain, and was with the army of the Cumberland. During the winter of 1861-62 he had an arm broken, and with health greatly impaired he was obliged to resign his commission on March 15, 1862. After returning to Muncie and recovering his health he entered the dry goods business, which he continued until his father's death. Largely as a matter of health he spent many winters in the South, and while at Florida acquired extensive land and phosphate mining interests in Marion County of that state. He also developed a splendid livestock ranch, and for the past ten years of life most of his interests were centered in Florida. At his farm in that state, known as Anthony, he died June 7, 1884, at the age of sixty-six.

September 30, 1849, Captain Anthony married Miss Rebecca G. Vannaman, daughter of Joseph and Elizabeth (Campbell) Vannaman, who at that time lived at Centerville, Wayne County, Indiana. Her parents came originally from Philadelphia, but Rebecca Anthony was born in Ohio. Captain Anthony and wife had six children: Florence Virginia, wife of Henderson Swain; Samuel P.; Edwin C., Jr., who died at the age of twenty-eight; Ella, who died at the age of twenty-five, the wife of George Gamble; Charles H.; and Addie Anthony, deceased wife of Frank Robinson.

Charles H. Anthony, representing the third generation of the family in Delaware County, was born in that county May 10, 1858. He was educated in the public schools of Muncie and for two years attended the Military College at Chester, Pennsylvania. In 1877 he became interested with his father in land and other business interests in Florida. In 1880 he planted a fifty-acre orange grove, and five years later sold it to an English syndicate. He continued to increase his investments in Florida, and his capital was largely responsible for the development of immense phosphate beds.

However, it is with his business interests in and around Muncie that this ar-

LIBRARY
OF THE
UNIVERSITY OF ILLINOIS



Harvey Mitchell Anthony

ticle is especially concerned. He took the lead in organizing and was president of the Economy Co-operative Gas Company of Muncie, one of the big organizations in the industrial field of the city; was a member of the Citizens Enterprise Company; a stockholder in the Delaware County National Bank; and at different times owned some of the largest and most valuable tracts of real estate in and around Muncie. In 1880 he and his mother sold over 420 acres of land included in the Muncie Land Company's Addition, the Gray Addition and the Anthony Park Addition. One of the notable business blocks of Anthony has long been known as the Anthony Block, erected in 1887 by Mr. Anthony at the northwest corner of Walnut and Jackson streets. At the time of its erection this was the finest business block in any city of the state. Mr. Anthony was foremost in utilizing the opportunities presented to Muncie during the natural gas era. He was among the first to become financially interested in drilling in the Muncie field. Mr. Anthony is a republican in politics.

February 10, 1886, he married Miss Harriet B. Mitchell, daughter of Dr. Harvey Mitchell.

HARVEY MITCHELL ANTHONY. Indiana has good reason to cherish its military annals. The state has poured forth generously her resources and her men in every national crisis demanding them. It was with a proper sense of pride that the state authorities recently proposed to undertake a monumental war history of Indiana, to give a permanent record of the war activities of all the counties of the state. The individual records that will comprise a portion of that history will be imposing indeed, and among them that of Harvey Mitchell Anthony will have a place of peculiar and unrivalled distinction.

Harvey Mitchell Anthony was born February 19, 1890, son of Mr. and Mrs. Charles H. Anthony of Muncie. He was a student of the Muncie High School, and from 1908 to 1911 attended Miami University at Oxford, Ohio, specializing in mathematics and languages. In 1911 he entered Harvard University, and while attentive to the prescribed collegiate curriculum he specially favored the sciences, including advanced physics and chemistry, geology and astronomy, and also doing a large amount of work in philosophy. While at Harvard, being a young man of means and able to indulge some special hobbies, he installed a large private laboratory and supplemented his regular work by experimental study in biology and research in radio-telegraphy and radio-telephony. He graduated in 1914 with the degree Associate in Arts of Harvard University.

Young Anthony's career is an impressive illustration of the value of thorough preparedness for any great responsibilities, whether of a private or public nature. After leaving Harvard he continued the study of Electrical Engineering and Steam Engineering at the Hawley Institute of Steam and Electrical Engineering in Boston, finally graduating from that institute with honors. Then came other advanced postgraduate courses in Columbia University in Education, and at the same time he was working in the New York Electrical Institute, of which he is also an honor graduate.

Even during these years of training and preparation several flattering offers were tendered him. However, his ambition took a very unusual and a most laudable direction. His interest in and love for his home community prompted him to return to Muncie and give the benefit of his knowledge and experience to the broadening of the opportunities offered by the new Muncie High School, which had just been completed. In that school he introduced a department of electrical engineering which surpassed many departments in that field in the majority of colleges. He was made head of the department of Electrical Engineering, Engineering Drafting and Design, and Radio-Telegraphy. Probably no school in Indiana has anything to compare with the equipment and facilities which he introduced at Muncie, and under his personal direction these facilities were used to the highest advantage. In 1916 he was made Director of Vocational Education of the city schools of Muncie.

From this happy and congenial work he was called at the outbreak of hostilities to sterner responsibilities. He organized the first department of Army Signal Corps training in the state and conducted large classes in Radio-Telegraphy at the Muncie High School. His services being immediately recognized by the navy, he was invited to take charge of the advanced work

Harvey Mitchell Anthony

ticle is especially concerned. He took the lead in organizing and was president of the Economy Co-operative Gas Company of Muncie, one of the big organizations in the industrial field of the city; was a member of the Citizens Enterprise Company; a stockholder in the Delaware County National Bank; and at different times owned some of the largest and most valuable tracts of real estate in and around Muncie. In 1880 he and his mother sold over 420 acres of land included in the Muncie Land Company's Addition, the Gray Addition and the Anthony Park Addition. One of the notable business blocks of Anthony has long been known as the Anthony Block, erected in 1887 by Mr. Anthony at the northwest corner of Walnut and Jackson streets. At the time of its erection this was the finest business block in any city of the state. Mr. Anthony was foremost in utilizing the opportunities presented to Muncie during the natural gas era. He was among the first to become financially interested in drilling in the Muncie field. Mr. Anthony is a republican in politics.

February 10, 1886, he married Miss Harriet B. Mitchell, daughter of Dr. Harvey Mitchell.

HARVEY MITCHELL ANTHONY. Indiana has good reason to cherish its military annals. The state has poured forth generously her resources and her men in every national crisis demanding them. It was with a proper sense of pride that the state authorities recently proposed to undertake a monumental war history of Indiana, to give a permanent record of the war activities of all the counties of the state. The individual records that will comprise a portion of that history will be imposing indeed, and among them that of Harvey Mitchell Anthony will have a place of peculiar and unrivalled distinction.

Harvey Mitchell Anthony was born February 19, 1890, son of Mr. and Mrs. Charles H. Anthony of Muncie. He was a student of the Muncie High School, and from 1908 to 1911 attended Miami University at Oxford, Ohio, specializing in mathematics and languages. In 1911 he entered Harvard University, and while attentive to the prescribed collegiate curriculum he specially favored the sciences, including advanced physics and chemistry, geology and astronomy, and also doing a large amount of work in philosophy. While at Harvard, being a young man of means and able to indulge some special hobbies, he installed a large private laboratory and supplemented his regular work by experimental study in biology and research in radio-telegraphy and radio-telephony. He graduated in 1914 with the degree Associate in Arts of Harvard University.

Young Anthony's career is an impressive illustration of the value of thorough preparedness for any great responsibilities, whether of a private or public nature. After leaving Harvard he continued the study of Electrical Engineering and Steam Engineering at the Hawley Institute of Steam and Electrical Engineering in Boston, finally graduating from that institute with honors. Then came other advanced postgraduate courses in Columbia University in Education, and at the same time he was working in the New York Electrical Institute, of which he is also an honor graduate.

Even during these years of training and preparation several flattering offers were tendered him. However, his ambition took a very unusual and a most laudable direction. His interest in and love for his home community prompted him to return to Muncie and give the benefit of his knowledge and experience to the broadening of the opportunities offered by the new Muncie High School, which had just been completed. In that school he introduced a department of electrical engineering which surpassed many departments in that field in the majority of colleges. He was made head of the department of Electrical Engineering, Engineering Drafting and Design, and Radio-Telegraphy. Probably no school in Indiana has anything to compare with the equipment and facilities which he introduced at Muncie, and under his personal direction these facilities were used to the highest advantage. In 1916 he was made Director of Vocational Education of the city schools of Muncie.

From this happy and congenial work he was called at the outbreak of hostilities to sterner responsibilities. He organized the first department of Army Signal Corps training in the state and conducted large classes in Radio-Telegraphy at the Muncie High School. His services being immediately recognized by the navy, he was invited to take charge of the advanced work

in radio training for the navy at Great Lakes, the largest naval training station in the world. From there a few months later he was called to Washington, to organize the entire radio training system for both officers and enlisted men in the Aviation Department of the Navy. Thereafter from his headquarters at Washington he directed this training in all sections of the United States and Canada. His official title was Director of United States Naval Aeronautical Radio-Training. In that capacity he organized schools at Pensacola, Florida, Harvard University and other division schools at the plants where naval air craft was being manufactured. Although his work in that field lasted but a few months it achieved distinctive results, and he was looked upon as one of the most useful men for his years in the Navy Department.

At the secession of hostilities many offers came to him in both industrial enterprises and professorship in universities, offers that of themselves were a practical recognition of his wide experience and thorough training. He has been honored by membership in many American and European scientific societies, but, surprising as it may seem, he put aside all these remunerative offers and again exhibited his loyalty to his birthplace and his zeal for higher educational development, returning to his home and friends, and resuming his work in the Muncie schools as Director of Vocational Education and Professor of Engineering Sciences.

Angeline Teal (Mrs. Norman Teal), author, whose maiden name was Gruey, was born on a farm in Southern Ohio, August 28, 1842. When she was three years old her parents removed to a farm in Noble County, Indiana, where she grew up, receiving her education in the common schools and at Miss Griggs' Seminary, at Wolcottville, Indiana.

On January 1, 1866, she married Dr. Norman Teal, a prominent physician of Kendallville, who had served through the Civil war as a surgeon in the Union Army, and who represented his county in the state legislatures of 1891 and 1893. She lived at Kendallville until her death, on September 3, 1913, and left one surviving daughter, Mrs. James DeWit, of Kendallville.

Mrs. Teal's writings were diverse. A number of her poems, children's stories and short stories were published in various magazines. She also published four volumes, "John Thorn's Folks," "Muriel Howe," "The Speaker of the House," and "The Rose of Love." She was a member of the Western Writers' Association, and took much interest in the intellectual development of the state.

Thomas J. Griffith, M. D. An old and honored physician and surgeon of Crawfordsville, Doctor Griffith since 1910 has been secretary of the Montgomery County Historical Society, and in many ways outside of his profession has used his influence and means to preserve that fine community spirit which has been one of the best assets of Crawfordsville.

He belongs to an honored family, and has had a praiseworthy interest in preserving the facts and records concerning his relatives and ancestors. Much of the information concerning the Griffith family was obtained by Doctor Griffith from his father. The Griffith family has a legendary history dating back to Edward, King of England, 1239, when they were governors of provinces in Wales. The name was honored in Shakespeare's play of King Henry VIII (1528), when Griffith was gentleman usher to Queen Catherine and when he says: "Noble Madam—Men's evil manners live in brass; their virtues we write in water. May it please your highness to hear me speak his good name?" Katherine: "Yes, good Griffith." Griffith is a Welsh name and was originally spelled Gryfyth. Three brothers came to America some time in the sixteen hundreds, landing at Philadelphia and settled on the Brandywine River. They became opulent, but through selling much of their property and exchanging it for continental money during the Revolutionary war became impoverished.

The great-grandfather of Doctor Griffith was Joseph Griffith. He served as a soldier in the Revolution and was the first revolutionary soldier buried at Indianapolis—in 1823. A statement to Doctor Griffith from the War Department shows that there is eleven pounds of English money due the heirs of this Revolutionary patriot. Joseph Griffith married Mary Thornton, an Englishwoman. To them

were born: Abraham in 1774; Sarah in 1777; John in 1778; Joseph in 1780; Elizabeth in 1783; and Amos in 1786. Doctor Griffith's great-grandmother was lost in making a visit across the Allegheny Mountains and no trace of her could be found.

Abraham Griffith, grandfather of Doctor Griffith, was born in Chester County, Pennsylvania, November 30, 1774. He married Joanna John, a grand-aunt of D. P. John of Depauw University, October 12, 1798. Joanna died August 12, 1815, in Frederick County, Maryland. To Abraham and Joanna Griffith were born: Lydia T., Hannah, Thornton, Townsend, Barton and Clifford. Abraham Griffith, with his brother, Amos, and sons Townsend and Barton, came West after the death of his wife, accompanied by two grown daughters, Lydia and Hannah, about 1822 or 1823, and settled in Covington, Indiana. In 1824 Abraham Griffith took the contract to build the first jail at Crawfordsville for $243. He died at Crawfordsville, June 19, 1829. His son Barton died in 1834.

Thornton Griffith, father of Doctor Griffith, came West later than his father and brothers. He was born in Chester County, Pennsylvania, July 8, 1799. He was on the Island of Porto Rico in the summer of 1825, superintending the building of a wharf for a Philadelphia sugar company. While there a three-masted schooner came into San Juan with a double decked cargo of 500 negroes from Africa, all in Mother Nature's costume. The negroes were unloaded on the beach to clean up, and the third day they departed for some American port. This exhibition of man's inhumanity to man made an abolitionist of Thornton Griffith. In the campaign of Gen. William Harrison in Indiana in 1836, Thornton Griffith was honored by a committee of Crawfordsville citizens to deliver the address of welcome. February 4, 1836, he married Mary A. Hall, daughter of Thomas and Margaret (Herron) Hall. She was born in Newbury County, South Carolina, June 18, 1807. Her mother died in South Carolina, December 10, 1821, leaving several children. James F. Hall, brother of Mary, was one of the county commissioners that built the courthouse at Crawfordsville. Her father and mother were born in County Monaghan, Ireland, and landed at Charleston, South Carolina, in 1765. Two brothers of Thomas Hall were soldiers in the Revolutionary war in Gen. Francis Marion's army, one being an officer.

Thornton Griffith and wife were married at "Fruits Corner," in Ripley Township, Montgomery County, and moved in the spring of 1836 to the wilds of Clinton County, on Wild Cat Creek, four miles northeast of Frankfort, on a 160-acre tract that had been entered from the government. Here in a log cabin they began the battle of life, with wolves and wild cats for nocturnal serenaders. Thornton Griffith taught school one year in a log schoolhouse with greased paper for window lights and slabs with wooden legs for seats and slabs for flooring. About that time he was a candidate for the Legislature on the whig ticket from the counties of Clinton and Montgomery, which counties were largely democratic. It was becoming apparent that he would be elected when the democrats started a falsehood and defeated him. This so disgusted him that he would never again consent to be a candidate for office. He was a man of pleasing address, an easy and fluent speaker, invincible in argument, a great reader and possessed of a splendid memory. He was a member of the Friends Church, but had a broad catholicity characteristic of his benevolent spirit. In his later years when "moved" he frequently preached to the Friends. He died at his home in Darlington, June 23, 1869. The three children born into the Clinton County home were: Thomas J., born April 2, 1837; Joanna M., born November 25, 1839; Nancy E., born August 1, 1842. Joanna died February 13, 1865, from cerebrospinal meningitis; Nancy E. was married December 19, 1861, to Joseph Binford, and now resides at Crawfordville.

The mother of these children has been described as a noble, thoughtful woman, devoted to her home and family, and was a devout Presbyterian. She died November 3, 1886. Her father deserves mention. Being convinced that slavery was wrong and being unable to free his slaves in South Carolina, as there was a statute against such action, he told his negroes to look around and choose their masters without breaking families. This they did. He then removed to Butler County, Ohio, and

remained there about two years, when with his children, Thomas, John A., Mary A., Elizabeth, Nancy and Henry L., he came to Ripley Township, Montgomery County, locating at what is now Fruits Corner in 1829. He bought a large farm and died there in 1848. For fifty years he was a ruling elder in the Associate Reformed Presbyterian Church.

Townsend Griffith, one of the brothers of Thornton Griffith, was born in Chester County, Pennsylvania, April 4, 1801, and came to Crawfordsville in 1822. November 1, 1827; he married Mahala Catterlin. She was the daughter of Ephraim Catterlin, a pioneer settler near Crawfordsville. Townsend Griffith was prominent in the early development of the county, both in politics and civic affairs. In the summer of 1852 he made a business trip to Minnesota and died of cholera June 2, 1852, at Galena, Illinois. After a time his remains were brought home and laid to rest in the Masonic Cemetery. Of the children of Townsend Griffith and wife a brief record is as follows: Matilda, one of the first children born in Crawfordsville, married Benjamin Galey, who died many years ago and she passed away in her eighty-fifth year. Sarah A. was married to George Worbington, of a prominent family of Montgomery County, and died many years ago. Ephraim C. and Amanda were twins, born January 5, 1833; Amanda became the wife of Morgan Snook, a son of Dr. Henry Snook, a prominent pioneer physician of Montgomery County; Ephraim married February 14, 1855, Mary J. Brassfield, who was born August 5, 1837, Ephraim died February 11, 1901, and was noted for his hustling business ability. His widow is now living with her son Howard. Ephraim and wife had the following children: George, well known as an architect; Frank E., who died young; William Douglas, who married December 14, 1910, Agnes A. Walsh; Howard E. and Birdie, all of whom live in Crawfordsville. Mary Griffith, the next child of Townsend Griffith and wife, married Charles Bowen and both are now deceased, their two surviving children being Arthur and Clara, the latter married and living in Kansas. Rebecca Griffith died in infancy. Abraham Griffith lived to manhood and was thrown from a horse and killed. John Warner Griffith was an express messenger from Indianapolis to St. Louis and was killed in a railroad wreck.

George, a son of Ephraim and Mary Griffith, married March 10, 1880, Ida M. Coster. He was born in Crawfordsville, March 12, 1856. William Douglas, another son of Ephraim, was born June 22, 1861; Frank E. was born June 2, 1858; and Howard E. was born December 30, 1876. George and Ida Griffith have two sons, Claude and Karl. Claude married Helen Nolan and has one son, and Karl is married and lives at Urbana, Illinois, and has four daughters.

Rev. Thomas Griffith, a cousin of Thornton Griffith, was the first Methodist minister in Crawfordsville. He preached in a small frame church where the present Methodist church now stands. He married Lucy Daniels, and was a brother-in-law of John Crawford, a pioneer merchant. Their sons were John and Thomas B. John was a druggist and died many years ago, Thomas was a soldier in the famous Eighty-sixth Indiana Infantry in the Civil war, and after the war married, October 15, 1864, Amanda Wilhite, by whom he had a son, William Griffith. Thomas Griffith died thirty-five years ago and his remains lie in the Masonic Cemetery. Rev. Thomas Griffith is buried in the old Town cemetery.

Amos Griffith, a brother of Abraham Griffith, the grandfather of Doctor Griffith, went to Warren County, Indiana, in 1830, and married an Indian woman with a large land inheritance. Doctor Griffith's father visited them in 1832, and their home was a model of cleanliness. No children were born to them.

Dr. Thomas J. Griffith is a charter member of the Montgomery County Medical Society, organized forty-six years ago, and is the last living charter member. He is not only the oldest physician in the county in active practice, but the oldest in years of practice, his services covering fifty-one years. He is an ardent archeologist and has a valuable collection of Indian relics which he has been fifty years in collecting. One rare relic is a mound builders copper axe found forty years ago in the eastern part of Madison Township in digging the state ditch. He has been offered $50 for it. The doctor is a member of McPherson .Post, Grand Army of the Republic,

and is a past post commander. Of this he is quite proud. He is secretary of the Montgomery County Historical Society and is enthusiastic in its promotion. He is a charter member of the prohibition party in Montgomery County and cast the first prohibition vote in Darlington for his favorite, John P. St. John, in 1884. For twelve years he was the party's county chairman. In religion he is a Unitarian.

WILLIAM V. STOY. More than forty years the business and social community of Lafayette knew and honored William V. Stoy, merchant, public-spirited citizen, and a man of many kindly and deep interests in the welfare of the community. Though he was seventy-three years old when the final summons came his death was regarded as a sad bereavement to that community when it came on November 3, 1917.

Mr. Stoy was born at New Albany, Indiana, November 24, 1844, son of Peter and Mary (Wicks) Stoy. He was the last surviving member of a family of twelve children and he was the youngest. He grew up with the average opportunities and environment of an Indiana boy, but acquired a liberal education, finishing at De Pauw University. Coming to Lafayette, in 1874, Mr. Stoy established a carpet and furniture business in the same building which he occupied at the time of his death. In more than forty years this business had been built up to large proportions until it was considered one of the largest stores of its kind in this part of the state. Prosperity came to him in generous measure, and while it was completely earned by ability and industry it was used not alone for the profit and advantage of Mr. Stoy. He was liberal in his attitude and in his support of all worthy public measures. As the editor of one of Lafayette's papers said: "He was a man who took an active interest in public affairs, was a liberal contributor to all public enterprises and a good citizen."

For many years he was prominent in republican politics and came to be well known by the prominent republicans throughout the state. In former years he was a member of the Lincoln Club. He was a Knight Templar and thirty-second degree Scottish Rite Mason and a member of the Mystic Shrine. He took a very active part in the Trinity Methodist Episcopal Church. Mr. Stoy attributed much of his health and strength to an active outdoor life. He owned a summer home at Ottawa Beach in Michigan and spent every summer with his family there.

On May 9, 1871, at New Albany, Mr. Stoy married Miss Mary Catherine Kendle, who survives him. Six children were born to their marriage, two of whom died in infancy. The other four are: Mrs. William M. Riach, of Chicago, who has one child, Marjorie S. Riach; Ray W., Mary V. and Katie J., all of Lafayette.

REV. JOHN F. DEGROOTE, C. S. C. Among the members of the Catholic priesthood there are found men of broad education, enlightened views and great religious enthusiasm, whose precept and teachings exercise a recognized influence for morality that must be adjudged one of the supreme factors in advancing any community. The Catholic priest is called upon to not only be a spiritual guide to his people, but he must also be possessed of an appreciable share of the kind of practicability that will enable him to advise and teach in the ordinary events of life, and to protect the interests of his flock while also promoting the temporal affairs of his parish. Much, in fact, is demanded of those who choose the unselfish life of the Catholic priest. Not all, as in other walks of life, are fitted by nature for the same sum of responsibility, and perhaps few, under the same conditions, would have advanced to the important position now occupied by Rev. John F. DeGroote, pastor of Saint Patrick's Catholic Church of South Bend.

Father DeGroote was born at Mishawaka, Saint Joseph County, Indiana, August 27, 1866, his parents being Benjamin and Catherine (Woods) DeGroote. His father was born at Ghent, Belgium, in 1827, and as a young man emigrated to the United States, becoming an early settler and pioneer farmer of the vicinity of Mishawaka, where he passed the remainder of his life in agricultural pursuits and died in 1912, at the age of eighty-five years. He was a democrat in politics, but was content to pass his life in the peaceful pursuits of husbandry, and never sought any honors save those to be gained from honorable transactions with his fellow men and a co-operation with

them in good and beneficial work. Mrs. DeGroote, who was born in County Monaghan, Ireland, in 1833, was a young woman when she came to the United States, and died at Mishawaka, Indiana, in 1885. She was first married to Francis McCabe, a carpenter and general mechanic, who died at Mishawaka, and they had one child: Sarah, who is the wife of I. V. Roy, a retired citizen of Mishawaka. Mr. and Mrs. DeGroote had two children: Charles, who is superintendent of the paint department of the Dodge factory at Mishawaka; and Rev. John F.

Rev. John F. DeGroote was educated in the parochial schools of Mishawaka for his preliminary training, following which he enrolled as a student at Notre Dame University. There he took classical and theological courses, philosophy and theology, spending seven years in study, and was ordained to the priesthood of the Catholic Church, July 19, 1893. He said his first mass at Saint Joseph's Church, Mishawaka, two days later, and was shortly thereafter appointed prefector of discipline of Saint Edward's College, Austin, Texas, where he remained for one year. Following this he filled a similar position at Holy Cross College for three years at New Orleans, Louisiana, and was next made assistant pastor of Sacred Heart Church in that city, and remained as such two years. On March 29, 1899, Father DeGroote was appointed pastor of Saint Patrick's Church at South Bend, Indiana, and here has remained to the present time. This church was established in 1858 by the Rev. Father Thomas Carroll. At that time it was a small but earnest parish, being noted more for its zeal and religious enthusiasm than for its numbers. It has steadily grown in size until it now has 400 families in its congregation, and its fervor and spirit have lost nothing in the passing of the years. The old church was located on Division Street, but in 1886 it was found necessary to have a larger edifice for the worshipers, and a brick structure was accordingly erected on Taylor Street, where there is a seating capacity of 800 people. In addition to the church there are the buildings of Saint Joseph's Academy, Saint Patrick's Parochial School for the boys of the parish, and the rectory. Father DeGroote has been tireless in working in the interests of his parishioners, among whom he is greatly beloved. He is entitled to write the initials C. S. C. after his name, being a member of the Congregation of the Holy Cross. He holds membership in South Bend Council No. 553, Knights of Columbus. He is a member of the Chamber of Commerce and of the Country Club. He has taken an active and useful part in various civic movements calculated to benefit the community, and can always be found associated with other leading citizens of South Bend in the advancement of enterprises making for higher morals, educational advancement and better citizenship.

ELMER AND CHARLES ELMER CROCKETT. For eighty-five years the Crockett family has been well and favorably known in Saint Joseph County, and during all this period its members have been prominently identified with this community's material progress and financial interests. The Crockett family of this notice traces its ancestry back along the same line as that of Davy Crockett, the great American pioneer hunter, politician and humorist, member of Congress from Tennessee, and soldier during the Texan war, who lost his life at Fort Alamo with a number of other patriots. The family is also connected with Anthony Crockett, who served for two years, from 1776, in Colonel Morgan's regiment during the Revolutionary war. He was born in the County of Prince Edward, Virginia, and when a boy moved with his parents to Bothloust County in the same state, where he enlisted in the patriot army for two years, joining Thomas Posey's company, Seventh Virginia Regiment. This regiment was commanded by Col. Alexander McConahan. The company marched to Old Point Comfort and after the battle of Princeton went to Philadelphia, where it joined Colonel Morgan's regiment, and its members were discharged in February, 1778; Crockett then joined Capt. Jesse Evans' company as first lieutenant and left home with this company March 16, 1779, for Long Island, the trip being made down the Tennessee River by boat, during which journey there were several skirmishes with the Indians. In the winter of 1779 Captain Evans' company was ordered back to Virginia to recruit more men, and in 1781 Lieutenant Crockett returned to Kentucky and was

stationed at Gordon's Station, in Lincoln County, being frequently in pursuit of the Indians during 1782. With Captain Ray he marched to Piqua, Ohio, and remained there until the close of the war. One of the executors of his will, William R. Crockett, was secured for the executors for $30,000.

Shellim Crockett, the grandfather of Charles E. Crockett and father of Elmer Crockett, was born in Kentucky in 1818, a son of Robert Crockett, who was engaged in farming for some years in the vicinity of Lexington, Kentucky, later moved to Ohio, and died at South Bend. Shellim Crockett was still a lad when taken by his parents to Ohio and was there reared until he reached the age of fourteen years, the family's arrival in Saint Joseph County, Indiana, being in the year 1832. One of the pioneer residents of the county, he also became one of the first merchants of South Bend, and is still well remembered by many of the older residents of the city as a man of sterling and sturdy traits of character, upright and straightforward in his dealings and true to his engagements. He was a republican in politics after that party was organized, and a member of the Christian Church. Mr. Crockett married Louise Ireland, who was born in 1824 in Saint Joseph County, and died in 1848 in Elkhart County, Indiana, and they became the parents of the following children: Garrett, who died while holding the seat of county judge of Josephine County, Oregon; John C., who died as a young man at South Bend; Elmer; and Wallace, who died at South Bend at the age of twenty-three years.

Elmer Crockett received his education in the public schools of South Bend and Mishawaka, Indiana, and when he was fifteen years of age began to learn the printer's trade at the latter place. He was born September 1, 1844, in Saint Joseph County, Indiana, and therefore had not yet reached his majority when he enlisted, in 1865, in the One Hundred Thirty-Eighth Regiment, Indiana Volunteer Infantry, with which organization he served six months in the Union Army during the Civil war. Returning to his home, he began to divide his time between securing an education and learning the printer's trade, but when he was twenty-two years of age left school, and in 1867 came to South Bend, to become foreman in the plant of the Saint Joseph Valley Register. In 1872, in company with his brother-in-law, Alfred B. Miller, Mr. Crockett founded the South Bend Tribune, with which he has been connected ever since. This paper proved a success from the start, and as the years passed the partners gradually enlarged their plant and equipment and finally organized the Tribune Printing Company, of which at the time of Mr. Miller's death in 1892 Mr. Crockett was elected president, a position which he still retains. The offices and plant of this concern are located at No. 128 North Main Street, and the entire establishment is modern in every particular and conducted in a manner that serves as a model for others to follow.

Aside from the Tribune Printing Company Mr. Crockett's interests are numerous, important and varied. He is president of the Building and Loan Association of South Bend, an association with a capital of $2,000,000, and for years he has been one of the trustees of the Saint Joseph County Savings Bank. As a citizen he has been prominent in movements which have aided South Bend to better things, and during the building of the new courthouse was a member of the citizen's advisory committee. He is now treasurer of the Riverview Cemetery Association, and was formerly president of the Young Men's Christian Association of South Bend. During the past forty years he has been a member of the Presbyterian Church and an elder thereof, and for twenty years served as superintendent of the Sunday school, while in many other ways he has helped to encourage religion, morality and good citizenship. Politically a republican, in 1888 he was honored by the appointment as postmaster of South Bend, under the administration of President Harrison, and served with distinction in that office for five years. During the campaigns of 1898 and 1900 Mr. Crockett was a member of the Republican State Central Committee in addition to serving as chairman of the State Newspaper Bureau at that time. As a fraternalist Mr. Crockett has been equally prominent. He belongs to Portage Lodge No. 675, Ancient Free and Accepted Masons; South Bend Chapter No. 29, Royal Arch Mason; was grand high priest of the grand chapter of Indiana in 1889 and 1890; belongs to South Bend Council No. 82, Royal and Select

Masters; South Bend Commandery No. 13, Knight Templars; and to Fort Wayne Consistory, thirty-second degree of Masonry, being also a member of Murat Temple, Ancient Arabic Order Nobles of the Mystic Shrine, Indianapolis. He has never forgotten his experiences while in the army of his country, and now belongs to Norman Eddy Post No. 579, Grand Army of the Republic. He was senior vice commander of the Department of Indiana in 1896; and has been commander of Norman Eddy Post No. 579, as well as of Auten Post No. 8, South Bend, to which he formerly belonged.

In 1868, at South Bend, Mr. Crockett was married to Miss Anna Miller, daughter of ex-Sheriff B. F. and Eliza (Baird) Miller, both of whom are now deceased, and to this union there have been born children as follows: Addie, who died at the age of two years; Frank, who also died at that age; Charles Elmer; Ethel, who is the wife of MZL Fuller, a manufacturer of wagons at Chattanooga, Tennessee; and Donnell, who died at the age of seven years.

Charles Elmer Crockett was born at South Bend, Indiana, August 8, 1876, and was given excellent educational advantages in his youth, first attending the public schools of South Bend and being graduated from the high school with the class of 1894, subsequently entering Wabash College and graduating with the degree of Bachelor of Arts in 1898, and later receiving the honorary degree of Master of Arts from the same institution in 1908. He was a member of the Delta Tau Delta and Phi Beta Kappa fraternities, and when his course was completed entered at once the office of the Tribune Printing Company, of which he is now secretary and treasurer. Mr. Crockett is a director in the South Bend Building and Loan Association and in the Riverview Cemetery Association. He is a Republican in his political views and a member and trustee of the First Presbyterian Church. Mr. Crockett is, like his father, interested in Masonry and belongs to Portage Lodge No. 675, Ancient Free and Accepted Masons, of which he is a past master by service; South Bend Chapter No. 29, Royal Arch Masons, of which he is past high priest; South Bend Commandery No. 13, Knights Templar; South Bend Council No. 82, Royal and Select Masters, and Indianapolis Consistory, thirty-second degree of Masonry; and is also a member of Murat Temple, Ancient Arabic Order Nobles of the Mystic Shrine, of Indianapolis. He also holds membership in the Country Club of South Bend and in the South Bend Chamber of Commerce.

Mr. Crockett was married in April, 1906, at South Bend, to Miss Edna Summers, daughter of Wilson and Helen (Powell) Summers, the latter deceased and the former a retired resident of Charlotte, Michigan. To this union there have come two children: Elizabeth Ann, born January 24, 1907; and Helen Jane, born April 4, 1914.

JOHN CHESS ELLSWORTH. To successfully carry on any large business enterprise in these modern days of strenuous competition and changing markets, requires optimism, courage and other stable qualities not possessed by every one. In the commercial field merchandising occupies so large a place that it may well be named one of a community's first and last necessities. For almost a half century the Ellsworth name has been connected with a mercantile business at South Bend, and during the long passage of years the business has been quietly developed and expanded, through honest methods and able management, until now it stands among the foremost in this section of Indiana. Founded by the father of its present owner, John Chess Ellsworth, it kept pace with the rapid development of the city, and since his death the same business ethics have been preserved as its activities and accommodations have been increased to meet wider demands.

John Chess Ellsworth was born at South Bend, Indiana, December 20, 1877. His parents were Frederick D. and Nellie (Chess) Ellsworth. Frederick D. Ellsworth was born in 1848, at Mishawaka, Indiana, and died at South Bend in 1897. He was reared in his native place and educated there but in early manhood came to South Bend. His father, James Ellsworth, was born in the State of New York in 1817, where his English ancestors had been early settlers. James Ellsworth was a civil engineer by profession and made his first visit to Indiana in that line of work. He located permanently at Mishawaka and died there in 1852.

In 1872 Frederick D. Ellsworth em-

barked in a mercantile business at South Bend, in a modest way, having some knowledge of dry goods, and a keen, practical business sense, and from the start was prosperous and through his sagacity safely guided his enterprise through subsequent various depressed business periods and panics. He continued active in the management of his affairs until his death. He was a republican in his political views but never desired any public office, although he was an interested citizen and favored all measures that promised to benefit the city. He was a faithful member of the Episcopal Church, which was largely his agent in the distribution of his charities. He was married in this city to Miss Nellie Chess, who was born at South Bend in 1850 and died here in 1900. They had but one child born to them, John Chess.

John Chess Ellsworth attended the public schools at South Bend and remained in the high school through his sophomore year and then became a student in Phillips Academy at Exeter, New Hampshire, from where he was graduated in 1896. Upon his return home he entered his father's business and has continued interested here ever since and is sole owner. Mr. Ellsworth owns the handsome store building at Nos. 111-117 North Michigan Street, where he has a large amount of floor space and carries a stock second to none in Northern Indiana. He has other property at South Bend, including his comfortable and attractive residence at No. 310 Washington Street, South Bend.

Mr. Ellsworth was married at Lowell, Massachusetts, in 1903, to Miss Alice Chalifaux, who is a daughter of J. L. and Helene Chalifaux, the latter of whom still resides at Lowell. The father of Mrs. Ellsworth was formerly a prominent merchant in that city and his death occurred there. Mr. and Mrs. Ellsworth have four children, three daughters and one son, namely: Helene, Frederick, Phyllis and Alice.

While not particularly active politically, Mr. Ellsworth is a loyal republican and a patriotic citizen. He is a Knight Templar Mason, belonging to St. Joseph Lodge No. 45, Ancient Free and Accepted Masons; South Bend Chapter No. 29, Royal Arch Masons; and South Bend Commandery No. 13, Knights Templar. He is identified also with South Bend Lodge No. 235, Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks. Organizations of a social nature in which Mr. Ellsworth finds congenial companionship are the Indiana Society and the Indiana and the Country clubs. He is a director in the First National Bank of South Bend.

JULIUS G. SIEGERT is one of the most interesting men of Northern Indiana, not only because of his long record as a teacher, but especially for the fact that for over half a century he has been connected with St. John's parochial school in the City of LaPorte. A year or so ago he celebrated his fiftieth anniversary as a teacher in those schools. In recent years it has been his privilege to supervise the education of some young people who are grandchildren of some of his first pupils in St. John's.

Mr. Siegert was born in the City of Breslau, Prussia, but has lived in America since early boyhood. His father, Samuel G. Siegert, was born in the same city and was liberally educated and became an educator. He began teaching in young manhood, and taught in Germany until 1854. He then brought his family to America and was on the ocean thirteen weeks battling with the waves before landing at New York City. From there he went to Buffalo and was a teacher in the parochial schools several years. Later he moved to Des Peres, Missouri, and was connected with the parochial schools of that community until his death at the advanced age of seventy-eight. He married Susanna Schultz, who died in Germany. She was the mother of three children: Julius G.; Charles, a resident of Chicago; and Mary, who married A. Levine, of Chicago.

Julius G. Siegert attended parochial schools taught by his father, and later took the normal course in Concordia College at Fort Wayne. While he was an attendant there the college was moved to Addison, Illinois. He graduated in 1867, and his first assignment of duty was as a teacher in St. John's parochial school at LaPorte. There has been no important interruption to the steady flow of his service and his duty, and in 1917, this school, its patrons and hundreds of its former students celebrated his fiftieth anniversary as a teacher. Seldom does such distinguished honor come to a man who has grown old in a service that represents the highest form of usefulness.

Mr. Siegert married in 1869 Miss

Louisa Fenker. She was born in Cincinnati, daughter of Henry and Sophie Fenker, both natives of Germany. Mrs. Siegert died in August, 1910. Mr. Siegert besides six children who grew up in his home also has a number of grandchildren. His own children are named Julia, Emma, Matilda, Lydia, Anna and Paul. Julia is the wife of Charles Middledorf, and her four children are Huldah, Julius, Carl and Ruth. Emma was married to Christopher Borman. Matilda married George Ulrich and has nine children, Marie, Louis, Carl, Elsie, Margaret and Eloise, twins, Pauline and Louise, twins, and Adelle. Lydia Siegert became the wife of Henry Paul and has four children, Margaret, Louis, Otto and Harriet. Anna was married to Fred Zimmerman and has three sons, Ralph, Edgar and Frederick. Paul, the only son of Mr. Siegert has a son named Julius.

Professor Siegert is a member of the Walther League and is chairman of Branch No. 50 of the Concordia Society.

MARTIN LUECKE has for fifteen years directed the administration and the educational ideals of one of Indiana's oldest and most important institutions of higher learning, Concordia College at Fort Wayne. There are men all over the world who gratefully recognize their debt to Concordia College. It has been a training ground not only for ministers and teachers of the Lutheran Church but for men in all the walks and professions.

Concordia College was founded in 1839 in Perry County, Missouri, by some Lutheran refugees from Saxony. It was first taught in a log cabin. Later it was removed to the City of St. Louis, and when St. Louis became almost a battleground of the Civil war the institution was removed in 1861 to Fort Wayne, Indiana. Here it was reorganized and in a measure replaced the Lutheran Seminary. For over fifty years it has continued its usefulness and growth and is now one of the largest and most influential Lutheran schools in America. It has always emphasized the training of young men for the Lutheran ministry, though from time to time other departments have been created until the college provides practically all the facilities of a university. For several years the college has offered instruction and training in military work. The campus now contains eighteen substantial buildings, including six residences, lecture hall, dormitory, dining hall, gymnasium, heating plant, hospital and armory.

Much of the physical growth and upbuilding of the institution has been accomplished during the presidency of Dr. Martin Luecke. A native American, he was born at Sheboygan County, Wisconsin, June 22, 1859, son of Christian and Emily (Von Henning) Luecke. He was not a stranger to Fort Wayne and Concordia College when he entered upon the presidency, since he had taken his preparatory work here, graduating from the preparatory department in 1878. In 1881 he graduated from Concordia Theological Seminary at St. Louis, and began his duties as a minister of the Evangelical Lutheran Church at Bethaltho, Illinois. He was stationed there from 1881 to 1884 and at Troy, Illinois, from 1884 to 1892, in both of which places he performed some highly effective work. From 1892 until 1903 he was pastor of a large church at Springfield, Illinois, and during that time held several positions in the Synods of Missouri, Ohio, and other states. While at Springfield he founded the Springfield Hospital and Training School in 1897.

Doctor Luecke became president and professor of New Testament Greek and Religion at Concordia College in 1903. Along with his work as a pastor and school administrator he has done much research and is a thorough scholar. He is author of a History of the Civil war of the United States, published in 1892; a History of Concordia Seminary at Springfield, Illinois, published in 1896; Synopsis of the Holy History of the Old and New Testament, published in 1906; and of a Short Life of Christ, published in 1911. Doctor Luecke married in 1882 Sina Mansholt of Dorsey, Illinois. Their son, Martin H. Luecke, is one of the prominent lawyers of Fort Wayne.

LUCIAN BARBOUR was born at Canton, Connecticut, March 4, 1811. He graduated at Amherst in 1837, working his way through college, and then removed to Madison, Indiana, where he read law with Stephen C. Stephens, one of the judges of the Supreme Court of the state. In 1839 he located at Indianapolis, and formed a

M. Luecke,

Louisa Fenker. She was born in Cincinnati, daughter of Henry and Sophie Fenker, both natives of Germany. Mrs. Siegert died in August, 1910. Mr. Siegert besides six children who grew up in his home also has a number of grandchildren. His own children are named Julia, Emma, Matilda, Lydia, Anna and Paul. Julia is the wife of Charles Middledorf, and her four children are Huldah, Julius, Carl and Ruth. Emma was married to Christopher Borman. Matilda married George Ulrich and has nine children, Marie, Louis, Carl, Elsie, Margaret and Eloise, twins, Pauline and Louise, twins, and Adelle. Lydia Siegert became the wife of Henry Paul and has four children, Margaret, Louis, Otto and Harriet. Anna was married to Fred Zimmerman and has three sons, Ralph, Edgar and Frederick. Paul, the only son of Mr. Siegert has a son named Julius.

Professor Siegert is a member of the Walther League and is chairman of Branch No. 50 of the Concordia Society.

Martin Luecke has for fifteen years directed the administration and the educational ideals of one of Indiana's oldest and most important institutions of higher learning, Concordia College at Fort Wayne. There are men all over the world who gratefully recognize their debt to Concordia College. It has been a training ground not only for ministers and teachers of the Lutheran Church but for men in all the walks and professions.

Concordia College was founded in 1839 in Perry County, Missouri, by some Lutheran refugees from Saxony. It was first taught in a log cabin. Later it was removed to the City of St. Louis, and when St. Louis became almost a battleground of the Civil war the institution was removed in 1861 to Fort Wayne, Indiana. Here it was reorganized and in a measure replaced the Lutheran Seminary. For over fifty years it has continued its usefulness and growth and is now one of the largest and most influential Lutheran schools in America. It has always emphasized the training of young men for the Lutheran ministry, though from time to time other departments have been created until the college provides practically all the facilities of a university. For several years the college has offered instruction and training in military work. The campus now contains eighteen substantial buildings, including six residences, lecture hall, dormitory, dining hall, gymnasium, heating plant, hospital and armory.

Much of the physical growth and upbuilding of the institution has been accomplished during the presidency of Dr. Martin Luecke. A native American, he was born at Sheboygan County, Wisconsin, June 22, 1859, son of Christian and Emily (Von Henning) Luecke. He was not a stranger to Fort Wayne and Concordia College when he entered upon the presidency, since he had taken his preparatory work here, graduating from the preparatory department in 1878. In 1881 he graduated from Concordia Theological Seminary at St. Louis, and began his duties as a minister of the Evangelical Lutheran Church at Bethaltho, Illinois. He was stationed there from 1881 to 1884 and at Troy, Illinois, from 1884 to 1892, in both of which places he performed some highly effective work. From 1892 until 1903 he was pastor of a large church at Springfield, Illinois, and during that time held several positions in the Synods of Missouri, Ohio, and other states. While at Springfield he founded the Springfield Hospital and Training School in 1897.

Doctor Luecke became president and professor of New Testament Greek and Religion at Concordia College in 1903. Along with his work as a pastor and school administrator he has done much research and is a thorough scholar. He is author of a History of the Civil war of the United States, published in 1892; a History of Concordia Seminary at Springfield, Illinois, published in 1896; Synopsis of the Holy History of the Old and New Testament, published in 1906; and of a Short Life of Christ, published in 1911. Doctor Luecke married in 1882 Sina Mansholt of Dorsey, Illinois. Their son, Martin H. Luecke, is one of the prominent lawyers of Fort Wayne.

Lucian Barbour was born at Canton, Connecticut, March 4, 1811. He graduated at Amherst in 1837, working his way through college, and then removed to Madison, Indiana, where he read law with Stephen C. Stephens, one of the judges of the Supreme Court of the state. In 1839 he located at Indianapolis, and formed a

M. Luecke

LIBRARY
OF THE
UNIVERSITY OF ILLINOIS

partnership with Judge Wm. W. Wicks. During this partnership he wrote a work on justices of the peace, which was published as "Wicks & Barbour's Treatise." He was subsequently associated at various times in partnerships with Albert G. Porter, John D. Howland, Charles P. Jacobs, Charles W. Smith and James Laird.

Mr. Barbour was originally a democrat, and served as United States District Attorney for Indiana under President Polk. He was also one of the three commissioners who prepared the Civil and Criminal Codes of Practice under the Constitution of 1851. He left the party on the slavery issue, and in 1854 was elected to Congress from the Indianapolis district as a fusionist, defeating Thomas A. Hendricks. He served for one term, 1855-7, and then resumed the practice of law, which he continued until his death, at Indianapolis, July 19, 1880.

BENJAMIN F. DUNN. An experienced, honest, upright realty dealer would be the first to agree to the statement that in few lines of business is there more urgent call for careful study than in real estate transactions. The papers that enter into various agreements whether the investor is buying a cottage, a palace, a farm or a gold mine, are apt to be complex and a little beyond the ordinary understanding, hence a wise man will select his real estate dealer with as much caution as any other valuable possession in life. Should he come to South Bend the difficulty would be as nothing for every representative citizen would name Benjamin F. Dunn, who is one of the oldest, largest and thoroughly responsible realty men of this city, with an experience covering thirty-six years.

Benjamin F. Dunn was born June 14, 1833, in Saint Joseph County, Indiana. His parents were Reynolds and Phoebe (Tatman) Dunn. Reynolds Dunn was born in 1793, in New Jersey, and was a son of Reuben Dunn, who was of English ancestry. Reynolds Dunn remained in his native state until manhood and then went to Green County, Ohio, and from there in 1831 to Saint Joseph County, Indiana. There he became a man of political importance, a staunch democrat, and was elected associate judge. He owned a farm in Saint Joseph County that was retained in the family until recent years. In 1854 Reynolds Dunn retired and removed to South Bend, where his death occurred in 1860. He was a member of the Masonic fraternity and was an attendant on the services of the Methodist Episcopal Church and a generous supporter of this religious body.

In Greene County, Ohio, Reynolds Dunn was married to Phoebe Tatman, who was born there in 1800. She died at South Bend in 1863, a woman of noble character and innumerable virtues. To them the following children were born: Mary Jane, who died in Saint Joseph County, was the wife of Reuben Dunn, who is also deceased; Simeon, who died in youth; Elizabeth, who died in Saint Joseph County, was the wife of Asher Egbert, who is also deceased; Martha, who was the wife of Andrew Kinney, a farmer in Saint Joseph County, died there as did her husband; James, who died on his farm in Saint Joseph County; Jeanette, who died in childhood; Benjamin F.; Phoebe Ann, who married Robert Myler and they lived on their farm in Saint Joseph County until they retired to South Bend, where both died; Harriet, who married Theodore Witherell, a jeweler in South Bend, and both died here; and John H., who is a retired merchant of South Bend.

During boyhood Benjamin F. Dunn attended the country schools and later had excellent training in the public schools of South Bend, leaving school when twenty years old to accept a clerkship in a South Bend Store. He continued in this capacity until 1860, when he took a trip to the western country, and during a year of travel saw many wonders, visiting Pike's Peak and Rocky Mountain regions in Colorado. He was loyal to Indiana, however, and returned and for two years followed a marble and stone cutting business. This, however, was largely an experiment, and finding himself not particularly well satisfied, turned his attention to mercantile pursuits and continued until 1867, when he sold out, on account of failing health. In 1868 Mr. Dunn embarked in the manufacture of furniture and prospered until the panic of 1873, when his business, like hundreds of others, was swept away in the cataclysm of that business depression period.

From the standpoint of a young man seeing a business opening every line is apt

to seem crowded, but Mr. Dunn did not lose courage, and after a temporary return to a clerkship the path in 1881 opened to the business in which he has amassed a comfortable fortune and additionally has built up a reputation for trustworthiness and public spirit. In this year he went into the real estate and loan business, a line of endeavor for which he has been particularly well fitted. Through his efforts a large amount of outside capital has been brought to South Bend, and many of the finest residence sections have come into being. He owns a large amount of property, including his residence at No. 203 South Lafayette Street, where he has lived for over sixty years. In addition to his interests mentioned he is vice-president of the Saint Joseph County Savings Bank.

Mr. Dunn was married at South Bend in October, 1864, to Miss Mary Hamilton, who was born in Pennsylvania and died at South Bend in 1905, the mother of three children and one grandchild, as follows: Grace, who is the wife of John G. Schurz, a traveling agent in the matter of systematizing business methods, an expert and they have one son, Franklin Dunn Schurz; Flora, who is the wife of F. A. Miller, the able editor of the South Bend Tribune; and Blanche, who resides with her father.

Mr. Dunn identifies himself politically as an independent democrat. He has never desired public office but has served for eleven years as a member of the school board. From youth he has been a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church and for forty years has been a trustee of the First Methodist Church here. Many years ago he assisted in building the old church and later gave equal help when the new edifice took the place of the old one. He has encouraged many worthy enterprises here and is a member of the Chamber of Commerce, the Y. M. C. A. and the Country Club.

Desiderius D. Nemeth, secretary of the St. Joseph County Bar Association, came to South Bend ten years ago and has achieved a high reputation in his profession and is well known in local civic and social affairs.

He was born in the town of Nagy-Szalonta, in the county of Bihar, Hungary. His father, William Nemeth, was born at Belenyes in the same county, served an apprenticeship as a blacksmith, but on account of failing health became a tailor and followed his trade at Nagy-Szalonta and later at Arad. He died at the age of thirty-two. His wife, Amelia Sonnenfeld, was born at Arad, and she came to America in 1893 and is now living at South Bend.

D. D. Nemeth attended school steadily in his native land from the age of six to twenty-two, receiving the A. B. and M. S. degrees. In 1892 he went to Paris, studying one year in that city, and in 1893 came to the United States, where he entered the University of the City of New York. He was graduated in law from that institution in 1897. After that he had to wait two years before he could secure his naturalization papers, and immediately then was admitted to practice. In the meantime he had been in the government service as an interpreter at the immigrant station on Ellis Island. Leaving the east he spent two years in Arizona, also acting as a United States Immigration Inspector on the Mexican border for two years.

Mr. Nemeth located at South Bend in 1907 and has enjoyed a good law practice and is also in the insurance business. He has been honored for three consecutive terms as secretary of the Bar Association. He is a member of several fraternities and also the Country Club.

James B. Elmore. A minor distinction attaching to the Indiana school of authors is that even the more successful in the financial sense have chosen to remain at home, close to the original source of their inspiration. They are known as casual visitors, not as resident members of the metropolitan literary centers. James B. Elmore, the "bard of Alamo," whose verse has been read "round the world," is still at Alamo, where his genius was forged in a peaceful Indiana landscape, some considerable portion of which he has acquired "in fee" as he long ago acquired it by poetic license, and is busy with livestock and crops as well as the implements of literature.

Mr. Elmore was born January 25, 1857, at the little town of Alamo in Ripley township of Montgomery County. Alamo is his home today, and while at different times in the passing years he has made excursions to distant scenes he has always returned, and he has no other thought today than

that Alamo will be his home the rest of his life. He is a son of Matthias and Mary (Willis) Elmore. Matthias Elmore, who was born in Ohio in 1809 and died in 1892, had a meager education during his youth, going no further than "the rule of three" in mathematics. Being a great reader and a man of keen perceptions he practically acquired an education and a good one at that by his own efforts. He took a keen interest in politics and in early days was a whig. He was a carpenter by trade and helped construct the first Methodist Episcopal Church at Crawfordsville. His chief life work, however, was farming. Matthias Elmore was three times married. By his first marriage he had seven children and six by his second wife, but none by the last union. His first wife was a cousin of William English, a well known political leader and capitalist in Indianapolis. His third wife was Virginia Kyle. Of the thirteen children only five are now living. James B. Elmore's father was of Scotch descent and his mother of Dutch lineage, and a native of Ohio.

James B. Elmore grew up on a farm, working in the summer and going to school in the winter until he reached the age of fifteen. He then entered the Alamo Academy, where he graduated in a large class. Among his classmates were N. J. Clodfelter, poet and novelist; William Humphrey, member of Congress from the state of Washington; Oswald Humphrey, president of Cornell University; Eva Clodfelter Ballard, a novelist; William Denman, a former public official of Putnam County; and Albert Gilkey, a large hardware merchant of Oklahoma.

Mr. Elmore's ambitions to obtain a collegiate training were never realized. But schools and colleges do not make poets, great doctors, professional men of any kind, they merely afford a more convenient opportunitiy for young men of talents to acquire their preliminary training. Thus it was with Mr. Elmore. The practical experiences of day by day living, and a vast amount of miscellaneous reading have supplied him with those materials out of which character and success are molded.

For twenty years Mr. Elmore taught school, chiefly in winter terms, farming during the summer. On February 14, 1880, he married Miss Mary Ann Murray, of Nevada City, Missouri. She was born in Missouri May 23, 1863, daughter of James and Mary Ann (Templin) Murray, her father a native of Kentucky. Mr. and Mrs. Elmore had five children: Maude L. and Nora now deceased; Roscoe M., born October 1, 1882, married Myrtle Lattimore and became a successful teacher; Grace, born January 17, 1885, wife of Nathan Drolinger; and Albert Murray, born September 20, 1889, who married Lula M. Seits and has two children, James Byron, Jr., named in honor of his grandfather, and Margaret Angeline.

Mr. Elmore has always acknowledged a great debt to his wife. He paid her a delicate tribute in a little autobiographical sketch he wrote at one time in the following words: "Unlike the bachelor poets of his time, Mr. Elmore sings of nature, romance and love, such as they can never do. Their dreams, as of 'Sweethearts of Long Ago,' never materialized except through the mystic smoke of tobacco fumes and nepenthe of varied mysterious spirits of the lower regions. Elmore loves the pure and undefiled idyls that roam about the woods and pastures, whose visions and inspirations come by breathing the sweet aroma of the beautiful flowers which charm the gods of the universe and harmonize every element of human nature in a beautiful paragon of love, where man ever rests in that beautiful and blissful abode of everlasting happiness."

Through the various years of his work as a teacher Mr. Elmore wrote occasional poems for the newspapers. It was at the request of his wife in 1898 that he published his first volume of poems, a volume that had a wide run of popularity and served to make his name more widely appreciated. It was comparatively early in his career that Mr. Jesse Greene of Crawfordsville christened him the Bard of Alamo, and it is by that title he is doubtless most widely known. Some of his best verse was written while he was in school, two poems of great merit dating from that period of his life being "The Belle of Alamo," and the "Red Bird." The first book title was "Love Among the Mistletoe and other Poems." Two years later this was followed by "A Lover in Cuba and Other Poems." A few years later came his third volume of verse "Twenty-five years in Jackville" and a romance in the "Days of the Golden Circle." His last volume

bears the title "Autumn Roses." He is just completing a work which goes to press shortly under title of "Nature Poems." Mr. Elmore has also appeared before many cultured audiences as a lecturer, his services being in demand by many colleges and institutions. His writings are to a large degree a transcript of his experience and reflect largely that elevation of feeling which pervades the simple and commonplace life. If he were not so well known as a poet he might easily be classed as one of Indiana's most prosperous and progressive farmers.

At the time of his marriage and after some years as a rural school teacher he invested the sum of four hundred dollars, all that he had been able to save, in thirty acres of land. That thirty acres is included in his present farm. There he lived for some time in a log cabin. Besides farming he taught school. He purchased eighty acres more, going in debt for that, and traded the eighty for a hundred sixty acres near home, and this quarter section he still owns. Later he bought eighty acres from his father and also inherited another forty-seven acres. He also bought sixty acres south of the home place and a hundred sixty acres north of the home farm. That makes him proprietor of a fine domain of five hundred forty acres, nearly all tillable, and moreover well tilled, well fenced and perfectly improved into practically a modern Indiana farm and homestead. Mr. Elmore for a number of years has made a specialty of raising Poland China hogs and Polled cattle. While he undoubtedly has the literary temperament, he has in the management of his farm the genius of the business man, seen everywhere in the system and efficiency which characterize the farm.

Mr. Elmore is affiliated with the Knights of Pythias, the Independent Order of Odd Fellows and the Woodmen of the World, is a member of the Christian Church, and beginning to vote for the democrats he later became a republican. He has deserved well of his fellow men, has profited because he has served well, and to a large degree his life has been its own reward.

EDGAR M. BALDWIN. The conventional hero from the time of Ulysses to the present is one who has played many parts, has seen much of strange lands and strange peoples, and has an altogether tempestuous and stormy career until he rests more or less content in old age in his beloved Ithaca. But many adventures and experiences worth while may befall the man who spends his life in quiet places, almost altogether in the community that knew him as a boy, and that knew his parents and grandparents and even more remote ancestors before him.

That has been the lot and destiny of Edgar M. Baldwin, editor and proprietor of The Fairmount News, and well and favorably known as a journalist and man of affairs in many other parts of Indiana than Grant County.

The Baldwins are an old and numerous lineage both in America and in Wales. From three colonial settlers of the name are descended many well known people, including Governor Simeon Baldwin of Connecticut; Judge Daniel P. Baldwin, at one time attorney general of Indiana, and the Baldwins who established and conducted the great Baldwin Locomotive Works.

The Baldwins in Grant County are descended from one of three brothers who settled in North Carolina. They were all Quakers, chiefly farmers by occupation. The great-grandfather of the Fairmount editor was Daniel Baldwin, Sr., who was born in North Carolina and married Mary Benbow.

Of their children Daniel Baldwin, Jr., was born in Guilford County, North Carolina, December 10, 1789, and married in 1812 Christian Wilcuts, who was born November 11, 1793. After their marriage they put their simple household equipment in a wagon and with ox teams set out for the Northwest, joining the old Quaker settlement near Richmond, in Wayne County, Indiana. In 1833 Daniel Baldwin brought his family to Grant County and moved into a partly finished log cabin on the southwest corner of Main and Eighth Streets in Fairmount, at that time an unbroken wilderness. His was the first house in the present corporation limits of Fairmount. A considerable part of the north side of that village is built on land that he owned. Daniel Baldwin, Jr., died at Fairmount October 9, 1845, and his wife October 28, 1848. They were active in establishing the first Quaker church at Back Creek. They were the parents of eleven

children, and by their marriages and descendants they comprise a very numerous interrelationship, many still found in Grant County, while many others went to other counties and states.

Micah Baldwin, father of Edgar M., was born in Wayne County, May 26, 1828. As he grew up he worked on his father's farm, but later in life he learned the trade of tanner and followed that occupation for a number of years. In 1877 he gave up the tanning trade and became a dealer in meats. While conducting a tannery he had also handled and made custom shoes and harness, and his last years were spent as a custom maker of shoes and as a repairer. He worked in that line to within six weeks of his death. He died March 13, 1893. He was a birthright Quaker and kept utmost fidelity to that faith. April 24, 1850, he married Miss Sarah Morris, who was born in Wayne County, Indiana, December 3, 1830, daughter of Nathan and Miriam (Benbow) Morris. Her people were also early settlers of Grant County, and her father was very prominent as a member and minister of the Quaker Church.

Edgar M. Baldwin was the seventh in age among his parents' nine children, and was born at Fairmount, April 2, 1866. He attended the local public schools and at the age of eleven, in 1877, started to learn the printing trade. He worked in The Fairmount News office and as a journeyman traveled over the country, developing his skill in the composing rooms of some of the largest dailies and printing establishments in the country. This employment brought him to the cities of Cincinnati, Indianapolis and Chicago, where he was employed on the old Chicago Herald, was for two years in a law printing house in New York City, did work at Washington and other eastern cities, sojourned briefly again at Cincinnati, Indianapolis and Chicago, and in 1885 returned to Fairmount. For three years he was proprietor of The Fairmount News. This was followed by an experience in journalism on what was then the frontier of Western Kansas, where for a few months he conducted The Ellis Headlight. In 1890 he was appointed to a position in the Government printing office at Washington, and during the next four and a half years was employed on many of the large jobs in what is the greatest printing establishment in America.

Mr. Baldwin was living in Fairmount when the Spanish-American war broke out in 1898. On April 26th, four days after the declaration of war, he joined Company A, One Hundred and Sixtieth Indiana Infantry. He was with the regiment in training at Chickamauga but was ill in the hospital when his regiment left for the invasion of Porto Rico. A few days later he went with the Fifth Illinois Regiment, rejoining his own command at Newport News, Virginia, which, after the peace protocol had been signed, was transferred to the Army of Occupation and sent to Matanzas Province in Cuba. Mr. Baldwin was honorably discharged at Savannah, Georgia, April 26, 1899, being mustered out of the service with his regiment just a year after his enlistment.

Four years of experience as a traveling salesman and Mr. Baldwin became proprietor of The Fairmount News, in 1903, and that paper has been under his continuous management and control for fifteen years. He has brought The News to a position of great influence and popularity in Grant and adjoining counties, and has made his printing plant a very profitable business.

Mr. Baldwin is a man of unusual range of interests, and he and his paper are squarely behind every movement that may properly be described as progressive and patriotic. He served as Endorsing Clerk in the Indiana State Senate in 1908-09, was the nominee in the Republican caucus for assistant clerk of the House of Representatives during the following session, was Treasurer of the Republican Editorial Association of Indiana, and Treasurer of the Grant County Central Committee. In 1912 he joined the Progressive party and was nominated for Congress in the Eleventh Congressional District. Mr. Baldwin is regarded as the chief local historian of his town and township in Grant County. Through his paper and his individual writings he has kept alive many of the interesting facts regarding that old settlement, and in a History of Grant County published in 1914 he was author of a chapter pertaining to Fairmount and in 1917 he published "The Making of a Township," which is an interesting en-

largement upon his original thesis. He and his family are members of the Friends Church at Fairmount.

August 23, 1887, he married Miss Myra Rush, daughter of Reverend Nixon and Louisa Rush of Grant County. Mrs. Baldwin was born near Fairmount, July 4, 1865, and was the first graduate of Fairmount Academy with the class of 1887. She has been closely associated with her husband in newspaper work, serving as city editor of The Fairmount News. Their only son, Mark, born June 8, 1889, graduated from Fairmount Academy in 1909, and from Earlham College at Richmond with the class of 1912. He served one year during the war with Germany in the air service, United States Army. He is now a scientist in the employ of the Bureau of Soils, Department of Agriculture.

A. Jones. Here and there through these pages will be found note of not a few successful men, and women too, who have attributed one early source of their inspiration and good training to the Marion Normal College. Among institutions that were founded and have been conducted by private enterprise this college has no superior in the state in the way of efficiency and thorough work, and it has served to train a large body of men and women, not only for educational tasks, but for an adequate fulfillment of all the service demanded of a complete and harmonious life.

The college was organized in 1891 by Mr. A. Jones with a corps of four instructors. The first quarters were in a building at the corner of Thirtieth and Washington streets. During the first year courses were offered in business, arts and music and some academic work. Later there was offered a four years' course embracing both theoretical and academic work, in every sense equal to the courses offered by state normal schools. There is also a four-year course for general students, offering courses in science, mathematics and literature. In 1894 the college was moved to an attractive building between Washington and Harmon streets. This college home was erected specifically for the use of the school. It is a three-story and basement building of brick, occupying ground dimensions of 90 by 80 feet.

The founder of this school was born in Shelby County, Indiana, in 1855, only child of Elijah and Sarah (Wagner) Jones, who were also natives of this state. The paternal ancestors came from Scotland and were early settlers of Pennsylvania. The Wagners were of German origin. Both the Wagner and Jones families were pioneers in Shelby and Rush counties. Professor Jones' paternal grandfather and his maternal great-grandfather were well-known ministers of the Methodist Church.

Professor Jones was reared in Shelby County, acquiring much of his education at Danville. He is a graduate civil engineer. Nearly all his life has been spent in school work and school administration. For two years he was a teacher in the grade schools at Glenwood and for years had charge of the Schools at Zionsville. Just before he came to Marion to establish the normal college he was superintendent of schools at Danville. Mr. Jones is a man of scholarly tastes, and has attained some recognition in scholarship circles for his work and investigations with the microscope.

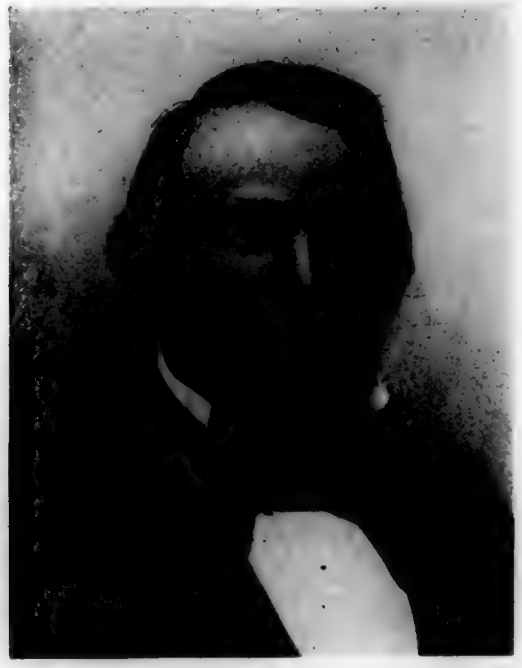
In 1901 he established the Teachers' Journal, and has been editor of this journal from the time it was established. From the very beginning the Teachers' Journal has been recognized as one of the strongest educational periodicals in the West.

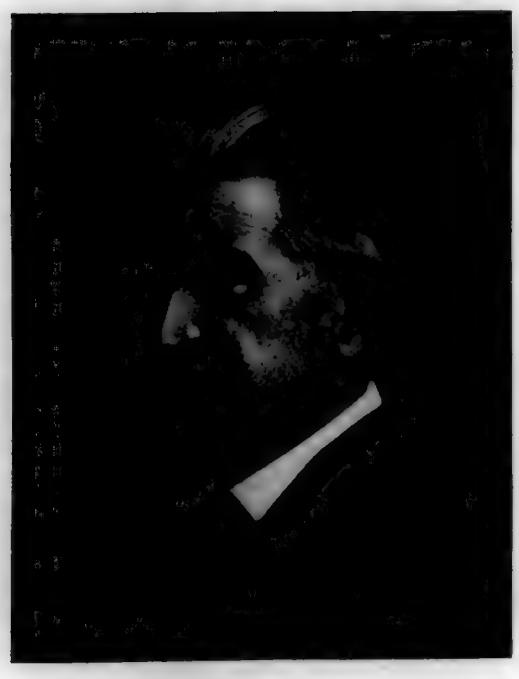
In 1884 he married Jessie M. Davis. She was born in Fayette County, Indiana, daughter of William and Emily (Williams) Davis. Mr. and Mrs. Jones are members of the First Methodist Episcopal Church at Marion.

Homer Hayes Scott has been a figure in the educational life and affairs of Grant County for a number of years. He is a young man of great natural ability, and this ability has found expression in activities that constitute an important service and an instrument of good in the advancement and progress of his community.

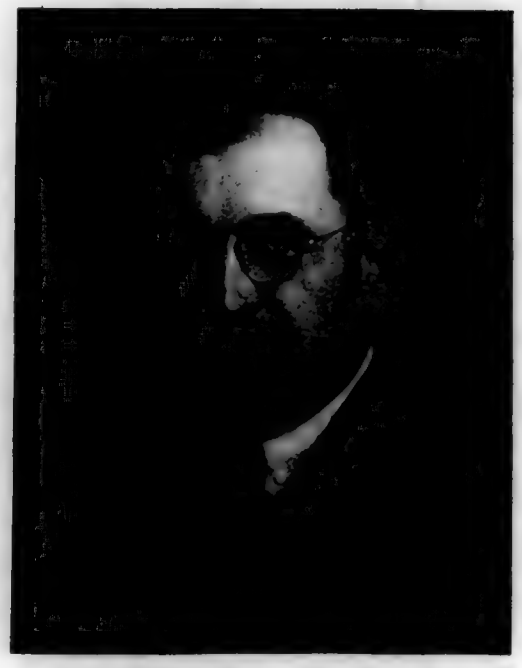
He was born on a farm in Grant County, March 13, 1879, son of Elihu and Sarah (Grindle) Scott. Largely through his own efforts he acquired a liberal education, and in 1913 was granted the degree A. B. by the Muncie National Institute. He began his work as a teacher in 1899, and for five years was principal of the Van Buren Township High School, and for five years

LIBRARY
OF THE
UNIVERSITY OF ILLINOIS





W. H. Elliott.



Chas. A. Elliott

was superintendent of that school. For three summer terms he was a teacher in the Marion Normal College, and one summer in the Muncie National Institute. Mr. Scott is now a member and secretary of the Library Board, is a member of the Indiana Teachers' Association, is a member of the Executive Board of the Boy Scouts of Grant County, and is a steward of the Methodist Episcopal Church and teacher of the Men's Bible Class. He is an active prohibitionist.

April 25, 1914, he married Miss Cora Zonetta Compton, of Wayne County, Indiana, daughter of Samuel and Eliza (Johnson) Compton. Her father was a contractor and builder.

GEORGE ARMENTROUT ELLIOTT is present mayor of the City of Newcastle. That is only one of a long line of dignities and honors that have been bestowed upon the Elliott family in Eastern Indiana, where four generations of the Elliotts have been prominent in public and professional life. It is the purpose of the following paragraph to tell briefly the outstanding facts in the careers of several of these distinguished men.

The Elliotts came from Guilford County, North Carolina, and were a family of colonial settlers in the vicinity of the Revolutionary battleground of Guilford Court House. Abraham Elliott, who is distinguished as having been the first lawyer to locate at the county seat of Newcastle, was born in Guilford County, North Carolina. About the beginning of the nineteenth century he migrated to the Northwest Territory, and for a number of years lived in Wayne County. The first official recognition of his residence there was his appointment in 1809 as one of the justices of the peace of Dearborn County, Wayne County not having yet been organized. In 1822 his name appears on the court records as one of the lawyers admitted to the bar of Henry County, and in 1823 he located on what has long been known as the Elliott farm near Newcastle, and began practice in the town. He was a man of good ability and for several years transacted a considerable share of the legal business of the county. He also served as a justice of the peace and an associate judge. Poor health eventually obliged him to retire entirely from practice.

It was his son, Judge Jehu T. Elliott, who gained most distinction as a lawyer, and for a number of years was one of the greatest jurists of Indiana. He was born near Richmond, Wayne County, February 7, 1813, and was about ten years of age when his parents moved to the Elliott farm 1½ miles from Newcastle. He was one of a large family of children and every one had to contribute some labor to the support of the household. He had limited school privileges, but at the age of eighteen qualified as a teacher and followed that calling two years. His father had already planned a legal career for the son, who at the age of twenty entered the office of Martin M. Ray, one of the prominent lawyers of Wayne County. Later he was admitted to the bar and soon opened his office in Newcastle, where his talents gained him a large practice.

His first office was that of assistant secretary of the House of Representatives of the State Legislature, a position to which he was re-elected. In 1837 he became secretary of the House. In 1838 he was elected prosecuting attorney for his judicial circuit and in August, 1839, was elected state senator for a term of three years. At the early age of thirty-one, in 1844, he was chosen by the Legislature as circuit judge. His judicial circuit embraced eight counties, including Henry. Following the custom of the time and in the lack of better facilities, he usually journeyed from county seat to county seat on horseback in company with the traveling members of the bar. In 1851 he was re-elected for a term of seven years, but the following year resigned to become president of the railroad which was then being built from Richmond to Chicago. He resigned this position in 1854 and in the following year was again elected circuit judge. He continued on the circuit bench until 1864, when he was chosen one of the justices of the Supreme Court of Indiana. His character as a jurist has been thus described: "His ability was of the highest order, and it is certain that no judge ever gave greater satisfaction than he. His popularity was such that no one ever successfully opposed him for the place of circuit judge, and when it was known that he was a candidate his election followed of course. The opinions he delivered during the six years he occupied a seat on the Supreme Bench

W. H. Elliott.

Chas. A. Elliott

was superintendent of that school. For three summer terms he was a teacher in the Marion Normal College, and one summer in the Muncie National Institute. Mr. Scott is now a member and secretary of the Library Board, is a member of the Indiana Teachers' Association, is a member of the Executive Board of the Boy Scouts of Grant County, and is a steward of the Methodist Episcopal Church and teacher of the Men's Bible Class. He is an active prohibitionist.

April 25, 1914, he married Miss Cora Zonetta Compton, of Wayne County, Indiana, daughter of Samuel and Eliza (Johnson) Compton. Her father was a contractor and builder.

GEORGE ARMENTROUT ELLIOTT is present mayor of the City of Newcastle. That is only one of a long line of dignities and honors that have been bestowed upon the Elliott family in Eastern Indiana, where four generations of the Elliotts have been prominent in public and professional life. It is the purpose of the following paragraph to tell briefly the outstanding facts in the careers of several of these distinguished men.

The Elliotts came from Guilford County, North Carolina, and were a family of colonial settlers in the vicinity of the Revolutionary battleground of Guilford Court House. Abraham Elliott, who is distinguished as having been the first lawyer to locate at the county seat of Newcastle, was born in Guilford County, North Carolina. About the beginning of the nineteenth century he migrated to the Northwest Territory, and for a number of years lived in Wayne County. The first official recognition of his residence there was his appointment in 1809 as one of the justices of the peace of Dearborn County, Wayne County not having yet been organized. In 1822 his name appears on the court records as one of the lawyers admitted to the bar of Henry County, and in 1823 he located on what has long been known as the Elliott farm near Newcastle, and began practice in the town. He was a man of good ability and for several years transacted a considerable share of the legal business of the county. He also served as a justice of the peace and an associate judge. Poor health eventually obliged him to retire entirely from practice.

It was his son, Judge Jehu T. Elliott, who gained most distinction as a lawyer, and for a number of years was one of the greatest jurists of Indiana. He was born near Richmond, Wayne County, February 7, 1813, and was about ten years of age when his parents moved to the Elliott farm 1¼ miles from Newcastle. He was one of a large family of children and every one had to contribute some labor to the support of the household. He had limited school privileges, but at the age of eighteen qualified as a teacher and followed that calling two years. His father had already planned a legal career for the son, who at the age of twenty entered the office of Martin M. Ray, one of the prominent lawyers of Wayne County. Later he was admitted to the bar and soon opened his office in Newcastle, where his talents gained him a large practice.

His first office was that of assistant secretary of the House of Representatives of the State Legislature, a position to which he was re-elected. In 1837 he became secretary of the House. In 1838 he was elected prosecuting attorney for his judicial circuit and in August, 1839, was elected state senator for a term of three years. At the early age of thirty-one, in 1844, he was chosen by the Legislature as circuit judge. His judicial circuit embraced eight counties, including Henry. Following the custom of the time and in the lack of better facilities, he usually journeyed from county seat to county seat on horseback in company with the traveling members of the bar. In 1851 he was re-elected for a term of seven years, but the following year resigned to become president of the railroad which was then being built from Richmond to Chicago. He resigned this position in 1854 and in the following year was again elected circuit judge. He continued on the circuit bench until 1864, when he was chosen one of the justices of the Supreme Court of Indiana. His character as a jurist has been thus described: "His ability was of the highest order, and it is certain that no judge ever gave greater satisfaction than he. His popularity was such that no one ever successfully opposed him for the place of circuit judge, and when it was known that he was a candidate his election followed of course. The opinions he delivered during the six years he occupied a seat on the Supreme Bench

bear evidence of a great industry and a thorough knowledge of the law and stand deservedly high with the profession." On leaving the supreme bench he resumed practice and continued it until his death. He was a valued friend and counsellor to many young men entering the legal profession, and the fact that he served eighteen years as circuit judge and six years as a supreme justice, gives his career a high place among the leading Indiana men of the past century. He was in fact in public service almost continuously from 1835 until 1871.

Judge Elliott died at his home in Newcastle February 12, 1876. October 24, 1833, he married Miss Hannah Branson.

William Henry Elliott, a son of Judge Elliott, was also a lawyer, but conferred distinction on the family name and his home community chiefly through other activities. He was born at Newcastle July 4, 1844, and saw some active service in the Civil war. He graduated from the United States Naval Academy in 1865, and was commissioned ensign in November, 1866, master in 1868, and lieutenant in October, 1869. He resigned from the navy April 20, 1870, because of ill health. While in the navy he was a member of the crew of the old Powhatan, Admiral Perry's flagship in the fleet that visited Japan on its epoch making cruise. While serving as an ensign on a United States war craft at Rio Janeiro, Brazil, it became his unpleasant duty to shoot a deserter, and as this act occurred within the jurisdiction of Brazil it involved questions which, when finally settled, established the status of United States navy men when on foreign soil. Until the matter was adjusted Ensign Elliott was nominally detained as a prisoner, though in fact was a personal guest in the home of President Dom Pedro of Brazil for six months. Mr. Elliott was a member of the same class of the Naval Academy as the late Admiral Bigsbee, commander of the Maine when she was sunk in Havana harbor.

After leaving the navy he studied and practiced law at Newcastle, and in 1877 became owner and publisher of the Newcastle Courier, a venerable journal that was established in 1841. It was as a newspaper man that he was best known in Indiana. He continued as owner and publisher of the Courier until 1899, and again took active charge in 1904. Many calls were made upon his time and ability for public service. He was a member of the original Grand Army of the Republic Commission that planned and secured the erection of the famous Soldiers and Sailors Monument at Indianapolis. When the war with Spain broke out he volunteered, and was appointed a lieutenant in the navy and served as executive officer of the Leonidas, a vessel that won a well remembered fame during the war as the "fire ship" on account of a fire in the coal stored in the forehold, and which was extinguished after thirty days of hard fighting and the consumption of 730 tons of coal without material damage to the ship. In January, 1899, President McKinley appointed Mr. Elliott director-general of posts of Porto Rico, and the duty of reorganizing the postal system of Porto Rico. He had the postal and telegraph system completely established and in efficient operation before he resigned June 6, 1900. At the latter date, by President McKinley's appointment, he entered upon his duties as Commissioner of Interior for the Island of Porto Rico, and served in that capacity until December 1, 1904, when he resigned, refusing a continued appointment from President Roosevelt, and returned to Newcastle. Here he resumed his work as a publisher, and lived quietly in that city until his death December 10, 1914. October 20, 1876, William H. Elliott married Emma Conner of Newcastle.

George Armentrout Elliott was born at Newcastle March 25, 1878. He attended the grammar and high schools of his native city, graduating from the latter in 1897 as president of his class. For one year he was employed as a cub reporter on the Courier, his father's paper, and from September, 1898, until February, 1899, pursued a general course in the Indiana University. He left university to take a commercial course in the Richmond Business College in preparation for his duties as private secretary to his father on the Island of Porto Rico. He was on that island from May, 1899, to August, 1902, and assisted his father in the establishment of the postal and telegraph system and the administrative work of the Interior Department. Upon returning to the states he acquired an interest in the Newcastle Courier and made journalism his life work.

In 1900 Mr. Elliott married Lillian Smith, daughter of J. E. Smith of Newcastle. They have an interesting family of children: William Henry, born May 4, 1901, died July 6, 1902; Frances B., born July 27, 1903; George Willis, born May 21, 1905, and died July 31, 1906; Martha Lea, born June 25, 1911; and John Smith, born March 3, 1915.

Mr. Elliott has always been an active republican. In 1906 he was defeated for the nomination for state representative by the sitting incumbent. In 1917 he was elected mayor of Newcastle after winning the nomination in a field of seven candidates, and entered upon his duties January 7, 1917, for a term of four years. He is treasurer of the Henry County War Chest Fund, has served as chairman of the Henry County Liberty Loan Committee, and his name is identified with every progressive movement in his home city, whether for local benefits or for the broader service of the war. Mr. Elliott is a Knight Templar Mason and Shriner, is affiliated with the Improved Order of Red Men, the Junior Order United American Mechanics, the Woodmen of the World, Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, the Fraternal Order of Eagles, is president of the Boy Scouts Council, the Newcastle Country Club, and the Columbia Club and Marion Club of Indianapolis.

As mayor of Newcastle Mr. Elliott devotes his entire time to its duties, having turned over the management of the Courrier to his capable and efficient sister, Jean Elliott, the only woman in Indiana in actual and active charge of a newspaper plant the size of the Courier. Mr. Elliott's slogan when a candidate for mayor was "A business man for the city's business," and he is living up to it by giving the city all of his time and thought, with the idea and hope that his example will make it forever impossible for any man to become mayor of Newcastle for purely political reasons, believing as he does that his four years in the office will cause the people of his city to hereafter prefer and demand business methods in the administration of municipal affairs.

JUDGE WILLIAM Z. STUART was born at Dedham, Massachusetts, December 25, 1811, the son of Dr. James and Nancy (Allison) Stuart, of Aberdeen, Scotland. When nine years old his parents returned to Scotland, but the boy preferred America, and at fourteen ran away from home and returned to Massachusetts. He found employment at New Bradford as a durg clerk for two years, and then at Boston in the same occupation. He took up the study of medicine and worked his way through Amherst College, graduating in 1833.

He was principal of the Hadley High School for a year, and then, for two years, principal of the Mayville Academy at Westfield, New York, meanwhile reading law. In 1836 he removed to Logansport, Indiana, and engaged in practice with success. He was elected prosecuting attorney of the Eighth Judicial Circuit in 1845, state representative in 1851, and Supreme judge in 1852. In 1856 he was the democratic candidate for Congress against Schuyler Colfax, but was defeated. In 1857 he resigned as judge, and became attorney for the Toledo & Wabash Railway Company.

Judge Stuart received the degree of LL. D. from Amherst in 1868. He died at Clifton Springs, New York, May 7, 1876. For detailed sketch, see "Representative Men of Indiana," Tenth District, page 37.

JULIUS A. LEMCKE was one of the best citizens Indiana ever had. While he gained distinction by election for two terms as state treasurer, and was conspicuously successful as a business man, both at Evansville and Indianapolis, it was not until after his death that his services were properly appreciated and estimated. The brief story of his life as here given is only a modest estimate of his activities and influences.

Captain Lemcke was born in Hamburg, Germany, September 11, 1832, and died in Indianapolis at the advanced age of seventy-nine. When he was a small boy his father died, and in the spring of 1846, as a youth, he emigrated to the United States. An ocean voyage of three months on a sailing vessel brought him, then fourteen years of age, to New Orleans, and a trip of several days up the Mississippi and Ohio rivers carried him to the farm of his maternal uncle, William L. Dubler, ten miles from Evansville, on the New Harmony Road. There was no child in the

household and the four years which the hardy German boy spent on this homestead were busy ones indeed, valuable to him chiefly as a season of good discipline. His wages were nothing the first year and four dollars monthly the last year. He then entered a dry goods store in Evansville. In his quaint "Book of Reminiscences," published not long before his death, the Captain gives a graphic sketch of the duties which had fallen to him. "It was not unnatural," he says "that the childless couple I left behind should be loth to part with a handy boy, who, never idle, began at daybreak with milking the cows, before breakfast had fed the stock and chopped an armful of wood, and who during the day when not at work in the field or the clearing, kept up repairs on the barn and the farming implements of the place, patched the harness of the horses, half-soled the shoes of the family, did the hog killing at Christmas, pickled the hams and smoked them, made the sausage and souse, watched the ash hopper, boiled the soap, and who on Saturday nights helped Aunt Hannah darn the stockings of the family." Not to mention assisting the old uncle in his prosperous country store both in selling his goods and in hauling country produce to Evansville for shipment to New Orleans.

After working in the dry goods store, studying bookkeeping at night and clerking in a grain and grocery store for about a year, young Lemcke went to New Orleans as receiving clerk on a passenger steamer. On his return he was sent up Green River in Kentucky to take charge of a country store and in the winter of 1852 he took charge of the railroad station of Kings Station, then the northern terminus of the Evansville and Terre Haute line. The station was in the forest, and the agent, who was soon dispensed with, returned to Evansville and commenced to make cigars. Soon afterward he was back on the river as a steamboat clerk, and then for some time operated a country store, auctioneered and did various other things a dozen miles from Mount Vernon, Posey County, Indiana.

Another return to Evansville followed, with some experience in connection with the "wild cat" banks of the place. Altogether about twenty-seven years of his earlier life were spent in Evansville as merchant, banker, in the promotion of the boat interests of the Ohio River, and as a leader in the republican party.

In the autumn of 1856 he appeared as a vigorous campaigner for Fremont and the republican party. He was elected city clerk of Evansville in 1858. He then became a member of the wholesale grocery firm of Sorenson, Lemcke & Company, from which he emerged financially broken but in fair spirit. He built a first-class hotel, of which the city was much in need, and before the outbreak of the war had become largely interested in several well equipped steamboats, having by general consent fairly earned the title of captain. It was as a boat owner and operator that Captain Lemcke acquired his modest early fortune and his high standing as a business man. In 1861 the United States Government detailed him to patrol the lower Ohio River, and before the regular posts were established in the valley he did good service in preventing the transportation of supplies across the lines to the Confederacy. He also served with one of his boats under Generals Grant and Sheridan at Cairo and Paducah, and carried away the first load of wounded soldiers from Fort Donelson. Still later he was in the military service on the Ohio, Tennessee and Cumberland rivers, and in 1862 with Captain Dexter he organized the first Evansville and Cairo line.

After the restoration of peace he served for ten years as a member of the Ohio River Commission, and during his day no man was more closely identified with the transportation interests of the Ohio Valley. In 1876 he was elected city treasurer of Evansville and in 1880 became sheriff of the county, serving two terms, and was also a member of the city police board. For a number of years he was cashier of the Merchants National Bank of Evansville and was also interested in a local woolen factory.

Julius A. Lemcke was elected state treasurer of Indiana in 1886, and re-elected in 1888. On beginning his first term in 1887 he removed to Indianapolis, and retired from office in 1891. Subsequently he declined the post of United States treasurer offered by General Harrison. Captain Lemcke had lived in the United States twenty years before he revisited the Fatherland in 1866, and about thirty years

after he returned to Germany for the second time. While in the old country he formed a warm attachment to the poet Bodenstedt, who died while Captain Lemcke was in Germany, and the latter was honored by appointment as one of his famous friend's pallbearers. During a residence of over twenty years in Indianapolis Captain Lemcke was identified with business affairs in different lines, and in 1895 began the erection of the Lemcke Building, which has long stood as one of the prominent office structures in the business districts. Since his death his business has been continued by his son, Ralph A. Lemcke.

During the later years of his life Captain Lemcke devoted much time to writing an account of his European travels in his "Reminiscences of an Indianan," the latter being a book which represents a distinct contribution to Indiana history and literature. He had a great gift for humorous and graphic narrative. He was one of the older members of the Columbia Club, the Maennerchor, the German House, the Indianapolis Literary Club, and the Indianapolis Art Association. It is said that no one was ever more welcome to any circle which he chose to enter than Captain Lemcke.

He died of pneumonia at his home on North Pennsylvania Street and was buried in Evansville beside his oldest son, George, who had died ten years before. January 1, 1874, Captain Lemcke married Emma O'Riley. He was survived by his widow, two daughters, Mrs. Harry Sloan Hicks; Eleanor, wife of Russell Fortune; and one son, Ralph A. Lemcke.

In the words of one who knew and had followed his career, "Captain Lemcke was a man who drew people to him because they admired him for what he had really accomplished and because of the attractive power which always abides with those who themselves have an honest affection for their fellows. Such lovable characters avoid much of the wear and tear of life which fall upon those who plow through the world by sheer strength and uncompromising force."

CHARLES E. BATCHELER has done much in the cause of commercial education in Indiana, and for fully fifteen years has been identified with some of the leading business schools of the state either as instructor or as executive head. He is now manager of the well-equipped Anderson Business College at Anderson. He has done his part in the essential task of properly preparing and equipping a host of young men and women for the responsibilities and opportunities of the commercial world.

Mr. Batcheler was born in West River Township, Randolph County, Indiana, June 11, 1882. His early environment was that of a farm. His parents were W. G. and Alice (Hutchens) Batcheler. Mr. Batcheler is of English ancestry. As a boy he lived at home on the farm and attended school at Bloomingsport through the eighth grade. For two years he was a student in the high school at Winchester, graduating in 1901, and soon afterward went to work as a teacher in a country school. He spent four years in the schools of White River Township of his native county, one year in Washington Township, and with a view to preparing himself for larger opportunities he then entered Richmond Business College. His proficiency was such that the management of the school prevailed upon him to remain and teach shorthand and bookkeeping. That started him in the field where his greatest success has since been. When the Indiana Business College bought the Richmond school Mr. Batcheler was put on the staff of instructors of the larger institution, was made bookkeeping instructor at Muncie for six months, filled a similar position in the school at Marion, and then for a year and a half was principal of a local business college at Anderson. From here he removed to Lafayette, Indiana, and for five years was manager of the Lafayette Business College and for three years of that time had the management of the Crawfordsville Business College. From Indiana Mr. Batcheler then went East, and for three years was head of the bookkeeping department of the Salem Commercial School at Salem, Massachusetts. He returned to Anderson, June 1, 1917, to assume his present duties as manager of the Anderson Business College.

In 1917 Mr. Batcheler married Grace Siler of Lafayette, Indiana, daughter of W. H. and Ella (McKee) Siler. Mr. Batcheler is a republican, has filled all the chairs in Lafayette Lodge No. 5, of the

Independent Order of Odd Fellows, is senior deacon of Winchester Lodge No. 56, Free and Accepted Masons, and a member of the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks. His church is the Methodist.

V. H. OSBORNE has been a business man of Anderson for over twenty years, and has built up extended and prosperous business connections as a heating engineer, having one of the best equipped establishments and one of the most complete services in that line in Eastern Indiana.

Vandercook Hiram Osborne was born on a farm near Clyde, New York, in 1871, of English ancestry, and a son of Robert B. and Mary E. (Vandercook) Osborne. His people have been in America for many generations. Mr. Osborne grew up on his father's farm, and had most of his education in the country schools of Shelldrake, in Seneca County, New York. When he was sixteen years of age, in 1887, the family removed to Indiana, locating at Union City. Here he went to work in his uncle's factory, J. H. Osborne & Company, but a year later apprenticed himself to learn the plumbing and heating trade at Muncie, and for eight years was with the Hyland & Kirby Company, both as an apprentice and as a journeyman. Returning to Union City, he worked at gas fitting when the first gas was piped into that city. Again at Muncie, he was a journeyman for one year for Davis & Retherford, and he also spent a year in the far West at Cripple Creek, Colorado, where along with work at his trade he did some gold prospecting.

In May, following the first inauguration of President McKinley, in 1897, Mr. Osborne returned to Indiana and located at Anderson. For three years he remained steadily at work as a journeyman with Popell & Darte. Having saved his money, and with abundant experience as additional equipment and capital, he went into business for himself at his present location, 115 East 8th Street, and while there his business has grown and increased and prospered and his establishment for general plumbing and heating is known all over Madison County and even adjoining counties.

In 1910 Mr. Osborne married Stella Gwinnup, daughter of William K. and Amy (Baldwin) Gwinnup of Anderson. They have two children: Bruce Wayne, born in 1911; and Beverly Jean, born October 30, 1915.

Mr. Osborne supports the republican ticket in national affairs, but is usually independent in local elections. He is a member of the First Christian Church and is affiliated with the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks at Anderson.

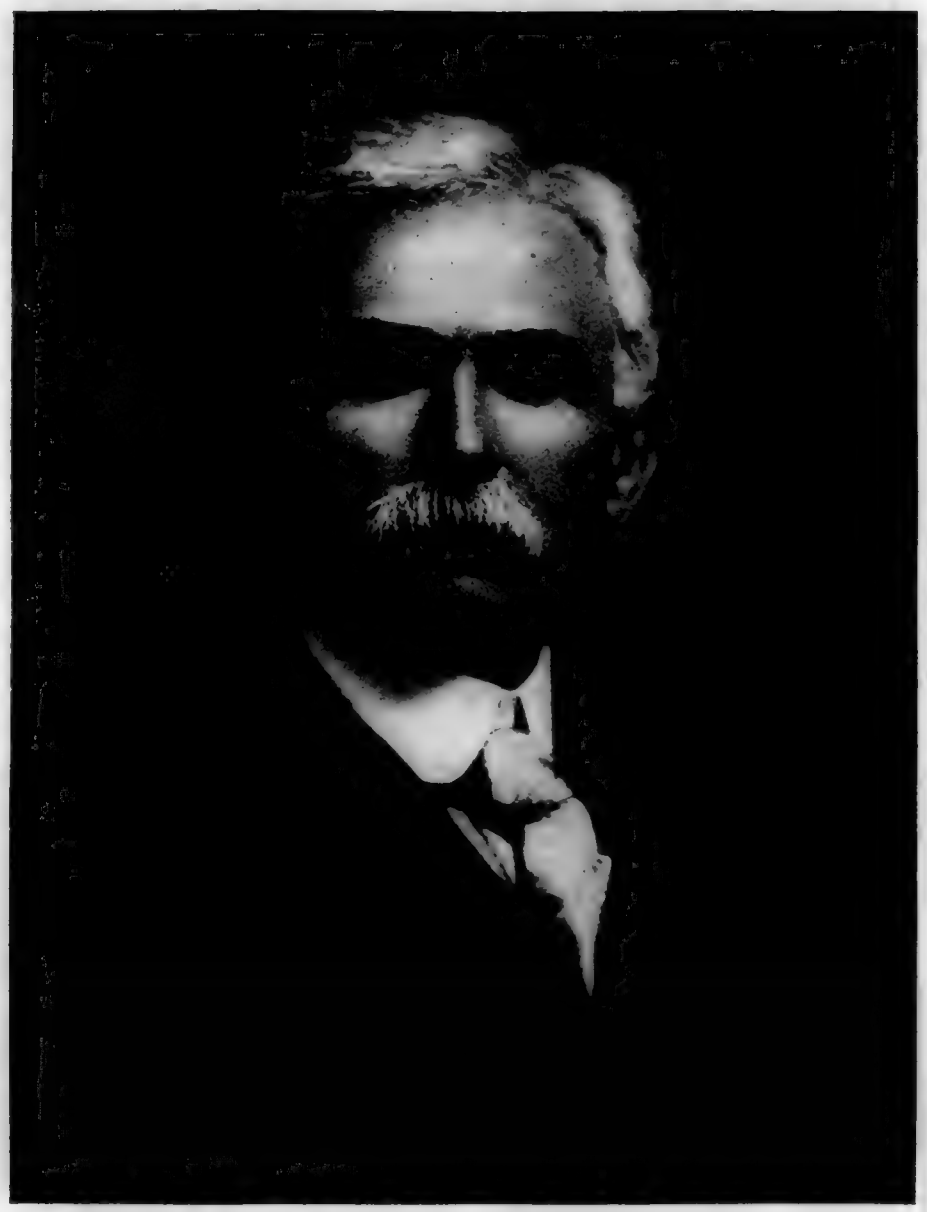
ALPHA L. HOLADAY, real estate and insurance in the Johnson Building at Muncie, is one of the younger men of affairs whose substantial work and broadening energies give promise and assurance of a career of most substantial effectiveness.

Mr. Holaday was born on his father's farm in Delaware County, Indiana, February 19, 1893, a son of Otto and Maggie (McCormick) Holaday. At least three generations of the family have lived in Indiana. His grandfather, David Holaday, who died in Henry County in 1877, was a highly-respected citizen and farmer near Newcastle, was a republican in politics, and was one of the early temperance men of that section.

Otto Holaday who was born in Henry County, September 7, 1873, was only four years old when his father died, and in 1884 removed with his widowed mother to Hamilton Township in Delaware County, where he grew to manhood. He had a common school education and at the age of nineteen married Maggie McCormick. After their marriage he continued to look after the interests of the home farm until he was of age, and later inherited a portion of his mother's land, and has been one of the good, substantial general farmers in this community ever since. Outside of home and farm his big interest in life is his church. He has been an active member of the Garrard Christian Church ever since it was organized, and his faithful attendance, liberal support, and participation in every department has been a sustaining factor in the growth and development of that organization. He is a regular attendant at Sabbath school work and weekly prayer meetings and also the Sunday school. Politically he is a republican and, like his father, has been a zealous advocate of the temperance cause.

Alpha L. Holaday, second in a family of four children, all of whom are living, is a graduate of the Hamilton Township common schools, of the Gaston High

LIBRARY
OF THE
UNIVERSITY OF ILLINOIS



John T. Strange

School in Washington Township of Delaware County, and attended the Muncie Normal Institute. With this preparation he engaged in teaching for one year in Monroe Township of his native county, and from teaching he transferred his energies and abilities to the buying and selling of real estate. He has built up a good clientele at Muncie and over the surrounding territory, and also handles insurance, stocks and bonds. His good judgment and enterprise in pushing sales have caused to be entrusted to him the handling of much valuable city property and farms. It has been Mr. Holaday's experience that values of city real estate at Muncie have increased as rapidly as farms surrounding that city, and this increase he credits to the progress made in the new building operations of local real estate men and the building and loan association and, furthermore, to the fact that Muncie is steadily growing as an industrial center. Mr. Holaday is also secretary and treasurer of the American Oil Land Association, Limited.

Since early youth he has taken much interest in the republican party, of which he is a loyal member, and he retains his membership in the home church in which he was reared, the Garrard Christian Church in Hamilton Township. Mr. Holaday is affiliated with the Loyal Order of Moose.

June 3, 1916, he married Miss Verneva Bernice McCreery, a daughter of Orva McCreery, a farmer in Harrison Township of Delaware County. Mrs. Holaday was educated in the Gaston common and high schools. They have one son, James Alpha, born August 1, 1917.

HON. JOHN T. STRANGE. Both the honors and responsibilities of citizenship have fallen in generous measure to this well known Marion lawyer, who was admitted to the bar forty years ago and is now one of the oldest professional men in his native county. Mr. Strange is now serving as government appeal agent, with jurisdiction over many questions and affairs that have to do with the present war.

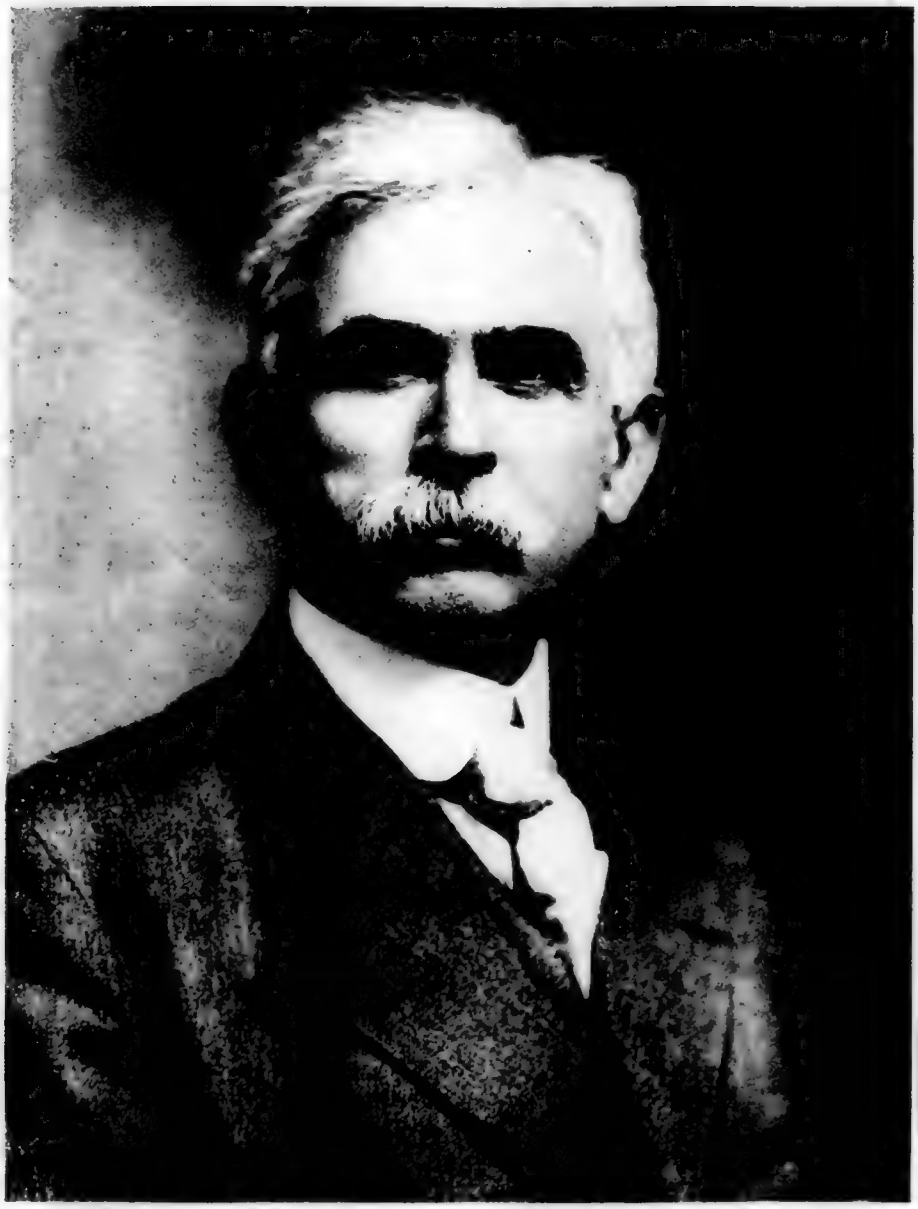
He was born in Monroe Township of Grant County, April 7, 1850, a son of George and Lydia (Duckwall) Strange. The experiences of his early youth were largely bounded by the horizon of the home farm, and the school where he gained most of his early learning was kept in a pioneer log building. He absorbed more knowledge by private study than through the lessons of the schoolroom. At the age of eighteen he qualified as a teacher, and teaching largely paid his course through college. Mr. Strange entered Wabash College in Crawfordsville in 1872 and graduated in 1877.

Having in the meantime taken up the study of law he was admitted to the bar of Grant County in the fall of 1877, and has been engaged in a general law practice ever since. Mr. Strange is now a republican, and has been since 1900. He served two years as a member of the City Council of Marion, and in 1896 was a delegate to the National Democratic Convention at Chicago, when William J. Bryan was first nominated. From 1906 to 1914 he was a member of the State Senate of Indiana, as a republican, and among other services was chairman of the committee on corporations. He is a former trustee of the Masonic Temple at Marion, and is one of the men who took an active part in the campaign for the building of that Masonic institution.

July 3, 1879, he married Miss Emma Bobbs, daughter of Dr. A. J. and Mary (Cook) Bobbs. Of their two children, Esther and John, the latter died in infancy. Esther is the wife of Dr. Godlove G. Eckhart of Marion.

WILLIAM DOYLE has lived all his life in the County of Grant, where he was born, has been and is primarily a farmer and stockman, taking just pride in the maximum production of food from his acreage, and, as is often the case, is one of those exceedingly busy men who nevertheless find time to engage most heartily and effectively in matters of public welfare.

The Doyles have a splendid American record. His grandfather, Matthew Doyle, who married Mary McMahon, was a native of Ireland and in 1814 he and his wife settled in Ohio, after a residence in Pennsylvania and their marriage at Philadelphia. Samuel Doyle, father of William Doyle, was born at Philadelphia, January 10, 1805, grew up in Guernsey County, Ohio and in 1838 married Miss Mary McCluskey. She was born at Harper's Ferry, Maryland, September 2, 1811. The first



John T. Strange

School in Washington Township of Delaware County, and attended the Muncie Normal Institute. With this preparation he engaged in teaching for one year in Monroe Township of his native county, and from teaching he transferred his energies and abilities to the buying and selling of real estate. He has built up a good clientele at Muncie and over the surrounding territory, and also handles insurance, stocks and bonds. His good judgment and enterprise in pushing sales have caused to be entrusted to him the handling of much valuable city property and farms. It has been Mr. Holaday's experience that values of city real estate at Muncie have increased as rapidly as farms surrounding that city, and this increase he credits to the progress made in the new building operations of local real estate men and the building and loan association and, furthermore, to the fact that Muncie is steadily growing as an industrial center. Mr. Holaday is also secretary and treasurer of the American Oil Land Association, Limited.

Since early youth he has taken much interest in the republican party, of which he is a loyal member, and he retains his membership in the home church in which he was reared, the Garrard Christian Church in Hamilton Township. Mr. Holaday is affiliated with the Loyal Order of Moose.

June 3, 1916, he married Miss Verneva Bernice McCreery, a daughter of Orva McCreery, a farmer in Harrison Township of Delaware County. Mrs. Holaday was educated in the Gaston common and high schools. They have one son, James Alpha, born August 1, 1917.

Hon. John T. Strange. Both the honors and responsibilities of citizenship have fallen in generous measure to this well known Marion lawyer, who was admitted to the bar forty years ago and is now one of the oldest professional men in his native county. Mr. Strange is now serving as government appeal agent, with jurisdiction over many questions and affairs that have to do with the present war.

He was born in Monroe Township of Grant County, April 7, 1850, a son of George and Lydia (Duckwall) Strange. The experiences of his early youth were largely bounded by the horizon of the home farm, and the school where he gained most of his early learning was kept in a pioneer log building. He absorbed more knowledge by private study than through the lessons of the schoolroom. At the age of eighteen he qualified as a teacher, and teaching largely paid his course through college. Mr. Strange entered Wabash College in Crawfordsville in 1872 and graduated in 1877.

Having in the meantime taken up the study of law he was admitted to the bar of Grant County in the fall of 1877, and has been engaged in a general law practice ever since. Mr. Strange is now a republican, and has been since 1900. He served two years as a member of the City Council of Marion, and in 1896 was a delegate to the National Democratic Convention at Chicago, when William J. Bryan was first nominated. From 1906 to 1914 he was a member of the State Senate of Indiana, as a republican, and among other services was chairman of the committee on corporations. He is a former trustee of the Masonic Temple at Marion, and is one of the men who took an active part in the campaign for the building of that Masonic institution.

July 3, 1879, he married Miss Emma Bobbs, daughter of Dr. A. J. and Mary (Cook) Bobbs. Of their two children, Esther and John, the latter died in infancy. Esther is the wife of Dr. Godlove G. Eckhart of Marion.

William Doyle has lived all his life in the County of Grant, where he was born, has been and is primarily a farmer and stockman, taking just pride in the maximum production of food from his acreage, and, as is often the case, is one of those exceedingly busy men who nevertheless find time to engage most heartily and effectively in matters of public welfare.

The Doyles have a splendid American record. His grandfather, Matthew Doyle, who married Mary McMahon, was a native of Ireland and in 1814 he and his wife settled in Ohio, after a residence in Pennsylvania and their marriage at Philadelphia. Samuel Doyle, father of William Doyle, was born at Philadelphia, January 10, 1805, grew up in Guernsey County, Ohio and in 1838 married Miss Mary McCluskey. She was born at Harper's Ferry, Maryland, September 2, 1811. The first

member of the Doyle family to come to Grant County, Indiana, was Michael Doyle, who located in Van Buren Township in June, 1838. His younger brother, Samuel Doyle, followed him to Indiana in 1840, and acquired a tract of comparatively raw land in Van Buren Township. Beginning with a quarter section, his energy enabled him to accumulate 600 acres, which he subsequently divided among his children. He did much to promote the breeding and raising of first-class livestock in the county, and during the war sold many horses to the government. He was also a county official. He died in Grant County, September 4, 1870. He and his wife had four children, Mary Ann Lease, Thomas B., William and Michael.

William Doyle was born in Van Buren Township, March 15, 1847, and that locality has been his home for over seventy years. His early education was acquired in District No. 8, near his home. At the age of twenty-one his father gave him a share of the crops and he was identified with the management of the home farm until his father's death. He and his brother, Michael, then bought the interests of some of the other heirs, and were joint owners of 320 acres for five years. William Doyle then took his individual share of the property, and gradually increased his holdings until he had 280 acres, constituting a farm which has few equals in Grant County. No matter what the season Mr. Doyle always has some crops, whether grain, fruit or livestock. He has been one of the successful orchardists of Grant County for a number of years, though fruit growing is always subordinate to the larger operations of field crops and stock.

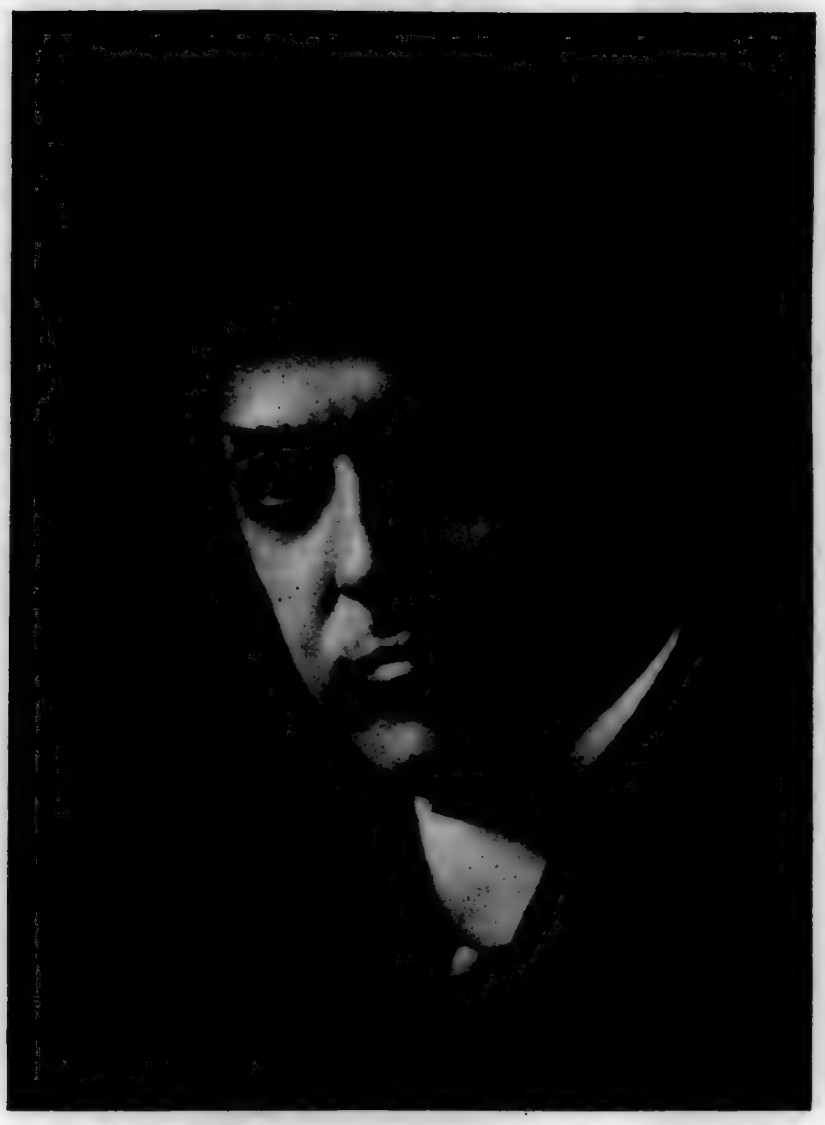
Besides the high-class building and general equipment found on his farm, Mr. Doyle owns a modern town home in the Village of Van Buren, where he has resided since 1900. Since 1913 he has been vice president of the Farmers Trust Company of Van Buren.

Van Buren Township takes a great deal of pride in its splendid school system, the central feature of which is the township high school, one of the finest buildings in a rural community in Northern Indiana. It was erected some years ago at a cost of $50,000, and now, of course, could hardly be duplicated for twice that amount. This school is particularly a monument to the official service of Mr. Doyle as township trustee. His first term as trustee was from 1900 to 1904, and in 1908 he was elected for a second term and served until 1914. It was during his second term that the high school building was constructed. Mr. Doyle took as much pride and pains in insuring the adequacy of this building as if it had been a matter of his exclusively individual concern. He visited several cities and perfected the plans only after a long and careful examination of the best types of public school architecture in the country. Mr. Doyle is also president of the Library Association of Van Buren, and has done much to promote that worthy local institution. He is a democrat, and his first public office was township assessor, to which he was elected in 1894 and served six years. For over thirty years he has been identified with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, and is a member of the Christian Church.

In 1870 he married Miss Sarah J. Hayes, daughter of William Hayes of Grant County. Six children were born to them: Mary, who married Henry C. Ferguson; Alfred N., a former member of the State Board of Accounts; Adam M., and Deborah Weimer, both deceased; Violet Y. Easton; and Lavanner C.

Frank B. Shields. Few people appreciate how much importance and significance in industrial affairs are represented by Frank B. Shields as the treasurer and managing official in Indianapolis of the Napco Corporation and the International Process Company. These corporations have as their essential purpose and product of manufacture the rather commonplace commodity of glue. But it is not the glue of ordinary commerce, made from animal products, but a vegetable glue and also a waterproof glue.

Without exaggeration it can be said that the development and manufacture of glue from vegetable sources marked a big advance and comprises a notable event among the marvelous improvements brought out by American genius. The International Process Company were the pioneers in that field and their products have especial value for the many wood and veneer making industries, some of the greatest of which have their home in Indiana. Until the advent of the International Process Company



Frank B. Shields

member of the Doyle family to come to Grant County, Indiana, was Michael Doyle, who located in Van Buren Township in June, 1838. His younger brother, Samuel Doyle, followed him to Indiana in 1840, and acquired a tract of comparatively raw land in Van Buren Township. Beginning with a quarter section, his energy enabled him to accumulate 600 acres, which he subsequently divided among his children. He did much to promote the breeding and raising of first-class livestock in the county, and during the war sold many horses to the government. He was also a county official. He died in Grant County, September 4, 1870. He and his wife had four children, Mary Ann Lease, Thomas B., William and Michael.

William Doyle was born in Van Buren Township, March 15, 1847, and that locality has been his home for over seventy years. His early education was acquired in District No. 8, near his home. At the age of twenty-one his father gave him a share of the crops and he was identified with the management of the home farm until his father's death. He and his brother, Michael, then bought the interests of some of the other heirs, and were joint owners of 320 acres for five years. William Doyle then took his individual share of the property, and gradually increased his holdings until he had 280 acres, constituting a farm which has few equals in Grant County. No matter what the season Mr. Doyle always has some crops, whether grain, fruit or livestock. He has been one of the successful orchardists of Grant County for a number of years, though fruit growing is always subordinate to the larger operations of field crops and stock.

Besides the high-class building and general equipment found on his farm, Mr. Doyle owns a modern town home in the Village of Van Buren, where he has resided since 1900. Since 1913 he has been vice president of the Farmers Trust Company of Van Buren.

Van Buren Township takes a great deal of pride in its splendid school system, the central feature of which is the township high school, one of the finest buildings in a rural community in Northern Indiana. It was erected some years ago at a cost of $50,000, and now, of course, could hardly be duplicated for twice that amount. This school is particularly a monument to the official service of Mr. Doyle as township trustee. His first term as trustee was from 1900 to 1904, and in 1908 he was elected for a second term and served until 1914. It was during his second term that the high school building was constructed. Mr. Doyle took as much pride and pains in insuring the adequacy of this building as if it had been a matter of his exclusively individual concern. He visited several cities and perfected the plans only after a long and careful examination of the best types of public school architecture in the country. Mr. Doyle is also president of the Library Association of Van Buren, and has done much to promote that worthy local institution. He is a democrat, and his first public office was township assessor, to which he was elected in 1894 and served six years. For over thirty years he has been identified with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, and is a member of the Christian Church.

In 1870 he married Miss Sarah J. Hayes, daughter of William Hayes of Grant County. Six children were born to them: Mary, who married Henry C. Ferguson; Alfred N., a former member of the State Board of Accounts; Adam M., and Deborah Weimer, both deceased; Violet Y. Easton; and Lavanner C.

Frank B. Shields. Few people appreciate how much importance and significance in industrial affairs are represented by Frank B. Shields as the treasurer and managing official in Indianapolis of the Napco Corporation and the International Process Company. These corporations have as their essential purpose and product of manufacture the rather commonplace commodity of glue. But it is not the glue of ordinary commerce, made from animal products, but a vegetable glue and also a waterproof glue.

Without exaggeration it can be said that the development and manufacture of glue from vegetable sources marked a big advance and comprises a notable event among the marvelous improvements brought out by American genius. The International Process Company were the pioneers in that field and their products have especial value for the many wood and veneer making industries, some of the greatest of which have their home in Indiana. Until the advent of the International Process Company

Frank B. Shields

LIBRARY
OF THE
UNIVERSITY OF ILLINOIS

practically the only kind of glue was that made from animal products. This glue is not only made from vegetable matter, but has no odor, and can be used cold merely by the admixture of water, whereas animal glue requires a heat of 120 degrees. Vegetable glue has now entirely supplanted the animal glue in the larger industrial plants of the country. In Indiana alone it is used exclusively by such large concerns as the Hoosier Cabinet Company, Showers Brothers Company, Bloomington, Indiana, the largest furniture factory in the world, the New Albany Veneering Company, Globe-Wernecke Company, Globe-Bosse-World Furniture Company and others. Millions of pounds find their way into ordinary commercial channels, and also for export to foreign countries. The company have a factory in Singapore to manufacture for the eastern trade, and also maintain an office in New York.

The waterproof glue manufactured by the Napco Corporation is a still further improvement over the vegetable glue. While it has many other uses it is extensively employed in the manufacture of aeroplanes. Toward the close of the war all the aeroplanes of United States manufacture used this company's waterproof glue. Waterproof glue has greater tensile strength than either the animal or vegetable glue, and is both water proof and heat proof, and nothing to excel it has ever been produced for the wood-working industries. It is prepared for use by simply mixing with cold water, and has no odor.

The Indianapolis official of this corporation is an Indiana man, born at Seymour in 1884, son of Dr. J. M. and Emma (Brown) Shields, both of whom are still living in Seymour. His father is a native Indianan, a graduate of the Louisville Medical College and for many years has been a successful practitioner at Seymour.

Frank B. Shields is a trained chemist and chemical engineer. He received his early schooling at Seymour and later spent four years in the Massachusetts Institute of Technology, from which he graduated with the degree Bachelor of Science in the class of 1907. He specialized in chemistry and after leaving the Institute of Technology he worked in the research department of the General Electric Company at Lynn, Massachusetts. Mr. Shields has been a resident of Indianapolis since 1911 and is well known in business and social circles, being a member of the University Club, Country Club, Independent Athletic Club and the Athenaeum. He married Miss Mary Mather, who was born in Indiana. They have a daughter, Madeline.

Mrs. George C. Hitt is a native of Andover, Massachusetts. Her father, William Barnett, was a native of Scotland, and her mother, Charlotte (Busfield) Barnett, a native of England. She came to Indianapolis in 1877 as the bride of George C. Hitt, who later served as vice-consul general to London under President Harrison.

Mrs. Hitt has taken an active part in charitable work and in the club life of the city and state. An account of her work by Grace Julian Clarke will be found in the Indianapolis Star for April 15, 1912. Her latest work has been in the Mothers' Club, to which she is accredited by the services of her three sons.

Parker Hitt, the oldest of these, went out with General Pershing's command as captain and now ranks as colonel, and is chief signal officer of the First American Army. Rodney Hitt has served through the war in the Department of Purchases, Stores and Transportation, with the rank of lieutenant-colonel. Laurence Wilbur Hitt went out as first lieutenant in the Camouflage Section of the Fortieth Engineers and now ranks as captain.

Norman Joseph Lasher. An Indiana educator of proved usefulness and experience, Norman Joseph Lasher is now superintendent of the public school system of Gas City.

He was born in Perry County, Indiana, July 13, 1884, son of James Buchanan and Julia Ann (Cassidy) Lasher. His father was a farmer. While a boy on the farm Norman J. Lasher attended the local schools, but as soon as old enough, qualified for work as a teacher, through which vocation he paid his college expenses, and for two years also gave a large part of his salary to lift a mortgage of $600 on the old homestead. Thus he has not lived unto himself alone, but has made both his income and his services of effective benefit to others.

While teaching in winter Mr. Lasher

attended summer sessions of the Marion Normal School, and in 1915 graduated from the State Normal School. When he entered college he borrowed $35 to meet his preliminary expenses, and he knows all the ins and outs of the experience of making both ends meet.

As a teacher Mr. Lasher was superintendent of the schools at Williamsport five years, spent two years at Waveland, one year at Otterbein, and in 1918 came to his present position at Gas City. He is a member of the Indiana State Teachers' Association and is affiliated with the Masonic Order and Independent Order of Odd Fellows.

July 26, 1908, he married Miss Maud Newlin Borum, of Wingate, Indiana, daughter of Edward and Viola Caroline (Tague) Borum. They have two children, Frances Marian and Elbert Eugene.

HENRY MEYER is one of the esteemed citizens of Anderson, where he is known as a public-spirited helper in every line of community progress and as a successful business man. He has been in the tailor business here for twenty years, and for the past ten years has conducted one of the exclusive custom tailoring shops.

Mr. Meyer was born in Bremen, Germany, April 10, 1865. He had the advantages of the common schools of his native land, and at the age of fifteen came to America and at Fort Wayne, Indiana, learned the tailoring trade with the old firm of Tooman & Company. After completing his apprenticeship he was a journeyman tailor for three years, and remained at Fort Wayne for eight years. Then for three years he traveled at his trade, covering most of the points in the Middle West. Returning to Fort Wayne, he became a cutter with one of the large tailoring houses, but in 1897 removed to Anderson, and for ten years was a cutter for Daniel Goehler, a prominent merchant tailor of the city. Mr. Meyer finally engaged in business for himself, opening his shop at his present location, 1023 Main Street. He has developed a large clientele, and has some of the best known citizens of Anderson and surrounding towns as his regular customers.

In 1893 he married Miss Elsie Tegeder, who was also born in Germany. Mr. Meyer is an independent republican, and is affiliated with Anderson Lodge No. 209, Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, and is very active in St. John Evangelical Lutheran Church. For many years he served as treasurer of the church and is also an active member and supporter of the Young Men's Christian Association.

CLARENCE L. KIRK, vice president and general manager of the Indianapolis Water Company, has lived a strenuous life since early boyhood.

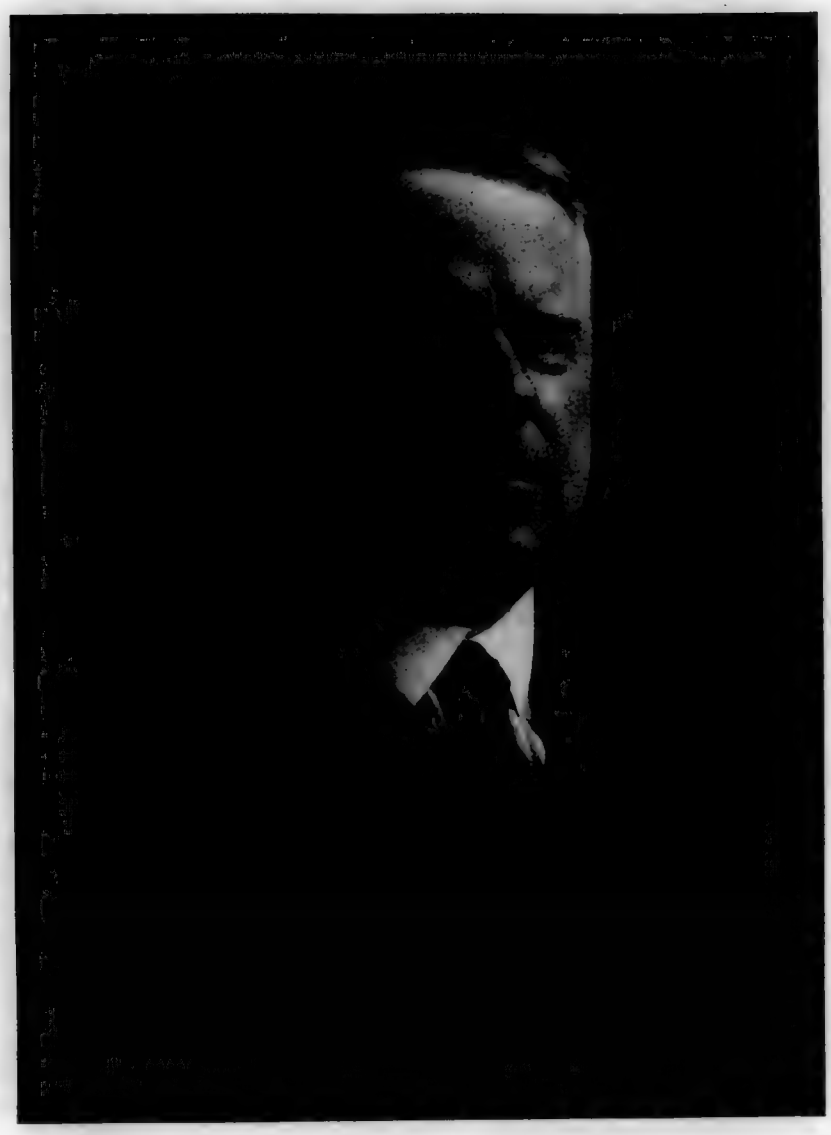
He was born in Burlington, Boone County, Kentucky, May 6, 1866. His mother, whose maiden name was Augusta Calvert, member of one of the oldest and most prominent families of Baltimore, died when he was ten years of age. This was a severe loss to the boy, and her continued presence would undoubtedly have softened some of the rougher experiences that followed. Mr. Kirk went to a country school at a time when the benches were arranged along the sides of the room, the pupils thus being more accessible to the teacher who seemed to believe that "lickin'" and "larnin'" were synonymous.

John Wesley Kirk, his father, was a master carpenter, and at the age of thirteen Clarence L. began helping in such work as he could do. It was not long before he was doing a man's work in full. His father was old-fashioned in his views and appropriated all the boy earned.

It was for this reason that he left home at the age of nineteen and a half, and going to Northern Indiana, learned telegraphy at Rose Lawn. Two years later he located at Broad Ripple, Indiana, as agent of the Monon Railroad. He had his home at Broad Ripple for thirteen years. Besides his duties as station agent he was a notary public, real estate agent, had a half interest in a store, operated a coal yard, sold all kinds of building material, and in fact was a strenuous participant in almost every phase of the commercial life of that town and working constantly to earn an honest dollar. It was not long before he realized the impossibility of further advancement as a railroader and that continuance on his job would mean an uncertain and precarious existence to the end of his days.

He therefore became representative of the Southern Products Company. When the Indiana Trust Company was appointed

LIBRARY
OF THE
UNIVERSITY OF ILLINOIS



Chas. H. Terrell

receiver of the East Chicago Water and Light Plants Mr. Kirk was chosen as the receiver's special representative. He had no previous knowledge of such a public utility and was appointed because he was generally recognized as an unusually capable business man, thoroughly honest and reliable. He continued successfully in charge of the work until reorganization, then remained active in the management of the plant until 1913. At that date Mr. Kirk returned to Indianapolis to become vice president and general manager of the Indianapolis Water Company.

He is one of the progressive, capable business men of the state. With all his many responsibilities he has found time to join the Masons, Odd Fellows, the Columbian and Marion clubs, the Highland Golf Club, the Maennerchor, the Chamber of Commerce and several other civic and social organizations. Mr. Kirk is married and has a family of four children.

HARRY V. COOK. To found and build up an industry that sends its products throughout the United States, employ a number of skilled workmen, and is a permanent and valuable asset to even such a large city as Indianapolis, is an achievement highly creditable in any case and particularly so with a man only in his thirtieth year.

Such is in brief the business record of Harry V. Cook, general manager of the H. V. Cook Company, manufacturers of and dealers in hardwood floors at 854 Massachusetts Avenue, Indianapolis. Mr. Cook was born at Indianapolis in 1888, son of Andrew and Anna (Frey) Cook. Andrew Cook was born in Germany, was brought when an infant to Indianapolis, grew up here and was educated in the city schools. When little more than a boy he began working for the Big Four Railway Company, and for a number of years was a locomotive engineer. On account of failing eyesight, which unqualified him for the active responsibilities of an engineer's post, he resigned from the railroad and followed clerical occupations for a time and later for a number of years as in the grocery and meat market business at Davidson and Vermont streets in Indianapolis. His wife was a native of Chillicothe, Ohio, and they were the parents of six children, the three now living as follows: Albert F., in the automoblile business in Indianapolis; Blanche, wife of C. W. Duhemin; and Harry V.

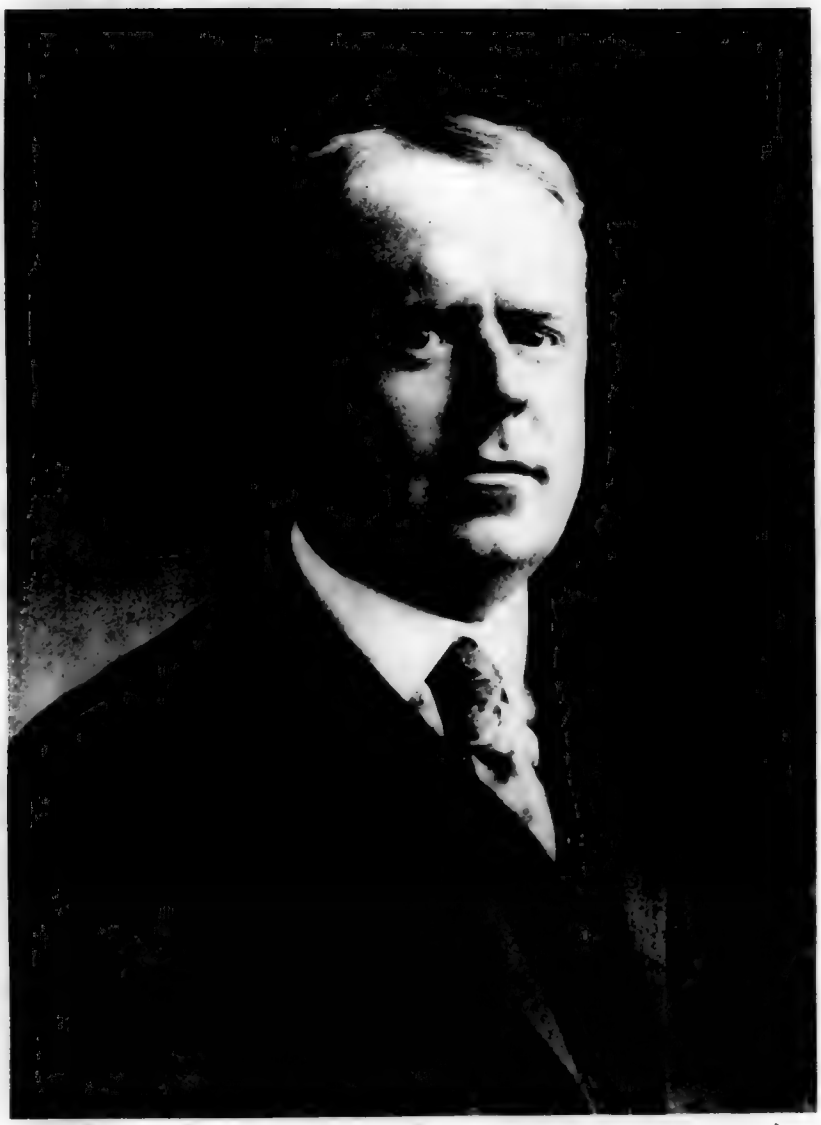
Harry V. Cook while a boy gained his education in public schools Nos. 10 and 33, Indianapolis. His first regular employment fortunately directed his energies into the line which he has always followed, and thus, though a young man, he is a veteran in experience in woodworking plants. He was first employed when a boy by Adams and Raymond in their veneer plant at Indianapolis. Later for a time he was with the Indianapolis Stove Company but soon went with Albert Gall Company, sayers of hardwood floors, and was also with Adam Berger Company, sayers of similar materials. He profited by his experience and accepted of every opportunity to improve his knowledge and skill in this special line of woodworking industry and was little more than a boy in years when he started in business for himself.

Mr. Cook has now been manufacturing and dealing in hardwood floors for ten years. At first he did all the work himself, and by saving and utilizing his credit he was able to install machinery and secure others to help him in manufacturing. At the present time he fills contracts for hardwood floors over a radius of a hundred miles around Indianapolis and some contracts even at a greater distance, and sells flooring in all parts of the country. He employs about thirty-two skilled workmen in his plant.

In 1912 Mr. Cook married Miss Tommie E. Deknoblough. She was born in Bowling Green, Kentucky. Mr. Cook is affiliated with Monument Lodge No. 657, Ancient Free and Accepted Masons, with Indianapolis Chapter, Royal Arch Masons, and Council No. 2, Royal and Select Masters.

CHARLES H. TERRELL. The distinctive usefulness of Charles H. Terrell in Indiana life and affairs is as an educator. He is serving his second term as superintendent of public schools of Grant County, and has been a teacher and school administrator continuously since he attained his majority.

Born at Kokomo, Indiana, November 3, 1879, he has lived in Grant County since he was thirteen years of age. He was the only child of George and Elizabeth



Chas. H. Perrell

receiver of the East Chicago Water and Light Plants Mr. Kirk was chosen as the receiver's special representative. He had no previous knowledge of such a public utility and was appointed because he was generally recognized as an unusually capable business man, thoroughly honest and reliable. He continued successfully in charge of the work until reorganization, then remained active in the management of the plant until 1913. At that date Mr. Kirk returned to Indianapolis to become vice president and general manager of the Indianapolis Water Company.

He is one of the progressive, capable business men of the state. With all his many responsibilities he has found time to join the Masons, Odd Fellows, the Columbian and Marion clubs, the Highland Golf Club, the Maennerchor, the Chamber of Commerce and several other civic and social organizations. Mr. Kirk is married and has a family of four children.

Harry V. Cook. To found and build up an industry that sends its products throughout the United States, employ a number of skilled workmen, and is a permanent and valuable asset to even such a large city as Indianapolis, is an achievement highly creditable in any case and particularly so with a man only in his thirtieth year.

Such is in brief the business record of Harry V. Cook, general manager of the H. V. Cook Company, manufacturers of and dealers in hardwood floors at 854 Massachusetts Avenue, Indianapolis. Mr. Cook was born at Indianapolis in 1888, son of Andrew and Anna (Frey) Cook. Andrew Cook was born in Germany, was brought when an infant to Indianapolis, grew up here and was educated in the city schools. When little more than a boy he began working for the Big Four Railway Company, and for a number of years was a locomotive engineer. On account of failing eyesight, which unqualified him for the active responsibilities of an engineer's post, he resigned from the railroad and followed clerical occupations for a time and later for a number of years as in the grocery and meat market business at Davidson and Vermont streets in Indianapolis. His wife was a native of Chillicothe, Ohio, and they were the parents of six children, the three now living as follows: Albert F., in the automobile business in Indianapolis; Blanche, wife of C. W. Duhemin; and Harry V.

Harry V. Cook while a boy gained his education in public schools Nos. 10 and 33, Indianapolis. His first regular employment fortunately directed his energies into the line which he has always followed, and thus, though a young man, he is a veteran in experience in woodworking plants. He was first employed when a boy by Adams and Raymond in their veneer plant at Indianapolis. Later for a time he was with the Indianapolis Stove Company but soon went with Albert Gall Company, sayers of hardwood floors, and was also with Adam Berger Company, sayers of similar materials. He profited by his experience and accepted of every opportunity to improve his knowledge and skill in this special line of woodworking industry and was little more than a boy in years when he started in business for himself.

Mr. Cook has now been manufacturing and dealing in hardwood floors for ten years. At first he did all the work himself, and by saving and utilizing his credit he was able to install machinery and secure others to help him in manufacturing. At the present time he fills contracts for hardwood floors over a radius of a hundred miles around Indianapolis and some contracts even at a greater distance, and sells flooring in all parts of the country. He employs about thirty-two skilled workmen in his plant.

In 1912 Mr. Cook married Miss Tommie E. Deknoblough. She was born in Bowling Green, Kentucky. Mr. Cook is affiliated with Monument Lodge No. 657, Ancient Free and Accepted Masons, with Indianapolis Chapter, Royal Arch Masons, and Council No. 2, Royal and Select Masters.

Charles H. Terrell. The distinctive usefulness of Charles H. Terrell in Indiana life and affairs is as an educator. He is serving his second term as superintendent of public schools of Grant County, and has been a teacher and school administrator continuously since he attained his majority.

Born at Kokomo, Indiana, November 3, 1879, he has lived in Grant County since he was thirteen years of age. He was the only child of George and Elizabeth

(Myers) Terrell, both natives of Decatur County. His father was a mechanic and died in 1881. The mother passed away in 1891.

Soon after the death of his mother, which left him an orphan, Charles H. Terrell came to Grant County and continued his education, which was begun in the common schools of Decatur County. He graduated from the Gas City High School in 1899, and later, in the intervals of his work as teacher, attended Taylor University at Upland and the University of Indiana at Bloomington.

He taught his first term of school in the fall of 1900. After four years in country schools he became an instructor in the town schools of Jonesboro in Grant County, where he remained from 1905 to 1909, and two years of that time was principal of the high school. In 1910-11 he was at the head of the department of history in the high school at Marion. In the meantime he had completed his classical course at the University and was graduated A. B. in 1910.

June 5, 1911, Mr. Terrell was elected county superintendent of schools for a term of four years and was re-elected in 1915. In this position his liabilities have had manifold benefits to the public system of education. Mr. Terrell is a man of idealism, has a broad experience in practical school work, and also the breadth of mind which enables him to adapt himself to the rapidly increasing demands upon public education. He has done much to improve the courses of agricultural training in the local schools, has worked for school consolidation and general efficiency of personnel and management, and enjoys much of the credit for the high stand Grant County has among Indiana counties for its school system. Grant County for several years has been the leading county in the state in the matter of commissioned high schools.

Mr. Terrell holds a life certificate as a teacher granted him in 1910, and in the examination received a high grade among a class of thirty men who were applicants for such certificates. He is a member of the college educational fraternity Phi Delta Kappa of the University of Indiana. In politics he is a democrat, has served as a member of the Democratic Executive Committee of Grant County, and fraternally is affiliated with Jonesboro Lodge No. 109, Ancient Free and Accepted Masons, Jonesboro Lodge No. 102, Knights of Pythias, and with Lodge No. 195, Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks.

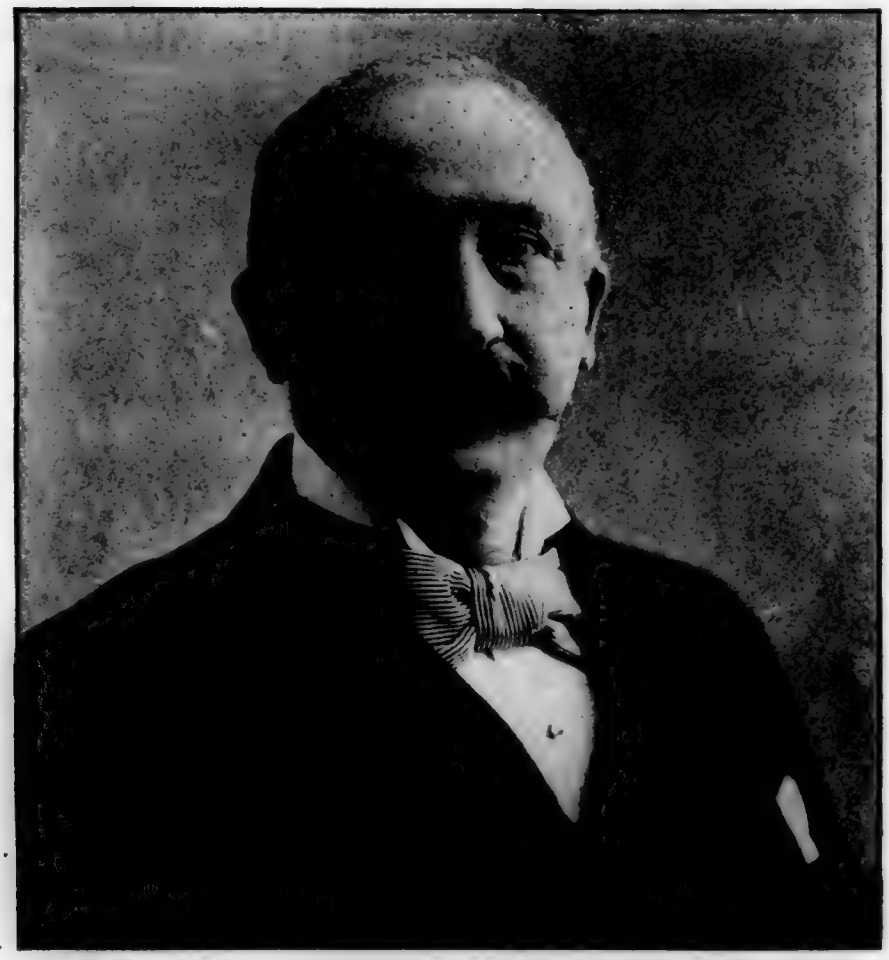
James E. Riley has during a period of forty years been merchant, farmer, banker, representative in the Legislature and a factor in all the good works and movements affecting his home community of Van Buren in Grant County.

He was born in Tipton County, Indiana, December 28, 1851. His grandfather, Edward Riley, came to Indiana from Kentucky about 1840. James E. Riley is a son of Noble S. and Mary (Hinton) Riley, both natives of Kentucky. His father was born in 1823 and died in 1856, at the early age of thirty-three. At one time in his life he was a merchant in Rush County, but in Tipton County was a farmer, and his local prominence is indicated by the fact that at the time of his death he was a county commissioner. His death, due to typhoid fever, left his widow with three young children, Lewis Cass, James E. and Martha J. The widowed mother made a noble struggle to rear her family, and succeeded in giving them substantial comforts and advantages, and earned all the affection and esteem paid her. She died at the age of eighty-seven July 29, 1911.

With only a common school education James E. Riley began life as a farmer, married at the age of twenty-two, and for four years rented land and exercised such industry and economy that he made a living and secured a modest capital toward his next step in the world. Mr. Riley began merchandising in Van Buren in 1879 with a stock of groceries that did not exceed in value more than $150. The store grew and prospered, the patronage continually enlarged and he found himself able to provide his children with a good home and most substantial and liberal opportunities for education.

After more than thirty-two years as a merchant Mr. Riley retired in September, 1911, and has since divided his attention between his farm of eighty acres near Van Buren, which he bought in 1907, and his business interests in town. For many years he was a business associate of W. L. Duckwall in the ownership of land and improved property in Van Buren. When in

LIBRARY
OF THE
UNIVERSITY OF ILLINOIS



LEOPOLD LEVY

1913 the Farmers Trust Company of Van Buren was organized Mr. Riley was elected president, and continues that office.

During all these years he has been one of the prominent leaders of the democratic party in Grant County. He was assessor of Van Buren Township nine years, was postmaster of the village from 1892 to 1896, and in November, 1912, was elected to represent Grant County in the 60th Indiana Assembly. He was one of the most active workers in the following session of the legislature. He also served on the Conscription Board of District No. 2. Mr Riley has been a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows for nearly forty years, and he and his family are members of the Christian Church.

March 19, 1874, he married Sarah E. Black, daughter of Dr. Daniel T. Black of Marion. Eight children were born to their marriage: Blanch, who married Henry D. Nicewanger; Grace, wife of John R. Brown; Pearl Allen; Roxey Haines; Mrs. Maude Hutton; Martha Howe; Noble T.; and one that is deceased.

Leopold Levy, who was state treasurer of Indiana from 1899 to 1903, was in many ways one of the remarkable men of his time. As an old newspaper friend wrote of him in referring to his death: "Leopold Levy, the poor emigrant boy from Bavaria, had made good and had honored his race. From poverty to affluence, from obscurity to a high place in citizenship unaided, his career is an example of what our free institutions enable resourceful men to achieve regardless of the handicaps placed upon them in early life." If proof were needed of the wealth of public esteem he enjoyed it could be found in the oft repeated sentence that was in the mouths of so many of his political friends and associates years ago: "Leopold Levy is the only Jew who was ever elected to a state office in Indiana."'

He was born in Wuertemberg, Germany, in 1838, and died at his home in Indianapolis April 8, 1905. His father, Heneley Levy, was at one time mayor of the little village in which Leopold was born. Reared and educated in his native land, Leopold at the age of sixteen started for America. He had a small sum representing his savings, and that he generously divided with a boy friend who accompanied him. He landed in New York in 1854, and had enough money to carry him half way across the continent to Indiana. Here he began his business career as a pack peddler for H. E. and C. F. Sterne, and later he visited the farmhouses of Miami and adjoining counties as the owner of a substantial wagon outfit, carrying a good stock of dry goods and notions but ready to deal in anything that afforded an honest profit. An old friend once recalled that he accepted a calf in payment for some goods, and had an exciting experience with the boisterous young animal, which refused to lead or drive and finally precipitated itself over an embankment into the river, with its owner desperately hanging upon the other end of the rope. When a little more than twenty-one years of age Mr. Levy became associated in business with Charles Herff, a pioneer grocer at Wabash. A few years later he was a partner in the firm of Sterne & Levy, clothing and general merchants. In 1861 he removed to Kokomo, where he was in business four years, and then established himself at Huntington, which might be considered his permanent home, since he was there thirty-two years, developed a clothing business second to none in volume of trade in that part of the state, and from the proceeds of which he became one of the wealthy men of the city and county. He sold his store at Huntington in 1899, and during and after his term as state treasurer he lived at Indianapolis, where he became president of the Capital Rattan Company, a business to which his son Henry Levy succeeded him, as mentioned in the sketch of the latter.

Leopold Levy was always an active republican, and his first political position was election in a democratic ward in Huntington to the city council. He filled that office three terms. By appointment from the Legislature he was for one term director of the Northern State Prison at Michigan City. He was appointed to that office in 1888, and took the keenest interest in the welfare of the institution, and was responsible for establishing a prison school. He was nominated for state treasurer on the republican ticket in 1898, and had been a candidate for the nomination in 1894 and 1896. He was elected in 1898 and re-

LEOPOLD LEVY

1913 the Farmers Trust Company of Van Buren was organized Mr. Riley was elected president, and continues that office.

During all these years he has been one of the prominent leaders of the democratic party in Grant County. He was assessor of Van Buren Township nine years, was postmaster of the village from 1892 to 1896, and in November, 1912, was elected to represent Grant County in the 60th Indiana Assembly. He was one of the most active workers in the following session of the legislature. He also served on the Conscription Board of District No. 2. Mr Riley has been a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows for nearly forty years, and he and his family are members of the Christian Church.

March 19, 1874, he married Sarah E. Black, daughter of Dr. Daniel T. Black of Marion. Eight children were born to their marriage: Blanch, who married Henry D. Nicewanger; Grace, wife of John R. Brown; Pearl Allen; Roxey Haines; Mrs. Maude Hutton; Martha Howe; Noble T.; and one that is deceased.

Leopold Levy, who was state treasurer of Indiana from 1899 to 1903, was in many ways one of the remarkable men of his time. As an old newspaper friend wrote of him in referring to his death: "Leopold Levy, the poor emigrant boy from Bavaria, had made good and had honored his race. From poverty to affluence, from obscurity to a high place in citizenship unaided, his career is an example of what our free institutions enable resourceful men to achieve regardless of the handicaps placed upon them in early life." If proof were needed of the wealth of public esteem he enjoyed it could be found in the oft repeated sentence that was in the mouths of so many of his political friends and associates years ago: "Leopold Levy is the only Jew who was ever elected to a state office in Indiana."'

He was born in Wuertemberg, Germany, in 1838, and died at his home in Indianapolis April 8, 1905. His father, Heneley Levy, was at one time mayor of the little village in which Leopold was born. Reared and educated in his native land, Leopold at the age of sixteen started for America. He had a small sum representing his savings, and that he generously divided with a boy friend who accompanied him. He landed in New York in 1854, and had enough money to carry him half way across the continent to Indiana. Here he began his business career as a pack peddler for H. E. and C. F. Sterne, and later he visited the farmhouses of Miami and adjoining counties as the owner of a substantial wagon outfit, carrying a good stock of dry goods and notions but ready to deal in anything that afforded an honest profit. An old friend once recalled that he accepted a calf in payment for some goods, and had an exciting experience with the boisterous young animal, which refused to lead or drive and finally precipitated itself over an embankment into the river, with its owner desperately hanging upon the other end of the rope. When a little more than twenty-one years of age Mr. Levy became associated in business with Charles Herff, a pioneer grocer at Wabash. A few years later he was a partner in the firm of Sterne & Levy, clothing and general merchants. In 1861 he removed to Kokomo, where he was in business four years, and then established himself at Huntington, which might be considered his permanent home, since he was there thirty-two years, developed a clothing business second to none in volume of trade in that part of the state, and from the proceeds of which he became one of the wealthy men of the city and county. He sold his store at Huntington in 1899, and during and after his term as state treasurer he lived at Indianapolis, where he became president of the Capital Rattan Company, a business to which his son Henry Levy succeeded him, as mentioned in the sketch of the latter.

Leopold Levy was always an active republican, and his first political position was election in a democratic ward in Huntington to the city council. He filled that office three terms. By appointment from the Legislature he was for one term director of the Northern State Prison at Michigan City. He was appointed to that office in 1888, and took the keenest interest in the welfare of the institution, and was responsible for establishing a prison school. He was nominated for state treasurer on the republican ticket in 1898, and had been a candidate for the nomination in 1894 and 1896. He was elected in 1898 and re-

nominated and re-elected in 1900. After the expiration of his second term in office he lived quietly and in failing health.

One of the many sincere tributes paid him at the time of his death came from the clerk of the Supreme Court, who had gone into office at the same time as Mr. Levy. His tribute was: "Leopold Levy was a good, true man and one of the best types of his race. The fact that he was an indefatigable worker was what brought about success, both in business and politics. He succeeded where hundreds of other men would have failed. His disposition and nature were such that every acquaintance became a warm friend. I have heard many men comment on his intense loyalty to friends. It seemed as if he never forgot a favor, however small it might be."

Mr. Levy's generosity had few restrictions to its expression. He helped build churches regardless of denomination, and it is noteworthy that while an ardent political partisan he had many warm and stanch friends and admirers among the democrats. He was an honored member of the Marion Club, the Columbia Club at Indianapolis, was affiliated with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows and was also a Mason. His old Masonic lodge at Huntington had charge of his funeral at Fort Wayne.

In 1867 Leopold Levy married Theresa Redelshermer, daughter of Sigmund and Lena Redelshermer. She had the distinction of being the first child of Jewish parents born at Fort Wayne. Her birth occurred in that city September 24, 1846. Leopold Levy and wife had two children: Henry, elsewhere referred to in this publication; and Daisy, wife of Joseph Livingston of Indianapolis.

In a recently published history of Huntington County are found the following paragraphs: "Leopold Levy, the first president of the Huntington Board of Trade, was for many years closely identified with the business interests of that city. He was an unswerving republican in his political views and in the summer of 1898 was nominated by the State Convention of that party for the office of state treasurer. He was elected in November and entered upon the duties of the office on February 10, 1899. In 1900 he was again elected for a term of three years, which expired on February 10, 1903. Mr. Levy was a successful business man, a public spirited citizen and made a competent state official. While a resident of Huntington he was always ready to aid any and every movement for the promotion of the general welfare."

A few years ago Chad Butler, one of the old time newspaper men of Indiana, wrote an interesting sketch of Leopold Levy, covering his political and business career and many incidents of their personal acquaintance. A few sentences may be introduced here from Mr. Butler's sketch: "Leopold was genial and jovial under all circumstances. He was a past master in the clothing trade and he had the confidence of his patrons. His store was popular, he sold goods on the square, and never failed to make satisfactory adjustment with a dissatisfied customer. Mr. Levy was a salesman in his palmy days who could give cards and spades to many gentlemen in the trade today.

"Leopold was a man of tenacity of purpose and made three races for state treasurer before he secured the nomination. He was twice beaten, but his smile never came off and he cheerfully accepted the result. Nothing interfered with his political enthusiasm. He just came back to Huntington, buckled on his armor and worked incessantly for republican success. He was always careful to see that his successful opponent secured the full republican vote of the county, and so as time went by the republicans of the state learned to recognize him as a stanch and loyal partisan deserving of recognition. His third race was successful. He was elected by a good majority, his co-religionists throughout the state voting largely for him, and more than compensated for the loss of votes of narrow, hide-bound haters of the Jewish religion. He was re-elected and he gave good satisfaction during his four years' term of office."

HENRY LEVY was an Indianapolis manufacturer who gave vitality to one of the most considerable industries of the city. For years he was president and manager of the Capital Rattan Company.

When Mr. Levy died at his home in Indianapolis July 1, 1917, at the age of forty-eight, there was general regret felt throughout the city and the sentiment frequently expressed that one of the strong and reliable men of the community had

passed away. Mr. Levy had been educated in public schools at Huntington, Indiana, and also in the University of Michigan. He made a special study of chemistry and pharmacy and in 1892 went to Chicago where he was engaged in the drug business and also in medicine manufacture. When his father, Leopold Levy, became state treasurer of Indiana Henry returned to the state and occupied a position in his father's office at Indianapolis.

On leaving the state office he took charge of the Capital Rattan Works, then a small concern belonging to Stuckey, Moreland & North. It was located where the Wheeler Schepler plant is now. Under Mr. Levy's able management the business grew and prospered, and in 1902 the present site of the plant was built and a new, model and modern factory was constructed. At the beginning the output was go-carts and certain types of reed furniture, but since 1910 they have manufactured primarily a general line of mission furniture, and the product now is distributed over a wide territory. The late Mr. Levy was an active member of the Knights of Pythias. For the past ten years the secretary of the Rattan Company has been Mrs. Henry Levy. Her maiden name was Marie C. Clark, daughter of Thomas F. Clark of Galesburg, Illinois. Mr. and Mrs. Levy were married February 17, 1907.

Washington Charles DePauw, capitalist and philanthropist, was born at Salem, Indiana, January 4, 1822. His grandfather, Charles DePauw, was a Frenchman who came over with Lafayette and fought for America in the Revolution. He married in Virginia and emigrated to Kentucky, where his son John was born. On arriving at manhood John, who held a militia title of general, removed to Indiana and located at Salem. He was not successful in business, and when he died Washington was left, at sixteen years of age, on his own resources.

He was bright and industrious. At nineteen he was employed in the county clerk's office, and after becoming of age was elected clerk. His natural business ability was phenomenal. His investments were all advantageous, and by the time of the Civil war he was a wealthy man. During the war he added largely to his wealth and promoted the manufacturing interests of New Albany by the establishment of rolling mills, foundries and plate glass works.

Mr. DePauw refused to take part in public life, declining the democratic nomination for lieutenant-governor in 1872, but was a great friend of education and served for a number of years as trustee of the State University and of Asbury. He founded and for years maintained DePauw College, for girls, at New Albany. In 1883 Asbury was in financial stress and he came to its relief on condition of cooperation by the Methodist Church. The gifts of himself and family to the institution amounted to about $600,000.

In gratitude for his aid, and over his protest, the name of Asbury was changed to DePauw University in 1884, which was duly legalized, and the institution entered on a new era of prosperity. He did not live to see the fruition of his work, as death came to him suddenly, on May 6, 1887.

Harley Franklin Hardin. Much of the same fortitude and courage that enabled his pioneer ancestors in Indiana to meet and solve the tremendous problems of existence involved in life on the frontier have been summoned to the aid of Harley F. Hardin in his career as a lawyer. Mr. Hardin has been an active member of the bar for seventeen years, and all of his practice has been done in Grant County, where he is looked upon as one of the leaders of the bar.

He was born near Livonia in Washington County, Indiana, June 29, 1876, and represents the fourth generation of the Hardin family in Indiana. Many generations precede him in American residence. The first colonist of the Hardin clan came from Scotland and established a home in North Carolina. That was long before the Revolutionary war. His son, Elisha Hardin was born in South Carolina and migrated from that colony to Tennessee. John Hardin, a grandson of the original immigrant and great-grandfather of the Marion lawyer, was born at Raleigh, North Carolina, June 12, 1799, spent his early life in Tennessee, and in 1816 arrived in the wilderness of Indiana, which in the same year was admitted to the Union. He was for many years one of the most influential citizens of Washington County. He regularly did duty as clerk of public sales

in the county, and was called upon to draft the greater portion of the deeds and mortgages of that time. These facts indicate that he was a man of superior education. He did much to found and maintain good schools in a time when all education was dependent upon local and private enterprise rather than as an integral part of the public policy. John Hardin had three sons who served in the Union army in the Civil war, one of them being Capt. John J. Hardin, and another met death on a battlefield in Kentucky.

The paternal grandparents of Harley F. Hardin were Andrew Jackson and Mary A. (Jones) Hardin, both of whom spent all their lives in this state. Isaac A. Hardin was born in Washington County and spent his active career as a farmer there until his death in 1896, at the age of forty-four. Isaac A. Hardin married Susan F. Thomerson, who survived her husband. She was a daughter of Isaac and Caroline (Patton) Thomerson, and William Thomerson, grandfather of Isaac, was a native of Ireland. Isaac A. Hardin and wife had four children: Harley F.; Eva L., who married Emmerson H. Hall; Edgar K.; and Heber C.

Harley Franklin Hardin has always been grateful that his early life was spent in the environment of an Indiana farm. He remembers pleasantly his boyhood days on the farm, and he also made the best use of the advantages of the public schools. From high school he entered the University of Indiana in January, 1898, but before completing his literary course entered the law department, from which he was graduated LL. B. in 1901. In the same year he was admitted to the bar in Grant County, and was also admitted to practice before the Supreme Court and the United States District Court. Mr. Hardin began practice at Mathews in Grant County August 1, 1901, two years later moved to Fairmount, and in May, 1908, established his home and practice at Marion. He has had a generous share of the legal business of that city, and has made his professional interests first and foremost, though he has not neglected his duties as a good citizen. He is a republican voter, is affiliated with the Masonic Order, the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, Knights of Pythias, and Benevolent Crew of Neptune. He and his wife are members of the Christian Church of Marion.

September 15, 1901, he married Miss Mary Emeline Burgess who was born and reared in Washington County, daughter of Henry Burgess. Mrs. Hardin graduated from the Orleans High School in 1901. They are the parents of five children, named Belva Lorraine, Esther Malinda, Forrest Franklin, Frances Elzora and Carl Henry Hardin.

Robert A. Morris is cashier of the Fairmount State Bank, of which his brother, William F. Morris, is president. The Fairmount State Bank was established in 1902, with a capital stock of twenty-five thousand dollars, and is one of a number of financial institutions that have been promoted and founded by members of the Morris family, long prominent in Wayne, Grant and Madison counties.

The Morris family was established in the Carolinas before the Revolutionary war. They were originally of the Hicksite Quakers and of Welsh ancestry. The founder of this particular branch of the family in Indiana was Aaron Morris, who was born in North Carolina September 6, 1776. July 19, 1798, he married Lydia Davis. They lived in North Carolina until 1815, when they came to Indiana Territory, being six weeks in making the journey by wagon. In 1821 Aaron Morris bought his first land, adjoining the twelve-mile purchase, and in 1822 moved his family to it. This land was in Wayne County, and he lived there until his death September 20, 1845. He was a miller by trade and had one of the first mills in Wayne County.

One of his children was George Morris, grandfather of the Fairmount banker. He was born in North Carolina and was a child when the family came to Indiana. He was a merchant and also a farmer at Richmond, and in that city he married Rhoda Frampton. She was a member of an old Maryland family of Friends. George Morris died at Richmond at the early age of thirty-six and his widow survived him to the age of ninety.

Aaron Morris, father of Robert A., was born near Richmond, November 21, 1834. He died February 15, 1907, his being the first death among five children. He learned the trade of wagon maker in his youth,

and in 1865 became identified with the Hoosier Drill Company of Richmond, and was manager and director of that institution until 1876. Later he was interested in the manufacture of reapers and mowers, but in 1888 removed to Pendleton in Madison County, and founded the Pendleton Banking Company. He was president of that institution for a number of years, and after his death it was continued with his son William F. as manager. In 1902 Aaron Morris extended his interests to Fairmount, Indiana, and established the Fairmount State Bank. Thus for nearly twenty years before his death he was widely known as a banker over the eastern counties of the state. He was a lifelong Quaker and a stanch republican, though never a candidate for office. In 1865 he married Miss Martha Thomas, who was born and educated in Madison County, daughter of Louis and Priscilla (Moore) Thomas. Her parents were natives of Pennsylvania and were early settlers in Madison County. They were farming people and active members of the Friends church. Aaron Morris was survived by his widow and four children: William F., president of the State Bank of Fairmount; Luella, wife of Elwood Burchell, a nut and bolt manufacturer; Robert A., and Elizabeth, wife of Frederick Lantz.

Mr. Robert A. Morris was born near Richmond in Wayne County May 16, 1877. He attended the public schools of his native city and Earlham College, and gained his first experience in banking with his father at Pendleton. He was connected with the Pendleton Bank from 1895 until 1902, then took active charge of the Fairmount State Bank at the time of its organization. He is president of the Pendleton Banking Company, Pendleton, Indiana, and cashier of the Fairmount State Bank, Fairmount, Indiana. He is also president of the Indiana Bankers Association, being elected to that position at Indianapolis in September, 1918. Mr. Morris is a republican and a member of the Quaker church. In 1908 he married at Fairmount Miss Artie Suman. Her family lived for many years at Fairmount, where she was born. Mr. and Mrs. Morris have one son, William S., born January 2, 1913.

MEADE S. HAYS has been a successful member of the Marion bar since 1903, and has been in practice in his native state for over twenty years. He handles a general law practice, and has been retained as an attorney on one side or another with some of the most important litigation in the local and state courts. His offices are in the Marion Block at Marion.

Mr. Hays was born in White County, Indiana, July 1, 1866, youngest child of Cormacan and Harriet (Bowen) Hays. His father was born in Ross County, Ohio, in 1818, and went to Lafayette, Indiana, in 1831. He married in 1847 Harriet F. Bowen, who was born in Pike County, Ohio, in 1827. Cormacan Hays was for a number of years a farmer and extensive dealer in cattle in White County, but died at Lafayette in 1886. His widow is also deceased.

Meade S. Hays completed one stage of his education in the Brookston Academy at the age of fourteen, and subsequently was a student for three years in Purdue University. Among early experiences he did work in the county auditor's office at Lafayette, was also with an insurance company at Springfield, Illinois, as secretary, and for three years lived on the Pacific Coast. At one time he was correspondent of a San Francisco daily paper. Returning to Indiana in 1893 after visiting the World's Fair at Chicago, he devoted himself to the study of law at Fowler, and was admitted to the bar in the spring of 1896. He at once began practice in Fowler, and in the same year was democratic candidate for prosecuting attorney. He continued practice at Fowler until he removed to Marion in 1903.

Mr. Hays has a son and daughter. His first wife died September 20, 1914, and he married Mrs. Zella Baker on March 1, 1918.

CHARLES THOMAS PARKER has been as successful in business as he has in the law, and for a number of years has enjoyed a position of recognized leadership in his home city of Fairmount.

Mr. Parker was born at Fairmount October 1, 1864, son of Thomas Jasper and Rebecca (Johnson) Parker. The Parkers were an old family of southern Grant County, coming in pioneer times from North Carolina and driving across country in wagons. Thomas J. Parker was a farmer and shoemaker, making shoes when that work was almost entirely performed by

hand and for the custom trade. His later years were spent on a farm.

Charles Thomas Parker was educated in the public schools, attended normal school at Marion, Adrian College at Adrian, Michigan, and in 1900 graduated from the law department of Valparaiso University. For the past eighteen years he has been in practice at Fairmount, and for twelve years served as Grant County attorney.

Mr. Parker was one of the principal organizers, is a large stockholder and director, and former president of the Citizens Telephone Company, which he also serves as attorney. He is attorney for a number of corporations and banks, and is one of the organizers and is a director of the Fairmount Commercial Club. He is president of the Board of Trustees of the First Methodist Episcopal Church, is a charter member and past chancellor of Paragon Lodge No. 219, Ancient Free and Accepted Masons, at Fairmount, and is a past noble grand of the Odd Fellows.

July 27, 1887, Mr. Parker married Miss Rosia Cleeland, of Jonesboro, Indiana. They have three children: Myron Arthur, an expert electrician, Ralph Emerson, a student, and Chauncey Thomas, a student in the law department of Indiana University.

Samuel S. Rhodes. With a business experience covering a period of half a century, the life and services of Samuel S. Rhodes have been identified with several of the larger cities of the central west. Now retired from active affairs, he enjoys the honor and dignity of one of the older business men of Indianapolis, and has always sustained the ideals and principles of business integrity whether measured by the old or modern standards.

He was born in Pennsylvania, but moved to Ohio in early life, and for a time was engaged in farming near Springfield. Later he took the position of overseer of a plantation in Missouri. That was about the beginning of the Civil war, and owing to the unsettled conditions of the country he returned to Ohio. In that state he offered his services in the defense of the Union. He served one term of enlistment and volunteered for a second term, and had a creditable part in the great tragedy of war until peace was declared, when he was honorably discharged. For a time he was a prisoner in the notorious Libby prison at Richmond.

After the war Mr. Rhodes engaged in the retail hardware business at Galesburg, Illinois. While a resident of that city he married Miss Mary Conklin, and was associated with Col. T. T. Snell and others in the building of the old Lake Erie and Western Railroad, with headquarters at Tipton, Indiana. Just after the great fire in Chicago in 1871 he moved to that city, and in association with others was engaged in the wholesale hardware trade on State Street in what is now the loop district.

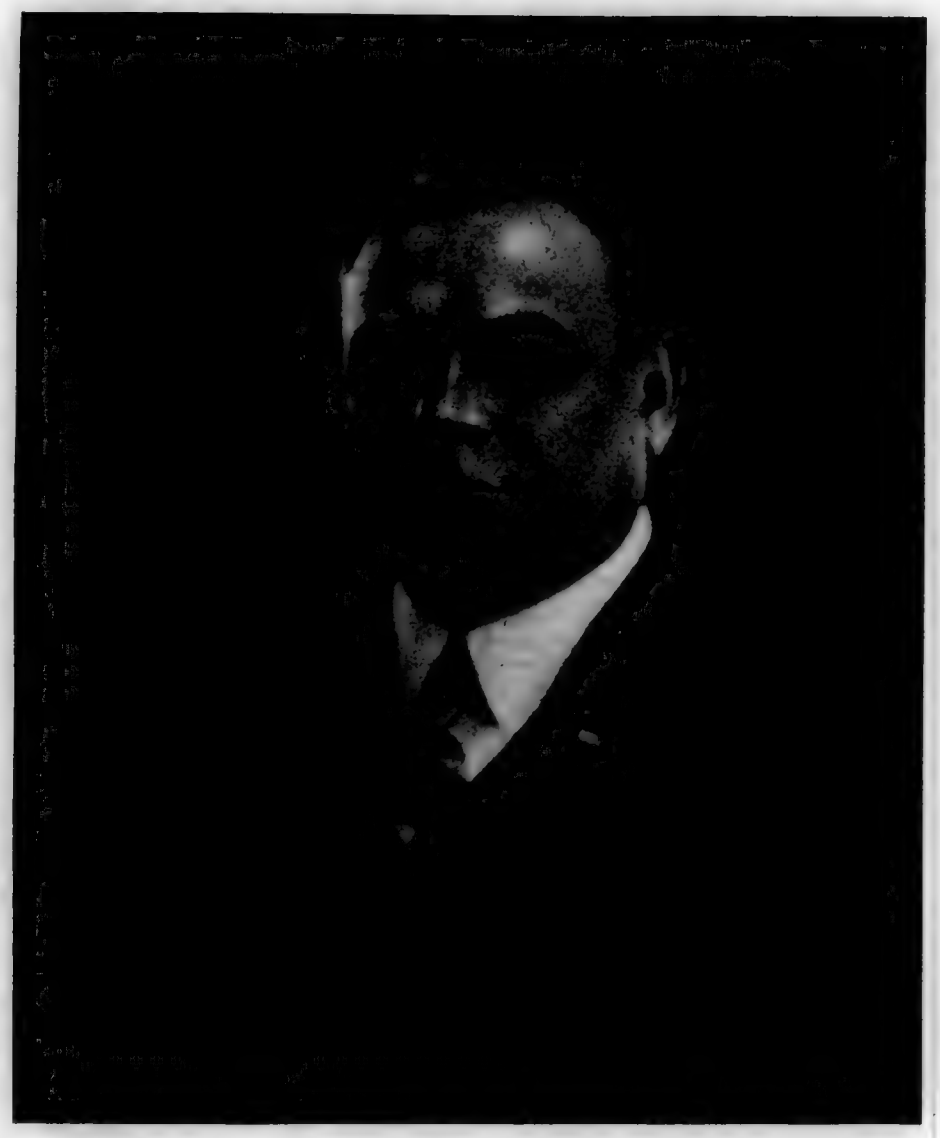
Mr. Rhodes came to Indianapolis in 1873. For several years he had a retail hardware store on the site of the present Grand Hotel. Later he opened another store at Martinsville, Indiana, and while giving that some of his attention he also traveled extensively, representing the Oliver Chilled Plow Company of South Bend. He then resumed his active connections with Indianapolis as a hardware merchant, and by progressive efforts built up large and important connections with the hardware trade and amassed a comfortable fortune. When he retired from active affairs he was succeeded by his son, who still continues the business founded so many years ago.

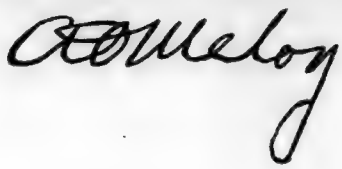
Clarence R. Rhodes, only son of his parents, was born at Clinton, Illinois, in 1873 but was reared and educated in Indianapolis. He had a thorough business training under the eye of his father and in 1895 was made a partner in the business. He is now its sole owner. Clarence R. Rhodes married Miss Gertrude L. Henry. They have one daughter, Mary Adelaide.

Charles A. Wood has for many years been identified with the lumber business at Muncie which was established by his father, and is now active head of the Kirby-Wood Lumber Company.

He was born in Randolph County, Indiana, October 25, 1870, son of Julius C. and Clara (Morgan) Wood. His father, who was born in Wayne County, Indiana, in 1846, was a carpenter and farmer in his native county. He was a boy when the war broke out and in 1863 at the age of seventeen, enlisted in Company I of the 124th Indiana Infantry and saw active service to the end. His regiment was with Sherman at Atlanta, and also on the march

LIBRARY
OF THE
UNIVERSITY OF ILLINOIS





to the sea. An uncle of Julius C. Wood was Valentine Wood, who for many years conducted and published the Richmond Palladum. J. C. Wood after returning from the army assisted in the newspaper office for several years. In 1880 he removed to Muncie and engaged in the saw mill and lumber business under the name J. C. Wood and Company. A few years later the firm was changed to the Kirby-Wood Lumber Company. J. C. Wood was one of the eminent Masons of Indiana, attaining the supreme honorary thirty-third degree in the Scottish Rite. He was a republican and member of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

Charles A. Wood was educated in the high school at Muncie and for three years was a student in De Pauw University at Greencastle. For seven years he was in the city engineer's office at Muncie, and then became associated with his father in the sawmill and lumber business, a connection which continued until his father's death, and since then he has been active head of the Kirby-Wood Lumber Company, also a director in the Union National Bank. Mr. Wood is a thirty-second degree Scottish Rite Mason, and both he and his wife are prominent members of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

November 24, 1892, at Muncie, he married Miss Clara Strawn. She was educated in the public schools of that city and in the Indiana State Normal at Terre Haute, and prior to her marriage was a successful teacher in the Washington School at Muncie. She is a member of the Woman's Club, and gives much of her time to church work. Mr. and Mrs. Wood have two children, Emily, born October 20, 1898, and Ruth, born December 28, 1905.

Alfred O. Meloy is street commissioner in the municipal government of Indianapolis. He is a man of wide range of private and public business experience, and has been a prominent figure in the public affairs of Indianapolis many years.

Mr. Meloy was born in Neosho County, Kansas, in 1870, and has lived in Indianapolis since 1891. Mr. Meloy filled the position of superintendent of streets under a former administration, and for three years before assuming his present duties was chief bailiff of the Circuit Court of Marion County. January 7, 1918, he was appointed street commissioner, and is giving to his duties all his accustomed energy and efficiency. He has large forces under his direction in this department, which spends almost $350,000 a year, and is the type of man who gets work done and brings credit to himself and the entire administration.

Mr. Meloy is a member of the Marion Club and of various civic and social organizations, and is one of the active, progressive spirits of Indianapolis. Politically he is a republican.

Mr. Meloy is married and has a happy family. He is one of the fathers of Indianapolis whose thoughts are very much with the war and with the forces overseas, since he has three sons now wearing the uniforms with the colors. His son Clifton A. is a member of the Sixtieth Engineer Corps serving in France, Glen M. is a member of the Thirty-fourth Balloon Corps, and Eugene J. is in the Marine Service. He is an expert rifleman and expert pistolman, which is the highest honors for marksmanship in the marine service. These sons were all born and educated in Indianapolis.

William Lowe Bryan, president of Indiana State University, was born near Bloomington, Indiana, November 11, 1860, a younger son of Rev. John and Eliza Jane (Philips) Bryan. After primary education in the common schools, he entered Indiana University, from which he graduated in course in 1884, and was employed the next year by the University as instructor in Greek. He pursued his studies at Berlin in 1886-7, and at Paris and Wurzburg in 1900-1.

His services were wanted by the university continuously after his graduation and he was professor of philosophy there from 1885 to 1902; vice president, 1893-1902, and president from 1902 to date. It is under his management that the university has reached its present high standing. President Bryan received the degree of Ph. D. from Clark University in 1892, the degree of LL. D. from Illinois College in 1904, and a second LL. D. from Hanover in 1908.

On June 13, 1889, President Bryan married Charlotte A. Lowe, of Indianapolis, who collaborated with him in his first publication, "Plato, the Teacher" (1897). He

to the sea. An uncle of Julius C. Wood was Valentine Wood, who for many years conducted and published the Richmond Palladum. J. C. Wood after returning from the army assisted in the newspaper office for several years. In 1880 he removed to Muncie and engaged in the saw mill and lumber business under the name J. C. Wood and Company. A few years later the firm was changed to the Kirby-Wood Lumber Company. J. C. Wood was one of the eminent Masons of Indiana, attaining the supreme honorary thirty-third degree in the Scottish Rite. He was a republican and member of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

Charles A. Wood was educated in the high school at Muncie and for three years was a student in De Pauw University at Greencastle. For seven years he was in the city engineer's office at Muncie, and then became associated with his father in the sawmill and lumber business, a connection which continued until his father's death, and since then he has been active head of the Kirby-Wood Lumber Company, also a director in the Union National Bank. Mr. Wood is a thirty-second degree Scottish Rite Mason, and both he and his wife are prominent members of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

November 24, 1892, at Muncie, he married Miss Clara Strawn. She was educated in the public schools of that city and in the Indiana State Normal at Terre Haute, and prior to her marriage was a successful teacher in the Washington School at Muncie. She is a member of the Woman's Club, and gives much of her time to church work. Mr. and Mrs. Wood have two children, Emily, born October 20, 1898, and Ruth, born December 28, 1905.

Alfred O. Meloy is street commissioner in the municipal government of Indianapolis. He is a man of wide range of private and public business experience, and has been a prominent figure in the public affairs of Indianapolis many years.

Mr. Meloy was born in Neosho County, Kansas, in 1870, and has lived in Indianapolis since 1891. Mr. Meloy filled the position of superintendent of streets under a former administration, and for three years before assuming his present duties was chief bailiff of the Circuit Court of Marion County. January 7, 1918, he was appointed street commissioner, and is giving to his duties all his accustomed energy and efficiency. He has large forces under his direction in this department, which spends almost $350,000 a year, and is the type of man who gets work done and brings credit to himself and the entire administration.

Mr. Meloy is a member of the Marion Club and of various civic and social organizations, and is one of the active, progressive spirits of Indianapolis. Politically he is a republican.

Mr. Meloy is married and has a happy family. He is one of the fathers of Indianapolis whose thoughts are very much with the war and with the forces overseas, since he has three sons now wearing the uniforms with the colors. His son Clifton A. is a member of the Sixtieth Engineer Corps serving in France, Glen M. is a member of the Thirty-fourth Balloon Corps, and Eugene J. is in the Marine Service. He is an expert rifleman and expert pistolman, which is the highest honors for marksmanship in the marine service. These sons were all born and educated in Indianapolis.

William Lowe Bryan, president of Indiana State University, was born near Bloomington, Indiana, November 11, 1860, a younger son of Rev. John and Eliza Jane (Philips) Bryan. After primary education in the common schools, he entered Indiana University, from which he graduated in course in 1884, and was employed the next year by the University as instructor in Greek. He pursued his studies at Berlin in 1886-7, and at Paris and Wurzburg in 1900-1.

His services were wanted by the university continuously after his graduation and he was professor of philosophy there from 1885 to 1902; vice president, 1893-1902, and president from 1902 to date. It is under his management that the university has reached its present high standing. President Bryan received the degree of Ph. D. from Clark University in 1892, the degree of LL. D. from Illinois College in 1904, and a second LL. D. from Hanover in 1908.

On June 13, 1889, President Bryan married Charlotte A. Lowe, of Indianapolis, who collaborated with him in his first publication, "Plato, the Teacher" (1897). He

is also the author of "The Republic of Plato" (1898), and of numerous articles in encyclopedias and journals. He has served as a trustee of the Carnegie Foundation for the Advancement of Teaching since 1910.

R. M. HUBBARD is one of the leading dentists in practice at Indianapolis and located there immediately after his graduation from the Indianapolis Dental College in 1909. His abilities have won and retained him a large patronage, and he occupies well equipped offices in the Odd Fellow building. Mr. Hubbard is a member of the Indianapolis, State and National Dental associations. He is also connected with the Dental Protective Association and the Preparative League of American Dentists, and as such has offered his professional services free in the examination and treatment of enlisted men for the army.

Doctor Hubbard was born in Putman County, Indiana, November 12, 1879, a son of Harrison and Mattie H. (Coffman) Hubbard. His father, who was born in Owen County, Indiana, in 1845, had a strenuous record as a soldier in the Union army. He enlisted in 1862, with the 17th Indiana Infantry, and participated in fifty-two battles and skirmishes. He was at Chickamauga and Lookout Mountain. In one battle he received a shell wound in the head that caused permanent injury. On receiving his honorable discharge in 1865 he returned to his old home in Owen County, then removed to Putnam County, and became a farmer, and spent his last years in Morgan County. He died there in 1910. He was a Quaker or Friend in religious belief and a republican. In the family were four sons and two daughters, five of whom are still living.

Next to the youngest in age, R. M. Hubbard grew up on a farm and received most of his early education in the public schools of Morgan County. He entered the Indianapolis Dental College in 1906. Mr. Hubbard is a republican voter. December 24, 1912, he married Miss Jessie Marshall, of Marion County.

GRANT L. HUDSON. For many sound business reasons Anderson, Indiana, has become the home of many important and successful commercial enterprises, many of them having been built up entirely by local capital, while outside interests have contributed to the enormous development of others. One of the city's most prosperous industries at the present time is that operated under the title of the Laurel Motors Corporation, of which Grant L. Hudson is secretary and treasurer.

Grant L. Hudson was born November 13, 1862, on his father's farm near Clyde, Ohio. His parents were John and Lydia (Jones) Hudson, the latter of whom was born in New England and the former in Worcestershire, England. John Hudson in boyhood accompanied a brother across the sea to Canada. That he was industrious and prudent may be inferred from the fact that before he was twenty-five years old he was the owner of a flour mill. From Brantford, Canada, he came to the United States and bought a farm near Clyde, Ohio, on which place his son Grant L. was born, and remained there until 1865 and then removed to Hudson, Michigan. He was a man of much enterprise and was ever on the alert for opportunities to better his fortunes. In 1876 he sold his Michigan interests and moved to Chillicothe, Missouri, where he conducted a large stock farm for the next seven years and then sold it to retire to his fruit farm in San Diego County, California, on which place his death occurred in 1887.

Grant L. Hudson was given many educational advantages, for his father was liberal and open-minded and anxious that his son should have advantages that had been denied him in youth. First in the public schools of Michigan and later in Missouri, Grant L. Hudson proved a diligent student and in 1880 was creditably graduated from the high school at Chillicothe. From there he entered the Northwestern University at Evanston, Illinois, and completed his sophomore year in that institution, and then began the study of law in the office of his brother, Arthur W. Hudson, at Durango, Colorado. This choice of profession subsequently brought him into intimacy with several of the notable men of Kansas. After one year of study with his brother he became a student and office assistant for ex-Governor John P. St. John at Olathe, Kansas, and during that period was admitted to the bar in that city.

Circumstances and inclination both operated to bring Mr. Hudson forward in politics, and he was elected city attorney of

Olathe on the republican ticket, and continued in office until he removed to Denver in 1886, in which city he became an assistant in the law office of United States Senator Edward O. Wolcott. Mr. Hudson remained in that connection for six years and then retired in order to open an office of his own. In the meanwhile he had become active in politices at Denver and became county attorney of Denver County, his jurisdiction extending over the City of Denver as well as the county, and in 1908 he was appointed probate judge of the city and county and served one year on the probate bench. He resumed private practice after his judicial term expired and became one of the leaders of the Denver bar.

The Laurel Motors Corporation, with which Mr. Hudson is so prominently identified, was founded at Anderson in 1917. The plant, an extensive one, has recently been enlarged through the erection of another factory and its future looks very encouraging. Mr. Hudson has been secretary and treasurer of the corporation since October, 1917.

Mr. Hudson was married in 1912 to Miss Lura Moore, who is a daughter of Henry Moore, a prominent citizen of Jefferson City, Missouri. They have one daughter, Katharyn, who was born in December, 1913. Mr. Hudson is a member of the Christian Science Church. Outside of his old college fraternities he belong to no secret organizations. While not active in politics at present, he still is a staunch republican, but far beyond any partisan tie he is a loyal and patriotic citizen, and is one who has found a ready welcome in Anderson's business, professional and social circles. He still maintains a beautiful summer home at Denver, amid old and familiar surroundings and where his personal friends are many, but his citizenship now belongs to Anderson.

CHARLES A. BATES, a resident of Indianapolis since infancy, is a young man still under forty, but has attained those positions which are undeniably associated with real achievement and success in commercial affairs.

He was born at Logansport, Indiana, April 22, 1879. His paternal grandparents were natives of England. His father, William Bates, was born in New York State, left home when a boy and sought fortune and adventure in the Middle West. When the war broke out between the North and South he enlisted in Company B of the Thirteenth Indiana Volunteer Infantry, and served until honorably discharged at the conclusion of his term of enlistment. This company had a notable record of fighting on some of the most familiar battle grounds of the war. He was at Rich Mountain, West Virginia, Cheat Mountain Pass, Greenbrier, Winchester Heights, and the Thirteenth was the first regiment to enter the fort during the attack on Fort Wagner. It was also in action at Cold Harbor, Bermuda Hundred, Petersburg, Strawberry Plain, and in many other engagements. While William Bates returned home after the war and put in a number of years of useful service, his death was eventually due to hardships and rigors of military life. On returning to Indiana he went into railroad work and rose to the position of conductor. He was thus employed by both the Pennsylvania and the Big Four Railways. He moved to Indianapolis in 1881 and died in this city, February 11, 1888, at the age of forty-six. William Bates married Katie Syers in 1877. Of their four children the only one now living is Charles A.

Charles A. Bates was educated in the Indianapolis public schools, and at the age of eighteen graduated from the old Industrial Manual Training School. He was practically earning his own way while at his books. His first real business experience was as a newspaper carrier, distributing the News in the evening and the Journal and Sentinel in the morning. He is one of the old-time newsboys of Indianapolis who have since achieved the best honors of business life. He was a newsboy seven years. His next work was with the G. and J. Tire Company (now the Indianapolis Rubber Company) and later went into the local offices of the Standard Oil Company. He was with the Standard Oil seven years and rose from office boy to head of the stock department. Leaving that for independent business activities, he became associated with an uncle in the laundry business and later for a time conducted a laundry of his own. Selling out, about a year later he became secretary and treasurer of the Duckwall Belting & Hose Company, a large Indianapolis corpora-

tion with which he is still identified. Since 1911 he has also been secretary and treasurer of the Zenite Metal Company. The Zenite Metal Company has in recent months become a very important industry of Indianapolis and is filling some big war orders for munitions. Mr. Bates has been associated with other allied organizations originated by Mr. Duckwall, who was founder of the Duckwall Belting & Hose Company and the Zenite Metal Company and other local concerns.

Mr. Bates is a Protestant in religion and a democrat in politics. Fraternally he has attained the thirty-second degree in Scottish Rite Masonry, and is also a member of Murat Temple of the Mystic Shrine. He married February 16, 1918, Miss Edna May Lakin.

EDWARD W. BRUNS has been identified with merchandising in Indianapolis for a number of years, and is especially prominent among the grocers of the city both as an individual merchant, proprietor of a high-class establishment at 1501 Hoyt Avenue, and also as a leader in the local grocers association. Mr. Bruns was born at Sunman, Ripley County, Indiana, October 1, 1878, oldest son in the family of eight children born to Herman and Rebecca (Kammeyer) Bruns. His father was a child when the grandparents left Bremen, Germany, and came to the United States. He grew to manhood in Ripley County, Indiana, and as a mere youth enlisted in Company G of the Eighty-Third Indiana Infantry for service in the Civil war. He gave a splendid account of himself as a private soldier, and was with the armies of the Union until the rebellion was put down and peace declared. He was in the Vicksburg campaign and in the famous march from Atlanta to the sea. After the war he took up farming in Ripley County, Indiana, and he lived a life of industry and honor in that community until his death, on June 20, 1917, at the age of seventy-six. His wife was born in America and died at the age of sixty-seven in 1912. They were members of the Christian Union Church at Sunman. Herman Bruns was active in the Grand Army of the Republic and in earlier years supported the democratic party and finally became a republican.

Edward W. Bruns grew up at his father's home in Ripley County and attended school at Sunman. At the age of sixteen he left school to help his father on the farm. He also gained a good knowledge of business as an employe of his brother-in-law, a butcher and merchant, and at the age of twenty-one took service with a general merchant at Weisberg, Indiana. Three years later he returned to Sunman and in 1900 came to Indianapolis and formed a partnership with Charles Steinfort. For seven years they were in the grocery business at Shelby Street and Fletcher Avenue, and then Mr. Bruns bought out his partner and became sole proprietor and has since conducted a flourishing enterprise at his present location.

In 1907 Mr. Bruns married Ida Steinfort. They are members of the Edmond Ray Methodist Church, and Mr. Bruns is one of the trustees. In a business way he is a director in the Sanitary Milk Products Company and in the International Grocers Company. Politically he votes as an independent.

CHARLES H. STUCKMEYER has been a resident of Indianapolis sixty-seven years. These have been years fruitful in the material rewards that accompany honest and upright endeavor and have also brought him substantial position in community esteem.

Mr. Stuckmeyer was born in Cincinnati, Ohio, August 10, 1850, and a few weeks after his birth his parents, John Henry and Mary Elizabeth (Nordman) Stuckmeyer, moved to Indianapolis, so that in all essential particulars he has been a lifelong resident of this city. John Henry Stuckmeyer was born in the Kingdom of Hanover, Germany, of very poor but industrious parents. To add to the difficulties of his early childhood his father died when the son was small and the widowed mother was left with the care and superintendence of a considerable family. When John Henry was about twelve years of age she brought her household to the United States and settled in Cincinnati, where after finishing his education in the parochial schools he went to work as a cabinet maker. He developed great proficiency at that trade, and it was as a cabinet maker and carpenter that he developed a business which enabled him to provide for his family. In September, 1850, he

brought his family to Indianapolis, and here he paid $250 for a lot at the corner of Alabama and Maryland streets, on which the family had their first home. This lot is now occupied by the county jail. About the beginning of the Civil war he sold this property and bought some lots on Virginia Avenue, between Cedar and Norwood streets, and there put up a home and also a business building. A few years before his death the family moved to 810 Buchanan Street. For a long period of years John Henry Stuckmeyer was a carpenter and contractor and built many of the better homes of the city and also taught and trained three of his sons to become expert house builders. The wife of John Henry Stuckmeyer was a small child when her parents came from Germany and located in Cincinnati, and a number of her relatives in the Nordman family afterward settled in and around Jonesville, Indiana. John H. Stuckmeyer and wife were members of the Lutheran Church and in politics he was a democrat. They had six children: John H., who died at the age of thirty-five; August G., who died in 1913; William H., a farmer living at Moulton, Alabama; Edward and Mrs. William Sirp, both residents of Indianapolis; and Charles H.

Charles H. Stuckmeyer was reared and educated in Indianapolis, attending both parochial and public schools. As a boy he gained a thorough knowledge of the carpenter's trade in his father's shop, and followed that vocation almost entirely until he was about nineteen, when he went to St. Louis, Missouri, and found employment as clerk in a grocery store. Eighteen months later he returned to Indianapolis and with his brother August formed a partnership and embarked in the butcher business at McCarty Street and Virginia Avenue. This firm did a flourishing trade there for many years and gradually their enterprise developed into a small chain of stores, including one at Georgia and Noble streets and another at Pine and English streets. The basis of their success as merchants was due to hard work, cordial treatment of their customers, and fair and practical dealings throughout.

In 1902 Mr. Stuckmeyer, associated with his son-in-law, Fred A. Behrent, engaged in the coal business at Lexington Avenue and the Big Four tracks. Among various other interests which he now controls he is vice president of the Fountain Square Bank.

He has always been interested in the success of the democratic party and served two terms as a member of the city council, and during the Taggart administration was city clerk of Indianapolis two terms. He and his family are members of St. Paul's Evangelical Lutheran Church, and Mr. Stuckmeyer has always been devoted to the interests of his family and his home.

October 26, 1871, he married Mary E. Enners, daughter of Philip and Wilhelmina Enners. She was born on Massachusetts Avenue in Indianapolis. Harry, second child of their marriage, died in childhood; Clara is the wife of Fred A. Behrent, a native of Indianapolis and now associated with Mr. Stuckmeyer in the coal business; Albert is a resident of Indianapolis; Dr. W. E. Stuckmeyer, of Indianapolis; and Arthur G., who is employed in the coal business.

WILLIAM NACKENHORST is president of the Fountain Square State Bank of Indianapolis. This institution was organized in March, 1908, and its doors opened for business July 8th of that year. George G. Robinson was the first president, and Mr. White the first cashier. The bank began with a capital of $25,000, all paid up, and the capital has remained fixed at that figure, though now a surplus of $25,000 has been accumulated, and the institution has steadily grown in patronage and service and its deposits now aggregate about $500,000. In 1910 Mr. Robinson was succeeded as president by William Nackenhorst, and the present cashier is H. J. Budens.

All his adult life Mr. William Nackenhorst has spent in the Fountain Square section of Indianapolis. His has been a busy and successful career, and as president of the bank he enjoys a high place in the financial community of Indianapolis.

His father was John Frederick Nackenhorst, who was born at Osnabrueck, Germany, August 2, 1827. While a youth he served three years in the German army. In 1850 he emigrated to America, landing in New York City, and from there went to Pittsburg, where he found employment in a local gas plant. While in Pittsburg

he married Lizzie Otte. In 1873 John F. Nackenhorst came to Indianapolis and spent his active years in labor. He was an honest, industrious, thrifty citizen and reared his children to lives of usefulness and honor, giving them all the education within his means and leaving a name to be respected by them and by all who knew him during his lifetime. He was a member of the Lutheran Church and in politics a republican. He died in October, 1911, and his wife in February, 1901. Their three children were: John Frederick; Mary, Mrs. Valentine Schneider, and William.

Mr. William Nackenhorst was born at Pittsburg, Pennsylvania, March 2, 1863, began his education in that city, and from the age of ten attended the public schools of Indianapolis. When a boy he found employment as clerk in a grocery store, and for eleven years applied himself steadily to his duties, to learning the business, and to providing his own support. Finally he had the modest capital which enabled him to engage in the grocery business himself, and for many years he conducted the leading store of that kind in the Fountain Square neighborhood. Since 1911 he has been in the retail coal business, and is president of the William Nackenhorst Coal and Coke Company. He took stock in the Fountain Square State Bank when it was organized, and gradually assumed closer connections with the institution until he was elected its president in 1910.

Mr. Nackenhorst is a democrat in politics, is a Royal Arch Mason, has served as jury commissioner, but otherwise has never wanted nor has he been willing to accept political office. In 1903 he married Trede Leonard, of Wabash, Indiana. Their one daughter is Helen Nackenhorst.

THEODORE WEINSHANK is senior member of Weinshank & Fenstermaker, mechanical, heating and ventilating engineers, with offices in the Hume-Mansur Building at Indianapolis. Long years of service and experience have brought Mr. Weinshank an enviable reputation in engineering circles, particularly as an authority on subjects connected with heating and ventilating.

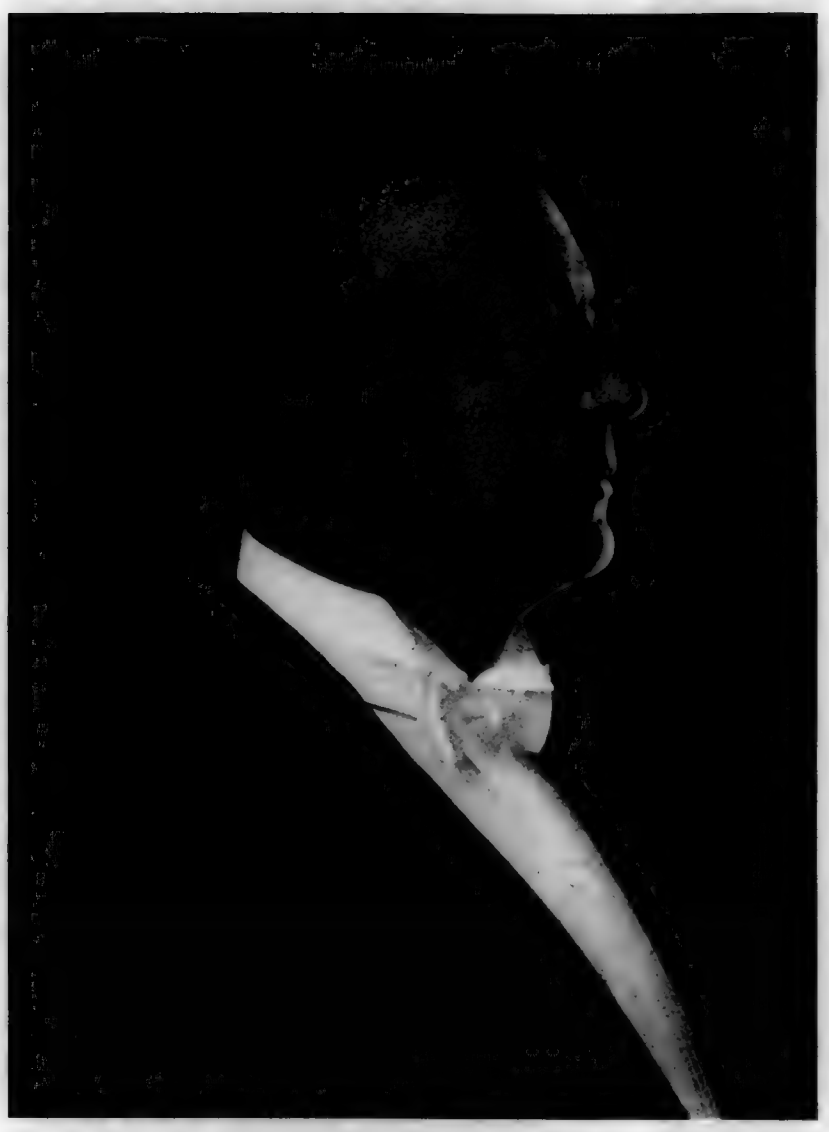
Aside from his prominence in his profession his career has been of more than ordinary interest because of his experience and achievements in promoting himself in the face of many difficulties. A more thorough American it would be difficult to find. He was born and reared in Russia, and from the standpoint of his early life he probably appreciates more of the real spirit of American democracy than many native born. He was born in the City of Bobruisk, Province of Minsk, Russia, August 15, 1865. His birth occurred at an interesting time in Russian history. Several days previously the Czar Alexander II had ended a revolutionary struggle in Russia and had abolished serfdom or slavery throughout the empire.

Mr. Weinshank is a son of Benedict and Liebe Weinshank. Both parents were of Holland ancestry. Their great-grandparents had moved from Holland to Russia about 1750. The name Weinshank as originally spelled in Holland was Vonshank, but as the result of changes which frequently occurred in the pronunciation and spelling of names the present form was acquired.

At an early age Theodore Weinshank's studies were directed toward a career in the ministry. He had considerable technical education in religious subjects. At the age of fourteen he was entered at the Gymnasium, where his chief subjects were in medicine.

All his own plans and those of his parents were changed by a great national event in 1882, the assassination of Czar Alexander II. Mr. Weinshank was then seventeen years of age. There soon followed the persecution of everyone connected with any school or university, and on the advice of his parents Theodore left for America. He arrived in New York in April, 1882. Almost his first experience was being fleeced of all his money by bunko men. This put him on his own resources, and there were many hard experiences during the years following before he became established in his profession.

With a number of Russian immigrants he left for South Dakota, then part of the Territory of Dakota. After attaining his majority he took up a homestead and tried farming there for five years. The hardships of life on the frontier and the Dakotas have been frequently described. Mr. Weinshank hardly missed any of these hardships. One time he had a piece of land where water could not be obtained. There



Leo Weinstein M.D.

he married Lizzie Otte. In 1873 John F. Nackenhorst came to Indianapolis and spent his active years in labor. He was an honest, industrious, thrifty citizen and reared his children to lives of usefulness and honor, giving them all the education within his means and leaving a name to be respected by them and by all who knew him during his lifetime. He was a member of the Lutheran Church and in politics a republican. He died in October, 1911, and his wife in February, 1901. Their three children were: John Frederick; Mary, Mrs. Valentine Schneider, and William.

Mr. William Nackenhorst was born at Pittsburg, Pennsylvania, March 2, 1863, began his education in that city, and from the age of ten attended the public schools of Indianapolis. When a boy he found employment as clerk in a grocery store, and for eleven years applied himself steadily to his duties, to learning the business, and to providing his own support. Finally he had the modest capital which enabled him to engage in the grocery business himself, and for many years he conducted the leading store of that kind in the Fountain Square neighborhood. Since 1911 he has been in the retail coal business, and is president of the William Nackenhorst Coal and Coke Company. He took stock in the Fountain Square State Bank when it was organized, and gradually assumed closer connections with the institution until he was elected its president in 1910.

Mr. Nackenhorst is a democrat in politics, is a Royal Arch Mason, has served as jury commissioner, but otherwise has never wanted nor has he been willing to accept political office. In 1903 he married Trede Leonard, of Wabash, Indiana. Their one daughter is Helen Nackenhorst.

THEODORE WEINSHANK is senior member of Weinshank & Fenstermaker, mechanical, heating and ventilating engineers, with offices in the Hume-Mansur Building at Indianapolis. Long years of service and experience have brought Mr. Weinshank an enviable reputation in engineering circles, particularly as an authority on subjects connected with heating and ventilating.

Aside from his prominence in his profession his career has been of more than ordinary interest because of his experience and achievements in promoting himself in the face of many difficulties. A more thorough American it would be difficult to find. He was born and reared in Russia, and from the standpoint of his early life he probably appreciates more of the real spirit of American democracy than many native born. He was born in the City of Bobruisk, Province of Minsk, Russia, August 15, 1865. His birth occurred at an interesting time in Russian history. Several days previously the Czar Alexander II had ended a revolutionary struggle in Russia and had abolished serfdom or slavery throughout the empire.

Mr. Weinshank is a son of Benedict and Liebe Weinshank. Both parents were of Holland ancestry. Their great-grandparents had moved from Holland to Russia about 1750. The name Weinshank as originally spelled in Holland was Vonshank, but as the result of changes which frequently occurred in the pronunciation and spelling of names the present form was acquired.

At an early age Theodore Weinshank's studies were directed toward a career in the ministry. He had considerable technical education in religious subjects. At the age of fourteen he was entered at the Gymnasium, where his chief subjects were in medicine.

All his own plans and those of his parents were changed by a great national event in 1882, the assassination of Czar Alexander II. Mr. Weinshank was then seventeen years of age. There soon followed the persecution of everyone connected with any school or university, and on the advice of his parents Theodore left for America. He arrived in New York in April, 1882. Almost his first experience was being fleeced of all his money by bunko men. This put him on his own resources, and there were many hard experiences during the years following before he became established in his profession.

With a number of Russian immigrants he left for South Dakota, then part of the Territory of Dakota. After attaining his majority he took up a homestead and tried farming there for five years. The hardships of life on the frontier and the Dakotas have been frequently described. Mr. Weinshank hardly missed any of these hardships. One time he had a piece of land where water could not be obtained. There

Theo Weinshank M.D.

LIBRARY
OF THE
UNIVERSITY OF ILLINOI

occurred three successive failures of crops on account of hailstorms. While he lost none of the real courage and determination of life by these circumstances, he did become convinced that his fortune was not to be made in the West, and therefore sought means of returning east to finish his education.

While in Dakota Mr. Weinshank married his step-niece, Sophia Shapiro, or as she was then called Sophia Weinshank, being the step-daughter of his older brother. Mr. Weinshank was not able to realize enough from his experiences in the Dakotas to return east and therefore worked in the northern pineries of Wisconsin as a lumber jack, for a time in a coal mine at Fort Dodge, Iowa, and eventually reached Chicago. There he went to work as a conductor on a street car. During the following eighteen months he saved enough from his earnings to study evenings and pass the examination for admission to the University of Illinois in 1892. He was not only a man of experience but a man of family when he entered the university, having two children, Anna, then two years old, and Will, aged six months. Entering the University of Illinois with limited funds, Mr. Weinshank worked his way through by many shifts and economies. Friday nights he substituted the fireman at the water works. All day Saturday he was employed at upholstering in a furniture store. Saturday night he hauled ice from cans at the ice plant. Sunday was then devoted to study and sleep. This work, together with what he managed to save during the summer by working at steam-fitting, enabled him to graduate from the university in 1896 with the degree Bachelor of Science in Mechanical Engineering. While writing his thesis he obtained some data on heating which had not been previously published, and this research enabled him to procure a position the day after he graduated and helped build the foundation for his later success.

In the twenty years since then Mr. Weinshank's reputation has steadily grown, and during his many years at Indianapolis he has ranked first and foremost in all the technical problems involved in heating, ventilation and air conditioning. His professional work as consulting engineer on these subjects has called him into many states. Early in his career as a mechanical engineer he paid special attention to the ventilation of public buildings. He read a number of papers before engineering societies on the subject. The papers were the foundation for the appointment of committees on research to bring out forcibly the practical methods of cooling buildings in the summer time as well as thorough ventilation of theaters and public buildings at all times.

For the past seventeen years Mr. Weinshank has paid special attention to the utilization of exhaust steam from engines for heating purposes. The installations that have been made under his supervision and from his plans have been invariably successful.

As this brief record indicates Mr. Weinshank is thoroughly a man of the people, a democrat in the essential meaning of that term. In fact it was the root meaning of the word democrat that resulted in his first formal partisan affiliations in politics in America. He cast his first vote in 1892 for Grover Cleveland for president. In those years he was not familiar with American politics. He knew no difference between the republican and democratic parties, and made his choice of one of them from the origin of the two words. Democrat is made up of the Greek word "Demos" meaning people, and "Crates" meaning rule. The word republican on the other hand is a Latin combination, "Res" meaning business, and "publicus" meaning public. His sympathy with any government that seemed to be based on the rule of the people caused his choice of party affiliations. In later years, however, he studied and learned the differences in political principles and practices and has voted accordingly.

Since graduation from university Mr. Weinshank has become a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, the Masons, the American Society of Mechanical Engineers, American Society of Heating and Ventilating Engineers, National Association of Stationary Engineers, National District Heating Association, the Travelers Protective Association and the United Commercial Travelers. Being busily engaged at all times with his professional work, he never held an office, preferring to remain in the rank and file. He has also been a member of the Athenaeum of Indianapolis, the Indianapolis Athletic

Club, the Chamber of Commerce and the Alumni Association of the University of Illinois.

For all this worthy record Mr. Weinshank probably has more pride in his three children than any other one fact of his life. His oldest daughter, Anna, is now Mrs. S. P. Pearson of Chicago, the son William Theodore is now in the United States army fighting for the principles with which his father is so much in sympathy. The son Harry Theodore is in an officers training school at Fortress Monroe, Virginia.

CHARLES MAJOR, author, was born at Indianapolis, July 25, 1856. His father, Judge Stephen Major, who was Circuit judge of the Marion County Circuit at the time, was born at Granard, County Longford, Ireland, March 25, 1811. He attended the local schools at Granard and Edgeworthstown and in 1829 emigrated to America. He located in Shelby County, Indiana, read law with Philip Switzer, and was admitted to the bar in 1831. He was well known as a lawyer and judge in Indiana. On April 9, 1840, he married Phoebe Gaskill, a woman of superior intellect, daughter of Dr. George Gaskill. She was a native of Dearborn County, Indiana.

In 1869 Judge Major removed to Shelbyville, where Charles completed his common school education, graduating in 1872. He then attended Michigan University until 1875, after which he read law with his father. He was admitted to the bar in 1877, was a partner of H. S. Downey, 1881-4; elected city clerk of Shelbyville in 1885; elected state representative in 1886. In 1883 he married Miss Alice Shaw, of Shelby County.

In 1898 Indiana, and soon the whole country, was taken by storm by a new romance, "When Knighthood Was in Flower," over the name "Edwin Caskoden," who was soon identified as Charles Major. The book attracted the attention of Julia Marlowe, then at the height of her popularity, and at her solicitation it was dramatized for her, and presented on the stage with great success. It was followed by other books of Mr. Major, "Bears of Blue River," (1900); "Dorothy Vernon of Haddon Hall," (1902); "A Forest Hearth," (1903); "Yolanda, Maid of Burgundy," (1905); "Uncle Tom Andy Bill," (1908); "A Gentle Knight of Old Brandenburg," (1909); and "The Little King," (1910).

Mr. Major also contributed to various magazines. He died at his home at Shelbyville, February 13, 1913.

BENJAMIN F. HETHERINGTON was one of the sterling characters of the older Indianapolis who had much to do with the present prosperity of the city. He was a man of many strong and lovable characteristics of mind and heart, and impressed his character upon the spirit of the material business prosperity of Indianapolis.

He was born October 30, 1828, at Carlisle, England, a son of John and Ann (Wilson) Hetherington, being the youngest of twelve children. His father dying when he was twelve years of age, he came with his widowed mother to the United States a year later, and his first employment was in a cotton factory at Webster, Massachusetts. He possessed a natural aptitude for mechanics. It was this aptitude, subsequently highly developed, which made him a successful business builder.

At nineteen he was apprenticed to the machinist's trade. In the early '50s he came West, to Cincinnati, and in 1852 to Indianapolis. Here he worked several years at his trade for Deloss Root and Hassellman & Vinton. For ten years he was an employe of the old Indianapolis, Cincinnati and Louisville Railroad.

He left the railroad shops to open in a small way a machine shop. This business expanded and prospered and later Frederick Berner, Sr., of Cincinnati, and Joseph Kindel were admitted as partners. With the influx of additional capital and assistance new shops were built on South Pennsylvania Street, now known as the Ewald Over Plant. Six years later Mr. Hetherington disposed of his interests and for a number of years thereafter was a stockholder and assistant manager for the Sinker & Davis Company.

He had been with this concern about two years when he rejoined his former partner, Frederick Berner, Sr., and they bought property and erected a shop on South Street over Pogue's Run, immediately south of the present Union Station. This business grew until it ranked as one of the principal industries of Indianapolis.

With the passing of time Frederick A. Hetherington and Frederick Berner, Jr., sons of the proprietors, were admitted as members of the firm, now changed to an incorporated company, and of these Frederick A. Hetherington is the only survivor at present. Eventually the business outgrew its environment, and in 1910 four acres were purchased at Kentucky Avenue and White River, large and commodious buildings were erected, and modern facilities installed. It is now one of the large manufacturing houses of Indianapolis, gives employment to many hands, and has capital and surplus of approximately $400,000. The original owners are long since deceased, but the second and third generations of the Hetheringtons and Berners conduct the business founded by their forbears at a time when Indianapolis was little more than a village. The present officers are: Frederick A. Hetherington, son of Benjamin F., president; Lewis Berner, nephew of Frederick Berner, secretary; Robert Berner, vice president; Carl F. Hetherington, son of Frederick A., treasurer and chief mechanical engineer.

The above facts are such as are often found in the history of a typically American business brought up from small beginnings to success and prosperity. But of the personality and character of the late Benjamin F. Hetherington much remains to be said. In the broad acceptance of the term he was not a superior business man. His real forte was in mechanics, and in that he was a genius. He came to Indianapolis when the town was a prospective city rather than an accomplished fact, and was contemporaneous with Hasselman, Sinker, Vajen and others prominent at that period. It is claimed that Mr. Hetherington built and helped devise the first machine gun ever constructed. This gun was constructed for Doctor Gatling, whose name it has ever since borne. Benjamin F. Hetherington was a remarkable character, possessed many admirable qualities that endeared him to his friends, and his impress for good is indelibly left on the face of Indianapolis history.

At Webster, Massachusetts, he married Miss Jane Stephen, daughter of William and Diana Stephen. Of the six children born to their union but one is still living.

Frederick A. Hetherington was born October 1, 1859, at Indianapolis, and was educated in the public schools. At an early age he began working in his father's shop and by self-application learned engineering. He undoubtedly inherited some of his mechanical genius from his father. For some ten years he was superintendent of the Campbell Printing Press and Manufacturing Company of New York City. At the solicitation of his father he returned to his native city in time to incorporate and reorganize the business. Mr. Hetherington has always manifested a keen interest in the field of applied science. At one time he invented a portable hand camera for taking pictures. This was at the beginning of the "kodak" business made famous later by the Eastman firm of Rochester. Probably the greatest of all his inventions was the railway asphalt paving plant—manufacturing all the different types of asphalt or bituminous pavement, established upon a steel car especially built for the purpose. It revolutionized asphalt paving in the United States, and because it destroyed a gigantic monopoly theretofore enjoyed the validity of the patent was bitterly contested in the courts. Mr. Hetherington was finally sustained.

He is a man of versatile talents. For three years, in addition to his regular shop work, he attended the original Indiana School of Art. He produced illustrations and cartoons for the old Indianapolis periodicals, Herald, People, and Scissors, and also illustrated for Indiana's greatest poet, James Whitcomb Riley, before Riley had become so famous.

November 3, 1880, Mr. Hetherington married Miss Emma Boardman. She died December 11, 1911, leaving three children: Carl F.; Rosalind, Mrs. Willard B. Bottone of New York City; and Marian, Mrs. Harvey Marsh of Geneva, Illinois.

PARRY FAMILY. In the Parry Manufacturing Company of Indianapolis is found the chief business expression of the abilities and activities of a prominent and notable family of Indiana.

The founders of this business were David M. and Thomas H. Parry, brothers. It was established about 1886. These brothers were the sons of Thomas J. and Lydia (MacLean) Parry. Thomas J. Parry was a son of Henry Parry. The

latter, a native of Wales, learned the profession of civil engineer in that country and came to the United States during the latter part of the eighteenth century. He saw active service in the War of 1812, and afterward became a millwright and carpenter. Henry Parry married Sarah Cadwalader, daughter of General John Cadwalader, who gained distinction in the Revolutionary war and had an active part in laying out and founding the original Pittsburg. Through his wife, Henry Parry became owner of considerable property at Pittsburg, and both of them spent the rest of their days there. They were the parents of twelve children.

Thomas J. Parry, youngest of these children, was born September 24, 1822. He became a farmer and followed that occupation through most of his life. In 1853 he came West, to Indiana, locating on a farm near Laurel in Franklin County. He was distinguished by the depth and sincerity of his convictions, and from his forebears he inherited sterling honesty and uprighteousness of conduct. At first he was an ardent whig and later a republican, and he embraced the doctrines of this party with such enthusiasm that it was impossible for him to countenance any other political faith. In religious matters he was equally single minded and gave complete adherence to the Presbyterian Church. He never held any political office, his time being entirely required by insuring a livelihood for himself and family. His death occurred September 21, 1899. He and his wife had five children: Edward R., David M., Jennie, Mrs. O. P. Griffith, Thomas H. and St. Clair. The two oldest were born in Pennsylvania and the rest in Indiana.

David M. and Thomas H. Parry engaged in the manufacture of buggies at Rushville about 1883. In order to get additional facilities and capital they moved to Indianapolis in 1886, thus founding the present business of the Parry Manufacturing Company. In 1888 St. Clair Parry and in 1890 Edward R. Parry became partners in the business. It was an industry started on a small scale but grew rapidly and was incorporated in 1888 as the Parry Manufacturing Company. The original capital was $35,000, but in 1891 this was increased to $500,000 common stock and $700,000 preferred. At present all the stock has been retired except the half a million of common.

St. Clair Parry was born on a farm in Franklin County, Indiana, February 19, 1861, and was educated in the public schools of Connersville. He clerked in that town several years in a hardware store, and then became clerk in the Citizens Bank, owned by J. N. Huston, a distinguished Indiana financier who was treasurer of the United States under President Benjamin Harrison.

From the bank St. Clair Parry engaged in the hardware business for himself, but in 1888 joined his brothers as a vehicle manufacturer at Indianapolis. The capital city has been his home for the past thirty years. He was secretary and treasurer of the company until 1909, at which date he was elected president, a position he still occupies.

Mr. Parry is a republican, is a Royal Arch and thirty-second degree Mason and Shriner, belongs to the Columbia Club, the Country Club, the Woodstock Club, the Chamber of Commerce and is a member of the Second Presbyterian Church.

June 5, 1895, he married Margaret Guffin, of Rushville, daughter of George Guffin. They have one son, George Thomas.

ARTHUR E. BRADSHAW, of Indianapolis, is one of that large army of citizens who in an unostentatious way are carrying the real and heavy burdens of commercial and civic life and are satisfied with performance of duty even if they do not win the shoulder straps of conspicuous activity.

His grandfather, Rev. Samuel Bradshaw, was a native of England and a minister of the Episcopal Church. He came to America, thus establishing the family in the United States. William Bradshaw, father of the Indianapolis business man, was born in the State of Michigan, and in 1838 moved to Delphi, Indiana, where he engaged in the watchmaking and jewelry business. At Delphi he married Georgiana Sampson, and they spent the greater part of their lives in that city.

Arthur E. Bradshaw was born at Delphi, the oldest of a family of three children. His boyhood days were spent in the public schools and in such other pursuits as were customary for the youth of his time and locality. He early learned the watch-

maker's trade from his father, and followed that as a means of earning his living for about fifteen years. In the meantime with other parties he organized the Indianapolis Mortar and Fuel Company. The growth of this business necessitated his removal to Indianapolis in 1902, and since that year he has been president and directing head of the corporation. The concern, established in a modest way, has expanded until it is now one of the largest businesses of its kind in Indiana. While its principal work is the handling of a general line of building material and of coal, it is known in several states for its special line of manufacture, the "Hoosier" brand of plaster.

Mr. Bradshaw belongs to that class of men who live their lives in a well-ordered manner, always support movements affecting the community welfare, and possesses that quiet efficiency which gets things done in any undertaking with which he is connected. Mr. Bradshaw is a member of the Chamber of Commerce, the Columbia, Marion, Rotary and Canoe clubs, the Turnverein and is a Knight Templar and thirty-second degree Scottish Rite Mason and a member of the Mystic Shrine.

In 1885 he married Miss Jennie Jackson. Three daughters were born to their marriage. One of them died at the age of thirteen, and the two living are Jessie and Mary.

Frank M. Hay. With a record as a Union soldier that merits all the distinctive honor now paid the survivors of the Civil war, Frank M. Hay is one of the older members of the Indianapolis bar, and has practiced his profession in that city thirty years or more.

He represents a notable ancestry connected with the earliest territorial period of Indiana. The Hay family originated in Scotland. His great-grandfather, James Hay, participated in the expedition which captured Vincennes in the eighteenth century, and he was the first sheriff of the territory of Indiana. Later he joined General Clark's expedition to the Pacific Coast. Mr. Hay's grandfather, James, Jr., was born in Indiana and served as a soldier with General Harrison at the Battle of Tippecanoe, where he was wounded. He spent his last days in Clark County, Indiana.

Frank M. Hay was born in Clark County, October 17, 1844, a son of John Milton and Sarah J. (Boggis) Hay. His father was born in Clark County, this state, in 1816, the year Indiana was admitted to the Union, and died in 1877. He was a man of many brilliant parts, though self educated. For over ten years he was a draftsman in the shipyards at Jeffersonville, Indiana, and was skilled in every detail of steamboat construction and equipment. In his early life he taught school. In 1872, he removed to Windfall, Tipton County, Indiana, and was a carpenter and farmer there the rest of his life. He began voting as a whig, took up republican principles in the '50s, but in 1864 deviated from that allegiance to support George B. McClellan for the presidency. He had served as a lieutenant-colonel of the state militia. He and his wife had nine children, five of whom are still living.

Frank M. Hay, fourth in age among his father's children, began his active career at the age of sixteen as a laborer on a farm and as a carpenter's apprentice. This occupation he did not follow long. On August 19, 1861, he enlisted in the Seventh Indiana Infantry, in Company F, as a private. His active military service was included in a period of four years, three months and twenty-three days. He received his honorable discharge in 1864, but in the meantime had fought in thirty-six battles, including Gettysburg, Wilderness, Antietam and many others. Toward the close of his service and while on the skirmish line he was captured by the Confederates, August 19, 1864, and was sent as a prisoner to Libby Prison, but made his escape. After his honorable discharge Mr. Hay returned to Johnson County, Indiana, and took up the study of law, and also lived a short time in Illinois. After following several different vocations he resumed the study of law and began the practice of the profession in Illinois. He later removed to Indianapolis, and combined the law with the brokerage business. In 1886 he was elected a justice of the peace and filled that office four years. Since the close of his term he has steadily practiced law, and has also specialized in selective work. Mr. Hay is a strong republican, is a member of the Knights of Pythias and of George H. Chapin Post

No. 209, Grand Army of the Republic. He is a member of the Marion Club of Indianapolis.

August 8, 1869, at Mattoon, Illinois, Mr. Hay married Miss Martha S. Payne. Of their two children the only one now living is Thomas J. Hay, who to thousands of Indianans as well as in his home city of Chicago represents the culminating success and ability of automobile salesmanship.

Thomas J. Hay was educated in the common schools and in a business college at Indianapolis, and for three years also studied law in his father's office. A few years ago an automobile trade journal referred to Thomas J. Hay as occupying "a peculiar and commanding position in the national automobile field. During the past eight years fifteen thousand automobiles have been purchased in Chicago and vicinity through this one man. Tom J. Hay knows automobiles as do few other men in the field. Prior to engaging in the automobile trade in Chicago he spent six years in an automobile factory helping to perfect and design one of America's leading gas cars. No man in the retail automobile business has earned such a high reputation for honest service, square dealing and authoritative knowledge."

JOHN P. VAN KIRK is one of the veteran building contractors of LaPorte, where he has been in business over forty-five years. He has put a tremendous amount of energy into all his undertakings, and for that reason early overcame certain handicaps due to lack of educational opportunities as a boy and the necessity of earning his own living when most youths of his age were in school.

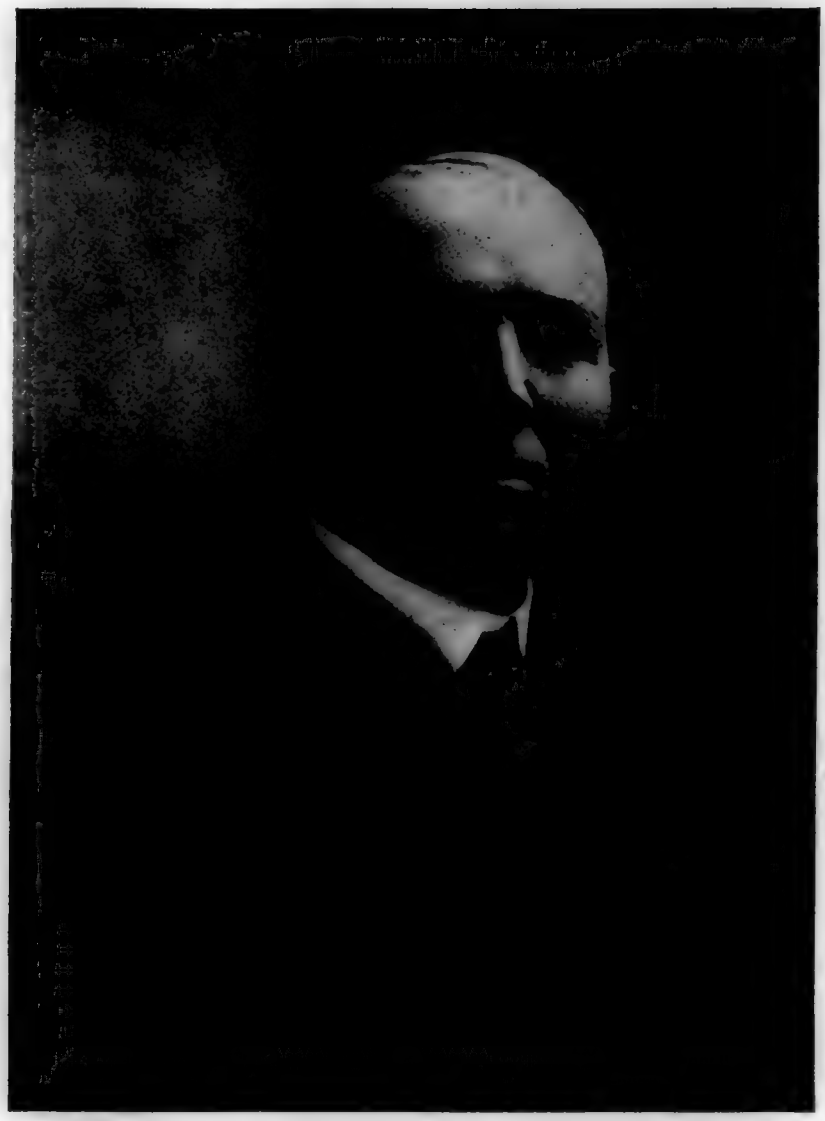
He was born in Logansport, Indiana. His father, John Van Kirk, was a native of Westmoreland County, Pennsylvania. The grandfather, also John Van Kirk, was a distiller at Pittsburg and spent all his life in Pennsylvania. He was lineally descended from a John Van Kirk, who was born in America, about 1661, and a resident of New Amsterdam. Tradition says that he was associated with the Van Dike brothers who were banished from Holland. John Van Kirk, father of the LaPorte contractor, was reared and married in Pennsylvania, and in 1846 moved to Indiana, living for a time in Logansport, later at Pulaski, and finally taking up a farm in Marshall County, where he lived until his death at the age of sixty-four. He married Mary Coalter. She was born in Westmoreland County, Pennsylvania, daughter of Philip Coalter, a native of Prussia, and on coming to America, lived in Pennsylvania some years and later in Ohio. Mrs. John Van Kirk died at the age of eighty-three, having reared four sons and four daughters.

John P. Van Kirk made the best of his opportunities to obtain an education, but at the age of thirteen he left home and from that time forward was self-supporting. He earned his living at any legitimate work that offered and in 1864 came to LaPorte and was apprenticed to learn the trade of brick making. At the end of a year his employer died and after that he worked as a journeyman. Having acquired a thorough skill and having thriftily saved his earnings he used his independent ability to set up a business of his own as a contractor in 1871, and from that time forward has been one of the leading men in his line in LaPorte. Much of his present prosperity is represented in real estate investments, both in the city and in suburban property. Much of this has been improved by him. In 1871 he built the home where he and his wife have since resided, at 1006 Monroe Street.

In 1869, at the age of twenty, Mr. Van Kirk married Miss Mahala E. Wise. She was born on a farm in Suffield Township of Portage County, Ohio, a daughter of Jacob S. and Mary (Harsh) Wise. Her grandfather, Siebold Wise, was a life long resident of Pennsylvania. Jacob Wise on leaving Pennsylvania lived for several years in Ohio and later in Indiana in Starke County and finally in Marshall County, where he died. Mr. and Mrs. Van Kirk have two children, James and Minnie. James married Agnes Murray. They have one son, Royal Van Kirk, who during the war was a sergeant in the American Army stationed at Camp Beauregard, Louisiana. Minnie Van Kirk was first married to Charles Wright, and had two sons, Charles and Howard Wright. Charles Wright married and his three children are Evelyn May, Helen and Orland (deceased). Minnie Van Kirk's second husband was Fred Shoaf.

Mr. Van Kirk is affiliated with LaPorte

LIBRARY
OF THE
UNIVERSITY OF ILLINOIS



Robert F. Miller

Lodge No. 36, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, the Encampment No. 23 and Canton No. 12 of that order. He and his wife are both members of Rose Rebekah Lodge No. 405. Mrs. Van Kirk is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

HON. NORMAN F. WOLFE, a former member of the Legislature, has been a successful lawyer in the City of LaPorte for over twenty years, and has also been prominent in the democratic party in that section of the state.

Mr. Wolfe had a log cabin as his birthplace, where he was born December 16, 1875. This log cabin stood in LaGrange County, close to the line of Noble County. His grandfather, George Wolfe, was a native of Pennsylvania and of early English ancestry. From Pennsylvania he went to Ohio, to Shelby County, where he was a farmer, and lived there until his death. He married a woman of German ancestry. Frederick Wolfe, father of the LaPorte lawyer, was born near Reading, Pennsylvania, about 1844. He grew up on a farm and in 1861, at the age of seventeen, enlisted in Company I of the Ninety-Ninth Ohio Infantry. He was with that regiment in its various battles and campaigns until the close of the war, and received an honorable discharge. A few years after the war he came from Ohio to Indiana and located in LaGrange County. He began as a renter, and continued farming in that locality until his death, December 23, 1875. He married Sarah E. Emmitt. She was born near Washington, Illinois, a daughter of George and Sarah (Lee) Emmitt. They both came from Hampshire County, Virginia, and Sarah Lee was a cousin of Gen. Robert E. Lee. From Virginia the Emmitt family moved to Illinois, but spent their last years near Ligonier, Indiana. Mrs. Frederick Wolfe married, for her second husband, William Galbreath, and in 1882 they moved to LaPorte County, where she and her husband spent their last years. They had a son, Harry Galbreath.

Norman F. Wolfe was one of his father's three children. He attended the common schools of La Porte County, was a student in high school at LaPorte and had a business college training. In 1894 he took up the study of law in the office of John H. Bradley, and continued his studies until admitted to the bar in 1897. He practiced in association with Mr. Bradley until the latter's death in 1900, and has since commanded a large individual practice. He was city attorney of LaPorte from 1906 to 1910, and in 1912 was elected on the democratic ticket to represent the county in the State Legislature. He has also served as a member of the County Executive Committee and Central Committee. He cast his first presidential vote for William J. Bryan in 1896. Mr. Wolfe is affiliated with Excelsior Lodge of Masons at Laporte, with the Royal Arch Chapter, the Council and also the LaPorte Lodge of Odd Fellows. He and his wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. In 1907 Mr. Wolfe married Miss Minnie Bosserman, a native of LaPorte County and a daughter of S. S. and Margaret Bosserman. Mrs. Wolfe is now a member of the LaPorte City School Board.

ROBERT F. MILLER. Considering the responsibilities involved one of the most important public offices in the state is that of sheriff of Marion County, and a man was elected to that office on November 5, 1917, who had all the qualifications to measure up to the responsibilities of his job. Robert F. Miller, better known in Indianapolis and among a host of associates outside of the city as "Bob" Miller, was never before a candidate for public office. However, he has been doing some quiet and effective work and has been one of the influential leaders in the republican party of the county and state, and people generally have accepted his election as a most encouraging sign of a new spirit actuating government affairs when he took the office of sheriff January 1, 1918.

Mr. Miller was born at Greencastle, Putnam County, Indiana, September 16, 1868, son of Robert and Sarah E. (Bratton) Miller. His father had a long and very interesting career that brought him into touch with events and affairs outside the range of an ordinary man's life. Robert Miller, Sr., who died in 1902, was born in Montgomery County, Indiana, and moved to Greencastle in the '50s. For several years he was connected with the Van Amburg Circus, one of the famous organizations of its kind of early years, as many of the old timers will remember. With this circus he was in the East when the Civil

Robert F. Miller

Lodge No. 36, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, the Encampment No. 23 and Canton No. 12 of that order. He and his wife are both members of Rose Rebekah Lodge No. 405. Mrs. Van Kirk is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

HON. NORMAN F. WOLFE, a former member of the Legislature, has been a successful lawyer in the City of LaPorte for over twenty years, and has also been prominent in the democratic party in that section of the state.

Mr. Wolfe had a log cabin as his birthplace, where he was born December 16, 1875. This log cabin stood in LaGrange County, close to the line of Noble County. His grandfather, George Wolfe, was a native of Pennsylvania and of early English ancestry. From Pennsylvania he went to Ohio, to Shelby County, where he was a farmer, and lived there until his death. He married a woman of German ancestry. Frederick Wolfe, father of the LaPorte lawyer, was born near Reading, Pennsylvania, about 1844. He grew up on a farm and in 1861, at the age of seventeen, enlisted in Company I of the Ninety-Ninth Ohio Infantry. He was with that regiment in its various battles and campaigns until the close of the war, and received an honorable discharge. A few years after the war he came from Ohio to Indiana and located in LaGrange County. He began as a renter, and continued farming in that locality until his death, December 23, 1875. He married Sarah E. Emmitt. She was born near Washington, Illinois, a daughter of George and Sarah (Lee) Emmitt. They both came from Hampshire County, Virginia, and Sarah Lee was a cousin of Gen. Robert E. Lee. From Virginia the Emmitt family moved to Illinois, but spent their last years near Ligonier, Indiana. Mrs. Frederick Wolfe married, for her second husband, William Galbreath, and in 1882 they moved to LaPorte County, where she and her husband spent their last years. They had a son, Harry Galbreath.

Norman F. Wolfe was one of his father's three children. He attended the common schools of La Porte County, was a student in high school at LaPorte and had a business college training. In 1894 he took up the study of law in the office of John H. Bradley, and continued his studies until admitted to the bar in 1897. He practiced in association with Mr. Bradley until the latter's death in 1900, and has since commanded a large individual practice. He was city attorney of LaPorte from 1906 to 1910, and in 1912 was elected on the democratic ticket to represent the county in the State Legislature. He has also served as a member of the County Executive Committee and Central Committee. He cast his first presidential vote for William J. Bryan in 1896. Mr. Wolfe is affiliated with Excelsior Lodge of Masons at Laporte, with the Royal Arch Chapter, the Council and also the LaPorte Lodge of Odd Fellows. He and his wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. In 1907 Mr. Wolfe married Miss Minnie Bosserman, a native of LaPorte County and a daughter of S. S. and Margaret Bosserman. Mrs. Wolfe is now a member of the LaPorte City School Board.

ROBERT F. MILLER. Considering the responsibilities involved one of the most important public offices in the state is that of sheriff of Marion County, and a man was elected to that office on November 5, 1917, who had all the qualifications to measure up to the responsibilities of his job. Robert F. Miller, better known in Indianapolis and among a host of associates outside of the city as "Bob" Miller, was never before a candidate for public office. However, he has been doing some quiet and effective work and has been one of the influential leaders in the republican party of the county and state, and people generally have accepted his election as a most encouraging sign of a new spirit actuating government affairs when he took the office of sheriff January 1, 1918.

Mr. Miller was born at Greencastle, Putnam County, Indiana, September 16, 1868, son of Robert and Sarah E. (Bratton) Miller. His father had a long and very interesting career that brought him into touch with events and affairs outside the range of an ordinary man's life. Robert Miller, Sr., who died in 1902, was born in Montgomery County, Indiana, and moved to Greencastle in the '50s. For several years he was connected with the Van Amburg Circus, one of the famous organizations of its kind of early years, as many of the old timers will remember. With this circus he was in the East when the Civil

war broke out. At Philadelphia in 1861 he volunteered in the Seventy-second Zouaves, a Pennsylvania organization, and was soon in active service in the South. After eleven months and ten days he was captured, and was sent to Andersonville prison, where he was confined until near the close of the war. Stories of that stockade have been told for half a century, and there were practically none of the horrors of the prison which Robert Miller did not experience. After the war he returned to Putnam County and in 1888 moved with his family to Indianapolis. He was the father of thirteen children, eleven sons and two daughters. The youngest of the sons is now a captain in the United States army, Capt. Harry B. Miller. Captain Miller was born in Greencastle, was educated in the Manual Training School in Indianapolis, and in 1911 enlisted as a private in the regular United States army. He was at first attached to the Twenty-third Regiment under Colonel Glenn in Texas. In 1914 he was assigned to duty at the Panama Canal, and has remained in service there to the present time. By meritorious work and application he has risen through the various grades of non-commissioned and commissioned officer to captain.

Robert F. Miller attended school at Greencastle, and early in life started out to make his own way in the world without special influence or capital. For twenty-seven years, until the latter part of 1918, he was connected with the Indianapolis Gas Company. During the last few years he served as superintendent of the Majestic Building owned by the gas company.

While he was thus immersed in his duties as a quiet and effective business man Mr. Miller was gaining increased prestige and influence as a leader in the republican party in Indianapolis and Marion County. Through his own personal popularity and leadership he has been the means of putting many prominent men in office. The success of his efforts in politics is due to the fact that he has always been a stickler for clean politics, for absolute honesty in his dealings with the public, so that his word is recognized as good as his bond. He can always be depended upon to do exactly as he promises to do. Moreover Bob Miller is a man of genial nature, has the gift of making friends among high and low, rich and poor, and it is therefore not difficult to understand the power he now exercises in Indiana politics. He has been through some of the hardest fought battles of recent campaigns.

His record in connection with office seeking, however, is as brief as it is successful. Not until 1917 did he become a candidate. He then received the republican nomination for sheriff and in the election was chosen over his opponent by an overwhelming majority, being one of the leaders on the ticket. Particularly in the south section of Indianapolis, where his home is, he ran far ahead of his ticket.

Mr. Miller is affiliated with Lodge No. 465 of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows and with Star Lodge No. 7, Knights of Pythias. He married Miss Ida M. Koffel, a native of Ohio.

David Demaree Banta, lawyer, was born May 23, 1833, in the western part of Johnson County, Indiana, in what is known as "the Shiloh neighborhood." It is so called because a number of the early settlers, who were zealous Presbyterians, built a church there and named it Shiloh. On his father's side he was descended from a Frisian family that emigrated from Holland in 1659, and settled at Harlem, New York. On his mother's side he was descended from a French Huguenot family, which fled from Picardy into Holland during the French persecutions, and emigrated to America in 1674, settling near Hackensack, New Jersey. Their original name was Des Marests, which is now made Demarest by one branch of the family in America, and Demaree by the other. Shortly before the Revolutionary war, a number of New York and New Jersey Dutch and French families started west to establish a colony in the wilderness of Kentucky, but stopped in the vicinity of Gettysburg, Pennsylvania, until the close of the war, when they resumed their journey, reaching Harrod's Station in the winter of 1779-80, and establishing their colony near that place. Jacob Banta, the grandson of one of these colonists, and Sarah (Demaree) Banta, his wife, granddaughter of another, the parents of Judge Banta, moved from Henry County, Kentucky, to Johnson County, Indiana, in the fall of 1832, and began life in that wilderness. The father died a few years later, but his widow, who was joined by her

mother and a maiden sister, remained on the farm, and here David grew to manhood. The settlers established a school as well as a church, and young Banta was one of its first and most constant attendants until he reached the age of seventeen. He was also an eager reader of all the books he could find, but these were not numerous. He taught school for a few terms, and then, having an impulse to see something of the world, he went with a young friend to the new state of Iowa, where he spent several months, cutting wood, working in a sawmill, and tramping through the country. In the fall of 1852, he entered a law office in the Town of Fairfield, and began reading Blackstone. He says: "The time spent in this office was not wholly wasted. It fixed me in my determination to make the study of law a serious business, and it opened my eyes to the fact that I needed further preparation for it."

Early in the spring of the following year he returned to Indiana and became a student at Franklin College, where he remained until fall, of the same year, when he went to Bloomington and entered the State University. Here he completed the course in letters, and entered the law school, which was then presided over by Judge James Hughes. He took his degree in law in the spring of 1857; and graduated from the single life a year earlier, marrying a widow, Mrs. M. E. Perrin, the daughter of James Riddle, of Covington, Kentucky. In the fall of 1857 he began the practice at Franklin, or at least opened an office, for getting practice just before, and in the earlier years of the Civil war, was a rather slow process in Indiana. Fortunately the law did not then forbid an attorney to engage in other occupations. He obtained a position as deputy in the office of the county recorder, and served in that capacity for two years. He served a term as district attorney of the Common Pleas Court, an office which was not very remunerative, but afforded a large amount of experience. He served for two years as a division assessor of the United States Internal Revenue Department, which was more profitable. In connection with his service in these capacities he was also for a time county school examiner, and trustee of the city schools. These occupations left him an abundance of time for reading, of which he availed himself to the fullest extent. But, more than all, he devoted himself to the collection and record of local history. He had seen the region develop from an unbroken forest to a region of civilization, with well-cultivated farms, good roads, and the conveniences of life. It was a matter of intense interest to him, and he had the faculty of putting it in interesting form for others. He interviewed old settlers and took down the stories of their experiences. He formed the habit of writing of these things for the newspapers; and in later years he wrote a "History of Johnson County," which presents the best pictures of the manners and customs of the early settlers of Indiana that is accessible. In the course of all this he was making friends, and that is the making of the young lawyer.

As the war progressed his business increased rapidly, and he was notably successful in getting verdicts. He used, in explanation of this, to tell of a member of the regular panel of jurors, who met him one day on the courthouse steps, and, after glancing around to see that no one was in hearing, confidentially said: "Stand up to them old lawyers Davy; stand up to 'em. The jury is standing up to you." His life was now that of the prosperous lawyer until 1870, when he was nominated on the democratic ticket for judge of the Twenty-Eighth Judicial Circuit, then composed of Johnson, Shelby, Bartholomew and Brown counties, and was elected without opposition. He held this position until 1876, but his service was interrupted in 1871 by a virulent attack of fever which brought him almost to death's door, and left him with a shattered nervous system. Under the advice of physicians he went to the pine woods of Michigan, and camped for several weeks, which restored his health. It also opened a new world to him, and he returned to it thereafter for his yearly outing, both for the benefit of his health and for the joy of the touch with nature. On retiring from the bench, Judge Banta formed a partnership with Thomas W. Woollen, later attorney general of the state, which continued for thirteen years, and was prosperous financially. In 1877 Judge Banta was appointed a member of the board of trustees of the State University, and held this position for eleven years, in seven of which he was president of the board. The law school of the

university had been discontinued in 1877, and years passed before it seemed advisable to revive it. In 1889 the attempt was made, and Judge Banta was made professor of law and dean of the law school. No better man could have been found, for he had a talent for teaching, and enjoyed it more than the practice. Under his care the department grew steadily in strength and repute, and he remained at its head until his death, on April 9, 1896. The degree of LL. D. which was held by Judge Banta, was conferred by Franklin College, in 1888.

CAPT. ABRAM PIATT ANDREW, the veteran LaPorte banker, is a member of that family than whom none has been more prominently and closely identified with the history of Northern Indiana and particularly of LaPorte County in the City of LaPorte from the earliest pioneer days to the present. Two of the men most conspicuous in founding the City of LaPorte were Capt. A. P. Andrew and James Andrew. The family has ever since been numerously represented there, and some of the members have become prominent in other cities and states.

The ancestry of the LaPorte banker begins with James Andrew, probably a native of Scotland, who for a number of years lived on the north branch of the Raritan River in New Jersey. In 1744 he married Catherine Livingston, a member of the well-known family of that name in New Jersey and New York.

Among their children was Dr. John Andrew, who was born at Trenton, New Jersey, received a classical education, and practiced medicine for many years. During the Revolutionary war he served as assistant surgeon in the army under Washington, and was with that great leader at Valley Forge and continued in service until he witnessed the surrender of Cornwallis at Yorktown. After the war he returned home to New Jersey. He had married, for his first wife, Rachel Chamberlain, daughter of Lewis Chamberlain of Lancaster, Pennsylvania. While her husband was in the army this wife died and the children had become scattered. Doctor Andrew then removed to Penn Valley in Center County, Pennsylvania, where for many years he practiced medicine. He was a man about six feet tall and of very commanding presence and address. For his second wife he married Elizabeth McConnell, daughter of John and Sarah McConnell.

James Andrew, grandfather of Abram Piatt Andrew, the LaPorte banker, was a son of Dr. John Andrew and his first wife. James was born in New Jersey, May 21, 1774. In 1795 he married Catherine Piatt, daughter of Captain Abram and Annabelle (Andrew) Piatt. Capt. Abram Piatt's father, John Piatt, lived in Somerset County, New Jersey, and was sheriff of the county in 1732, holding that office by a commission from the English Crown. His five sons, John, Abram, William, Daniel and Jacob, were all soldiers in the Colonial Army in the fight for independence, three of them being captains and one a major. Capt. Abram Piatt made his home in Center County, Pennsylvania, and died there November 13, 1791, leaving ten children.

Soon after his marriage James Andrew, with his brother-in-law, moved to the Northwest Territory to seek a home. They went down the Ohio to Fort Washington, at the present site of Cincinnati. James Andrew selected a tract of timber land a few miles north in what is now Hamilton County, and at once undertook to clear a space and erect a log cabin for the shelter of his family. The next spring Mrs. Piatt and her youngest son and Mrs. Andrew made the journey down the Ohio in a flatboat, Mr. Andrew being at the landing at Fort Washington to receive them. Under his guidance they arrived at the pioneer log cabin home. James Andrew subsequently devoted his time to further clearing the land and establishing himself as a pioneer agriculturist. Late in life he removed to LaPorte, where he spent his final years. He and his wife had seven children: John, who died in early manhood; James, Abraham, Jacob, Rachel, Lewis, and William.

Abraham Piatt Andrew, Jr., father of Capt. A. P. Andrew, and called junior to distinguish him from his father's half-brother, spent his early youth on the home farm in Southern Ohio and made the best of his opportunities to secure an education. When a youth he went to Cincinnati, clerking in his maternal uncle's bank. Going to Brookville, Indiana, at the age of sixteen he was employed as assistant cash-

ier in the branch of the Indiana State Bank there. Later the state required the services of a surveyor to survey some wild lands. He had no knowledge of surveying, but being attracted by the opportunity he secured some books and after nine days of application took the examination and was appointed to the responsibility. Later he took charge of the steamer Tecumseh, plying between Cincinnati and New Orleans, and was commander of that steamboat five years. His title of captain was derived from this service.

In 1829 Captain Andrew with his brother James engaged in the mercantile business at Hartford, Indiana. On the first of April, 1830, the brothers took a contract to build fifteen miles of the Michigan road. This was a famous highway in the early history of Indiana, being planned to extend from Madison on the Ohio to Lake Michigan, and passing through what is now LaPorte County to Michigan City. The road was planned a hundred feet in width, the trees to be cleared for that width and the stumps taken out and the surface smoothed and graded thirty feet wide. Nearly two years later when the brothers had completed their contract they went to Indianapolis to secure their pay, and learned the state was without funds and they must accept land script. Taking this script, and with a half breed Indian, Joe Truckee, as a guide, they started on horseback for Northern Indiana. After three weeks of prospecting the brothers selected a tract of four square miles, part of which is included in the City of LaPorte. The Andrew brothers also bought several other land claims in that vicinity, and got their purchases approved in the land office at Logansport.

In April, 1832, Abraham Piatt Andrew, Jr., returned to this land and began improvements. In May of the same year his wife and niece joined him, and they had as their habitation a log cabin in an oak grove in that part of LaPorte known as Camp Colfax. Three weeks later a messenger arrived from Fort Dearborn, Chicago, having covered the intervening distance in five hours, to warn the settlers that Blackhawk and his Indian followers were on the war path in Illinois. It was feared that the Pottawatomies of Northern Indiana would join in this uprising, and consequently there was much fear among all the scattered settlements. Captain Andrew, Jr., sent his wife east to Cincinnati at once, accompanied by Daniel Andrew, and the following day twenty-nine pioneers gathered and under the leadership of Captain Andrew and Peter LaBlanc undertook the building of a blockhouse and stockade. The Indian scare soon blew over and Captain Andrew, Jr., went to Cincinnati and brought back his wife.

Thenceforward he was one of the conspicuous citizens of LaPorte County. In 1836 he was a Harrison elector for his district. When in 1839 the thirteenth branch of the Indiana State Bank was organized at Michigan City he was elected one of its directors, and in the same year became cashier. He finally removed his residence to Michigan City and gave all his time to the affairs of the bank. In 1847 he returned to LaPorte. He had built some of the first county offices at LaPorte. He was also editor of the LaPorte Whig, which supported the election of Harrison in 1840. He and his brother William were also California gold hunters following the days of '49. He dealt extensively in land, and in 1869 became a banker at LaPorte under the firm name of A. P. Andrew, Jr., and Son. He died at LaPorte in 1887. He and his wife had five children: Marion and James, who died in Michigan City, Indiana; Viola, who married Warren Cochran and lived at Syracuse, New York; Abram Piatt; and Caradora, who married Dr. S. B. Collins.

Capt. Abram Piatt Andrew was born while his father lived at Michigan City. He attended private schools and also public schools and was a student at Wabash College. He left that old Indiana institution in 1862 to enlist in the Twenty-First Indiana Battery. A month after his enlistment he was commissioned a second lieutenant, later was promoted to first lieutenant and finally to captain. He was with his battery in all of its service until the close of the war.

In 1865 he returned home and in 1866 went south to Louisiana and spent one year as a cotton planter. In 1869 he was associated with his father in the establishment of A. P. Andrew, Jr., and Son, Bankers, and of that institution he has been manager now for half a century.

April 16, 1872, Captain Andrew married Miss Helen Merrell. She was born

in Geauga County, Ohio, a daughter of Nathan and Maria (Reynolds) Merrell. Mr. and Mrs. Andrew reared two children. The daughter, Helen, became the wife of Hon. Isaac Patch, of Gloucester, Massachusetts. Her three children are, Helen, Paula and Isaac, Jr. Captain Andrew is a member of Patten Camp, Grand Army of the Republic, a member of the Loyal Legion, and attends worship in the Presbyterian Church, of which his wife is a devout member.

The only son of Captain Andrew is A. Piatt Andrew, Jr., who for a number of years has been one of the distinguished financial authorities of America, and is now a lieutenant-colonel with the United states Army. His career deserves particular notice. He was born at LaPorte, February 12, 1873. He graduated A. B. from Princeton University in 1893, and during 1897-99 was abroad as a student in the universities of Halle, Berlin and Paris. He received his Master of Arts and Doctor of Philosophy degrees from Harvard in 1900. From 1900 to 1909 he was instructor and assistant professor of economics in Harvard University. During 1908-11 he was expert assistant and editor of publications of the National Monetary Commission. In August, 1909, President Taft appointed him director of the United States Mint, an office he held from November until June, 1910. During 1910-12 he was assistant secretary of the treasury, in charge of the fiscal bureau.

For years he has been a recognized authority and writer on money, banking and other financial subjects. In 1906 he was elected Officier d'Academie at Paris. Among his better known articles published in magazines and as special studies were "The Treasury and the Banks under Secretary Shaw" and "The United States Treasury and the Money Market," these being critical examinations of Mr. Shaw's method of relieving financial tension by the use of Government funds, both of which were published in 1907, at the time Mr. Shaw retired from the office of secretary of the treasury. He published several studies of the currency question in Oriental countries, including "Currency Problems of the Last Decade in British India," which appeared in the Quarterly Journal of the Economics in August, 1901; and "The End of the Mexican Dollar," in the same periodical in May, 1904. His several articles on the subject of Financial Crises include "The Influence of the Crops upon Business," published in 1906; "Hoarding in the Panic of 1907," published in 1908; "Substitutes for Cash in the Crisis of 1907," published in 1908. He is the author of many addresses upon the need of plans for currency legislation, among which may be mentioned an address upon "What America can Learn from European Banking," delivered before the American Academy of Political and Social Science in December, 1910; an address upon the "Relation of Banking Reform to the Treasury," delivered before the American Bankers' Association in 1911; and "The Crux of the Currency Question" delivered at Yale University in May, 1913. Several of his articles concern monetary theory, notably "The Influence of Credit on the Value of Money," published in the proceedings of the American Economic Association in 1904.

From 1910 to 1912 Mr. Andrew was treasurer of the American Red Cross, and in the latter year was a delegate to the International Conference of the Red Cross. For a number of years his home has been in Massachusetts. Since December, 1914, he held the office of inspector general of the American Field Service with the army in France. With the entrance of the United States into the war against Germany in 1917 he was appointed to organize the American Volunteer Ambulance and Transport Field Service, and in September of that year was commissioned a major in the United States Army. He was awarded a Croix de Guerre and named Chevalier de la Legion d'Honneur by the French Government in 1917. Lieutenant Colonel Andrew is a member of the Harvard clubs of New York and Boston, and the Metropolitan and Chevy Chase clubs of Washington.

JOHN LINE is present county treasurer of LaPorte County. For many years he has been in business at the City of LaPorte as a wholesale fruit dealer, and his election as county treasurer was but one of the many tributes paid him as a citizen and business man.

He was born at LaPorte, a son of John and Cevilla (Linard) Line. His father

was born at Wilkes-Barre, Pennsylvania, and his mother was a native of Virginia. John Line acquired his education in the public schools of LaPorte and began his business career as clerk in a fruit store. After two years, having mastered the business in every detail, he entered the wholesale fruit business on his own account, and conducted it with an unusual amount of success. He has always been an active republican and was chosen county treasurer in 1918.

In 1908 he married Miss Nettie Stroble, also a native of LaPorte and a daughter of Michael Stroble. They have two children: Marjorie and Bernice. Mr. Line is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church and his wife is a Lutheran.

CARL F. PETERING, a LaPorte business man, has spent all his life in that city and has been identified with several of its important activities.

His father Frederick Petering, was born in Hanover, Germany, and was the only member of his family to come to America. After getting his education in Germany and learning the trade of cabinet maker he set out for the new world in 1868. Soon afterwards he located in LaPorte, and almost from the first was employed by the sash and door factory now operated as the LaPorte Sash and Door Company. He has been a resident of LaPorte half a century. He married Frederica Mutert, also a native of Germany and likewise the only member of her father's family to come to America. She died at the age of seventy-three years. Their six children were Lena, Louise, Fred, Carl F., George and Ella.

Carl F. Petering was born at LaPorte and attended the parochial schools to the age of fourteen. He then sought employment which would enable him to support himself and also contribute to the welfare of the family. For a year and a half he did some of the hardest manual labor. He then went with the LaPorte Journal and learned the printing trade. However, that did not furnish enough activity for a young man of his enterprise, and after a year and a half he secured work as a driver of a grocery wagon. That kept him busy for four years and in the meantime he had managed to accumulate from his earnings about $280. He used this modest capital to set up in business for himself as a grocery merchant at 1212 Lincoln Way. He soon built up a profitable trade, and continued until three years later his store was burned and practically all his investment swept away. He had good credit, however, and soon started again. After three years he sold out and engaged in the livery business. Six years later he added an undertaking department, and continued both for four years. In August, 1915, Mr. Petering bought a lot on Lincoln Way and there erected the Palace Garage, 82 by 115 feet, one of the most modern equipped establishments of its kind in Northern Indiana.

In May, 1903, he married Miss Louise A. Dettman. She was born at LaPorte, daughter of John and Mary (Gransow) Dettman. Mr. and Mrs. Petering have three children, Ruth, Donald and Lawrence. Mr. Petering is independent in politics, and he and his wife are members of the St. John's Evangelical Church.

JOHN W. LEROY is a miller of long and active experience, and for many years has been identified with the J. Street Milling Company at LaPorte. He is treasurer and manager of the company.

Mr. LeRoy is a native of the City of Rochester, New York. His father, William LeRoy, was born in Montreal, Canada, of French ancestry. When a young man he moved to the United States and located at Rochester, where for many years he was a trusted employe of the New York Central Railway. He lived at Rochester until his death. His wife, whose maiden name was Ann Peck, is still living in Rochester. Her father, Richard Peck, was a farmer near Swanton, Pennsylvania.

John W. LeRoy, only child of his parents, was educated in the public schools of Rochester. As a youth he began learning the trade of miller and served a complete apprenticeship which gave him a mastery of all the technical processes as well as the general business details of milling. Mr. LeRoy came to LaPorte in 1889, and for thirty years has been identified with the J. Street Milling Company, at first as an employe and now as the chief owner and treasurer and manager. This is one of the leading mills for the manufacture of flour

and other food stuffs in Northern Indiana, and possesses a complete modern equipment.

Mr. LeRoy married Helma Lindgren. She was born in LaPorte. Her father, Charles Lindgren, was a native of Sweden, where he learned the trade of cooper, and coming to America as a young man located at LaPorte and was in the cooperage business for a number of years. He spent his last years retired and died at the age of sixty-seven. He married Christina Lonn, also a native of Sweden and who is now living in LaPorte. There were four children in the Lindgren family. Helma, Charles W., Herman A. and John O.

Mrs. LeRoy is a member of the Swedish Lutheran Church. Mr. LeRoy takes an active part in Masonry, being affiliated with Excelsior Lodge No. 41, Free and Accepted Masons, LaPorte Council No. 32, Royal and Select Masters, LaPorte Chapter No. 15, Royal Arch Masons, LaPorte Commandery No. 12, Knights Templar, and Murat Temple of the Mystic Shrine at Indianapolis.

JAMES MONROE HANNUM, who was born in La Porte County seventy years ago, has been a contributing factor in that section of Indiana for many years, as a farmer, land owner and latterly as a successful business man and banker at the City of LaPorte.

He was born at LaPorte in 1848. His grandfather, John Hannum, was according to the best information available, born in England, and on coming to America settled in Chester County, Pennsylvania, where he bought a farm and spent the rest of his days. James Hannum, his son, was born in Chester County, Pennsylvania, was reared and educated in the East, and in 1834 came West to join in the pioneer and frontier activities of Indiana. He made the journey by canal and lakes, and landed at Buffalo, Michigan, then probably the most important port on Lake Michigan. From there he traveled with wagon and team to the Town of LaPorte. He had learned the trade of cabinet maker and was one of the early mechanics in LaPorte city. He also worked as a carpenter and helped build some of the first private homes at LaPorte. Subsequently he bought land in Scipio Township and became a farmer. In 1849 he went West to California, making the journey overland in a party that had forty-one wagons, most of them drawn by ox teams. They were ninety days in crossing the plains, which were covered by buffalo, and many hostile Indians beset the route. James Hannum was a gold miner and remained in California until 1851. On coming back to the States he made the trip around Cape Horn, being ninety days from San Francisco to New York. He invested his means in a farm in Scipio Township, but seven years later sold that place and bought a farm on the Kingsbury Road in Scipio Township, LaPorte County, where he lived until his death at the advanced age of eighty-four. James Hannum married Louisa Bartlett, who was born in Tuckerton, New Jersey, daughter of Nathan Bartlett, also a native of New Jersey and of English parentage. Nathan Bartlett was another pioneer in Northern Indiana, coming here in 1832, accompanied by his family. He also in the absence of other means of transportation traveled by canal and lakes and was several weeks en route. All of Northern Indiana was then practically a wilderness, and LaPorte and other surrounding counties had scarcely been organized. Nathan Bartlett located along what has since been called the Kingsbury Road in Pleasant Township, buying a tract of partially improved land at twelve dollars an acre. He was a general farmer a few years and then removing to LaPorte engaged in the mercantile business at what is now Lincoln Way and Linwood Street. He carried a stock of general merchandise for many years and lived in LaPorte until his death. Nathan Bartlett married Hannah Willitts. Mrs. James Hannum died at the age of seventy-four, being the mother of eight children: Hannah Sarah, James Monroe, Alice, Nellie, Nathan Bartlett, Mary Louisa, Johnanna and Edmund B.

James Monroe Hannum was six years of age when his parents removed to Scipio Township and he grew up on a farm there, having a training which brought out his habits of industry. He attended school and at the age of twenty-one commenced life with all his capital in his willingness and industry. He then took charge of his grandfather Bartlett's farm and managed it seven years. Ill health compelled him to retire, but after two years he bought a farm on Kingsbury Road in Union Town-

ship and was successfully identified with its management until 1891. In that year Mr. Hannum removed to LaPorte and the next two years were spent in settling up an estate. He then for eight years was in the farm implement business and since then has dealt on a large scale in real estate and has been a factor in business affairs generally. Mr. Hannum is a trustee of the LaPorte Savings Bank, of the LaPorte Loan and Trust Company, is a director in the LaPorte Improvement Society, and the LaPorte Building and Loan Association.

In 1877 he married Phebe A. Parker. She was born in New Jersey, a daughter of Willis and Phebe (Willits) Parker. Mrs. Hannum died February 20, 1914. In June, 1917, Mr. Hannum married Ada Mitchell. She was born in Albany, New York, daughter of William and Louisa M. (Taylor) Mitchell. She received most of her early education in Albany and was also a student in a private school and the Albany Female College. Mr. Hannum was reared a Quaker, but now worships in the Presbyterian Church.

WILLIAM FOSDICK has earned that enviable professional position due to forty years of labor and experience, and bears his honors gracefully as one of the oldest and most widely known members of the dental profession in Indiana. His father was a pioneer dentist, one of the first to follow dentistry as a separate profession.

Doctor Fosdick has an ancestry traced in unbroken generations back to the England of Queen Elizabeth's time. The first American ancestor was Stephen Fosdick, who was born in England in 1583. On coming to America he lived for a time at Charlestown, Massachusetts, but soon removed to Nantucket, where he was one of the first settlers. He married Sarah Witherell. Their son, John Fosdick, was born in 1626. He married Elizabeth Norton. The third generation was represented by Jonathan Fosdick, who was born in Nantucket in 1669 and married Catherine Phillips. The head of the fourth generation was Jonathan Fosdick, born at Nantucket in 1708. John Fosdick, of the fifth generation, was born at Nantucket, June 2, 1732.

Capt. William Fosdick, of the sixth generation, great-grandfather of Doctor Fosdick, was born on the Island of Nantucket, Massachusetts, July 25, 1760. He early went to sea at the age of twelve years and subsequently was impressed into the English navy. He was taken aboard a man-of-war, but some time later when the vessel was along American shores he made his escape by swimming, and soon resumed his occupation as an American sailor. He finally became captain of a vessel named Industry and commanded it twenty years. Capt. William Fosdick married Mary Folger, daughter of Benjamin and Judith Folger, and a cousin of Benjamin Franklin. Several of their children removed to Campbell County, Virginia, one of them being George Washington Fosdick.

George Washington Fosdick, of the seventh generation, was born May 18, 1788, and on removing to Virginia settled near Lynchburg. He married there Mary Strong, daughter of a planter and slave holder. George W. Fosdick was a New Englander who could not adapt himself to southern institutions, and in 1830 he emigrated west and settled near Niles in the Territory of Michigan. On reaching free soil he liberated the slaves which his wife had inherited. Later he moved to Liberty, Union County, Indiana, and in 1836 became a pioneer in LaPorte County. He purchased land in Cool Springs Township, in the locality known as Hollenbeck Corners. Besides farming he also followed his trade as a blacksmith there, having a shop on his farm. About 1850 he retired and went to live in LaPorte, where his death occurred in 1867. His wife died in 1874.

Capt. John S. Fosdick, father of Doctor William, was born on a plantation near Lynchburg, Campbell County, Virginia, December 27, 1811. He was about twenty years of age when his parents moved west, and in the meantime he had acquired his education in the schools of Virginia. He learned the trade of blacksmith under his father and being a natural mechanic was soon expert. He went to California in 1848, following the Isthmus route and walking across the Isthmus. He landed at San Francisco without a cent. A mill was in process of construction and a machinist was wanted for certain parts of the iron work. He secured the job, but having no tools had to make some. After that was finished he went to the mines, but had practically no success as a gold miner.

Not long afterward he returned to LaPorte and took up the practice of dentistry. He had attended a college of medicine but did not become a doctor, preferring dentistry as a new art only then acquiring the standing of a profession. Captain Fosdick became known in dental circles all through the United States.

In 1861, though fifty years of age, he raised a company for service in the Union army. It was known as Company G of the Twenty-ninth Indiana Infantry, and he was commissioned captain by Governor Morton. He went south and commanded this company for eleven months, then resigning and returning home to resume his practice. Captain Fosdick invented a rapid fire gun that would fire a hundred shots in six seconds. However, it was not a self-loader. He intended to make improvements, but before he completed them the gatling gun was patented and thus he never earned fame to which his invention was entitled. He remained in active practice at LaPorte until his death in February, 1882, at the age of seventy-one.

In 1834 Captain Fosdick married Miss Rosetta S. Bailey, a native of Litchfield County, Connecticut, who died in 1841. She was the mother of four children. For his second wife Captain Fosdick married Miss Emily S. Smith of New York State. She died March 28, 1894. Her father was Capt. John Smith and her maternal grandfather was Capt. Joshua Buel. Captain Fosdick by his second wife had five children, William, Samuel J., John S., Gilbert (deceased) and Albert K. Captain Fosdick was affiliated with the Quaker church and in politics was a republican.

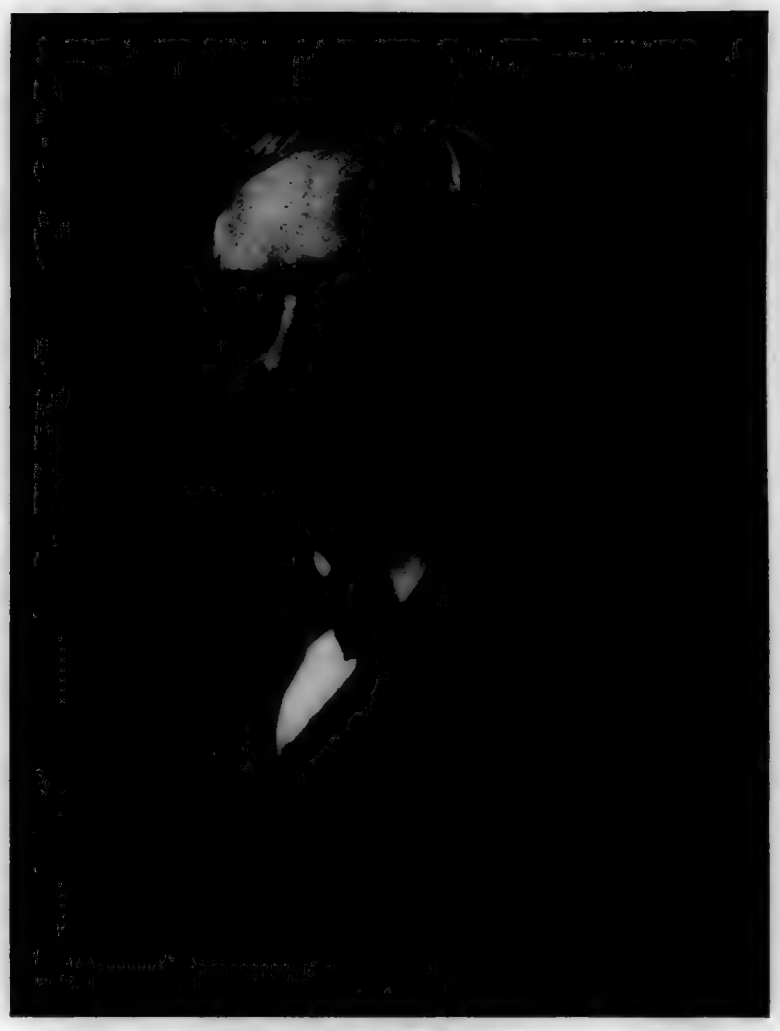
Dr. William Fosdick was born at LaPorte June 6, 1849. He received a liberal education, attending a private school taught by Professor F. P. Cummings. He was in that school seven years and in the public school two years. He also learned the printer's trade and work at it three years, but in 1867 entered his father's office and for ten years studied and gained that experience which fitted him for the practice of dentistry. He was granted his license by the Indiana State Board in 1879. In the meantime, in 1877, Doctor Fosdick located at Michigan City and practiced there for thirteen years. In 1890 he returned to LaPorte, and has been a leader of his profession in that city over a quarter of a century.

October 29, 1872, Doctor Fosdick married Miss Louisa Vennette Brewer, who was born in New York State in 1854. She became the mother of three children, Maude Vennette, Eleanor Genevieve and William Yale. In 1916 Doctor Fosdick married Julia Elizabeth Zeigler.

THOMAS B. MILLIKAN. It is not so much his long standing as a banker and cashier of the Citizens State Bank of Newcastle that gives Mr. Millikan his unique distinction in Henry County, but rather the extraordinary enterprise and public spirit which have brought him into movements and undertakings not directly in the line of his private business, or even indirectly a source of profit or advantage to him personally. In fact he has been well satisfied to see his efforts count chiefly and his measure of usefulness estimated by what he has been able to do to promote the general growth and prosperity of the city. His fellow citizens give him the larger share of personal credit for bringing some of the most monumental industries to Newcastle.

Mr. Millikan was a member of the committee which went east and after prolonged conferences with President Brisco concluded the negotiations whereby the Maxwell Automobile Company established its plant at Newcastle. Another business which Mr. Millikan was instrumental in getting for Newcastle is the Chard Lathe Company. When the Hoosier Kitchen Cabinet Company moved its plant from Albany, Indiana, to Newcastle there arose a serious hitch in the plans whereby the company was to buy out an old plant at Newcastle. The important difference between the negotiating parties was a matter of considerable money asked by the old owner of the new company. As the easiest means out of the difficulty Mr. Millikan went out and in a few hours raised the sum from local business men. Newcastle also owes Mr. Millikan much credit for the fact that the Krell-French Piano Company established its large and prosperous plant at Newcastle.

Thomas B. Millikan, the fourth son of John R. and Martha (Koons) Millikan, was born on his father's farm in Liberty



Thomas B. Reed

Not long afterward he returned to LaPorte and took up the practice of dentistry. He had attended a college of medicine but did not become a doctor, preferring dentistry as a new art only then acquiring the standing of a profession. Captain Fosdick became known in dental circles all through the United States.

In 1861, though fifty years of age, he raised a company for service in the Union army. It was known as Company G of the Twenty-ninth Indiana Infantry, and he was commissioned captain by Governor Morton. He went south and commanded this company for eleven months, then resigning and returning home to resume his practice. Captain Fosdick invented a rapid fire gun that would fire a hundred shots in six seconds. However, it was not a self-loader. He intended to make improvements, but before he completed them the gatling gun was patented and thus he never earned fame to which his invention was entitled. He remained in active practice at LaPorte until his death in February, 1882, at the age of seventy-one.

In 1834 Captain Fosdick married Miss Rosetta S. Bailey, a native of Litchfield County, Connecticut, who died in 1841. She was the mother of four children. For his second wife Captain Fosdick married Miss Emily S. Smith of New York State. She died March 28, 1894. Her father was Capt. John Smith and her maternal grandfather was Capt. Joshua Buel. Captain Fosdick by his second wife had five children, William, Samuel J., John S., Gilbert (deceased) and Albert K. Captain Fosdick was affiliated with the Quaker church and in politics was a republican.

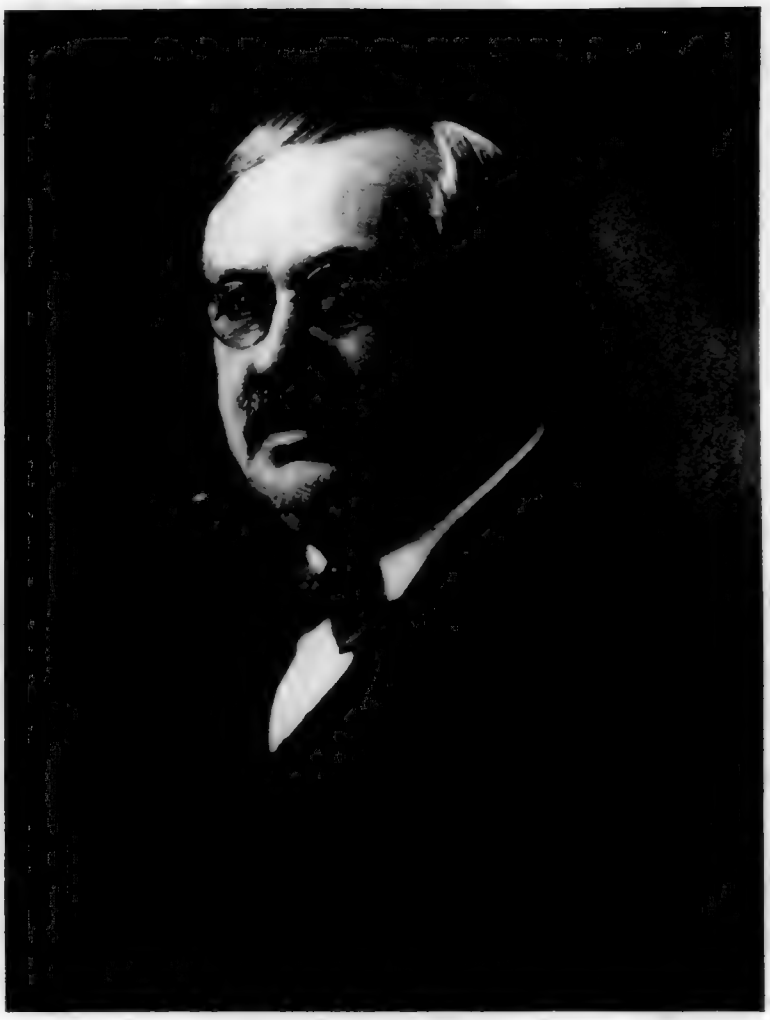
Dr. William Fosdick was born at LaPorte June 6, 1849. He received a liberal education, attending a private school taught by Professor F. P. Cummings. He was in that school seven years and in the public school two years. He also learned the printer's trade and work at it three years, but in 1867 entered his father's office and for ten years studied and gained that experience which fitted him for the practice of dentistry. He was granted his license by the Indiana State Board in 1879. In the meantime, in 1877, Doctor Fosdick located at Michigan City and practiced there for thirteen years. In 1890 he returned to LaPorte, and has been a leader of his profession in that city over a quarter of a century.

October 29, 1872, Doctor Fosdick married Miss Louisa Vennette Brewer, who was born in New York State in 1854. She became the mother of three children, Maude Vennette, Eleanor Genevieve and William Yale. In 1916 Doctor Fosdick married Julia Elizabeth Zeigler.

THOMAS B. MILLIKAN. It is not so much his long standing as a banker and cashier of the Citizens State Bank of Newcastle that gives Mr. Millikan his unique distinction in Henry County, but rather the extraordinary enterprise and public spirit which have brought him into movements and undertakings not directly in the line of his private business, or even indirectly a source of profit or advantage to him personally. In fact he has been well satisfied to see his efforts count chiefly and his measure of usefulness estimated by what he has been able to do to promote the general growth and prosperity of the city. His fellow citizens give him the larger share of personal credit for bringing some of the most monumental industries to Newcastle.

Mr. Millikan was a member of the committee which went east and after prolonged conferences with President Brisco concluded the negotiations whereby the Maxwell Automobile Company established its plant at Newcastle. Another business which Mr. Millikan was instrumental in getting for Newcastle is the Chard Lathe Company. When the Hoosier Kitchen Cabinet Company moved its plant from Albany, Indiana, to Newcastle there arose a serious hitch in the plans whereby the company was to buy out an old plant at Newcastle. The important difference between the negotiating parties was a matter of considerable money asked by the old owner of the new company. As the easiest means out of the difficulty Mr. Millikan went out and in a few hours raised the sum from local business men. Newcastle also owes Mr. Millikan much credit for the fact that the Krell-French Piano Company established its large and prosperous plant at Newcastle.

Thomas B. Millikan, the fourth son of John R. and Martha (Koons) Millikan, was born on his father's farm in Liberty



Thomas B. Reed

LIBRARY
OF THE
UNIVERSITY OF ILLINOIS

Township, Henry County, Indiana, March 28, 1854. He obtained his early education in district school, and afterwards attended the public schools of Newcastle while they were under the efficient direction of Professor George W. Hufford. He also attended the Holbrook Normal School at Lebanon, Ohio.

His second days ended in 1874, and in September of the same year he entered the service of the Citizens State Bank of Newcastle as assistant cashier. At this writing he has the honor of being the oldest active banker in Henry County in point of continuous service.

In 1891, when James N. Huston of Connersville, Indiana, resigned the treasurership of the United States and Enos H. Nebecker, of Covington, Indiana, was appointed to succeed him, the latter selected Thomas B. Millikan as a representative with others to count the cash in the United States Treasury. This selection was highly complimentary to Mr. Millikan, who accepted the trust and spent the time from March 20 to July 1, 1891, in Washington, ascertaining the balance in the treasury. During that period he handled funds or their equivalent amounting to over $614,000,000.

From 1894 to 1902, inclusive, Mr. Millikan served as state bank examiner of Indiana, the duties of this office, both onerous and responsible, involving a complete examination into the condition of each of the numerous state banks. Mr. Millikan discharged the duties of his office with such signal ability that during his eight years' incumbency only one or two institutions of the state failed in business.

It was his long familiarity and experience as a banker that gave him so much efficiency as a state bank examiner and enabled him to render the service above noted as personal representative of Mr. Nebecker in the counting of the funds of the United States Treasury. For all these other outside responsibilities Mr. Millikan retained his position with the Citizens State Bank, and counts forty-five years of continuous service with that institution. It means a great deal to be thus identified for so many years with a single business, especially when that business is a bank. The continued trust of the stockholders and depositors and the esteem of the general public have been uniformly extended to him during that long period of time, and his best years have been given freely to the growth and prosperity of the institution. Mr. Millikan as a banker has achieved what he considers his life's monument, since many years ago he boasted that he would make the Citizens State Bank a $2,000,000 institution, and his efforts have been fully rewarded and his ambitions realized. The Federal Reserve Bank of Chicago appointed Mr. Millikan as director of sales for United States Treasury Anticipation Certificates for Henry County. The certificates are issued by the Government in anticipation of succeeding Liberty Loans. The banks throughout the county responded liberally and have taken care of several hundred thousand dollars' worth of these certificates.

Throughout his banking experience Mr. Millikan has always advised against the so-called "investment" offered to so many citizens by strangers, and has undoubtedly saved many people from loss by this conservative advice.

Ever since reaching his majority Mr. Millikan has been a stanch republican, active in support of the party, its principles and policies. In the Republican State Convention of 1902 he was a prominent candidate for the nomination for state treasurer. There were four candidates, and while he was unsuccessful he felt gratified to know that he stood next to the winner. He has been for twenty-nine years continuously a member of the Henry County Republican Central Committee. He was a delegate to the Republican National Convention in Chicago in 1916, and was one of the enthusiastic members of the Indiana delegation supporting Charles W. Fairbanks for president. He firmly believes that had the choice of the republican party fallen upon that Indiana statesman the results of the election would have been completely different.

Mr. Millikan attends the Christian Church, and is affiliated with Cresceus Lodge No. 33, Knights of Pythias, of which he served several years as trustee; of Iroquois Tribe No. 97, Improved Order of Red Men; Newcastle Lodge No. 484, Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks; and the Fraternal Order of Eagles.

October 26, 1877, Mr. Millikan married Miss Alice Peed, daughter of James C. and Martha Jane (Boyd) Peed. They were

married by Elder William J. Howe of the Christian Church. To this happy union were born three children: John R., born September 8, 1884, now assistant cashier of the Citizens State Bank of Newcastle; Louise, born April 5, 1892; Martha Janet, born March 10, 1897. The son, John, married June 26, 1907, Irene Wilson, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. William R. Wilson. Louise was married August 23, 1913, to Claude Stanley, a son of Frank Stanley of Newcastle. Both the daughters are accomplished young women, and after the death of their mother Mr. Millikan gave them redoubled care in supervising their education and providing for their welfare. Mr. Millikan lost his first wife July 25, 1902. She had joined the Flat Rock Christian Church in 1870 and was educated in the country schools of Liberty Township, Henry County, and in the Newcastle High School. During 1874-75 she taught in the Boyd schoolhouse in Liberty Township. She was a woman of high character, very domestic in disposition, and throughout her married life was devoted to her home and family. In 1908 Mr. Millikan married Mrs. Maud (Bond) Woodruff. She is a daughter of Abner Bond of Greensfork, Wayne County, Indiana.

Newton Booth, eleventh governor of California, (1872-4), and United States Senator from California (1875-81), was born at Salem, Indiana, December 25, 1825. After attending the common schools, he entered Asbury University from which he graduated in 1846. He studied law at Terre Haute, and was admitted to the bar in 1850; but went to California in the same year. He located at Sacramento, and engaged in the wholesale grocery business until 1857, when he returned to Terre Haute, and resumed the practice of law. In 1860 he again returned to California, and opened a law office; soon becoming interested in politics. In 1863 he was elected to the state senate, as a republican. In 1871 he joined with Eugene Casserly in the fight against the railroads, and they two became the leaders of the triumphant anti-monopolists. Casserly was elected United States senator, and Booth governor. In 1874, Casserly having resigned from the Senate on account of failing health, and his term having been filled out by John S. Hager, Booth was elected to the vacant senatorship. His service both as governor and as senator was marked by intelligence, ability and integrity. He died at Sacramento July 14, 1892. Senator Booth's sister Elizabeth married Judge John S. Tarkington, and was the mother of Booth Tarkington.

Ellsworth Elmer Weir has been a prominent member of the LaPorte bar for over thirty years, formerly commanded a large general clientage, but in recent years has given all his time to service as counsel for one of the large manufacturing concerns in Northern Indiana.

Mr. Weir was born in the City of LaPorte in 1861, and his family has furnished some of the oldest and best known names in the history of that county. His grandfather, John Weir, was reared and married in New York State, and in 1836 started for the West. Putting his possessions in a wagon, he drove to Buffalo. There he and his family embarked on a steamer. This boat was wrecked and the passengers landed on the shores of Ohio. Thence the Weir family chose to proceed by wagon and team, and continued until they arrived at Washtenaw County, Michigan. John Weir bought land eighteen miles southwest of Ann Arbor and was a pioneer farmer there until his death in August, 1855. He married Anna Beckwith, a native of Elmira, New York. She survived her husband and spent her last years in LaPorte, where she died at the advanced age of eighty-three. She was the mother of ten children.

One of these was the late Hon. Morgan H. Weir, who was long a practicing attorney at LaPorte and who it is said impressed his personality on the county to a remarkable degree. He was born at Elmira, New York, March 31, 1829. Much of his education came as a result of his individual efforts. He attended school in Washtenaw County, Michigan, in the River Raisin Academy in Lenawee County, Michigan, went back to Elmira, New York, to attend Barber's Academy, and in the intervals of teaching winter terms of school studied law in the office of Colonel Hathaway at Elmira. He was admitted to the bar in September, 1852, and in November of the same year located in Michigan City, Indiana. He practiced there two years, after which he removed to LaPorte, and

was one of the honored lawyers of that city until his death, July 6, 1902, at the age of seventy-three. His activity as a lawyer covered a period of practically half a century. He was one of the original republicans of LaPorte County, and in 1854 was elected on that ticket to the office of prosecuting attorney. The LaPorte Circuit then comprised ten counties. He held that office two years and in 1856 was elected a member of the State Senate and served four years. In 1877 the democratic party elected him mayor of LaPorte, and he was re-elected in 1879. At one time he was also a candidate for Congress. Fraternally he was affiliated with the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks and the Knights of Pythias. A local historian has referred to him as "a man of great personal force, an easy and fluent speaker, kind to the poor and possessing many estimable traits."

July 12, 1854, at LaPorte, Morgan H. Weir married Henrietta E. Teeple. She was born on the island which is now included in the City of LaPorte, April 3, 1836, daughter of John and Hannah Teeple, who were among the pioneers of LaPorte County, settling there in 1834. John P. Teeple, her father, was born in Kentucky in 1805, and in early life removed to the southern part of Indiana. Later he came into Northern Indiana when it was a wilderness, and was the third or fourth permanent settler in what is now LaPorte County. He built a log cabin on a tract of land on the island above mentioned. This log cabin also had an underground cellar which was constructed primarily with a view to hiding in case of Indian uprising. John Teeple at one time kept an inn three and a half miles east of LaPorte, on what is now the James Anderson homestead on the Lincoln Highway. Later he moved into the town and was quite active in business, operating a grist mill, and store, and remained a resident of LaPorte until his death, in 1906, at the advanced age of one hundred one years. Late in life he fell from a house, breaking a leg, and was somewhat infirm physically, though strong mentally to the end. He married Hannah Weir, a native of Virginia, whose parents were early settlers in Southern Indiana. Hannah Teeple died at the age of eighty-seven. Mrs. Morgan H. Weir died in 1912, aged seventy-six. She was the mother of two children: Ellsworth Elmer and Frederick Hamilton.

Ellsworth Elmer Weir grew up in LaPorte, attended the public schools and received much of his early training under his father. He entered the law department of the University of Michigan, from which he was graduated LL. B., in 1882, and in June of the same year was admitted to the bar and began practice at La Porte. For a number of years Mr. Weir has been general counsel for the Great Western Manufacturing Company.

October 22, 1884, he married Miss Nellie K. Rogers. She was born in LaPorte County and also represents two of the pioneer families of that section. Her parents were Andrew J. and Louisa (Hall) Rogers. Her father was a son of Aquilla and Nancy (Arnold) Rogers, and her mother was a daughter of Jacob R. Hall. Mr. and Mrs. Ellsworth have one daughter, Harriet Louise. This daughter is now the wife of William M. Warren. By a former marriage she has a daughter, Mary Jane Burns. Mr. Weir is affiliated with LaPorte Lodge No. 396, Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, and LaPorte Lodge No. 112, Knights of Pythias.

WILLIAM NILES. Originally the Niles family were Welsh. The first American ancestor of whom there is record was John Niles, who came to America in 1630 and settled at Dedham, Massachusetts. In a later generation was Samuel Niles, also a native of Massachusetts, great-great-grandfather of William Niles. Samuel Niles graduated from Harvard College, in 1731, and gained distinction as a lawyer, serving as judge of the Court of Common Pleas in Suffolk County, Massachusetts. He was also one of the twenty-eight counsellors who exercised the functions of local government before the Constitution of the United States was framed.

In the next generation was Nathaniel Niles, who graduated from Princeton College and located at West Fairlee, Vermont, where he was lawyer, preacher and farmer. He was a member of the Board of Trustees of Dartmouth College, and later was a representative in the Continental Congress. His descendants have preserved an invitation which he received to dine with General Washington.

His son, William Niles, who was born at Fairlee, Orange County, Vermont, graduated from Dartmouth College and was an exception to most of the family in that he did not adopt a profession. He was a farmer and stock raiser at West Fairlee, Vermont. He married Relief Barron.

John B. Niles, father of William Niles, was one of the distinguished pioneers of the Northern Indiana bar and also one of the early settlers of the City of LaPorte. He was born at West Fairlee, Vermont, in September, 1808, and graduated from Dartmouth College in 1830. After studying law and being admitted to the bar he came West on horseback in 1833. He afterward told that his purpose was to acquire a ten-acre lot in Chicago. On his way he stopped at LaPorte, and was so pleased with the country that his journey was never continued. He was one of the early lawyers of the city and became otherwise prominent in business and local affairs. In 1864 he helped organize the First National Bank of LaPorte, and he was a member of the Constitutional Convention of the state in 1850. In many other ways his name is associated with the early history of that city. He died at LaPorte, July 6, 1879.

John B. Niles married Mary Polke. She was born at the historic City of Vincennes, Indiana, June 13, 1811, and her ancestry and family history are fully as noteworthy as that of the Niles family. the genealogy of the Polke family goes back to the middle ages of old England. There were a number of titled men named De Pollok, as the name was spelled for many generations. There is record of a Sir Robert De Pollok who joined the Scotch Covenanters in 1640. Robert Bruce Pollok, a son of Sir Robert, was born in County Donegal, Ireland, in 1630, and in 1672 he and his wife, Magdalene, came to America and settled in Somerset County, Maryland, where he assumed the named of Robert Bruce Polke. In Maryland he secured patents to land from Lord Baltimore.

His son, William Polke, Sr., was born in County Donegal, Ireland, and was brought to America by his parents. He also bought land, and after his father's death had charge of the Polke estate in Maryland. Charles Polke, a son of William, Sr., was a native of Somerset County, Maryland, and was father of Capt. Charles Polke. Capt. Charles Polke was born in Frederick County, Maryland, February 2, 1745. His father, who had been an Indian trader on the Maryland frontier, died in 1753. Charles Polke moved to West Virginia, in the Panhandle along the Ohio River, settling on Cross Creek near the present site of Wellsville, north of Wheeling. In 1780, with his wife and two children, he formed a colony, including his brothers, William, Edmond and Thomas and a sister, Piety, and removed to Kentucky on flatboats. They located in what is now Nelson County. The family for protection was established at Kincheloe's Station. Not long afterward Indians attacked and massacred the greater part of the garrison. Mrs. Charles Polke and four children were made captives, and were taken by the Indians to the British Garrison at Detroit. Mrs. Polke walked from the station to the Ohio River and from that point rode a horse to Detroit. Through the influence of a British trader she was ransomed, and allowed to write to her husband. Upon receipt of the letter he went to Detroit, and returned with the family to Kentucky. All these and many other interesting facts of the early generations of the Polke family in Kentucky are recounted in Collins' History of Kentucky.

The maiden name of this pioneer frontierswoman and wife of Capt. Charles Polke was Delilah Tyler. She was born in Virginia, February 10, 1755, daughter of Edward and Nancy (Langley) Tyler. She died in Shelby County, Kentucky, in 1797, at the age of forty-two. She was the mother of twelve children, one of whom was William Polke, maternal grandfather of Mr. William Niles.

William Polke was born in Brooke County, Virginia, now West Virginia, September 19, 1775. He was seven years of age when made a prisoner by the Indians, and often recounted many of the incidents of that tragedy. He acquired a fair education, studied law and was admitted to the bar, and removed to what is now Knox County, Indana, in 1806. A few years later he enlisted and served in the volunteer army of frontiersmen under General Harrison, and was wounded at the Battle of Tippecanoe. In 1816, when

Indiana was admitted to the Union, he represented Knox County as a delegate to the First Constitutional Convention. In 1829, and for a number of years afterward, he was commissioner for the sale of the Michigan Road lands. In 1832 he established a farm where the Michigan Road crossed the Tippecanoe River, in Fulton County, his being the first frame house on that road north of the Wabash River, and widely known for many years to pioneers as the White House. In 1836 he had charge of the removal of the Pottawatomie Indians to the Indian Territory. He served as a member of the First State Senate, and was one of the commissioners in locating the state capitol at Coridon. His name was prominent in the early history of LaPorte County, since as an associate judge he opened the first court in that county. In 1841 he removed to Fort Wayne to accept the position from President Harrison as register of the land office. He died at Fort Wayne while fulfilling those duties April 26, 1843.

Such is a brief account of the ancestry of William Niles, who was born at LaPorte, September 25, 1835. As a boy he attended private schools in his native town, for one year was in Notre Dame University, and was also a student at the college at Urbana, Ohio. In 1857 he entered the junior class of Dartmouth College, where he was graduated in 1859. After returning home he took up the study of law under his father, and was admitted to the bar in 1861. He practiced law for some years with his father, but gradually gave over that profession to devote his time to other affairs. He was one of the first stockholders in the First National Bank of LaPorte when it was organized in 1864, his father being one of the first directors. He has been identified with that institution continuously for over fifty years, and for many years has been its president. Mr. Niles was also one of the organizers of the LaPorte Wheel Company, which was subsequently reorganized as the Niles-Scott Company, with him as president for several years. Mr. Niles is one of the extensive land owners of Northern Indiana, having farms both in LaPorte and Lake counties, including some land which his father originally acquired from the state. Mr. Niles has always been a republican, and is one of the leading members of the New Church (Swedenborgian) of LaPorte, and is president of its board of trustees.

Mr. Niles has two daughters, Mary N. and Sarah Isabelle. Mary is the wife of Harry M. Baum. The mother of these children was Judith King Anderson. She and Mr. Niles were married December 16, 1885. She was born in LaPorte County and died December 13, 1902. Her father, Robert Anderson, was a farmer in Scipio Township of LaPorte County, where Mrs. Niles was born February 28, 1849. She was a woman of liberal education, having attended the common schools, the Hanover High School and Monmouth College in Illinois, and spent two years in Europe in travel and study. Mrs. Niles was a much beloved woman of LaPorte. She used her culture and abundant means to sustain many interests in artistic affairs and in practical charity. She kept a very hospitable home, entertained many friends, and was a leader in musical circles. She was always faithful to the Presbyterian Church in which she was reared, but after her marriage she attended quite regularly with her husband the New or Swedenborgian Church.

ERNEST G. DUNN, JR., is a civil engineer by profession, is the present county surveyor af LaPorte County, and member of a family that has been identified with the lumber industry in Michigan and Northern Indiana for many years.

He was born at Muskegon, Michigan, which was then at the heart of the great lumber manufacturing industry of that state. His grandfather was James Dunn, born in or near Plymouth, England. One of his brothers came to the United States, but his subsequent experiences are not now known. At the age of nine years James Dunn ran away from home and went to sea. He became an able seaman and later was first mate of different vessels in the English merchant marine. He remained in that service until 1871, when he came to the United States and located at Chicago, was in several lines of work in that city, and in 1888 moved to Muskegon, Michigan, and from there, in 1896, transferred his home to Michigan City, Indiana, where he died in 1897, at the age of sixty-three. He married Emma Hockaday, a native of England. She died at Michigan City in 1917.

Ernest G. Dunn, Sr., was the only child of his parents. He was born at Torquay, England, and was eleven years old when brought to the United States. He attended school in England and also in Chicago, and his first business experience was as bookkeeper with the Hickson store, the largest retail grocery store in the West. In 1888 he became a stockholder in the Maxwell Lumber Company of Muskegon, removing to that city, and for a number of years was secretary of the company. In 1896 he removed his home to Michigan City, and in 1909 he and Mr. Maxwell bought the interests of the other stockholders and have since conducted one of the large retail lumber firms of Michigan City. E. G. Dunn, Sr., married Leonora Gray, a native of Brown County, Indiana. Her father, Ambrose Gray, was born in Connecticut of Mayflower ancestry, and was an early settler in Brown County, Indiana. He married Sallie R. Gray, a native of Brown County, her parents having come from North Carolina, first settling in Kentucky and later moving to Brown County, Indiana. Ambrose Gray served an apprenticeship at the spectacle making trade, and came to Indiana with his employer, who established a spectacle factory in Brown County. This was the first industry of its kind in the West, and it did not long continue. E. G. Dunn and wife had eight children: Emma, who died at the age of twenty-four, Eunice, Ernest G., Chester, Mabel, Howard, and Marion and Dorothy, twins.

Ernest G. Dunn, Jr., graduated from the Michigan City High School and then entered the University of Michigan at Ann Arbor. He took the course of civil engineering, and on leaving the university went West, to Portland, Oregon, and put in a year as a teacher. He returned to Indiana to become identified with the new City of Gary, and for three years was connected with the engineering department of that municipality, and helped in laying out and building some of the improvements which made that town notable among the cities of the Middle West. From Gary Mr. Dunn returned to Michigan City, and for four years served as city civil engineer. In October, 1918, he was appointed county surveyor to fill an unexpired term, and his appointment was confirmed by popular election in November of the same year.

In 1911 he married Miss Clarriet Wilhelm, a native of LaPorte, and daughter of Frederick and Mary Wilhelm. Mr. and Mrs. Dunn have one daughter, Leonora. Mr. Dunn is a member of the Episcopal Church, and member and past chancellor of Gary Lodge, Knights of Pythias.

William Adams Martin during a long and active career has identified himself with many of the leading enterprises of LaPorte. He is a manufacturer and banker and an official in several public utility plants in the northern part of the state.

His early youth connected him with pioneer times in this part of the Middle West. An indication of this is that he was born in a log cabin in Three Oaks Township of Berrien County, Michigan. Nearly all the homes in that community at the time were log cabins, and a log house was by no means an indication of poverty.

His Martin ancestors were numbered among the first settlers of New Jersey. His grandfather, Isaac Webb Martin, was born near Woodbridge, Middlesex County, New Jersey, January 14, 1781, and became a shoemaker. That was a very important trade at the time, since all shoes were made by hand and to order, and he also combined with skill at this art the weaving of fine linen. His account book dating from 1812 to 1837 is still carefully preserved by a granddaughter. From Middlesex County he moved to Succasunna, in Morris County, New Jersey, where he bought a farm, part of which is now included in the village. He lived there and raised a family of eleven children, eight sons and three daughters, and then went out to join some of his children at Oxford, Ohio, where he died. The maiden name of his wife was Alice Adams. She was of the same family that gave this country two of its most distinguished presidents. Her father, Matthew Adams, fought as an American soldier in the Revolution. Isaac Webb Martin and wife had as stated eight sons and three daughters. Mrs. Martin moved with her son, Sherwood, to Berrien County, Michigan, where she died at the ripe age of ninety-one years.

Ebenezer Sherwood Martin was born in

Hunterdon County, New Jersey, January 11, 1816. He was reared and educated in his native state and served an apprenticeship to the mason's trade. In 1838, after his marriage, he moved out to Oxford, Ohio, and in 1846 made a further progress westward with his wife and three children, embarking his goods on a wagon and directing his team overland on the journey to Berrien County in the extreme southwest corner of Michigan. He made the journey with wagon and team in the absence of any other means of transportation, since no railroad was completed through this part of the Middle West for several years. He bought a tract of land in Three Oaks Township, near the Indiana state line. The only improvements on that land were a log cabin and a few acres of cleared ground and a small orchard. Here he resumed his trade and at the same time superintended the further improvement of his land. In 1896 he retired from his Michigan farm and came to LaPorte, where he died in 1903. On January 19, 1836, he married Miss Rachel Harland. She was born at Elizabethtown, New Jersey, September 7, 1815, daughter of Captain Stephen and Elizabeth (Heden) Harland. For many years her father commanded a boat engaged in the traffic up and down the Hudson River. This venerable river captain died at the age of ninety-six. E. Sherwood Martin and wife had the following children: Elizabeth, Alice, Isaac W., Stephen H., William Adams, Abram F. and John E.

William Adams Martin attended the rural schools near his father's farm in Southwestern Michigan and also had the benefit of attendance at Carlisle College. His training in early youth was sufficient to inculcate in him habits of industry and integrity and gave him the good constitution which has enabled him to maintain heavy business responsibilities for half a century or more.

Mr. Martin came to LaPorte in 1866. His first employment was as clerk in a clothing store. He continued that routine occupation for ten years. In 1876 he was made deputy county treasurer and held that office for eight years. In 1884 he was elected county treasurer, and served for two years. Since leaving public office Mr. Martin has been primarily identified with public utilities, particularly gas industries. He is now president of the LaPorte Gas and Electric Company, president of the Rochester Gas and Coke Company, president of the Greencastle Gas and Electric Company, president of the John Hilt Ice Company, and a director of the First National and the State Bank of LaPorte. In various ways his influence and means have been a contribution to the general welfare of his community. He is president of the Board of Trustees of the Old Ladies' Home at LaPorte, and he and his wife are active members of the Christian Church and he has served that church for several years as elder.

June 7, 1886, Mr. Martin married Rebecca Elizabeth Drummond. She was born at Rolling Prairie in LaPorte County, daughter of John and Orilda (Bowell) Drummond. Mr. and Mrs. Martin have an interesting family of children, John Gordon, Thomas Foster, Rachel Orilda and Ruth Drummond.

John Gordon, the oldest, was born November 25, 1887, graduated from the LaPorte High School and Cornell University, and is a practical engineer now superintendent of his father's gas plant and lives at Rochester. He married Mildred Pheiffer, and has a son, John Gordon, Jr.

Thomas Foster Martin, born November 6, 1889, is a graduate of the LaPorte High School and of Michigan University, and is now secretary and treasurer of the John Hilt Ice Company. He married Aldyth Frederickson and has a daughter, Ada Elizabeth.

Rachel Martin, born February 20, 1891, after completing the course of the LaPorte High School, entered Wells College at Aurora, New York, of which she is a graduate. She is the wife of Kenneth Osborne of LaPorte.

Ruth Martin, born February 20, 1892, graduated from the LaPorte High School and from Barnard College, the woman's department of Columbia University, and is now using her talents and education in the service of the government.

CHARLES E. WELLER. Several of the most interesting as well as the most useful men identified with the citizenship of LaPorte has borne the name Weller. One of them was Rev. Henry Weller, who was a pioneer minister of the Swedenborgian faith in the Middle West and founded the

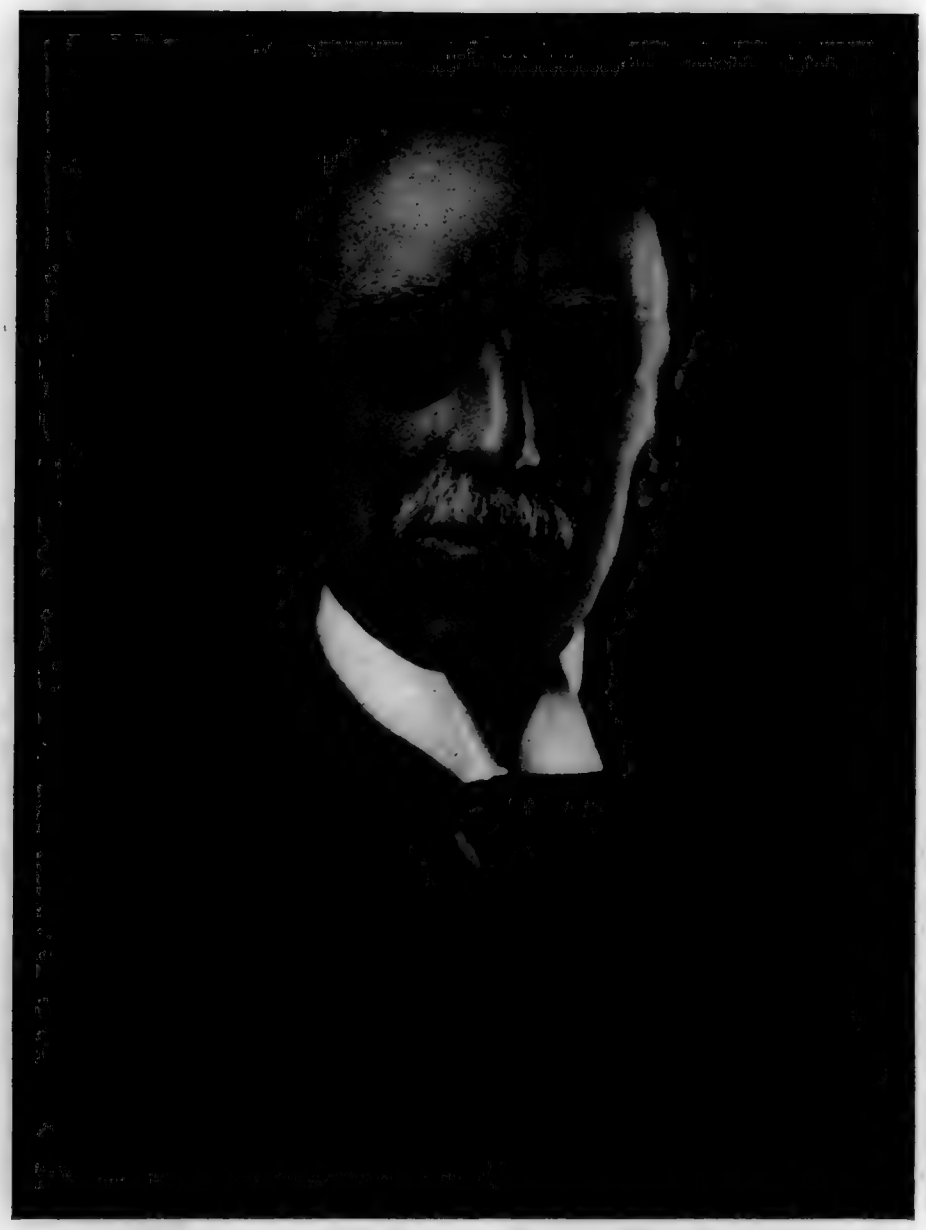
New Church at LaPorte. He was the father of four sons, all of whom have been eminent in some special line. One of them is Charles E. Weller, who learned telegraphy as a boy, and later was one of the first men in the Middle West to become an expert in the new art of phonography, better known now as stenography, and for many years was a successful court reporter in St. Louis. He is now living at LaPorte and is secretary of the National Shorthand Reporters' Association.

Rev. Henry Weller, his father, was born at Battle Abbey, England, in 1801. He had a good literary education and early became attracted to religious thought. He joined a society known as "Free Thinking Christians" and at the age of fifteen delivered his first religious discourse at Hastings, England. His brother, John, came to America and settled at New York City, and for some years operated a cafe on Broadway, which was patronized by many of the wealthy people of that city. His brother, Thomas, was a pioneer settler in Calhoun County, Michigan, improving a farm there and spending his last years retired at Marshall. A sister married Rev. Thomas Bricher, a Unitarian preacher, and lived at Newburyport, Massachusetts.

Rev. Henry Weller brought his family to America in 1837, and after two years in New York City removed to Marshall, Michigan, in 1839. That was still a pioneer community and he entered actively upon the task of making a home in the wilderness. He also preached at various localities. In 1840 he became attracted to the philosophy of Emanuel Swedenborg, and from that time until his death was an earnest expounder of the faith of the Church of the New Jerusalem. In 1850 he made his first visit to LaPorte, and began the formation of the New Church, being its first minister. He also built up a society of the same church at Grand Rapids, Michigan. From that city he brought his family to LaPorte in 1853. He also founded in that year a periodical called The Crisis, which was an ably edited magazine, published in the interests of the New Church. Later its name was changed to The New Church Independent, and it was moved to Chicago, where it enjoyed a prosperous existence for many years. Besides the great work he did as a minister Rev. Henry Weller served during 1863-64 as chaplain of the Eighty-Seventh Indiana Infantry, and all the survivors of that regiment spoke kindly and had a grateful memory of the chaplain. Rev. Mr. Weller died June 7, 1868, from disease contracted in the army. His home for a number of years was on Stone Lake, about a mile north of LaPorte, a place since known as Weller's Grove. Rev. Henry Weller married at Hastings, England, September 20, 1826, Miss Caroline Stevens. She was born in Brighton, England, and was the only member of her father's family to come to America. Her two brothers were named David and William. She had a sister, Harriet, who married Charles Cade. Mrs. Caroline Weller died at Chicago. She was the mother of four sons: John S., William H., Alfred and Charles E. John S. became a prominent newspaper man at LaPorte and later was in business at Chicago until his death. William H. also learned the printer's trade, later became a telegrapher, and for a number of years served as chief train dispatcher on the western division of the Lake Shore Railroad. He died at LaPorte in 1900. Alfred also learned telegraphy, and had many responsible positions in that work, having been manager of the Western Union telegraph office for over forty years at Milwaukee, Wisconsin.

Charles E. Weller, youngest son of Rev. Henry Weller, was born in a log house near Marshall, Michigan, in 1840. He attended the rural schools of Calhoun County, and at the age of twelve years began working in his father's printing office. A year later he became a telegraph messenger, and while thus employed at LaPorte learned the art of telegraphy. Subsequently he was assigned to open the railroad station of the Michigan Southern Railway at Coldwater, Michigan, and for three years had assignments in the railway service at Coldwater, South Bend, White Pigeon and Toledo. His last position in the railway service was in the office of Charles Minot, resident manager of the Lake Shore and Michigan Southern Railway Company at Chicago. In 1858, and following that, he was in the Western Union office at Milwaukee, of which his brother, Alfred, was manager. During the Civil war he had charge of the telegraph office at Madison, Wisconsin.

LIBRARY
OF THE
UNIVERSITY OF ILLINOIS



Matthias L. Haines.

In the meantime, as early as 1862, Mr. Weller had begun to learn the Pitman system of phonography or shorthand, and studied and practiced constantly with a view to becoming a law reporter. In 1867, resigning his work with the Western Union Company, he went to St. Louis and took with him what is claimed to be the first practical typewriter ever constructed. He was an intimate friend of its inventor, Christopher Sholes of Milwaukee. At St. Louis he became a court reporter, and afterwards with his son established the firm of Weller & Weller, law stenographers, and continued his professional work there until 1914. In that year Mr. Weller was elected secretary of the National Shorthand Reporters' Association, and at once selected LaPorte as his headquarters.

In 1866 Mr. Weller married Miss Margaret A. Watkins, a native of Philadelphia and a daughter of William Watkins, a native of Wales. Mrs. Weller died in 1911. She was the mother of two sons, William Edward and Frank.

William Edward Weller was educated in St. Louis, graduated in dentistry from Washington University, and is now practicing at Bonne Terre, Missouri. He married Miss Kate Walsh, and his five children are named Mona, Charles, Dorothy, Samuel and Frank.

Mr. Frank Weller was also educated at St. Louis, and early perfected himself in shorthand and became associated with his father as a court reporter. He still continues the business as official court reporter in Division No. 1 of the Circuit Court at Clayton, St. Louis County. He married Mary Bricter and has one daughter, Elsie.

Charles E. Weller is an active member of the New Church. He is a thirty-second degree Scottish Rite Mason.

EMIL DANIELSON, secretary and treasurer of the Larson-Danielson Construction Company of LaPorte, has been a contractor and builder all his active career, learning the business from his father, and his push and enterprise have extended the scope of his company's undertakings over many states, where substantial monuments to this organization are found in the shape of many private and public buildings.

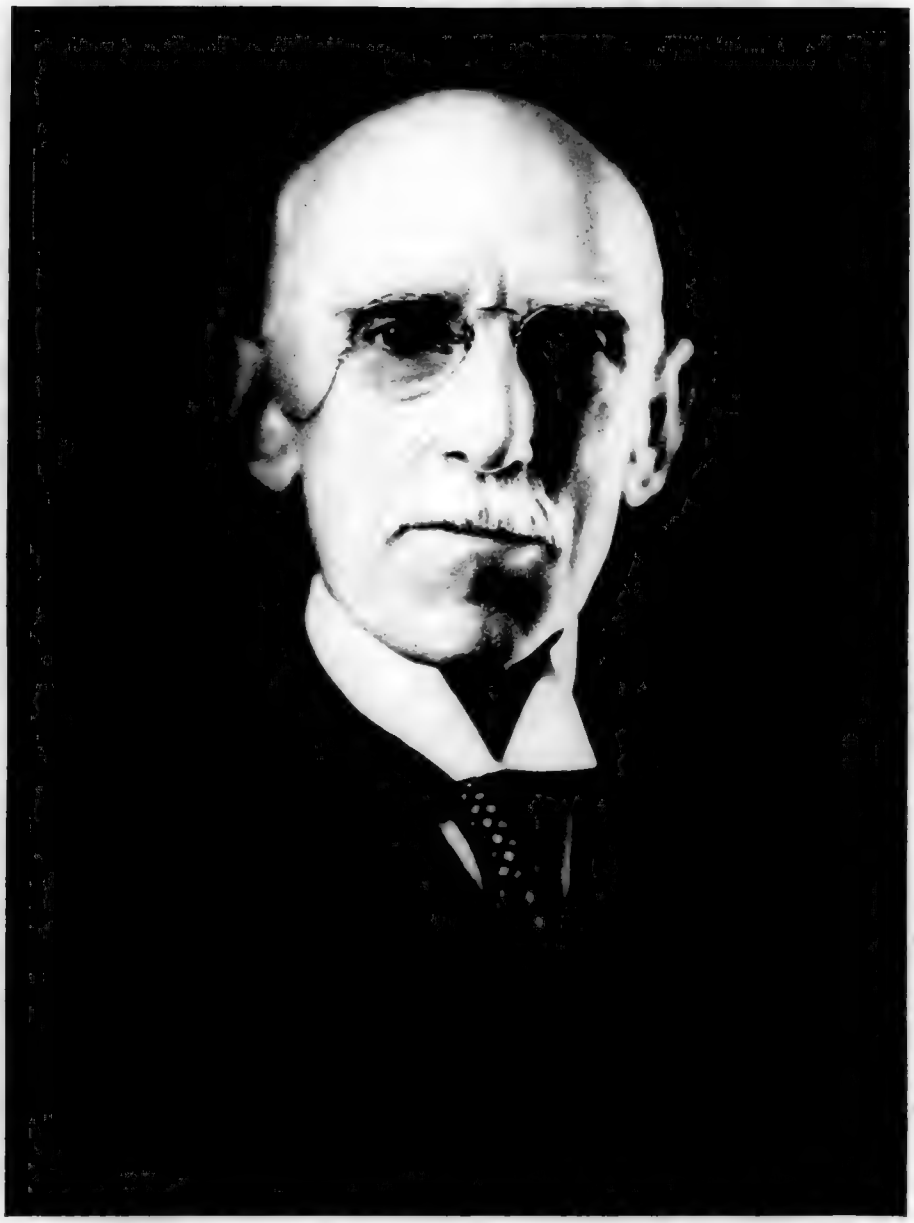
Mr. Danielson is a native of LaPorte. His father, John Danielson, was born in Sweden, attended school there as a boy, also began an apprenticeship at the mason's trade, and when still a young man started for America. He was the first and only member of his father's family to come to this country. In LaPorte he was employed at his trade as a journeyman and later became a contractor and builder and continued it until he retired a few years ago. He married Miss Swanson, also a native of Sweden. She was brought to America by her parents, who settled near Genoa, Illinois. She is now deceased. There were seven children, named Anna, Emil, Nathan, Theodore, Celius, Annetta and Elizabeth.

Emil Danielson was educated in the public schools of LaPorte. He was only fourteen when he began learning his trade with his father, and acquired a thorough knowledge of it both as a technical vocation and as a business. In 1908 Mr. Danielson organized the Larson-Danielson Company, of which he is secretary and treasurer. This company has handled large and important contracts not alone in Indiana, but in many other states in all directions.

In 1899 Mr. Danielson married Miss Edwina Schweder, a native of LaPorte, daughter of August and Fredericka Schweder, who were natives of Germany. Mr. Danielson had one son, Marvin, now in the last year of his high school course. Mr. Danielson attends the Presbyterian Church and his wife the German Lutheran. Fraternally he is affiliated with Excelsior Lodge No. 41, Ancient Free and Accepted Masons.

REV. MATTHIAS LORING HAINES, D. D. Doctor Haines is one of the comparatively few natives of Indiana of his years whose parents were both natives of the state. The service that particularly distinguishes him among the native sons of Indiana has been rendered as pastor of the First Presbyterian Church of Indianapolis for more than thirty years.

His American ancestry runs back to the period when Indiana was an uninhabited wilderness, for Deacon Samuel Haines, the founder of the American family, came over from England in 1635—fifteen years after the Iroquois claim to have expelled all the native tribes from Indiana. Deacon Samuel was born at Shrewsbury, England, in 1611, but was of Welsh descent. At the age of



Matthias L. Haines.

In the meantime, as early as 1862, Mr. Weller had begun to learn the Pitman system of phonography or shorthand, and studied and practiced constantly with a view to becoming a law reporter. In 1867, resigning his work with the Western Union Company, he went to St. Louis and took with him what is claimed to be the first practical typewriter ever constructed. He was an intimate friend of its inventor, Christopher Sholes of Milwaukee. At St. Louis he became a court reporter, and afterwards with his son established the firm of Weller & Weller, law stenographers, and continued his professional work there until 1914. In that year Mr. Weller was elected secretary of the National Shorthand Reporters' Association, and at once selected LaPorte as his headquarters.

In 1866 Mr. Weller married Miss Margaret A. Watkins, a native of Philadelphia and a daughter of William Watkins, a native of Wales. Mrs. Weller died in 1911. She was the mother of two sons, William Edward and Frank.

William Edward Weller was educated in St. Louis, graduated in dentistry from Washington University, and is now practicing at Bonne Terre, Missouri. He married Miss Kate Walsh, and his five children are named Mona, Charles, Dorothy, Samuel and Frank.

Mr. Frank Weller was also educated at St. Louis, and early perfected himself in shorthand and became associated with his father as a court reporter. He still continues the business as official court reporter in Division No. 1 of the Circuit Court at Clayton, St. Louis County. He married Mary Brieter and has one daughter, Elsie.

Charles E. Weller is an active member of the New Church. He is a thirty-second degree Scottish Rite Mason.

Emil Danielson, secretary and treasurer of the Larson-Danielson Construction Company of LaPorte, has been a contractor and builder all his active career, learning the business from his father, and his push and enterprise have extended the scope of his company's undertakings over many states, where substantial monuments to this organization are found in the shape of many private and public buildings.

Mr. Danielson is a native of LaPorte. His father, John Danielson, was born in Sweden, attended school there as a boy, also began an apprenticeship at the mason's trade, and when still a young man started for America. He was the first and only member of his father's family to come to this country. In LaPorte he was employed at his trade as a journeyman and later became a contractor and builder and continued it until he retired a few years ago. He married Miss Swanson, also a native of Sweden. She was brought to America by her parents, who settled near Genoa, Illinois. She is now deceased. There were seven children, named Anna, Emil, Nathan, Theodore, Celius, Annetta and Elizabeth.

Emil Danielson was educated in the public schools of LaPorte. He was only fourteen when he began learning his trade with his father, and acquired a thorough knowledge of it both as a technical vocation and as a business. In 1908 Mr. Danielson organized the Larson-Danielson Company, of which he is secretary and treasurer. This company has handled large and important contracts not alone in Indiana, but in many other states in all directions.

In 1899 Mr. Danielson married Miss Edwina Schweder, a native of LaPorte, daughter of August and Fredericka Schweder, who were natives of Germany. Mr. Danielson had one son, Marvin, now in the last year of his high school course. Mr. Danielson attends the Presbyterian Church and his wife the German Lutheran. Fraternally he is affiliated with Excelsior Lodge No. 41, Ancient Free and Accepted Masons.

Rev. Matthias Loring Haines, D. D. Doctor Haines is one of the comparatively few natives of Indiana of his years whose parents were both natives of the state. The service that particularly distinguishes him among the native sons of Indiana has been rendered as pastor of the First Presbyterian Church of Indianapolis for more than thirty years.

His American ancestry runs back to the period when Indiana was an uninhabited wilderness, for Deacon Samuel Haines, the founder of the American family, came over from England in 1635—fifteen years after the Iroquois claim to have expelled all the native tribes from Indiana. Deacon Samuel was born at Shrewsbury, England, in 1611, but was of Welsh descent. At the age of

fifteen he was apprenticed for ten years to John Cogswell, a cloth maker of Westbury, Wiltshire, and served with him until June 4, 1635, when Cogswell, with his family and apprentices, sailed for New England in the Angel Gabriel. This vessel, which Rev. Richard Mather says was "a strong ship and well furnished with fourteen or sixteen pieces of ordnance," was originally built for Sir Walter Raleigh's fleet, and this was her last voyage, for on August 14th, having crossed the ocean, she was anchored in the outer harbor of Pemaquid, and was struck by the "Great Hurricane" and dashed to pieces on the shore. Luckily most of the crew and passengers, including the Cogswells and Samuel Haines, escaped to the shore and also saved the greater part of their effects from the wreck. After a brief experience as castaways they were picked up by "Goodman Gallup's bark from Boston" and taken to Ipswich, Massachusetts, where Cogswell located, and Haines finished his apprenticeship. In 1638 he returned to England, and on April 1st of that year married Ellener Neate at Dilton, Wiltshire. The young couple returned to America the next year and located at Northam, New Hampshire, now known as Dover Point.

In 1650 they removed to what was then called Strawberry Bank, and three years later, the settlers having put themselves under the protection of Massachusetts, Samuel Haines joined in a petition to the General Court at Boston to change the name of the town to Portsmouth, which was done. The same year he was chosen one of the selectmen of Portsmouth, in which office he was continued for ten years. He was public spirited and sagacious—became a large land owner, interested in a sawmill and other enterprises. He was one of the founders of the old North Church in Portsmouth, and as soon as they had a settled pastor he was ordained deacon of the church by "the imposition of hands and prayer."

From him the Haines line spread through large families. His sixth son, Samuel, born in Dover in 1646, was married on January 9, 1673, to Mary Fifield, daughter of Giles and Mary (Perkins) Fifield of Hampton. Their fourth son, William, born January 7, 1679, married Mary Lewis of Casco Bay, January 4, 1705. Their eldest son, Matthias, born in Greenland, New Hampshire, March 17, 1713, married Abigail Sherburne. Their third son, Matthias, was born in Greenland, New Hampshire, October 11, 1744, married Sarah Hall of Chester, now Raymond, New Hampshire, in 1781. He served as a private in Capt. Josiah Dearborn's Company in 1776. Their son Matthias, born December 30, 1785, was the grandfather of Doctor Haines. He attended the common schools of Raymond, Vermont, and the Academy at Peacham, after which he read medicine with Dr. Shedd Peacham and took the medical course at Dartmouth College and began practicing his profession. In 1816 he and his twin brother Joshua came west and located at Rising Sun, Indiana. On October 22, 1822, he married Elizabeth Brouwer, daughter of Dr. Abram Brouwer, a New Yorker, who had located at Lawrenceburg in 1818. He had a large practice at Rising Sun and in the vicinity, and took an active interest in public matters, especially in education. He was an elder in the Presbyterian Church and an active lay member. He died at Rising Sun January 21, 1863.

Of his eleven children the eldest was Abram Brouwer Haines, who was born November 29, 1823, at Rising Sun. His early education was obtained at Rising Sun Academy, where he had as teachers among others Daniel D. Pratt, later United States senator, and Prof. Thomas Thomas. At sixteen he went to Miami University for two years and then read medicine with his father. In 1843-44 he attended lectures at Ohio Medical College, and then went to the Medical School at Western Reserve College at Cleveland, from which he graduated in the spring of 1846, and in the same year opened an office at Aurora, Indiana. On October 21, 1847, he married Julia P. Loring, daughter of Ezekiel Howe Loring, one of the early settlers of Ohio County, who came there from Sudbury, Massachusetts, near Boston. Julia P. Loring was born at Rising Sun November 25, 1824. Dr. Abram Brouwer Haines left a brilliant record as a skillful and devoted physician, notable especially for his self sacrifice during the cholera epidemic of 1848. In July, 1862, he was commissioned by Governor Morton assistant surgeon of the Nineteenth Indiana and was with this regiment, which was part of the First Division ("the Iron Brigade") of the First Corps of the Army of the Potomac until Lee's surrender. He was made a prisoner at the second battle

of Bull Run, because he refused to leave the wounded on the field, and was captured a second time at Gettysburg. After Appomattox he was commissioned surgeon of the One Hundred and Forty-sixth Indiana, and as mustered out with the regiment in September, 1865. Twenty years later he was appointed president of the Board of Examining Surgeons of the Pension Department for Southeastern Indiana, which office he held until his death July 20, 1887. He was one of the organizers of the Dearborn County Medical Society, and became a member of the State Medical Society in 1851. He was a devoted Presbyterian and an elder in that church. Of his seven children, the oldest son was Matthias Loring Haines.

Matthias Loring Haines was born at Aurora, Indiana, May 4, 1850. After primary education in the common schools of Rising Sun and the high school of Aurora, Indiana, he entered in 1867 Wabash College, from which he graduated in 1871. He then went to the Union Theological Seminary of New York City and graduated there in 1874. He was at once called to the pastorate of the Dutch Reformed Church at Astoria New York, then a suburb of Brooklyn, now included in Greater New York, where he served most acceptably for eleven years. In the spring of 1885 he was unanimously called to the First Presbyterian Church at Indianapolis, and began his work there on April 1st of that year. It was a position that put him to the test. The pulpit had just been vacated by the brilliant Myron B. Reed, and there were many who predicted that it would be "hard to fill his shoes." It was not long, however, until it was observed that the new pastor had shoes of his own that were to the satisfaction of his congregation and of the public.

He apparently felt a need for help at the outset, for he posted off to New York and on May 7, 1885, wedded Miss Sarah L. Kouwenhoven of Astoria, whose charm and tact added materially to his popularity in his new charge. She is one of the oldest of the Knickerbocker families, a daughter of Francis D. and Harriet Kouwenhoven. The Kouwenhoven ancestry came to America from Holland in 1630.

The First Presbyterian Church is one of the oldest in Indianapolis, being organized July 5, 1823, and though preceded in organization by the Methodists and the Baptists, had the first church building in the city—a one-story frame building that stood on the west side of Pennsylvania Street above Market, where the Vajen Block is now located. In 1843 the congregation removed to a more pretentious building at Monument Place and Market, the present site of the American Central Life Building. In 1866 they occupied a new building at the southwest corner of Pennsylvania and New York streets, and in 1903 came to the present church at Sixteenth and Delaware streets. Naturally it included many notables in its membership in its history, and during the pastorate of Doctor Haines there were Governors Baker and Mount, President Benjamin Harrison and Attorney General Miller, as well as many others of prominence and influence. Doctor Haines was the pastor of the humblest member of his flock as fully as to these. At one of the church socials President Harrison said: "I thank God for a pastor who preaches Christ crucified, and never says a foolish thing"; and John H. Holliday added to this, "and never does a foolish thing."

While Doctor Haines has given satisfaction as a preacher, it is his personality that has given him his hold on men, for his kindly and sympathetic nature attract all who come in contact with him. In the natural and spontaneous expression of these qualities he is an interesting example of the effect of Hoosier life on New England character. On Christmas Day, 1816, his grandfather and grand-uncle wrote from Rising Sun to their parents advising them of their safe arrival in their new home. They began the letter, "Honored Parents" and closed it "Your Obedient Sons." It is simply impossible to imagine Doctor Haines so wording a letter to anyone dear to him. Of course it is a matter of form, but it illustrates the contrast between the repression of New England and the vent to the emotions of the West, which are set forth as the distinguishing characteristics of the two in the chapter on Hoosier Character elsewhere in this publication. While holding closely to the proprieties in the pulpit, Doctor Haines gives rein to his genial humor on appropriate occasions; and is noted as a felicitous after-dinner speaker. He has reached the highest degree in amiability—the children love him.

During his pastorate of a third of a century, the longest in the history of the church, Doctor Haines has been called to broad service. He was for ten years a member of the Presbyterian Board of Aid for Colleges and Academies; a director of Lane Theological Seminary; a trustee of Wabash College; a member of the executive committee of Winona Technical Institute; a director of Winona Assembly. In the public activities of the city he succeeded Rev. Oscar C. McCulloch as president of the Indianàpolis Benevolent Society and continued in that office for more than twenty-five years. He was the first president of the Indianapolis Summer Mission for Sick Children, and a member of the Board of the Free Kindergarten Society. He served as president of the Indianapolis Literary Society, and was a member of the committee of five from the Commercial Club that drafted the Park Law of 1899. His degree of D. D. was conferred upon him by Wabash College in 1886.

Doctor and Mrs. Haines have two children: Lydia Rapelye, born September 9, 1886, and married on April 26, 1911, to William Pierson Biggs, of Tumansburg, New York; and Julia Loring, born January 24, 1889, and married on October 24, 1916, to Dr. John Alexander McDonald, of Indianapolis.

EBENEZER DUMONT, soldier and congressman, was born at Vevay, Indiana, November 23, 1814. His education was chiefly by his mother, the talented Julia L. Dumont; and he read law with his father, Gen. John Dumont. He engaged in practice in Dearborn County, but with some interruptions. He was the first principal of the old Marion County Seminary, in 1835-6; state representative in 1838; treasurer of Vevay 1839-45; lieutenant-colonel of volunteers in the Mexican war; state representative in 1850 and 1853; presidential elector on the Pierce ticket in 1852; president of the State Bank of Indiana, 1853-7. He volunteered at the outbreak of the Civil war, and was made colonel of the Seventh Indiana Regiment; promoted brigadier-general September 3, 1861; resigned February 28, 1863; elected as a unionist to the Thirty-Eighth and Thirty-Ninth Congresses (1863-7). He died at Indianapolis, April 16, 1871. Shortly before his death he was appointed governor of Idaho, but did not serve.

General Dumont was a talented speaker, and a successful lawyer, especially effective before a jury. He was regarded as somewhat eccentric. On arriving at his majority, he publicly announced himself a democrat, much to the disgust of his father, who was a prominent whig. He maintained his party allegiance until the beginning of the Civil war. As a soldier he showed admirable qualities, but was forced to retire from active service on account of poor health.

ENRIQUE C. MILLER is president of the Miller-Baldwin Company, wholesale jewelers of Indianapolis. Mr. Miller has been a prominent business man of that city for over thirty years and is largely responsible for the extensive and honored connection of his firm with this and other states.

Mr. Miller has a very interesting lineage and family history. He was born in old Mexico, in Chihuahua, June 18, 1849. His father, Samuel Miller, who was born and reared in Pennsylvania, was one of those hardy, adventurous spirits who found the best satisfactions of life in enduring the perils and roughness of the far west. When scarcely more than a boy he left comfort, home and friends and started west over the trackless wilds. In the Mississippi valley he joined a caravan bound for Santa Fe. He reached there after many troubles with the Indians and from there went to Chihuahua, where he became a merchant. In Mexico he married a lady of Spanish ancestry, Martina Avila. They lived in Chihuahua some years, but in 1859, owing to the lawless conditions which existed thoughout the country largely as a result of the war between the United States and Mexico, Samuel Miller brought his family east and for some years lived in Logan and Champaign counties, Ohio. He had by no means satiated himself with the life of the West. It was in fact an intimate part of his character and after a few years he left the quiet and rather tame scenes of Ohio and returned to old Mexico in 1883. After that he was engaged in banking at Parral until his death in 1902.

Enrique C. Miller is one of the two surviving children of a family of six. He was reared in Ohio from the age of ten years and graduated from Kenyon College at

Cambrier in 1871. He was not of robust constitution, and therefore did not engage actively in business until 1876, when he came to Indianapolis. Here he worked as clerk in a bank until failing health caused his return to Ohio. While there he sought the employment of a farm and gradually gained that strength and constitution which has fortified him through more than thirty years of continuous activity in business affairs at Indianapolis.

In 1881 Mr. Miller married Miss Sallie M. Baldwin, daughter of Silas Baldwin of Toledo, Ohio. Two years later, with his father-in-law, Mr. Miller founded the firm of Baldwin, Miller & Company, out of which has been developed the present wholesale jewelry house of the Baldwin-Miller Company. Mr. Miller is now and for a number of years has been active head of this business.

He is a vestryman of St. Paul's Episcopal Church, is a republican in politics, and is a member of the Masonic fraternity and of various civic and social organizations. Mrs. Miller is a woman of superior mental and artistic talent and is well known in select circles as a vocalist. Mr. and Mrs. Miller have two children, Marrian and LeRoy Baldwin Miller. The daughter married Randall Felix Geddes. They have two children, Randall Felix, Jr., and Marrian.

Charles M. Cross, a resident of Indianapolis for thirty-five years, has had growing business relations with the city and for over twenty years has been a factor in real estate circles. He is head of the Charles M. Cross and Company, with offices on North Meridian Street.

Mr. Cross was born at Alexandria in Huntingdon County, Pennsylvania, March 1, 1857, son of Benjamin and Mary (Saner) Cross. His parents were both natives of Pennsylvania, his father being a carpenter and building contractor. He was a highly respected man in the community where he lived, and closely attached to friends and home. He was a member of the German Reformed Church, of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, and a democratic voter. Of five children four are still living.

Charles M. Cross, next to the youngest among the children, was educated in the public schools of his native village, but from the age of fifteen has depended upon his own resources and asked for nothing which he could not earn and which he did not deserve. While selling goods on the road he earned the money sufficient to study for two years at Mercersburg Academy, in Pennsylvania, and for another two years at Heidelberg College at Tiffin, Ohio. Mr. Cross was a traveling salesman for a number of years and in 1882 moved his headquarters to Indianapolis. He represented a large wholesale cigar house and for several years had charge of the cigar department of Schnull and Company. He subsequently bought that business and conducted it successfully for three years.

In the meantime he had become associated with his old friend Alexander R. Shroyer in subdividing and selling a tract of thirty-four acres known as Charles M. Cross Trustee's Clifford Avenue Addition to the City of Indianapolis, and that was his first experience in real estate. Since that initial success Mr. Cross has been handling many parcels of valuable property in and around Indianapolis both for himself and others, and has perfected an organization that is one of the best in Indianapolis real estate circles.

Mr. Cross is a Knight Templar and thirty-second degree Scottish Rite Mason, a member of the Mystic Shrine, and is an independent democrat. He met his wife at Heidelberg College in Tiffin, Ohio, of which institution she is a graduate. They were married at Tiffin April 24, 1883. Mrs. Cross before her marriage was Miss Laura Lott. To their union were born five children: Harry E., born in February, 1884, has attained the rank of major in the army in France; Jessie M., who became Mrs. Townsend and died in October, 1918; Charles M., who died while a young business man at Indianapolis; Helen Ida; and Donald Frederick, deceased.

Arthur T. Wells. For about half a century the name Wells has had a significant place in the business history of Muncie, and its many honorable associations are the result of the enterprise of two generations.

It was in Muncie that Arthur T. Wells was born January 7, 1875. His birthplace was the site now occupied by his model and flourishing laundry business, the plant

of the American Laundry having been built where the old Wells homestead formerly stood. He is a son of Andrew Thomas and Eliza J. (Brunson) Wells, the former a native of Allen County, Indiana. Andrew T. Wells was a pioneer manufacturer of tinware at Muncie. He was in that business for over thirty-five years. From a small beginning he developed a very pretentious establishment, and after his death it was continued by his son. When he began manufacturing tinware it was customary for his goods to be placed in wagons and peddled over the country, the tinware being exchanged along the road for produce, poultry and other merchandise of all kinds. In this way the output of a shop contained in a single room was increased until the business became an important industrial establishment at Muncie. The late Mr. Wells was thus a factor in the growth of Muncie from a small village to a city of over 30,000. He was successful, and a man who enjoyed and well merited the esteem paid him. His prosperity enabled him to leave a small fortune to his children, two in number, a son and daughter, both now living in Muncie.

Arthur T. Wells attended the public schools to the age of sixteen and lived at home with his parents until he was nineteen. For several years he was associated with his father in the tinware business, and he is still operating that in connection with other interests. In 1900 he engaged in the laundry business, and that expanded so rapidly that he was compelled to remove to larger quarters. In 1905, therefore, he erected a large concrete building 45 by 120 feet on the site of the old homestead, and equipped it with the most modern and perfect machinery and facilities for laundry work. The American Laundry is no longer a merely local enterprise, and in connection with its dry cleaning and renovating department it has agencies all over the towns and communities tributary to Muncie both in Ohio and Indiana, and on the basis of a thoroughly reliable and appreciative service the business is growing every year.

Mr. Wells is a man of eminent public spirit, and has been identified with many of those movements which reflect the prosperity and progress of Muncie. Like his father he is an ardent democrat, and has helped his party whenever possible. He served as a member of the City Council four years. He is a director of the Western Reserve Life Insurance Company, and fraternally is affiliated with the Knights of Pythias and the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks. May 4, 1904, Mr. Wells married Miss Minnie Adair, who is of Scotch-Irish ancestry.

JAMES CLAY BURTON is an Indiana business man, and recently became manager of the Fear-Campbell Company's plant at Elwood.

Mr. Burton was born at Ekin, Tipton County, Indiana, October 25, 1885, a son of Henry M. and Margaret (Scott) Burton. He is of Irish ancestry, his great-grandfather Burton having come from Ireland to this country in the early days.

James C. Burton attended school in the country and had one year in the Tipton High School. He filled in all the intervals not in school with work on the home farm, and for a time he followed agriculture as a regular vocation. His tendencies were toward a commercial line, and he found his early opportunities at Ekin, where he was employed with the firm of Joyce and Burton and later with A. L. Joyce. He was in business at Ekin for nine or ten years, and on October 22, 1917, came to Elwood as manager of the local business of the Fear-Campbell Company.

Mr. Burton is an energetic business man and has many warm friends in business and social circles. He is affiliated with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, Improved Order of Red Men, also the Daughters of Rebekah at Ekin, is a member of the First Christian Church and in politics is a democrat. In 1912 he married Miss Hazel D. Fox, daughter of Lewis and Frances (Scott) Fox of Ekin. They have one son, Edwin Ellesworth.

O. N. MCCORMICK. One of the interesting industries of Indiana and a business that means much to the material welfare of the Town of Albany is the kitchen cabinet and household ware factory of the McCormick Brothers at that town.

The McCormicks as a family have long been identified with wood working and other lines of manufacture, and their enterprise has meant as much if not more than anything else to give Albany its industrial prominence. O. N. McCormick

was born at Fairbury, Illinois, January 21, 1865, a son of Robert B. and Amanda W. (Dixon) McCormick. Robert McCormick was born in Adams County, Ohio, and when two years of age accompanied his parents, James McCormick and wife, to Illinois. He grew up in that state and after his marriage bought a farm in McLean County, near Fairbury. That was the family home for seven years, and another seven years were spent on a farm five miles south of Bloomington. The family then moved to Champaign, Illinois, later to Kansas, but after a brief experience in the Sunflower state returned east and Robert McCormick was for fifteen years a farmer in Brown County, Ohio.

About that time Robert McCormick and other members of the family engaged in the manufacture of washboards under the name of the Standard Manufacturing Company. After about six years, attracted by cheap fuel furnished by the natural gas wells in Delaware County, Indiana, they moved all their equipment and machinery to Eaton, the pioneer gas town of the state. Under the same name they continued the business there until the exhaustion of natural gas, when the concern moved to Albany. Here McCormick & Sons continued manufacturing, and with the retirement of the father the name of the business was changed to McCormick Brothers Company. They have carried on an extensive manufacturing enterprise, especially in making kitchen cabinets. They also have in their present output ten novelty lines of manufacture for household use. Every month the firm ships several carloads of goods, and the distribution of their cabinets and other commodities have a wide range. How important the factory is to the Town of Albany is indicated by the fact that the weekly payroll is about $2,100. The plant occupies an entire square of land, some of the buildings originally having been purchased by the company and moved to this location. By the installation of modern machinery and other up-to-date equipment the plant is now one of the most complete and best of its kind in the state.

Mr. O. N. McCormick is not only a good business man and manufacturer but a public spirited citizen of his home locality. He is affiliated with Anthony Lodge No. 171, Ancient Free and Accepted Masons, is a member of the Christian Church, is an active temperance worker and a republican. October 2, 1902, in Elk County, Kansas, he married Miss Delia Young, daughter of Dr. B. F. Young of Kansas. Three children were born to their marriage, the two now living being Marsh D., born November 26, 1903, and Florence Alerie, born September 17, 1906.

ARTHUR FLETCHER HALL. Fort Wayne is the home of several industries and organizations of prominence, and not least among these is the Lincoln National Life Insurance Company, of which Arthur Hall is vice president and general manager. Founded at Fort Wayne in 1905, the power of the organization represented in a great volume of assets, insurance in force, and modern liberal policies consistent with all the standards that have guaranteed the success and security of the best old line companies, all reflect the energy and progressiveness of Mr. Hall, who has been general manager of the company from the beginning and is also its first vice president. Mr. Hall belongs to a well known old Indianapolis family, though he was born at Baxter Springs, Kansas, May 11, 1872. His parents were Truman and Harriet (Beeler) Hall, the latter a native of Indiana and the former of New York State. Truman Hall was head of a wholesale millinery business in Indianapolis when the Civil war broke out, and he enlisted and served throughout that struggle. After the war he resumed his residence in Indiana, also lived a time in Wisconsin, and was one of the pioneers to enter the old Indian Reservation in Southeastern Kansas where Baxter Springs is located. He conducted a livery and storage coach business at Baxter Springs and died there when his son Arthur was ten months old.

The mother then returned to Indianapolis and Arthur Fletcher Hall grew up in that city. He attended the common and high schools, and at the age of seventeen went to work on the old Indianapolis Journal as a type setter. He filled all the places in the business office of that publication and in 1904, when the Journal suspended, he was the paper's business manager. For a short time he had a place on the business staff of the Chicago Tribune, and was also connected with the Bobbs-Merrill Company of Indianapolis.

Much of the success he has won in the insurance business has been due to the vigorous discipline and training he received as a newspaper man. Mr. Hall entered insurance work as an agent and became field supervisor in Indiana for the Equitable Life Assurance Society of New York. In 1905 he located at Fort Wayne and organized the Lincoln National Life Insurance Company. He is also a director of the Lincoln National Bank, a director in the Fort Wayne Morris Plan Bank, and many of his friends and associates have commented upon his energy and the enthusiasm which he takes into every enterprise with which he is connected. He is treasurer of the Young Men's Christian Association, vice chairman of the building committee and was also captain of one of the two sections that raised the $300,000 fund for the erection of the new building for the Young Men's Christian Association. He was also vice chairman of the Third Liberty Loan Organization and chairman of the Fourth Liberty Loan Organization. Mr. Hall is a York and Scottish Rite Mason, and is past potentate of Mizpah Temple of the Mystic Shrine at Fort Wayne. He is vice president of the Chamber of Commerce and also member of the Rotary Club, the Quest Club, a member and past president of the Fort Wayne Country Club, belongs to the Columbia Club of Indianapolis, and has served as a vestryman of the Trinity Episcopal Church. Politically he is a republican.

His home is known as Beechwood, one of the most attractive on the south side of Fort Wayne. June 5, 1897, Mr. Hall married Miss Una Fletcher, daughter of Dr. William B. and Agnes (O'Brien) Fletcher of Indianapolis. Doctor Fletcher was one of the most eminent physicians and surgeons that have distinguished the profession in Indiana. Mr. and Mrs. Hall have three children: Arthur Fletcher, Jr., born in 1902; William B. F. Hall, born in 1905; and Aileen, born in 1913.

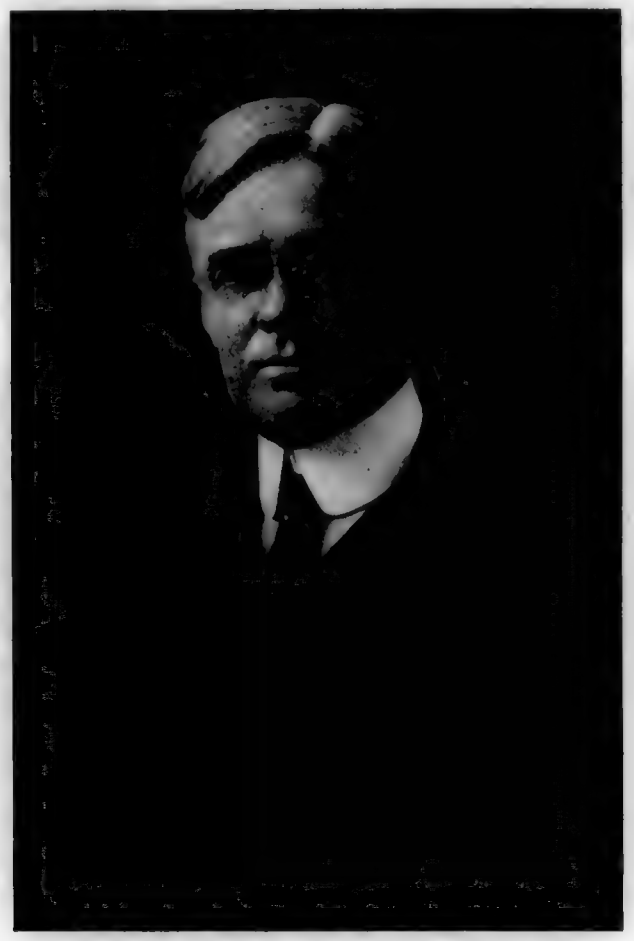
VIRGIL HOMER LOCKWOOD has been a member of the Indianapolis bar for over a quarter of a century, and is one of the oldest and easily one of the first patent and trade mark attorneys of Indiana. He is a native Indianan, and outside of his profession has done a great deal to promote charitable organizations and work, particularly those movements looking toward the amelioration of conditions affecting the children of his home city and state.

Mr. Lockwood was born at Fort Branch in Gibson County, Indiana, May 6, 1860, a son of James T. and Juliett (Adams) Lockwood. The Lockwood ancestry goes back to England, and the Adams family is also of English lineage. James T. Lockwood was born in Westchester County, near New York City, and was an industrious farmer, an occupation he followed for many years at Fort Branch, Indiana, where he died in 1899. He was a Methodist, a republican and active in temperance movements. His wife died in 1873. They had seven children, six of whom are still living.

The oldest of the children is Virgil Homer Lockwood. As a boy he attended the little red schoolhouse of his native locality, graduated from the Fort Branch High School in 1876, and acquired a very liberal education and thorough training for his profession. In 1878 he attended Asbury, now DePauw, University of Greencastle, and the University of Virginia from 1882 to 1885, where he graduated in law. From 1886 to 1891 Mr. Lockwood was a general law practitioner at Detroit, Michigan. In 1891 he located at Indianapolis, and has since made a specialty of patents, trade marks and corporation law. He has never held a public office and has sought no honors outside his profession. He is a republican voter. Mr. Lockwood is a member of the Indianapolis, the Indiana and American Bar associations, and the Chicago Patent Law Association. He is also affiliated with the Delta Kappa Epsilon fraternity, is a Scottish Rite Mason and a member of the First Presbyterian Church.

The interest that has engaged him chiefly outside his profession and home has been that of public organized charity. He helped establish the Juvenile Court of Marion County and guide it during its first years. He also assisted in establishing the Children's Aid Association as an auxiliary of the Juvenile Court and was a director for a number of years. He also spent much time in alleviating the conditions affecting child labor and in promoting legislation to that end. For several years Mr. Lockwood has been a member of the committee on relief and charities of the Indianapolis Chamber of Commerce, and for five years has been a member of the executive com-

Bertha Grimké Lockwood



W. H. Lockwood

Much of the success he has won in the insurance business has been due to the vigorous discipline and training he received as a newspaper man. Mr. Hall entered insurance work as an agent and became field supervisor in Indiana for the Equitable Life Assurance Society of New York. In 1905 he located at Fort Wayne and organized the Lincoln National Life Insurance Company. He is also a director of the Lincoln National Bank, a director in the Fort Wayne Morris Plan Bank, and many of his friends and associates have commented upon his energy and the enthusiasm which he takes into every enterprise with which he is connected. He is treasurer of the Young Men's Christian Association, vice chairman of the building committee and was also captain of one of the two sections that raised the $300,000 fund for the erection of the new building for the Young Men's Christian Association. He was also vice chairman of the Third Liberty Loan Organization and chairman of the Fourth Liberty Loan Organization. Mr. Hall is a York and Scottish Rite Mason, and is past potentate of Mizpah Temple of the Mystic Shrine at Fort Wayne. He is vice president of the Chamber of Commerce and also member of the Rotary Club, the Quest Club, a member and past president of the Fort Wayne Country Club, belongs to the Columbia Club of Indianapolis, and has served as a vestryman of the Trinity Episcopal Church. Politically he is a republican.

His home is known as Beechwood, one of the most attractive on the south side of Fort Wayne. June 5, 1897, Mr. Hall married Miss Una Fletcher, daughter of Dr. William B. and Agnes (O'Brien) Fletcher of Indianapolis. Doctor Fletcher was one of the most eminent physicians and surgeons that have distinguished the profession in Indiana. Mr. and Mrs. Hall have three children: Arthur Fletcher, Jr., born in 1902; William B. F. Hall, born in 1905; and Aileen, born in 1913.

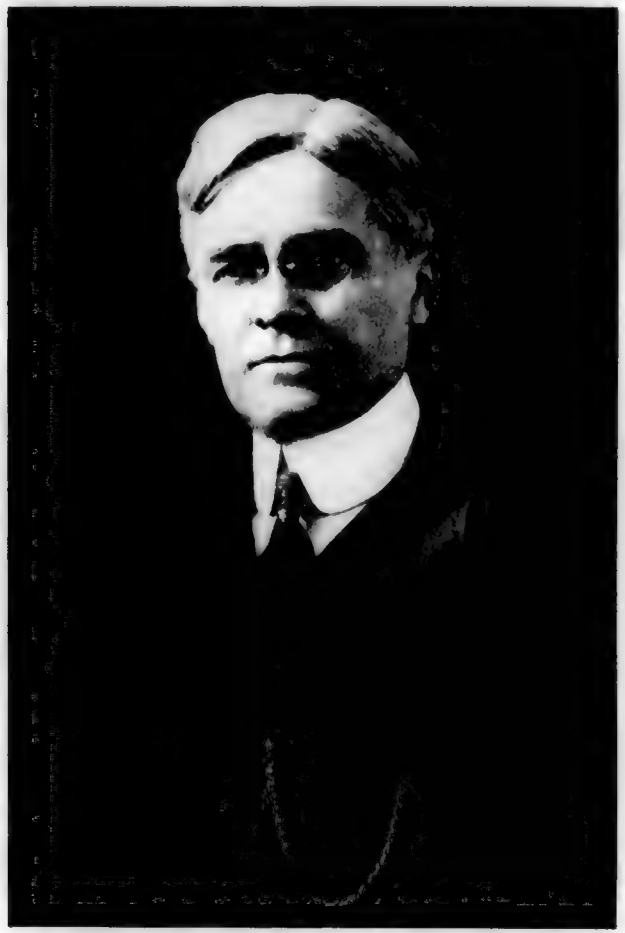
VIRGIL HOMER LOCKWOOD has been a member of the Indianapolis bar for over a quarter of a century, and is one of the oldest and easily one of the first patent and trade mark attorneys of Indiana. He is a native Indianan, and outside of his profession has done a great deal to promote charitable organizations and work, particularly those movements looking toward the amelioration of conditions affecting the children of his home city and state.

Mr. Lockwood was born at Fort Branch in Gibson County, Indiana, May 6, 1860, a son of James T. and Juliett (Adams) Lockwood. The Lockwood ancestry goes back to England, and the Adams family is also of English lineage. James T. Lockwood was born in Westchester County, near New York City, and was an industrious farmer, an occupation he followed for many years at Fort Branch, Indiana, where he died in 1899. He was a Methodist, a republican and active in temperance movements. His wife died in 1873. They had seven children, six of whom are still living.

The oldest of the children is Virgil Homer Lockwood. As a boy he attended the little red schoolhouse of his native locality, graduated from the Fort Branch High School in 1876, and acquired a very liberal education and thorough training for his profession. In 1878 he attended Asbury, now DePauw, University of Greencastle, and the University of Virginia from 1882 to 1885, where he graduated in law. From 1886 to 1891 Mr. Lockwood was a general law practitioner at Detroit, Michigan. In 1891 he located at Indianapolis, and has since made a specialty of patents, trade marks and corporation law. He has never held a public office and has sought no honors outside his profession. He is a republican voter. Mr. Lockwood is a member of the Indianapolis, the Indiana and American Bar associations, and the Chicago Patent Law Association. He is also affiliated with the Delta Kappa Epsilon fraternity, is a Scottish Rite Mason and a member of the First Presbyterian Church.

The interest that has engaged him chiefly outside his profession and home has been that of public organized charity. He helped establish the Juvenile Court of Marion County and guide it during its first years. He also assisted in establishing the Children's Aid Association as an auxiliary of the Juvenile Court and was a director for a number of years. He also spent much time in alleviating the conditions affecting child labor and in promoting legislation to that end. For several years Mr. Lockwood has been a member of the committee on relief and charities of the Indianapolis Chamber of Commerce, and for five years has been a member of the executive com-

Bertha Gruenkopf



W. H. Lockwood

LIBRARY
OF THE
UNIVERSITY OF ILLINOI

mittee of the Church Federation of Indianapolis.

On July 2, 1889, Mr. Lockwood married Miss Bertha Greene, daughter of Charles P. and Nancy Greene of Indianapolis. Mrs. Lockwood, who died July 5, 1914, won a high place among Indiana's progressive and public spirited women. She was secretary of the Indiana Child Labor Committee for several years, and in that capacity exercised an influence that extended throughout the state. She assisted in obtaining better legislation for child labor and the enforcement of child labor laws; she was one of the founders of the Woman's Department Club and served as chairman of the Social Service Committee of that club and also of the Indiana Federation of Clubs for several years. She also helped organize the Public Health Nursing Association in Indianapolis. Governor Ralston appointed her a member of the Indiana Commission for Working Women, and through that medium she undertook a broad and important service which was only interrupted by her death. She was secretary of the commission, and largely through her instrumentality the Federal authorities furnished several expert investigators of labor conditions among women in Indiana, and their investigations were carried on under her supervision. Her broad interests were not confined alone to the sociological field. For many years she made a close study of Japanese art, gathered a fine collection of the work of Japanese artists and did much to popularize and increase the appreciation of this art by talks in different parts of the state. For several years she was a book reviewer for the Indianapolis Sentinel, and in 1893 represented the Indianapolis News during the World's Fair at Chicago. She was also author of many club papers, and wrote many articles that were published in the general press.

She was the mother of three children, all living, namely: Capt. Ralph G. Lockwood, born July 24, 1890; Ruth Greene Lockwood, born March 7, 1894; and Grace Greene Lockwood, born June 5, 1901.

On April 2, 1918, at Indianapolis, Mr. Lockwood married Mrs. Letitia B. Latham. Mrs. Lockwood was educated at Columbus, Ohio, and was a teacher in the Indiana School for the Deaf until her marriage to Charles Latham, now deceased. She has for years been very prominent in the management of the Indianapolis Home for Aged Women, of the Woman's Department Club, the women's work of the First Presbyterian Church, assisted in starting the Public Health Nursing Association of Indianapolis, and the Indiana Women's Auxiliary of the World War Veterans.

Ralph G. Lockwood graduated from Princeton University and the Indiana Law School and entered the practice of law with his father in 1915. Ruth G. Lockwood graduated from Vassar College in 1915, and during the war was in the War Camp Community service of the United States. Capt. R. G. Lockwood served nearly two years in the World war, and was in France more than a year and at the front for more than six months with the One Hundred and Third Regiment of Field Artillery, Twenty-sixth Division. He was on the Chemin des Dames front, the St. Mihiel sector, where he was in several engagements, including the battle of Seicksprey, and was in the second battle of the Marne, starting at Chateau Thierry and continuing to the end for about three weeks.

MARY LOUISA CHITWOOD, poetess, was born near Mount Carmel, Franklin County, Indiana, October 29, 1832. Her literary art was natural, developed by her own study. Her education was wholly in the common schools, but she had for a time the advantage of an unusually good teacher in George A. Chase, an easterner who opened a school at Connersville. He recognized the girl's talent, and encouraged her efforts. Her first poem, published in a Connersville paper, attracted favorable comment; and in a comparatively short time she became familiar to literary America through the columns of the Louisville Journal, the Ladies Repository, the Temperance Wreath—of which she was one of the editors—and other papers.

The wide appreciation of her verse is evidenced by the tributes paid after her early death, December 19, 1855. In one from Coates Kinney, are the lines:

"Why dead?
Truth never dies,
And love lives long;
And the two were wed
In her life of song."

George D. Prentice wrote: "It seems a

mysterious dispensation of Providence, that the little amount of breath necessary to the life of a glorious young girl is withdrawn, while enough of wind for a blustering day is vouchsafed to the lungs and nostrils of the tens of thousands of the worthless and vile."

The best available sketch of Miss Chitwood is by Mrs. Sarah C. Harrell, in the Indianapolis Star of April 1, 1912.

HARRISON BURNS. It is safe to say that the works of Judge Burns are quoted more often than those of any other Indiana author, for the reason that for a quarter of a century his Annotated Statutes of Indiana have been in use almost exclusively—successive editions appearing in 1894, 1901, 1908, 1914 and 1918,—and without them it is impossible to transact legal business.

Judge Burns was born in Jefferson County, Indiana, December 11, 1836, of a union of two early Indiana families. His father, Maxa Moncrief Burns, was a son of James Burns, a Virginian, who located in Jefferson County, on the site of the present village of Wirt, in 1814. His mother, Maria (Vawter) Burns, was the oldest daughter of William Vawter, who came to Indiana in 1806, with the first settlers of Jefferson County, and a niece of Colonel John Vawter, the Baptist elder who was the first United States marshal for Indiana. These early settlers were all Baptists, and were influential factors in the molding of Southern Indiana. Interesting details of their wide family connections and personal histories will be found in "The Vawter Family in America," by Grace Vawter Bicknell (Mrs. Ernest P. Bicknell).

Judge Burns lost his mother when he was ten years of age. The family was broken up for a time, and he lived with his Grandfather Vawter, near North Vernon, until his father married again in 1850, when he returned to the paternal home at Dupont, Indiana. He remained here until December, 1851, when, desiring to see something of the world, he ran away from home and went to Louisville. For the next eighteen months he had a varied experience with odd jobs, most of the time on steamboats, and in the spring of 1853 returned home and went to work with his father as a carpenter.

They built four houses at Dupont in 1853, and in 1854 went to Louisiana and built a house for a planter, dressing all the lumber by hand. On returning to Indiana they removed to Tipton County, where Judge Burns contracted a persistent case of ague, and finally left in disgust for a less malarial climate. He went back to the Ohio, and put in another year and a half steamboating. In 1857 he began reading law at Martinsville in the office of his elder brother, William V. Burns—later judge advocate and captain in the Seventy-ninth Indiana Regiment—continuing with him until 1859, when he was made a partner.

In January, 1860, he removed to Bloomfield, Indiana, where he soon made influential friends, and that year was nominated for prosecutor of the Common Pleas Court, without being a candidate, on the democratic ticket. The republicans carried the state, but Judge Burns was elected and entered on his legal career at Bloomfield, which continued for thirteen years, except for a detour to the gold mines of Virginia City in 1864-5. In 1868 he was elected judge of the Common Pleas Court for the Ninth District (Greene, Clay, Putnam and Owen counties), and was re-elected in 1872, continuing in office until the Common Pleas Courts were abolished in 1873.

In May, 1874, he removed to Indianapolis, where he was connected with the prosecutor's office in 1874-6, and in 1876 was nominated on the democratic ticket for judge of the Superior Court. In September of that year he was appointed to the Superior Court bench by Governor Hendricks to fill a vacancy caused by the resignation of Judge Horatio Newcomb, and served out the term, but was defeated in the election by Judge Daniel Wait Howe, as was the remainder of the democratic ticket. In 1877 he removed to Vincennes, Indiana, for a stay of five years, and then for two years was at Winamac. In 1885 he went to New Mexico as an assistant to George W. Julian, who had been appointed surveyor general, and aided in working out the land grant frauds in that region.

On his return from New Mexico Judge Burns located at Indianapolis, and soon engaged in the work that has since occupied his time. While at Vincennes he had

prepared an Index of Indiana Reports which was published in 1878, with a second edition in 1882. In 1879 he had followed this with a Digest of Indiana Railroad Law and Decisions, and an Index-Digest of Indiana Reports, which proved very popular with the legal profession. The Bobbs-Merrill Company secured his services for editing the Statutes of Indiana, and he has since had exclusive charge of this work, beginning with the edition of 1894, as above stated.

In 1896 Judge Burns published his Annotated Code of Missouri; and this recalls that his first work as a legal author was in the preparation of the civil and criminal codes of Montana, which were adopted on the creation of the territory in 1865. His two law partners had been elected to the Legislature. During the session it was realized that they must have a code, and nobody had prepared one. A hurry-up call was made on Judge Burns, who made an adaptation of the Missouri code for them. As the session was far advanced it was adopted without amendment, and, with few changes, is still in force. In 1905 Judge Burns published his Digest of Supreme and Appellate Court Reports in two volumes, to which a third volume was added in 1915. In 1910 he published his Indiana Corporations.

On March 22, 1870, Judge Burns married Mary Constance Smydth, daughter of William C. and Lavinia (Carson) Smydth. She was born at Bloomfield, Indiana, July 18, 1847, and died September 24, 1882. To them was born one daughter, who died in infancy, and one son, Lee Burns (q. v.), who was born at Bloomfield April 19, 1872. Judge Burns has never lost his taste for travel, and usually takes a vacation from his quiet and confining labors by a trip to some of the southern states, where he studies history, geography and life at first hand.

LEE BURNS, president of the Burns Realty Company, was born at Bloomfield, Indiana, April 19, 1872, the son of Judge Harrison Burns (q. v.) and Mary Constance (Smydth) Burns. His education was in the common schools and as a special student at Butler College with the class of 1893. Before his stay at Butler he had entered the employ of Bowen, Stewart & Company, the historic book store of Indianapolis, and in his varied relations with that establishment and its adjuncts, notably The Hollenbeck Press, there was ample field for the development of his artistic and literary tastes.

He developed in particular a knowledge of theoretical and practical architecture, which led him, in 1910, to organize the Burns Realty Company and launch in the business of erecting artistic and livable homes. In this he has had notable success, as is evidenced by many of the most attractive homes in Indianapolis.

Politically Mr. Burns is an independent democrat. He served as a private in Company D of the One Hundred and Fifty-eighth Indiana Infantry in the Spanish-American war, and as accounting officer of the United States Fuel Administration for Indiana during the late European war. He is a member of the University Club, Rotary Club, Dramatic Club, Contemporary Club and Indianapolis Literary Club.

On June 5, 1907, Mr. Burns married Anna Ray Herzsch. They have two children, Betty, born June 6, 1909, and David, born May 10, 1911. Mr. Burns is the author of "The National Road in Indiana," which is published in Volume 7 of the Indiana Historical Society Publications.

JULIA HENDERSON LEVERING. This popular writer was born at Covington, Indiana, May 5, 1851. Her father, Albert Henderson, was also a native of Indiana, born at Connersville January 10, 1815. He was of Carolina Quaker stock, a son of John Henderson, who had been dropped "from meeting" for serving in the War of 1812. His mother was a descendant of Col. Robert Orr, of the Revolutionary army, her parents having moved to Indiana in 1811.

Albert Henderson was one of the active and earnest builders of the civic life of Indiana, and he was also a builder by trade, beginning his apprenticeship at the age of sixteen and following the occupation throughout his busy life. He had in his blood the lust of the frontier, and in early manhood removed to the newly founded Town of Covington and later to Lafayette. Wherever located his influence was thrown for the moral uplift of the community. He was an active member of the Baptist Church, and an active worker in the causes of education, temperance, opposition to slavery and maintenance of the

Union in the dark days of the Civil war. An eloquent appreciation of his life will be found in his daughter's "Historic Indiana," chapter 16.

In 1844 Albert Henderson married Lorana Richmond, daughter of Dr. John Lambert Richmond, one of the most notable medical men of Central Indiana, and also a Baptist minister, of whom further mention is made in the medical chapter herein. He is reputed to have made the first Caesarian section in the United States. Both he and his wife were of old Revolutionary stock of New England and New York. Reared in a home of culture and education, Mrs. Lorana Henderson was a woman of superior social and intellectual character, and the fine traits of both her and her husband are shown in their children.

Notable among these was Charles Richmond Henderson, Mrs. Levering's older brother. He was born at Covington December 17, 1848; graduated at the University of Chicago in 1870, and the Baptist Union Theological Seminary in 1873. He received the degree of D. D. from this seminary in 1885, and the degree of Ph. D. from Leipzig in 1901. He entered the Baptist ministry with pastorates at Terre Haute, 1873-82, and Detroit, 1882-92, returning to the University of Chicago in 1892 as chaplain, recorder and professor of sociology, continuing until his death on March 29, 1915. He was editor of the American Journal of Theology, and the American Journal of Sociology, and took a prominent part in the work of American and foreign sociological organizations, serving as president of the National Conference of Charities in 1888-9, and commissioner on the International Prison Commission in 1909. He published a dozen works on sociological and religious subjects, the most notable being his "Social Elements," (1898), which was used as a text book in Great Britain, and was translated into Japanese.

Julia Henderson's school education stopped with graduation at the Lafayette High School, but her home education was practically unlimited, and it was only natural that she became known as a magazine writer on educational, philanthropic and sociological subjects. Her most popular work, however, is her "Historic Indiana," in which she escapes "dry-as-dust" history, and brings the romance and human interest of the state's story into full light, without sacrificing the accuracy that is essential to all real history.

On October 2, 1872, Julia Henderson was married to Mortimer Levering, son of William H. Levering, a wealthy descendant of one of the oldest Philadelphia families, who removed to Lafayette in 1853. Mortimer was born at Philadelphia April 25, 1849, and was educated at Bedford and Molier's academies and Allen's Classical Institute. In 1873 his father retired from active business, putting Mortimer in charge of his interests, and devoted himself to religious and philanthropic work, among other services being president of the Indiana Sunday School Union for fifteen years. The large responsibilities thrown on young Mortimer Levering stimulated his business capacity, and he became well known through his active interest in the State Bankers Association, and in the financial problems of the nation. He also took great interest in stock-breeding, and served as an officer in half a dozen of the national organizations connected with that industry, his prominence in this connection causing him to be made a member of the Indiana State Board of Agriculture. He also found time to serve as president of the Commercial Club, the Humane Society, the Good Roads Club and the Home Hospital Association of Lafayette. A detailed account of his activities will be found in "Men of Progress," (Indianapolis, 1899). He died December 1, 1909.

After the death of her husband Mrs. Levering removed to the East and now resides at Pelham, New York, when not at her summer home of "Devon," at Amagansett, Long Island. Her interest in her native state, however, remains as strong and unselfish as in former years.

EDWARD G. HOFFMAN, of Fort Wayne, was born in Springfield Township of Allen County October 1, 1878. It is hardly possible therefore to say that he has rounded out his career. Yet his experience and achievements before reaching his fortieth birthday would do credit to a lifetime.

Most of his boyhood was spent on a farm or in the environment of a country village. He attended public schools in his native township and Maysville High

School, also studied at Valparaiso University, graduating in 1900 with the degrees Bachelor of Science and Master of Arts, and from there entered the law department of the University of Michigan. He received his degree LL. B. in 1903.

Mr. Hoffman began practice at Fort Wayne fifteen years ago in the firm of Ballou, Hoffman & Romberg. In February, 1914, he became a member of the firm Barrett, Morris & Hoffman, which in volume and importance of practice is one of the ablest general law firms of Indiana. Mr. Hoffman has also served as county attorney of Allen County since 1906, and is one of the successful business men as well as an able lawyer of Fort Wayne. He is secretary and treasurer of the Deister Machine Company, secretary and treasurer of the Fort Wayne Journal-Gazette Company, and a director of the Tri-State Loan and Trust Company and its vice president.

With all the substantial rewards that these relations in the law and business would indicate, Mr. Hoffman has had no incentive to enter politics beyond seeking an opportunity to serve and benefit his community and state. While he has not been a candidate for public office, his name is now associated with the leaders of the democratic party in the state and nation. From 1908 to 1916 he served as a member of the Democratic State Central Committee, and in the latter year succeeded Senator Thomas Taggart as the Indiana representative on the Democratic National Committee. He is one of the youngest men ever so honored.

Mr. Hoffman is a son of George W. and Anna (Stabler) Hoffman. His father was born in Germany in 1844, and was seven years of age when his parents came to America. He was educated in American schools and spent his boyhood days on a farm. Later he was one of the first to develop the hardwood industry of Northeastern Indiana for the production of ship timbers, and for many years carried on a large sawmilling industry in Allen county. Later he was a farmer, and he died in 1906, having lived retired for the previous five years. His home was at Maysville, where his widow is still living. By his first wife he had one son, Dr. Gideon Hoffman. His second wife, whose maiden name was Anna Stabler, had also been previously married, and was the mother of one son, Henry Weicker, an Allen County farmer. George W. Hoffman by his second wife had two children, Edward G. and John C., the latter also a Fort Wayne lawyer.

May 7, 1912, Edward G. Hoffman married Emily R. Hoffman, who was born and reared in Fort Wayne, a daughter of William Henry and Maizie (Evans) Hoffman, both now deceased. Mrs. Hoffman is a niece of Admiral Reynolds of the United States Navy and of General Reynolds who was killed while commanding a regiment in the Battle of Gettysburg. Mr. and Mrs. Hoffman have two children, Anne Katherine, born December 26, 1914, and Edward G., Jr., born August 30, 1916.

Mr. and Mrs. Hoffman are members of the Presbyterian Church, of which he is a trustee. He has attained the thirty-third supreme honorary degree of Scottish Rite Masonry and is also affiliated with the Knights of Pythias and Elks. He is a Sigma Nu College fraternity man, a member of the Indiana Society of Chicago, University Club of Fort Wayne, Fort Wayne Country Club, Quest Club and Fort Wayne Commercial Club. Mr. Hoffman has the bearing of the successful American business man, and it is evidenced that downright ability has been the chief factor in his advancement, though supplemented by a very winning personality and the qualications of a true leader of men.

JAMES W. LILLY at the age of twenty-three, in 1885, became associated with Frank D. Stalnaker, another young man of Indianapolis, and as the firm of Lilly & Stalnaker they bought out the old-established retail hardware store of Vajen & New. That was the beginning of a business record of which the Indianapolis community is justly proud. Lilly & Stalnaker are still in business, though under widely different and increased conditions from those of thirty years ago. It is one of the largest Indiana houses of wholesale and retail dealers in hardware, and the reputation and fortunes of their house have grown and prospered in all the years of its history. Their place of business has always been in the same location, 114-116-118 East Washington Street, but from a few thousand square feet their business has grown and expanded to occupy an entire building, and the annual total of busi-

ness has increased from a few thousands to more than $500,000 annually.

Mr. Lilly is a native of Indiana, born at Lafayette, November 10, 1862. He is of English ancestry. His great-grandfather, Rev. William Lilly, was a man of high intellectual attainments, was an ordained clergyman of the Church of England, and after coming to America, in 1794, was an active minister of the Episcopal Church, at first in Albany, New York, and later at Elizabeth, New Jersey. Mr. Lilly's grandfather, also named William, was born in England in 1789. William Lilly married Catherine Day, and they became the parents of fourteen children, the following growing to maturity: Samuel, Benjamin, Phoebe Ann, Jane, Charlotte, William, John O. D. and James W. Of these children John O. D. Lilly became a prominent business man of Indianapolis.

The father of James W. Lilly was also named James W. and was born at Geneva, New York, November 10, 1832, just thirty years to a day before the birth of his son. When he was a child his parents removed to Perryville, Pennsylvania, where he grew up and received a common school education. At Reading, Pennsylvania, he learned the machinist's trade. In the meantime his brother, John O. D., had come to Indiana, in 1849, and became master mechanic of the Madison & Indianapolis Railroad, with home at Madison. James W. Lilly, Sr., joined his brother a few years later, was employed as a locomotive engineer, and in 1856 moved to Lafayette and became an engineer with the old Lafayette & Indianapolis Railroad, of which his brother John was then superintendent. In 1865 James W. Lilly, Sr., engaged in the railway supply business at Memphis, Tennessee. It was his intention to remove his family from Indianapolis to Memphis, but while he was in that southern city he contracted malaria fever and died at Indianapolis, January 19, 1866, in his thirty-fourth year. At Reading, Pennsylvania, he married Mary Kerper, who was born in that city July 17, 1835. She remained loyal to the memory of her husband for forty years, and died January 18, 1908, at the age of seventy-two. Both she and her husband were active members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Their children comprised two sons and one daughter, the latter dying in infancy.

James W. Lilly was four years of age when his father died and he grew up in the home of his widowed mother at Indianapolis. Besides the public schools he attended Butler College one year, and his first work was as a clerk in the Indianapolis offices of the Indianapolis & St. Louis Railroad, and the six years he remained with the company furnished him his business training and some of the modest capital with which, in 1885, he engaged in a business career of his own.

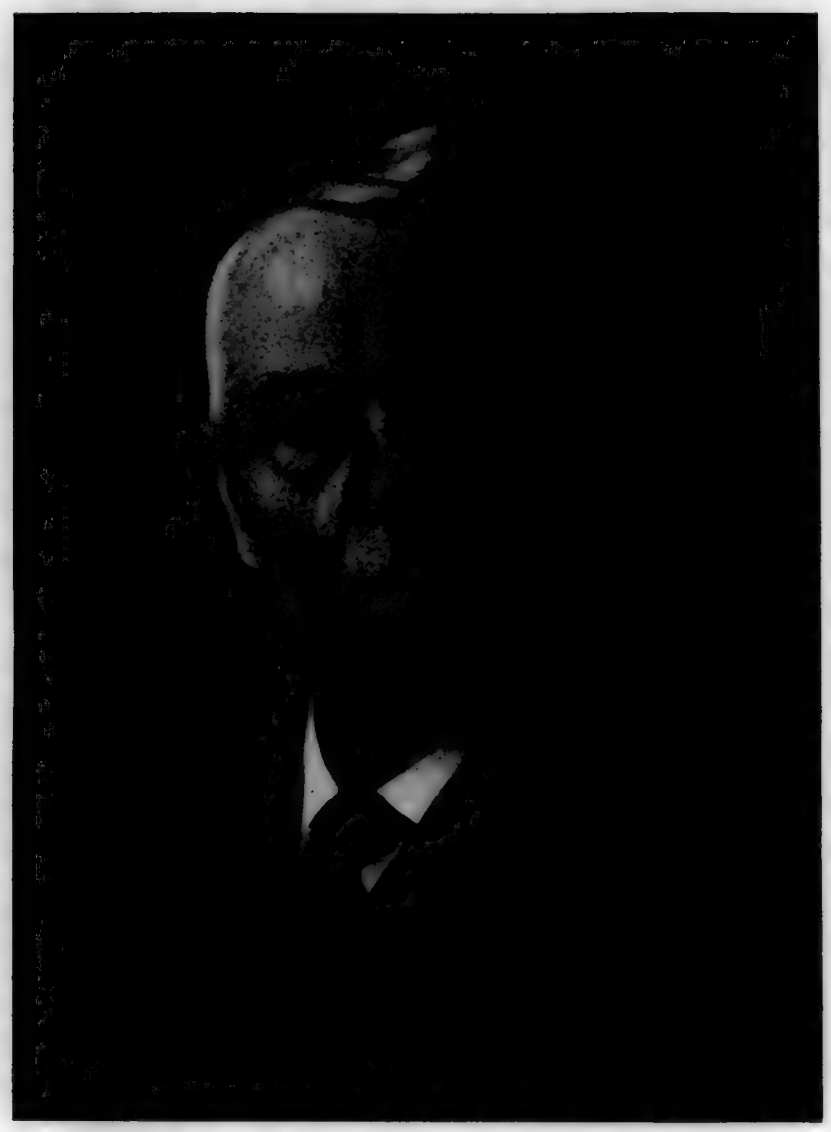
While the building up and executive direction of such a house as that of Lilly & Stalnaker have absorbed the most of his time and the best of his energies, Mr. Lilly is widely known in Indianapolis, not only as a business man, but as a public-spirited citizen. He has long been identified with the Indianapolis Board of Trade, is a member of the Commercial and Columbia clubs and the Country Club, is a republican, and without political aspirations has sought to make his presence and activities a means of betterment to his community. He is both a York and Scottish Rite Mason, is affiliated with Raper Commandery No. 1 Knights Templar, with Indianapolis Consistory, and in 1907-09 was thrice potent master of Adoniram Lodge of Perfection. He also belongs to Murat Temple of the Mystic Shrine. He and his wife are members of the First Presbyterian Church.

October 15, 1889, Mr. Lilly married Miss Blanche Dollens. She is a native of Indiana, daughter of Robert W. and Nettie W. Dollens of Indianapolis. Mr. and Mrs. Lilly have two daughters: Julia M., born August 6, 1904; and Mary J., born October 8, 1906.

LEX J. KIRKPATRICK. Within the strict lines of his profession, and with no important public office except that of circuit judge, Lex J. Kirkpatrick has won many of the usual distinctions of the successful lawyer, and as such he is known far beyond the limits of his home community of Kokomo.

Judge Kirkpatrick was born in Rush County, Indiana, September 6, 1853. His remote forefathers were Scotch-Irish, but the Kirkpatricks have been domiciled in America so long as to retain few of their Scotch characteristics beyond the name itself. His great-grandfather, William Kirk-

LIBRARY
OF THE
UNIVERSITY OF ILLINOI



Dr. C. H. Braley

patrick, was born June 8, 1776, and died July 13, 1860. John Kirkpatrick, grandfather of Lex J., was born in Kentucky, October 23, 1802. He was a pioneer settler of Rush County, Indiana, where Stephen Kirkpatrick, the Judge's father, was born February 10, 1832. Stephen Kirkpatrick was a farmer and horticulturist, and took up his residence in Howard County in 1854, and in 1871 retired to Kokomo. He married Rebecca J. Jackson September 9, 1852, who was born in Rush County February 14, 1834, daughter of Joseph Jackson, who was born in North Carolina March 1, 1794, and was another early farmer in Rush County. The Judge's father died December 20, 1911, and his mother died April 19, 1914.

Judge Kirkpatrick was the only son of three children, the other two having died in infancy. He attended the district schools near his father's farm in Taylor Township, Howard County, Indiana, and received his higher education by one year of study in Oskaloosa College in Iowa, in Howard College at Kokomo, during 1872-73, took up the study of law with Hendry & Elliott, at Kokomo, and graduated from the Central Law College of Indianapolis June 18, 1875. His work as an Indiana lawyer covers a period of over forty years. He was associated in practice with Judge J. F. Elliott, under the name of Elliott & Kirkpatrick, at Kokomo, until November, 1890. Judge Kirkpatrick is a democrat. Such was his personal popularity and his high standing in the legal profession that in 1890 he was elected judge of the Thirty-Sixth Judicial Circuit, overcoming heavy normal republican majorities in the counties of Howard and Tipton, then comprising that circuit. Judge Kirkpatrick presided with impartial dignity over his own court and as special judge in many trials outside his own circuit until November, 1896.

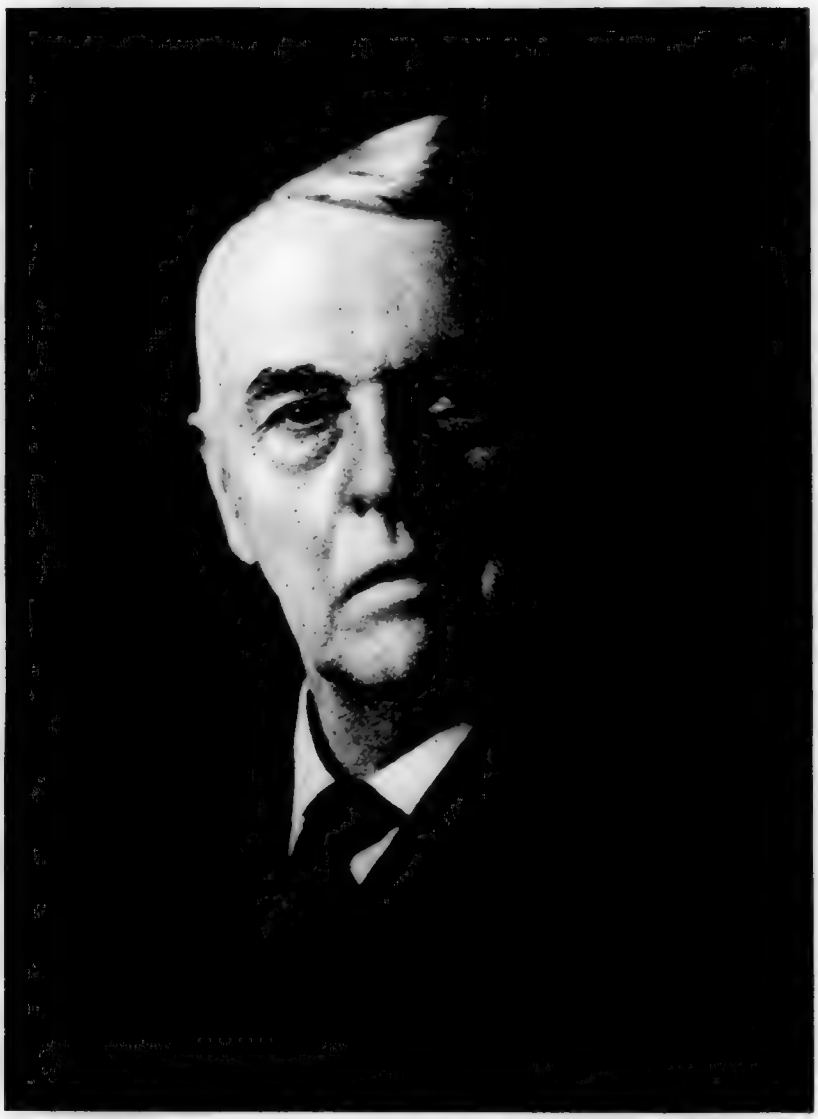
On retiring from the bench he became a member of the firm of Kirkpatrick, Morrison & McReynolds in December, 1896. This firm came to rank as one of the foremost in the state in volume of practice and the importance of its interests and clients. Judge Kirkpatrick was again called from the private walks of the profession in March, 1909, when, the Legislature having constituted Howard County the Sixty-Second Judicial Circuit, Governor Thomas R. Marshall, now vice president of the United States, appointed Judge Kirkpatrick to preside over the new circuit. He filled the term until the regular election and retired from the bench and took up private practice again January 1, 1911, with Milton Bell, under the name of Bell & Kirkpatrick. Later Hon. W. R. Voorhis, now of New York City, and Judge W. C. Purdum became associated with the firm. The firm is now Bell, Kirkpatrick & Purdum.

Judge Kirkpatrick has long been prominent as a member and worker in the Christian Church, in the Young Men's Christian Association, and as an officer in the Christian Endeavor. He was president of the Indiana State Union of that organization from November, 1893, to November 1896, and also a vice president of the World's Christian Endeavor Union. For twenty-five years he was superintendent of the Kokomo Sunday School of his church, from July 1, 1883, to July 1, 1908, this school then ranking second in attendance of all the schools of such church in the United States.

September 22, 1881, he married Miss Emma Palmer, daughter of Stephen and Letitia (Saville) Palmer, of Adrian, Michigan, who has been a most valuable helpmate in his work. Her father was born in New York State January 29, 1824, and her mother in Wayne County, Indiana, in September, 1826. Judge and Mrs. Kirkpatrick in addition to their Kokomo home have a pleasant winter home near Bradentown, Florida, on the Manatee River, near the Gulf of Mexico.

Judge Kirkpatrick has for many years been vice president and general counsel of the Indiana Railways & Light Company, and is associated with and legal counsel for a number of public utilities and manufacturing industries of Kokomo. He contributed liberally of his time and means to advance the best interests of the community where he resides. He is a member of the Indiana State Bar Association and also of the American Bar Association. He takes an active interest in the Chamber of Commerce and other industrial organizations of his city.

C. H. Braley, an honored veteran of the Civil war, is an old resident of Indianapolis, and for nearly thirty years has



Dr. C. H. Braley

patrick, was born June 8, 1776, and died July 13, 1860. John Kirkpatrick, grandfather of Lex J., was born in Kentucky, October 23, 1802. He was a pioneer settler of Rush County, Indiana, where Stephen Kirkpatrick, the Judge's father, was born February 10, 1832. Stephen Kirkpatrick was a farmer and horticulturist, and took up his residence in Howard County in 1854, and in 1871 retired to Kokomo. He married Rebecca J. Jackson September 9, 1852, who was born in Rush County February 14, 1834, daughter of Joseph Jackson, who was born in North Carolina March 1, 1794, and was another early farmer in Rush County. The Judge's father died December 20, 1911, and his mother died April 19, 1914.

Judge Kirkpatrick was the only son of three children, the other two having died in infancy. He attended the district schools near his father's farm in Taylor Township, Howard County, Indiana, and received his higher education by one year of study in Oskaloosa College in Iowa, in Howard College at Kokomo, during 1872-73, took up the study of law with Hendry & Elliott, at Kokomo, and graduated from the Central Law College of Indianapolis June 18, 1875. His work as an Indiana lawyer covers a period of over forty years. He was associated in practice with Judge J. F. Elliott, under the name of Elliott & Kirkpatrick, at Kokomo, until November, 1890. Judge Kirkpatrick is a democrat. Such was his personal popularity and his high standing in the legal profession that in 1890 he was elected judge of the Thirty-Sixth Judicial Circuit, overcoming heavy normal republican majorities in the counties of Howard and Tipton, then comprising that circuit. Judge Kirkpatrick presided with impartial dignity over his own court and as special judge in many trials outside his own circuit until November, 1896.

On retiring from the bench he became a member of the firm of Kirkpatrick, Morrison & McReynolds in December, 1896. This firm came to rank as one of the foremost in the state in volume of practice and the importance of its interests and clients. Judge Kirkpatrick was again called from the private walks of the profession in March, 1909, when, the Legislature having constituted Howard County the Sixty-Second Judicial Circuit, Governor Thomas R. Marshall, now vice president of the United States, appointed Judge Kirkpatrick to preside over the new circuit. He filled the term until the regular election and retired from the bench and took up private practice again January 1, 1911, with Milton Bell, under the name of Bell & Kirkpatrick. Later Hon. W. R. Voorhis, now of New York City, and Judge W. C. Purdum became associated with the firm. The firm is now Bell, Kirkpatrick & Purdum.

Judge Kirkpatrick has long been prominent as a member and worker in the Christian Church, in the Young Men's Christian Association, and as an officer in the Christian Endeavor. He was president of the Indiana State Union of that organization from November, 1893, to November 1896, and also a vice president of the World's Christian Endeavor Union. For twenty-five years he was superintendent of the Kokomo Sunday School of his church, from July 1, 1883, to July 1, 1908, this school then ranking second in attendance of all the schools of such church in the United States.

September 22, 1881, he married Miss Emma Palmer, daughter of Stephen and Letitia (Saville) Palmer, of Adrian, Michigan, who has been a most valuable helpmate in his work. Her father was born in New York State January 29, 1824, and her mother in Wayne County, Indiana, in September, 1826. Judge and Mrs. Kirkpatrick in addition to their Kokomo home have a pleasant winter home near Bradentown, Florida, on the Manatee River, near the Gulf of Mexico.

Judge Kirkpatrick has for many years been vice president and general counsel of the Indiana Railways & Light Company, and is associated with and legal counsel for a number of public utilities and manufacturing industries of Kokomo. He contributed liberally of his time and means to advance the best interests of the community where he resides. He is a member of the Indiana State Bar Association and also of the American Bar Association. He takes an active interest in the Chamber of Commerce and other industrial organizations of his city.

C. H. Braley, an honored veteran of the Civil war, is an old resident of Indianapolis, and for nearly thirty years has

been the pioneer chiropodist and foot specialist of that city, rendering services that have been appreciated in corresponding degree to the length of his practice.

He was born in Chester, Warren County, New York, June 18, 1847, a son of Joseph and Melvina (Ellis) Braley. The Braley family is of colonial American descent, and traces its origin in this country back to Roger Braley, who was in Massachusetts as early as 1696. Joseph Braley was born at Chester, New York, September 23, 1822, and his wife was born August 9, 1822. They married October 4, 1846. Joseph Braley died May 2, 1849, when his son was only two years old.

The widowed mother afterward married again and took her only child by her first marriage to Prophetstown, Illinois, where her second husband became a farmer. C. H. Braley acquired part of his education in the common schools of Troy, New York, and later attended school at Prophetstown, Illinois. As a boy he began work as a farm laborer, and one time worked six months at wages of $6 a month. In 1861, at the age of fourteen, Doctor Braley enlisted in Battery F of the First Illinois Light Artillery, and saw active service until the close of the war. He was in many battles, including Shiloh, Corinth, Lookout Mountain and the siege and operations around Vicksburg. At the conclusion of this service, a veteran soldier though still under age, he returned to his old home in Illinois. A few years later he and a great English traveler made a world's tour, visiting all the cities of Europe, and after his return to America Doctor Braley took up his residence at Indianapolis.

He has had almost a lifelong experience in the treatment of foot troubles, and was one of the men to give dignity and standing to the art of chiropody, and was one of its first practitioners in Indianapolis. People have come from far and near to secure his services. He maintains a high class establishment in the Saks Building.

Doctor Braley is a democrat, a member of the Indianapolis Democratic Club, and has done much to support his party. In 1892 he married Miss Mary Vess, of Indianapolis.

JONATHAN W. GORDON, lawyer, was born in 1820, in Washington County, Pennsylvania, and was of Scotch-Irish parentage. The family removed to Ripley County, Indiana, when he was a lad of fourteen. He went through the common schools, attended Hanover College for one term, studied law, and was admitted to the bar in 1844. At the beginning of the Mexican war he volunteered, but was taken sick at the mouth of the Rio Grande, and sent home without seeing any service. He read medicine, attended lectures at the Rush Medical College, Chicago, in 1847-8, and began the practice of medicine which he continued for two years. Dissatisfied with this, he came to Indianapolis in 1852 and opened a law office. Not being overburdened with business, he indulged in newspaper work, and was engaged as editor of The Temperance Chart, which was under the patronage of the Sons of Temperance, at that time a very strong organization in Indiana. In 1853 he was elected prosecuting attorney for Marion County, but soon resigned to give attention to his growing practice. In 1856 and 1858 he was elected to the House of Representatives of the state, and in the latter year was speaker at both the regular and special sessions. In this period he wrote some fair poetry, good enough at least to be admitted to Coggeshall's Poets and Poetry of the West. He was an omnivorous reader, and thereby attained quite a broad education. In later years, when troubled by insomnia, he used to keep a Greek Testament by his bedside, and pass his wakeful hours reading it.

In 1861 he was elected clerk of the House of Representatives, but when the news came of the firing on Fort Sumter he resigned, and at a great public meeting was the first to volunteer. After a short service in West Virginia, in the Ninth Indiana Volunteer Infantry, he was appointed by the President major in the Eleventh United States Infantry, and assigned to duties in Massachusetts and Indiana until September, 1863, when he was sent to the front with the Army of the Potomac. In the spring of the following year he resigned, on the ground that his salary was not sufficient for the support of his family. He resumed the practice of law, and was soon engaged in the most spectacular case of the period, commonly known as "the Treason Trials." A secret society known as the Knights of the Golden Circle had been formed in Indiana and other western states, and had developed

an "inner circle" with treasonable designs. Governor Morton had detectives in the organization from the start, who kept him informed of every move. In 1864 he had several of the leaders arrested and brought before a military commission for trial. Gordon was retained for the defense, and at once raised the point of no jurisdiction. The courts of the state were open and unobstructed, and if any offence had been committed the prosecution should be in the courts. This had no weight with the commission, which convicted the defendants, and sentenced part of them to death. An appeal was made to the Supreme Court of the United States, but there was not time for it to be heard before the day set for the execution. Gordon prepared a brief. The question was one that went to the very foundation of constitutional rights, and he went to the bottom of the English and American precedents. He went to Morton with his brief, and sought his aid in securing a postponement of the execution. Morton examined it and said: "By God, Gordon, you are right. It would be murder to execute these men." He assisted in getting a reprieve, and the case was heard by the Supreme Court, which ordered the release of the defendants. (Ex parte Milligan, 4 Wallace, p. 2.) Gordon's brief was the one used by General Garfield in his argument of the case in the Supreme Court. From that time on Gordon had employment in abundance. He was easily the foremost criminal lawyer of his day in Indiana. He was also strong before a jury in any case, skillful in examination, and a forcible speaker. He made money, but had no faculty for keeping it. He was generous to a fault, and very indulgent with his family. In consequence he was usually in debt and out of money. In his later years when broken in health, and too old to practice his profession he was offered the position of clerk of the Supreme Court by Governor Albert G. Porter (q. v.) who had been his class-mate at Hanover, and his life-long friend and accepted the position.

Gordon was an influential factor in the republican party, from an early date. He advocated the nomination of Lincoln in 1860, and was instrumental in securing the vote of the Indiana delegation for him. In 1872 he was a presidential elector on the republican ticket, and a member of the electoral college that elected General Grant. In 1876 he was the republican candidate for attorney general, and was defeated with his party. In this campaign he attracted wide notice by publicly refusing to pay the campaign assessment made on him by the Republican State Central Committee. This was only an example of the resolute independence that he showed in everything. In his criminal practice he defended more than sixty persons charged with murder in the first degree, and only one of them was hanged. His success was in part due to his personal convictions concerning crime and punishment, which were not altogether in touch with ordinary American ideas. In 1856 he introduced a bill in the Legislature for "a system of criminal jurisprudence founded on the principle of compensation," but did not succeed in getting adopted. In 1882 he incurred much criticism by writing a public letter to the attorney general of the United States, urging, on purely legal grounds, that Guiteau was insane, and should not be executed for the assassination of President Garfield. Gordon died at Indianapolis on April 27, 1887.

WILLIAM G. SMITH has spent his active career at LaPorte, where the family was established nearly seventy years ago. For many years he has been in the ice business and is now an executive official in the leading industry of that kind at LaPorte.

Mr. Smith was born at LaPorte, son of Louis Smith. Louis Smith was born in Mecklenburg, Germany, in 1825. His parents spent all their lives in Germany, where his father died at the advanced age of a hundred four and his mother still older, being a hundred five when death called her. Louis Smith and a brother who when last heard from was living in New York State were the only members of the family to come to America. He had a common school education in Germany and served an apprenticeship to the tailor's trade. In 1852 he came to the United States, where he was one of the early merchant tailors and conducted a successful business in that line for many years. He is still living at the venerable age of ninety-three, well preserved both mentally and physically. He married Sophie Hedder, who was born in Mecklen-

burg, Germany. Her father, Fred Hedder, was a native of the same locality, came to the United States in the early '50s and for a time was a farmer near LaPorte and later moved to the city and there became a carpenter. He died at LaPorte at the age of eighty-six and his wife when eighty-five. They had one daughter and two sons, the sons being Fred and John Hedder. Mrs. Louis Smith died at the age of forty-nine years, the mother of eight children, five of whom are living. Her son, Fred, is a resident of Whiting, Indiana, where he has been very successful in business, being one of the organizers of the First National Bank of Whiting, and on the official board ever since. He is also a director in several other banks and industrial institutions. Charles, another brother of William G., went to Mexico at the age of seventeen in order to restore his health. As soon as he was able to do anything he was given a position in the offices of the Waters-Pierce Oil Company. In a few years he was promoted to assistant superintendent, later to superintendent of the company's extensive interests in Mexico, and has been a prominent factor in the Mexican oil industry ever since.

William G. Smith attended public school at LaPorte and at the age of fourteen started to make his own living as a farmer. Two years later he entered the employ of John Hilt, the well known LaPorte "ice man." He made himself generally useful in Mr. Hilt's employ in the ice business, and has shown a great capacity to conduct his affairs along successful lines. In 1902 with William Vogt he bought the plant, which had been incorporated as the John Hilt Ice Company, and has since been its superintendent and general manager.

In 1884 Mr. Smith married Jane Vernette Gage, a native of Salem, Michigan. She is a daughter of Joseph and Caroline Elizabeth (Holredge) Gage, both families being pioneers in Michigan. Mr. and Mrs. Smith have four children, named Norman Leroy, Zelma L., Marjorie and Florence. Mr. and Mrs. Smith are members of the Presbyterian Church.

Hon. Ele Stansbury. From his old home at Williamsport, where he had lived for over thirty years, had practiced law, and from which town his services had radiated practically over the entire state as a campaign leader in republican ranks, and as a local and state official Mr. Stansbury was called to Indianapolis to the duties and responsibilities of the office of attorney-general after election on the state ticket in 1916.

General Stansbury is a fine type of the Indiana lawyer and public leader. He was born in McLean County, Illinois, February 8, 1861, his parents were people of moderate means, and after the death of his mother, when he was fifteen years of age, he went to work and took care of himself. Few men have won a harder fight for success and none by more honorable means, his career from beginning to present bearing inspection and investigation at every point. Out of his own earnings he paid for most of his education, which was finished in a literary sense in the Saybrook Academy.

Mr. Stansbury removed to Williamsport, Indiana, in 1883. He studied law in the office of John G. Pearson, and in 1890 began practice as a partner of J. Frank Hanly. He was admitted to the bar in 1887, and in the same year was appointed deputy prosecuting attorney under Will B. Reed of Attica, and subsequently filled a similar position under James Bingham, who later became attorney-general of Indiana. As deputy prosecutor he gained at an early stage in his career an experience that has proved invaluable to him in every successive stage of his advancement. In 1892 and 1894 he was elected prosecuting attorney for Fountain and Warren counties, and this was the first time that the prosecuting officer had been chosen from Warren County in a period of twenty-six years. The able and masterly manner in which he filled the office gave him the reputation of being one of the best prosecuting attorneys the circuit ever had.

During these and every subsequent year Mr. Stansbury has been going over his home county, his district, and latterly over the state at large, preaching the gospel of the republican party and working for its success and the election of his friends. Politics is a hard and difficult game. It requires unceasing loyalty not only to principle but to party associates and organization, and even then its devotees frequently fall by the wayside in defeat.

To these qualities Mr. Stansbury has added something more, the ability of the able lawyer and a willingness to work conscientiously and without regard to personal sacrifice for advantages and benefits that concern not so much himself as his party and the welfare of the people in general. That has constituted his strength, and it was such disinterested service that brought him to his present high honor.

In 1900 Mr. Stansbury was presidential elector for the Tenth District of Indiana and voted for McKinley and Roosevelt. In 1902 and 1904 he was elected a member of the General Assembly. During the 1903 session he was chairman of the fee and salary committee. That was during the famous raid for the increase of salaries. In 1903 he took a firm stand for right and a square deal for the taxpayers of Indiana. In 1905 he was chairman of the judiciary committee of the House, and that put him in the position of floor manager. He became author of several well-conceived acts of legislation.

In 1907 Mr. Stansbury was appointed by Governor Hanly as one of the trustees for the State School for the Deaf, and by reappointment from the democratic governor, Marshall, he served eight years, being president of the board for the last two years. He was also a member of the building commission to construct the Buildings for the State School for the Deaf at Indianapolis, and with his fellow associates gave five years to that work, which involved the expenditure of nearly $800,000.

For eleven years Mr. Stansbury was employed by the Board of Commissioners of Warren County as county attorney, and in that capacity he prepared all the contracts and bonds and looked after the legal affairs connected with the building of the fine new courthouse and jail and equipment at Williamsport. The old courthouse was burned in 1907, and the new buildings were constructed and equipped at a cost to the taxpayers of less than $105,000. It was a notable case of efficiency and economy in the expenditure of public funds.

In 1914 Mr. Stansbury was nominated on the republican ticket for the office of attorney-general, and was one of the leaders of a forlorn hope. As he had done for twenty-five years, he went into all parts of the state, working and campaigning primarily for the party organization which he represented, and his personality and efforts were credited with a measure of the comparative success which gave the republican state ticket that year 100,000 more votes than in 1912. Then, in 1916, on the basis of real fitness and also a deserved political honor, he was nominated at the republican primaries and was elected attorney-general with an abundance of votes to spare. The first term of his administration has abundantly justified the confidence of the voters. In 1918 he was re-elected, with the largest majority of any candidate on the ticket. Mr. Stansbury is first and last a thorough lawyer, has for many years enjoyed a large practice and has handled important and involved cases in which his abilities have been pitted against those of many of the best known figures of the Indiana bar. He has practiced in many counties outside his home county of Warren, and has been entrusted with much litigation in Federal Courts, so that he brought to his office a mature experience that could not but be reflected in the best of service to the state and its people.

Mr. Stansbury is affiliated with the Masonic Order, the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, the Knights of Pythias, is a member of the Columbia Club of Indianapolis and is a man of great social charm and a wide range of interests. He possesses the gift of oratory, but his eloquence has only adorned solid personal convictions and an exceptional flow of ideas that have made him a popular and instructive speaker on many occasions outside of political meetings and the courtroom.

Mr. Stansbury married, in 1888, Miss Ella Fisher. She was before her marriage a teacher in the Williamsport schools. They have two children, a son and a daughter, both now married. His son is in the office with his father and the daughter is the wife of Frank T. Stockton, Dean of the University of South Dakota.

LEWIS E. FADELY. For about forty years the name Fadely has been a well known and honored one in the business district of Anderson, its chief associations being with the shoe business. A son of the founder of the business, Lewis E.

Fadely is now head of the firm Fadely & Ulmer, who have one of the eligible locations on the Public Square.

Mr. Fadely was born a few miles north of Anderson, at Alexandria, in 1879, son of J. F. and Sarah (Young) Fadely. He is of German and English ancestry, and the family first settled in Virginia. J. F. Fadely was born at Middletown, Indiana, on a farm and came to Anderson forty-two years ago. He worked in the shoe store of Levi Thomas for several years, then for a couple of years with R. H. Williams, and finally joined his modest capital and experience with that pioneer Anderson business man, Major Doxey, making the firm Fadely & Doxey, shoe merchants, at 832 Main Street on the Public Square. He continued in business with Major Doxey for six or seven years and then bought out his partner and was alone until his son Lewis reached his majority, when the firm became Fadely & Son.

Lewis E. Fadely grew up at Anderson and attended the grammar and high schools, graduating from the latter in 1896. He then entered Notre Dame University and was graduated in 1901, specializing in commercial law and general business courses. On returning to Anderson he entered his father's store, and the firm of Fadely & Son continued until February, 1917, when J. F. Fadely retired from business and was succeeded in the firm by Mr. Ulmer. Mr. Fadely has various other business interests at Anderson, is active in the Chamber of Commerce, the Rotary Club, the First Presbyterian Church and is affiliated with Anderson Lodge No. 209, Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks. In politics he is independent.

In 1902 Mr. Fadely married Louella Payton, who died in 1913, leaving one child, Sarah Jane, born in 1903. In 1915 Mr. Fadely married Gladys Hughes, daughter of J. M. Hughes.

ALVIN THOMAS KIRK, of Anderson, is probably known to every farm owner in Madison County as proprietor of one of the largest farm implement agencies in that part of the state. Mr. Kirk grew up on a farm in Madison County, and has always followed some mechanical line of occupation both in the country and in the citv.

He was born on a farm in Lafayette Township of Madison County, May 31, 1874, son of Sylvester and Mary A. (Thompson) Kirk. He is of English ancestry. The first American Kirks located in Virginia and Kentucky in pioneer times. William Kirk, grandfather of A. T. Kirk, was a soldier in the American Revolution. Sylvester Kirk was well known in Madison County as a successful breeder and raiser of horses, farmer and proprietor of a saw mill and fence factory at Florida Station in Lafayette Township. He died in 1912. Alvin T. Kirk, during the winter seasons up to the time he was thirteen, attended the old Free School near Florida Station. For six years he found ample employment during the summer assisting his father in running the engine for the sawmill and fence factory. Somethink like a genius in the handling of machinery opened up an important and useful service to him and for fourteen years he operated a threshing machine, clover huller and fodder shredder all over that section of Madison County. Coming to Anderson, Mr. Kirk was for two years engineer under Charles Urban in the plant of the American Tin Plate Company. He had active charge of two immense 1,200-horse power Corliss engines. In the course of his work he met with an accident, one of his legs being broken. After recovering he joined the Ames Shovel & Tool Company at North Anderson, and was engineer for that plant seven years.

At the time of his father's death he left Anderson, returned to the country and for two years operated a portable sawmill, taking it from place to place about the country and sawing barn patterns and house patterns. He finally sold this outfit and in September, 1914, returning to Anderson, rented the site at 204 East Ninth Street, where he is today and opened up a stock of farming implements. He has done much to improve that location and from time to time has added new facilities and service. His main warehouse is 240 by 80 feet. Mr. Kirk handles the famous John Deere farm machinery, is local agent for the United Engine Company of Lansing, Michigan, and is agent for farm tractors manufactured by the Case & Waterloo Tractor Company. He also sells the Madison automobiles. His territory of business extends all over Madison County. Mr. Kirk also operates a harness factory,

and is a stockholder in the Madison Motor Works and Mentha Peps Company.

In 1895 he married Miss Florence O. Dunham, daughter of James and Elizabeth Dunham. Her people came originally from England to Virginia, and from there moved to Lafayette Township of Madison County in early days. Mr. Kirk is a democrat in politics. In 1917 he was candidate for the city council from the Third Ward, being defeated by fifty-four votes. He is affiliated with Anderson Lodge No. 131, Independent order of Odd Fellows, and is a member of the United Brethren Church.

TRACY W. PROPHET. Many of the brightest young business men of America have been attracted into some branch of the automobile industry, and nowhere is the competition keener and nowhere does success indicate better all around qualifications.

One of Anderson's representatives in this business is Tracy W. Prophet, proprietor of the Anderson Garage, operating day and night service for accessories and general repairs. Mr. Prophet was born at Mattoon, Illinois, May 20, 1887, son of John and Martha (Foster) Prophet. When he was seven years of age his mother died, and two years later his father removed to the vicinity of Kokomo, Indiana, establishing a home on a farm. On this farm Tracy W. Prophet spent his years working in proportion to his strength in the fields and in the house and attending county schools until he had finished the seventh grade. After that he began earning his own living. At Kokomo he found employment in a glass factory, starting as roustabout and finally was running the "layers, tempering glass." In 1906 he left the glass factory to become a general helper with the Haynes Automobile Company at Kokomo, and in order to learn the automobile trade he was willing to accept for a time wages of only fifty cents a day. He kept increasing his proficiency and for two years was assigned to the delicate and responsible position of repairing motors. Leaving Kokomo, he spent eight months with the automobile firm of the Rider Lewis Company at Muncie, and in 1909 came to Anderson and for two years was with the Buckeye Manufacturing Company, in charge of its motor department. After that for three years he was repair man for the Auto Inn Garage. All this time Mr. Prophet was laboring with a view to the future, had exercised the greatest thrift in handling his wages, and his capital finally enabled him to purchase the Anderson Garage, at 124 East Ninth Street. He bought this property on March 17, 1915, and in April, 1918, bought a home at 1224 West Ninth Street. He has been keeping the service of his garage up to the highest standard and improving the business in every department for the past three years. He now has seven men in his employ, and does the largest automobile repair business in the city. He also has the agency for the Hudson and Dort cars. Mr. Prophet is a stockholder in the Anderson Corporation, the Mentha Peps Company and the Madison Remedial Loan Association.

In 1908 he married Cecile McDaniel, daughter of Joseph and Hattie McDaniel of Kokomo. They have two children Mildred Rowena, born in 1912, and William Russell, born in 1915. Mr. Prophet is a democrat in politics, is affiliated with Kokomo Lodge No. 309, Improved Order of Red Men, and with the Masonic order, and is a man of genial social nature and everywhere recognized for his unusual push and ability in business.

FRANK R. BROWN has won a creditable position in business affairs at Anderson, where for many years he was one of the genial and capable officers in a local bank and where he is now sole proprietor of Brown's shoe store, a business which he has developed to large and important proportions as one of the principal supply centers for footwear in Madison County.

Mr. Brown was born at Anderson, December 11, 1865, a son of Henry C. and Minerva (Guisinger) Brown. He is of English and French ancestry. The Brown family has been in America for generations, and from their original settlement in Virginia they gradually came westward until they found permanent lodgment in Indiana. Henry C. Brown, who is now living retired at Anderson, was a dry goods merchant there for many years, served on the City Council and is now a member of the City Health Board. Politically he is a democrat.

Frank R. Brown was educated in the

public schools of Anderson, graduating from high school in 1885, and then after a course in Eastmans Business College at Poughkeepsie, New York, returned home to take employment with the Citizens Bank at Anderson. He went into that institution as bookkeeper and remained there between sixteen and seventeen years, being promoted to paying teller and finally to cashier. In 1901 Mr. Brown left the bank to take up the shoe business with G. W. Hewitt, under the firm name of Brown & Hewitt. At that time they established their store at 21 East Ninth Street, and some of his first patrons still find Mr. Brown at that establishment, where he has been continuously in business for over fifteen years. In December, 1917, Mr. Brown acquired the interest of his partner and is now sole owner of a store which is largely patronized both by city and country trade.

In 1892 Mr. Brown married Marguerite Clark, daughter of Alexander and Elizabeth (Berry) Clark, of Anderson. They have one son, Robert R., born in 1897, and now a bookkeeper in the Farmers Trust Company of Anderson.

Mr. Brown has made a successful career for himself, and altogether by hard and earnest work and relying upon his own resources and good judgment. He is one of the public spirited citizens of Anderson, is a democratic voter, is a Knight Templar Mason and a member of the Knights of Pythias and of the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks.

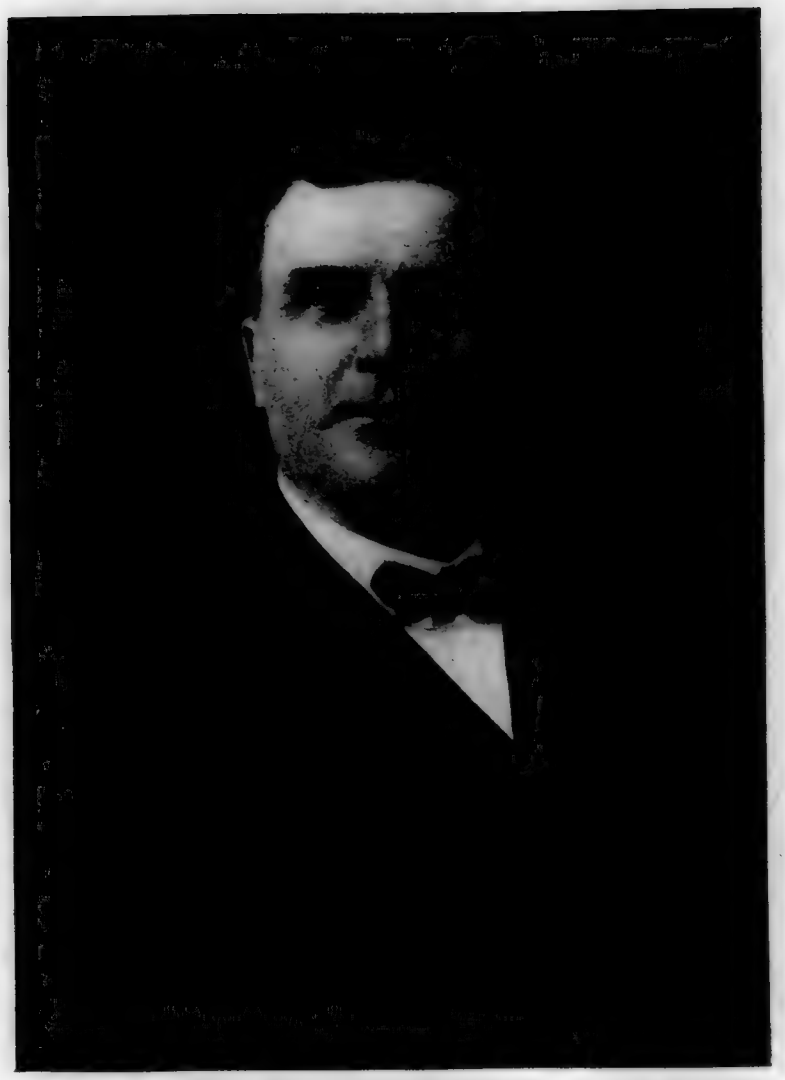
Edwin D. Logsdon, of Indianapolis, is one of the largest individual coal operators in the state. The concerns of which he is the head produce an average of 7,000 tons daily. Twenty years ago Mr. Logsdon was operating a small retail coal yard in Indianapolis.

His father, Lawrence Logsdon, who was for many years prominent in the life and affairs of the capital city of Indiana, was born in Kentucky March 15, 1832, and died on his eighty-fifth birthday in the spring of 1917. He was a great-grandson of William Logsdon, who came from Ireland in colonial times and settled in Virginia. Not long afterwards the family established a home in Kentucky, near the old haunts of Daniel Boone. There for generations the Logsdons lived and flourished, and many of them are still found in that section.

The late Lawrence Logsdon was one of the seventeen children of William Logsdon. He grew up in Kentucky, but came to Indiana in 1854 on account of family differences over politics, he being for the Union while the others were in active sympathy with the ideas of secession and state rights. On coming to Indiana he located in what is now a part of the City of Indianapolis. He split poplar rails and made fences at Beech Grove. When the old Madison and Indianapolis Railroad was built he became a sub-contractor in its construction and also helped build the Indianapolis division of what is now the Big Four Railroad. The means acquired by contracting enabled him to embark in brick manufacturing. Many public buildings and dwellings of Indianapolis contain material made in his brick yard. He was a very congenial spirit, and was everywhere known subsequently as "Larry" Logsdon. When a boy he had only limited educational advantages, but this defect he partly remedied in later years by extensive reading and close observation. Honest, sympathetic and thoroughly just, he became the adviser of many and the court of arbitrament in settling neighborhood differences. As is often the case his sympathetic disposition sometimes led to too much self sacrifice for his own good. He was a Baptist in religion and a republican in politics. Lawrence Logsdon married Catherine Denny at Indianapolis. Of their seven children two died in infancy and four are still living.

Edwin D. Logsdon was born at Indianapolis July 9, 1866, and acquired his education in the public schools of his native city. The first chapter in his business career was his work in aiding in the construction of the Belt Railroad. In 1894 he took up the manufacture of brooms, but ten years later started his retail coal business. This was the nucleus around which he concentrated his abilities, and with growing experience has risen from a small retailer to one of the chief producers of coal in Indiana.

Mr. Logsdon at the present time is president of the following corporations: People's Coal and Cement Company, Indian Creek Coal and Mining Company, S. W. Little Coal Company, Knox County Four-Vein Coal Company, Minshall Coal Company, and the Indianapolis Sand and Gravel Company.



Edwin O Sisson

public schools of Anderson, graduating from high school in 1885, and then after a course in Eastmans Business College at Poughkeepsie, New York, returned home to take employment with the Citizens Bank at Anderson. He went into that institution as bookkeeper and remained there between sixteen and seventeen years, being promoted to paying teller and finally to cashier. In 1901 Mr. Brown left the bank to take up the shoe business with G. W. Hewitt, under the firm name of Brown & Hewitt. At that time they established their store at 21 East Ninth Street, and some of his first patrons still find Mr. Brown at that establishment, where he has been continuously in business for over fifteen years. In December, 1917, Mr. Brown acquired the interest of his partner and is now sole owner of a store which is largely patronized both by city and country trade.

In 1892 Mr. Brown married Marguerite Clark, daughter of Alexander and Elizabeth (Berry) Clark, of Anderson. They have one son, Robert R., born in 1897, and now a bookkeeper in the Farmers Trust Company of Anderson.

Mr. Brown has made a successful career for himself, and altogether by hard and earnest work and relying upon his own resources and good judgment. He is one of the public spirited citizens of Anderson, is a democratic voter, is a Knight Templar Mason and a member of the Knights of Pythias and of the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks.

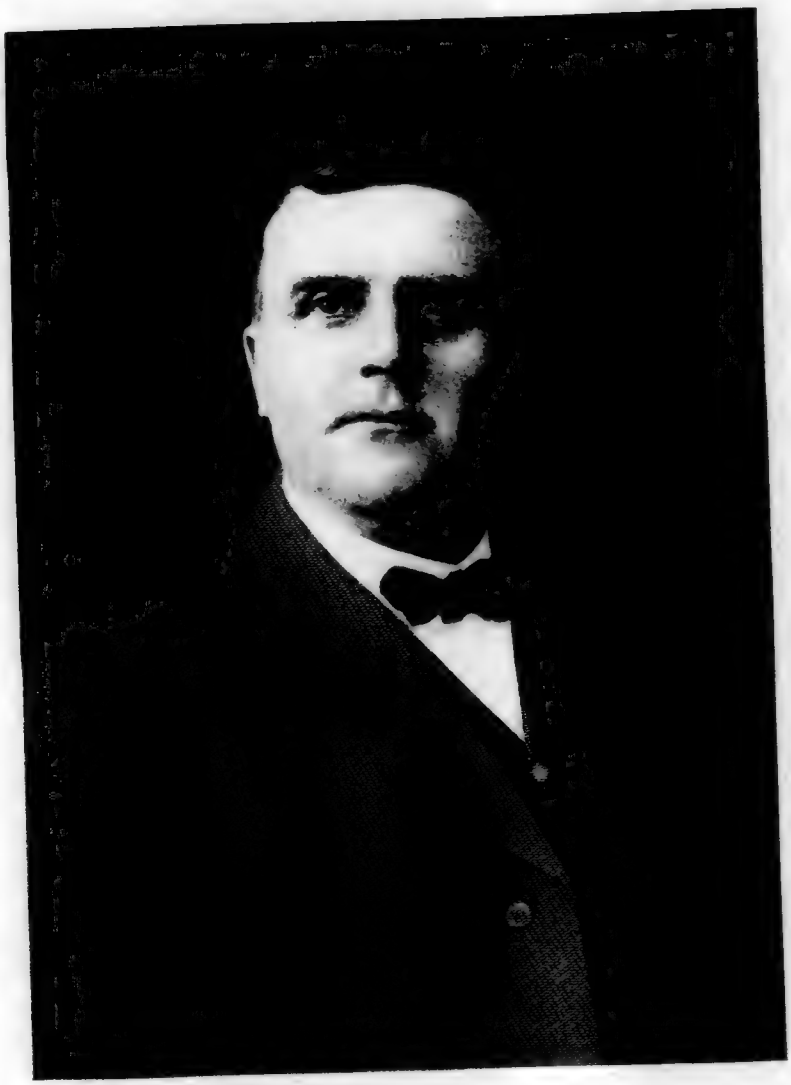
Edwin D. Logsdon, of Indianapolis, is one of the largest individual coal operators in the state. The concerns of which he is the head produce an average of 7,000 tons daily. Twenty years ago Mr. Logsdon was operating a small retail coal yard in Indianapolis.

His father, Lawrence Logsdon, who was for many years prominent in the life and affairs of the capital city of Indiana, was born in Kentucky March 15, 1832, and died on his eighty-fifth birthday in the spring of 1917. He was a great-grandson of William Logsdon, who came from Ireland in colonial times and settled in Virginia. Not long afterwards the family established a home in Kentucky, near the old haunts of Daniel Boone. There for generations the Logsdons lived and flourished, and many of them are still found in that section.

The late Lawrence Logsdon was one of the seventeen children of William Logsdon. He grew up in Kentucky, but came to Indiana in 1854 on account of family differences over politics, he being for the Union while the others were in active sympathy with the ideas of secession and state rights. On coming to Indiana he located in what is now a part of the City of Indianapolis. He split poplar rails and made fences at Beech Grove. When the old Madison and Indianapolis Railroad was built he became a sub-contractor in its construction and also helped build the Indianapolis division of what is now the Big Four Railroad. The means acquired by contracting enabled him to embark in brick manufacturing. Many public buildings and dwellings of Indianapolis contain material made in his brick yard. He was a very congenial spirit, and was everywhere known subsequently as "Larry" Logsdon. When a boy he had only limited educational advantages, but this defect he partly remedied in later years by extensive reading and close observation. Honest, sympathetic and thoroughly just, he became the adviser of many and the court of arbitrament in settling neighborhood differences. As is often the case his sympathetic disposition sometimes led to too much self sacrifice for his own good. He was a Baptist in religion and a republican in politics. Lawrence Logsdon married Catherine Denny at Indianapolis. Of their seven children two died in infancy and four are still living.

Edwin D. Logsdon was born at Indianapolis July 9, 1866, and acquired his education in the public schools of his native city. The first chapter in his business career was his work in aiding in the construction of the Belt Railroad. In 1894 he took up the manufacture of brooms, but ten years later started his retail coal business. This was the nucleus around which he concentrated his abilities, and with growing experience has risen from a small retailer to one of the chief producers of coal in Indiana.

Mr. Logsdon at the present time is president of the following corporations: People's Coal and Cement Company, Indian Creek Coal and Mining Company, S. W. Little Coal Company, Knox County Four-Vein Coal Company, Minshall Coal Company, and the Indianapolis Sand and Gravel Company.



Edwin D Sprague

LIBRARY
OF THE
UNIVERSITY OF ILLINOIS

Mr. Logsdon has rendered much valuable service in republican politics and in city affairs. In 1899, 1901 and 1903 he was chosen chairman of the republican committee for the City of Indianapolis. From 1901 to 1903 as a member of the Board of Public Works the city was indebted to him for the foresight and judgment he afforded in framing the present interurban railway franchises. Mr. Logsdon is affiliated with the Masonic fraternity and the Columbia Club and the Maennerchor.

October 10, 1888, he married Miss Lillie B. Lynch. They have four daughters: Helen Lucile, Mrs. Ray Macy; Marie Virginia, Mrs. Earl W. Kurtze; Elizabeth, Mrs. James Hamlin; and Catherine.

Caroline Scott Harrison, wife of President Benjamin Harrison, and first president-general of the National Society of the Daughters of the American Revolution, was born at Oxford, Ohio, October 1, 1832, and was baptized Caroline Lavinia Scott. Her father, John Witherspoon Scott, was descended from John Scott, Laird of Arras, who came to America in the seventeen century, and located in Pennsylvania, founding a family of Presbyterians and scholars. Dr. John Witherspoon Scott taught for fifty-seven years, at Washington College, Miami University, Belmont College, Oxford Female Seminary, Hanover College, etc. He married Miss Mary Neal, whose father, an Englishman, was connected with the old Moymensing Bank at Philadelphia.

Caroline was the second child of this marriage. She received an unusually good education for a girl of that period, and graduated at Oxford Seminary in 1852—the same year that Benjamin Harrison graduated at the university there. She taught music for a year at Carrollton, Kentucky, and, on October 20, 1853, they two were married. They removed to Indianapolis, where Mr. Harrison entered the practice of law, and Mrs. Harrison entered on the duties of home, church and charitable work of the city. She was for thirty-two years a member of the board of managers of the Indianapolis Orphan's Home.

Mrs. Harrison had an unostentatious but influential part in the social and literary life of the city, and throughout her husband's official life showed herself competent for the emergencies of all social positions; but never lost her interest in religious and charitable work. She died at Washington, October 25, 1892, worthy of James Whitcomb Riley's tribute to her:

"Yet with the faith she knew
We see her still,
Even as here she stood—
All that was pure and good
And sweet in womanhood—
God's will her will."

A memorial sketch of Mrs. Harrison was published in 1908, by Harriet McIntire Foster. See also sketch in National Cyclopedia of Biography, Vol. 1, p. 135.

Charles T. Sansberry. A foremost member of the Anderson bar is Charles T. Sansberry, who was born in this city in 1874. His parents were James W. and Margaret (Moore) Sansberry, old names in the United States. The Sansberrys were of French Huguenot ancestry and they took part in the Revolutionary war from North Carolina and Virginia, and later pioneer bearers of this honorable name carried it to the Northwest Territory.

James W. Sansberry, who became of great prominence in professional and public life in Indiana, came to Anderson in 1851. He was born in Ripley County, Ohio, in 1830, and died at Anderson in 1901. Possessing great legal talent, he soon became known in his profession and was elected prosecuting attorney of Madison County, and, an ardent democrat, was many times honored by his party and in an important political campaign was elected to the State Senate. He was a man of force and character, and his memory is preserved in the county and state with others whose life achievements have been notable.

Charles T. Sansberry attended the Anderson public schools, and later the Michigan Military Academy at Orchard Lake, Michigan, and in 1893 matriculated at Wabash College, Crawfordsville, Indiana. For some time afterward he was interested in newspaper work and then entered the Indiana Law School at Indianapolis, from which he was graduated in 1898.

Mr. Sansberry immediately entered into practice at Anderson and has remained here, and with the exception of assistance given his father at times has always been

alone in the profession. He has met with much success and has satisfactorily handled some of the most important cases before the courts in recent years.

In 1895 Mr. Sansberry was married to Miss Maud V. Mahorney, who is a daughter of Alexander C. and Elizabeth (Epperson) Mahorney, the former of whom is a merchant at Crawfordsville, Indiana. Mr. and Mrs. Sansberry have one son, James C., who was born in 1897. He was a student of the Massachusetts College of Technology at Cambridge, and at the entrance of the United States into war was commissioned and remained in service until peace was declared. In 1905 he graduated from a Virginia military school.

Mr. Sansberry has but little political ambition. He served as city attorney of Anderson from 1910 to 1914, but otherwise has devoted himself pretty closely to his professional and other important interests, one of which is his magnificent farm of 400 acres, on which he raises blooded stock, making a specialty of Black Angus cattle. Many men of wide reading and intellectual pursuits take special interest along certain lines, and the fortunate visitor who is permitted to see Mr. Sansberry's libraries and old records and look over his choice collection of relics and curiosities could easily be convinced that the pioneer history of this state gives him pleasant hours of study.

JESSE HICKMAN MELLETT. Within the last ten years the City of Anderson has enjoyed a remarkable period of growth and development. It will be recalled that Anderson's first great strides toward a front rank among Indiana cities were made closely following the natural gas boom of the '80s. After that subsided there was a period of more or less depression, but about the beginning of the present century there occurred not so much a revival as a permanent development so that in every successive year new industries have been added, and some of the best known industrial institutions of the middle west have their home at Anderson.

It has been regarded as a matter of peculiarly good fortune that the head of the municipal government during the past four years has been a man capable of utilizing and directing the resources and influences at work toward a municipal and civic reconstruction of Anderson, corresponding in this department to the great industrial prosperity.

Mr. J. H. Mellett was nominated for mayor of Anderson in February, 1913. With a substantial majority he went into office for the four-year term, and while it would not be possible to enumerate in detail all the achievements of the municipality during these four years, a few should be mentioned as an appropriate mark of credit to Mr. Mellett personally. During his administration the municipal light plant and water plant were rebuilt at a cost of $250,000. The capacity of these public utilities was doubled, and by the installation of a complete duplicate set of machinery the services practically guaranteed continuity and its adequacy for all needs and demands. The Anderson of today is not the Anderson of four or five years ago, as occasional visitors to the city at once recognize. One of the conspicuous improvements has been the creation of a general civic plan, many of the items of which have already been carried out. Seventy-five thousand dollars have been expended in developing the civic center idea, the remodeling and extension of city buildings, the lighting of the public streets with cluster light system, the establishment of tennis courts, gymnasium, playgrounds, and today the children of the city have four playgrounds in different parts of the city at their disposal. Mayor Mellett was directly responsible for creating the new city boulevard system, whereby Anderson now has ten miles of boulevard, connecting the business district with the outlying factory centers. During his administration the water system has been extended to the outskirts of the city. Besides the material achievements Mayor Mellett's administration has been distinguished by thorough though not radical or fanatical law enforcement program. He has cleaned up the city and kept it clean, though he has not and does not pose as a reformer, and his policy has not always satisfied the theoretical people who are committed to the carrying out of the present moral programs without regard to consistency or reason. On the whole his administration gave general satisfaction, and the best proof of this was that in 1917 he was renominated by a vote three times as large as that

given to his opponent in the rival party. Mayor Mellett is a practical business man, and he took the mayor's office at a personal sacrifice, and was by no means personally eager to accept a renomination, taking it from a sense of responsibility.

Mr. Mellett is a native of Madison County, Indiana, born in Pipe Creek Township in 1882, a son of Jesse and Margaret (Ring) Mellett. The Mellett family is of French ancestry, the first of the name settling in the Virginia colony. In the maternal line the Rings were of Revolutionary stock. Jesse Mellett, Sr., was for many years a successful school teacher, and was one of the early newspaper men of Elwood, where he acquired an interest in the Free Press and Leader and in 1892 issued the first daily edition of that paper. J. H. Mellett is one of seven brothers, and all except him have followed the newspaper profession and some have attained high places in journalism.

Mr. J. H. Mellett attended the common schools of Elwood, also the high school, and as a boy found a place in a bake shop at Elwood, where he served a thorough apprenticeship at the business. For several years he traveled about the country working as a journeyman, but at the age of twenty-one started a bakery of his own at Anderson. This business has steadily grown and prospered and today the J. H. Mellett wholesale bakery is the largest in the city and its goods and products are shipped all over the surrounding territory. Mr. Mellett is also a stockholder in various other local enterprises.

Politically he has always been identified with the democratic party. His first important office was as representative from the first ward in the City Council, to which he was elected in 1909 and served four years, going from that office into the chair of mayor.

Mr. Mellett has filled all the chairs and received the honors of the Anderson branches of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, the Knights of Pythias and the Improved Order of Red Men. He is a member of the Anderson Club, the Anderson Country Club, the Rotary Club and Jovians Club. His popularity as a citizen has brought many honors within his reach, and recently he might have had the nomination for congressman from the Eighth District, but he was emphatic in declining the opportunity.

In 1902 he married Miss Mary Wallace, daughter of Morris and Honoria Wallace of Anderson. They have one daughter, Margaret, born in 1903.

Frank H. Brock is sole proprietor of the Larrimore Furniture Company, one of the largest concerns of its kind in the City of Anderson. Mr. Brock began his business career in early life as a clerk, and by dint of much industry, careful study of business details and thrifty management of his own resources has achieved independence and a high place in the civic regard of this community though he is still a man under forty.

Mr. Brock was born on a farm near Springfield, Ohio, in 1879. He is of Scotch-English ancestry. His great-grandfather, William Brock, came from Lincolnshire, England, in 1830, and settled in North Carolina. Mr. Brock's grandparents drove from North Carolina to Greene County, Ohio, in the early days. Mr. Brock is a son of Joseph H. and Rachel E. (Hutslar) Brock, both of whom are now living retired in Fayette County, Ohio. His mother was born while her parents were on the road from their old home in Virginia to Greene County, Ohio. His ancestors acquired government land in Ohio, and the old homestead is still owned by the descendants. They were people of much enterprise and from clay on their own land made brick which entered into the construction of a home of colonial architecture.

Frank H. Brock was educated in local schools and in the high school at Jeffersonville, Ohio, from which he graduated in 1898. The next six months he spent working in a general store at Jeffersonville, and in 1899 came to Indiana and located at Warren, in Huntington County. Here for four years he was a salesman in the general store of W. B. Larrimore. In 1903 he came to Anderson and bought a half interest in the furniture house of W. B. Larrimore. He had made in the meantime good use of his opportunities to acquire a thorough knowledge of business and had also saved some capital. In 1911 he bought the interest of his partner and is now sole proprietor, but continues the business under the old title. He has a gen-

eral furniture house at 21-23 West Eleventh Street, his stock and display rooms using three floors of the building. Mr. Brock has also acquired some real estate interests in the city.

In 1902 he married Miss Helen Larrimore, daughter of his old partner. They have two children, Esther Ann, aged fourteen, and Joseph Hidy aged nine. Mr. Brock is a democrat in politics, is a member of the Presbyterian Church, and is a thirty-second degree Scottish Rite Mason and a member of the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks.

JOHN SHERMAN FRAZIER. One of Indiana's important industries now completely turned over to the service of the Government in the preparation of food stuffs for the armies in the field is the Frazier Packing Company of Elwood. This is a large and profitable business, built up from small beginnings, and at first was exclusively a tomato preserving plant, but has gradually been expanded in the course of twenty years to include various products.

The secretary and treasurer of the company is John Sherman Frazier, whose father, Oliver B. Frazier, was the founder of the business and now president of the company. Oliver B. Frazier married Josephine McMahon. The Fraziers are Scotch people who settled in Massachusetts, while the McMahons were early settlers in North Carolina.

John Sherman Frazier was born at Elwood in 1887, was educated in the public schools, and graduated from high school in 1906. In 1901 he had begun working for his father and learning the business of tomato canning and packing. The Frazier Packing Company was established in 1899. In 1907 John S. Frazier was elected secretary and treasurer of the company. Until 1907 the plant continued to can tomatoes, but since that year the production has been expanded and several well-known brands of foods have been made by the company, including the Frazier tomato catsup, chili sauce, soups and pork and beans. Since the plant was turned over to the Government facilities have been employed primarily for the canning of pork and beans. About 500 persons are employed during the busy season and the plant extends over ground including some five or six acres.

In 1911 John S. Frazier married Ruby Morris, daughter of John H. and Rhoda (Wellman) Morris, of Rushville, Indiana. They have two children, Lydia, born in 1912, and John Oliver, born in 1914. Mr. Frazier is a republican in politics and is affiliated with the Masonic Order at Elwood, the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks and is a member of the First Methodist Episcopal Church.

The company has membership in the National Canners' Association, and Mr. John S. Frazier was elected chairman of the catsup section of the association, an office he fills at the present time.

WILLIAM A. FAUST is a merchant and business man of substantial connections and interests at Elwood, and for fourteen years has been junior partner in the well-known firm of Records & Faust of that city.

Mr. Faust was born on a farm August 21, 1879, at Shively Corners in Rush County, Indiana, a son of William Perry and Lucinda (Lee) Faust. He is of German Pennsylvania stock. He was reared on a farm, had a country school education, and developed both mind and muscle by the duties of the homestead until he was seventeen. He then started out to earn his own way in the world and without friends or money to back him has made steady progress until he might properly be said to have fulfilled those early ambitions. His first employment away from the farm was as a "gather boy" in glass factories, spending two years at Frankton and two years at Loogootee. He acquired mercantile experience by working as a clerk for two years in the house of R. L. Leeson & Son. About that time he suffered loss of health, and had to spend seven months recuperating at Los Angeles and vicinity. Returning to Elwood, he went to work for the clothing house of Beitman & Greathouse. He was with them three years, and then started in business for himself in 1904 as member of the firm Records & Faust at 119 South Anderson Street. These men have been successfully associated in business now for fourteen years and have the highest class men's haberdashery and clothing store in El-

wood, and have a trade from that city and surrounding country and even from adjoining counties.

Mr. Faust in the meantime has acquired other interests and is a stockholder and director of the First National Bank of Elwood and owns a farm of 150 acres three miles from that town.

December 25, 1901, he married Julia Cline, daughter of William B. and Ivy (Perine) Cline of Lebanon, Ohio. They have three children: William Byron, born in 1903; Mary Louise, born in 1907; and Evelyn, born in 1917.

Mr. Faust has long been a leader in the local democratic party in Madison County. He served as township trustee four years from 1908 to 1912. He was also candidate for county treasurer on the democratic ticket and came within ninety-seven votes of being elected. In fraternal matters he is prominent, especially in the Fraternal Order of Eagles. He served as president of Aerie No. 201 at Elwood in 1917 and in 1918 was delegate to the National Convention of the order at Pittsburgh. He is also affiliated with Lodge No. 368, Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, Elwood Lodge, Knights of Pythias, and is past consul of the Woodmen of the World. Mr. Faust is a member of the First Methodist Episcopal Church.

WILLIAM FORTUNE. It was twenty years ago in 1898 when a hundred citizens of Indianapolis, headed by the late Benjamin Harrison, presented William Fortune with a loving cup inscribed: "To William Fortune from citizens of Indianapolis in recognition of his services in promoting the general welfare of the city."

Considering the important services on which the presentation was based it is easy to understand the reason for such a public testimonial. The fact becomes the more noteworthy when it is recalled that William Fortune was at the time only thirty-five years of age. The young man who thus early was signally honored by his fellow citizens has continued during the subsequent twenty years to give the best of his energies and influence to the city and its institutions, and in the prime of his years William Fortune has a power and usefulness that without disparagement of others makes him one of the foremost Indianans of the present generation.

He is a native of Southern Indiana, born at Boonville, Warrick County, Indiana, May 27, 1863, son of William H. and Mary (St. Clair) Fortune. Through his mother he is of French and Scotch descent from the St. Clairs of Kentucky and Virginia. His great-grandfather was Raymond St. Clair and his grandfather Isaac St. Clair. In the paternal line the principal names are Shoemaker and Fortune of English and German origin. Many of the St. Clairs were slave owners, but the Kentucky branch of the family took the Union side. William H. Fortune was one of the first to enlist in Company A of the First Indiana Cavalry, and served throughout the war. In the summer of 1865 he located at Murfreesboro, Tennessee, but soon met business reverses which caused him to return North. The boyhood of William Fortune was spent at Paxton, Illinois, and Seymour, Shoals, Mitchell and Evansville in Indiana, and from the age of nine to eighteen at his native town of Boonville.

It was through the avenue of a printing office and newspaper work that William Fortune came into the larger arena of life's affairs. In 1876, at the age of thirteen he was apprenticed in the printing office of the Boonville Standard. M. B. Crawford, the editor, took much interest in training the boy as a writer. Before he was sixteen he was doing much of the editorial work of the paper. At the age of seventeen he wrote and published a history of his native county. From the profits of this he was able to provide for the family, which had become dependent upon him.

The capital city has known him since January, 1882, when he began work on the reporting staff of the Indianapolis Journal. Old time newspaper men say there was nothing perfunctory or routine like in William Fortune's reporting. There are many facts to substantiate this reputation. His reports of the sessions of the Indiana General Assembly in 1883-84 were the cause of several rather dramatic incidents, resulting finally in an attempt by the democratic majority to expel him on the last day of the session. Enough of the democratic senators voted on his side to make a tie, and the deciding vote of Lieutenant-Governor Manson was cast in his favor. A little later he succeeded

Harry S. New as city editor of the Journal, but resigned in the spring of 1888 on account of ill health. He then founded the Sunday Press, with Mrs. Emma Carleton as associate editor. The Press had a high literary quality with some of the best people of the state among its contributors, but the publication was discontinued at the end of three months.

The nomination of Harrison for president made Indiana the battle center of the campaign of 1888. As special representative of several leading newspapers, including the New York Tribune, Philadelphia Press and Chicago Tribune, Mr. Fortune did some notable work as political correspondent. A little later he declined an offer of the position of Washington correspondent for the Chicago Tribune. From 1888 to 1890 he was editorial writer of the Indianapolis News, then under the management of John H. Holliday.

The modern era of Indianapolis began about 1890. There is something of a direct relationship of cause and effect between this era and the activities of William Fortune. It was his destiny to become the leader in that new movement. With a keen and wide vision he saw what the city needed at the time, had the ability to express it through the columns of the paper he was serving, and after the proper enthusiasm and determination were aroused he was well equipped to marshal and lead the forces to ultimate victory. While so much of what followed is a vital part of Indianapolis history for that very reason it is worth while to recall it and also to indicate the reasons which caused the prominent citizens of Indianapolis to honor Mr. Fortune as mentioned in the first paragraph of this article.

Through several articles written for the News Mr. Fortune directed attention to the extreme conservatism which then hindered the physical improvement and commercial development of the city, urging incidentally the organization of the progressive citizens to overcome this obstacle. The writing came at an opportune moment, and elicited hearty response from a large circle of readers. Mr. Fortune had suggested that the proper organization to undertake the work was the Board of Trade. But when a resolution was brought before the board it was defeated. Colonel Eli Lilly was one of the few members of the Board of Governors who supported the resolution.

The board having declined the splendid opportunity, Mr. Fortune hastily summoned a meeting of business men at the Bates House for the following day. The twenty-seven men who attended this meeting became the nucleus of the Commercial Club of Indianapolis. It was organized two days later with eighty charter members, and with Colonel Lilly as president and Mr. Fortune as secretary the membership within a month was a thousand. The important undertakings which marked the beginning of the new era for Indianapolis were projected while Colonel Lilly and William Fortune were officials of the club. Of course a description of those undertakings is outside the province of this article. Mr. Fortune was secretary of the club from 1890 to 1895, filled the office of vice president from 1895 to 1897, and was president in 1897-98.

From his active connection with the Commercial Club there resulted a number of other issues through which Mr. Fortune has been a factor in the upbuilding of Indianapolis and the state. In 1890 he had charge of the National Paving Exposition, the first exposition of the kind ever held. It convened in Indianapolis. It had been planned originally to interest the people of this city in good street pavements and to afford them the opportunity of complete information as to materials and methods. However, the enterprise attracted such wide attention throughout the country that delegates were present from many municipalities all over the United States. This exposition marked the beginning of modern paving in Indianapolis, not to mention any of its more extended benefits elsewhere.

Following this successful convention Mr. Fortune proposed, in 1891, that a systematic effort be made to bring large conventions and meetings to Indianapolis. The plan was adopted, a fund raised for the work, and since then Indianapolis has figured as one of the leading convention cities of the nation. He started a state-wide movement for good roads in 1892, as a result of which a Good Roads Congress assembled in Indianapolis with delegates from nearly every county, and out of this came the formation of the Indiana Highway Association. Mr. Fortune declined

the presidency of the congress, but his work in behalf of good roads was made the subject of a testimonial of the meeting. He took a prominent part in the Good Roads Congress at the World's Fair of 1893.

His executive ability was never more severely tested than in 1893, when he was elected executive director of the Grand Army National Encampment at Indianapolis. It was the year of the panic, and it was a difficult problem to raise money. The previous year the expenses of the Encampment at Washington had been nearly $160,000. Of the $120,000 raised in Indianapolis $75,000 was appropriated by the city council. The Indianapolis Encampment was conducted on fully as large a scale as at Washington, while the accommodations for veterans were the best ever provided anywhere. At the close of the convention the total expenses footed up to only $63,000, and more than $42,000 of the city appropriation was returned and about $12,000 of the amount raised by the Commercial Club was left in the treasury.

Mr. Fortune was a member of the committee of three that had charge of relief for more than 5,000 unemployed in Indianapolis during the winter of scarcity and hard times of 1894. Other members of the committee were H. H. Hanna and Colonel Eli Lilly. The "Indianapolis Plan," as adopted and successfully carried out by this committee, attracted wide attention among charity workers and became the subject of several magazine articles. It is described at length in a pamphlet entitled "Relief for the Unemployed." Food, fuel and clothing were provided for unemployed people in need under conditions which eliminated as far as practicable the pauperizing influences of charity. After worthiness had been established, credit was given at a store or market where supplies were obtained in proportion to the size of the family on credits earned by labor provided by the committee. A significant testimony to the value of the plan is that in the spring of 1894 there were fewer people than usual dependent upon the Charity Organization Society.

Another important distinction that belongs to Mr. Fortune is as originator of the Indiana State Board of Commerce, which he served as president in 1897, 1898 and 1899. He proposed and brought about this organization in 1894. The State Board was composed of commercial organizations of the various cities of Indiana, brought together for united action in advancing the public and commercial interests of the state. The State Board, under the leadership of Mr. Fortune, inaugurated a movement for reforms in county and township government by separating legislative and administrative functions and establishing county councils and township advisory boards to levy taxes and make appropriations. Those reforms were enacted by the Legislature, and official statistics showed that the first year of their operation saved the people of the state over $3,000,000.

By appointment in 1894 Mr. Fortune became one of the original members of the Commercial Club Elevated Railroad Commission. Together with Colonel Lilly he spent many years in agitating the abolition of grade crossings, and became chairman of the commission in June, 1898, at the death of Colonel Lilly. It was in that year that the City of Indianapolis passed its first ordinance requiring track elevation. Then followed a long period of litigation, application of legislative measures and the arousing of public opinion in local campaigns before the railroad corporations finally yielded this improvement. Eventually the city charter was so amended as to provide for continued progress in the elevation of tracks. Mr. Fortune was chairman of the commission from 1898 to 1916.

In 1911 Mr. Fortune represented the State of Indiana and the City of Indianapolis in a tour of European cities for the purpose of studying municipal and commercial conditions.

He was chairman of the Executive Committee in charge of the celebration of James Whitcomb Riley's anniversary in 1916, an event which brought many distinguished persons from all over the country to do homage to the great Hoosier poet on his last birthday preceding his death. Mr. Fortune was one of Mr. Riley's close friends, and they made a trip through Mexico together in 1906.

For many years Mr. Fortune found these varied public enterprises sufficient to absorb all his time and energy to the exclusion of newspaper work, which he aban-

doned many years ago. However his connection with the National Paving Exposition in 1890 suggested to him the need of a publication devoted especially to municipal improvements. With William C. Bobbs as business manager he soon afterward founded "Paving and Municipal Engineering," as a sixteen page magazine. This afterward became the Municipal Engineering Magazine, the pioneer and recognized authority in that field in America. He was president of the company which owned the publication and for a number of years was its editor, but sold his interest in the publishing company in 1912.

During the past ten years his business interests have been chiefly in the telephone business. He is president of the Indianapolis Telephone Company, of the New Long Distance Telephone Company, and a number of other telephone companies, is a director and chairman of the Finance Committee of the Eli Lilly & Company, and in 1908-09 was president of the Inter-State Life Assurance Company.

In 1905 Mr. Fortune was decorated with the order of the Double Dragon by the Emperor of China, and at the same time the Mandarin rank was conferred upon him by the Chinese Emperor. With all his varied interests and activities it seems a far cry from Indianapolis to China, but this distinction was due to Mr. Fortune's personal relations with Won Kai Kah, the Chinese diplomat who established his home in Indianapolis while in America. Through this distinguished character of the Orient Prince Pu Lun was invited to become the guest of Indiana and Indianapolis for a week in 1904. Mr. Fortune was chairman of the general committee in charge of the entertainment of the Prince and his party, which was one of the most elaborate and interesting undertakings of the kind in the history of Indianapolis.

Through the Commercial Club, in 1902, Mr. Fortune offered a gold medal to the pupil of the public schools writing the best essay on the topic "Why we take pride in Indianapolis." This prize was afterwards awarded annually by the Commercial Club for a number of years. Mr. Fortune was the first president of the Indianapolis Press Club, organized in 1891, was one of the organizers of the Century Club and its president in 1892, was for two years president of the Indiana Automobile Club from 1904 to 1906, and is a member of the University, Columbia, Contemporary, Country, Woodstock, Athenaeum and Economic clubs, and was president of the latter in 1917.

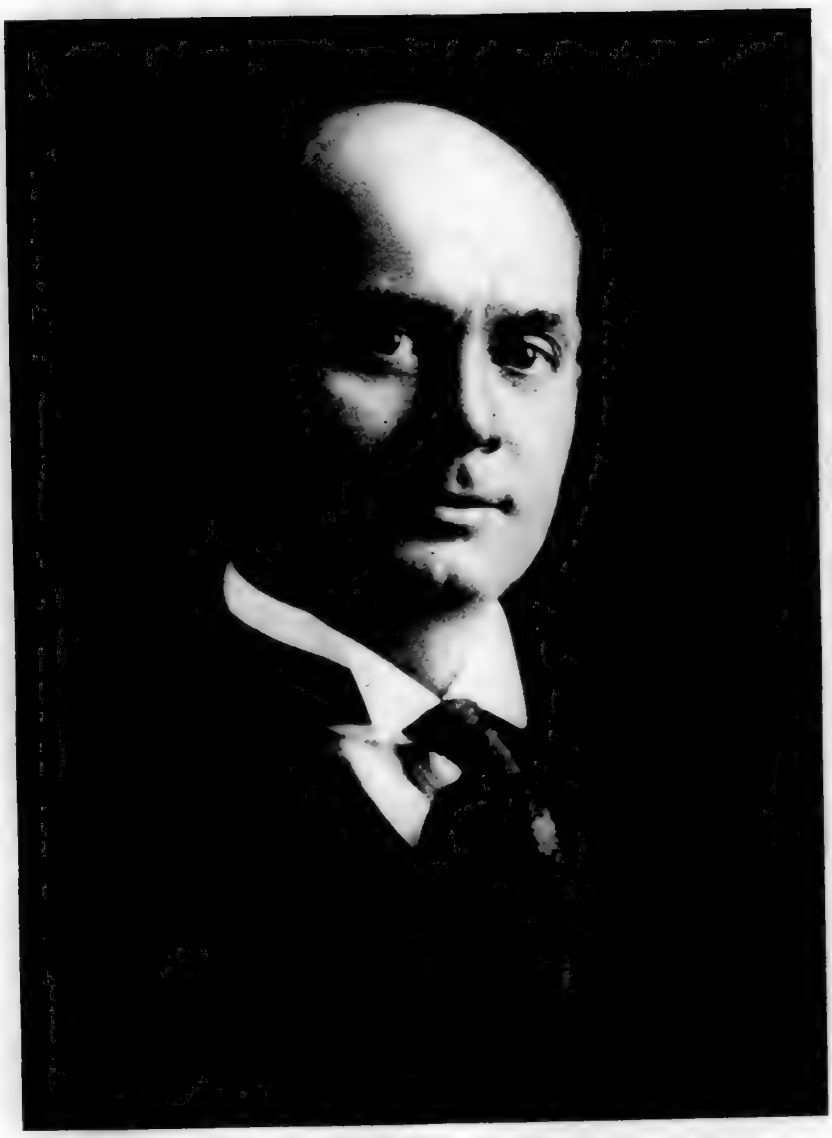
Mr. Fortune has been at the head of the Indianapolis Chapter of the American Red Cross since its organization in 1916, and had charge of the raising and expenditure of over $600,000 in 1917 for war activities and relief purposes. In 1916 he was awarded the medal of merit by the National Council of the American Red Cross.

When the Indianapolis Chamber of Commerce was reorganized in 1917 Mr. Fortune was by unanimous vote chosen as president. His acceptance was made conditional on the raising of a special fund of $50,000 for new and constructive work. Nearly double the amount was raised. He continued as president throughout the war period, during which the chamber engaged largely in special war activities, embracing industrial training schools for soldiers and a war contract bureau that brought to Indiana a vast amount of war business amounting to many millions of dollars.

At a public meeting of officers and directors of the Chamber of Commerce, Board of Trade, Merchants' Association, Clearing House, Rotary, Optimist and Kiwanis clubs in April, 1917, Mr. Fortune was by unanimous vote chosen to take the leadership in an organization to raise a great fund for war relief and local charitable and philanthropic purposes, and to have charge of the expenditures. This organization took the name of the War Chest Board of Indianapolis. In a campaign of a week in the following month, participated in by committees of nearly 4,000 citizens, subscriptions were secured for approximately $3,000,000 from over 103,000 persons. Mr. Fortune has continued at the head of the War Chest Board. He is also a member of the Executive Committee of the national organization of war chests, cities representing about $70,000,000 of war relief funds.

He has been at the head of organized movements which have raised more money by donation for public purposes than any other citizen of Indianapolis. Under his leadership over $4,000,000 was raised in Indianapolis for war relief and other pub-

UNIVERSITY OF ILLINOIS
UNIVERSITY OF ILLINOIS



Oren S. Stack.

Elizabeth Miller Hack

LIBRARY
OF THE
UNIVERSITY OF ILLINOIS

OMER MADISON KEM, congressman from Nebraska, was born in Wayne County, Indiana, November 13, 1855, and received his education in the common schools. In 1882 he removed to Custer County, Nebraska, where he engaged in farming. He joined the Independent Republican movement of that state in support of the free coinage of silver, and entered politics in 1890 as deputy treasurer of Custer County. In the same year he was elected to Congress, as a colleague of William Jennings Bryan, and was re-elected in 1892 and 1894. He was a forcible speaker, and frequently spoke in Congress on economic topics. After the free coinage defeat of 1896, he removed to a farm near Montrose, Colorado, and engaged in fruit-growing.

EDWARD ALVADOR DEMENT has been through all the branches and grades of responsibility in the clothing business, has held some important offices, and is now general manager of the Anderson branch of the Greenwald corporation, one of the largest houses specializing in men's and boys' clothing, hats and furnishing goods in the country. The Anderson store is located on the Public Square and has been one of the reliable establishments in this city for a number of years.

Mr. DeMent was born on a farm at West Union in Brown County, Ohio, in 1885, a son of Isaac and Anna (Liggett) DeMent. He is of English and French stock. His grandfather, Isaac DeMent, came to America from Marseilles, France, being accompanied by his brother Jacob. Isaac settled in Brown County, Ohio, where his pioneer industry cleared up a farm out of the woods.

Edward A. DeMent had his early training in a log cabin country school in Brown County, and only during a few months each winter. When he was nine years of age his parents moved to Cincinnati, and there he had the superior advantages of the city public schools. At the age of sixteen he got his first job in a drug store, helping around in different services for five years. He then went to clerk in the clothing store of Samuel Simmons Company at Cincinnati, and while there sold goods, trimmed windows, wrote cards and made himself generally useful for a year. His next location was at Dayton, Ohio, where he did similar work for Moses Cohen Company. With the Willners Brothers of Dayton he was put in charge of the hat department, and after three weeks was promoted to window trimmer and floor manager, at the end of three months became assistant manager of the business, and was with that large firm for two years. He next became assistant manager for Elder, Johnson & Company, with whom he remained three years. Returning to Cincinnati, Mr. DeMent was manager and buyer for the men and boys' clothing and furnishings store in that city owned and operated by the H. B. Claflin syndicate of New York. A year and a half later he left Cincinnati and on December 1, 1917, became local manager of the Anderson branch of the Greenwald Outfitting Company.

Mr. DeMent married Florence Dankel, daughter of Fred and Mary (Eberhardt) Dankel, of Cincinnati. Her father was at one time a successful merchant in that city and was also prominent as a public official. He resided at Norwood, a suburban town of Cincinnati, and for eleven years was in the postal service and at the time of his death was superintendent of streets of Norwood. Mr. and Mrs. DeMent have two children: Russell William, born November 26, 1909, and Vera Jane, born April 29, 1912.

Mr. DeMent is independent in politics. He is affiliated with the Masonic Lodge at Cincinnati, is also a Scottish Rite Mason and a member of the Fraternal Order of Eagles at Dayton, Ohio. He is a member of the Presbyterian Church.

REV. JOHN R. QUINLAN has been an organizing factor in the history of the Catholic Church in Northern Indiana for more than a quarter of a century, most of his activities centering around Fort Wayne, where he is now and for a number of years has been rector of the Cathedral.

He was born at Valparaiso, Indiana, April 19, 1858, son of Michael and Hannah (Shanahan) Quinlan. His parents were both born in Ireland and were brought to this country when children. They married in Valparaiso, and Michael Quinlan was for a number of years a foreman in the construction of the Pittsburgh, Fort Wayne and Chicago Railroad. In 1861 he enlisted in the United States regular army at Chicago, and as a soldier saw and participated in some of the hardest fighting of the war. He was in the battles of Shiloh,

Gettysburg, Lookout Mountain and many others. At the close of the war he received an honorable discharge, and soon returned to Valparaiso, where he married a second wife. He spent his last years as a farmer in Kansas, and died in that state in 1905, at the age of seventy-eight.

Father Quinlan was only two years of age when his mother died. He attended the parochial schools of Valparaiso, took his classical course in St. Francis Seminary near Milwaukee and graduated in 1890. He was ordained a priest June 22, 1890, said his first mass on the 29th of June, and on July 4th arrived at Fort Wayne, where he was appointed by Bishop Dwenger as assistant pastor of the Cathedral. He was busied with the duties of that office for eight years. In 1898 he was transferred to Huntington, Indiana, and there established St. Mary's Parish. His work at Huntington was thoroughly constructive. He built a brick church, schoolhouse, a pastoral residence and Sisters' home, and did all this and kept the parish growing for a period of 3½ years. March 10, 1901, he was recalled to Fort Wayne and made rector of the Cathedral. But strenuous devotion to his duties had seriously undermined his health and after six months he suffered a complete breakdown and was given a temporary relief from duty. Later he returned to Huntington and remained in that city until July 6, 1910. At that date he resumed his duties as rector of the Cathedral at Fort Wayne, and is now in the ninth consecutive year of his service in that position.

JOHN MORRIS, who began practice at Fort Wayne thirty years ago, has helped further to honor the profession which in the person of his father, the late Judge John Morris, had one of its most distinguished members in Indiana.

Three years after Judge Morris located at Fort Wayne his son John was born, March 24, 1860. Mr. Morris spent his early years in the Fort Wayne public schools, and was a member of the class of 1883 of the University of Michigan. His law studies were largely directed by his father and Judge William H. Coombs for three years. In June, 1886, after his admission to the bar, he formed a partnership with Charles H. Worden and they were associated until May 22, 1893, when Mr. Morris and William P. Breen established the firm of Breen & Morris, now one of the oldest as well as one of the strongest professional alliances in Fort Wayne. From 1889 to 1893 Mr. Morris was also deputy clerk of the United States Court. In 1904 Mr. Morris was chosen as delegate from Indiana to the International Congress of Lawyers and Jurists at St. Louis. He is a director of the People's Trust & Savings Association and has many other interests that identify him with his home city and state.

Mr. Morris is a stanch republican. He is a member of the Allen County and Indiana Bar associations and the American Law Association. He is a Scottish Rite Mason, an Elk and a member of the Columbia Club of Indianapolis, the Fort Wayne Commercial Club and the Fort Wayne Country Club.

JUDGE JOHN MORRIS. Of Indiana lawyers who exemplified the rule that the law is a profession and not a trade, the late Judge John Morris so distinguished his practice and embodiment of the rule that his example might well be studied and emulated by every lawyer in the state.

Sixty years ago he located at Fort Wayne, and from that city his skill and abilities as an attorney and his lofty and high minded character spread its influence over all of Northern Indiana. His life was as long as it was noble. He was born in Columbiana County, Ohio, December 6, 1816, and died at Fort Wayne in 1905, at the age of eighty-eight. His life proved among other things the value of good inheritance. His ancestors were long lived, sturdy, upright stock, and most of them of the Quaker faith. His great-grandfather, Jenkins Morris, was a naval engineer, and during the latter part of the eighteenth century came from Wales and settled in Loudoun County, Virginia. He acquired large tracts of land, and lived by selling portions of it as his necessities required. His son John Morris accomplished one of those stages so familiar in the progress of the American people westward, and in 1801 moved to Columbiana County, Ohio, and became a farmer. Some of his original land is still owned by the family, and on the old farm were born his children and the children of his son Jonathan. Jonathan Morris was the father of Judge Morris. Jonathan Morris' mother, Sarah Triby, was in point of years

of long life the most notable of Judge Morris' ancestors. She was born May 9, 1744, and died April 15, 1846, when nearly 102 years of age. Judge Morris' maternal grandmother died in her ninety-sixth year. Jonathan Morris married Sarah Snider, who was of German descent, though the Sniders had come in 1799 to Columbiana County, Ohio.

John Morris, fourth in the family of twelve children, lived on his father's farm to the age of fifteen. During the winter months he attended the Quaker schools in the neighborhood and then went to Richmond, Indiana, and spent three years studying history, natural philosophy and mathematics at the Quaker Academy. The next three years were passed at New Lisbon in Columbiana County, where he worked at the trade of millwright with his friend, Dr. J. E. Hendricks, afterward a well known mathematician and author of the "Annalist," a mathematical work in ten volumes. While working he and his friend studied literature and mathematics under Abijah McClain and Jesse Underwood.

While teaching school in the winter months John Morris at the age of twenty-one began to study law under William D. Ewing, then one of the prominent members of the Ohio Bar. At twenty-four he was examined for admission to the bar by two judges of the Ohio Supreme Court and in the presence of many local and visiting lawyers at New Lisbon. One of those who assisted in conducting the examination was Edwin M. Stanton, afterward a member of Lincoln's cabinet, and still another was David Tod, afterward governor of Ohio. That his qualifications were above the ordinary is evident in the fact that immediately after his admission to the bar he was offered a partnership by Hiram Griswold, one of the defenders of John Brown. But he accepted this partnership for only a brief time, and in 1844 sought the superior opportunities of the new towns in Indiana and with his friend Hendricks began practice at Auburn, Indiana. Judge Morris in 1852 was candidate for judge of the Common Pleas Court for DeKalb and Steuben counties, and was elected over his democratic opponent in a strongly democratic district.

Judge Morris came to Fort Wayne in 1857, at the invitation of Charles Case, and entered the firm of Case, Morris & Withers. While at Auburn he had become acquainted with James L. Worden, and theirs was a beautiful friendship lasting in singular purity and strength until the death of Mr. Worden. A few years later Charles Case was elected a member of Congress. In 1864, after Judge Worden had been defeated as democratic candidate for the Supreme Court, he and Judge Morris entered into the partnership of Worden & Morris, which continued until Worden was elected to the Supreme Bench in 1870. After that Judge Morris continued practice with Mr. Withers until 1873, and then entered the firm of Coombs, Morris & Bell.

In 1881 the Legislature provided for a commission for the relief of the Supreme Court. It was provided that the members of the Supreme Court should appoint five persons to serve as commissioners, each judge to select one commissioner from his judicial district. Judge Worden, though a democrat, selected Judge Morris, a republican, as member of this commission. His service as commissioner continued from April 27, 1881, to September 1, 1883. While on the commission he decided 175 cases, which are reported in Volumes 73 to 91 of the "Reports of the Supreme Court." His decisions are characterized by lucid style, sound logic and a strong sense of justice of equity, and they served to supplement the estimate that Judge Morris possessed the highest qualifications for judicial work.

On resigning from the commission Judge Morris began practice at Fort Wayne with Charles H. Aldrich and James M. Barrett under the name of Morris, Aldrich & Barrett. He was head of this firm until Mr. Aldrich removed to Chicago in 1886, after which he and Mr. Barrett were associated as Morris & Barrett until 1891. At that date they united with the firm of Bell & Morris under the same name Morris, Bell, Barrett & Morris. January 1, 1898, Mr. Bell retired, and the firm was then Morris, Barrett & Morris until Judge Morris accepted the position of referee in bankruptcy for the Fourteenth District, to which he had been appointed by Judge Baker. The clerical duties of this position proved uncongenial and he promptly resigned. He then resumed practice with his grandson, Edward J. Woodworth, and that association continued until he practically retired a short time before his death.

Concerning his character both as lawyer

and man it is fortunate that access can be had to an article written by a member of the bar published in the Indiana Law Journal in 1899, when Judge Morris was past fourscore and had practically perfected his record of usefulness, though still in active practice.

His contemporaries twenty years ago knew him as a man "of medium height, singularly erect in form, spry in movement, with handsome, regular features, indicative of strength, firmness and intelligence, and with hair and whiskers white as the purest snow. He is always affable, polite and genial. His manner is of the quiet, dignified type, not wanting in cordiality, but never drifting into extremes. With a keen sense of propriety and great regard for the feelings of others, his manners are always gentle and his demeanor towards all is kindness itself. His uniform courtesy and consideration for the rights and feelings of others are distinctive features of his character, and have won for him the warm friendship of all who know him. He is generous to a fault. His purse is always open to the unfortunate, even to those whose afflictions are self-imposed. His life has been an exemplification of the virtues and graces of a quiet, dignified, courteous gentleman."

Judge Morris was fond of the country, of domestic animals, and of all the varied life of the outdoors, and took the keenest pleasure always in his home garden and grounds. But all this was subsidiary to his life as a student. He was a lover of books, his mind was fashioned to study, industry and research, and the fact that he was a keen student of mathematics and delighted in complicated problems furnishes a strong hint as to the faculty which made him such a master of court and trial technic. Upon the law he concentrated all the resources of a good mind, a good character, and lifelong study and industry. He so completely mastered the formal technic of the law, including the definition of legal terms, and memorizing the volume and page containing leading cases, that it all became incorporated into his very being and left his mind and judgment free for the larger and broader issues. The law was in fact his one passion. It is said that no one could suggest to him a difficult legal proposition that he would not instantly begin a search of the books to find its solution. The writer already quoted describes his methods and manners as a lawyer:

"He is indefatigable in the preparation of every case intrusted to him. Never content with the investigation of his client's side of the cause, he studied with almost equal care the side of his adversary. He learned the facts and decisions that would be used against him and was prepared to parry them. The lawyers who met him soon learned that they could not safely rely upon the slips of their adversary. He has always enjoyed the confidence of the courts and juries, and the respect, esteem and love of his professional associates. He usually addresses the court or jury in a quiet, common sense manner, in low and gentle tones, but when aroused by opposition the calm demeanor vanishes and his whole nature seems changed, with powerful voice, flashing eye, earnest mien and forceful argument. Always courteous to an opponent, he never wastes words in effusive or insincere compliments.

"He is a shrewd and skillful cross examiner, and possesses the rare faculty of knowing what questions not to ask. He never browbeats a witness, but treats him with respect and deference, thereby securing his good opinion and confidence. Although his examination of a reluctant or untruthful witness is always thorough and often severe, his methods are so suave that the witness does not seem to realize the fact.

"By hard labor, close attention to business, an indomitable will, an unimpeachable integrity and unswerving fidelity to his clients he soon reached the front rank of his profession and for fifty years he has enjoyed the distinction of being the recognized leader of the bar of northern Indiana. The members of the bar look to him for guidance, and his influence among them has been unmeasured. His time and knowledge were always freely at the disposal of other lawyers, and many have not hesitated to take advantage of his good nature beyond the limits of professional courtesy.

"His well merited reputation for extensive knowledge of the law, for untiring zeal in the cause of his client, and for absolute honesty, secured for him a large and extensive practice. For nearly half a century he has been interested in most of the important litigation of northeastern Indiana. Had he measured the value of his

services as highly as many lawyers of less ability and reputation he could have been rich. But his one fault, if fault it can be called, is his underestimate of the value of his own services. His charges were always far below those usually prevailing for like services. To the poor his advice and counsel were always free."

The inheritance of wealth would have meant little to such a man beside the inheritance of strong and virile qualities of manhood. He achieved success on his merit, and as a result of many years of hard and conscientious labor, and through his entire career there was never a breath of suspicion or any action that compromised his personal honor and integrity. He was in fact as he has been described "a man of spotless integrity, of earnest convictions upon all great questions, frank and outspoken, but as tender hearted as a woman. A better or more conscientious man has rarely lived. His ruling passion has been a noble ambition to leave as a heritage the record of an honest, well spent life."

Judge Morris was an ardent republican and one who thoroughly believed in the principles and policy of his party. But as this record shows, he was not a seeker for office and seldom accepted even appointment. The two great interests of his life were his profession and his home. On April 27, 1841, soon after his admission to the bar, he married Miss Theresa Jane Farr, and their companionship continued unbroken for fifty years.

"To all who knew him Judge Morris will be remembered as a plain, unassuming, honest man, an able lawyer, self reliant and self made, pure in public life and private conduct, of lofty ideals and high honor—the noblest type of American citizenship."

CALVIN FLETCHER was born in Ludlow, Vermont, February 4, 1798. The Town of Ludlow is in the County of Windsor, and is situated on the eastern slope of the Green Mountain range, midway between Rutland and Bellows Falls. A ridge of highlands separates the counties of Windsor and Rutland and forms the boundary between the towns of Ludlow and Mount Holly, the latter being in the County of Rutland. Mr. Fletcher was a descendant of Robert Fletcher, who was a native of one of the northern counties of England, probably Yorkshire, and settled in Concord, Massachusetts, in 1630, where he died at the age of eighty-five April 3, 1677, leaving four sons, Francis, Luke, William and Samuel. Calvin's father, Jesse Fletcher, a son of Timothy Fletcher, of Westford, Massachusetts, was born in that town November 9, 1763, and was preparing for college under his elder brother, the Rev. Elijah Fletcher of Hopkinton, New Hampshire, when the troubles of the Revolution arrested his progress. He joined the patriotic army at the age of sixteen and served in two campaigns of six or eight months each toward the close of the war. Jesse's brother Elijah was the pastor of the church in Hopkinton from January 23, 1773, until his death April 8, 1786. The second daughter of Rev. Elijah Fletcher was Grace, a most accomplished and attractive person, who became the first wife of the great American statesman and orator, Daniel Webster. Col. Fletcher Webster (who fell at the head of his regiment in the second battle of Bull Run, August 30, 1862) received at his christening the family name of his mother. Calvin Fletcher and his oldest son, Rev. J. C. Fletcher, more than once talked with Daniel Webster concerning this cherished first wife, Grace. The daughter of Grace's brother (Timothy Fletcher) became the wife of Doctor Brown-Sequard, the famous specialist of Paris, France. Jesse married in 1781, when about eighteen years old, Lucy Keyes of Westford, who was born November 15, 1765, being therefore hardly sixteen when she became the bride of Jesse. The young couple migrated from Westford to Ludlow, Vermont, about the year 1783, and were among the first settlers of the place. From that time until the day of his death, in February, 1831, Jesse Fletcher lived on the same farm, a farm still in the possession of his descendants. He was the first town clerk of Ludlow, was a justice of the peace, and the second representative to the General Court from Ludlow. In that town all his fifteen children, except the eldest, were born. His widow, Lucy Keyes Fletcher died in 1846. Calvin was the eleventh of these fifteen children, most of whom lived to maturity.

Under the teachings of an excellent father and mother of more than ordinary ability, Calvin early learned those habits of industry and self-reliance and those principles of uprightness which uniformly characterized him in after life. While

performing all the duties exacted from a boy on a New England farm in those days he soon manifested a strong desire for classical education, which was stimulated both by his mother's advice and the success of his brother Elijah, who had a few years before completed his college course at Dartmouth College. In accordance with the prevailing custom of the early New England families, his parents had selected Elijah as the one best fitted by natural endowments and bent of mind to receive a college education. Such selection of but one member of a large family was indeed a matter of necessity in those days, when all were obliged to labor hard for the stern necessities of life. Through his own exertions Calvin earned money enough to pay the expenses of a brief course of instruction at the academies of Randolph and Royalton in Vermont, and afterwards at the rather famous classical academy of Westford, Massachusetts. His classical studies were interrupted by pecuniary difficulties at home. His father became financially embarrassed; the older sons and daughters had already gone out into the world, and Calvin obtained permission from his father to go also. His classical studies had proceeded as far as Virgil, and he had probably taken delight in reading of the wanderings of the pious Æneas. He determined to be a sailor, and in April, 1817, in his nineteenth year, he went to Boston and tried to obtain a berth on board an East Indiaman. He failed to get an engagement as a sailor before the mast, and thereupon turned his face toward the country west of the Alleghenies. He worked his way, mostly on foot, to Pennsylvania, where he engaged himself for a short time as a laborer in a brickyard. He had left home in a spirit of adventure, and had by no means laid aside his literary tastes. While working as a laborer he always carried with him a small edition of Pope's poems, which he read (particularly the translation of Homer's Iliad and the Odyssey) at each moment of leisure. But his brick-making came speedily to an end. His intelligence attracted the attention of a gentleman named Foote, by whom he was encouraged to travel further westward, to the State of Ohio. Mr. Fletcher has himself described this period of his life in a letter to Mr. John Ward Dean, corresponding secretary of the New England Historic Genealogical Society, dated March 25, 1861, in which he says:

"In two months I worked my way, mostly on foot, to the western part of Ohio, and stopped at Urbana, then the frontier settlement of the state, and had no letters of introduction. I obtained labor as a hired-hand for a short time, and then a school. In the fall of 1817 I obtained a position in the law office of Hon. James Cooley, a gentleman of talents and fine education, one of a large class which graduated at Yale under Dr. Dwight. He was sent to Peru (as U. S. charge d'affaires) under John Quincy Adams' administration, and died there."

During the interval between his school teaching and entering upon the study of law at Mr. Cooley's office, he was for a time private tutor in the family of a Mr. Gwin, whose fine library gave him an excellent opportunity for reading. In 1819 he went to Richmond, Virginia, and was licensed to practice by the Supreme Court of the Old Dominion. At one time he thought of settling in Virginia, but even then his strong love of freedom and respect for the right of man made him renounce his intention. He was an anti-slavery man from principle, and was one when it cost something to be one. No person who was not living thirty or forty years ago in the southern part of Ohio or Indiana can realize the bitter prejudice that then existed against the old-time abolitionists; he was considered an enemy of his country, and was subjected to both social and political ostracism. But this did not deter Mr. Fletcher nor cause him to alter his course. He once said to one of his sons, long after he had become celebrated as a lawyer in the new capital of the State of Indiana: "When I am in the court house, engaged in an important case, if the governor of the state should send in word that he wished to speak to me, I would reply that I could not go; but if a Quaker should touch me on the shoulder and say 'a colored man is out here in distress and fear,' I would leave the court house in a minute to see the man, for I feel that I would have to account at that last day when He shall ask me if I have visited the sick and those in prison or bondage, and fed the poor. The great of this world can take care of themselves, but God has made us stewards of the downtrodden, and we must account to Him." A man of this stamp could, of

course, find no abiding place at that time in Virginia, and Mr. Fletcher, renouncing his intention of settling there, returned to Urbana, where he became the law partner of Mr. Cooley in 1820. Quoting again from the autobiographical sketch embodied in his letter to Mr. Dean, we use Mr. Fletcher's own words in describing this period of his career:

"In the fall of 1820 I was admitted to the bar, and became the law partner of my worthy friend and patron, Mr. Cooley. In the summer of 1821 the Delaware Indians left the central part of Indiana, then a total wilderness, and the new state selected and laid off Indianapolis as its future capital, but did not make it such until by removal of the state archives and the transfer of all state offices thither in November, 1824, and by the meeting of the Legislature there on the 10th of January, 1825. I had married, and on my request, my worthy partner permitted me to leave him to take up my residence at the place designated as the seat of government of Indiana. In September of that year I left Urbana with a wagon, entered the wilderness, and after traveling fourteen days and camping out the same number of nights, reached Indianapolis, where there were a few newly erected cabins. No counties had been laid off in the newly acquired territory, but in a few years civil divisions were made. I commenced the practice of law, and traveled twice annually over nearly one-third of the northwestern part of the state, at first without roads, bridges or ferries. In 1825 I was appointed state's attorney for the Fifth Judicial Circuit, embracing some twelve of fifteen counties. This office I held about one year, when I was elected to the State Senate, served seven years, resigned, and gave up official positions, as I then supposed, for life. But in 1834 I was appointed by the Legislature one of four to organize a state bank, and to act as sinking-fund commissioner. I held this place also for seven years. From 1843 to 1859 I acted as president of the branch of the state bank at Indianapolis, until the charter expired."

The simple and unostentatious words in which Mr. Fletcher alludes to his connection with the state do not convey any idea of the struggle he had to go through in reference to its organization. As senator of the State of Indiana he gave great offense to some of his constituents by opposing the first charter proposed for the organization of a state bank. He resigned the senatorship, and the next year another charter was prepared which obviated the objections. This charter passed through the Legislature, and on the organization of the bank he became a director on the part of the state, and thenceforward gave banking and finance a large portion of his time and attention. Mr. Fletcher was the first prosecuting attorney as well as the first lawyer who practiced his profession in Indianapolis. His sterling honesty and strict attention to business soon gained for him a large and lucrative practice. Hon. Daniel D. Pratt, at one time United States senator from Indiana, was a student in his office, and has contributed his recollections of Mr. Fletcher in a letter written after his old law preceptor's death, in which he says:

"In the fall of 1833 I entered his office. He was then about thirty-five years of age, possessed of a large practice, in the Circuit and in the Supreme Court, standing by common consent at the head of the profession in central Indiana and commanding the unqualified confidence of the community. He fully deserved that confidence. Scrupulously honest, fair in his dealings with his clients, untiring in their interests, I do not think I have ever met a man in the legal profession of greater activity, energy, earnestness and application to business. He forgot nothing, neglected nothing necessary to be done. This was the great secret of his professional success. Mr. Fletcher was a strong man, physically, morally and intellectually. In the early stages of his pioneer life he had to meet men face to face, and at times with bodily force he had to resist those who attempted to deprive him of his rights. There were no courts at first in the infant settlement of Indiana to take cognizance of breaches of the peace, but each man had to be, as it were, 'a law unto himself.'"

He was equal to the emergency, and could defend himself. In the same spirit he stood ready also to befriend those who otherwise might have been injured. He had when young felt the pressure of poverty, and had learned life from actual contact with its difficulties, and while this gave additional force and edge to his good sense and acquainted him with the details of humble life, it also aroused his disposition to take the part of the poor, the helpless

and the oppressed. To them his services were often gratuitous or for meager compensation. His sympathies were always active, and he had the faculty of conferring great benefits, not so much by direct aid as by teaching them how to help themselves. Among those whom he thus befriended were many of the colored race, who in his early years were still in bondage and who were only admitted to citizenship in the closing years of his life. Several elements contributed to Mr. Fletcher's eminent success as a lawyer. One of his most serviceable powers was his remarkable memory, which seemed to hold all that was committed to it. In his law office it was he who kept in mind all the details and who watched all the points of danger. He was a shrewd and sagacious judge of men, and had the faculty of inferring character from circumstances generally overlooked. A local chronicler says: "When introduced to a stranger, he would for some minutes give him his exclusive attention. He would notice every remark and movement, every expression of feature, and even the minutiae of dress, yet he did all this without giving offense. He seemed to be ever under some controlling influence which led him to study character." He reviewed his cases dramatically, and realized them in actual life, then the legal aspects of the case were examined, authorities consulted, and the question involved settled after cautious deliberation. He was not oratorical in addressing juries, but was a clear and effective speaker. His most prominent talent was his insight into the motives of parties and witnesses, and he was especially strong in cross-examination. In one case a witness who was compelled by him on cross-examination to disclose facts which contradicted his evidence in chief, fainted, and his evidence was disregarded by the jury. During the process of making up his decisions on questions of law or policy he preserved entire inpartiality, and was ready at any moment to abandon an untenable theory or opinion. He discouraged all unnecessary litigation, and had great success in adjusting cases by agreement of the parties. To this point in his character many well-to-do residents of Indianapolis have feelingly testified in recent years, and have said that to the good advice of Calvin Fletcher they owed all they possessed. His calm, just and effective method of reasoning with clients who came to him in the flush of heated controversy and thirsting for revenge for real or fancied wrongs was like pouring oil on the troubled waters. "Settle out of court and save costs," was a favorite maxim of his that will be remembered until all who knew him have passed away.

Notwithstanding that his fees were moderate, his business was so extensive and his industry achieved so much that his income was large. His judicious investments and his plain and unostentatious mode of living led to the rapid accumulation of wealth. He was an example of temperance, avoiding the use of either liquor or tobacco, and never played cards, although that was a great pastime among the lawyers in his early days. The bar, judge and people were then thrown much together at country inns, and social and conversational talents were of great advantage to a lawyer. Here Mr. Fletcher was remarkably well endowed, hospitable to his friends, amiable to those in his office, and popular with all. Mr. Fletcher during his long career as a lawyer had several partners and they were friends to whom he was deeply attached, and the attachment was reciprocal; the prosperity of one was the prosperity of all. The two partners with whom he was the longest associated were Ovid Butler and Simon Yandes. Mr. Butler, after a prosperous career, founded what is now known as "Butler University," at Irvington, Indiana, which is one of the most flourishing educational institutions of the Christian denomination. Simon Yandes was a student with Messrs. Fletcher and Butler in 1837-38, after which he took a course at the law school of Harvard University, and became the partner of his old instructors—the firm of Fletcher, Butler & Yandes continuing until the senior partner retired in 1843.

In his autobiographical sketch from which we have already quoted, Mr. Fletcher says: "During the forty years I have resided in Indiana I have devoted much of my time to agriculture and societies for its promotion, and served seven years as trustee of our city schools. I have been favored with a large family, nine sons and two daughters. Three of the former have taken a regular course and graduated at Brown University, Providence, Rhode Island, and two a partial course at the same institution. I have written no books, but have assisted in compiling a law book."

In 1860 he became a corresponding member of the New England Historic Genealogical Society, to the secretary of which this letter was written. He was a great lover of nature, taking much interest in the study of ornithology, and making himself familiar with the habits, instincts and characteristics of birds. The domestic animal found in him a sympathizing friend. The works of Audubon had a prominent place in his library, which included a well selected collection of general literature, and an accumulation of local newspapers (which he had neatly bound), books, and magazines of inestimable value to the student of western history, which at his death was deposited in one of the institutions of the city of Indianapolis. Simon Yandes, Esq., his former partner, in testifying to the character of Mr. Fletcher, states that what Allibone in his "Dictionary of Authors" says of Dr. Daniel Drake, of Cincinnati, is eminently true of Calvin Fletcher, viz.: "His habits were simple, temperate, abstemious; his labors incessant." There was much in common between the two men. Allibone's further description of Drake is that of Calvin Fletcher: "A philanthropist in the largest sense, he devoted himself freely and habitually to works of benevolence and measures for the amelioration of distress, the extension of religion and intelligence, the good of his fellow creatures, the honor and prosperity of his country." The fine tribute of Senator Pratt, from which we have already made a brief extract, concludes as follows:

"He was a very simple man in his tastes. Though possessed of ample means, no one could have inferred it from his manner of life. His family lived and dressed plainly. He was himself without a particle of ostentation; republican simplicity characterized every phase of his life, at home and abroad, in his dress, furniture, table and associations. He was fond of the society of plain, unpretentious people. The humblest man entered his house unabashed. He took pleasure in the society of aspiring young men and in aiding them by his counsel. He never tired in advising them; in setting before them motives for diligence and good conduct, and examples of excellence. He was fond of pointing to eminent men in the different walks of life, of tracing their history, and pointing out that the secret of their success lay in the virtues of diligence, continuous application to a specialty, strict integrity and temperance. Many young men of that period owe their formation of character to these teachings of Mr. Fletcher. He taught them to be honest and honorable, to be just, exact, prompt, diligent and temperate. He was himself a shining example of all these virtues. They formed the granite base of his character. Others will speak of the religious phase of his life. It was not common in those days to find men of the legal profession of deep religious convictions and illustrating those convictions in their every-day life and conversation. Mr. Fletcher belonged to this exceptional class. Religious exercises in his family were habitual. He was a constant attendant at church, and gave liberally to the support of the ministry. The success of his Master's Kingdom upon the earth lay very near his heart. He regarded religion as forming the only reliable basis for successful private and national life. In his death the world has lost a good man, who contributed largely in laying the foundations, not only of the city where he dwelt, but of the state itself. He was one of its pioneers and leading men. His voice and example were ever on the side of virtue, and he contributed largely in molding the public character."

No interest of Calvin Fletcher's life was greater than that which he showed towards the public school of Indianapolis. He was one of three who constituted the first board of school trustees. In recognition of this fact and because he labored for years in the interest of a system excelled by none in this country, the school on Virginia Avenue, No. 8, near his old home was named "The Calvin Fletcher School."

The code of rules and regulations prepared by Mr. Fletcher when free schools were opened in Indianapolis in 1853 constitutes the basis of the code in force in the public schools today.

Mr. Fletcher's death, which occurred on the 26th of May, 1866, the result of a fall from his horse a few weeks previous, caused much public sorrow. He had long made for himself an honorable record as a banker after his retirement from the practice of law, and the bankers of Indianapolis passed resolutions on the day after his death, in which they said:

"His devotion to every patriotic impulse; his vigilant and generous attention to every call of benevolence; his patient

care of all wholesome means of public improvement; his interest in the imperial claims of religion, morale and education, and his admirable success in securing the happiness and promoting the culture of a large family, show conclusively that whatever importance he attached to the acquisition of wealth he never lost sight of the responsibility to that Great Being who smiled so generously on his life and whose approbation made his closing hours serene and hopeful."

Among those who attended his funeral were a large number of colored people, whose friend he had always been, and who now testified their deep affection and veneration for him. His remains were interred in the cemetery at Crown Hill, Indianapolis.

Mr. Fletcher was twice married. His first wife, Sarah Hill, a descendant of the Randolphs of Virginia, was born near Maysville, Kentucky, in 1801, but her father, Joseph Hill, moved to Urbana, Ohio, when she was very young. This marriage, which took place in May, 1821, was a happy one in every respect. Mrs. Fletcher was a quiet, refined person, and one would judge from her delicate appearance that she would be unable to endure the rigors of a pioneer life, but she proved equal to the situation and not only made a happy home for her husband and eleven children, but her industry, economy and general good management aided her husband very greatly in laying the foundation for his fortune. He cherished her memory, and her children all held her in most grateful remembrance. The names of the children of Calvin and Sarah Hill Fletcher are here noted in the order of their birth: James Cooley, Elijah Timothy, Calvin, Miles Johnson, Stoughton Alphonso, Maria Antoinette Crawford. Ingram, William Baldwin, Stephen Keyes, Lucy Keyes and Albert Elliot. For his second wife Mr. Fletcher married Mrs. Keziah Price Lister. No children were born of this union.

STOUGHTON A. FLETCHER, JUNIOR, was one of the eleven children and the fifth of nine sons born to Calvin and Sarah (Hill) Fletcher. He was born at Indianapolis October 25, 1831, lived in the city continuously more than sixty-three years, and died in his beautiful home on Clifford Avenue March 28, 1895. The simple record of his noble, unostentatious life is the most fitting eulogy that could be pronounced. In youth he enjoyed the benefit of wholesome discipline instituted by a broad-minded, practical Christian father to qualify his sons for self-support and useful citizenship. He had the educational advantage afforded by the best schools of Indiana, and a partial course in Brown University at Providence. He was trained on his father's farm in the actual work of husbandry, and manifested unusual aptitude for agricultural pursuits in boyhood. He studied telegraphy and became a practical operator at the age of nineteen. This was supplemented by a study of the operating department of railroads at an early day, and he was placed in charge as conductor of the first train that ran out of the Union Station at Indianapolis, on the old Bellefontaine Railroad, in June, 1853. He applied himself with such assiduity as to become conversant with the machinery employed and the methods of conducting railroad business. He could run a locomotive and understand its parts as well as the process of construction. His thoroughness naturally led to promotion and in two years he was superintendent of the road. After a valuable and successful experience of five years in railroad service he resigned in order to assume the duties of clerk and teller in the bank of his uncle, Stoughton A. Fletcher. With characteristic energy he applied himself to the task of learning all the details of banking. It was a matter of principle with him to know all that could be known of any business with which he was connected, whether it was farming, railroading, telegraphy, banking or manufacturing. Ultimately he became a partner in the bank, associated with F. M. Churchman. In 1868 he was elected president of the Indianapolis Gas Company, and held the position for a period of more than ten years. He acquired a thorough, practical knowledge of the process and the cost of making illuminating gas, managing the company's business with rare executive ability. Upon the reorganization of the Atlas Engine Works, in 1878, he was chosen president of the company and retained the position until his death. His name, his energy and varied experience combined to build up and establish a man-

ufactory of engines and boilers unequaled in extent and equipment by any similar concern west of the Alleghenies. A visitor at the works would readily discern that the eye of a master was upon every department and a trained financier of strong mental grasp was managing the business. It is creditable to his humanity that during the long season of depression he kept the works running at a loss in order to support the men who had served him long and faithfully. When impossible to employ the whole force at the same time it was the custom to divide the men, giving employment to some of them one week and others the week following. By this plan all the families dependent upon the works were maintained. He assisted in organizing the Indianapolis National Bank and served as one of its directors for many years. At various times he was connected with other institutions and enterprises of importance, always in such a manner as to preserve a high character for honor and integrity.

It was not alone in the domain of private business or commercial affairs that Stoughton A. Fletcher was conspicuously successful. He is entitled to higher honor for his spirit and unselfish devotion to the community interests and welfare. He was one of the earliest promoters of the project to establish a new cemetery, selected the site of Crown Hill himself, assisted in the organization of the company, and was chosen treasurer of the Cemetery Association upon its incorporation in 1863. From 1875 to 1877 he served as president of the association, and continued a member of the board for the remainder of his life. The beauty of that silent city is due very largely to his taste, enterprise and liberality. Under his superintendence the loveliness of a natural site, impossible to duplicate in all the surrounding country, was enhanced by skillful landscape-gardening. Mr. Fletcher was identified either actively or in sympathy with every enterprise of popular concern in the city. His counsel was sought and his support enlisted. He was at all times relieving want with open-handed liberality, but his benevolence was not exhausted by personal contributions to aid the suffering. He quietly assisted many a worthy young man in defraying expenses incident to acquiring an education. He also united with others to form charitable associations whose beneficence extends to all deserving poor in the city. He was from the beginning a member of the Indiana State Board of Charities, giving much time and thought to its work. His philanthropy was comprehensive in scope and purpose, assuming other forms than contributions to relieve the destitute. He offered to the city the site of a magnificent park, as a gift conditioned only upon its improvement and maintenance for the public use stipulated in the conveyance. He endeavored to promote the welfare and reformation of the unfortunate and the criminal. He was president of the first board of trustees of the Indiana Reformatory for Women and Girls. As this was among the first institutions of its class established in the United States, its management afforded scope for the practical applications of his broad and wholesome views.

He was married first in 1856, to Miss Ruth Elizabeth Barrows, daughter of Elisha Barrows, Esq., of Augusta, Maine, whose life, treasured in the memory of her children, was one characterized by admirable wisdom in the management of affairs, by rare unselfishness and tender devotion to her husband and family. Mrs. Fletcher died in 1889. Two sons and two daughters were born of this marriage: Charles B. and Jesse, now deceased, were associated with their father in the business of manufacturing, and continued the management of the Atlas Engine Works after his death; Mrs. Edward F. Hodges, of Indianapolis; and Mrs. James R. Macfarlane, of Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania. In December, 1891, he was married to Miss Marie Louise Bright, daughter of the late Dr. John W. Bright of Lexington, Kentucky.

Even while most actively engaged in business Mr. Fletcher found time for travel and study. He had visited the countries of Europe and extended his journey leisurely into Egypt and Palestine, studying the physical condition of foreign countries and peoples sufficiently to make intelligent comparison and appreciate the institutions of his own country. During the last few years of his life he traveled much in the United States. His health was renewed and his life prolonged by travel. In many respects he was a remarkable man—remarkable for the equability

of his temper and the kindliness of his disposition; for the buoyancy of his nature and the adaptability of his powers; for his success in business and his clean, honorable methods; for his perennial courtesy and unfailing generosity. He was a lover of nature, a lover of art and a lover of books. His humanity was large. He had sympathy for his fellow-men and regard for the welfare of his neighbors. He admired the poems of Whittier, expressive of human sympathy and kindness. To a gentleness of manner, which invited social intercourse, was united a sturdy determination which never faltered and seldom failed of accomplishment. He lived in a pure atmosphere, above petty annoyances and contentions, patiently enduring misfortune and suffering, quietly enjoying prosperity and the better things of life. His home was filled with beautiful things, evidences of culture and refinement, which friends enjoyed with him and his family. His character was strong in its integrity, his friendships were sincere and constant. He attested the dignity of labor and exemplified the nobility of a Christian life. The following, quoted from an "editorial" article in one of the daily newspapers, fittingly closes this biographical sketch:

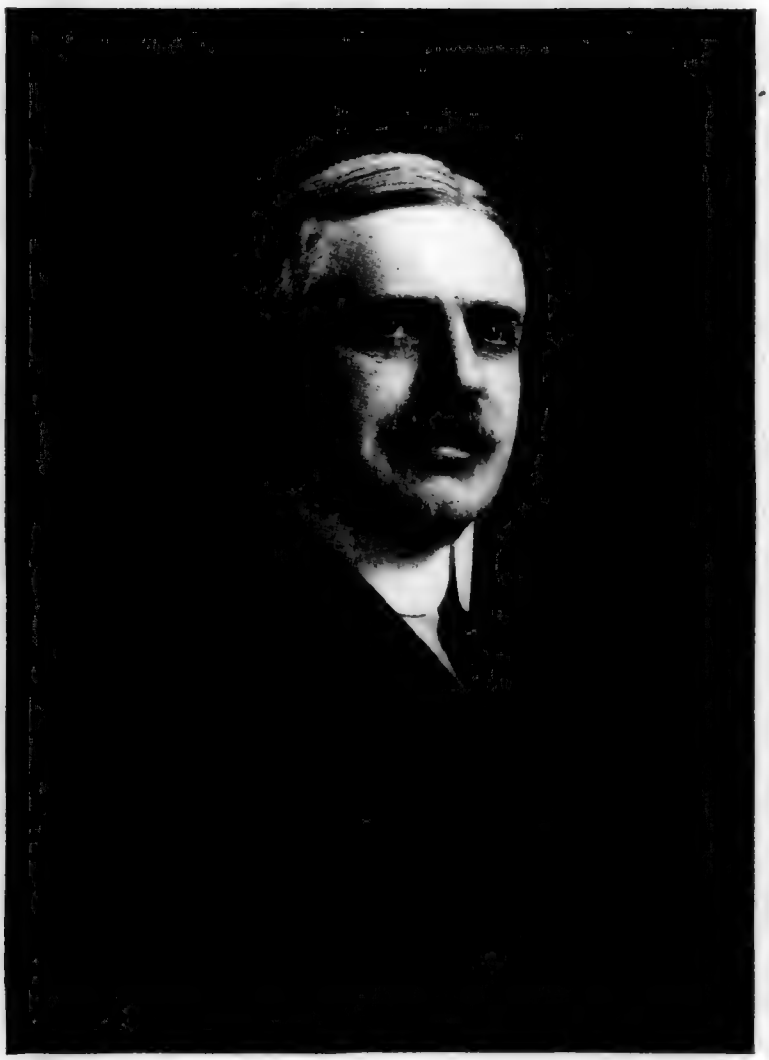
"By the death of Stoughton A. Fletcher, Indianapolis loses one of its oldest native-born citizens and one of its purest and best of any nativity. There are very few men living in the city who were born here as early as 1831, and none born here or elsewhere who better bore without abuse the grand old name of gentleman than Stoughton A. Fletcher. Some of the older citizens who knew his parents can easily understand from whence he derived the qualities that made him so manly and so true, so gentle and so tender, so admirable in all that goes to round out character. It is a great thing for a man to live in the same community sixty-three years, to die in the town where he was born and to leave behind him a record as conspicuously clean as that which marks the summing up of Mr. Fletcher's life. He would not have had his friends claim that he was a great man. He did not seek notoriety or power, he never held office and was not ambitious for distinction of any kind, except the love of his friends, the respect of his neighbors and the willing tribute of all to his absolute integrity and high sense of commercial honor. A worthy son of a most worthy sire, he was true to his ancestry, true to his family and friends, true to all the demands of good citizenship and true to his own high standard of thinking and acting."

JOSEPH KINNE SHARPE. The relations of Joseph K. Sharpe with the business and industrial affairs of Indianapolis have been most prominent as one of the organizers and for many years an active executive official of the Indiana Manufacturing Company, under whose patents are manufactured practically all the wind stacking appliances used in threshing machinery around the globe.

Mr. Sharpe, who was born at Indianapolis, September 21, 1855, represents an old family of the capital. His parents were Joseph Kinne and Mary Ellen (Graydon) Sharpe. His paternal ancestor, Robert Sharpe, came to America from England in 1635, settling in Massachusetts, at Brookline. A bronze tablet today marks the site of his early home there. He was a man of force and played an important part in the early history of our country. He has always been called "Robert Sharpe of Brookline." He came from England in the ship Abigail. Mr. Sharpe's maternal grandfather, Alexander Graydon, was born and lived most of his life in Harrisburg, Pennsylvania, where his father also lived before him. He was known as a man of learning and as a patriot and for his activities in the cause for the abolition of slavery. His own home on the Susquehanna became the meeting place for the leaders in this movement. John G. Whittier, William Lloyd Garrison, Wendell Phillips, William and Charles Burleigh, Lewis Tappan, Jonathan Blanchard—and others—and it was also one of the points of the celebrated "Underground Railway." The first of the Graydon line in this country was Alexander Graydon I, who was born in Longford, Ireland, in 1708 and in 1730 came to this country and settled in Philadelphia. He was a graduate of Dublin University, and was noted as a scholar and lawyer. He wrote several books on law—and was in nomination for judge of the Supreme Court of Pennsylvania at the time of his death in 1761.

Joseph Kinne Sharpe, Sr., was born in Pomfret, Windham County, Connecticut,

LIBRARY
OF THE
UNIVERSITY OF ILLINOIS



Joseph V. Sharpe Jr.

J. L. Shaub

LIBRARY
OF THE
UNIVERSITY OF ILLINOIS

the village that was the home of many of the families of his connection, including the Sharpe, Trowbridge, Kinne, Grosvenor and Putnam families. The celebrated wolf den, where Gen. Israel Putnam killed the wolf, was on the old Sharpe farm. Joseph was the son of Abishai and Hannah Trowbridge Sharpe and the youngest of seven brothers.

At an early age he came west, settling first at Dayton, Ohio, in 1840, where he taught school. In 1844 he removed to Indianapolis. Various business undertakings engaged his attention in his early career, from which developed the wholesale leather industry and the operation of tanneries. Later he dealt largely in real estate in Indianapolis, and laid out part of North Indianapolis and Woodside Addition. He was married in 1847 to Miss Mary Ellen Graydon by Henry Ward Beecher, then pastor of the Second Presbyterian Church. Of their nine children the third in age is Joseph K. Sharpe. Four of the children are still living. Mr. Sharpe's parents were prominent in the religious and social affairs of Indianapolis, and were known for their activity and generosity in all church and philanthropic works. Mrs. Mary Ellen Sharpe was a woman of great culture. Her education was completed at Mount Joy Seminary near Philadelphia, where she was proficient in the languages and music, and at an early age became known as a writer of verse and prose. For many years she was a contributor to leading magazines, at one time writing much for children's periodicals. She published two books—"A Family Retrospect" (1912) and "As The Years Go By" (1913).

Joseph K. Sharpe, Jr., was educated in the public and private schools of Indianapolis and also at Wabash College. His education completed, he became assistant to his father and they were together in business until about 1885.

In 1891 Joseph Sharpe, Jr., became one of the organizers of the Indiana Manufacturing Company, and has been president of it since 1907. As above mentioned, this company was organized for the purpose of developing and selling what is known as a pneumatic or wind stacker, an attachment for threshing machines. The wind stacker has long been recognized as one of the greatest labor saving devices. The invention was owned and developed by the Indiana Manufacturing Company, and from the first crude type it has been improved by many other inventions and the acquirement of other improvements until today there is not a threshing machine in use in the United States, Canada, and other foreign countries that does not employ the pneumatic stacker. Of late years the company has confined its business to the issuing of license contracts to manufacturers of threshing machinery in this and other countries on a royalty basis. The latest development of machinery by the Indiana Manufacturing Company is a grain saving device. Mr. Sharpe himself is the inventor of this grain saving device. It was perfected after some seven years of experimentation, and the basic patents were issued to him in May, 1916. The patent is now the property of the Indiana Manufacturing Company. This is a part of the wind stacker, and saves the waste of grain which heretofore has always been a feature of threshing on account of adverse conditions of material and weather and carelessness and ignorance of operators in handling threshing machinery. The stacker is universally used in the United States and Canada and was largely used before the war in the Argentine, South Africa, the Balkan countries and in Eastern Russia. The head offices of the company are at Indianapolis.

Mr. Sharpe has been interested in various other business institutions. As a citizen he is public spirited and generous. He is a thirty-second degree Scottish Rite Mason, a Knight Templar, being a member of Oriental Lodge at Indianapolis. He belongs to the University and Country clubs of Indianapolis and is a member of the Sons of the American Revolution. He has always been interested in athletics and is a golf enthusiast.

January 7, 1891, at Indianapolis, he married Miss Alberta S. Johnson, daughter of Dr. W. P. Johnson. Mrs. Sharpe died December 8, 1910, the mother of their one daughter, Joseph Parker Sharpe. She was married in 1915 to Mr. Charles Latham. They have one son, Charles Latham, Jr., born May 6, 1917.

SARAH HUTCHINS KILLIKELLY. In every well managed public library in the United States will be found a series of volumes entitled "Curious Questions in History,

Literature, Art and Social Life," by Sarah Hutchins Killikelly, who, for years conducted classes at Pittsburg, chiefly of women, in literature, history, foreign travel, Bible study, etc.; and who preserved in these volumes the information concerning unusual subjects of inquiry that was brought out in these classes. The result is a mine of information of a character not easily accessible elsewhere; and very frequently they furnish the best information to be had on the topics discussed.

Miss Killikelly was born at Vincennes, Indiana, January 1, 1840. Her father, Rev. B. B. Killikelly, D. D., was a missionary clergyman of the Episcopalian Church, who found at Vincennes a number of Episcopalian communicants with no church building, and undertook to provide one. William Henry Harrison donated a lot for the building, but raising funds for the building proved difficult, and Mr. Killikelly finally went to England for aid, where he met with more success. Queen Adelaide, widow of William IV, headed his subscription paper, followed by the Duke of Northumberland, the Archbishops of Armagh, Canterbury, and London, and many of the nobility and notables of England, including W. E. Gladstone, M. P., Rev. E. B. Pusey, and Rev. J. H. Newman. St. James Church was duly built, and is a source of pride to St. James parish.

The fortunes of a clergyman's family brought Miss Killikelly to Pittsburg, where her home became the center of the intellectual life of the city, through her classes; and her fame reached far beyond its bounds. She prepared the Nineteenth Century Book of Pittsburg and Allegheny, and wrote many magazine and other articles. She received the high honor of being made a Foundation Fellow of the Society of Science, Letters and Art, of London; and this society gave her its gold crown prize for an article on "The Victorian Era." She also received badges of the American Pen Women and the Pittsburg Press Club of Women. The recognition of her merit grew steadily until her death, May 14, 1912.

Miss Jennie B. Jessup, who since January 1, 1902, has been librarian of the LaPort Public Library, represents one of the first families to establish permanent homes in LaPorte County.

She is a granddaughter of Daniel Jessup, who in 1830 reached LaPorte County and established a home in Scipio Township. This branch of the Jessup family has been in America nearly two centuries. The first of the name was Stephen Jessup, concerning whom there is a definite record in this country from 1725 to 1728. Stephen Jessup was a native of England, and as a boy was apprenticed to learn the trade of weaver. He ran away from a hard master, and coming to America settled on Long Island and later moved to Deerfield Township, Cumberland County, New Jersey. He followed his trade as weaver and acquired considerable property. His son, John Jessup, moved from New Jersey to Northumberland County, Pennsylvania, and about 1793 went to the Northwest Territory, settling in what is now Hamilton County, Ohio. He spent the rest of his life there.

Daniel Jessup, a son of John, was born in Pennsylvania, and served as a soldier in the War of 1812. During one battle a bullet struck him in the knee, and he carried that bullet the rest of his days. He was in the vicinity of Detroit when General Hull surrendered. He owned and operated a farm in Hamilton County, Ohio, near Mount Healthy. In 1830 he came to Indiana on horseback prospecting, and the same year came to LaPorte County with his sons Irwin and Abiezer, selecting government land in what is New Durham Township. In 1832 he brought his family to LaPorte County, traveling with horses and ox teams. He built a log house on his land and after a few years reconstructed it on a larger scale. Daniel Jessup was a county commissioner for one term and was in office when LaPorte's first courthouse was erected. Daniel Jessup started a nursery soon after coming to LaPorte County, which was the first business of the kind and supplied the stock for most of the early orchards in that section. He continued the nursery business and farming the rest of his life.

Irwin Seward Jessup, one of the sons of Daniel Jessup, was born on a farm in Hamilton County, Ohio, March 7, 1818, and was about fourteen years old when brought to LaPorte County. Later he established the Lakeview Nursery on the

present site of Washington Park, and conducted that business successfully until his death in 1874. He was a prominent horticulturist, and among other achievements originated the Prolific Beauty, a choice apple which had a wide vogue throughout this part of the Middle West. Irwin S. Jessup married Elizabeth Taylor, also a native of Hamilton County, Ohio, and daughter of William Taylor. She died at the age of thirty-four, leaving two children, Alice M., now the wife of Ransom P. Goit and living at St. Paul, and Jennie Belle.

Jennie Belle Jessup has been a lifelong resident of LaPorte County. She went into library work in 1894, becoming librarian of the old LaPorte Library and Natural History Association. It was at her suggestion that the association donated its collection of books to the Public Library. In 1897 when the library was formally opened as a free library, Miss Jessup was one of those given credit for this important event in the city's cultural history. In 1898 Miss Jessup went to Idaho and organized the city library at Boise. Later she organized the public library at Greenfield, Indiana, and then in 1902 entered upon her present duties as librarian at LaPorte.

MAJ. ISAAC C. ELSTON, who was the founder of Michigan City and was hardly less prominent as a financier and business man and citizen in other sections of the state, was born in New Jersey in 1794. The family moved soon afterwards to Onondaga County, New York, where he lived until 1818.

He then came to the new State of Indiana, locating at Vincennes, where he was a merchant for several years. In 1823 he moved to Terre Haute, and in the same year established the first store at Crawfordsville, then the northernmost white settlement in the state. At that time there were less than a dozen families in a radius of fifty miles. He was also the first postmaster of Crawfordsville, having been appointed by President Jackson.

In 1825 he and two other men bought the site of Lafayette for $240. He founded the Rock River Mills at Crawfordsville, and was also the first president of the Crawfordsville and Wabash Railroad, afterwards merged with the Louisville, New Albany and Chicago Railroad.

In 1831 Major Elston bought the land for the original site of Michigan City at the sale of the Michigan road lands at Lafayette, paying $1.25 an acre. In October, 1832, he had the land platted, and the plat was filed in October, 1835. He laid out the city wisely and made generous provisions for schools and churches, and he lived to see and realize all his anticipations for the city's prosperity. Major Elston never became a resident of Michigan City, and lived at Crawfordsville until his death in 1867. In 1853 he established the banking house of Elston & Company at Crawfordsville, and was its manager until his death. One of his daughters became the wife of Gen. Lew Wallace.

JOHN H. BALL. The first permanent settlers arrived at LaPorte about 1830 and the county was formally organized in 1832. These statements give significance to the fact that the oldest living native son of LaPorte is John H. Ball, who was born there eighty-four years ago, December 14, 1834. His life has been as interesting and varied as it has been long, and there are many facts which connect him permanently with the history of his native town.

His parents were Willard Newell and Nancy (Thomas) Ball. His maternal grandfather was George Thomas, a prominent figure in the early history of LaPorte County. He was born at Newsoms Mills, Virginia, a son of Reinyer and Elizabeth (Newsom) Thomas. George Thomas came to Indiana in 1828, and soon afterward settled in LaPorte County. He was a man of education and of good clerical ability, and when the county was organized in 1832 he helped run some of the survey lines and was elected the first clerk and recorder, and was also the first postmaster of LaPorte. He died while still filling these official duties in 1835. The first house in LaPorte was built for him, it being a double log house located upon the site now occupied by the Lake Shore Railroad Station. In that house the first court was held. His widow survived him until 1863, and they reared a family of five daughters and two sons.

Willard Newell Ball was born in New York State, son of Abraham Ball, who

was probably a native of Boylston, Massachusetts, and descended from one of five brothers who came from Ireland in colonial times. Abraham Ball moved from Massachusetts to New York State, later to Kentucky and from there to Liberty, Indiana, and was also numbered among the very early settlers of LaPorte County. He was a brickmaker by trade and probably established the brick yard just north of LaPorte in which was made the first brick in LaPorte County. Later he removed to Paw Paw, Michigan, and continued brick manufacture there until his death. Willard Newell Ball when a young man went to Cincinnati, and learned the trade of cabinet maker. Later he went to Liberty, Indiana, and thence to LaPorte, and was the first cabinet maker to ply his trade in that locality. He was also an undertaker, and in his shop made the coffins used in that service. He continued an honored resident of LaPorte until his death at the age of seventy-two. His wife, Nancy Thomas, was born in Virginia in 1814 and died at LaPorte in 1907. They had four children, Thomas, John H., Theodore and Mary.

John H. Ball has some interesting reminiscences of LaPorte when it was a pioneer village. He attended school in LaPorte, his principal teacher being Rev. Abner Dwelly. In 1852 he took up the trade of bricklayer, and two years later he started on a journey which brought him into touch with the most romantic scenes and incidents of American life in that decade. He hired out as a driver to Jerry Ridgeway and James Lemon, who were taking a herd of 400 cattle across the plains to California. There was much hard work, danger, excitement and monotonous toil connected with the trip, and Mr. Ball is one of the few men still living who had that rare experience. The drive began in March, and they took their cattle across the Mississippi River at Burlington, Iowa, crossed the Missouri at St. Joseph, and reached California in November, after nearly eight months of travel. On the way they encountered many Indians, but none who were disposed to be very hostile, and they saw vast herds of buffalo, deer and antelope. Arriving in California, Mr. Ball found employment at his trade in Sacramento, and he also spent some time among the mines.

At San Francisco on October 10, 1861, he volunteered his services to the Union as a member of Company H of the Second California Cavalry. This regiment was employed chiefly on the plains in guarding the highways of travel and scattered settlements against Indian hostilities. The first winter was spent in Nevada, and in the spring of 1862 he and his comrades were sent to Salt Lake City. He remained in Utah until October 20, 1864. He was discharged from the service on October 9th of that year, on account of the expiration of his term, and a few days later he started east, again making the overland journey and arriving at LaPorte just before Christmas.

After this ten years of absence he resumed civil life in LaPorte as a business associate with his father and his brother, Thomas, and later he succeeded to the undertaking business and conducted it for many years. He is now living retired.

In 1865 Mr. Ball married for his first wife Miss Martin, a native of LaPorte, who died in 1872. For his second wife he married Elizabeth Fitzgerald. She was born in England, a daughter of Edmond Fitzgerald. Mr. and Mrs. Ball had the following children: Mary, Edmond, John, William, Timothy, Inez, James, Elizabeth and Margaret. The sons Edmond and Timothy were both soldiers in the Spanish-American war. Edmond N. enlisted in Company F, First Illinois Infantry, and while in the South contracted yellow fever and died soon after his return home. Mr. J. H. Ball is an honored member of Patton Post of the Grand Army of the Republic.

ROBERT P. KIZER. The business of handling real estate, loans and insurance in a large city with rich surrounding territory and advantages that attract capital is apt to be of much importance, and especially so when it is honorably conducted by men of solid reputation and ripened experience. A firm so engaged at South Bend that was held to be trustworthy in every particular, was that of Kizer & Woolverton, of which Robert P. Kizer was manager until 1918 and at that time he and his son, Lloyd T., Kizer took over the business.

Robert P. Kizer was born in German Township, St. Joseph County, Indiana,

May 19, 1852. His parents were Ebenezer F. and Susanna (Ward) Kizer, both of whom died at South Bend, the father in 1879 and the mother five years earlier. Ebenezer F. Kizer was born in 1815, and before coming to Indiana married and resided in Ohio, where three children were born. After locating on a farm in German Township, St. Joseph County, he improved his place and in 1856 built a house that yet remains on the farm. When no longer active he retired to South Bend, and he was a devout member and a generous supporter of the Methodist Episcopal Church in his neighborhood. He was a democrat in politics but accepted no political office. He married Susanna Ward, who was born in 1813, and they had eight children, as follows: George, who died at South Bend in 1914, was a retired farmer; Peter, who died on his farm in German Township, St. Joseph County, in 1913; William L., who died in South Bend in 1917; Ebenezer F., who died in Niles, Michigan in 1918; James, who is a farmer in German Township, St. Joseph County, Indiana; Jacob B., who is a farmer in St. Joseph County, Indiana; Robert P.; and Sarah M., who died at Detroit, Michigan, in 1875, was the wife of the late Orlando J. Ryan, a farmer, who died in Clay Township, St. Joseph County, Indiana.

William L. Kizer, the third in order of birth in the above family, was born in Ohio in 1844. He was reared on his father's farm in German Township, St. Joseph County, and completed his education in an academy at South Bend. He was one of the founders of the real estate, loan and insurance firm of Kizer & Woolverton, of which his brother, Robert P. Kizer, was manager. William L. Kizer was president of the Malleable Steel Range Company at South Bend, was a director in the St. Joseph Loan & Trust Company, and was secretary of the New Jersey, Indiana & Illinois Railroad Company. In politics he was a republican, and he was a member of the First Presbyterian Church.

William L. Kizer married Miss Elizabeth Brick, who was born in Warren Township, St. Joseph County, Indiana, and they have one daughter, Mrs. Willomine Kizer Morrison.

Robert P. Kizer attended the country schools in German township and then spent two years in the high school at South Bend. In 1876 he became connected with the real estate and insurance firm of Kizer & Woolverton, and was so identified until 1918, being manager of the same. Since that date the business has been conducted under the name of Robert P. Kizer and Son. A large business is done and the firm has high commercial rating. The offices are in the J. M. Studebaker Building.

Robert P. Kizer was married in 1884, at South Bend, to Miss Ada M. Fellows, who is a daughter of the late William and Anna (Thurston) Fellows, and they have had four children: Ralph W., who died at the age of twelve years; Hazel A., whom they lost in early womanhood; Verna M., who is the wife of Foster W. Riddick, owner and publisher of the Winamac Republican at Winamac, Indiana; and Lloyd T., who is in partnership with his father. He was graduated from the South Bend High School in 1910, and then took a course in the Montana State School of Mines covering two years.

Mr. Kizer owns his residence at No. 718 Cushing Street, which was built by his father, and several other dwellings at South Bend, and also has a very fine farm in German Township of 180 acres. In politics he is a republican, but in matters that concern the general welfare he permits no partisan feeling to govern his actions. He is a member of and an elder in the Westminster Presbyterian Church at South Bend.

LINTON A. COX has been a member of the Indianapolis bar since 1890, and his experience and abilities have brought him many varied and prominent relationships with his profession and with the life of his home city and state.

He was born at Azalia, Indiana, September 2, 1868, completed his literary education at Earlham College at Richmond in 1888, and in 1890 graduated from the law school of the University of Michigan with the degree LL. B. He soon afterward came to Indianapolis and engaged in a practice that has been steadily growing in subsequent years.

The part of his record which is of special interest to the state was his service during the Sixty-fifth and Sixty-sixth General Assemblies as state senator from Marion County. He was identified as the leader in all phases of the passage of the

measure through both Houses of the Legislature which fixed the price of gas at Indianapolis at sixty cents per thousand. He was also a factor in establishing the system of depositories for public funds, under which all public funds are held in official depositories under ample security and yield interest to the public.

Mr. Cox married Elizabeth Harvey, daughter of Dr. Thomas Harvey of Indianapolis.

OLIVER J. GRONENDYKE, M. D. It is not merely for his individual services as a successful physician and surgeon at Newcastle that the name of Doctor Gronendyke commands some space in this publication. The Gronendyke family has been identified with Henry County for a century. Two generations have been represented by capable physicians. The Gronendykes are of Holland Dutch ancestry, and the first of the name in America were identified with the founding of Manhattan. There have been Gronendykes engaged in every important war of our nation's history, and Doctor Gronendyke's own children are not unrepresented in the present great war struggle.

For several generations the home of this branch of the family was in New Jersey. Thomas H. Gronendyke, grandfather of Doctor Gronendyke, was born in that state, and his wife, Nancy, was a native of Tennessee. Both of them came to Indiana about 1818, when young people and here they married and lived in Henry, Delaware and other counties.

In Delaware County, Indiana, Thomas W. Gronendyke, father of Dr. O. J. Gronendyke, was born October 2, 1839. At the age of twenty he began teaching in the public schools of Delaware County, and in the spring of 1861 took up the study of medicine with Dr. William R. Swain of Delaware County. Later he pursued his studies under Dr. J. Weeks of Mechanicsburg, Henry County, but in July, 1862, abandoned his professional preparations to enlist as a private in Company H of the Sixty-ninth Indiana Infantry. At the end of eight months' service he was discharged on account of physical disability. He then resumed the study of medicine under Doctor Weeks, and completed his course in the Physio-Medical College of Cincinnati. He began practice in Randolph County, Indiana, but becoming dissatisfied with the Physio-Medical system he took up the regular school, and after three years in Randolph County moved to Mount Summit, Henry County, where he had his home eight years, and in November, 1879, moved to Newcastle, where for many years he was not only a successful physician but a member of the County Board of Health, of the Board of Town Trustees, and was identified with various fraternal organizations, including the Grand Army.

In August, 1863, Thomas W. Gronendyke married Miss Jennie Swain, daughter of Dr. William R. Swain, under whom he had begun the study of medicine.

Thus Oliver J. Gronendyke, only child of his parents, had the example of his honored father and of his maternal grandfather to guide him into his present profession. Dr. O. J. Gronendyke was born in Delaware County, Indiana, May 30, 1864, and during his boyhood lived in the various localities where his father practiced. He graduated from the Newcastle High School in 1881, and for two years taught at the Elliott School House in Henry township. During that time he was also studying medicine under his father, and subsequently entered the Ohio Medical College, now the medical department of the University of Cincinnati. He was student there from 1883 to 1885, when he was graduated honor and medal man of his class. He was only twenty-one when he returned to Newcastle prepared for practice, and has been steadily identified with his profession in this city for over thirty years. He has taken numerous post-graduate courses in New York hospitals and clinics, spending several months there in 1889, 1892 and 1899. His is a general practice in both medicine and surgery, and he has served as surgeon for all the railroads through Newcastle and for many of the local industries. He is prominent in the County and State Medical Societies, in the Union District Medical Association, has filled all the offices in the Rose City Medical Society, and for six years was medical counsellor of the Sixth District of the State Medical Association. For seventeen consecutive years Doctor Gronendyke has been a member of the Newcastle School Board, and has held every office, being elected as president in 1918. He is a republican, and in Masonry is affiliated with the various bodies of New-

LIBRARY
OF THE
UNIVERSITY OF ILLINOIS

Frank M. Faure.

castle, including the Commandery of Knights Templar, and for ten years was one of the officials of that body. He is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church.

In 1886 Doctor Gronendyke married Miss Mary Catherine Chambers, daughter of David and Emma (Bundy) Chambers. Her mother is a sister of Major General Omar Bundy, who was born at Newcastle, and whose brilliant military record is familiar to Indianans. General Bundy graduated from West Point Military Acadamy in 1883 and has been in the active service of the regular army ever since. He was in some of the Indian campaigns of the west, was in the Cuban war, was in the Philippine campaign and an officer of the military provisional government of those Islands, and since June, 1917, has been major general commanding the second division of the American Expeditionary Forces in France.

Doctor and Mrs. Gronendyke have had six children. Walter Thomas, born in December, 1888, now holds the rank of sergeant and is identified with the signal corps of the American army. Helen Mary married Max Hutzeld, of Muncie, Indiana. Edith Frances is the wife of Clarence Jackson, a lieutenant in the American army. Marian C. is now in training as an army nurse at Indianapolis. Morris Chambers is a member of the Boy Scouts organization. Harold died in 1893, when only one year old.

Frank Maus Fauvre is a son of Casper Maus, one of the honored pioneers of Southeastern Indiana and long a business man of Indianapolis. Mr. Fauvre by permission from the Circuit Court of Marion County took the additional family name of Fauvre in 1900. This was the name of his paternal grandmother Favre, pronounced Fauvre. Both the Favre and Maus families are of French ancestry, and are identified with the oft disputed country of Alsace-Lorraine.

Recent history both in Europe and America lends additional interest to many of the facts connected with the life and experience of Casper Maus. He was born near Eberbach, near the former stronghold of Metz in Lorraine. One of his ancestors built a mill on a stream known as Eberbach as early as 1650, and that property was in the family possession for about two centuries. Jacob Maus, father of Casper, fought as a soldier under the great Napoleon. He was wounded in battle and died in the early '20s. His widow subsequently came to America and spent her last days in Indiana.

Casper Maus was a miller by trade and came to America in 1835. He married at Cincinnati Magdalena Dietrich, who was born at Molsheim in the Province of Alsace and came with her parents to America two years after Casper Maus. Her father was Jacob Dietrich.

In 1842 Casper Maus erected the first steam grist mill in Dearborn County, Indiana. He became a man of prominence in that section of Southern Indiana, and served many years as a justice of the peace. During the Civil war he rendered service for the Union as an enrolling officer. It will be recalled that the northern states first put into effect the draft laws in 1863. As one of the men charged with the enforcing of that act, Casper Maus incurred the hostility of those who were inclined to resist its provisions. His mill was destroyed by fire while he was serving as enrolling officer, no doubt the act of an incendiary, and the crime has been generally charged to the Knights of the Golden Circle. In 1864 Casper Maus moved to Indianapolis and established the Maus brewery. He died at Indianapolis in 1876, and in 1889 his family sold the brewery. Casper Maus was a man of much business ability, of tremendous energy, and had the equally notable traits of kindness, generosity and a broad tolerance. His widow survived him many years and passed away in 1900, aged eighty-two. They had a family of six sons and three daughters. Two of the sons, Albert and Joseph, were soldiers with the Thirty-second Indiana Volunteer Regiment in the Civil war.

Frank Maus Fauvre was born at New Alsace, Dearborn County, Indiana, January 24, 1851, and came to Indianapolis at the age of thirteen. He graduated from a commercial school in 1867, and for the next twenty years was in the brewery business, at first under his father and later as general manager of the establishment until it was sold in 1889. In 1877 he served on the City Council of Indianapolis, this being the only political office he ever held.

For the past thirty years his name has been identified with a number of large busi-

Frank M. Faure.

castle, including the Commandery of Knights Templar, and for ten years was one of the officials of that body. He is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church.

In 1886 Doctor Gronendyke married Miss Mary Catherine Chambers, daughter of David and Emma (Bundy) Chambers. Her mother is a sister of Major General Omar Bundy, who was born at Newcastle, and whose brilliant military record is familiar to Indianans. General Bundy graduated from West Point Military Acadamy in 1883 and has been in the active service of the regular army ever since. He was in some of the Indian campaigns of the west, was in the Cuban war, was in the Philippine campaign and an officer of the military provisional government of those Islands, and since June, 1917, has been major general commanding the second division of the American Expeditionary Forces in France.

Doctor and Mrs. Gronendyke have had six children. Walter Thomas, born in December, 1888, now holds the rank of sergeant and is identified with the signal corps of the American army. Helen Mary married Max Hutzeld, of Muncie, Indiana. Edith Frances is the wife of Clarence Jackson, a lieutenant in the American army. Marian C. is now in training as an army nurse at Indianapolis. Morris Chambers is a member of the Boy Scouts organization. Harold died in 1893, when only one year old.

Frank Maus Fauvre is a son of Casper Maus, one of the honored pioneers of Southeastern Indiana and long a business man of Indianapolis. Mr. Fauvre by permission from the Circuit Court of Marion County took the additional family name of Fauvre in 1900. This was the name of his paternal grandmother Favre, pronounced Fauvre. Both the Favre and Maus families are of French ancestry, and are identified with the oft disputed country of Alsace-Lorraine.

Recent history both in Europe and America lends additional interest to many of the facts connected with the life and experience of Casper Maus. He was born near Eberbach, near the former stronghold of Metz in Lorraine. One of his ancestors built a mill on a stream known as Eberbach as early as 1650, and that property was in the family possession for about two centuries. Jacob Maus, father of Casper, fought as a soldier under the great Napoleon. He was wounded in battle and died in the early '20s. His widow subsequently came to America and spent her last days in Indiana.

Casper Maus was a miller by trade and came to America in 1835. He married at Cincinnati Magdalena Dietrich, who was born at Molsheim in the Province of Alsace and came with her parents to America two years after Casper Maus. Her father was Jacob Dietrich.

In 1842 Casper Maus erected the first steam grist mill in Dearborn County, Indiana. He became a man of prominence in that section of Southern Indiana, and served many years as a justice of the peace. During the Civil war he rendered service for the Union as an enrolling officer. It will be recalled that the northern states first put into effect the draft laws in 1863. As one of the men charged with the enforcing of that act, Casper Maus incurred the hostility of those who were inclined to resist its provisions. His mill was destroyed by fire while he was serving as enrolling officer, no doubt the act of an incendiary, and the crime has been generally charged to the Knights of the Golden Circle. In 1864 Casper Maus moved to Indianapolis and established the Maus brewery. He died at Indianapolis in 1876, and in 1889 his family sold the brewery. Casper Maus was a man of much business ability, of tremendous energy, and had the equally notable traits of kindness, generosity and a broad tolerance. His widow survived him many years and passed away in 1900, aged eighty-two. They had a family of six sons and three daughters. Two of the sons, Albert and Joseph, were soldiers with the Thirty-second Indiana Volunteer Regiment in the Civil war.

Frank Maus Fauvre was born at New Alsace, Dearborn County, Indiana, January 24, 1851, and came to Indianapolis at the age of thirteen. He graduated from a commercial school in 1867, and for the next twenty years was in the brewery business, at first under his father and later as general manager of the establishment until it was sold in 1889. In 1877 he served on the City Council of Indianapolis, this being the only political office he ever held.

For the past thirty years his name has been identified with a number of large busi-

ness undertakings, especially ice manufacture and coal mining. In 1881 he built and put in operation the first artificial ice plant in Indianapolis. He helped found a number of similar plants in different cities of the middle west. In 1902 he was associated with other capitalists in the purchase of the electric interurban line between Indianapolis and Greenfield, these lines being extended into the system including Newcastle and Dublin. He was president of the company, but sold his interests in 1905. Later he became president of the Vigo Ice & Cold Storage Company of Terre Haute, and a director in the People's Light and Heat Company of Indianapolis. He is a member of the Indianapolis Board of Trade, the Commercial and University clubs, the Masonic Order, and he and his wife were formerly identified with the Plymouth Congregational Church, but subsequently became members of the Christian Science Church.

In 1880 Mr. Fauvre married Miss Lilian Scholl, of Indianapolis. They are the parents of six children: Lilian M., Madeleine M., Francis M., Julian M., Irving M. and Elizabeth M. The daughter Lilian is the wife of Arthur Vonnegut, a first lieutenant in the Quartermaster's Department now in the overseas service. Madeleine married Thomas L. Wiles, an attorney of Boston, Massachusetts. Francis, who is associated in business with his father, married Miss Bertha Schnull. Julian, a graduate of Cornell University, enlisted in Company M of the Three Hundred and Thirty-fourth Infantry, later was transferred to the First Army Headquarters and went overseas in March, 1918, and is still abroad in service. The son Irving was in the senior class of the University of Pennsylvania when he enlisted in May, 1917, going to the officers' training school at Fort Benjamin Harrison and being commissioned second lieutenant. He was assigned to duty in the One Hundred and Fifty-second Infantry, stationed at Camp Shelby, Mississippi, but later was transferred to the air service, the school of Aerial Observers at Fort Sill, Oklahoma. After receiving his certificate as an observer he was made instructor at the school, which position he held until January, 1919, at the close of the war, when he returned to complete his course at the University of Pennsylvania.

CATHARINE MERRILL, educator and author, was born at Corydon, then capital of Indiana, January 24, 1824. Her father, Samuel Merrill, then Treasurer of State, was from Vermont, a graduate of Dartmouth, and a class-mate and friend of Thaddeus Stevens. He was a great reader and student, and Catharine was his favorite pupil and a comrade in his studies. Hence, in her home, she laid the foundations of an unusually thorough and broad education. She was a natural teacher, and early took up the work with a primary school at the family home—later removed to the basement of the old Fourth Presbyterian Church, and to other localities. For a time she was called to the Female Seminary, at Cleveland, Ohio, where, among others, Constance Fennimore Woolson was one of her pupils.

In 1859 Miss Merrill went to Germany to pursue her studies, but was called back in 1861 by interest in the war, and went into the hospital service of the United States as a nurse, gaining a practical knowledge of the great conflict which enabled her to publish in 1866 "The Soldier of Indiana in the War for the Union," which still ranks as the most comprehensive history of the state's part in the Civil war.

In 1869, Miss Merrill was called to the Demia Butler chair of English Literature, in Northwestern Christian University (now Butler) in which position she remained until 1885, resigning to take up private class work, which she continued until her death, May 30, 1900. It is certain that no other woman has had so great influence on literary culture in Indiana as she had. Her memory is preserved in the Catharine Merrill Club, of Indianapolis; the Catharine Merrill School, on the site of the old Merrill home; and in a memorial volume, "The Man Shakespeare, and Other Essays," published in 1902 through the agency of friends and admirers.

LIEUT. ROBERT E. KENNINGTON. The community of Indianapolis had taken measure of him as a young lawyer of many talents and with sound achievement to his credit. Many loyal friends attached themselves to his following. When America entered the war against Germany he was one of the first to volunteer for an officers

training camp and was early assigned to overseas duty. When in action a few weeks before the close of the war death came to him, bringing him a crown of imperishable glory.

Such is in brief the record of Lieut. Robert E. Kennington, which, however, deserves more of the detail which will be sought with interest by the present and coming generations in all those who gave their lives in the great war just finished. Robert E. Kennington was born in Indianapolis May 25, 1893. He grew up in his native city, attended the grammar schools and the Shortridge High School, from which he graduated, was a student in Butler College in Indianapolis, and studied law in the University of Michigan. He finished his law course at the Indianapolis Law School, and after graduating was admitted to the bar in 1916. He practiced a little more than a year.

Early in 1917 he was one of the first to enter the officers training camp at Fort Benjamin Harrison. He was in the camp in fact before the training school was formally opened. After his period of training he was commissioned as second lieutenant and passed the winter in 1917-18 in training at Camp Greene, Charlotte, North Carolina. He went to France with the American Expeditionary Forces early in the spring of 1918, arriving overseas April 28, 1918. For a time he was assigned to a signal school near Paris and while there was commissioned first lieutenant and assigned to the Fifty-eighth Infantry Regiment, which in the fighting at the front was part of the First Brigade Fourth Division. Incidentally it may be stated that the Fourth Division bore the brunt of most of the fighting of the American forces in France, and is credited with having lost more men and carried on its operations more heroically than any other organization of the American army.

Lieutenant Kennington was in active service at the beginning of the great allied offensive during the summer of 1918. A brief account of his service is found in a letter written by his chaplain to his parents after his death, which reads as follows: "Lieutenant Kennington was killed in battle near Chery Chartreuve October 4, 1918, this place being northeast of Chateau Thierry and this battle being one of the advance operations of the American army following the battle of Chateau Thierry. He had just taken up a position on the crest of a hill overlooking a ravine, and had with him a squad of automatic riflemen. They were barely in position when an explosive shell of large calibre made a direct hit on their position, killing seven of them instantly. Lieutenant Kennington was struck in the forehead by a small fragment which pierced his brain, causing instant death. He was buried on a little improvised cemetery on the Le Pres farm near Chery Chartreuve. Lieutenant Kennington was an excellent officer, faithful and conscientious in the discharge of his duties. He was most popular with his brother officers and loved by his men. As a leader he was able and efficient, and acquitted himself nobly in our first fight, in which he took part, at the beginning of the allied offensive on July 18th. It was stern work for all of us, but the credit for all of our success is due to the platoon leaders like Lieutenant Kennington, who were shining examples for all military virtues. In every place of danger Lieutenant Kennington stood the supreme test unflinchingly and gave an exemplification of fine, manly heroic virtues. You may rest assured that his memory will long be treasured by all who knew him here."

At a meeting of the Indianapolis Bar Association held soon after the receipt of the news of Lieutenant Kennington's death, in honor of his memory the following resolution was adopted:

"Lieutenant Kennington is the first Indianapolis lawyer to pay the costly sacrifice of his life, with all its joys and promise, upon the altar of freedom. We of the profession, whose ideals and whose duties were dear to him, adopt this memorial to a brave young soldier who left his chosen profession to answer the call to the colors, and who gave his life that civilization might be made secure and that happiness might become possible for all humanity. Robert Kennington was a thorough student of the law, on the threshold of a professional career that gave promise of great achievement. Unusual personal charm endeared him to those with whom he came in contact and won for him a host of friends. His ambition to succeed did not tempt him selfishly to crowd ahead of others. Straightforward, manly ways, kindliness toward others, a winning smile

that made one glad for even the most casual meeting, are qualities that we recall. To these should be added the high ideals that took him so quickly into his country's service, enabled him to face death, and 'give the last full measure of devotion' to the cause to which his life was pledged.

"Most bar memorials tell the story of men who after long years of professional activity have been called to die, and it has been our lot at such meetings to recount the successes of our elders who have been faithful to the ideals of a great profession. Tonight our task is heavy with an unwonted sorrow. Robert Kennington's career at the bar was like his career in arms—all too brief. At the bar it was full of promise; in arms a single month brought immortality. The torch that he so bravely held aloft he has thrown to us that in his spirit we, too, may hold it high. His is the happy lot to be remembered always as one who by the way of splendid death has entered into eternal youth."

From his early youth Lieutenant Kennington was a leader among his fellows—in school and college affairs, in fraternities, and in all forms of clean athletics. He had versatile training and talents. Among other accomplishments he was a trained musician, having been a student under Professor Peck in the Indianapolis College of Music and Fine Arts. He had an unusually wide circle of friends and acquaintances, and after the official report of his death his grief stricken parents were overwhelmed with floral tributes and a great mass of letters of sympathy, many of them from persons whom the parents had never met or known. He was a member of the Columbia Club, Marion Club, Phi Delta fraternity, an active republican in politics, and for several years was a member of the Young Men's Bible Class of the Central Christian church. Of the ninety-seven young men of this class in the service Lieutenant Kennington was the first to die.

Lieutenant Kennington was the only son and child of Ralph E. and Effie B. (Kealing) Kennington, a well known Indianapolis family. Ralph E. Kennington is a son of John and Elizabeth (Brown) Kennington, both now deceased. John Kennington of Scotch-Irish parentage, was born at Belfast, Ireland, came to America when a young man during the latter '50s, and settled in Massachusetts. In Christ Church at Indianapolis he married Miss Elizabeth Brown, a native of Indiana. John Kennington became a farm owner, carried on extensive farm operations in Marion County, and was also a contractor at Indianapolis. He was identified with a number of business enterprises, and at one time had charge of the by-products of the old gas company in Indianapolis. His last years were spent near Portland, Oregon, where he died at the age of ninety-three.

Ralph E. Kennington attended the public schools of Indianapolis and has been in the railroad business in that city practically ever since reaching his majority. For nineteen years he was with the Big Four Railway, and in January, 1901, was made general yardmaster of the Indianapolis terminals of the Monon Railway, and has filled that position for eighteen consecutive years. He is a thirty-second degree Scottish Rite Mason and Shriner.

The mother of Lieutenant Kennington, Mrs. Effie B. (Kealing) Kennington, was born in Indianapolis, a sister of Joseph B. Kealing, a well known lawyer of that city and daughter of the late Peter Kealing. The Kealings are of the old and prominent families of the city, Kealing Avenue having been named for Mrs. Kennington's father. Mrs. Kennington after receiving a high school and college education became a teacher and for some time taught in Washington township and also in the public schools of Indianapolis. She has for a number of years been a leader in the woman's progressive movements in Indianapolis and the state. She served as chairman of the Seventh District of the Indiana Federation of Women's Clubs and used her influence to bring about much modern legislation through the Indiana Legislature. Many reform measures were championed by her. All the enthusiasm of a war mother and of her American womanhood was aroused in behalf of the movement undertaken to provide encouragement and entertainment for American soldiers. She was the leader in charge of the War Camp Community service in Indianapolis for the benefit of soldiers at Fort Benjamin Harrison. Her many acts of service in this capacity and the success with which she carried out various entertainments, particularly that on the Fourth of July of 1918 at the

Prophyleum in Indianapolis, greatly endeared her to the hearts of the soldiers, and she has received numerous letters from the boys who later went to France assuring her their gratitude for all that had been done in their behalf through her and her organization.

It was a tremendous sorrow which fell upon Mr. and Mrs. Kennington when they lost their only son through the war. Upon him they had lavished their love and devotion and their life's hopes were wrapped up in him. At the same time it is a consolation that they share in their bereavement not merely the sympathy of all who had known their son personally, but that sympathy and deep feeling which pervade an entire nation as a memory to all its heroes who fell in the great war.

JOSEPH W. HARRISON. The position of Joseph W. Harrison of Attica calls attention to one of Indiana's largest manufacturing establishments, of which he is president and general manager.

This is the Harrison Steel Castings Company, formerly the National Car Coupler Company, a corporation of Chicago, Illinois, which in normal times is a general foundry business and manufacturers of steel castings, but at the present time is specializing in big contracts for war purposes. The industry was located at Attica in 1907, and has been one of the bulwarks of prosperity in that city.

At present the Attica plant comprises four large buildings. The first is the open hearth steel foundry 600 by 200 feet, the second is the finishing and grinding building, 300 by 150 feet, the third is the pattern shop and pattern storage, a three story structure 60 by 260 feet, the fourth is the power plant, 40 by 200 feet, where all the electric current used in the different departments is made. The furnaces are three in number, each with twenty tons capacity. The normal annual capacity of this business is 24,000 tons of castings. These open hearth steel castings range in size from 1,000 to 60,000 pounds, and the equipment is available for practically every type of castings within that range of weights. The output is used for agricultural, mining and transportation machinery, and practically all the product is now under contract for the United States government and allied nations. The material made here at Attica goes as parts and equipment for the Caterpillar tractors, the Liberty motors and other machinery. About 1,000 men are working night and day in the big plant.

In 1917 the same corporation began the building and operation of a similar plant at Murphysboro, Illinois, where their foundry and shops have a capacity of 12,000 tons per year.

The founder of this business at Attica, Joseph W. Harrison, is a native of England, born in the city of London October 4, 1860, oldest son of Joseph William and Fannie (Kirby) Harrison, both natives of England. Mr. Harrison when twelve years old entered a foundry and served a seven years apprenticeship as a molder. In 1888 he came to the United States, arriving here without capital and with only his knowledge of the foundry business as equipment. For a time he was located at Wilkes-Barre, Pennsylvania, and was variously employed as a molder, foreman, superintendent and in other capacities in several steel foundries. In 1899 he became superintendent of the Hurson & Hurford Steel Casting Company, Converse, Indiana, this company being purchased by the National Car Coupler Company and was located there seven years.

Mr. Harrison came to Attica in 1906 to supervise the erection of the plant and the installation of its machinery, and in 1907 was elected president and general manager of the company. The prosperity of the business is largely due to the range of ideas and the energy he had infused into every department. He brought about the modern equipment of the business and kept it up to the high standard of efficiency so as to attract the attention of the government with the present enormous demand for steel castings of every description.

In 1887 Mr. Harrison married Miss Clara Belle Coffee. They were married at Alliance, Ohio. She is a native of West Unity, Ohio. They have three sons, Roy J., Glen W. and Wade Coffee. Roy J. is now manager of the Attica plant, and vice president of the company, while Glen is secretary and treasurer and connected with the plant at Murphysboro, Illinois. Roy married in 1916 Miss Gladys Greenman. In 1917 Glen married Miss Lemma Thompson. Mr. Harrison is affiliated with the Knights

of Pythias, and takes a good deal of interest in political affairs. He and his family are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

JOHN H. BASS. If there is one institution that deserves to be called the cornerstone of Fort Wayne's industrial prosperity it is the Bass Foundry & Machine Company. This position is due not only to the vast aggregate of resources combined under the corporate title, but also to the fact that for over fifty years its operation has furnished employment and its production has served to make the city of Fort Wayne known throughout the country.

The veteran head of this industry, John H. Bass, was born at Salem, Livingston County, Kentucky, November 9, 1835. He is of old Virginia and Carolina ancestry. His grandfather, Jordan Bass, was born in Virginia in 1764, and in 1805 moved to Christian County, Kentucky. He was one of Kentucky's prominent pioneers. He died in 1853, at the age of eighty-nine. Sion Bass, father of John H., was born in Virginia November 7, 1802, was reared in Kentucky, and distinguished himself by ability in the commercial field and also as owner of extensive areas of farm land. He married Miss Jane Todd, who was born at Charleston, South Carolina, June 19, 1802. Her father, John Todd, was also a Kentucky pioneer. Sion Bass and wife came from Kentucky to Fort Wayne in 1866 and spent the rest of their days with their son John. Mrs. Jane Bass died August 26, 1874, and Sion Bass passed away August 7, 1888. Four of their six children grew to maturity. One of these was Sion S. Bass, who was the first of the family to locate in Fort Wayne. He came to Fort Wayne in 1848, and gave the city some of its pioneer impulses as an industrial center. He was a member of the firm Stone, Bass & Company, which was established in 1853 and was the original nucleus of the present Bass Foundry and Machine Company. In 1861 Sion S. Bass resigned his business responsibilities at Fort Wayne to help organize the Thirtieth Indiana Infantry. As colonel of that regiment he led his command in one of the charges on the second day of the battle of Shiloh and was stricken with a mortal wound. One of the local posts of the Grand Army of the republic was afterward named in his honor.

John H. Bass was educated in Kentucky, both in the public schools and under private tutors. At the age of seventeen, in 1852, he came to Fort Wayne, and for a year or so worked in a grocery store and as bookkeeper for a contracting firm. He then joined his brother Sion S. as an employee of Jones, Bass & Company, and was its bookkeeper from 1854 to 1857. He gained a knowledge of bookkeeping largely by close application to the subject at night after business hours. In 1857 Mr. Bass went to Iowa and invested $3,700 in the choicest farm lands he could find. He was away two years, and operated so expertly in the real estate field that he returned with $15,000 in cash and deeds worth $50,000. It was this capital largely that enabled him to lay the foundation of the great industry that now bears his name. In 1859, with Edward L. Force, he established the firm of Bass & Force, a foundry and machine industry, which produced $20,000 worth of goods the first year. Between 1860 and 1863 the business was owned and conducted by Mr. Bass and Judge Samuel Hanna. Judge Hanna in the latter year transferred his interests to his son Horace, who died six years later. At that time Mr. Bass bought the stock owned by the Hanna family, and has since been sole owner of the business. He not only created a great individual industry, but his example helped to concentrate the attention of other manufacturing interests upon Fort Wayne as a location. The foundry and machine works have been in operation more than half a century, and during all the years have furnished employment to hundreds of skilled workmen. In 1898 the company was incorporated with a capital of $1,500,000, and this company has since been raised to over $2,000,000. For the year 1917 the annual payroll was $1,500,000, and about 2,500 men were employed.

The corporation owns and operates a branch plant at Rock Run, Alabama, where much of the ore used at the Fort Wayne plant is mined and smelted. The tonnage of manufactured material shipped from the two plants aggregate 200,000 tons annually. The chief products of the Fort Wayne plant are car wheels, axles, iron

and steel forgings, corliss engines, boilers, complete power plants, and gray iron castings. The product of the Rock Run plant is high grade furnace pig iron. This industry at Fort Wayne occupies nearly five city squares of twenty acres, while in Alabama 25,000 acres are included in the districts of the company's operations.

The operations of Mr. Bass have made him a power in many districts outside of Fort Wayne. In 1869 he founded the St. Louis Car Wheel Company, and held a controlling interest and was president of the company for a number of years. An instance of his foresight and courage is found in the fact that in 1873, when the country was in the throes of an industrial panic, he established an extensive iron works at Chicago, which two years before had all but been destroyed by fire. This Chicago plant became one of a number of successful ventures credited to his achievement. Mr. Bass is also heavily interested in a large foundry at Lenoir, Tennessee.

Mr. Bass has supplied much of the capital and business energy to Fort Wayne's public utilities and financial institutions. He was one of the owners of the original street railway system, operating with horse drawn cars. The Citizens Street Railway Company was incorporated in 1871 to operate the system. When this company was foreclosed in August, 1887, the property rights and franchise were sold to Mr. Bass and Stephen B. Bond, representing the Fort Wayne Street Railway Company. The system at that time consisted of about two miles of single track on Calhoun Street from Main Street to Creighton Avenue, on Creighton Avenue from Calhoun Street to Fairfield Avenue, and on Wallace Street from Calhoun to Hanna Street. Mr. Bass and his associates immediately undertook the extension of the street railway to outlying districts, and owned the lines of the city until August, 1892, when a reorganized company converted the property to an electrically propelled system.

For many years Mr. Bass has been one of the chief stockholders of the First National Bank of Fort Wayne, and resigned January 9, 1917, from the presidency after thirty years in office. He is also a member of the Board of Directors of the old National Bank and the Hamilton National Bank. The latter was merged with the First National on April 7, 1917, and the reorganized institution is now the First Hamilton National Bank.

One of the most beautiful and highly developed private estates in Indiana is Mr. Bass' suburban home, known as Brookside. The house itself is a veritable mansion, and is situated in the midst of a broad and spacious park and woodland of 300 acres. A portion of this park is fenced off for some deer and buffalo, and another part of the farm is devoted to fine stock and dairy cattle. Mr. Bass has been an importer and breeder of Clydesdale horses and Galloway cattle for a quarter of a century. Some of his stock were blue ribbon winners at the World's Fair of Chicago in 1893 and that of St. Louis in 1904. Mr. Bass is said to own about 15,000 acres of land in Allen County, besides extensive investments in other counties and other states, including some 18,000 acres of mineral land in Alabama.

No man was ever more worthy of the responsibilities conferred by great possessions. These possessions are the cumulative results of sixty-five years of hard work. Early in life John H. Bass showed a willingness to identify himself with all his enthusiasm and powers with any task however humble, provided it was useful, and he made it an opportunity for further advancement. He also early indicated a judgment, foresight and ability that from a later standpoint might be regarded as a genious in finance. He has been a wise and efficient administrator of large affairs, a leader of men, and in the past half century has probably supervised the labors of more men than any other Indiana manufacturer. For all the breadth and extent of his interests the City of Fort Wayne has been the chief beneficiary of his work and influence.

Mr. Bass has been honored with the thirty-third degree of the Scottish Rite in Masonry, and is a member of the First Presbyterian church of Fort Wayne. In 1865 he returned to Kentucky to marry Miss Laura H. Lightfoot, daughter of Judge George C. and Melinda (Holton) Lightfoot. Mrs. Bass was born at Falmouth, Kentucky, and lived there until her marriage. Two children were born to their union, Laura Grace, wife of Dr. Gaylord M. Leslie, of Fort Wayne; and John H., who died August 7, 1891.

NATHAN WATELSKY, who is proprietor of the largest furniture and household furnishing goods business in Henry County, is a striking example of the man who was denied complete opportunities in the old established order of Europe and seeking better things in America has made good and prospered, and is one of the generous, public spirited and capable men of affairs in this country today.

He was born in Russian Poland, and came to America in 1884, first locating at Indianapolis. He had learned the trade of bricklayer in Poland, and followed that work at Indianapolis a short time. Later, using a very limited capital, he opened a second hand furniture store at Indianapolis. Selling that he engaged in the scrap iron and metal business, and soon established headquarters at Cincinnati. He still owns large interests in that line at Cincinnati. In 1896, coming to Newcastle, he opened a second hand furniture store and scrap iron business on Fifteenth and Race streets. When his building was torn down he moved to the corner of Fifteenth and Broad streets, and was there five years. He then returned to Cincinnati and established a scrap iron and metal business, and looked after it personally for two years. Mr. Watelsky returned to Newcastle in 1905, opened a furniture store and scrap metal business on the site of the old Grand Opera House. When that building was torn down he moved to the Blue Front on Broad Street, and in May, 1912, came to his present location at the corner of Fifteenth and Broad streets. This is now the home of the largest furniture store in Henry County. He uses an entire block 25 by 130 feet, and handles both new and second-hand household furnishing goods, supplying the demands of a large country and town trade. He still conducts a scrap metal business at 1023-41 West Sixth Street in Cincinnati, having a building of four stories and basement in complete use.

Mr. Nathan Watelsky married Jennie Baron, daughter of Jacob and Leah Baron of Poland. To their marriage were born twelve children, five of whom are deceased. Alexander Benjamin Watelsky, the oldest son, was born March 1, 1885, in Russian Poland and when a year and a half old was brought to this country by his mother. He has always been with his father and since early youth has been his active associate in business. He now maintains general supervision of the business both at Cincinnati and Newcastle. He received his early education in Indianapolis and Newcastle, and on November 1, 1914, married Miss Sarah Barnett. They have one daughter, Bernice Anita, born in 1916. Alexander Benjamin Watelsky is a republican, is affiliated with the Eagles, Moose, and B'nai B'rith of Muncie, Indiana, and attends the Orthodox Jewish Church.

CHARLES MARSHALL CRAWFORD. An old cultured community like Crawfordsville is said to possess a better sense of the realities and essential values of life than younger and more distinctively commercial communities. Therefore it is a judgment that is not likely to be reversed when the community set its seal of approval upon the late Charles Marshall Crawford not only in his practical career as a merchant and banker but even more as a man true to all the varied relationships of life.

His life was as useful as it was long. He was born at Crawfordsville September 22, 1845, and died there August 30, 1917, aged seventy-two. His parents were Henry and Lydia M. (Marshall) Crawford. Henry Crawford was born at Charleston, Virginia, December 15, 1802, son of Alexander and Catherine Crawford, the former a native of Ireland and the latter of Pennsylvania, and they spent their last days in Montgomery County, Indiana. Henry Crawford was a pioneer at Crawfordsville, establishing a general store there about 1827. That was long before railroads were built over the Middle West, and when he went to New York to buy goods it was a six weeks' journey. He was hard working, honest and methodical, and was greatly prospered in his business affairs. He was also one of the men who contributed to the making of Crawfordsville an educational center, being an active friend of Wabash College from the time of its founding. He was a member of the Presbyterian Church. Henry Crawford died April 2, 1878. His first wife was Mary Cochran. He married Lydia M. Marshall in 1841. She was born at Dumbarton, New Hampshire, and was a daughter of Benjamin and Elizabeth Marshall. She was one of the select company from New England who were attracted to Crawfords-

ville by the presence of Wabash College. Her brother-in-law, Caleb Mills, was the first teacher in Wabash College. Mrs. Henry Crawford died in 1888, the mother of two children, Charles M. and Clara R.

Charles M. Crawford attended the common schools and in 1860 entered Wabash College. He was a student there three years, but during much of the time his thoughts and ambitions were with the boys in blue fighting the war of freedom. In April, 1864, he found his desire gratified to become a soldier and enlisted in Company D of the One Hundred and Thirty-fifth Indiana Volunteers. He was appointed orderly to the colonel of the regiment and performed all the soldierly duties with credit. After the war he attended Eastman's Business College at Poughkeepsie, New York, and then returned to Crawfordsville to join his father in business. He gave new strength and prestige to that old-established store, which for many years was located where the Citizens National Bank now stands, and continued as a merchant there for several years after his father's death, until 1884. In that year he became president of the Indiana Wire Fence Company, and directed that local industry until it was sold. Upon the organization of the Elston National Bank he became its vice president and continued in that office until his death. In 1900 he also gave Crawfordsville a commodious and moderate hotel, the Crawford House.

The late Mr. Crawford was an earnest republican, and was always sincerely interested in his comrades of the war, being a member and at one time commander of McPherson Post, Grand Army of the Republic. For many years and until his death he was a director of the Oak Hill Cemetery Company and at one time its president. He expended much effort in caring for and beautifying this city of the dead, and always without expectation of any reward for his service. He was a devoted member of the same church which his father and mother had attended, the Center Presbyterian Church.

In 1878 Mr. Crawford married Miss Anna Milligan. She was born at Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, and was reared and educated there. Mrs. Crawford and her two children, Alexander M. and Lydia M., survive.

A well-chosen tribute to this veteran business man and citizen of Crawfordsville was written by a friend who had known him from boyhood in the following words: "Mr. Crawford was a man of varied achievements. A good soldier when a boy in his teens, he later became a successful merchant, manufacturer, banker, farmer, man of general affairs. He had a natural aptitude for business of any kind and was quick to detect the quality of any proposed procedure. His business shrewdness was tempered by a very genuine human quality. The writer recalls an instance when two women came to him with business troubles of very real concern to them. His sympathy was awakened in an instant. He said to them: 'Go home and give yourselves no further concern. Leave it to me and I will see that it shall be done as you desire.' Then he called together a number of persons concerned in the premises, told them the story, insisted on a reversal of an order which had been made and so kept his promise to the letter.

"No one ever heard of a case in which he had dealt unjustly with any man, rich or poor. His name seldom appeared in the courts and never in a questionable connection. Though he had abundant means he was economical in its use; a generous donor to a worthy cause, but himself an example of one who practiced the simple life, and, plain in all his tastes, he was modest and a worthy example to his fellow townsmen, and esteemed by all classes of the community in which he lived."

JOSEPH HARRISON STALEY. Though only twenty-eight years of age Joseph Harrison Staley, of Knightstown, has done some things that make him one of the interesting men of the nation. He is an inventive genius and in the field of automobile mechanics has few rivals. Mr. Staley's great work has been done through his Knightstown company, known as the Continental Auto Parts Company, which he practically owns, and of which he is a director and the president.

Mr. Staley was born at Charlottesville, Hancock County, Indiana, April 11, 1891, son of S. C. and Callie (Evans) Staley. He is of Scotch-Irish ancestry. His grandfather, Harrison Staley, came to America when seven years of age with his parents, who settled in Virginia. Later

he drove an ox team out to Hancock County, Indiana, and spent the rest of his days in that locality. S. C. Staley, second child of his parents, was born in Hancock County and for twenty-six years was a successful school teacher. He was principal of the schools at Greenfield in 1898-99. He is now president of the Farmers National Bank at Wilkinson in Hancock County.

Joseph Harrison Staley was the only child of his parents. He attended the grammar and high school at Charlottesville, graduated in 1908, then spent another year in the Greenfield High School, and for two years was a student of Butler University at Indianapolis, where he made his major study chemistry. The year following he spent on his father's 320-acre farm near Charlottesville. Another year he was working at different lines in California and the states of the Northwest, and also in Old Mexico. Returning home to Wilkinson, he was assistant cashier of the Farmers National Bank a year.

In 1913 Mr. Staley married Miss Minnie L. Simmons, daughter of William H. and Charity (Williams) Simmons, farmers near Wilkinson. Mr. and Mrs. Staley have two children, Phyllis Maxine, born in 1915, and Joseph H. Staley, Jr., born in 1918.

Following his marriage Mr. Staley lived on a farm a short time and then became superintendent of the Martindale & Milligan automobile factory at Franklin, Indiana. Five months later he bought the good will and assets of the company and conducted it for himself. In the spring of 1916 he moved the entire plant to Knightstown, and gave a new title to the business, The Continental Auto Parts Company. He manufactured some automobile parts, and also had a shop for general repair work. In the fall of 1916 he began manufacturing automobile accessories. In the spring of 1917 he added garage and general factory equipment. Mr. Staley manufactures only his own patented devices. Every one of his patents has proved its worth and value.

Especially noteworthy is his motor stand used for assembling all types of motors. In 1917 this stand was adopted by the United States Government, and Mr. Staley was called to Washington and given the supervision of a little department of his own for manufacturing the special assembling and repair stand for the Liberty Motor. The Government has taken the entire output of these stands ever since. It was adopted by the Ordnance Department, the Quartermaster's Department, the Bureau of Aircraft Production, Motor Transport Corps, and the navy. Mr. Staley also invented and patented the Continental Auto Creeper, another device adopted by the Government, a Continental Radiator Stand, a Continental Combination Jack and Industrial Truck, a Continental Axle Stand, a Continental Battery Stand, and a Continental Assembly and Welding Table. Thus the Continental Auto Parts Company has in a very short time leaped into national prominence as an industry supplying vital essentials through the great task of war material production.

Mr. Staley is also interested in farming and banking. He is a progressive republican, is affiliated with Franklin Lodge of Masons and with the Phi Delta Theta fraternity of Butler College. He is also a member of the Society of Automotive Engineers. During the latter months of the war he was commissioned a major by the Government in the Ordnance Department.

BRYANT WELSH GILLESPIE is senior partner in the firm of Gillespie, Clark & Beck, livestock commission merchants at Indianapolis. This firm has been in continuous existence for nearly thirty years and is one of the oldest commission houses in the state. Mr. Gillespie has long been a veteran figure in the livestock markets of that city and is so known and esteemed not only locally but among the thousands who have patronized those markets from all over the state.

Mr. Gillespie represents one of the oldest and most patriotic American families. He was born in Crawford County, Ohio, January 26, 1863, son of Thomas and Hannah (Welsh) Gillespie. In the fall of 1863, when he was about a year old, his parents moved to Illinois, first locating at Ridge Farm near Danville, later at Paris, and still later at Newman. Thomas Gillespie and wife spent the rest of their days in Newman, where the former died November 22, 1917, and the latter on March 31, 1875.

Thomas Gillespie was a stock buyer and dealer, and his example was no doubt the chief influence in causing his son Bryant

LIBRARY
OF THE
UNIVERSITY OF ILLINOIS

B. F. Gillespie

Sara A. Abraham Gillespie

LIBRARY
OF THE
UNIVERSITY OF ILLINOIS

to follow the same vocation. The son in fact as early as thirteen entered the stock business with his father, and on his sixteenth birthday was accorded the unusual honor of being taken into partnership by the elder Gillespie. They were associated together until November 11, 1882, when Bryant W. Gillespie came to Indianapolis to enter the service of a firm at the stock yards. Thus his home has been at Indianapolis for over thirty-five years, and during most of that time his name has been identified with the firm Gillespie, Clark & Beck. Mr. Gillespie was for twenty-two years secretary and is now president of the West Indianapolis Savings & Loan Association No. 2.

He was one of the organizers of the Indianapolis Livestock Exchange in 1887, and has been a member of the exchange continuously. For thirteen years he was on the executive board, as he is today, and was also vice president for six years and president one year. Mr. Gillespie is a past master in his Masonic Lodge, also a Scottish Rite thirty-second degree Mason, and a member of Murat Temple of the Mystic Shrine. In politics he is an ardent republican. Soon after he came to Indianapolis he became affiliated with the Roberts Park Methodist Church and for many years has been a leader in its affairs. He is ex-president of its board of stewards and now a member of the board of trustees and since 1890 has served as superintendent of Sunday schools, four years at Hyde Park, eight years at Roberts Park, and serving Blain Avenue six years. His attitude and interests as a citizen have run true to his ancestry. Civic movements of different kinds have enlisted his co-operation, and besides giving two sons to the overseas service he has participated personally in many of the local movements for the prosecution of the war. He was united in marriage October 20, 1884, to Laura Ann Milam of Ellettsville, Indiana. Mr. Gillespie is vice president of the Indiana Society of the Sons of the Revolution.

His Revolutionary ancestry is through his mother. Hannah Welsh's mother was Jane Bryant, a daughter of David Bryant, being the fifteenth child in David Bryant's family. David Bryant, who was thus the great-grandfather of B. W. Gillespie, was born at Springfield, New Jersey, in 1756, and was nineteen years of age when he entered the Continental army. He saw service with that army for five years. In 1790 he moved to Washington County in Southwestern Pennsylvania, and in 1816 became a pioneer of Knox County, Ohio, owning three farms near Fredericktown. In the summer of 1835, then an old man, he moved to the vicinity of Fort Wayne, Indiana. David Bryant's youngest daughter, Jane, married Madison Washington Welsh, and their daughter Hannah in 1862 became the wife of Thomas Gillespie. One of the most distinguished members of this Bryant family was William Cullen Bryant the poet.

MRS. B. W. GILLESPIE. One of the well known Indianapolis women for a number of years has been Mrs. B. W. Gillespie, whose Americanism goes further back into the interesting past than that of her husband. In 1884 at Ellettsville in Monroe County, Indiana, B. W. Gillespie married Miss Laura Ann Milam, daughter of Rev. Francis Marion and Susannah (McNeely) Milam.

Through several branches Mrs. Gillespie is eligible to and has membership in the Society of Mayflower Descendants, and is state historian for the Indiana Chapter of that organization. Her grandfather, George Milam, married Mary Baird Chipman. Mary Baird Chipman was a daughter of Paris and Nancy (Baird) Chipman, the former serving in the Revolutionary war from Pennsylvania. The Chipmans were an English family. Several towns in England bear the name in one of its forms, Chippenham, Buckingham County and others. Mrs. Gillespie is in the ninth generation in direct descent from John Howland, one of the most famous colonial Americans. John Howland was a grandson of Bishop Howland of England. John came to America in the Mayflower, and was one of its passengers who gathered in the cabin of that vessel and signed the "Compact." John Howland's wife was Elizabeth Tilley, who also was on the Mayflower. There is a tradition that she was the daughter of Governor Carver. Through various other branches Mrs. Gillespie traces her ancestry to at least six if not eight of the Mayflower passengers. Hope Howland, daughter of John Howland, married John Chipman, whose home was at Barnstable, Massachusetts.

The Milam family is of Virginian origin, and from that state its members spread over the west during the pioneer epoch in Tennessee, Kentucky, Indiana and other states. Several of the name have become fixed in history, particularly Ben Milam, one of the most conspicuous of the heroes of the Texas war for independence in 1836. Milam County, Texas, was named in his honor. Mrs. Gillespie's grandfather, George Milam, and his wife, Mary Baird (Chipman) Milam, came to Indiana in 1819 and were pioneer settlers at Bloomington in Monroe County. Mrs. Gillespie was born at Ellettsville, a short distance north of Bloomington. Her father, Rev. Francis Marion Milam, was a minister of the Gospel, but in early manhood entered the Civil war in Company B of the Sixty-seventh Indiana Infantry, and was killed in the battle of Arkansas Post, Arkansas, January 11, 1863.

Mrs. Gillespie is a member of Caroline Scott Harrison Chapter, Daughters of American Revolution. Since the late war began she has proved indefatigable in assisting and in directing the various war activities committed to the women of Indianapolis. She organized one of the first units in hygiene and home nursing under the Red Cross, and was its president, holding the meetings at her home. She is a member of the executive board of the Rainbow Cheer Association and has the honor and title of the office of Official War Mother of the War Mothers of America Organization of Marion County. The honor was paid her of being elected president September 4, 1918, of the Indiana Division of the War Mothers of America. Mrs. Gillespie is a charter member of the Woman's Department Club of Indianapolis. She is also prominently identified with the Chautauqua Circle, named for Bishop John H. Vincent, and is a Chautauqua graduate of the class of 1917. For nine years she was president of the Thursday Afternoon Club.

Mrs. Gillespie was a member of the board of directors of the Young Women's Christian Association for a number of years and was chairman of the membership committee and later of the girls' department, and is also a member of the Roberts Park Methodist Episcopal Church, where she has been a teacher in the Sunday school for many years.

While many Indianapolis families have had representatives in the military forces abroad, few have been longer represented there than Mr. and Mrs. Gillespie, whose two sons, Boyd M. and Bryant W., Jr., were both members of Battery A of the One Hundred and Fiftieth Field Artillery, Rainbow Division. Boyd was born May 21, 1895, and Bryant on November 17, 1897. Both were university men when they enlisted and both had previous experience in the artillery branch of the National Guard. These young men saw service with the Indiana Unit on the Mexican border. Boyd left DePauw University to enter the army, while Bryant, Jr., was in the junior class of Indiana University when he joined the Battery and was made a sergeant. Boyd Gillespie was made a corporal in the spring of 1917. He was one of the Americans disabled by a gas attack from the Germans May 1, 1918, and spent several months in a base hospital. Both sons are college fraternity men, Boyd a Phi Delta Theta and Bryant, Jr., a Phi Gamma Delta.

JOHN M. BUTLER, lawyer, was born at Evansville, Indiana, September 17, 1834. His parents, Calvin and Malvina (French) Butler, were both natives of Vermont his mother being a descendant of Governor Bradford the colonial Governor of Massachusetts. Calvin Butler was one of the early Presbyterian missionaries in Indiana and founded the church at Evansville, as well as organizing churches at other points in Southern Indiana. He was a graduate of Middlebury College and Andover Theological Seminary, but, like many of his fellow-laborers, he had a large family and very small remuneration for his labors. The children were made bread-winners as soon as possible, and at the age of eleven John M. became a clerk in a store. He had good home instruction, and was impressed with the importance of education. By persistent effort he prepared himself to enter Wabash College, and graduated there in 1856. After his graduation, Mr. Butler was elected President of the Female Seminary of Crawfordsville and after serving for two years in that capacity, was elected principal of the High School of that city, the city having purchased the building and grounds of the Seminary. While teaching all of his spare time was used in the study of law,

and in 1859 he felt ready to practice. After an extended trip in search for a location, he opened an office at Crawfordsville in November of that year. He was successful from the start, winning his first important case in both the lower and the Supreme courts. In 1871 he was invited to a partnership at Indianapolis by Joseph E. McDonald (q. v.), and this lasted until the latter's death in June, 1891. Mr. McDonald's son Frank, and Mr. B. Butler's younger brother, George C. were added to the firm, and it so continued until the death of George C. Butler, a young man of great ability, in 1883. He was replaced by Augustus Lynch Mason, who withdrew in the latter part of 1887 on account of ill health. His place was taken by Alpheus H. Snow, Mr. Butler's son-in-law. The business of the firm was extensive and profitable, and was largely in the Federal courts, and the Supreme courts of the State and the United States.

While Mr. Butler was engaged in many important cases, there was one which in importance to the public exceeded all the rest combined, and indeed it seldom falls to the lot of any man to effect such a far-reaching reform as Mr. Butler achieved by establishing what is known as "the Six Months Rule." It had become a rather common practice for the managers of railroads to create a large amount of debt for supplies and labor, and then have a receiver appointed, foreclose, and bar these debts. A case of this character was the foreclosure of the mortgage on the Indianapolis, Bloomington & Western Railway, in the U. S. Circuit Court for Indiana and Illinois. Mr. Butler represented the Rogers Locomotive Works, which had sold a number of locomotives to the railroad company, and these, before they were paid for, had been reduced almost to junk by heavy use, and not even ordinary care. There were numerous other bills outstanding, and the wages of the employees were largely in default. In presenting the case, basing his argument on the broad proposition that "he who seeks equity must do equity," Mr. Butler insisted that the mortgage bondholders ought not to receive the benefit of labor and material furnished for the maintenance of the property within six months preceding the action for foreclosure, without paying for them. Judge Drummond sustained this position, then without a precedent, and also entered similar rulings in a number of other cases covered by the principle, one of which was at once appealed to the Supreme Court. It was not Mr. Butler's case, but at the request of Judge Drummond, he volunteered in it (Fosdick vs. Schall, 99 U. S. p. 235) and both briefed it and argued it orally before the Supreme Court, his work, however passing in the printed report to the credit of R. Biddle Roberts, who was attorney of record for Schall. The Supreme Court sustained Judge Drummond, and so this rule, which Mr. Butler originated and established, became a permanent rule of American law; and it is a rule which has been of enormous benefit to employees and creditors of railroad companies. Mr. Butler invoked the power of the courts in another matter of even greater importance. Roused by the ruin of a young man by speculation in futures, he made an earnest effort to have the court recognize all such speculation as gambling, and refuse to enforce any contracts in connection with it. The soundness of his argument was so apparent that nobody has ever attempted to answer it, but the court was not prepared to risk a ruling so far-reaching in its consequences.

Mr. Butler never sought office, but he was a very earnest republican, and was generally called on for one or more campaign speeches by his party. There were always formidable arguments which were printed and circulated as campaign documents, but they were not usually attractive to the ordinary campaign audience. In consequence a political friend was sent to him to suggest that he "liven up" his speeches by introducing a few anecdotes and jokes to cheer the common herd. Mr. Butler admitted the reasonableness of the suggestion, and promised compliance. At his next appearance as a campaign orator, he began by telling three stories that appealed to him, and then settled down to an argument that would have suited the dignity of a Supreme Court. There were no further attempts to reform his style of speech-making.

Mr. Butler died at New York City, on September 15, 1895, while East on business. He left a considerable estate to his wife, his son and his daughter. The son, John Maurice Butler, died about six months later. The widow, Sue W. (Jennison) But-

ler, died on April 1, 1899, at Nice, France. By her will, after paying certain legacies, the property was left to the daughter, Margaret Butler Snow, for life, and after her death the estate was to be divided into six parts, one of which is to go to The Indianapolis Law Library and Bar Association, to erect a memorial building, bearing her husband's name, for the association's use; and another sixth to the City of Indianapolis to found The John Maurice Butler Dispensary. Additional remainders go to these two objects, after certain other life estates.

HENRY C. YAUKY is secretary and treasurer of the Pan-American Bridge Company of Newcastle. He has been a manufacturer and business man for many years, and formerly was chiefly identified with lumbering as a manufacturer.

He was born on a farm in Henry County in 1856, son of John and Nancy (Crull) Yauky. His grandfather, Frederick Yauky, came from Pennsylvania and settled in Ohio, near Miamisburg. Of his nine children John was the oldest. John Yauky became a Henry County farmer. He had three children, one son and two daughters.

Henry C. Yauky attended the public schools to the age of sixteen, and after that worked as a farm hand to the age of twenty-three. For eight years he operated a threshing outfit, and the money he made in this business he used to invest in a sawmill at Messick Station in Henry County. After seven years there he moved to Arkansas, and was a lumber manufacturer on a more extensive scale in the timber regions of that state for two years. Selling out, he returned to Newcastle in 1892, and then formed a partnership with Wilbur Cox. They operated a saw mill and also a spoke and rim factory. After three years Mr. Yauky bought his partner's interest and continued the industry for seven years, finally selling out to Frank Reynolds.

Mr. Yauky has been interested from the first in the Pan-American Bridge Company. He was elected a director of the first meeting of that company, and is now also one of the large stockholders and secretary of the company. Mr. Yauky owns 120 acres of land near Newcastle, is a stockholder and director in the Quality Tire & Rubber Company of Anderson, and has a number of other business interests.

In 1879 he married Miss Ruth Allinder, daughter of Joseph and Annie (Mower) Allinder. They lost both their children when young and have reared a boy since infancy, Jesse Edward Derringer. This foster son is now an American patriot, being with the Two Hundred and Sixty-Fifth Aero Squadron in France. Mr. Yauky is a democrat and is treasurer of the Church of Christ at Newcastle.

FELIX J. TRAINOR. At the age of eleven years Felix J. Trainor went to work in a spring factory at Cincinnati, Ohio. His success in life is due not only to his early start, but to the concentration of his mind and energies along one line. Mr. Trainor is a prominent Indiana manufacturer at Newcastle, being president and general manager of the National Spring Company of that city.

He was born in Cincinnati, July 24, 1879, son of Patrick and Dora Maria (Gibson) Trainor. His parents came from County Down, Ireland, in 1862, and after one year in Allegheny, Pennsylvania, moved to Cincinnati, where they spent their last years. The father was a carpenter by trade and died in 1893. The mother is still living at Cincinnati.

Felix J. Trainor was next to the youngest in a family of nine children. He attended the public schools of Cincinnati and at the age of eleven became a boy helper in the Columbian Spring Works. All his wages he contributed toward helping out the family. He was with the Columbian Spring Works until 1911. At the age of thirteen he was promoted to the responsibility of operating a machine in the factory. At twenty-one he was foreman of the forging department, and after four years was made superintendent of the entire factory. For ten years he had the supervision of a working force of 150 men. During that time he became a master of everything connected with the manufacture of springs. In 1911 he resigned his place at Cincinnati to come to Newcastle, and in December of that year became superintendent of the National Spring Company. Two years later he was made manager and vice president and two years after that, having acquired the majority stock in the business, became

president and general manager. This company manufactures springs of a great variety and type, especially those used in automobiles and other types of vehicles. The springs are shipped to practically all the markets of the world, even as far away as South Africa, and much of the work at present is done for the Government. Upwards of eighty men are employed in the factory. During the past five years Mr. Trainor has increased the volume of business a thousand per cent, and the outlook now is for practically a doubling of the business in 1919. Mr. Trainor is well known in Newcastle and has a number of real estate and other interests.

In 1905 he married Miss Cecelia Sullivan, daughter of Jeremiah and Catherine (McDonald) Sullivan of Cincinnati. Their children are Elizabeth Marcella, Catherine Eudora, Felix Raymond and Cecelia. Mr. Trainor and family are members of St. Anne's Catholic Church. He is affiliated with the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks.

FREDERICK HENRY ERB, JR. To this Lafayette citizen, now retired and living in comfort at his home in West Lafayette, has come unique distinctions in the field of sports. As a crack shot and as a trainer of hunting dogs he became known to a sporting fraternity national if not international, and he numbers among his personal friends many distinguished celebrities.

Mr. Erb was born on Oregon Street in Lafayette, August 16, 1854, son of Frederick Henry and Mary Sophia (Rolly) Erb. His mother was a native of France. His father was a native of Switzerland, and came to America at the age of sixteen. He was a wine grower in the old country but in America took up and developed remarkable skill and ability as a race horse trainer and owner. He owned some of the noted fast horses of his time and was also an expert in other branches of outdoor sports. He was a successful trainer and promoter, and during his career built the first race track at Lafayette. He was a remarkable man in many ways, and his great vitality is attested by the fact that when he died in 1910 he was a hundred six years old.

Fred Erb, Jr., inherited all the qualities of his father in respect to sportsmanship. In early life he was a jockey, and later took up trap and live bird shooting, and after defeating Captain Bogardus was hailed as the champion of the world.

Some of his striking achievements are told in a brief sketch published in the Lafayette Herald in 1895, when Mr. Erb was at the height of his powers. Portions of this sketch are herewith quoted: "He was given a fair education in the public schools of this city. Young Erb was a born shot, having inherited his talent from his father, who also in his day was a king at the traps, and was the first man to ever shoot a live pigeon match in this country, defeating William King of London, England, for the world's championship and $1,000 on the side. Fred Erb, Sr., also shot a great match with Jack Taylor of New Jersey, for $2,500 a side, and was defeated in this match. This great event was shot off at the old Opp homestead many years ago. Old timers will still remember this event.

"Fred Erb, Jr., at the age of eight was sent to Lexington, Kentucky, by his father as a rider of running horses, Fred keeping this up until the age of eighteen. During his career as a jockey he rode the great winners of those days, known to turf fame as Rambler, Prairie Boy, Silver Tail, Bull of the Woods, Gypsie and other celebrated blue grass stock.

"At the age of twelve years his shooting qualities first came into publicity, and while riding the circuit of running horses he was often backed by his father in live pigeon matches, in which he scored signal victories at the trap. Erb's great achievement that brought him into national fame was his challenge to Captain Bogardus, who was then the all around champion of the world. This match came off in March, 1880, at St. Joseph, Missouri, Erb killing ninety-three to Bogardus' eighty-three birds. At St. Louis in January, 1881, Erb in a contest with a number of celebrated shots killed twenty-five straight birds, winning eight hundred dollars.

"Several years ago Erb retired from the professional arena to engage in dog training, having been solicited to do so by many of the dog fanciers of the country. However, the old fever returned and last winter Mr. Erb again took up the trusty and

will prepare to go for the championship of the world again. In connection with his work at the trap the same interest will be given his kennel, which now contains some of the most blooded stock in the country. Erb has a national reputation as a successful trainer. He has trained dogs for all the celebrated sports in the country.

"Erb's training methods are ideas strictly his own. The dogs are first taught to retrieve, and then after becoming used to the call of the whistle are given actual experience in the field * * * Mr. Erb has made some wonderful scores and we doubt if there is a man living who can equal him with shotgun and rifle, or handling a dog for field shooting and retrieving."

As this indicates, Mr. Erb has won many friends and admirers during his active career, and one of his personal friends was a no less distinguished personage than Theodore Roosevelt, for whom he trained bird dogs. Though now living retired Mr. Erb still keeps up the keenest interest in all kinds of field sports.

In recent years Mr. Erb has built up a considerable business in manufacturing and selling food and tonics for animal pets.

There are three special points in his record which deserve quoting in the technical phraseology of sport: "He was the first man to be handicapped from 26 yards to 31 yards, one barrel gun, below elbow, kill bird on the wing in 1870 at St. Louis, Missouri. In 1873 Mr. Erb imported the first complete set of ground traps and Harlingham Rules from England, which were used at many places and at all big shoots.

"Erb was the first shooter, as a kid then, to be barred as a professional shot in the world at the big shoot at Peoria, Illinois, June 10 to 13, 1875. To the world he is only a kid yet, and the oldest one in the game today, and every day of his life is spent with dogs and guns, and the only handler that will take big contracts to go anywhere in the world to do the retrieving with a big bunch of dogs at the big live bird shoots and wealthy club grounds and private matches.

"Fred Erb, Jr., has made the best scores on record in the world on live birds and targets, under trying conditions, and he is still in the game. There is no doubt that he is the quickest shot that ever faces the traps, or anywhere else, with a shotgun."

THOMAS S. MEEKER is an Indianapolis hotel owner, has been prominent in local and state democratic politics for a number of years, and through his family relationship has a number of interesting associations with the prominent people of the state.

For a long period of years the Meeker shipyard at New Albany, conducted by his paternal grandfather and the latter's two sons, including Stephen, was famous as a center of steamboat construction. The Meekers built most of the noted craft that plied the Ohio and Mississippi rivers before the war, when the river trade was the great artery of traffic between the North and the South. Among the boats they built was the Robert E. Lee and also the Natchez, famous for the boat races they engaged in from New Orleans to St. Louis.

Mr. Thomas S. Meeker was born at New Albany, Indiana, in 1881, a son of Stephen and Mary (Rice) Meeker. A number of his uncles and other kinsmen have been noted figures in state politics and business affairs. His uncle, the late James B. Ryan, was treasurer of Indiana in the early '70s, also a large property owner and one of the wealthiest citizens of Indianapolis in his day. James Rice, another uncle, was auditor of the State of Indiana and a man of wealth. Thomas Hanlon, who was also an uncle, now fills a public position in Washington, and for sixteen years was county auditor of Floyd County. His mother's brother, Joseph Rice, held a Federal position at Jeffersonville for twenty-one years, and his father, Palmer Rice, of New Albany, was one of the most conspicuous men of that city prior to and during the Civil war, and took care of and furnished the supplies for many thousands of soldiers coming and going between the North and South.

Mr. Stephen Meeker, who is now living in Indianapolis at the age of eighty-two, was, as already noted, identified with the Meeker shipbuilding industry at New Albany, and has had a long and interesting experience in affairs. It was in New Albany that Thomas S. Meeker spent his boyhood and school days. His first business experience was in the train service on the Monon Railroad, which he followed five

years. For a time he was traveling salesman for the Indianapolis Cigar Company. In 1904 he engaged in the hotel business at Indianapolis. He and his brother, Hamilton Meeker, under the firm name of Meeker Brothers, are proprietors of the Oneida Hotel at 214-220 South Illinois Street, near the Union Station and in the heart of the best hotel district. This is one of the popular hotels of the Indiana capital and enjoys a large and continuous patronage.

Mr. Meeker had hardly emerged into manhood when he took an interesting part in politics, and has been an exceedingly influential figure, considering his age and experience. He has served as a delegate to every national convention of the democratic party since and including 1904. He was the organizer of the Old Hickory Club of Indianapolis, and is a prominent member of the Elks, Indiana Athletic Club, Canoe Club and other organizations. He married Miss Dorothy Jordan, daughter of Patrick Jordan of Washington, Indiana. They have one son, Thomas Hamilton Meeker, born in 1911.

Hon. James R. Fleming, of Portland and Indianapolis, is one of the younger men of affairs of Indiana, is a lawyer, state senator from Jay County and a democratic leader.

Senator Fleming was born in Henry County, Indiana, in 1881, son of George R. and Sarah (Cummins) Fleming, the latter now deceased. His father is a farmer and still lives on the farm at Sulphur Springs in Henry County, where his son was born. The Flemings are of Scotch and English origin, and first came to America in the seventeenth century, settling in Maryland. Senator Fleming's grandfather came from Fairmount, West Virginia, to Indiana in pioneer times, and was an early settler in Henry County.

James R. Fleming was educated in the local public schools and the high school at Elwood, Indiana. He entered the University of Michigan, graduating from the law department with the class of 1904. In the same year he began practice at Portland, county seat of Jay County, where his home has since been. Along with the exacting routine of the legal profession he has always taken an active interest in affairs and local politics. He was elected and served two terms as prosecuting attorney of Jay County. In 1913 he was elected a member of the Lower House of the State Legislature, and in 1914 was chosen to the State Senate for the term of four years. In the Senate he has been a member of many important committees. In the session of 1915 he was chairman of the judiciary committee, and in 1917 was caucas chairman of the Senate. He is a man of ability, of much experience, has high ideals, and his home county and state have every reason to take pride in his work and his influence.

Senator Fleming is affiliated with the Masonic Order, the Elks and other organizations. He married Miss Jennie Adair, of Portland. They have a daughter, Marian.

Floyd W. Stout, a Newcastle merchant for over twenty years, is widely and favorably known in Henry County, where he has spent all his life and where his ancestors were pioneers. He is a member of the firm of Stout & Williams, grocery and clothing merchants.

Mr. Stout was born on a farm near Newcastle, on the Brown Road in Henry Township, July 18, 1868. His parents were William W. and Rebecca (Livesey) Stout. He is of English ancestry. His grandfather, Elijah Stout, on coming to Henry County secured government land two miles east of Newcastle. His deed was signed by Andrew Jackson. He cleared up and developed 600 acres. The old farm continued in the possession of the Stout family from 1839 until it was sold in 1902. Elijah Stout had five daughters and one son.

Floyd W. Stout was educated in country schools, also the Newcastle High School, and at the age of seventeen began teaching. One school in which he taught in Henry Township was built on an acre of land which had been donated for that purpose by his grandfather. After four years of teaching he entered the grocery business at Newcastle. The firm of Stout & Williams was in business for twenty-one years at 1549 Broad Street, all the time in the same room. They then bought land and built their present building in 1911. They have a large stock of general groceries and men's clothing, with a town and country trade for fifteen miles around Newcastle. Mr. Stout is a stockholder in

local banks and is also a director in the Henry County Building and Loan Association, having filled that office for fifteen years.

December 31, 1890, he married Mary E. Pickering, daughter of Irvin and Sarah Jane (Block) Pickering, of Henry Township. They have two children: Horace E., born in 1894, and George W., born in 1903. Horace graduated from Wabash College with the A. B. degree in 1917. On December 26th of the same year he enlisted. After a six weeks' course of training at the University of Chicago he was appointed to the Ordnance Department, and is now a sergeant with the American Expeditionary Forces in France.

Mr. Stout is a democrat and served four years on the city council, from 1902 to 1906. From 1906 to 1910 he was a member of the school board. Since 1891 he has taken an active part in the Christian Church, and was president of the church board in 1902. He has also attended some state conventions of his church. Mr. Stout has held all the chairs in the Improved Order of Red Men, and is affiliated with the Knights of Pythias and the Masonic Order.

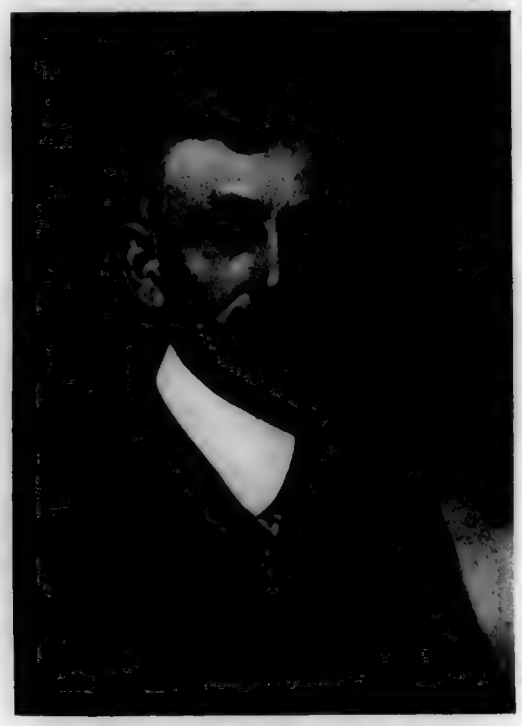
ALONZO PHILIP GREEN, of Attica, is one of the largest land owners of the state, his property possessions embracing large amounts of farm land both in Indiana and in other localities. He was left an orphan in early life and has made his way through the world with a great deal of energy and enterprise, and his success is a matter of constant alertness to opportunity and a faculty of doing things himself and getting things done. Mr. Green is now engaged in the real estate and loan business at Attica under the name A. P. Green & Sons.

He was born at Myersville, Illinois, August 12, 1853, but represents a very early family in Fountain County, Indiana. His ancestry goes back to Sir Henry Green, a member of the nobility in England. Another ancestor was General Nathanael Greene, the great leader of Revolutionary Forces in the southern colonies in the War for Independence. Mr. Green and his sister Alice are both eligible to membership in the Sons and Daughters of the American Revolution.

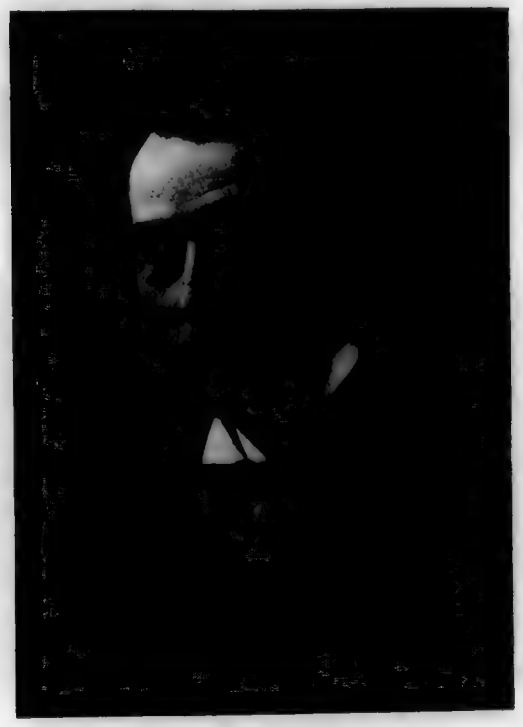
His parents were Conant C. and Christine (Rudy) Green. His father was born at Terre Haute, Indiana, February 14, 1821, a date that indicates the early establishment of the Green family in the western part of the state. The parents of Conant C. Green were Ormsby and Rebecca (Prescott) Green, both of whom were natives of England. Conant C. Green was a saw mill man in early life and lived in several different localities. He is remembered as having built and operated the first ferry over the Wabash River at Attica. That was during the '40s, and his home was at Attica from 1830 to 1848. He then removed to Myersville, Illinois, where he was one of the early settlers and was a merchant and farmer. He died April 20, 1862. On September 27, 1851, Conant C. Green married Christine Rudy, who was born in Pennsylvania March 25, 1826, a daughter of Jacob Rudy, a native of Switzerland. She died January 12, 1874, at Bismarck, Illinois. She was the mother of five children, two sons and three daughters, two of whom, twins, died in infancy, and Thomas also died in infancy. Those to grow up were: Alonzo P. and Alice A., the latter being principal of the Attica schools.

Alonzo P. Green was only nine years old when his father died and a few years later he had to take up the business of life as a matter of serious responsibility and necessity. While attending public school he also clerked in the store of an uncle at Attica and did similar service at Bismarck, Illinois. In 1877 Mr. Green entered the grocery business on his own account, and for eighteen years was one of the successful merchants at Attica. The surplus of his business he invested in land, and it is the shrewdness and good management he has shown in handling such investments that have brought him the bulk of his fortune. In 1901 he bought an island in Alexander County, Illinois, comprising 1,136 acres. This he has done much to improve and develop, and it is now a highly productive farm. He also owns valuable farm lands in Indiana, Illinois and North Dakota. While interested in the welfare of his community, a stanch republican voter, Mr. Green has never sought any official honors. He is affiliated with the Knights of Pythias.

June 28, 1883, at Rossville, Illinois, he married Miss Esther Thompson, who was born at Rossville August 20, 1863, daugh-



Alonzo P. Green



C. Lewis Green

local banks and is also a director in the Henry County Building and Loan Association, having filled that office for fifteen years.

December 31, 1890, he married Mary E. Pickering, daughter of Irvin and Sarah Jane (Block) Pickering, of Henry Township. They have two children: Horace E., born in 1894, and George W., born in 1903. Horace graduated from Wabash College with the A. B. degree in 1917. On December 26th of the same year he enlisted. After a six weeks' course of training at the University of Chicago he was appointed to the Ordnance Department, and is now a sergeant with the American Expeditionary Forces in France.

Mr. Stout is a democrat and served four years on the city council, from 1902 to 1906. From 1906 to 1910 he was a member of the school board. Since 1891 he has taken an active part in the Christian Church, and was president of the church board in 1902. He has also attended some state conventions of his church. Mr. Stout has held all the chairs in the Improved Order of Red Men, and is affiliated with the Knights of Pythias and the Masonic Order.

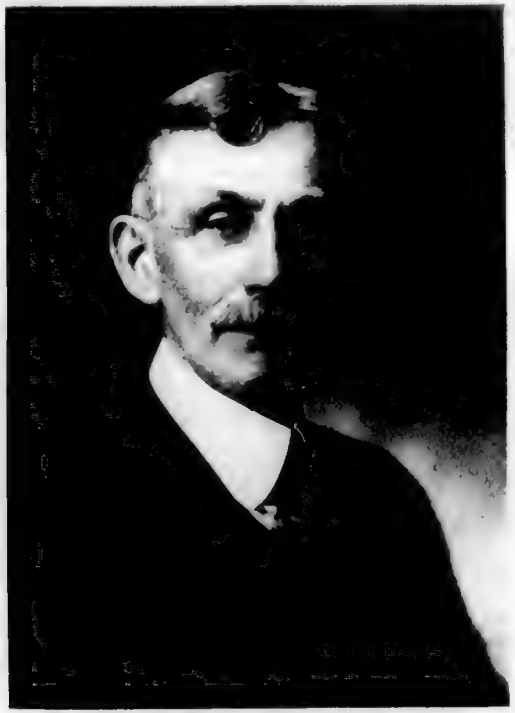
ALONZO PHILIP GREEN, of Attica, is one of the largest land owners of the state, his property possessions embracing large amounts of farm land both in Indiana and in other localities. He was left an orphan in early life and has made his way through the world with a great deal of energy and enterprise, and his success is a matter of constant alertness to opportunity and a faculty of doing things himself and getting things done. Mr. Green is now engaged in the real estate and loan business at Attica under the name A. P. Green & Sons.

He was born at Myersville, Illinois, August 12, 1853, but represents a very early family in Fountain County, Indiana. His ancestry goes back to Sir Henry Green, a member of the nobility in England. Another ancestor was General Nathanael Greene, the great leader of Revolutionary Forces in the southern colonies in the War for Independence. Mr. Green and his sister Alice are both eligible to membership in the Sons and Daughters of the American Revolution.

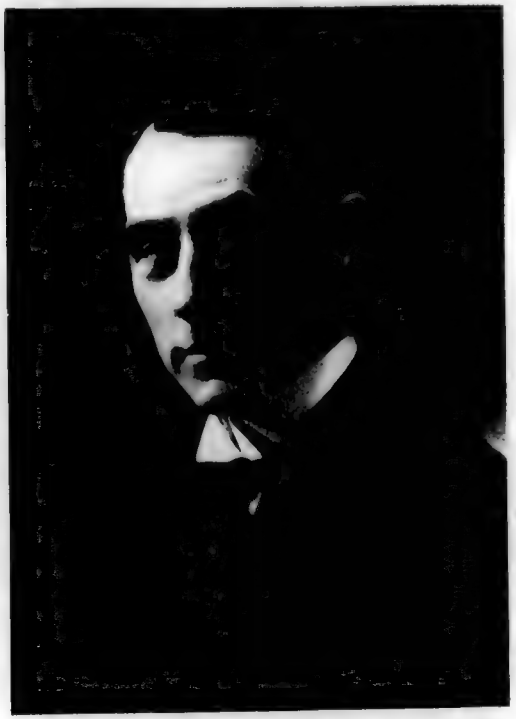
His parents were Conant C. and Christine (Rudy) Green. His father was born at Terre Haute, Indiana, February 14, 1821, a date that indicates the early establishment of the Green family in the western part of the state. The parents of Conant C. Green were Ormsby and Rebecca (Prescott) Green, both of whom were natives of England. Conant C. Green was a saw mill man in early life and lived in several different localities. He is remembered as having built and operated the first ferry over the Wabash River at Attica. That was during the '40s, and his home was at Attica from 1830 to 1848. He then removed to Myersville, Illinois, where he was one of the early settlers and was a merchant and farmer. He died April 20, 1862. On September 27, 1851, Conant C. Green married Christine Rudy, who was born in Pennsylvania March 25, 1826, a daughter of Jacob Rudy, a native of Switzerland. She died January 12, 1874, at Bismarck, Illinois. She was the mother of five children, two sons and three daughters, two of whom, twins, died in infancy, and Thomas also died in infancy. Those to grow up were: Alonzo P. and Alice A., the latter being principal of the Attica schools.

Alonzo P. Green was only nine years old when his father died and a few years later he had to take up the business of life as a matter of serious responsibility and necessity. While attending public school he also clerked in the store of an uncle at Attica and did similar service at Bismarck, Illinois. In 1877 Mr. Green entered the grocery business on his own account, and for eighteen years was one of the successful merchants at Attica. The surplus of his business he invested in land, and it is the shrewdness and good management he has shown in handling such investments that have brought him the bulk of his fortune. In 1901 he bought an island in Alexander County, Illinois, comprising 1,136 acres. This he has done much to improve and develop, and it is now a highly productive farm. He also owns valuable farm lands in Indiana, Illinois and North Dakota. While interested in the welfare of his community, a stanch republican voter, Mr. Green has never sought any official honors. He is affiliated with the Knights of Pythias.

June 28, 1883, at Rossville, Illinois, he married Miss Esther Thompson, who was born at Rossville August 20, 1863, daugh-



Alonzo P. Green



C. Lewis Green

LIBRARY
OF THE
UNIVERSITY OF ILLINOIS

ter of Lewis M. and Judith A. (Burroughs) Thompson. Her father was born in Indiana in 1828 and died in 1913 and her mother was born in Kentucky in 1828 and died at Rossville, Illinois, in 1890. In the Thompson family were eight children, six daughters and two sons, and six are still living, Viola, Mary, John G., Esther, Lena and Harriet. Mrs. Green is very prominent musically at Attica and is well known in other parts of the state. She is a trained and talented vocalist and instrumentalist has taught both branches of music, and was a student under Frederick W. Root at Chicago. She is now president of the Musical Art Society of Attica, and as a club and literary woman is doing much to promote the relief and other causes of the war.

Mr. and Mrs. Green have five children, three sons and two daughters. Conant Lewis, the oldest, was born May 16, 1884, graduated from the Attica High School in 1902 and received his degrees A. B. and LL. B. from the literary and law departments of the University of Michigan in 1907. He is now a successful lawyer at Attica. He married June 26, 1909, Miss Edna Glen Simison, who was born at Romney, Indiana. Their children are Esther Glen and Enid Gwendolin, twins, Addi Miriam, Doris Elizabeth and Edward Simison.

Edward Alonzo, the second child, was born January 1, 1887, and lost his life by drowning September 3, 1904, having graduated from the Attica High School the preceding spring. Lena Christine, the third child, was born April 21, 1891, and died the following day. The two younger children are Philip Thompson, born November 8, 1901, and Esther Alice, born July 23, 1904.

Virginia Claypool Meredith (Mrs. Henry Clay Meredith) was born in Fayette County, Indiana, November 5, 1848, a daughter of Austin B. and Hannah (Petty) Claypool. She graduated at Glendale College in 1866, with the degree A. B.; and in 1870 was married to Henry Clay Meredith—a son of Gen. Sol. Meredith—who died in 1882. After the death of her husband, Mrs. Meredith took personal charge of his stock farm, in Wayne County, and devoted her attention to breeding Shorthorn cattle and Southdown sheep, in which she has been notably successful.

Mrs. Meredith is widely known as a writer and lecturer on farm and home topics. She was professor of home economics at the University of Minnesota from 1897 to 1902; has engaged largely in Indiana Farm Institute work; and has contributed extensively to agricultural and stock journals. She was a member of the Board of Lady Managers of the World's Columbian Exposition at Chicago, in 1893; and in the same year was President of the Indiana Union of Literary Clubs. She has been president of the Indiana Home Economics Association since 1913.

Major Henry W. Johnson, who for many years was actively identified with those interests which made Michigan City an important center of furniture manufacturing enterprise, was born in 1834 in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, and was reared on a farm in Middlefield Township, Geauga County, Ohio, son of James E. and Emily B. (Burke) Johnson. His grandfather, Hugh Johnson, was a native of Virginia and moved to Ohio about 1802, being one of the first settlers in Geauga County, where he bought 600 acres of timbered land. He volunteered his service at the time of the War of 1812, and contracted fever and died soon after its close. His wife bore the maiden name of Jane Erskine. James E. Johnson, who was born on a farm near Charleston, West Virginia, in 1800, was one of six children, and in early life learned the trade of carpenter. For several years he was in the contracting and building business at Philadelphia, until his partner absconded with all the capital of the firm. He then returned to Ohio and took the management of the farm which he inherited, and later continued in business as a contractor and builder. He died at Cleveland at the age of seventy-four. His wife was a native of Philadelphia and died at the age of eighty-four. On her mother's side she was of Holland Dutch ancestry.

Henry W. Johnson was one of a family of eight children, and all the six sons except one served as Union soldiers. He was well educated and spent four years in what is now known as Hiram College in Ohio, of which James A. Garfield was at that

time president. He also taught school some six years, and on August 20, 1861, was commissioned second lieutenant of Company B, Forty-First Ohio Infantry, which was attached to the Nineteenth Brigade in the Army of Ohio, and later the Army of the Cumberland. In December, 1861, he was made regimental quartermaster with the rank of first lieutenant. In January, 1862, he was promoted to brigade quartermaster with the rank of captain of Company B, Forty-First Ohio Infantry. He took part in every battle of the Army of the Cumberland and was in all the Atlanta campaign with his brigade, 119 days under fire. He was brevetted major of volunteers by the United States War Department "for meritorious services in the Union Army," and was commissioned captain and assistant quartermaster United States Volunteers by the War Department and assigned to duty as chief quartermaster of the Third Division of the Fourth Army Corps, Army of the Cumberland, with the full rank of major and deputy quartermaster United States Volunteers, having been mustered out of his regiment as captain of Company B. Toward the close of the war he was sent to Texas with his command, and in 1865 he was ordered to report to General Sheridan at New Orleans, who ordered him to report to General Wood at Vicksburg, Mississippi. He was then made custodian of the Federal and Confederate property in all the district of Northern Mississippi, and sold it at auction, having his headquarters at Jackson, the capital of the state. After making settlement of his accounts with the Government, he was mustered out of service in June, 1866, at Vicksburg. He was immediately commissioned as a lieutenant in the Eighth United States Regular Infantry and ordered to report to General Hooker, at Detroit, Michigan, where one battalion of his regiment was stationed. Across this commission as lieutenant was written by the secretary of war this statement: "This officer is to be commissioned with the rank of captain and assistant quartermaster in the Regular Army, at the first vacancy in that department."

After the war Major Johnson engaged in the business of manufacturing furniture at Columbus, Ohio, but in 1868 moved to Michigan City as a member of the firm of Ford & Johnson, out of which later developed the monumental enterprise known as the J. S. Ford-Johnson Company, chair manufacturers, of which Mr. Johnson for many years was vice president. He was also identified with several other local industries and banks.

January 1, 1867, at Columbus, Ohio, Major Johnson married Miss Annetta Ford, who was born in Geauga County, Ohio, daughter of Colonel Stephen A. and Eunice (Brooks) Ford. Major Johnson and wife reared six children: Emma, William, Edward, Helen, Margaret and Alice. All these children have the middle name of Ford. Major Johnson is an elder in the Presbyterian Church from the year 1871 to the present time, 1919. He was made a Master Mason in 1857, and has long been active in the Grand Army Post at Michigan City. At one time he was president of the Michigan City School Board.

JOSEPH E. NEFF. One of South Bend's able business men and public-spirited citizens, who has long been a prominent factor in the financial field, is Joseph E. Neff, secretary and treasurer of the Union Trust Company of this city. Mr. Neff is a native of Indiana and was born in Grant County, December 25, 1864. His parents were John and Mary Catherine (Bloomer) Neff.

It is interesting to trace the history of old American families which through sturdy qualities have become foundation stones in the citizenship of the country in which the forefathers sought an early home, and particularly is this the case when the line reaches, as does the Neffs, to ancient, freedom-loving Switzerland. It was from that country that the first Neff emigrant came to Virginia, and it was in Roanoke County, Virginia, that Samuel Neff, the grandfather of Joseph E. Neff, was born in 1792, his father in all probability having seen something of the Revolutionary war. Samuel Neff in early manhood moved to Champaign County, Ohio, where he engaged in farming, and died there about 1864, having always enjoyed the respect of his fellow citizens. His wife was a member of the Strickler family of Virginia.

John Neff, father of Joseph E. Neff, who is a well-known and much-esteemed resident of Marion, Grant County, Indiana,

was born on his father's farm in Champaign County, Ohio, in 1833. Following the discovery of gold in California, John Neff in 1849 accompanied the army of gold-seekers that crossed the plains to the Pacific, and spent six years with varying success in the far West. In 1861 he came to Grant County, Indiana, and here followed an agricultural life until his retirement some years ago. He was married in this county to Mary Catherine Bloomer, who was born in 1841, near Washington Courthouse, Fayette County, Ohio, and died on the home farm in Grant County, Indiana, in 1895. The following children were born to them: Joseph E., Frank B., who resides on the homestead in Grant County; Isaac E., who represents the publishing firm of Longmans, Green & Company, is a resident of Chicago; Elizabeth, who is the wife of Edward Ford, a manufacturer at Wabash, Indiana; Laura, who is the wife of Oren Simmons, a contractor, resides at Marion, Indiana, and the father of Mrs. Simmons makes his home with her; John P., who is a resident of New York City, is vice president of a large manufacturing plant making locomotive equipment; Clarence, who lives on the home farm, as also does his twin brother Lawrence.

Joseph E. Neff was primarily educated in the local schools in Grant County and later entered De Pauw University, from which institution he was graduated in 1891, with the degree of A. B., returning later to complete his course in law and receive the degrees of A. M. and LL. B. He has many happy memories of old college days and still preserves his membership in the Phi Delta Theta Greek letter fraternity. Mr. Neff came then to South Bend and for two years engaged in the practice of law in association with the late Hon. A. L. Brick, formerly member of Congress. Later he became interested in the insurance and loan business, and was thus identified until 1900, when in partnership with Charles Lindsay he assisted in the organization of the Citizens' Loan & Trust Company and until 1902 was manager of the insurance and real estate department of this corporation.

Mr. Neff then organized the American Trust Company and served as its secretary until 1907, when he was instrumental in the organization of the Union Trust Company, which opened for business July 8, 1908, its resources at that time being $70,848.90, and the growth of the business may be estimated by quoting from the bank statement issued November 20, 1917, when the resources had grown to $1,241,759.90. The officers and directors of this banking company are as follows: Samuel M. Adler, president; Alonzo J. Hammond, vice president; E. A. Wills, vice president; J. E. Neff, secretary and treasurer; and E. L. Kelsey, assistant secretary. The directing board is made up of the herein named capitalists: L. J. Smith, E. A. Wills, J. E. Neff, P. K. Goetz, Samuel M. Adler, Alonzo J. Hammond, G. A. Parabaugh, Gus H. Grieger. The bank is housed in a fine structure on the corner of Michigan and Jefferson streets, which magnificent building was erected for the company between July, 1915, and July, 1916. It is the finest equipped structure in the city, constructed of granite, steel and marble, four stories in height, with permission to add eight more stories when deemed necessary.

Mr. Neff was married in 1896, at Remington, Indiana, to Miss Daisy Mikels, who died in 1899, survived by one son, Raymond Mikels, who is a senior in the Great Bend High School. In 1901 Mr. Neff was married to Miss Florence Young, who died in 1905.

In politics Mr. Neff is a democrat. He has always been a very active citizen, and during the three years that he served on the Board of Education he demonstrated not only his public spirit but the desirability of business and educated men being prevailed upon to accept such responsibility. During that time the present handsome high school building was erected and it does credit not only to the city but the state. Mr. Neff selected the appropriate classical quotations that serve as a part of the decorative scheme of the walls. In addition to his important business interests mentioned above, he is secretary and treasurer of the Union Trust Company, is a director in the Navarre Place Corporation, and is vice president of the Chapin State Bank, which he organized in 1912.

While Mr. Neff is essentially a business man, he possesses qualities that make him valued in public movements and on civic commissions, and welcome in the membership of fraternal and social organizations. He belongs to South Bend Lodge No. 294, Ancient Free and Accepted Masons; South

Bend Lodge No. 235, Benevolent Protective Order of Elks; and to Crusade Lodge No. 14, Knight of Pythias. He was president of the somewhat celebrated Knife & Fork Club in 1916, and is one of the governors of the Indiana Club. Additionally he is a member of the Country, the University and the Rotary clubs. He belongs to the Methodist Episcopal Church.

EDWARD DANIELS. It is probable that there was never another member of the Indianapolis bar whose death caused wider and more sincere regret than that of Edward Daniels. Although the necessary antagonisms of the legal profession very frequently produced bitter personal feelings, he was so kindly and so considerate of the rights of others that even his opponents recognized his fairness and gave him their respect.

He was born November 11, 1854, in Greene County, Ohio, of English Dutch and Welsh ancestry. Both his father and grandfather were bridge builders and skilled in the allied branches of engineering. In 1855 his father came to Indiana as general superintendent of the Evansville and Crawfordsville Railroad, and continued in this position for three years. Early in 1861 his father, Joseph J. Daniels, was called to Parke County, Indiana, to build a bridge, and later in the year he brought his family to live in Rockville, where Edward Daniels received his early education in the common schools, thence entering Wabash College, from which he graduated with honors in 1875. At Wabash he formed a life-long friendship with Albert Baker of the class of 1874, a fellow Beta Theta Pi and a son of Governor Conrad Baker. Mr. Daniels remained at Wabash as an instructor in 1875-6, and in 1876-7 attended Columbia University Law School. He came to Indianapolis in the fall of 1877 and was admitted to the bar.

In October, 1877, Mr. Daniels became a clerk in the office of Baker, Hord & Hendricks. In 1881, he and Albert Baker formed a partnership and in 1883 they both became junior partners in the firm of Baker, Hord & Hendricks. After the death of the senior partners the firm became, in 1889, Baker and Daniels, and this partnership lasted throughout his life. He was appointed by the Hon. William A. Woods and John H. Baker, judges of the Circuit and District Courts, as a standing master in chancery on the death of Mr. William P. Fishback in 1901, and held the office from that time until his death. He was a member of the American, Indiana and Indianapolis Bar Associations, the Columbia and University clubs, the Indianapolis Literary Club and the First Presbyterian Church of Indianapolis.

On May 25, 1887, he was married to Miss Virginia Johnston, daughter of William Wylie Johnston, one of the pioneer wholesale merchants of Indianapolis, and the descendant of a New Jersey Revolutionary soldier. Her mother, Mary Dulaney (Fitzhugh) Johnston, was a daughter of George Fitzhugh, who came to Madison, Indiana, in 1835, from Baltimore, but both he and his wife were of old Virginia families. Mr. Daniels left two sons, Wylie J. Daniels, secretary and treasurer of the Indianapolis Union Railway Company, and Joseph J. Daniels, of the law firm of Baker & Daniels, who served as a captain of the 327th Field Artillery in the American Expeditionary Forces.

Mr. Daniels always took a warm interest in Wabash College, of which he was made a trustee in 1896, serving continuously thereafter. He was also auditor of the Board, and was serving in this office at the time of his death, on June 11, 1918.

A man of fine literary taste and with a keen sense of humor, a discriminating reader, the owner of an exceptional private library, Mr. Daniels was a valued member and constant attendant of the Indianapolis Literary Club. He also served as its president in 1902-3. When he read a paper there was always a full attendance. In this connection it may be noted that his last literary work was aiding in the composition of the bar memorial to Vice President Fairbanks, whose death occurred on June 4, 1918.

In politics he was a Republican, and the first president of the Columbia Club. One of the early presidents of the Indianapolis Bar Association, he always upheld the standards of the profession, both ethical and legal. At the memorial meeting held after his sudden death, these words were spoken, "His investigation of the details of a case was careful and minute, but he never lost in the study of them his ability to see the case as a whole and comprehensively, or to make a proper application of the principles which should govern it. He stated the facts of a case

with such clearness and relevancy to the issues joined in it as to make his conclusions inevitable. His knowledge of the law was accompanied in the administration of it by a trained and educated conscience which never sacrificed the spirit of the law to the letter of it. Law was not for Edward Daniels merely an affair of statutes and reports. There was for him an inward compulsion to know more than was furnished by them,—not even principles alone, but the derivation of them and the reason for them, were necessary for his mental sustenance. The history and philosophy of the law beckoned him not in vain."

RICHARD V. SIPE. Early in his legal career and experience it was the good fortune of Mr. Sipe to become associated with some of the eminent members of the Indiana bar. But while he acknowledges a great debt of gratitude to his many friends, Mr. Sipe is a successful lawyer on the basis of his individual qualifications and achievements, and has done much creditable work to earn his present enviable position in the Indianapolis legal fraternity.

Mr. Sipe was born February 25, 1883, in Fayette County Indiana, son of Richard W. and Sarah (Phillips) Sipe. His father, who was born in Jefferson County, Indiana, had a long and distinguished career. He was educated in public schools, in Hanover College, graduated from the Ohio Medical College of Cincinnati, and from the Indianapolis Medical College, and in 1864 took up the work of his profession in Fayette County, Indiana. He was always satisfied to render his service in a comparatively country community. But there was no more skillful physician and no one more successful in treating many obscure and difficult cases than Doctor Sipe. And his reputation extended over a much wider territory than is usual with a country doctor. He also had many fine social traits of character, enjoyed a host of friends, and they all gave him the respectful admiration due his many noble and generous characteristics. Professionally he would never discriminate between the rich and the poor, and in fact he did much work among poor people without a cent of compensation. He was a member of the republican party and was honored with a number of minor offices, such as township trustee and membership in the county council. His long and laborious life full of good deeds came to a close in 1915. Of his seven children four are still living, Richard V. being the youngest of the family.

After attending public schools Richard V. Sipe entered Hanover College and graduated A. B. in the class of 1905. His early studies and experience in the law came largely through his work as secretary to Judge Monks, then one of the justices of the Indiana Supreme Court. He was Judge Monks' secretary two years, and for a period of two years was also law editor for the Bobbs-Merrill Company at Indianapolis. For another two years he served as an insurance adjuster. Mr. Sipe represented Marion County in the Indiana Legislature from 1916 to 1918, in May, 1918, was nominated as republican candidate for clerk of Marion County, and was elected to the latter office November 5, 1918. He has always been a stanch republican.

May 5, 1910, Mr. Sipe married Miss Grace Frazee. They have one daughter, Ruth, born May 6, 1913. Mrs. Sipe was educated in Earlham College at Richmond, Indiana. She is of old and patriotic American stock. Both her maternal and paternal ancestors fought in the struggle for independence.

CHARLES WASHINGTON MOORES. As a representative of an old and honored Indiana family, and of Revolutionary ancestry, Mr. Moores has shown an interest in state and national history which has made him widely known in those lines. He is first vice president of the Indiana Historical Society, and its representative on the Indiana Historical Commission, in which he serves as a member of the publication committee. His historical writings have been of material service in making the study of history popular in the public schools of the state.

His paternal great-grandfather, Henry Moores, of South Carolina, enlisted in the artillery of the Continental army, and served through the war, gaining the rank of first lieutenant. For his service as a Revolutionary soldier he was granted 1,000 acres of land in Madison County, Kentucky, and located on it, but after several years found the soil so poor that he returned to South Carolina. His son, Isaac

R. Moores, was born in Kentucky, and grew up on the frontier, removing about 1825 to Vermilion County, Illinois.

In the Black Hawk war in 1832 Isaac R. Moores was commissioned colonel in the Fourth Illinois Regiment, which was in the brigade in which Abraham Lincoln served as captain. Colonel Moores was postmaster at Danville, Illinois. In 1852 he crossed the plains to Oregon, where his qualities were recognized by his election to the First Constitutional Convention and later to the State Senate.

Charles Washington Moores, Sr., son of Col. Isaac Moores, was born in Vermilion County, Illinois, November 2, 1828. He graduated from Wabash College in 1852, and came to Indianapolis to teach in the State Institution for the Deaf and Dumb. Later he associated with his brother-in-law, Col. Samuel Merrill, in a book store and publishing business, which has since developed into the Bobbs-Merrill Company. His health kept him out of the service in the Civil war until 1864, when he enlisted in the 132nd Indiana Infantry as a private. He soon fell a victim to the hardships of war, and died in the service a few weeks later at Stevenson, Alabama.

His wife, Julia Dumont Merrill, was a daughter of Samuel Merrill, known to all students of Indiana history. He was treasurer of state from 1824 to 1837, leaving that position to become president of the State Bank of Indiana, of which Hugh McCulloch was cashier. He was also president of the Madison & Indianapolis Railroad, the first railroad in the state. As treasurer of state he supervised the removal of the State Treasury, State Library and the state archives from Corydon to Indianapolis, spending ten days in this progress of 125 miles through an almost trackless wilderness.

The present Charles Washington Moores was born at Indianapolis February 15, 1862. He graduated from Wabash College in 1882, and received from his alma mater his Master's degree in 1885, and the degree of Litt. D. in 1912. He graduated from Central Law School, Indianapolis, in 1883, and entered on the practice of his profession. He has lectured continuously in the Indiana Law School since 1896 on Contracts, Sales and Constitutional Law. Since 1888 he has served as United States commissioner. At present he is a member of the firm of Pickens, Moores, Davidson & Pickens. On October 5, 1896, he married Miss Elizabeth Nichols, of Philadelphia.

A family trait of Mr. Moores is his interest in education. He served as a member of the Indianapolis School Board from 1900 to 1909, being vice-president 1903-8, and president 1908-9. He was a director of Butler College from 1903 to 1909, a director of the Indianapolis Art Institute in 1909 and in 1918; and in 1914 was president of the Indianapolis Bar Association. He is a member of the Indiana and American Bar Associations, the Phi Beta Kappa and Sigma Chi fraternities, and the Indianapolis University Club, Indianapolis Literary Club and other local organizations.

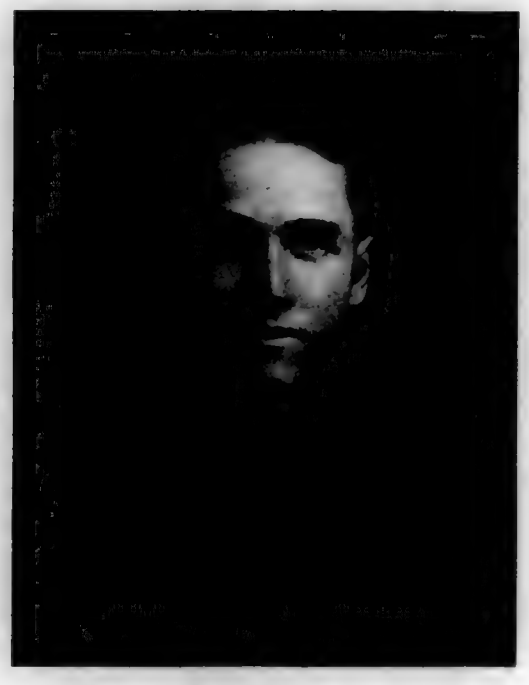
The first venture of Mr. Moores in legal literature was as joint author, with William F. Elliott, of a work on Indiana Criminal Law, published in 1893. He has contributed to the first and second editions of the American and English Encyclopedia of Law, and to various law journals and other magazines. His historical publications include "Caleb Mills and the Indiana School System," published in 1905, in Vol. three of the Indiana Historical Society's Publications; the Year Book of the Sons of the American Revolution of 1897 and 1908; a Life of Abraham Lincoln for Boys and Girls, published in 1909; a Story of Christopher Columbus, published in 1912; a book of Lincoln Selections, published in 1913; and a History of Indiana, published in 1916.

William M. White, who served with credit two terms in the State Senate from Montgomery County, has a record both as a public official and as a private citizen which distinguishes him as one of the broad and thoughtful public men in the state today.

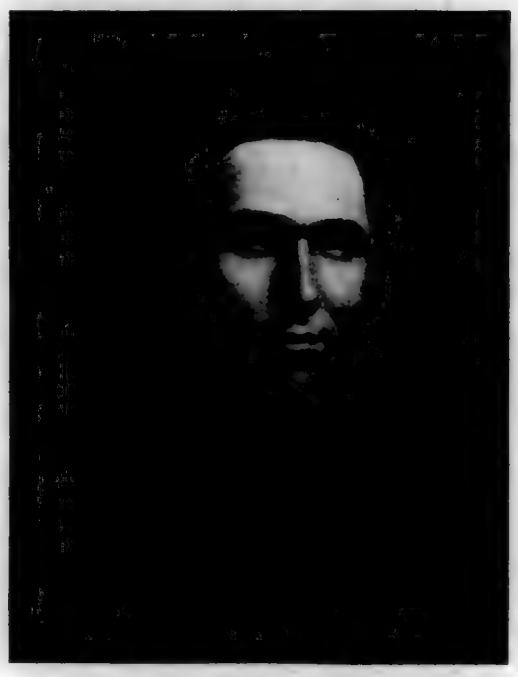
He was born at Kokomo, Indiana, January 31, 1863. His father, Henry A. White, was for three years a hard fighting soldier in the Union army during the Civil war, and at all times the family has been distinguished for its patriotism and high moral convictions. Senator White was a small boy when his parents moved to Montgomery County, and he grew up there on a farm. His early education in the country schools was supplemented by further training when he himself became

OF THE
UNIVERSITY OF ILLINOI

RUSSELL ADAMS GILMORE



WALLACE LEWIS GILMORE



ALLAN EDWARD GILMORE

a teacher. From 1889 to 1893 he was a court reporter under Judge E. C. Snyder. In 1894 he was nominated on the republican ticket for county auditor, and by reelection in 1898 served two terms, those eight years being significant of thorough efficiency in the management of this highly important county office. During the second term he had brought the office to such a point of systematic management that he was able to leave the routine to competent deputies and he utilized the time thus made available by attending Wabash College, from which he graduated in 1903.

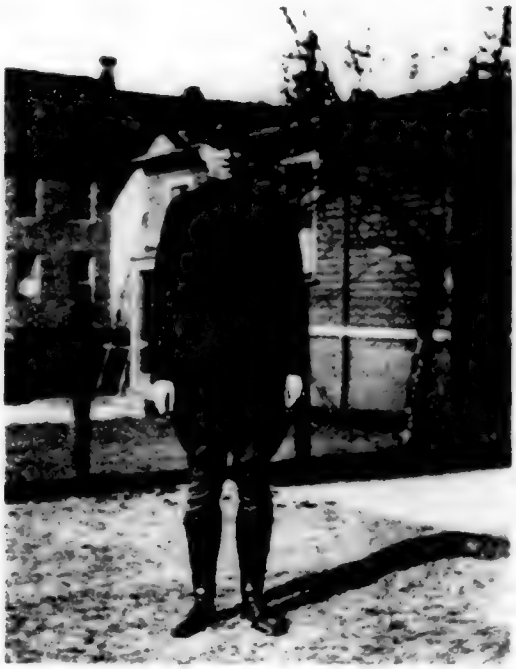
Mr. White was nominated for State Senator on the republican ticket in 1910, and was elected to represent the counties of Montgomery and Parke. He was reelected in 1914, and when the state was redistricted in 1915 his district came to be the counties of Montgomery and Putnam. Senator White was always aligned with the progressive thought and action of the Legislature during his membership. He gave stalwart support to the three most significant pieces of legislation in recent years, those concerned with the problems of prohibition, woman suffrage, and the constitutional convention. The act providing for a constitutional convention it will be recalled was declared unconstitutional by the Supreme Court. For many years Mr. White has had extensive business interests at Crawfordsville. He is a member of all the Masonic bodies in that city, is a thirty-second degree Scottish Rite Mason and Shriner, and is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church. In 1892 he married Miss Mattie Detchon. Mr. and Mrs. White have one son, Russell D., born at Crawfordsville February 22, 1899. In this son Mr. White has concentrated his affection and pride. Russell graduated from the Crawfordsville High School in the class of 1916 and soon afterwards entered Wabash College. On March 30, 1917, as soon as he was eighteen years of age, and before America had formally declared war against Germany, he enlisted in the nation's service. He served as supply sergeant in the Headquarters Company, one hundred and fifty second Infantry, and as such sailed for France in October, 1918.

WILLIAM G. GILMORE, of Michigan City, is one of the oldest engineers in the service of the Michigan Central Railway Company, has been a railroad man forty years, and his record has been as efficient and honorable as it has been long.

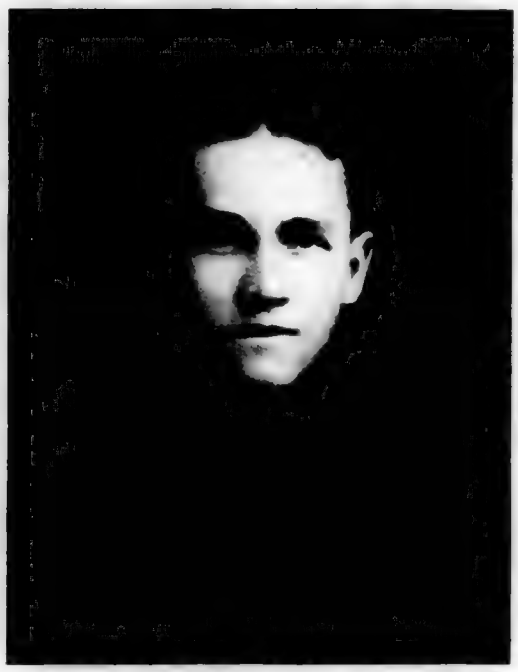
Mr. Gilmore was born at London, Ontario, Canada. His father, William Gilmore, a native of Newcastle on the Tyne, England, learned the trade of cabinet maker as a youth, and after coming to America engaged in the furniture business at London, Ontario. During his last years he had as active associates in the business his sons John and Thomas. He spent his last days with a daughter at Ingersoll, Canada, where he died at the age of eighty-five. By his first marriage he had three sons and two daughters, the sons being named John, Thomas and Robert. He married for his second wife Elizabeth Carmichael, a native of Scotland. Her first husband was Mr. Adams, and by that marriage she had a son and daughter, the son being named John. William Gilmore and his second wife had one son.

William G. Gilmore was only seven years old when his mother died, and he soon afterward went to Detroit to live with his half-brother, John Adams. There he attended public schools, and later the family moved from Detroit to Marshall, Michigan, where Mr. Adams became prominent in business and public affairs, serving at one time as mayor of Marshall. He operated a foundry, and it was in that foundry that William Gilmore served his first apprenticeship. At the age of twenty years he went to work for the Michigan Central Railroad Company as a fireman, with headquarters at Kalamazoo. In 1876 he moved his home to Jackson, and in 1879 was promoted to engineer. Since then his service has been continuous in that capacity. In 1880 he established a home in Michigan City and at the present time has a passenger train run between Kalamazoo and Chicago. He is one of the most highly respected members of Lake Michigan No. 300 of the Brotherhood of Locomotive Engineers.

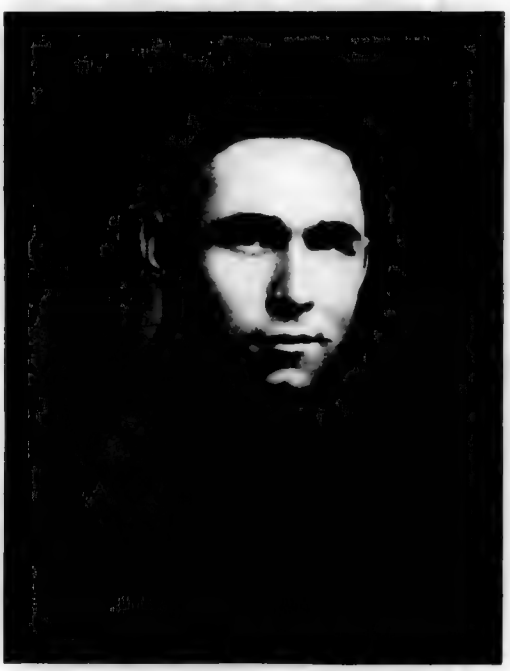
In 1883 Mr. Gilmore married Mary J. Dawson, a native of Michigan City and daughter of William J. and Mary (McKee) Dawson. Mr. and Mrs. Gilmore have four children: Carrie Frances, Wallace Lewis, Russell Adams and Allan Edward. Carrie is the wife of Lyman Ohming and has a daughter, Marjorie Gilmore. The son



RUSSELL ADAMS GILMORE



WALLACE LEWIS GILMORE



ALLAN EDWARD GILMORE

a teacher. From 1889 to 1893 he was a court reporter under Judge E. C. Snyder. In 1894 he was nominated on the republican ticket for county auditor, and by reelection in 1898 served two terms, those eight years being significant of thorough efficiency in the management of this highly important county office. During the second term he had brought the office to such a point of systematic management that he was able to leave the routine to competent deputies and he utilized the time thus made available by attending Wabash College, from which he graduated in 1903.

Mr. White was nominated for State Senator on the republican ticket in 1910, and was elected to represent the counties of Montgomery and Parke. He was reelected in 1914, and when the state was redistricted in 1915 his district came to be the counties of Montgomery and Putnam. Senator White was always aligned with the progressive thought and action of the Legislature during his membership. He gave stalwart support to the three most significant pieces of legislation in recent years, those concerned with the problems of prohibition, woman suffrage, and the constitutional convention. The act providing for a constitutional convention it will be recalled was declared unconstitutional by the Supreme Court. For many years Mr. White has had extensive business interests at Crawfordsville. He is a member of all the Masonic bodies in that city, is a thirty-second degree Scottish Rite Mason and Shriner, and is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church. In 1892 he married Miss Mattie Detchon. Mr. and Mrs. White have one son, Russell D., born at Crawfordsville February 22, 1899. In this son Mr. White has concentrated his affection and pride. Russell graduated from the Crawfordsville High School in the class of 1916 and soon afterwards entered Wabash College. On March 30, 1917, as soon as he was eighteen years of age, and before America had formally declared war against Germany, he enlisted in the nation's service. He served as supply sergeant in the Headquarters Company, one hundred and fifty second Infantry, and as such sailed for France in October, 1918.

William G. Gilmore, of Michigan City, is one of the oldest engineers in the service of the Michigan Central Railway Company, has been a railroad man forty years, and his record has been as efficient and honorable as it has been long.

Mr. Gilmore was born at London, Ontario, Canada. His father, William Gilmore, a native of Newcastle on the Tyne, England, learned the trade of cabinet maker as a youth, and after coming to America engaged in the furniture business at London, Ontario. During his last years he had as active associates in the business his sons John and Thomas. He spent his last days with a daughter at Ingersoll, Canada, where he died at the age of eighty-five. By his first marriage he had three sons and two daughters, the sons being named John, Thomas and Robert. He married for his second wife Elizabeth Carmichael, a native of Scotland. Her first husband was Mr. Adams, and by that marriage she had a son and daughter, the son being named John. William Gilmore and his second wife had one son.

William G. Gilmore was only seven years old when his mother died, and he soon afterward went to Detroit to live with his half-brother, John Adams. There he attended public schools, and later the family moved from Detroit to Marshall, Michigan, where Mr. Adams became prominent in business and public affairs, serving at one time as mayor of Marshall. He operated a foundry, and it was in that foundry that William Gilmore served his first apprenticeship. At the age of twenty years he went to work for the Michigan Central Railroad Company as a fireman, with headquarters at Kalamazoo. In 1876 he moved his home to Jackson, and in 1879 was promoted to engineer. Since then his service has been continuous in that capacity. In 1880 he established a home in Michigan City and at the present time has a passenger train run between Kalamazoo and Chicago. He is one of the most highly respected members of Lake Michigan No. 300 of the Brotherhood of Locomotive Engineers.

In 1883 Mr. Gilmore married Mary J. Dawson, a native of Michigan City and daughter of William J. and Mary (McKee) Dawson. Mr. and Mrs. Gilmore have four children: Carrie Frances, Wallace Lewis, Russell Adams and Allan Edward. Carrie is the wife of Lyman Ohming and has a daughter, Marjorie Gilmore. The son

Wallace Lewis is a private in the National Army stationed at Waco, Texas. Russell A. has a rank of lieutenant in the Medical Corps and at this writing is still with his command in France. Allen E. was member of an officers' training school at Chicago when the armistice was signed. Mr. and Mrs. Gilmore are active members of Trinity Episcopal Church, of which he is a vestryman.

ALEXIS COQUILLARD. To Alexis Coquillard belongs the distinction of establishing the first American home within the limits of St. Joseph County, and he is regarded as the founder of South Bend. He was born in Detroit, September 28, 1795. During the war of 1812 he served the American cause, and after the war he became a fur trader, later becoming associated with the John Jacob Astor's American Fur Company, and in 1823 established a trading post on the St. Joseph River. Subsequently he built a log store and residence near what is now North Michigan Street.

In 1824 Mr. Coquillard married Frances C. Comparet, and he brought his wife to this home from Fort Wayne. His nephew and namesake established the Coquillard Wagon Works in 1865 and directed it through its prosperous growth. During his life he was numbered among South Bend's most prominent men.

IRA M. HOLMES. The twenty years since he was admitted to the bar have furnished ample time and opportunity in which Ira M. Holmes has definitely gained a prestige that ranks him as one of the leading lawyers of Indianapolis. Some who have had an opportunity of observing and judging his legal clientage say that he has the largest law practice and is the busiest lawyer in the state.

Mr. Holmes comes of a family of lawyers, two of his brothers being prominent members of the Indianapolis bar, and their father had climbed to a successful position in the same profession before his early death.

This branch of the Holmes family was established in Massachusetts from England in colonial days. Later they moved to New York. From that portion of the east Squire W. Holmes, great-grandfather of Ira Holmes, came out and founded the family in western Indiana, in Vigo County. The grandfather, Arba W. Holmes, a native of New York State, was for many years a substantial farmer in Vigo County.

It was on the Vigo County homestead that Squire W. Holmes father of the three Indianapolis lawyers, was born. He never possessed rugged physical health and his hard service as a soldier in the Seventh Indiana Volunteer Infantry made further inroads upon his strength. He acquired a good education, and after the war established himself in law practice at Pendleton in Madison County, Indiana. He was engaged in practice there until his death on November 29, 1878, at the age of thirty-five. He married Olive M. Parsons, who in 1880 brought her three sons, William A., Harry W. and Ira M., to Indianapolis.

Ira M. Holmes was born at Pendleton, Indiana, December 20, 1876, and was only two years of age when his father died. He grew up at Indianapolis, attended public schools, graduated from high school in 1895, and in 1898 received his degree LL. B. from the Indiana Law School. Admitted to the bar the same year, he at once launched into a practice which has been growing every successive year. One important stage of his experience was his service as deputy prosecuting attorney of Marion County in 1903. The law has been his jealous mistress at all times, and his devotion to its interests has kept him out of politics and has brought him his present success and high standing in the profession.

Mr. Holmes is a republican, is a Royal Arch Mason, a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, Improved Order of Red Men, Knights of Pythias and the Dramatic Order of the Knights of Khorassan. He and his wife are members of the Third Christian church of Indianapolis. In 1902 he married Miss Josephine Satterthwaite, daughter of Mertillis Satterthwaite, of Medicine Hat, Canada.

WILL H. WADE was appointed chairman of the Liberty Loan Committee for the State of Indiana for the First, Second and Third Liberty Loan issues, and in the Fourth and Victory issues was Federal Reserve Director of sales for Indiana.

The State of Indiana has made a wonderful record in all Liberty Loan drives, due to a thorough organization which was perfected in various counties in the State

under the direction of Mr. Wade, who devoted over three-fourths of his time, without pay, to Liberty Loan work during the duration of the war. The success of Liberty Loan was only possible by the splendid co-operation of the patriotic and loyal Liberty Loan Chairmen and their workers in inspiring the people to save and purchase Liberty Loan Bonds.

Another honor that came to Mr. Wade was his appointment as a member of the Board of Governors of the Investment Bankers Association, regarded as one of the highest distinctions that can be paid to an Investment Banker. Mr. Wade has recently been elected First Vice-president of the Fletcher American Company, which Company takes over the Bond Department and Foreign Department of the Fletcher American National Bank. This Company has the largest capital of any company in the Middle West engaged in Investment Bonds. These facts may be left to speak for themselves as an introduction to Mr. Wade's career. He is one of the younger men of Indiana who has attained distinctive position in the State.

He was born at LaGrange, Indiana, April 19, 1878. His father, Rev. Cyrus U. Wade, also a native of LaGrange, has exemplified much of the financial ability which has been inherited by his son. However, his chief work as financier is in the raising of money for the Methodist church, and in that field he has no superior in the Middle West. Hundreds of thousands of dollars have been added to the endowment funds of the church and DePauw University through his efforts.

Will H. Wade graduated from high school in 1897 at Bluffton, Indiana. He at once entered DePauw University at Greencastle, graduating Bachelor of Science in 1901. From college he entered the employ of E. M. Campbell & Company, Municipal Bond House, as a bond salesman. His ability in that field leaves nothing to be desired. In 1909 he was invited to become Manager of the Bond Department of the Fletcher National Bank at Indianapolis, and when that bank was reorganized as the Fletcher American National Bank he was put in charge of the Bond Department, and in the spring of 1919 associated himself as First Vice-president of the Fletcher American Company.

Mr. Wade is a member of all the leading clubs of Indianapolis. He is a Blue Lodge Mason and a member of the Mystic Shrine. In 1903 he married Elma L. Patton, of Rush County, Indiana, daughter of Samuel R. and Mary E. (Humes) Patton, of that county. Mrs. Wade graduated from DePauw University with the class of 1902. They have three children, Robert Cyrus, Will H. Jr., and Ruth E.

Mr. Wade is a member of the Broadway Methodist Episcopal Church.

CLARENCE VANCE SHIELDS, a successful LaPorte attorney, came to Indiana to study law at Valparaiso, and his early life and experience were spent in the far northwest, where his father and grandfather were pioneers of Oregon.

Mr. Shields himself is a native of Oregon, born at Creswell in Lane County. His father, Zachariah Walter Shields, was born at Cottage Grove in the same county November 28, 1854. The grandfather, William Shields, was born in Kentucky in 1799. The great-grandfather was of Irish ancestry, a native of Virginia, and early took the name and fortunes of his family across the mountains into Kentucky. William Shields had much of the spirit and enterprise of his ancestors. As a young man he made several removals, living in Tennessee, for a time in Putnam County, Indiana later went to Illinois, from there to the territory of Iowa, and in 1851 set out for Oregon, which was then the mecca for many settlers from the middle west. All of these journeys were made in pioneer style. From Kentucky he went to Illinois by team and wagon, and set out for Oregon with a party that journeyed up the Missouri River as far as the junction of the Missouri and Platte rivers. Thence they followed a wagon train crossing the plains and mountains and journeying through an unchartered wilderness filled with Indians, buffalo, deer and other wild denizens. After several months of travel he reached Oregon and settled near the present site of Cottage Grove, near Lane County. He secured land there, and was a stock raiser until his death August 19, 1895, at the advanced age of ninety-six. His third wife was Juda Barbee, a native of Tennessee. They were married in Putnam County, Indiana. She was the grandmother of the LaPorte lawyer.

Zachariah W. Shields as a youth learned

the trade of carpenter. He followed it at Cottage Grove, and in 1876 went to California, where he married Lydia Ludy. Her father, Adam Ludy, was a native of Maryland of Holland ancestry. In 1882 Zachariah W. Shields returned to Oregon, but in the following year went to the territory of Washington, buying a tract of land near what is now Harrington in Lincoln County. He was a farmer and stock raiser there until 1892, when on account of poor health he returned to Cottage Grove and died there December 9, 1893. His widow survived him until 1898. They were the parents of five children: Darius D., Clarence Vance, Robert Currin, Roy Franklin and Alice.

Clarence Vance Shields spent his early life in the localities above named, partly in Oregon, partly in California and partly in Washington. As his father was an invalid for several years all the children had to take their share of responsibility in keeping the home, and his early training was therefore one of strict industry and good habits. He made the best of his opportunity to acquire an education. He attended some of the pioneer schools of Washington territory, and among them the Davenport High School. He also attended school at Cottage Grove, Oregon. At the age of eighteen he began clerking in the office of the county auditor at Davenport, Washington. A year later he went into the treasurer's office, and in 1903 he became a prospector and miner, a vocation he followed six years, and a very interesting occupation which took him into all the well known mining localities of Montana, Oregon, Idaho, Arizona and Mexico.

Mr. Shields came east in 1909 to enter the law department of Valparaiso University. He graduated LL. B. June 26, 1911, and was at that time admitted to practice in the Federal Courts and in the Circuit Courts of the LaPorte and Porter Circuit and the Supreme and Appellate Courts of Indiana. A few days after graduating he opened his law office at LaPorte, and has since built up a very satisfactory general practice. He is also deputy prosecutor for his district.

At Chicago, November 3, 1913, Mr. Shields married Miss Harriet Swanson. She was born in Royalton, Minnesota, and her father, Albert W. Swanson, was a native of the same state and of Norwegian ancestry. Some years ago he moved to El Centro, California, where for several years he published a newspaper and was mayor of the city and is still living there and serving as probation officer. Albert W. Swanson married Effie Harriet Burk, a native of Wisconsin and of Holland ancestry. Mr. and Mrs. Shields have two children: Marian and Currin Herbert. Mr. Shields is a Baptist and his wife a member of the Episcopal church. He is one of the directors of the Young Men's Christian Association at LaPorte and is also active in Red Cross work.

Orlo H. Gable started his business career ten or twelve years ago in a minor capacity, and has made such progress that he is now the responsible man at Richmond with the W. H. Hood Company, one of the larger wholesale grocery houses of the state. Mr. Gable is manager and buyer, also a stockholder and director of the company. There is another branch of the company at Portland, Indiana, and the house does a business all over the eastern part of the state.

Mr. Gable was born January 4, 1886, son of Nathaniel H. and Serilda Jane (Clyne) Gable. His father was born in Ashland County, Ohio, and the grandfather was of Pennsylvania Dutch stock and moved to Ohio from Pennsylvania. Nathaniel Gable came to Indiana and located in Randolph County and later was a merchant at Portland.

Orlo H. Gable attended the public schools at Portland, being in high school for a short time and finished his education in commercial college at Huntington, Muncie and Marion. He graduated from the Marion Normal College in 1908, and in July of that year went to work as a bill clerk and stenographer for the W. H. Hood Company at Portland. In 1911 he had advanced so far in experience as to do a little buying for the company, and was gradually given increasing responsibilities in that line until in May, 1914, he was sent to Union City, Indiana, as manager and buyer of the branch house. When the Richmond branch was started in July, 1916, he was put in charge, and has kept the business growing rapidly even in the face of war conditions. The company owns a three

and a half story building at Richmond, 240 by 100 feet, and has from forty-five to fifty employes.

Mr. Gable, who is unmarried, is affiliated with the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, the Knights of Pythias at Portland, is a member of the Richmond Rotary Club, attends the Methodist Episcopal church, and in politics is a republican.

HARRY LAND has for thirty years or more been identified with one of the largest industrial establishments of Richmond, Wayne Works, a foundry and machinery manufacturing concern. Mr. Land is treasurer and superintendent of this large concern, which in normal times employs about five hundred men.

Mr. Land was born in Richmond March 10, 1867, son of Horatio N. and Emeline (Gaar) Land. He is of English ancestry. His grandfather, John Land, was born in Nottingham, England, and coming to America in early life located at Cooperstown, New York, where he conducted a cotton factory. Horatio N. Land was the oldest of eight children. He was born in Cooperstown, New York, June 14, 1832, and in 1852 came to Richmond, Indiana, and entered the service of A. Gaar & Company. That is one of the oldest establishments in eastern Indiana for the manufacture of machinery, especially agricultural implements. Horatio N. Land later became a stockholder in the concern, and for many years served as superintendent and a director. In June, 1854 he married Emeline Gaar, daughter of Jonas Gaar. There were four children: Alma, Frank, Harry and Charles. Horatio N. Land died in 1893.

Harry Land acquired his early education in the public schools of Richmond, attended high school, and in 1888 received his degree Bachelor of Mechanical Engineering from Purdue University. Immediately on his return to Richmond he entered the Wayne Works as assistant superintendent, and after four years was appointed superintendent. When the business was incorporated he was made treasurer of the company and is also a stockholder and director.

In 1891 he married Miss Almyra Whelan, daughter of John and Almyra Whelan, of Richmond. Their one son is Robert N. Land, who graduated Bachelor of Mechanical Engineering from Purdue University in 1913, and is now associated with his father in the Wayne Works. He married Mary Iliff, of Richmond, and they have one child, Robert Johnson, born in 1918.

Mr. Harry Land is a member of the Kappa Sigma college fraternity and is a Mason and Knight Templar and also a member of the Elks.

BENJAMIN BATES JOHNSON of Richmond, has been a figure in state politics for many years. He is a veteran newspaper man and publisher and has been a resident of Richmond for over a quarter of a century. He is now president and manager of the Independent Ice and Fuel Company, which was incorporated January 3, 1918.

Mr. Johnson was born in Stark County, Ohio, September 2, 1852, son of Jesse and Martha (Butler) Johnson. He is of English and Welsh ancestry. Two Johnson brothers came from England and were early settlers in southeastern Virginia. Mr. Johnson's grandfather served as a soldier in the War of 1812. Benjamin B. Johnson is the fifth in a family of nine children. His brother James D. established the Kokomo Trust Company, and died as its president seven years later. Another brother, John B., was Dean of the Engineering Department of the University of Wisconsin, and his text books on engineering are standard, especially "Frame Structures" and "Materials of Construction." Another brother, Joseph D., was a prominent lawyer of Kokomo, and still another, Albert L., is a civil engineer in Buffalo, and was the patentee of the Johnson Corrugated Bar for concrete re-enforcement.

Benjamin Bates Johnson secured a public school education at Kokomo, Indiana, and when only fifteen years of age was in charge of a news stand in front of the postoffice. In 1871 Postmaster Freeman appointed him deputy postmaster, and he filled that office three and a half years. For six years he was bookkeeper in the First National Bank of Kokomo. In 1877 he was appointed journal clerk of the House of Representatives at Indianapolis. The first important interview he had as a newspaper man was in behalf of the Kokomo Tribune, which he afterward owned, ob-

taining a story from Governor J. S. Williams on some special legislation. For a time Mr. Johnson was in the mortgage loan business and later bought the business and let his brother run it. From 1878 to 1882 he was deputy treasurer of Howard county, and in 1882 was elected county treasurer and filled the office two years.

In 1884 he bought a half interest in the Kokomo Tribune, one of the oldest republican papers in that section of the state. Fourteen months later he acquired the entire ownership, publishing it three years in all. He sold out to Kauts & McMonigal. After a brief retirement to recuperate his health Mr. Johnson moved to Richmond, in 1891, and with Charles F. Crowder acquired the Evening Item. He was its editor and responsible manager for eight years. In the meantime, in 1893, he acquired Mr. Crowder's interest, and in 1895 sold that interest to John W. Barnes. In 1898 he sold out his remaining interest in the paper to J. Bennett Gordon, and then for one year was retired on account of ill health. During this time he did editorial work on the Indianapolis Press.

Mr. Johnson in 1899 established the Independent Ice and Fuel Company at Richmond, and conducted the business as its sole proprietor until 1918, when he incorporated it and has since been president and manager. His plant has a capacity for thirty-five tons of ice daily, and the company also does a large retail business in coal.

In 1875 Mr. Johnson married Clara C. Albaugh, daughter of Aaron Albaugh, of Kokomo. They have two children living. Their daughter Edna was a teacher of Latin in Earlham College for several years. The son Fred Bates Johnson is an Indianapolis lawyer and when he resigned in December, 1918, was a major in the judge advocate general's office in Washington. He married Priscilla Wagner, daughter of Professor Frank C. Wagner, of the Rose Polytechnic Institute of Terre Haute. They have one child, Priscilla Bates.

Mr. B. B. Johnson was from 1913 to 1917 secretary to Governor Ralston. He was formerly a republican, but has acted with the democratic party since 1900. From 1906 to 1910 he served as a member of the Board of Public Works of Richmond. He is perhaps best known throughout Indiana as a vigorous writer and thinker on public affairs.

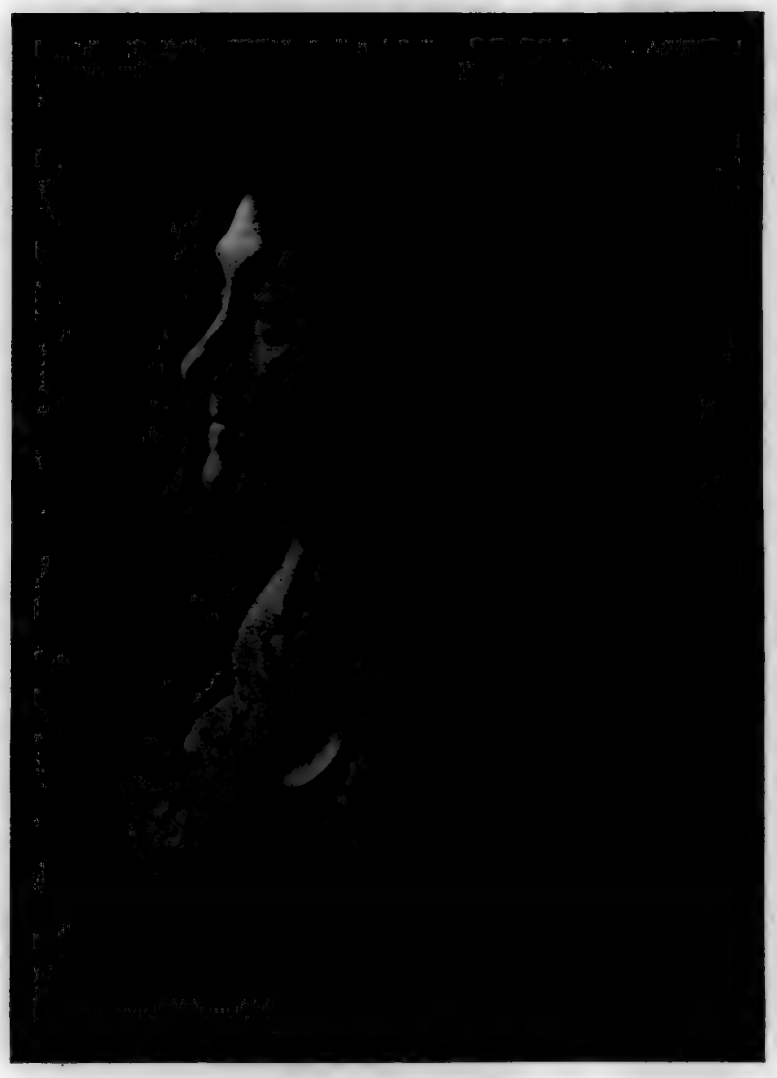
NANNIE E. GREENE MCWILLIAMS, one of the most prominent Indiana women among the Daughters of the American Revolution, and was regent of the Indiana Society of that order in 1914-15. She is directly descended from two notable figures of Revolutionary days, the illustrious Gen. Nathanael Greene, whose fighting record as a leader of colonial forces is given on the pages of every American history text book, and also of Judge Philip Greene, a less well known but very prominent figure of the same period.

Mrs. McWilliams is prominent in woman's club life of Anderson and the state, and is a member of the Anderson Franchise League. She has always interested herself quietly and influentially in behalf of woman suffrage, though she has never been a militant of that movement.

She was born on a farm in Washington County near Marietta, Ohio, a daughter of William E. and Martha Brooks (Greene) Decker, her Revolutionary ancestry coming through her mother's family. Her father was born in Ohio in 1828 and spent an active life both as a farmer and in the operations of the oil fields. He drilled one of the first wells in Washington County, Ohio, and brought in some of the most productive wells both of oil and gas in Southeastern Ohio. In 1890 he moved to Indiana and was one of the men early engaged in the oil industry in Madison County. He died at Anderson in 1903. His wife, who died in 1898, was a daughter of Rev. Philip Greene.

Mrs. McWilliams was two years of age when her parents moved from the farm to the City of Marietta, Ohio, and most of her education was acquired in the public schools there. Later she studied under some of the best masters of painting and music in the City of Chicago, and is a woman of many cultured tastes and of great proficiency not only in the arts but in practical business affairs. In 1903 she married Dr. Oscar E. McWilliams of Anderson. Their one child, Samuel W., was born in 1905.

Mrs. McWilliams possesses what is probably one of the most complete private li-



Mrs Hannie E. McWilliams

taining a story from Governor J. S. Williams on some special legislation. For a time Mr. Johnson was in the mortgage loan business and later bought the business and let his brother run it. From 1878 to 1882 he was deputy treasurer of Howard county, and in 1882 was elected county treasurer and filled the office two years.

In 1884 he bought a half interest in the Kokomo Tribune, one of the oldest republican papers in that section of the state. Fourteen months later he acquired the entire ownership, publishing it three years in all. He sold out to Kauts & McMonigal. After a brief retirement to recuperate his health Mr. Johnson moved to Richmond, in 1891, and with Charles F. Crowder acquired the Evening Item. He was its editor and responsible manager for eight years. In the meantime, in 1893, he acquired Mr. Crowder's interest, and in 1895 sold that interest to John W. Barnes. In 1898 he sold out his remaining interest in the paper to J. Bennett Gordon, and then for one year was retired on account of ill health. During this time he did editorial work on the Indianapolis Press.

Mr. Johnson in 1899 established the Independent Ice and Fuel Company at Richmond, and conducted the business as its sole proprietor until 1918, when he incorporated it and has since been president and manager. His plant has a capacity for thirty-five tons of ice daily, and the company also does a large retail business in coal.

In 1875 Mr. Johnson married Clara C. Albaugh, daughter of Aaron Albaugh, of Kokomo. They have two children living. Their daughter Edna was a teacher of Latin in Earlham College for several years. The son Fred Bates Johnson is an Indianapolis lawyer and when he resigned in December, 1918, was a major in the judge advocate general's office in Washington. He married Priscilla Wagner, daughter of Professor Frank C. Wagner, of the Rose Polytechnic Institute of Terre Haute. They have one child, Priscilla Bates.

Mr. B. B. Johnson was from 1913 to 1917 secretary to Governor Ralston. He was formerly a republican, but has acted with the democratic party since 1900. From 1906 to 1910 he served as a member of the Board of Public Works of Richmond. He is perhaps best known throughout Indiana as a vigorous writer and thinker on public affairs.

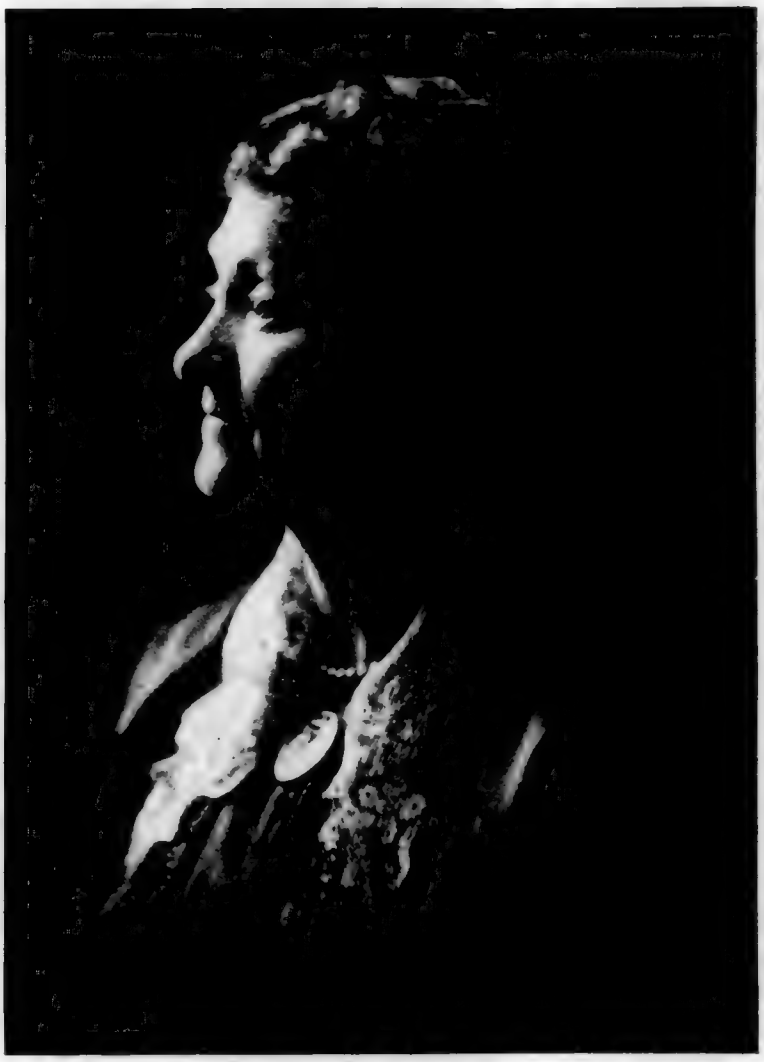
NANNIE E. GREENE MCWILLIAMS, one of the most prominent Indiana women among the Daughters of the American Revolution, and was regent of the Indiana Society of that order in 1914-15. She is directly descended from two notable figures of Revolutionary days, the illustrious Gen. Nathanael Greene, whose fighting record as a leader of colonial forces is given on the pages of every American history text book, and also of Judge Philip Greene, a less well known but very prominent figure of the same period.

Mrs. McWilliams is prominent in woman's club life of Anderson and the state, and is a member of the Anderson Franchise League. She has always interested herself quietly and influentially in behalf of woman suffrage, though she has never been a militant of that movement.

She was born on a farm in Washington County near Marietta, Ohio, a daughter of William E. and Martha Brooks (Greene) Decker, her Revolutionary ancestry coming through her mother's family. Her father was born in Ohio in 1828 and spent an active life both as a farmer and in the operations of the oil fields. He drilled one of the first wells in Washington County, Ohio, and brought in some of the most productive wells both of oil and gas in Southeastern Ohio. In 1890 he moved to Indiana and was one of the men early engaged in the oil industry in Madison County. He died at Anderson in 1903. His wife, who died in 1898, was a daughter of Rev. Philip Greene.

Mrs. McWilliams was two years of age when her parents moved from the farm to the City of Marietta, Ohio, and most of her education was acquired in the public schools there. Later she studied under some of the best masters of painting and music in the City of Chicago, and is a woman of many cultured tastes and of great proficiency not only in the arts but in practical business affairs. In 1903 she married Dr. Oscar E. McWilliams of Anderson. Their one child, Samuel W., was born in 1905.

Mrs. McWilliams possesses what is probably one of the most complete private li-



Mrs Nannie E. McWilliams

LIBRARY
OF THE
UNIVERSITY OF ILLINOIS

braries in Anderson. She has surrounded herself with books and other objects of artistic interest, and has not only associated with the best minds of all the ages but has acquired a deep knowledge of literature and of many branches of learning. Many of her fine lines of poetry have been published in the newspapers of Anderson and Indianapolis, and some of them also find a permanent place in the Indiana Book of the Poets. The practical side of her nature is exemplified in the success she has made in running a drug business at Anderson. On August 29, 1912, she bought a store at Meridian and 13th streets, and has made this a thoroughly profitable business and has proved her resourcefulness in running a store in which there is the greatest competition. She is interested in everything of a patriotic nature, and she was one of the leaders in selling Liberty Bonds in Anderson. Mrs. McWilliams is a member of the Methodist Church but is now an interested student of Christian Science.

JOHN HARRIS BAKER for a number of years a United States district judge, was born in Parma Township, Monroe County, New York, in 1832. He was admitted to the bar in 1857, and from that year until 1892 was in practice at Goshen. Judge Harris was a member of the Indiana Senate in 1862, a member of the Forty-fourth to Forty-sixth Congresses, 1875-1881, and in 1892 was made a United States district judge, district of Indiana.

Judge Harris married Harriet Defrees.

LEWIS EDWIN STANLEY is active head of one of the largest plumbing and electrical contracting firms in Eastern Indiana, the Stanley Plumbing & Electric Company, of which he is president, treasurer, manager and majority stockholder. This business has its headquarters at 910 Main Street in Richmond.

Mr. Stanley has made vigorous use of his time and opportunities during a comparatively brief career. He was born on a farm in Union County, Indiana, December 19, 1885, son of Lewis and Anna (McFatridge) Stanley. He is of English and Scotch-Irish ancestry. His father had a 160-acre farm in Union County, and died there in 1887. His mother is now living at Brownsville, in Union County.

Lewis E. Stanley was one of eight children, seven of whom are living. He attended country schools near the old farm during winter and also had two years in the public schools of Dunlapville in his native county. For two seasons he was a student in the Vories Business College. Aside from work he did on the farm his first practical business experience was as bookkeeper, cashier and stenographer with the Indiana Bottle Company at Shirley in Hancock County. He remained there two years and was then elected secretary of the company, but soon afterward went with the Woodbury Glass Company at Winchester, Indiana. On account of ill health he left this concern, and spent a period recuperating on the home farm. He also had the selling agency for the Studebaker car in Liberty, Union County.

In 1911 the Craighead Plumbing and Electric Company of Richmond employed Mr. Stanley to audit and take general charge of the finances of the business. He installed an entirely new system of bookkeeping, cut out all the dead wood in the business management, and did much to reorganize the entire concern. After two years, in July, 1913, he bought the interests of Mr. Craighead and later incorporated the business under its present title. He has an organization of expert men, employing in normal seasons thirty-five workmen, and handles many of the largest contracts for electrical, heating and plumbing installations. Some of the larger contracts have been for installation work in the courthouse at Newcastle, the high school at Liberty, the Carrington Hotel at Liberty, the Dickinson Trust Company Building at Richmond, the Richmond County Club, the Eagles Building and others.

In 1905 Mr. Stanley married Miss Elizabeth A. Templeton of Union County, daughter of Thomas J. and Mary Templeton. Her father is now serving his second term as county clerk of Union County. Mr. Stanley is a member of the Masonic Lodge of Liberty, the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks at Richmond, and also belongs to the Travelers' Protective Association.

W. CLIFFORD PIEHL is proprietor of the Piehl Auto-Electric Company of Richmond. Mr. Piehl is a concert violinist by

profession, but has been as much interested in electricity as in music, and found both a congenial and profitable field in his present organization.

He was born at Richmond July 16, 1881, son of William F. and Anna (Temme) Piehl. He is of Alsatian French ancestry. His grandfather, Frederick Piehl, came from Alsace to America when young and settled in Richmond.

W. Clifford Piehl, whose father is secretary of the Richmond Loan and Savings Association, acquired a grammar and high school education at Richmond, and studied violin under Hugh McGibbeny at Indianapolis. As a concert violinist he did work in St. Louis, Cincinnati and Chicago, but after six years gave up that profession and returning to Richmond became treasurer and one of the organizers of the E. A. Feltman Company, wholesale and retail tobacco merchants. He was with that concern three years. As an amateur he had experimented in practical electricity whenever the opportunity presented, and in July, 1918, he turned his experience and knowledge to good account by establishing a battery service and sales station and has made a great success of his business. He also has the agency for the Johnstone automobile tires and has an unlimited territory for the Vesta Storage Battery of Chicago.

In 1912 Mr. Piehl married Miss Myrtle C. E. Grott, daughter of Miles E. and Emily (Hewitt) Grott, of St. Charles, Minnesota. Mr. and Mrs. Piehl have an adopted child. Mr. W. C. Piehl is a republican, and in 1917 was candidate on the independent ticket for city clerk. He is affiliated with the Masonic Lodge, the Royal Arch Chapter and is a member of St. Paul's Lutheran Church.

Edward LeRoy Cooper, a Richmond merchant, has gone through a long and varied experience in mercantile lines, and by hard work and reliance upon his own resources has achieved a commendable success. He is sole proprietor of the Cooper Grocery at 1027 Main Street, and for the past eight years that establishment has purveyed provisions not only to many of the first families in Richmond but to a large country trade.

Mr. Cooper was born at Ogden in Henry County, Indiana, in 1860, son of Silas T. and Sarah (Barrett) Cooper. He is of English and Scotch-Irish ancestry. The Coopers were early settlers in Washington County, Pennsylvania, and furnished many merchants and professional men. The Barrett family have been chiefly agriculturists. Edward LeRoy Cooper was educated in the public schools of Richmond and at Centerville Academy. In 1876, when he was sixteen years old, he was taken into the employ of William B. Hinshaw, a local grocery merchant, and for three years did the work of errand boy at two dollars and a half a week. His services were then secured by another grocery firm for $3 a week. For sixteen years he was a sales clerk with W. F. Hiatt and Brothers, one of the old-established grocery houses of Henry County. He was next city salesman for Zeller & Company, cracker bakers at Richmond. After that he was salesman for the Van D. Brown grocery house, and for eight years was in partnership with F. A. Brown under the name of the Beehive Grocery Company. When this firm lost its lease and was temporarily out of business for thirty days Mr. Cooper started an establishment of his own at his present location in 1911. He has various other interests in the business field at Richmond.

Mr. Cooper married in 1884 Miss Lou Emma DeGroot, daughter of Amzi and Mary (Mikesell) DeGroot, of Eaton, Ohio. Mr. and Mrs. Cooper adopted one child, Lou DeGroot, who died in 1901. Mr. Cooper is a republican, a member of the National Union and belongs to the Methodist Episcopal Church.

John P. Emslie is a native of Scotland, learned the marble and granite cutter's trade as a youth, and for many years has been identified with the stone business in this country. He is proprietor of the oldest and largest establishment of its kind at Richmond, manufacturing monuments, mausoleums and artistic cemetery memorials.

He was born at Aberdeen, Scotland, February 2, 1868, son of Alexander and Eliza (Patterson) Emslie. He attended the public schools and then learned the trade of stonecutter at Aberdeen, Scotland. Leaving there at the age of twenty, he came to America and located at the great granite center of Barre, Vermont.

He was there for seventeen years, most of the time as a granite cutter, and later was an independent operator in the granite business. He sold out and went to Pleasantville, New Jersey, and for eight years was superintendent of the O. J. Hammell Company, granite manufacturers. Then with a partner he conducted a granite monumental business at St. John's, Michigan, for four years, and from there came to Richmond, buying the oldest established monument business in Wayne County, that conducted for so many years by A. H. Marlatt on South Tenth Street. Mr. Emslie has used his practical experience to build up this business in many ways. He manufactures and has the organization for the installation of mausoleums and monuments of all kinds and does a business over a territory twenty-five or thirty miles in a radius around Richmond.

Mr. Emslie married in 1899 Miss Minnie B. Riley, daughter of Thomas S. and Anna (Catlin) Riley, of Barre, Vermont. They have one son, William R., born in 1901. Mr. Emslie acquired American citizenship at Montpelier, Vermont, in 1897. He votes as a republican, is a member of the First Presbyterian Church, is a Mason, belongs to Mount Sinai Shrine at Montpelier, Vermont, and is also a member of the Order of Scottish Clans.

RALPH PALMER WHISLER is a prominent business man and contractor at Richmond, his business being locally known as "Whisler, the Roof Man." He is a contractor for composition roofing and has the local agency for asphalt roofings.

Mr. Whisler was born at Marion, Grant County, Indiana, September 14, 1873. The Whislers are one of the oldest and most prominent families of Grant County. There have been five successive generations of the family there. The Whislers originated in Holland and came to Indiana from Pennsylvania. Jacob Whisler kept what was known as the Whisler House at Chambersburg, Pennsylvania, a noted hotel and landmark on one of the principal thoroughfares of the Keystone state. In 1838 he came to Grant County with his family, making the journey with wagon and team. This Jacob Whisler was born in 1776 and died in 1863. His son, Jacob, Jr., was born in 1817 and for many years was a cabinet maker. He was the first democrat elected to any office in Grant County, being chosen county treasurer in 1854. He died in 1873.

The next generation was represented by Leroy M. Whisler, who was born at Marion, October 23, 1844. He married Matilda M. McKinney. Leroy M. Whisler conducted a successful hardware and tin business and was a leading merchant of Marion until he retired in 1900.

Ralph Palmer Whisler is a son of Leroy M. Whisler. He attended the grammar and high school at Marion, and took a commercial course in the Marion Normal College. He then went with his father and learned the sheet metal trade, and remained at Marion until 1907, when he sold his interests and moved to Richmond, opening a store on Main Street. Here he made a specialty of selling and installing composition roofing. Five years later he moved to his present location at 1029 Main Street.

Mr. Whisler married in 1895 Miss Miriam Hiatt, daughter of Dr. John A. and Fanny (Goldthwaite) Hiatt, of one of the oldest and most prominent families of Marion. They have two children: Ralph Leroy, born in 1897, and Fannie, who was born in December, 1900, and died in July, 1913. The son Ralph is a dentist by profession, and on May 8, 1917, was enrolled in the dental corps of the American Army and was stationed at Fort Crook, Nebraska. Mr. Whisler is an independent voter and is affiliated with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows at Richmond.

HARRY WESLEY CHENOWETH. It is difficult to conceive of more enterprise emanating from the brain and energy of one man than is credited to Harry Wesley Chenoweth, a young man of phenomenal vigor and ambition, who is one of the prominent citizens of Richmond.

Mr. Chenoweth is proprietor of the Chenoweth Auto Company of Richmond. For a number of the years he has done an extensive business in automobiles and accessories. He is agent in Wayne County for the Buick car, and has a territory comprising seven counties as sales agent for the G. M. C. trucks. He also represents the International Harvester Company.

He has two of the largest garages in Richmond and a complete repair plant and service station.

He was born at Glen Karn in Darke County, Ohio, in 1887, son of W. A. and Rosa (Thomas) Chenoweth. He is of Welsh ancestry. His great-great-grandfather John Wesley Chenoweth came from Wales and settled in Maryland. The grandfather, John Wesley Chenoweth, located in Darke County, Ohio, eighty years ago and is still living there.

Mr. Chenoweth secured a grammar school and high school education. His first business experience was with the Diamond Fire Brick Company at Canyon City, Colorado. After that he worked for his father in the general store at Glen Karn, known as the W. A. Chenoweth & Sons. He drove a grocery wagon for the store through the country.

In 1910 Mr. Chenoweth married Mary Smith, daughter of Thomas A. and Jennie (Reid) Smith, of Whitewater, Wayne County. They have two children, Harriet Le Jeune, born July 9, 1917, and Harry Wesley, born October 20, 1918.

For the last eight or ten years Mr. Chenoweth has been identified with a variety of enterprises at his old home town of Glen Karn and at Richmond. He first engaged in the automobile industry by establishing a used-car business. His success the first year enabled him to branch out. During the second year he had the agency for the Marathon car, also for the Wayne car and the Westcott and Crescent cars. Moving from Glen Karn to New Paris, Ohio, he took the Hudson car agency for Preble County and also the Ford agency. He made a remarkable success while at New Paris, and received the prize for selling the largest number of Hudson cars. In 1915 he was assigned the Buick agency for Preble County. About that time he moved his business to Richmond and became agent in Wayne County for the Milburn Electric Company. He continued these agencies until 1917. In that year he built at his present location, 1107 Main Street, a large plant and service station, a fire-proof brick and steel building, and has since been largely specializing in the sale of the Buick cars. The first year he sold 100 Buick cars, and the second 200 Buicks. The largest rebate check from the Buick Company ever issued in the State of Indiana was given to Mr. Chenoweth. As an addition to their present business they are equipping a two-story annex, 50 by 175 feet, for the purpose of conducting a modern electric garage, also a truck garage 40 by 175. All three garages will be in the square. Mr. Chenoweth has numerous interests in different corporations throughout this state and Ohio.

Mr. Chenoweth is also a successful farmer. In 1910 he bought 100 acres, and took in his brother as a partner. They later bought 110 acres near Richmond. The first farm was sold at $150 an acre and recently they sold the second farm. They have bought a third farm of 150 acres. They have also acquired the $25,000 stock of goods at Glen Karn, Ohio, formerly conducted as the W. A. Chenoweth & Sons. For several years Mr. Chenoweth was also a dealer in livestock at Glen Karn. Recently he has promoted a measure to bring Glen Karn and Richmond, separated by a distance of fifteen miles, into close touch. He is a republican in politics, is a member of the Masonic Order and of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

JOHN WILLIAM JOHNSON. It is not necessary to go back even thirty or forty years to find plenty of men in Kokomo who knew John William Johnson as a plain, hard working and capable mechanic. Mr. Johnson still remains a plain, unpretentious, democratic citizen, but out of his sheer force of character and energy he has created business interests that give him a position among the leading industrial executives of Indiana. Having worked happily among the lowliest this "magnetic wonder" as he has been termed, mingles with as great an ease among the highest. His geniality and his eloquent oratory have won for him many friends from all classes. His good-will and kindness show that his predominating characteristic is making others happy.

His father, John Johnson, was born in County Tyrone, Ireland, and came to America in the late '50s. He was a farmer in Ireland. For several years he lived in New York City, and in 1864, at Stonington, Connecticut, he married Anna Egan. She was born in King's County, Ireland, in 1840. Her death occurred at Kokomo August 17, 1889. John Johnson died at

He has two of the largest garages in Richmond and a complete repair plant and service station.

He was born at Glen Karn in Darke County, Ohio, in 1887, son of W. A. and Rosa (Thomas) Chenoweth. He is of Welsh ancestry. His great-great-grandfather John Wesley Chenoweth came from Wales and settled in Maryland. The grandfather, John Wesley Chenoweth, located in Darke County, Ohio, eighty years ago and is still living there.

Mr. Chenoweth secured a grammar school and high school education. His first business experience was with the Diamond Fire Brick Company at Canyon City, Colorado. After that he worked for his father in the general store at Glen Karn, known as the W. A. Chenoweth & Sons. He drove a grocery wagon for the store through the country.

In 1910 Mr. Chenoweth married Mary Smith, daughter of Thomas A. and Jennie (Reid) Smith, of Whitewater, Wayne County. They have two children, Harriet Le Jeune, born July 9, 1917, and Harry Wesley, born October 20, 1918.

For the last eight or ten years Mr. Chenoweth has been identified with a variety of enterprises at his old home town of Glen Karn and at Richmond. He first engaged in the automobile industry by establishing a used-car business. His success the first year enabled him to branch out. During the second year he had the agency for the Marathon car, also for the Wayne car and the Westcott and Crescent cars. Moving from Glen Karn to New Paris, Ohio, he took the Hudson car agency for Preble County and also the Ford agency. He made a remarkable success while at New Paris, and received the prize for selling the largest number of Hudson cars. In 1915 he was assigned the Buick agency for Preble County. About that time he moved his business to Richmond and became agent in Wayne County for the Milburn Electric Company. He continued these agencies until 1917. In that year he built at his present location, 1107 Main Street, a large plant and service station, a fire-proof brick and steel building, and has since been largely specializing in the sale of the Buick cars. The first year he sold 100 Buick cars, and the second 200 Buicks. The largest rebate check from the Buick Company ever issued in the State of Indiana was given to Mr. Chenoweth. As an addition to their present business they are equipping a two-story annex, 50 by 175 feet, for the purpose of conducting a modern electric garage, also a truck garage 40 by 175. All three garages will be in the square. Mr. Chenoweth has numerous interests in different corporations throughout this state and Ohio.

Mr. Chenoweth is also a successful farmer. In 1910 he bought 100 acres, and took in his brother as a partner. They later bought 110 acres near Richmond. The first farm was sold at $150 an acre and recently they sold the second farm. They have bought a third farm of 150 acres. They have also acquired the $25,000 stock of goods at Glen Karn, Ohio, formerly conducted as the W. A. Chenoweth & Sons. For several years Mr. Chenoweth was also a dealer in livestock at Glen Karn. Recently he has promoted a measure to bring Glen Karn and Richmond, separated by a distance of fifteen miles, into close touch. He is a republican in politics, is a member of the Masonic Order and of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

JOHN WILLIAM JOHNSON. It is not necessary to go back even thirty or forty years to find plenty of men in Kokomo who knew John William Johnson as a plain, hard working and capable mechanic. Mr. Johnson still remains a plain, unpretentious, democratic citizen, but out of his sheer force of character and energy he has created business interests that give him a position among the leading industrial executives of Indiana. Having worked happily among the lowliest this "magnetic wonder" as he has been termed, mingles with as great an ease among the highest. His geniality and his eloquent oratory have won for him many friends from all classes. His good-will and kindness show that his predominating characteristic is making others happy.

His father, John Johnson, was born in County Tyrone, Ireland, and came to America in the late '50s. He was a farmer in Ireland. For several years he lived in New York City, and in 1864, at Stonington, Connecticut, he married Anna Egan. She was born in King's County, Ireland, in 1840. Her death occurred at Kokomo August 17, 1889. John Johnson died at

LIBRARY
OF THE
UNIVERSITY OF ILLINOI

Memphis, Tennessee, August 19, 1910, at the age of eighty. He had lived in Kokomo from 1867 until a few years previous to his death. The seven children born to them were Sarah, Matilda, John William, Theresa, Walter, Albert and Carrie.

John William Johnson was the third of the children born at Kokomo, his birth occurring December 22, 1869. He attended the parochial and public schools of the town, including high school, and at an early age went to work to learn the machinist and moulding trade. When only nineteen years old he was foreman in the foundry department of Ford and Donnelly, and continued in the employ of that Kokomo firm for twenty years. Later he became superintendent and manager, and spent the greater part of his wage working career with those people. Fifteen years ago he left their employ and engaged in the manufacture of automobile accessories and plumber's specialties, also brass and aluminum castings. With scarcely any capital, few workmen, and less machinery, it is little short of miraculous the way Mr. Johnson built up the great Kokomo Brass Works, founders and finishers, with an annual business output of $3,000,000. Perhaps, because it was spontaneous and sincere, the most heartfelt praise Mr. Johnson appreciates was the song of thanksgiving sung by his contented employes after one of his heart-to-heart talks with them.

Mr. Johnson is treasurer and manager of the company and business, Mr. Charles T. Byrne is president and secretary, and James F. Ryan is vice president.

While this is his chief business concern, it is only one of many large enterprises in which he is a stockholder and director. These enterprises at Kokomo which have felt the influence of his energy and direction are the Kokomo Brass Works, Byrne Kingston & Company, Kokomo Electric Company, Hoosier Iron Works, Kokomo Steel & Wire Works, Haynes Auto Company, Kokomo Rubber Works, Globe Stove & Range Company, Conran & McNeal Company, Liberty Press Metal Company, Kokomo Lithographing Company and the Sedan Body Company.

Mr. Johnson is a loyal democrat, is a Catholic and is affiliated with the Knights of Columbus and the Elks at Kokomo. August 13, 1894, he married Nellie C. Krebser, of Huron, Ohio. To their marriage were born four children: Agatha, deceased, Lenore, Paul and Karl. Lenore is now a student in St. Mary's College at South Bend, Indiana, Paul is a student of Notre Dame University and Karl attends the St. Francis Academy at Kokomo.

James Oliver was born in Liddisdale, Scotland, August 28, 1823, and was twelve years of age when he came with his parents to America. After one year in New York the family located in Mishawaka, Indiana, and in 1855 James Oliver established his home in South Bend. In 1855 he also engaged in the foundry business, and it was in that foundry that he laid the foundation of his future greatness. In 1861, with others, he incorporated the South Bend Iron Works, which afterward developed into the famous Oliver Chilled Plow Works.

The name of James Oliver stands out preeminently as an inventor and the discoverer of the chilled plow process.

O. Dale Bowers is a young man of wide experience in the field of applied electricity, and is now one of the independent business men of Richmond, being vice president and manager of the Central Auto Station, Incorporated.

He was born in Darke County, Ohio, on a farm, in 1890, son of Charles and Susan (Shields) Bowers. He is of German and English ancestry. He acquired his early education in the public schools of Darke County and spent one year in the Arcanum High School. For six years he was working for his father as a building contractor at Arcanum. Having a special liking for mechanics, and particularly electricity, he went into a local garage at Arcanum and worked four years learning the business. He was for a time manager of the Arcanum Garage. Mr. Bowers came to Richmond in 1908, and was repair man in the garage of S. W. Bricker two years. He then leased a building and conducted the City Garage and a general repair shop for one year, having Robert Smith as a partner. Selling out, Mr. Bowers became electric service man for the Bartola Musical Instrument Company, a pipe organ concern. He was with them eight months, and then with S. W. Bricker began selling automobile accessories and doing electrical work.

After this business was sold Mr. Bowers became shop foreman for Spangler and Jones, and in October, 1917, became a stockholder and manager of the new corporation.

He is a democrat in politics and a member of the United Brethren Church. In 1912 he married Miss Mary Elizabeth Schell, of Greenville, Ohio. They have one son, Richard, born in 1913.

PETER HUSSON ranks as the oldest and veteran baker of Richmond, having first established a business of that kind in that city in 1877. He is now in the general wholesale and retail grocery and baking business, and for all his long and varied experience is still active.

He was born February 29, 1852, in Alsace, son of Nicholas and Katherine (Mugher) Husson. His early life was spent in scenes that have become especially familiar to Americans in the last year or two on account of the great war. He was three years old when his mother died. His father was an Alsatian farmer. He remained at home to the age of fifteen, and then went to live with his maternal grandfather and for two years served an apprenticeship without wages to a French baker. As a journeyman baker he traveled and worked at many points in Eastern France, including Luneville, Nancy, Bar le Duc, and was in that general region when the Franco-Prussian war was fought in 1870-71. He was employed at a place only two miles from the scene of the great battle of Gravelotte and was a witness to that decisive battle of the war. When the war closed and Germany took Alsace he had to spend some time in a German camp. Not long afterward his grandfather gave him and his brother Philip money enough to pay their passage to America. He left Alsace and went through Belgium to Hull, England, thence to Liverpool, and reached America at Quebec. He spent one year in Montreal, where his brother Philip lived the rest of his life. For three months he worked at his trade in Cincinnati, spent one winter in New Orleans, one year at Memphis, then for six months was back in Cincinnati, and for three years was in Montreal.

Coming to Richmond, Indiana, in 1877 he went to work at his trade for Frank McClelland, whose store was on Main Street between Eighth and Ninth. He remained with this establishment when it was sold to Dr. Henry Davis, and he was in partnership with the Doctor's son, Everett, under the name Davis & Husson. After one year he bought out his partner and conducted a prosperous business there for eight years. He then sold out to Smith & Wittaker, after which he traveled for a time in Colorado. On returning to Richmond Mr. Husson bought a grocery store on Ninth and Main streets, and added a bakery. He gave up that business to become supply contractor for the Pennsylvania Company dining car service and was engaged in that business for seventeen years, finding it very profitable. He then bought his present location at Thirteenth Street and built the $25,000 Husson Block, where he is in business today as a general grocer and baker. He owns several other parcels of property in Richmond.

In 1880 Mr. Husson married Mary Anna Landwehr, daughter of Frederick and Mary Landwehr, of Richmond. They have two children. Ralph is married and lives in Boston. Opal Catherine is the wife of Russell Gaar and has two children. Mr. Husson is a republican in politics, a member of the Knights of Pythias and is affiliated with the First Presbyterian Church.

HARRY H. TUBESING is a printer by trade and for many years was connected with printing and publishing houses in Indiana, but is now in business for himself as proprietor of the Gates Half Sole Tire Company at Richmond.

He was born in Richmond, September 21, 1888, son of William H. and Ellen (Erk) Tubesing. His parents came from Osnabruck, Hanover, Germany, located in Richmond, and were the parents of six children, Harry being the youngest.

The latter was educated in parochial schools and took a night course in the Richmond Business College. He learned the printing trade with the Nicholson Printing Company and by means of a three months' general course in the Winona Technical School at Indianapolis. He was an apprentice with the Nicholson Company and later a journeyman one year, and became an expert linotype operator. For ten years he was foreman of

the Ballinger Press, and put in six months as makeup man with the Richmond Palladium.

On March 15, 1918, Mr. Tubesing secured the agency for all of Wayne County for the Gates Half Sole Tire Company, and has developed a large business in repairing and vulcanizing work and the applying of half sole tires.

In 1912 Mr. Tubesing married Clara M. Duning, daughter of William H. Duning, of Richmond. They have two children: Robert William, born in 1913, and Wilma Ellen, born in 1916. Mr. Tubesing is an independent voter and a member of St. John's Lutheran Church.

EDMUND F. ISERMAN, sales manager of the McConaha Company, dealers in automobiles, pianos and farming implements at Richmond, is one of the most resourceful of the younger business men of that city, and few men of his years have had a wider range of successful experience.

He was born at Richmond in 1885, son of Henry F. and Albina (Schumacher) Iserman. His father was born in Hanover, Germany, and came to America at the age of eighteen. Since then he has been a resident of Richmond, and for many years a successful merchant. Edmund F. Iserman attended the grammar and high schools of Richmond and also took a six months' course in the Richmond Business College. His first regular position was in the collection department of the Star Piano Company. Later he went into the Star factory and learned all the mechanical details of piano manufacture. From 1909 to 1913 he was manager of the Connersville and Muncie piano stores of this house. Following that for a year and a half he was floor salesman with Steinway & Son at Dayton, Ohio, and then joined his father at Richmond and established the Iserman Veneered Door Company, of which he was vice president and general manager. After a year the business was sold and in 1915 Mr. Iserman joined the McConaha Company as salesman and manager of the sales department. This firm has local agencies for the Hudson, Studebaker, Ezzex, Dort and Elgin cars, Federal trucks and the Hyder farm tractors. Mr. Iserman is a stockholder in the Simplex Tool Company, and also owns fifty acres of farming land in Wayne County. He is unmarried, is a republican, and is affiliated with the Masonic Lodge.

DWIGHT SMITH is a native Indianan, but spent a large part of his earlier career in Ohio, until he was made manager of the Richmond branch of the C. D. Kenny Company, wholesale tea, coffee and sugar merchants of Baltimore, with numerous branches throughout the Middle West.

Mr. Smith was born at Marion, Indiana, June 19, 1892. He received his early education in the schools of Dayton, Ohio, and first went to work there in the invention department of the National Cash Register Company. After six months he took employment with the R. Marsh Company of Dayton, and for three years clerked in grocery stores of that city. He first joined the C. D. Kenny Company at Dayton in 1914, having an inside position for two years. On resigning he became a salesman with the Dayton Friction Toy Works of Dayton, in New York City, later going to Philadelphia for the same company. Then, in 1915, he returned to the Kenny Company at Dayton, and was given a position on the road selling their goods in Ohio three years. In November, 1918, he was placed as manager of the Richmond branch. This is one of the larger wholesale houses of the Middle West, and has an immense trade in both Ohio and Indiana.

In 1913 Mr. Smith married Alice May Morgenroth, daughter of Henry Morgenroth, of Dayton. They have one daughter, Dortha, born in 1914. Mr. Smith is a republican in politics and a member of the Quaker Church.

PHILLIP BATTISTA MERCURIO. From the standpoint of his personal experience Phillip Mercurio believes that the surest route to commercial success is through continuous application of hard work, with constant study of opportunities and circumstances, and with a constant effort to take advantage of accumulating experience. Mr. Mercurio is active head of B. Mercurio & Company, wholesale fruits and vegetables at Richmond, a large and successful enterprise of thirty years' standing.

Mr. Mercurio was born at Termine in Sicily, Southern Italy, in May, 1878, son

of Battista and Catherine (Colatta) Mercurio. When Phillip was eight years old he came alone to America, joining his father who had already located in St. Louis. While in St. Louis he attended the parochial schools until he was ten years of age, at which time, in 1888, the family moved to Richmond, Indiana. He had only six months of schooling after moving to Richmond, and since the age of twelve has been hard at work and more than making his own way. He was employed by his father in selling fruits and vegetables at the store on South Fifth Street, and in 1902 went into partnership under the name B. Mercurio & Son. His father retired from business in 1912, and since then Mr. Mercurio and his brother-in-law, Anthony Mercurio, have comprised the firm. They are wholesale dealers in fruits and vegetables, and have a trade territory covering a radius of twenty-five miles around Richmond, and maintain an auto truck delivery service for the benefit of their town and outlying customers. Mr. Mercurio is also a stockholder in the Automobile League and in the Burdick Tire Company of Noblesville.

In 1902 Mr. Mercurio married Ida Pupura, daughter of Vincent and Dora D'Blasi, of Cincinnati. They have three children: Baptist John, born in 1903; Vincent Joseph, born in 1905, and Charles Salvador, born in 1907.

Mr. Mercurio is a republican, a member of the Knights of Columbus, and is affiliated with St. Mary's Catholic Church. For all the close attention he has given to his business he has always been one of the public spirited citizens of Richmond and keenly interested in local affairs.

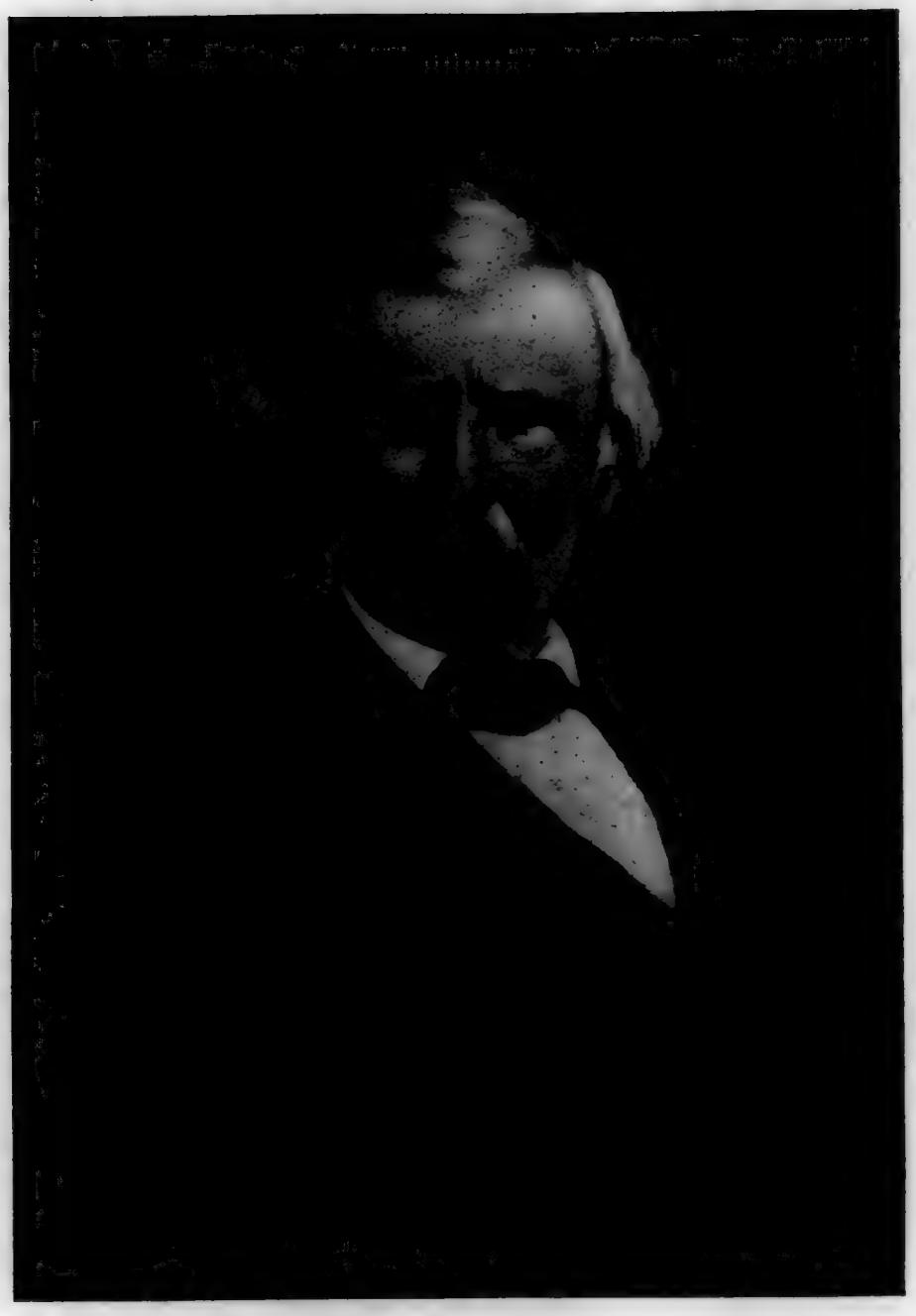
MARY CONNER HAIMBAUGH is a member of one of the historical families of America and of Indiana. Her great-grandfather, Richard Conner, was a native of Ireland, who came to Maryland at an early day, and at the close of Lord Dunmore's war located at Pittsburgh. He joined the Moravian Church, and come in touch with the Indians with whom the Moravian missionaries were working, marrying Margaret Boyer, who had been held in captivity by the Shawnees since childhood. Their eldest son, Henry, was born in Pennsylvania.

Prior to 1770 he located on the extreme frontier, in what is now Coshocton County, Ohio, at a place known as C. M. Comerstown, where his sons John William and James were born. While here he served under Colonel Daniel Morgan, with the Virginia Volunteers, in 1777 and 1778. At the massacre of the Moravian Indians in 1781 the Conner family and a part of the Indians escaped, and these with the missionaries Zeisberger, Jungman, Edwards and Jung, were summoned to Detroit by Colonel DePeyster, and were established in a colony on the Clinton river near Mount Clemens.

In the flight the children became separated from their parents and from each other, except that William, who was some six years old, kept his baby brother John with him, and these two were captured by the Indians and held for more than ten years, when they were found, through the efforts of their father and the Moravian missionaries, and reunited with the family.

When about twenty-five years of age William entered the employment at Saginaw of a French trader whom he had met while with the Indians. In 1800 he made an exploring trip through Central Indiana, and in 1802 he established a trading post at Conner's Prairie, about four miles below Noblesville, on White river. He married Mekinges, the daughter of a Delaware chief, and became very influential with the tribe. He was in charge of the friendly Delawares who accompanied General Harrison in the Tippecanoe campaign, and served as interpreter and aid to General Harrison, while nominally a member of Colonel Paul's regiment. He and his brother John, who had located on the Whitewater, and who is commemorated by the Town of Connersville, acted as guides for Colonel Campbell in his expedition against the Mississinewa towns. He was also at the battle of the Thames, and was sent with several Indians to identify the body of Tecumseh, and he lived and died in the faith that Tecumseh was not killed by Colonel Richard M. Johnson.

At the treaty of St. Mary's in 1818, the Delawares reserved a section of land for William Conner at Conner's Prairie, which was afterwards patented to him. When the Delawares moved west, his wife insisted on going with her people to Indian Territory, where she died soon afterward.



William Conner

of Battista and Catherine (Colatta) Mercurio. When Phillip was eight years old he came alone to America, joining his father who had already located in St. Louis. While in St. Louis he attended the parochial schools until he was ten years of age, at which time, in 1888, the family moved to Richmond, Indiana. He had only six months of schooling after moving to Richmond, and since the age of twelve has been hard at work and more than making his own way. He was employed by his father in selling fruits and vegetables at the store on South Fifth Street, and in 1902 went into partnership under the name B. Mercurio & Son. His father retired from business in 1912, and since then Mr. Mercurio and his brother-in-law, Anthony Mercurio, have comprised the firm. They are wholesale dealers in fruits and vegetables, and have a trade territory covering a radius of twenty-five miles around Richmond, and maintain an auto truck delivery service for the benefit of their town and outlying customers. Mr. Mercurio is also a stockholder in the Automobile League and in the Burdick Tire Company of Noblesville.

In 1902 Mr. Mercurio married Ida Pupura, daughter of Vincent and Dora D'Blasi, of Cincinnati. They have three children: Baptist John, born in 1903; Vincent Joseph, born in 1905, and Charles Salvador, born in 1907.

Mr. Mercurio is a republican, a member of the Knights of Columbus, and is affiliated with St. Mary's Catholic Church. For all the close attention he has given to his business he has always been one of the public spirited citizens of Richmond and keenly interested in local affairs.

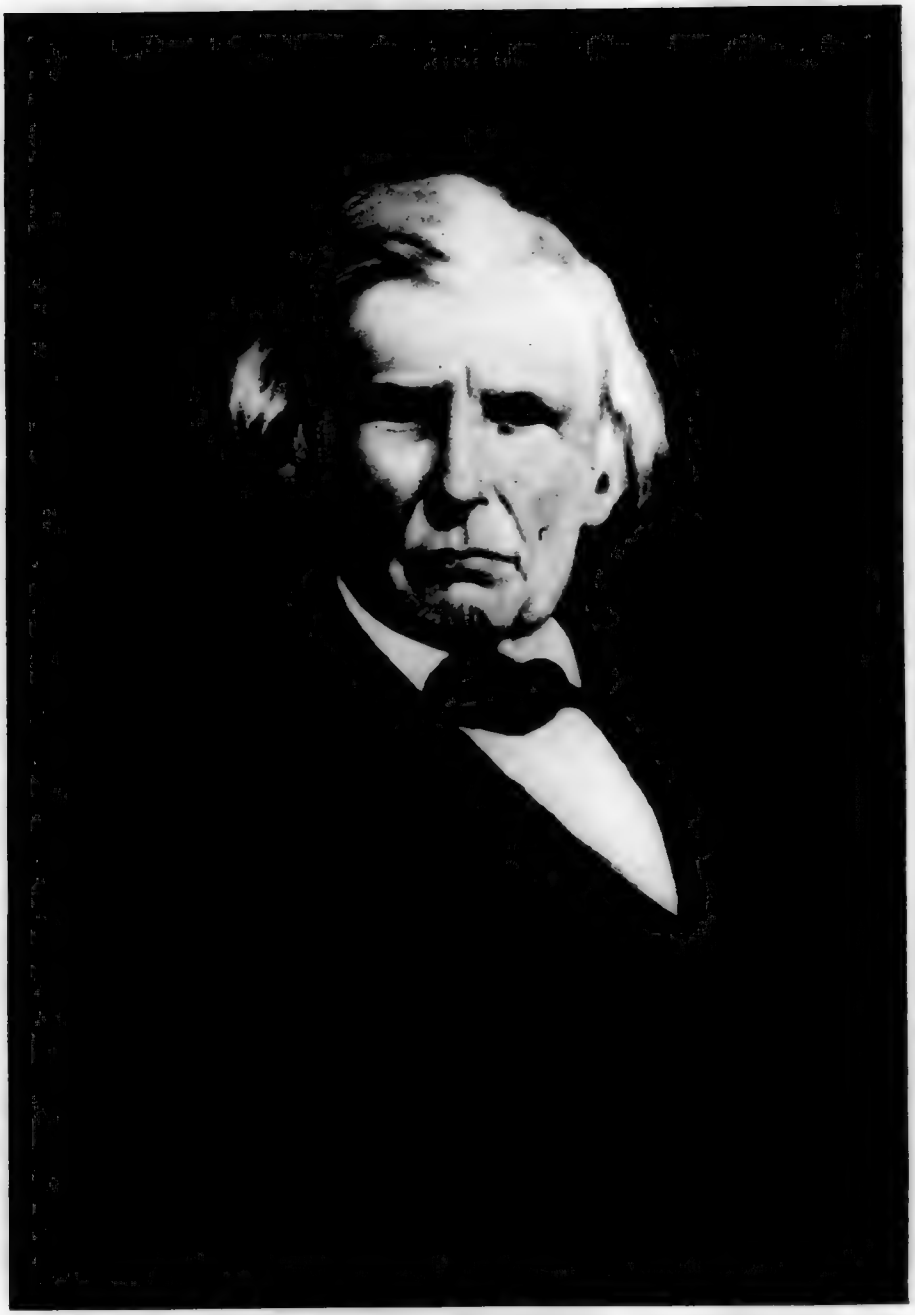
Mary Conner Haimbaugh is a member of one of the historical families of America and of Indiana. Her great-grandfather, Richard Conner, was a native of Ireland, who came to Maryland at an early day, and at the close of Lord Dunmore's war located at Pittsburgh. He joined the Moravian Church, and come in touch with the Indians with whom the Moravian missionaries were working, marrying Margaret Boyer, who had been held in captivity by the Shawnees since childhood. Their eldest son, Henry, was born in Pennsylvania.

Prior to 1770 he located on the extreme frontier, in what is now Coshocton County, Ohio, at a place known as C. M. Comerstown, where his sons John William and James were born. While here he served under Colonel Daniel Morgan, with the Virginia Volunteers, in 1777 and 1778. At the massacre of the Moravian Indians in 1781 the Conner family and a part of the Indians escaped, and these with the missionaries Zeisberger, Jungman, Edwards and Jung, were summoned to Detroit by Colonel DePeyster, and were established in a colony on the Clinton river near Mount Clemens.

In the flight the children became separated from their parents and from each other, except that William, who was some six years old, kept his baby brother John with him, and these two were captured by the Indians and held for more than ten years, when they were found, through the efforts of their father and the Moravian missionaries, and reunited with the family.

When about twenty-five years of age William entered the employment at Saginaw of a French trader whom he had met while with the Indians. In 1800 he made an exploring trip through Central Indiana, and in 1802 he established a trading post at Conner's Prairie, about four miles below Noblesville, on White river. He married Mekinges, the daughter of a Delaware chief, and became very influential with the tribe. He was in charge of the friendly Delawares who accompanied General Harrison in the Tippecanoe campaign, and served as interpreter and aid to General Harrison, while nominally a member of Colonel Paul's regiment. He and his brother John, who had located on the Whitewater, and who is commemorated by the Town of Connersville, acted as guides for Colonel Campbell in his expedition against the Mississinewa towns. He was also at the battle of the Thames, and was sent with several Indians to identify the body of Tecumseh, and he lived and died in the faith that Tecumseh was not killed by Colonel Richard M. Johnson.

At the treaty of St. Mary's in 1818, the Delawares reserved a section of land for William Conner at Conner's Prairie, which was afterwards patented to him. When the Delawares moved west, his wife insisted on going with her people to Indian Territory, where she died soon afterward.



William Conner

LIBRARY
OF THE
UNIVERSITY OF ILLINOIS

Their half-breed children, and their descendants—the Conners and members of the Bullet and Adams families with whom they intermarried—have been among the most prominent and influential of the Delaware tribe.

When central Indiana was opened for settlement William Conner became a citizen of much prominence. In 1823 he and Josiah Polk laid out the Town of Noblesville, dedicating to the new town every other lot, the public square, and $10,000 in money. He engaged in business at Indianapolis soon after its settlement with Alfred Harrison, the firm erecting the first business house built at the northeast corner of Pennsylvania and Washington streets. Later he was associated in business at Indianapolis with A. W. Russell. At the legislative session of 1829-30 he represented the counties of Henry, Madison, Hancock and Hamilton. In 1831-2 he represented the counties of Boone and Hamilton, together with the territory north of the Miami Reservation. He died in 1855 and was buried near the site of his old trading house at Conner's Prairie.

After the death of his Indian wife William Conner married Elizabeth Chapman, a stepdaughter of John Finch, one of the early settlers of Hamilton County. To them, on April 10, 1825, was born a son Richard J. Conner, the father of Mrs. Haimbaugh. Richard attended school at Noblesville and the County Seminary at Indianapolis. He engaged in mercantile business at Noblesville, later at Indianapolis, Cincinnati and New York City, and again at Indianapolis. From 1883 to 1887 he served as deputy state treasurer under John J. Cooper, and from 1887 to 1889 as clerk of the southern prison at Jeffersonville. He then acquired an interest in the Miami County Sentinel, of which he was one of the editors at the time of his death July 24, 1895.

Richard J. Conner was married three times. His second wife, Louise (Vandegrift) Finch, was the widow of Hamden Green Finch, and came from an old Philadelphia family. Her parents were among the early settlers of Indianapolis, where she grew up, attending Miss Axtell's school, and was baptized by Henry Ward Beecher. She married Mr. Conner in 1858, and a year later their daughter Mary, the subject of this sketch was born. She had one sister, who died young, but her stepbrother, Theodore Julian Finch, was as a brother to her. Theodore J. Finch was for forty years with the Valvoline Oil Company, for which he made six trips around the world. He organized its business on the Pacific slope and was manager of the coast headquarters of the company at the time of his death in 1916.

In 1889 Mary Conner married Frank Haimbaugh, editor of the Miami County Sentinel at Peru, Indiana. He was born near Columbus, Ohio, January 1, 1861. They resided at Peru until 1899, when they removed to Colorado on account of Mr. Haimbaugh's death. Mr. Haimbaugh was engaged in the newspaper business at Denver until 1906, after which he became supervising engineer of the French Irrigation Company, of French, New Mexico. He died February 26, 1909. To Mr. and Mrs. Haimbaugh were born three children: Louise V., who married Walter L. Cutts; Richard C.; and Ruth, who married George P. Willey. After Mr. Haimbaugh's death Mrs. Haimbaugh remained at Denver until 1914, when she removed to Los Angeles and now resides at Long Beach.

As to her family connections it remains to be added that her father's first wife was Mary Alexander, whom he married in 1849. They had one daughter, Cora, who married Terrell Pattison, and to them were born four daughters: Gertrude, who married Clarence Miller, congressman from Minnesota; George, who married Doctor Knefler; Florence, who married to E. D. Vincent; and Louise, unmarried. Richard J. Conner's third wife, whom he married in 1875, was Livinia Conner, to whom was born one son, Charles Eichler Conner. He married Osa Beck in 1897, and they have two daughters—Elizabeth, married to Bruce Burgess, and Catherine, unmarried.

WALLACE H. DODGE more than a quarter of a century ago founded at Mishawaka, Indiana, what has since become the Dodge Manufacturing Company, and he was long prominently identified with the business interests of Mishawaka and St. Joseph County.

Mr. Dodge was also one of Mishawaka's native sons, born July 10, 1848. In 1881 he established what is now the Dodge

Manufacturing Company, and to that corporation gave his time and abilities until his useful life was ended.

He married Hattie E. Vesey, who was born and reared in Michigan.

WILLIAM H. DUNING is a business man of over thirty years standing in Richmond, and during all that time has furnished an expert service in varied mechanical lines. He is a locksmith, a dealer and expert repair man of adding machines, typewriters, bicycles and general line of sundries.

He was born at Osnabruck, Hanover, Germany, in 1860, a son of Herman and Marie (Myer) Duning. He had the customary common school education and learned his trade at Osnabruck. At the age of twenty-two, after having served his regular time in the army, he came to America, landing at Baltimore and reached Richmond, Indiana, in 1883. His first work here was with a street scraping gang, but the opportunity soon presented itself for him to go work in a local machine shop, where he remained until 1888. During that time he was constantly learning and studying American methods, and he then exerted his initiative and used his experience to establish a little business for himself. He put in his first stock in a side room on South Ninth Street, and was in that location five years. He then moved across the street to 17 South Ninth Street, and was there nine years. His next location was at 1027 Main Street, where he remained ten years, and he has been in his present headquarters, No. 43 North Eight Street for nine years, making thirty-one years altogether. Mr. Duning's normal trade territory covers a radius of sixteen miles around Richmond.

In 1887 he married Miss Louisa Hasemeier, daughter of Eberhardt and Johanna (Placke) Hasemeier, of Richmond. They have four children: Walter Eberhardt, born in 1888; Raymond Henry, born in 1890; Willard Christian, born in 1893; and Marie Johanna, born in 1895. The son Willard enlisted in the army March 7, 1918, and after a brief period of preparation at Columbus Barracks spent the greater part of the year until December 20, 1918, as a member of the First Artillery at Sandy Hook, New Jersey.

Mr. Duning is a republican in politics and a member of the German Lutheran Church, and served that church as deacon.

CHARLES EVERETT ZUTTERMEISTER began his independent business career as a retail fruit dealer at Richmond, and has since developed an extensive wholesale fruit and vegetable concern, with connections all over eastern Indiana.

He was born at Richmond, Indiana, December 25, 1884, son of James M. and Ida May (Ogborn) Zuttermeister. His grandparents on his father's side came from Germany, first locating in Maryland. His mother's parents are of English extraction and settled in Ohio on their arrival in the country. Charles E. Zuttermeister attended the public schools of Richmond, taking one term in high school. For a short time he was employed in a grocery store, and not long afterward, at the age of fifteen, established a small retail fruit and produce business at 724 North Tenth Street. He was there several years with his business growing and prospering, and was located at 156 Fort Wayne Avenue five years, and for the past seven years has been at his present location, 191 Fort Wayne Avenue. He now handles goods only wholesale, and supplies fruits, vegetables and cheese to local dealers over a country fifty miles in a radius around Richmond.

Mr. Zuttermeister married at Richmond July 10, 1910, Miss Chloe Wagner, daughter of George Henry and Alice M. (Allen) Wagner. They have two adopted children, a son twelve years old and a daughter seventeen. Mr. Zuttermeister is a republican, a member of the Presbyterian church, and is affiliated with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, the Loyal Order of Moose, the Travelers Protective Association and the Illinois Commercial Men's Association.

CHARLES HENRY SUDHOFF is one of the veteran merchants and business men of Richmond, and for a quarter of a century has been in business for himself as a retail grocery merchant. The firm is now Sudhoff & Son.

He was born in Richmond January 19, 1857, son of Garrett and Elizabeth (Weber) Sudhoff. His father came from Osnabruck, Hanover, Germany, and settled at Richmond, where he reared his family. Charles H. was the third among the children and

had the advantages of the local parochial schools to the age of fifteen. He spent one year on a farm, and gained his early knowledge of the grocery business in the employ of I. R. Howard & Company, wholesale grocery merchants. He was with that firm thirteen years, beginning as a porter, and subsequently filling the position of shipping clerk and finally city salesman. Then for five years he was salesman for the wholesale firm of Shroyer & Gaar.

In the meantime, having accumulated a little capital and having a thorough knowledge of the business in all details, he established in 1890 his first store, at 187 Fort Wayne Avenue. The next year he moved to his present location No. 183 on the same thoroughfare, and has been in business there ever since his being looked upon as an old and reliable store, patronized both by the city and country trade. He owns the building and considerable other real estate interests.

In 1883 Mr. Sudhoff married Caroline Kluter, daughter of Henry Kluter, of Richmond. Their only son is Howard H., now in business with his father. Howard married in 1906 Edna Nieman, daughter of Richard and Louise (Ransick) Nieman. They have two children: Robert Richard, born in 1907, and Edna Jane, born in 1916.

Mr. Sudhoff, the elder, is a member of the First English Lutheran Church.

Ora Monger left the farm on which he was reared about twenty years ago, had a varied commercial training and experience, was a merchant at Richmond for several years, and later turned all his capital and enterprise to the development of a transfer and storage business, which has been developed to a point where its slogan "Across the State" is exceedingly appropriate.

Mr. Monger was born at Sharonville, Ohio, in 1870, son of William C. and Eliza (Munday) Monger. He is of German and Irish ancestry. When he was three years old the family moved to a farm in Fayette County, Indiana, and Mr. Monger received his early education in the Jackson school house near Centerville. At the age of fifteen he began regular farm labor at home, and had many other responsibilities of the farm until 1896, when his father died. He and his brother Forrest then bought a grocery and general store at Webster, Indiana, and they were successfully in business there for twelve years. Mr. Monger came to Richmond in 1907, and for two years was bookkeeper for a firm of coal merchants, and spent one year in a similar capacity with a plumbing firm. He then engaged in business for himself for two years as proprietor of a grocery and meat market, but left that in 1912 to develop his transfer business. This is now the largest concern of its kind in Wayne County and he has a large fleet of trucks and other facilities, so that it is literally true that his service extends across the state.

In 1899 he married Miss Martha B. Smith, daughter of Yates Smith of Stillwater, Oklahoma. They have three children: Howard Smith, born in 1900; Omer J., born in 1902; and Helen Vivian, born in 1908. Mr. Monger is a democrat in politics, is a member of the Christian Church and is affiliated with the Masonic and Odd Fellows lodges at Richmond, and also the Modern Woodmen of America. His success has been well earned, and he has depended upon himself and the work that he could do as a means of advancement.

Everett Richard McConaha is one of the younger business men of Richmond, and is a stockholder and director and general manager of The Garage Department the McConaha Company, one of the leading local dealers in automobile and automobile accessories.

He was born near Centerville in Wayne County, Indiana, in 1887, son of Walter and Elizabeth (Smelser) McConaha. He is of Scotch-Irish ancestry. The family has long been prominent in Wayne County. Everett R. McConaha received his early education in the country schools and also the Centerville High School, from which he graduated in 1905. He spent one term in the Richmond Business College and for five years was bookkeeper in his father's business. In August, 1914, he became general manager of his present business, which offers a widely appreciative service all over Wayne County.

In 1915 Mr. McConaha married Miss Maude Becher, daughter of P. V. and Myrta (Spitler) Becher, of Richmond. They have one daughter, Joan Elizabeth, born in 1917. Mr. McConaha is a republican, is affiliated with the Benevolent and

Protective Order of Elks and a member of the Rotary Club and the Travelers Protective Association.

EUGENE KRAMER QUIGG had sixteen months of service with the American Red Cross in France, and immediately on his return to his old home town of Richmond resumed touch with civilian business affairs, and is general manager, stockholder and director in the Richmond Baking Company.

He was born at Richmond and is a son of William H. and Laura (Kramer) Quigg. The Richmond Baking Company was established by his father in 1902, and is now the largest wholesale biscuit and cracker bakery in eastern Indiana. The company is incorporated for $75,000 and has a hundred employes. William H. Quigg died November 9, 1918.

The Quigg family is of English Quaker stock and has been in America since 1740. They first settled in South Carolina, and came to the vicinity of Richmond in 1850. Eugene K. Quigg is one of the eighth generation of the family in this country.

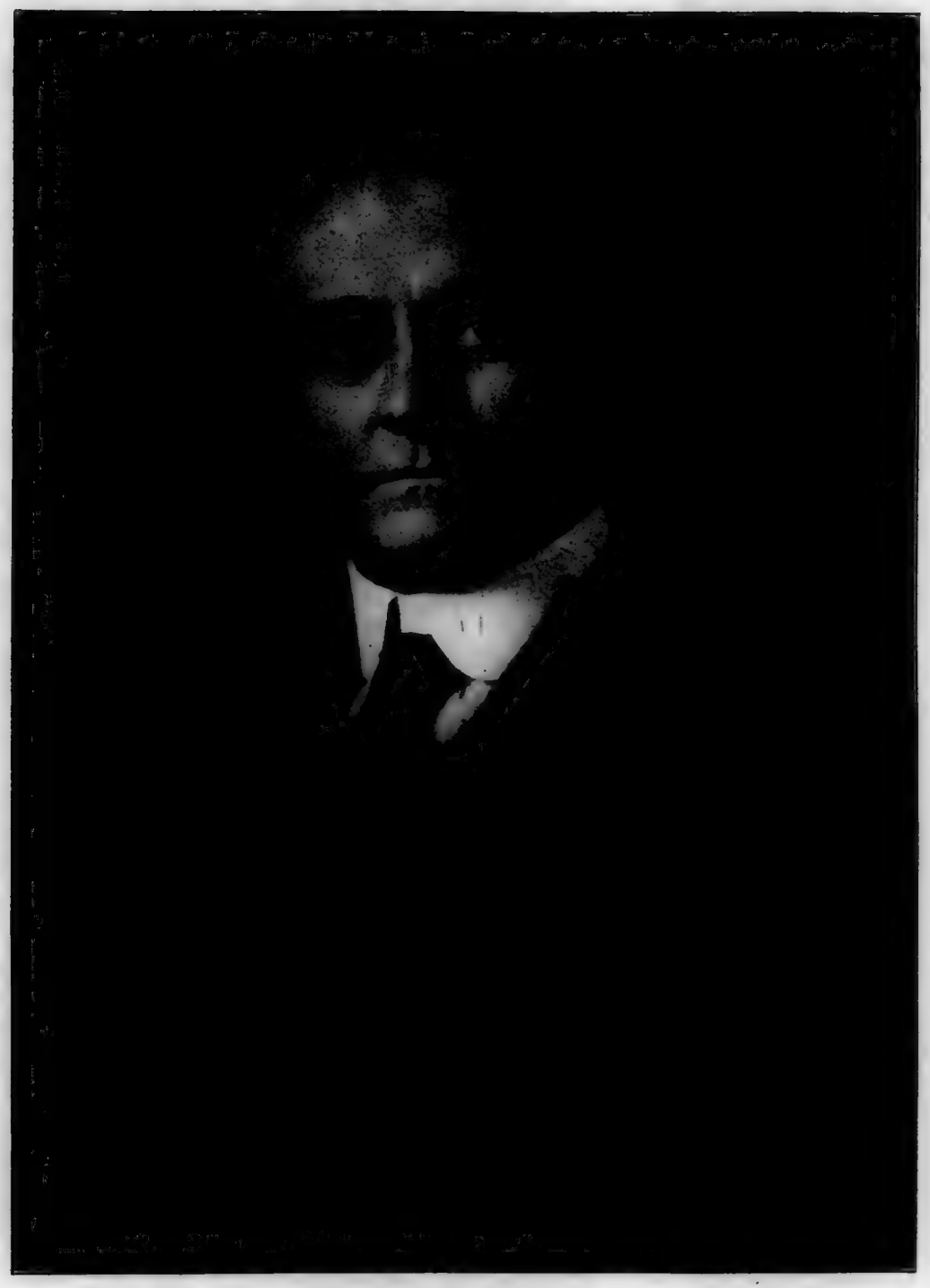
He was educated at Richmond, graduating from the high school in 1914. The following two years he spent in Earlham College, specializing in economics, and in 1916 entered the University of Wisconsin. He left the university in June, 1917, as a volunteer under the auspices of the Friends Service Committee. On reaching France he was assigned to the American Red Cross Relief Department. He was on duty for sixteen months at hospitals and other points close to the front, and had the experience of several German bombardments. One of his special duties was to establish a factory for the manufacture of certain hospital supplies. He also had charge of the administration of a hospital for two months.

Mr. Quigg is an independent in politics, is a member of the Rotary Club, the Commercial Club and the Travelers Protective Association and is active in the Friends Church. He returned to America on December 9, 1918, on the French Liner, Chicago.

JAMES W. NOEL has practiced law at Indianapolis over twenty years. He has always commanded his share of professional business, but the work which makes his name of more than ordinary significance has been rather a "public practice" than "private practice." Mr. Noel would probably repudiate the title of "reformer" though his fearless and vigorous work at different times has made him a useful instrument in effecting many important reforms, especially in connection with the public business of the state. He has been a factor in a number of movements by which the efficiency, competence and honesty of democratic institutions have been improved.

His first public service outside the practice of law was in 1898, when he was elected a representative from Marion County in the Legislature. He served one term. One of the purposes for which he sought election to the Legislature was to assist in the election of Albert J. Beveridge to the United States Senate. During the time he was identified with several bills for the reorganization of different institutions of Indianapolis, among them being author of a measure under which the franchise was granted to the Indianapolis Street Railway Company. He has been given credit especially for those features of the bill which safeguard and protect the rights of the city in the franchise.

In 1903 he was employed to conduct a public investigation of the affairs of the City of Indianapolis. The result of this investigation was the overthrow of the administration at the subsequent election. In 1905 Indiana's governor appointed him one of the three members of a commission to investigate state affairs and particularly the condition of Indiana insurance companies. That was a time when the insurance business all over the nation was under fire, and Mr. Noel's work in Indiana supplemented and followed closely along the lines of the investigation undertaken under the leadership of Charles E. Hughes in New York. Mr. Noel gave the greater part of one year to this investigation, as a result of which the auditor of state, the secretary of state and the adjutant general were removed from office and hundreds of thousands of dollars were recovered to the state treasury. Mr. Noel wrote for the committee a report on insurance conditions in Indiana, which was regarded as one of the most complete and searching in its analysis among the many similar reports that came out about the same time. Following



James W. Nash

Protective Order of Elks and a member of the Rotary Club and the Travelers Protective Association.

EUGENE KRAMER QUIGG had sixteen months of service with the American Red Cross in France, and immediately on his return to his old home town of Richmond resumed touch with civilian business affairs, and is general manager, stockholder and director in the Richmond Baking Company.

He was born at Richmond and is a son of William H. and Laura (Kramer) Quigg. The Richmond Baking Company was established by his father in 1902, and is now the largest wholesale biscuit and cracker bakery in eastern Indiana. The company is incorporated for $75,000 and has a hundred employes. William H. Quigg died November 9, 1918.

The Quigg family is of English Quaker stock and has been in America since 1740. They first settled in South Carolina, and came to the vicinity of Richmond in 1850. Eugene K. Quigg is one of the eighth generation of the family in this country.

He was educated at Richmond, graduating from the high school in 1914. The following two years he spent in Earlham College, specializing in economics, and in 1916 entered the University of Wisconsin. He left the university in June, 1917, as a volunteer under the auspices of the Friends Service Committee. On reaching France he was assigned to the American Red Cross Relief Department. He was on duty for sixteen months at hospitals and other points close to the front, and had the experience of several German bombardments. One of his special duties was to establish a factory for the manufacture of certain hospital supplies. He also had charge of the administration of a hospital for two months.

Mr. Quigg is an independent in politics, is a member of the Rotary Club, the Commercial Club and the Travelers Protective Association and is active in the Friends Church. He returned to America on December 9, 1918, on the French Liner, Chicago.

JAMES W. NOEL has practiced law at Indianapolis over twenty years. He has always commanded his share of professional business, but the work which makes his name of more than ordinary significance has been rather a "public practice" than "private practice." Mr. Noel would probably repudiate the title of "reformer" though his fearless and vigorous work at different times has made him a useful instrument in effecting many important reforms, especially in connection with the public business of the state. He has been a factor in a number of movements by which the efficiency, competence and honesty of democratic institutions have been improved.

His first public service outside the practice of law was in 1898, when he was elected a representative from Marion County in the Legislature. He served one term. One of the purposes for which he sought election to the Legislature was to assist in the election of Albert J. Beveridge to the United States Senate. During the time he was identified with several bills for the reorganization of different institutions of Indianapolis, among them being author of a measure under which the franchise was granted to the Indianapolis Street Railway Company. He has been given credit especially for those features of the bill which safeguard and protect the rights of the city in the franchise.

In 1903 he was employed to conduct a public investigation of the affairs of the City of Indianapolis. The result of this investigation was the overthrow of the administration at the subsequent election. In 1905 Indiana's governor appointed him one of the three members of a commission to investigate state affairs and particularly the condition of Indiana insurance companies. That was a time when the insurance business all over the nation was under fire, and Mr. Noel's work in Indiana supplemented and followed closely along the lines of the investigation undertaken under the leadership of Charles E. Hughes in New York. Mr. Noel gave the greater part of one year to this investigation, as a result of which the auditor of state, the secretary of state and the adjutant general were removed from office and hundreds of thousands of dollars were recovered to the state treasury. Mr. Noel wrote for the committee a report on insurance conditions in Indiana, which was regarded as one of the most complete and searching in its analysis among the many similar reports that came out about the same time. Following

James W. Noyes

OF THE
UNIVERSITY OF ILLINOI

its publication Mr. Noel was employed by the auditor of state to make a public investigation of the State Life Insurance Company of Indianapolis. All of this is a matter of public history, but it may be recalled that the president and vice president of the company resigned, and the governing board was completely reorganized.

Under the direction of the Merchants Association of Indianapolis Mr. Noel directed in 1908 an investigation of the affairs of Marion County. This was also followed by the indictment and trial of several officials and the recovery of a large sum of public money. An even more important result was effected when at the suggestion of Mr. Noel the Merchants Association and other commercial bodies in the state united in a demand for the passage of a law providing for uniform accounting and an annual audit of all public offices in Indiana. The Legislature passed such a bill in 1909, largely as formulated and revised by Mr. Noel.

Work of this kind requires more than a keen insight into human motives and highly trained knowledge of business technique. It demands determination which cannot be swayed by general clamor and a complete personal fearlessness. It was the possession of these qualities and the enviable record which he had made in Indiana which doubtless influenced the United States Attorney General in 1912 to select Mr. Noel as assistant United States district attorney to prosecute the famous "Dynamiters Case" in Indianapolis. The details of that trial, growing out of the blowing up of the Los Angeles Times Building and more than one hundred dynamite explosions throughout the country, are still fresh in the public memory. It was not an ordinary criminal case involving spectacular personal features, but its issues involved some of the fundamental elements in law and order, and as a trial of that kind perhaps none ever excelled it in point of general interest. A case that belonged in the same general category and perhaps more dramatic was the prosecution in Los Angeles in 1915 of M. A. Schmidt for murder in connection with the Times explosion. In that year Mr. Noel was employed by the State of California to take charge of the prosecution, which resulted in conviction and life sentence.

James W. Noel was born at Melmore, Seneca County, Ohio, November 24, 1867, son of William P. and Caroline (Graves) Noel. Well authenticated records trace the Noel ancestry back to the time of William the Conqueror of England. The family came to Virginia along with the Cavaliers. Mr. Noel's great-grandfather Loftus Noel, moved from Virginia to Lexington Kentucky, being one of the pioneers of the middle west. Albert Noel, the grandfather of the Indianapolis lawyer, moved from Kentucky to Ohio, and was a pioneer at Alexandria in that state. He married a descendant of the De Vilbiss family of French Hugenot stock resident in America from the time of the seventeenth century. William P. Noel, a son of their union, was born in Ohio and married there Miss Caroline Graves of Puritan ancestry. William P. Noel was a soldier in the Forty-ninth Ohio Volunteer Infantry from the first call for troops to the end of the war. In 1880 he moved to Indiana, locating on a farm in Pulaski County, near Star City. He was a republican and a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

James W. Noel, the oldest of eight children, grew up in the environment of a farm and completed his early education in the schools of Star City. At the age of sixteen he began teaching in Pulaski County, and altogether was a teacher for about six years, the earnings from this profession enabling him to reach the real goal of his ambition, the law. In 1889 he entered Purdue University at Lafayette, and completed the regular four years course in two and a half years, graduating Bachelor of Science in 1892. While in university he was manager of the football and baseball teams, editor of the college paper and biennials and also class orator and active in the literary societies and in the Sigma Nu fraternity. For two years after graduating he was secretary of Purdue University.

Mr. Noel entered the law office of Byron K. Elliott at Indianapolis in 1894, and at the same time carried on his studies in the Indiana Law School, graduating LL. B. in 1895. Since that year he has been active in practice at Indianapolis and early gained a reputation as a keen and resourceful trial lawyer and one who went to the bottom of every case he undertook. Mr. Noel has studied many subjects not usually found

within the repertoire of a lawyer, and is esteemed as one of the most versatile intellects of the Indianapolis bar. In 1909 Mr. Noel was on the program of the International Tax Association, of which he is a member, reading before that body at Louisville a paper on "Taxation of Insurance."

Politically he is a republican, member of the Meridian Street Methodist Episcopal Church and of numerous civic and social organizations.

In 1895 he married Miss Cornelia Horton Humphrey of Patriot, Indiana. She was a graduate of Wesleyan College. Their happy companionship was terminated by her death, of typhoid fever, eleven weeks after their marriage. June 29, 1899, Mr. Noel married Miss Anne Madison Sloan, of Indianapolis. She was born and reared in Cincinnati, where her father, John O. Sloan was a business man. Through her mother she is a collateral connection of President James Madison and of Chief Justice John Marshall. Mrs. Noel is a graduate of the Wesleyan Female College of Cincinnati.

JOHN COMLY BIRDSELL, president of the Birdsell Manufacturing Company of South Bend until his death July 13, 1894, was born in Westchester County, New York, March 31, 1815. He was descended from a Quaker family, and began life's activities as a farmer. In 1864 he came from New York to Indiana and established his factory in South Bend. The company was incorporated in 1870, with his sons as officers and stockholders. Mr. Birdsell was one of South Bend's public spirited and influential citizens. He was a republican and later a prohibitionist, was a regular attendant of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and for many years affiliated with the Masonic order.

Mr. Birdsell married Miss Harriet Lunt, and they were the parents of five children.

JOHN M. BOWEN is one of the younger men engaged in business affairs at Richmond and is manager of the Sample Shoe Store at 610 Main Street.

He was born at Carlos in Randolph County, Indiana, July 1, 1895, son of Charles E. and Josie (Nelson) Bowen. The Bowens are an old English family, and on October 14, 1914, as a family they celebrated the centennial anniversary of their residence in America. They first established homes in Maryland, and Mr. Bowen's great-great-grand father was a pioneer in Randolph County, Indiana. Many of the family have been merchants and professional men. Charles E. Bowen is now proprietor of a general store at Carlos, Indiana.

John M. Bowen attended public schools at Spartansburg, Indiana, high school at Lynn, and took the banking and commercial course at Valparaiso University. In the meantime he had a thoroughly practical business training, being manager of a shoe store for D. M. Anderson, also employed at his uncle's store at Lynn, and in 1916 he spent a term in the Koester Decorating School at Chicago. He then spent another six months at Lynn, was located at Kokomo a short time, and in 1917 came to Richmond, where he went to work for the Sample Shoe Store. He was made manager in November, 1917, and has rapidly developed the trade and other interests of business. Mr. Bowen is also interested in a 160-acre farm at Crete in Randolph County.

In 1916 he married Miss Anna Marie Ritz, daughter of Michael and Gretta (Bailey) Ritz, of Fountain City, Indiana. They have one son, William Freemont, born November 9, 1918. Mr. Bowen is a republican in his political affiliations and is affiliated with the Knights of Pythias and the Masons at Lynn, and is a member of the First Christian Church.

HENRY H. FARWIG by long experience and hard work has become an independently successful business man at Richmond, and conducts one of the leading bakery plants in eastern Indiana, supplying both the wholesale and retail trade.

He was born in Richmond November 18, 1872, son of Herman and Caroline (Bloemeyer) Farwig. The house where Mr. Farwig now lives was built by his grandfather, Frederick Farwig, in 1844, and is one of the oldest residential landmarks in the city. His grandfather also helped build the first railroad bridge over Whitewater River. He had come directly from Cincinnati in a wagon, before the era of railroads. Frederick Farwig died sixty-three years ago, and his wife Marie Lotten, has been dead about fifty years. Herman Farwig was one of three children and spent

forty-seven years in the employ of S. R. Wiggins & Son, tanners.

Henry S. Farwig was the second among four children. He attended St. John's parochial schools to the age of fourteen and then spent six years learning carriage blacksmithing. His employer was Philip Snyder. From blacksmithing he took up his present line of business as an employe of Seefloth & Bayer at 622 Main Street. He was with that firm consecutively for twenty-two years, as a wagon driver and in other capacities and mastered every branch of the business. Mr. Seefloth died in 1902, at which time the business was acquired by Mr. Bayer, the other partner, and when he passed away in August, 1916, Mr. Farwig bought the plant and has continued the old established business with every accompaniment of prosperity. He manufactures every class of bakery goods.

In 1900 Mr. Farwig married Bertha J. Fulgham, daughter of Zeri and Mollie (Lambert) Fulgham. To their marriage have been born two children, Roland William, born in 1902, and Elizabeth Henrietta.

Mr. Farwig has been an active factor in the democratic party of Richmond for many years. He was candidate for mayor in 1912 and again in 1916. In 1910 Governor Marshall, now vice president, appointed him deputy oil inspector of Indiana. He has also served as a member of the City Council. Mr. Farwig is affiliated with the Loyal Order of Moose and the Fraternal Order of Eagles, and is a member of St. John's Lutheran Church.

James Andrew Quigley is one of the younger rather than older business men of Richmond, but in a brief period of years has succeeded in establishing a very large and prosperous business known as Quigley Brothers, in which he is junior partner. This firm has five completely stocked and equipped retail drug stores in Richmond, and in aggregate volume the business done by these stores is among the largest in the city.

Mr. Quigley was born in Richmond in 1884, son of James and Julia (Horigan) Quigley. His parents were both natives of County Mayo, Ireland, came to the United States when young, were married in Richmond, and of their five children James A. is the youngest. He acquired a public school education to the age of fifteen and then spent two years in the drug store of Dr. T. C. Teague and three years with Curme & Company, druggists. His practical experience and his study gave him an expert knowledge of pharmacy, enabling him to pass the State Board of Pharmacy examination at Indianapolis in 1904. He and Roy Babylon then bought the business of the Moore Drug Company on North Eighth Street, and for two years the firm of Quigley & Babylon was in existence. Mr. Quigley then sold his interests in that store and started for himself at 821 North E Street. Two years later he acquired another store at 1820 North E Street. He then joined his brother M. J. Quigley, who already had two well equipped stores in operation, and they have since comprised the firm of Quigley Brothers and have opened a fifth store at 806 Main Street. The firm does a business reaching out over a radius of twenty-five miles around Richmond. Mr. Quigley is a member of the National Association of Retail Druggists.

In 1904 he married May Rogers, daughter of George and Ella Rogers, of Indianapolis. Their one son, James, Jr., was born in 1906. Mr. Quigley is a democrat, a member of St. Mary's Catholic Church, is affiliated with the Elks and the Knights of Columbus and is a member of the South Side Improvement Association, the Ontre Nous Club and the Commerce Club.

Frederick Hackman has been a resident of Richmond nearly forty years, was first identified with the community as a cabinet maker, but for over thirty years has been in the coal business. He is now president of Hackman, Klehfoth & Company, dealers in coal and building supplies.

Mr. Hackman was born in the Province of Hanover, Germany, May 1, 1857, son of Frank and Elizabeth (Schnatmeyer) Hackman. He attended the common schools at Melle, Hanover, to the age of fourteen, then spent a three years apprenticeship at cabinet making, and after that was employed as a journeyman. At the age of twenty he entered the German army and served two years. Mr. Hackman came to America in 1881, and after landing in Baltimore came direct to Richmond. He worked here five years at the cabinet making trade.

In 1884 he married Anna Welp, daughter of George and Anna Welp, of Cincinnati. Mrs. Hackman died in 1885, leaving one daughter, Amelia, who died five months later. In 1886 Mr. Hackman married Ellen Klehfoth, daughter of Eberhardt and Elisa (Gergins) Klehfoth, of Richmond. The only son of Mr. and Mrs. Hackman was Frank, who was born in 1892 and died in 1894.

In 1886 Mr. Hackman became associated with Mr. Klehfoth in the coal business at 112 South Seventh Street under the name Hackman & Klehfoth. This firm in the past thirty years has supplied a large share of the volume of coal used both for domestic and business purposes in Richmond. In 1894, the business having grown greatly, was incorporated with Mr. Hackman as president and Mr. Klehfoth as vice president. The company now has two extensive yards, one on North Tenth and F streets, and the other on South G Street between Sixth and Seventh. The company has also dealt in builders supplies since 1912.

Mr. Hackman is a director and stockholder in the South Side Improvement Association, a director and stockholder in the Citizens Mutual Fire Insurance Company, and is owner of considerable local real estate. He is a republican in politics, a member of St. John's Lutheran Church, and while he never speaks of that subject he is well known for his generous heart and practical charity.

C. A. Wright, general manager and agent at Richmond for the Standard Oil Company of Indiana, has been with the company a number of years, his first service being as wagon driver at Terre Haute.

He was born at Ashmore in Coles County, Illinois, in 1887, son of J. A. and Lydia (Wicker) Wright. He is of Scotch-Irish ancestry. Mr. Wright attended public schools at Ashmore and Hindsboro, Illinois, and when not in school was employed on his father's farm to the age of twenty-one. On leaving home he was employed four years by an ice cream company, three years as cream maker and one year as a driver. On leaving that concern he went to work in Terre Haute as a tank wagon driver for the Standard Oil Company. Thirteen months later he was transferred to the Terre Haute office of the company as cashier, remaining there two years, and then for two years was oil salesman at Winchester, Indiana. Mr. Wright has been a resident of Richmond since 1917, and is agent for the company's interests and manager of its sub-storage plant in that city.

In 1909 Mr. Wright married Miss Grace Caldwell, daughter of Robert and Laura (Clapp) Caldwell, of Hillsboro, Illinois. They have one daughter, Ethel Maxine, born in 1914. Mr. Wright is affiliated with the Masonic Lodge at Winchester, Indiana, is a republican voter and a member of the Presbyterian Church.

Bernard J. Maag, Jr., is one of the younger business men of Richmond and has made a success through a long and practically uninterrupted experience in one line, groceries.

He was born at Richmond September 21, 1879, son of Bernard and Caroline (Torbeck) Maag. He attended public schools and St. Andrew's parochial schools to the age of thirteen and then for six months was employed by Joseph A. Knabe, grocer. He began as errand boy with J. M. Eggemeyer, and remained three years as clerk. Then for one year he clerked in the Princess department store, after which he returned to Eggemeyer for four years. In the meantime he had acquired a comprehensive knowledge of the grocery business and with a modest capital he formed a partnership with Thomas J. Reilley under the name Maag & Reilley, and opened a stock of fancy groceries at 506 Main Street. The partnership continued successfully until January, 1917, Mr. Reilley dying January 26. of that year, since which time Mr. Maag has been sole proprietor of the business, which is now located at 501-503 Main Street.

Mr. Maag has never married. He is a member of St. Andrew's Catholic Church and the Knights of Columbus.

George L. Cole. In an old prosperous and somewhat conservative community like Marion a man is not usually rated as successful unless he possesses more than the quality of business skill. Grant County people have had their eyes on the progress of George L. Cole for a great many years. They have known him as a teacher but especially as a banker. On

Geo. L. Cole

In 1884 he married Anna Welp, daughter of George and Anna Welp, of Cincinnati. Mrs. Hackman died in 1885, leaving one daughter, Amelia, who died five months later. In 1886 Mr. Hackman married Ellen Klehfoth, daughter of Eberhardt and Eliga (Gergins) Klehfoth, of Richmond. The only son of Mr. and Mrs. Hackman was Frank, who was born in 1892 and died in 1894.

In 1886 Mr. Hackman became associated with Mr. Klehfoth in the coal business at 112 South Seventh Street under the name Hackman & Klehfoth. This firm in the past thirty years has supplied a large share of the volume of coal used both for domestic and business purposes in Richmond. In 1894, the business having grown greatly, was incorporated with Mr. Hackman as president and Mr. Klehfoth as vice president. The company now has two extensive yards, one on North Tenth and F streets, and the other on South G Street between Sixth and Seventh. The company has also dealt in builders supplies since 1912.

Mr. Hackman is a director and stockholder in the South Side Improvement Association, a director and stockholder in the Citizens Mutual Fire Insurance Company, and is owner of considerable local real estate. He is a republican in politics, a member of St. John's Lutheran Church, and while he never speaks of that subject he is well known for his generous heart and practical charity.

C. A. Wright, general manager and agent at Richmond for the Standard Oil Company of Indiana, has been with the company a number of years, his first service being as wagon driver at Terre Haute.

He was born at Ashmore in Coles County, Illinois, in 1887, son of J. A. and Lydia (Wicker) Wright. He is of Scotch-Irish ancestry. Mr. Wright attended public schools at Ashmore and Hindsboro, Illinois, and when not in school was employed on his father's farm to the age of twenty-one. On leaving home he was employed four years by an ice cream company, three years as cream maker and one year as a driver. On leaving that concern he went to work in Terre Haute as a tank wagon driver for the Standard Oil Company. Thirteen months later he was transferred to the Terre Haute office of the company as cashier, remaining there two years, and then for two years was oil salesman at Winchester, Indiana. Mr. Wright has been a resident of Richmond since 1917, and is agent for the company's interests and manager of its sub-storage plant in that city.

In 1909 Mr. Wright married Miss Grace Caldwell, daughter of Robert and Laura (Clapp) Caldwell, of Hillsboro, Illinois. They have one daughter, Ethel Maxine, born in 1914. Mr. Wright is affiliated with the Masonic Lodge at Winchester, Indiana, is a republican voter and a member of the Presbyterian Church.

Bernard J. Maag, Jr., is one of the younger business men of Richmond and has made a success through a long and practically uninterrupted experience in one line, groceries.

He was born at Richmond September 21, 1879, son of Bernard and Caroline (Torbeck) Maag. He attended public schools and St. Andrew's parochial schools to the age of thirteen and then for six months was employed by Joseph A. Knabe, grocer. He began as errand boy with J. M. Eggemeyer, and remained three years as clerk. Then for one year he clerked in the Princess department store, after which he returned to Eggemeyer for four years. In the meantime he had acquired a comprehensive knowledge of the grocery business and with a modest capital he formed a partnership with Thomas J. Reilley under the name Maag & Reilley, and opened a stock of fancy groceries at 506 Main Street. The partnership continued successfully until January, 1917, Mr. Reilley dying January 26, of that year, since which time Mr. Maag has been sole proprietor of the business, which is now located at 501-503 Main Street.

Mr. Maag has never married. He is a member of St. Andrew's Catholic Church and the Knights of Columbus.

George L. Cole. In an old prosperous and somewhat conservative community like Marion a man is not usually rated as successful unless he possesses more than the quality of business skill. Grant County people have had their eyes on the progress of George L. Cole for a great many years. They have known him as a teacher but especially as a banker. On

Geo. L. Cole

LIBRARY
OF THE
UNIVERSITY OF ILLINOIS

January 8, 1918, Mr. Cole was elected president of the First National Bank of Marion. One of the Marion papers took occasion editorially to refer to Mr. Cole's advancement at that time, and in addition to crediting him with unusual natural ability as a banker, gave expression to a general community esteem calling him a public spirited citizen, active in all public moves, a Christian gentleman, and a most valuable man for this or any other community.

Mr. Cole was born at Harlem in Delaware County, Ohio, January 16, 1873, a son of Levi M. and Alice (Landess) Cole. His people were substantial farmers. On April 1, 1881, the family removed to Grant County, Indiana, where they bought a farm of eighty acres. It was on this farm that George L. Cole spent his youthful days from the time he was eight years old. He attended the public schools and at the age of eighteen qualified and began his work as a teacher. He was in school work for six years and during several summers attended the Marion Normal College. His work as teacher was so satisfactory that eventually he was made principal of one of the leading schools of the county.

His banking experience began as collector with Jason, Willson & Company, bankers. He was with that firm six years, and in that time mastered many of the details and fundamentals of banking. He held the post of assistant cashier when he resigned to become connected with the Grant County Trust & Savings Bank as teller. Later he was secretary and treasurer of that company and was with it five and a half years before joining the First National Bank as assistant cashier. After three months he was promoted to cashier, and was then elevated to the office of president, as above noted.

Banking is not Mr. Cole's sole interest at Marion. He is director and treasurer of the Economy Box & Tie Plate Company, director and treasurer of the Marion Mattress Company, director of the Union Glove Company, is a director of the Chamber of Commerce, is treasurer of the Grant County Red Cross, and for ten years has been director and later was also made treasurer of the local Y. M. C. A. He is an active church worker and a steward in the First Methodist Episcopal Church of Marion. Politically he is a republican but takes no active part in partisan politics. Mr. Cole is a member of the Country Club, and is affiliated with the Masonic Order and the Independent Order of Odd Fellows.

September 28, 1904, he married Miss Sarah Millicent Hays, of Grant County, daughter of Thomas and Susanna (Freeze) Hays. Her father is a farmer. Mr. and Mrs. Cole have two children, Dorothy and Helen Susanna.

CHAUNCEY ROSE, the philanthropist, was born in Wethersfield, Connecticut, in 1794. He first became identified with Indiana at Terre Haute, but soon afterward moved to Parke County, where for six years he was engaged in milling. In 1825 he returned to Terre Haute and became one of the most successful merchants of that region. But it is as a philanthropist that his name is most honored. His chief benefaction was the building and equipping of Rose Polytechnic Institute, to which he left the greater part of his vast estate. Mr. Rose died in Terre Haute in August, 1877.

W. NEWELL TODD. The commercial output by which the City of Richmond is known over the world includes underwear, and among the city's industries that of the Atlas Underwear Company is easily one of the most important and in some respects occupies a very advanced position as an example of modern economic undertaking and management.

The assistant manager, Mr. Todd, was born at Piqua, Ohio, February 18, 1890. Piqua, Ohio, has long been a center of knitting mill industry. W. Newell Todd is a son of Edgar F. and Ida M. (McCabe) Todd, and is of English stock and old American ancestry. His people first located in Lancaster County, Pennsylvania, and his grandfather was born at Sidney, Ohio.

W. Newell Todd received an education in the local schools of Piqua through the junior year of high school, was a student of the Phillips-Exeter Academy at Exeter, New Hampshire, from 1907 to 1909, and from that famous preparatory school entered Princeton University, from which he was graduated with the degree Litt. B. in 1913. While in Princeton he was a member of the Dial Society.

Immediately on leaving university Mr. Todd entered the Richmond plant of the

Atlas Underwear Company, employing 400 people and manufacturing the well known brands of men's underwear "Atlas" and "Richmond." The factory building is three stories and basement, constructed of pressed brick and stone, 80 by 155 feet. Aside from its practical efficiency as a business institution the policy of the company has anticipated some of the most advanced lines of thought regarding the comfort and well being of the employes. The company has in practice a bonus system, and maintains for the comfort of the employes rest rooms, dining room, and many features of entertainment.

Mr. Todd married at Piqua in 1914 Ruth Rayner daughter of John F. and Eleanor (Philips) Rayner. They have one son, William Newell, Jr., born in 1915. Mr. Todd is a republican in politics, a member of the Rotary Club, the Masonic Lodge and Elks, the Country Club, and is a member and deacon of the First Presbyterian Church.

ANTON STOLLE is head of Anton Stolle & Son, meat packers at Richmond, operating the largest industry of the kind in eastern Indiana, an enterprise which developed from a small back yard plant operated entirely by Mr. Stolle until today it is an extensive business, employing many hands and furnishes fresh and cured meats to nearly every town and community around Richmond for fifty miles.

Mr. Stolle was born at Cincinnati November 24, 1856, son of Frank and Christina Stolle. His father came from Saxony, Germany, to the United States in 1848 and was a tailor at Cincinnati. Anton Stolle received a parochial school education at White Oak, Ohio, and at the age of thirteen went to work for his father in the latter's tailor shop. He was there to the age of nineteen, and since then has followed other lines.

In 1878 he married Katrine Kampf, daughter of Joseph and Katrine Kampf. Mr. and Mrs. Stolle have six children, three of the sons being now associated with their father in the business.

Mr. Stolle came to Richmond in 1892, and two or three years later, in the small yard of his home, began the manufacture of sausage. The first season he killed only twenty-six hogs. He insisted more on quality and purity than quantity, and the result was that his business grew with commendable rapidity and in 1900 he moved to his present location, where his plant and facilities have been rapidly expanding. He is now doing a general packing business, killing and marketing hogs, beef and mutton and requiring the services of sixteen employes. Some idea of the extent of the business is found in the fact that Mr. Stolle in an average year kills 10,000 hogs, 1,200 cattle and 500 or 600 calves and manufactures 250,000 pounds of sausage. He is a member of the American Meat Packers Association.

Besides his own children Mr. Stolle has fourteen grand-children. He is a democrat in politics, and a few years ago was candidate for the City Council from the First Ward. He held the office of treasurer in the South Side Improvement Association sixteen years, and is an active and progressive member of the Commercial Club.

WALKER EDWIN LAND is president of the Land-Dilks Company, one of the new industries of Richmond, and one of which in spite of restrictions and other adverse conditions placed upon manufacturing during the war has attained rapid maturity and has developed a business of large proportions and of great promise. The special output of this company is the "Quaker Maid" kitchen cabinet.

Mr. Land was born at Richmond in 1888, son of Frank and Nellie B. (Walker) Land. He is of English ancestry, the family first settling in New York. His grand-father, Horatio Land, and his brother William came to Richmond in early days. Frank Land was for many years connected with the well known Richmond industrial concern of Gaar, Scott & Company, and worked his way up to the position of vice president of the concern. He died in April, 1919, and his widow is still living in Richmond.

Walker Edwin Land graduated from the Richmond High School in 1907 and in September of the same year entered Purdue University, where he took the mechanical engineering course for two years. On returning to Richmond he entered the service of his uncle in the Wayne Works, and the nine years spent there gave him an opportunity to learn every branch of the manufacturing business, and eventually he was promoted to manager of

the farm implement division. He left that organization and in 1917, with George Dilks, began the manufacture of the Quaker Maid kitchen cabinet. The company is incorporated for $100,000, has a modern and thoroughly equipped plant and at the present time employs about fifty persons. The kitchen cabinets are even now used all over the United States.

Mr. Land married in 1915 Miss Mary Smith, daughter of Edward and Elizabeth (Bouslog) Smith, of Newcastle, Indiana. They have one daughter, Janet Elizabeth, born in 1916. Mr. Land is an independent in politics, is a thirty-second degree Scottish Rite Mason and Shriner and an Elk. In February, 1917, he started the local chapter of Rotarians, and the chapter now has eighty-five members. Mr. Land is identified with the Commercial Club and is a member of the Presbyterian Church.

ROY NORRIS, of the firm of Edgar Norris & Son, groceries and notions at Richmond, has been active in business affairs in his home city and elsewhere for a number of years, is a veteran of the Spanish-American war and now has a son with the Army of Occupation in France.

Mr. Norris was born at Richmond May 20, 1879, son of Edgar and Catherine (Bowen) Norris. His English ancestry runs back in an unbroken line to the time of Queen Elizabeth. The Norris family on coming to America first settled in New Jersey and afterward moved to Indiana, settling in Clinton County. Mr. Norris' grandfather, William Norris, was a California forty-niner, driving overland with wagons, accompanied by his two brothers and their families. Several of the party remained in California the rest of their days. William Norris had some success as a miner and finally returned to Indiana by the Isthmus of Panama. Edgar Norris was born in California, but lived in Richmond from 1862. In 1891 he engaged in the grocery business on Ninth Street and in 1895 moved to the present location of the firm.

Roy Norris was the oldest of his father's children. He attended the grade schools of Richmond, spent two years in high school, and in May, 1898, ran away from home to join the Regular Army at Fort Thomas, Kentucky, as a member of Company A of the Sixth Infantry. He saw some actual service in the hard campaigning in Cuba, being among the American troops that landed at Siboney and later participated in the San Juan and Santiago campaigns. After the war he was returned to Camp Wyckoff on Long Island, and later was sent to Fort Sam Houston at San Antonio, Texas, where he was mustered out January 19, 1899.

On returning home he engaged in the grocery business with his father and in 1909 was given an equal share in the partnership. Mr. Norris had all his fighting spirit again aroused when America entered the war with Germany and on May 14, 1917, joined the officers training camp at Fort Benjamin Harrison. He spent nine weeks there, but was finally released because of physical disqualifications. He took the opportunity to break away from his Richmond business connections for a time, and going to Portland, Oregon, worked as clerk for Wells Fargo & Company seven months, then went to Klickitat County, Washington, in the lumber woods, spent six months getting out ties for the government railroad administration, and with three other partners leased a small mill and took a contract from the railroad administration. It was an enjoyable and healthful experience, and was the more satisfactory because he made some money. Mr. Norris returned to Richmond on peace day or November 11, 1918, and has since been a hard working member of the firm Edgar Norris & Son. Mr. Norris is a member of the Spanish-American War Veterans Association, the Knights of Pythias and the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, but his chief hobby outside of home and business is ornithology. He probably has as thorough a knowledge of birds in their native haunts of Indiana and elsewhere as any other Richmond citizen, and has a wonderful collection of bird eggs, numbering about 5,000. He is a member of the American Ornithological Union, the Cooper Ornithological Club of California, and the Wilson Ornithological Club.

Mr. Norris has been twice married. His present wife was Cecile Motto, daughter of Sam and Hattie (McCall) Motto, of Hagerstown, Indiana. They were married April 7, 1912. Mr. Norris has a son, Harold F., by his first wife. This son is now in France as corporal of Headquarters

Company of the Thirteenth Field Artillery, has been twice wounded, and is now in the Rhine country with the Army of Occupation.

WESLEY WEBSTER DAFLER is president and general manager of the Dafler-Moser Company, machinery and supplies at Richmond. This company handles as its specialty threshing machinery, and as an expert in that line of machinery there is hardly a man of superior qualifications anywhere than Mr. Dafler. He has operated in the field practically every type of threshing machine that has been in use during the last thirty or thirty-five years, and he also knows the selling and manufacturing side of the business as well.

He was born in Carroll County, Maryland, August 24, 1863, son of John W. and Catherine (Rumler) Dafler. His parents came from Germany when young people and settled in Carroll County, Maryland. His father was a farmer and shoemaker. Wesley W. Dafler acquired his early education in the schools of Montgomery County, Ohio, having limited opportunities to attend school but getting in a term occasionally up to the age of sixteen. When only nine years old he went to work on a farm, the first two years getting only clothes and board. In 1875, when he was twelve years old, his wages were $6 a month. In 1878-79-80 he was paid $8 a month.

Mr. Dafler started out with his first threshing outfit in 1881. He ran a machine two seasons in Ohio and in 1883 went to the wheatfields of Kansas, where he operated one of the old fashioned portable steam outfits for three years. He then returned to Ohio and for six months sold some of the threshing machines manufactured by Gaar, Scott & Company at Richmond. After that he resumed the practical operation of threshing machinery in Ohio during the seasons from 1886 to 1890. February 8, 1891, he resumed employment with Gaar, Scott & Company, assisting in building traction engines for threshing outfits. He left that concern in May, 1893, on account of an accident which resulted in the loss of his left eye, and took up an entirely new line, that of fire insurance, in partnership with I. C. Doan, under the firm name I. C. Doan & Company. For three years they did a large business, representing the Westchester, the New Hampshire, the Delaware, and the Northwestern National Fire Insurance and other companies. But Mr. Dafler did not regard this as his permanent line of business. For five years he again served Gaar, Scott & Company as special collector and adjustor, traveling over fifteen different states. He was then appointed factory salesman in charge of seventeen counties in Indiana and Ohio, and held that office for six years. From December, 1906, to December, 1911, he was manager of the Indianapolis branch house, and when that was acquired by the Rumely Company he remained until January 1, 1914, after which he spent a year selling the Nichols and Shepherd threshing machines, with headquarters at Richmond. February 2, 1915, Mr. Dafler and Newton A. Moser, with a capital of $5,000, incorporated the Dafler-Moser Company. Both the principals are highly expert and widely experienced men in their line, and they have perfected an organization that has been very successful in the selling of threshing machinery and machinery supplies of all kinds. They do a large business over twenty counties in Ohio and Indiana.

In 1895 Mr. Dafler married Aletha May Booker, daughter of Edward and Anna (Hunter) Booker, of Richmond. They have seven children, all still at home. Mr. Dafler is a democrat and a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows and of the United Presbyterian Church.

NEWTON AMERICUS MOSER, secretary and treasurer of the Dafler-Moser Company, machinery and supplies, is one of the expert men of that organization, and was an operator of threshing machinery many years before he became connected with the business as a salesman.

He was born in Frederick County, Maryland, December 12, 1860, of Scotch-Irish ancestry and of an old American family. His parents were John H. and Amanda (Weddle) Moser. He received a country school education to the age of seventeen and then, going to the vicinity of Dayton, Ohio, was on a farm a year, the following winter continued his schooling in Frederick County, Maryland, and again resumed farm employment in Ohio for three years. During that time he married Miss Mahala Weaver, daughter of Amos and Margaret

LIBRARY
OF THE
UNIVERSITY OF ILLINOI

Arthur Jordan

(Shell) Weaver, of Montgomery County, Ohio. To their marriage were born nine children, eight daughters and one son, and all but one are still living.

Mr. Moser rented a farm for two years and for twenty-eight years altogether had his home in Montgomery County, Ohio. During that time he bought a small place of twenty acres, and farmed it in connection with his other enterprises. In the meantime he was operating a threshing outfit over a wide section of territory, at first with a partner but finally as sole owner. He continued that business and wore out several machines until he removed to Richmond and began selling machinery for Gaar, Scott & Company under the superintendence of Mr. Dafler, his present partner. In 1906 he was doing collection work for the company, and in December of that year succeeded Mr. Dafler as manager of local territory and the factory. In December, 1911, he went with the Rumely Company, well known manufacturers of threshing machines of LaPorte, Indiana, and there was again associated with Mr. Dafler. On January 1, 1913, they made a partnership arrangement and in 1915 incorporated their present business for the handling of threshing machines and machinery supplies of all kinds.

Mr. Moser is affiliated with a Masonic Lodge in Ohio, the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, and is a member of the First English Lutheran Church.

ARTHUR JORDAN. Few men in a period of forty years have achieved so many substantial and creative results in the commercial and industrial field as are found in the record of Arthur Jordan of Indianapolis. His career acquires a special significance today because of the attention bestowed upon the conservation of those products that are vital to the life and welfare of the nation and the world. Mr. Jordan was a pioneer in the cold storage industry and also in changing the methods of transportation of perishable products from ice cooling to mechanical refrigeration. It was largely under his leadership also that the manufacture of butter in large plants supplied by numerous outlying creameries was effected in Indiana.

Mr. Jordan was born at Madison, Jefferson County, Indiana, September 1, 1855, and represents a pioneer name in Indianapolis. His grandfather, Ephraim Jordan, was a native of Pennsylvania and came to Indianapolis in 1836. He was a pioneer hotel man of the city and also one of the founders of the Presbyterian Church. Largely through his instrumentality it is said Henry Ward Beecher was called to the pastorate of the Indianapolis church. He was a successful business man and did much to make Indianapolis a center of industry, religion and culture.

Gilmore Jordan, father of Arthur Jordan, was born at Greensburg, Westmoreland County, Pennsylvania, November 16, 1824, and was twelve years of age when he came to Indianapolis. He had a common school education, and also studied under Professor Kemper, a well known classical educator of the early days in Indianapolis. At the age of twenty-one Gilmore Jordan enlisted for service in the Mexican war and was fife major of his regiment. He then returned to Indianapolis, and at the outbreak of the Civil war was in public office in Washington, District of Columbia, and at once tendered his services to the Union, enlisting in the Army of the Potomac. He has a distinguished record as a soldier and he received the rank of captain, was division quartermaster during the later years and was brevetted major at the close of the war. For several years after the war he was in the government service at Washington, but spent his last years in Indianapolis, where he died in February, 1897. He began political action as a whig, but supported John C. Fremont, the first republican candidate for president, in 1856. He was a member of the Grand Army of the Republic. He married at Indianapolis Harriet McLaughlin, of Scotch ancestry. She was born in 1830 and died in August, 1907.

Arthur Jordan, their only son, was educated in the public schools of Indianapolis and at Washington, District of Columbia, and his first business experience was in the subscription book business as an employe of Col. Samuel C. Vance of Indianapolis. Later he was admitted to partnership and finally bought the business from Colonel Vance and continued it until 1877.

A number of years ago Mr. Jordan responded to the request that he write for a produce paper something concerning the

Arthur Jordan

(Shell) Weaver, of Montgomery County, Ohio. To their marriage were born nine children, eight daughters and one son, and all but one are still living.

Mr. Moser rented a farm for two years and for twenty-eight years altogether had his home in Montgomery County, Ohio. During that time he bought a small place of twenty acres, and farmed it in connection with his other enterprises. In the meantime he was operating a threshing outfit over a wide section of territory, at first with a partner but finally as sole owner. He continued that business and wore out several machines until he removed to Richmond and began selling machinery for Gaar, Scott & Company under the superintendence of Mr. Dafler, his present partner. In 1906 he was doing collection work for the company, and in December of that year succeeded Mr. Dafler as manager of local territory and the factory. In December, 1911, he went with the Rumely Company, well known manufacturers of threshing machines of LaPorte, Indiana, and there was again associated with Mr. Dafler. On January 1, 1913, they made a partnership arrangement and in 1915 incorporated their present business for the handling of threshing machines and machinery supplies of all kinds.

Mr. Moser is affiliated with a Masonic Lodge in Ohio, the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, and is a member of the First English Lutheran Church.

ARTHUR JORDAN. Few men in a period of forty years have achieved so many substantial and creative results in the commercial and industrial field as are found in the record of Arthur Jordan of Indianapolis. His career acquires a special significance today because of the attention bestowed upon the conservation of those products that are vital to the life and welfare of the nation and the world. Mr. Jordan was a pioneer in the cold storage industry and also in changing the methods of transportation of perishable products from ice cooling to mechanical refrigeration. It was largely under his leadership also that the manufacture of butter in large plants supplied by numerous outlying creameries was effected in Indiana.

Mr. Jordan was born at Madison, Jefferson County, Indiana, September 1, 1855, and represents a pioneer name in Indianapolis. His grandfather, Ephraim Jordan, was a native of Pennsylvania and came to Indianapolis in 1836. He was a pioneer hotel man of the city and also one of the founders of the Presbyterian Church. Largely through his instrumentality it is said Henry Ward Beecher was called to the pastorate of the Indianapolis church. He was a successful business man and did much to make Indianapolis a center of industry, religion and culture.

Gilmore Jordan, father of Arthur Jordan, was born at Greensburg, Westmoreland County, Pennsylvania, November 16, 1824, and was twelve years of age when he came to Indianapolis. He had a common school education, and also studied under Professor Kemper, a well known classical educator of the early days in Indianapolis. At the age of twenty-one Gilmore Jordan enlisted for service in the Mexican war and was fife major of his regiment. He then returned to Indianapolis, and at the outbreak of the Civil war was in public office in Washington, District of Columbia, and at once tendered his services to the Union, enlisting in the Army of the Potomac. He has a distinguished record as a soldier and he received the rank of captain, was division quartermaster during the later years and was brevetted major at the close of the war. For several years after the war he was in the government service at Washington, but spent his last years in Indianapolis, where he died in February, 1897. He began political action as a whig, but supported John C. Fremont, the first republican candidate for president, in 1856. He was a member of the Grand Army of the Republic. He married at Indianapolis Harriet McLaughlin, of Scotch ancestry. She was born in 1830 and died in August, 1907.

Arthur Jordan, their only son, was educated in the public schools of Indianapolis and at Washington, District of Columbia, and his first business experience was in the subscription book business as an employe of Col. Samuel C. Vance of Indianapolis. Later he was admitted to partnership and finally bought the business from Colonel Vance and continued it until 1877.

A number of years ago Mr. Jordan responded to the request that he write for a produce paper something concerning the

growth of his business at Indianapolis. From what he wrote at the time is taken the following:

"It was in the fall of 1876 that I made my start in a very small way as a boy of twenty years in Indianapolis, where I bought out a small jobbing concern handling butter and eggs. At first I gave special attention to the local trade, but soon found the eastern markets both attractive and profitable, and within a few years the shipping end of the business required the greater part of my attention. The methods of handling and marketing perishable produce in those days were very different from those of the present day. Eggs were shipped in barrels and butter was usually forwarded from this section in rolls. The refrigerator car facilities were very meager, and altogether everyone connected with the trade had much to learn.

"In addition to five creameries which I built and operated prior to 1882, I took on poultry as a side line, not dreaming then that it would eclipse all my other interests. A few experimental shipments of iced poultry had been made by others from this section, but no success had been made of it up to that time. To me it proved a winner from the start. I made a careful study of the shipping facilities from this section to the seaboard and gave much time and attention to obtaining a thorough understanding of the market requirements and extending my acquaintance with the leading men in the trade, while also giving close study to their methods. To this and to the connections I early succeeded in making with the best houses in our line in New York and Boston I attribute the success I have had in developing the egg, poultry and butter trade of Indiana and Illinois. As a pioneer in this line in the central west I am proud of the high rank to which the quality and grading of the poultry and eggs of this section has been raised.

"I have always considered that success as a shipper does not depend so much upon the quantity handled as upon the quality of the goods and the reputation of the 'mark' or brand. I have, however, succeeded in handling a good volume as well. Over ten thousand cases of eggs (three hundred thousand dozen) bought in one week from farmers and hucksters, twenty-eight hundred barrels (six hundred thousand pounds) of iced poultry fresh dressed for a single week's shipment, a complete line of twenty-two refrigerator cars loaded with our shipment for one day's output only, the sale of twenty-four thousand dollars worth of plumage and other feathers picked from the poultry handled at our houses in one season, are some of the banner events in the history of the business of the Arthur Jordan Company."

By 1894 Mr. Jordan owned more than fifty packing and cold storage plants in Indiana and Illinois, devoted entirely to the packing and shipping of poultry and eggs. The great business developed by him was sold in 1903 to the Nelson Morris Company of Chicago.

In the meantime he had become identified with a number of other business interests at Indianapolis. In 1892 he organized the Keyless Lock Company, of which he has been the active head for more than twenty-five years. The output of this company has added much to the prestige of Indianapolis as a manufacturing center. It has long been the leading manufacturer of equipment for United States postoffices and United States mail cars, being the owner of the original patents for keyless or combination locks for post office use. In 1894 Mr. Jordan organized the City Ice Company of Indianapolis, which has developed into one of the largest ice making and distributing plants in the State of Indiana. It is now the City Ice and Coal Company, with Mr. Jordan as the principal owner. In 1898 he organized the Capital Gas Engine Company, and became its president. Mr. Jordan was for some years a factor in the insurance field, organizing and becoming president of the Meridian Life and Trust Company of Indianapolis in 1899, and reincorporated in 1909 as the Meridian Life Insurance Company. When this company was consolidated with another organization Mr. Jordan retired from active participation in its affairs and has since confined his attention to his numerous other enterprises. He is one of the owners of the International Machine Tool Company, which he organized in 1906, and is also the controlling factor in the Printing Arts Company, of Indianapolis and the Disco Electric Manufacturing Company of Detroit, Michigan.

Many people not familiar with Mr.

Jordan's business achievements know him as a public spirited citizen and philanthropist. In 1869 he became a member of the First Baptist Church of Indianapolis, with which he has since been actively associated and for many years has been a member of its board of trustees. He is also a trustee of the Indianapolis Young Women's Christian Association and of the Young Men's Christian Association. Among Mr. Jordan's recent contributions to these organizations is a large and beautiful new Y. M. C. A. Building at Rangoon, the capital city of Burmah, India, and a beautiful tract of ground on North Penna Street opposite St. Clair Park in Indianapolis for a Y. W. C. A. home for young women. He is connected with many of the city charities, is a director of Franklin College, member of the Board of Corporators of Crown Hill Cemetery, and is connected with the Commercial, Columbia and Marion clubs. Through his father's record as a soldier and officer he is a member of the Military Order of the Loyal Legion. Mr. Jordan is a staunch republican and has always been loyal to his party since he cast his first vote in 1876, although he never has sought public office. He is affiliated with Mystic Tie Lodge No. 398, Free and Accepted Masons, Keystone Chapter, No. 6, Royal Arch Masons, and Raper Commandery No. 1, Knights Templar.

December 15, 1875, he married Miss Rose-Alba Burke. She was born at Indianapolis November 12, 1856, daughter of Henry and Amanda (Moore) Burke, both natives of Lancaster County, Pennsylvania. Mr. and Mrs. Jordan had three children. Esther, wife of Orlando B. Iles; Robert Gilmore Jordan, who died in 1886, at the age of six years; and Alma, wife of John S. Kittle, of Indianapolis.

JOHN CLARK RIDPATH, the Indiana historian and educator, was born in Putnam County, Indiana, April 26, 1840. Although without early educational advantages he was a lover of books and at the age of seventeen was a teacher. Two years later he entered Asbury, now DePauw University, where he was graduated with the highest honors of his class. After various connections with several well known Indiana educational institutions he was elected vice president of Asbury University, and he was largely the originator of the measures by which that institution was placed under the patronage of Washington C. DePauw and took his name. In 1880 Mr. Ridpath received the degree LL. D. from the University of Syracuse, New York.

CHARLES EDGAR WEBB, president of the Webb-Coleman Company, dealers in Ford automobiles and accessories at Richmond, was for over a third of a century a member and trader on the Chicago Board of Trade, and is therefore a business man of wide experience.

He was born in Chicago in 1868, son of Emmor H. and Emeril (Crockett) Webb. His people have been Quakers for a number of generations. Mr. Webb at the age of fifteen went to work as a messenger with the Western Union Telegraph Company at Chicago. Six months later he became settlement clerk for C. E. Gifford and Company on the Chicago Board of Trade, and at the age of twenty acquired a membership, being one of the youngest members of the Board. He held that membership continuously for thirty-four years, and was one of the best known traders and had all the vicissitudes of a Board of Trade operator. At one time he had accumulated a modest fortune of $64,000, but lost it in a single night.

On leaving the Board he went to Detroit and was in the Cost Department of the Ford Motor Company from 1913 until 1917. In the fall of the latter year he moved to Richmond and became the Ford representative for the sale of Ford cars in nine townships of Wayne County. These townships are Wayne, New Garden, Center, Greene, Clay, Boston, Abington, Webster and Franklin.

In 1905 Mr. Webb married Margaret Yerex, of London, Canada. She died as a result of an automobile accident in 1916. April 13, 1918, Mr. Webb married Adah Reese Hill, of Winchester, Indiana. Mr. Webb is a republican in politics and is affiliated with the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks.

HENRY RIESENBERG has for twenty years been prominent in business and civic affairs at Indianapolis. He is also well known for these relations in his home city and in other parts of the state, but the greatest number of people now doubtless know him best for the work which he has taken up as a result of the promptings of American

patriotism. He is one of the prominent national leaders in the Friends of German Democracy, and to that and other causes associated with the successful prosecution of the war he is now giving practically all his time.

Mr. Riesenberg is president of the Indianapolis branch of the Friends of German Democracy. He is also engaged as a speaker for this organization, at his own expense, and is acting under the auspices of the Council of National Defense and the Committee on Public Information at Washington. In that capacity he has been and is now engaged on lecturing tours throughout the United States, talking on the principles of the organization to the Americans of German birth or ancestry. He has also written many articles for publication along the same line and for the same purpose.

The Friends of German Democracy, it may be explained, was organized in New York City in November, 1917. One of its prominent leaders and now president of the national organization is Franz Sigel of New York, son of General Franz Sigel, a compatriot and fellow exile from Germany with Carl Schurz and whose name is familiar to every American schoolboy as one of the most gallant Union leaders and generals of the American Civil war. The prime purpose of the organization is to bring to the people of Germany through literature and other forms of propaganda disseminated to them from this country an understanding of the fundamental democratic ideas for which America stands. An equally important work is to educate Americans of German origin or ancestry in this country to a better realization of the privileges and benefits all enjoy under American institutions. Both state and city branches of the Friends of German Democracy have been organized in almost every section of the United States, and these local organizations have been active in spreading the principles of the society and in giving Germans everywhere opportunity to show their allegiance and loyalty to America. It is one of those forces of unity now operating so effectively and which in the aggregate have more completely constituted the American people an indissoluble union than ever before. As regards the foreign propaganda of the organization, it has furnished pamphlets and other literature and the means of distribution of such pamphlets, thousands of which have been dropped inside the lines of the German armies from aeroplanes. An order from the German authorities forbidding German soldiers from picking up or reading literature resulted in the organization adopting the plan of printing posters on both sides, so that they could be easily read without being touched or picked up.

Though an American since childhood, Mr. Riesenberg was born in the Town of Zempelburg, West Prussia, in 1866, son of Zander Riesenberg. In 1878, when he was twelve years of age, his parents came to this country and located at Overton in Rusk County in East Texas. His father conducted a grocery store there, and it was in this store that Henry Riesenberg grew up and acquired his first business training.

In 1898 Mr. Riesenberg came to Indianapolis, and this city has since been his home. For several years he was a traveling salesman out of this city, and from the first has been an active factor in the business and social life of Indianapolis, associated with those enterprising and public spirited citizens who have made Indianapolis one of the greatest modern industrial and commercial centers of the Middle West. His associations have always been with the leaders of the city. He was one of the first to take an active part in the conservation movement in this section of the country, and for eight years he was chairman of the Indiana Conservation Commission. He was also one of the pioneers of the waterways improvement, and fathered the Tariff Commission movement which originated in Indianapolis. In politics he is an independent republican.

Obviously these various interests and activities require a man of more than ordinary business capacity and intelligence. It is a natural inquiry, therefore, how a man who spent his boyhood years chiefly in a backwoods rural town of Eastern Texas trained his sound native talents for such a career as Mr. Riesenberg has had. Before coming to this country he had a knowledge only of the German language and never attended school in America. He could not speak a word of English when he came here. For all that Mr. Riensenberg has educated himself so thoroughly that he now speaks and writes four languages fluently. Few native Americans

have a better command over their vernacular than Mr. Riesenberg, who has all the resources of the effective speaker as well as the graceful orator, and this command and facility in the English language is of course an invaluable asset in his present line of public work.

While Mr. Riesenberg represents the Teutonic element in American cosmopolitan life, Mrs. Riesenberg is American back almost to the dawn of civilized history in this country. Her maiden name was Lucy E. Gordon, of New York. She is descended from the Gordon Highlanders of Scotland. Her ancestors number some of the most notable American patriots, beginning with the landing of the Mayflower and continuing through the Colonial and Revolutionary wars and subsequent wars. By virtue of these direct ancestors Mrs. Riesenberg is a member of the Society of Descendants of the Mayflower, Colonial Dames and Daughters of the American Revolution. They are the parents of two children, a daughter and son: Ernestine Frances, wife of Major George Baker of the United States Army, now at the front in France; and Herbert Gordon Riesenberg, who entered Yale University in 1918.

HAROLD GEORGE COLEMAN is secretary and treasurer of the Webb-Coleman Company, dealers in Ford automobiles and accessories at Richmond. He has been connected with the Ford Company in the home offices and plant at Detroit, and is in a position therefore to render a splendid service to those who have dealings with this well known Richmond concern.

Mr. Coleman was born at Marshall, Michigan, December 27, 1890, son of George W. and Minnie (Hewitt) Coleman. His grandfather, Lincoln Coleman, was a native of England and on coming to America located at Marshall, Michigan, where he was a farmer and merchant and also a local preacher. George W. Coleman was the second in family of a number of children, and was also a merchant, but spent the greater part of his life running a farm of 300 acres.

Harold George Coleman, third of four children, received his education in the grammar and high schools at Marshall, Michigan, and in 1908 entered the Michigan Agricultural College, spending one year there and one year in an engineering course in the University of Michigan. For one season he was employed in mapping timber limits for the Laurentside Pulp and Paper Company at Grandmere in the Province of Quebec. He was taken ill while on duty and had to return home. After that he had a brief experience recuperating in the western grain fields, and went on as far as Los Angeles, California. Returning to Detroit, he entered the Ford Motor Company as cost clerk in 1912. He also served as guide, information clerk a year and a half, and was connected with the Ford Company until August 1, 1917. At that date he and Mr. C. G. Webb organized the present Webb-Coleman Company and now have the exclusive agency for Ford cars in nine townships of Wayne County.

In April, 1915, Mr. Coleman married Miss Gertrude Hruby, daughter of Joseph Hruby, of Detroit. They have one son, Hewitt Harold Coleman, born in 1917. Mr. Coleman is a republican, is affiliated with the Masonic Lodge at Richmond, and also with the Knights of Pythias and is a member of the Presbyterian Church.

OSCAR ELLSWORTH ELLISON has been a factor in business affairs in Henry County for the past ten years, is owner of a large and completely equipped stock farm near Newcastle, and is also proprietor of the Star wholesale and retail grocery and meat market on Broad Street. Mr. Ellison was born in Ohio in December, 1884, son of Mason and Alice (Williams) Ellison. He is of English family. As a boy he attended country school, and at the age of fourteen went to work for a farmer at $7 a month and board. After one summer he found employment at $2.50 a week in Hillsboro, Ohio, his duties being delivering meat over town. He worked there two years, then was employed by J. W. Anderson, a meat merchant at Washington Court House, at $10 a week for three years, and continued his experience in Columbus, Ohio, at the Central Meat Market at $17 a week. At the age of twenty-one he located at Indianapolis, and for a short time was with C. J. Gardner, and then for two years with Lewis Yarger. About that time he suffered an injury which incapacitated him for labor for a time.

In 1908 Mr. Ellison married Miss Kassandra Faerber, daughter of Adam and

Anna (Schreiber) Faerber of Indianapolis. In the same year he came to Newcastle with only $8 in capital. For six months he worked with Bells & Boutcher, and during that time saved $90. It was this capital which he used to start in business for himself in shop on South Eighteenth Street. He was there two years, then for a year was located on Broad Street, then for two years was on South Eighteenth Street, and for 2½ years had a market and grocery at 1502 Broad Street. He then bought another market at 1222 Broad Street, conducted it for a year and a half, and traded his prosperous business for 245 acres five miles west of Newcastle. He still owns that large farm, but in 1918 resumed business as a wholesale and retail meat dealer at 1549 Broad Street.

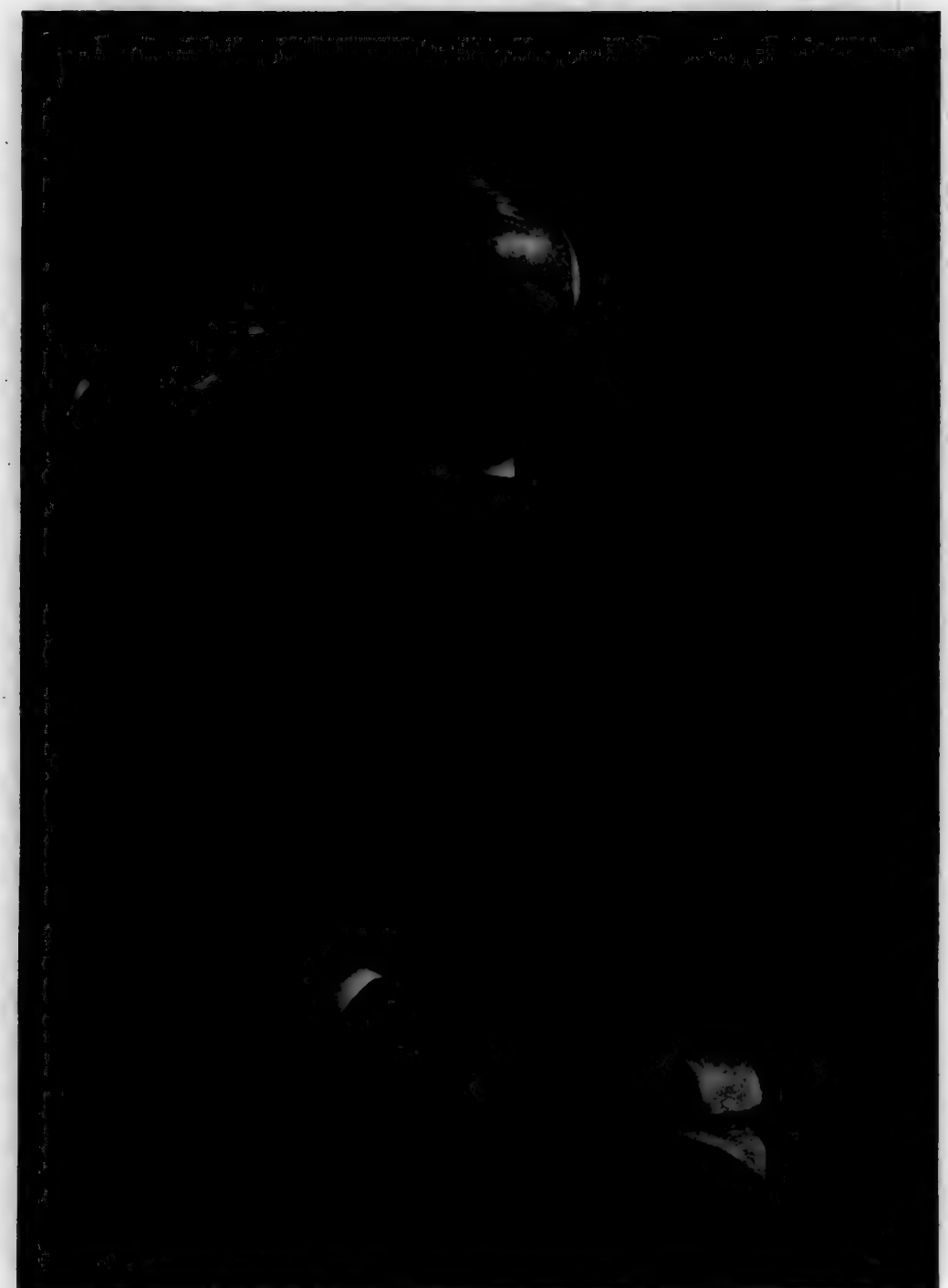
Mr. Ellison is an independent democrat, is affiliated with the Moose and Eagles, and, as this record shows, is a very successful and progressive business man.

Paul Preston Haynes, born June 2, 1887, at Kirklin, Clinton County, Indiana, is a son of George E. and Eva L. (Gipson) Haynes and is of Scotch-Irish ancestry. His father was a teacher and insurance man. The family moved to Elwood, Indiana, in 1891, attended the Paul Preston Haynes common and high school at Elwood, also the law department of Indiana University in 1905-6, and Washington University in 1907-8. In 1908 he associated with his father in the fire insurance business at Gary, Indiana, as the firm of Haynes & Haynes. Later he was employed in the office of the American Sheet & Tinplate Company at Elwood. In 1909, with George M. Cobb, he established a general insurance agency at Indianapolis. Later, in 1909, he was appointed by A. E. Harlan, county clerk, as clerk of the Superior Court of Madison County at Anderson, Indiana. He continued the study of law and was admitted to the bar, entered the office of Judge H. C. Ryan, of Anderson, and on the death of his father returned to Elwood and practiced law there. In 1912 he was the progressive party candidate for prosecuting attorney of Madison County, Indiana. In December, 1912, he formed a law partnership with A. H. Vestal, now a member of Congress. The firm of Vestal & Haynes continued until the spring of 1914, at which time Mr. Haynes was elected secretary of the Progressive State Central Committee of Indiana and served in such capacity during the campaign of that year. He returned to Madison County in December, 1914, and resumed the practice of law, having associated with him Oswald Ryan. He continued in practice of law at Anderson until January 1, 1918, when he was appointed by Governor Goodrich as a member of the Public Service Commission of Indiana, on which he has since served. In July, 1918, he was made a member of the Special War Committee of the National Association of Railways and Utilities Commissioners and was active in many negotiations between Federal and State governments in matters pertaining to Federal control and state regulation of the railroads, telephones and other utilities. In October, 1918, he was appointed by Postmaster General Burleson as a member of the committee on standardized telephone rates throughout the country, but declined to accept such appointment.

Mr. Haynes is a member of the Phi Gamma Delta fraternity, grand president, Beta Phi Sigma fraternity, 1910; member of the Masonic and Elk's lodges, and of the Columbia Club and Marion Club, Indianapolis. He organized the Red Cross in Madison County at the beginning of the war and assisted in the state organization, also organized Battery D, Second Regiment, Indiana Field Artillery, and commanded same until rejected for military service on account of defective eyesight.

Mrs. Edwin H. Peck. In every state of the union there are some families that have a notable prominence in connection with the history of the commonwealth, and this is true of the Elliott family in Indiana. There is nobody who is at all familiar with Indiana history, either from reading or from life in the state, who does not know something of Gen. William J. Elliott and his sons Judge Byron K. Elliott of the Supreme Court and Joseph Taylor Elliott, whose name is linked with the Sultana disaster. The daughters of a family are frequently lost sight of through the change of name at marriage, and many people to whom the name of Mrs. Edwin H. Peck would sound unfamiliar will at once recall the subject of this sketch as

LIBRARY
OF THE
UNIVERSITY OF ILLINOI



W. C. Burford.

Julia Elliott, youngest daughter of Gen. William J. Elliott. She was born at Indianapolis September 6, 1861. Her mother, Charlotte Tuttle Elliott, who was born at Watertown, New York, was also of a prominent Indiana family.

Julia Elliott was educated in the public schools of Indianapolis and at the Kappes Seminary, then the leading school for young ladies in the city. She was prominent in social circles and well known as a musical amateur—being one of the cast in "Fra Diavolo" as produced by Professor Pearson's Indianapolis Opera Company in May, 1883, with William Castle of the Abbott Opera Company in the title role.

October 3, 1883, she was married to Edwin H. Peck, of an old New York family, his father and grandfather being both natives of New York City. His father, William J. Peck, took an active part in the civic affairs of the city and served as president of the board of aldermen and as tax commissioner of the city. He is remembered historically as the man who approved the first fire engine ever used in the City of New York, at a time when the political power of the hand fire engine companies made such an innovation risky for a man in public life.

At seventeen, after receiving a grammar school education, Edwin H. Peck entered the employ of George S. Hart and Howell, butter and cheese merchants, and five years later went into the same business on his own account. After four years of successful operation in this he united with his brother, Walter J. Peck, in establishing a coffee jobbing and importing firm. It was successful from the start and has grown until the house of E. H. and W. J. Peck, which since the death of Walter J. Peck in 1909 has been conducted by Edwin H., is now well and favorably known to the coffee trade throughout the country. Mr. Peck was for twelve years one of the Board of Governors of the New York Coffee Exchange and is now a member of the Arbitration Committee of the Exchange.

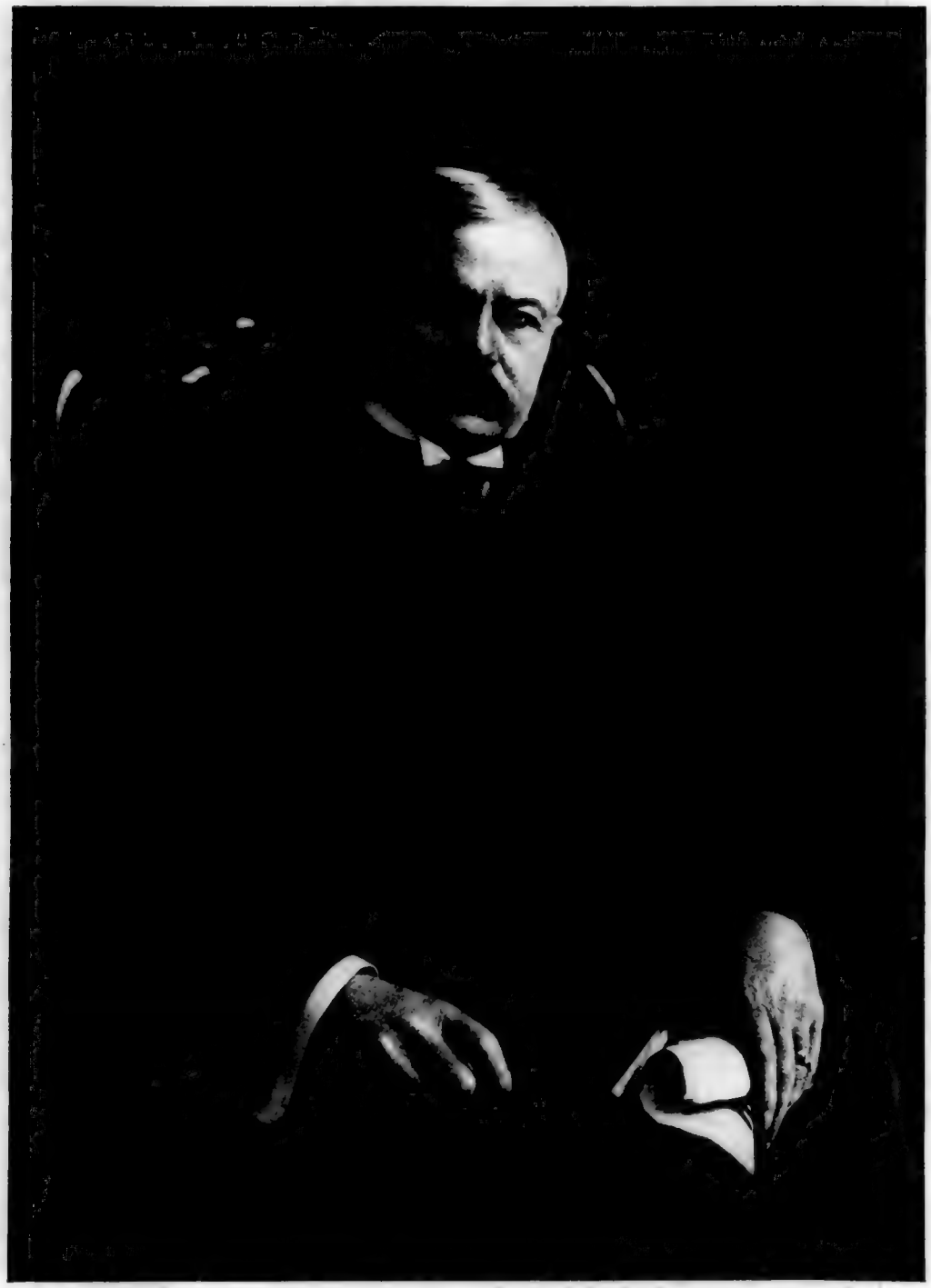
He is also extensively interested in banking, being vice president of the Mount Vernon Trust Company and the Rye National Bank, and a director of the Coal and Iron National Bank, the Mutual Trust Company of Port Chester and the Westchester and Bronx Mortgage Company. Residing at Mount Vernon, he takes part in the social and political activities of New York City as a member of the Downtown Association, the New York Athletic Club, the Union League and the Republican Club.

Mrs. Peck is a member of the McKinley Chapter of the National Special Aid Association and of the American Red Cross. They have two children: Mary Whyland, wife of Daniel Webster Whitmore, Jr., a young New York banker and merchant; and Vivian Marguerite, wife of Walter H. McNeill, Jr., a young physician and specialist at Mount Vernon and New York.

William B. Burford. Of the business men of Indianapolis few if any are better known personally to the business men of the State of Indiana than is William B. Burford. It has been largely through his untiring efforts and wise management that there has grown up in Indianapolis the largest and best equipped combined printing, lithographing, blank book, engraving, stationery and office outfitting establishment in the middle west. This establishment in addition to its large business with banks, commercial houses and individuals throughout Indiana and neighboring states has for many years supplied the state government and many of the counties and public institutions of Indiana with their printing, blank books and stationery. Mr. Burford as the sole head of this establishment and in his capacity as contractor for the state printing has not only become personally acquainted with many persons but has also had occasion to visit from time to time every county of the state, so that he knows Indiana as well as he is known to its citizens.

While he has been a resident of Indiana for more than half a century Mr. Burford was born at Independence, Jackson County, Missouri, in 1846, when Jackson County was far out on the western frontier and when the present metropolis, Kansas City, existed only as a river landing. His parents had moved from Harrodsburg, Kentucky, to Independence in 1839, and his father, Miles W. Burford, soon became well known there as a banker, general merchant and overland freighter of goods to Old Mexico.

William B. Burford came to Indianapolis at the age of fourteen on a visit, but came back to Indianapolis in 1863 and took



W. W. Burford.

Julia Elliott, youngest daughter of Gen. William J. Elliott. She was born at Indianapolis September 6, 1861. Her mother, Charlotte Tuttle Elliott, who was born at Watertown, New York, was also of a prominent Indiana family.

Julia Elliott was educated in the public schools of Indianapolis and at the Kappes Seminary, then the leading school for young ladies in the city. She was prominent in social circles and well known as a musical amateur—being one of the cast in "Fra Diavolo" as produced by Professor Pearson's Indianapolis Opera Company in May, 1883, with William Castle of the Abbott Opera Company in the title role.

October 3, 1883, she was married to Edwin H. Peck, of an old New York family, his father and grandfather being both natives of New York City. His father, William J. Peck, took an active part in the civic affairs of the city and served as president of the board of aldermen and as tax commissioner of the city. He is remembered historically as the man who approved the first fire engine ever used in the City of New York, at a time when the political power of the hand fire engine companies made such an innovation risky for a man in public life.

At seventeen, after receiving a grammar school education, Edwin H. Peck entered the employ of George S. Hart and Howell, butter and cheese merchants, and five years later went into the same business on his own account. After four years of successful operation in this he united with his brother, Walter J. Peck, in establishing a coffee jobbing and importing firm. It was successful from the start and has grown until the house of E. H. and W. J. Peck, which since the death of Walter J. Peck in 1909 has been conducted by Edwin H., is now well and favorably known to the coffee trade throughout the country. Mr. Peck was for twelve years one of the Board of Governors of the New York Coffee Exchange and is now a member of the Arbitration Committee of the Exchange.

He is also extensively interested in banking, being vice president of the Mount Vernon Trust Company and the Rye National Bank, and a director of the Coal and Iron National Bank, the Mutual Trust Company of Port Chester and the Westchester and Bronx Mortgage Company. Residing at Mount Vernon, he takes part in the social and political activities of New York City as a member of the Downtown Association, the New York Athletic Club, the Union League and the Republican Club.

Mrs. Peck is a member of the McKinley Chapter of the National Special Aid Association and of the American Red Cross. They have two children: Mary Whyland, wife of Daniel Webster Whitmore, Jr., a young New York banker and merchant; and Vivian Marguerite, wife of Walter H. McNeill, Jr., a young physician and specialist at Mount Vernon and New York.

William B. Burford. Of the business men of Indianapolis few if any are better known personally to the business men of the State of Indiana than is William B. Burford. It has been largely through his untiring efforts and wise management that there has grown up in Indianapolis the largest and best equipped combined printing, lithographing, blank book, engraving, stationery and office outfitting establishment in the middle west. This establishment in addition to its large business with banks, commercial houses and individuals throughout Indiana and neighboring states has for many years supplied the state government and many of the counties and public institutions of Indiana with their printing, blank books and stationery. Mr. Burford as the sole head of this establishment and in his capacity as contractor for the state printing has not only become personally acquainted with many persons but has also had occasion to visit from time to time every county of the state, so that he knows Indiana as well as he is known to its citizens.

While he has been a resident of Indiana for more than half a century Mr. Burford was born at Independence, Jackson County, Missouri, in 1846, when Jackson County was far out on the western frontier and when the present metropolis, Kansas City, existed only as a river landing. His parents had moved from Harrodsburg, Kentucky, to Independence in 1839, and his father, Miles W. Burford, soon became well known there as a banker, general merchant and overland freighter of goods to Old Mexico.

William B. Burford came to Indianapolis at the age of fourteen on a visit, but came back to Indianapolis in 1863 and took

employment in the job printing shop conducted by his brother-in-law, William Braden, little thinking that he would one day become the head of that establishment or that it would grow to its present proportions.

Having returned to Missouri, young Burford in 1864 joined a military company known as the Home Guard, and in the fall of 1864 became a member of the regularly organized body of Missouri Cavalry troops, which later actively resisted General Price and his 30,000 men in their raids through Missouri. But most of his active service as a Union soldier consisted in fighting guerrillas along the border.

At the close of the war Mr. Burford again attended college for two years and then in the fall of 1867 returned to Indianapolis and resumed employment with William Braden in the printing and stationery business. In 1870 he became a partner under the firm name of Braden & Burford. In 1875 Mr. Braden sold his interest in the firm to Mr. Burford, who has since that date conducted the business alone.

The business when Mr. Burford first acquired an interest in it and even when he first became sole owner was small compared to its present proportions, but its growth through the years has been steady and constant. New departments have been added from time to time, and at all times the equipment has been kept up-to-date and efficient. In fact, one of Mr. Burford's pronounced characteristics is his interest in any and all forms of new or improved machinery connected with the printing and lithographic trades. Not only has he endeavored to have quality and service characterize the work of his establishment, but has also taken pride in supplying as far as possible all the office requirements of any ordinary business and to that end he has adopted as his slogan "IF USED IN AN OFFICE BURFORD HAS IT."

In addition to his constant, every-day attention to his business Mr. Burford has at all times been greatly interested in the growth and welfare of his city and state. When he first saw Indianapolis its most boastful claim as to population was 18,000 and he has seen its steady increase until it has neared the 300,000 mark.

Both as an individual and as a member of the various civic organizations of the past fifty years he has had a part in many of the movements which have promoted the growth and prosperity of the city, and today any wisely planned effort for the city's welfare will find no more active or persistent worker than William B. Burford.

DANIEL D. PRATT was born in Palermo, Maine, in 1813. He became identified with Indiana as a teacher in 1832, and in 1834 went to Indianapolis and studied law, and in 1836 located in Logansport, where he began the practice of law. He served in the Indiana Legislature from 1851 to 1853, was elected to Congress from Indiana, in 1868, but before taking his seat was chosen a United States senator and served until 1875. In that year he was appointed commissioner of internal revenue, which office he resigned in 1876. Senator Pratt died at Logansport in June, 1877.

C. P. DONEY. The exigencies of our national economy and revenue administration have produced practically a new profession, that of specialist and counsel and adviser to private individuals and business firms in settling the complex and innumerable questions connected with the filing of schedules and other matters to satisfy the laws and regulations regarding the income and other federal taxes.

For this work as an income tax specialist C. P. Doney, of Indianapolis, has some unusual qualifications. He formerly served as deputy collector in charge of the income tax department of the Sixth Indiana Revenue District, and his wide experience has enabled him to furnish an expert and highly appreciated service to many patrons in settling the intricate questions that arise under the administration of the Income Tax Law.

Mr. Doney was born August 15, 1884, in Wayne County, Indiana, a son of George and Sarah A. (Hain) Doney. His grandfather, William Doney, was born in Pennsylvania and in an early day went west to Seven Mile, Ohio. He was a cigar maker by trade and that business he followed until 1900, when he retired. His death occurred December 15, 1908. He was a democrat and a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows. Of his five sons only two are now living. George Doney, father of C. P. Doney, was educated in the common schools at Seven Mile, Ohio, and in early life followed the trade of his

father. He later engaged in the real estate and insurance business and is now living retired at Cambridge City, Indiana, at the age of sixty-six.

Mr. C. P. Doney is third of his father's six children. He was educated in the common and high schools of Cambridge City, Indiana, and at the age of nineteen took up railroad work as clerk in the Pennsylvania Railway offices. In 1906 he went into the real estate and insurance business with his father, and remained at Cambridge City in that line for eight years. In 1914 he came to Indianapolis as deputy collector of internal revenue, and was put in special charge of the Income Tax Department at the outset of the administration of that new law. Since retiring from this office he has developed a practice as income tax specialist, and his services have been availed by a number of firms and individuals on yearly contracts. He is secretary of the Federal Income Tax Bureau, and in his offices in the Hume-Mansur Building has developed an organization capable of attending to all matters involving corporation income, individual income, war excess profits, and emergency taxes.

Mr. Doney is a Knight of Pythias and a thirty-second degree Scottish Rite Mason, a member of the Indianapolis Democratic Club, and in 1912-14 was chairman of the Wayne County Democratic Central Committee. He is a member of the Methodist Church. August 7, 1915, he married Miss Grayce Cartwright. Mrs. Doney was educated in the public schools of Lewisville, Indiana.

W. B. Paul is a lawyer by profession, and he and his father together have represented the law in this state for half a century. W. B. Paul in recent years, however, has become best known as a banker and financier, and is president of the Federal Finance Company of Indianapolis, one of the strongest financial organizations of the city.

He was born in Montgomery County, Indiana, March 25, 1877, son of George W. and Lizabeth (Carr) Paul. His father, a native of Ohio, grew up at Vevay, Indiana, and began the practice of law there. After ten years he moved to Crawfordsville, and was active in the work of his profession until 1905. During his active years he was a member of the Crawfordsville bar and an associate of many of the famous lawyers of that city, including Peter Kennedy and Tom Patterson, later governor of Colorado, and James McCabe. George W. Paul was successful both as a civil and criminal lawyer, and had a practice and reputation by no means confined to his home county. He is still living at the ripe age of eighty-two. He has always been a stanch democrat. In the family were three sons and one daughter, all of whom are living.

W. B. Paul was reared in Crawfordsville, attended the public schools there and Wabash College, and read law under his father. He practiced law at Crawfordsville from 1898 to 1906, and after removing to Indianapolis kept in touch with the profession until about three years ago. He has found his time more and more taken up with banking, and is one of the organizers of the Federal Finance Company, which is now doing a business of a $1,500,000 a year. The other officials of the company are some of the best known and most responsible business men and bankers of Marion County.

Mr. Paul is a democrat, and a Royal Arch Mason. He was the first president of the Fountain Square Bank of Indianapolis, and his name has been associated with a number of local business enterprises. November 12, 1897, he married Miss Daisy M. Curry, who was reared and educated at Crawfordsville. They have one daughter, Lydia S., born February 3, 1912.

David F. Swain is one of the prominent figures in life insurance circles in Indiana. Since 1909 he has been special loan agent in the State of Indiana for the Northwestern Mutual Life Insurance Company of Milwaukee. He succeeded Mr. Frank M. Millikan in that office. His management has had much to do with the increasing investments of this large insurance company in Indiana. Through his office loans have been placed in the state until they now approximate over $10,000,000, but the most gratifying feature of the record is not the volume but the quality of the business. Since Mr. Swain became special loan agent in 1909 there has not been a foreclosure of any loan.

Mr. Swain was born at Indianapolis April 29, 1884, a son of David and Hattie (Gordon) Swain. His father was also

prominent in insurance circles in Indiana for many years. He was born in Muskingum County, Ohio, September 24, 1845, he grew up on a farm with a district school education, and in 1864 volunteered in the Eighth Ohio Cavalry and saw some active service before the end of the war. He came to Indianapolis in 1866 and for a time was bookkeeper with the John C. Burton Shoe Company. On February 14, 1881, he engaged in the life insurance business, and was one of the large producers in that field. He continued at his work for nearly thirty years. He died September 10, 1910. He had a family of four children, all of whom are still living, David F. being the youngest.

Mr. David F. Swain was educated in the grammar and high schools of Indianapolis, and gained his first experience in the insurance field as assistant general agent under his father. December 22, 1902, he married Miss Pauline Hagen. Her father was the late Andrew Hagen, who was at one time treasurer of Hancock County and for many years was secretary and treasurer of the Home Brewing Company of Indianapolis, and was intimately connected with a number of other business enterprises here and elsewhere. Mr. and Mrs. Swain have four children, David F., Jr., Mary E., Harriett G. and Barbara H.

JOSEPH C. GARDNER. The present Indianapolis Board of Trade has been a practically continuous organization since 1870, and is at once the oldest and largest commercial organization in the state and one which has played an important part not only at Indianapolis but throughout the state. In its time it has had the membership and co-operation of the ablest and most successful business men of the city, and membership alone is deemed a valuable honor. Therefore, when in June, 1918, the organization unanimously elected as president for the succeeding year Joseph C. Gardner, it was a significant testimony to his long and honorable standing in business circles and the esteem he had gained by his individual success and his wholehearted co-operation with the best interests of the city.

Mr. Gardner has been an Indianapolis business man for over thirty-five years and is head of the Joseph Gardner Company. The Gardner family was established in Indianapolis in 1859, when his father, Joseph Gardner, came from Germany and settled in this city. Joseph Gardner married Louise Rohr. Their son, Joseph C., was born at Indianapolis in 1866. He received his education in the local public schools, attending the old school No. 3 and the new school No. 3, following that with a high school course. The business at which he is now the head is the result of a long and progressive development of his individual skill and service, rising from an apprentice as a sheet iron workman until today the Joseph Gardner Company is one of the successful and prominent industries of the city. The shops and business headquarters are at 37-41 Kentucky Avenue. The company does a large business in tin, copper and sheet iron work, manufacturing and installing all kinds of roofing, cornices and sky-lights, metal ceilings, furnaces, milk cans and dairy supplies, and practically every other type of special work included within the general scope of the company's facilities and organization.

Mr. Gardner has for many years been actively identified with the Board of Trade and the Chamber of Commerce, and his name has appeared on the roll of other civic organizations and improvements. He is a republican in politics, and is a member of the Masonic bodies, including the Knights Templar and Council, and has attained the thirty-second degree in Scottish Rite Masonry, and is a member of Murat Temple of the Mystic Shrine. He is also a member of the Elks, belongs to the Kiwannis Club, Canoe Club and the Independent Athletic Club. He is president of the General Protestant Orphans' Home and financial secretary of the Protestant Deaconess' Hospital. He is an active member of the First Church of the Evangelical Association.

Mr. Gardner married Miss Minnie Riechenneyer. Mrs. Gardner, who is now deceased, was born in Indianapolis. They have three children: Raymond and Edward A. Gardner and Pearl, wife of J. Albert Schumacher.

PIERCE J. LANDERS, superintendent of the Indianapolis Union Railway Company and Belt Railroad, is a veteran railroader, though not yet fifty years old. More than thirty years ago he went to work for the

Pennsylvania lines as a rodman on the engineering corps, and has won promotion through many grades of service and from one responsibility to another until he would now readily be named among the first dozen of prominent railway officials in Indiana.

He was born at Indianapolis in 1870, son of James and Anna C. (White) Landers. His mother is still living. Both parents were born in New York State. His father after coming to Indiana was a locomotive engineer, and later for some years was trainmaster for the Pennsylvania lines west of Pittsburg at Indianapolis.

Thus Pierce J. Landers grew up in the atmosphere of railroading, but restrained his youthful ambition to get into the work as soon as possible until he had attended the public schools at Indianapolis and St. John's Academy, acquiring the equivalent of a high school education. In 1886 he was appointed a rodman on the engineering corps, and remained in the employ of the Pennsylvania system until 1898, advancing to the position of assistant engineer. In that year Mr. Landers went to the Wisconsin Central Railroad (now the Soo line) as roadmaster and later as division engineer, with headquarters at Fond du Lac. He resigned in 1902 and returned to Indianapolis, becoming assistant engineer with the Indianapolis Union Railway Company. In 1907 he was promoted engineer of maintenance of way, and from that office was promoted in 1916 to become operating official of the company with title of superintendent. The Indianapolis Union Railway Company, it may be explained, owns and operates the Belt Railroad, the Union Station, and the terminal lines of all the railroads entering Indianapolis.

An item of local history that will have much interest in future years is contained in the following brief paragraph from an Indianapolis paper published in the summer of 1918: "With Mayor Jewett and officials of the railroads present, the first passenger train backed on to the south section of elevated tracks at the Union Station yesterday morning. There were no dedicatory ceremonies connected with the event which marked the completion of the the first section of the elevation. On the platform with Mayor Jewett were Pierce J. Landers, superintendent of the Indianapolis Union Railway Company; W. C. Smith, station master; J. J. Liddy, trainmaster; F. C. Lingenfelter, track elevation engineer for the city; E. L. Krafft, chief dispatcher; and T. R. Ratcliff, engineer of maintenance of way."

This is an important improvement for the city, which has been under the direct supervision of Mr. Landers as engineer of maintenance of ways since early in 1912, when he began drawing plans for the elevation of the terminal tracks. He has been in close touch with every detail of the work since that time. The necessary legislation under which the work has gone forward was enacted in 1911. Then in August, 1918, the first section of track elevation was completed and celebrated as above noted. Eventually, as other sections are completed, all the tracks entering the Union Station will be elevated.

Mr. Landers married Miss Flora B. Austin, a daughter of Edward A. and Manda Austin, of Indianapolis, Indiana.

CHRISTIAN F. SCHRADER, who died at Indianapolis December 28, 1891, was a man whose life meant much to the capital city. He was German born, fought hardship and poverty in the old country, and could never revert to the memories of his early environment with pleasure. He came to America with the tide of Germans who arrived after the revolutionary struggles of 1848, and perhaps none of the Germans who came at that time were better able to appreciate the advantages of the new world and embrace sincerely and completely the ideals and customs of the western republic and its civilization. In his case the transformation from a German to an American was prompt and complete, and in spirit he was practically born anew after setting his foot upon the land of freedom.

He was born near Minden in Prussia. His parents were poor, and when he was eight years of age his father died. From that time forward he was the main source of reliance to his widowed mother, and his labors were depended upon to support not only her but a younger brother and sister. Those years of unremitting toil and privation, while never pleasant to look back upon, undoubtedly produced in him habits of industry and economy which were always prominent characteristics.

In 1849, when about twenty-six years of

age, he left his native country and came over the ocean in a sailing vessel to Baltimore. From there he came on direct to Indianapolis, which had already become the center of a considerable German population. Here he found work as a section hand on what is now the J. M. & I. Railroad. Soon after he was advanced to section boss, and for that work received 85 cents a day, 10 cents more than the laborers under him. While engaged in this work he lived at Franklin.

Finally he returned to Indianapolis, and from his savings bought a horse and dray. For four years he was on constant duty transporting goods back and forth through the streets of Indianapolis. He gained a more promising hold in the business life of Indianapolis when in 1864 he engaged in the retail grocery business. For the next fifteen years he managed and developed a fine store and in 1879 was able to sell out and retire, two of his sons taking over the business.

When he came to America his name was spelled Schroeder, but after becoming naturalized he spelled it Schrader. In Indianapolis he married Christina Moeller. Four of their sons grew up, Christian A., Charles H., Henry F. and Edward H.

After he had been in the United States a few years and had saved sufficient means from his earnings Mr. Schrader sent for his mother and brother and sister, and it was one of the greatest pleasures of his life that he saw them all established comfortably in the new world. His own recollection of Germany was filled with grief and hardships, and he always regarded it as an honor as well as a privilege that he was a naturalized American citizen, and he loved the land of his adoption, its institutions, with all the fervor of his soul. After he had retired from business he told his oldest son that he intended to spend $2,000 in travel. He invited the son to go along. The son suggested that he return to Germany and revisit the scenes of his boyhood. "Da hab' ich nichts verloren," replied the father promptly, meaning that no claim to his interests or affections remained in that direction. The father and son started on their trip, and after reaching Detroit the father asked the son "Where will we go tomorrow?" The son answered, "Let's go to Windsor." The older man said, "Windsor? Is that *not* in Canada?" The son answered, "Yes," and then the elder Schrader said, "No, Chris, when I landed in America I made a solemn promise that I would never put my foot on foreign soil," and he never did. He exercised his preference for travel by seeing the land of his adoption. He reared his sons in the same strict Americanism, and also to honorable and upright lives, so that they have become men creditable to America.

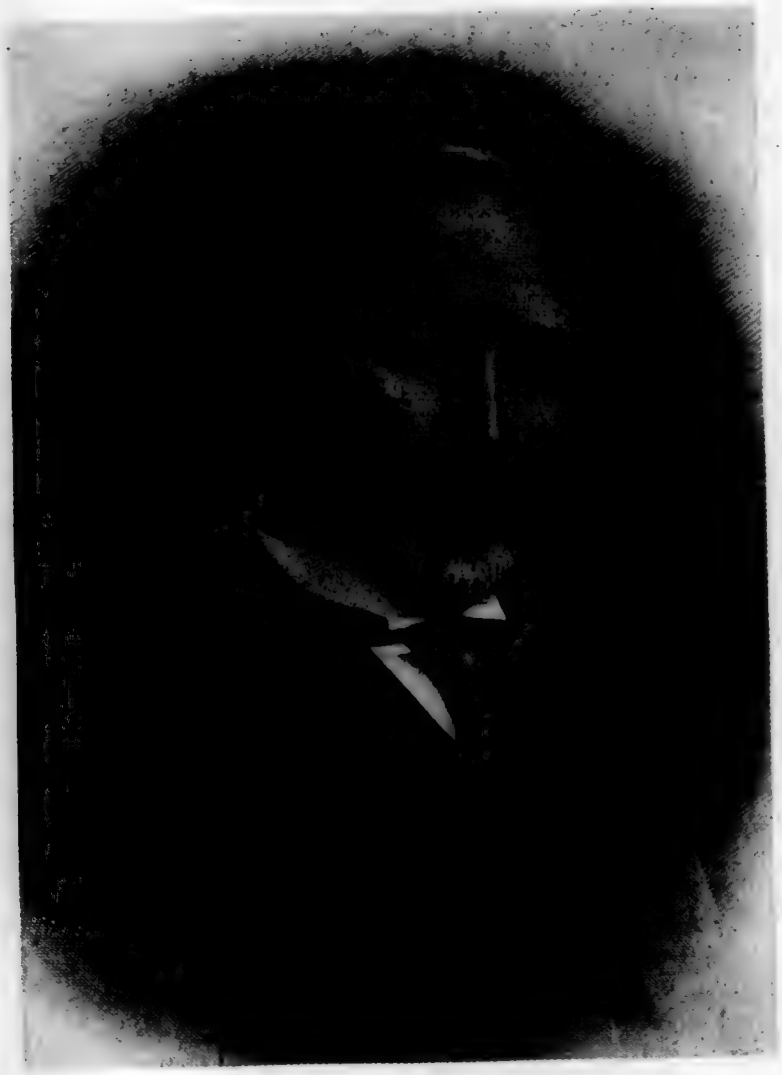
Christian F. Schrader was a member of the German Lutheran Church and a democrat in politics. He became a democrat at a time when the tide of nationalism was running strong in American politics, and when the know nothing party was at its strongest. Mr. Schrader desired to ally himself with this party, but as it required ten years of residence in America for membership he contented himself with one of the older established parties.

The oldest son of the late Christian F. Schrader is Christian A. Schrader, who for many years has been prominent as a wholesale merchant in Indianapolis. He was born in that city September 12, 1854, and has spent practically his entire life there. He was educated in the common schools, and as a boy learned the grocery business in his father's store. When his father retired he became associated with his brother Charles H. as joint owner of the business, and in 1884 expanded into the wholesale grocery trade. In 1886 he admitted his brother Henry F. to a partnership. Henry died in 1896, after which the business was conducted simply as C. A. Schrader until in 1908 it was incorporated as the C. A. Schrader Company. This is one of the largest prosperous firms making up the wholesale interests of Indianapolis.

Mr. Schrader was a good and loyal democrat until the free silver issue of 1896, since which time he has been a republican. He served four years as chairman of the Board of Public Works during Mayor Shank's administration, and during that time the new city hall was completed and portions of the city hospital were built at a cost of more than $300,000.

Mr. Schrader married May 13, 1883, Emma Zobbe. Mrs. Schrader died July 20, 1917, leaving four children: Florence, wife of Logan C. Shaw; Arthur C.; Ruth and Wayne C.

LIBRARY
OF THE
UNIVERSITY OF ILLINOI



WILLIAM H. H. MILLER. Aside from the national reputation that came to him as United States Attorney General in the cabinet of President Harrison, William Henry Harrison Miller was one of the ablest advocates and most profound lawyers of his generation. He was one of the last survivors of a brilliant coterie of legal minds that adorned the Indiana bar during the latter half of the nineteenth century and he stood on the same plane with such eminent contemporaries as Thomas A. Hendricks, General Benjamin Harrison, Joseph E. McDonald and others whose memory will always be cherished in the annals of the Indiana bar.

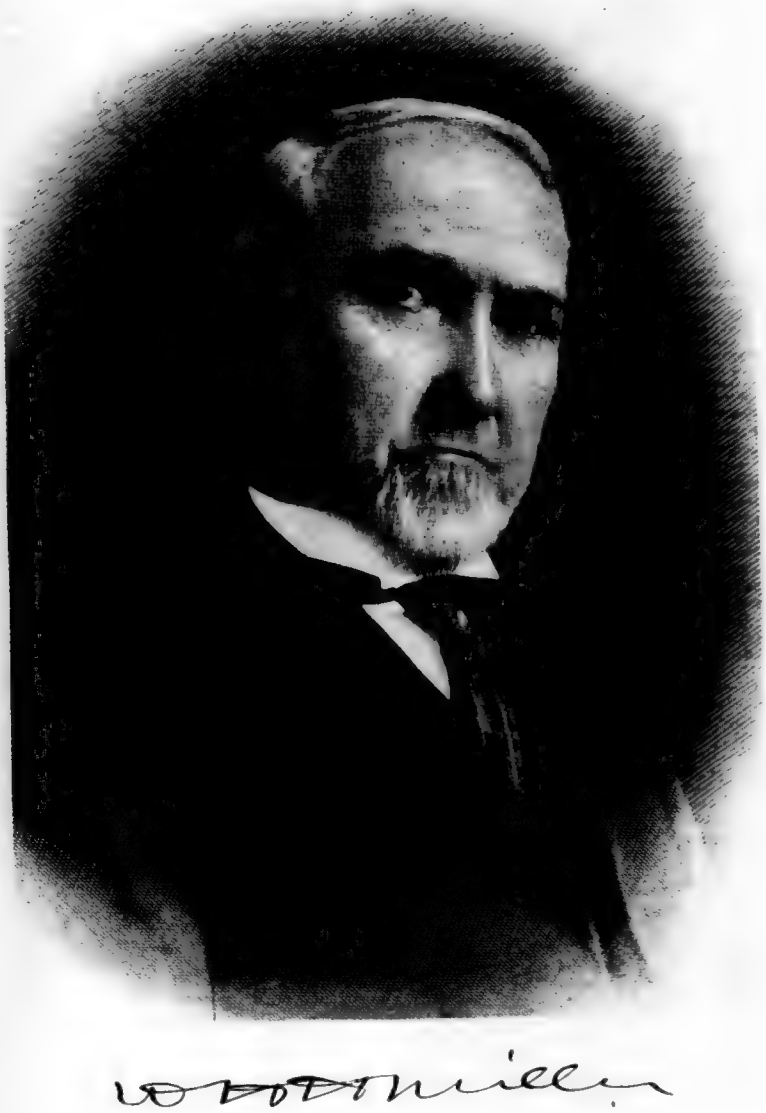
William Henry Harrison Miller, who was named in honor of the grandfather of General Harrison, with whom Mr. Miller was long associated in practice, was born at Augusta, Oneida County, New York, September 6, 1840, and died, in the fullness of years and honors, May 25, 1917. His Miller ancestors, Scotch and English, came to America in the seventeenth century. His branch of the family located in Oneida County, New York, in 1795. He was next to the youngest in the family of ten children of Curtis and Lucy (Duncan) Miller, the former a native of New York and the latter of Massachusetts. His father was a New York State farmer.

It was the hard and invigorating discipline of a farm that brought out and developed many of the talents of Mr. Miller, and his character was formed by opposing obstacles rather than avoiding them. He attended district schools in his native county, and at the early age of fifteen was qualified as a teacher. He also attended an academy at Whitestown, New York, and from there entered Hamilton College, where he graduated with the degree of A. B. in 1861. Hamilton College, in view of his later distinctions and attainments, conferred upon him the honorary degree LL. D. in 1889. He was a member of the Delta Upsilon fraternity.

For a time he taught a village school at Maumee City, Ohio, and in May, 1862, enlisted as a private in the Eighty-fourth Ohio Volunteer Infantry. He was elected lieutenant, and served throughout the three months term of enlistment, until his honorable discharge in September of the same year. Leaving the army he took up the study of law at Toledo under the eminent Morrison R. Waite, later chief justice of the Supreme Court of the United States, but the necessity of earning a living compelled him to forego those associations. For a time he clerked in a law office and afterwards continued his law studies privately while serving as superintendent of public schools at Peru, Indiana. He was admitted to the bar in 1865 at Peru and handled his first minor cases as a lawyer in that city. While there he was elected county school examiner. Among other facts that distinguished the career of the late William H. H. Miller is that his reputation was based almost entirely upon his attainments and brilliant qualifications as a lawyer. In his entire career he never sought the honors of public office. Thus his record is adorned with only two public positions, that of county school examiner in Miami County, and many years later as attorney general for the United States.

In 1866 he removed to Fort Wayne, and formed a partnership with William H. Coombs. Mr. Coombs was an old lawyer of great ability but had a limited practice. It was left to the junior partner to give the push and energy which brought a rapidly growing clientage to the firm. Mr. Miller soon had more than a local prestige as a lawyer. In the course of his practice he handled several cases before the federal courts in Indianapolis. There he became acquainted with Gen. Benjamin Harrison, who at that time was one of the foremost members of the Indiana bar. General Harrison was then practicing as a member of the law firm of Porter, Harrison & Hines. In 1874 Albert G. Porter, the senior member, and who served as governor of Indiana from 1881 to 1885, withdrew, and General Harrison at once offered the partnership to his esteemed young friend at Fort Wayne. This resulted in the establishment of the firm Harrison, Hines & Miller, and from 1874 to 1889 Mr. Miller was the active legal associate of General Harrison.

Mr. Miller, while never a politician, was always deeply concerned in politics as a science, and some of his notable services as a lawyer were rendered in handling problems of a political-legal nature. He was the leading counsel in a case before the courts as a result of the adoption of an amendment to the State Constitution in 1878. He also appeared in the contest concerning the office of lieutenant governor in



WILLIAM H. H. MILLER. Aside from the national reputation that came to him as United States Attorney General in the cabinet of President Harrison, William Henry Harrison Miller was one of the ablest advocates and most profound lawyers of his generation. He was one of the last survivors of a brilliant coterie of legal minds that adorned the Indiana bar during the latter half of the nineteenth century and he stood on the same plane with such eminent contemporaries as Thomas A. Hendricks, General Benjamin Harrison, Joseph E. McDonald and others whose memory will always be cherished in the annals of the Indiana bar.

William Henry Harrison Miller, who was named in honor of the grandfather of General Harrison, with whom Mr. Miller was long associated in practice, was born at Augusta, Oneida County, New York, September 6, 1840, and died, in the fullness of years and honors, May 25, 1917. His Miller ancestors, Scotch and English, came to America in the seventeenth century. His branch of the family located in Oneida County, New York, in 1795. He was next to the youngest in the family of ten children of Curtis and Lucy (Duncan) Miller, the former a native of New York and the latter of Massachusetts. His father was a New York State farmer.

It was the hard and invigorating discipline of a farm that brought out and developed many of the talents of Mr. Miller, and his character was formed by opposing obstacles rather than avoiding them. He attended district schools in his native county, and at the early age of fifteen was qualified as a teacher. He also attended an academy at Whitestown, New York, and from there entered Hamilton College, where he graduated with the degree of A. B. in 1861. Hamilton College, in view of his later distinctions and attainments, conferred upon him the honorary degree LL. D. in 1889. He was a member of the Delta Upsilon fraternity.

For a time he taught a village school at Maumee City, Ohio, and in May, 1862, enlisted as a private in the Eighty-fourth Ohio Volunteer Infantry. He was elected lieutenant, and served throughout the three months term of enlistment, until his honorable discharge in September of the same year. Leaving the army he took up the study of law at Toledo under the eminent Morrison R. Waite, later chief justice of the Supreme Court of the United States, but the necessity of earning a living compelled him to forego those associations. For a time he clerked in a law office and afterwards continued his law studies privately while serving as superintendent of public schools at Peru, Indiana. He was admitted to the bar in 1865 at Peru and handled his first minor cases as a lawyer in that city. While there he was elected county school examiner. Among other facts that distinguished the career of the late William H. H. Miller is that his reputation was based almost entirely upon his attainments and brilliant qualifications as a lawyer. In his entire career he never sought the honors of public office. Thus his record is adorned with only two public positions, that of county school examiner in Miami County, and many years later as attorney general for the United States.

In 1866 he removed to Fort Wayne, and formed a partnership with William H. Coombs. Mr. Coombs was an old lawyer of great ability but had a limited practice. It was left to the junior partner to give the push and energy which brought a rapidly growing clientage to the firm. Mr. Miller soon had more than a local prestige as a lawyer. In the course of his practice he handled several cases before the federal courts in Indianapolis. There he became acquainted with Gen. Benjamin Harrison, who at that time was one of the foremost members of the Indiana bar. General Harrison was then practicing as a member of the law firm of Porter, Harrison & Hines. In 1874 Albert G. Porter, the senior member, and who served as governor of Indiana from 1881 to 1885, withdrew, and General Harrison at once offered the partnership to his esteemed young friend at Fort Wayne. This resulted in the establishment of the firm Harrison, Hines & Miller, and from 1874 to 1889 Mr. Miller was the active legal associate of General Harrison.

Mr. Miller, while never a politician, was always deeply concerned in politics as a science, and some of his notable services as a lawyer were rendered in handling problems of a political-legal nature. He was the leading counsel in a case before the courts as a result of the adoption of an amendment to the State Constitution in 1878. He also appeared in the contest concerning the office of lieutenant governor in

1886. For many years he was a trusted adviser of many of the leaders of the republican party, and thus had become not only the professional associate but the confidential adviser of General Harrison prior to the latter's campaign for the presidency in 1888. It was in recognition of these services and also on the basis of a fitness which none better understood than General Harrison that Mr. Miller was called into the cabinet of that statesman in 1889 as attorney general.

While he went to Washington practically unknown so far as a national reputation was concerned, there has never been found a good reason for revising or modifying the high estimate of his services and acts as head of the legal department of the Federal Government. An estimate of these services is found in the following language: "In the administrative functions of his office he inaugurated a vigorous policy and endeavored effectively in many instances to correct the abuses in the enforcement of the law and to secure their impartial administration. He exercised particular care in recommendations to the president for the appointment of United States judges, an unusual number of whom were appointed under President Harrison's administration, and the result was that the selections were generally commended by members of all parties." Many other important matters of the Harrison administration were handled personally by Mr. Miller as head of the law department, including the Behring Sea litigation, the constitutional validity of the McKinley Tariff Law, the Interstate Commerce and Anti Lottery Laws, the International Copyright Act, and the admission of some half dozen territories to the union.

The case which brought him his chief reputation and received most attention from the public press occurred early in his official career. The knowledge came to his office that a notorious California lawyer named David S. Terry was planning personal violence upon Justice Field of the United States Supreme Court when the latter should appear on the California circuit. Attorney General Miller promptly and without hesitation directed the United States marshal of that state to afford the justice the most careful protection. Deputy Marshal Neagle was detailed as a personal attendant upon Justice Field. Terry was killed by Neagle in the very act of making a deadly assault upon the venerable jurist. As a result of the killing the authority of the deputy marshal was questioned. An attempt was made by the state authorities of California to prosecute him for the murder of Terry. Mr. Miller directed the defense of the deputy marshal on the high ground "that independently of all statutes, it was a constitutional duty of the executive branch of the Federal Government to protect the judiciary." Though in laying down that principle he was unsupported by precedent or statutory authority, the attorney general was sustained by decisions in both the United States Circuit Court and in the Supreme Court. He presented the cause in person before the Supreme Court and with such mastery of argument as to add materially to his already high professional reputation.

On retiring from the cabinet of President Harrison in March, 1893, Mr. Miller returned to Indianapolis, and from that time forward until almost the date of his death was engaged in private practice. He became head of the firm Miller, Winter & Elam, and subsequently of Miller, Shirley & Miller, the junior partner being his son Samuel D. Miller.

While he possessed exceptional natural talents the position which Mr. Miller attained in his profession was largely due to his thorough preparation and his habits of thoroughness and industry. He never ceased to be a student, and he early trained himself in that rare ability to absorb, assimilate and retain knowledge, and his field of intellectual interest was broadened beyond the law to history and the best in literature. It was from the resources thus stored up in his mind that caused a justice of the Supreme Court of the United States once to say of him: "The great power of his arguments is largely due to the marvelous aptness of his illustrations." And he was doubtless referring to his own experience when, in answer to a question as to what special trait was most essential to the success of a lawyer, he replied: "The mental trait most essential to the success of a lawyer is the ability to see resemblances amid differences and differences amid resemblances."

Mr. Miller served as a trustee of his alma mater, Hamilton College, from 1893 to 1898. For many years he was an elder

of the First Presbyterian Church of Indianapolis, was a corporator of the Crown Hill Cemetery Association, a director of the Marion Trust Company, was once honored with the presidency of the Indianapolis Bar Association, and was a member of the Columbia Club and the Military Order of the Loyal Legion. On December 23, 1863, he married Miss Gertrude A. Bunce, who was born in Ohio but was reared in Vernon, Oneida County, New York. Her father was Sidney A. Bunce. Of the seven children born of their marriage there survive, a son and two daughters. Concerning the son more is said on other pages. The two daughters are Florence, wife of Clifford Arrick, of Chicago, and Jessie, wife of A. M. Hopper, of Englewood, New Jersey.

Only a short time before his death Mr. Miller, in the course of an intimate conversation, remarked: "I am not conscious that during my public life in Washington I ever did a single official act from a selfish motive." And to those who knew and honored him and had followed his career from the time he came to Indianapolis that sentence would receive a broader application to his entire career as a lawyer and man.

SAMUEL D. MILLER was in Washington while his father was United States Attorney General, acquired part of his legal education there and gained experience and association with leading men and affairs that proved invaluable to him as a lawyer. He has been a member of the Indianapolis bar since 1893, and for many years was actively associated with his honored father, William H. H. Miller.

He was born at Fort Wayne, Indiana, September 25, 1869, and was five years of age when his father came to Indianapolis. From early childhood he had liberal advantages and grew up in an environment calculated to bring out the best of his native qualities. He attended the public schools of Indianapolis, the Indianapolis Classical School, and in 1886 entered his father's alma mater, Hamilton College of New York. He pursued the classical course and received the Bachelor of Arts degree with the class of 1890. The next year he spent in the law department of Columbia University at New York, and then entered the law school of the National University at Washington, where he graduated LL. B. in 1892. While at Washington, from March, 1891, to March, 1893, he was private secretary to Redfield Proctor and Stephen B. Elkins, secretaries of war under President Harrison.

Mr. Miller was admitted to the bar in March, 1893, and for two years practiced as junior member of the firm of Hord, Perkins & Miller at Indianapolis. From the fall of 1895 to 1899 he had his home and business as a lawyer at New York City. On returning to Indianapolis he became a member of the firm of Miller, Elam, Fesler & Miller. Later the firm became Miller, Shirley, Miller & Thompson. Subsequently, upon the retirement of Mr. C. C. Shirley from the firm, it became Miller, Dailey & Thompson and still continues active in the practice. The other members are Mr. Frank C. Dailey, Mr. William H. Thompson, Mr. Sidney S. Miller and Mr. Albert L. Rabb.

Mr. Miller is an active member of the United States, Indiana and Indianapolis Bar associations. In 1910 he was elected a member of the board of trustees of Hamilton College and continued as such for about seven years. Other members of the board at the time were the late James S. Sherman, vice president of the United States, and Senator Elihu Root. Mr. Miller is a member of the Indiana Commandery of the Military Order of the Loyal Legion and belongs to the Hamilton College Chapter of the Chi Psi fraternity, and the Columbia, the University, the Country and the Dramatic clubs of Indianapolis. Politically he has rendered allegiance and much service to the cause of the republican party, though, like his father, he has never put himself in the way of official preferment.

During the war of 1917 Mr. Miller gave a large part of his time to the patriotic activities of his community. He was a member of Selective Service Board No. 5, chairman of the Executive Committee of the Indianapolis Branch of the American Protective League and actively engaged in many other of the undertakings brought about by the war.

On October 23, 1907, he married Miss Amelia Owen. She was born and reared in Evansville. Her father, Dr. A. M. Owen, was long prominent in the profession of medicine in that city. Three children were

born of this marriage, two sons and one daughter, of whom the daughter, Laura Owen Miller, born April 22, 1914, alone survives. By a former marriage Mr. Miller has one son, Sidney Stanhope, born September 27, 1893, who is a lawyer by profession and during the war was a major in the One Hundred and Fiftieth United States Field Artillery in France.

MAHLON D. MANSON was born in Piqua, Ohio, February 20, 1820, but in early life became a resident of Crawfordsville, Indiana. He served as a captain during the Mexican war, was a member of the Legislature in 1851-2, and then entered the Civil war, in which he rose to the rank of brigadier general. After the close of the war and his return to civil life Mr. Manson was nominated as lieutenant governor and secretary of state, and was elected to Congress as a democrat, serving from 1871 until 1873.

CHARLES PHILLIPS EMERSON, M. D. Because of his position as dean and professor of medicine in the Indiana University School of Medicine, Bloomington and Indianapolis, Doctor Emerson's career is a matter of general interest to the entire medical profession of the state. His work is known not only here but among medical men generally throughout the country. He has been a successful teacher of medicine, an author, and is regarded as one of the first authorities in his field.

Doctor Emerson was born at Metheun, Massachusetts, September 4, 1872, a son of Jacob and Josephine (Davis) Emerson. His associations from early youth have brought him in contact with prominent scholars and the fruits of scholarship and culture. He graduated from Amherst College in 1894, A. B., and soon afterward entered Johns Hopkins University at Baltimore, from which he received his Doctor of Medicine degree in 1899. Doctor Emerson has spent much time abroad, especially in earlier years. He was in the University of Strassburg in 1900, the University of Basel in 1901, and spent a considerable part of the year 1903 at Paris.

For several years Doctor Emerson was associate in medicine at Johns Hopkins University and resident physician of the University Hospital. In 1908-11 he was superintendent of the Clifton Springs Sanitarium in New York, and in 1909 was assistant professor of medicine in Cornell University. He took up his present work as professor of medicine and dean of the University School at Indianapolis in 1911. While not in general practice Doctor Emerson aside from his college and literary duties is a consulting physician, and his services have often been called in by the leading practitioners of the capital city.

As an author Doctor Emerson is widely known through the following works: "Pneumothorax," published in 1904; "Clinical Diagnosis," published in 1906; "A Hospital for Children," 1905, and "Essentials of Medicine," published in 1908. He is a member of the Association of American Physicians, the American Medical Association and of various other medical organizations. He is a Chi Psi college fraternity man, a member of the Presbyterian Church, and a republican. His office is in the Hume-Mansur Building at Indianapolis. Doctor Emerson married April 14, 1909, Miss Effie Gilmour Perry, of Toronto, Canada.

THE FRANCIS FAMILY. The ancestors of the Francis families of America so far as evidence can be obtained were residents of the northern countries of France, and are described by historians as "hardy courageous, energetic and industrious." Many of these residents found their way in the course of time to Germany, Austria and Great Britain, as several of the kings, prelates and other dignitaries bore the name of "Francis."

The first mentioned was William Francis, one of the leading promoters of the Virginia Company, formed in London in the year 1606.

The direct lineage of the Francis families who settled in Indiana and Illinois is traced from the settlement of Wethersfield, Connecticut. The Town of Wethersfield, about four miles south of Hartford, was organized as a colony January 7, 1633. Among its residents will be found the names of Robert and Richard Francis. Richard joined one of the companies of colonists who were called upon to defend themselves from the hostile Indians and was killed in a battle with the savages.

(1) Robert Francis, born in 1629, probably in England, died January 2, 1712, aged eighty-three. He established a farm

in Wethersfield and became a prominent member of the First Congregational Church of that place. About 1650 he married Joan ————, who died January 29, 1705, aged seventy-six. Their children, the oldest born in 1651 and the youngest in 1664, were named Susanna, Robert, Mary, John, Abigal, James and Sarah.

(2) John Francis, born at Wethersfield, Connecticut, September 4, 1658, died December 28, 1711. He was a farmer and served as a sergeant in the Colonial army. February 10, 1680, he married Sarah Dix, who was born in 1658 and died April 3, 1682. January 16, 1683, he married Mercy Chittenden, who died October 13, 1745. His children, all by the second wife, were John, James, Siberance, Mary, Thomas, Robert, Abigal and Prudence.

(3) John Francis, born at Wethersfield, Connecticut, October 13, 1684, died September 19, 1749. He was a man of great muscular strength and many stories have been related of his extraordinary athletic feats. He was the owner and landlord of the old Weathersfield Inn. He was three times married. His first wife, Mary Hatch, whom he married December 30, 1708, died July 15, 1718, mother of one child, John. In 1725 he married Lydia Deming, who died October 18, 1733, and on October 16, 1735, he married Eunice Dickinson, who died May 21, 1770. The one child of his second marriage was Elisha. The children of his third wife were Mary, Lydia, Eunice, John and Mercy.

(4) John Francis, son of John and Mary, was born September 28, 1710, at Wethersfield, and died May 15, 1738. In 1730 he married Mary Dodd, who died in 1778. Their children were John, Josiah, Charles and Mary.

(5) Charles Francis was born at Wethersfield in 1736, and the date of his death is unknown. He was a very successful farmer. He was married and had children named Charles, Hulda, Simeon, Millicent and George.

(6) Simeon Francis, born at Wethersfield in 1770, was a prosperous and much respected farmer, deacon of the First Congregational Church, and died September 7, 1823. May 26, 1793, he married Mary Ann Adams, who died September 18, 1822. Their children were Charles, Simeon, Mary Ann, Calvin, Josiah, Edwin, Huldah, Allen and John.

(7) Five of the Francis brothers and their two sisters, children of Simeon and Mary Ann, decided after the death of their parents to leave their old home in Wethersfield and seek a new home in the west. Charles and Simeon left home sometime previously. The others embarked on the sloop Falcon at Hartford September 17, 1829, their journey being down the Connecticut River and through Long Island Sound to New York, thence up the Hudson River to Albany and across the state by the Erie Canal to Buffalo, where they were joined by their brother Simeon. A sailing vessel took them over Lake Erie to Sandusky, and thence they procured wagons to cross the State of Ohio to Cincinnati. After a journey fraught with much exposure and lack of proper nourishment they reached Cincinnati, and were thence borne by a small steamboat down the Ohio and up the Mississippi to St. Louis, barely escaping with their lives through the wrecking of one of the boats. They were seventy-seven days in making the journey which can now be made with comfort in less than one-third as many hours.

In 1831 Simeon, Josiah and John went to Springfield, Illinois, taking with them a little old printing press which they brought from Connecticut. On November 10, 1831, the first issue of the Sangamon Journal, now the Illinois State Journal, was brought out by these brothers. Simeon and Allen Francis fostered the youthful ambitions of Abraham Lincoln by loaning him a copy of Blackstone and all the other books possible. They also introduced Mr. Lincoln to the leading social and professional figures of Springfield. It was at the home of Allen Francis that Mr. Lincoln met Miss Todd, whom he subsequently married. Mr. Lincoln reciprocated in 1861 by appointing Simeon Francis paymaster of all the troops in the Northwest, with the rank of colonel, and stationed at Vancouver, Washington. In 1870 he was retired on half pay and returned to Portland, where he established the Portland Oregonian, still a power in the newspaper field. He was president of the Oregon State Agricultural Society. In 1861 President Lincoln appointed Hon. Allen Francis first consul to Victoria, Vancouver's Island. He resigned in 1864. With his sons he engaged in the fur trade with the

Indians on the Alaska Coast. It was through Hon. Allen Francis that Secretary Seward gained the information concerning the varied resources of Alaska which determined him to enter into negotiations with Russia for its purchase.

Simeon Francis, the first of the brothers to leave home, served an apprenticeship in a printing office in New Haven, Connecticut. Later forming a partnership under the name of Clapp and Francis, he published the Republican Advocate, the first number of which appeared in 1817. Volumes for the years 1821, 1822 and 1823 of this publication are now in the possession of Mr. Charles W. Francis of LaPorte, Indiana.

Charles Francis, also of the seventh generation, was the pioneer of the family in the wilds of Northern Indiana. He was born in Wethersfield, Connecticut, March 19, 1794. December 14, 1820, he married Elizabeth Haskell, who died August 9, 1856. They left their old home in 1829 and settled in Cherry Valley, New York. Two years later they determined to seek a home further west. With their scanty belongings they were towed down the Erie Canal to Buffalo, and a sailing vessel took them to Cleveland, where they lived nearly a year. Still afflicted with the western fever, in the early autumn of 1834 they started for Chicago. At that time emigrants traveled in wagons, camping wherever night overtook them. As a family of eight, their furniture and necessities were easily stored in one wagon, and a man was hired to drive them through. Many hardships were experienced with poor accommodations, bad roads and oftentimes want of provisions. In about six weeks they reached LaPorte, at which time winter had set in with great severity. After leaving LaPorte they met a party returning from Chicago, reporting there were no provisions in that settlement or work of any kind. This news, together with the sickness of the youngest child, turned them back, and they settled for the winter in a log cabin near the present site of Fail's schoolhouse in LaPorte County. During the winter Charles Francis took up land and built a cabin in Galena Township. In the spring he moved his family to that location in the dense forest. Five families had located in the same township in the preceding year. A short distance east was an Indian settlement, hence the Indians were as numerous as the whites, but were friendly and often visited the settlers, bringing maple sugar and trinkets to trade for something to eat. It was here that the Francis family endured those privations and hardships common to the lot of pioneers. Charles Francis long survived this era of pioneer things and died in 1870.

A brief record of his seven children is as follows: Mary Ann, born in 1821, died August 19, 1826. Joseph Haskell born September 23, 1823, and died January 12, 1900, married March 4, 1849, Catherine A. Martin, who died November 15, 1892, and their two children were Mary E. and George H. George H., Jr., married Blanche Nobel and lives on the old homestead near LaPorte. Luke, the third child, was born May 16, 1825, and died in December 1882. June 5, 1848, he married Betsey Marshall, who died in 1909. They had no children. The next in age is Simeon, the record of whom is given below. William Wallace, born December 17, 1828, and died in 1912, married March 29, 1851, Ann Mariah Martin. Their six children were Sarah B., Fred, Mary A., Charles W., Alice M. and Frank J. Charles, Jr., born April 4, 1831, died in February, 1887. November 9, 1856, he married Minerva Weed, who died childless April 11, 1865. June 1, 1869, he married Rebecca B. Hollingsworth, who died in 1917, the mother of two children, Mary E. and Milton. Edwin, the youngest of the family, was born in August 1833, and died in 1839.

(8) Simeon Francis, born April 22, 1827, at Weathersfield, Connecticut, was about seven years of age when his parents arrived in LaPorte County, and as a boy he had some part in the labors by which the family was established in the log cabin home in the woods of Galena Township. In that same community he spent practically all his long and eventful life. Until the land was cleared and crops grown it was difficult to get plenty to eat. The Francis family home was twelve miles from LaPorte. Such groceries as could be obtained in the market of that day had to be carried home, as there was no other means of conveyance. Game was plentiful, therefore meat was abundant. The educational advantages were limited to those of the log schoolhouse. The first school which Simeon attended was held in

a two-room log cabin, one room occupied by the John Morrow family. That was in 1835. As the Indians were quite numerous, Simeon spent many pleasant hours playing with Indian boys. The principal sport in winter was sliding down hill on improvised sleds of bark with one end turned up, forming a sled. As he grew to manhood he learned the carpenter's trade, which he followed in connection with farming.

March 12, 1859, Simeon Francis married Mary Elizabeth Martin. She was born near Dover, New Jersey, November 12, 1835, and came with her parents to LaPorte County in the spring of 1839. Her ancestry dates back to the arrival of Isaac Martin in the Massachusetts Colony in 1664. The heads of the eight generations preceding her were Isaac, John, Thomas, Isaac, Isaac, Isaac, Isaac, and William Adams. The last was often called the "father" of the Martins, as he was the first of the family to settle in the western country. William Adams Martin married in 1828 Mary Apgar, and their seven children were Abram, Catherina A., Ann Mariah, Mary E., Ellen S., Isaac F., and Hiram B. Of these Isaac F. is still living at LaPorte. As the brothers of William Martin came west they were welcomed to the hospitality of his cabin until they could provide homes for themselves. At one time there were thirteen persons in the log cabin about 18 by 20 feet and no way to prepare the meals except over the fireplace, Mary Elizabeth Martin was the third one of the Martin sisters to marry one of the three Francis brothers.

Simeon Francis and wife lived on a farm until 1871, when they moved to Three Oaks, Michigan, where for six years he was a merchant. He then returned to the farm and resumed his trade also. He and his wife were members of the Methodist Church. October 5, 1899, he moved to LaPorte and resided with his son at 216 Lincolnway, West. The last six years of Simeon's life were lived in retirement from all active duties, as he was nearly blind, not being able to read a word at that time. He died March 23, 1914, and his wife passed away February 4, 1918. Both are at rest at Pine Lake Cemetery near LaPorte. Simeon Francis and wife had two children, Charles William and Jessie Gertrude.

(9) Charles William Francis one of the two living representatives bearing the name Francis and descendants of these families who reside in the State of Indiana at present. The other is George Haskell Francis. He was born October 8, 1860, in LaPorte County, grew up on a farm, and while there attended the common schools. Later he attended the high school at Three Oaks, Michigan, and the Central University at Polla, Iowa. Mr. Francis has given practically all his active life to some form of public service. For ten years he was a teacher and on November 1, 1897, entered the postal service and since then has been connected with the LaPorte post office. He is a man of wide and varied interests. He recently published a History and Genealogy of the Martin family. In the fall of 1912, in company with Dr. H. H. Martin, he made a trip through Germany, Switzerland, Holland, England and Scotland. On the return trip the news of President Wilson's election was received by wireless while sailing through the Gulf of St. Lawrence. March 12, 1884, Mr. Francis married Eva Holcomb, who was born in LaPorte County July 12, 1864. They are the parents of two children, Ethel Gertrude and Maree Holcomb, who represent the tenth generation of the family. Ethel Gertrude Francis was born July 8, 1886, in Berrien County, Michigan. She was married June 27, 1906, to Frederick W. Steigely, who is engaged in the wholesale and retail meat business at LaPorte. Mr. and Mrs. Steigely had five children representing the eleventh generation, Frederick W., Catherine Evelyn, Francis H., Rose Ethel and Ethel Evelyn. Maree Francis, the second daughter, was born May 15, 1894, at LaPorte, and was married June 30, 1917, to Clyde G. Chaney, formerly city editor of the LaPorte Argus, who saw active service in France as captain of Company B of the 151st Infantry. Captain and Mrs. Chaney have one child, Robert Galen Chaney.

Jessie Gertrude Francis, sister of Charles William Francis, was born November 12, 1866, in LaPorte County, and finished her education in the Three Oaks High School. December 24, 1895, at LaPorte, she was married to Wendall Paddock. Mr. Paddock was born in Berrien County, Michigan, July 12, 1866, a graduate of the Michigan Agricultural College, for several years was professor of Horticulture

in the Colorado University and for the last nine years he has held the same position with the Ohio State University. He and his family reside at 1077 Westwood avenue in Columbus, Ohio.

The three children of Professor and Mrs. Paddock belong in the tenth generation of the Francis family. Francis W. Paddock, born at Geneva, New York, September 18, 1899, enlisted April 12, 1918, in the Regular Army, Coast Artillery Service, and was stationed in France when the war closed. The two younger children still at home with their parents, are Elizabeth Gertrude Paddock, born at Fort Collins, Colorado, January 22, 1906, and Jessie Evelyn Paddock, born April 16, 1908, also at Fort Collins.

As the preceding records indicate the Francis family, while seldom producing men of great distinction in the ordinary sense of that word, has in fact been conspicuous for those virtues which are fundamental in the welfare and security of the human race. Charles Francis of the seventh generation was a carpenter and three of his sons learned the trade. They helped to build the first railroad stations in LaPorte and Michigan City, and many residences of the county still stand as monuments to their handiwork. At an early date they built and owned three sawmills and two flour mills, in addition to the management of their farms. The five sons of Charles Francis all grew to manhood, married and raised families, and their descendants are now widely scattered from coast to coast. The five brothers though going their separate ways always managed to work together and maintained for years the intimate ties of family relationships that made them in all essential respects one family. The three brothers who were carpenters followed that trade when the carpenter made and fitted every part of the house. Many of the tools used at that time even as far back as 1790, are carefully preserved by Mr. Charles W. Francis of LaPorte. In matters of religion these families were Methodists, Baptists and Christians, but in politics they were almost without exception ardent republicans.

CARL J. AHLGREN was elected sheriff of LaPorte County in 1914, and at that time was the youngest sheriff of Indiana. He was then twenty-seven years of age, and has lived all his life in LaPorte County.

He was born in Springfield Township of that county. His grandfather, Christian Ahlgren, was a native of Germany and brought his family to America in 1857, coming on a sailing vessel which was six weeks in making the voyage. He soon located at LaPorte, and was a resident of that city twelve years. After that he bought a farm in Springfield Township on the road that is the dividing line between the states of Indiana and Michigan. He was a general farmer there until 1888, when he retired to Michigan City, and died when about seventy years of age. He married Hannah Steffenhagen, who survived her husband and died at the age of ninety-two. Their children were Fred, Minnie, Charles, Carriee and Fredericka.

Charles Ahlgren was born in Germany October 23, 1856, just a year before the family came to America. He first attended school in the city of LaPorte, and when the family removed to Springfield Township he employed his strength in doing all manner of farm labor. His independent career began on a rented farm, and soon afterward he bought forty acres a mile and a half from his father's homestead. In 1893 Charles Ahlgren left the farm and removed to Michigan City, and for the past twenty-five years has been one of the leading contractors of brick and stone masonry work in the county. He married Catherine McAllister. She was born at Buffalo, New York. Her father, Charles McAllister, was a native of Scotland, and had a most interesting career. When only a boy he went to sea, and his adventurous life as a sailor took him to all the principal seaports of the world and three times around Cape Horn. Queen Victoria personally presented him with a medal for bravery in saving the lives of a party of sailors. After leaving the sea and coming to America he lived a time in Canada, afterwards in Buffalo, New York, then at Lakeside, Michigan, and finally located at New Buffalo. Charles McAllister married Janet McAllister, a second cousin. Mr. and Mrs. Charles Ahlgren had three children, Fred H., Carl J. and Janet.

Carl J. Ahlgren attended school in Michigan City, including two years at high school. At the age of sixteen he began

learning the trade of brick layer under his father, and followed that occupation steadily until he was elected sheriff in 1914. So satisfactory was his first term that he was reelected in 1916, and throughout these four years he has been a most capable servant of the courts and also a strong factor in upholding the forces of law and order in the county.

In 1909 Sheriff Ahlgren married Lucy Eleanor Raikes. She was born at Boulder, Colorado. Her father, Walter Raikes, was a native of England and was brought to America at the age of sixteen. He learned the stone mason's trade and for several years followed that occupation at Boulder, Colorado, but is now living in Salt Lake City, Utah. Walter Raikes married Eleanor Hathaway. She was born in Fall River, Massachusetts, a daughter of Charles and Eleanor Hathaway. The Hathaway ancestors came to America at the time of the Mayflower pilgrims. Mrs. Ahlgren was one of five children, named Walter, George, Grace, Horace and Lucy Eleanor. Mr. and Mrs. Ahlgren are members of the Methodist Church. Fraternally he is affiliated with Acme Lodge of Masons and with LaPorte Lodge of Elks.

CLARENCE EUGENE OSBORNE has for many years been one of the useful public-spirited citizens of the Wanatah Community in LaPorte County. The family is an old and honored one in northern Indiana, especially in Porter and LaPorte Counties.

His grandfather Jonathan Osborne, Sr. was a native of North Carolina, and married Rachel Small, a native of South Carolina. Jonathan was a small boy when his family moved to Ohio and settled near Chillicothe. From there after his marriage he moved to Wayne County, Indiana, and in 1834 bought at a government land sale 120 acres in Clinton Township of LaPorte County. He improved this property and spent the rest of his days there. He and his wife had a large family of children, including David, Nathan, John, William, Jason, Jonathan, Jr., and Eli.

Jason Osborne, father of Clarence E., was born in West Virginia, but grew up in LaPorte County and was trained to the life of a farmer. He bought farms in Clinton Township and also acquired other land across the county line in Essex Township of Porter County. He was a general farmer and stock raiser there until about fifty years of age, and passed the last three years of his life in Wanatah. He married Eliza Graham, a native of West Virginia. She is still living in Wanatah, mother of six children: Frank E., of LaPorte; Charles S., of Chicago; Clarence E., Carlton R., of Oklahoma; William G., of Gary, Indiana; and George, who died at the age of eighteen years.

Clarence Eugene Osborne was born on a farm in what was then Essex but is now Morgan Township in Porter County. He attended the rural schools during his youth, also the LaPorte Business College, and was a pupil in Valparaiso University. For two years after his marriage he farmed a part of the old homestead and then removed to Wanatah and engaged in the livery business for ten years. Since then he has conducted a well established real estate and insurance business.

At the age of twenty-two Mr. Osborne married Dee N. Higgins. Her father, James H. Higgins, was born near Danville, Indiana, and for many years was a merchant at New Winchester, Indiana, later at Francisville, and then removed to Wanatah and was agent of the Monon Railroad for twenty-five years, until he was retired on a pension from the railroad company. He died a few weeks after giving up his duties. He married Clara J. Dodge, who was born near Coatsville, Indiana.

Mr. and Mrs. Osborne have one daughter, Mabel Florence, the wife of Oliver M. Bailey. Mr. and Mrs. Bailey have a son named Stephen Eugene. Mr. and Mrs. Osborne are members of the Christian Church. Mr. Osborne served several years as assessor of Cass Township and has been chairman of the Wanatah Town Board and for two terms deputy sheriff. He has used all his influence and resources to keep his locality in line with the strictest standards of patriotism during the war. He has given his assistance to many war activities, and during 1918 was assistant deputy food commissioner of LaPorte County.

HERMAN J. BARNARD. There can be no doubt that the character and environment of man's ancestors exert an influence upon the manner in which he meets the issues of life, and it is curious to note how sterling qualities of grit and perseverance, acquired in a strenuous battle with the forces

of nature, adapt themselves, though still easily recognized, to the problems of an easier civilization.

William Barnard was one of those early Quaker settlers in North Carolina, where his son, Barzillia G. Barnard was born in 1817. When the lad was two years old his father became one of that army of hardy pioneers who gathered together their few household possessions and assisted in spreading the white man's empire westward. Braving the dangers of the unbroken and practically unexplored primeval forests, he made his way with his family into the wilderness and founded a home in the then thinly settled district of Fayette County, Indiana.

Inheriting the adventurous spirit of his father, Barzillia, when he reached man's estate, sought a new location on the banks of Blue River, in the western part of Rush County, Indiana. Here he settled, cleared the ground and created a thrifty farm where dense forests had stood. He married Rachael Roberts, daughter of a neighbor, and they raised to maturity ten out of eleven children born to them.

There could be no idlers in this large family. With a dozen mouths to feed, a dozen babies to clothe and shelter, it was necessary that each individual assume labors suited to his years. The consequence was a group of diligent, hardy, self-reliant young Hoosiers, possessing quiet, serious manners of their Quaker ancestors, also their sterling honesty.

It was among such surroundings that Herman J. Barnard grew to manhood, living the industrious life of the Indiana farmer boy, innured to the heavy labor of those days and toiling from daylight till dark with the characteristic vigor and cheerfulness of the country-raised boy. He attended the district school during the winter months and afterward spent a few terms in the old Spiceland Acadamy, a Quaker institution.

After reaching maturity the children scattered, as is the manner of large families. One brother, David E., served for four years in the Union Army during the civil war, and is still alive. Upon reaching his majority Herman J. Barnard joined his brother Granville S. in the retail lumber business in Franklin, Indiana, later acquiring a share in a saw mill at Arlington. About 1893 he sold his interest and moved to Indianapolis. In 1889 he married Miss Mary Elizabeth Hyder, who was reared in Franklin.

At that time Indiana was recognized as a lumber center of importance, the state producing great quantities of timber of unequaled quality. Having had considerable experience in buying timber, manufacturing it into lumber and selling the stock, and with a keen view of the future, Mr. Barnard perceived the possibilities of veneer manufacturing and in 1907 organized the Central Veneer Company of Indianapolis.

Owing to his careful management and the quality of its product the little company prospered and became known as one of the leaders in a territory where there were many veneer mills. Starting with one slicer and establishing an enviable reputation on quartered oak veneer, the company later installed both lathe and saw and manufactured veneers of all kinds, cutting large quantities of imported mahogany logs.

It was but natural that a man of Mr. Barnard's integrity and business ability should feel the call and devote some of his energies to civic development. Though of a retiring and modest disposition, a direct heritage from his Quaker ancestry, Herman J. Barnard exercises a strong and recognized influence on the affairs of his city and state, and he is an honored member of such organizations as the Indianapolis Chamber of Commerce and the Marion and Transportation Clubs; endowed with the confidence and respect of his friends, business associates and community.

Hillis F. Hackedorn, of Indianapolis, is one of the men credited with pioneer achievement in the field of concrete construction. Through his company he has erected some of the largest and finest all-concrete bridges in the Middle West. Men not yet in middle life have no difficulty in recalling a time less than twenty years ago when concrete street bridges and other structures that had to endure great stress and strain were regarded as experimental and as worthy of justifiable suspicion as to permanence and usefulness. It was in overcoming this prejudice and in really establishing the merits of concrete as a bridge building material that Mr. Hackedorn has done his best

work. He was one of the first in the line, and with years of accumulating experience has become one of the foremost men in the country in the application of cement and concrete as applied to bridge construction.

Mr. Hackedorn was born at Cardington, Morrow County, Ohio, September 4, 1861. His father, George G. Hackedorn, was for many years in the banking business at Lima, Ohio, where he died in 1874. His mother's maiden name was Lucinda Shur, who was of Scotch-Irish family and whose people were pioneers in and around Cardington. The Hackedorn ancestry is of Holland descent.

Hillis F. Hackedorn lived in Cardington until he was five years of age, when his parents moved to Lima. He secured his primary education there, and in 1878 was graduated from the Lima High School. For the next six years he worked in the bank founded by his father and its successor. Mr. Hackedorn has always manifested the enterprise and spirit that take men out in the wide fields of endeavor and accomplishment. In 1884 he went west to the Pacific Coast and became assistant superintendent of the City and Suburban Railway Company of Portland, Oregon. In 1893 he returned east, locating at Indianapolis in the claim department of the Lake Erie & Western Railway Company. A year later he organized the State House Building Association, and for about five years was its manager.

Mr. Hackedorn became interested in concrete bridge construction in 1897. People who have reliable memories extending back to that year would have difficulty in recalling any extended use of concrete beyond sidewalks and a limited use of concrete block. It was with the block form of construction that Mr. Hackedorn had his early experience. He organized the Block Bridge & Culvert Company for the purpose of exploiting a patented segmental vitrified block for the construction of culverts. As a modern and most familiar application of concrete through pouring into forms was probably not even considered by Mr. Hackedorn and associates at that time. Even the use of concrete blocks for culverts was found to be a limited field, and later the company engaged in general concrete construction, Mr. Hackedorn buying the interests of his partners and changing the name of the business to Hillis F. Hackedorn & Company. In 1907 this business was succeeded by the Hackedorn Contracting Company, of which Mr. Hackedorn has since been president.

For several years the business was confined to the construction of small concrete bridges and culverts in Marion and adjacent counties. Even with the knowledge and facilities of that time it was practicable to construct larger concrete bridges, but the chief obstacle was the prejudice of citizens and public officials having such work in charge. It was to combat this prejudice and educate the public in general to the superiority of permanent concrete structures over the ugly and unsafe wooden and steel bridges that Mr. Hackedorn used up much of his time and energy in earlier years. The Hackedorn Contracting Company confined itself entirely to concrete bridge building. It has had no connection with either timber or steel bridge construction and with the passing of years the concern has grown and prospered and expanded and they have had a large share of the contracts which Mr. Hackedorn's individual efforts contributed toward educating the public to demand.

The work of the Hackedorn Contracting Company can now be found in half a dozen states and includes some of the finest structures of the kind anywhere. A few of the more notable bridges are: The Shawnee bridge at Piqua, Ohio, one of the most beautiful in the west; the Middletown bridge at Middletown, Ohio, 2,000 feet long, the longest concrete bridge in Ohio; the Washington Avenue bridge at Elyria, Ohio, which contains the longest single span (150 feet) in Ohio; the Brookside Park bridge in Cleveland, which is the flattest simi-elliptical bridge in the world, with a span of 92 feet and an actual rise of only five feet; the Leonard Street bridge at Grand Rapids, Michigan; the Broad Street and Second Avenue bridges at Rome, Georgia; the Bay St. Louis bridge and Causeway at Bay St. Louis, Mississippi, 10,200 feet long; the Fifth Street bridge at Dayton, Ohio; the Moxham bridge at Johnstown, Pennsylvania; the Summit and South Main Street bridges at Warren, Ohio; the Adams Street bridge at Troy, Ohio; the Music Court Bridge in Jackson Park, Chicago. The bridges of

the Hackedorn Company have been built not only with the finest available material now known to the world but also with the brains and character of a company whose reliability is beyond every question and doubt.

Mr. Hackedorn is a charter member and in 1915 was president of the American Society of Engineering Contractors. He has done much to extend the educational work of concrete contractors, and has read many papers before organizations of contracting engineers and other public bodies.

Mr. Hackedorn has had his home in Indianapolis for twenty-five years and is well known in social and public affairs. He is a republican, a member of the Columbia and Rotary clubs, the Chamber of Commerce, the Marion Club, the Canoe Club, the Independent Turnverein, the Hoosier Motor Club, the Macatawa Yacht Club at Macatawa, Michigan, and is a thirty-second degree Scottish Rite Mason and Shriner. He and his family are Unitarians in religion and he is president of the board of trustees of All Souls Church at Indianapolis.

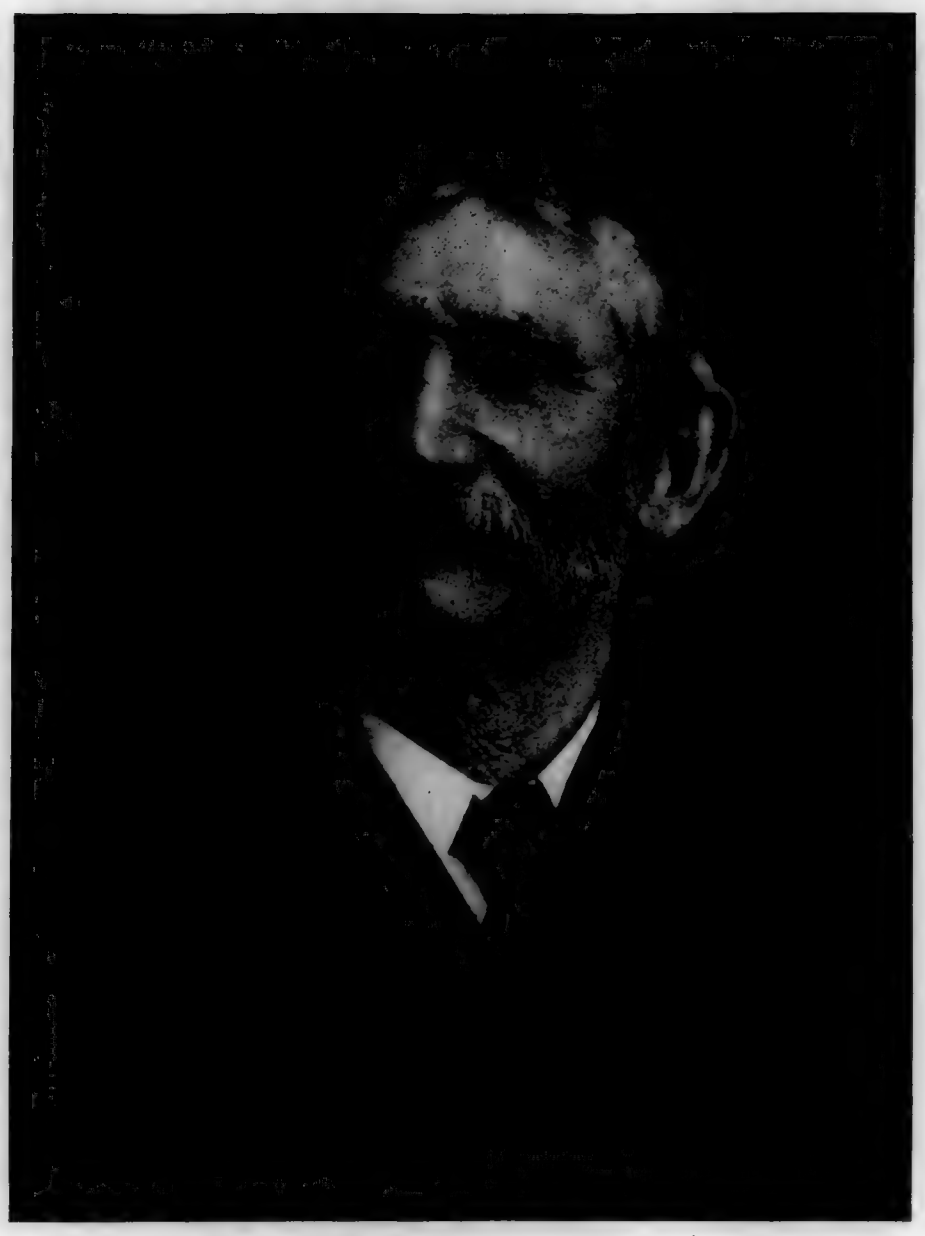
In 1888 he married Frances Fee, of Lima, Ohio, who died in Indianapolis in 1897. She was the mother of two children, George G., who died at the age of five years, and Hillis F., Jr., who graduated from Purdue University in 1917 as a civil engineer. In 1908 Mr. Hackedorn married Marion Morrison, of Brooklyn, New York.

Soon after the United States entered the war in 1916 Mr. Hackedorn tendered his services to the government and was commissioned a major in the construction division of the United States Army. He was assigned to duty as officer in charge of construction at Frankford Arsenal, Philadelphia, where he had charge for eight months of the entire construction and disbursement of funds on improvements costing about $5,000,000. He was then transferred to the Ordnance Department and detailed as commanding officer of the United States Picric Acid Plant, a $12,000,000 project, at Brunswick, Georgia, where he had charge of the salvaging of the big project. Hillis F. Hackedorn, Jr., also enlisted early, in the Aviation Corps, where he soon qualified as a military aviator in the combat section and was sent to France, where he rose to be the commanding officer of the Three Hundred and Sixty-Ninth Aero Squadron.

WILMER FREDERICK CHRISTIAN, SR. A life of most uncommon service and experience has been that of Wilmer Frederick Christian, Sr., who came to Indianapolis about the close of the war of the rebellion, and began his career here without friends, without prestige, without money, and with only a knowledge of skillful use of carpenter tools. He has been successively a contractor and builder, farmer, stock man, and has attained that good fortune which is not alone measured by material circumstances but by the esteem of communities.

Mr. Christian was born at Stockton in Worcester County, Maryland, January 4, 1838, a son of Job and Rachel (Hill) Christian. His grandfather fought as a soldier in the Revolutionary war. Job Christian, who was born at Morristown, New Jersey, was for many years a merchant tailor, and died in 1847. He and his wife were married in Philadelphia, and she died in Maryland in 1851.

Wilmer Frederick Christian was only nine years old when his father died, and his opportunities to secure schooling and other adequate preparation for life were very meager. At the age of sixteen he bound himself out as an apprentice carpenter. In 1863 he went to Philadelphia to study building and contracting, and was there until 1865, when he came to Indianapolis. Some time previously he had joined the Odd Fellows. His association with that order brought him an introduction and friendship with Doctor Barry of Indianapolis, who was the means of bringing Mr. Christian and J. E. Shover together. Mr. Shover was also a newcomer to Indianapolis, having recently arrived from Richmond, Indiana. Mr. Shover soon employed Mr. Christian to do some carpenter work. In 1865, soon after peace was established between the North and South, Mr. Christian went to Memphis, Tennessee, for the purpose of securing for himself as contractor some of the opportunities opened up by the restoration of peace and the beginning of material reconstruction in the South. He had been there but a short while before he was given a contract to rebuild a home, but left the city due to an outbreak of yellow fever. Returning to Indianapolis, he



W. F. Christian

the Hackedorn Company have been built not only with the finest available material now known to the world but also with the brains and character of a company whose reliability is beyond every question and doubt.

Mr. Hackedorn is a charter member and in 1915 was president of the American Society of Engineering Contractors. He has done much to extend the educational work of concrete contractors, and has read many papers before organizations of contracting engineers and other public bodies.

Mr. Hackedorn has had his home in Indianapolis for twenty-five years and is well known in social and public affairs. He is a republican, a member of the Columbia and Rotary clubs, the Chamber of Commerce, the Marion Club, the Canoe Club, the Independent Turnverein, the Hoosier Motor Club, the Macatawa Yacht Club at Macatawa, Michigan, and is a thirty-second degree Scottish Rite Mason and Shriner. He and his family are Unitarians in religion and he is president of the board of trustees of All Souls Church at Indianapolis.

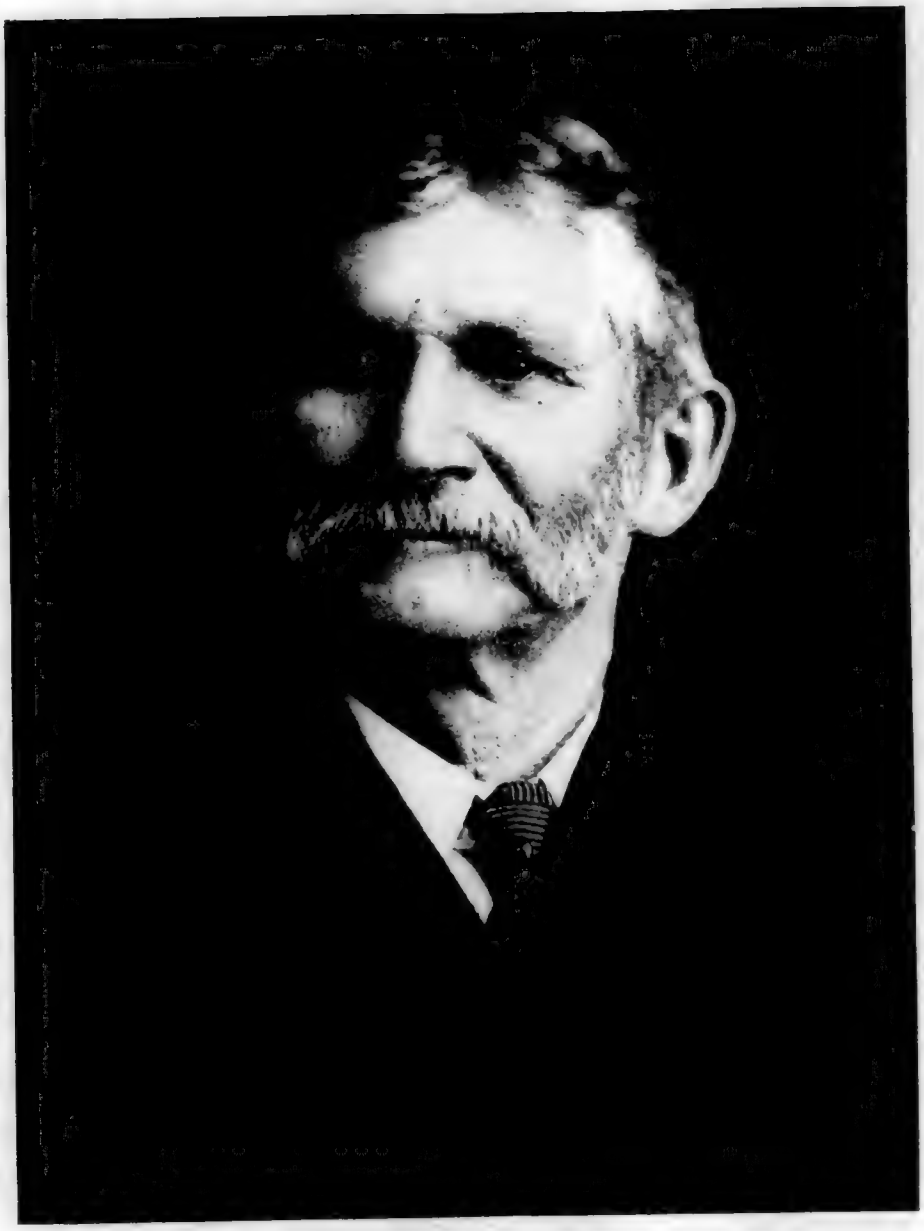
In 1888 he married Frances Fee, of Lima, Ohio, who died in Indianapolis in 1897. She was the mother of two children, George G., who died at the age of five years, and Hillis F., Jr., who graduated from Purdue University in 1917 as a civil engineer. In 1908 Mr. Hackedorn married Marion Morrison, of Brooklyn, New York.

Soon after the United States entered the war in 1916 Mr. Hackedorn tendered his services to the government and was commissioned a major in the construction division of the United States Army. He was assigned to duty as officer in charge of construction at Frankford Arsenal, Philadelphia, where he had charge for eight months of the entire construction and disbursement of funds on improvements costing about $5,000,000. He was then transferred to the Ordnance Department and detailed as commanding officer of the United States Picric Acid Plant, a $12,000,000 project, at Brunswick, Georgia, where he had charge of the salvaging of the big project. Hillis F. Hackedorn, Jr., also enlisted early, in the Aviation Corps, where he soon qualified as a military aviator in the combat section and was sent to France, where he rose to be the commanding officer of the Three Hundred and Sixty-Ninth Aero Squadron.

WILMER FREDERICK CHRISTIAN, SR. A life of most uncommon service and experience has been that of Wilmer Frederick Christian, Sr., who came to Indianapolis about the close of the war of the rebellion, and began his career here without friends, without prestige, without money, and with only a knowledge of skillful use of carpenter tools. He has been successively a contractor and builder, farmer, stock man, and has attained that good fortune which is not alone measured by material circumstances but by the esteem of communities.

Mr. Christian was born at Stockton in Worcester County, Maryland, January 4, 1838, a son of Job and Rachel (Hill) Christian. His grandfather fought as a soldier in the Revolutionary war. Job Christian, who was born at Morristown, New Jersey, was for many years a merchant tailor, and died in 1847. He and his wife were married in Philadelphia, and she died in Maryland in 1851.

Wilmer Frederick Christian was only nine years old when his father died, and his opportunities to secure schooling and other adequate preparation for life were very meager. At the age of sixteen he bound himself out as an apprentice carpenter. In 1863 he went to Philadelphia to study building and contracting, and was there until 1865, when he came to Indianapolis. Some time previously he had joined the Odd Fellows. His association with that order brought him an introduction and friendship with Doctor Barry of Indianapolis, who was the means of bringing Mr. Christian and J. E. Shover together. Mr. Shover was also a newcomer to Indianapolis, having recently arrived from Richmond, Indiana. Mr. Shover soon employed Mr. Christian to do some carpenter work. In 1865, soon after peace was established between the North and South, Mr. Christian went to Memphis, Tennessee, for the purpose of securing for himself as contractor some of the opportunities opened up by the restoration of peace and the beginning of material reconstruction in the South. He had been there but a short while before he was given a contract to rebuild a home, but left the city due to an outbreak of yellow fever. Returning to Indianapolis, he



W. F. Christian

LIBRARY
OF THE
UNIVERSITY OF ILLINOI

drew up articles of partnership with Mr. Shover in the fall of 1865, and the firm of Shover and Christian began buisness January 1, 1866. The partnership was continued successfully until 1891, at which time Mr. Christian sold his interests to Mr. Shover and retired. This was one of the longest continued partnerships and one of the principal building firms in Indianapolis during that period. Mr. Christian was considered an expert in the valuation of fire and property losses, he was appointed adjuster for the Home Insurance Company of New York, to adjust the losses in the Chicago fire of 1871 in policies held by that and other companies.

Almost from the time he came to Indianapolis Mr. Christian has been interested in the ownership and operation of a farm. At one time he owned ninety-six acres where Wonderland now is, which property was inherited by Mrs. Christian. He owns 161 acres at Irvington, known as "The Pleasant Run Stock Farm," which was also the property of his wife. On this farm was one of the finest herds of Shorthorns in the state. The breeding and raising of Shorthorns was a hobby and enthusiasm of Mr. Christian, but it was pursued not merely as a recreation but was highly profitable and it helped to improve and raise the standards of cattle in the state.

Mr. Christian is a democrat of long and influential standing. He has served as delegate or alternate to several state conventions, and has probably attended every national convention of the body for fifty years. He is a member of the Democratic Club of Indianapolis and is a charter member of Capital City Lodge of Masons, which he joined in 1866.

On his farm near Indianapolis Mr. Christian married in 1867 Miss Margaret Moore. Their long companionship of thirty-seven years was broken by her death in 1904. Mrs. Christian was the daughter of Thomas and Catherine (Moore) Moore. Her father, a native of Ireland, settled first at Zanesville, Ohio, on coming to this country, and while there was employed on the National Road with his father and brother John Moore. Later he came to Indiana and homesteaded the farm now owned by Mr. Christian.

Mr. Christian has much reason to be proud of his children, six of whom were born and three are still living. Their names in order of birth are Thomas J., Wilmer F., Henry E., Clara, who died in infancy, Frank, who died in 1895, at the age of twenty-two, and Grace. Thomas J. is in the lumber business at New Albany, Indiana, and married Catherine Bird Holmes, has a son Wilmer, who is now a lieutenant in the Commissary Department in France, and a daughter, Catherine. Wilmer F. Christian, who is a graduate of Wabash College, and the Medical College of Indianapolis, is a trustee of the Indiana Epileptic Farm, an office to which he was appointed successively by Governors Marshall, Ralston and Goodrich, and is now also serving on the State Fuel Administration with Doctor Jameson. He is a trustee of Wabash College. Wilmer F. Christian married Edna McGuilard. Henry E. Christian, who died in 1912, married Mary Jeffery, and their son, Henry Prentice Christian, is now a student of Williams College. The daughter Grace is a graduate of Smith College and in 1910 became the wife of William Wharton. Mr. Wharton is a graduate of Harvard University, was formerly in the Federal service under Doctor Wiley, and is now on the Food Commission, head of the Departmnet of Western Division. His home is at University City. Mr. and Mrs. Wharton have two children, Margaret, born January 6, 1912, and Lucy, born in December, 1915.

GEORGE W. JONES was born in Vincennes, Indiana, April 12, 1804. Removing to Missouri, he became clerk of the United States District Court, later served in the Black Hawk war, and afterward became a resident of Sinsinawa Mound, Wisconsin, where he was judge of the County Court and general of militia. He was a democratic member of Congress, was a United States senator from Iowa, and later minister to New Grenada. After his return to the United States Senator Jones resided at Dubuque, Iowa.

CHARLES B. MORRISON, now deceased, was for many years actively identified with LaPorte business affairs. The Morrisons as a family settled in LaPorte County more than eighty years ago, and were distinguished primarily as business men, with a special genius for banking.

Ezekiel Morrison, father of Charles B., was born in Windsor, Vermont, December

28, 1801, son of Robert and Hannah Morrison, of Scotch-Irish ancestry. Ezekiel Morrison first came to LaPorte in 1834. After some investigation he went back east and in 1836 established his family in the county. He brought them here by wagon and lake boat. He invested heavily in real estate, and later took a contract to build a section of the Lake Shore Railway. Upon its completion he rode to Chicago upon the first engine to go over that road, the engine itself being named the Morrison. He was prominent in business affairs, and in 1864 organized and established the First National Bank of LaPorte and was its president for many years. He died at LaPorte December 28, 1884. He married Almira Bridge, who died in 1880. For his second wife he married Mary Carson. One of the sons of Ezekiel Morrison especially prominent in LaPorte banking history was R. S. Morrison.

Charles B. Morrison grew up in LaPorte and finished his education at Williams College in Massachusetts. Instead of adopting a profession he took up farming and became manager of a 1,000 acre farm owned by his father seventeen miles south of Valparaiso. He gave his attention to that large property until 1884, when he traded it for farms in LaPorte County, and in the spring of 1884 retired to LaPorte, where he died in October, 1885.

In 1875 Charles B. Morrison married Mary Billings. She was born in Valparaiso, a daughter of Enoch Billings, who was born at Greensburg, Indiana, in 1808. Enoch Billings acquired a very good education, considering the handicaps of the time in which he lived, and after reaching his majority located near Valparaiso, Indiana, where he bought and improved a large farm. He finally moved to Valparaiso and died there in 1888, at the age of eighty years. His wife was Maria Bundy, who was born in Elkhart County, Indiana, February 2, 1830, of Pennsylvania Dutch ancestry. Her father, Jacob Bundy, a native of Northumberland County, Pennsylvania, was a pioneer in Elkhart County, Indiana, establishing his home there long before railroads were built. He made a farm which he sold later, and they then bought a farm near Valparaiso, selling that and living on another place near Valparaiso until his death. Mr. Bundy married Maria Kauffman, a native of Northumberland County, Pennsylvania. She was the mother of eleven children. Mrs. Enoch Billings died July 9, 1912. Her children were: George W., Mary A., Sarah Louise, Hollis P., Schuyler Colfax, Terry E. and Frank N.

Mrs. Charles B. Morrison received her education in the Valparaiso High School, and lived with her parents until her marriage. By her marriage to Mr. Morrison she had two sons: Harry Ezekiel and Thomas Enoch. In 1895 Mrs. Morrison became the wife of William Andrew, of whom a brief sketch appears elsewhere. Mrs. Andrew is still living at LaPorte.

Her son, Harry E., was educated in the public schools of LaPorte and had advanced literary studies in Hartford, Connecticut. He took up the study of medicine in Rush Medical College but was obliged to abandon it on account of ill health. Later, in 1900, he graduated from the medical department of Vanderbilt University at Nashville, Tennessee, and practiced for a time at LaPorte with Doctor Wilcox. Then after a special course in the diseases of the eye, ear and throat he located at Michigan City, but in 1904, on account of ill health, removed to Medford, Oregon, where he enjoyed a large general practice until his death June 20, 1913. He married in 1900 and left a wife at the time of his death.

Thomas E. Morrison also attended public school at LaPorte and prepared for college at St. John's Military Academy in Delafield, Wisconsin. He entered the University of Michigan at Ann Arbor, but did not remain to graduate. For two years he was a traveling salesman and later did office work in South Bend, and is now making his home with his mother at LaPorte. Mrs. Andrew is a member of the Presbyterian Church.

WILLIAM L. ANDREW, who died at LaPorte November 13, 1915, was one of the last survivors of the older generation of Andrews whose activities entered into the very groundwork of LaPorte and has continued uninterrupted to the present time.

The late William L. Andrew was born at LaPorte August 28, 1842, son of James and Abigail (Lane) Andrew, a grandson of James Andrew and a great-grandson of Dr. John Andrew, who served as a surgeon

with the American forces during the Revolutionary war. James Andrew's grandfather was one of the pioneers of Hamilton County, Ohio.

James Andrew, father of William L., was born in Hamilton County, Ohio, in 1799, and died at LaPorte in 1895, having been one of the founders of that city, which he lived to see grow and develop into one of the leading industrial and civic centers of Northern Indiana. He was associated with his brother Capt. A. P. Andrew in building a section of the old Michigan Road, and these brothers took their pay for that work in government land in Northern Indiana. Thus they acquired large holdings, upon which much of the present City of LaPorte has since been built. James Andrew brought his family to LaPorte in 1832. In 1823 James Andrew married Abigail Lane, who died in 1842, at the old home near LaPorte. She was the mother of three children: Catherine, who married Dr. George L. Andrew, a grandson of the Revolutionary surgeon above noted in the ancestry of William L. Andrew; James, who died in childhood; and William L. Andrew.

James Andrew improved a farm near LaPorte which later his granddaughter, Sara Andrew Shafer, widely known as an author and living at Baltimore, Maryland, called Oak Farm. Mrs. Shafer is author of a book entitled "Day Before Yesterday." Several years ago she wrote a poem commemorative of the old Andrew homestead near LaPorte. It describes so many of the associations that linger around that old place that it may be appropriately quoted herewith:

"Was it always Spring in the long ago
At Grandfather's?
Was the orchard hid always by rosy snow?
In the long grass did violets always grow,
While blackbirds paced, their necks aglow,
Under the pines—where softest winds
Rocked the cradle of baby bird,
To tunes the sweetest ever heard?
Tunes that come to my longing ears
Over the silence of many years.
Was it always Summer, there, of old,
At Grandfather's?
Were wheat fields ever a sea of gold?
Were meadows but carpets gay, unrolled
For the frolic winds to toss and fold?
'Mid oat sheafs ripe, did brown quails pipe,
While sunshine and shadow went and came,
With a glory that never was twice the same?
On grateful leaves where the warm rains wept,
While over the prairies the dim dusk crept
To Grandfather's?
Was it always Autumn in those fair days,
At Grandfather's?
Were the old woods always one glorious blaze
Of light half hidden by the amber haze
Through which we trod enchanted ways
Over grasses green—over golden sheen
Of fallen leaves, where the cup-moss grew,
And the crisp rime lay in the place of dew?
Were there always scent of ripened stores
Of corns and fruits from the granary doors
At Grandfather's?
Was it always Winter, cold and white
At Grandfather's?
Did the sun set always in crimson light,
And the stars come, silent, and far, and bright
To make more fair the cloudless night?
Where pine trees bold fenced out the cold,
Was ever a light like the light that glowed
From the ruddy pane down the snowy road,
Where the warm fire touched a welcoming face
That gave old winter its tenderest grace
At Grandfather's?
Are those all past or all before
Us—grandfather?
Where are you now—on the blessed shore—
Do they wait with you—those days of yore—
For the children,—to vanish never more?
Shall we find them stored,—that golden hoard,—
Summers and Winters, Falls and Springs,
Snowfalls, harvests, blossomings,
Babyhood, childhood, budding youth,
Innocence, happiness, love and truth,
And you, Grandfather?"

The late William L. Andrew was educated at Antioch College at Yellow Springs, Ohio. Instead of adopting a profession he went to farming, and succeeded

to the ownership of the Oak Farm, now called "Roseland Garden." He was very successful as a farmer and at one time owned upwards of 1,000 acres. In the early '80s he removed to LaPorte and in that city spent his last years.

His first wife was Mary Orr. She was born in LaPorte County, daughter of Henry Orr. At her death she left one son Henry James. William L. Andrew married for his second wife Mrs. Mary Billings Morrison, widow of Charles B. Morrison, whose career is told on other pages.

ROBERT G. MCCLURE, secretary of the engineering department of the City of Indianapolis, is one of the leading men of affairs in Indiana. His experience and activities have never been provincial or local in character. He has promoted and directed the management of several large and important industries and corporations, and has long lived close to those central influences which are most potent in the world of business.

Like many of the leading men of Indianapolis. Mr. McClure is of southern ancestry. He was born at Lewisburg, Marshall County, Tennessee, May 29, 1862, son of Dr. Robert G. and Mary Elizabeth (Ewing) McClure. His father, a native of Greeneville, Tennessee, was both a farmer and physician, served as an officer in the Mexican war, was a Union man in sentiments but joined his state when it went into the Confederacy, and saw active service as lieutenant colonel in the Forty-First Tennessee Regiment. He died at Lewisburg at the age of fifty-seven. He was one of the promoters and the first president of the Duck River Valley Railroad, now part of the Nashville and Chattanooga Railroad from Columbia to Decherd, Tennessee. For a quarter of a century he served as an elder in the Presbyterian Church. His wife was born in Marshall County, Tennessee, October 2, 1828, and died at Anniston, Alabama, November 20, 1906. Her father, Lyle A. Ewing, was of old Virginia stock and became an extensive land owner in Marshall County, Tennessee. A brother of Mrs. Robert G. McClure and one of her sons became Presbyterian ministers.

Robert G. McClure began life with a good education, attained in the public schools of his native town, also in the University of Mississippi, and two years in the Southwestern Presbyterian University at Clarksville, Tennessee. Ill health compelled him to leave college before graduating. His early enterprise brought him a knowledge of printing. He worked as a railroad newsboy between St. Louis and Indianapolis, and showed from the first unusual business qualifications. In 1882-84 he was bookkeeper for the Jesse French Music Company of Nashville, Tennessee, spent two years as a piano salesman for R. Dorman & Company of Nashville, and in 1886 located at Kansas City, where for two years he was bookkeeper for the Bank of Commerce. In the summer of 1889 he entered the service of the Standard Oil Company as salesman for Northern Missouri, with headquarters at Kansas City. His ability as a salesman brought him three successive prizes offered by the company for the best percentage of increased sales. In 1891 he became special salesman for Missouri and Kansas, and in 1893 auditor for the same territory. In 1894 the Standard Oil Company transferred him to New Orleans as assistant manager. He resigned a year later, and well earned the hearty appreciation and best wishes that were accorded him.

His active mind had in the meantime led him to the law, and in 1895 he was admitted by the Supreme Court of Tennessee. He practiced in his native town until the summer of 1897. During 1896-97 he was also owner and publisher of a newspaper at Nashville, and was senior partner of the firm McClure and Ferguson, insurance and loan agents. In 1896 he was vice president of the Tennessee State Sunday School Association.

Mr. McClure removed to Indianapolis in 1897, as secretary and treasurer of the Indiana branch of the National Refining Company of Cleveland. Between that year and 1904 the business of the company in his territory increased seventy per cent. In 1902-04 he was also president and a fourth owner of the American Oil and Refining Company, producers of oil, coal and gas in Kentucky fields. Since then Mr. McClure has owned many commercial interests in copper and lead mines in Arizona, and has been connected with a number of industrial operations in Indianapolis and elsewhere.

In 1902 Mr. McClure became a member of the Indianapolis Commercial Club and in 1904 was elected its secretary. Being a big business man himself, his official connection with the club brought it increased prestige and power and the membership of the club more than doubled while he was secretary. This is now the Indianapolis Chamber of Commerce. After resigning as secretary Mr. McClure took up the work of organization and promotion of civic organizations in different cities of the country, especially in Cincinnati and Philadelphia. After returning to Indianapolis he was engaged in local business, but following the election of Mayor Jewett he was appointed secretary of the City Engineering Department.

Mr. McClure is one of the prominent Indiana Masons. He took his first degrees in that order in 1903 and has attained all the York and Scottish Rite degrees and orders, including the thirty-second of the Scottish Rite. He is a past master of Ancient Landmarks Lodge at Indianapolis, member of the Mystic Shrine, and now Thrice Potent Master of Adoniram Lodge of Perfection. Mr. McClure's first fraternal affiliation was with the Good Templars, which he joined at the age of sixteen. Since 1887 he has been an Odd Fellow and was affiliated with the Knights of Pythias for many years. He is a member of the Marion Club, the Indianapolis Board of Trade, and in many campaigns has wielded a great influence on behalf of the republican party.

In 1917 an enterprising reporter of the Indianapolis Star published statistics and data for an article published under the title "Who Has the Widest Hand-Shaking Acquaintance in Indianapolis?" The reporter reviewed the claims of a number of local citizens to this distinction, but wound up with undubitable evidence that Mr. McClure was entitled to the palm. Mr. McClure is also a whist enthusiast and is one of the original members of the Indianapolis Whist Club.

January 2, 1884, he married Miss Locke J. Bradford. They were married at the Madison Presbyterian Church near Nashville. Mrs. McClure is a daughter of George and Narcissa (Brown) Bradford of Nashville. Her father was of a Massachusetts family, was a lawyer, and Mrs. McClure's mother was a daughter of Colonel Lucien Brown, who was a soldier in both the Mexican and Confederate wars. Mr. and Mrs. McClure had two children, one of whom died in infancy. The son, Robert Locke McClure, born April 10, 1894, is now successfully engaged in practice as a physician and surgeon.

Louis Hollweg, one of the foremost citizens of Indiana, of German birth, has had a career that reflects vast credit upon his initiative and industry, and also upon the state of his adoption, to whch he has shown a loyalty that any native born citizen might envy. His is an inspiring life. He came to this country with no capital, and under adverse conditions made a success such as only few men can expect to attain. Two factors made this possible, natural ability and industry. When the land of his nativity and the land of his adoption became involved in war Mr. Hollweg did not hesitate, but cast his influence with the United States, where his children were born, where he made his fortune and where he has his home, his altars and his flag.

He was born at Herdringer, Westphalia, Germany, where his father, Paul Hollweg, held a responsible position as Obberfoerster in the government forestry service. The son was born July 27, 1840, one of the three children of Paul and Alwine (Kenzler) Hollweg. When he was seven years of age his father died and a year later he was completely orphaned by the death of his mother. He and his brother and sister were reared by an uncle who had been a captain in the artillery service and at the time held a government position. This period of his boyhood was spent at Soest, and there he attended public school two years and also the collegiate institution known in Germany as a Gymnasium. He was in school until past sixteen, then for four years was in the family and business of I. Z. Koch, a dry goods merchant at Detmold.

His uncle having died Louis Hollweg determined to cast his fortune with the United States. In 1860 he crossed the ocean on one of the old slow-going steamers, and was seventeen days in making the passage. In the meantime, perhaps in preparation for his coming to America, he had acquired a knowledge of the English language, and was thus re-

lieved of one of the embarrassing handicaps that foreigners usually have to bear in a new country. For about three months he lived with a relative, A. Hausmann, at Cleveland, and while there worked part of the time in a dry goods store. This relative in 1861 came to Indianapolis to settle the estate of a deceased brother, and young Hollweg came along. That was the beginning of his long and influential connection with the capital City of Indiana, where he has been a resident for over fifty-five years.

Until January, 1868, he employed himself as a clerk in various establishments. He had arrived in Indianapolis on the seventh of January and was filling his first job three days later. In January, 1868, he engaged in a very small way in wholesale china and glassware business. In June, 1869, he took in as a partner Charles E. Reese, a brother-in-law. This partnership was dissolved in 1888 by the death of Mr. Reese, and after that Mr. Hollweg continued alone.

In connection with this business, and following the discovery of natural gas, Mr. Hollweg began the manufacture of fruit jars at Greenfield, Indiana. At first these jars were made entirely by the manual blowing process, later an improvement was added by compressing the jars in moulds as a finishing process, and in time the entire process was effected by automatic machinery. Mr. Hollweg obtained control of the rights of the Owens automatic glass blowing machines for use in connection with the manufacture of fruit jars. That small industry was the nucleus of what is now one of the most important industries of America. In 1909 Mr. Hollweg sold his large factory and patent rights to the Ball Brothers of Muncie. In the meantime he continued his china and glassware business at Indianapolis, but in January, 1915, turned over the establishment to some of his old employees, the plan being that he be reimbursed out of the earnings of the business. Later on, being requested by some of the men to return, Mr. Hollweg resumed a half interest, and of his portion he has since given a half interest to his son, Ferd L. Hollweg, who is president and has active charge of the business at present.

In 1891 Mr. Hollweg became a partner with H. B. Hibben, John W. Murphy, John H. Holliday and others in the wholesale dry goods business under the firm name of Murphy, Hibben & Company. In 1894 Mr. Holliday retired from the enterprise, the three others continuing until 1901, when Mr. Murphy retired. A third partner was then introduced in Mr. T. E. Hibben, who died July 5, 1915. H. B. Hibben and Mr. Hollweg continued the business until the death of the former on March 23, 1916. Thus Mr. Hollweg is the surviving partner and successor of this great and flourishing business of Indianapolis. On July 1, 1916, the firm was incorporated as Hibben-Hollweg & Company, with a capital stock of $1,000,000. Mr. Hollweg is its president. Other important stockholders are H. J. Hibben, A. M. Wiles, Louis Weisenberger and Hubert Heine. Mr. Hollweg still continues as the controlling and directing head of the corporation. He is also one of the charter stockholders and is vice president of the Indianapolis Telephone Company. Besides this he is interested in a number of other enterprises. He is also vice president of the Indianapolis Charity Organization, the interest of which society he has very much at heart.

In 1874 Mr. Hollweg married Louisa Karrmann, of Cincinnati, Ohio. Her death occurred in 1878. She was the mother of three children: Ferdinand, Norma and Julia. Norma is the wife of George C. Haerle, son of William Haerle, one of the old and prominent business men of Indianapolis. Julia married Niles Chapman, whose maternal grandfather was the founder of the Niles Tool Works at Hamilton, Ohio. In 1884 Mr. Hollweg married Louisa Kuhlmann. The only daughter of this marriage, Ina, is the wife of Anton Vonnegut, of one of the best known families of Indianapolis.

Louis G. Deschler has been one of Indianapolis' successful business men for the past thirty-six years, has developed one of the largest wholesale and retail cigar businesses in the state, and in many ways has helped promote the material and civic prosperity of the capital city.

He was born at Indianapolis January 24, 1865, son of Frederick Joseph and Louise (Lease) Deschler. His parents were both born in Germany. His father came to Indianapolis in 1853 and for many years

was active in business and social life. He was a democrat. He and his wife were members of the Catholic Church. Frederick J. Deschler died October 6, 1897.

Louis G. Deschler as a boy attended private schools and the Catholic parochial schools, and at the age of thirteen went to work as clerk in a cigar stand. He is a past master of every phase of the tobacco business. Later he became manager of the cigar stand in the old Bates House, occupying the present site of the Claypool Hotel. In June, 1883, at the age of eighteen, he borrowed money to buy the cigar business in the Bates House, and it was his alert business methods and genial character that enabled him to make a success of that venture and acquire the nucleus of his present prosperity. He gradually expanded his enterprise into both the wholesale and retail cigar business, and in 1907 he erected the Deschler Building at 135 South Illinois Street, a large structure which has since been the home of his wholesale business. He also conducts ten retail stores throughout Indianapolis and La-Fayette, Indiana, and Bloomington, Illinois. For the past three years he has operated a cigar factory, employing 100 hands, and there Mr. Deschler manufactures his leading brands. He is also giving employment to seven traveling salesmen. He is president of two zinc mine corporations and a director of two others, besides being interested in several other corporations.

Mr. Deschler is a stockholder and director of the Indiana Hotel Company, which built and owned the noted Claypool Hotel, one of the finest hotels in the middle West. He is a republican in politics, and is affiliated with the Marion, Columbia and Commercial clubs, the Board of Trade and is a member of the other local societies and organizations.

Richard Otto Johnson, M. A. If "he is most worthy who serves best," a crown of honor might fitly be bestowed by Indiana upon Richard Otto Johnson. Governors and other conspicuous men of affairs have come and gone since he began to serve the people and the welfare of the state in connection with the Indiana State School for the Deaf in 1883, and in all the consecutive thirty-six years his work and devotion to that institution have been unabating and of increasing value. As this publication is issued Mr. Johnson completes thirty-one consecutive years as superintendent of the institution after having served five years as secretary. His has been a special field of service, devoted to one afflicted class of humanity; but it has been a type of service which has untold and multiplied benefits for the present and all future generations, and affects deeply and vitally the very sources of human efficiency and welfare.

Mr. Johnson, among other distinctions, is the first native son of Indiana to fill the position of superintendent of the Indiana State School for the Deaf. He was born January 17, 1858, at Lewisville in Henry County, Indiana, a town that was founded by and named in honor of one of his maternal ancestors. His paternal ancestors were of splendid old Virginia and Kentucky families of English origin, first coming to Virginia in the early 1600's; while through his mother he is related to some of those pioneer English families that established homes in Massachusetts and New Jersey about the same time his paternal ancestors settled in Virginia. He is an American of three centuries standing, and glories in the fact.

His parents were Dr. Thornton Aurelius and Mary (Freeman) Johnson. His grandfather, Lawson William Johnson, was born in Virginia and married Margaret Anne Winslow Stubblefield, also a native of that state and of Scotch ancestry. Her maternal great-grandfather was Thomas Noble, of Glasgow, Scotland, who came to Maryland in 1738, and had an estate on the Potomac, opposite that of Lawrence Washington (Mount Vernon). Through him she was a first cousin of James and Noah Noble, the former a United States senator (1816-1831), and the latter governor (1831-1837) of Indiana. Lawson W. Johnson and wife were pioneer settlers in Johnson County, Indiana, and his wife was a highly educated woman of literary attainments and at one time conducted a private school in Indianapolis. Dr. Thornton A. Johnson was born at Hopkinsville, Kentucky, February 22, 1823. He was a nephew of Edward Johnson, a well-known and prominent jurist of Virginia, and a cousin of General Marmaduke Johnson of Missouri. With such family connections he was liberally trained and educated as a

youth and had a successful though brief career as a physician and surgeon. In 1862 he moved to Indianapolis, where he died July 17, 1865, at the age of forty-two. He was twice married, his wives being sisters, the first, Emeline Freeman, who died in 1851, the mother of Charles, Marcella and Lucien, all of whom are now deceased, and the second, Mary Freeman, the mother of Richard O. Johnson, and of a daughter Nellie, the wife of Charles M. Cooper, a prominent Indianapolis manufacturer and capitalist.

Mary Freeman Johnson was born January 7, 1832, and passed beyond August 25, 1910. She was highly educated, well-read on all questions of the times, and, possessing rare literary ability, found frequent expression in verse. Her father, Lewis Crowell Freeman, was born in New Jersey April 13, 1794. His ancestor, Stephen Freeman, was a native of Oxford, England, and came to America in 1635, first locating at Saugus (Lynn), Massachusetts, but later migrating to Connecticut and in 1666 becoming one of the leaders of the colony which founded the Town of Newark in New Jersey, where he died in 1675. Lewis Crowell Freeman, born in Morristown of that state, was in the battle of New Orleans during the War of 1812, and soon afterward located near Cincinnati, where he acquired extensive land holdings. April 25, 1822, he married Susan Harris, one of a family of twelve children, who was born in Trenton, New Jersey, September 28, 1796, the daughter of Joseph Harris and Jemima (Drake) Harris, Joseph being a younger son of Sir Robert Harris of Belfast, Ireland, and his wife, Jemima, a descendant of a brother of Sir Francis Drake, coming to Boston in 1630, and a cousin of Andrew Johnson, president of the United States. Joseph's first wife was Rachel, a sister of Jemima, by whom he also had two children. Not long after his marriage Lewis C. Freeman moved to the wilds of Eastern Indiana, and in 1829 founded the Village of Lewisville in Henry County. He also did much in connection with the building of the Whitewater Canal, and of that pioneer railway between Indianapolis and Columbus, Ohio, which is now part of the Pennsylvania system. Lewis C. Freeman died October 3, 1851, seventeen days after the death of his wife, and theirs are names that have a proper place among the prominent early Indianans.

Such in brief is the ancestry from which Richard O. Johnson has inherited some of his special characteristics. He was four years old when his parents moved to Indianapolis, and he attended public schools there to the age of twelve. He was also a student for one year at Wittenberg College at Springfield, Ohio, and at Earlham College at Richmond, Indiana, another year, while from 1872 to 1876 he was a cadet-student in the historic Virginia Military Institute at Lexington, the "West Point of the South," where he had a thorough classical scientific and military training, serving as non-commissioned and commissioned officer. He was graduated at the age of eighteen, on July 4, 1876, the centennial anniversary of the Republic, and was the youngest boy in class of thirty-five. In later years, because of his successful educational experience, the institute conferred upon him the master's degree, the required thesis, in addition to his past work, being upon "The Psychic Development of The Hearing and The Deaf." In the spring of 1877 he took up the study of law under former Supreme Justice Samuel H. Buskirk at Indianapolis, with whom he remained two years, and on his twenty-first birthday was admitted to the bar. Among his close and helpful friends of those days were Thomas A. Hendricks, Joseph E. McDonald, David Turpie, and Daniel W. Voorhees, high in the councils of the nation and United States Senators from Indiana. Mr. Johnson had the training and the talents which undoubtedly would have brought him a high place in the legal profession, but from the present point of view it seems extremely fortunate that circumstances and destiny directed him into educational work, a profession for which he had distinctive qualifications and inclinations, as his successful career has demonstrated. However, he practiced law at Indianapolis for two years, and then was on the road representing a law-publishing house for a year.

When in 1883 he was induced to become secretary of the Indiana State School for the Deaf, he regarded the position as only temporary and intended to resume the practice of law after a year. Instead of this, however, he remained as secretary of the school until July, 1889, at which date he

was appointed acting superintendent, and in March, 1890, entered upon the duties of the office in which by reappointment he has served now nearly thirty-one years.

Indiana takes a great deal of pride in its school for the deaf at Indianapolis, and what that school is and has been for a number of years in the way of buildings and grounds, equipment, and, above all, in the system and efficiency of instruction and training is largely the result of his creative genius. It is not only local pride but a deliberate judgment of competent authorities that would claim for Indiana one of the most successful schools for the deaf in the entire country.

During his incumbency as superintendent Mr. Johnson among other things has established oral and kindergarten departments, and a normal class for teachers, outlined a curriculum which meets the approval of educators of the deaf everywhere, developed the industrial department and placed it upon an educational basis, created a department of athletics, built up a museum for educational purposes, and established a physical and athletic system which has received high commendation.

Mr. Johnson has long insisted that the education of the deaf by the state is done as a matter of right to them, not of charity, and in this contention he has the endorsement of the three great professional organizations having to do with the education of the deaf, and of the various state and national bodies of the deaf themselves, who resent their association and comparison with mental and moral defectives. It was through his personal efforts that the General Assembly enacted a law in 1907 specifically stating that the State School for the Deaf, and that for the blind, should not be considered nor classed as benevolent or charitable institutions, but as educational institutions of the state. In 1909, and again in 1913, he also procured amendments whereby the deaf and blind are now included in the provisions of the general compulsory education law of the state.

Another feature of his long superintendency has been his own non-partisanship and a rigid extension of freedom from politics to all administrative branches of the institution. His record on that score stands as an illuminating example of what can be accomplished by a man who resolutely sets out to conduct an institution without regard to the many varied and insidious influences of politics. When the affairs of the institution are not concerned, Mr. Johnson is generally regarded as an independent democrat of southern inclination, and once, while he was a young practicing lawyer of Indianapolis, was a candidate for nomination to the State Senate. He was also connected in an official capacity with city, county, and state party committees at different times before entering upon his present duties, since which he has carefully abstained from active political participation and requiring those under him to do the same regardless of party affiliations, believing that the efficiency and good of the institution will be better conserved thereby.

It is in the educational profession, especially that branch devoted to the education of the deaf, that Mr. Johnson is most widely known, in fact is a national and international authority. He has served nine years as president of the Conference of Superintendents and Principals of American Schools for the Deaf, twenty-three years as member of its executive committee and eighteen years as its chairman. For twenty years he was a member of the Board of Directors of the American Association to Promote the Teaching of Speech to the Deaf, and has also served as a member of the executive committee and as chairman of various sections of the Convention of American Instructors of the Deaf. He has served on various professional committees and has been for years an active member of the National Educational Association as well as connected with various other educational bodies of state and national scope. In 1904 he was selected as one of a committee of three having in charge the "Helen Keller Day" celebration at the St. Louis Exposition, and served the Exposition as a member of the International Jury on Awards for the Department of Education. At the hands of the General Committee of Awards himself was honored by two gold medals and diplomas for research work and publications concerning deafness and the education of the deaf. Three times he has been called upon by the State of Illinois to conduct civil service examinations for the educational department of its State School for the Deaf; and on several occasions has been called into consultation

by officials of other states upon matters pertaining to institution management and the education of the deaf. At present he is chairman of a national committee appointed by his professional brethren to investigate and report upon the need of standardization of methods in schools for the deaf and of measurement of efficiency therein, etc.

His wide and varied influence has not been confined to the institution over which he stands and his membership in various bodies. He has sought to reach the ears of the masses of people by a general educational campaign conducted through talks and addresses and a number of bulletins and pamphlets which have had a wide circulation. Some of these are of course technical, and are transcripts of addresses made before professional bodies. Others are of a more popular nature, and Mr. Johnson has found an effective means of reaching thousands of people who should be interested in the distribution of small printed cards that serve to drive home obvious truths known and recognized by the medical profession but not generally appreciated by the public at large. Among the titles of the various pamphlets and addresses prepared and issued by Mr. Johnson, are the following: Educational Evolution, Psychic Development of the Hearing and the Deaf, The Evils of Adenoid Growth, Defects of Childhood, Industrial Training, Kindergarten Development, Phonographic and Mechanical Massage of the Ear, Fiscal Affairs in Public Institutions, Grade Development, Moral Training, The Education of the Deaf, etc. In treating of the subject of kindergarten development Mr. Johnson antedated several features of the famous program more recently given such extensive publicity to the world by Doctor Montessori.

The United States government taking over the School for the Deaf during the summer and fall of 1918 for the training of soldiers for over-sea service, the regular school for the deaf could not be operated, and the deaf children of the state could not return after their usual summer vacation period. Mr. Johnson at once organized a correspondence course through his staff of teachers assembled at the school, and successfully carried on the work, the first attempt of the kind ever made anywhere with deaf children.

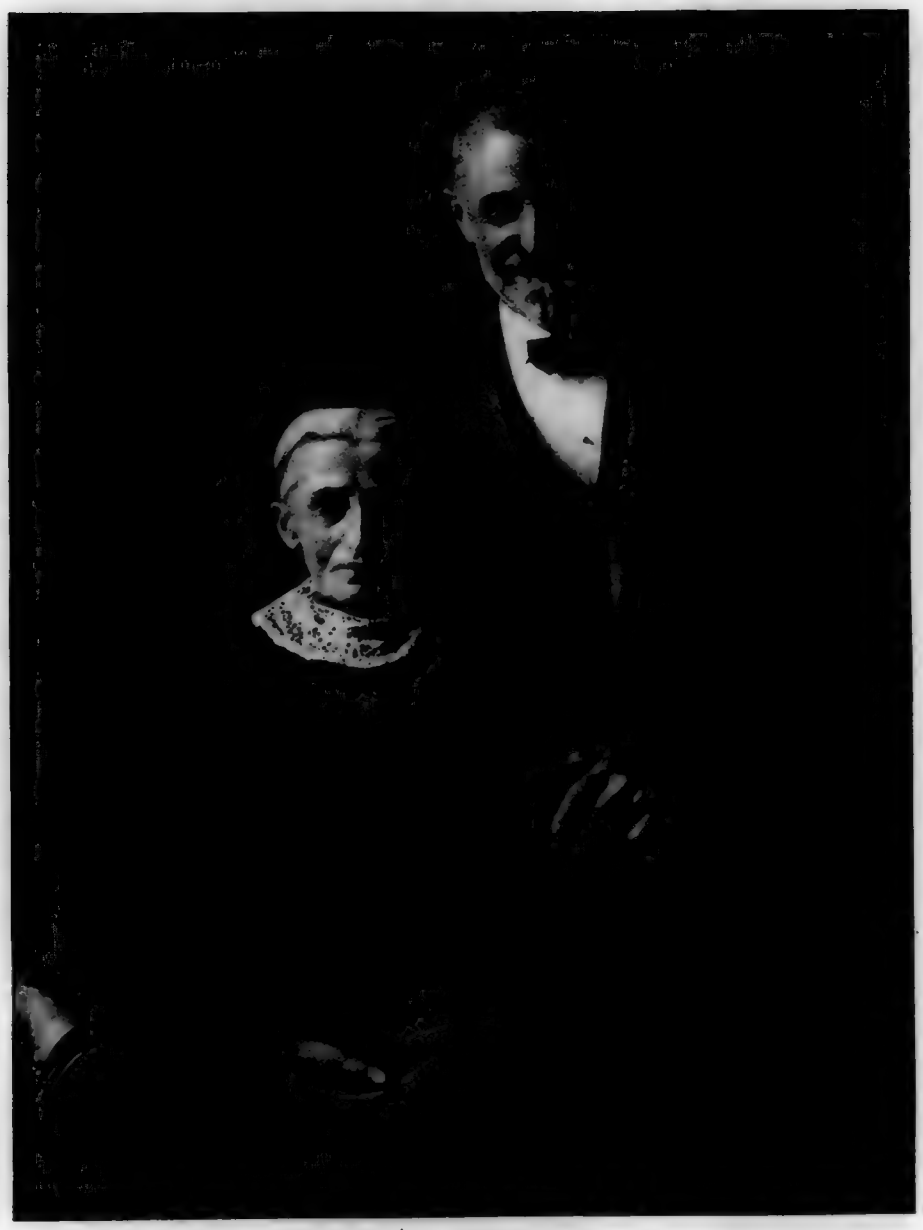
Mr. Johnson is a member of high standing in the Masonic Order, being a Knight Templar, a thirty-third degree Scottish Rite Mason, and a Noble of the Mystic Shrine. He is a member of the college fraternity Phi Delta Theta, and he and his family are communicants of the Episcopal Church.

His wife, whom he married September 26, 1889, was Miss Clara Ethel McBride, daughter of James William and Sarah (Mock) McBride of Kokomo, Indiana. She also is of Kentucky ancestry, and her maternal grandmother was a cousin of Henry Clay. Mr. and Mrs. Johnson have two children, Mary Virginia, now wife of T. Harrison Grant, a young banker of Fulton, Missouri, and Richard Kanelm, who is a thirty-second degree Scottish Rite Mason and a Noble of the Mystic Shrine, and who, as a lad of twenty-one, volunteered and served his country for nearly two years with the American Expeditionary Forces in France during the great World war.

HENRY E. SCHORTEMEIER is president of the Indianapolis Casket Company and general manager and treasurer of the Grocers Baking Company. He has numerous other financial and executive connections with business in Indianapolis, where he enjoys a position of special esteem and where he has been a resident for about a quarter of a century.

For any young man who has nothing else beyond ambition and abilty to work hard there is much encouragement and inspiration in the life of Henry E. Schortemeier. He was born in the Province of Westphalia, Prussia, Germany, August 30, 1847. Thanks to the compulsory educational system of his native land he attended common schools six months a year for a period of seven years. When he was only nine years of age his parents put him out to work in the neighborhood, and he thus earned his own keep and living and his wages were regularly turned back into the family treasury. From that time forward in fact he never knew a home except such as he could make for himself.

In the meantime some relatives and friends had come to America. In 1866, at the age of nineteen, he decided to follow them. He made the voyage in the steerage of a sailing vessel, and was ten weeks



Mr. and Mrs. H. E. Schortemeier

by officials of other states upon matters pertaining to institution management and the education of the deaf. At present he is chairman of a national committee appointed by his professional brethren to investigate and report upon the need of standardization of methods in schools for the deaf and of measurement of efficiency therein, etc.

His wide and varied influence has not been confined to the institution over which he stands and his membership in various bodies. He has sought to reach the ears of the masses of people by a general educational campaign conducted through talks and addresses and a number of bulletins and pamphlets which have had a wide circulation. Some of these are of course technical, and are transcripts of addresses made before professional bodies. Others are of a more popular nature, and Mr. Johnson has found an effective means of reaching thousands of people who should be interested in the distribution of small printed cards that serve to drive home obvious truths known and recognized by the medical profession but not generally appreciated by the public at large. Among the titles of the various pamphlets and addresses prepared and issued by Mr. Johnson, are the following: Educational Evolution, Psychic Development of the Hearing and the Deaf, The Evils of Adenoid Growth, Defects of Childhood, Industrial Training, Kindergarten Development, Phonographic and Mechanical Massage of the Ear, Fiscal Affairs in Public Institutions, Grade Development, Moral Training, The Education of the Deaf, etc. In treating of the subject of kindergarten development Mr. Johnson antedated several features of the famous program more recently given such extensive publicity to the world by Doctor Montessori.

The United States government taking over the School for the Deaf during the summer and fall of 1918 for the training of soldiers for over-sea service, the regular school for the deaf could not be operated, and the deaf children of the state could not return after their usual summer vacation period. Mr. Johnson at once organized a correspondence course through his staff of teachers assembled at the school, and successfully carried on the work, the first attempt of the kind ever made anywhere with deaf children.

Mr. Johnson is a member of high standing in the Masonic Order, being a Knight Templar, a thirty-third degree Scottish Rite Mason, and a Noble of the Mystic Shrine. He is a member of the college fraternity Phi Delta Theta, and he and his family are communicants of the Episcopal Church.

His wife, whom he married September 26, 1889, was Miss Clara Ethel McBride, daughter of James William and Sarah (Mock) McBride of Kokomo, Indiana. She also is of Kentucky ancestry, and her maternal grandmother was a cousin of Henry Clay. Mr. and Mrs. Johnson have two children, Mary Virginia, now wife of T. Harrison Grant, a young banker of Fulton, Missouri, and Richard Kanelm, who is a thirty-second degree Scottish Rite Mason and a Noble of the Mystic Shrine, and who, as a lad of twenty-one, volunteered and served his country for nearly two years with the American Expeditionary Forces in France during the great World war.

HENRY E. SCHORTEMEIER is president of the Indianapolis Casket Company and general manager and treasurer of the Grocers Baking Company. He has numerous other financial and executive connections with business in Indianapolis, where he enjoys a position of special esteem and where he has been a resident for about a quarter of a century.

For any young man who has nothing else beyond ambition and abilty to work hard there is much encouragement and inspiration in the life of Henry E. Schortemeier. He was born in the Province of Westphalia, Prussia, Germany, August 30, 1847. Thanks to the compulsory educational system of his native land he attended common schools six months a year for a period of seven years. When he was only nine years of age his parents put him out to work in the neighborhood, and he thus earned his own keep and living and his wages were regularly turned back into the family treasury. From that time forward in fact he never knew a home except such as he could make for himself.

In the meantime some relatives and friends had come to America. In 1866, at the age of nineteen, he decided to follow them. He made the voyage in the steerage of a sailing vessel, and was ten weeks

Mr. and Mrs. H. E. Schortemeier

LIBRARY
OF THE
UNIVERSITY OF ILLINOI

and four days en route. Landing at Baltimore, he proceeded westward to Cincinnati, and reached that city practically penniless. In the meantime he had learned and become thoroughly practiced in the cardinal virtues of industry and thrift, and it was these principles upon which he has chiefly relied throughout his business career. The first two years he spent at Cincinnati were made up of the hardest kind of toil. During the summer months he worked as a common laborer in brick yards. During the winter he obtained work in harvesting ice, in storing coal in cellars, and he seldom allowed any day to pass in which he did not do something to earn an honest dollar. The next four years he spent as a hard working porter for a wholesale house. The scale of wages paid for such work fifty years ago was much lower than at present, and for that reason it is all the more remarkable that Mr. Schortemeier by 1872 managed to save the sum of $550.

With this capital, together wth an associate, he embarked in the retail grocery business in Cincinnati. The partnership continued until 1877, and by that time Mr. Schortemeier had a working capital of about $1,700. Selling out his Cincinnati business he came to Indiana, locating at Shelbyville, where he continued in the grocery business for eight years. In the meantime he had made some investments in California, and on selling his interests at Shelbyville went west to give them his personal supervision. By that time his prosperity was such that he might have properly been accounted a successful man. The lands and other properties accumulated by him represented a value of about $17,000. His domestic fortune was also considerable, since he had a good wife and seven young children. In California he came face to face with material disaster, his investments going wrong and wiping out all his savings except about $2,000. A man of such steadfast courage and determination as Mr. Schortemeier never loses heart even when contending with such obstacles. He returned to Shelbyville and once more engaged in the grocery business, which he continued until 1893 and then sold out at a profit.

In the spring of 1894 Mr. Schortemeier came to Indianapolis, and this city has since been his home. Here he resumed the business in which his experience had made him proficient, the retail grocery trade, and he was one of the pioneers in building up a chain of stores and at one time was owner of five retail establishments in different parts of the city. He also became a stockholder in the Grocers Baking Company, and his interests rapidly multiplied. With few exceptions his undertakings since coming to Indianapolis have proved profitable. He is now the leading man in the Grocers Baking Company, as general manager and treasurer, also president of the Indianapolis Casket Company, which he assisted in organizing, of the Sanitary Milk Products Company, which he also helped organize, and is a stockholder and director of the Merchants Ice Company.

Mr. Schortemeier is a member of the board of directors of the Woodland Cemetery Company, the name of which has recently been changed to Memorial Park. He is an active member and an officer of the Reformed Church and is an independent republican in politics. Mr. Schortemeier married in 1868 Sophia Schroer, and on August 27, 1918, they celebrated their golden wedding, in the presence of 200 relatives and friends. Eight children were born to their union: Elizabeth, Anna, Henry, Sophia, Emma, William, who married Hattie Windhorst, Carl, who married Nettie Vert, and Frederick, who married Margaret Boyd. Henry died at the age of two years. Emma is now Mrs. Frederick Bloemaker.

EDWARD A. HANNEGAN is numbered among the Indianans who have achieved fame in public life. He was born in Ohio, was educated and spent his boyhood in Kentucky, and began the practice of law in Covington, Indiana. He was frequently a member of the Legislature, was a representative in Congress as a democrat, was a United States senator from Indiana in 1843-9, and from 1849 until 1850 was minister to Prussia. Senator Hannegan died at St. Louis, Missouri, in 1859.

CATHERINE ARMSTRONG STREETER, of Terre Haute, is an Indiana woman whose life record possesses elements and factors out of the ordinary.

She was born at Terre Haute July 14, 1874, of a family of substantial business and social position. She attended the com-

mon and high schools of her native city and in 1891 graduated from Knickerbocker Hall, a girls school at Indianapolis. In 1896, when she was twenty-two years of age, she became the wife of Harry Winton Streeter, of Muncie, Indiana. Mr. Streeter was connected with the business of glass manufacture at Muncie. His affairs were highly prosperous and his future was one of much promise at the time of his early death in 1903. In the meantime three children had been born into the home, and Mrs. Streeter was left with these as practically her only asset.

Mrs. Streeter refused to accept the common lot of widowhood. She determined to make herself independent and make that provision for her children which the death of her husband had interrupted. She had no special business training, only determination and resourcefulness. She at once came to Terre Haute, and here started in the insurance business. Mrs. Streeter confesses that she had never seen a policy and and had absolutely no experience or knowledge of the insurance business. But she applied herself to mastering its principles, and despite early discouragements she was soon turing in a large monthly report of business, and once started that business has grown and accumulated until today she is at the head of one of the best agencies in Terre Haute and represents some of the largest and best known companies. It would be only natural that she took much pride in her record as a business builder, but it means most to her because it has been the means by which she has reared and educated her three children. These children are: Winton, a student in the Rose Polytechnic Institute at Terre Haute, was in the United States service, stationed at Camp Taylor, in the Field Artillery, Thirty-Seventh Training Battery, with the rank of second lieutenant; William Armstrong, a graduate of the State Normal School at Terre Haute, was in training for army service with the S. A. T. C., and is now a student in the Rose Polytechnic Institute; and Virginia, still at home and in school. Besides keping up her home and providing for the education of her children Mrs. Streeter has always contributed generously to all good causes.

Her father was the late William H. Armstrong, who was born in England and was three years of age when his parents came to the United States. He had only a common school education and as a boy he enlisted as a soldier in the Union army. He was all through the war and rose to the rank of lieutenant. After his military service he located at Terre Haute, where he engaged in the drug business. He became prominent in city affairs, served as mayor and for thirty years was president of the board of trustees of the State Normal School. He was also one of the prominent members of the Grand Army of the Republic and the Loyal Legion, and he organized the Sons of Veterans in Indiana. In 1890 William H. Armstrong removed to Indianapolis, where he engaged in the manufacture of surgical instruments, a business that is still carried on by members of the family. He died at Indianapolis in October, 1914. William H. Armstrong married May Eldred, who was born at Joliet, Illinois, and finished her education in St. Xavier Convent in Chicago. She is still a resident of Indianapolis. They became the parents of six children, three sons and three daughters: May A., wife of Frank Cleland, of Indianapolis; Mrs. Catherine Armstrong Streeter; Richard F., who died at the age of thirty years; Helen A., wife of Moses H. Malone, of Indianapolis; Wiliam C., of Indianapolis; Eldred B., who is a commander in the United States Navy.

William Oscar Bates, journalist and playwright, is a native of Indiana, for many years active as a newspaper man.

He was born at Harrisburg, Fayette County, Indiana, September 19, 1852, son of John and Angeline W. (Thomas) Bates. His maternal grandfather, Elder Minor Thomas, was a pioneer Baptist evangelist of Central New York and Eastern Indiana. The Bates family is of English descent, and first established a home in the colony of Virginia. His grandparents were John and Polly (Pelly) Bates. Grandfather John Bates was born in 1801 in southern Virginia, and when a boy of twelve years ran away from home and had a rather eventful experience traveling through Georgia, Tennessee and Kentucky as a teamster and as horse trader. In 1822, at Paris, Kentucky, he married Polly Pelly, who was born June 16, 1801. Soon after their marriage they came to Indiana, locating in Fayette County, where John

Bates became a pioneer farmer. He also used his early experience in the horse business to produce some fine blooded Norman horses and pedigreed cattle, and thus helped to raise the standards of livestock in his county. He died in 1871 and his wife in 1882. Their eight children are all now deceased. Grandfather Bates was a democrat but took no active part in politics.

John Bates, Jr., father of William O., was born April 7, 1828, in Fayette County, grew up and received his early education in the district schools, and about 1873 removed to Indianapolis. Soon afterward he located on a farm in Illinois, came back to Indianapolis in 1888, but finally retired and removed to Fort Worth, Texas, where he died March 11, 1910. He married December 4, 1851, Angeline Thomas, who died February 28, 1900. Their two children were William O. and Emma Lorena, the latter the wife of James A. Buchanan. John Bates while a resident of Indianapolis became interested in the development of Woodruff Place. He was a democrat, a member of the Christian Church, and though of quiet and unassuming nature was always ready to do his part when called upon.

William O. Bates spent his early life largely in Fayette County, where he attended the public schools. For a time he was a student in Northwestern Christian University, now Butler College, at Indianapolis, and in 1875 was graduated, Ph. B., from Cornell University. While at Cornell he gained some degree of distinction because of his literary tastes and activities, and was class poet of his class. While there he also became one of the founders of the New York Chapter of the Phi Delta Theta fraternity. He also established the fraternity publication known as The Scroll, which is still published.

After leaving Cornell Mr. Bates returned to Indianapolis and became a student in the Gookins-Love Art School. His ambition then was to become an illustrator. He was diverted from this by work on the old Indianapolis Sentinel. In 1876 he was a participant in a rather novel event for that time, in what was known as a "balloon wedding." Two player folk had been married and immediately after their marriage the small wedding party, including Mr. Bates, went aloft in a balloon.

For over twenty years Mr. Bates was engaged in regulation newspaper work. He was on the staff of the Indianapolis Journal from 1877 to 1881, with the Cincinnati News-Journal from 1882-1884, the St. Paul Pioneer Press from 1884 to 1886, with the New York World from 1889 to 1894, and with the New York Commercial Advertiser from 1897 to 1899. He went to Europe in 1880 and 1889.

Perhaps it was his experience at the balloon wedding which developed in Mr. Bates great interest in aeronautics, and in the course of subsequent years he made many balloon ascensions in different parts of the country. These he supplemented by an aeroplane trip in 1919 with Capt. J. J. Hammond of the British Air Force.

In later years he has divided his time among his real estate interests, trade journalism and playwriting. He is author of "Recitations and How to Recite," published in 1896; "Our Foreign Correspondent," a four-act comedy produced in St. Paul in 1888; "Uncle Rodney," a one-act comedy produced in the Empire Theater at New York in 1896; "The Black Bokhara," a one-act comedy produced in Indianapolis in 1907; "Jacob Leisler," a five-act play published in 1913, and "Polly of Pogue's Run," "Asaph" and "Tea," a satire on the prohibition crusade, all produced by the Little Theater. Mr. Bates was instrumental in establishing the Little Theater Society of Indiana, and was its first secretary. Many of his interests run to the collection of the rare and antique, and in his home at Indianapolis he has assembled about him almost an arsenal of old guns and swords and a veritable museum of furniture of different periods, glass and metal ware, pottery, Indian relics, so that his home seems to radiate the spirit of antiquity.

In 1903 Mr. Bates took the leading part in establishing in Indiana the Society of Colonial Wars. The requirements for membership in this order is the possession of an ancestor who bore an active part in the wars of the American colonies prior to the Revolution. Mr. Bates traces back to John Hawks, of Deerfield, Massachusetts, a soldier in King Philip's War, 1676. Mr. Bates is retiring governor of the Indiana Society. He is a Phi Beta Kappa and a member of the Shakespeare Society of New York. Politically he is a Wilson democrat

and has ardently espoused the program and ideals of Mr. Wilson both in the handling of domestic and foreign affairs. In religious belief he is a Swedenborgian.

October 23, 1893, he married Clara A. Nixon. Mrs. Bates was born in County Fermanagh, Ireland, a daughter of George Nixon and a descendant of the Nixons who played prominent parts in the making of history in the north of Ireland. Mr. and Mrs. Bates had three children: John Nixon, deceased, Angeline Nixon and Lydia Creswell.

CARL LEO MEES has successfully directed as president of the Rose Polytechnic Institute at Terre Haute one of the best scientific and technical schools in Indiana for over thirty years. Rose Polytechnic Institute was established a little more than thirty-five years ago, and Doctor Mees went with it as professor of physics in 1887.

He is a man of the highest scientific and educational attainments himself, and comes of a family noted for scholarship and artistic achievements. Doctor Mees was born at Columbus, Ohio, May 20, 1853, a son of Conrad and Elise (Adam) Mees. His father was born in Germany, came to America in 1842, was naturalized in 1853, and as a German Lutheran minister had charge of one congregation in Columbus, Ohio, for fifty consecutive years. He was a man of broad scholarship, possessed a beautiful and well rounded character, and lived a long life of service to his fellow men. His character and deeds are continued in the world through his eminent sons. The oldest of these sons is T. M. K. Mees, who has been a Lutheran minister and educator for over forty years, since 1903 has been a professor in the Capital University and Theological Seminary at Columbus, and also editor of the Theological Magazine. The second son, Arthur Mees, has probably achieved the largest share of distinction among the three brothers. He was at one time associated with Theodore Thomas and has been one of the constructive factors in musical culture and the upbuilding of musical organizations of high character in America. As a musical director he formerly conducted the Cincinnati May Festival Chorus, was an assistant conductor of the Chicago Orchestra under Theodore Thomas, and has directed several of the musical associations and organizations of New York City, and Albany, New York, Worcester, Massachusetts, Litchfield and Bridgeport, Connecticut. He is a well known author of much music for choirs and choruses.

While one of his older brother's tastes ran to theology and sacred science and the other to musical art, Carl Leo Mees has always been a devotee of the practical sciences. He finished his high school course at Columbus in 1869, was graduate student of the Ohio State University in 1874-75, and during 1873-74 studied medicine in Starling Medical College at Columbus, where he graduated M. D. in 1874. He did post-graduate work at the University of Berlin and South Kensington, England, at the former in 1880-81, and at the latter in 1881. His degree Ph. D. was conferred upon him in 1892.

Doctor Mees was professor of Physics and Chemistry in the Male High School of Louisville, Kentucky, from 1876 to 1880, and after his return from Europe was professor of Physics and Chemistry in Ohio University at Athens from 1882 to 1887. In 1887 he accepted a call to Rose Polytechnic Institute at Terre Haute as Professor of Physics, and in 1895 became president and directing head of the Institute.

From 1874 to 1876 Doctor Mees was lecturer in Starling Medical College and was lecturer on Analytical Chemistry before the Ohio Medical College. He is author of many scientific papers and addresses and has enjoyed many distinctive honors in scientific societies. He was general secretary in 1889 and vice president in 1896 and is a Fellow of the American Association for the Advancement of Science, is a member of the American Physical Society, the Society for the Promotion of Engineering Education, the American Geographic Society, the Indiana Academy of Science, the American Institute of Electrical Engineers, the Association of Science and Mathematic Teachers, the American Association of Colleges, and of numerous other scientific and educational organizations. Doctor Mees is a republican, a member of the Lutheran Church and is unmarried.

MEREDITH NICHOLSON. Anything that might be said here concerning the current reputation of Meredith Nicholson as an American author would be superfluous—

and inept. He is the author of an imposing list of titles, including several "best sellers" and one or two books that have had a rare value in influencing political and social opinion. Many of the most discriminating of Mr. Nicholson's admirers base their hopes for his permanent recognition in American literature not so much upon the popularity of his novels as upon the spirit of fundamental democracy which is manifest in his more serious novels and in his essays.

Appreciative of the whims and weaknesses of democracy as practically applied to our institutions and society, he is yet confident of its vitality in molding the processes and destiny of the nation. Beyond this brief reference, which will probably be sustained in after views, this brief sketch offers no literary estimate or judgment of Mr. Nicholson and his works; merely sets forth the facts of formal biography.

He was born at Crawfordsville, Montgomery County, Indiana, December 9, 1866. His ancestors were Celtic-Scotch, Irish and Welsh, and both the paternal and maternal ancestors came to the American colonies prior to the Revolution. The Nicholsons first located in North Carolina, moving thence to Kentucky, Indiana and Illinois. His grandfather, James Nicholson, and his father, Edward Willis Nicholson, were born in Kentucky. As a young man Edward settled in Montgomery County, Indiana. He was a farmer there, and before the Civil war was a member of the Montgomery Guards, which became the nucleus of the Eleventh Indiana Infantry, commanded by Lew Wallace. Three months later he enlisted in the artillery, and rose from private to captain of the Twenty-Second Indiana Battery. It is said that he sighted and fired the gun that opened the battle of Shiloh. He was with Sherman in the Atlanta campaign and the march to the sea. Part of the time he did duties corresponding to those of instructor in a modern training camp, drilling batteries at Indianapolis. He engaged in business in Crawfordsville after the war, but in 1872 removed to Indianapolis, and in 1888 went to Washington and was employed in a clerical capacity at the Treasury Department. He died at Washington August 19, 1894. He was a member of the Grand Army of the Republic and the Military Order of the Loyal Legion.

Edward Willis Nicholson married Miss Emily Meredith. She was born at Centerville, Wayne County, Indiana. Her grandfather, John Wheeler Meredith, a native of the West Indies and of Welsh parentage, was an American soldier in the war of the Revolution, and spent his last years in Pennsylvania and Ohio. Samuel Caldwell Meredith, father of Emily, was editor and publisher of one of the early papers at Centerville, Indiana. He was a California forty-niner, and on returning to Indiana in 1852 established his home at Indianapolis. A brother of Emily Meredith was William Morton Meredith, who served in the Seventieth Indiana Infantry under General Benjamin Harrison, and later was chief of the Bureau of Printing and Engraving at Washington under Presidents Harrison and McKinley. Emily Meredith Nicholson during part of the Civil war was a nurse among the wounded soldiers in Southern hospitals. Meredith Nicholson has one sister, Margaret, wife of Robert Peelle Noble, of Indianapolis.

Meredith Nicholson was five years of age when the family moved to Indianapolis. He attended public schools through the first year of high school, then worked in drug stores and printing offices, took up stenography, and at the age of nineteen began the study of law. His law studies were in the offices of Dye & Fishback and William Wallace of Indianapolis. A diverging interest soon appeared, and he was giving more time to verse and story writing than to law books. For a year he was on the staff of the Indianapolis Sentinel, and from 1885 to 1897 was a member of the editorial staff of the Indianapolis News. He is one of many American writers who received their training in writing and in knowledge of character in the difficult school of a newspaper office. Some of his books betray a more than second-hand knowledge of practical business. After he left the Indianapolis News he was a stock broker at Indianapolis for a year, and for three years following was auditor and treasurer of a coal mining corporation in Colorado.

During the last twenty years Mr. Nicholson has devoted practically all his time to literature. His first published work was "Short Flights," a book of poems,

issued in 1891. The list of his better known works is as follows: "The Hoosiers," (historical); "The Main Chance," 1903; "Zelda Dameron," 1904; "The House of a Thousand Candles," 1905; "Poems," 1906; "The Port of Missing Men," 1907; "Rosalind at Red Gate," 1907; "The Little Brown Jug at Kildare," 1908; "The Lords of High Decision," 1909; "Siege of the Seven Suitors," 1910; "A Hoosier Chronicle," 1912; "The Provincial American," (essays), 1913; "Otherwise Phyllis," 1913; "The Poet," 1914; "The Proof of the Pudding," 1916; "The Madness of May," 1917; "A Reversible Santa Claus," 1917; "The Valley of Democracy," a recently published and widely commented upon volume of essays, 1918; "Lady Larkspur," 1919.

Mr. Nicholson is a member of the National Institute of Arts and Letters, of the Phi Gamma Delta and Wabash Chapter of Phi Beta Kappa. He is also a member by inheritance of the Military Order of the Loyal Legion and the Society of the Sons of the Revolution. He is an Episcopalian. Wabash College conferred upon him the degree Master of Arts in 1897 and in 1901 made him a Doctor of Letters.

Mr. Nicholson has participated in politics as an independent democrat, and he has spoken and written on many phases of American political life. He was offered but declined the post of minister to Portugal in the first Wilson administration.

June 16, 1896, he married Miss Eugenie C. Kountze, of Omaha, Nebraska. Her maternal grandfather was Thomas Davis, long a prominent business man of Indianapolis. They have three children: Elizabeth Kountze, Meredith, Jr., and Lionel.

DAVID B. SCOGGAN. A business that has been built up quietly and has prospered through many years under the able management of one man is the Newcastle Marble Works, the sole proprietor of which is David B. Scoggan. Mr. Scoggan as a boy learned the trade of marble cutter, and has mastered every branch of the business.

He was born at Marietta, Ohio, in January, 1851, son of James and Mary A. (Gregg) Scoggan. He is of Scotch ancestry. Two brothers, William W. and James Scoggan, came from the highlands of Scotland to America before the Revolutionary war. They left home on account of political troubles and soon identified themselves with the American cause of independence, one serving as a private and the other with the rank of a major in the American Continental Army. Both settled in Pennsylvania and reared families there.

John Scoggan, grandfather of David B., moved from Pennsylvania to Noble County, Ohio, and reared his family in that locality. James Scoggan was born in Ohio, and acquired forty acres of land as an inheritance from his father.

David B. Scoggan spent the first twenty years of his life in Beverley in Washington County, Ohio. In 1868 he began learning the monument business with William C. Townsend at Beverley, and also had a three years' apprenticeship at Zanesville, Ohio. For four years he worked as a journeyman at Dayton and for ten years was foreman in a large shop at Lima, Ohio.

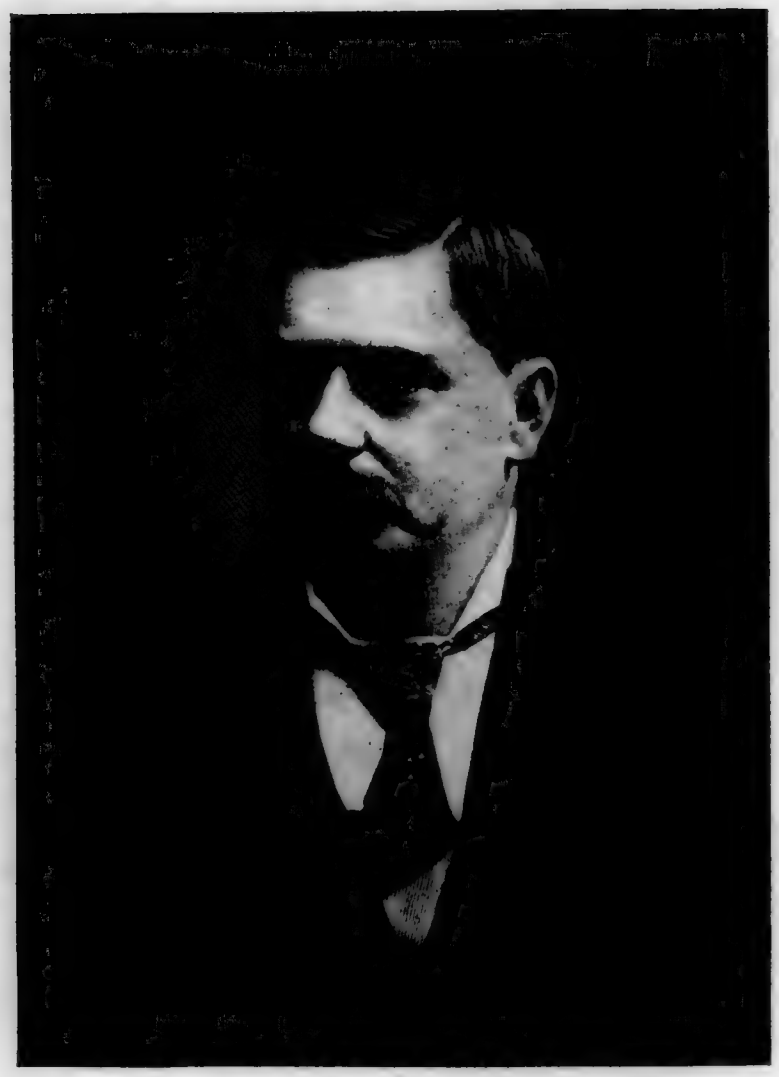
Mr. Scoggan came to Newcastle in 1893, buying the shop of Hipes & Kinsey, located behind the Citizens State Bank Building. Six months later he and two partners opened the Newcastle Marble Company, with Sol Myer and Neve Bouslog. Their business is located on Broad Street. Mr. Myer and Mr. Scoggan bought out the Bouslog interests and seven years later Mr. Myer died, since which time Mr. Scoggan has been sole proprietor.

September 14, 1875, Mr. Scoggan married Miss Coloma E. Johnston, of Cambridge, Ohio, daughter of Elijah and Mary C. Gillet Johnston. Mrs. Scoggan died in 1879, the mother of one son, William R., who is now married and living in Cincinnati. In 1881, at Dayton, Mr. Scoggan married Mrs. Laura V. Sollis. To this union have been born two children: Benjamin Harrison Scoggan, married and living in Dayton, with two children; and Victoria A., who lives at home. Mr. Scoggan is a republican and is affiliated with the Knights of the Maccabees at Newcastle.

OLIVER L. CARITHERS is a Newcastle druggist. He has been a pharmacist for many years, and his experience also has extended to many other lines of industry.

He was born on a farm near Princeton in Gibson County, Indiana, in 1868, son of James and Eliza E. (Townsend) Carithers. He is of Scotch-Irish and English stock. His grandfather, Alexander Carithers, came to this country from Londonderry,

LIBRARY
OF THE
UNIVERSITY OF ILLINOIS



Frank Hilgemeier.

Ireland, locating as a pioneer farmer in Gibson County, Indiana. James Carithers, who also spent his life in Southern Indiana, was a volunteer in Company A of the Eightieth Indiana Infantry in 1861, and was in active service until wounded at the battle of Perryville in 1862. After the war he resumed farming. He died in June, 1913, and his widow is still living. They had eight children, four sons and four daughters, and all are still living except one brother and one sister.

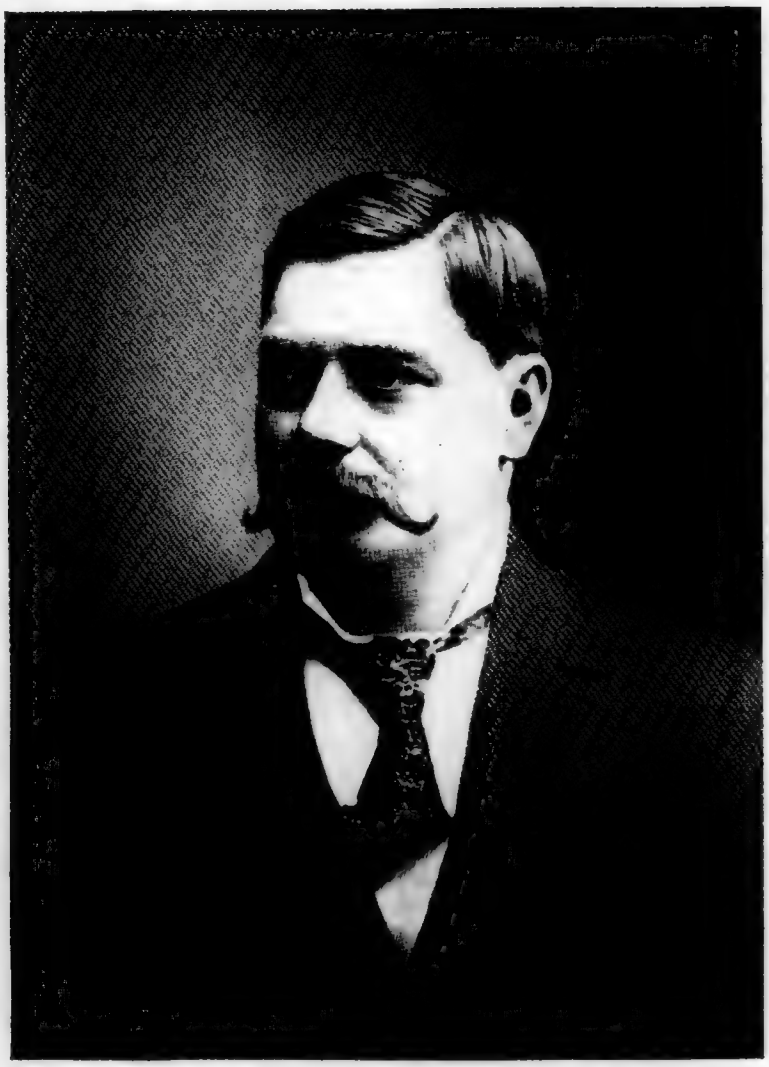
Oliver L. Carithers attended the country schools in winter and worked on the farm in summer. During 1895-96-97 he was a student in the general preparatory course in Valparaiso University, and then entered the Pharmacy School and graduated in 1897. His first business location was at Swayzee in Grant County, where he bought and conducted a small store for two years. On selling out he worked as a registered pharmacist in several Indiana towns, and later went into the oil fields, being employed as a pumper at Marion two years and in other localities. On June 18, 1906, Mr. Carithers came to Newcastle and entered the service of George F. Mowrer at the corner of Race and Main Streets. He was in that store seven years and there his savings brought him the modest capital with which he entered business for himself in partnership with J. R. Couden. He has recently sold his interest in the firm of Couden & Carithers to J. R. Couden and bought the Kinsey Drug Store. The store is the largest and best known establishment of its kind in Henry County. It was established by David Kinsey in 1874. It is located at 1304 Broad Street and will be continued as the Carithers Drug Store. Mr. Carithers is now well established in business and is a man of influence and high standing in the Rose city.

He married Miss Cora L. Coomler, daughter of John Coomler of Kokomo, Indiana. Mr. and Mrs. Carithers have legally adopted twin daughters, Martha and Mary, who have been at their home since 1912. Mr. Carithers is a republican, affiliated with the Modern Woodmen of America, the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, and the Masons, and is an active member in the Grace Methodist Episcopal Church.

FRANK HILGEMEIER. Important as many business lines must be considered, none perhaps take precedence of one that is depended upon to feed the world, and practically that is the place occupied today by the pork packing industry. The products of the packing plants have become almost necessary elements in the normal dietary of many countries. When unusual conditions arise and great demands are made upon the capacities of both large and small business houses in all lines, a noticeable shortage in this special one brings about vigorous protest from the people, who find no other food quite equal to the packers' goods. A business firm that was founded here and has done a safe and prosperous business at Indianapolis for many years is that of Frank Hilgemeier & Brothers, pork packers, of which Frank Hilgemeier, a substantial and respected citizen and representative business man of this section, is the head.

Frank Hilgemeier was born in January, 1867, on Wyoming Street, Indianapolis, near where the Schmidt Brewery now stands. His parents were Christian and Maria (Sudbrock) Hilgemeier, both of whom were born in Germany and came young to the United States. They were married at Indianapolis, and both died in this city, the father in 1893 and the mother in 1916, when aged seventy-five years. Their children were: Maria, who became the wife of George Stumph, of Indianapolis; Matilda, who is the wife of Louis D. Schreiber, of Julietta, Indiana; Frank and George, pork packers, as noted above; and Harry, who is associated with his brothers in this business.

In his native land, Christian Hilgemeier was designed for the milling business, but he showed no liking for the same and while yet a young man emigrated to the United States and came to Indianapolis because a relative, Fred Sanders, was already established here. It was some time before he could definitely settle himself in a profitable business but in the meanwhile he was not idle, always finding something self supporting to do, on one occasion this being driving a city sprinkling cart. It was through such persistent industry that he became a man of large means and much influence, and at one time was the owner of half a city block on McCarty and Delaware streets. For some years he was in partnership in the grocery business with Dick Muegge. It was about forty years ago that he started in the packing business, in a



Frank Hilgemeier.

Ireland, locating as a pioneer farmer in Gibson County, Indiana. James Carithers, who also spent his life in Southern Indiana, was a volunteer in Company A of the Eightieth Indiana Infantry in 1861, and was in active service until wounded at the battle of Perryville in 1862. After the war he resumed farming. He died in June, 1913, and his widow is still living. They had eight children, four sons and four daughters, and all are still living except one brother and one sister.

Oliver L. Carithers attended the country schools in winter and worked on the farm in summer. During 1895-96-97 he was a student in the general preparatory course in Valparaiso University, and then entered the Pharmacy School and graduated in 1897. His first business location was at Swayzee in Grant County, where he bought and conducted a small store for two years. On selling out he worked as a registered pharmacist in several Indiana towns, and later went into the oil fields, being employed as a pumper at Marion two years and in other localities. On June 18, 1906, Mr. Carithers came to Newcastle and entered the service of George F. Mowrer at the corner of Race and Main Streets. He was in that store seven years and there his savings brought him the modest capital with which he entered business for himself in partnership with J. R. Couden. He has recently sold his interest in the firm of Couden & Carithers to J. R. Couden and bought the Kinsey Drug Store. The store is the largest and best known establishment of its kind in Henry County. It was established by David Kinsey in 1874. It is located at 1304 Broad Street and will be continued as the Carithers Drug Store. Mr. Carithers is now well established in business and is a man of influence and high standing in the Rose city.

He married Miss Cora L. Coomler, daughter of John Coomler of Kokomo, Indiana. Mr. and Mrs. Carithers have legally adopted twin daughters, Martha and Mary, who have been at their home since 1912. Mr. Carithers is a republican, affiliated with the Modern Woodmen of America, the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, and the Masons, and is an active member in the Grace Methodist Episcopal Church.

FRANK HILGEMEIER. Important as many business lines must be considered, none perhaps take precedence of one that is depended upon to feed the world, and practically that is the place occupied today by the pork packing industry. The products of the packing plants have become almost necessary elements in the normal dietary of many countries. When unusual conditions arise and great demands are made upon the capacities of both large and small business houses in all lines, a noticeable shortage in this special one brings about vigorous protest from the people, who find no other food quite equal to the packers' goods. A business firm that was founded here and has done a safe and prosperous business at Indianapolis for many years is that of Frank Hilgemeier & Brothers, pork packers, of which Frank Hilgemeier, a substantial and respected citizen and representative business man of this section, is the head.

Frank Hilgemeier was born in January, 1867, on Wyoming Street, Indianapolis, near where the Schmidt Brewery now stands. His parents were Christian and Maria (Sudbrock) Hilgemeier, both of whom were born in Germany and came young to the United States. They were married at Indianapolis, and both died in this city, the father in 1893 and the mother in 1916, when aged seventy-five years. Their children were: Maria, who became the wife of George Stumph, of Indianapolis; Matilda, who is the wife of Louis D. Schreiber, of Julietta, Indiana; Frank and George, pork packers, as noted above; and Harry, who is associated with his brothers in this business.

In his native land, Christian Hilgemeier was designed for the milling business, but he showed no liking for the same and while yet a young man emigrated to the United States and came to Indianapolis because a relative, Fred Sanders, was already established here. It was some time before he could definitely settle himself in a profitable business but in the meanwhile he was not idle, always finding something self supporting to do, on one occasion this being driving a city sprinkling cart. It was through such persistent industry that he became a man of large means and much influence, and at one time was the owner of half a city block on McCarty and Delaware streets. For some years he was in partnership in the grocery business with Dick Muegge. It was about forty years ago that he started in the packing business, in a

small way, on the corner of Prospect Street and Keystone Avenue, and finding his venture prospering in 1885 he moved to Raymond Street, opposite Garfield Park, and still later south of the J. M. & I. Railroad tracks, the business growing all the time. After thirteen years at the last location the plant was moved to its present situation, West Raymond Street and the Illinois Central tracks by the present firm. Christian Hilgemeier and wife were members of St. Paul's Lutheran congregation. He was a sensible, practical business man and predicted when his sons were prepared to succeed him that as long as they kept their interests together as one business they would succeed, and that fatherly suggestion has been followed by the sons and the business was never more prosperous than at present.

Frank Hilgemeier obtained his education in the Lutheran School conducted in his boyhood at McCarty and New Jersey streets, but as early as his thirteenth year he began to help his father and has been continuously identified with the business, when his father died taking over the management and in partnership with his brother George successfully conducting it. As general superintendent Frank Hilgemeier looks after the operation of the plant, and George Hilgemeier attends to the sales and collections. Their plant is as complete as science and understanding of the business can make it and absolutely sanitary. Their products are noted for their high quality and up to the present time have been confined to the city trade.

Mr. Hilgemeier is a sound democrat in his political faith and a leading member of the democratic club of this city. He is held in high regard as an honorable business man and in every way is an enterprising and public spirited citizen.

JOHN HAY, author, was born at Salem, Indiana, October 8, 1838. After his graduation at Brown in 1858 he studied law at Springfield, Illinois, and was admitted to practice in that state in 1861, but immediately afterward went to Washington as assistant secretary to President Lincoln. He was first secretary of legation at Paris, was also connected with foreign affairs at Vienna, was secretary of legation at Madrid, and returning to New York became connected with editorial work. Mr. Hay afterward served his country in high official positions and attained fame as an author.

N. L. ARBUCKLE is a prominent railway man of Indiana, being maintenance of way engineer for the Big Four Railway Company, with headquarters at Indianapolis.

He was born at Indianapolis April 20, 1883, son of A. H. and Florence (Hoover) Arbuckle. His father is still living at the age of sixty-four, and for over forty-two years has been one of the faithful employees of the Indianapolis postoffice. N. L. Arbuckle was third in a family of six children, being one of twins, and five are still living. He was educated in the graded and high schools of Indianapolis, graduating from high school with the class of 1903. Soon afterward he entered Purdue University, from which he graduated in 1906 with the degree of B. S. C. E. Three years later he received his advanced degree of C. E. in civil engineering. Mr. Arbuckle on leaving Purdue University had some valuable experience with the United States Goedetic and Coast Survey, his principal work being in the Chesapeake Bay district. Since leaving the government service he has been a railroad man with the Big Four Company. In 1909 he was employed on the Engineering Corps by this company, later was promoted to assistant engineer, and is now engineer of maintenance of way at the Indianapolis terminal division of the company. His offices occupy the fourth floor of the Majestic Building at Indianapolis.

Mr. Arbuckle is an independent in politics and a member of the Young Men's Christian Association. January 20, 1907, he married at Louisville, Kentucky, Miss Emily B. Helmus. They have one son, Russell L., born June 3, 1908.

WILLIAM L. HAMILTON, who until he entered the war, was manager of the Marion County Lumber Company of Indianapolis, a business that was established by his father, William A. Hamilton. The name Hamilton has been identified with the lumber interests of this city through a long period of years.

William A. Hamilton was born at Chillicothe, Ohio, in 1860 and married Anna Shine, a native of the same city. During his youth William A. Hamilton attended

the common and high schools of Chillicothe, and his business career began as an employe of the Reed planing mill at Chillicothe. After considerable experience he moved from there to Indianapolis, where he was superintendent of the McGinnis Lumber Company of Fountain Square. This company had succeeded Frazier Brothers and Van Huff, who were among the pioneer lumber dealers of Indiana. When the McGinnis Company failed the late M. S. Huey was appointed receiver or trustee and sold the stock to William A. Hamilton on credit. Mr. Hamilton handled the business very effectively and finally sold the remnants of the stock to Barnet & Lewis in 1895. Immediately after closing up that transaction he started in the lumber business for himself on Southeast Street under the name Hamilton Lumber Company. In 1910 the plant was moved to its present location, on Minnesota and Kentucky avenues, adjoining the Vandalia Railroad tracks. Here in addition to the large amount of space taken up by the lumber and mill supplies the company operates a planing mill, and also a coal yard. They manufacture all kinds of building material and interior finish, and their coal business has been developed to a very important part of the aggregate. This firm handles almost the entire output of Powers coal mine. From Indianapolis the business has been extended to include the yards at Darlington, Delphi and Monticello.

W. A. Hamilton is not connected with the company. The Hamilton Lumber Company sold its business to the Marion County Lumber Company, but the Hamilton Lumber Company still owns the plant, but not the business.

The Hamilton family traces its ancestry back to Scotland. William A. Hamilton, who stands very high both as a business man and citizen, is a member of the Columbia Club and in politics a republican.

William L. Hamilton, only child of his parents, was liberally educated in the local schools, and after graduating from high school in 1909 became connected with his father, learned the business in all details, and became highly qualified for his position as manager, in which office he continued until he was called to war in April, 1918, and went to St. Louis, Missouri. He is a member of the Masonic Lodge and is also a Scottish Rite Mason and Shriner. Politically he votes as a republican.

CHARLES W. MOUCH. It would add nothing to the appreciation in which Charles W. Mouch is held by his fellow citizens in Henry County to note the particulars of his birth and ancestry. The outstanding facts of his life and story of achievement is the work he does and the influences that radiates from his personality today.

He has been called the wealthiest citizen of Newcastle, is president of the Farmers National Bank, owns 1,500 acres of farm lands, and has been connected with every large forward movement and patriotic undertaking in Henry County in recent years. He formerly owned extensive interests in the Indiana Rolling Mills and the Indiana Shovel Company, and is now a principal stockholder in the National Spring Company and is a director in the Bankers Trust Company of Indianapolis, the American Mortgage Guarantee Company of Indianapolis, the Morland Farmers Bank, the Sulphur Springs Bank, and has other interests too numerous to mention. Mr. Mouch is a member of the Indiana State and the American Bankers Associations.

For four years he represented the Fifth Ward in the City Council of Newcastle, and was especially active in the finance and industrial committees. He is a member of the Westwood Country Club of Newcastle, and belongs to the Democratic State Committee and has been active in democratic politics, though never a candidate for important office. Mr. Mouch has been a sterling admirer and supporter of President Wilson and his policies both domestic and international. Mr. Mouch is a thirty-second degree Scottsh Rite Mason and Shriner and Knight Templar, and for eight years was treasurer of Newcastle Lodge of Elks. He served as county fuel administrator during 1918, and was chairman of the Henry County War Chest Committee which raised $175,000 in the county for all war and charitable purposes. He was also chairman of the Henry County War Savings Stamps Committee.

ALFRED HOGSTON has made a commendable record in two professions, education and the law. For the past two years he

has been building up an influential connection as a lawyer at Marion, and prior to that for ten years gave most of his time to school work. At the general election in 1918 he was elected a state senator from Grant County on the republican ticket.

He is a son of one of the old and substantial farmer citizens of Grant County, James I. Hogston. James I. Hogston was born in Randolph County, Indiana, February 10, 1850, only son of his father's second marriage to Mary Lacy. James' father was Alfred Hogston, a native of Iredell County, North Carolina. When he was three years old his parents settled in Wayne County, Indiana, being a part of that migration which came in large numbers from some of the Quaker colonies of Western North Carolina to the old Quaker settlement in Wayne County, Indiana. Alfred Hogston spent most of his active career as a farmer in Randolph County. James I. Hogston grew to manhood on his father's farm, attended district schools during the winter and by attendance at summer normal schools qualified for teaching, though he never followed that profession. He has been a successful farmer for forty years, beginning with practically only the labor of his own hands. November 30, 1878, he married Rebecca A. Mann, a native of Randolph County. They started farming as renters, lived for a time in both Randolph and Adams counties, but in 1882 moved to Franklin Township of Grant County. James I. Hogston has developed one of the large farms of that township. He and his wife had six children, including: Alfred; Anderson, deceased; Adaline, wife of John A. Patterson; Myrtle, who married Earl Cabe; and Richard, who married Bertha Babb.

Alfred Hogston was born while his parents were living in Adams County, Indiana, February 29, 1880. His early life was that of a typical Indiana farm boy, and while he had a good home and was encouraged to make the most of his opportunities, the means at hand did not allow him to secure a better education than was furnished by the local schools. He acquired a liberal education, but paid for most of it by his own work either as a farm boy or as teacher. He attended the Marion Normal College, and during his ten years of school work was at one time principal of the Jonesboro public schools. He completed his higher education in the Indiana State University, from which he received his A. B. degree in 1914 and his degree in law in 1916. Since his admission to the bar he has acquired a good general practice at Marion.

April 11, 1903, he married Miss Verna Jacqua, of Grant County, daughter of Caleb F. and Emma (Small) Jacqua. Her father has been a farmer and machinist. Mr. and Mrs. Hogston have two children, Frederick Landis and Lyndall Lenore.

Mr. Hogston is a republican voter, is affiliated with the Masonic Order and the Elks, and while in university was a member of the Gamma Eta Gamma fraternity.

JOHN D. OAKES, founder and proprietor of the LaPorte County Abstract Company, spent many years in the active service of railways prior to becoming a resident of LaPorte, where he is one of the most widely known business men and most esteemed citizens.

He was born at Magnolia in Putnam County, Illinois, and comes of old New England and Colonial American stock. His first ancestor, named John Oakes, was one of four brothers who came to America in colonial times. The line of descent from him is through David Oakes, whose son, John Oakes, was the grandfather of John D. Oakes. Grandfather John Oakes, born at Bennington, Vermont, in 1771, spent his early years close to the famous battlefield of the American Revolution, and later moving to Cambridge, Vermont, he became one of its founders and first citizens. Horatio J. Oakes, father of the LaPorte business man, was born at Cambridge, Vermont, January 1, 1830. He served a three years' apprenticeship at the carpenter and cabinetmaker's trade, and then moved to Illinois and followed his trade in that state for a number of years. In 1867 he moved to a farm near Blackstone in Livingston County, Illinois. In 1876 he went to Ingham County, Michigan, and lived there three years, when he returned to Blackstone, Illinois, where he remained until his death in 1893. He married Ann M. Calloway in 1856. She was born in Princeton, Kentucky, a daughter of William D. and Lucy (Barnard) Calloway and a great-granddaughter of Corporal Ephraim Warren, who was with Putnam in the American Revolution. The Calloways

were originally from Virginia and North Carolina, and some of them went over the Cumberland Mountains into Kentucky with Daniel Boone. Two of the Calloway girls were stolen by Indians during the frontier times of Kentucky. Mrs. Horatio Oakes died in Blackstone, Illinois in 1914, at the age of eighty-four. Their children were Ross D. Gregg, Byron J., John D., Etta L., James H., Mary Almeda and Fannie Oakes.

John D. Oakes as a boy attended the country schools in Livingston County, Illinois and later the high school at Pontiac, Illinois, and had a practical experience on the farm to the age of twenty-one. He learned telegraphy at the railway station at Blackstone. His first regular appointment in the railway service was as the station agent at Missal, Illinois, on what is now known as the C. I. & S. division of the New York Central lines. He was afterwards station agent at various other points, and in 1887 resigned from that railroad to become an employee of the Nickel Plate at Knox, Indiana. In 1889 he entered the service of the joint rate inspection bureau, and became a well posted and expert man in many of the details of railway traffic and transportation.

Mr. Oakes left the railway service in 1904 and coming to LaPorte founded the LaPorte County Abstract Company, and has made this one of the best equipped organizations of the kind in the northern part of the state. He was one of the organizers and charter members of the "American Association of Title Men," and was also the promoter of the "Indiana Association of Title Men," and its first president. Until these associations were organized the title business in Indiana was largely conducted by clerks in the law offices and deputy officials in the court house. The work was crude and unreliable, but since the organization of said associations the business has risen to the dignity of a profession and is usually conducted by some of the most respected men in each county. Mr. Oakes was always an ardent temperance worker and can claim the distinction of being the one man who put Indiana in the dry column. It was he who furnished the votes that elected the man who made the constitutional majority, and when that man wavered it was he who obtained a statement from him that he would vote for prohibition. In July, 1917, Mr. Oakes was appointed a member of the local exemption board, acting as its secretary until the close of the war. He is affiliated with the Modern Woodmen of America and the Knights of the Maccabees, and he is a member of the Presbyterian Church. On June 25, 1890, he was married to Miss Attie E. Bender, daughter of Robert H. and Elvira J. Bender, of Knox, Indiana. They have one daughter, Elvira M. Oakes.

IRA GROVER. Several generations of the Grover family have played successful roles in manufacturing, mercantile and other business lines in Indiana, chiefly in the cities of Terre Haute and Indianapolis. Arthur B. Grover, of the third generation of the family in Indiana, is a well known real estate operator at the capital city.

His grandfather, Ira Grover, was born in Vermont in 1799. The neighbors saw much promise in the boy because of his unusual energy and ambition. He was always busy, and from his earnings outside the work required of him at home he accumulated a sum which enabled him to "buy his time" of his father. It was customary for the wages of boys to go to their parents until they were twenty-one, and he secured release from this moral obligation by paying a stated sum in advance.

Having accumulated a few commodities, when about seventeen he set out on horseback peddling his wares along the road as he journeyed south, getting as far as Virginia. He thus proved his ability to support himslf and make a living. Later, in Massachusetts, he married Miss Lydia Hersey, who was in the eleventh generation of the direct descendants of Governor William Bradford.

On leaving New England Ira Grover and family came west by stage and canal boat, and after two weeks of travel reached Columbus, Ohio, where he became proprietor of a hotel. Removing to Cincinnati, he conducted a store for several years. In the meantime two of his older brothers, Joseph and Edmund, had located at Terre Haute, where they were instrumental in establishing one of the first iron foundries in the Wabash Valley. This foundry, it may be mentioned, is still in operation, and until recently was known as the Parker foundry.

About 1848, upon representations and inducements made by his Terre Haute brothers, Ira Grover removed to that city, going by boat on the Ohio and Wabash rivers. For a time he was associated with his brothers in their enterprise, but later entered the agricultural implement business, which he continued for a long period of years, in fact until three or four years before his death, which occurred in 1881.

He was a man of unbounded energy, was brusk in manner but kindly at heart, and his industry and character put him among the men whom a community chooses to respect and esteem. He was a Baptist. Five children grew to maturity, three sons and two daughters: Timothy Cressy; Ira; Abbie, who married Dr. John Irons; Jennie, who became Mrs. Henry Rickard; and George. Timothy was a soldier in an Indiana regiment during the Civil war.

Ira Grover, Jr., who was born in Columbus, Ohio, in 1840, was reared at Terre Haute, and when a young man went to Boston, where he clerked in a book store and formed some very congenial connections. While there he married Ellen Davis, of Hingham, Massachusetts. The Civil war had not yet closed. One brother was in the army, and another had just died. Responding to the plea of his parents, young Ira and his wife went back to Terre Haute, where he engaged in the drug business. This business he continued after his removal to Indianapolis in 1883, and it was indeed his life occupation. He was sixty-four when death took him in 1904. He was unobtrusive, and while successful from a business standpoint had the interests and manners of a scholar. He was in fact a student of philosophical and religious subjects. He was generous to a fault, and extremely kind and courteous to those with whom he was associated. His wife, who survived him, was the mother of two children, Arthur B. and Edith.

Arthur B. Grover was born at Terre Haute in 1867, and was about sixteen when the family removed to Indianapolis. His public schooling was supplemented with a brief course at Harvard University. His active career has been chiefly occupied with the real estate business, and he is rated as a specialist in subdivision work, which he has handled in various cities of the United States. He is a member of the firm Grover and Layman. Mr. Grover married Zerelda Wallace Leathers.

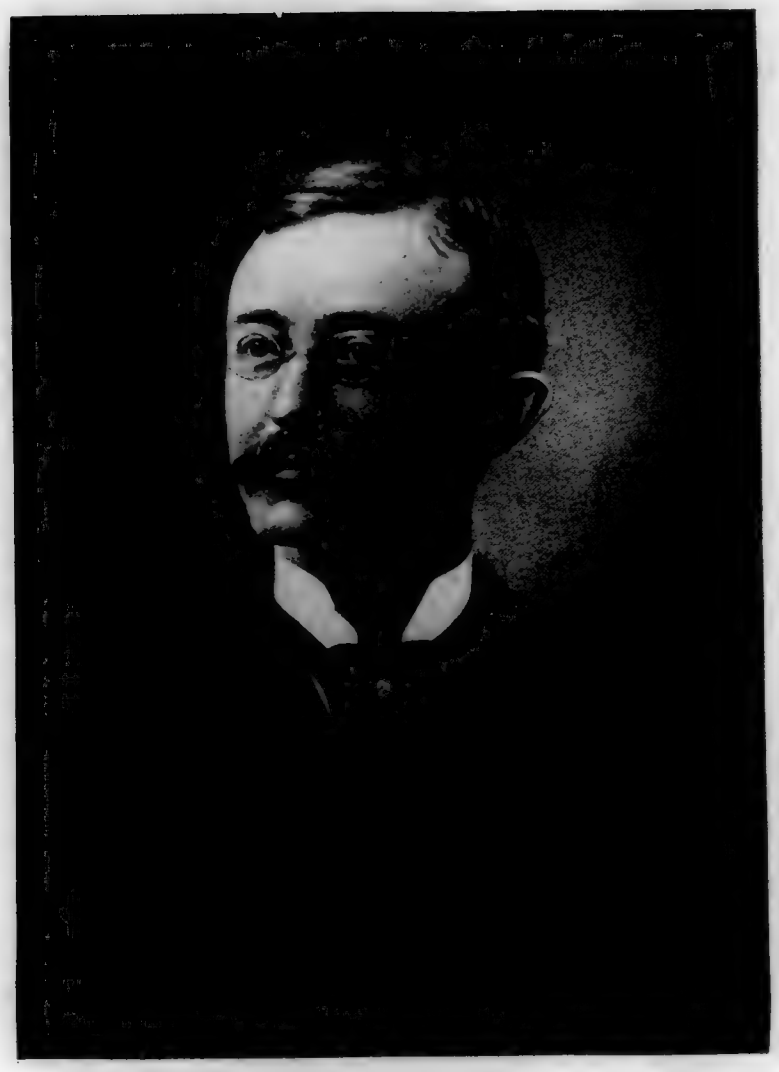
BURTON E. PARROTT. One of the most honored names in Indianapolis business circles was that of Burton E. Parrott, who became widely known throughout the Middle West as one of the active heads of a great baking business.

He was a native of Indianapolis, where he was born March 13, 1861. He was a son of Horace Parrott, a noted business man of Indianapolis at an early day, a member of the firm of Parrott & Nickum. His son, Burton E. Parrott, attended the public schools and later entered the University of Michigan at Ann Arbor, from which he graduated. After his graduation he entered the offices of Parrott & Nickum, where he remained until Horace Parrott retired, and also the other member, Mr. Nickum, when the firm of Parrott & Taggart was formed. The bakery products of this firm were widely distributed all over the State of Indiana, and it is one of the best remembered of the older combinations of industry and business affairs at Indianapolis. The firm continued in existence for eighteen years, when the business was taken over by the National Biscuit Company.

Mr. Parrott was also interested in the Miller-Parrott & Company of Terre Haute, and was financially identified with various other concerns.

He achieved a high prominence in business affairs when he was still a comparatively young man, and his death occurred at the age of fifty-one on August 10, 1912. He left a widow and three children: Mary is the wife of Robert B. Failey and they are the parents of two sons, Robert B., Jr., and James F., 2nd; Josephine is the wife of Capt. Lew Wallace, 2nd now in France, and they have one child, Lew Wallace, 3rd; and Robert. Mrs. Parrott bore the maiden name of Lusa Comingore and was born in Indianapolis. She still lives in Indianapolis, at 2900 North Meridian Street.

MICHAEL CRAWFORD KERR became identified with Indiana in 1852, at the age of twenty-five years, and began the practice of law at New Albany. He afterward became prominent in the public life of this state as a legislator and congressman, and supported democratic principles. Mr. Kerr



B. E. Lamb

About 1848, upon representations and inducements made by his Terre Haute brothers, Ira Grover removed to that city, going by boat on the Ohio and Wabash rivers. For a time he was associated with his brothers in their enterprise, but later entered the agricultural implement business, which he continued for a long period of years, in fact until three or four years before his death, which occurred in 1881.

He was a man of unbounded energy, was brusk in manner but kindly at heart, and his industry and character put him among the men whom a community chooses to respect and esteem. He was a Baptist. Five children grew to maturity, three sons and two daughters: Timothy Cressy; Ira; Abbie, who married Dr. John Irons; Jennie, who became Mrs. Henry Rickard; and George. Timothy was a soldier in an Indiana regiment during the Civil war.

Ira Grover, Jr., who was born in Columbus, Ohio, in 1840, was reared at Terre Haute, and when a young man went to Boston, where he clerked in a book store and formed some very congenial connections. While there he married Ellen Davis, of Hingham, Massachusetts. The Civil war had not yet closed. One brother was in the army, and another had just died. Responding to the plea of his parents, young Ira and his wife went back to Terre Haute, where he engaged in the drug business. This business he continued after his removal to Indianapolis in 1883, and it was indeed his life occupation. He was sixty-four when death took him in 1904. He was unobtrusive, and while successful from a business standpoint had the interests and manners of a scholar. He was in fact a student of philosophical and religious subjects. He was generous to a fault, and extremely kind and courteous to those with whom he was associated. His wife, who survived him, was the mother of two children, Arthur B. and Edith.

Arthur B. Grover was born at Terre Haute in 1867, and was about sixteen when the family removed to Indianapolis. His public schooling was supplemented with a brief course at Harvard University. His active career has been chiefly occupied with the real estate business, and he is rated as a specialist in subdivision work, which he has handled in various cities of the United States. He is a member of the firm Grover and Layman. Mr. Grover married Zerelda Wallace Leathers.

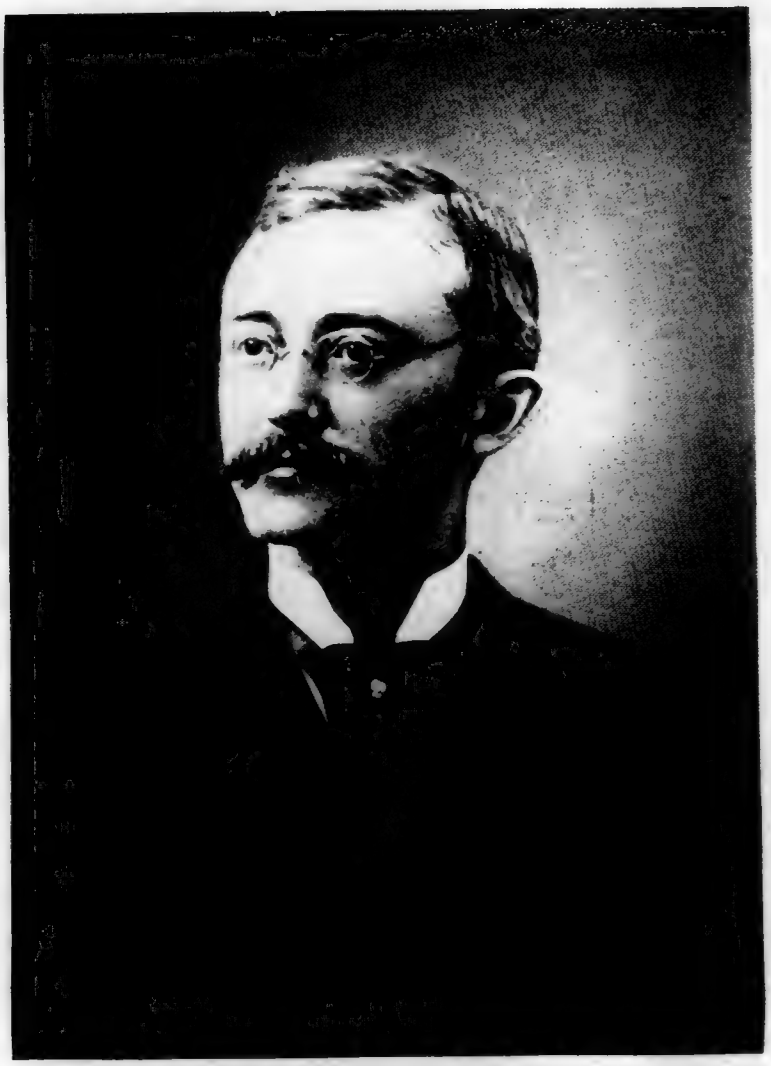
Burton E. Parrott. One of the most honored names in Indianapolis business circles was that of Burton E. Parrott, who became widely known throughout the Middle West as one of the active heads of a great baking business.

He was a native of Indianapolis, where he was born March 13, 1861. He was a son of Horace Parrott, a noted business man of Indianapolis at an early day, a member of the firm of Parrott & Nickum. His son, Burton E. Parrott, attended the public schools and later entered the University of Michigan at Ann Arbor, from which he graduated. After his graduation he entered the offices of Parrott & Nickum, where he remained until Horace Parrott retired, and also the other member, Mr. Nickum, when the firm of Parrott & Taggart was formed. The bakery products of this firm were widely distributed all over the State of Indiana, and it is one of the best remembered of the older combinations of industry and business affairs at Indianapolis. The firm continued in existence for eighteen years, when the business was taken over by the National Biscuit Company.

Mr. Parrott was also interested in the Miller-Parrott & Company of Terre Haute, and was financially identified with various other concerns.

He achieved a high prominence in business affairs when he was still a comparatively young man, and his death occurred at the age of fifty-one on August 10, 1912. He left a widow and three children: Mary is the wife of Robert B. Failey and they are the parents of two sons, Robert B., Jr., and James F., 2nd; Josephine is the wife of Capt. Lew Wallace, 2nd now in France, and they have one child, Lew Wallace, 3rd; and Robert. Mrs. Parrott bore the maiden name of Lusa Comingore and was born in Indianapolis. She still lives in Indianapolis, at 2900 North Meridian Street.

Michael Crawford Kerr became identified with Indiana in 1852, at the age of twenty-five years, and began the practice of law at New Albany. He afterward became prominent in the public life of this state as a legislator and congressman, and supported democratic principles. Mr. Kerr



B. E. Lamont

LIBRARY
OF THE
UNIVERSITY OF ILLINOIS

was an earnest public worker, and he perhaps owed his chief distinction to his efforts for a revision of the tariff in the direction of free trade and his opposition to the inflation theory. His death occurred in 1876.

ALFRED R. HOVEY has practiced law as a member of the Indianapolis bar nearly forty years, and his work and attainments have brought him some of the finest associations with the profession and with public and business affairs of the capital city. He is now senior member of the firm Hovey & Hovey, his partner being his son. Their offices are in the Law Building.

His Americanism is a product of nearly three centuries of residence and more than normal prominence in business and local affairs. He is a direct descendant of Daniel Hovey who located in Massachusetts about 1638 and married in 1640. Some generations later the family pioneered into Wyoming County, New York, where Mr. Hovey's great-grandfather, Josiah Hovey, established a home and became a large land owner. He was also prominent in military affairs of the state and served as adjutant general of New York. He reared a family of fifteen children.

Alfred Hovey, grandfather of the Indianapolis lawyer of the same name, graduated from the University of Rochester, and for a number of years was a successful educator. From Rochester he removed to Binghampton and for fourteen years was principal of the historic Binghampton Academy. In the meantime he had qualified as civil and construction engineer, and in that profession he won some distinctive honors. He was one of the engineers who built the Saginaw Canal in Michigan. He was at other times connected with different waterways and their improvements. He was also connected with the engineering department during the construction of a portion of the Erie Railroad and with the road linking Binghampton to Buffalo. His death was the result of an accident in his fortieth year.

He was survived by a family of five children, the oldest being Goodwin S. Hovey, who was born at Wyoming, New York, March 26, 1826. His early activities were as a lumberman. He became head sawyer of a large mill which he established at Dalton, New York, and was the leading lumber manufacturer there for nineteen years. Later he retired to a farm, and was engaged in agriculture until three years before his death. His success in business affairs was accompanied by all the activities and influences of great personal integrity and a thoroughly Christian character. One of his chief interests was the welfare of the Methodist Episcopal Church. He was a class leader for many years and also superintendent of the Sunday School. In public affairs he served six years as a township supervisor in Allegany County, New York. Goodwin S. Hovey married Salina Weed. The mother of Goodwin S. Hovey was a member of the Cleveland family, being second cousin to Grover Cleveland, and while Goodwin Hovey was a republican, he held his kinsman in such esteem that a personal correspondence was maintained between them until the death of Mr. Hovey.

Alfred R. Hovey, who was the second of his father's children, was born at Portage in Livingston County, New York, November 6, 1853. He attended the common schools, also the Denominational College at Alfred Center, New York, and at the age of nineteen began teaching, a profession he followed three years. Mr. Hovey came to Indianapolis November 10, 1877. In preparing for the law he had the good fortune of having his studies directed by Lucian Barbour, who was at one time dean of the Indiana State University Law School. Under his preceptorship he rapidly qualified and was admitted to the bar October 20, 1879. He began practice in partnership with William N. Harding, and the firm of Harding & Hovey existed from September 15, 1880, until September, 1915, a period of thirty-five years. It was one of the longest partnerships in the annals of the Indianapolis bar. After that Mr. Hovey practiced alone until 1917, when he took into partnership his son Harding Weed Hovey.

Mr. Hovey has not only handled a large legal business in Indianapolis, but has also been identified with the organization and promotion of many business enterprises. He held the office of county attorney for Marion County from 1896 to 1898, was first the president of the Marion Club of Indianapolis; he was the nominee

of his party for presidential elector for the Seventh Indiana District in 1892, when Benjamin Harrison was a candidate for the presidency for a second term, and he has, with the exceptions of the campaigns of 1912 and 1914, always taken an active interest in the success of the republican party. November 15, 1882, he married Miss Sylvia M. Wade, and has a family of six children.

ALFRED HARRISON was one of the earliest merchants of Indianapolis, and as his life was prolonged until 1891 many present day citizens recall the achievements and characteristics which made him notable.

He was born in Sparta, Tennessee, in 1801, of Virginia parentage. Little is known of his boyhood days, but evidently they were an index to his subsequent career. He possessed a rather superior education for men who grew up in that time and under such circumstances. Apart from the business position which he long enjoyed he moved as a man of distinction in society because of his precise and methodical habits, his immaculate dress, his Chesterfieldean deportment.

Coming to Indiana when a boy, he worked as a clerk for a Mr. Gallion at Brookville. In 1821 he came to Indianapolis, practically at the foundation of the city, and was clerk in the store of John Conner. Later he engaged in merchandising for himself, his store being at what is now the northwest corner of Washington and Meridian streets. Still later he was in the banking business.

He was a true picture of the gentleman of the old school, courteous, and clung tenaciously to all old traditions and customs. The only office he ever held was that of city forester. This was an office in name only, and was probably bestowed upon him because of his great love of trees and the outdoors. He contributed much to the early landscape gardening of Indianapolis. A man who plants a tree and makes it grow is entitled to the lasting gratitude of mankind, and Alfred Harrison on his own initiative and through the temporary vitality he gave to his office planted trees everywhere about the small town of Indianapolis. In a short time the small fund allotted for the purpose was exhausted, and it is said that he was removed from office because of this extravagance. Many of the trees planted by his hands are still standing and have furnished shade for two generations of Indianapolis citizens.

Alfred Harrison has been described as almost painful in his neatness. He was a handsome man, his physical attractiveness being enhanced by an immaculate dress. It is related how a lady once appeared at his door, rang the bell, and when answered by the owner said "Mr. Harrison, in passing I saw a leaf upon your lawn." This may be an exaggeration but it was one of many such stories that grew up around this quaint and interesting personality. The fact to remember is that these eccentricities were only the minor features of a really big, strong and kindly character.

Alfred Harrison married Caroline Hanson. They had a large family of children. His son James Henry Harrison is now survived by two sons, Edward H. and Hugh H. Harrison. There are also numerous other grandchildren.

MRS. SARAH HANSON, a widow with five daughters, came to Indianapolis in the winter of 1826, establishing a home on what is now "The Circle," at the present site of the English Block. The Hanson family were from Bourbon County, Kentucky. Both mother and daughters were noted for their physical beauty, strength of character and many accomplishments. These daughters played a notable role in the social life of Indianapolis. One of them, Caroline, married Alfred Harrison on April 1, 1827, and died in 1862 from overwork while aiding the cause of the Union in the Civil war. The oldest daughter, Pamela, never married. Mahala married Edward R. Ames, Bishop of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Maria married first Dr. Kenneth Scudder and second Dr. Charles McDougall, one of the noted families of America. Julia became the wife of John Finley, an early Indiana poet, author of the "Hoosier's Nest," whose biography is found on other pages of this publication.

CARL GUTZWILLER is one of the prominent representatives of the Republic of Switzerland living in Indianapolis. He came here more than thirty-five years ago, is a progressive and successful business man, and is senior member of Carl Gutz-

willer & Sons, operating the last department store at 1048 South East Street, handling bakery goods, hardware, groceries, grain, flour and feed.

Mr. Gutzwiller was born in Switzerland October 18, 1863, son of Frederick and Anna Mary (Dannacher) Gutzwiller. His parents spent all their lives in the land of their birth, their home being near Basel, not far from the border of Alsace Lorraine, from which an earlier generation of the Gutzwiller family had migrated. Frederick Gutzwiller was a land owner and farmer, was a man above the ordinary in intelligence and was devoted to his home and family and could never be induced to accept responsibilities that would take him away from those primary interests. He refused membership in the local council of his province. His wife was also a highly educated and intelligent woman, was member of a family of educators, and her special forte in the field of knowledge was astronomy. They had a family of seven sons and one daughter. Three of the sons came to America. Theo was a teacher in Switzerland, also interested in agriculture, and came to the United States with the expectation of becoming an American farmer. He worked as a farm hand and was directing all his energies to acquiring a knowledge of American conditions preparatory to purchasing a farm of his own, but died before achieving that ambition. The other brother who came to America is Paul Gutzwiller, who is connected with The Outlet of Indianapolis.

Carl Gutzwiller attended the common schools of his native land, graduated from high school, and prepared for a business career as an apprentice in a local business house. He rapidly acquired proficiency and gained a knowledge of languages that would be valuable to him in a business career. He learned French and Italian as well as German. Finally he went to Paris and for a year worked in the Paris branch of a Russian fur company, until a business panic put his employers out of business. His brother Paul had already come to Indianapolis. and advised Carl to follow him. Carl Gutzwiller landed in America October 1, 1883, and at once proceeded to Indianapolis, where his first employer was Charles Mayer. He was with various other firms, and for fifteen years managed the store of Robert Keller, until he and his sons bought that establishment. They have made this one of the growing and prospering business establishments in that part of this city.

In 1886 Mr. Gutzwiller married Lena Miller, daughter of Matthew Miller of Celestine, Indiana. Mrs. Gutzwiller died May 1, 1913, leaving two sons, Carl and Leo. These are able young business men and are now carrying most of the active responsibilities of the firm.

Mr. Gutzwiller is a man of many accomplishments, genial, whole-hearted and has friendship with hundreds of the best Indianapolis people. He is a member of the North American Gymnastic Union and a member of the executive board and for ten years was president of the South Side Turners Society. He is also president of the Swiss Society of Indianapolis, a branch of the national organization.

Louis G. Buddenbaum is president of the Buddenbaum Lumber Company of Indianapolis. He and other members of the family, including his father, have been connected with the lumber and manufacturing interests of the capital city for a long period of years.

He is a son of Henry C. and Mary E. Buddenbaum and was born at Indianapolis. His father was formerly secretary and treasurer of the Indianapolis Manufacturers and Carpenters Union, a well known planing mill and lumber corporation.

The Buddenbaum Lumber Company as a firm was established March 31, 1893, and was incorporated July 1, 1913. Louis G. Buddenbaum, who has been connected with the business from the beginning, is president of the company. The company operates a planing mill and does a general lumber business, with plant and offices at the corner of Pine and New York streets.

May 6, 1908, in St. Paul's Episcopal Church at Indianapolis, Mr. Buddenbaum married Miss Helen C. Cross, daughter of Charles M. and Laura (Lott) Cross.

Julius Elwood Hiatt, M. D. There are a number of vital services in every community in which the physician is the best qualified leader, and their actual value is always proportionate to the enterprise and progressiveness of the local medical fraternity. One of the men whose work has

helped supply some of the necessary facilities at Newcastle in addition to the service he has rendered privately as an able physician and surgeon is Dr. Julius Elwood Hiatt, who has been identified with Newcastle and Henry County for over fifteen years.

Doctor Hiatt was born at Westfield in Hamilton County, Indiana, June 5, 1869, and is of English Quaker stock, son of Isom and Asenath (Tomlinson) Hiatt. The Hiatts first settled in Ohio, and represented some of the first colonies of Quaker people in that state. Doctor Hiatt's grandfather moved from the vicinity of Columbus, Ohio, to Hamilton County, Indiana, making this removal in pioneer times, when there were no railroads and when all goods and passenger traffic was by wagon road. Doctor Hiatt's father lived the life of a farmer in Hamilton County.

When Doctor Hiatt was eighteen months old his parents moved to the vicinity of Sheridan in Hamilton County, and in that locality he grew up. He had only ordinary opportunities and had to help himself to an education. He worked on a farm, attended district schools, then the Sheridan High School, taught in the district school at Union Grove and in other localities, and finally finished two more years of high school work.

In 1891 he married Miss Agnes Havens, of Sheridan, Indiana, daughter of David and Mary (High) Havens. After his marriage he lived on his father's farm three years, and in the fall of 1893 bought an interest in a furniture and undertaking interest from Clayton E. Cox. This business was continued three years under the name of Scott & Hiatt, and was succeeded by the firm Hiatt and Cottrill for two years. Doctor Hiatt then bought out his partner and continued the business under his personal supervision until 1898. At that date he sold a half interest to J. G. Antrim, who took the personal management, while Doctor Hiatt entered the Medical College of Indiana, now the Indiana University School of Medicine, and continued his work there until graduating in 1902. Immediately after getting his degree Doctor Hiatt located in Newcastle and has been hard at work in his profession here ever since. He has done extensive post-graduate work, including five months in the German Hospital at Chicago, work in the Chicago Polyclinic, the New York City X-Ray Institute, the New York Post-Graduate Hospital and many clinics in other cities.

It was Doctor Hiatt who originated the idea of establishing a local clinic at Newcastle as a means of more complete co-operation and better standards among the local medical fraternity. In 1916 this institution was incorporated as the Newcastle Clinic. The co-operating physicians and members of that clinic are Drs. G. H. Smith, E. K. Westhaven, D. S. Wiggins, H. W. McDonald, Clyde C. Bittler, G. A. Hiatt and J. E. Hiatt. The clinic has erected a building costing $35,000, while its complete modern equipment cost fully $50,000. It is now one of the most complete institutions of its kind in the state. Doctor Hiatt has also worked for a number of years to secure a public hospital for Newcastle, though so far without success.

He served three years as president of the Henry County Medical Society and is a member of the State and American Medical Associations. For six years, from 1905 to 1911, he was coroner of Henry County. Doctor Hiatt is a republican, is affiliated with the Newcastle Lodges of Masons, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, Knights of Pythias, Improved Order of Red Men, Elks Lodge at Newcastle, and is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

Doctor and Mrs. Hiatt had three children. Their son Orville Lester died at the age of twenty-one months. Gerald A., a dentist by profession, served with the rank of first lieutenant at Camp Sherman at Chillicothe, Ohio, and is now with the American Expeditionary Forces in France, stationed at Base Hospital No. 45 at Aix-les-Bains. Russell Lowell is a junior medical student in the Indiana University and is also enrolled in the Medical Reserve Corps.

ALBERT E. METZGER. His life of purposeful endeavor Mr. Metzger has expressed in his native City of Indianapolis through many active connections with business and banking affairs and with several of the institutional organizations which have had most to do with the city's advancement in civic and educational affairs. His family have been residents of Indianapolis nearly seventy years, and represent

that worthy people who seeking a land in which they might better express their democratic ideals left the fatherland about the time of the German revolution of 1848. Indianapolis owes much to its German settlers of that period, and no name has been more prominent in this class than Metzger.

Alexander Metzger was born and reared in Germany, and married there Wilhelmina Elbracht, who was born August 3, 1829. In 1847 they left Germany in a sailing vessel, were carried to New Orleans, and from there went by boat up the Mississippi and Ohio rivers to Cincinnati. Three years later Alexander Metzger came to Indianapolis, then a comparatively small village. He was a resident of Indianapolis and one of its splendid business men and citizens nearly forty years, until his death August 4, 1890. He had learned the baker's trade, and worked as a journeyman baker at Cincinnati. On coming to Indianapolis he established the first steam bakery within the borders of the state. This old business was on North Pennsylvania Street, where the Aetna Building was afterwards constructed. Alexander Metzger laid the foundation of his fortune in this business, conducted it with increasing patronage for a number of years, until 1863, and the plant was continued by the old firm of Parrott-Nickum & Company and eventually was absorbed by the National Biscuit Company. After leaving the bakery business Alexander Metzger founded a general financial agency, and in his later years was best known as a banker. In 1865 he was one of the men, including also August and Henry Schnull, Volney T. Malott, David Macy and Ferdinand Beck, who comprised the first board of directors of the Merchants National Bank of Indianapolis.

It was about the time Alexander Metzger entered upon his career as a banker at Indianapolis that his son Albert E. was born in that city March 20, 1865. The son of a prosperous father, Albert E. Metzger grew up in a home of substantial comfort and was given a liberal education well mixed with a practical experience and the application of those time honored principles which have brought success to many men who never entered college halls. He graduated from the Indianapolis High School and then took the full course of Cornell University, where he was graduated in 1888. Mr. Metzger became very much interested in military affairs both in high school and in University, and pursued the military training at Cornell the full four years he was there, though the course was compulsory only for two years. He was promoted to major of the university battalion. Mr. Metzger has always been regarded in high honor at Cornell University, and a few years ago was elected a member of the Cornell Council, the governing body of the alumni, and was the first president of the Indiana Cornell Alumni Association.

The thirty years since he left university Mr. Metzger has employed with varied and increasing responsibilities in the financial life of Indianapolis. He became associated with his father in the old business known as the A. Metzger Agency, and his thorough experience in handling financial affairs and in executive work has brought him several of the prominent positions in Indianapolis banking affairs. The A. Metzger Agency was the chief nucleus around which was built up the German-American Trust Company, which was organized in 1906, with Mr. Metzger as the first president. He had in the meantime been identified with two other financial institutions of Indianapolis. In 1896 he and Herman Lieber, Charles N. Thompson, Allan Fletcher, Frank M. Fauvre and others organized and incorporated the Marion Trust Company. Mr. Metzger was a director and on the executive committee of this company for several years. The American National Bank of Indianapolis later merged with the Fletcher National Bank and became the Fletcher American National Bank, was founded in 1900 by Mr. Metzger, John Perrin, Herman Lieber and others, and he was one of its directors for five years. The directors of the American National Bank in accepting Mr. Metzger's resignation in 1906, preliminary to his taking executive control of the German-American Trust Company, made record in their minutes of their "personal regret of the discontinuance of this association with him and of gratitude on behalf of the bank for the zealous and efficient service which he has freely rendered from the day of its organization to the present."

Indianapolis as a community feels its special debt to Mr. Metzger for the valuable work he has done through established agen-

cies in promoting the public welfare. He helped promote and finance the corporation by which natural gas was furnished to Indianapolis. When natural gas failed he became treasurer of the Gas Consumers' League, which was subsequently reorganized as the Citizens Gas Company and through which the people of Indianapolis secured artificial gas at reasonable rates. Mr. Metzger was one of the organizers of the Citizens Company and a member of its first directory.

For a number of years Mr. Metzger was a director of the "Maryland Street Manual Training School," until that was formally taken over by the city board of education and made the nucleus of the Manual Training High School. The introduction of manual training as an educational feature in Indianapolis is credited to several of the high minded citizens of that school, and for twelve years this training school was a department of the old "Maryland Street School."

One of the first public movements to enlist the sympathies and support of Mr. Metzger was the Indianapolis Boys Club Association, which was established in 1892 by him and a number of other public spirited gentlemen. The object of this association was to furnish recreation and educational facilities for boys of limited opportunities and resulted in the construction of a club house at the corner of South Meridian and Madison Avenue. Mr. Metzger was for many years chairman of the Finance Committee. He is president of the Metropolitan Realty and Investment Company, which owns as its chief investment the Stewart Block at the southeast corner of Illinois and Ohio streets and is treasurer of the newly erected Lincoln Hotel at Washington and Illinois streets.

Mr. Metzger is a charter member of the Indianapolis Commercial Club, one of its first directors, afterwards vice president, and has been chairman of some of its most important committees. He was also a member of the board of governors of the board of trade. He is active in the Columbia Club, and both he and Mrs. Metzger have long been prominent in Indianapolis social affairs. Mrs. Metzger was associated with many charities and is a director of Mrs. Blakers Free Kindergarten and Teachers College. February 6, 1892, Mr. Metzger married Miss Frances Mueller, of New Ulm, Minnesota. She was born in Minnesota, daughter of Jacob and Frances Mueller. For some years before her marriage Mrs. Metzger was a resident of Indianapolis and has the distinction of being the first supervisor of physical training in the public schools of the city. Mr. and Mrs. Metzger have four children: Margaret, Alexander, Norman and Louise. Margaret is the wife of George A. Kuhn, a son of Mr. and Mrs. August M. Kuhn. Alexander married Edna, the youngest daughter of Mr. and Mrs. William F. Piel.

Joseph Lane, a North Carolinian by birth, came to Warwick County, Indiana, in 1816, at the age of fifteen. In 1822 he was elected to the Legislature, continuing in office until 1846, when he enlisted in the Second Regiment of Indiana Volunteers, and was soon commissioned its colonel and in June following was appointed brigadier general, later was made a major general for gallantry and became known as the "Marion of the Mexican War." Mr. Lane afterward moved to Oregon, and continued active in the political life of that state and in 1860 was nominated for vice president on the John C. Breckinridge ticket.

Gideon Huffman, manager of the Rose City Pharmacy at Newcastle, is one of the younger business men of that city, but represents an old and well known family of Indiana, particularly in Wells County, where his people settled in early times.

Mr. Huffman was born at Poneto in Wells County in 1890, son of Dr. D. C. and Anna (Landakre) Huffman. Mr. Huffman is descended from German ancestry in the person of a Hessian soldier who was hired to fight against the revolting colonies by King George III, but after his service remained in America and settled in Pennsylvania. His name was Jacob Huffman. The grandfather of Gideon Huffman came from Pennsylvania to Clark County, Ohio, was a farmer and miller, and settled there fully 100 years ago, taking up Government land and rearing a large family. Dr. D. C. Huffman was born in Clark County, graduated in medicine from the Miami Medical College, practiced at Springfield, Ohio, and in the early days moved to Wells County, Indiana, where he commanded a large country practice

and rendered a service of inestimable value to the community for forty-three years.

Gideon Huffman, the youngest of three children, attended country schools and in 1909 graduated from the Bluffton High School. For two terms in 1909-10 he taught a country school in Union Township of Wells County. He had taken a teachers' training course for four months in the Tri-Normal College. It was at Bluffton that he began learning the drug business as a clerk with Davenport and Ehle. He was there six years, and for a short time was at Muncie, Indiana, with Galliher and Prutzman. About that time, being unable to get into business for himself, he borrowed money and attended Professor Green's Review School of Pharmacy at Irvington, Indiana, four months. Following that he passed a creditable examination in 1916 before the State Board of Pharmacy, and after five months at Kokomo with the Gearhard Pharmacy came to Newcastle in March, 1917, and entered the service of Mr. Fred W. Diederick, proprietor of the Rose City Pharmacy. On October 1, 1917, Mr. Diederick enlisted and is now manager of the Post Exchange at the Walter E. Reed General Hospital in Washington. Mr. Huffman became general manager of the pharmacy and has more than made good in that position and is doing much to build up the business of this well known store.

In February, 1917, he married Miss Pauline Huffman, daughter of J. G. and Ada (Perry) Huffman, of Montpelier, Indiana. Mr. Huffman is well known fraternally, being a Knight Templar Mason, a member of the Bluffton Lodge of Elks, belongs to the Phi Delta Kappa college fraternity, is a democrat and a member of the Christian Church.

Amalia Aicher is librarian of the Michigan City Public Library, and for many years has been connected with that institution, at first as assistant librarian when it was opened.

She was born in Michigan City. Her father, Simon Aicher, was a native of Frankenburg, Upper Austria, was well educated and at Vienna learned the trade of cabinet maker. He came to America in 1856 and soon afterward settled at Michigan City, where he worked at his trade and later engaged in the furniture business until his death. His wife was Magdelena Hagler, also a native of Frankenburg, of Austria. Both were active members of the German Lutheran Church and Simon was affiliated with the Michigan City Lodge of Odd Fellows. Miss Amalia is one of six children.

Harry L. Stanton, of LaPorte, who probably as much as any individual has influenced the development of Northern Indiana as a great fruit growing section, is prominently known in horticultural circles throughout the Middle West, a member of one of the very first white families to establish homes in the vicinity of the present City of LaPorte.

His own birth occurred on a farm near New Buffalo in LaPorte County on September 25, 1864. He is of English ancestry, and the first Stantons probably settled on the Island of Nantucket in Massachusetts, and from there went to Virginia. Mr. Stanton's great-grandfather, Aaron Stanton, was a native of Virginia and son of William and Phoebe Stanton. Aaron Stanton married Lydia Fosdick, daughter of Capt. William and Mary (Folger) Fosdick.

A son of Aaron and Lydia Stanton was Benajah Stanton, who was born near Liberty in Union County, Indiana, in 1816. He was fourteen years of age when the family came to LaPorte County. His first home was a log cabin, furnished with the simplest conveniences, all the cooking being done by a fireplace. He became a farmer on government land, and in later years was prominent in business affairs, serving as one of the first directors and later as president of the LaPorte Savings Bank. He saw the county develop from a wilderness to one of the wealthiest sections of the state. He served as a county commissioner, and was always faithful to the Church of the Friends, in which he was reared, although his wife was a member of the Methodist Church. In 1837 he married Cynthia Clark, who was born in Wayne County, Indiana, daughter of William Clark. Benajah Stanton and wife had six children.

Elwood Clark Stanton, father of Harry L., was born on a farm in Center Township in LaPorte County, and continued to live in that county until 1869, when he went to the new state of Nebraska, and for

a number of years was actively identified with the interesting affairs of a pioneer. At that time Omaha was but a small city, and there were no bridges over the Missouri River, all goods and traffic being transported by ferry. He first located at Fort Calhoun, but soon took a homestead in the vicinity of West Point, Nebraska. His nearest neighbor was a half mile away, and the next nearest was two miles away. His near neighbor lived in a dugout, and the other neighbor in a sod house. The latter had a spring on his land, and it was to this spring that the Stanton family resorted for their supply of fresh water. Elwood C. Stanton made the improvements necessary to secure title from the government, and then returned to Fort Calhoun, and was soon appointed instructor in agriculture at the Winnebago Indian Agency, Dakota County, Nebraska. The Indian agent at that time was Taylor Bradley, also from LaPorte. Elwood Stanton continued his work at the Indian agency until 1881, when, returning to LaPorte, he engaged in the livery business for some years, and then moved to Rochester, Indiana, where he died at the age of sixty-nine. He married Mary Jane Seffens. She was born in Center Township, LaPorte County in 1833, and was a daughter of George and Mary (Belshaw) Seffens (of English birth), who were early pioneers of the county. George Seffens, a son of William and Mary Seffens, arrived in LaPorte County in 1833. He was a plasterer by trade, having served his four years' apprenticeship in England, and worked for a time in Chicago when that city was but a village. He plastered some of the first houses in Michigan City. He married in 1833 Mary Belshaw, a native of Nottinghamshire, England. His daughter, Mrs. Elwood Stanton, is still a resident of Rochester, Indiana. She has four children, Addie Clark, Harry L., Elizabeth E., and Mary E.

Harry L. Stanton attended his first school at Fort Calhoun, Nebraska, and later was a student at the Indian agency. After he was eight years old his playmates were chiefly Indians, and he acquired a fluent knowledge of the Indian tongue. At the age of twelve he began working as a clerk in the reservation store or trading post during vacation and for several years was thus employed in other near by stores. Later at the age of fifteen he rode an Indian pony back to LaPorte County, Indiana, a distance of about 600 miles, and led another pony, being fourteen days en route. He remained here only a year, when he returned to Omaha, Nebraska. Here he was employed in the wholesale and retail hardware store of Milton Rogers & Sons. Once more he came back to LaPorte County, but soon afterwards was solicited to return to the Winnebago Indian agency in Nebraska, and take charge of the store there in which he had formerly been employed. He accepted that responsibility for a year, and then for two years was in the grocery business at Omaha, and after that was engaged in general merchandising at Valparaiso, Nebraska, in both of which places he was associated with his brother-in-law, George W. Logan, under the firm name of Logan & Stanton, general merchants and bankers.

In 1892 Mr. Stanton having sold his Nebraska interests returned to LaPorte and became associated with his father-in-law, William H. Weller, in the management of the Weller estate. Two years later he went to Chicago and entered the great mercantile house of Carson, Pirie, Scott & Company, being employed as manager and buyer of the retail kid glove department. He was with that house for nine years, when he resigned and returned to LaPorte to take up his horticultural pursuits.

In the meantime Mr. Stanton had succeeded by purchase to the ownership of the Weller homestead, and at about that time started the orchard which is now in full bearing. He has ten acres devoted to apples, pears and plums. The place is widely known as "Weller's Grove," which contains several acres of natural oak and shellbark hickory, located on the shores of Stone Lake, one mile north of the court house. It was the original homestead of Rev. Henry Weller, the pioneer minister of the New Church or Swedenborgian Church of LaPorte, whose history is elsewhere related.

Mr. Stanton and William M. Walton are sole owners of a fifty acre orchard at Rochester, Indiana. This was started by the Orchard Developing Company, of which Mr. Walton is president and Mr. Stanton secretary and manager. Messrs.

Stanton and Walton were the prime movers in organizing the LaPorte County Fruit Growers Association, of which Mr. Stanton was the first secretary.

Mr. Stanton married Zayda Belle Weller, daughter of William H. and Ella (Thompson) Weller, and granddaughter of Rev. Henry Weller, previously referred to. Her father, William H. Weller, was born in England in 1832. He came to America with his parents at the age of five years, and in early life learned the printer's trade and took charge of the mechanical department of his father's printing office at LaPorte. He learned telegraphy in 1856, and for more than twenty years was chief train dispatcher on the western division of the Lake Shore & Michigan Southern Railway. In 1872 he bought the interests of his brothers in the homestead known as Weller's Grove and for some years operated it as a summer resort. He lived there until his death in 1900.

Mr. and Mrs. Harry Stanton are both active members of the New Church at LaPorte.

J. F. Nuner. The educational problems that always must be among the important subjects to be considered at all times and in every community are engaging the serious and conscientious attention of experienced educators in Indiana, which state, consequently, stands high among the others in its average of general scholarship. One of these educators is found in John Franklin Nuner, who is superintendent of the city schools of South Bend, Indiana. He is a native of Indiana, born in Howard County, April 27, 1873. His parents were William H. and Margaret Eleanor (McClellan) Nuner.

The Nuner family came originally from Germany and settled in Pennsylvania, and for generations has been American. William H. Nuner, father of Professor Nuner, was born in Franklin County, Pennsylvania, in October, 1823, and died in Howard County, Indiana, in 1892. His father, James Nuner, was born in Franklin County, Pennsylvania, spent his life there as a general farmer and died in that county in 1836. During his earlier business life William H. Nuner was a carpenter and contractor in Franklin County, and from there came to Madison County, Indiana, in 1855, and ten years later settled permanently on a farm in Howard County. He became a man of importance in his neighborhood and naturally so because of his sterling character, practical ideas and good citizenship. A staunch republican, he was chosen for public office on numerous occasions and served as township trustee and as a justice of the peace, in which latter office he was highly regarded because of his common sense understanding of the cases brought into his court and his impartial rulings on the same. He was a member of the Christian Church and a liberal contributor to its support.

William H. Nuner was married twice, his wives being sisters. Of his first marriage but one child survives, Sarah, the widow of Benjamin F. Rogers, who died on his farm in Michigan, situated in Midland County, where she lives. Mr. Nuner was married, second, to Miss Margaret Eleanor McClellan, who was born in Franklin County, Pennsylvania, in 1833, and died in Howard County, Indiana, in 1912. To this marriage seven children were born, three of whom died young. The others were: Anna Mary, who married A. E. Julow, who is a farmer in Howard County, Indiana, where she died in 1897; Robert, who was a farmer, died in Howard County in 1892; James M., who owns and resides on the home farm in Howard County; and John Franklin, of South Bend.

John F. Nuner passed his early school period in the country schools near his father's farm but later attended the Greentown schools and in 1892 was graduated from the Greentown High School. One year of study in the Indiana State Normal School at Terre Haute followed, and then came a year of teaching in Howard County and subsequently two years more of study in the normal school, from which he was creditably graduated in 1896.

It was no accident or matter of expediency that turned Mr. Nuner into the educational field, but a deliberate choice of profession, for which he thoroughly prepared himself. He became an instructor in the Montpelier High School and continued to teach there through four school-year terms, in the meanwhile, however, during the summers taking work in the Indiana University. Later he spent a year in the University of Chicago and some years later took additional summer-term

work in this great university, from which he was graduated in 1912, with the degree of B. S. He continues post-graduate work along various lines during his summer vacations, acquiring knowledge easily because of his love of it and broadening his vision so that he may be more helpful to those who look to him for guidance in intellectual things.

In 1902 Mr. Nuner became assistant principal of the Mishawaka High School in Saint Joseph County, and in 1903 was elected superintendent of schools in that city and remained in that relation until 1916, when he became superintendent at South Bend, where his useful services continue. He has a large field here, which includes nineteen schools, 360 teachers and 9,500 pupils, and the supervision of these occupy his time fully during working hours. He is identified with many educational organizations and is a valued member of the State Teachers', the Northern Indiana Teachers' and the National Educational Associations.

Mr. Nuner was married at Mishawaka in 1902 to Miss Kate Rebecca Bingham, who died in that city December 1, 1910. She was a daughter of E. V. and Harriet (Grimes) Bingham, the former of whom is an attorney. She was the devoted mother of three children: William, who died when aged four months; John Franklin, who was born May 27, 1906; and James Bingham, who was born July 19, 1908. Mr. Nuner was married, second, on August 7, 1916, at Macatawa Park, Michigan to Miss Ann DuShane, who is a daughter of James and Emma (Chapin) DuShane. The father of Mrs. Nuner, who died in the spring of 1916, was a lawyer by profession and a former superintendent of the South Bend schools. The mother of Mrs. Nuner resides at South Bend. Mr. and Mrs. Nuner have one child, Robert DuShane, who was born July 17, 1917. Their handsome residence and hospitable home is situated on Riverside Drive, South Bend.

In his political views Professor Nuner is an independent republican. He is a Council Mason, his membership being in Mishawaka Lodge No. 130, Ancient Free and Accepted Masons; Mishawaka Chapter No. 83, Royal Arch Masons; Mishawaka Commandery Knights Templar; and Mishawaka Council, Royal and Select Masters. He has membership also in various social bodies at South Bend, finding pleasant companionship and relaxation in such organizations as the Round Table, the Knife and Fork Club and the Rotary Club. Public affairs and local improvements of importance all claim his interest, and as far as his means permit he gives freely in the cause of charity, benevolence and patriotism. He is a member of the Presbyterian Church.

DAVID KAHN. Through a long period of years no name has been more honored in commercial affairs and citizenship at Indianapolis than that of Kahn. It is a notable family, has been identified with Indiana for more than three quarters of a century, and in every generation has comprised men noteworthy for their personal integrity and the energies which in a business way have emanated from them and gone to the upbuilding of commercial concerns that are mentioned with respect wherever known.

The founder of the family in Indiana was Samuel Kahn, whose early years in this country were identified with Bloomington, Indiana. Samuel Kahn was born in Alsace-Lorraine, France, and came to the United States on board a sailing vessel in 1840. Bloomington, Indiana, when he located there was little more than a frontier village. He went into business as a retail clothing merchant, and his strict application to business and his personal honesty soon brought him success. He married Gertrude Kahn, who though of the same name was not related. She was born at Frowenberg in Alsace-Lorraine. About the close of the Civil war Samuel Kahn and family removed to Indianapolis, establishing their home at 532 East Market Street, a property which is still owned by the family. From that time forward Samuel Kahn lived retired until his death in 1879.

Among the six children of this pioneer Indiana merchant was the late David Kahn, who died at Indianapolis March 21, 1903, after a career that was notable in point of business success and as a worker and contributor to the practical charities of his home city. He received his primary education in the public schools of Bloomington, and also attended Asbury, now DePauw University, at Greencastle. After two years

in university he came to Indianapolis and engaged in trunk manufacturing at the corner of Washington and Meridian streets. His business affairs prospered and about 1887 he founded the Capital Paper Company, of which he was the active head until 1897, when he turned over the management of the business to others, though still retaining his stock. He also founded the firm David Kahn & Company, bankers and investment bankers, in 1897. In 1900 this business was enlarged to Kahn, Fisher & Company, and he remained a factor in its management until his death. David Kahn was a splendid type of business man. But he did not gain success at the sacrifice of the virtues which made him equally notable as a leader in charity. He was a man kindly in actions, liberal in his views to both Jew and Gentile, and for many years was at the head of the Jewish Charities of Indianapolis, and president of the Indianapolis Hebrew Congregation. It was largely through his instrumentality that the Temple at Tenth and Delaware streets was erected. He was also a member of the Commercial Club, and many civic and social organizations were honored to have his name on the membership roles.

David Kahn married Hannah Fisher, of Fort Wayne, Indiana, who survives him. There are three children, sons who uphold the high standards left them by grandfather and father. These three sons are I. Ferdinand, S. Carroll and Charles F., all of them connected with the Capital Paper Company. Ferdinand is president, Carroll is secretary and treasurer, and Charles F. is vicé president. They have proved themselves progressive Indianapolis citizens, active and successful in business, and willing workers in every movement that expresses the best in American life. The only one of the sons now married is Ferdinand. He married Miss Ann Berman, of San Antonio, Texas. They have one daughter, Betti Louise.

MOE A. CUSHMAN represents a family that for many years developed and maintained probably the largest establishment in the Middle West for the manufacture of all implements and appliances used in the butter and creamery factory. For the past eight or nine years Mr. Cushman has been identified with Michigan City as a real estate man. His wife is a member of the prominent Leeds family of Michigan City.

Mr. Cushman was born in Waterloo, Iowa. His father Andrew Jackson Cushman, was born at Wilmot, Wisconsin, in 1845, was a direct descendant of Robert Cushman, who came to this country with his son Thomas Cushman in 1621. Thomas was born in England in 1608. In the year 1635 he married Mary Allerton, the daughter of Isaac Allerton, who came over in the Mayflower in 1620.

From Thomas Cushman and his wife, Mary Allerton, and their descendants have come all the Cushmans in the United States. They are therefore of full blood Puritan stock, both their paternal and maternal ancestors having been among the Pilgrims who settled at Plymouth. The grandfather, Joseph Pierce Cushman, was born in Waldoboro, Maine, March 2, 1811.

Joseph Pierce Cushman, grandfather of Moe A., was born on a farm, and early learned the trade of cooper. With that trade as his chief capital he sought a home in the West during early manhood, lived at Wilmot, Wisconsin, for several years, and then went to Kansas and settled in Columbus. He conducted a cooperage business there until his death. He married Emeline Moe, who was a young girl when her parents were killed by the Indians.

Andrew Jackson Cushman was a boy when his parents removed to Kansas, learned the cooper's trade from his father, and followed that business at LaPorte, Iowa, and later at Waterloo. He established a cooperage shop at Waterloo, making a specialty of barrels and butter tubs. He gradually developed an industry for supplying the creamery business with implements and packing goods, and manufactured and sold practically everything used in that business. The outgrowth of this was the National Creamery Supply Company, which he established and of which he was head until 1911. His business headquarters were in Chicago, but he always lived in Waterloo, where his death occurred in 1913. He married Cassandra McIlroy. She was born near Columbus, Ohio, a daughter of James and Cassandra (Baker) McIlroy. The McIlroy family were of Scotch ancestry and the Bakers of Pennsylvania Dutch ancestry.

Moe A. Cushman graduated from the Waterloo, Iowa, High School with the class of 1902 and later attended the Iowa State

University. From school he went to Chicago to assist in his father's business, and upon the death of his elder brother became manager. He continued with the business until 1910, when he closed out the National Creamery Company, and in 1911 came to Michigan City, where he has conducted a large real estate and insurance business and is also an investment banker.

January 15, 1908, Mr. Cushman married Miss Caroline A. Leeds, a native of Michigan City.

Her grandfather was Offley Leeds, whose name has been given a first place among the pioneer founders of Michigan City in all local histories. He was born in New Jersey in 1798, son of a farmer in moderate circumstances, one of a family of twelve children. He was of Quaker ancestry. Out of the proceeds of his work as a teacher and as a farmer he entered the mercantile business at Egg Harbor, New Jersey, and in spite of several misfortunes he prospered and finally sold his business for a large valuation. He married Charlotte Ridgeway, whose relatives were among the honored families forming the first settlement in LaPorte County. Her father, Jeremiah Ridgeway was a native of England and after coming to America was a merchant in New Jersey. During the '30s Offley Leeds came west and after a brief stay at Chicago sought as a better location for his business enterprise Michigan City. He invested in thousands of acres of land in that vicinity, buying at $1.25 an acre and established a general store at Michigan City, which was greatly prospered and which he continued until 1852. It is said that his enterprise inaugurated and completed many of the most valuable improvements in Michigan City in the early days. He became intensely interested in flour mills and other businesses, and was one of the directors of the old State Bank of Indiana. He died in 1877, and his wife in 1857.

Walter Offley Leeds was born at Egg Harbor, New Jersey, February 21, 1833, and died at Michigan City December 13, 1896. He was reared and educated in Michigan City and followed in the footsteps of his father and handled the immense Leeds estate with consummate ability and success. In 1864 he enlisted in the Twenty-eight Indiana Infantry and served as a private for 100 days. He was reared as a Quaker and in politics was in the main independent. The only office he ever cared to hold was that of city councilman. January 31, 1870, Walter O. Leeds married Harriet Amelia Dysart, daughter of John and Esther (Turner) Dysart, and granddaughter of John and Jane (Swan) Dysart. John Dysart, Sr., spent his life in Ireland and was of Scotch ancestry. His widow came to America and spent her last days in Michigan City. The father of Mrs. W. O. Leeds, John Dysart, was born in Dublin, Ireland, in 1808 and came to America in 1833. He was an early surveyor with the Erie Railroad, and in 1837 located at Michigan City and some years later was with a corps of engineers locating the line of the Lake Shore Railroad. He was also prominent in politics and one of the notable men of LaPorte County, where he died in 1899, at the age of ninety-one. He married Esther Turner, who was born in 1814, daughter of James Turner, a native of the North of Ireland. She died in 1882, at the age of sixty-eight.

Mr. and Mrs. Cushman have five children: Charlotte A., Frances J., Caroline Leeds, Andrew Leeds and Walter Moe.

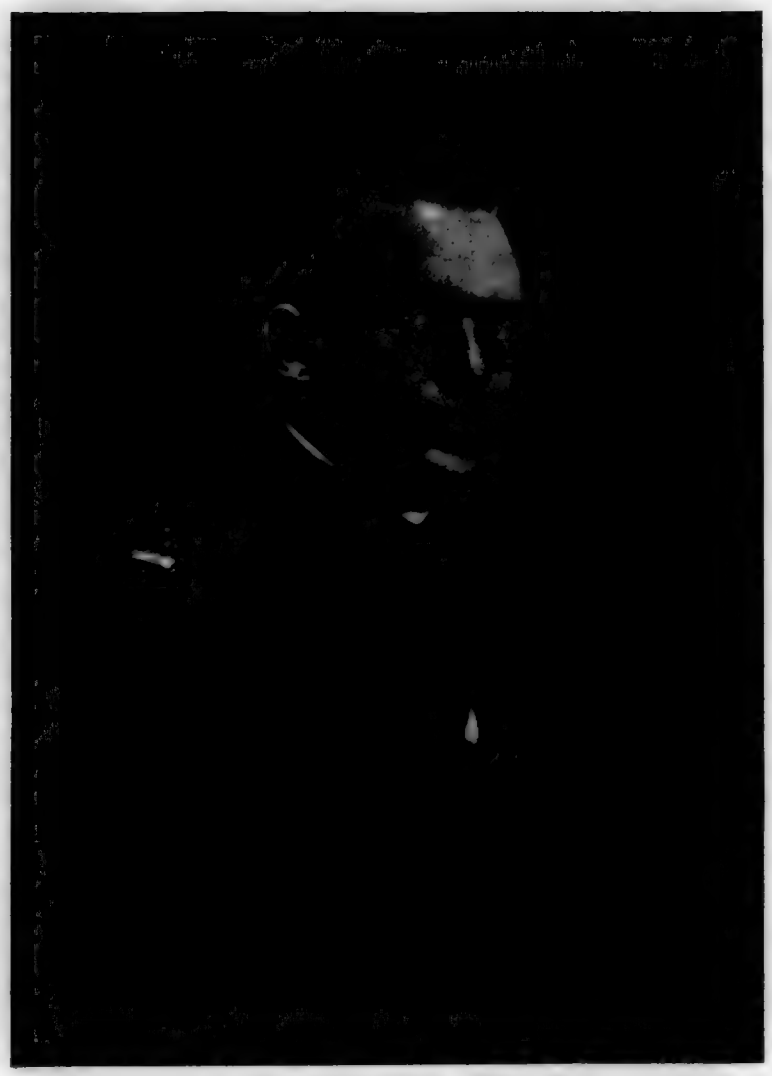
Mr. Cushman is a director of the Citizens Bank of Michigan City and vice president of the Michigan City Building and Loan Association. He is a member of the Potawattomie Country Club and of Washington Lodge No. 94, Knights of Pythias.

JOHN EDWARD STEPHENSON. No family in Indiana is more representatively American than that of John Edward Stephenson—through his forefathers and later his three sons, all of whom enlisted in the late World war at the beginning.

Indiana had been a state only fourteen years when his father, William Henry Harrison Stephenson, a son of John E. and Jane (Stallcup) Stephenson, was born in Fountain County October 6, 1830—the birthplace also of his mother, Marzilla Hughes, daughter of John Edward and Mary Dutro Hughes.

The life of William Henry Harrison Stephenson brings the real pioneer epoch of Indiana into close and living touch with the present. His grandfather, after whom he was named, was a Scotchman and founded the Stephenson family in America. His father was born in Greenbrier County, Virginia, now West Virginia, in 1775, while

LIBRARY
OF THE
UNIVERSITY OF ILLINOI



Marlea Stephenson

John Edward Bruce

Charles Young

John Edward Stephenson

LIBRARY
OF THE
UNIVERSITY OF ILLINOI

the first battles of the Revolutionary war were being fought. He married his first wife in Sulphur Springs, Virginia, and about 1820 they went to Kentucky and lived at La Grange for ten years. From there they came to Indiana in 1827, driving overland with ox teams and settling on a tract of land in Fountain County, for which he obtained a patent from the United States Government, with President Andrew Jackson's name to the document. For ninety years the Stephenson family have lived in that locality.

Here John Edward Stephenson of Indianapolis was born August 11, 1859. He was educated in the district schools and the high school of Attica, following which he studied medicine for three years. Finding this profession distasteful he abandoned it for a commercial life. His earlier experience in this work was in Wabash, Wabash County, and later he was connected with firms in Chicago and Philadelphia. Mr. Stephenson came to Indianapolis to reside in 1888. All this time he was a student of opportunities, and in 1898, with small capital but unlimited energy and courage, he founded the Century Garment Company of Indianapolis. In 1906 this company was reorganized as the American Garment Company, now a nationally known industry with headquarters in Indianapolis and branch offices in Chicago, St. Louis, San Francisco and New York.

On June 28, 1883, at Wabash, Indiana, Mr. Stephenson married Edith Donner MacCrea, daughter of James and Susan Cissna MacCrea. The three sons of Mr. and Mrs. Stephenson are MacCrea, Robert Houston and Edward Edgerly.

MacCrea Stephenson enlisted in the United States Army in May, 1917. He chose the aviation branch of the service and received his training in ground work at the University of Ohio, where he was graduated in July. From there he went to Dayton, Ohio, for his work in flying and received his commission as first lieutenant in September with the first class sent from that field. Early in October he was detailed to Mineola, Long Island, for overseas duty and sailed from France in command of the One Hundred and Third Aero Squadron on November 22d. Landing in Liverpool, he went from there to France in January, 1918. After a course in advanced flying, bombing and gunning in the various schools of instruction, he was attached to the Seventh and later to the Eleventh Aero Squadron. It was with the latter squadron he made his last flight on September 18th. A bombing raid of five machines set out from the field at Amanty, Meuse, France, near Goudrecourt, with La Chausse as its objective. The formation was attacked by the famous Richthoven Circus of very superior numbers. The five planes were all shot down.

A Hun plane dropped a note near Toul stating MacCrea Stephenson had died in Germany. Confirmation of his death finally reached his parents at Indianapolis only in February, 1919, when his brother, Corp. Edward Stephenson, who by special order had been detailed to establish the facts of his brother's fate, sent a brief cablegram saying: "Located grave at Jarny Meurthe Et Mosell. Have erected stone." The Eleventh Aero Squadron received a "citation" for bravery and heroic work under grave difficulties.

Robert Houston Stephenson entered the first Officers Training Camp at Fort Benjamin Harrison in May, 1917, and was graduated a second lieutenant in August. He was assigned to duty at Camp Zachary Taylor, Louisville, Kentucky, where he went in September. He was attached to the One Hundred and Fifty-ninth Depot Brigade, serving in various branches, and was recommissioned first lieutenant in May, 1918. In October of that year he was assigned to Lakehurst, New Jersey, for instruction in chemical warfare, from which station he had immediate overseas orders when the armistice was signed on November 11th. On May 4, 1918, he married Elizabeth Bodine Hogan, of Louisville, Kentucky.

Edward Edgerly Stephenson enlisted in the aviation branch at the age of nineteen. He was detailed for service at the Speedway, Indianapolis, whence he was transferred in July to Camp Meade, Maryland, for immediate overseas duty with the Seventy-ninth Division Three Hundred and Twelfth Field Artillery, Battery B. They sailed for France from Philadelphia July 14, 1918, landing at Liverpool, England and were moved at once by easy stages to the South of England and across to France. At this time he received his corporal's warrant. His division was in the

last week of the fighting and with the Second Army of Occupation in Luxemburg.

JAMES HENRY LANE was born in Lawrenceburg, Indiana, June 22, 1814, and after a prominent public life died near Leavenworth, Kansas, in 1866. He was admitted to the bar in 1840, and in 1846 enlisted as a private in an Indiana regiment organized for the Mexican war. He subsequently rose to the rank of colonel, and in 1848 was chosen lieutenant governor of Indiana. From 1853 until 1855 James H. Lane was a representative in Congress, chosen as a democrat. In the latter year he removed to Kansas, and was afterward prominent in the political life of that state and of the nation until his death.

WILLIAM A. GUTHRIE, whose home is at Dupont, Indiana, but whose prominent business and civic interests require much of his time at Indianapolis, has been more than a representative Indianan for many years and is a worthy descendant of a long line of patriotic and substantial ancestry. The Guthries have resided in the United States for many generations and have taken high rank in education, industry, material wealth and citizenship.

The original home of this family was in Scotland. Thomas Guthrie, of Scotland, was one of the more noted of the name. He founded the famous "Raggedy Schools" of Edinburgh, and was widely known as a scholar, orator and philanthropist. Lord Charles Guthrie, present owner of the Robert Louis Stevenson home at Edinburgh and a son of Thomas Guthrie just mentioned, is probably the most widely known member of the family in Europe.

The Americans of the name are probably all descended from William Guthrie. He was a planter and slave owner in South Carolina, being one of the first settlers in the Waxhaw district. One of his descendants was James Guthrie of Louisville, Kentucky, who served his state in the United States Senate and was also a cabinet officer. Another direct descendant of the William Guthrie of South Carolina was James Guthrie, who served the colonies in the Revolutionary war. He married Jane Carnes, daughter of Alexander Carnes.

William Brown Guthrie, son of James and Jane (Carnes) Guthrie, was born in South Carolina and moved to Kentucky during the time of Daniel Boone. He there married Polly Crawford, daughter of James and Rebecca (Anderson) Crawford. The Andersons were also from Scotland, but on coming to America settled in old Augusta County, Virginia, where their names occur frequently among the old records and deeds. Rev. James Anderson, a Presbyterian minister, was the progenitor of the family in America. He, too, served in the Revolution.

William Brown Guthrie had an interesting career. While serving the colonies in their second struggle with Great Britain, his wife, then living in Jefferson County, Indiana, was compelled to flee from home to escape an Indian raid. She carried one small child in her arms and led another by the hand, and after many miles of travel finally reached the safety of the blockhouse. William Brown Guthrie died and is buried at Hanover, Indiana.

Anderson Crawford Guthrie is next in direct line. He was the child carried in arms by his mother to escape the Indians. He was born April 22, 1811, in Jefferson County, Indiana. A farmer by occupation, he also taught school, and while in that occupation met and married Anne Wilson. She was born in Nottingham, England, in 1815, and came with her parents, Capt. Samuel and Anne (Orme) Wilson, to the United States in 1820. Captain Wilson was trained to arms in England, and because of that experience drilled a company of Americans and was thus invariably called captain.

Anderson Crawford Guthrie was a man of superior mental attainments. Politically he was identified with the republican party from the time of its organization, and was a man of highest esteem. He died in 1866, his widow surviving him until 1901. They had six children: Mary Ann, Elizabeth Jane, Sarah Lucinda, Samuel Wilson, who was a soldier in the Civil war, Ruhamah and William Anderson.

William Anderson Guthrie, whose ancestry has thus been briefly traced, was born in Jefferson County, Indiana, May 13, 1851. He grew up on a farm and has always kept in touch with the agricultural interests in the southern section of the state. He attended schools at College Hill and Moore's Hill. On Ocober 28, 1875, he married Miss Sarah Lewis, daughter of

Dr. George Brown Lewis, at Dupont, Indiana.

Despite his large business interests, centered at Indianapolis, William A. Guthrie still maintains his home at Dupont in Jefferson County. In politics he is a republican. In 1898 he was elected to the State Senate from Jefferson, Ripley and Switzerland counties, being one of the ablest members of that body during the sessions of 1899 and 1901. A distinction that will long attach to his name was the credit for introducing and bringing about the passage of the first and present pure food law. This law corresponds in all important essentials to the national food law, and both measures were written by the eminent Dr. Harvey Wiley. Mr. Guthrie was delegate to the Republican National Convention from his home district in 1908 and in 1916 was presidential elector. He was appointed by Governor Ralston and reappointed by Governor Goodrich a member of the state forestry commission, and has been its president all the time since a member.

Governor Goodrich appointed him on the Food Production and Conservation Committee. He is a thirty-second degree Scottish Rite Mason, a Noble of the Mystic Shrine and a member of the Columbia Club of Indianapolis.

Mr. and Mrs. Guthrie are the parents of two children, Dr. George Lewis Guthrie and Lucy Anne Guthrie. Dr. George L. Guthrie is a graduate of the Indiana Medical College, was third vice president of the Indiana State Medical Association, and now holds a majors commission in the United States Medical Reserve Corps. On his return from the war zone in France he was assigned post surgeon at Fort Ethan Allen, Vermont. He married Jessie Freemont Bowman, a graduate of Shortridge High School and before her marriage a teacher in the Indianapolis schools. Doctor and Mrs. Guthrie have one son, William Bowman. Lucy Anne Guthrie is a graduate of the Shortridge High School and of Franklin College, and received her musical education in the Cincinnati College of Music and in New York. She married Dr. E. W. Crecraft, and their three children are named Lucy Anne, Jane Willis and Richard Guthrie. Doctor Crecraft is a graduate of Franklin College and of Columbia University, attaining his Doctor of Philosophy degree from the latter institution. He is now a lecturer on international law and politics in New York University.

Among the prominent Indiana women of the present generation Mrs. William A. Guthrie is widely known. She is the Indiana State Regent of the Daughters of the Union, is state secretary of the Indiana Daughters of the War of 1812, and is honorary state regent of the Daughters of the American Revolution, having served as state regent three years and is now one of the vice president generals, National Society, Daughters of the American Revolution.

George B. Lewis M. D. Tributes and memorials to many of the hard working and self sacrificing physicians of both the older and present generations are found in these pages. The best work of the painstaking and careful physician does not flaunt itself to public recognition, and it is not strange that many of the noblest characters who have adorned the profession in the past are almost buried in obscurity.

It is to redeem one of the splendid men who practiced medicine for long years in Southern Indiana that this brief article is written. Throughout the length and breadth of Jefferson County the name of Dr. George B. Lewis was spoken with esteem and veneration not only during his active life but ever since. Doctor Lewis was born in Rush County, Indiana, July 18, 1826, a son of Ezekiel and Charity (Archer) Lewis. His paternal grandfather was a native of France, and coming to the United States at the age of sixteen settled near Hartford, Connecticut.

The early boyhood of Doctor Lewis was one of privation and hardship. He acquired his primary schooling in such schools as were maintained in his country district, and until manhood was engaged in various occupations. As a boy he drove a horse on the old canal running into Cincinnati. He also frequently appeared in the streets of that city peddling paw paws and buying and selling other products. As a peddler he saved enough money to buy his mother the first cook stove she ever had and the first one in that vicinity. This was only one instance of an unselfishness and family affection that were enduring traits of his character. He was also noted for his industry. When he was

about fifteen his mother died, and thenceforth he contributed much to the care and education of the younger children. At sixteen he taught his first term of district school. When about eighteen Doctor Lewis entered the State University at Bloomington, but did not graduate. After two years he entered the Evansville Medical College, from which he received his degree in 1850.

Doctor Lewis at once located at Dupont and spent the rest of his life in Jefferson County. As a physician he rode horseback in discomforts through mud, sleet, snow, winds, storms, bitter cold and intense heat to relieve suffering humanity whenever he was called upon, and though he enjoyed a comfortable degree of material prosperity it was hardly to be reckoned as any adequate or proper renumeration for the unselfish services he rendered in the profession.

His skill as a physician was equalled by the rectitude of his character, and he became widely known all over that part of the state. He never ceased to be a student, and came to be regarded as one of the best educated men of Indiana. He possessed extreme modesty and a retiring disposition, and while this did not interfere with the prosecution of his regular work it did prevent him from receiving the recognition that was his due from a wider appreciation of men. He was a personal friend and advisor to scores of families in his section of the state, and his practical wisdom was often sought by men high in office and statecraft. He was the soul of honesty, and there is every reason why his name should be remembered gratefully by future generations in Indiana.

Doctor Lewis was peculiarly fortunate in the choice of a life companion. His wife has been described as in many ways an exact complement to his own nature and disposition, and her influence was one of the important factors in the achievement of his success. She was distinguished for her gentleness, her kindness, was acclaimed as the best of mothers and in an unostentatious way she was noted for her many benefactions. Doctor and Mrs. Lewis were members of no church, but in their daily lives they practiced the true Christianity.

The maiden name of Mrs. Lewis was Patience McGannon, of direct Scotch-Irish ancestry. She died March 19, 1894, while Doctor Lewis passed away November 5, 1899, at the age of seventy-three. They had six children: Byford, Sarah (Mrs. William A. Guthrie), Dr. J. Frank, Mary, George B., and Zachary Morton.

Schlosser Brothers. The attention of the world is now as never before directed upon the men and activities involved in the production and distribution of food supplies. Indiana is such a completely diversified state in its many productive activities that the individual factors entering into the whole are often underestimated and slighted. It is a well known fact that in the production of dairy goods Indiana ranks as one of the leading states in the Middle West. It is with dairying and general produce business that the firm of Schlosser Brothers has earned its enviable distinction, and for a number of years has been regarded as transacting the largest business of any one firm in the entire state.

The business had its point of origin in Marshall County, where the Schlosser brothers grew up as sturdy young farmers. Their father was Jacob Schlosser, a native of Germany, who came to the United States when nineteen years of age. The principal reason that brought him to the New World was to avoid compulsory military service and also to take advantage of the better opportunities to acquire independence and a home of his own. For some years he lived in New York City, where he learned the trade of baker, and about nine years later, in 1855, came to Indiana, where one of his uncles was living at the time. Jacob Schlosser bought 160 acres of raw timber land in German Township of Marshall County, near Bremen, and there undertook the heavy task awaiting a pioneer. In New York City he had married Eva Margaret Karror, also a native of Germany. They began housekeeping in an old log cabin that stood on the land, surrounding which about one acre had been cleared. Jacob Schlosser had the typical German virtues of diligence and thrift, was always superior to the obstacles that stood in his way, and in the course of time he became one of the leading farmers of Marshall County. He never took any part in politics, though he was well known and respected for his many good qualities. He died in 1906, and his wife in 1892. In their

family were eight sons and one daughter, all now living except two sons.

All the Schlosser brothers grew up on the homestead farm in Marshall County, and characteristically enough they remained at home until reaching their majority and had in addition to the training of the local schools a thorough practice in working and cultivating the land. The beginning of their creamery and produce interests was made when Philip and Henry Schlosser began the business on a small scale near Bremen in 1884, at one corner of their father's farm. The creamery which they set in operation there continued doing business at the old stand until January 1919, when they moved in to their new building in Bremen. As other sons came to maturity they also entered into partnership, so that eventually there were the following brothers in the business, Philip, Henry, Jacob, Gustav Frederick, Samuel and William. About 1890 their early success enabled them to expand, and they established a factory at Wanatah, and about 1891 bought a plant at Hanna. Both these creameries have since been discontinued. In 1893, in order to get an outlet for their three plants, they opened a wholesale produce house at South Chicago, Illinois. In the spring of 1901 they bought property at Plymouth, Indiana, and established a plant large enough to consolidate the Wanatah, Hanna, and North Liberty plants. In 1909 the brothers established their plant at Indianapolis, at Sennate and South streets, but in 1915 built a fine modern plant at 705-11 East Market Street. The largest plant of all was erected in 1912 at Frankfort, where their general office is located. In 1916 the brothers bought the Maumee Dairy Company at Fort Wayne. Thus they have established in the course of thirty-five years connections with the sources of supply and have developed facilities for distribution and handling of dairy products at many points in the state of Indiana, and have made good their ambition to build up a business second to none of its kind within the state. Every advanced method of pasteurization, sterilization and sanitary precautions have been introduced, and the business furnishes employment altogether to about 550 persons. Some idea of the extent of the business can be had from the statement that every year they manufacture and distribute approximately 10,000,000 pounds of butter, to say nothing of the great quantities of eggs and other produce gathered in through their various plants. In perfecting modern facilities for the handling of dairy and produce business the Schlosser Brothers have done much for Indiana and adjacent states.

The Schlosser Brothers are not only excellent business men, but are thorough Americans, public spirited and loyal, and the business that has grown up under their care and management of itself constitutes a big public service at this time of national and international demand.

Mr. Henry Schlosser, who is the active man at Indianapolis for the firm, was born on the farm in Marshall County, March 28, 1863, the fourth child and fourth son of his parents. He attended district school until the age of fifteen, and after that lived at home on the farm and also worked at the carpenter's trade, but as was the family custom, turned over all his wages to his father. Besides being identified with the creamery and produce business at its beginning in 1884 he has given more or less active superintendence to farming, and has also interested himself in public affairs. He was elected as a republican in a democratic township to the office of trustee in Marshall County. He is a member of the Evangelical association and has served his church as steward. His first wife Mary A. Dugan, died soon after their marriage. In 1893 he married Mrs. Emma Martin, of Marshall County. She had one daughter, Lottie D. Martin, by her first marriage. Mr. and Mrs. Schlosser have one daughter, Lulu E.

Frank C. Huston, of Indianapolis, is a native Indianan and has become widely known throughout the nation as an Evangelist and a minister of the Church of Christ. In recent years he has also established and built up a large business as a music publisher.

He was born September 12, 1871, at Orange, Fayette County, Indiana, son of Thomas M. and Mary E. (Harris) Huston. His grandfather, William Huston, came from County Antrim, Ireland, and after a brief sojourn in Pennsylvania moved to Fayette County, Indiana, where he was an early settler and a farmer the rest of his life. He located twelve miles

southeast of Connersville. He was a very strict Presbyterian, exceedingly loyal to his religion, and an exemplar of all the good moral and substantial virtues. He married Jane Ramsey, of Scotch Presbyterian parentage, who was the first white child born in Preble County, Ohio. She was a woman of splendid character, and in her community enjoyed an affectionate regard based upon a constant service and influence for good continued through many years, not only in behalf of her own family but all her neighbors.

Thomas M. Huston was one of a family of eleven children, and is still living at Knightstown in Henry County, Indiana, at the age of seventy-nine. He served as a Union soldier in Company L of the Third Indiana Cavalry, and he had two brothers and four brothers-in-law who were in the same war. His wife, Mary E. Harris, was of English ancestry, her father, William Harris, being of the family who founded Harrisburg, Pennsylvania. He became one of the early settlers in Fayette County, Indiana, and died at the age of seventy-four years, after a long and honored life in the county.

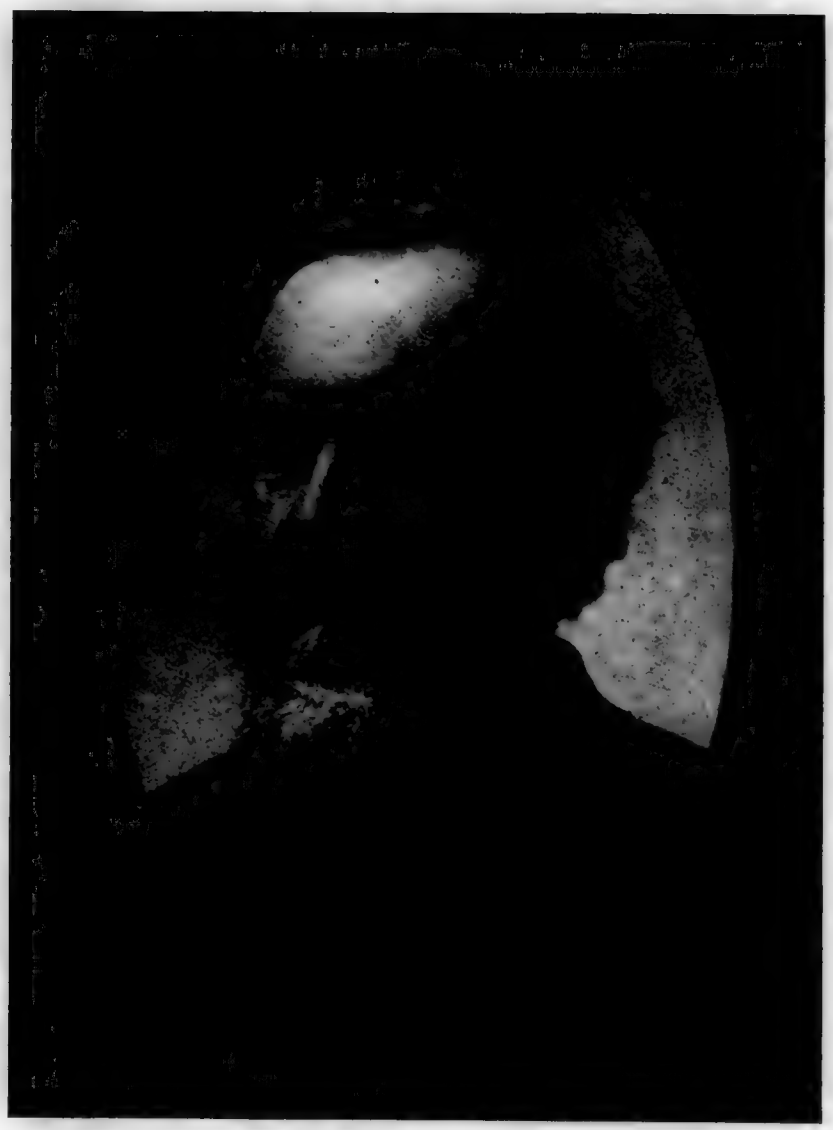
Mr. Frank C. Huston is the younger of two children. He attended the district and high schools of Fayette County, and later was a student of the Moody Bible Institute of Chicago. For one year he taught common schools, and then became an evangelistic singer, a vocation he followed for nineteen years in many states. He is also a regularly ordained minister of the Church of Christ, and for a number of years has served as local minister in towns and districts around Indianapolis. He is now pastor of a congregation near Indianapolis. While still in the ministry he founded the music publishing business, and especially in recent war times his house has published and circulated some of the most popular patriotic songs. He is himself the author of the words and music of many of these stirring compositions. Among these are: "When Our Boys Come Home Again," "I Tried to Raise My Boy to Be a Man," "America, the Land of Liberty," "My Indiana Home," and scores of others written even before a state of war was declared against Germany. Mr. Huston offered his services to his country and he was recommended and appointed by Governor Goodrich as chaplain of the One Hundred and Fiftieth Field Artillery, Rainbow Division, but through some mistake somehow he was never called upon to join the regiment before the signing of the armistice. His services, however, were in great demand in his home state and city, and he became widely known as "The Singing Chaplain."

Mr. Huston is a republican in politics. He is commander of the Ben Harrison Camp No. 356 of the Sons of Veterans. May 13, 1894, he married Miss Bertha E. Martin. They have seven children: Annie Jane (Mrs. H. B. Henderson), Ruth LoReign, Mary Rebecca, Nelle Katheryn, Thomas Weldon, Frank Albert and Elizabeth Jean.

W. W. Pool, wholesale tobacconist at Anderson, is sole proprietor of the Anderson Tobacco Company. He has had a large experience in the tobacco business and is one of the best known men to the trade in the state as a result of his many years of travel over Indiana representing the American Tobacco Company.

Mr. Pool, who is rated as one of the successful business men of Anderson, was born at Degraff, Logan County, Ohio, in December, 1886. His parents, Isaac A. and Rebecca L. (Dailey) Pool, were Ohio farmers. They were of Scotch-Irish ancestry. W. W. Pool attended district schools, the high school at Degraff for two years, and had one term of instruction in business college at Poughkeepsie, New York. At the conclusion of his education he went to Decatur, Indiana, and for two years worked as a motorman and conductor on the interurban line between Fort Wayne and Springfield. Seeking something that promised a bigger future, Mr. Pool next became connected with the American Tobacco Company at Indianapolis as a traveling salesman. He proved so valuable as a business getter that in a few years he had the general sales supervision of half of the entire state, and directed the operations of seven men. He was a tobacco salesman and sales manager for eight years, and then, on June 7, 1917, established a strictly wholesale tobacco business of his own at 18 West Eighth Street in Anderson. He handles a general line of tobacco, cigars, chewing gum and

LIBRARY
OF THE
UNIVERSITY OF ILLINOIS



J B Harney

other commodities and has already built up profitable trade connections throughout the territory surrounding Anderson. Mr. Pool is a successful young business man and the future ahead of him is one of greatest promise.

February 18, 1913, he married Margaret C. Clarke, daughter of Dr. D. D. Clarke, of Decatur, Indiana. Politically Mr. Pool is independent. He is a member of St. Mary's Catholic Church at Anderson and of the Knights of Columbus.

JOHN O. SPAHR. The record of John O. Spahr is the record of a successful lawyer of high standing at Indianapolis, where he has been a member of the bar for over a quarter of a century.

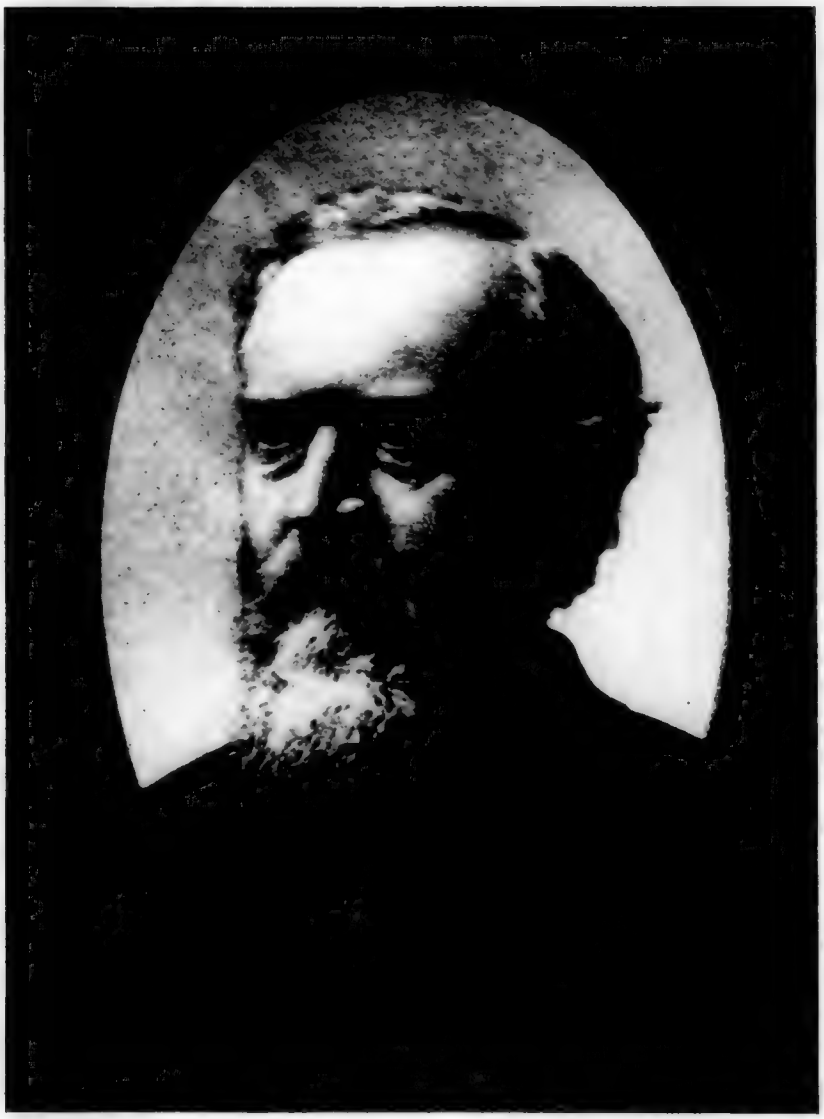
Some of his people have lived in Indiana nearly a hundred years. He was himself born in Marion County, January 19, 1866, son of John H. and Sarah (Newhouse) Spahr. The Spahr family in earlier generations lived in Pennsylvania. John H. Spahr after the death of his father in that state came as a youth to Marion County, Indiana, at the invitation of an uncle who had settled there many years before. This uncle was a farmer and miller and founded the Town of Millersville in Marion County. John H. Spahr located at the home of his uncle and was soon engaged in farming and later in the milling business. In 1860 he married Sarah A. Newhouse, who represented a prominent Virginia family. The Newhouses had come from Virginia to Indiana as early as 1823, establishing homes in Marion County. The father of Sarah was one of the prosperous farmers of that locality. John H. Spahr after his marriage lived for several years at the old Newhouse homestead, and that residence is still owned by a member of the family. In 1866 he transferred his home to Boone County, Indiana, and there became extensively engaged in farming and stock buying. At one time he was the chief buyer of hogs all over Boone County and part of Hamilton County. He served as sheriff of Boone County from 1878 to 1880. He also bought up large numbers of horses and mules. He finally returned to Indianapolis and from 1886 to 1894 was manager and owner of the Grand Opera Livery Stable. He then went back to the old Newhouse homestead and spent the rest of his days in the quiet vocation of farming. He was the father of five children, all of whom are still living, John O. being the fourth in age.

John O. Spahr received most of his education in the public schools of Boone County. Later he attended Purdue University at Lafayette, and after an extensive course of reading law entered upon the formal practice of that profession at Indianapolis in 1890. He has had a large general practice, and undoubtedly more than his individual share of litigation in Marion County. Besides the handling of many civil cases he has conducted the defense in many leading criminal cases, and some of these have brought him a reputation far beyond the boundaries of his native state. Mr. Spahr is a republican, and was one of the planners and leaders in the campaign which brought a second term to Mayor Bookwalter of Indianapolis.

Mr. Spahr married October 18, 1886, Miss Emma Sangston, daughter of Hamilton Sangston of Boone County. Mrs. Spahr was well educated, and had opportunity and by much practice developed her talents as an artist. She was a painter of landscapes and portraits, and did a great deal of splendid work. Most of her paintings were destroyed by fire after her marriage.

THOMAS B. HARVEY, M. D. One of the most familiar pictures in Indiana is the engraving from Lord Frederick Leighton's painting known as "The Doctor." It portrays the family doctor sitting at the bedside of a sick child, chin in hand, gazing with anxious face at the young patient. In it the artist idealized the type of the kindly family physician. In some remarkable manner he presented almost a perfect likeness of the late Dr. T. B. Harvey. Hundreds of friends and associates of that eminent Indiana physician have admired and commented on the identity of the ideal presentment and the well remembered features of Doctor Harvey. Doctor Harvey was loved by hundreds of families, in whose homes he was ever a welcome figure in both health and sickness.

Thomas B. Harvey was born in Clinton County, Ohio, November 29, 1827, and died at Indianapolis, in which city he had practiced for many years, on December 5, 1889. Many tributes have been published,



T B Hearn

other commodities and has already built up profitable trade connections throughout the territory surrounding Anderson. Mr. Pool is a successful young business man and the future ahead of him is one of greatest promise.

February 18, 1913, he married Margaret C. Clarke, daughter of Dr. D. D. Clarke, of Decatur, Indiana. Politically Mr. Pool is independent. He is a member of St. Mary's Catholic Church at Anderson and of the Knights of Columbus.

JOHN O. SPAHR. The record of John O. Spahr is the record of a successful lawyer of high standing at Indianapolis, where he has been a member of the bar for over a quarter of a century.

Some of his people have lived in Indiana nearly a hundred years. He was himself born in Marion County, January 19, 1866, son of John H. and Sarah (Newhouse) Spahr. The Spahr family in earlier generations lived in Pennsylvania. John H. Spahr after the death of his father in that state came as a youth to Marion County, Indiana, at the invitation of an uncle who had settled there many years before. This uncle was a farmer and miller and founded the Town of Millersville in Marion County. John H. Spahr located at the home of his uncle and was soon engaged in farming and later in the milling business. In 1860 he married Sarah A. Newhouse, who represented a prominent Virginia family. The Newhouses had come from Virginia to Indiana as early as 1823, establishing homes in Marion County. The father of Sarah was one of the prosperous farmers of that locality. John H. Spahr after his marriage lived for several years at the old Newhouse homestead, and that residence is still owned by a member of the family. In 1866 he transferred his home to Boone County, Indiana, and there became extensively engaged in farming and stock buying. At one time he was the chief buyer of hogs all over Boone County and part of Hamilton County. He served as sheriff of Boone County from 1878 to 1880. He also bought up large numbers of horses and mules. He finally returned to Indianapolis and from 1886 to 1894 was manager and owner of the Grand Opera Livery Stable. He then went back to the old Newhouse homestead and spent the rest of his days in the quiet vocation of farming. He was the father of five children, all of whom are still living, John O. being the fourth in age.

John O. Spahr received most of his education in the public schools of Boone County. Later he attended Purdue University at Lafayette, and after an extensive course of reading law entered upon the formal practice of that profession at Indianapolis in 1890. He has had a large general practice, and undoubtedly more than his individual share of litigation in Marion County. Besides the handling of many civil cases he has conducted the defense in many leading criminal cases, and some of these have brought him a reputation far beyond the boundaries of his native state. Mr. Spahr is a republican, and was one of the planners and leaders in the campaign which brought a second term to Mayor Bookwalter of Indianapolis.

Mr. Spahr married October 18, 1886, Miss Emma Sangston, daughter of Hamilton Sangston of Boone County. Mrs. Spahr was well educated, and had opportunity and by much practice developed her talents as an artist. She was a painter of landscapes and portraits, and did a great deal of splendid work. Most of her paintings were destroyed by fire after her marriage.

THOMAS B. HARVEY, M. D. One of the most familiar pictures in Indiana is the engraving from Lord Frederick Leighton's painting known as "The Doctor." It portrays the family doctor sitting at the bedside of a sick child, chin in hand, gazing with anxious face at the young patient. In it the artist idealized the type of the kindly family physician. In some remarkable manner he presented almost a perfect likeness of the late Dr. T. B. Harvey. Hundreds of friends and associates of that eminent Indiana physician have admired and commented on the identity of the ideal presentment and the well remembered features of Doctor Harvey. Doctor Harvey was loved by hundreds of families, in whose homes he was ever a welcome figure in both health and sickness.

Thomas B. Harvey was born in Clinton County, Ohio, November 29, 1827, and died at Indianapolis, in which city he had practiced for many years, on December 5, 1889. Many tributes have been published,

and estimates of his work and influences, and the material for this sketch, which finds an appropriate place in the new History of Indiana, is largely taken from an article written by Dr. A. W. Brayton, one of his old friends and associates.

Doctor Harvey was of English descent. His family were members of the Society of Friends, and Doctor Harvey's wife was of the same faith. His father, Dr. Jesse Harvey was a noted abolitionist, philanthropist and educator. He taught the first school in Ohio in which colored children were admitted. He gave liberally of all he had and much of his time to establishing and keeping up the academy at Harveysburg, Ohio. Later he went as a missionary among the Indians of Kansas, and died there in 1848, leaving his wife and children practically without income. Doctor Harvey's grandmother, Mrs. Burgess, was a Virginian who took her share of her father's estate in slaves and brought them to Ohio and gave them liberty on free soil.

Dr. T. B. Harvey was twenty-one years of age when his father died, and was compelled to practice strict economy and to acquire his education largely through his own efforts. Through the influence of his mother he had acquired the habit early in life of evening reading, and that practice he persisted in to the end of his life. The night before his death he had devoted to revising and arranging the notes of a lecture to be delivered the following day. From his father he inherited a bent toward science, particularly natural science and medicine.

Doctor Harvey began the study of medicine in 1846, at the age of nineteen. He was graduated from the Ohio Medical College in the spring of 1851. He then located at Plainfield, Indiana, where he and Dr. Levi Ritter were for eight years the only physicians in the locality. Of Doctor Harvey his associate, Doctor Ritter, said: "A more perfect gentleman professionally I have never met in either law or medicine. An ardent student himself, he demanded of his compeers what he gave himself—his time, his thought and his labor of his professional duties. In the sick room he was the model physician; he studied to gain the confidence of patients, nurses and friends, and his presence was a healing balm in those many cases where the mind and disposition required treatment as much as the body. Doctor Harvey was one of the founders of the Hendricks County Medical Society; he was its first president, and did much to make the society harmonious, studious and progressive. He established a winter course of lectures, one each week, for the benefit of our students and neighboring physicians * * * Dr. Harvey excelled in sympathy, and this was one of his strong holds on his patients. * * * In politics, like his father before him, he was a Free Soiler; when he allied himself to the republican party it was not as a partisan, and even less so after this party was in control of the government. Dr. Harvey was a part of the social and educational life of Plainfield, organizing a literary society, which was maintained with weekly meetings during his ten years of residence there."

There is one feature of Doctor Harvey's life at Plainfield that has never been written, and can never be written. The "operators of the Underground Railway" listed for Hendricks County, Indiana, are "Dr. T. B. Harvey, Harlan Harvey, Dr. William F. Harvey and Elisha Hobbs." (Note, Siebert's Underground Railway, p. 407.) Dr. William F. Harvey was a brother, and Harlan Harvey a distant cousin of Dr. T. B. Harvey, and Elisha Hobbs was a brother of Barnabas C. Hobbs. Elisha lived on a farm just south of Plainfield, on White Lick Creek. Doctor Harvey had been initiated in "railroad" work by his father, and occasionally conducted "night coaches" in the vicinity of Harveysburg, Ohio. The activities of the "operators" at Plainfield have been left unrecorded, but they may be imagined, for Plainfield was on the main line.

Doctor Harvey's ten years in Plainfield were not without fruit. In the long rides over Hendricks County his mind was ripening and those mental qualities, self reliance, simplicity, presence of mind and ready resource, that can only grow where a man must be self centered, his own counsel in extreme cases, were fully developed. Here was Doctor Harvey's apprenticeship served. The city, at least in the United States, is, as Emerson says, always recruited from the country. "The men in cities, who are the centers of energy, the driving wheels of trade, politics or practical arts, and the women of beauty and genius, are the children or grandchildren of

farmers, and are spending the energies which their fathers' hardy, silent life accumulates in frosty furrows, in poverty, necessity and darkness."

Doctor Harvey had inherited and developed those sterling qualities of body, mind and heart which come with the exigencies and rough experiences of country medical practice. The crisis came with the Civil war. The pity and sentiment which had led his grandmother to free her slaves and his father to spend his strength and substance for the poor and downtrodden of all races, was alive and quickened in Doctor Harvey. His first call was to the capital city of his state, where he was appointed examining surgeon for the Indianapolis district, a position he held to the close of the war, and which led him to bring his family to the city, where he resided without intermission to the time of his death.

Doctor Harvey performed another war service that has never been recorded to his credit, although the following is a matter of history: "It was after this battle at Shiloh that Governor Morton appealed to the Secretary of War for permission to appoint two additional surgeons for each Indiana regiment. As usual this appeal was at first refused, but the Governor persisted until his efforts were crowned with success. At this point may be recorded his 'battle royal' with Secretary Stanton, which took place just after the surrender of Vicksburg. His agents had reported to him that the hospitals were insufficient, and that the sick and wounded soldiers could not receive the care they needed. He went to Washington and asked the Secretary to have all the sick and wounded that could be moved sent North for care and treatment. The medical authorities objected, declaring the scheme impracticable, and that the hospitals were able to properly care for them.

"Governor Morton denied the reports of the medical authorities, and insisted on his request, saying it would be best for the soldiers, and for the government, as it would save hundreds of lives and restore thousands of soldiers more speedily to serviceable duty. But the Secretary was obstinate. The Governor appealed to the President, who could not, or would not, interfere with Stanton. Finally the Governor declared he would publish the whole matter to the world, that the people might know who stood in the way of relieving the sick and wounded. This threat brought the Secretary to terms, and the order was at once issued." (Smith's History of Indiana, Vol. 2, p. 57; see also Foulke's Life of Morton, Vol. 1, pp. 162-6.)

Doctor Harvey was one of the agents that Morton sent to look after the wounded, and it was his recommendation that they be sent home as speedily as possible. Col. W. R. Holloway, Morton's private secretary, said that Morton always declared that Doctor Harvey was the means of saving the lives of hundreds of soldiers by his advice. A part of this advice was that as convalescents about the hospitals had nothing to interest or occupy their minds they became homesick and were unable to overcome its depressing effect, whereas if permitted to be at their homes they might speedily recover. On the same principle is the work of the Red Cross and Young Men's Christian Association in this latter day.

The war swept by, but before its close none of the hundreds who had been called to the military center were better known than Doctor Harvey. His was a commanding presence, his personal appearance an exponent of the man within, as perfect physically and as handsome as the typical Greek, his frame was large, his face expressed kindness, strength and intelligence. He attracted attention in any audience without speaking, and when he spoke all ears were strained to hear the cadence that fell as music on the air. And with all these natural gifts he was always a modest man, wholly without ostentation, and without the least admixture of pride or professional jealousy.

Following the war came the revival in literary and professional education. The American people had developed unconscious powers during the war, and all these awakened energies were now to be expended in the pursuits of peace. Doctor Harvey was by nature and inheritance a teacher. When in 1869 the Indiana Medical College was organized Doctor Harvey was elected to the chair of Medical and Surgical Diseases of Women, which he held to the day of his death. For twenty years he lectured in his chosen specialty. His work for twelve years included also that of a clinical teacher of general medicine.

In the palmy days of the old Indiana Medical College it was no uncommon thing for Doctor Harvey to hold a clinic for hours, comprising the whole range of medical diseases. His clinics at the City Dispensary for Women were never neglected nor at the City Hospital, where every Wednesday for twenty-five years he was in attendance, attracting always a large concourse of students from all the medical schools of the city as well as many practitioners.

Doctor Harvey was an all around practitioner. •He was frequently called as a consultant in general practice, which continued to the time of his death. It was his custom to see his worst cases between bedtime and midnight. His office hours for chronic cases were only twice a week. His patients on these days would come as early as 11 o'clock and would frequently bring lunch and light fancy work to beguile the time until 1 o'clock, and so be first for his treatment. Except these days there was no certainty of finding him in his office. He would frequently make midnight calls to remote suburbs, return and take a lunch of milk and crackers, read the headings of the morning papers and go to bed at five, while his devoted wife and daughter kept guard until midday lest his slumbers be disturbed.

And so his life ran on: Tuesday at St. Vincent's and the City Dispensary; Wednesday at the City Hospital for a two hour's clinic before the medical class; Thursday his didactic lecture, followed by an hour's clinic at the college; Tuesday night at the Marion County Medical Society, which he called his church and which he always attended regardless of the topic or the author of the paper, even insisting that the society would take no summer vacation. He would never allow a faculty meeting to be held on Society night, nor consultation at those sacred hours. This, with the exigencies of a general practice, consultations and operations in his special field, involving long drives and railroad journeys, filled his time. And yet he always had time to talk to his professional brethren. Did he see a doctor waiting with the patients in the ante-room, business was stopped at once, for his constant rule of practice was in receiving "doctors first and patients afterwards." So, the honor in which he held the profession was impressed upon his patients and attached physicians to him. While he had no formal partner, his invaluable assistant and student was Dr. L. M. Rowe, who relieved Doctor Harvey of an infinite amount of drudgery and gave anaesthetics for his patients in nearly a thousand cases and never with an accident.

It was Doctor Harvey's ambition to finish his twentieth year with the college. He realized that his time was short and he made joking comment upon it just before entering the lecture room. Then a brief half hour later he lay unconscious in the arms of his loved son and fellow students, and a few hours later on the same day he died. Thus he passed away doing the very work in which he took the greatest delight and pride.

A brief statement of his professional activities appeared in the Indiana Medical Journal after his death. It is as follows: "Dr. Harvey was the chief spirit in the organization of the Hendricks County Medical Society, read the first paper before that body, and was subsequently its president. He also aided in the organization and was the first president of the Indianapolis Academy of Medicine, which was afterwards merged into the Marion County Medical Society. He was a member of the Indiana State Medical Society, the American Medical Association, and the Mississippi Valley Medical Society. In 1880 he was elected president of the Indiana State Medical Society. In 1886 the degree of LL. D. was conferred upon him by the Indiana State University. In 1888 he was a delegate from the Indiana State Medical Society to the International Medical Congress, held at Washington, D. C. He was permanent dean of the faculty of the Indiana Medical College.

"Dr. Harvey made many contributions to the Marion County Medical Society, but few of them have been published. Among the papers contributed to the Indiana State Medical Society and published in its Transactions are the following: In 1861 he made a report on New Remedies. In 1863 he read a paper on Puerperal Eclampsia. In 1871, a paper on the Prevention of Laceration of the Perineum. In 1881 the subject of his presidential address was The Advance in Medicine. In 1883 he read a paper on Lacerations of the Cervix Uteri; and in 1887 one on Ovarian Disease Complicated with Pregnancy. The last paper

he read before that body was in 1888, the subject, Conditions Rendering Diagnosis Difficult in Pelvic and Abdominal Diseases. Dr. Harvey rarely read his paper, he held it as a text and discussed the topic offhand. A shorthand report of his discussions would be a valuable addition to our medical literature."

While practicing at Plainfield, Indiana, Doctor Harvey married Miss Delitha Butler. He was survived by his wife, two sons and a daughter, Lawson, Jesse and Elizabeth. His son Frank was drowned while skating on Fresh Pond during his sophomore year at Harvard College. This was a terrible blow to Doctor Harvey, since this son had determined on a medical career, and his life promised much in that field, since he possessed the temperament and physique of his father.

In conclusion there should be quoted an editorial tribute to Doctor Harvey by John H. Holliday, which appeared in the Indianapolis News. This was quoted by Doctor Brayton in the article above referred to, and which was indorsed as the sentiments of a meeting of the Marion County Medical Society called after Doctor Harvey's death. "The death of Dr. Thomas B. Harvey removes the acknowledged head of the medical profession in Indiana, and one of the foremost physicians of the land. He was a prince among them. His professional attainments and skill gave him a wide and honored reputation in his beloved calling, and his many noble and lovely qualities won him the sincere affection of hundreds of households. Death in striking this shining mark has left a void, which with those who knew him can never be filled. He was the ideal physician. In any walk of life he would have been conspicuous; his ability compelled that. But as a physician he combined all the qualities that go to make up the highest professional type that we can conceive of. No man ever rated his profession more highly. He loved his work with an unsparing and unceasing devotion, and more than forty years of labor in it found him as full of enthusiasm and anxiety to improve as when he began it. He loved his work for itself and not for any pecuniary reward or honor it might bring him. He regarded it as a sacred trust, ennobled it in his own mind and gave the utmost powers of his heart and brain to it. He was filled with the spirit of the Divine Healer, and to relieve pain and disease was to him a holy calling.

"To uphold the dignity of the profession, to enhance its character and to widen its scope and grasp, was a burden always borne upon his heart. He was an enthusiast in all that pertained to its advancement. In the cause of education he was tireless. Ever since the foundation of the Indiana Medical College he has been one of the teachers, and the training of young men was a delight to him. Nothing could induce him to forego his lectures and clinics, though often he was worn out with overwork and should have been in bed or recreating away from business. To produce educated physicians with noble aspirations and broad culture, to raise the standard of professional requirement, was an object that appealed to his whole nature and he counted no personal cost too dear that aided it. His ardor seems phenomenal now. The deep interest he took in the progress of medicine and surgery, his alertness to all new theories and discoveries, his keeping up with the day when age and health almost dictated a slackening, was in marked contrast with the habit of most men who, with a weakening of the powers or a passing of necessity, are ready enough to diminish activity.

"He was the beloved physician. Rarely gifted in personal attractiveness, a kindly man in form and feature, every attribute of heart and mind comported with the noble presence nature gave him. To see him inspired confidence; to know him created love. His politeness, his gentleness, his tenderness of word and touch, his sincere and earnest sympathy, his considerateness and carefulness made him the friend and confident of his patients, and he never betrayed their trusts nor disappointed their expectations. His self sacrifice knew no bounds, no effort was too great for him, and no inconvenience or discomfort ever weighed for a moment in conflict with service to others. Naturally such a man inspired his students, and doubtless the best of his life work was done in the influence exerted upon a generation of physicians now scattered all over the land. To them he must always be a hero and an example, and his influence communicated to others will go on for centuries. He has done a great work and done it nobly. It is his

enduring monument that will defy the ravages of time. Very happy has been Indianapolis in the possession of such a well-rounded, complete and noble man, and while mourning his loss, into the bitterness of grief comes the great thankfulness that such a life was possible and for the inspiration it should be to all."

LAWSON M. HARVEY, who in 1916 was elected to the Supreme Bench of the State of Indiana and is now chief justice thereof, began the practice of law at Indianapolis thirty-seven years ago and has enjoyed most of the honors and dignity that go with the career of the able and successful lawyer. The people of Indiana appreciate the experience and the mature wisdom which Judge Harvey brings to the Supreme Bench, and he himself has doubtless accepted the position as an opportunity to round out and crown a long and worthy period of activity.

Judge Harvey was born at Plainfield in Hendricks County, Indiana, December 5, 1856, a son of the late Dr. Thomas B. Harvey.

He was brought to Indianapolis by his parents at the age of eight years. He attended the public schools, the Indianapolis Classical School, was a student in Butler College and also in Harverford College near Philadelphia. He graduated LL. B. from the Central Law School of Indianapolis in 1882 and at once began general practice at Indianapolis. Judge Harvey during the greater part of his career as an attorney gave his chief attention to civil practice, and in that field he was easily a leader. In 1884 he became a partner of Edgar A. Brown, when the firm of Ayers & Brown was dissolved owing to the elevation of Judge Ayers to the bench. Three years later the judge retired from the judicial office and the firm became Ayers, Brown & Harvey. Mr. Brown of this firm was elected to the bench of the same circuit in 1890, and after that Judge Harvey practiced alone until 1894.

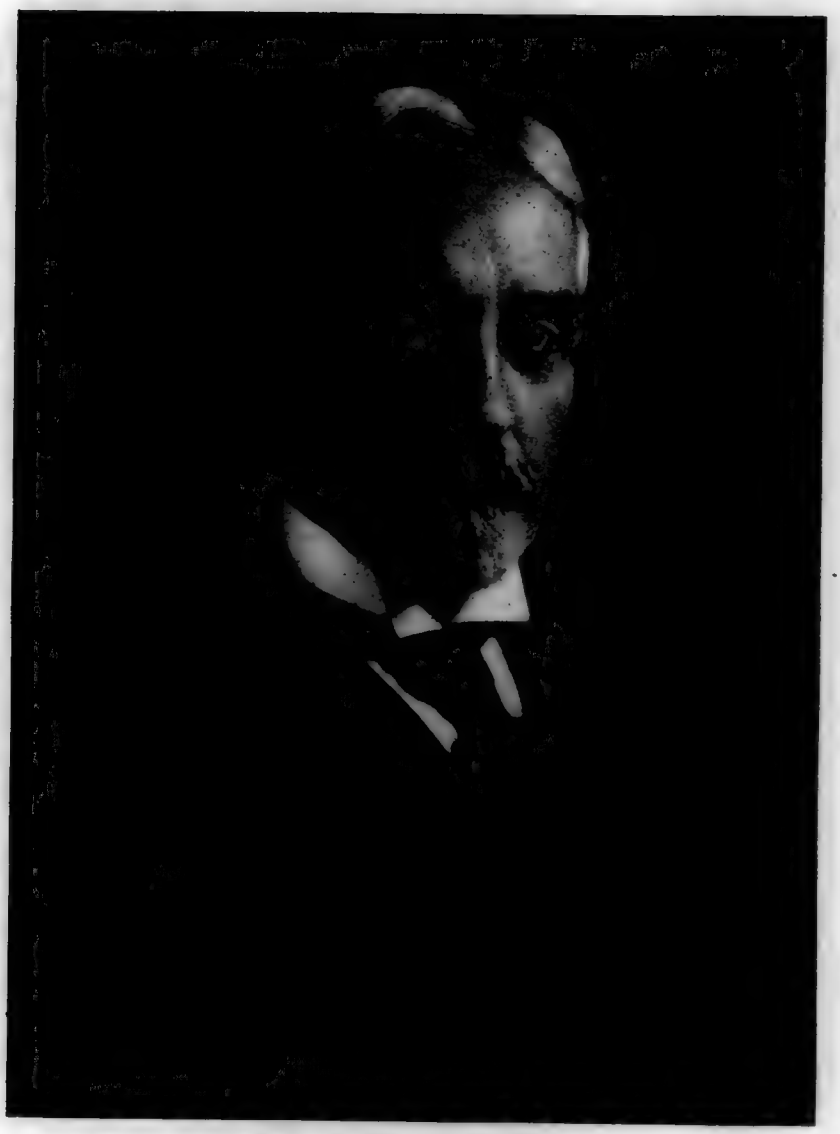
In that year he was elected judge of the Superior Court of Marion County. At the end of four years he declined renomination and formed a professional partnership with William A. Pickens, Linton A. Cox and Sylvan W. Kahn. The firm of Harvey, Pickens, Cox & Kahn was continued until 1907, when Judge Harvey was appointed one of the judges of the Superior Court of Marion County, where he served until November, 1908. Before his election to the Supreme Court Judge Harvey was counsel for a number of large industrial and commercial corporations in Indianapolis and for a number of years he was and is a stockholder and director of the Sinker-Davis Company, one of the large Indianapolis manufacturing concerns, and was also one of the trustees holding the voting power of the stockholders in the Consumers Gas Company.

He has been for many years a member of the board of directors of the Bertha Esther Ballard Home Association, an Indianapolis institution for working girls and of the Home for Friendless Colored Children, both institutions being maintained under the general supervision of the Society of Friends in Indiana. Judge Harvey is a republican, a member of the Marion Club, the Chamber of Commerce and the Columbia Club, and served four years as secretary, from 1888, and in 1907 was president of the Indianapolis Bar Association. For several years he was a lecturer in the Medical College of Indiana on the subject of medical jurisprudence.

In October, 1882, Judge Harvey married Miss Kate M. Parrott. Her father, Horace Parrott, was for many years an Indianapolis merchant. Mrs. Harvey was born and reared in Indianapolis. Their children are Thomas P., Horace F. and Jeanette P.

HENRY DODGE who was born in Vincennes, Indiana, October 12, 1782, and died at Burlington, Iowa, in 1867, attained fame as a soldier. He became the first colonel of the First Dragoons on the 4th of March, 1833, and in the following year was successful in making peace with the frontier Indians. General Dodge was unsurpassed as an Indian fighter, and a sword was voted him by Congress. He resigned from the army to accept the appointment as governor of Wisconsin territory and superintendent of Indian affairs, later serving two terms as a democratic congressman. General Dodge was again made governor of Wisconsin, and after the admission of the state to the Union was one of its first United States senators.

BENJAMIN B. MINOR, of Indianapolis, is a veteran grain merchant, undoubtedly one



Lawson M. Harris

enduring monument that will defy the ravages of time. Very happy has been Indianapolis in the possession of such a well-rounded, complete and noble man, and while mourning his loss, into the bitterness of grief comes the great thankfulness that such a life was possible and for the inspiration it should be to all."

Lawson M. Harvey, who in 1916 was elected to the Supreme Bench of the State of Indiana and is now chief justice thereof, began the practice of law at Indianapolis thirty-seven years ago and has enjoyed most of the honors and dignity that go with the career of the able and successful lawyer. The people of Indiana appreciate the experience and the mature wisdom which Judge Harvey brings to the Supreme Bench, and he himself has doubtless accepted the position as an opportunity to round out and crown a long and worthy period of activity.

Judge Harvey was born at Plainfield in Hendricks County, Indiana, December 5, 1856, a son of the late Dr. Thomas B. Harvey.

He was brought to Indianapolis by his parents at the age of eight years. He attended the public schools, the Indianapolis Classical School, was a student in Butler College and also in Harverford College near Philadelphia. He graduated LL. B. from the Central Law School of Indianapolis in 1882 and at once began general practice at Indianapolis. Judge Harvey during the greater part of his career as an attorney gave his chief attention to civil practice, and in that field he was easily a leader. In 1884 he became a partner of Edgar A. Brown, when the firm of Ayers & Brown was dissolved owing to the elevation of Judge Ayers to the bench. Three years later the judge retired from the judicial office and the firm became Ayers, Brown & Harvey. Mr. Brown of this firm was elected to the bench of the same circuit in 1890, and after that Judge Harvey practiced alone until 1894.

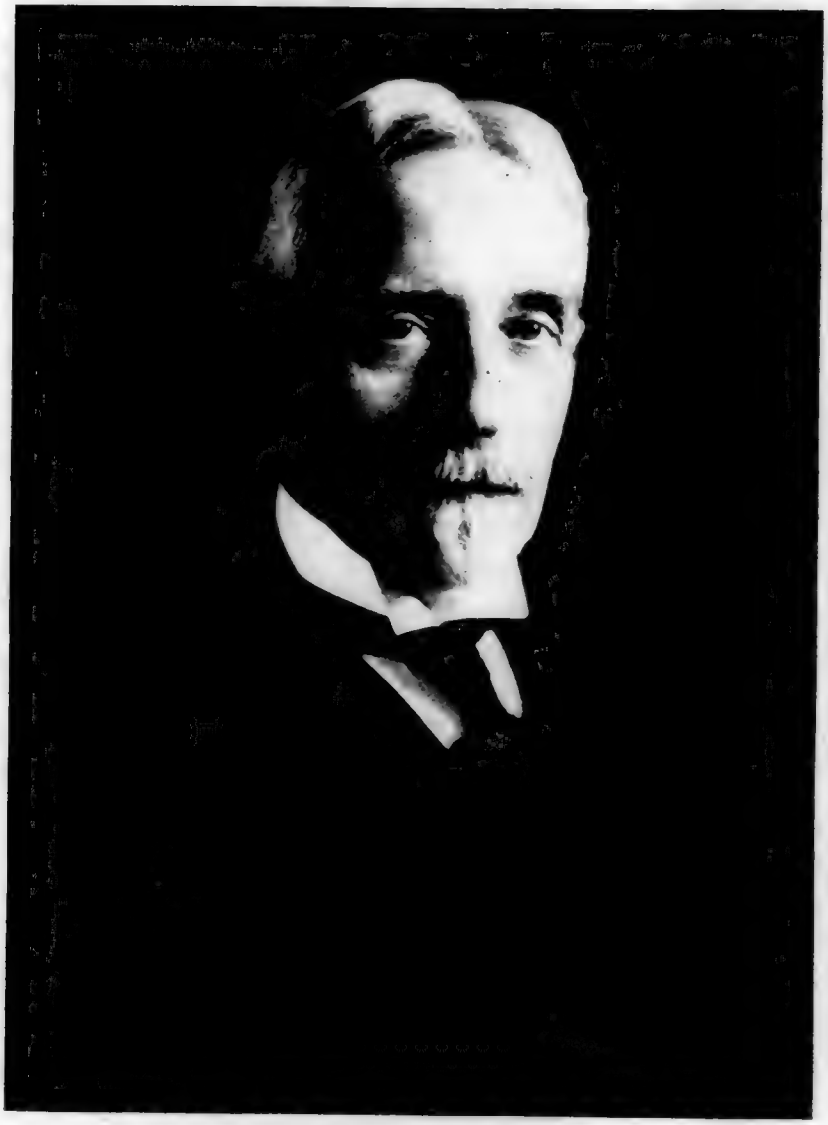
In that year he was elected judge of the Superior Court of Marion County. At the end of four years he declined renomination and formed a professional partnership with William A. Pickens, Linton A. Cox and Sylvan W. Kahn. The firm of Harvey, Pickens, Cox & Kahn was continued until 1907, when Judge Harvey was appointed one of the judges of the Superior Court of Marion County, where he served until November, 1908. Before his election to the Supreme Court Judge Harvey was counsel for a number of large industrial and commercial corporations in Indianapolis and for a number of years he was and is a stockholder and director of the Sinker-Davis Company, one of the large Indianapolis manufacturing concerns, and was also one of the trustees holding the voting power of the stockholders in the Consumers Gas Company.

He has been for many years a member of the board of directors of the Bertha Esther Ballard Home Association, an Indianapolis institution for working girls and of the Home for Friendless Colored Children, both institutions being maintained under the general supervision of the Society of Friends in Indiana. Judge Harvey is a republican, a member of the Marion Club, the Chamber of Commerce and the Columbia Club, and served four years as secretary, from 1888, and in 1907 was president of the Indianapolis Bar Association. For several years he was a lecturer in the Medical College of Indiana on the subject of medical jurisprudence.

In October, 1882, Judge Harvey married Miss Kate M. Parrott. Her father, Horace Parrott, was for many years an Indianapolis merchant. Mrs. Harvey was born and reared in Indianapolis. Their children are Thomas P., Horace F. and Jeanette P.

Henry Dodge who was born in Vincennes, Indiana, October 12, 1782, and died at Burlington, Iowa, in 1867, attained fame as a soldier. He became the first colonel of the First Dragoons on the 4th of March, 1833, and in the following year was successful in making peace with the frontier Indians. General Dodge was unsurpassed as an Indian fighter, and a sword was voted him by Congress. He resigned from the army to accept the appointment as governor of Wisconsin territory and superintendent of Indian affairs, later serving two terms as a democratic congressman. General Dodge was again made governor of Wisconsin, and after the admission of the state to the Union was one of its first United States senators.

Benjamin B. Minor, of Indianapolis, is a veteran grain merchant, undoubtedly one



Lawson M. Harris

LIBRARY
OF THE
UNIVERSITY OF ILLINOIS

of the oldest in the business and for twenty years has been one of the governors of the Board of Trade of Indianapolis. It is doubtful if any grain man or any other citizen of Indiana could tell offhand and from personal recollection and experience more of the pertinent facts regarding the history of the grain business in the Central West than Mr. Minor. He did his first work around the grain elevator and local market during Civil war times. He is therefore personally familiar with two eras of war time prices and conditions in this country.

Mr. Minor was born on a farm at Lodi, Seneca County, New York, October 20, 1840. His parents were Stephen Voorhees and Eliza Anne (Mundy) Minor, the former a native of New Jersey. His father was taken when a small boy to New York State in 1812, grew up on a farm, learned the trade of blacksmith, and followed farming and blacksmithing all his life. There is one special distinction associated with his work as a blacksmith. It is said that he was the first man to fasten a wheel on an axle by means of a nut. Up to that time wheels were secured to the axles by means of linchpins. He was one of the highly esteemed men of his community, and for years a deacon in the Dutch Reformed Church. Stephen Minor was born February 8, 1806, and died in February, 1888, at the age of eighty-two. February 22, 1832, he married Eliza Anne Mundy, who died October 29, 1843. Of their four children two are still living.

Benjamin B. Minor was only three years of age when his mother died. For several years he had nothing of a mother's care and interest, but when about nine years of age his father married again and he remained with his father and stepmother until he was about twenty-three. The routine of these years was working on a farm during the summer and attending country schools until at the age of seventeen he qualified as a teacher. Altogether he put in six years as a teacher, most of it in the country schools of New York State.

In 1863, when the Civil war was at its height, and at the age of twenty-three, Mr. Minor came west, and at Champaign, Illinois, found work in a grain elevator. From that time forward his experience in the grain business has been practically continuous. But when the grain buying season was over he was employed during the winter of 1863 as principal of the East Side public school in Champaign. Early the next spring he went south to Vicksburg, Mississippi, which had fallen before the Union armies in the previous year, and for a time was employed in a sutler's store. He then returned to Champaign, and as an employee of Jonathan Bacon bought grain on the streets. The winter of 1864 he worked out in the country sewing corn sacks, much of the time being exposed to zero temperature. At that time a large proportion of the corn raised in the Middle West went south, and it had to be shipped in sacks.

While at Champaign on July 10, 1866, Mr. Minor married Alice J. Page. Her parents were Dr. S. K. and Mary (Waldo) Page. Her father was a native of Massachusetts and her mother of Connecticut, and they were married in Kentucky, in which state, at Port Royal, Mrs. Minor was born December 3, 1846.

Mr. Minor continued to make his home at Champaign until 1867, in which year he took charge of the branch grain house at Effingham, Illinois, for E. and I. Jennings, a grain firm of Mattoon, Illinois. Mr. Minor's home was at Effingham until 1885. After two years he acquired a half interest in the Jennings business in Southern Illinois, beginning operations under the firm name of Jennings & Minor. With the extension of the Vandalia railroad this firm established new stations until they were operating eight on four different lines. Mr. Minor recalls the fact that in those days most of the grain was handled with scoop shovels, which not only took a great deal of time but entailed back-breaking labor, in which Mr. Minor had his full share of experience. His interests rapidly extended and he became one of the best known grain buyers in Southern Illinois, and in 1883 he acquired the Jennings interests in that section of the state.

Mr. Minor removed to Indianapolis in 1885, and has since continued in the grain business, still having some interests in Illinois. At one time he operated six different stations in that state, but now operates only two, one at Oakwood and one at Muncie. On coming to Indianapolis he formed a partnership under the name of Minor & Cooper. This firm was in existence until April, 1891, and did a general grain and

commission business. At that date Mr. Minor bought a half interest in the Union Flour and Linseed Oil Mills at Detroit. That business did not prove congenial, however, and at the end of three months he sold out and reopened his grain office in Indianapolis.

Naturally Mr. Minor has had experience with all the vicissitudes and ups and downs of the grain dealer. A few years ago, in 1911, The Grain Dealers Journal in recounting some of Mr. Minor's fifty years' experience in the grain trade recorded some special incidents which may properly be woven into this sketch. "In 1893 he built an elevator at Muncie, Illinois, which soon mysteriously went up in flames at a considerable loss to its builder. This was soon replaced with another, and things ran along smoothly until 1899, when another fire burned the elevator and some 20,000 bushels of oats. Nothing daunted, he again went to work and built a still better house, which he is still running. In the meantime he built an elevator at Oakwood, Illinois, on the same railroad. He has been operating country stations for half a century and has maintained an office in the Board of Trade Building in Indianapolis for over thirty years. He has managed to make a living but has not gotten rich and never expects to in the grain business. He has made it a practice not to hedge anything to cover purchases in the country, and in this way has saved a great deal of worry and trouble."

The Grain Dealers Journal also quoted him as saying: "I do not know of any merchant who works on as small a margin as the average country grain shipper has been working on for the past few years. In former years when we bought a farmer's crop of corn it was a very rare thing to have a car that would fail to grade contract; now it is quite as rare to have one that will grade even No. 3, and in most cases it is not the fault of the farmer. In the past five years we have had good crops of corn, but not one crop of good corn."

Mr. and Mrs. Minor are the parents of seven children. George Page, born August 5, 1868, died November 5, 1885. Eugene Voorhees, born September 5, 1872, lives at Muncie, Illinois, and by his marriage on January 21, 1897, to Laura S. Willard has one son, Willard. Gertrude Emeline, the third child, was born December 5, 1874. Mary Josephine, born March 27, 1878, married April 28, 1908, Dr. George Lincoln Chapman, and has three living children. Benjamin B., Jr., born October 10, 1880, married May 24, 1906, Grace Pendleton and has one son, Gray Pendleton. Benjamin, Jr., and wife live in San Francisco, California. Samuel Earl, born December 26, 1882, is now a first lieutenant in the Engineers "somewhere in France." He married September 27, 1909, Margaret Wishard, and has one son. Freddie, the seventh child, was born December 22, 1888, and died in December, 1889.

OLNA HUTCHINS BRADWAY. While his business headquarters now and for several years past have been at Newcastle, where he directs the sales of several well known motor cars and motor accessories over Henry County, Mr. Bradway has been known as a commercial figure in a number of Indiana towns. The facts of his career speak for themselves and indicate his wonderful energy and enterprise in the handling of business situations. He started life with no special fortune or capital, and has always shown a willingness and an ability to meet emergencies as they came up.

Mr. Bradway was born in Henry County May 31, 1870, a son of William L. and Angelina (Cartwright) Bradway. His father was a farmer, had eighty acres of land in Henry County, and was also a Civil war veteran, having served with the Thirty-Sixth Indiana Infantry.

O. H. Bradway attended the Black Swamp country school and later the Dublin public school in Wayne County. His commercial experience began when he was only fourteen years of age as clerk in a dry goods store, selling merchandise at Dublin. He was paid $7 a month and board, and managed to save half of his salary for two years. In 1886, going to Indianapolis, he secured a position that offered him larger experience but hardly more actual money. As a worker in the New York store he was paid $5 a week, but out of that sum had to pay $4.50 board. He was there two years in the prints department and then went as a salesman in the prints department of the Boston Dry Goods Company, now the Taylor Carpet Company, at $10 a week. He was there about three years, and was ad-

vanced to $15 a week. Besides selling silks and black dress goods he was also employed as a window trimmer. Mr. Bradway on leaving this establishment went on the road as a traveling salesman representing the Price & Lucas Cider and Vinegar Company of Louisville, Kentucky, distributing their goods over Indiana and Illinois. He was on the road thirteen years. His starting salary was $20 a month and expenses. Sixty days later the firm, without consulting him, advanced his salary to $50 a month, and he was finally made general managing salesman with seventeen men under his direction, and had a salary of $3,000 a year, while a side line netted him $75 a month. In 1905, on leaving the road, Mr. Bradway bought out the furniture store of John F. Yates on West Broad Street in Newcastle, borrowing the money to buy the stock valued at $3,000. At the end of three years he sold out for $6,500, and also sold his home for $6,500 in cash. With these accumulations he went west and remained six months in Los Angeles. After this brief period of recuperation and rest he returned to Indiana and for six months was a salesman for the Badger Furniture Company. Resigning, he went to Rushville, Indiana, and paid $2,700 for the furniture stock of C. F. Edgerton & Son. Four years later he sold that store to take larger quarters, and installed a stock valued at $15,000 in a building containing three floors and 40 by 165 feet. After four years Mr. Bradway closed out the business at auction, on account of the building being sold, selling $13,000 worth of stock in six weeks, and netting a profit of about $1,200 from the transaction.

His next field of work was at Newcastle, where he engaged in the real estate business under the firm name of Bradway & Wilson. The firm handles both real estate and insurance. Mr. Bradway began selling automobiles in 1912 in Rush County, handling the Marion car for two years. In 1915 he opened a salesroom at 1217 Race Street, selling the Lexington and Interstate cars for two years. For a short time he had a partner in the same location, and after dissolution of the partnership moved to his present headquarters on Central Avenue and Main Street in 1917, and now has the exclusive selling agencies in Henry County for the Oldsmobile and Chevrolet cars, also represents the Miller and Brunswick tires, and has a large stock of general motor accessories. Mr. Bradway has various interests, including much local real estate.

In 1895 Mr. Bradway married Miss Bertha Brookshire, daughter of Eli and Edith (Draper) Brookshire, a well known family of farmers in Henry County. Mr. and Mrs. Bradway have two children: Pauline, the daughter, is the wife of Carl McQuinn, who is advertising manager of the Hoosier Kitchen Cabinet Company of Newcastle. The son, Otis Brookshire Bradway, was born in 1903 and is a schoolboy. Mr. Bradway is a republican. a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and has always been too busy to affiliate with fraternal organizations.

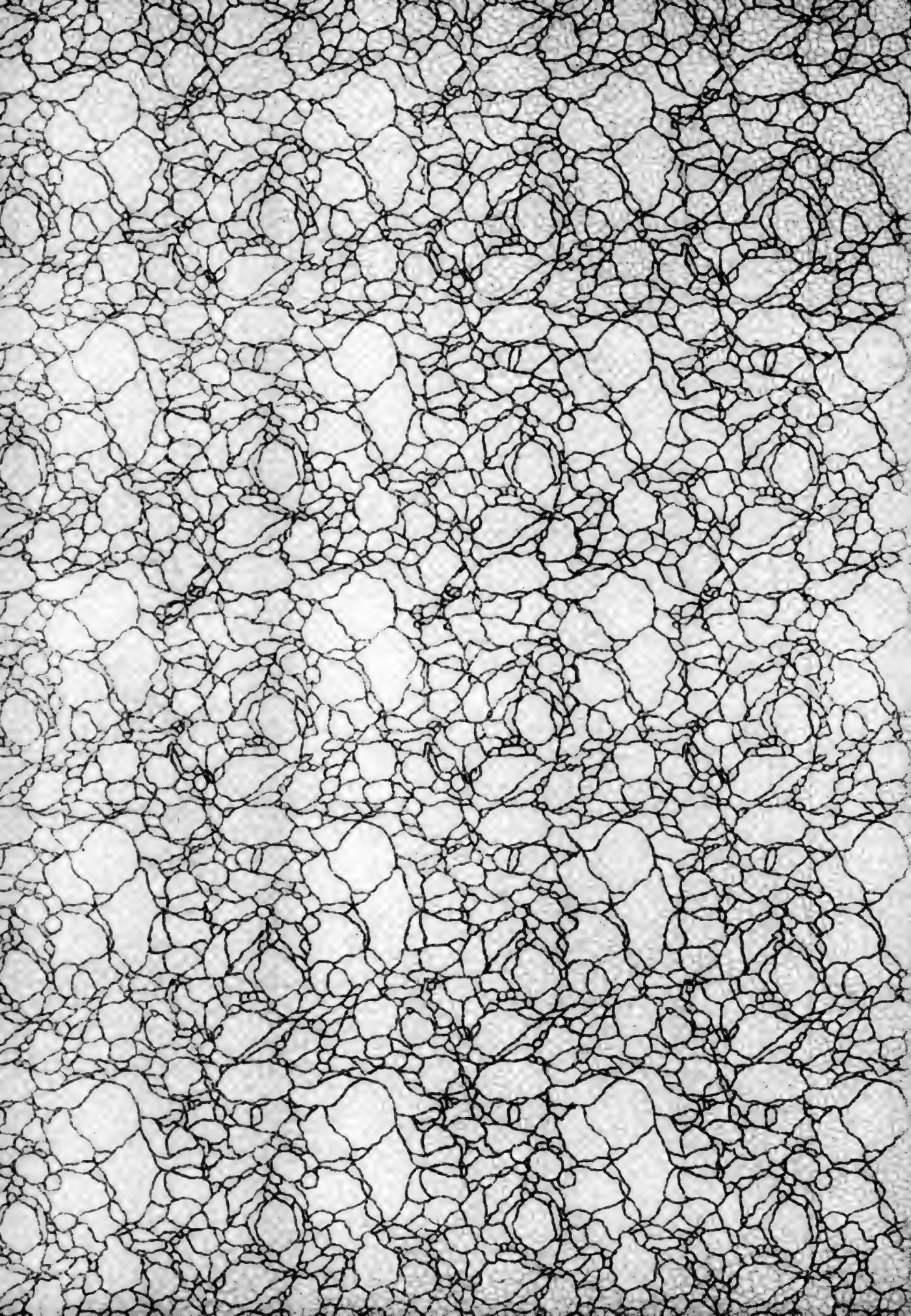
JOHN C. LIVEZEY has been a distinguished citizen of Henry County throughout a long and useful life. He was one of the brave soldiers and officers of a regiment of Union troops partly raised and recruited in Henry County, and for nearly half a century since the war has been in business at Newcastle as a hardware merchant. He is now head of the hardware house of Livezey & Son.

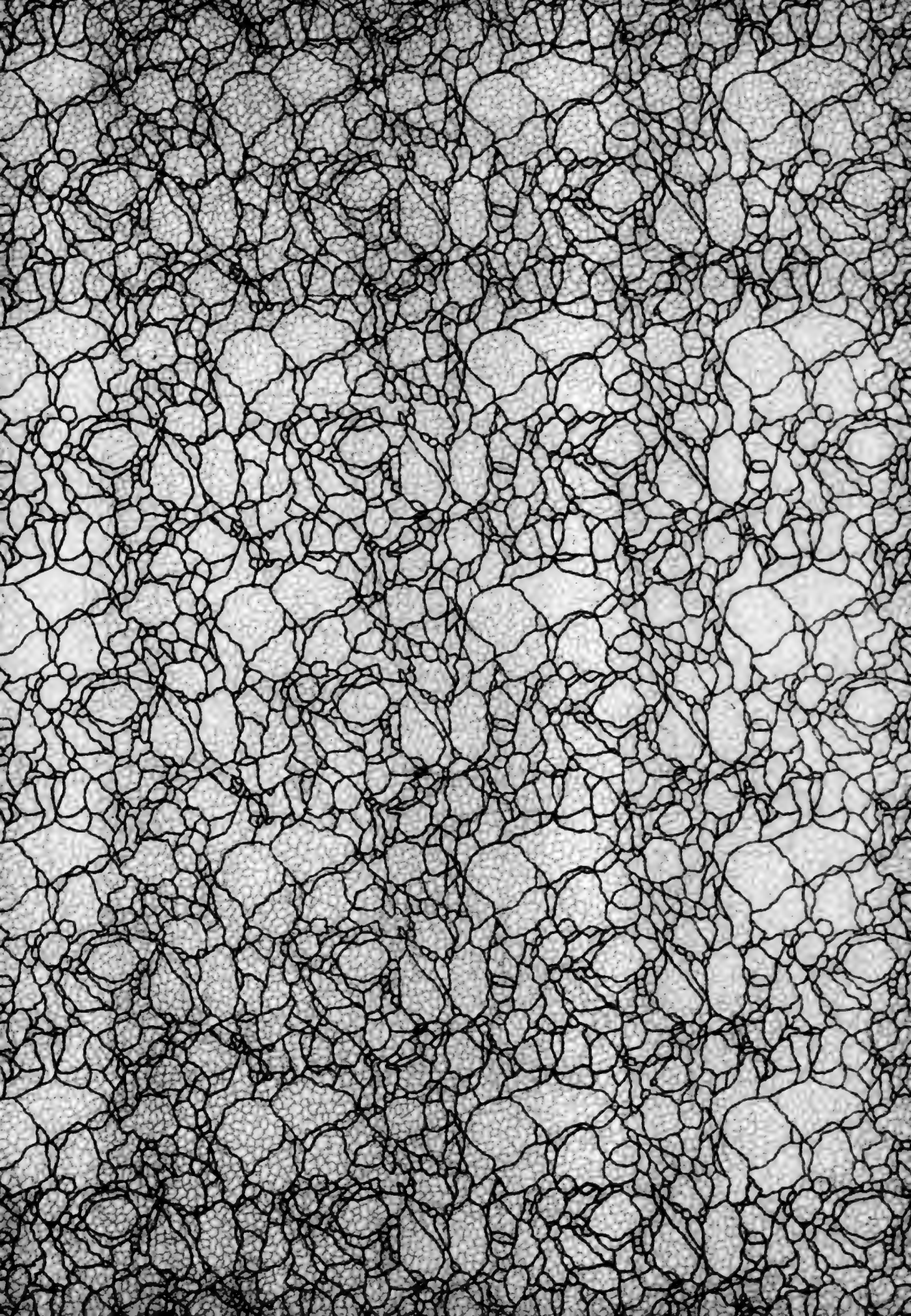
He was born at Newcastle in August, 1842, a son of Nathan and Abi (Piast) Livezey. His English Quaker ancestors came to Pennsylvania at the same time as William Penn. His grandfather, Nathan Livezey was born in Philadelphia April 5, 1775, and married Rebecca Jones, who was born in Maryland June 11, 1780. John C. Livezey's father, Nathan, Jr., was born September 4, 1813, and came to Henry County from Pennsylvania in 1839.

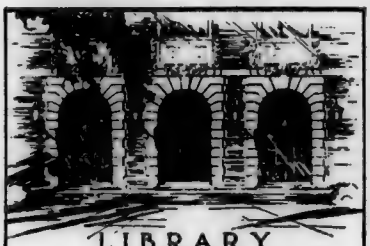
John C. Livezey attended the public schools of Newcastle until the age of sixteen, and then learned the carpenter's trade with his father, who was a well known contractor and builder. He was not yet nineteen when Indiana and the entire North plunged into the struggle of the Civil war, and he was one of the most ardent among the youths of Newcastle in serving the cause of freedom both by influence and individual service. He took such a lively interest in the recruiting of what became Company C, Thirty-Sixth Indiana Infantry, and showed such practical ability in military technique that he was mustered in as sergeant of the company September 16, 1861. He was steadily pro-

moted, becoming second lieutenant, later captain, and on March 2, 1864, was made captain and commissary of subsistence. In that capacity he was attached to the staff of General William Grose, commanding a brigade in the First Division, Fourth Corps, Army of the Cumberland. Later he was transferred to the staff of General Joseph G. Knipe, commanding a brigade in the First Division, Twentieth Army Corps, then operating in front of Atlanta. After the fall of Atlanta he was made division commissary of subsistence and placed on the staff of General Alpheus C. Williams, commanding a division of the Twentieth Corps under General Henry W. Slocum. In this position he went through with Sherman to the sea, and continued the victorious march north from Savannah through the Carolinas and Virginia to Washington, where he took part in the Grand Review of the Federal Army. His was a most varied and useful service, and in the three and a half years from the date of his enlistment until the Confederate armies under Johnston surrendered April 26, 1865, he performed every duty with credit and on March 13, 1865, was made a brevet major, United States Volunteers, for "gallant and meritorious service." He resigned from the army July 7, 1865, and of the veterans of that war still living in Indiana more than fifty years later Major Livezey has one of the most distinguished records. The honors of the soldier have been accompanied by useful work and valued dignities in times of peace. After the war he entered the hardware business at Newcastle, and for many years had his store in one location on Main Street. In 1900 the business was moved to Main and Center streets, and the active details of the management are largely in the hands of his son.

August 27, 1866, Major Livezey married Mary McCall, of Newcastle. She died March 22, 1900, the mother of two children. The daughter, Gertrude, is the wife of Charles H. Johnson, of Newcastle. Frank, his father's business partner, married Mary Pickering, of Anderson, Indiana, and they have one daughter, Mary Alice. In 1902 Major Livezey married Mary P. Waldron, daughter of Holman W. Waldron, a Maine soldier. Major Livezey is a republican, an active member of the First Methodist Episcopal Church, and for a number of years served as trustee of South Mound Cemetery. He is a grand lodge member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows of Indiana, and a member of George W. Lennard Post, Grand Army of the Republic, of Newcastle, Indiana.







LIBRARY
OF THE
UNIVERSITY
OF ILLINOIS

977.2
D92i
v.4

Return this book on or before the
Latest Date stamped below.

University of Illinois Library

JAN 18 1960

1/25/62

JUL -8 1965

MAY 17 1966

APR 4 1986

APR 03 1989

MAR 18 1989

JUL 28 1995

APR 11 1995

L161—H41

INDIANA AND INDIANANS

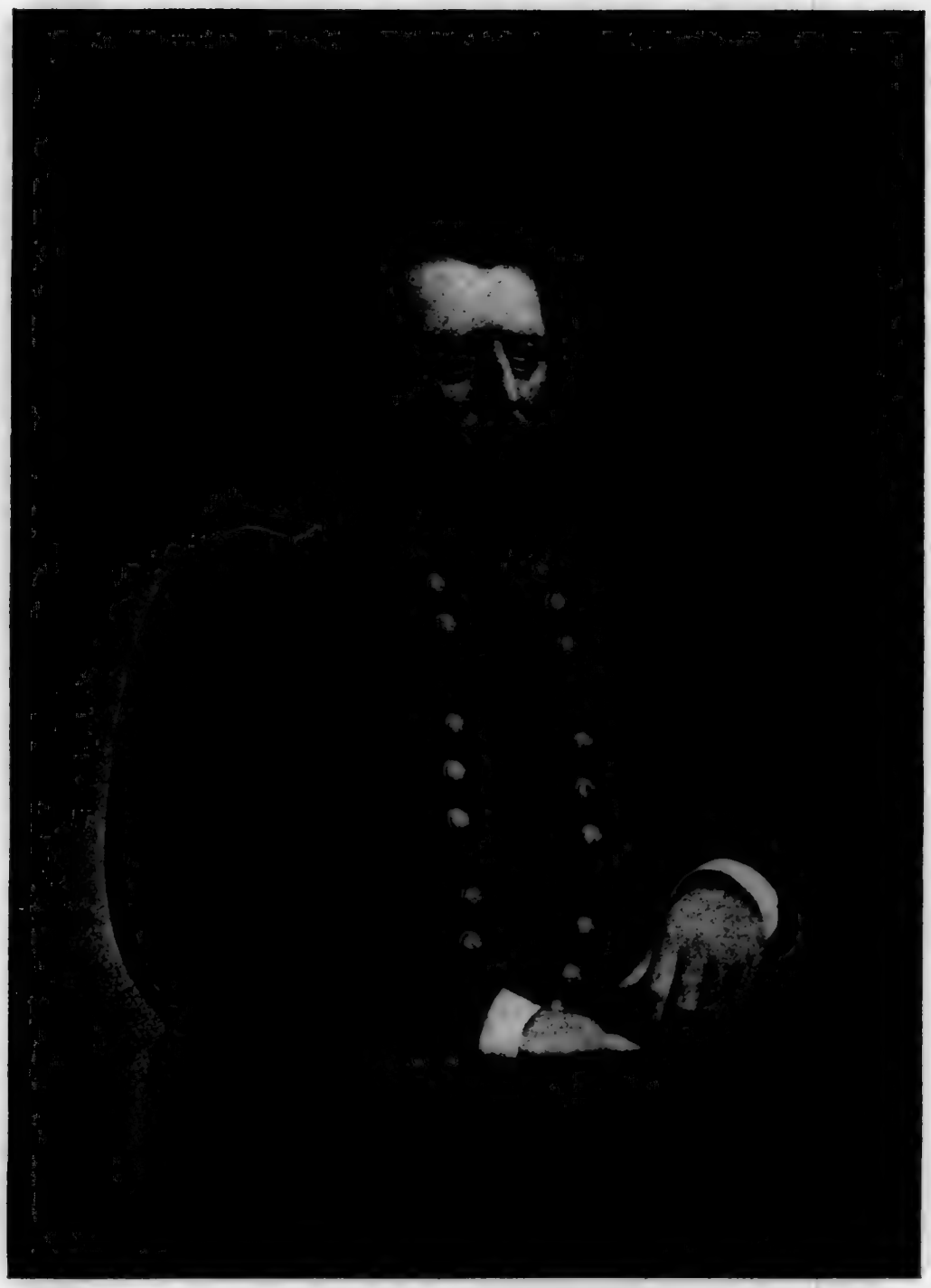
A HISTORY OF ABORIGINAL AND TERRITORIAL
INDIANA AND THE CENTURY OF
STATEHOOD

JACOB PIATT DUNN
AUTHOR AND EDITOR

VOLUME IV

THE AMERICAN HISTORICAL SOCIETY
CHICAGO AND NEW YORK
1919

Copyright, 1919
by
THE AMERICAN HISTORICAL SOCIETY



Jeff'n Davis

977.2
D92i
v.4

INDIANA AND INDIANANS

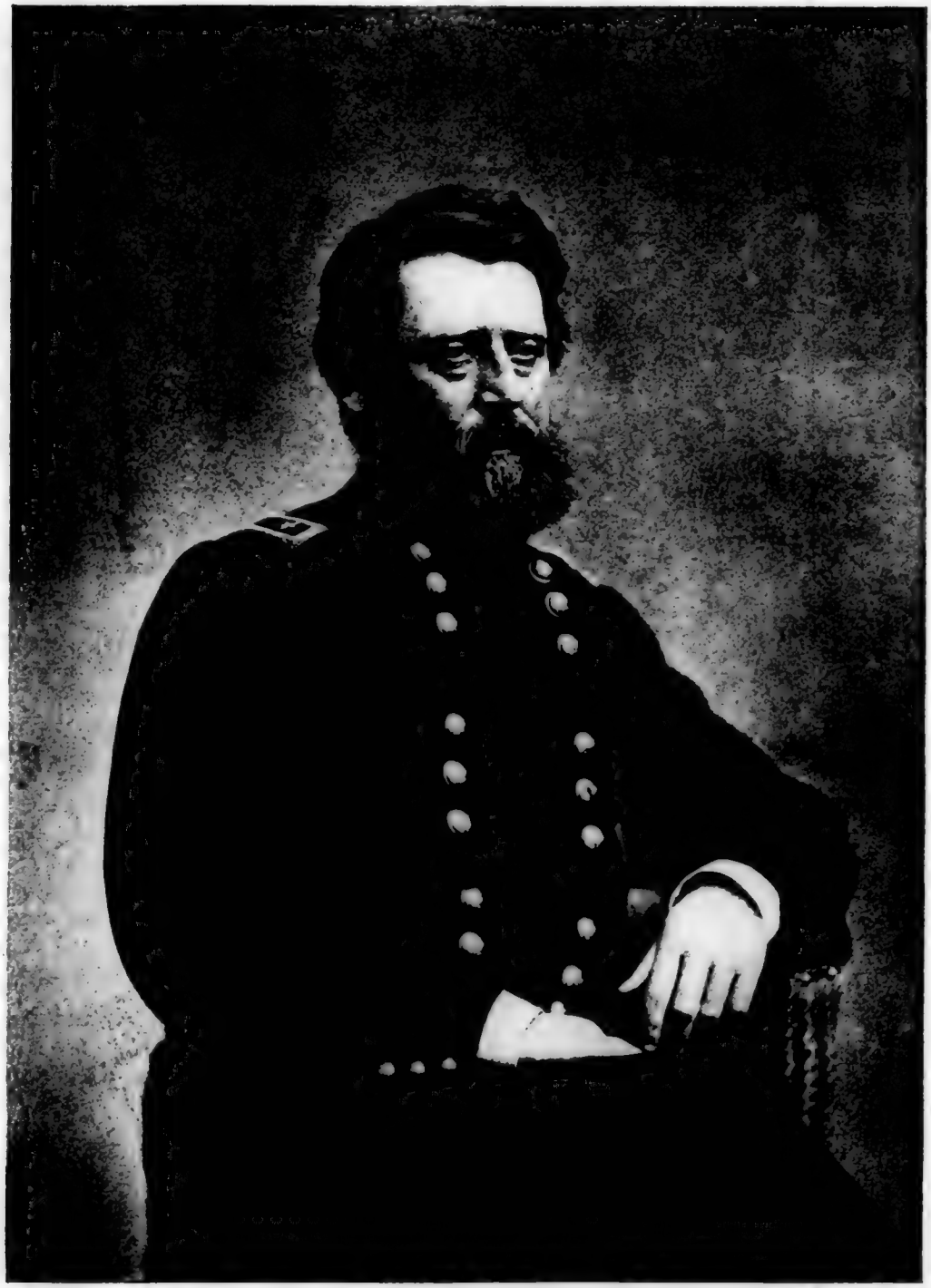
GEN. JEFFERSON C. DAVIS. One of the most distinguished Indianans who made military life his profession was Gen. Jefferson C. Davis, who first volunteered his services to the profession of arms at the outbreak of the war with Mexico, and was a member of the regular army thereafter for thirty years.

He was born in Clark County, Indiana, March 2, 1827. He was of an old Kentucky family. His grandparents, William and Charlotte Davis, died in Kentucky, the former in 1840, at the age of sixty-seven, and the latter on May 6, 1851. William Davis, Jr., father of General Davis, was born July 29, 1800, and died March 21, 1879. He married Mary Drummond, who was born June 24, 1801, and died November 24, 1881. Their children were: Jefferson C.; James W., born February 24, 1829, died October 12, 1906; John, born December 27, 1830, died May 6, 1859; Joseph, born November 14, 1832, died August 6, 1867; George, born November 21, 1834, died in March, 1901; William, born March 5, 1838, died November 25, 1910; Matilda Anne, born September 5, 1841, died July 19, 1890; Thomas Benton, born August 22, 1844, died in October, 1911. Joseph, George and William all also served in the Civil war, and Dr. Thomas Davis was contract surgeon in the regular army.

Jefferson C. Davis spent his boyhood days near Charleston in Clark County, Indiana, on his father's farm. His military genius was inherited from a military ancestry, some of his forefathers having fought in the Indian wars of Kentucky. While a school boy in Clark County attending a seminary he heard of the declaration of war with Mexico, and enlisted in Colonel Lane's Indiana Regiment. For gallant conduct at the battle of Buena Vista he was made second lieutenant of the First Artillery June 17, 1848. He became a first lieutenant in the regular army in 1852. In 1858 he was assigned to duty in the garrison at Fort Sumter, South Carolina. About three years later he was with that garrison when Major Anderson consolidated the forces in Charleston Harbor at Fort Sumter, and General Davis was officer of the guard when the first shot whistled over the fort April 12, 1861, this being the first shot fired by the Confederates, the act that precipitated the long and costly Civil war. For this service he received a medal from the New York Chamber of Commerce, one of these medallions being presented to each of the defenders.

In May, 1861, General Davis was promoted to a captaincy and was given leave of absence to raise the Twenty-second Indiana Volunteers. As colonel of the regiment he saw active service in the Missouri campaign, participating in the battles of Lexington, Boonville and Blackwater, and later at Pea Ridge, Arkansas. In December, 1861, he was promoted to command of a brigade, and was under General Fremont and later under Generals Hunter and Pope. For services rendered at Milford, Missouri, December 18, 1861, when he aided in capturing a superior force of the enemy and a large quantity of military supplies, he was made brigadier general of volunteers. At the battle of Pea Ridge he commanded one of the four divisions of General Curtis' army. He was also at the siege of Corinth, and was then assigned to the Army of the Tennessee. He led his old division of the Twentieth Army Corps into the fight at Stone River, and for his bravery was recommended by General Rosecrans for major general. In 1864 he commanded the Fourteenth Corps of Sherman's army in the Atlanta campaign, and in the march from Atlanta to the sea. In 1865 a brevet

1101864



Jeff'n Davis

INDIANA AND INDIANANS

GEN. JEFFERSON C. DAVIS. One of the most distinguished Indianans who made military life his profession was Gen. Jefferson C. Davis, who first volunteered his services to the profession of arms at the outbreak of the war with Mexico, and was a member of the regular army thereafter for thirty years.

He was born in Clark County, Indiana, March 2, 1827. He was of an old Kentucky family. His grandparents, William and Charlotte Davis, died in Kentucky, the former in 1840, at the age of sixty-seven, and the latter on May 6, 1851. William Davis, Jr., father of General Davis, was born July 29, 1800, and died March 21, 1879. He married Mary Drummond, who was born June 24, 1801, and died November 24, 1881. Their children were: Jefferson C.; James W., born February 24, 1829, died October 12, 1906; John, born December 27, 1830, died May 6, 1859; Joseph, born November 14, 1832, died August 6, 1867; George, born November 21, 1834, died in March, 1901; William, born March 5, 1838, died November 25, 1910; Matilda Anne, born September 5, 1841, died July 19, 1890; Thomas Benton, born August 22, 1844, died in October, 1911. Joseph, George and William all also served in the Civil war, and Dr. Thomas Davis was contract surgeon in the regular army.

Jefferson C. Davis spent his boyhood days near Charleston in Clark County, Indiana, on his father's farm. His military genius was inherited from a military ancestry, some of his forefathers having fought in the Indian wars of Kentucky. While a school boy in Clark County attending a seminary he heard of the declaration of war with Mexico, and enlisted in Colonel Lane's Indiana Regiment. For gallant conduct at the battle of Buena Vista he was made second lieutenant of the First Artillery June 17, 1848. He became a first lieutenant in the regular army in 1852. In 1858 he was assigned to duty in the garrison at Fort Sumter, South Carolina. About three years later he was with that garrison when Major Anderson consolidated the forces in Charleston Harbor at Fort Sumter, and General Davis was officer of the guard when the first shot whistled over the fort April 12, 1861, this being the first shot fired by the Confederates, the act that precipitated the long and costly Civil war. For this service he received a medal from the New York Chamber of Commerce, one of these medallions being presented to each of the defenders.

In May, 1861, General Davis was promoted to a captaincy and was given leave of absence to raise the Twenty-second Indiana Volunteers. As colonel of the regiment he saw active service in the Missouri campaign, participating in the battles of Lexington, Boonville and Blackwater, and later at Pea Ridge, Arkansas. In December, 1861, he was promoted to command of a brigade, and was under General Fremont and later under Generals Hunter and Pope. For services rendered at Milford, Missouri, December 18, 1861, when he aided in capturing a superior force of the enemy and a large quantity of military supplies, he was made brigadier general of volunteers. At the battle of Pea Ridge he commanded one of the four divisions of General Curtis' army. He was also at the siege of Corinth, and was then assigned to the Army of the Tennessee. He led his old division of the Twentieth Army Corps into the fight at Stone River, and for his bravery was recommended by General Rosecrans for major general. In 1864 he commanded the Fourteenth Corps of Sherman's army in the Atlanta campaign, and in the march from Atlanta to the sea. In 1865 a brevet

major generalship was given him, and he was made colonel of the Twenty-third Infantry in the regular army July 23, 1866.

After the war he was employed as an army reorganizer, and was sent to the Pacific coast, and from 1868 to 1871 was commander of the military forces in the newly purchased Territory of Alaska. While in Alaska he resided with Price Maksutoff, who gave him valuable aid in understanding characteristics of that country. On several occasions General Davis was consulted by Governor Seward, who left everything to General Davis' judgment.

In 1873, after the murder of General Canby by the Modoc Indians in the lava beds of northern California, General Davis took command of the forces operating against them and in a remarkably short time compelled the Modocs to surrender. During the last years of his life he was in command of the Twenty-third Infantry and he died in Chicago while in line of duty November 30, 1879.

General Davis married Miss Mariette Woodson Athon, of Indianapolis, daughter of Dr. James S. Athon. A niece, Ida Davis Finley, resides at 2038 New Jersey Street, Indianapolis.

JOHN CARLISLE DAVIS, M. D., is a successful physician and surgeon and has been in active practice at Logansport for the past eight years.

He was born in Jefferson Township, Cass County, Indiana, September 22, 1884, son of George B. and Minnie (Cullen) Davis. His parents are both natives of Indiana and are still living. Doctor Davis, one of four children, received most of his literary education in the Anderson High School. In 1909 he graduated from the Medical Department of Indiana University, and during the following year served as an interne in the Deaconess Hospital. He located at Logansport in 1910 and rapidly won his way to favor and the enjoyment of a large general practice. He is a member of the Indiana Medical Society and is very prominent in Masonry, being affiliated with the Lodge, Chapter, Council, Knights Templar and Mystic Shrine. He is also an Odd Felow, is a democratic voter and a member of the Logansport Chamber of Commerce. February 22, 1911, Doctor Davis married Georgia Masters. Mrs. David died March 4, 1917.

REV. JOHN CAVANAUGH, C. S. C., D. D. Appreciation of Dr. John Cavanaugh's many graceful and eminent qualities is by no means confined to the Catholic people or that great body of students who have known him as teacher and administrative head of the University of Notre Dame. As preacher and lecturer and speaker at numberless formal and informal occasions Dr. Cavanaugh has probably been heard in every important town and city of America.

Doctor Cavanaugh was born at Leetonia, Ohio, May 23, 1870, son of Patrick and Elizabeth (O'Connor) Cavanaugh. Twenty years later, in 1890, he was graduated with his Bachelor's degree from the University of Notre Dame. In the meantime he had attended parochial schools at Leetonia and entered Notre Dame in 1886, at the age of sixteen. He continued at the university as a student of theology, and was ordained priest April 21, 1894, and said his first mass in his native town of Leetonia. The degree Doctor of Divinity was conferred upon him by Ottawa University.

Since 1894 Doctor Cavanaugh's primary interests have been identified with his alma mater. He was associate editor of the Ave Maria Magazine from 1894 to 1905, and at the same time was professor of Freshmen English. He was promoted to professor of Senior English and had that work until 1898. In that year he was appointed rector of Holy Cross Seminary at Notre Dame, where the priests of his order are trained. He was rector and superior of the seminary from 1898 to 1905. In July, 1905, he was elected president of the university.

His big work in the past fourteen years has of course been directing and administering the affairs of this institution, one of the foremost universities of Indiana and the Middle West. His great capacity for work and energy have, however, enabled him to do much of a formal literary character and as a public speaker. He has written a number of magazine articles and is author of "The Priests of the Holy Cross," published in 1905. Many of his speeches cover patriotic subjects. Doctor Cavanaugh has long been regarded as one of the indispensable guests at the annual

banquet of the Indiana Society of Chicago. He was preacher at the Pan-American mass. Doctor Cavanaugh is a member of the Rotary, Indiana, University, Knife and Fork and the Round Table clubs of South Bend. In politics he is independent and has often exercised an important influence toward the amelioration of political and social conditions. He is a member of the Rhodes Scholarship Commission for Indiana and also of the Indiana Historical Commission.

WALTER QUINTON GRESHAM was born near Lanesville, Indiana, March 17, 1832. Admitted to the bar in 1853, he became a successful lawyer, was elected to the Legislature in 1860, resigning in the following year to become lieutenant colonel of the Thirty-eighth Indiana Regiment. He was afterward brevetted major general of volunteers for his gallantry at Atlanta.

After the close of the war Judge Gresham resumed practice at New Albany, Indiana. In 1869 he was made United States judge for the District of Indiana, resigning that office to accept the place of postmaster general in President Arthur's cabinet, and in 1884 was transferred to the treasury portfolio. In October of the same year Judge Gresham was appointed United States judge for the Seventh Judicial Circuit.

EDWARD A. SMITH. No city of its size in the country can claim better qualified or more honorable business men than Anderson, where may be found prospering enterprises in every line, and in the lead of these are some that have been established within the past few years. An example to which attention may be called is the "Store for Men," a thoroughly modern, metropolitan concern owned and conducted by Edward A. Smith, a leading citizen of Anderson and alderman of the Second Ward. Mr. Smith has had wide mercantile experience here and at other points, is acquainted all over the state, conducts his large business with energy and efficiency and has reason to be proud of the stable reputation he has built up through honorable methods.

Edward A. Smith was born on his father's farm in Monroe Township, Madison County, Indiana, not far from Alexandria, September 11, 1872. His parents were William and Amanda (Eppard) Smith. This branch of the Smith family came many generations ago from England and settled first in North Carolina and, with pioneering spirit, later became identified with the settlement of Indiana. The main business of the family as far back as records have been preserved show it to have been largely agricultural, law-abiding and patriotic.

In boyhood Edward A. Smith attended the country schools but later attended school at Alexandria, four miles distant from his home, where he took a special teacher's course and was only eighteen years old when he received his certificate entitling him to teach school. Mr. Smith, however, never entered the educational field but continued to assist his father for several years longer and then came to Anderson with an ambition to enter business. In 1892 he secured a position with the Lion store, then owned by the firm of Kaufman & Davis, and during the eighteen months that he worked there picked up quite a bit of business knowledge and when he entered the employ of the firm of Blank Brothers, Anderson, was accepted as a salesman in their clothing establishment, and two years of mutual satisfaction followed. During the next three years he was a salesman with a clothing company of Anderson and made such an excellent business record that the company made him manager of their branch store at Elwood, and he continued there for two years.

Mr. Smith returned then to Anderson and for the next fifteen months managed the home store of the above company. In the meanwhile he had been cherishing an ambition to go into business for himself, and when the opportunity came, on June 22, 1903, in partnership with Harry M. Adams he purchased a bankrupt stock as a beginning, and the firm of Smith & Adams opened their clothing store at No. 911 Main Street, where they remained until March, 1904, when removal was made to the west side of the Square, where the firm secured more commodious quarters. On January 9, 1912, Mr. Smith purchased Mr. Adams' interest and has been sole proprietor since that time. In March, 1915, he took possession of his present store building, and has one of the most de-

sirable business locations in the city. Mr. Smith is recognized as one of the city's progressive business men, and the thoroughly modern stock of goods he carries not only proves his good taste but his determination to provide suitable and up-to-date apparel for men residing at Anderson and in the vicinity, offering so wide a choice that particular people have learned to rely upon his taste and good judgment in this line. His goods include a full line of men's wear exclusive of shoes. He is the sole agent for the Standard line of men's wear, and his stock is so large that he occupies two whole floors and employs a large force of salesmen. His is the leading business of its kind at Anderson.

Mr. Smith was married in September, 1895, to Miss Lura W. Welker, who is a daughter of George W. and Mrs. (Hurst) Welker. The father of Mrs. Smith, who is now deceased, was for many years chief of police at Anderson. Mr. and Mrs. Smith have two children, a son and daughter, namely: George W., who was born in 1896, is a student in De Pauw University, and Colleen Jane, who is attending school at Greencastle, Indiana. Mr. Smith and his family belong to the Central Christian Church, Anderson. In politics Mr. Smith is a republican and since youth has been an active and loyal party worker. He was elected alderman from the Second Ward with a handsome majority, performs his public duties carefully and is a valued member of the Chamber of Commerce. He belongs to Anderson Lodge No. 77, Free and Accepted Masons, and at Mt. Moriah Commandery, and also to the Elks.

Horace Anson Comstock. It would scarcely be possible to do justice to the success and good citizenship of Horace Anson Comstock in a few sentences or a few paragraphs. Mr. Comstock has been a resident of Indianapolis over forty years, and his part as a good and trustworthy citizen has been as conspicuous as the energy and success with which he has directed his private business.

Mr. Comstock was born at Dayton, Ohio, September 29, 1856, a son of Thomas C. and Margaret J. (Watson) Comstock. His father was born in New York State, and in 1857, soon after the birth of his son Horace, moved from Dayton, Ohio, to Harrodsburg, Kentucky. He lived there, or did his best to maintain his residence in that community, until after the close of the Civil war. He was a manufacturing jeweler. When the war came on he was one of the nineteen Union men in Harrodsburg, and it is needless to recount the many persecutions imposed upon them and the constant threatenings of danger to which they were exposed on account of their loyalty to the old flag. Though Horace A. Comstock was then a boy of six or seven years he has some vivid memories of war times. He recalls how his father took part in some raids to repel the notorious brigade of John Morgan. His father took several shots at General Morgan during his raid. After the war the activities of the Ku Klux Klan drove the Comstock family away from Harrodsburg, and they made the journey suddenly and by means of a stage coach to Covington. Horace Comstock has himself seen the Ku Klux Klan riding in a force more than 300 strong. Thomas C. Comstock was a witness at the trial of General John Morgan at Frankfort, Kentucky.

In 1873 the Comstock family removed to Indianapolis, where Thomas Comstock resumed his business as a manufacturer of jewelry until his death in 1886. His widow is still living, now aged eighty-five, and resides with her daughter, Mrs. James M. Blythe, in Springfield, Missouri.

Horace A. Comstock attended common schools in Covington, Kentucky, up to the age of fifteen. He then went to work on the bench as an apprentice jeweler with William Wilson McGrew at Cincinnati. In 1873 he came to Indianapolis, worked for a time with W. P. Bingham as a jeweler, but from 1878 to 1884 was a partner with his father. In the latter year Mr. Horace A. Comstock established a jewelry store on Illinois Street opposite the Bates House, and was afterwards for over twenty-five years on Washington Street, between Pennsylvania and Meridian streets. This business was discontinued April 1, 1915, and on the first of August of the same year Mr. Comstock organized the Auto Equipment Company, with a capital stock of $10,000. This is now one of the successful concerns of its kind in the city, located at the corner of Illinois and New York streets. Mr. Com-

stock is president and general manager, and Mr. Charles B. Fletcher is secretary and treasurer.

Mr. Comstock is a member of the Marion Club and is a republican in politics. He has the honor of twenty-five years of continuous membership in Indianapolis Lodge No. 56, Knights of Pythias. During the drive for both the Red Cross and Young Men's Christian Association campaigns for funds he was a member of the local soliciting teams.

Mr. Comstock is a splendid example of the virile young old men active in business and taking a large and genuine interest in all affairs that may develop lasting good to the community. In September of 1918 Mr. Comstock motored to his old home in Harrodsburg, just fifty years from the time he left there. He saw the same house, in good order, as though it had only been a few years. From the house he heard the booming of cannon at the battle of Perryville, Kentucky, only ten miles away, and was over this battlefield three weeks afterward.

WILLIAM A. RUBUSH has played an active role in business affairs in and around Indianapolis for many years, and is still in the harness as a business man, being associated with his son in the management of a successful grocery house at 2702 East Washington Street.

Mr. Rubush was born at Indianapolis in 1856. His birthplace was a house built by his father on what was then known as the National Road, now Washington Street, at the corner of La Salle Street. He is a son of Jacob and Elizabeth (Joyce) Rubush and a grandson of Alexander Rubush, who was a minister of the United Brethren Church. Jacob Rubush was born in Virginia in 1823 and was about nine years old when the family came from that state to what is now Clark Township of Johnson County, Indiana. The Rubush family settled here in 1832. Jacob Rubush had very slight educational advantages, since Indiana had no real public school system when he was a boy. His success in life was a matter of self achievement. He early learned brick making and brick laying, and his brick yard was the source of manufacture for much of the brick used in the construction of many of the old buildings at Indianapolis. He developed an extensive business as a contractor, and his specialty was the erection of gas plants. Indianapolis was a small town when he located on the National Road and built his home, and as a contractor he built the old Union Station at Indianapolis, and at one time was manager of the local gas plant. His work as a contractor was confined to no local bounds, and really extended all over the country. At the beginning of the Civil war he lost his modest fortune and in 1863 accepted an opportunity proffered him by the pioneer Indianapolis banker, Stoughton Fletcher, who owned 160 acres of land that is now within the city limits, to clear away the heavy timber from this land. Mr. Jacob Rubush operated a saw mill for this purpose, and made much of the timber up into lumber and the rest of it into cordwood. It proved a very profitable contract and started him anew on a successful business career. He became owner of a fine farm at Acton, and he always took a great deal of pride in this property. In 1872 he was elected a county commissioner, and that was his chief political connection with the county, and it came without solicitation on his part. He was a strong abolitionist before the war, and when the war came on offered his services to the United States Government, but they were not accepted. Jacob Rubush died in 1886, and at the time of his death was holding the office of deacon in the Presbyterian Church. Elizabeth Joyce, his wife, was born in North Carolina in 1825 and was a small girl when her people moved to Johnson County, Indiana. She died in 1895.

William A. Rubush attended the old First Ward school of Indianapolis and also some private schools and the public schools of Acton. At the age of seventeen he went to work, taking charge of the home farm at Acton. At the age of twenty-three Mr. Rubush married Alice N. Fry, daughter of Shepler Fry. Mrs. Rubush was born in Marion County.

Soon after his marriage Mr. Rubush moved west to Winfield, Cowley County, Kansas, which was then almost out on the frontier. For two years he was engaged in business as a sheep rancher. On returning to Indiana he drove overland with a mule team. Near Acton he set up a

tile factory and out of the profis of that business bought his fine farm and for a number of seasons also operated a threshing machine and shredder. In 1904 Mr. Rubush returned to Indianapolis, and at that time established his grocery store at 2218 East Washington Street, and soon afterward bought his present location. Mr. Rubush is a member of the Presbyterian Church at Acton, is a republican and a worker in behalf of his party, and in the course of his active lifetime has acquired many substantial interests. He was one of the organizers of the Indianapolis Baking Company, is a director of the Sanitary Cake Company, and owns a fine orange grove in Polk County, Florida.

Five children have been born to the marriage of Mr. and Mrs. Rubush: G. W., who is a successful physician at Indianapolis; Blanche, wife of Charles Francis, of Adrian, Michigan; Cary E., partner with his father in the grocery business; Fern and Only, both at home.

Dick Miller, a prominent figure in Indianapolis financial circles, being president of the City Trust Company, is a lawyer by profession, and represents families that have been identified with Indiana for over a century.

He was born in Parke County, Indiana, January 12, 1871, son of James N. and Sarah A. (Snow) Miller. His grandfather was Tobias A. Miller, of Butler County, Ohio. Located in Franklin County, Indiana, in 1803 and moved to Parke County, Indiana, in 1817. Mr. Dick Miller's father was born in 1827 and his mother in 1826. They lived together on the same farm in Parke County for fifty-eight years. James N. Miller died in 1908. He was a Methodist, was a greenbacker and later a Bryan democrat, and he took the keenest interest in politics and in all public questions.

Dick Miller is the youngest of fourteen children, seven of whom are still living. He attended the common schools near the old farm when a boy, also a graded local school, and the Friends Academy at Bloomingdale. Later he graduated from Indiana University and took his law course in the Indianapolis University Law School. He practiced law in Terre Haute from April, 1897, to 1901. In 1897 he served as a member of the State Legislature one term. Since 1901 his home has been in Indianapolis, where he has since been engaged in buying and selling of investment securities. He was formerly a member of the firm Miller & Company, and on January 1, 1918, this business was absorbed by the City Trust Company, Mr. Miller going with the company as president and general manager of the investment department. He is also chief owner of the Hogen Transfer and Storage Company, which has a capital investment of $200,000. He is president of the Business Men's Indemnity Company. This is a company writing health and accident insurance. Mr. Miller is a Knight of Pythias and a Mason.

June 28, 1906, he married Miss Catherine Trimble, of Indianapolis.

Fred J. Stimson, one of the prominent operating officials of the Pennsylvania lines west of Pittsburg, is a veteran in railroad work, having begun as a chainman with a surveying party, and the greater part of his service was given the Grand Rapids and Indiana Railroad Company. He is now division superintendent at Richmond for the P. C. C. & St. L. Railroad.

Mr. Stimson was born at Kalamazoo, Michigan, October 30, 1868, son of M. M. and Susan (Evans) Stimson. In the paternal line his first American ancestor was George Stimson, who in 1676 settled in Massachusetts. His great-grandfather was a pioneer in Monroe County near Rochester, New York. M. M. Stimson at the age of twenty-one went to Michigan and was an axe man with the surveying party which laid out the route of the Michigan Central Railroad. After the Michigan Central was completed to Chicago he did civil engineering work for the Illinois Central Railroad, served as county surveyor of Kalamazoo County, and was division engineer of the Grand Rapids & Indiana Railroad and eventually chief engineer until 1884, when on account of failing health he retired to his farm and died there in 1888.

Fred J. Stimson was the youngest of a family of seven children. He was born on a farm, attended the public schools of Kalamazoo, graduated from high school in 1886, and then entered the Kalamazoo Baptist College. Before graduating he left

college to take up railroad work as rear chainman, and was thus employed on different surveys, being advanced in responsibility to chainman, rodman and in 1889 was employed as clerk and rodman by the Grand Rapids & Indiana. In 1890 went to Colorado and was assistant engineer for the Colorado Midland Railroad with headquarters at Colorado Springs, for two and a half years. In March, 1893, Mr. Stimson became assistant roadmaster and later roadmaster on the Grand Rapids & Indiana, being located at Petoskey, Michigan, for six years. He was then transferred to Grand Rapids as roadmaster and remained in that position until 1904, in which year he became division engineer of the Northern Division of the Grand Rapids & Indiana. On July 1, 1915, he was transferred to Zanesville, Ohio, as superintendent of the Zanesville Division of the Pennsylvania lines west of Pittsburg, and was transferred to his present post as division superintendent at Richmond in 1917.

JEFFERSON HELM CLAYPOOL. Three years before Indiana Territory was admitted to the Union Newton Claypool, a native of Virginia, settled at Connersville, after a previous residence in Ross County, Ohio. With a residence in his state of more than a century the Claypool family has been represented chiefly in two of the oldest cities, Connersville and Indianapolis, but the distinguished talents of individual members in law, politics and business have made the name generally valued and known throughout the state.

Newton Claypool, the founder of the family in Indiana, was a man of liberal education for his day, and possessing a remarkable degree of strong common sense he was naturally a leader in the pioneer community of Connersville, where he located in 1813. Several times he was honored with a seat in the Senate and House of Representatives.

The second generation of the family was represented by Benjamin F. Claypool, who was born at Connersville in Fayette County December 12, 1825, and lived there until his death December 11, 1888. His instruction in the public schools of Connersville was supplemented by private instruction under Professor Nutting, a prominent educator who came from Massachusetts to Indiana in the early days of the state. From Professor Nutting he acquired a general knowledge of the branches usually taught in the seminaries of that time, including an acquaintance with the Latin and French languages. In the fall of 1843 he entered as a student Asbury, now DePauw, University at Greencastle, and remained until the spring of 1845, leaving college before graduation. Among his fellow citizens he was especially known for his ability as a writer and speaker. He was peculiarly fortunate in the choice of his instructor in the law, Hon. O. H. Smith, then the recognized leader of the Indianapolis bar and one of the eminent pioneer lawyers of Indiana who are best remembered by the present generation. Benjamin F. Claypool was admitted to the bar in March, 1847, and soon afterward opened an office in his native town of Connersville. The Fayette County bar at that time contained some of the ablest lawyers in the state, and it was in competition with them that his individual talents were developed, and in a few years his study, industry and close attention to business gave him rank among the foremost civil and criminal lawyers of Indiana. Most of the important cases in the surrounding counties had him engaged on one side or the other, and the opinion of his contemporaries that he was one of the ablest lawyers of the state has been reenforced by the perspective of years. During the last century it was almost inevitable that the able lawyer should wield a great influence in public affairs. Benjamin F. Claypool not only had the native talent of public leader but was a student of politics and of government all his life. He was a man of most emphatic convictions, fearless in their expression, always advocated whatever he thought was right regardless of consequences, and had none of the qualities and always refused to exercise any of the arts of the demagogue. It is consistent with this character that he seldom sought an office. His original political affiliations were with the whig party. He was one of the men who organized the republican party in Indiana, and in 1856 served as a delegate to the Philadelphia Convention which nominated John C. Fremont for president. In 1864 he was a presidential elector in the Fifth Congressional District, and in 1868 one of the electors

for the state at large, canvassing the entire state in the interests of the republican party that year. In 1860 he was elected State Senator from the counties of Fayette and Union, and proved one of the invaluable men to the state government in upholding the names and purposes of its executive administration and in favoring a vigorous prosecution of the war. The emergencies of the times called into the Legislature many able men, but even so Benjamin F. Claypool was conspicuous in the Senate. In 1874 Mr. Claypool became republican candidate for Congress in the old Fifth Congressional District. His opponent on the democratic side was the Hon. W. S. Holman. Mr. Claypool made a brilliant canvass of his district, characterized by a series of joint debates with his distinguished adversary. In that year the democrats swept almost everything before them in the congressional election, and it was one of those familiar reversions of public opinion in Indiana which was chiefly responsible for the defeat of Mr. Claypool. He was never again a candidate for office, but was steadfast in his devotion to the principles and success of his party.

As his work in this last campaign proved he was an especially ready debater, and an earnest, impassioned and logical speaker whether before a jury or in a political campaign. The later years of his life were divided between his profession and agriculture. He owned a large body of improved land in Delaware County, and under his supervision it became noted as the home of many fine cattle. Benjamin F. Claypool was a highly successful man, whether measured from the viewpoint of his profession or as a financier and public leader.

August 4, 1853, he married Miss Alice Helm, daughter of Dr. Jefferson Helm of Rushville, Indiana. Mrs. Claypool was a highly educated woman and contributed much to the successful career of her husband. She died in August, 1882.

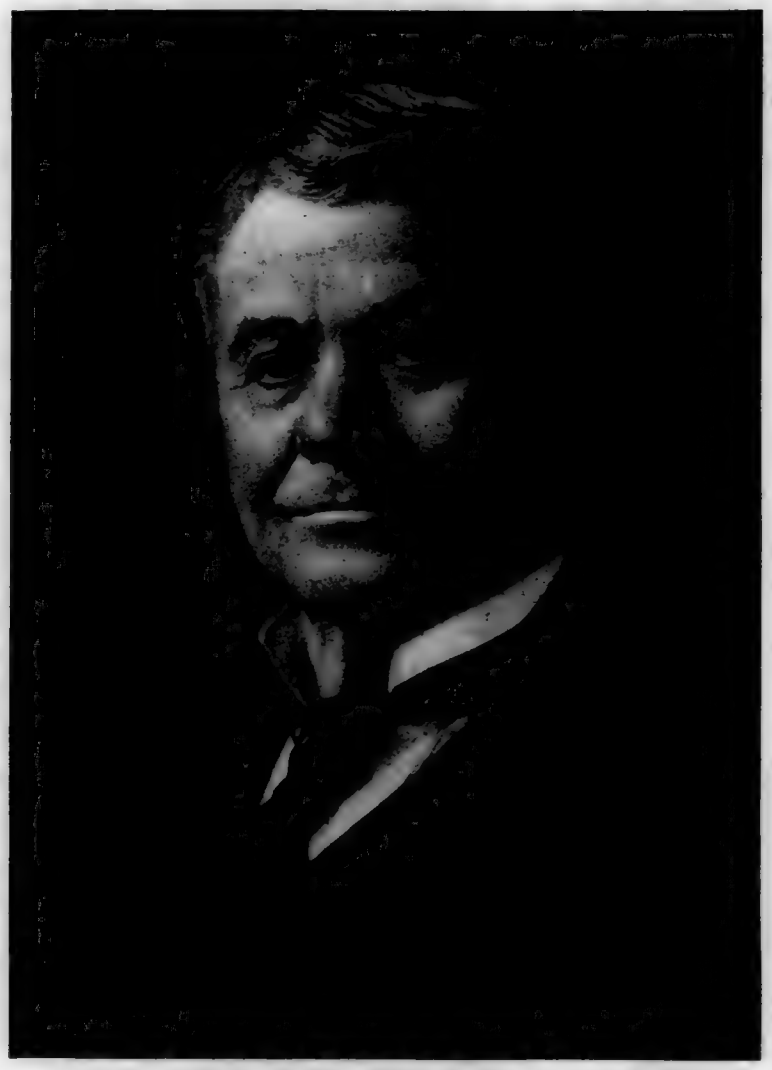
Of their four children the last survivor was the late Jefferson Helm Claypool of Indianapolis, distinguished as an attorney and capitalist, who died after a brief illness January 22, 1919. He was born at Connersville August 15, 1856, was prepared for college in the public schools and under private teachers, and in 1870 entered Miami University at Oxford, Ohio. He was a student there three years and later was a member of the class of 1875 in the University of Virginia at Charlottesville. In 1912 Miami University conferred upon him the honorary Master of Arts degree. He was a member of the Phi Beta Kappa and Delta Kappa Epsilon college fraternities.

He prepared for the bar under the direction of his gifted father at Connersville and was admitted to practice in 1887. During the next ten years he and his father were in partnership, and with increasing experience the son handled the bulk of the great volume of practice committed to their care. In 1893 Mr. Claypool removed to Indianapolis, chiefly in order to keep in close touch with his real estate interests in the city. After that his activities were less professional and more connected with banking, farming and real estate development.

Under the inspiration of his honored father he readily accepted the allegiance of the republican party and had several merited distinctions in politics. In 1889 and 1891 he represented Fayette and Henry Counties in the General Assembly. For fourteen years he served on the State Board of Election Commissioners, and in the noted campaign of 1896 was chairman of the Advisory Committee of the Republican State Central Committee. The late Mr. Claypool also had literary abilities, and was a frequent contributor to newspapers and magazines on public questions. Some of his articles on account of their force and clearness of expression have been widely copied.

In 1893 he married Mary Buckner Ross of Connersville. He was survived by Mrs. Claypool and their only son, Benjamin F., who graduated with the class of 1916 from Miami University. This son at the time of his father's death was with the American armies in France. By instructions of the War Department General Pershing had him released from duty, and he returned to Indianapolis.

JOSEPH CATES, who was a resident of Anderson from 1892 until his death, was a veteran business man of Indiana. His



Joseph Bates

for the state at large, canvassing the entire state in the interests of the republican party that year. In 1860 he was elected State Senator from the counties of Fayette and Union, and proved one of the invaluable men to the state government in upholding the names and purposes of its executive administration and in favoring a vigorous prosecution of the war. The emergencies of the times called into the Legislature many able men, but even so Benjamin F. Claypool was conspicuous in the Senate. In 1874 Mr. Claypool became republican candidate for Congress in the old Fifth Congressional District. His opponent on the democratic side was the Hon. W. S. Holman. Mr. Claypool made a brilliant canvass of his district, characterized by a series of joint debates with his distinguished adversary. In that year the democrats swept almost everything before them in the congressional election, and it was one of those familiar reversions of public opinion in Indiana which was chiefly responsible for the defeat of Mr. Claypool. He was never again a candidate for office, but was steadfast in his devotion to the principles and success of his party.

As his work in this last campaign proved he was an especially ready debater, and an earnest, impassioned and logical speaker whether before a jury or in a political campaign. The later years of his life were divided between his profession and agriculture. He owned a large body of improved land in Delaware County, and under his supervision it became noted as the home of many fine cattle. Benjamin F. Claypool was a highly successful man, whether measured from the viewpoint of his profession or as a financier and public leader.

August 4, 1853, he married Miss Alice Helm, daughter of Dr. Jefferson Helm of Rushville, Indiana. Mrs. Claypool was a highly educated woman and contributed much to the successful career of her husband. She died in August, 1882.

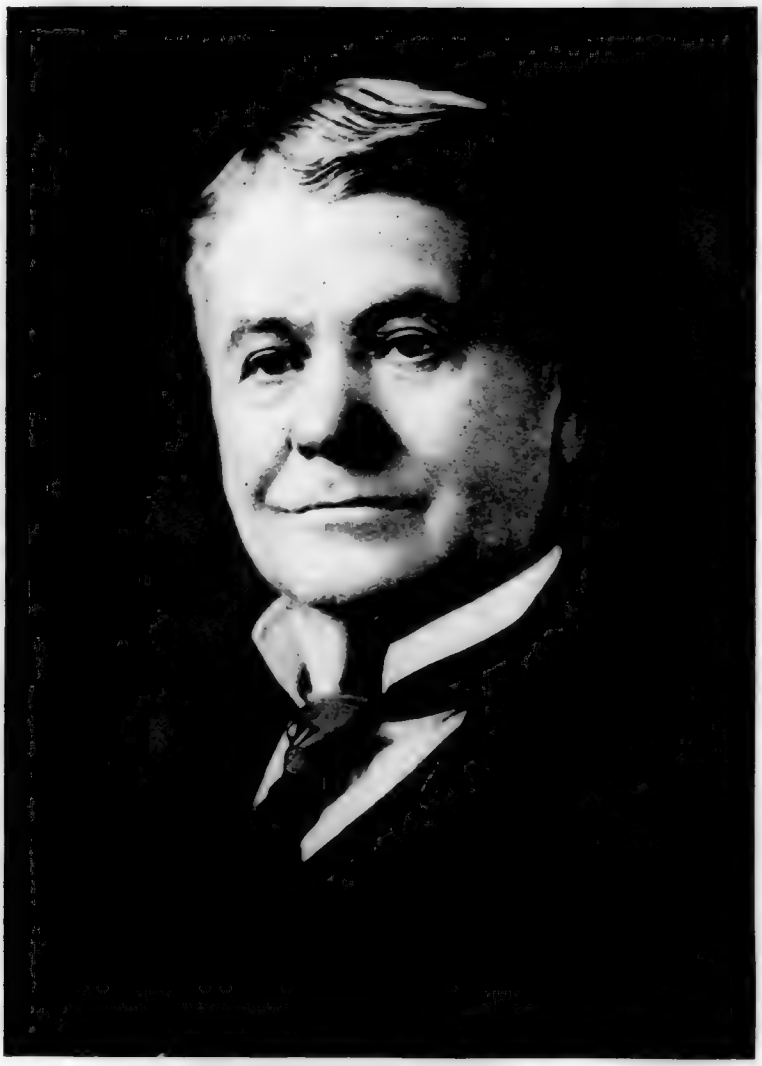
Of their four children the last survivor was the late Jefferson Helm Claypool of Indianapolis, distinguished as an attorney and capitalist, who died after a brief illness January 22, 1919. He was born at Connersville August 15, 1856, was prepared for college in the public schools and under private teachers, and in 1870 entered Miami University at Oxford, Ohio. He was a student there three years and later was a member of the class of 1875 in the University of Virginia at Charlottesville. In 1912 Miami University conferred upon him the honorary Master of Arts degree. He was a member of the Phi Beta Kappa and Delta Kappa Epsilon college fraternities.

He prepared for the bar under the direction of his gifted father at Connersville and was admitted to practice in 1887. During the next ten years he and his father were in partnership, and with increasing experience the son handled the bulk of the great volume of practice committed to their care. In 1893 Mr. Claypool removed to Indianapolis, chiefly in order to keep in close touch with his real estate interests in the city. After that his activities were less professional and more connected with banking, farming and real estate development.

Under the inspiration of his honored father he readily accepted the allegiance of the republican party and had several merited distinctions in politics. In 1889 and 1891 he represented Fayette and Henry Counties in the General Assembly. For fourteen years he served on the State Board of Election Commissioners, and in the noted campaign of 1896 was chairman of the Advisory Committee of the Republican State Central Committee. The late Mr. Claypool also had literary abilities, and was a frequent contributor to newspapers and magazines on public questions. Some of his articles on account of their force and clearness of expression have been widely copied.

In 1893 he married Mary Buckner Ross of Connersville. He was survived by Mrs. Claypool and their only son, Benjamin F., who graduated with the class of 1916 from Miami University. This son at the time of his father's death was with the American armies in France. By instructions of the War Department General Pershing had him released from duty, and he returned to Indianapolis.

Joseph Cates, who was a resident of Anderson from 1892 until his death, was a veteran business man of Indiana. His



Joseph Bates

career covered more than half a century of activity along varied lines. He began with a mechanical trade, developed from a cabinet maker into a contractor and builder, and from that into a furniture merchant. Mr. Cates was in the furniture business during the greater part of the time he lived at Anderson, though with a man of his capacity it was only natural that his interests should become widespread. In his time he handled many acres of land in different states, was a large land owner, and had extensive property interests in Chicago and elsewhere. His business position at Anderson was as senior partner in Cates & Son, furniture merchants.

Mr. Cates was born in 1849 at New Albany in Floyd County, Indiana, a son of Barney and Deliah (MrCormack) Cates. He was of Welsh and Irish ancestry. Mr. Cates had four brothers who served in the Civil war. Some of his ancestors fought as soldiers in the War of 1812 and also in the war of American independence. His people were pioneers in the Middle West. His great-grandfather, Albert Cates, donated the land on which was built the Village of Catestown in the State of Tennessee.

Joseph Cates had very limited opportunity to gain a liberal education when a boy. At the age of three he was left an orphan, and his total school attendance was hardly more than thirty days. He was the adopted child of John and Sarah Cosgrove at Orleans in Orange County, Indiana, but at the age of twelve he began learning the trade of cabinet maker with John Oakes, with whom he remained two years. He was practically master of that mechanical art at the age of fourteen. He developed his skill in this special line into a general knowledge of contracting and building. He spent a year and a half in that work with Joseph Morris, and a similar time with Jacob Stephens. He was an industrious and skillful worker, thrifty in handling his financial affairs, and finally had enough capital to enable him to start in business for himself. One of the secrets of his success is revealed in the fact that very early in life he made a rule to save part of what he made every day, and as seldom a day went by that he did not make something, this rule in time brought him considerable capital. As a building contractor Mr. Cates continued his work for a number of years, and most of his contracts were executed at Orleans in Orange county, at Bloomington in Monroe County, at Washington in Daviess County, and at Crawfordsville in Montgomery County.

In 1868, during his young manhood, Mr. Cates went to the far West, to California, and spent a year as a contractor at Webb Landing in Tulare County. He then returned to Indiana and located at Crawfordsville for eighteen months and after several other locations he came to Anderson in December, 1892. Here he established a furniture store on North Main Street and six months later formed a partnership with J. W. Johnson under the name Cates & Johnson. Their store was on Meridian Street for three and a half years, at the end of which time Mr. Cates bought his partner's interest and for six months was in business as Cates & Canaday. Later he re-established a new store on Meridian Street, but after about three and a half years traded the store for 407 acres of land in Union County near Marysville, Ohio. His next store was at the corner of Main and Eleventh streets, and after building it up to profitable proportions he traded it for 710 acres in Orange County. Mr. Cates repeated this experience several times, and his success in building up a growing and prosperous business has enabled him to sell out or trade to advantage, and in that way he acquired extensive land interests both in Indiana and in other states, including Arkansas.

In 1908 Mr. Cates started in the furniture business at the present location, and carried on the store largely with the energy and assistance supplied by his son. At the same time he continued his operations in the buying and trading of lands. Among his holdings at the time of his death were a thirty-six apartment building known as the "Glencader" on Ellis Avenue near Fortieth Street in Chicago. He also had considerable farm lands and city property at Anderson, and he owned the largest house furnishing store in Madison County.

Mr. Cates was affiliated with the lodges of various fraternities at Anderson, including the Masons, the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, the Improved Order of Red Men, the Tribe of Ben Hur and the Forest-

ers. Politically he was a republican and a member of the First Methodist Episcopal Church.

On May 16, 1877, he married Miss Caroline Ratcliffe, and they enjoyed a happy married companionship of over forty years. Mrs. Cates is a daughter of Stephen and Mary Ratcliffe. Three children were born to their marriage, Oscar A., business partner with his father, married in 1905 Emma Clark, and they have two daughters, granddaughters of Mr. Cates, Caroline, born in 1907, and Geraldine, born in 1909. The daughter of Mr. Cates is Miss Dora Jane Cates. Another daughter, Mary, born in June, 1883, died in infancy.

"In the midst of life we are in death," is a sentence that applies peculiarly to the sudden end of this well known Anderson merchant. Enjoying extraordinary health for a man of his years, busy with affairs and the interests of his home, on March 8, 1919, he fell on a snow and ice covered street in Anderson and sustained injuries from which he died the following Monday, March 10th. He was buried in the Maplewood cemetery at Anderson on March 13th. What his life and his death meant to the community was well expressed in the editorial columns of the Anderson Herald: "In the death of Joseph Cates one of the very interesting as well as one of the very successful merchants of the city passes away. Mr. Cates was a furniture merchant here for upwards of a score of years. In that time he built up a very large business, and through this and trading in real estate accumulated a considerable fortune. Mr. Cates' life was in his business and in his home. He was rarely at public gatherings and when in the city was all the time about his store. In his merchandising work he came in contact with a great mass of people, and there were thousands who reposed full confidence in him. They recognized in him an unchanging sympathy with the working classes and success did not 'change his head.'

"Those who knew Joseph Cates best will miss him most. To all our people he was an interesting and a forcible character, and his place will be difficult to fill."

THOMAS W. BENNETT, a soldier, lawyer and prominent public official, was born in Union County, Indiana, February 16, 1831. In 1854 he graduated from the Law School of Indiana, Asbury University, and began practice. In 1858 he was elected to the State Senate, but resigned in 1861 to enter the national service and became successively captain, major, colonel and brigadier general. In October, 1864, Mr. Bennett was again chosen to the Senate, serving until March, 1867. He also served as mayor of Richmond, Indiana, and was afterward appointed governor of Idaho Territory, resigning the latter office.

JAMES M. PROPST. An Indiana man, native of Vigo County, where he has spent practically all the years of his life, James M. Propst has made an enviable record as an educator, and is now upon his second consecutive term as county superintendent of schools for Vigo County.

Mr. Propst was born May 26, 1882, at Riley in Vigo County, son of Charles and Duella Propst. Mr. Propst had the advantages of the local schools near his father's home and completed his technical education in the Indiana State Normal School at Terre Haute. He has been teaching for many years, and his record as a teacher and as a school administrator was at the basis of his first election to the office of county schools superintendent in 1911. He was reelected in 1917, and now has the complete administration over the school system of one of the largest and most populous counties in the state.

Mr. Propst is affiliated with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, Knights of Pythias, Improved Order of Red Men, the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks of Terre Haute and the Free and Accepted Masons, Lodge No. 86 of Terre Haute. He is a member of the Fort Harrison Country Club and the Terre Haute Chamber of Commerce, and is a member of the Methodist Church.

December 23, 1908, at Prairieton, Indiana, he married Mary Ethel Hanley, daughter of James and Emma Hanley and of a pioneer Vigo County family. Mr. and Mrs. Propst have one daughter, Mildren Blanche.

FRANK S. FISHBACK. The name Fishback has an honorable part in the records of Indianapolis covering a period of over sixty years. As a family the Fishbacks have been prominent in business and also

in the larger and broader activities and movements connected with the welfare and progress of the city.

The late John Fishback was at one time proprietor of the old Indianapolis Sentinel and gave to that paper some of the distinctive qualities which made it an influential factor in Indiana journalism. John Fishback was born in Batavia, Ohio, in 1825 and came to Indianapolis in 1855, at the age of thirty. In this city he established a tannery, also developed a wholesale leather business, and for many years these enterprises required his time and energy and brought him the foundation of a generous fortune. John Fishback was owner and publisher of the Indianapolis Sentinel from 1872 to 1875. Many old time newspaper men of Indiana recall his work as an editor and publisher, and the Sentinel never had a more prosperous nor influential period in its history than when under the Fishback ownership.

John Fishback was a strong democrat in politics and while working always for the interests of his party he was first and last concerned with the real vital welfare of his home city. He was a member of the Presbyterian Church. His death occurred in 1884. He married Sarah E. Riddle, who was born at Kingston, Ohio, July 27, 1832. They were the parents of five children, the youngest being Mr. Frank S. Fishback.

Frank S. Fishback was born at Indianapolis May 14, 1866. After leaving the public schools he went to work for the old Indianapolis Times, being assistant bookkeeper in its office two years. In 1887 he entered a new field as a merchandise broker, and that is the business upon which he has concentrated his best energies for thirty years and through which he has gained his prominence and success in Indianapolis. His business for many years has been conducted under the name The Fishback Company, Importers and Roasters of Coffee. He is also head of The Fishback-Launne Brokerage Company.

Prominent like his father in the democratic party, Mr. Fishback has made a most creditable record in handling the affairs of several important offices entrusted to his management. In 1903 he was the only democrat elected to the City Council, being elected as councilman at large. He gave valuable service to the city during the administration of Mayor John W. Holtzman. In 1908 he was elected county treasurer, and filled that office until December 31, 1911. Mr. Fishback is a member of the Indiana Democratic Club, the Indianapolis Board of Trade, the Commercial Club and is affiliated with Landmarks Lodge No. 319, Ancient Free and Accepted Masons, and with Lodge No. 7 of the Knights of Pythias. He and his wife are members of the Second Presbyterian Church.

June 12, 1889, he married Miss Mary E. Stone. She was born in the city of Washington, the oldest of the six children of Daniel E. and Abbie (Stoker) Stone. Her father was a native of Vermont, of New England colonial stock, and for many years was president of a company manufacturing veneer at Baltimore. The three children of Mr. and Mrs. Fishback are John S., Frank C. and Martha L.

Jacob L. Bieler, who served with the rank of captain in the famous Sixth Indiana Light Artillery during the Civil war, was for nearly half a century closely identified with the business history and the enlightened progress of Indianapolis.

He was born in Baden, Germany, and died at St. Vincent's Hospital in Indianapolis following an operation for appendicitis on October 5, 1913, at the age of seventy-four. Though he came to America at the age of sixteen, he acquired a liberal education in the Fatherland. His father was a man of considerable influence in Baden, and his family were of that high class of Germans that characterize the early emigration to American shore following the Revolution of 1848. While Captain Bieler was not a participant in the revolutionary troubles which drove thousands of the German youth beyond the sea, he measured up the same social class and standards. It was these Germans, one of the most conspicuous leaders among them being Carl Schurz, who brought with them their thrift and industry, their binding sense of individual and civic duty, their moral fervor and love of home, and in America, both in peace and in war, in every branch of human endeavor and human achievement, by brave and honest service made compensation to the land of their adoption.

Jacob L. Bieler finished his education

at Stuttgart. He inherited the political independence and love of liberty of his father, and he embraced with zeal the life and principles of America and his Americanism was of the most robust type. It is said that he never liked the term German-American.

Coming to this country at the age of sixteen, he made his home for a time with an uncle at Selma, Alabama. While there he became a sergeant in the local fire department, and at the outbreak of the Civil war with the rest of his command was drafted into the rebel army. Through his uncle and aunt he got away and came north. Before he left Germany his father had given him as his parting injunction the phrase "Stick to your flag," and he interpreted that as meaning a steadfast loyalty to the flag and principles of the Union. He made his way not without considerable risk and danger to Indiana, arriving at Indianapolis in 1861. Here he joined the army and was the first man to erect a tent of the famous Morton Battery, afterward the Sixth Indiana Light Artillery. He not only became one of the officers in this battery, but supplied much of the funds for its equipment. He served loyally all through the war, rose to the rank of captain, and was in many of the notable campaigns of the Mississippi Valley. His battery did splendid service in the battle of Pittsburg Landing and Corinth.

After the war Captain Bieler returned to Indianapolis and engaged in the harness business as a partner with Rudolph Frauer on Washington Street opposite the Court House. In later years he was in the commission business, and at the time of his death was vice president and had long been active in the management of the American Foundry Company.

In politics he was a strict republican, but his interest in the progress of his home city transcended all his party affiliations. He was the first republican councilman ever elected from the old Thirteenth Ward. While in the Council he fought the granting of a francise to the Belt Railway. He was a member of the City Council from 1878 to 1880 and in 1880 was elected county recorder, filling that office until 1884.

Of his record in public affairs one of the most important responsibilities he ever held was as government agent to open the Shoshone Indian Reservation in the far northwest. He became greatly attached to that country, and he carried out his official duties without fear or favor, and at the risk of his own life drove away the gamblers and illicit liquor sellers from the reservation. Captain Bieler was selected by the United German American Alliance to go to Washington to oppose the Hepburn-Dolliver Bill. It was his testimony that helped establish the contention of Gen. Lew Wallace in regard to the latter's attitude at the battle of Shiloh. Captain Bieler was always fond of old army comrades and of every meeting where old soldiers congregated and where patriotism abounded. He was a most lovable character, democratic in manner, an excellent speaker and was often chosen to address local gatherings.

At the time of his death the Indianapolis Star editorially gave a very fine tribute to the life, and in reading the following quotation from that editorial it is well to bear in mind that it was written in 1913, before the opening of the European war. The editorial reads as follows:

"Unpleasant criticisms of Americans who go to the other countries for extended stays often drift back from foreign shores, the chief faults complained of being two that are diametrically opposed to each other. It is asserted of one class of these exiles that they refuse to adjust themselves to their new environment, that they can see no good in the institutions and prevailing conditions of the new home compared to those of their native land and are continually drawing invidious and offensive comparisons in favor of the latter. The other class of Americans, on the contrary, are effusive in their praise of the adopted country and correspondingly deprecatory of their own. They seem to feel it necessary constantly to apologize for the United States in order to ingratiate themselves with their new associates, not realizing that their course arouses the contempt even of the foreigners.

"How different is the attitude of foreigners who come to this country to seek a home, especially that of certain nationalities. Take the Germans, by way of illustration, and Captain Bieler of Indianapolis, who died on Sunday, as a type. He came from Germany in the late fifties, within five years was a volunteer soldier, fight-

ing to save the Union of which he had become a citizen. His citizenship was not an empty thing; it involved love of liberty and love of free institutions and a deep feeling of patriotism. The war over, this patriotic sense led him, together with other German-American veterans, to establish the custom of firing a salute on the Court House lawn each anniversary of Washington's birth. It is a significant thing that it remained not for native Americans, who proudly trace their lineage to colonial families, but for newcomers, to originate this tribute to the first president."

Captain Bieler married Caroline M. Heun, also a native of Germany, who survived him, together with a son, Charles L. Bieler, and two daughters, Mrs. S. H. Malpas and Miss Bertha Bieler.

Captain Bieler was one of the oldest members of the Board of Trade and Chamber of Commerce, was a member of the Masonic Order, the Odd Fellows, Improved Order Knights of Pythias, the Knights of Cosmos, the Maennerchor and Musikverein. He was the first president of the Liederkranz, organized at Indianapolis during the eighties.

Charles L. Bieler, his only son, was born at Indianapolis June 14, 1867, and was educated in the grammar and high schools. He is now president of The American Foundry Company, a business in which his father was actively interested until his death. The American Foundry Company is one of the largest industries of Indianapolis and gives employment to about 650 hands. September 20, 1893, Charles L. Bieler married Miss Effie Henley. Her father, William F. Henley, was a prominent wholesale merchant of Indianapolis. Charles L. Bieler and wife had one son, Louis Henley, who is now a first lieutenant and has been assigned as personal aide on the staff of Brigadier-General Edward M. Lewis. He was attending Princeton University as a junior, but gave up his college career to fight for his country.

Mrs. Effie H. Bieler, the mother of this American soldier, died October 6, 1917, at her home 3104 North Pennsylvania Street. Besides her son and husband she was survived by her mother, Mrs. William F. Henley, and by two sisters, Martha Henley and Mrs. Stoughton A. Fletcher. She was laid to rest at Crown Hill cemetery.

Charles L. Bieler has a splendid record as a member of the National Guard, and his son makes the third successive generation to fight for Uncle Sam. Charles L. Bieler joined the National Guard in 1882 as a member of the Gatling Squad of Indianapolis Light Artillery. He retired in 1910 with the rank of captain. For four years he was a member of Governor Durbin's staff with the rank of major.

ROSCOE KIPER, a present valued member of the State Senate of Indiana, has been a lawyer at Boonville in active practice for a quarter of a century, and is also a former judge of the Circuit Court of his district.

Mr. Kiper was born at Litchfield, Kentucky, June 2, 1874, son of Rev. J. D. and Louisa (Fuller) Kiper. His father, who is still living at the advanced age of eighty-three, is one of the oldest ministers of the Indiana Methodist Conference. He entered the ministry in 1863 and continued active for nearly half a century, until he retired. The family came to Indiana in 1884, locating at Cannelton.

Judge Kiper, the seventh in a large family of children, was educated in the common schools of Indiana and received his legal education in the Indiana Law School. He began practice at Boonville in 1893. He was deputy prosecuting attorney and held the office of judge of the Circuit Court six years. He was elected to the State Senate on the republican ticket, representing the district of Warrick and Vanderburg Counties.

HOWARD W. BECKMAN AND ELMER KREIMEIER. Senior member of Beckman-Kreimeier Shoe Company of Richmond, Howard W. Beckman has been in the shoe business the greater part of his career, and his knowledge and long experience have brought the present firm a most enviable success.

Mr. Beckman is a son of William F. and Anna Elizabeth (Lindermann) Beckman. He was educated in the common and high schools and at the age of seventeen went to work as a wagon driver for Adam H. Bartel & Company. After a year he went to work as salesman for the Hoosier Mercantile Company of Richmond, shoe merchants, and during the next year and a half acquired much experience which

has been valuable to him all the rest of his career. For two years he was a shoe salesman for Harry S. Cone in Shelbyville, then a year and a half with the Curme-Feltman Shoe Company, four years with the Kahn-Williams Shoe Company at Connersville, and in 1919 formed a partnership with Elmer Kreimeier and bought the Walk-Over shop on Main Street in Richmond.

Mr. Beckman married in 1917 Irene Smith, daughter of W. J. Smith of Connersville. In politics he is independent and is a member of the Fraternal Order of Eagles.

Elmer Kreimeier, junior member in the Beckman-Kreimeier Shoe Company, was born in Richmond in 1881, son of Edward and Catherine (Eggelman) Kreimeier. At the age of fourteen, leaving public school, he went to work with the Nickolson book bindery, and spent more than three years with that concern, being employed in cutting paper boxes and in delivery work. His longest business experience was with the Starr piano factory, working on piano actions. He became an action regulator and had charge of that branch of the factory for ten years, also being connected in other capacities for a total of eighteen years. In July, 1918, Mr. Kreimeier went to the Curme-Feltman Shoe Company as a salesman to learn the business, and in 1919 formed his present partnership with Mr. Howard Beckman.

In 1908 he married Alice Lichtenfels, daughter of Jacob and Anna (Coon) Lichtenfels of Richmond. They have two children. Mr. Kreimeier is an independent in politics, is affiliated with the Lodge of Masons, Independent Order of Odd Fellows and Knights of Pythias, and has held numerous offices in St. Paul's Evangelical Lutheran Church.

Howard Albert Dill, treasurer and superintendent of the Richmond City Waterworks, is a civil engineer of wide technical experience and for many years has been engaged in business where his profession serves him well.

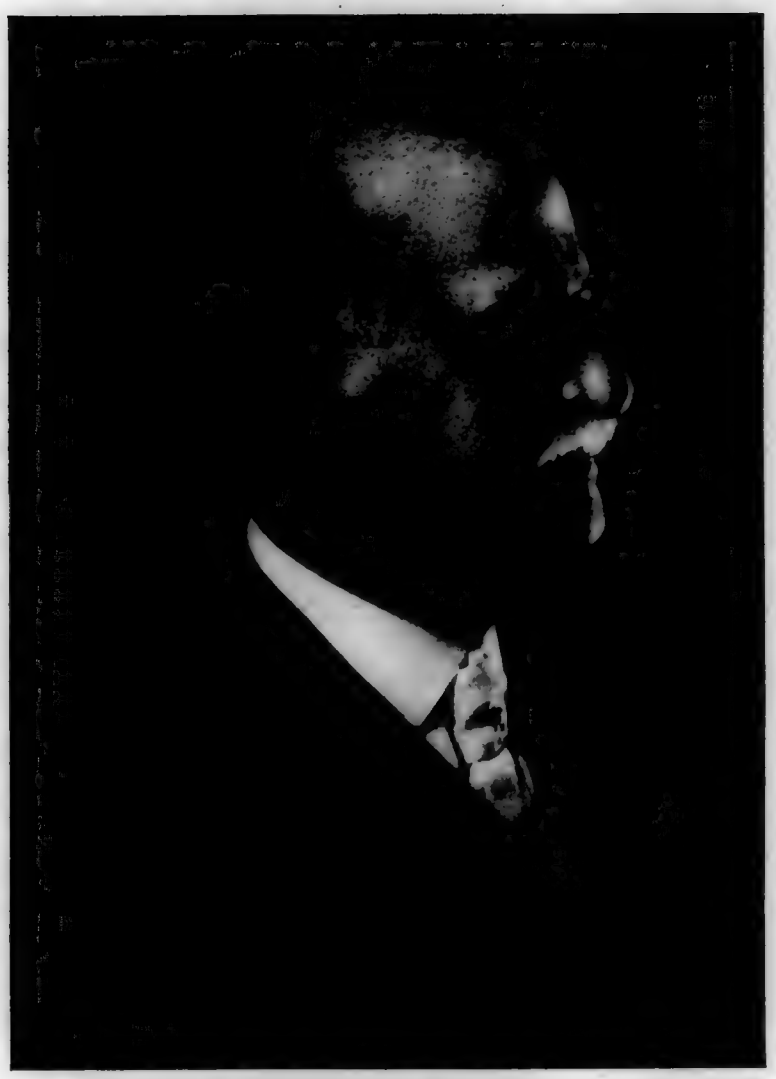
Mr. Dill was born at Richmond August 7, 1869, son of Matthew H. and Emily (Hutton) Dill. He attended the grade schools of Richmond and in 1884 became a student in Swarthmore College and graduated in 1889. From Swarthmore he entered the Massachusetts Institute of Technology, and was graduated with the degree S. B. in 1891. During 1893-94 Mr. Dill was connected with the City Engineering Department of Indianapolis, and on returning to Richmond in 1895 became treasurer of the Richmond Bicycle Company. In 1898 he joined the Richmond City Water Works, becoming its treasurer in 1899. He is also a stockholder and director of the J. M. Hutton & Company. In the meantime Mr. Dill had found many opportunities for valuable public service and has a wide range of interests. He was president of the Richmond Commercial Club in 1918-19, is president of the Social Service Bureau of Richmond a member of the Richmond Country Club, the Richmond Tourist Club and the Rotary Club. He is an elder in the First Presbyterian Church, a member of the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, and an independent republican in politics.

In 1892 he married Miss Camilla L. Walker, daughter of Judge L. C. and Camilla (Farquhar) Walker. Mrs. Dill died in April, 1910, the mother of two children: Dorothy and Malcolm Howard. The son was born in 1899, and at the close of 1918 was in the artillery service at Camp Taylor, Louisville, Kentucky. In December, 1911, Mr. Dill married Mary Kinsey Hammond, daughter of Thaddeus Wright.

Henry C. Smither, who is head of the oldest gravel roofing and modern fireproof roofing enterprise in Indianapolis, has been an active business man in that city for half a century. He is a veteran of the Civil war and member of a family that was established in the capital of Indiana more than ninety years ago.

Some of the most interesting memories of the old days in and around Indianapolis have been preserved by Mr. Smither, and no one has studied early conditions more carefully and can speak with more authority on the persons and events of the times.

The Smither family in all generations have been distinguished by sturdy American characteristics, including a patriotism that has never required propaganda or special urging to respond to every call by their country. Mr. Smither's grandparents were James and Nancy Smither, and their home was in Owen County, Kentucky, where they lived to a good old age, Nancy



H. C. Smither

has been valuable to him all the rest of his career. For two years he was a shoe salesman for Harry S. Cone in Shelbyville, then a year and a half with the Curme-Feltman Shoe Company, four years with the Kahn-Williams Shoe Company at Connersville, and in 1919 formed a partnership with Elmer Kreimeier and bought the Walk-Over shop on Main Street in Richmond.

Mr. Beckman married in 1917 Irene Smith, daughter of W. J. Smith of Connersville. In politics he is independent and is a member of the Fraternal Order of Eagles.

Elmer Kreimeier, junior member in the Beckman-Kreimeier Shoe Company, was born in Richmond in 1881, son of Edward and Catherine (Eggelman) Kreimeier. At the age of fourteen, leaving public school, he went to work with the Nickolson book bindery, and spent more than three years with that concern, being employed in cutting paper boxes and in delivery work. His longest business experience was with the Starr piano factory, working on piano actions. He became an action regulator and had charge of that branch of the factory for ten years, also being connected in other capacities for a total of eighteen years. In July, 1918, Mr. Kreimeier went to the Curme-Feltman Shoe Company as a salesman to learn the business, and in 1919 formed his present partnership with Mr. Howard Beckman.

In 1908 he married Alice Lichtenfels, daughter of Jacob and Anna (Coon) Lichtenfels of Richmond. They have two children. Mr. Kreimeier is an independent in politics, is affiliated with the Lodge of Masons, Independent Order of Odd Fellows and Knights of Pythias, and has held numerous offices in St. Paul's Evangelical Lutheran Church.

Howard Albert Dill, treasurer and superintendent of the Richmond City Waterworks, is a civil engineer of wide technical experience and for many years has been engaged in business where his profession serves him well.

Mr. Dill was born at Richmond August 7, 1869, son of Matthew H. and Emily (Hutton) Dill. He attended the grade schools of Richmond and in 1884 became a student in Swarthmore College and graduated in 1889. From Swarthmore he entered the Massachusetts Institute of Technology, and was graduated with the degree S. B. in 1891. During 1893-94 Mr. Dill was connected with the City Engineering Department of Indianapolis, and on returning to Richmond in 1895 became treasurer of the Richmond Bicycle Company. In 1898 he joined the Richmond City Water Works, becoming its treasurer in 1899. He is also a stockholder and director of the J. M. Hutton & Company. In the meantime Mr. Dill had found many opportunities for valuable public service and has a wide range of interests. He was president of the Richmond Commercial Club in 1918-19, is president of the Social Service Bureau of Richmond a member of the Richmond Country Club, the Richmond Tourist Club and the Rotary Club. He is an elder in the First Presbyterian Church, a member of the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, and an independent republican in politics.

In 1892 he married Miss Camilla L. Walker, daughter of Judge L. C. and Camilla (Farquhar) Walker. Mrs. Dill died in April, 1910, the mother of two children: Dorothy and Malcolm Howard. The son was born in 1899, and at the close of 1918 was in the artillery service at Camp Taylor, Louisville, Kentucky. In December, 1911, Mr. Dill married Mary Kinsey Hammond, daughter of Thaddeus Wright.

Henry C. Smither, who is head of the oldest gravel roofing and modern fireproof roofing enterprise in Indianapolis, has been an active business man in that city for half a century. He is a veteran of the Civil war and member of a family that was established in the capital of Indiana more than ninety years ago.

Some of the most interesting memories of the old days in and around Indianapolis have been preserved by Mr. Smither, and no one has studied early conditions more carefully and can speak with more authority on the persons and events of the times.

The Smither family in all generations have been distinguished by sturdy American characteristics, including a patriotism that has never required propaganda or special urging to respond to every call by their country. Mr. Smither's grandparents were James and Nancy Smither, and their home was in Owen County, Kentucky, where they lived to a good old age. Nancy

H. C. Smither

passing the century mark. Nine of their sons and one daughter grew to mature years, namely: Robert, William, Sarah, Lewis, James, John, Ezekiel, Willis, Wyatt and Coalman.

John and Elizabeth Smither, parents of Henry C., were natives of Kentucky and came to Indiana about the year 1825, settling in what is now Indianapolis. John Smither once owned the property where now stands the Claypool Hotel, also part of the State House grounds, the land at the corner of Indiana Avenue and Illinois Street for half a square or more on the avenue, and constructed the first little one-story brick house on the avenue. He owned several other valuable properties in the city. He was a gunsmith by trade and even after he sold his shop and tools his services were sought to make some rifles for special customers, and these rifles stood every test of accuracy and fine workmanship. After selling his Indianapolis property John Smither moved to a farm on the old Michigan Road near New Bethel, eight miles southeast of Indianapolis. The present Village of New Bethel is located on ground once owned by him. John Smither was typical of the hardy, rugged, resourceful pioneer, had a high order of business ability and conducted to enviable success many large affairs. His name in fact deserves a permanent place among the founders and upbuilders of the city of Indianapolis and Marion County. He cleared away a large amount of land of its timber, and as was the custom of the time had to roll together and burn immense logs of the finest hardwood timber which would now constitute a fortune for a practical lumberman. In those days the woods were filled with game, and Henry C. Smither during his boyhood was regaled with many interesting stories of the exploits of his father and other nimrods in shooting and trapping such wild game as deer, bear and turkeys. The first country home of the Smither family in Marion County was a log house with a big fireplace, a blanket over the door opening, but in course of years by hard efforts John Smither developed not only a fine farm but erected a most substantial home. This home was on the old Michigan Road, the famous thoroughfare that stretched north and south through Indiana from the Ohio River to Michigan City, passing through Indianapolis. After erecting a large and commodious house John Smither turned it to good account as a tavern, known as the Smither Tavern. The nine room house was situated on a pleasant knoll, surrounded with blue grass lawn, shade, fruit and flower trees. The Smither Tavern was one of the points in the old time civilization of Indiana which could furnish countless themes for romance and history. The hospitality and good cheer were unbounded. The Smithers set a table that would make the good living of modern time seem poor indeed. The house was filled with travelers night and day, and many of the foremost celebrities of the time stopped there, including especially the statesman journeying back and forth. In fact the Smither station, being the last public house on the road before entering Indianapolis from the South, was well called the "primping station." Travel-worn legislators and others who desired to make the best appearance on reaching the streets of Indianapolis would spend the night or at least several hours at the Smither Tavern, getting their boots greased, their linen changed, and all the niceties of good dress arranged.

Besides the politicians and regular travelers who stopped there, the Smither Tavern was the headquarters for the preachers of the Baptist denomination, and every Sunday particularly the neighbors for miles around would gather at the Smither home to partake of the bountiful provisions of the table and enjoy the society of their fellows. To their neighbors Uncle John and Aunt Betsey, as they were known, opened the privilege of their house and table without pay, and there was never a case of the poor or hungry being turned away from their door. They were active members of the Baptist Church at New Bethel, and nearly all their children were also affiliated with that church. The old church so well remembered has long since disappeared and has been replaced by a substantial brick edifice a short distance east of the old site.

The old Michigan Road is today one of the fine modern thoroughfares of Indiana, and only those historically inclined have any knowledge as they ride along in their automobiles of the historical significance of the highway. Of the old time landmarks still standing along the road the old Smither house was one of the most inter-

esting. It is as firm as a rock today, having been constructed of heavy poplar logs grown on the land. Many years ago the house was sold to the McGauhey family, former County Commissioner John McGauhey having owned it, and it is now the property of McGauhey's son-in-law, J. E. Wheatley. John Smither also erected a saw mill on his land and worked up much of the timber into lumber. There is no person now living who has witnessed as many changes brought by civilization in central Indiana as the old Smither house. It was built before there were any railroads, when all travel in this section was by stage coach or wagon over the dirt and corduroy roads. Its windows have looked out upon statesmen going by on horseback with their high hats and old fashioned stocks, upon stage and mail coaches drawn by four and six horses, until gradually the conditions which made the Smither Tavern prosperous have yielded to the railroad, the automobile and the electric railway, a line of which is just across the road from the old house. Today there are telephone wires bearing intelligence instead of the mail cart and post rider. Henry C. Smither when a small boy, holding his father's hand, had the privilege of witnessing the first railroad train over the Madison Railroad as it entered Indianapolis.

John and Elizabeth Smither had thirteen children, four daughters and nine sons, four of the sons dying in infancy. Those who grew up were all happily married. Their names were: Sarah Catherine, Nancy Jane, Mary Frances, James William, Henry Clay, Elizabeth Helen, Theodore Freelinghyson, Robert G. and John W. John Smither was a whig in early life and gave the name of the great whig statesman to the son mentioned above. Later he was a republican and was a man of exalted patriotism during the Civil war. He furnished his four oldest sons to the Government. James W. was in the railway mail service during the war. The record of Henry C. is given below. Theodore F. was a member of the Twenty-sixth Indiana Infantry and served faithfully until honorably discharged for disability. The youngest son, John W., was too young to get into the Civil war and too old for the European conflict, but his son, Dr. J. A. Smither, at Jamestown, California, did some work in examining recruits for the recent war. John W. Smither is now in the insurance and brokerage business at Burlington, Iowa.

The best and most faithful soldier of all the Smither brothers was Robert G. He enlisted at the same time with his brother Theodore in the Twenty-sixth Indiana Regiment and was called the baby of the regiment, being only a little over fourteen when he went in. The boys used to carry him around all over camp on their shoulders. He finally was badly wounded in the right leg, the bone being shattered. He remained out only about six months after being discharged, and then again enlisted, at the time of the first Morgan raid, in Company E of the 107th Indiana. Later he became first sergeant of Troop H, Seventh Indiana Cavalry, on August 9, 1863, was commissioned second lieutenant in 1864, and afterward promoted to first lieutenant March 7, 1865, and to captain on June 1, 1865. He was wounded through the base of the neck and was complimented for soldierly bearing and conduct at Ripley, Mississippi, and was finally discharged at Indianapolis March 16, 1866. He then made application to the regular army, was appointed first lieutenant of the Tenth United States Cavalry June 12, 1867; adjutant, January 27, 1877, to November, 1881; captain, November 18, 1881. He saw much service in the West when the Indians were still hostile, being stationed at Fort Riley, Kansas, Indian Territory and New Mexico, and many other places. After many years of service he attained the rank of major, and finally, on account of trouble from his old wound, he had to retire on April 23, 1904, but for several years afterward continued on duty as a recruiting officer. He is now living at Pasadena, California. Major Smither's army record is highly commended not only by his comrades who served with him but by his superior officers in official publications.

Another military member of the family is Col. Henry C. Smither, a son of Major Smither and a nephew of Mr. Henry C. Smither of Indianapolis. Col. Henry C. Smither was born while his father was in the regular army, was admitted to the West Point Military Academy during the administration of President Harrison, and for three years after his graduation remained an instructor in the Academy. He

was assigned to a regiment in the West, was twice sent to the Philippines, holding the rank of captain, was promoted to major, and after General Pershing went to France was ordered to return to Washington and was assigned to Pershing's staff with the rank of colonel. High praise has been given him as one of the officers in command of the American army's supply service in France, and he was especially cited by one of his commanding generals in France. In the spring of 1919 he rejoined his wife and three children at Washington. Mr. Henry C. Smither of Indianapolis is greatly interested in and proud of his nephew and namesake. Colonel Smither and wife have two daughters and one son. The second child was named after its uncle before it was born, and when it proved a girl the name was changed from Henry to Henry-Etta. The third child was a son and was given the full name of his great-uncle, Henry C. Smither.

A significant fact in the patriotic record of the Smither family is that both in the Civil and in the World wars all the soldier participants volunteered, none of them being drafted. In the Civil war besides the four brothers above noted there were two brothers-in-law, Wharton R. Clinton of the Thirteenth Indiana Volunteers and Mexican war veteran, and George E. Tiffany of the Volunteers. Mr. Smither of Indianapolis besides his famous nephew, Colonel Smither, had four grand-nephews in the World war, Charles Wharton Eichrodt, a first lieutenant still in France; Frederick C. Wright, troop sergeant in the Motor Truck Service; William S. Gardner of the Seventeenth Iowa Cavalry; and Emory Tiffany in the navy.

Mr. Henry C. Smither was born at Indianapolis in 1840. His first military service was with the Home Guards, Zouaves, and he drilled under Gen. Dan Macauley, who afterwards entered the military service, and then the drill master and captain was Col. Nicolas Ruckle. Mr. Smither in 1863 gave up a good position to enlist in Company D of the Seventy-ninth Indiana Infantry, and served until honorably discharged for disability. After recuperating he ran away from home and tried to rejoin his regiment, but got only as far as Chattanooga, which was then in ruins, and after a very lonely time in the mountains he boarded a freight train and returned to Nashville. There he took a place in the quartermaster's department vacated by a man on the sick list, and when he was relieved of that duty he sought a new job in the Old Hoss freight department for the Express Company. He was promoted over a hundred persons to assistant cashier, but declined the promotion in view of his approaching wedding, which was to be celebrated in Indianapolis February 15, 1865, Miss Emma Barnitt becoming his bride.

Before the adventure above noted in seeking to rejoin his regiment, there occurred the John Morgan raid through Southern Indiana. Companies were quickly formed in Indianapolis, and Capt. Wharton R. Clinton, a retired soldier of the Thirteenth Indiana, was made captain of a company, with Henry C. Smither as second lieutenant. Changes were quickly made and upon the promotion of Clinton to colonel Henry C. Smither was promoted to captain. While the company was in instant readiness to march, a telegram came that Morgan had been captured, and Mr. Smither recalls this incident rather humorously and says that he was captain for about half an hour altogether.

In 1868 he entered the business which he has continued for half a century, gravel roofing, and in subsequent years he has handled other forms of modern fireproof material for roofing. At first he was in partnership with the late J. M. Sims, whose interests he bought. His house is widely known to the trade as one of the highest honor and reliability, and his own name is a guarantee of the high quality of everything sold and handled.

Mr. Smither has also at various times been engaged in a number of business and industrial enterprises at Indianapolis. He has used his means and influence liberally for making Indianapolis a progressive metropolis. Many people recall that he built the old Virginia Avenue Rink in the day when roller skating was a great craze. Later he was in the bicycle business when that was an important industry at Indianapolis. Mr. H. C. Smither served as city councilman for four years during the Bookwalter administration. He is a member of the First Baptist Church, is affiliated with Mystic Tie Lodge No. 398, Ancient Free and Accepted Masons, and is past master, is a Knight Templar and

Scottish Rite Mason, and Shriner, also a member of George H. Thomas Post, Grand Army of the Republic. He is a republican in politics and a member of the Marion Club. Mr. and Mrs. Smither had a most happy married life of nearly half a century until the death of Mrs. Smither on July 6, 1914.

SCHUYLER COLFAX was born in New York City March 23, 1823, and died in Mankato, Minnesota January 13, 1885. He was a statesman and was identified with the public life of Indiana for many years. He came to this state in 1836, settling with the family in New Carlisle.

In subsequent years Vice President Colfax was a successful candidate of the newly formed Republican party for Congress, serving by successive reelections from 1854 until 1869. In May, 1868, the Republican National Convention at Chicago nominated him for vice president of the United States, General Grant being the nominee for president, and he took his seat as president of the Senate on March 4, 1869. The later years of Mr. Colfax were spent mainly in retirement at his home in South Bend although he delivered public lectures. Mr. Colfax was twice married.

FRANK IRVIN REED. Of the firm Irvin Reed & Son, dealers in hardware, implements and automobiles, Frank Irvin Reed is a merchant of long and varied business activities and experience. His father was one of the first merchants of Richmond, and sixty-five years ago established a hardware business in that city, which through his son has been continued to the present time. The business is still known as Irvin Reed & Son and is the largest house of its kind in eastern Indiana.

Frank Irvin Reed was born in 1854, son of Irvin and Mary (Evens) Reed. He represents an old American family of English, Scotch and Irish origin. His father was about twenty-one years old when he came to Richmond in 1831 and established the first drug store in what was then the largest town in the state. As the pioneer druggist his methods of doing business were in great contrast to those of the present time. He went around on horseback with his saddle bags, visiting such cities as Indianapolis, Fort Wayne and many smaller towns, and took orders for drugs, which he filled in his laboratory at Richmond. He continued in the drug business until 1854, when he removed to Cincinnati and established a wholesale drug house. That was a very successful enterprise, but eventually he returned to Richmond and on account of failing health sold out his business. In 1857 he started a hardware store on Main Street between Fifth and Sixth streets. In 1865 the business was removed to where it is today, in a three-story and basement building.

In 1834 Irvin Reed married at Richmond Mary Evens, and their son Frank I. is the youngest of nine brothers and two sisters. His father died in 1891, at the age of eighty-one, and his mother in 1898, aged eighty-six.

Frank Irvin Reed grew up in Richmond, attended the public schools and Richmond Business College, and even as a boy was associated with his father in business. He became an active factor in the management in 1876, at which time the firm used only one floor, but today all three floors and basement are crowded with the stock handled by this firm. The business employs many people, and the trade is extended over the city and surrounding country for a radius of thirty-five miles. Mr. Reed is now the sole proprietor.

In 1892 Mr. Reed married Miss Tessa Irene Cooper, daughter of H. B. Cooper of Richmond. Mr. Reed is affiliated with the Masonic bodies including the Knights Templar, and politically is a republican. His father was a subscriber in 1831 to the Richmond Palladium, and Mr. Reed is still on the subscription list, the paper having come regularly into the Reed household for nearly ninety years.

WILLIAM E. STEVENSON, who died in 1913, was for many years a commanding figure in the commercial life and affairs of Greencastle and of Indianapolis. He was successively merchant, banker and operator and controller of many activities and interests represented in the real estate field. His name will always have a special significance in Indianapolis as that of the man who had the faith to promote and build the first steel skyscraper in the city.

He was born at Greencastle, Indiana, October 2, 1850, son of James D. and Sarah E. (Wood) Stevenson. His father,

a native of Kentucky, was of Scotch-Irish lineage. His mother was born in Vermont and belonged to a New England family. James D. Stevenson for over thirty years was a hardware merchant at Greencastle. His wife died in that city at the age of seventy-five, and he spent his last years at the home of his son in Indianapolis, where he passed away at the age of eighty-three.

The formal education of William E. Stevenson was finished at the age of fourteen. He then went to work for his father, and remained active in the business for fifteen years, including the period of his apprenticeship and learning as well as of his active management. He succeeded his father in the business and finally selling out his interests in that line became cashier in the Putnam County Bank at Greencastle. He was also one of the organizers and directors of the Central National Bank of Greencastle.

Mr. Stevenson came to Indianapolis in 1888 as a field better fitted for his expanding interests and business ability. For a quarter of a century he was prominent in the real estate field, and head of the firm W. E. Stevenson & Company, which represented a highly specialized organization for the handling of city property. It was more than twenty years ago, in 1896, that Mr. Stevenson matured his plans and in the face of many obstacles began and completed the Stevenson Building on Washington Street. It was the first modern steel construction office building in the city, and was a pioneer of the type of construction which is now practically universal in American cities. It is twelve stories high, and while it no longer dominates the sky line of Indianapolis it is a particularly significant landmark to all the older business men of Indianapolis who appreciate the wonderful forward strides made by this city during the year this building has been standing. The structure continued to bear the name of Stevenson Building until 1905, when Mr. Stevenson practically withdrew his interests and it has since been the State Life Building.

While this was the largest single enterprise undertaken by Mr. Stevenson, it was in many ways typical of his initiative, far sightedness, and progressive character as an Indianapolis builder and citizen. He came to be looked upon as a man whose judgment was accepted as authority on account of his experience and keen insight. For a number of years he was active in the promotion of railway lands, particularly the work of interurban electric roads centering at Indianapolis.

The big values and interests of his life were represented in his business achievements. He was a republican but never an office seeker, was a member of the Commercial and Columbian Clubs, the Board of Trade and the Marion Club. October 22, 1872, he married Miss Margaret W. Wirth, who was born and reared in Cincinnati, daughter of Joseph Wirth. Mr. Stevenson is survived by one child, Edna W., wife of Louis F. Smith.

The late Mr. Stevenson has a grateful memory among the many whom he befriended. He assisted a number of young men to get an education and start in business, and in a quiet, unostentatious way was always giving something, either of his money or the other means at his command. Generosity was one of his most dominant personal traits.

Mrs. Anna Weiss is the widow of the late Siegfried Weiss of Richmond. Siegfried Weiss established an antique furniture store on Fourth and Main streets in 1906, and had the business fairly under way when death intervened and interrupted his career on June 4, 1907.

Mrs. Weiss has proved herself a most capable business woman. She has kept the business up, moved it to larger quarters at 519 Main Street, and in 1912 entered the present quarters at 505-511 Main Street, where with the assistance of her son Leo H. she conducts one of the leading house furnishing enterprises in Wayne County.

Leo H. Weiss, son of Siegfried and Anna (Puthoff) Weiss, was born at Richmond June 28, 1891. He attended the parochial schools only until he was twelve years old, and then spent one year working in a casket factory, and after that put in his time largely with his father's business. His mother was again left with the chief responsibilities of the concern when her son on May 1, 1918, entered the government service at Camp Forrest, Chattanooga. A few weeks later he was transferred to Camp Wadsworth at Spartanburg, South Carolina, and ten

days later was sent to the target range at Landrum in the same vicinity. He was again returned to Camp Wadsworth, from there to Camp Mills, Long Island, and on July 7, 1918, was sent overseas as member of the Seventeenth Machine Gun Battalion with the Sixth Division. They landed at Le Havre, and after a time in the rest camp was sent to the fighting zone, and Mr. Weiss was on duty there from July 22, 1918, to March 17, 1919. Mrs. Weiss is a member of St. Andrew's Catholic Church.

LLOYD D. CLAYCOMBE is one of the younger lawyers of the Indianapolis bar and has enjoyed a successful practice there for the past four years. He represents an old and honored family of Crawford County, and was born at Marengo in that county February 7, 1889. His maternal grandfather, John M. Johnson, was one of the early settlers of Crawford County, and was widely and favorably known all over that section of the state. He was an educator, minister and farmer, and was a visible example to an entire community for good works and good influence. He was a man of education, having attended the State University of Indiana when its building equipment was merely one frame building, as elsewhere illustrated in this publication.

Lloyd D. Claycombe is the only son and child of Victor E. and Roma A. (Johnson) Claycombe, and a grandson of Samuel A. Claycombe, who was a soldier in the Union Army. He enlisted in an Indiana regiment, was wounded and captured, and died in Andersonville Prison. Victor Claycombe was born at Alton, Indiana, and is now fifty-seven years of age. For thirty-five years or more he has been a station agent with the Southern Indiana Railroad Company.

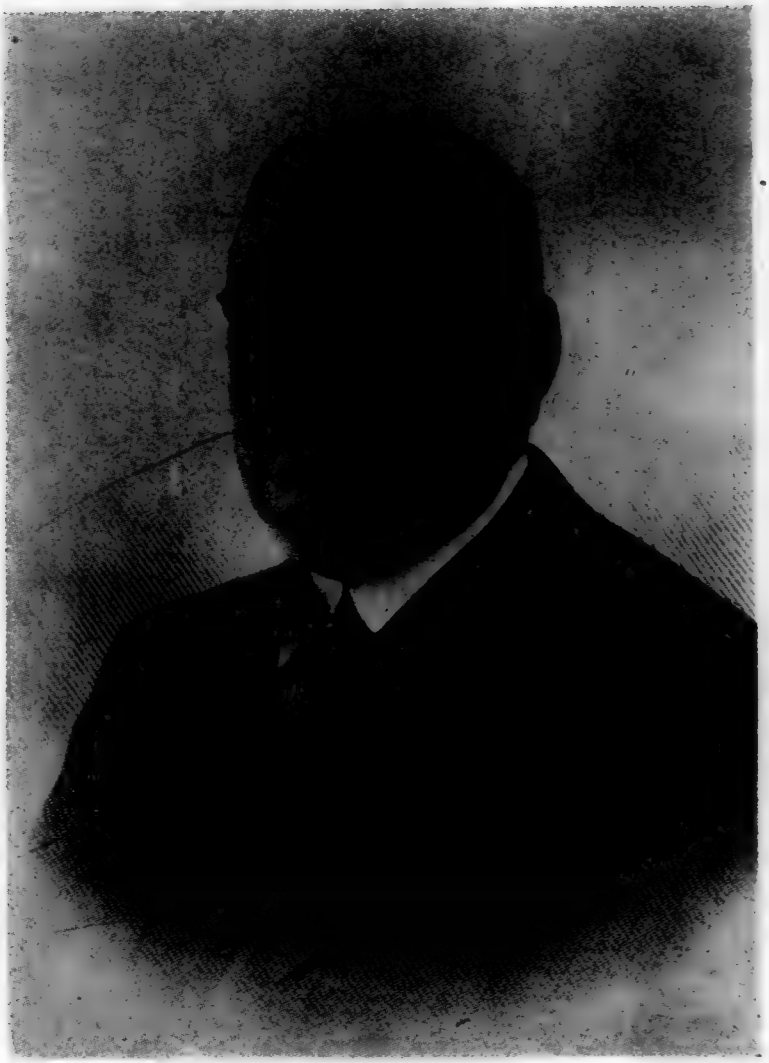
Lloyd D. Claycombe received his early education in the public schools of Jasper, Indiana. He took his law course in the Indiana State University. On July 1, 1914, he began the practice of law at Indianapolis, and has made rapid progress in achieving a substantial reputation in that field. He served as deputy prosecuting attorney of Marion County in 1917-18. In 1915 he was appointed receiver in trustee in bankruptcy for the Winona Assembly at Winona Lake, Indiana. He successfully reorganized this institution, with William J. Byan president of the new corporation and Mr. Claycombe as member of the board of directors and an officer.

Mr. Claycombe is a republican, a member of the Methodist Church, is a Knight Templar Mason and Shriner, and is affiliated with the Lambda Chi Alpha and Gamma Eta Gamma college fraternities, September 14, 1918, he married Miss Jenetta Wuille, daughter of Louis Wuille, of Hamilton, Ohio.

FRED C. GARDNER. Something concerning the monumental character and importance of the great Indianapolis industry conducted under the name E. C. Atkins & Company is a matter of record on other pages of this publication. A position of executive responsibility in such a business is sufficient of itself as a proof that the holder has the experience and qualifications of a successful business man.

About thirty-five years ago Fred C. Gardner entered the plant of the Atkins Company in the capacity of an office boy. Fidelity, hard work, concentration of effort, study of his surroundings and opportunity to improve his usefulness were the main reasons that started him on his upward climb from one position to another until in 1900 he was elected assistant treasurer and then in 1912 was promoted to treasurer.

Mr. Gardner, who has otherwise been prominent in civic affairs at Indianapolis as well as a factor in its business life, has lived here since early boyhood. He was born in DeWitt County, Illinois, August 23, 1863, a son of Anson J. and Mary Elizabeth (Watson) Gardner. Anson J. Gardner was born in Ohio September 13, 1831, and as a young man removed to DeWitt County, Illinois. He secured government land, and in the course of time had about 3,000 acres and was one of the leading farmers and stock growers in the state. He made a specialty of breeding high-grade Shorthorn cattle. In 1875 he sold his farm and stock interests, and coming to Indianapolis established himself in business as a buyer and shipper of grain. He was one of the leading grain merchants of Indianapolis until 1901, at which date he retired. He died January 8, 1906, and his wife followed him in death on the next day. Anson Gardner was an active re-



Fred C. Gardner.

days later was sent to the target range at Landrum in the same vicinity. He was again returned to Camp Wadsworth, from there to Camp Mills, Long Island, and on July 7, 1918, was sent overseas as member of the Seventeenth Machine Gun Battalion with the Sixth Division. They landed at Le Havre, and after a time in the rest camp was sent to the fighting zone, and Mr. Weiss was on duty there from July 22, 1918, to March 17, 1919. Mrs. Weiss is a member of St. Andrew's Catholic Church.

Lloyd D. Claycombe is one of the younger lawyers of the Indianapolis bar and has enjoyed a successful practice there for the past four years. He represents an old and honored family of Crawford County, and was born at Marengo in that county February 7, 1889. His maternal grandfather, John M. Johnson, was one of the early settlers of Crawford County, and was widely and favorably known all over that section of the state. He was an educator, minister and farmer, and was a visible example to an entire community for good works and good influence. He was a man of education, having attended the State University of Indiana when its building equipment was merely one frame building, as elsewhere illustrated in this publication.

Lloyd D. Claycombe is the only son and child of Victor E. and Roma A. (Johnson) Claycombe, and a grandson of Samuel A. Claycombe, who was a soldier in the Union Army. He enlisted in an Indiana regiment, was wounded and captured, and died in Andersonville Prison. Victor Claycombe was born at Alton, Indiana, and is now fifty-seven years of age. For thirty-five years or more he has been a station agent with the Southern Indiana Railroad Company.

Lloyd D. Claycombe received his early education in the public schools of Jasper, Indiana. He took his law course in the Indiana State University. On July 1, 1914, he began the practice of law at Indianapolis, and has made rapid progress in achieving a substantial reputation in that field. He served as deputy prosecuting attorney of Marion County in 1917-18. In 1915 he was appointed receiver in trustee in bankruptcy for the Winona Assembly at Winona Lake, Indiana. He successfully reorganized this institution, with William J. Byan president of the new corporation and Mr. Claycombe as member of the board of directors and an officer.

Mr. Claycombe is a republican, a member of the Methodist Church, is a Knight Templar Mason and Shriner, and is affiliated with the Lambda Chi Alpha and Gamma Eta Gamma college fraternities, September 14, 1918, he married Miss Jenetta Wuille, daughter of Louis Wuille, of Hamilton, Ohio.

Fred C. Gardner. Something concerning the monumental character and importance of the great Indianapolis industry conducted under the name E. C. Atkins & Company is a matter of record on other pages of this publication. A position of executive responsibility in such a business is sufficient of itself as a proof that the holder has the experience and qualifications of a successful business man.

About thirty-five years ago Fred C. Gardner entered the plant of the Atkins Company in the capacity of an office boy. Fidelity, hard work, concentration of effort, study of his surroundings and opportunity to improve his usefulness were the main reasons that started him on his upward climb from one position to another until in 1900 he was elected assistant treasurer and then in 1912 was promoted to treasurer.

Mr. Gardner, who has otherwise been prominent in civic affairs at Indianapolis as well as a factor in its business life, has lived here since early boyhood. He was born in DeWitt County, Illinois, August 23, 1863, a son of Anson J. and Mary Elizabeth (Watson) Gardner. Anson J. Gardner was born in Ohio September 13, 1831, and as a young man removed to DeWitt County, Illinois. He secured government land, and in the course of time had about 3,000 acres and was one of the leading farmers and stock growers in the state. He made a specialty of breeding high-grade Shorthorn cattle. In 1875 he sold his farm and stock interests, and coming to Indianapolis established himself in business as a buyer and shipper of grain. He was one of the leading grain merchants of Indianapolis until 1901, at which date he retired. He died January 8, 1906, and his wife followed him in death on the next day. Anson Gardner was an active re-

Fred C. Gardner.

publican, was affiliated with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows and with his wife was a member of the Second Presbyterian Church. Mary Elizabeth Watson was born in Illinois January 24, 1845. Her father, James G. Watson, was a large plantation and slave owner in Kentucky. It was a station to which he was in part born, but he had no sympathy with the traditions of the slave holding class, and as he could not free his slaves and live in harmony with his neighbors in the South his antagonism finally reached a point where at a heavy financial loss he gave liberty to his negroes, sold his real estate, and moved across the Ohio River into DeWitt County, Illinois.

Fred C. Gardner, who was second in the family of four children, gained his first education in the public schools of Illinois, and after he was twelve years of age attended the city schools of Indianapolis. When he was about seventeen years old he began his business career as a clerk in the auditor's office of the I. B. & W. Railway, now a part of the Big Four system. From that position about six months later he went into the E. C. Atkins & Company as office boy, and since then his career has been fixed so far as his business sphere is concerned, though his own progress has been one of constantly changing and improving status.

However, a number of other interests and activities are part of his record. He has served as treasurer of the Marion County Republican Club and of the Republican City Committee, and was one of the republicans appointed as a member of the Board of Park Commissioners by Mayor Bell, and is now serving in that capacity. He was at one time treasurer of Butler College and is a member of the Chamber of Commerce, the Columbia, Marion and Woodstock clubs, the Turnverein, the Maennerchor, and of the Christian Church. In Masonry he is affiliated with Oriental Lodge No. 500, Ancient Free and Accepted Masons, Keystone Chapter No. 6, Royal Arch Masons, Raper Commandery No. 1, Knights Templar, Indiana Consistory of the Scottish Rite and Murat Temple of the Mystic Shrine.

November 28, 1883, Mr. Gardner married Miss Cara E. Davis. She was born in Franklin County, Indiana, October 1, 1862, daughter of William M. and Mary Jane (Jones) Davis. Her father was born in Kentucky October 14, 1837, and her mother in Johnson County, Indiana, March 6, 1837. William M. Davis on moving to Indiana engaged in general merchandising at Franklin and then came to Indianapolis, where as senior member of the firm Davis & Cole he was for many years prominent in the dry goods trade. He died July 9, 1882. He is well remembered by the old time citizens of Indianapolis, was past master of Capital City Lodge No. 312, Free and Accepted Masons, member of Raper Commandery, Knights Templar, a thirty-second degree Scottish Rite Mason, and also an Odd Fellow and Knight of Pythias. He and his family were members of the Central Christian Church. To Mr. and Mrs. Gardner were born three children, Mary Elizabeth, Margaret Lucy and Fred C. The only son died in infancy.

JOHN PALMER USHER was born in Brookfield, New York, January 9, 1816. After coming to Indiana he studied and practiced law, and after a service as a legislator was made attorney general of the state. In 1862 Mr. Usher was appointed first assistant secretary of the interior, later becoming head of the interior department, and resigned that office in 1865 and resumed the practice of law, also becoming consulting attorney for the Union Pacific Railroad. The death of this prominent Indiana lawyer occurred in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania.

H. L. NOWLIN is secretary of the Indiana Mutual Cyclone Insurance Company and has held that office continuously since the company was established in 1907. In eleven years this has become one of the largest insurance organizations in the state, with almost 17,000 patrons or members, and with nearly $25,000,000 insurance in force.

Until recently Mr. Nowlin had his official headquarters in his old home county of Dearborn, but in order the better to look after the affairs of his company he moved to Indianapolis in June, 1918, and the company's office is now at 148 East Market Street in that city. The other officers of the company are: A. H. Myers, of Noblesville, president; Emmett Moore, of Hagerstown, vice president; E. C. Mercer, of Rochester, treasurer; while the directors are

N. A. McClung, of Rochester, Philip S. Carper, of Auburn, I. M. Miller, of Upland, Harry P. Cooper, of Crawfordsville, J. N. Gullefer, of New Augusta, Clinton Goodpasture, of Muncie, I. H. Day, of Greenfield, C. M. Nonweiler, of Boonville, and Frank C. Dam, of Lawrenceburg.

The Nowlin family is one of the oldest in the history of Dearborn County. The Nowlins originally are of Irish stock, but Mr. Nowlin's great-grandfather, however, was born in Vermont and came west in pioneer times to locate in Dearborn County. The grandfather, Jeremiah Nowlin, lived and died in Dearborn County, and though he began life with comparatively no capital his success as a farmer and business man enabled him to accumulate several well improved places in the county. His wife's people were among the earliest settlers in that county. Jeremiah Nowlin had his home and residence near Lawrenceburg. Of his seven or eight children the oldest was Enoch B. Nowlin, who was born in Miller Township of Dearborn County April 17, 1832, and died in 1900. He was educated in the common schools, also in a business school at Indianapolis, and gave practically all his life to farming. He was never a member of any church and in politics was a republican. He married Jane H. Langdale, and of their four children the oldest is H. L. Nowlin and the only other survivor is R. J. Nowlin, who still lives in Dearborn County.

H. L. Nowlin, who was born February 12, 1860, was educated in the public schools of his native county, also attended college at Ladoga and Danville, and at the age of twenty-two took up a farming career independently. He rented at first, but about 1897 bought a place of his own, and continued its operation until he left the farm in 1907 because of the various business connections he had formed in the meantime. For about two years he was a merchant, a business he carried on in addition to his responsibilities as secretary of the insurance company.

Mr. Nowlin is widely known among the agricultural interests of the state, especially because of his service as a member of the State Board of Agriculture during his residence in Dearborn County. He was president of the board one year, was superintendent of the swine department three years and of the concession department twelve years, having charge of the swine exhibits and of the sale of all concessions. His membership on the board was contemporary with a period of great progress and prosperity in the State Fair. The receipts of the concession department were increased from $2,100 to $13,000, and other departments were also enlarged and developed.

Mr. Nowlin has been a lifelong republican. He was once a candidate for county surveyor and was formerly a member of the school board of Moores Hill, for two years was trustee of Moores Hill Village, and for a similar period was connected with the town government of Greendale. He is secretary of the Dearborn Concrete Tile Company of Aurora, Indiana, and for seventeen years was secretary of the Patrons Mutual Fire Insurance Company. During that time this company increased its business from $180,000 to $4,200,000. Mr. Nowlin is affiliated with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows and is a member of the Presbyterian Church of Lawrenceburg.

December 25, 1882, he married Miss Lana Martha Smith, daughter of David and Martha Smith. Her people came from England and the centennial of their residence in Indiana was observed with proper ceremonies in 1918. Mrs. Nowlin was educated in the common schools of Dearborn County and has made the supreme object of her life her home and children. Of the five children born to their marriage four are living: Archy E., born October 6, 1884; J. Gertrude, born May 31, 1886; Ama Lana, born August 11, 1893; and Martha Belle, born March 6, 1901. The son Archy was educated in the common schools of Dearborn County, is a graduate of the Lawrenceburg High School, attended college at Danville, Indiana, and is now a farmer in Dearborn County. He married Elizabeth Huddleston. The daughter Gertrude was educated in the schools of Dearborn County and a private school at Lawrenceburg, and is now the wife of Milton L. Taylor of Indianapolis. Ama Lana has had a liberal education, beginning with the schools of Dearborn County and the Academy of Moores Hill College, and subsequently took special work in voice and elocution in Moores Hill College. The youngest of the family, Martha Belle, attended school in Dearborn County, high

school at Lawrenceburg, and in 1918 entered the Manual Training High School of Indianapolis.

OLIVER P. NUSBAUM has been a factor in business affairs at Richmond for upwards of thirty years, was formerly an aggressive insurance salesman and agent, but for many years has been a member of the firm Neff & Nusbaum, shoe merchants.

Mr. Nusbaum was born in Olive Township of Elkhart County, Indiana, in 1867, son of C. W. and Elizabeth (Bechtel) Nusbaum. He grew up in that section of Indiana, attended the district schools in the winter terms and during the summer worked on the farm until he was sixteen years old. He also attended high school and taught country school from the age of sixteen to twenty-one. He taught one term in Harrison Township of his native county, and then removed to Marion County, Kansas, where he was engaged in teaching until 1889. In that year he came to Richmond and became bookkeeper for Robinson & Company, dealers in agricultural machinery. He was thus employed for five years, and then took up insurance. He held an agency for the State Life of Indianapolis and for the Mutual Life of New York. In 1895 he did much to promote the interests of the State Life in Wayne, Randolph, Jay and Blackford counties, Indiana.

Mr. Nusbaum left the insurance business to become associated with E. D. Neff, who was formerly associated in the shoe business with J. W. Cunningham, under the name Neff & Nusbaum as shoe merchants. For 3½ years their place of business was at 710 Main Street, and when they then bought the shoe stock of J. W. Cunningham and later the building at the corner of Seventh and Main, where their business has been a landmark in the retail district for the past twenty years. Mr. Nusbaum in 1915 was elected vice president of the American Trust & Savings Bank and has other local interests.

In 1899 he married Mayme Neff, daughter of E. D. and Alice (Compton) Neff, of Richmond. They are the parents of two children, Mildred and Edward. Mr. Nusbaum is an independent republican in politics, a member of the First English Lutheran Church, and is affiliated with the Commercial Club and the Rotary Club, and is interested in Sunday School and Young Men's Christian Association work and local musical and charitable work.

Mr. Nusbaum does not claim all the credit for the wonderful success of the business with which he is associated, but prefers to give much of it to those associated with him, whose knowledge of and devotion to the business have been large factors in making it a success.

RAYMOND H. WICKEMEYER is one of the younger business men of Richmond, but is one of the veterans in the Curme-Feltman Shoe Company, and has progressed from errand boy, his first place on the pay roll, to manager of that well known Richmond establishment.

He was born in Richmond November 8, 1892, son of August and Emma (Flore) Wickemeyer. He attended public school at Richmond, including Garfield High School, and after working six months as errand boy for Charles H. Feltman took a course in the Richmond Business College to better fit himself for advancement in his chosen field. He was then floor sales man for the company, which was incorporated in 1913, and from that he was advanced to assistant manager.

He resigned his place as assistant manager and on March 1, 1918, enlisted as a soldier in Casual Company No. 452 of the Eighth Provisional Regiment in the State of Washington. He was on duty in Washington and later at Vancouver barracks, and after some months of intensive training was mustered out January 16, 1919. On the same date of his muster out he was appointed manager of the Curme-Feltman Shoe Company. Mr. Wickemeyer is unmarried, is an independent in politics and is a member of St. John's Lutheran Church.

VOLNEY THOMAS MALOTT was born in Jefferson County, Kentucky. His ancestry combines the blood of the French Huguenot and Scotch-Irish. His father's maternal grandfather and his mother's paternal grandfather performed distinguished services in the Revolutionary war. (See Pennsylvania archives). His grandfather, Hiram Malott, a native of Maryland, removed between 1785 and 1790 to the State of Kentucky, and was a pioneer planter in Jefferson County, near Louisville. He

died in that county at the age of sixty-three. During the War of 1812 he was a captain of the Kentucky Militia, and after the war was made a major. William H. Malott, son of Hiram Malott and father of Volney Thomas Malott, was born in Kentucky about 1813, and lived the life of a farmer in his native state until 1841, when he came to Indiana. Here associated with his brother, Major Eli W. Malott, he engaged in the "lower river trade," transporting breadstuffs and other provisions from the upper Ohio to the planters of Louisiana. This was a profitable business, but William H. Malott engaged in it only a few years, when his activities were terminated by his early death at the age of thirty-two, in November, 1845.

The mother of Volney Thomas Malott was Leah Patterson McKeown. Her father was John McKeown, who served under Gen. William Henry Harrison in the Indian war. After the close of the war Mr. McKeown removed from Kentucky and settled in Corydon, Indiana, where Leah was born June 8, 1816. After her father's death, which occurred soon after her birth, the family returned to Kentucky. In 1837 she was married to William H. Malott, and in 1841 went with him to make their home in Salem, Indiana. Two years after the death of William H. Malott his widow married John F. Ramsay, and in 1847 she came with her two small children to live with him in Indianapolis.

The first schooling of Volney Thomas Malott was received in Salem, Indiana, when at the age of 3½ years he was sent to the private school kept by Mr. Thomas May. Later he attended the Washington County Seminary, kept by Mr. John I. Morrison. After coming to Indianapolis he attended the private school of Rev. William A. Holliday, the Marion County Seminary and the Indianapolis High School.

During his vacations he worked. He early realized that he would have his own way to make, and sought every opportunity to gain a knowledge of business methods that would prepare him for a business career. First he was employed during school vacation in Roberts' Drug Store; the next vacation in Wilmot's Hat Store. The year he was fifteen his vacation was spent in the Traders' Bank, one of the state's "free" banks, where he learned to count money and become a judge of spurious and counterfeit money, in which he became an expert under the tutelage of late Chief Justice Byron K. Elliott, whom he later succeeded as teller in the Woolley Banking House.

At the age of sixteen he entered the banking house of John Woolley & Company, subsequently the Bank of the Capitol, having been pre-engaged to enter the bank when he should leave school.

In 1857 he was offered, and accepted the position of teller of the Indianapolis Branch Bank of the State of Indiana, which had been recently organized, the predecessor of the Indiana National Bank. He served five years as teller, until in 1862 he resigned the office upon being elected a director, secretary and treasurer of the Peru & Indianapolis Railroad. Although offered the position of cashier of the bank at a better salary than he would receive from the railroad company, he declined for the reason that the railroad work would give him a wider experience in the business world, having in mind, however, to later reenter the banking business. In fact, he did not quit banking entirely, as, following his resignation as teller and his refusal to be cashier, he was elected a director of the Indianapolis Branch Bank of the State of Indiana, and served until 1865.

In the spring of 1865 he obtained from Hon. Hugh McCullough, then secretary of the treasury of the United States, a charter for the Merchants National Bank, associating himself with Messrs. Henry and August Schnull, Alexander Metzger and David Macy, and opening the bank for business on the 7th of June of that year, and tendering his resignation as treasurer of the railroad, which had then become the Indianapolis, Peru & Chicago Railroad Company, which resignation was not accepted. Consequently he continued until 1905 to be actively engaged both in operating railroads and in banking.

In 1870 the strenuous work Mr. Malott had been called upon to perform so affected his health that he found it necessary to retire from the bank, and he was then asked to build an extension of the Indianapolis, Peru and Chicago Railroad to Michigan City, Indiana, which was completed in the spring of 1871. Thereafter he took more active interest in the manage-

ment of the railroad, becoming later vice president and manager, which office he retained until 1883, the Indianapolis, Peru & Chicago Railroad having in the meantime gone into the control of the Wabash Railroad Company in 1881, when he resigned to become vice president and manager of the Indianapolis Union Railway Company, operating the Belt.

In 1889 Mr. Malott was appointed by Judge Walter Q. Gresham, of the United States District Court, receiver of the Chicago and Atlantic Railway Company, now the Chicago & Erie Railroad Company. In 1890 he was elected president of the Chicago & Western Indiana Railway Company, operating the Chicago Belt Railroad. Later he became chairman of the board of directors of that company, having charge of the principal financial matters of these roads. Upon the close of the receivership of the Chicago & Atlantic Railway Company, in 1891, Mr. Malott was elected a director in the reorganized company, known as the Chicago & Erie Railroad Company. In 1892 he was elected a director of the Louisville, New Albany & Chicago Railroad Company (Monon) and served during the period that road was under the control of J. P. Morgan & Company. In 1895 he resigned his positions as chairman of the board of the Chicago & Western Indiana Railway Company and of the Chicago Belt Railroad Company, to take a much needed rest with his family in Europe.

In 1896 Mr. Malott was appointed by Judge William A. Woods, of the United States District Court, receiver of the Terre Haute & Indianapolis Railroad Company and its leased lines, known as the Vandalia System of Railroads, and operating the East St. Louis & Carondolet Railroad, and later the Detroit & Eel River Railroad as trustee, closing his receivership of these lines in 1905, when the system passed under the control of the Pennsylvania Railroad Company. He remained as a director of the Vandalia System, and represented it on the board of the Indianapolis Union Railway until January 1, 1917.

In 1879 Mr. Malott was elected president of the Merchants National Bank of Indianapolis, serving until 1882, when he sold his interest in that bank, having purchased an interest in the Indiana National Bank of Indianapolis, of which he was elected president. He filled that office until July 1, 1912, when the Capital National Bank and the Indiana National Bank were consolidated, and he became chairman of the board, which position he still holds.

In 1893 Mr. Malott, with Mr. John H. Holliday, organized the Union Trust Company of Indianapolis, one of the most prosperous financial institutions of the state. He is now, and has been continuously, a director and member of the executive committee.

Mr. Malott's ability to organize and his strict adherence to correct business principles have enabled him to reconstruct and place on a sound financial basis the various corporations which he has been called upon to manage. During his long residence in Indianapolis he has been identified with nearly all the important civic and commercial organizations, being a corporator and president of the board of managers of Crown Hill Cemetery Association, a member of the Board of Trade, the Chamber of Commerce, the Columbia Club, the University Club, which he served as president several years, the Indianapolis Art Association, in which he has been a director for years, and he and his wife are members of the Meridian Street Methodist Episcopal Church, of which he is president of the board of trustees. He is also an honorary member of the Bankers Club of Chicago. He was a member of an association of gentlemen in Indianapolis who started a library, and when their accumulation of books reached 8,000 volumes they contracted with the city to take it over and increase the number of volumes to 20,000. This was the foundation of the new magnificent City Library of Indianapolis.

In 1862 Volney Thomas Malott was married to Caroline M., daughter of Hon. David and Mary (Patterson) Macy, of Indianapolis. Mr. and Mrs. Malott became the parents of the following children: Mary Florence, wife of Woodbury T. Morris, Indianapolis; Macy W., now vice president of the Indiana National Bank of Indianapolis; Caroline Grace, wife of Edwin H. Forry, Indianapolis; Katharine F., wife of Arthur V. Brown, Indianapolis; Ella L., wife of Edgar H. Evans, Indianapolis; and Margaret P., wife of Paul H. White, Indianapolis.

EMSLEY W. JOHNSON, who has been in the active practice of law at Indianapolis for fifteen years, has a well won position as a lawyer and a no less worthy distinction as a business man and citizen.

Apart from the interest attaching to his individual career it is an appropriate record for a publication designed to cover the leading old families of Indiana that some mention should be made of his ancestors, which include some of the very earliest settlers of Marion County and represents old American stock, some of whom were participants in the war of the Revolution.

Mr. Johnson's paternal ancestor came from England about 1745 and settled in Virginia. He was one of the colonial farmers or planters of that old commonwealth, spent his life there, and reared a large family. His son, Thomas Johnson, of the next generation, moved from Virginia to Ohio in 1806. Through him the family vocation of farmer was continued, and he acquired a considerable tract of land in Preble County. The founder of the family in Indiana was his son, Jesse Johnson, who was born in June, 1785, and accompanied his father from Virginia to Ohio. During the War of 1812 he served with an Ohio regiment throughout the period of hostilities. Jesse Johnson moved to a farm near Clermont in Marion County in 1823, and thus constituted one of the scattered settlements in this locality when the state capital was moved from Corydon and the new City of Indianapolis established. On his homestead he spent the rest of his life and died July 9, 1878, a few weeks after the birth of his great-grandson, the Indianapolis lawyer above mentioned.

Of the eight children of Jesse Johnson, one was William K. Johnson, who was born March 20, 1819, in Ohio, and was four years old when the family moved to Marion County. He acquired a large farm near the line between Hendricks and Marion counties and was a resident there until his death April 2, 1906.

Joseph McClung Johnson, son of William K., was born April 1, 1843, on the Rockville Road in Marion County. His early education was a product of the common schools of Marion County and later of the Danville Normal School. His descendants have every reason to be proud of his record as a soldier in the Civil war. He enlisted in 1862 as a private in the Fifth Indiana Cavalry, Ninetieth Regiment, Indiana Volunteers, and served three years from the date of his enlistment in August. During the early part of his service he was in the campaign against John Morgan's Cavalry in Indiana and Kentucky. The chief battles in which he participated were those of Glasgow, Jonesboro, Blountsville, Bulls Gap, Dandridge, Strawberry Plains, Atlanta, Stoneman's raid toward Macon, and at Macon, Georgia, he was captured and sent to Andersonville Prison, where he was confined for a period of seven months. Altogether he took part in twenty-two battles and skirmishes. In the month of June, 1864, in Georgia, he was engaged in a battle almost every day.

Near New Augusta, Indiana, March 21, 1867, Joseph McClung Johnson married Mary Wright. Concerning their family and ancestry many interesting facts can be told.

Richard Wright, Sr., her paternal ancestor, came from Scotland to the State of Maryland in 1742. His four sons were William, Amos, Richard, Jr., and Philburd.

Philburd Wright, was born in Maryland, saw active service as a Revolutionary soldier with a Maryland regiment. About the close of that war he moved to Randolph County, North Carolina, and for forty years served as a justice of the peace in that community. In advanced years he came west and settled at Brownsville, Union County, Indiana, May 12, 1813. He died in 1833. He was the father of eleven children.

Joel Wright, one of his sons, was born in Randolph County, North Carolina, February 5, 1795, and was still a youth when his parents came to Indiana territory. In November, 1815, he moved to the west fork of White River, in what is now known as Wayne County. December 22, 1821, he brought his family to the Broad Ripple north of Indianapolis, and thus was an even earlier resident in this pioneer community than the Johnson family. He owned a large tract of land which is now a part of Meridian Heights.

Emsley Wright, for whom the Indianapolis lawyer was named, was one of the eight children of Joel Wright, and was born in Wayne County, Indiana, February 18, 1820. He was not two years old when

his parents removed to Washington Township of Marion County, and there he spent his entire life. He died January 11, 1897. He owned a large tract of land in Washington Township and cleared up several farms in the county. He also helped build the canal reaching from Broad Ripple to Indianapolis. For several years he served as justice of the peace and for thirty years practiced law in this county. His namesake therefore had a family precedence to guide him in the choice of a profession. Emsley Wright had two children, Mary and John.

Mary Wright was born on the old homestead in Marion County November 23, 1848. By her marriage to Joseph McClung Johnson she was the mother of three children, Cora Josephine, Emsley W. and William F. Cora Josephine was born July 21, 1868, has never married and now lives with her parents on the old farm in Marion County. The son William F. Johnson was educated in the Marion County schools and took the degree Doctor of Medicine at the Indiana Medical College in 1904. He has practiced medicine at Indianapolis since his graduation and has enjoyed much success as a physician and surgeon. He is now a first lieutenant in the United States army at Fort McPherson, Atlanta, Georgia.

Emsley W. Johnson was born on his father's farm in Marion County May 8, 1878. He attended the new Augusta High School, received the degree Bachelor of Arts from Butler College, Bachelor of Philosophy at the University of Chicago, and the degree Bachelor of Laws at the Indiana Law School in 1903. During his practice Mr. Johnson has appeared as an attorney in many important trials in the county courts. His practice is of a general nature and has included the defense of a number of important murder trials, and he has also been attorney in many will contest cases involving large estates. For two years he was deputy prosecutor of Marion County and for four years county attorney. His professional service in the latter capacity was especially notable in the active part he took with the board of county commissioners in the elimination of lawless saloons and dives. For the past two years he has also devoted much time to the building of permanent improved highways in Marion County.

Mr. Johnson is vice president of the New Augusta State Bank, a director in the Broad Ripple State Bank, and the People's State Bank of Indianapolis, and is also engaged to some extent in agriculture on a farm which he owns in Marion County.

As a republican Mr. Johnson has been one of the leaders in his local party for many years. As a speaker he has campaigned not only in his home county but gave his services several weeks to the state republican committee in different campaigns. During the last year or so his services have been availed by the various war causes. He is a member of one of the conscription boards of Indianapolis and chairman of the general conscription board of the city. Among the war relief campaigns he was an organizer of the Liberty Loan drive and chairman of the War Chest organization for Marion County.

Mr. Johnson is a member of the Indianapolis Bar Association, the Indiana State Bar Association, the Chamber of Commerce of Indianapolis, Marion Club, and several minor civic organizations. He is a Scottish Rite Mason, a Noble of the Mystic Shrine, an Odd Fellow, belongs to the Sons of Veterans, and is a past sachem of the Improved Order of Red Men.

August 8, 1906, Mr. Johnson married Katherine Griffin. Her parents are Dr. Loyal B. and Denny Griffin of Greenfield, Indiana. Mrs. Johnson was educated in the Greenfield common schools and the Greenfield High School, and afterward received the degree Bachelor of Arts at Butler College, and the degree Bachelor of Philosophy at the University of Chicago. For a number of years before her marriage she taught in the Hancock County schools and the Greenfield High School. Mrs. Johnson was active in several literary clubs, and at the time of her death January 29, 1918, was president of the Zataphia Club. With all her home interests and activities she was an accomplished musician and was skilled in china painting.

Mr. Johnson is left with two children, Mardenna, born June 23, 1910, and Emsley Wright, Jr., born August 11, 1913.

HERBERT WILLARD FOLTZ. Through his profession as an architect Herbert Willard Foltz has done much work that would serve to identify his name for many years with his native city of Indianapolis and

over the state at large. He is a man of great technical ability, sound taste and judgment, and the profession has come to recognize him as one of its real leaders.

Mr. Foltz is a descendant of Indiana pioneers. His grandfather, Frederic, bore the family name of Von Foltz. His parents were born in Holland. Frederic von Foltz was born in Maryland in 1799. He finally dropped the "von" and spelled his name simply Foltz. He had an ordinary education and when a young lad went to Ohio, where he married Sabina Willard, a native of Highgates, Vermont, and at the time of her marriage a teacher in Ohio. In 1833 Frederic Foltz came to Indianapolis and made his home on what is now West Washington Street. He established a wagon, coach and carriage factory, and also operated a blacksmith shop where the American National Bank Building now stands at the corner of Pennsylvania and Market streets. He continued business until 1853, when he sold out. His industrial property subsequently became the site of the old postoffice building. His private affairs absorbed his attention after he retired from business, and he died in 1863. Though he was the type of man who looks strictly after his own affairs, he was recognized as a strong and virile personality in the early days of Indianapolis. He voted the whig ticket and afterwards was a democrat. He and his wife had five children, two of whom died in infancy. The others were: Henry, who died in 1854; Mary Isabel, born in 1843 and now deceased, married George Carter; and Howard M.

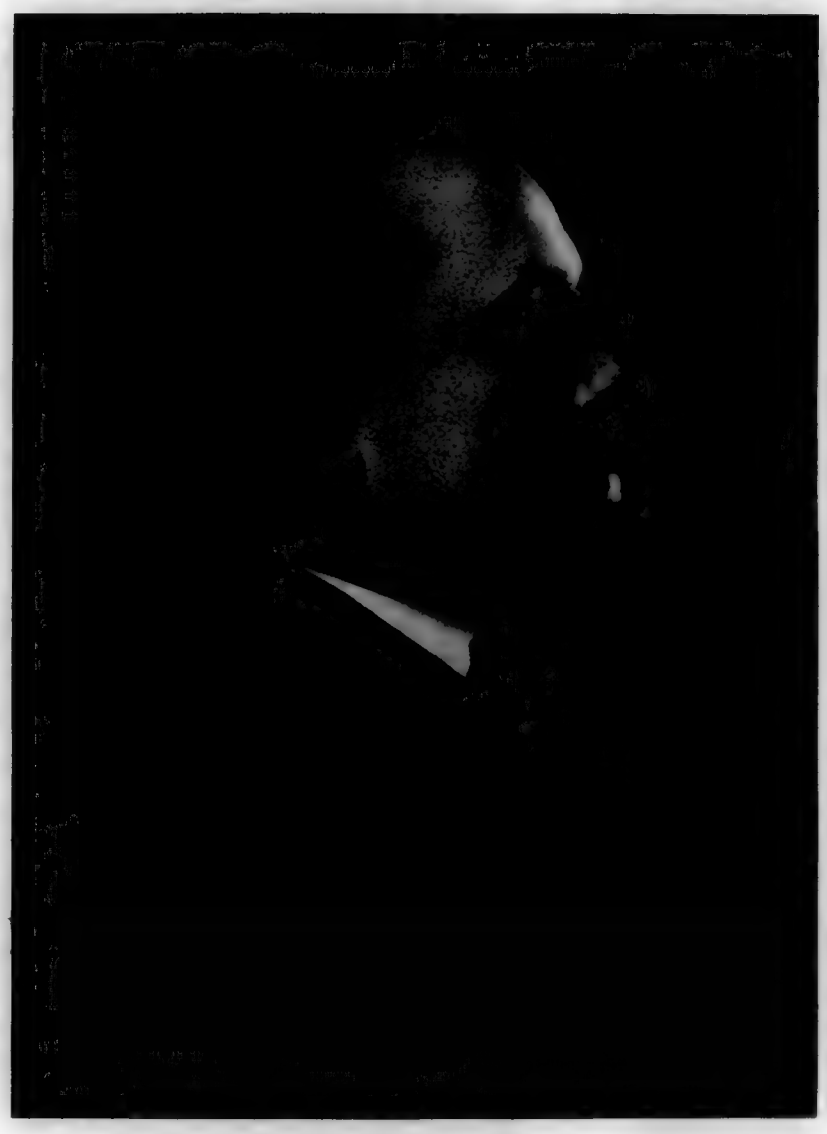
Howard M. Foltz was born at Indianapolis January 17, 1845. He finished his education in the old Northwestern Christian (now Butler) University. In 1864, at the age of nineteen, he enlisted in the Union Navy and was assigned to duty on Admiral Porter's flagship on the Mississippi River. He was on duty on this vessel when it was burned. Later he was on a receiving ship until the close of the war. After his return to Indianapolis he was for six years representative of the Howe Sewing Machine Company, and then for thirteen years developed an extensive Indiana business for the D. H. Baldwin Piano Company. For the last twenty-one years he has been connected with the Union Trust Company, of which he is now one of the vice presidents. He is a member of the Columbia and Commercial clubs, the Board of Trade, and the Grand Army of the Republic. He also belongs to the Navy League. In 1866 Howard M. Foltz married Mary Virginia Jones. Two children were born to them, Herbert W. and Anna Louise. The daughter died in 1890, at the age of twenty.

Herbert Willard Foltz was born at Indianapolis February 23, 1867. This city has always been his home. He was educated in the city schools and in 1886 graduated from Rose Polytechnic Institute at Terre Haute. With this specialized and technical training he served what amounted to a practical apprenticeship in structural engineering with the Illinois Steel Company for four years. In 1891 Mr. Foltz established himself as an architect at Indianapolis, and has been busy with his professional engagements for more than a quarter of a century. Some of the conspicuous buildings of Indianapolis attest his architectural ideas. He planned both the Young Men's Christian Association buildings, the Bobbs-Merrill building, and many others less well known, and outside of Indianapolis he was architect for the Hospital for the Insane at Madison, the Epileptic Village buildings at Newcastle, the Indiana Masonic Home at Franklin, and a number of other buildings for state institutions.

Mr. Foltz is a Fellow of the American Institute of Architects and of various local technical societies. In 1918 he was president of the Century Club of Indianapolis, and is also president of the Indianapolis School Board and is deeply interested in all matters affecting education. He is a thirty-second degree Scottish Rite Mason and Shriner and in politics is a republican. In 1893 he married Louise Bowen, a daughter of Horatio F. and Ann Amy (Mowry) Bowen, of Joliet, Illinois. They have three children, Bertina Louise, Howard Franklin and Barbara Louise. Bertina Louise is now a student in Vassar College.

VINCENT A. LAPENTA, M. D. Professionally Doctor Lapenta is one of the able surgeons of Indianapolis, a skilled specialist in abdominal surgery. But his range of influence and service is not confined within the strict limits of his profession.

Doctor Lapenta is a native of Italy, and



Vincent A. Lapenta

over the state at large. He is a man of great technical ability, sound taste and judgment, and the profession has come to recognize him as one of its real leaders.

Mr. Foltz is a descendant of Indiana pioneers. His grandfather, Frederic, bore the family name of Von Foltz. His parents were born in Holland. Frederic von Foltz was born in Maryland in 1799. He finally dropped the "von" and spelled his name simply Foltz. He had an ordinary education and when a young lad went to Ohio, where he married Sabina Willard, a native of Highgates, Vermont, and at the time of her marriage a teacher in Ohio. In 1833 Frederic Foltz came to Indianapolis and made his home on what is now West Washington Street. He established a wagon, coach and carriage factory, and also operated a blacksmith shop where the American National Bank Building now stands at the corner of Pennsylvania and Market streets. He continued business until 1853, when he sold out. His industrial property subsequently became the site of the old postoffice building. His private affairs absorbed his attention after he retired from business, and he died in 1863. Though he was the type of man who looks strictly after his own affairs, he was recognized as a strong and virile personality in the early days of Indianapolis. He voted the whig ticket and afterwards was a democrat. He and his wife had five children, two of whom died in infancy. The others were: Henry, who died in 1854; Mary Isabel, born in 1843 and now deceased, married George Carter; and Howard M.

Howard M. Foltz was born at Indianapolis January 17, 1845. He finished his education in the old Northwestern Christian (now Butler) University. In 1864, at the age of nineteen, he enlisted in the Union Navy and was assigned to duty on Admiral Porter's flagship on the Mississippi River. He was on duty on this vessel when it was burned. Later he was on a receiving ship until the close of the war. After his return to Indianapolis he was for six years representative of the Howe Sewing Machine Company, and then for thirteen years developed an extensive Indiana business for the D. H. Baldwin Piano Company. For the last twenty-one years he has been connected with the Union Trust Company, of which he is now one of the vice presidents. He is a member of the Columbia and Commercial clubs, the Board of Trade, and the Grand Army of the Republic. He also belongs to the Navy League. In 1866 Howard M. Foltz married Mary Virginia Jones. Two children were born to them, Herbert W. and Anna Louise. The daughter died in 1890, at the age of twenty.

Herbert Willard Foltz was born at Indianapolis February 23, 1867. This city has always been his home. He was educated in the city schools and in 1886 graduated from Rose Polytechnic Institute at Terre Haute. With this specialized and technical training he served what amounted to a practical apprenticeship in structural engineering with the Illinois Steel Company for four years. In 1891 Mr. Foltz established himself as an architect at Indianapolis, and has been busy with his professional engagements for more than a quarter of a century. Some of the conspicuous buildings of Indianapolis attest his architectural ideas. He planned both the Young Men's Christian Association buildings, the Bobbs-Merrill building, and many others less well known, and outside of Indianapolis he was architect for the Hospital for the Insane at Madison, the Epileptic Village buildings at Newcastle, the Indiana Masonic Home at Franklin, and a number of other buildings for state institutions.

Mr. Foltz is a Fellow of the American Institute of Architects and of various local technical societies. In 1918 he was president of the Century Club of Indianapolis, and is also president of the Indianapolis School Board and is deeply interested in all matters affecting education. He is a thirty-second degree Scottish Rite Mason and Shriner and in politics is a republican. In 1893 he married Louise Bowen, a daughter of Horatio F. and Ann Amy (Mowry) Bowen, of Joliet, Illinois. They have three children, Bertina Louise, Howard Franklin and Barbara Louise. Bertina Louise is now a student in Vassar College.

VINCENT A. LAPENTA, M. D. Professionally Doctor Lapenta is one of the able surgeons of Indianapolis, a skilled specialist in abdominal surgery. But his range of influence and service is not confined within the strict limits of his profession.

Doctor Lapenta is a native of Italy, and

Vincent A. Lotumolo

was educated in the Royal University of Naples, from which he graduated with the degree Doctor of Medicine in 1906. His home in Naples where he was reared was in the midst of a colony of English people. He early learned to speak English fluently and with the Englishman's accent. After leaving the University of Naples he came to America, and did post-graduate work in Harvard Medical School and in the Medical School of the University of Illinois at Chicago, specializing in abdominal surgery.

Doctor Lapenta located at Indianapolis in 1912. That city has since been his home, and his practice is confined to abdominal surgery. He is a member of the County and State Medical societies and the American Medical Association, the Clinical Congress of Surgeons, and all other organizations relating to the profession. In 1916 Doctor Lapenta was elected a member of the American Association for the Advancement of Science and in 1918 he was appointed by the Italian government a delegate of the Italian Red Cross.

Demands upon his professional services frequently call him to other cities and communities. Among the thousands of Italians in Indiana he is generally regarded as a great and good man, a reputation which his attainments and character thoroughly justify.

It is among the people of his own racial origin that his influence has been most widespread. He takes an unselfish interest in the welfare of his people. There are many thousands of people of Italian origin now American citizens engaged in the great industries of Indianapolis and Marion County, and also in the great industrial centers of Gary and the Calumet region, in the coal mines of the state, in merchandising and in the various professions. Most of these are home owners, thrifty, industrious and altogether ideal citizens.

Doctor Lapenta is a prominent member of the King Humbert Society, a social and beneficial organization that was formed in 1884. His far reaching influence has been exercised as president of the Italian Propaganda Committee of Indiana. This organization is engaged in the educational work of making good American citizens of Italians who have come here and become naturalized or who though natives of America have never received sufficient enlightenment on the principles and ideals of our democratic citizenship. There are no special obstacles or complicated problems involved in this propaganda, since the Italian race are the heirs of the oldest civilization we have and by nature and early training are thoroughly democratic.

After coming to America Doctor Lapenta married Miss Rose Mangeri. She was born in Southern Italy. They have two children, Catharine and Blase.

JOHN TIPTON who was born in Tennessee in 1786, and died at Logansport, Indiana, in 1830, became a resident of this state in 1807 and was one of the fearless early exponents of law and order. He joined the "Yellow Jackets," and subsequently attained the rank of brigadier general of militia. In 1819 General Tipton was sent to the Legislature, and was appointed by that body in 1820 to select a site for a new capital for Indiana, and it was on his motion that Fall Creek was chosen. He was later a commissioner to determine with another commissioner from Illinois the boundary line between the two states.

After a further service as Indian agent General Tipton was made a United States senator to fill a vacancy in 1831 and was reelected for that office. He was always intensely interested in the progress of Indiana and an efficient worker for its institutions. He also held high office in the Masonic fraternity, becoming finally grand master.

W. H. DISHER is secretary and treasurer of the Thomas Moffat Company, Incorporated, one of the important jobbing concerns located at Indianapolis. Mr. Disher represented this firm on the road for many years, and is now the chief executive in its management. The Thomas Moffat Company, Incorporated, are dealers in heavy chemicals, laundry supplies, and a varied line of kindred products.

Mr. Disher was born in Preble County, Ohio, March 13, 1877, son of Peter L. and Catherine (Allen) Disher, natives of the same county. His father came to Indianapolis in 1888, becoming foreman in a local lumber company, and was in the lumber business for twenty years.

W. H. Disher was the oldest of five children, four of whom are still living. After his education in the public schools

of Indianapolis he went to work in a furniture factory for two years, also at plumbing and gas fitting two years, and for a year and a half was with the Udell Manufacturing Company. In 1899 he entered the service of the Moffat Chemical Company and for fourteen years was the company's traveling representative carrying their goods and products over practically the entire United States. Mr. Disher is a preeminent salesman, and the great volume of business he turned in annually was largely responsible for the steady growth and development of the Thomas Moffat Company. In 1913 he acquired a controlling interest in the business, and has since been its secretary and treasurer.

Mr. Disher is affiliated with Lodge No. 319, Ancient Free and Accepted Masons, with the Knights of Pythas and Loyal Order of Moose, and is a member of several social clubs. October 5, 1903, he married Miss Bessie F. Coddy. Mrs. Disher was educated in the public schools of Rush County, Indiana.

GEORGE C. FORREY, JR. Few young men have gone so far and so rapidly toward high standing and successful position in the financial circles of Indianapolis as George C. Forrey, Jr.

Mr. Forrey, who was born at Anderson, Indiana, January 31, 1882, is the only son of the late George C. and Mary (Baxter) Forrey. His father, who died in 1918, was a successful and well known business man of Anderson. He retired from business activities in 1908.

George C. Forrey, Jr., attended public schools at Anderson until 1898, and then entered Culver Military Academy, from which he graduated in 1899. He is an alumnus of Williams College in Massachusetts, from which he received his Bachelor of Arts degree in June, 1903.

His business experience has been contained within the fifteen years since he left Williams College. At first he was a bond salesman with E. M. Campbell & Company, an Indianapolis investment concern. In 1905 he became associated with Breed & Harrison of Cincinnati, a firm which rewarded him for his efficient and productive service by making him a partner in the business in 1912. The following year Mr. Forrey assisted in organizing the firm of Breed, Elliot & Harrison of Indianapolis, Cincinnati and Chicago. He was elected vice president of the company and has active charge of the Indianapolis branch of the business. Mr. Forrey has also been honored with the offices of secretary, vice president and president of the Indianapolis Stock Exchange. He was one of the three members of the committee for the State of Indiana promoting the sale of the first two issues of Liberty bonds. In the last two issues of Liberty bonds, in addition to being a member of the state committee he was director of the State Speakers' Bureau. He was also appointed during the latter part of the war as assistant chief of the Educational Industrial Section for Indiana of the United States Ordnance Department, and was offered a commission as captain and declined for the reason that he felt he could more effectively conduct the department as a civilian. Fraternally he is an active Mason, having affiliated with the blue lodge at Anderson, and with the Scottish Rite Consistory at Indianapolis.

April 23, 1913, Mr. Forrey married Miss Lucia Hurst, of Anderson, Indiana, daughter of Alfred D. and Iva (Bridges) Hurst. Mrs. Forrey graduated from DePauw University at Greencastle, Indiana, with the class of 1904, and before her marriage was teacher of German and mathematics in the public schools of Crown Point, Indiana, and Bryan, Ohio. Mr. Forrey has two children: George C., third, born May 8, 1907; and Elheurah J., born February 19, 1906.

COLUMBUS HORATIO HALL, D. D., A. M. The deepest appreciation of the scholarly services of Doctor Hall is cherished by that great body of former students, both men and women, who at different times in the past forty years have prepared for the duties and responsibilities of life within the walls of old Franklin College. Doctor Hall has never achieved wealth and high business station in the State of Indiana. He has done that which mature judgment of men at all times has pronounced greater and better, has devoted his talents and years to the education and training of young men and women and has lived the simple life of the scholar and is one of the finest examples of the old time college professor.

Doctor Hall was born at the little Town of Chili in Miami County, Indiana, November 17, 1846. His grandfather, Horace Hall, was a New York State man, settled at Perrysburg, Ohio, owned a blacksmith and forge in the town and was a deacon of the Baptist Church. Nelson Columbus Hall, father of Doctor Hall, was born in New York State, grew up in Ohio, and after coming to Indiana established himself in the dry goods business at Peru, where he was in partnership with his only brother, Horatio Hall. They afterward established a branch of their store at Chili, where Nelson C. Hall spent his most active years. He was a highly influential citizen in the community, was a pioneer of that locality, a deacon in the Baptist Church, and ever ready to support any movement that meant increased good. He died at Chili in February, 1889. The first church established in that locality was of the Methodist denomination. It was considered a guarantee of the success of any meeting for any cause whatsoever if Nelson C. Hall could be persuaded to act as leader. While a man of special talent in this direction, he preferred the simple, quiet life and never sought public office of any kind.

Columbus H. Hall spent his early days at Chili. When he was eleven years old the family moved to Akron, Indiana, living there for seven years, until the close of the Civil war. They then returned to Chili. Doctor Hall spent a year in the Peru High School and was also given a business training as clerk in his father's store. When about nineteen years old he was a student for one year in the Ladoga Seminary. He prepared there to teach school, and at that time his ambition was for the medical profession. In 1866 Doctor Hall entered Franklin College at Franklin, finishing his preparatory work and remaining a student until February, 1872, when the college was temporarily suspended. He then entered the old University of Chicago, where he was graduated A. B. in June, 1872. In 1895 the University of Chicago under its present incorporation conferred upon him the honorary degree B. A. He prepared for the ministry by three years in the Baptist Union Theological Seminary of Chicago, graduating B. D. in 1875.

In the meantime he had been invited by Doctor Stott, president of Franklin College, to accept a professorship in that school in the science department. This gave Doctor Hall an opportunity to do special work, and he afterward filled the chairs of Latin, rhetoric and history. In 1879, when Professor J. W. Moncreith retired from the chair of Greek, Doctor Hall at his own request was made professor of Greek and Latin. For over thirty years he was head of the department of these classical languages and retired from the Greek professorship in 1912. For twenty-five years he also served as vice president of Franklin College, and during an illness of Doctor Stott was acting president in the spring of 1885.

Doctor Hall is one of the leading Greek scholars of the country. He has written a number of lectures on the tragedies of Sophocles and other Greek writers, and has read the Greek Testament from beginning to end 107 times. As a teacher Doctor Hall always sought to infect his pupils with his own enthusiasm and do much more than merely inspect them. How well he succeeded in this aim needs no testimony beyond the grateful acknowledgment of his older students. He has carried his scholarship abroad, has frequently addressed graduating classes at high schools, has lectured throughout Indiana and also at the University of Wisconsin. Many times he appeared in formal addresses before the Baptist Association. Doctor Hall has reinforced his scholarship with extensive travel, especially in the tropical countries of Greece and Italy, the Holy Land and Egypt. He is a member of the old Classical Association of Indiana Colleges. He represents Franklin College at the present time on the war safety programme. He is a member of the Phi Delta Theta and is a thirty-second degree Scottish Rite Mason and has taken all the York Rite degrees. He has been a prelate of Franklin Commandery of the Grand Lodge for thirty-four consecutive years, and in 1913-15 was grand prelate and for four years was grand chaplain in the Grand Council.

There is a proverb that "The Glory of Children are Their Fathers," and it is also true that the glory of fathers is in their children. With all the wide range of achievement and experience to his credit, Doctor Hall doubtless finds his greatest

comfort in his declining years in the noble sons and daughters who have come to manhood and womanhood at his old home in Franklin. Doctor Hall married, June 15, 1875, Theodosia Parks. They were married in the house where Doctor and Mrs. Hall still reside. She was born at Bedford, Indiana, and graduated from Franklin College in 1874 and for a time was a tutor in Latin at Franklin. For many years she was president of the Baptist Missionary Society and also its general director and finally became its honorary president. Her parents were Rev. R. M. and Jane T. (Short) Parks, both of Bedford and now deceased. Her father was a Baptist minister of that city. Of the children born to Doctor and Mrs. Hall two are deceased. Zoe Parks Hall, the eldest, who was born in 1876 and died in December, 1907, married John Hall, of Johnson County, and was the mother of one daughter, Catherine Zoe, born in July, 1907. Her husband is a farmer in Johnson County.

The second child, Mary Griswold Hall, born in October, 1878, is the wife of Dr. G. M. Selby, of Redkey, Indiana, and has one son, Horace Hall Selby, born in July, 1906.

Arnold Albert Bennett Hall, a son who inherits many of the scholarly talents of his father, was born in July, 1881. He graduated from Franklin College and from the law department of the University of Chicago. While at University he was assistant to President Judson and also an instructor. He is now assistant professor of the department of political science and law at the University of Wisconsin. He has had a wide range of work, having taught one year at Northwestern University, was employed by the Carnegie Foundation of Peace, and for two years was an instructor at Dartmouth College. He has lectured at institutions throughout the various states and his work as lecturer is in great demand. He has high qualifications as a speaker, but these qualifications serve only to enlarge the breadth of his scholarship, and he is today recognized as one of the men most gifted in educating and influencing popular opinion. He wrote and revised "Fishback's Elementary Law," and is author of "Outline of International Law" He is now serving on the board of directors of the Lasalle Extension University of Chicago. He married Grace Carney, of Franklin, in June, 1911.

Doctor Hall's fourth child, Theodore, was born in 1883 and died in infancy.

Letitia Theodora Hall, born in September, 1886, married Prof. R. E. Carter, of the University of Kansas.

Warren Short Hall, born in January, 1889, is now a sergeant major in the Fourth Battalion of the One Hundred and Fifty-Ninth Depot Brigade at Camp Taylor.

Nelson Clarence Hall, born in January, 1891, is a sergeant in Camp Custer. Esther Marguerite Hall, born in September, 1895, is now a teacher at Lawrence, Kansas. Florence Christine Hall, born in June, 1903, is a student in high school. All the children except the youngest and oldest are graduates of Franklin College. The service flag in the home of Doctor Hall at Franklin has two stars, indicating that he has given two of his sons to the world-wide war for freedom.

D. L. Seybert. Perhaps no subject of the present time comes oftener into conversation than that of saving, or, in other words, thrift, for saving is the child of thrift. There are, undoubtedly, many ways to be frugal with an eye to the future, and people, according to their training, knowledge and intelligence, probably conscientiously carry out their own ideas, more or less successfully. Under the head of thrift no well informed individual would hesitate to place life insurance, for nothing in the way of saving can be more practical. It offers not only an easy way to save, but in its many advantages as provided not only by the sound and stable insurance companies of the country, but in these days as a recognized government measure, it means a safe investment of funds and the assurance that old age and unprotected childhood, alike, will be saved from suffering and disaster. To bring these facts to the attention of the public has been the business for a number of years of D. L. Seybert, who is the able superintendent of the Conservative Life Insurance Company of America, with offices at Anderson, Indiana.

D. L. Seybert was born in Anderson Township, Madison County, Indiana, July 11, 1873. His parents were Joseph W. and Zoa (Harrison) Seybert, who have many

generations of good American ancestors back of them. The father has always been a farmer, the Seyberts as a family having always followed agricultural pursuits. D. L. Seybert obtained his education in the public schools and was graduated from the Anderson High School in 1902. He then went to work with the Anderson Carriage Company, contracting to oversee and build the running gear for carriages. Mr. Seybert displayed great executive ability in the management of the men, and during the five years he continued with that company proved satisfactory and efficient and was able to lay aside some capital. Subsequently Mr. Seybert entered the employ of the Art Mirror Company, of Anderson, with which concern he remained for three years, and during that time was foreman of the polishing department.

Mr. Seybert then embarked in the grocery business at Anderson, and successfully conducted this enterprise for two years and then sold advantageously. In the meanwhile he became interested to some extent in investments in southern land which, however, did not prove profitable, although he spent a year in looking after his interests in the Delta Farms proposition near New Orleans, Louisiana. Finding his usual good business judgment somewhat at fault in relation to this land, Mr. Seybert returned then to Anderson and subsequently accepted the superintendency of the construction of the Anderson turnpike, one of the concrete highways of which the city is justly proud. About this time Mr. Seybert became interested in the insurance business and entered the Prudential Life Insurance Company as an agent and sold insurance for that company until 1915 and then transferred to the Conservative Life Insurance Company of America, and after one year as an agent, on December 28, 1916, was made superintendent.

Mr. Seybert was married in 1909 to Miss Grace Smelser, who is a daughter of Solon and Mattie (Wood) Smelser. The father of Mrs. Seybert is a man of prominence in Madison County and served as sheriff from 1905 to 1909. During this time Mr. Seybert served under Sheriff Smelser as deputy sheriff. He has always been a republican and very loyal to his party, but with the exception of the above public position has accepted no political preferment. He was reared in the faith of the Baptist Church and has continued a member of that body, but is liberal-minded and contributes to the support of other religious organizations and to benevolent movements generally. In the many calls on personal generosity in these weary days of world conflict Mr. Seybert has been as helpful as his means will permit and has lent his influence to the support of law and order in recognition of his responsibility as a representative citizen. He is identified fraternally with the Knights of Pythias and the Red Men.

JOHN T. BEASLEY, a lawyer whose admission to the Indiana bar was chronicled in 1881, has enjoyed many of the finest honors of his profession, and while his home has nearly always been in Terre Haute he is also equally known in Indianapolis and other cities of the state. He is also prominent as a banker.

A native of Indiana, Mr. Beasley was born in Sullivan County May 29, 1860, son of Ephraim and Sarah (Williams) Beasley. He grew up in Sullivan County, attended the common schools and in 1880, at the age of twenty, began reading law with the firm of Buff & Patten at Sullivan. He had the type of mind which assimilates knowledge without difficulty and in 1881 he was admitted to the bar at Sullivan and began practice with his preceptors as member of the firm Buff, Patton & Beasley. Two years later he bought the interests of his partners and formed with a partnership with A. B. Williams under the name Beasley & Williams. They maintained offices both at Sullivan and at Indianapolis until November, 1893, at which time Mr. Beasley removed to Terre Haute and became associated with Hon. John E. Lamb. The firm of Lamb & Beasley gained prominence all over the state.

Mr. Beasley has been more or less active in politics for many years. He was three times elected a member of the Indiana General Assembly. His first election came in 1886, when he represented Sullivan, Vigo and Vermilion Counties. During the sessions of 1889 and 1891 he was chairman of the Judiciary House Committee.

Mr. Beasley was the first president of the Commercial Club of Terre Haute. Much of his time and attention is now given to his duties as president of the

United States Trust Company of Terre Haute. November 5, 1895, he married Cora Hoke. They have one son, John Hoke Beasley, born April 7, 1897.

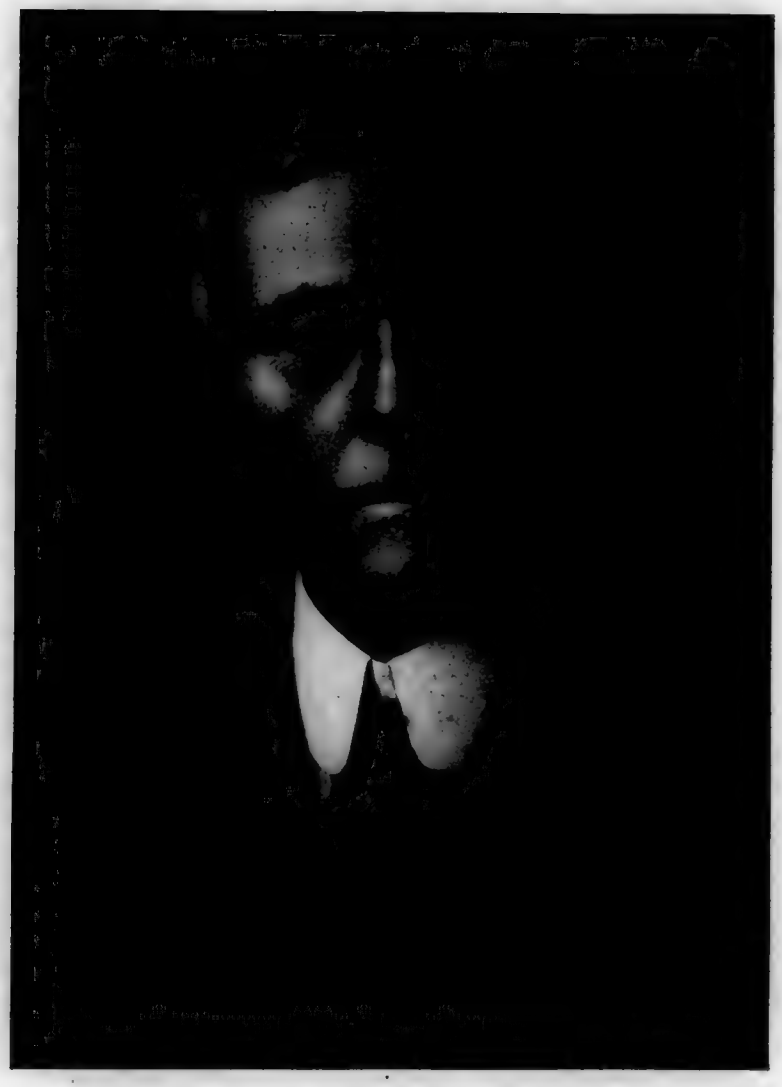
FRANCIS M. WILLIAMS. Apart from the faithful and splendid service he has rendered as county auditor of Delaware County, the fact that gives the career of Francis M. Williams special interest is the enthusiasm and almost unanimity on the part of his fellow citizens regardless of party affiliations in supporting him for a second term in that office. At a time when the old division in the republican party was rapidly healing and Delaware County was resuming its normal complexion as a republican stronghold, Mr. Williams' personal popularity and signal ability he had shown through his previous incumbency caused his candidacy to be looked upon as a non-partisan matter, and as such deserving of renewed support. Thus it was that he came into his second term of office with what amounted to a non-partisan vote.

Mr. Williams has long been a resident of Muncie and went into county office after many years of service with local banks and financial institutions. He was born in Grant County, Indiana, on a farm, February 3, 1872, son of E. B. and Catherine M. (Nesbitt) Williams. His father was of Scotch and English parentage and a native of Ohio, while the mother was of ancestry that goes back to England and to very early colonial times in America. Mr. Williams' grandfather was a pioneer in Adams County, Ohio, where he spent the rest of his life as a farmer. Besides operating a farm he also operated a flour mill in the county for many years. E. B. Williams, a native of Adams County, practically grew up at his father's mill and learned the trade of millwright and mill manager. He was a very expert mechanical engineer, but after removing to Grant County, Indiana, engaged in farming on a place twelve miles west of Marion, the county seat. That was his home for more than half a century. He died there in 1882. He was an exemplary citizen, had the confidence of the entire community, and for many years served as justice of the peace. He was a sterling democrat, and did much to build up the party in his county. He was affiliated with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows and was one of the early members of the Church of Christ in his community. He was a close student of the Bible, and having the ability to express himself in a manner that was at once convincing and pleasing, he used this faculty to do good in many ways.

Francis M. Williams was the youngest in a family of six children, four sons and two daughters. He grew up in Grant County, had a country school education, and in 1889, at the age of seventeen, sought the larger opportunities of the then growing oil center city of Muncie. For six years he was connected with the Standard Oil Company. He then entered the Merchants National Bank of Muncie as bookkeeper, held that position over five years, and then joined the Muncie Savings and Loan Company in charge of its books, and was only called from its duties there when he was first elected auditor of Delaware County in 1910. His first term ran until 1914. In that year, nominated again on the democratic ticket, he succeeded in overcoming a normal republican majority in a county of 4,000, and received a large percentage of republican votes.

Throughout his career at Muncie Mr. Williams has been greatly attached to the city, has worked in harmony with the movements calculated to bring it larger growth and better facilities, and whether in official or in private life his career is one that will reflect honor on any community. As a county official he has looked upon himself as the servant of the people, and has conducted his office to the best interests of all.

Mr. Williams was one of the progressive workers at Muncie who sustained the long campaign which resulted in the erection of the handsome Young Men's Christian Association building, and he has been identified with that institution for a number of years. He is one of the leading laymen of the Church of Christ, has been a church official, and for over twenty-eight years served as superintendent of its Sunday School. In a period of a quarter of a century Mr. Williams missed attending the services of his home church only twelve Sundays. In Masonry he has filled all the chairs of his local lodge and is a thirty-second degree Scottish Rite Mason and Shriner.



John E. McSpadden

September 3, 1892, he married Ada Spradling, daughter of J. F. Spradling, who for many years was a well known hardware merchant at Quincy. Mrs. Williams' ancestors on both sides were soldiers of the Revolutionary war. They have three children, two sons and one daughter.

JOHN E. MCGETTIGAN during his forty-five years' residence in Indianapolis has contributed materially to the civic and industrial advancement of the community. For many years he was engaged in the promotion and building of railroads and other industrial enterprises. He has been identified with the development of a number of the best known industrial and transportation enterprises in the states of Indiana, Illinois and Ohio.

Mr. McGettigan was born in Ireland, and when he was four years of age his parents came to this country and settled on Kelley's Island in Lake Erie, Ohio. On that island, and near Sandusky, he spent his youth. At the age of about fifteen he went to Cincinnati, where he was employed by the private freight car line known as the Great Eastern Dispatch. When he was about twenty-three years old Mr. McGettigan formed a partnership with Col. E. C. Dawes, of Cincinnati. Colonel Dawes held his official rank and title from service in the Civil war. The partnership was formed for the purpose of contracting for the construction and operation of railroads under the name E. C. Dawes & Company. They were engaged in business a short time before the panic of 1873, when railroad building and other industries were at a boom period of development. E. C. Dawes & Company handled the financing and construction of hundreds of miles of railroads in Illinois, Indiana and Ohio—lines which are now part of several great railroad systems.

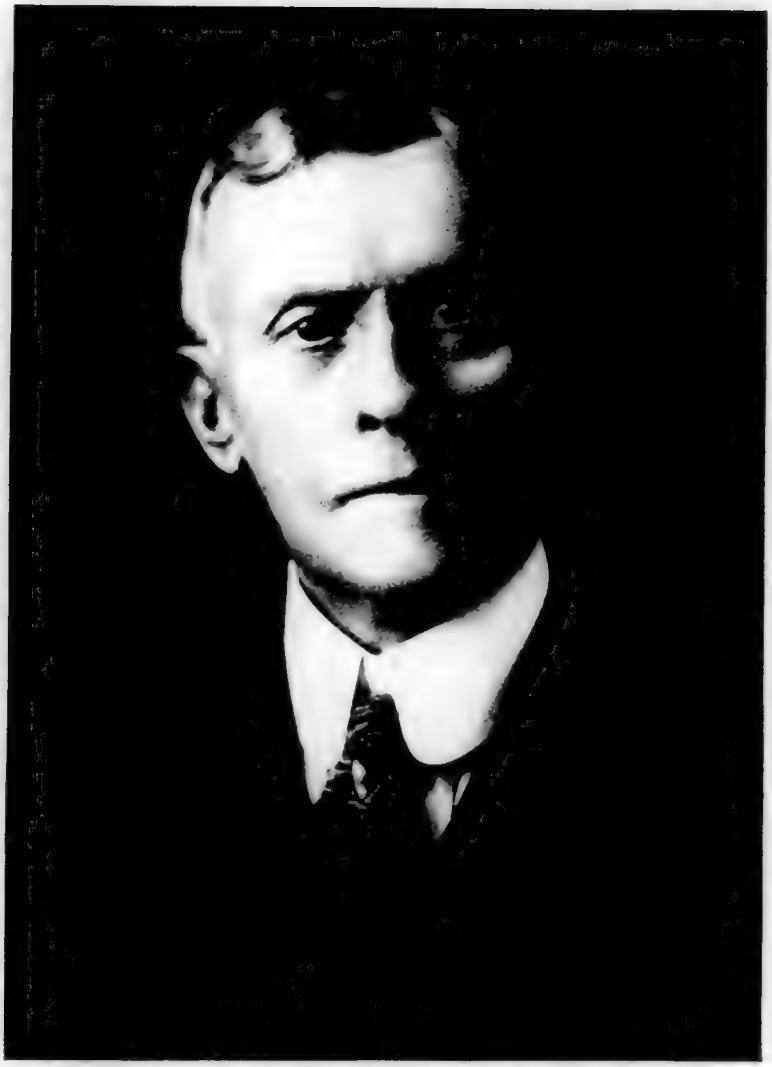
Mr. McGettigan came to Indianapolis in 1874 and has been a resident of this city since that time. In Indianapolis the partnership name of E. C. Dawes & Company was changed to Dawes & McGettigan, and the range of operations included not only railroad building but also dealing in railroad supplies and promoting coal mines. In coal development their chief exploit was opening in 1900 the famous St. Louis & Big Muddy coal mine at Cartersville in Williamson County, Illinois, with a capital stock of $300,000. E. C. Dawes was president and Mr. McGettigan was treasurer. Williamson County coal has long had a special significance in coal trade circles. For the past year or so Williamson County coal has become recognized almost as the highest standard of soft coal among hundreds of thousands of householders throughout the middle West. Thus the firm of Dawes & McGettigan were pioneers in developing what has since become the largest coal mine district in Illinois. Sometime afterward this coal company was sold to the Illinois Central Railroad.

In 1888 this firm also organized the Indianapolis Switch & Frog Company, one of their associates being the late vice president of the United States, Charles W. Fairbanks, who was also interested in some of their railroad enterprises. It is perhaps unnecessary to state that this was one of the large and conspicuous manufacturing industries of Indianapolis, and since its removal to Springfield, Ohio, has become one of the biggest concerns of its kind in the country.

In 1893 Mr. McGettigan was appointed receiver for the Premier Steel Company, a large beam and Bessemer steel plant located in Indianapolis.

Colonel Dawes died in 1895, and the partnership was dissolved, after which Mr. McGettigan continued his operations individually. His most important achievement after that time was the promotion of the Indianapolis Southern Railroad, which is now the Indianapolis Division of the Illinois Central Railroad.

Mr. McGettigan has been prominent in the civic affairs of Indianapolis for many years. He has served as chairman of the local finance committees for many conventions and public movements, including the following: The Gold Democratic Convention in 1896, the Monetary Conventions in 1897 and 1898, the public reception to President McKinley in 1898, the dedication of the General Lawton monument in 1900, the dedication of the Soldiers and Sailors monument in 1902. He was general chairman of the committee on arrangements for entertaining the Japanese Commission in 1909. Since March, 1911, Mr. McGettigan has been secretary of the Greater Indianapolis Industrial Association, and his associates freely credit his efforts, business skill and experience with much of the suc-



John E. McGettigan

September 3, 1892, he married Ada Spradling, daughter of J. F. Spradling, who for many years was a well known hardware merchant at Quincy. Mrs. Williams' ancestors on both sides were soldiers of the Revolutionary war. They have three children, two sons and one daughter.

JOHN E. MCGETTIGAN during his forty-five years' residence in Indianapolis has contributed materially to the civic and industrial advancement of the community. For many years he was engaged in the promotion and building of railroads and other industrial enterprises. He has been identified with the development of a number of the best known industrial and transportation enterprises in the states of Indiana, Illinois and Ohio.

Mr. McGettigan was born in Ireland, and when he was four years of age his parents came to this country and settled on Kelley's Island in Lake Erie, Ohio. On that island, and near Sandusky, he spent his youth. At the age of about fifteen he went to Cincinnati, where he was employed by the private freight car line known as the Great Eastern Dispatch. When he was about twenty-three years old Mr. McGettigan formed a partnership with Col. E. C. Dawes, of Cincinnati. Colonel Dawes held his official rank and title from service in the Civil war. The partnership was formed for the purpose of contracting for the construction and operation of railroads under the name E. C. Dawes & Company. They were engaged in business a short time before the panic of 1873, when railroad building and other industries were at a boom period of development. E. C. Dawes & Company handled the financing and construction of hundreds of miles of railroads in Illinois, Indiana and Ohio—lines which are now part of several great railroad systems.

Mr. McGettigan came to Indianapolis in 1874 and has been a resident of this city since that time. In Indianapolis the partnership name of E. C. Dawes & Company was changed to Dawes & McGettigan, and the range of operations included not only railroad building but also dealing in railroad supplies and promoting coal mines. In coal development their chief exploit was opening in 1900 the famous St. Louis & Big Muddy coal mine at Cartersville in Williamson County, Illinois, with a capital stock of $300,000. E. C. Dawes was president and Mr. McGettigan was treasurer. Williamson County coal has long had a special significance in coal trade circles. For the past year or so Williamson County coal has become recognized almost as the highest standard of soft coal among hundreds of thousands of householders throughout the middle West. Thus the firm of Dawes & McGettigan were pioneers in developing what has since become the largest coal mine district in Illinois. Sometime afterward this coal company was sold to the Illinois Central Railroad.

In 1888 this firm also organized the Indianapolis Switch & Frog Company, one of their associates being the late vice president of the United States, Charles W. Fairbanks, who was also interested in some of their railroad enterprises. It is perhaps unnecessary to state that this was one of the large and conspicuous manufacturing industries of Indianapolis, and since its removal to Springfield, Ohio, has become one of the biggest concerns of its kind in the country.

In 1893 Mr. McGettigan was appointed receiver for the Premier Steel Company, a large beam and Bessemer steel plant located in Indianapolis.

Colonel Dawes died in 1895, and the partnership was dissolved, after which Mr. McGettigan continued his operations individually. His most important achievement after that time was the promotion of the Indianapolis Southern Railroad, which is now the Indianapolis Division of the Illinois Central Railroad.

Mr. McGettigan has been prominent in the civic affairs of Indianapolis for many years. He has served as chairman of the local finance committees for many conventions and public movements, including the following: The Gold Democratic Convention in 1896, the Monetary Conventions in 1897 and 1898, the public reception to President McKinley in 1898, the dedication of the General Lawton monument in 1900, the dedication of the Soldiers and Sailors monument in 1902. He was general chairman of the committee on arrangements for entertaining the Japanese Commission in 1909. Since March, 1911, Mr. McGettigan has been secretary of the Greater Indianapolis Industrial Association, and his associates freely credit his efforts, business skill and experience with much of the suc-

cess of the Association. This Association was organized in November, 1910, for the purpose of developing a tract of land comprising approximately 900 acres as an industrial suburb of Indianapolis. Besides a large number of lots for business and individual homes 218 acres were held for free sites for factories. One of the greatest obstacles to carrying out the plans of the executives of the Association was the absence of ready transportation to and from Indianapolis. Though a franchise and right of way were secured the street railway interests were not disposed to hazard the investment required to construct the line. To overcome this difficulty the directors of the Association, believing that street car service was essential to the development of "Mars Hill," paid out of their own treasury over forty thousand dollars for the construction of the track and its equipment with poles and trolley wire, and then leased the line to the Indianapolis Traction & Terminal Company for operating purposes. Operation of street car service began in November, 1914, and though the first ten months showed a small deficit, the net income is steadily increasing, and during 1918 it was reported that the net earnings to the Association from the line averaged over $900 a month, or approximately $11,500 for the year 1918.

With good transportation assured the progress of "Mars Hill" has been steadily forward, and the suburb has now a population of over five hundred and the directors of the Association firmly believe that within a few years the population will be increased to several thousand.

The Association made contracts with the Indianapolis Water Company to extend its water mains to the suburb, sewers have been constructed, and the Indianapolis Light & Heat Company and the Merchants Light & Heat Company have also extended their service to this community.

The Greater Indianapolis Industrial Association is by no means a close corporation, since more than 800 persons own stock, and the lot owners in the suburb are also stockholders in the Association and have a direct voice in the management of its affairs. The executive officials, elected by the board of directors, for the year 1918-1919 are: O. D. Haskett, president; John F. Darmody, vice-president; John R. Welch, treasurer; and John E. McGettigan, secretary.

Mr. McGettigan, in addition to the work he does as secretary of the Association, is also secretary of the Advance Realty Company, which is composed of a number of stockholders of the Association and is employing its capital stock for the purpose of improving vacant real estate in "Mars Hill"—most of these houses being retained by the company for rental purposes.

Maurice Thompson, one of Indiana's noted authors and public men, was born in Fairfield, Indiana, in 1844. His parents, who were Southerners, moved to Kentucky and later to Northern Georgia. Maurice Thompson was educated by private tutors, and early became interested in nature study. During the Civil war he was a soldier in the Confederate army, and after the close of the struggle he returned to his native State of Indiana and became a civil engineer on a railway survey and later became chief engineer. Mr. Thompson then studied law and began practice at Crawfordsville. He was elected to the Legislature in 1879, and in 1885 was appointed state geologist of Indiana and chief of the department of natural history. He is the author of many noted works.

Edward Constantine Miller. When Mr. Miller was made postmaster of Fort Wayne three years ago his appointment was justified by a host of reasons besides political allegiance. He is a man of long and thorough business experience and training, and the postoffice has responded to the efficiency with which he formerly conducted his private affairs.

Mr. Miller was born in Allen County, Indiana, November 30, 1872, son of Samuel and Louisa M. (Null) Miller. Samuel Miller is still well remembered at Fort Wayne. He was born in Wells County, Indiana, January 14, 1850, and at the age of eighteen removed to Fort Wayne, and in a few years had made his mark in local journalism. He died in 1887, at the age of thirty-seven, and at the time of his death was proprietor of the Fort Wayne Journal. His wife, a native of Ohio, born in 1856, removed to Fort Wayne with her parents in 1863 and is still living in that city. There were three children: Edward C.; August, a resident of Wash-

ington D. C.; and Glo D., wife of E. J. Ricke, of Fort Wayne.

Edward C. Miller was educated in the public schools of his native city and after his father's death worked as a paper carrier, also as bookkeeper and from 1893 for ten years was a traveling salesman. He represented the McIntosh-Huntington Company, wholesale hardware, of Cleveland, and also the Bassett-Presley Steel and Iron Company of Cleveland.

In 1903 Mr. Miller became local manager for the Fort Wayne Brick Company, and was the responsible director of that important industry for twelve years. On May 15, 1915, President Wilson appointed him postmaster of Fort Wayne, and he entered upon his duties in the following June.

Mr. Miller is secretary and treasurer of the Fort Wayne Concrete Tile Company and a director of the Morris Plan Bank. He is now serving his second term as president of the Fort Wayne Commercial Club and is member of the State Board of the American Red Cross. There are many proofs of his leadership in community affairs. At the age of twenty-six he was elected a member of the City Council and held that office until 1903. In 1916 he was general chairman of the Executive Committee for the Fort Wayne Centennial Celebration.

Mr. Miller is one of the best known Masons in Indiana and has been honored with the thirty-third, Supreme, degree in the Scottish Rite. He is also affiliated with Fort Wayne Lodge of Elks and the Royal Order of Moose, and is a member of the Rotary Club and Quest Club. March 12, 1893, Mr. Miller married Miss Nellie H. Fahlsing, daughter of Charles W. and Henrietta E. (Zollars) Fahlsing. Mr. and Mrs. Miller have one daughter, Ednell.

Paul Baker is a well known young business man of Anderson and his record has been one of consistent hard work ever since he started life on his own responsibility.

He was born in Indianapolis in 1888, son of Manville and Johanna (Butterfield) Baker. The Bakers are an old Vermont family, moving from there to Ohio, where Manville Baker was born, one of seven sons. Manville died in Ohio in 1915.

Paul Baker only child of his parents, was educated in the Indianapolis public schools. At the age of thirteen it became necessary for him to leave school and find means of self support. For a time he worked in the old Park Theater of Indianapolis, then for three years was stock boy for Levi Brothers & Company, and also learned the paper cutting trade. For six months he was night clerk with the Indianapolis Sentinel.

Moving to Anderson in 1903, he was for six years in the Anderson Carriage Works, learning the trade of carriage painter, later for a year and a half was driver for the United States Express Company, spent three months as a traveling messenger for the same company between Fort Wayne and Indianapolis, resumed his old job at Anderson as driver, and after three years was appointed bill clerk, then cashier, and in September, 1917, became manager of the company's business at Anderson.

December 25, 1908, Mr. Baker married Miss Fannie Cornelia Raison, daughter of John and Della (Speaker) Raison of Anderson. They have one daughter, Juanita, born January 10, 1910. Mr. Baker is an independent republican and is affiliated with Anderson Lodge No. 209, Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, and has filled all the offices in the Anderson Chapter of the Order of Moose.

Ernest L. Tipton has been a factor in the life and business enterprise of Elwood for the past fourteen years as a cigar manufacturer, and as president of the Tipton & Berry Cigar Company he is head of one of the important industries of the city, one whose products are widely distributed and equally appreciated, not only in that locality but over several states.

Mr. Tipton is a native of Ohio, born at Bethseda in Belmont County in 1869, son of James E. and Clara (Carpenter) Tipton. He is of Scotch-Irish stock, and his people as far back as the record goes have been agriculturists. They settled in Ohio from Pennsylvania. Mr. E. L. Tipton spent his early life on his father's farm and worked in the fields except for the winter terms he attended school. That was his experience and environment to the age of seventeen. Seeking something better than a farmer's life he learned the

cigar maker's trade at Bethseda, spending four years with Phillip Hunt, whose daughter he afterwards married. For seven years he was with the James Lucas Cigar Company at Bethseda. On the death of Mr. Lucas the business was reorganized and he continued with the new firm for three years.

In 1904 Mr. Tipton removed to Elwood, Indiana, and in partnership with Whiteford Berry began the manufacture of a line of stogies, gradually expanding the industry to include the better grades of domestic and Havana cigars. Their primary lines were "Spanish Cuban" and "Elwood" stogies. Besides these standard makes they now manufacture "Hoosier Maid," "Gray Bonnet," "Big Havana," and "Tipton-Berry All Havana." These are very superior goods, and through brokers the output is sold all over Ohio, Indiana, Illinois and Michigan. The cigar factory is a modern plant employing eighty-five hands.

Mr. Tipton married in 1900 Miss Lilly B. Hunt, of Bethseda, Ohio, daughter of Phillip and Emma (Buehler) Hunt. They have two children, Donald H. born in 1902, and Lottie Lorel, born in 1903. Mr. Tipton is a republican in politics. He was a few years ago an unsuccessful candidate for councilman from the Third Ward of Elwood. He is a member of the First Methodist Episcopal Church, and served as treasurer in 1916 of Elwood Lodge of Eagles.

W. Edwin Smith. One of the largest corporations manufacturing standard food products in the middle west is the Blue Valley Creamery Company. When this corporation came in to establish a branch house and factory at Indianapolis they sent one of their most expert and experienced men to take charge, W. Edwin Smith, under whose direction the factory was completed in 1910. Thus Mr. Smith became a factor in Indianapolis business and social life and has been one of the live and enterprising men of the capital.

Mr. Smith has had a wide and varied training in the law, banking and particularly in the dairy and food business. He was born at Storm Lake, Iowa, in 1877. His mother is still living. He spent his boyhood at Storm Lake, and from school became a stenographer in the office of Judge Bailie of Storm Lake, one of Iowa's distinguished lawyers and jurists. While there he studied law under the Judge, and passed a creditable examination for admission to the bar. However, he never took up the formal practice of this profession.

For several years he was assistant cashier in the Commercial State Bank at Storm Lake. Then came an opportunity to identify himself with one of the most important departments in the State Government of Iowa. For five years he was assistant dairy and food commissioner at Des Moines, and in that time accumulated a vast amount of technical knowledge and experience, as a result of which he was called to Chicago to the general offices of the American Association of Creamery Butter Manufacturers. A year later he became identified with the Blue Valley Creamery Company of Chicago, and from there came to Indianapolis for the purpose above noted.

The Indianapolis plant of this company began operations in 1910, and its business has been growing steadily until it ranks high among the twelve other factories of the company throughout the middle west.

So many thousands of households in Indiana and other central states have used and appreciated the quality of the Blue Valley Creamery's products that little need be said on that score. The factory is engaged exclusively in the manufacture of the highest grades of butter known. It is a corporation of large resources. While its principal function is of course a commercial one, its interest in the dairy industry as a whole has been stimulated by a broad and enlightened policy and has led it into wide fields of usefulness to the general public. The company employs the finest talent, college professors as well as practical men, who are recognized authorities in the science of milk and butter production. The company maintains extensive laboratories through which their experts maintain a close watch upon every process from the original point of supply to the ultimate consumer. The company has freely used the results of the investigations and discoveries made in their laboratories to promote the welfare of butter making in general. The vice president of the corporation is Mr. J. A. Walker of Chicago. He is a man of broad public spirit, and spends much time in efforts to

advance the dairy industry as a whole, without regard to his own personal connection with it. The company freely cooperates with dairy associations, individual farmers, and all who have an interest in the dairy industry.

Mr. Smith has been in complete sympathy with this broader policy of the company, and in Indiana he was chairman of the committee that raised $18,000 to cooperate with the dairy section of Purdue University to increase the number of dairy cows in the state. The result of that campaign has already brought beneficial results, and a number of statements have been made in the public press in the last two or three years including the enormous increase of dairy production, so that Indiana, while not claiming preeminence in that respect, is really one of the first states in the Union as a dairy center.

Aside from his immediate work Mr. Smith has found many opportunities to cooperate with the general business and public welfare of Indianapolis. In November, 1918, he was honored by election to the presidency of the Optimists Club of Indianapolis. This is the original of the Optimists Club which are now being rapidly established in the principal cities of the country. The club is composed of active business men, one representative from each line of business or profession, and is an exceedingly interesting and useful organization, both to themselves and their community. Mr. Smith is also a member of the Chamber of Commerce and the Columbia Club. He married Miss Estelle Hicks, of Des Moines, Iowa. Their children are: Madeline, Lucille and Walker.

CHARLES BRIGHT VAWTER. The family of Vawter has been prominent at Franklin and in Johnson County since pioneer days. Charles Bright Vawter is one of the leading merchants of Franklin and has been in business there as a hardware merchant for over twenty years.

His uncle, the late John T. Vawter, was one of the county's wealthiest and most generous citizens. John T. Vawter was born at Vernon, Indiana, son of Smith and Jane (Terrill) Vawter, and in 1859 established the Indiana Farmers Bank, of which he was president for twenty years. He was one of the organizers of the Second National Bank of Franklin, which has since become the Franklin National. John T. Vawter among other acts which deserve mention and the grateful memory of the present generation donated the Soldiers Monument at Franklin.

Charles Bright Vawter was born April 29, 1862. His father, Samuel L. Vawter, gained his chief distinctions in business on what was then the Northwestern frontier in territory and state of Minnesota. He had the distinction of establishing the first wholesale drug house in that state, and the business is continued today under the name Noyes Brothers & Cutler. Samuel L. Vawter died at St. Paul, Minnesota, in 1868. He married Maria Bright, who was born at Franklin, Indiana, and died in 1880. Her father was one of the early settlers of Franklin.

Charles Bright Vawter came to Franklin with his mother after his father's death and was here reared and educated. He attended the common schools, had two years of high school work, and in 1880 entered Butler College, where he took a general course for two years. On returning to Franklin he entered upon his business career as clerk in the hardware store of J. M. Storey. He remained with Mr. Storey until 1896, when he bought the business of Duncan & Stewart, which was then a general farm implement concern. Mr. Vawter has since enlarged it to a general hardware and stove business, and has made it one of the best business houses in the city. Mr. Vawter is also a director of the First National Bank of Franklin.

Fraternally he is affiliated with the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks and with Hesperian Lodge No. 12 of the Knights of Pythias. On April 18, 1888, he married Leila Hunter Holman, of Franklin, daughter of A. B. Hunter, who was one of the leading attorneys of the Johnson County bar. Mrs. Vawter's mother was a member of the Donald family. Mrs. Vawter died June 7, 1901, without children.

CHARLES ROWIN HUNTER. In 1916 the people of Terre Haute determined to redeem their city and place it in the front rank of Indiana municipalities both on the score of political cleanliness and material improvement. The leader of the ticket they selected was Charles Rowin

Hunter. Mr. Hunter was elected mayor nominally as a republican and by a majority of 2,750 votes, the largest majority ever given a candidate for that office in the history of the city. He was elected and went into office on the slogan "bigger, cleaner, better Terre Haute," and in three years his administration has served to express and realize the essential planks of his platform. He was head of the city administration during the critical war period, when so large a share of private and public resources were diverted to the aid of the government and nation. At the close of the war he has led in the inauguration of the new period of public improvements, and the plans for 1919 contemplate the expenditure of upwards of $500,000, for streets, new city hall, and other civic enterprises.

Mayor Hunter has been a resident of Terre Haute since early boyhood. He was born at Farmersburg in Sullivan County, Indiana, January 19, 1855. His grandfather, Samuel C. Hunter, came from Kentucky and was one of the pioneers of Vigo County. Mayor Hunter is a son of Eliphalet and Sarah C. (All) Hunter, both of whom were born at Bardstown, Kentucky. Eliphalet Hunter was a farmer and merchant and business man and located at Terre Haute in 1871, where he was in the teaming and transfer business for a number of years. He died in December 1896, at the age of seventy-three. His wife passed away in 1895, at the age of seventy-two. They were the parents of nine children. Those now deceased are Sarah C., Benjamin F., James T., William L., Elizabeth and Nancy M. The living children are Samuel W., Charles R. and Martin W. Charles R. Hunter was fifteen years old when he came to Terre Haute. He obtained his early education in the public schools of Farmersburg and also attended Ascension Seminary in that town. At the age of eighteen he went to work at Terre Haute as a driver, later was with a firm of agricultural implement dealers, and for a year was with the Star Union Transfer Company. He was also with a local flour milling concern, but his longest connection was with the wholesale dry goods house of H. Robinson & Company. He learned the business, and finally the company sent him on the road as sales representative. For over thirty years Mr. Hunter was a traveling salesman, and developed a business for several large wholesale houses in the state. In 1905 he engaged in the dry goods business on his own account at Terre Haute, and now has one of the best equipped and stocked stores of its kind in western Indiana.

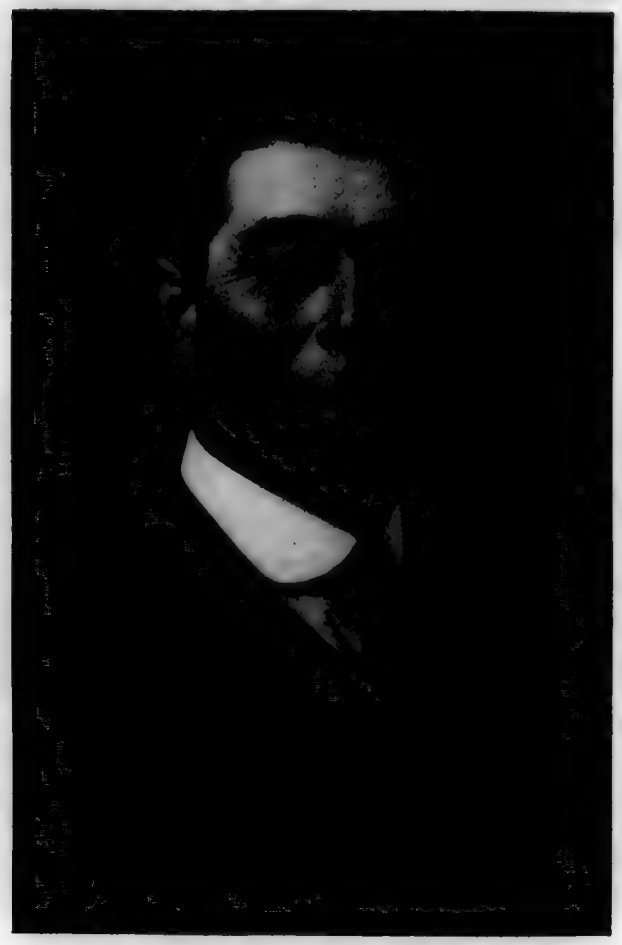
Mr. Hunter has served as vice president of the Indiana Division of the Travelers Protective Association, is a member of the United Commercial Travelers, the Tribe of Ben Hur, the Terre Haute Commercial Club, and has been a steadfast republican ever since casting his first ballot. At different times he has given his time to the benefit of his party in primaries and other elections, but never sought an important office for himself until he became candidate for mayor.

In 1877 Mr. Hunter married Miss Mary S. Hagerdon, daughter of Henry Hagerdon of Terre Haute. She died five years later, the mother of one daughter, Gertrude May, who died in infancy. Mr. Hunter married for his second wife Miss Grace E. King, daughter of Robert C. and Rebecca J. King, natives of Carroll County, Ohio. Mrs. Hunter was born at Spencer, Indiana, June 22, 1876.

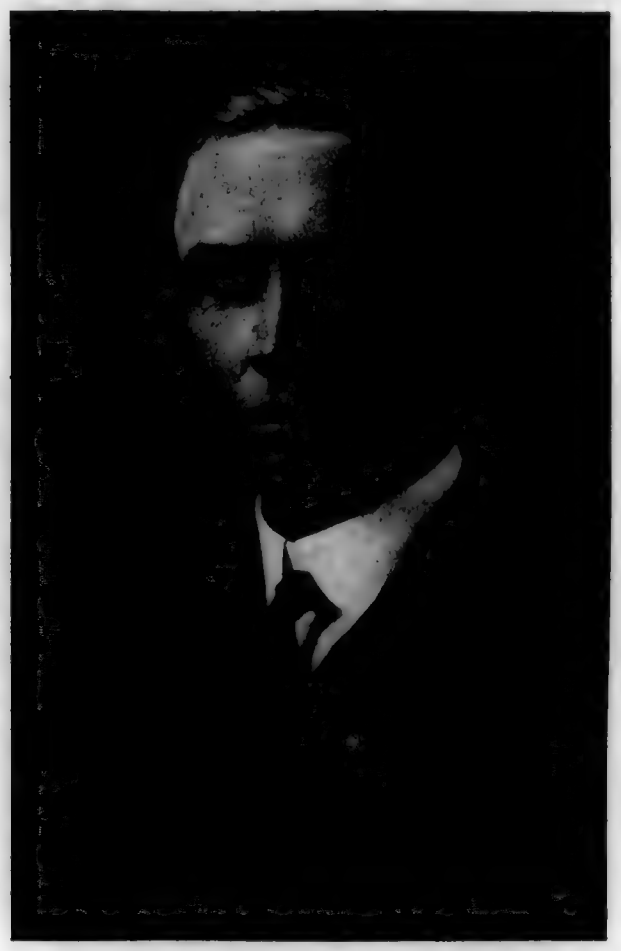
CHARLES WALTER ROLAND is senior partner of the firm Roland & Beach, heating contractors and sheet metal works in Richmond. He is an expert in this line of business and has followed it most of his active life.

He was born in Randolph County, Indiana, in 1873, son of J. J. and Chrizella (Snyder) Roland. He attended public school at Greenville, Ohio, and Lynn, Indiana, and when only twelve years of age began learning the printing trade at Union City, Indiana. Later he worked for his father, who had a sheet metal business at Lynn, and continued there until he was twenty-one years of age.

In 1894 Mr. Roland married Mary Chenowith, daughter of Murray and Sepreta (Cadwallader) Chenowith, of Randolph County. Mr. and Mrs. Roland have four children: Frances Leta, who is married and has a daughter named Mary Ellen; Robert J., born in 1900, who in 1918 was a member of the Students Army Training Corps at Purdue University; Helen, born in 1905; and Ruth, born in 1908.



Chas W. Roland.



Leslie N. Beach

Hunter. Mr. Hunter was elected mayor nominally as a republican and by a majority of 2,750 votes, the largest majority ever given a candidate for that office in the history of the city. He was elected and went into office on the slogan "bigger, cleaner, better Terre Haute," and in three years his administration has served to express and realize the essential planks of his platform. He was head of the city administration during the critical war period, when so large a share of private and public resources were diverted to the aid of the government and nation. At the close of the war he has led in the inauguration of the new period of public improvements, and the plans for 1919 contemplate the expenditure of upwards of $500,000, for streets, new city hall, and other civic enterprises.

Mayor Hunter has been a resident of Terre Haute since early boyhood. He was born at Farmersburg in Sullivan County, Indiana, January 19, 1855. His grandfather, Samuel C. Hunter, came from Kentucky and was one of the pioneers of Vigo County. Mayor Hunter is a son of Eliphalet and Sarah C. (All) Hunter, both of whom were born at Bardstown, Kentucky. Eliphalet Hunter was a farmer and merchant and business man and located at Terre Haute in 1871, where he was in the teaming and transfer business for a number of years. He died in December 1896, at the age of seventy-three. His wife passed away in 1895, at the age of seventy-two. They were the parents of nine children. Those now deceased are Sarah C., Benjamin F., James T., William L., Elizabeth and Nancy M. The living children are Samuel W., Charles R. and Martin W. Charles R. Hunter was fifteen years old when he came to Terre Haute. He obtained his early education in the public schools of Farmersburg and also attended Ascension Seminary in that town. At the age of eighteen he went to work at Terre Haute as a driver, later was with a firm of agricultural implement dealers, and for a year was with the Star Union Transfer Company. He was also with a local flour milling concern, but his longest connection was with the wholesale dry goods house of H. Robinson & Company. He learned the business, and finally the company sent him on the road as sales representative. For over thirty years Mr. Hunter was a traveling salesman, and developed a business for several large wholesale houses in the state. In 1905 he engaged in the dry goods business on his own account at Terre Haute, and now has one of the best equipped and stocked stores of its kind in western Indiana.

Mr. Hunter has served as vice president of the Indiana Division of the Travelers Protective Association, is a member of the United Commercial Travelers, the Tribe of Ben Hur, the Terre Haute Commercial Club, and has been a steadfast republican ever since casting his first ballot. At different times he has given his time to the benefit of his party in primaries and other elections, but never sought an important office for himself until he became candidate for mayor.

In 1877 Mr. Hunter married Miss Mary S. Hagerdon, daughter of Henry Hagerdon of Terre Haute. She died five years later, the mother of one daughter, Gertrude May, who died in infancy. Mr. Hunter married for his second wife Miss Grace E. King, daughter of Robert C. and Rebecca J. King, natives of Carroll County, Ohio. Mrs. Hunter was born at Spencer, Indiana, June 22, 1876.

CHARLES WALTER ROLAND is senior partner of the firm Roland & Beach, heating contractors and sheet metal works in Richmond. He is an expert in this line of business and has followed it most of his active life.

He was born in Randolph County, Indiana, in 1873, son of J. J. and Chrizella (Snyder) Roland. He attended public school at Greenville, Ohio, and Lynn, Indiana, and when only twelve years of age began learning the printing trade at Union City, Indiana. Later he worked for his father, who had a sheet metal business at Lynn, and continued there until he was twenty-one years of age.

In 1894 Mr. Roland married Mary Chenowith, daughter of Murray and Sepreta (Cadwallader) Chenowith, of Randolph County. Mr. and Mrs. Roland have four children: Frances Leta, who is married and has a daughter named Mary Ellen; Robert J., born in 1900, who in 1918 was a member of the Students Army Training Corps at Purdue University; Helen, born in 1905; and Ruth, born in 1908.

Chas W. Roland.

Leslie N. Beach

After his marriage Mr. Roland engaged in the sheet metal business at Union City on his own account. In 1898 he moved to Richmond, and for four years worked at his trade for Miller Brothers, then for a year and a half was manager of the stove department of the Jones Hardware Company, and for two years owned a half interest in the firm of Johnson & Roland. He then bought a hardware store at Winchester, Indiana, conducted it two years, and continued a sheet metal shop at that town until he returned to Richmond in 1911. Here he engaged in the sheet metal business with H. E. Morrman, the partnership continuing three years and for about a year his partner was R. J. Behringer, under the name of Roland & Behringer. He bought his partner's interests, and after being alone in the business for four years sold a half interest to L. W. Beach, which made the present firm of Roland & Beach. Mr. Roland is a republican and a member of the First Christian Church.

Leslie W. Beach, of the firm Roland & Beach, heating and sheet metal works contractors at Richmond, has been in business in Indiana in different lines for the greater part of his life, and is well known in several communities of the state.

He was born at Norborne in Carroll County, Missouri, in 1875, son of George P. and Alice (Shaw) Beach. He is of English ancestry, and most of the Beach family have been professional men. His father, however, was a farmer and had eighty acres in central Missouri. He died January 10, 1919, and the mother is still living at the old home.

Leslie W. Beach was the youngest in a family of six children, four sisters and two brothers. He attended country schools, worked on the farm in summers, and spent three months in the high school at Spiceland, in Henry County, Indiana. Then after another year on the home farm he engaged in the livery business at Spiceland as a member of the firm of Beach & Pierson. This was a profitable experience but at the end of three years he sold out to his partner, and the next eight months lived at Elwood, Indiana, and wrote insurance for the Prudential Life Assurance Company. In the meantime he took a business course in the Elwood Business College, after which for ten months he was bookkeeper for the Elwood Furniture Company, then for three years was bookkeeper and cashier with the Elwood Lumber Company.

In 1903 Mr. Beach married Miss Leonora Griffin, daughter of Joseph and Mary (Brenneman) Griffin, of Spiceland. They have one child, Corwin, born in 1908. After his marriage Mr. Beach moved to Newcastle and was employed as bookkeeper and cashier for the C. C. Thompson Lumber Company six years. The next three years he spent as sales representative in northern Indiana and southern Michigan for the South Bend Sash and Door Company. Mr. Beach removed to Richmond in 1915, and for two years was estimator for the Richmond Lumber Company. He then bought a half interest in the Charles W. Roland Plumbing and Heating Company, at which time the firm was organized as Roland & Beach, heating contractors and sheet metal works. They do an extensive business over western Ohio and Indiana, and have installed many large contracts. The firm are agents for the Front Rank Steel Furnace Company of St. Louis.

Mr. Beach is a member of the First Christian Church and is affiliated with the Lodge of Masons at Spiceland. In politics he is a republican.

Oliver Hampton Smith became a resident of Indiana in 1817, and was admitted to the practice of law in 1820. He attained high rank in his profession, and after representing the state in the Legislature and Congress he was chosen a United States senator in 1836, as a whig. On retiring from that office he located at Indianapolis, and was afterward largely engaged in railroad enterprises, he having been the chief factor in the construction of the Indianapolis and Bellefontaine road.

Mr. Smith, who was born on Smith's Island, near Trenton, New Jersey, in 1794, died in Indianapolis in 1859.

Charles P. Lesh came to Indianapolis in 1878, at the age of nineteen, and his first business experience, with the old Indianapolis Sentinel and later with a book and stationery house, doubtless gave him his insight into and prepared the way for his permanent career, which has been as a paper merchant and dealer. Mr. Lesh is

founder and for many years has been president of the C. P. Lesh Paper Company.

He was born at Kankakee, Illinois, May 13, 1859, son of Dr. Daniel and Charlotte (Perry) Lesh. His father, who for a number of years was one of the representative physicians and surgeons of Indianapolis, was born on a farm near Eaton, Ohio, February 23, 1828. He acquired a good education and sound training in preparation for his career, and in 1855 he married Charlotte Perry, a native of Butler County, Ohio. They had only two children, Carrie C. and Charles P. In 1857 Doctor Lesh removed to Kankakee, Illinois, but about the beginning of the Civil war returned to Ohio. In August, 1862, he enlisted for three years in Company C of the Fiftieth Regular Ohio Volunteer Infantry. He was promoted to sergeant in October, 1862, and was on detached duty in Cincinnati until his honorable discharge on account of physical disability in 1864. In the fall of that year he removed to Richmond, Indiana, practiced there until 1870, then at New Paris, Ohio, and in 1878 came to Indianapolis, where he handled a growing business as a physician until 1894. Impaired health then caused him to move to California, but eventually he returned to Richmond, Indiana, where he died December 18, 1901. He had high ability in his profession, and won the love and respect of several communities because of his self-sacrificing work among his patients. He was a friend of humanity, an active member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and after retiring from professional work gave much of his time to the church. He was a member of the Grand Army of the Republic and the Independent Order of Odd Fellows. His wife died October 16, 1881, at Indianapolis, and both were laid to rest in the cemetery at Eaton, Ohio.

Charles P. Lesh was educated in the public schools of Richmond, Indiana, and New Paris, Ohio. On coming to Indianapolis in 1878 he spent two years with the Sentinel Publishing Company, following which he was a clerk with the book and stationery firm of Merrill, Hubbard & Company, and from that entered the employ of the Indiana Paper Company. During the nine years of his service with this company he studied every detail of the business, and laid a careful and well considered foundation for his permanent business career. Later for a time he was the Indianapolis representative of the Lewis Snyder's Sons Paper Company of Cincinnati.

In May, 1896, Mr. Lesh engaged in the wholesale paper business on his own account, organizing and incorporating the C. P. Lesh Paper Company. He has been president of this concern ever since. The company is one of the largest distributors of paper throughout the State of Indiana, and occupies main offices and warehouse quarters in Indianapolis, the offices being at 121 to 125 Kentucky Avenue.

While essentially a business man, Mr. Lesh has been generous of his influence and means in promoting everything that is helpful to Indianapolis as a civic and social center. He and his family are active members of the Meridian Street Methodist Episcopal Church, in politics he is a republican, and is one of the honored Masons of the city, being affiliated with Mystic Tie Lodge No. 398, Ancient Free and Accepted Masons, of which he is past master, Keystone Chapter No. 6, Royal Arch Masons, Raper Commandery No. 1, Knights Templars, and Indiana Consistory of the Scottish Rite.

June 15, 1892, Mr. Lesh married Miss Ora Wilkins. Three children have been born to their marriage, Charlotte B., Perry W. and Helen L. Perry W. Lesh enlisted July 26, 1917, in Battery A, One Hundred and Fiftieth Field Artillery, Rainbow Division. He landed in France October 31, 1917, and spent nine months with that division at the front. He fought in Champagne, second battle of the Marne; St. Mihiel and in Argonne and is now in Army of the Occupation at Neuenahr, Germany.

Mrs. Lesh is a daughter of John A. and Lavina (King) Wilkins. Her father was born at Indianapolis May 6, 1836, and her mother in Washington County, Indiana, January 1, 1840. Her paternal grandparents were John and Eleanor (Brouse) Wilkins. John Wilkins was born in the Shenandoah Valley of Virginia in 1797, and in May, 1821, came from Ohio to Marion County, Indiana, and established his home here at the very beginning of the history of Indianapolis as the capital city. He was well known in pioneer business activities, and for years was associated with Daniel Yandes in the operation of the first tannery in the city. He and his wife were charter members of the Roberts

Chapel Methodist Episcopal Church. He was also one of the first trustees of Asbury, now DePauw University, serving from 1839 until 1868. John Wilkins died in July, 1868, and his wife in 1889.

John A. Wilkins, father of Mrs. Lesh, was as prominent in his generation in Indianapolis business affairs as his father had been in the pioneer epoch. For many years he was senior member of the firm of Wilkins & Hall, furniture manufacturers. He was a stockholder and for a number of years before his death secretary of the National Accident Association. He died at Indianapolis December 26, 1906. He was one of the organizers of the Ames Institute, which afterwards became the Young Men's Christian Association of Indianapolis. He became well known in army circles. September 6, 1861, he enlisted in the Thirty-Third Indiana Volunteer Infantry, was made quartermaster's sergeant and November 23, 1863, was commissioned first lieutenant and regimental quartermaster of the Thirty-Third Regiment. He resigned October 4, 1864. More than thirty years later, when the Spanish-American War was in progress, he was appointed chief clerk in the Quartermaster's Department at Jefferson Barracks in St. Louis, Missouri. He was officially honored in the George H. Thomas Post, Grand Army of the Republic. He was a charter member of the Robert Chapel Sunday School and for twenty-eight years was steward of Robert Park Methodist Church.

Lilburn Howard Van Briggle, of Indianapolis, is a lawyer by profession, but on the basis of his achievements to date and the promise for the future is likely to be better known as an inventor and manufacturer. He had two brothers in the great war and his own inventive genius supplied the government with some of the most perfect appliances to airplane manufacture. Mr. Van Briggle is president of the Van Briggle Motor Device Company, manufacturers of the Van Briggle Carburetor and other motor devices, including a shock absorber.

Mr. Van Briggle was born on a farm in Tipton County, Indiana, in 1880, son of Ira and Mary Elizabeth (Cox) Van Briggle. His mother is still living. Both parents were born in Indiana. The Van Briggles are of Holland Dutch and French ancestry. Mr. Van Briggle's paternal grandfather, Rev. Joseph D. Van Briggle, is a venerable Baptist minister, now living at Helena, Arkansas, more than ninety years of age. The maternal grandmother of Mr. Van Briggle was a first cousin of the late vice president Thomas A. Hendricks of Indianapolis. Mr. Van Briggle's two brothers who were in the army are Elza D., with the Twentieth Engineers and Joseph W., with the Forty-First Engineers.

Lilburn H. Van Briggle acquired his early education in district schools. After leaving the farm he worked for several years in his father's machine shop. Later in Arkansas he learned the brass and iron molding trade. For a time he was employed by the Fairbanks-Morse Company in installing gasoline engines.

In the intervals of this work and experience he secured a higher education. He worked his way through the Shortridge High School at Indianapolis and for eight years he attended night school. Mr. Van Briggle graduated from the Indianapolis Law College in 1907, and in the same year began the practice of law. He is still a member of the bar of the city, having office with Judge U. Z. Wiley in the Fletcher Savings & Trust Building. However, he has about given up his practice to devote his entire time to building up the great industry in the manufacture of the Van Briggle carburetor and other motor devices of his own invention.

Mr. Van Briggle became interested in carburetors in the fall of 1914. He perfected a carburetor which is still one of the models manufactured by his company, and applied for patent June 23, 1915, the patent being granted June 20, 1916. A second patent on carburetors was granted July 23, 1918. The Van Briggle Motor Device Company was incorporated August 14, 1915, with an authorized capital of $300,000. The factory and office are in Indianapolis. While there were many types of carburetor on the market before Mr. Van Briggle entered the field, he discovered and adapted and perfected entirely new principles of carburetion, and the carburetors have had wide application to all types of motor vehicles. But the culminating test of efficiency came when the Van Briggle carburetor was adapted

for several types of the war planes manufactured for the United States Government.

Mr. Van Briggle has also been connected with the business and civic affairs in Indianapolis. He helped organize and is a director of the E. G. Spink Building Company, builders of several large flat buildings in Indianapolis. He is vice president of the John H. Larrison Brick Company. At one time he took a prominent part in politics. In 1912 he was candidate for state senator on the progressive ticket, and in 1913 was candidate of the same party for city judge. He is a republican, and a member of the Masonic Order, the Optimist Club and the Columbia Club.

Mr. Van Briggle married Miss Frances Mary Stephenson, of Indianapolis. They have three children: Elizabeth Jane, Turley Frank and Howard Henry.

JOHN N. HURTY, M. D. In any convention of American public health officials and workers a place of special distinction is accorded to Dr. John N. Hurty by reason of his long and enviable service as State Health Commissioner of Indiana. Long before the public health movement received such general approbation and recognition as is now accorded it Doctor Hurty was quietly and efficiently going ahead with his duties in his home state at safeguarding the health and welfare of his fellow citizens. He has done much to break down the barriers of prejudice which have interfered with regulations for health and sanitation, and has seriously discharged his duties whenever and wherever occasion required and has constantly exercised his personal influence and his official prestige to spread the campaign for better sanitary conditions and educate the people in general to the necessity of such precautions.

Doctor Hurty has spent most of his life in Indiana but was born at Lebanon, Ohio, February 21, 1852. He was the fourth among the five children of Professor Josiah and Anne I. (Walker) Hurty. His father was of German and his mother of English lineage, and both were born in New York and were married at Rochester. Josiah Hurty was an educator by profession and for many years carried on his worthy work in Indiana. He first moved to Ohio but in 1855 located at Richmond, Indiana, and was the first superintendent of the public schools in that city. He was afterwards successively superintendent of schools at Liberty, North Madison, Rising Sun and Lawrenceburg. For the purpose of recuperating his health he finally went to the State of Mississippi, where he died at the age of seventy-five. His wife passed away at seventy-nine in 1881. Josiah Hurty was a Mason, a republican, and he and his wife were active in the Presbyterian Church.

In the several towns where his father's vocation identified, the family residence Doctor Hurty was educated in the public schools. In 1872 he completed one year of study in the Philadelphia College of Pharmacy and Chemistry. He became founder of the School of Pharmacy of Purdue University at Lafayette, and was its head for two years. Doctor Hurty was honored with the degree Doctor of Pharamacy by Purdue in 1881.

From pharmacy he turned his attention to the study of medicine, at first at Jefferson Medical College at Philadelphia and later in the Medical College of Indiana at Indianapolis, where he graduated M. D. in 1891. Since 1897 he has occupied the Chair of Hygiene and Sanitary Science in the Medical College of Indiana, the medical department of Indiana University. In 1894, without solicitation or suggestion on his part, Doctor Hurty was appointed secretary of the Indiana State Board of Health. The position at the time he was appointed was regarded as one of prefunctory duties and performance, and it was left to Doctor Hurty to vitalize the office and make it a medium of effective service to the entire state. Doctor Hurty superintended the hygienic exhibits at the Louisiana Purchase Exposition in St. Louis, and was largely responsible for making that exhibit a source of education and instruction to the many thousands of people who attended the exposition.

Doctor Hurty is a member of the American Medical Association, the American Public Health Association, the American Association for the Advancement of Science, the American Pharmaceutical Association, the Indiana State Medical Association, which he served as vice president in 1911, and the Indianapolis Medical Society. Every school in Indiana is familiar with his hygienic text book entitled "Life with Health." He has contributed many

articles, particularly on his special field, to medical journals and other periodicals.

Doctor Hurty is a republican in his political affiliations, but he has never regarded his public services as political or in any way connected with parties.

October 25, 1877, he married Miss Ethel Johnstone, daughter of Dr. John F. Johnstone. She was born and reared in Indianapolis. Their two children are Gilbert J. and Anne M. Hurty.

WILLIAM D. ALLISON'S prominent part in Indiana business affairs has been taken as a manufacturer of furniture specially designed to equip physicians' offices, and he has built up one of the major industries of Indianapolis in that line. His services in various appointive and illustrative offices of trust have also kept his name before public attention.

William David Allison was born in Coles County, Illinois, February 10, 1854. His ancestors came from County Donegal, Ireland. Some time after the Revolution they came to America and in 1785 settled in Mecklenberg County, North Carolina. Mr. Allison's grandfather left North Carolina in 1825, moved over the mountains into Tennessee, and in 1834 located with his family in Coles County, Illinois. William David Allison is a son of Andrew H. and Hannah E. Allison. His father died in November, 1864, but his mother is still living and is now past ninety-five, and at this writing was in fairly good health and, more remarkable still, has perfect use of all her faculties.

William D. Allison was educated at Lees Academy in Coles County and in the University of Wisconsin at Madison. His first business experience was selling pianos and organs, but in 1884 he set up a shop and began in a small and somewhat experimental way the manufacture of physicians' furniture. He has kept the business growing, its facilities enlarging, the standard of his product at a high point, and today the Allison special furniture is recognized for its quality and is in demand as part of the necessary equipment of all up-to-date physician's offices.

Mr. Allison is a republican, has served as a director of the Indianapolis Commercial Club and is now a member of the Indiana State Council of Defense. In 1907 Governor Hanley appointed him a trustee of the Indiana Reformatory at Jeffersonville, and he filled that office four years. In November, 1917, he was elected to the office of school commissioner for four years beginning January 1, 1920.

Mr. Allison is a member of the Chamber of Commerce, the Board of Trade, the Hoosier Motor Club, the Rotary Club, the Columbia Club, is a Scottish and York Rite Mason, a member of Oriental Lodge, Free and Accepted Masons, and is affiliated with the Mystic Shrine. He and his family worship at the Memorial Presbyterian Church. October 11, 1882, at Charleston, Illinois, Mr. Allison married Mary Margaret Robbins. They have five children: Frances L., wife of F. A. Preston; Lila E., wife of Dr. C. D. Humes; Charles W., who married Hazel Lathrop; Ruth H., and Mary Aline.

JOHN G. WOOD since he graduated with the degree Mechanical Engineer from Purdue University ten years ago has been one of the very busy professional men of Indiana, and while he began at the very bottom in a workman's overalls, his present position and responsibilities are such as to place him high among the industrial engineers of the country.

For the past five years Mr. Wood has been identified with the Remy Electric Company of Anderson, and is now general manager of that nationally known corporation. He was born in Indianapolis August 6, 1883, and is of Scotch-English stock and comes of a family of business men. His parents were Horace F. and Rose A. (Graham) Wood. His great-grandfather, John Wood, was a pioneer Indianapolis business man. At one time he operated a stage line over the old National Road between Greenville and Indianapolis. He also had in connection a livery barn located on the "Circle" at Indianapolis. His son, John Wood, followed the same business, and spent his life at Indianapolis, where he died in 1898. Horace F. Wood followed in the footsteps of his father and grandfather, but in his time the automobile invaded the province formerly occupied by horse drawn vehicles, and he is now in the automobile business at Indianapolis.

John G. Wood attended grammar and high school at Indianapolis, also the Indianapolis Academy, and for his professional and technical training entered Le-

land Stanford University in California. He pursued the course towards the degree of Mechanical Engineer from 1902 to 1906, and in the latter year his university work was interrupted by the great San Francisco fire and earthquake. Returning to Indiana, he continued his studies in Purdue University, and in 1907 graduated with the degrees A. B. and M. E. He is a member of the Phi Kappa Psi college fraternity.

While he possessed a college degree and had several years of practical and theoretical experience in shops and laboratories, Mr. Wood chose to enter industry at the very bottom. During the first year he carried a dinner pail and worked at 17½ cents an hour with the National Motor Vehicle Company at Indianapolis. He was then promoted to the drafting room and subsequently for three years was chief engineer with the Empire Motor Company and for another period of three years was general manager of the Indiana Die Castings Company.

Mr. Wood's services were acquired by the Remy Electric Company of Anderson in 1913. He served as assistant to the president, S. A. Fletcher, until 1917, since which time he has been general manager. He is also vice president of the Indiana Die Casting Company of Indianapolis and is one of the directors of the National Motor Vehicle Company and is consulting engineer for the Stenotype Company of Indianapolis. In August, 1918, he became the president of the Midwest Engine Company of Indianapolis, the new company having been formed by a merger of the Lyons Atlas Company of Indianapolis and the Hill Pump Company of Anderson.

Mr. Wood is not only a thorough technical man but has given much attention to the scientific side of business management and especially to the chart system of factory management. He is unmarried. At Anderson he holds membership in the Chamber of Commerce, the Anderson Country Club, is a member of the Columbia Club of Indianapolis, of the Society of Automotive Engineers of America, and is a member of the Presbyterian Church and a republican voter.

Edgar H. Evans. For upwards of half a century the name of Evans in Indianapolis has been prominently associated with the milling industry, and some of the biggest and best flour mills in the state have been developed through the activities of these masters of flour manufacture.

George T. Evans was in the milling business at Indianapolis for nearly fifty years. In 1861 he managed the Capitol Mills on Market Street west of the State House. In 1878 he became associated with the Hoosier Flour Mills, the logical successor of the first flouring mill established in Indianapolis, which was a grist mill built by Isaac Wilson in 1821. It was a water mill, situated on Walnut Street near the present site of the City Hospital. In the early '50s Samuel J. Patterson, a son-in-law of Isaac Wilson, associated with James Blake and James M. Ray, moved the business of the old grist mill to the National Road and White River, building a new mill, also a water mill, known as the Hoosier State Flour Mill. In 1864 this was torn down and the present brick structure erected in its place, steam power being later added. At that time its owners were C. E. and J. C. Geisendorff, who were succeeded in the Seventies by D. A. Richardson & Company, and in 1881 by Richardson & Evans.

In 1893 the business became George T. Evans & Son. This firm developed the Hoosier Mill from a 200 barrel mill to a 1,000 barrel daily capacity. This partnership was consolidated in 1909 with the Acme Milling Company, owning two large flour mills, under the name of Acme-Evans Company, the president being George T. Evans, who was then recognized as Indiana's foremost miller.

Edgar H. Evans succeeded to the presidency of the Acme-Evans Company on the death of his father in the latter part of 1909. A new era in the milling business was gradually developed, Mill B being converted into a corn, meal and stock feed mill, and the flour mills being gradually improved and enlarged.

In October, 1917, the largest mill, Mill A, was completely destroyed by fire. It was immediately decided to rebuild and about a year later Mill C was completed. It is a concrete structure, nine stories high, with a capacity of 2,000 barrels of flour daily, and a concrete grain storage for nearly 300,000 bushels, all representing the last word in milling construction. It is not only the largest and best mill in In-

Chas W. Fortune

diana, but has been called the best mill in the world.

Edgar H. Evans was born at Saratoga Springs, New York, July 18, 1870. He was educated in the public schools of Indianapolis, graduating from the City High School in 1888 and from Wabash College with the A. B. degree in 1892. His alma mater conferred upon him the Masters of Arts degree in 1906. Mr. Evans has devoted himself largely to milling, in which he is everywhere recognized as a past master. He is also president of the Indianapolis Elevator Company, and is interested in the management of two other companies. For one year he was president and two years vice president of the Board of Trade, being now a member of its board of governors. He was also a director for a term in the Chamber of Commerce and is a member of the Chicago Board of Trade, the St. Louis Merchants Exchange, and the National Chamber of Commerce.

Mr. Evans is a republican of progressive tendencies, is an elder of the Tabernacle Presbyterian Church, a trustee of Wabash College, a director of the Indianapolis Young Men's Christian Association and a trustee of the Indianapolis Young Women's Christian Association. He belongs to the University, Country and Woodstock clubs, the Dramatic Club and the Contemporary Club. In 1899 he married Miss Ella L. Malott. They have two daughters, Eleanor and Mary.

HON. CHARLES MONROE FORTUNE, whose services both as a lawyer and former circuit judge at Terre Haute have made his name familiar throughout the state, is an Indianan whose distinctions have been in every case worthily earned. As a young man he was not unacquainted with hardship and with honest manual toil, and he knows how to appreciate and sympathize with all classes and conditions of men.

Judge Fortune was born in Vigo County, Indiana, on a farm, November 25, 1870. His grandfather, Zachariah Fortune, was an early settler in Meigs County, Ohio, where Henry Cole Fortune, father of Judge Fortune, was born in 1831. Henry Cole Fortune married in Mason County, West Virginia, Frances Howell, who was born in that county in 1838. Her father, Nelson Howell, went as a soldier in the Civil war and lost his life in battle.

Henry C. Fortune came into the Wabash Valley during the '50s, and while the Civil war was in progress he operated as a contractor a ferry on the Wabash River at Darwin, Illinois. In 1869 he bought a farm of 170 acres in Prairie Creek Township of Vigo County, and subsequently operated another farm which he owned in Clark County, Illinois. He died at his home in Clark County in July, 1883. His widow survived him until February 28, 1907. They were the parents of nine children, seven of whom reached maturity and two are now living, DeKalb, a farmer in Prairie Creek Township of Vigo County, and Judge Fortune.

Judge Fortune was the youngest of seven sons. He was only twelve years of age when his father died, and that event in the family history caused him to come face to face with the serious responsibilities of life, and he had to do his own thinking and at an early age was earning his own living. At the age of sixteen he left the home farm, where he had acquired most of his schooling, and for two years he worked as a hand in a factory at Terre Haute. Later as a clerk he worked at the watchmaker's trade, and while that gave him employment for his daylight hours he spent the evenings in the study of law. In 1898 he entered the law office of Cox & Davis at Terre Haute, and after three years passed a successful examination before the examining committee of the local bar association. Forthwith he entered upon an active practice in 1901, and for three years was associated with Judge James H. Swango. In November, 1905, Mr. Fortune accepted the democratic nomination for the office of city judge. It was popularly understood that this was only a nominal honor, since Terre Haute was a stronghold of republicanism, and it was with gratified surprise on the part of his friends and party associates and with considerable consternation in the opposite camp that he was elected by a majority of seventy votes. Judge Fortune entered upon his duties as city judge in January, 1906, and served thirty-three months. He resigned to take up his duties as judge of the Vigo Circuit Court, to which he was elected on the democratic ticket by the

Chas W. Fortune

diana, but has been called the best mill in the world.

Edgar H. Evans was born at Saratoga Springs, New York, July 18, 1870. He was educated in the public schools of Indianapolis, graduating from the City High School in 1888 and from Wabash College with the A. B. degree in 1892. His alma mater conferred upon him the Masters of Arts degree in 1906. Mr. Evans has devoted himself largely to milling, in which he is everywhere recognized as a past master. He is also president of the Indianapolis Elevator Company, and is interested in the management of two other companies. For one year he was president and two years vice president of the Board of Trade, being now a member of its board of governors. He was also a director for a term in the Chamber of Commerce and is a member of the Chicago Board of Trade, the St. Louis Merchants Exchange, and the National Chamber of Commerce.

Mr. Evans is a republican of progressive tendencies, is an elder of the Tabernacle Presbyterian Church, a trustee of Wabash College, a director of the Indianapolis Young Men's Christian Association and a trustee of the Indianapolis Young Women's Christian Association. He belongs to the University, Country and Woodstock clubs, the Dramatic Club and the Contemporary Club. In 1899 he married Miss Ella L. Malott. They have two daughters, Eleanor and Mary.

Hon. Charles Monroe Fortune, whose services both as a lawyer and former circuit judge at Terre Haute have made his name familiar throughout the state, is an Indianan whose distinctions have been in every case worthily earned. As a young man he was not unacquainted with hardship and with honest manual toil, and he knows how to appreciate and sympathize with all classes and conditions of men.

Judge Fortune was born in Vigo County, Indiana, on a farm, November 25, 1870. His grandfather, Zachariah Fortune, was an early settler in Meigs County, Ohio, where Henry Cole Fortune, father of Judge Fortune, was born in 1831. Henry Cole Fortune married in Mason County, West Virginia, Frances Howell, who was born in that county in 1838. Her father, Nelson Howell, went as a soldier in the Civil war and lost his life in battle.

Henry C. Fortune came into the Wabash Valley during the '50s, and while the Civil war was in progress he operated as a contractor a ferry on the Wabash River at Darwin, Illinois. In 1869 he bought a farm of 170 acres in Prairie Creek Township of Vigo County, and subsequently operated another farm which he owned in Clark County, Illinois. He died at his home in Clark County in July, 1883. His widow survived him until February 28, 1907. They were the parents of nine children, seven of whom reached maturity and two are now living, DeKalb, a farmer in Prairie Creek Township of Vigo County, and Judge Fortune.

Judge Fortune was the youngest of seven sons. He was only twelve years of age when his father died, and that event in the family history caused him to come face to face with the serious responsibilities of life, and he had to do his own thinking and at an early age was earning his own living. At the age of sixteen he left the home farm, where he had acquired most of his schooling, and for two years he worked as a hand in a factory at Terre Haute. Later as a clerk he worked at the watchmaker's trade, and while that gave him employment for his daylight hours he spent the evenings in the study of law. In 1898 he entered the law office of Cox & Davis at Terre Haute, and after three years passed a successful examination before the examining committee of the local bar association. Forthwith he entered upon an active practice in 1901, and for three years was associated with Judge James H. Swango. In November, 1905, Mr. Fortune accepted the democratic nomination for the office of city judge. It was popularly understood that this was only a nominal honor, since Terre Haute was a stronghold of republicanism, and it was with gratified surprise on the part of his friends and party associates and with considerable consternation in the opposite camp that he was elected by a majority of seventy votes. Judge Fortune entered upon his duties as city judge in January, 1906, and served thirty-three months. He resigned to take up his duties as judge of the Vigo Circuit Court, to which he was elected on the democratic ticket by the

largest majority ever given a circuit judge in that district.

Judge Fortune was on the Circuit bench six years. In that time he handled on the average 1,500 cases every year, and without reviewing his judicial career here it is sufficient to say that among all that great number of decisions which he rendered only five cases were appealed, and there was only one reversal by higher courts. It was Judge Fortune who more than any other individual led the movement in Terre Haute which brought about not only reform in local politics but gave a decided impetus to political reform throughout the nation, when a large group of prominent Terre Haute men were indicted and tried in the Federal Courts.

Judge Fortune has long been prominent in local fraternities at Terre Haute, being a member of the Young Men's Institute and Knights of Columbus No. 541, is a member of the Commercial and the Young Men's Business clubs, and in his profession and in his capacity as a private citizen has found many ways to indulge a practical philanthropy in behalf of many worthy persons and causes.

Judge Fortune first married, March 18, 1897, Myrtle L. Sparks, who died the same year. She was well known in literary circles in Terre Haute and a number of her verses which were first published in the old Terre Haute Express were afterward put into book form. In July, 1911, Judge Fortune married Gertrude Maison, a native of Terre Haute and a daughter of A. W. and Caroline (Myer) Maison.

Caleb Blood Smith was a native of Boston, Massachusetts, born April 16, 1808, but at the early age of six years he went with his parents to Ohio. He received his professional training in Cincinnati, and in Connersville, Indiana, being admitted to the bar in 1828, and he began practice at Connersville.

Mr. Smith served several terms in the Indiana Legislature, was elected to Congress as a whig in 1843-9, and he returned to the practice of law in 1850, first in Connersville and later in Indianapolis. Mr. Smith was influential in securing the nomination of Abraham Lincoln for the presidency, and was appointed by him secretary of the interior in 1861. He resigned that office to become United States circuit judge for Indiana. The death of Caleb B. Smith occurred in Indianapolis in 1864.

John Jennings. For nearly a century the family of Jennings have lived in Marion County, where in an unobtrusive way they have been identified with the material welfare of the community and with its best civic interests and ideals. Many of the older citizens of Indianapolis still remember kindly and gratefully the late John Jennings, who died at his winter home in Mobile, Alabama, in November 30, 1907.

He was a son of Allen Jennings, a native of Virginia, who first came to Indiana the same year the state was admitted to the Union, in 1816. His purpose in coming into this trackless wilderness was to seek a home where land was abundant and cheap and where practically unlimited opportunities existed for the future. The place he selected was at Bridgeport in Marion County. The capital of Indianapolis had not yet been selected and Marion County was far out on the very frontier of civilization. Having made his tour of Indiana Allen Jennings returned to Virginia, where in 1818 he married Eleanor Thornbrough. In 1820 he brought his bride and took up his permanent home at Bridgeport. The work of the pioneer is often unappreciated because of the very fact it must necessarily be done somewhat remote from other human society and in a quiet, inconspicuous way that does not lend itself readily to the field of heroic description. It was the life of the pioneer, filled with all its adversities and wild attractiveness, that Allen Jennings lived for over forty years in Indiana. He died in 1864. His wife passed away in 1849. They were the parents of five sons and five daughters.

John Jennings was born on the old Jennings homestead in Pike Township of Marion County June 27, 1837. He lived to be a little more than three score and ten years of age. As a boy he helped grub, clear, plant and reap, as was customary for the farmer's son of that time. As opportunity afforded he attended the neighboring district school. In young manhood he began an extremely active career by becoming a merchant at Augusta. Later he was a merchant at Trader's Point in Pike Township, where with an associate he built

and operated a burr water power flour mill. He also bought livestock extensively. These activities made him widely known. In the livestock business he was associated with the well known Indiana packers Kingan & Company. In 1870 Mr. Jennings moved to Oswego, Kansas, where for five years he operated a pork packing establishment. Later, on his return to Indianapolis, he was in the general contracting business and finally moved to Grand Tower, Illinois, on the Mississippi River, where he operated a general store and bought livestock. In a business way he was fairly successful, and personally possessed many sterling qualities that made him an object of universal esteem. He was a member of the Presbyterian Church and a republican voter.

His first wife, whom he married March 31, 1859, was Martha McCurdy. David McCurdy, her father, was born in Ireland, was brought to America when young, and from New York State moved to Marion County, Indiana, in 1818, being one of the very first settlers there. John and Martha Jennings had five children: David, now a resident of Arizona; Albert, deceased; Conrad and Augustus, who constitute the present real estate firm of Jennings Brothers of Indianapolis; and Martha, wife of John P. Howard, of Marion County. Of the Jennings brothers Augustus is the only one who married. June 12, 1895, he married Miss Katherine Brounley, who died June 11, 1918. John Jennings married for his second wife Mrs. Laura (Reagan) Wallace.

Hugh Alvin Cowing, M. D. A member of the medical professional in Delaware County since 1890, the name of Doctor Cowing is sufficiently associated with able and skillful service and with high attainments to give him rank among the foremost physicians and surgeons of the state. Apart from his own valuable work and citizenship he represents a family name that everywhere is spoken with the respect it deserves in this part of Indiana.

He is a grandson of Joseph and Rachel (Horner) Cowing and is a son of Granville and Lucy (Moran) Cowing. The life of Granville Cowing covered nearly a century. He was born near the Town of Weston in Lewis County, in what is now West Virginia, March 1, 1824, and he was taken in 1830 by his parents to Fairfield, Ohio. It indicates something of his intellectual gifts when it is stated that before this removal he had learned to read under private instruction at home. During his youthful days he served an apprenticeship at the printing and newspaper business, and came to the maturity of his powers as a journalist in the critical period of the nation's history covering the growing hostility to the institutions of slavery. In 1849 he went to Washington, D. C., and spent a year with the National Era, at that time one of the strongest anti-slavery papers of the country. In the fall of 1850 he was appointed to a position in the second auditor's office of the treasury department, and remained in the national capital for six years. On account of failing health in the beginning of 1857 he returned to Indiana, and soon afterward settled upon a farm close to the City of Muncie, where he lived until his death, December 20, 1917. Though his later years were spent in the modest occupation of farming and fruit culture, he always manifested a keen interest in politics and great social questions, and frequently contributed articles from his forceful pen to magazines and newspapers.

On the old home farm near Muncie, a place originally acquired by his grandfather and so long occupied by his father, Doctor Cowing was born July 28, 1860. He was educated in the common schools, graduated from the Muncie High School in 1882, and had already begun teaching, a vocation he followed for eight years, until 1887. In 1886 Doctor Cowing took up the study of medicine under Dr. G. W. H. Kemper of Muncie. Later he attended lectures at the Miami Medical College in Cincinnati and was granted his M. D. degree March 11, 1890. On the 24th of the same month he began a partnership with Doctor Kemper at Muncie, and they were associated until 1897.

Doctor Cowing served as secretary in 1893 and president in 1906 of the Delaware County Medical Society. He has always been a leader in medical organizations and in public health movements. He is a member of the Indiana State Medical Association, the American Medical Association and the American Public Health Association. In 1908 was a member of the Indiana State Committee of the Inter-

national Congress on Tuberculosis, and for twenty-three years served as secretary of the Delaware County Board of Health.

In April, 1917, Doctor Cowing was appointed by Governor Goodrich to serve as a member of the State Board of Health of Indiana, and the board then elected him vice president. He was elected president of the board in April, 1919. He has also been president of the Delaware County Children's Home Association and of the Delaware County Board of Children's Guardians.

His individual experience and his services to the medical profession at large are well indicated by the following list of his contributions to literature: Tobacco; Its Effect upon the Health and Morals of a Community; Diseases of the Cornea; Paracentesis Thoracis published in the Indiana Medical Journal of May, 1892; A Case of Tetanus; Recovery, in the same journal January 1893; Fracture of the Skull; report of two cases with operation and recovery, June, 1894; report of a case of Purpura, Cincinnati Lancet Clinic, January 27, 1894; history of a smallpox epidemic at Muncie in 1893, and management of an outbreak of smallpox, Twelfth Annual Report of the Indiana State Board of Health, 1893; How Shall we Solve the Tuberculosis Problem? 1905; The Adulteration of Food and Drugs, read before the Delaware County Medical Society; Twins, and their Relation to Obstetric Procedures, 1901; The Modern Sanatorium Treatment of Tuberculosis, 1906, before the Indiana State Medical Society; Shall Indiana Improve her Laws to Regulate the Practice of Medicine? 1906; The Tuberculosis Sanatorium, 1905, read before the Health Officers School at Indianapolis; The Relation of the Physician to the Tuberculosis Problem, 1906, before the American Public Health Association at Asheville, North Carolina; The Hospital and the Sanatorium a Necessity in the Combat of Tuberculosis, 1906; and Six Hundred Cases of Labor in Private Practice, 1907, before the Indiana State Medical Society; Need for the Whole-Time Health Officer, read before the Annual Health Officers Conference, Indiana State Board of Health, 1914.

Doctor Cowing is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. June 23, 1892, he married Miss Alice E. Frey, of Cincinnati. They have two children, Kemper Frey Cowing and Rachel Cowing. His son Kemper recently a corporal in the Marine Corps, resides in Washington, D. C., and is a successful writer. His recent book, "Dear Folks at Home," the story of the Marines in France, was published by Houghton Mifflin Company, Boston, in January, 1919. His poem, "When Peace Comes," published in The Educator-Journal, Indianapolis, January, 1919, has received very favorable criticism.

Rev. John Christopher Peters. One of the fine old church congregations of Indianapolis is Zion's Evangelical Church, around which the spiritual aspirations of a large community have rallied for three quarters of a century. For almost half of this time, since 1883, the pastor and spiritual leader has been Rev. John Christopher Peters.

He has been a resident of America and an American in thought and action since young manhood. His birth occurred near Halberstadt in Saxony, Germany, January 21, 1854. His parents were Andreas and Sophia (Rohrbeck) Peters.

The only child of his parents still living, John Christopher Peters in early youth determined upon a ministerial career, and thus, though he was a resident of Germany, through his twentieth year he was exempted from military duty. He attended the Mission Seminary in Berlin, and after coming to the United States in 1874 he entered the Pro-seminary of the Evangelical Synod of North America at Elmhurst, Illinois. From there he entered Eden College, then located about fifty miles west of St. Louis, to which city it has been removed. Through these advantages and having made a favorable impression upon the church authorities by his zeal and readiness to assume obligation, he was sent as a missionary to Pawnee County, Nebraska, and Nemaha County, Kansas. Among the German families of those counties he organized the Salem Evangelical Church at Steinauer. His next field of labors was at Creston, Iowa, where he organized St. John's Evangelical Church.

His work at Creston has been further memorable to him because there he took out his first papers in the process of qualifying as an American citizen. He had been in Indianapolis about three years

when, in February, 1886, the last paper and proof of his naturalization was made.

Zion's Evangelical Church, to which Mr. Peters came in 1883, was organized in 1841. The first church edifice was erected at 32 West Ohio Street in 1845. The ground cost $750. The second church was built on the same lot, but in 1912, when the growth of the congregation necessitated another location and a larger building, it was determined to sell the original site, which had become valuable for business purposes and brought a price of $105,000. Having bought new ground at their present location, the congregation erected a church costing $138,000, which is still one of the better examples of ecclesiastical architecture in the city.

When Rev. Mr. Peters took charge of Zion's Church its membership consisted of only sixty-eight souls. Of these six are still living. Today this congregation comprises 500 members and is one of the large and flourishing churches and an effective instrument of good, doing much to build and support orphanages and other institutions and all causes of worthy benevolence.

In the thirty-six years of Rev. Mr. Peters' pastorate he has officiated at 2,700 funerals. He is a member of the Deacons' Society and is vice president of the German Home for the Aged. He is a pronounced believer in democratic institutions, and though he had to learn the English language after coming to this country he has been more than satisfied with the choice which led him here.

In 1880 Mr. Peters married Marie Nestel, daughter of Rev. C. Nestel, of Herman, Missouri. Their married companionship continued for twenty-seven years, until interrupted by her death in 1907. By this marriage Mr. Peters has one child, who is now the wife of Rev. P. S. Meyer of Bethel Evangelical Church in St. Louis. In 1908 Rev. Mr. Peters married Elizabeth Unger, who was born in Germany, daughter of Rev. Herman Unger, who during the boyhood of Mr. Peters had befriended him in many ways and did much to encourage him and direct his efforts toward a higher education.

ARTHUR A. ALEXANDER. For over fifty year Alexander has been one of the prominent names in the business, financial and civic life of Franklin and Johnson County. The late Robert A. Alexander was a business man and banker of this city until a few years ago, and his son Arthur A. has been active both in general business and banking for over a quarter of a century.

The late Robert A. Alexander, who died November 21, 1915, established a hardware store at Franklin in 1855. For a number of years he was vice president of the Franklin National Bank, and finally became president of the Citizens National Bank of Franklin, holding that office until he was succeeded by his son. He also served as a member of the board of directors of Franklin College for a number of years. Robert A. Alexander, while prominent in business and a man of large affairs, resided in the State of Indiana his entire life, where he was born and where he died, but he traveled extensively. He married Serepta E. Riley, who died August 30, 1915. They had only two children, Arthur A. and Clara A., now deceased. Clara married Rev. T. N. Todd, a minister of the Presbyterian Church.

Arthur A. Alexander was born at Franklin in Johnson County July 1, 1870. He was educated in the common schools and in 1883 entered the preparatory department of Franklin College, taking the scientific course and graduating in 1890 with the degree Bachelor of Science. He is now on the board of trustees of Franklin College.

In 1891, when only twenty-one years of age, Mr. Alexander organized the Franklin Canning Company and was its secretary for a number of years and also a director. For several years he was located at Campbellville, Kentucky, in the interests of the Franklin Lumber Company, of which he was secretary, treasurer and director. In 1900, returning to Franklin, he resumed his active connection with the business life of this city and in 1903 was appointed vice president of the Citizens National Bank. In 1909 he was elected his father's successor as president of that institution. Mr. Alexander is a successful but very unassuming business man, has associated himself with the best things in community life, and has always been generous of his time and efforts in behalf of those who are deserving.

As a banker he served as chairman of both the first and second campaigns for

the sale of liberty bonds in Johnson County, and he has also added to the gratifying results of this county's contribution to war causes as a member of the executive committee of the Red Cross. Mr. Alexander is vice president of the Franklin Building & Loan Company, was master and treasurer of the Masonic Lodge ten years and is a Knight Templar Mason.

December 18, 1902, he married Rose Willis Tyner, of Fairfield, Indiana, daughter of Richard H. and Anna (Miller) Tyner. Mrs. Alexander is the only sister of Mrs. Albert N. Crecraft, under which name on other pages will be found an extended account of the prominent Tyner family and its connections. Mrs. Alexander is chairman of the woman's committee for the Third Liberty Loan campaign in Johnson County. Both she and her husband are active in the Presbyterian Church, Mr. Alexander being a member of the board of deacons.

HARMON H. FRIEDLEY. No one appointment of Governor Goodrich since he took office has done more to strengthen the confidence of the people in the efficiency of his administration than when he selected Harmon H. Friedley as state fire marshal. Mr. Friedley is not a politician, and has never been in politics more than any good citizen is. The field of his work for many years, and that in which he has gained special distinction, has been fire insurance, and it was as an expert and on account of his long and honorable record in insurance circles that he was selected for the important responsibilities of his present office.

Mr. Friedley is a native of Indiana, born on a farm in Harrison County and reared in the rural districts of that section of the state. His father, Jacob D. Friedley, was born at Bardstown, Kentucky, in 1816. In 1820, when four years of age, he was brought to Indiana by his parents, who settled on what was known as the "Barrens" in Harrison County, when Corydon was still the state capital. Henry Friedley, the grandfather of the state fire marshal, and his wife spent the rest of their days in Harrison County.

Jacob Friedley followed farming all his active career. He was a sturdy character, in keeping with his Swiss ancestry, and was a man of powerful physique. He was a Methodist class leader for half a century and noted for his strict probity and high standing in his community. He married Elizabeth Ann Evans, who died in 1844, the mother of twelve children. The oldest of these children was Francis A. Friedley, who became a noted Methodist minister and widely known over practically the entire state of Indiana. Jacob Friedley married a second wife and lived until 1884. Most of the men of the Friedley family have been farmers.

Harmon H. Friedley grew up on the home farm, attended school during the winter months, and acquired sufficient education to enable him to pass the county superintendent's examination and secure a teacher's certificate. For about ten terms he taught school, and with the means thus secured attended higher institutions of learning. He put in two terms at work in the old Muncie Central Academy, where he came under the instruction of those noted educators, Hamilton S. McCrea and his wife, Emma Mont McCrea. In the fall of 1872 he entered the freshman class of the Indiana State University at Bloomington, and was there through the junior year. From the age of sixteen Mr. Friedley had to make his own way in the world. In the fall of 1875, leaving university, he bought the Bedford Gazette, and operated that paper until after the fall election of 1876. He then sold out and the material was later moved to Oskaloosa, Iowa. On leaving newspaper work Mr. Friedley entered the law office of Putnam & Friedley, the junior member being his cousin, George W. Friedley, one of Indiana's foremost lawyers. He was clerk in this office and had charge of some of the minor practice of the firm until the spring of 1879. He then became the junior member in charge of the Bloomington branch office of the firm of Friedley & Friedley. While there he took up fire insurance, representing the Royal Insurance Company of Liverpool.

In the summer of 1884 Mr. Friedley was made special agent for Indiana of this company, and a few months later removed to Indianapolis. With the exception of five years Indianapolis has been his home ever since. This period of five years, until 1901, he was superintendent of the loss department of his company at Chicago. After returning from Chicago in

1901 he represented the Insurance Company of North America as state agent and adjustor, and finally as general adjustor. Insurance men generally look upon him as an expert, and his appointment as state fire marshal on March 24, 1917, had the complete support of the insurance fraternity, which in itself is the highest testimonial to Mr. Friedley's qualifications.

In politics Mr. Friedley is a republican. He married in 1881 Miss Sybil Hines. Her father, Jesse Hines, was a brick contractor and constructed the old brick Union Depot at Indianapolis. Later he moved to Bloomington. Mr. and Mrs. Friedley have one child, Jesse Durr, who is a graduate of Harvard University and in the development of his special talents attended Kensington Art Schools in London, England. He is now assistant curator of the Metropolitan Museum of New York City.

ORLANDO D. HASKETT is head of the O. D. Haskett Lumber Company, one of the larger wholesale and retail lumber plants in Indianapolis, situated on Twenty-fifth Street at the Lake Erie & Western Railway. Mr. Haskett is an old and tried man in the lumber business, both in the manufacturing and distribution ends, and is also representative of a very old and honored name in Indiana.

He was born in Hamilton County of this state October 30, 1868. His father, Daniel Y. Haskett, was born in North Carolina and was one of the many Quakers of that state who sought homes in Indiana. He came to this state at the age of twenty, first locating at Germantown in Wayne County, where a larger part of the population were former North Carolinans. Not long afterward he bought a large tract of land where Tipton is now located. The entire population of Tipton at that time was housed in a single small log cabin. After a few years he moved to Hamilton County. In North Carolina he was an apprenticed coach maker, but in Indiana followed the business of farming, and very profitably, and was an influential citizen of his locality. He held the office of township trustee, and as a young man voted with the whigs and later was an active republican. During the Civil war he broke with the Quaker Church, in which he had been reared and to which he had always given his faithful allegiance, because the church would not endorse the active war against slavery. During that period he affiliated with the Wesleyan Methodist Church. Later he resumed his membership in the Quaker faith, but did not break his bond with the Masonic fraternity, which he had also joined during the period of the war. Daniel Y. Haskett died in 1902, at the age of eighty-six years. He was three times married. His first wife was Elizabeth Godfrey, and two of the sons of that marriage, Caswell W. and Albert A., were soldiers in the Union army. Albert is still living, a resident of Hamilton County, Indiana. Daniel Y. Haskett married for his second wife Hannah Lowry. His third wife and the mother of Orlando D. Haskett was Hannah B. Day, who was born near Mooresville in Morgan County, Indiana, and died in 1892, at the age of fifty-eight.

Orlando D. Haskett spent his boyhood days on a farm in Hamilton County and was reared under the influences of the Quaker religion, attending the Quaker Academy at Westfield. At the age of twenty he quit school and went out on the plains of Nebraska, where he spent a year on a cattle and corn ranch. That gave him a sufficiency of western life and on his return to Indiana he lived as a farmer until his marriage on May 8, 1890. His bride was Elma Talbert, daughter of Milo Talbert. Mr. and Mrs. Haskett have one daughter, Reba E.

After his marriage Mr. Haskett became associated with his brother-in-law, O. E. Talbert, in the lumber business at Westfield. That was the beginning of an active business relation which has continued now for over a quarter of a century. In March, 1893, Mr. Haskett became manager of the Cicero Lumber Company and in 1902 he went to Mississippi to become president and manager of the Mount Olive Lumber Company and had charge of the three saw mills of the company in that state. In 1903, returning to Indiana, he located at Indianapolis, where he had charge of the wholesale department of the Greer-Wilkinson Lumber Company for two years. He then organized the Adams-Carr Company, of which he was treasurer and manager, and in 1909 became vice president of the Burnet-Lewis Company. His last change was made in 1914, when he organized the

O. D. Haskett Lumber Company and is now head of a business which represents a large investment of capital and has a very pleasing volume of business throughout the territory served by Indianapolis as a lumber center.

Mr. Haskett has been a man of affairs in Indianapolis, was formerly president of its Chamber of Commerce and president of the Greater Indianapolis Association. He is a director of the Associated Employers and a director of the Commercial National Bank. He also belongs to the Marion and Columbia clubs, is a republican, a member of the Fourth Presbyterian Church, and in Masonry is affiliated with Ancient Landmarks Lodge, Ancient Free and Accepted Masons, Reaper Commandery, Knights Templars, Murat Temple of the Mystic Shrine, the Modern Woodmen of America, and retains his membership in the Knights of Pythias Lodge at Cicero, of which he is past chancellor. For ten years he has been a deacon in the Presbyterian Church.

ARTHUR WYLIE, secretary and manager of the Elwood Lumber Company, has compressed a great volume of substantial activity into his comparatively brief career. He enjoys the responsibilities of several official connections with business affairs at Elwood, and is also a man of trusted leadership in civic affairs.

Mr. Wylie was born at Stellarton, Nova Scotia, in 1873, a son of William and Margaret (McKenzie) Wylie. The original home of the Wylies was in Renfrewshire, Scotland. His grandfather, Andrew Wylie, was born there, married Agnes Pollock, and later emigrated with his family to Nova Scotia, and settled at Stellarton. He had five children, all born in Scotland except William, who was born at Stellarton. William Wylie spent his life in Nova Scotia and for many years conducted a mercantile business at Stellarton and Spring Hill. He died at Spring Hill in 1897, and his widow is still livng at Stellarton. They had six children, four sons and two daughters.

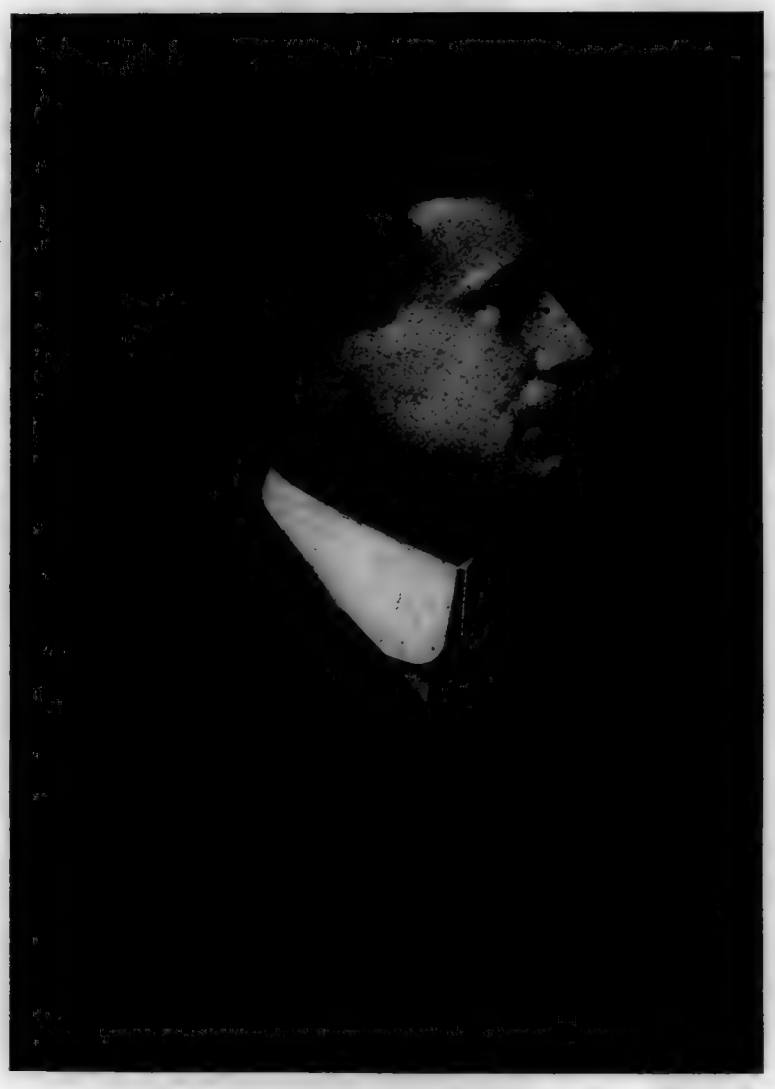
Fifth in age among the family, Arthur Wylie grew up in his native province, and attended school at Stellarton and Spring Hill. At the age of twelve he went to work, being the handy boy in a general store for a year and a half. He then clerked in a drug store, and practical experience enabled him to pass a Board of Provincial Examiners in pharmacy, and for several years he was a registered pharmacist at Amherst, Nova Scotia.

Mr. Wylie came to the United States in 1896, and for a year attended the Lincoln Business College at Lincoln, Illinois. Then, in 1897, he came to Elwood to join his uncle, Alexander McKenzie, in the latter's lumber business. He worked as yard man and bookkeeper, and mastered successively the various details of the lumber business, and in 1904, when the business was reorganized as the Elwood Lumber Company, he became a stockholder and manager and secretary. This is one of the important firms of its kind in Madison County, has twelve employes on the pay roll, and does a large business throughout the surrounding district in lumber, planing mill work, building hardware and coal.

Mr. Wyle also is a director and stockholder in the Elwood Rural Savings and Loan Association. In 1916-17 he was president of the Elwood Chamber of Commerce, and has been elected to again serve in that capacity during the present year. He is a member of the Indiana State Chamber of Commerce. He is also secretary and director of the Powell Traction Company of Elwood. He is president of the Public Library Board of Elwood, is a member of the Columbia Club of Indianapolis, and is a Royal Arch Mason chancellor commander of Elwood Lodge No. 166, Knights of Pythias, a member of the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, and the Improved Order of Red Men at Elwood. Politically he votes his sentiments as a republican and is a trustee of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

In 1908 he married Miss Laura Belle Brown, daughter of Dr. H. M. and Metta (Dowds) Brown of Elwood. Mrs. Wylie is prominent in social and civic affairs at Elwood, especially in those activities designed to promote the success of the great war. Since April, 1917, she has been chairman of the Woman's Executive Board of the Elwood Chapter of the Red Cross. She is also president of the Department Club, a civic organization of Elwood.

Mr. Wylie has been active in all war activities and was chairman of the Young Men's Christian Association drive. At the



Arthur Neglie

O. D. Haskett Lumber Company and is now head of a business which represents a large investment of capital and has a very pleasing volume of business throughout the territory served by Indianapolis as a lumber center.

Mr. Haskett has been a man of affairs in Indianapolis, was formerly president of its Chamber of Commerce and president of the Greater Indianapolis Association. He is a director of the Associated Employers and a director of the Commercial National Bank. He also belongs to the Marion and Columbia clubs, is a republican, a member of the Fourth Presbyterian Church, and in Masonry is affiliated with Ancient Landmarks Lodge, Ancient Free and Accepted Masons, Reaper Commandery, Knights Templars, Murat Temple of the Mystic Shrine, the Modern Woodmen of America, and retains his membership in the Knights of Pythias Lodge at Cicero, of which he is past chancellor. For ten years he has been a deacon in the Presbyterian Church.

Arthur Wylie, secretary and manager of the Elwood Lumber Company, has compressed a great volume of substantial activity into his comparatively brief career. He enjoys the responsibilities of several official connections with business affairs at Elwood, and is also a man of trusted leadership in civic affairs.

Mr. Wylie was born at Stellarton, Nova Scotia, in 1873, a son of William and Margaret (McKenzie) Wylie. The original home of the Wylies was in Renfrewshire, Scotland. His grandfather, Andrew Wylie, was born there, married Agnes Pollock, and later emigrated with his family to Nova Scotia, and settled at Stellarton. He had five children, all born in Scotland except William, who was born at Stellarton. William Wylie spent his life in Nova Scotia and for many years conducted a mercantile business at Stellarton and Spring Hill. He died at Spring Hill in 1897, and his widow is still livng at Stellarton. They had six children, four sons and two daughters.

Fifth in age among the family, Arthur Wylie grew up in his native province, and attended school at Stellarton and Spring Hill. At the age of twelve he went to work, being the handy boy in a general store for a year and a half. He then clerked in a drug store, and practical experience enabled him to pass a Board of Provincial Examiners in pharmacy, and for several years he was a registered pharmacist at Amherst, Nova Scotia.

Mr. Wylie came to the United States in 1896, and for a year attended the Lincoln Business College at Lincoln, Illinois. Then, in 1897, he came to Elwood to join his uncle, Alexander McKenzie, in the latter's lumber business. He worked as yard man and bookkeeper, and mastered successively the various details of the lumber business, and in 1904, when the business was reorganized as the Elwood Lumber Company, he became a stockholder and manager and secretary. This is one of the important firms of its kind in Madison County, has twelve employes on the pay roll, and does a large business throughout the surrounding district in lumber, planing mill work, building hardware and coal.

Mr. Wyle also is a director and stockholder in the Elwood Rural Savings and Loan Association. In 1916-17 he was president of the Elwood Chamber of Commerce, and has been elected to again serve in that capacity during the present year. He is a member of the Indiana State Chamber of Commerce. He is also secretary and director of the Powell Traction Company of Elwood. He is president of the Public Library Board of Elwood, is a member of the Columbia Club of Indianapolis, and is a Royal Arch Mason chancellor commander of Elwood Lodge No. 166, Knights of Pythias, a member of the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, and the Improved Order of Red Men at Elwood. Politically he votes his sentiments as a republican and is a trustee of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

In 1908 he married Miss Laura Belle Brown, daughter of Dr. H. M. and Metta (Dowds) Brown of Elwood. Mrs. Wylie is prominent in social and civic affairs at Elwood, especially in those activities designed to promote the success of the great war. Since April, 1917, she has been chairman of the Woman's Executive Board of the Elwood Chapter of the Red Cross. She is also president of the Department Club, a civic organization of Elwood.

Mr. Wylie has been active in all war activities and was chairman of the Young Men's Christian Association drive. At the

Arthur Neglie

organization of the first company of Indiana Liberty Guards at Elwood he was elected captain, and was later commissioned lieutenant colonel of the Fifth Regiment.

JAMES NOBLE TYNER, prominent in the public life of Indiana for many years, was born in Brookville of this state in 1826. He began the practice of law in Peru, and a few years later was chosen to Congress as a republican to fill a vacancy. After retiring from that office he was appointed by President Grant second assistant postmaster general, and from the resignation of Marshall Jewell until the close of Grant's administration he was postmaster general. In April, 1877, he became first assistant postmaster general, serving in that office until his resignation in 1881. Mr. Tyner was the delegate from the United States to the International Postal Congress at Paris in 1878.

CHARLES J. WAITS is now rounding out nine years of consecutive service as superintendent of the city school system of Terre Haute. Mr. Waits is a veteran in the educational field, and has filled all grades in the service from a country school teacher to head of a big independent city school system.

Mr. Waits was born in Jennings County, Indiana, March 5, 1863, a son of Reuben and Nancy (McGannon) Waits, the former a native of Ohio and the latter of Indiana. He was the third child and second son in a family of seven, five of whom reached maturity.

Professor Waits as a boy attended common school in Jennings County. In 1884 he graduated from a Quaker Academy at Azalia, and since then his service has been almost continuous in school work, though several years have been spent in higher institutions of learning as a student. In 1889 he graduated from the Indiana State Normal School. From 1889 to 1891 he was principal of the Prairie Creek School, and then entered the Indiana State University at Bloomington for a year. During 1892-93 he was principal of the high school at Centerville in Wayne County and then reentered Indiana University, where he graduated A. B. in 1894. From that year until 1898 he was superintendent of schools at Carlisle in Sullivan County. During 1898-99 he was a graduate student in the University of Illinois, from which he has his Master of Arts degree. In 1899 Professor Waits came to Terre Haute, was head of the mathematics department of the high school for five years, was principal from 1904 to 1910, and in the latter year became superintendent. He has done much to vitalize and build up the local schools, and is one of the broad minded and progressive educators of the state today.

Professor Waits has been affiliated with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows since 1887. In 1894 he married Minnie B. Rundell of Owen County, Indiana. They have three children, Alice, Agnes and Charles.

THEODORE STEMPFEL, vice president of the Fletcher-American National Bank of Indianapolis, has been a resident of the capital city for over thirty years, and came to Indiana with a thorough training in banking acquired during his early youth in Germany. Mr. Stempfel has had many associations with the business life of his home ctiy, and has always shown the inclination to make his business position a source of benefit to those movements and interests which constitute the community.

Mr. Stempfel was born at Ulm, Wuertemberg, Germany, September 20, 1863. When he was seven years of age he lost both his parents. He turned to a business career and for two years worked as clerk in one of the leading banking houses of his native city. He served in the German army, as a one year volunteer. He was then nineteen years old, and on being let out of the ranks he was offered an assistant cashiership in the bank where he had formerly served. However, just at that point he had, as he says, an inspiration to come to America. Acting on this inspiration he came direct to Indianapolis, whither he was attracted by the fact that a distant relative lived here.

His first experience in Indianapolis was as an employe of the wholesale department of Charles Mayer & Company. In this establishment many of the German American citizens of Indianapolis gained their early business training. Later Mr. Stempfel began work as a bookkeeper with the H. Lieber Company, and was with that firm seven years. He then joined other local

men in organizing the Western Chemical Company, manufacturers of medicinal tar products. Within one year three disastrous fires occurred and destroyed the factory, and as a result Mr. Stempfel lost all the savings and accumulations of eight years' work in Indianapolis.

Undismayed by temporary adversity, Mr. Stempfel in 1893 went to work as clerk in the trust department of the Indiana Trust Company. He remained with that prominent financial house until 1900. Upon the organization of the American National Bank in that year he was made assistant cashier, and filled that office for ten years or more. With the consolidation of the American National with the Fletcher Bank as the Fletcher-American National Bank Mr. Stempfel became vice president, and is now one of the executive officers in the handling of one of the largest, if not the largest, banks of Indiana, an institution with two million dollars of capital and resources of upwards of twenty millions. In 1914 he was elected as a member of the Indianapolis School Board.

In politics Mr. Stempfel has rigidly adhered to the principle of independent voting, looking to the qualifications of the man and the principles at issue rather than party affiliations. He is well known in civic and social affairs of Indianapolis, and has had many pleasant relations with the literary circles of the city. A number of years ago he wrote a book on the subject of the German-Americans of Indianapolis, which was published. Mr. Stempfel married a daughter of Herman Lieber, one of the best known of the old time citizens and business men of Indianapolis.

WILLIAM F. FISHER is active head and organizer of the Capital Contractors Supply Company of Indianapolis. This business was organized April 19, 1918, but had been in existence under another name for a number of years. It handles a large volume of business supplying machinery and other materials to contractors, and its trade relations cover practically the entire state of Indiana.

Mr. Fisher was born at Peru, Indiana, December 19, 1885, son of Frank and Bridget (Carr) Fisher. His father, who was born in county Donegal, Ireland, in 1849, came alone to the United States in 1863 and located at Indianapolis. In 1875 he located at Peru, Indiana, and was connected with the Peru Water Works Company and was later foreman in a lumber yard there for fifteen years. He was a man of successful achievement, of honorable character, and was recognized as one of Peru's leading citizens. He and his wife had a family of seven sons and one daughter, all living but one son.

William F. Fisher, fifth in age among the children, attended parochial schools at Peru and also St. Joseph's College at Rensselaer. For one year he was in the service of the Northwestern Railroad Company, was for three years traveling auditor with the Wisconsin Central Railway, and then returned to Indiana and was appointed Pure Food Inspector in 1909 by William J. Jones, who was then the Indiana state chemist. After a short time he located at Indianapolis, engaged in general railroad work, and finally took over the business of the Albert Zearing Supply Company, which was an organization furnishing supplies and machinery to all classes of contractors. The offices of the Capital Contractors Supply Company is in the Castle Gall Building at 230 East Ohio Street.

Mr. Fisher is a Catholic, a Knight of Columbus, an Elk and a democrat. His name was prominently mentioned in connection with the candidacy for the office of county sheriff recently. Mr. Fisher married April 7, 1910, Miss Mary E. Walker.

HON. WILLIAM A. ROACH. Throughout the past twenty years the name William A. Roach has been one of growing significance and influence, first in the Town of Delphi, extending from that over Carroll County, gradually over the district, and now it is identified with one of the strongest personalities in the state, every Indianan recognizing it as the name of the present secretary of state. Mr. Roach is a lawyer by profession, and his ability as a public leader in his county and district and his efficient business methods were the causes that operated most powerfully in producing his appointment to the office of secretary of state by Governor Goodrich as successor to Ed Jackson.

Secretary of State Roach was born at Delphi, Indiana, December 24, 1874, one of four children, two now living, born to Wil-

liam and Anna (Morgan) Roach. William Roach, a native of Canada, came to this country at the age of nineteen and located at Delphi, Indiana, in 1865. There for a time he drove a team for a local contractor, and afterwards for about fourteen years was in the ice business. For five years he lived on a farm, and in 1888 bought an interest in the City Flouring Mills at Delphi, a business with which he is still identified. His life has been one of industry and integrity and he is one of Delphi's most honored citizens. His first wife died in 1880, and he afterward married Lavina Roach, and their three children are still living.

William A. Roach grew up at Delphi, and that has been his home all his life. He attended the Delphi High School, and read law in the office of Michael A. Ryan. In 1895 he entered the Indiana Law School, graduating in 1896 as a member of the second graduating class from that school. He gained his first experience and won his first cases at Delphi while practicing in the office of his preceptor, and when Mr. Ryan moved to Indianapolis in 1900 Mr. Roach succeeded to the vacated offices. In the same year he was made city attorney of Delphi, and handled all the legal business of the city for five years.

Practically from the time he began practicing law he has been a figure of rising prominence in the republican party. He served as secretary of the Republican County Central Committee in 1902 and 1904, was chairman of the County Committee in 1910 and 1912, was republican chairman of the Ninth Congressional District in 1914 and 1916, and had much to do with bringing about some of the results which were so noteworthy in the republican success in Indiana in 1916. In December, 1917, he was appointed secretary of state by Governor Goodrich as successor to Ed Jackson, who had been elected to that office in 1916.

Mr. Roach is affiliated with Delphi Lodge No. 80, Knights of Pythias, Mount Olive Lodge No. 48, Ancient Free and Accepted Masons, with Red Cross Chapter No. 21, Royal Arch Masons, Delphi Commandery No. 40, Knights Templar, and is a member of Murat Temple of the Mystic Shrine at Indianapolis. He also belongs to the Columbia Club and Marion Club of Indianapolis and is well known socially in both cities.

October 6, 1897, he married Miss Georgia Newell, of Chicago. Mrs. Roach was born at Rockfield in Carroll County, Indiana, a daughter of Henry M. and Julia (Van Gundy) Newell. Her maternal grandfather, Adam Van Gundy, was one of the early pioneers of Carroll County.

WILLIAM WHEELER THORNTON, judge of the Superior Court of Marion County and an Indiana lawyer of more than forty years active experience, has long been regarded both at home and abroad as one of the foremost authorities on many and diverse subjects of jurisprudence. Few active members of the profession are not familiar with his work as an author and editor, and his enduring reputation will no doubt rest upon his extensive contributions to legal literature, though his active services on the bench and bar have been of no ordinary calibre.

A native of Indiana, William Wheeler Thornton was born at Logansport June 27, 1851. He has behind him an American ancestry dating back to colonial days. His great-grandfather, James Thornton, was a resident of North Carolina but moved across the Allegheny Mountains to Highland County, Ohio, about 1805. In 1835 he came with his family to a farm in Cass County, Indiana. Judge Thornton's forefathers were all farmers, and he inherited from them both the physical and mental attainments that are associated and inherent in agricultural pursuits. His grandfather was William Thornton. Judge Thornton's parents, John Allen and Ellen B. (Thomas) Thornton, were married at Logansport, his father being a native of Ohio.

Judge Thornton grew up on a farm in Cass County, attended district schools, the high school or seminary at Logansport, and also the old Smithson College, a Universalist educational institution of Cass County. He read law with an uncle, Henry C. Thornton, whose son, Henry W. Thornton, is now general manager of the Great Eastern Railway of England. Judge Thornton began the study of law at Logansport in 1874, and in October, 1875, entered the law department of the University of Michigan at Ann Arbor, where he was graduated

LL.B. in March, 1876. He opened his first office at Logansport, but in November, 1880, came to Indianapolis as deputy attorney general under Daniel P. Baldwin. He served under Mr. Baldwin and Francis T. Hord until January 1, 1883, when he resumed private practice at Crawfordsville. While there he served two years as city attorney, and was at Crawfordsville until August 1, 1889. On September 1 of that year he was appointed librarian of the State Supreme Court. In February, 1893, he resumed private practice at Indianapolis, and continued to handle the diverse litigation entrusted to him until he became judge of the Superior Court of Marion County November 20, 1914.

At one time it was claimed for Judge Thornton that he had written more articles for legal periodicals than any other one man in America or England excepting only two. These articles appeared chiefly in the Central Law Journal, Albany Law Journal, American Law Register, Green Bag, Southern Law Review and the American Law Review. Outside the field of authorship his life has been an extremely busy one, and at one time he was a lecturer in the Indiana Law School at Indianapolis.

The works of authorship by which he is best known to the legal profession are noted briefly as follows. In 1887 he published "Statutory Construction," a complement to the revised statutes of 1881. A supplement to this was published in 1890. Still earlier, 1883, he edited the Universal Encyclopedia, and wrote more than half of its articles. This work, as is generally known, consists of over 1,400 pages in two volumes and formed the basis for the American and English Law Encyclopedia. That was followed by several articles which were published in the American and English Encyclopedia of Law. In 1888 appeared his book "Juries and Instruction." In 1889, associated with others, he published "Indiana Practice Code, Annotated." His small volume entitled "Lost Wills," appeared in 1890. In 1891 his "Indiana Municipal Law" first appeared, a second edition being issued in 1893, while a sixth edition of this monumental work was published in 1914. In 1893 was published "Railroad Fences and Private Crossings," and in 1893 two volumes on "Indiana Practice Forms for Civil Proceedings." Judge Thornton did pioneer work when he published in 1893 "Gifts and Advancements." In 1893 he prepared a new edition of the "Annotated Code" and in 1907 a third edition. Other successive works are: "Decedents' Estates," 1895; "Revised Statutes of Indiana," 1897; "Indiana Township Guide," 1898; assisted in the production "Building and Loan Associations," 1898; "Government of Indiana," 1898; "Oil and Gas," 1904; Indiana Negligence, a two volume work, 1908; prepared a treatise on "The Statutes of Congress Concerning the Liability of Interstate Railroads to their Employes Engaged in Interstate Commerce," 1911; and this reached the third edition in 1915; "Intoxicating Liquors," 1910; "Pure Food and Drugs Act," a treatise on the "Sherman Anti-Trust Statute," 1912, and a two volume work, "Indiana Instruction to Juries," 1914. His work on "Indiana Township Guide," reached its sixth edition in 1919. He has edited several editions of the school laws and numerous other pamphlets and booklets on legal subjects in addition to the formal treatises above named.

Judge Thornton is a member of the Indianapolis and Indiana State Bar Associations, is a republican, a Royal Arch and a thirty-second degree Scottish Rite Mason and a member of the Mystic Shrine. January 25, 1882, he married Miss Mary F. Groves, of Logansport, who died July 22, 1905. June 20, 1911, he married Irene F. Blackledge, of Indianapolis.

CAPT. DAVID D. NEGLEY. One of the by-products, as it were, of the present great world conflict is the increased esteem paid to the gallant old soldiers of our own Civil war, whose sacrifices are better understood and appreciated in the light of the trials and sufferings of the present generation. One of the oldest survivors at Indianapolis of that four year war in which the divided states were again joined in a complete and efficient nation is Capt. David D. Negley, who recently passed his eighty-fourth birthday. Captain Negley is the central figure in a family that has been prominent in Marion County for a full century even before Indianapolis came into being a city, and there are a few of the older Indiana families whose records can be more worthly recalled at this time.

It was nearly a century before Captain

Negley's birth in Marion County that his ancestors found a home in America. He is descended from Jacob Negley, a native of Switzerland and a zealous follower of the teachings of the Protestant Reformer Zwingli. It was largely on account of religious differences that he left Switzerland and went to Germany, where he married in 1734 a good woman whose Christian name was Elizabeth. In Germany he became a teacher of the Protestant religion, but in 1739, with his wife and three children, set sail for America. He died while on the voyage and was buried at sea. The rest of the family continued on their way and established a home in Bucks County, Pennsylvania. The three children were named Alexander, Caspar and Elizabeth. Alexander became the founder of a prominent family in and around Pittsburgh, to which locality he moved in 1778 and took part in the organization of the first German United Evangelical Church, the first church organization of the city. Among his descendants was Gen. James S. Negley. Alexander's brother Caspar moved from Pennsylvania to the wilderness of Ohio and settled in the southern part of the state. From him are descended various families of the name now found in the central and western states.

Peter Negley, a grandson of Caspar and grandfather of Captain Negley, under the promptings of the pioneer spirit finally came from Butler County, Ohio, to Marion County, Indiana, and in 1819, two years before Indianapolis was established as a capital of the state, took up his home at the little town of Millersville. His old log cabin home was still used as a dwelling until about 1905 and was probably the oldest structure in actual use for any purpose in the county. Millersville was a rather important stopping place between the settlements of Upper Fall Creek and Lower White River. In that community Peter Negley was a farmer, miller and distiller, and altogether one of the historic characters of the pioneer epoch of Marion County.

His son George married Elizabeth Ludwic and acquired and developed a substantial farm along Fall Creek. He was one of the pioneer preachers of the Methodist Episcopal Church and made his influence count for good in both the social and material development of Marion County. He and his wife were the parents of twelve children.

One of these children was David Duncan Negley, who was born at the old homestead in Lawrence Township of Marion County September 22, 1835. He had only the advantages of the primitive schools of his locality, and at the age of fourteen, when his father died, took upon himself heavy responsibilities in aiding his mother to manage the farm and provide necessities for the younger children. To these duties he devoted himself until at the age of twenty-five the great war broke out between the states.

In the first summer of the rebellion he and his two brothers Peter L. and John W. left the home farm in charge of their mother and another brother, George W., and on August 31, 1861, David D. Negley was mustered into Company H of the Eleventh Indiana Volunteer Infantry, commanded by Col. Lew Wallace. His captain was Frederick Knefler, afterward General Knefler, and under his strict discipline he rose to the rank of orderly sergeant. He was with his command at Fort Donelson, Fort Henry and Pittsburgh Landing or Shiloh. In the second day's fighting at Shiloh he was seriously wounded and with other wounded men was brought home by a party personally conducted by Governor Morton. As soon as he had recovered his strength he was assigned to duties at home in recruiting and was also made provost marshal. Early in the war he had become a personal friend of Governor Morton, who appointed him to the duties of provost marshal. This was an office exposing him to constant danger since, as is well known, Indiana had large numbers of the Tory element and his vigilance and determined course in ferreting out the Knights of the Golden Circle and suppressing their nefarious activities made him a marked man and daily exposed to personal injury and insult. The responsibilities of such a position can be better appreciated at the present time than at any period since the close of the Civil war. Eventually Captain Negley recruited a new company of volunteers, and on January 16, 1864, was commissioned captain of Company C of the One Hundred and Twenty-fourth Indiana Volunteer Infantry. With this organization he went to the front and led his men until at the battle of Franklin,

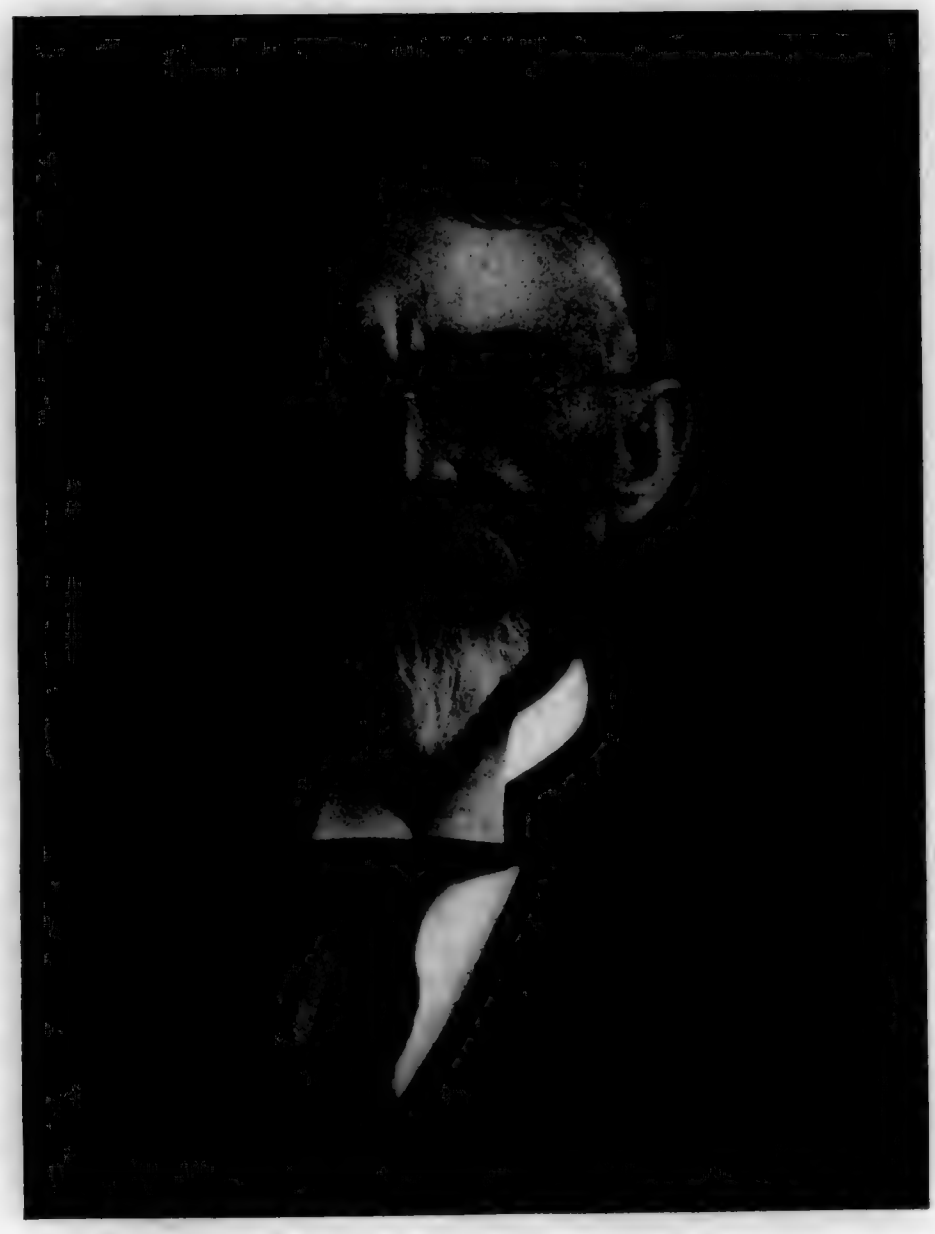
Tennessee, toward the close of that year, he and his company were sacrificed at Franklin Ford in order to enable the remainder of the army to make good their retirement from that section of a hotly contested battle ground. He was captured by the enemy and was soon sent to Andersonville Prison, where he endured all the terrible hardships of starvation fare and the cruelties imposed upon the unfortunate Union men who were kept in that notorious stockade. He was not exchanged until shortly before the close of the war and was so weakened by prison life that he did not enter active service.

With the close of the war Captain Negley returned to farming and stock raising in Marion County and became one of the local leaders in that business. A number of years ago he retired to a home in Indianapolis. He has long been one of the prominent and influential republicans of Marion County, at one time served as president of the board of trustees of the suburban town of Wrightwood, and is a member of the Masonic order and the Grand Army of the Republic.

March 10, 1864, in one of the intervals of his service to the state and government, he married Miss Margaret Ann Hildebrand. She was born and reared in Marion County, daughter of Uriah and Delilah (O'Rourke) Hildebrand, early settlers in this part of Indiana. Her mother was a native of Ireland. Captain Negley and wife became the parents of nine children, three of whom died in infancy.

Harry Elliott Negley, one of the sons of Captain Negley, has attained distinctive prominence and success as a lawyer and is one of the well known public men of Indiana. He was born on his father's farm in Lawrence Township of Marion County August 31, 1866, the oldest of his father's children. His mother died in 1893. Though his active life has been largely spent in the City of Indianapolis, he has always regarded it as fortunate that his early environment was a farm with all its wholesome atmosphere and its incentive to good, honest toil. He attended the public schools, the high school at Brightwood, studied law privately and in 1890 entered the law office of Harding & Hovey at Indianapolis. He was admitted to the bar in November of the same year and opened his first office at Indianapolis in November, 1894. For over twenty years Mr. Negley has been recognized as one of the strong and resourceful attorneys of Indiana, has conducted a general practice, and has become especially well known as an authority on real estate titles. At one time he was associated in practice with the late Judge William Irvin, former judge of the Criminal Court, and until 1906 he shared offices with Judge James A. Pritchard, who in the latter year was elected to the Criminal Court bench.

Mr. Negley has been prominent in city affairs and in local republican politics. In 1899 he was elected from the First Ward to the Common Council and was chosen by a greatly increased majority as his own successor in 1901. Throughout his term in the council he was the only lawyer member, and his colleagues naturally referred to him nearly every question involving legal phases of municipal legislation. During his second term he was elected secretary of the Marion County Republican Central Committee. Mr. Negley is now one of the state senators of Indiana, having been elected from Marion County in 1916. In the session of 1917 he was made chairman of the committees on prison and of soldier and sailors monuments. In the Legislature he chose the role of a vigilant and uncompromising opponent of bad and ill advised legislation and performed a more valuable service in that respect than if he had exerted himself to introduce a number of inconsequential measures. In the Senate he had charge of the bill calling for a new state constitutional convention, a non-partisan measure which passed with the votes of seventeen republicans and seventeen democrats. Mr. Negley has always been a great admirer of Abraham Lincoln, and a special honor was given him when he was chosen to deliver the eulogy on the great emancipator in the State Senate on Lincoln's birthday, February 12, 1917. In passing it should be noted that this memorial address called out a grateful letter of appreciation from Hon. Robert T. Lincoln. The address was widely published and read all over Indiana, and without attempting to give any idea as to its merits or contents the following sentences are interesting as indicating some of Mr. Negley's individual ideals in politics. Analyzing Mr. Lincoln's political character, he says: "His manhood was de-



A A Charles

veloped in a period when statesmanship was a dignified honor and not a trade. When the only known method of swaying the minds of others was by earnest and honest argument and not by studied subterfuge and deception. It was only natural that in any community in which he might be found he should rise to a prominent place, for his every thought was for cleaner, bigger and better things than then surrounded him; and the thought that they might be attained by the political tricks of the unscrupulous politician never found lodgment in his brain. He was astute in the analyzing of a political situation, but he met it always face to face with arguments which all could understand." Upon the organization of the Session of 1919 of the Indiana State Senate Mr. Negley was elected by the other members as president pro tempore, which position carried with it the floor leadership of the republican majority during that session.

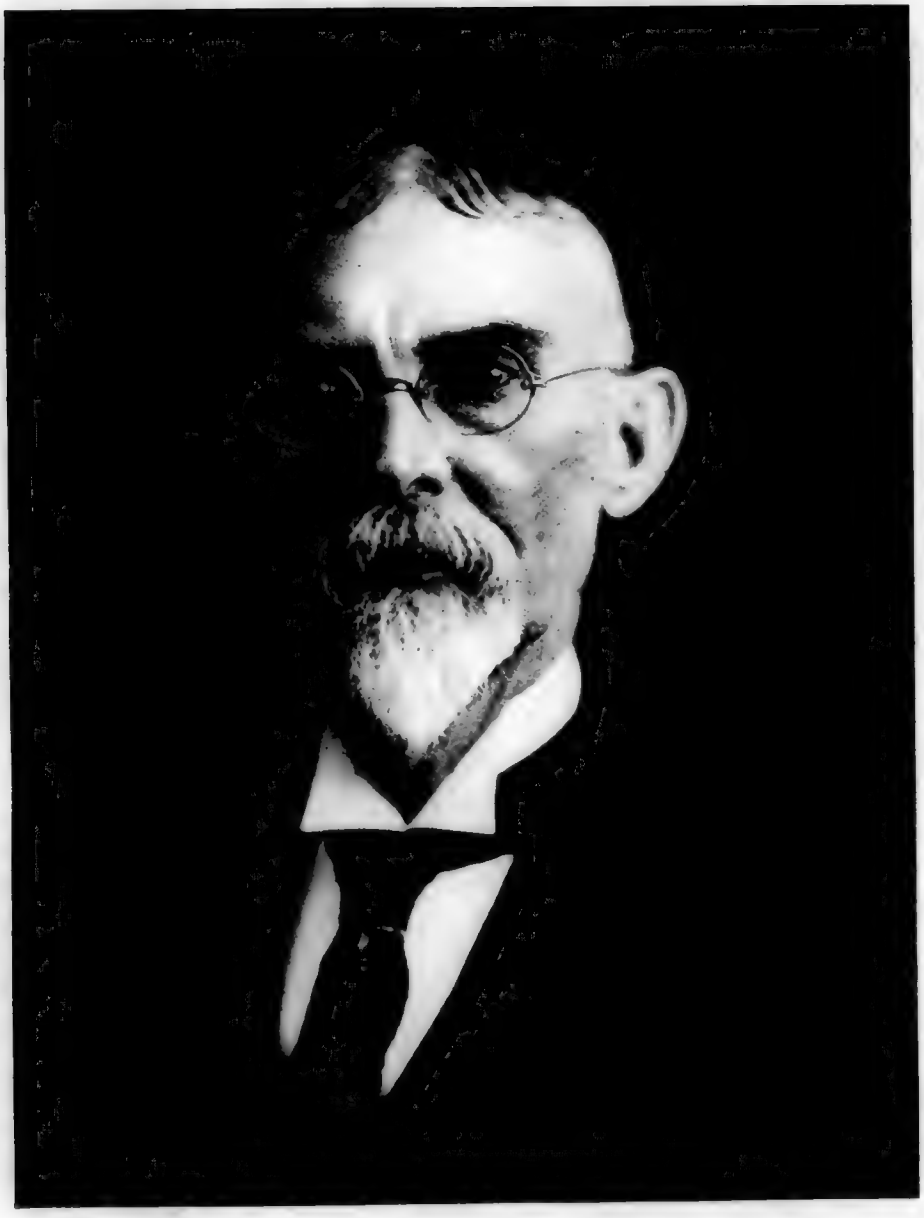
Mr. Negley has been quite active in fraternal affairs, is affiliated with Millersville Lodge No 126, Free and Accepted Masons, and Clifton Lodge No. 544, Knights of Pythias. He is a past sachem of the Improved Order of Red Men.

On June 1, 1895, Mr. Negley married Miss Edith Lee Grandy, youngest daughter of Rev. Ira B. and Julia (Lee) Grandy. Mrs. Negley was born at Mount Carmel, Franklin County, Indiana, November 14, 1869. Her father was a clergyman of the Universalist Church. Her mother was a descendant of the Lee family of Virginia. Mr. and Mrs. Negley have one child, Margaret Lee Negley, born December 29, 1902, who has the distinction of having an ancestral line on her paternal side of one hundred years continuous legal residence in Marion County.

A. A. CHARLES is a prominent Kokomo manufacturer, president of the Kokomo Steel and Wire Company, and a man whose experience in American industry covers more than forty years. He is one of the men properly credited with a large share of Kokomo's present prosperity as a manufacturing and civic center.

Mr. Charles was born in New Jersey December 3, 1852, son of John and Amanda (Loper) Charles. He is of English ancestry, and the Charles family has been in New Jersey since colonial times. His grandfather spent his life in that state as a farmer. He was a very fine type of citizen and was extremely interested in the Methodist Church, and that religious affiliation has continued to be a characteristic of his descendants. Of his ten children John Charles was the second in age, was educated in public schools of New Jersey, and for many years was connected with a canned goods packing house. After retiring from that business he spent twenty years of his life on a farm in Bridgton, New Jersey. He was also a devout Methodist, was a class leader and always prominent in the musical activities of his church. He was a democrat in politics. John and Amanda Charles had five children, four sons and one daughter. The daughter is now deceased, but the sons are all living.

A. A. Charles was educated in the public schools of his native state, and as a boy went to work to earn his living in a packing house. For thirty years he continued to live in New Jersey, and on coming west located in Howard County, Indiana, bringing with him a wife and daughter. He set up the machinery to make tin cans for Jim Polk, of Greenwood, Indiana, but soon resumed his business in food packing, and with N. S. Martz organized and promoted the Brookside Canning Works, under the firm name of Charles & March. Three years later G. W. Charles, a brother of A. A., bought the interest of Mr. Martz, and the business was continued by the Charles Brothers for a number of years. A. A. Charles also erected a large packing can goods factory at Warsaw, Indiana, and operated it for five years. Mr. Charles on returning to Kokomo became interested in the Globe Steel Range Company. Later he organized the Kokomo Steel & Wire Company, which company occupies the entire fifth floor of the Citizens Bank Building for offices. They built the North End Wire Mill, a rod mill, a galvanizing mill and nail mill, and the company now has one of the largest and most complete plants of the kind in the United States. The business was started in 1895, and the first year the volume of sales aggregated $100,000, whereas now the yearly aggregate is more than $8,000,000. Mr. A. A. Charles is president of the company, G. W. Charles is treasurer, and J. E. Frederick is secretary.



A A Charles

veloped in a period when statesmanship was a dignified honor and not a trade. When the only known method of swaying the minds of others was by earnest and honest argument and not by studied subterfuge and deception. It was only natural that in any community in which he might be found he should rise to a prominent place, for his every thought was for cleaner, bigger and better things than then surrounded him; and the thought that they might be attained by the political tricks of the unscrupulous politician never found lodgment in his brain. He was astute in the analyzing of a political situation, but he met it always face to face with arguments which all could understand." Upon the organization of the Session of 1919 of the Indiana State Senate Mr. Negley was elected by the other members as president pro tempore, which position carried with it the floor leadership of the republican majority during that session.

Mr. Negley has been quite active in fraternal affairs, is affiliated with Millersville Lodge No 126, Free and Accepted Masons, and Clifton Lodge No. 544, Knights of Pythias. He is a past sachem of the Improved Order of Red Men.

On June 1, 1895, Mr. Negley married Miss Edith Lee Grandy, youngest daughter of Rev. Ira B. and Julia (Lee) Grandy. Mrs. Negley was born at Mount Carmel, Franklin County, Indiana, November 14, 1869. Her father was a clergyman of the Universalist Church. Her mother was a descendant of the Lee family of Virginia. Mr. and Mrs. Negley have one child, Margaret Lee Negley, born December 29, 1902, who has the distinction of having an ancestral line on her paternal side of one hundred years continuous legal residence in Marion County.

A. A. Charles is a prominent Kokomo manufacturer, president of the Kokomo Steel and Wire Company, and a man whose experience in American industry covers more than forty years. He is one of the men properly credited with a large share of Kokomo's present prosperity as a manufacturing and civic center.

Mr. Charles was born in New Jersey December 3, 1852, son of John and Amanda (Loper) Charles. He is of English ancestry, and the Charles family has been in New Jersey since colonial times. His grandfather spent his life in that state as a farmer. He was a very fine type of citizen and was extremely interested in the Methodist Church, and that religious affiliation has continued to be a characteristic of his descendants. Of his ten children John Charles was the second in age, was educated in public schools of New Jersey, and for many years was connected with a canned goods packing house. After retiring from that business he spent twenty years of his life on a farm in Bridgton, New Jersey. He was also a devout Methodist, was a class leader and always prominent in the musical activities of his church. He was a democrat in politics. John and Amanda Charles had five children, four sons and one daughter. The daughter is now deceased, but the sons are all living.

A. A. Charles was educated in the public schools of his native state, and as a boy went to work to earn his living in a packing house. For thirty years he continued to live in New Jersey, and on coming west located in Howard County, Indiana, bringing with him a wife and daughter. He set up the machinery to make tin cans for Jim Polk, of Greenwood, Indiana, but soon resumed his business in food packing, and with N. S. Martz organized and promoted the Brookside Canning Works, under the firm name of Charles & March. Three years later G. W. Charles, a brother of A. A., bought the interest of Mr. Martz, and the business was continued by the Charles Brothers for a number of years. A. A. Charles also erected a large packing can goods factory at Warsaw, Indiana, and operated it for five years. Mr. Charles on returning to Kokomo became interested in the Globe Steel Range Company. Later he organized the Kokomo Steel & Wire Company, which company occupies the entire fifth floor of the Citizens Bank Building for offices. They built the North End Wire Mill, a rod mill, a galvanizing mill and nail mill, and the company now has one of the largest and most complete plants of the kind in the United States. The business was started in 1895, and the first year the volume of sales aggregated $100,000, whereas now the yearly aggregate is more than $8,000,000. Mr. A. A. Charles is president of the company, G. W. Charles is treasurer, and J. E. Frederick is secretary.

A. A. Charles is one of the founders of the Great American Refining Company at Jennings, Oklahoma, and is one of its directors. He is also heavily interested in Haytian American Corporation Syndicate of New York, is a stockholder and director in Haynes Automobile Company and the Sedan Body Company of Union City, Indiana, and he has been connected with the Citizens National Bank and has been on its board of directors since its organization.

Mr. Charles during his long residence at Kokomo has identified himself with a number of other business and civic enterprises. He has given much of his time to the Methodist Church, and out of his individual contributions one church of that denomination in Kokomo was largely built. Mr. Charles is affiliated with the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks. He married Miss Lydia Riley, of New Jersey. Their daughter, Edna, is now Mrs. R. Conrad, of Warsaw, Indiana.

Dr. Hubbard M. Smith, a well known physician, writer and educator, located in Vincennes, Indiana, in 1847, following his graduation, and in Vincennes he began the practice of medicine, and there he continued its work until his death in 1907. He was the first physician in that city to recognize the presence of cholera in 1849.

Doctor Smith was patriotic in the interests of his city, state and nation, and outside the work of his chosen profession he was also a poet and author of recognized ability.

Henry W. Klausmann. Considering his achievements and experience of more than a quarter of a century Henry W. Klausmann deserves to rank among Indiana's leading civil and construction engineers. Much of his service has been of a public nature, in connection with the county surveyor's office and the city engineer's responsibilities at Indianapolis, though he has also handled a large and extensive private practice.

Mr. Klausmann was born at Centralia, Marion County, Illinois, September 2, 1868, son of Henry and Ernestina (Hansslar) Klausmann. Both parents were natives of Germany, the father a cabinet maker by profession, and in 1878 they removed to Indianapolis, where Henry Klausmann died November 21, 1909. They were the parents of three children, the two now living being Henry W. and Lena, wife of Rudolph H. Henning of Indianapolis.

Henry W. Klausmann received most of his education in the Indianapolis public schools, and he showed a decided inclination for mathematics as a boy and perfected his knowledge in that science largely by self application and by instruction under private tutors. He also served an apprenticeship at the wood carving trade, that being while he was still in school, and study and experience have developed in him a high proficiency in architecture as well as in civil engineering. Mr. Klausmann has been steadily engaged in his profession as a civil engineer since 1891. For six years he served as deputy county surveyor of Marion county and in 1901 was appointed county surveyor and filled that office by three successive elections until January, 1910. At that date he was appointed by the mayor of Indianapolis to the office of city engineer. After returning from this office Mr. Klausmann was engaged until 1918 in engineering and construction work. Among other buildings that attest his skill may be mentioned the City Trust and Occidental buildings at Indianapolis, the Coliseum at Evansville, a large addition to the French Lick Hotel at French Lick, and the Marion National Bank building at Marion.

In January, 1918, by appointment from Mayor Charles W. Jewett, Mr. Klausmann returned to the public service as city civil engineer of Indianapolis. He is already thoroughly familiar with many of the technical problems connected with municipal engineering in Indianapolis, and his previous experience gives him the highest qualifications for effective and valuable service to his home city.

Mr. Klausmann is in fact one of the men of broad and exceptional interests and most varied associations with the life and affairs of the capital city. He is well known in musical circles, and for many years was musical director of the Indianapolis Military Band. He has also done much orchestral work. In republican politics he has served as chairman of the Republican City Committee of Indianapolis. He is a member of the Indianapolis Commercial Club, the Marion Club, the Turnverein, and the Indianapolis Liederkranz.

Mr. Klausmann has an interesting Masonic record, his affiliations being with the Oriental Lodge No. 500, Free and Accepted Masons, Keystone Chapter No. 6, Royal Arch Masons, Raper Commandery No. 1 Knights Templar, Indiana Consistory of the Scottish Rite, in which he has attained the thirty-second degree, and Murat Temple of the Mystic Shrine. In December, 1916, he was elected illustrious potentate of Murat Temple, and for one year under trying circumstances acceptably and efficiently served as executive head of that organization. He is also a member of Indianapolis Lodge No. 56, Knights of Pythias.

Mr. Klausmann married September 27, 1893, Miss Jessie Coyner, who was born and reared in Indianapolis, daughter of John V. and Anna (Anderson) Coyner. Her grandfather, Martin M. Coyner, was one of the pioneer contractors of Indianapolis. John V. Coyner was a civil engineer and for a number of years he and Mr. Klausmann were associated together professionally. Mr. Coyner was for six years county surveyor of Marion County. He died at Indianapolis in 1905. Of the two children born to Mr. and Mrs. Klausmann the older, Catherine, died in infancy. The other is Berthelda E.

M. H. Camden. During the last ten years some of those transactions that have made history in Indianapolis real estate have been arranged, negotiated for and transacted by M. H. Camden. Mr. Camden is now senior member of the firm Camden & Foster, real estate, with offices in the Hume-Mansur Building.

His home has been in Indianapolis for a number of years, but his boyhood was spent in the rural districts of Decatur County, Indiana, where he was born October 12, 1870, a son of James Oscar and Margaret A. (Hooten) Camden. The father was a native of Virginia. When a young man he was enrolled in the service of the Confederate army, but had no taste for service with the secession forces, and finally deserted from the ranks and reached the Union State of Ohio. At Jackson, Ohio, he regularly enlisted in the Union army, and saw active service with an infantry regiment and was on the firing line most of the time until discharged. After leaving the military service he came to Indiana and located in Decatur County, where he became a farmer. Later he lived in Shelbyville, and in 1893 came to Indianapolis, where for a time he owned and operated a dairy. Later he sold this property and lived retired until his death on February 22, 1898.

M. H. Camden was second in a family of three children. He obtained his early education in the public schools of Decatur County, and at the age of thirteen began earning his first money as a farm laborer at 50 cents a day. When he left the farm in 1889 he went to Newport and worked in a sawmill. He was also clerk in a general store at Batesville, Indiana, and through these various experiences laid the foundation of knowledge and skill in men and affairs that has served him so well in later years. For a time he was working in a furniture factory and was assistant foreman for three years. He also operated a general store at Batesville as assistant manager for one year, and then again entered the furniture business in Decatur County. He traveled 7½ years representing a firm of furniture manufacturers, and did much to build up the trade of the company over a wide territory.

On July 4, 1897, Mr. Camden came to Indianapolis and formed a partnership with Mr. Ralston under the firm name of Ralston & Camden, real estate. In the fall of 1902 Mr. Camden entered business for himself. Among the large deals which he has carried out may be mentioned the sale of the lot on which the city hall was built. He negotiated the sale of this property in 1907 for the sum of $115,000. He also sold the old Rink property owned by Sterling R. Hill to Captain Hayworth for the sum of $100,000. A number of other transactions of similar magnitude have passed through his firm. The sales of real estate have often reached a figure upwards of $200,000 a year. He also deals extensively in Chicago apartment properties and Illinois farm lands.

Mr. Camden is a thirty-second degree Scottish Rite Mason and Shriner and a republican voter. November 14, 1890, he married Miss Pearl E. Vincent, of Ripley County, Indiana. Her father was one of the prominent physicians of that county.

Estle C. Routh has been a business man in Richmond for a long period of years,

and his expert services as a carriage maker he has capitalized until he is now proprietor of a flourishing business for the manufacture of automobile bodies at 158-60 Wayne Avenue.

Mr. Routh was born in Economy, Indiana, September 6, 1876, son of R. W. and Martitia (Edwards) Routh. He is of Scotch ancestry. Estle attended the public schools of Richmond and at the age of fifteen went to work for L. A. Mote, a carriage maker, whose shop was on the same ground now occupied by the Routh establishment. He learned the trade of carriage maker and blacksmith during four or five years of earnest apprenticeship and then tried to buy out his employer. Failing in that he started a small shop of his own in a room at 176 Fort Wayne Avenue. He was there two years, and during that time got the contract for doing all the city work, especially for the fire department. In 1899 he was able to buy out his old employer's stock, and for twenty years that has been the home of his growing business. In early years practically all the facilities of his shop were devoted to carriage making, but in 1906 he began specializing in the manufacture of automobile bodies. He has designed and built every kind of vehicle body and he was designer of the New City ambulance. His business covers a territory forty miles in extent around Richmond. Mr. Routh has also made some judicious investments in local real estate.

In 1899 he married Mary K. Collett, daughter of Nicholas and Anna (Mackey) Collett of Richmond. They are the parents of two children: Frank A., born in 1900, and Wayne G., born in 1911. The older son was in the United States Marines for two years, part of the time being stationed at Hayti and was sent to France on the battleship Hancock. He lost his health in the service and the government is now, in pursuance of its regular policy, giving him re-training for civilian career, and he is pursuing a course in commercial accounting at Valparaiso University.

Mr. Routh is a republican in politics and is affiliated with the Knights of Pythias.

ULRIC Z. WILEY. Forty-five years of continuous membership and activity at the Indiana bar have brought Ulric Z. Wiley some of the most substantial honors and achievements of his profession. For many years he practiced in Benton County, and was first elected judge of the Circuit Court while living at Fowler. The service which makes him most widely known among Indiana lawyers was his twelve years work on the Appellate Court Bench. Judge Wiley since retiring from practice has been a resident of Indianapolis.

He was born in Jefferson County, Indiana, November 14, 1847, youngest of the five children of Preston P. and Lucinda Weir (Maxwell) Wiley. The Wiley family came to Indiana when the country was a territory, more than a century ago. His grandfather, Joseph Wiley, on leaving Pennsylvania first settled in Brown County, Ohio, where he developed a farm, and in 1811 pioneered to Jefferson County, Indiana, and was one of the first to develop the agricultural lines around Kent, where he lived until his death. Preston P. Wiley was born in Brown County, Ohio, November 25, 1809, and was two years old when the family came to Indiana. He spent about fifty years of his life on a farm in Jefferson County, and died there August 21, 1895. For several years after his marriage he taught school in winter terms, and spent the summers at farming. His early education was very limited, but after his marriage he set himself to diligent study and not only mastered the common English branches but became a thorough Greek scholar. He eagerly read every book he could secure in a time when circulating libraries were almost unknown. Along with farming he became a preacher of the Gospel, and continued that work for about fifty years. He also assisted his children as far as possible to secure good educations. In politics he was an early whig, a strong abolitionist and anti-slavery man, and afterwards an equally ardent republican. He was the first man in Jefferson County, Indiana, to respond to the call for troops in the Civil war, but was too old to be accepted for field service, though he rendered the Union his hearty support in every other way. He was a member of the Home Guards in Southern Indiana, and was called out during the Morgan raid.

Judge Wiley and a brother are the only surviving members of his father's family. During his youth he was privileged to attend school only three months each year,

but at the age of nineteen entered Hanover College at Hanover, Indiana, and graduated with the class of 1867. At that time the degrees A. B. and A. M. were conferred upon him and subsequently he was honored with the degree LL. D. Teaching furnished part of the funds by which he educated himself. He also had charge of his father's farm for one year while his parents were visiting a daughter in California. Judge Wiley began the study of law with William Wallace, son of Ex-Governor Wallace and a brother of Gen. Lew Wallace. He was a student in Wallace's office at Indianapolis two years, and then entered the law department of old Northwestern College, now Butler University, from which he received his degree in May, 1873. In October, 1874, Judge Wiley located at Fowler, where his abilities brought him all the practice he could handle in a few years. In March, 1875, he was appointed county attorney, serving two years, and in 1882 was elected to the Lower House of the State Legislature. In 1892 he was appointed judge of the Thirtieth Judicial Circuit, composed of Benton, Jasper and Newton counties, to fill a vacancy. Later he was nominated and elected and served from 1892 to October, 1896. On the latter date he resigned from the Circuit Bench to become a candidate for judge of the Appellate Court of the Fifth District, and was elected and was a member of that tribunal for three terms of four years each.

Judge Wiley is a thirty-second degree Scottish Rite Mason. He has long been prominent in Odd Fellowship and was grand master in 1891-92 and four terms was grand representative to the Sovereign Lodge of the World. He is also a Knight of Pythias, and is an active republican. Judge Wiley is an elder of the Christian Church and has filled that office for two years, and for eight years has taught the Business Men's Bible Class.

May 6, 1874, he married Miss Mary A. Cole, of Indianapolis. They are the parents of four children: Carl C., Nellie E., Maxwell H. and Ulric Weir.

WILLIAM H. WISHARD, M. D. Among the men who made the history of medicine in Indiana doubtless none occupied a higher place consequent upon his services and in the esteem of his fellow practitioners than the late William H. Wishard. The quality and value of his service was not less remarkable than the sustained power which enabled him to continue his work longer than the average length of human existence.

While it is not possible in so brief a sketch as this to estimate from the professional point of view the extent and nature of his services to the profession, it is permitted to quote what his old personal and professional friend, Dr. Nathan S. Davis, the founder of the American Medical Society, said of him some years ago: "Dr. William H. Wishard of Indianapolis is one of the oldest, most intelligent, useful and patriotic general practitioners of medicine in that state. Rendered strong and self reliant by abundance of physical labor in his youth, with educational advantages limited to the public or district schools of his neighborhood, he is in the best sense of the word a self-made man. Though contributing but little to the pages of medical literature, he has for sixty-three years efficiently sustained the regular medical organizations, both state and national, and as surgeon in a volunteer regiment from Indiana during the Civil war, especially during the siege of Vicksburg, his services were more than ordinarily efficient and valuable in the removal and care of the sick and wounded soldiers, many of whom had to be removed to Northern hospitals. He is one of the pioneers whose integrity, industry and efficiency have been his prominent characteristics in every position he has been called upon to occupy."

As a family the Wishards have given more than one prominent character to American life and affairs. Outside of their services the distinguishing characteristic is longevity. Old age with them is apparently a natural prerogative. Dr. William H. Wishard was born January 17, 1816, and died when near the century mark, on December 9, 1913. His brother, Rev. Samuel E. Wishard, D. D., who made a distinguished record as a Presbyterian minister and scholar, reached the age of ninety. Doctor Wishard's father died at eighty-six, and one of his uncles lived to be ninety, and an aunt to the age of ninety-five years and seven days.

The paternal grandfather of Doctor Wishard was William Wishard, a native of

St. Andrews, Scotland, who emigrated to County Tyrone, Ireland, and was of Scotch Covenanter stock. William Wishard came to America in 1774, locating in Delaware, later going to Pennsylvania, where he joined the American forces in the war of the Revolution. He fought at the battles of Brandywine and Germantown and later saw service on the Western frontier of Pennsylvania. At the close of the Revolution he moved into Southwestern Pennsylvania, locating at Redstone Fort, now Brownsville, and in 1794 penetrated still further into the Western wilderness to Nicholas County, Kentucky. He spent his last years there on his farm, and died from apoplexy at advanced age. He was the father of fifteen children.

Col. John Wishard, father of Doctor Wishard, was a native of Pennsylvania, but was taken to Kentucky at the age of two years, and grew up in that then far western district. Farming was his steady vocation throughout his active years. In 1825 he followed the wave of migration close up to the limits of the newly established city of Indianapolis, and located about ten miles away, near Glenn's Valley, on the edge of Johnson County, where his labors reclaimed a heavily timbered tract of land. He was member of a company of riflemen in the Black Hawk war, and later was a colonel in the Fifty-Ninth Indiana Militia. He died at Greenwood, Indiana, September 8, 1878. John Wishard married Agnes H. Oliver, who died in August, 1849, in her fifty-eighth year. Her parents were John and Martha (Henderson) Oliver, her father of English descent, a native of Virginia and a settler in Kentucky as early as 1782. He was a friend and companion of Daniel Boone. John Oliver assisted in building the blockhouse at Lexington, in which his oldest child was born.

Of such sturdy ancestry, William Henry Wishard was born at the home of his parents in Nicholas County, Kentucky, January 17, 1816, and was about ten years old when the family moved to Central Indiana. With only the opportunities of a log cabin schoolhouse he managed by self application to acquire much more than the ordinary education of a youth of that time and gained much of it in the intervals of hard labor on his father's farm. He began reading medicine in the winter of 1837-38 under Dr. Benjamin S. Noble. He afterwards took a course of lectures in the Ohio Medical College at Cincinnati, and received his Doctor of Medicine degree from the old Indiana Medical College at LaPorte, Indiana. He did post-graduate work in the Ohio Medical College and began practice in Johnson County April 22, 1840.

For many years he carried on the arduous and self-sacrificing labors of the country practitioner, riding far and wide over the country in Johnson and adjoining counties. Altogether his work as a practicing physician covered a period of sixty-six years, not ending until January, 1906.

Early in the Civil war he became a volunteer surgeon in the Fifty-Ninth Indiana Infantry and later with the Eighty-Third Indiana Regiment. The words of Doctor Davis above quoted indicate one splendid service which he rendered during the war. It should be noted here that it was as a direct result of his investigations, reports and vigorous presentation of the condition of the sick and wounded soldiers on Southern battlefields that the government after much delay on the part of bureau and cabinet officials was moved, by the direct order of President Lincoln himself, to bring about the general removal of the sick and wounded from the South to the more healthful environment of the Northern states. His services in this particular were especially directed to the removal of the wounded after the siege of Vicksburg, into which city he marched with General Grant's army the morning of July 4, 1863. He was the first surgeon to make a trip with a river steamboat in carrying out the order issued by President Lincoln for the transportation to the North of the sick and wounded. Many prominent army men, including Gen. Lew Wallace, repeatedly stated that the entire credit for this service, which brought untold relief to the suffering, was due to Doctor Wishard. All the time and services Doctor Wishard gave to his country during the war, a period of over 2½ years, were given without any compensation except for his personal expenses.

In the spring of 1864 Doctor Wishard left his former residence at Glenn's Valley on the old homestead, which he had bought from his father, and removed to Southport, Marion County. He practiced there until the fall of 1876, when he was

elected county coroner and removed to Indianapolis. There his work went on until after celebrating his ninetieth birthday he formally retired from practice. His remarkable vitality, both in mind and body, has an interesting proof in what was written concerning him in 1908: "Today Doctor Wishard occupies a unique position in the medical and social life of Indianapolis. He has frequently been called a walking historical encyclopedia. His remarkable memory enables him to recall quickly and perfectly events and dates, even the days of the week upon which they occurred. This marked characteristic has not lessened his interest in current events, as is often the case with elderly persons, but he manifests an interest in religious, professional and political questions of the day equal to that of a man in the prime of life."

Doctor Wishard was long a prominent figure in Indiana medical organizations. He was the last survivor of the first Medical Convention of 1849 and therefore a charter member of the Indiana State Medical Society, was its president at the time of its fortieth anniversary and at the fiftieth anniversary gave the address of welcome, which included a history of the society. Doctor Kemper's Medical History of Indiana quotes Doctor Wishard's papers on the early history of the medical profession of the state. He also wrote an interesting account of his experiences as an army surgeon. He was a charter member of the Marion County Medical Society, was its president in 1905, and on his eighty-ninth birthday, the day his services ended, the members of the society presented him with a parchment testimonial, appropriately dedicated and inscribed. For many years he was active in the membership of the American Medical Association. Doctor Wishard became a republican upon the organization of the party and was one of its oldest and most constant voters. He was a Presbyterian, and religion was always a large factor in his life. Except in emergencies, he did not allow his professional work to interfere with his church and religious duties. For over sixty years he was a ruling elder in the church and served as commissioner in six meetings of the General Assembly, the last time at Winona Lake in May, 1905, just fifty-nine years from the time he first represented the Indianapolis Presbytery in that capacity. He was for many years a member and for fifteen years surgeon of George H. Chapman Post No. 209, Grand Army of the Republic. Doctor Wishard lived well into the twentieth century, and the remarkable era of invention and improvement covered by his career is well indicated in the fact that he was a passenger on the first through train which came from Madison to Indianapolis. He often told the fact that on his return trip he sat beside Rev. Henry Ward Beecher, who on that day left the Second Presbyterian Church of Indianapolis to take the pastorate of Plymouth Church at Brooklyn.

On December 17, 1840, the same year that he began the practice of medicine, Doctor Wishard married Miss Harriet N. Moreland. She was to him the ideal wife and companion both in the early days of struggle and the later years of prosperity and honor, and their companionship was prolonged for more than sixty-one years. Mrs. Wishard died April 28, 1902. She was the youngest daughter of Rev. John R. and Rachel (McGohon) Moreland. Her father was an early Presbyterian minister in Indiana and at one time the pastor of the First Presbyterian Church of Indianapolis. Doctor and Mrs. Wishard were the parents of nine children. The first four died in infancy or early childhood. Those to grow up were: William N.; Albert W., who became a prominent Indianapolis lawyer; George W., a Minneapolis business man; Harriet J., who married Dr. John G. Wishard; and Elizabeth M.

WILLIAM N. WISHARD, M. D. Putting the services of father and son together, the name Wishard has been continuously prominent in Indiana medical circles for over three quarters of a century, the activities of the two being a large measure contemporaneous. Dr. William N. Wishard began practice over forty years ago, and while his father was one of the most useful of the old time general practitioners, his own work has been largely as a specialist.

He was born at his father's home in Greenwood, Johnson County, October 10, 1851, and at the age of nine his parents removed to Glenn's Valley, Marion County. As a boy he attended local public

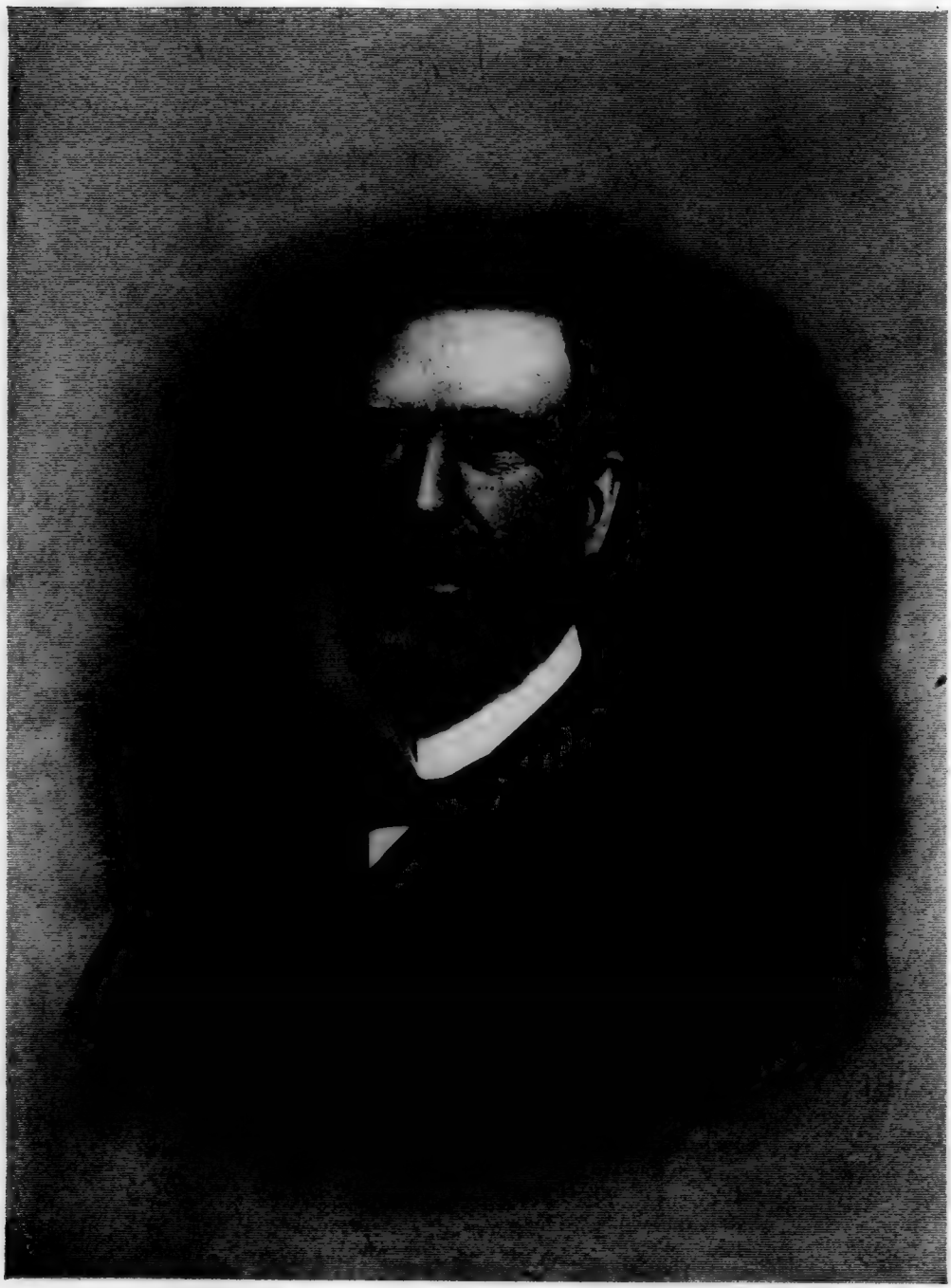
schools, spent one year in a private school at Tecumseh, Michigan, and finished a high school course at Southport, Indiana. From there he entered Wabash College at Crawfordsville, but was unable to complete his literary course on account of ill health. In view of his subsequent attainments that college conferred upon him the well merited degree of Master of Arts in 1891. In 1871 he entered the Indiana Medical College of Indianapolis, from which he graduated in 1874, and for a brief time he was with his father in practice at Southport and during 1875-76 continued his medical education in the Miami Medical College at Cincinnati, which also awarded him the degree Doctor of Medicine in 1876. Since that year his home and activities have been centered at Indianapolis.

Among other distinctions connected with his service Doctor Wishard has long been known as the "father" of the Indianapolis City Hospital, of which for 7½ years he was superintendent. He not only supervised the technique and efficiency of the hospital, but had much to do with the construction of the buildings and the equipment. As an auxiliary to the hospital he brought about the founding of the Indianapolis Training School for Nurses, the first institution of its kind in Indiana and the second in the entire west. After retiring from the superintendency in 1887 Doctor Wishard continued for many years a member of the consulting staff of surgeons. While hospital superintendent he was also lecturer on clinical medicine in the Medical College of Indiana. Doctor Wishard has also served on the consulting staff of the St. Vincent Hospital, the Protestant Deaconess Hospital, the Methodist Episcopal Hospital, the Bobbs Dispensary, and the Indianapolis City Dispensary.

After leaving the management of the hospital he spent a period of post-graduate study in New York City, and since then has specialized almost entirely in genito-urinary and venereal diseases. On returning to Indianapolis he was elected professor of the chair of those diseases in the Medical College of Indiana. Doctor Wishard has also spent much time abroad, and has improved his own technique by extensive associations with the most eminent specialists in his field in the world. For upwards of thirty years he has been one of Indiana's foremost specialists in this field, and patients have come to him from all over the state and outside the state. He is credited with having performed the first, or one of the very first operations on record for removal of the lateral lobes of the prostate gland through a perineal opening. He also invented an instrument for use of the galvanic cautery on the prostate gland through perineal opening.

Besides his individual work and prominence as an authority, Doctor Wishard, like his father, has rendered an invaluable service to the medical profession in general and especially through its organizations. It was largely under his leadership that the three schools of medicine, the Medical College of Indiana, the Central College of Physicians and Surgeons of Indianapolis, and the Fort Wayne Medical College were merged into one complete and adequate school. For a number of years he served as chairman of the committee on medical legislation for the Indiana State Medical Society. In that capacity he wrote the larger part of the Indiana law governing the practice of medicine as passed by the Legislature in 1897. He is an honored member of the Marion County Medical Society, the Indiana State Medical Society, which he served as president in 1898, the American Medical Association, the American Association of Genito-Urinary Surgeons, the American Urological Association and the Mississippi Valley Medical Association, having served as president of the last two associations. As president of these organizations he showed unusual ability as an executive officer. His work in this connection brought forth the following admiring comment: "Considerate of the opinions of others, courteous to those who hold views different from his own, forceful and clear in argument, calm in judgment, energetic and persevering in whatever he undertakes, his marked characteristics of leadership have gained for him a notable record in the profession of medicine. In medical legislation, college and hospital management, his counsel and advice are sought, and to their advancement he has given his time at the sacrifice of his own personal interest. Selfishness has no part in his nature."

A concise survey of his influence and work in the medical profession was made some years ago by Doctor Brayton, editor of the Indiana Medical Journal, in these



E. H. Scott

words: "Dr. W. N. Wishard has practiced medicine continuously in Indianapolis for over thirty years. He was deputy coroner of Marion County two years, and for over seven years superintendent of the City Hospital, changing it from a rude barrack into a modern hospital with a full-fledged training school for nurses, making it a model for all the hospitals since established in Indianapolis. For twenty years Doctor Wishard has confined his medical work to genito-urinary surgery, and stands in the front rank in the country in this department of surgery. He has been a leader in Indianapolis in establishing the Medical Registration and Examination Board, and the Indiana State Health Board, of which he was president. Doctor Wishard has also been a leader in medical education as well as in medical legislation. He belongs to the middle group of Indiana physicians—those who were in touch with the great physicans and surgeons of the Civil war period, and who have also taken an active part in the medical and surgical renaissance which is the chief glory and beneficence of modern biological research. In all of Doctor Wishard's relations, in medical, sanitary and civic life, he has been a wise and conservative counsellor, but whenever the occasion required an aggressive and successful actor, serving as conditions demanded, either as the watchman at the bow or the helmsman at the wheel. He is now only in the height of his medical and civic usefulness and has a large fund of acquired knowledge and experience upon which he draws readily in surgical and general discussions and lectures."

Doctor Wishard is a republican voter and an active member of the First Presbyterian Church of Indianapolis, in which he holds the position of elder and has served as commissioner to the General Assembly of the church. May 20, 1880, he married Miss Alice M. Woollen, daughter of William Wesley Woollen and Sarah (Young) Woollen, of Indianapolis. Mrs. Wishard died December 9, 1880. June 17, 1896, he married Miss Frances C. Scoville, who was reared and educated at Evansville, Indiana, daughter of Charles E. and Frances (Howell) Scoville. Doctor and Mrs. Wishard had five children, three dying in infancy, the other two being William Niles, Jr., and Charles Scoville.

Hon. Emmet H. Scott. While the greater part of half a century a resident of LaPorte, Emmet H. Scott by his interests, his work and experience is a man of broad affairs upon whom the enviable title of big American business man might well be bestowed. How fitting this description is can best be told by reciting the larger experiences and achievements of his active career.

He was born in Broome County, New York, in 1842, son of Wiley H. and Aseneth (Locke) Scott. His father was born on the Unadilla River in Otsego County, New York, and was an early settler in the town of Nineveh on the Susquehanna, where he owned and operated a hotel for twenty-seven years and carried on a large farm of more than four hundred acres. His death occurred in 1872. His wife was a native of New York and of Revolutionary ancestry. Several members of the Locke family had already joined the patriotic army as soldiers under Washington when, the colonists being sorely oppressed and in great need of others to enlist, a younger member of the Locke family was singled out for immediate urgent duty, and in order to get him ready in time the women of the household sheared a sheep, carded and spun the wool, and made a pair of trousers for him all within twenty-four hours.

There is probably some significance in the fact that the early life of Emmet H. Scott was spent on his father's farm. This environment gave him a sturdy discipline in addition to the advantages he had in the common schools of his native village and in the Blakesley School, a select school at Harpersville, two miles away. At the age of twenty he taught school for one winter in Tioga County, New York. In February, 1863, he went to work in the joint express office of the Adams and American Express Companies at Centralia, Illinois. That was in the midst of the Civil war. Vicksburg was in a state of siege and the only railroad outlet and inlet to the Mississippi Valley was over the single track of the Illinois Central Railroad. When Mr. Scott went into the office in February he was the second clerk to be employed. The express business increased so tremendously that when he left in October the same year, on account of poor health, there were twenty-seven

E. H. Scott

words: "Dr. W. N. Wishard has practiced medicine continuously in Indianapolis for over thirty years. He was deputy coroner of Marion County two years, and for over seven years superintendent of the City Hospital, changing it from a rude barrack into a modern hospital with a full-fledged training school for nurses, making it a model for all the hospitals since established in Indianapolis. For twenty years Doctor Wishard has confined his medical work to genito-urinary surgery, and stands in the front rank in the country in this department of surgery. He has been a leader in Indianapolis in establishing the Medical Registration and Examination Board, and the Indiana State Health Board, of which he was president. Doctor Wishard has also been a leader in medical education as well as in medical legislation. He belongs to the middle group of Indiana physicians—those who were in touch with the great physicans and surgeons of the Civil war period, and who have also taken an active part in the medical and surgical renaissance which is the chief glory and beneficence of modern biological research. In all of Doctor Wishard's relations, in medical, sanitary and civic life, he has been a wise and conservative counsellor, but whenever the occasion required an aggressive and successful actor, serving as conditions demanded, either as the watchman at the bow or the helmsman at the wheel. He is now only in the height of his medical and civic usefulness and has a large fund of acquired knowledge and experience upon which he draws readily in surgical and general discussions and lectures."

Doctor Wishard is a republican voter and an active member of the First Presbyterian Church of Indianapolis, in which he holds the position of elder and has served as commissioner to the General Assembly of the church. May 20, 1880, he married Miss Alice M. Woollen, daughter of William Wesley Woollen and Sarah (Young) Woollen, of Indianapolis. Mrs. Wishard died December 9, 1880. June 17, 1896, he married Miss Frances C. Scoville, who was reared and educated at Evansville, Indiana, daughter of Charles E. and Frances (Howell) Scoville. Doctor and Mrs. Wishard had five children, three dying in infancy, the other two being William Niles, Jr., and Charles Scoville.

Hon. Emmet H. Scott. While the greater part of half a century a resident of LaPorte, Emmet H. Scott by his interests, his work and experience is a man of broad affairs upon whom the enviable title of big American business man might well be bestowed. How fitting this description is can best be told by reciting the larger experiences and achievements of his active career.

He was born in Broome County, New York, in 1842, son of Wiley H. and Aseneth (Locke) Scott. His father was born on the Unadilla River in Otsego County, New York, and was an early settler in the town of Nineveh on the Susquehanna, where he owned and operated a hotel for twenty-seven years and carried on a large farm of more than four hundred acres. His death occurred in 1872. His wife was a native of New York and of Revolutionary ancestry. Several members of the Locke family had already joined the patriotic army as soldiers under Washington when, the colonists being sorely oppressed and in great need of others to enlist, a younger member of the Locke family was singled out for immediate urgent duty, and in order to get him ready in time the women of the household sheared a sheep, carded and spun the wool, and made a pair of trousers for him all within twenty-four hours.

There is probably some significance in the fact that the early life of Emmet H. Scott was spent on his father's farm. This environment gave him a sturdy discipline in addition to the advantages he had in the common schools of his native village and in the Blakesley School, a select school at Harpersville, two miles away. At the age of twenty he taught school for one winter in Tioga County, New York. In February, 1863, he went to work in the joint express office of the Adams and American Express Companies at Centralia, Illinois. That was in the midst of the Civil war. Vicksburg was in a state of siege and the only railroad outlet and inlet to the Mississippi Valley was over the single track of the Illinois Central Railroad. When Mr. Scott went into the office in February he was the second clerk to be employed. The express business increased so tremendously that when he left in October the same year, on account of poor health, there were twenty-seven

clerks employed in the same office to take care of the business.

The following winter he spent recuperating on the home farm in New York. In 1864 he was employed by George S. Marsh, a railroad contractor building the Albany and Susquehanna Railroad between Central Bridge and Cobleskill, New York, and between Oneanta and Unadilla, New York. This work was completed in the latter part of 1866.

A college or university is supposed to give a young man preparedness for the serious responsibilities of life. Mr. Scott never went to college, but he found in these early experiences just noted the kind of preparation he needed for his future career. In February, 1867, he arrived at LaPorte, Indiana, to become superintendent of the Chicago, Cincinnati & Louisville Railroad Company. That company owned the wornout track between LaPorte and Plymouth, and was incorporated to build between Plymouth and Peru to connect with the Peru & Indianapolis Railroad. During 1867-68 the road between LaPorte and Plymouth was rebuilt, including the filling in of several miles of trestles over the Kankakee marshes. Between Plymouth and Peru the road was finished and opened July 1, 1869. During 1867 Elisha C. Litchfield was president of the C., C. & L. Railroad, and Mr. Scott became well acquainted with him. Mr. Litchfield had two large sawmills and a large salt works upon the Saginaw River in Michigan. Having observed closely the young railroad superintendent and taken measure of his abilities, Mr. Litchfield engaged Mr. Scott to go to Saginaw and take charge of the Litchfield properties and operate them. Mr. Scott accordingly resigned from the railroad company in October, 1869, and went to Saginaw. The following year he returned to LaPorte and married Miss Mary R. Niles. Mrs. Scott was born on the same block of ground on which the Scott residence now stands in LaPorte. She is a sister of Mr. William Niles, a distinguished citizen of northern Indiana whose life career is sketched on other pages. Mr. and Mrs. Scott have two living children, Emmet Scott and Fanny. The daughter was married to Dr. E. A. Rumely in 1909.

During 1872-73 Mr. Litchfield was engaged in trying to build the New York, Rondout & Oswego Railroad. Railroad building at that time was exceedingly expensive. Steel rails cost more than $100 a ton and iron rails eighty-five to ninety per ton. Moreover there was a dearth of capital. When bonds were issued they generally bore 7% and if sold to English investors they had to be disposed of at much less than par value. Besides the mills and salt works on the Saginaw, Mr. Litchfield had 43,000 acres of timberland on the Flint, Cass, Bad and Tittabawassee rivers in Michigan. When the Jay Cook panic came in September, 1873, and gold went to 280, Mr. Litchfield was sick. His liabilities for railroad building were so large that early in November followng he was adjudged a bankrupt. He died within twenty days after the adjudication. There was much difficulty in the appointment of a receiver, as the railroad creditors were firm creditors, and others were individual creditors. The latter claimed that the individual creditors were first entitled to the share of his individual estate and if there was any surplus it should be paid over to the assignees of the bankrupt railroad firm. The individual creditors won out and the court held that the individual estate should be disposed of to pay the individual creditors.

Jesse Oakley of New York was appointed the assignee, and he employed Mr. Scott to take charge of the estate in Michigan and to manage it, this employment being approved by the court. Within a few months after the assignee was appointed a suit in chancery was brought, covering the larger part of the property in the State of Michigan on the theory that the Litchfield title was only that of mortgage security. This prevented the disposal of any real estate covered by the chancery suit until the claims of the petitioners had been heard and decided in the courts.

About 15,000 acres of the lands in Tuscola and Saginaw counties not included in the suit were valuable for farming purposes, and Mr. Scott disposed of a great quantity of those lands. One of the saw mills and salt works were taken over by the holders of a mortgage and the other saw mill, opposite Bay City, was leased by Mr. Scott from year to year while this suit was in progress. In the meantime, in the fall of 1876, Mr. Scott returned with his family to LaPorte. He had bought

an interest in the LaPorte Wheel Company, which was being managed and controlled by his brother-in-law, Mr. William Niles. They acquired all the stock of the company, and business was then carried on by the firm of Niles and Scott until 1881, when they organized a corporation known as the Niles & Scott Company, of which Mr. Scott was vice president and general manager. He and Mr. Niles remained in active control until January, 1902, when they sold their entire interests. Their management had been so successful and so honorable that the firm title was considered a valuable asset in itself, and therefore the business has since been conducted as the Niles & Scott Company. It has been one of the chief industries in making LaPorte a great manufacturing center.

At the same time Mr. Scott retained his authority and control of the Litchfield estate in Michigan and made frequent visits to Saginaw. In 1880 the long pending chancery suit was settled by Mr. Scott before it came to trial by the payment of $17,000. The creditors were then called together and Mr. Scott was authorized by them to cut the logs, drive them down the rivers and have them sawed and sell the lumber. After three or four camps were established another set of litigants appeared and sought an injunction to prevent the cutting of the timber. This injunction was denied by the Federal Court. The following summer, when the logs began to come out, notices were filed with the Boom companies so that bonds had to be given to the companies for the value of all the logs delivered. After several million feet was sawed and had been sold by Mr. Scott and when the lumber came to be shipped the same parties replevined. In three years they brought over thirty suits of various kinds, and Mr. Scott was the acting, vital defendant in each of them. He was almost continuously harassed. Finally he filed a plenary bill in the name of the assignee, making each of these ten or twelve parties who had been bringing suits as defendant. An injunction was granted and issued immediately upon the filing of the bill. The court also ordered that all the claims should be consolidated and decided in one action. Testimony was taken and submitted within a year and the verdict made for the plaintiff. One of the principal defendants took an appeal to the Supreme Court of the United States, but before the time elapsed for perfecting the appeal he settled with Mr. Scott and paid $22,000 and all the costs of this principal suit and dismissed all the twenty-nine smaller suits and paid costs. Thus after trials and difficulties that might furnish material for an interesting business romance Mr. Scott found his hands free to finish the lumbering of the property. He realized very large net sums for the benefit of the creditors, and in 1886 the estate was wound up and closed. The Litchfield creditors got eighty-four cents on the dollar, more than any bankrupt estate had paid in the City of New York up to that time. All this was largely due to Mr. Scott's efforts.

During these years Mr. Scott had been acquiring timber lands in Michigan of his own. In 1894 he organized at LaPorte the Lac La Belle Company and bought 100,000 acres of timber lands in Alger and two adjoining counties. The purchase was made from the North of England Trustee Debenture & Assets Corporation. Opposite Grand Island on the south shore of Lake Superior in Alger County is a most beautiful bay, furnishing a great and natural harbor of refuge for all the vessels sailing on Lake Superior. Mr. Scott conceived the idea that the location on the Bay would be unrivaled for the building of a town and the establishment of a great lumber manufacturing center. He bought nearly 500 acres on the shore, organized a railroad company which built a line thirty-seven miles long from Munising out to Little Lake on the Chicago & Northwestern Railroad. The town site was conveyed to the railroad company, and in a short time a tannery, stave and lumber mill and other industrial enterprises were built. Largely due to this development Alger County during the decade from 1890 to 1900 had the largest growth in population in its history.

Something should now be said about Mr. Scott's connection with his first railroad enterprise in Indiana. The Chicago, Cincinnati & Louisville Railroad Company was leased to the Indianapolis, Peru & Chicago Railroad Company for a long term of years. It was operated by the last company, but about 1882 the latter company leased the line from Michigan City to Peru and to Indianapolis to the Wabash Railroad Com-

pany. In 1884 the Wabash Company having failed was placed in the hands of a receiver. The trustees of the mortgage bonds got an order of the court compelling the receivers of the Wabash Company to turn over the lines of the railroad between Michigan City and Indianapolis to the two trustees, one of whom was Gen. Wager Swayne and the other Col. George T. M. Davis of New York, according to the conditions in the mortgages. These two trustees deputized Mr. Scott to take charge and operate the line of railroad between Michigan City and Indianapolis. Thus for several years he had a new responsibility. During 1885-86 the mortgages were foreclosed and the ralroads were bid off by purchasing committees representing each of the two companies. These purchasing committees sold the line outright to the Lake Erie and Western Railroad Company, and Mr. Scott turned over the lines and took a receipt from Mr. Bradbury, the general manager, in April, 1887.

In 1886 Mr. Scott became interested in the mining of coal in Greene and Sullivan counties, Indiana. He bought 884 acres, composing all of seven adjoining farms, for the most part on the westerly side of the Dugger and Neal Coal Company's mine. He then organized the Superior Coal Company, of which he owned all the stock except a few shares owned by the officers of the Island Coal Company. This latter company was operating extensively at and near Linton. After building some miners' houses and getting a shaft sunk Mr. Scott was so harassed by the conduct of the coal miners that he concluded it was best for him to consolidate with the Island Coal Company. When this was done the Island Coal Company spread out and operated coal mines over a large territory. In 1903 the Island Company sold this property to the Vandalia Coal Company for more than $250 per acre.

Much of this interesting business experience is hardly known even to Mr. Scott's close friends. A large number of people know him chiefly for his extensive operations in the development and reclamation of agricultural lands in Northern Indiana. Mrs. Scott, his wife, had some 2,200 acres of land bequeathed to her by her father in 1879. One farm on the Tippecanoe river was upland, but about 1,900 acres in four different tracts were swamp land, being located in the Mud Creek region of Fulton County. Mr. Scott sold 500 acres of the swamp lands for $15 per acre, but he subdivided the remaining 1,400 acres into five farms, erected barns and houses and other buildings, spent many thousands of dollars in open drains and tile drains, and afterward sold the lands, some as high as $70 an acre.

In 1884 he bought 1,387 acres of marsh land for himself in the same county. This he subdivided into four farms, and again undertook extensive drainage work and improvement. Today these four farms are worth much more than $100 an acre. On the four farms he has laid more than a hundred miles of tile drains, has caused four miles of big dredge ditches to be dug, and the example and work of this one individual owner has been a great factor of benefit to the improvement of swamp lands and all lands generally in Fulton County. Since selling his interest in the wheel factory in 1902 Mr. Scott has given most of his time to looking after his farms. He was a pioneer in the modern reclamation work in Northern Indiana. That work required courage and foresight as well as a large amount of capital. The entire region where his operations have been centered is now under cultivation, and is no longer known as a marsh, but as a prairie.

Only a broader outline of the career of Mr. Scott can be attempted here, since that broader outline constitutes real history. Mr. Scott has been a history maker in both Indiana and Michigan, and the public has an interest in what he has done. He is a keen and forceful American business man, and through it all has pervaded a public spirit that in many ways has inured to the progress and development of his home city of LaPorte. Mr. Scott was for five years mayor of LaPorte, serving from May, 1889, to September, 1894. Of larger constructive enterprises credited to his administration should be mentioned the improvement of the channels between Lily, Stone and Pine lakes, for the purpose of furnishing the city a permanent water supply. The first brick pavement in LaPorte is also attributed to his administration. In politics Mr. Scott is a democrat.

DR. THEOPHILUS PARVIN was born January 9, 1829, at Buenos Aires, South America, where his parents were residing as

missionaries. After receiving his medical degree from the University of Pennsylvania he located in Indianapolis as a medical practitioner in 1853, and except for the year he resided in Cincinnati made Indianapolis his home until the fall of 1883, when he removed to Philadelphia. To Doctor Parvin belongs the honor of being the first physician of Indiana to write a medical text book, "Science and Art of Obstetrics," and he was also honored with the presidency of the Indiana State Medical Society in 1862.

Doctor Parvin excelled as a lecturer and teacher. His death occurred in Philadelphia January 29, 1898.

EARL E. STAFFORD is owner and head of "The House of Ideas," as he calls the Stafford Engraving Company of Indianapolis. Mr. Stafford has been himself a house of ideas ever since he started his career, and it was his ambition to do things in the engraving and illustrative field much better and along new lines that led him into founding a business which now has a history of a quarter of a century.

Mr. Stafford belongs to one of the old and honored families of Eastern Indiana, being a descendant of some of the Quakers who have been most conspicuous in the development of Wayne and Henry counties.

His grandfather, Dr. Daniel H. Stafford, was born in Wayne County, Indiana, August 30, 1818, son of Samuel and Nancy (Hastings) Stafford, and a grandson of Daniel and Abigail Stafford, who came from North Carolina and settled in Wayne County, Indiana, in 1812. Nancy Hastings was a daughter of William and Sarah (Evans) Hastings. William Hastings was a native of New Jersey but went south to Western North Carolina, and in 1807 moved to Wayne County, Indiana, where he was a school teacher in the first colony that settled in Eastern Indiana. Dr. Daniel H. Stafford was only six months old when his mother died. In 1822 his father moved to Henry County and thirteen years later to Hamilton County. His father was a minister of the Society of Friends. Doctor Stafford served an apprenticeship of four years at the carpenter's trade, and while working at the trade in Henry County studied medicine. In 1843 he began practice, and while the Civil war was in progress he took post-graduate work in the Physio-Medical Institute at Cincinnati. For a number of years he devoted much of his time to agriculture, but eventually found his time fully occupied by his profession. He married in 1838 Sarah G. Stretch, whose parents settled in Wayne County in 1823.

Dr. James A. Stafford, father of Earl E., was oldest of the nine children of his parents. He was born in Henry County September 28, 1839. He was educated in the common schools and in Earlham College at Richmond, was a teacher for several terms, and in 1864 began reading medicine with his father. In 1867 he graduated from the Physio-Medical Institute at Cincinnati, and during succeeding years built up a large practice at Millville. He also owned a large farm there and was especially successful in bee culture. He was also a merchant at Millville. He continued the practice of his profession at Millville until 1907, when he moved to Newcastle, and there established a home hospital, which he has successfully conducted ever since. Though now in his eightieth year, he has the vigor of many men years younger, and spends part of his time on his large farm near Millville. He is a faithful member of the Friends Church, has been active in medical societies, and is a republican in politics. For a long period of years he has given his advocacy to prohibition. In 1860 he married Miss Martha Payne, who died in 1866, leaving two sons, Horace and Charles. In 1868 he married Elizabeth C. Worl, daughter of John Worl, one of the early settlers of Henry County.

Earl E. Stafford, only child of his father's second marriage, was born in Henry County, Indiana, December 25, 1870. He attended the public schools of Millville and as an amateur had made considerable progress in the printing art before he was thirteen years old. In 1887 he entered Purdue University, and after leaving college he went to work at Indianapolis in the advertising department of the Sun. He left the Sun in 1891 to engage in the advertising business for himself, and for a time conducted an advertising trade paper. Then, in March, 1893, he organized the Stafford Engraving Company, and has built a business which is undoubtedly one of the foremost exponents of artistic en-

graving in the Middle West. It is now a large organization, with a great plant and equipment and with a staff of expert men in all lines of commercial art and engraving. This is the only engraving establishment in Indiana making process color plates. Mr. Stafford has devoted considerable time to agriculture and owns a farm of 139 acres in the suburbs of Indianapolis, which is devoted to the growing of small grains and live stock.

Mr. Stafford is a republican and has been quite active in his party. October 20, 1897, at Indianapolis, he married Miss Laura Coulon. They are the parents of two children, Robert E. and Dorothy Stafford.

HON. RICHARD LOWE, representative from Montgomery County in the State Legislature is widely known in many parts of the state besides his home county, and his record from young manhood to the present time has been marked by great efficiency and ability in every undertaking.

He was born April 6, 1860, in the Village of Newton, Richland Township, Fountain County, Indiana. When he was six years of age he removed to Tippecanoe County, where he grew to manhood on a farm. He gained a higher education largely by his earnings as a farm laborer and as a teacher. He attended the Northwestern Normal University of Indiana at Valparaiso and also the Normal University of Lebanon, Ohio. For ten years he taught school, his work in that profession being in the states of Ohio, Kentucky and Indiana. Mr. Lowe in 1889 was appointed a special agent for the United States Pension Bureau. It was in that work that his experience and abilities brought out his finest service. His duties took him to many parts of the United States, and he was more and more appointed to difficult cases requiring the services of an expert examiner. He held his office until 1910, and from that year until 1915 was diligently engaged as a farmer and stock raiser in Tippecanoe County. On retiring from his farm Mr. Lowe located at Crawfordsville, and has since conducted a pension office with branch offices at Indianapolis and Lafayette. He has successfully prosecuted and adjusted many important claims for old soldiers and their representatives. During our war with the Central Powers of Europe Mr. Lowe as an attorney assisted gratuitously hundreds of soldiers and their heirs with their claims for allotment, compensation and insurance, and is yet engaged in this field of active usefulness.

He was elected to represent Montgomery County in the legislature November 5, 1918, on the republican ticket, and as a member of the Seventy-First General Assembly of Indiana achieved the reputation of being a hard working, painstaking legislator. He is affiliated with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and has always been a student and lover of books and has a large private library in his comfortable home at 209 East Pike Street in Crawfordsville.

July 30, 1885, Mr. Lowe married Miss Gelesse Louella Jeffery, a native of Ohio. She died September 16, 1903, mother of one son, Sylvan Russell Lowe, born August 14, 1886, and now a resident of Rochester, New York. October 19, 1905, Mr. Lowe married for his present wife Mrs. Olive Riggs, a native of Putnam County, Indiana.

JOHN GLASSCOTT. The Glasscott family has had an active part in the history of Michigan City for many years. It was founded here by the late John Glasscott, and two of his sons continue the prestige of the name in business and civic affairs.

John Glasscott was born in New Ross, County Wexford, Ireland, in 1838, son of Thomas and Anastasia (Cullerton) Glasscott, who were lifelong residents of County Wexford. Four of their sons, Thomas, James, John and Nicholas, came to America, also two daughters, Margaret Glasscott of Chicago and Eliza Glasscott Howard of Detroit, Michigan, while two sons, William and Robert, remained in Ireland.

John Glasscott left the home of his parents when only nine years of age, and came to America on a sailing vessel, being five weeks on the ocean. Landing at New York, he went on west to Chicago, where he joined an uncle named John Redmond. He was employed in various lines until he reached manhood and then moved to Michigan City and learned the trade of brass moulder in the car shops. After a short time he entered the service of the Michigan Central Railway Company, and continued

that employment until late in life, when he resigned and engaged in the coal business. He died in March, 1917, and left a good name in the community. He married Mary Olvaney, who was born in Defiance, Ohio. Her father, John Olvaney, was a native of Dublin, Ireland, and he and his brother Patrick were the only members of the family to come to America. John Olvaney was a young man when he reached this country, and in New York he met and married Mary Frazier. They started west with a team and wagon, and having limited means they had to stop at different times along the road to earn sufficient money to keep them in supplies, and thus by stages they continued westward until they arrived in Michigan City, then a small town. John Olvaney died there a few years later, leaving his widow and several small children. One son, named John, served four years in the Union army during the Civil war. About a year after the war he met his death by drowning in the lake while attempting to save the life of another. Mr. and Mrs. Glasscott had four children, Alexander, who died at the age of seven years, John, Thomas and Matie, the latter the wife of Rudolph Krueger.

Thomas Glasscott attended the parochial schools and public schools of Michigan City, and after finishing his education took up clerical work. For the past six years he has discharged the responsibilities of savings teller in the Citizens Bank. He is a member of St. Mary's Church, as were his parents, and is affiliated with Council No. 837 of the Knights of Columbus, and with the Chamber of Commerce.

His brother, John J. Glasscott, was also born in Michigan City, was educated in the parochial schools, and as a young man entered the retail coal business. After several years he broadened his enterprise to include real estate and insurance and also the wholesale coal trade, and he is now at the head of a large and successful enterprise. In 1894 he married Evangeline McCrory, a native of Michigan City and a daughter of John and Catherine McCrory. They have four children: Eulalia, Lorenzo A., Robert and Evangeline. Eulalia is a teacher of domestic science in the Michigan City schools and Lorenzo graduated from the law department of Notre Dame University at the age of twenty-one. The family are members of St. Mary's Church and John Glasscott is affiliated with Michigan City, Council No. 837, Knights of Columbus, and is a member of the Chamber of Commerce.

EUGENE C. DOLMETSCH. This is one of the honored names in wholesale circles at Indianapolis, and also suggests the career of a man who coming to America comparatively poor and unknown has carved his destiny as a substantial citizen of Indiana and has a record which his own children and every other citizen may read with inspiration and encouragement.

He was born in Wuertemberg, Germany, September 11, 1855, one of the nine children of Christian and Maria (Haueisen) Dolmetsch. The first fourteen years of his life were spent in Germany. He attended the common schools, and before beginning the second period of a German youth, that of a practical apprenticeship at some trade, he accompanied an uncle, William Haueisen, to the United States. They came direct to Indianapolis, where Mr. Dolmetsch arrived with a very imperfect knowledge of the English language or American customs. It was his purpose to make this country his future home and to win success if perseverance and industry would accomplish that end. For several years he attended night school in Indianapolis, and therein perfected his knowledge of the language and gained other qualifications for worthy and useful citizenship.

It was nearly fifty years ago that Mr. Dolmetsch came to Indianapolis, and in all those years his interest and employment have been practically along one line. His first experience was as clerk in the wholesale and retail toy establishment of Charles Mayer & Company. He remained with that firm, giving the best that was in him of faithful service and hard work, for a period of thirty-four years. In 1902 the original firm retired and was succeeded by five of the older employes, Eugene C. Dolmetsch, John G. Ohleyer, Herman H. Sielken, Otto Keller and George Hofman. These five men organized and incorporated the E. C. Dolmetsch Company. Since that time Mr. Dolmetsch has been the active president of the corporation. The specialty of the company is wholesaling druggists sundries, toys and fancy goods. It is a large and important firm, and one that has added not a little to the prestige of Indianapolis as a wholesale center.

Besides his business affairs Mr. Dolmetsch has always entered fully into the responsibilities of American citizenship. He is independent in politics, is a member of the Lutheran Church and is identified with the Knights of Pythias. Many times his name has appeared in connection with some movements which have brought important institutions into the life of Indianapolis. Since America entered into war with Germany his patriotism has been signally demonstrated, and he was one of the proud American fathers who welcomed the fact that his youngest son, Walter K., volunteered as a soldier in the National Army. His only other son, Eugene C. Dolmetsch, Jr., is actively associated with him in business.

May 26, 1886, Mr. Dolmetsch married Miss Ida Kevers. She was born in Ohio of German parentage.

CLARA MARGARET SWEITZER. Of Indiana women who have chosen independent vocations in spheres and fields outside the routine of woman's labors, Clara Margaret Sweitzer of Richmond has the distinction of success and professional attainments as an optometrist. She has a large and prosperous clientage and business in the Westcott Hotel Building.

She was born at Shakopee, Minnesota, daughter of Nicholas and Christine (Hoeing) Sweitzer, both of whom were born in Bavaria, Germany. Miss Sweitzer was educated in parochial schools and also in the Notre Dame Convent. After some business experience in different lines she entered the Rochester School of Optometry, graduated, and in 1905 located at Richmond, opening an office and consulting rooms at 927½ Main Street. She soon had a growing business and on December 16, 1918, opened a newly appointed office in the Westcott Hotel. Hers is one of the largest business of its kind in Wayne County. She carries a complete stock of optical goods and has all the facilities for perfect adjustment and fitting for individual use. Much of her business comes from outside towns, and no small share of it from outside the state.

Miss Sweitzer is a member of the State and National Associations of Optometrists. She has been actively engaged in state association work and has served on various committees for several years. She has also represented the state as a delegate in national conventions. She believes in suffrage for women but is rather averse to office holding for the sex. She is a member of St. Mary's Catholic Church and is an independent in politics.

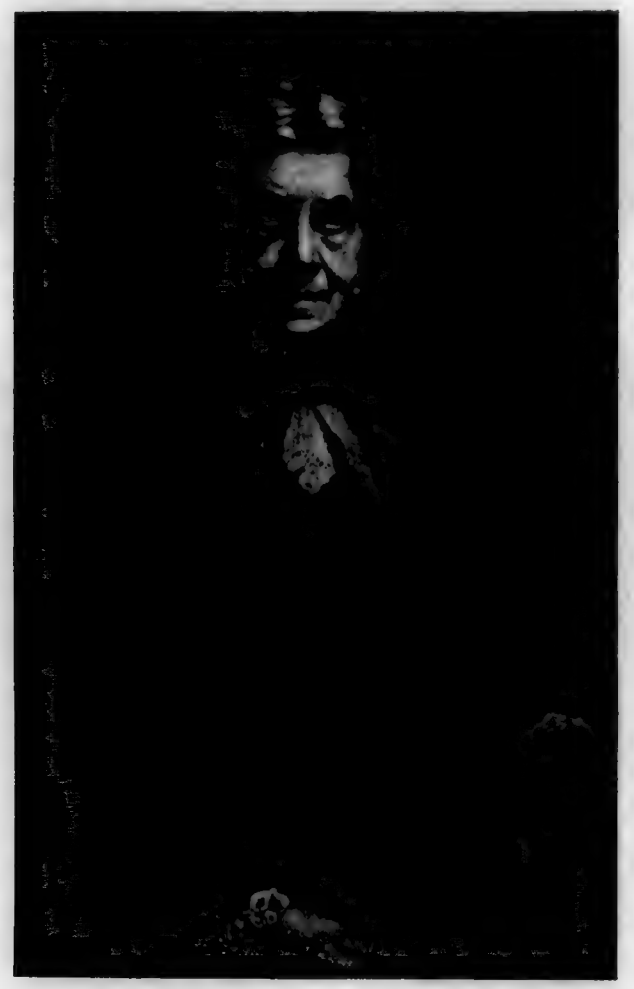
JOHN J. HARRINGTON, JR., is an executive of one of the old established business concerns of Richmond, the John J. Harrington Wholesale Accessories, Saddlery and other supplies house.

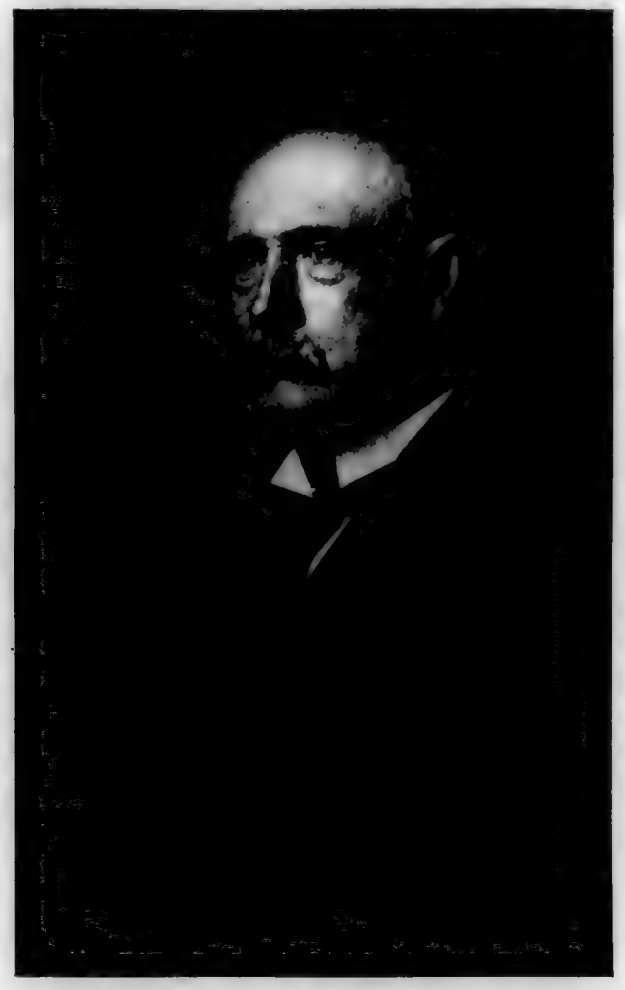
He was born at Richmond in September, 1882, a son of John J. and Anna (Ross) Harrington. As a boy he attended parochial schools, also the Garfield School, and was an honor graduate from the Richmond High School in 1900. In September of that year he entered Notre Dame University, and took the two years' course leading to the degree Master of Accounts in one year, graduating in 1901. He at once returned to Richmond and entered his father's business, and has been given increasing responsibilities in that concern with passing years.

In 1907 he married Henrietta Luken, daughter of A. G. Luken, a pioneer druggist of Richmond. Mr. and Mrs. Harrington have four children. Mr. Harrington is a republican and was elected unanimously Grand Knight of the Knights of Columbus, and had charge of all their war work drives in Richmond. He is a member of the Commercial Club, the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, is a member of the National Association of Wholesale Saddlery Dealers, and a member of St. Mary's Church.

CAPT. SILAS E. TAYLOR, who was a captain of engineers in the Civil war, earning promotion from the ranks to a captaincy, has been a resident of LaPorte for over half a century, and for many years was head of one of the largest printing concerns of that city. He learned the printing trade when a boy and followed it steadily with the exception of the Civil war period until he retired quite recently.

Captain Taylor was born at Bath in Steuben County, New York, July 16, 1837. His great-grandfather, Nathan Taylor, was a native of Connecticut and served in the war of the Revolution. After that war he became a pioneer settler in Washington County, New York. John Taylor, grand-





MR. AND MRS. SILAS E. TAYLOR

Besides his business affairs Mr. Dolmetsch has always entered fully into the responsibilities of American citizenship. He is independent in politics, is a member of the Lutheran Church and is identified with the Knights of Pythias. Many times his name has appeared in connection with some movements which have brought important institutions into the life of Indianapolis. Since America entered into war with Germany his patriotism has been signally demonstrated, and he was one of the proud American fathers who welcomed the fact that his youngest son, Walter K., volunteered as a soldier in the National Army. His only other son, Eugene C. Dolmetsch, Jr., is actively associated with him in business.

May 26, 1886, Mr. Dolmetsch married Miss Ida Kevers. She was born in Ohio of German parentage.

CLARA MARGARET SWEITZER. Of Indiana women who have chosen independent vocations in spheres and fields outside the routine of woman's labors, Clara Margaret Sweitzer of Richmond has the distinction of success and professional attainments as an optometrist. She has a large and prosperous clientage and business in the Westcott Hotel Building.

She was born at Shakopee, Minnesota, daughter of Nicholas and Christine (Hoeing) Sweitzer, both of whom were born in Bavaria, Germany. Miss Sweitzer was educated in parochial schools and also in the Notre Dame Convent. After some business experience in different lines she entered the Rochester School of Optometry, graduated, and in 1905 located at Richmond, opening an office and consulting rooms at 927½ Main Street. She soon had a growing business and on December 16, 1918, opened a newly appointed office in the Westcott Hotel. Hers is one of the largest business of its kind in Wayne County. She carries a complete stock of optical goods and has all the facilities for perfect adjustment and fitting for individual use. Much of her business comes from outside towns, and no small share of it from outside the state.

Miss Sweitzer is a member of the State and National Associations of Optometrists. She has been actively engaged in state association work and has served on various committees for several years. She has also represented the state as a delegate in national conventions. She believes in suffrage for women but is rather averse to office holding for the sex. She is a member of St. Mary's Catholic Church and is an independent in politics.

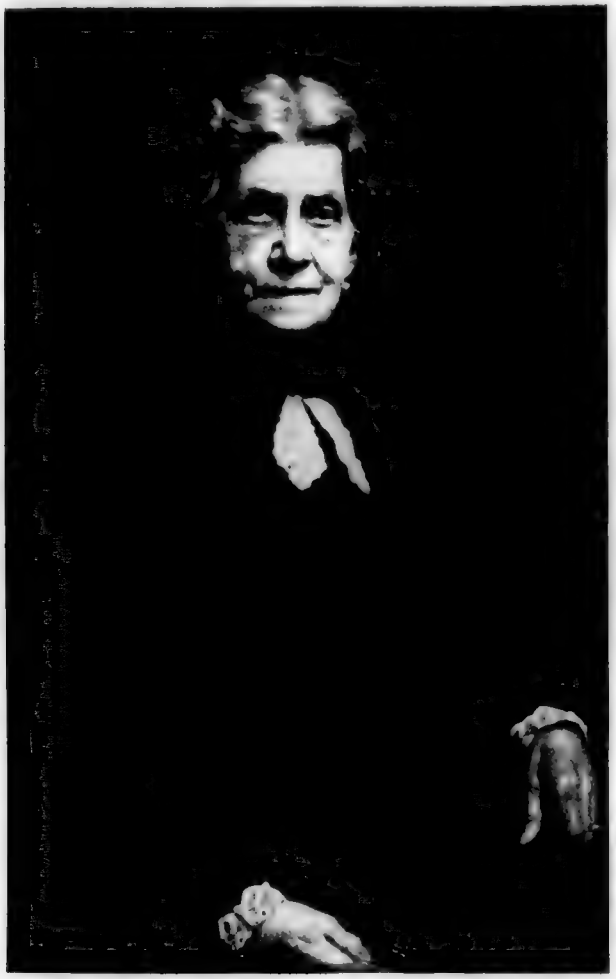
JOHN J. HARRINGTON, JR., is an executive of one of the old established business concerns of Richmond, the John J. Harrington Wholesale Accessories, Saddlery and other supplies house.

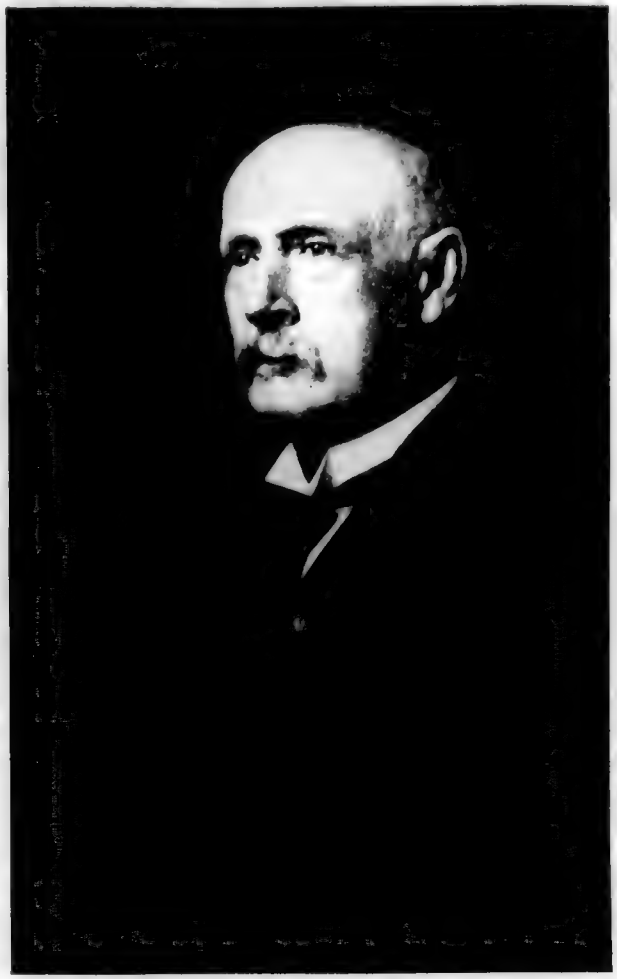
He was born at Richmond in September, 1882, a son of John J. and Anna (Ross) Harrington. As a boy he attended parochial schools, also the Garfield School, and was an honor graduate from the Richmond High School in 1900. In September of that year he entered Notre Dame University, and took the two years' course leading to the degree Master of Accounts in one year, graduating in 1901. He at once returned to Richmond and entered his father's business, and has been given increasing responsibilities in that concern with passing years.

In 1907 he married Henrietta Luken, daughter of A. G. Luken, a pioneer druggist of Richmond. Mr. and Mrs. Harrington have four children. Mr. Harrington is a republican and was elected unanimously Grand Knight of the Knights of Columbus, and had charge of all their war work drives in Richmond. He is a member of the Commercial Club, the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, is a member of the National Association of Wholesale Saddlery Dealers, and a member of St. Mary's Church.

CAPT. SILAS E. TAYLOR, who was a captain of engineers in the Civil war, earning promotion from the ranks to a captaincy, has been a resident of LaPorte for over half a century, and for many years was head of one of the largest printing concerns of that city. He learned the printing trade when a boy and followed it steadily with the exception of the Civil war period until he retired quite recently.

Captain Taylor was born at Bath in Steuben County, New York, July 16, 1837. His great-grandfather, Nathan Taylor, was a native of Connecticut and served in the war of the Revolution. After that war he became a pioneer settler in Washington County, New York. John Taylor, grand-





MR. AND MRS. SILAS E. TAYLOR

father of Captain Taylor, was born in Washington County, New York, learned the trade of millwright, and established one of the early homes in Steuben County, traveling from Washington to Steuben County with wagon and team. He bought a tract of timber land at $1 an acre, supplied his family and home with the necessities of life by working at his trade, and also superintended the management of the farm, where he lived until his death, when upwards of ninety years of age. He married Miss Baker.

Daniel Bacon Taylor, father of Captain Taylor, was born at Fort Ann in Washington County, New York, in 1805. He also learned the trade of millwright, and followed it all his active career in New York State. He married Dorcas Cothrell, a lifelong resident of New York State.

Captain Taylor is the only surviving child of the seven born to his parents. At the age of fourteen, having had some formal instruction in the schools of that time, he began learning the printer's trade in the office of the Steuben Courier. He worked at this occupation steadily until 1860, when he went west to Port Clinton, Ohio, and established a newspaper. He did not long remain connected with that enterprise, owing to the fact that the Civil war broke out and he responded to the call for his services by returning to New York State and enlisting in the Fiftieth Regiment of New York Engineers. The first year he served as a private, then for one day as first sergeant, later as second lieutenant, was promoted to first lieutenant, and finally as captain commanded the company and in many ways distinguished himself by the enterprise and intrepidity of his organization during several of the important campaigns of the war. The war over, he returned to New York and resumed employment in a printing office at Hornell.

Captain Taylor came to LaPorte in 1867 for the purpose of accepting a position in the office of the LaPorte Herald. At that time the principal machine for printing in the office was a hand press. With the growth of the city the facilities of the office were increased, and for many years Captain Taylor was connected with one of the largest printing establishments in Northern Indiana. This company also published for some years the LaPorte Herald, and at one time Captain Taylor owned a half interest in that publication. He became president of the printing company and held that office until he retired February 4, 1916.

Dr. James F. Hibbard is one of the noted and well remembered Indiana physicians who have been called to the life beyond. He was long prominent in the medical societies of the state, and as early as 1862 was elected president of the State Medical Society, and in 1893 was chosen president of the American Medical Association. His contributions to the former were numerous and valuable. Indiana claims Doctor Hibbard among the eminent men who graced her medical profession. His home was at Richmond.

William M. Ferree. The Ferree family has been in Indiana since pioneer times and are well known in several different counties of the state. William M. Ferree has been in the lumber business for the greater part of his active career, and is now a partner in one of the large retail lumber establishments of Indianapolis.

The first member of the Ferree family in America was a Huguenot who came from France for the purpose of seeking freedom of religious worship. Through the influence of William Penn he received a land grant in what is now Lancaster County, Pennsylvania. The family thus established became numerous, produced many estimable men and women, and one branch of it subsequently moved to Virginia. From Virginia in the early part of the last century the Ferrees came to Rush County, Indiana, where Oliver S. Ferree, father of the Indianapolis merchant and son of William, who was the son of John, was born April 9, 1836. Oliver Ferree when a boy was thrown from a horse and was a cripple all the rest of his life. Despite this handicap he developed sterling business qualities and for many years was one of the prosperous merchants at Somerset in Wabash County. He spent his later years on his old farm in that county. In the days when Indiana still furnished a large quantity of the finest of hard wood timber he built a home which was finished throughout with walnut, a timber now almost priceless and as valuable as mahogany. This fine old home was only recently destroyed by fire. Oliver Ferree was active in the Methodist Episcopal

Church, served as a church official, and in politics was a republican. His first wife was Mary L. Miles, who was born at Marion, Grant County, Indiana. She died in 1878, the mother of two sons, Francis M., and William M., the former a farmer occupying the old homestead in Wabash County. Oliver Ferree married for his second wife Annie White, who now lives at Thorntown, Indiana.

William M. Ferree was born on Washington's birthday, February 22, 1870, at Somerset in Wabash County, Indiana. In that locality he spent the years preceding manhood, and finished his education in the Somerset High School. His energies were employed on the home farm until the age of twenty, at which date he removed to Elwood, and there gained his first experience in the lumber trade. For eleven years he was connected with the Elwood Planing Mill, most of the time as yard foreman. From Elwood he removed to Indianapolis, and entered the service of the Kies Lumber Company. The Kies lumber plant is now operated by the Brannum & Keeneler Lumber Company, situated on East Washington Street. Mr. Ferree was connected with these two organizations for ten years and for two years was with the Fayette Lumber Company at Connersville. Selling his interests there he returned to Indianapolis and in 1914 organized the Ferree-Case Lumber Company, of which he is secretary and treasurer. This company conducts a general lumber supply business at State Street and the Big Four Railway tracks, and they also have a business connection with the Case Lumber Company of Rushville, Indiana.

September 15, 1892, Mr. Ferree married Miss Jeanette A. Seward, daughter of Jack and Margaret Seward. Six children have been born to their marriage. Two of them, Dale Oliver and Mary, are deceased, the former at the age of three and the latter at eight years. John R., the oldest child, senior at Butler College, Indianapolis, is now in the uniform of a soldier, member of the Three Hundred and Twenty-Seventh Field Artillery, American Expeditionary Forces in France. The son Paul is a student in the Technical High School of Indianapolis. The two younger children are Elizabeth and Jeanette.

Mr. Ferree is affiliated with the Lodge, Royal Arch Chapter and Council of Masonry, with the A. A. Scottish Rite, thirty-second degree, with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, the Improved Order of Red Men and the Modern Woodmen. Politically he casts his vote as a democrat.

Charles A. Korbly, Sr., was one of the very able members of the Indiana bar during the last third of the nineteenth century. He was never prominent in politics and his reputation rests most soundly upon the work he did as a lawyer, and as such his reputation was not confined to any one county of the state. The honored name he made as a lawyer has been sustained by the splendid abilities of his two sons, Charles A., Jr., and Bernard, both prominent members of the Indianapolis bar. In public affairs the member of the family known is Charles A. Korbly, Jr., former congressman from Indiana.

Charles A. Korbly, Sr., was born at Louisville, Kentucky, January 16, 1842. His father, Charles Korbly, was a native of Bavaria but married in France. From there he came to the United States and lived at Louisville, Kentucky, for some years. He was a man of adventurous disposition and in 1849 with others started overland for California. The last word received from him was at St. Joseph, Missouri, and whether he lost his life on the way or after reaching California has never been known. His widow then took her family to Ripley County, Indiana, where Charles A. Korbly, Sr., was reared. He received some education at home, also taught school during his youth, and began the study of medicine, but turned from the preparation for that profession to the law. The man who directed and inspired most of his researches in the law was William Henry Harrington, then a prominent lawyer of Madison and later at Indianapolis.

Charles A. Korbly became a partner with Mr. Harrington and for nearly thirty years practiced law in Jefferson County and surrounding counties. In 1895 he removed to Indianapolis, where he formed a partnership with Alonzo Green Smith, a former attorney general of Indiana. This partnership continued until the death of Mr. Korbly.

As a lawyer Mr. Korbly was known not as a brilliant advocate nor for his forensic ability, but rather for his deep and thorough knowledge of the law and its appli-

cation. He would not take a case unless it had merit. When once employed his clients could rest assured that their interests were sacred and that he would be indefatigable in conserving them. This was the basis of the reputation which became widespread over Indiana. He was in every sense a safe counsellor, and well deserved the high position he gained at the bar. Though an ardent democrat in political belief he never showed an inclination for official honors. About his only official work was several years as United States commissioner. He served in the Union army during the Civil war until injured. He was a member of the Catholic Church.

Charles A. Korbly, Sr., died June 13, 1900. He married Mary B. Bright, who survived him. Her father, Michael G. Bright, was a native of New York State and of Revolutionary American stock. For many years he was a successful lawyer at Madison and finally came to Indianapolis, where he continued in practice for a number of years. Charles A Korbly, Sr., and wife had five children. The three still living are Charles A., Jr.; Mary B., Mrs. John G. McNutt; and Bernard.

Charles A. Korbly, Jr., was born at Madison, Indiana, March 24, 1871, and he was educated in the parochial schools of that city, attended St. Joseph's College in Illinois for two terms and studied law under his father. He was admitted to the bar in 1892, and in 1895 came to Indianapolis and became connected with his father's firm, Smith & Korbly. After the death of his father in 1900 he practiced with Alonzo Green Smith and with his brother Bernard until 1902. Since then he has practiced alone. Mr. Korbly has a number of business interests at Indianapolis, and in the spring of 1908 he was nominated on the democratic ticket for congressman from the Seventh District. He was elected on that ticket against a large normal republican majority and was one of the leading members of the Indiana delegation in the House of Representatives during the Sixty-first, Sixty-second and Sixty-third congresses, from 1909 to 1915.

Mr. Korbly is a recognized student of politics and affairs and a number of years ago prepared some articles on currency and banking for the Indianapolis News. These articles were widely copied, and had much to do with molding opinion and educating the public on these great issues. Mr. Korbly is a member of the Indiana State Historical Society, the Hoosier Historical Society at Madison, the Indianapolis Board of Trade and Commercial Club, the Indiana Bar Association, and is a member of the Catholic Church. June 10, 1902, he married Isabel Stephens Palmer, daughter of Edward and Elizabeth (Stephens) Palmer and granddaughter of Hon. Nathan B. Palmer, speaker of the Indiana House of Representatives in 1832 and later was treasurer of the state. Mrs. Korbly is of a family containing Revolutionary ancestors.

Bernard Korbly has had a highly successful career as an Indianapolis lawyer. He was born at Madison June 29, 1875, and was educated in the schools of that city and at St. Joseph's College at Teutopolis, Illinois. He read law with the firm of Smith & Korbly at Indianapolis and since 1896 has been one of the leading members of the bar. Mr. Korbly has also been prominent in democratic politics and was democratic state chairman of Indiana from the spring of 1912 until January, 1918. He is a member of a number of clubs and organizations. He married Margaret E. Crim.

JOSEPH DOTY OLIVER. Were it not that invention, expansion and accomplishment have marked so many lines of industry in these modern days all over the world, still greater attention than ever would have been given to the amazing growth and unparalleled success of one of Indiana's largest industries, which the name of Oliver has been identified since its birth. In the long years of national peace, as well as in world war times, the Oliver Chilled Plow has been recognized as a necessary adjunct to agricultural production. South Bend has always been the home of this manufacturing plant, which now covers seventy-five acres, and South Bend is the home of Joseph Doty Oliver, who is president of the Oliver Chilled Plow Works.

Joseph Doty Oliver was born at Mishawaka, Saint Joseph County, Indiana, August 2, 1850. His parents were James and Susan (Doty) Oliver. James Oliver was born in Roxburyshire, Scotland, and died at South Bend, Indiana, March 2, 1908, surviving his wife six years, her

death occurring September 13, 1902. The Olivers came to Indiana in 1836 and settled at Mishawaka in Saint Joseph County. Mr. James Oliver remained there for several decades, and in 1855 moved to South Bend, where he found a chance to invest in an established foundry, paying $88.76 of his sole cash capital of $100 for a one-fourth interest. Among the products of the foundry were cast iron plows, considered by farmers a decided advance over the old wood mold-board plows of earlier days. James Oliver's judgment convinced him that the cast iron plows were too heavy and not adapted to many soils, and he began experimenting and for twelve years put his inventive genius into the work, and finally evolved the Oliver Chilled Plow, which remains to this day the accepted implement of its kind the world over, and at the same time is a lasting testimonial to the perseverance, patience and constructive skill of its inventor.

The plant of the Oliver Chilled Plow Works is the most extensive of its character in the world, with a manufacturing capacity of more than half a million plows annually, besides other implements and recently patented devices. The plant is situated along the New York Central Railroad tracks south for a distance approximately six city blocks, and from Chapin Street over four city blocks to Arnold Street. There are twenty-six different buildings, including a six-story warehouse, and its offices are at 533 Chapin Street. Employment is given 3,000 hands and the products are shipped all over the world.

An interesting example of what is being carried on at the plant in the way of adding to the industrial power of the agriculturists in the present situation, when the world is looking to the United States for bread, is the hastening up of the manufacture of one of the company's inventions of 1914. Its description, without technicalities, stamps it as a combined rolling colter and jointer device, to be used with many patterns of Oliver plows. A feature of the utility of this device is that it will thoroughly cover under weeds as high as a man's head and bury them at the bottom of the furrow, and when it comes into universal use, as it will, there will be no more trouble for the farmers from such destructive pests as grasshoppers, bollweevil, white grubs or Hessian fly. This is but one of the many inventions completed and under way of this company, and all of them, in order to satisfy the present head of the company, Joseph Doty Oliver, must have specific value for the farmer, and he accepts no other under the name of improvements.

Joseph Doty Oliver since leaving Notre Dame Academy and De Pauw University has been closely identified with the manufacturing business above described, entering the factory and obtaining thereby a practical working knowledge in which he has never lost interest. He is not only the nominal but actual head of the Oliver Chilled Plow Works, taking pride in its success and intelligently assisting in working out its problems. In his devotion to business sometimes his friends have declared that he has not taken time to accept political and other preferments, but business first has always appealed to him. However, Mr. Oliver has never shirked responsibilities and as an ardent republican has been ready to respond to the legitimate calls of his party, but in large measure he has preferred to loyally support others and advance their ambitions rather than to enjoy their fruits for himself. He has served on several occasions as a delegate to state and national conventions, and is an active member of the South Bend Chamber of Commerce. He is also a trustee of Purdue University and at this time president of the board.

When the affairs of this nation became critical Mr. Oliver put aside his reluctance to assume heavy public responsibility, subordinating all private interests when called upon by the secretary of the treasury of the United States to accept the office of state director for Indiana of the savings certificate plan of the government. He is president of the Saint Joseph County Council of Defense, and in every way is working for the patriotic objects that are the heart and soul of Americanism.

Mr. Oliver was married at Johnstown, New York, December 10, 1884, to Miss Anna Gertrude Wells, and they have four children: James Oliver, who is vice president of the Oliver Chilled Plow Works; Gertrude Wells, who is the wife of Charles Frederick Cunningham, secretary of the company; Joseph D., of South Bend, who is treasurer of the Oliver Chilled Plow Works, was married April 30, 1917, to

Miss Ellinor F. McMillin, who is a daughter of Hon. Benton McMillin, present United States minister to Peru, South America, and formerly governor of Tennessee; and Susan Catherine, who resides with her parents. The family residence, one of the finest private homes in the state, stands on Washington Avenue, South Bend.

Mr. Oliver is a director of the National Park Bank of New York City; of the First National Bank of Chicago, and of the P. C. C. & St. L. Railroad Company. While his home training and personal beliefs have made him a Presbyterian in religious faith, Mr. Oliver in this as in other attitudes is liberal minded and he gives generous support to many church bodies. Personally he is very approachable, and a visitor soon senses the sincerity that is in the genial smile and hearty hand-shake, and finds no difficulty in understanding his popularity with his army of employes as well as his fellow citizens.

GEORGE H. WILCOX, senior partner of Wilcox Brothers, men's furnishing goods merchants of Newcastle, has been more or less identified with business at Newcastle for the past nine years, and his career as a traveling man and merchant covers a number of localities in Ohio and Indiana.

George H. Wilcox was born at Allensville in Vinton County, Ohio, December 3, 1874, a son of N. C. and Margaret (Culy) Wilcox. The Wilcox family is of Scotch-Irish ancestry. His maternal grandfather, David Culy, came from London, England, and at Lebanon Ohio, served an apprenticeship at the cooper's trade. Later he studied medicine and became one of the capable old time country practitioners in the vicinity of Good Hope and Jeffersonville, Fayette County, Ohio. He practiced in true pioneer style, riding horseback and carrying medicines in a saddlebag. He continued his profession until about five years before his death, which occurred in 1908. Of his four children three are still living, the second in age being Margaret Culy who was married at Allensville, Ohio, to N. C. Wilcox. They have four children, all living.

George H. Wilcox acquired his education in the public schools at Jeffersonville, Ohio, graduating from high school in 1891. His initial experience in merchandising was acquired by work in his father's dry goods store. In 1895 he went to Cincinnati, and traveled out of that city representing the Meyer, Wise & Karchen Company, wholesale furnishing goods and notions. His territory was Southern Ohio, Kentucky and West Virginia, including most of the Ohio river towns as far east as Charleston, West Virginia. He was on the road fifteen years. In the meantime he was acquiring interests in several local establishments. In 1906 he bought his father's dry goods business at Continental, Ohio, and put his brother, Leo D., in charge. In 1909 this business was moved to Crooksville, Perry County, Ohio, where it was continued until 1915. At that time the dry goods and women's furnishings were sold over the counter, while the men's clothing department was moved to Elkhart, Indiana, and continued there until July 1, 1918.

After leaving the road in 1909 Mr. Wilcox moved to Newcastle in 1910 and bought the Campbell Brothers' dry goods store. He proceeded to sell that stock over the counter and then established a new and complete stock of furnishing goods, clothing and shoes on March 10, 1910, and to this business he has given his personal attention and has built up a trade that satisfied all the demands of the city trade and much of the country district surrounding. His stock is complete in men's furnishings and shoes, and his long experience enables him to furnish the highest quality consistent with the price.

In August, 1904, Mr. Wilcox married Viola Schath, daughter of George and Minnie Schath, of Cincinnati. Mr. Wilcox is a republican, a York Rite Mason and Shriner, having affiliations with Syrian Temple at Cincinnati, is a member of the United Commercial Travelers, has filled all the chairs in Cincinnati Council, of which he is still a member and is a member of Cincinnati Lodge No. 5, Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, and has also identified himself in a public spirited manner with all movements affecting the local welfare of his home city of Newcastle.

GUSTAVE G. SCHMIDT has known Indianapolis as a resident for a half a century, is a native of the city and represents one of the familiar and honored names there. He has himself been one of the valuable in-

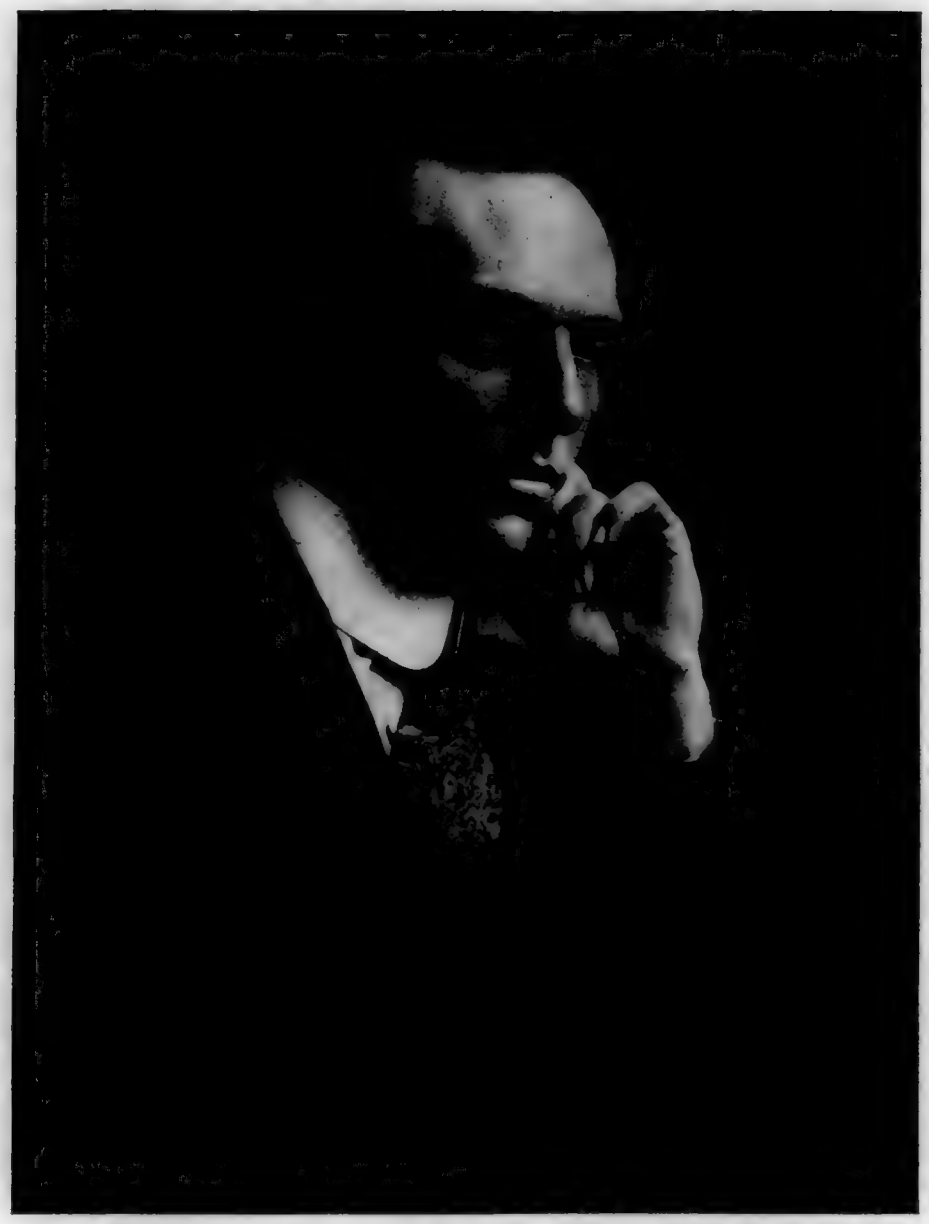
fluence in the upbuilding and progress of the city. He has had many interesting experiences and achievements, and some of the more important details of his career are a real contribution to local history.

Mr. Schmidt was one of the pioneers in introducing to Indianapolis the most modern of amusements, the moving picture show. He is now president of the Atlas Amusement Corporation, which owns and operates three of the best known moving picture houses in the city, the Crystal, the Atlas and the Stratford.

Mr. Schmidt was born December 27, 1865, son of Adolf and Elizabeth (Voss) Schmidt. His father was a native of Germany and his mother of Alsace. Adolf Schmidt grew up and was educated in the fine old university city of Heidelberg. One of his college mates was the strenuous American citizen and patriot Carl Schurz, and both of them shared in the enlightened liberalism and ideals of political freedom which threw Germany into the throes of revolution in 1848, and it was an aftermath of that struggle that Schurz and many of his compatriots, including Adolf Schmidt, had to leave the fatherland and transplant their lives and their ideas to the New World. Adolf Schmidt possessed considerable property and enjoyed a good social position in his home city, but the property was confiscated and he barely made escape with his life through France to America. The presence of friends and relatives led him to Indianapolis, and ever afterward he was a true lover of American institutions. His first employment in this city was as a baker, and he afterward opened a shop of his own on Massachusetts near New Jersey Street, and later on East Washington Street, and here built up an extensive news business, handling all foreign periodicals, and was Indiana representative of the International News Service. At one time he contributed to the numerous pages of Puck and Judge. He was also interested in the publication of the Indiana Tribune, a German paper, and was financially identified with other Indianapolis publications.

It was in a home that radiated the atmosphere of political freedom and the best American ideals that Gustave G. Schmidt grew to manhood. After getting his education his first occupation was in the news service selling papers, and subsequently he worked as a messenger for the Western Union. He rapidly acquired a knowledge of the telegraph key, and was employed at the old central office taking press reports and handling the wire for the Indiana State Journal when John C. New was its editor. During the big strike of the commercial telegraphers in 1883 he lost his position and then sought work as a railroad telegrapher. He was operator and dispatcher on the I. B. & W. road before he was twenty-one years of age. Not long afterward an accident occurred through the mistake of another operator, but which involved him in the investigation and caused him to throw up his job. During the interval that followed he put in ninety days as an employe of the Northern Pacific Railway at Dickinson, North Dakota. He also worked as dispatcher and operator with the T. St. L. and K. C. and the Monon Railroad, being at Bloomington, Indiana, for the latter. While there he took up the study of law but did not continue it to the point of admission to the bar. When the Schmidt brewery installed a telegraph and cable line Mr. Schmidt went to work as operator and bookkeeper for the plant. Subsequently the firm sent him out as salesman and southern representative with an office at Louisville, Kentucky, where he had charge of their extensive interests and jurisdiction over the southern trade of the company for six years. Returning to Indianapolis, Mr. Schmidt was local representative of the Pabst Brewing Company, and afterwards of the Schmidt brewery. It was while in this business that he furnished some financial resources to establishing the Airdome near the Atlas Engine Company plant. That was his introduction to the picture show business, and in later years the promotion of this amusement has occupied most of his time and energies. Mr. Schmidt is an active republican in politics.

Mr. Schmidt's first wife was Carrie Willings. She died in 1895, leaving one son, Raymond Voss. This son possesses the patriotic ardor of his father and grandfather, and has made strenuous efforts to get his services accepted by the United States government in the present war. He has volunteered four times, and attended the officers training camp, but on account of slightly defective eyesight was barred



Wm. M. Walton.

from the service. A special trip by his father to Washington and the exercise of political influence has so far failed to secure him the opportunity of any service.

Mr. Schmidt married for his present wife Elnore Hartman. Her father, Fred Hartman, served as a soldier in the Civil war with the Union army, and for fifty years was a well known wagon manufacturer in Indianapolis. Mr. and Mrs. Schmidt have one daughter, Catherine.

ROBERT J. MEUSER has spent his life in the meat business, as a stock buyer, packer and retailer, and represents a family through whose record the history of pork and general meat packing in Indiana might easily be told. The Meusers for three generations have been identified with the packing industry in this state. Robert J. Meuser is now conducting a high class market at 440 East Washington Street, and is a pioneer in establishing the now familiar "cash and carry" system of selling food products.

Mr. Meuser was born in Madison, Indiana, May 25, 1875, a son of John R. and Wilhelmina (Dietz) Meuser. His grandfather, George Meuser, was one of the first if not the first pork packers at Madison, Indiana. That was in the days of river transportation, when meat packing was confined almost entirely to the salt curing of pork and long before refrigerator cars were even dreamed of. John R. Meuser was born at Madison December 25, 1849, and when a boy helped carry the brick which entered into the construction of the Meuser Packing House. This business did a large export trade. Most of their products were packed on barges in the river and meat was cured as it floated down the river to New Orleans. John R. Meuser succeeded his father in business, and in 1888 moved to Indianapolis, where he resumed his work with the Indianapolis abbatoir, the public slaughter house. Later he built the packing house which now belongs to Brown Brothers, packers. For two years before his death he retired. He passed away February 2, 1912, and his wife died in 1914. Her people were from Germany. John R. Meuser was a republican and stood high in Masonry, filling all the chairs in Lodge No. 2, Ancient Free and Accepted Masons, at Madison and being member of the Scottish Rite and Shrine at Indianapolis. His wife was active in the English Lutheran Church. They have six children: George E., who is in the United States Navy; Alice, a trained nurse living at Indianapolis; Robert J.; Mary R., wife of James Badorf, of Kansas City; G. R. wife of Captain Ralph, who is now in the United States service; and William H., connected with the automobile business at Indianapolis.

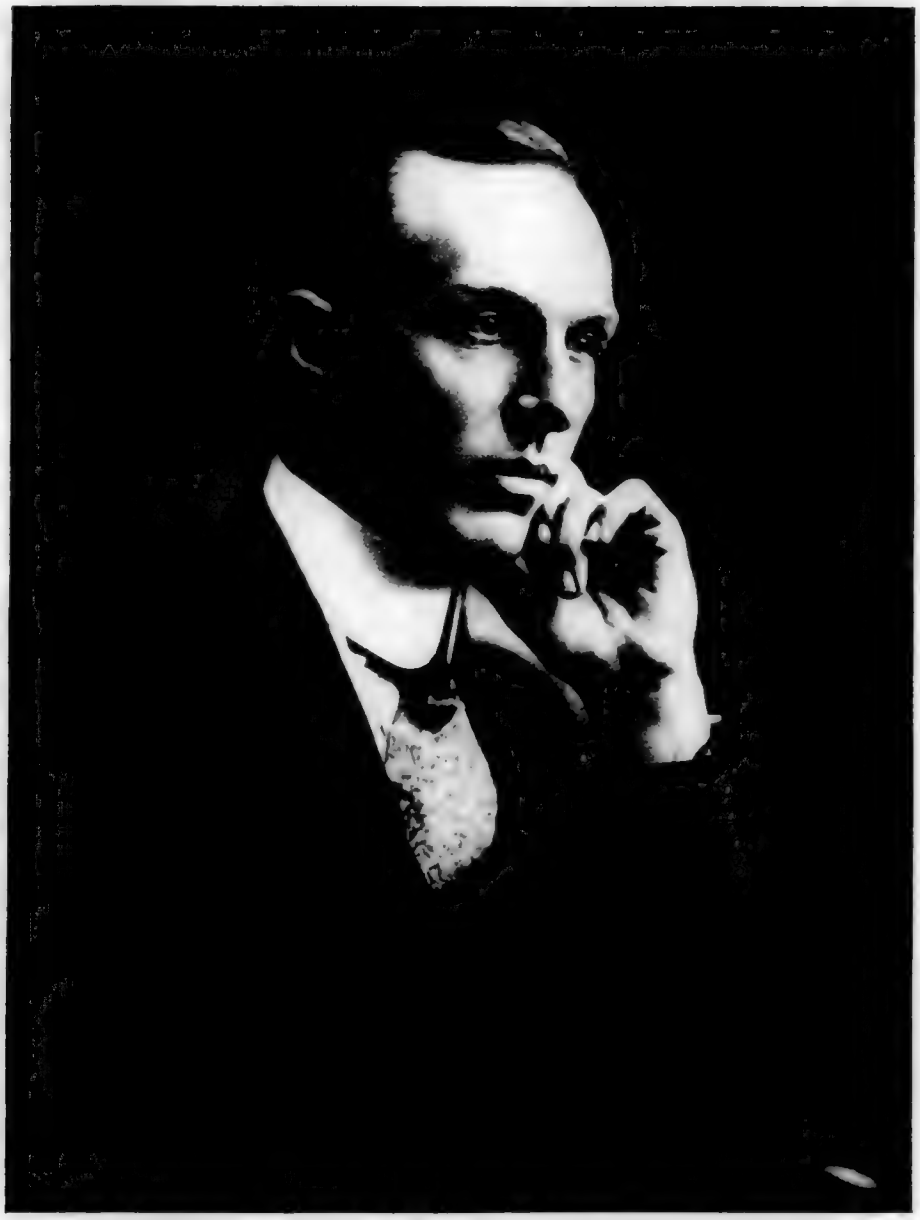
Robert J. Meuser received his education in Madison and in early life became his father's assistant in the packing business. He has had experience in every detail of that work. He has bought livestock on the hoof, has studied and worked at every phase of the slaughter and packing of meat products, and has also supervised the sale and distribution both as a jobber and retailer. In 1901 he was at the Indianapolis stockyards as a commission man, and his ability enabled him to make money very rapidly. He finally financed a packing business at the old Reiffel packing house. This began on a small scale, and gradually increased until it was one of the leading concerns of its kind at Indianapolis, conducted under the name Meyer-Meuser Packing Company. Mr. Meuser remained a factor in that business until 1911, when he retired to establish his present retail market at 440 East Washington Street. From the very first this has been a "cash and carry" business.

Mr. Meuser and family reside at Edgewood on the Madison road in Perry Township. In 1900 he married Lena R. Summers, who died in 1903, leaving two daughters, Margaret and Ruth. In 1913 Mr. Meuser married Ruby R. Hester.

Mr. Meuser is affiliated with Capital City Lodge No. 97, Ancient Free and Accepted Masons and Pentalpha Chapter No. 564, Royal Arch Masons. He has always been an earnest worker for the success of the republican party.

WILLIAM MARSHALL WALTON, of LaPorte, is known all over the State of Indiana in horticultural circles and is a recognized authority on every phase of the fruit industry in the northern counties of the state in particular. Mr. Walton was the youngest man ever elected as president of the Indiana State Horticultural Society.

He was born at LaPorte. His father, William Marshall Walton, Sr., was born



Jno. M. Walton.

from the service. A special trip by his father to Washington and the exercise of political influence has so far failed to secure him the opportunity of any service.

Mr. Schmidt married for his present wife Elnore Hartman. Her father, Fred Hartman, served as a soldier in the Civil war with the Union army, and for fifty years was a well known wagon manufacturer in Indianapolis. Mr. and Mrs. Schmidt have one daughter, Catherine.

ROBERT J. MEUSER has spent his life in the meat business, as a stock buyer, packer and retailer, and represents a family through whose record the history of pork and general meat packing in Indiana might easily be told. The Meusers for three generations have been identified with the packing industry in this state. Robert J. Meuser is now conducting a high class market at 440 East Washington Street, and is a pioneer in establishing the now familiar "cash and carry" system of selling food products.

Mr. Meuser was born in Madison, Indiana, May 25, 1875, a son of John R. and Wilhelmina (Dietz) Meuser. His grandfather, George Meuser, was one of the first if not the first pork packers at Madison, Indiana. That was in the days of river transportation, when meat packing was confined almost entirely to the salt curing of pork and long before refrigerator cars were even dreamed of. John R. Meuser was born at Madison December 25, 1849, and when a boy helped carry the brick which entered into the construction of the Meuser Packing House. This business did a large export trade. Most of their products were packed on barges in the river and meat was cured as it floated down the river to New Orleans. John R. Meuser succeeded his father in business, and in 1888 moved to Indianapolis, where he resumed his work with the Indianapolis abbatoir, the public slaughter house. Later he built the packing house which now belongs to Brown Brothers, packers. For two years before his death he retired. He passed away February 2, 1912, and his wife died in 1914. Her people were from Germany. John R. Meuser was a republican and stood high in Masonry, filling all the chairs in Lodge No. 2, Ancient Free and Accepted Masons, at Madison and being member of the Scottish Rite and Shrine at Indianapolis. His wife was active in the English Lutheran Church. They have six children: George E., who is in the United States Navy; Alice, a trained nurse living at Indianapolis; Robert J.; Mary R., wife of James Badorf, of Kansas City; G. R. wife of Captain Ralph, who is now in the United States service; and William H., connected with the automobile business at Indianapolis.

Robert J. Meuser received his education in Madison and in early life became his father's assistant in the packing business. He has had experience in every detail of that work. He has bought livestock on the hoof, has studied and worked at every phase of the slaughter and packing of meat products, and has also supervised the sale and distribution both as a jobber and retailer. In 1901 he was at the Indianapolis stockyards as a commission man, and his ability enabled him to make money very rapidly. He finally financed a packing business at the old Reiffel packing house. This began on a small scale, and gradually increased until it was one of the leading concerns of its kind at Indianapolis, conducted under the name Meyer-Meuser Packing Company. Mr. Meuser remained a factor in that business until 1911, when he retired to establish his present retail market at 440 East Washington Street. From the very first this has been a "cash and carry" business.

Mr. Meuser and family reside at Edgewood on the Madison road in Perry Township. In 1900 he married Lena R. Summers, who died in 1903, leaving two daughters, Margaret and Ruth. In 1913 Mr. Meuser married Ruby R. Hester.

Mr. Meuser is affiliated with Capital City Lodge No. 97, Ancient Free and Accepted Masons and Pentalpha Chapter No. 564, Royal Arch Masons. He has always been an earnest worker for the success of the republican party.

WILLIAM MARSHALL WALTON, of LaPorte, is known all over the State of Indiana in horticultural circles and is a recognized authority on every phase of the fruit industry in the northern counties of the state in particular. Mr. Walton was the youngest man ever elected as president of the Indiana State Horticultural Society.

He was born at LaPorte. His father, William Marshall Walton, Sr., was born

at Kingston, New York, February 4, 1844. His grandfather James Walton, was a native of Lincolnshire, England, grew up and married there, and on coming to the United States located at Kingston, New York, and later moved to Hurley in Ulster County of that state, where he died April 1, 1888. He married Ann Phoenix, also a native of Lincolnshire. She was born March 31, 1815, and died March 26, 1884. Her four sons were named George, James, John and William Marshall.

William Marshall Walton, Sr., as a youth learned the trade of cigar maker and followed that occupation in New York State until the early '70s. He then came west to LaPorte and continued as a cigar manufacturer there until failing health compelled him to seek a change of occupation. At the same time he had bought a tract of land in the southeast part of LaPorte, and there made his primary efforts as a fruit raiser. He planted a variety of trees, including nearly if not all the different kinds of fruit species suitable to that climate in addition to a large variety of small fruits. He made a close study of the business, and in a few years had a highly developed orchard of twenty acres. He improved his land with good buildings and lived there until his death December 20, 1912. He married Anna E. Polly, who was born at Bardstown, Kentucky, and died January 15, 1914. Her children besides William Marshall were Bessie, Grace, Mary, Rose and Nell Gordon, who was born in 1888 and died in 1897.

William Marshall Walton, Jr., graduated from the LaPorte High School in 1906. As a boy he helped his father in the orchard, and took naturally to the business of fruit growing. Horticulture is a business in which experience and practice counts for more than anything that can be learned from books, and Mr. Walton knows the industry in every practical detail. For three winter terms he also attended Purdue University, where he made a special study of horticulure, and at different times represented the university as orchard demonstrator.

In 1914 Mr. Walton formed a partnership with Harry L. Stanton of LaPorte, and with two other parties bought the Spawn orchard at Rochester, Indiana. They reorganized as the Orchard Development Company, of which Mr. Walton is president. Later he and Mr. Stanton bought the other interests are now sole owners of that property, which constitutes the finest orchard in Indiana, and it has produced many thousands of dollars worth of fruit.

Mr. Walton is now president of the Indiana Fruit Growers Association and also one of the board of directors of the International Apple Show Association.

September 16, 1915, Mr. Walton married Margaret Leona Wright. She was born at LaPorte, daughter of George and Theresa (O'Reilly) Wright. Her maternal grandparents, Thomas and Ann (Gillam) O'Reilly, were born in County Leitrim, Ireland, and are still living at LaPorte.

Grandfather Edward Wright was born at Paterson, New Jersey, a son of Samuel and Amelia (Whartell) Wright. Edward Wright came to LaPorte County in early days and later removed to Bangor, Michigan, where he followed the trade of brick mason. Mrs. Walton's parents have been lifelong residents of LaPorte. Mr. and Mrs. Walton have two children: Mary Marguerite and William Marshall III.

Dr. Joseph Eastman was born in Fulton County, New York, January 29, 1842. During the Civil war he was a member of the Seventy-seventh New York Volunteers, served in actual battle, and later was appointed hospital steward in the United States Army and graduated from the University of Georgetown in 1865. Until 1866 he served as a surgeon in the United States Volunteers.

Doctor Eastman engaged in the general practice of medicine at Clermont first and later in Brownsburg, Indiana, and in 1875 located in Indianapolis, where he became demonstrator of anatomy in the College of Physicians and Surgeons. He has, since become noted in abdominal surgery, and for many years has been a contributor to the more prominent medical journals of the United States.

William R. Secker, general manager of the Hotel Lincoln at Indianapolis, went into the hotel business in New York City at the age of twenty-one, and has shown an aptitude amounting to genius in the management of every phase of the complicated business. He has been manager

of some of the largest and best patronized hostelries both north and south.

Mr. Secker was born August 14, 1869, at Guelph, Ontario, Canada, son of Robert and Sarah (Marshall) Secker. His parents were both born in England. His father was an Ontario farmer, and died in 1880.

William R. Secker was the second of three children, two of whom are still living. He attended public schools and also the Upper Canada University, and from school went to Detroit and was employed as a clerk there for a year. When about twenty-one he went to New York City, and had seven years of practical training and experience in the Imperial Hotel. Later he opened three summer resort hotels in Canada, and there showed his versatility and ability as a hotel man. After disposing of his leases he came to Indianapolis and took management of the University Club. He was there four years and for two years was manager of the Columbia Club. Later Mr. Secker was for five years manager of the Ainsley Hotel of Atlanta, Georgia, one of the largest hotels in the South.

Mr. Secker returned to Indianapolis January 29, 1918, and has since been general manager of the Hotel Lincoln. Under his management this hotel has been taxed to its capacity and there is now under contemplation a large addition to existing facilities. Mr. Secker is affiliated with a lodge of Masons in Kansas City, Missouri, is an Elk and republican. In 1902 he married Miss Evelyn Sheffield, of Virginia. Mr. and Mrs. Secker have two sons.

Hilton U. Brown by reason of nearly forty years active and continuous connection with the Indianapolis News, of which he is now general manager, is an Indiana man by birth, education and occupation.

His father, Philip A. Brown, was a successful business man of Indianapolis, where he located in 1855. He was a native of Ohio and on moving to Indianapolis established one of the pioneer lumber yards. This yard was at the corner of Massachusetts and Bellefontaine avenues. A private switch known as Brown's Switch was extended from the old Peru railroad to his yard, and it is said this switch led to the establishment of the railroad station on Massachusetts Avenue. He was a man of scholarly attainments and one of the friends of early education in this city. He died in 1864, at the age of sixty-four. Being beyond the age limit for duty as a soldier he served as enrolling clerk of the Home Guards and as a member of the draft boards during the Civil war. In his political career he was successively a democrat, whig and finally a republican. He married at Hamilton, Ohio, Julia A. Troester, who was born in Germany and came to America with her parents, who left Germany with Carl Schurz and other revolutionary Germans. She died in 1874, at the age of forty-four. Of their children only two attained maturity, Demarchus C., present state librarian in Indiana, and Hilton U.

Hilton U. Brown was born at Indianapolis February 20, 1859, was educated in the local public schools and then entered Butler College at Irvington, where he was graduated A. B. in 1880. He has since had conferred upon him the honorary degree Master of Arts. After leaving college he spent a year at the head of what was known as Oaktown Academy, a public school at Oaktown in Knox County. In the meantime he had made application to John H. Holliday for work as a reporter on the Indianapolis News. The opportunity came following the assassination of President Garfield in the summer of 1881, when the News required extra men, and Mr. Brown was given a humble position on the payroll. He began as market reporter, and since then has served in practically every capacity and position in both the news and business departments. In 1890 he was made city editor. In 1898 he was appointed receiver during the litigation growing out of a dissolution of partnership proceedings. As receiver he sold the paper for the litigants for nearly a million dollars, a big price for a newspaper at that time. The purchasers of the News at once made him general manager, and he has retained this responsibility for nearly twenty years, deserving much of the credit for the high position the Indianapolis News now enjoys among the metropolitan journals of the nation. Mr. Brown also negotiated the purchase for the owners of the News of the Indianapolis Press and the Indianapolis Sentinel. He has long been one of the directors of the American Newspapers Publishers Association.

Mr. Brown is a progressive republican in politics. He is affiliated with Irvington Lodge No. 666, Ancient Free and Accepted Masons, and is a member of the Christian Church. He has been a trustee of Butler College for a number of years and in 1903 was elected president of the college board of directors.

Mr. Brown married in 1883 Miss Jennie Hannah, daughter of Capt. Archibald A. Hannah, of Paris, Illinois. Ten children have been born to their marriage: Mark H., Philip, now deceased, Louise, Mrs. John W. Atherton, of Indianapolis; Mary, Hilton, Jr., Jean, Archibald, Paul, Jessie and Julia. The daughter Mary is the wife of George A. Stewart and lives in Indianapolis. Three sons Hilton Jr., Arch A. and Paul entered the army when war was declared against Germany. All three became lieutenants in artillery. Hilton, Jr., was killed in action in the Argonne Forest while serving in the Seventh Field Artillery, First Division. His brother Paul was in the same regiment and was cited for efficiency. Arch was discharged into the reserves when the war closed.

ARTHUR H. JONES is senior member of the firm Jones & Call, attorneys in the Pythian Building at Indianapolis. Mr. Jones is a lawyer of wide experience and demonstrated ability, and has been engaged in practice and other affairs for over twenty years, and is regarded as one of the most eloquent and convincing campaign orators the democratic party has in the state.

Mr. Jones was born in Franklin County, Indiana, April 27, 1873, a son of Phillip Tenley and Lydia (Goff) Jones. His grandfather, Abraham Jones, was a native of Virginia, and on coming west first settled in Hamilton County, Ohio, but afterward removed to Franklin County, Indiana, where as a pioneer he bought land in Bath Township and was busied with the work of clearing and developing a farm there the rest of his life. In his family were six children, three sons and three daughters. Phillip Tenley Jones, the oldest son, was born in Franklin County, was educated in the local schools there and the Brookville Academy, and put his education to use as a teacher. He had a keen mind for mathematics, acquired an expert knowledge of surveying, and was widely known as a civil engineer. Surveying occupied much of his time apart from that he gave to the management of his farm. It is said that he surveyed and laid out more than half of the land in Franklin County. His life was one of long and consecutive usefulness and service, and he gained the esteem of many friends. He was a devout christian, leader in the Baptist Church, and was largely responsible for the upbuilding of the Pittman Creek Baptist Church, located about ten miles east of Brookville. He lived and practiced Christianity, and had a knowledge of the Bible and theology such as few ministers of the Gospel possess. He was also given to the old time hospitality, and his home was filled with his many friends whenever the opportunity presented, and the talk invariably turned around religious themes. He was a democrat in politics, but never became over enthusiastic on that subject. He was twice married. His first wife was Miss Girton, who became the mother of one son, Benjamin Jones. By his second marriage, to Miss Lydia Goff, he had five children Arthur H. being the youngest.

Arthur H. Jones attended public schools in Franklin County, took his higher literary education in Miami University at Oxford, Ohio, also attended Lebanon Normal School in Ohio and is a graduate of Cincinnati Law School. In 1894 he began the practice of his profession at Summitville in Madison County, subsequently removed to Alexandria in the same county, and four years later opened his office in the county seat at Anderson. Mr. Jones was at Anderson about five years. Later he came to Indianapolis to take up work as an organizer for the Loyal Order of Moose, and is credited with having largely built up and strengthened that order in the state. He held every office in its jurisdiction except one. In 1911 he was elected supreme dictator and general counsel, and performed the duties of general counsel until 1915. After a year or so in Chicago Mr. Jones returned to Indianapolis in 1917, and is now once more identified with a large and growing legal practice.

He has been a strenuous worker in the democratic party, though not an aspirant for official honors himself. His services as an orator have been in great demand, and in some campaigns he has been called beyond the borders of his home state. Mr.

Jones' first wife was Daisy E. Baker, who died leaving two children, Harry S. and Nellie E. For his present wife Mr. Jones married Maude E. Gortner, of Cincinnati. Her people came from Canada.

CROEL P. CONDER is a member of the firm Conder & Culberston, general contractors, with offices in the Odd Fellow Building at Indianapolis. Mr. Conder is a graduate civil engineer, and with his firm has had an extensive experience in the construction of many high grade dwelling and apartment houses in Indianapolis, this being their chief specialty as builders.

Mr. Conder probably inherited some of his tastes and inclinations as a builder and engineer from his grandfather, Shadrach Conder, who at the time of his death in November, 1918, had reached the advanced age of ninety years, and during his active career was a bridge builder of more than ordinary note. He also served as a soldier of the Civil war throughout that struggle and was promoted to captain of his company. He had as a boy volunteered in the American army for service in the Mexican war.

Croel P. Conder was born July 5, 1888, at Orleans in Orange County, Indiana, son of Charles A. and Kate (Richards) Conder. His father was born in Orange County in 1854, and took up the business of lumberman. He was in the lumber business for a number of years at Orleans and was also active in a sand and gravel company in Indianapolis. On coming to Indianapolis he entered the real estate business, and built and had the management of a number of residences and. apartment houses. He died in 1909. He was a member of the Methodist Church, and for a number of years attended worship at Central Avenue Methodist Episcopal Church. He was a republican and affiliated with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows. He and his wife had two children: Earl R., born March 31, 1877, and Croel P.

Croel P. Conder began his education in the Orleans public schools, later attended the Manual Training School of Indiana, and took his professional training in Purdue University, from which he graduated with the class of 1911 and the degree of Bachelor of Science and Civil Engineer. The year following his graduation from Purdue Mr. Conder spent in a technical position at the Toledo branch of the American Creosoting Company. In 1912 he returned to Indianapolis and engaged in the contracting business, and he and his partner Mr. Culberston, has supplied the technical skill and the equipment and facilities of a perfect organization in the construction of a large number of fine residences and apartment houses in the state. Mr. Conder is treasurer of the Indianapolis Screw Products Company, located at 31 East Georgia Street. This company furnished parts for the Liberty Motor used in aeroplanes for the United States Government during the great European war, and is still manufacturing parts for the general trade.

Mr. Conder is a member of the Civil Engineering Society, the Purdue Athletic and Alumni Association, the Phi Delta Kappa and Triangle fraternities, the Indianapolis Canoe Club, Chamber of Commerce, and Hoosier Motor Club. He is a republican in politics.

August 25, 1907, he married at Lebanon, Indiana, Miss Sarah H. Scott, of Crawfordsville, Indiana. Mrs. Conder was educated in the Shortridge High School of Indianapolis. They have two children: Richard, born October 20, 1911, and Elizabeth, born March 25, 1913.

NATHAN RIDGWAY is sole proprietor and president of the Nathan Ridgway Company of Newcastle, but many other interests in that city know him, and his name is one that has been held in esteem in Henry County for eighty years or more. His grandfather, Elihu Ridgway, was descended from one of three brothers who came from England to America and were colonial settlers in Pennsylvania. Elihu Ridgway was born in West Virginia, or in what is now the State of West Virginia, June 6, 1799. He married there Nancy Cornwell, a native of East Virginia. In 1835 they came to Henry County, Indiana, and made their home in that county about ten years and then went to Jay County. Elihu Ridgway died in 1873.

Mr. Nathan Ridgway was born on a farm near Newcastle in Prairie Township March 22, 1865. His father, Allen Ridgway, was born in Henry County April 23, 1837, but was reared in Jay County and remained at home until the age of twenty-two. He then started farming for

himself, and acquired a fine place of 185 acres in Prairie Township and lived there until his death in 1908. Allen Ridgway married February 28, 1862, Eveline Frazier, a daughter of Solomon and Mary A. Frazier, also natives of Henry County. Mrs. Allen Ridgway is still living. She was the mother of two children, Emma, now deceased, and Nathan.

Nathan Ridgway attended country school during the winter terms and early assumed some share of the responsibilities on the home farm. He also attended school at Newcastle two years. When eighteen years of age much of the management of the home farm greatly depended upon him. He lived there and directed the production and the management of the place until 1889. In that year he married Miss Ollie Bouslog, a daughter of Enoch and Sarah (Kauffmann) Bouslog. The Bouslog family settled in Prairie Township of Henry County from Virginia in 1835, and Enoch Bouslog was born there and during his lifetime was a prominent farmer and stock raiser.

After his marriage Mr. Ridgway assumed the responsibility of the $3,000 mortgage resting on the old homestead, and with the help of his good wife turned himself to the task of making the farm pay a living and also his debts. He worked hard, gradually reduced his obligations, and continued with the farm until about fifteen years ago. Then on account of failing health he sold his stock and rented the farm and spent one year in the South. On returning to Newcastle he became agent for the American Express Company and filled that office twelve years. August 7, 1913, he entered the business by which his name is now best known as a five and ten cent store proprietor at 1328 Broad Street. Mr. Ridgway knew nothing of this particular business, and confesses that he has made his way to practical knowledge and success as a result of numerous hard knocks. His business has been growing every month and it is now one of the largest variety stores selling five, ten and twenty-five cent goods in Henry County, much of its trade coming even from adjoining counties. The motto of the store is service, courtesy, quality.

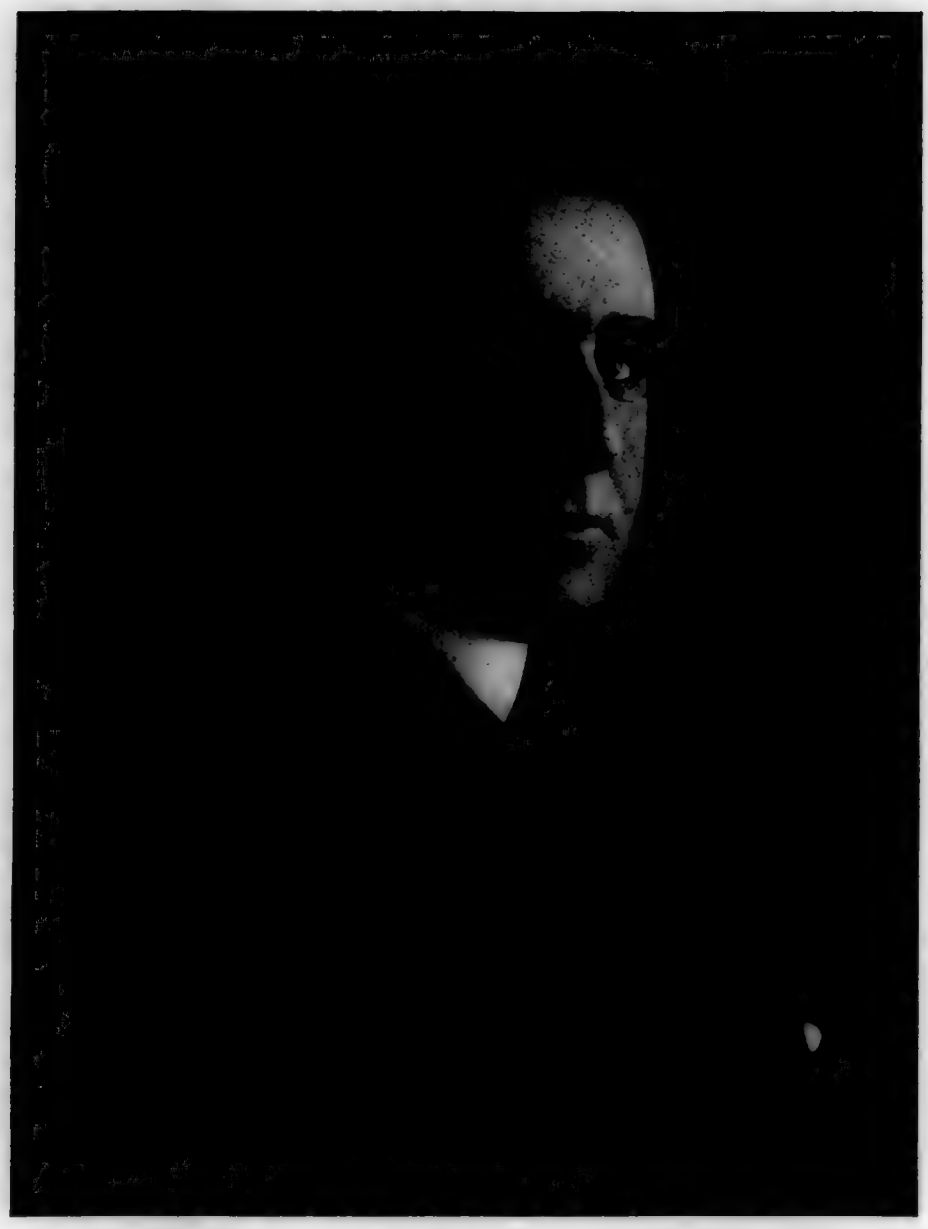
Mr. Ridgway has a number of other local interests. He is a stockholder in the Farmers National Bank of Newcastle and of the Central Trust and Savings Bank. He is one of the prominent members of the prohibition party in Henry County. At one time he was defeated by a small margin as candidate on the citizens ticket for city treasurer. He is an elder in the Church of Christ.

WAYMAN ADAMS. Indiana is not Paris or New York, and yet while without the traditions and the age of the old world and hardly competing numerically with older and larger centers of artistic effort, the quality of its literary and artistic production needs no apology. Already the names of a dozen first rate men and women in literature and painting have a ready and current acceptance among those who are conventionally informed on matters of culture, and recently through recognition paid him in the east as much as through what he has done in his studio at Indianapolis the name of Wayman Adams is rising rapidly and high into the firmament of Indiana celebrities.

This young portrait painter was born in the City of Muncie in 1883, a son of Nelson and Mary Elizabeth (Justice) Adams. His parents are also natives of Indiana. Wayman was educated in the schools of Muncie, and for three or four years studied art in the Herron Art Institute at Indianapolis. Going abroad, he was a student of portrait painting under those well known masters William N. Chase at Florence and Robert Henri (American) at Madrid.

Returning to this country Mr. Adams established his studio at Indianapolis in 1909, where for nine years he has been doing serious portrait work, and he has also studios in both Philadelphia and New York, where he spends some of his time.

Of his position as an artist and his growing fame the records of fact speak more eloquently than could rhetorical appreciation and praise. In 1914 his portrait of Alexander Ernestinoff of Indianapolis won the Thomas R. Proctor prize at the annual exhibition of the National Academy of Design in New York. In 1915 his portrait of Caroline Hendricks won first prize at the Indiana Artists' Exhibition in Richmond, Indiana. In 1916 his portrait of Alexander Ernestinoff, above mentioned, won the J. I. Holcomb prize at the Indiana Artists Exhibition in In-



Harry E Jennings.

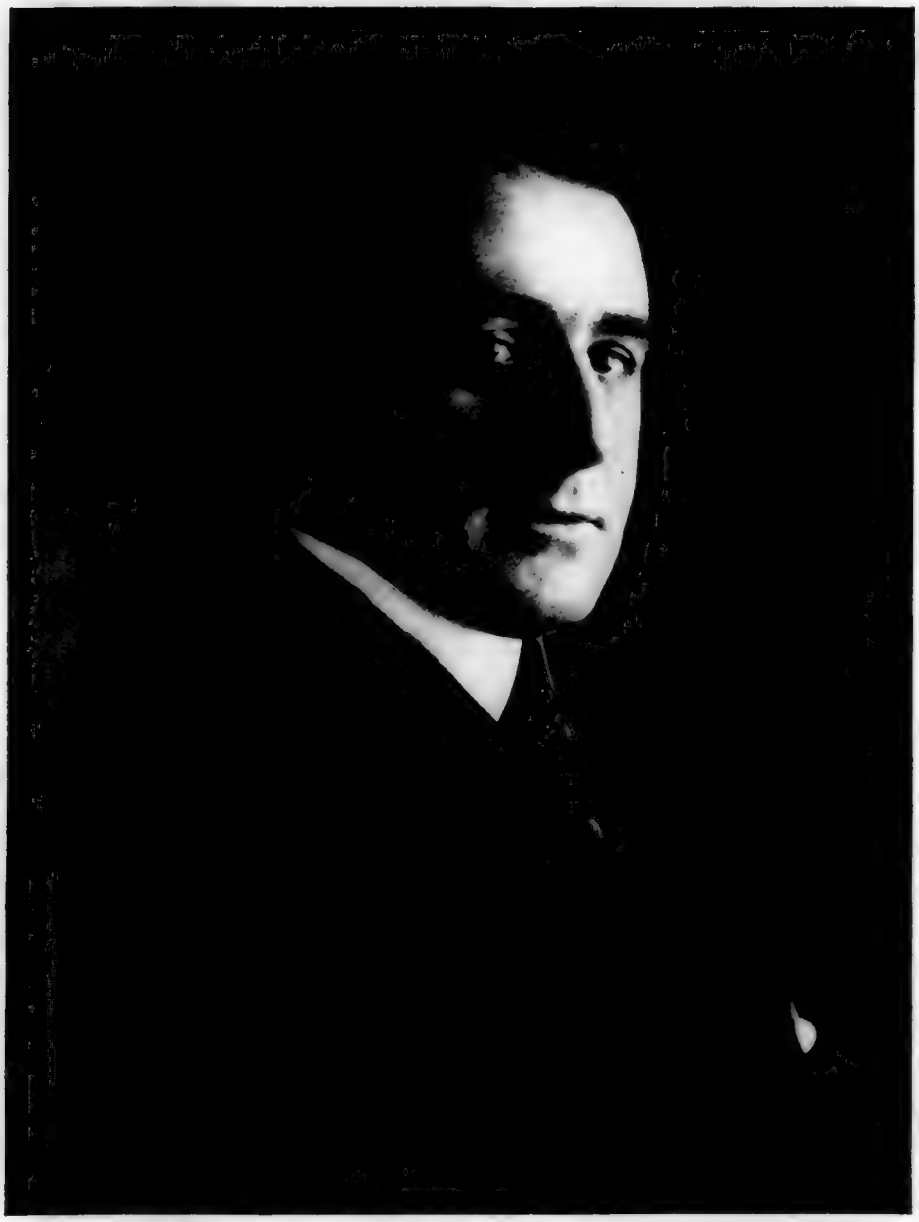
dianapolis. In August, 1918, his portrait of John McClure Hamilton, the Philadelphia artist, won first prize at Newport, Rhode Island, in the annual exhibition of the Art Association of that city. Portrait of Joseph Pennell, well known etcher and lithographer, won the Mr. and Mrs. Frank G. Logan medal and $1,500, Chicago Art Institute, 1918.

Among Indiana celebrities he has painted the best known are Governor Frank Hanly, Governor Ralston, the late Charles W. Fairbanks, Booth Tarkington, Meredith Nicholson, James Whitcomb Riley, Henry Douglas Pierce, Henry Talbott, Elias Jacoby, Theodore C. Steele and Charles Dennis.

Besides the portrait of John McClure Hamilton, mentioned above, Mr. Adams has within the past year or two painted at his Philadelphia studio the portraits of Charles M. Burns and Joseph Pennell. Of these three pictures, which were exhibited at the annual exhibition of the Pennsylvania Academy in February, 1918, the following remarks were made by the art critic of the Nation (New York) in its issue of March 7, 1918:

"Nothing could be in stranger contrast to Sargent's portraits of President Wilson and Mr. Rockefeller than the three portraits of McClure Hamilton, Charles M. Burns and Joseph Pennell by Wayman Adams, a painter whose work I now see for the first time. The men in his portraits are alive, they fairly bristle with character. Indeed, if a criticism must be made, it is that Adams is too engrossed in character to bother about anything else. He appears to be indifferent to atmosphere, troubles little about the subtleties of color, has no particular use for a background. But it is his interest, not his art, that is limited. When he does suggest a background, as in the portrait of Pennell, he does it admirably, the tower of the city hall and the surrounding tall buildings grouping and losing themselves in the Philadelphia smoke and mist as he has seen them from the window of his high studio. There is here no lack of atmosphere. But he seems to detach his sitter entirely from the background, the figure is like a black silhouette set against it, tower and skyscrapers and smoke forgotten in his intent search after the character in the pose, the long legs and long arms of the artist extended as he sits on his sketching stool, holding his sketch block; in the hang of the coat, the bulging of the pocket full of papers, and still more in the character of the face, the serious face of a man at work, the eyes concentrated on their subject under the soft gray felt hat drawn down to shade them—the hat alone an amazing study. In the McClure Hamilton portrait there is no background at all. He stands, with long black overcoat drawn close round him, his gloved hands folded, one holding a silk hat, his head finely modeled, face full of vivacity, eyes looking out with frank amusement as if at the joke of finding himself for once the model and not the painter—a portrait cynical, gay, vivid. But the most astonishing study of character is the third, the portrait of Professor Charles M. Burns, Philadelphia's most distinguished architect, though Philadelphia, in Philadelphia's fashion, may be chary to admit it. The portrait, a half length, is smaller than the other two, and is badly placed on the walls, but there is nothing better in the Academy. It is marvelous in the rendering of the strong, old face, of the lines marked by age and experience, of the keen, humorous eyes under the bushy eyebrows, of the droop of the white mustache. And how the clothes are a part of the man, how they help to explain him!—the round, brown felt hat, the scarf, the overcoat open and thrown back, the very gloves! No model could have sat for these, no model could have worn them, could have been as unmistakably at home in them as the man to whom they belong. Adams has not attempted more than a study, but from a painter who can make a study of such breadth and such vitality one has a right to expect even greater things."

Harry Edmund Jennings. Many of Henry County's most important activities, whether concerned with patriotic and war endeavor or with business affairs, concentrate and center around the personality of Harry Edmund Jennings. Mr. Jennings represents a type of citizenship that has been especially brought out during the present war. He has stood ready and willing to sacrifice every immediate advantage and his private business to promote that



Harry E. Jennings.

dianapolis. In August, 1918, his portrait of John McClure Hamilton, the Philadelphia artist, won first prize at Newport, Rhode Island, in the annual exhibition of the Art Association of that city. Portrait of Joseph Pennell, well known etcher and lithographer, won the Mr. and Mrs. Frank G. Logan medal and $1,500, Chicago Art Institute, 1918.

Among Indiana celebrities he has painted the best known are Governor Frank Hanly, Governor Ralston, the late Charles W. Fairbanks, Booth Tarkington, Meredith Nicholson, James Whitcomb Riley, Henry Douglas Pierce, Henry Talbott, Elias Jacoby, Theodore C. Steele and Charles Dennis.

Besides the portrait of John McClure Hamilton, mentioned above, Mr. Adams has within the past year or two painted at his Philadelphia studio the portraits of Charles M. Burns and Joseph Pennell. Of these three pictures, which were exhibited at the annual exhibition of the Pennsylvania Academy in February, 1918, the following remarks were made by the art critic of the Nation (New York) in its issue of March 7, 1918:

"Nothing could be in stranger contrast to Sargent's portraits of President Wilson and Mr. Rockefeller than the three portraits of McClure Hamilton, Charles M. Burns and Joseph Pennell by Wayman Adams, a painter whose work I now see for the first time. The men in his portraits are alive, they fairly bristle with character. Indeed, if a criticism must be made, it is that Adams is too engrossed in character to bother about anything else. He appears to be indifferent to atmosphere, troubles little about the subtleties of color, has no particular use for a background. But it is his interest, not his art, that is limited. When he does suggest a background, as in the portrait of Pennell, he does it admirably, the tower of the city hall and the surrounding tall buildings grouping and losing themselves in the Philadelphia smoke and mist as he has seen them from the window of his high studio. There is here no lack of atmosphere. But he seems to detach his sitter entirely from the background, the figure is like a black silhouette set against it, tower and skyscrapers and smoke forgotten in his intent search after the character in the pose, the long legs and long arms of the artist extended as he sits on his sketching stool, holding his sketch block; in the hang of the coat, the bulging of the pocket full of papers, and still more in the character of the face, the serious face of a man at work, the eyes concentrated on their subject under the soft gray felt hat drawn down to shade them—the hat alone an amazing study. In the McClure Hamilton portrait there is no background at all. He stands, with long black overcoat drawn close round him, his gloved hands folded, one holding a silk hat, his head finely modeled, face full of vivacity, eyes looking out with frank amusement as if at the joke of finding himself for once the model and not the painter—a portrait cynical, gay, vivid. But the most astonishing study of character is the third, the portrait of Professor Charles M. Burns, Philadelphia's most distinguished architect, though Philadelphia, in Philadelphia's fashion, may be chary to admit it. The portrait, a half length, is smaller than the other two, and is badly placed on the walls, but there is nothing better in the Academy. It is marvelous in the rendering of the strong, old face, of the lines marked by age and experience, of the keen, humorous eyes under the bushy eyebrows, of the droop of the white mustache. And how the clothes are a part of the man, how they help to explain him!—the round, brown felt hat, the scarf, the overcoat open and thrown back, the very gloves! No model could have sat for these, no model could have worn them, could have been as unmistakably at home in them as the man to whom they belong. Adams has not attempted more than a study, but from a painter who can make a study of such breadth and such vitality one has a right to expect even greater things."

Harry Edmund Jennings. Many of Henry County's most important activities, whether concerned with patriotic and war endeavor or with business affairs, concentrate and center around the personality of Harry Edmund Jennings. Mr. Jennings represents a type of citizenship that has been especially brought out during the present war. He has stood ready and willing to sacrifice every immediate advantage and his private business to promote that

broader success of the nation at war, and assist in every movement for the welfare of the soldiers and their families.

Mr. Jennings was born in Newcastle March 1, 1874, son of Simon P. and Angeline (Pickering) Jennings. The Jennings family is of English nationality. His grandparents, Obadiah and Mary Jennings, were natives of Pennsylvania, and in pioneer times left that state and with all their possessions in a wagon drawn by a single horse moved over the mountains into Ohio. Among their two children were two sons, Levi A. and Simon P. Jennings, both of whom made history in Newcastle, the former being known as "father of Henry County's industries" and the latter hardly less prominent as a manufacturer, business man and citizen.

Simon P. Jennings was born in Wayne County, Ohio, August 11, 1840, and grew up on a farm. He attended the country schools, Otterbein University for two years, and on leaving the farm taught school. He came to Indiana as instructor in the high school at Auburn, and was also in the grocery business there for two years. He then joined his brother, Levi A., and his father at Newcastle, becoming a resident of this city in 1867. In 1875 he erected a two-story brick building which for many years was the home of his mercantile activities. He was associated with his brother in the hardware business, but later Levi sold his interest to his father, Obadiah, and the latter and Simon conducted business here for many years. In the meantime Simon Jennings entered the lumber and builders supplies industry, and beginning about 1886 established saw and planing mills, sash, door and blind machinery, and developed one of Newcastle's chief industries. One of its largest departments was the manufacture of tool handles. He and his associates also extended their interests to other states for source of raw material. Through this and related interests Simon Jennings was one of the monumental figures in Newcastle's life and prosperity for many years. During 1896-97 he also served as president of the Town Council, but his best public service was doubtless through establishing and maintaining for forty years an industry which employed many hands and brought much wealth to the entire community. Simon Jennings died in November, 1914, and his brother, Levi, died in April of the same year.

Simon P. Jennings married March 23, 1870, Angeline Pickering, who was born in Henry County December 2, 1846, daughter of Jacob J. and Mary Pickering. Her people were Quakers and she was a birthright member of that faith and was educated in the old Spiceland Academy. Simon Jennings was reared as a member of the United Brethren in Christ, but after their marriage he and his wife were identified with the Methodist Episcopal Church at Newcastle. Mrs. Simon Jennings died December 31, 1903. They had lived since 1871 in a fine old home at the corner of Broad and Twenty-first streets, where all their children were born, and their children were one daughter and three sons: Mary Ada, who died November 9, 1901; Harry Edmund; Charles Wesley and Walter Pickering.

Harry Edmund Jennings grew up in Newcastle at the old home, graduated from high school, and at the age of nineteen, having already had much experience in his father's industry, he established a factory for the manufacture of barrel hoops. He conducted this general cooperage business for sixteen years and closed it out only after the sources of raw material had gone so far toward exhaustion as to make the further continuance of the plant at Newcastle unprofitable. He has also been interested in cooperage mills at Reynoldsville in Union County, Illinois, at Malden, Missouri, and various other points in hardwood districts. In 1912 Mr. Jennings entered the real estate and farm loan business, but has many other business interests that divide his time.

He is president of the Pan-American Bridge Company of Newcastle, a structural steel works requiring the employment of sixty men. He is president of the Citizens State Bank of Newcastle and a director and stockholder in the Farmers Bank of New Lisbon, Indiana, the Mount Summit Bank of Mount Summit, the Bank of Blountsville, the Farmers Bank of Losantville, the Kennard Bank of Kennard, the First National Bank of Hagerstown, the Mooreland State Bank, the People's Bank of Sulphur Springs, in the organization of which he took an active part.

In any case and under any circumstances Mr. Jennings would have entered heartily

into every patriotic endeavor, but his co-operation with war activities has a double inspiration in the fact that his older son is wearing a uniform in the American army. Mr. Jennings married January 1, 1896, Miss Edna Kinsey. She was born July 1, 1874, daughter of David W. and Sophia J. (Shirk) Kinsey at Newcastle. Their son David Harry, was born June 22, 1897, was liberally educated, and soon after the war with Germany broke out entered the officers training camp at Fort Benjamin Harrison and was commissioned second lieutenant in June, 1917. He is now first lieutenant in Battery C of the One Hundred and Thirty-seventh Field Artillery. Mr. and Mrs. Jennings have a younger son, Harry E. Jr., born in 1909.

Mr. Jennings is a republican and has been a delegate to various conventions. He has been a leader at Newcastle and in Henry County in the promotion of all the Liberty Loans, has served as county chairman of the War Savings Committee, and under his leadership the county raised $660,000 in sales of stamps in two weeks' time. He is also a member of the Red Cross Committee, and is county chairman of the Relief Civilian Committee, looking after the families and dependents of absent soldiers. Mr. Jennings is affiliated with the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, Knights of Pythias, and he is member of the Methodist Church.

Dr. William Lomax was born in Guilford County, North Carolina, March 15, 1813, and his death occurred at Marion, Indiana, in 1893. He was a graduate of the University of New York, and at the beginning of the Civil war was appointed surgeon of the Twelfth Indiana Infantry and was later medical director of the Fifteenth Army Corps.

As early as 1855 Doctor Lomax was elected president of the Indiana State Medical Society, presiding until 1856, and ten years later, in 1866, when the society was changed into a delegated body, he took an active part in the plan of reorganization. For a time he held the chair of surgeon in the Fort Wayne Medical College, for several years was president of the board of trustees of the Medical College of Indiana, and he contributed many valuable articles to the medical profession.

John Day DePrez. The work that gratifies every ambition for service and his modest desires as a business man John Day DePrez has found in publishing a daily and weekly newspaper, and in the almost innumerable responsibilities and opportunities which come to a publisher, whether he is willing or not, bring him into active and vital relationship with everything of concern in the community.

Mr. DePrez is the chief man and chief owner of the Democrat Publishing Company, publishers of the Daily and Weekly Democrat at Shelbyville. These are among the oldest newspapers of Northern Indiana, the weekly edition having been established in 1848 and the daily in 1880.

Mr. DePrez was born on the edge of Shelbyville in Shelby County, October 1, 1872, oldest son of John C. and Zora L. DePrez. After getting his education in the Shelbyville High School and two years at Hanover College, he entered the Shelby Bank and ten years in its employ would also classify him as a banker. On leaving the bank he formed the company which bought the Daily and Weekly Democrat, and he is chief owner of these publications.

While America was engaged in the war with Germany Mr. DePrez served as county publicity agent for all the Liberty Loan drives, was chairman of the Shelbyville Council of Defense, chairman of the Shelbyville War Chest, and on the Executive Committee of the State Allied War Activities drive. If a busy man like Mr. DePrez can be said to have a fad, his is boosting Shelbyville. He is a democrat, has served on the Executive Committee of the State Democratic Committee and as a director of the Indiana Democratic Club of Indianapolis. Fraternally he is affiliated with the Phi Delta Theta, Masons, Elks, Knights of Pythias, Red Men and Ben-Hur, and is a member of the First Presbyterian Church of Shelbyville. October 28, 1902, he married Miss Emma Senour.

O. L. Brown. Admitted to the bar in 1898, O. L. Brown's abilities have brought him many of the larger opportunities of the law and of related business affairs. For many years he has been in practice at Indianapolis, where his offices are in the Hume-Mansur Building.

Mr. Brown was born at Jewett, Illinois, November 2, 1874, son of Bazil and Laura Brown. His father, a native of Ohio, was educated in the public schools of that state and in early life followed farming and the lumber business. He settled in Cumberland County, Illinois, at an early date and finally gave up a business career to study law. His is an example of those successful professional careers won after most men are practically ready to retire. He moved from Illinois to Terre Haute, Indiana, in 1890 and has since conducted a general practice. He is now living at Terre Haute at the venerable age of eighty-three.

O. L. Brown was a twin in a family of seven children, four of whom are still living. He was educated in the public schools, attended the State Normal at Terre Haute, and for three years taught a district school. He read law in the office of McHamill at Terre Haute and began practice alone in 1898. He was admitted to the Indiana Supreme Court in 1901, the United States Circuit Court in 1903, the United States Supreme Court in 1907, and in 1909 was also admitted to the Illinois Supreme Court. After ten years of private practice Mr. Brown temporarily left his profession to promote and organize interurban electric lines in Chicago and Kansas City, Kansas. Later he returned to Indiana and located at Indianapolis, where he has since enjoyed a large practice.

Mr. Brown is a Knight of Pythias. A stanch republican, he did much political work while in Terre Haute, organizing a strong and efficient republican club of 300 members. Many times he was called by the State Central Committee to do campaign work, and has always had the ability to influence and instruct large audiences for political discussion.

Mr. Brown married for his present wife Miss Margaret Brainard. By his first marriage he had one son, now sixteen years of age and a student in the public schools of Indianapolis.

RICHARD HENRY SCHWEITZER is secretary, treasurer and general manager of the Parish Alford Fence and Machine Company at Knightstown. About the first experience he had in the business world was as a minor employe with a wire fence factory. Working hard along one line, and with ability increasing in proportion to his experience, Mr. Schweitzer has been able to give Knightstown one of its most flourishing and important industries, the product of which is distributed all over the central states, thus serving to advertise Knightstown and its resources to the outside world.

Mr. Schweitzer was born at Crawfordsville, Indiana, October 25, 1877, son of Christian and Theresa (Hermann) Schweitzer. His grandfather, Frederick Schweitzer, came from Bavaria about seventy years ago, locating at Columbus, Ohio. He was a professional musician and reared his family and died in Columbus. Christian Schweitzer was reared in Columbus, and afterwards moved to Crawfordsville, Indiana, where he died in 1916. His widow was born at Reading, Pennsylvania, and is still living in that state.

Richard Henry Schweitzer attended the public schools of Crawfordsville, was at high school until his senior year, and first went to work for the Indiana Wire Fence Company under O. M. Gregg of Crawfordsville. For a short time he was shipping clerk, later general traffic manager, and subsequently was secretary of the Crawfordsville Wire Company for a year and a half. He next became associated with C. D. Voris of Crawfordsville in organizing the Crawfordsville Wire and Nail Company, and was its secretary and sales manager from 1901 to 1906.

Mr. Schweitzer then became associated with Sears, Roebuck & Company of Chicago in purchasing in 1906 the wire fence factory at Knightstown, and has since been secretary, treasurer and general manager of the company. This plant at Knightstown, employing 100 hands and manufacturing several substantial grades of wire fencing, supplies a large part of the great volume of wire fencing sold and distributed by the Sears, Roebuck & Company organization.

Mr. Schweitzer is also a stockholder and director of the First National Bank and a director of the Citizens National Bank of Knightstown. He is also a stockholder in the Crawfordsville Wire and Nail Company, and has an interest in the One Piece Bi-Focal Lens Company at Indianapolis.

In 1899 he married Miss Effa Strauss, daughter of Charles and Sarah (Schooley)

Strauss of Crawfordsville. They are the parents of two children: Elizabeth Katherine and Richard Karl, the latter born in 1902. In politics he is a republican. He is a past master of Golden Rule Lodge No. 16, Free and Accepted Masons, at Knightstown, is past commander of the Knights Templar Commandery No. 9, and is present senior grand warden of the Grand Lodge of Masons. He also belongs to Murat Temple of the Mystic Shrine at Indianapolis. He has been deeply interested in Masonry, and was a member of the building committee and secretary when the Indiana Masonic Home was built at Franklin, Indiana. He is now a member and secretary of the board of directors of that home.

MEYER LERMAN, of Newcastle, is one of the most interesting young citizens of that city, being a former member of the United States navy, an organization that has covered itself with glory in the present war. Mr. Lerman's service was marked by participation in the noted exploit when the navy landed at Vera Cruz, Mexico, and took possession of that town for the American forces.

Mr. Lerman was born at Cincinnati March 14, 1890, a son of Joseph and Clara (Spielberg) Lerman. He is of Hebrew ancestry. His father was born near Warsaw in Russian Poland, and in 1887, at the age of twenty-one, came to Cincinnati. He had married in the old country. In America he spent four years peddling with a pack of granite ware, using Cincinnati as his headquarters and traveling all over Kentucky and Virginia. Later he learned the cigar trade and opened a factory at Cincinnati. He was a very successful business man, and continued in the cigar business until February 10, 1911. Having lost his health, he was for over six years an invalid and died in June, 1917. His widow is still living at Cincinnati. They had six children, Meyer being the second in age.

Meyer Lerman finished the work of the public schools at Cincinnati when fifteen, and then for two years was messenger boy with the Postal Telegraph Company. He had various other employments and for a time worked on a farm in South Dakota. He also managed his father's branch establishment at Mer Rouge, Louisiana. While living in Ohio he had joined Company M of the First Regiment, National Guard, and had the rank of corporal. At Birmingham, Alabama, he clerked in a store two years and while there enlisted in the navy for a four years cruise. His enlistment was dated September 11, 1911, and he was mustered out September 10, 1915. Part of his service was on the United States mine layer San Francisco, and also the Prairie. During those four years he covered 90,000 miles. The crowning event of his service came in April, 1914, when forces from a United States warship landed at and captured the City of Vera Cruz, Mexico, from Huerta's government. He participated in the three days fighting, during which time nineteen Americans were killed and seventy-one wounded. Mr. Lerman while with the navy visited all the ports of England and the Americas. After his honorable discharge he lived at home in Cincinnati for one year.

October 29, 1916, he married Miss Fannie Watelsky, daughter of Nathan Watelsky of Newcastle and Cincinnati. He was in the service of Mr. Watelsky at Newcastle and a year later was made manager of the Newcastle establishment of that business, later becoming proprietor. Mr. Lerman is a member of the B'nai B'rith of Muncie and has his membership in the Orthodox Synagogue at Cincinnati.

HARRY E. RAITANO. With a knowledge and experience acquired by many years of work for law firms as well as by concentrated individual study, Mr. Raitano was well qualified to achieve success in the legal profession when he came to Indianapolis six years ago, and his record since then has justified his most sanguine expectations.

Mr. Raitano drew his first conscious breath on American soil and is an American citizen in every sense of the word, though he was born January 17, 1879, in Naples, Italy, just previous to the immigration of his parents, Bart Raitano and Anna (Valestra) Raitano, to America in the same year. His parents have since lived in New York, where his father is still a resident and hatter by trade. Harry E. Raitano was the fourth among sixteen children.

His early education was acquired in the

grade and high schools of New York City, and at a later date he was a student in the Chicago Law School. For about fifteen years he worked as clerk in different law offices, and it would be difficult to conceive of a better preparation for the legal profession and one that could confer more ability to meet the exigencies and problems which continually confront the lawyer. Mr. Raitano came to Indianapolis in July, 1912, taking up his residence in this city with his family, consisting of wife and three children. After the six months required to establish his residence he was admitted to the Marion County Bar, and since then has been engaged in general practice.

That part of his professional career which has received most attention from the general public has been his service as city prosecuting attorney, an office to which he was appointed January 5, 1914, and in which he served four years. During that time he has given his personal attention to the prosecution of thousands of city cases, including the prosecution of a large number of offenders against the city ordinances. He has also handled a number of murder cases, and several very important civil litigations. This work and the ability he has displayed in his private practice are the basis for the very excellent reputation he now enjoys as an Indianapolis lawyer.

In 1914 Mr. Raitano formed the Columbian Savings and Loan Association of Indianapolis, with a capitalization of $250,000. He was its president three years. Incidentally it may be stated that the corporation is doing a large and successful business and is one of the leading institutions of its kind.

In politics Mr. Raitano has been a democrat by conviction and allegiance since he attained the qualifications of manhood suffrage. He has been deeply interested in the success of his party, both at Indianapolis and in the East, and in different campaigns has done much to discuss and clarify the political questions of the day. In 1914 the State Democratic Committee of Indiana appointed him a member to travel over the state organizing democratic clubs and meetings. Mr. Raitano resides at 2237 Park Avenue, in the third precinct of the Second Ward, and is democratic precinct committeeman of the ward. As native of one of the allied countries engaged in the present great war against Germany, but especially as an American, Mr. Raitano has sought to use his influence for the successful prosecution of the war, is a member of Company H of the Indiana State Militia, and is also a member of the Italian Executive Committee of Propaganda. He is also a member of the King Humbert Mutual Aid Society, of the Democratic Club, of Aerie No. 211 Fraternal Order of Eagles, the Italian Red Cross Society and the American Red Cross. In church affiliation he is a member of Sts. Peter and Paul Cathedral.

July 9, 1902, at Jersey City, New Jersey, Mr. Raitano married Miss Frances di Mauro. Her people were also Italians. They have four children, all living: Anna L., born April 21, 1904; Arthur B., born July 28, 1905; B. Alfred, born October 3, 1907; and Henrietta, born May 5, 1914. Mr. Raitano's office is in the Indiana Trust Building.

William Rollin Zion. Though he has had a wide and varied business experience Mr. Zion has given most of his time and energies to the sawmill and lumber industry, and is a member of the firm Woodard & Zion, a successful organization at Knightstown operating a general sawmill industry, also manufacturing hard wood and a special line of poultry coops.

Mr. Zion was born in Rush County, Indiana, on a farm, January 31, 1859, son of John Quincy and Maria (Pickering) Zion. He is of Scotch-Irish ancestry. As a boy he attended country schools and also Spiceland Academy. Up to the age of twenty-seven he lived on his grandfather's farm of 110 acres. He then went to Carthage, and there had his first experience in the sawmill industry, working for two years. Moving to Knightstown, he was for six years clerk in a hardware house and was a butcher one year. On returning to Carthage Mr. Zion bought a sawmill, and for four years operated it successfully under his individual name. He then bought a mill in Knightstown and conducted it as a partnership under the name Zion and Applegate four years. He then bought out his partner and conducted it alone for two years. The following year Mr. Zion spent in the gas business. At that time he became associated with Mr. H. G. Woodard,

A. G. Seibsling

buying the sawmill of J. T. Barnes, which they conducted under the name Zion & Woodard from 1903 to 1911. At that date Mr. Zion sold out to his partner. He was appointed postmaster of Knightstown under President Taft, and filled that office to the eminent satisfaction of all concerned four years. On leaving the postoffice Mr. Zion rejoined Mr. Woodard under the new firm of Woodard & Zion, and they built a mill and plant at their present location and they sell the output of this plant to many of the large centers in Indiana and Ohio, and have built up a specially large trade in poultry coops. Mr. Zion also has a fire insurance agency for the American Company of New Jersey.

He first married October 20, 1883, Miss Mary Kitley, daughter of John Kitley of Marion County. Mrs. Zion was the mother of one child, Herbert, who died when three months old, and she died September 15, 1885. For his second wife Mr. Zion married on October 20, 1887, Laura Newby, daughter of Dr. Oliver and Margaret (Macey) Newby of Carthage, Indiana. They have one daughter, Ruby M., wife of Mark A. Wilson, of Indianapolis. Mr. and Mrs. Wilson have one child, George William.

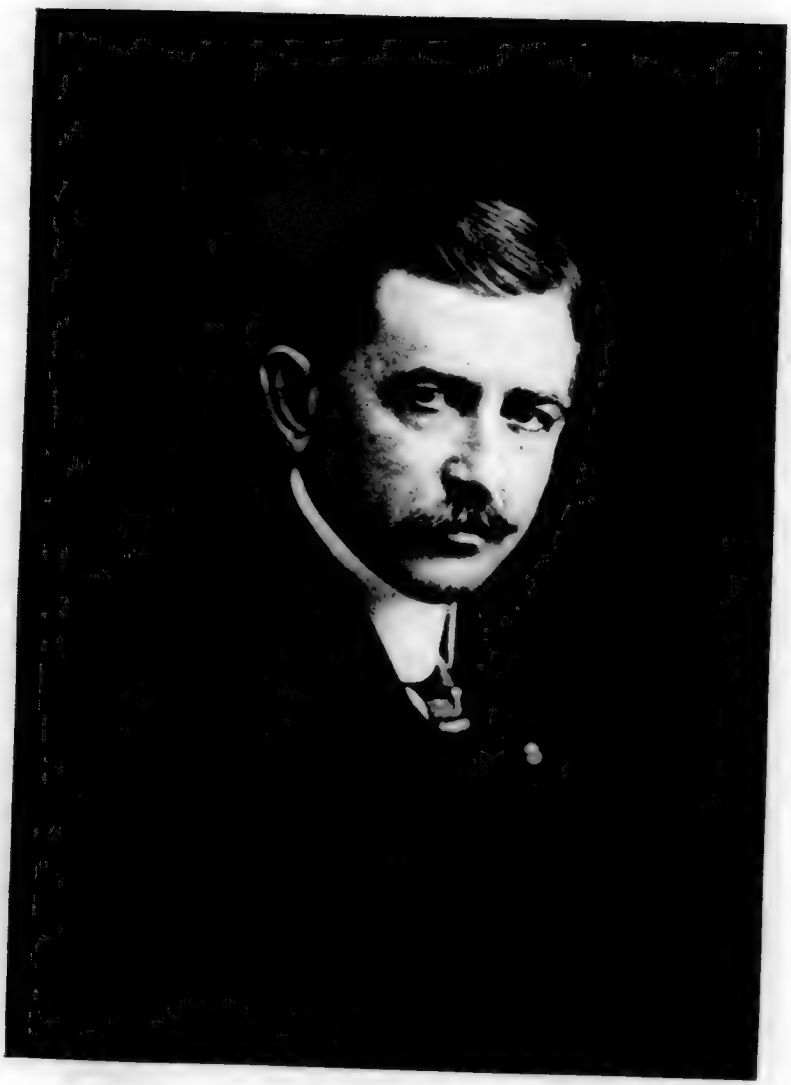
Mr. Zion has been very deeply interested in republican politics and was a delegate to the Indiana State Convention in 1918. He is affiliated with the Knights of Pythias and is a member of the Friends Church.

A. G. SEIBERLING, of Kokomo, is a member of a prominent family of manufacturers and business executives known all over the middle west, but especially at Akron, Ohio, where the name Seiberling is synonymous with a large part of the great rubber and other industrial enterprises which give that city its unique fame.

It was on a farm in Summit County, Ohio, not far from Akron, that A. G. Sieberling was born January 4, 1865. His parents were Monroe and Sarah L. (Miller) Seiberling, both now deceased. Monroe Seiberling lived on a farm in Summit County until his thirtieth year, and after that took an active part in some of the large business enterprises controlled and directed by his family and associated in Akron. The Seiberlings had among other interests a controlling share in several strawboard factories, and it was for the purpose of organizing the Kokomo Strawboard Company that Monroe Seiberling came to Kokomo in 1888. He was here two years in that business, and then promoted and organized the Diamond Plate Glass Company. In 1895, when this was absorbed by the Pittsburg Glass Company, he removed to Peoria and built the plant of the Peoria Plate Glass Company. Five years later he established a similar plant at Ottawa, Illinois. For many years he was widely known for his enterprise in promoting and building large industrial concerns. Thus his name belongs in a group of manufacturers and business organizers in which men of the Seiberling name have long been so prominent. Monroe Seiberling was a republican, a Knight Templar Mason, and had a family of ten children, eight of whom are living.

A. G. Seiberling grew up at Akron, attended public school there, and spent one term in Buchtel College. His first business service was as office boy with the Akron Strawboard Company. He was bookkeeper of that concern one year, and then was appointed manager and treasurer of the Ohio Strawboard Company at Upper Sandusky. In 1887 he came to Kokomo, and was treasurer of the Diamond Plate Glass Company until 1895. For a time he was connected with the Pittsburg Glass Company as general purchasing agent and was associated with his father in promoting and establishing the Peoria Rubber Company, and was its manager and treasurer five years. He was similarly connected with the plate glass plant at Ottawa, Illinois, but in 1905 returned to Kokomo and became secretary and treasurer of the Apperson Brothers Automobile Company. He was with that company 5½ years. Since then Mr. Seiberling has been general manager of the Haynes Automobile Company, one of the largest industries of its kind in Indiana.

He is a Knight Templar and thirty-second degree Scottish Rite Mason, a member of Mohamed Temple of Peoria, Illinois, and is affiliated with the Elks. He is a member of the Chicago Athletic Association, and a director of the Kokomo Chamber of Commerce. Mr. Seiberling is a republican and affiliated with the Lutheran Church. July 3, 1889, he married Miss Anna Tate, of Kokomo.



H. G. Seiberling

buying the sawmill of J. T. Barnes, which they conducted under the name Zion & Woodard from 1903 to 1911. At that date Mr. Zion sold out to his partner. He was appointed postmaster of Knightstown under President Taft, and filled that office to the eminent satisfaction of all concerned four years. On leaving the postoffice Mr. Zion rejoined Mr. Woodard under the new firm of Woodard & Zion, and they built a mill and plant at their present location and they sell the output of this plant to many of the large centers in Indiana and Ohio, and have built up a specially large trade in poultry coops. Mr. Zion also has a fire insurance agency for the American Company of New Jersey.

He first married October 20, 1883, Miss Mary Kitley, daughter of John Kitley of Marion County. Mrs. Zion was the mother of one child, Herbert, who died when three months old, and she died September 15, 1885. For his second wife Mr. Zion married on October 20, 1887, Laura Newby, daughter of Dr. Oliver and Margaret (Macey) Newby of Carthage, Indiana. They have one daughter, Ruby M., wife of Mark A. Wilson, of Indianapolis. Mr. and Mrs. Wilson have one child, George William.

Mr. Zion has been very deeply interested in republican politics and was a delegate to the Indiana State Convention in 1918. He is affiliated with the Knights of Pythias and is a member of the Friends Church.

A. G. SEIBERLING, of Kokomo, is a member of a prominent family of manufacturers and business executives known all over the middle west, but especially at Akron, Ohio, where the name Seiberling is synonymous with a large part of the great rubber and other industrial enterprises which give that city its unique fame.

It was on a farm in Summit County, Ohio, not far from Akron, that A. G. Sieberling was born January 4, 1865. His parents were Monroe and Sarah L. (Miller) Seiberling, both now deceased. Monroe Seiberling lived on a farm in Summit County until his thirtieth year, and after that took an active part in some of the large business enterprises controlled and directed by his family and associated in Akron. The Seiberlings had among other interests a controlling share in several strawboard factories, and it was for the purpose of organizing the Kokomo Strawboard Company that Monroe Seiberling came to Kokomo in 1888. He was here two years in that business, and then promoted and organized the Diamond Plate Glass Company. In 1895, when this was absorbed by the Pittsburg Glass Company, he removed to Peoria and built the plant of the Peoria Plate Glass Company. Five years later he established a similar plant at Ottawa, Illinois. For many years he was widely known for his enterprise in promoting and building large industrial concerns. Thus his name belongs in a group of manufacturers and business organizers in which men of the Seiberling name have long been so prominent. Monroe Seiberling was a republican, a Knight Templar Mason, and had a family of ten children, eight of whom are living.

A. G. Seiberling grew up at Akron, attended public school there, and spent one term in Buchtel College. His first business service was as office boy with the Akron Strawboard Company. He was bookkeeper of that concern one year, and then was appointed manager and treasurer of the Ohio Strawboard Company at Upper Sandusky. In 1887 he came to Kokomo, and was treasurer of the Diamond Plate Glass Company until 1895. For a time he was connected with the Pittsburg Glass Company as general purchasing agent and was associated with his father in promoting and establishing the Peoria Rubber Company, and was its manager and treasurer five years. He was similarly connected with the plate glass plant at Ottawa, Illinois, but in 1905 returned to Kokomo and became secretary and treasurer of the Apperson Brothers Automobile Company. He was with that company 5½ years. Since then Mr. Seiberling has been general manager of the Haynes Automobile Company, one of the largest industries of its kind in Indiana.

He is a Knight Templar and thirty-second degree Scottish Rite Mason, a member of Mohamed Temple of Peoria, Illinois, and is affiliated with the Elks. He is a member of the Chicago Athletic Association, and a director of the Kokomo Chamber of Commerce. Mr. Seiberling is a republican and affiliated with the Lutheran Church. July 3, 1889, he married Miss Anna Tate, of Kokomo.

DR. WILLIAM B. FLETCHER, of Indianapolis, was a man of varied attainments both as a physician and scientist. His life's work encompassed the experience of a soldier, physician, teacher, author and specialist, and in every relation he bore his part well and placed his name in the front rank.

Doctor Fletcher was a valuable contributor to the State Medical Society. He received a high compliment in the poem "The Doctor" by James Whitcomb Riley.

HORACE GREELEY WOODARD is a veteran in the sawmill and lumber industry, being senior partner in the firm of Woodard & Zion with a plant for the manufacture of hardwood lumber and poultry coops at Knightstown.

Mr. Woodard was born at Ogden, Henry County, December 10, 1857, son of Thomas Cox and Anna (Reynolds) Woodard. He is of English ancestry. His father was a flour miller at Ogden, and later was connected with the Eagle Mill in Henry County. Horace Greeley Woodard attended the public schools at Raysville and also the Knightstown Academy. He had earned his living by farm labor from an early age, and after leaving school worked as a farm hand for a year or so. Later for three years he had his headquarters at St. Louis and was employed as a freight brakeman and conductor with the Missouri Pacific Railroad. Upon returning to Indiana he became a laborer in the sawmill of Watts & Parker near Knightstown and was advanced to bookkeeper and foreman, remaining with that mill three years. He then became head sawyer for a mill at Fairfield, Indiana, for a year. Returning to Knightstown, Mr. Woodard became member of the firm Parker & Woodard, and a year later formed a partnership with Mr. W. R. Zion. They bought the local mill of J. T. Barnes and conducted it under the name Zion & Woodard. Mr. Zion left the firm to become the Knightstown postmaster, but after four years he rejoined Mr. Woodard and the firm was reorganized as Woodard & Zion. Mr. Woodard also has local real estate interests. He is an active republican, served one term as supervisor of Wayne Township and was a member of the Knightstown City Council from 1914 to 1917. He is a charter member of Knightstown Camp, Modern Woodmen of America, and is a member of the Friends Church.

In 1879 Mr. Woodard married Elizabeth Newby, daughter of John T. Newby and Martha W. (White) Newby, of Raysville, Indiana, who later went to Iowa, where they both died. The Woodard children are: Minnie Era, now deceased; Edith Anna and John Earl. Edith Anna married Reginald Bell and they have two children, Miriam and Barbara. John Earl is by profession an architect, and is at present in the employ of the government.

CHARLES MYRON RISK is proprietor of the largest fancy grocery establishment in Knightstown, and has been a progressive factor in business affairs for many years.

He is of Scotch-Irish ancestry, son of Joseph and Virginia (Purcell) Risk. His grandfather, John Risk, came from Great Britain to America when a young man and located in the Shenandoah Valley of Virginia. There he reared his family. He was an all around mechanic. Joseph Risk, youngest of ten children, came to Indiana and settled on a farm in Rush County. He married at Newark, Ohio.

Charles Myron Risk was born on a farm February 16, 1864. He attended country schools in winter and in summer helped on the farm. As his years increased he bore larger responsibilities in handling a large farm of 160 or 200 acres. In 1890 Mr. Risk came to Knightstown and went to work driving a wagon for the wholesale grocery house of A. O. Morris. He afterwards was wagon driver for other firms and in 1893 became clerk for Frank E. Tritt. In 1899 he bought an interest in a grocery house and since then has been extending and expanding his business, now under his sole proprietorship, until he has one of the best appointed grocery stores in Eastern Indiana.

In 1893 Mr. Risk married Miss Susan McClammer, daughter of William and Nancy (Beeman) McClammer of Spiceland, Henry County. Mr. and Mrs. Risk have no children of their own, but they reared a nephew, W. H. McClammer, who since the spring of 1918 has been in the army in the Ordnance Department. Mr. Risk is a member of the Knightstown Lodge of Masons, having filled all its chairs and is also a Knight Templar. He is a democrat, and for many years has

been an elder in the Bethel Presbyterian Church at Knightstown.

REGINALD L. BELL, cashier of the Citizens National Bank of Knightstown, represents an old and prominent family of that locality. His grandfather, Harvey Bell, was born in Virginia in 1806 and came to Indiana in 1832. He and his family first located in Rush County, but in 1840 moved to Knightstown, where for many years Harvey Bell was a prominent business man and hardware merchant. He died in 1886. His wife, Nancy, was born in 1809 and died in 1842.

Reginald L. Bell is a son of William M. and Adeline (Noble) Bell. His father was also in the hardware business at Knightstown, and died there an honored citizen in 1910. His wife passed away in 1912.

Reginald L. Bell attended the public schools of Knightstown and for two years studied electrical engineering at Purdue University. After leaving college he assisted his father in the hardware business until 1908, when he entered the services of the Citizens National Bank as a clerk for one year and then for seven years was assistant cashier, and since 1916 has been cashier of that old and substantial institution. He is also one of the bank's stockholders and has considerable real estate interests in and around Knightstown.

In 1908 Mr. Bell married Miss Edith Woodard, daughter of Horace G. and Elizabeth (Newby) Woodard. To their marriage have been born two children, Miriam and Barbara. Mr. Bell is a republican, a member of the Presbyterian Church and is affiliated with the Knights of Pythias and the Sigma Nu fraternity of Purdue University.

BERNARD GERNSTEIN. Now proprietor of the Gernstein Grocery Company of Newcastle, Bernard Gernstein is one of the interesting American citizens of Indiana, coming here from a foreign land, without money or influence, and gradually working into a position where he might be independent and by his service as a merchant command the respect and esteem of an entire community.

Mr. Gernstein was born in Russia April 18, 1890. He attended Hebrew schools and some Russian schools, and at the age of seventeen came to America. From New York City he came west to Indianapolis, where a brother was living. He arrived at Indianapolis with only three cents, and the first week his salary was $3.40, and out of that he paid $3 for board. Since then he has made rapid progress up the ladder of success. He first worked at Indianapolis in the cabinet making trade at a glue machine, and learned cabinet making in all its details. After six years, having saved his money, he opened a grocery store at 1205 Kentucky Avenue, and was in business in Indianapolis four years. Then selling out he came to Newcastle and bought the Green Grocery Company at 1704 I Avenue. He has made this a first class grocery store, and he also owns real estate both in Indianapolis and Newcastle. Mr. Gernstein is independent in politics, is an orthodox Jewish Zionist, and has contributed liberally to his church and other causes.

LOUIS DAWSON is an expert florist, one of the men who have contributed to the well deserved fame of Newcastle as "The Rose City" of Indiana. He has been identified with that typical industry of Newcastle for a number of years, and is now member of the firm Lindey & Dawson, one of the most progressive younger organizations for the growing of flowers and vegetables under glass.

Mr. Dawson was born in County Kent, Ontario, Canada, May 22, 1867, son of Albert and Harriet (Coatsworth) Dawson. He is of English and French ancestry. His grandfather, John Dawson, came from England and established the family in Canada. Mr. Dawson had the advantages of the country schools until he was fourteen years of age. After that he worked on the farm in summers and spent his winters in the lumber camps. This was his routine of life until about 1904, when he came to Newcastle and went to work for his uncle in the firm of Benthe & Company and learned the florist business in every detail. He was with that firm ten years, and then established himself in business with Carl Lindey under the name Lindey & Dawson at 1519 South Seventeenth Street. Both were practical men in greenhouse work, and they built their first greenhouse, 40 by 80 feet, with their own hands. The following year they put up another house 18 by 52 feet, and in

1917 their third structure, 22 by 52 feet. They now have 5,000 square feet under glass. While they specialize in flowers, they also have some part of their establishment devoted to tomatoes, lettuce and spring plants. Mr. Dawson since coming to Newcastle has acquired some real estate interests, and is looked upon as one of the substantial citizens.

In 1888 he married Miss Anna Eliza Cottingham, daughter of William and Annie (Perkins) Cottingham of Kent, Canada. Nine children were born to their marriage, seven of whom are still living. Ruby is Mrs. Woolums, of Fort Wayne, Indiana, and has four children. Cleo Dawson is at home. Clarence is married and lives at Erie, Pennsylvania. Earl, of Newcastle, is married and has one child. Bertha and Carmen are still at home. Mr. Dawson is a socialist in politics.

WALTER ALBAN TAPSCOTT, of Newcastle, is a young business man of varied and successful experience, and has made an enviable record during the past few years as manager of the Morris Five and Ten Cent Store at Newcastle.

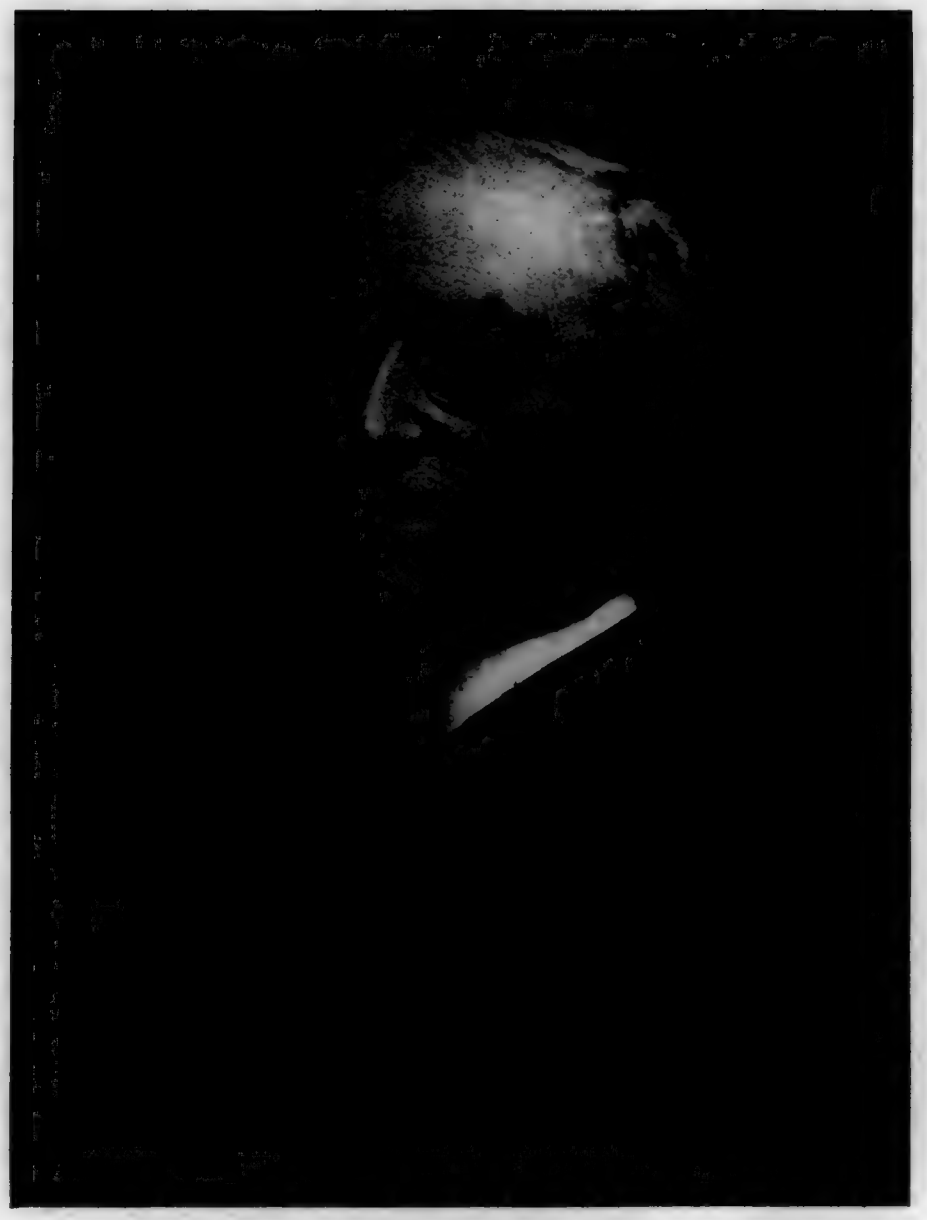
Mr. Tapscott was born at New Decatur, Alabama, November 1, 1892, son of Wiley William and Ella (Kennedy) Tapscott. He is of Scotch-Irish ancestry. He acquired his early education in the public schools of New Decatur, finishing the eighth grade at Iuka in Marion County, Illinois. At the age of sixteen he came to Newcastle and for a year was employed in the Hoosier Kitchen Cabinet Company. For 2½ years he worked with the Maxwell-Briscoe Company, and then for a year and a half was yard clerk with the Lake Erie Railway. In 1914 Mr. Tapscott became assistant manager of the Morris Five and Ten Cent Store at Newcastle, and on January 1, 1915, was promoted to manager. He is a very capable executive, master of detail, and has not only carried out the general policy of the company but has done much to increase the volume of annual sales through his own ideas and systematic efficiency.

In 1913 Mr. Tapscott married Miss Helen Shaw, daughter of Daniel Franklin and Fannie (Utterbach) Shaw of Newcastle. They have two children: Joseph Walter, born in 1914, and Mary Alice, born in 1916. Mr. Tapscott is an independent voter, and he and his wife are members of the Church of Christ.

RT. REV. HERMAN JOSEPH ALERDING. Many Catholic clergymen in all parts of the country have reverted with pleasure to the fact that they received their Holy Orders at the hands of the Bishop of the Fort Wayne diocese, Bishop Aldering, whose work has been that of a great constructive force in the Catholic Church of the middle west, both as a priest and in larger responsibilities for upwards of half a century.

Bishop Alerding was born in Westphalia, Germany, April 13, 1845, a son of B. Herman and Theresa (Schrameier) Alerding. He was too young to remember the voyage which brought his parents to America and to a new home at Newport, Kentucky. At Newport he attended the parochial school of Corpus Christi Church. This school was taught in one room by one teacher, but there were 150 pupils. Bishop Alerding in preparation for his chosen career was given his first instruction in Latin by Rev. John Voll, pastor of Corpus Christi Church, and from 1858 until 1859 attended the Diocesan Seminary at Vincennes. The next year he was a student in the old St. Thomas Seminary at Bardstown, Kentucky, and in the fall of 1860 entered St. Meinrad's Abbey of the Benedictine Fathers in Spencer County, Indiana. There under Bishop de St. Palais he received his Holy Orders, the tonsure and minor orders on September 18, 1865, sub deaconship on June 18, 1867, deaconship June 21, 1867, and priesthood September 22, 1868. Following that for three years he was assistant at St. Joseph's Church at Terre Haute and also had charge of neighboring missions. October 18, 1871, he became pastor of St. Elizabeth's Church at Cambridge City, where he remained until August, 1874. Here he first distinguished himself as an organizer and builder. He rehabilitated a practically disorganized parish, started it toward renewed prosperity, and also built churches at Knightstown and Newcastle, which were also under his charge.

In the summer of 1874 Father Alerding was transferred to Indianapolis as procurator for the newly established St. Joseph's Seminary, and was also pastor of the congregation that worshiped in the Seminary chapel. After a year the Seminary was



Herman J. Alerding.
Bishop of Fort Wayne.

1917 their third structure, 22 by 52 feet. They now have 5,000 square feet under glass. While they specialize in flowers, they also have some part of their establishment devoted to tomatoes, lettuce and spring plants. Mr. Dawson since coming to Newcastle has acquired some real estate interests, and is looked upon as one of the substantial citizens.

In 1888 he married Miss Anna Eliza Cottingham, daughter of William and Annie (Perkins) Cottingham of Kent, Canada. Nine children were born to their marriage, seven of whom are still living. Ruby is Mrs. Woolums, of Fort Wayne, Indiana, and has four children. Cleo Dawson is at home. Clarence is married and lives at Erie, Pennsylvania. Earl, of Newcastle, is married and has one child. Bertha and Carmen are still at home. Mr. Dawson is a socialist in politics.

WALTER ALBAN TAPSCOTT, of Newcastle, is a young business man of varied and successful experience, and has made an enviable record during the past few years as manager of the Morris Five and Ten Cent Store at Newcastle.

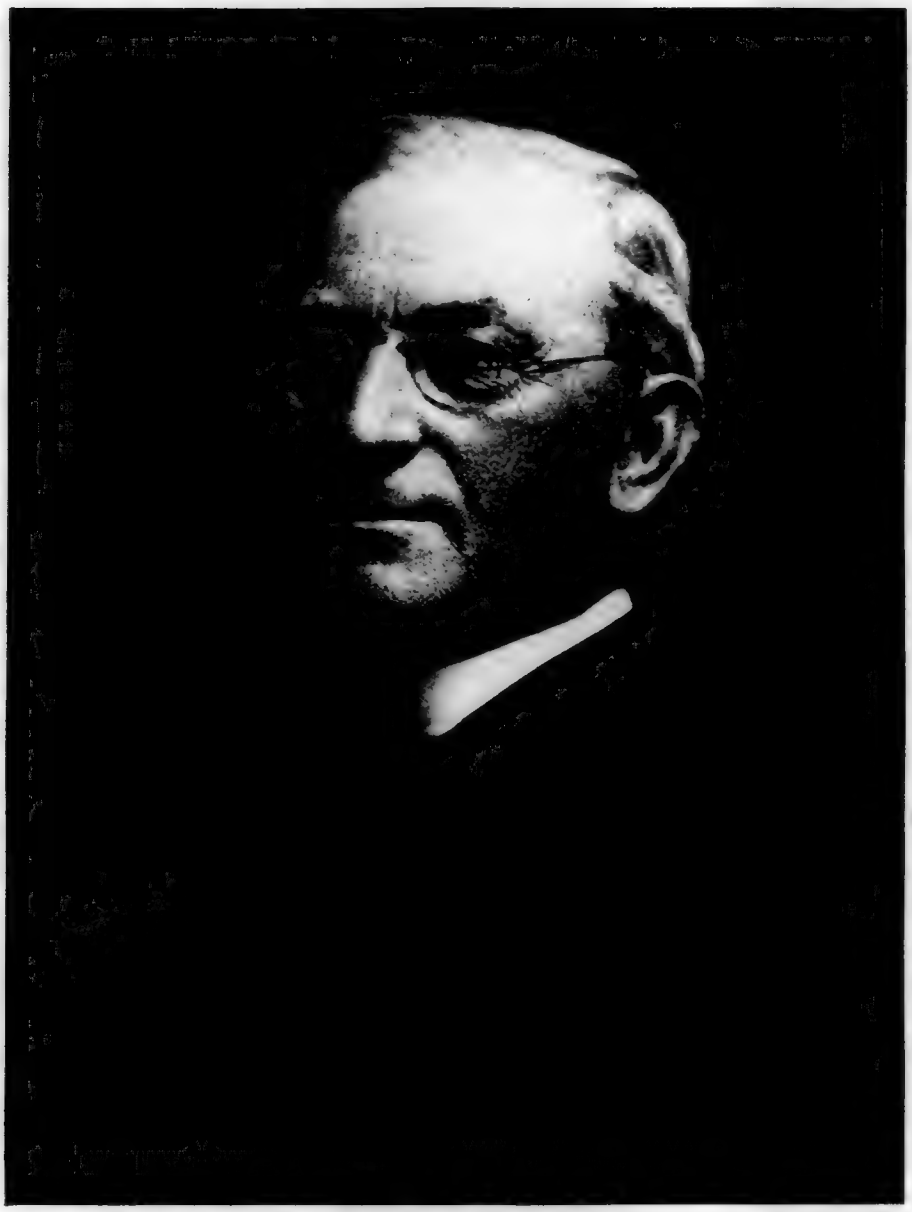
Mr. Tapscott was born at New Decatur, Alabama, November 1, 1892, son of Wiley William and Ella (Kennedy) Tapscott. He is of Scotch-Irish ancestry. He acquired his early education in the public schools of New Decatur, finishing the eighth grade at Iuka in Marion County, Illinois. At the age of sixteen he came to Newcastle and for a year was employed in the Hoosier Kitchen Cabinet Company. For 2½ years he worked with the Maxwell-Briscoe Company, and then for a year and a half was yard clerk with the Lake Erie Railway. In 1914 Mr. Tapscott became assistant manager of the Morris Five and Ten Cent Store at Newcastle, and on January 1, 1915, was promoted to manager. He is a very capable executive, master of detail, and has not only carried out the general policy of the company but has done much to increase the volume of annual sales through his own ideas and systematic efficiency.

In 1913 Mr. Tapscott married Miss Helen Shaw, daughter of Daniel Franklin and Fannie (Utterbach) Shaw of Newcastle. They have two children: Joseph Walter, born in 1914, and Mary Alice, born in 1916. Mr. Tapscott is an independent voter, and he and his wife are members of the Church of Christ.

RT. REV. HERMAN JOSEPH ALERDING. Many Catholic clergymen in all parts of the country have reverted with pleasure to the fact that they received their Holy Orders at the hands of the Bishop of the Fort Wayne diocese, Bishop Aldering, whose work has been that of a great constructive force in the Catholic Church of the middle west, both as a priest and in larger responsibilities for upwards of half a century.

Bishop Alerding was born in Westphalia, Germany, April 13, 1845, a son of B. Herman and Theresa (Schrameier) Alerding. He was too young to remember the voyage which brought his parents to America and to a new home at Newport, Kentucky. At Newport he attended the parochial school of Corpus Christi Church. This school was taught in one room by one teacher, but there were 150 pupils. Bishop Alerding in preparation for his chosen career was given his first instruction in Latin by Rev. John Voll, pastor of Corpus Christi Church, and from 1858 until 1859 attended the Diocesan Seminary at Vincennes. The next year he was a student in the old St. Thomas Seminary at Bardstown, Kentucky, and in the fall of 1860 entered St. Meinrad's Abbey of the Benedictine Fathers in Spencer County, Indiana. There under Bishop de St. Palais he received his Holy Orders, the tonsure and minor orders on September 18, 1865, sub deaconship on June 18, 1867, deaconship June 21, 1867, and priesthood September 22, 1868. Following that for three years he was assistant at St. Joseph's Church at Terre Haute and also had charge of neighboring missions. October 18, 1871, he became pastor of St. Elizabeth's Church at Cambridge City, where he remained until August, 1874. Here he first distinguished himself as an organizer and builder. He rehabilitated a practically disorganized parish, started it toward renewed prosperity, and also built churches at Knightstown and Newcastle, which were also under his charge.

In the summer of 1874 Father Alerding was transferred to Indianapolis as procurator for the newly established St. Joseph's Seminary, and was also pastor of the congregation that worshiped in the Seminary chapel. After a year the Seminary was



Herman J. Alerding.
Bishop of Fort Wayne.

abandoned and Father Alerding was directed to build a new church. St. Joseph's Church of Indianapolis was dedicated July 4, 1880, and he remained as its first and beloved pastor until 1900.

Father Alerding was consecrated Bishop of the Diocese of Fort Wayne November 30, 1901, as the successor of the late lamented Bishop Rademacher. As administrative head of this diocese he has carried forward the work of building and extension of church causes, and both his work and personal character have earned him a high place among the Catholic dignitaries of America.

Bishop Alerding is also well known as a writer, and much of the history of the church in Indiana has been recorded by his pen. In 1883 he published "A History of the Catholic Church in the Diocese of Vincennes." In 1907 was published his "History of the Diocese of Fort Wayne, a Book of Historical Reference." He is also author of "Plymouth Rock and Maryland," published in 1886.

DR. ROBERT N. TODD. Prominent among the early Indiana physicians was Dr. Robert N. Todd, of Indianapolis. Although born in Kentucky, he came with his parents to Indiana in 1834, and in 1850 he graduated from the Indiana Central Medical College, afterward practicing for a time at Southport. In 1869 he was chosen teacher of theory and practice, in which he continued until the spring of 1874, when he was assigned to the same department in the College of Physicians and Surgeons. In 1877 he was elected to the chair of principle and practice of medicine, which he continued to hold until his death. In 1870 Doctor Todd was elected president of the State Medical Society.

JOSEPHUS WILLIAMS is a member of the well known mercantile house of Stout & Williams on Broad Street in Newcastle, and has been identified with the commercial life of the county seat for many years.

Mr. Williams was born on a farm in Dudley Township of Henry County in 1858, son of Levi and Barbara (Bennett) Williams. His birth occurred in a log cabin. His grandfather, Israel, was a native of Bedford County, Pennsylvania, and married in Montgomery County, Ohio, Susanna Ritter, a native of North Carolina. In the fall of 1836 they moved to Wayne County, Indiana, where Israel Williams followed farming until 1859, and after that was keeper of a toll gate. He died July 3, 1863, and his wife in 1878. Levi Williams, father of Josephus, was born in Ohio October 27, 1832, and married in 1857 Miss Barbara Bennett. They had five children, three of whom grew up, Josephus, Benjamin F. and Ida L.

Josephus Williams lived on his father's farm to the age of fifteen. His parents having been in ill health he had to put his effort to good use in helping support his brother and sisters, and he worked out on a farm and contributed his wages to the family until he was twenty-five years of age. His first experience in merchandizing was as an employe in the general store of Doctor and Mrs. Stafford at Millville.

Mr. Williams then married Martha A. Young, daughter of William and Fannie (Stamm) Young of Blue River Township, Henry County. They were married in 1885. Mr. and Mrs. Williams have one daughter, Olive Louise, at home.

In March, 1886, Mr. Williams moved to Newcastle and went to work for Bowman Brothers at 1549 Broad Street. He was with this old grocery and hardware house for ten months, and then formed a partnership with Mark Davis under the name Davis & Williams, and bought the Bowman store. At the end of four years Mr. Davis sold his interest to F. W. Stout, thus forming the present firm of Stout & Williams. They have a large business and trade in groceries, clothing and notions. Mr. Williams is also interested in real estate and has been a man of affairs at Newcastle for many years. He served two terms on the City Council, from 1906 to 1908, and 1916 to 1918. He is a republican, and an active member of the First Methodist Episcopal Church, which he has served as recording steward.

CARL S. LINDEY. Newcastle's reputation as "The Rose City" is not only upon the extent of its floral industry but also upon the high quality of the men who have been attracted to that industry. There is no city in America that has men of more authoritative knowledge and skill as florists, and one of them is Carl S. Lindey, who received his expert training in his native country of Sweden, and is now as-

sociated with the firm of Lindey & Dawson in building up one of the fine greenhouses of Newcastle.

Mr. Lindey was born twenty miles from Stockholm, Sweden, February 7, 1881, son of Gustave and Clara (Janson) Lindey. He attended the public schools of his native land to the age of fourteen and spent one year in a Lutheran Academy. After that he worked at home, and served his apprenticeship in the florist business for four or five years on the large estate and in the greenhouses of Baron Hamilton. In 1907 he came to America alone, lived at Boston two years, and in 1909 located at Newcastle, where for four years he worked at his trade with the firm of Weiland & Oelinger, florists. Two years were then spent in Chicago, after which he returned to Newcastle and with Mr. Dawson established a florist business of his own under the firm name of Lindey & Dawson.

Ray May is a member of the Newcastle firm of Compton & May, wholesale and retail meat merchants at 1557 Broad Street. Mr. May has lived in Henry County most of his life and has had a varied and altogether successful experience as a farmer, merchant and citizen.

He was born on a farm a mile and a half from Newcastle in 1882, one of the five sons of James F. and Mary (Whittingen) May. He grew up on the farm and attended the country schools in winter and worked on the old homestead in the summer. In this way he spent the first twenty-five years of his life. In 1906 Mr. May came to Newcastle and for one year conducted a butcher shop on Broad and Twelfth streets. Illness compelled him to sell out his business and he recuperated by managing a small farm which he bought. On returning to Newcastle he and Earl May entered the hardware business under the name May Brothers on Broad Street. They were partners in this enterprise five years, and Mr. May then resumed the butcher business as a salesman for H. A. Compton. After three years he bought an interest, and since May, 1918, the business has been Compton & May.

In 1903 Mr. May married Miss Jessie Keever, daughter of Levi and Nancy (Hoover) Keever of Henry County. They have two children: Harry A., born in 1905, and Howard, born in 1907. Mr. May is a democrat, and is affiliated with the Eagles, the Independent Order of Odd Fellows and the Knights of Pythias.

William Clement Bond. While Mr. Bond is best known in Newcastle as a manufacturer, it would not be fair to him to speak of him solely through any one interest. He has been identified with everything in recent years for the betterment and upbuilding of that city, making it an industrial center, a city of good homes, and more recently a source of enlightened patriotism in national affairs.

Mr. Bond, who is proprietor of the Newcastle D-Handle Company, was born in Henry County, son of Calvin and Mary (Murphy) Bond. The Bonds are of English stock and have been in America for many generations. The Bonds were settlers in Henry County 100 years ago. William C. is the second of three children. His father served as railroad agent of the Pennsylvania lines in Newcastle from 1858 to 1883. He died in 1897. The widowed mother is still living.

William Clement Bond attended the public schools of Newcastle under Professor Hufford. At the age of eighteen he went to work with the Pennsylvania Railroad Company under his father and for seven years was an operator and ticket clerk. Following that for sixteen years he was in the grocery business on Broad Street. Selling out his store, he organized a shovel factory, known as the Newcastle Shovel Company. Less than a year later he sold his interest to his partners, and then established a business on his own account known as the Newcastle D-Handle Company. He manufactures one type of handle and altogether of ash. These handles are shipped all over the country.

Aside from this successful business Mr. Bond is stockholder and vice president of the Pan-American Bridge Company, is president of the Greater Newcastle Building Company, an organization for the purpose of constructing better buildings for factory and other industrial purposes, and is a director of the First National Bank. He is also interested in local real estate and several business blocks. Mr. Bond served as food controller for Henry County during 1917, resigning that office.

He married Miss Mary Elliott, daughter of Stephen and Caroline Elliott of New-

castle. The Elliotts located at Newcastle about 1820, and one of her ancestors helped clear away the brush and woods from the Public Square. Mr. and Mrs. Bond have one child, Jean Elliott, who attended Indiana University.

Mr. Bond is a republican and was one of the five republican members of the City Council from 1910 to 1913. During that time he gave valuable service as chairman of the Finance Committee and the Public Health Committee. He is prominent in Masonry, having held all the chairs of the Lodge, is a member of the Council and Commandery, and also belongs to the Scottish Rite Consistory and the Mystic Shrine. He is a past chancellor commander of the Knights of Pythias.

HARRY BURRIS is owner and active director of one of Newcastle's larger manufacturing establishments, the Newcastle Casket Company, a business which has served to make Newcastle widely known all over the United States as an industrial center.

Mr. Burris has had a varied and successful career. He is of old English and American ancestry. His grandfather, Daniel Burris, settled in Fayette County, Indiana. His maternal grandfather Cole was one of the early day pork packers and also operated a woolen mill at Baltimore, Maryland.

Harry Burris was born in Fayette County, Indiana, September 21, 1865, son of John and Sallie (Cole) Burris. To the age of fourteen he attended country schools in Fayette County. The family then moved to Henry County, and here he continued attending the public schools and later spent one year in the State Normal School at Terre Haute. Mr. Burris did his first work as a teacher, and for five years was connected with the graded schools of Jefferson Township. He also farmed for several years in that township. In 1904 he located at Newcastle, and for two years traveled over this and other states as the representative of the Pan-American Bridge Company of Newcastle. He then formed a partnership with W. D. Williams and established the Newcastle Casket Company. This business, of which Mr. Burris is now sole owner, manufactures a line of caskets and linings which find distribution over all the states except New England. Mr. Burris is also president and treasurer and a director of the New Process File Company of Newcastle and has various other interests.

In 1895 he married Miss Addie J. Garman, daughter of George and Kate (Ballard) Garman of Henry County. They have two children, Mary Pauline and Joseph C., the latter born in 1901. The daughter is now a student in the Indiana State University at Bloomington.

Mr. Burris served as a member of the City Council of Newcastle two terms, from 1898 to 1902. He is a democrat, and has been a member of various state conventions. For four years he was a trustee of Jefferson Township. Fraternally his affiliations are with the Knights of Pythias, the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks and the Masons. He and his family are members of the Christian Church.

JESSE D. SMITH is general manager and stockholder in the Pan-American Bridge Company of Newcastle. He has been connected with bridge constructing and general iron and steel contracting for many years, and is recognized as one of the forceful citizens who have much to do with the commercial and general civic prosperity of Newcastle.

Mr. Smith was born at Brownsville, Indiana, August 29, 1871. He is of an old American family. His grandfather, Ebenezer Smith, came from Abbeville County, South Carolina, about 1836 and was a pioneer in Rush County, Indiana. He acquired and owned a farm of a half section there. Dr. J. A. Smith, father of Jesse D., was one of eleven children. He graduated from the Kentucky School of Medicine at Louisville, practiced two years at Laurel, Indiana, and later established his home at Brownsville. He practiced medicine for over half a century in Union and Fayette counties, and is now living retired on his farm in Union County. He is one of the highly esteemed men in that section of the state, not least for his long and conscientious service as a physician. Doctor Smith married Abigail McVicker. They had three children, Jesse D. and two daughters.

Jesse D. Smith attended public school at Brownsville, for two years was a student in the Central Normal College, and began his active career as a teacher. For three years he was principal of the Brownsville

schools. In 1897 he removed to Newcastle and for two years was connected with the school supply house of Eugene Runyan. Later he and Mr. Runyan and T. J. Burk established the Newcastle Bridge Company. This was in 1900, and Mr. Smith became its general sales agent. In 1902 he moved to Indianapolis and was with the Central States Bridge Company until 1905. Since then he has been general manager of the Pan-American Bridge Company of Newcastle, and has much to do with the expanding success of that concern during the past thirteen years. This company are fabricators of structural steel for bridge and general building construction. They furnished the steel for the Second National Bank Building at Cincinnati and for many other large structures. As contractors the firm put up the Avery Building at Peoria, Illinois, the plants of the Haynes Automobile Company and the Kokomo Steel and Wire Company at Kokomo, also the Maxwell automobile plant at Newcastle.

Mr. Smith is a director in the Citizens State Bank and a stockholder in the First National Bank. He owns some Newcastle real estate and has neglected no opportunity to identify himself with every forward and constructive movement in his city.

In 1891 he married Miss Elvia Idella Coffman, daughter of Joseph and Elizabeth (West) Coffman of Union County. Mr. Smith is a democrat in politics. In 1904 he was candidate for state statistician. For four years, from 1909 to 1913, he was a member of the City Council. He still retains his church membership in the Christian Union Church at Brownsville. Mr. Smith is affiliated with the Newcastle Lodge of Masons and with the Loyal Order of Moose.

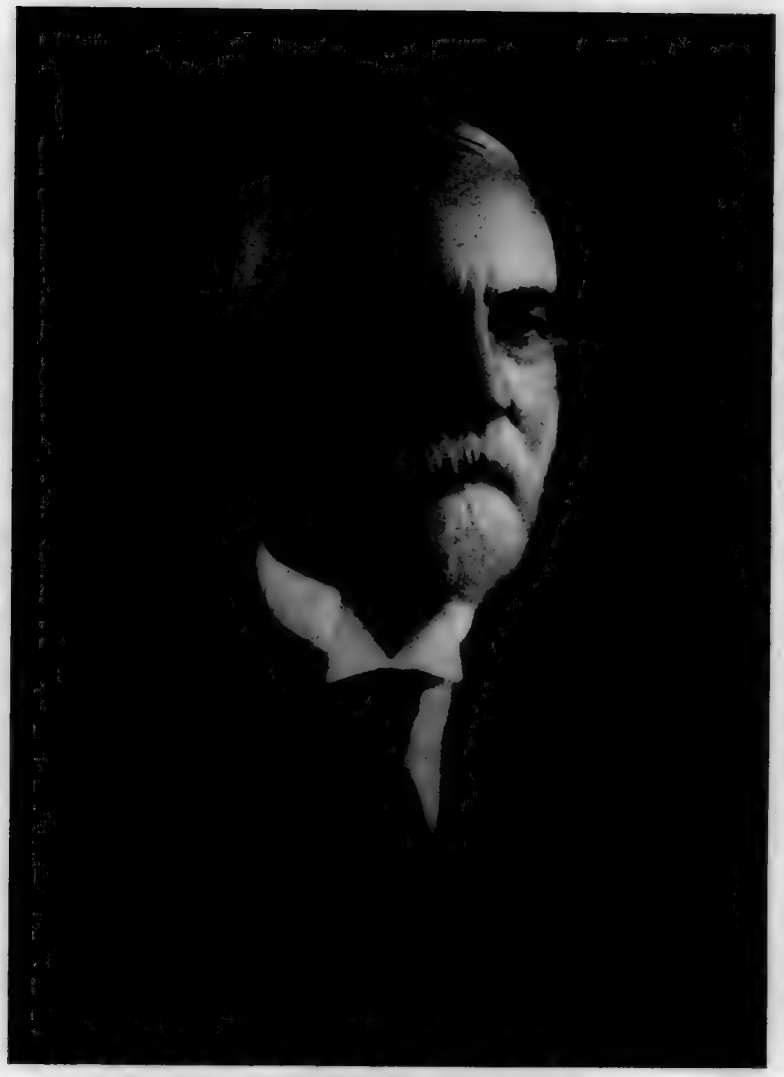
GEORGE W. LANDON is a veteran figure in the business and industrial life of Kokomo. During the past forty years he has carried some of the heaviest responsibilities, whether constructive or administrative, and it is not strange therefore that his fellow citizens and associates should regard his approval and cooperation as practically indispensable in any collective forward movement affecting the city's welfare or its relationship with the nation at large.

Mr. Landon's first connection with Indiana citizenship was as a teacher, an occupation he followed both before and after the Civil war, in which he had a brief but gallant service as a soldier of the Union. He was born in Franklin County, near Columbus, Ohio, February 6, 1847, son of Oren and Delilah (Triplett) Landon. His father and grandfather were of English descent and were natives of New York State. His grandfather was a farmer and a local preacher of the Methodist Church. He died near Columbus, Ohio, at the age of eighty-three. Oren Landon, one of a family of fourteen children, was reared in Franklin County, Ohio, and married there Delilah Triplett. She was born in Virginia and was brought as a child to Ohio, where her father was a Franklin County farmer for many years and died at the age of eighty-three. Delilah was one of three children. In 1866 Oren Landon and family removed to Ligonier, Indiana, where he followed farming, contracting and building. In 1884 he moved his home to Kokomo, and died in that city in 1890, at the age of seventy-six. His wife passed away in 1889, aged seventy-two. They were members of the Methodist Church. Their children were Hannibal, Imogene, George W. and Eugene.

George W. Landon received his primary education in Columbus, Ohio, and was a student during the early part of the war in Otterbein University at Westerville, Ohio. He had also taught school a year. In 1864 he enlisted in Company B of the One Hundred and Thirty-third Ohio Infantry. Though he was in the army only five months until discharged for disability, his service was practically one continuous battle. His regiment at that time was stationed in front of Petersburg during the siege of that city.

On leaving the army Mr. Landon taught school at Columbus, Ohio, Leavenworth, Kansas, Muscatine, Iowa, and Lafayette, Indiana. For several years he was employed as collector over different states by the Buckeye Reaper & Mowing Machine Company.

In March, 1874, Mr. Landon came to Kokomo and formed a business connection that has been continuous since that date. Nearly twenty years before, in 1855, A. F. Armstrong, associated with Dr. J. A. James and Horace Armstrong, both physicians, had engaged in the hardware business at Kokomo. In subsequent years there were



George W. Sandon

schools. In 1897 he removed to Newcastle and for two years was connected with the school supply house of Eugene Runyan. Later he and Mr. Runyan and T. J. Burk established the Newcastle Bridge Company. This was in 1900, and Mr. Smith became its general sales agent. In 1902 he moved to Indianapolis and was with the Central States Bridge Company until 1905. Since then he has been general manager of the Pan-American Bridge Company of Newcastle, and has much to do with the expanding success of that concern during the past thirteen years. This company are fabricators of structural steel for bridge and general building construction. They furnished the steel for the Second National Bank Building at Cincinnati and for many other large structures. As contractors the firm put up the Avery Building at Peoria, Illinois, the plants of the Haynes Automobile Company and the Kokomo Steel and Wire Company at Kokomo, also the Maxwell automobile plant at Newcastle.

Mr. Smith is a director in the Citizens State Bank and a stockholder in the First National Bank. He owns some Newcastle real estate and has neglected no opportunity to identify himself with every forward and constructive movement in his city.

In 1891 he married Miss Elvia Idella Coffman, daughter of Joseph and Elizabeth (West) Coffman of Union County. Mr. Smith is a democrat in politics. In 1904 he was candidate for state statistician. For four years, from 1909 to 1913, he was a member of the City Council. He still retains his church membership in the Christian Union Church at Brownsville. Mr. Smith is affiliated with the Newcastle Lodge of Masons and with the Loyal Order of Moose.

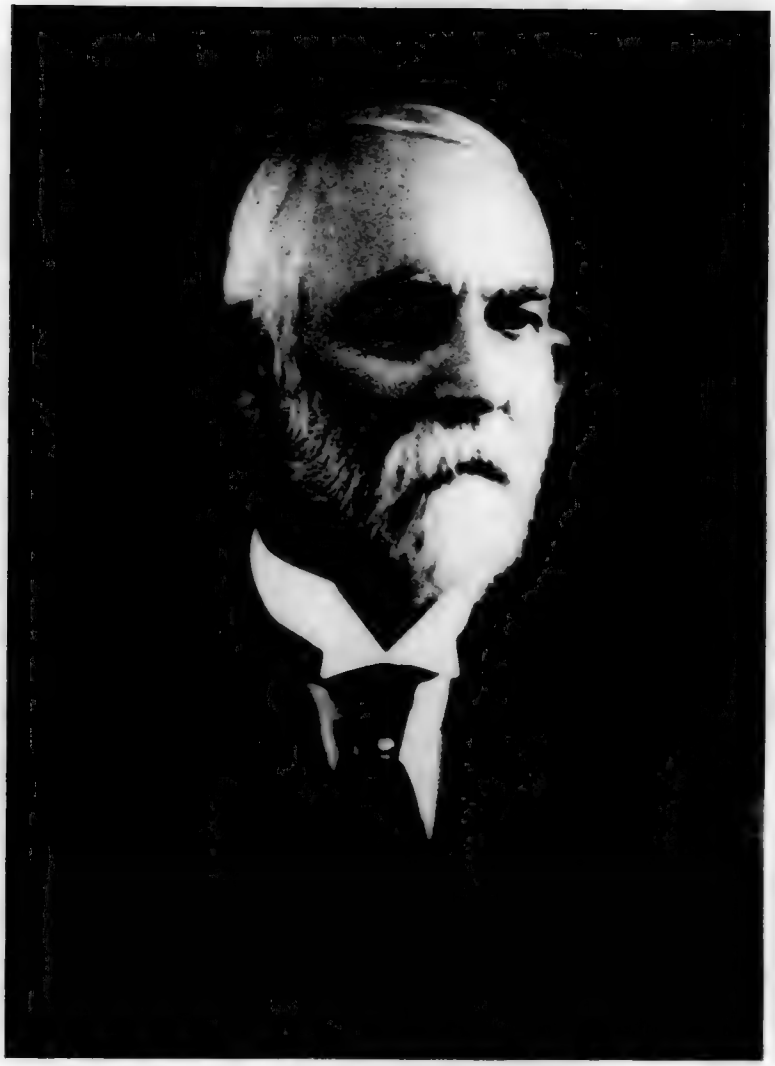
GEORGE W. LANDON is a veteran figure in the business and industrial life of Kokomo. During the past forty years he has carried some of the heaviest responsibilities, whether constructive or administrative, and it is not strange therefore that his fellow citizens and associates should regard his approval and cooperation as practically indispensable in any collective forward movement affecting the city's welfare or its relationship with the nation at large.

Mr. Landon's first connection with Indiana citizenship was as a teacher, an occupation he followed both before and after the Civil war, in which he had a brief but gallant service as a soldier of the Union. He was born in Franklin County, near Columbus, Ohio, February 6, 1847, son of Oren and Delilah (Triplett) Landon. His father and grandfather were of English descent and were natives of New York State. His grandfather was a farmer and a local preacher of the Methodist Church. He died near Columbus, Ohio, at the age of eighty-three. Oren Landon, one of a family of fourteen children, was reared in Franklin County, Ohio, and married there Delilah Triplett. She was born in Virginia and was brought as a child to Ohio, where her father was a Franklin County farmer for many years and died at the age of eighty-three. Delilah was one of three children. In 1866 Oren Landon and family removed to Ligonier, Indiana, where he followed farming, contracting and building. In 1884 he moved his home to Kokomo, and died in that city in 1890, at the age of seventy-six. His wife passed away in 1889, aged seventy-two. They were members of the Methodist Church. Their children were Hannibal, Imogene, George W. and Eugene.

George W. Landon received his primary education in Columbus, Ohio, and was a student during the early part of the war in Otterbein University at Westerville, Ohio. He had also taught school a year. In 1864 he enlisted in Company B of the One Hundred and Thirty-third Ohio Infantry. Though he was in the army only five months until discharged for disability, his service was practically one continuous battle. His regiment at that time was stationed in front of Petersburg during the siege of that city.

On leaving the army Mr. Landon taught school at Columbus, Ohio, Leavenworth, Kansas, Muscatine, Iowa, and Lafayette, Indiana. For several years he was employed as collector over different states by the Buckeye Reaper & Mowing Machine Company.

In March, 1874, Mr. Landon came to Kokomo and formed a business connection that has been continuous since that date. Nearly twenty years before, in 1855, A. F. Armstrong, associated with Dr. J. A. James and Horace Armstrong, both physicians, had engaged in the hardware business at Kokomo. In subsequent years there were



George W. Landon

various changes in the firm, and just before Mr. Landon arrived in Kokomo the business was known as Armstrong, Nixon & Company. Zimri Nixon died in March, 1874, and George W. Landon brought part of A. F. Armstrong's interest. The reorganized name of the firm became Armstrong, Pickett & Company, the partners being A. F. and Edward A. Armstrong, Nathan Pickett and George W. Landon. January 1, 1883, Mr. Pickett having retired and E. S. Hunt joining the firm, the name was changed to Armstrong, Landon & Company. On January 1, 1888, the Armstrong, Landon & Hunt Company was incorporated with A. F. Armstrong as president, E. A. Armstrong, vice president, George W. Landon, secretary, and E. S. Hunt, treasurer. January 1, 1898, another change occurred and the present corporate name was adopted, The Armstrong-Landon Company, with A. F. Armstrong, president, A. B. Armstrong, vice president, and George W. Landon, secretary and treasurer. On the death of A. F. Armstrong Mr. Landon was elected president. The other officers at the present time are Thomas C. Howe, vice president, W. A. Easter, vice president, H. McK. Landon, secretary, and H. L. Moulder, treasurer.

The Armstrong-Landon Company is one of the largest as well as one of the oldest corporations engaged in hardware and lumber business in Northern Indiana. They have sold hardware and implements to two generations in Howard County, and have also operated large planing and saw mills, manufacturing special lines of building products, especially interior finishings, church seats and chairs and bank furniture.

While this business has commanded the utmost fidelity of Mr. Landon for a period of two score years, he has been identified with a number of other achievements and undertakings in local business history. When natural gas was discovered in Howard County Mr. Landon was president of the Kokomo Natural Gas Company and was a liberal subscriber to the fund which was used to sink the first gas well in the county. He continued as president of the gas company until the production of natural gas became unprofitable. He is secretary of the Kokomo Rubber Company, which manufactures bicycle and auto tires and also vice president for the past twenty-five years of the Citizens National Bank, one of the largest and strongest banks in Northern Indiana. Of his interests in benevolences and broader citizenship, the most notable is perhaps his active connection with Y. M. C. A. work. He is president of the association of Howard County, and is now president of the State of Indiana Young Men's Christian Association. For many years he has been an official member of the Congregational Church of Kokomo, is a republican in politics, and is affiliated with the Knights of Pythias and the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks.

October 2, 1866, he married at Leavenworth, Kansas, Miss Emma Alice Reeves, daughter of William and Mary (McLane) Reeves. Her father was at one time a member of the Ohio Legislature. Mr. and Mrs. Landon have one son and one daughter, Hugh McKennan and Maud. Hugh is a prominent business man of Indianapolis, was secretary of the Manufacturers Natural Gas Company and a director and treasurer of the Indianapolis Waterworks, and is now secretary of the Armstrong-Landon Company. He is a graduate of Andover Academy and of Harvard University. He married Miss Susette Davis, of Indianapolis. Maud Landon married Oscar Watson, of Peru, Indiana, and now of Kokomo, Indiana.

Dr. Thaddeus M. Stevens was born, reared and died in Indianapolis, and in this city he also attained prominence in the medical profession. In 1870 he was professor of toxicology, medical jurisprudence and chemistry in the Indiana Medical College, and four years later occupied the same chair in the College of Physicians and Surgeons. He was the first secretary and executive officer of the State Board of Health, was prominent in all reforms for the advancement of the profession in the state, and contributed a number of papers to the State Medical Society.

William Mendenhall is one of the most energetic and successful insurance men in Indiana. He is now head of a large general agency, handling fire, life and other branches of insurance, and also has the distinction of having organized the first local association to work in co-operation with the Federal Farm Loan Act. Mr. Mendenhall is also secretary and treasurer of the

Henry County Farm Loan Association, and has his general office and headquarters in the March Building at Newcastle. He was born near Unionport in Randolph County, Indiana, December 31, 1874, son of Nathan J. and Anna (Denton) Mendenhall. He is of Quaker English ancestry. His early education was acquired in the public schools of Unionport, Winchester and Trenton, Indiana, and for two years he studied the teachers' course in the Eastern Indiana Normal University. His father was a carpenter, and the son took up that trade and became a building contractor, doing work all over Randolph and Delaware counties in town and country for a period of fourteen years.

He first entered the insurance field at Modoc, Randolph County, establishing agencies for fire and life, representing the German-American Insurance Company of New York, the Aetna Company of Hartford, and the North British of London and Edinburgh. He represented these companies at Modoc nine years. As the insurance company increased he gradually abandoned his active connections with the contracting business, and also took up the handling of farm loans and mortgages. In August, 1915, Mr. Mendenhall came to Newcastle.

In 1916, after the passage of the Federal Farm Loan Act, Mr. Mendenhall made a careful study of its provisions, and in 1917 organized the first Federal Farm Loan Association in District No. 4, including the states of Indiana, Ohio, Kentucky and Tennessee. Through his agency was effected the first loan in this district and also the first interest payment to the Federal Land Bank at Louisville, Kentucky. Since the organization was completed and up to September, 1918, this local association has secured $400,000 in farm loans. Mr. Mendenhall in the insurance business represents the Aetna Fire of Hartford, the Colonial Fire, the Underwriters, the Scottish Union, the National Fire Insurance of Hartford. Every year his volume of business entitled him to membership in the Pan-American Convention of Pan-American Agents at New Orleans.

In 1903 he married Miss Maud Hanscom, daughter of James and Elizabeth (Stump) Hanscom. They have two children: Elizabeth A., born in 1904, and Paul William, born in 1907. Mr. Mendenhall is a republican, is affiliated with the Masonic Order and the Knights of Pythias, and is a member of the Christian Church.

FRANK DUNCAN BREBUER. As one of the largest complete industrial plants in Indiana the Maxwell Motor Company has become one of the cornerstones of Newcastle's prosperity and progress, and the general superintendent of the plant, Frank Duncan Brebuer, occupies a corresponding position of power and influence among the industrial leaders of the state.

Mr. Brebuer is of Scotch ancestry, of a family established several generations ago in America, and was born at Alpena, Michigan, September 2, 1880. As a boy he attended school at Port Huron, Michigan, and was only fourteen years of age when he went to work to earn his living as a call boy with the Grand Trunk Railway at Port Huron. He was with the railway company three and a half years, and then spent three years and three months learning the machinist's trade with the Jenks Shipbuilding Company, Mr. Brebuer occupies his present position because he is an expert in many lines of mechanical industry, and though a young man has a vast fund of experience and successful executive work to his credit. He was employed as a journeyman machinist, was machinist with the Great Lakes Shipbuilding Company and with other enterprises, and entered the automobile business at Port Huron as foreman of the axle-housing department for the E. M. F. Automobile Company. Later he was made general foreman of the entire plant, and was then assigned as assistant superintendent of Plant No. 3 in the Flanders "20" Automobile Company at Detroit. A year later he became assistant superintendent of the United Motor Company at Detroit, and from that entered the service of the Maxwell Company, being made superintendent of the assembly plant on Oakland Avenue in Detroit. He had charge of all the automobile assembling plants for a year and a half, and was then transferred and made general superintendent of the plant on Milwaukee Avenue seven months. In December, 1916, Mr. Brebuer came to Newcastle as general superintendent of the entire factory, with 2,500 men under his supervision.

In October, 1902, at Port Huron, Michi-

gan, he married Miss Stella May Brown, daughter of George W. and Meada Brown. They have one son, George Brown Brebuer, born in 1904. Mr. Brebuer is a republican, is a Knight Templar Mason and a member of Murat Temple of the Mystic Shrine at Indianapolis, and is an Odd Fellow. His family attended the Methodist Church.

BENJAMIN F. NETZ is a man of wide experience in foundry and general machine work and is assistant manager and is a stockholder in the Davis Foundry Company at Newcastle, one of the many industries which give character to that city.

Mr. Netz was born at Ashland, Indiana, April 3, 1871, son of Peter and Phoebe (Pickets) Netz. He is of German and Welsh ancestry. As a boy he attended the public schools of Sulphur Springs, Indiana, but at the age of fourteen went to work for his father, a sawmill man. At the age of twenty-eight Mr. Netz went into the Southwest, Oklahoma and other sections, and for one year worked as a journeyman carpenter. Later he was employed as an expert machinist with the Safety Shredder Company at Newcastle. After four years he joined the Newcastle Foundry Company in 1904, and served that business in different capacities, as timekeeper and foreman, until the company was sold and reorganized as the Davis Foundry Company. Since then Mr. Netz has been assistant manager and one of the stockholders of the business. He has also acquired some real estate interests and is looked upon as one of the substantial men of this city.

In 1903 he married Miss Catherine Sowash daughter of John and Susan (McClelland) Sowash of Sulphur Springs, Indiana. They have three children: John Richard, born in 1907; Phoebe Anna, born in 1909; and Charles Gibson, born in 1912. Mr. Netz is a democrat and has been quite active in the ranks of his party. He was a delegate to the Indianapolis State Convention of 1892. Fraternally he is affiliated with Newcastle Lodge of Masons, and with the Improved Order of Red Men at Sulphur Springs. He and his family are members of the Christian Church.

JAMES CLARENCE RICHEY, of Newcastle, one of the able younger business men of that city, is manager of the Consumers Ice and Fuel Company, and has been active and closely connected with that line of business for over eight years.

Mr. Richey is a member of an old family in Henry County, and was born on a farm in Prairie Township September 14, 1878, son of Wilson W. and Lucinda V. (Stigleman) Richey. His grandfather was James Richey, who was born in Bedford County, Pennsylvania, November 20, 1815, son of George and Mary (Walker) Richey, the former a native of Pennsylvania of Irish parentage, and the latter a native of Ireland. George Richey died in 1841 and his wife in 1847. James Richey was one of seven children, had a limited education, learned the cabinet making trade but never followed it, and about 1851 came to Henry County and bought 160 acres in Prairie Township. He became one of the prosperous and successful farmers of that locality. In 1838 he married Ann Beam, who was born in 1818. To their marriage were born nine children, Wilson W. having been born October 2, 1844.

James Clarence Richey grew up on his father's farm in Prairie Township, attended the country schools in winter and worked at home during the summer. He was also a student for one year in the Springport High School. At the age of twenty he went to work for the Starr Piano Company at Richmond, Indiana, and had charge of the assembling room for two years. In 1901 he married Miss Lottie Courtney, daughter of Jacob J. and Hannah E. (Pugh) Courtney of Prairie Township.

On coming to Newcastle in 1902 Mr. Richey went to work at $1 a day with the Murphy grocery house. He was there three years, spent one year with the Goodwin Clothing Store and a year and a half with the Hub Clothing Company. Then as partner with Omer Berry, he established the Berry-Richey Grocery Company, conducting the business on the present site of the Farmers Bank. At the end of six months he sold out, and then went into the ice and coal business as bookkeeper for James M. Loer. On the death of Mr. Loer in January, 1912, he continued with the reorganized business under the name of the Consumers Ice and Fuel Company, and in May, 1918, was promoted to manager of that important concern. It is the largest artificial ice plant in Henry County, a forty-one ton capacity plant. They are also

among the leading fuel distributors of the county. Mr. Richey is a democratic voter, is affiliated with the Knights of Pythias, Independent Order of Odd Fellows and Loyal Order of Moose, and is a member of the Christian Church.

GEORGE WASHINGTON RUFF, well known in Henry County business circles, is a member of the firm Ruff & Son, wholesale and retail flour, feed and grain merchants at Newcastle. Mr. Ruff has an interesting experience since he left the home farm in Ohio when a young man, and has made a success of nearly every undertaking.

He was born on a farm of 100 acres in Rush Creek Township, Fairfield County, Ohio, October 18, 1873. He is of remote German ancestry. His grandfather, George Ruff, was born in Hamburg, Germany. George W. Ruff is a son of John and Sophia (Strock) Ruff. His mother was also born in Germany and was brought to America when a child. Nearly all the members of the family in America have been farmers. G. W. Ruff had three brothers and four sisters.

During winter times he attended country schools and worked on his father's farm to the age of twenty-two. Then came his first business venture. Buying a hay baler, he baled hay all over Fairfield County, and for one season's operation made $2,100. He invested that capital in a grain elevator at Rushville, Ohio, and managed it successfully for two years, selling out and associating himself with his brother Louis in building a flour mill. Ruff Brothers continued this business four years, and selling out Mr. Ruff then bought an elevator at Amanda, Ohio, conducted it three years, and put much of his capital into stocking a large ranch of 4,000 acres at North Platte, Nebraska. There followed two years of continuous drought and practically all his investment was swept away. Returning east Mr. Ruff then engaged in the operation of a flour mill at Springport, Indiana, for several years, and then traded the mill for a farm of 160 acres in Ripley County. He still owns that farm. In June, 1914, Mr. Ruff and his only son, Herschell, established the present business at Newcastle under the name of Ruff & Son. They buy large quantities of grain all over Henry County and have done a very extensive business during the last four years.

In 1895 Mr. Ruff married Margaret Huston, daughter of Alexander and Sallie (Murphy) Huston of Fairfield, Ohio, Their only child, Herschell, was born in 1896. Mr. Ruff is an independent democrat in politics and is affiliated with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows at Fairfield, Ohio. He and his wife are members of the Christian Church.

VAUGHN WIMMER is one of the leading business men of Newcastle, for a number of years was a building contractor, and is still interested in the development and improvement of several important additions to Newcastle. His chief business at present is as a manufacturer of concrete products and the handling of all classes of building supplies.

Mr. Wimmer represents an old and well known family of Liberty township, Henry County. His grandfather, William Wimmer, was born in Liberty Township in 1829, a son of William and Susan (Mullen) Wimmer, both of whom are natives of Ohio and coming to Indiana in 1820 entered Government land near the site of Ashland and later acquired a farm in Liberty Township. Susan Wimmer died in 1840. In 1820, when the Wimmer family came to Liberty Township, there were only four other families in that locality. William Wimmer, Sr., died in 1894. William Wimmer, Jr., grandfather of Vaughn, grew up in pioneer days and had a limited education. He farmed for many years in Henry County and also for a time in Howard County. In 1851 he married Eve Evans, daughter of George and Catherine Evans, the former a native of Virginia and the latter of Ohio. They had ten children.

George Wimmer, father of Vaughn, was born in Liberty Township in 1856, had a good common school education, and became a farmer, acquiring a fine tract of 160 acres of land. In 1876 he married Izetta A. Sowash, daughter of John and Minerva Sowash. They had five children, Vaughn, May, Pearl, William C., and Donnetta.

Vaughn Wimmer was born in a log cabin on a farm in Liberty Township, attended the local schools when a boy, worked on the farm in summer, and at the age of fifteen entered Spiceland Academy and later spent four months in the Tri-State Normal School at Angola, Indiana. After

this preparation he taught school in Liberty Township four terms, from 1897 to 1901. He also spent three years learning the carpenter's trade with Michael Lockwood, and following that for seven or eight years was a carpenter contractor on his own account. He erected a number of high grade residences. About that time he became interested in concrete manufacture and erected a modern plant 33 by 132 feet in Newcastle, where he had facilities for the manufacture of all types of concrete work and made somewhat of a specialty of concrete burial vaults. He also handles a large line of building supplies and is utilizing his experience for the improvement of several real estate tracts. His important division comprises thirteen acres in Newcastle, and he is interested in Gilbert's Addition of twenty acres adjoining the corporation.

In 1898 Mr. Wimmer married Veleda Lawell, daughter of A. T. and Emma (Goldsbury) Lawell of Liberty Township. They have one daughter, Marcella. Mr. Wimmer is a democrat in political affiliations. He served as city councilman from the Second Ward during 1914-15-16, resigning during his last year. He also served on the Public Utilities, Health and Charities committees. Mr. Wimmer is a member of the Quaker Church.

EDWARD CAMPBELL DEHORITY. During many years of residence in Madison County Edward Campbell DeHority has reached that enviable position where his word is accepted in business matters the same as a bond, and all his friends and acquaintances repose the utmost confidence in his judgment and integrity. Mr. DeHority represents a family long prominent in business affairs at Elwood, and is now serving as president of the First National Bank, an institution in the founding of which both his father and grandfather had an active part and responsibility.

Elwood is the native home of Edward Campbell DeHority. He was born there June 23, 1874, and is of Scotch-Irish ancestry. His people first settled in Delaware on coming to America. His grandfather was James Madison DeHority, who was a man of varied talents and had ability and skill as a physician, lawyer and minister of the Methodist Church. He came from Delaware and died in Elwood in July, 1890. His first location was a few miles below Elwood. The parents of Edward C. DeHority were James H. and Jane Hannah DeHority. The former was a general merchant at Elwood, and in 1882 he and his father established the first Farmers Bank at the corner of Main and Anderson streets, and in 1892 this was reorganized under a national charter as the First National Bank. James H. DeHority was the first cashier and subsequently was president. He died April 30, 1899.

Edward C. DeHority grew up at Elwood, attended the public schools, and from high school spent a year in Earlham College at Richmond, Indiana, was also a student in De Pauw University at Greencastle, and finally for one year in Michigan University Law School at Ann Arbor. At the age of twenty-one he began work in his father's bank as collection clerk. Thus he has had the practical and routine experience in every position. Later he was made assistant cashier and in January, 1899, was promoted to cashier and since 1908 has been president as well as one of the large stockholders and directors. This bank is an institution patronized by depositors and other users living in three counties. Mr. DeHority is president of the Elwood Rural Savings & Loan Association, also president and director of the Home Ice and Coal Company of Elwood, and has varied investments in farms, local real estate and other business affairs.

In 1898 he married Miss Myrtle Powell, daughter of James M. and Mary Powell of Lebanon, Indiana. Her father was a druggist at Lebanon. Mr. and Mrs. DeHority have a family of six vigorous and wholesome young people, the youngest not yet out of infancy while the oldest is a college boy. Edward H. was born in 1899 and is a sophomore in the Indiana State University. Morris M. was born in 1901, Mary Jane, in 1905, Martha Ellen, in 1906, Dorothy Jean, in 1913, and Doris, in July, 1916.

While so many interests in a business way have absorbed Mr. DeHority's time he has not neglected the public welfare. He served one term as school trustee and in 1904 was democratic candidate in the Eighth District for Congress. He led his ticket, but that year was not favorable to democratic party successes anywhere in Indiana. Mr. DeHority is affiliated with Elwood Lodge, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, is a member of the Knights of

Pythias, a charter member of Lodge No. 368, Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, and a member of the Improved Order of Red Men. He is a member of the Indiana Democratic Club at Indianapolis.

DR. G. W. H. KEMPER. The professional life of Doctor Kemper has covered a period of fifty years, years devoted to the upholding of the ideals of the profession. He was born in Rush County, Indiana, December 16, 1839, and he began the study of medicine in his twenty-first year. But after only a few weeks of study he was called to the colors and had the distinction of being present at the first battle of the Civil war. In 1865 he located in Muncie, his present home.

Doctor Kemper in the long number of years of his practice has gained success and distinction in the different fields of obstetrics, medicine and surgery, and is also known as the historian of the Indiana medical profession. He has served as treasurer and president of the Indiana State Medical Society, as professor of the history of medicine in the Indiana Medical College and in the Medical School of Indiana University. It has been well said that Doctor Kemper may be regarded as a section of the great arch which unites the medicine of the early fathers with that of the present century.

HARRY A. MARTIN, of Newcastle, is one of the veterans among Indiana grain merchants and feed and food manufacturers. He has been at Newcastle nearly a quarter of a century and has built up a business in grain, flour manufacture, coal and other products that now constitutes a service for all of Henry County.

Mr. Martin is a son of George R. and Agnes P. (Shipley) Martin, of Scotch-Irish stock, his ancestors having come out of County Down, Ireland. He is of Revolutionary ancestry on both sides. One ancestor, Allen Randolph, served as a soldier on Washington's staff. There were three Martin brothers who came out of Ireland and settled in Philadelphia. Jacob Martin, grandfather of Harry A., was a son of one of these original settlers, and he served this country in the War of 1812.

Harry A. Martin was born at Mount Vernon, Ohio, October 20, 1858. He attended school there, graduated from high school in 1877, then entered the Ohio State University and spent three years in the scientific course. He paid his way through college. After leaving school he went west to Colorado and was connected with a smelter company for a time. Returning to Mount Vernon he engaged in the millwright business under his uncle, Albert T. Martin, and in that capacity helped build flour mills all over the country. He is thoroughly experienced in the technical as well as the business side of flour manufacture.

In 1887 Mr. Martin married Miss Laura K. Brittain, daughter of Dr. S. H. Brittain, of Loogootee, Indiana. They have two children, both sons. Clarence S. is a graduate of the Ohio State University with the Bachelor of Science degree and a diploma in forestry. He is now a teacher of chemistry in the Chillicothe, Ohio, High School. He married Hazel Breese, of Columbus, Ohio, and they have one daughter, Dorothy Phyllis. The second son, Dean Arthur, born in 1891, graduated in law from the Colorado State University in Boulder, practiced two years at Castle Rock, and early in the war entered actively upon Red Cross work, later was with the Young Men's Christian Association, and finally enlisted in a cavalry troop in Colorado sent for training to Camp Kearney, California. He is now a member of Company L of the One Hundred Fifty-Seventh Infantry Regiment, Fortieth Division, and is sergeant and company clerk. He is with the colors in France.

In 1889, on leaving the mill building business, Mr. Martin entered milling with Chase T. Dawson. They built their mill at Odon in Daviess County, Indiana, and for five years conducted the Odon Milling Company. Mr. Martin then sold his interest in that enterprise and in 1895 came to Newcastle and with his uncle, Albert T. Martin, built the present mill. The firm of Martin and Martin was in existence until 1912, since which time Albert T. Martin has retired and left all the responsibility of the business to Harry A. The business now consists of several departments. They manufacture the well known "White Heather" brand of wheat flour, also manufacture corn meal and a varied line of feeds. Formerly they shipped large quantities of flour to the foreign trade in Liverpool and Ireland. The mill is 100

barrel capacity. They also have a retail coal yard, and Mr. Martin is half owner of the Newcastle Elevator Company. He has acquired some real estate interests in Newcastle, and is a well recognized man of affairs in that city. He votes as a republican, and has filled all the chairs in the local Masonic Lodge, is a member of the Knight Templar Commandery and a good student of Masonry in general. He is also a member of the Improved Order of Red Men, and for fifteen years has been clerk of the session and elder of the First Presbyterian Church.

RAYMAN H. BAKER. Youth is no bar to successful and substantial business achievement, and some of the most forceful men in every community have not yet passed their thirtieth birthday. One of these at Newcastle is Rayman H. Baker, who has had a wide experience in different lines of business, but is now concentrating his entire attention upon automobile salesmanship and is a member of the firm Baker Auto Company.

Mr. Baker was born August 11, 1890, in Monroe township, Madison County, Indiana, son of William and Eunice A. (Hunt) Baker. The Bakers have been Americans for many generations, and in earlier times they lived along the Blue Ridge Mountains in North Carolina. To the occupations they have furnished chiefly farmers and professional men.

Rayman H. Baker secured his early education in his home district in Madison County, and in 1906 graduated from the commercial course of the Fairmount Academy in Grant County. He put his special talents and inclinations to work when he began trading, and in a few years had covered a large territory in different counties of Indiana as a buyer and seller of live stock. This was his means of business service and earning a living until about 1913, when he took the agency of the Maxwell motor car for four townships in the northern half of Madison County. At first this was in the nature of a side line to his chief business as an implement dealer and hardware merchant at Alexandria, under the name of the Alexandria Implement and Auto Company. Mr. Baker was in business at Alexandria three years, and on selling out turned his exclusive attention to automobile salesmanship. November 25, 1917, he bought the old established automobile agency at Newcastle from James C. Newby on Race Street, and with his brother W. T. Baker organized the present Baker Auto Company. This company has the exclusive selling agency for the Chalmers and Maxwell cars over Henry County, and also in three townships on the western side of Wayne County.

In 1908 Mr. Baker married Nellie R. Little, daughter of James and Elizabeth (Abbott) Little of Buck Creek township, Madison County. Mrs. Baker, who died May 16, 1915, was the mother of three children, Opal, Ethel and Irene. On February 16, 1916, Mr. Baker married Grace Jackson, of Delaware County, daughter of J. F. and Laura (Williams) Jackson. Mr. and Mrs. Baker have two children, Catherine and Myrtle Eunice.

Fraternally Mr. Baker is affiliated with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows and the Masonic Lodges at Alexandria. He belongs to the Christian Church and in politics votes as a republican.

JOSEPH ELMER CALLAND has been a resident and business man of Newcastle for a number of years. The people of that city now when bicycle, clock, gun or almost any other implement refuses to work satisfactorily take it to 129 North Main Street and turn it over to Mr. Calland, who is proprietor of the "Everything Fixer" shop.

Mr. Calland was born on a farm in Center township of Greene County, Indiana, March 11, 1882, a son of John H. and Celestia E. (Resler) Calland. He is of Scotch and German ancestry. His grandfather, Robert Calland, came from Scotland when a boy, settled in Ohio and later moved to Indiana and farm in Greene County. John H. Calland was a mechanic and a wagon maker, and died when his son Joseph E. was only ten years old. The latter because of the early death of his father had heavy responsibilities thrust upon him when under normal circumstances he would have been attending school. He received his education at Worthington, Indiana, to the eighth grade, but in the meantime had helped support the family by driving a delivery wagon. He drove a delivery wagon for two years after school work, but being naturally of a mechanical turn of mind he opened a small repair shop at Worthing-

ton and was in business there for eight years, repairing bicycles and other implements and tools.

In 1908 he came to Newcastle and opened a shop at 1516 East Broad Street. Here in addition to a repair business he carried a stock of general sporting goods. A year later came a fire which entailed a loss of $1,500, and after that setback he became a journeyman repair man for two years. He spent most of his time driving about the country for a radius of seventy-five miles around Newcastle, and was principally employed in repairing slot machines. Mr. Calland invented a very successful device used in automatic vending machines. In 1912 he established his present store at 129 North Main Street, and has a very successful and growing business, with facilities for repair work of every kind, and also carrying a general line of bicycle supplies. He also owns a half interest in the Lester and Calland Transfer Company, one of the largest establishments of its kind at Newcastle.

Mr. Calland is affiliated with the Knights of Pythias and Loyal Order of Moose and has filled all the chairs in the Worthington Camp of the Modern Woodmen of America. In politics he is a republican.

JOSEPH R. LEAKEY is the present county treasurer of Henry County, and has been identified with official affairs and with public school education in that part of the county most of his life.

Mr. Leakey was born on a farm in Dudley Township of Henry County July 9, 1858. The Leakey family were among the first to enter land in that township, this transaction identifying them with the county in 1821. The Leakeys are of English and German ancestry, and many generations of the family have lived in America. Joseph R. Leakey is a son of Ephraim and Catherine (Stombaugh) Leakey. He was reared on a farm, attended country school, also Spiceland Academy, and spent the summer seasons of his boyhood working for his father. He began teaching in the country at an early age, and was in that profession steadily for thirty-five years, part of the time in the country and part of the time in village schools. He was principal of schools at Blountsville six years, and also at Lisbon and Spiceland. In 1908 Mr. Leakey was appointed deputy county treasurer by Max P. Gaddis, serving two years under him and during 1910-11 was deputy treasurer under O. P. Hatfield. In 1912 the republicans nominated him for the office of county treasurer, but he was defeated by seventy-two votes. During the succeeding years Mr. Leaky was assistant cashier in the Farmers Bank at Newcastle most of the period and also looked after his farm until November 1, 1914, when he was elected county treasurer and was re-elected for a second term in November, 1916. He has the unique distinction of being the only county treasurer re-elected in Henry County during a period of seventy-five years. His present term expires December 31, 1919. Mr. Leakey also owns a valuable farm of eighty-seven acres and is interested in other business affairs.

His first official service was as assessor of Liberty Township for two years, serving in that office by appointment. He is a republican, is an active member and elder of the Christian Church, and is affiliated with Newcastle Lodge No. 91, Ancient Free and Accepted Masons, and the Improved Order of Red Men.

In August, 1893, he married Miss Gertrude Hollinger, daughter of Doctor and Caturah (Hetsler) Hollinger of Blountsville. Their only son is Newton E., born in 1895. He was in his junior year in the chemical engineering department of Purdue University when the war broke out. February 1, 1918, he enlisted in the aviation division in the spruce department, and was sent to Vancouver, Washington. In July, 1918, he was transferred to the quartermaster's department, and on July 23, 1918, was transferred to Camp Johnson, Florida, and commissioned as second lieutenant in charge of Supply Company 333. In September he was transferred to Camp Merritt, New Jersey, and embarked for France October 5, 1918. He was stationed at St. Nazaire, in the quartermaster's service, effects bureau department. It was optional with him at the signing of the peace negotiations whether or not he was to be discharged, and he choose to serve the Government as long as his service was required.

J. J. CARROLL is proprietor of the largest plumbing and heating establishment at Newcastle, a business which he has rapidly

developed and built up, and which now furnishes a service not only all over the city but throughout a surrounding territory for a radius of thirty miles.

Mr. Carroll has been in this line of work since early boyhood. He was born at Indianapolis October 23, 1887, son of Charles W. and Annabelle (Oakey) Carroll. He is of Irish and English stock. Mr. Carroll attended the public schools of Indianapolis to the age of fourteen, and later acquired a knowledge of mechanical drawing by study in night school. At fourteen he began his apprenticeship in the plumbing shop of Foley Brothers at Indianapolis. A year later he went on the road as a traveling worker in plumbing shops in different towns of Colorado, Oklahoma and Texas, seeing a great deal of life in the West and Southwest. At the end of two years he returned to Indianapolis and resumed his employment with Foley Brothers for a year, and for one year was with Thomas Barker. Out of this experience he gained a thorough knowledge of his trade and business, and in 1908 he first came to Newcastle. Here in 1909 he married Miss Ethel McCormick, daughter of Richard and May (Stout) McCormick of Anderson. After his marriage Mr. Carroll went south, first located at Houston, Texas, for eight months, again worked at Indianapolis, and in 1911 returned to Newcastle, and in September, 1916, opened his shop at 1309 Liberty Street. A year later he located at 109 North Fourteenth Street, and in February, 1918, came to his present location at 220 South Main Street.

Mr. and Mrs. Carroll have three children: Marie Jean, Annabelle and Jesse W. Mr. Carroll is an independent voter. He is affiliated with the Knights of Pythias and is a member of the Methodist Church.

ERNEST H. BENDER. The place of Mr. Bender in business circles at Newcastle is as manager of the local branch of Dilling & Company, the well known candy manufacturers of Indianapolis. Mr. Bender has been a worker since he was a boy and has promoted himself through his own abilities and industry to the responsibilities and achievements of a business man.

He was born at Chicago, Illinois, in 1893, son of Ernest and Anna (Hoffman) Bender. His parents were natives of Germany, married there, and came to America with one child, Mary. They first located at Detroit. Ernest Bender, Sr., was a florist by trade, and for several years was identified with that business at Chicago. Later he became manager of a large business at Newcastle, where the family located in 1899.

Ernest H. Bender began his education in the public schools of Newcastle, but left at the age of fourteen to work as veneer inspector with the Hoosier Kitchen Cabinet Company. He was there three years, then for a short time was operator of a drill press with Fairbanks, Morse & Company at Indianapolis, for two years drove a grocery delivery wagon, and in 1915 entered the service of Dilling & Company, candy manufacturers. His first job was molding chocolate bars. He was soon transferred to the shipping room, then to the office, and in October, 1916, was sent to Newcastle to take charge of the Newcastle branch and office.

Mr. Bender married in 1915 Velera Cain, daughter of J. D. and Mamie (Jackson) Cain. Her mother is related to the Gen. Stonewall Jackson family. Mr. and Mrs. Bender have two children: Loren Ernest, born in 1916, and Dorothy Elizabeth, born in 1918. Mr. Bender is an independent in politics, a member of the Travelers' Protective Association, and he and his wife belong to the Christian Church.

CHARLES BRUCE THOMPSON, whose name has been identified with Newcastle as one of the leading men engaged in the real estate, loan and fire insurance business, has many interesting family ties to connect him with Henry County.

He was born at Sulphur Springs in Henry County in 1869, a son of Joseph H. and Sarah Ann (Yost) Thompson. His maternal grandfather, William S. Yost, was born in Rockingham County, Virginia, in 1802, and married in 1824 Mary Catherine Weaver, who was born in the same Virginia county in 1800. In order to escape conditions of slavery William S. Yost left his native state and moved to Ohio in 1840, and soon afterward came to Henry County and was the most influential man in establishing the Village of Sulphur Springs. He served as the first postmas-

ter there, from 1844 until 1848, and held the office again for six years. He also started the first country store. William S. Yost died in 1863 and his wife in 1870.

Joseph H. Thompson, who married a daughter of William S. Yost, was born at Middletown in Henry County April 17, 1841, and died October 18, 1893. During the Civil war he enlisted in Company G of the Eighty-Fourth Indiana Infantry, having assisted in raising the company, and became a private in the ranks August 21, 1862. Later he was made quartermaster sergeant and was with his regiment until mustered out June 14, 1865. He was once taken prisoner, but was soon paroled. It was during his army service that he married Miss Yost on December 27, 1863. For many years after the war Joseph H. Thompson was engaged in the drug business at Sulphur Springs. He was a good business man and a respected leader in his community. He and his wife had five children: William E., George C., Charles B., Claudia M. and John R.

Mrs. Sarah A. Thompson is still living and enjoying good health.

Charles Bruce Thompson received his early education at Sulphur Springs and in the Spiceland Academy. At the age of twenty he went to work for his father, and when the latter died in 1893 he took over the business and continued it until 1906. Selling out he then came to Newcastle and established his first office in the Burr Building, where he is today. Since then he has successfully handled real estate and loans, and represents some of the best known fire insurance companies and has extended their business to a large volume all over Henry County. Mr. Thompson is greatly interested in everything that makes for the betterment and upbuilding of Newcastle and vicinity. He does a large business in buying and selling town property.

In 1890 he married Miss Maude Edleman, daughter of Richard Johnson and Eleanor (Griffith) Edleman. Their son Ivan Blaine, born in 1892, married in 1914 Grolla Norton, daughter of William and Josephine (Smith) Norton of Alexandria, Indiana. They have one child, Mary Louise, born in 1915. Joseph Richard, born August 16, 1895, married in 1917 Grace M. Sweeney, of Los Angeles, California.

Mr. Thompson is an active republican. He has served as secretary of the County Republican Committee. He is a Knight of Pythias and a member of the Christian Church.

Ben Havens was first elected to the office of city clerk of Kokomo on the score of his business qualifications and knowledge and experience as an expert accountant. He has been elected three consecutive terms, and today no one has a more thorough and accurate knowledge of municipal affairs of Kokomo than Mr. Havens. He has made his office a model of efficiency, has that courtesy and sense of obligation which eliminates the conventional official atmosphere and makes transactions in the clerk's office a matter of convenience and pleasure. The people have seen fit to continue Mr. Havens in office so long that his tenure is no longer a matter of party success but is to be decided entirely by his personal wishes in the matter.

Mr. Havens was born July 28, 1878, in Rush County, Indiana, son of Henry C. and Ann R. (Grewell) Havens. His father and his grandfather were both natives of Rush County and both were farmers by occupation. They were men of model citizenship, and contributed much from their lives to the advancement of their locality. Henry C. Havens lived for many years in Howard County.

Ben Havens received his early education in the public schools of Kokomo, graduating with the class of 1897. He began his career in the lumber business, and for ten years was connected with the firm of Blanchard, Carlisle & Company. For three years he was also bookkeeper for the Patroleum Hoop Company. It was from those business duties that he was called when elected city clerk of Kokomo. Mr. Havens is a loyal member of the republican party, has served eight years as county chairman, but his citizenship is by no means based on party loyalty, but makes him a cooperating factor in every movement for the general welfare.

Mary Wright Plummer. As a contributor to various periodicals and as an author and librarian Mary Wright Plummer has won distinction among Indianans. She was born at Richmond, Indiana, a daughter of Jonathan W. and Hannah A. Plummer. She was a student at Wellesley and Columbia, and has since been prominently asso-

Ben Nauen.

ter there, from 1844 until 1848, and held the office again for six years. He also started the first country store. William S. Yost died in 1863 and his wife in 1870.

Joseph H. Thompson, who married a daughter of William S. Yost, was born at Middletown in Henry County April 17, 1841, and died October 18, 1893. During the Civil war he enlisted in Company G of the Eighty-Fourth Indiana Infantry, having assisted in raising the company, and became a private in the ranks August 21, 1862. Later he was made quartermaster sergeant and was with his regiment until mustered out June 14, 1865. He was once taken prisoner, but was soon paroled. It was during his army service that he married Miss Yost on December 27, 1863. For many years after the war Joseph H. Thompson was engaged in the drug business at Sulphur Springs. He was a good business man and a respected leader in his community. He and his wife had five children: William E., George C., Charles B., Claudia M. and John R.

Mrs. Sarah A. Thompson is still living and enjoying good health.

Charles Bruce Thompson received his early education at Sulphur Springs and in the Spiceland Academy. At the age of twenty he went to work for his father, and when the latter died in 1893 he took over the business and continued it until 1906. Selling out he then came to Newcastle and established his first office in the Burr Building, where he is today. Since then he has successfully handled real estate and loans, and represents some of the best known fire insurance companies and has extended their business to a large volume all over Henry County. Mr. Thompson is greatly interested in everything that makes for the betterment and upbuilding of Newcastle and vicinity. He does a large business in buying and selling town property.

In 1890 he married Miss Maude Edleman, daughter of Richard Johnson and Eleanor (Griffith) Edleman. Their son Ivan Blaine, born in 1892, married in 1914 Grolla Norton, daughter of William and Josephine (Smith) Norton of Alexandria, Indiana. They have one child, Mary Louise, born in 1915. Joseph Richard, born August 16, 1895, married in 1917 Grace M. Sweeney, of Los Angeles, California.

Mr. Thompson is an active republican. He has served as secretary of the County Republican Committee. He is a Knight of Pythias and a member of the Christian Church.

Ben Havens was first elected to the office of city clerk of Kokomo on the score of his business qualifications and knowledge and experience as an expert accountant. He has been elected three consecutive terms, and today no one has a more thorough and accurate knowledge of municipal affairs of Kokomo than Mr. Havens. He has made his office a model of efficiency, has that courtesy and sense of obligation which eliminates the conventional official atmosphere and makes transactions in the clerk's office a matter of convenience and pleasure. The people have seen fit to continue Mr. Havens in office so long that his tenure is no longer a matter of party success but is to be decided entirely by his personal wishes in the matter.

Mr. Havens was born July 28, 1878, in Rush County, Indiana, son of Henry C. and Ann R. (Grewell) Havens. His father and his grandfather were both natives of Rush County and both were farmers by occupation. They were men of model citizenship, and contributed much from their lives to the advancement of their locality. Henry C. Havens lived for many years in Howard County.

Ben Havens received his early education in the public schools of Kokomo, graduating with the class of 1897. He began his career in the lumber business, and for ten years was connected with the firm of Blanchard, Carlisle & Company. For three years he was also bookkeeper for the Patroleum Hoop Company. It was from those business duties that he was called when elected city clerk of Kokomo. Mr. Havens is a loyal member of the republican party, has served eight years as county chairman, but his citizenship is by no means based on party loyalty, but makes him a cooperating factor in every movement for the general welfare.

Mary Wright Plummer. As a contributor to various periodicals and as an author and librarian Mary Wright Plummer has won distinction among Indianans. She was born at Richmond, Indiana, a daughter of Jonathan W. and Hannah A. Plummer. She was a student at Wellesley and Columbia, and has since been prominently asso-

Ben Nauen.

ciated with library and literary work. She served as a United States delegate to the International Congress of Libraries, Paris, 1900, and is a member of the prominent library clubs and associations. Since 1911 she has been principal of the Library School of the New York Public Library.

HIRAM LYMAN SMITH has been a Newcastle business man for a number of years and is proprietor and head of a large provision house at 202 South Fourteenth Street.

Mr. Smith was born at Eyota, Minnesota, April 4, 1875, a son of J. C. and Leila May (Wright) Smith. He is of English stock, his ancestors having first located in New York State. His parents moved out to the Minnesota frontier, but subsequently returned east, and when Hiram L. Smith was ten years of age located at Cleveland, Tennessee. The latter acquired his education in the common and high schools, and at the age of seventeen entered business. He also went to work for his father in a dry goods store, and for seveu years was employed in that capacity at Bowling Green, Tennessee. About twenty years ago the family removed to Newcastle, Indiana, where his father opened a dry goods store on Broad Street. After two years with his father Hiram L. Smith entered the grocery business for himself on North Fourteenth Street. Two years later he moved to 1426 Broad Street, and was there until 1912. During the next two seasons he represented the distribution of the Maxwell Automobile at Newcastle and Anderson, but then returned to the grocery business at 802 South Fourteenth Street, where he had his store until July 1, 1918, when he moved to his present location at 202 South Fourteenth Street.

Mr. Smith married at Anderson in 1900 Leotta May Hudson, daughter of Reville and May Hudson. Mr. Smith is a democrat, is affiliated with the Royal Arch and Council degree of Masonry, and is also a member of the Improved Order of Red Men and the Modern Woodmen of America.

FREDERICK JOHN POPE is not an old man but he is a veteran in the service of the express business, and it was his long standing and successful and efficient record that retained him under the new dispensation by which the larger express companies have been consolidated under the direction of the Federal Government and now operated as the American Railway Express Company. Mr. Pope has the management of this company at Newcastle, and came to this city after a number of years of service at Indianapolis.

He was born at Indianapolis November 8, 1882, a son of Christian F. and Elizabeth (Laatz) Pope. He is of German ancestry. His grandfather Pope came from Germany and settled on a farm near Mohawk, Indiana, and spent the rest of his days there. Christian F. Pope was born on that farm, but at the age of eighteen moved to Indianapolis and entered business as a merchant. He developed and built up the Pope dry goods business of that city, but he is now retired and he and his wife reside at Indianapolis. F. J. Pope has a younger brother, Raymond W., who is married and lives in Indianapolis.

Frederick John Pope was educated in the public schools of Indianapolis, graduating from the Manual Training High School in 1902. Since then his service has been continuous with the express business. He first was a wagon driver four years with the Adams Express Company at 35 South Meridian Street, Indianapolis. He was then promoted to assistant cashier in the Union Station office of that company for two years, following which he accepted a position with the American Express Company as clerk in the uptown office one year. For three years he was assistant cashier of this company at the Union Station, and was then returned to the uptown office as general correspondent. With those duties he was identified until May 1, 1918, when he was transferred to Newcastle as agent and manager of the American Express Company's business in that city. Two months later he was appointed manager of the Newcastle business of the American Railway Express Company.

In 1904 Mr. Pope married Clara Brinkman, daughter of Frank and Wilma (Holler) Brinkman of Indianapolis. They have one son, Kenneth Frank, born in 1905. Mr. Pope is a republican and is affiliated with Ancient Landmark Lodge No. 319, Ancient Free and Accepted Masons, at Indianapolis. He and his wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

TREVOR D. WRIGHT is the responsible executive carrying on a business that was established at Newcastle more than thirty

years ago under the name of Wright Brothers, grocers.

The Wright family is of English ancestry and they were early settlers in Southern Ohio. The grandfather of the present generation was at one time a dry goods merchant at Cincinnati. John D. and Trevor Wright came to Newcastle in 1885, and under the name of Wright Brothers bought out the old established grocery house of Samuel Arnold on Broad Street. They occupied that old location for a number of years, and the site is now where the Citizens State Bank stands. From that location they moved to 1200 Broad Street, where the business is today. From that Wright died some years ago, and his brother Trevor F. conducted the store for several years and then sold his share to Mrs. Cora Davis Wright, widow of John D. Wright.

Trevor D. Wright was born February 6, 1885, son of John D. and Cora Davis Wright, and during his boyhood attended the grammar and high schools at Newcastle. In 1898 he went to work as errand boy in his father's store, and his experience comprises every detail of the business. At the death of his father he took the management, and is handling the enterprise very successfully. The firm does a large business both in country and town, some of its custom coming from a distance of twelve miles from Newcastle.

Mr. Wright is a bachelor. He is one of six children. His sister Barbara Alma is bookkeeper and cashier of the store. Mr. Wright is affiliated with the Elks, Knights of Pythias and Masonic Lodge at Newcastle, and is a member of the Presbyterian Church.

Martin L. Koons, president of the Henry County Building and Loan Association, is a lawyer by profession, and is a descendant of one of the old and prominent Quaker families of Eastern Indiana.

His American ancestry goes back to Davault Koons, a native of Pennsylvania. He married Susan Dicks, a native of Germany. One of their three sons was Gasper Koons, who was born in Pennsylvania November 8, 1759. He was twice married, his second wife being Abigail, a school teacher, and a daughter of Jeremiah and Rachel Pickett. The Picketts were devout Friends or Quakers.

About 1800 Gasper Koons took his family from Pennsylvania to North Carolina, and in the fall of 1808 they led the way from North Carolina and after six weeks of travel by pioneer routes and conveyances arrived in Wayne County, Indiana. Here Gasper Koons and family found themselves in congenial surroundings, since many of the first settlers there were active Friends. Gasper Koons died November 8, 1820, and his widow in 1850, at the age of seventy-eight. They had twelve children, nine sons and three daughters.

Joseph Koons, seventh son of Gasper and Abigail (Pickett) Koons, was born on a farm southeast of Richmond, Indiana, February 17, 1811. He was a farmer but was also widely known as an expert ax maker. He died November 10, 1878. Joseph Koons married Lucinda Ray in 1834. She was a daughter of Thomas and Martha Ray, a family that came from Virginia and were identified with the early settlement of Henry County. Lucinda Ray Koons died November 21, 1880. Both were lifelong adherents of the Quaker Church. They had ten children.

Joseph Koons was the grandfather of Martin L. Koons. The latter was born on a farm in Henry County June 2, 1875, son of Pleasant M. and Louisa (Bookout) Koons. Martin L. Koons grew up on a farm, attended country schools, also school at Mooreland, and at the age of seventeen took up the study of law with James and William A. Brown, composing the firm of Brown & Brown at Newcastle. He was with that firm diligently studying for three and a half years. For one year he was with Meredith & Meredith, attorneys and abstractors, at Muncie. On September 6, 1897, Mr. Koons returned to Newcastle, was admitted to the bar, and for ten years carried on a large practice in probate and real estate title law. On April 1, 1903, he was elected secretary of the Henry County Building and Loan Association, at first performing his duties in his own law office. Later he was with the company in the Koons-Bond Building for three years, and then erected the building in which the company has its headquarters, and he has been located there since 1910. Mr. Koons was elected president of the company April 1, 1917.

He is also a stockholder and director in the First National Bank and the Central

Trust Company of Newcastle, and looks after a large volume of real estate. He handles the local interests of Maj.-Gen. Omar Bundy at Newcastle, and also manages a number of trust funds.

February 3, 1897, Mr. Koons married Nora B. Moore, daughter of Cornelius M. and Elizabeth (Shonk) Moore of Newcastle. They had four children: Fred M., born December 1, 1897; Paul M., born October 6, 1900; Mabel Louise and Ann Claire.

Mr. Koons has accepted those duties and responsibilities that come to the public spirited citizen. In 1913, at the urging of his friends, he accepted a place on the republican ticket as candidate for mayor of Newcastle, and lost the election by only seventy-two votes. In 1914 he was elected by the City Council as a member of the Board of School Trustees, and was re-elected in 1917. Mr. Koons is affiliated with the Masonic Order, the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks and Knights of Pythias, and attends worship in the First Methodist Episcopal Church.

George Hasty Smith, M. D., a specialist whose work is limited to the eye, ear, nose and throat, is one of the progressive group of physicians and surgeons of Newcastle who organized and incorporated the Newcastle Clinic, an institution that serves many of the purposes of the public hospital and is housed in a modern building of its own, with equipment and facilities that are the equal of any found in the largest hospitals of the country. Doctor Smith is secretary of the clinic and has an active part in its work in addition to his private practice.

Doctor Smith is a son of Dr. Robert Anderson and Mary Jane (Evans) Smith. His grandparent were Isaac M. and Catherine Smith, both natives of Ohio. His grandfather migrated from Preble County, Ohio, to Hancock County, Indiana, in 1830 and cleared up a tract of land in Brown Township. At the age of seventy years he sold his farm and moved to Garnett, Kansas, where he bought another farm and lived until his death in 1890, at the age of eighty years.

The late Robert A. Smith was one of the prominent physicians of Henry County for many years. He was born in Hancock County, Indiana, April 13, 1843, and his early life was spent on a farm. He missed many of the advantages given even to country boys of this generation. In 1861, at the outbreak of the Civil war, he enlisted in Company A of the Fifty-seventh Indiana Infantry, under Capt. Robert Allison. He was in the battles of Shiloh, Stone River, Chickamauga, Missionary Ridge, Resaca, Kenesaw Mountain and many others, including the battle of Nashville in December, 1864. He was wounded and disabled, and recommended for discharge, but refused to accept this discharge and spent the last months of the war as an orderly for General Wood. He was mustered out with the rank of color sergeant in 1865. In the fall of 1866 he took up the study of medicine under Dr. H. S. Cunningham at Indianapolis, and two years later entered the Physio-Medical Institute of Cincinnati, where he graduated in 1870. He began practice in Henry County at Grant City, and seven years later moved to Greensboro, where he was accorded all the business his time and energies allowed him to handle, and remained an honored resident and physician of that locality until his death in 1913. He was a member of all the leading medical societies, was a republican in politics and was a member of the Society of Friends. April 9, 1868, he married Mary J. Evans, daughter of Thomas J. and Jane Evans, who were of Welsh ancestry. Mrs. R. A. Smith, who died in 1900, was also a physician of many years experience and had been educated in Doctor Traul's School of New York. Dr. R. A. Smith and wife had three children: Katie E., George H. and Nettie E.

George Hasty Smith was born at Grant City, Indiana, in 1873, and received his early education in the public schools of Greensboro, spent three years and graduated in 1893 from the Spiceland Academy, and during 1894-95 was a student in Valparaiso University and in the latter year entered the Physo-Medical College of Indianpolis, from which he graduated in 1898. The following four years he practiced medicine at Greensboro with his father. In 1902 he entered the Illinois Medical College at Chicago from which he received his M. D. degree in 1903. Doctor Smith was a resident physician of Knightstown for eight years, handling a general practice. With a view to relieving himself of some of the heavy and continuous burdens of general

practice he went to New York City, took work in the New York Eye and Ear Infirmary and in Knapp's Ophthalmic and Aural Institute, and part of the time was clinical assistant there. In 1914 he returned to Newcastle and has since been giving all his time to practice as ear, eye and throat specialist. He was associated with the other local physicians in establishing and in corporating the Newcastle Clinic, of which he is secretary and treasurer.

Doctor Smith is a member of the County Medical Society, which he has served as secretary, for two years was secretary of the District Medical Association, and is a member of the Indiana and American Medical associations. He was elected and served from 1898 to 1900 as coroner of Henry County, but declined to become a candidate for re-election. He is a republican, a Knight Templar Mason at Newcastle, is also affiliated with the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks and Knights of Pythias, and is a member of the Newcastle Country Club and the Friends Church.

In 1895 Doctor Smith married Laura Cook, daughter of Seth and Minerva (Hiatt) Cook of Greensboro. Mrs. Smith died in 1905, leaving three children, who are still living. In 1908 Doctor Smith married Anne Cunningham, daughter of Dr. John C. Cunningham of Crawfordsville, Indiana. By his second marriage Doctor Smith has one child.

Henry Kahn is the founder and president of the Kahn Tailoring Company of Indianapolis, a business that has been developed under his personal supervision now for more than thirty years, and is one of the largest and most substantial establishments of its kind in Indiana.

A native of Indiana, and of a family of business men, Henry Kahn was born at Bloomington March 31, 1860. His father, Isaac Kahn, was born in Alsace, France, in October 1829, and at the age of fifteen, in 1844, came to the United States and located at Bloomington, Indiana. He was one of the pioneer merchants of that city, developed a large and extensive trade, and remained there on the active list until 1866. That year he brought his family to Indianapolis and lived retired until his death in September, 1887. In 1856 Isaac Kahn married Miss Belle Hirsch. She was born in Paris, France, a daughter of Nathan and Clara Hirsch. There were three children of this union, Clementine, Cora and Henry. The mother died in 1886, and both parents are now at rest in Indianapolis.

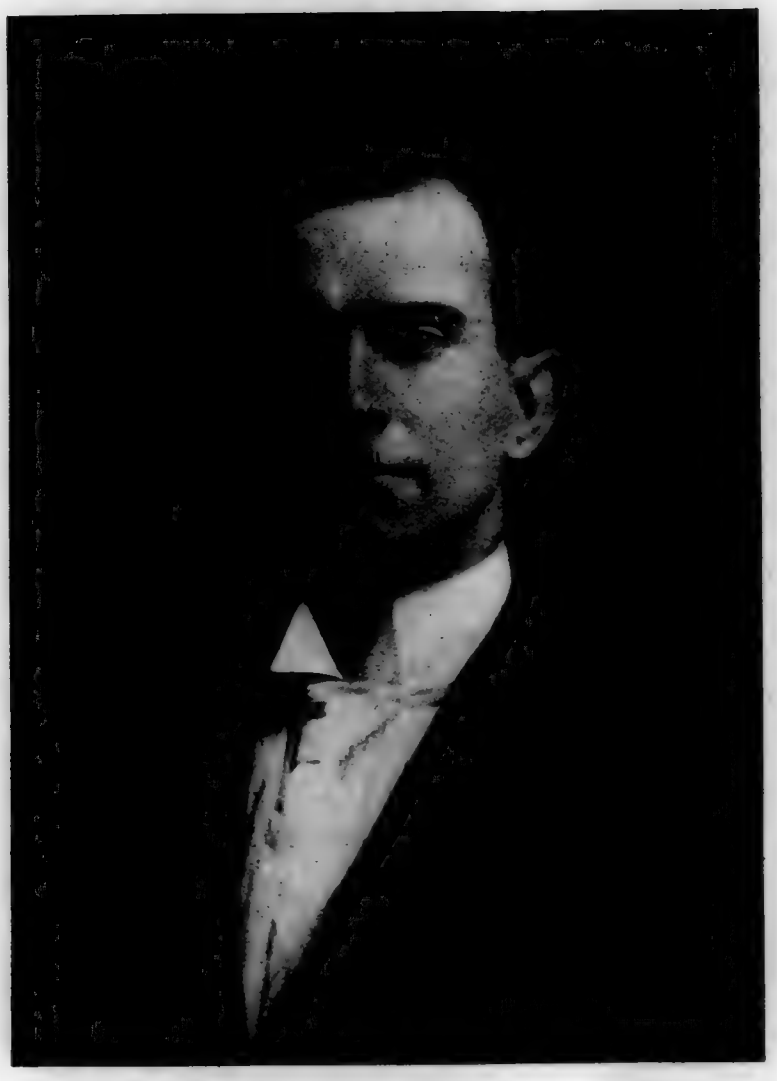
Henry Kahn was six years old when his parents came to Indianapolis, and in this city he grew to manhood and gained his education. His work in the public schools was supplemented by a course in Butler College. Then followed a varied routine of employment giving him much experience, so that he was well qualified for executive responsibilities when in 1886 he entered merchandising. He has given the closest attention to all the details of a prospering enterprise, and is thoroughly skilled in all departments of merchant tailoring and many of his oldest and most regular customers are also among his closest friends.

June 4, 1884, Mr. Kahn married Miss Sara Lang, daughter of Abraham and Rosa (Guggenheim) Lang. Her parents came to Indianapolis in 1870. Mr. and Mrs. Kahn have one daughter, Claribel. She is a cultured young woman, a graduate of Vassar College, and is now the wife of Mortimer C. Furscott, secretary of the Kahn Tailoring Company, of Indianapolis. In politics Mr. Kahn is a republican but has never manifested any desire to hold public office.

Casselman Lee Bruce came to Elwood when this was one of the important industrial centers of the natural gas district in Eastern Indiana, and his first service here was with one of the old glass companies. For the past twenty years, however, he has been in the lumber business and is proprietor of the Heffner Lumber & Coal Company, with which he began a number of years ago as an employe.

Mr. Bruce was born in Allegheny County, Pennsylvania, in 1874. He is of Scotch ancestry, and a son of Charles J. and Phoebe (Shrodes) Bruce. His people during the many generations they have been in America have been chiefly farmers and merchants. His father died in Pennsylvania in 1885 and his mother in 1887. Mr. C. L. Bruce had one brother and five sisters.

He was born on a farm and as a farm boy attended a country school at Sheffield, Pennsylvania. At a very early age he



C. L. Bruce.

practice he went to New York City, took work in the New York Eye and Ear Infirmary and in Knapp's Ophthalmic and Aural Institute, and part of the time was clinical assistant there. In 1914 he returned to Newcastle and has since been giving all his time to practice as ear, eye and throat specialist. He was associated with the other local physicians in establishing and in corporating the Newcastle Clinic, of which he is secretary and treasurer.

Doctor Smith is a member of the County Medical Society, which he has served as secretary, for two years was secretary of the District Medical Association, and is a member of the Indiana and American Medical associations. He was elected and served from 1898 to 1900 as coroner of Henry County, but declined to become a candidate for re-election. He is a republican, a Knight Templar Mason at Newcastle, is also affiliated with the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks and Knights of Pythias, and is a member of the Newcastle Country Club and the Friends Church.

In 1895 Doctor Smith married Laura Cook, daughter of Seth and Minerva (Hiatt) Cook of Greensboro. Mrs. Smith died in 1905, leaving three children, who are still living. In 1908 Doctor Smith married Anne Cunningham, daughter of Dr. John C. Cunningham of Crawfordsville, Indiana. By his second marriage Doctor Smith has one child.

Henry Kahn is the founder and president of the Kahn Tailoring Company of Indianapolis, a business that has been developed under his personal supervision now for more than thirty years, and is one of the largest and most substantial establishments of its kind in Indiana.

A native of Indiana, and of a family of business men, Henry Kahn was born at Bloomington March 31, 1860. His father, Isaac Kahn, was born in Alsace, France, in October 1829, and at the age of fifteen, in 1844, came to the United States and located at Bloomington, Indiana. He was one of the pioneer merchants of that city, developed a large and extensive trade, and remained there on the active list until 1866. That year he brought his family to Indianapolis and lived retired until his death in September, 1887. In 1856 Isaac Kahn married Miss Belle Hirsch. She was born in Paris, France, a daughter of Nathan and Clara Hirsch. There were three children of this union, Clementine, Cora and Henry. The mother died in 1886, and both parents are now at rest in Indianapolis.

Henry Kahn was six years old when his parents came to Indianapolis, and in this city he grew to manhood and gained his education. His work in the public schools was supplemented by a course in Butler College. Then followed a varied routine of employment giving him much experience, so that he was well qualified for executive responsibilities when in 1886 he entered merchandising. He has given the closest attention to all the details of a prospering enterprise, and is thoroughly skilled in all departments of merchant tailoring and many of his oldest and most regular customers are also among his closest friends.

June 4, 1884, Mr. Kahn married Miss Sara Lang, daughter of Abraham and Rosa (Guggenheim) Lang. Her parents came to Indianapolis in 1870. Mr. and Mrs. Kahn have one daughter, Claribel. She is a cultured young woman, a graduate of Vassar College, and is now the wife of Mortimer C. Furscott, secretary of the Kahn Tailoring Company, of Indianapolis. In politics Mr. Kahn is a republican but has never manifested any desire to hold public office.

Casselman Lee Bruce came to Elwood when this was one of the important industrial centers of the natural gas district in Eastern Indiana, and his first service here was with one of the old glass companies. For the past twenty years, however, he has been in the lumber business and is proprietor of the Heffner Lumber & Coal Company, with which he began a number of years ago as an employe.

Mr. Bruce was born in Allegheny County, Pennsylvania, in 1874. He is of Scotch ancestry, and a son of Charles J. and Phoebe (Shrodes) Bruce. His people during the many generations they have been in America have been chiefly farmers and merchants. His father died in Pennsylvania in 1885 and his mother in 1887. Mr. C. L. Bruce had one brother and five sisters.

He was born on a farm and as a farm boy attended a country school at Sheffield, Pennsylvania. At a very early age he

C. L. Bruce.

began working during the summer vacations, and at the age of nine years was a boy laborer with the Phoenix Glass Company at Monaca, Pennsylvania. His first position was as "carrying boy," and when he left that firm in 1891 he had advanced several degrees in the art and trade of glass making. Coming to Elwood in 1891, Mr. Bruce went to work for the McBeth Glass Company as "gathering boy," and remained with the glass works there until 1899. He gave up the trade and occupation of glass worker to operate a rip saw with the lumber yard and saw mill of Lewis Heffner. He was promoted to yard foreman and finally took over the entire business for Mr. Heffner, and under his management it has grown and prospered and is one of the largest businesses of its kind in Madison County. Mr. Heffner lived retired for several years and died in 1916. The business is now lumber and coal, building supplies and material, and the trade comes from all the country ten miles around Elwood.

Mr. Bruce also owns two farms aggregating 340 acres, and is thus one of the very substantial citizens of Elwood. In 1914 he was republican candidate for mayor of that city, being defeated by a small margin. He is affiliated with Elwood Lodge of Masons, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, Improved Order of Red Men, Knights of Pythias and all the auxiliaries of these orders. He was state treasurer or state keeper of wampum for the order of Red Men five years, 1912 to 1917. He and his family are members of the First Presbyterian Church, and for ten years he was an elder in the church and for the past fifteen years has been superintendent of its Sunday school. Thus he is more than a successful business man, and his interests go out to all institutions and movements that affect his home community and the nation.

June 26, 1895, Mr. Bruce married Miss Abbie Heffner, daughter of Lewis and Emaline (Ferguson) Heffner of Elwood. They have a family of nine children, five daughters and four sons: Vinnetta Clair, born June 26, 1896; Charles Lewis, born August 21, 1899; Harper Glenn, born May 8, 1901; Margaret Lillian, born June 15, 1903; James Samuel, born September 10, 1904; Emma Esther, born June 5, 1906, and died December 12, 1914; Roberta Olivia, born August 2, 1907; Dorotha Ruth, born November 24, 1911; and Robert Lee, born August 26, 1913.

Charles Lewis soon after graduating from the Elwood High School enlisted November 24, 1917, became a member of the medical department of the army at Camp Greenleaf and June 8, 1918, landed in England and in a few days was transferred to the Forty-Second Division, or Rainbow Division, and was at the front when the armistice was signed. He is at Coblenz at this writing. Vinetta Clare, the oldest daughter, spent six months in the service of the Government at Washington, from June to December, 1918. Mr. Bruce is a member of the Chamber of Commerce of Elwood.

Mary Wright Sewall, lecturer, author and prominent in the cause of woman suffrage and the education of women, is prominently associated with the National American Woman Suffrage Association and a former and honorary president of the International Council of Women and the National Council of Women. She served as a United States delegate to the Universal Congress of Women at Paris, in 1889, and traveled over many countries of Europe in the interest of the Congress of Representative Women, Chicago Exposition, of which she was the chairman. She also served as delegate to congresses meeting at the Halifax, Ottawa, London, The Hague, and was president of the International Congress of Women Workers for Permanent Peace, San Francisco.

Mrs. Sewall was born in Milwaukee May 27, 1844, a daughter of Philander and Mary (Brackett) Wright. On the 30th of October, 1880, she was married to Theodore L. Sewall, who died in 1895.

Rev. Lewis Brown, rector of St. Paul's Episcopal Church at Indianapolis, has been active in the ministry of his church more than thirty years. His work has been distinguished by a high degree of constructive efficiency and also by scholarship and an influence by no means confined to his own church and parish.

Doctor Brown was born at Cincinnati, Ohio, June 4, 1855. He was one of the five children of David Meeker and Lucy (Atwater) Brown. His mother was a daughter of the noted Judge Caleb At-

water, distinguished as an archaeologist, educator, and historian. Judge Atwater was author of the first comprehensive history of Ohio, and was also known as the father of the public school system of that state.

Lewis Brown was educated in the public schools of his native city, attended the classical department of Ottawa University in Kansas, and then after his father's death entered the banking business in Cincinnati. He finally resumed his studies in preparation for the ministry at Kenyon Lollege, from which he was graduated with the degree of Bachelor of Divinity, and later he received the degree of Doctor of Philosophy from the Northern College of Illinois. In his active ministry he spent eleven years in Cincinnati, six years at Battle Creek, Michigan, and in 1900 became rector of St. Paul's church in Indianapolis. Doctor Brown is independent in politics and is a member of the Sons of the American Revolution and the Society of Colonial Wars, and has occupied a high place in Masonry. He has been a member of the Standing Committee of the Diocese of Indianapolis and a deputy to the general conventions of the church in this country.

ROBERT GEDDES, vice president and treasurer of the wholesale drygoods firm of Havens & Geddes Company, of Indianapolis, is one of the oldest active business men in Indiana, with a continuous record as a salesman and merchant of more than half a century. For many years his home and business headquarters were at Terre Haute.

The immediate occasion of Mr. Geddes' entrance into the commercial field was one of those circumstances that so often affect and change the destinies of men. In the summer of 1865, then a young man of twenty-one, Mr. Geddes was working hard to raise a crop on the homestead farm west of Terre Haute in Illinois. In August of that year came an unprecedented period of cold, followed by a frost which blighted vegetation and spread ruin and discouragement among all the farmers of that section. There was no immediate remedy for the heavy loss, and to the Geddes family it came as a real calamity.

Robert Geddes lost little time in bewailing his misfortune, and in September of the same year went to work as a salesman for the wholesale dry goods house of Jeffers & Miller at Terre Haute. From that day to this the dry goods trade has absorbed the best of his time and energies.

Mr. Geddes is a native of Illinois, born about forty miles west of Terre Haute on December 24, 1844. His grandfather, John Geddes, was a Scotchman and came to America from the city of Edinburgh. The father of the Indianapolis merchant was James R. Geddes, a farmer and stockraiser and later a merchant at Casey, Illinois. Robert Geddes, the oldest son among seven children, was very young when brought face to face with the heavy responsibilities of life, and before he was fifteen, owing to the death of his father, was taking his part with his mother in managing the home farm. He lived in his native county until he was eighteen, attending the common schools and also a college at Marshall in Clark County, Illinois. Before he was eighteen he was teaching, and he spent two years in the graded schools of Casey.

The organization of Jeffers & Miller at Terre Haute, with which he became connected as a salesman in 1865, was one of the notable business firms of that city. Its senior proprietor, U. R. Jeffers, made a fortune as a merchant at Terre Haute, and it is said that he was the pioneer in developing the notion trade and stocked a number of large covered wagons with goods which he sold throughout a large territory. For nine years Mr. Geddes remained on the staff of salesmen of the firm. Then, on January 1, 1874, he and Elisha Havens bought the business of Jeffers & Miller and re-established it under the name Havens & Geddes. They were worthy successors of the old firm and rapidly developed a large jobbing trade with connections throughout Indiana and Illinois. The firm continued in business at Terre Haute until a fire in December, 1898, destroyed the wholesale and retail plants, which were located at the corner of Fifth and Wabash avenue. After that they traded their ground interest for the wholesale house of D. P. Irwin & Company on South Meridian Street in Indianapolis. On February 6, 1899, the Indianapolis house of Havens & Geddes Company began business, and for nearly twenty years it has occupied a place of prominence in the Indianapolis wholesale district.

While living at Terre Haute Mr. Geddes helped organize the first Board of Trade, was its first president and for a number of years a director. He is a member of the Columbia and Country clubs, the Commercial Club, the Woodstock Club, the Chamber of Commerce and in politics is a republican.

December 19, 1878, he married Miss Gertrude Parker. They have three children, Robert Parker, Felix R. and R. Wentworth. The youngest died at the age of four years. The other sons are both identified with the business house of their father, and Felix was a member of the State Legislature of 1917.

JOSEPH ALLERDICE has been a figure in the commercial history of Indianapolis and Indiana for over forty years. Largely through him the Indianapolis Abattoir Company was established, and his efforts and those of the associates whom he called to his assistance developed and made that business prosper for thirty-five years.

Born in Glammis, Forfarshire, Scotland, June 4, 1846, he is a son of William and Esther M. (McDonald) Allerdice, being one of their nine children, six still living. His father was a tanner, and it was in the leather business that Joseph Allerdice had his first experience, and he was in the hide business some years after coming to Indianapolis.

In the latter part of June, 1852, when he was six years of age, he and his parents sailed from Glasgow for New York in the ship George Washington, reaching New York after a voyage of forty-two days. After living in Lansingburg, New York, with his parents for about five years, the family moved to Saratoga County, New York.

In 1863 Joseph Allerdice left home and accepted a position with a leather and findings store in Saratoga. He remained there about two years, then removed to Toledo, Ohio, where he worked in a leather store about three years, and then entered the hide business on his own account. On December 23, 1869, he married Miss Martha A. McEnally, who was a school teacher of Indianapolis, having gone there from Clyde, Ohio.

In 1874 Mr. Allerdice came to Indianapolis and engaged in the hide business. In 1882 he and the late Edmund Mooney and the latter's brother, Thomas Mooney, organized the Indianapolis Abattoir Company. Mr. Allerdice was elected its president and general manager and continued to hold that office until May 20, 1917, for a period of about thirty-five years. He retired on account of ill health. In the meantime the business had a remarkable growth. During 1882-83 it employed about fifteen men, while in 1917 it is one of the largest concerns of its kind in Indiana and employs about 600 men.

SAMUEL O. PICKENS. A member of the Indiana bar forty-four years, Samuel O. Pickens has practiced law at Indianapolis for over thirty of these years, and his long and honorable connection with the law and with the civic life of his home community and state makes his record noteworthy among Indianans.

He was born in Owen County, Indiana, April 26, 1846, a son of Samuel and Eliza (Baldon) Pickens, both natives of Kentucky. His father was a farmer. Samuel O. Pickens grew up on a farm, attended the common schools of Owen County and the Academy at Spencer, and studied in the Indiana State University, graduating LL. B. in 1873. He at once opened his office in Spencer. He was twice elected prosecuting attorney of the Fifteenth Judicial Circuit, composed of Morgan, Owen and Green counties, holding the office from 1877 to 1881.

In November, 1886, Mr. Pickens became a resident of Indianapolis, and has devoted himself to the practice of law and to several benevolent institutions reflecting the religious and moral enlightenment of the city and state. He is senior member of the law firm Pickens, Moores, Davidson and Pickens.

Mr. Pickens has served as chairman of the Board of Trustees of the Crawford Baptist School of Zionsville, Indiana, and is a member of the state executive committee of the Indiana Young Men's Christian Association. Both he and his wife are active members of the First Baptist Church, which for many years he served as trustee. He belongs to the University and Country clubs. Since leaving the office of prosecuting attorney he has sought no official honors, though always active in behalf of the democratic organization.

In 1872 Mr. Pickens married Miss Vir-

ginia Franklin, daughter of Judge William M. Franklin, of Spencer. Five children were born to their marriage: Virginia, deceased, Rush F., Mary, Owen and Marguerite. The son Rush is a civil engineer at Indianapolis, while Owen is a lawyer and junior member of the firm of his father.

MERRITT A. POTTER is one of the older active business men of Indianapolis, and for forty years has been identified with E. C. Atkins & Company, beginning as an employe and achieving partnership and executive responsibility through the conspicuous business merits he possessed.

Mr. Potter was born at Clarkston, Michigan, August 1, 1855, a son of Rev. Aaron and Frances A. (Shaw) Potter. His father was born in Waterford, New York, April 9, 1820, was liberally educated, attending Union College at Schenectady and the Theological School at Hamilton, now a department of Colgate University. In 1851 he married Miss Frances A. Shaw, who was born at Fort Edward, New York, May 31, 1830. In the same year they moved to Michigan, where he entered upon his career as pastor of the Baptist Church. Later he had a pastorate at Sheboygan, Wisconsin, and finally removed to Champaign, Illinois, where he became identified with the State University at its opening. He died in 1873. Both he and his wife were cultured and highly educated people, and were greatly loved for their nobility and integrity of character. They had a family of eight children.

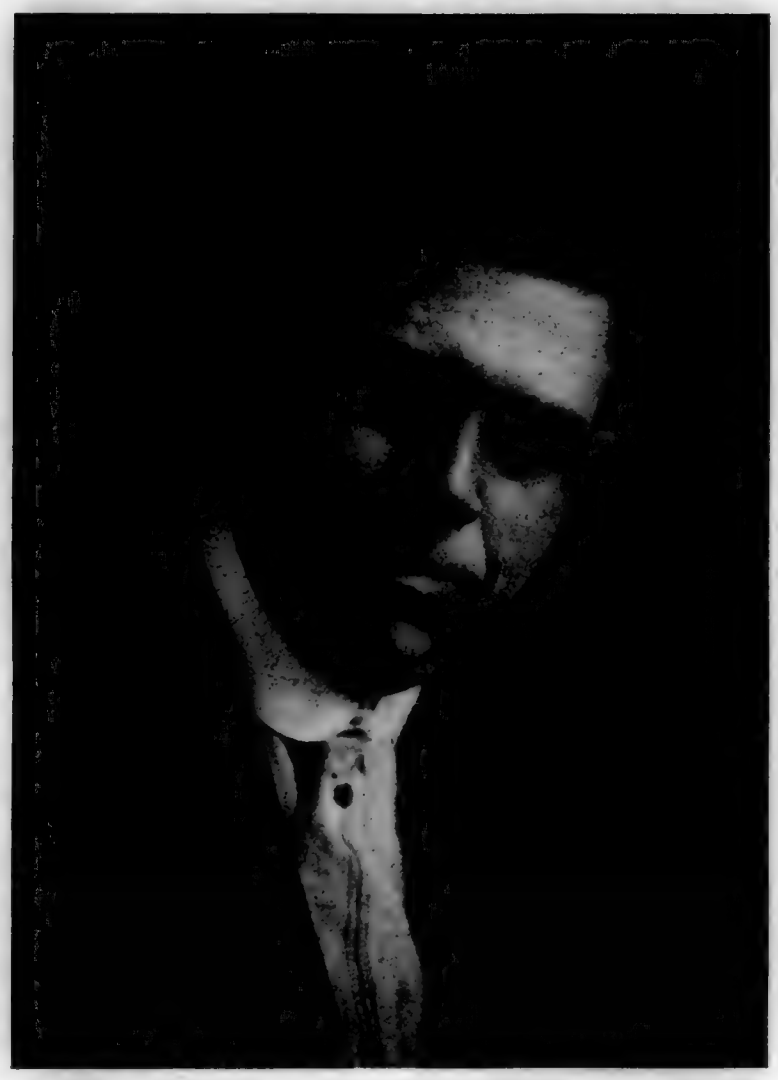
Merritt A. Potter received his early education at Sheboygan, Wisconsin, and the University of Illinois. His business career began very early, when only fourteen years of age. For several years he was bookkeeper in a dry goods store, and in 1873 was made a traveling salesman for a paper house and blank book concern. Mr. Potter came to Indianapolis in 1874, was a teacher during the winter of 1874-75, and then for a time clerked in a local carpet house.

In the fall of 1878 he entered the service of E. C. Atkins & Company, won a partnership in the business in 1881, at the age of twenty-six, and since 1885 has been treasurer of the company. The years have been devoted to business affairs and with well earned success. Mr. Potter is a member of the Woodstock Club, the Contemporary Club, the Art Association, the Commercial Club, and the Board of Trade, the First Baptist Church and in politics is a republican. On October 17, 1881, he married Miss Dora A. Butterfield. She was born at LaPorte, Indiana, December 15, 1858, and died June 26, 1890. The three children of this marriage are: Helen Frances, who died October 3, 1918; Justin Albert, who married Alice Buckmaster, of Portsmouth, New Hampshire, and they have one child, Grace Frances; and Laura Agnes, who died November 29, 1918, was the wife of Leslie A. Perry, a native of Athol, Massachusetts. Mr. and Mrs. Perry were the parents of one child, Daura Helen. June 29, 1909, Mr. Potter married Miss Mary Katharine Stiemmel, a native of Columbus, Ohio. Mrs. Potter is treasurer of the Indianapolis Young Women's Christian Association, is Regent of Caroline Scott Harrison Chapter, Daughters of the American Revolution, and Miss Helen Frances Potter was also a member of the same organization.

HENRY W. BENNETT since 1877, a period of forty years, has occupied a conspicuous position in the business administration and the civic and political life of Indianapolis.

He was born at Indianapolis August 26, 1858, was educated in the public schools and in early youth entered the establishment of D. Root & Company, with which his father was identified. This manufacturing firm was succeeded by the Indianapolis Stove Company, organized and incorporated in 1877. Henry W. Bennett, then only nineteen years of age, became secretary and treasurer of the company. With the passing years this company became one of the leading manufacturing industries of its kind in the United States, with an output distributed to practically every section of the Union. The success and development of the company was in no small degree due to the initiative and progressive ideas of Mr. Bennett.

Having laid the foundation of a successful business career Mr. Bennett manifested that tendency so wholesome in America to make his influence felt in civic and political life. He has been an active leader in the republican party of Indiana since 1890, and from 1898 to 1906 was treasurer of the Indiana Republican State Central



John D. Seramur.

Committee. While his position and influence have always made him something of a public character, his chief official distinction was as postmaster of Indianapolis. He was appointed postmaster January 25, 1905, upon the recommendation of Senator Beveridge. He administered the postmastership until May 15, 1908. During his term the handsome Federal building of Indianapolis was completed and occupied.

Mr. Bennett resigned from the local postoffice in order to devote himself unreservedly to the affairs of the State Life Insurance Company of Indianapolis, of which he had been elected president in 1907. This is one of the strongest and best supported life insurance organizations in Indiana, and for ten years its affairs have been ably directed by Mr. Bennett.

October 8, 1890, he married Miss Ariana Holliday. She was born and reared in Indianapolis, daughter of William J. and Lucy (Redd) Holliday. Mr. and Mrs. Bennett have two children, Edward Jacquelin and Louise.

JOHN FRANCIS SERAMUR, vice president and manager of the Stein-Canaday Company, largest and best known furniture house in Anderson, is an expert in the furniture trade and manufacturing circles, having learned the business in all its details when a youth. Mr. Seramur has a position as a business man in Indiana which is well reflected in the fact that he was elected first vice president of the Indiana Retail Furniture Dealers' Association in the Lafayette Convention in June, 1917, while on June 4, 1918, he was elected president of the association.

Mr. Seramur was born at Fayetteville, Ohio, July 23, 1884. His parents, John W. and Margaret (Meighan) Seramur, are now living retired on their old homestead farm. Mr. Seramur is of French and Irish stock, and the family has been in America at least three generations. He was educated in the public schools and graduated with honors from the Fayetteville High School.

His first work was a job in the shipping room of Steinman & Myers, furniture manufacturers of Cincinnati. He worked for them four years, and neglected no opportunity to acquire a definite and thorough knowledge of furniture manufacturing in every department. He then became shipping clerk for P. Dine & Company of Cincinnati, and was subsequently promoted to salesman and for nine years managed the business.

On leaving Cincinnati Mr. Seramur moved to Hartford City, Indiana, and for two years had charge of the furniture department of A. A. Weiler & Company. In 1914 he came to Anderson as manager of the Stein-Canaday Company, and three years later, on January 1, 1918, was also elected vice president of the company. This company handles the best grades of furniture and is one of the leading houses of its kind in eastern Indiana.

In 1906 Mr. Seramur married Bertha Bomkamp, daughter of Augustus and Mary (Neimeyer) Bomkamp, of Cincinnati. They are the parents of six children, four sons and two daughters. Mr. Seramur is affiliated with the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, the Knights of Columbus, the Rotary Club and the Travelers Protective Association, and he and his family worship in St. Mary's Catholic Church.

JAMES WHITCOMB RILEY. The loved "Hoosier Poet," James Whitcomb Riley, was a native Indianan and Indiana continued his home, its capital city claiming him among her celebrated residents. He was born at Greenfield in 1853, a son of Reuben A. and Elizabeth Riley. As early as 1873 Mr. Riley began contributing poems to Indiana papers, and his facile pen since gave to the world many contributions. Much of his verse is in the Hoosier dialect. Mr. Riley held the Honorary A. M. degree from Yale, 1902, the Litt. D., degree, Wabash College, 1903, and the University of Pennsylvania, 1904, and the LL. D. degree, Indiana University, 1907. He was a member of the American Academy of Arts and Letters.

HOWARD SHAW RUDDY, editor, was born August 22, 1856, at Bridgeport, in Lawrence County, Illinois, just across the Wabash from Vincennes, Indiana. His early education was in the public schools of Lawrenceville in the same county. He is a son of Matthew Ruddy, an Irish immigrant farmer, and Elizabeth Ann (Wheat) Ruddy. He went to Vincennes in 1870, and was successively newspaper carrier, chair factory worker, grocery clerk, and billposter. In the latter work he made many valuable friends among the

John G. Leramur.

Committee. While his position and influence have always made him something of a public character, his chief official distinction was as postmaster of Indianapolis. He was appointed postmaster January 25, 1905, upon the recommendation of Senator Beveridge. He administered the postmastership until May 15, 1908. During his term the handsome Federal building of Indianapolis was completed and occupied.

Mr. Bennett resigned from the local postoffice in order to devote himself unreservedly to the affairs of the State Life Insurance Company of Indianapolis, of which he had been elected president in 1907. This is one of the strongest and best supported life insurance organizations in Indiana, and for ten years its affairs have been ably directed by Mr. Bennett.

October 8, 1890, he married Miss Ariana Holliday. She was born and reared in Indianapolis, daughter of William J. and Lucy (Redd) Holliday. Mr. and Mrs. Bennett have two children, Edward Jacquelin and Louise.

JOHN FRANCIS SERAMUR, vice president and manager of the Stein-Canaday Company, largest and best known furniture house in Anderson, is an expert in the furniture trade and manufacturing circles, having learned the business in all its details when a youth. Mr. Seramur has a position as a business man in Indiana which is well reflected in the fact that he was elected first vice president of the Indiana Retail Furniture Dealers' Association in the Lafayette Convention in June, 1917, while on June 4, 1918, he was elected president of the association.

Mr. Seramur was born at Fayetteville, Ohio, July 23, 1884. His parents, John W. and Margaret (Meighan) Seramur, are now living retired on their old homestead farm. Mr. Seramur is of French and Irish stock, and the family has been in America at least three generations. He was educated in the public schools and graduated with honors from the Fayetteville High School.

His first work was a job in the shipping room of Steinman & Myers, furniture manufacturers of Cincinnati. He worked for them four years, and neglected no opportunity to acquire a definite and thorough knowledge of furniture manufacturing in every department. He then became shipping clerk for P. Dine & Company of Cincinnati, and was subsequently promoted to salesman and for nine years managed the business.

On leaving Cincinnati Mr. Seramur moved to Hartford City, Indiana, and for two years had charge of the furniture department of A. A. Weiler & Company. In 1914 he came to Anderson as manager of the Stein-Canaday Company, and three years later, on January 1, 1918, was also elected vice president of the company. This company handles the best grades of furniture and is one of the leading houses of its kind in eastern Indiana.

In 1906 Mr. Seramur married Bertha Bomkamp, daughter of Augustus and Mary (Neimeyer) Bomkamp, of Cincinnati. They are the parents of six children, four sons and two daughters. Mr. Seramur is affiliated with the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, the Knights of Columbus, the Rotary Club and the Travelers Protective Association, and he and his family worship in St. Mary's Catholic Church.

JAMES WHITCOMB RILEY. The loved "Hoosier Poet," James Whitcomb Riley, was a native Indianan and Indiana continued his home, its capital city claiming him among her celebrated residents. He was born at Greenfield in 1853, a son of Reuben A. and Elizabeth Riley. As early as 1873 Mr. Riley began contributing poems to Indiana papers, and his facile pen since gave to the world many contributions. Much of his verse is in the Hoosier dialect. Mr. Riley held the Honorary A. M. degree from Yale, 1902, the Litt. D., degree, Wabash College, 1903, and the University of Pennsylvania, 1904, and the LL. D. degree, Indiana University, 1907. He was a member of the American Academy of Arts and Letters.

HOWARD SHAW RUDDY, editor, was born August 22, 1856, at Bridgeport, in Lawrence County, Illinois, just across the Wabash from Vincennes, Indiana. His early education was in the public schools of Lawrenceville in the same county. He is a son of Matthew Ruddy, an Irish immigrant farmer, and Elizabeth Ann (Wheat) Ruddy. He went to Vincennes in 1870, and was successively newspaper carrier, chair factory worker, grocery clerk, and billposter. In the latter work he made many valuable friends among the

business section of the theatrical profession in the '70s.

Mr. Ruddy began newspaper work in 1876, and was city editor of the Vincennes Sun from 1878 to 1888, during which time he developed an interest in Indiana history that still abides. He made a departure in journalism by preparing a chronological record of the year 1878, which was published in the Western Sun Almanac and Local Register of 1879, and which attracted the attention of Maj. Orlando Jay Smith, one of the notable Indiana editors. Smith was born near Terre Haute, June 14, 1842. He graduated at DePauw, enlisted in the Sixteenth Indiana Regiment in 1861 and served during the war, after which he was successively editor of the Mail, Gazette and Express at Terre Haute. From there he went to New York City, where he founded the American Press Association, of which he was president after 1881. He introduced the chronological record into his press plate matter, and gave it its widespread popularity.

Mr. Ruddy went east in 1889, locating at Rochester, New York, where he was employed as exchange editor on the Rochester Herald. In 1893 he was given the literary department, which he continues to hold. In 1905 he was appointed and continues to fill the position of associate editor. He also edited a volume, "Book Lovers' Verse" in 1899. One evening while calling at Mr. Ruddy's Rochester home, Mr. Lee Burns—then with the Bobbs-Merrill Company—mentioned the desire of the house for a new romance. Mr. Ruddy handed him Law's History of Vincennes, and suggested a novel based on it. Mr. Burns was interested, and a discussion of the possibilities ensued. The idea was presented to the house, which promptly indorsed it, and after consideration proposed to Maurice Thompson to write it.

Mr. Thompson, who at the time was in Florida, had just finished his "Stories of Indiana" for the American Book Company, and accepted the proposition with enthusiasm. The contract was soon closed, and the result was "Alice of Old Vincennes." Mr. Ruddy was advised of the success of the project, and made several suggestions for the treatment of the subject, particularly giving belated justice to Francis Vigo. In recognition of his services the heroine was named for his wife, Alice (Gosnell) Ruddy, whom he married at Lawrenceville, February 14, 1877. She is a daughter of Allen C. and Mary I. Gosnell, long since deceased. The only fruits of this union was a daughter, Wanda Alice, born May 8, 1886, now Mrs. Chester A. Haak.

CHARLES F. KOEHLER is a well known Indianapolis merchant whose career has been out of the ordinary, both with respect to its experiences and its accomplishments.

He was born in Saxony, Germany, February 12, 1871, son of Charles F. and Caroline (Wirrgang) Koehler. In the old country his father was a miller. In 1885, when Charles F., Jr., was fourteen years old, the family came to America and located at Indianapolis. Here the father learned the trade of carpenter, and he continued to follow that vocation as long as he was physically able. He is still living in Indianapolis. His wife died here in 1908.

The second in a family of ten children, Charles F. Koehler had a common school education during his life in Germany. When the family came to Indianapolis they were in humble circumstances and Charles had to assume some of the responsibilities of providing for his own way and keeping the household in food and clothing. The day after his arrival in the city he was sent into the country and secured employment on a farm for a man named Lucas. This farm where he had his preliminary labor experience in America is located on the Churchman Pike. This and other work busied him for two years, and then came the opportunity which he made the opening for his real life work.

Mr. Koehler was put on the payroll of the Queiser Grocery House on Virginia Avenue as delivery boy and clerk. There was nothing about the store in form of work which did not come within the scope of his experience and his assignment during the next few months. But busy as he was in the day he helped to improve his education by attending a night school.

Thirty years ago Mr. Koehler with his brother William opened the store at 2122 East Tenth Street, and in that locality he has been ever since. His entire personal capital at the beginning was only six dollars. Having ability and some friends he borrowed two hundred dollars, and that

was the foundation of a rapidly increasing enterprise which was soon more than paying its own way and giving the brothers opportunity to discount their bills. They continued the partnership twenty-two years, when William withdrew. Since then Mr. C. F. Koehler has continued business alone and has a large and well equipped grocery store and meat market. His success is due to the application of fundamental business principles and ethics, and it stands out the more remarkable because at the start he was little more than a green German boy without even the ability to express himself in the English language.

In 1900 Mr. Koehler married Miss Constance Grauel, who was born in Wisconsin, daughter of Julius Grauel. They have four young sons, Arthur, Carl, Herbert and Harold. Mr. Koehler and wife are active members of the Butler Memorial Reformed Church. He is a member of the Grocers Association, and fraternally he has affiliations with Brookside Lodge of the Knights of Pythias and with Lodge No. 18 of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows. A few years ago Mr. Koehler bought a farm of eighteen acres near the city on Pendleton Pike, and this is the summer home of the family. Mr. Koehler is extremely loyal to the land of his adoption, where his opportunities developed themselves, and recently he has responded generously to the cause of this country's prosperity by investing heavily in Liberty Loan Bonds and Thrift Stamps.

JOHN A. SOLTAU has been a merchant and business man of Indianapolis thirty-six years. He is one of those fortunate men who as they reach their declining years find themselves relieved of their heaviest responsibilities through the cooperation of their sons. Mr. Soltau has five vigorous sons, all good business men, and handling most of the actual work of the two grocery stores of which he is proprietor, one at 2133 East Michigan Street and the other at 301 Sherman Drive.

Mr. Soltau was born in Holstein, Germany, November 17, 1847, son of Jergen and Rebecca (Schumacher) Soltau. His grandfather Soltau was a native of France. Jergen Soltau, leaving his family behind, came to America in 1854 and joined an uncle in the gold fields of California. After three years of western life and experience he returned to the middle west by way of the Panama Canal and then as a pioneer penetrated the woods and prairies of Minnesota, which was still a territory. In LeSeuer County he pre-empted 160 acres of government land. After getting this land and making some provisions for their comfort he had his wife and three children come on in 1857. They embarked on the sailing vessel Bertrand, and after twenty-eight days at sea landed in New York. John A. Soltau was ten years old when he made that eventful journey to the New World. Jergen Soltau developed a good farm in Minnesota and was quite active in local politics in LeSeuer County as a republican. A few years before his death he sold his Minnesota property and came to Indianapolis. He died in 1895, at the age of seventy-five, and his wife passed away in 1880, aged fifty-five. They had six children: John A.; Henry, who resides in Minnesota; Lena Theis; Bertha, wife of A. H. Seebeck, of Redwood Falls, Minnesota; George, of Minnesota; and Peter W., superintendent of Oakwood Park, Wawasee Lake at Syracuse, Indiana.

John A. Soltau after coming to America spent most of his time working with his father on the pioneer Minnesota homestead, and consequently his school days were limited. In 1868, at the age of twenty-one, he went to St. Paul, learned the carpenter's trade and worked at it diligently until 1871.

Mr. Soltau has been a resident of Indianapolis since 1871, and his first employment here was as foreman for the building contractor Conrad Bender. He was a good workman, was also thrifty and looked ahead to the future, and about ten years after coming to this city he used his capital to open his first grocery store at Davidson and Ohio streets. That was his place of business for thirty consecutive years. He closed out his store there and became established in a better location at 2133 East Michigan Street, and subsequently opened his other store on Sherman Drive.

Soon after coming to Indianapolis, in 1873, Mr. Soltau married Elizabeth Koehler, daughter of William Koehler. Mrs. Soltau was born in Indianapolis, her birthplace being not far from the present Union Station. She was born April 7, 1851. Her father, William Koehler, was a native of

Germany and for a number of years conducted a restaurant in the old Market House. Mr. and Mrs. Soltau's five sons, all associated with their father in the grocery business, are named William, Edward, John, Garfield, and Benjamin.

For a number of years Mr. Soltau took an active part in local politics, voting and working for the success of the republican party. Of recent years he has been a prohibitionist. He is one of the prominent members of the Evangelical Association Church at New York and North East streets, has served twenty-five years as a member of its board of trustees, and was also a teacher in its Sunday school. The Soltau family reside at 604 Jefferson Avenue. This comfortable home, now in one of the attractive residential districts of the city, was when built at the very edge of the city and surrounded by cornfields.

CHARLES C. PERRY, president of the Indianapolis Light and Heat Company, has an interesting personal record. His father was one of the substantial men of Richmond, Indiana, but the son early showed an independence and self reliance which prompted him to earn his own spending money. He carried a city newspaper route while attending school, worked as a messenger boy for the Pittsburg, Cincinnati, Chicago & St. Louis Railway, and applied all his spare hours to the diligent use of a borrowed telegraph instrument and mastered telegraphy. Once on the pay roll as a regular operator, he showed a skill in handling the key and also an ability to take increasing responsibilities. He was eventually made manager of the Western Union Telegraph Company at Richmond, a position he filled from 1880 to 1884.

Mr. Perry came to Indianapolis in 1886 to represent the Jenny Electric Company, and his principal field of business activity has always been with something connected with electrical or public utility plants. In 1888 he became one of the financiers of the Marmon-Perry Light Company, and in 1892 was one of the chief promoters of the Indianapolis Light & Power Company, which since 1904 has been the Indianapolis Light & Heat Company. Of this important local public utility Mr. Perry has been president and treasurer for a number of years.

He was born at Richmond in Wayne County December 15, 1857. His father, Dr. Joseph James Perry, was born and reared and received his professional education in Somersetshire, England, where the family had lived for many generations. He came to America in 1840, practiced for ten years at Detroit, Michigan, and in 1850 removed to Richmond, Indiana, which was his home until his death in 1872. During the Civil war he was appointed a surgeon of the Forty-second United States Infantry in 1864 and was with the command until mustered out. He was a very capable physician and surgeon and highly honored citizen of Richmond. He was prominent in religious affairs and was founder of Grace Methodist Episcopal Church at Richmond and filled some office in the organization until his death. His second wife was Miss Ruth Moffitt, who was born at Richmond in 1821. Their only child is Charles C. Perry. The latter in addition to the advantages of the Richmond public schools attended Earlham College for a time. Mr. Perry is a republican in politics. He is a member of the Board of Trade and the Commercial Club, the Columbia Club and has served as a trustee of the Indianapolis Young Woman's Christian Association. He married Miss Capitola Adams, daughter of T. J. Adams, of Indianapolis.

Mr. Perry is a patriotic American, and a local publication recently paid him honor in its columns in commenting on his military work. The article was as follows:

"When Company C of the Indiana State Militia was organized recently, Charles C. Perry, president of the Indianapolis Light and Heat Company, entered the ranks as a private in order that he might make an indelible impression upon the minds of his associates of the great necessity of obtaining a military education, especially at a time when this country is an epoch-making period.

"Upon being asked, at a meeting last week, why a man engaged actively in business and with pressing duties should desire to take up military duty, he said: 'I'll tell you, I am 60 years old, but the man doesn't live in this country, if he is every inch an American, whose blood doesn't boil in these days. No matter his age, he wants to fight. He should fight. I feel too, that no man's affairs are too big, too important that he can afford to stand aside when his

country needs him. The head of the biggest corporation mustn't shirk responsibility when the boys under him aren't trying to.'"

FRANK D. STALNAKER. It is as a banker that this name is most widely known throughout the central west. Mr. Stalnaker is now president of the Indiana National Bank, and is the fourth man to succeed to the responsibilities of that office during the half century this institution has been in existence. One of the largest banks in the central west, Mr. Stalnaker's responsibilities are correspondingly great, and the honor is befitting one who has been identified with local banking in practically every capacity and stage of service from clerk to executive head.

Mr. Stalnaker has been a resident of Indiana the greater part of his life, and his mother was born in this state. His own birth occurred at Bloomfield, Davis County, Iowa, December 31, 1859. His father, Lemuel E. Stalnaker, was born at Parkersburg, West Virginia, was reared and educated in that state, and became a pioneer of Iowa. For a number of years he was engaged in business as contractor and builder at Sioux City, and then removed to Cambridge City, Indiana, where as superintendent of the Car Works he remained until 1879. In that year he brought his family to Indianapolis and was superintendent of the old Car Works on the site later occupied by the Atlas Engine Works. When the manufacture of cars was abandoned in this plant he removed to Tennessee, and he died at McMinnville at the age of sixty-eight. He married at Sioux City, Iowa, Miss Martha J. Jamieson. After his death she returned to Indiana and lived at Indianapolis until her death at the age of sixty-five. They were the parents of three children: Frank D., William E. and Olive, who married Charles Faulkner.

With his early education in the public schools of Sioux City, Iowa, and Cambridge City, Indiana, Frank D. Stalnaker was twenty years old when he came with the family to Indianapolis. Here he completed a course in a business college, and from that went into clerkship in a local bank. It is evident that Mr. Stalnaker made no mistake in his choice of a business career. He early earned the confidence of his seniors and made every item of his growing experience a factor in further advancement. One of his first important promotions in the banking field was when he succeeded William Wallace at his death as receiver for the Fletcher & Sharpe Bank. Though a comparatively young man, he handled the affairs of this institution with such ability and discrimination that when the receivership ended in 1893 he had accomplished all that could have been expected and as a result was in a position to connect himself with still higher honors and responsibilities. After that he was actively connected with other local banks until June, 1906, when he was elected president of the old Capital National Bank. Then a few years ago he succeeded the venerable Volney T. Malott as president of the Indiana National Bank, a position which in itself is one of the highest honors to which a financier could attain.

Along with banking Mr. Stalnaker has over thirty years been a factor in other commercial affairs in Indianapolis. In 1885, at the age of twenty-six, he became associated with James W. Lilly under the name Lilly and Stalnaker in the hardware business. Beginning as a modest enterprise, the two partners carried it forward until it came to rank as one of the leading wholesale and retail hardware houses of the state.

Outside of his private business affairs Mr. Stalnaker has been a willing coworker in many of those movements and organizations which have created the Greater Indianapolis. He has served as president of the Merchants Association, for two years was president of the Indianapolis Board of Trade and the Board of Trade Building was completed during his administration, was one of the first Board of Directors of the Commercial Club, was secretary for two years and in 1903 president of the Columbia Club, and has membership in the University Club and the Country Club. He is a thirty-second degree Scottish Rite Mason, a member of the Mystic Shrine, and for many years has been a leader in the republican party in the state. At one time he was treasurer of the Republican State Central Committee. Mr. Stalnaker married October 8, 1890, Miss Maude Hill, who died in 1910. She was a native of Indianapolis, but was reared in Milwaukee and Chicago. Her father, James B. Hill,

was at one time general freight agent for the Pennsylvania Railroads west of Pittsburg. Mr. Stalnaker has one daughter, by that marriage, Marjorie. On August 25, 1914, he married Mrs. Cecilia Mausun Wulsin.

ANDREW SMITH. As the happiest nations are those shorn of annals, so perhaps the individuals are those whose lives present none of the abnormal eventfulness and experience which is found in works of fiction. Uneventfulness has perhaps no direct or vital connection with real substantial achievement, as the career of Mr. Andrew Smith of Indianapolis abundantly proves.

Mr. Smith has spent all his life in Indianapolis and is a son of Andrew Smith, Sr., who came from near Belfast, Ireland, to the United States. He was of Scotch parentage. Andrew Smith, Sr., located at Indianapolis, and was one of the early locomotive engineers on the I. & C. Railroad. In 1865 he transferred his service to the Indianapolis, Peru and Chicago Railroad, and remained faithful, competent and diligent in its service until his death in 1893. Andrew Smith, Sr., is remembered as a man of practical education and particularly for his great love of Scotch poetry. He knew Bobby Burns almost by heart, and could recite that famous bard's works and others of Scotland seemingly without end. He was a hard worker, though he was an equally liberal provider for his children and family, and never accumulated what would have sufficed for a competency. About 1855 he married Catherine Kennington. Of their eight children five are still living.

Andrew Smith, Jr., was born at Indianapolis November 8, 1860. He was educated in public schools and in 1875, at the age of fifteen, went to work as a messenger boy for the Western Union Telegraph Company. In the intervals of carrying messages he was diligent in his practice at the telegraph key and mastered the art so rapidly that in a few months he was working as telegrapher for the grain firm of Fred P. Rush & Company. He remained with them one year, and in 1877 found a more promising opening as an employe in the Fletcher Bank. He was with that institution twenty-two years, and for sixteen of those years was paying teller.

In 1900, upon the organization of the American National Bank, Mr. Smith became assistant cashier. In 1904 he was made vice president of the Capitol National Bank. In 1912, when the Capitol consolidated with the Indiana National Bank, Mr. Smith joined the latter institution and has since been its vice president.

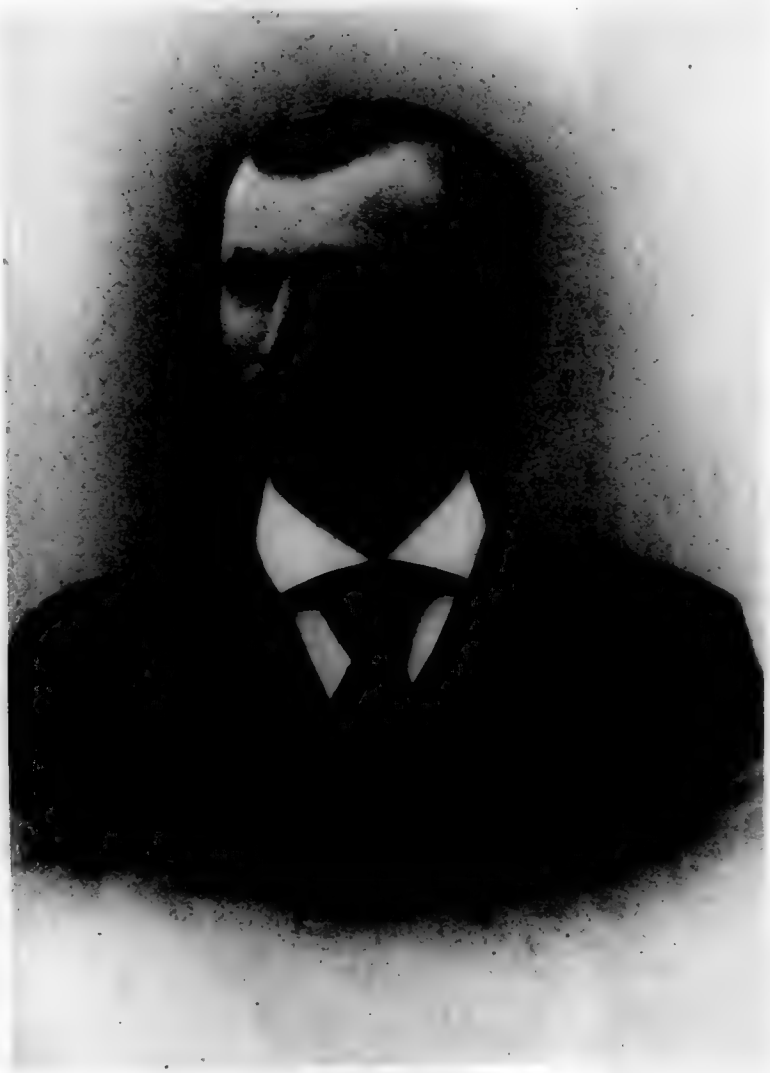
Continuous since 1903 Mr. Smith has become well known among Indiana bankers as secretary of the Indiana Bankers Association. He is a member of the American Bankers Association, was for several years treasurer of the Indianapolis Chamber of Commerce, is a member of the German House, the Maennerchor, and fraternally is affiliated with the Knights of Pythias and in Masonry has attained the thirty-second degree of Scottish Rite and is a member of the Mystic Shrine. Mr. Smith is a republican.

Away from business his chief interest and hobby is music. He was director and treasurer for a time of the old May Music Festival Association. He has sung in various church choirs of the city and at present has charge of the choir of the First Congregational Church. September 15, 1886, Mr. Smith married Miss Katie Wenger, daughter of Michael and Catherine Wenger. They have one son, George Andrew Smith.

GEORGE J. EBERHARDT, who has been a resident of Indianapolis since March, 1875, is a prominent and well known manufacturer of the city. Mr. Eberhardt is an American citizen whose loyalty was expressed as a Union soldier during the days of the Civil war, and one of his grandsons is now doing duty with the American armies in the World war.

He was born on a farm in Butler County, Ohio, May 14, 1843, one of a large family of seventeen children, ten of whom reached maturity. His parents, John George and Louisa (Bieler) Eberhardt, were both natives of Wurtemberg, Germany, where they were married. The father was involved in some of the early revolutionary troubles of Germany and finally left that country altogether and brought his family to the United States. He located in Butler County, and he and his wife spent the rest of their years on a farm there.

Mr. George J. Eberhardt grew up on a farm in that county, attended district



George J. Eberhardt.

was at one time general freight agent for the Pennsylvania Railroads west of Pittsburg. Mr. Stalnaker has one daughter, by that marriage, Marjorie. On August 25, 1914, he married Mrs. Cecilia Mausun Wulsin.

ANDREW SMITH. As the happiest nations are those shorn of annals, so perhaps the individuals are those whose lives present none of the abnormal eventfulness and experience which is found in works of fiction. Uneventfulness has perhaps no direct or vital connection with real substantial achievement, as the career of Mr. Andrew Smith of Indianapolis abundantly proves.

Mr. Smith has spent all his life in Indianapolis and is a son of Andrew Smith, Sr., who came from near Belfast, Ireland, to the United States. He was of Scotch parentage. Andrew Smith, Sr., located at Indianapolis, and was one of the early locomotive engineers on the I. & C. Railroad. In 1865 he transferred his service to the Indianapolis, Peru and Chicago Railroad, and remained faithful, competent and diligent in its service until his death in 1893. Andrew Smith, Sr., is remembered as a man of practical education and particularly for his great love of Scotch poetry. He knew Bobby Burns almost by heart, and could recite that famous bard's works and others of Scotland seemingly without end. He was a hard worker, though he was an equally liberal provider for his children and family, and never accumulated what would have sufficed for a competency. About 1855 he married Catherine Kennington. Of their eight children five are still living.

Andrew Smith, Jr., was born at Indianapolis November 8, 1860. He was educated in public schools and in 1875, at the age of fifteen, went to work as a messenger boy for the Western Union Telegraph Company. In the intervals of carrying messages he was diligent in his practice at the telegraph key and mastered the art so rapidly that in a few months he was working as telegrapher for the grain firm of Fred P. Rush & Company. He remained with them one year, and in 1877 found a more promising opening as an employe in the Fletcher Bank. He was with that institution twenty-two years, and for sixteen of those years was paying teller.

In 1900, upon the organization of the American National Bank, Mr. Smith became assistant cashier. In 1904 he was made vice president of the Capitol National Bank. In 1912, when the Capitol consolidated with the Indiana National Bank, Mr. Smith joined the latter institution and has since been its vice president.

Continuous since 1903 Mr. Smith has become well known among Indiana bankers as secretary of the Indiana Bankers Association. He is a member of the American Bankers Association, was for several years treasurer of the Indianapolis Chamber of Commerce, is a member of the German House, the Maennerchor, and fraternally is affiliated with the Knights of Pythias and in Masonry has attained the thirty-second degree of Scottish Rite and is a member of the Mystic Shrine. Mr. Smith is a republican.

Away from business his chief interest and hobby is music. He was director and treasurer for a time of the old May Music Festival Association. He has sung in various church choirs of the city and at present has charge of the choir of the First Congregational Church. September 15, 1886, Mr. Smith married Miss Katie Wenger, daughter of Michael and Catherine Wenger. They have one son, George Andrew Smith.

GEORGE J. EBERHARDT, who has been a resident of Indianapolis since March, 1875, is a prominent and well known manufacturer of the city. Mr. Eberhardt is an American citizen whose loyalty was expressed as a Union soldier during the days of the Civil war, and one of his grandsons is now doing duty with the American armies in the World war.

He was born on a farm in Butler County, Ohio, May 14, 1843, one of a large family of seventeen children, ten of whom reached maturity. His parents, John George and Louisa (Bieler) Eberhardt, were both natives of Wurtemberg, Germany, where they were married. The father was involved in some of the early revolutionary troubles of Germany and finally left that country altogether and brought his family to the United States. He located in Butler County, and he and his wife spent the rest of their years on a farm there.

Mr. George J. Eberhardt grew up on a farm in that county, attended district

George J. Eberhardt.

school in a limited way, and as soon as old enough developed his strength by the duties of the home. He was only eighteen when on October 17, 1861, he enlisted in the Union army in Company I of the Fifth Ohio Cavalry. He served continuously until his honorable discharge November 29, 1864. He was appointed corporal September 30, 1864, and was discharged with that rank. He first took part in the battle of Shiloh, then at Corinth, then went to Chattanooga, and was in Lew Wallace's Brigade during the charge up Lookout Mountain. He was under Sherman at Missionary Ridge, and was in the continuous fighting from that time until the final reduction of Atlanta. At the beginning of the Chattanooga campaign he was orderly for General Sherman, and subsequently served in the same position for General Logan. At Resaca he was injured by the fall of a horse.

His patriotic duty done after the war Mr. Eberhardt returned to Ohio and for several years was a farmer and also operated a threshing machine. Going to Hamilton, Ohio, he spent five years employed in a brewery, and was similarly employed at Indianapolis the first five years after he came to this city. Later he worked for the old wholesale dry goods house of Murphy & Hibben. In 1890 Mr. Eberhardt bought a tent and awning manufacturing business. He has kept that business growing and prospering, and has made it one of the successful industries of the city. Mr. Eberhardt is a member of the St. John Evangelical Reformed Church and in politics is a republican.

May 19, 1868, half a century ago, he married Miss Emma Theis. She was born at Hamilton, Butler County, Ohio, April 3, 1848, daughter of Seibert and Elizabeth (Metz) Theis. Her parents were natives of Hesse Darmstadt, Germany, and came to the United States in 1842. Mr. and Mrs. Eberhardt became the parents of seven children: Ferdinand, Elizabeth, Frank George, one that died in infancy, Ida Marie, Arthur W. and Caroline, the latter a teacher in the public schools of Indianapolis. Ferdinand, who is president of the Compac Tent Company of Indianapolis, married Minnie Weller, and their son Frank George is now a sergeant major in the United States Army in France, connected with the aviation department. The son Frank George died in April, 1912, and by his marriage to Stella Bash had one daughter, Alice Emma. The daughter Ida Marie is the wife of Eugene Bottke, and has a son named Carl. Arthur W. is associated with his father in business, and has a daughter, Janet, by his marriage to Ora Elder.

ADDISON C. HARRIS, a lawyer of note and president of the Indiana Bar Association, was born in Wayne County, Indiana, October 1, 1840. He was admitted to the bar in 1865, and engaged in practice in Indianapolis, which city is still his home. During 1877-79 Mr. Harris served as a member of the Indiana Senate, and a few years later, in 1888, was a candidate for Congress, while in 1899-1901 he was connected with foreign affairs in Austria-Hungary. His political affiliations are with the republican party.

On the 8th of May, 1868, Mr. Harris married India C. Crago, of Connersville, Indiana.

FRANK R. MANNING is one of the alert and progressive business men of Newcastle, member of the firm Manning and Armstrong, plumbing, heating and electrical contracting.

Mr. Manning was born near Maysville, Kentucky, in 1889, son of B. P. and Lettie (Horton) Manning. He is of Scotch-Irish ancestry, and most of his ancestors have been identified with agriculture. As a boy in Kentucky he attended the country schools and helped on the farm. In 1903, when he was fourteen years old, his parents moved to Knightstown, Indiana, where soon afterward he obtained work in a buggy factory. Later for two years he was in the Action Department of the French & Sons Piano Company. He acquired a practical knowledge of gasfitting with the Indiana Public Service Company for a year and a half, and with other firms gained an expert knowledge of plumbing and heating. Finally he capitalized his experience and proficiency by joining Mr. R. J. Armstrong under the name Manning & Armstrong, and they have developed a business of substantial proportions reaching far out in the country districts of Henry County.

In 1913 Mr. Manning married Miss Eugene Poindexter, daughter of J. J. Poindexter. They have one son, Richard

Eugene, born in 1914. Mr. Manning votes independently in local affairs but is a strong supporter of President Wilson in the national and international policies of the present administration. He and his wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Mr. Manning has depended upon his own efforts to advance him in life, and with good ability, honest intentions and straightforward performance has gone far along the road to success.

Charles Otis Dodson was a successful merchant and business man of Indianapolis before his name was associated with any important public office. He was appointed to fill an unexpired term as sheriff of Marion County, and the courts of justice never had a more prompt and efficient administrative officer.

His home has been in Indianapolis since early childhood, but he was born in Coles County, Illinois, September 10, 1878. His grandfather Dodson was a Civil war soldier. His father is William T. Dodson, who for many years has been a salesman representing furniture stores and factories. Sheriff Dodson's mother was a Robinson, of the noted family of that name long conspicuous in the circus and show business.

The schools Sheriff Dodson attended when a boy were schools Nos. 5 and 15 in Indianapolis. He was only a lad when he entered the grocery establishment of O. F. Calvin on West Washington Street. He drove a delivery wagon for that firm several years, was promoted to salesman, and twelve years from the time he began work he was in a position to buy out the business. He became proprietor in June, 1903, the store having in the meantime been moved to 545 Indiana Avenue. Mr. Dodson was one of the enterprising grocers of the city until 1915, when he retired from business to accept the position of inspector of weights and measures for Marion County. Then when Sheriff Coffin left the county government to become chief of police of the city Mr. Dodson was appointed his successor, holding the office until January 1, 1919.

He has been a factor in republican party affairs through a number of state and local campaigns. He is a member of the Marion Club, is a Scottish Rite Mason and Shriner, and is affiliated with the Knights of Pythias and the Fraternal Order of Eagles.

November 4, 1903, Mr. Dodson married Miss Minnie T. Carpenter, who was born at Madison, Indiana. They have two children, Lida Elizabeth and Howard Otis.

William N. Picken. The name Picken has had honorable associations with the life of Indiana for the past seventy years, and particularly with banking and business affairs at Tipton and latterly at Indianapolis.

The older generation of the family was represented by the late William Picken. He was born in Glasgow, Scotland, November 21, 1833. At the age of fourteen, with his widowed mother and two sisters and two brothers, he crossed the ocean to America on an old slow going sailing vessel. The family came on to Indiana and located on a tract of land in the southwestern part of Tipton County. The three sons, Robert, John and William, always continued as partners in business and they grew up on the farm with their widowed mother. Too much cannot be said of the courage and fortitude of the mother of these sons. She did not hesitate to brave the uncertainties of American pioneer life in order that those near and dear to her might have opportunities beyond those obtainable in the old world conditions. She reared her children through adversities, molded them into good citizenship, and they became a credit to her name and to her sacrifices.

From the farm the Picken brothers finally removed to Tipton, where they engaged in merchandising in the early history of that city. Prosperity came to them, for they were thoroughly honorable and had the thrift that is proverbial with the Scottish people. In 1881 the Picken brothers founded the Union Bank at Tipton. This was continued in successful operation until 1906, when, owing to the death of members of the firm, the bank liquidated all its obligations and went out of business.

While William Picken had no more than an ordinary education he was a close student and observer, knew and appreciated the importance of current events, and came to be recognized as an authority on many matters connected with the conduct of banking and business affairs. In politics he was a republican, but never appeared as a candidate for public office. In

religion he was a strict Presbyterian. He was a man of charity, took broad and liberal views toward his fellow men and in an unostentatious way contributed to worthy benevolent objects. William Picken married Alzena Campbell. She was born in Rush County, Indiana, daughter of Nathaniel Campbell. In 1901 William Picken and his family removed to Indianapolis, where he died April 26, 1907. His widow, Mrs. Picken, is still living.

Their only son is William N. Picken, widely known in business circles at the capital. He was born at Tipton, Indiana, January 28, 1869, was reared and educated in his native city, and from boyhood had a thorough training in the work of a merchant. After coming to Indianapolis in 1901 he became interested in the United States Encaustic Tile Works, and is now vice president of that large and important corporation. He has various other private business interests to which he gives his attention, is a republican and a member of the Presbyterian Church. February 8, 1893, Mr. Picken married Annie G. McColley, daughter of Henry B. McColley, of Tipton. They have one daughter, Agnes.

Ulysses G. Leedy is an Indianapolis manufacturer. The point in significance to his career is that he has been content not merely with the manufacture of a standard line of goods, which might be duplicated by other factories, but has gone forward in his specialization until his product is now probably the premier of its kind in the entire world, and the patronage is enough to convince and demonstrate this unique standing.

Mr. Leedy, who is president of the Leedy Manufacturing Company, manufacturers of "everything for the band and orchestra drummer," was born in Hancock County, Ohio, in 1867, a son of Isaac B. and Mary (Struble) Leedy. When he was four years old his parents removed to Fostoria, Ohio, where he grew up and received his education.

The beginning of his career as a drum manufacturer was not by the simple process of following an ambition to become a manufacturer of some article and deliberately choosing to manufacture drums. The making of drums was in fact a gradual development from a previous experience as a drummer, and he was called one of the most expert professional drummers long before his name was thought of in connection with manufacturing. Probably every drummer is a boy drummer, since the art does not lend itself readily to mastery after the period of boyhood is past. His first regular engagement as a drummer was with the Great Western Band at Cedar Point, Ohio, and he was with that organization for three years. For several years he also traveled on the road with theatrical organizations. These wanderings brought him to Indianapolis, and for ten years he was trap drummer of the English Opera House Orchestra.

His father was a proficient mechanic, and probably from him he inherited mechanical traits. Thus while traveling about the road he made drums for himself and other performers, and it was his success as an amateur drum maker that brought him into the manufacturing field in earnest.

His present industry began in 1898, when he established a small shop in the old Cyclorama Building at Indianapolis. There was a gradual but steady growth to the business. In 1903 this was incorporated as the Leedy Manufacturing Company. Altogether twenty years of experience have gone into this industry, and the organization today represents and reflects the experience, the study, personal skill and organizing ability of Mr. U. G. Leedy. The company has had several locations and plants, but the greatest period of expansion has come within the last decade. At present the Leedy plant on Palmer Street comprises several large modern factories and warehouses and offices, and the literature of the Indianapolis Chamber of Commerce mentions it as one of the largest musical instrument factories in the world. About sixty people are employed, most of them skilled specialists, who received their training directly from Mr. Leedy himself, who is accorded the position by competent authorities of being a master drum maker. The principal product is the drum, though numerous accessories for the band and orchestra are manufactured, chiefly those belonging to the trap drummer's extensive equipment. It is of necessity a highly specialized industry, and is from first to last the product of the genius and industry of Mr. Leedy.

Mr. Leedy married Miss Zoa I. Hachet.

Her father was a native of Alsace Lorraine. They are the parents of four children, Eugene Bradford, Mary Isabel, Edwin Hollis and Dorothy May.

MARK STOREN is a lawyer by profession, with about thirty-five years of membership in the Indiana bar. He has filled many places of trust and honor in local and state politics, and in recent years is most widely known through his incumbency of the office of United States marshal of Indiana.

Mr. Storen has spent most of his life in Indiana, but was born in Columbia County, New York, April 12, 1857. His parents, Michael and Mrs. (Whalen) Storen, were both natives of Ireland. His father came to the United States when about thirty years of age and married in New York. A farmer by occupation, he lived in Scott County, Indiana, from 1865 until his death.

Mark Storen was eight years old when his parents came to Scott County, Indiana, and he grew up on the home farm near Lexington. He was educated in the common schools, and also spent two years in the State Normal School at Terre Haute. To pay his tuition in the State Normal he taught, and continued that work for a time after leaving school. Mr. Storen took up the study of law in the office of Judge Jeptha D. New at Vernon, Indiana, and was admitted to the bar in 1882. For a year before beginning active law practice he served as a railway mail clerk between Indianapolis and Louisville.

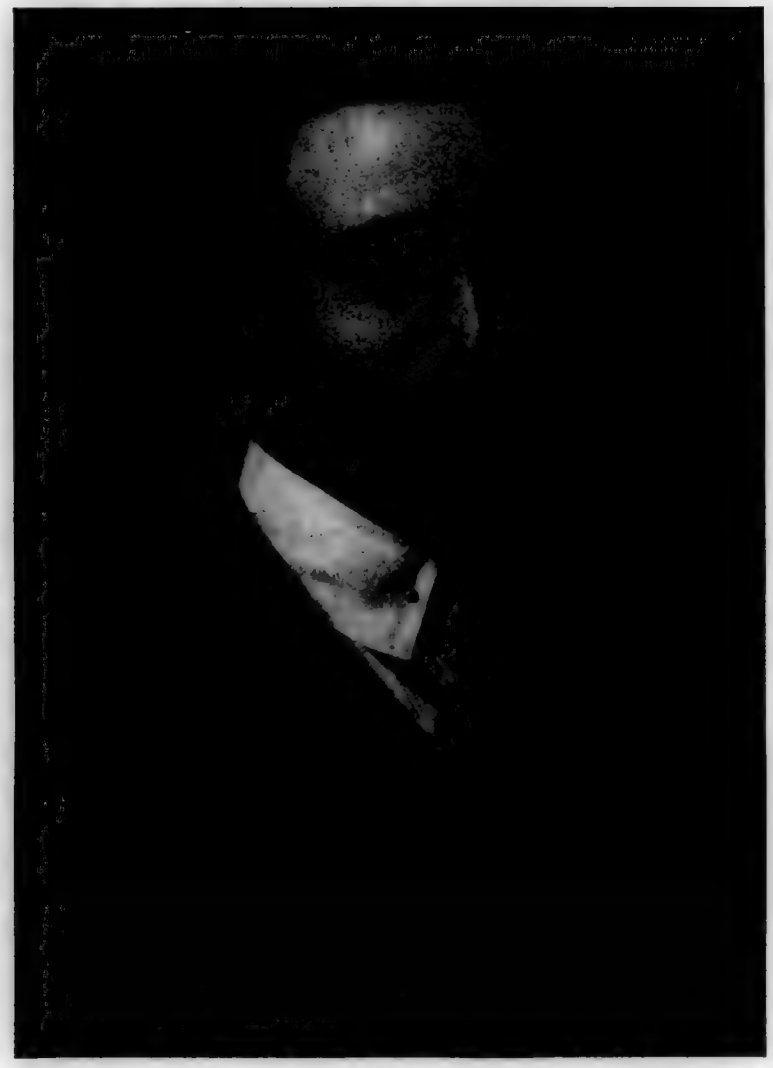
Mr. Storen was a practicing lawyer of Scottsburg, Indiana, until July, 1914. However, he had in the meantime many other responsibilities. In December, 1884, with Charles C. Foster he founded the Scott County Journal, a democratic organ. This paper is still in existence. In 1889 Mr. Storen relinquished his newspaper, having been elected county clerk of Scott County. He served in that position eight years, having been reelected in 1892. In 1912 Mr. Storen was elected to represent his home county in the State Legislature, and during the following session was chairman of the judiciary committee, a member of the committee of ways and means, railroads committee and others. He has the distinction of being author of the first registration law in Indiana and also was author of the law compelling interurban railways to carry freight, and introduced a number of other well advised measures.

In July, 1914, Mr. Storen was appointed by President Wilson United States marshal of the State of Indiana, and in the discharge of those duties has had his home at the capital city. As the executive officer of the United States courts in Indiana it has been Mr. Storen's disagreeable duty to carry out the orders of those courts during the recent election fraud cases of the state. As a result of these trials there followed a wholesale arrest of many prominent men of the state involved in the election frauds, and it has been stated that Mr. Storen as United States marshal was called upon to arrest more individuals than any other previous incumbent of that office.

He is a loyal democrat, is active in Masonry, in the Lodge, Chapter and Council of the York Rite and in the thirty-second degree Scottish Rite, also belongs to the Mystic Shrine, to the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, and the Knights of Pythias. In 1888 Mr. Storen married Minerva E. Cravens, of Scottsburg. They have one daughter, Merle, now Mrs. Lawrence E. Reeves, of Indianapolis.

OLIVER T. BYRAM, president of the Byram Foundry and also president of the Byram Estate, both institutions that have solid standing among Indianapolis business men, has doubtless found one of his greatest satisfaction in his ability to continue the business and in some important respects the influences that emanated from the character of his honored father, the late Norman S. Byram.

Norman S. Byram, a resident of Indianapolis from 1842 until his death in 1902, was born in New York State and was a small child when his parents came to Indiana and located at Brookville. There he attended school for a brief time, but at the age of twelve came to Indianapolis. His own exertions gave him his education, and he had to look to the same source for his success in business. His first employer was Oliver Tousey, a pioneer merchant of Indianapolis, who found in young Byram an assistant whose value was not measured by his salary alone. In time the firm of Oliver Tousey became the Tousey-Byram Company, later was conducted as Byram, Cor-



D. Hill

nelius & Company, and the great business of this firm was finally sold to D. P. Irwin & Company. Norman S. Byram among other important financial interests was president of the Capital National Bank.

His contemporaries say he was always seeking some opportunity to better conditions in the city. Once he frankly sought the office of councilman, was elected and became president of the board, and in that capacity personally conducted raids on the vice and gambling places, and probably cleaned up the city as effectually for the time as ever in its history. He was also a member of the county council one term. His contributions to charity were many, but given quietly. During one of the worst floods in the Ohio Valley he was a member of the committee representing the local board of trade and worked unremittingly for days until hundreds of cases of real distress were provided for. He was a Mason and in politics a republican.

He was seventy-two when he died in 1902. He married Isabel Pursel, from Harrison, Ohio. They were the parents of four children: Henry G., who for a number of years was connected with the Byram Foundry, died in 1909; Mrs. William Gates, of Indianapolis; Oliver T.; and Norman S.

Oliver T. Byram was born at Indianapolis in 1869. The business and civic position of his father naturally lent favorable auspices to his own youth. He finished his education in the city high school, and acquired his business training in his father's store. In 1892 he went to work for the Cleveland Fence Company, which after a few years was changed to the Byram Foundry. This is one of the industries that give character to the city. Its plant covers nearly two acres, located at the intersection of Biddle Street with the railroad tracks. The principal output is grey-iron castings, and at this writing fully 90% of the work is directly or indirectly for the United States or the Allies.

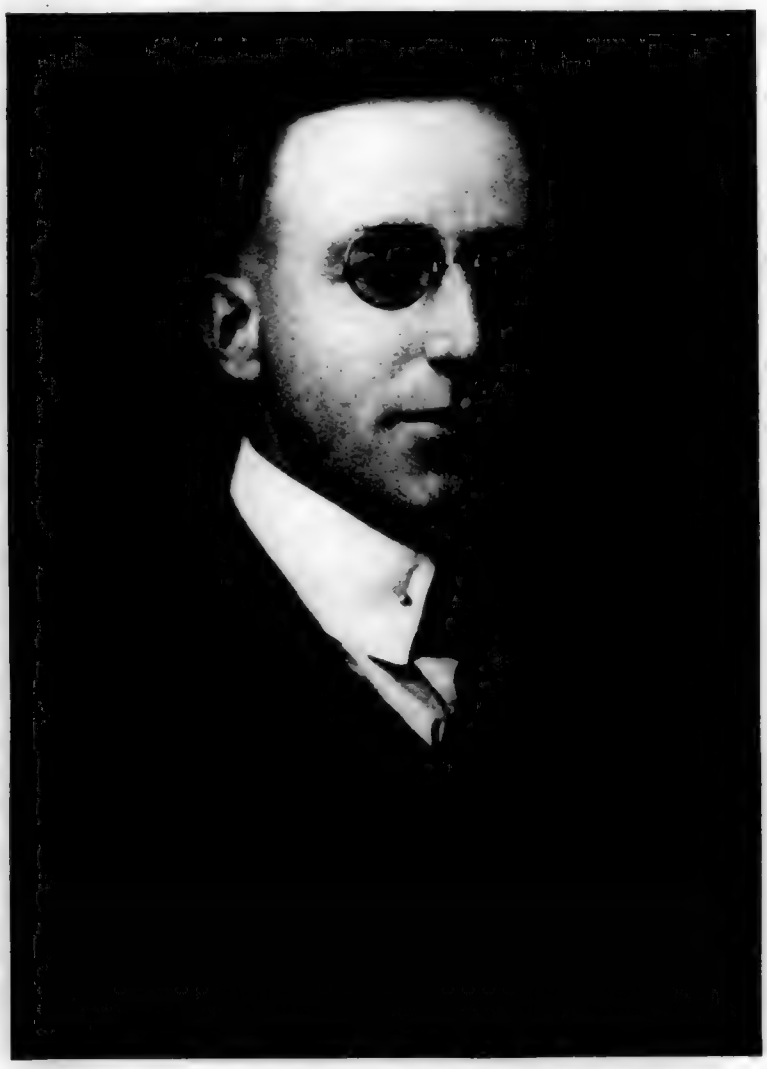
A very active business man, Mr. Byram is also secretary-treasurer of the Indianapolis Warehouse Company, is treasurer of the Grocers Coffee Company, and is executive head of the Byram Estate. He is a republican, member of the University Club, Marion Club, Country Club, Canoe Club, German House and Turnverein, and has Masonic connections with Mystic Tie Lodge, Ancient Free and Accepted Masons, the Scottish Rite bodies and the Mystic Shrine. Religiously he is a member of All Souls Unitarian Church.

Mr. Byram married Miss Natalie Driggs, daughter of N. S. Driggs of Indianapolis. Mrs. Byram died in 1915, leaving one daughter, Betsy.

F. G. Heller. The spirit of initiative and enterprise has been moving in the career of F. G. Heller from early boyhood, and accounts for his various rapid promotions and his achievements in business affairs. He is now widely known in amusement circles in Indiana and is secretary and managing director of the Meridian Amusement Company of Anderson, where he resides.

He was born at Washburn, Illinois, in 1885, and when he was two years of age his parents, George F. and Emma (Beyer) Heller, moved to Fort Wayne, Indiana, where they still reside. His father has been a traveling salesman and has represented different houses in his day. The ancestry is a mixture of French and German, and Mr. F. G. Heller's grandfather, George Heller, came from Alsace-Lorraine when a young man and settled in Henry County, Indiana, where he cleared up a fine farm of 260 acres. He lived there until his death at the age of ninety-two. It was on that farm that George F. Heller was born, the second in a family of eight children.

At Fort Wayne F. G. Heller attended the public schools and for three months was in high school. He left school to begin work as rate clerk and inspector with the Fort Wayne Electric Company, now a branch of the General Electric Company of America. While he was working there he was improving his advantages by attending a night commercial college, and he paid his tuition in that school by soliciting pupils for the college. Thus Mr. Heller devised a practical system of vocational education himself, making his education fit into the needs of his growing experience. After his work in the Fort Wayne Commercial School he took correspondence courses with the International Correspondence School. In the meantime he was advanced to the position of time and cost clerk in the Electric Company, and was given those responsibilities when only twenty years of age. From that he was



nelius & Company, and the great business of this firm was finally sold to D. P. Irwin & Company. Norman S. Byram among other important financial interests was president of the Capital National Bank.

His contemporaries say he was always seeking some opportunity to better conditions in the city. Once he frankly sought the office of councilman, was elected and became president of the board, and in that capacity personally conducted raids on the vice and gambling places, and probably cleaned up the city as effectually for the time as ever in its history. He was also a member of the county council one term. His contributions to charity were many, but given quietly. During one of the worst floods in the Ohio Valley he was a member of the committee representing the local board of trade and worked unremittingly for days until hundreds of cases of real distress were provided for. He was a Mason and in politics a republican.

He was seventy-two when he died in 1902. He married Isabel Pursel, from Harrison, Ohio. They were the parents of four children: Henry G., who for a number of years was connected with the Byram Foundry, died in 1909; Mrs. William Gates, of Indianapolis; Oliver T.; and Norman S.

Oliver T. Byram was born at Indianapolis in 1869. The business and civic position of his father naturally lent favorable auspices to his own youth. He finished his education in the city high school, and acquired his business training in his father's store. In 1892 he went to work for the Cleveland Fence Company, which after a few years was changed to the Byram Foundry. This is one of the industries that give character to the city. Its plant covers nearly two acres, located at the intersection of Biddle Street with the railroad tracks. The principal output is grey-iron castings, and at this writing fully 90% of the work is directly or indirectly for the United States or the Allies.

A very active business man, Mr. Byram is also secretary-treasurer of the Indianapolis Warehouse Company, is treasurer of the Grocers Coffee Company, and is executive head of the Byram Estate. He is a republican, member of the University Club, Marion Club, Country Club, Canoe Club, German House and Turnverein, and has Masonic connections with Mystic Tie Lodge, Ancient Free and Accepted Masons, the Scottish Rite bodies and the Mystic Shrine. Religiously he is a member of All Souls Unitarian Church.

Mr. Byram married Miss Natalie Driggs, daughter of N. S. Driggs of Indianapolis. Mrs. Byram died in 1915, leaving one daughter, Betsy.

F. G. Heller. The spirit of initiative and enterprise has been moving in the career of F. G. Heller from early boyhood, and accounts for his various rapid promotions and his achievements in business affairs. He is now widely known in amusement circles in Indiana and is secretary and managing director of the Meridian Amusement Company of Anderson, where he resides.

He was born at Washburn, Illinois, in 1885, and when he was two years of age his parents, George F. and Emma (Beyer) Heller, moved to Fort Wayne, Indiana, where they still reside. His father has been a traveling salesman and has represented different houses in his day. The ancestry is a mixture of French and German, and Mr. F. G. Heller's grandfather, George Heller, came from Alsace-Lorraine when a young man and settled in Henry County, Indiana, where he cleared up a fine farm of 260 acres. He lived there until his death at the age of ninety-two. It was on that farm that George F. Heller was born, the second in a family of eight children.

At Fort Wayne F. G. Heller attended the public schools and for three months was in high school. He left school to begin work as rate clerk and inspector with the Fort Wayne Electric Company, now a branch of the General Electric Company of America. While he was working there he was improving his advantages by attending a night commercial college, and he paid his tuition in that school by soliciting pupils for the college. Thus Mr. Heller devised a practical system of vocational education himself, making his education fit into the needs of his growing experience. After his work in the Fort Wayne Commercial School he took correspondence courses with the International Correspondence School. In the meantime he was advanced to the position of time and cost clerk in the Electric Company, and was given those responsibilities when only twenty years of age. From that he was

promoted to stock clerk and assistant to the purchasing agent and continued with the company until 1913.

In the meantime his energies had sought other outlets. In such spare time as he had from his main employment he constructed a moving picture house, seating a hundred twenty-five people. He did the actual work, even to putting in the seats and making his own screens. He operated this little theater at a profit and sold the business in September, 1912. During those years in business at Fort Wayne Mr. Heller had his home at Monroeville, traveling back and forth every day.

Coming to Anderson, Mr. Heller went to work for G. H. Heine in the Meridian Amusement Company, a Fort Wayne concern. This company built the present Meridian Theater at 1035 Meridian Street, and under the management of Mr. Heller this has proved one of the most profitable amusement houses in Madison County. He is an equal stockholder in the company. Later he bought the Starland Theater, the largest in Anderson, and has put this on a paying basis. He is also managing director of the Fischer Theater at Danville, Illinois, the largest amusement house in that city, and in March, 1918, he bought the Washington Theater at Richmond, Indiana. He is a stockholder in the Madison Motor Company of Anderson.

At the age of twenty-two Mr. Heller married Miss Maud Lackey, daughter of Aloysius and Martha (Westover) Lackey of Fort Wayne. Her father was a contractor and builder. The Westovers are an old English family, and on coming to this country first settled in Massachusetts. Mr. and Mrs. Heller have one child, Milton Frank, born in 1913.

Outside of his business Mr. Heller has many interests. He is a member of the National Organization of the Advertising Club, is active as a democrat, member of the Presbyterian Church, belongs to the American Exhibitors' Association, and in Masonry is affiliated with S. B. Bayless Lodge No. 359, Ancient Free and Accepted Masons, at Fort Wayne, and with the Anderson Grotto of Master Masons. He also belongs to Anderson Lodge of Elks, Anderson Lodge No. 747, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, and is a member of the Phi Delta Kappa of Anderson.

JOHN JAMES PIATT, famous as an author, poet and editor, was born at James Mills in Dearborn County, Indiana, March 1, 1835, a son of John Bear and Emily (Scott) Piatt. His early connections with industrial life were as a clerk in the United States treasury department, later as librarian in the United States House of Representatives, and as a United States Consul at Cork, Ireland, and later at Dublin. His many contributions of prose and poetry have won him renown.

Mr. Piatt on the 18th of June, 1861, was married to Sarah Morgan Bryan. They reside at North Bend, Hamilton County, Ohio.

CHARITY DYE is an Indianan who by reason of her long and valuable service could not be denied a place among the notable women of the state. The service by which her name is now best known to the people of Indiana is as a member of the Indiana Historical Commission, to which she was appointed in 1915 and reappointed in 1917.

She was born of Huguenot-Dutch and English ancestry in Mason County, Kentucky, October 15, 1849, was educated in country schools, in Mayslick Academy and in McClain Institute at Indianapolis. She is also a graduate of the Normal School of Indianapolis, has taken advanced work in the summer schools of Cleveland and of Harvard University, and in 1900 received her degree Ph. B. from the University of Chicago.

For over thirty-seven years Charity Dye was a teacher in the graded and high schools of Indianapolis, and when all is said doubtless that is the work for which she will longest deserve the gratitude of the people of that city. She has always been prominent in suffrage and club work, and as an author she is known by the following titles: "The Story Tellers Art," "Letters and Letter Writing," "Once Upon a Time in Indiana," and "Some Torch Bearers in Indiana." She also wrote "The Word Book" of the New Harmony Pageant for the Centennial in 1914. She resides at 1134 Broadway, Indianapolis.

ANTHONY PRANGE. One of the substantial business men and highly respected citizens of Indianapolis, with the interests of which city he has been honorably identified

for many years, was born February 24, 1841, in Cammaer, Westphalia, Schaumberg-Lippe, Germany. His parents were Henry and Christiana (Meier) Prange.

Henry Prange spent his entire life in Germany and died there in 1861, when aged fifty-eight years. He was a farmer and also a public official, for a number of years being the revenue collector in his district. He married Christiana Meier, who was born in the same neighborhood, and died in Germany in 1865, at the age of sixty-five years. Both were lifelong members of the Lutheran Church. To their marriage one daughter and five sons were born, and of the latter three came to the United States: William, Charles and Anthony.

William Prange, the eldest, left Germany in early manhood and after reaching the United States located first in Rhode Island, where he found employment in the woollen mills, and from there went to Brooklyn, New York, and finally died there. Charles Prange came to the United States in 1854 and embarked in the grocery business at Cumberland, Indiana, which is not far distant from Indianapolis, and afterward came to this city and entered the employ of Henry and Gus Schnull, and continued with them during the period of the Civil war and so engaged their confidence that he frequently was entrusted with the shipment and delivery of poultry even as far south as New Orleans. Afterward he was in partnership with Frederick Ostermeyer in a grocery business on East Washington Street, Indianapolis.

Anthony Prange was given the usual educational advantages of his class in Germany, and afterward during the summer seasons worked at the carpenter trade and in the winters in the sugar mills. In 1864, when twenty-three years old, he followed his two brothers, William and Charles, to the United States. His first work here was done as an employe of the Big Four Railroad, as a carpenter. Later on, when Mr. Ostermeyer and his brother, Charles Prange, dissolved partnership, the former going into the wholesale business, Charles Prange continued in the retail line and employed Anthony in his store for one year as a clerk and later admitted him to a partnership. The brothers continued together on Washington Street for ten years and then Anthony sold his interest to his brother Charles and moved to Massachusetts Avenue and St. Clair Street, where he opened a general store. Three years later he erected the commodious and convenient store building at No. 812 Massachusetts Avenue.

Mr. Prange continued active in business in this city for forty-five years. He came with but little capital but has accumulated a comfortable fortune through persistent industry and honorable business methods. Very soon after reaching the United States Mr. Prange indicated his intention of making this land his permanent home and in 1865 took out his first citizenship papers and in 1870 received his final papers. He is a loyal and patriotic citizen and is honored and respected wherever known.

At Indianapolis, Indiana, on March 10, 1865, Mr. Prange was married to Miss Caroline Schwier, who is a daughter of August Schwier. She was born July 13, 1845, in Todhenhausen, Prussia, about ten miles distant from the birthplace of Mr. Prange. She was a passenger on the same ship that brought Mr. Prange to the United States in 1864. Mr. and Mrs. Prange have had nine children, the survivors being: Edward, who is secretary of the Indiana Dry Goods Company of Indianapolis; Caroline M., who resides at home; Bertha, who is the wife of Oscar Theobald, of Peru, Indiana; and Walter C. Those deceased were Anthony, Mary, Theodore, Frank and John.

On coming to Indianapolis Mr. Prang identified himself with St. Paul's Lutheran Church. In 1875 he became one of eighty-one charter members of Trinity Lutheran Church and for five years served as treasurer of the organization and for twelve years was a member of the board of trustees. He has been earnest and consistent in his religious activities and has given substantial assistance to the building of four churches in this city and has been very helpful in the matter of Lutheran schools and the maintenance of the Lutheran Orphans' Home. In summing up the men who have contributed to the upbuilding of Indianapolis as a great trade center and a prosperous city the name of Anthony Prange must be included in the list.

GEORGE A. WEIDELY. This is a name that probably stands for as much in the

modern industrial Indianapolis as any that might be spoken. Weidely motors now lend efficiency to both national and international industry, and it is his achievement in developing one of the highest types of motors that probably will give Mr. Weidely his permanent fame.

All the real experiences and achievements of his life have identified him with America. However, he was born in Switzerland, December 19, 1870, and his parents were also natives of that Republic. His work at high school in Switzerland was of such grade that he was given a scholarship in one of the national technical schools, where he spent two years. That scholarship is equivalent in this country to an appointment to West Point, since the technical training thus afforded was in lieu of a more formal military discipline. At the end of two years of hard study the spirit of adventure which could no longer be repressed brought Mr. Weidely at the age of seventeen to America. He reached this country in 1887 and was soon working at the machinist's trade at Akron, Ohio. He also acquired in that city a practical knowledge of the rubber industry, and for a time was with the B. F. Goodrich Company. Mr. Weidely came to Indianapolis in October, 1897, and for a time was master mechanic and later superintendent of the G. & J. Tire Company. He was associated with H. O. Smith in giving the G. & J. tire its wonderful success.

Recently the Horseless Age, the oldest automobile journal in the world, published a brief sketch of Mr. Weidely, two paragraphs from which will serve to describe his later achievements:

"On the day before Christmas, 1902, these two men (Mr. Smith and Mr. Weidely) were instrumental in organizing the Premier Motor Manufacturing Company, with Mr. Weidely in charge of engineering, and the splendid, sterling worth of that car in the hands of the public, in Glidden tours and record runs demonstrated that George Weidely was not only a successful tire manufacturer but an automobile designer above the ordinary.

"Finally, after fourteen years, the disintegration of the old Premier Company paved the way for the realization of a long cherished dream—the exclusive manufacture of a 'Weidely' motor. And though the Weidely Motors Company, with George A. Weidely as vice president and general manager, was organized late in the spring of 1915, twice in this short time has it had to seek more commodious quarters, and the busy hum of machines in its present modern factory building, covering 128,000 feet of floor space devoted exclusively to the manufacture of motors, tell its own story of a dream materialized."

As this quotation indicates Mr. Weidely really made the Premier Motor car famous, but the motor designed by him and which bears his name has overshadowed his earlier accomplishments as an automobile designer. Mr. Weidely has various mechanical devices which he has patented. He had the first patent on the Q. D. rim now universally used. All his inventions are applied to the automobile industry.

Mr. Weidely is justly proud of his American citizenship and America is justly proud of him as a citizen. His work is really one of the chapters in the history of American industrialism.

Mr. Weidely is a Protestant in religion, is a member of the Masonic Order, belongs to the Columbia and other social and benevolent organizations and has affiliations with many automobile societies and clubs. In 1893 he married Miss Jennie Long. They have one son, in whom they take a great deal of pride, Walter A. Weidely, service manager of the Stutz Motor Company of Indianapolis. He married Miss Helen Link.

Hon. William D. Woods, a member of the State Legislature from Marion County, and for the past seven years practicing law in the capital city, belongs to a family that has been in Indiana for a full century.

John Woods, his great-grandfather, came from Pennsylvania and settled on a virgin tract of land in what was then Dearborn, now Ohio County in 1817. John Woods spent the rest of his days reclaiming his share of the wilderness and was one of the men who bore the hardships and burdens of pioneer life in the southern part of the state. William Woods, one of his children, was born in Pennsylvania in 1816 and was just a year old when the family came to Indiana. He married Lydia Downey of a family long prominent in the affairs of the nation. One of the children born to

this union was Robert E. Woods, father of the Indianapolis lawyer.

The Woods family for the most part has not attained to nor sought the distinctions which are out of the ordinary. As a rule they have followed agricultural pursuits, have lived clean, upright lives, paid their honest debts, worshiped as Methodists and voted the democratic ticket. That to a large degree was the experience of Robert E. Woods, who grew up as a farmer boy and during his early manhood taught school about ten years. Later he was elected and served a term as county superintendent of schools. He married Ruth A. Armstrong, and they now reside at Indianapolis.

Mr. William D. Woods was born February 5, 1883. He had only the usual experiences of an Indiana boy, and acquired his education beyond the common schools as a result of his own earnings and ambition. In 1904 he went to work as a clerk for the Big Four Railroad Company. In 1907 he was made freight claim investigator for the Illinois Central Railway Company, with headquarters in Chicago, and had his home in that city until 1910. In the meantime he was employing all the time he could get for the study of law, and in June, 1910, was graduated from the Chicago Law School. Since that date he has followed his chosen calling in Indianapolis, where he is now looked upon as one of the abler members of the younger contingent in the local bar.

He has always taken a keen interest in public affairs, and during the administration of Mayor Shank was a member of the Board of Safety. Mr. Woods has departed from the political customs and precedence of his forefathers and is a republican. In 1916 he was elected to represent Marion County in the State Legislature, and took an active part in the seventieth session. In that session he was chairman of the committee on corporations, and he introduced three bills which became laws. One of these is for simplifying appellate court procedure, another defines and relates to second degree arson, and a third is a law affecting the jurisdiction of the Probate Court.

Mr. Woods is affiliated with the Masonic fraternity, and is a past master of Logan Lodge No. 575, Free and Accepted Masons, is present high priest of Indianapolis Chapter No. 5, Royal Arch Masons, is master of Indianapolis Council No. 2, Royal and Select Masons, and is a member of Indiana Consistory, Valley of Indianapolis, of the Scottish Rite and of Murat Temple of the Mystic Shrine. October 10, 1916, Mr. Woods married Miss Lillian Clinger.

HERVEY BATES. Ninety-five years ago every person then living within the limits of Marion County knew Hervey Bates, most of them personally. If the same name is not known so universally in the county at the present time it is merely due to the physical impossibility of any one man to have a personal acquaintance with several hundred thousand people. At the present time there are living in Indianapolis three men named Hervey Bates, grandfather, father and son.

The original Hervey Bates was appointed the first sheriff of Marion County by Governor Jennings in 1822. His appointment came before he had taken up his residence in Marion County. Hervey Bates was born at old Fort Washington, now Cincinnati, Ohio, in 1795. He was given his father's name, so that the name Hervey has persisted through at least five successive generations of the family. Hervey Bates, Sr., served under Generals Wayne and Harmer as "Master of Transportation" during the Indian wars in the Northwest. His duties were to forward provisions and munitions of war from the frontier posts to the soldiers at the front. Sheriff Bates through the early death of his mother and the remarriage of his father went to Warren, Ohio, where he grew up and received his early education. At the age of twenty-one he went to Brookville, Indiana, and there met and fell in love with Miss Sidney Sedgwick, a cousin of Gen. James Noble, one of the most conspicuous early characters in Indiana history. Owing to parental objections the young couple ran away and were married.

In 1816, at Brookville, Hervey Bates cast his first vote. This was for a delegate to form a constitution for the new state of Indiana. A short time later he removed with his young wife to Connersville, and from there in 1822 came to Indianapolis, which was then a mere site in the wilderness, deriving its importance from the fact that it had been established as the future capital of Indiana. The town consisted of only a small collection

of log cabins. As the first sheriff of Marion County Hervey Bates issued a proclamation calling for an election on April 1, 1822. This was the first election in the county. Hervey Bates was not so much of a politician as he was a business man, and for many years he was prominent as a pioneer merchant of Indianapolis, a business which gave him a substantial fortune.

His name is associated with many of the first undertakings and institutions of Indianapolis. He was the first president of the "Branch of the State Bank" at Indianapolis and filled that office ten years. He was also instrumental in the formation of the earliest insurance company, was a stockholder in the first hotel corporation, and in the first railroad finished to the capital. He was identified with the first Gas, Light & Coke Company and in many other enterprises having for their object the public welfare. He was a member of the Masonic Lodge of Indianapolis. In 1852 Hervey Bates began the erection of what became known far and wide as the Bates House, one of the foremost hotels of its day. Hervey Bates possessed a vast amount of energy, mental and physical, and with it came the rugged honesty that made his name as long as he lived a synonym of integrity. His death occurred July 6, 1876, at the age of eighty-one. He and his wife had three children, their only son being Hervey Bates.

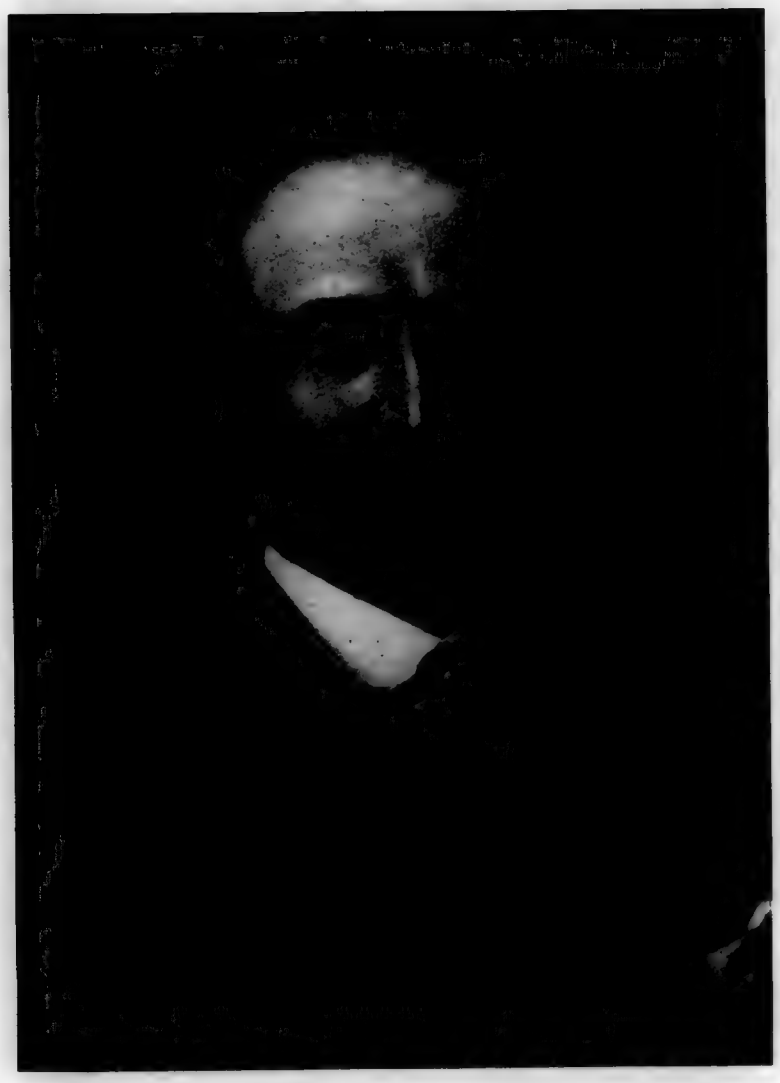
Hervey Bates, the second of the name to have lived in Indianapolis, was born in this city in 1834. He inherited many of the characteristics that made his father a man of note. He grew up in Indianapolis and it has always been his home. For many years he was connected with one of the first wholesale grocery houses and was also an active banker. He was one of the originators of the American Hominy Company. Of late years he has been retired and has attained the age of eighty-three. As a matter of personal recollection he has practically witnessed every phase in the growth and development of his native city. He married Charlotte Cathcart, and they were the parents of a son and a daughter.

Harvey Bates III was born at Indianapolis in October, 1858. He was educated in the city public schools, in the Phillips Exeter Academy and in Harvard University. He began his career through experience as an apprentice at the machinist's trade and for a number of years was connected with the Atlas Engine Works. Mr. Bates has served almost from the beginning as president of the American Hominy Company, one of the large and important industries of Indianapolis. In 1884 he married Susan Martingale. Of their two children the only survivor is Hervey Bates, representing the fourth generation of the name in Indiana.

August Tamm. As an old time disciple of the printer's art August Tamm found his sphere of usefulness by which he is best known in Indianapolis, and for many years he has been a printer and publisher of some of the oldest and most influential newspapers of Indiana published in the German language. Mr. Tamm has also been a figure in public affairs at Indianapolis.

Most of his life since early childhood has been spent in Indianapolis. He was born at Essen in the Rhine valley of Germany July 2, 1857, one of the ten children of August and Caroline (Michel) Tamm. Of their children seven are still living. August Tamm, Sr., was a blacksmith and for eleven years worked in some of the great factories at Essen. Having a large family to provide for he sought improvement of the conditions of life and prospects for them by coming to the United States on board a sailing vessel in 1868. He left his family behind, and as opportunity offered he worked at his trade in Pittsburg, Logansport and Chicago, and in 1869 located permanently at Indianapolis. Soon afterward his wife and children joined him in this country. At Indianapolis August Tamm, Sr., had his first employment at the old Washington foundry, subsequently known as the Eagle foundry and also as the Hasselman foundry. He was one of the industrial workmen of Indianapolis for many years, but his later years were spent in dairying. He took little active part in public affairs, was a lover of home and domestic environment, and there spent his happiest hours. He died in 1899.

August Tamm, Jr., grew to manhood at Indianapolis and was educated both in the parochial and the business schools of the city. On coming of age he began the process which as soon as possible made him



L. E. Northrup

a naturalized American citizen. Largely due to a fault in American public opinion and education naturalization has been thought of lightly and consequently has been entered into by the foreign born with little more consideration than would be given to the most trivial routine. Mr. Tamm is an honorable exception to the rule and from the first assumed the responsibilities of citizenship seriously. Then and ever since he has entertained lofty ideals as to what constitutes American citizenship and has lived up to those ideals himself and in many ways has wielded a wide influence in promoting them through his writings and through the medium of his newspapers.

His life career began as a printer on the Daily Telegraph, a German paper. He completed a thorough apprenticeship at the printer's trade, and with the exception of nine months while a grocery clerk and during the period he was in public office has always been connected with the printing or publishing business. From a position as apprentice on the Daily Telegraph, one of the German papers published at Indianapolis, he was advanced to foreman in the office. For six years during Taggart's administration Mr. Tamm was chief deputy clerk. The democratic party also honored him by making him its candidate for city clerk and once for state representative.

While in the city clerk's office Mr. Tamm bought from Philip Rappaport in 1900 the Daily Indiana Tribune, a German daily paper. In 1902 this paper was consolidated with the Daily Telegraph, the latter being issued as a morning and the Tribune as an evening paper. The two were consolidated as one paper in 1907 and conducted as the Telegraph Tribune until June 3, 1918, when for patriotic reasons Mr. Tamm suspended publication. Mr. Tamm was best known as the owner and publisher of the Telegraph-Tribune and of the Sunday Spottvogel. He had really made these papers what they were, a medium of news and an instrument of wholesome citizenship.

Mr. Tamm is of the Protestant faith. He married in 1879 Miss Minnie Schmidt. They had two sons, August Carl and Otto E., who were associated with their father in business. August Carl died April 27, 1918, leaving a wife, who before marriage was Clara Youngman, of Indianapolis.

Dr. Leonard E. Northrup. Indiana in line with its normal progressiveness among the states has recently established a Reorganized State Veterinary Department, of which the head is Dr. Leonard E. Northrup, a prominent veterinarian who has given most of his time for the past ten or twelve years to veterinary work under the Indiana state government auspices.

Indianans are justly proud of the work that is being accomplished by Doctor Northrup in his department. It is a department vitally connected with the welfare and prosperity of the state. In order to meet the increasing demand for more livestock and better livestock one of the first essentials is to eliminate as far as possible disease, and consequently healthy livestock is a prerequisite to more and better livestock. Since the creation of this department it has been the means of greatly increasing the production of pork and beef in Indiana, and for that reason Indiana has increased its quota of food supplies for the great war. In fact the war has influenced the State Veterinary Department in so many ways that its service and its personnel are four times what they were before the war. The state has been divided into seventeen districts, each in charge of a veterinarian working under the direction of the State Department, and giving help to the local practitioners of his district when it becomes apparent that such help is needed. There are also special men located at the great stockyards centers of Evansville, Indianapolis, Fort Wayne and other places. The State Department also has the co-operation of a large force of trained Federal veterinarians from the Bureau of Animal Industry. A recent booklet sent out by the State Veterinary Department gives statistics showing that livestock valuation in Indiana is second to real estate only, and from this fact it is obvious that next to the safeguarding of human health there is nothing that calls for more scientific and expert care than the safeguarding of livestock interests from disease and consequent loss.

Leonard E. Northrup is a native of New York State. He was born in Schuyler County in 1872. His parents, F. W. and

L. E. Northrup

a naturalized American citizen. Largely due to a fault in American public opinion and education naturalization has been thought of lightly and consequently has been entered into by the foreign born with little more consideration than would be given to the most trivial routine. Mr. Tamm is an honorable exception to the rule and from the first assumed the responsibilities of citizenship seriously. Then and ever since he has entertained lofty ideals as to what constitutes American citizenship and has lived up to those ideals himself and in many ways has wielded a wide influence in promoting them through his writings and through the medium of his newspapers.

His life career began as a printer on the Daily Telegraph, a German paper. He completed a thorough apprenticeship at the printer's trade, and with the exception of nine months while a grocery clerk and during the period he was in public office has always been connected with the printing or publishing business. From a position as apprentice on the Daily Telegraph, one of the German papers published at Indianapolis, he was advanced to foreman in the office. For six years during Taggart's administration Mr. Tamm was chief deputy clerk. The democratic party also honored him by making him its candidate for city clerk and once for state representative.

While in the city clerk's office Mr. Tamm bought from Philip Rappaport in 1900 the Daily Indiana Tribune, a German daily paper. In 1902 this paper was consolidated with the Daily Telegraph, the latter being issued as a morning and the Tribune as an evening paper. The two were consolidated as one paper in 1907 and conducted as the Telegraph Tribune until June 3, 1918, when for patriotic reasons Mr. Tamm suspended publication. Mr. Tamm was best known as the owner and publisher of the Telegraph-Tribune and of the Sunday Spottvogel. He had really made these papers what they were, a medium of news and an instrument of wholesome citizenship.

Mr. Tamm is of the Protestant faith. He married in 1879 Miss Minnie Schmidt. They had two sons, August Carl and Otto E., who were associated with their father in business. August Carl died April 27, 1918, leaving a wife, who before marriage was Clara Youngman, of Indianapolis.

Dr. Leonard E. Northrup. Indiana in line with its normal progressiveness among the states has recently established a Reorganized State Veterinary Department, of which the head is Dr. Leonard E. Northrup, a prominent veterinarian who has given most of his time for the past ten or twelve years to veterinary work under the Indiana state government auspices.

Indianans are justly proud of the work that is being accomplished by Doctor Northrup in his department. It is a department vitally connected with the welfare and prosperity of the state. In order to meet the increasing demand for more livestock and better livestock one of the first essentials is to eliminate as far as possible disease, and consequently healthy livestock is a prerequisite to more and better livestock. Since the creation of this department it has been the means of greatly increasing the production of pork and beef in Indiana, and for that reason Indiana has increased its quota of food supplies for the great war. In fact the war has influenced the State Veterinary Department in so many ways that its service and its personnel are four times what they were before the war. The state has been divided into seventeen districts, each in charge of a veterinarian working under the direction of the State Department, and giving help to the local practitioners of his district when it becomes apparent that such help is needed. There are also special men located at the great stockyards centers of Evansville, Indianapolis, Fort Wayne and other places. The State Department also has the co-operation of a large force of trained Federal veterinarians from the Bureau of Animal Industry. A recent booklet sent out by the State Veterinary Department gives statistics showing that livestock valuation in Indiana is second to real estate only, and from this fact it is obvious that next to the safeguarding of human health there is nothing that calls for more scientific and expert care than the safeguarding of livestock interests from disease and consequent loss.

Leonard E. Northrup is a native of New York State. He was born in Schuyler County in 1872. His parents, F. W. and

Josephine (Seaman) Northrup, are still living at the old home at Beaver Dams in Schuyler County. His father is of English lineage. The first ancestors came to America early in the sixteen hundreds and settled on the Hudson River. Doctor Northrup's direct ancestor came over with a brother who many years previously had gone to Normandy, France, with King George II, and remained there until coming with his English brothers to America, and reared a family. Doctor Northrup's great-grandfather, John Northrup, joined Lafayette's army upon the latter's landing in America and fought in the Revolution. Doctor Northrup's mother on her maternal side was a member of the famous Holland Dutch Van Wagner family. Her great - great - grandmother, Annaka Jans Van Wagner, who lived in New York City when it was called New Amsterdam, owned the land on which Trinity Church now stands. F. W. Northrup was formerly a merchant but has always been a farmer and stockman.

Doctor Northrup grew up at Beaver Dams in Schuyler County and attended the Cook Academy at Montour Falls. His first ambition was to become a physician, and he studied in New York City. Perhaps due to early associations on his father's farm he subsequently abandoned this in favor of becoming a veterinarian. He therefore entered the Toronto Veterinary College in Ontario, graduated, and after that for several years was in the government veterinarian service in New Mexico and Arizona. Doctor Northrup came to Indianapolis in 1908, and resumed veterinary work under Dr. W. E. Coover, who at that time held a position in the state government corresponding to the present head of the State Veterinary Department.

The office was reorganized by Doctor Northrup and March 23, 1917, Governor Goodrich appointed him to the office of state veterinarian. He entered upon the enlarged scope and program of his department with great enthusiasm, and, as already noted, has thoroughly organized the department all over the state until today there is not a stockman in any section who cannot obtain the expert services offered by the department within a few hours.

Doctor Northrup is a thirty-second degree Scottish Rite Mason. He married Miss Margaret Couden, a native of Columbus, Georgia, and a very accomplished woman formerly prominent in educational affairs. She was educated in Cedar Rapids, Iowa, and for several years was a teacher in the city schools of Indianapolis.

TIMOTHY EDWARD HOWARD. Soldier, lawyer, judge and senator, these are some of the distinctions which entitle Timothy Edward Howard to rank with the prominent Indianans. He was born on a farm near Ann Arbor, Michigan, January 27, 1837, and after a military service in the Civil war, in which he was wounded at the battle of Shiloh, and after a thorough literary and professional training, he was admitted to the bar in 1883. He subsequently served as a member of the South Bend Common Council and in other official positions, and was made a member of the Indiana Senate in 1886-92, and elevated to justice of the Supreme Court of Indiana in 1893. In addition to his many distinctions in the line of his profession Judge Howard is also a writer of both prose and poetry.

He married Julia A. Redmond, of Detroit.

ALFRED B. GATES, who died at his home in Indianapolis in 1901, was for many years one of the men of distinction in the commercial and civic life of that city. A great many people entertain most kindly memory of this Indianapolis merchant, and the worthy place he enjoyed in business and civic life is now being filled by his sons.

A period of almost eight decades separated his death from his birth. He was born in Fayette County, Indiana, in 1822, a son of Avery Gates and a grandson of Joshua Gates. Joshua Gates spent the greater part of his life in the State of New York. Avery Gates, who was born in that state May 22, 1780, married Polly Toby. Together they came West, traveling by flatboats down the Ohio river and locating near Connersville in Fayette County, Indiana. The date of their settlement was about 1807. Those familiar with the history of Indiana need not be reminded of the wilderness and desolate conditions which then prevailed over practically all of Indiana from the Ohio river to the Great Lakes. Indiana had been a territory but a few years, and nearly ten years passed before it was admitted to the Union. Fay-

ette County was sparsely settled and much of it unexplored, and its dense woods had been broken only here and there by the work of the axe man, and was filled with Indians and wild game. Avery Gates lived the life of a typical pioneer, and died honored and respected January 4, 1865. His widow passed away September 9, 1873.

It was in the stimulating period of pioneer things in Indiana that Alfred B. Gates spent his early youth and manhood. Though country born and country bred he made his abilities count in a larger business way. He was a resident of Indiana practically all his life except four years from 1864 to 1868, during which time he was engaged in business in Philadelphia. In the latter year he took up the grocery business at Indianapolis, and now for fully half a century the name Gates has been identified with that department of commerce. His retail establishment he built up and broadened out into a wholesale concern, and remained active in its management until he retired in 1894. Alfred B. Gates was a stanch republican and was a Scottish Rite Mason.

Aside from the success he won in business he is remembered and deserves to be remembered especially for his predominant characteristic of an unfailing good humor. He had a pleasant smile and word for everyone, was generous to a fault, was always helpful to the needy and believed in and practiced the Golden Rule. Throughout a long and busy life he never lost his faith in humanity.

Alfred B. Gates married Elizabeth M. Murdock, who was born in Kentucky in 1838. She survived her husband. They were the parents of five children: Charles M., who was born at Connersville, was educated at Butler College at Indianapolis, and after graduation became associated with his father in business. He married Maria Frazee and died at the age of twenty-eight, when success was coming rapidly to him. The next two in age are Harry B., who died October 10, 1916, and William N. Gates. The daughter, Mary Alice, born at Philadelphia, is Mrs. William H. Lee, of Minneapolis. The youngest son is Edward E. Gates.

HARRY B. GATES, a son of the late Alfred B. Gates, was an active business man at Indianapolis thirty-five years and had many associations with the larger life and affairs of this city.

He was born in Fayette County, Indiana, September 5, 1858, and when he was six years of age his parents moved to Philadelphia, where he received his early instruction in the public schools. After 1868 he attended school at Indianapolis and in 1871, at the age of thirten, went to work in his father's grocery and coffee store. He was admitted to a partnership in 1882 under the name A. B. Gates & Company. He continued to be associated with his father until 1894, when the latter retired. Mr. Harry Gates then organized the Climax Coffee & Baking Powder Company. As its president he built up the manufacturing and wholesale branches of this business to extensive proportions and made it one of the largest concerns of its kind in Indiana. Harry B. Gates was also largely responsible for organizing the New Telephone Company and the New Long Distance Telephone Company of Indianapolis in 1897. He was secretary of both companies until 1893, and before selling his interests he had the satisfaction of seeing the plants thoroughly organized and modernized and the business firmly established. Among other business interests he was president of the American Color Company, manufacturing dyes, was a director of the Columbia National Bank and other corporations. He promoted, owned and operated before his death the Hotel Severin, Indianapolis, and the Hotel Miami, of Dayton, Ohio. He was succeeded upon his death, by his son, A. Bennett Gates, who is now president of both these well known hotels.

As a republican Mr. Harry B. Gates was quite active in local affairs, and was a delegate to the National Convention of 1900. He was a member of the Columbia, Commercial, Marion and Country Clubs, the German House, and was affiliated with Pentalpha Lodge No. 564, Ancient Free and Accepted Masons.

Harry B. Gates died at Indianapolis October 10, 1916, at the age of fifty-eight and when still in the high tide of his powers and usefulness. November 6, 1881, he married Miss Carrie E. Patrick, daughter of E. W. Patrick of Evansville, Indiana. Mrs. Gates died in 1901, leaving one son. This son, A. Bennett Gates, was associated with his father in the coffee and baking

powder business. He married Lena Hemmingway, daughter of James A. Hemmingway, United States Senator from Indiana.

WILLIAM N. GATES, one of the prominent wholesale merchants of Indianapolis, has been a resident of that city half a century, and his own career has served to make a well known family still better known and honored in this state.

He was born October 31, 1862, and at the age of six years came to Indianapolis with his parents. Here he attended the public schools and also Butler University. At the age of sixteen he went to work in his father's wholesale grocery house, and his entire career has been identified with the activities and interests of the wholesale business at Indianapolis. In 1895 he embarked in the wholesale coffee and baking powder business, and has built up one of the largest concerns of its kind in Indianapolis.

Mr. Gates is a republican and is a charter member of the Columbia Club. In 1886 he married Miss Alberta Byram. Her father, N. S. Byram, was in his day one of the prominent men of Indianapolis. Three children have been born to their marriage, Isabel, William Byram and Alfred Gerald. The daughter is Mrs. Kelly R. Jacoby. Both sons are actively associated with their father in business.

EDWARD E. GATES is member of the law firm Myers, Gates & Ralston of Indianapolis. The name of this firm is sufficient to indicate his standing as a lawyer apart from several individual achievements in the law which stand to his high credit. He has always been active in Indianapolis citizenship, and also enjoys the distinction of having been an actual campaigner in the brief war with Spain.

Mr. Gates represents one of the earliest families of Indiana pioneers. His grandfather, Avery Gates, located in Fayette County as early as 1807, considerably more than a century ago. This is one of the few families of the state who have more than a century of residence to their credit. Edward E. Gates is a son of the late Alfred B. Gates, whose career is told briefly on other pages.

Edward E. Gates was born at Indianapolis August 23, 1871. He was educated in local schools, graduated Ph. B. in 1891 from Yale College, and in 1894 completed his studies in the New York Law School. In 1895 he also graduated from the Indiana Law School, and his actual career as a lawyer covers a period of over twenty years. During the greater part of this time he has enjoyed a most enviable reputation as a lawyer. Out of his large and varied practice one particular case can be recited as one of public interest and which redounded much to his credit.

Prior to 1906 railroads had generally discriminated against the citizens of Indianapolis, giving to neighboring cities special rates and privileges that constituted a heavy if not prohibitive burden upon this city. Protests and formal procedure seemed unavailing to bring redress. Then Mr. Gates was employed as chief counsel by the Indianapolis Freight Bureau and the Chamber of Commerce to effect an equitable adjustment. He entered the cause with a determination to leave no stone unturned in the accomplishment of the object in view. When he appeared before the Interstate Commerce Commission he was fortified with an array of testimony and evidence and facts which were indisputable, and after an extended and bitterly fought trial before that commission the decision was rendered in favor of the complainant in 1907. The result of this decision has saved hundreds of thousands of dollars to the shippers of Indianapolis and has also acquired the value of a precedent from which equal shipping treatment has since been extended to other cities.

Mr. Gates is widely known in civic and social affairs. While at Yale College he was identified with the Berzelius Society. He is a member of the Columbian and Marion clubs of Indianapolis, the Kiwanis Club, of which he is president, of the Athletic and Canoe clubs, Chamber of Commerce, Board of Trade, the Turnverein, the Maennerchor, the Royal Arcanum, Knights of Pythias, Mystic Shrine, Spanish War Veterans and the Christian Church.

During the war between our country and Spain Mr. Gates volunteered and became a member of the famous Indianapolis Field Artillery, known as the Twenty-Seventh Light Battery, Indiana Volunteers. This battery was called into actual service and was assigned to duties in the Porto Rican campaign. Its service closed

with a rather dramatic incident. The battery had been unlimbered and was on the point of firing upon Spanish posts when hostilities were halted by a truce pending the final conclusion of the war.

As a republican in politics Mr. Gates has been quite active in his party and for two terms served as president of the Lincoln League. His wife was formerly Miss Dorothy Fay Odoms. He has three children, Virginia, Edward and Elizabeth.

FRED PRANGE came to Indianapolis from Germany over thirty years ago, poor and all but friendless in this new world, and has achieved a degree of definite success which makes him one of the honored business men and citizens of Indianapolis today. He is member of the well known business firm of Prange Brothers, his active associate now and for many years being his brother Anton.

Mr. Prange was born at Minden, Westphalia, Germany, August 6, 1863, son of Fred and Christinia (Roesener) Prange. His father was a man of considerable property and of substantial position in his native country, owned land, did an extensive business as a contracting carpenter, and was also revenue collector for his district. Fred Prange and wife spent all their lives in Germany, and were active members of the German Lutheran Church. A brother of Fred Prange, Sr., is Anthony Prange, a prominent old time resident of Indianapolis elsewhere referred to. Fred Prange, Sr., and wife had a large family, and five of them came to the United States. Christina is the wife of Mr. Fred Stahlhut, of Indianapolis. The second among those that came to this country is Mr. Fred Prange. His brother Anton H. was born February 19, 1870. Mary was the first wife of Mr. Fred Stahlhut. They were married in Germany, and she died soon after they came to this country, and Mr. Stahlhut then married her sister Christina. The other member of the family in America is Louis, a machinist with the Pennsylvania Railway Company.

Fred Prange attended the schools of his native town and district, and as a boy served an apprenticeship which gave him a practical knowledge of the carpenter's trade and also of the butcher trade. In 1883, when he was twenty years of age, he came to the United States. Having relatives in Indianapolis, he sought this city as his first destination and there secured the opportunities which gradually by the exercise of his industry and independent judgment brought him a secure business position. For a time he worked at the carpenter trade, was in the employ of Charles Nuerge, and for five years was in the grocery store of his uncle, Anthony Prange. Having during this time gained experience and some small means of his own he bought a meat market where the Idle Hour Theater is now located. This he sold in 1893 and for the next twelve years managed a store on Michigan Street for H. E. Shortemeyer. In 1908 Mr. Prange became associated with his brother Anton H. in the purchase of a stock of goods on Massachusetts Avenue belonging to their uncle Anthony. They conducted a very satisfactory business as grocery merchants for ten years, selling out their grocery stock in 1918 and now giving most of their time and attention to the operation of a meat market in the City Market.

Anton Prange was an employe in the grocery business for William Peak for eleven years after coming to this country.

Fred Prange married in 1886 Mary Meusing, daughter of Charles Muesing. They have one daughter, Clara, wife of William F. Rathert, a well known grocery merchant on South Meridian Street in Indianapolis.

Anton H. Prange was married in 1897, and he and his wife have a daughter, Emma, and a son, Frank. Both families are members of the Trinity Lutheran Church.

WILLIAM A. UMPHREY is one of the prominent factors in the development of the Indianapolis modern industrial program, a program which is rapidly bringing this city to a place ranking with the other large manufacturing centers of the Middle West. Most of the men who furnish the spirit and enterprise to this movement are comparatively young men, and Mr. Umphrey is no exception to that rule.

He was born at Indianapolis December 26, 1877, forty years ago, a son of Louis and Emma Umphrey. His parents still live in Indianapolis, having come here many years ago from Cincinnati, Ohio. The father was born June 8, 1842, and spent three years and three months of his

early manhood as an enlisted soldier in the Union army. Seven months of that time he endured the frightful hardships of Andersonville prison. Until he retired Louis Umphrey was for a long period of years superintendent of the Piel Starch Works at Indianapolis. His wife is now seventy-one years of age. William A. Umphrey finshed his early education in the Manual Training High School of Indianapolis. Then, while still a boy, he began working in a seed store and then followed another line of experience with an insurance agency at Indianapolis.

But the work which has taken his chief time and attention for many years has been furniture manufacturing. He is now at the head of two companies, one with a plant at Morgantown, Indiana, and the other located at Crawfordsville. He is president of one and secretary and treasurer of the other. The plant at Morgantown makes a specialty of chairs, while the Umphrey Manufacturing Company of Crawfordsville concentrates its output upon library tables. Mr. Umphrey is also secretary and treasurer of the Glover Equipment Company at 412 Capitol Avenue, Indianapolis. His business association which is of most interest at this particular time is as secretary and treasurer of The Weidley Motor Company. He is one of the three active men in this business, the other two being the inventor, Mr. Weidley, and Mr. W. E. Showers. The Weidley motor is an American invention with a performance which has astonished the entire world. The Weidley motor is a four-, six- and twelve-cylinder motor, designed and manufactured for strictly high class cars, but in the last year or so the four-cylinder has been used extensively on the caterpillar tractors of the Cleveland Tractor Company. The motors are manufactured in the company's plant at Georgia and Shelby streets, where the concern now occupies an entire block. Three years ago the company employed less than ten men, but now 650 contribute their labors in the different departments and offices, and the industry is rapidly becoming one of the largest and most important of its kind in America. The company now has a three year contract to supply motors to the value of $20,000,000. Hardly a month passes that some addition and extension is not made to the company's plant and business, and the men connected with it comprise such a group of organizing and original genius that they are never satisfied for a moment with present achievement, however great it may be, and are constantly experimenting toward a future goal of perfection.

Mr. Umphrey therefore has a decidedly active executive part in several different organizations, and finds his time and energies so completely engaged by them that he has never felt justified in accepting directorship with various other organizations offered to him. He is a member of the Columbia Club, the Turnverein, is a Knight Templar Mason and also belongs to the Scottish Rite of that order and the Mystic Shrine. In politics he is a republican, and a member of the Presbyterian Church. Mr. Umphrey has one son, Lawrence Louis.

HARRY T. HEARSEY, of Indianapolis, is a man who has participated in and has made history in one of the greatest industries of the age. Forty years ago he was doing practical mechanics in the limited and meager bicycle industry. He has never relaxed his attention to the bicycle, and knows probably more about that business that any other man in America. He was the pioneer in the industry at Indianapolis, and at a later date had a similar relationship to the automobile business. He is president of the H. T. Hearsey Company at 408 Capitol Avenue.

Mr. Hearsey is a native Englishman, born in London February 11, 1863, son of H. T. and Flora Hearsey. His mother is still living. Both parents were born in London, and when he was a boy they came to America and located at Boston. Harry T. Hearsey grew up and attended school at Boston, and had a training in the mechanical trades in several shops of that city.

The facts of his early experience of greatest interest here is found in the year 1878, when he became connected with the bicycle industry as a bicycle mechanic and repair man. There has been no interruption to his connection with the bicycle business since that day. He was first employed by the Cunningham-Heath Company of Boston, manufacturers and importers of bicycles. He was with them seven years as a machinist and was a rac-

M. J. Kearney

early manhood as an enlisted soldier in the Union army. Seven months of that time he endured the frightful hardships of Andersonville prison. Until he retired Louis Umphrey was for a long period of years superintendent of the Piel Starch Works at Indianapolis. His wife is now seventy-one years of age. William A. Umphrey finished his early education in the Manual Training High School of Indianapolis. Then, while still a boy, he began working in a seed store and then followed another line of experience with an insurance agency at Indianapolis.

But the work which has taken his chief time and attention for many years has been furniture manufacturing. He is now at the head of two companies, one with a plant at Morgantown, Indiana, and the other located at Crawfordsville. He is president of one and secretary and treasurer of the other. The plant at Morgantown makes a specialty of chairs, while the Umphrey Manufacturing Company of Crawfordsville concentrates its output upon library tables. Mr. Umphrey is also secretary and treasurer of the Glover Equipment Company at 412 Capitol Avenue, Indianapolis. His business association which is of most interest at this particular time is as secretary and treasurer of The Weidley Motor Company. He is one of the three active men in this business, the other two being the inventor, Mr. Weidley, and Mr. W. E. Showers. The Weidley motor is an American invention with a performance which has astonished the entire world. The Weidley motor is a four-, six- and twelve-cylinder motor, designed and manufactured for strictly high class cars, but in the last year or so the four-cylinder has been used extensively on the caterpillar tractors of the Cleveland Tractor Company. The motors are manufactured in the company's plant at Georgia and Shelby streets, where the concern now occupies an entire block. Three years ago the company employed less than ten men, but now 650 contribute their labors in the different departments and offices, and the industry is rapidly becoming one of the largest and most important of its kind in America. The company now has a three year contract to supply motors to the value of $20,000,000. Hardly a month passes that some addition and extension is not made to the company's plant and business, and the men connected with it comprise such a group of organizing and original genius that they are never satisfied for a moment with present achievement, however great it may be, and are constantly experimenting toward a future goal of perfection.

Mr. Umphrey therefore has a decidedly active executive part in several different organizations, and finds his time and energies so completely engaged by them that he has never felt justified in accepting directorship with various other organizations offered to him. He is a member of the Columbia Club, the Turnverein, is a Knight Templar Mason and also belongs to the Scottish Rite of that order and the Mystic Shrine. In politics he is a republican, and a member of the Presbyterian Church. Mr. Umphrey has one son, Lawrence Louis.

HARRY T. HEARSEY, of Indianapolis, is a man who has participated in and has made history in one of the greatest industries of the age. Forty years ago he was doing practical mechanics in the limited and meager bicycle industry. He has never relaxed his attention to the bicycle, and knows probably more about that business that any other man in America. He was the pioneer in the industry at Indianapolis, and at a later date had a similar relationship to the automobile business. He is president of the H. T. Hearsey Company at 408 Capitol Avenue.

Mr. Hearsey is a native Englishman, born in London February 11, 1863, son of H. T. and Flora Hearsey. His mother is still living. Both parents were born in London, and when he was a boy they came to America and located at Boston. Harry T. Hearsey grew up and attended school at Boston, and had a training in the mechanical trades in several shops of that city.

The facts of his early experience of greatest interest here is found in the year 1878, when he became connected with the bicycle industry as a bicycle mechanic and repair man. There has been no interruption to his connection with the bicycle business since that day. He was first employed by the Cunningham-Heath Company of Boston, manufacturers and importers of bicycles. He was with them seven years as a machinist and was a rac-

M. J. Kearney

ing expert. Mr. Hearsey could ride a bicycle as well as make one, and when it is recalled that thirty or forty years ago the only type of bicycle was the high wheel or ordinary, the riding was a matter of much more expert performance than what is required today.

As a rider Mr. Hearsey gave exhibitions for his company in various cities of the United States. In 1885 he came to Indianapolis, the city that has been his home now for over thirty years. After coming here he was for a time connected with the business of Charles Finley Smith of Waverly bicycle fame. In 1886 he established a shop of his own in a little room at New York and Delaware streets. Here he sold and repaired bicycles of the old type, having the shop at one end of the room and operating a coal office at the other. A year or two later he moved to a somewhat larger building on Pennsylvania Street near Ohio, occupying a site that is now taken up by the east portion of the new Federal Building. Here he conducted besides a repair shop a salesroom and riding academy. This was probably the first salesroom and riding academy in the middle west, and certainly the first in Indianapolis. It was about 1890 that the first form of the "safety" bicycle was introduced, and in two or three years its development rendered the old "ordinary" practically obsolete, and for a number of years no one has seen the high wheel except in museums and circuses. The safety bicycle grew in popularity, especially after the introduction of pneumatic tires, and Mr. Hearsey was in a position to become the central figure around which the bicycle activities of Indianapolis revolved. His shop was headquarters for all the famous racing men of fifteen or twenty years ago, and he was a leading spirit in the great meet which were as much events in the '90s as automobile races have been since.

With the advent of the automobile and the decline in popularity of the bicycle Mr. Hearsey naturally gravitated into the automobile business. Thus he became the first automobile dealer in Indianapolis. In a historical article on the bicycle and kindred industries in a recent number of the Bicycle News of New York, this paper credits Mr. Hearsey with being the oldest dealer and jobber of bicycles in the United States; while his record for being the pioneer dealer in automobiles at Indianapolis is well known to all. Carl Fisher, Indianapolis' widely known automobile magnate, worked as a youth in Mr. Hearsey's plant. Mr. Fisher calls Mr. Hearsey "daddy" and freely gives him credit for his start in the automobile industry. The history of Mr. Hearsey's connection with the automobile business is in fact the history of the beginning and early years of the industry in Indianapolis, a city that now ranks second in automobile trade and manufacture in the United States.

Mr. Hearsey has done his part as an originator and inventor. He devised and put on the market the famous Hearsey bicycle tires, known from coast to coast. He was also the originator of the interchangeable tire tube for Ford cars, a tube that has come into universal use. Mr. Hearsey discontinued the automobile end of his business in 1915, but has never discontinued handling bicycles, even during the slackest years. He is now jobbing bicycles, bicycle parts and automobile accessories, and in August, 1918, moved his plant to its splendid modern building at 408-410 Capitol Avenue. There he has spacious and well arranged quarters, constituting an ideal location. Mr. Hearsey's continuance in the business has been well justified, since, as he foresaw, the bicycle in recent years has again found favor and place in the world of trade and industry, fulfilling a need that cannot be filled in any other way. This has been well recognized by its classification as an essential war industry. Mr. Hearsey is president of the H. T. Hearsey Company, and also active manager of the business.

Mr. Hearsey was also very active in Indianapolis civic life, a member of the Board of Trade, and having served eleven years as a governor; a member of the Marion Club, having served as director and treasurer; a member of the Academy of Music; a member of the Automobile Trade Association and Hoosier Motor Club; prominent in Masonic life, a thirty-second degree Scottish Rite Mason, also a Knight Templar and a Shriner and a member of Centre Lodge, Ancient Free and Accepted Masons; also a member of Christ Episcopal Church. In politics he is a republican. He served four years as a member of the Advisory Board of Centre Township, Marion County, and while he

always took an active part in politics as a republican he never aspired to any other office, preferring his business career.

He married Miss Nellie Kirk, of Muncie, Indiana, where she was born and reared. They have four daughters: Nellie, wife of R. H. Colburn, and they have two children, Harry Hearsey and Mariadna; Vivian; Edith, wife of Herbert Jose, and they have one child, Joanna Jose; and Kathryn, wife of Robert R. Adams.

IDA HUSTED HARPER, a well known writer and lecturer, was born near Brookville, Indiana, a daughter of John Arthur and Cassandra (Stoddard) Husted. Her early literary training was secured in the high school of Muncie, Indiana, of which she is a graduate. She was also a student in the Indiana University two years, spent two years in Leland Stanford, Jr., University, and afterward became principal of the high school of Peru, Indiana. She also spent a number of years in literary work in Terre Haute, and since her writings and work have identified her with the principal cities of this country and Europe. Among her many contributions may be mentioned the "History of Woman Suffrage to Close of Nineteenth Century" (with Susan B. Anthony). Her home is in New York City.

WILLIAM BUTTLER was for many years until his death prominently identified with the glass manufacturing industry of Indiana, and the City of Indianapolis today has as one of its important industries a business which he established and built up from small beginnings.

He was a native of Pennsylvania. His father, Christopher F. Buttler, was a native of Germany, coming to America after his marriage and living for many years at Pittsburg. Late in life he removed to Indianapolis, and is still living there at an advanced age.

One of a family of seven children, William Buttler grew up in a home marked by great simplicity of comforts and living conditions. His parents were quite poor, and from the age of nine years he had no scholastic advantages and had to get out and make his own living. He became a boy worker in the glass industry. By the slow and arduous apprenticeship then in vogue he learned every detail of glass making, and in time was promoted to the responsibilities of manager for Dithridge & Company. He was an apt student, and possessing an original mind he invented when still not more than a boy a machine for putting a "crimp" in the top of lamp chimneys. The sale of this invention brought him enough money to embark in business for himself.

At Fostoria, Ohio, he began the manufacture of what is known as Cathedral glass, but after about a year his plant burned. About that time the natural gas discoveries in Eastern Indiana had made that field an attractive one for glass manufacturers, and Mr. Buttler removing to Redkey built a plant which he continued to operate for some thirteen or fourteen years, until the natural gas supply failed. In 1903 he removed his plant to Indianapolis, and there continued the Marietta Glass Company which was founded at Redkey. At first the Indianapolis business was a small one, but it prospered under William Buttler, and at one time he owned some four or five factories. These factories turned out Cathedral glass, lamp chimneys, tumblers, fruit jars, window glass, and he also operated the old Eureka Refrigerator Company.

William Buttler was a keen business man, an indomitable worker, clean in his relations with his fellow man and a credit in the community in which he lived. He built up the Marietta Glass Works until it now gives employment to nearly a hundred people. While a Protestant in belief, he was not a church member, and in politics was a republican. Socially he was identified with the Columbia and Marion clubs and was a thirty-second degree Scottish Rite Mason.

William Buttler died at his home in Indianapolis February 14, 1916. He married Mary Russner, who passed away in March, 1904. They had seven children: William, who died in early childhood; Clara, Mrs. George Greenwood; Edna, Mrs. Zedock Atkinson; Arthur, now president of the Marietta Glass Company; Mamie, Mrs. Charles Ertle; Howard, who died in infancy; and Stella.

Arthur Buttler, the only living male representative of his father's family, was born at Pittsburg, Pennsylvania, July 7, 1887. He received his education at Redkey, Indiana, and from boyhood has been identi-

fied with the glass business, working through all the different departments and was well qualified to assume the responsibilities devolving upon him at his father's death as president of the company. June 9, 1909, he married Miss Essie H. Greenwood. They have one son, John David. Mr. Buttler is a member of the Masonic Order and in politics a republican.

HON. AARON WOLFSON has been a successful Indianapolis business man since 1903, and is widely known and his services appreciated as a factor in civic affairs. He is now serving his first term as state senator.

He has come to be valued as one of the most useful members of the Senate, and besides his routine duties has used his practical good sense many times in helping shape wise legislation and also to defeat the many bills introduced every session which eventually encumber the statute books of the state. Mr. Wolfson above everything else is an American citizen, proud of his native country, and there is nothing he leaves undone which will contribute in any way to the betterment and welfare of his country.

Mr. Wolfson was born in Boston, Massachusetts, July 24, 1871, son of Leopold and Emily (Tentler) Wolfson. His father was born in the free city of Hamburg, Germany, while his mother was a native of New England. Leopold Wolfson came to America when a small lad, and for many years was in business at Boston, where he died. The mother is still living in that city.

Aaron Wolfson attended the public schools of Boston, including the English High School, and had prepared for entrance to Harvard University. He was dissuaded from a college career by opportunities that enabled him to engage in business, and for some years was associated with his father in the manufacture of athletic garments. He became quite well known in Massachusetts and in Boston, being secretary and treasurer of the Massachusetts Division of League of American Wheelmen. About 1897 he was an assessor of the City of Boston. While there he was an officer in the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company, the oldest military organization in America.

On coming to Indianapolis in 1903 Mr. Wolfson engaged in business and is now treasurer of the Kahn Tailoring Company at the southwest corner of Capitol and St. Clair streets, and is also president of the Kahn Realty Company and vice president of Washington Meridian Realty Company, also vice president of the Horner McKee Company.

In 1916 he was nominated and elected as a republican to the State Senate. During the first session he was chairman of the committees on insurance and natural resources and was member of the committees on railroads, reformatories and manufactures. Senator Wolfson is also a member of the staff of Governor Goodrich with the rank of colonel. He has always been active in republican circles, but his election to the State Senate was his first political office.

Senator Wolfson is a thirty-second degree Scottish Rite Mason, a member of the Mystic Shrine, and is a member of the various civic, social and charitable organizations. He has served as vice president of the Chamber of Commerce, former president of the Indianapolis Association of Credit Men, president of the Jovian League, vice president of the Optimists Club, is a former member of the Salesmanship Club, and a member of the Columbia, Marion, Indianapolis Canoe and Independence Turnverein.

December 16, 1908, Mr. Wolfson married Florence Swope, of Dallas, Texas. They have one daughter, Emily.

ALLEN W. CONDUITT. The name Conduitt has been a familiar one in commercial and civic affairs of Indianapolis for more than half a century. For about thirty years the interests of the Conduitts were chiefly centered in the wholesale district, and several of the old and substantial houses today owe some of their original spirit and enterprise to this family.

To the business of wholesale and retail merchandising Allen W. Conduitt gave many years of his energies, but in later years has been chiefly known as a contractor, and with the leisure achieved by successful business has also been a prominent figure in Indianapolis public affairs. He was born at Mooresville in Morgan County, Indiana, August 28, 1849, son of Alexander B. and Melissa R. (Hardwick) Conduitt. His parents were both natives

of Kentucky and of English descent. The Conduitts and Hardwicks came from Kentucky to Indiana in pioneer times.

The late Alexander B. Conduitt grew up in Morgan County, attended the primitive schools and gained his first knowledge of business as clerk in the general store of Samuel Moore, founder of Mooresville. He and his brothers later bought this business, and he continued a participant in it until failing health obliged him to retire to a farm in Morgan County. Having recovered his physical vigor, he removed with his family in 1864 to Indianapolis, and here entered the wholesale dry goods business. His associates were Willis S. Webb, Capt. W. H. Tarkington and Frank Landers. The busines was known as Webb, Tarkington & Company. Later it became Webb, Conduitt & Company, and finally Mr. Conduitt retired. A later generation of Indianapolis people know the old firm chiefly through the title of Hibben, Hollweg & Company. From the wholesale dry goods business Alexander B. Conduitt entered the wholesale grocery trade in 1870 as senior member of Conduitt, Daugherty & Company. In 1875 his son Allen entered the partnership and the title was changed to Conduitt & Son. This business was conducted on a prosperous scale until 1893, when it was sold to Schnull & Company. After that Alexander B. Conduitt lived retired until his death in July, 1903, when nearly eighty-five years old. In the middle years of the last century, he was a prominent leader in the democratic party of Indiana. He served as a member of the State Constitutional Convention of 1852, represented Morgan County two terms in the Legislature, and in 1862 was democratic nominee for Congress and made a most creditable race in a heavily republican district. He is remembered as a business man of the highest principles, and through his business he gave an important service to his state and never held himself aloof from those public spirited movements which are vital to the progress of any community. Both he and his wife were active members of the Methodist Church. His wife died in 1898, at the age of eighty. They had nine children, seven of whom reached maturity.

Allen W. Conduitt grew up in Morgan County and was sixteen years old when the family removed to Indianapolis. In addition to the common schools he attended old Northwestern Christian, now Butler, College for two years. He learned business in the wholesale dry goods establishment in which his father was a partner and in the latter part of 1868 became associated with his brother Henry in a general merchandise store at Switz City, Indiana. Later they moved their store to Mooresville, their native town. Then, in 1875, Allen W. Conduitt returned to Indianapolis and became junior member of the wholesale grocery house of Conduitt & Son. When this business was sold in 1893 Mr. Conduitt spent some years contracting for street improvement work. In 1903 he entered the wholesale coal business, and has since been a member of the Cochrane Coal Company. He was also one of the organizers and incorporators of the Conduitt Automobile Company, one of the leading automobile sales agencies of Indianapolis.

Politically Mr. Conduitt has given allegiance to the same principles as his father. He has the distinction of being chosen the first president of the Indianapolis Board of Public Works. He filled that office during the administration of Mayor Thomas L. Sullivan, and the responsibility largely devolved upon him of instituting and formulating the early policies of the department. He is a prominent Mason, both in York and Scottish Rite, is affiliated with Raper Commandery No. 1, Knights Templars, with Indianapolis Consistory of the Scottish Rite and Murat Temple of the Mystic Shrine. Mr. Conduitt is a charter member of the Commercial Club, and was its first vice president. He and his wife are members of St. Paul's Episcopal Church. January 11, 1870, he married Miss Elizabeth Thornburg, who was born and reared in Morgan County. Her father, John H. Thornburg, was a substantial Morgan County farmer. Two children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Conduitt: Mabel, wife of John A. Boyd, and Harold A., a real estate dealer in Los Angeles, California.

JOHN F. WALLICK, who still observes with unclouded mind the current life of his home city of Indianapolis and the events of a great world, serves as a reminder to the people of the State of Indiana of the marvelous achievements in the span of one man's life.

What gives special significance to Mr. Wallick's career is that he is a pioneer telegrapher, having entered that profession or art only about six years after the first triumph of telegraphy and its first application as a practical form of communication. Mr. Wallick has been identified with and could recite from personal memory the history of the telegraph in Indianapolis since 1852. For a long period of years he was manager of the Western Union Company in Indianapolis, but is now retired. When Mr. Wallick was a youth Europe was six weeks removed from Indianapolis. Today the space of a breath serves to bring this city into touch with remote continents. With the crude and uncertain instruments of sixty-five years ago he helped establish verbal communication between the towns and cities of the Middle West, and since then has been a factor in and has lived to see transportation communication developed from steam railroad trains to electric motors of land, the joining of continents by telegraph wires under the sea, and the electric spark which he often had so much difficulty in controlling when a youth now flashes incontinently through all the elements of air, land and water and brings the news of a war 3,000 miles away in the space of a few hours.

Mr. Wallick was born in Juniata County, Pennsylvania, March 2, 1830, a son of Samuel and Mary (Glenn) Wallick. His maternal grandfather, William Glenn, spent his life in Pennsylvania as a farmer and was the father of twelve children. The paternal grandfather, John W. Wallick, was born in Germany, but came to America in early youth and was one of the rugged and prosperous farmers of Juniata County, Pennsylvania, where he died when past three score and ten years of age. Samuel Wallick was a farmer and merchant in Tuscarora Valley of Pennsylvania, and died there in 1841 at the age of fifty years. His widow survived him more than half a century, and died in 1891 at Seville, Ohio, aged eighty-four. She and her husband were members of the Presbyterian Church. Of their children to reach maturity there were six: Margaret, who married Stewart McCulloch; John F.; Mary, widow of James Stokes; Samuel; Amanda; and Alfred R.

John F. Wallick during his youth in Pennsylvania had a common school education, taught one winter term, and at the age of nineteen moved to Fredericksburg, Ohio, and worked in a dry goods store and in the local postoffice at Wooster. In the meantime the practical success of the pioneer telegraph instrument was being reflected in the rapid extension of wires across the Middle West and was calling into being a new profession of operators. In 1851 Mr. Wallick did his first work in handling a telegraph key with the Wade Telegraph Company at Wooster, Ohio. His principal instructor in the art was General Eckert, who later was chairman of the board of directors of the Western Union Telegraph Company. In 1852 the Wade Telegraph Company sent Mr. Wallick to its office at Indianapolis. This old telegraph company was later merged with the Ohio, Indiana and Illinois Telegraph Company, and that in turn in 1856 became a part of the Western Union Telegraph Company. Mr. Wallick was manager at Indianpolis until 1864, and then became superintendent of the Indianapolis office, and was a faithful and efficient incumbent of that post for nearly half a century until he retired, serving from April 1, 1864, until November, 1911.

His ambition might well have been satisfied by his business and professional work and service, and it constitutes for him a most honorable record. In politics he has been affiliated with the republican party, is an Odd Fellow and Scottish Rite Mason, and has been especially interested in Odd Fellowship and has sat in the Grand Lodge of the state and the United States. He has long been a faithful member of the Second Presbyterian Church, and his wife was equally devoted with him in attending to their religious duties.

June 10, 1862, Mr. Wallick married Miss Mary A. Martin, who was born and reared at Rahway, New Jersey, daughter of Dr. John and Mary A. (Brockfield) Martin. Mr. and Mrs. Wallick had a most happy home life, and their companionship not only endured so as to allow them the pleasure of celebrating their golden wedding anniversary, but for six years longer, until it was terminated by the death of Mrs. Wallick June 15, 1918, at the age of seventy-eight. Mrs. Wallick was a home woman, devoted to her intimate friends and family, but during a residence of more than half a century in Indianapolis had

also gained a wide acquaintance in the social circles of the city. The children of Mr. and Mrs. Wallick were: Martin Henry, Edward, Mary A., Adele, Catherine P., John G., Edith, Frederick W., and Edwin E. Martin and Frederick are both residents of Indianapolis. Edward died in infancy. Edwin E. is now in the Red Cross service in France. John G. is a resident of New York City. Mary A., the wife of John A. Butler, and Mrs. Fred I. Tone also live in Indianapolis, while the other surviving daughter, Mrs. Winfield Dean Loudon, resides at Scarsdale, New York. Catherine, deceased, was the wife of Louis E. Lathrop.

HARVEY COONSE in the early '90s was performing a useful though not distinctive service as conductor on one of the lines of street railway in Indianapolis. It is the purpose of this article to tell briefly the successive steps by which he has found success and prominence in the life of the state's capital. Mr. Coonse is now president of the East Tenth Street State Bank, secretary-treasurer of the Coonse-Caylor Ice Company and has other business and civic relations by which he is well known.

He was born on a farm in Scott County, Indiana, March 24, 1870. His father, Taylor Coonse, was for a number of years a farmer in that county, but for more than twenty years was manager for Gentry Brothers Dog and Pony Shows. The mother, now deceased, was Mary Ridge. Her father was killed while a Union soldier in the Civil war.

The early boyhood of Harvey Coonse was spent near Lexington in Scott County. He attended the country school there and had such discipline and environment as the average farm boy of that time. He left the farm for a time and worked in car shops at Jeffersonville, later did farming, and in 1889, at the age of nineteen, arrived in Indianapolis. Here for seven years he was an employe of the street railway service. For six months he drove a mule team that in those antiquated days hauled a clumsy street car back and forth over the tracks from downtown to the outskirts. Later he was promoted to conductor, and he continued to ring up fares for nearly seven years. He had only a few dollars when he came to Indianapolis, and it was as a result of a purposeful campaign of thrift that brought him his first real capital. In 1896 he invested his slender means in a dairy business. Incident to the conduct of this business he began handling ice to the retail trade, and as the opportunities of the ice business seemed greater than dairying he finally disposed of his herd and gave all his attention to the ice industry, a work which he has continued to the present time. Mr. Coonse also operates a small truck farm nine miles east of Monument Circle.

Soon after the organization of the East Tenth Street State Bank in 1913 Mr. Coonse became one of its stockholders, and by increase of his holdings was elected a director, then vice president, and in January, 1918, became president of an institution which is one of the substantial smaller banks of Indianapolis, with a capital stock of $25,000. Mr. Coonse is also president of the Crescent Packing Company, a small independent meat packing concern.

He is a member of the Methodist Church, a republican voter, is a Knight Templar and thirty-second degree Scottish Rite Mason and Mystic Shriner. He is identified by membership with the Chamber of Commerce and the Marion Club. In 1896 Mr. Coonse married Miss Mary B. Caylor. Their only daughter, June, is the wife of James M. Breeding, and Mr. Coonse's only grandson is Harvey James Breeding.

HARRY D. KRAMM is treasurer and manager of the Kramm Foundry Company at Indianapolis. This is a highly distinctive industry and one which has brought not a little fame to Indianapolis as the center of modern progressiveness in the line of manufactures.

The special output of this foundry is aluminum castings, which largely supply the automobile industry. It is probably the only concern in the State of Indiana that has complete facilities for the manufacture of aluminum castings of different types, sizes and other specifications. But the unique honor of this business is that it is the only establishment in the world making casting of maluminum. This word, like the product it describes, is of recent coinage but among metal manufacturers it has excited much interest and the product itself is regarded as one of the most important of new creations. Maluminum is,

Wm. P. Jennings

as the name indicates, derived from the two words, malleable and aluminum, and it is a combination or an alloy which is chiefly distinguished by its great tensile strength and malleability, a quality which natural forms of aluminum do not present. The creator of maluminum is Mr. Harry D. Kramm, who for a long time carried on experimental work in the cellar of his Indianapolis home, until he had satisfied himself of the thoroughly practical value of the product which bears the name maluminum. Maluminum is gaining special favor as one of the materials that enter into the construction of automobiles, and the product is now shipped to all parts of the country.

The Kramm Foundry Company is located at 1116-1130 East Georgia Street. While Mr. Kramm is the builder and the active head of the business, the other officers of the company are W. S. Wilson, president, and B. F. Kelley, secretary.

Mr. Kramm was born at Peoria, Illinois, May 22, 1871, son of Erhart and Emily (Caquelin) Kramm. The father was born in Germany and was fifteen years old when he sought the opportunities of the New World. His wife was born in France and was about seven or eight years old when her people came to this country and located in Ohio. Erhart Kramm and wife married in Ohio, moved from there to Illinois; the latter is still living, being about eighty years of age. The father died aged about eighty-five. The following incident possesses significance and much interest at the present time. In 1875 Erhart Kramm and wife, having gained a considerable measure of material success, went back to Europe to vist the lands of their birth. This was only a few years after the close of the Franco-Prussian war, and in Germany Erhart Kramm's friends and relatives several times asked him how it was that he could marry a French woman. His simple reply, which spoke a volume in three words, was: "We are Americans." He had in fact come to America to become an American, and in all the years remained truly and sincerely devoted to the land of his adoption.

Erhart Kramm early in life became interested in coal mining in Illinois, was an operator and later built up a large business as a real estate man at Peoria. He has always been a republican. Of the five sons born to him and his wife four are still living, Charles B., Harry D., E. and William.

Harry D. Kramm grew up in his native city, attended the local schools there and gained a technical education in the University of Illinois and the Rose Polytechnic Institute at Terre Haute, Indiana. Having taken a course in mining engineering and having considerable experience in that line, he spent some time operating coal mines in the vicinity of Peoria, and afterward was in Colorado, superintendent of the Humboldt and Hudson gold mines in Boulder County. Returning to Illinois, he was for a time a merchant selling dry goods and shoes at London Mills, Illinois.

Mr. Kramm came to Indianapolis twenty years ago and at first was an employe of the Pioneer Brass Works. He remained with that firm until he organized the company which now bears his name and of which he is the active head. This is a rapidly growing business, and during the great European war the company filled some extensive and important orders for war material for the Government.

Mr. Kramm married at Terre Haute, Indiana, Ada Shewmaker, daughter of Abraham and Annie S. Shewmaker, of Marion County, Indiana. The old Shewmaker farm is now a part of the City of Indianapolis, at Forty-Second and Central Avenues. Mr. and Mrs. Kramm have one son, H. Wayne, who is a graduate of a college at Manassas, Virginia, and is now giving a measure of his patriotism as an American by training in the aviation camp at Fort Leavenworth.

Mr. Kramm is well known both in social and technical organization in Indianapolis. He is a member of the Association of Auto Motive Engineers, is a member of the Rotary Club, Columbia Club and the Independent Athletic Club, the Canoe Club and the Motor Club. Politically he votes as a republican.

WILLIAM P. JUNGCLAUS has been a resident of Indianapolis more than forty years and during that time has built up a business widely known as a contractor and builder. With a big business organization to his credit, and enjoying the universal esteem of all who know him, Mr. Jungclaus is one of the prominent Indianans of the present time.

Wm. P. Jungdahl

as the name indicates, derived from the two words, malleable and aluminum, and it is a combination or an alloy which is chiefly distinguished by its great tensile strength and malleability, a quality which natural forms of aluminum do not present. The creator of maluminum is Mr. Harry D. Kramm, who for a long time carried on experimental work in the cellar of his Indianapolis home, until he had satisfied himself of the thoroughly practical value of the product which bears the name maluminum. Maluminum is gaining special favor as one of the materials that enter into the construction of automobiles, and the product is now shipped to all parts of the country.

The Kramm Foundry Company is located at 1116-1130 East Georgia Street. While Mr. Kramm is the builder and the active head of the business, the other officers of the company are W. S. Wilson, president, and B. F. Kelley, secretary.

Mr. Kramm was born at Peoria, Illinois, May 22, 1871, son of Erhart and Emily (Caquelin) Kramm. The father was born in Germany and was fifteen years old when he sought the opportunities of the New World. His wife was born in France and was about seven or eight years old when her people came to this country and located in Ohio. Erhart Kramm and wife married in Ohio, moved from there to Illinois; the latter is still living, being about eighty years of age. The father died aged about eighty-five. The following incident possesses significance and much interest at the present time. In 1875 Erhart Kramm and wife, having gained a considerable measure of material success, went back to Europe to vist the lands of their birth. This was only a few years after the close of the Franco-Prussian war, and in Germany Erhart Kramm's friends and relatives several times asked him how it was that he could marry a French woman. His simple reply, which spoke a volume in three words, was: "We are Americans." He had in fact come to America to become an American, and in all the years remained truly and sincerely devoted to the land of his adoption.

Erhart Kramm early in life became interested in coal mining in Illinois, was an operator and later built up a large business as a real estate man at Peoria. He has always been a republican. Of the five sons born to him and his wife four are still living, Charles B., Harry D., E. and William.

Harry D. Kramm grew up in his native city, attended the local schools there and gained a technical education in the University of Illinois and the Rose Polytechnic Institute at Terre Haute, Indiana. Having taken a course in mining engineering and having considerable experience in that line, he spent some time operating coal mines in the vicinity of Peoria, and afterward was in Colorado, superintendent of the Humboldt and Hudson gold mines in Boulder County. Returning to Illinois, he was for a time a merchant selling dry goods and shoes at London Mills, Illinois.

Mr. Kramm came to Indianapolis twenty years ago and at first was an employe of the Pioneer Brass Works. He remained with that firm until he organized the company which now bears his name and of which he is the active head. This is a rapidly growing business, and during the great European war the company filled some extensive and important orders for war material for the Government.

Mr. Kramm married at Terre Haute, Indiana, Ada Shewmaker, daughter of Abraham and Annie S. Shewmaker, of Marion County, Indiana. The old Shewmaker farm is now a part of the City of Indianapolis, at Forty-Second and Central Avenues. Mr. and Mrs. Kramm have one son, H. Wayne, who is a graduate of a college at Manassas, Virginia, and is now giving a measure of his patriotism as an American by training in the aviation camp at Fort Leavenworth.

Mr. Kramm is well known both in social and technical organization in Indianapolis. He is a member of the Association of Auto Motive Engineers, is a member of the Rotary Club, Columbia Club and the Independent Athletic Club, the Canoe Club and the Motor Club. Politically he votes as a republican.

William P. Jungclaus has been a resident of Indianapolis more than forty years and during that time has built up a business widely known as a contractor and builder. With a big business organization to his credit, and enjoying the universal esteem of all who know him, Mr. Jungclaus is one of the prominent Indianans of the present time.

However, comparatively few people know that this substantial business man is one of the most widely traveled and world experienced residents of the state. His early life reads like romance or a tale of travel. He roamed over all the seven seas, went to nearly every civilized port on the globe, and, oddly enough, when he left seafaring he came to a remote inland city and only occasionally during the last forty years has smelled or tasted salt water.

Mr. Jungclaus was born near Hamburg, Germany, February 22, 1849. His father, Peter Henry Jungclaus, was a sea captain and for thirty-five years took his ships out of the port of Hamburg. He was a veteran mariner of long and arduous experience, and lived to the venerable age of ninety-seven.

At fourteen, after completing his common school education, William P. Jungclaus started out to see the world and taste of adventure, perhaps hoping to emulate the example of his father. For seven years he was a sailor, visiting every foreign land, and during that time acquired a fluent knowledge of English, French and German and also of other languages sufficiently for business purposes. Beginning as a deck boy he was acting second mate when he quit the sea. Mr. Jungclaus was not only an efficient sailor but had an appreciation of all that he saw and experienced, and penetrated through the romance and wonder of the countries and lands which he visited on his many voyages. He was twice around the world, rounded Cape Horn four times, was in all the principal seaports of southern countries, and north 72° to the north cape of Sweden and Norway in the Arctic ocean, was up and down both east and west coast of South America, and also coasted the shores of Africa. He was in South Africa when the great diamond fields were discovered, and he knew Capetown in its palmiest days. Mr. Jungclaus visited Napoleon's tomb at St. Helena in 1868. In 1867 he was at Hongkong and Nagasaki and saw both of these great oriental ports about the time China and Japan were awakening to touch with the western world. In 1867 he also visited the Sandwich Islands, and altogether he made two trips to Australia. He had perhaps an inherited talent for keen observation, and wherever he went scenes impressed themselves indelibly upon his memory, and today he knows more about many foreign countries than most of the tourists who travel primarily to see and observe.

In 1870 Mr. Jungclaus came with a load of whale oil from Oakland, New Zealand, to Bedford, Massachusetts. That was the end of his experience as a sailor. Quitting the sea, he met his father at New York, and together they came west to Indianapolis. The father later returned to Germany.

William P. Jungclaus began his career in Indianapolis in a sufficiently humble and inconspicuous manner. He worked as a laborer in construction, but being a sailor born and trained and naturally handy with tools, he was in a few days pronounced a master workman. About 1875 he began contracting on his own account, and has been steadily in that line now for more than forty years. He has handled not only small but many large and important contracts. To mention only a few there should be noted the Masonic Temple of Indianapolis, several of the theaters, the New York Store, and Merchants National Bank Building. His business grew and prospered and for the last twenty-two years has been conducted as an incorporated company.

Mr. Jungclaus is a Lutheran and in politics votes for the man rather than the party. He has long been active in Masonry and in 1889 attained the thirty-second degree of the Scottish Rite. He is also a member of the Mystic Shrine.

In 1872 he married Miss Marie Schumacher. They have four living children: Fred W.; Dorothea, wife of Dr. Clarence Ihle, of Dayton, Ohio; Henry P.; and Marie S., Mrs. Samuel L. Patterson. Both the sons are associated with their father in business.

STRICKLAND W. GILLILAN, journalist, was born in Jackson, Ohio, and began his newspaper work on the Jackson Herald. He subsequently became city editor of the Daily Telegram of Richmond, Indiana, 1892-95; city editor of the Richmond Daily Palladium, 1895-1901; reporter and editor of the Marion, Indiana, Daily Tribune, 1901; and on leaving Indiana was identified with newspaper work in a number of the principal cities of this country.

Mr. Gillilan was first married to Alice Hendricks, of Springfield, Ohio, who died in 1901. He was subsequently married to Harriet Nettleton, of Baltimore.

Mr. Gillilan is also a well known writer of humorous stories and verse.

MICHAEL O'CONNOR. A noble old-time citizen and business man of Indianapolis was the late Michael O'Connor. He had been a resident of the capital city nearly half a century, and in that time his works and character had given his name many substantial associations, not least among them being the M. O'Connor Company, which during his lifetime and since has been one of the larger wholesale organizations in the state.

Nearly fourscore years were allotted him for his life and achievements. He was born in Ireland May 18, 1838, and died at the home of his daughter, Mrs. M. J. Ready, in Indianapolis, November 1, 1916. In 1850, when he was eleven years old, his parents came to America and settled in Pendleton County, Kentucky. The voyage was made in a three-masted vessel, and for that type of ship the trip was executed in the rather brief time of twenty-three days. The life of a Kentucky farm was not congenial to Michael O'Connor. At thirteen he went to Madison, Indiana, where he found a place as clerk at $15 a month in the wholesale grocery house of Connell & Johnson. Part of what he made he sent back home to sustain and encourage the O'Connors in their difficult struggles to get a living in the new world. Later he worked as shipping and bill clerk in Francis Prenatt's wholesale grocery house, and remained with him three years, until 1859, when he went into business for himself as head of the wholesale grocery firm O'Connor, Clark & Company. From this he retired in 1862, and was again with Francis Prenatt & Company until 1867.

After the Civil war, in which Mr. O'Connor had done his part as a home guard to protect the Town of Madison from threatened incursions from the rebels south of the river, it seemed that Indianapolis offered better business opportunities than any other town in the state. Therefore, in March, 1867, Mr. O'Connor and family arrived at the capital, and for several years he was in the employ of Thomas F. Ryan, a wholesale liquor merchant. Then Francis Prenatt, Jr., a son of his old employer in Madison, came to Indianapolis, and together they took up the wholesale liquor trade under the name Prenatt and O'Connor.

Retiring from this business in 1875, Mr. O'Connor in February, 1876, bought the interest of John Caldwell in Landis, Caldwell & Company, wholesale grocers. After another year Mr. O'Connor bought the other parties, and the name, then changed to M. O'Connor & Company, has been retained to the present time, with offices and warerooms at 47-49 South Meridian Street. Forty years ago when it was established only two or three salesmen were evangels of the firm and its goods over the state. Now a staff of fifteen or more distribute the goods of this old house over a large section of the Middle West.

Michael O'Connor, though at his offices nearly every day, had been only nominally at the head of the business for some twelve years or more before his death. He had been well satisfied to turn the business over to his competent sons, five in number, who continue the business institution founded by their honored father.

The late Michael O'Connor was a man of importance to Indianapolis for more reasons than one. For a time he served as president of the Capital National Bank and of the Marion Trust Company, and was a stockholder in the Fletcher American National Bank and in various other corporations. Church and charity had long learned to depend upon his generous gifts and support. When the SS. Peter and Paul Cathedral was built he contributed the three marble altars, and gave even more to the general building fund of the church, his total contributions being estimated at more than $25,000. His funeral was preached in the cathedral where he had worshiped so many years, and he was laid to rest in the Holy Cross Cemetery.

On September 1, 1859, Mr. O'Connor married Miss Caroline Pfau, of Madison. Her father, Sylvester Pfau, was a retail grocer. The family of seven children who survived them are Charles M., William L., Joseph S., Maurice, Bernard E., Mrs. M. J. Ready and Teresa. Their mother died in September, 1913.

William L. O'Connor, president of the M. O'Connor & Company, was born at

Madison, Indiana, July 26, 1866, and was educated in Indianapolis and went to work for his father in the wholesale grocery business in 1881. He has been president of the company since 1903. Politically he is a democrat, and is a faithful Catholic. In 1904 he married Miss Nellie Carr, who came from Ireland. Their children, seven in number, are named Eileen, William S., Thomas J., Patricia, Michael, John and Richard.

OLIVER J. DELLETT, M. D. For a quarter of a century, Doctor Dellett has been a member of the medical profession in Indianapolis. He enjoys a large practice, an honorable station in the profession, and by training and experience has worthily filled his niche in the world.

Doctor Dellett was born in Cincinnati, Ohio, September 30, 1851, and is the only survivor of the two children of Jacob and Ann Jane (Kincannon) Dellett. His father, a native of Harrisburg, Pennsylvania, in early life learned the butcher's trade. At the age of twenty-five he located at Cincinnati, Ohio, and established a retail meat business in that city, conducting it until his death in 1855. He was a good business man, and was widely known and esteemed because of his strict integrity, his thorough honesty and his genial personality. He had many prominent friends in Cincinnati, one of them being his neighbor Nicholas Longworth, father of the present Ohio congressman. He conducted a model place of business, and made it a point to supply his patrons not only with the standard qualities of meat but also game of all kinds in season. It was perhaps the only place in Cincinnati in those early days where customers could secure supplies of venison, buffalo steak, and various kinds of small game. He made his market a medium of service and it was correspondingly appreciated and patronized. He was also a member of the Masonic order and lived and practiced the Golden Rule.

Doctor Dellett was four years old when his father died and he grew up in the home of his mother in Jefferson and Switzerland counties in Indiana. He acquired a district school education there and in 1873 came to Indianapolis. He read medicine in the office of Dr. T. M. Culver, one of the notable physicans and surgeons of the city at that time. Later he pursued a course of studies in the Indiana Eclectic School of Physicans and Surgeons, and was graduated M. D. with the class of 1893. For twenty years Doctor Dellett had his offices in the Commercial Block, and his professional headquarters are now in the Saks Building.

Doctor Dellett is a charter member of Monument Lodge No. 657, Free and Accepted Masons. He married Miss Laura Tilford, of Madison, Indiana, and they became the parents of two daughters and one son. The daughters, Edna and Etella, are both married. Etella married Howard E. Wagner, of Indianapolis, Indiana, and lives in New York City. They have no children. Edna married Bert Ward and has five children, Lois V., Charlotte, Howard, Gaine and Deborah. The son, Bruce J., was educated in the public schools of Indianapolis and was formerly publicity manager of the West Coast Florida Association in New York City. He left this responsible position to qualify for army service. He attended a training camp, and was the only member of his class without previous attendance at military school who received the commission of lieutenant. As an army officer he has been assigned to the commissary department, and is now in active service.

GUSTAV A. RECKER is a member of a family that has been prominent in furniture manufacture and a wholesale and retail dealers for two generations in Indianapolis.

He is a son of the late Gottfried Recker, who came from Germany in 1849, landing at New Orleans and coming to Indianapolis by way of Cincinnati and Madison, Indiana. At Indianapolis he married Lina Kuntz, of Madison, Indiana. She was born at Karlsruhe, Germany. For many years Gottfried Recker was in the employ of H. Lieber & Company of Indianapolis, and subsequently became associated with Theodore Sander in the Western Furniture Company, of which he was secretary and treasurer and Mr. Sander, president. This company was one of the pioneer firms of Indianapolis manufacturing furniture, and also conducted a retail store. Later the firm dissolved and Sander & Recker took over complete control of the retail store, which has existed at its present location

in Indianapolis for forty years, including five years under the old regime.

In 1901 the Sander & Recker Furniture Company was incorporated, the leading spirit in that corporation being Gustav A. Recker, who became president and treasurer of the corporation. Carl Sander, son of Theodore Sander, is vice president, and Carlos Recker is secretary.

Gottfried Recker died in 1900 and his wife in 1914. He was the organizer and for many years president of the Indianapolis Academy of Music, and was musically talented himself and interested in the promotion of good music in this city.

Gustave A. Recker was born at Indianapolis July 19, 1866. He attended the grammar and high schools and from his studies went into his father's business as a salesman and collector. Long and thorough experience qualified him to take charge of the business at the time of his father's death. The Sander & Recker Furniture Company now occupies the building constructed for and formerly occupied by the Dan Stewart Drug Company.

Mr. Recker is a member of the Merchants Association, the Board of Trade, the Chamber of Commerce and the Columbia Club and has always been active on various committes of these organizations. He is a member of the Kiwanis, and one of the organizers of the Better Business Bureau. To these institutions and movements he has always given freely of his time, and his entire career has been an asset in Indianapolis citizenship.

June 30, 1893, Mr. Recker married Miss Estelle Rogers, of Indianapolis. Her father, J. N. Rogers, is a well known figure in the wholesale lumber business at Indianapolis. Her mother, Florence Walingford Rogers, died in 1914. Mrs. Recker is a graduate of Mrs. Sewall's Classical School of Indianapolis. She takes an active part in Red Cross work. They have a daughter and a son. The daughter, Margaret Recker, is an art student, but is now giving most of her time to the Red Cross work and is stationed at Washington, D. C. The son, Max Rogers Recker, was a student in a military institute for a commission in the army, and was honorably discharged December 2, 1918.

FREDERICK J. MEYER is a veteran business man of Indianapolis, having come here nearly half a century ago, and for over forty years has been a merchant at one stand, 802 South East Street. He is founder of the well known firm of F. J. Meyer & Company.

Mr. Meyer was born in Minden, Germany, January 2, 1847, a son of Henry and Mary (Schakel) Meyer. His father was a well-to-do citizen of the old country, had a large farm and was the leading man of his community, serving at one time as burgomaster or mayor. He died two months before his son Frederick was born. The widowed mother lived to be eighty-one. Frederick J. Meyer was one of a family of five sons and three daughters.

His older brother, Christian, came to America when Frederick was still a school boy in Germany. Christian during the American Civil war served as a Union soldier and was quartermaster at Fort Laramie at the close of the war. Afterward he was a leading citizen of St. Joseph, Missouri, and for many years was financial reporter and was prominent in Masonic circles.

Frederick J. Meyer attended the Lutheran schools of Germany, also a high school, and continued his education quite regularly until he was seventeen years old. In 1867, at the age of twenty, he came to America. The presence of a friend, Andrew Prange, at Indianapolis caused him to locate in that city, and he made his home with Mr. Prange for some time. His first employment was with Doctor Funkhouser, with whom he remained a year, and for another year was employed in the wholesale house of Holland & Austemeyer. Later he took a contract to sprinkle Washington Street west of Meridian. In October, 1875, Mr. Meyer started in business at his present location. At first he had a general store, selling all kinds of merchandise to meet the demands of his patronage. For a number of years now Mr. Meyer has confined his business to the grocery and meat trade.

During his long residence in Indianapolis he has been identified with both public and private interests. He served as the democratic member of the Board of Public Works during Mayor Denny's administration, and his work in that capacity was highly creditable. For many years he has had a helpful part in church maintenance and extension, and helped to build the Trinity Lutheran Church in Indianapolis.

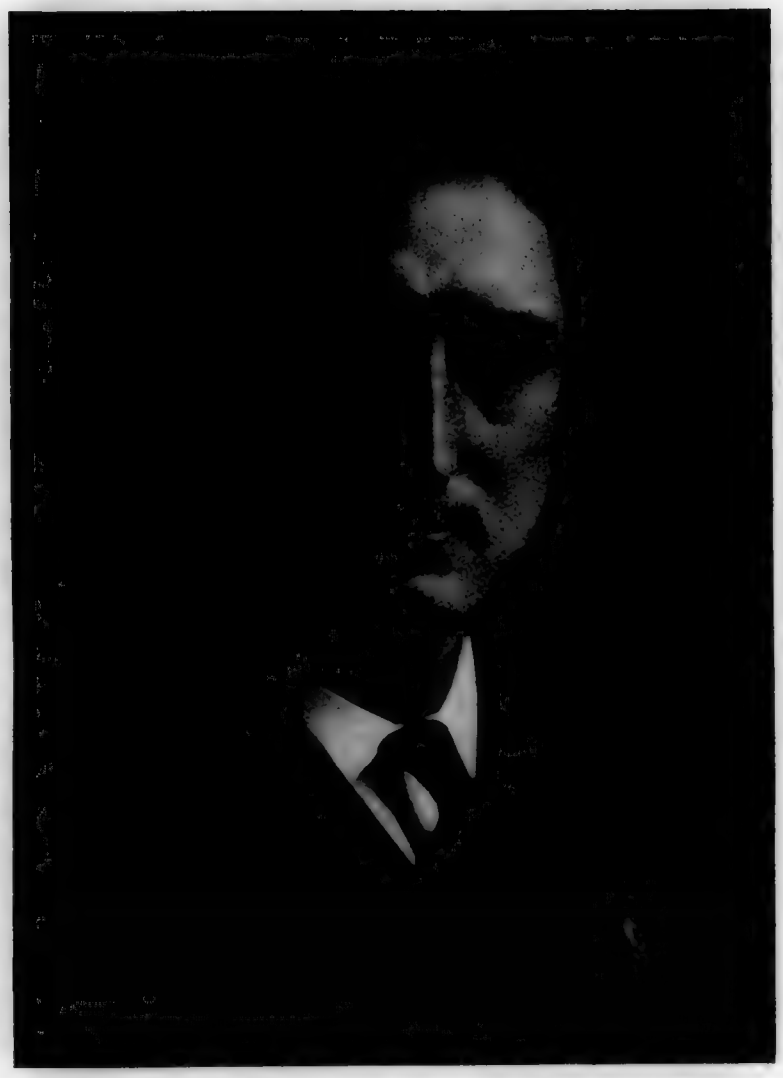
For eighteen years he has been president of St. Paul's Congregation, and for thirty-two years trustee of the Orphans Home. Mr. Meyer has been an honored member of the Indianapolis Board of Trade since 1893, practically throughout its entire existence.

October 31, 1871, Mr. Meyer married Mary Buddenbaum. She was born in Germany August 12, 1847. Their only child died in infancy, but their home has been a haven and refuge for many children who have spent part of their boyhood or girlhood under the kindly care of Mr. and Mrs. Meyer. One daughter they adopted, Addie, who is now the wife of H. E. Buddenbaum, a partner in business with Mr. Meyer.

SOL H. ESAREY. There are few law firms in Indianapolis that enjoy as good a prestige and more select practice than that of Watson & Esarey, whose offices are in the Pythian Building. The members of this firm are Ward H. Watson, James E. Watson and Sol H. Esarey.

The junior member of the firm was for a number of years assistant reporter for the Supreme Court of Indiana, and is a man of wide legal training and experience. He was born in Perry County, Indiana, May 17, 1866. No other family has been known so long or so prominently in Perry County as the Esareys. It is said that his great-great-grandfather, John Esarey was either the first or the second permanent white settler in that part of the state. The grandfather, Jesse Esarey, lived his entire life in Perry County. Associated with his name are a long list of pioneer activities. He was a miller, owning and operating the first grist mill in Perry County, the machinery of which was operated by horse power. He also had the first lumber and saw mill in the county, and was the first to introduce steam power in the operation of such a mill. He was also a man of affairs viewed from a public standpoint. He was a whig and later a republican, a strong temperance man when temperance advocates were few, and served as captain of the Home Guards of Perry County. He reared a large family of twelve children, all of whom grew to manhood and womanhood. One of them was John C. Esarey, father of the Indianapolis lawyer. John C. was born in Perry County in 1842 and made his life occupation farming. He is still living, at the age of seventy-five, and enjoying the best of health. He has done much to develop Perry County's life in religious and educational affairs. As a republican he served two terms as township trustee and one term as county commissioner and has been deeply interested in the Methodist Church. In 1864 he enlisted in Company G of the Fifty-third Indiana Infantry, and joined his regiment at Atlanta, Georgia, participating in Sherman's March to the sea and thence through the Carolinas until the surrender of Johnston's army after the battle at Bentonville, North Carolina. At the close of the war he received his honorable discharge at Indianapolis, and going back to Perry County took up the vocation which has busied him to the present time. He married Barbara Ewing, and they had nine children, eight of whom are still living.

The second oldest of the family, Sol H. Esarey was born in Perry County May 17, 1866, and largely through his own exertions acquired a liberal education. He attended the Academy at Rome, Indiana, the Central Indiana Normal School at Danville, where he was graduated with the class of 1890, and had his legal education in Boston University Law School, graduating LL. B. in 1902. Mr. Esarey practiced law at Cannelton, Indiana, and was one of the leading lawyers of that locality until 1905. In the latter year he removed to Indianapolis to take up his duties as assistant reporter of the Supreme Court, and was chiefly known to the local profession of the capital city in that capacity until 1913. Mr. Esarey is a stanch republican, and during his residence at Cannelton he served as a member of the School Board and was a leader in establishing and building the Cannelton Public Library, the first institution of that kind between Evansville and New Albany. He is a member of the Knights of Pythias fraternity, the Modern Woodmen of America and other orders. For a number of years he has been a member of the Methodist Church at Indianapolis, and for the last two years has taught a large Bible class of young ladies. During his practice at Cannelton Mr. Esarey established the principle affirmed by decision of the Supreme Court of the right of a tax payer to compel a public official to return money unlawfully obtained.



Stanley Wyckoff

April 8, 1893, at Cannelton, he married Miss Emma L. Clark.

SIDNEY L. AUGHINBAUGH is secretary and treasurer of the Spencer Aughinbaugh Company, an incorporated firm that has handled a number of the most important transactions in Indianapolis suburban real estate in recent years, and also covers a large field as dealers and brokers in farm lands.

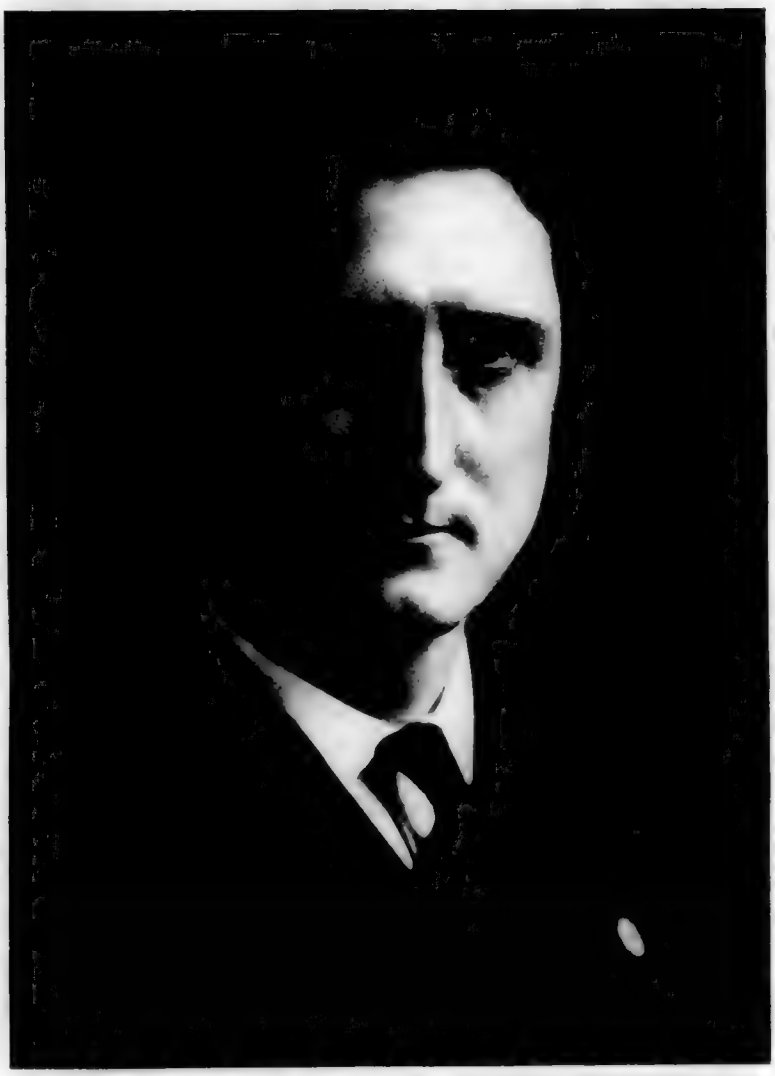
Mr. Aughinbaugh is a real estate expert largely through self training and experience. He was born in Marion County June 29, 1882, a son of Edward L. and Mary (Lewis) Aughinbaugh. His father, a native of Pennsylvania, came west about the close of the Civil war and located in Indianapolis. He is now one of the capital city's oldest and best known merchants. His first experience here was as a clerk in the old Browning & Sloan wholesale drug house. He has now been in business for himself as retail druggist for fully half a century, and is owner of one of the best known drug stores in the city, at the corner of Michigan Street and Emmerson Avenue. Probably no druggist in the city has a larger acquaintance with the medical profession of Indianapolis, and a number of the oldest and most prominent physicians have regularly for many years had most of their prescriptions filled at the Aughinbaugh store. Edward L. Aughinbaugh is an independent in politics and has always thrown the weight of his influence to assist any worthy movement in the city.

Sidney L. Aughinbaugh is the second in a family of three children, all of whom are living. He was educated in the grammar and high schools of Indianapolis, and began his career as clerk in a grocery store. After two years he took up the real estate business, and with no special capital he worked alone for eight years, and showed the value of his service to a number of clients and thus opened the way for the larger success which has come to his company. He then became associated with Mr. Spencer and organized the Spencer-Aughinbaugh Company, of which Mr. Spencer is president and Mr. Aughinbaugh secretary and treasurer. While their work has especially featured suburban tracts around Indianapolis in recent years, they are now more and more pinning their resources to the handling of Indiana farm property.

Mr. Aughinbaugh married, June 3, 1911, Miss Sue E. Hare. They have two children, Susan and Sidney, Jr. Mr. Aughinbaugh is a member of Indianapolis Lodge No. 56, Knights of Pythias, and is a member of the Indianapolis Real Estate Board.

STANLEY WYCKOFF is a specialist in business. During twenty years of residence in Indianapolis he has both as a matter of business routine and by personal inclination kept his energies and his studies largely directed along the line of food supply and distribution. The fact that he knows all the ins and outs of food supply, its principal local sources, the manner of its handling, its conservation, and the problems affecting its distribution was the reason he was appointed in the fall of 1917 as Federal Food Administrator for Marion County. It was also his varied knowledge and experience that has made his administration of that difficult public service so strikingly successful. Mr. Wyckoff himself, ascribes his measure of accomplishment in this position merely to the application of good business methods.

Mr. Wyckoff was born at Oxford in Butler County, Ohio, November 22, 1874. He is of Dutch ancestry. His ancestors located at New Amsterdam or New York City about 1700 and some later members of the family took part in the Revolutionary war as patriot soldiers. His grandfather, Peter C. Wyckoff, moved to Ohio in 1837 and was a pioneer in the southwestern part of the state. At Darrtown, on the stage route to Cincinnati, he was proprietor of a hotel. Alfred G. Wyckoff, father of Stanley, is still living at Oxford, Ohio. He is an honored old soldier of the Civil war, having gone through all that struggle with the 47th Ohio Infantry. He was present at Pittsburgh, Chickamauga, Missionary Ridge, in the hundred days Atlanta campaign, on the march to the sea and up through the Carolinas, and hardly had the climax of fighting been ended between the North and South when with his comrades he was hurried to the Mexican border to check the threatened uprising on the part of Maximilian. In business affairs he has been a farmer and stock raiser and has always kept blooded stock, particularly the



Stanley Wyckoff

April 8, 1893, at Cannelton, he married Miss Emma L. Clark.

SIDNEY L. AUGHINBAUGH is secretary and treasurer of the Spencer Aughinbaugh Company, an incorporated firm that has handled a number of the most important transactions in Indianapolis suburban real estate in recent years, and also covers a large field as dealers and brokers in farm lands.

Mr. Aughinbaugh is a real estate expert largely through self training and experience. He was born in Marion County June 29, 1882, a son of Edward L. and Mary (Lewis) Aughinbaugh. His father, a native of Pennsylvania, came west about the close of the Civil war and located in Indianapolis. He is now one of the capital city's oldest and best known merchants. His first experience here was as a clerk in the old Browning & Sloan wholesale drug house. He has now been in business for himself as retail druggist for fully half a century, and is owner of one of the best known drug stores in the city, at the corner of Michigan Street and Emmerson Avenue. Probably no druggist in the city has a larger acquaintance with the medical profession of Indianapolis, and a number of the oldest and most prominent physicians have regularly for many years had most of their prescriptions filled at the Aughinbaugh store. Edward L. Aughinbaugh is an independent in politics and has always thrown the weight of his influence to assist any worthy movement in the city.

Sidney L. Aughinbaugh is the second in a family of three children, all of whom are living. He was educated in the grammar and high schools of Indianapolis, and began his career as clerk in a grocery store. After two years he took up the real estate business, and with no special capital he worked alone for eight years, and showed the value of his service to a number of clients and thus opened the way for the larger success which has come to his company. He then became associated with Mr. Spencer and organized the Spencer-Aughinbaugh Company, of which Mr. Spencer is president and Mr. Aughinbaugh secretary and treasurer. While their work has especially featured suburban tracts around Indianapolis in recent years, they are now more and more pinning their resources to the handling of Indiana farm property.

Mr. Aughinbaugh married, June 3, 1911, Miss Sue E. Hare. They have two children, Susan and Sidney, Jr. Mr. Aughinbaugh is a member of Indianapolis Lodge No. 56, Knights of Pythias, and is a member of the Indianapolis Real Estate Board.

STANLEY WYCKOFF is a specialist in business. During twenty years of residence in Indianapolis he has both as a matter of business routine and by personal inclination kept his energies and his studies largely directed along the line of food supply and distribution. The fact that he knows all the ins and outs of food supply, its principal local sources, the manner of its handling, its conservation, and the problems affecting its distribution was the reason he was appointed in the fall of 1917 as Federal Food Administrator for Marion County. It was also his varied knowledge and experience that has made his administration of that difficult public service so strikingly successful. Mr. Wyckoff himself, ascribes his measure of accomplishment in this position merely to the application of good business methods.

Mr. Wyckoff was born at Oxford in Butler County, Ohio, November 22, 1874. He is of Dutch ancestry. His ancestors located at New Amsterdam or New York City about 1700 and some later members of the family took part in the Revolutionary war as patriot soldiers. His grandfather, Peter C. Wyckoff, moved to Ohio in 1837 and was a pioneer in the southwestern part of the state. At Darrtown, on the stage route to Cincinnati, he was proprietor of a hotel. Alfred G. Wyckoff, father of Stanley, is still living at Oxford, Ohio. He is an honored old soldier of the Civil war, having gone through all that struggle with the 47th Ohio Infantry. He was present at Pittsburgh, Chickamauga, Missionary Ridge, in the hundred days Atlanta campaign, on the march to the sea and up through the Carolinas, and hardly had the climax of fighting been ended between the North and South when with his comrades he was hurried to the Mexican border to check the threatened uprising on the part of Maximilian. In business affairs he has been a farmer and stock raiser and has always kept blooded stock, particularly the

Poland China hogs. Alfred G. Wyckoff married Elizabeth Hancock, and they were the parents of three children, two of whom are living.

Stanley Wyckoff grew up on his father's Ohio farm and had a public school education. In 1895 he arrived in Indianapolis. Having only fifteen cents in his pocket, he necessarily connected himself with employment at the earliest possible moment and was enrolled in the commission house of Arthur Jordan at a wage of six dollars a week. That was his apprenticeship in the commission business, and from the first he thoroughly studied every detail and promising opportunity in addition to the performance of his routine tasks. Subsequently he became interested in the firm of the Glossbrenner-Dodge Company. In 1910 Mr. Wyckoff bought the Indianapolis Poultry Company, of which he has since been president and manager. As head of this concern his first day's business brought him fifty-four dollars. As an indication of the business today the receipts for January 24, 1918, may be cited as over eight thousand dollars. It is a business that employs about thirty people.

As already noted, Mr. Wyckoff has made a study of food products for years, not alone from the business standpoint but from a scientific view as well. He was instrumental in having established at Indianapolis a field experiment station of the United States Department of the Agriculture Bureau of Chemistry. Conservative estimates are that this station in 1917 saved to Indiana alone more than a million dollars, and has also been an important source of education and information to thousands of people.

Mr. Wyckoff was appointed federal food administrator of Marion County November 22, 1917. He is well known in Indianapolis life, is identified with various clubs and social organizations, and is a republican in politics. May 29, 1893, he married Gertrude Pottinger. Three children were born to their marriage: Mildred, Rees and Elizabeth. Mildred is deceased.

ALBERT EUGENE STERNE, M. D. The annals of the Indiana medical profession during the past twenty years indicate a number of distinguished honors paid to the Indianapolis specialist, Doctor Sterne, and any one of these special marks of honor would be ordinarily deemed a sufficient reward in itself for almost a lifetime of conscientious effort and attainment in the profession. His is undoubtedly one of the big outstanding names of American medicine and surgery.

He was born at Cincinnati, Ohio, April 28, 1866, son of Charles F. and Eugenia (Fries) Sterne, the former a native of Wuertemberg and the latter of Furth, Bavaria. His maternal grandfather was a great scientist and scholar, was professor of physiology in a German University, and a member of the Legion of Honor. Both he and his son were knighted by the King of Spain for certain discoveries in chemistry.

Charles F. Sterne, father of Doctor Sterne, came to Indiana about 1842 and became one of the wealthy and influential business men of Peru. He founded and owned the Peru Woolen Mills, which at one time manufactured all the woolen blankets used by the Pullman Car Company. He also established a gas plant at Peru, and his investments in business interests were widely diversified. At one time he was an Indian trader. He died at Peru August 28, 1880, at the age of fifty-two, and his wife passed away six months later, in 1881.

Son of a wealthy father, Doctor Sterne was fortunate in the possession of ample means to prepare himself adequately for his chosen career, and was even more fortunate in the possession of energy and ambition to strive for the highest attainments and the complete use of his talents and opportunities. His early education was acquired in the public schools of Peru, Cincinnati and Indianapolis. At the age of eleven he was placed in the Cornell School under Professor Kinney at Ithaca, New York. After a year he entered Mount Pleasant Military Academy at Sing Sing, New York, where he studied five years, and in 1883, at the age of seventeen, entered Harvard University. He graduated in 1887 with the degree A. B. cum laude.

The six years following his graduation from Harvard College he spent abroad, studying medicine at Strassburg, Heidelberg, Berlin, Vienna and Paris, and also at Dublin, Edinburgh and London. In 1891 the University of Berlin awarded him the degree Doctor of Medicine magna cum

laude. He also had extensive clinical experience, and was the assistant in such institutions as the Charity Hospital in Berlin, the Salpetriere in Paris, the Rotunda in Dublin and the Queen's Square London. He helped promote and found a Society of American Physicians in Berlin.

Returning to America in 1893, Doctor Sterne soon established himself in practice at Indianapolis. For a number of years his work was in the general field of medicine and surgery, but more and more his talents have been concentrated upon the special field in which his attainments rank highest, nervous and mental diseases and brain surgery. Indiana is indebted to Doctor Sterne's initiative for one of the highest class sanatoriums for the treatment of mental and nervous disorders in the Middle West. This is "Norways" Sanatorium, the original building of which was the old Fletcher homestead opposite Woodruff Park. The buildings have been extensively enlarged and remodeled, and occupy a beautiful location in the midst of four and a half acres of ground. From year to year the staff has been increased by associated consultants in every department of medicine and surgery, though the requirements of the war have seriously depleted the staff organization, as has been true of practically every other big hospital in the country. The Norways Sanatorium is normally devoted to research diagnosis and intensive study.

In 1894 Doctor Sterne was appointed to the chair of mental and nervous diseases in the Central College of Physicians and Surgeons, and subsequently was given a similar chair in the Indiana University School of Medicine. Nearly all of his individual work at present is in consultation on nervous diseases and diagnosis. He is connected unofficially with clinics at Central Hospital and has held clinics on mental diseases there continuously every year since they were inaugurated. His connection with the City Hospital and University has also been unbroken from the beginning, and he is one of the few men whose official record has been so continuous. Doctor Sterne has witnessed all the changes in amalgamation of state medical schools in Indiana. He has served as consulting neurologist to the City Hospital and dispensary, to the Deaconess Hospital, Flower Mission and other local institutions. He was at one time associate editor of the Journal of Mental Nervous Diseases at New York City and also of the Medical Monitor.

Some of his most valuable work has been in the educational side of the profession. Many able physicians all over the country speak of him as their authority, and many of the results of his personal experience and observation have been co-ordinated and reduced to writing in the form of monographs on nervous diseases and diagnosis. These monographs have been published and extensively incorporated in various text books.

Doctor Sterne is a member of the medical section of the National Council of Defense, and is chairman of the Medical Defense Committee of the State Medical Association, and prepared the by-laws of that committee. He was honored with the presidency of the Ohio Valley Medical Association in 1911 and in 1913 was president of the Mississippi Valley Medical Association. He is also a member of the various local medical societies, the American Medical Association and the Medico-Legal Society of New York.

In a business way Doctor Sterne is president of the Indiana Oaxaca Mining Company, of which he was organizer. This company controls gold mining properties in Mexico. He is interested in other industrial concerns in Indianapolis. He is a member of the University, Columbia, Highland, German House, and Independent Athletic Clubs at Indianapolis, and takes his recreation chiefly in golf and hunting. In politics he is republican.

March 4, 1905, Doctor Sterne married Miss Laura Mercy Laughlin, daughter of James A. and Mary (Carty) Laughlin of Cincinnati. Mrs. Sterne was an accomplished musician. She died May 25, 1909, at the age of thirty-five. October 18, 1913, Doctor Sterne married Stella Gallup, daughter of John Gallup of Evanston, Illinois. Doctor Sterne is also a member of the American Association for the Advancement of Science and from 1901 to 1905 served as assistant surgeon general on the staff of Governor W. T. Durbin, and holds the rank of lieutenant colonel in the Indiana National Guards.

LOUIS KOSS. A genius for machinery and mechanical enterprise has been the actuating principle in the life and career of Louis Koss, president of the Capital Machine Company of Indianapolis. This business has grown and developed almost entirely upon the basis of the inventive originality and energy supplied by Mr. Koss, and is now one of the important companies in the United States manufacturing veneer machinery. It is one of Indianapolis' most distinguished industries.

As a boy Louis Koss entered the old Eagle machine shops. These shops were then located where the Union Station now stands. Here for five years he accepted every opportunity to cultivate his natural aptitude for machinery and inventions, and in that time he also became a finished workman. With this experience though with limited capital he opened a shop of his own on Biddle Street. At that time he began manufacturing machinery for the making of veneer. It was about that period that Indianapolis became one of the large centers of the veneer industry in the Middle West, and there was much local demand for machines capable of making materials used in nail kegs and barrels. His business grew and prospered, and he next moved to a better location on Alabama Street, opposite the Marion County Jail. When these quarters were outgrown he moved the plant to 502 South Pennsylvania Street, where the Coil Heating Plant is now located. The final move was made in 1908 to the present extensive plant of the Capital Manufacturing Company at 2801 Roosevelt Avenue. Mr. Koss has from the first been the guiding spirit in the development of this industry. The firm now manufactures all kinds of machines and appliances for making veneer. This machinery has three distinct classifications, depending upon the general method used in manufacture, and comprises what may be described as rotary cutting machines, sliceing machines and saws. The Koss veneer making machines have been distributed to all parts of the world and are now being more extensively used than ever.

HON. FRED A. SIMS. While essentially a business man and banker, no man has done more in recent years to infuse vitality and strength into the republican party of Indiana than Hon. Fred A. Sims of Indianapolis. He is president of the Bankers Investment Company of that city, and during the Goodrich administration has also served as a member of the Indiana State Board of Tax Commissioners.

From pioneer times the Sims family has been a prominent one in Clinton County, Indiana. Fred A. Sims was born at Frankfort, county seat of that county, October 8, 1867, son of James N. and Margaret (Allen) Sims. He was reared and educated at Frankfort, and with the exception of a year in 1887-88 spent in Chicago, was a resident of Frankfort until he removed to Indianapolis. He served four years as mayor of that city and his growing strength in the republican party of that section gradually brought him a statewide leadership. For eleven years, beginning in 1896, he was a member of the Republican State Executive Committee from the Ninth District. In 1904 he was secretary of the State Executive Committee.

Mr. Sims came to Indianapolis in March, 1906, to become secretary of state of Indiana by appointment from the governor. He filled that office five years lacking three months. In December, 1910, the democratic governor, Marshall, appointed him a member of the Board of Trustees of the Southeastern Hospital for the Insane. Early in 1911 Governor Marshall also appointed him a member of the Board of Tax Commissioners of Indiana, but he resigned after serving a year.

Mr. Sims was chairman of the Republican State Committee in 1912, and led his party in a campaign that was strenuous even in the annals of Indiana politics. He continued as state chairman until 1914. In that year Mr. Sims reorganized and became president of the company, which is now his principal business connection.

September 1, 1917, Governor Goodrich appointed him a member of the State Board of Tax Commissioners. This honor was fittingly bestowed since Mr. Sims was one of the originators of the present tax commission law and was largely instrumental in having it enacted. Because of his wide business and financial experience he is able to give the state useful and exceedingly valuable services. June 6, 1918, Mr. Sims married Miss Elsa A. Dickson. She was born and reared in Indianapolis,

and is a member of the city's most prominent families.

HENRY LANE WILSON. In the last quarter of a century probably no Indianan has played a larger and more important role in the complexities of modern diplomacy and the adjustment of international relations than Henry Lane Wilson, who for nearly a score of years had front rank among American diplomats abroad. For several years he was United States minister to Belgium, but the work which brought him his chief fame was as minister to Chile and later to Mexico, where he remained at his post of duty until the disruption of that republic through revolution. His long residence in Latin America has brought him a knowledge of the people and the economic and political affairs of those countries such as probably no other living American possesses.

His diplomatic services constitute only one phase of a notable family record in Indiana, and through several generations the Wilsons of Indiana have been men of prominence in their own state and in the nation.

The founder of the family in Indiana was John Wilson, who was born November 29, 1796, at Lancaster, Lincoln County, Kentucky. His father, Rev. James Wilson, D. D., a Presbyterian clergyman, with his wife Agnes (McKee) Wilson, came from Staunton, Augusta County, Virginia, to Lincoln County, Kentucky, when the latter commonwealth was on the frontier and the scene of active conflict between advancing civilization and the barbarous red men and forest conditions. The family ancestry goes back to County Down, Ireland. One of the name, James Wilson, attained the rank of colonel in the colonial armies of the Revolution. Another served in Congress for a number of years from Virginia. Agnes (McKee) Wilson was a daughter of Col. William McKee, a prominent figure in the early history of the United States. He was a native of County Down, Ireland, and came to America as a colonel in the British army, taking part in the war in Canada against the French. Later he settled in Virginia, married, and when the Revolutionary war came on espoused the cause of the colonies and attained the rank of colonel. He was also on the border during the Indian wars. He commanded the fort at Point Pleasant, and that place today is known as McKeesport, Pennsylvania, named in his honor. He was a member of the Constitutional Convention of Virginia, and for valiant services in war was awarded 4,000 acres of land in Kentucky, and moved west to occupy these possessions.

Such ancestry constituted John Wilson a man of sturdiest mold, of keen intellect, and of unusual force of character. On account of his dislike of slavery he left Kentucky, spent a year in Illinois and in 1822 settled at Crawfordsville, Indiana. In 1823 he married Margaret Cochran. John Wilson was Crawfordsville's first postmaster, keeping the office in a log cabin. In 1823 he was elected the first Circuit Court clerk of Montgomery County, a position he held continuously for fourteen years. At this election the total voting population of the county was only sixty. In 1825, with two others, he laid out the town of Lafayette. In 1840 he was elected to the State Legislature and served one term. John Wilson became a wealthy man for those days, his possessions comprising farms, stores and other properties. In 1857 he retired from the more active cares of life, and moving to a large tract of land he had bought in Tippecanoe County lived there until 1863, when he returned to Crawfordsville and died in that city the following year.

Among his large and interesting family probably the best known was James Wilson. He was born at Crawfordsville, April 9, 1825. In 1842, at the age of seventeen, he graduated from Wabash College. He read law with Gen. Tilghman H. Howard at Rockville, but though qualified was not admitted to the bar on account of his youth. He volunteered his services in the war against Mexico, and was in all the engagements of the campaign under General Scott. Thus as a boy Henry Lane Wilson heard from his father's lips many facts concerning the people of the republic to which years afterward he was sent as a minister. After the war James Wilson practiced law in Crawfordsville until 1856. In that year he was elected to Congress, defeating the "Sycamore of the Wabash" Dan Voorhees. He was re-elected, but declined a third nomination. His congressional career fell in the stormiest pe-

riod of national destiny, and he went to Congress as an ardent republican and stood consistently on the platform of his party and was an avowed enemy of slavery. Both in Congress and at home he helped to bring those forces together which were gaining momentum and eventually saved the Union from destruction. At the close of his Congressional career and the beginning of the war he was made post quartermaster by President Lincoln. Later he rendered active service in the ranks as major and lieutenant-colonel, and at the close of the war was honorably mustered out as colonel A. D. C.

Again he resumed his legal practice at Crawfordsville, but in a short time was induced to become minister to Venezuela at a time when gravely important matters were pending between that country and the United States. He was suddenly stricken with a fatal illness and died at Caracas in 1867, at the age of forty-two. While fully ten years of his brief active life had been given to public affairs, he attained rank as one of the ablest members of the Indiana bar, and was a splendid type of the unselfish, high-minded and energetic citizen. James Wilson married Emma Ingersoll. Their three sons were John Lockwood, Tilghman Howard, and Henry Lane. Tilghman H. died in early manhood.

Space should be given here for a brief record of the career of John Lockwood Wilson, oldest brother of Henry L. Wilson. He was born August 7, 1850, graduated in the classical course from Wabash College in 1874, and for a time was employed in a department at Washington. Later he practiced law at Crawfordsville. In 1880 he was elected to the State Legislature from his native county. President Harrison appointed him land agent at Colfax in Washington Territory, and while there he became actively interested in territorial affairs. He was sent as a delegate to Congress from the territory, and when Washington was admitted to the Union was one of the first congressmen elected from the state. For four years he represented Washington State in the United States Senate. Senator Wilson died November 6, 1912. He married Edna Hartman Sweet, of Crawfordsville, and their only child is Mrs. H. Clay Goodloe, of Lexington, Kentucky.

Henry Lane Wilson, only surviving member of his father's family, was born at Crawfordsville, Indiana, November 3, 1856. He graduated from Wabash College A. B. in 1879, and subsequently was honored with the degree Master of Arts from the same institution. Mr. Wilson studied law with the firm of McDonald & Butler at Indianapolis. But after a brief experience as a practicing lawyer he took up journalism as owner and editor of the Lafayette Daily Journal. He was a citizen of Lafayette from 1882 to 1885, and on selling the newspaper went west to Spokane, Washington, where he built up a highly successful and remunerative law practice and also engaged in banking. Washington Territory was then rapidly developing and Mr. Wilson gradually abandoned law for the more profitable business of real estate. He organized several trust companies, banks and other corporations, and acquired a considerable private fortune, most of which, however, was lost in the panic of 1893. Mr. Wilson remained a resident of Washington until 1896. In the meantime he had become identified with politics not as a candidate for office but as a man interested in good government. Upon the election of Benjamin Harrison as president he was offered the post of minister to Venezuela in 1899, but declined. In 1896 he took a prominent part in the campaign through Washington, Idaho and Montana in the election of William McKinley as president. Mr. McKinley tendered him the post of minister to Chile and he remained in that South American country in that mission for eight years, from 1897 to 1905.

Mr. Wilson never regarded any of his diplomatic honors as a sinecure. He was an indefatigable worker, and during his ministry to Chile he succeeded in establishing cordial relations between that government and that of the United States, and gained the unlimited confidence of the Chilean people. He was credited on two occasions with being chiefly responsible for preventing the outbreak of war between Chile and the Argentine Republic. An unusual mark of regard and appreciation of his valued services was paid in 1911 when the National University of Chile conferred upon him the degree Doctor of Philosophy, Philology and Fine Arts. This distinction

comes from the oldest university in the Western Hemisphere, and is an honor that was never before conferred upon a North American.

While Mr. Wilson was at Chile he was twice transferred to other posts, to Portugal and Greece, but at his own request he was permitted to retain the Chilean post. In 1903, in recognition of his important work in preventing war between Chile and Argentine, President Roosevelt appointed him minister to Greece, but at his own request he was permitted to remain in Chile.

In 1904 President Roosevelt appointed him minister to Belgium. In announcing this appointment to the Associated Press Mr. Roosevelt said: "This appointment is not made for political consideration, but solely for meritorious service performed." As Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary Mr. Wilson remained in that now unhappy and stricken country of Belgium from 1905 to 1910. When President Taft came into the White House he was offered first the Russian and then the Austrian ambassadorship, but declined each. He was appointed ambassador to Turkey, but before he qualified this appointment was changed to ambassador to Mexico. His appointment was confirmed by the Senate within one hour after his name had been submitted.

During the period from 1909 to 1913 no American ambassadorship involved more complexing and delicate responsibilities than that of minister to Mexico. Mr. Wilson was head of the American embassy in Mexico during the various successive waves of revolution which eventually plunged that country into anarchy and brought about the first steps of intervention on the part of the armed forces of the United States. Mr. Wilson continued his work as ambassador until July, 1913, when he was summoned to Washington by President Wilson and resigned the post, his resignation taking effect in October, 1913. That closed a diplomatic career of seventeen years, the longest consecutive service by an American as chief of foreign missions.

Since that time Mr. Wilson has remained a resident of Indianapolis, and has spent much of his time on the lecture platform. In the presidential campaign of 1916 he was one of the leading speakers in promoting the candidacy of Mr. Hughes. Among other honors he was special ambassador from the United States at the crowning of King Albert of Belgium, and was American delegate to the Brussels Conference on Collisions at Sea and also to a conference to regulate the use of arms in Africa. Mr. Wilson has served as vice president of the World Court League, of the Security League and the League to Enforce Peace. He has written extensively for magazines and periodicals on political, scientific, and fictional themes, his work as a fiction writer being under a nome de plume. Mr. Wilson is a member of the Sons of the American Revolution, Society of Colonial Wars, of the Columbia Club at Indianapolis, of the Masonic Order, and the Theta Delta Chi college fraternity.

In October, 1885, he married Miss Alice Vajen, daughter of John H. Vajen, a citizen of wide prominence in Indiana. Mr. and Mrs. Wilson have three children. John Vajen, the oldest, is a graduate of Wabash College and a practicing lawyer at Indianapolis. Warden McKee, the second son, is a graduate of Cornell University, was formerly attache of the Foreign Department of the Guarantee Trust Company of New York City, and is now a lieutenant in the Interpreters Corps of the General Staff of the United States Army. The youngest son, Stewart C., also a graduate of Cornell University, is serving with the rank of lieutenant in the One Hundred and Thirteenth United States Engineers in France.

MEDFORD B. WILSON, more than forty years active in banking circles in Indiana, is an honored figure in the business life of this state, and though he has been nominally retired since attaining the age of three score and ten, is still an executive officer in one or two business institutions and still occupies a place of usefulness and influence in his home city.

Though a resident of Indiana since early manhood Mr. Wilson was born at Palestine, Crawford County, Illinois, in December, 1845. He was the seventh among nine sons and one daughter born to Isaac N. and Hannah Harness (Decker) Wilson. This branch of the Wilson family is Scotch-Irish, and was founded in America by a Presbyterian clergyman who came from

Belfast before the Revolutionary war. In the maternal line the Deckers were Holland Dutch. Mrs. Isaac Wilson had some uncles by the name of Decker, who were very prominent, one of them serving on the first Grand Jury ever held in the Territory of Indiana, and two others by the name of Mullady being founders of the Catholic University in Washington. Isaac N. Wilson and wife were both born in the same section of what is now West Virginia, the former at Moorefield and the latter at Romney. Isaac Wilson when a young man went to Illinois in 1816 with his parents, and Miss Decker went to that state with her parents the following year. Isaac Wilson was a successful business man and honored citizen of Crawford County, Illinois, until his death.

Reared in a home of substantial character, Medford B. Wilson received an education to those of most boys and girls of his day. He attended the public schools and an academy in his native town, spent two years in Vincennes University at Vincennes, Indiana, and then went abroad and completed a four years' course in commercial law and other subjects at the University of Marburg, Hesse Cassel, Germany. Mr. Wilson was one of the few young men of the Middle West of his generation who went abroad to finish their education.

On returning to the United States in 1870 he established the first bank at Sullivan, Indiana, known as the Sullivan County Bank, incorporated under the state banking laws. This was subsequently reorganized as the First National Bank, and Mr. Wilson continued its president for more than twenty years. His experience and success as a country banker opened up a still larger field for him at Indianapolis, of which city he has been a resident since 1889. Here he brought about the organization of the Capital National Bank, which was incorporated in December, 1889, with a capital stock of $300,000. He was president of the Capital National until January, 1904, when he resigned and disposed of his stock to become president of the Columbia National Bank. At the time of the consolidation of the Columbia National and the Union National banks Mr. Wilson retired from direct participation in banking, and has since devoted himself to his private business interests. He is now vice president of the American Buncher Manufacturing Company of Indianapolis and is treasurer of the Crown Potteries Company of Evansville.

It is as a successful financier and business man that Mr. Wilson is best known throughout the state, and through these lines he has contributed his chief services. He has always been a democrat but without political ambition, is a thirty-second degree Scottish Rite Mason and a member of Murat Temple of the Mystic Shrine. He has been a working member of the Indianapolis Board of Trade, of the Commercial Club, the University and Country clubs, and he and his wife are active in the Presbyterian Church.

In 1872 he married Miss Nettie A. Ames. She was born at Geneva, Ohio, but was reared in Detroit and Cleveland, being a resident of the latter city at the time of her marriage. The five daughters of Mr. and Mrs. Wilson are: Daisey, who married Frank F. Churchman, of Indianapolis, and they have two sons, Wilson and Frank L.; Sarah, wife of James L. Floyd, of Indianapolis; Ruth, who married George M. B. Hawley; Edith, wife of William H. Stafford, and their four children are: Edith Ann, William H., Sybil, and Barbara; and Clare, who married Capt. Reginald W. Hughes, of the Eighty-Ninth Division U. S. A., and now in the Army of Occupation in Germany.

GEORGE S. SCHAUER. For a quarter of a century George S. Schauer has been one of the quiet, hard working, successful business men of Indianapolis, an expert machinist by trade, gradually promoting himself to successful business as a contractor.

Mr. Schauer was born in Germany, though for years an American citizen. His birth occurred at Roettingen on the Tauber, Bavaria, January 20, 1869. He is thus of the South German people, which more than any other class has distinguished itself as followers of the flame of liberty and furnished perhaps a bulk of the patriots to the German revolution of 1848. His own father was a participant in that revolution, and after it failed fled to Switzerland. Later he was allowed to return to his native Bavaria.

George S. Schauer was educated in the common school system of his native city, and was apprenticed to and learned the trade of machinist. That has been his lifelong occupation. His apprenticeship over, he traveled as a journeyman through various cities of Germany, and on reaching the prescribed age also answered the call to military service. On account of a physical disability he served only a year and a half instead of the required three years.

Early in his vigorous young manhood Mr. Schauer came to America and arrived at Indianapolis May 5, 1893. This city has since been his home, and here he married and brought up a family. For a number of years he was employed at his trade of machinist, but finally took up contracting and built up a good and substantial business. He is a democrat in politics, and for years has been identified with those various movements which have sought the welfare and advancement of people and institutions of his home city and state. Mr. Schauer married Miss Margreth Kunkel. She is of German ancestry, a native of Franklin County, Indiana. Twelve children were born to their marriage, and the seven now living are: Harry G., Helena, Marguerite, Amelia, Marie, Paul and Francis.

While this record constitutes Mr. Schauer a representative and useful citizen of his home state, and as such entitled to special recognition, it is his part in the larger program of national affairs that makes his name of special interest at the present. He followed with the keenest interest and appreciation the early phases of the great World war, and after America was drawn into the vortex he felt that he had an individual part to play above the normal and routine sacrifices of an American citizen. He is a man of education, and his long practice of reading and observation has given him a more than ordinary knowledge of German history and American institutions. He knows the German character thoroughly, and offered some interesting commentaries that serve to explain to the American some of the apparent anomalies existing between the German people and its military and governmental system. Mr. Schauer says that the Prussian military caste, as represented by the Kaiser, plays upon two of the most noble of human traits—obedience and loyalty—which are thoroughly grounded in German character, in order to further its terrible ambitions. This German military system, in the opinion of Mr. Schauer, serves to debase and brutalize the soldier and make him a ready tool to do any act of atrocity, no matter how inhuman. In America the average German's love and reverence for the Fatherland is directed not toward the peculiar military institutions, but is based on happy memories and traditions and the beauties of home life. Many Germans in their own country as well as in America have been brought to believe that these institutions are at stake in the war, and not the military system. This view has, of course, been carefully cultivated by the German ruling class, who have in effect exploited the German masses and deluded them into believing that their very life and existence were threatened, carefully concealing the head and front of offense, German militarism.

Realizing these distinctions himself, Mr. Schauer has felt it his duty to educate others of German birth and descent and convince them of the actual condition of affairs in Germany of today. Therefore, at a great sacrifice of his own business, he has taken up work that deserves to be better known by the nation at large. Without realizing that an organization had been perfected in New York known as the Friends of German Democracy, Mr. Schauer in February, 1918, called a meeting of German people in Indianapolis, for which he prepared resolutions setting forth his principles and his ideas of an organization. About that time he received some literature from the national headquarters from the Friends of German Democracy at New York, and at once allied himself with this organization, giving it his enthusiastic support. The expressed purpose of the national organization is "to further democracy by aiding the people of Germany to establish in Germany a government responsible to the people," in line with President Wilson's oft repeated distinctions between the German people and their rulers, and to require of all society members that they "favor a vigorous prosecution of the war until the aims of the

United States Government shall be attained."

Mr. Schauer was one of the organizers of the Indiana branch of this society and was made its secretary. Since then he has been appointed to his present position as state organizer for Indiana of the Friends of German Democracy, and as such he is constantly busy lecturing through the state, distributing literature, writing letters, etc. Before he was appointed to this position he gave up his own business and devoted several weeks at his own expense to teaching and spreading the principles of the society. He lectured to the German people in their own language, and his work is converting thousands of them from their former views. Thus he is one of the individuals whose influence is of the greatest value to our government in these times. The object and activities of the Friends of German Democracy have received the sanction and encouragement of the authorities at Washington. The president of the National Society is Franz Sigel, a son of Gen. Franz Sigel, who was one of the famous Union commanders in our Civil war.

FRED J. SCHLEGEL. From an apprenticeship in a furniture factory at wages of two dollars and a half a week Fred J. Schlegel has laboriously improved his abilities and his opportunities, and is now one of the leading building contractors of Indianapolis.

Born in Germany April 4, 1876, son of Frederick and Margaret (Rieder) Schlegel, he was only six years old when his father died in Germany in 1882. In 1891, at the age of fifteen he accompanied his widowed mother to America and located at Indianapolis. Mr. Schlegel is an American citizen, and since early youth has been devoted to the institutions and ideals of this country.

It was soon after he came to Indianapolis that he went to work in a furniture factory at the small compensation named. Though it hardly provided him with a bare living, he determined to serve out his time in order to have a mechanical trade upon which he could depend in the future. He worked as an apprentice five years, and later for eight months was in the employ of Brown & Ketcham, but is indebted for his best training as a carpenter and general contractor to William P. Jungclaus of the William P. Jungclaus Company. He was in his service for eighteen years, and during that time was made familiar with every detail of the building business. For eight years he was the firm's superintendent, and for three years was estimator of contracts.

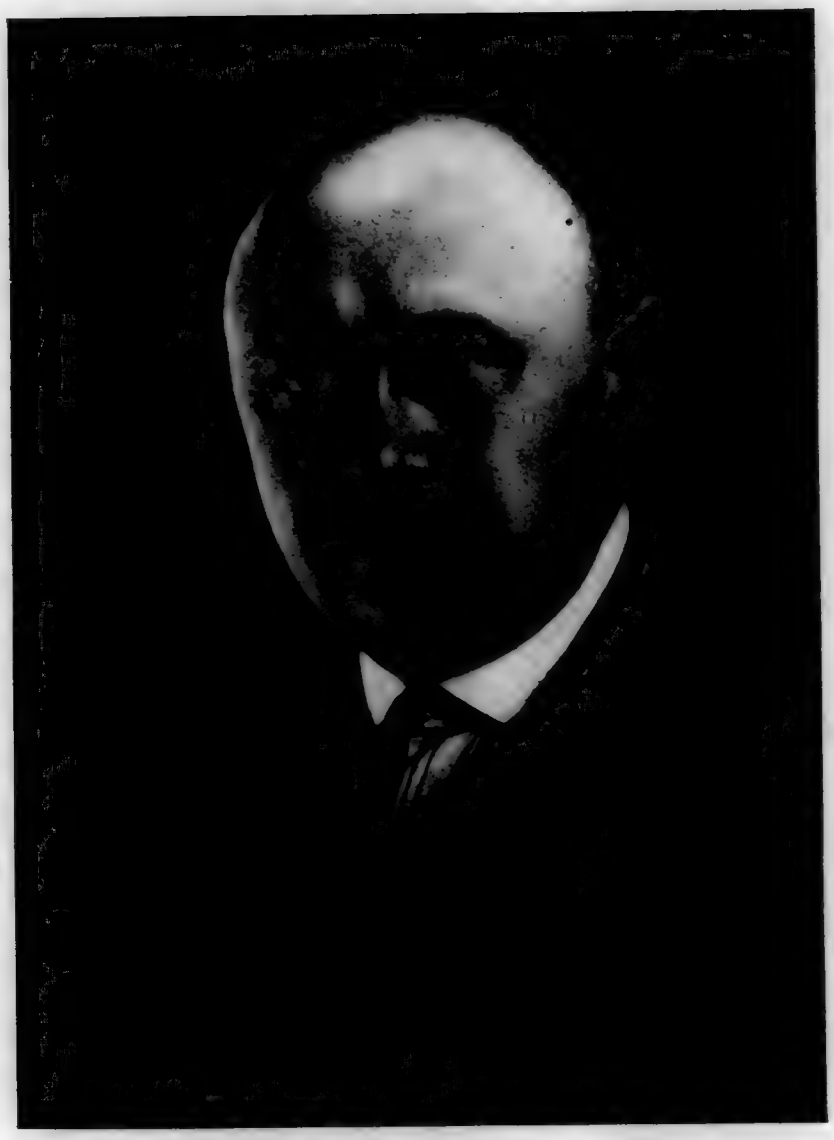
In 1914 Mr. Schlegel utilized and capitalized his long experience and training by engaging in business for himself in partnership with Frank E. Roehm under the name Schlegel & Roehm. They are general contractors of buildings, with offices in the Lombard Building, and have a complete organization and service especially adapted to the construction of large buildings, many examples of their work being in evidence in Indianapolis.

Mr. Schlegel is affiliated with Pentalpha Lodge No. 564, Free and Accepted Masons, with Keystone Chapter, Royal Arch Masons, with Scottish Rite Consistory, thirty-second degree, and with Murat Temple of the Mystic Shrine. He is also an Odd Fellow and Red Man and votes as a republican.

In December, 1901, Mr. Schlegel married at Indianapolis Miss Margaret Staendel. They have one son, Frederick G., born December 16, 1909.

JANET SCUDDER. Terre Haute claims the well known sculptor, Janet Scudder, among her native daughters. She was educated in the public schools of Terre Haute, and afterward attended some of the most celebrated art institutes of this country and Europe. She was awarded the Bronze Medal in the Chicago Exposition in 1893, the prize medal at the St. Louis Exposition in 1904, received honorary mention in the Salon, Paris, and her works are now exhibited in this country and abroad. She resides in New York City.

IRA A. MINNICK. Twenty years ago Ira A. Minnick selected Indianapolis as the center of his business activities. For several years he occupied a very inconspicuous role, quietly and industriously performing his duties, but he has made a steady climb to the heights of achievement and is now widely known as president of the National Dry Kiln Company of that city.



Fred. J. Schlegel

United States Government shall be attained."

Mr. Schauer was one of the organizers of the Indiana branch of this society and was made its secretary. Since then he has been appointed to his present position as state organizer for Indiana of the Friends of German Democracy, and as such he is constantly busy lecturing through the state, distributing literature, writing letters, etc. Before he was appointed to this position he gave up his own business and devoted several weeks at his own expense to teaching and spreading the principles of the society. He lectured to the German people in their own language, and his work is converting thousands of them from their former views. Thus he is one of the individuals whose influence is of the greatest value to our government in these times. The object and activities of the Friends of German Democracy have received the sanction and encouragement of the authorities at Washington. The president of the National Society is Franz Sigel, a son of Gen. Franz Sigel, who was one of the famous Union commanders in our Civil war.

FRED J. SCHLEGEL. From an apprenticeship in a furniture factory at wages of two dollars and a half a week Fred J. Schlegel has laboriously improved his abilities and his opportunities, and is now one of the leading building contractors of Indianapolis.

Born in Germany April 4, 1876, son of Frederick and Margaret (Rieder) Schlegel, he was only six years old when his father died in Germany in 1882. In 1891, at the age of fifteen he accompanied his widowed mother to America and located at Indianapolis. Mr. Schlegel is an American citizen, and since early youth has been devoted to the institutions and ideals of this country.

It was soon after he came to Indianapolis that he went to work in a furniture factory at the small compensation named. Though it hardly provided him with a bare living, he determined to serve out his time in order to have a mechanical trade upon which he could depend in the future. He worked as an apprentice five years, and later for eight months was in the employ of Brown & Ketcham, but is indebted for his best training as a carpenter and general contractor to William P. Jungclaus of the William P. Jungclaus Company. He was in his service for eighteen years, and during that time was made familiar with every detail of the building business. For eight years he was the firm's superintendent, and for three years was estimator of contracts.

In 1914 Mr. Schlegel utilized and capitalized his long experience and training by engaging in business for himself in partnership with Frank E. Roehm under the name Schlegel & Roehm. They are general contractors of buildings, with offices in the Lombard Building, and have a complete organization and service especially adapted to the construction of large buildings, many examples of their work being in evidence in Indianapolis.

Mr. Schlegel is affiliated with Pentalpha Lodge No. 564, Free and Accepted Masons, with Keystone Chapter, Royal Arch Masons, with Scottish Rite Consistory, thirty-second degree, and with Murat Temple of the Mystic Shrine. He is also an Odd Fellow and Red Man and votes as a republican.

In December, 1901, Mr. Schlegel married at Indianapolis Miss Margaret Staendel. They have one son, Frederick G., born December 16, 1909.

JANET SCUDDER. Terre Haute claims the well known sculptor, Janet Scudder, among her native daughters. She was educated in the public schools of Terre Haute, and afterward attended some of the most celebrated art institutes of this country and Europe. She was awarded the Bronze Medal in the Chicago Exposition in 1893, the prize medal at the St. Louis Exposition in 1904, received honorary mention in the Salon, Paris, and her works are now exhibited in this country and abroad. She resides in New York City.

IRA A. MINNICK. Twenty years ago Ira A. Minnick selected Indianapolis as the center of his business activities. For several years he occupied a very inconspicuous role, quietly and industriously performing his duties, but he has made a steady climb to the heights of achievement and is now widely known as president of the National Dry Kiln Company of that city.

Fred. J. Schlegel

He belongs to a pioneer Indiana family. His great-grandfather was born in Germany and founded the family in this country. The first two generations retained the old spelling of the family name as Minnich. The grandfather of Ira A. Minnick, William Minnick, a native of Virginia, moved from that state to Pennsylvania and then brought his family to Wayne County, Indiana, when this was one vast wilderness inhabited mostly by Indians and wild animals. William Minnick finally located near Somerset in Wabash County, where he had his home the rest of his life. He was the father of seven children.

Jacob Minnick, father of Ira, was born in Pennsylvania, but grew up in Indiana in close touch with pioneer scenes. As a boy he helped denude the land of its heavy growth of timber, to grub stumps, to plant the grain by hand, to reap and thresh in the old fashioned way, and thus had a part in making Indiana what it is today. He was a man highly esteemed for his upright life and sterling qualities. In the latter part of 1840 he located in Richland Township of Grant County, and on his farm there pursued its quiet vocation until his death in May, 1900. He reared his children to useful lives and to good American citizenship. Jacob Minnick married Sarah G. Lawshe, a daughter of Peter Lawshe, who was a pioneer Dunkard of Northeastern Indiana. She died in May, 1909. Jacob Minnick was well known in Grant County in a public way, served as county commissioner and in other positions. He and his wife had eight children, and the six to reach mature years were: Horace R., Charles S., Henry F., Cary F., who married Rev. Henry Neff, Amanda, wife of Oscar E. Haynes, and Ira A.

Ira A. Minnick is an example of what a young American can accomplish through his own unaided efforts. He was born on his father's farm in Grant County, October 23, 1878, and there grew to man's estate. While he had no particular liking for school work, he managed to secure the foundation of a practical education in spelling and mathematics. In 1897, at the age of nineteen, he came to Indianapolis as a student in a business college. In the fall of 1898 soon after leaving college, he became a bookkeeper for the Standard Dry Kiln Company. While connected with that corporation in the above capacity, he gained much valuable knowledge of general business routine and a thoroughly practical and detailed acquaintance with the dry kiln industry. Then, in 1905, he became a salesman for the National Dry Kiln Company, and with that business his connection has since been continuous. He soon acquired a stock interest in the company and since 1914 has been its president and active head.

Mr. Minnick is essentially a progressive business man with modern ideas and characteristic American push. He is a Mason, being a member of Oriental Lodge, No. 500, Free and Accepted Masons, a member of Adoniram Grand Lodge of Perfection of Indianapolis, Indiana, has attained the thirty-second degree of Scottish Rite and is a member of Murat Temple, Ancient Arabic Order Nobles of the Mystic Shrine.

June 22, 1904, he married Miss Clara C. McLaughlin, daughter of Thomas McLaughlin, of Indianapolis. They have one daughter, Mary Louise.

ALIC J. LUPEAR. One of the most impressive and at the same time simplest ceremonies that ever marked an Independence Day celebration in America occurred July 4, 1918, when at Mount Vernon before President Wilson and a host of visitors the representatives of thirty-three different nations of the world, but all Americans in citizenship, filed before the tomb of the immortal Washington and quietly laid their tribute of flowers and pledged their loyalty and allegiance to America and the principles and ideals for which this country and its government have stood.

Of the thirty-three representatives in that delegation perhaps none emphasized more perfectly the forces and influences which mold the emigrant received from foreign lands than the man who stood for the race of the Roumanian people. This Roumanian representative was Alic J. Lupear, a well known Indianapolis lawyer who had come to America from Roumania about fifteen years ago, poor and friendless, without knowledge of the English language, but has achieved a place of success and dignity as an American citizen, and upon selection and request of the Committee on Public Information, of which Mr. George Creel is chairman, was chosen to represent his entire race at the historic

occasion above noted. The dignity and honor were especially appreciated by Mr. Lupear since it is estimated that about 300,000 Americans are of Roumanian race and ancestry, about 25,000 of whom are in Indiana.

Mr. Lupear was born in 1886 in the town of Lucia, Roumania, son of John and Anna (Buhoi) Lupear. When he was a small child his parents moved to the town of Mercurea, Transylvania, which is the Roumanian section of Austria-Hungary, and there Mr. Lupear grew up and attended school. Papers which he still preserves, issued by his professors, show that he made excellent grades in school. His parents were communicants of the Greek Orthodox Church and the son was baptized in that faith.

At the age of seventeen, in 1903, he came to America, first going to Youngstown, Ohio, whither an older brother had preceded him. For about six months he worked in a rolling mill in that city. He was later employed in the Ohio coal mines. Since 1906 Mr. Lupear has had his home in Indianapolis. The first day of his arrival he found employment as a laborer on the construction of the New York Store. Later for a time he was in the sausage department of Kingan & Company, meat packers.

Even without the influences which have been recently set in motion for the education and training of foreign born residents for utilization of the opportunities of American citizenship, this young Roumanian set himself seriously to work to adapt himself to American life and traditions, and put himself upon the plane of equal opportunity with those of native birth and parentage. It was largely an individual process, one of the instruments of which was the night schools of Indianapolis, which he attended altogether for eight years, including his course in the Benjamin Harrison Law School. He attended a business college for six months. Through those schools and his work he acquired a thorough knowledge of the English language, so that when he was graduated from the law school in the class of 1916 he was enabled to enter at once into practice. He is a graceful and accomplished speaker and writer. He carries on a general practice of law in the County, State, and Federal Courts.

Mr. Lupear in addition to the signal honor recently paid him was also one of the six delegates who drew up the resolutions and eloquent address which was delivered by Felix J. Streyckmans of Chicago, a native Belgium, at the time of the Mount Vernon gathering. Mr. Lupear is a prominent leader among his people for the union of Roumanian beneficial societies. He is one of the leaders active in marshalling the forces of Roumanians in America to aid in the prosecution of the present war for democracy.

At Chicago October 23, 1914, Mr. Lupear married Miss Ellen Hanes, of Indianapolis. Mrs. Lupear was born at Vincennes, Indiana, and is a young woman of the highest attainments. She is a graduate of the Teachers College of Indianapolis and was at one time a kindergarten teacher in the city schools, and then took up educational work in connection with the Foreigners' House at 617 Pearl Street. She became prominent in settlement work in the foreign colony of Indianapolis, and her quiet and unostentatious manner and the vital service which she rendered among the Roumanians, Servians, and Hungarians brought her the title in that quarter of the city of "The Little Angel." Mr. and Mrs. Lupear have two little daughters, Elana Marie and Jannette Frosina Lupear.

Mr. Lupear is a member of the Masonic Order having joined Oriental Lodge, No. 500, Free and Accepted Masons, Oriental Chapter, Royal Arch Masons, Indianapolis Council Royal and Select Masons, and Raper Commandery No. 1, Knights Templar and also member of Murat Temple Ancient Arabic Order Nobles of the Mystic Shrine.

LEWIS MEIER. Indianapolis has known two men by the name Lewis Meier, father and son, and both of them have contributed in notable measure to the business upbuilding of the city.

The senior Lewis Meier was one of the pioneer manufacturers of garments in Indianapolis. During the Civil war he was in the dry goods business with William Buschman. His store was located just north of where the Thornburg drug store now is. About thirty-two years ago, Mr. Meier began the manufacture of overalls and various other garments, and gradually built up a business and extended the plant

until its present successor is one of the large institutions of the city, located at Central and Fort Wayne avenue. The products of this plant now go all over the world. Its most familiar output is the Auto brand of overalls.

Lewis Meier, Sr., was born in Germany in 1841 and died in February, 1901. He came to Indianapolis when a youth of eighteen and his first work here was in the shipping room of Schnull & Company. At the same time he attended night school in order to perfect his knowledge of English. He is remembered as a very strong and resourceful man, one who was, nevertheless, slow to anger, but when thoroughly aroused was a match for several men of ordinary size. During Civil war times there were many tough characters who threatened peace and order. Mr. Meier had considerable money about his premises, concealed there rather than entrust it to the banks, which were not so reliable in those days as now. Some drunken pests attempted to break into the store, and Mr. Meier met them on their own ground and after a brief but severe conflict routed the entire lot. His business character was that of a sturdy, honest and upright man, who had no great desire for wealth or its accumulation, valuing money merely for the benefit it would bring his family.

He married Caroline Finke, who was born in Germany and came with her parents to America, first locating at Muscatine, Iowa. She died in September, 1916, at the age of sixty-seven. She was a member of the Zion Evangelical Church. Lewis Meier, Sr., was affiliated with the Maennerchor, the Turn Verein and other German societies. He and his wife had four children, Lewis, Charlotte, Elsie and Anna.

Lewis Meier, Jr., has been conspicuous in Indianapolis business affairs as a meat packer. Some years ago he organized the Meier Packing Company, of which he is the active manager. This plant was formerly conducted as the Reiffel Packing and Provision Company. It has become the instrument of a large and extensive business, and its products are sold all over Indianapolis and surrounding territory. He is active in the Board of Trade. Mr. Meier is a member of Oriental Lodge, Free and Accepted Masons, of Indianapolis, and the Scottish Rite bodies.

HENRY ZWICK. Some of the finest characters in American life are often hidden and fail to receive the attention and the tributes which they deserve because they never sought nor attained to the honors of politics and those positions which are popularly considered the distinctions of life. One of these unassuming men whose work nevertheless contributed to the well being of humanity and whose worth is appreciated by his many friends as well as by his family and descendants, was the late Henry Zwick of Indianapolis, who died in that city April 7, 1916.

He was born December 23, 1836, in Westphalia, Germany, and had lived to be almost fourscore. He was one of the five children of Henry and Carlotta (Myer) Zwick. His mother died in Germany about the time he had completed his education in the common schools. Then in 1851 Henry Zwick, Sr., emigrated alone to the United States, and locating at Fort Wayne, Indiana, established himself in his trade as a tailor. In those years it was customary for a tailor to go from house to house cutting and fitting garments for his patrons instead of having a shop at which his customers sought him. After thus getting established in business his two sons, including Henry, joined him in 1852.

The late Henry Zwick rapidly took up American ways and proved himself reliant and sturdy, and became skilled and well versed in the carpenter's trade. Before reaching his majority he came to Indianapolis, and many houses and barns still in use in this city were erected by him.

When the Civil war came on he displayed his patriotism by offering his services to the government, and on June 22, 1861, was enrolled in the Bracken Rangers, a cavalry organization. He was in the army three years. He was in the early West Virginia campaigns, participating in the battles of Beverly, Blue Ridge and Cheat Mountain. Later he was captured and spent five months in Libby Prison at Richmond. At the end of his military career after receiving his honorable discharge he participated in the Grand Review at Washington.

After the Civil war Henry Zwick came to Indianapolis and for thirty-five consecutive years was employed as a carpenter by the Pennsylvania Railway Company. These long continued services finally re-

ceived recognition and he was granted a life pension and given an honorable retirement.

Thus Henry Zwick attained no distinction in letters or politics, and yet in the everyday sphere of life he was a part of all that stood for good citizenship, as measured by skillful performance of duty and the bearing of all obligations imposed upon him. He lived unostentatiously, and when his day's work was done he found his greatest happiness in the quietude of his home surrounded by those who knew and loved him best. His counsel and advice are cherished in the hearts of his descendants.

He married Caroline Vogt, and they became parents of five children: Henry F., Charles F., Fred C., Caroline, now Mrs. Luther W. Yancey, and Emma. All are living except Emma who died at the age of five years.

Charles F. Zwick, son of the late Henry Zwick, is one of Indianapolis' prominent manufacturers, and, in fact, as head of the Indianapolis Glove Company is directing one of the important industries of the middle west.

He was born at Fort Wayne, Indiana, February 7, 1869, but from early childhood has lived in Indianapolis. He was educated here in the local schools and learned the machinist's trade with Nordyke & Marmon, and subsequently was employed by C. F. Smith, a pioneer manufacturer of "Safety" bicycles. For eight years he was also in the employ of the United States Playing Card Company, at first at Indianapolis and later at Cincinnati.

For about a year Mr. Zwick conducted a hat store in Indianapolis, and then, associated with Brodehurst Elsey and M. E. Reagan, he founded the Indianapolis Glove Company. For a year or so the industry was not sufficient to attract much attention and it was one of the smallest concerns of its kind. However, it had within it the possibilities of growth and it did grow under the efficient direction of Mr. Zwick and his associates until it is today one of the largest commercial establishments of Indianapolis. In 1907 a branch factory was established at Eaton, Ohio, one at Zanesville, Ohio, in 1912, and in 1914 another branch was opened at Richmond, Indiana. Today the corporation in these various cities furnishes employment to about a thousand individuals. Charles F. Zwick is president of the company, M. E. Reagan is vice president, and Brodehurst Elsey is secretary and treasurer.

Mr. Zwick is a thirty-second degree Scottish Rite Mason and Mystic Shriner, and is a member of the Rotary Club and the Hoosier Motor Club. He also belongs to the Athenaeum and the Indianapolis Chamber of Commerce. Mr. Zwick has been especially fortunate in his life companion. Her maiden name name was Corinne Freeman, and they were married in 1896.

Edmund Robert Stilson is a lawyer by profession, but left a successful practice in Ohio a number of years ago to engage in a special line of manufacturing, making costumes and other paraphernalia used in fraternal organizations. A few years ago Mr. Stilson moved the business to Anderson, Indiana, and is now president of the Ward-Stilson Company, probably the largest concern of its kind in the state of Indiana.

Mr. Stilson was born in Ruggles, Ashland County, Ohio, October 5, 1866, son of Frederick H. and Anna (Potter) Stilson. He is of English and Scotch ancestry, and the first of his family located in Connecticut many generations ago. Mr. Stilson while a boy lived on a farm and attended district schools, and afterward graduated from the high school of New London, Ohio. At the age of eighteen he went to work to earn his living and followed different occupations, for two terms teaching school in Ruggles Township. During the summer he worked at wages of seventy-five cents a day in a butter tub factory, and walked night and morning two and three quarters of a mile between his home and the factory.

For two years he diligently applied himself to the study of law in the offices of Dirlew & Leyman at Mansfield, Ohio, and was admitted to practice in 1890. During the next five years he built up a good business as a lawyer at New London. The cause of his leaving the legal profession was an opportunity which he and his brother-in-law, C. E. Ward, accepted at New London to buy a previously established regalia business. They acquired this in 1895, and continued it under the name Ward & Stilson. At that time they manu-

James H. Taylor

factured robes, collars and other regalia used by the Junior Order of United American Mechanics. In 1905 Mr. Stilson acquired the other interest of the business at New London and incorporated as the Ward-Stilson Company, with himself as president. Business was conducted with a satisfying degree of prosperity at New London until 1913, when it was moved to Anderson.

Here the industry has assumed much wider proportions and is a general costume regalia and uniform manufacturing establishment, employing 250 work people and now handling some large and important contracts from the government for uniforms. The company still puts out a large line of regular and costume work in the line of regalia, paraphernalia and costumes for secret societies and ceremonial purposes. Three or four buildings are occupied by the various branches of the business at Anderson.

In 1893 Mr. Stilson married Rose C. Ward, daughter of Jacob Ward of New London, Ohio. She died in 1905 leaving one child, Ward K. Stilson, who was born in 1896. In 1907 Mr. Stilson married Victoria Sackett, daughter of Justice H. and Irene (Beach) Sackett, of New London. Mr. Stilson is a republican in politics.

Franklin R. Carson, present mayor of South Bend, is one of the veteran members of the dental profession, and has been an interested student and practitioner of his calling for thirty-five years.

He was born at Kewanee, Henry County, Illinois, in 1861, son of Hugh G. and Emily (Doty) Carson. His father was one of the very successful citizens of central Illinois, a farmer and stock raiser and also a banker. He died at Kewanee at the age of eighty-five and his wife at eighty.

Franklin R. Carson, one of their seven children, attended the public schools of Kewanee and in 1884 took his degree from the dental school of the University of Michigan. For a short time he practiced at Shenandoah, Iowa, one year in Kewanee and then joined the ranks of his profession in LaPorte, Indiana. In 1898 Doctor Carson moved to South Bend, and for the past twenty years has had a busy practice in that city.

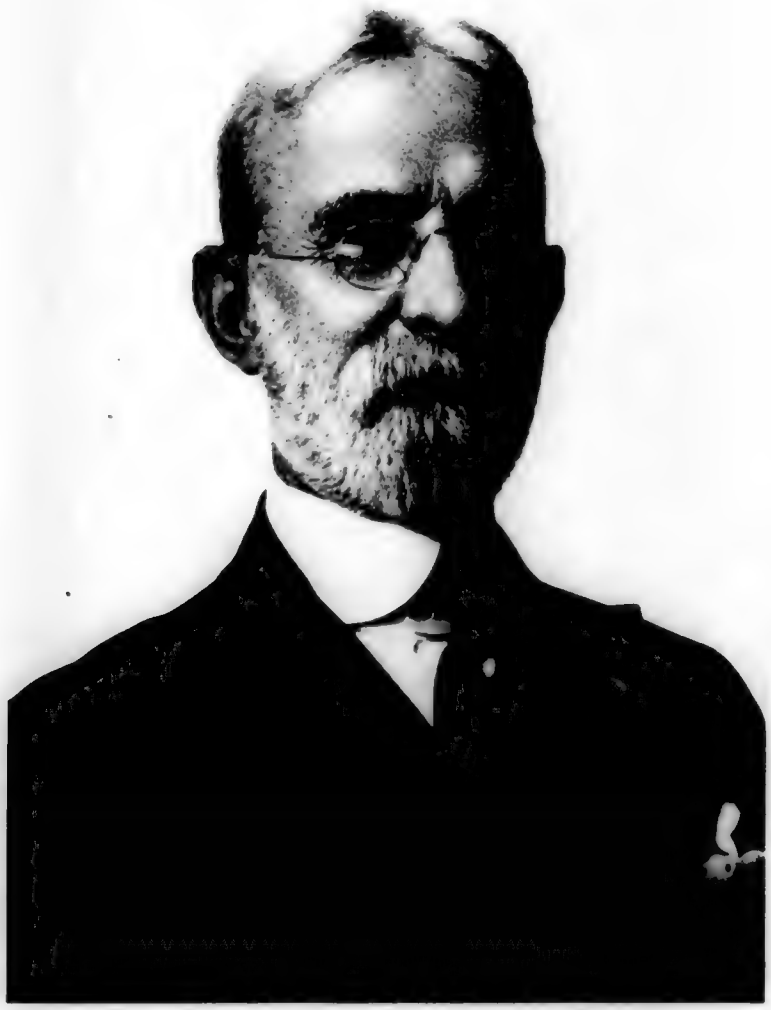
So far as professional responsibilities would permit he has always been interested in city affairs. While in LaPorte he served four years as mayor, and he was elected mayor of South Bend for the term of four years beginning January 1, 1918. Since college days he has been interested in athletics. For ten years he was a member of the National Board of Arbitration, a member of the South Bend Chamber of Commerce, of the Kiwanis Club, of the South Bend Country Club and is a member of the Masonic fraternity.

In 1882 Doctor Carson married Carrie Belle Rogers, a native of LaPorte and a daughter of Joshua R. and Louisa A. Rogers. The only son of Doctor Carson is Capt. Clark R. Carson, who was captain of Battery A in the One Hundred and Thirty-Seventh Field Artillery in the World War. Since leaving the army he has been engaged in the dental supplies business.

James H. Taylor, M. D. For nearly forty years a resident physician and surgeon at Indianapolis, Doctor Taylor's position as a citizen of the state rests upon a long and successful professional career and also through notable humanitarian services rendered partly through his profession and partly as a citizen and well wisher of mankind. It is indicative of the general esteem that he enjoys in his home city that he is now serving as president of the Indianapolis Board of Trade, an office to which he was chosen at the last annual election.

Doctor Taylor has been identified as a founder of and one of the most constant workers in the noted summer missions for sick children. His prominence in that work makes this an appropriate place in which to consider the history of the mission and its work, than which nothing is more worthy of a place in this publication.

The Indianapolis Summer Mission for Sick Children, of which Doctor Taylor is now president, began its work in 1890. For over a quarter of a century this mission has fulfilled its purpose of affording an ideal summer home and proper care and environment for sick babies, and also has been conducted as a sort of intensive training school for mothers, who have frequently needed care as much as their babies. This mission was one of the first to put into concrete practice the fact long known to the medical profession of the



James H. Taylor

factured robes, collars and other regalia used by the Junior Order of United American Mechanics. In 1905 Mr. Stilson acquired the other interest of the business at New London and incorporated as the Ward-Stilson Company, with himself as president. Business was conducted with a satisfying degree of prosperity at New London until 1913, when it was moved to Anderson.

Here the industry has assumed much wider proportions and is a general costume regalia and uniform manufacturing establishment, employing 250 work people and now handling some large and important contracts from the government for uniforms. The company still puts out a large line of regular and costume work in the line of regalia, paraphernalia and costumes for secret societies and ceremonial purposes. Three or four buildings are occupied by the various branches of the business at Anderson.

In 1893 Mr. Stilson married Rose C. Ward, daughter of Jacob Ward of New London, Ohio. She died in 1905 leaving one child, Ward K. Stilson, who was born in 1896. In 1907 Mr. Stilson married Victoria Sackett, daughter of Justice H. and Irene (Beach) Sackett, of New London. Mr. Stilson is a republican in politics.

Franklin R. Carson, present mayor of South Bend, is one of the veteran members of the dental profession, and has been an interested student and practitioner of his calling for thirty-five years.

He was born at Kewanee, Henry County, Illinois, in 1861, son of Hugh G. and Emily (Doty) Carson. His father was one of the very successful citizens of central Illinois, a farmer and stock raiser and also a banker. He died at Kewanee at the age of eighty-five and his wife at eighty.

Franklin R. Carson, one of their seven children, attended the public schools of Kewanee and in 1884 took his degree from the dental school of the University of Michigan. For a short time he practiced at Shenandoah, Iowa, one year in Kewanee and then joined the ranks of his profession in LaPorte, Indiana. In 1898 Doctor Carson moved to South Bend, and for the past twenty years has had a busy practice in that city.

So far as professional responsibilities would permit he has always been interested in city affairs. While in LaPorte he served four years as mayor, and he was elected mayor of South Bend for the term of four years beginning January 1, 1918. Since college days he has been interested in athletics. For ten years he was a member of the National Board of Arbitration, a member of the South Bend Chamber of Commerce, of the Kiwanis Club, of the South Bend Country Club and is a member of the Masonic fraternity.

In 1882 Doctor Carson married Carrie Belle Rogers, a native of LaPorte and a daughter of Joshua R. and Louisa A. Rogers. The only son of Doctor Carson is Capt. Clark R. Carson, who was captain of Battery A in the One Hundred and Thirty-Seventh Field Artillery in the World War. Since leaving the army he has been engaged in the dental supplies business.

James H. Taylor, M. D. For nearly forty years a resident physician and surgeon at Indianapolis, Doctor Taylor's position as a citizen of the state rests upon a long and successful professional career and also through notable humanitarian services rendered partly through his profession and partly as a citizen and well wisher of mankind. It is indicative of the general esteem that he enjoys in his home city that he is now serving as president of the Indianapolis Board of Trade, an office to which he was chosen at the last annual election.

Doctor Taylor has been identified as a founder of and one of the most constant workers in the noted summer missions for sick children. His prominence in that work makes this an appropriate place in which to consider the history of the mission and its work, than which nothing is more worthy of a place in this publication.

The Indianapolis Summer Mission for Sick Children, of which Doctor Taylor is now president, began its work in 1890. For over a quarter of a century this mission has fulfilled its purpose of affording an ideal summer home and proper care and environment for sick babies, and also has been conducted as a sort of intensive training school for mothers, who have frequently needed care as much as their babies. This mission was one of the first to put into concrete practice the fact long known to the medical profession of the

close relationship and mutual dependence between the welfare of the mother and her child. Thus besides furnishing fresh air, sunshine, careful nursing, regulated diet for the infant, the mission has furnished similar facilities to the mother, and has instructed her in methods of how to care for her baby, and this instruction of itself has doubtless borne a continually accumulating fruit in the better education of mothers as to their responsibilities.

The first suggestion as to such an institution as the Summer Mission is said to have been given by John H. Holliday in an editorial he wrote for the Indianapolis News, of which he was then editor. It was a suggestion originating from his own experience in watching his sick child toss about in illness in his own comfortable and liberally provided home, a condition which contrasted in his fertile mind with what he knew sick babies must be suffering in the restricted environment of poorer districts. The editorial was put to good use and served as an inspiration to Rev. Oscar C. McCullogh, then pastor of Plymouth Church and president of the Charity Organization Society. After conferring with Mr. Holliday Rev. Mr. McCullogh brought about an organization, and a committee was appointed to make investigation and report. In an address which he made some time ago before a charitable organization of Indianapolis, Doctor Taylor described what this committee did and how the first summer mission was opened on July 14, 1890: "Twenty-five years ago in company with the Rev. Oscar C. McCullogh I made my first visit to this place now known as the Summer Mission. It was filled with tall grass, weeds, rocks, limbs from dead trees, dead leaves, all of which reminded one of the wild and wooly west. We were in search of a summer home for the child of the tenement. 'This is ideal,' said Dr. McCullogh 'and I wish it were possible to leave these dead limbs, their snapping noise under our feet is a song of nature.' Our recommendation of this site was approved and for a quarter of a century the Summer Mission has sheltered and cared for thousands of sick babies and tired and worn out mothers. The fresh air, the restful environment among the trees, the well selected diet, the tender care of a trained nurse, the daily medical observation, the wholesome advice, sympathetic aid and maternal influence so carefully bestowed by the visiting committees—all combined—have made thousands comfortable and happy and have saved the lives of many."

The first season of its work proved so beneficial that it was decided to continue the camp through succeeding summers. Mr. McCullogh died a few years later and then Charles S. Grout, secretary of the Charity Organization Society, conceived the plan of erecting permanent buildings on the grounds. The first building was erected during the summer following the founder's death and was named "The McCullogh Cottage" in his memory. Other permanent buildings sprang up, some built by clubs and societies and some erected as memorials to departed loved ones. A generous bequest by A. Burdsal made possible the erection of a modern dispensary. Thomas H. Spann erected a day nursery in memory of his little granddaughter.

The work of the Mission is dependent upon the generosity of the citizens of Indianapolis, but there has never been a year when its friends have failed to respond loyally to its needs and keep the work going. Even the panic of 1907-08 proved a real boon to the Summer Mission. Work was needed for hundreds of unemployed men, many of whom were mechanics, and employment was given in making concrete blocks and building Mission homes. The large dining room, laundry, bath house, and a number of other buildings are monuments to the unemployed of that winter.

Dr. James H. Taylor comes of an old and patriotic American family. His great-grandfather, Col. David Taylor, commanded a regiment in the war of the Revolution and was a personal friend of General Washington. Doctor Taylor's father was James Taylor, who was born in Jefferson County, Kentucky, January 14, 1822, and at the age of nineteen accompanied his parents to Washington County, Indiana, where as he grew up on a farm he learned the carpenter's trade. At the age of twenty-one he located at Salem, Indiana, and subsequently became manager of a dry goods store of Bryantville in Lawrence County. There he married, December 20, 1849, Miss Susan Mahala Williamson. She was a native of Indiana, daughter of Tucker Woodson Williamson

and Mrs. (Martin) Williamson. The latter was a granddaughter of one of the Earls of Warwick, England, one of the most celebrated lines of nobility in Great Britain. A brother of James Taylor, Washington Taylor, was a surgeon in the Confederate army during the war between the states, and practiced his profession in the South for forty years.

In 1851 James Taylor and wife removed to Greencastle, Indiana, where he continued in business as a dry goods merchant until 1885, and remained in that city retired the rest of his years. He and his wife were active in the Methodist Episcopal Church and were liberal contributors to church and charity and also to the support of Asbury, now DePauw, University.

Dr. James Henry Taylor was born at Greencastle November 15, 1852. He was educated in the public schools, under private tutors, and for a year in the Ohio Wesleyan University at Delaware. He graduated A. B. from DePauw University and in 1881 received the degree Master of Arts from that institution. Beginning the study of medicine under Doctors Ellis and Smythe at Greencastle, he finished his course in 1878 at the Indiana Medical College at Indianapolis and at once began practice in the capital city. The Indiana Medical College is now the Indiana University School of Medicine.

Always enjoying a large private practice, Doctor Taylor has at the same time been one of the most devoted workers in behalf of medical organizations and as a medical teacher. Many capable medical men remember him kindly for his active connections with the Medical College of Indiana. He served as demonstrator of anatomy from 1884 to 1889, was elected to the chair of diseases of children in 1889, and that position he now holds in the Indiana University School of Medicine. He was assistant demonstrator of anatomy in the Medical College of Indiana from 1880 to 1884. He has presided over many dispensary and hospital clinics and is active in the Indiana Medical Society, and the Indiana and American Medical associations. In 1880, the year the office was created, he was appointed medical examiner in chief of Endowment Rank, Knights of Pythias of the World. He is also a thirty-second degree Scottish Rite Mason, and is a member of the First Presbyterian Church of Indianapolis.

During 1888-89 Doctor Taylor was a member of the Board of Aldermen of Indianapolis, and is a member of the National Council of the National Chamber of Commerce of the United States of America, representing the Indianapolis Board of Trade. He was one of the organizers and president of the Arsenal Building and Loan Association—a million dollar concern. While not a veteran himself, Doctor Taylor has always had a warm spot in his heart for the old soldiers of the Civil war, and on numberless occasions has sacrificed his personal interests for their welfare and in order to preserve the memory of their deeds and hardships. During the Great World War Doctor Taylor was appointed medical examiner for Trial Board for Division 4, and examined nearly 1,000 conscripts.

Doctor Taylor married September 13, 1880, Miss Lelia E. Kern. Her father, the late David G. Kern, was for many years in the drug business at Milton, Wayne County, Indiana. The two children of Doctor and Mrs. Taylor are Margaret Ann and John Moore, the former a teacher, who resigned her position in the profession at Tutor Hall to accept the office of manager of Jumble Inn at 13 West 39th Street, New York City. This is a war relief for stage women. She has done much in a philanthropic way and is very patriotic. The son is a student of medicine.

HARVEY WASHINGTON WILEY, the celebrated chemist, is identified with Indiana through ties of birth and early associations, and the work which he has so splendidly carried forward was begun in the State of Indiana. He was born at Kent, Indiana, October 18, 1844, a son of Preston P. and Lucinda Weir (Maxwell) Wiley. In 1867 he received the degree A. B. from Hanover, Indiana, College, and that of A. M. in 1870, received his M. D. degree from the Indiana Medical College in 1871, B. S. from Harvard in 1873, also the honorary Ph. D. from Hanover, 1876, LL. D. in 1898, LL. D. from the University of Vermont, 1911, D. SC., Lafayette, 1912.

Doctor Wiley since entering upon the active work of his profession has won renown as a chemist in both America and

Europe. His name is also prominent before the public as an author.

FELIX T. MCWHIRTER, PH. D. (Written by Susan McWhirter Ostrom.) Dr. Felix T. McWhirter, of Indianapolis, gave his best efforts to the national prohibition movement. The breadth of his vision concerning the needs of humanity, especially as affected by the liquor traffic, led him early to espouse the then very unpopular prohibition party, of which he was a leading figure and staunch supporter until death. He bore the ridicule, ostracism, and even in a few instances the insulting remarks from the pulpit which were occasioned by his prohibition principles with the same fortitude and patience and faith in victory of the cause which his ancestors had manifested in the various persecutions which they had suffered for the cause of religious freedom and for the cause of abolition of slavery.

Felix T. McWhorter was born at Lynchburg, Tennessee, July 17, 1853, and died at his home in Indianapolis June 5, 1915, at the age of sixty-two. He was a son of Dr. Samuel H. and Nancy C. (Tyree) McWhirter. He received his early education from his mother who tutored him until he was ready to enter the academy. He received his A. B. degree from the East Tennessee Wesleyan University (now Grant Memorial) in 1873 and in 1876 took his Master's degree. From 1872-76 he was editor of the "Athens News" and from 1877-78 he was mayor of Athens, Tennessee. In the year 1885-86 he took his postgraduate work in Johns Hopkins University, and after subsequent work in DePauw University he received his degree of Doctor of Philosophy from the latter institution. From 1886-87 he was instructor in rhetoric and English literature in DePauw University and from 1887-88 he was associate professor of English literature. Resigning from the faculty of DePauw University, Doctor McWhirter moved to Chattanooga, Tennessee, where he became the owner and editor of the "Chattanooga Advocate," which paper is now owned and edited by the Methodist Episcopal Church. Later, having sold the paper, he moved to Indianapolis, Indiana, to begin work in mercantile lines in connection with a large wholesale house. Later he established his own business in 1901 in Indianapolis real estate and related lines. As a real estate man he was well known and he became an expert in appraising property. He was largely responsible for the selection of the site of the Robert W. Long Hospital. His financial success in real estate was sufficient to warrant his founding the Peoples State Bank in Indianapolis in 1900. Of this institution, which is the oldest state bank in Marion County, he was the first and only president until his death, when his son Felix M. McWhirter succeeded him as president. He was also the first treasurer of the Ostrom Realty Company, which office he held at the time of his death.

Dr. McWhirter assisted in founding the Children's Home Finding Society of Indiana and was vice president of the organization. He was a consistent and faithful attendant of Central Avenue Methodist Episcopal Church; a member of the Indianapolis Chamber of Commerce; a member of the DePauw chapter of Delta Kappa Epsilon fraternity; and he was also a Mason. But it was in the temperance movement and in the prohibition party that Felix T. McWhirter achieved a national reputation. He served the party as Indiana state chairman from 1892-98. At the noted Pittsburg National Prohibition Convention in 1896 out of four hundred representative men he was one of the twelve selected to debate the "Silver Issue." He took the negative and spoke with power. For sixteen years he was a member of the national committee of the prohibition party, serving most of the time as national treasurer. In 1904, as candidate for governor of Indiana on the prohibition ticket, he with others campaigned the state, speaking in every town of any size in Indiana, with the result that his party's vote was trebled.

Mr. McWhirter's ability as an analytical thinker and a forceful public speaker gained for his utterances wide publicity. With his command of the English language, his keen insight into political affairs, his own unassailable integrity, his distinguished bearing, he was both eloquent and convincing. He was one of the first leaders in the prohibition movement to explain and to emphasize the economic side of the liquor question as opposed to the purely moral or sentimental side. Besides using his power as a public speaker

and debater he wielded a big influence with his pen, writing many articles for the public press, periodicals and for leaflets published by various organizations. Among his old associates at the several universities with which he had been connected and among his more intimate friends he was regarded as an authority on literature and rhetoric, and was a member of a close literary coterie containing the most brilliant lights of Indiana literary men and women. Reading was one of his chief delights, and he was author of several unpublished books and commentaries on literary subjects. Like many students of literature, he knew the Bible. To the end of his life he maintained a deep interest in DePauw University and for ten years served as secretary of the board of trustees. He sent his four children, Luella, Ethel, Felix, and Susan, there to be educated.

Of the business career of Felix T. McWhirter much could be said of the many instances where he helped the young man to save his first dollar or to buy his first piece of property; or of the widows whom he assisted in saving their homes or in making wise investments; of the business men he tided over stringent times by loaning them money. In writing of him his associates say: "He measured his every act by the rule of his own conscience, and having the highest of ideals and a fine sense of honor his treatment of those who entrusted their affairs and earnings to his care were sure to profit to the highest degree. He was the embodiment of honor and integrity. To say of him that he was an ideal citizen in every sense that the term implies is to attribute to him the highest compliment we can conceive." In public utterance Dr. John P. D. John paid this tribute to Felix T. McWhirter: "With his vast ability as a scholar, a thinker, a public speaker, both in debate and formal oration, and his unquestioned power as a leader, he could easily have swept into high positions in the political world if he had been willing to stifle his convictions" (referring to his prohibition convictions).

By his marriage November 18, 1878, to Luella Frances Smith, Doctor McWhirter found a noble companion and a wise counsellor in all the activities and tastes which adorned his useful career, for his wife has long been a prominent temperance worker, serving for many years as president of the Indiana Woman's Christian Temperance Union and also as editor of The Message, the state official organ. She also is a gifted public speaker. She was president of the Indiana Federation of Clubs, 1911-13, and at the same time a director of the Woman's Council of Indiana Women, of which she was the second president, serving during the 1917 legislature which voted Indiana dry. Mrs. McWhirter is the founder of the Woman's Department Club of Indianapolis and a member of the Daughters of the American Revolution and many others organizations. She is the director from Indiana on the board of the General Federation of Women's Clubs.

Lemuel Ertus Slack. Just twenty years ago Lemuel Ertus Slack was qualified to practice in Indiana and essayed his first modest efforts at earning a fee from his clients. Two decades have sufficed for the evolution and development of his character, abilities, influence and reputation, and there are none who would dispute the assertion that he is today one of the best qualified lawyers in Indiana and one of the best known of its public men. Mr. Slack is now United States district attorney for Indiana.

He was born on a farm in Johnson County, Indiana, October 8, 1874. He was one of five children. His parents were Elisha O. and Nancy A. (Teeters) Slack. His father, a carpenter by trade, was in moderate circumstances and unable to give his children educational opportunities beyond those of the public schools. This was perhaps fortunate since the present district attorney had to devise means of his own to secure the higher education which he coveted, and the opportunities which he made stepping stones into the legal profession were largely of his own creation. As a boy he learned the blacksmith's trade, and when he was not standing by the anvil he was studying law. His surplus capital grew very slowly, but in 1896 he was able to enter the senior class of the Indiana Law School at Indianapolis, and graduated LL. B. in 1897.

Returning to Franklin, he opened his office and in a short time had a good clientage. Soon after his admission to the bar he was appointed deputy prosecuting at-

torney of Johnson County and eighteen months later became county attorney. He served Johnson County in that capacity for six years. In 1901 he was elected to the Lower House of the State Legislature, serving through the session of 1903, when he received the complimentary vote of his party for speaker. He was elected and served as a member of the State Senate in 1905 and 1907. While in the Legislature Mr. Slack attracted wide attention because of his progressiveness and became a leader of that element of his party in the state. His popularity and strength made him a formidable candidate in 1908 for the nomination for governor of Indiana, and he yielded that honor to Hon. Thomas R. Marshall by only thirty votes. In 1909 Mr. Slack extended his acquaintance among the people of the state, and attracted further favorable attention during his campaign for the office of United States senator. The successful candidate that year was the late B. F. Shively of South Bend.

Even before he attained his majority Mr. Slack showed an inclination and a proficiency for politics and public affairs. Thus the foundation of his public career was laid even before he was qualified for admission to the bar. For a time he was a member of the board of control of the Central Insane Asylum. Since 1913 Mr. Slack has lived at Indianapolis, and in 1916 he was appointed United States district attorney for the state.

In religious belief he is a Christian Scientist, and is a democrat in all that name implies. He has attained the thirty-second degree of Scottish Rite in Masonry, also the order of Knights Templar in the York Rite, has served as Eminent Commander of Franklin Commandery No. 23, Knights Templars, and is a member of the Mystic Shrine. He also belongs to the Independent Order of Odd Fellows and Knights of Pythias. October 31, 1897, he married Miss Mary Shields, of Columbus, Indiana. Their only child died in infancy.

HERMAN LIEBER was born in the famous City of Duesseldorf, Germany, August 23, 1832, came to Indianapolis in 1854, was a resident of the city over half a century, and died March 22, 1908, while on a pleasure journey to California.

In addition to building up a large and successful business the activities and the influences which made Herman Lieber so greatly esteemed and beloved in Indianapolis were concisely summarized by the Indianapolis News editorially at the time of his death in the following words: "While he never had any desire to serve the city or state in an official capacity he was long recognized as a force in this community in all that tended to build up and strengthen good citizenship. His ideals of civic righteousness were high but always practical, and he was ever ready to give his best efforts in any cause that appealed to him on the score of community interests. Though a quiet man, cool and collected in manner, he had deep sensibilities, and when these were stirred he was at his best. He delighted in a good fight. When the sixty-cent gas movement began he was again at the front, and to no one man was the success of that movement due as much as to Herman Lieber. He was perhaps best known, especially among the German citizens of Indianapolis, by the name that had been lovingly given him by his associates, 'the father of the German House.'" His father was a manufacturer of brushes in the City of Duesseldorf and also an honored citizen of that community. Herman Lieber was well educated, finishing in a typical German Gymnasium or College. The events of the German revolution of 1848 did not pass without making a strong impression upon his youthful mind, and it especially affected him because of the prominence which America assumed soon afterward as a haven of refuge for so many thousands of the high class Germans who left their fatherland at that time. In 1853 Herman Lieber also came to America. He brought with him the knowledge gained by a thorough apprenticeship at the trade of bookbinding. Unable to find work in that line at New York City he answered an advertisement which took him to Cincinnati, and was there employed at $7 a week as bookbinder and maker of pocket books. It was a time of general business depression, and his earnings were so meager that he was finally obliged to acknowledge his necessities to his uncle. In response his uncle sent him $600. With this capital he came to Indianapolis in 1854 for the purpose of setting up in business for himself.

Renting a small room 14 by 25 feet on the south side of Washington Street, just

east of Meridian, at $14 a month, he set up with a stock of stationery, and also set aside one part of the room as a shop for the binding of books.

He once described his business start at Indianapolis in the following words: "I spent $96 of my capital in tools. Then I bought some shelving and applied the balance to purchasing a stock of stationery. Although I had lived in Cincinnati but a short time, I found I had more credit than money, and I purchased there a stock costing about $2,000, giving notes due in six months for the principal part of the purchase price. Two months before the notes came due I knew I could not pay them, and when they matured I wrote to my creditors stating that I was unable to pay the notes but would return the goods. They replied that they did not want the goods but that I could have all the time I desired to pay the notes. The receipts in my store were very meager in the early days. If I had from $1.50 to $2 of gross receipts in the drawer at night I felt that I wasn't doing badly. My revenue was chiefly from the book binding branch of my business. I slept in my store and took my meals at a boarding house kept by Mrs. Walk, mother of Julius Walk. The board was excellent at $2.50 a week."

With all his trials and discouragements Mr. Lieber stuck to his business. After a time he introduced a stock of pictures, and was the pioneer in establishing an art business at Indianapolis when its population was only 12,000. But from a financial standpoint he scored his first important success when he began the manufacture of picture frames and moldings. This business, beginning in a small way, developed until it utilized a large plant, and the picture frame factory together with the art store were incorporated in 1892 under the name the H. Lieber Company. Mr. Lieber continued active head of the concern until his death, at which time the business was giving employment to 250 persons in the factory and store. It is said that this company has sold frames and moldings in every large city in the United States, and also has handled a large export trade to the principal European countries.

Though not a wealthy man at the time, Herman Lieber was one of the most enthusiastic in supporting the cause of the Union during the Civil war and did all in his power to insure the success of the great task which the North had undertaken. He was a republican at the time of the organization of the party in Indiana, and continued in its ranks until the nomination of Cleveland. Later he became dissatisfied with the democratic party on the plank of free silver, and thus in politics as in other things he showed a decided liberality of opinion and an independence quite free from narrow partisanship. Herman Lieber was one of the founders of the noted German-English School at Indianapolis. He was a member of the North American Gymnastic Union, of which he was president from 1900 until his death. In 1882 he was president of the Anti-Prohibition League of Indiana. It was in 1889 that he started the movement which resulted in the erection of the German House, and, as already noted, has been chiefly credited with the success of that Indianapolis institution and especially with the founding of its beautiful home. He was one of the original incorporators of the Crown Hill Cemetery, and helped promote the Consumers Gas Trust Company and later the Citizens Gas Company.

In 1857, three years after coming to Indianapolis, Mr. Lieber married Miss Mary Metzger. She was born at Freusburg, Germany. Her brothers, Alexander, Jacob and Engelbert Metzger, all became prominent citizens of Indianapolis. Herman Lieber and wife had four sons and two daughters: Otto R., Carl H., Robert and Herman P., all of whom became identified with the H. Lieber Company. The daughter Ida is the widow of Henry Kothe, and Anna married Theodore Stempfel, the Indianapolis banker.

Otto R. Lieber, a son of the late Herman Lieber, has done much to typify and represent in the modern Indianapolis the spirit and the business ability which characterized his honored father.

He was born in Indianapolis October 1, 1861, was reared in this city, and has always made it his home. Most of his early education was acquired in the German-English School of Indianapolis. Before he was sixteen years old he was working in his father's picture establishment, and nearly every year brought him increased knowledge and new responsibilities in the business until at the death of his father he

was made his successor as president of the corporation, the H. Lieber Company being one of the most widely known of Indianapolis industries.

Mr. Lieber married in 1885 Miss Flora Pfaff, who died in 1901, leaving three children: Otto H.; Marie Hilda, wife of Harry Howe Bentley; and Charlotte. In 1905 he married a sister of his first wife, Matilde Pfaff of Columbus, Ohio. They have one daughter, Flora Elizabeth.

Mr. Lieber has long been recognized as one of Indiana's stanchest citizens and is actively interested and a liberal contributor to all that tends to the betterment of his city, state and nation. He is a member of the Indianapolis Chamber of Commerce, Board of Trade and the Athenaeum.

Joseph G. Brannum is president of the Brannum-Keene Lumber Company, one of the largest firms of its kind doing business in the State of Indiana. Its plant is at 3506 East Washington Street in Indianapolis.

Mr. Brannum has had a long experience in timber and lumber manufacturing and lumber dealing. He was born in Wells County, Indiana, October 28, 1863, a son of Henry C. and Rebecca Brannum. The father died at the age of seventy-eight, and the mother is now eighty-four years of age. His father was a contractor and builder and for a number of years conducted a lumber business at Montpelier, Indiana. Grandfather Brannum probably built the first saw mill in Union County, Indiana, and another one of the family connections was the first auditor of Union County. Joseph G. Brannum's brother, William S. Brannum, is secretary of the Brannum-Keene Lumber Company and a resident of Chicago.

Frederic Rich Henshaw, D. D. S., Dean of the Indiana Dental College since 1914 and a member of the Indiana State Council of Defense, is through his work as an educator and his long service as a member of the State Board of Dental Examiners one of the best known members of his profession in the state.

Doctor Henshaw was born at Alexandria, Madison County, Indiana, October 8, 1872, a son of Seth B. and Mary Jane (Rich) Henshaw. His parents were also natives of Indiana and represented the fine old Quaker stock that in such numbers was transplanted to Eastern Indiana from Greensboro, North Carolina, in pioneer days.

Doctor Henshaw was reared and educated at Alexandria and is also a graduate of the high school at Anderson, and during 1889-91 was a student of the Central Normal College at Danville, Indiana. He was a school teacher for several years, so that his experience as an educator is not confined to the dental profession. In September, 1894, he entered the Indiana Dental College of Indianapolis, from which he graduated April 6, 1897. Doctor Henshaw had located at Middletown, Indiana, in 1895, and an unusual professional success followed his labors there. In 1909 he removed to Indianapolis, and established his offices in the Pythian Building, where he is still located.

As to his work and attainments as a dental practitioner it is best to allow a member of his own profession to speak. Dr. Otto U. King, of Huntington, president of the Indiana State Dental Society, wrote for the Quarterly Bulletin of that society upon the occasion of Doctor Henshaw's election as Dean of the Dental College an appreciation from which the following paragraphs are fitly quoted:

"It is fitting and wise that the life long friend of Doctor Hunt should be selected by the trustees of the Indiana Dental College to serve as its Dean. The Indiana Dental College ranks among the best dental colleges in the country. The growth of this institution and its present efficiency is due largely to the incessant hard work of Doctor Hunt. Dr. Frederic R. Henshaw on July 18, 1914, was selected as Dean of the Indiana Dental College. He is the logical successor to Dr. George E. Hunt and it is predicted by his friends in the dental profession that as Doctor Henshaw possesses all the qualifications necessary for this position to which he has been honored that the Indiana Dental College will not only maintain its high standard but will be a leader in all educational lines pertaining to the advancement of the dental profession.

"Doctor Henshaw has been untiring in his efforts to raise the standard and efficiency of the dental profession ever since he began his practice. He has been held in the highest esteem by the members of

the dental profession as witnessed by the many honors bestowed upon him. He was selected in 1897 vice president of the Eastern Indiana Dental Society. In 1898 he was elected secretary of the Indiana State Dental Association, which position he held for two years.

"He is probably better known in Indiana as a member of the Board of Dental Examiners, having served on this board for thirteen years, ten years of which, 1903-14, he has been its capable and efficient secretary. He was elected vice president of the National Association of Dental Examiners in 1907. He was also elected president of the Indianapolis Dental Society in 1912. He is a member of the Northern Indiana Dental Society, Eastern Indiana Dental Society, Indiana State Dental Society, National Dental Association and a member of the National Association of Dental Examiners.

"Doctor Henshaw has contributed a number of papers to our dental literature on a variety of subjects and always takes a leading part in the review and discussion of papers in our society meetings. Doctor Henshaw has not only the educational qualifications to fill the position of deanship in the Indiana Dental College, but he also has the business capacity to maintain and increase the efficiency of the institution. Every dentist in Indiana should feel proud of the promotion of Doctor Henshaw to this high position of honor in our state. He possesses the necessary initiative, enthusiasm and tact to make a successful Dean."

The profession generally throughout the state has come to realize that the predictions made by Doctor King concerning the new dean have been amly fulfilled. Besides the responsibilities of that office he has conducted a very busy practice of his own. It was a special honor when in July, 1918, Governor Goodrich appointed him a member of the Indiana State Council of Defense. In July, 1918, Doctor Henshaw, who had served as special examiner for Indiana for the Surgeon General's office from the outbreak of the war, obtained leave of absence as Dean of the Dental College and accepted a commission as first lieutenant in the Dental Corps, United States Army, and was assigned to duty in the attending surgeon's office at Washington, D. C., being promoted to the grade of major on September 9, 1918, serving as such until January 1, 1919. While a resident of Middletown Doctor Henshaw served nine years as a member of its school board. He is a member of the John Herron Art Institute of Indianapolis, is a Delta Sigma Delta college fraternity man and a Knight Templar Mason. He is a member of the Independent Turnverein and the Indiana Democratic Club of Indianapolis.

September 1, 1897, Doctor Henshaw married Mary Edith Strickler, of Middletown. They have one son, Frederic R. Henshaw, Jr., of whom his parents are very naturally proud. This young man was a student in the Virginia Military Institute at Lexington, "the West Point of the South," and was sent from there to the Officers Reserve Corps Training Camp at Plattsburg. After the course of training he returned to Indianapolis and in July, 1918, was recalled to Plattsburg, where he served as instructor in the bayonet until September 16, 1918, when he was commissioned second lieutenant of infantry and assigned as an instructor in the school of this line at the University of Georgia. There he served until February, 1919, when he was discharged. He is now a student in Wabash College. Though only nineteen years old, he is six feet in height, and in brain and in character and high purpose as well as in physical perfection is "every inch a soldier."

Harry Wade. The exceptional business and financial abilities of Mr. Wade have been exerted chiefly in behalf of the Knights of Pythias Order. The membership of that order throughout the Western Hemisphere is familiar with the work and position of Mr. Wade as president of the Insurance Department of the Supreme Lodge. In that office he has his business headquarters at Indianapolis, where he has also had his home for a number of years.

He represents a pioneer family of Crawfordsville, Indiana, where he was born in 1863, son of H. H. and Clara (McCune) Wade. The Indiana pioneer of the family was his grandfather, I. F. Wade. A native of Virginia, I. F. Wade in early life moved to Middletown, Ohio, and from there in 1831 drove an ox team and wagon loaded with a printing press and outfit across the country to Crawfordsville, In-

diana. There he founded the Crawfordsville Record, one of the few newspapers published in Indiana eighty-five years ago. He was its editor and proprietor for a number of years, and some of the early files are still preserved and constitute practically the only original sources of the early history of that part of the state.

When Harry Wade was fourteen years old in 1877 his parents moved from Crawfordsville to Lafayette, where his father and mother still reside. His father served throughout the war with an Indiana regiment in the Union army. Harry Wade attended school both at Crawfordsville and Lafayette. He was still under age when he went into business for himself at Lafayette. His first effort at merchandising was with a bookstore, but gradually he enlarged a small stock of jewelry until it became the dominating feature of his business, and was also one of the leading shops for that merchandise. Mr. Wade gave up the role of merchant to enter the life insurance business. Therein he found the field where his talents as salesman counted for most. He won a quick success. His proved abilities as an insurance man were called into requisition in 1898 in connection with the insurance department of the Supreme Lodge Knights of Pythias, the headquarters of which are at Indianapolis. He had many of the responsibilities of the insurance department until 1903, when he was elected grand keeper of records and seals for the Indiana Grand Lodge, and served faithfully in that capacity until July, 1915. At that date he was chosen to his present office as president of the insurance department of the Supreme Lodge Knights of Pythias. His jurisdiction embraces all of the United States, Canada, Hawaii, Alaska, Cuba and the Philippines. There are few of the old line companies that extend the benefits of their organization over a wider territory.

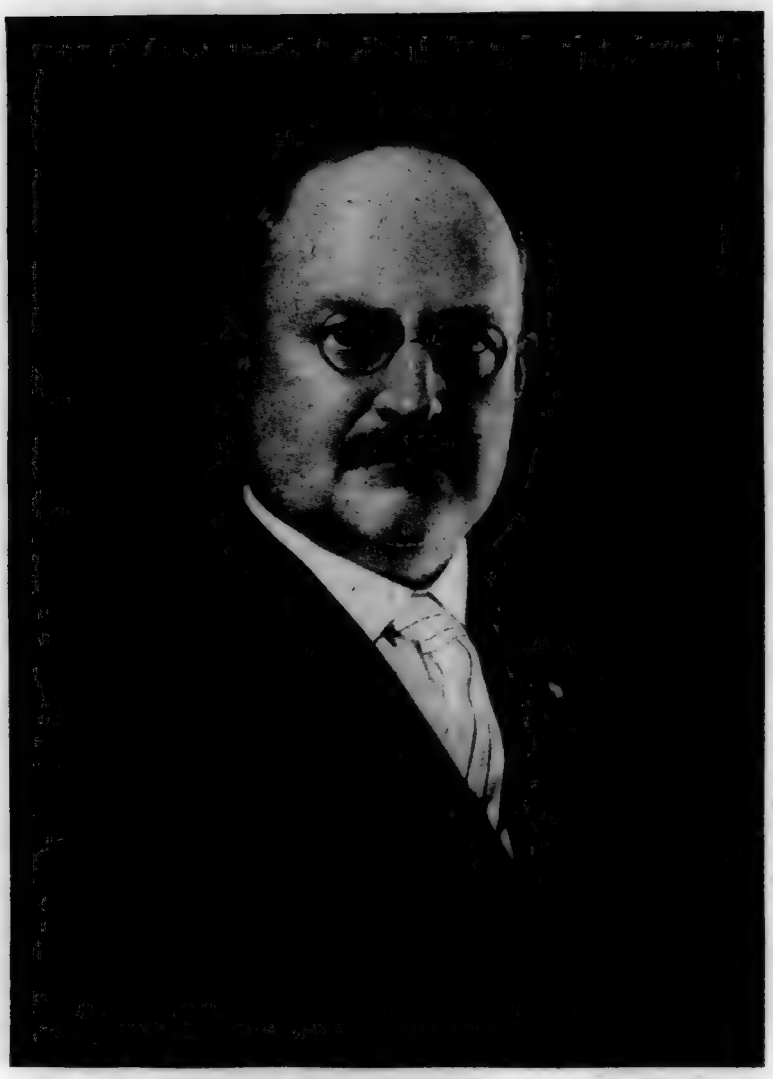
Mr. Wade's official work has been distinguished by more than routine performance. One of the achievements credited to him is the building of the Indiana Pythian Building, a modern office building at Indianapolis. He originated the idea for the building, presented the plan to the Grand Lodge, and personally took upon himself the responsibility of selling the $450,000 worth of bonds throughout Indiana, the proceeds of which were applied to the construction of the building. It was begun in 1905 and completed in 1907. It was one of the first modern office buildings of the sky scraper type in Indianapolis, and is an interesting and effective monument to the enterprise, ability and initiative of Mr. Wade. It is also recognzed as the finest Pythian building in the United States. Mr. Wade has rendered similar services to other cities in the state in the erection of local Pythian buildings.

He married Miss Anna E. Fullenwider, of Lafayette. They have two sons, Frederick H. and Harry Lee.

William L. Sandage. The history of Indiana industry contains many noted and honored names, and there is place alongside the greatest of them for the Sandage family. William L. Sandage, one of the prominent manufacturers and inventors of the state, undoubtedly inherits some of his ability at least from his father, the late Joshua Sandage, who though he never achieved the fame that is associated with many of the wagon and plow manufacturers, supplied much of the inventive genius and skill which has brought so much fame to several industrial centers of the Middle West.

Joshua Sandage, now deceased, was born in Indiana and from early youth conducted a country blacksmith shop at his home in Perry County. Even while there he was a recognized mechanical and inventive genius. His invention largely took the direction of the making of plows. During the war in his home county of Perry he organized and was first lieutenant of a company which he hoped to take into the regular service. With that company he joined the troops that drove the Confederate raider Morgan out of Indiana. However, he was never assigned to regular duty, but with his company was stationed at Indianapolis and formed part of the Home Guards organization on duty at Camp Morton. This organization served without pay.

During the early '70s Joshua Sandage took his family to Moline, Illinois, and there became identified with the great plow manufacturing industry which has made the names of Moline and Rock Island synonymous with plow manufacture. At that time plow making was in its infancy. Joshua Sandage was patentee of



W. L. Bandage.

diana. There he founded the Crawfordsville Record, one of the few newspapers published in Indiana eighty-five years ago. He was its editor and proprietor for a number of years, and some of the early files are still preserved and constitute practically the only original sources of the early history of that part of the state.

When Harry Wade was fourteen years old in 1877 his parents moved from Crawfordsville to Lafayette, where his father and mother still reside. His father served throughout the war with an Indiana regiment in the Union army. Harry Wade attended school both at Crawfordsville and Lafayette. He was still under age when he went into business for himself at Lafayette. His first effort at merchandising was with a bookstore, but gradually he enlarged a small stock of jewelry until it became the dominating feature of his business, and was also one of the leading shops for that merchandise. Mr. Wade gave up the role of merchant to enter the life insurance business. Therein he found the field where his talents as salesman counted for most. He won a quick success. His proved abilities as an insurance man were called into requisition in 1898 in connection with the insurance department of the Supreme Lodge Knights of Pythias, the headquarters of which are at Indianapolis. He had many of the responsibilities of the insurance department until 1903, when he was elected grand keeper of records and seals for the Indiana Grand Lodge, and served faithfully in that capacity until July, 1915. At that date he was chosen to his present office as president of the insurance department of the Supreme Lodge Knights of Pythias. His jurisdiction embraces all of the United States, Canada, Hawaii, Alaska, Cuba and the Philippines. There are few of the old line companies that extend the benefits of their organization over a wider territory.

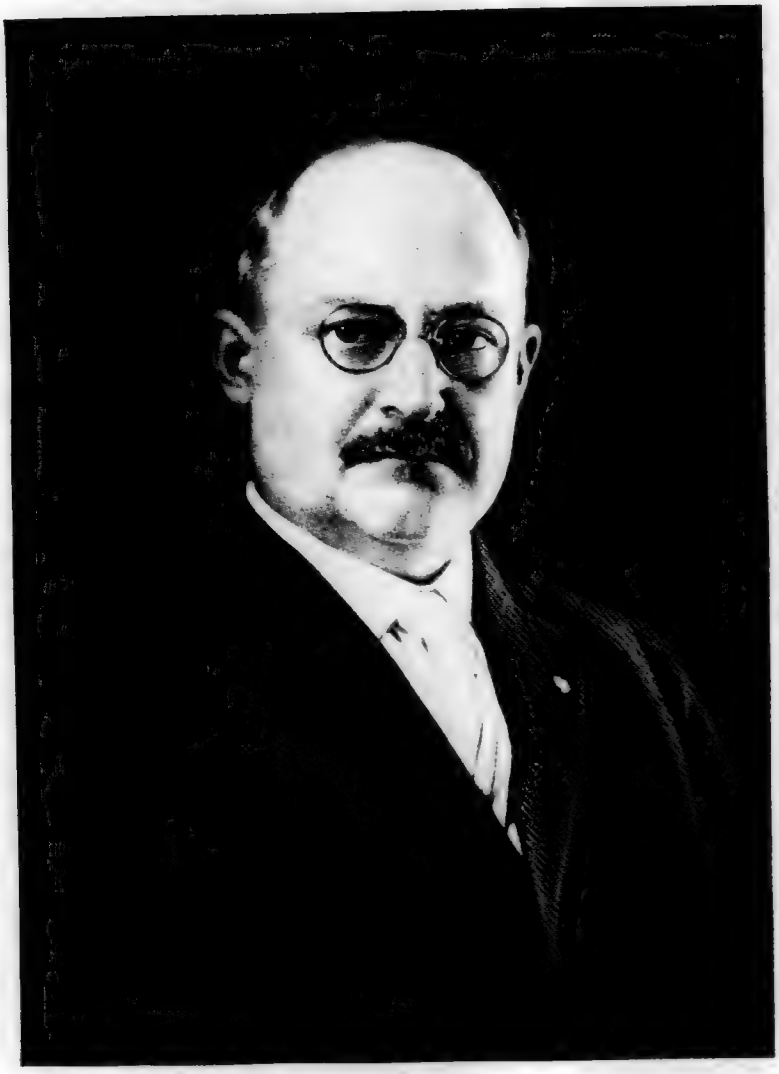
Mr. Wade's official work has been distinguished by more than routine performance. One of the achievements credited to him is the building of the Indiana Pythian Building, a modern office building at Indianapolis. He originated the idea for the building, presented the plan to the Grand Lodge, and personally took upon himself the responsibility of selling the $450,000 worth of bonds throughout Indiana, the proceeds of which were applied to the construction of the building. It was begun in 1905 and completed in 1907. It was one of the first modern office buildings of the sky scraper type in Indianapolis, and is an interesting and effective monument to the enterprise, ability and initiative of Mr. Wade. It is also recognzed as the finest Pythian building in the United States. Mr. Wade has rendered similar services to other cities in the state in the erection of local Pythian buildings.

He married Miss Anna E. Fullenwider, of Lafayette. They have two sons, Frederick H. and Harry Lee.

William L. Sandage. The history of Indiana industry contains many noted and honored names, and there is place alongside the greatest of them for the Sandage family. William L. Sandage, one of the prominent manufacturers and inventors of the state, undoubtedly inherits some of his ability at least from his father, the late Joshua Sandage, who though he never achieved the fame that is associated with many of the wagon and plow manufacturers, supplied much of the inventive genius and skill which has brought so much fame to several industrial centers of the Middle West.

Joshua Sandage, now deceased, was born in Indiana and from early youth conducted a country blacksmith shop at his home in Perry County. Even while there he was a recognized mechanical and inventive genius. His invention largely took the direction of the making of plows. During the war in his home county of Perry he organized and was first lieutenant of a company which he hoped to take into the regular service. With that company he joined the troops that drove the Confederate raider Morgan out of Indiana. However, he was never assigned to regular duty, but with his company was stationed at Indianapolis and formed part of the Home Guards organization on duty at Camp Morton. This organization served without pay.

During the early '70s Joshua Sandage took his family to Moline, Illinois, and there became identified with the great plow manufacturing industry which has made the names of Moline and Rock Island synonymous with plow manufacture. At that time plow making was in its infancy. Joshua Sandage was patentee of



W. L. Sandage

the first steel plow made at Moline. He also devised and was the first to use the process of the drop hammer for welding the plow. The patent office also records him as the patentee of the Sandage steel wagon skein. On account of his success and ingenuity in the plow industry he was called to South Bend, Indiana, and a short time afterward organized what was known as the Sandage Brothers Manufacturing Company. He spent the rest of his life in that city. His enthusiasm and ambition were contented with the working out of processes that in his case had their own reward, and apparently he did not have the business ability to capitalize all the fruits of his genius. His widow is still living.

A son of these parents, William L. Sandage was born in Perry County, Indiana, in 1866. He had the advantage of his father's companionship and direction in the mastery of mechanical trades, and was an efficient journeyman from early youth. His education was acquired in the schools of Moline and South Bend. Mr. Sandage developed his ability along the special line of die casting. In 1900 he came to Indianapolis, and that city has been his home for nearly twenty years. In 1905 he established the die casting business that, beginning on a small scale, has developed into the present Modern Die and Tool Company, the largest and most successful plant of its kind in the Middle West.

The plant was a particularly valuable unit in America's history because of its chief product, what is known as the bronze back bearing, invented by Mr. Sandage, and known commercially as the Victor bearing. With a normally large activity and demand for this product, the industry was forced to expand in every department through the exactions of the war, and it was a recognized war industry and supplied the government under contract with large quantities of Victor bearing for military trucks, tractors, aeroplanes, automobiles and other machinery used for war purposes. That the company is not a big manufacturing corporation is due to the unwillingness of Mr. Sandage to accept many tempting offers to use his plant as the basis of an extensive corporate stockholding concern, since he has preferred to continue his individual ownership on the successful basis which he established a number of years ago and which is a credit to his name. Mr. Sandage is now greatly assisted and relieved of many of the exacting details of the business by his son-in-law H. C. Weist, a young business man of great capability who has brought both skill and enthusiasm into the business.

In the field of invention and other achievements to Mr. Sandage's credit is the National Voting Machine. With the manufacture of this product he is not now connected, however. His business for a number of years has been an important accessory of the great automobile industry of America, and he is himself an enthusiast on the subject of automobiles and understands practically every phase of automobile manufacture and the business in general. The employment of automobiles for pleasure purposes has constituted perhaps his chief recreation. He was one of the pioneer members of the Hoosier Automobile Club and similar organizations in various other cities and states. He belongs to the Chamber of Commerce, and other Indianapolis civic organizations, including the Indianapolis Rotary Club.

At South Bend Mr. Sandage married Miss Laura Klingel, daughter of Jacob Klingel. The Klingel family for over half a century have been identified with the show business in South Bend. Mr. and Mrs. Sandage have a daughter, Katharine, wife of Mr. H. C. Weist, and they have one son, William H. Weist.

In 1917 Mr. Sandage bought a beautiful country home known as Walnut Hill, on the Illinois State Road seven miles north of the center of Indianapolis. There he and Mrs. Sandage and their daughter and her husband have most happy and restful surroundings for their domestic life. The residence is on an estate of several acres. The charm is enhanced by the beautiful floral and arboreal growth surrounding the residence, which is both costly and commodious, possessing every comfort and convenience, and arranged with all that perfect taste and good artistic proportions could demand.

WILLIAM TEMPLE HORNADAY, whose work as a zoologist has brought him renown, was born in Plainfield, Indiana, December 1, 1854. He studied zoology and museology in both the United States and Europe, and his work has taken him to all parts of the world.

Mr. Hornaday married Josephine Chamberlain, of Battle Creek, Michigan. He maintains his offices in Zoological Park, New York.

DANIEL S. GOBLE, M. D. A physician and surgeon at Evansville, where he has been in practice since 1906, Doctor Goble is a man of high standing in his profession, and the confidence of the public and his fellow practitioners in his ability is attested to by the fact that he is now serving as president of the Vanderburg County Medical Society.

Doctor Goble was born in Clark Township of Perry County, Indiana. His ancestors were pioneers in Perry County. His great-grandfather was a native of Massachusetts and served in the Revolutionary war; later removing to North Carolina. The grandfather Will Goble came to Indiana from North Carolina possibly the state of his birth.

At that time Ohio was the only state north of the Ohio River, and Indiana was a territory. There was no railroads and Will Goble followed one of the pioneer trails over the Blue Ridge Mountains and across the states of Tennessee and Kentucky to Indiana. He located in what is now Clark Township of Perry County. This was then a wilderness, filled with Indians who claimed it as their hunting ground. He acquired a tract of land and began the tremendous task of making a farm. He was in every way fitted for pioneer life, being of strong athletic build, a tireless worker, yet very fond of sports and hunting. The Indians frequently pitted their fleetest runners against him in foot races. He and his wife spent their last years in Perry County.

Daniel Goble, father of Doctor Goble, was also born in Clark Township and grew up amid pioneer scenes. He attended rural schools when it was the custom for the teacher to board around in the families of the pupils. Reared on a farm he inherited land. and his good judgment and ability enabled to build up one of the best farms in Perry County. He died at the age of eighty-one and was buried in the Lanman cemetery, on the farm where he had lived since his marriage.

Daniel Goble was married to Louisa Lanman, a native of Clark Township, daughter of George Lanman and grand-daughter of John Lanman. John Lanman was one of the first settlers of that township and owned one of the first horse mills operated for the public in Perry County. Mrs. Louisa Goble died at the age of sixty years, the mother of the following children: George, John, Keith, Daniel S., Susan, Martha and Sarah.

Doctor Goble spent his youth in the environment of his father's farm. He attended district schools, and finished his literary education in the Central Normal College at Danville, Indiana. He began his life of usefulness as a teacher at the age of seventeen, and taught five terms in Perry County.

In the meantime he was diligently studying medicine under Doctor Lomax of Bristow, Indiana, and subsequently entered the Kentucky School of Medicine at Louisville, where he graduated with the class of 1892. In 1907 he took a post-graduate course in the same institution. Doctor Goble was in practice at Chrisney, Indiana, until he sought a larger and better field for his skill and experience and removed to Evansville in 1906. Beside his official association with the Vanderburg Medical Society, he is a member of the Indiana State and the Ohio Valley Medical Associations and is for 1919 Vanderburg County's Health Commissioner.

He is affiliated with Evansville Lodge, No. 64, Free and Accepted Masons, and Orion Lodge Knights of Pythias. He and wife are active members of Olivet Presbyterian Church.

He married in 1893 Oma R. Cooper, a native of Perry County. Her father, Gabriel Cooper, for many years was a prominent and successful teacher in that county.

Doctor and Mrs. Goble have two daughters, named Mildred and Marjorie.

H. R. PORTER, though one of the younger men in the industrial life of Indiana, has had experiences and connections which are important items in industrial history, especially at Richmond.

He is superintendent of the Simplex Machine Tool Company's Richmond branch. The head offices of the Simplex Machine Tool Company, one of the largest organizations of its kind in the United States, are at Cleveland. It was in February, 1917, that the corporation acquired the Richmond Adding and Listing Machine Company, a plant well adapted for light

manufacturing. It has since been used for the manufacture of light tool machinery, especially 12-inch lathes, and under present operating conditions it employs about 200 persons.

Mr. Porter was born at Springfield, Ohio, in October, 1887, son of James G. and Laura (Moore) Porter. He attended grammar and high schools at Springfield and in 1901, at the age of fourteen, went to work with the Springfield Metallic Casket Company, working two years to learn the machinist's trade. He spent another three years with the Kelly-Springfield Road Roller Company, then was employed one year at Indianapolis by the Atlas Engine Works as a machinist, and in 1907 came to Richmond and spent four years as machinist with Gaar, Scott & Company. For another four years he was machine shop foreman of the Pilot Motor Car Company at Richmond, and another year as tool maker for the Teetor, Hartley Motor Company of Hagerstown, Indiana.

Mr. Porter had been a tool maker with the Adding and Listing Machine Company of Richmond about one year prior to its being taken over by the Simplex Machine Tool Company. On April 15, 1917, under the new ownership, he was made foreman of the assembly department, and since July 18, 1917, has been general superintendent of the entire plant, having especially heavy responsibilities during the rush of war work.

Mr. Porter married April 15, 1913, Miss Lucile Polglase, daughter of Peter and Susan Paxson Polglase of Richmond. Mr. Porter is an independent in politics, is affiliated with Webb Lodge No. 24, Free and Accepted Masons, and the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, and is a member of the First Lutheran Church.

Thomas Ralph Austin, M. D., LL. D., was born in the parish of Hackney (originally Hackenaye), London, England, June 16, 1810. He was an uncle of Alfred Austin, Poet Laureate of England. He graduated at Oxford, and in 1832 came to New York, where on May 2d of that year he married Miss Martha Haigh. He went back to England and graduated in medicine, and then returned to America. He came West, and located in Indiana, in Harrison County, where his wife died in 1841. On November 17, 1847, he married Miss Jane McCauley in Harrison County, Indiana.

Mr. Austin entered the ministry of the Protestant Episcopal Church, and served at Jeffersonville, Terre Haute and Vincennes, coming on Easter, 1872, to St. James Church at the last named place—the historic building erected by Rev. B. B. Killikelly (see Sarah Killikelly). He was an enthusiastic Mason, and in May, 1861, was elected Grand Master of Indiana. On July 29, 1861, he enlisted as surgeon in the Twenty-Third Indiana Regiment. He was detached from the regiment in February, and appointed acting medical director, in which capacity he established the army hospitals at Paducah, Kentucky, and Bolivar and Dunlap Springs, Tennessee.

Mr. Austin resumed the ministry after his military service, and died at Vincennes February 5, 1884, highly honored in church and Masonic circles.

Benjamin Franklin Trueblood. Outside of political life no native of Indiana has exercised so great an influence on world conditions as Benjamin F. Trueblood. He was a descendant of John Trueblood, an Englishman, born in 1660, who married Agnes Fisher and emigrated to Carolina, where he died in 1692. His son Amos married Elizabeth Cartwright, a Quakeress, who was disowned by the meeting for marrying outside of the church, but later she and her husband were received into the meeting, and thenceforth the family were Friends.

Abel Trueblood, grandfather of Benjamin F., was born in North Carolina December 8, 1771. He married Mary Symons, and removed in 1816 to Washington County, Indiana, where he died in 1840. His son, Joshua Abel Trueblood, who was born March 25, 1815, and died November 7, 1887, at El Modena, California, was married in 1841 to Esther Parker, daughter of William and Elizabeth Parker, who died in Hendricks County, Indiana, in 1884. Their second son, Benjamin Franklin Trueblood, was born at Salem, Indiana, November 25, 1847.

There was no lack of good schools at Salem, and Benjamin prepared for college at the Blue River Academy, the Friends' school near Salem, and entered Earlham College, from which he graduated in 1869. He then studied theology, entered the ministry, and became professor of Greek and Latin at Penn College, Oskaloosa, Iowa.

In the fall of 1871 he returned to Earlham as governor, remaining for two winters. In 1874 he was made president of Wilmington College, Ohio, continuing until 1879, when he went to Penn College, Iowa, as president, and remained until 1890.

By this time Professor Trueblood had become an accomplished linguist, familiar with a dozen modern languages, and he was sent to Europe as representative of the Christian Arbitration Society of Philadelphia to lecture in European cities. In May, 1892, he was elected general secretary of the American Peace Society. He held this position until May, 1915, when he retired on account of failing health, and was elected honorary secretary of the society.

He was practically "the publicity department" of the American Peace Society. He edited The Advocate of Peace, its official organ, and The Angel of Peace, a periodical for children, and in addition delivered lectures and addresses throughout the country, wrote for newspapers and magazines, published a book and numerous pamphlets, attended and took part in all the international peace conferences from that of London in 1890 to that of Geneva in 1912, excepting the Budapest conference of 1896 and the Monaco conference of 1902, from which he was kept by health considerations; he also attended and addressed the dozen or more peace congresses held in this country.

An early member of the International Law Association, and of its executive council from 1905, he was a recognized authority on international law and a prominent member of the American Society of International Law. He was accorded private interviews with President McKinley concerning the Spanish-American war, with President Roosevelt concerning the Russo-Japanese war, with President Taft concerning the arbitration treaties, and with President Wilson concerning the army and navy program. Not even excepting his fellow-townsman, Secretary John Hay, no other American did so much to promote the world peace doctrine as Benjamin Trueblood.

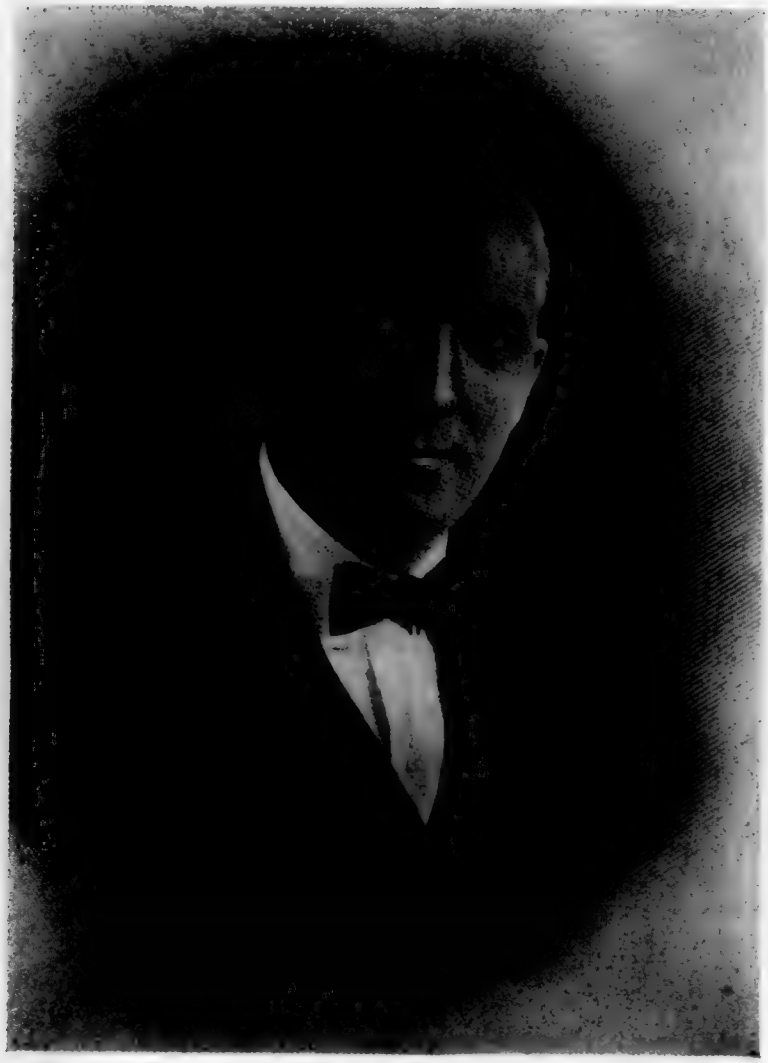
"Federation of the World," the book mentioned, was published in 1899, with a later edition in 1907. Among his pamphlets were "A Stated International Congress," "Washington's Anti-Militarism," "The Christ of the Andes," "International Arbitration at the Opening of the Twentieth Century," "The Historic Development of the Peace Idea," "History of the American Peace Society and Its Work," "A Periodic Congress of the Nations," "The Cost of War," "How the Sunday Schools May Aid the Peace Movement," "Women and the Peace Movement," and accounts of the two Hague conferences.

On July 17, 1872, Mr. Trueblood married Sarah Huff Terrell, of New Vienna, Ohio, whom he had known as a student at Earlham. They had two daughters, Lyra Dale (Mrs. George Gregerson Wolkins), and Florence Esther (Mrs. Jonathan Mowry Steere), and a son, Irvin Cuyler, who died in 1877. After giving up the work as active secretary, Mr. Trueblood retired with his family to his home at Newton Highlands, Massachusetts, where he died October 26, 1916.

DAVID H. TEEPLE. While not one of the oldest David H. Teeple is one of the most widely experienced merchants and business men of Richmond, and is now senior partner of Teeple & Wessel, shoe merchants. Since boyhood he has come to know nearly every line of merchandising, but is an especial authority on the shoe trade, and has not only sold shoes at retail but was a traveling salesman for a number of years.

He was born on a farm in St. Mary's Township of Adams County, Indiana, in 1879, son of Isaac Teeple and of Scotch-Irish ancestry. He lived on his father's farm for a number of years, attended school in winter, also spent three terms in the Tri-State Normal School at Angola, and at the age of eighteen was given a certificate and entrusted with the management of a country school in Wabash Township of his native county. He also taught the Bunker Hill School, the Fravel school and the Mount Zion school, all in Adams County.

Beginning in 1901 Mr. Teeple was for five years associated with the clothing and shoe business of his uncle, S. H. Teeple & Company, at Geneva, Indiana. His uncle then sold to Samuel S. Acker and the firm continued as Acker & Teeple four years. David Teeple, selling out to his partner, bought a shoe store at Shelbyville in Shelby County, Illinois, and was in business there for a year and a half. He first came to



Richmond in 1910, opening a shoe store under the name Teeple Shoe Company. He developed this as a very prosperous enterprise and remained for seven and a half years, when he disposed of his interests to accept the post of traveling representative of the Holland Shoe Company of Holland, Michigan, with headquarters at Chicago. For a year and a half he interested the merchants of Chicago in his line, and also traveled over the states of Illinois and Missouri. Mr. Teeple then returned to Richmond and bought a half interest in his old store, and is now congenially and profitably located as one of the leading merchants of the city.

Mr. Teeple, who is unmarried, is affiliated with Masonry, including the thirty-second degree Scottish Rite and Mizpah Temple of the Mystic Shrine and in politics is an independent republican.

HENRY F. CAMPBELL, of Indianapolis, is a typical representative of the best type of American business men today, virile, strong, aggressive, successful. His name has already been associated with some of the outstanding institutions of the state, and even more substantial results may be expected from him in the future.

Mr. Campbell was born at Williamsport, Pennsylvania, February 26, 1882, son of Eben B. Campbell. In 1904 he graduated with the degree Civil Engineer from Lehigh University and has always had expert technical qualifications to guide him in his broad business enterprises. Mr. Campbell came to Indianapolis in 1908 to represent his father's and his own financial interests in the Overland Automobile Company and the Marion Motor Car Company. In 1910 the Campbell interests in these corporations were withdrawn, since which time Mr. Eben B. Campbell has had no financial investments in Indiana.

About that time Henry F. Campbell became associated with the organization of the Stutz Motor Car Company, and was one of the men primarily responsible for the development and success of that Hoosier enterprise. For a short time he was president and later was secretary and treasurer of the corporation until February, 1917, at which time he withdrew from the management.

The chief direction of Mr. Campbell's present activities is in agriculture and stock raising. He is owner of a two hundred fifty acre farm in Morgan County, Indiana. On that farm he has developed the nucleus of a herd of Poland China hogs which are unexcelled in point of selection, breeding and other points admired by judges of swine. Conducting a hog ranch is not merely a diversion or a labor of love with Mr. Campbell. It is a business proposition, and incidentally is doing much for the betterment of stock standards throughout the state. He also owns and operates a large cattle ranch in Colorado and Wyoming, stocked with about 2,400 head of choice white face Herefords. With several others Mr. Campbell is interested in probably the largest wheat ranch in the United States, located in the San Joaquin Valley of California.

Mr. Campbell is a man of means who is never content to be idle. He is always working and getting work done, and his presence in any community is an invaluable asset. As a resident of Indianapolis he is a member of the Columbia Club, is affiliated with the thirty-second degree of Scottish Rite Masonry and Murat Temple of the Mystic Shrine. He is married and has two children.

DANIEL WAIT HOWE, eminent lawyer and judge, was born at Patriot, Indiana, October 24, 1839, a son of Daniel Haven and Lucy (Hicks) Howe, and a descendant of John Howe, the first settler of Marlborough, Massachusetts. Judge Howe graduated A. B. from Franklin College in 1857, and is a graduate of the Albany Law School, LL. B., with the class of 1867. After a service in the Civil war, in which he took part in many of its hard fought battles, he began the practice of law at Franklin in 1867, where he also served as city attorney and state prosecuting attorney. In 1873 he became a resident of Indianapolis. Here he served as judge of the Superior Court from 1876 until 1890, when he resumed the practice of the law, but is now retired.

Judge Howe married Inez Hamilton, a daughter of Robert A. and Susan Hamilton, of Decatur County, Indiana.

CHARLES E. COFFIN, formerly president of the Central Trust Company of Indianapolis and now treasurer of the Star Publishing Company, has had an active position in business and civic affairs at the capital for nearly half a century.

He was born at Salem, Washington

Richmond in 1910, opening a shoe store under the name Teeple Shoe Company. He developed this as a very prosperous enterprise and remained for seven and a half years, when he disposed of his interests to accept the post of traveling representative of the Holland Shoe Company of Holland, Michigan, with headquarters at Chicago. For a year and a half he interested the merchants of Chicago in his line, and also traveled over the states of Illinois and Missouri. Mr. Teeple then returned to Richmond and bought a half interest in his old store, and is now congenially and profitably located as one of the leading merchants of the city.

Mr. Teeple, who is unmarried, is affiliated with Masonry, including the thirty-second degree Scottish Rite and Mizpah Temple of the Mystic Shrine and in politics is an independent republican.

Henry F. Campbell, of Indianapolis, is a typical representative of the best type of American business men today, virile, strong, aggressive, successful. His name has already been associated with some of the outstanding institutions of the state, and even more substantial results may be expected from him in the future.

Mr. Campbell was born at Williamsport, Pennsylvania, February 26, 1882, son of Eben B. Campbell. In 1904 he graduated with the degree Civil Engineer from Lehigh University and has always had expert technical qualifications to guide him in his broad business enterprises. Mr. Campbell came to Indianapolis in 1908 to represent his father's and his own financial interests in the Overland Automobile Company and the Marion Motor Car Company. In 1910 the Campbell interests in these corporations were withdrawn, since which time Mr. Eben B. Campbell has had no financial investments in Indiana.

About that time Henry F. Campbell became associated with the organization of the Stutz Motor Car Company, and was one of the men primarily responsible for the development and success of that Hoosier enterprise. For a short time he was president and later was secretary and treasurer of the corporation until February, 1917, at which time he withdrew from the management.

The chief direction of Mr. Campbell's present activities is in agriculture and stock raising. He is owner of a two hundred fifty acre farm in Morgan County, Indiana. On that farm he has developed the nucleus of a herd of Poland China hogs which are unexcelled in point of selection, breeding and other points admired by judges of swine. Conducting a hog ranch is not merely a diversion or a labor of love with Mr. Campbell. It is a business proposition, and incidentally is doing much for the betterment of stock standards throughout the state. He also owns and operates a large cattle ranch in Colorado and Wyoming, stocked with about 2,400 head of choice white face Herefords. With several others Mr. Campbell is interested in probably the largest wheat ranch in the United States, located in the San Joaquin Valley of California.

Mr. Campbell is a man of means who is never content to be idle. He is always working and getting work done, and his presence in any community is an invaluable asset. As a resident of Indianapolis he is a member of the Columbia Club, is affiliated with the thirty-second degree of Scottish Rite Masonry and Murat Temple of the Mystic Shrine. He is married and has two children.

Daniel Wait Howe, eminent lawyer and judge, was born at Patriot, Indiana, October 24, 1839, a son of Daniel Haven and Lucy (Hicks) Howe, and a descendant of John Howe, the first settler of Marlborough, Massachusetts. Judge Howe graduated A. B. from Franklin College in 1857, and is a graduate of the Albany Law School, LL. B., with the class of 1867. After a service in the Civil war, in which he took part in many of its hard fought battles, he began the practice of law at Franklin in 1867, where he also served as city attorney and state prosecuting attorney. In 1873 he became a resident of Indianapolis. Here he served as judge of the Superior Court from 1876 until 1890, when he resumed the practice of the law, but is now retired.

Judge Howe married Inez Hamilton, a daughter of Robert A. and Susan Hamilton, of Decatur County, Indiana.

Charles E. Coffin, formerly president of the Central Trust Company of Indianapolis and now treasurer of the Star Publishing Company, has had an active position in business and civic affairs at the capital for nearly half a century.

He was born at Salem, Washington

County, Indiana, son of Zachariah T. and Caroline (Armfield) Coffin. His father was a tanner by trade, and enjoyed a highly respected place in his community and served as justice of the peace. In 1862 the family removed to Bloomington, Indiana.

It was in that university town that Charles E. Coffin acquired part of his education. At the age of twenty he came to Indianapolis and went to work for the real estate firm of Wylie & Martin. At the end of six years his experience and other qualifications justified him in setting up a business of his own, and for over thirty years Mr. Coffin was one of the leading experts in realty values and in handling many of the larger operations involving real estate in the city. He was not only a broker, but has to his credit the opening up and placing on the market of a number of subdivisions in and around Indianapolis.

In 1899 Mr. Coffin organized the Central Trust Company and was its president until the company sold its building and business to the Farmers Trust Company. Mr. Coffin was also one of the organizers of the Indianapolis and Eastern Railroad Company, was one of its first stockholders and for a number of years its vice president. He still has a number of interests in business organizations, but gives most of his time to his duties as treasurer of the Star Publishing Company.

Mr. Coffin takes a due degree of proper pride in the fact that he was one of the organizers and incorporators of the Indianapolis Commercial Club in 1890 and was closely identified with the organization through its great constructive work in the making of a modern municipality. He served as president of the club in 1900. He was also one of the incorporators and served as a director of the Country Club and the Woodstock Club, has been a director of the Indianapolis Art Association, has served as a member of the Board of Governors of the Indianapolis Board of Trade, and is now serving his twentieth year on the City Board of Park Commissioners. He is a charter member of the Columbia Club, a member of the Contemporary Club, the University Club, the Marion Club, the Society of Colonial Wars and treasurer of the Indiana Historical Society. Mr. Coffin is a republican, a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, is a thirty-second degree Mason, and a member of Murat Temple of the Mystic Shrine.

JOHN F. ACKERMAN has been a prominent merchant of Richmond for over thirty years, and is president of the John F. Ackerman Company, the highest class dry goods and notions store in Eastern Indiana. Mr. Ackerman is a man of the highest standing in his community, and his successful record is due to his long and close attention to his steadily increasing business interest. He has little of the thirst for adventure and travel which made of his son, Carl Ackerman, one of the most famous correspondents developed by the great war.

Mr. Ackerman was born at Richmond, September 7, 1863, son of Herman Henry and Caroline Elizabeth (Kruval) Ackerman. His father came from Neuenkirchen in Hanover when a young man of thirty years, while the mother came from Osnabrueck, Hanover, at the age of fifteen. Herman Henry Ackerman settled at Richmond and was employed as an engineer by Swayne, Dunn & Company. He died in 1867.

John F. Ackerman was the second in a family of four children. He attended public school very little during his youth, completing only the third grade. He then went to work at wages of $4 a week stacking tanbark for the Wiggins tannery, and in 1878 was employed as errand boy and cashier by Leonard Haynes & Company, dry goods merchants. He worked along through different responsibilities, became manager of the calico stock, woolens, hosiery, underwear, and every other department of the store, until they went out of business in 1888. In the meantime he had carefully saved his money and after his marriage he took charge of the dry goods department of the L. M. Jones Company in 1888, and remained there until 1892, building up his branch of the business to very successful proportions. He and W. F. Thomas bought the Railroad store at Eighth and L streets, and the firm of Ackerman & Thomas were in business until 1899. He then rejoined the L. M. Jones establishment, and was again manager of the drygoods department until 1902, in which year with Albert Gregg, he bought a half interest in the Hoosier store and was one of the responsible managers of that

drygoods house until 1910, when he sold his interest. He then enjoyed a well earned rest for about a year, and in 1912 started at his present location on Main Street the John F. Ackerman Company, which is the premier store of its kind handling dry goods and notions in Richmond. The business is incorporated for $10,000, and has a trade extending twenty-four miles in a radius around Richmond. Mr. Ackerman also owns the building in which his store is located. He is a member of the Commercial Club, of which his son Everett is treasurer. He is independent in politics, and a member of the Trinity Lutheran Church.

In 1887 Mr. Ackerman married Miss Mary Alice Eggemeyer, daughter of John and Caroline (Stiens) Eggemeyer of Richmond. The three children of their marriage are Carl W., aged twenty-nine; Everett J., aged twenty-seven, and Rhea Caroline, age twenty-five. Everett married Charlotte Allison, of Richmond, in 1912, and their two children are Margaret Ann, born in 1916, and Thomas Fielding, born in 1918. Rhea Caroline is a graduate of the Reid Memorial Hospital, where she took a three years' course as a nurse, and has served as a nurse with the Red Cross.

Carl W. Ackerman, the famous war correspondent, is twenty-nine years old and a native of Richmond. He graduated from high school and from 1907 to 1911 was a student in Earlham College. While in college he started the Press Club, the college paper, and successfully managed it. Earlham conferred upon him an honorary degree in June, 1917, at the same time that Orville Wright of Dayton was similarly honored. After graduating Carl Ackerman went to work for the Sidner-Van Riper Advertising Company of Indianapolis, serving nine months as a stenographer. About that time he heard Talcott Williams of the Columbia University School of Journalism talk, and nothing would satisfy him short of a course in that newly established branch of Columbia. He entered in 1912, and after nine months graduated as a member of the first class of twelve. He soon received an assignment with the United Press as a detail and office man, and had two important assignments which tested his mettle as a correspondent and reporter. One of these was an interview with President Wilson. When the famous Captain Becker of the New York police scandal was convicted and sent to Sing Sing, Carl Ackerman secured an interview while Becker was on his way to prison and brought out many facts not before made public concerning that remarkable conspiracy. After three months in New York Carl Ackerman was given charge of the Philadelphia office of the United Press, was legislative reporter at Albany, New York, in the 1913 session, and was then sent to Washington to interview all foreign embassies, remaining there until February, 1915. He was then given the coveted honor of Berlin correspondent for the United Press, and remained in Germany all through the early years of the war, finally coming out with Mr. Gerard, the United States ambassador, when America became involved. Carl Ackerman's reports on conditions in Germany have generally been accepted as the clearest and most accurate in all the great mass of correspondence that burdened the cables during the early years of the war. Several of his most widely read articles were published in the Saturday Evening Post, and after his return from Germany the Post sent him to Mexico and later to Switzerland, and he reviewed conditions in both countries. He is author of two widely read books, "Germany the Next Republic," and "The Mexican Dilemma," both published by the George H. Doran Company. More recently the New York Times sent him as eastern correspondent to Japan, Siberia and China, and he gave the first authentic account for American newspapers concerning the murder of the ex-Czar and family at Eketerinburg in Siberia by the Bolshevists. Carl Ackerman now has his home at New Hope, Pennsylvania. In recent months he has appeared before audiences all over the United States lecturing on his war experiences and particularly on the subject "The Menace of Bolshevism." He married Mabel Van der Hoff of New York City in May, 1913. They have a son, Robert Van der Hoff Ackerman, born in 1914 in Germany, six months after his parents had gone to Berlin. Carl Ackerman is independent in politics. He is a member of the Lotus Club of New York, and an honorary member of the Rotary Club of Richmond. He is also a member of the Washington Press Club.

FRANK S. SCHEIBLER. One of the oldest and best patronized establishments in Richmond for retail meats is under the present proprietorship of Frank S. Scheibler, and it was founded many years ago by his father.

The present proprietor was born at Richmond December 19, 1877, son of Frank and Caroline (Minner) Scheibler. His father came from Germany at the age of twenty-one, learned the butcher trade in Cincinnati, and then came to Richmond, where he married and where he continued active in business until 1915. He died in 1917. He was an old and honored resident of the city. Frank S. Scheibler was third among four children. He attended St. Andrew's parochial schools, and after leaving school at the age of eighteen went to work for his father, and acquired a thorough knowledge of the business in general details and also became skillful on its technical side. He was with his father for several years and since 1915 has been active head of the shop.

Mr. Scheibler is a republican in politics and is affiliated with the Fraternal Order of Eagles. In 1914 he married Miss Henrietta Lea, daughter of Harry and Philipine (Miller) Lea of Richmond. They have two children: Joseph, born in 1915, and Eleanor, born in 1916.

ROBERT SANFORD FOSTER. There is nothing of which America and Americans will be more proud in future years than the spirit of willingness with which men prominent in business and social affairs have left those positions to engage in the grim business of war, accepting places wherever duty called them, content and satisfied only that they could be of use and service in forwarding the great cause.

At the time this is written in 1918 the Red Cross and related activities call for far more of the time and strength of Robert Sanford Foster than his private business. Mr. Foster is president of the Robert S. Foster Lumber Company, a business which is a continuation of the old Foster Lumber Company, established more than forty-five years ago in Indianapolis. The name Foster probably has as many and important associations with the lumber business of Indiana as any other that might be mentioned. It is also a name honored and respected in many ways in the capital city.

The Fosters have been residents of Indiana for more than a century, and came to the bleak shores of New England nearly three centuries ago. The first American ancestor was Edward Foster, a practicing lawyer from Kent County, England. He arrived in America in 1633 and founded the Scituate, Massachusetts, branch of the English Fosters. For six generations the Fosters remained in Massachusetts. Riley Shaw Foster, grandfather of the Indianapolis business man, was of English and New England descent, and was a son of Jonathan and Elizabeth (Wright) Foster of Bristol, New York, who, however, were born and married in Massachusetts. They moved to New York State in 1800. On his maternal side Riley Shaw Foster was seventh in descent from Deacon Samuel Chapin, who was the original of St. Gaudens statue of "The Puritan" at Springfield, Massachusetts.

Riley Shaw Foster was born in Ontario County, New York, December 30, 1810, and came to Indiana in 1814. He conducted a furniture store and a cabinet making shop at Vernon in Jennings County, Indiana, and afterwards for many years was the leading druggist of that town. In 1868 he moved to Indianapolis, where he lived retired. He was a whig and republican, and he and his wife members of the First Christian Church at Indianapolis. Riley Shaw Foster married Sarah J. Wallace, a native of Ireland and of the famous Wallace Clan of Scotland.

The founder of the Foster lumber business in Indianapolis was the late Chapin Clark Foster, who died at Indianapolis June 28, 1916. He was born at Vernon, Indiana, April 15, 1847, obtained his early education in the schools of his native village and in 1861, at the age of fourteen entered the institution at Indianapolis now known as Butler College. His studies there were interrupted when on May 18, 1864, he volunteered and enlisted as a private in Company D of the One Hundred and Thirty-second Indiana Volunteer Infantry. This regiment was in the Army of the Cumberland and he was on duty the hundred days of his enlistment. Subsequently he was assigned as a member of the commission which took testimony and received

claims made by the citizens of Southern Indiana who had been injured or suffered property loss through the raid of General Morgan through that portion of the state. Chapin Clark Foster was the youngest of five brothers who served in the Civil war. The others were William Foster, in the Morgan raid, Major General Robert S. Foster, Captain Edgar J. Foster and Captain Wallace Foster.

After his army service Chapin C. Foster continued his work in Butler College, but in the spring of 1865 became disbursing officer for the State Asylum for the Deaf and Dumb at Indianapolis. He was there for six years and then for two years was bookkeeper in the old mercantile house of L. S. Ayers & Company. Chapin Clark Foster identified himself with the lumber business at Indianapolis in 1872. From that time forward practically until his death he was one of the leading lumbermen of Indiana. He had various business associates and operated under different firm names, but for many years was president and executive head of the Foster Lumber Company. His success as a lumber dealer naturally made him prominent in lumbermen's organizations. He was a charter member and one year president of the Indiana Lumbermen's Association and for several years was president of the Indiana Lumbermen's Mutual Insurance Company. He served as vice president two terms and member of the executive committee of the Indiana Manufacturers Association, and was a charter member and for a number of years on the executive committee and later secretary of the Indianapolis Employers Association. He was also a charter member of the Indianapolis Board of Trade, served twice as its vice president, was a member of the Indianapolis Commercial Club from the time of its organization and was its first vice president, was the first president of the Columbia Club after its incorporation, was one of the organizers and incorporators of the Country Club and its first president. He was also a member of the Marion Club, charter member of George H. Thomas Post No. 17, Grand Army Republic and for many years an elder in the First Presbyterian Church. Politically he was a devoted supporter of the republican party, though he never sought official honors.

Chapin Clark Foster married in 1873, Harriet McIntire, who is still living in Indianapolis. She has long been prominent in social and charitable affairs and her name is permanently linked with Indiana authors and literary work. In 1894 she founded the Indiana Society of the Daughters of the American Revolution and was the first state regent, holding that office six years, and afterwards being made the first honorary state regent. She also founded the first eight chapters in Indiana. Her father, Rev. Dr. Thomas McIntire, was for twenty-six years superintendent of the Indiana State Asylum for the Deaf and Dumb at Indianapolis, and out of those early associations Mrs. Foster acquired a knowledge and sympathy which have made her an effective instrument in every movement toward the solution of problems connected with the administration of public institutions for defective and unfortunate people. In 1878, at the request of Rev. O. McCullough, she wrote a pamphlet upon the education of the feeble minded, addressed to the Legislature then sitting, and this pamphlet changed the minority vote to a majority vote in favor of building the school for the feeble minded at Fort Wayne. In 1888 she was author of a paper on Indiana Authors, prepared for the Indianapolis Woman's Club. This contained besides personal reminiscences a list of over 250 Indiana writers. The paper was widely used in the public schools, Indiana University, Technical Institute, and Indiana Library School. In 1885 she also prepared a Memoir of her father, Rev. Dr. Thomas McIntire, and in 1908 she wrote a Memoir of Mrs. Benjamin Harrison, the first President General of the National Society of the Daughters of the American Revolution. Mrs. Foster for many years was vice president for Indiana of the Northwest Genealogical Society. She is also a member of the Indiana Historical Society and of the Red Cross, and wrote for the Indiana Historical Society "Memories of the National Road," published in the Indiana Historical Magazine in March, 1917. Mrs. Foster is a member of the First Presbyterian Church, and was director and secretary and is now director emeritus of the Indianapolis Orphans Society. For fourteen years she was a member of the Citizens Library Committee, Public Li-

brary, and gave much time to the careful selection of new books for the public library of Indianapolis.

Her father, Dr. Thomas McIntire, was born at Reynoldsburg, Ohio, December 25, 1815, and died at Indianapolis September 25, 1885. He was educated in Hanover College and Franklin College, graduating from the latter in 1840 and from Princeton Theological Seminary in 1842. Forty years of his life were given to the educational and administrative work of public institutions for the deaf and dumb. He was instructor in the Ohio Deaf and Dumb Institute from 1842 to 1845, founded, and from 1845 to 1850 was superintendent of the Tennessee Deaf and Dumb Institute at Knoxville, Tennessee, and following an interval in which he conducted a bookstore at Columbus, was made superintendent in 1852 of the Indiana Deaf and Dumb Institute, an office he filled until 1879. From 1879 to 1882 he was superintendent of the Michigan Deaf and Dumb and Blind Institute at Flint, and then founded the Western Pennsylvania Institute for the Deaf and Dumb, where he served from 1883 until shortly before his death. September 26, 1843, he married Miss Elizabeth Barr, of Columbus, Ohio, daughter of John Barr and Nancy Nelson, granddaughter of two of the founders of Columbus, Ohio. Doctor and Mrs. McIntire had five daughters, Mrs. Chapin C. Foster; Alice, who died in childhood; Mrs. Merrick N. Vinton, of New York; Mrs. Charles Martindale; and Mrs. Morris Ross, of Indianapolis.

Chapin C. Foster and wife had three children: Mary McIntire, Robert Sanford and Martha Martindale. Mary McIntire, who died June 13, 1905, was the wife of Charles H. Morrison, and mother of Robert Foster Morrison, born June 10, 1905. Martha Martindale Foster married July 16, 1911, Maj. Howard C. Marmon, United States America, now in command of McCook Aviation Field at Dayton, Ohio.

Robert Sanford Foster, whose career is in many important respects a continuation of his father's activities and influences in the City of Indianapolis, was born in the sixteen block on East Washington Street, Indianapolis, June 16, 1876. His early education and training would have been an adequate preparation for any profession or vocation he might have chosen. He attended the Boys Classical School at Indianapolis, Butler College, and finished in Princeton University. He was a student at Princeton when Woodrow Wilson was one of the professors of that institution.

From college he returned home to become associated with his father in the lumber business, and several years ago he organized the R. S. Foster Lumber Company, which continues at the old location of his father's company. Mr. Foster is an active member of the Chamber of Commerce, the Columbia Club, and the First Presbyterian Church.

His interests and sympathies and activities have made him respond to every call upon his services since America entered the great war. At the present time he is serving as field director of the Red Cross for Fort Benjamin Harrison and Speedway, and also for the Vocational Training Detachments within the state.

October 16, 1906, Robert S. Foster married Miss Edith Jeffries, daughter of Rev. W. H. and Elsie (McFain) Jeffries. Her father is a graduate of Princeton College. Mr. and Mrs. Foster have one daughter, Mary Edith, born July 31, 1907.

HOMER V. WINN. Indianapolis has present abundant opportunities to Homer V. Winn in its business and civic affairs. He is an Illinois man, but after a varied experience as a sales manager and merchant in that state and elsewhere, removed to Indianapolis and became identified officially with some of the older organizations and has helped promote some of the newer forces in the commercial and civic life of the capital city.

Mr. Winn was born at Brocton, Illinois, March 12, 1883, a son of Marion and Samantha H. (Haines) Winn. His grandfather went to Edgar County, Illinois, from Zanesville, Ohio, and became a well known figure in that section of the Prairie State. He was a farmer, a republican, a Methodist, and died at Kansas, Illinois, in 1917, in advanced years. The oldest of his eight children was Marion Winn, who had the distinction of being the only republican sheriff Edgar County ever had, and even at that he was elected by the largest majority ever given in any previous campaign for that office. He served as sheriff of Edgar County from 1894 to 1902. He was a man of good education,

a farmer by occupation, and for several years has lived retired at Brocton, being now sixty-eight years of age. He served a number of years as a member of the County School Board. He is a Scottish Rite Mason.

Homer V. Winn was the youngest of the six children of his parents and received his early training in the public schools of Illinois. For a time he was deputy United States marshal at Springfield, Illinois, under Marshal C. P. Hitt. Later he engaged in the retail clothing business at Paris, Illinois, under the name of The Winn Company, and was its managing partner. He was in that business for ten years. He also served as sales manager for the Southern Motors Company of Louisville, Kentucky, and as manager of the sales promotion department of the Cadillac Company of Indiana. Mr. Winn is now giving most of his time to a broader service of sales organization and advertising, and until March, 1918, was member of the firm Aldred and Winn, which was established in 1915 as an advertising agency, especially adapted to the promotion of sales of large industrial and manufacturing enterprises.

Mr. Winn is secretary of the Indianapolis Real Estate Board and is also secretary of the Community Welfare League, which he organized in 1916. He is a member of the Advertising Club of Louisville, Kentucky, and the Kiwanis and Optimist clubs of Indianapolis. December 20, 1906, at Paris, Illinois, Mr. Winn married Miss Emma Link. They have a daughter, Katherine, born August 20, 1917.

WILLIAM P. MALOTT. The Malott family, represented by William P. Malott of Indianapolis, is one of the best known in Indiana. The Malotts were pioneers and through different generations have been dynamic forces for business ability and probity. None of the name has ever been other than honorable and straightforward in his relationships, and many of them have been real leaders in educational, religious and charitable affairs.

At a time when the maps of the western country showed very few towns and when the Falls of the Ohio were a conspicuous point, Hiram Malott, who was of French Huguenot ancestry, journeyed down the Ohio and established his home near the Falls at the budding village of Louisville, Kentucky. A son of this pioneer Kentuckian was Michael A. Malott, who was born near Jeffersontown in Jefferson County, Kentucky, about ten miles from Louisville. He grew up and married in his native state. His mother's maiden name was Mary Hawes. From Kentucky Michael Malott moved across the Ohio River into the largely unbroken and unsettled country of Southern Indiana, and established a home at Leesville in Lawrence County. Still later he removed to Bedford, where for years he was prominent in business and public affairs. He was a banker, long held the office of president of the Bedford Bank, and in 1847 was elected to represent Lawrence County in the State Senate. He was one of the forceful men in the legislative session and in order to reach Indianapolis in the absence of railroad facilities from Lawrence County he made the journey on horseback. He was a strict business man, proverbially honest and upright in all his dealings, and his record can be recalled with satisfaction not only by his family but by all who take pride in Indiana citizenship. He was a democrat in politics. He died in 1875. The maiden name of his wife was Elizabeth Mooney, and of their children the fifth was William P. Malott.

William P. Malott was born at Bedford, Indiana, February 16, 1840, one of seven sons and three daughters. His home remained at Bedford until 1895, when he came to Indianapolis. As a youth he responded to the call for military service and on July 21, 1861, upon the organization of the Twenty-First Indiana Infantry, he joined the band and was its leader. The regiment was later reorganized and became part of the First Indiana Heavy Artillery. Mr. Malott was in service about eighteen months. As the result of a special act of Congress disbanding all regimental bands he was granted an honorable discharge at New Orleans September 11, 1863. During his service as band leader he had under him the youngest man known to have had his name on the muster rolls of the United States army. The name of this man, or rather boy, was Eddie Black, who at the time of his enlistment was 8½ years old. Mr. Malott was in the Butler campaign around the coast to New Orleans and was present when Baton Rouge was

conquered by the Union troops. On May 2, 1862, his band was the first to play in New Orleans after it was captured by Butler's army.

Mr. Malott had begun his business career at the age of sixteen as a dry goods merchant. In 1874 he took up the operation of the Bedford Woolen Mills. In 1882 he became cashier of the Bedford Bank. Since coming to Indianapolis Mr. Malott has been engaged in the retail coal business. In politics he is a democrat. In 1916 he completed a half century record as a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows. He joined the order at Bedford and has always kept his membership there. He is a member of the Christian Church.

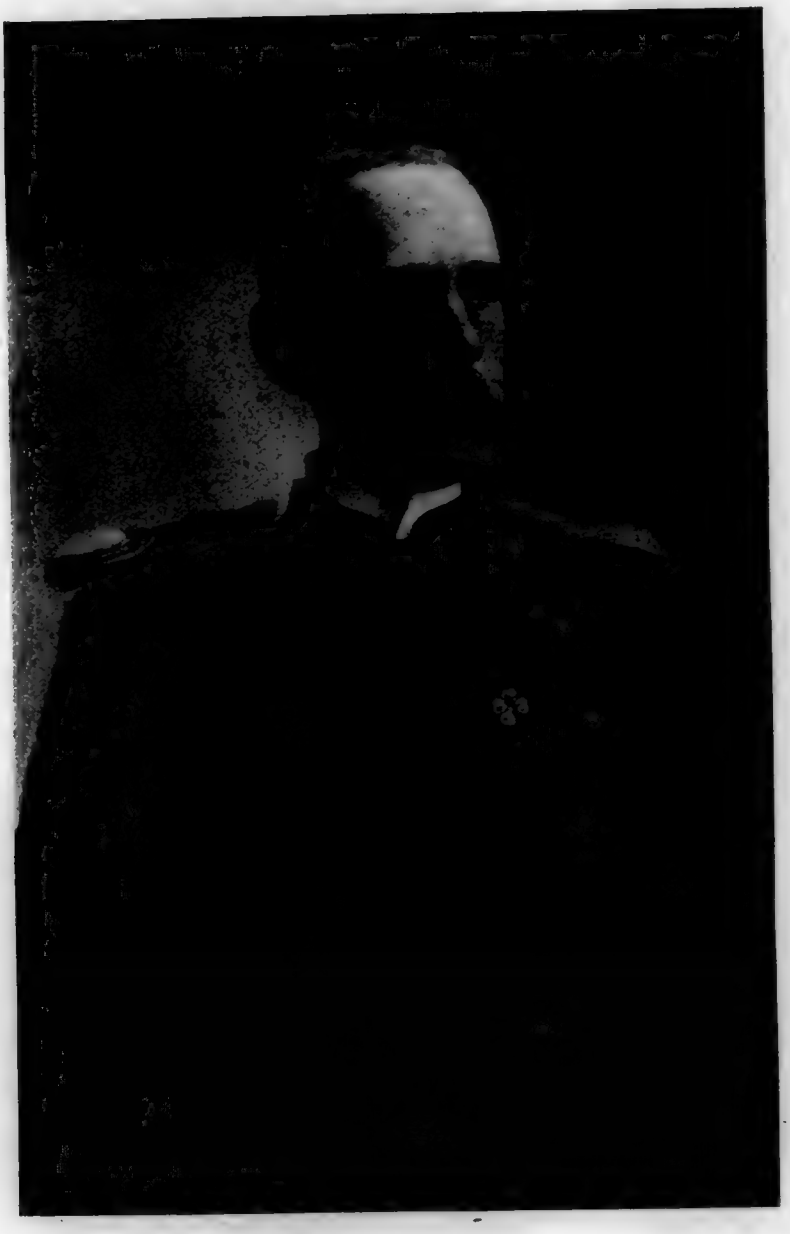
Mr. Malott among friends and associates has always been noted for the sunshine of his temperament and disposition and his unselfish devotion to the amelioration of the griefs of his fellow men. What he has been able to do through acts of personal kindness perhaps furnishes him a greater consolation in his declining years than any of his business successes. For over fifty years he was happily married. Mr. Malott is a lover of music and in his younger days played several instruments. His wife was an accomplished pianist and often accompanied him. Music was one of a number of common resources which brought them the greatest of enjoyment. It was true of Mr. and Mrs. Malott that they were mated as well as married. Their lives were congenial, and the heaviest sorrow Mr. Malott has been called upon to bear was when his beloved companion was taken from him six years ago.

On June 20, 1865, he married Florence O. Mitchell, daughter of Jesse A. Mitchell. Mrs. Malott died October 5, 1913. They were the parents of six children: Frank; Charles M.; Kate, deceased; Albert, deceased; Attia, who married Harvey B. Martin; and Charlotte, deceased.

Colonel John T. Barnett. An honored resident of Indianapolis for many years, a native of Hendricks County, Indiana, the career of Colonel John T. Barnett is one that reflects honor upon his native state. He was the first Hendricks County boy to graduate from the United States Military Academy at West Point, and he saw much active service as an officer of the regular United States Army in the far west when that section of the country needed the constant vigilance and protection of the military forces. He also has the distinction of being the second man of Hendricks County to command a regiment in a war, and was the only democratic colonel in the Spanish-American war from the State of Indiana. Aside from his military record Colonel Barnett has long been prominent in business affairs and in civic life.

He was born three miles west of Danville, Indiana, September 2, 1851. He is a son of William and Nancy (Buchanan) Barnett, and of most honorable ancestry. His mother was a direct descendant of George Buchanan, eminent as a Scottish scholar, historian and poet. Colonel Barnett's maternal great-grandfather, Alexander Buchanan, was born in Scotland, a member of the old Buchanan clan, and on emigrating to the United States became identified with the colonial cause in the war for independence and saw active service in a New Jersey regiment throughout the Revolutionary war. Colonel Barnett's father was a native of Virginia. The record of the family there begins with John Barnett, who died about the beginning of the Revolutionary war. James, son of John, moved to Kentucky in 1808, and was a farmer and died in Shelby County. William Barnett, father of Colonel Barnett, came to Indiana in 1833 and was a pioneer in Hendricks County, where he acquired land from the government, and it was on that farm Colonel Barnett was born. William Barnett was unusually well educated for his time and was a teacher as well as a farmer. He gave each of his children the best obtainable educational advantages and did much for the general cause of educational enlightenment in his home county. Colonel Barnett's father lived to the age of seventy-one and his mother died at the age of seventy-nine.

As a boy Colonel Barnett attended the schools of his native township and also the old Danville Academy. For one year he taught school. In 1871 he entered Asbury, now DePauw, University, and as a member of the class of 1875, completed his freshman year in that institution. About that time upon the recommendation of Gen. John Coburn, then a congressman,



John T. Barnett

conquered by the Union troops. On May 2, 1862, his band was the first to play in New Orleans after it was captured by Butler's army.

Mr. Malott had begun his business career at the age of sixteen as a dry goods merchant. In 1874 he took up the operation of the Bedford Woolen Mills. In 1882 he became cashier of the Bedford Bank. Since coming to Indianapolis Mr. Malott has been engaged in the retail coal business. In politics he is a democrat. In 1916 he completed a half century record as a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows. He joined the order at Bedford and has always kept his membership there. He is a member of the Christian Church.

Mr. Malott among friends and associates has always been noted for the sunshine of his temperament and disposition and his unselfish devotion to the amelioration of the griefs of his fellow men. What he has been able to do through acts of personal kindness perhaps furnishes him a greater consolation in his declining years than any of his business successes. For over fifty years he was happily married. Mr. Malott is a lover of music and in his younger days played several instruments. His wife was an accomplished pianist and often accompanied him. Music was one of a number of common resources which brought them the greatest of enjoyment. It was true of Mr. and Mrs. Malott that they were mated as well as married. Their lives were congenial, and the heaviest sorrow Mr. Malott has been called upon to bear was when his beloved companion was taken from him six years ago.

On June 20, 1865, he married Florence O. Mitchell, daughter of Jesse A. Mitchell. Mrs. Malott died October 5, 1913. They were the parents of six children: Frank; Charles M.; Kate, deceased; Albert, deceased; Attia, who married Harvey B. Martin; and Charlotte, deceased.

Colonel John T. Barnett. An honored resident of Indianapolis for many years, a native of Hendricks County, Indiana, the career of Colonel John T. Barnett is one that reflects honor upon his native state. He was the first Hendricks County boy to graduate from the United States Military Academy at West Point, and he saw much active service as an officer of the regular United States Army in the far west when that section of the country needed the constant vigilance and protection of the military forces. He also has the distinction of being the second man of Hendricks County to command a regiment in a war, and was the only democratic colonel in the Spanish-American war from the State of Indiana. Aside from his military record Colonel Barnett has long been prominent in business affairs and in civic life.

He was born three miles west of Danville, Indiana, September 2, 1851. He is a son of William and Nancy (Buchanan) Barnett, and of most honorable ancestry. His mother was a direct descendant of George Buchanan, eminent as a Scottish scholar, historian and poet. Colonel Barnett's maternal great-grandfather, Alexander Buchanan, was born in Scotland, a member of the old Buchanan clan, and on emigrating to the United States became identified with the colonial cause in the war for independence and saw active service in a New Jersey regiment throughout the Revolutionary war. Colonel Barnett's father was a native of Virginia. The record of the family there begins with John Barnett, who died about the beginning of the Revolutionary war. James, son of John, moved to Kentucky in 1808, and was a farmer and died in Shelby County. William Barnett, father of Colonel Barnett, came to Indiana in 1833 and was a pioneer in Hendricks County, where he acquired land from the government, and it was on that farm Colonel Barnett was born. William Barnett was unusually well educated for his time and was a teacher as well as a farmer. He gave each of his children the best obtainable educational advantages and did much for the general cause of educational enlightenment in his home county. Colonel Barnett's father lived to the age of seventy-one and his mother died at the age of seventy-nine.

As a boy Colonel Barnett attended the schools of his native township and also the old Danville Academy. For one year he taught school. In 1871 he entered Asbury, now DePauw, University, and as a member of the class of 1875, completed his freshman year in that institution. About that time upon the recommendation of Gen. John Coburn, then a congressman,

John J. Barrett

from his district, he was appointed to a cadetship in the United States Military Academy at West Point, New York. Entering the Academy in June, 1873, he graduated in June, 1878, standing fourteenth in his class and with specially creditable marks in mathematics and kindred subjects. His course had been interrupted in the academy for a year on account of severe illness from typhoid fever. On his graduation he was assigned as second lieutenant in the Fifth United States Cavalry. After his leave of absence he joined his regiment October 1, 1878, at Fort D. A. Russell, near Cheyenne, Wyoming. It will serve to indicate the period in which Colonel Barnett's military services were rendered when it is recalled that only two years before his graduation had occurred the tragedy of the Custer massacre in the northwest, and for nearly a decade thereafter there was more or less constant danger of Indian uprising. In addition to this special service the United States troops were kept almost constantly on duty as a primary source of law and order in territories and domains where white settlement was just beginning and where the conditions of the border still prevailed. Colonel Barnett was an active officer in the regular United States Army for nine years, and was stationed at various posts and on detached duty both in Wyoming and Texas. On account of disability incurred in the line of duty he was compelled to retire in 1886, and his name has since been on the retired list of the United States Army.

On leaving the army Colonel Barnett located at Danville, Indiana, but in 1893 removed to Indianapolis. His health having improved in the meantime, he engaged in the hardware business at Piqua, Ohio, in the spring of 1894, as the principal owner, president and manager of the Barnett Hardware Company. He remained a resident of that Ohio city until 1899, when, selling his interests, he returned to Indianapolis. Here he was engaged in the pharmaceutical business until a return of his old disease caused him to give it up. Later, his health improving, he entered the real estate, loan and insurance business, which he still continues with offices at 50 North Delaware Street in Indianapolis. His interest in military affairs has always been keen, and in many ways he has rendered invaluable service to his native state in keeping up military organizations. In 1893 Governor Matthews appointed him assistant inspector general of the Indiana National Guard, with the rank of major. He resigned in 1894 on account of his absence from the state. At the beginning of the Spanish-American war he offered his services to the secretary of war and to the governors of Indiana and Ohio. The Indiana governor gladly availed himself of his experience and abilities, appointing him colonel and commander of the 159th Indiana Volunteer Infantry. Following his appointment in May, 1898, he took his regiment to Camp Alger, Virginia, where the regiment was stationed and also at Thoroughfare Gap in the same state and at Camp Meade, Pennsylvania, throughout the following summer. The regiment was mustered out at Camp Mount in Indianapolis about the last of November, 1898. During about half of this time Colonel Barnett was commander of his brigade, and while at Camp Alger for a short time commanded the Second Division of the Second Army Corps.

Colonel Barnett is a member of the Sons of the American Revolution, has served as president of the Indiana Chapter, and has been on the Board of Managers since 1899. He is a member of the Military Order of Foreign Wars, Spanish War Veterans and Spanish War Camp, and has been commander of all these organizations. As a member of the Chamber of Commerce of Indianapolis he is chairman of its military committee. While at DePauw University he was affiliated with the Sigma Chi Greek letter fraternity, and was president of the Alumni Chapter at Indianapolis for a year. He has been a Mason since the age of twenty-one, and in politics has always been identified with the democratic party and is a member of the Democratic Club and a member of its advisory committee. He also belongs to the Central Christian Church.

While his own name will always have associations with the military affairs of his country, the military spirit and the military record of the family will not close with him. In the present great World war he has two nephews who are serving with the rank of captain and one who is a lieutenant. And it must be a source of great pride and satisfaction to Colonel Barnett that his only living son and child

won distinction as an American soldier and officer in the present crisis. As a major in this great conflict he served in France for one year.

Colonel Barnett married December 18, 1879, Emma Charlotte Peirsol, only daughter of Isaac and Elizabeth Peirsol, a prominent family of Hendricks County. Her father was a successful merchant and banker at Danville. Mrs. Barnett, who died in May, 1892, was the mother of two sons: William P., who died at birth; and Chester P., born January 14, 1887. In 1893 Colonel Barnett married Cora B. Campbell, daughter of L. M. Campbell, a well known lawyer of Danville, Indiana.

Chester P. Barnett, emulating the career of his father is a graduate of the United States Military Academy at West Point, and was assigned with the rank of second lieutenant to the Fifteenth United States Cavalry. In July, 1916, Governor Ralston of Indiana appointed him major of the Third Battalion with the Third Regiment of the Indiana National Guard for service on the Texas border. He was mustered out of that service in March, 1917, and soon afterward, with the outbreak of the war with Germany, was appointed major in the Adjutant General's Department of the United States Army and put in charge of the Intelligence Bureau of the Department of the East in the latter part of June, 1917. From those duties, continued until the middle of December, 1917, he was ordered to France as adjutant general of the Second Brigade of Field Artillery of the Second Division of regular troops, and is now on duty with the Expeditionary Forces under General Pershing.

Major Barnett has his home in Indianapolis. He is owner of a large and valuable estate in Hendricks County. In 1911 he married Katharine Davis Brown, a granddaughter of Henry Gassaway Davis, former United States senator and one time democratic candidate for vice president. Major Barnett and wife have one son, Davis Peirsol Barnett, born January 27, 1913.

GENE STRATTON PORTER, who has won fame as an author, was born on a farm in Wabash County, Indiana, in 1868, and Indiana is still her home. She is a daughter of Mark and Mary (Shellenbarger) Stratton, and in 1886 she was married to Charles D. Porter.

Among her most celebrated works may be mentioned "Laddie" and "The Girl of the Limberlost," and her home is Limberlost Cabin, Rome City, Indiana.

HARRY B. SMITH. By reason of the unprecedented conditions then prevailing there were more interests and vital considerations involved in the appointment of an adjutant general of the state in 1917 than had been true for the previous thirty or forty years. To this office Governor Goodrich called in January, 1917, Harry B. Smith, than whom probably no man in the state was better fitted by reason of previous experience and long and studied familiarity with state military affairs.

Forty years previously, on September 27, 1877, Harry B. Smith as a private joined the Indianapolis Light Infantry of the National Guard. He rose through the different grades until he became brigadier general. During the Spanish-American war he was colonel of the One Hundred and Fifty-Eight Indiana Volunteer Infantry. Military technique, military organization, the strengthening of the personnel and development of an effective system, are all subjects with which Mr. Smith is familiar through his forty years' experience, and in his present capacity he is in a position to infuse the proper spirit into the military affairs still under the jurisdiction of the state, and thereby render a splendid service not only to Indiana, but the nation as well.

General Smith was born at Brownsburg, Hendricks County, Indiana, October 20, 1859, son of Fountain P. and Jane Z. (Parker) Smith. His parents were natives of Fleming County, Kentucky, and were children when their respective families moved to Hendricks County, Indiana. They grew up there and married, and Fountain P. Smith after mastering the common branches of learning in the public schools attended the summer normal schools common in those days and fitted himself for teaching. For a number of years he taught school, and during the Civil war was in the Quartermaster's Department. In January, 1866, he moved to Indianapolis, and for many years was engaged in mercantile pursuits. He died in March, 1913, and his

wife in August, 1914. They were the parents of two sons and two daughters, General Smith being the only survivor.

The latter grew up at Indianapolis from the age of seven, and that city has for the most part been his home throughout his life. He was educated in the grammar, high and commercial schools of the city and for many years was in business as a traveling representative of a large steel plant. He also became interested in politics at an early day, and has been one of the stalwart figures in republican ranks for many years. He was nominated and elected auditor of Marion County in 1894 and was re-elected in 1898, filling that office with admirable efficiency for eight years.

He is a member of the Columbia and Marion clubs, and is a Knight Templar and thirty-second degree Scottish Rite Mason and a member of the Mystic Shrine. In 1881 he married Miss Lillie G. Boynton. Her father, Dr. Charles S. Boynton, was surgeon of the Twenty-Fourth Indiana Volunteer Infantry during the Civil war. General and Mrs. Smith have one daughter, Ethel. She is the wife of James M. Davis, of Indianapolis, and they have a daughter, named Dorothy.

JOHN LAUCK is president of the South Side State Bank of Indianapolis. While in point of aggregate resources this is not one of the largest banks of the state, it stands among the best in matter of solidity, financial service and in every element of true prosperity. It is to banks of this character that the great bulk of the nation's resources are committed and in them will be found the representative power and character of American finance. The South Side State Bank has enjoyed a wonderful growth since its establishment, and while its capital is still $50,000 the confidence of the public in its management is reflected by over $500,000 in deposits, while the total resources are over $625,000. Besides Mr. Lauck as president the vice president is William Hart and the cashier L. A. Wiles.

The president of the institution has spent nearly all his life in Indianapolis and is a son of Michael Lauck, a native of Germany, born in Alsace, the border country between Germany and France, in 1818. He was of German ancestry. However much America may at the present time regard with distress and fear the methods and character of the ruling house in the German Empire, there is reason for all the more emphasis upon the sterling character of the real German people, particularly those who, impelled by a spirit of freedom, left that country in the eventful days of the '40s and transplanted their homes and their ideas to free America. Michael Lauck was a real product of the German revolution of 1848. Up to that time he had lived in the old country and had learned and followed the architectural iron worker's trade. In Germany he married Mary Augustin. On account of the political struggles which drove thousands of the best sons of Germany to the New World following 1848, he came to America in 1849, and lived for some years in Pittsburgh, New Orleans, and Newport, Kentucky. In 1861 Michael Lauck brought his family to Indianapolis, and this was his home until his death in 1866. Soon after coming to America he became a naturalized citizen and none could surpass him in loyalty to the land of his adoption. He was a democratic voter, and a member of the Catholic Church. He and his wife had nine children, the three now living being Peter W., John and Anthony J., all residents of Indianapolis.

Mr. John Lauck was born in Kentucky in March, 1854, and came to Indianapolis with his parents at the age of seven years. Here he attended the parochial schools, and in 1882 engaged in business for himself in the sheet metal and hardware trade. He was active in that line until 1912, and still has large interests in the business, being vice president of the Indianapolis Corrugating Company.

He was one of the men who organized the South Side State Bank in 1912, and the service of that institution and its rapid growth and prosperity must be largely credited to his efficient management as president from the beginning.

Mr. Lauck is a democrat and a member of the Catholic Church. In 1881 he married Caroline Wagner. They became the parents of nine children. Three are deceased, George, Gertrude and Clara. Those still living are: John P., Charles M., Frank A., Agnes J., Albert F. and Cecelia. Agnes is now Mrs. August Mueller.

AUSTIN B. GATES. Of the older Indiana families few have sustained so well their pristine vigor and have shown greater ability to adapt themselves to the changing conditions, whether those of the wilderness or modern business affairs, as the family of Gates. It is widely and honorably known in several counties of the state, and a number of the family have been and are connected with the City of Indianapolis.

Of the older generation one of the last survivors was the late Austin B. Gates, who died at his home in Indianapolis February 1, 1909. Throughout a long and active career he was identified with many branches of the livestock industry and was best known to Indianapolis people through having founded a livery stable at Alabama and Wabash streets in 1864, an institution which he conducted until his death, for a period of forty-five years.

His earliest ancestor of whom there is record was Joshua Gates, his grandfather, who lived and probably died in the State of New York. The father of Austin B. Gates was Avery Gates, who was born in New York State May 22, 1780. He married there Polly Toby, and early in the last century brought his wife and one child to the trackless wilderness of the West, traveling down the Ohio River on flatboats, and about 1807 located on land near Connersville in Fayette County, Indiana. As the date indicates, he was there seven or eight years before Indiana was admitted to the Union and his home was in fact on the very northern frontier of the then inhabited section of Indiana. His children grew up in the midst of the wilderness filled with wild game and Indian neighbors. Avery Gates was a farmer and stockman and also operated a sawmill in Fayette County. He died January 4, 1865, and his widow on September 9, 1873. They had seven children: Celina, who was born in New York State and came west with her parents in infancy; Avery B., who was the first child born in Indiana, the date of his birth being January 14, 1808; Luiann; Emeline; Caroline; Alfred B., who was born November 13, 1823, and concerning whom and his branch of the Gates family more particulars will be found on other pages of this publication; and Austin B.

Austin B. Gates, the youngest of his father's family, was born near Connersville, on a farm in Fayette County, July 22, 1825. That he was of most hardy and long lived stock is indicated by the fact that he and all the other children were close to or past the age of four score when they died. He lived with his parents until after his marriage, attended subscription schools in the country, worked on the farm and also helped his father in the operation of the sawmill. In early manhood he carried out a plan which he had carefully considered of going to Iowa, which in the meantime had become the western frontier, and there bought up cattle and drove them on the hoof to Cincinnati to market. These early activities as a cattle drover gave him his start in life. During the Civil war period the old homestead was sold and the family removed to Dublin, Indiana. Here Austin B. Gates, through his interest in livestock, established a livery business and operated a feed and sales barn. From there he removed to Indianapolis in 1864, and continued the livery business as above stated. While the Civil war was in progress he also was a Government contractor, buying up horses and mules all over the country. Even into old age he continued operations as a livestock dealer. While at Dublin he had organized the firm of Gates & Pray, auctioneers, and this firm became widely known throughout the entire State of Indiana.

Austin B. Gates is remembered as an exceedingly reserved man, quiet but firm, generous to a fault. He was slow to make up his mind but when once made up he was rarely moved from his objective. He was kind and just in his family, but held a firm, governing hand. He could not resist the importunities of the unfortunate, and this failing cost him the greater part of his wealth. Few men had more friends than Austin B. Gates.

On February 10, 1863, at Dublin, Indiana, he married Emily Thayer. She survived him and died in Indianapolis May 14, 1911. They were the parents of six children: Mamie E.; Frank, deceased; Frederick E.; Stella F., wife of Robert W. Jordan; Anna, deceased; and Ernest M.

An active representative of the family in business affairs at Indianapolis today is Frederick E. Gates, who was born at Indianapolis October 6, 1866. He was edu-

cated in the public schools and when still a boy started out to make his own way in the world. His first employment was as a designer of tiles in the employ of the United States Encaustic Tile Works. The tile business in its various ramifications has been his chief line of work ever since. A thorough groundwork and experience was acquired in the six years he spent with the Encaustic Company. From that he started for himself in the wood mantle and tile business, and on abandoning this he removed to Cincinnati, where for several years he was in the marble mosaic tile business. In 1898, returning to Indianapolis, Mr. Gates founded a new industry under his individual name, and in 1905 incorporated the F. E. Gates Marble & Tile Company. In 1912 this company established at Brightwood the first and only marble mill in Indiana. It is a flourishing and distinctive industry.

Mr. Gates is a republican, a Knight Templar Mason, also a thirty-second degree Scottish Rite Mason and is affiliated with Murat Temple of the Mystic Shrine. In August, 1888, he married Miss Belle M. Beatty, who died November 26, 1916, leaving three daughters, Grace E., Dorothy W. and Emily.

CHARLES E. CARTER has been a resident of Anderson more than fifteen years, much of his time having been taken up by employment with the industries of that city, but he is now the capable manager of the Atlantic and Pacific Tea Company store of the city. While this is one of hundreds of similar stores scattered throughout the country, exemplifying the standard methods and merchandise of a business which has found favor with the American buying public, it is also true that no small part of the success of the Anderson store is due to the personality and the ability of its manager.

Mr. Carter was born at Hartford City, Indiana, October 3, 1875, a son of Isaac J. and Mary (Reynolds) Carter. He is of Scotch-Irish stock, but the family has been in America for many generations. Mr. Carter grew up as a farm boy and attended the public schools of Fairmont in Grant County. At the age of sixteen he went to work in a restaurant as a cook, and during his spare hours attended public school. He was with that restaurant four years, and then became a "gatherer" in a glass factory at Converse, Indiana. His next job was in a tin plate mill at Elwood, Indiana, as "catcher," and that was his principal work for a period of fourteen years. The factories with which he was connected were part of the American Sheet Steel & Tin Plate Company, and in 1902 Mr. Carter moved to Anderson and went to work in the local mill of the corporation here.

On leaving the mills he formed a partnership with Joseph Sobell in the Sobell Furniture Company. At the end of two and a half years he sold out and started a craftsman shop and did a successful business in manufacturing period and antique furniture. When he retired from that business a year and a half later he became solicitor for the Atlantic and Pacific Tea Company, and from that in September, 1916, was promoted to the management of the Anderson business.

In 1899 Mr. Carter married Miss Pearl Lehman, daughter of Samuel Lehman. They have two children, Virginia, born in 1900, and Cleon, born in 1902. Mr. Carter is a republican and a member of the Christian Missionary Alliance.

JOHN H. RYAN, of Anderson, is one of the well equipped young business men who have turned their faculties and energies to the comparatively new field created by the automobile industry. He is proprietor of the Automoble Company of Anderson, and is the leading sales agent in that city and in eight adjoining townships of Madison County for the Maxwell car. Mr. Ryan is regarded as an expert in many lines of automobile manufacture and salesmanship, and went into the business with an equipment and training which would have made him successful in almost any other line of work which he had chosen.

Mr. Ryan was born in Jackson Township of Madison County October 3, 1887, and representing as he does one of the oldest pioneer families in that section of the state it is important that some of the record should be noted in this publication.

He is descendant in the fifth generation from George Ryan, a native of Scotland, who on coming to America settled in Pennsylvania and followed his trade as a millwright until his death. The next generation is represented by Davis Ryan, who was born near Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania,

and became an early settler in Ross County, Ohio, where he followed the same trade as his father. About 1837 he moved to Indiana and established a home near Strawtown, where he lived until his death, at the age of seventy-six. He married Mary Peck, a native of Virginia and of German ancestry, whose parents were pioneers in Hamilton County, Indiana. John Ryan, grandfather of John H. Ryan of Anderson, was born in Ross County, Ohio, March 11, 1822, and was about fifteen years of age when his parents moved to Indiana. After reaching manhood he moved to Madison County and secured a tract of heavily timbered land, having to clear away a part of the woods in order to make room for his humble log house. He was one of the pioneer agriculturists of Madison County, where he lived until his death at the age of fifty-five. He married Lovina Wise. Her family was especially conspicuous in the settlement and development of Jackson Township, and her father, Daniel Wise, entered the first tract of Government land in that township.

John H. Ryan is a son of Noah and Samantha (Wise) Ryan, who are still living on their old homestead in Jackson Township. Noah Ryan is one of the oldest native residents of Madison County, where he was born October 24, 1845, in the log house built by his parents in Jackson Township. Though the opportunities for an education during his youth were limited, he acquired more than an average training in the local schools and academies, and for four years was a teacher. Aside from that his chief activity has been as a farmer, and since 1879 he has lived on one farm in Jackson Township. He married December 2, 1869, Samantha Wise, also a native of Jackson Township.

The youngest child and only son of four children, John H. Ryan grew up in the rural surroundings of Jackson Township, attended the district schools there, and in 1906 graduated from the Anderson High School. In 1907 he entered Purdue University, and made the most of his opportunities in that splendid institution of learning, from which he was graduated Bachelor of Science in 1912. In the meantime for four years he had been associated with his father under the name Ryan & Son in contracting for road building in Madison County. From that business he turned his attention in the fall of 1913 to the automobile industry, opening salesrooms as agent for the Maxwell cars at Anderson. In the spring of 1915 he built a well equipped garage, known as the Auto Inn, but in January, 1917, sold this part of his business, and now concentrates his chief attention upon his sales agency at 1225 Meridian Street under the name Ryan Automobile Company, of which he is sole proprietor. He is also a stockholder and director in the Baker, Ryan & Coons Company, general distributors of the Maxwell cars.

In 1913 Mr. Ryan married Mary Aldred, of a well known family of farmers near Lapel, Indiana, daughter of R. K. and Laura (Conrad) Aldred. They have one child, Margaret, born in 1915. Politically Mr. Ryan is an independent republican. His father is also a republican and cast his first vote for General Grant.

JULIUS W. PINNELL, who became identified with the lumber business in Indiana thirty-five years ago and has since become one of the best known men in the field in that state, was recently honored with election as president of the Indiana Lumbermen's Mutual Fire Insurance Company, with headquarters at Indianapolis.

He represents an old and prominent family of Boone County, Indiana. His father, James H. Pinnell, who died in 1893 at Lebanon in that county, was a native of Virginia but when a small child was taken by his parents to Oldham County, Kentucky, and grew up on a Kentucky farm. His first wife was a Miss Wilhoit, who bore him six children. Farming was his early occupation in Kentucky and in 1856 he left that state and came to Indiana, locating in Boone County. There he resumed farming, and as a side line bought and became identified with several local enterprises. He was one of the leading men of his day in Boone County, active, intelligent, progressive, and commanded everywhere he was known much respect. He was successful in a business way. He was a democrat in politics but was always too busy to seek or aspire to office. He is remembered by those who knew him as a generous, charitable and public spirited citizen and an active member of the Christian Church. James H. Pinnell married for his second wife Avaline (Bramblett) Higgins. By

her first marriage she had two children, Judge B. S. Higgins, of Lebanon, Indiana, and William L. Higgins, of Indianapolis.

Julius W. Pinnell, only child of his father and mother's second marriage, was born in Boone County, Indiana, October 30, 1858. He grew up on a farm there, moved to Lebanon in 1880, and since 1898 has been a resident of Indianapolis. He is a pioneer in the lumber industry, has financial interests in thirteen retail yards, and is also vice president of the First National Bank of Lebanon, director and stockholder in the Citizens Loan and Trust Company of Lebanon, and still owns a large farm near that city.

As a boy he attended country schools and in 1877 entered old Asbury, now DePauw, University at Greencastle. His college career completed, he engaged in country schools teaching for four years, and when not in the school room industriously followed farming. In 1880 he went to work as a clerk for his half brother, W. L. Higgins, who was then a grain merchant and also had a lumber yard at Lebanon.

At the time of Mr. Pinnell's election as president of the Indiana Lumbermen's Mutual Fire Insurance Company the St. Louis Lumberman published an interesting sketch of his career and as it is a good description of the experiences which made him a big factor in the lumber business of the state the following paragraphs are subjoined as a part of the present article:

"Mr. Higgins disposed of his elevator and grain business in August, 1882, and induced Mr. Pinnell to take over the lumber business, the stock of which invoiced fifteen hundred dollars. Mr. Pinnell possessed five hundred dollars, earned as a school teacher, to apply on the purchase. There was very little pine lumber sold in that neighborhood when Mr. Pinnell entered the business, Boone County being heavily timbered with such hard woods as poplar, oak, ash and walnut, and these native lumbers accordingly were used almost exclusively except for shingles, sash and doors. Mr. Pinnell applied himself to the lumber business with the same energy that he applied to teaching school and running the grain business. He did all the work himself and at the end of the first year had sold ten thousand dollars worth of stock. He proceeded at once to make improvements in his yards and sheds and to put things in order for the extension of his business on a more modern basis. It was hard work but he stuck to it, although at times he became so weary of the load he was carrying that he was prompted to throw up his hands and go back to the farm.

"In the town at that time there was a large planing mill which did all kinds of planing mill work and in addition carried a general stock of building material, and the owners enjoyed a large prestige by reason of their facilities. Mr. Pinnell was quick to see that in order to keep pace with his competitors he would have to go and do likewise. He accordingly secured power from a machine shop and installed such planing mill machinery as his scanty means enabled him to do. His business immediately began to grow and he added to his machine equipment from time to time. Later his income justified him in building a small planing mill, and as the years went by it was increased in size and capacity until finally the output included interior finish, veneered doors, etc. While other yard men and retailers looked with disfavor upon the planing mill proposition, Mr. Pinnell considered it one of his most valuable assets in increasing the volume of his business and also found it a considerable source of profit. The business grew with the passing years and he found many imitators in the country round about.

"Mr. Pinnell secured as his assistants the very best men possible to be had in the several departments of the plant, and their industry and fidelity were rewarded by giving them an interest and participation in the profits of the company. As a result of this his business grew and prospered continuously and he succeeded in gathering about him a corps of lieutenants second to none in the state of Indiana. These men developed along with himself, most of them becoming citizens of standing and prestige both financially and morally in the community in which they live. Some of them are now directors of banks and trust companies and are filling places of honor in the cities and communities where they reside. While Mr. Pinnell is proud of his success as a lumberman and financier, he is more than proud of the records made by the men who have been associated with him, two of whom have held positions as postmasters in presiden-

tial offices paying large salaries, one of them becoming mayor of the town in which he lived and others occupying positions of high honor and trust.

"As president of the Indiana Lumberman's Mutual Fire Insurance Company J. W. Pinnell will bring to its administration the large fund of valuable experience which he has had during his many years in connection with the lumber business and with the financial institutions of Lebanon and the country round about."

The Indiana Lumbermen's Insurance Company was organized in 1897 as a mutual company, primarily for the benefit and service of Indiana retail lumber dealers. It was founded as a protection and a saving against the arbitrary and high rates for indemnity by board companies. For several years the business was conducted on the original plan, adhering to a local and intra-state business, but its success attracted outside attention, and gradually the business grew until today policy holders are found in every state of the Union and also in Canada. In fact the company's business in Indiana is only a little more than a tenth of the total volume. It is a strictly mutual company, every policy holder being a stockholder and getting insurance absolutely at cost. Its management has always been entrusted to representatives and successful lumbermen. The company had been in existence five years before its gross assets passed the $100,000 mark, but during the last dozen years these assets have mounted rapidly, passing the $1,000,000 mark in 1912 and at present more than $2,000,000. Mr. J. W. Pinnell has had an active part in this business from the beginning, being elected vice president when the company was organized, and remaining in that office until elected president in 1916.

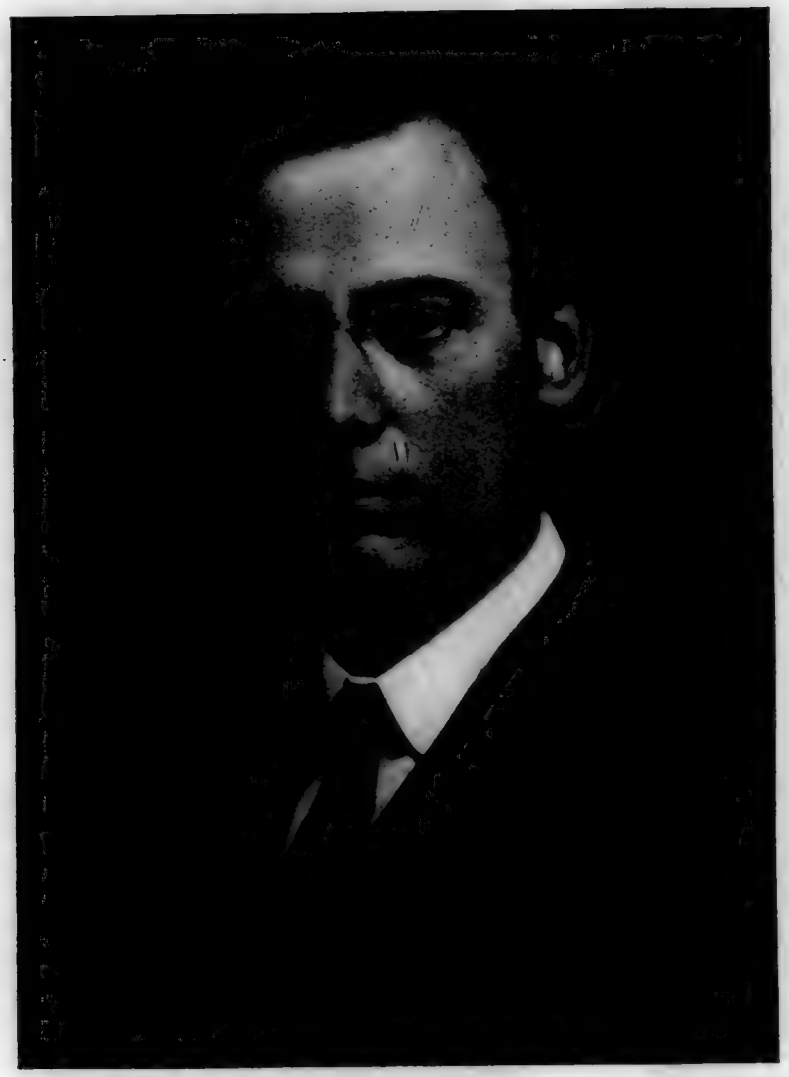
Mr. Pinnell is a democrat and a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. In November, 1879, he married Miss Mary E. Lewis, daughter of Harvey Lewis. The Lewis family lived on a farm adjoining that of the Pinnells in Boone County. The four living children of Mr. and Mrs. Pinnell are: Mary L., wife of Dr. N. P. Graham; William Ormal; James Victor; and Herbert.

LOUIS W. CARNEFIX. Irrespective of commercial ratings the most successful men in the world are those who early or late fix their purpose upon a definite goal and strive unrelenting and with no heed to sacrifice of effort and personal ease to attain that goal. In other words, they know where they are going and they go steadily in one direction without wavering or faltering.

It is this quality of steadfastness and purposeful energy which distinguishes Louis W. Carnefix as one of the successful business men of Indianapolis. He was born in Bedford County, Virginia, in 1880, a son of Charles and Sallie (Panel) Carnefix, natives of the same state. He was orphaned at an early age, his mother dying when he was only five years old and he was the oldest of three children. Thus it befell that he could make no practical account of the old and prominent family ancestry which he possesses. The Carnefix family is of French Huguenot origin, and for a number of generations they have lived in Virginia and have been socially prominent there.

After the death of his mother Mr. Carnefix was reared in the home of his grandparents, but only until he was twelve years of age, when he started out to earn money of his own.

In 1892 Louis W. Carnefix came to Middletown, Henry County, Indiana. Despite his youthful age he had the spirit of self reliance and independence, sought no favors anywhere, and was willing and glad to earn his living by hard work on the farm. From that time until he became established in business for himself he knew nothing but hard work, and his environment during those years was a truly rigorous one. What schooling he could he obtained from the country schools, and in 1905, at the age of twenty-five he came to Indianapolis a young married man, with a cash capital of only $18. Here he entered the Indianapolis College of Pharmacy. He had to earn the money for his tuition and to keep his family, and in the light of those facts it is remarkable that his studies were pursued with such intensity that when he graduated Ph. G. with the class of 1906 he stood second among his fellows, who constituted a numerous class. This was an interesting honor, and one touched with real distinction, since it was given one who had no preliminary adequate education and was



Louis W. Carnegie

tial offices paying large salaries, one of them becoming mayor of the town in which he lived and others occupying positions of high honor and trust.

"As president of the Indiana Lumberman's Mutual Fire Insurance Company J. W. Pinnell will bring to its administration the large fund of valuable experience which he has had during his many years in connection with the lumber business and with the financial institutions of Lebanon and the country round about."

The Indiana Lumbermen's Insurance Company was organized in 1897 as a mutual company, primarily for the benefit and service of Indiana retail lumber dealers. It was founded as a protection and a saving against the arbitrary and high rates for indemnity by board companies. For several years the business was conducted on the original plan, adhering to a local and intra-state business, but its success attracted outside attention, and gradually the business grew until today policy holders are found in every state of the Union and also in Canada. In fact the company's business in Indiana is only a little more than a tenth of the total volume. It is a strictly mutual company, every policy holder being a stockholder and getting insurance absolutely at cost. Its management has always been entrusted to representatives and successful lumbermen. The company had been in existence five years before its gross assets passed the $100,000 mark, but during the last dozen years these assets have mounted rapidly, passing the $1,000,000 mark in 1912 and at present more than $2,000,000. Mr. J. W. Pinnell has had an active part in this business from the beginning, being elected vice president when the company was organized, and remaining in that office until elected president in 1916.

Mr. Pinnell is a democrat and a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. In November, 1879, he married Miss Mary E. Lewis, daughter of Harvey Lewis. The Lewis family lived on a farm adjoining that of the Pinnells in Boone County. The four living children of Mr. and Mrs. Pinnell are: Mary L., wife of Dr. N. P. Graham; William Ormal; James Victor; and Herbert.

LOUIS W. CARNEFIX. Irrespective of commercial ratings the most successful men in the world are those who early or late fix their purpose upon a definite goal and strive unrelenting and with no heed to sacrifice of effort and personal ease to attain that goal. In other words, they know where they are going and they go steadily in one direction without wavering or faltering.

It is this quality of steadfastness and purposeful energy which distinguishes Louis W. Carnefix as one of the successful business men of Indianapolis. He was born in Bedford County, Virginia, in 1880, a son of Charles and Sallie (Panel) Carnefix, natives of the same state. He was orphaned at an early age, his mother dying when he was only five years old and he was the oldest of three children. Thus it befell that he could make no practical account of the old and prominent family ancestry which he possesses. The Carnefix family is of French Huguenot origin, and for a number of generations they have lived in Virginia and have been socially prominent there.

After the death of his mother Mr. Carnefix was reared in the home of his grandparents, but only until he was twelve years of age, when he started out to earn money of his own.

In 1892 Louis W. Carnefix came to Middletown, Henry County, Indiana. Despite his youthful age he had the spirit of self reliance and independence, sought no favors anywhere, and was willing and glad to earn his living by hard work on the farm. From that time until he became established in business for himself he knew nothing but hard work, and his environment during those years was a truly rigorous one. What schooling he could he obtained from the country schools, and in 1905, at the age of twenty-five he came to Indianapolis a young married man, with a cash capital of only $18. Here he entered the Indianapolis College of Pharmacy. He had to earn the money for his tuition and to keep his family, and in the light of those facts it is remarkable that his studies were pursued with such intensity that when he graduated Ph. G. with the class of 1906 he stood second among his fellows, who constituted a numerous class. This was an interesting honor, and one touched with real distinction, since it was given one who had no preliminary adequate education and was

Louis M. Carnegie

handicapped by the necessity of paying his own way by labor while attending school.

Within a year or so Mr. Carnefix was able to start in business for himself as a druggist, locating in West Indianapolis, first on Ray Street and later at his present location on River Avenue. Here he has built up a fine business and has the complete confidence and respect of his patrons, and is a business man of the very highest rating in commercial circles.

In the fall of 1917 Mr. Carnefix became a candidate for member of the Indianapolis City Council on the republican ticket. He was elected, and upon taking his seat in the body in January, 1918, was unanimously, and without previous opposition, elected president of the Council. Such an honor has never befallen any member of that body, and is the more significant because it was bestowed upon a young man who is in no sense a politician and has built up no organization behind him, and is in office solely through the confidence and good will of the people. Mr. Carnefix has many loyal friends in Indianapolis, as the above facts would indicate. He is prominent in fraternal affairs, being a past noble grand of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, past master of Indianapolis Lodge No. 669, Free and Accepted Masons, is a thirty-second degree Scottish Rite Mason, and a Noble of Murat Temple of the Mystic Shrine. He and his wife are members of Robert Park Methodist Episcopal Church.

Mr. Carnefix married in Henry County, Indiana, Miss Mamie Cummins, of that county. Their three children are Thelma, Virginia and Louis W., Jr.

JAMES ALEXANDER HEMENWAY, a former United States senator, was born in Boonville, Indiana, March 8, 1860, a son of William and Sarah (Clelland) Hemenway. He gained his admission to the bar in 1885, and has since practiced law at Brookville. He has served as a prosecuting attorney, as a republican state committeeman, as a congressman, and on the 18th of January, 1905, was elected a United States senator for the unexpired term of Charles W. Fairbanks.

CHARLES E. HAYES. In the field of motor manufacturing men and firms engaging in this business have to meet great competition, and this necessitates the highest degree of perfection attainable in products in order to make investments profitable. The motors that measure highest in general efficiency, those that are as correct in mechanism as they are simple, are sufficiently varied as to the demands to be made on them, and that are dependable in performance under all circumstances naturally fill the requirements of the public, and such motors are manufactured at Anderson, Indiana, by the company operating as the Laurel Motors Corporation, of which Charles E. Hayes, an experienced man in the business, is general manager.

Charles E. Hayes was born at Marlboro, Massachusetts, in 1872. His parents were Patrick and Anastasia (Delaney) Hayes, both now deceased. The father was born in County Tipperary and the mother in County Kilkenny, Ireland. After coming to the United States they lived at Marlboro, where they were known as the most worthy people and faithful members of the Catholic Church. They were not possessed of abundant means but were able to keep their son Charles E. in school until he was sixteen years of age and had been graduated from the high school. He started then to work in a shoe factory, later was connected with a clothing house in Marlboro, and as he was prudent as well as efficient he later, when the opportunity came to buy the clothing store, had the capital necessary to make the investment. He conducted that business profitably for six years and then sold in order to enter a wider business field. He then established a brokerage business in Boston, and for nine years sold on the curb, meeting with success in this venture because of his extraordinary business ability. In the meanwhile he had become interested, as a keen business man will, in different directions and learned the automobile business, not only from the outside but in a practical way. He had considerable experience prior to becoming sales agent (general) for the Pilot Car Sales Company, where he had entire charge of the output. During this time a car was built on his specifications and it was so satisfactory that he decided to go into the business of manufacturing small pleasure cars, and with this end in view organized the Laurel Motor Car Company. Changes have come about incident to the expansion of the earliest plans and increase of capital and the business is now conducted as the

Laurel Motors Corporation of Anderson, Indiana. A new factory building has just been completed and the business has been incorporated with a capital of $2,000,000. They also manufacture certain patented devices, including sixteen valve cylinder heads for gasoline motors, and will also build sixteen valve motors complete. Mr. Hayes is general manager of this entire business, in which he is a stockholder and a director.

Mr. Hayes was married in 1914 to Miss Katherine E. Broerman, who is a daughter of Henry and Mary (Englebert) Broerman. They are members of the Catholic Church, and through its many avenues of benevolence both Mr. and Mrs. Hayes dispense charity.

Mr. Hayes has been interested in politics since early manhood, believing that it has its necessary place in every system of government, and because of his public spirit and sound business convictions he was elected a member of the City Council of Marlboro, Massachusetts, when but twenty-one years old. In the following years he was elected a member of the board of aldermen, and he is able to recall with satisfaction the substantial measures that he successfully promoted for the benefit of the city during his official terms there. Later he was elected a member of the Democratic State Central Committee, and served one year.

CARL F. MORROW. For a half dozen years or more the name Morrow has been one of increasing prominence in the Madison County bar. Mr. Morrow's abilities have gained him a large clientele in all branches of practice at Anderson, and he has also enjoyed his share of political honors and responsibilities. At this writing he is republican candidate for mayor of the city and twice he figured in campaigns for the office of prosecuting attorney.

His secure position in a learned profession has come as a result of a long and steady climb and the putting forth of strenuous efforts from boyhood. Mr. Morrow was born on a farm in Brown Township of Ripley County. The old homestead was twelve miles from a railroad. The Morrows are of Irish stock, and the family was established in America in 1832 by his grandfather, William Morrow, who came from County Kilkenny, Ireland, and acquired a tract of Government land in Southern Indiana. This land, comprising forty acres, was located in Switzerland County, and he made vigorous use of his energies and his opportunities in developing a good home there.

Carl F. Morrow is the third in a family of ten children of A. J. and Emeline (Jolly) Morrow. His father was the youngest of ten children, and his mother the oldest in a similar number. Emeline Jolly was of Pennsylvania Dutch and Cavalier Virginia ancestry. A. J. Morrow is still living and occupies a farm in Ripley County. This farm during the Civil war was raided by Morgan's cavalry, and all the horses were taken away.

When Carl Morrow was ten years of age his mother died, and he grew to manhood in a rural community where there were few opportunities and where the struggle for existence was a strenuous one. His ambition and tastes led him to studious pursuits, but he had to read and study his lessons in the intervals of work on the farm. Many times he read his books by the light of the fire place and also by illumination furnished by grease lamps. He developed a good physique among other things by helping his father clear and put into cultivation some twenty acres of land. This strenuous routine continued until he was about nineteen years of age, and later, in 1901, he entered the Marion Normal School at Marion, Indiana, where for three years he pursued the normal course and received his diploma. In the meantime he taught a term or so of winter school in Ripley County, and from 1903 to 1905 continued teaching in the country districts of that county. In the latter year he entered the University of Michigan in the law department, and received his LL. B. degree in 1908. He did not immediately take up practice, but for two years traveled on the road as salesman. This business gave him some valuable experience and also enabled him to save the small sum which he used as capital while establishing himself in law practice at Anderson. He opened his office in that city in June, 1910, and has since conducted a general practice in all the courts.

In 1912 Mr. Morrow married Bertha Hyatt, daughter of Corydon and Emeline (Kennan) Hyatt, of Anderson. They have

one daughter, Virginia Emeline, born June 28, 1913.

Mr. Morrow has always been an interested participant in republican politics. He was elected township chairman of the Republican Township Committee, serving from 1912 to 1914. In 1914 he was candidate for prosecuting attorney in the Fiftieth Judicial District, and went down to defeat with the rest of the ticket in that year. In 1916 he was candidate for nomination for the same office. On March 16, 1917, he was nominated for mayor, there being five other rivals for that office in the republican primaries, and he received more votes than all the rest put together. Mr. Morrow was affiliated with the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, the Knights of Pythias, and the Loyal Order of Moose, and has filled all the chairs in the last named fraternity. His church is the First Methodist Episcopal.

Earl Berkebile. Among the energetic and successful citizens of Anderson none is better known than Earl Berkebile, who coming to that city as a boy completed his education there, went to work as clerk for a shoe merchant, and by study and practice in the business and the gradual accumulation of capital finally launched out in an enterprise of his own and is today one of the leading shoe merchants in the eastern part of the state.

Mr. Berkebile was born at the City of Johnstown, Pennsylvania, January 31, 1875. About fourteen years after his birth that city was destroyed in the calamitous flood which has been one of the epochal disasters of American history. However, in the meantime his parents, David A. and Lucy (Ferner) Berkebile, had removed to Anderson, coming to this city about the time Anderson attracted attention as a manufacturing center due to the discovery of the natural gas area of Eastern Indiana. The Berkebiles are of old American stock and have lived in America for a number of generations.

Earl Berkebile acquired his early education in the public schools of Johnstown and attended the public schools of Anderson until he was eighteen years of age. At that time his father died and necessity forced him out to become a wage worker and wage earner. His first position was with C. W. Prather, a veteran shoe merchant of Anderson. He spent ten years in his store, and in that time acquired a thorough knowledge of every branch of the shoe business and also developed special qualities of salesmanship. Following that for five years he was salesman for J. F. Fadley, and then, possessing every qualification that experience could bestow and with some capital which represented his modest savings, he engaged in business for himself with Mr. E. P. Prather as a partner. The firm of Prather & Berkebile established their store on the north side of the Public Square at Anderson, and they did a flourishing business for five years. In 1911 Mr. Berkebile sold his interests and soon afterward established a business of his own at 1011 Meridian Street, where he has since developed what is today regarded as the largest store of the kind in the city. He makes a specialty of high grade footwear, handles only the best quality of merchandise supplied by some of the leading manufacturers of the country, and has developed a trade that now comes from a country many miles in a radius around Anderson. Mr. Berkebile while not a farmer owns 160 acres of land near Pendleton, and this place is conducted by a renter.

In 1900 he married Miss Elsie Barrett, daughter of Isaac Barrett, a well known farmer near Pendleton. Two children have been born to their marriage, Helen, born in 1903, and George, born in 1904.

Mr. Berkebile has taken an active interest in Masonry, was master in 1899 of Mount Moriah Lodge, Ancient Free and Accepted Masons, is past high priest of his Royal Arch Chapter, and is past eminent commander of the Knights Templar. He is treasurer of Ononga Tribe of the Improved Order of Red Men, is a republican, in politics, an active member of the Anderson Chamber of Commerce, and a trustee of the Frst Methodist Episcopal Church.

R. A. Zeigler. One of the enterprising businfess men of Anderson, Indiana, who fills the important office of manager of the Madison Division of the Central Indiana Gas Company with the greatest efficiency, is R. A. Zeigler, who has been intimately associated with oil and gas interests since boyhood, his father having been likewise interested for many years. Mr. Zeigler has been a resident of Anderson since January,

1914, and has proven himself a public spirited citizen and a welcome addition to the city's business and social circles.

R. A. Zeigler was born in 1879, at Emlenton, Pennsylvania, and is a son of H. C. and Harriet J. (Perrine) Zeigler. This branch of the Zeigler family has belonged to America for generations. H. C. Zeigler has practically spent his life as an oil and gas producer, operating in the Pennsylvania, Ohio, Indiana and Oklahoma fields and at present is operating at Tulsa, in Oklahoma. He is well known in the business all over the country, and as his experience has been so wide he is somewhat of an authority.

During boyhood R. A. Zeigler attended the public schools at Sandy Lake in Mercer County, Pennsylvania, later had high school advantages at Montpelier, Indiana, and subsequently attended the Pennsylvania State Normal School at Slippery Rock. Although thoroughly prepared for professional life, Mr. Zeigler decided upon a business career and his nearest opportunity was found in the oil fields. For three years he was a pumper at Montpelier in the great Indiana oil fields, where for a time it seemed as if every owner of land in the county would ultimately be able to count his millions. It is needless to add that all the dreams of wealth did not come true, but oil production was great for a time and many fields are yet profitably operated by the Standard Oil Company.

In 1898 Mr. Zeigler came to Muncie, Indiana, and became connected with the Heat, Light & Power Company of that city, and six years later he became secretary of this company, with which he continued until 1910, and then also became auditor for the Central Indiana Gas Company and filled both offices until 1914. In January of this year he came to Anderson and took charge as manager of the Madison Division of the Central Indiana, to the duties of which office he has given his entire time ever since.

In 1900 Mr. Zeigler was married to Miss Ethel Dawson, of Wells County, Indiana, and they have two children: Claude Dawson, who was born in 1903, and Helen Jane, who was born in 1905.

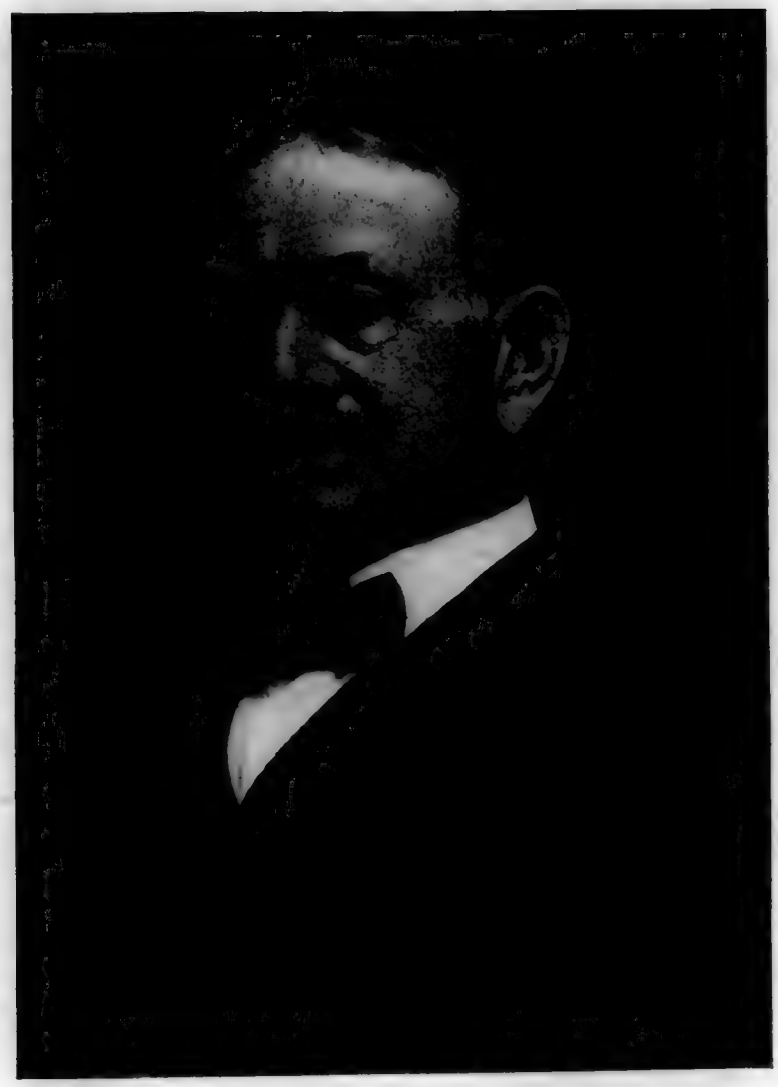
In his political affiliations, Mr. Zeigler has always been a republican and consistently has worked for the success of his party, but with no desire for any political favors for himself. He belongs to the Masonic Lodge at Anderson and also to the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks. He is a member of the First Presbyterian Church, is liberal in his charities and is a valued member of the Anderson Chamber of Commerce.

GEORGE MCFALL has spent his life in Indiana, for a number of years followed farming and a mechanical trade, but for the past fifteen years has been proprietor of one of the leading jewelry stores at Anderson.

Mr. McFall was born on a farm in Decatur County, in Sand Creek Township, February 5, 1866, son of John H. and Jane (Keeley) McFall. He is of Irish ancestry, but the McFalls have been in this country for a number of generations, first settling in Virginia. John H. McFall was born in 1817, was a brick mason by trade, followed that occupation in Indianapolis for a number of years, and in 1861 moved to a farm in Decatur County.

Seventh in a family of ten children, George McFall grew up on a farm, and being a member of a numerous household he had to work early and late and got only the ordinary advantages of a country school. At fourteen he left school altogether and spent several years learning the stone cutter's trade. He followed that occupation and was also a farmer on the old homestead for his mother. In 1903 Mr. McFall moved to Anderson and established a jewelry store on West Eleventh Street. A year later he moved to his present location at 918 Main Street, and has developed a very satisfactory business. Besides his interests as a merchant at Anderson Mr. McFall owns farm lands. He has been very active in the Independent Order of Odd Fellows with Lodge No. 131, in which he has filled all the chairs and was a member of the Grand Lodge in 1894. He is a member of the United Brethren Church and a democratic voter.

In 1901 Mr. McFall married Sarah C. Ponsler, of Jennings County, Indiana. They are the parents of seven children: Alta, born in 1902; Lottie, born in 1904; Bertha, born in 1906; Leatha, born in 1908; George H., born in 1911; Hester, born in 1913; and May, born in 1915.



John C. Penny

F. E. HART has been in the drug business in Indiana for thirty years or more and is now proprietor of perhaps the largest and best equipped establishment of the kind in the City of Anderson.

Mr. Hart is of English parentage and was born near Kankakee, Illinois, in 1864, son of Esau and Julia (Cooke) Hart. Both his father and mother were natives of England, his father of Herefordshire and his mother of Worcestershire. The families for many generations have been principally engaged in mercantile pursuits. Esau Hart was just twenty-one years of age when he came to America and settled in Illinois, where he took up the vocation of agriculture.

Mr. F. E. Hart attended common schools in Illinois and also high school at Remington, Indiana. He was only fifteen years of age when he began work and acquired his first experience of the drug business in a drug store at Remington. He spent three years there learning the business, and after that for two and a half years was prescription clerk in a store at Mattoon, Illinois. On returning to Remington he resumed connection with his former employer for two years, and in 1888 he acquired a half interest in a drug store at Wolcott, Indiana, which was conducted for two years under the name Briggs & Hart. Mr. Hart then became sole proprietor and was one of the leading business men and merchants of Wolcott until 1914. In that year he sold his store and moved to the larger city of Anderson, where he bought the old established drug house of E. E. Ethell at the corner of Eight and Meridian streets, practically in the heart of the business district. He has a large and well stocked store, handles a complete line of pure drugs, and besides the usual druggist sundries he specializes in wall paper, which is the principal item of his annual trade.

Mr. Hart has prospered in a business way, owns farm real estate and other interests and is a stockholder in the State Bank of Wolcott, Indiana.

In 1888 he married Dorothy Morris, daughter of J. E. and Sarah (Davis) Morris, of Madison County, Indiana. They have two children, Harold H., born in 1891, and Frank Morris, born in 1898, the latter now associated in business with his father. Harold H. graduated from the Wolcott High School, spent two years in Wabash College, where he did much special work in chemistry, and then entered the Ohio Northern University at Ada, where he pursued the pharmacy course and graduated in 1903. He acquired a practical knowledge of the drug business under his father. He is now in France and has been for eight months sergeant of the first class in Ambulance Company No. 3 with the United States Army. Mr. Hart is a republican in politics.

JOHN C. PERRY is one of the few active survivors of the pioneer wholesale merchants of Indianapolis. While his business activities have continued into the modern era, Mr. Perry belongs with that group of business men who upheld the prestige and developed the resources of the city during the middle period of its history, from about 1850 to 1890. Mr. Perry has lived in Indianapolis since 1853, and his earliest recollections of the city are of a town that was little more than a village and with the institutions of the state government as still its chief source of prestige. Mr. Perry has been one of the makers of modern Indianapolis, and has grown along with the city. With all his business activity he has preserved an unassuming and unostentatious manner, but his fine spirit of comradeship and his personal integrity have brought him to a place of high honor in the community.

Mr. Perry was born at Paoli, a suburb of Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, February 21, 1834. The Perrys have lived for many generations in America. The father, Arba D. Perry, a native of Saratoga County, New York, was a contractor and died in 1843. He married Christiana Hann, a native of England, who died in 1837. Of their three children John C. was the second and the only one now living.

At the age of nine years by the death of his father he was left an orphan. From that time forward he was reared in the home of an uncle by marriage on a farm in Hamilton County, Ohio. Those were years of strenuous occupation both of mind and body, the duties of farm mingling with an extremely limited attendance at school. He became dissatisfied with his farm environment and when about seventeen years of age went to the Town of Harrison, Ohio, where he learned the wood turner's trade. It was the influence of a

John C. Penny

F. E. HART has been in the drug business in Indiana for thirty years or more and is now proprietor of perhaps the largest and best equipped establishment of the kind in the City of Anderson.

Mr. Hart is of English parentage and was born near Kankakee, Illinois, in 1864, son of Esau and Julia (Cooke) Hart. Both his father and mother were natives of England, his father of Herefordshire and his mother of Worcestershire. The families for many generations have been principally engaged in mercantile pursuits. Esau Hart was just twenty-one years of age when he came to America and settled in Illinois, where he took up the vocation of agriculture.

Mr. F. E. Hart attended common schools in Illinois and also high school at Remington, Indiana. He was only fifteen years of age when he began work and acquired his first experience of the drug business in a drug store at Remington. He spent three years there learning the business, and after that for two and a half years was prescription clerk in a store at Mattoon, Illinois. On returning to Remington he resumed connection with his former employer for two years, and in 1888 he acquired a half interest in a drug store at Wolcott, Indiana, which was conducted for two years under the name Briggs & Hart. Mr. Hart then became sole proprietor and was one of the leading business men and merchants of Wolcott until 1914. In that year he sold his store and moved to the larger city of Anderson, where he bought the old established drug house of E. E. Ethell at the corner of Eight and Meridian streets, practically in the heart of the business district. He has a large and well stocked store, handles a complete line of pure drugs, and besides the usual druggist sundries he specializes in wall paper, which is the principal item of his annual trade.

Mr. Hart has prospered in a business way, owns farm real estate and other interests and is a stockholder in the State Bank of Wolcott, Indiana.

In 1888 he married Dorothy Morris, daughter of J. E. and Sarah (Davis) Morris, of Madison County, Indiana. They have two children, Harold H., born in 1891, and Frank Morris, born in 1898, the latter now associated in business with his father. Harold H. graduated from the Wolcott High School, spent two years in Wabash College, where he did much special work in chemistry, and then entered the Ohio Northern University at Ada, where he pursued the pharmacy course and graduated in 1903. He acquired a practical knowledge of the drug business under his father. He is now in France and has been for eight months sergeant of the first class in Ambulance Company No. 3 with the United States Army. Mr. Hart is a republican in politics.

JOHN C. PERRY is one of the few active survivors of the pioneer wholesale merchants of Indianapolis. While his business activities have continued into the modern era, Mr. Perry belongs with that group of business men who upheld the prestige and developed the resources of the city during the middle period of its history, from about 1850 to 1890. Mr. Perry has lived in Indianapolis since 1853, and his earliest recollections of the city are of a town that was little more than a village and with the institutions of the state government as still its chief source of prestige. Mr. Perry has been one of the makers of modern Indianapolis, and has grown along with the city. With all his business activity he has preserved an unassuming and unostentatious manner, but his fine spirit of comradeship and his personal integrity have brought him to a place of high honor in the community.

Mr. Perry was born at Paoli, a suburb of Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, February 21, 1834. The Perrys have lived for many generations in America. The father, Arba D. Perry, a native of Saratoga County, New York, was a contractor and died in 1843. He married Christiana Hann, a native of England, who died in 1837. Of their three children John C. was the second and the only one now living.

At the age of nine years by the death of his father he was left an orphan. From that time forward he was reared in the home of an uncle by marriage on a farm in Hamilton County, Ohio. Those were years of strenuous occupation both of mind and body, the duties of farm mingling with an extremely limited attendance at school. He became dissatisfied with his farm environment and when about seventeen years of age went to the Town of Harrison, Ohio, where he learned the wood turner's trade. It was the influence of a

boyhood friend that induced Mr. Perry to come to Indianapolis in 1853. He walked the entire distance from Ohio, arriving here April 28, 1853, without a dollar to his name. His first employment was at his trade with the firm of Sloan & Ingersoll, a firm that is still kindly remembered by some of the old settlers of Indianapolis. Later he worked with Spiegel & Thoms. After several years of this employment at a trade Mr. Perry took the job of porter in the wholesale grocery house of Andrew or Andy Wallace.

That was hard work, but he used it as an opportunity to gain knowledge rapidly of the business, and after a time in partnership with George L. Rittenhouse he engaged in the retail grocery business for himself on Washington Street near Delaware. This store was soon in a fair way to prosperity. James Saylor bought out the Rittenhouse interest, but a short time after that Mr. Perry sold his share in the firm, and then went on the road as a traveling representative for the wholesale grocery establishment of E. B. Alvord & Company. From that house he transferred his services to Aquilla Jones, another well known wholesale merchant of that day.

About 1869 Mr. Perry became associated with James E. Robertson of Shelbyville, and the two bought the Jones wholesale grocery house in Indianapolis. Mr. Perry was a fourth owner of the business. In order to secure his share he went in debt for $10.000 and besides paying 10% interest on the money by hard work he was able to liquidate the principal and entire obligation within three years. After a time James E. Robertson was succeeded in the business by his son A. M. Robertson, but about 1872 Mr. Perry bought the entire establishment. Since then for a period of forty-five years he has been one of the most prominent figures in the wholesale grocery circles of Indianapolis. He is president of J. C. Perry & Company, Incorporated, one of the honored titles in Indianapolis business affairs. Mr. Perry has been successful in a financial way and by careful attention to details, invariable courtesy to all, he has made his firm secure in standing and patronage.

Mr. Perry married Katharine Rebstock, of Kenton, Ohio. Four children were born to their marriage: Bettie, who died in early childhood; Katie, who died in infancy; Katie, second of the name, now widow of Ernest Morris, and her only daughter, Enid, is the wife of Walter Brown of the Century Biscuit Company; and Arba T., a resident of Minneapolis, Minnesota. Mrs. Perry, the mother of these children, died in September, 1901.

Mr. Perry was one of the original organizers of the Columbia Club. He has membership in the Marion and Commercial clubs and in politics is a republican.

J. Otis Adams, who was born at Amity, Indiana, July 8, 1851, has gained renown as an artist. He is a graduate of Wabash College, studied art in this country and abroad and has made a specialty of landscape painting. At the St. Louis Exposition he was awarded a bronze medal, received honorable mention at the International Exhibition, Buenos Aires, 1910, and was awarded the Fine Arts Building prize, Chicago.

Mr. Adams married Winifred Brady, of Muncie, Indiana. Their home is The Hermitage, Brookville.

Frank E. DeHority. One of the oldest and most honored names in Madison County from pioneer times to the present has been that of DeHority. The home and business interests of the family have been chiefly centered around Elwood. One of the family, Charles C. DeHority, was county treasurer of Madison County from 1898 to 1900, and his brother, Frank E. DeHority, is the present county recorder.

Frank E. DeHority was born at Elwood January 15, 1875, a son of John W. and Jane (Moore) DeHority. The family is of Scotch-Irish stock. Grandfather James M. DeHority was born near Dover, Delaware, and came as an early settler to Madison County, Indiana, locating on the banks of White River. By trade he was a blacksmith, later studied medicine, and was one of the kindly and skillful old doctors who rendered beneficent service to many families in his neighborhood. He was also an itinerant preacher, and was one of the founders of the Methodist Protestant Church at Elwood. At one time he was in the grain and general merchandise business at Elwood, being associated with his sons under the name J. M. DeHority & Sons. John W. DeHority was reared in Madison County, and besides his interests

as a merchant at Elwood he owned some farm lands and pursued an active career until his death in 1881, at the early age of forty years.

Frank E. DeHority was the youngest in a family of eight children, four of whom grew to maturity. The oldest son, William A., served as chief of the State Board of Accounts under Governor Marshall.

Frank E. DeHority was six years old when his father died. He attended the common schools of his native village and in 1890, at the age of fifteen, entered Purdue University at Lafayette, where he remained three years, taking the course in electrical engineering. He had many and varied business experiences during his early youth. For two years he was in the employ of a local gas company at Elwood, he also bought and sold horses, and for a time was a contractor. In 1900 he entered the fire insurance business at Elwood, and that business he has developed to large and generous proportions. He now represents twenty-six companies, including some of the oldest and largest organizations of the kind in the world. Mr. DeHority also owns considerable farm land.

Since early manhood his influence has gone in a helpful way to upbuilding and strengthening the democratic organization in his home county. For two years he was chairman of the Democratic Central Committee, but he was never disposed to put himself in the way of office. However, in May, 1915, he accepted the position of county recorder tendered him by the county commissioners to fill the unexpired term of E. V. Lee. His present term expires in January, 1919. Mr. DeHority went about his public business at Anderson with much of the spirit which he put into his private business at Elwood. Many years ago he became convinced of the principle that a public official is a public servant, and he put that principle into practice. Anyone who is conversant with the conduct of the recorder's office has discovered its efficiency and the general thoroughness of everything done there.

For ten years Mr. DeHority was secretary of the Madison County Fair Association. He is an active fraternal man, being affiliated with Quincy Lodge No. 30, Ancient Free and Accepted Masons, Elwood Chapter No. 109, Royal Arch Masons, Anderson Commandery No. 32, Knights Templar, and with the Indianapolis Consistory of the Scottish Rite. He has served as master of his lodge, high priest of his chapter, and is also past exalted ruler of Elwood Lodge No. 368, Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks. He is a member of the Indiana Democratic Club.

March 19, 1894, Mr. DeHority married Miss Myrtle Clymer, of Elwood, daughter of Royal H. and Elizabeth (Hart) Clymer, old time residents of Elwood. They have one son, Robert L., born in 1900. Mrs. DeHority has the distinction of being the first woman to register as a voter in Madison County.

HALBERT R. HAYES. An Anderson business man, president of Kimball & Hayes, Incorporated, Mr. Hayes has had a career of varied activity in the drug business, and though a young man has gained a satisfying degree of material prosperity and stands high in the esteem of local citizenship in his home city.

He was born in Richland Township, Randolph County, Indiana, on a farm, in 1880, son of William A. and Marietta (Hunt) Hayes. He is of English ancestry and his people have been in this country for many generations. Some of the family were soldiers in the American Revolution. As a rule the principal activity as far back as the record goes has been agricultural pursuits. William A. Hayes, who died in 1915, was postmaster of Albany, Indiana, during 1908-09, and was a very influential republican in that section of the state.

Halbert R. Hayes as a boy attended the country schools of Albany and Redkey, and graduated from the Albany High School. He also attended the pharmacy department of Valparaiso University and received his Ph. G. degree when only nineteen years of age. Having thus laid the foundation of his professional equipment, Mr. Hayes satisfied the natural desire of a young man for travel by spending seven years in different parts of the West, Washington, Oregon, Idaho and British Columbia, most of the time working at his profession in the employ of different concerns. For four years, from 1904 to 1908, he served as a hospital steward with the United States navy. His principal service was on the schooner Marblehead.

Mr. Hayes came to Anderson in 1908. He was with J. C. Lee, druggist, one year,

for several years was with the Anderson Drug Company and for two years was employed by the Meyers Brothers Drug House. In 1914 he combined his modest capital with money supplied by Dr. H. C. Heaton and the firm of the Hayes-Heaton Drug Company was launched with a complete stock of goods at 1105 Meridian Street. A year later Mr. D. W. Kimball bought the Heaton interests, and thus the business of Kimball & Hayes Drug Company was established and incorporated. Mr. Hayes has been president and active manager of the business, and under his skillful supervision one of the best stores of the kind in Anderson has been developed.

Mr. Hayes married in 1910 Sadie M. Finney, daughter of John and Artie (Romine) Finney, of Anderson. Mr. Hayes is affiliated with Anderson Lodge No. 209, Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, is a member of the First Methodist Episcopal Church, and in politics is a republican.

FRANK W. WEER. The duration of the vitality of seeds has been a much discussed question, modern scientists not very generally accepting as fact the tales of centuries-old seed that had been discovered in strange places yielding fine crops when brought to light and sown. Modern agricultural experience is also against it. It is recognized by farmers that one of the most important elements in their success is good seed in which the germinal principle is not only alive but full of vitality and vigorous as only fresh seed can be. And not only must it be fresh but carefully selected. Any student of contemporary history can recall disasters that have resulted in certain agricultural areas from the sowing of widely exploited seed unknowingly procured from irresponsible dealers. The farmers of Indiana and her sister states have no excuse if they court such misfortune, for at Anderson through an old and dependable business house, that of F. W. Weer, may be secured guaranteed farm seeds that will fulfill every expectation. This feature has been made a specialty by Frank W. Weer ever since he became proprietor of the business bearing his name, which includes dealing in general farm supplies and agricultural implements.

Frank W. Weer was born on a farm in Hendricks County, Indiana, August 21, 1859. His parents were David and Mary A. (Paris) Weer. It was his grandfather, Elijah Weer, of Irish extraction, who established the family in Hendricks County, settling here on government land after the end of his service in the War of 1812. He died during the forties, a man well known all over the county. David Weer was born and reared in Hendricks County, a farmer by occupation. He enlisted for service in the Civil war, in the Sixty-Third Indiana Volunteer Infantry, and was a brave soldier and faced many battle dangers but died of typhoid fever while at home on a furlough. He left two sons.

Frank W. Weer attended the country schools in Washington Township, Hendricks County, in the winter seasons during boyhood and early youth, and in the summer time worked on the home farm. When twenty years of age he took charge of the farm of eighty acres owned jointly by his brother and himself, and conducted it for two years. Mr. Weer then accepted the position of manager for the H. T. Conde Implement Company's branch house at Plainfield, Indiana, where he continued for four years. In 1888 he came to Anderson and in partnership with J. Almond, purchased an implement and seed business, conducted at Mr. Weer's present business location, No. 734 Main Street, under the firm style of Weer & Almond. This firm bought the business of Carrol & Hannah, who had started it five months previously. Subsequently Mr. Almond sold his interest to Andrew Blount, and for the next ten years the business was conducted under the name of Blount & Weer.

In 1900 Mr. Weer bought Mr. Blount's interest and since then has been sole proprietor and has made many improvements. In 1916 he erected an entire new plant with superior facilities for warehousing and storage, and has developed one of the most extensive concerns in his line in the country and has built up so trustworthy a reputation that he not only furnishes reliable seeds to Indiana agriculturists but does an immense business in other states in general farm seeds, including clover and timothy. He also handles the bulk of the local implement trade and for nearly thirty years has been agent for the McCormick

farm implements. He has additional business interests of lesser importance.

Mr. Weer was married in 1887, to Miss Maude Jessup, who was born in Hendricks County, Indiana, and is a daughter of Ellis and Millicent (Heinshaw) Jessup. Mr. and Mrs. Weer have the following children: Charles Jessup, who was born at Anderson in 1889; Clarice, who is now Mrs. James B. Davis, of Louisville, Kentucky; Helen, who is an actress of great talent and is connected in the season of 1917-18 with David Warfield, playing the part of Jennie in "The Music Master"; David, who was born in 1901; Millicent, who was born in 1906; and John Franklin, who was born in 1909.

In his political affiliations Mr. Weer has always been a republican but has seldom accepted public office. He is a wide awake, earnest citizen and is a valued member of the Anderson Chamber of Commerce and is ever ready to lend his aid to further movements for the general good.

J. Lewis Palmer began his business career a number of years ago as clerk in his father's tobacco house, later traveled as a tobacco salesman, but what he regards as his real opportunity came when he entered the service of the May Supply Company at Anderson. He has helped build up the business of this extensive concern all over Northern Indiana and is now manager of the plant at Anderson.

Mr. Palmer was born at Dayton, Ohio, December 20, 1879, son of E. S. and Alice (Evans) Palmer. He is of English ancestry. The Palmers originally lived in Vermont, and from that colony some of the family went with the Revolutionary soldiers on the American side. The different generations have produced business men and merchants rather than farmers. The family located at Dayton, Ohio, in early days. E. S. Palmer was for a number of years a wholesale tobacco jobber at Noblesville, and continued in the same business after his removal to Anderson, Indiana, in 1892. He is now retired from business and lives at Anderson.

J. Lewis Palmer had a public school education in Noblesville, graduating from the high school of the latter city. After he had learned much of the tobacco business under his father he went on the road selling tobacco in Indiana, and traveled over his territory for five or six years. Mr. Palmer located permanently at Anderson in 1900, and for a year was assistant cashier in the Anderson Branch of the American Strawboard Company. He then was with the May Supply Company as bookkeeper, but three years later was sent on the road as salesman to cover the Northern Indiana Territory, and during the next eight or nine years he covered almost every foot of that territory and spread the fame of his house in every locality and made a splendid individual record in swelling the annual volume of business transacted by the firm. He was finally called back to Anderson to take the active management of the local establishment. The May Supply Company is one of the chief businesses of its kind in Indiana, handling mill, plumbing, water and steam fitting supplies of all kinds. Mr. Palmer is also a stockholder and director and treasurer of the George O. Palmer Furniture Company at Lebanon, Indiana.

June 28, 1916, he married Miss Leafy Wharton, daughter of Jesse M. and Anna (Armstrong) Wharton, of Anderson. Mr. Palmer is a thirty-second degree Scottish Rite and Knight Templar Mason and a member of the Mystic Shrine. In matters of politics he is independent and belongs to the First Methodist Episcopal Church.

J. S. McIntire is senior partner of McIntire & Hilburt, proprietors of one of the largest wholesale baking establishments in Eastern Indiana, at Anderson. Mr. McIntire is a baker of long and thorough practical experience, having learned his trade by apprenticeship and having worked at it as a journeyman for many years before establishing a business with Mr. Frank Hilburt.

He was born on a farm in Boone County, Indiana, in 1868, and is of Scotch-Irish and German ancestry, a son of J. W. and Mary B. (Weaver) McIntire. His grandfather, Daniel McIntire, came from Edinburg, Scotland, to America when sixteen years old and located in Pickaway County, Ohio. After his marriage he moved to Lebanon, Indiana, and there on his farm reared a family of seven sons and two daughters. J. W. McIntire, the third of these children, spent his life as a farmer in Indiana, and reared five children, three sons and two daughters, among whom J. S. McIntire was the second.

Mr. J. S. McIntire attended public school to the age of fourteen and then went to work in a factory at Lebanon and was employed there two or three years. Then came his apprenticeship of five years in the bakery shop owned by J. W. Schulemire. Following his apprenticeship he traveled over the country as a journeyman for some fifteen years.

At Richmond, Indiana, in 1893, Mr. McIntire married Miss May Wilkins, daughter of John and Elizabeth (Donohue) Wilkins, of Jay County, Indiana. They have two daughters: Hazel R., who is a graduate of the Anderson High School, is the wife of Jack Brannberger, now in Camp Taylor serving in the army. The other daughter of Mr. and Mrs. McIntire is Irene, also a graduate of the Anderson High School.

After six years of residence at Richmond Mr. McIntire moved to Fort Wayne, where he followed his work for seven years and then came to Anderson and formed a partnership with Mr. Frank Hilburt under the name McIntire & Hilburt. Their business has increased by leaps and bounds, necessitating change of quarters from time to time, and a few years ago they erected a model bakery establishment, built on lines and according to plans and ideas that Mr. McIntire had gathered by a close study of some of the largest bakeries in the country. They now have a model plant, fireproof in construction, and with equipment and facilities including the most modern machinery. The daily capacity is 10,000 loaves. The firm began business on a very modest scale. They bought their first carload of flour on credit from R. L. Pithian. The price of this carload was $1,065, and it was paid for after the flour had been manufactured into bread and sold.

Mr. McIntire is a member of the Loyal Order of Moose and Fraternal Order of Eagles. He is a republican in politics and has always shown much public spirit in the different communities where he has had his home.

M. I. Masters has been closely identified with the commercial life of Anderson for a long period of years and almost a generation of people have bought from his store the necessities of daily life and many residents of the city would hardly expect to do their trading with anyone except Mr. Masters. He is senior partner of the firm Masters & Shackelford, whose high grade store for groceries, meats, bakery and other provisions is located at 1031 Meridian Street.

Mr. Masters is an Ohio man by birth, born in Ashland County, in Clear Creek Township, on a farm, December 15, 1867, a son of George B. and Melissa (Burgett) Masters. He is of Scotch-Irish family. His grandfather came to Ohio early in the last century, secured a tract of government land, made a good farm of it, and reared there a family of six children, among whom George B. was the third. George B. Masters not only played an honorable role as a citizen and substantial farmer but was also a soldier during the Civil war. He enlisted in the Forty-Second Ohio Infantry and became orderly sergeant. The colonel of that regiment was James A. Garfield, later president of the United States, and there was a personal friendship between this eminent statesman and George B. Masters. He died May 12, 1918.

M. I. Masters received his early education in the schools of Clear Creek Township of his native county and also at Savannah Academy, from which he was graduated in 1886. For a year he taught a country school in Clear Creek Township and three years was engaged as a teacher in Ruggles Township. The vacations of all these years were spent on the home farm, and he had a very thorough training in agricultural matters, though farming has never been an important element in his business career.

After a course in the Fostoria Business College Mr. Masters returned to Savannah, Ohio, spent a year with a general store and learned much about merchandising, and with this equipment in 1894 came to Anderson, bringing with him a modest capital of $250. He used this to purchase an interest in a grocery store on the east side of Main Street between Ninth and Tenth streets, in the Bronnenburg Block. His partner was J. D. Shipley. It was known as the Checkered Front Grocery, and for a year Shipley & Masters continued in that location, but in 1895 moved to 1031 Meridian Street, where the business of Mr. Masters remains at the present time. At the end of two years a change was made in the firm, which then became Masters & Pierce, and subsequently for a brief time

M. B. Hoggs

Cates was a partner with Mr. Masters. Mr. Cates sold his interest in 1900 to J. S. Shackelford, and that was the origin of the firm of Masters & Shackelford, which has continued steadily now for seventeen years. Without doubt it is the largest store of the kind in Anderson, and practically everything in the provision line can be found in their large and well arranged establishment. Mr. Masters is also interested in various other local concerns as a stockholder.

In 1895 he married Miss Minna Shipley, daughter of Levi and Melissa (Gibson) Shipley, of an old pioneer family of Ashland County, Ohio. Mr. and Mrs. Masters have two children, Marjory Melissa and Paul Irving, the latter born in 1902. The daughter is now Mrs. Carl Eastman of Anderson.

Mr. Masters, while a very busy man and tied down with the responsibilities of his store, has always taken a public spirited interest in the welfare and upbuilding of Anderson as a city, is a member of the Chamber of Commerce, votes as a republican and is a deacon in the First Presbyterian Church.

MILLARD E. MOGG, of Indianapolis, is perhaps a conspicuous example of the power of suggestion from early experience. When he was a boy eleven years he went to work in his father's retail coal and lumber yard. He subsequently had other interests and employment, but apparently coal always exercised upon him a powerful fascination. Many men with greater opportunities have remained clerks or in the modest roles of industry all their lives. Mr. Mogg along with other qualities had the initiative and bearing of the real business leader, and the result is that he is today one of the biggest coal operators and producers in the Middle West.

Mr. Mogg is president of the Linton Collieries Company, one of the largest selling organizations of Indiana. He is also vice president of the Linton Fourth Vein Coal Company, vice president of the Rose Hill Coal Company, vice president of the Panhandle Coal Company, president of the Dana Coal and Mining Company, and president of the Green River Collieries Company. These latter corporations are all large producing coal companies.

Mr. Mogg was born at Momence, Illinois, January 13, 1870, son of Jeremiah J. Mogg, who came from New York State. He located at Momence, Illinois, just prior to the Civil war. Millard E. Mogg was reared and educated in his native town. The family finally removed to Luverne, Minnesota, and from there in 1889 to Chicago.

When a youth Mr. Mogg came to the conclusion that has had much to do with his subsequent career. This conclusion was that a man with sufficient determination and pluck could accomplish almost anything within reason that he started out to do. It was this spirit that enabled him to overcome handicaps that prevent insurmountable barriers to the average man of good capacity. A big opportunity came to him when he secured the rights and privileges of handling a "stripping proposition" in the vast coal region at Linton, Indiana. That was the beginning of a rapid and successful career as a coal producer. He had a genius for organization, and though he began with practically no capital he has built the Linton Collieries Company, a concern that now produces nearly $3,000,000 worth of coal annually.

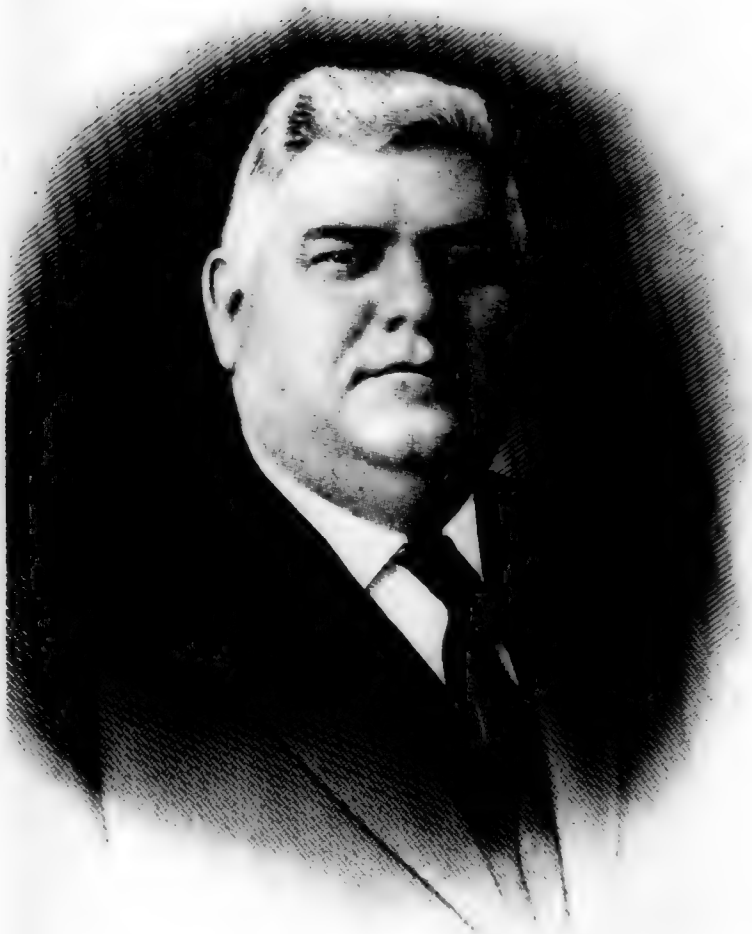
Mr. Mogg is essentially a man of business. While interested in politics and the social side of life, his energies and pleasure are in the activities of business.

September 11, 1893, he married Miss Mary Owen, of Chicago. They have four children: Clayton O., Jeremiah Owen, Harriet E. and Millard E., Jr.

FRANCIS ELISHA BAKER. Indiana claims among her honored native sons Francis Elisha Baker, United States circuit judge of the Seventh Circuit. He was born at Goshen, Indiana, October 20, 1860, a son of John Harris and Harriet (Defrees) Baker. He was a student of Indiana University and the University of Michigan, and was admitted to the bar in 1885. In the same year he began the practice of law at Goshen with his father as Baker & Baker, was afterward a member of the firm Baker & Miller, was made a judge of the Supreme Court of Indiana in 1899, and on the 4th of February, 1902, was made a United States circuit judge.

Judge Baker married May Irwin, of Goshen, where they maintained their home.

GEORGE T. BEEBE. A resident of Madison County forty years, now completing



M. E. Blogg

Cates was a partner with Mr. Masters. Mr. Cates sold his interest in 1900 to J. S. Shackelford, and that was the origin of the firm of Masters & Shackelford, which has continued steadily now for seventeen years. Without doubt it is the largest store of the kind in Anderson, and practically everything in the provision line can be found in their large and well arranged establishment. Mr. Masters is also interested in various other local concerns as a stockholder.

In 1895 he married Miss Minna Shipley, daughter of Levi and Melissa (Gibson) Shipley, of an old pioneer family of Ashland County, Ohio. Mr. and Mrs. Masters have two children, Marjory Melissa and Paul Irving, the latter born in 1902. The daughter is now Mrs. Carl Eastman of Anderson.

Mr. Masters, while a very busy man and tied down with the responsibilities of his store, has always taken a public spirited interest in the welfare and upbuilding of Anderson as a city, is a member of the Chamber of Commerce, votes as a republican and is a deacon in the First Presbyterian Church.

Millard E. Mogg, of Indianapolis, is perhaps a conspicuous example of the power of suggestion from early experience. When he was a boy eleven years he went to work in his father's retail coal and lumber yard. He subsequently had other interests and employment, but apparently coal always exercised upon him a powerful fascination. Many men with greater opportunities have remained clerks or in the modest roles of industry all their lives. Mr. Mogg along with other qualities had the initiative and bearing of the real business leader, and the result is that he is today one of the biggest coal operators and producers in the Middle West.

Mr. Mogg is president of the Linton Collieries Company, one of the largest selling organizations of Indiana. He is also vice president of the Linton Fourth Vein Coal Company, vice president of the Rose Hill Coal Company, vice president of the Panhandle Coal Company, president of the Dana Coal and Mining Company, and president of the Green River Collieries Company. These latter corporations are all large producing coal companies.

Mr. Mogg was born at Momence, Illinois, January 13, 1870, son of Jeremiah J. Mogg, who came from New York State. He located at Momence, Illinois, just prior to the Civil war. Millard E. Mogg was reared and educated in his native town. The family finally removed to Luverne, Minnesota, and from there in 1889 to Chicago.

When a youth Mr. Mogg came to the conclusion that has had much to do with his subsequent career. This conclusion was that a man with sufficient determination and pluck could accomplish almost anything within reason that he started out to do. It was this spirit that enabled him to overcome handicaps that prevent insurmountable barriers to the average man of good capacity. A big opportunity came to him when he secured the rights and privileges of handling a "stripping proposition" in the vast coal region at Linton, Indiana. That was the beginning of a rapid and successful career as a coal producer. He had a genius for organization, and though he began with practically no capital he has built the Linton Collieries Company, a concern that now produces nearly $3,000,000 worth of coal annually.

Mr. Mogg is essentially a man of business. While interested in politics and the social side of life, his energies and pleasure are in the activities of business.

September 11, 1893, he married Miss Mary Owen, of Chicago. They have four children: Clayton O., Jeremiah Owen, Harriet E. and Millard E., Jr.

Francis Elisha Baker. Indiana claims among her honored native sons Francis Elisha Baker, United States circuit judge of the Seventh Circuit. He was born at Goshen, Indiana, October 20, 1860, a son of John Harris and Harriet (Defrees) Baker. He was a student of Indiana University and the University of Michigan, and was admitted to the bar in 1885. In the same year he began the practice of law at Goshen with his father as Baker & Baker, was afterward a member of the firm Baker & Miller, was made a judge of the Supreme Court of Indiana in 1899, and on the 4th of February, 1902, was made a United States circuit judge.

Judge Baker married May Irwin, of Goshen, where they maintained their home.

George T. Beebe. A resident of Madison County forty years, now completing

his second term of service as county treasurer, George T. Beebe has had a busy career, and one of more than ordinary service to the people of his section of the state.

At an early age he learned to depend upon himself and has to a large degree been the architect of his own destiny. Mr. Beebe was born at Drawbridge, Sussex County, Delaware, January 23, 1856. Some of his remote ancestors were Norwegians and others were Irish. The first Beebe in America of whom there is record was his great-grandfather, Ichabod Beebe, who was employed as a government pilot on Delaware Bay, and on account of his services at the time of his death a monument was erected to him by the government at Lewistown, Delaware. Mr. Beebe's father was for many years a steward on a government privateer, and had many exciting experiences, which he often told his son George. Mr. Beebe's parents were John Selby and Elizabeth (Carey) Beebe. His father was for many years engaged in farming in Delaware. The father died in 1910 and the mother in 1905, and they had a family of eight children.

George T. Beebe spent his early life on the Delaware farm, attended country schools in Sussex County, and at the age of nineteen began teaching in his home community. At the age of twenty-one, in 1877, he left home and came to Madison County, Indiana, locating at Elwood. For a term or so he was a student in Normal School, and then began teaching in the country districts of Pipe Creek Township near Elwood. He also taught at Windfall in Tipton County, then for two years was in the Elwood public schools, and many people in those communities still remember his services as a capable instructor. In the meantime he began learning the art of telegraphy, and after fitting himself for that work was appointed agent of the Lake Erie and Western Railroad at Elwood. He served there three years, and then for two years was bookkeeper and weighmaster in the Harting Elevator at Elwood.

Mr. Beebe came to Anderson to accept the appointment of deputy sheriff under Thomas R. Moore. He was in the sheriff's office two years, and on leaving it he bought an old established abstract and title business. The George T. Beebe Abstract Company with offices in the Masonic Building at Anderson, has the most complete records of titles in Madison County, covering all the transfers of land back to government and Indian ownership. To this business Mr. Beebe has given his chief attention for many years. For four years he was president of the Citizens Gas Company of Anderson.

Mr. Beebe has been a leader in the democratic party throughout the greater part of his residence in Madison County. He was chairman of the Democratic County Committee one term, secretary two terms, for one term was chairman of the Anderson City Committee, was elected to the Indiana State Committee in 1911, and was a delegate to the National Convention at St. Louis in 1904, where Judge Parker was nominated for president. In November, 1912, Mr. Beebe was elected county treasurer, was reelected in 1914, and his present term expires December 31, 1917. When the Anderson police board was first organized Governor Matthews appointed Mr. Beebe one of its first members, and he was reappointed for a second term. He and his family are members of the First Methodist Episcopal Church, and he is affiliated with Anderson Lodge No. 106, Knights of Pythias, and for fifteen years was treasurer of the lodge.

In January, 1887, he married Miss Florence Wright, who was born in Cottage Grove, Indiana, daughter of William T. Wright. Mrs. Beebe was a teacher for several years before her marriage. Two daughters have been born to them, Helen E. and Rachel, the latter dying at the age of sixteen. Helen is a graduate of the Anderson High School and of the Indiana State University, and is now the wife of Charles Crick, of Kokomo.

THOMAS MCCULLOUGH is president and manager of the Bulletin Printing and Manufacturing Company of Anderson, publishers of The Anderson Bulletin, one of the most influential and prosperous papers in Eastern Indiana.

Mr. McCullough was born December 19, 1868, at a now forgotten town of Madison County, Indiana, known to older residents as Prosperity, located in Richland Township. He is a son of James and Catherine (Keough) McCullough, and as the names indicate is of Scotch-Irish ancestry. His

mother was born in County Sligo and his father in Londonderry, Ireland, came when single to America and were married at Richmond, Indiana. They had a family of four sons and four daughters. The father was a veterinary surgeon and died in Madison County in 1876. The mother survived him many years and passed away at Anderson September 10, 1910, at the age of eighty-one.

Thomas McCullough finished the common schools in Richland Township, did summer normal work at Anderson, and for three months was in the G. W. Michael Business College. For seven years Mr. McCullough had the experience of a country school teacher in Union Township. He came to Anderson in 1892, and from 1893 to 1896 was in the postoffice and for seven years was a member of the Anderson police force, rising to the rank of captain. He got into the newspaper business as circulation manager for the Anderson Daily News. Three years later that paper was consolidated with the Anderson Bulletin, on September 1, 1907, and has since been published as The Anderson Bulletin. Mr. McCullough was job man and had charge of the commercial and business office of the Bulletin until 1913, when he was elected president and general manager of the company. The Bulletin carries the Associated Press service and goes into most of the homes of Madison County and also into adjoining counties. The business also includes a large commercial printing establishment.

Mr. McCullough is a stockholder of the Security Investment Company and its vice president. He is one of Madison County's leading democrats and from March, 1916, to May, 1918, was chairman of the Madison County Committee. He is a Knight Templar Mason and has filled a number of chairs in the various orders, and is also affiliated with the Knights of Pythias.

In 1897 Mr. McCullough married Catherine Tobin, daughter of Matthew and Sarah Tobin of Anderson. They have two children, Catherine Mary, who is now a sophomore in De Pauw University, and Sarah E., in the senior year of the Anderson High School.

Rev. Joseph F. Weber. Ordained to the priesthood nearly thirty years ago, Father Weber's services have been chiefly in Indianapolis. He is founder and pastor of the Church of the Assumption of West Indianapolis, and to the people of that section of the city, regardless of sect or creed, his name is as a benediction.

He was born February 5, 1865, at the little town of Spades, near Lawrenceburg, Ripley County, Indiana. It was in direct opposition to his father's wishes that in boyhood he commenced study for the priesthood in a Jesuit college at Cincinnati. He finished his classical and theological studies in the well known St. Meinrad's Seminary in Spencer County, Indiana. He was ordained June 5, 1889, and immediately was sent to Indianapolis as an assistant at the cathedral of St. John. Bishop Chatard was then bishop of Indianapolis, and his assistants in order of rank were Father Gavisk, Father Dowd and Father Weber.

After 5½ years at the cathedral Father Weber was assigned the duty and opportunity involved in the pastorate of the newly created Church of the Assumption. Only fourteen families comprised the parish when he took charge, but its growth and prosperity have been apace with the city. His interest has been keen not only in behalf of everything that concerned the welfare of the church and his people, but also in matters of broader community participation. When something has been needed in that part of the city requiring special leadership and cooperation no one has been turned to more frequently than Father Weber. His intervention has come again and again in matters of securing extensions of gas and light facilities, and in construction of sidewalks. His parish is in that section of the city which suffered most during the flood of 1913. When hundreds of people were driven from their homes and distress and suffering were on all sides, Father Weber was showing himself more than a spiritual leader and was heading an organization that fed 800 persons daily. For this and many other acts of civic helpfulness the board of public safety presented him with a vote of thanks in behalf of the entire city.

Father Weber is a son of Frank and Josephine (Hammersle) Weber. His father had an interesting and successful career. Born at Landthul, Bavaria, his family enjoyed considerable wealth and good position, his father being a miller and

grain dealer. But the early environment of Frank Weber was not congenial for all that. At thirteen he practically had charge of his father's flour mill, and to escape a drudgery and responsibility beyond his years he ran away from home, crossed France, and after a voyage on a sailing vessel for sixty-five days arrived in New York City. At that time his uncle George A. Weber was a man of more than ordinary business distinction at Cincinnati. This uncle was the builder and proprietor of the Galt House, which for many years was one of the most noted hostelries of the West. Frank Weber earned a living and found freedom from the restrictions of European life by working for his uncle in the Galt House until he was eighteen years of age. Having at an earlier stage of his experience acquired much knowledge of grain, he was able to fit in as a useful worker in a Cincinnati brewery also owned by his uncle.

While thus employed he was sent on a business trip to Dover, Indiana. Most of his transactions were with Balthazar Hammersle, and while at his home Frank Weber met Miss Josephine Hammersle. Acquaintance ripened fast into affection, and though she was only sixteen years old, and against her father's wishes, they were married and had many years of happiness and usefulness together. Mr. Hammersle had come from France and was a man of considerable wealth. At the time of his marriage Frank Weber had shown the qualities of a good business man and later years brought him substantial rewards. He had a large business as dealer in livestock and grain, and had finally become owner of the G. A. Weber Brewery in Cincinnati. During the Civil war his property lay in the path of the Confederate raiders under Morgan, and it took a number of years to recover the losses then sustained. His good wife died January 9, 1894, at the age of fifty-five. After her death he spent much of his time in the home of Father Weber at Indianapolis, where he died June 28, 1898, at the age of sixty-eight. Death interrupted his cherished plan to revisit the scenes of his childhood, which he had left at thirteen and to which he never returned.

Of the children the oldest is J. B. Weber, who until recently was connected with the White Swan Distillery at Indianapolis, but is now living retired in Los Angeles. Frank H., the second son, is manager of the Indianapolis Brewing Company. The third son is Father Weber, and the fourth is George A., of Indianapolis. The daughter Clara is the wife of Frank Fronapel of Cambridge City, Indiana. Ida M. married Charles A. Rink, of Indianapolis. Edward Weber, the remaining child, died quite recently.

AMOS N. GUSTIN. The widening field of electric transmission of energy has within the last half century become one of the most important lines of modern business. The mysterious agent, electricity, has been so captured, harnessed and utilized that now the wheels of commerce would scarcely turn without the motive power of the electric current, armies both industrial and belligerent would be shorn of their power to a large extent, railroads could no longer sweep like the wind across a continent, agricultural activities would lag, and accustomed comfort and convenience would be lacking in multitudes of homes. It is not remarkable then that ambitious, intelligent, progressive men enter the electrical business, and many find hidden fortunes in this line of work when they are thoroughly competent. Anderson has more than one electric business firm here, but none are more reliable or better prepared or more experienced than the firm of Gustin & Epply, the senior member of which is Amos N. Gustin, one of the big contractors and representative business men of this city.

Amos N. Gustin, president of the Indiana Electric Company, was born on his father's farm in Lafayette Township, Madison County, Indiana, not far from Anderson, in 1869. His parents were John Quincy and Mary (Miller) Gustin. In tracing the family far back it is found that it may justly lay claim to be of Revolutionary stock and Huguenot ancestry, and for many years it has been an old family in Madison County, Indiana, and always a highly respected one.

Amos N. Gustin obtained his education in the public schools, mainly during the winter seasons, as he assisted his father on the farm during the summers until he was eighteen years old. There were eighty acres in the home farm and the father spent the larger part of his life there, with the exception of about five years when he and

his son Amos N., conducted a grocery store on West Main Street, Anderson.

After his father sold the grocery business Amos N. Gustin went to work for the Anderson Nut & Bolt Company, and remained there for six years, during a part of the time being a shipping clerk, and here gained a large amount of practical and useful information. From that concern he went with the Hoosier Chemical Company, manufacturers of pharmaceutical preparations and specialties. He owned a half interest in the company and during his two years connection had an opportunity to make some headway in the study of medical science. Following this experience he was engaged for 3½ years in the commercial department of the Municipal Electric Light Company of Anderson, and had charge of the city lights and had an opportunity again to increase his knowledge, which he seized and made a study of electricity and electric installation.

Mr. Gustin then spent a year at Pasadena, California, working as an order clerk for the Model Grocery Company. Although that highly lauded section of the country has many advantages, it did not appeal to Mr. Gustin as did the recollection of his old home in Indiana, hence he returned to Anderson when he felt ready to establish himself in a permanent business. In 1906 he purchased a one-third interest in the Indiana Electric Company of Anderson, his partners being Frank B. Stratton and Frank Epply. In 1913 Mr. Stratton sold his interest to his partners, and they have continued in the electrical business here ever since. They deal in electrical supplies and do a general electric contracting business and have satisfactorily handled some of the heaviest contracts in this entire section. They have first class quarters, fine equipments, a large stock and expert electricians. Mr. Gustin has additional business interests.

In 1893 he was married to Miss Louise Stritmater, who is a daughter of Martin Stritmater, of Toledo, Ohio. Mr. and Mrs. Gustin have two sons: Joseph Quincy, who was born in 1894, and Robert Louis, who was born in 1907. The elder son, who is a resident of Anderson, married Miss Irene Sweetman, of this city.

In his political affiliation Mr. Gustin has always been a republican but has never been a politician in the accepted sense and has never desired public office. He has always been a hearty supporter of law and order and has many times shown his sincere public spirit in favoring civic movements, and has been a liberal contributor to charities of all kinds both before and since the outbreak of the World war. He is identified fraternally with the Knights of Pythias and the Fraternal Order of Eagles.

GEORGE E. NICHOL. The family represented by George E. Nichol, a prominent Anderson banker, has been identified with that section of Indiana more than sixty years. Many associations gather around the name, as soldiers, leaders in republican politics, merchants, bankers and citizens whose reliability and integrity pass without question.

The Nichols of Anderson are of English, Irish and Scotch descent. It was an old and substantial family in England for many generations and the Nichols possess a coat of arms. Francis Nichol was born in Ireland in 1737, and with his brother William came to America and settled in Cumberland County, Pennsylvania. William Nichol was later a captain in the American army. Francis Nichol also enlisted in June, 1775, was promoted to the rank of second lieutenant, was taken prisoner at Quebec December 31, 1775, was released in August, 1776, and by his later attainments and service rose to the rank of brigadier general. At the close of the war he was elected first United States marshal of Eastern Pennsylvania. He died in Pennsylvania February 13, 1812. This distinguished early American was the great-great-grandfather of George E. Nichol of Anderson. The head of the next generation of the family was Thomas Nichol, who became a pioneer settler on the Ohio side of the Ohio River near Wheeling, West Virginia, and afterwards moved to Butler County, Ohio, where his sturdy arms cleared up 160 acres of wild land. Of his children Joseph was a soldier in the War of 1812.

Thomas, Jr., grandfather of George E. Nichol, was born about 1803 in Belmont County, Ohio, and was three years old when the family moved to Butler County. He married Jane Marshall, daughter of Gilbert and Mary (Taylor) Marshall. The young couple went to a home in the woods,

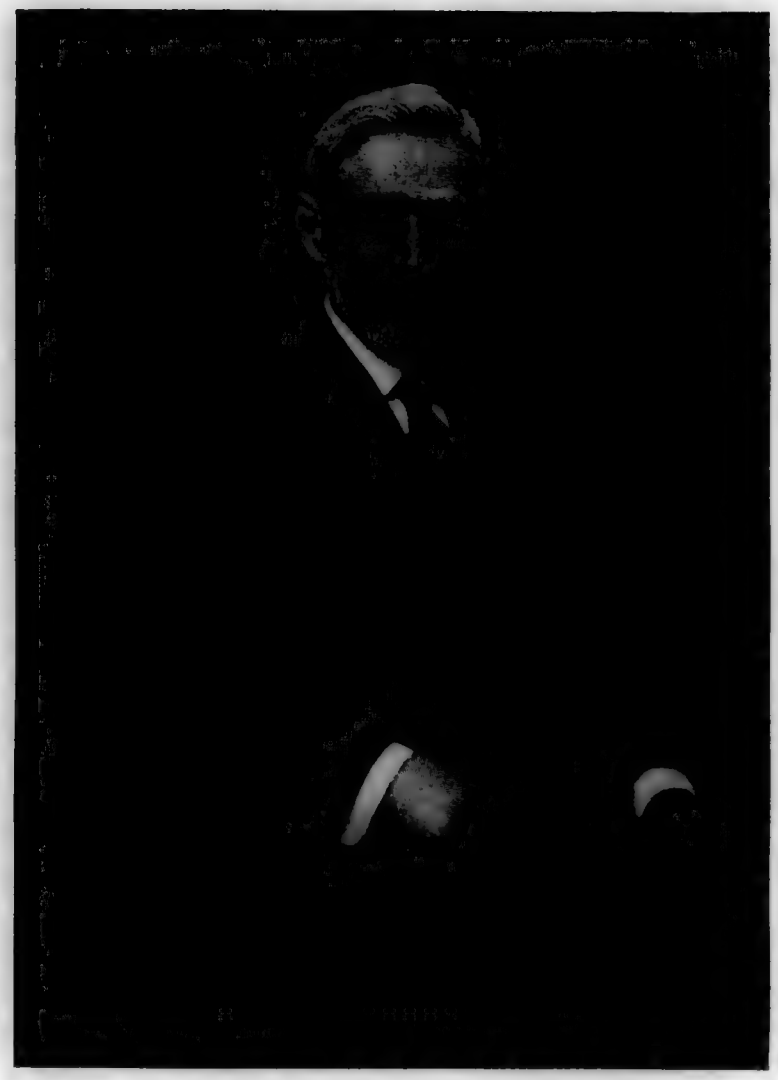
and spent many years of their industrious lives in clearing up and developing a fine farm. This Thomas Nichol was a Jacksonian democrat in politics. His children were: William M., born in 1828, George, Mary, Joseph W., Martha, Gilbert, Jennie, Francis, Catherine, John and Robert.

George Nichol, who was born in Butler County, Ohio, January 14, 1830, is still alive at the age of eighty-seven and has been one of the foremost characters of Anderson for a long period of years. He had limited opportunities as a boy to gain an education in Butler County, Ohio, and acquired most of his knowledge in his work as a teacher and by a year's attendance at Farmer's College in Cincinnati. In 1852 he went west to Keokuk, Iowa, where he was employed as clerk in a hardware store, and in March, 1854, arrived at Anderson, Indiana.

Here he entered upon a career as a hardware merchant, and that business has been in the Nichol family continuously now for more than sixty years. His first associate was Amos J. King. George Nichol under the weight of years and with an ample competence retired from business a number of years ago, turning over the interests to his sons Thomas J. and George E.

George Nichol put patriotism and duty to his country above his business when the Civil war came on. In September, 1861, he enlisted from Anderson in the Forty-Seventh Indiana Infantry, was appointed quartermaster of his regiment, and saw active service until 1864. He attained the rank of first lieutenant. George Nichol was about twenty-six years of age, a young man in the flush of enthusiasm and manhood, when the republican party was organized and chose its first presidential candidate, and he voted for John C. Fremont in 1856 and steadily supported every other party candidate down to the present time, his record of party allegiance running without a break from 1856 to 1916. He was the first republican elected by Madison County to the office of county auditor. He was chosen to that office in 1870, at a time when the county was democratic by a large majority. It was one of the notable triumphs in the political history of the county. His service as auditor was rendered from 1871 to 1875. In 1904 he was chosen a member of the Indiana Legislature, and in 1907 Governor Hanly appointed him a member of the board of trustees for the Indiana Epileptic Village at Newcastle. He was a member of the board until 1911, since which time he has been practically retired from public life. For a number of years he was chairman of the Republican County Central Committee. He was the first president of the Anderson Board of Trade and was actively identified with that organization throughout its existence. He is a charter member of Major May Post, Grand Army of the Republic, and a member of the First Presbyterian Church at Anderson. George Nichol married December 4, 1855, at Anderson, Harriet Robinson, who was born in Ripley County, Indiana, in 1835, daughter of Josephus and Matilda Robinson, and a sister of Colonel M. S. Robinson. Her father was for many years a well known member of the Indiana bar. George Nichol and wife became the parents of two sons, Thomas J., born September 13, 1856, and George E. Their mother died May 25, 1896. September 27, 1899, George Nichol married Mrs. Mary Eglin, widow of Capt. John F. Eglin of the Forty-Seventh Indiana Infantry. She died September 24, 1907.

George E. Nichol, younger son of the venerable George Nichol, was born at Anderson October 4, 1861, and after finishing his education in the local public schools entered his father's hardware store at the age of seventeen. As a clerk he learned every detail and routine of the business, and later with his brother Thomas assumed the responsibilities of managing that large and old established house. He was personally identified wth its management until 1912, being secretary and treasurer, while his brother was president of the company, and he still holds those offices. In 1912 Mr. Nichol took the post of vice president of the Citizens Bank of Anderson, and his time was largely occupied with the executive duties of that position for several years, and he still remains in the office of vice president. However, since January, 1915, his chief post of responsibility has been as president of the Farmers Trust Company. He was one of the local citizens who promoted this company in January, 1912. He is thus actively identified with three leading business and financial institutions of his native city.



Alex Leggart

In 1888 Mr. Nichol married Catherine Malone, daughter of W. K. and Eleanor (Duffey) Malone, of Hamilton, Ohio. Mr. and Mrs. Nichol have two children: George W., born in 1895, and Robert E., born in 1900.

Mr. Nichol is affiliated with Fellowship Lodge, Ancient Free and Accepted Masons, with the Royal Arch Chapter, with the Knights of Pythias, served as exalted ruler of the Anderson Lodge of Elks in 1895, is a member of the First Presbyterian Church and in politics is a republican without aspirations for any of the honors or emoluments of politics.

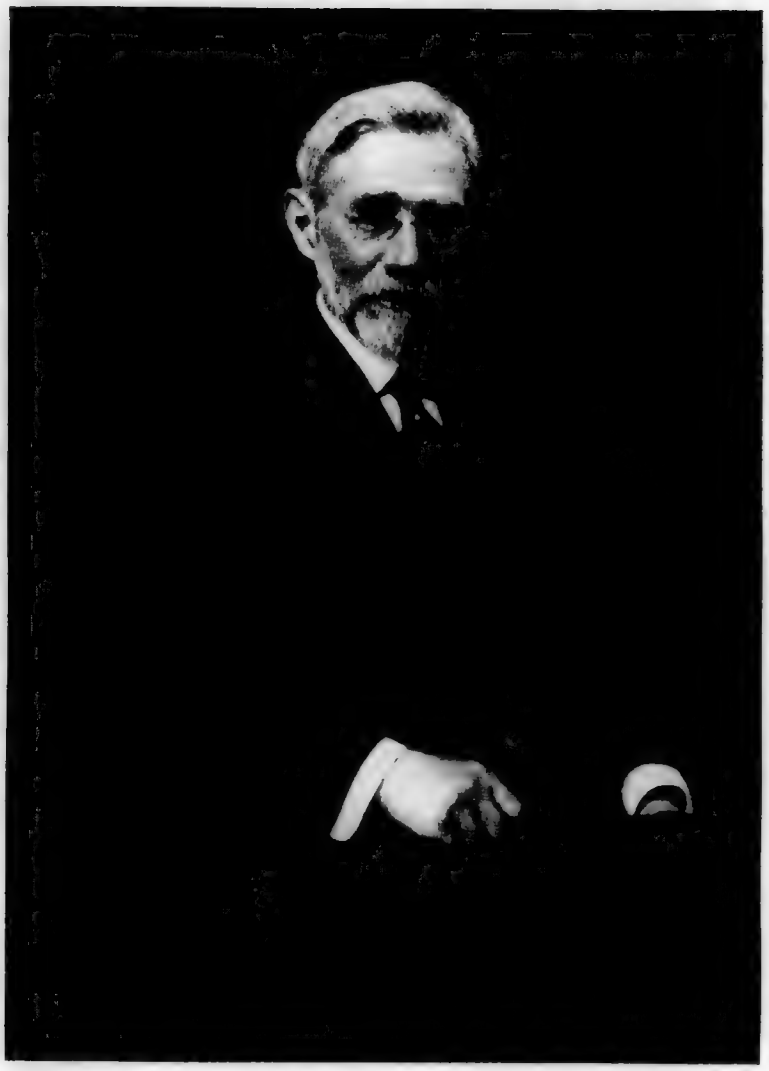
ANDREW JACKSON SPAULDING, D. C. As a doctor of chiropractic Doctor Spaulding ranks high in the medical fraternity, and is one of the leading exponents of chiropractic in the eastern part of the state. He is junior member of the firm James & Spaulding, with offices in the Union Building at Anderson, and with a practice extending all over that county and surrounding counties.

Doctor Spaulding was born at Ovid, Indiana, in 1885, a son of Robert Y. and Anna (Talbot) Spaulding. He comes by his professional inclination partly by inheritance, since his father was an earnest, hard working and conscientious pioneer physician and did a worthy work for many years. Andrew J. Spauldng was educated in country schools. He spent two years in high school and in 1902 secured a position as a traveling representative for the St. Louis Range Company. In their interests he traveled all over Southern Indiana, Kentucky, Ohio and West Virginia for three years. He proved himself a successful salesman, and doubtless would have reached a high mark in that business had he chosen to continue it. Later for four years he was shipping clerk with the Big Four Railway at Anderson, but in 1913 gave up business to enter the Indiana School of Chiropractic at Anderson, where he spent two years and from which he received his degree D. C. in 1915. He at once set himself up in practice at Anderson, and a year and a half later, in July, 1917, joined Dr. J. H. James under the firm name of James & Spaulding.

Doctor Spaulding married at Chesterfield, Indiana, Ida Rinker, daughter of Samuel and Jane (Mills) Rinker, well known people in the farming section east of Anderson. While Doctor and Mrs. Spaulding have no children of their own they have reared three or four and have provided them with good home and advantages. Doctor Spaulding is a democrat in politics, is affiliated with the Knights of Pythias at Anderson, and is a member of the First Methodist Church at Dalesville. He is also a member of Camel Lodge and the Central Business Men's Association of Chicago, Illinois.

ALEXANDER TAGGART. It was a matter of good fortune both to the City of Indianapolis and for Alexander Taggart personally that he became identified with this community about the close of the Civil war, and continuously for over half a century he continued a resident, a capable and progressive business man and one whose life meant much beyond the immediate sphere of his private business. The baking business has been a family trade with the Taggarts for several generations, and it was in that line that Alexander Taggart gained his secure position in Indianapolis business affairs. He was still active at the end of half a century and was treasurer of the Taggart Baking Company. However, he spent much of his time in the mild, dry climate of Colorado and Arizona. The active direction of the Taggart Baking Company is handled by his son Alexander L., its president.

Of English and Manx lineage, Alexander Taggart was born at Ramsey, Isle of Man, April 5, 1844, and died November 12, 1918. He was a son of James and Elizabeth (Lewthewaite) Taggart. His parents spent all their lives on the Isle of Man, his father being a baker. With the advantages of the common schools of his native town Alexander Taggart at the age of fifteen began an apprenticeship at the baker's trade in his father's shop. He learned the business with systematic thoroughness and remained there as a wage earner until he reached his majority. Coming to the United States, he remained a short time in New York City and in 1865 came to Indianapolis. Here he found employment in the shops of one of the pioneer bakers of the city, Mr. Thompson. A year later he went back to his native country, but for only a year, when he returned to Indianapolis. Mr. Taggart had a great affection for the land



Alex Taggart

In 1888 Mr. Nichol married Catherine Malone, daughter of W. K. and Eleanor (Duffey) Malone, of Hamilton, Ohio. Mr. and Mrs. Nichol have two children: George W., born in 1895, and Robert E., born in 1900.

Mr. Nichol is affiliated with Fellowship Lodge, Ancient Free and Accepted Masons, with the Royal Arch Chapter, with the Knights of Pythias, served as exalted ruler of the Anderson Lodge of Elks in 1895, is a member of the First Presbyterian Church and in politics is a republican without aspirations for any of the honors or emoluments of politics.

ANDREW JACKSON SPAULDING, D. C. As a doctor of chiropractic Doctor Spaulding ranks high in the medical fraternity, and is one of the leading exponents of chiropractic in the eastern part of the state. He is junior member of the firm James & Spaulding, with offices in the Union Building at Anderson, and with a practice extending all over that county and surrounding counties.

Doctor Spaulding was born at Ovid, Indiana, in 1885, a son of Robert Y. and Anna (Talbot) Spaulding. He comes by his professional inclination partly by inheritance, since his father was an earnest, hard working and conscientious pioneer physician and did a worthy work for many years. Andrew J. Spauldng was educated in country schools. He spent two years in high school and in 1902 secured a position as a traveling representative for the St. Louis Range Company. In their interests he traveled all over Southern Indiana, Kentucky, Ohio and West Virginia for three years. He proved himself a successful salesman, and doubtless would have reached a high mark in that business had he chosen to continue it. Later for four years he was shipping clerk with the Big Four Railway at Anderson, but in 1913 gave up business to enter the Indiana School of Chiropractic at Anderson, where he spent two years and from which he received his degree D. C. in 1915. He at once set himself up in practice at Anderson, and a year and a half later, in July, 1917, joined Dr. J. H. James under the firm name of James & Spaulding.

Doctor Spaulding married at Chesterfield, Indiana, Ida Rinker, daughter of Samuel and Jane (Mills) Rinker, well known people in the farming section east of Anderson. While Doctor and Mrs. Spaulding have no children of their own they have reared three or four and have provided them with good home and advantages. Doctor Spaulding is a democrat in politics, is affiliated with the Knights of Pythias at Anderson, and is a member of the First Methodist Church at Dalesville. He is also a member of Camel Lodge and the Central Business Men's Association of Chicago, Illinois.

ALEXANDER TAGGART. It was a matter of good fortune both to the City of Indianapolis and for Alexander Taggart personally that he became identified with this community about the close of the Civil war, and continuously for over half a century he continued a resident, a capable and progressive business man and one whose life meant much beyond the immediate sphere of his private business. The baking business has been a family trade with the Taggarts for several generations, and it was in that line that Alexander Taggart gained his secure position in Indianapolis business affairs. He was still active at the end of half a century and was treasurer of the Taggart Baking Company. However, he spent much of his time in the mild, dry climate of Colorado and Arizona. The active direction of the Taggart Baking Company is handled by his son Alexander L., its president.

Of English and Manx lineage, Alexander Taggart was born at Ramsey, Isle of Man, April 5, 1844, and died November 12, 1918. He was a son of James and Elizabeth (Lewthewaite) Taggart. His parents spent all their lives on the Isle of Man, his father being a baker. With the advantages of the common schools of his native town Alexander Taggart at the age of fifteen began an apprenticeship at the baker's trade in his father's shop. He learned the business with systematic thoroughness and remained there as a wage earner until he reached his majority. Coming to the United States, he remained a short time in New York City and in 1865 came to Indianapolis. Here he found employment in the shops of one of the pioneer bakers of the city, Mr. Thompson. A year later he went back to his native country, but for only a year, when he returned to Indianapolis. Mr. Taggart had a great affection for the land

of his birth, and as his means of later years justified it made several visits to the scenes of his early life.

April 12, 1869, Mr. Taggart left the role of a jurneyman baker and established a business of his own. He was sole proprietor until he established a co-partnership with B. E. Parrott. The firm of Parrott & Taggart was a factor in Indianapolis business a period of eighteen years. In that time the establishment became the largest and best equipped in the city, and as such it was finally merged with the United States Baking Company, with Mr. Taggart as a director and in charge of the local factory. Still later the plant became a local branch of the National Biscuit Company. In 1904 Mr. Taggart resigned his office as director, selling his stock in the company, and for a year lived retired.

Then in 1905 the Taggart Baking Company was organized and incorporated, with Alexander Taggart as treasurer. This company now has the largest baking plant in the state, and its high class products are distributed all over Central Indiana.

Consistently through all the years of his residence Mr. Taggart's part was that of a citizen of fine ideals and one willing to work in the interest of any movement that affected the local welfare. He did not seek participation in practical politics, was a republican voter, and enjoyed a well merited popularity in business circles and in the modest social life which appealed to him. He was an active member of the Meridian Street Methodist Episcopal Church as is his wife. He identified himself with this church in 1865, the year he came to Indianapolis.

January 9, 1873, Mr. Taggart married Miss Louise Alice Bell. Mrs. Taggart was born and reared in Indiana, daughter of the late Charles Bell of Plymouth. Mr. and Mrs. Taggart had six children: Gertrude, Lillian B., Mona L., Alexander L., William L. and Edward B. Alexander L., now president of the Taggart Baking Company, married in October, 1904, Lillian Atkins. Their children are Alexander L., Jr., Adelaide L., Florence, Elizabeth, Mona, Lillian and Helen A. The second son of Mr. Taggart, William L., married November 9, 1912, Marion Thomson, deceased, and they had a son named William L., Jr. Edward B. Taggart, youngest of the three sons, married, May 15, 1917, Adelaide Rawles and they have one child, Adelaide Patricia.

ALBERT BARNES ANDERSON, who was elected United States district judge, district of Indiana, December 18, 1902, was born near Zionsville, Boone County, Indiana, February 10, 1857, a son of Philander and Anna (Duzan) Anderson. He is a graduate of Wabash College, was admitted to the bar in 1881, practiced at Crawfordsville from 1881 to 1902, and prior to entering upon his duties as judge served as prosecuting attorney of Montgomery County. He is a republican.

Judge Anderson married Rose Campbell, of Crawfordsville.

ERASTUS W. HUBBARD, members of whose family are still prominently identified with the business and civic affairs at Delphi and Indianapolis, was of a former generation of Indianans. His life and character were such that it is not straining the truth to say that to such men Indiana owes its high and proud position among the states of the Union.

He was really a product of the pioneer era of Indiana, though his own character and abilities enabled him to rise superior to his environment. He was born June 30, 1819, and thirteen years later his father, Brigham Hubbard, journeyed into Northeastern Indiana, when it was practically a wilderness. The family made its first settlement in Tippecanoe County, where Brigham Hubbard preempted a tract of land. In order to reach this land it was necessary to blaze a way through the forest. Brigham Hubbard fell a victim to his pioneer enterprise. Tippecanoe County in those days was unwholesome with the plagues and fevers that rose from the undrained marshes and swamps, and he died before realizing his ambitions to achieve a home and an honored place in the community. About 1833 his widow removed with her family to Delphi, where a son-in-law, David R. Harley, was then living. Brigham Hubbard had twice married. His first wife died in New York State, the mother of three children. These three children and the second wife constituted his family when he came to Indiana. There was one daughter by his second marriage.

Erastus W. Hubbard was about fourteen

years old when he went to Delphi. In that town he grew to manhood and had only such advantages as were supplied by the subscription schools. Later, however, for two years he was a student in Hamilton College in Chenango County, New York. His early ambition was to become a lawyer. He was diverted from this and took up the manufacture of lime at Delphi, where he developed a large industry. He was in that business during the era of primitive transportation in Indiana, and most of his shipments outside of the immediate locality were made over the Wabash and Erie Canal. He finally sold that business and in 1877 organized the Citizens Bank at Delphi, of which he became the president. About 1888, when in his seventieth year, he retired from active business, and he died at the home of a son in Indianapolis January 28, 1902.

Congressman Charles B. Landis once said that Erastus W. Hubbard would have made a superior lawyer, that he had the analytical and judicial turn of mind and oratorical abilities requisite for high success in that profession. In the opinion of other contemporaries he would have succeeded in almost any line of endeavor chosen. He was old fashioned in his integrity, and his entire life was completely above reproach. He was a charter member of the Christian Church at Delphi and kept his membership in that church the rest of his life. It was in keeping with his well rounded character that he was known for his generosity and his liberality in views and actions. He was one of the promoters of the old I. D. & C. Railway, now part of the Monon system. The road finally became badly involved, and Mr. Hubbard was appointed trustee for the creditors. Under his administration the affairs were so ably handled that not a single creditor lost a dollar.

Mr. Hubbard was a staunch republican, but it is not known that he ever sought a single public honor. He served as school trustee, but did so as a practical means of expressing his strong friendship in behalf of education. Possessing great energy, virile and active in every way, his capacities were guided by a superior intellect and above all by a thoroughly honorable and upright character. Much praise was given him for the admirable manner in which he handled estates for widows and orphans, and other trusts committed to him. He not only taught the Golden Rule but he lived it, and he had friends wherever he had acquaintances.

Erastus W. Hubbard married Arabella Wright. Of their five children one died in infancy, the others being: Henry C., who died at the age of fourteen; Clara A., who became the wife of Rev. J. M. Monroe; Willard Wright, and Walter J.

Willard W. Hubbard, son of Erastus W., was born at Delphi, Indiana, August 5, 1854, and has sustained much of the strength and ability of his father in business affairs. He was educated at Delphi, and in 1877 graduated from Butler College. Soon after, upon its organization, he became cashier of the Citizens Bank at Delphi, and filled that office until 1883. He also organized the Island Coal Company, operating mines in Greene County. Since 1884 his home has been at Indianapolis, and he has acquired extensive interests in coal and railroads. He is a member of the Sigma Chi college fraternity, and his family belong to the Central Christian Church in Indianapolis. Willard Hubbard married Josephine S. Niles, of Mishawaka, Indiana. Their three children are Harry N., Willard W., Jr., and Helen J. The daughter is the wife of Charles S. Bygate.

Walter J. Hubbard, second son of Erastus W. Hubbard, was born at Delphi, Indiana, September 23, 1862. The education received in the public schools of Delphi was supplemented by three years of attendance at Butler College. While in college he became affiliated with the Sigma Chi fraternity. He left college to become connected with the Citizens Bank at Delphi, but in 1888 removed to Indianapolis, where he has since built up prominent connections in the real estate and investment business. He is a republican in politics and a member of the Central Christian Church. September 29, 1887, he married Ella Hurst. Their two children are Walter J., Jr., and Ruth.

James I. Dissette's name is especially associated with some of the big and growing industries of Indianapolis. During the last thirty years he has been connected with a number of undertakings which have proved successful from a financial standpoint and have brought much benefit to

the community. Mr. Dissette's active lifetime has been during the half century of unexampled prosperity and industrial development since the close of the Civil war, and it is perhaps more indicative of his attitude toward the larger affairs of the world than anything else that he regards the action of his two sons in volunteering for service in the great European war not only with great personal pride but that this action was a matter of patriotic duty incumbent upon all.

Mr. Dissette is a native of Canada, born in County Simcoe, Ontario, June 13, 1859, the youngest of thirteen children. His grandfather was a native of France but lived in Ireland while Napoleon was threatening the invasion of Britain. He finally came to Canada and settled in that country permanently. John E. Disette, father of James I., was born in Ireland and acquired his farm in Canada direct from the British crown. That property is still owned by his son James. John E. Dissette married Joanna Chapman.

On the Canadian farm James I. Dissette spent the first thirteen years of his life. His father then removed to Cleveland, Ohio, and James continued his education in the public schools of that city, spending one year in Baldwin University. As he looks back over his career, he finds that perhaps his most profitable lessons were gained in the school of experience. At fifteen he went to work as a printer's devil in a newspaper office at Ashland, Ohio. Later he was employed as compositor and reporter on the Cleveland Herald. That was at the time when James A. Garfield was the dominating character in Ohio as well as in national politics, and when Garfield was nominated and elected to the presidency printing and newspaper work was not his permanent field, however. Much valuable experience came to him as clerk in the Cleveland Malleable Iron Company at Cleveland.

In 1884 Mr. Dissette was sent to Indianapolis as manager's assistant of the Indianapolis Malleable Iron Company, which is now a part of the National Malleable Castings Company, with plant and headquarters at Haughville, now a part of this city. Through the rapid accumulation of experience Mr. Dissette felt justified in 1888 in embarking in business for himself as one of the owners of the Indianapolis Foundry Company. This was a profitable enterprise to whose great success Mr. Dissette's identity contributed. It was recently succeeded by the Indiana Castings Company.

In the meantime Mr. Dissette organized and was the first shareholder of the American National Bank, which subsequently became part of the Fletcher American National Bank. He served as director continuously, and is now a director of the latter bank. In 1907 he became a director of the State Life Insurance Company and a member of its executive committee, and for a number of years has been its second vice president.

In 1913 Mr. Dissette incorporated the Federal Foundry Company of Indianapolis, which has grown and prospered under his direction as president. In 1911 he became principal stockholder of the Indianapolis Wire Bound Box Company, and is now president of that corporation. He was president of the Realty Investment Company from the time of its organization until it finally went out of business in 1917.

Mr. Dissette is a republican in politics. He is a member of the Columbia Club and the Indianapolis Board of Trade and is a Knight Templar and thirty-second degree Scottish Rite Mason and Mystic Shriner. He and his wife are members of the Central Avenue Methodist Episcopal Church, of which he is a trustee.

In 1885 Mr. Dissette married Grace Wilcox, of Akron, Ohio. She died twenty years later, in August, 1905, the mother of three children, John W., Joseph C. and Anna Lois. In 1907 Mr. Dissette married Alice DePree, of Grand Rapids, Michigan. They have two young children, Mary Eunice and Alice Joanna. When America became involved in the World war Mr. Dissette's two sons both volunteered and enlisted. John W. received the rank of first lieutenant in aviation in the officers' training camp and Joseph C. that of first lieutenant in infantry in the training camp for officers at Louisville.

CHARLES LEWIS HENRY has been described as one of the most active participants in the modern commercial regeneration of Indiana. Indianans have a lively memory of many important enterprises with which he has been identified at different times, but perhaps chiefly for

pioneer work in developing the interurban railway system of the state. A lawyer by profession, he practically gave up the practice of office and courtroom upon the discovery of natural gas, and through his efforts many industrial institutions having gas as their basis were established at Anderson and other cities. Mr. Henry might be appropriately called the father of interurban electric railroading in Indiana. The first cars propelled by electricity outside of cities were operated under his direction. He has continued at the very forefront of the electric railroad movement even to the present time. His record as a lawyer, statesman and business man is a notable one.

He was born on a farm in Hancock County, Indiana, July 1, 1849, son of George and Leah (Lewis) Henry. His father, a native of Ireland, came to the United States at the age of twelve years, learned the cabinet maker's trade in Virginia, now West Virginia, married in Green Brier County, that state, and was a pioneer settler in Hancock County, Indiana. He became a man of considerable prominence in civic affairs. He served as a member of the Indiana House of Representatives, and in the old judicial system, which required one lawyer and two laymen to preside over the local courts, he served in the capacity of an associate judge.

Charles Lewis Henry accompanied his parents when he was a small boy to Pendleton, Indiana, and spent his boyhood and early manhood there. He attended the public schools and finished his literary education in old Asbury, now DePauw, University at Greencastle. He studied law with Judge Henry Craven at Pendleton, and in 1872 graduated LL. B. from the law department of the State University. Mr. Henry was in the practice of law at Pendleton until 1875, and then removed to the county seat of Madison County, at Anderson, which was his home for over a quarter of a century.

With the discovery of natural gas in Eastern Indiana he became an active factor in utilizing this natural resource through the establishment of many factories at Anderson It was almost by casual circumstances that he became interested in interurban roads, but that has been developed latterly as his chief business. On January 1, 1899, the first interurban line in Indiana was put in operation between Anderson and Alexandria. Mr. Henry was general manager of the company operating this road. About that time with associates he established and organized what is now the Union Traction Company of Indiana, and had a prominent part in developing the first constituent properties of that present great corporation. Some of these earlier lines were those from Anderson to Marion, from Alexandria to Elwood, the line from Muncie by way of Anderson to Indianapolis, including the city lines in Muncie and Anderson. Mr. Henry later sold his interests in the Union Traction Company and in 1903 assisted in organizing the Indianapolis & Cincinnati Traction Company, of which he has since been president and general manager. In 1915-16 Mr. Henry was president of the American Electric Railway Association.

Until railroad building absorbed his time and energies Mr. Henry was one of the leading republicans of Indiana. He was elected and served during 1880-81 as a member of the State Senate from Madison and Grant counties. In 1894 he was elected to Congress and re-electd in 1896, serving through the Fifty-fourth and Fifty-fifth Congresses, and at the end of his second term declining renomination in order to give his tme to his varied business interests. While in Congress he was a member of the foreign affairs committee during the Spanish-American war. During 1903-4 Mr. Henry owned the Indianapolis Journal.

He was one of the first trustee of the Indiana Epileptic Village, and for nine years he was a trustee of the Indiana State University. His home has been in Indianapolis since 1903. He is a member of the University Club and of the Methodist Church. His offices are in the Traction Terminal Building and his home at 1414 Broadway. September 2, 1873, he married Miss Eva N. Smock, of Greencastle. They have seven children: Edna G., Atta L., Alice C., Edith S., George S., Lewis W. and Leah E. Edna, the oldest daughter, is now head of the Social Service Department of the Indiana University.

EBEN H. WOLCOTT, president of the State Savings & Trust Company of Indianapolis, is a man of many varied business

interests in Indiana and has been prominent in the various counties and cities of the state.

He is a son of the late Anson Wolcott, distinguished among other things as the founder of the town of Wolcott in White County. Anson Wolcott was born at Western New York, October 19, 1819, was educated and taught in the Empire state, and at the age of twenty-one went to Louisiana and studied law. He remained in the South about a year and a half, then returned to New York, and in 1847 was admitted to the State Supreme Court at Buffalo and in 1852 to the United States Supreme Court. For a time he practiced law in New York City. After about six years of professional life he came to Indiana, having purchased a large body of land in White County. After the railroad was completed in the fall of 1860 he purchased a large tract of land and platted a town and arranged for a station under his own name. Thus he became the founder of Wolcott in 1861. From first to the last for nearly forty-six years Anson Wolcott was the inspiration of the place. He gave his indirect or direct encouragement to practically every business enterprise. He was a man of broad education, and while chiefly interested while a resident of Indiana in practical business affairs, he also had a notable public record. In 1868 he was elected on the republican ticket to the State Senate, where he did valuable service as chairman of the finance committee during the sessions of 1869 and 1871. He was afterwards prominently mentioned as a candidate for Congress. He finally disagreed with the republican party and joined the national or greenback party and was its nominee for governor of Indiana. While in the Legislature he was instrumental in having taxation abolished on Catholic Church property to the extent that it was taxed only as other church property. Formerly, due to the fact that much Catholic property is held in the name of the bishop of the church, taxes were levied as on other personal real estate. Anson Wolcott was a student at all times and wrote extensively on many financial and public matters. He died at his home in Wolcott January 10, 1907. He was a Knight Templar and thirty-second degree Scottish Rite Mason. He was twice married, his first wife being a member of the Walbridge family. By that union there was one son, Henry Walbridge Wolcott. Anson Wolcott married for his second wife, at Philadelphia, Georgiana (Sayen) De Mosquera. Eben H. Wolcott of Indianapolis is the only son of this union.

The latter was educated in the public schools of Wolcott and at Logansport and in Wabash College, where he was graduated in the scientific course in 1886. Mr. Wolcott was born at the old home of his father in White County, Indiana, May 5, 1866, and was thus twenty years of age when he completed his college course. From that time forward he more and more assumed business responsibilities from his father, with whom he was associated in the grain business at Wolcott, but for the past twenty years his interests have taken on a larger scope and have identified him with several cities of the state.

About 1901 he helped organize the Western Motor Company, now the Reutenber Manufacturing Company of Marion. In 1908 he removed to Logansport to take an active part in the business as head of the sales department. In 1909 they built the new plant of the company at Marion. In February, 1912, Mr. Wolcott was appointed a member of the State Tax Commission by Governor Marshall and was reappointed December 1, 1912. He resigned this office April 1, 1915, to become president of the State Savings & Trust Company of Indianapolis. Mr. Wolcott is also vice president of the American Mortgage Guarantee Company, director of the Logansport Oxygen Company, director of the Standard Livestock Insurance Company, director of the American Playground Device Company of Anderson, and of many other business interests.

In 1900 he was elected state senator from White, Jasper and Newton counties, and during the following session was chairman of the committee on education. He served on Governor Durbin's staff with the rank of lieutenant-colonel, and was also on the staff of Gov. Frank Hanley. For about ten years Mr. Wolcott has been a trustee of Wabash College. For four years he has served as president of the Society of Descendants of Henry Wolcott, the progenitor of the family in America who settled at Windsor, Connecticut, in 1730. Mr. Wolcott is a member of the Phi Gamma Delta college fraternity, is a thirty-second degree

Scottish Rite Mason and Shriner, is treasurer of the Columbia Club of Indianapolis, has served as president of the Economic Club and is a member of various social organizations. Politically he is an active republican.

On April 22, 1899, he married Miss Lida L. Brown, of Indianapolis. Both are active members of the Central Christian Church of Indianapolis. Mrs. Wolcott is a daughter of Walter S. Brown and a granddaughter of that eminent Indiana physician, Dr. Ryland T. Brown, who was also one of the early ministers of the Christian Church. Mr. and Mrs. Wolcott have two sons: Ryland Anson, born April 4, 1901; and Roger Gould, born September 21, 1903.

Uz McMurtrie. Forecasting human destiny and achievement is a difficult and hazardous undertaking even when some of the finest elements of human character and personal attributes are involved. Only two or three years ago the people of Grant County were priding themselves in the fact that they had the youngest county treasurer in the state and were predicting big things for the future for Uz McMurtrie, but probably the most sanguine would have hesitated to say that Mr. McMurtrie would step from the office of county treasurer into one of the biggest positions in the state service and would become treasurer of the State of Indiana. But this very thing happened, and the honors and responsibilities of politics were never better bestowed than when Mr. McMurtrie was elected treasurer of the state in 1916.

He was not yet thirty-three years of age when he took up the duties of his new office at Indianapolis. He was born July 12, 1884, at Attica, Indiana, son of William and Elizabeth (Starr) McMurtrie. His father was a native of Fountain County, and his mother of Vermilion County, Indiana. William McMurtrie was the youngest member of Company B in the One Hundred and Thirty-Fifth Indiana Infantry during the Civil war. Evidently it is a characteristic of the McMurtrie family to assume serious responsibilities at an early age. William McMurtrie and wife removed to Grant County in 1892. Their two living children are Uz and Joseph.

Mr. McMurtrie began attending the public schools of Attica, later graduated from the Marion High School, and in 1908 after the full four year course, graduated A. B. from Indiana University. While in the university he specialized in those subjects and showed a high degree of ability in the departments of economics and social science, closely connected with the service he has since rendered to the public. He gave two years of research work to problems of taxation, and his studies gave him the material for his graduation thesis on "The Separation of the Sources of State and Local Taxation." He was also president of his class in the university, a member of the Phi Kappa Psi fraternity and one of the ablest and most popular men during his four years there.

The work which he carried on with so much enthusiasm while in university has been followed up with practical application ever since, and he is today one of the recognized experts in matters of taxation in the state. After leaving university he was deputy county treasurer of Grant County under W. H. Sanders, serving from 1909 to 1912, inclusive. In November, 1912, he was elected county treasurer on the republican ticket, taking that office January 1, 1913.

While many duties and responsibilities have been crowded into his brief space of years, Mr. McMurtrie has always been active in social service work and fraternal and civic affairs. He has been a director of the Young Men's Christian Association and Federated Charities at Marion, and is a member of the Country Club and the Mecca Club of Marion. He is a Shriner and thirty-second degree Mason and is also affiliated with the Knights of Pythias and the Elks.

February 11, 1914, Mr. McMurtrie married Elizabeth Hogin, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. William E. Hogin. This is one of Marion's oldest families. Mrs. McMurtrie is a graduate of Wilson College at Chambersburg, Pennsylvania, has studied vocal and instrumental music, and has been prominent in Marion musical circles.

Lynn B. Millikan came to Indianapolis about thirty-five years ago with a modest capital of $150, representing his earnings and savings chiefly as a farm hand. Some twenty years later his business as a general contractor and builder had reached such proportions as to involve

an annual total of $1,000,000 or more. While Indianapolis has been his home during all these years Mr. Millikan's operations have extended over many states, both East and West, and he has attained an undoubted leadership in the building profession in Indiana.

This is his native state. He was born at Newcastle, Henry County, March 20, 1860, fourth among the five sons of Eli B. and Margaret C. (Martindale) Millikan. His father was a native of Tennessee and his mother of Indiana. Eli Millikan came to Indiana in young manhood and in subsequent years built up a large business as a buyer of livestock, representing a meat packing concern at Cambridge City, Indiana. He finally developed a large farm in Liberty Township of Henry County, and was a practical agriculturist until his death in 1883, at the age of sixty-nine. He was a staunch democrat, a man of more than ordinary influence in his home township and county, was a Lodge and Chapter Mason at Newcastle, and he and his wife were active in the Christian Church. His widow survived until 1894, passing away at the age of seventy years.

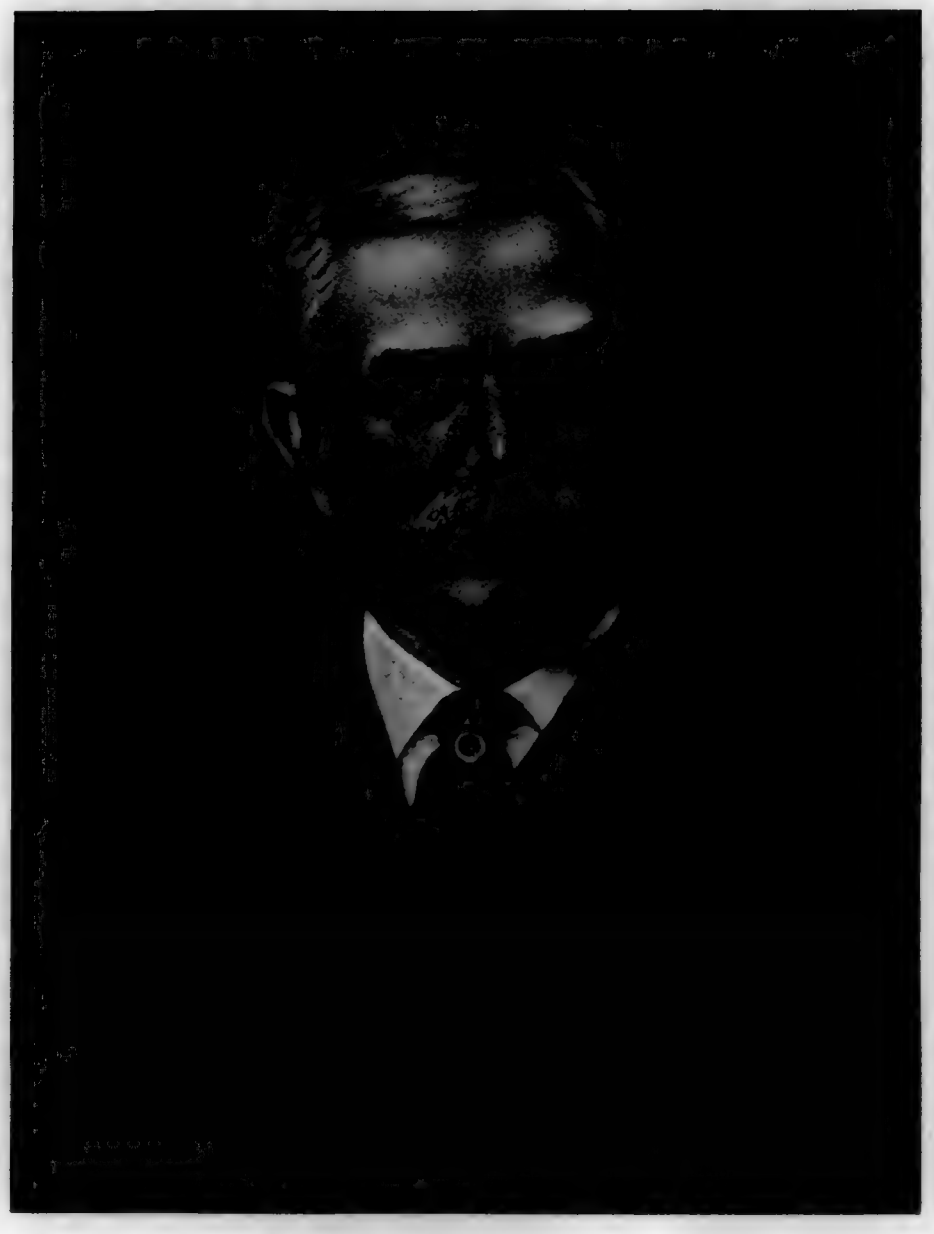
Lynn B. Millikan has always been grateful for his early environment of an Indiana farm, its duties and hard work, interspersed with more or less regular attendance at the district schools. At the age of twenty-one he entered upon an apprenticeship at the carpenter's trade at Newcastle. From there in 1882 he came to Indianapolis, and continued to work two years as an apprentice. In 1884 he engaged in contracting and building on his own responsibility, showing an enterprise exceedingly unusual in men of his age, and his work is only another proof that character and energy are more important than financial capital. One of the first products of his work as a building contractor was the erection of a modest home of his own, which he built primarily to shelter his widowed mother, who came to Indianapolis and spent her last years with her son. For the first twelve years Mr. Millikan gave his attention principally to the building of houses upon his own responsibility. He sold them almost as fast as they were completed. The first house sold on this plan brought only $1,100. Some years later he sold another property which he had built for $35,000. In the exclusive residence district between Sixteenth and Twenty-fifth street on Meridian Street Mr. Millikan erected sixteen fine homes, and in that section may be found some of the best examples of his work as a contractor on private residences. His business has extended to even larger and more important building operations, both in Indianapolis and elsewhere. He handled some of the large building contracts for the New York Central Railway Company at Buffalo and Albany, and the services of his skilled and highly efficient organization have been used in the construction of some of the most substantial factories and business buildings of Indianapolis. At 1723 North Meridian Street he erected for himself one of the magnificent homes of the city.

Mr. Millikan has always been essentially a business man and through his work has rendered his chief public service. In politics he is a republican voter merely, is affiliated with Mystic Tie Lodge No. 398, Ancient Free and Accepted Masons, Keystone Chapter No. 6, Royal Arch Masons, Raper Commandery, Knights Templar, the Mystic Shrine, he and his wife are members of the First Baptist Church and he belongs to various civic and social organizations.

December 9, 1891, he married Miss Madora Maude Pierson. She is a daughter of John C. and Martha Jane (Fowler) Pierson, both natives of Indiana. Her father for many years was a successful contractor and builder. Mr. and Mrs. Millikan have one child, Gaylord Barton.

THOMAS MADDEN. For over sixty years the Madden family have been residents of Indiana and for half a century have been identified with Indianapolis. Their accomplishments and their contributions to the life of the state and the city justify more than passing mention of the family, which was founded here by the late Thomas Madden, who was a gallant soldier, a public leader and a manufacturer, and whose son is now at the head of one of Indianapolis' leading industries.

A raw Irish lad, imbued with abundance of pluck and vitality, Thomas Madden came to Indiana in 1853 and first located at Delphi. He was born in Galway, Ireland, in 1836. At the age of seventeen he braved the ocean in a sailing vessel, leaving family and friends behind, and threw in his for-



Thos. Madden

an annual total of $1,000,000 or more. While Indianapolis has been his home during all these years Mr. Millikan's operations have extended over many states, both East and West, and he has attained an undoubted leadership in the building profession in Indiana.

This is his native state. He was born at Newcastle, Henry County, March 20, 1860, fourth among the five sons of Eli B. and Margaret C. (Martindale) Millikan. His father was a native of Tennessee and his mother of Indiana. Eli Millikan came to Indiana in young manhood and in subsequent years built up a large business as a buyer of livestock, representing a meat packing concern at Cambridge City, Indiana. He finally developed a large farm in Liberty Township of Henry County, and was a practical agriculturist until his death in 1883, at the age of sixty-nine. He was a staunch democrat, a man of more than ordinary influence in his home township and county, was a Lodge and Chapter Mason at Newcastle, and he and his wife were active in the Christian Church. His widow survived until 1894, passing away at the age of seventy years.

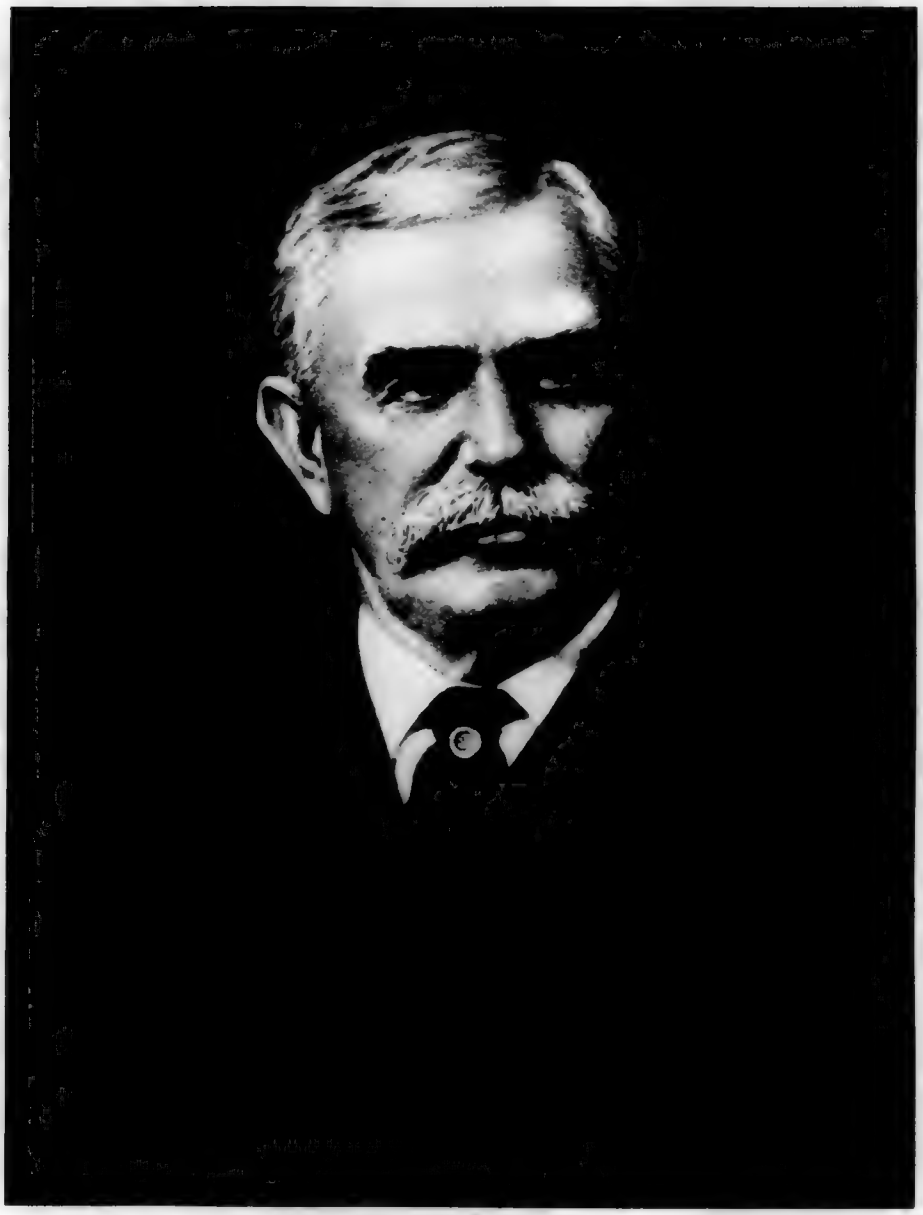
Lynn B. Millikan has always been grateful for his early environment of an Indiana farm, its duties and hard work, interspersed with more or less regular attendance at the district schools. At the age of twenty-one he entered upon an apprenticeship at the carpenter's trade at Newcastle. From there in 1882 he came to Indianapolis, and continued to work two years as an apprentice. In 1884 he engaged in contracting and building on his own responsibility, showing an enterprise exceedingly unusual in men of his age, and his work is only another proof that character and energy are more important than financial capital. One of the first products of his work as a building contractor was the erection of a modest home of his own, which he built primarily to shelter his widowed mother, who came to Indianapolis and spent her last years with her son. For the first twelve years Mr. Millikan gave his attention principally to the building of houses upon his own responsibility. He sold them almost as fast as they were completed. The first house sold on this plan brought only $1,100. Some years later he sold another property which he had built for $35,000. In the exclusive residence district between Sixteenth and Twenty-fifth street on Meridian Street Mr. Millikan erected sixteen fine homes, and in that section may be found some of the best examples of his work as a contractor on private residences. His business has extended to even larger and more important building operations, both in Indianapolis and elsewhere. He handled some of the large building contracts for the New York Central Railway Company at Buffalo and Albany, and the services of his skilled and highly efficient organization have been used in the construction of some of the most substantial factories and business buildings of Indianapolis. At 1723 North Meridian Street he erected for himself one of the magnificent homes of the city.

Mr. Millikan has always been essentially a business man and through his work has rendered his chief public service. In politics he is a republican voter merely, is affiliated with Mystic Tie Lodge No. 398, Ancient Free and Accepted Masons, Keystone Chapter No. 6, Royal Arch Masons, Raper Commandery, Knights Templar, the Mystic Shrine, he and his wife are members of the First Baptist Church and he belongs to various civic and social organizations.

December 9, 1891, he married Miss Madora Maude Pierson. She is a daughter of John C. and Martha Jane (Fowler) Pierson, both natives of Indiana. Her father for many years was a successful contractor and builder. Mr. and Mrs. Millikan have one child, Gaylord Barton.

THOMAS MADDEN. For over sixty years the Madden family have been residents of Indiana and for half a century have been identified with Indianapolis. Their accomplishments and their contributions to the life of the state and the city justify more than passing mention of the family, which was founded here by the late Thomas Madden, who was a gallant soldier, a public leader and a manufacturer, and whose son is now at the head of one of Indianapolis' leading industries.

A raw Irish lad, imbued with abundance of pluck and vitality, Thomas Madden came to Indiana in 1853 and first located at Delphi. He was born in Galway, Ireland, in 1836. At the age of seventeen he braved the ocean in a sailing vessel, leaving family and friends behind, and threw in his for-



Thos. Madden

tunes with the new world. He had but little schooling, and it was largely by self application that he mastered the common branches of learning. Near Delphi he taught a country school. An incident of his career as a teacher was characteristic of the man throughout his life. The school of course had its typical bully, a big, red fisted boy who promised the younger scholars that he would make short work of the master and run him out. The clash between authority and insubordination came at recess. It terminated in a few minutes and the bully was given a well deserved thrashing, which immediately raised the young schoolmaster in the estimation of the entire community and made his success as a teacher assured.

Thomas Madden was tall, of athletic build, straight as the proverbial arrow and had an Irishman's happy way of acquiring friends. He possessed will and the courage of his convictions, and when the Civil war broke out there was no hesitation or lingering on his part. He was among the first to volunteer. The date of his enlistment, April 22, 1861, shows this. His first service was in West Virginia. December 13, 1861, he was wounded by gunshot through the lungs, and so severely that only his splendid constitution saved his life. On recovering he was eager to get back into the fray and rejoined the army in time to participate in the battle of Shiloh. His was a long and honorable military career. The list of the battles, great and small, in which he participated is a long one and there was no cessation to his fidelity and duty as a good soldier until at the close of the war he was mustered out captain of Company A of the Ninth Indiana Volunteer Infantry.

After the declaration of peace Thomas Madden returned to Indiana and soon married Ellen Connolly, daughter of Judge Connolly, of Lafayette. He brought his bride to Indianapolis, and here soon became prominent and influential in local politics. He served as a city councilman, deputy county clerk, chairman of the board of public works, and also in the office of collector of internal revenue. This can be well said of him that he was honest, industrious and a painstaking, efficient public official. Many of his old friends still recall his pleasing personality.

He also gave an impetus to Indianapolis' industrial affairs. About 1881, as a member of the firm of Ott & Madden, he began manufacturing bed lounges. In 1887 he established himself alone in this business. Success came to him in generous measures and his later years were spent in comparative affluence. About two years before his death he retired from the more active cares of business and divided his property among his children. He died in February, 1910, his wife having passed away in 1900. Thomas Madden was a Catholic and in politics a democrat. His children were: Mary, Mrs. William J. Griffin; Thomas, who died when twelve years old; Clara, Mrs. C. A. O'Connor, of Louisville, Kentucky; John J.; and Florence, Mrs. E. J. O'Reilly, of Louisville, Kentucky.

John J. Madden, only surviving son of the late Thomas Madden, has much of the business ability which distinguished his father, from whom he inherits both religion and politics, but unlike the elder Madden has earnestly kept away from politics so far as it involves campaigning or office seeking, and has been content with the mere exercise of his right of franchise.

Mr. Madden was born in Indianapolis October 8, 1869, and acquired his early training in the parochial schools. Early in his career he became associated with his father in manufacturing and carried many of the heavier responsibilities of the business which his father had founded. In 1912 he established the John J. Madden Manufacturing Company, manufacturers of bed davenports. It is a big industry, furnishes employment to about 200 people and is one of the concerns that add to the prestige of Indianapolis as an industrial center.

Mr. Madden married June 7, 1893, Miss Josephine Owings, daughter of Major Nathaniel Owings. They are the parents of five children, Dorothy, John J., Jr., Richard F., Thomas and Josephine. Dorothy is the wife of Daugherty Sheerin, and they have two daughters, Margaret Mary and Barbara Ann. The son John J., Jr., was sworn into service in the United States Aviation Corps on August 18, 1917, served overseas and received a commission as lieutenant.

OLIVER WAYNE STEWART was ordained to the ministry of the Church of Christ in 1887, and his life has largely been de-

voted to the work of prohibition. He was born in Mercer County, Illinois, May 22, 1867, a son of Charles and Eliza Stewart.

Mr. Stewart was the prohibition candidate for Congress from the Ninth Illinois District in 1890, has served as a member of the state and national prohibition conventions, is a member of the Flying Squadron of America and has taken an active part in its work, and is associate editor of the National Enquirer, Indianapolis. He is also well known as a lecturer. Mr. Stewart married Elvira J. Sears, of Arthur, Illinois.

WILBUR GEORGE AUSTIN is well and favorably known in business circles at Anderson, where he has been identified with several live and going concerns and is now member of the firm Roseberry & Austin, one of the leading firms of merchants.

Mr. Austin was born in Southern Indiana, at Moores Hill, Dearborn County, October 3, 1876, a son of George W. and Louisa M. (Wright) Austin. The Austins are of English and Scotch-Irish stock. On coming to America the first of the name settled in Vermont. It is a family that furnished several generations of pioneers to the conquest of the Middle West. Mr. Austin's grandfather, Theron Austin, came to Dearborn County, Indiana, from Vermont in 1816, the year that Indiana was admitted to the Union, and acquired his land by direct title from the Government. He was an industrious farmer, and he reared twenty children. George W. Austin was the third son in the large family, and besides its number it is notable for the fact that the first death did not occur until the Civil war, when five of the sons entered the Union army and were killed on the field of battle.

George W. Austin has always been a farmer, which is in the nature of the family pursuit, and is now living retired, at the age of eighty years, at North Vernon, Indiana. Another ancestor, great-grandfather Jonathan Cunningham, was a pioneer in Switzerland County, Indiana, and lived to be more than a century old.

Wilbur George Austin grew up in his native village of Moores Hill, attended the public schools there and also pursued a scientific course in a Methodist college up to the junior year. Leaving old home scenes, he went to Indianapolis and entered the employ of Doctor Edenharter, superintendent of the Central Indiana Hospital for the Insane. He was one year an attendant and was then appointed assistant storekeeper, duties he performed efficiently for seven years, and was then promoted to storekeeper and remained in that position five years.

In 1910 Mr. Austin resigned his duties with the state institution, and coming to Anderson joined Mr. Roseberry under the name Roseberry & Austin in the grocery business at 1724 Arrow Avenue. They were together a year and a half when Mr. Austin sold out and spent a year on the Pacific coast. After returning to Anderson he bought a half interest in a wholesale bakery establishment with the present mayor, J. H. Mellett. The firm of Mellett and Austin continued three years. In October, 1916, Mr. Austin resumed his relations with his old partner, Mr. Roseberry, and the new firm opened business at 926 Main Street.

Mr. Austin has various other interests, including local real estate, and is secretary, treasurer and a stockholder of the Brown Molasses Food Company. He is a republican voter, a member of the First Methodist Church, and is affiliated with the United Commercial Travelers, the Marion Club of Indianapolis, Indiana, and Anderson Lodge of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows. In 1907 he married Miss Bessie Lee, daughter of George and Amanda Lee, of Dupont, Indiana. They have one child, Robert Lee Austin, born in July, 1917.

THOMAS M. NORTON, who died in 1908, was one of the sterling business men of Anderson and founder of the T. M. Norton Brewing Company, an industry which he developed and at which he remained the active head until his death.

He was born in Ireland in 1835, and when he was six years of age his parents came to America and settled at Dayton, Ohio, where he was reared and educated. He learned the trade of carpenter, did some contracting, but during the '60s became associated with Louis Williams in the brewing of ale at Union City, Indiana. In 1866 he removed to Anderson, and with Patrick Sullivan as a partner established the first ale brewery in this part of the

state. In 1882 he began brewing beer on his own account, and kept that business growing until at his death twenty-five years later his was one of the best known breweries in the state.

Thomas M. Norton was a man noted for his good citizenship. He was a member of the first board of workers, trustees, in Anderson, serving on the board ten years. He was a member of the Ancient Order of Hibernians, and was an active member and liberal supporter of St. Mary's Catholic Church. He had gone back to his native land in 1896 on a pleasure tour, and soon after his return to this country turned over his business affairs to his sons and lived practically retired for more than ten years.

Thomas M. Norton married at Piqua, Ohio, in 1861, Miss Catherine McCarthy. They had four children: Mrs. J. C. Kreuch, Mrs. M. J. Crowley, Martin C. and William J., all residents of Anderson.

The president of the Norton Brewing Company is Martin C. Norton; William J. Norton is secretary and treasurer; and Mrs. J. C. Kreuch is vice president.

Wiliam J. Norton was born at Anderson April 9, 1869, and grew up in that city, attending the public schools and one year in high school. At the age of sixteen he started working for his father in the brewery, and has been in practically every department, acquiring both the technical and business training. The Norton Brewing Company is widely known all over Central Indiana for its high products, the "Gold Band" and "Special Brew" of bottled beers, besides the Norton draft beers. A modern brewing plant was constructed in 1910, and from seventy-five to eighty people find employment in the business.

William J. Norton is an active democrat, has filled all the chairs in the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks and the Eagles at Anderson, and is one of the citizens who can always be depended upon for cooperation in every public welfare movement. On June 14, 1893, Mr. Norton married Miss Josephine Elters, daughter of Stephen and Anna (Cleland) Elters. They have three children, two sons and one daughter; Charles T., born in 1894; Kathleen Anna and Harold S., born in 1896.

Morley W. Peart has been a resident of Anderson over twenty years, and for thirteen years worked "at the rolls" in the Anderson branch of the United States Steel Company. Mr. Peart is an all around mechanic and machinist, and while various interests have engaged his time and attention his special place in the community at present is represented by his proprietorship of the City Bicycle Shop, where he handles sporting goods, and bicycles, has a complete establishment as a locksmith, and is doing a very satisfactory business. His business is located at 13 West Eighth Street.

Mr. Peart was born at Toronto, Ontario, in 1874, a son of William and Anna (Ridley) Peart. His father, a native of Yorkshire, England, came to Canada at the age of twelve years, and in Toronto was educated for the teaching profession, securing a second class normal certificate. For many years he taught district schools outside of Toronto, was also a professional vocalist and vocal teacher and was a local minister of the Methodist Church. He died at Brantford, Ontario, in 1884. His widow is still living in Toronto.

Morley W. Peart was educated at Toronto and at district schools at Pickering, but the death of his father when the son was only ten years of age threw him upon his own responsibilities when quite young. Between the ages of fifteen and eighteen he worked on a farm near Pickering, Ontario. His next position was as a cabin boy and mail carrier on an old lake boat known as the Chicora, running between Toronto and Lewiston. He spent one season on that boat and left it to go to Detroit, where he acquired considerable practical knowledge of the electrical trade. He followed other lines of employment at Detroit, and in 1895 came to Anderson, where his first work was six months' employment with the American Steel & Wire Company. Following that he put in thirteen years in the rolling mill of the United States Steel Corporation. Mr. Peart's ability commanded good wages, measured by the standards of that time, and he used his income thriftily and with an eye to the future. On leaving the rolling mills he bought a bicycle, locksmith and repair shop at his present address. A year later, however, he engaged in the wholesale and retail confec-

tionery business. At the end of one year he went to work for Charles E. Miller as salesman for automobiles and bicycles. Six months later he resumed his present business at the old address and has kept it growing every year.

Mr. Peart is also owner of an apple orchard of five acres near Portland, Oregon, and is a stockholder in the Mutual Tire & Rubber Company of New York, the Minto Peps Company of Anderson, and has various other financial interests. He has always been a hard worker, and without depending upon favors from others has made his own way in the world to his own satisfaction and to the benefit of his community. Mr. Peart is a republican, a member of the First Methodist Episcopal Church and is affiliated with Anderson Lodge No. 131, Independent Order of Odd Fellows.

In 1910 he married Miss Bettie Akin, daughter of William and Martha Akin, of New Albany, Indiana. They have one son, Gilbert M., born in 1911.

CHARLES A. MARTINDALE. One of the successful men in the industrial affairs of Anderson is Charles A Martindale, who when a boy out of high school learned a mechanical trade, worked for others a number of years, and finally put his capital and experience into a business of his own. He is now president and manager of the Reliable Machine Company, a local industry that is not an insignificant part of the general industrial activities of the city.

Mr. Martindale represents a family that has had relations with Indiana since earliest pioneer days. Some of his ancestors were not only good woodsmen and farmers who helped to clear up the wilderness, but were equally active in fighting away the Indians from their homes. Mr. Martindale was born at Anderson September 18, 1869, a son of S. C. and Eliza (Benbow) Martindale. The first members of the Martindale family settled around Richmond and Newcastle, Indiana, and the majority of them have been farmers. S. C. Martindale, however, became a lawyer and was long actively identified with the bar at Anderson. He served as mayor of the city, and is still living in honored retirement there at the age of eighty-nine. The mother died in 1914.

Charles A. Martindale after attending public schools and high school at Anderson for one year went to work learning a trade in the machine shops of the Hill Machine Company. He spent an apprenticeship and remained with that company seven years as a workman, then for four or five years was with the American Strawboard Company at Anderson and with the American Steel and Wire Company about five years.

In 1901, having saved a little money, he and James Farrell established a machine shop of their own known as the Reliable Machine Company. They were located on Seventh and Eighth streets for four years and then bought a lot and built their own building. A year and half later they sold that property and moved to 29 West Twenty-Ninth Street, where they were located four years. In 1910 the business was opened at the present address, 914 Jackson Street, and in 1915 Mr. Martindale bought out his partner and incorporated the business with himself as president and manager, Mr. Maag, vice president, and Charles Rawlings as secretary and treasurer. The company does general machine work, manufactures gasoline engines, and has a complete equipment for the repair of automobiles and other machinery. The company also handles the local agency over part of Madison County for the Studebaker and Oakland automobiles.

Mr. Martindale married in 1892 Miss Leona Jackson, daughter of Harry and Margaret (Griffith) Jackson of Henry County, Indiana. Their three children are Edith N., Kenneth H. and Mabel. Mr. Martindale is a republican in politics, is a member of the Central Christian Church and is affiliated with the Modern Woodmen of America.

ELIZA GORDON BROWNING, librarian of the Indianapolis Public Library for a quarter of a century, has accomplished pioneer work in library management and administration. When she began her work at Indianapolis there were few libraries and few librarians in the State of Indiana, and to the word librarian chief popular significance would have been better described as a custodian of books rather than of one who makes books a vital interest and source of usefulness in the community. In the change that has gradually come over

libraries both in the spirit and in the practice Miss Browning undoubtedly deserves a large share of credit.

She first became associated with the Indianapolis Public Library in the capacity of substitute in 1880, and worked an entire year without salary. In whatever department she was assigned she proved her value, whether it was in the routine of library duty or in executive responsibilities. In April, 1892, she was elected librarian and has filled that post continuously for almost a generation. The people of Indianapolis have a peculiar admiration and esteem for the wise and efficient woman whose work has been truly a community service, and there is probably not a librarian in the state who does not know of her and appreciate her dignity as the dean of Indiana librarians.

The words that Charles W. Moores of the Indianapolis bar wrote of her a few years ago are still applicable, with merely added truth and significance. Mr. Moores said: "Miss Eliza G. Browning, librarian of the Indianapolis Public Library, carries greater responsibilities in the library world than any other woman and has held that position longer perhaps than any woman ever has. Her wide acquaintance as a library expert among library people in this country and abroad and her large circle of friends in Indianapolis have made her a most acceptable public official and have added greatly to the reputation of the library abroad and to its popularity at home. She has grown up in the atmosphere of books and has given many years of an active and useful life to the service of the people, so that it goes without saying that no librarian is better liked than she or secures more loyal and efficient cooperation from assistants. She has been particularly active in the promotion of public movements among librarians and the reading people, and was the first woman enrolled in the membership of the Indiana Historical Society." She is also a member of the Society of Indiana Pioneers, and was one of its founders.

Miss Browning is an Indiana woman not only by her own life and services but by virtue of many prominent family connections. She was born at Fortville in Hancock County, Indiana, September 23, 1856, and a few months later her parents, Woodville and Mary Ann (Brown) Browning, came to Indianapolis. In this city she was reared, was educated in both public and private schools, and from an early age was distinguished by her love of books and has always lived in an atmosphere of literary work and literary fellowship.

In her ancestral record are found a number of notable family names. The Brownings, Lewrights, Mosses, Browns, Johns and Wyatts were all colonial Virginians, and she is also related to the Gordons of Philadelphia and the Tompkins family of Staten Island, New York. Four of her great-great-grandfathers, Thomas Brown, Hugh Moss, John Wyatt and John Johns, as also her great-grandfather, George Brown, were soldiers on the Patriot side in the war of the Revolution. Miss Browning has long been a member of the Daughters of the American Revolution, and has served as state historian of the Indiana Society and was joint editor with Mrs. Harriet (McIntire) Foster of the Year Book of the Daughters of the American Revolution in Indiana. Miss Browning is a member of the Fortnightly Literary Club of Indianapolis and the American Library Association. She is an active member of Christ Church Parish of the Protestant Episcopal Church.

Her paternal grandfather, Edmund Browning, a son of Thomas and Elizabeth (Lewright) Browning, was born at Culpeper, Virginia, in 1795, fought in the War of 1812 and was an early resident of Indianapolis. For many years he was proprietor of a hotel that stood on the site of the present New York store on Washington Street. From 1860 until the office was abolished about six years later he was register of public lands in Indiana. His death occurred in 1877. Edmund Browning married Eliza Gordon, daughter of George and Sarah Wynn (Moss) Gordon and a granddaughter of Major Hugh and Jane (Ford) Moss. Miss Browning's father was an Indianapolis merchant who died in 1861, her mother passing away in 1875.

In the maternal line her great-grandfather, George Brown, above mentioned, in addition to his Revolutionary service was engaged in the Indian wars subsequent to 1783 and in the War of 1812. George Brown was a son of Thomas and Mary (Ball) Brown. George Brown married Hannah John, daughter of John and Bar-

bara (Evans) John. In 1825 Hannah (John) Brown was left a widow with a number of little children. Her home was then in the pioneer wilds of Rush County, Indiana, and she showed great fortitude and bravery in living in that country after the death of her husband and rearing her family. There were few physicians and in their absence she sent to Cincinnati for the necessary books, studied medicine and became widely known for her capable services as a physician. She did not practice the work as a profession, and ministered unselfishly to all who were in affliction and distress. So far as the records are obtainable she was the first woman physician in the State of Indiana. It was from her that her son Dr. Ryland T. Brown gained his first knowledge of medicine. Ryland T. Brown became one of the prominent men of Indiana, serving as state geologist, later as chemist in chief in the Department of Agriculture at Washington, and carried out the government work of making a survey of Indiana's natural resources. During his last years he occupied the Chair of Natural Science in the Northwestern Christian University, now Butler College, and the Chair of Chemistry and Physiology in the Indiana Medical College of Indianapolis.

Hon. William John Brown, maternal grandfather of Miss Browning, was a distinguished lawyer and journalist of Indiana, was editor of the Indianapolis Sentinel from 1850 to 1855, a member of the Indiana Legislature from 1829 to 1832, prosecuting attorney for the Indiana District from 1832 to 1836, was secretary of state from 1836 to 1840, a member of the General Assembly in 1841-42, and represented his district in Congress in 1843-44 and 1849-50. From 1845 to 1849 he was assistant postmaster general. As a public man his high sense of personal responsibility in the discharge of the duties entrusted to him, his thorough comprehension of the people he represented, and his desire to fulfill to the utmost the expectations regarding his services made him an admirable public servant and he maintained a position of power and prominence for many years. William J. Brown married Miss Susan Tompkins, daughter of Nathan and Mary (Wyatt) Tompkins. Her paternal grandfather was a near relative of Vice President Daniel D. Tompkins. William J. Brown and wife had two distinguished sons, Admiral George Brown of the United States Navy and Hon. Austin H. Brown, one of Indiana's leaders in public affairs.

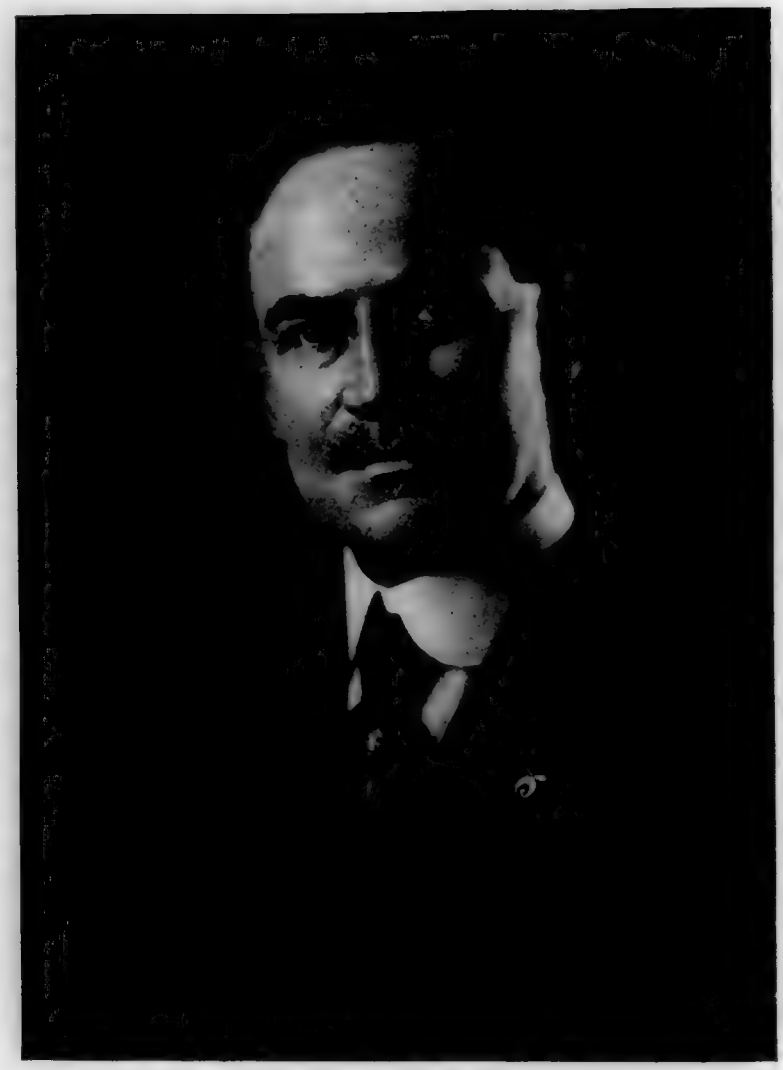
Fred D. Wright, secretary and treasurer of the Wellington Milling Company at Anderson, is a veteran in experience as a flour miller and has traversed the entire road and route so far as the items of experience in that industry are concerned. Mr. Wright is also a veteran of the Cuban war of 1898, and thus has a record of military service to his credit.

He was born on a farm near Modoc, Randolph County, Indiana, September 13, 1877, and is of Scotch ancestry. His parents, Willis C. and Molly (Vardaman) Wright, were natives of Indiana. The first of the Wright family to come from Scotland settled in Maryland, and later they were pioneers of Randolph County, Indiana, and bought a release of a tract of government land, becoming its second purchasers.

Fred D. Wright attended the district schools during winter sessions and gained a practical experience in the duties of the home farm. At fifteen he gave up his school work in order to help support the family, and continued at the old homestead until September, 1894. Then, at the age of seventeen, he made his first acquaintance with the flour milling industry as driver of a team of mules for the flour mill of Wysor & Hibbetts at Muncie, Indiana. He was with that mill until 1898, and was given increasing responsibilities and opportunities to acquire a knowledge of the technical processes of flour manufacture.

On May 12, 1898, Mr. Wright enlisted at Muncie in the Twentieth Regiment of Infantry, Company H. This regiment was one of the few from Indiana that saw actual service on the Island of Cuba. Mr. Wright was in the fight at El Caney and in the siege and battle of Santiago. His company was the one ordered to assist the Rough Rider Regiment of Colonel Roosevelt, but its services were not required. Mr. Wright was mustered out October 22, 1898.

Returning to Muncie, he resumed employment with the local flour mill until June, 1901. At that date he came to An-



Geo. L. Mann.

derson and became a packer in the flour mills of Wellington & Son. After eight months he was promoted to head miller, and filled that position until February, 1904. In the meantime, in order the better to fit himself for larger business responsibilities, he took a night course in the Anderson Business College. Failing health finally compelled him to give up his work temporarily and in February, 1905, he went west and spent three months at Los Angeles and other California points. Having recuperated, he returned to Anderson, and soon took charge of a cooperative farmers mill at Linn Grove in Adams County, Indiana. He was there until September, 1907, when he returned to Anderson and took charge of the business office of the Wellington & Son mill. In December, 1912, this business was incorporated with Mr. Wright as secretary and treasurer and general manager and Joseph D. Van Camp as president. The company does a large business in the manufacture of flour and feed, also handle various grain products, and their market extends in a radius around Anderson of fifty miles. The principal and best known brand manufactured by the company is the A X A flour.

September 3, 1901, Mr. Wright married Miss Iva E. Longfellow, daughter of Samuel C. Longfellow of Rush County, Indiana. They have three children: Nolean May, born in 1902; Noland C., born in 1907; and Ruby Catherine, born in 1914.

Mr. Wright is a republican voter. He is a member of the First Methodist Church of Anderson, is affiliated with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows and the United Commercial Travelers, and belongs to the Chamber of Commerce.

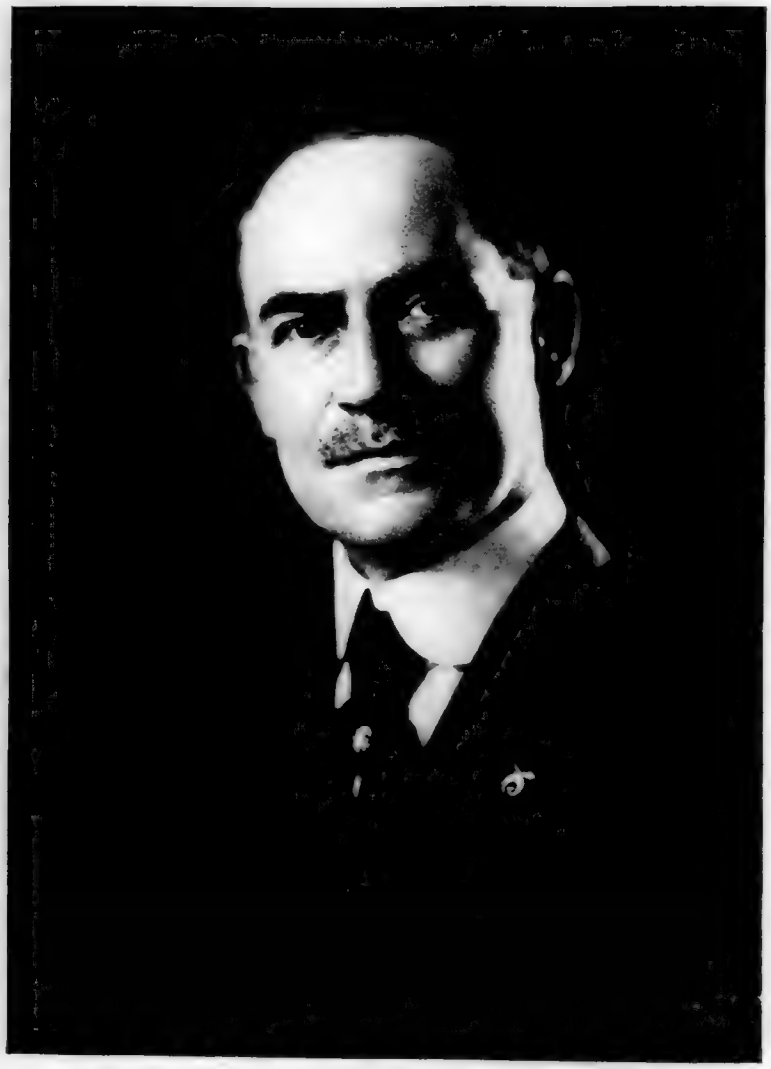
GEORGE L. MAAS. When the men prominent in the lumber industry at Indianapolis are considered special mention is due George L. Maas, president and treasurer of the Maas-Neimeyer Lumber Company. Mr. Maas is an old timer in the lumber business, and out of his experience and extensive connections has built up a plant which now has a reputation among the trade generally as one of the most responsible and complete in the manufacture of all classes of mill work and especially the better type of wood finish.

The company's plant and headquarters are between Twenty-first and Twenty-second streets, adjoining the Monon Railway tracks. The company was organized in 1901 with $20,000 capital. It now has a surplus of $60,000, which has accumulated as an index of its prosperous operations. Recently increased yardage was added so as to comprehend an additional half block on the north and also other ground on the south.

Mr. George L. Maas has been president of the company from the time of its organization. A. J. Neimeyer was the first vice president, but is no longer active in the management, A. C. Calley being vice president. Albert E. Metzger is secretary. Three years after the company was organized a planing mill was established, and the facilities of this plant have been increased from time to time. The company now manufactures everything that enters into the construction of homes, factories or office buildings in the form of wood, and they get their raw material from the pine and hemlock, birch and cypress fields of the north, far west and south, and also from many of the hard wood districts of the middle west. The business has grown apace with the growth and development of Indianapolis, and the company is by no means a purely local concern. An instance of one of its long distance contracts was when the company recently supplied mahogany finishings for the fine courthouse at Memphis, Tennessee.

Mr. George L. Maas is a son of Louis and Fredericka (Wuest) Maas. His father was born in Prussia, Germany, March 21, 1835, son of a ship builder. About 1847 Grandfather Maas, unable longer to endure the political and military conditions which were peculiarly irksome to every aspiring German of that day, left the fatherland and came to America, landing at New Orleans, where he worked for a time. As soon as possible he sent back money to enable his wife and two sons, Louis and George, to follow him, and when they had joined him the entire family came up the Mississippi River to Louisville, Kentucky. In that city Louis Maas learned the cigar maker's trade, and a few years before the Civil war he moved to the City of Indianapolis and worked at his trade for Charles Meyer.

Louis Maas was fired by that patriotic ardor which took so many men of German



Geo. L. Mars.

derson and became a packer in the flour mills of Wellington & Son. After eight months he was promoted to head miller, and filled that position until February, 1904. In the meantime, in order the better to fit himself for larger business responsibilities, he took a night course in the Anderson Business College. Failing health finally compelled him to give up his work temporarily and in February, 1905, he went west and spent three months at Los Angeles and other California points. Having recuperated, he returned to Anderson, and soon took charge of a cooperative farmers mill at Linn Grove in Adams County, Indiana. He was there until September, 1907, when he returned to Anderson and took charge of the business office of the Wellington & Son mill. In December, 1912, this business was incorporated with Mr. Wright as secretary and treasurer and general manager and Joseph D. Van Camp as president. The company does a large business in the manufacture of flour and feed, also handle various grain products, and their market extends in a radius around Anderson of fifty miles. The principal and best known brand manufactured by the company is the A X A flour.

September 3, 1901, Mr. Wright married Miss Iva E. Longfellow, daughter of Samuel C. Longfellow of Rush County, Indiana. They have three children: Nolean May, born in 1902; Noland C., born in 1907; and Ruby Catherine, born in 1914.

Mr. Wright is a republican voter. He is a member of the First Methodist Church of Anderson, is affiliated with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows and the United Commercial Travelers, and belongs to the Chamber of Commerce.

George L. Maas. When the men prominent in the lumber industry at Indianapolis are considered special mention is due George L. Maas, president and treasurer of the Maas-Neimeyer Lumber Company. Mr. Maas is an old timer in the lumber business, and out of his experience and extensive connections has built up a plant which now has a reputation among the trade generally as one of the most responsible and complete in the manufacture of all classes of mill work and especially the better type of wood finish.

The company's plant and headquarters are between Twenty-first and Twenty-second streets, adjoining the Monon Railway tracks. The company was organized in 1901 with $20,000 capital. It now has a surplus of $60,000, which has accumulated as an index of its prosperous operations. Recently increased yardage was added so as to comprehend an additional half block on the north and also other ground on the south.

Mr. George L. Maas has been president of the company from the time of its organization. A. J. Neimeyer was the first vice president, but is no longer active in the management, A. C. Calley being vice president. Albert E. Metzger is secretary. Three years after the company was organized a planing mill was established, and the facilities of this plant have been increased from time to time. The company now manufactures everything that enters into the construction of homes, factories or office buildings in the form of wood, and they get their raw material from the pine and hemlock, birch and cypress fields of the north, far west and south, and also from many of the hard wood districts of the middle west. The business has grown apace with the growth and development of Indianapolis, and the company is by no means a purely local concern. An instance of one of its long distance contracts was when the company recently supplied mahogany finishings for the fine courthouse at Memphis, Tennessee.

Mr. George L. Maas is a son of Louis and Fredericka (Wuest) Maas. His father was born in Prussia, Germany, March 21, 1835, son of a ship builder. About 1847 Grandfather Maas, unable longer to endure the political and military conditions which were peculiarly irksome to every aspiring German of that day, left the fatherland and came to America, landing at New Orleans, where he worked for a time. As soon as possible he sent back money to enable his wife and two sons, Louis and George, to follow him, and when they had joined him the entire family came up the Mississippi River to Louisville, Kentucky. In that city Louis Maas learned the cigar maker's trade, and a few years before the Civil war he moved to the City of Indianapolis and worked at his trade for Charles Meyer.

Louis Maas was fired by that patriotic ardor which took so many men of German

birth and parentage into the ranks of the Union army during the Civil war. Early in that struggle he volunteered his services, but was twice rejected. Despairing of eluding the vigilance of the examining board at Indianapolis, he determined to try elsewhere and went to Franklin, Indiana, where he found the authorities less exacting about some of the details of physical fitness. He was accepted in the service and enrolled in the First Indiana Volunteer Battery, and spent three years, doing his full duty as a soldier, testimony of which is found in the fact that he left a leg on one of the Southern battlefields. After the war he returned to Indianapolis, and here he and an old sweetheart, Fredericka Wuest, were soon united in marriage. She was born in Wuertemberg, Germany, and was about fourteen or fifteen years of age when her family came to America. For many years Louis Maas continued to be identified with the tobacco business at Indianapolis, and was head of the firm Maas & Kiemeyer, with a store well known to all the older citizens of Indianapolis, located on Washington Street just across from the Marion County Courthouse. Mr. Maas retired from active business in 1902. He was a republican in politics.

George L. Maas, the oldest of the six children of his parents, was born July 19, 1866, in Indianapolis, on East Michigan Street near Noble Street. During his boyhood he attended the local public schools, and at the age of seventeen went to work as a delivery boy for the Mueller grocery store at the corner of Seventeenth and Bellefontaine streets. Later, through family influence, he went to work for A. B. Meyer & Company, and had charge of a coal yard at Christian Avenue and the Lake Erie and Western Railroad tracks. Another transfer of employment made him a bookkeeper in the Bee Hive Planing Mill, which was operated by the well known old firm of M. S. Huey & Son. It was here that Mr. Maas really laid the foundation of his experience and success as a lumber man. He was with Huey & Son fourteen years, and then utilized this experience and his capital and credit in organizing the Maas-Neimeyer Lumber Company. Mr. Maas is an active republican, is affiliated with Pentalpha Lodge, Ancient Free and Accepted Masons, and is both a Scottish and York Rite Mason and Shriner. He also belongs to the Knights of Pythias.

November 28, 1893, he married Miss Bertha Metzger, daughter of Alexander Metzger, who for many years was a prominent real estate dealer in Indianapolis. Mr. and Mrs. Maas have a son and daughter, Hugo G. and Wilhelmina, both still at home. Hugo is a graduate of the University of Michigan and has shown some of the same spirit as his grandfather in a desire and willingness to serve his country in the time of war. He is now serving as lieutenant at Edgewood Arsenal, Baltimore, Maryland.

George A. Bicknell, rear admiral, United States navy, was born at Batsto, New Jersey, May 15, 1846, a son of George A. and Elizabeth (Richards) Bicknell.

From acting midshipman from Indiana, to which he was appointed December 2, 1861, Mr. Bicknell has risen in command to the high place he now occupies in the United States navy. He served as a first lieutenant during Morgan's raid in Indiana, commanded the United States Steamship Niagara in the Spanish-American war, and performed work of inestimable value until his retirement from the service May 16, 1908. He is a life member of the United States Naval Institute.

Mr. Bicknell married Annie Sloan, a daughter of John Sloan, M. D., of New Albany, Indiana. Mr. Bicknell's home is also at New Albany.

August D. Sturm is an Indianapolis citizen who has done much and is doing much to insure the world a supply of food. He is one of the leading canners of the state and was the organizer and founder of the Central State Canning Company, of which he was president until recently.

Mr. Sturm was born in Marion County, Indiana. His birthplace was only two miles from where he now lives. His birth occurred January 5, 1865. His parents, John and Elizabeth (Greenwalt) Sturm, were both natives of Germany, where they married. Two of their children were born in the old country. Owing to the restrictions and conditions of life in Central Europe John Sturm sought better opportunities industrially as well as politically in the New World, and about 1862 arrived

with his family at Indianapolis. He was a man of very humble means and had to practically break his way into the strangeness of American life and make for himself a position and reasonable success. His first employment here was in a brick yard. A few years later he went to farming, and save for a short time continued that occupation all the rest of his life. He was also a teamster in the city. John Sturm was born March 1, 1830, and died May 7, 1895. His wife was born January 15, 1835, and died February 2, 1898. They were quiet, hard-working people but enjoyed high esteem in their community. They were members of the Zion Evangelical Church. Of their nine children only three are now living, August and two sisters: Annie Kirkhoff, wife of Christian Kirkhoff, and Minnie, wife of Richard Blank.

August D. Sturm attended the common schools of Marion County and for a short time was a student in the Lutheran parochial school. As a very small boy he helped earn his own living by selling papers on the streets of Indianapolis and also blacking shoes. At the age of thirteen he began regular employment as a farm hand. After his marriage he rented a small farm south of the city, lived there for a year or two, and his thorough knowledge of intensive farming is naturally of great value to him in his present business. From the farm he went to work as drayman for Charles Roesener of the Central Transfer Company.

Mr. Sturm's introduction to the canning business was gained when after two years as a drayman he went to work for the Van Camp Packing Company. He was given many responsibilities in their plant, having charge of the packing and shipping. With this experience and with his modest capital he organized in 1914 the Central State Canning Company, and was made president. The Central State Canning Company has a large plant near Indianapolis, and for several years has turned out an enormous product of canned goods, principally corn, peas, beans and pumpkins. These goods have been distributed principally through the retail trade over the Middle West. Recently Mr. Sturm resigned from the Central States Company and he and his son are now building a model new canning plant at Bargersville in Johnson County, Indiana.

Mr. Sturm and his family reside on Hanna Avenue south of the city limits of Indianapolis. He married in 1890 Emma Hartman, daughter of William Hartman, who was a native of Germany, came to Indiana many years ago and is still living on his farm in Marion County. Mr. and Mrs. Sturm have three children, Ada, Richard J. and Annie, all at home.

PERCY HUNTER DOYLE has built up at Anderson one of the largest concerns of the kind in this state, an agency for the handling of high class securities, stocks and bonds. He is also general agent for the Equitable Life Assurance Society of New York.

Mr. Doyle is a native of Indiana, born at Fairfield in Franklin County July 11, 1876, son of L. B. and Lavina (Quidley) Doyle. He is of Irish stock on both sides, but the Doyles have been in America for generations. They are an old Virginia family of Augusta County, where they owned a plantation and from which county they went as loyal defenders of the South in the time of the Civil war. L. B. Doyle was born in Augusta County, and in 1861 went into the Confederate army and attained the rank of major. He was wounded at Chancellorsville and made a prisoner of war.

P. H. Doyle received a public school education. When he was sixteen years of age his parents removed to Anderson, and he was a student in the high school of this city three years. His first regular employment was with the Anderson plant of the United States Steel Company. He remained with that industry for ten years and was manager of the plant the last three years of his employment. In 1906 he went to Louisville, Kentucky, and for two years was in the electrical construction and contracting business with the Chowning Electric Company.

Returning to Anderson in 1909, he was connected with an automobile firm for a year, and then contracted with the Equitable Life Assurance Society of New York to represent them in the Eighth District of Indiana. Along with life insurance, a field to which his abilities gave him promising entrance, he subsequently took up the handling of gilt edged stocks and bonds and securities, and now has a business second to none of the kind in this part of the

state. He is also a stockholder in various local industries, including the Mid West Engine Company, Pierce Governor Company and the Hughes-Curry Dressed Beef Company.

In 1902 Mr. Doyle married Miss Mildred McCullough, daughter of C. K. and Harriet (Black) McCullough, of Anderson. They have one child, John McCullough Doyle, born in 1905. Mr. Doyle is a democrat, a member of the First Congregational Church, a Scottish Rite Mason and Shriner and was master of Mount Moriah Lodge in 1914. He is also affiliated with Lodge No. 209 of the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks. Mr. Doyle is a member of the Anderson Chamber of Commerce.

He has done much to keep up an interest in Anderson in military affairs. In 1894 he enlisted in the local company of the National Guard and for three years was in Company C of the Second Indiana Regiment. In 1913 he organized Company M of the Second Regiment, of Infantry, and for three years was its captain. In 1918 he was commissioned by Governor Goodrich as captain Company L, Indiana State Militia.

EDWIN FRANCIS CREAGER, who is works manager of the Remy Electric Company at Anderson, is one of the veteran and pioneer electrical engineers of America. When electricity as motive power was in its infancy Mr. Creager did much experimental and construction work both in the east and west, and his experience suggests many of the most interesting phases of electrical development in this country.

He was born in Harrisburg, Pennsylvania, September 24, 1866, of Scotch-Irish stock, son of Calvin M. and Henrietta M. (Culmerry) Creager. His ancestors on coming to this country first settled in Maryland and afterwards went to Pennsylvania. Mr. Creager was only eleven years old when his father died, and from that date he was dependent upon his own resources and has directed his ship against the winds of fate through his own judgment and abilities. Men in the electrical industry are apparently immune to the effects of hard and continuous work, the most familiar example being of course the great wizard of electricity, Thomas A. Edison himself. Mr. Creager is not far behind, since in an active career of forty years he has lost only one month on account of illness and has never allowed himself a single vacation.

In the course of his youthful wanderings he picked up a knowledge of the drug business in Senatobia, Mississippi, and for three years worked as a registered pharmacist at Springfield, Ohio. He then returned east to Lancaster, Pennsylvania, and for six years was an electrical worker with the Edison Company. He did wiring and became acquainted with all the technical processes and details of electrical construction as then practiced. For a time he was manager of a plant at Renovo, Pennsylvania, for one year managed the Danville Gas & Electric Company at Danville, Pennsylvania, and was also foreman of the Edison Illuminating Company at Wilmington, Delaware.

One of his very interesting early experiences came when he went out to San Francisco and as an employe of the Edison Company helped construct the first Sprague System street electric railway in California at Sacramento. While in the far west Mr. Creager had an offer to supervise electric works for the Chinese government, but declined because he did not care to leave his family.

On returning east he engaged in business for himself in the making of models and general consulting engineering for two years. Selling out, he became foreman pattern maker for the Hubley Manufacturing Company of Lancaster. This was the largest novelty manufacturing company in the United States. He was promoted to manager of the plant, and later for three years did electric contracting and automobile work at Lancaster. For another three years he was general manager of the American Telegraphone Company at Springfield, Massachusetts.

In 1913 Mr. Creager came to Anderson to take his place in the engineering department of the Remy Electric Company, and two months later was made assistant factory manager, and during 1918 was made works manager. He is also a stockholder in the United Motor Corporation and has much real estate and other business interests.

In 1891 Mr. Creager married Miss Clara A. Wetting, daughter of Frederick Wetting of Lancaster, Pennsylvania. They

have one son, Leon Frederick, who is now electrical inspector of motor trucks in the Ordnance Department at Camp Holabird, Baltimore, Maryland. Mr. Creager is a Scottish Rite Mason, has affiliations with the blue lodge at Lancaster, Pennsylvania, with Murat Temple of the Mystic Shrine at Indianapolis, and also belongs to the Odd Fellows Lodge at Lancaster, to the Elks at Anderson and is a member of the Royal Arcanum and the Travelers Protective Association, the Anderson Chamber of Commerce, Young Men's Christian Association, Hoosiers Automobile Association, the Society of Automotive Engineers, the American Society of Mechanical Engineers and is chief for Madison County, Indiana, of the American Protective League.

GUSTAVUS BOHN. The older citizens of Indianapolis have many fine memories of the polished, scholarly and dignified Gustavus Bohn, who in many ways completely represented the many admirable qualities and characteristics of that class of Germans who came to America as a result of the revolution of 1848.

He was born in Baden, Germany, and his enthusiasm for liberty made him a willing participant in the revolutionary movement that culminated in 1848. He had enjoyed excellent educational advantages and was member of a high class German family. In the fighting between the Imperial forces and the Revolutionists he was severely wounded, was captured and was sentenced to ten years penal servitude at hard labor. He escaped from the hospital, and making his way with other refugees through France took passage on board a sailing vessel at Havre for America. Behind him were all his family and loved ones, and ahead was hope and possible realization of cherished dreams. Gustavus Bohn was a draftsman by profession. His first employment in America was as a sheep herder on the hills of Vermont, his employer being a Presbyterian minister. From there he went to Cleveland, Ohio, and found professional work in the offices of the city waterworks. While there he managed to get word to his fiancee, Miss Julia Winterweber, in Germany, and upon her arrival they were at once married. From Cleveland they removed to Louisville, Kentucky, where Gustavus Bohn helped build the waterworks of that city. Then for several years he lived at Elizabethtown in Hardin County, Kentucky, where he was a merchant.

In the meantime he had become an American citizen by naturalization and he sealed his devotion and loyalty to the land of his adoption by enlisting in the Union army. At the expiration of his first term of service he re-enlisted, this time in an Indiana regiment, and was a soldier until peace was declared. He was given his honorable discharge with the rank of second lieutenant. At the election of 1864 Gustavus Bohn was one of the twelve men in Hardin County, Kentucky, who, defending their right of suffrage with drawn revolvers, cast their vote for Abraham Lincoln.

At the close of the war Gustavus Bohn came to Indianapolis, and spent the rest of his days in this city, where he died honored and respected in 1893. For a time he was a mechanic with the Eagle Machine Works, subsequently being employed as draftsman and designer for that industry. While modestly successful in business affairs, he was best known and appreciated for his varied talents and his good citizenship. He was a wide reader, especially of English literature, and was a profound critic of current events and problems. As was true of all the participants in the German Revolution of 1848, he had an intense hatred for imperialism. He was proud of his American citizenship and lived up to its ideals.

His wife was well worthy of his character and she too left an impress for good in the world. She was highly educated and intellectually gifted. While in Kentucky she did much for the comfort of the soldiers, and for this received grateful letters of acknowledgment from General Buell and General Rosecrans. At Indianapolis she founded an industrial school for girls, a school which eventually became the Industrial School at Tomlinson Hall. To this she gave some of the best years of her life. She was one of the pioneer Indiana women to advocate equal suffrage, and was often called upon to make public addresses in behalf of this cause. She died in 1898. She and her husband had two sons: Armin and Arthur, both of Indianapolis.

Armin Bohn was born at Cleveland, Ohio, August 30, 1855, but has been a resident of Indianapolis since early boyhood. He was educated in the public

schools and also through a correspondence course under the direct supervision of his talented mother. He began his business career as clerk in a dry goods store, and from that took up the insurance business. He was one of the organizers of the German-American Trust Company, of which he was treasurer until it was merged with the Fletcher Trust and Savings Company. Since then he has been treasurer of the Fletcher Trust & Savings Company, one of the most notable financial organizations in Indiana. Like his father, he is a republican in politics, is a member of the Masonic fraternity, was a charter member of the old German House, now the Athenaeum, and is a member of the Art Institute and Chamber of Commerce. He is one of the directors of the North American Gymnastic Union, an organization which in its devotion to Americanism earned the active hostility of the present ruling house of Germany. In 1885 Armin Bohn married Miss Lizzie Uhl, daughter of Peter Uhl. They have one son, Armin A., Jr., who is president of the Indiana Trust and Securities Company of Indianapolis.

Arthur Bohn, second son of Gustavus Bohn, is a prominent Indiana architect. He was born at Louisville, Kentucky, August 9, 1861, was educated in the Indianapolis public schools, and studied architecture in the Royal Polytechnique Institute at Carlsruhe, Germany, and in the Ateliers in Paris. He also traveled extensively through Great Britain and over the continent. His acquaintance with technical schools in Europe led him to recognize the need of such special instruction in Indianapolis, and he took an active part in organizing the old Industrial School of that city. He was one of its instructors for years. That school was a direct prototype of the present Manual Training High School at Indianapolis. In the meantime Mr. Bohn had begun the practice of architecture, and for many years was associated with the late Bernard Vonnegut. He is now a member of the firm Vonnegut, Bohn & Mueller. Mr. Bohn designed the John Herron Art Institute, the Fletcher Savings and Trust Company building, the Kahn building, Block building, Severin Hotel, and his firm has had many important contracts, especially in public school and institutional architecture. Mr. Bohn is a member of the Art Institute, University Club, Chamber of Commerce, Athenaeum and the Masonic Order. In 1887 he married Miss Louisa Weiss, daughter of William Weiss. They have one son, Herbert.

Joseph H. Pattison, a member of the Central Bond Company of Indianapolis, has had a long and active experience in merchandising, manufacturing, banking and real estate management, and is one of the recognized authorities in the city on bonds and other high class securities.

Mr. Pattison was born at Indianapolis June 19, 1869, son of Coleman B. and Sarah J. (Hamilton) Pattison. The Pattison family were colonial settlers in America, some of them fought as soldiers in the Revolution, and the different branches of the family contain men who were governors of both Pennsylvania and Ohio. In pioneer times this branch of the Pattisons moved to Kentucky, and from that state came to Indiana in 1817, locating in Rush County. Mr. Pattison's maternal grandfather was a Scotch-Irishman, who came to this country from the north of Ireland and was a pioneer merchant in Rush County, Indiana. Coleman B. Pattison, who died September 27, 1880, was from the close of the Civil war until his death a wholesale dry goods merchant at Indianapolis, member of the well known firm of Hibben, Pattison & Company.

Educated in the Indianapolis grammar schools, high school and Indianapolis Business University, Joseph H. Pattison also had the cultural advantages derived from extensive travel throughout his own country and Europe. Though member of a family of means and of good social position, he was taught the value of honest toil. Every summer vacation while he was in school he spent in farm work. It was this training in physical as well as mental industry that has had much to do with his business success. At one time Mr. Pattison worked in an Indianapolis wholesale house at wages of $1.50 a week. During that employment he made the acquaintance of Mr. Samuel Phillips, who a few years later suggested that the young man buy an interest in a manufacturing and jobbing business. Mr. Pattison accepted this offer and with his youthful energy and capital he had in a few years expanded the plant to one of substantial proportions engaged

in the manufacturing and jobbing of shirts, coats, overalls and other garments. His business ability also extended to the loaning of money on approved real estate security and the management of several estates. He concentrated the management of his business through a partnership with an Indianapolis banker, and eventually organized the Central Bond Company for handling trust funds and estates and the general investment and securities business. This is one of the largest firms of its kind in Indiana and represents many clients and interests outside the state.

Mr. Pattison also assisted in the organization and incorporation of one of the principal trust companies of Indiana, and is a stockholder in various financial institutions of the city. Politically he has usually supported the republican national ticket but is independent in local affairs. He is one of the charter members of the Indianapolis Commercial Club, and for many years has been a prominent member of the First Presbyterian Church. He was a member of its board of trustees when the old church edifice at the corner of Pennsylvania and New York streets was sold to the government as the site for the present Federal building.

Mr. Pattison married Elizabeth Frances Young, of Troy, New York, daughter of Dr. Edgar J. Young, who was a dentist by profession. The Young family is of Holland Dutch ancestry. Mr. and Mrs. Pattison have two children: Edgar Y., born May 30, 1897, enlisted in the United States Navy and was in training at the Great Lakes Training Station but is now attending Williams College, class of 1919; and Coleman B., born January 17, 1900.

Hon. Caleb S. Denny, member of the Indianapolis bar for forty-five years, has been called one of the oldest and best lawyers of Indiana, and also one who has stood for old fashioned honesty in practice as well as in public and private life.

He was born in Monroe County, Indiana, May 13, 1850, a son of James H. and Harriet R. (Littrell) Denny. He was the youngest of eleven children. His Denny forebears were Virginians, some of them participated in the Revolutionary war, and, strange to say, nearly all of them were opposition to slavery James H. Denny was a native of Harrodsburg, Kentucky, where his father before him, a surveyor, had located in pioneer times. On account of his opposition to slavery James H. Denny had moved across the Ohio River into Indiana, first locating in Monroe County in 1850, and three years later moving to a farm near Boonville in Warwick County. He died there in 1861, just after the outbreak of the Civil war. One of his sons had already enlisted with the Union army, and most of the others followed him in the ranks in 1863. Caleb S. was left alone among the sons at home to care for his widowed mother on the farm. He was then about thirteen years of age. In 1864 the farm was rented and the mother and her son located at Boonville.

In the meantime Mr. Denny had been able to attend school only a few weeks each year, and his education consisted of a rudimentary knowledge of arithmetic, reading and writing. During the war no school was in session at Boonville. He was therefore apprenticed to learn the tinner's trade, but after a year, a school having been organized, he resumed his studies. Even as a boy he had a broad outlook on life and was stimulated by an earnest determination to make the best of his talents and opportunities.

In the fall of 1866 he entered Asbury, now DePauw, University at Greencastle, but at the end of two years had to leave school on account of lack of funds. He taught school two years in Warrick County, and in 1870 he accepted the opportunity offered him of becoming assistant state librarian, a position which necessitated his residence at Indianapolis, where he has ever since had his home.

Mr. Denny began the study of law at Boonville under Judge John B. Handy, and, as his work permitted, these studies were resumed at Indianapolis. In 1871 he studied in the law office of Judge Solomon Blair, and later in the offices of Test, Coburn & Burns. Mr. Denny was admitted to practice in the County Courts in 1872, and the following year in the Supreme and Federal Courts. He was appointed assistant attorney general of Indiana in 1873, doing the work assigned to him for two years. He then took up general practice as a partner with Judge James C. Denny, then attorney general. After two years he formed a partnership with Judge David V. Burns, which lasted three years.

The record of his public service goes hand in hand with his rising prominence as a lawyer. In the fall of 1881 he was elected city attorney of Indianapolis and reelected in 1884. After one year of his second term he resigned to become candidate for mayor of Indianapolis. He was elected and took the office of mayor January 1, 1886. His election to this office was one of the early notable triumphs of the law and order party in local politics. As leader of that party Mr. Denny had a vigorous fight upon the so-called liberal policies under which the city administration had been conducted for some years. Mr. Denny was reelected at the end of two years for a second term, and those two terms as mayor set a high mark in the matter of efficiency and honesty in municipal government. He was not a candidate again for four years, but in 1893 was prevailed upon to become the republican candidate for mayor, and was elected over Thomas L. Sullivan, an able democrat, who had been twice elected by increased majorities. To the surprise of both parties Mr. Denny was chosen to the office by a majority of over 3,200.

Mr. Denny has since served three terms as county attorney of Marion County, and has for years been a center around which the forces of honest citizenship have rallied in any crisis affecting the city government. Mr. Denny has always been a loyal republican and in 1908 was presidential elector from the Seventh Congressional District.

Fraternally he has been prominent in the Knights of Pythias, and had an active part in the erection of the Knights of Pythias building at Indianapolis. He is a member of the Presbyterian Church.

July 15, 1874, Mr. Denny married Carrie Wright Lowe, daughter of George and Mary (Wright) Lowe. Her father was a pioneer carriage manufacturer of Indianapolis. The three children of Mr. and Mrs. Denny are: Mary, wife of Joseph T. Elliott, Jr., of Indianapolis, but both now deceased; Caroline, wife of Horace F. Nixon, a New Jersey lawyer; and George L., who is associated with his father in the practice of law. George L. married in 1904 Elizabeth Coleman Hollingsworth, of Baltimore, Maryland.

FOSTER FAMILY. The Foster family have been identified with Indiana from that time when the principal industry of its inhabitants was cutting down trees, clearing the wilderness and fighting hostile Indians, and three successive generations of the name have had an honored part in the life and affairs of the state.

The family record abounds with evidence of their patriotism and loyalty. The Fosters had their original seat in old Virginia. There John Foster enlisted in the war for independence with the First Virginia Regiment and participated in the great campaign through the Carolinas under the leadership of Gen. Francis Marion, "swamp fox of the Revolution."

A son of this patriot soldier was Samuel Foster, who was born, in Virginia and came from Berryville, that state, to Indiana Territory in 1810. His place of settlement was in Lawrence County, where he entered a tract of land from the government, the patent to which was signed by President James Monroe. He had been in Indiana only a short time when the second war with Great Britain came on, and he was a volunteer soldier from the southern part of the state in that conflict. Otherwise his active life was spent as a farmer in Lawrence and later in Jackson counties, and he battled bravely with the forces of the wilderness, developed one or two good farms, lived a life of exemplary industry and honor, and in every sense was well worthy to found a family that has continued to uphold his good name for fully a century. He died in 1872. He married Mary Craig, also a native of old Virginia.

The youngest of the six sons of these pioneer parents was Craven T. Foster, whose name is especially identified with the history of Putnam County, Indiana. He was born in Lawrence County February 29, 1828. Several of his brothers became successful farmers, merchants and citizens. Craven T. Foster in 1855 engaged in the mercantile business at Cloverdale in Putnam County. Cloverdale was at that time the terminus of what is now the Monon Railroad. His business interests grew apace and included the ownership of extensive farms, which he operated through tenant and hired labor. In 1885 he was appointed postmaster of Cloverdale and

CRAVEN T. FOSTER

The record of his public service goes hand in hand with his rising prominence as a lawyer. In the fall of 1881 he was elected city attorney of Indianapolis and reelected in 1884. After one year of his second term he resigned to become candidate for mayor of Indianapolis. He was elected and took the office of mayor January 1, 1886. His election to this office was one of the early notable triumphs of the law and order party in local politics. As leader of that party Mr. Denny had a vigorous fight upon the so-called liberal policies under which the city administration had been conducted for some years. Mr. Denny was reelected at the end of two years for a second term, and those two terms as mayor set a high mark in the matter of efficiency and honesty in municipal government. He was not a candidate again for four years, but in 1893 was prevailed upon to become the republican candidate for mayor, and was elected over Thomas L. Sullivan, an able democrat, who had been twice elected by increased majorities. To the surprise of both parties Mr. Denny was chosen to the office by a majority of over 3,200.

Mr. Denny has since served three terms as county attorney of Marion County, and has for years been a center around which the forces of honest citizenship have rallied in any crisis affecting the city government. Mr. Denny has always been a loyal republican and in 1908 was presidential elector from the Seventh Congressional District.

Fraternally he has been prominent in the Knights of Pythias, and had an active part in the erection of the Knights of Pythias building at Indianapolis. He is a member of the Presbyterian Church.

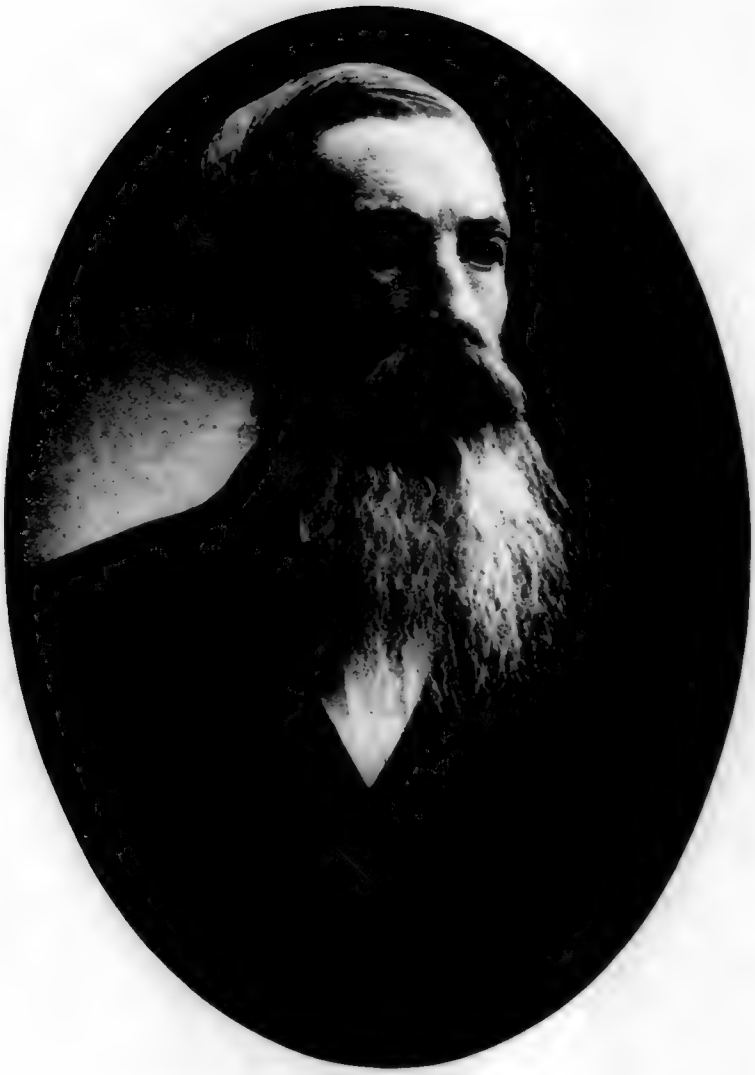
July 15, 1874, Mr. Denny married Carrie Wright Lowe, daughter of George and Mary (Wright) Lowe. Her father was a pioneer carriage manufacturer of Indianapolis. The three children of Mr. and Mrs. Denny are: Mary, wife of Joseph T. Elliott, Jr., of Indianapolis, but both now deceased; Caroline, wife of Horace F. Nixon, a New Jersey lawyer; and George L., who is associated with his father in the practice of law. George L. married in 1904 Elizabeth Coleman Hollingsworth, of Baltimore, Maryland.

FOSTER FAMILY. The Foster family have been identified with Indiana from that time when the principal industry of its inhabitants was cutting down trees, clearing the wilderness and fighting hostile Indians, and three successive generations of the name have had an honored part in the life and affairs of the state.

The family record abounds with evidence of their patriotism and loyalty. The Fosters had their original seat in old Virginia. There John Foster enlisted in the war for independence with the First Virginia Regiment and participated in the great campaign through the Carolinas under the leadership of Gen. Francis Marion, "swamp fox of the Revolution."

A son of this patriot soldier was Samuel Foster, who was born, in Virginia and came from Berryville, that state, to Indiana Territory in 1810. His place of settlement was in Lawrence County, where he entered a tract of land from the government, the patent to which was signed by President James Monroe. He had been in Indiana only a short time when the second war with Great Britain came on, and he was a volunteer soldier from the southern part of the state in that conflict. Otherwise his active life was spent as a farmer in Lawrence and later in Jackson counties, and he battled bravely with the forces of the wilderness, developed one or two good farms, lived a life of exemplary industry and honor, and in every sense was well worthy to found a family that has continued to uphold his good name for fully a century. He died in 1872. He married Mary Craig, also a native of old Virginia.

The youngest of the six sons of these pioneer parents was Craven T. Foster, whose name is especially identified with the history of Putnam County, Indiana. He was born in Lawrence County February 29, 1828. Several of his brothers became successful farmers, merchants and citizens. Craven T. Foster in 1855 engaged in the mercantile business at Cloverdale in Putnam County. Cloverdale was at that time the terminus of what is now the Monon Railroad. His business interests grew apace and included the ownership of extensive farms, which he operafed through tenant and hired labor. In 1885 he was appointed postmaster of Cloverdale and



CRAVEN T. FOSTER

filled that office for a number of years. He was an active democrat and was a man of influence and leadership and especially well known for his charities and other excellent qualities. He was a member of the Christian Church.

September 26, 1852, Craven T. Foster married Julia A. East, whose parents were natives of Kentucky and settled in Monroe County, Indiana, about 1830. The East family has produced a number of worthy men and women. Mrs. Julia Foster died in 1862, leaving four children: Rosa, wife of Michael T. Flannery, living at Trinidad, Colorado; Alva C., deceased; Homer T., who lives in North Dakota; and Dovie, deceased. In 1862 Craven Foster married for his second wife Amanda K. East, sister of his first wife. They had three children: Effie M., Mrs. David E. Watson; Eugenie Boone, deceased, named in honor of the Boone family and a direct relative of Daniel Boone; and Ronald A.

Craven T. Foster, who died February 19, 1916, grew up when Indiana was still a frontier state, and by his contact with the environment of the period gained much of the forcefulness and self reliance which dominated his character.

Ronald A. Foster, who represents the third successive generation of the family in Indiana, is one of the virile, progressive men of Indianapolis. With Mr. John E. Messick he has built up an extensive business which is a credit to them and to the principal city of the state.

He was born at Cloverdale January 24, 1877, and was educated in the public schools and has acquired much of the knowledge that has served him in affairs by experience. He read law and was admitted to the bar at Martinsville, Indiana. For two years he engaged in practice, and then for a time was a traveling adjuster for insurance companies. In 1906 he and Mr. John E. Messick engaged in the surety bond and casualty insurance business at Indianapolis. That partnership has continued for over twenty years, and they are one of the most substantial firms, with offices in the Fletcher Trust Building at Indianapolis.

Mr. Foster is a Mason, member of the Columbia and Marion clubs, and on December 27, 1902, married Miss Karan C. Gray, of Martinsville, Indiana. Mr. Foster is a Spanish war veteran, having served as sergeant of Company K, One Hundred and Fifty-eight Regiment, Indian Infantry, during the Spanish-American war.

George A. Reisner. Among the eminent native sons of Indianapolis is numbered George A. Reisner, Egyptologist. His birth occurred November 5, 1867, son of George Andrew and Mary Elizabeth (Mason) Reisner. After graduating from Harvard and from courses in Semitic languages he entered upon the work which has brought him renown and placed his name among the first of his calling. His research has taken him to the remote parts of the world, and he is the author of many standard works relating to his profession. He is a Fellow of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences.

Mr. Reisner married Mary Putnam Bronson November 23, 1892. His address is Harvard University, Cambridge, Massachusetts.

Augustus Lynch Mason. During the last thirty-five or forty years it is doubtful if any citizen of Indianapolis has been more distinguished for influence and success in business and the law and for all around disinterested service in behalf of the welfare of his city and state than Augustus Lynch Mason. His attainments have honored the profession of his choice, but he is more than a successful lawyer. He has found time and inclination to help work out many of the complex problems involved in a modern business organization and local government, and while he is best known as a lawyer he has contributed several substantial volumes to the serious literature produced by Indiana authors. He is a man of thorough classical learning.

The early associations of his youth were exceeding favorable toward the broad development of his mind and character. His father, for many years a minister, was a gentleman of the old school, universally loved and respected, and an excellent scholar, so that between home and college Augustus L. Mason had every opportunity and encouragement to secure a liberal education. He was born at Bloomington, Monroe County, Indiana, February 10, 1859, son of Rev. William F. and Amanda (Lynch) Mason. His grandfather, Anthony Mason, was a native of Kentucky and of English lineage. Coming to In-

diana at an early day, he was a pioneer settler in Sullivan County, and besides clearing up a farm there was also honorably identified with some of the early affairs of the county. He died in Sullivan County in 1890, at the age of eighty-four.

Rev. William F. Mason was born in Indiana, acquired a good education, and prepared himself for the ministry of the Methodist Episcopal Church. For a number of years he followed his chosen calling as a pastor in Indiana, and later engaged in business, for several years being a resident of Indiana and in 1883 removing to Denver, Colorado, where he became connected with a building and loan association. Rev. William F. Mason married Amanda Lynch, a native of Ohio and daughter of Thomas H. Lynch. Thomas Lynch was also a native of Ohio, of English and French descent, and in 1854 brought his family to Kentucky and from there to Indiana. He became a resident of Indianapolis and for a number of years was president of the Indiana Female College. Later he entered the ministry of the Methodist Church, and gave practically his entire life to the service of his fellow men. He died in 1884, at the venerable age of ninety-five.

When Augustus L. Mason was a child his parents removed to Cincinnati, where his father engaged in business. In that city Augustus spent his early years, attended public schools, and in 1872, at the age of thirteen, returned to Indiana with his parents. He was a student in Northwestern University, now Butler College, but completed his education in DePauw University at Greencastle, where he graduated A. B. in 1879. Mr. Mason read law with former United States Senator Joseph E. McDonald and John M. Butler, the latter one of the ablest corporation lawyers Indiana ever had. Thus his early associations were calculated to develop every talent and resource and impress upon him the finest dignity and ideals of the legal profession. He was admitted to the bar in 1880, and during the next two years continued in the office of McDonald & Butler and in 1883 was admitted to a partnership, the firm becoming McDonald, Butler & Mason. He was with this firm until 1887. From 1883 Mr. Mason's chief work has been corporation law, especially in the organization and development of railroads and transportation facilities. From 1893 to 1897 he served as president of the Citizens Street Railway Company of Indianapolis.

Mr. Mason has a very prominent part in those movements beginning about 1890, which were practically at the foundation of the modern Indianapolis. He took a leading part as a member of the Commercial Club in bringing about a reorganization of the municipal government, and was author of the reform charter of the city in 1891. He is also credited with the authorship of the plan for the county and township reform laws adopted by the State Legislature of 1899. He was also legal adviser to the committee of the Indiana State Board of Commerce in the preparation of various other important laws affecting local and state government. While for many years in constant touch with the practical side of modern American business and industry, Mr. Mason has found time to develop a thorough scholarship and a wide knowledge of many affairs outside his profession. He served as dean of the DePauw University Law School from 1890 to 1893, and from 1899 to 1905 was lecturer on railroad law in the Indiana Law School of the University of Indianapolis. As an author he is known by his "Pioneer History of America," published in 1884; "Trusts and Public Welfare," published in 1901; "Corporations and Social Changes," published in 1908; "Government of Indianapolis," published in 1910: and numerous monographs and articles published in legal and other journals.

Mr. Mason is an independent republican, and while his name has no associations with practical politics he has been able to render services that few men in public station could perform. He is a member of the Sigma Chi and Phi Beta Kappa fraternities, the Indianapolis Literary and the University clubs, and of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

January 25, 1893, Mr. Mason married Miss Annie Porter, only daughter of Albert G. and Minerva (Brown) Porter. Her father, who was governor of Indiana from 1881 to 1885, is referred to on other pages of this publication.

ELLIS SEARLES. As a veteran graduate of a printer's case probably no Indiana newspaper man has had a more varied ex-

perience in the profession than Ellis Searles of Indianapolis. At one time Mr. Searles devoted himself assiduously to the study of law, was admitted to the bar, and carried on a good practice until the claims of his old work asserted themselves dominantly. Mr. Searles is now editor of the United Mine Workers Journal, the official organ of the United Mine Workers of America.

He was born at Majenica, Huntington County, Indiana, August 1, 1866, son of Joseph Deal and Lucinda (Ruggles) Searles. His father, who was born in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, and was educated in the common schools of Ohio and Indiana, went to Huntington County from Warren County, Ohio, in 1853. He studied medicine, and was a practicing physician in Huntington County from 1860 until his death in 1905. He married in 1856 and was the father of six children, four of whom are still living.

Ellis, the third child, was educated in the common schools of Huntington County and at the age of twelve began work in the printing office of the Lime City News, a weekly paper at Huntington. He followed the printing trade several years and at the age of sixteen established the Huntington Sentinel, a weekly paper, which he sold the following year. He next established the Fremont News at Fremont, Indiana, and sold that in 1885. During the following year he was employed as a printer with the Fort Wayne Sentinel and Fort Wayne Gazette, and in 1886 established a job printing office and paper box factory. This enterprise he sold in 1888, returning to Huntington. He was then city editor of the Huntington Daily Democrat until 1891.

January 24, 1891, Mr. Searles married Miss Nellie Goring, daughter of John and Elizabeth Goring of Huntington. A few days later, in February, 1891, they removed to Indianapolis, where Mr. Searles assumed the position of city editor of the Indianapolis Sun. In April, 1892, resigning, he returned to Huntington as city editor of the Democrat. It was while in that position at Huntington that he studied law under Judge Charles W. Watkins, doing his reading and study between the hours of four and six o'clock every morning. He kept that up about three years, and in 1897 was admitted to the Huntington County Bar and practiced law as his regular profession in that city until 1901.

On resuming newspaper work Mr. Searles was managing editor of the Crisis at East Liverpool, Ohio, and for a short time was on the staff of the Cleveland Press. In the fall of 1901 he again came to Indianapolis as managing editor of the Sun, a position he held until 1904. He was then a member of the staff of the Detroit News, and in 1905 became managing editor of the Marion News-Tribune at Marion, Indiana. For the third time he came to Indianapolis, in April, 1906, and then followed perhaps his biggest and most valuable experience as a newspaper man. For twelve years he was a political writer on the staff of the Indianapolis News, and resigned on June 1, 1918, to become editor of the United Mine Workers Journal.

While on the News staff Mr. Searles covered conventions of coal miners and joint wage conferences with coal operators in many parts of the United States. This gave him a knowledge of the coal industry and of the affairs of the local miners' Union such as few men could expect to acquire, and the knowledge has proved his most eminent qualification for his duty as editor of the official publication of the Coal Miners' Union. Already some marked results have followed his connection with the publication. Its circulation when he became editor was 35,000, but since then the plan of publication was changed and the circulation increased to nearly 400,000, practically all the papers going direct to the coal miners of the United States.

Mr. Searles feels an added responsibility and interest in his position owing to the fact that the membership of the Union, aggregating approximately 500,000, contains thousands of men of foreign birth. Since taking charge of the Journal it has been the aim of Mr. Searles to assist as much as possible in the widespread campaign for Americanization of all the varied foreign element in our society. He regards nothing as more important to the welfare of the United States as a nation. It has been his experience that foreign born men are eager to become American citizens and assume the duties of citizenship, and all they need is the proper encouragement, guidance and advice. It is most gratifying to know that a man of such stalwart Americanism

and one who is so deeply sensible of his responsibilities is in a position to direct the editorial policy of one of the most widely read journals in the country.

Mr. Searles is a democrat in politics, but has never held or sought a political office and has consistently refused any appointments to political positions that were offered. Like most newspaper men, he has seen enough of the inside of practical politics to cause him to wish none of it. He is a Catholic and a member of the Knights of Columbus.

Mr. and Mrs. Searles have two children, Paul John and Elizabeth. Paul was born in Huntington December 5, 1891. He was educated in the parochial schools of Huntington and Indianapolis, graduated from the grammar schools of Detroit in 1905 and from the Manual Training High School at Indianapolis in 1909. In the latter year he was appointed a midshipman in the United States navy and attended the United States Naval Academy at Annapolis, from which he graduated with the class of 1913 with the rank of Ensign. He served in the navy through the Mexican campaign of 1915 and in the occupation of Haiti in the same year, being collector of customs and captain of the Port of Jeremie, Haiti, for several months. In 1916 he was transferred from sea duty to the Civil Engineers Corps of the navy. The Navy Department then sent him to the Rensselaer Polytechnic Institute at Troy, New York, for two years' post-graduate course in civil engineering. He received his diploma from that institution together with the degree C. E. in May, 1918. Soon afterward he was promoted to full lieutenant in the navy, where he continued to serve in the Civil Engineering Corps. December 2, 1916, he married Miss Ruth Clancy, of New York City.

The daughter, Elizabeth, attended the parochial schools, and graduated from St. Agnes Academy, a high school of Indianapolis, in 1915. Later she pursued her studies at Mount Ida School at Boston, Massachusetts, where her education was finished. On December 1, 1917, she was married to Dennis S. Moran, of Indianapolis.

HUGH J. BAKER is an Indianapolis engineer who has made a specialty in steel and steel reinforcing construction, and largely through his technical ability and enterprise has built up one of the largest concerns of its kind in the Middle West.

Mr. Baker was born December 20, 1882, at Alexandersville, Montgomery County, Ohio. His father, Jacob Baker, also a native of Ohio, is living at Dayton at the age of sixty-three, and the mother was also born in Ohio and is now fifty-nine years of age. Jacob Baker followed the life insurance business. There were in the family two sons and one daughter, Hugh J. being the second.

He was educated in the public schools of Dayton, graduating from the Steele High School in 1900. After leaving high school he became self supporting, and after working a year in Dayton entered the Ohio State University and graduated with the degree Civil Engineer in Architecture in 1905. He was then twenty-two years of age, and after leaving university returned to Dayton and was employed by the National Cash Register Company until January 31, 1906. For over a year he was located at Ambridge, Pennsylvania, near Pittsburg, in the employ of the American Bridge Company. In November, 1907, he left that firm and located at Indianapolis.

He was with the Brown-Ketcham Iron Works as structural engineer, designer and detailer of structural steel until January, 1910. At that date Mr. Baker opened a business of his own as consulting engineer, and he still continues his profession under the name Hugh J. Baker, Consulting Engineer.

In 1911 he brought his brother-in-law, Mr. J. R. Fenstermaker, of Dayton, Ohio, and together they established the Fireproofing Specialties Company. It was a partnership, but about 1914 the Fireproofing Company was incorporated. This company handled metal building specialties such as steel sash, fire doors, metal lath. In his own business Mr. Baker was handling reinforcing steel and was broadening his enterprise as a consulting and sales engineer. In conjunction with his engineering work he worked up a large business as a sales engineer of reinforcing steel. He also handled reinforcing steel bars and furnished designs for the buildings erected in connection with the steel sold. That has been an important feature of his business ever since. Mr. Baker fur-

nished designs for both the reinforced concrete and structural steel frames for the Hume-Mansur Building, the Studebaker Building, the Danville Court House, the National Motor Car Company fireproof buildings, the Link-Belt Company factory building, the Diamond Chain Company factory building, the Occidental Realty Company building, the Fidelity Trust Company building, the Colonial Hotel and Theater buildings, the Circle Theater building, the Lincoln Hotel and various other fireproof buildings constructed in Indianapolis and elsewhere throughout the state.

The Fireproofing Company, incorporated in 1914, continued in business until January 1, 1918, when it was dissolved. At that time the reinforcing steel business of Hugh J. Baker and the specialty business of the Fireproofing Company were combined and incorporated as the Hugh J. Baker and Company. This corporation is now able to review one year of business, and the record of that year justifies important plans for building up a general engineering and material business, furnishing reinforcing steel and structural steel building specialties in conjunction with an expert engineering service. The business was started in a small room on the fourth floor of the Majestic Building. At the present time the company leases the entire wing on the ninth floor for offices, and also has a shop covering an acre of ground, leased from the Pennsylvania Railroad and equipped with modern machinery for handling and fabricating reinforcing steel and forms for reinforced concrete buildings. The company is now incorporated at $100,000, and the capital is worth par value.

Mr. Baker is a thirty-second degree Scottish Rite Mason and a Shriner, also a member of Oriental Chapter of the York Rite, and a member of the Columbia Club, Chamber of Commerce, Independent Athletic Club, Rotary Club and Hoosier Motor Club.

June 20, 1906, at Dayton, he married Miss Velma Fenstermaker, daughter of J. R. Fenstermaker. They have two children: Hugh J., Jr., born in August, 1910, and John David, born June 1, 1916.

THE BROOKS SCHOOL FOR BOYS, founded at Indianapolis in 1914 by Wendell Stanton Brooks as head master, fills a distinct place of usefulness in Indianapolis and Indiana, there being no other school of its class or character either in the city or state. It is distinctively a college-preparatory school for boys with a special department or lower school for grades three to six. Thus the boys range from eighteen or nineteen down to nine or ten in age. The school is non-sectarian, has masters and boys of many denominations, and aims to exert a wholesome Christian influence upon the character of its boys. No boy is retained whose character is found to be undesirable. With the rapid growth of the school the numbers have been sufficient to make the various classes large enough to promote wholesome rivalry and competition, and at the same time the teaching faculty is large enough so that each pupil receives appropriate and methodical attention from the staff of instructors. The work of supervision and inspection is practically continuous, and there is a harmonious combination of playtime and study time for each boy's growing life.

The aim as officially expressed by the school has been to "maintain a scholarship standard second to none. The factors in the accomplishment of this are: Teachers, well trained and successfully experienced; classes, limited to twelve boys to insure much individual attention; study periods, supervised to teach the boys 'how to study'; recreation periods, supervised to teach the boys how to get the heartiest present enjoyment and the most enduring good out of their play."

As an exclusively college preparatory school the work is laid out with a view to meeting the entrance requirements of the larger colleges and universities, and the curriculum has been especially approved by Purdue University, University of Indiana, University of Illinois, University of Michigan, Washington and Lee University, Notre Dame University, Butler, Wabash, Franklin, DePauw, Hanover and Earlham colleges. Brooks graduates are admitted to these and other colleges on certificate with recommendation of the head master.

The progressiveness of the school and its adaptability to the various needs and requirements of higher education are insured by two advisory boards, whose co-

operation imparts a desirable flexibility and a broad and enlightened spirit to the entire institution.

The membership of the Collegiate Advisory Board is as follows: Samuel T. Dutton, A. M., LL. D., formerly Superintendent Teachers' College Columbia University; Frederick C. Ferry, Ph. D., Sc. D., president Hamilton College, New York; Alfred K. Merritt, M. A., Registrar, Yale College; William K. Hatt, Ph. D., C. E., Head of Civil Engineering Department, Purdue University; Charles Hubbard Judd, Ph. D., LL. D., director, School of Education, University of Chicago; Marion LeRoy Burton, Ph. D., LL. D., president, University of Minnesota; and H. A. Hollister, High School Visitor, University of Illinois.

An equally notable group of prominent Indianapolis citizens is to be found in the Indianapolis Advisory Board of this school: William Pirtle Herod, Hugh McK. Landon, Ralph A. Lemcke, Charles W. Merrill, Meredith Nicholson, Booth Tarkington, Evans Woollen, Arthur V. Brown, Lieut. Col. John J. Toffey, Jr., Louis C. Huesmann and Hugh H. Hanna.

Wendell Stanton Brooks represents a scholarly, broadminded, educational leadership so much needed in the present transitional era of American life. He was born at Bay Shore, Long Island, New York, July 24, 1886, son of Rev. Jesse Wendell and Louise Bissell (Upham) Brooks. His father has been one of the distinguished figures in the religous life of America for many years. He was born in Cheshire, Connecticut, September 26, 1858, son of Jesse R. and Louisa A. (Smith) Brooks, and is sixth in line from Henry Brooks of the New Haven colony. He was graduated from Rutgers College, from the Union Theological Seminary, and received his Doctor of Philosophy degree from New York University. He was ordained a Congregational minister in 1884 and was pastor of churches on Long Isand, in Brooklyn and in Chicago for a number of years. For nearly twenty years he has been secretary and superintendent of the Chicago Tract Society, with home in Wheaton, Illinois. He has also been officially identified with many religious organizations and since 1912 has been on the executive committee of the Federal Council of Churches of Christ in America. His wife was a daughter of Professor Nathan Upham.

The early boyhood of Wendell Stanton Brooks was spent in Brooklyn, New York. Later he attended Wheaton Academy at Wheaton, Illinois, and was graduated from Yale University in 1908. He has taken post-graduate work at his alma mater and at the University of Chicago. His early teaching experience was in two of the strongest schools for boys in America—the Choate School of Wallingford, Connecticut, and the Harvard School, Chicago. He was instructor of history and later principal of the Kewanee, Illinois, High School from 1911 to 1914. While in Illinois he was secretary of the "Big 8" High School Association in 1914. He has been secretary of the Yale Alumni Association of Indiana since 1915, and is a charter member of the National Association of Principals of Secondary Schools. He devoted one summer to travel and study in Europe. He is a republican, a member of the Yale Club of Chicago and the University Club of Indiana, and has served as superintendent of the First Presbyterian Sunday School of Indianapolis. August 20, 1913, he married Miss Margaret Amy Mackenzie, daughter of James Alexander and Kate (Lamb) Mackenzie. Their two children are Margaret Mackenzie and Wendell Stanton, Jr.

Augustus Taylor Dye has been a resident and business man and public official in Anderson for a number of years, and among other active connections at present is secretary and treasurer of the Farmers Trust Company.

He was born July 27, 1864, on a farm in Brown County, Ohio, son of Francis Marion and Amanda (Manchester) Dye. His ancestry in the paternal line goes back to a family of Scotch Highlanders. In America the first record of them is found near Pittsburg, Pennsylvania. The great-great-grandfather of the Anderson banker was Andrew J. Dye, who died at Troy, Ohio, in 1812. The great-grandfather, Stephen Dye, spent probably most of his life near Troy. Next in line was grandfather James Dye, who was an itinerant minister of the Campbellite or Christian Church, lived and pursued his calling for a number of years in Clermont County, Ohio, and finally moved to Bracken County, Kentucky.

Francis Marion Dye, a native of Ohio, was a lawyer by profession. Prior to the Civil war he entered the conflict with the One Hundred and Fifty-Ninth Ohio Infantry. He gave four years of active service in the army, and his death occurred soon afterward, in 1866. His wife, Amanda Manchester, was a native of Kentucky, and daughter of Hiram Manchester and granddaughter of Charles C. Manchester. Charles C. Manchester began a career as minister of the Gospel at the age of eighteen and did a pioneer work in the ministry in many counties of Ohio. Amanda Manchester was related collaterally to the famous Roger Williams, founder of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations.

Augustus T. Dye was a very small child when his father died. While his early environment was not one of extreme poverty, the family means were such that he early learned to face serious responsibilities and depended largely upon his own efforts to advance him in life. He attained a country school education during the winter seasons and worked on a farm in the summer. At the age of eighteen, after completing his education, he went to work on his uncle's farm and was there until he was about twenty-two. For two years he was also on the road as a traveling salesman in Ohio.

On coming to Anderson Mr. Dye engaged in the haberdashery business on the south side of the Public Square, under the firm name of Scott & Dye, for two years. He soon had a large following of devoted friends in Madison County, and having from the first interested himself in the welfare of the republican party he was nominated as candidate on that ticket for the office of county recorder in 1898. He was elected by 107 votes, and while the margin was small it was a real distinction and personal triumph since he was the only member of his party elected to a county office that year. Mr. Dye had charge of the recorder's office for four years. In the meantime, in 1899, he had begun the study of law and carried it on partly by correspondence and partly by weekly attendance at the classes of the Indianapolis Law School. He finished a course of three years. While the knowledge has been valuable to him in his business career, Mr. Dye has never developed a practice.

After leaving the recorder's office he bought a share in the old established insurance agency of J. J. Netterville. This was the oldest insurance agency at Anderson. For three years the business was continued as Netterville & Dye. They then bought the Heritage-Boland Fire Insurance Agency, taking in Mr. D. L. Boland as a partner, and also acquired the G. A. Lambert Agency. The business after that was continued as the Netterville, Boland, Dye Company.

Mr. Dye was one of the active men among several associates in organizing and establishing the Farmers Trust Company. The Company began business January 6, 1912, with J. J. Netterville as president and Mr. Dye as assistant secretary and treasurer. In 1915 Mr. Dye was elected secretary and treasurer and has always carried some of the heaviest responsibilities in connection with the growth and development of this very substantial financial institution. The capital stock is $100,000, and the company does a general banking business. The insurance interests formerly conducted by Netterville, Dye and associates have been consolidated with the Trust Company, and this department is now the leading agency in Madison County, representing all the largest insurance companies, both fire and general.

In 1885 Mr. Dye married Miss Anna Ayres, daughter of William and Nancy Ayres. She died April 22, 1899, the mother of three children: Harvey, a resident of Anderson, and by his marriage to Pearl Willette the father of one daughter, Mary, born in 1916; Lulu Dye, who is a teacher of piano at Anderson; and Stella Dye, a teacher in the Anderson public schools. In 1902 Mr. Dye married Miss Lida Brooks, daughter of E. A. and Catherine Brooks. Mrs. Dye was for seven years one of the popular teachers in the schools of Anderson.

Mr. Dye has always retained a sustaining and helpful interest in the republican organization of his county and state, but since he left the office of recorder has sought no opportunities of political office. In 1913, against his will he was made republican nominee for mayor of Anderson. He is prominent in Masonry, a member of Fellowship Lodge, Ancient Free and Accepted Masons, of the thirty-second degree Scottish Rite, a member of the Ma-

sonic Club of Anderson, and has served as master of his local lodge and was a member of the Grand Lodge in 1910. He is a member of the Columbia Club of Indianapolis of Anderson Lodge of Elks, is affiliated with the Improved Order of Red Men and attends worship in the First Presbyterian Church.

J. Clifton Brandon, of Anderson, is a young Indiana business man of whom much may be expected in the future from his performances in the past. He has been steadily growing in experience and the power to do things and conduct business since leaving high school and is now proprietor and manager of the Brandon Boot Shop at Anderson.

He was born in that city July 30, 1890, a son of Walter W. and Elizabeth (Loehr) Brandon. He is of English and Scotch-Irish ancestry, and the family has been in America for many generations, originally Virginians, from which colony some of them went as patriot soldiers to win independence from Great Britain.

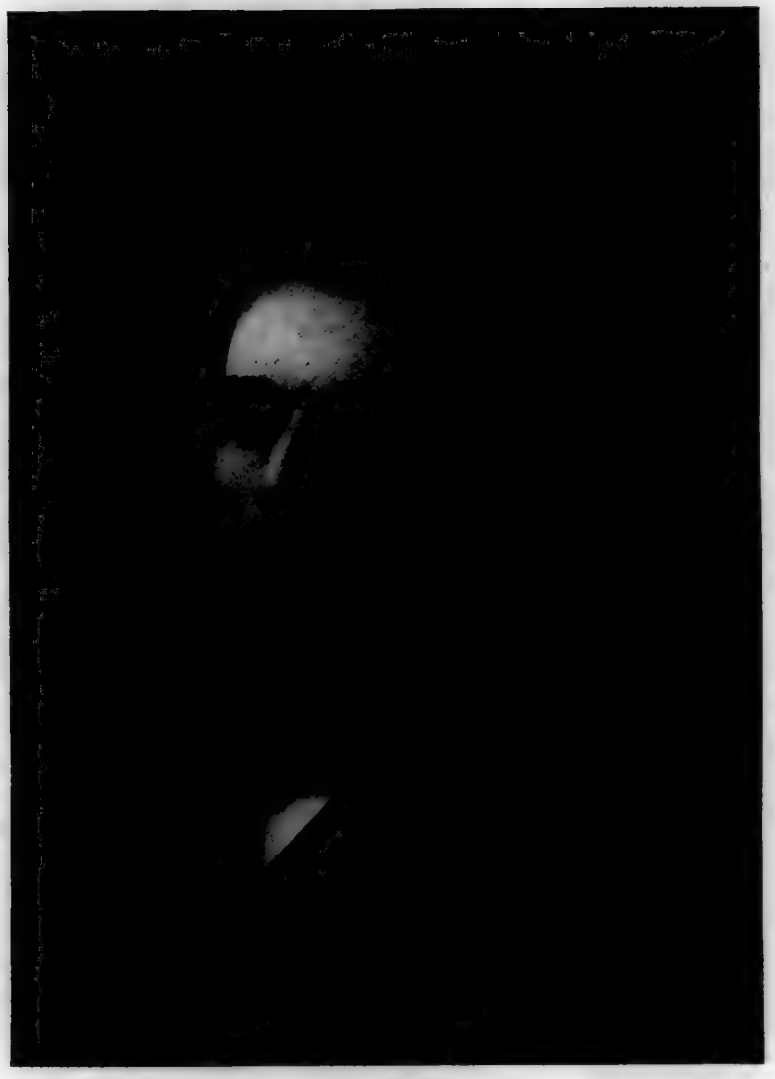
J. Clifton Brandon was graduated from the Anderson High School in 1908. Following that he took the teacher's preparatory course in Marion Normal College and for one year taught a country school in Green Township of Madison County. After that until February, 1913, he was shoe clerk with Louis E. A. Hirsch. He learned the business in every detail and from the ground up. While a boy in high school he had worked on Saturdays in the shoe shop of Mr. Hirsch and Fred Macomber, and in that way gained his first knowledge of the boot and shoe business. In 1913 Mr. Brandon transferred his services to Earl Berkebile, and had charge of his books and was practically manager of the store until January 20, 1917. All the time he had been working and conserving his income thriftly with a view to the future and an independent business of his own, and in 1917 he bought the Walk-over Boot Shop, of which he is now sole proprietor and has the exclusive Walk-over agency in Anderson.

In 1914 Mr. Brandon married Miss Fern Baird, daughter of John A. and Cassandra (Tillman) Baird, of Jonesboro, Grant County, Indiana. Mr. Brandon is a democrat, is affiliated with Mount Moriah Lodge, Free and Accepted Masons, at Anderson, with the Kappa Alphi Phi fraternity, and is a member of the First Methodist Episcopal Church.

August Wacker has been a resident of Indianapolis over forty-five years. He was formerly a florist and gardener, and owned several greenhouses in the city, but the greater part of his years have been taken up with handling and developing real estate, and his operations have been of such character and with such resulting benefits to large numbers of people besides himself that he well deserves and may properly be called "a community builder."

Mr. Wacker was born in Wurtemberg, Germany, September 14, 1848, a son of Philip and Christina Wacker. His father was a vineyardist and wine maker and a capable business man who provided for his family modestly and not without success. He served as a soldier in the regular German army, and both parents lived to a good old age.

August Wacker was educated in the German schools of his home town until he was sixteen. He then began learning by apprenticeship the florist's trade. With the equipment supplied by school, home training and his apprenticeship he came to the United States in 1870, on the steamer Union, and from the Atlantic seaboard came direct to Indianapolis. In this city he went to work for A. Wiegand, the well known florist of that time. The Wiegand greenhouses were then on Kentucky Avenue and South Street. After two years Mr. Wacker had advanced so far in knowledge of American ways and had made such good use of his earnings that he was able to rent seven acres of land on Central Avenue and Twelfth Street. This land was then well out on the edge of town but is now in the heart of the city. Here he engaged in business as a truck and vegetable grower for the local market. His operations for the first year netted him a considerable revenue, and he then bought five acres of ground at Emerichville. This ground too has been since swept within the rapidly growing City of Indianapolis. He owned that property only a few months, when he sold out at a profit of $2,300. Mr. Wacker has made many larger deals since then but none of greater importance to his personal fortune, since the sale gave him the capital sufficient to begin his operations as a real estate man and he has con-



August Wicker

sonic Club of Anderson, and has served as master of his local lodge and was a member of the Grand Lodge in 1910. He is a member of the Columbia Club of Indianapolis of Anderson Lodge of Elks, is affiliated with the Improved Order of Red Men and attends worship in the First Presbyterian Church.

J. Clifton Brandon, of Anderson, is a young Indiana business man of whom much may be expected in the future from his performances in the past. He has been steadily growing in experience and the power to do things and conduct business since leaving high school and is now proprietor and manager of the Brandon Boot Shop at Anderson.

He was born in that city July 30, 1890, a son of Walter W. and Elizabeth (Loehr) Brandon. He is of English and Scotch-Irish ancestry, and the family has been in America for many generations, originally Virginians, from which colony some of them went as patriot soldiers to win independence from Great Britain.

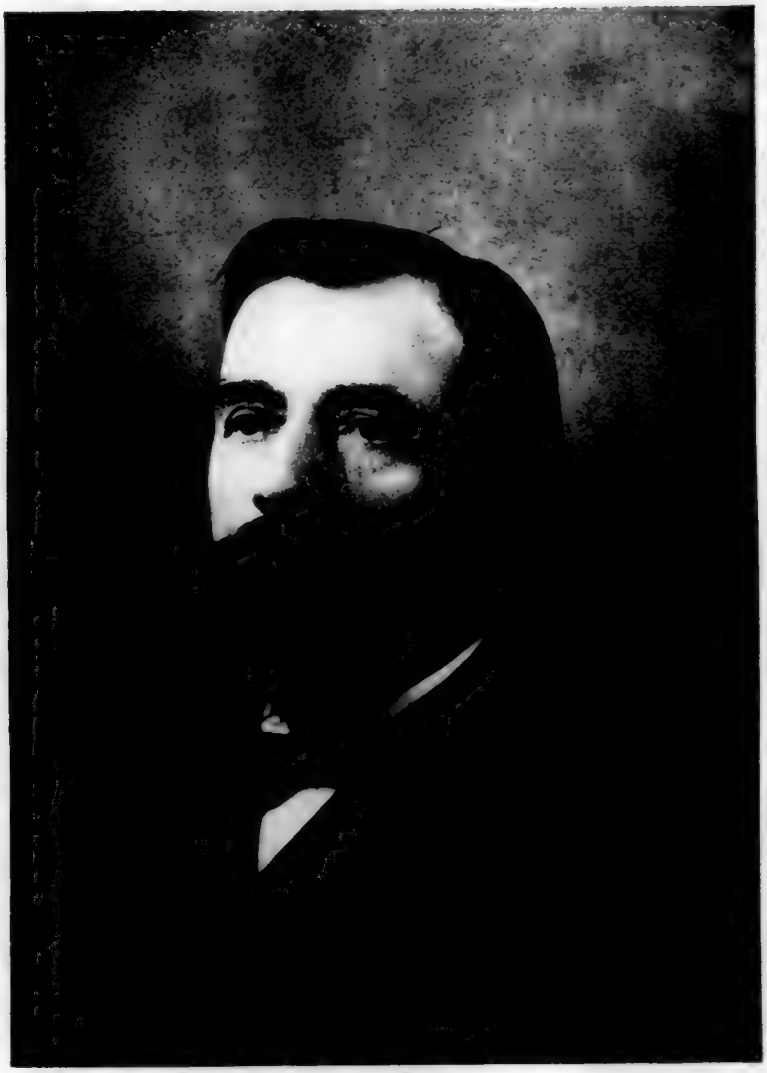
J. Clifton Brandon was graduated from the Anderson High School in 1908. Following that he took the teacher's preparatory course in Marion Normal College and for one year taught a country school in Green Township of Madison County. After that until February, 1913, he was shoe clerk with Louis E. A. Hirsch. He learned the business in every detail and from the ground up. While a boy in high school he had worked on Saturdays in the shoe shop of Mr. Hirsch and Fred Macomber, and in that way gained his first knowledge of the boot and shoe business. In 1913 Mr. Brandon transferred his services to Earl Berkebile, and had charge of his books and was practically manager of the store until January 20, 1917. All the time he had been working and conserving his income thriftly with a view to the future and an independent business of his own, and in 1917 he bought the Walk-over Boot Shop, of which he is now sole proprietor and has the exclusive Walk-over agency in Anderson.

In 1914 Mr. Brandon married Miss Fern Baird, daughter of John A. and Cassandra (Tillman) Baird, of Jonesboro, Grant County, Indiana. Mr. Brandon is a democrat, is affiliated with Mount Moriah Lodge, Free and Accepted Masons, at Anderson, with the Kappa Alphi Phi fraternity, and is a member of the First Methodist Episcopal Church.

August Wacker has been a resident of Indianapolis over forty-five years. He was formerly a florist and gardener, and owned several greenhouses in the city, but the greater part of his years have been taken up with handling and developing real estate, and his operations have been of such character and with such resulting benefits to large numbers of people besides himself that he well deserves and may properly be called "a community builder."

Mr. Wacker was born in Wurtemberg, Germany, September 14, 1848, a son of Philip and Christina Wacker. His father was a vineyardist and wine maker and a capable business man who provided for his family modestly and not without success. He served as a soldier in the regular German army, and both parents lived to a good old age.

August Wacker was educated in the German schools of his home town until he was sixteen. He then began learning by apprenticeship the florist's trade. With the equipment supplied by school, home training and his apprenticeship he came to the United States in 1870, on the steamer Union, and from the Atlantic seaboard came direct to Indianapolis. In this city he went to work for A. Wiegand, the well known florist of that time. The Wiegand greenhouses were then on Kentucky Avenue and South Street. After two years Mr. Wacker had advanced so far in knowledge of American ways and had made such good use of his earnings that he was able to rent seven acres of land on Central Avenue and Twelfth Street. This land was then well out on the edge of town but is now in the heart of the city. Here he engaged in business as a truck and vegetable grower for the local market. His operations for the first year netted him a considerable revenue, and he then bought five acres of ground at Emerichville. This ground too has been since swept within the rapidly growing City of Indianapolis. He owned that property only a few months, when he sold out at a profit of $2,300. Mr. Wacker has made many larger deals since then but none of greater importance to his personal fortune, since the sale gave him the capital sufficient to begin his operations as a real estate man and he has con-



August Wicker

stantly kept his money moving and in steady use and service ever since.

His next move was to invest in a tract of land of fourteen acres at what is now Thirtieth Street and the Meyers gravel road. When he bought it the land was completely isolated and truly rural in its environment. He kept adding by subsequent purchase until he had a fine farm of ninety acres there, and he used it not only for strictly farming purposes but also improved it as a site for picnics and other public gatherings. His improvements and equipment together with the land was finally bought by the city, and on the basis of what he had accomplished the city has since created Riverside Park, one of the most attractive outdoor recreation parks of Indianapolis.

In 1898 Mr. Wacker bought thirty acres of land where he now lives, including 2663 Parkway Boulevard, his home. That was also country but has since become part of the city and largely as a result of his investments and enterprise. Mr. Wacker probably deserves the greatest individual credit for the development and improvement of the northwest quarter of Indianapolis. He has laid out streets, constructed pavements, secured lighting and street car service, and has never failed to put himself behind any movement that would add to the wholesomeness and attractiveness and increase the value of property and better general living conditions in that part of the city. In recent years he has built about forty modern homes on his own ground, and many of these homes have been sold to their present owners and occupants.

When Mr. Wacker came over on the steamship Union in 1870 he made acquaintance with another passenger, Louisa Erdberger, who was coming to the United States in company with her sister. This acquaintance was not dropped after they landed, and in 1871 Mr. Wacker and Miss Erdberger were united in marriage, and they lived happily together for over thirty years, until her death in 1904. Seven children were born to them, six still living and all residents of Indianapolis. The record of the children is: August, Jr., a blacksmith at Haughville on East Tenth Street; Dr. Albert H., a veterinary surgeon with home on Union Street; Louisa, wife of John Wolsiffer; Charles J., a successful building contractor in Indianapolis; Bertha and Emma, at home with their father; and Louis, who died in childhood.

Mr. August Wacker was one of the first members of St. Paul's German Reformed Church, and for years was one its trustees. He is also affiliated with the Knights of Cosmos.

Moses Edwin Clapp, United States senator, was born at Delphi, Indiana, May 21, 1851, a son of Harvey S. and Abbie J. (Vandercook) Clapp. In 1873, the same year he received his LL. B. degree from the University of Wisconsin, Senator Clapp was admitted to the bar and began practice at Hudson, Wisconsin. Since 1891 he has been a resident of St. Paul. He was a candidate for the republican nomination for governor in 1896, and on the 19th of January, 1901, was elected a United States senator and re-elected for the terms 1905-11 and 1911-17.

Senator Clapp on December 30, 1874, was married to Hattie Allen, of New Richmond, Wisconsin.

Ralph Ritter. One of the representative business men of Anderson is Ralph Ritter, sole proprietor of the Anderson Plumbing Company, one of the largest concerns of its kind in this city. While industry has marked every year of his life since he left school when aged thirteen, it was some time before Mr. Ritter found the opportunity that led to his adopting his present line of work, for which he undoubtedly has always had great capacity because of natural constructive tendency and understanding of mathematics. He comes of an agricultural rather than a mechanical family but never had any taste for farming.

Ralph Ritter was born on a farm in Delaware County, Indiana, in 1878. His parents were Jacob and Cynthia (Buckles) Ritter, whose family consisted of three sons. Many generations back the Ritters were found in Ohio, and from there John Ritter, the grandfather of Ralph Ritter came to Delaware County, Indiana, as a pioneer and cleared up his own farm. Three of his sons served as soldiers in the Civil war. Jacob Ritter was born in Delaware County, followed an agricultural life exclusively, and was accidentally killed when his son Ralph was four years old.

When Ralph Ritter was nine years old

the family moved to Hartford City, Indiana, and there he resumed his interrupted school attendance and continued until he was thirteen. His first working job was driving a delivery wagon for a groceryman at Hartford City, for which he was paid fifty cents a day and remained with the grocery house for three years. In his efforts to find more congenial and more remunerative work, he had many experiences and hence has a working knowledge of more than one business line.

For six months Mr. Ritter worked in a glass factory and found out how lantern globes are made by holding the molds for the same. Then he went into a strawboard mill and spent a month straightening baling wire. That did not seem promising, and he then became an elevator boy and three months later found work in a paper room, where he remained one month. Then came his opportunity to work in a plumbing ship, George W. Hutchinson taking him as a helper at wages of three dollars a week. Mr. Ritter then determined to learn the business and worked for four years, while learning, for one dollar a day, when he became a journeyman and worked as such, according to the laws of the trade, until he was a qualified plumber.

Mr. Ritter then entered the Enamel Iron Works at Muncie, Indiana, where he was employed in different capacities and finally became inspector of enamel ware, four months after which he returned to Hartford City and for two years was with his old firm working at his trade. At the end of that time, in partnership with his brother Sylvester, under the name of Ritter Brothers, he engaged in business at Kendalville, where they started a cigar store, but later sold his interest to his brother and went to Mishawaka and was connected there with the cigar business for about two years.

In 1903 Mr. Ritter went into the plumbing business for himself at South Bend and continued for a year and a half and then sold and was profitably employed at his trade for the next two and a half years and then spent the same time at his trade in Marion, Indiana. In 1908 he came to Anderson and went to work for John H. Emmert, remained there four and a half years, when he became foreman for Charles Lott's plumbing shop, two and a half years afterward went into business at Anderson for himself, and in 1914 opened his present place, right in the business district, at No. 740 Main Street. Mr. Ritter's long experience has given him a thorough knowledge of plumbing and gas fitting, and he pays particular attention to all heating problems, handling the standard Kohler goods. In business circles his reputation stands as substantial and honorable.

Mr. Ritter was married in 1901 to Miss Effie J. Bennett, who was born in Clermont County, Ohio, and is a daughter of Benjamin Bennett. They have three children: Ralph Rupert, born in 1903; Kenneth David, born in 1905; and Marietta Katherine, born in 1907, all of whom are making creditable records in school. Mr. Ritter and his family are members of the First Baptist Church at Anderson and he is chairman of its board of trustees. In politics he is not active except as good citizenship demands, and he casts his vote according to the dictates of his own excellent judgment. He is identified fraternally with the Order of Knights of Pythias at Anderson.

FRANK HILBURT is junior partner of McIntire & Hilburt, proprietors of the noted Indiana baking establishment known as "The Sunlight Bakery" at Anderson. The products of The Sunlight Bakery have a statewide distinction and appreciation, and some of their products are known even farther. A few years ago it was a small local industry, and into its growth and development have gone the business brains and the utmost efficiency and skill of two men who are past masters of every branch of their art.

Mr. Hilburt was born at Cincinnati, Ohio, in 1873, a son of John and Louisa F. (Enbury) Hilburt. He is of English ancestry and the family has been in America several generations. His grandfather came from London when a young man and settled in Pennsylvania, near Lancaster. He brought with him a family of thirteen sons. He was a coal miner. John Hilburt married in England, and had a family of four sons and two daughters, Frank being the second in age. From Cincinnati the Hilburts moved to Markles-ville, and Frank Hilburt received his education there and at the age of sixteen went to work on a farm in a Quaker Community known as Spring Valley for wages of fif-

teen dollars a month. Three years later, in 1894, he came to Anderson and began driving a wagon. He was for eight years wagon driver for the West End Dairy.

The employment which may be considered to have opened for him his life career was as driver of a bread wagon for J. W. Linder at Anderson. A year later he transferred his services to the Addington Bakery of Anderson. From a friend he borrowed money without security and bought a half interest in this bakery, whose trade as wagon driver he had built up from practically nothing. About that time he formed a partnership with John S. McIntire, and that was the beginning of the present firm and of the present great plant of which they are proprietors. Their first bakery was at 2308 Twenty-third Street, still known as the Addington Bakery. Five or six years later they bought some property at 2308 Columbus Avenue and erected a complete new plant. Business grew and prospered, and at the end of seven years they bought their present property at 1520-24 Meridian Street, adjoining the tracks of the Big Four Railroad. Here they erected The Sunlight Bakery, a two-story brick building 60 by 100 feet, with every mechanical equipment and sanitary device known to the business.

The firm employ about ten people, and their goods are shipped daily to the town and country trade extending over a radius of fifty miles around Anderson. They make bread and pastries, and their special brands so familiar as household words are the "Buster Brown" and "Butter Krust" and domestic breads. This firm is responsible for the "Butter Krust" trade mark, which is now rapidly winning a country wide appreciation.

Besides his business as a baker Mr. Hilburt is a stockholder in Mentha-Pep Company of Anderson, and owns considerable land and real estate here and elsewhere. August 6, 1899, at Anderson, he married Miss Maude Baughman, daughter of William and Anna Baughman. They have one child, Embury Greenwood, now eighteen years old and a student in the Anderson High School. Mr. Hilburt is a republican, is affiliated with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows and the Improved Order of Red Men, and is a member of the Christian Science Church.

HERBERT B. MCMAHAN is treasurer and manager of the McMahan & Lieb Company, the largest wholesale grocery house of Anderson, and a business which ranks among the leading institutions of its kind in the state. Mr. McMahan is a native of Anderson and has been a signal factor in its business affairs for over ten years.

He was born in Anderson December 17, 1879, a son of T. J. and Sarah (Johnson) McMahan. He is of Scotch-Irish ancestry and most of the generations produced farmers until T. J. McMahan's time. T. J. McMahan was a well known banker of Anderson for many years, and was at one time president of the National Exchange Bank. He died November 4, 1916, and his wife March 18, 1902.

Herbert B. McMahan grew up at Anderson, attended the public schools, graduating from the Howe School at Howe, Indiana, in 1898, and then entered Cornell University, from which he received his A. B. degree in 1902. While at Cornell he was affiliated with the Alpha Tau Omega fraternity.

Following his college career Mr. McMahan learned the wholesale grocery business as billing clerk for two years, and then was promoted to treasurer of the McMahan & Lieb Company. Since 1906 he has been manager of this business. The company does an extensive business with retail merchants in a radius of eighty miles around Anderson, and has a large plant and warehouse, employing altogether about thirty people.

Mr. McMahan is also a director of the National Exchange Bank of Anderson, of the Union Real Estate Company and of the Muncie Hardware Company at Muncie.

In 1904 he married Miss Mary Grimes, daughter of Robert P. Grimes of Anderson, a well known old family of that city. They have two children: Herbert, aged twelve, and Martha, aged seven. Mr. McMahan is a member of the Masonic Order and of the fraternal Order of Eagles, belongs to the Anderson Club and Rotary Club and is now president of the Indiana Wholesale Grocers Association.

B. E. SHIRLEY. While the purely business interests of Anderson have been well looked after here for many years, as commercial records prove, the aesthetic and

artistic side of life has also been recognized as an essential feature in a cultured community, and within the past few years more pretentious musical houses than heretofore have entered the field to satisfy the demands of an increasing number of people of cultivated tastes. A leading concern of this kind at Anderson is the Pearson Piano Company, of which B. E. Shirley, an enterprising business man, is manager at this point.

B. E. Shirley was born at Pittsborough in Hendricks County, Indiana, May 22, 1875. His father, Francis W. Shirley, died at Indianapolis in 1915, and his mother, Emily W. (Leake) Shirley, resides in that city. Many generations back Mr. Shirley's forefathers came from England and settled in Kentucky, and from that state have radiated into many others. The family vocation has been very largely agricultural in the past.

Until he was twenty-one years of age Mr. Shirley remained at home, attending school in Lincoln Township until he was sixteen, after which he was his father's main helper on the home farm. In the meanwhile his brother, A. E. Shirley, had started in the hardware business at Lizton in Hendricks County, and he became his brother's clerk and continued with him four years, during which time he gained a pretty thorough knowledge of the hardware business. In 1899 the family moved to Indianapolis, A. E. Shirley transferring his mercantile interests to that city, and B. E. Shirley continued in his employ for eight more years. He then became contract man for the Citizens Gas Company, and continued until that company was amalgamated in the Indianapolis Gas Company.

In 1912 Mr. Shirley became connected with the Pearson Piano Company of Indianapolis in the capacity of salesman, and through his fidelity to the company and his ability in salesmanship came into closer relations and in 1915 was sent to open a branch store at Anderson. This he successfully accomplished and has made it a center for musical circles in the city and adjacent towns, his territory taking in five counties. Mr. Shirley handles only first class musical instruments and these include pianos, piano players, phonographs and small instruments, designing to satisfy even critical and fastidious patrons who may have had musical training in other countries as well as his own. He is universally considered an able, honorable and upright business man.

Mr. Shirley was married in 1900 to Miss Laura M. Hayes, who is a daughter of Aaron and Maria (Spies) Hayes, of Marietta, Ohio. Mr. and Mrs. Shirley have three children, one daughter and two sons, namely; Lillian Ruth, who was born in 1902; Elbert Aaron, who was born in 1904; and Edwin Hayes, who was born in 1912. Mr. Shirley and family belong to the First Presbyterian Church at Anderson.

While Mr. Shirley has always taken an intelligent interest in public matters and wherever he has lived has lent his influence in the favor of good Government and civic progress, he has never felt the necessity of formally uniting with any particular political party, believing that his own judgment and knowledge of men gained through his many years of business experience will usually lead him aright when he comes to casting a vote. In fraternal matters, however, he has been very prominent for years in the Knights of Pythias. While residing in Indianapolis he united with Arrow Lodge of that city and has been a delegate to the Grand Lodge and since coming to Anderson has identified himself with Banner Lodge, in which he has passed all the chairs. He belongs also to the Travelers Protective Association.

Jacob Walter Rose, manager of the Mid-West Box Company at Anderson, is an Indiana man by birth but for many years lived in the west and became prominently identified with the beet sugar industry, the development of which as an American industry he is familiar from practically the very beginning in the states of the west. The Mid-West Box Company, whose central plant and offices are at Anderson but which has many branches, is a very large and important industry, manufacturing corrugated fibre and solid fibre boxes of all kinds and suited for all purposes. This product is shipped all over the country, and the company operates on a capital of $500,000.

Mr. Rose was born at Martinsville, Morgan County, Indiana, on a farm close to the town, April 23, 1865, son of Aaron and Elvira (Welty) Rose. He is of Scotch and Pennsylvania Dutch ancestry, and the

family on first coming to America in colonial times settled in New Jersey. Aaron Rose was brought to Indiana when a small boy. Elvira Welty came from Harrisburg, Pennsylvania. The father died in 1908 and the mother in 1903.

Mr. J. W. Rose was educated in the public schools of Martinsville, graduated from high school in 1882, and in September of that year entered DePauw University at Greencastle, where he remained a student for two years in the classical course.

In August, 1884, more than thirty years ago when the country west of the Missouri was just in the early stages of settling up and development, Mr. Rose went out to Norfolk, Nebraska, where he found employment as bookkeeper in the Norfolk Bank. He remained there eight years, and after the bank was chartered by the state became assistant cashier. In 1892 he went with the American Sugar Company in its local plant at Norfolk, Nebraska. The American Beet Sugar Company is now an organization representing many millions of investment and produces a large share of the sugar consumed in the United States. Its plants are all over the west, perhaps the largest being at Oxnard, California. With this company Mr. Rose continued his active services for eighteen years. He began as bookkeeper at Norfolk, was cashier, weighmaster, store keeper, yard boss, assistant manager, traffic manager, auditor, and finally was manager of the business at Grand Island, Nebraska, for three years. After leaving the sugar company he spent a few months in the automobile business at Omaha, but not with results satisfactory, and he then returned to Grand Island and bought an interest in the wholesale grocery house of The Donald Company. He was secretary and treasurer of that company for three years.

Selling his interest there he returned to Indiana, locating at Martinsville in 1914, and in the following December bought an interest in the Anderson Foundry & Machine Works. He became secretary and treasurer of this corporation, but in April, 1917, severed that relation and soon afterward accepted the post of manager of the Mid-West Box Company. He is a stockholder in this industry, also in the Anderson Trust Company, in the Pacific Light & Power Company of Los Angeles and has various other interests.

During 1912-13 Mr. Rose was president of the Young Men's Christian Association at Grand Island, Nebraska, and during that time a $75,000 building was erected. He is an active church man, is president of the board of stewards of the First Methodist Episcopal Church at Anderson, is affiliated with the Masonic Order, including membership in the Royal Arch Chapter at Oxnard, California, and is also a Knight of Pythias and a member of the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks. In 1899 Mr. Rose married Miss Mabel Shirley, daughter of W. S. and Sarah (Conduit) Shirley, of Martinsville, Indiana. Her father was a lawyer. They have one daughter, Marian.

CHRISTOPHER E. LEGG has been identified with the mercantile affairs of Anderson for a number of years, and the success he enjoys and his standing as a citizen are due altogether to those advantages conferred by hard work rather than privilege.

Mr. Legg was born in Benton Township, Pike County, Ohio, in 1877, son of Edward Allen and Elizabeth (Day) Legg. As a boy in a country community he attended district schools and at the age of eighteen went to work for a living. For two years he worked for a neighboring farmer at thirteen dollars a month. At the age of twenty-one he was employed in a saw mill in Pike County, and remained there for four or five years. His next employment was in a factory at Columbus, Ohio, for a year.

He came to Anderson in 1902. He was still far from being a capitalist when he arrived in that city. For two years he worked in the Sefton Box Company and for three years had the management of the Union Grain and Coal Company. His first experience in the grocery trade was acquired as a clerk for Whetstone and Bayse at 22 West Eighth Street. This firm subsequently sold out to Erwin & Company, and Mr. Legg remained with both firms until August 25, 1916, when he bought the business for himself. He was able to pay but $200 in cash and went in debt for the rest of the stock and store. In the same year he sold a half interest to his brother Charles D., making the firm of Legg Brothers, which enjoyed prosperity and a large trade until it was dissolved in November,

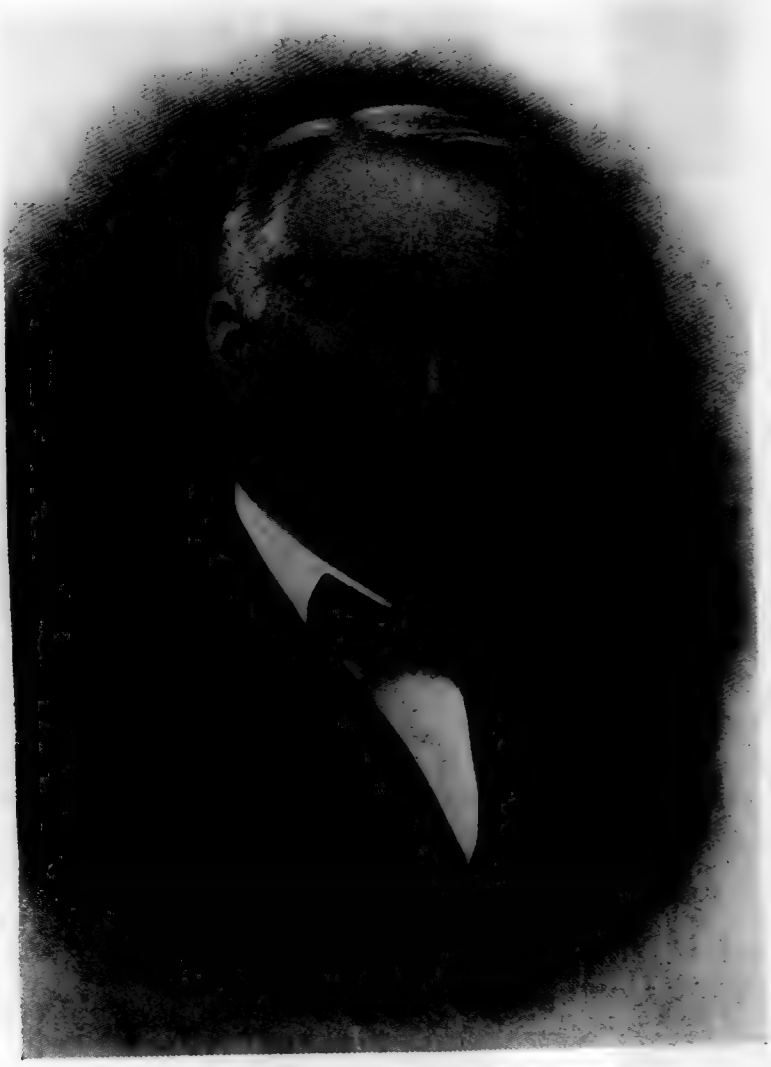
1918. Since selling out to his brother Christopher E. Legg has continued a factor in the local grocery trade, and is now connected with the Jackson Grocery. Mr. Legg is a democrat. In 1911 he married Miss Bertha Doty, daughter of George and Rose Doty of Anderson.

HARRY BENTLEY BURNET is president of the Burnet-Binford Lumber Company, one of the larger manufacturing and distributing lumber and building material organizations of Indianapolis. The plant and yards are located on Thirtieth Street and Canal. Mr. Burnet was liberally educated, was qualified for the law, but was finally diverted into the business which he has made practically his life work.

Mr. Burnet was born in historic old Vincennes in Knox County, Indiana, September 10, 1861. His father, Stephen Burnet, was born near Cleveland, Ohio, in 1813, and died in Knox County, Indiana, February 14, 1885. He became widely known over different sections of Indiana and was a man whose career was successful from every standpoint. He came to Indiana in early manhood and traveled about over the state selling medicine for a time. He bebecame fascinated with the country around Vincennes, and his loyalty to that old city was unabated throughout his life. One of the reasons why he liked Vincennes was the splendid educational advantages it offered. He acquired 300 acres of land adjoining and within half a mile of the present site of the Union Depot. He did farming on a modern and progressive scale and specialized as a fruit grower, and gradually developed a nursery which supplied the original stock of fruit trees to hundreds of orchards throughout southern Indiana and Illinois. For a time he had a number of salesmen on the road. The Knox County fair grounds are a part of the old Stephen Burnet 300 acre purchase. Stephen Burnet was for many years an elder in the Christian Church, and many times filled the pulpit. He was a member of the board of trustees of Vincennes University, and in politics was an active and influential republican. He was three times married. His first wife was Lomira Gardner, who became the mother of five sons and one daughter. The daughter is still living, Mrs. S. B. Judah of Vincennes. His second wife was Laura Bentley, who was born at Chagrin Falls, Ohio, and died in 1871, at the age of forty-three. She was the mother of four children, one of whom died in childhood. Harry Bentley and Percy Bentley were twin sons. The only living daughter is Grace Belle, wife of Thornton Willis, of Vincennes.

Harry Bentley Burnet and his twin brother Percy Bentley both attended Vincennes University, graduating in 1880, and then acquired their higher literary education in the Indiana State University at Bloomington, from which institution they graduated in 1884. Up to this time their careers had run closely parallel in pursuits, experiences and tastes. After that Percy Burnet continued to explore the field of scholarship and has became a widely known educator. From the State University of Indiana he spent some time at Leipsic, Germany, and Paris, France, making a study of languages. On returning to the United States he was assistant teacher of German in the State University of Indiana, was teacher of German at Oberlin College, Oberlin, Ohio, later occupied a chair in Cottner University in Nebraska and still later was director of the foreign languages department in the Kansas City High School. He is now editing a text work and records of the Spanish language.

Harry Bentley Burnet after graduating from the State University in 1884 was teacher for a brief time in Posey County, Indiana, and then for eighteen months was in the law offices of Judah & Jamison at Indianapolis. His readings and study qualified him for the bar, to which he was admitted and soon afterward he went to Minneapolis, Minnesota, and for a few months was engaged in the real estate business. After these several brief experiences in other lines he entered the lumber industry, to which he has devoted the best of his energies for the past thirty years. He was first connected with the Sturtevant Lumber Company of Cleveland. Later he became a partner in the lumber firm of Burnet & Slusser at Steubenville, Ohio, and in 1895 came to Indianapolis, where he formed a partnership with Thomas R. Lewis, another veteran lumberman of this city. That firm was known as Burnet & Lewis, and they bought the remnants of a stock of lumber which had formerly belonged to William McGinnis. They also



Henry B Bennett

1918. Since selling out to his brother Christopher E. Legg has continued a factor in the local grocery trade, and is now connected with the Jackson Grocery. Mr. Legg is a democrat. In 1911 he married Miss Bertha Doty, daughter of George and Rose Doty of Anderson.

HARRY BENTLEY BURNET is president of the Burnet-Binford Lumber Company, one of the larger manufacturing and distributing lumber and building material organizations of Indianapolis. The plant and yards are located on Thirtieth Street and Canal. Mr. Burnet was liberally educated, was qualified for the law, but was finally diverted into the business which he has made practically his life work.

Mr. Burnet was born in historic old Vincennes in Knox County, Indiana, September 10, 1861. His father, Stephen Burnet, was born near Cleveland, Ohio, in 1813, and died in Knox County, Indiana, February 14, 1885. He became widely known over different sections of Indiana and was a man whose career was successful from every standpoint. He came to Indiana in early manhood and traveled about over the state selling medicine for a time. He bebecame fascinated with the country around Vincennes, and his loyalty to that old city was unabated throughout his life. One of the reasons why he liked Vincennes was the splendid educational advantages it offered. He acquired 300 acres of land adjoining and within half a mile of the present site of the Union Depot. He did farming on a modern and progressive scale and specialized as a fruit grower, and gradually developed a nursery which supplied the original stock of fruit trees to hundreds of orchards throughout southern Indiana and Illinois. For a time he had a number of salesmen on the road. The Knox County fair grounds are a part of the old Stephen Burnet 300 acre purchase. Stephen Burnet was for many years an elder in the Christian Church, and many times filled the pulpit. He was a member of the board of trustees of Vincennes University, and in politics was an active and influential republican. He was three times married. His first wife was Lomira Gardner, who became the mother of five sons and one daughter. The daughter is still living, Mrs. S. B. Judah of Vincennes. His second wife was Laura Bentley, who was born at Chagrin Falls, Ohio, and died in 1871, at the age of forty-three. She was the mother of four children, one of whom died in childhood. Harry Bentley and Percy Bentley were twin sons. The only living daughter is Grace Belle, wife of Thornton Willis, of Vincennes.

Harry Bentley Burnet and his twin brother Percy Bentley both attended Vincennes University, graduating in 1880, and then acquired their higher literary education in the Indiana State University at Bloomington, from which institution they graduated in 1884. Up to this time their careers had run closely parallel in pursuits, experiences and tastes. After that Percy Burnet continued to explore the field of scholarship and has became a widely known educator. From the State University of Indiana he spent some time at Leipsic, Germany, and Paris, France, making a study of languages. On returning to the United States he was assistant teacher of German in the State University of Indiana, was teacher of German at Oberlin College, Oberlin, Ohio, later occupied a chair in Cottner University in Nebraska and still later was director of the foreign languages department in the Kansas City High School. He is now editing a text work and records of the Spanish language.

Harry Bentley Burnet after graduating from the State University in 1884 was teacher for a brief time in Posey County, Indiana, and then for eighteen months was in the law offices of Judah & Jamison at Indianapolis. His readings and study qualified him for the bar, to which he was admitted and soon afterward he went to Minneapolis, Minnesota, and for a few months was engaged in the real estate business. After these several brief experiences in other lines he entered the lumber industry, to which he has devoted the best of his energies for the past thirty years. He was first connected with the Sturtevant Lumber Company of Cleveland. Later he became a partner in the lumber firm of Burnet & Slusser at Steubenville, Ohio, and in 1895 came to Indianapolis, where he formed a partnership with Thomas R. Lewis, another veteran lumberman of this city. That firm was known as Burnet & Lewis, and they bought the remnants of a stock of lumber which had formerly belonged to William McGinnis. They also

rented the old McGinnis mill at Fountain Square and bought some adjoining property on the installment plan. Gradually they had their business in a fair way to prosperity and growing, and in 1902 they incorporated with Mr. Lewis as president and Mr. Burnet as secretary and treasurer. In 1901 they had erected a mill on the Belt Railroad at the crossing of Shelby Street, and in 1906 they put up another plant on Canal at Thirtieth Street. Both these plants were operated until 1916, when the business was divided and the firm dissolved, Mr. Burnet then organizing the Burnet-Binford Lumber Company and taking over the plant and yards at Thirtieth Street and Canal. Mr. Burnet is president of the company. They handle all classes of lumber products, and their planing mills produce great quantities of framing material and exterior and interior finishings. Mr. Burnet is widely known among Indiana lumbermen, is a director of the Indiana Lumbermen's Mutual Insurance Company and is vice president of the Northwestern State Bank of Indianapolis.

He is a member of the board of trustees and an elder of the Christian Church of Indianapolis, where his family attend divine worship. He is also affiliated with Ancient Landmarks Lodge, Free and Accepted Masons, Murat Temple of the Mystic Shrine, Lodge No. 56 of the Knights of Pythias, and in politics is a republican. On December 25, Christmas day, 1889, Mr. Burnet married Miss Minnie Quick, of Bartholomew County, Indiana. Her father, Spencer R. Quick, was born in Bartholomew County July 26, 1828. He was of English ancestry and his family were early representatives of Indiana. His father, Judge Tunis Quick, came to this state from North Carolina in 1819. Spencer R. Quick is still living and very active. His wife was born in Bartholomew County April 26, 1831, and is of German ancestry. The old Quick farm in Bartholomew County is widely known as the Forest Shade Farm.

George Ade, author, was born at Kentland, Indiana, and still maintains his home in this state, being a resident of Brook. He was born February 9, 1866, a son of John and Adaline (Bush) Ade. He attended Purdue University, and began newspaper work in Lafayette, later becoming connected with the Chicago Record. He is the author of many interesting works, and is celebrated as a humorous writer. His home is Hazelden Farm, Brook, Indiana.

William Morris Swain. No one industry has done so much to make the name of the city of Anderson so well known throughout the length and breadth of the country and particularly in agricultural sections as the Indiana Silo Company, of which William Morris Swain is president and founder. Today, with five complete plants located in different sections of the country, the Indiana Silo Company is probably the largest concern of its kind in the world, and its products stand literally by the thousands in practically every progressive farming district in the United States and even in Canada.

Into the building up of this business from a one or two man concern, with capital limited by a few hundred dollars, and in a small back room shop, the brains, resourcefulness and the enterprise of two Anderson citizens have been the chief factors. William M. Swain deserves credit as the business genius of the concern, while Mr. E. M. Wilson, secretary and treasurer of the company, supplied much of the constructive and technical ability.

Mr. Swain is a native of Madison County, born at the old town of Pendleton or on a farm near there February 8, 1878. Not yet forty years of age, he has gained prominence in industrial affairs when most men are still laying the foundations. He is a son of Charles E. and Margaret S. (Brown) Swain, and comes of English Quaker stock. The Swain family has long been prominent in that section of Indiana. This pioneer Quaker family came originally from Bucks County, Pennsylvania. A cousin of William M. Swain is Joseph Swain, who was born on an adjacent farm in Madison County. Joseph Swain is one of the prominent educators of America, was for a number of years a professor in Indiana University, was president of the State University from 1893 to 1902, and since the latter date has been president of Swarthmore College in Pennsylvania.

William M. Swain was one of a family of four boys and one girl. His success in business affairs must be credited more to his personal energy and initiative than

to the early training he received, since that was limited by the country schools of his native district. His only teachers were Maud M. and Jay Lewis, sister and brother, to whom he owes much of the inspirations of his life. He left school at the age of sixteen, and during the next seven years worked on the home farm. His restless energy and ambition did not allow him to remain on the farm when there were so many opportunities elsewhere, and at the age of twenty-three he obtained a position as advertising solicitor with the Farmers Guide, published at Huntington, Indiana. This work paid him fifty dollars a month. As he went about the country, talking with farmers and merchants, he heard much about the silo, then practically in an experimental stage. There was no question as to the soundness of the principal involved in the preservation of stock food by the silo system, and the principal problem was presented in silo construction. Soon afterward Mr. Swain joined forces with E. M. Wilson at Anderson, and they made their first silo, practically a home made affair, in the rear of the Wilson shop. They borrowed $200 to start the business, and they not only had to solve the problem of making silos rapidly enough to take care of the demand and getting adequate capital for their plant, but at the same time they carried on a general campaign of education to enlighten farmers on the advantages of the silo. Incidentally it should be said that the Indiana Silo Company still appropriates many pages of advertising space in the leading farm journals and has paid out many thousands of dollars to secure proper publicity. After the first few silos were made a small building was rented, and then still larger quarters were secured, and from time to time new capital has been invested until now the company is incorporated with $750,000 capital. There are two plants, at Anderson, one at DesMoines Iowa, one at Fort Worth, Texas, and one at Kansas City, Missouri, all of which represent the development of a business that started obscurely and without attracting any special attention at Anderson. For several years Mr. Swain was vice president of the company, but from that office was promoted to the active executive head.

His influences and services have naturally been drawn into other channels. He is vice president of the Western Implement Company at Indianapolis, a director of the Farmers Trust Company of Anderson, of the Pendleton Trust Company, is president of the Fall Creek Canneries at Pendleton and has many other manufacturing interests. His home is still at his native town of Pendleton, and he is active in the Friends Church. Politically he is a republican and in 1916 was elected state representative from Madison County. Madison County is democratic but he succeeded in overturning the normal majority that year. In the Legislature of 1917 he was chairman of the agricuultural committee and was member of the banking and labor committees. Mr. Swain is a Scottish Rite Mason and Shriner, a member of the Anderson Club, of the Columbia Club of Indianapolis, the Grant Club of DesMoines, Iowa, and he is widely known in business circles throughout the state.

In 1903 he married Miss Etta L. Smith, who had been a successful teacher before her marriage. They have a family of four children: Frederick William, born in 1905; Morris Schofield, born in 1909; Ruth Jean, born in 1914; and Joseph U., born in 1916.

Ernest R. Watkins. One of the most urgent needs that every charity worker discovers is the lack of decent and healthful habitations for the poor, largely in old times because of public indifference and lack of skilled architectural designers. Under present laws, however, the architect is expected to provide for light and sanitation, and while his often restrained from designing as he would like because of the added cost, he has been the means whereby conditions have been much improved not only in the tenement districts but in every building field. Undoubtedly it is often a much more difficult problem for the architect to design tenement structures, in which he is forced to make plans that will pass just "within the law," than it is to have free hand and follow his own ideas, where he can materialize noble buildings, wherein he can combine utility with convenience, comfort, dignity and taste. The true architect can vision beauty in wood, stone and steel as surely as the sculptor can see the angel in the marble block. The general architect, however, no matter how great his talent and designing skill performs a worthy work when he lets in the cleansing air and the life-giving sunlight to every

building that is constructed after his plans, whether for the poor and obscure, for business purposes or for the rich and great. It is a great gift that is conferred when an individual can become an architect. This profession is ably represented at Anderson by Ernest R. Watkins, whose marked talent is worthily exemplified in many of the most beautiful structures of Anderson.

Ernest R. Watkins was born at Frankton in Madison County, Indiana, May 6, 1882. His parents were Joseph M. and Mary M. (Tappan) Watkins, the former of Revolutionary stock and the latter of old Holland ancestry. The mother was born in 1854 and died in 1909. The father is a highly esteemed retired resident of Anderson. During his earlier years he was a school teacher and afterward for many years was a hardware merchant at Frankton, Indiana.

Ernest R. Watkins was seven years old when his parents moved to Anderson, and he attended the public schools of this city until he was graduated in 1901 from the high school, at the head of his class. In the same year he entered Purdue University, where he completed a two-year course in electrical engineering. After he returned to Anderson he entered the Anderson Malleable Iron Works, where he remained two years as a shipping clerk, then, as a designer, was with the Anderson Bridge Company until he entered the office of the late Henry L. Duncan, architect, and perfected his architectural education under his direction. Upon the death of his preceptor and employer in 1911 Mr. Watkins purchased the business and has been at the service of the public ever since as a general architect. He has designed many of the stately residences, spacious banks, schoolhouses and other buildings here and in this neighborhood, and was the architect for the much admired McIntire & Hilburt building. He is a hard worker in his profession and his designs have individuality. In addition to his professional interests he is interested in real estate.

Mr. Watkins was married in 1905 to Miss Bessie Hardy, who is a daughter of Francis Hardy, a farmer in Madison County. Mr. and Mrs. Watkins have two sons, Raymond Hardy, who was born in January, 1907, and Francis Joseph, who was born in 1910. Mr. Watkins and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. He votes with the republican party and is an interested and public spirited citizen, ever ready to do his part in assuming civic burdens. He is a Knight Templar, and in 1911 was master of Mt. Moriah Lodge No. 77, Free and Accepted Masons, and in 1917 was high priest of the Chapter, and he belongs also to the Eastern Star.

JOHN C. SHAFER is an Indiana man by birth and early training, and for several years was successfully engaged in the west in general real estate and publicity work. He is now a successful real estate operator at Anderson, member of the firm Cornelius & Shafer, with offices in the Union Building.

Mr. Shafer was born on a farm in Jackson Township of Decatur County, Indiana, March 16, 1881, son of Wilson and Emma (Clendenning) Shafer. His people have always been farmers so far as the record goes. John C. Shafer was educated in country schools in Decatur County and in 1900 entered DePauw University, where he pursued the scientific course for three years. After leaving college he took up newspaper work, also did some magazine work, both in this state and in Oklahoma, largely among country papers. He has shown decided talent for general publicity work and the promotion and organization of business interests. He spent two years in Kansas as one of the state organizers for the National Retail Grocers Association. He then engaged in town development work, being employed in that capacity at Pittsburg, Kansas, and also at Bartlesville, Oklahoma, two years. In 1914 Mr. Shafer, returning to his native state, located at Anderson, where he began operating independently on a general plan of home building. After a year he formed a partnership with T. F. Cornelius & Sons, buying a half interest in this old established business, and making the firm of Cornelius & Shafer. They handle home building and improvement on a large scale, and the firm have built a large number of homes in Anderson, which have been sold and have contributed to the general prosperity of the community.

Mr. Shafer married in 1913 Miss Ethel Ping, daughter of P. T. and Viola Ping, of Kansas. Mrs. Shafer died December

30, 1916, the mother of two children, John C., Jr., born in May, 1915, and Mary V., born December 20, 1916. Mr. Shafer is affiliated with Lodge No. 52, Ancient Free and Accepted Masons, at Westport, Indiana, and also with the Knights of Pythias in the same town. He is a member of the First Presbyterian Church of Anderson, and in politics is a republican.

W. T. Stewart. In the large and important field of life insurance one of the ablest men in the State of Indiana is W. T. Stewart, superintendent of the Anderson district for the Western and Southern Life Insurance Company. Mr. Stewart is one of the leaders in the force of men who are recognized as among the most aggressive in any line of business, and has distinguished himself by hard and intelligent work and the ability to get business both in quantity and quality.

Mr. Stewart was born on a farm in Grant County, Indiana, May 8, 1869, a son of David and Mary Ann (Wilson) Stewart. The Stewart family is of Scotch-Irish stock, and members of it have lived in America for many generations, first locating in Virginia. David Stewart saw three years of active service in the Civil war as a member of the One Hundred and First Indiana Infantry. He followed the various pursuits of school teacher, merchant and farmer and died at Lafayette, Indiana, in April, 1915.

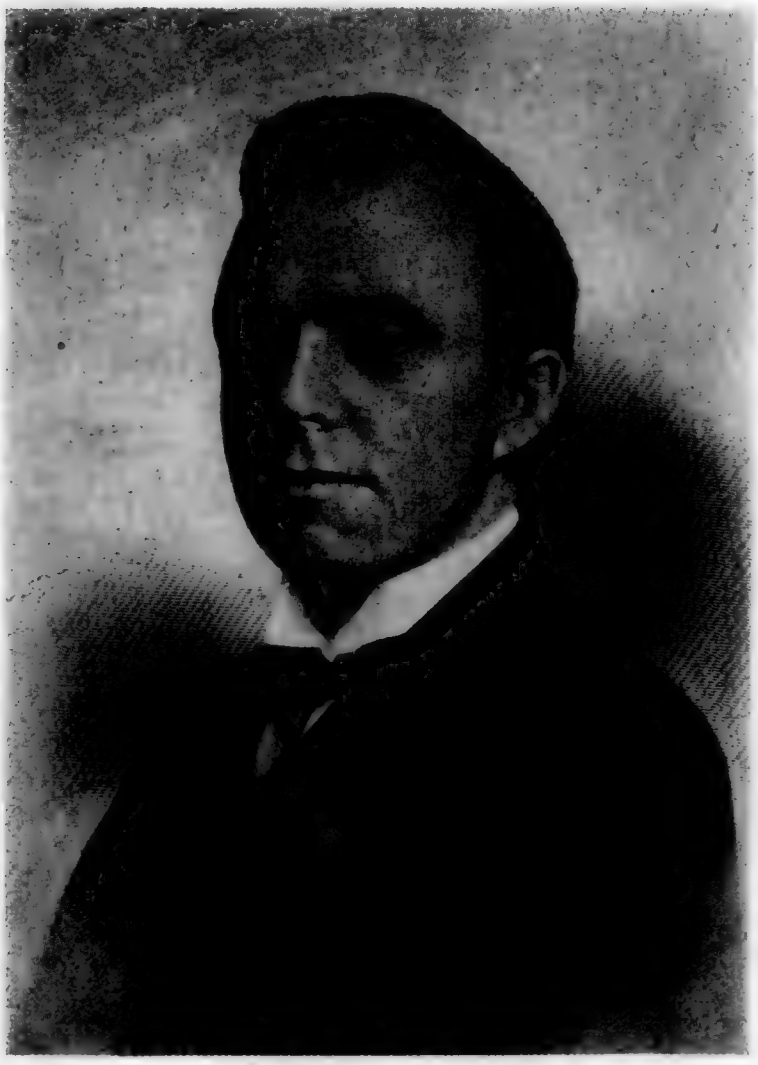
W. T. Stewart spent most of his early life on a farm in Grant and Wabash counties, and attended the country schools during the winter terms, with work to develop his muscles on the farm in the summer. He also had a business course in Chicago, and returning to the old home place in Wabash County he remained there until a short time before his eighteenth birthday, when he began working at different jobs around the country. In 1890, on his twenty-first birthday, he went to New London, Wisconsin, an important center then and to a less degree now of the lumber industry of that state. There he was employed as foreman for the Andrew Manufacturing Company nearly three years.

After this experience he returned to Indiana and located at Peru, where he did his first work in the insurance line as agent for the Metropolitan Company. He was with the Metropolitan for twelve years, and five months after writing his first policy was promoted to assistant manager. He remained in Peru a year and half, eight months at Mansfield, Ohio, and for some years had his headquarters at Marion, Indiana. In 1908 Mr. Stewart transferred his services to the Western and Southern Life Insurance Company, beginning at Muncie, Indiana, as assistant manager. Two years later he was made superintendent of the Anderson district, and for some years has steadily kept the leadership for new business in Indiana for this organization. His position in insurance and general business has been well won. It is the case of a farm boy making the best of his native opportunities and talents and climbing to the top, outstripping many with what are supposed to be better advantages and training. Mr. Stewart is a democrat and a member of the First Methodist Episcopal Church of Anderson. In 1900 he married Miss Juliet Darby, daughter of David and Rebecca (Braden) Darby of Converse, Indiana. Their only child is Paul Thomas, born in 1915.

Doris Meister, M. D. Among the women who have proved their ability and faithfulness in a profession formerly open only to men, one whose work has long commended her to the confidence of the people of Anderson is Dr. Doris Meister, who began practice ten years ago after graduation from medical college and is now in the full enjoyment of a splendid practice earned and merited by her work and attainments.

Doctor Meister was born at Bay City, Michigan, a daughter of William and Rosa (Schindler) Meister. Her parents were both natives of Germany and her father came to America from Berlin in 1862. Her mother came over in young womanhood. They were married at Saginaw, Michigan, November 11, 1864, and for many years her father was engaged in merchandising at Bay City.

Dr. Doris Meister was the youngest of four children. She was educated in the common and high schools of Bay City, graduating in 1889. From childhood she had shown special ability in being useful in times of illness and is a natural born nurse. In 1892 she entered St. Mary's College at Notre Dame, Indiana, remaining three years in literary studies, her parents hav-



Chas. J. Albion

ing moved from Bay City to South Bend. In 1895 the family took up their home at Elwood, Indiana, and in 1896 Doctor Meister entered Fairmount Academy at Fairmount, Indiana, specializing in chemistry and laboratory science. At the end of 2½ years she graduated in 1899. In 1898 the family had moved to Summitville, Indiana, and Doris Meister followed her work at Fairmount with a term of general science and chemistry in the Marion Normal School. At Summitville she studied a year and nine months under Dr. Etta Charles, and from there entered in 1903 the Indiana Medical College at Indianapolis, from which she was graduated Doctor of Medicine in 1907. All the expenses of her schooling she paid from her own earnings, and she had to overcome many handicaps and face not a few discouragements in her determined advance to win a position in the medical fraternity. After her graduation Doctor Meister came to Anderson in 1907, and opened an office at 1127 Meridian Street. That was her location until September, 1917, when she removed to her present spacious quarters in the Union Building. Doctor Meister specializes in diseases of women and children, and is a member of the staff of St. John's Hospital. She served as president and as secretary of the Madison County Medical Society, and is a member of the State Medical Society and the American Medical Association.

JOHN D. ROSEBERRY. The name John D. Roseberry has been a respected one in Anderson business circles for twenty years. During most of this time Mr. Roseberry has been in the grocery business but was formerly active in establishing and maintaining some of the leading houses of entertainment and amusement in the city. He is now head of the firm Roseberry and Austin, grocers.

Mr. Roseberry was born in Scott County, Indiana, November 16, 1878, son of T. S. and Laura (Riley) Roseberry. His father for a number of years was a miller and merchant at Deputy, Indiana, in Jefferson County. He finally came to Anderson and is still active in the grocery business in this city.

John D. Roseberry was educated in the graded schools of Deputy, Indiana, and for three years took courses in chemistry, German, Latin and mathematics at Moore's Hill Methodist College.

In May, 1896, Mr. Roseberry married Miss Harriet E. Friedley, daughter of W. T. and Mary (Rice) Friedley, of Madison, Indiana. Her father was former circuit judge of that district. In 1897 Mr. Roseberry came to Anderson, and learned business by three years of employment in the retail grocery house of R. F. Malott. During that time he saved his money and then bought the grocery stock of S. S. Mills at Eighteenth Street and Arrow Avenue. That was his location for ten years, and he developed a large trade and practically laid the foundation of his present success. After he had been in business alone for 8½ years he was joined by Mr. W. G. Austin, who bought a half interest in the business and established the firm Roseberry & Austin. They finally sold out and dissolved partnership, and Mr. Roseberry then entered the moving picture business, establishing a house at 1010 Meridian Street, and afterwards opening the Starland Theater at 1121 Meridian Street, and also the Nickelodeon, on the Square, operating it four years. He sold his theatrical interests in 1915, and then resumed business partnership with Mr. Austin. They now have one of the high class grocery stores of Anderson, at 926 Main Street.

Mr. and Mrs. Roseberry have four children. Wilmer William, born in 1897; Thomas W., born in 1900; John Friedley, born in 1904; and Elene, born in 1907. Mr. Roseberry is a republican and a member of the First Methodist Church.

CHARLES J. ORBISON, former judge of the Superior Court of Marion County, a lawyer of more than twenty years successful experience, is the present grand master of the Grand Lodge of Indiana, a position which in itself makes him one of the widely known men in the state.

Mr. Orbison was born at Indianapolis September 28, 1874, son of William H. and Mary J. (Meirs) Orbison. His father is a native of Ohio, and is still living at the age of seventy-five. For many years he was in the boot and shoe business at Indianapolis, but is now retired.

Charles J. Orbison was the second in a family of five children, three of whom are still living. He attended the grammar and high schools of Indianapolis, graduating

Chas. J. Albion

ing moved from Bay City to South Bend. In 1895 the family took up their home at Elwood, Indiana, and in 1896 Doctor Meister entered Fairmount Academy at Fairmount, Indiana, specializing in chemistry and laboratory science. At the end of 2½ years she graduated in 1899. In 1898 the family had moved to Summitville, Indiana, and Doris Meister followed her work at Fairmount with a term of general science and chemistry in the Marion Normal School. At Summitville she studied a year and nine months under Dr. Etta Charles, and from there entered in 1903 the Indiana Medical College at Indianapolis, from which she was graduated Doctor of Medicine in 1907. All the expenses of her schooling she paid from her own earnings, and she had to overcome many handicaps and face not a few discouragements in her determined advance to win a position in the medical fraternity. After her graduation Doctor Meister came to Anderson in 1907, and opened an office at 1127 Meridian Street. That was her location until September, 1917, when she removed to her present spacious quarters in the Union Building. Doctor Meister specializes in diseases of women and children, and is a member of the staff of St. John's Hospital. She served as president and as secretary of the Madison County Medical Society, and is a member of the State Medical Society and the American Medical Association.

JOHN D. ROSEBERRY. The name John D. Roseberry has been a respected one in Anderson business circles for twenty years. During most of this time Mr. Roseberry has been in the grocery business but was formerly active in establishing and maintaining some of the leading houses of entertainment and amusement in the city. He is now head of the firm Roseberry and Austin, grocers.

Mr. Roseberry was born in Scott County, Indiana, November 16, 1878, son of T. S. and Laura (Riley) Roseberry. His father for a number of years was a miller and merchant at Deputy, Indiana, in Jefferson County. He finally came to Anderson and is still active in the grocery business in this city.

John D. Roseberry was educated in the graded schools of Deputy, Indiana, and for three years took courses in chemistry, German, Latin and mathematics at Moore's Hill Methodist College.

In May, 1896, Mr. Roseberry married Miss Harriet E. Friedley, daughter of W. T. and Mary (Rice) Friedley, of Madison, Indiana. Her father was former circuit judge of that district. In 1897 Mr. Roseberry came to Anderson, and learned business by three years of employment in the retail grocery house of R. F. Malott. During that time he saved his money and then bought the grocery stock of S. S. Mills at Eighteenth Street and Arrow Avenue. That was his location for ten years, and he developed a large trade and practically laid the foundation of his present success. After he had been in business alone for 8½ years he was joined by Mr. W. G. Austin, who bought a half interest in the business and established the firm Roseberry & Austin. They finally sold out and dissolved partnership, and Mr. Roseberry then entered the moving picture business, establishing a house at 1010 Meridian Street, and afterwards opening the Starland Theater at 1121 Meridian Street, and also the Nickelodeon, on the Square, operating it four years. He sold his theatrical interests in 1915, and then resumed business partnership with Mr. Austin. They now have one of the high class grocery stores of Anderson, at 926 Main Street.

Mr. and Mrs. Roseberry have four children. Wilmer William, born in 1897; Thomas W., born in 1900; John Friedley, born in 1904; and Elene, born in 1907. Mr. Roseberry is a republican and a member of the First Methodist Church.

CHARLES J. ORBISON, former judge of the Superior Court of Marion County, a lawyer of more than twenty years successful experience, is the present grand master of the Grand Lodge of Indiana, a position which in itself makes him one of the widely known men in the state.

Mr. Orbison was born at Indianapolis September 28, 1874, son of William H. and Mary J. (Meirs) Orbison. His father is a native of Ohio, and is still living at the age of seventy-five. For many years he was in the boot and shoe business at Indianapolis, but is now retired.

Charles J. Orbison was the second in a family of five children, three of whom are still living. He attended the grammar and high schools of Indianapolis, graduating

from high school in 1893, and took his legal preparatory course at the University of Indianapolis. He graduated LL. B. in 1896 and in the same year began the practice which has continued practically without interruption and has brought him an enviable position in the profession. Much of the time he has practiced alone, but has also had partnerships with some of the other leading members of the Marion bar. He is now senior member of the firm Orbison & Olive, his partner being Frank C. Olive.

Mr. Orbison was elected judge of the Superior Court in 1910, and after serving four years very acceptably returned to private practice. For four years he has been general counsel for the Associated Advertising Clubs of the World, was also general counsel for the Indiana Anti-Saloon League, and general counsel for the Indiana State Tax Board for a term of two years and represents the London Guarantee & Accident Company of Indiana and other corporations in the capacity of counsel. In 1918 he was elected deputy grand master of the Grand Lodge of Masons and became grand master May 2, 1919. He is a member of Irvington Lodge No. 666, Free and Accepted Masons, and of all the York and Scottish Rite bodies of Masonry at Indianapolis, and is also affiliated with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, Knights of Pythias, Improved Order of Red Men and the Benevolent Protective Order of Elks. He is also a member of the Faculty of the Indiana Dental School.

Judge Orbison is a democrat in politics, and has done his share in campaign work both in Indiana and other states. He is a member and for twenty years has been an elder in the Presbyterian Church. He also belongs to the Chamber of Commerce and the Indianapolis Board of Trade, Century Club, Independent Athletic Club and the City and State Bar Association. April 26, 1900, he married Miss Ella Tolkenberg. They have two children: Telford B., born June 12, 1901, now a student in Butler University; and Robert H., born August 6, 1908.

GEORGE BARR MCCUTCHEON. Indiana numbers among her celebrated native sons the well known author, George Barr McCutcheon, who was born in Tippecanoe County July 26, 1866. He is a son of John Barr and Clara (Glick) McCutcheon. He received his education at Purdue University. In 1889 he became a reporter on the Lafayette Journal, and in 1893 was made city editor of the Lafayette Courier. He is the author of many well known works of fiction and of numerous short stories.

On September 26, 1904, Mr. McCutcheon was married to Marie Van Antwerp Fay.

LOUIS T. DORSTE is manager and secretary and treasurer of Powell & Dorste Company, one of the largest firms in Eastern Indiana for plumbing, heating and general electrical contracting. Their main plant and headquarters are at Anderson.

Mr. Louis T. Dorste is a son of Robert G. and Sarah (Thomas) Dorste. Robert G. Dorste was born in Ronneberg, Saxony, in 1846. When he was seven years old his parents came to the United States and located at St. Louis. Robert G. is a son of August and Bertha (Banquet) Dorste, both of whom were from Saxony. August Dorste was a carpenter and cabinet maker by trade. He died in 1878 and his wife in 1859. Of their seven children Robert G. was the third. The latter acquired a public school education, and though only a boy at the time he showed his patriotic devotion to his adopted land by enlisting on November 10, 1861, in Company K of the Forty-Third Illinois Infantry. He served as a private until the battle of Shiloh, when he was seriously injured, and was mustered out immediately following that battle and after recuperation in the Washington Park Hospital returned home.

The senior member of the firm Powell & Dorste Company is Walter H. Powell, who was born in Rush County, Indiana, in 1866, son of James A. and Martha E. (Hinton) Powell. He was born on a farm, had a country school education, and from the age of seventeen assisted his father in handling the 105-acre farm. In 1887 he married Nettie Boys, daughter of J. G. and Elizabeth (Ennis) Boys. After his marriage he continued as a farmer for five or six years, then in 1892 came to Anderson and was employed here by several different firms. For a time he was with E. L. Maynard, and there learned the plumbing and heating business. Finally he joined Mr. Robert Dorste as equal partners in a plumbing and heating concern, and on Febru-

ary 27, 1915, the business was incorporated as the Powell & Dorste Company, with Mr. Powell as president, and Louis T. Dorste as secretary and treasurer. Their business was exclusively plumbing and heating and gas service and fitting until 1904, when they bought the electrical business of John R. Chowning, and since then have done a great deal of electrical contracting. Mr. Dorste is not at present active in the business, his interest being represented by his son Louis as manager.

The business of this firm is by no means confined to Anderson. Their contracts have been filled in many adjoining cities. The electrical department is under the management of Blythe Johnson.

Louis T. Dorste was born at Milroy in Rush County, Indiana, in 1884. He acquired his education in Anderson, graduating from the Anderson High School in 1902, and in the fall of 1903 entering De Pauw University, where he was graduated in 1907. He at once returned to Anderson and entered the plumbing and heating business of his father, and learned the trade and work in every detail. Upon the incorporation of the company he was made secretary and treasurer. This company installed all the heating and plumbing and electrical work in the new high school of Anderson, the Young Men's Christian Association Building, some of the large factories of the city, and have also done work for various state institutions. They did all the equipment in the first two villages of the State Epileptic Farm, and also installed some large contracts at Fort Benjamin Harrison.

Louis T. Dorste married in 1909 Miss Mary Haughton, daughter of Charles L. and Emma Haughton. They have one child, Robert H., born in 1912.

KARL C. AICHHORN, who for many years was in the cigar manufacturing business at Indianapolis, for the past twelve or thirteen years has been prominent in the insurance field, and is now manager of the monthly pay department of the Chicago Bonded Insurance Company, with offices in the Odd Fellows Building at Indianapolis.

Mr. Aichhorn was born in Marion County, Indiana, December 1, 1871, son of William A. and Elizabeth Sophie (Mitchell) Aichhorn. His father, a native of Germany, came to the United States in 1866, and locating in Indianapolis soon found employment with the firm of Nordyke & Marmon. He was a burr stone sharpener for that firm, and remained in its service until a short time before his death in 1892. He always enjoyed the confidence of his employers, and his judgment and experience made him one of the most reliable men of the concern. He was a devout Christian, a member of the German Evangelical Church at Indianapolis, and contributed liberally to its building and support. He was a democrat in politics. He was always greatly attached to his home and family and found therein the greatest satisfaction of life. He was the father of eight sons and one daughter, all still living but two.

Karl C. Aichhorn, who was the fourth in age, attended the Washington public schools, and at the early age of ten years became self supporting as a worker in a cigar making shop. He began with such responsibilities as a boy of his age could assume, and rapidly progressed until he was an expert cigar maker. Later he had a factory of his own, and altogether was in the cigar business for twenty-five years, both in Illinois and Indiana. In 1906 he left that work and took up insurance. He was located at Washington, Indiana, for a time, and from 1909 to 1914 was superintendent, adjustor and had other official duties in connection with the Farmers and Merchants Life Insurance Company at Princeton, Indiana. Since then he has held his present office as manager of the monthly pay department of the Chicago Bonded Insurance Company. He has also been active in connection with various public and business affairs at Indianapolis, and is affiliated with the Knights of Pythias and the Loyal Order of Moose.

June 27, 1894, at Alton, Illinois, Mr. Aichhorn married Miss Susan Leidy, daughter of Philip Leidy of Alton. They have two children: Charles W. enlisted early in the war and went to France with the American Expeditionary Forces as a member of Company F of the Three Hundred and Eighteenth Engineers. As is well known, the Engineers were almost the first of the Americans to take the first line of duty, and he was in that hazardous

service the greater part of the war. The daughter is Sophia A., wife of Mr. Jarboe.

MAJ. ROBERT C. BALTZELL. Of Indiana men who rendered really important service and even distinguished service through the war at home one was the state draft executive for Indiana, Maj. Robert C. Baltzell, a lawyer of Princeton, who for many months made his headquarters at Indianapolis and devoted himself unceasingly to the work and duties assigned him.

Major Baltzell was born in Lawrence County, Illinois, in 1879, son of Henry H. Baltzell. His father was a native of Ohio, moved to Illinois when a young man, settling in Lawrence County, and was a prosperous and successful farmer there. He was one of the first to volunteer his services as a soldier in the Civil war, enlisting in April, 1861, in the Seventh Illinois Infantry. He was a hard fighting soldier for four years.

Major Baltzell grew up on his father's farm, attended country schools, high school at Sumner, Illinois, and while studying law was also teaching in his native county. He was admitted to the bar in Grant County, Indiana, in 1904, and in the same year began practice at Princeton, in association with his brother, Mr. Charles O. Baltzell. Their firm is now recognized as one of the most successful law firms in the southern part of the state. Major Baltzell is a member of the Christian Church, is a Knight Templar Mason and Shriner, being past master of his Lodge and past Eminent Commander. He is also an Odd Fellow and an Elk and in politics is a republican.

In the latter part of 1917 he was commissioned major, United States army, and assigned to duty as state draft executive for Indiana. He was commissioned a major by the war department, and on December 2, 1917, began his active duties at Indianapolis. He carried on the work of his department with unceasing energy and application, and with such efficiency and attention to detail as to give Indiana a showing in personnel and military spirit such as no other state in the Union could successfully challenge. For all this every Indianan is proud, and there have been abundant occasions on which testimony from official and private sources has been given Major Baltzell for what he has done. Upon accepting his appointment he at once left his law practice and has devoted practically every moment of his time to his duties. He has made numerous trips to the army camps where Indiana soldiers were located for the purposes of rendering both official and private service in their behalf and for their welfare. It is noteworthy that current discussion in Congress and in military circles agrees upon the high value of the service rendered by state local draft boards, and when Major Baltzell returns to his home and law practice at Princeton he will have achieved a record that can not but be most satisfactory to him all the rest of his life.

GEORGE W. PAYNE has been a member of the Indianapolis bar for fifteen years, is a hard-working and able lawyer, and has a large and important clientage in Indianapolis and in other parts of the state as well.

Mr. Payne was born in Shelby County, Indiana, April 16, 1876. His father, Daniel R. Payne, was born in Ohio and is now living at Connersville, Indiana. George W. Payne, the oldest of six children, was educated in the public schools of Shelby County, graduated from the Boogstown High School in 1896 and took a scientific course in the Normal School at Danville, Indiana, graduating with the degree Bachelor of Science. Later he entered the Indiana Law School at Indianapolis, and received his LL. B. degree in 1903 and at once began practice, which he has since carried on continuously. His offices are in the Union Trust Building. Mr. Payne is a member of Ancient Landmark Lodge No. 319, Free and Accepted Masons, and for a number of years has been interested in politics as a democrat, though never a seeker for office. He is a member of the Presbyterian Church. June 3, 1908, in Noblesville, Indiana, he married Miss Josephine E. Armstrong, daughter of Oliver and Nancy (Roudebush) Armstrong. Mr. and Mrs. Payne have two children: Helen, born January 30, 1910; and Kenneth, born August 27, 1911.

CAPT. NEWTON HARDIN, a retired captain in the United States army, now commandant of the Indianapolis High School Cadets, is an interesting figure because of his varied experience in military and civic life and also for the noble work he has

done as an organizer and master of drill exercises and pageants of many kinds and in connection with many organizations.

Captain Hardin was born at Smith's Valley in Johnson County, Indiana, June 28, 1864. The Hardin family is of French Huguenot origin. The direct ancestors of Captain Hardin left France upon the revocation of the edict of Nantes, two brothers going to Scotland, where one of them, the ancestor of the American family, married and whence he later emigrated to America, first settling in New York. The record shows that the descendants moved to Pennsylvania, Virginia and Kentucky. Hardin County, Kentucky, was named for this family. In Scotland one of the family was Watt Hardin, of whom Robert Burns speaks. Burns' mother was a member of the Hardin family.

The ancestral home of the Hardin family in Indiana is Smith's Valley in Johnson County, Captain Hardin's grandfather, Judge Franklin Hardin, lived there practically all his life. He was a native of Kentucky and was a lawyer and jurist of distinction. For many years he was judge of the Circuit Court in the district including Johnson County. He also served as a member of the Constitutional Convention of 1851. Captain Hardin is a son of Melton and Anne (Cogill) Hardin, both now deceased. His father was born and spent his life at Smith's Valley, and his mother was born in Marion County, Indiana, near Southport.

Captain Hardin grew up at the Smith's Valley home. At the age of seventeen he entered Asbury, now DePauw, University at Greencastle, and there acquired his literary education and also his first military training. He was a member of the famous Asbury Cadets at college. In subsequent years he has gained a nationwide renown as a drill master and conductor of military pageants. About 1890 he organized and took an active part in carrying on the work of the Uniform Rank Knights of Pythias at Indianapolis. He had charge of the Uniform Rank up to 1904. In 1902 he organized and became commander of an independent rifle company known as the Hoosier Rifles. He also organized and was captain of the Capitol City Guards at Indianapolis, an independent rifle company. At the outbreak of the Spanish-American war in 1898 Captain Hardin applied for admission for this company to the National Guard of Indiana for service in that war. The application was accepted by the governor two days before the mobilization of the National Guard, but owing to the fact that Indiana's quota was filled his company was not accepted.

Also for some years Captain Hardin had charge of the drill work of the Modern Woodmen of America, continuing in that capacity until 1907. At different times he was drill master of other secret fraternities. Of this work he doubtless feels most particular pride in what he did as drill master for the Fraternal Order of Eagles, an organization he commanded from 1907 to 1917. During that time the ritualistic team which he drilled won the national championship at St. Louis and Kansas City, besides receiving numerous second and third prizes in other cities.

In 1907 Captain Hardin organized his first company of Zouaves at Indianapolis. Afterwards, under his command, this became a professional organization known as Hardin's Zouaves, and as such became famous all over the country. The organization first filled vaudeville engagements in Indianapolis and other points, and in 1910 he took the contract to play a season's series of exhibition with the Young Buffalo Wild West Show of Chicago and Peoria. In this engagement he gave exhibitions in all states east of the Mississippi and all provinces of Canada east of Detroit. The last season of Hardin's Zouaves was 1915. During that year they were at the San Francisco Exposition, where the organization came to the climax of its success. Incidentally Captain Hardin was director of the entire performance of the Wild West Show.

In April, 1917, he organized in Indianapolis Troop C, First Indiana Cavalry, which was mustered into the National Guard of Indiana on the 12th of that month. This troop was drafted into the Federal service August 5, 1917, and on September 13, 1917, was transferred for training in the National Army to Camp Shelby at Hattiesburg, Mississippi. Upon arrival there the organization was transferred from the cavalry to the infantry service, Captain Hardin himself, with most of his men, being assigned to the One Hundred and Fifty-Second Infantry. His company under his command became

known as Company G. Captain Hardin notwithstanding his years of experience was only too glad to go through the grilling and strenuous training of the modern army for European service. Owing to the fact that most of his junior officers of the original company were detailed to special schools and special duties the great bulk of the work of the organization devolved upon him. It was because of this overwork that he suffered a nervous breakdown and was placed in the base hospital December 23, 1917. January 25, 1918, he received his honorable discharge from the National Army for physical disability.

In September, 1918, Captain Hardin was appointed by the board of education of Indianapolis to take charge of the military training in the Indianapolis schools. On the 16th of the same month he organized the Indianapolis High School Cadets, of which he is commandant. This organization consists of three battalions: Shortridge High having four companies comprising the First Battalion; Manual Training School having the Second Battalion with five companies; and Technical High School having the Third Battalion with four companies. Each company has over a hundred men. A band of eighty-five pieces has also been organized. These battalions will be handled as a regimental organization. Those who recognize now as never before the need of fundamental military discipline and training as a feature of American life find special encouragement in the splendid work that Captain Hardin has been able to do at Indianapolis in connection with the high schools. It should be mentioned that Captain Hardin for many years has been known as an authority on pageantry, and as such he conducted numerous civic and historical pageants at great outdoor exhibitions in various cities of the country.

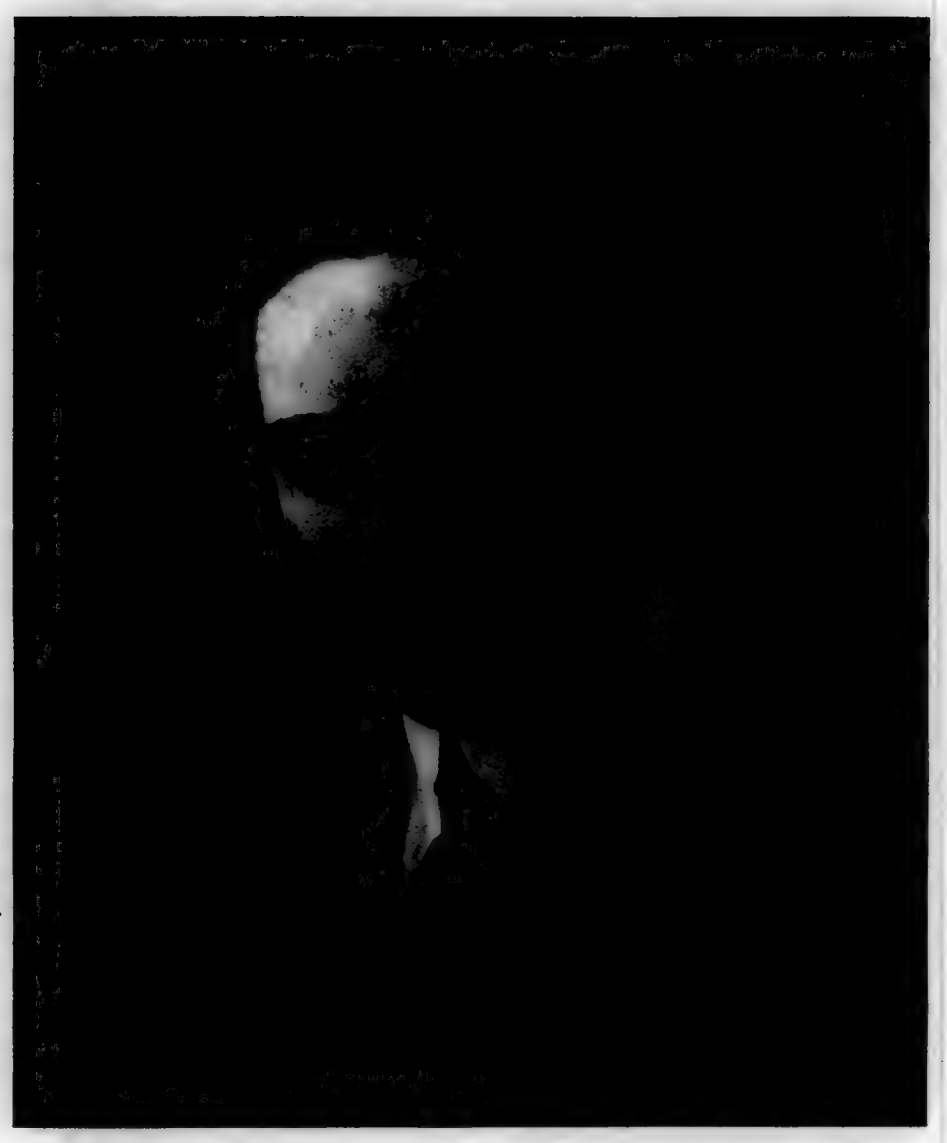
Captain Hardin married Miss Mary A. Picard. Her father, Mr. Victor Picard, of Indianapolis, is a native of France. Two children have been born to their marriage: Hazel Hardin and Albion Hardin.

JULIUS MATZKE is an Indianapolis citizen whose present day prosperity and position in the community is the more creditable because his success is the direct reflection and result of his industry, character and perseverance, and because he has achieved much from a beginning with only the rudiments of an education and with the handicaps imposed by foreign birth and training. But this is not the case with the foreign people who come to this country today, for there is now every facility for receiving an education.

Mr. Matzke was born near the capital city of Schlesien Breslau, February 14, 1850, son of David and Caroline Matzke. David Matzke is still living at the age of ninety-five, residing with his daughter, Mrs. Herman Arnold, in Indianapolis. Julius Matzke was reared and lived in his native land until about nineteen years of age, and in 1869 because even at that age he could not see any possible way that he could make any advancement under the tyranny of the German Government, he came to this country and at once located in Indianapolis. Here, a poor boy, a stranger in a strange land, he went to work for William Werther, a meat and provision dealer. That employment gave him a living and it also afforded an opportunity to learn a good business and master the English language. In 1873 he had progressed so far as to establish a similar business in partnership with his father, who came to America two years later than his son. For nearly thirty years he continued in the retail meat business at Indianapolis.

Selling his market in 1900, Mr. Matzke began handling his means to develop real estate property, and from the point of view of public interest the important part of his record is as a builder. He has erected many business blocks and residences, among which are the Indianapolis Conservatory of Music, now known as the Matzke apartments, the Marion, Arlington and Marina apartments, besides several homes. Mr. Matzke bought and still owns some of the original town lots of Indianapolis. He bought and laid out on East Ohio Street Matzke's Addition opposite Highland Park. He now gives all his time to the management of the apartment houses he owns and built.

Mr. Matzke is a naturalized American citizen and none could surpass him in loyalty to the land of his adoption and where his real success in life has been made. Though he had very little opportunity to attend school as a boy, he has always kept in touch with the bigger things of life, is



Warren J. Gount

a constant reader and is a student of mathematics and history. He is a member of the First English Lutheran Church.

December 22, 1877, Mr. Matzke married Miss Mary Schoennemann, whose parents were John and Mary (Sachse) Schoennemann, the former of whom died in 1898 and the latter in 1883. The Schoennemanns were for many years engaged in truck farming near Indianapolis, and Mrs. Matzke was born and reared within the environs of that city.

Mr. and Mrs. Matzke had four children: Clara, who died in 1916; Harry, who married Miss Clara Power and has five children, Marion, Richard, Gilbert (deceased), Robert and Ralph; Albert, an illustrator in New York City for the past twenty years, was an instructor for several years in the Art Students League of that city; and Hattie, deceased. Harry Matzke for a number of years operated a meat and provision market in the Indianapolis Public Market.

WARREN J. YOUNT, county superintendent of public instruction for Johnson County, has expended his best efforts and the enthusiasm of his youthful years in educational affairs, and both as a teacher and as an administrator of schools his work has been peculiarly successful. Mr. Yount has all the qualifications for real public leadership, and his influence is not confined strietly within the routine of school work and affairs.

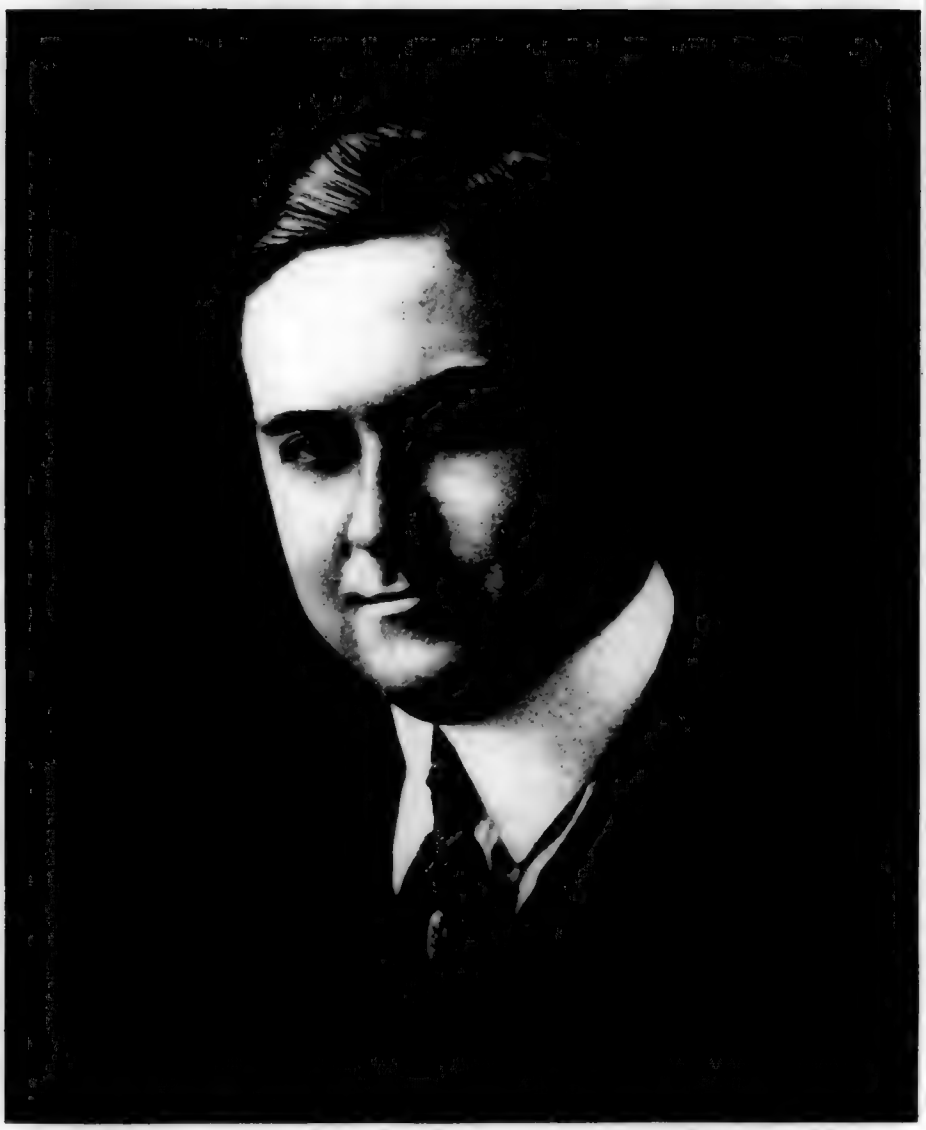
He was born in Johnson County, Indiana, November 20, 1886, son of Walter L. and Lucy Jane (Coleman) Yount. His parents are still living on the farm where Warren was born. The paternal ancestors came to Indiana from Kentucky. Grandfather Coleman entered land from the Government in Johnston County, was one of the pioneers there, and gave the lumber for building the first schoolhouse and also erected the first church in Hensley Township.

Warren J. Yount attended the district schools of his home locality and in 1904 graduated from the Trafalgar High School. After a year of reviewing eighth grade studies he taught two years, then spent two years in the law department of Indiana University, and then returned to Trafalgar as principal of the high school for a year. Continuing his higher education in Franklin College, he did his major work in history and graduated A. B. in 1912. During his senior year he also taught in the high school of Franklin and after graduation became principal of schools at Wanamaker, Indiana, a town known now as New Bethel. Later for three years he was superintendent of schools for New Bethel and left that position to fill the unexpired term of J. C. Webb as county superintendent of schools. In July, 1916, he was regularly elected to office. Mr. Yount in addition is also a member of the faculty of Franklin College in the Department of Education, being instructor in the principles of education.

Under his leadership the schools of Johnson County have responded nobly to the enthusiasm of patriotism and have been the instrument of some effective work in promoting the cause of the war. Mr. Yount is a member of the Central Committee of the War Savings Stamps for the county, handling the work in the public schools. Johnson County leads all the counties of the state in the matter of sale of war savings stamps, and to this the school children contributed a large share by the purchase of $20,000 worth of stamps. Mr. Yount also conducted the food conservation movement in the county schools, and is a co-director of the United States Boys Working Reserve. He has spoken in nearly every part of the county on behalf of thrift stamps. Mr. Yount is a member of the State License Committee, representing the County Superintendents' Association, for licensing teachers. He is also a member of the Questions Committee for making out the semi-annual examinations.

In 1914 Mr. Yount married Mary J. Payne, daughter of J. B. and Elizabeth (Foley) Payne. Her mother is a daughter of former Congressman Foley. Mr. and Mrs. Yount have one child, Elizabeth Jane, born March 6, 1918.

CHARLES DENBY, born at Evansville, Indiana, November 14, 1861, has won recognition in the industrial world as a manufacturer and is now vice president of the Hupp Motor Car Corporation. He is a member of the class of 1882 at Princeton, and afterward became connected with foreign affairs at Peking, China, and he later engaged in business in China. Mr. Denby resigned the office of consul general at Vienna, Austria, to return to Amer-



Warren J. Gount

a constant reader and is a student of mathematics and history. He is a member of the First English Lutheran Church.

December 22, 1877, Mr. Matzke married Miss Mary Schoenmemann, whose parents were John and Mary (Sachse) Schoenmemann, the former of whom died in 1898 and the latter in 1883. The Schoenmemanns were for many years engaged in truck farming near Indianapolis, and Mrs. Matzke was born and reared within the environs of that city.

Mr. and Mrs. Matzke had four children: Clara, who died in 1916; Harry, who married Miss Clara Power and has five children, Marion, Richard, Gilbert (deceased), Robert and Ralph; Albert, an illustrator in New York City for the past twenty years, was an instructor for several years in the Art Students League of that city; and Hattie, deceased. Harry Matzke for a number of years operated a meat and provision market in the Indianapolis Public Market.

WARREN J. YOUNT, county superintendent of public instruction for Johnson County, has expended his best efforts and the enthusiasm of his youthful years in educational affairs, and both as a teacher and as an administrator of schools his work has been peculiarly successful. Mr. Yount has all the qualifications for real public leadership, and his influence is not confined strictly within the routine of school work and affairs.

He was born in Johnson County, Indiana, November 20, 1886, son of Walter L. and Lucy Jane (Coleman) Yount. His parents are still living on the farm where Warren was born. The paternal ancestors came to Indiana from Kentucky. Grandfather Coleman entered land from the Government in Johnston County, was one of the pioneers there, and gave the lumber for building the first schoolhouse and also erected the first church in Hensley Township.

Warren J. Yount attended the district schools of his home locality and in 1904 graduated from the Trafalgar High School. After a year of reviewing eighth grade studies he taught two years, then spent two years in the law department of Indiana University, and then returned to Trafalgar as principal of the high school for a year. Continuing his higher education in Franklin College, he did his major work in history and graduated A. B. in 1912. During his senior year he also taught in the high school of Franklin and after graduation became principal of schools at Wanamaker, Indiana, a town known now as New Bethel. Later for three years he was superintendent of schools for New Bethel and left that position to fill the unexpired term of J. C. Webb as county superintendent of schools. In July, 1916, he was regularly elected to office. Mr. Yount in addition is also a member of the faculty of Franklin College in the Department of Education, being instructor in the principles of education.

Under his leadership the schools of Johnson County have responded nobly to the enthusiasm of patriotism and have been the instrument of some effective work in promoting the cause of the war. Mr. Yount is a member of the Central Committee of the War Savings Stamps for the county, handling the work in the public schools. Johnson County leads all the counties of the state in the matter of sale of war savings stamps, and to this the school children contributed a large share by the purchase of $20,000 worth of stamps. Mr. Yount also conducted the food conservation movement in the county schools, and is a co-director of the United States Boys Working Reserve. He has spoken in nearly every part of the county on behalf of thrift stamps. Mr. Yount is a member of the State License Committee, representing the County Superintendents' Association, for licensing teachers. He is also a member of the Questions Committee for making out the semi-annual examinations.

In 1914 Mr. Yount married Mary J. Payne, daughter of J. B. and Elizabeth (Foley) Payne. Her mother is a daughter of former Congressman Foley. Mr. and Mrs. Yount have one child, Elizabeth Jane, born March 6, 1918.

CHARLES DENBY, born at Evansville, Indiana, November 14, 1861, has won recognition in the industrial world as a manufacturer and is now vice president of the Hupp Motor Car Corporation. He is a member of the class of 1882 at Princeton, and afterward became connected with foreign affairs at Peking, China, and he later engaged in business in China. Mr. Denby resigned the office of consul general at Vienna, Austria, to return to Amer-

ica and enter upon his duties with the Hupp Motor Car Corporation of Detroit, Michigan.

Mr. Denby married Martha Dalzell Orr, of Evansville, Indiana, March 19, 1895.

FRANK LINDEN CRONE. Of Indiana's sons whose mature achievements have been gained outside the state one is Frank Linden Crone, former director of education for the Philippine Islands.

Mr. Crone was born in Kendallville, Noble County, Indiana, July 19, 1875, and graduated from the Kendallville High School in 1892. His first experience in educational work was as a teacher of the common schools of Noble County, Indiana, during 1892-4. In 1894 he entered the University of Indiana, specializing in history and graduating with the degree of Bachelor of Arts in 1897.

In 1898 he was appointed teacher of science and mathematics in the high school of Escanaba, Michigan, was assistant principal of the Kendallville High School from 1898-1901, and then entered upon the foreign service which brought him such important distinctions and responsibilities. In 1901 and 1902 he was teacher of English at San Mateo, Province of Rizal, Philippine Islands, for 1902 to 1904 was principal of the Provincial High School, Naga Camarines; from 1905 to 1909 was division superintendent of schools, Province of Ambos Camarines; and in 1909 became chief clerk of the Philippine Bureau of Education at Manila. From 1909 to August, 1913, he was assistant director of education for the Philippine Islands, and from that position was promoted to the directorship of the Philippine Bureau of Education.

From August, 1913, to June, 1916, he was in charge of a system consisting of 4,400 schools, taught by more than 10,000 teachers, and enrolling 625,000 pupils. In addition to this Mr. Crone served as a member of the Board of Regents of the University of the Philippines, and chairman of the committee on the College of Liberal Arts, was a member of the Public Welfare Board of the Islands, and chairman of its committee on social centers. As director of education he not only supervised the instruction in the public schools of the country, but was in full charge of the program of schoolhouse construction, the system of almost universal vocational and physical education, and the financial direction of the public school system. In this school system, which it may be said is the second largest under the American flag responding to the direction of a single executive, were included one city with a population of 250,000, and forty provinces.

After leaving the islands and returning to this country Mr. Crone was located at Grand Forks, North Dakota, where he was engaged for some time in educational work for the General Brokerage Company. He severed his connection with the General Brokerage Company early in 1918 and entered the service of the War Trade Board during the period of the war.

He is a member of the Odd Fellows, Elks and Masonic orders; a Fellow of the Royal Geographical Society, a member of the Circumnavigators' Club, of the Indiana Historical Society, the Philippine Club, of the Phi Delta Kappa, and of the Illinois Society of the Sons of the Revolution.

Mr. Crone is the son of John S. and Ella (Weaver) Crone. His father, an Indiana farmer, was born August 30, 1849, while his mother was born May 19, 1854. Through his mother he is descended from the Weavers of Rockingham County, Virginia, who, however, went to the Old Dominion from Lancaster County, Pennsylvania, and who in 1813 moved to Fairfield and later to Richland County, Ohio.

Mr. Crone stands in the seventh generation of the family of John Crone, who arrived in this country in 1738. The second generation was also represented by John Crone, and the third by Jacob Crone, both of whom were soldiers in the Revolution. Jacob Crone married Margaret Dritt, whose father, Hans Peter Treit, or Dritt, came to America in 1739. Mr. Crone's great-grandparents were John and Elizabeth (Pence) Crone, while his grandparents were John and Catherine (Switzer) Crone. Mr. Crone is also the seventh in descent from David Sirk or Shirk, who arrived in this country in 1747, of John Bentz, or Pence, who arrived in this country in 1731, and of Peter Switzer, who arrived in this country in 1740. He is a great-great-grandson of John Stukey, who arrived in 1760, and has other lines of descent from the Steel, Ziegler, Stout and Fissel families.

Mr. Crone married Luetta V. Stahl in

Chicago February 21, 1911. She is a daughter of Thomas and Sophia (Ramsten) Stahl.

FREDERICK G. EBERHART. Among the thriving and prosperous cities of the northern part of Indiana, one which has attained much of its present prestige because of the size and importance of its manufacturing industries is Mishawaka. Located practically on the banks of the Saint Joseph River and otherwise conveniently situated, it early attracted to it men of foresight and judgment, who realized that in coming years excellent means of transportation would be found here, and accordingly established business concerns in this community that have since grown to appreciable proportions. One of these business enterprises is the Mishawaka Woolen Manufacturing Company, which was founded here many years ago by Adolphus Eberhart, a settler of 1836, and Martin V. Beiger, and the product of which is now well known all over the country. Frederick G. Eberhart, son of one of the founders, has been identified with this business since he entered upon his career, and now acts in the capacities of vice president, secretary and superintendent. He is also president of the First National Bank of Mishawaka and a business man of solidity and standing.

Frederick G. Eberhart was born at Mishawaka, Indiana, April 1, 1864, being a son of Adolphus and Sarah Ann (Boyd) Eberhart. His father was born in 1824, in New York State, where the family had settled during Colonial days, having originally emigrated from Stuttgart, Germany. He was reared in his native state until he was twelve years of age and then accompanied his parents to Mishawaka, where his education was completed in the early public school. As a young man he found employment in a sawmill, subsequently became the proprietor of a hardware establishment, and then embarked in the wagon-making business in partnership with the late George Milburn, being next in the flour milling business for a number of years. Mr. Eberhart was of an inventive turn of mind, fashioning numerous useful small articles, and eventually, after a number of years of experimenting he, together with Mr. Beiger succeeded in perfecting the first all knit wool boot. In addition this company makes rubber boots and shoes of all descriptions, and its goods find a ready reception in markets throughout the country. The mills are situated at Water and First streets, where the floor space is about sixty acres, and in the neighborhood of 3,000 persons are employed. The officers of the company at this time are: E. A. Saunders, of South Bend, Indiana, president; F. G. Eberhart, vice president, secretary and superintendent; A. D. Warner, general manager; E. J. W. Fink, assistant general manager and manager of sales; and George B. Williams, treasurer. From small beginnings this company built up an important and substantial enterprise. Adolphus Eberhart was a man of energy and enterprise, thorough in his business activities, capable in his judgment, and absolutely reliable and honest. His reputation among his associates and those with whom he has come into contact was an excellent one, and when he died, in 1893, there were many left to mourn the loss of a man who had attracted others to him by a kindly and friendly personality. In politics he was a republican, but never professed to be anything but a business man, and public life held out no inducements for him. A member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, he was a strongly religious man and lived his faith. Mr. Eberhart married Miss Sarah Ann Boyd, who was born in Virginia in 1828, and died at Mishawaka in 1903. She too was a life-long and faithful Methodist. To this union there were born four children, namely: Flora E., who is the widow of Dr. R. S. Grimes and resides at Lincoln, Nebraska, where her late husband was a practicing physician and surgeon for many years; J. C., who was connected with the manufacturing company for many years but had been living retired for some time prior to his death at Mishawaka; Frederick G., of this notice; and E. G., who at the time of his death at Mishawaka was acting as general manager and vice president of the company. In 1912 these four brothers built, equipped and presented to the Methodist Episcopal congregation of Mishawaka one of the finest church structures in the State of Indiana; same being a memorial to their parents.

Frederick G. Eberhart was educated in the public schools of Mishawaka and at a business college at Lexington, Kentucky, and at once entered the mills, where he

learned the business thoroughly by commencing at the bottom and gradually working his way through the various positions and departments to the positions which he now holds. He is one of the most thoroughly-informed men in the trade today and is widely acquainted in his own line as well as in other avenues of business endeavor. Through his extensive knowledge of trade conditions, combined with executive capacity of a high order, he has been one of the principal factors in extending the business during recent years, both in its scope and usefulness. As president of the First National Bank of Mishawaka he has been instrumental in making this one of the soundest institutions of Northern Indiana, and he is also connected prominently with financial affairs as a director of the First Trust and Savings Company and the North Side Trust and Savings Company, both of this city. Like his father, Mr. Eberhart is a republican, and also like him he has had no desire for public office. He belongs to the Christian Science Church, and is socially connected with the Miami Country Club, where he has numerous friends, as he has also in business circles. In 1900 Mr. Eberhart erected his handsome modern residence on Lincoln Highway, East.

Mr. Eberhart was married in 1888, at Mishawaka, to Miss Bertha Judkins, a daughter of William H. and Isabelle (Martling) Judkins. Mr. Judkins, who was engaged in the retail grocery business, is now deceased, but his widow survives and is a resident of Mishawaka. Two children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Eberhart, namely: Donna E., who is the wife of George W. Blair, a mechanical engineer connected with the Mishawaka Woolen Manufacturing Company; and Carol E., who is unmarried and resides with her parents.

The Eberhart family is one of the oldest and best known at Mishawaka. As before noted, it was founded here in 1836, the original settler being the grandfather of Frederick G. Eberhart, who bore the same name. He was born in New York State and brought his family to this community in 1836, the rest of his life being passed in agricultural pursuits, and his death occurring at Mishawaka when he was between fifty and sixty years of age, or when his grandson was a small boy. He married Betsey Weltner, who was also a native of the State of New York, born in 1796, and who attained advanced years, passing away at Mishawaka in 1887.

E. J. W. Fink. In the large manufacturing communities there are always found men who have attained positions of importance with huge enterprises solely through the medium of their own persistence, ability and fidelity, and in numerous cases it will be discovered that these men have known no other connection. In this class at Mishawaka may be numbered E. J. W. Fink. Mr. Fink's career began when he was sixteen years of age, at which time he entered the employ of the Mishawaka Woolen Manufacturing Company. He has remained with this concern to the present time, and has risen by consecutive stages to the posts of assistant general manager and manager of sales.

E. J. W. Fink is not a native of Mishawaka, but has resided here since infancy and has secured his training, both business and educational, in its institutions. He was born at Bremen, Indiana, December 27, 1880, a son of Eli W. and Malinda (Wiess) Fink, and belongs to a family which originated in Germany and which was founded in America many years ago, the original settlement being made in Pennsylvania. Eli W. Fink was born in 1848, in Ohio, and as a young man came to Indiana, first settling at Bremen. That city continued to be his home until 1882, when he came to Mishawaka, and here his death occurred eleven years later. He is still remembered by a number of the older citizens as a man of integrity. He was a democrat, but never sought any political office. Mrs. Fink, who was born in 1848, at Canton, Ohio, died at Mishawaka in 1891. There were the following children in the family: Minnie, who is the wife of William V. Tuscher. of Denver, Colorado, western representative of the Mishawaka Woolen Manufacturing Company; Louis S., who died in 1905, at Los Angeles, California, a railroad dining car conductor; Effie M., the wife of E. M. Barney, of Indianapolis, traveling representative for the Mishawaka Woolen Manufacturing Company; and E. J. W.

E. J. W. Fink was only ten years old when he lost his mother by death, and two years later his father passed away, so

that the lad was thrown to a large degree upon his own resources when still at a tender age. However, he managed to complete his high school education, being a graduate of the class of 1897, and in that same year secured a position as office boy with the Mishawaka Woolen Manufacturing Company. He soon proved his reliability and worth, as well as his ability to handle more important matters than those connected with his first position, and since then he has steadily advanced in his employers' confidence and in the responsibilities dependent upon him, until now he is accounted one of the concern's most valuable men. In addition to being assistant general manager he is manager of sales, and under his progressive direction of campaigns much important and successful work has been carried on in making the company's product popular. The Mishawaka Woolen Manufacturing Company was founded many years ago by Adolphus Eberhart and Martin V. Beiger, who invented the first all wool knit boot. In addition this company manufactures rubber boots and shoes of all descriptions and the goods have a large sale throughout the country. The mills are situated at Water and First streets, where the floor space is about sixty acres, and approximately 3.000 people are given constant and profitable employment. The officers of the concern at this time are: E. A. Saunders, of South Bend, president; Frederick G. Eberhart, vice president, secretary and superintendent; A. D. Warner, general manager; E. J. W. Fink, assistant general manager and manager of sales; and George B. Williams, treasurer. Mr. Fink has absolutely made his own way in the working out of a well-deserved success. No outside influences have played any part in his advancement, and he has the right to be numbered among those who bear the title, often abused but not in this case, of self-made man. He is a republican, but his chief interest in politics is confined to exercising his franchise as a voter. As a churchman he is chairman of the board of trustees of the Presbyterian Church; and at the present period he is devoting much of his time and energies to forwarding the work of the Mishawaka Chapter of the Red Cross Society. Fraternally he is affiliated with Mishawaka Lodge No. 453, Knights of Pythias, and his social connections include membership in the Miami Country Club and the South Bend Country Club. He has various business connections, and is a director in the Peoples Building and Loan Association, the First National Bank, the First Trust and Savings Company and the North Side Trust and Savings Company.

EARL E. BROCK, M. D., an accomplished member of the medical profession at Anderson, located in that city seven years ago practically unknown, and by definite merit and achievement has won his secure professional position.

Doctor Brock was born on a farm in Paint Township, Fayette County, Ohio, December 2, 1885, a son of Joseph H. and Rachel (Hutslar) Brock. His ancestors were Welsh people and were pioneers in the Carolinas. With few exceptions the family have always furnished farmers rather than professional men. Doctor Brock is one of a family of three sons and four daughters, being the youngest. He had a country school education, and at the age of fourteen entered Jeffersonville High School at Jeffersonville, Ohio, where he remained four years and graduated in 1905. The next year he spent at home, and while there took a teacher's examination, but never utilized the certificate to teach. In the fall of 1906 he entered Starling Medical College at Columbus, and while getting his medical training paid his own way by work at anything that would give him an honest living and keep him in school. He was at Columbus two years. In that time the Starling Medical College one of the oldest and best known institutions of medical learning in the Middle West, was merged with the Ohio Medical College, making the Starling-Ohio Medical College. During his second year there Doctor Brock stood second in a class of forty-two. He then entered the Medical College of Ohio at Cincinnati in 1908. This institution was consolidated with the Miami Medical College under the name Ohio-Miami Medical College. From there Doctor Brock graduated in 1910, M. D., and also had the benefit of eighteen months service as an interne in the Cincinnati General Hospital.

Thus well qualified and with a thorough training Doctor Brock came to Anderson in 1911 and opened an office, and has since been in general practice. He has done much in the public health movement and

has sought to interest and educate the people as a community and as individuals in the improvement of sanitary conditions and guarding against the inroads of disease and epidemic. For a time he served as health officer and was one of the organizers of the Health Parade, an exhibition which proved a valuable educational feature in stimulating general health work. Doctor Brock is a member of St. John's Hospital staff, is a democrat, a member of Anderson Club, is affiliated with Mount Moriah Lodge Ancient Free and Accepted Masons, with the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, and is a member of the First Presbyterian Church at Anderson. Doctor Brock entered the service of the United States September 1, 1918, and was commissioned first lieutenant. He was in service at Camp Greenleaf and Camp Knox, and was discharged January 6, 1919. In 1912 he married Miss Anna Louise Kindelberger, daughter of Philip and Mary Kindelberger of Cincinnati. They have one child, Florence, born in 1917.

ADAH MCMAHAN, A. M., M. D. The science of medicine and surgery has made a remarkable progress in the last half century, but aside from the technical advance probably the greatest single feature in the progress has been the increasing number of women whose services have been enlisted in the ranks of the profession and who in ability and in capacity for the special work have demonstrated equal fitness with their brothers who have so long occupied this field.

One of the women physicians whose work is accorded unstinted praise by her professional associates is Doctor Adah McMahan of Lafayette, whose individual attainments are only what might be expected of a family that has produced more than one able member of the different professions. Her aunt, C. Agnes McMahan, M. D., was prior to her marriage one of the most prominent physicians at Evansville, Indiana, and did really pioneer work in that profession at a time when her contemporaries in this state if not in the entire middle west might have been counted on the fingers of one hand. It was her distinction to have been the first woman interne in any of Chicago's hospitals.

Dr. Adah McMahan was born at Huntingburg in Duboise County, Indiana. She is the oldest daughter of William Reed and Louesa Elizabeth (Helferich) McMahan. Her great-grandparents on both sides were among the pioneers of Dubois County. A relative, Richard McMahan, was among the honored dead of the battle of Tippecanoe in 1811. William Reed McMahan was the only son of Asher and Nancy (Armstrong) McMahan, whose daughters were: Levica McMahan, Ellen McMahan Polson, Jane McMahan Lemon, and C. Agnes McMahan Jones, the pioneer woman physician above mentioned.

Doctor Adah McMahan's maternal great-grandfather, Capt. Frederick Geiger, of the Kentucky Mountain Riflemen, offered his services to Governor Harrison in August, 1811, at Louisville, and early in that fall led his men to Vincennes by way of Jeffersonville, and at the battle of Tippecanoe was wounded and was commended for personal bravery by Congress. The son of this soldier, Jacob Geiger, founded the Town of Huntingburg, Indiana, in 1837. In matters of religion the McMahans and Armstrongs were stanch Presbyterians, while the Geigers and Helferichs were Lutherans.

William Reed McMahan, father of Dr. Adah McMahan, also achieved success in the medical profession but prior to that time had rendered valiant service as a soldier of the Civil war. On his eighteenth birthday he enlisted in the Union army and was present at the battles of Shiloh and Stone River, and after the Atlanta campaign marched with Sherman to the sea. He was a first lieutenant of Company E, Fifty-eight Indiana, and re-enlisted after three years of service. After the war he was a member of the Indiana Loyal Legion. In 1868 Dr. William Reed McMahan graduated from Rush Medical College, and from that time forward was a competent and highly esteemed physician and surgeon at Huntingburg, Indiana. He also served as chief surgeon of the Southwestern Division of the Southern Railway. For several years he was a member of the Board of Control of the Southern Hospital for the Insane. At the time of his death in 1903 he was survived by his second wife, Elizabeth (Lukemeyer) McMahan, and his six children. These children are: Adah McMahan; Nancy, Mrs. J. W. Jones, of Yonkers, New York; Wilhelmina, Mrs H. C. Rothert, of Huntingburg, Indiana; Nelle.

Mrs. M. E. Nickey, of Memphis, Tennessee; Asher Reed McMahan, M. D., of Memphis, Tennessee; and Catherine, Mrs. Lloyd O. Sholty, of Wabash, Indiana. All these children are graduates of Indiana University, a fact which of itself indicates the high educational ideals of the family. The five daughters were high school teachers after leaving the State University.

Adah McMahan attended the grammar and high schools of her native town, and holds both the A. B. and A. M. degrees from the Indiana State University. As a teacher her work was done in the Girls Classical School at Evansville, Indiana, and in the high school of Duluth, Minnesota. Doctor McMahan received her degree of medicine in 1897 from the Woman's Medical School of Northwestern University at Chicago. Almost at once she located at Lafayette and has enjoyed twenty years of congenial and useful work with growing appreciation of her ability and skill in the profession. Doctor McMahan is on the consulting staff of the Lafayette Home Hospital, is on the lecture staff of St. Elizabeth's Hospital, is a member of the American Medical Association, the Woman's Medical National Association, the Tippecanoe County Medical Society and the Indiana State Medical Association.

Doctor McMahan was one of the three Indiana women who participated in the Pan-American Conference of Women Auxiliary to the Pan-American Scientific Congress of 1915-16 at Washington. She is ex-chairman of Public Health of the Indiana Federation of Clubs, is a member of the Board of Directors of the Indiana Franchise League, and is a life member of the Daughters of the American Revolution and a member of the Parlor Club and the Country Club of Lafayette. She was a member of Unit No. 3 given to the Service de Santé of France, and sent over in August, 1918, by the Women's Overseas Hospital Association under the auspices of the American Women's National Suffrage Association. This unit, known as the Gas Unit, was to operate near the Front, giving first and early aid to the men gassed. While awaiting its full equipment, it was attached to the French Ambulance 1/86 Z at Cempuis. After serving for two months there and after the demand for gas hospitals had ceased, the civilian relief work in the Lorraine sector was undertaken in cooperation with the American Fund for French Wounded. Doctor McMahan was in charge of this work at Epinal-Vosges, where free medical dispensary service were given until April 1, 1919. The civilian relief work of this section of France being then closed Doctor McMahan returned to Indiana in May, 1919.

Vinson Carter. Fifty years of continuous membership in the Indianapolis bar is of itself a noteworthy distinction. In the case of Vinson Carter length of service has been accompanied with the highest quality of professional attainment, leadership as a lawyer and citizen, and many years of useful work as a judge of the Superior Court. His record is one that would be conspicuous for its absence from pages devoted to representative Indianans.

This branch of the Carter family came to Indiana when it was a wilderness territory. The family has been in America for two centuries. Judge Carter's first American ancestor bore the name Nathaniel, as did several other ancestors in the successive lineage. This original Nathaniel was born in Ireland, probably of Scotch-Irish stock, and while living there joined the Society of Friends. Between 1720 and 1730 he came from Dublin and settled in Pennsylvania. Most of his later descendants followed him tenaciously in the simple faith and doctrine of the Quaker religion. In the next generation, Nathaniel Carter, second, went from Pennsylvania and founded the family in North Carolina. Nathaniel Carter, third, grandfather of Judge Carter, was a native of North Carolina, and in 1804 married Ann Ramsey, a native of the same state. In 1813 these grandparents migrated westward until they came into the wilderness of Indiana Territory, which was still a battle ground between the defending forces of civilization and barbarism and also was within the scenes of the War of 1812. The Carters settled in Morgan County, where Nathaniel Carter brought a portion of the forest under cultivation, and where he spent the rest of his days.

John D. Carter, father of Judge Carter, was born in North Carolina March 1, 1811, and was two years of age when brought to Indiana. He spent a long and useful life as a farmer in Morgan County, and was a man of high principles, an influen-

tial citizen, and very active in the Society of Friends. As a voter he began as a whig, but supported the republican party from the time of its organization until the close of his life on June 10, 1900. In Morgan County he married Miss Ruth Pickett. Her mother was a granddaughter of Simon Hadley, founder of the Hadley family in Pennsylvania. Many of the Hadleys became prominent in Morgan and Hendricks counties, Indiana. Mrs. Ruth Carter, who died in 1888, was, like her husband, a devout member of the Society of Friends.

Third in the ten children of his parents, Vinson Carter inherited from both sides many valuable characteristics that had been exemplified in his own long and useful career. He was born on his father's farm in Morgan County July 16, 1840, and spent his early life in simple rural environment. He attended the common schools, and afterwards for two years continued his higher education in that noted Quaker institution, Earlham College, at Richmond. The Civil war came on when he was at the age of twenty-one. August 7, 1862, he enlisted as a private in Company E of the Twelfth Indiana Volunteer Infantry. His active service was brief. He was brought to the fighting front at Richmond, Kentucky, and there on August 30th, about three weeks after his enlistment, he was seriously wounded and incapacitated for further field duty. From May, 1863, until the close of the war he was assigned to special duties as Indiana military agent in Tennessee and Georgia. His honorable discharge from the army was dated about April, 1863.

After the war, in 1865, Judge Carter entered the University of Indiana at Bloomington and graduated Bachelor of Science with the class of 1867. In the same year he was admitted to the bar at Bloomington, having studied law in the office of General Morton C. Hunter. October 23, 1867, he came to Indianapolis, which has been his home continuously for half a century. For almost thirty years he devoted himself strenuously to the private practice of law, allowing few other diversions or interruptions to take his time or interests from his profession. He early gained a profitable clientage, handled important litigation in all the State and Federal courts of Indiana, and was also given a generous share of corporation work. It was with the secure prestige of a successful lawyer that he went upon the bench of the Superior Court of Marion County in 1896, and he continued to fill the important duties of that judicial place for over fifteen years.

Politically Judge Carter has always been a republican. Aside from his duties as a judge the only office he ever held was as a member of the State Legislature of Indiana in 1881-83, representing Marion County. During the first session he was chairman of the judiciary committee. He and his wife were members of the Tabernacle Presbyterian Church of Indianapolis, and he has been a member of the session. He belongs to the Sigma Chi college fraternity and G. H. Thomas Post No. 17, Grand Army of the Republic.

October 1, 1867, Judge Carter married Miss Emma Maxwell. She was born and received her early education in Bloomington, and graduated in 1864 from Glendale Female College at Glendale, Ohio. She is a daughter of Dr. James D. and Louisa (Howe) Maxwell, of Bloomington, Indiana. Her grandfather, Dr. David H. Maxwell, was a prominent physician, and served as a surgeon in the United States army in the War of 1812. He was one of the pioneer members of the profession in Indiana, and late in life was honored by election as a delegate to the Constitutional Convention of 1850. Mrs. Carter's father was also a successful physician and surgeon. Judge and Mrs. Carter have one child, Anna. She was born at Bloomington, Indiana, August 5, 1870, and married Herbert S. Wood of Indianapolis.

George W. Snider, who died at Indianapolis July 6, 1898, deserves more than passing mention among the self made men of Indiana. While his personal activities ceased more than twenty years ago, the business institution which he developed is still a substantial factor in Indianapolis commercial affairs, and the influence of his name and character still lives vital to the city's welfare.

Left an orphan at an early age, George W. Snider was not only deprived of parental love and care, but was oppressed by many unusual hardships. It was a case of youth being exploited for the benefit of others, and so closely was his life beset by

GEORGE W. SNIDER

tial citizen, and very active in the Society of Friends. As a voter he began as a whig, but supported the republican party from the time of its organization until the close of his life on June 10, 1900. In Morgan County he married Miss Ruth Pickett. Her mother was a granddaughter of Simon Hadley, founder of the Hadley family in Pennsylvania. Many of the Hadleys became prominent in Morgan and Hendricks counties, Indiana. Mrs. Ruth Carter, who died in 1888, was, like her husband, a devout member of the Society of Friends.

Third in the ten children of his parents, Vinson Carter inherited from both sides many valuable characteristics that had been exemplified in his own long and useful career. He was born on his father's farm in Morgan County July 16, 1840, and spent his early life in simple rural environment. He attended the common schools, and afterwards for two years continued his higher education in that noted Quaker institution, Earlham College, at Richmond. The Civil war came on when he was at the age of twenty-one. August 7, 1862, he enlisted as a private in Company E of the Twelfth Indiana Volunteer Infantry. His active service was brief. He was brought to the fighting front at Richmond, Kentucky, and there on August 30th, about three weeks after his enlistment, he was seriously wounded and incapacitated for further field duty. From May, 1863, until the close of the war he was assigned to special duties as Indiana military agent in Tennessee and Georgia. His honorable discharge from the army was dated about April, 1863.

After the war, in 1865, Judge Carter entered the University of Indiana at Bloomington and graduated Bachelor of Science with the class of 1867. In the same year he was admitted to the bar at Bloomington, having studied law in the office of General Morton C. Hunter. October 23, 1867, he came to Indianapolis, which has been his home continuously for half a century. For almost thirty years he devoted himself strenuously to the private practice of law, allowing few other diversions or interruptions to take his time or interests from his profession. He early gained a profitable clientage, handled important litigation in all the State and Federal courts of Indiana, and was also given a generous share of corporation work. It was with the secure prestige of a successful lawyer that he went upon the bench of the Superior Court of Marion County in 1896, and he continued to fill the important duties of that judicial place for over fifteen years.

Politically Judge Carter has always been a republican. Aside from his duties as a judge the only office he ever held was as a member of the State Legislature of Indiana in 1881-83, representing Marion County. During the first session he was chairman of the judiciary committee. He and his wife were members of the Tabernacle Presbyterian Church of Indianapolis, and he has been a member of the session. He belongs to the Sigma Chi college fraternity and G. H. Thomas Post No. 17, Grand Army of the Republic.

October 1, 1867, Judge Carter married Miss Emma Maxwell. She was born and received her early education in Bloomington, and graduated in 1864 from Glendale Female College at Glendale, Ohio. She is a daughter of Dr. James D. and Louisa (Howe) Maxwell, of Bloomington, Indiana. Her grandfather, Dr. David H. Maxwell, was a prominent physician, and served as a surgeon in the United States army in the War of 1812. He was one of the pioneer members of the profession in Indiana, and late in life was honored by election as a delegate to the Constitutional Convention of 1850. Mrs. Carter's father was also a successful physician and surgeon. Judge and Mrs. Carter have one child, Anna. She was born at Bloomington, Indiana, August 5, 1870, and married Herbert S. Wood of Indianapolis.

George W. Snider, who died at Indianapolis July 6, 1898, deserves more than passing mention among the self made men of Indiana. While his personal activities ceased more than twenty years ago, the business institution which he developed is still a substantial factor in Indianapolis commercial affairs, and the influence of his name and character still lives vital to the city's welfare.

Left an orphan at an early age, George W. Snider was not only deprived of parental love and care, but was oppressed by many unusual hardships. It was a case of youth being exploited for the benefit of others, and so closely was his life beset by

GEORGE W. SNIDER

oppressive environment that it was an achievement in itself that he overcame obstacles without number and found an outlet for his ambition. Finally breaking away from his early environment he eventually attained wealth and left to his descendants an unsullied name.

George W. Snider was born at Milroy, Rush County, Indiana, in 1842. His early career lacked the pleasant surroundings usually accorded a youth of tender years. At the age of thirteen he came to Indianapolis. One chief qualification which he brought with him to the capital city was willingness to work. It was industry and natural integrity that enabled him to make friends and start in life. Among his early experiences at Indianapolis he helped shovel dirt from the excavation of the site of the old Public Library.

It was in recognition of his honesty and industry that George W. Elstun made him clerk in a country store at the age of seventeen. In 1862, while the prospects of the Union were at the darkest, Mr. Snider enlisted in the Sixty-Eighth Indiana Volunteer Infantry. He was soon afterward assigned to duty as hospital steward and continued until honorably discharged at the close of the war. With the return of peace he attended a commercial college and rapidly absorbed the groundwork of a commercial education.

He then became bookkeeper for the firm of Anderson, Bulloch & Schofield, and at the same time kept books for the Hide, Leather and Belting Company. Careful economy gradually brought him a small capital, and with his experience he joined three other men in purchasing the Hide, Leather and Belting Company. By 1876, at the age of thirty-four, Mr. Snider was sole proprietor of this business. His energy and character were given without stint to its development until it became one of the most important mercantile establishments of Indianapolis. Several years before his death he had to give up business, and his last years were spent as an invalid.

Mr. Snider did much in a philanthropic way. The Rescue and Flower Missions and the Young Men's and Young Women's Christian Associations received substantial benefactions from his hands. He founded the Lillian Snider Home for Self-Supporting Girls, named in honor of a daughter who died in girlhood. Mr. Snider was a republican in politics, but never aspired to public office. He was a member of the Christian Church. Through much reading he became well posted on the current topics of the day, and was especially well versed on tariff matters, and was considered an authority on that subject. He came to know many of the public men of prominence, and among his personal friends he numbered Benjamin Harrison and General Streight and others.

George W. Snider married Alice Secrest, of Indianapolis. Two children were born to them. The only survivor is Albert G. Snider, now president of the Hide, Leather and Belting Company. He married Miss Elizabeth Richard, of Indianapolis, Indiana, and they have one child, Charles R. Mr. Albert G. Snider is a member of the Indianapolis Chamber of Commerce and the Columbia Club, and is a republican in politics, although not an aspirant to office.

JOSEPH HOLTON DEFREES was born at Goshen, Elkhart County, Indiana, April 10, 1858, and has gained distinction as a lawyer. His early educational training was received at old Earlham College, Richmond, Indiana, and in Northwestern University, Illinois. In 1880 he was admitted to the Indiana bar, but eight years later removed to Chicago, where he has since won prominent recognition.

Mr. Defrees married Harriet McNaughton, of Buffalo, New York. They reside at Hotel Windermere, Chicago.

CHALMERS MARTIN HAMILL. While one of the younger members of the Terre Haute bar, where he began practice in 1911, Mr. Hamill achieved state wide if not a national reputation when in February, 1914, he was appointed by the Vigo Circuit Court as special prosecuting attorney to investigate the famous election fraud cases involved in the choice of Don M. Roberts as mayor of Terre Haute. Accepting the duty as a professional one, he entered upon the discharge of it without fear or favor. Later as special assistant to Mr. Frank C. Dailey, United States district attorney, he properly received a large amount of credit for the vigorous prosecution of the case and the subsequent clearing up of rotten conditions in Terre Haute politics.

Mr. Hamill is a native of Illinois, born

at Marshall August 2, 1884, a son of Robert E. and Mary Payne (Martin) Hamill. The paternal grandfather, Edward Joseph Hamill, was born in Edinburgh, Scotland. He was educated for the priesthood, but just before being ordained gave up the faith and in consequence was disowned by his family and never saw one of them again. He came to the United States about 1835, locating in Georgia, where he married a Miss Burns, a relative of Robert Burns and first cousin of the famous Georgia statesman, Alexander Stephens. She was born in Virginia. Edward J. Hamill afterward became a Methodist minister and was active in that work until his death.

Robert E. Hamill, father of the Terre Haute attorney, was born in Alabama and early in life qualified himself for the practice of law, in which he gained a very able station. About 1871 he moved to Illinois, first locating at Marshall and afterward at Springfield, where for a time he was a partner in practice with Senator John M. Palmer. He finally became general counsel for the Baltimore & Ohio Railway. He died after he had held this office one year, at the age of forty-one. His wife, Mary Payne Martin, was a native of Marshall, Illinois, a daughter of William T. and Elizabeth (Payne) Martin. She was reared and educated in her native place and is still living, a resident of Indianapolis.

Chalmers Martin Hamill, only child of his parents, grew up in his native town and at Springfield, Illinois, and graduated from the Terre Haute High School. In 1902 he entered Philips Exeter Academy in New Hampshire, and from that splendid preparatory school entered Princeton University, where he was graduated in 1908. In the fall of 1908 he entered the Harvard Law School from which he graduated in 1911. Mr. Hamill located in Terre Haute in 1911 and rapidly accumulated a large general practice. In 1913, after his splendid work as special prosecutor, he was appointed United States commissioner by Judge Anderson, of the Federal Court. He went to Akron, Ohio, January 1, 1918, as resident counsel of the Firestone Tire & Rubber Company, in charge of its legal department. Mr. Hamill is a member of the Indiana Bar Association, the American Bar Association, and is said to possess one of the most complete law libraries in the State of Indiana. One feature of this library is the original edition of the first United States Supreme Court reports, probably the only copy in the entire state. Mr. Hamill has been quite active in the interests of the democratic party, is a member of the Terre Haute Chamber of Commerce and of the Masonic Order.

Charles Peddle Mancourt, present city comptroller of Terre Haute, has been busied with the affairs of public office only since he retired from business, and from a long and active career in railroading. It is with Indiana railroads that the name Mancourt has its chief historical associations.

The Terre Haute city comptroller is a son of the late Constant W. Mancourt, who died May 19, 1908, at the age of seventy-nine. He was born in Germantown, Pennsylvania, and became a pioneer railroad man. He came to Terre Haute about 1851 from Madison, Indiana, as a locomotive engineer to run an engine on the old Terre Haute Railroad, now a part of the Vandalia system. An old history of Terre Haute states that he found the rails under fourteen feet of water at the foot of Wabash Avenue and a few wheels and axles on the bank of the canal, where they had been unloaded from the canal boats, but no railroad. He was busy during the following year in the work of construction. Constant W. Mancourt sold the first through ticket when railroad travel was opened from Terre Haute to Boston in 1854. He also delivered the construction engines to the Evansville & Terre Haute line, which began building in 1851. Constant W. Mancourt married Sarah Jane Scofield, a native of Cuyahoga County, Ohio. She died in 1888. In their family were seven children, all of whom grew to maturity.

The fourth in age, Charles Peddle Mancourt, was born in Terre Haute February 27, 1860. Practically throughout his entire life his home has been at Terre Haute. He received his early education in the common schools and later attended Christian Brothers College at St. Louis, Missouri. He followed his father into railroading and was an active employe of the Vandalia road for twenty-two years. For several years he was passenger conductor from St. Joseph, Michigan, to Terre Haute. In

1900 Mr. Mancourt engaged in the hotel business as proprietor and owner of the Albert Hotel at Terre Haute, but sold out that business in 1909. During the next three years he conducted the Variety Jewelry Store, and then retired from active business altogether.

He has always been more or less influential and active in local republican politics. He formerly served as a member of the Board of Public Works of Terre Haute, and in May, 1915, Mayor Gossom appointed him city comptroller. He is a man who has the welfare of his home city at heart and has a most creditable public as well as private record. In 1887 he married Miss Mary C. Perkins, of Terre Haute. They have two children, Fred and Helen. Mr. Mancourt is affiliated with the Masonic Order and with the Knights of Pythias.

Hon. William M. Jones. Indiana people have come to know a great deal about Hon. William M. Jones during the last five or six years. He first came into general public attention after his election in 1912 as Grant County's representative in the Lower House of the State Legislature. He was one of the most vigorous and aggressive members of the Legislature in advocating and promoting the broad basis of public policies that distinguished the Governor Ralston administration. In 1919 Mr. Jones' name was presented to the broader consideration of all the people of the state when he was nominated on the democratic ticket for the office of state auditor.

At home he is known not only as a sterling democrat, but as a very successful business man and stock farmer at Fairmount. He began farming on his own account as a renter when he was twenty-one, soon bought a farm, and has been running it for over fifteen years, its location being four miles from Fairmount. There is no farming or rural community in the state where his name is not familiar. He is a farmer of the most practical and successful kind, and has appeared as a speaker on all subjects related to the business of crop and stock raising.

Mr. Jones was born in Grant County March 17, 1882, a son of David and Sarah (Thomas) Jones. He was the oldest of eleven children. The Jones family has always stood for the higher ideals of education and all around efficiency. During his boyhood on the farm William M. Jones mastered the fundamentals of agriculture and stock husbandry science. He was also educated in the common schools and the Fairmount Academy, and for three years was a teacher. Farming and stock raising has been his chief business, and he has brought to it a degree of efficiency which has made the Poplarium farm in Grant County widely known. He has been able to improve the standards of livestock husbandry in his native state, in addition to the power he wields in politics. For four years he was with the extension department of Purdue in farmers institute work, served as president of the Grant County Farmers Institute Association in 1912-13, as vice president of the Indiana Livestock Breeders Association in 1913-14, is a director of the Indiana Cattle Feeders Association, president of the Indiana Federation of Agricultural Associations, and financial secretary of the Indiana State Board of Agriculture. He also has a number of business interests at Indianapolis.

Since early manhood Mr. Jones has been interested in politics as a matter of good government, and was only thirty years of age when he was elected by a majority of nearly 600 from a republican community to the State Legislature. He also found time to engage in war activities, especially in Liberty Loan drives, Red Cross, Young Men's Christian Association, and other auxiliary movements. He is affiliated with the Masons at Fairmount, with the Knights of Pythias of Marion and the Independent Order of Odd Fellows at Hackleman. He and his family are all members of the Friends Church.

October 12, 1904, he married Lucy L. Winslow, daughter of Webster J. Winslow of Fairmount. Mrs. Jones is a graduate of Fairmount Academy. They have four children: Mary L., Bob W., S. Pauline and W. Ruth.

Edgar M. Cawley is founder, president and director of the Indianapolis Conservatory of Music. Established over twenty years ago, this conservatory has become deeply rooted as one of the fundamental institutions in the artistic life and development of its home city and the state. Its

success and influence have been largely due to the development of the high ideals of its founder. It is not the type of music school so frequently found and called conservatory, a loosely organized and co-operating group of teachers, but is a complete exemplification of the university idea, where every department and individual fit into the broad plan, the leading motive of which is to furnish a complete musical equipment and education, embracing the three principal branches of music, pianoforte, voice, and violin, together with auxiliary courses of study in public school music, expression, social art, languages, etc. From time to time new courses and facilities have been added, and in 1918 the school further broadened its curriculum by the addition of a course in domestic science.

It is in fact a school of genuine distinction and is the only conservatory of music in Indiana that has been thoroughly built up and maintained with the rank of university.

While the school has an impressive record as to patronage, talented faculty and real leadership in musical affairs, its most significant feature is doubtless the idea and the ideal that underlies and guides its work, and which has been expressed as follows: To prepare the boy or girl for life in its larger significance and in art as it is related to the daily life to be lived; to inculcate the truth that all music is subjective from within; that the more fundamental the general education, the deeper the knowledge of self, the more individualized and artistic the musical concept; that to perform well would signify to create rather than to imitate—to reveal rather than to merely read notes; that to sing is more to bear a message; to interpret the poet—to relate heart to heart, rather than to render simply beautiful tones and technical effects."

The founder of the conservatory, Edgar M. Cawley, was born at Pyrmont in Montgomery County, Ohio, son of John W. and Mary Emma (Moore) Cawley, the former a native of Pennsylvania and the latter of Ohio. When he was six years old the family moved to Eldorado, Ohio, in which locality he grew toward manhood and had many of his early advantages in the public schools. When he was sixteen years old the family moved to Hartford City, Indiana. Mr. Cawley began his musical education in Richmond, Indiana, and later went to Cincinnati and for seven years was a student in the Cincinnati Conservatory of Music. His finishing work was done at Leipsic, Germany, where for three years he was a student under the famous Dr. Karl Reinecke. Doctor Reinecke is a master of the pianoforte and a composer who among contemporary musicians ranks as high in his art as did Bach, Schumann, and others in their generation.

Returning from Europe in May, 1897, Mr. Cawley located at Indianapolis in the fall of that year, and then established the Indianapolis Conservatory of Music. It had an unostentatious beginning in a modest suite of apartments on North Illinois Street but practically every year has witnessed a raising of standards as well as an increase in its facilities. It has had four successive homes, and in August, 1917, the Conservatory was established in its present beautiful location, built for the special purpose on Middle Drive. The Conservatory is incorporated under the laws of Indiana and is an Indiana institution of which the citizens of the state may well be proud.

While a student at Leipsic Mr. Cawley married Miss Sarah Scorgie, of Aberdeen, Scotland. She was also there as a student, and she returned to America with her husband. She is a teacher of violin in the Conservatory.

Edwin M. Porter. The leading industrial interests of the city of Shelbyville are furniture manufacture, and probably no one firm in Indiana has been longer in the business and has found a more widespread and steady distribution of its products than the C. H. Campbell Furniture Company, manufacturers of hall furniture, bed room furniture and desks.

The president and active head of the business is Edwin M. Porter, who has been identified with the commercial life of Shelbyville for nearly thirty years. He was born at Greensburg in Decatur County, Indiana, July 7, 1869, son of Edwin S. and Mary Hester (Jackson) Porter. His father, a native of Connecticut, came alone to the west in 1854 and was one of the pioneer settlers at Greensburg. For a time he worked at his trade as a carpenter, later established and operated a sawmill,

and also introduced planing machinery. He also developed a large contracting business, and used a large share of the product of his mills in building construction. About thirty-five years ago he retired with a well earned competency from business and died at Greensburg in 1916. He had been an elder in the Presbyterian Church for sixty years, had filled all the chairs in the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, and was a republican in politics. He had a family of seven children, five sons and two daughters, four sons and one daughter still surviving.

The fifth in age among these children, Edwin M. Porter received his education in the Greensburg public schools and came to Shelbyville at the age of twenty-one. His first enterprise here was the retail grocery business, which he continued for eighteen years. After retiring from the grocery business he was a member of the firm of Meloy & Porter for four years. He and his partner also entered the contracting business, taking contracts for street and sidewalk construction in Shelbyville and elsewhere. In 1911 Mr. Porter acquired the chief interest in the C. H. Campbell Furniture Company, which was established in 1880 and has always maintained a high reputation for its products. Under the present ownership and management the plant has 80,000 square feet of floor space, equipped with all the modern machinery and facilities for the manufacture of furniture products. The plant makes its own electricity for lighting and power, and more than 100 persons find employment through this business. Edwin M. Porter is president and Earle M. Porter is secretary and treasurer.

Mr. Porter is a republican in politics, member of the Presbyterian Church and is affiliated with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, the Modern Woodmen of America and the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks.

On September 28, 1893, at Shelbyville, he married Miss Bertha Thompson, who was reared and educated in that city, a daughter of Samuel Thompson. Mr. and Mrs. Porter have two sons, Earle M. and Edwin P. The latter is now attending the Tennessee Military School at Sweetwater, Tennessee. The older son has been a soldier with perhaps the most distinguished division of the American army in France, the Rainbow Division. He is a graduate of high school and was a student in the University of Michigan. The Rainbow Division was made up of the choicest National Guard troops from the North Central states. He went in as a private, became corporal and sergeant, and his active service has been with Battery E of the One Hundred and Fiftieth Artillery. He has been with the division through war service, and while at this writing with the Army of Occupation in Germany, the Rainbow Division has already been detailed for an early return.

CHARLES EDSON MARTIN is one of the veteran newspaper publishers of Indiana, having for nearly thirty-five years been proprietor and editor of the Westville Indicator. This record constitutes a distinction appreciated by all who understand the difficulties and complexities of managing a newspaper devoted to the people and interests of a small home community.

Mr. Martin is a native of Westville, having been born there October 8, 1862. He is a member of an old and prominent family. Mr. C. W. Francis of LaPorte recently compiled a genealogy of the Martin family. From this it is learned that Charles E. Martin is a lineal descendant of Isaac Martin, who lived in Rehobeth, Massachusetts, as early as 1664. The line of descent is as follows: 1, Isaac, of Rehobeth; 2, John, who married Hester Roberts; 3, Thomas, who married Rebecca Higgins; 4, Isaac, who married Hannah —; 5, Isaac; 6, Isaac, who married Phoebe Webb Harland; and 7, Abraham, great-grandfather of the Westville editor.

Abraham Martin was born in New Jersey and married Naomi Davis. They moved to Pennsylvania, later to Ohio, settling in Athens, and lived there many years.

Isaac D. Martin, grandfather of Charles E., was born in Pennsylvania and was young when his parents moved to Ohio. He lived there until 1837, when he came to LaPorte County, making the journey by wagon and team. He lived for a time in Kankakee Township, later in New Durham Township, and bought land adjoining the Town of Westville and extending a mile and a half north. He had learned

the trade of millwright, and established sawmills in different places, and was one of the early day lumber manufacturers.

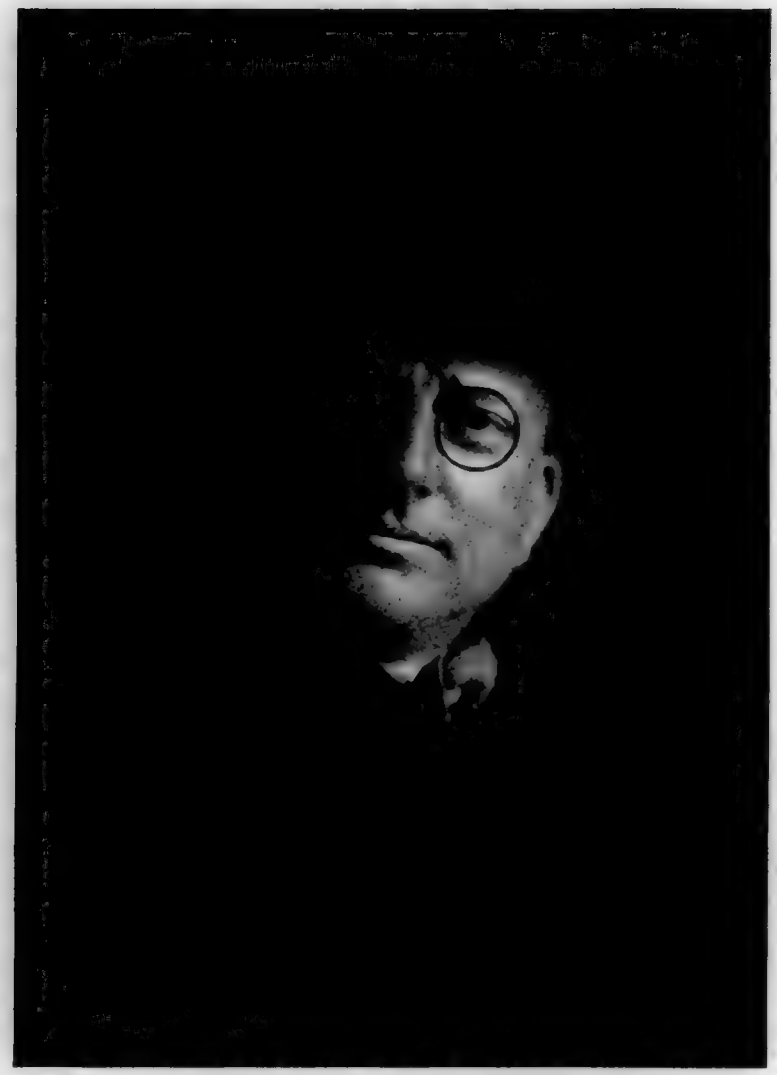
Sloan D. Martin, father of Charles E., was born near Athens, Ohio, in 1837, and was a small infant when his parents came to northern Indiana. He assisted his father in the mill, and being a natural mechanic developed a high degree of skill and considerable inventive genius. He built the first velocipede ever seen in this part of Indiana. After reaching manhood he was associated with his father as a partner in the lumber business until 1862. He enlisted at South Bend in 1862 in Company H of the Eighty-Seventh Indiana Infantry, and was made first lieutenant. He was in the battle of Stone River, and at Chickamauga he was put in acting command of his company and while at the front was instantly killed on September 19, 1863.

Captain Martin married Mary Jane McGinley, who was born in Ohio in 1835 and died in 1887. She was a daughter of Rev. William and Eunice McGinley. William McGinley, a native of Scotland, was an early day minister of the Methodist Church.

Charles E. Martin was one of two children, his sister, Clara, dying at the age of six years. He was born October 8, 1862. He attended school at Westville, graduating from high school in 1881. He began learning the trade of printer at the age of eighteen, and in 1882 he and M. T. Stokes established the Monon Times at Monon, Indiana. On account of ill health he had to give up work with that paper and soon returned to Westville. From there he went to Towanda, Butler County, Kansas, and for a year and a half had charge of a paper in that town. In the spring of 1885 Mr. Martin bought a half interest in the Westville Indicator, and a year later became sole owner. He has always made it a point to publish a good home paper, has kept the Indicator stanchly aligned with the principles and policies of the republican party, and with the aid of Mrs. Martin has conducted such a newspaper as is a credit to the county.

July 16, 1889, Mr. Martin married Miss Rosanna M. Culbertson. She was born in Montgomery County October 27, 1869, daughter of Rev. Abram and Rachel J. (Sanders) Culbertson, of Scotch and Welsh ancestry. Her father was born at Athens, Ohio, son of Rev. Abram Cavault Culbertson, whose birth occurred in 1798 and who was an early settler in Ohio. He was a preacher of the United Brethren Church, and was one of the pioneers of that denomination in Indiana. He died in 1864. He married Naomi Colvin, who reached the advanced age of ninety-four. Mrs. Martin's father grew up in Ohio, joined the Christian Church during his youth and at the age of twenty entered the ministry. He preached in Delaware and Clinton counties, Indiana, and in 1875 removed his family to Iowa, traveling by wagon and team. He was an eloquent preacher and also had the gift of song, this combination making him a power in evangelistic work. He carried on this work in different parts of the country for many years, living in Iowa twelve years. He finally returned to Indiana and spent his last years in Westville, where he died January 4, 1903. The maiden name of Mrs. Martin's mother was Rachel Jane Sanders, who was born February 25, 1847, and was also a gifted and cultured woman who had taught school in Indiana before her marriage. Her father, James Steele Sanders, was born near Richmond, Virginia, in 1809, while her grandfather was a native of London, England. James S. Sanders came to Indiana and was an early settler in Lake County, and while there served as postmaster at Deer Creek and also at Deep Creek. He moved to Porter County and was postmaster at Wheeler and at Jackson Center. He then established a home in Westville, for many years was justice of the peace and was called upon to act as administrator for numerous estates. He was a Methodist, a leader in his church, and his home was headquarters for visiting ministers and presiding elders. He died at the advanced age of eighty-two. The maiden name of his wife was Mary Ann Haines, who was born at Greensburg, Westmoreland County, Pennsylvania, September 4, 1808.

Mrs. Martin was educated in the La-Porte city schools, graduated from the Rolling Prairie High School, and has always been a woman of strong intellectual interests and deserves much of the credit for the success of the Indicator. In 1907 Mr. and Mrs. Martin served as clerk of the Indiana State Senate, and Mrs. Martin was



W. H. Eagle

the first woman who was ever officially recognized in that office. She is a notary public and is now studying law and expects soon to be admitted to the bar. Mr. and Mrs. Martin have no children of their own, but have reared two adopted children. They are the children of Mrs. Martin's sister, who died when they were very young. Their names are Myrtle and Victor. Myrtle is now the wife of Lewis Hagens. Victor tried to get into the United States Army in 1914 but was rejected by the examining surgeon. Soon afterward he went to Canada and enlisted, was accepted and after training for several months was ordered overseas. He was again examined and rejected and was sent home with an honorable discharge. After a few months he returned to Canada, reenlisted, and this time was successful in his ambition to serve overseas and was with the Canadian troops in France when the fighting ceased.

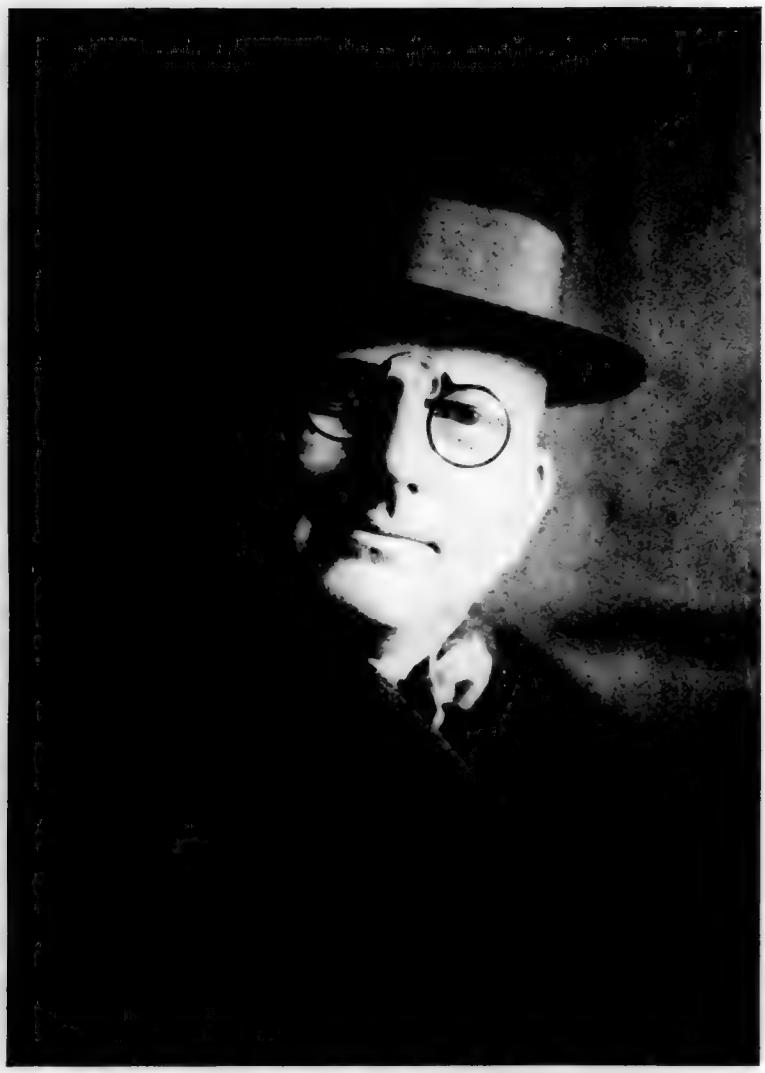
Mr. Martin is affiliated with Westville Lodge No. 136, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, and he and his wife are members of Silver Star Rebekah Lodge, Mrs. Martin being a past noble grand and past grand treasurer. He is also a member of Westville Lodge No. 152, Ancient Free and Accepted Masons, and both are members of Westville Chapter No. 133 of the Eastern Star, Mrs. Martin being a past matron.

WILLIAM HOWARD LAGLE has been a striving and earnestly working business man for a number of years, and has gradually concentrated his interests into the line of ice cream manufacture. He is now sole proprietor of the Lagle Ice Cream Company, one of the largest wholesale concerns of its kind in Central Indiana. His plant and business for a number of years has been at Anderson.

Mr. Lagle was born on a farm in Montgomery County, Indiana, in Adams Township, April 21, 1877, a son of William T. and Elizabeth Ann (Harvey) Lagle. He is of German and English stock. His ancestors first settled in South Carolina, and afterwards moved to Orange County in southern Indiana, locating at Paola. They cleared a tract of government land. It was poor soil, but the family continued their labors until they had 400 acres under cultivation and in a highly productive condition.

William Howard Lagle was educated in the public schools of Ladoga. He entered Wabash College in 1894, but stayed only a short time and left school to go to work. The next five years he was a farm laborer in Montgomery County, and part of the time received only ten dollars a month. On January 1, 1901, he made his first acquaintance with the City of Anderson, and for four months did night work with the American Tin Plate Company. He was a musician, and secured this position on account of his musical abilities. He was next with Couden & Shackelford, wholesale fruit and vegetables, for one year, and then took up an entirely new line, selling life insurance with the Metropolitan Life Insurance Company. He made a good record with this company for three years. Having in the meantime accumulated a modest capital, on May 23, 1903, he became an ice cream manufacturer. He established a wholesale business at Lincoln Street and the Big Four Railway tracks, and conducted it successfully in that location for five years, and was then at 22 West 14th Street until December 27, 1915. Selling out, he went to Washington, D. C., and was plant manager for the Fussell Ice Cream Company of that city for one year. Resigning, he returned to Anderson, and on October 20, 1916, bought his old plant, which in the meantime had been moved to 1403 Meridian Street. That is his present business headquarters, and he has a business which supplies the retail trade for a radius of fifty miles around Anderson. Mr. Lagle has also acquired some other valuable property, principally real estate.

October 14, 1903, he married Miss Henrietta Biest, daughter of Louis and Margaret (Miller) Biest. He was appointed and served during 1911-12 as inspector of weights and measures for Madison County, but resigned in order to give his business his entire attention. He was also appointed and served three months as a member of the Anderson Health Board, but resigned June 3, 1918. He is affiliated with the Masonic Order, the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, United Commercial Travelers, the Travelers Protective Association and the Travelers Health Association, is a member of the Anderson Chamber of Commerce and of the Presbyterian Church. His name is



W. H. Eagle

the first woman who was ever officially recognized in that office. She is a notary public and is now studying law and expects soon to be admitted to the bar. Mr. and Mrs. Martin have no children of their own, but have reared two adopted children. They are the children of Mrs. Martin's sister, who died when they were very young. Their names are Myrtle and Victor. Myrtle is now the wife of Lewis Hagens. Victor tried to get into the United States Army in 1914 but was rejected by the examining surgeon. Soon afterward he went to Canada and enlisted, was accepted and after training for several months was ordered overseas. He was again examined and rejected and was sent home with an honorable discharge. After a few months he returned to Canada, reenlisted, and this time was successful in his ambition to serve overseas and was with the Canadian troops in France when the fighting ceased.

Mr. Martin is affiliated with Westville Lodge No. 136, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, and he and his wife are members of Silver Star Rebekah Lodge, Mrs. Martin being a past noble grand and past grand treasurer. He is also a member of Westville Lodge No. 152, Ancient Free and Accepted Masons, and both are members of Westville Chapter No. 133 of the Eastern Star, Mrs. Martin being a past matron.

WILLIAM HOWARD LAGLE has been a striving and earnestly working business man for a number of years, and has gradually concentrated his interests into the line of ice cream manufacture. He is now sole proprietor of the Lagle Ice Cream Company, one of the largest wholesale concerns of its kind in Central Indiana. His plant and business for a number of years has been at Anderson.

Mr. Lagle was born on a farm in Montgomery County, Indiana, in Adams Township, April 21, 1877, a son of William T. and Elizabeth Ann (Harvey) Lagle. He is of German and English stock. His ancestors first settled in South Carolina, and afterwards moved to Orange County in southern Indiana, locating at Paola. They cleared a tract of government land. It was poor soil, but the family continued their labors until they had 400 acres under cultivation and in a highly productive condition.

William Howard Lagle was educated in the public schools of Ladoga. He entered Wabash College in 1894, but stayed only a short time and left school to go to work. The next five years he was a farm laborer in Montgomery County, and part of the time received only ten dollars a month. On January 1, 1901, he made his first acquaintance with the City of Anderson, and for four months did night work with the American Tin Plate Company. He was a musician, and secured this position on account of his musical abilities. He was next with Couden & Shackelford, wholesale fruit and vegetables, for one year, and then took up an entirely new line, selling life insurance with the Metropolitan Life Insurance Company. He made a good record with this company for three years. Having in the meantime accumulated a modest capital, on May 23, 1903, he became an ice cream manufacturer. He established a wholesale business at Lincoln Street and the Big Four Railway tracks, and conducted it successfully in that location for five years, and was then at 22 West 14th Street until December 27, 1915. Selling out, he went to Washington, D. C., and was plant manager for the Fussell Ice Cream Company of that city for one year. Resigning, he returned to Anderson, and on October 20, 1916, bought his old plant, which in the meantime had been moved to 1403 Meridian Street. That is his present business headquarters, and he has a business which supplies the retail trade for a radius of fifty miles around Anderson. Mr. Lagle has also acquired some other valuable property, principally real estate.

October 14, 1903, he married Miss Henrietta Biest, daughter of Louis and Margaret (Miller) Biest. He was appointed and served during 1911-12 as inspector of weights and measures for Madison County, but resigned in order to give his business his entire attention. He was also appointed and served three months as a member of the Anderson Health Board, but resigned June 3, 1918. He is affiliated with the Masonic Order, the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, United Commercial Travelers, the Travelers Protective Association and the Travelers Health Association, is a member of the Anderson Chamber of Commerce and of the Presbyterian Church. His name is

usually associated with any promising movement for the general and local welfare.

BURTON LEE FRENCH, prominent in the ranks of the republican party, was a member of Congress from Idaho from 1903 to 1907, from 1911 to 1915, and from 1917 to 1919, at-large. He was admitted to the bar in 1903, and has since been identified with the law at Moscow, Idaho. He was a member of the Idaho House of Representatives from 1898 to 1902.

Mr. French was born at Delphi, Indiana, August 1, 1875, a son of Charles A. and Mina P. (Fischer) French. In 1880 he became a resident of Kearney, Nebraska, and in 1882 located in Idaho. He attended both the University of Idaho and the University of Chicago. On the 28th of June, 1904, Mr. French was married to Winifred Hartley, of Norfolk, Nebraska.

ALVAH EDMUND MOGLE, deputy state inspector of weights and measures, with home and headquarters at Terre Haute, is a man of varied and interesting experience, has been a farmer, has been in various lines of commercial endeavor and has given many years to public affairs in different county and municipal offices.

He was born on a farm in Fulton County, Indiana, July 16, 1864, a son of Thomas and Mary Jane (Sparks) Mogle. His grandfather, Jacob Mogle, spelled the name Mokel and was of German ancestry. The maternal line is of English ancestry. Thomas Mogle was born in Marion County, Ohio, and was brought to Indiana when a boy, while Mary Jane Sparks was born in this state, and her father, Rev. Jesse Sparks, was widely known as a pioneer Methodist Episcopal minister. Thomas Mogle and wife were married in Fulton County, located on a tract of unimproved land, which he cleared up and made into a farm, and was identified with its cultivation until his death in 1896. The mother passed away in 1913, at seventy-one. Of their five children three are living. Mary Frances is the widow of Adam Grube, of Fulton County, Indiana. Orpha, the youngest of the children, is the wife of Ernest Reimanschneider.

The boyhood days of Alvah Edmund Mogle were spent on the old farm in Fulton County. The training he received in the local schools was supplemented by a thorough course in the Indiana State Normal at Terre Haute, and he also attended a business college. In 1883 he married Miss Mamie Miller, daughter of Elias and Amanda Miller, of Fulton County, Indiana. Mrs. Mogle is a graduate of the State Normal School of Terre Haute and has been very active in club and social life. She is state secretary of the Ladies' of the Grand Army of the Republic.

After his marriage Mr. Mogle took up farming and also taught school in Fulton County during winter terms. About 1890 he came to Terre Haute, taught school in this city one term, and then for fourteen years was in the local postoffice. He was also connected with various county offices, including the county treasurer, the county auditor, and the county assessor's offices. For one summer he was engaged in general construction and contracting work. Mr. Mogle was appointed to his present office of deputy state inspector of weights and measures in August, 1914, and brought to his duties unusual qualifications and has given exceptional service.

For twenty-seven years he has been affiliated with the Knights of Pythias and is also a member of the Modern Woodmen of America. Mr. and Mrs. Mogle have one daughter, Leila B., wife of Walter S. MacNabb. Mr. and Mrs. MacNabb are at present in India, where Mr. MacNabb is connected with the Tata Iron & Steel Company.

CHARLES S. BATT, a lawyer whose work has brought him enviable prominence in Terre Haute, has also been a figure in the democratic party in western Indiana, and has enjoyed a number of offices of trust and responsibility. He is now serving as Terre Haute city attorney.

He was born among the hills of southern Indiana at Salem February 2, 1872, a son of William and Verlinda J. (Kirby) Batt, his father a native of England and his mother of Virginia. William Batt came to America when a young man and acquired a farm south of Salem, Indiana. From agriculture he finally transferred his attention to manufacturing and became one of the department heads of the Depue Glass Works. He died in his seventy-first year and his wife at the age of sixty-seven.

Charles S. Batt was the youngest of six children, all of whom grew to maturity,

but the only other one now living is Mrs. Lillian M. Kurfess, of New Albany.

The environment of Charles S. Batt's childhood and early youth were Salem and New Albany. He attended the common and high schools of New Albany, and his first position as a wage earner was in the offices of the Monon and Big Four Railways at Louisville, Kentucky. While performing the routine duties of his clerical position he studied law and afterward entered the law department of the University of Michigan at Ann Arbor, where he was graduated LL. B. in the spring of 1904. The same year he came to Terre Haute to practice and has been a capable member of the Vigo County bar for fourteen years. In 1909 Mr. Batt was elected city judge, and filled that office four consecutive years. In 1914 he was appointed city attorney for one year, the next year was county attorney, and then resumed his duties in the city attorney's office.

Mr. Batt sat as a delegate in the Baltimore National Convention of the democratic party when Woodrow Wilson was first nominated for the presidency. He is an active member of the Terre Haute Chamber of Commerce, is a member of the Fort Harrison Country Club, is past eminent commander of the Knights Templar and a thirty-second degree Mason. In 1907 he married Florence M. Wyeth, daughter of Henry Wyeth, of Terre Haute. Two children were born to them. The daughter is Virginia Marie. The son, Charles Stacy, Jr., died at the age of three years.

WILBUR CLARK ROUSH. One of the substantial business men and citizens of Indiana, Mr. Roush has been identified with the city of Anderson for over twenty years, and most of that time as an enterprising figure in the drug business. While he now has a number of interests, his chief time and attention are given to the handsome and well equipped pharmacy at Ninth and Main streets, at one corner of the public square.

Mr. Roush is a native of Ohio, born at Hillsboro in Highland County in 1866, son of George and Elizabeth (Tederick) Roush. There is an interesting genealogy of the Roush family. Originally they were of a German province, but came to America in early colonial days, and many generations of them have lived in eastern Pennsylvania. The great-great-grandfather of Wilbur C. Roush was a Revolutionary soldier. W. C. Roush's father added to the military record of the family by service in the Civil war. From Pennsylvania the Roushs moved westward to Highland County, Ohio, where they established themselves early enough to secure a tract of government land, which they cleared up and devoted to the uses of agriculture. George Roush was born on that old farm, and it was also the birthplace of Wilbur C. Roush. The latter had four brothers and one sister.

He was educated in country schools and at the age of sixteen entered the Hillsboro High School, from which he was graduated in 1886. He had other designs and ambitions than to spend his life as a farmer, and as equipment for his career he needed a thorough education. He entered the National Normal University at Lebanon, Ohio, and spent three years there in the scientific and pharmacy courses. While studying pharmacy from text books he was also getting a practical knowledge of the trade by work a large part of the day and part of the night in the Graham Brothers drug store at Lebanon. This combination of theoretical and practical experience he continued until he graduated from school in 1889, with the degree Ph.G., and after that for a year he remained with the Graham Brothers drug store. He went from there to Mechanicsburg, Ohio, and was manager of the Taylor Pharmacy a year and then followed his profession for a time at Toledo. He had carefully saved his earnings and was able to buy a business of his own at Toledo, but sold out and came to Anderson in 1894.

Here he bought a drug store on South Meridian Street, and a year later bought the McKee Brothers drug store, known as the Anderson Drug Company at the corner of Eleventh and Meridian streets. This is the busiest corner in the city. Mr. Roush continued the store under the name of the Anderson Drug Company for a long period of years, and all the time without partnership. His success is well indicated by the fact that he has increased the volume of trade more than 800 per cent over its first year here. Strenuous application to work brought about such a decline of health that in 1912 he sold his business

and removed to Arcadia, Florida, where for three years he took things leisurely, handling real estate at times and also superintending the productive operations of a flock of 500 blooded white leghorn chickens, which paid practically all his expenses while in the South. Mr. Roush still owns sixty acres of citrus fruit lands in Florida. He regained his health and had something in the way of material profit to show for his residence in Florida. Returning to Anderson in 1916, Mr. Roush followed farming for a time on a small place just outside the city limits, but in January, 1917, he bought the Central Pharmacy at Ninth and Main streets, and has conducted the business with growing favor and prosperity for over a year. Mr. Roush owns considerable real estate both in the town and country.

In 1904 he married Miss Kathryn Armington, daughter of Dr. C. L. and Emma (Taff) Armington of Anderson. They have two children: George Lee, born in 1906, and Sigel Armington, born in 1911. Mr. Roush is a republican voter, but independent in local affairs. He is affiliated with the Anderson Lodge of Elks, Knights of Pythias, and is active in the First Christian Church, which he served three terms, six years, as deacon.

ORANGE LENNINGTON SMALL. The agricultural and livestock interests of northern Indiana are indebted in many ways to Orange Lennington Small, who was one of the first to import French Percheron horses to that section of the state. Mr. Small for many years conducted a large farm in the vicinity of Westville in LaPorte County, and is living there today, though largely retired, at the age of seventy-four.

He was born on a farm in Clinton Township of LaPorte County April 22, 1844. Concerning his paternal ancestry there is a tradition that the first American was an English sea captain who finally left the sea and settled in South Carolina. Mr. Small's grandfather, George Small, was a native of South Carolina, was a planter and as a Quaker was opposed to the institution of slavery and finally sold his possessions in the South and brought his family to Indiana. That was in the early days, and he came overland with wagons and teams. He bought land in Wayne County near Richmond, and there spent the rest of his life. John Small, father of Orange L., was born in South Carolina in 1795. He was a young man when his parents came to Indiana, and soon afterward he left their home and for several years lived in Waynetown. At Waynetown he made the acquaintance of Major Isaac Elston, whose foresight and planning made possible Michigan City as one of the most pretentious lake ports on Lake Michigan. It was at the solicitation of Major Elston that John Small came to the present site of Michigan City and assisted in platting the town. He was given a lot by Major Elston, and built on it one of the first houses. Three years later he moved to Clinton Township and bought a squatter's claim of prairie land. A log cabin and a few acres plowed constituted all the improvements. He paid the Government for the land, and at once began to bring a large area into cultivation. In a few years he was able to replace the old log house with a substantial frame house, and he continued to live there until his death in 1851. The maiden name of his wife was Mary Lennington. She was born in Pennsylvania, daughter of Abraham and Mary (Titus) Lennington. Abraham Lennington was also an Indiana pioneer. He brought his goods by boat down the Ohio River, and landing in Clark County traveled by wagon and team to Wayne County, where he improved a farm and spent the rest of his life. Mary Small survived her husband and after his death removed to Michigan City, and several years later went to Kansas, where she lived with a son and died at the age of seventy-six. She was the mother of seven sons and three daughters, named Sarah J., Abraham L., Wiley N., Phineas, John, Mary, James, Orange L., Hattie and William.

Orange L. Small came to know LaPorte County when it was still largely a pioneer community. The district school from which he received most of his early education was a log cabin, fitted up with slab benches and with a desk set on wooden pins around one side of the wall. He also attended the schools of Michigan City. At the age of seventeen he returned to the home farm in Clinton Township, and operated it until his marriage. He then bought the Gardner home place in Clinton Township, and there began his extensive operations as a farmer and stock raiser. He was also

one of the first to introduce improved implements and appliances and methods, and was especially forehanded in raising the standard of livestock. It was in 1883 that Mr. Small made his first trip to France, and after visiting a number of the country districts bought the very best blood of the Norman Percheron horses then available and shipped a number of these fine animals home. The descendants of this original importation are still found on many farms in northern Indiana, and some of them are now owned by Mr. Small's sons. He continued active in the management of the farm for thirty-two years, and then moved to the village of Westville, where he now lives retired.

At the age of twenty-three Mr. Small married Alice Gardner. Her parents were Edmond S. and Polly (Haskell) Gardner and her paternal grandparents were Charles and Patty (Granger) Gardner, while her maternal grandparents were James and Betsy (Davis) Haskell. These are old and well known names in northern Indiana, and much has been written concerning the Gardner and Haskell families. Mr. and Mrs. Small reared nine children: Edmond S., Alta G., Louella, Harriet (deceased), Emma, Bessie G., Daisy P., Dick L. and Nellie Bly. The daughter Alta married Frank Mann and died leaving two children, named Marjorie and Ruth. Louella is the wife of Justin Loomis, and has a son by a former marriage, Verne A. Loomis. Verne is now a soldier in the United States Army and has seen active service on the frontier in Texas. Emma Small was married to J. F. Ravencroft. Bessie became the wife of Merle Porter and has two daughters, Alice and Lucille. Daisy P. married W. E. Burhans, and her three children are Billy, Polly and Ann. Dick L. married Gertie Herrold and has two sons, Dean L. and Bruce. Nellie Bly is the wife of Rolla McKillips and has two children, Rolland and Mary Ruth.

Mr. Small is affiliated with Westville Lodge No. 192, Ancient Free and Accepted Masons, with LaPorte Chapter, Royal Arch Masons, and LaPorte Commandery of the Knights Templar. He and his wife are members of the Chapter of the Eastern Star at Westville.

ALFRED N. CAVE, a lawyer of ripe experience and mature powers, has been engaged in practice at Indianapolis for a quarter of a century. He was formerly a minister of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and became well known in several districts of Indiana by his church work.

Mr. Cave was born in Montgomery County, Indiana, September 9, 1857, a son of James E. and Charlotte (Kious) Cave. His father was also born in Indiana and spent all his life in this state except for twelve years of residence in Clark County, Missouri. In 1863 he enlisted in the Union Army in Company M of the Eleventh Indiana Cavalry, and saw two years of active service. He went in as a corporal, and was finally mustered out as a quartermaster sergeant of his regiment. Soon after his return from the army he removed to Missouri and in Clark County of that state organized the State Guards and served as a captain. He was a farmer in Missouri, devoting most of his time to raising hogs, cattle and horses. In 1876 he returned to Montgomery County, Indiana, and resumed farming and continued that vocation until the last twelve years of his life, when he retired. He was a devout Methodist, that being the religion of his ancestors, and was an ardent republican. While in Missouri he held minor offices, such as township trustee and member of the school board, and was a candidate for county sheriff. For six years his home was at Darlington in Montgomery County, Indiana, and he finally retired to Crawfordsville, where he died. He was a member of the Masonic Order and was laid to rest by his brethren of the craft. His affiliation was with Lodge No. 268, Free and Accepted Masons, at Clarkshill. Of a family of eight children, four sons and four daughters, Alfred N. is the second in age. All are living except one son, James, who died in his twenty-fifth year. He had been well educated and was a teacher in Montgomery County.

Alfred N. Cave attended the common schools at Montgomery County, also the high schools of Colfax and Stockwell. He was a student in the Normal School at Ladoga and graduated with the class of 1887 and then entered DePauw University and was graduated in 1895. He was ordained deacon in the Methodist Episcopal Church by Bishop Merrill and preached the Gospel about four years as a member of the

Northwest Indiana Conference. He then read law, entered the Indianapolis University Law School and graduated in 1903 with the degree of B. A. In 1892 he removed to Indianapolis, and in the following year began the active practice of the law in which he has continued ever since. His offices are in the Lemcke Building.

Mr. Cave has been affiliated with the Masonic Order since he was twenty-one years of age. He received his degrees in Miller Lodge No. 268 at Clarkshill, Indiana, and he has also belonged to the Independent Order of Odd Fellows since 1887. He is a republican and is still active as a local minister of the Methodist Church, frequently filling pulpits in the absence of the regular minister.

In October, 1892, in Fountain County, Indiana, Mr. Cave married Miss Lena LaBaw. To their marriage were born six children: James DePauw, born May 9, 1895, so named because his birth occurred in one of the school buildings at DePauw University; Charlotte Ruth, born August 19, 1896, at Zionsville, Indiana; Charles L., born April 7, 1898, at Darlington; Lucile M., born November 25, 1900, at Darlington; John, born at Indianapolis, June 4, 1906; and Joseph, born at Indianapolis, September 27, 1907.

Milton N. Simon has been an active member of the Indianapolis bar sixteen years. He is member of one of the leading law firms of the city and his personal abilities have taken him far in his profession and in the esteem of local citizenship.

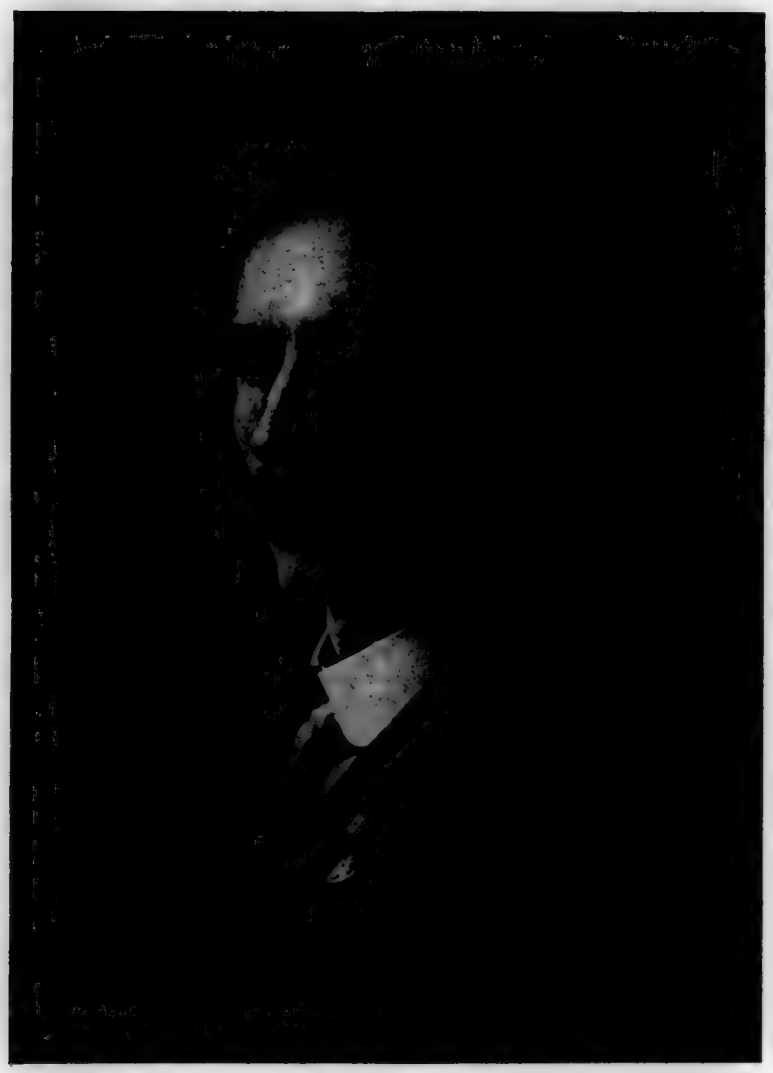
Mr. Simon was born at Wabash, Indiana, January 16, 1880, son of Aaron and Helena (Newberger) Simon. He grew up at Wabash and had a very liberal education preparatory to his chosen career. He attended grammar and high school at Wabash, graduating from the latter with honors, from there entered the old and exclusive preparatory school of Phillips Andover Academy, and did his collegiate work at Amherst College. His professional education was acquired in the University of Michigan, from which he graduated LL. B. in 1902.

Since his graduation Mr. Simon has been in practice at Indianapolis, first with the firm of Morris & Newberger. After the death of Mr. Morris the firm was reorganized as Newberger, Simon & Davis.

Mr. Simon married in 1905 Miss Rose Morris Haas, daughter of the late Joseph and Rebecca Haas and a niece of the late Nathan Morris, one of Indianapolis' prominent lawyers. Mr. Simon is a member of the Columbia Club, Indianapolis Club, Herron Art Institute, Canoe Club, Independent Turnverein, Indianapolis Bar Association, Indianapolis Hebrew Congregation, B'nai B'rith, Theta Delta Chi college fraternity, and a number of other organizations of social and civic nature.

William H. Adams. One of the men called to the state capital as a result of the state election of 1916 was William H. Adams, a prominent member of the Wabash County bar and formerly vice president and manager of the Wabash Plain Dealer. Mr. Adams has for a number of years been influential in republican politics in his section of the state, but only once before was a candidate for office. In 1916 he was elected reporter of the Supreme and Appellate courts, and his official residence is now in Indianapolis.

Mr. Adams was born on a farm in Wabash County, about twelve miles from the City of Wabash, December 5, 1881. He is a son of Richard T. and Lida (Hanley) Adams. Richard T. Adams was born at Mishawaka, Indiana, June 12, 1849, and for many years was successfully engaged in farming in Wabash County. He died October 29, 1912. At an early age he was left an orphan by the death of his parents, John and Lydia Adams, and he grew up as an orphan boy with a farmer in Chester Township of Wabash County. He had only a limited education, but became a man of great usefulness both to his family and to his community. He acquired his first farm in 1886, and passing years enabled him to accumulate a sufficiency for his own needs and for ample provision for his family. He always manifested a healthy interest in public affairs, was a friend of public education and good roads, these being his hobbies, and for many years was a member of the board of drainage commissioners. He was active in fraternal affairs and a member of the Christian Church. On June 31, 1871, Richard T. Adams married Lida Hanley, daughter of Thomas Hanley. Mrs. Lida Adams is still living. She was the mother of twelve children, nine alive today.



James L. Cummins

The sixth in this large family, William H. Adams during his boyhood had those interests, associations and occupations of the average Indiana farm boy. He attended the district schools and afterwards qualified as a teacher, a vocation he followed to give him means for his higher education. For a time he was principal of the Liberty Mills School in his native county. He spent two years in Indiana University, attending law school, and graduated LL. B. in 1906.

Though an active member of the Wabash bar, he gave most of his time to business. For six years he was in the abstract and loan business at Wabash and later assisted in organizing the Citizens Savings & Trust Company of that city, and as a director of the company had charge of the loan department. Some years ago he and Fred I. King bought the Wabash Plain Dealer, one of the most influential dailies in Northern Indiana, and was vice president and manager of the publishing company until recently.

Mr. Adams first entered politics as a candidate in 1914, when he was nominated for clerk of the Supreme Court. In 1916 his name was put on the state ticket and he was elected reporter of the Supreme and Appellate courts and assumed the duties of that office February 13, 1917. For six years Mr. Adams was secretary of the Lincoln League of Indiana, and has held various other offices in the same organization. He is affiliated with the Masonic Order and the Knights of Pythias.

In 1910 he married Miss Cornelia E. Strehlow. They have one daughter, Magdaline.

James L. Cummins, M. D. More than thirty years of active practice have given Doctor Cummins a place of prominence in his profession, and for a dozen years or more he has been one of the leading professional men at Anderson. His service has been commensurate with the length of years in practice, and among the wide circle of his patients he has been both a friend and a physician.

Doctor Cummins was born on a farm in Henry County, Indiana, in February, 1857, son of Fleming R. and Miranda W. (Mann) Cummins. His Cummins ancestors came from Ireland and were early settlers in Virginia. His grandfather Mann came from England and first settled in West Virginia, going thence to Henry County, Indiana. Through the different generations there have always been farmers, and that has been the predominant occupation of the family.

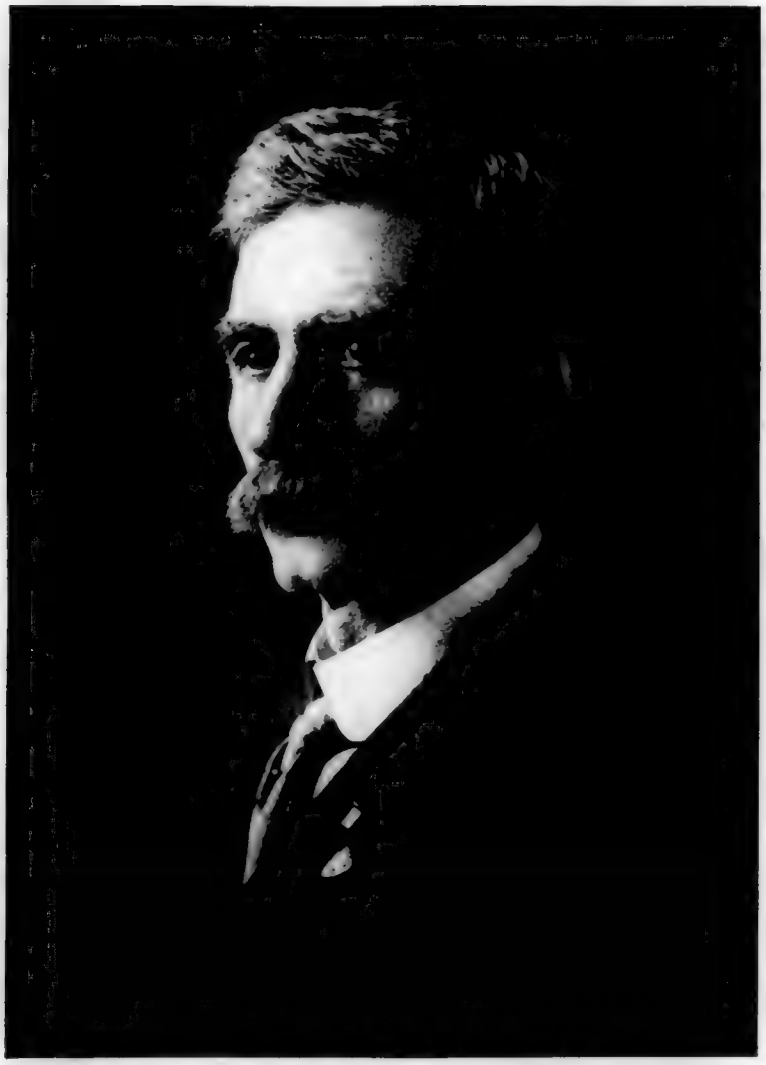
Doctor Cummins had only the advantages of the common schools during his boyhood. His first knowledge and experience in the medical profession was ten years he spent as a nurse and attendant in the famous Battle Creek Sanitarium. He made himself very efficient and one of the nurses most in demand by the leading operators and physicians, and he finally determined to develop his individual talents. In 1883 he entered the Curtice Physio-Medical College, from which he graduated M. D. in 1887. During the next eighteen years Doctor Cummins was located in a general practice at Mount Comfort, Indiana, and from there in 1905 moved to Anderson and has built up a large general practice.

In 1891 he married Miss Mary E. Eastes, daughter of Joseph B. and Larinda W. (Meek) Eastes, of Mount Comfort, Indiana. They have five children, all living: Eva E., wife of Russell Bennett, of Anderson; Ithamer F., now in France, with Company C, Seventieth Heavy Artillery; Meral L., in the Indiana State Militia; Laura C., at home; and Joseph E., also at home. Doctor Cummins is a republican, is a member of the Methodist Church and is affiliated with the Court of Honor. He is a public spirited physician as well as a capable physician.

Joseph W. Fordney, a member of Congress from the Eighth Michigan District, is a native Indianan, born in Blackford County, November 5, 1853. He became a resident of Saginaw, Michigan, in 1869, engaging in the lumber woods, and has since been extensively identified with the lumber business. He is a republican, and was a member of the Fifty-Sixth to the Sixty-Fifth Congresses, 1899-1919, Eighth Michigan District.

Mr. Fordney married Cathern Haren, and their home is in Saginaw.

Theodore Clement Steele was born in Owen County, Indiana, September 22, 1847. He has spent his life almost entirely among the rugged hills of Southern



James L. Cummins

The sixth in this large family, William H. Adams during his boyhood had those interests, associations and occupations of the average Indiana farm boy. He attended the district schools and afterwards qualified as a teacher, a vocation he followed to give him means for his higher education. For a time he was principal of the Liberty Mills School in his native county. He spent two years in Indiana University, attending law school, and graduated LL. B. in 1906.

Though an active member of the Wabash bar, he gave most of his time to business. For six years he was in the abstract and loan business at Wabash and later assisted in organizing the Citizens Savings & Trust Company of that city, and as a director of the company had charge of the loan department. Some years ago he and Fred I. King bought the Wabash Plain Dealer, one of the most influential dailies in Northern Indiana, and was vice president and manager of the publishing company until recently.

Mr. Adams first entered politics as a candidate in 1914, when he was nominated for clerk of the Supreme Court. In 1916 his name was put on the state ticket and he was elected reporter of the Supreme and Appellate courts and assumed the duties of that office February 13, 1917. For six years Mr. Adams was secretary of the Lincoln League of Indiana, and has held various other offices in the same organization. He is affiliated with the Masonic Order and the Knights of Pythias.

In 1910 he married Miss Cornelia E. Strehlow. They have one daughter, Magdaline.

James L. Cummins, M. D. More than thirty years of active practice have given Doctor Cummins a place of prominence in his profession, and for a dozen years or more he has been one of the leading professional men at Anderson. His service has been commensurate with the length of years in practice, and among the wide circle of his patients he has been both a friend and a physician.

Doctor Cummins was born on a farm in Henry County, Indiana, in February, 1857, son of Fleming R. and Miranda W. (Mann) Cummins. His Cummins ancestors came from Ireland and were early settlers in Virginia. His grandfather Mann came from England and first settled in West Virginia, going thence to Henry County, Indiana. Through the different generations there have always been farmers, and that has been the predominant occupation of the family.

Doctor Cummins had only the advantages of the common schools during his boyhood. His first knowledge and experience in the medical profession was ten years he spent as a nurse and attendant in the famous Battle Creek Sanitarium. He made himself very efficient and one of the nurses most in demand by the leading operators and physicians, and he finally determined to develop his individual talents. In 1883 he entered the Curtice Physio-Medical College, from which he graduated M. D. in 1887. During the next eighteen years Doctor Cummins was located in a general practice at Mount Comfort, Indiana, and from there in 1905 moved to Anderson and has built up a large general practice.

In 1891 he married Miss Mary E. Eastes, daughter of Joseph B. and Larinda W. (Meek) Eastes, of Mount Comfort, Indiana. They have five children, all living: Eva E., wife of Russell Bennett, of Anderson; Ithamer F., now in France, with Company C, Seventieth Heavy Artillery; Meral L., in the Indiana State Militia; Laura C., at home; and Joseph E., also at home. Doctor Cummins is a republican, is a member of the Methodist Church and is affiliated with the Court of Honor. He is a public spirited physician as well as a capable physician.

Joseph W. Fordney, a member of Congress from the Eighth Michigan District, is a native Indianan, born in Blackford County, November 5, 1853. He became a resident of Saginaw, Michigan, in 1869, engaging in the lumber woods, and has since been extensively identified with the lumber business. He is a republican, and was a member of the Fifty-Sixth to the Sixty-Fifth Congresses, 1899-1919, Eighth Michigan District.

Mr. Fordney married Cathern Haren, and their home is in Saginaw.

Theodore Clement Steele was born in Owen County, Indiana, September 22, 1847. He has spent his life almost entirely among the rugged hills of Southern

Indiana. To say that he is a distinguished Indianan is to pay an undiscriminating tribute to a man whose work well deserves the appreciation found in the following lines:

"Painter of Sylvan Grove, of lilac haze
That sleeping lies upon the frosted fields;
Of misty hollow, edged with bush ablaze
With burning hues that old October yields;
Of waning winter sun, ere comes the night,
Spreading his mantle warm, deep-flushed with red,
O'er dreary snowdrifts ghostly cold and white,
And o'er dead leaves windblown to their last bed
Beneath the barren trees and 'mid the bush;
Painter of Spring, pink bud and leafy green,
Of harvest fields all ripe amid the hush
Of Summer's heat at midday's glimmering sheen * * *
Let honor crown thy rich autumnal hour,
And wreaths of oak and trumpet vine thy head,
That grow along the haunts that gave thee power
To paint the earth in light from heaven shed."

His paternal ancestors were originally Virginians, moving from that state to Kentucky. His paternal grandfather, James Steele, moved from Kentucky and settled in Owen County in the early part of the nineteenth century. Mr. Steele's parents, Samuel Hamilton and Harriet N. (Evans) Steele, were both born in Owen County. In 1852, when Theodore was five years old, the family removed to Waveland, Montgomery County, where Mr. Steele grew up and where he received his first school advantages. There was an excellent academy at Waveland, which furnished the principal foundation for his literary education.

His early environment was that of a typical Goldsmith's country village and Indiana rural scenes. Inspiration could come from nature alone and not from the art schools that are now well nigh ubiquitous and from the manifold influences which encourage the artistic impulse. His spirit and genius grew and developed practically in solitude. This fact lends the greater interest to what he has accomplished, and to some extent no doubt it is the secret of his wonderful power of expression and interpretation of the life and scenes which as a boy he learned to comprehend. While in the academy at Waveland he attracted the attention of fellow students and the teachers by his skill with the pencil, and as early as thirteen he was teaching drawing to other pupils. His becoming an artist may be said to have become a gradual but steady development extending over a considerable number of years. For five years he was a student of art in Europe at the Royal Academy at Munich, Germany, from 1880 to 1885. During that time he was a student of Professors Bentzur and Loeffts.

Mr. William Greenwood, of Indianapolis, writer of the lines above quoted and which have been published in some of the art magazines, indicates the general character of Mr. Steele's work by the following:

"Thy favorite haunt is on the wooded hills.
Thy Indiana holds no stately mountain heaps,
Lifting the awe-filled eye, sublime and hoar,
No sea, sky-bottomed, broods, or in fury leaps
Against the bastions of a rock-bound shore.
But to thy brush she brings a humbler dower
Of lowlier hills where gentle Beauty sways,
Inviting friendlier touch with man and flower;
Clear, placid streams that wind their leisure ways
Unvext with haste to distant unknown seas,
And changing pageants of the cycling years.
These charms thy art hath caught, and adds to these
The fruits of thy long visionary years.
While others strive brief wealth and power to hold,
Thine eye hath found a wealth more rich than gold."

Mr. Steele has his studio in the country in Brown County, and he also has a studio in Indianapolis and occasionally has found inspiration for his brush in city scenes. He exhibited at the Paris Exposition in 1900 and has had pictures in the museums of St. Louis, Cincinnati, and Indianapolis, and in the galleries of the Boston Art Club. He was awarded the Fine Arts Building prize of $500 at Chicago in 1909. In 1913 he was elected as Associate National Acad-

emician. In 1904 he was a member of the National Jury of Awards at the St. Louis Exposition. In 1905 he was given the degree Master of Arts by Wabash College, and in 1916 Indiana University honored him and itself with the degree LL. D.

February 14, 1870, Mr. Steele married Mary A. Lakin, of Rushville, Indiana. She died in 1900, the mother of three children, Brant and Shirley L. Steele and Mrs. Margaret Newbacher. Mr. Steele's present wife before her marriage was Miss Selma Newbacher, of Indianapolis. Though not a professional artist, she has had a comprehensive education in art and her talents in this direction afford appreciative assistance to Mr. Steele in his work.

OSCAR D. BOHLEN. One of the oldest established architects in the State of Indiana located in Indianapolis is the firm of D. A. Bohlen & Son, of which D. A. Bohlen was the founder and though he died many years ago the profession has always been continued under the original name, with Oscar D. Bohlen as active head of the profession and business. A number of the best examples of Indiana architecture were created and constructed by this firm.

Oscar D. Bohlen was born at Indianapolis July 12, 1863. He is a son of D. A. and Ursula F. (Gonceau) Bohlen. His father was born in Germany and came to America alone in 1851, at the age of twenty-four. He had acquired a collegiate education at the University of Holzminden, and on reaching America located for a time in Cincinnati, and moved to Indianapolis in 1852. He was one of the first real architects to practice the profession in this city. His work is to be found in many towns of the state, and he continued active in his work until his death in 1890. Some examples of his work still in existence are the Tomlinson Hall at Indianapolis and also the Roberts Park Methodist Church. He was a republican, but had no desire to be publicly known, and gave the best years of his life to his profession, his family and friends. He and his wife had six children, three of whom are still living, Oscar D. being the youngest.

Oscar D. Bohlen attended private schools, also the Shortridge High School of Indianapolis, and took his technical work in the Boston Institute of Technology. He entered the office of his father in 1882 and in 1884 the firm of D. A. Bohlen and Son was created, and later he succeeded to the business without changing the name. Without attempting anything like a complete list the following examples of his work will indicate its scope and character. He was the architect of the Indiana National Bank Building, of St. John's Church, the Majestic Building, all at Indianapolis, and has furnished plans and supervision for many business and public buildings throughout the state. Mr. Bohlen is a republican in politics.

January 12, 1886, at Indianapolis, he married Miss Amelia Kuhn. They have two children: August C., born August 2, 1887; and Cora P., who was educated in the Academy of St. Mary's and finished her education in Europe. The son, August, attended the public schools of Indianapolis, is a graduate of Cornell University, and upon his graduation entered the firm of D. A. Bohlen & Son, of which his father was the sole owner. In 1917 he was commissioned a lieutenant and in 1918 promoted to the captaincy in the American army, being assigned to overseas duty in the Heavy Ordnance Department.

FRANK H. LANGSENKAMP is a son of that veteran Indianapolis coppersmith and manufacturer, William Langsenkamp, whose career is told briefly on other pages. It has been left to Frank H. Langsenkamp to carry on and continue the business which was founded by his father at Indianapolis fifty years ago. Established in 1868, the name Langsenkamp has been identified with the manufacture of various lines of brass and copper work, but more particularly with canning equipment until Langsenkamp is today regarded as a synonym for the best in quality, type and efficiency in that specialty.

Frank H. Langsenkamp was born at Indianapolis May 21, 1878, received his primary education in St. Mary's Parochial School and finished his training at St. Joseph's College at Teutopolis, Illinois. From his father he learned the coppersmith's trade, beginning his apprenticeship at the age of fifteen. He was actively associated as an employe of the Langsenkamp business until 1908, when he succeeded to it by purchase. During the last

ten years he has made many changes, enlarging the scope and extent of the business and getting new markets until the products of F. H. Langsenkamp now go to practically every state in the Union. Some of his cooking kettles have been manufactured by express government order for use on United States battleships. There is a large and varied line of Langsenkamp products, including kettles of all types and sizes for use in canning factory equipment. Besides these kettles perhaps the most widely known specialty of the Langsenkamp manufacture is the Langsenkamp "Kook-More Koils" which repeated tests have proved often add 200 per cent to the efficiency and capacity of a canning establishment.

While Mr. Langsenkamp has done much to improve and increase the business he took over from his father, he has in one respect not deviated from his father's example. He has had but little time to devote to politics and has confined his attention, like his father, exclusively to the building up of a constantly growing business. Mr. Langsenkamp is a member of the Indianapolis Chamber of Commerce, the Board of Trade and other civic organizations for the general good. His family are communicants of Sts. Peter and Paul Catholic Church. In 1904 he married Stella Stroup, of Shelbyville, Indiana. They have one son, Frank Stroup Langsenkamp.

Morris M. Feuerlicht as rabbi of the Indianapolis Hebrew congregation has earned a position of esteem and influence in the capital city quite apart from his leadership among the Jewish people. He has distinguished himself by scholarship, by fearless and constructive work in the moral and civic life of the community and thoroughly merits a place among representative Indianans.

He was born at Tokay, Hungary, January 15, 1879, and is the only one living of the four children of Jacob and Catherine (Deutsch) Feuerlicht. In 1880 when he was a year old his parents came to America, lived in Chicago a few years, afterwards in Boston and then returned to Chicago, where his father, also a distinguished rabbi, still lives. The father has served for a number of years as superintendent of the Jewish Home for the Friendless at Chicago.

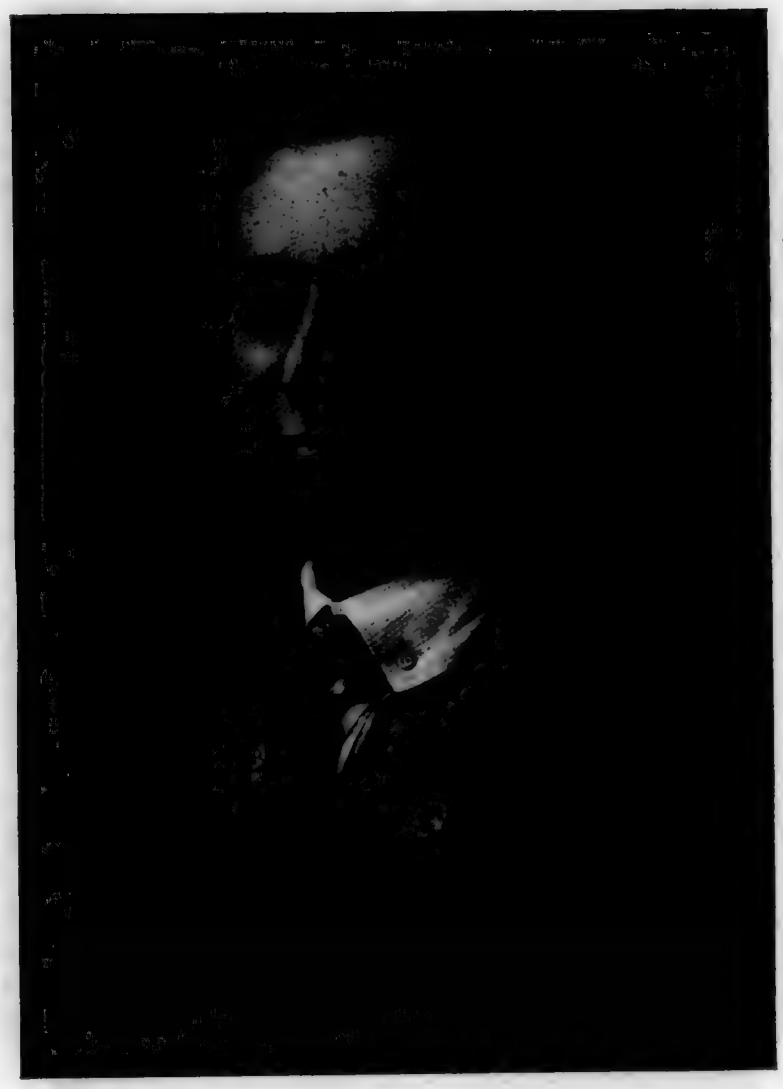
Morris M. Feuerlicht first attended school in the Brimmer School at Boston, and subsequently entered the University of Cincinnati and the Hebrew Union College of Cincinnati. From the latter in 1897 he received the degree Bachelor of Hebrew Literature and in 1901 was graduated from the University of Cincinnati with the degree A. B. For several years he was in charge of a Jewish Temple at Lafayette, Indiana. In 1902 Rabbi Feuerlicht entered the University of Chicago, where he continued post-graduate studies until 1904.

In September of that year he came to Indianapolis as associate rabbi to the venerable Rabbi Messing. Rabbi Messing had been active head of the Hebrew congregation of Indianapolis for thirty-seven years, and after retiring in 1907 and giving the active management of the congregation to Rabbi Feuerlicht he was made Rabbi Emeritus. Rabbi Feuerlicht married October 26, 1909, Miss Mildred J. Mayerstein, of Lafayette, Indiana, daughter of the late Maurice M. Mayerstein, publisher of the Lafayette Evening Courier. Their children are Maurice and Katherine.

Stephen A. Clinehens. Admitted to the bar in 1906, Stephen A. Clinehens has been steadily advanced in ability, experience and reputation as a safe and able lawyer, and already has a secure position in the Indianapolis bar.

He was born in Wayne County, Indiana, March 18, 1881, a son of John and Elizabeth (Atkinson) Clinehens. The father was a native of Ohio, and at the age of twenty-one located at Webster, Indiana, and for twenty-five years was the honest village blacksmith there, a good workman, an honorable gentleman, and widely esteemed for his many virtues. For thirty-five years he was active in the Methodist Episcopal Church, was an advocate of temperance, and a democratic voter. Of his family of four children Stephen A. was the youngest and one of the two still living.

As a boy he attended grammar and high schools in Wayne County, and later was a student in the literary and law departments of Valparaiso University. He completed his education in the Indianapolis Law School, where he was graduated in 1906. After his admission to the bar Mr. Clinehens was connected with the law firm



Jos. E. Jennings

of Kern & Bell until 1912, and since then has been in practice alone, with offices in the Fletcher Trust Building. He has successfully represented a number of clients and has had participation in many interesting cases. One of these calls for special mention. In March, 1918, he defended thirteen Montenegrins who were tried for seditious conspiracy in the Federal Court of this district. Mr. Clinehens assembled such testimony and evidence as to convince the court and free all of his clients. This service did not go unrecognized, and King Nicholas of Montenegro recently conferred upon Mr. Clinehens the Cross of Officer of Prince Danilo I as a recompense for his services to King Nicholas' countrymen and nation.

Mr. Clinehens is affiliated with the Knights of Pythias and is a member of the Methodist Church. November 27, 1902, he married Miss Kate E. Mabey, who was born in England. Her father, Joseph Mabey, came to the United States when Mrs. Clinehens was a child, settling in Richmond, Indiana. Mr. and Mrs. Clinehens have three living children, Webster, Laverne, and Martha.

Pearl A. Havelick, a resident of Indianapolis since May, 1881, formerly enjoyed some close and confidential relations with the large business interests of the state, and latterly has conducted a successful real estate and insurance business. His offices are in the Fletcher Trust Building.

Mr. Havelick was born on a farm near Bloomingville, Erie County, Ohio, August 9, 1864, the second oldest of the five children of Samuel W. and Sarah B. (Prout) Havelick. His great-grandfather was a native of Germany and founded the family in this country. The grandfather, William H. Havelick, was a native of Pennsylvania and was known as a typical Pennsylvanian Dutchman. One of his sons, Jerry served throughout the Civil war on the Union side, and afterwards became an engineer on the Great Lakes. Samuel W. Havelick spent all his life as a farmer. Both he and his wife are now deceased, and of their five children three are living.

Pearl A. Havelick's early life was spent on the home farm in Ohio and his scholastic advantages were obtained during the short winter terms in district schools. At the age of eighteen he started earning his own living as a clerk at Sandusky with the old C. S. & C. Railroad. Two years later he came to Indianapolis as an employe in the passenger department of the auditor's office of the I. B. & W. Railway. He continued in railroad work for a period of seven years, and was finally promoted to the position of auditor of railroad accounts.

In the spring of 1888 Mr. Havelick became private secretary to John C. Wright, then as now one of the foremost figures of Indianapolis and a son of Governor Joseph A. Wright. Mr. Havelick handled much of the business and remained in the relation of confidential employment with Mr. Wright for twenty-two years. From that he entered business for himself in real estate and fire insurance, and has built up a large and extensive clientage in those lines.

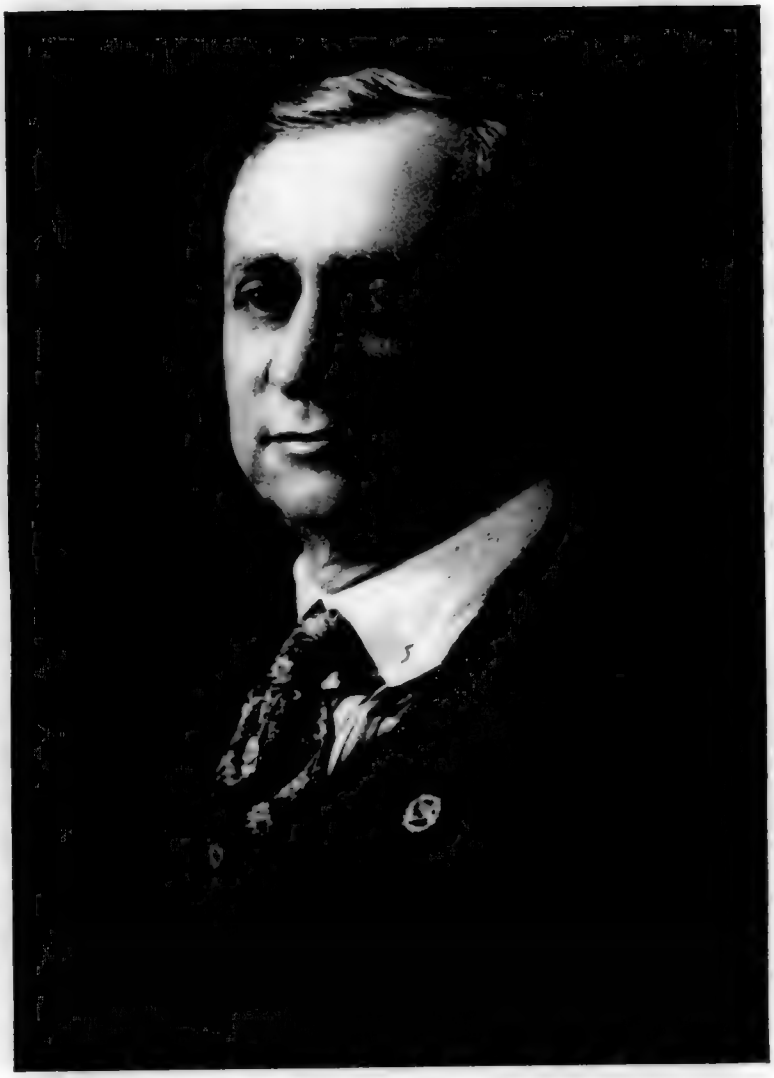
He is a republican in politics and a member of several social organizations. He is a member of the Presbyterian Church but a believer in Christian Science. October 17, 1883, he married Henrietta M. Williams, who died in 1904. October 9, 1906, he married Almeda W. Windlebleck, of Hartford City, Indiana.

Joseph Everett Hennings has been identified with half a dozen or more of those business institutions and other organizations which in recent years have advertised the name of Anderson all over the country as one of the first and foremost industrial and civic centers of Indiana.

While a large number of interests claim his time and attention, Mr. Hennings would usually be found at his office in the Madison County Trust Company, of which he is president. He was one of the organizers of this company, served as its first vice president, and since 1915 has been president.

The story of his career is a fine illustration of that type of character which is always buoyant, resourceful, self reliant and capable of achieving worthy ends and getting things done without regard to opportunities, obstacles, environment or any of the conditions which the mediocre man regards as handicaps.

Joseph Everett Hennings was born in New York City May 10, 1865. There were no child labor nor compulsory education



Jos. E. Hennings

of Kern & Bell until 1912, and since then has been in practice alone, with offices in the Fletcher Trust Building. He has successfully represented a number of clients and has had participation in many interesting cases. One of these calls for special mention. In March, 1918, he defended thirteen Montenegrins who were tried for seditious conspiracy in the Federal Court of this district. Mr. Clinehens assembled such testimony and evidence as to convince the court and free all of his clients. This service did not go unrecognized, and King Nicholas of Montenegro recently conferred upon Mr. Clinehens the Cross of Officer of Prince Danilo I as a recompense for his services to King Nicholas' countrymen and nation.

Mr. Clinehens is affiliated with the Knights of Pythias and is a member of the Methodist Church. November 27, 1902, he married Miss Kate E. Mabey, who was born in England. Her father, Joseph Mabey, came to the United States when Mrs. Clinehens was a child, settling in Richmond, Indiana. Mr. and Mrs. Clinehens have three living children, Webster, Laverne, and Martha.

Pearl A. Havelick, a resident of Indianapolis since May, 1881, formerly enjoyed some close and confidential relations with the large business interests of the state, and latterly has conducted a successful real estate and insurance business. His offices are in the Fletcher Trust Building.

Mr. Havelick was born on a farm near Bloomingville, Erie County, Ohio, August 9, 1864, the second oldest of the five children of Samuel W. and Sarah B. (Prout) Havelick. His great-grandfather was a native of Germany and founded the family in this country. The grandfather, William H. Havelick, was a native of Pennsylvania and was known as a typical Pennsylvanian Dutchman. One of his sons, Jerry served throughout the Civil war on the Union side, and afterwards became an engineer on the Great Lakes. Samuel W. Havelick spent all his life as a farmer. Both he and his wife are now deceased. and of their five children three are living.

Pearl A. Havelick's early life was spent on the home farm in Ohio and his scholastic advantages were obtained during the short winter terms in district schools. At the age of eighteen he started earning his own living as a clerk at Sandusky with the old C. S. & C. Railroad. Two years later he came to Indianapolis as an employe in the passenger department of the auditor's office of the I. B. & W. Railway. He continued in railroad work for a period of seven years, and was finally promoted to the position of auditor of railroad accounts.

In the spring of 1888 Mr. Havelick became private secretary to John C. Wright, then as now one of the foremost figures of Indianapolis and a son of Governor Joseph A. Wright. Mr. Havelick handled much of the business and remained in the relation of confidential employment with Mr. Wright for twenty-two years. From that he entered business for himself in real estate and fire insurance, and has built up a large and extensive clientage in those lines.

He is a republican in politics and a member of several social organizations. He is a member of the Presbyterian Church but a believer in Christian Science. October 17, 1883, he married Henrietta M. Williams, who died in 1904. October 9, 1906, he married Almeda W. Windlebleck, of Hartford City, Indiana.

Joseph Everett Hennings has been identified with half a dozen or more of those business institutions and other organizations which in recent years have advertised the name of Anderson all over the country as one of the first and foremost industrial and civic centers of Indiana.

While a large number of interests claim his time and attention, Mr. Hennings would usually be found at his office in the Madison County Trust Company, of which he is president. He was one of the organizers of this company, served as its first vice president, and since 1915 has been president.

The story of his career is a fine illustration of that type of character which is always buoyant, resourceful, self reliant and capable of achieving worthy ends and getting things done without regard to opportunities, obstacles, environment or any of the conditions which the mediocre man regards as handicaps.

Joseph Everett Hennings was born in New York City May 10, 1865. There were no child labor nor compulsory education

laws at that time, and the few terms he spent in public school alternated with selling papers on the street. At the age of ten his education was completed and he was doing full time working as an office boy. He finally left New York and started west. At Kokomo, Indiana, he became bell boy in the Clinton House, and he also sold newspapers in that city.

His friends have often told the story of how he came to Anderson in 1890. He was an enthusiastic baseball fan, and was one of the most loyal followers of the teams in the Indiana state baseball league. He came to Anderson to give the Kokomo team the full strength of his support in a game against the local club. When the game was over, and the Kokomo team had gone down in defeat, he had not a penny left and rather than face the possibility of returning to Kokomo on foot and enduring the humiliation of defeat he remained at Anderson.

It was only a short time until his resourcefulness had put him on his feet in this new field, and in 1894 he became proprietor of the old Anderson Hotel. He operated it for ten years, but in 1905 became interested in the Grand Opera House and in the same year leased the Grand Hotel, then a new building and the largest and most modern hotel of the city. Under his management the Grand Hotel became one of the most popular hostelries of the entire state. At the same time he made the Grand Opera House a paying and popular institution. During five years of this period Mr. Hennings was president of the Indiana Hotel Keepers' Association.

He retired from the hotel business in February, 1913, but continued the management of the Opera House for a time.

In the way of business achievements Mr. Hennings established the Anderson Posting Advertising Company, Incorporated, which has grown and developed its service of outdoor publicity until the business is now national in scope. Mr. Hennings is president of the company. At different times he has been a stockholder in various other local business affairs, including the People's Bank, the Farmers Trust Company, and more than anything else the people know him for his activity and enterprise directing certain movements that have brought untold benefit to Anderson as an industrial and civic center.

He was director general of the "Made in Anderson" exhibit which was held during the first week of June, 1915, and brought to Anderson business men and industrial representatives from all parts of the country.

Mr. Hennings took an active part in the reorganization of the Anderson Chamber of Commerce, being chairman of the reorganization committee and after a campaign of one day secured a full quota of membership, 1,000. The Chamber now has more than 1,000 members, and it is the largest membership of any town of its size in the country. Mr. Hennings has served as president of the Chamber of Commerce, and through that organization he helped locate twelve large industries in Anderson. Nine of these are industries of national importance, their products being shipped to all sections of the country.

Mr. Hennings was also the man who originated and did much toward compiling "Illustrated Anderson," a handsome booklet with magnificent illustrations that proved a great drawing card in advertising the attractiveness and the business features of the city. He is also president of the Hoosier-Dixie Highway Association, organized for the purpose of boosting Anderson's claims and plans for general highway improvement. A booklet has been issued by this organization describing its purposes.

Mr. Hennings is treasurer of the American Playground Device Company. In 1917 he became chairman of the executive committee of the Anderson Chamber of Commerce.

He has long been prominent in the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks. He was chairman of the committee providing for the entertainment of the State Elks Convention at Anderson in May, 1912, was president of the Indiana Grand Lodge of Elks in 1916, and is now chairman of the building committee of the local lodge, which is planning the construction of a club house to cost $125,000. He served as exalted ruler of the Anderson lodge in 1900. He is also a member of the Travelers' Protective Association, the Knights of Pythias and the Loyal Order of Moose. Politically he is a republican and has been quite active in the ranks though never as a seeker for public honors. Governor Goodrich in casting about for a business

man to act on the reformatory board appointed Mr. Hennings a member of that board in June, 1918. Mr. Hennings has been identified with every activity in the interest of Anderson, he was one of the promoters of the Free Fair, this proving one of the greatest events in Anderson's history. Mr. Hennings has also been active in war activities and was one of the managers of every Liberty Loan, Red Cross, War Saving Stamps, Young Men's Christian Association, and United War Workers campaigns. He devoted almost his entire time during the period of all the campaigns, and the results show that the City of Anderson always went over the top.

Mr. Hennings has always recognized that no small share of his progress and prosperity has been due to his capable wife. August 7, 1891, about a year after he came to Anderson, he married Miss Josephine Morey, of Adrian, Michigan, a daughter of Max Morey. They have one daughter, Eva.

KENESAW M. LANDIS, United States district judge of the northern district of Illinois since March 28, 1905, was born at Millvill, Ohio, November 20, 1866, but his early educational training was received in Indiana. He attended the public schools of Logansport, and received his LL. B. degree at the Union College of Law, Chicago. In 1891 he was admitted to the bar, practiced law in Chicago from 1891 until 1905 with the exception of his two years as private secretary to Secretary of State Gresham, and since 1905 has been United States district judge of the northern district of Illinois. Judge Landis is a republican.

EDWARD JULIUS LONN. In the long list of notable Indianans past and present, including pioneers of the wilderness, soldiers, statesmen and state builders, lawyers and jurists and other professional leaders, authors and artists, manufacturers and a great catalogue of men and women of varied useful and brilliant attainments and service, a conspicuous page must be reserved for the well known manufacturer and banker of LaPorte, Edward Julius Lonn.

It was hardly possible for the community of LaPorte in 1860 to appreciate the many sturdy and valuable qualities added to it when the late John Lonn located there with his family. John Lonn was a factor in the history of LaPorte for over half a century and his own enterprise was nobly seconded and supplemented by that of his children.

John Lonn was born at Sanden, Yellaryd Vrystad, near Jonkopping, Sweden, June 18, 1835. It is well known that many of the leading families of Sweden, especially those conspicuous in government circles, became identified with that Scandinavian country as emigrants from France during the Napoleonic era. One of the followers of General Bernadotte when he assumed the government of Sweden was a French general, Vallin, whose descendants are represented in the Lonn family. An uncle of John Lonn was a bishop of the famous Swedish University of Upsala.

John Lonn had a liberal education and spoke fluently the French, German and English as well as the Swedish languages. When he was twenty-five years of age he came to America, locating at LaPorte, Indiana, which continued to be his home until his death in 1915. In Sweden he had learned the trade of tanner, and at LaPorte found his first work as superintendent of the Eliel tannery. Later he operated a tannery of his own, and left that to engage in the wholesale hide, fur and wool business. In 1871 he established the Lonn store at 921 Main Street, now Lincoln Way. During all the subsequent years he continued the purchase and sale of hides, wool and fur, and was known all over Northern and Southern Michigan, spending much of his time in travel in those sections.

In 1883, as a direct outgrowth of the Lonn store, the wholesale manufacture of harness was commenced, and in 1889, to furnish more ample quarters for this prospering enterprise, the Lonn Block, a substantial brick structure covering half a block, was erected. For many years this was one of LaPorte's chief manufacturing industries. Later, as members of the family became absorbed in the larger and more rapidly growing bicycle business, which was started in 1897, the manufacture of harness was discontinued. In 1899 the firm of John Lonn & Sons Company was succeeded by the Great Western Manufactur-

ing Company, which has become the largest independent bicycle factory in the world, and stands particularly as a monument to the commercial energy and sagacity of Julius Lonn and also to the ability and wisdom of the late John Lonn and other members of his family.

The business achievements of John Lonn are only a part of what he was and what he did. For half a century he was a leading figure in his community, well known for his indefatigable energy, rugged honesty and good deeds, and life brought him success in the highest measure and the fullest value of that term. He never allowed business to interfere with his devotion to his home, his family and his church. For many years he was the foremost member of the Swedish Lutheran Church of LaPorte. When he came to the city with his sister in 1860 the Swedish Lutheran Church was little more than a mission, with occasional services by preachers sent by the conference. Mr. Lonn with a few other faithful followers guaranteed the expenses of a regular minister. In the early days he played the little organ which was used at the services, and early in the existence of the congregation he became a trustee and later was made treasurer, a post he filled most faithfully for thirty-five years. He gave the church generously both of his time and his money, but his generosities were by no means limited to his church circle. It is said that no person ever needing help came to him in vain. Naturally his sympathy was especially keen in behalf of his fellow countrymen. His charities were unostentatious and usually there was no record of them except between the giver and the recipient.

Though he had not been in America long enough to be a naturalized citizen, in 1865 he became a citizen of the United States, taking out his full papers as soon as possible after returning from the war. He and his brother Niles Lonn both enlisted and served the Union cause during the Civil war. Niles lost his life during the struggle.

John Lonn was a zealous republican, and while a strong partisan was above all particularly zealous in behalf of good government, whether for his city or state or nation. He took the greatest pride in the broad and liberal development of LaPorte as a city, and at one time was one of the faithful and hard working members of the city council.

In 1865 John Lonn married Nellie Palmbla. Mrs. Lonn died in 1895, the mother of eight children, all of whom are still living, besides four grandchildren. The names of the children are Edward Julius, J. O. William, Miss Emma, Charles, Miss Ella, Arthur, Miss Alice and Victor. Miss Ella Lonn has had a distinguished career in scholarship and as an educator, receiving her A. B. degree from the University of Chicago in 1900, Master of Arts from the University of Pennsylvania in 1910, and Doctor of Philosophy in 1911. She was formerly Dean of Women at Fargo College, spent a year or more in studies abroad, was assistant professor at Grinnell College in Iowa, and in 1918 became a member of the faculty of Goucher College at Baltimore.

Edward Julius Lonn was born at LaPorte June 13, 1869. While he found his early opportunities for a business career in the enterprises founded by his father, his own exceptional talents have taken him into the ranks of the foremost American industrial leaders. He was educated in the public schools of LaPorte and at Professor Holmes Business College, and his first responsibilities in business came in 1890, when he was appointed traveling salesman in the wholesale saddlery and leather line. Two years later he became an active associate with his father as secretary and general manager of John Lonn & Sons Company.

Mr. Lonn's distinguishing success was the result of his early recognition of the opportunities afforded in the bicycle industry. In 1895 he was elected secretary of the Crown Cycle Company. Then, in 1899, he reorganized this company and by taking over the Adlake and America bicycle plants formed a new company which became the nucleus of the Great Western Manufacturing Company, with Mr. Lonn as its secretary and general manager. Later the Fauber Manufacturing Company and its patents were purchased, and twelve United States patents for bicycles and automobiles were taken out. In 1905 Mr. Lonn bought a controlling interest in the Great Western Manufacturing Company and soon afterwards was elected its president and general manager. Other officials in this corporation are Charles A. Lonn, vice president and treasurer, and Arthur

E. Lonn, brother of Julius. Charles A. Lonn is sales director, and by his rare ability and untiring efforts has contributed his share to the development of the success enjoyed by the company. Arthur E. is now Major Lonn, adjutant of the One Hundred and Sixty-Seventh Brigade, Eighty-Fourth Division, United States army, American Expeditionary Forces in France.

In business circles the Great Western Manufacturing Company of LaPorte has for a number of years been regarded as the largest exclusive bicycle plant in America. The business is international in scope, and with LaPorte as the manufacturing center there are distributing agencies and branch offices in the leading commercial centers of America, New York, Chicago, San Francisco and Boston. The company owns and controls more patents on bicycles, bicycle construction and designs than any other similar enterprise. Its factory at LaPorte, the largest and most completely equipped of its kind in the world, has a daily production of 500 complete machines, which are sold under the registered trade mark Crown-America-Adlake. Obviously it is a business which is regarded as one of the most vital, in fact one of the corner stones of LaPorte's permanent prosperity. The pay roll amounts to over half a million dollars annually, and the volume of business runs into the millions.

During the past twenty years, with the predominance of the automobile, there have been many forces operating to discourage development of a plant specializing in bicycle manufacture, and it is evident of Mr. Lonn's special genius and persistent energy that he has steadily maintained his business along its essential and original lines, though at all points adapting himself to the progress and changing conditions of successive years. That fact alone would be sufficient to give him high distinction among the business men of America.

Mr. Lonn is also known in the LaPorte community as a banker. In 1912 he was one of the organizers of the People's Trust and Savings Bank of LaPorte, and was elected its vice president. Like his honored father before him, he has made business not the supreme interest of his life, but largely a means and instrumentality of broad and effective service to his community and to humanity. These interests and his public spirit have found expression through the medium of a long list of organizations. For six years he served as president of the board of education of LaPorte. He is a member of the National Chamber of Commerce of Washington, D. C., the National Association of Manufacturers and the National Association of Credit Men of New York City, of the LaPorte Chamber of Commerce, the Indiana Manufacturers Association, the Society of Mechanical Engineers, the Society of Automotive Engineers of New York City, the Alexander Hamilton Institute of New York City, and is vice president of the Bicycle Manufacturers' Association and chairman of its war service committee in Washington, D. C. For over a year his time and his business were at the disposal of the government in behalf of any patriotic undertaking. He is a life member of the American Red Cross Society of Washington, served as chairman of the LaPorte County Chapter of the American Red Cross, and is a member of the Indiana State Executive Committee at Indianapolis of the Red Cross. He was also a member of the Executive Committee of LaPorte in the Liberty Loans and other war campaigns. He also served as a member of the County Council of Defense.

Mr. Lonn was one of the organizers and vice president of the LaPorte Country Club, is a member of the Columbia Club of Indianapolis, South Shore Country Club of Chicago, American Academy of Political and Social Science, the LaPorte Historical Society, and the Amateur Musical Club of LaPorte. He is a member of the First Presbyterian Church and a charter member of the LaPorte Lodge of Elks, B. P. O. E. No. 396.

While Mr. Lonn has given unceasing devotion during the past two years to his business and many civic interests, it is probably true that his heart interest was in his two gallant young sons. These sons constitute the two children of his marriage with Jennie Miller, daughter of George F. Miller of New Carlisle, Indiana. They were married at Chicago March 30, 1889. The oldest of the sons, Julius Miller Lonn, served with the rank of captain in the Ordnance Department of the United States army. The younger son, Earl Wendell, was a captain of the LaPorte High School Cadets, and is now a student officer at Culver Military Academy. Both Cap-

tain and Major Lonn are thirty-second degree masons.

BERT L. WRIGHT when a boy in Michigan learned the practical fundamentals of the electrical business, and it has been as an electrical worker that he has found his real calling and profession in life, and his experience has become the basis of a very successful business which he now owns at Newcastle, known as the Willard Electric Service and Storage Battery Station.

Mr. Wright was born on a farm in Galena Township, LaPorte County, Indiana, in 1881, a son of O. M. and Mary (Ingersoll) Wright. He is of English ancestry and the family has been in America many generations. From New York State they went west in pioneer times and settled in Southern Michigan. Bert L. Wright attended district school in LaPorte County, and until 1901 was a student in the high school at Hart, Michigan. After employment in different lines he went to work in 1904 for the Independent Telephone Company of Hart, Michigan, and after a year removed to Chicago and was in the employ of the Chicago Bell Telephone Company for six years, part of the time as trouble man and in other branches of its electric service. For two years he was a repairman and line foreman with the Central Union Company at South Bend, Indiana, and in October, 1912, came to Newcastle, where for a year and a half he was plant chief for the Central Union Company. Later for a year he conducted a shop handling motorcycle repairs. In 1915 he accepted the agency of the Willard Storage Battery Company, and was located at 1540 Broad Street fifteen months. On November 1, 1916, he moved to 1108 Race Street, and on May 1, 1918, came to his present location, 1107 Broad Street, opening up in a building erected especially for his use. He now has the exclusive agency in Henry County for the famous Willard Storage Batteries, and also all the service connected with the recharging and repairing of batteries.

In 1905 Mr. Wright married Miss Grace Barnard, daughter of W. J. and Ada (Carpenter) Barnard of South Bend, Indiana. They have three children: Merwin Ellis, born in 1910; Lorene May, born in 1912; and Leslie Alton, born in 1914. Mr. Wright is an independent republican, and is affiliated with the Knights of Pythias and Independent Order of Odd Fellows.

LAWRENCE CLIFT. One of the oldest and most honored names in Henry County is that of Clift, and the enterprise and good citizenship for which the family have been noted are now exemplified at Newcastle by Lawrence Clift, who chose to find his opportunities in the business world unaided by family influence and friends, and during the last ten years has become well established as a shoe merchant. He is secretary and treasurer of Clift & Davis, Incorporated, a firm that does a large part of the business in footwear in Henry County.

Mr. Clift was born at Newcastle April 22, 1885, a son of Waterman and Elizabeth (Bear) Clift. Waterman Clift and his brother Elisha Clift had many prominent associations with the early affairs of Henry County. Both were natives of Cayuga County, New York, where Waterman Clift was born August 21, 1815, being about a year younger than his brother Elisha. He was given a good education in his native county and began teaching school in 1834. In the fall of 1836 he located in Huron County, Ohio, and taught school there the following winter. The spring of 1837 found him at Dublin in Wayne County, Indiana, and that summer he worked for $10 a month. He then taught school about two years in Fayette County, and with his brother Elisha settled on a farm in Wayne County. In the fall of 1839 they traded their farm for a stock of goods, and in June of the following year reexchanged the goods for a tract of land in Prairie Township of Henry County. The brothers were associated in the ownership of this land until 1843, and some of their property was still held in joint ownership for many years. Waterman Clift was busied with farming in Prairie Township for many years, but about the time of the Civil war moved to Newcastle and was a director of the First National Bank from the time of its organization. At one time he was also a contractor for the building of toll roads. He died September 1, 1888. Waterman Clift was three times married. In November, 1882, he married for his third wife Elizabeth L. Bear, who came from Rockingham County, Virginia. She is still living, and is the mother of two sons, Elisha W. and Lawrence.

Lawrence Clift graduated from the Newcastle High School in 1904. During the previous year after school hours he had worked in a shoe store, and upon his graduation he took a regular position as clerk at $5 a week with R. H. McIntyre & Company. There he learned the shoe business and in 1908 resigned to invest his modest capital and experience in a store of his own. In that he was associated with J. C. Hayes as partner under the firm name of Clift & Hayes. They opened their stock of goods at 1310 Broad Street, and the firm continued to grow and prosper until the spring of 1916, when Mr. Arch Davis of Newcastle bought the interests of Mr. Hayes, thus constituting the present firm of Clift & Davis, which is incorporated. In the meantime their trade has extended all over the surrounding country of Newcastle, and there are few families in this territory to which Mr. Clift has not furnished some business service during the past ten years.

Largely out of his earnings as a business man Mr. Clift was able to buy the old Clift homestead nine miles west of Newcastle, comprising 294 acres, and he is therefore also a landed proprietor and is responsible for some of the agricultural production of this county. Mr. Clift is member of Newcastle Lodge No. 91, Ancient Free and Accepted Masons, of the Knights of Pythias, and of Lodge No. 4 of the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, and is a republican in politics. In October, 1907, he married Miss Nellie Dolan, daughter of Martin and Catherine Dolan of Newcastle, both of whom were born in Ireland. Mr. and Mrs. Clift have three children: Martin W., born in 1910; Lawrence Edward, born in 1912; and William M., born in 1916.

WALTER JONES is a Newcastle man who has a broad and lengthy experience in public service utilities in the eastern part of the state. He is now manager and general superintendent of the Inter-State Public Service Company of Newcastle, a corporation that furnishes the city its electric light, power, heating and gas facilities.

Mr. Jones was born at Hagerstown, Wayne County, Indiana, March 11, 1882, son of Aldora and Anna (Green) Jones. He is of Scotch-Irish ancestry. Most of his forefathers were farmers in America, and this branch of the Jones family first located in old Virginia. Later generations lived around Springfield, Illinois.

Walter Jones attended the public schools of Hagerstown, and at the age of sixteen left high school to go to work with the Hagerstown Telephone Company, an independent company. He served it as trouble man for two years and then from 1900 to 1902 was lineman with the Richmond Telephone Company. Coming to Newcastle in 1902 he was superintendent of the Independent plant of the local telephone company until 1912, when the independent interests were amalgamated with those of the Bell corporation and Mr. Jones continued with the latter six months in the engineering department. He resigned to enter the employ of the Inter-State Public Service Company in 1912 as foreman of its electrical department. From that he was promoted to manager or general superintendent of the entire plant in April, 1918.

In 1903 Mr. Jones married Miss Addie Livezey, daughter of J. F. and Olivia Livezey of Newcastle. Mr. Jones votes as a republican, and fraternally is affiliated with the Knights of Pythias and the Improved Order of Red Men. He and his wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

JOSEPH O. PAUL, M. D. As a physician and surgeon Doctor Paul has been in the work of his profession thirteen years, is a man of high attainments, and his reputation for skill and ability extends throughout Henry County. His home is at Newcastle, where he has offices in the Jennings Building.

Doctor Paul was born in Harrison Township of Morgan County, Indiana, August 28, 1881. He is of German and English ancestry. His great-grandfather Paul came from Germany in the early days and settled in the eastern states. The family was established in Indiana by grandfather George Paul, who came to Morgan County and followed farming there for many years. Doctor Paul is somewhat an exception to the family rule, since most of the Pauls have been farmers.

Doctor Paul grew up in the country, attended country school in Morgan County, for three years was a student in the Mooresville High School, and in 1901 entered the Indiana Medical College, from

which he graduated M. D. in 1905. The same year he came to Newcastle and opened an office, and a year later became associated with Dr. E. T. Mendenhall in partnership. After a year he disposed of his local practice and established his home at New Lisbon, where he carried on a successful professional business for seven years. Doctor Paul returned to Newcastle in 1915, and since then in addition to general practice has specialized in children's diseases and obstetrics. He is a member of all the medical societies and a man of high standing both as a doctor and a citizen.

In 1907 he married Miss Jessie Paul, daughter of Joseph and Elizabeth Paul of New Lisbon. They have one child, Mary Elizabeth, born in 1913. Doctor Paul is independent in politics and a member of the Christian Church.

HOWARD M. VAN MATRE. Not on the score of age but on that of experience and service Howard M. Van Matre is considered the oldest automobile dealer in Henry County. Mr. Van Matre's personal experience makes him familiar with practically all the types of motor cars from the crude and primitive patterns of fifteen or twenty years ago up to the high powered and efficient cars of the present. He is now manager of the Stanley Auto Company of Newcastle.

Mr. Van Matre represents an old and honored family name in Eastern Indiana. The Van Matres were of Dutch descent and his first ancestor, Joseph Van Matre, settled in Pennsylvania. The family has been identified with Henry County for a century or more. Howard M. Van Matre was born in this county May 27, 1877, a son of Joseph and Louisa (Presnal) Van Matre. His father was long known at Newcastle as one of the village blacksmiths. Howard Van Matre grew up in this city, attended the Forest Hill School until sixteen, and then began earning his own way in the world. He was employed in factories and in other lines at Newcastle, and then early in the automobile era went to work for the Maxwell Automobile Company. He rose to the post of chief factory inspector and later for two years had charge of the company's service department. As a salesman for the Rose City Automobile Company he sold Buick and Haynes cars for two years, and then for one year the Buick Motor Company had his services as a traveling representative all over Indiana.

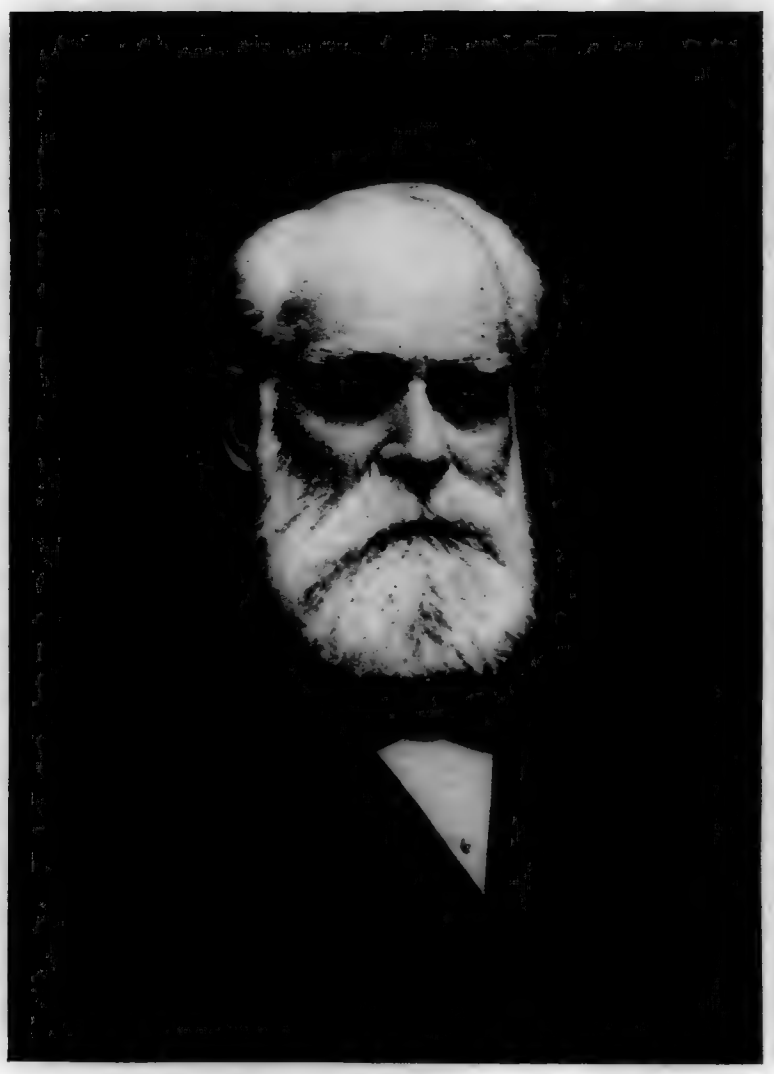
In 1916 Mr. Van Matre joined Claud Stanley in the Stanley Automobile Company as a salesman. When Mr. Stanley left to join the army Mr. Van Matre remained as manager of the entire business. Besides a general garage and automobile service this company has the Henry County agency for the Dodge and Buick cars.

Mr. Van Matre has been active in local affairs. He is chairman of the Henry County Explosives Committee, is president of the Henry County Automobile Trade Association, is a republican, has been a delegate to several local conventions, is a Methodist, and is affiliated with the Elks, Knights of Pythias and Masonic lodges at Newcastle.

March 26, 1910, he married Miss Jessie E. Newcome, daughter of Frances E. and Alice E. (Daugherty) Newcome of Hagerstown, Wayne County, Indiana. To their marriage have been born two daughters, Ruth, in 1911, and Marian, in 1913.

ELIAS C. ATKINS. One of the greatest industries in America for the manufacture of saws is located at Indianapolis and is the E. C. Atkins & Company. The experience of three generations of the Atkins family has entered into the business. Atkins saws are used all over the world and are known for their high standard of excellence and quality. As a result of the enterprise of the late Elias C. Atkins, founder of the business, the industry was established at Indianapolis when it was a small town, and for a period of fifty years it has been one of the chief sources of industrial prosperity to the growing city.

It seems appropriate that the business itself is a development of Yankee industry and ingenuity. The founder of this branch of the Atkins family in America was Thomas Atkins, a native of England who went to Connecticut about the middle of the seventeenth century. In a later generation was Samuel Atkins, a sturdy and representative citizen of his native state of Connecticut, where he spent all his life. One of his twelve children was Rollin Atkins, who early in life learned the trade of clock maker. He possessed special mechanical ability and finally took up the manufacture of saws, and the output of his little shop had a more than local reputation



E. C. Atkins.

which he graduated M. D. in 1905. The same year he came to Newcastle and opened an office, and a year later became associated with Dr. E. T. Mendenhall in partnership. After a year he disposed of his local practice and established his home at New Lisbon, where he carried on a successful professional business for seven years. Doctor Paul returned to Newcastle in 1915, and since then in addition to general practice has specialized in children's diseases and obstetrics. He is a member of all the medical societies and a man of high standing both as a doctor and a citizen.

In 1907 he married Miss Jessie Paul, daughter of Joseph and Elizabeth Paul of New Lisbon. They have one child, Mary Elizabeth, born in 1913. Doctor Paul is independent in politics and a member of the Christian Church.

Howard M. Van Matre. Not on the score of age but on that of experience and service Howard M. Van Matre is considered the oldest automobile dealer in Henry County. Mr. Van Matre's personal experience makes him familiar with practically all the types of motor cars from the crude and primitive patterns of fifteen or twenty years ago up to the high powered and efficient cars of the present. He is now manager of the Stanley Auto Company of Newcastle.

Mr. Van Matre represents an old and honored family name in Eastern Indiana. The Van Matres were of Dutch descent and his first ancestor, Joseph Van Matre, settled in Pennsylvania. The family has been identified with Henry County for a century or more. Howard M. Van Matre was born in this county May 27, 1877, a son of Joseph and Louisa (Presnal) Van Matre. His father was long known at Newcastle as one of the village blacksmiths. Howard Van Matre grew up in this city, attended the Forest Hill School until sixteen, and then began earning his own way in the world. He was employed in factories and in other lines at Newcastle, and then early in the automobile era went to work for the Maxwell Automobile Company. He rose to the post of chief factory inspector and later for two years had charge of the company's service department. As a salesman for the Rose City Automobile Company he sold Buick and Haynes cars for two years, and then for one year the Buick Motor Company had his services as a traveling representative all over Indiana.

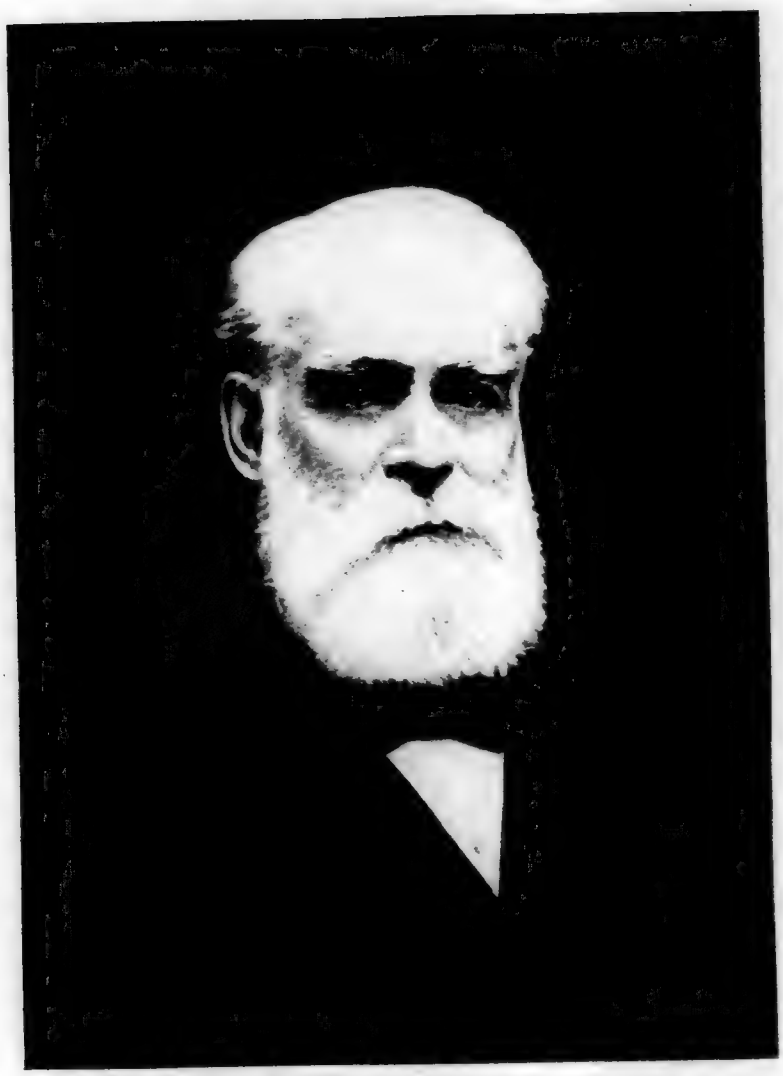
In 1916 Mr. Van Matre joined Claud Stanley in the Stanley Automobile Company as a salesman. When Mr. Stanley left to join the army Mr. Van Matre remained as manager of the entire business. Besides a general garage and automobile service this company has the Henry County agency for the Dodge and Buick cars.

Mr. Van Matre has been active in local affairs. He is chairman of the Henry County Explosives Committee, is president of the Henry County Automobile Trade Association, is a republican, has been a delegate to several local conventions, is a Methodist, and is affiliated with the Elks, Knights of Pythias and Masonic lodges at Newcastle.

March 26, 1910, he married Miss Jessie E. Newcome, daughter of Frances E. and Alice E. (Daugherty) Newcome of Hagerstown, Wayne County, Indiana. To their marriage have been born two daughters, Ruth, in 1911, and Marian, in 1913.

Elias C. Atkins. One of the greatest industries in America for the manufacture of saws is located at Indianapolis and is the E. C. Atkins & Company. The experience of three generations of the Atkins family has entered into the business. Atkins saws are used all over the world and are known for their high standard of excellence and quality. As a result of the enterprise of the late Elias C. Atkins, founder of the business, the industry was established at Indianapolis when it was a small town, and for a period of fifty years it has been one of the chief sources of industrial prosperity to the growing city.

It seems appropriate that the business itself is a development of Yankee industry and ingenuity. The founder of this branch of the Atkins family in America was Thomas Atkins, a native of England who went to Connecticut about the middle of the seventeenth century. In a later generation was Samuel Atkins, a sturdy and representative citizen of his native state of Connecticut, where he spent all his life. One of his twelve children was Rollin Atkins, who early in life learned the trade of clock maker. He possessed special mechanical ability and finally took up the manufacture of saws, and the output of his little shop had a more than local reputation



E. C. Atkins.

and was extensively sold. However, he did not live to develop the business to large proportions and died in the prime of his manhood. He served as a captain of the Fourth Company, Fourth Regiment of Connecticut Militia. Rollin Atkins married Harriet Bishop, daughter of Austin and Anna (Stalker) Bishop, the former born in 1764 and the latter in 1766. Austin Bishop was a perfect representative of the old fashioned, pious New England deacon. He died September 23, 1833, and his wife on October 22, 1840.

In the home of Rollin Atkins and wife at Bristol, Connecticut, Elias Cornelius Atkins was born June 28, 1833. The close of his honored and useful life came at Indianapolis April 18, 1901, in his sixty-eighth year. When he was a mere boy the death of his father threw upon him practical responsibilities in providing not only for his own support but for other members of the family. At the age of eleven he was working on a farm, but the following year began an apprenticeship at the saw making trade under a paternal uncle. At the age of seventeen he had mastered the business and was foreman of the shop. Besides a high degree of mechanical skill the dominating characteristic of the late Elias C. Atkins was industry. He was a dynamo of energy and there was no cessation of his activities until practically the close of his life. As a young apprentice he put in much overtime in order to provide his mother with certain luxuries and also pay his pew rent in church.

In 1855, at the age of twenty-two, Elias C. Atkins went to Cleveland, Ohio, and established the first saw factory in that city. The next year he came to Indianapolis. Five hundred dollars summed up his cash capital and when he arrived in this city, and compared with the vast enterprise which subsequently expanded under his management it was a truly humble beginning which he made in a little corner of the old Hill Planing Mill. A year or so later he took more ample quarters in the old City Foundry. At first he did all his own work, not only because of limited capital, but because competent men in that line were not easily secured. Finally he brought to Indianapolis a young German mechanic whom he had known back in Bristol, Connecticut, Louis Suher, who, it is said, came all the way from the East to Indianapolis on foot in order to take the position. Mr. Suher remained a faithful worker in the Atkins plant until his death.

It is not difficult to account for the success which flowed out of the enterprise of Elias C. Atkins. Though starting with limited capital, he had unlimited courage, ability, and determination. He not only manufactured good saws but was a capable salesman of his goods. He took great pride in his work. It was a point of honor with him never to let a saw go out of his shop unless it was perfect. As he prospered his business required more space and it continued to grow in spite of two disastrous fires. From the old city foundry his shop was moved to Illinois Street, and there by addition after addition and changes and modifications it grew into a great institution employing over 1,000 men. Eventually its capital stock reached $600,000, and today the Atkins saws are handled through branch houses in half a dozen of the larger cities of America and numberless retail stores all over the world.

While primarily a manufacturer, Elias C. Atkins was a many sided business man, and it was only natural that his interests assumed widespread proportions. His name is permanently identified with the development of the extensive silver, copper and lead mines of the Hecla Consolidated Mining Company. In order to develop these natural resources he spent four years in the mountains of the West. The primary consideration that led him into this work was to build up his shattered health, and in doing so he lived the strenuous and rough life of mining camps. But it was also an exceedingly profitable vacation. Under his direction the original investment of the mining company was increased from $60,000 to $1,500,000, and he was thus identified as a founder of one of the greatest industrial organizations of the world. He had many other business interests, and at the time of his death was president of the Manufacturers Natural Gas Company of Indianapolis.

His insistence upon honest and perfect workmanship and material in his saws was only a direct proof of the perfect integrity of his character. He could never be brought to lend his influence or support to anything he considered unworthy or not justified by legitimate business. Once he

withdrew from and caused the dissolution of an English syndicate in which he had invested quite heavily because after considerable experience he deemed the product of proposed manufacture unessential to the needs of the business world. He was an old fashioned employer, and having risen from the ranks himself he understood the point of view of the laboring man, and gave them his sympathy and perfect understanding even after his organization comprised a small army. Among other qualities he had the faculty of making and retaining friends, and no one ever reposed a confidence in him which was misplaced.

In the realm of practical philanthropy he was liberal, and was a true and upright Christian gentleman. In 1856 he united with the Baptist Church of Indianapolis, soon after he came to the city, and for many years was one of the most prominent Baptist laymen in the country. He was especially a friend of education. He contributed a large sum to the Baptist Female Seminary, which occupied the site of the present Shortridge High School in Indianapolis. An earnest effort was made by him to secure the establishment of the Baptist University in Indianapolis, and for that purpose he gave forty acres of land lying between Meridian Street and Central avenue north of Thirty-Second Street. This property is now known as University Place. The plan so far as Indianapolis was concerned as to the site did not materialize, since Mr. Atkins subsequently donated the tract at a represented value of $20,000 to comprise one of the original gifts together with those of John D. Rockefeller in establishing the Theological Seminary of the University of Chicago. Mr. Atkins was one of the trustees of Morgan Park Seminary at Chicago until it merged with the University of Chicago, and from that time was a member of the official board of the university.

Elias C. Atkins was three times married. His first wife, Sarah J. Wells, left one daughter, Harriet, who married John L. McMahon. His second wife was Mary Dolbeare, and her only child is deceased. August 17, 1865, Elias C. Atkins married Miss Sarah F. Parker. She was born at Methuen, Massachusetts, July 26, 1837, daughter of Rev. Addison and Eunice (Brigham) Parker. She was of old Puritan stock. Her paternal grandfather, Aaron Parker, was a farmer and teacher in Vermont. Rev. Addison Parker was for many years a minister of the Baptist Church and died at Agawam, Massachusetts, in 1864, at the age of sixty-seven. His wife, who died in 1855, aged fifty-seven, was a descendant of the Brigham and Haines families, prominent names in New England. Mrs. Parker was born at Sudbury, Massachusetts, and survived her honored husband many years and was long prominent in the social, religious, and charitable activities of Indianapolis. Her grandfather was a commissioned officer of the Revolutionary war and was at the battle of Lexington. She had membership in the Daughters of the American Revolution. The five children of Elias C. Atkins and his third wife were: Mary D., who married Nelson A. Gladding; Henry C.; Sarah Frances, widow of Thomas Reed Kackley; Emma L., who married Edward B. Davis; and Carra, who married Major Sandford H. Wadhams, U. S. A.

Henry C. Atkins, a son of the late Elias C. Atkins, is now president of the E. C. Atkins & Company. He has spent nearly all his life in Indianapolis but was born in the far Northwest while his father was engaged in the mining business.

His birth occurred at Atlanta, Johnson County, Idaho, November 27, 1868. He grew up in Indianapolis, attended local schools and worked in his father's factory during vacations. He graduated from the Indianapolis Classical School at the age of sixteen, and in 1885 entered Yale University, where he received his Bachelor of Arts degree with the class of 1889 at the age of twenty. He had already acquired more than a routine knowledge of his father's business and after his university career he entered with enthusiasm and many of the business qualities inherited from his father into the practical work, of which there is not a detail, whether connected with the technical manufacture or the office and sales end, with which he is not familiar. He was first made superintendent of the factory and in 1892 was chosen vice president of the company and superintendent, and in 1901 succeeded his father as president and directing head.

While the management of this business has involved tremendous responsibilities,

and in themselves constitute a big public service, Mr. Atkins has on many occasions demonstrated his public spirit by a wholesome co-operation with movements affecting the general welfare of his home city. He is a republican, has been a member of the First Baptist Church of Indianapolis since 1877, is a member of the Columbia Club, the Commercial Club, the Country Club, the Indianapolis Board of Trade, and is affiliated with Mystic Tie Lodge No. 398, Ancient Free and Accepted Masons.

January 7, 1896, Mr. Atkins married Miss Sue Winter. She was born at Columbus, Indiana, February 10, 1872, daughter of Ferdinand and Mary (Keyes) Winter. Her father was for many years a prominent member of the Indianapolis bar. The three children of Mr. and Mrs. Atkins are Elias C., Keyes W. and Henry C. Junior.

BYRON K. ELLIOTT, jurist, was born near Hamilton, Ohio, September 4, 1835. His grandfather, James Elliott, who was of English descent, moved from Pennsylvania to Ohio in 1799. His father, Gen. William J. Elliott, removed in December, 1850, to Indianapolis, where he was proprietor of the principal hotel of the city for a number of years. Byron, who was rather frail physically, was a studious boy, and first attended a private school taught by Benjamin S. Raleigh; then the Hamilton Academy; then Furman's Academy; and then a school taught by Prof. F. M. Slack, where he was a classmate of William Dean Howells. After coming to Indianapolis with his father, he attended the Marion County Seminary, and after completing its course, studied law. He was admitted to the bar on February 8, 1858, and in May 1859 he was elected city attorney. Until the beginning of the Civil war he was a Douglas democrat, but then joined the republican party. He served as captain in the One Hundred and Thirty-Second Indiana Volunteers, and later as adjutant general on the staff of Gen. Robert Milroy. After the war he was elected city attorney in 1865, 1867, and 1869, each time by the unanimous vote of the council, excepting one vote at one election. In October, 1870, he was elected judge of the Marion County Criminal Court, without opposition. In November, 1872, he resigned this position to accept the position of city solicitor, which had been created by the city council, and which the council unanimously tendered to him. This office was discontinued in 1873; and he was then again unanimously elected city attorney, and served until 1875. In 1876, while absent from home, and without solicitation, he was elected judge of the Superior Court of Marion County, and in 1880 was renominated by acclamation for this office; but he declined to accept the nomination for judge of the Supreme Court. He was elected, and took his seat on that bench on January 3, 1881. He was re-elected to the office in 1886, and was renominated in 1892, but was defeated with his party.

During these twelve years on the Supreme bench, Judge Elliott was most industrious, and prepared more decisions disposing of cases than any other judge of that court excepting Judge Blackford, who was on the Supreme bench for thirty-six years. They run through sixty volumes of the reports of the court. More important, they are carefully prepared, and are recognized as authoritative throughout the country. In several important cases he dissented from the majority opinion, and in all such cases where the principle involved has come under the consideration of courts of other states, the dissenting opinions of Judge Elliott have been approved. His opinions are free from long extracts from the record, abound in pertinent citations of authorities, and are couched in clear and precise language. The Albany Law Journal, in a review of some of his decisions, pronounced him "one of the ablest judicial writers in the country."

Judge Elliott also took high rank as an instructor. In 1856 a law school was opened at Indianapolis by the Northwestern Christian University (now Butler University) but it was discontinued at the beginning of the war. At the beginning of the '70s it was revived and reorganized, opening on January 16, 1871, with Judge Elliott at the head of the faculty. After several years the University authorities decided to drop their university features, and confine their attention to a literary course, and the law school was discontinued. Judge Elliott then organized an independent school known as the Central Indiana Law School, which opened in 1879, and was very successful until Judge Elliott went on the Supreme bench in 1881, and Judge

James B. Black, his chief coadjutor, was appointed on the Supreme Court Commission in 1882, when it went to pieces. After retiring from the Supreme bench, Judge Elliott's attention again turned to education. He found a kindred soul in John R. Wilson, and they together with William P. Fishback, Addison C. Harris (q. v.) and Charles W. Fairbanks (q. v.) organized the Indiana Law School, of which they constituted the faculty, though a number of others delivered lectures. This school was successful from the start, and in 1896 it made an alliance with The Indiana Dental College, Butler College, and The Medical College of Indiana, to form The University of Indianapolis, the management of each of the institutions, however, remaining entirely independent. Judge Elliott continued at the head of the faculty of this law school until 1899, and then served as a special lecturer until 1903, his subjects being Equity Jurisprudence, Equity Pleading and Practice and Corporations. He also found time to deliver special lectures to the law schools of DePauw University, and Northwestern University, of Chicago.

In addition to these labors, Judge Elliott found time to do a large amount of legal writing. In 1888, in conjunction with his son, William F. Elliott, he published The Work of the Advocate, a practical treatise on the preparation of cases, which received favorable notice from professional journals, and had a wide sale. In 1890 they followed this with a work on Roads and Streets, which was also well received. In 1892 they published Appellate Procedure, a standard work on that subject. Later, the work of the Advocate having been out of print for about five years, they issued an enlargement of it, in two volumes, entitled General Practice. This was followed by a work on Evidence, and one on Railroads. He was deeply interested in Masonry, and specially versed in its rituals, being a thirty-third degree Scottish Rite Mason, and having been at the head of the local Rose Croix for some twenty years. With all his devotion to law and Masonry, he was a great reader of general literature, especially of poetry and standard fiction. He knew Scott, Bulwer, Thackeray and Dickens as he knew the law. On September 5, 1855, Judge Elliott was married to Miss Harriet A. Talbott, of Indianapolis. There were two children of the marriage, his son and law partner, William F. Elliott, of Indianapolis, and Mrs. Robert C. Wright of Columbia, South Carolina. Judge Elliott died at Indianapolis on April 19, 1913.

THOMAS A. HENDRICKS is a well known business man of Newcastle, member of the wall paper and paint firm of Miller & Hendricks.

Mr. Hendricks represents very old American stock, a family that has been in this country since colonial times and has furnished worthy and substantial citizens in every generation. Mr. Hendricks was born south of Freeman in Owen County, Indiana, in 1883, son of R. F. and Mary E. (Freeman) Hendricks. He attended the public schools at Worthington, Indiana, until the age of sixteen, then did farm work two years, and spent two years on the road for the London Art Company. He learned the painting and wall paper business with the firm of Hayden & Neil at Jasonville, Indiana, for one year, following that he was in the same line of business for himself at Worthington with Fred Schumacher under the name Schumacher & Hendricks. In August, 1909, Mr. Hendricks came to Newcastle, was in business for himself several years, and then formed his present partnership with Mr. Miller. They have one of the chief businesses of the kind in Henry County. Mr. Hendricks also has considerable real estate.

In 1905 he married Miss Daisy C. Haton, daughter of John W. and Anna M. (Griffith) Haton of Worthington. To their marriage have been born three children: Thomas Lloyd, born in 1906; Vaughn Albert, born in 1911; and Gerald Ivan, born in 1917. Mr. Hendricks votes as a republican and is quite active in local affairs, always giving his time liberally to any movement that marks the better citizenship of Newcastle. He is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church and fraternally is a Royal Arch Mason, a Knight of Pythias, and a member of the Improved Order of Red Men.

LEONIDAS PERRY NEWBY, president of the Citizens National Bank of Knightstown, is undoubtedly one of the most widely known citizens of Indiana. He has been a lawyer over thirty-five years, is an officer and stockholder in many banks, and while his official record is brief he has

enjoyed a commanding influence in the republican party in the state for many years. In the various bodies and orders of Masonry his name has a national significance.

The parents of Mr. Newby early in life recognized the fact that success comes to those who are best prepared to deserve it. Better than most men he knows how to appreciate the struggles of a youth while getting an education and preparing himself for a useful career. As a man of means and influence he has done his part toward equalizing opportunities and making the road of the unfortunate a little bit easier.

Mr. Newby was born on a farm near Lewisville, Indiana, April 9, 1855, son of Jacob and Lavina (Leonard) Newby. His ancestors belong to the early Quakers who settled along the Albemarle Sound in North Carolina. The Newbys were part of a rather large emigration to North Carolina, the impelling power of which was the antagonism between the Quaker people and the institution of slavery. This branch of the Newby family came from Randolph County, North Carolina, to Henry County, Indiana, in 1837. Jacob Newby was a merchant tailor at Greensboro, Indiana, until the long credit system then prevailing among country merchants took away most of his property. He then began farming near Lewisville. After coming to Henry County Mr. Jacob Newby and wife worshiped as Methodists.

L. P. Newby, the youngest of the sons in his father's family, was early thrown upon his own resources. He had an intensive ambition to get a real education. At Greensboro he worked as a janitor in order to supply himself with clothing and books and also contribute something to the family expenses. Nevertheless he led his classes. He also worked for neighboring farmers, and at the age of sixteen went with a family to Knightstown, where he entered the high school then under Professor Hewitt. Before the age of seventeen he was a country school teacher, and he alternated between teaching, study in the high school, and the reading of law. He graduated a member of the first class of the Knightstown High School in 1875, and then for several years gave all the time he could to the study of law. He was admitted to practice in 1878, and in the same year formed a partnership with Walter B. Swaim. After a year Mr. Newby entered into individual practice. In 1880 he was elected prosecuting attorney of the Eighteenth Circuit, comprising the counties of Henry and Hancock. His term of office did not begin for two years after his election, but owing to the resignation of the incumbent the governor appointed Mr. Newby to the vacancy. He served nearly four years. During that time he appeared as prosecutor in several famous cases, coming into competition with some of the ablest members of the Indiana bar and lawyers from other states. A number of years ago Mr. Newby succeeded Judge Joshua H. Mellett as Henry County attorney for the Pennsylvania Railroad Company. Though he never sought judicial honors his qualifications for office were recognized by his appointment as special judge.

Mr. Newby was elected a member of the Indiana State Senate in 1892 and re-elected in 1896. He served as president pro tem of the Senate for six years and was chairman of the judiciary committee for a similar time. For twenty-five years he was chairman of the finance committee of the Republican State Committee. In politics he enjoyed the friendship of all of Indiana's most eminent statesmen. He was tendered the appointment of United States consul to Bavaria by President McKinley, but declined that office.

In busness affairs he is too well known to require special mention. Besides the presidency of the Citizens National Bank he is vice president of the National City Bank of Indianapolis, also a director in the Security Trust Company of Indianapolis, the Newcastle Central Trust and Savings Company, and has been connected with a number of public utility companies. He was at one time president of the board of trustees for the Southern Indiana Reformatory.

He was made a Mason at Knightstown in 1882, and has gone through all the orders of the York Rite and has attained the thirty-second degree in the Scottish Rite. He is now grand captain general of the Grand Encampment of Knights Templar in the United States, and has held nearly all the other important offices in this order. He is author of "Side Lights on Templar Law." This is both a text book and a digest and is considered the leading authority on all questions of Templar

jurisprudence. He was grand commander of the Grand Commandery, Knights Templar, of Indiana, and served as inspector general of the order in Indiana. He served as a member of the committee of jurisprudence of the Knights Templar of the United States for many years, and was a member and secretary of the committee that wrote the constitution, laws, rules and regulations that now govern all the Templar organizations in the United States and in countries over which it exercises supervision. The officers of the Grand Encampment of the Knights Templar have recently selected Mr. Newby for a most responsible and at the same time a patriotic and inspiring mission. In conformity with the plans and instructions he goes to France in the spring of 1919. His first work will be to select, adopt and educate 600 French orphans in the name of American Templary. Later he is to join a representative of the English Knights Templar in a mission to Jerusalem for the purpose of rebuilding or repairing the Hospital of St. John of Jerusalem built by the Knights in the eleventh century, the first hospital ever erected. The building was in good condition until 1918, when it was blown up by the Turks.

September 20, 1877, Mr. Newby married Mary Elizabeth Breckenridge, daughter of Robert B. and Julia A. Breckenridge of Knightstown. Her father was long a prominent business man of that city. Mr. and Mrs. Newby have had a most delightful married companionship of over forty years. They have been prominent in local society and have used their means not only for the advancement of their community but for extensive travel and the cultivation of all those things that go to enrich the mind. They have been abroad several times. Mr. and Mrs. Newby have two children, Floss, born May 3, 1879, and Floyd J., born January 9, 1881. The daughter was educated in DePauw University and a finishing school in Columbus and also by extensive foreign travel. The son spent four years at DePauw University and one year in the law school of the Indiana State University and for a number of years has been a succesful lawyer, associated with his father. Floyd J. Newby married, November 23, 1904, Mary H. Lewis, only child of Judge Henry Clay Lewis of Greencastle, Indiana.

JOHN L. THOMPSON. When he retired from the Indiana State Board of Agriculture in 1917 John L. Thompson had the distinction of having completed the longest continuous individual service on that board, a service which began in 1895 and lasted twenty-two years. Now that agriculture is on such an exalted plane among the world's industries it is pertinent to inquire just what qualities and achievements distinguished Mr. Thompson as a farmer and a farm leader.

There is abundance of testimony on that point. While for a number of years Mr. Thompson has had his home at Gas City, and through his sons has maintained an active connection with its industrial affairs, his heart has always been in the country. The Thompson farm in Monroe Township of Grant County, long known as Cedar Place, has not only been productive in the practical business sense but has served as an experiment and demonstration farm that would do credit to similar establishments maintained by public funds. It has always been a mecca for stock buyers, and livestock is Mr. Thompson's specialty. He probably knows more about sheep husbandry and wool production than any other man in Indiana. He bought the first pure bred Shropshire sheep at the State Fair in 1875, and in 1887 began making an annual trip to England as an importer. That the sheep and wool business were firmly entrenched in this part of Indiana even before the present era of high prices is due in great measure to Mr. Thompson's efforts. For years he had charge of the sheep exhibit at the Indiana State Fair, and has served many times as president of the Marion Fair Association.

Mr. Thompson is a reader and thinker, and has done a great deal to solve farm problems. He was one of the group of progressive farmers who organized the Grant County Farmers Institute. While he is not a visionary innovator, Mr. Thompson has had the courage to take the lead in a number of practices which at one time were deemed revolutionary. When he laid his first drain tile he was advised that it was a waste of energy and money and that the tiles could in no way prove as effective as he imagined. He also introduced the wire tooth sulky rake in haymaking, and how long ago that was may be understood from the fact that he bought it at Hun-

tington because Huntington was on the canal and Grant County had no immediate shipping facilities. Mr. Thompson also had the first disc harrow, the first Keystone hay loader and harpoon hay fork ever used in Monroe Township.

When his parents, Samuel R. and Martha M. (Thornburg) Thompson, located in Monroe Township July 20, 1842, the country was so new and primitive that the brush had to be cut away before a wagon could get through to their land. Samuel R. Thompson was born in Center County, Pennsylvania, in 1813. He was a tanner by trade, had the first tannery in Monroe Township of Grant County, and continued the industry until he was fifty years of age, after which he farmed. He began with eighty acres, but in later years owned over 500. Martha M. Thornburg, his wife, was born about 1809, in Clinton County, Ohio, of an old line of Quaker stock. She was a daughter of Richard and Judith Thornburg. Samuel R. Thompson and wife were married in Clinton County in 1838, and in 1841 moved to Randolph County, Indiana, but not being satisfied with that locality went on to Monroe Township of Grant County the next year. They had very little capital when they arrived in Grant County, but economy and industry prospered them so that a few years later they erected the commodious brick house which has been a feature of the Thompson family homestead. Their children were Judith A., Sarah J., John L., Alma, Euriah and Mary A. Judith married Dr. Mahlon Pugh and is now deceased. Sarah became the wife of William H. Taylor and is now living at Gas City with her maiden sister Alma. The son Euriah is deceased. Mary A. became the wife of James M. Buchanan, of Marion, and is now a widow living at Marion.

John L. Thompson was born at the old homestead in Monroe Township October 2, 1844, and has always lived either on the farm or in Gas City. While he attended public schools as a youth he received most of his education after his marriage. There were a number of circumstances which prevented him from attending school regularly when a boy, but he possessed an unlimited energy and determination so that limited opportunities apparently had nothing to do with his real success in life.

On November 15, 1865, Mr. Thompson married Elizabeth S. Hayes, daughter of William and Sarah (Niccum) Hayes. Her father, William Hayes, was a relative of President Hayes. Her father came to Grant County in 1849. When he left Maryland he made a cradle for his one child that would fit into the front of the carriage, and that is the way Mrs. Thompson reached Indiana. This home-made cradle subsequently served the other members of the family and has long been preserved as an interesting relic.

Mr. John L. Thompson and his wife, who is now deceased, had the following children: Oscar S., Eva, William O., Gertrude and Howell D. Mr. Thompson is many times a grandfather and also a great-grandfather. His son Oscar S. married Olivia Davis, and their son Arthur E. married Frances Peters and had a son named "Billy" Richard Thompson. Eva Thompson became the wife of Alva A. Nesbitt, and the Nesbitt children were: Mabel, who married Kemp Deering, Genevieve, Lucile, Francis T. and Howell D. Nesbitt. William O. Thompson married Lela May Yates, and their two children were John L., Jr., and Virginia. Howell D. Thompson married Marie Neal and had two children, Janet Elizabeth and Hayden.

When the Gas City Land Company first offered inducements to manufacturers Mr. Thompson recognized therein an opportunity for his sons, who did not incline to agriculture as a business. His son Oscar S. was the first man on the ground, and the Thompson bottle factory was Gas City's first industry, established in 1892-93. Mr. John L. Thompson became president of the company when it was organized in March, 1892, but did not give his personal attention to it for over a year. The family carried this factory through the period of depression immediately following and made it one of the most stable and profitable of Grant County's gas industries. The son W. O. Thompson is a graduate of Purdue University, became factory superintendent in 1893, with O. S. Thompson as general business manager and Howell D. Thompson, secretary and sales manager. The Thompson bottle factory was operated with the manual system for some years, but was one of the first in Indiana to introduce automatic bottle blowing machines.

The Thompson family has become as pro-

gressive factors in the development of Gas City as they formerly were in improving the agricultural district of Monroe Township. Some of the most beautiful homes of the city have been built and owned by Mr. Thompson and his sons. He has made his residence count for other things than the establishment of stable industries. He was a diligent working member of the Gas City School Board, and used his influence effectively to secure the establishment of the township library and has been president of that institution. He was also chairman of the board of trustees of Gas City, and was for eight years a justice of the peace in Monroe Township. He is a member of the board of trustees of Taylor University at Upland. Mr. Thompson is a stockholder and director in the First State Bank of Gas City and the Citizens Bank of Jonesboro.

Mr. Thompson was reared in a family that had long been democratic in politics, but his experience as a wool grower and glass manufacturer convinced him of the need of a protective tariff, and he came to support the party which was identified with that policy, his change in politics being made about 1884. He is also a Mason, being affiliated with Gas City Lodge. Naturally the community looked to him for leadership in the various war activities. He served as chairman of the Gas City branch of the Grant County chapter of the Red Cross, was a member of the County Council of Defense, chairman of the Advisory Committee of Selective Draft Board of District No. 2 of Grant County, and as a member of the War Industries Board in the Second District. Religiously Mr. Thompson has much in common and sympathy with the Quaker ancestors on his mother's side who settled in North Carolina four or five generations ago.

ALBERT J. BEVERIDGE since leaving the United States Senate in 1911 and after the stirring role he played in the political campaign of 1912 has devoted himself to the field of authorship, in which his fame has been steadily growing. Among great Americans of the present generation it is doubtful if any attained real distinction from a beginning on a humbler plane and in the face of more persistent difficulties.

Albert Jeremiah Beveridge was born on a farm on the border of Adams and Highland counties, Ohio, October 6, 1862. His father was Thomas H. Beveridge, who came to Ohio from Virginia. His mother was Frances Parkinson Beveridge, whose family were pioneer settlers of Highland County. When he was born his father was in the Union army. Soon after the war the family moved to a farm near Sullivan, Moultrie County, Illinois.

Albert J. Beveridge grew up in a home where only the barest simple comforts were supplied. His first advantages were the district schools of Moultrie County. At the age of twelve he was working as a ploughboy on his father's farm. At the age of fourteen he was a logger and a teamster, helping his father in contracts for railroad grading and log hauling that the elder Beveridge had undertaken. At fifteen he was given charge—made boss—of a number of loggers. While such toil makes the heaviest physical drain upon the resources of youth, young Beveridge was taking time from sleep to educate himself. About that time came the opportunity to attend a high school. One of his biographers has said: "The deadlock in his hard affairs was temporarily broken when he became a high school student, but then, and for a number of years afterwards, whatever he achieved mentally was a double triumph, for he was not only compelled to master the task in hand but also, by sheer force of will, to raise himself above all physical consideration most natural to the young man who is also valiantly struggling to provide himself with the absolute necessities of life."

Mr. Beveridge finally entered old Asbury, now De Pauw, University of Greencastle, Indiana, and was graduated A. B. in 1885, with the honors of his class. He was a penniless graduate, and the following year he spent in the West. In the winter of 1886 Mr. Beveridge took up his residence in Indianapolis and began the study of law in the office of Senator Joseph E. McDonald. As there was no remuneration connected with his law studies, he provided for his living by a position as reading clerk in the Lower House of the Indiana Legislature. Somewhat later he was made managing clerk in the law office of McDonald & Butler, and continued with the firm until 1889, having been admitted to the bar in 1887. Until his election to the

United States Senate Mr. Beveridge was a lawyer of the Indianapolis bar, and was identified as counsel with some of the most important cases tried in the State and Federal courts.

While in University he was noted for his powers as an orator and debater. With all the physical qualifications of the orator he has united a sincerity and depth of conviction and a depth of understanding and knowledge, growing yearly by experience, sufficient to account largely for the great power he has exercised over American public opinion either as a political campaigner or as a writer and speaker in the broader fields of literature and social and economic affairs. Twenty years or so ago there was hardly a district in Indiana which had not responded to his eloquence. His national reputation as a speaker came in the campaign of 1896, and some students of his career have found the source of the movement which made him a United States senator in the speech he delivered at Chicago in answer to that of Governor Altgeld of Illinois, presenting a masterly arraignment of the socialistic tendencies of the democratic party. Three years later Mr. Beveridge was brought forward as a candidate for the United States Senate. He had four competitors for the honor, including some of the best known men of the state, and though he himself was the youngest of the aspirants the Legislature did not hesitate long to concentrate its support upon the brilliant young orator. He was elected a member of the United States Senate in 1899, and at that time was one of the youngest men ever called to that branch of the National Legislature. In 1905 he was re-elected his own successor. He was in the United States Senate during a peculiarly vital period of American life, when the old order was changing, and those who have even a casual knowledge of that period will recall how the name Beveridge was again and again associated with the nucleus of every movement working toward the saner and better issues of national welfare.

The climax of his political career, and with it his greatest contribution to American life, came in the presidential year of 1912. In the republican national convention of that year Mr. Beveridge, partly on account of his great prestige as a former leader in the United States Senate, was first and foremost in that unsuccessful attempt to commit the republican party to those broad and vital issues which represented the progressive ideals of the nation. When that movement failed he joined with Roosevelt and others in establishing the national progressive party, and was chairman of the progressive convention in Chicago. In the course of one of his great speeches during that campaign Mr. Beveridge in arraigning the subtle and corrupt influences that so often perverted and stultified the old political parties, uttered that phrase concerning the power of "the invisible government," one of those rare descriptive phrases that have more than temporary currency in the coinage of political language.

Mr. Beveridge has addressed his talk to the world through various mediums, from the political rostrum, from the halls of the United States Senate and also through the newspaper and periodical press and more and more in later years through books. The range of his experience and versatile mental powers is well illustrated in a list of his more important literary productions. Some of them are: "The Russian Advance," 1903; "The Young Man and the World," 1905; "The Bible as Good Reading," 1908; "The Meaning of the Times," 1908; "Work and Habits," 1908; "Americans of Today and Tomorrow," 1909; "Pass Prosperity Around," title of a great speech he delivered in 1912, "What is Back of the War," 1915. Perhaps his most monumental work and the one upon which his fame as a historian and author will chiefly rest is his recent "Life of John Marshall," chief justice of the United States, a large four volume work that promises to remain the one authoritative and critical analysis of the career of this remarkable American statesman.

On November 24, 1887, the same year he was admitted to the bar, Mr. Beveridge married Miss Catharine Langsdale of Greencastle, Indiana. She died June 18, 1900. On August 7, 1907, Mr. Beveridge married Miss Catherine Spencer Eddy of Chicago.

Maj. William W. Daugherty, a retired army officer, is one of the most interesting residents of Indianapolis, and his career serves as a connecting link between the military glories of the Civil war and the

period of conquest of the western plains and that new stage of military achievement on which our country has recently entered. While Major Daugherty left the army after he was fifty years of age and has been retired for a quarter of a century, he has a fighting son who is an officer in the American Expeditionary Forces on the western front.

The Daughertys are in fact a family of fighters, and several generations of them have been of the hardy race of American pioneers and developers. Major Daugherty was born in Boone County, Indiana, in 1840, son of Joseph Foster and Maria (Campbell) Daugherty. He is of Scotch Presbyterian and North of Ireland ancestry. His father, a native of Montgomery County, Ohio, arrived in Indianapolis in October, 1834, and was one of the early settlers of the city, locating there less than ten years after the founding of the capital. He was a merchant and for his day a man of affairs. He was especially distinguished for his fine intelligence. He was exceptionally well read, and kept himself thoroughly informed on the history and affairs of Indiana. At a time when the preservation of historical records was left to the haphazard of fate and chance Joseph F. Daugherty carefully preserved a file of local newspapers of the '30s and '40s, and those papers are still preserved by a sister of Major Daugherty, and comprise an index of many historical events of the time.

William W. Daugherty at the age of seventeen entered old Northwestern, now Butler, College at Indianapolis. He was graduated in the class of 1861, and in the summer of the same year enlisted as a private in Company G of the Twenty-Seventh Indiana Infantry. With that organization he served two years in the Army of the Potomac. He was at Winchester, Cedar Mountain, Antietam, Chancellorsville, and Gettysburg. At Gettysburg his regiment was in the First Division of the Twelfth Corps, Williams' "Red Star" Division. In the fall of 1863 the Twenty-Seventh Indiana was transferred to the Army of the Tennessee, and after the winter spent at Nashville entered upon the historic Atlanta campaign. Major Daugherty was in all the fighting leading up to the siege and fall of that city. About that time his term of enlistment expired and he was mustered out.

But his taste for army life was not yet satisfied. In 1867 he joined the Regular United States Army, and was appointed second lieutenant in the Eighteenth United States Infantry. With this regiment he was sent into the West. The first transcontinental railway, the Union Pacific, had not yet been completed, and the regular forces by no means lived a life of indolence and ease. There were constant patrol duty, protection of railroads and isolated border posts, and Indian outbreaks were almost a weekly occurrence in the West. In January, 1870, Major Daugherty was transferred to the famous Twenty-Second Infantry. He was with that noted unit of the Regular Army until 1893. For a number of years he held the rank of captain, and retired with the rank of major. Major Daugherty is one of the few men living who have woven into their experience the life and romance of the western plains. His service called him over practically all the western territories and states, from the Canadian line to the southwest and even into Alaska. At one time he was stationed at Mackinac, Michigan. After retiring from the army in 1893 he returned to his old home at Indianapolis, and here he has reclaimed many of his old friends and made many new ones. A large circle take great pleasure in his character, his genial fellowship, and the varied experience of his early years. Major Daugherty appreciates to the full the usefulness and merits of the military organization in our national life, and he exemplifies a genuine Americanism of the highest type. He is a prominent member of the military order of the Loyal Legion, and in the spring of 1918 was elected commander of the order for the State of Indiana.

Major Daugherty married Miss Mathilda Anderson, a native of Minnesota. They are the parents of four children: Maria M., Joseph Blair, Rebecca E., and William F. It is the son William who now represents the family in military achievement. He graduated from West Point Military Academy with the class of 1917, and already has the rank of captain of cavalry. He is now on the battle front in France. He made an unusual record as a student in the Shortridge High School in Indianap-

olis, and the fact that he was so soon promoted to captain after leaving the military academy is evidence that he possesses in full the spirit of his fighting ancestors.

DIXON W. PLACE. The pioneer annals of several counties of Northern Indiana credit important achievements to several members of the Place family, which is of French origin, the original spelling of the name having been LaPlace.

Dixon W. Place, who among other distinctions was one of the first to advocate and give impetus to the movements for the reclamation and drainage of the Kankakee Valley lands, has been a resident of South Bend many years and is president of the Conservative Life Insurance Company of America.

He was born in Camden, Preble County, Ohio, and was brought in infancy to this state. His great-grandfather, Arca Place, was born in Rhode Island February 14, 1776, and married Elizabeth Knight. Their oldest son was born at Springfield, Vermont. Their next son was born in New York State, and soon afterward the family located at Oxford in the same state, where four other children were born. The youngest was born in 1817 at Bloomfield, New York. Arca Place spent his last days at Camden, Ohio, where he died at the age of sixty-one.

Ira K. Place, grandfather of the South Bend business man, was born at Springfield, Vermont, July 30, 1797, and early learned the trade of potter. When about twenty years old he went to Ohio, and since there were no railroads or canals he accomplished the journey on foot. In Butler County he found his wife, Sarah Urmston, a native of that part of Ohio, and daughter of a prosperous farmer and very influential citizen. From Butler County Ira K. Place moved to Preble County, where for many years he conducted a pottery and for forty years represented the federal government as postmaster of Camden. He died June 15, 1869. When Northern Indiana was being opened to settlement he visited the section and invested some of his surplus means in canal lands, getting 400 acres at $2.50 an acre.

He and his wife had seven children, several of whom became well known in Indiana. His brothers, Willard and Nelson, were among the first settlers of LaPorte, helping to build the first house there. Nelson was agent for the Lake Shore Railway many years, and was killed in a railroad accident in 1868. Willard Place made a name as a banker, and also served as colonel of the state militia. He died at LaPorte in 1876.

James U. Place, the oldest son of Ira K. Place, was born at Camden, Ohio, February 18, 1820, and lived there until 1851, when he and his wife and infant son Dixon journeyed in a covered wagon drawn by horses to take possession of a tract of land in Cass County given him by his father. Except for a few acres cleared and a small log house this was part of the primeval wilderness. The energy of James Place brought about many changes in the course of years, and he was one of the very able farmers of his county and acquired a large amount of adjoining land. Late in life he retired to the village of New Waverly, Cass County, where he died July 25, 1894. On August 1, 1848, he had married Susan Frances Patton, who survived him and passed away November 23, 1897. She was born near Winchester, Preble County, Ohio, daughter of Dixon and Rhoda (Littel) Patton. James Place and wife had four children: Dixon W., Mary J., Rhoda Adelle and Sarah F.

Dixon W. Place gained a permanent interest in land and agriculture during his early life on his father's farm. The instruction afforded by the district schools was supplemented in the Peru High School, and he taught for one term. Until his marriage he engaged in the propagation and sale of nursery stock, and then resumed farming at the old homestead until 1881. In that year he established his home at Walkerton, where he developed an extensive wholesale business in hay, shipping many carloads every year to eastern markets. He also platted an addition to Walkerton, and while there was elected a member of the board of county commissioners. Still retaining his business interests at Walkerton, Mr. Place removed to South Bend in 1891, and that city has since been his home.

His practical interest in the swamp lands of the Kankakee Valley began in 1881, when he bought the first tract. Almost its only value then was for hay. At the present time Mr. Place owns upwards of 2,000 acres. He organized and was the

first president of the Kankakee Valley Drainage Association, and from first to last he had an influential part in that historic undertaking whereby in spite of legal and many other difficulties a system of drainage was carried out that makes these lands unsurpassed in virgin richness of soil and crops.

Elected in 1885, Mr. Place was for six years a county commissioner of St. Joseph County. Being a systematic business man, he was early impressed with the lack of system prevailing in the different counties in keeping accounts of the fiscal administration. Finally he took upon himself the responsibility of calling a convention of all the county commissioners and township trustees of the state at Indianapolis in October, 1891. The convention was held and a permanent organization effected, with Mr. Place as chairman of the convention. The organization has continued, but several years ago it became so large that a division was made, so that now the township trustees and the county commissioners each have an association. The main purpose Mr. Place had in view has also been accomplished—a standardization of accounting methods to which practically all sections of the state conform.

Mr. Place in later years has given Indiana one of its leading insurance organizations. He was one of five men who founded the Conservative Life Insurance Company of America in 1910, and from the beginning has been president.

March 2, 1873, he married Miss Emma M. LaTourrette, a native of Miami Township, Cass County, Indiana, and daughter of Henry and Maria (Quick) LaTourrette. To their marriage have been born three daughters, Edna M., Mabel L. and Frances Marie. Mabel is the wife of Granville W. Zeigler and has two children, named Marion and Granville Place Zeigler. Frances Marie is the wife of Russell H. Downey, and has a son named Dixon.

Mr. and Mrs. Place are members of the First Methodist Episcopal Church, and he has been on its board of trustees for many years and is active in Sunday School work, not having been absent or tardy for the past three years. Fraternally he is affiliated with South Bend Lodge No. 294, Free and Accepted Masons, Crusade Lodge No. 14, Knights of Pythias, the Knights of the Maccabees, St. Joseph Valley Grange, the Knife and Fork Club and the South Bend Country Club. He resides at 322 South Lafayette Boulevard.

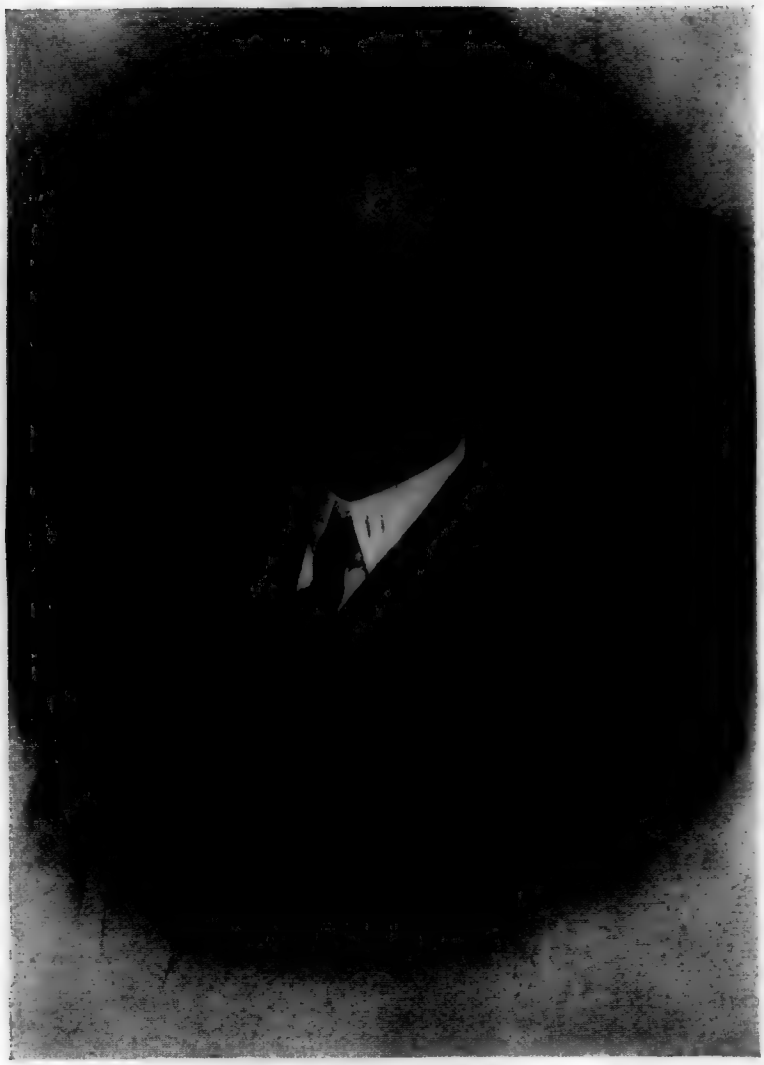
William Wise Winslow. The manufacturing and business circles of Indiana, especially at Indianapolis, came to know and appreciate in the fullest degree the abilities and forcefulness of character exemplified by the late William Wise Winslow, during a long and active career. Mr. Winslow was especially prominent in the clay products industry, and gave Indianapolis one of its chief enterprises in that line.

His career was an unusual one in many respects. He was born in New York City March 26, 1853, a son of William and Eugenie Wise. When only three years of age he and his brother Jacob were left as orphans through the death of their parents by ptomaine poisoning. William Wise was then placed in the Five Points Mission Home in New York. Not long afterward Mr. William Winslow of Hartford, Ohio, who had recently lost a little son, made a business journey to New York City, and while there at the earnest request of his wife brought the boy back to Ohio and raised him. Thus it was that William Wise took the name William Wise Winslow. How carefully the principles of manhood were instilled into the young man's education may be judged from his future home and public career.

He attended the common schools at Hartford, Ohio, and at the age of fourteen went with his foster parents to Milan, Ohio, the birthplace and early home of Thomas A. Edison. Here he entered the Huron Institute and also took a course at Oberlin College. For his higher education he supplied his own finances.

Through his early associations with the Winslow family he enjoyed a good business training, and after leaving college he entered the employ of the King Bridge Company. Upon its reorganization he went to work with the Canton Bridge Company, and was in its service many years.

At the age of twenty-three Mr. Winslow removed to Lafayette, Indiana, and in 1880 came to Indianapolis, which was his home until his death on June 25, 1914. Later, he purchased the Indianapolis Paving Brick and Block Company of Brazil,



first president of the Kankakee Valley Drainage Association, and from first to last he had an influential part in that historic undertaking whereby in spite of legal and many other difficulties a system of drainage was carried out that makes these lands unsurpassed in virgin richness of soil and crops.

Elected in 1885, Mr. Place was for six years a county commissioner of St. Joseph County. Being a systematic business man, he was early impressed with the lack of system prevailing in the different counties in keeping accounts of the fiscal administration. Finally he took upon himself the responsibility of calling a convention of all the county commissioners and township trustees of the state at Indianapolis in October, 1891. The convention was held and a permanent organization effected, with Mr. Place as chairman of the convention. The organization has continued, but several years ago it became so large that a division was made, so that now the township trustees and the county commissioners each have an association. The main purpose Mr. Place had in view has also been accomplished—a standardization of accounting methods to which practically all sections of the state conform.

Mr. Place in later years has given Indiana one of its leading insurance organizations. He was one of five men who founded the Conservative Life Insurance Company of America in 1910, and from the beginning has been president.

March 2, 1873, he married Miss Emma M. LaTourrette, a native of Miami Township, Cass County, Indiana, and daughter of Henry and Maria (Quick) LaTourrette. To their marriage have been born three daughters, Edna M., Mabel L. and Frances Marie. Mabel is the wife of Granville W. Zeigler and has two children, named Marion and Granville Place Zeigler. Frances Marie is the wife of Russell H. Downey, and has a son named Dixon.

Mr. and Mrs. Place are members of the First Methodist Episcopal Church, and he has been on its board of trustees for many years and is active in Sunday School work, not having been absent or tardy for the past three years. Fraternally he is affiliated with South Bend Lodge No. 294, Free and Accepted Masons, Crusade Lodge No. 14, Knights of Pythias, the Knights of the Maccabees, St. Joseph Valley Grange, the Knife and Fork Club and the South Bend Country Club. He resides at 322 South Lafayette Boulevard.

William Wise Winslow. The manufacturing and business circles of Indiana, especially at Indianapolis, came to know and appreciate in the fullest degree the abilities and forcefulness of character exemplified by the late William Wise Winslow, during a long and active career. Mr. Winslow was especially prominent in the clay products industry, and gave Indianapolis one of its chief enterprises in that line.

His career was an unusual one in many respects. He was born in New York City March 26, 1853, a son of William and Eugenie Wise. When only three years of age he and his brother Jacob were left as orphans through the death of their parents by ptomaine poisoning. William Wise was then placed in the Five Points Mission Home in New York. Not long afterward Mr. William Winslow of Hartford, Ohio, who had recently lost a little son, made a business journey to New York City, and while there at the earnest request of his wife brought the boy back to Ohio and raised him. Thus it was that William Wise took the name William Wise Winslow. How carefully the principles of manhood were instilled into the young man's education may be judged from his future home and public career.

He attended the common schools at Hartford, Ohio, and at the age of fourteen went with his foster parents to Milan, Ohio, the birthplace and early home of Thomas A. Edison. Here he entered the Huron Institute and also took a course at Oberlin College. For his higher education he supplied his own finances.

Through his early associations with the Winslow family he enjoyed a good business training, and after leaving college he entered the employ of the King Bridge Company. Upon its reorganization he went to work with the Canton Bridge Company, and was in its service many years.

At the age of twenty-three Mr. Winslow removed to Lafayette, Indiana, and in 1880 came to Indianapolis, which was his home until his death on June 25, 1914. Later, he purchased the Indianapolis Paving Brick and Block Company of Brazil,

Indiana, and was the main spirit in building up this industry, and as a brick manufacturer he laid the foundation of his prosperity. He had two great and absorbing interests in life, one of them being his home and the other his business. Home was to him a matter of sacred obligations and associations, and business stood second only to these. He possessed the fine fibre and intincts of the thoroughly honorable business man, and he lived a life creditable to his adopted state. He was always generous of his time and means, and one of the things that earned him a grateful memory in Indianapolis was his magnificent bequest of $50,000 to the Boys' Club of that city. He was a member of the Masonic Order and of the Second Presbyterian Church.

December 27, 1882, Mr. Winslow married Miss Jennie I. Walker, daughter of Isaac Cushman and Harriet Lockwood (Saunders) Walker of Milan, Ohio. Mrs. Winslow, who resides at 1942 North Meridian Street in Indianapolis, is the mother of two sons, Walker Wise and Robert.

General Lew Wallace attained notable distinction as a lawyer, soldier, diplomat, and author. He was born in Brookville, Indiana, April 10, 1827. He began the study of law in his youth, and in 1852 he located at Crawfordsville, Indiana. He was distinguished as a Civil war soldier, but he is perhaps best known to the world through his literary productions.

In 1852 General Wallace was married to Miss Susan Elston, who was born in Crawfordsville. She was also a writer of marked ability, and her death occurred in 1907. The death of General Lew Wallace occurred at his home in Crawfordsville on the 15th of February, 1905.

Frank M. Millikan, a resident of Indianapolis nearly thirty years, prominent as a banker and manufacturer, and no less so as a farmer, is one of the men whom the City of Indianapolis has recruited from the country district of Indiana. The Millikan family is one of the oldest and most prominent in Henry County, and it was there that Frank M. Millikan grew up and obtained his reputation in Indiana politics.

His ancestry goes back to William and Eleanor Millikan, who were identified with the colonial period of American history. The oldest son of William and Eleanor, Alexander Millikan, was born in North Carolina in 1788. When he was eleven years old, in 1799, his parents moved to eastern Tennessee, where Alexander married Elizabeth Russell. They became the parents of thirteen children. In 1837 Alexander Millikan, because of his antipathy to slavery, moved north and established a home in Henry County, Indiana, where his son John R. and two married daughters had already located. Alexander Millikan in 1880 died at the age of ninety-two.

John R. Millikan, oldest son of Alexander and Elizabeth, was born in Jefferson County, Tennessee, April 27, 1814. His mature life meant much to Indiana, and it was from such sturdy characters that the state derived its best elements of citizenship. His useful days were spent among pioneer surroundings. In 1835, at the age of twenty-one, he located in Henry County, Indiana, and his total worldly possessions at the time consisted of a horse, a saddle and bridle, ten dollars in cash and a few clothes. Part of the way to Indiana he drove an ox belonging to a fellow traveler. Fortunately he had been taught the value of industry at an early age and was not ashamed to work. In former times in Henry County he chopped wood at 37½ cents per cord. Hard work and a cheerful disposition in spite of the then almost universal discomforts of life brought him steady progress and worldly means. For some years he farmed, later engaged in blacksmithing, was a pork packer, and had various business interests. His many sterling qualities earned him the respect of all with whom he came in contact. For eight years he served as a justice of the peace in Henry County. Politically he was identified with the democratic party until the repeal of the Missouri Compromise in 1854, after which, contrary to the example of other members of the family, he was a sturdy republican. He was honored with important offices in the gift of his fellow citizens. In 1868 and again in 1870 he was elected to represent his district in the State Legislature, from Henry County one time and Henry and Madison counties the second time. While in the Legislature he was chairman of the committee to build gravel roads and was father of the legislation of that day

providing for good roads. He was also one of the organizers of the Citizens State Bank of Newcastle, and his sound judgment led to his election as president of that institution. This position he held until his death. His associates always regarded him as a broad gauged man, liberal, public spirited and a splendid supporter of all that tended toward the public good. Such confidence was shown in his personal integrity that he was frequently entrusted with the administration of estates. As a youth it had not been his privilege to have liberal educational advantages, and even after he came to manhood in Indiana he attended school. For this reason he was all the more enthusiastic in his advocacy of improved educational standards. John R. Millikan died September 12, 1895, survived by his wife until June 25, 1900. Both were active members of the Christian Church. August 5, 1838, John R. Millikan married Martha, youngest daughter of George and Mary (Eller) Koons. They had come from Ashe County, North Carolina, to Henry County, Indiana, as early as 1820. John R. Millikan and wife had eight children.

Frank M. Millikan, son of John R. and Martha Millikan, was born near the old Millikan home farm in Henry County on December 2, 1851. Besides the advantages of the common schools of his home county he attended academies at Newcastle and Spiceland. At the age of seventeen he was chosen a teacher and the next few years he was busy with advancing his own education, teaching, and farming. His ambition was to fit himself for the legal profession. Circumstances and events altered this plan and he has been rather a business man than a member of any profession. He served as deputy county treasurer of Henry County under Thomas S. Lines and acted in a similar capacity under two successive county treasurers. This gave him unusual qualifications for the duties of that office and having become widely known and popular throughout the county he was elected county treasurer in 1878, when twenty-six years of age. His nomination plurality exceeded the aggregate vote of his closest competitor. From early manhood he had been intensely interested in politics, and was stanchly aligned with the republican party. He is a charter member of the Columbia Club of Indianapolis.

From 1884 to 1898 Mr. Millikan was a member of the Republican State Executive Committee, and he served as secretary of the committee from July, 1889, to January, 1894, and in the 1896 campaign was chairman of the executive committee. Mr. Millikan had a prominent part in events that led to both nominations of General Harrison for the presidency and also when William McKinley was first nominated. In 1896 he was delegate at large from Indiana to the republican convention at St. Louis.

Mr. Millikan became a resident of Indianapolis in 1889. In 1893, having sacrificed much valuable time to politics, he decided to give more attention to private business affairs, and accepted the responsibilities as Special Loan Agent for Indiana of the Northwestern Mutual Life Insurance Company. He remained with this company until 1909, when he resigned to become president of the Columbia National Bank of Indianapolis. In this capacity he increased the volume of the company's mortgage loans from less than $500,000 to $7,500,000. During this period he was president of the Advance Veneer & Lumber Company. Mr. Millikan has been a director and a vice president of the National City Bank of Indianapolis since its origin in 1912 and is also president of the Peerless Garment Company. He has extensive farming interests and large holdings in gas and oil properties in Indiana, Kentucky, and Montana, and in many ways is a thoroughly practical farmer as well as banker and manufacturer.

Mr. Millikan has never been a "slacker" in any duty of life. Keen, alert, possessed of a sound and discriminating mind, he has successfully mastered in a modest way the responsibilities that have fallen upon his shoulders.

September 16, 1874, he married Emma F. Boyd, of Henry County, who died August 22, 1888, leaving one son. This son, Harry Boyd Millikan, served throughout the Porto Rican campaign in 1898 as a member of the Twenty-Seventh Indiana Battery, which was old Battery A of Indianapolis. Harry B. Millikan was secretary-treasurer and manager of the Ad-

vance Veneer & Lumber Company. He married Miss Ruth Johnson of Bloomington, Indiana. He has two sons, Frank M., Jr., and William J., also one daughter, Sarah Jane Millikan. On February 25, 1897, Mr. Millikan married for his present wife Mrs. Elma Elliott Barbour. Her father, the late Evans Elliott, was a veteran of the Mexican war and for many years was a prominent merchant and miller at Shelbyville, Indiana. Mrs. Millikan is active in church, social, and progressive community affairs, and shares with her husband an extensive acquaintance, who find a cheerful welcome at their comfortable home, No. 2122 North Delaware Street.

HARRY C. MOORE, of Indianapolis, is largely responsible for the success of one of the largest institutions of its kind in the state, the Pitman-Moore Company, manufacturers of pharmaceutical and biological preparations.

In July, 1899, the Pitman-Myers Company, pharmaceutical chemists, was organized at Indianapolis by H. C. Pitman, John C. Myers and A. B. Hall. It began in a small way and with limited capital. In 1905 Harry C. Moore came into the concern as treasurer and active manager. Mr. Moore had the qualifications for restoring or imparting to any business organization robust business health and vigor. He is a man of ideas, sound business qualification and training, and unlimited enterprise. These qualities were almost immediately reflected in improvement and prosperity in the company. In 1906 the present pharmaceutical laboratories were erected, and in 1913 a reorganization was effected under the name Pitman-Moore Company, capitalized at $400,000. The active officers of this company are: Harry C. Moore, president; Albert E. Uhl, vice president; A. D. Thorburn, secretary; and C. N. Angst, treasurer.

While the company fills the general field of pharmaceutical manufacturers, it has a national and international reputation for one particular feature, the manufacture of anti-hog-cholera serum. Without question the Pitman-Moore Company has developed this branch of manufacture to a greater degree than any other organization, and through a notable advertising campaign and by their extensive use its products have become familiar, especially to stockmen, in every part of America. Even the Federal Government has recognized the Pitman-Moore Company's biological laboratories as being the foremost example of plants of this kind in America. In 1912, at Zionsville, Indiana, the erection of a complete laboratory and suitable buildings were begun, and at that plant a large part of the anti-hog-cholera serum used in the United States as well as in Canada and England is manufactured. At the present time the corporation furnishes employment to an average of 200 people.

Harry C. Moore is a native of Indiana, and his family history covers the greater part of the time since this state began its development. He was born in Delaware County, Indiana, in 1874, and grew to manhood there. His parents, John L. and Lorinda (Lewis) Moore, were natives of the same county, and their respective parents were among the pioneers who reclaimed Indiana from the wilderness and its original savage owners.

The early years of Mr. Moore's life were spent in attending school and in assisting his father in a wholesale grocery house. Thus he was well trained to business from the outset. Mr. Moore for three years was purchasing agent for the White Knob Copper Company at Mackay, Idaho.

He became treasurer of the Pitman-Moore Company at Indianapolis in 1905, and since 1908 has been its president. He is a thirty-second degree Scottish Rite Mason, a member of the Mystic Shrine and in politics is a republican. In 1908 he married Miss Mary A. Stubbs. Mrs. Moore at the time of her marriage was state statistician of Indiana, and has the distinction of being the only woman ever holding an elective office in the State of Indiana.

FRANK ARTHUR KATTMAN is one of the civil engineers of Indiana, has had a wide experience in general engineering, and especially in the municipal branch of his profession. He is now city civil engineer of Terre Haute.

Mr. Kattman has spent most of his life in western Indiana and was born at Poland in Clay County December 19, 1878. Several generations of the Kattman family have lived in Clay County as farmers, business men, and public officials, and the name is one of the best known in that sec-

tion of the state. Mr. Kattman's parents were Christopher H. and Amelia (Jorris) Kattman, both natives of Clay County and both now living at Brazil, county seat of that county. They have six sons and three daughters, all of whom are still living, Frank A. being the third son and the fourth child.

His boyhood days were spent at the village of Poland, but at the age of fifteen he accompanied the family to Brazil, where he finished his education in the city schools. In 1898 he graduated in a course from the Northern Indiana Normal College at Valparaiso, and from there entered the Rose Polytechnic Institute at Terre Haute, where he was graduated as a civil engineer in 1902.

Since leaving college he has had fifteen continuous years of active practical experience in general engineering work. He was employed both as a civil and mining engineer at Brazil until 1910, and during that time was elected and served as county surveyor of Clay County from 1904, being elected three times to that office, in 1904, 1906, and 1908. On January 1, 1910, he resigned his post as county surveyor to become city engineer and superintendent of waterworks at Brazil, and filled that office until January 1, 1914, when he was appointed civil engineer at Terre Haute. In 1912 he was elected state senator from Clay and Vigo counties.

In professional circles Mr. Kattman stands high and is a member of the Indiana Engineering Society, the American Society of Civil Engineers, and the American Waterworks Association. He has always been interested in the success of the democratic party and when a candidate for office was on the ticket of that party. He is affiliated with the Masonic Order, including the Royal Arch Chapter, and is a member of Brazil Lodge No. 762, Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks. On October 15, 1902, he married Miss Nellie P. Pullem, of Brazil, Indiana, daughter of I. M. Pullem of Brazil. Their only child, a daughter, died in 1910, the same year she was born.

WILLIAM H. ROMEY has kept steadily in one line of work and commercial pursuits since early manhood, and experience has not only made him a past master of everything pertaining to the furniture but has also promoted him to independence as owner and president of the Romey Furniture Company, Incorporated, of Richmond.

He was born at Bluffton, Ohio, March 7, 1878, son of H. L. and Rosa (Kuhne) Romey. He is of French-Swiss ancestry, and his grandparents emigrated from Switzerland when their children were young to find homes and better opportunities in America. They came over by sailing vessel in 1846, and settled in Allen County, near Beaver Dam, Ohio, on farms. H. L. Romey grew up there, and later became prominent at Bluffton, where he and his wife are still living. He has been a furniture merchant and a manufacturer of furniture, possessing the individual skill of the old-time cabinet maker and working at his trade until 1895. He has also been postmaster, mayor, justice of the peace and member of the school board. He also writes insurance and general notarial work, showing that he is a man of versatile gifts and of a very commanding position in his community.

William H. Romey was the oldest of four brothers and two sisters. He attended grammar and high school until 1908, and then entered Heidelberg College at Tiffin, Ohio, pursuing the classical course for two years. He paid his expenses while in college by selling books. While he had acquired some knowledge of the furniture business from his father, his first regular experience was gained at East Liverpool, Ohio, where for five years he was salesman and buyer for the Hard Furniture & Carpet Company. Then, in 1905, he came to Richmond and opened a store at 929 Main Street, one clerk being sufficient to help him in looking after his stock. Several years later he moved to his present quarters, 831-833 Main Street, where he has since acquired the ownership of the building as well as the splendid stock of house furnishings by which his store is known throughout a wide territory surrounding Richmond. He now has sixteen employes on his payroll, and is also interested in other business affairs, being vice president of the American Trust Company and chairman of its executive committee, a director of the Commercial Club and of the Rotary Club, and is on the executive committee of the Richmond Young Men's Christian Association. He is affiliated with the Lodge, Chapter, and Council of

Masons at Richmond, is a member of the First English Lutheran Church, and in politics is independent. His public spirit is known and appreciated by the entire group of Richmond business men.

In 1902 he married Miss Catherine F. Minter, daughter of Rev. E. and Mary (Miller) Minter of Richmond. To their union have been born two children, William Minter in 1907, and James Theodore in 1917.

ADOLPH HERZ. Probably no business establishment of the city of Terre Haute is more widely known than the department store of A. Herz. During the past year, thousands of patrons have stopped to examine a handsome Tiffany bronze tablet which occupies a well chosen position in the store. Underneath the portrait is the following inscription:

TO ADOLPH HERZ

Merchant—Citizen—Philanthropist—
Friend who established this business
and guided it for almost forty-nine
years this tablet is inscribed by those
who worked for him and with him as
a lasting memorial of love and affection.

1843—1917

As well as a few brief and well chosen words could do so, that tablet tells the story of a long life and throws some light upon the character and achievements of a great merchant. Adolph Herz was born in Schw. Halle, Wurtemberg, Germany, August 7, 1843, and his boyhood days and school years were spent in his native town. The family home was erected more than two centuries ago, and is still occupied by some members of the Herz family. His keen commercial instincts led him into business while still a boy, and before he left his native land he was spending a large part of his time traveling as a wholesale salesman in southern Germany. It seems natural that his boundless ambition early felt the restrictions of the old world and sought the better opportunities of the new. He reached New York in 1866, having a little over six dollars in his pocket, and for a year he peddled notions and small wares to the little dealers of the east side of New York. For the sake of economy he shared a bleak room and scant board with another hard working and poorly recompensed young man. On leaving New York he came west to Huntington, Indiana, was employed as clerk in a general store there, and thence came to Terre Haute, where he found work as salesman in the clothing store of Joseph Erlanger.

In 1869, just fifty years ago, through money furnished by Mr. A. Arnold, Adolph Herz became a merchant of Terre Haute. The firm of Herz & Arnold began business February 17th in a small store at No. Twelve South Fourth Street. The business consisted mainly of corsets and small wares and centered about a hoop-skirt factory employing two workers. Four weeks later the store was moved to No. 323 Wabash Avenue, where it remained three years. In the meantime Mr. Herz bought out Mr. Arnold, and from that time forward the business with all its growth and development has been known simply as A. Herz. For fourteen years the store was at 412 Main Street, and in 1887 was moved to 512-514 of the same street, now known as Wabash Avenue. In September, 1897, the business was moved to a newly remodeled building at 606-608 Wabash Avenue, and ten years later again changed to the new building and handsome quarters now occupied by the business.

This great store with its organization and great volume of merchandise is in effect a memorial to Adolph Herz. But such was the vitality and the breadth of his sympathy and nobility of nature that a dozen or more other institutions and organizations of Terre Haute must be mentioned to show even briefly the extent and influence of his life. To understand the variety of his interests it would only be necessary to open the records and read the resolutions passed at the time of his death by such well known organizations as the Indiana Retail Dry Goods Association, the Terre Haute Chamber of Commerce, the Junior Chamber of Commerce, the Fort Harrison Savings Association, the Citizens Mutual Heating Company, Morris Plan Company, McKeen National Bank, Retail Merchants Association, the Rose Orphan Home, Public Health Nursing Association, the Terre Haute Social Settlement, Vigo-American Clay Company, Jewish Orphan Home, the Phoenix Club, Independent Order of B'nai B'rith and Temple Israel, all of which organizations through committees had something significant to add

concerning the service, the devotion, and the wisdom and philanthropy of the late Mr. Herz. In 1883, in conjunction with W. H. Brown, Mr. Herz brought about the organization of business men under the name of the Terre Haute Board of Trade. He was one of the organizers of the Commercial Club, for years was one of its directors and a number of terms president, and has been called the father of the Terre Haute Chamber of Commerce. For years he was a director of the Society for Organizing Charities, was president of the Social Settlement, and at the time of his death was president of the Rose Orphan Home. He was a director in the several banks and business organizations just noted, and it was a fitting tribute to the universality of his interests that at the time of his funeral practically every business house in the city and the city schools and courts suspended and paid silent tribute to him for fifteen minutes.

Adolph Herz died December 16, 1917. In New York City, May 26, 1872, he married Pauline Einstein. They had been betrothed before he left Europe. They were the parents of four children, three daughters and one son, the son being Mr. Milton Herz.

CLYDE WILLET GARDNER is a Richmond business man whose experience has been one of successive advancement and improvement in his individual abilities and in his responsibilities. He is now secretary and treasurer and manager of the Reed Furniture Company, one of the largest retail establishments for home furnishings in eastern Indiana. The company has three stores in three large cities.

Mr. Gardner was born at Fountain City in Wayne County, Indiana, in 1881, son of James Smith and Mary (Walker) Gardner. He is of Scotch-Irish ancestry and his people have been in America for a number of generations. When Mr. Gardner was six years old his parents moved to Richmond, and he attended the public schools of that city to the age of fourteen. He then began earning his own living as driver of a grocery wagon, and later for four years worked as clerk and driver for the John McCarthy grocery house. For nine years he was stock man with the Miller Brothers Hardware Company, and then entered the grocery business for himself with Will Hawekotte under the firm name of Hawekotte & Gardner at North Eighteenth and A streets. At the end of four years Mr. Gardner sold his interests and became floor salesman with the W. H. Romey Furniture Company. Four years later, in 1910, he joined the Allen Furniture Company as floor salesman, and at the end of six years became manager of the Reed Furniture Company, which had acquired the Allen company. Mr. Gardner has since been manager of the Richmond business of this company, and is also a stockholder, secretary and treasurer of the company. The other two stores are maintained at Dayton, Ohio, and Middletown, Ohio. The local business has been steadily developed until it commands a large trade over a radius of fifty miles around Richmond.

Mr. Gardner married in 1905 Miss Clara Knollenberg, daughter of Charles and Ellen (Koering) Knollenberg of Richmond. They have three children, Mary Louise, Helen Elizabeth and Eveline Marie. Mr. Gardner is a republican in politics, is affiliated with the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks and is a member of the First English Lutheran Church.

MARY A. SPINK, M. D. Thirty years ago, when Mary A. Spink was graduated and received her diploma of graduation as a Doctor of Medicine, the entrance of a woman into this profession was sufficient to attract a great deal of notice and comment in the State of Indiana. Doctor Spink is not only one of the pioneer women physicians and surgeons of Indianapolis, but in her special field as a neurologist has few peers in the profession. She was practically one of the founders and for many years has been president and active head of the Dr. W. B. Fletcher Sanitarium, an institution for the treatment of nervous and mental diseases, and as such ranking among the first in the middle west.

A native of Indiana, Mary Angela Spink was born at Washington, Daviess County, November 18, 1863, a daughter of Michael Urban and Rose (Morgan) Spink. Her father was a druggist by profession. Both parents were natives of Indiana. In 1903 they removed to Indianapolis, where her father died in 1907.

During her girlhood Doctor Spink attended the public schools of her native

Mary Angela Dixon M.D.

concerning the service, the devotion, and the wisdom and philanthropy of the late Mr. Herz. In 1883, in conjunction with W. H. Brown, Mr. Herz brought about the organization of business men under the name of the Terre Haute Board of Trade. He was one of the organizers of the Commercial Club, for years was one of its directors and a number of terms president, and has been called the father of the Terre Haute Chamber of Commerce. For years he was a director of the Society for Organizing Charities, was president of the Social Settlement, and at the time of his death was president of the Rose Orphan Home. He was a director in the several banks and business organizations just noted, and it was a fitting tribute to the universality of his interests that at the time of his funeral practically every business house in the city and the city schools and courts suspended and paid silent tribute to him for fifteen minutes.

Adolph Herz died December 16, 1917. In New York City, May 26, 1872, he married Pauline Einstein. They had been betrothed before he left Europe. They were the parents of four children, three daughters and one son, the son being Mr. Milton Herz.

Clyde Willet Gardner is a Richmond business man whose experience has been one of successive advancement and improvement in his individual abilities and in his responsibilities. He is now secretary and treasurer and manager of the Reed Furniture Company, one of the largest retail establishments for home furnishings in eastern Indiana. The company has three stores in three large cities.

Mr. Gardner was born at Fountain City in Wayne County, Indiana, in 1881, son of James Smith and Mary (Walker) Gardner. He is of Scotch-Irish ancestry and his people have been in America for a number of generations. When Mr. Gardner was six years old his parents moved to Richmond, and he attended the public schools of that city to the age of fourteen. He then began earning his own living as driver of a grocery wagon, and later for four years worked as clerk and driver for the John McCarthy grocery house. For nine years he was stock man with the Miller Brothers Hardware Company, and then entered the grocery business for himself with Will Hawekotte under the firm name of Hawekotte & Gardner at North Eighteenth and A streets. At the end of four years Mr. Gardner sold his interests and became floor salesman with the W. H. Romey Furniture Company. Four years later, in 1910, he joined the Allen Furniture Company as floor salesman, and at the end of six years became manager of the Reed Furniture Company, which had acquired the Allen company. Mr. Gardner has since been manager of the Richmond business of this company, and is also a stockholder, secretary and treasurer of the company. The other two stores are maintained at Dayton, Ohio, and Middletown, Ohio. The local business has been steadily developed until it commands a large trade over a radius of fifty miles around Richmond.

Mr. Gardner married in 1905 Miss Clara Knollenberg, daughter of Charles and Ellen (Koering) Knollenberg of Richmond. They have three children, Mary Louise, Helen Elizabeth and Eveline Marie. Mr. Gardner is a republican in politics, is affiliated with the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks and is a member of the First English Lutheran Church.

Mary A. Spink, M. D. Thirty years ago, when Mary A. Spink was graduated and received her diploma of graduation as a Doctor of Medicine, the entrance of a woman into this profession was sufficient to attract a great deal of notice and comment in the State of Indiana. Doctor Spink is not only one of the pioneer women physicians and surgeons of Indianapolis, but in her special field as a neurologist has few peers in the profession. She was practically one of the founders and for many years has been president and active head of the Dr. W. B. Fletcher Sanitarium, an institution for the treatment of nervous and mental diseases, and as such ranking among the first in the middle west.

A native of Indiana, Mary Angela Spink was born at Washington, Daviess County, November 18, 1863, a daughter of Michael Urban and Rose (Morgan) Spink. Her father was a druggist by profession. Both parents were natives of Indiana. In 1903 they removed to Indianapolis, where her father died in 1907.

During her girlhood Doctor Spink attended the public schools of her native

Mary Angela Dix M.D.

town and St. Simon's Academy of that village. Doubtless her family and friends wished nothing better for her than that she should grow up in the traditional and conventional lines of womanhood, but even as early as the age of fourteen she showed a rather positive determination to disappoint such desires. A few months later she independently and perhaps with some defiance announced that she would become a physician. In carrying out that determination she had to depend largely upon her own efforts, and the strength of her resolution was tested through many years of training and preparation before she acquired her degree. She worked as nurse in a hospital, and in 1882 began her medical studies in the Pulte Medical College of Cincinnati, and while there had practical experience in the City Hospital. Doctor Spink came to Indianapolis in 1884, becoming special night nurse in the Central Hospital for the Insane. This position furnished unusual opportunities for studying along the line where she has since specialized. In 1885 she began the regular work of the Medical College of Indiana, from which she was graduated M. D. and with the high honors of her class on March 2, 1887. That she was under no handicap in pursuing her studies is evident from the fact that she won a prize for dissecting. She immediately began private practice in Indianapolis, and was soon called to many families with which she had been previously acquainted through her work as a nurse. In 1888 she took post-graduate work in mental and nervous diseases at the New York Post-Graduate School. During 1886-87 Doctor Spink had served as pathologist in the Central Indiana Hospital for the Insane, and in July, 1888, she assisted Dr. W. B. Fletcher in opening the Fletcher Sanitarium at Indianapolis. She went into that work as assistant to Doctor Fletcher, three years later became a partner in the institution, and then for many years was superintendent of its Woman's Department. Since the death of Doctor Fletcher in 1907 she has been manager and general superintendent and is now president of the sanitarium. The success of the institution has been largely in her hands, and that in itself is the highest word of commendation that could be spoken of Doctor Spink's attainments. While her abilities as an administrator are exceptional, she has not less distinguished herself in the technical side of her profession, and has done much to advance knowledge of many phases of nervous and mental disorders. One of her original contributions to this branch of medical science was her system of preserving the intercranial circulation. From the years of her girlhood to the present time her enthusiasm and devotion have been unflagging, and while she has gained high honors in her chosen vocation, the calling itself has represented to her chiefly an opportunity to do good in the world, and her career is the more notable because it has been an unselfish devotion to people and interests outside of herself.

Doctor Spink since 1893 has been a member of the State Board of Charities, and much of the time has been spent as a member of the Committee on Prisons and Insane Hospitals. She has also served on the medical staff of the Indianapolis City Hospital and the City Dispensary. In the intervals of her busy days spent at the Sanitarium she has written much for medical journals, including the Medical Journal of Microscopy, a woman's medical journal, of which for several years she was associate editor, and other periodicals. Many of her papers have been read before organizations in which she holds membership, including the Indianapolis Medical Society, the Indiana State Medical Society, the American Medical Association and the American Microscopical Society.

OMAR BUNDY was born in Newcastle, Indiana, June 17, 1861, and his name has become known to the world in connection with military affairs. In 1917 he was made a major general, National Army. General Bundy took part in the battle of El Caney, Cuba, and in the siege of Santiago, and in June, 1917, he became commander of the Second Division, American Expeditionary Forces, in France.

JOHN FOSLER, who represents one of the old and well known families of Wayne County, is a graduate of the Purdue University School of Pharmacy, and for nearly twenty years has been in the drug business and is now proprietor of one of the progressive and high class stores in his native city of Richmond.

Mr. Fosler was born at Richmond Jan-

uary 30, 1880, son of Israel T. and Martha (Dougan) Fosler. He is of German, Dutch and Scotch-Irish ancestry. His great-grandfather came from Germany in early days and settled near Carlisle, Pennsylvania, on a farm, and reared his family there. His son George Fosler came to Richmond as a pioneer, married in Wayne County, and also followed farming. His son, the late Israel T. Fosler, spent all his life in Wayne County and died here in 1909. He and his wife had seven children, John being third in age.

The latter received a public school education, also attended high school, and graduated in 1901 with the degree Ph.G. from Purdue University. On returning to Richmond he spent two years with A. A. Curme in the drug store on North Eighth Street. He was then located at LaPorte, Indiana, one year, was two years with George T. Bedford, a druggist at Indianapolis, and one year at Oklahoma City. Returning to Richmond in 1906, he was associated with his father for two years in the bottling business, and in 1908 opened a stock of drugs on his own account in West Richmond. He still has his store there, and after four years bought the oldest drug store in Richmond, the old Adams store on Sixth and Main streets. This is also the oldest drug house in Wayne County. Mr. Fosler has worked steadily along during these years, is thoroughly qualified as a druggist, and by careful management has become head of a very prosperous business.

In 1908 he married Mary P. Hough, daughter of Addison and Sarah Ann (Jessup) Hough of Richmond. They have two children, named Mary Ellen and Martha Ann. Mr. Fosler is a republican and a member of the United Presbyterian Church.

Arthur V. Brown, president of the Union Trust Company of Indianapolis, is a lawyer by profession, was one of the leading members of the Marion County Bar for upwards of twenty years, but more and more became detached from the strict lines of the profession on account of his increasing responsibilities in financial and general business affairs.

This branch of the Brown family have lived in Marion County fully seventy years. His father, Dr. Samuel M. Brown, was born at Abbeville, South Carolina, May 23, 1823, a son of John Brown, who spent all his life in that state. Doctor Brown was a graduate of the Cincinnati Medical College, and soon after entering upon the practice of his profession located at New Bethel in Marion County on May 23, 1848. He earned a high reputation in his profession, and gave his long life to the unremitting service of his fellow men. He practiced at New Bethel continuously for fifty-seven years. His first wife, Mahala S. Brady, who died in 1866, leaving five children, of whom Arthur V. was the youngest, was a native of Marion County, a daughter of Henry Brady, who came to Indiana from Ohio in 1819. Henry Brady was well educated, a school teacher, a civil engineer, a soldier of the War of 1812, a justice of the peace and served in both houses of the Indiana Legislature. His last years were spent as a farmer, and he died at the age of eighty-nine. Doctor Brown married for his second wife Marilda McCaughy, who became the mother of four children.

Arthur V. Brown who was three years old when his mother died, was born at New Bethel, March 17, 1863. He attended country schools and for six years was a student of Butler University, where he graduated in 1885. He pursued the study of law under most advantageous circumstances, in the offices of Harrison, Miller and Elam at Indianapolis. He was admitted to the bar in 1888, and in a few years had attained the dignity and emoluments of the successful lawyer. He had some valuable experience and rendered some good service as attorney for the poor in the Criminal Court, was for two years chief deputy prosecuting attorney, and from 1891 to 1895 was county attorney. His work as a lawyer eventually brought him connections in financial and real estate interests, and before giving up practice altogether he served as a director in the Indiana National Bank and as a stockholder in the Union Trust Company and other banks. He also did much work in the subdivision of local real estate, and was formerly president of the Law Building Company. He still keeps his membership in the Indianapolis and Indiana State Bar Association. Mr. Brown is a thirty-second degree Scottish Rite Mason, a member of Murat Temple of the Mystic Shrine,

belongs to the Sigma Chi College Fraternity, the Commercial, Country, and University Clubs, and is a member of the Meridian Street Methodist Episcopal Church.

January 8, 1896, he married Miss Katharine Fletcher Malott, daughter of Volney T. and Caroline (Macy) Malott. Mr. and Mrs. Brown have three children: Volney Malott, Arthur V., Jr., and Katharine Malott Brown.

HENRY W. KNOLLENBERG went to work as clerk in the store of his brother, the late George Knollenberg, at Richmond in 1878, and for more than forty years has kept his interests and work in one channel, is one of the oldest and best known merchants in that part of the state, and is president of the Knollenberg Company, directing the affairs of a great department store, dry-goods, notions, and carpets.

He was born at Richmond January 30, 1850, son of Benjamin H. and Mary Ellen (Peterson) Knollenberg. His parents came from Osnabrueck, Hanover, when young, and the families were early settlers at Richmond. Benjamin Knollenberg was a blacksmith by trade, and a man of great industry but quiet citizenship. For many years he was employed in the shops of Gaar, Scott & Company and later with the Pennsylvania Railroad Company. He died in 1879. He and his wife had eight children, six sons and two daughters. Henry being third in age.

The latter attended parochial schools and public school for one term, and even as a boy had few idle hours. He worked in a blacksmith shop and drove a wagon for the Adams Express Company two years. He then applied himself steadily to learning the blacksmith trade, and followed it until he became associated as clerk with his brother in 1878. He rapidly mastered merchandising in all angles, and for ten years was buyer of linens and domestics for the store. In 1892 he was made vice president of the company, and after the death of his brother on December 20, 1918, succeeded him as president. The company employs about eighty persons, and has an immense city and country trade.

Mr. Knollenberg was for twenty years treasurer and is now an elder in the First English Lutheran Church. In September, 1877, he married Miss Anna F. W. Eggemeyer, daughter of Henry and Marie (Nolte) Eggemeyer. They have every reason to be proud of their children, a son and daughter. The former, Everard Bernhardt, born in 1878, is now local manager at Richmond for the Provident Life & Trust Company of Philadelphia. He is married and has one child, Ruth Ann, born in 1917. Alice M. Knollenberg is a talented musician, having finished her studies in the Boston Conservatory and at Berlin, and is organist of the First English Lutheran Church in Richmond, and also a teacher of music.

GEORGE E. KLUTE. Probably no one firm or organization in Richmond contains a larger group of thorough business men, masters of their respective lines, than the George Knollenberg Company Department Store. One of the men in the organization is George E. Klute, who started as errand boy and is now treasurer of the company and for many years a buyer.

He was born at Richmond May 25, 1878, son of John and Mary (Tieman) Klute, both natives of Hanover and brought to America when young. His father for many years was lumberman for Gaar, Scott & Company of Richmond. He died in 1900, and his wife is still living in Richmond.

George E. Klute at the age of thirteen left his studies in the public schools to enter the service of the late George H. Knollenberg as errand boy. He was dutiful and diligent, and also ambitious, and in order to be prepared to accept opportunities when they arose he studied at home and for four winter terms in the night classes of the Richmond Business College. He was made stock boy and then salesman in the Knollenberg establishment, and in 1900 became buyer of dress goods, silks and woolens. In 1913 he was admitted as a stockholder and director of the company, and in January, 1919, became its treasurer. He has been with the company twenty-seven years.

Mr. Klute and wife, Mrs. Matilda Klute, and two sons, Eldred Charles and Benjamin George, are the happy family.

FRANK H. HANER. At this time of world unrest it is not possible to emphasize too frequently the careers of Americans who have become successful in business by the quality and character of their work

and service rather than by any theoretical distribution of goods and profits. For instance, Frank H. Haner, of Richmond, out of a meager salary of a dollar and a quarter per week, paid one dollar tuition to a business college, and after getting the fundamentals of bookkeeping found an opportunity to apply his knowledge in the store of what is now the George H. Knollenberg Company. He has never left that firm, early made good in the esteem of his superiors, and is now its vice president and executive manager.

He was born at Richmond in 1873, son of Henry and Minnie (Wiechman) Haner. His father came to this country when a boy from Koenigsberg, Germany, and his mother was a girl when she left her native town of Belafeld in the same country. They were married in Richmond, where Henry Haner for many years was a quiet and industrious citizen, first a bricklayer and later for many years in the employ of the Pennsylvania Railroad. He died in 1907 and his wife in October, 1918. Of their seven children Frank H. was the third.

He attended public school only to the age of fourteen. He earned his first wages of a dollar and a quarter a week from Morris & Hunt, book merchants. The Richmond Business College took his tuition while he was taking a commercial course. He had been in the book house only a short time when he realized he must have a better education if he meant to succeed in the world. His first position with the Knollenberg store was as desk man, clerk and cashier. When he could spare a few minutes he familiarized himself with the stock and prices in the department of women's furnishing goods, and eventually was given the responsibilities of buyer for this section. For years he was one of the regular buyers in addition to other executive duties, and in 1918 was made general manager and vice president of the company, and is also a stockholder and director in what is one of the most complete department drygoods firms in eastern Indiana.

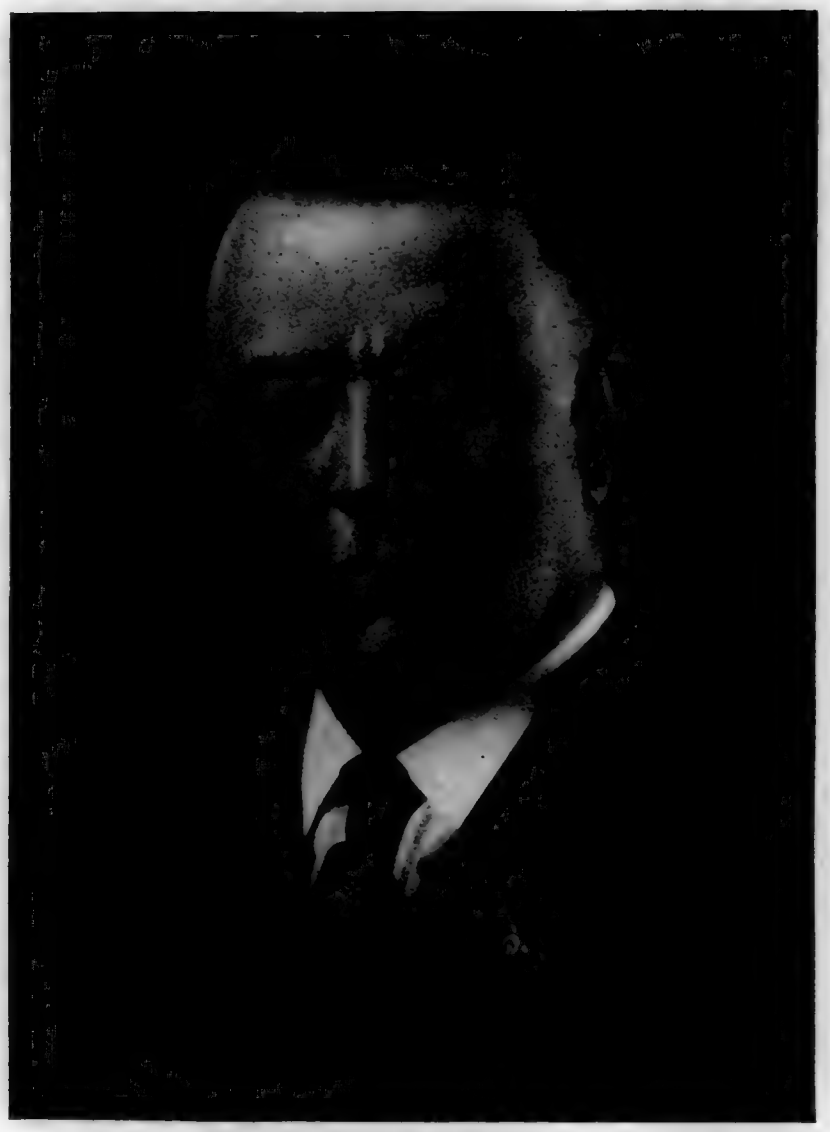
In 1896 Mr. Haner married Miss Emma L. Besselman, daughter of Charles and Dora Besselman. They are the parents of two daughters: Lucile Emma, a graduate of the Cincinnati Conservatory of Music, and Camilla, a student in Earlham College. Mr. Haner is a republican in politics, and is active in the First English Lutheran Church, which he served as treasurer ten years. He was secretary and treasurer of the Ladies Matinee Musical for two seasons, and also of the popular lecture course in 1906-09.

EVERARD B. KNOLLENBERG, one of the younger members of the well known and prominent family of that name in Richmond, has had a varied business training and experience, and for several years has been handling insurance as a specialist in different branches. He is the Richmond representative of one of the best old-line life companies, the Provident Life & Trust of Philadelphia, and is also able to furnish his services for general insurance, including fire, accident, health, compensation, automobile, etc.

He was born at Richmond October 30, 1878, son of Henry W. and Anna (Eggemeyer) Knollenberg. His father is president of The Geo. H. Knollenberg Company. He was educated in the grammar and high schools and in Earlham College several terms, and his first business connection was as bookkeeper for the Richmond Safety Gate Company two years. Until 1902 he was salesman in the fur department of the Knollenberg Company, then spent a year in San Francisco with the sales department of the American Can Company, after which he was again in the store at Richmond two years, and for a similar time in the offices of the Knollenberg Company. For two years he was on a Texas ranch, and returning to Richmond in 1907 he took up fire insurance and in 1908 also life insurance, and has gradually broadened his work to that of a life insurance specialist.

In 1913 he married Ada Ebenback, daughter of George H. and Lydia Ebenback of Richmond. They have one daughter, Ruth Ann, born in 1917. Mr. Knollenberg is independent in politics and a member and superintendent of the First English Lutheran Sunday School.

GEORGE V. COFFIN. When George V. Coffin was elected sheriff of Marion County in 1914 it was a case of the office seeking the man rather than the man the office. Mr. Coffin's qualifications and experience made him one of the most desirable candi-



Geo. U. Coffin

and service rather than by any theoretical distribution of goods and profits. For instance, Frank H. Haner, of Richmond, out of a meager salary of a dollar and a quarter per week, paid one dollar tuition to a business college, and after getting the fundamentals of bookkeeping found an opportunity to apply his knowledge in the store of what is now the George H. Knollenberg Company. He has never left that firm, early made good in the esteem of his superiors, and is now its vice president and executive manager.

He was born at Richmond in 1873, son of Henry and Minnie (Wiechman) Haner. His father came to this country when a boy from Koenigsberg, Germany, and his mother was a girl when she left her native town of Belafeld in the same country. They were married in Richmond, where Henry Haner for many years was a quiet and industrious citizen, first a bricklayer and later for many years in the employ of the Pennsylvania Railroad. He died in 1907 and his wife in October, 1918. Of their seven children Frank H. was the third.

He attended public school only to the age of fourteen. He earned his first wages of a dollar and a quarter a week from Morris & Hunt, book merchants. The Richmond Business College took his tuition while he was taking a commercial course. He had been in the book house only a short time when he realized he must have a better education if he meant to succeed in the world. His first position with the Knollenberg store was as desk man, clerk and cashier. When he could spare a few minutes he familiarized himself with the stock and prices in the department of women's furnishing goods, and eventually was given the responsibilities of buyer for this section. For years he was one of the regular buyers in addition to other executive duties, and in 1918 was made general manager and vice president of the company, and is also a stockholder and director in what is one of the most complete department drygoods firms in eastern Indiana.

In 1896 Mr. Haner married Miss Emma L. Besselman, daughter of Charles and Dora Besselman. They are the parents of two daughters: Lucile Emma, a graduate of the Cincinnati Conservatory of Music, and Camilla, a student in Earlham College. Mr. Haner is a republican in politics, and is active in the First English Lutheran Church, which he served as treasurer ten years. He was secretary and treasurer of the Ladies Matinee Musical for two seasons, and also of the popular lecture course in 1906-09.

Everard B. Knollenberg, one of the younger members of the well known and prominent family of that name in Richmond, has had a varied business training and experience, and for several years has been handling insurance as a specialist in different branches. He is the Richmond representative of one of the best old-line life companies, the Provident Life & Trust of Philadelphia, and is also able to furnish his services for general insurance, including fire, accident, health, compensation, automobile, etc.

He was born at Richmond October 30, 1878, son of Henry W. and Anna (Eggemeyer) Knollenberg. His father is president of The Geo. H. Knollenberg Company. He was educated in the grammar and high schools and in Earlham College several terms, and his first business connection was as bookkeeper for the Richmond Safety Gate Company two years. Until 1902 he was salesman in the fur department of the Knollenberg Company, then spent a year in San Francisco with the sales department of the American Can Company, after which he was again in the store at Richmond two years, and for a similar time in the offices of the Knollenberg Company. For two years he was on a Texas ranch, and returning to Richmond in 1907 he took up fire insurance and in 1908 also life insurance, and has gradually broadened his work to that of a life insurance specialist.

In 1913 he married Ada Ebenback, daughter of George H. and Lydia Ebenback of Richmond. They have one daughter, Ruth Ann, born in 1917. Mr. Knollenberg is independent in politics and a member and superintendent of the First English Lutheran Sunday School.

George V. Coffin. When George V. Coffin was elected sheriff of Marion County in 1914 it was a case of the office seeking the man rather than the man the office. Mr. Coffin's qualifications and experience made him one of the most desirable candi-

Geo. U. Coffin

dates who have ever sought the honors and responsibilities of this position, and all of this was well attested by the fact that he led the republican ticket in Marion County that year, and the same thing was repeated when in 1916 he was reelected for a second term. He made a distinction for himself in the history of politics locally, since he is the first republican sheriff to be renominated in Marion County in a period of forty years. He resigned the office January 1, 1918, to accept the position of chief of police of the Indianapolis Police Department.

Prior to entering the office of sheriff Mr. Coffin was for a number of years connected with the police force at Indianapolis, and one of his early experiences in life was as a regular soldier in the United States Army, with a splendid record of duties faithfully and courageously performed during the Philippine war and also in the Boxer rebellion in China.

Mr. Coffin was born in Portland, Jay County, Indiana, May 18, 1876, a son of William and Malinda (Millett) Coffin. His father was a native of Randolph County, Indiana, was a merchant, but died at Portland at the early age of thirty-two. The mother died at the age of thirty-one. They were the parents of four children, all still living: Rosa E., wife of J. M. Williamson of Indianapolis; George V.; Odessa, wife of Oscar Moffett of Hamilton County, Indiana; and Joseph H., of Indianapolis.

George V. Coffin received his early education in Hamilton County, Indiana, attending the high school for a brief time. His early experiences were largely those of a farm and a rural community, but at the outbreak of the Spanish-American war he enlisted as a private in Company K of the Fourteenth United States Infantry. He rose to ranking sergeant of his company. He went with this regiment to the Philippines, was in those islands two years, much of the time in constant duty in breaking down the rebellion headed by Aguinaldo. Later he was with the United States troops transferred to China, where he served with other forces of the Great Powers quieting the rebellion which threatened the peace and security of the world. In China Mr. Coffin was under the command of General Chaffee.

On his return to this country in 1901 he located at Indianapolis, and for about two years had a position in the Central Insane Hospital. He then went on the Indianapolis police force as patrolman, and his ability brought him promotion through the successive grades until he ranked as a captain. From that position he was called by his election to the office of sheriff of Marion County in 1914.

Mr. Coffin is a prominent Mason, a member of Mystic Tie Blue Lodge No. 398, Free and Accepted Masons, is affiliated with Keystone Chapter, Royal Arch Masons, Raper Commandery No. 1, Knights Templar, with the Mystic Shrine, and is also a member of the Columbia Club, the Marion Club and other social and civic organizations. Mr. Coffin is a birthright Quaker, and has always been loyal to the faith in which he was reared.

JOHN T. MCCUTCHEON has achieved recognition as a cartoonist and correspondent. He was born near South Raub, Tippecanoe County, Indiana, May 6, 1870, and the first six years of his life were spent on a farm. His home then became Lafayette, and he is a graduate of Purdue University.

Mr. McCutcheon's first conspicuous cartoon work began in 1896, and he has since won fame both as a cartoonist and correspondent. His home is in Chicago, Illinois.

A. P. POWELL has had a busy career for forty years, and in that time has been a farmer, lumberman, a dealer in lumber and building supplies, has also sold implements, and is now head of the firm A. P. Powell & Son, who operate the largest automobile and accessory business in Decatur County.

Mr. Powell was born in Dearborn County, Indiana, March 10, 1859, son of Stephen Van Rensselaer and Mary M. (Cross) Powell. His ancestry is mingled English and Scotch. His grandfather, Nathan Powell, was a native of Maryland and in early days moved to Dearborn County, Indiana, and from there to southern Illinois, where he did an extensive business in the baling and shipping of hay by flatboat to New Orleans. He also conducted a general store.

Stephen V. Powell was born in Dearborn County, Indiana, and in 1860 moved to Ripley County, where he became a cooper and farmer. In 1888 he followed

his father to southern Illinois, and continued the cooperage business and farming until his death. He was a republican, a member of the Baptist Church, and a well known man in several communities of Illinois and Indiana.

A. P. Powell was the second of six children, only two of whom are still living. He received his early education in the district schools of Ripley County, and lived at home with his parents until he was twenty-one. He then became interested in the timber business at a cross-roads village known as Powell's Corner in Ripley County, and also owned and conducted a large farm there for nine years. He then removed to Holton in Ripley County, and operated on a larger scale in the lumber business and as a vehicle dealer. He also conducted a farm of 160 acres. In 1913 he came to Greensburg, where his business activities have taken on an increasing scope. A. P. Powell & Son are the authorized dealers in Greensburg and vicinity for the Ford cars, and Mr. Powell has constructed a large garage, a warehouse forty by sixty feet, and a large storeroom for all kinds of accessories. He has other business interests, and keeps in close touch with all of them. He also operates a 260 acre farm and has 125 acres in wheat. Mr. Powell is a very public spirited citizen, is a republican, and is affiliated with the Masonic Order, the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, and the Improved Order of Red Men. He organized two lodges of the Red Men in Ripley County.

September 5, 1882, he married Miss Hannah Speers, of Ripley County. They have three children, Charles C.; Inda P., now Mrs. L. B. Hyatt; and D. Powell.

CRETH J. LOYD is head of one of the largest poultry, butter and egg houses in Indiana. For a number of years it has been the medium through which a large amount of these staple farm products in Decatur and surrounding counties have found their way to market. The annual sales of the firm in 1918 aggregated $800,000.

It is a business which has been in the Loyd family for several generations. Creth J. Loyd was born in Greensburg, December 4, 1872. His great-grandfather, William Loyd, came from Kentucky to Decatur County in 1820, and was one of the first pioneers to take up government land. He became prominent in that community. Creth J. Loyd, Sr., grandfather of his namesake now in business at Greensburg, was born in Kentucky May 29, 1817, became a plasterer by trade, but spent most of his time on his farm, and was founder of the poultry business now carried on by his grandson. He shipped large amounts of poultry from southern Indiana to New York and other eastern points. He died in January, 1885. His first wife was Phoebe Ann English.

Joseph H. Loyd, their son, was born near Greensburg December 25, 1841, and made his home in Greensburg from the age of ten. He also learned the trade of plasterer, but in 1885 succeeded his father in the poultry business, and continued it successfully until 1893, when he turned it over to his son. He was active in republican politics, and held several local offices. He was a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and as a veteran Union soldier belonged to the Grand Army of the Republic. Joseph H. Loyd married in 1861 Margaret E. Mowrer, daughter of Philip and Sarah Mowrer. The Mowrer family came to Indiana in 1833 and settled in Salt Creek Township of Decatur County. Philip Mowrer, who died March 14, 1896, was very prominent in political affairs in Decatur County, serving as sheriff during the war and held a number of local offices. He was a class leader in the First Methodist Church at Greensburg, and stood high in Masonry and the Odd Fellows fraternities.

Creth J. Loyd attended public schools to the age of thirteen and then went to work for his father, learning all the details of the poultry and egg business. In 1893 he became a half owner in the firm of Loyd & Zoller, but later bought out his partner, and in 1898 organized the firm of C. J. Loyd & Company. During the past quarter of a century the business has frequently adapted itself to changing conditions, and has gradually improved its facilities for the prompt and efficient handling of poultry and other products. Mr. Loyd is one of the leading authorities in southern Indiana on every condition affecting the poultry market. He has made a success by dependence upon the long established principles of honor and integrity in dealing with his customers.

Mr. Loyd is a republican, is affiliated

with the Elks, the Red Men, the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, the Knights of Pythias, the Fraternal Order of Eagles, and the Modern Woodmen of America. He is a member of the Greensburg Commercial Club. On November 14, 1894, he married Miss Wilhelmina Brune, of Greensburg. Of their five children four are still living: F. L., John C., Arthur C., and Mary Loyd. The two former are in business with their father, Frank L. being assistant manager of the poultry and egg plant, and John C. being manager of the poultry supply department.

JOHN H. KLUTE has had a busy career as a merchant in Richmond for nearly thirty years, and is now junior partner in the firm Loehr & Klute, haberdashers and men's and youth's clothing. This is a large and well conducted establishment, familiar to the best patronage in and around the city of Richmond.

Mr. Klute was born at Richmond in 1867, son of Edward H. and Elizabeth (Hawekotte) Klute. His parents came when young from Osnabrueck, Germany, were married in Richmond, and reared a family of ten children, John H. being the seventh in age. Edward Klute was for many years an experienced worker for Gaar, Scott & Company at Richmond. He died in 1907 and his wife in 1910.

John H. Klute received a public school education, and at the age of fourteen went to work as clerk in the Morris & Hunt book store. He was with that firm for ten years, and laid the foundation of his thorough knowledge of merchandising while with them. Later for five years he was with Nickolson Brothers book store, and in 1897 he changed his line entirely by buying a half interest with W. D. Loehr, under the name Loehr & Klute, in a clothing and haberdashery establishment. This firm has been in business now for over twenty years and is looked upon as one of the solid commercial institutions of Richmond.

In 1901 Mr. Klute married Mary E. Schmitz, daughter of Fred and Mary (Kreger) Schmitz of Richmond. They have two children, Mildred E. and Robert. Mr. Klute is a republican and is a member of St. Paul's Lutheran Church.

JOHN M. BARRINGER is senior partner of Barringer & Tumilty, general contractors and architects at Greensburg. Mr. Barringer has been a carpenter, electrician and general contractor for many years, and his present firm have handled some of the largest and most important building contracts in their section of the state.

Mr. Barringer was born in Jefferson County, Indiana, October 10, 1881, son of Dudley and Lucinda (Dollenberger) Barringer. His father was a native of Trimble County, Kentucky, and moved from that state to Mattoon, Illinois, where for five years he was engaged in the teaming business, that being in a period when there were no railroads in Coles County, Illinois. Later he moved to Jefferson County, Indiana, living on a farm near Madison for thirty-five years, and for another thirty years was a farmer in Jennings County. He then retired and died in 1918.

John M. Barringer was the youngest of nine children, three of whom are still living. He was educated in the common schools of Jennings, Bartholomew, and Decatur counties. He learned electrical work with the Central Union Bell Telephone Company, and finally was made manager of the company, superintending its work in Greensburg and Decatur county. He held that office five years, and then resumed work at his former trade as carpenter and electrician. He was thus employed for six years in Greensburg and in 1916 broadened the scope of his enterprise to general contracting. In 1912 he formed a partnership with Thomas Tumilty under the firm name of Barringer & Tumilty, and they now have a business coextensive with the State of Indiana. Among the larger public buildings for which they have been contractors are the Ripley County Court House, the St. Omer Schoolhouse in Decatur County, the entire plant of the Hilderbrand Manufacturing Company, and a number of other public and private structures.

Mr. Barringer is affiliated with Greensburg Lodge No. 36, Free and Accepted Masons, the Knights of Pythias, the Fraternal Order of Eagles, and is a democrat in politics. April 11, 1913, he married Miss Ella McKim. They have one son, named Paul.

WILLIAM C. PULSE is a veteran contractor, has been in the business for thirty

years or more, and the firm of Pulse & Porter, of which he is senior partner, has one of the largest and most efficient organizations in the state for general building and construction work. They have their business headquarters at Greensburg, and have several splendidly equipped plants and warehouses for their business.

Mr. Pulse was born on a farm in the woods of Salt Creek Township, Decatur County, Indiana, September 30, 1859, son of David G. and Rebecca (Van Cleve) Pulse. His parents were born in Hamilton County, Ohio, when the neighboring city of Cincinnati was in a very early period of its growth and development. Both the Pulse and Van Cleve families were pioneers of the Cincinnati district, and were personal associates of the Tylers, Davidsons and Longworths and other leading families of that day.

David G. Pulse, who was born in 1819 and died in Decatur County in March, 1889, was the son of a Virginian of Pennsylvania Dutch extraction. He and his wife were married in Hamilton County, Ohio, and three of their children were born there. In 1847 they moved to Decatur County, buying 120 acres of hill and forest land in Salt Creek Township. David G. Pulse put much of this under cultivation, and made a good home and provided liberally for his family. He was a democrat, having cast his first vote for James K. Polk. For many years he was honored with the office of justice of the peace in his township, and he and his family were members of the Methodist Church. In January, 1889, the family left the farm and moved to the city of Greensburg, where David G. Pulse died soon afterward. His widow died at Greensburg in June, 1913.

William C. Pulse was the youngest of five children. He acquired his early education in the district schools, also attended Hartsville College, and took a course at the Valparaiso Normal College. He acquired his higher education largely through his earnings as a teacher. Altogether he taught for nine years in Decatur County, but in the intervals of teaching he also operated a sawmill until 1888. In that year he entered the contracting and general lumber business, organizing the firm of Pulse & Porter, his associates being William R. Porter and Alexander Porter. This business has steadily grown until without doubt it is one of the largest contracting firms in the state. They having built the United Presbyterian Church at Spring Hill, Decatur County; the Maxwell-Briscoe motor plant and tractor power station at New Castle, Indiana; the Indiana Union traction power plant at Anderson, Indiana; the Science Building at Bloomington University; the State Independent Order of Odd Fellows' Home at Greensburg, Indiana; the Science Hall at Hanover College; the Southeastern Hospital for the Insane at North Madison, Indiana; the High School Building at Greensburg, and many others, also the sanitary sewerage system and disposal plant at Greensburg, about eighteen miles in length. At Greensburg they have a large planing mill and sash and door factory, and carry an immense stock of general supplies for the building trade.

Mr. Pulse is a leading republican in his county. He is a York and Scottish Rite Mason, having attained the thirty-second degree in the latter branch and three times has served as master of Greensburg Lodge No. 36, Free and Accepted Masons, and has been a member of the Grand Lodge of Indiana and grand marshal of the Grand Lodge. He is a member of Murat Temple of the Mystic Shrine at Indianapolis. He is a charter member and past exalted ruler of Greensburg Lodge No. 475, Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, and is past chancellor commander of Greensburg Lodge No. 148, Knights of Pythias.

On January 10, 1894, Mr. Pulse married Miss Ida A. Black, of Anderson, Indiana. Both children born of their marriage are now deceased.

BENJAMIN F. TIMMONS is a name long and prominently identified with Anderson business affairs, the present title of his firm being B. F. Timmons & Son, both father and son having the same christian names.

The family is of Scotch-Irish stock and originally settled in Pennsylvania. Benjamin F. Timmons, Sr., was born in Darke County, Ohio, on a farm, married there and moved to Preble County, Ohio, where his son Benjamin F., Jr., was born in 1880. When the latter was nine years of age, in 1889, the family came to Anderson, and

Amelia R. Keller

here the senior Mr. Timmons bought a half interest in a grocery business with E. H. Seward. The firm of Seward & Timmons continued successfully about five years until the death of Mr. Seward, when Mr. Timmons acquired and consolidated all the interests under his own name. Thus he was sole proprietor until in 1904 he took his son into partnership under the present name B. F. Timmons & Son.

B. F. Timmons, Jr., had a substantial education at Anderson in the grammar and high schools, but was still very young when in 1896 he began regular employment with his father, and since that time he has been exceedingly busy carving out his career as a merchant.

In 1909 he married Miss Ida M. Goehler, daughter of Daniel Goehler, who came from Marseilles, France. Mr. and Mrs. Timmons have two children: Rheta Leonora, born in 1910, and Daniel Benjamin, born in 1913. Mr. Timmons is a member of the First Presbyterian Church, is affiliated with Mount Moriah Lodge, Free and Accepted Masons, is past high priest and thrice illustrious counsel of the Royal Arch Chapter and the Council, and is a thirty-second degree Scottish Rite. He also belongs to the Travelers Protective Association and the Anderson Chamber of Commerce.

AMELIA R. KELLER, M. D. Important though her services have been in the field of medicine and surgery, in which she ranks among the ablest representatives at Indianapolis regardless of sex, Doctor Keller is doubtless best known through her vital and forceful leadership in civic affairs and among woman's organizations. For her leadership in the movement which made equal suffrage an accomplished fact in Indiana her name will undoubtedly go down in history along with that group of distinguished Indiana women headed by Frances Wright, the pioneer advocate of woman's rights in America.

While she became an active suffragist early in life, it is noteworthy that Doctor Keller always put special emphasis upon the value and possibilities of woman's service to public welfare that would result from her direct participation in political responsibilities. Thus her main objective was the broad welfare of humanity, rather than the special privileges or interests of women as a class.

Doctor Keller was chairman of a volunteer committee which managed the campaign for representation of women on the Indianapolis Board of Education. As a result of this campaign Miss Mary Nicholson was put on the board. Following that campaign the Woman's Franchise League of Indiana was organized, and Doctor Keller was chosen its president six times in succession. It was under her active executive control that the League's work was broadened out until it covered the entire State of Indiana with a complete and effective organization comprising a hundred branches under district and county chairmanships. This league became affiliated with the National Woman's Equal Suffrage Association.

Doctor Keller in 1914-16 was first vice president of the Indiana Federated Clubs, and is now chairman of its legislative committee. She has served as editor of the suffrage department of the Citizen, the monthly magazine published by the Citizens League of Indiana.

Amelia R. Keller was born at Cleveland, Ohio, January 12, 1871, a daughter of Frederick and Elizabeth (Ruemmele) Keller. While she was a small child her parents removed to Indianapolis, and in 1888 she graduated from the Shortridge High School. Evidently as a girl she had a positiveness and decision of character which left her in no doubt or hesitation as to the career and the service which she would perform in the world. She was one of the early students of the Woman's Medical College of Chicago and in 1893, at the age of twenty-one, was given her Doctor of Medicine degree by the Central College of Physicians and Surgeons at Indianapolis. She at once began the general practice of medicine, and has been a busy and successful practitioner for the past quarter of a century. With all the demands made upon her by her private clientage, she has found time to enter the public health movement as a lecturer on eugenics and public health, and for a number of years has served as associate professor of diseases of children in the Indiana University School of Medicine. She is a member of the various medical organizations, and a member of the Indianapolis Historical Society.

Amelia R. Keller

here the senior Mr. Timmons bought a half interest in a grocery business with E. H. Seward. The firm of Seward & Timmons continued successfully about five years until the death of Mr. Seward, when Mr. Timmons acquired and consolidated all the interests under his own name. Thus he was sole proprietor until in 1904 he took his son into partnership under the present name B. F. Timmons & Son.

B. F. Timmons, Jr., had a substantial education at Anderson in the grammar and high schools, but was still very young when in 1896 he began regular employment with his father, and since that time he has been exceedingly busy carving out his career as a merchant.

In 1909 he married Miss Ida M. Goehler, daughter of Daniel Goehler, who came from Marseilles, France. Mr. and Mrs. Timmons have two children: Rheta Leonora, born in 1910, and Daniel Benjamin, born in 1913. Mr. Timmons is a member of the First Presbyterian Church, is affiliated with Mount Moriah Lodge, Free and Accepted Masons, is past high priest and thrice illustrious counsel of the Royal Arch Chapter and the Council, and is a thirty-second degree Scottish Rite. He also belongs to the Travelers Protective Association and the Anderson Chamber of Commerce.

Amelia R. Keller, M. D. Important though her services have been in the field of medicine and surgery, in which she ranks among the ablest representatives at Indianapolis regardless of sex, Doctor Keller is doubtless best known through her vital and forceful leadership in civic affairs and among woman's organizations. For her leadership in the movement which made equal suffrage an accomplished fact in Indiana her name will undoubtedly go down in history along with that group of distinguished Indiana women headed by Frances Wright, the pioneer advocate of woman's rights in America.

While she became an active suffragist early in life, it is noteworthy that Doctor Keller always put special emphasis upon the value and possibilities of woman's service to public welfare that would result from her direct participation in political responsibilities. Thus her main objective was the broad welfare of humanity, rather than the special privileges or interests of women as a class.

Doctor Keller was chairman of a volunteer committee which managed the campaign for representation of women on the Indianapolis Board of Education. As a result of this campaign Miss Mary Nicholson was put on the board. Following that campaign the Woman's Franchise League of Indiana was organized, and Doctor Keller was chosen its president six times in succession. It was under her active executive control that the League's work was broadened out until it covered the entire State of Indiana with a complete and effective organization comprising a hundred branches under district and county chairmanships. This league became affiliated with the National Woman's Equal Suffrage Association.

Doctor Keller in 1914-16 was first vice president of the Indiana Federated Clubs, and is now chairman of its legislative committee. She has served as editor of the suffrage department of the Citizen, the monthly magazine published by the Citizens League of Indiana.

Amelia R. Keller was born at Cleveland, Ohio, January 12, 1871, a daughter of Frederick and Elizabeth (Ruemmele) Keller. While she was a small child her parents removed to Indianapolis, and in 1888 she graduated from the Shortridge High School. Evidently as a girl she had a positiveness and decision of character which left her in no doubt or hesitation as to the career and the service which she would perform in the world. She was one of the early students of the Woman's Medical College of Chicago and in 1893, at the age of twenty-one, was given her Doctor of Medicine degree by the Central College of Physicians and Surgeons at Indianapolis. She at once began the general practice of medicine, and has been a busy and successful practitioner for the past quarter of a century. With all the demands made upon her by her private clientage, she has found time to enter the public health movement as a lecturer on eugenics and public health, and for a number of years has served as associate professor of diseases of children in the Indiana University School of Medicine. She is a member of the various medical organizations, and a member of the Indianapolis Historical Society.

Doctor Keller married December 12, 1899, Dr. Eugene Behler of Indianapolis. She has one son, Eugene, born September 30, 1903, and a high school student.

JOHN W. FOSTER was born in Pike County, Indiana, March 2, 1836. After a thorough literary and professional training he was admitted to the Indiana bar, and he practiced law first at Evansville. He later served as a minister to Spain, and from that time forward he continued prominent in diplomatic foreign relations, with home and headquarters at Washington, District of Columbia. The name of John W. Foster is also known to the world as an author.

CASSIUS C. MCCOY has been an active figure in the political and business affairs of Decatur County for many years. He is the present mayor of the City of Greensburg.

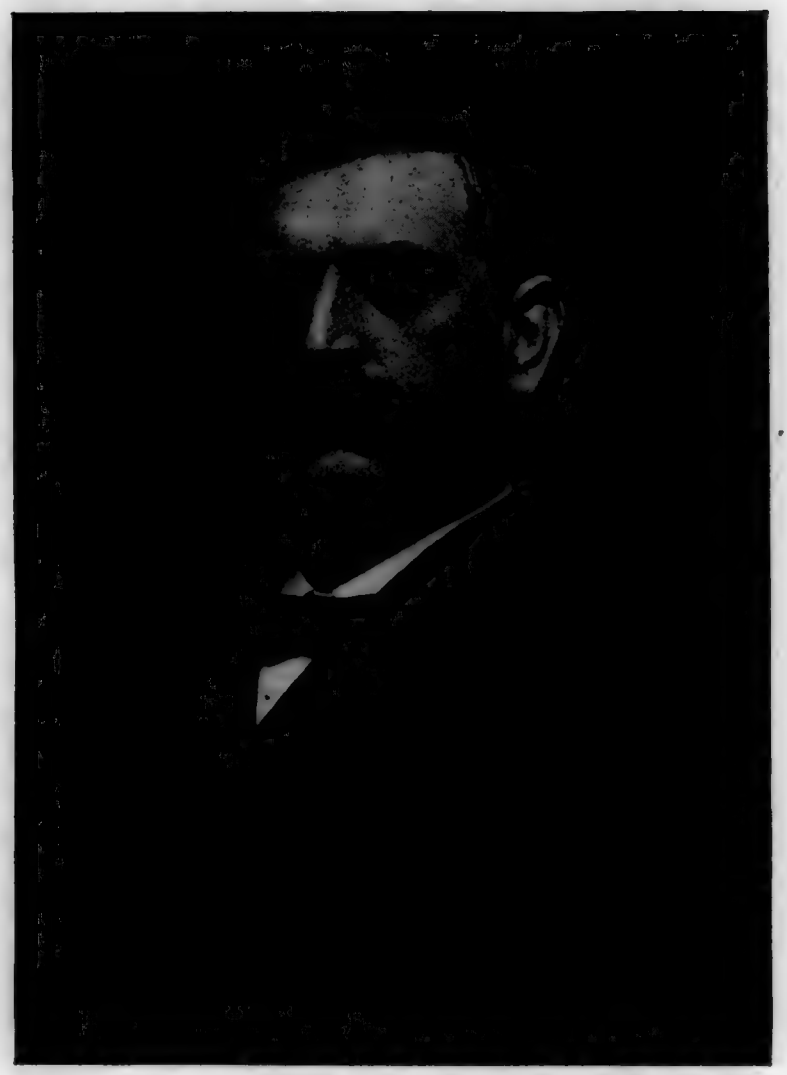
He was born in Decatur County July 25, 1852, son of Alexander and Prudence (Armstrong) McCoy, being the youngest of their nine children. His father, who represented the third generation of the McCoy family in America, was born at Washington, Pennsylvania, and when a child was taken by his parents to Bourbon County, Kentucky, and later moved to Indiana. In Washington County, Indiana, January 4, 1831, he married Prudence Armstrong, and on December 25, 1832, they located in Decatur County, where they were among the early settlers. Alexander McCoy followed the trade of carpenter and was a farmer, owning 160 acres near Kingston, where he died June 1, 1877. He was a charter member of the Kingston Presbyterian Church, and when that church celebrated its fiftieth anniversary he was the only survivor of those who had constituted the society.

Cassius C. McCoy grew up on the home farm and was with his father until his death. In 1896 he entered the Ohio Medical College at Cincinnati, and pursued a two years' course. Since then he has lived at Greensburg. Mr. McCoy is a republican in politics, and for two terms served as chairman of the Republican Central Committee of Decatur County. He was elected mayor of Greensburg in 1917, beginning his official term in 1918. He has also served as secretary of the Greensburg Chamber of Commerce, and is affiliated with the Knights of Pythias and the Elks.

JOHN F. RUSSELL, president and manager of the Garland Milling Company of Greensburg, has been in the milling business for twenty-one years, and from one of the progressive citizens of Greensburg has become widely known over Indiana as a leader in state politics and affairs.

Mr. Russell was born at Lawrenceburg, Indiana, February 14, 1870, son of Richard C. and Catherine (McCullough) Russell. His mother was of Scotch ancestry. His father, who died in 1894, was born in Ireland and came to America in 1847, the family first locating in Cincinnati. Early in life he entered the railroad service and for a number of years was superintendent of telegraph of the Indianapolis & Cincinnati Railroad. He never took any active part in politics. Of his nine children six are still living.

John F. Russell, the oldest of the children, has spent most of his life in Greensburg, being a graduate of the local high school. The first occupation to employ his time in a money earning way was in driving a delivery wagon and working in a grocery store. He was also in the newspaper business for several years. In 1898 he became local salesman for the Garland Milling Company, the mill having been recently purchased by R. P. Moore. The original mill was built in 1869 by John Emmert, who continued it successfully until his death in 1882. It was later operated by his heirs until 1892, when sold to Joseph Habig. Mr. Habig failed to make it profitable, and the business was bankrupt in 1896. Mr. R. P. Moore, who organized the Garland Milling Company, owned the largest part of the property, but since his death ten years ago other stockholders have gradually acquired his interests. Mr. Russell succeeded Mr. Moore as president of the company in 1908, and has since greatly improved the facilities, changing it from a daily capacity of 150 barrels to 500 barrels. The brands of flour manufactured by this company are "Pinnacle," "Old Times," and "Defender." The greater part of the output is sold outside of Indiana in the south and southeastern states, with a considerable export trade to Great Britain. Mr. Russell has served as president of the Indiana Millers Association.



F C Grossart

He has been actively connected with the local county democratic organization since 1892. In 1916 and 1918 he was a member of the Democratic State Executive Committee, and in 1914 was a member of the committee on resolutions at the Democratic State Convention, representing the Fourth Congressional District. In 1916 he was a delegate in the convention at St. Louis, also representing the Fourth District of Indiana, and helped nominate Woodrow Wilson for his second term and Thomas R. Marshall for vice president.

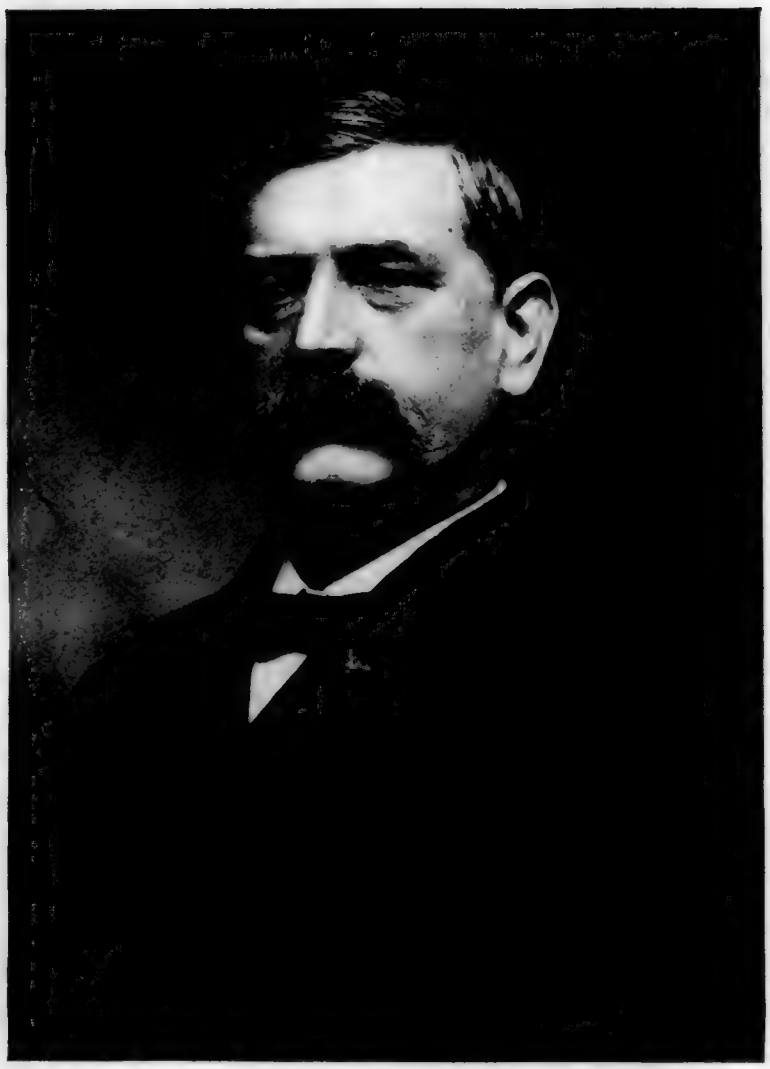
From 1911 to 1914 Mr. Russell was a member of the Greensburg City School Board, and during that administration the new Greensburg High School Building, one of the finest in the state, was erected. Mr. Russell resigned his position with the local school board to accept the appointment from Governor Samuel M. Ralston as a member of the board of trustees of the Southeastern Hospital for the Insane at Madison. August 1, 1918, the present republican governor, James P. Goodrich, reappointed him for a second term of four years. Mr. Russell has served as president of the Greensburg Commercial Club and the Greensburg Associated Charities, was on the local committee for the Indiana Centennial celebration, and in many other ways has rendered disinterested service in behalf of local and state enterprises. He is a member of the Elks Lodge.

Mr. Russell married Miss Ella E. Doles. They became the parents of two children, J. Frank and Clara M., the latter dying at the age of eleven years. Frank Russell volunteered in June, 1917, and became a member of Base Hospital No. 32. He embarked for overseas duty December 4, 1917, and was in active service in France more than a year, until the spring of 1919.

Thomas Monroe Jones, M. D. It is not merely assertion to say that Thomas Monroe Jones ranks as the leading surgeon of Madison County and one of the most prominent in the State of Indiana. Doctor Jones while in training for his profession showed unusual aptitude and skill in surgery, shown by his appointment to various surgical staffs of several leading hospitals in the country. For the past ten years his work has been entirely confined to general surgery, but Doctor Jones has no small reputation as a goitre specialist, involving some of the most delicate and complicated operations in the entire field of surgical work.

His honors seems specially fitting in the light of the fact that he is a member of a third successive generation of doctors in Indiana.

His grandfather, Thomas N. Jones, in the words of the medical historian Doctor Kemper, "was one of the most prominent physicians of Anderson, a successful practitioner, and quite popular with the people, but less so with the profession as he was aggressive in his manner and rather opposed to medical societies." He was born in Wayne County, Indiana, in 1823, and died at Anderson in October, 1875. He entered the Ohio Medical College, and after his graduation located in Henry County. In 1846 he moved to Madison County, establishing his home at Pendleton. About 1854 he moved to Anderson, and was in practice there for twenty years. Besides his prominence in medicine he was active in politics, and was elected a member of the State Legislature in 1872. During the Civil war he was assistant surgeon of the Second Regiment, Indiana Cavalry, and later surgeon of the One Hundred and Thirtieth Indiana Infantry. He married Mary C. Conwell, whose father, Isaac Conwell, was one of the pioneer settlers of Union County, Indiana. She died in November, 1911, at the age of eighty-eight. The name Jones has been identified with the medical profession in Madison County for over seventy years. During over forty years of this period many of the burdens of professional life have been borne by Dr. Horace E. Jones, son of the pioneer Dr. Thomas Jones and father of Thomas M. Jones. Horace E. Jones was born in Henry County, Indiana, July 2, 1845, and when only sixteen years of age enlisted as chief bugler in the Second Indiana Cavalry. He was with that command in many battles, including Shiloh and the siege of Corinth. In 1863 he was appointed a midshipman in the United States Naval Academy, where he graduated in 1867. He was with the navy for four years, and altogether was in the army and navy for nine years. In 1871, having resigned his commission in the navy, he returned home and began the study of medicine in his father's office at Anderson. He then entered the Ohio Medical College at Cincinnati, his



F C Grossart

He has been actively connected with the local county democratic organization since 1892. In 1916 and 1918 he was a member of the Democratic State Executive Committee, and in 1914 was a member of the committee on resolutions at the Democratic State Convention, representing the Fourth Congressional District. In 1916 he was a delegate in the convention at St. Louis, also representing the Fourth District of Indiana, and helped nominate Woodrow Wilson for his second term and Thomas R. Marshall for vice president.

From 1911 to 1914 Mr. Russell was a member of the Greensburg City School Board, and during that administration the new Greensburg High School Building, one of the finest in the state, was erected. Mr. Russell resigned his position with the local school board to accept the appointment from Governor Samuel M. Ralston as a member of the board of trustees of the Southeastern Hospital for the Insane at Madison. August 1, 1918, the present republican governor, James P. Goodrich, reappointed him for a second term of four years. Mr. Russell has served as president of the Greensburg Commercial Club and the Greensburg Associated Charities, was on the local committee for the Indiana Centennial celebration, and in many other ways has rendered disinterested service in behalf of local and state enterprises. He is a member of the Elks Lodge.

Mr. Russell married Miss Ella E. Doles. They became the parents of two children, J. Frank and Clara M., the latter dying at the age of eleven years. Frank Russell volunteered in June, 1917, and became a member of Base Hospital No. 32. He embarked for overseas duty December 4, 1917, and was in active service in France more than a year, until the spring of 1919.

Thomas Monroe Jones, M. D. It is not merely assertion to say that Thomas Monroe Jones ranks as the leading surgeon of Madison County and one of the most prominent in the State of Indiana. Doctor Jones while in training for his profession showed unusual aptitude and skill in surgery, shown by his appointment to various surgical staffs of several leading hospitals in the country. For the past ten years his work has been entirely confined to general surgery, but Doctor Jones has no small reputation as a goitre specialist, involving some of the most delicate and complicated operations in the entire field of surgical work.

His honors seems specially fitting in the light of the fact that he is a member of a third successive generation of doctors in Indiana.

His grandfather, Thomas N. Jones, in the words of the medical historian Doctor Kemper, "was one of the most prominent physicians of Anderson, a successful practitioner, and quite popular with the people, but less so with the profession as he was aggressive in his manner and rather opposed to medical societies." He was born in Wayne County, Indiana, in 1823, and died at Anderson in October, 1875. He entered the Ohio Medical College, and after his graduation located in Henry County. In 1846 he moved to Madison County, establishing his home at Pendleton. About 1854 he moved to Anderson, and was in practice there for twenty years. Besides his prominence in medicine he was active in politics, and was elected a member of the State Legislature in 1872. During the Civil war he was assistant surgeon of the Second Regiment, Indiana Cavalry, and later surgeon of the One Hundred and Thirtieth Indiana Infantry. He married Mary C. Conwell, whose father, Isaac Conwell, was one of the pioneer settlers of Union County, Indiana. She died in November, 1911, at the age of eighty-eight. The name Jones has been identified with the medical profession in Madison County for over seventy years. During over forty years of this period many of the burdens of professional life have been borne by Dr. Horace E. Jones, son of the pioneer Dr. Thomas Jones and father of Thomas M. Jones. Horace E. Jones was born in Henry County, Indiana, July 2, 1845, and when only sixteen years of age enlisted as chief bugler in the Second Indiana Cavalry. He was with that command in many battles, including Shiloh and the siege of Corinth. In 1863 he was appointed a midshipman in the United States Naval Academy, where he graduated in 1867. He was with the navy for four years, and altogether was in the army and navy for nine years. In 1871, having resigned his commission in the navy, he returned home and began the study of medicine in his father's office at Anderson. He then entered the Ohio Medical College at Cincinnati, his

father's alma mater, graduating M. D. in 1873. He soon acquired a large and profitable business at Anderson, and his ability, ready sympathy and natural expertness brought him the best honors of the profession. He is a democrat, has served on the Anderson School Board, is affiliated with Major May Post No. 244, Grand Army of the Republic, is past grand of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, member of the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, and one of the most widely known men in Madison County. In 1873 he married Miss Mary C. Cockefair of Cambridge City, Indiana. Their only daughter, Nellie, married Ralph Clark.

The son, Thomas Monroe Jones, was born at Anderson August 9, 1877. He attended the grammar and high schools and then went abroad and for five years was a student in Heidelberg University, from which he graduated in 1898. Returning to Indiana, he entered the Indiana State University, from which he graduated A. B. the next year, and this was followed by his formal medical course in the Johns Hopkins Medical School at Baltimore, from which he graduated Doctor of Medicine in 1902. In the meantime he had spent six months as an interne in the Johns Hopkins Hospital, and went from there to become a member of the staff of St. Marks' Hospital in New York City. A year later, on the basis of competitive examination, he was appointed to the surgical staff of Kings County Hospital at Brooklyn, New York, a position which he honored during his two years of service and which brought him abundant opportunity and experience in his chosen field of work. In 1905 Doctor Jones returned to Anderson and began the practice of general medicine, but since 1908 has confined his work entirely to surgery. In 1910 he went abroad, taking post-graduate work in the hospitals and clinics of Vienna, Austria. The contributions of Doctor Jones have appeared frequently in medical and surgical literature. He has furnished numerous case reports, and has written much on the subject of goitre from a surgical standpoint. He is a member of the County and State Medical societies, the American Medical Association, the Mississippi Valley Medical Society, the Clinical Congress of Surgeons of North America, and is a Fellow of the American Congress of Surgeons. Fraternally he is affiliated with Fellowship Lodge No. 681, Ancient Free and Accepted Masons, Anderson Chapter, Royal Arch Masons, and with the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks. In 1905 Doctor Jones married Miss Elizabeth Shields Baker, who was reared and educated at Winchester, Virginia. They have one child, Horace Edgar, born in 1910. Doctor Jones takes considerable interest in politics as a democrat and is a member of the Presbyterian Church.

At the outbreak of the war with Germany Doctor Jones offered his services to his country. In August, 1917, he received his commission as captain in the Medical Reserve Corps as a member of Hospital Unit I, which was organized in Anderson by Dr. J. B. Fattic, who became major of the unit. Doctor Jones was ordered to report in New York on December 1, 1917, for a three months' course in brain surgery. After being in New York one week he was ordered to Atlanta, Georgia, to join the remainder of the unit. In the latter part of February, 1917, this unit was ordered to Hoboken, New Jersey. On March 22nd the unit sailed for England, landing at Liverpool on April 1, 1917. It was later sent to Winchester, England. Doctor Jones was made head of the surgical staff there and remained there until after the armistice was signed. The hospital there was one of 500 beds capacity when the unit took it over. It was later increased to 3,000 beds. On January 10, 1919, the unit was order to France. After being at Langres for a few days Captain Jones was detached from the Unit and ordered to Tours. Here he was made the head of the surgical staff of Camp Hospital 27. After being at Tours about a week he was ordered on a tour of inspection of the front in the Argonne region, going to the Argonne forests, St. Mihiel, Metz and other places along the front. In the latter part of February he was ordered back to Tours to resume his position as head of the surgical staff of Camp Hospital 27, at which place he still is and probably will be until he is honorably discharged.

Adam Henry Bartel. One of the largest and oldest firms in the wholesale district of Eastern Indiana is the Adam H. Bartel Company, jobbers of dry goods and notions and manufacturers of work-

men's clothing. The president of this company is a veteran merchant and business man, and has been steadily associated with commercial affairs in Richmond since as a boy of fifteen he was in the employ of a local wholesale house of fifty-five years ago.

Adam H. Bartel was born near Osnabruch, Hanover, Germany, in 1850. When he was four years old his parents came to America, settling in Richmond, where his father for a time was an employe of Gaar Scott & Company, but later bought a farm north of Richmond and for a number of years steadily pursued his interests as an agriculturist. He died in Richmond at the advanced age of almost ninety years. Mr. Bartel's mother died in 1891, at the age of sixty-seven years.

He had to be content with a common school education and at the age of fifteen was employed as an errand boy and stock boy with the wholesale and retail notions and fancy goods firm of Emsweiler & Crocker. He was with that firm seven years, three years of the time as traveling salesman. He next accepted a position with George H. Knollenberg, retail dry goods dealer, and served there as salesman four years. In 1877 he associated himself with Christopher F. Schaefer to buy out the interests of his old employer, Mr. Crocker, who had succeeded to the firm of Emsweiler & Crocker, and established the firm of Bartel & Schaefer. For three years they conducted the business at old 49 Main Street, and when the partnership was dissolved Mr. Bartel moved to 210 Fort Wayne Avenue and for five years the business was conducted under his individual name at this location. He then took in John M. Coate as partner, using the firm name of Adam H. Bartel & Company, and in 1885, to accommodate the growing business, the firm put up a three-story brick building, at the corner of Washington and Fort Wayne avenues. In 1892 the firm of Adam H. Bartel & Company was incorporated, and at that time the business was removed to 911-921 North E Street, where it is established today in a building 118 by 115 feet, four floors and basement. Adam H. Bartel is president, John M. Coate, vice president, Fred J. Bartel, treasurer, Ida E. Bartel, secretary, and Ben C. Bartel, assistant secretary. One hundred and seventy-five people are employed in the office, warehouse and factory, and they do a jobbing business in Indiana, Ohio, Michigan and Illinois. While the jobbing business has always been the chief feature of the company, they have also made overalls, shirts and other workmen's clothing since 1885.

Mr. Bartel is a director and stockholder in the Dickinson Trust Company and has other local interests, including some real estate. He is president of the board of trustees of the Y. M. C. A., a member of the First English Lutheran Church, the Commercial Club, Country Club, and in politics is a republican. While a busy man, he has neglected no legitimate claim upon his time and energies in behalf of local affairs. His company is a member of the National Association of Garment Manufacturers and the National Wholesale Dry Goods Association.

In 1875 Mr. Bartel married Miss Matilda E. Knollenberg, daughter of Bernhard Knollenberg. To their marriage were born seven children, four of whom are living. Bernhard C. and Frederick J. are both married; Gertrude is a graduate of Earlham College and Florence is now finishing her education at Ward-Belmont School for Girls at Nashville, Tennessee. Mr. Bartel has two grandchildren.

George William Davis, president of the George W. Davis Motor Car Company of Richmond, Indiana, was a veteran carriage manufacturer who in 1909 turned his resources and experience into the field of manufacturing motor cars, and in subsequent years has turned out a great volume of handsome pleasure cars that have served and have been appreciated by thousands of patrons all over the United States and twenty-seven foreign countries.

Mr. Davis was born October 20, 1867, near Winchester in Randolph County, Indiana, the son of Daniel and Nancy (Hancock) Davis. He is of Scotch-Irish ancestry.

The Davis family settled in Hagerstown, Maryland, in the early days, and most of them have been agriculturists, while the Hancocks were a Kentucky family and have been merchants as a rule.

George William Davis spent his boyhood on his father's farm of 240 acres in Ran-

dolph County, and it was here that he received his early education at a country school.

When about seventeen he left home and went to St. Louis, Missouri, where he received his first employment as a driver of a team of mules on a street car line. Returning to Indiana, he located at Redkey and began selling carriages and buggies. After about a year he sold his interest there and returned to Winchester, starting up a larger business in the same line with his brother-in-law, J. W. Jackson, under the firm name of Jackson & Davis. It was here that he met Miss Cora Anna Cheesman, daughter of Davidson and Anna Taylor Cheesman of Winchester, who on December 27, 1891, became his wife. Cora Anna Cheesman was a graduate of Winchester High School and of Valparaiso College, Valparaiso, Indiana.

Mr. Davis enjoyed a successful business at Winchester for sixteen years, and in that time built up an extensive business handling carriages and buggies and agricultural machinery. During the last nine years of this time he traveled as a special representative in Indiana and Ohio for the Bimel Carriage Company of Sidney, Ohio, also being a large stockholder in the Bimel Carriage Company from 1893 to 1902.

Realizing the large field for the highest grade of carriages, Mr. Davis in 1902 disposed of his interests and located at Richmond, organizing the George W. Davis Carriage Company, Incorporated, with $30,000, assuming the capacity of president and active head of the business.

For some six years the George W. Davis Carriage Company was devoted exclusively to the manufacture of fine carriages and buggies, but since 1909 no horse-drawn vehicles have been manufactured; instead, all facilities of the plant have been devoted to making Davis motor cars. Manufacturing and assembling plants requires the services of 200 employes, and the business is now running on a capital of several hundred thousand dollars.

Mr. Davis is a republican in politics, is affiliated with the Webb Lodge of Masons and is a member of the First Presbyterian Church of Richmond, Indiana.

Mr. and Mrs. Davis have one son, Walter Clay, who was born March 31, 1893, in Winchester, Indiana. He received his education in the Richmond public schools, also in Earlham College, and in 1914 entered the University of Pennsylvania at Philadelphia, where he graduated in 1916.

At the very outbreak of the war with Germany, on April 16, 1917, he enlisted at New York City in the United States air service as pilot, receiving his preliminary training at Wilbur Wright Field, Dayton, Ohio, where he was commissioned as a first lieutenant in the air service, and in February, 1918, was ordered to France, completing a more intensive training at the Third Aviation Instruction Center, Issoudoun, Indre, France. Soon afterward he was promoted to officer in charge of flying on one of the adjoining fields, being assigned to the Thirty-first Aero Squadron. In October, just prior to the armistice, he was ordered to active service at the front, and was promoted to the rank of captain in the air service. After the armistice he was ordered back to the United States and honorably discharged from the service with rank of captain in the air service. Immediately upon his discharge he was given an executive position with the George W. Davis Motor Car Company as assistant to the president.

GEORGE HAGELSKAMP has been identified with the commercial life of Indianapolis for more than a quarter of a century. He is proprietor of a high class grocery establishment at 1150 Prospect Street and is also a member of the firm Hagelskamp Brothers & Haverkamp, a well known industry for the manufacture of food products, canners and distributors. The plant of this establishment is at Minnesota Street and Churchman Avenue. It is an industry that means a great deal at the present time in scarcity of food products and has served to utilize and conserve much of the surplus food production of the summer season.

Mr. Hagelskamp has spent nearly all his life in Indianapolis, but was born at Amtbentheim, Germany, October 16, 1865. He is a son of Richard and Gesina (Dirks) Hagelskamp. Richard Hagelskamp brought his wife and four children to the United States a short time after the close of the Franco-Prussian war. He left Germany, where he had been a farmer, in order to escape the military system of that country. He came to Indianapolis largely influenced by the fact that his wife had

relatives here. He arrived here poor and for several years worked at any honorable occupation in order to get a start. He remained one of the industrious citizens of Indianapolis for over forty years. He died in 1907 at the age of sixty-four, and his wife passed away in 1912, aged seventy. Altogether they had six children. They were members of the Third Emanuel Reformed Church. Richard Hagelskamp was an elder in that church for many years and also took an active part in the Sunday School. Three of their sons are still living: Ben, a partner with his brother George; George; and Rev. Richard Hagelskamp, who now has charge of the Emanuel Reformed Church at Akron, Ohio, one of the largest in the city, comprising a congregation of more than a thousand.

George Hagelskamp received his early education in School No. 4 on Churchman Pike, Indianapolis. At the age of thirteen he began work and contributed his wages to the support of the family and toward paying for the little home. His employment was at farm labor until he was twenty-two years of age. Then for two years he worked with the Vandalia Railroad Company at the Union Station. His chief responsibility was warming the passenger cars. During that time he carefully saved his money and then on February 6, 1890, embarked his modest capital and all his energy and ability in his present business and at his present location. His record since then has been that of a substantial business man, with growing interests and prosperity.

The beginning of the business of Hagelskamp Brothers & Haverkamp, food products and canning, was laid in 1903 when Mr. George Hagelskamp began preserving tomatoes, home style, in the basement under his store. The next year the canning outfit was moved to a barn, and the year after that the firm bought a feed mill at Churchman Avenue and Minnesota Street, converting it and equipping it for a packing plant. With subsequent changes and additions the business now handles a large share of the annual surplus of vegetables raised in the district around Indianapolis. Their chief products are tomatoes, string beans, pork and beans, kidney beans, peas, etc. They put up high grade goods, and the market for it is found in all parts of the United States.

In 1891 Mr. Hagelskamp married Emma Rover, a native of Cincinnati. They have two sons, George and Harvey. The family are members of the Emanuel Reformed Church. Mr. Hagelskamp has been active in his church and has served as a member of its board of trustees and in other responsible positions. Politically he is a steadfast republican, and has exerted his influence especially in the matter of enforcing honest elections in the city.

Frederick C. Grossart, for many years an active business man of Indianapolis and well and favorably known in political and civic affairs, died in that city December 18, 1916.

He was a native of Germany, born July 6, 1855, son of Frederick and Catherine Grossart. The parents came to the United States about the close of the Civil war and lived out their remaining years at Belleville, Illinois. Of their seven children six are still living.

Frederick C. Grossart was about ten years of age when he came to the United States, and his early education was acquired in German schools and later in the schools of southern Illinois. At the time of his father's death he came face to face with the serious responsibilities of life, and he thenceforward had to earn his own living. For ten or twelve years he worked at the printing trade, and it was in that vocation that he was first known at Indianapolis. Later he was proprietor of the Germania House of Indianapolis, and subsequently was manager of the Massachusetts Brewery and of Smith's Brewery. From that he engaged in the wholesale liquor business with the firm of J. R. Ross & Company, was with them eight or ten years, and finally established the firm of Grossart & Gale, a business with which he was still identified at the time of his death.

Mr. Grossart was an active democrat, and was elected on that ticket a member of the State Legislature. He was a member of the German Lutheran Church.

November 3, 1880, he married Miss Ida Felt, daughter of John and Pauline (Emmenecker) Felt. Mrs. Felt was one of six children, three surviving. Mr. and Mrs. Grossart became the parents of three children, the two younger, Frederick and Pauline, dying in infancy. The oldest

child, Charles A., married Florence Wagner, and their family consists of two children, Fred and Joseph. Mr. Grossart was a member of the Elks Lodge of Indianapolis.

COL. ELI LILLY was born in Baltimore, Maryland, July 8, 1839, and died in Indianapolis, Indiana, June 6, 1898. At the age of thirteen he became a resident of Greencastle, and he was engaged in the drug business there at the beginning of the Civil war. He early enlisted in the Union cause, rose to the rank of colonel, and continued a faithful soldier until the close of the conflict. In 1873 Colonel Lilly became a resident of Indianapolis, and as the founder of the great manufacturing drug house of Eli Lilly & Company he gave to the city one of its largest institutions.

WILLIAM J. HOGAN, who has been a resident of Indianapolis for a quarter of a century and is president of the Indiana Refrigerating Company, is most widely known both in this state and elsewhere for the value of his services as an "efficiency expert." Mr. Hogan is a professional accountant and auditor, but as in the popular mind that work is usually associated with the routine performance of bookkeeping it is hardly adequate to describe the duties and responsibilities involved in the new and now indispensable profession of efficiency accounting. It is a well known fact that the majority of business men become bound fast in the routine technique of their work, and never possess the power to detach themselves even momentarily so as to regard and estimate their business according to any standard of real efficiency or success. A large percentage of the failures can be traced to this fact. It is to supply the need of this critical and detached view of business methods that the profession of the efficiency expert has come into being. In this field William J. Hogan has performed his biggest and most vital work.

He was born at Chillicothe, Ohio, August 18, 1872. His paternal grandfather, Daniel Hogan, was a native of Wales and in Great Britain in earlier generations the Hogans were important people. In one branch of the family were some very large estates which finally reverted to the Crown because of the impossibility of discovering direct and competent heirs. Daniel Hogan's wife was at one time lady-in-waiting to Queen Victoria, and she possessed autograph letters and other keepsakes of her association with the illustrious head of the British Empire. Daniel Hogan brought his family to America in the early '40s.

The parents of William J. Hogan were John D. and Mary (Merkle) Hogan, both natives of Ohio. John D. Hogan was a pioneer railroad man. He served as conductor on the first passenger train to run over the Hocking Valley Railroad from Columbus to Toledo. He moved his family home from Chillicothe to Columbus, but in 1892 came to Indianapolis, where he died in 1900. His widow still survives. They had six children, all still living.

William J. Hogan acquired his early education in the graded schools of Columbus, Ohio. At night, after a busy day of earning his own bread, he attended a commercial school, and here his genius quickly displayed itself, and after completing his course he was employed as a commercial instructor for a time. Later he was a general bookkeeper in a wholesale house at Columbus and gradually his field of work broadened. For a short time he was car accountant for the Cleveland, Akron and Columbus Railroad, and then became private secretary at Cleveland to J. C. Moorehead, general superintendent of the N. Y. P. & Ohio and the Chicago & Erie roads. He resigned this position to become teller in the Fourth National Bank of Columbus.

On coming to Indianapolis Mr. Hogan engaged in the transfer and storage business, and in the course of years he developed the Hogan Transfer & Storage Company to the largest concern of its kind in the state. Thus Mr. Hogan had a particular advantage and prestige when he entered the profession of efficiency expert in 1909. There is a natural prejudice among many business men against so-called efficiency workers because such men have no record of constructive business accomplishment to their credit and are simply critics, versed in technical detail. But Mr. Hogan was a practical business man and a successful one before he began giving his services to discover and remedy troubles in other business concerns. Many large

corporations and other firms throughout the country have employed his skill in recent years, and among his patrons are the Cleveland Trust and Citizens Savings & Trust Companies of Cleveland, Ohio.

Mr. Hogan has been president of the Indiana Refrigerating Company since 1910. He is also a director in the National City Bank of Indianapolis. He was for two years president of the State Chamber of Commerce, is a member of the Indianapolis Board of Trade, the Chamber of Commerce and Rotary Club and is always found ready to do his part in any civic movement. He is a republican and belongs to the Baptist Church. January 1, 1900, he married Miss Mayme Lingenfelter, daughter of John and Mary Lingenfelter of Indianapolis. They have two daughters, Mary and Frances.

WILLIAM P. BREEN. A former president of the Indiana Bar Association, William P. Breen is one of Fort Wayne's oldest native lawyers, has carried many of the responsibilities of the profession for forty years, and is properly regarded as one of the strong individual forces in the molding and leading of public opinion in his home city and state.

He was born at Terre Haute, Indiana, February 13, 1859, only son and child of James and Margaret (Dunne) Breen. His parents were natives of Ireland, his father born in 1820 and his mother in 1821. James Breen came to America in 1840, and soon afterward located at Terre Haute, Indiana. In 1863 the family came to Fort Wayne, where James Breen attained prominence in business affairs. He was for a number of years a member of the City Council and at the time of his death in 1883 was member of the Board of Waterworks Trustees.

William P. Breen was liberally educated, attending at Fort Wayne the parochial school conducted by the Brothers of the Holy Cross, and in 1877 graduating A. B. from Notre Dame University. He studied law with Coombs, Morris & Bell at Fort Wayne, and was admitted to the bar in 1879, at the age of twenty. He had a fortunate introduction to professional life, since he was associated with Judge Warren H. Withers until November 15, 1882. Following this came a period of eleven years of individual practice, and in 1893 he formed a copartnership with John Morris, Jr., son of Judge John Morris. Judge John Morris was one of the most eminent attorneys of Indiana and died in 1905. The firm of Breen & Morris has been in existence for a quarter of a century and is one of the ablest aggregations of legal talent in Northeastern Indiana.

The profession has frequently designated some of its best honors to Mr. Breen. He served as president of the Indiana Bar Association for 1903-04, and from 1903 to 1906 was a member of the Executive Committee of the American Bar Association. In 1904 President Roosevelt appointed him a delegate to the Universal Congress of Lawyers and Jurists at St. Louis. Mr. Breen is also president of the People's Trust & Savings Company of Fort Wayne.

Politics has always been an incident in the professional career of Mr. Breen and never a factor in his advancement and success. However, he has long been prominent in the democratic party and in 1916 was a delegate to the National Democratic Convention at St. Louis. He was also a member of the committee which officially notified President Wilson of his nomination. Mr. Breen has a well earned reputation as an orator and speaker, and has the gift of translating large and complex problems into the language which is readily understood by popular audiences. The same faculty has won him many cases before juries, and he has been equally at home in the higher courts in presenting the technicalities of the law.

Mr. Breen is a member of the Fort Wayne Chamber of Commerce and the Fort Wayne Country Club. May 28, 1884, he married Miss Odelia Phillips, daughter of Bernard P. and Caroline (Vogel) Phillips of Fort Wayne.

ISAAC R. STRAUSS has been one of the dominating figures in the democratic party in Western Indiana for a long period of years. His home is at Rockville, from which town his influence has radiated over all that section of the state principally through his editorship of the Rockville Tribune, a staunch advocate of democracy established in 1870. At the present time Mr. Strauss' official headquarters are at Terre Haute, where he is revenue collector for that district.

He was born at Rockville in Parke Coun-

ty December 12, 1859. His father, Samuel Strauss, who was born in Bavaria, Germany, came to America in 1838. He located at Rockville in 1843, and thenceforward for upwards of half a century was one of the most prominent and widely known business men over all that part of the state. His chief activities were as a live stock contractor, and while his home and headquarters were at Rockville he bought and sold stock all over Indiana and Illinois. During the Civil war he furnished thousands of horses to the Federal government. His death occurred in 1898, at the age of seventy-eight. Samuel Strauss married Mary Frances Baker, who was born at Shelbyville, Kentucky, daughter of Samuel N. and Catherine (Moore) Baker. Abraham Moore, father of Catherine, enlisted in Capt. William Washington's Company of Minute Men at Mecklenburg, Virginia, April 29, 1775, and marched at once to Boston and a year later to Long Island. He was with the troops that crossed the Delaware with Washington December 25, 1776. The Baker family moved from Kentucky to Parke County, Indiana, in 1829, and their names are intimately linked with the early history of that section. Mrs. Samuel Strauss died in 1878, at the age of fifty.

Isaac R. Strauss, the youngest of seven children, grew up at Rockville, attended the common schools there, and at the age of sixteen entered the printing office and became an efficient compositor before he turned to the editorial side of newspaper work. He was made local editor of the Rockville Tribune, and subsequently for eight years was business partner and associate of John H. Beadle in the management of that journal. He then bought Mr. Beadle's interest and has since been proprietor.

In a public way about the first position Mr. Strauss ever held was captain of the McCune Cadets at Rockville. In 1893 Governor Matthews appointed him a trustee for the Indiana Institute for the Blind. Probably through Mr. Strauss more than to any other individual is due the credit for the location of the Indiana Tuberculosis Hospital at Rockville. The welfare and efficient management of that institution have been close to his heart ever since it was established. Governor Hanley appointed him a member of the hospital board in 1907 and he was reappointed to the same office by Governor Marshall. On December 23, 1913, President Wilson appointed Mr. Strauss collector of internal revenue for the district of which Terre Haute is the headquarters, and to this office he has since given his best energies and his time, leaving the active management of the Rockville Tribune in other hands. Mr. Strauss is a member of Parke Lodge No. 8, Ancient Free and Accepted Masons, at Rockville, and has been identified with that order since 1881.

Mr. Strauss during the world war was commissioned captain of Company E of the First Indiana Infantry by Governor Goodrich. In 1881 he married Juliet Virginia Humphreys, a distinguished Indiana literary figure whose life is reviewed on the following pages.

JULIET VIRGINIA STRAUSS, who died May 22, 1918, was an Indiana woman in whom the public has a special interest because of her literary character. For fifteen years readers of the Indianapolis News were familiar with her writings under the nom de plume of "Country Contributor," while a much larger circle of people, a national audience in fact, knew what she stood for, her thought and keen observations, through the Ladies Home Journal, to which for twelve years she contributed regularly one of the most popular features of that journal, the page entitled "Ideas of a Plain Country Woman." Mrs. Strauss was also on the lecture platform and did Chautauqua and Lyceum work.

Juliet Virginia Humphreys, her name until December 22, 1881, when she married Mr. Isaac R. Strauss, of Rockville, was born in Rockville January 7, 1863. Her father, William Woods Humphreys, was born in Augusta County, Virginia, and was a child when the family moved to Rockville, Indiana, as pioneers in 1837. He died at Rockville December 27, 1867. Mrs. Strauss' mother was Susan Marcia King, who was born at Grand View, Illinois, September 12, 1838, and died at Rockville, Indana, January 7, 1903. The Humphreys were Scotch Irish, coming to America some time after the Revolution. Mrs. Strauss' mother was of Welsh ancestry on her father's side. The family name Marcia, which is found in nearly every generation, suggests the Roman occupation of

England. Another branch of the paternal line was the Spragues of Scotland, who had a grant of land in New York around Chittenango. In matters of religion all the family except Mrs. Strauss' maternal grandmother, who was a Baptist, were of the strict Presbyterian faith, and Mrs. Strauss was born into that church and was identified with it by formal allegiance since she was about fifteen years old.

Mrs. Strauss was only four years old when her father died. She always recognized a profound obligation to the wonderful strength and fortitude of her mother, who provided for her family of three daughters under great difficulties. There were four small children when the father died very suddenly, Mrs. Strauss being the second. The only son died when he was four years old. Mrs. Strauss' two sisters are Mrs. Lind of Greenwood, West Virginia, and Mrs. W. N. Carlisle of Rockville.

Mrs. Strauss owed nearly all her education to the direction of her mother, instruction carried on at home, though for a few years she attended the public schools at Rockville. Mrs. Strauss' mother had finished her education in a preparatory school conducted at Grand View, Illinois, by Rev. John Steele.

One of the experiences of Mrs. Strauss' early life was one term as a country school teacher. While she was not inclined to disparage the importance and responsibilities of a literary career, she emphasized her primary experience as a home maker, housekeeper, mother of children, and from these deep and fundamental experiences she derived much of the resources that gave her power with the pen. For a number of years she was active with her husband in managing and contributing to the Rockville Tribune, and since her family grew up she found increasing leisure to write and engage in public life.

Mrs. Strauss had two daughters: Marcia Frances, born June 20, 1883, and Sarah Katherine, born January 3, 1887. Marcia Frances married Claude Ott of Rockville, and her two children are William Ten Broeck Ott, born in 1907, and Juliet Catherine Ott, born in 1913. The other daughter, Sarah Katherine, who died April 28, 1912, married Harold Henderson of Rockville and left one son, John Jacob Henderson, born in 1909.

The funeral of Mrs. Strauss was held in the Presbyterian Church at Rockville and special escort was furnished by Military Company E of the First Indiana Infantry. Taps were sounded at the close of the burial service. Rev. Lieut. William R. Graham of the United States army came from Newport News to officiate at the funeral service. A fund is now being raised by the Women's Press for a memorial to be erected adjacent the Juliet V. Strauss Cabin at Turkey Run, the State Park, in Parke County.

THEODORE F. THIEME. In addition to being classified as a manufacturer, Theodore F. Thieme has a range of activities and interests not only in his home city of Fort Wayne but throughout the State of Indiana and the Middle West which serve to indicate a man of remarkable ability. Mr. Thieme is organizer and president of the Wayne Knitting Mills, president of Thieme Brothers Company, silk hosiery manufacturers, president of the Morris Plan Company, and director in nearly all the larger banking and manufacturing institutions of the city of Fort Wayne. He is also state chairman of the Business System of City Government Commission of Indiana; was president of the executive committee of the Citizen's League of Indiana from 1911 to 1917; is a director of several national organizations, such as the National Municipal League, Public Ownership League of America, and the National Popular Government League, as well as a member of the American Academy of Political and Social Science, the National Association of Manufacturers, the Chamber of Commerce of the United States, the Indiana Society of Chicago, and numerous other political and social organizations of a progressive nature.

Mr. Thieme is proud of Fort Wayne as his birthplace, and that city is more than proud of his successful career. He was born February 7, 1857, son of Frederick J. and Clara (Weitzman) Thieme. His father for a period of over twenty-five years conducted the leading clothing store in Fort Wayne. Theodore F. Thieme came naturally by his studious activities, having been reared in an atmosphere of culture and educational ideals. His early education was acquired in the public schools. After graduation he entered Concordia

College of Fort Wayne, where he was a student from 1871 to 1873. During 1874-76 he attended Columbia University, graduating from the School of Pharmacy in 1876. With this training and preparation he established himself in the retail drug business at Fort Wayne, which he continued actively for twelve years. In January, 1894, he married Miss Bessie Loring, of Boston, Massachusetts.

About 1888 it began to dawn upon the American people, as perhaps in a lesser degree it did again twenty-five years later, that they were dependent upon Europe for certain manufactured products, as many leading industries were not then represented at all in this country. It will be remembered that in 1888 the United States elected a republican president and Congress, pledged to a complete application of the principle and policy of protection for infant industries. Though William McKinley did not introduce his protective tariff bill until the spring of 1890, well informed men generally accepted it as foregranted that the laws would be generally revised for the purpose of offering capital and labor the advantages of tariff protection.

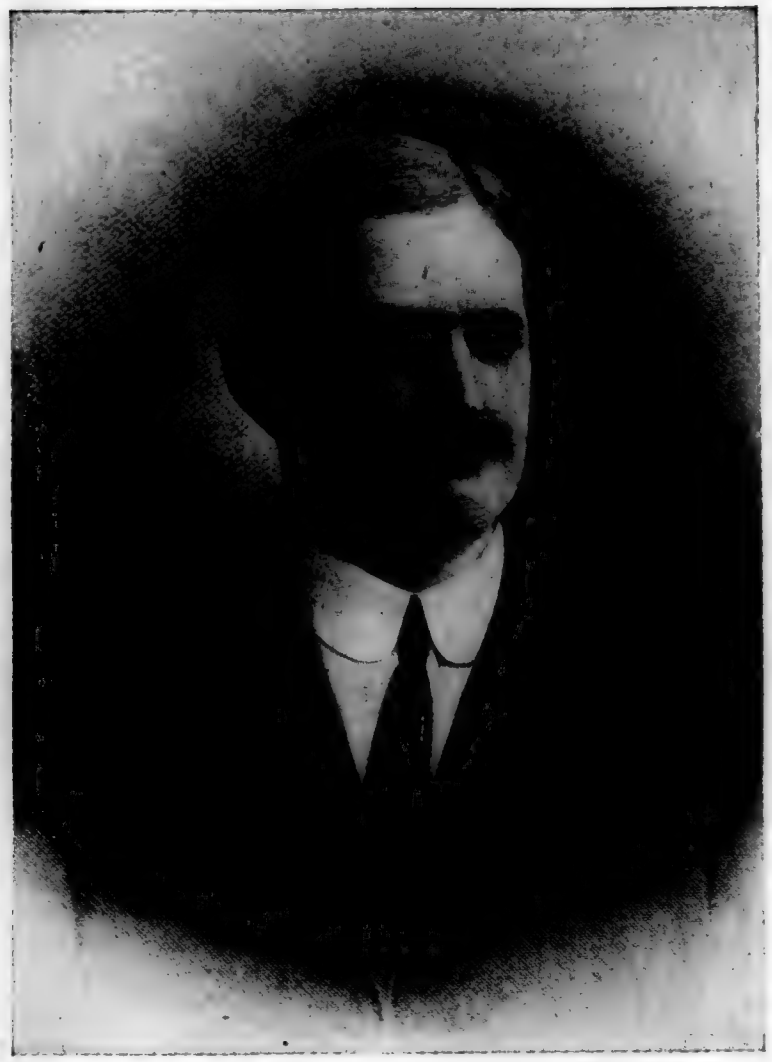
It is in many ways significant that Mr. Thieme of Fort Wayne was one of the first to grasp the significance of the tariff legislation then pending and proposed. It was on the basis of this knowledge that he sold out his well established drug business and started for Europe in the summer of 1889. Europe was full of attractions, but a selection was made in favor of the full fashioned hosiery business, the home of which was in Chemnitz, Germany.

Accordingly upon his return to Fort Wayne Mr. Thieme organized the Wayne Knitting Mills for the purpose of manufacturing full fashioned hosiery. The enterprise was the first of its kind in this country, as heretofore all full fashioned hosiery had been imported from Germany, France and England. Since the manufacture of these goods was an entirely new business in the United States, the establishment was more or less of an experiment, and was consequently started in a small way. The machinery had to be bought abroad, and the skilled knitters and managers had also to be imported until a nucleus of trained and efficient labor could be established. The Wayne Knitting Mills was organized in 1891, and succeeding years proved the success of the undertaking. This institution today is recognized as the leading hosiery factory in the United States and one of the largest in the world. The company now has a capital stock of $1,200,000. It employs 2,500 people in the manufacture of hosiery exclusively, from the finest silk down to the lower priced cotton for men, women and children.

Mr. Thieme has done much more than make Fort Wayne a center of a distinctive and important industry. Many students and social workers would regard the great volume of output of the Wayne Knitting Mills as secondary in importance to the spirit and policy which governs the relations between the management and the employes. Mr. Thieme is in fact a pioneer among manufacturers in the adoption of welfare work and co-operative methods with his employes. The Wayne Knitting Mills has been a proving ground and experiment station for the working out of such familiar co-operative methods of profit-sharing, old age pensions, invalidity pensions, employes' educational systems, group life insurance, and sick and accident insurance. In 1910 a club house for employes was erected, and became the social center of the Wayne Knitting Mills. In addition to dormitory, dining room and recreation facilities the club house has introduced many unique features in factory welfare work. In striking contrast with the managers of some of America's greatest and most profitable manufacturing corporations, Mr. Thieme not only recognizes organized labor but co-operates with it in his business.

Some ten years ago Mr. Thieme took up in a thorough businesslike way the question of better city government, and as a result prepared the so-called "Business System of City Government" charter, modeled after the well known system adapted in all progressive European countries. He was the organizer and at present is the state chairman of the Citizens' League of Indiana, which has taken up the fight for a new state constitution, home rules for cities, taxation reform and other fundamental measures in the interest of modern economical government.

Students of economics and municipal legislation all over the country know and appreciate Mr. Thieme because of the vari-



H. R. Martin

ous brochures and pamphlets with which his name is associated as author. The more important of these titles are: Municipal Side Lights, published in 1910; A Modern System of City Government, 1911; Business System of City Government Charter, 1912; What Ails Us? 1913; A New State Constitution for Indiana, 1914; Liquor and Public Utilities in Indiana Politics, 1915; Home Rule for Cities, 1916; Municipal Ownership, the Salvation of our Cities, 1916; Initiative and Referendum, 1916.

As indicated, Mr. Thieme is a director in a number of other leading industries. while he never held public office and is not a partisan in politics, he takes an active interest in public affairs and exerts every possible influence in behalf of constructive political reforms. He is a republican, a Mason and a Shriner, as well as a member of many business and social clubs.

Paul Bernard Cornelius is one of the progressive younger business men of Anderson, and his experience and capabilities have made him a useful factor in local real estate circles. He is junior member of the firm Cornelius & Son, real estate builders and insurance, with offices in the Union Building.

He was born in Anderson in July, 1891, son of T. F. and Margaret (Reddington) Cornelius. Paul B. was educated in the public schools and St. Mary's School and as a boy entered his father's office and applied himself earnestly to learning the details of real estate work. After a year or so he was taken into the business under the name T. F. Cornelius & Son. They operate principally as brokers of real estate and have also carried out a large building programme in the improvement of vacant real estate throughout the city. Mr. Cornelius, who is unmarried, is a democratic voter, a member of St. Mary's Catholic Church, and is affiliated with the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks.

Henry Rudolph Martin. One of the fine and outstanding figures in Indianapolis commercial and civic life was the late Henry Rudolph Martin, who up to the time of his death on April 10, 1917, was secretary-treasurer of the Indianapolis Union Railroad Company. Through his own achievements and those of the family the name Martin is one highly honored and respected in this city, and has been so for more than sixty years.

The late Henry Rudolph Martin was a native of Indianapolis, born July 1, 1859. He was one of three children and the only one to reach maturity in the family of Rudolph and Fredericka (Leineke) Martin. Both parents were natives of the same town and province in Germany. When young, single people they came to America by sailing vessel and were three months in crossing the ocean to New Orleans. From there they came up the river to Cincinnati and in that city were married. They came to this country about 1853. Rudolph Martin was born in 1816, his wife in 1821. He died in Indianapolis in 1884, and his widow survived him until 1907. While living in Germany Rudolph Martin served an apprenticeship at the blacksmith's trade and also did his regular time in the German Army. As a journeyman workman he had traveled pretty much all over Europe, Italy, France, Russia and his own native land, and was thus a man of more than ordinary experience and his mind had benefited by extended observation of various peoples and countries. In Cincinnati he followed his trade for some years, and then moved his family to Edinburg, Indiana, and from there moved to Indianapolis. In this city he was connected with the Indianapolis Central Railway, now the Pennsylvania system. He finally left its service to become an employe of the Big Four. In 1881 he retired from active railroad work. However, his death was directly due to a railroad accident. He was walking on the tracks of the Big Four Railway when he was struck by a train and killed. He and his family were members of Zion's Evangelical Church. Railway men and people in many walks of life have a kindly remembrance of the late Rudolph Martin, who was possessed of many sterling characteristics and was one who gave service to others as well as those immediately dependent upon him. He was a democrat in politics. The old Martin home, where these parents lived for so many years, is on what is now Noble Street, near McCarty.

Henry Rudolph Martin grew up in Indianapolis, attended the public schools, a German private school, and took a thorough course at the old C. C. Koerner Busi-

H. A. Martin

ous brochures and pamphlets with which his name is associated as author. The more important of these titles are: Municipal Side Lights, published in 1910; A Modern System of City Government, 1911; Business System of City Government Charter, 1912; What Ails Us? 1913; A New State Constitution for Indiana, 1914; Liquor and Public Utilities in Indiana Politics, 1915; Home Rule for Cities, 1916; Municipal Ownership, the Salvation of our Cities, 1916; Initiative and Referendum, 1916.

As indicated, Mr. Thieme is a director in a number of other leading industries, while he never held public office and is not a partisan in politics, he takes an active interest in public affairs and exerts every possible influence in behalf of constructive political reforms. He is a republican, a Mason and a Shriner, as well as a member of many business and social clubs.

Paul Bernard Cornelius is one of the progressive younger business men of Anderson, and his experience and capabilities have made him a useful factor in local real estate circles. He is junior member of the firm Cornelius & Son, real estate builders and insurance, with offices in the Union Building.

He was born in Anderson in July, 1891, son of T. F. and Margaret (Reddington) Cornelius. Paul B. was educated in the public schools and St. Mary's School and as a boy entered his father's office and applied himself earnestly to learning the details of real estate work. After a year or so he was taken into the business under the name T. F. Cornelius & Son. They operate principally as brokers of real estate and have also carried out a large building programme in the improvement of vacant real estate throughout the city. Mr. Cornelius, who is unmarried, is a democratic voter, a member of St. Mary's Catholic Church, and is affiliated with the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks.

Henry Rudolph Martin. One of the fine and outstanding figures in Indianapolis commercial and civic life was the late Henry Rudolph Martin, who up to the time of his death on April 10, 1917, was secretary-treasurer of the Indianapolis Union Railroad Company. Through his own achievements and those of the family the name Martin is one highly honored and respected in this city, and has been so for more than sixty years.

The late Henry Rudolph Martin was a native of Indianapolis, born July 1, 1859. He was one of three children and the only one to reach maturity in the family of Rudolph and Fredericka (Leineke) Martin. Both parents were natives of the same town and province in Germany. When young, single people they came to America by sailing vessel and were three months in crossing the ocean to New Orleans. From there they came up the river to Cincinnati and in that city were married. They came to this country about 1853. Rudolph Martin was born in 1816, his wife in 1821. He died in Indianapolis in 1884, and his widow survived him until 1907. While living in Germany Rudolph Martin served an apprenticeship at the blacksmith's trade and also did his regular time in the German Army. As a journeyman workman he had traveled pretty much all over Europe, Italy, France, Russia and his own native land, and was thus a man of more than ordinary experience and his mind had benefited by extended observation of various peoples and countries. In Cincinnati he followed his trade for some years, and then moved his family to Edinburg, Indiana, and from there moved to Indianapolis. In this city he was connected with the Indianapolis Central Railway, now the Pennsylvania system. He finally left its service to become an employe of the Big Four. In 1881 he retired from active railroad work. However, his death was directly due to a railroad accident. He was walking on the tracks of the Big Four Railway when he was struck by a train and killed. He and his family were members of Zion's Evangelical Church. Railway men and people in many walks of life have a kindly remembrance of the late Rudolph Martin, who was possessed of many sterling characteristics and was one who gave service to others as well as those immediately dependent upon him. He was a democrat in politics. The old Martin home, where these parents lived for so many years, is on what is now Noble Street, near McCarty.

Henry Rudolph Martin grew up in Indianapolis, attended the public schools, a German private school, and took a thorough course at the old C. C. Koerner Busi-

ness College. He became proficient and expert in accountancy, and from school he went to work as a clerk in the office of the general agent of the Big Four Railway. He was there two years, and was then advanced to chief clerk in the ticket accounting department of the same line. In 1882, when the general headquarters of the Big Four system were removed to Cleveland, he went with the offices to that city, but a year later entered the service of the Erie Railway, in the office of Russell Elliott, who was then auditor of the Erie with headquarters at Chicago.

It was then in 1884 that Henry R. Martin became identified with the Indianapolis Union Railroad. For all his experience he was still a young man, only twenty-five, and with a service of over thirty years before him he rendered himself valuable in many conspicuous ways to the corporation. He was at first chief clerk to D. R. Donough, was finally appointed ticket agent, and in November, 1916, was promoted to secretary-treasurer of the railway company. He also became widely known in other business and civic interests. He was one of the organizers of the People's Mutual Savings and Loan Association, and served as director, secretary and treasurer. He was also one of the organizers and a director of the Fountain Square Bank. Mr. Martin was a member of the Indianapolis Board of Trade, and was affiliated with Mystic Tie Lodge No. 398, Free and Accepted Masons, Keystone Chapter No. 6, Royal Arch Masons, Council No. 2, Royal and Select Masters. Nominally a democrat, he cast his vote according to the dictates of his independent judgment.

January 4, 1893, he married Grace Donough, daughter of Daniel R. and Mary (Miller) Donough. Her mother's father, Mr. Miller, had been identified with the management of the Indianapolis Union Railroad before Daniel R. Donough came to assume any importance in its affairs, and taking the Martin family in its complete relationship, including a son of the late H. R. Martin, four generations have been connected with the Indianapolis Union.

Mr. Martin is survived by his widow, Mrs. Martin, and four children. The oldest, Bernice, is the wife of Henry D. Wiese of Peoria, Illinois. Dorothy is the wife of Lewis Q. Clark of Indianapolis. Frederick Donough was in the auditor's office of the Indianapolis Union Railway Company until his enlistment in the Naval Reserves and is now stationed at the Great Lakes Training Station. The youngest of the family is Lillian Josephine. The late Mr. Martin was an earnest supporter and member of the Second English Lutheran Church, and that is also the church of his family. Mr. Martin was a very charitable man, ever ready to sacrifice time and money to help those in need, and many a young man was given opportunity to advancement through his financial help and moral encouragement.

James D. Williams was born in Pickens County, Ohio, but in childhood he moved with his parents to Knox County, Indiana, and in this state he became distinguished through his public service. He was frequently elected as a democrat to represent his district in the Legislature, and in 1859 was elected to the State Senate, and was re-elected in 1871 and again in 1874. Two years later, in 1876, he was the choice of his party for governor of Indiana, and was elected to that high office. He was well qualified both by experience and thorough knowledge to discharge the duties devolving upon him.

The death of Governor Williams occurred in 1880.

Walter W. Bonner has continuously for over thirty years been cashier of the Third National Bank of Greensburg, one of the largest banks in point of resources in any town of the size of Greensburg in Indiana. Mr. Bonner joined the Third National Bank when it was organized in 1883, and has been continuously identified with its growth and welfare ever since.

The Third National Bank had among its original officials John E. Robbins, Thomas M. Hamilton, S. A. Bonner, James Hart, Morgan L. Miers, Charles Zoller and A. Reiter. Some of these names still appear on the directorate. The present directors are Morgan L. Miers, Frank R. Robbins, Charles Zoller, Louis Zoller, Elbert E. Meek, George P. Shoemaker and Walter W. Bonner. Morgan L. Miers is president, Louis Zoller, vice president, and Walter W. Bonner is cashier. At the close of the business year of 1918 the Third National Bank had a total aggregate of resources

of approximately $1,183,000. The bank has a capital of $150,000, surplus and profits of upwards of $100,000, and its deposits are over $850,000.

Mr. Bonner represents some of the oldest names in the history of Decatur County. His great-grandfather was a Scotch Presbyterian who left his home in the north of Ireland toward the end of the eighteenth century and on coming to America settled on a plantation near Anderson, South Carolina, not far from the historic plantation which in after years was the home of the great southern statesman and nullifier John C. Calhoun. On that plantation James Bonner was born, was reared near Abbeville, South Carolina, and there married Mary P. Foster. Her father, James Foster, was also a native of the north of Ireland, and was a South Carolina farmer, but in 1837 came to Indiana and settled on a farm in the Springhill neighborhood of Decatur County, where he spent the rest of his days. James Bonner came to Decatur County in 1836.

Walter W. Bonner was born near Springhill in Decatur County, July 30, 1860, and is a son of William H. and Narcissa E. (Elliott) Bonner. William H. Bonner, who was born in Wilcox County, Alabama, grew up on the home farm near Springhill and spent all his active career as an agriculturist. None the less his influence was not confined to his immediate country district and the farm, and he played an influential role in republic politics and in civic affairs generally. In 1868 he was elected and served one term as representative of his county in the State Legislature, declining renomination. He was a member and for many years a ruling elder of the United Presbyterian Church. The death of this good citizen of Decatur County occurred August 12, 1874. His first wife was Almira L. Hamilton, a sister of Thomas M. Hamilton. Narcissa E. Elliott, who became his second wife, was the mother of two sons and one daughter: Henry E., a Decatur County farmer; Walter W.; and Mary F.

Walter W. Bonner spent his early life on his father's farm, attended the district schools of Fugit Township and later Indiana University at Bloomington. In 1881 he began the study of law in the office of Miller & Gavin at Greensburg, and was admitted to the bar of the Decatur Circuit Court in 1882, but considered that his best interests would be served by taking the position of bookkeeper offered him at the time the Third National Bank was opened. In 1884 he was made assistant cashier, and became cashier on February 3, 1887.

September 15, 1884, Mr. Bonner married Libbie Donnell, of Springhill. Their only child, Ruth, is the wife of Homer G. Meek, and is the mother of two daughters, Mary Lois and Jean Bonner Meek.

Roll W. Moore. A great loss to the business and social community of Kokomo and its citizenship resulted from the death of Roll W. Moore on November 30, 1918. He was a man of fine intelligence and character, had resided in Kokomo his entire life and had become a leader of the younger element and an energetic factor in the business affairs of the city.

A number of years ago Mr. Moore purchased a controlling interest in the well known house of the Vrooman-Smith Printing Company of Kokomo. He devoted such fine energies and careful management to the business that it has become one of the most prominent printing establishments in the state. It does a large volume of the business stationery, official printing and other typographical work of Indiana.

Mr. Moore was the general manager and principal owner of this business, and a few years before his death he associated with him as assistant managers Herman Weibers and H. M. Hale, who in connection with the estate of Mr. Moore are now successfully managing the enterprise. The original owners of the business and from whom is derived the name of the company are no longer connected with it.

Roll W. Moore was born in the City of Kokomo May 15, 1880, and was the son of Daniel W. and Mary E. (Terrell) Moore. His parents were of sturdy pioneer stock, and his father until his death a few years ago was a leading business man of the city.

Roll W. Moore was the youngest of five children, all of whom are still living. He attended the Kokomo public schools, graduating from the high school with the class of 1898 and afterward studied at Butler College at Indianapolis, where he was a member of the Delta Tau Delta fraternity. After leaving college his first business con-

nection was with the Howard National Bank of Kokomo, Indiana, where he enjoyed numerous promotions until he accepted a position as cashier with the Kokomo Trust Company, from which employment he resigned in 1910 to take charge of the Vrooman-Smith Printing Company, of which he afterward became sole proprietor.

Mr. Moore united in marriage on June 12, 1907, with Miss Maude Ray, daughter of Webster B. Ray, formerly city engineer of Kokomo. Mrs. Moore is a woman of high attainments and fine education, being a graduate of Hanover College of Madison, Indiana. Mr. Moore leaves surviving him also three children, Mary Louise, born April 27, 1908; Martha Frances, born March 24, 1911; and Earl Terrell, born August 15, 1916.

Mr. Moore was a very public spirited citizen and gave his time freely to all enterprises for the welfare of Kokomo and its participation in patriotic movements. He was a member of the Main Street Christian Church, and was affiliated with the Knights of Pythias and the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks. He was a republican, a member of the Kokomo Chamber of Commerce, the Country Club and a charter member of the Kokomo Rotary Club.

HARRINGTON BOYD has had a long and active career as a business man and merchant in Decatur and Jennings County, and since the organization of the Union Trust Company of Greensburg has given all his time to that prospering institution in the capacity of secretary and treasurer. The Union Trust Company was organized in 1916, and in March of that year its total resources were about $440,000. The original officers and directors were: John H. Christian, president; Louis Zoller, vice president; Harrington Boyd, secretary and treasurer; and other directors were W. W. Bonner, James B. Lathrop, Frank Robbins, James M. Woodfill, Isaac Sefton and William H. Robbins.

At the close of 1918 the Union Trust Company made a showing of total resources of $562,000, with capital and surplus of $100,000 and with over $400,000 in savings deposits. The executive officers are the same today as in 1916.

Harrington Boyd was born November 18, 1863, in Jennings County, Indiana, son of William and Jane (Dickerson) Boyd. His father was a substantial farmer of Jennings County, and spent his life there where he died in 1906. He was an active democrat. He was twice married, and by his first wife had seven children and by the second one child, but Harrington is the only one now living.

The latter received his early education in the public schools of Jennings County, attended college, and for four years taught school in Jennings and Decatur counties. He went into business for himself as a general merchant at Letts in Decatur County, but later confined his stock to hardware and implements, and continued one of the successful business men of that locality for fifteen years. He came from Letts to Greensburg to enter the Union Trust Company as secretary and treasurer. Much of the success of the company is due to his wide acquaintance and his thorough business efficiency.

Mr. Boyd is a Royal Arch and Council Mason, a member of the Knights of Pythias, a democrat in politics and a Baptist. He is married and has one daughter, Mrs. Jackson Butterfield of Cincinnati. Her husband is Captain Butterfield of the National Army.

S. P. MINEAR. Hardly any name is better known in business circles of Greensburg than Minear, which through father and son has been associated with some of the largest and most fundamental mercantile activities in that city for half a century.

The founder of these business interests was the late E. R. Minear, who was born at Phillipi, West Virginia, and died at Greensburg in 1913. He was a California forty-niner, having gone overland during the exciting days of adventure in the far west. Later he returned to Ohio, and in 1863 established his home at Greensburg in Decatur County. Here he engaged in the dry goods business, and he always took pride in the progress of his home locality, serving as a member of the City Council for several years and was an ardent republican.

He went into business with a partner, and from the small volume of annual sales during the first few years developed his

store and his trade until at the close of the partnership the annual sales aggregated over $100,000.

S. P. Minear was born in Athens County, Ohio, November 5, 1861, being a son of E. R. and Rosa S. (Self) Minear, and was about three years old when brought to Greensburg. He was reared and educated there and had a business training under his father. Later he bought the interest of his father's partner, and the firm name was changed to E. R. Minear & Son. After his father retired he formed a partnership with Louis Zoller, and for fifteen years Minear & Zoller's establishment stood as one of the business landmarks of the city. Mr. Minear acquired his partner's interests, and then incorporated the S. P. Minear Company, of which he is president.

Mr. Minear is a republican and has been keenly interested in the welfare of his party, but even more in the welfare of his home city. He is a member of the county council. Mr. Minear is president of the Citizens National Bank of Greensburg, was one of the organizers of the Union Trust Company and is a director of the City Trust Company of Indianapolis. For several years he was a trustee of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and is a thirty-second degree Scottish Rite Mason and was the first exalted ruler of the Greensburg Lodge of Elks. He is also affiliated with the Knights of Pythias. During the war he served as county chairman for the Red Cross and Mrs. Minear was one of the leading workers in that organization, as she has always been in social affairs generally. In 1904, at Indianapolis, Mr. Minear married Miss Kate Smith, daughter of Charles W. Smith of that city. Mrs. Minear is a graduate of the Indianapolis High School.

PERRY EDWARDS POWELL, A. M., PH. D. The work by which his name has become widely known all over Indiana for a number of years Doctor Powell has done as a minister and lecturer, and through an active connection with a number of boys movements, particularly the Boy Scouts and the Woodcraft League. Doctor Powell now resides at Indianapolis and has recently given that city one of its highest class and exclusive apartment hotels.

He is a grandson of John Powell, representing one of the oldest families of Henry County. John Powell was born in Pennsylvania July 22, 1806, son of Thomas and Nancy Powell, both natives of Wales, who came to the United States in 1801. About 1815, at the close of the War of 1812, the family moved to Hamilton County, Ohio, near Cincinnati, where Thomas Powell died. In 1824 John Powell came to Connersville, Indiana, and was in the teaming and freighting business for several years. In 1827 he located at Newcastle, and as a tanner bought two establishments of that nature and developed a large and successful business, which he carried on for nearly a quarter of a century. He imported his hides from as far south as New Orleans, and his business was thus of more than local importance. He was identified with the building of the old Whitewater Canal, and in 1847 was elected to represent Henry County in the Legislature. He was also one of the most liberal contributors to the Methodist Church of Newcastle. During the cholera epidemic in 1833 and 1849 both he and his wife refused to desert their posts and remained in town nursing the sick. John Powell died May 17, 1859. He was twice married, his second wife and the mother of his children being Betsey Creek, who was born in Union County, Indiana, November 30, 1813.

Dr. Perry Edwards Powell was born at Newcastle and is a son of Martin L. and Susannah Rebecca (Byer) Powell. His parents were married in 1862, fifty-six years ago, and are still living at Newcastle, esteemed not only for the remarkable vigor and vitality of their lives but also for the worthy part they have played in the community. Nine children were born to them, six sons and three daughters, and all these children are still living and not one has ever required any care on account of sickness. Martin L. Powell was born at Newcastle in 1839, and is still living on the site of his birthplace. For a long number of years he was a merchant. His store building acquired more than local fame as the "Powell mud house" on account of its concrete construction. It was probably the first building of that type of construction in Indiana, and one of the first in the United States. It was built in 1872, and the ideas that were carried out in the construction came to Martin Powell during

his visit to Paris in 1872. He put up the building the same year after his return from Europe. Martin Powell, as everyone at Newcastle knows, presents a figure of remarkable physical and intellectual vitality. Even now, in the shadow of his eightieth year, he is as athletic as many men half his age. He is also regarded as the chief depository of historical information in Henry County. Both the newspapers at Newcastle refer to him constantly for statistics and facts regarding people and events, and his memory is seldom at fault concerning anything that happened there since his earliest boyhood.

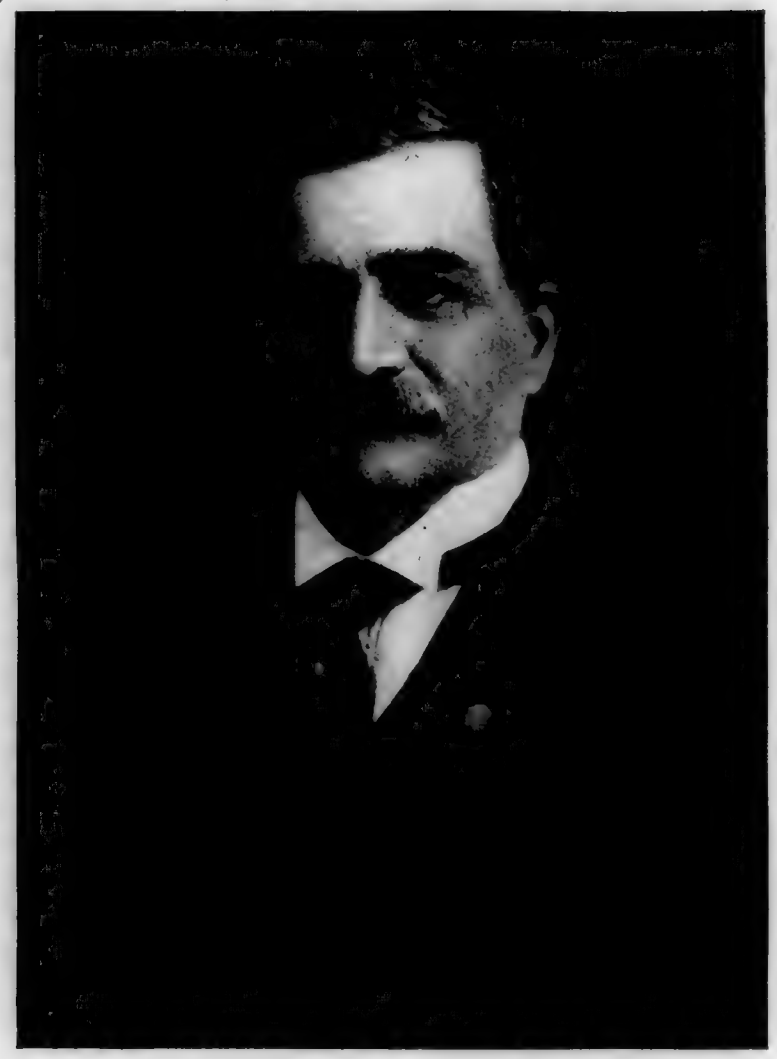
Perry Edwards Powell is a graduate of the Newcastle High School and of DePauw University at Greencastle. He holds the degrees of A. M. and Ph. D., and was formerly a member of the Northern Indiana Conference as a minister of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Doctor Powell was one of the founders of the Boy Scout movement in America and has the distinction of being the first Scout Master for Indiana. He was invited and attended a meeting with Colonel Wakefield, the representative of Baden-Powell of England, upon the arrival of Colonel Wakefield in New York some years ago to inaugurate the Boy Scout movement in this country. Out of that grew his appointment as the first Scout Master of the state. For several years he was identified with this and other movements affecting the welfare and training of boys, and the Woodcraft League of which he is now an active member has as its head Sir Ernest Thompson-Seton, the eminent naturalist and author. Doctor Powell is the founder and was the Supreme Merlin of the Knights of the Holy Grail. For some time past he has been a lecturer for the Anti-Saloon League of Indiana. Doctor Powell came to Indianapolis to make his permanent home in 1912. His home is a beautiful place at Broad Ripple. In business affairs he has been prospered and has done much of a constructive nature, and in the improvement of real estate there are a number of conspicuous examples of his activity, and perhaps the most prominent was the building on North Meridian Street in Indianapolis of the Haddon Hall Apartment Hotel, completed in 1918. It is a beautiful and costly structure, modeled after but in many ways surpassing the finest apartment hotels of the country. There are twenty-seven individual apartments in the building, each with every comfort and convenience, while the group facilities comprise parlors, reception rooms, billiard room, and all other facilities that enhance the social privileges of the tenants. It is a unique building for Indianapolis, and represents the last word not only in construction but in the quality and character of its service.

Doctor Powell married Louise S. Smith. She is a direct descendant of Pastor Robinson of the Pilgrim Fathers, and through her mother is related to the Lewis family of New England. Doctor and Mrs. Powell have one daughter, Harriet Emily Powell.

Miss Mary Dingle has been a factor in the mercantile life of Newcastle for many years, and starting with only the skill of her hands and with neither capital nor influence has built up a business which is now known over a radius of fifty miles around Newcastle and is one of the most complete millinery and woman's furnishing goods establishment in Eastern Indiana.

Miss Dingle was born in the District of Columbia, near the City of Washington, a daughter of George and Catherine (Dake) Dingle. Her father was born at Epfelbach and her mother in Wuertemberg, Germany, and both came to America when young. The mother came with a sister to this country. They were married in Washington, and were the parents of ten children, two daughters and eight sons.

Miss Dingle was a small child when her parents came to Newcastle, and she received her education here in the public schools. At the age of thirteen she began learning the dressmaking trade and several years later she opened her first millinery store on Broad Street. In the meantime her mother had died and a large part of the financial responsibility as well as the personal care of the younger children devolved upon her. She helped educate several of her brothers. Miss Dingle remained in her first location fifteen years, and in 1905 moved to larger quarters on the same street and was located there twelve years. A fire discontinued her business activities at that point and following that for a year she was located in the Union Block and for three years in the Albright Build-



Robert W. McRae

ing. In March, 1917, she came to her present location at 1321 Broad Street, and this is the store where she serves her large and exclusive trade. Miss Dingle is a member of the Lutheran Church.

CLEM MILLER is senior partner in the firm of Miller & Hendricks, paints and wall paper, at Newcastle. Mr. Miller has been in this business since early manhood, learned the painting trade when a youth, and has pursued it successfully through the different stages of journeyman, contractor and merchant.

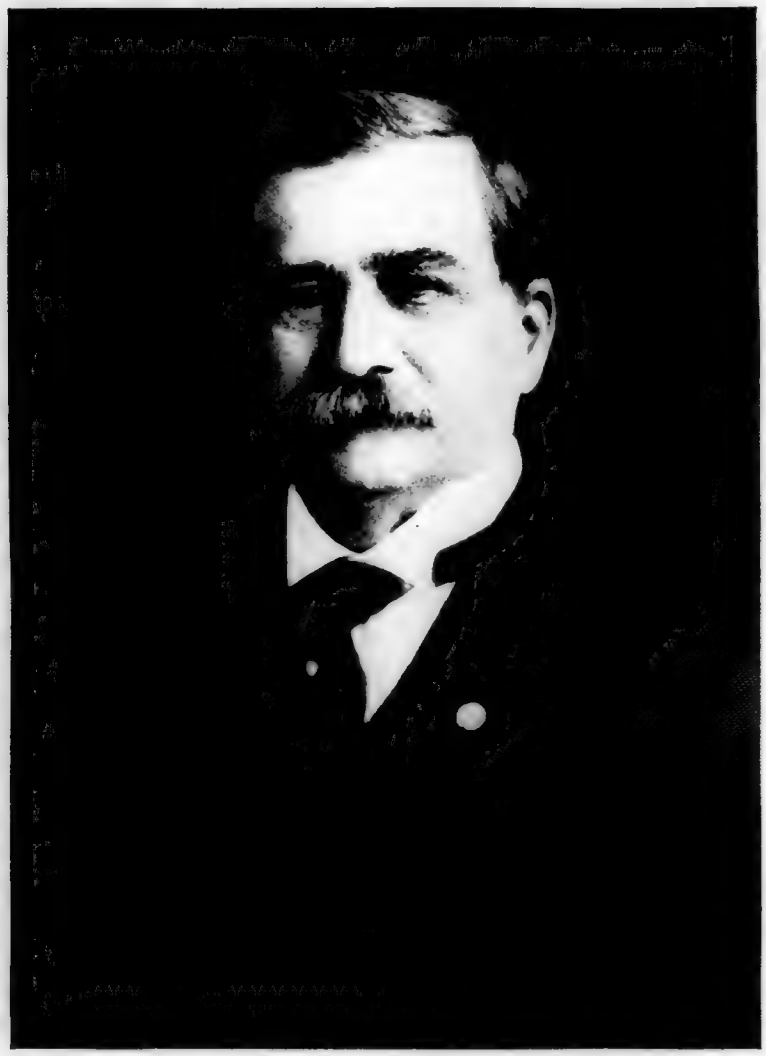
Mr. Miller was born at Hillsboro in Henry County, Indiana, in 1878, son of Frederick and Amanda (Evans) Miller. He is of German and Welsh ancestry. His grandfather, Ambrose Miller, when eight years of age came on a sailing vessel from the old country and settled with relatives in Pennsylvania. At the age of twenty-eight, having married, he moved to Indiana and located near Hagerstown in Wayne County. He was a farm laborer there and spent the rest of his days in that neighborhood, bringing up a family. Frederick Miller was a farmer for many years, but he and his wife now reside at Messick, Indiana, where he is engaged in the poultry business.

Clem Miller secured his early education in county schools at Messick, attended high school at Moreland three years, and in 1898 graduated from Spiceland Academy. He then went to work in the paint and wall paper business with A. H. Downing at Moreland, and for three years was busily employed learning his trade and doing practical work in this line. Coming to Newcastle Mr. Miller was in the drug store of Edward Smith two years and in 1901 entered business for himself as a contractor in paint and wall paper. Some years later he opened a retail wall paper and paint store at the corner of Fifteenth and Race streets, and that was his location three years. Selling out in 1914, he and Thomas A. Hendricks formed the present partnership and bought out the old established business of Grant Lowe on West Broad Street. Miller & Hendricks soon moved their establishment to 210 South Fourteenth Street, where they remained two years and then came to their present headquarters at 110 North Fourteenth Street. They have a general line of paints and wall paper, and supply a town and country trade for twenty-five miles around Newcastle.

Mr. Miller married in 1900 Miss Maude Tinkle, daughter of Harvey and Rebecca (Smith) Tinkle of Moreland, Indiana. They have three children: Marguerite, born in 1904; Martha Louise, born in 1912; and Freda June, born in 1914. Mr. Miller is an independent in politics and is a member of the United Brethren Church.

HON. ROBERT W. MCBRIDE. As a Union soldier, fifty years a lawyer, former Justice of the Supreme Court of Indiana and a man of many attractive tastes and pursuits, Judge McBride has filled his life full of useful activities and honorable distinctions.

He was born in Richland County, Ohio, January 25, 1842, son of Augustus and Martha A. (Barnes) McBride. His paternal grandfather was a native of Scotland, and soon after the close of the Revolutionary war came to America and settled in a community of Scotch-Irish in Washington County, Pennsylvania. Augustus McBride was a native of Washington County and when he was an infant his parents removed to Ohio, where he grew up with a limited education. He learned the trade of carpenter and was a skillful workman and by that pursuit provided for the needs of his family. At the beginning of the war with Mexico he enlisted in an Ohio Volunteer Regiment, and while his command was stationed in the captured City of Mexico he died in February, 1848, at the age of twenty-nine. He was a faithful member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Augustus McBride married Martha A. Barnes, a native of Richland County, Ohio, and daughter of Wesley and Mary (Smith) Barnes. Her father, born in Virginia in 1794, of English lineage, took up his residence in the frontier district of Richmond County, Ohio, in 1816, and reclaimed a farm from the wilderness. He finally settled near Kirkville, Iowa, where he died in 1862, at the age of sixty-eight. His wife was the daughter of an American soldier of the Revolution. Judge McBride's mother married for her second husband James Sirpless. She died in 1894, on a farm five miles from Mansfield, Richmond County, Ohio, only a half mile from the spot of her birth. She was



Robert W. McBride

ing. In March, 1917, she came to her present location at 1321 Broad Street, and this is the store where she serves her large and exclusive trade. Miss Dingle is a member of the Lutheran Church.

CLEM MILLER is senior partner in the firm of Miller & Hendricks, paints and wall paper, at Newcastle. Mr. Miller has been in this business since early manhood, learned the painting trade when a youth, and has pursued it successfully through the different stages of journeyman, contractor and merchant.

Mr. Miller was born at Hillsboro in Henry County, Indiana, in 1878, son of Frederick and Amanda (Evans) Miller. He is of German and Welsh ancestry. His grandfather, Ambrose Miller, when eight years of age came on a sailing vessel from the old country and settled with relatives in Pennsylvania. At the age of twenty-eight, having married, he moved to Indiana and located near Hagerstown in Wayne County. He was a farm laborer there and spent the rest of his days in that neighborhood, bringing up a family. Frederick Miller was a farmer for many years, but he and his wife now reside at Messick, Indiana, where he is engaged in the poultry business.

Clem Miller secured his early education in county schools at Messick, attended high school at Moreland three years, and in 1898 graduated from Spiceland Academy. He then went to work in the paint and wall paper business with A. H. Downing at Moreland, and for three years was busily employed learning his trade and doing practical work in this line. Coming to Newcastle Mr. Miller was in the drug store of Edward Smith two years and in 1901 entered business for himself as a contractor in paint and wall paper. Some years later he opened a retail wall paper and paint store at the corner of Fifteenth and Race streets, and that was his location three years. Selling out in 1914, he and Thomas A. Hendricks formed the present partnership and bought out the old established business of Grant Lowe on West Broad Street. Miller & Hendricks soon moved their establishment to 210 South Fourteenth Street, where they remained two years and then came to their present headquarters at 110 North Fourteenth Street. They have a general line of paints and wall paper, and supply a town and country trade for twenty-five miles around Newcastle.

Mr. Miller married in 1900 Miss Maude Tinkle, daughter of Harvey and Rebecca (Smith) Tinkle of Moreland, Indiana. They have three children: Marguerite, born in 1904; Martha Louise, born in 1912; and Freda June, born in 1914. Mr. Miller is an independent in politics and is a member of the United Brethren Church.

HON. ROBERT W. MCBRIDE. As a Union soldier, fifty years a lawyer, former Justice of the Supreme Court of Indiana and a man of many attractive tastes and pursuits, Judge McBride has filled his life full of useful activities and honorable distinctions.

He was born in Richland County, Ohio, January 25, 1842, son of Augustus and Martha A. (Barnes) McBride. His paternal grandfather was a native of Scotland, and soon after the close of the Revolutionary war came to America and settled in a community of Scotch-Irish in Washington County, Pennsylvania. Augustus McBride was a native of Washington County and when he was an infant his parents removed to Ohio, where he grew up with a limited education. He learned the trade of carpenter and was a skillful workman and by that pursuit provided for the needs of his family. At the beginning of the war with Mexico he enlisted in an Ohio Volunteer Regiment, and while his command was stationed in the captured City of Mexico he died in February, 1848, at the age of twenty-nine. He was a faithful member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Augustus McBride married Martha A. Barnes, a native of Richland County, Ohio, and daughter of Wesley and Mary (Smith) Barnes. Her father, born in Virginia in 1794, of English lineage, took up his residence in the frontier district of Richmond County, Ohio, in 1816, and reclaimed a farm from the wilderness. He finally settled near Kirkville, Iowa, where he died in 1862, at the age of sixty-eight. His wife was the daughter of an American soldier of the Revolution. Judge McBride's mother married for her second husband James Sirpless. She died in 1894, on a farm five miles from Mansfield, Richmond County, Ohio, only a half mile from the spot of her birth. She was

seventy-two years of age when she died. By her first marriage she had three sons and one daughter: Judge McBride, Mary J., who married Robert S. McFarland, James N. and Thomas N. By the second marriage there were four children, and the three still living are Albert B., William A. and Nellie, widow of John W. Beeler.

Judge McBride was six years old when his father died in Mexico. At the age of thirteen he went with an uncle to Mahaska County, Iowa, and acquired his early education partly in Ohio and partly in Iowa, finishing in the Academy at Kirksville, Iowa. For three years he also taught in Mahaska County. When about twenty years of age he returned to Ohio, and in November, 1863, enlisted in the Seventh Ohio Independent Squadron of Cavalry, otherwise known as the Union Light Guard of Ohio. He was a non-commissioned officer in this company, which later was assigned to duty as a body guard to President Lincoln. Judge McBride is one of the few surviving men who knew Abraham Lincoln. Among other pursuits and distinctions of his mature years Judge McBride has turned to the field of authorship and has contributed to the literature of the Civil war, "The History of the Union Light Guard Cavalry of Ohio," also "Abraham Lincoln's Body Guard," and "Personal Recollections of Abraham Lincoln." A soldier himself and descended of military ancestors, he has always taken a keen interest in military affairs and for a number of years was prominent in the Indiana National Guard, serving from 1879 to 1893. He was captain of his company at the time of its organization. This company subsequently was Company A of the Third Regiment, and he was the first to hold the rank of lieutenant colonel and afterwards was colonel. He resigned this command in January, 1891. For many years he has been an honored member and is past post commander of George H. Thomas Post No. 17, Grand Army of the Republic, at Indianapolis, and Adjutant General of the Grand Army of the Republic in 1917-1918. Judge McBride was given his honorable discharge from the Union Army in September, 1865.

Then followed an intensive preparation for the duties of civil life, and he studied law while teaching school in Ohio and Indiana. He was admitted to the bar at Auburn, DeKalb County, Indiana, in April, 1867. He began practice at Waterloo in the same year under the firm name of Best & McBride. His partner was a young lawyer, James I. Best, who was a member of the Supreme Court Commission of Indiana throughout its existence and later became prominent in the bar of Minnesota. The partnership lasted one year, but Judge McBride continued practice at Waterloo for over twenty years. He was also associated for a time with Joseph L. Morlan, until the latter's death in 1879. In 1882 he was elected judge of the Thirty-Fifth Judicial Circuit, comprising the counties of DeKalb, Noble and Steuben. The able and successful lawyer always makes a sacrifice when he assumes the duties of the bench, but Judge McBride's services, which continued for six years, until 1888, brought him, aside from the material sacrifices involved, some of the best satisfactions of his career and fortified the dignity and high standing that has since been his beyond the power of envious fortune to take away. After leaving the bench he resumed private practice at Waterloo, but in 1890 removed to Elkhart. In that year he was appointed an associate justice of the Supreme Court of Indiana to fill the vacancy caused by the death of Judge Joseph S. Mitchell. He served in the Supreme Court from December 17, 1890, to January 2, 1893. While the service was brief, he gained added distinctions as a jurist, and his name is connected with a number of notable decisions found in the Supreme Court Reports of that date.

Since retiring from the bench Judge McBride has been in active practice at Indianapolis. In April, 1893, he formed a partnership with Caleb S. Denny. William M. Aydelotte was admitted to the firm in 1900, and was subsequently succeeded by George L. Denny, son of Caleb Denny. The firm continued as McBride, Denny & Denny until February, 1904, since which date Judge McBride has practiced alone. His duties for a number of years have been chiefly as counsel and director in the loan department of the State Life Insurance Company.

Judge McBride is a member of the Indianapolis Bar Association, and one of the honors that indicate his high standing in professional circles was his election as

president of the Indiana State Bar Association for the term 1913-16. Judge McBride is a man of cultivated tastes and possesses an unusual range of interests and studies. These are indicated by his membership in the Indiana Academy of Science, the Indiana Audubon Society and the Indiana Nature Study Club. He is a member of the Columbia, Marion County, Country and Century clubs, the Sons of the Revolution, and the Indianapolis Chamber of Commerce, and has long been prominent in Masonry, the Knights of Pythias and the Independent Order of Odd Fellows. His Masonic affiliations are with Pentalpha Lodge, Free and Accepted Masons, Keystone Chapter, Royal Arch Masons, Raper Commandery, Knights Templar, thirty-second degree of the Scottish Rite, and Murat Temple of the Mystic Shrine. He is past eminent commander of Apollo Commandery No. 19, Knights Templar, at Kendallville, Indiana. He is a member of Indianapolis Lodge, No. 465, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, and has sat in the Grand Lodge of the state and has also been a member of the Indiana Grand Lodge of the Knights of Pythias.

September 27, 1868, Judge McBride married Miss Ida S. Chamberlain. She was born in Ohio, daughter of Dr. James N. and Catherine (Brink) Chamberlain. Her father was a graduate of the Western Reserve College of Physicians and Surgeons at Cleveland, and for many years carried on a large practice as a physician and surgeon in DeKalb County, Indiana. Judge and Mrs. McBride have four children: Daisy I., who first married Frederick C. Starr and afterwards Kent A. Cooper; Charles H. McBride, who married Miss Minnie Cohu, who died a few months later; Herbert W. McBride; and Martha Catherine, wife of James P. Hoster.

JOHN P. ST. JOHN was born in Brookville, Indiana, February 25, 1833, a son of Samuel and Sophia St. John. During the Civil war he served as a captain and lieutenant colonel, and subsequently he became a resident of Kansas. He was elected to the Kansas State Senate in 1872, was governor of Kansas 1879-1883, and in 1884 was nominated for president of the United States on the prohibition ticket. The home of Mr. St. John was at Olathe, Kansas.

RAY DAVIS. The business community of Newcastle appreciates to the full the work and service rendered by Ray Davis, who has been identified with local banking since early manhood and is now cashier of the First National Bank of Newcastle.

Mr. Davis was born in Newcastle February 8, 1886, son of Mark and Jennie (Allender) Davis. He is of Welsh and Scotch ancestry. The first ancestor settled in Pennsylvania about 150 years ago. His great-grandfather and grandfather were named Aquilla Davis, and were Ohio farmers. Grandfather Aquilla drove overland to Indiana in 1840. Mark Davis was likewise a farmer until about forty years ago, when he located at Newcastle and engaged in business as a grocery merchant. He finally sold out and from 1899 to 1902 was county auditor of Henry County, and since leaving that office has been retired. He is a republican.

Mr. Ray Davis was educated in the public schools of Newcastle, graduating from high school in 1904. He acquired a good business training in the office of the deputy county auditor, and left that to take a position as bookkeeper with the Central Trust Company in 1907. He was with that company four years, and was then its secretary six years. Upon the reorganization and the chartering of the First National Bank he became cashier January 9, 1918. He is also a stockholder in the bank and has acquired a number of other interests in his native city.

In April, 1908, at Newcastle, Mr. Davis married Miss Nellie Peed, daughter of Evan H. and Samantha (Powell) Peed. They have a son, Evan R., born in 1909, and a daughter born in 1919. Mr. Davis is a republican, is affiliated with Newcastle Lodge No. 91, Ancient Free and Accepted Masons, with the Knights of Pythias and the Independent Order of Odd Fellows at Newcastle, and is a member of the First Methodist Church. He is public spirited in every sense, alive to the needs of his community, and is ready to respond with helpfulness when worthy enterprises require his assistance.

THE N. P. BOWSHER COMPANY, INCORPORATED. One of the manufacturing concerns which have contributed to the prestige and importance of South Bend as a center of industrial activity is the N. P. Bowsher

Company, Inc., which has been in existence here since 1883. Started in that year in a modest manner by Nelson P. Bowsher, it has since grown and developed, so that today it occupies an important place among the business industries of the flourishing community and its products are known all over the country.

Nelson P. Bowsher was born on the homestead farm near Ligonier, Indiana, March 4, 1845, and grew up amid agricultural scenes. However, he did not adopt farming as his vocation, choosing rather the trade of cabinetmaker, which he mastered at Ligonier and which he followed at that point until 1871. In that year he came to South Bend and entered the employ of the Keedy & Loomis Flour Mills, doing millwright work for a year, and leaving that concern to become connected with Bissell & De Camp, millwrights and machinists, with whom he remained two years. Next he became a pattern-maker for the Oliver Chilled Plow Works, but after seven years his health failed, and he was compelled to seek a change of employment. While employed with the last named concern he had perfected a clever invention, a speed indicator, and he now secured a horse and wagon and began traveling through the country, selling the article. During the winter months he would remain at South Bend and manufacture his product, and in the early summer would start out with the completed articles. In this way he covered the country east as far as Albany, New York, and west as far as the Mississippi River, in addition to which he invaded central Kentucky and West Virginia. At the end of three years of this kind of work Mr. Bowsher had practically recovered his health, in addition to which he had accumulated sufficient capital with which to buy out the job machine shop formerly owned by J. M. Asire & Sons. In that little structure he started the feed mill business which has since grown to such large proportions. Mr. Bowsher soon had the assistance of his sons and the business developed gradually, and after twelve years in his original establishment he found it necessary that he secure larger quarters and accordingly purchased the present site and some of the buildings at the corner of Sample and Webster streets. The land was owned and the first building erected on it by Schuyler Colfax, son of our vice president with Grant. Three years after purchasing this property Mr. Bowsher died May 21, 1898. While he had not lived out man's full span of years, he had at least survived to see his business in a prosperous and healthy condition, and to know that the labor to which he had given the best years of his life was bearing fruit. Mr. Bowsher was a man of the utmost integrity in business, esteemed alike by associates and competitors. A republican in politics, he did not care for public office, but was willing to discharge the duties of citizenship. At one time he gave three years of active service at much sacrifice to himself, as a member of the board of trustees of the water works. It was under this board that South Bend's fine system of artesian water supply was inaugurated and developed. At his death his was the first bequest that founded the Building Fund of Epworth Hospital, which was then a small institution working in rented quarters. As a consistent Christian gentleman, he belonged to the First Methodist Episcopal Church and to the official board thereof. Fraternally he was affiliated with South Bend Lodge No. 29, Independent Order of Odd Fellows. His death occurred at his own home, 805 West Washington Avenue, which is now owned and occupied by his son D. D. Mr. Bowsher married Clarissa Hostetter, who was born March 20, 1841, near Ligonier, and died at South Bend September 19, 1892, and they had two sons: D. D. and Jay C. Five years after the death of his first wife Mr. Bowsher married Miss Laura B. Caskey. Ten years later she was married to Mr. K. C. DeRhodes.

D. D. Bowsher, president and treasurer of the N. P. Bowsher Company, Inc., was born at Ligonier March 26, 1868, a son of Nelson P. and Clarissa (Hostetter) Bowsher. The paternal grandfather, Boston Bowsher, was born in Virginia, in 1807, and was reared in the Old Dominion state until a young man, at which time he removed with his parents to Ohio. After spending some years in the latter state he came as a pioneer to Indiana, settling in the vicinity of Ligonier, where he passed the remainder of his life in successfully pursuing agricultural operations. He died on the old homestead north of Ligonier in 1903. Boston Bowsher was typical of the class of men who came out from the east at an early day to subdue the wilderness,

a man of sturdy and sterling traits of character and esteemed by all for his integrity. He married Sophia Koonce, also a native of Virginia, who passed her declining years on the Indiana farm, and they had a large family of children, of whom the following are still living: Amos, who is a retired farmer and resides at Topeka, Indiana; Cephas, who is engaged in farming in the vicinity of Monte Vista, Colorado; Kate, who is the wife of Chris Slabaugh, who is engaged in farming north of Ligonier; and Mary, who is the wife of Samuel Glant, and lives south of Goshen, Indiana, where Mr. Glant is engaged in farming.

John Hostetter, the maternal grandfather, was born in 1810, near Chillicothe, Ohio, and was reared and married in his native state. He was one of the first settlers of the northern part of Indiana, and his eldest son, Simon, was the first white child to be born in Noble County, this state. Mr. Hostetter fought as a soldier during the Black Hawk war, at the close of which he returned to his farm near Ligonier, and there passed the remainder of his life in the cultivation of the soil, dying in 1886, full of years and with the respect and esteem of his community. He married Mahala Maughemar, also a native of Ohio, who died on the Hostetter homestead near Ligonier, and of their children two are still living: Clarinda, a resident of San Diego, California, the widow of Jacob L. Manning, who was employed as a cabinet maker by the Singer Company of South Bend for a number of years; and A. G., who resides at Topeka, Indiana, and is engaged in farming.

D. D. Bowsher was given his educational training in the public schools of South Bend, graduating from the high school with the class of 1884. In the year previous his father had embarked in business, and the youth immediately joined his energies with those of the elder man and did much to carry the concern along during the first few difficult years. His energies and attention have since been wrapped up in this enterprise, of which he and his brother took charge at the time of their father's death. The business associates of the Bowsher brothers know them as faithful to their engagements and of absolute integrity. They have succeeded in making the enterprise of which they are the heads a concern of excellent reputation, strong, substantial and reliable.

Politically Mr. Bowsher is a republican, but in important local civic measures he is not partisan. He belongs to the official board of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and is fond of association with and the companionship of his fellows, being for eighteen years a director of the Young Men's Christian Association, and a member of the Commercial-Athletic Club, the Rotary Club, the Round Table, the Knife and Fork Club and the Chamber of Commerce. Mr. Bowsher is unmarried.

Jay C. Bowsher, vice president of the N. P. Bowsher Company, and the younger son of Nelson P. Bowsher, was born at South Bend April 17, 1872, and received a high school education. Upon the completion of his studies he joined his father and brother in the feed mill business, and this has occupied his attention to the present time. He is a republican in politics; belongs to the First Methodist Episcopal Church and to the official board thereof, and holds membership in the Young Men's Christian Association, the Knife and Fork Club, the Country Club and the Chamber of Commerce. Mr. Bowsher is one of the live and progressive business men of the city, a director of South Bend National Bank and takes an active part in movements for the city's welfare. Serving five years as superintendent of the Sunday school of the First Church he built it up to the second largest in the state in point of attendance and second to none in the efficiency and usefulness of its various departments. He was married at South Bend in 1897 to Miss Eva Spencer, daughter of Edson and Sarah (Rensberger) Spencer, both of whom are deceased. Mr. Spencer, who was first a farmer, conducted a wood and hay business at South Bend for a number of years prior to his demise. To Mr. and Mrs. Bowsher there have been born two children: Nelson S., born July 9, 1903, and Sarah C., born December 27, 1906.

J. C. Bowsher was one of three members to whom the congregation of the First Methodist Episcopal Church entrusted the building of their new edifice on North Main street. As secretary of this committee for over a year he gave unstintedly of his time and special abilities in looking after the many details connected with such a substantial enterprise.

SAMUEL FRED is a successful Richmond merchant who began his mercantile career in America as a pack peddler, and has promoted himself steadily toward better prosperity by hard work and by making his enlarging patronage completely confident of his integrity. He is proprietor of the "Specialty" store in Richmond, handling men's clothing and hats.

He was born at Lozdzee in the Province of Suwalki, Russian Poland, on the German line, in 1869. His parents were Solomon and Rebecca A. (Brams) Fred, and he comes of a family of merchants. His father died January 22, 1905, and his mother is still living. His education was afforded by the private schools of his native land, and at the age of sixteen he took a commercial course at Grodno, Poland, and then for four years was bookkeeper and salesman in a textile mill at Lodz. He soon saw that his opportunities for advancement were limited in Russia, and determined to come to America. On the 4th of July, 1891, he crossed the Russian boundary line with the aid of a false passport and on reaching America he located at Lebanon, Ohio. He invested his meager capital in a pack of notions, and for ten years he traveled through Warren, Clinton and Green counties, making Lebanon his headquarters. It was a life that meant constant hard work and often meager returns, but he was saving and thrifty in his habits, and applied the capital that enabled him to open a permanent store at Dayton, Ohio, where he sold clothing until 1905. After four years as a Dayton merchant Mr. Fred came to Richmond and opened a store of clothing and hats, and the patronage of that store has been steadily growing until the trade now comes from a distance of twenty-five miles in a radius around Richmond.

July 19, 1910, Mr. Fred married Hannah Simon, daughter of Mark Simon of Chicago. They have one son, Mark Simon Fred, born in 1911. Mr. Fred is well known in Richmond and elsewhere, is a republican in politics, has been affiliated since 1895 with Lebanon Lodge No. 26, Free and Accepted Masons, in Ohio, is a member of the Scottish Rite Consistory at Cincinnati, and of Murat Temple of the Mystic Shrine at Indianapolis. He is also a member of the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, the Commercial Club, the Retail Merchants Association of Richmond and is a member of the Jewish faith.

BENJAMIN VIGRAN started to make a business man of himself when he was only a boy and learned the trade of printer, but soon found his proper field in the clothing business, and has steadily progressed from one thing to another until he is now at the head of a prosperous establishment at Richmond known as Vigran's Lady Shop, handling suits, ready to wear and other smart raiment for women.

He was born at Cincinnati December 27, 1890, a son of Alexander and Agnes Vigran. He had only the advantages of the public schools, and at the age of fourteen had to go to work and make his own living, selling newspapers, blacking boots and in other employment. He also worked for a time at wages of $3 a week in an electrotype and printing shop. For a year and a half he was employed as a stock boy in a men's clothing establishment, and from Cincinnati he went to Connersville, Indiana, and put in six months with a large clothing and suit house. Out of these various experiences he had accumulated much knowledge of the business and also a very modest capital, and with it he started the Vigran Variety Store at Rushville, Indiana, conducting it successfully from 1908 to 1913. He then sold out and bought a similar store at Oxford, Ohio, and continued it under the same name from June, 1915, to June, 1918. Mr. Vigran has been a resident of Richmond since June 18, 1918, and in a very brief period of time has built up an establishment with sales aggregating about $85,000 a year and employing twelve people.

In 1917 he married Nettie Gershumy, daughter of Louis and Sarah Gershumy of Covington, Kentucky. They have one son, Julian Harold, born December 28, 1918. Mr. Vigran is independent in politics, voting for the best man, is a member of the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, the Improved Order of Red Men, Phoenix Lodge No. 62, Free and Accepted Masons, and Modern Woodmen of America, and is one of the popular younger members of the business and social community of Richmond.

C. EDGAR ELLIOTT. Among the younger business men who have gone out from In-

diana none has achieved more notable success than C. Edgar Elliott. He was born at Indianapolis November 3, 1879, and is of Scotch-Irish, Revolutionary stock. His grandfather, William T. Elliott, was for years a leading hotel-keeper at Indianapolis, and was a close friend of Governor Morton during the Civil war. His father, Joseph Taylor Elliott, enlisted at the beginning of that great struggle in Lew Wallace's Eleventh Indiana Zouaves, and, after serving his term re-enlisted in the One Hundred and Twenty-Fourth Indiana. He had the unfortunate experience of prison life at Andersonville, and was a survivor of the Sultana disaster, of which he wrote the vivid account published in Volume 5 of the Indiana Historical Society Publications. After the war he established the abstract firm of Elliott & Butler, later taken over by the Indiana Title and Guaranty Company, in whose directory he served until his death. From 1899 to 1904 he was president of the Marion Trust Company; and then founded the investment banking firm of J. T. Elliott & Sons, which was consolidated in 1912 in the firm of Breed, Elliott & Harrison. On May 15, 1867, he was married to Annetta Langsdale, daughter of Joshua M. W. Langsdale, an early settler of Indiana from Kentucky, and an extensive dealer in real estate.

Of this marriage C. Edgar Elliott was the third son. He was educated in the public schools of Indianapolis, Wabash College and Michigan University. He early showed an aptitude for financial affairs, and on the establishment of the firm of Breed, Elliott & Harrison removed to Chicago, where he took an active part in the enterprises of the firm, and was one of the organizers and on the first board of governors of the Investment Bankers Association. His firm negotiated the Panama Government Bonds, and later, with the firm of P. W. Chapman & Company of New York and Chicago, took on the Haytian Government Bonds. In the investigation connected with the latter their attention was drawn to the public utilities of Hayti, and its agricultural possibilities. The Central Railroad Company of Hayti applied to them for a loan of $300,000, which was made on a year's option to take over their property and merge it with a sugar company. The year was passed in examination of every phase of the matter, with the result that the Haytian American Company was formed, taking all of the property and assets of the Central Railroad Company, and adding 20,000 acres of the best sugar lands in the island. To the financing and development of this enterprise Mr. Elliott has since given his attention, and in 1917 was made chairman of the board of directors and of the executive committee of the Haytian American Sugar Company. To understand this position it is necessary to consider the surroundings.

The Island of Hayti is the second largest of the Antilles, 110 by 190 miles in extent or one-fourth the size of Cuba and nearly three times as large as Porto Rico. The Republic of Hayti occupies the western one-third of the island, with an area of 10,204 square miles, and a population of 2,500,000, being the most densely populated of the Antilles with the exception of Porto Rico. In the eighteenth century it was a French colony, and until the French Revolution was very prosperous and wealthy. It had some 7,000 plantations, on which sugar, indigo, cotton, coffee and cocoa were produced in large quantities, the exports in 1791 amounting to $80,000,000. Insurrection came with the revolution, and independence in 1804, but since that time, until the American intervention in 1915, the island was convulsed with revolutions, which paralyzed agriculture, destroyed trade, and prevented the investment of capital. By the treaty of September 16, 1915, the United States established a financial and police protectorate over the Republic of Hayti, under which the United States collects and applies the customs, provides officers for the native constabulary, and supervises sanitation and public improvements. Under this arrangement prosperity is rapidly returning, the imports of the Republic having doubled in the first year.

In 1899 the Central Railroad Company obtained a concession to build a railroad from Port au Prince through the Valley of Cul de Sac, and later through that of Leogane, giving it a monopoly of transportation through the richest and most populous portions of the republic. It next acquired the tramways, or street railroads, and electric light plants of Port au Prince and Cap Haytien, the two largest cities of the republic. Port au Prince, the capital, has 100,000 population, and Cap Haytien

30,000. It also constructed an up-to-date concrete wharf at Port au Prince, half a mile long, and fitted with modern warehouse and freight-handling facilities. The investment in these utilities amounted to $4,500,000, and the debts based on them, amounting to $2,300,000, have been acquired by the Haytian American Corporation, the interest on these obligations being covered by government pledges, out of revenues administered by the United States. To this has been added an investment of $3,200,000 in sugar lands and improvements. On this investment of $7,700,000 there is a capitalization of $6,000,000 of 7 per cent preferred stock, of which $500,000 is held for treasury purposes.

Owing to the existing political and social conditions the sugar lands, which are ranked by experts among the best in the Western Hemisphere, were obtained at less than one-third the cost of similar lands in Cuba. They will average a product of over twenty-five tons of cane to the acre. For the same reasons wages are only one-eighth of those in Cuba—and labor is three-fourths of the cost of sugar production. The minimum earnings of the public utilities above named are $385,000, and the estimated minimum earnings on sugar for the first year are $420,000 (sugar taken at 2 cents a pound, or less than one half the present price), so that a handsome profit will remain to the owners of the common stock. The company cannot create any additional debt without the consent of seventy-five per cent of the preferred shares. As the company is backed by large capital, and its work in every department is in the hands of known experts, its prosperous future is apparently certain, for there is no reason why Hayti should not wax prosperous under the protection of the United States, just as Porto Rico and Cuba have done.

Mr. Elliott was united in marriage on June 8, 1905, with Miss Gladys Wynn, daughter of Wilbur S. and Kate S. Wynn. Her father was widely known as the founder of the State Life Insurance Company of Indianapolis, of which he was vice president and actuary until his death. Mr. and Mrs. Elliott attend the Episcopalian Church. He is a member of the University Club of Indianapolis, and of the University and Mid Day clubs of Chicago. He is a director of the Advance Rumley Company, and the Indianapolis, Crawfordsville & Danville Railway Company. In the organization of the extensive Haytian enterprises, in which the banking firm of Breed, Elliott & Harrison is heavily interested, he is a director of the Haytian American Corporation, the Haytian American Sugar Company, the Compagnie Haitienne du Wharf de Port au Prince, the Compagnie d'Eclairage Electrique des Villes de Port au Prince, and the Compagnie des Chemins de Fer da la Plaine de Cul de Sac. He is a member of the Beta Theta Psi college fraternity. He has always been an active republican, and in 1912 was a member of the Republican State Finance Committee of Indiana.

LOUIS M. HAMMERSCHMIDT. As a rule it is a somewhat perilous undertaking to make a definite estimate of the qualities of a man while his career is in the making and before he has lived fully and completely his life.

But one who has known him intimately can speak with assurance of Louis M. Hammerschmidt, because he has those foundations of character we recognize as enduring, and we can be sure that as he is today so will he be to the end. It is these qualities that account for his rapid rise in the profession of his choice, the law, and which have made him so prominent a factor in the civic life of his community.

Mr. Hammerschmidt was born in New Albany, Indiana, October 10, 1880. His mother was born in the same city. His father, Louis Hammerschmidt, and his grandfather, Karl Hammerschmidt, were both born in Marheim, Rhenish Bavaria, Germany. His grandfather, like many of the southern Germans, belonged to that group of progressive, far-seeing men which identified itself with the revolutionary cause that culminated in 1848, and which represented the flower and democratic spirit of the country. Karl Hammerschmidt was one of the thousands who when the revolution failed and the reactionary spirit prevailed left his native land and came to America. He spent the remainder of his life at New Albany.

Louis Hammerschmidt, Sr., was but two years old when he came to this country, and the only knowledge he had of the land of his birth was what was told him,

and so thoroughly did he become imbued with American life and spirit that he declined to use the German language in his home or to permit his children to learn to speak or read the language. He himself received his schooling in New Albany and later established the "Hammersmith Transfer" business between New Albany and Louisville, Kentucky. He built up this enterprise until it became the largest business of its kind in the state. Before his death the business was incorporated and his son Charles is now president of the company, while Louis M. Hammerschmidt is a director.

Mr. Hammerschmidt received his primary education in the New Albany schools and was expected to enter his father's business. But he had determined to become a lawyer, and with native independence decided to earn his way through college. He worked in his father's business and also attended the Law School of the University of Louisville, from which institution he was graduated in 1905. In the same year he was admitted to the bar of Floyd County, Indiana. But he was not satisfied with this educational equipment and determined to secure a degree from the University of Michigan. At great sacrifice he realized his ambition and was graduated from the University with the LL. B. degree in 1907, and then spent another year in school in post graduate study and research work in history, economics and English.

With this liberal education and the character developed by the effort required to get it, Mr. Hammerschmidt began practice in South Bend in the fall of 1908, and is now one of the thoroughly successful lawyers, with also a record as one of the most active and useful citizens.

With the law as his vocation Mr. Hammerschmidt has made the promotion of the general welfare of his community his avocation. He has had the vision to see, and the character to decide, that if his life was to be full and complete a liberal share of his time and talents must be devoted to the public good. He has therefore been an efficient leader in every movement affecting his city's welfare, as well as in patriotic endeavors to promote the progress of his state and country.

One of his notable local achievements was the building up of the Community Center and Playground System of South Bend. With the writer he founded this project and after its early beginning was, owing to circumstances which arose, required to carry on and develop the work largely alone. As a result of his efforts and that of helpers he was later enabled to inspire, he was able to create a co-ordinated community center and recreational system now acknowledged as one of the most successful developments of its kind in the United States. He became the first chairman of the Municipal Recreation Committee, and has continued in this position for the past six years.

Progressive in his ideals, actuated always by democratic methods, unselfish in his service, he can, and we are sure always will, be depended upon for that standard of leadership that marks the highest type of American citizenship.

Mr. Hammerschmidt served as judge of the City Court of South Bend from October, 1916, to January, 1918, establishing the present successful probation system of the court. During the war he was officially connected with the local Liberty Bond sales; was district chairman of the Thirteenth Congressional District for the sale of War Savings Stamps and a member of the finance committee and attorney of the County Chapter of the Red Cross. He is a director in several local corporations, is now entering upon his fourth year as international trustee of the Kiwanis Club and international director of the South Bend Club, is vice president of the University Club, a member and former director of the Chamber of Commerce, a member of the Knife and Fork Club and the Round Table, and fraternally is affiliated with St. Joseph Lodge, No. 45, Free and Accepted Masons, South Bend Chapter No. 29, Royal Arch Masons, South Bend Council No. 82, Royal and Select Masters, and South Bend Commandery No. 13, Knights Templar.

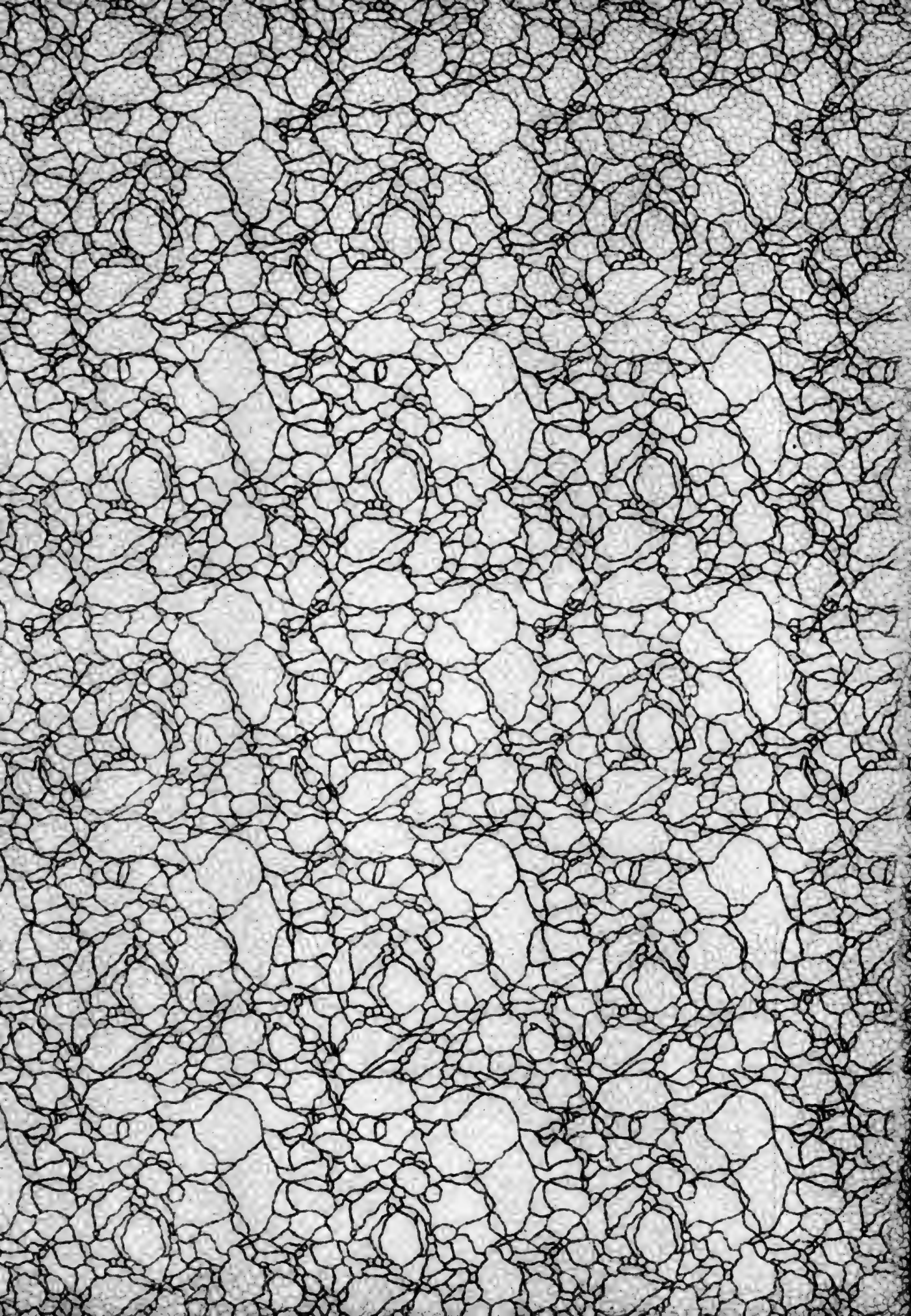
Mr. Hammerschmidt and wife are active members of the Evangelical Church. He is vice president of the South Bend Sunday School Association.

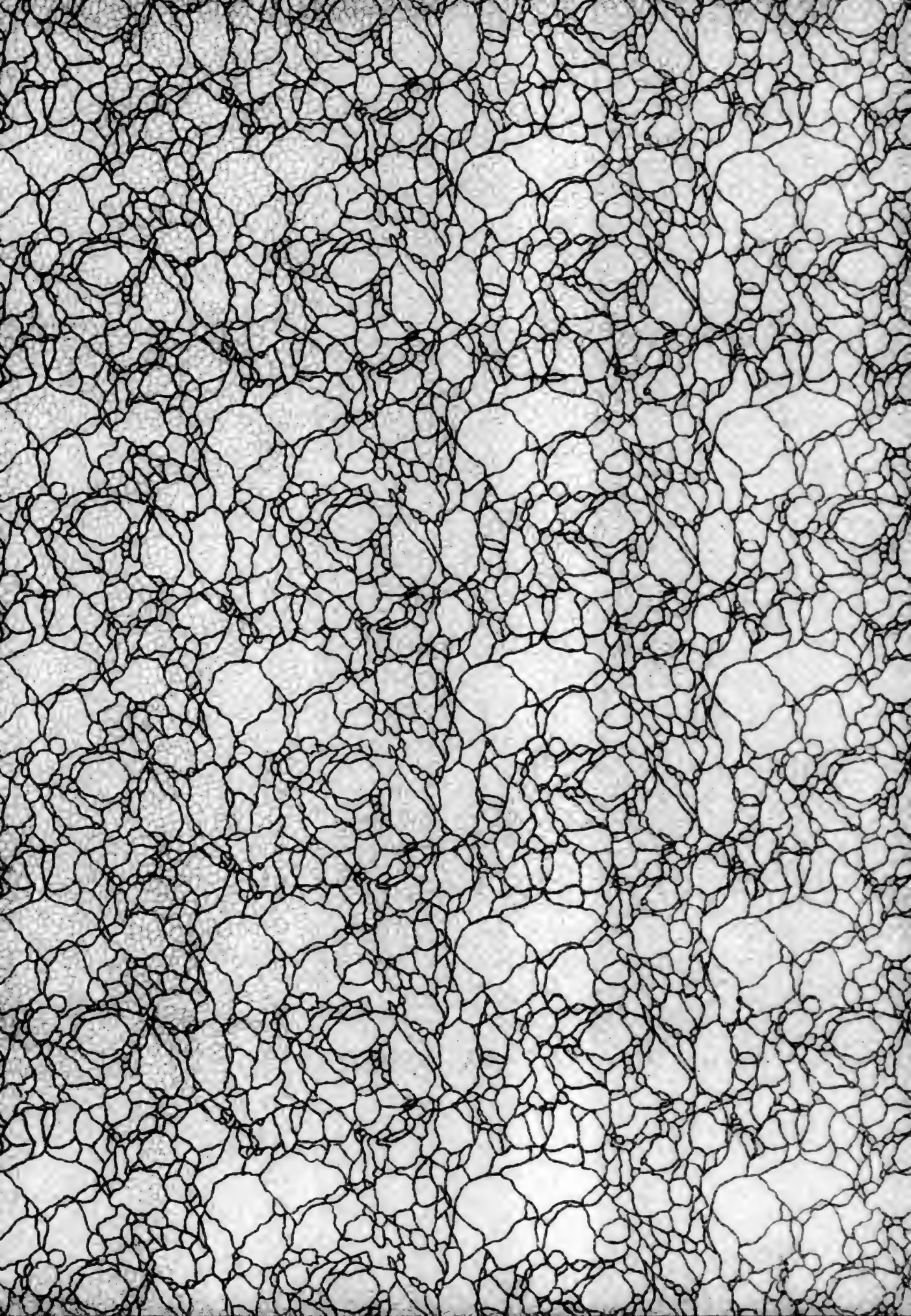
Politically he is a democrat and has served as a member of both city and county democratic executive committees. He is a forceful and effective speaker, and one likely to be heard in any cause which affects the public welfare.

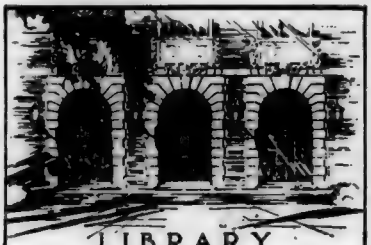
In 1909 he married Miss Emma Bor-

gerding. Mrs. Hammerschmidt is a native of New Albany, Indiana, a daughter of George and Mary Borgerding. Her father has been a conspicuous factor in the banking and other business affairs of his city and is president of the Mutual Trust and Deposit Company. Mr. and Mrs. Hammerschmidt have three children, George, Martha and Bruce, and reside in a pleasant home on Riverside Drive.

U. G. MANNING.







LIBRARY
OF THE
UNIVERSITY
OF ILLINOIS

977.2
D92i
v.5

Return this book on or before the
Latest Date stamped below.

University of Illinois Library

JAN 16 1950

JUN 25 1965

JUL -8 1965

MAY 17 1965

APR 4 1966

APR 03 1989

MAR 18 1989

JUL 03 1995

APR 10 1995

L161—H41

INDIANA AND INDIANANS

A HISTORY OF ABORIGINAL AND TERRITORIAL
INDIANA AND THE CENTURY OF
STATEHOOD

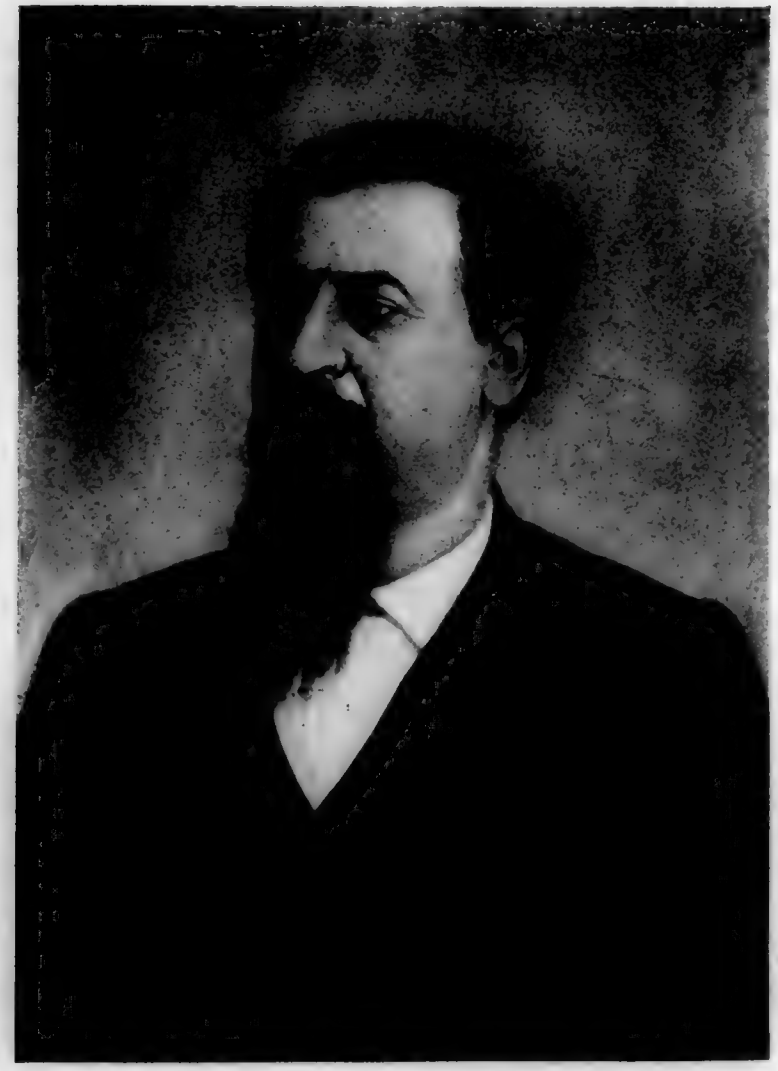
JACOB PIATT DUNN
AUTHOR AND EDITOR

VOLUME V

THE AMERICAN HISTORICAL SOCIETY
CHICAGO AND NEW YORK
1919

Copyright, 1919
by
THE AMERICAN HISTORICAL SOCIETY

OF THE
UNIVERSITY OF ILLINOIS



Col. N. R. Ruckle

977.2
D92i
v.5

INDIANA AND INDIANANS

COL. NICHOLAS RANDLE RUCKLE, who died May 4, 1900, was widely known and beloved in his home city of Indianapolis and throughout the state. He had an unusual career, was a distinguished soldier and officer of the Union Army during the Civil war, filled many positions with credit and efficiency in public affairs, and his name is intimately identified with the newspaper history of Indianapolis.

He was born at Baltimore, Maryland, May 8, 1838. His grandfather came to the United States from Ireland, and spent the rest of his life in Maryland. Nicholas Ruckle, father of Colonel Ruckle, was born in Maryland, was a tailor by trade, and an early settler in Indianapolis, where for many years he conducted a tailoring establishment. He finally retired and several years before his death removed to Brookfield, Indiana, where he died at the age of sixty-five, his wife surviving him for several years. Both were active members of the Methodist Church. Their four children were: Col. Nicholas R.; John F., who was killed at the battle of Shiloh, while a member of the Eleventh Indiana Regiment; Eliza, wife of Josiah Gwin, of New Albany, Indiana; and Kate C.

Nicholas R. Ruckle was nine years old when his parents came to Indianapolis in 1847. In July, 1852, he removed to Indianapolis, and he finished his education in a private school conducted by Rev. Charles S. Greene. In May, 1853, at the age of fifteen, he entered the composing room of the old Indianapolis Journal as an apprentice. He worked diligently at the case, and acquired a good knowledge of the printing trade and also some skill in general newspaper work. He also became interested in local affairs, and was a member of the old volunteer fire department and of an independent militia company at the time of the Civil war.

His militia company was the first permanent organization to enter Camp Morton. Colonel Ruckle became a member of the famous Indiana Zouaves, known as the Eleventh Regiment of Infantry, commanded by Col. Lew Wallace. With his command he saw his first real service in the West Virginia campaign, and he finally re-enlisted for three years. Colonel Ruckle's military record covered the entire period of the Civil war, from April, 1861, to October, 1865. His performance of duty and his fidelity brought him one promotion after another, and he rose from the ranks to sergeant, orderly sergeant, lieutenant and captain, and finally for bravery was made colonel of the One Hundred and Forty-eighth Indiana Infantry. He was present at the siege of Forts Henry and Donelson, Shiloh and Corinth, was with General Curtis and the Trans-Mississippi Army in the Arkansas campaign of 1862, was present in the Vicksburg campaign, was with General Sherman when the latter made his attack on Gen. Joseph Johnston at Jackson, participated in the ill-fated Banks campaign up the Red river in 1863, and in many other operations through Louisiana. He and his comrades were then transferred to the eastern theater of the war, and he was in Sheridan's campaign through the Shenandoah Valley of 1864, fighting at Winchester and Cedar Creek, at Halltown, at Fisher's Hill, and in other battles and engagements. For a time he was in the Department of the Cumberland as commander of the second subdistrict of Middle Tennessee.

The war over, Captain Ruckle returned to Indianapolis and gained many distinctions in civil life. He served as sheriff of Marion County for two terms from 1870 to 1874. In 1887-88 he was president of the Metropolitan Police Commissioners Board of Indianapolis, was adjutant general of Indiana for two terms from January, 1889, and in 1894-95 served on the

110165

Col. N. R. Ruckle

INDIANA AND INDIANANS

COL. NICHOLAS RANDLE RUCKLE, who died May 4, 1900, was widely known and beloved in his home city of Indianapolis and throughout the state. He had an unusual career, was a distinguished soldier and officer of the Union Army during the Civil war, filled many positions with credit and efficiency in public affairs, and his name is intimately identified with the newspaper history of Indianapolis.

He was born at Baltimore, Maryland, May 8, 1838. His grandfather came to the United States from Ireland, and spent the rest of his life in Maryland. Nicholas Ruckle, father of Colonel Ruckle, was born in Maryland, was a tailor by trade, and an early settler in Indianapolis, where for many years he conducted a tailoring establishment. He finally retired and several years before his death removed to Brookfield, Indiana, where he died at the age of sixty-five, his wife surviving him for several years. Both were active members of the Methodist Church. Their four children were: Col. Nicholas R.; John F., who was killed at the battle of Shiloh, while a member of the Eleventh Indiana Regiment; Eliza, wife of Josiah Gwin, of New Albany, Indiana; and Kate C.

Nicholas R. Ruckle was nine years old when his parents came to Indianapolis in 1847. In July, 1852, he removed to Indianapolis, and he finished his education in a private school conducted by Rev. Charles S. Greene. In May, 1853, at the age of fifteen, he entered the composing room of the old Indianapolis Journal as an apprentice. He worked diligently at the case, and acquired a good knowledge of the printing trade and also some skill in general newspaper work. He also became interested in local affairs, and was a member of the old volunteer fire department and of an independent militia company at the time of the Civil war.

His militia company was the first permanent organization to enter Camp Morton. Colonel Ruckle became a member of the famous Indiana Zouaves, known as the Eleventh Regiment of Infantry, commanded by Col. Lew Wallace. With his command he saw his first real service in the West Virginia campaign, and he finally re-enlisted for three years. Colonel Ruckle's military record covered the entire period of the Civil war, from April, 1861, to October, 1865. His performance of duty and his fidelity brought him one promotion after another, and he rose from the ranks to sergeant, orderly sergeant, lieutenant and captain, and finally for bravery was made colonel of the One Hundred and Forty-eighth Indiana Infantry. He was present at the siege of Forts Henry and Donelson, Shiloh and Corinth, was with General Curtis and the Trans-Mississippi Army in the Arkansas campaign of 1862, was present in the Vicksburg campaign, was with General Sherman when the latter made his attack on Gen. Joseph Johnston at Jackson, participated in the ill-fated Banks campaign up the Red river in 1863, and in many other operations through Louisiana. He and his comrades were then transferred to the eastern theater of the war, and he was in Sheridan's campaign through the Shenandoah Valley of 1864, fighting at Winchester and Cedar Creek, at Halltown, at Fisher's Hill, and in other battles and engagements. For a time he was in the Department of the Cumberland as commander of the second subdistrict of Middle Tennessee.

The war over, Captain Ruckle returned to Indianapolis and gained many distinctions in civil life. He served as sheriff of Marion County for two terms from 1870 to 1874. In 1887-88 he was president of the Metropolitan Police Commissioners Board of Indianapolis, was adjutant general of Indiana for two terms from January, 1889, and in 1894-95 served on the

Board of Public Safety under Mayor Denny. In 1877 he organized a Light Infantry Company at Indianapolis, and was elected its captain.

After the war his interests soon led him back into the field of journalism, and in the spring of 1874 he secured a controlling interest in the Indianapolis Journal Company. At that time besides publishing the Journal the plant conducted a general printing and publishing house. Many misfortunes befell the business after Colonel Ruckle took control. There were fires and other losses, and then as a result of the hard times of the '70s he lost practically his entire fortune. With a man of his iron nerve and determination that did not deter him from a career of vigorous activity throughout his remaining years.

Every honor of Masonry was given him as a recognition of his love to the fraternity and the affection of the craft for him. He was made a Master Mason in Center Lodge No. 23 in 1866, and in 1871 was worshipful master of that lodge. He was later master of Pentalpha Lodge, No. 564. In 1867 he was exalted in the Keystone Chapter and in 1886 served as High Priest. He was knighted by Raper Commandery No. 1, Knights Templar in 1867, and served as eminent commander from 1872 to 1876 and again in 1880. He was also captain general of Raper Commandery for several years. In the Scottish Rite he received the thirty-second degree in 1867 and the honorary thirty-third in 1870. He passed the active grade in 1883 and the following year was appointed deputy of the supreme lodge for the District of Indiana, a position he held until death. He was grand commander of the Indiana Knights Templar in 1875 and grand master of the Masons in 1891. His body was laid to rest in Crown Hill Cemetery after imposing ceremonies by the York and Scottish Rite Masons, and the Episcopal Church.

February 24, 1876, Colonel Ruckle married Mrs. Jennie C. (Moore) Reid. Mrs. Ruckle is a daughter of Addison and Susan (Dulhagen) Moore, who came of New York State families of Revolutionary stock. Colonel Ruckle had one child, Corliss Randle Ruckle, who died at the age of twelve years. Mrs. Ruckle is a member of St. Paul's Episcopal Church. Colonel Ruckle was not identified with any church denomination, but usually attended worship with his wife.

WARD H. DEAN was one of the men who contributed to the position of Indianapolis as an industrial and manufacturing center of Indiana. Though his life was comparatively brief and he was only fifty years of age at the time of his death, he had become widely known in business circles, and was a citizen who commanded universal esteem, in Indianapolis.

He was born November 22, 1850, at Deansville, New York, a village that was named in honor of his grandfather, the Dean family being very prominent in that section of the Empire state. Mr. Dean's parents were John and Harriet (Peck) Dean, he being one of their eight children, five sons and three daughters.

Ward H. Dean had a good practical education, and his early bent was toward mechanical pursuits. Coming to Indianapolis in 1870, he became one of the founders and partners in the Dean Brothers Steam Pump Works, and to this business, its upbuilding, maintenance and expansion he gave the best years of his life. He died at Indianapolis January 3, 1900.

Outside of business his chief interests were concentrated in his home. He was a man of quiet and reserved character, and of simple but cultivated tastes. He was a member of the Contemporary Club and of the Indianapolis Art Association, and in politics a republican.

April 15, 1885, he married Nellie M. Reid. Mrs. Dean, who survives him, has three children: Randle C., Harriet and Philip, the last being deceased.

P. E. Hoss has lived in Indiana over eighty years, as a business man has been identified with a number of different localities, and his name is especially well known and his services appreciated in Kokomo, where he has lived for many years.

He was born in Brown County, Ohio, January 13, 1836, but the same year his parents, Jacob and Jane (Kenney) Hoss, moved to Marion County, Indiana, and as pioneers settled on a tract of raw land twelve miles northeast of Indianapolis. Jacob Hoss did his part in developing a new section of the state, hewed a home out of the heavy timbers, and year after year added to his clearing and building until he had a very valuable farm. He lived in Marion County until 1864, then moved to Howard County, and thence back to Indianapolis in 1874, where he lived un-

til his death in September, 1882. He was a democrat in politics until the latter '50s, when he felt that duty obliged him to vote with and support the republican party, and as such he continued to the day of his death. He was also a devout Methodist, a class leader, and faithful in church work from early life. He and his wife had ten children, P. E. being the sixth.

Mr. Hoss lived at home with his parents to the age of twenty-two, growing up in a rural community northeast of Indianapolis. He was a young man when the North and South engaged in Civil war and he tried to enlist in 1861 but was rejected on account of physical disability. He was engaged from March 4, 1861, at Fairfield, Howard County, Indiana, as a shingle manufacturer, continuing that industry ten years, and also selling goods as a merchant and dealing in real estate. Mr. Hoss has been peculiarly successful in handling real estate, and has bought and sold many properties on his own account. From Fairfield he removed to Indianapolis, continuing in the real estate business in that city three years, also building many houses there, and was there engaged in farming in Howard County for two years, later conducted a large stock and sheep ranch in Hendricks County, and finally settled permanently in Kokomo. Here for many years he directed large and important deals in real estate, and has owned some very valuable farms around Kokomo. His property includes his beautiful residence in that city. His capital and enterprise have also helped out a number of business industries at Kokomo. Mr. Hoss is president of the Opalescent Glass Company, a stockholder and for over twenty-five years one of the directors in the Citizens National Bank, and has done much to boost Kokomo as a manufacturing center. He served as trustee of the Soldiers Orphans Home at Knightstown for a time in the early '80s. Only recently on account of ill health he gave up most of his active business interests. He is a member of the Congregational Church and in politics a republican.

April 4, 1858, Mr. Hoss married Miss Sarah J. Ringer. They had one son, Lora C., who is now secretary and treasurer of the Opalescent Glass Company. In 1896, on April 28th, Mr. Hoss married Flora A. Smith, of Piqua, Ohio. Lora C. Hoss married Estella E. Bernard on October 3, 1883, and they have one daughter, Pauline, who married Don T. Elliott. Mr. and Mrs. Elliott have one child, Sally, born in February, 1918.

B. A. Worthington is one of the names most significant of personal achievement among American railway men. He was thirteen years old when he began working in the telegraph department of a California road, and by ability and service has promoted himself successively during an active career of over forty years until he has held some of the highest executive posts in the country. Mr. Worthington is claimed to Indiana citizenship by reason of the fact that he is president of the Cincinnati, Indianapolis and Western Railroad Company with general offices at Indianapolis.

The career of Mr. Worthington, briefly recited, is as follows: He was born November 20, 1861, at Sacramento, California, and his education was acquired in the public schools of that city. July 1, 1874, he became telegraph messenger for the Central Pacific at Sacramento and was soon made telegraph operator. From 1877 to 1882 he was a commercial operator for the Western Union Telegraph Company; from 1882 to 1888 was chief clerk and secretary to the general master mechanic of the Southern Pacific Company at Sacramento; from 1888 to July, 1895, was chief clerk and secretary to vice president and general manager of the Southern Pacific at San Francisco; and from July, 1895, to 1898 was chief clerk and secretary to the assistant to the president. Mr. Worthington spent altogether over thirty years with the Southern Pacific Railway Company. From 1898 to July, 1901, he was in charge of tonnage rating of locomotives of that road; from July to October, 1901, was superintendent of the Tucson division at Tucson, Arizona, from October, 1901, to August 20, 1903, was superintendent of the Coast Division at San Francisco, and from August 20, 1903, to April 1, 1904, was assistant to the general manager of the company at San Francisco. From April 1, 1904, to February 9, 1905, Mr. Worthington was assistant director of maintenance and operation for the Harriman lines, comprising the Southern Pacific and Union Pacific systems. Then for the first time his office headquarters were transferred east of the Rocky Mountains

to Chicago. From February 9 to June 1, 1905, he was vice president and general manager of the Oregon Railroad & Navigation Company.

Since that date his chief connections have been with railroad systems in the Middle West. From June 1, 1905, to June 8, 1908, he was first vice president of the Wheeling & Lake Erie Railway, of the Wabash, Pittsburg Terminal Railway, and the West Side Belt Railroad, comprising the Wabash lines east of Toledo. From September 25, 1905, to June 8, 1908, he was general manager of the same properties, and from June 8, 1908, to June 20, 1912, was receiver for the Wheeling & Lake Erie. On July 1, 1912, Mr. Worthington became president and general manager of the Chicago & Alton road, but resigned that office early in 1914.

Following his resignation he and his family went abroad and toured Europe for four months. They were in Germany when the great war broke out. On reaching London Mr. Worthington was appointed as a member of the American Executive Committee, with Oscar Strauss as chairman, formed for the purpose of helping stranded Americans to get out of Europe and back to their homes. The splendid work accomplished by that organization is still fresh in the minds of all Americans. On his return to New York Mr. Worthington lived on Riverside Drive for a year, and then came to Indianapolis as president of the reorganized Cincinnati, Indianapolis & Western Railroad. He took active charge of this road December 1, 1915.

In Indianapolis as elsewhere Mr. Worthington has established vital relationships with the community. Much of his work has been done through the Chamber of Commerce. During 1917 he was chairman of the industries committee of that chamber and early in 1918 was elected a member of the board of directors and is still retained as chairman of the industries committee.

Mr. Worthington has a younger brother, William Alfred Worthington, whose career may properly be reviewed briefly as that of one of the prominent railway men of the country. He was born June 18, 1872, at Vallejo, California, was educated in the common schools and entered railway service March 1, 1887, at the age of fifteen. He was stenographer and clerk in the superintendent's office of the Southern Pacific Company at Sacramento to June 16, 1888, from that date to October 1, 1893, was chief clerk to the engineer of maintenance of way at San Francisco; from October 1, 1893, to October 1, 1895, was statistician in the general manager's office; from October 1, 1895, to October 1, 1901, was chief clerk in the general manager's office; from October 1, 1901, to April 1, 1904, was executive secretary to the assistant of the president of the same road; from April 1, 1904, to November 1, 1907, was chief clerk in the office of director of maintenance and operation of the Union Pacific System and Southern Pacific Company at Chicago; from November 1, 1907, to January 1, 1912, was assistant to director of maintenance and operation of the same roads at Chicago; from January 1, 1912, to February 1, 1913, was assistant director of maintenance and operation for the Union Pacific System and Southern Pacific Company at New York; and since February 1, 1913, has been assistant director of maintenance and operation for the Southern Pacific Company with offices in New York.

The Americanism of the Worthington family is the product of many generations of residence in this country, from colonial times. In public affairs the most distinguished member of the family was the great-grandfather of B. A. Worthington. This ancestor was Thomas Worthington, who twice represented the young State of Ohio in the United States Senate and was also governor of that commonwealth, and is one of the men most frequently and honorably mentioned in connection with the founding of that state.

Thomas Worthington was born in Jefferson County, Virginia, July 16, 1773. He was reared in the midst of the aristocratic and slave holding environment of that old colony, and it was his exceeding distaste for the institution of slavery that led him to seek a home in a district from which slavery was permanently barred, and thus about 1797 he moved to the Northwest Territory and located in Ross County, Ohio, near Chillicothe. He was a brother-in-law of Edward Tiffin, who was the first governor of the State of Ohio. The Tiffins and Worthington families were among the most prominent in the early

colony of the old territorial and state capital at Chillicothe. Governor Worthington built one of the rare old homes near Chillicothe, a place beautified much after the manner of Virginia estates, and in which were entertained some of the greatest men of the times. Thomas Worthington brought with him from Virginia a large number of slaves whom he emancipated, and some of their descendants are still found in Chillicothe. Thomas Worthington has been described as a man of ardent temperament, of energy of mind, and correct habits of life, and for this reason became distinguished both in business and political stations. In a recently published history of Ross County his name is mentioned repeatedly in connection with the founding of several government institutions in that part of the Northwest Territory. He was one of the first justices of the peace of the Chillicothe settlement. In November, 1802, he took his seat as an elected delegate to the convention which formed the first constitution, and after that constitution was approved and Ohio entered the Union he was one of the first two men sent by the state to the United States Senate. He was a member of the Senate from April 1, 1803, to March 3, 1807, and was again elected to fill the vacancy caused by the resignation of Return J. Meigs, Jr., and served from December 15, 1810, to December 1, 1814, when he resigned. While in the Senate he was a participant in the most important measures of the administrations of Jefferson and Madison. At the close of his career in Congress he was elected governor of Ohio, serving from 1814 to 1818. That was an important epoch in the history of the state, following close upon the War of 1812, and his wisdom and ability as an administrator were productive of many liberal and wise measures of policy which were at the foundation of the subsequent prosperity of the state. In 1818 Governor Worthington was appointed a member of the first Board of Canal Commissioners, a body that undertook the development of a system of internal transportation for the state. He was a member of that commission until his death, which occurred in New York City June 20, 1827. Governor Worthington was a large land holder, had many extended business concerns, but is best remembered for the six years he spent in public life, during which time no other Ohioan did more to form the character of the state and promote its prosperity.

JOHN HARRISON SKINNER. Only a few of the most remote and unprogressive farming sections of Indiana are unacquainted with the name John Harrison Skinner and what it stands for in the matter of scientific agriculture and improved live stock in the state. Every year an increasing number of men have gone back to the farms of Indiana after long and short courses at Purdue University, taking with them some of the vital ideas, knowledge, experience, and inspiration gained by contact with Professor Skinner, who for years has ranked as one of the foremost educators and animal husbandrymen in the middle west.

He was born on a farm at Romney in Tippecanoe County, Indiana, March 10, 1874. He is a product of Indiana farm life and has the sympathy and understanding of the man who was reared under the agricultural conditions prevailing thirty or forty years ago. He is a son of William Harrison and Mary (Alexander) Skinner. His father, a native of Franklin County, Indiana, located in Tippecanoe County during the '60s. In 1861 he enlisted in a company of the Thirty-Seventh Indiana Infantry, and served three years as a Union soldier. For more than forty years he has owned and operated one of the good farms and country homes near Romney. His wife was born in Greene County, Tennessee. They had five children: Mary A. Simison, of Romney; Gertrude B. Ray, of New Richmond, Indiana; Jessie, who died when young; George A., an architect of ability, who met an accidental death in August, 1909, by coming in contact with an electric wire; and John Harrison Skinner.

John Harrison Skinner was educated in the local district schools and in 1893 entered Purdue University, where he first took the Winter Short Course. He completed the four year course in agriculture, receiving the degree of Bachelor of Science in 1897. It may be said that he had served his full apprenticeship in the fields and among the live stock on his father's farm while growing to manhood, and the two and a half years after graduating from college which he spent managing his

father's grain and stock farm were really in the nature of a journeyman's work at his trade or profession. With this practical knowledge and experience he returned to Purdue University and in 1899 was assigned to duties as assistant agriculturist in the experiment station. He remained there until the fall of 1901, when he was called to the University of Illinois as instructor in animal husbandry for the year 1901-02. From 1902 to 1906 he was chief of the department and associate professor of animal husbandry and director of the farm at Purdue University, and in 1906 he was made professor of animal husbandry. In 1907 he was appointed Dean of the School of Agriculture, serving in that capacity until the present date. Professor Skinner is a member of the American Breeders Association, the Society for the Promotion of Agricultural Science, and has served as secretary of the Indiana Live Stock Breeders' Association, which he organized in 1905. He was also instrumental in organizing the Indiana Cattle Feeders' Association, the Indiana Draft Horse Breeders' Association, which organizations he has served as secretary. He was judge of sheep at the Louisiana Purchase Exposition in 1904, was judge of Rambouillet sheep at the International Live Stock Show in 1906 and 1907, and was judge of Aberdeen-Angus cattle at the International in 1907, and is rated as one of the foremost all round livestock judges in America.

He is a member of the Methodist Church, is a Master Mason, being affiliated with Romney Lodge No. 441, Ancient Free and Accepted Masons, Urbana Chapter No. 80, Royal Arch Masons, and held the rank of captain in the Purdue Cadet Corps in 1896-97. September 3, 1903, he married Mary E. Throckmorton, daughter of Edwin W. and Anna (Webster) Throckmorton of Romney. Four children have been born to their marriage: John Harrison, Jr., born January 20, 1906; Mary Elizabeth, born July 17, 1908; William Edwin, born October 24, 1912; and Robert Ewing, born June 26, 1917.

It is impossible to give an adequate idea of the tremendous amount of energy and concentrated study and effort which Professor Skinner has devoted to the various branches of his profession, and as to results they can best be measured by reference to the growth and development of the School of Agriculture, the Department of Animal Husbandry, the University Farm, and the Purdue Experiment Station during the last fifteen or twenty years, and to the hundreds of practical and able men all over the middle west who are accomplishing more as farmers and stock raisers because of assistance given them directly by Professor Skinner at the University or through the bulletins and other publications which contain the results of his investigations and his advice.

The School of Agriculture enrolled 207 students in 1907. This enrollment had increased to 814 in 1916. During the period in which he served as Dean of the School of Agriculture Smith Hall, one of the very best buildings devoted to the dairy industry was erected, and a veterinary building, which is the best to be found in any agricultural college in the United States not making graduate veterinarians, a judging pavilion, a horse building, a beef cattle building and horticultural greenhouses were erected. In addition to this there was established a poultry department with a farm and excellent equipment for the instructional and investigational work in poultry husbandry. The work of the Animal Husbandry Department of Purdue University under the direction of Professor Skinner has attracted attention not only in the United States but in foreign countries. From a very small beginning and with little money to do it the department has grown to the point where it has as good equipment in animal husbandry as any institution in the middle west. The pure-bred herds and flocks on the University Farm are made up of the very best animals, as is indicated by the success of the fat stock shown by this institution in the International Shows. Purdue has won the grand championship on fat steers three times within the last ten years, in 1908 on a pure-bred Angus steer, Fyvie Knight; in 1917 on a pure-bred Shorthorn steer, Merry Monarch; bred and fed on the University Farm, and in 1918 on pure-bred Angus steer, Fyvie Knight 2d, bred and fed on the University Farm. No individual or institution has ever equaled this record. In addition to winning on these steers Purdue won all first prizes on Shorthorn steers with steers bred on the University Farm in the International Show in 1918. Each year Purdue has carried away major prizes from

this great show. Not only have grand prizes been awarded on Purdue cattle but on hogs and sheep as well.

The University Farm has grown from about 150 acres to one of more than 800 acres during his administration. It is coming to be one of the show places of the University, and in a few years should be one of the best features in the equipment of the University.

A brief survey of the investigational work carried on and directed by Professor Skinner includes the following subjects. Pork production, including bacon and lard types; relative value of protein in roughage and concentrates for fattening cattle; influence of age, length of feeding period and the use of silage on the efficiency of the ration and the profits in feeding beef cattle; a study of maintenance rations for brood sows, growing pigs and breeding ewes; comparative values of nitrogenous concentrates as supplements in steer feeding. He has with his co-workers published numerous bulletins on cattle, swine and sheep feeding. One of the first investigators to take up the use of silage for fattening cattle and lambs, Purdue Station has more data on the subject of silage for fattening cattle and lambs than any other and has done more to induce farmers to use silage in the middle west than all stations put together. Professor Skinner has a wide acquaintance with the stockmen of the United States, and Indiana farmers know him wherever he goes.

The publications to which he has contributed are noted as follows:

Bulletin No. 88—Purdue Experiment Station, March, 1901, Systems of Cropping with and without fertilization.

Bulletin No. 108—Purdue Experiment Station, July, 1905. Soybeans, middlings and tankage, as supplemental feeds in pork production.

Bulletin No. 115—Purdue Experiment Station, December, 1906, steer feeding.

Bulletin No. 126—Purdue Experiment Station, June, 1908, Supplements to corn for fattening hogs in dry lot.

Bulletin No. 129—Purdue Experiment Station, October, 1908. Steer feeding. Winter steer feeding, 1906-7, 1907-8.

Bulletin No. 130—Purdue Experiment Station, November, 1908. Steer feeding. Results of short vs. long feeding periods.

Bulletin No. 136—Purdue Experiment Station, October, 1909, Steer feeding. Winter steer feeding, 1908-9.

Bulletin No. 137—Purdue Experiment Station, November, 1909. Dairy by-products as supplements to corn for fattening hogs.

Bulletin No. 142—Purdue Experiment Station, May, 1910. Steer feeding. Finishing steers, 1907, 1908, and 1909.

Bulletin No. 146—Purdue Experiment Station, June, 1910. Steer feeding. Influence of age on the economy and profit from feeding calves, yearlings and two-year-olds, 1906-7, 1907-8, 1908-9.

Bulletin No. 147—Purdue Experiment Station, June, 1910. Corn silage for winter feeding of ewes and young lambs.

Bulletin No. 153—Purdue Experiment Station, September, 1911. Steer feeding. Winter steer feeding, 1909-10 and 1910-11.

Bulletin No. 158—Purdue Experiment Station, May, 1912. Hominy feed for fattening hogs.

Bulletin No. 162—Purdue Experiment Station, November, 1912. Fattening western lambs, 1910-11 and 1911-12.

Bulletin No. 163—Purdue Experiment Station, November, 1912. Steer feeding. Winter steer feeding.

Bulletin No. 167—Purdue Experiment Station, October, 1913. Steer feeding. Winter steer feeding, 1912-13.

Bulletin No. 168—Purdue Experiment Station, November, 1913. Fattening western lambs, 1912-13.

Bulletin No. 178—Purdue Experiment Station, November, 1914. Cattle feeding. Winter steer feeding, 1913-14.

Bulletin No. 179—Purdue Experiment Station, November, 1914. Sheep feeding. Fattening western lambs.

Bulletin No. 183—Purdue Experiment Station, November, 1915. Cattle feeding. Winter steer feeding, 1914-15.

Bulletin No. 184—Purdue Experiment Station, November, 1915. Sheep feeding. Fattening western lambs, 1914-15.

Bulletin No. 191—Purdue Experiment Station, September, 1916. Cattle feeding. Winter steer feeding, 1915-16.

Bulletin No. 192—Purdue Experiment Station, September, 1916. Sheep feeding. Fattening western lambs, 1915-1916.

Bulletin No. 202—Purdue Experiment Station, Sheep feeding, Fattening western lambs, 1916-1917.

Bulletin No. 206—Purdue Experiment

Station, Cattle feeding, Winter steer feeding, 1916-17.

Bulletin No. 219—Purdue Experiment Station, Swine feeding. Studies of the feeding value of corn by-products. Palmo Midds and commercial mixed hog feeds, 1917-18.

Bulletin No. 220—Purdue Experiment Station, Winter steer feeding, 1917-1918.

Bulletin No. 221—Purdue Experiment Station, Sheep feeding. Fattening western lambs, 1917-1918.

Circular No. 8—Purdue Experiment Station, October, 1907. Beef production. I. Purchasing feeders.

Circular No. 12—Purdue Experiment Station, Beef production. II, Methods of beef production in Indiana.

Circular No. 14—July, 1908. Purdue Experiment Station. Beef production. III, Factors influencing the value and cost of feeders.

A summary of investigational work conducted will be found in the annual reports of the Purdue Experiment Station from 1900 to 1920.

FRANK J. WRIGHT, D. C., a leading chiropractor of the City of Indianapolis, was born March 19, 1866, and is a graduate of the Palmer School of Chiropractic of Davenport, Iowa. Doctor Wright has offices in the Law Building, where he has successfully followed his profession during the past five years.

The following article written by him is an interesting exposition of the science he represents:

"The public in general may not know that art has a place in the education and the work of the chiropractor. Nevertheless it has, but it is not the art that enables one to blend colors and to paint scenes that enthrall, that fills the soul with emotion. Art also has another meaning, and it is this which enters into the education and the work of the chiropractor.

"Webster defines this art as (a) the employment of a means to the accomplishment of some end; (b) the skillful adaptation and application to some purpose or use of knowledge or power acquired from nature; (c) a system of rules and established methods to facilitate the performance of certain actions; familiarity with such principles and skill in applying them to an end or purpose.

"In chiropractic the end to be accomplished is to place in harmonious action every organ of the body; to re-establish co-ordination between the brain that operates the body and the various organs of the body which are dependent upon this brain power. The means employed to do this primarily is chiropractic education. Included in this education is the peculiar training necessary in order to locate the cause of this failure of co-ordination between the brain and the organs of the body, and the way or manner of removing it. The purpose in applying this power acquired from nature is to remove the cause of disease, permitting nature to operate the organs of the body naturally and normally.

"We have a system of rules and established methods to facilitate the performance of certain actions, and we have the familiarity with such principles and the skill in applying them to an end or purpose. These rules or methods are now being taught by recognized schools of chiropractic. Dr. D. D. Palmer discovered the basic principles of chiropractic twenty-three years ago and practiced them for ten years before his son, B. J. Palmer, who had grown up in the environment of his father's work, gained his father's consent to give the discovery to the world. His son caught the spirit and the inspiration of the discoverer and proceeded to develop it into a science, a philosophy, and an art.

"The instructions of the chiropractic schools differs from that of medical schools somewhat in physiology, considerably in the philosophy of life as applied to the human body, and very materially so in its system of locating and removing the cause of disease. In anatomy and symtomatology it follows closely the teaching of medical schools. The education of a chiropractor includes the training of the touch to a degree of perfection which enables him to determine by palpation any deviation of, or in, the spinal column. It also teaches the art of adjustment into normal position of the spine or any portion of the spine which may be out of alignment.

"Much stress is placed upon the development of the sense of touch, and for the accomplishment of this one thing hours of work in training are devoted each day covering a period of several months. So sensitive do the touch corpuscles of the finger

tips become under this system of training that one hesitates to place them against any object whose surface is rough. The person who attempts to practice chiropractic without this training is unprepared.

"The art of adjustment, the mastery of the adjustic move is equally as important as is the art of palpation. While attending school I saw a review demonstration of half a hundred moves, which had been tried, and from which the present moves have been developed and adopted. We now have standardized rules for the adjustment of the various portions of the spine, and they are so well defined and so well established that, having mastered them, their application becomes an art. The chiropractor who has become thoroughly proficient in the palpation of the spine and master of the principles of adjustment is just as much an artist as are those of any other profession whose performance is one demanding high skill of execution.

"There are those who pretend to believe that as they are versed in anatomy and pathology of the human body they are qualified to practice chiropractic, but this is a mistake. They still need the philosophy of chiropractic, the chiropractic teachings of physiology; while the drill in palpation of spines, the development of the touch and the mastering of the adjustic move are absolutely necessary and cannot be had outside of a school of chiropractic covering a course of not less than two school years. The actual clinical work that one does in his senior year of school work is the experience that enables the graduate to enter upon his work with a degree of certainty of success, and of assurance to the public that he is prepared for his work. Chiropractic is a science; it has a philosophy, and the application of these is an art.

"Chiropractic does not attempt to turn the world of healing upside down and denounce all other methods as of no value. It recognizes much good in other methods, but firmly insists that chiropractic is the best.

"I mention but one of the basic facts upon which chiropractic stands, as it will illustrate the point I wish to make. It is this, that every organ in the body and every part of the body must be supplied with power to operate, and that it is the nervous system that carries this operating power to the various organs and parts of the body.

"Pressure or obstruction on the nerves will interfere and prevent delivery of nerve force, resulting in impaired or abnormal function. Thus it is that resistive power is lessened, permitting the contraction of that which we have learned to designate as disease.

"Chiropractic further insists that in case of disease or as a preventive of disease it is necessary to have the nerves free from any pressure or obstruction, thus permitting the full transmission of nerve impulse or force. This enables nature to resist the contraction of disease or to restore the tissues to normal if already diseased.

"It is necessary that wires conducting electricity shall be free from interference in order that the full power to operate may reach the object to be supplied. So with the nerves of our bodies. They, too, must be free from interference, free from pressure in order that they may carry the full amount of vital force or nerve energy, which are one and the same, to the organs they supply. Interference to the nervous system to the extent of preventing this will result in their failure to function normally, and sooner or later in a condition known as disease.

"To insure proper distribution of the nerve force it is necessary to remove any pressure there may be on the nerves where they emit from or leave the back bone, which pressure often does occur. This permits the nerves to deliver their full amount of vital energy as nature may demand it, the delivery of which insures normal function-health. The chiropractor is educated both to locate and to remove this pressure or interference.

"The principles of chiropractic are advanced principles, and they are right principles. It has been proved so beyond successful contradiction. Chiropractic is not a theory, it is a fact, a science, the principles of which have never changed; where the elements of experimentation do not enter, and where the thing which the science has demonstrated and established as necessary to do becomes a positive thing to be done.

"Vital force is life, or it is the force that produces internal and external manifestations of life, therefore chiropractic is concerned with vital force and its normal

distribution as being the most essential thing in the restoration of health. There are more than 200 chiropractors in the State of Indiana and more than 5,000 in the United States, with hundreds being added to the profession each year. Chiropractic is looked upon as little less than marvelous, which can only be accounted for by reason of the almost universal results it is giving in the way of health restoration."

HERMAN A. MAYER is treasurer of the United States Trust Company of Terre Haute. This is one of the largest financial institutions of the state, and his position as treasurer, which he has held for some six or seven years, is a high and important honor to Mr. Mayer, who was hardly thirty years of age when he was elevated to these responsibilities. The United States Trust Company was organized in 1903, has a capital stock of half a million dollars, and its total resources are over five millions.

Mr. Mayer was born at Terre Haute August 20, 1880, has spent practically all his life in his native city, and is bound to it by ties of many personal associations and by the dignity of his individual success.

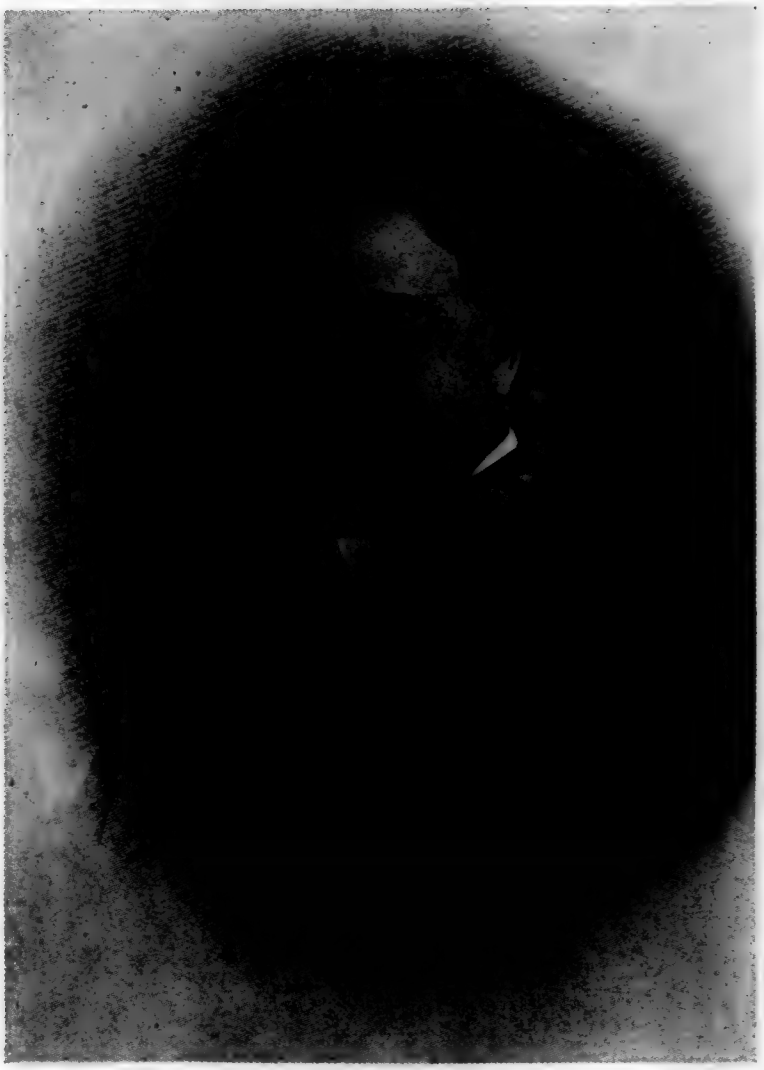
His father is the venerable Anton Mayer, who was a pioneer in the brewing business of Terre Haute and has been a resident of this city fifty years. Anton Mayer was born in Wurtemberg, Germany, January 12, 1842, grew up on the home farm of his father, Bartholomew Mayer, had a common school education, and early in life was employed for a year or so in a brewery. In 1858, at the age of sixteen, he came to the United States alone and went direct to Terre Haute. He remained in that city only a short time, and going to Cincinnati spent eight years in one of the leading breweries of that city and for three years was brew master. He acquired a thorough technical knowledge of all details of the brewing art, and this knowledge, together with a modest amount of capital which he had been able to save, he brought to Terre Haute in 1868 to engage in business for himself. He and a partner bought an old established brewing plant, but about a year later, through the death of his partner, he became sole owner. He developed a mere brewery from a small yearly capacity until it was manufacturing 25,000 barrels a year. In 1889 Mr. Mayer sold the plant to the Terre Haute Brewing Company and retired from business. However, he has since kept in close touch with the financial affairs of Terre Haute and has many investments in real estate and country property. On April 29, 1879, at Terre Haute, he married Miss Sophie Miller, a native of Germany who came to America with her parents at the age of three years. Mr. and Mrs. Anton Mayer had four children, Herman, Bertha, Ida and Gertrude, the last two now deceased.

Herman A. Mayer grew up in his native city, attended the public schools and St. Joseph College, and in 1904 entered the recently organized United States Trust Company as teller. In 1908 he was made treasurer, and has handled many of the important executive responsibilities of the institution for the past ten years. He is also treasurer of the Indiana Savings & Building Association and is a member of the executive committee of the Morris Plan Bank of Terre Haute. His affiliations are those of a public spirited and energetic citizen and include membership in the Chamber of Commerce and with other organizations and movements which best express the civic and business ideals of his community. He is a republican and a member of Terre Haute Lodge No. 86 of the Benevolent & Protective Order of Elks. In 1905 he married Miss Antoinette Brinkman, of Terre Haute, and they had two children, John Anton and Mary Hermine.

HON. JOEL P. HEATWOLE was born in Waterford, Indiana, August 22, 1856, a son of Henry and Barbara Heatwole. As early as 1876 he engaged in the printing business, and in 1882 he became a resident of Minnesota. Mr. Heatwole was a member of the Fifty-Fourth to the Fifty-Seventh Congresses, declining renomination. He is a republican in politics.

The home of Mr. Heatwole is at Northfield, Minnesota.

ALFRED FREMONT POTTS, of Indianapolis, a lawyer by profession, has become most widely known to the people of Indiana through his skill and success in promoting large business organizations, and particularly for his plan for the control in the public interest of public utilities. In this field he has done notable pioneer work and has undoubtedly contributed to the



Thomas A. Mayo

distribution as being the most essential thing in the restoration of health. There are more than 200 chiropractors in the State of Indiana and more than 5,000 in the United States, with hundreds being added to the profession each year. Chiropractic is looked upon as little less than marvelous, which can only be accounted for by reason of the almost universal results it is giving in the way of health restoration."

HERMAN A. MAYER is treasurer of the United States Trust Company of Terre Haute. This is one of the largest financial institutions of the state, and his position as treasurer, which he has held for some six or seven years, is a high and important honor to Mr. Mayer, who was hardly thirty years of age when he was elevated to these responsibilities. The United States Trust Company was organized in 1903, has a capital stock of half a million dollars, and its total resources are over five millions.

Mr. Mayer was born at Terre Haute August 20, 1880, has spent practically all his life in his native city, and is bound to it by ties of many personal associations and by the dignity of his individual success.

His father is the venerable Anton Mayer, who was a pioneer in the brewing business of Terre Haute and has been a resident of this city fifty years. Anton Mayer was born in Wurtemberg, Germany, January 12, 1842, grew up on the home farm of his father, Bartholomew Mayer, had a common school education, and early in life was employed for a year or so in a brewery. In 1858, at the age of sixteen, he came to the United States alone and went direct to Terre Haute. He remained in that city only a short time, and going to Cincinnati spent eight years in one of the leading breweries of that city and for three years was brew master. He acquired a thorough technical knowledge of all details of the brewing art, and this knowledge, together with a modest amount of capital which he had been able to save, he brought to Terre Haute in 1868 to engage in business for himself. He and a partner bought an old established brewing plant, but about a year later, through the death of his partner, he became sole owner. He developed a mere brewery from a small yearly capacity until it was manufacturing 25,000 barrels a year. In 1889 Mr. Mayer sold the plant to the Terre Haute Brewing Company and retired from business. However, he has since kept in close touch with the financial affairs of Terre Haute and has many investments in real estate and country property. On April 29, 1879, at Terre Haute, he married Miss Sophie Miller, a native of Germany who came to America with her parents at the age of three years. Mr. and Mrs. Anton Mayer had four children, Herman, Bertha, Ida and Gertrude, the last two now deceased.

Herman A. Mayer grew up in his native city, attended the public schools and St. Joseph College, and in 1904 entered the recently organized United States Trust Company as teller. In 1908 he was made treasurer, and has handled many of the important executive responsibilities of the institution for the past ten years. He is also treasurer of the Indiana Savings & Building Association and is a member of the executive committee of the Morris Plan Bank of Terre Haute. His affiliations are those of a public spirited and energetic citizen and include membership in the Chamber of Commerce and with other organizations and movements which best express the civic and business ideals of his community. He is a republican and a member of Terre Haute Lodge No. 86 of the Benevolent & Protective Order of Elks. In 1905 he married Miss Antoinette Brinkman, of Terre Haute, and they had two children, John Anton and Mary Hermine.

HON. JOEL P. HEATWOLE was born in Waterford, Indiana, August 22, 1856, a son of Henry and Barbara Heatwole. As early as 1876 he engaged in the printing business, and in 1882 he became a resident of Minnesota. Mr. Heatwole was a member of the Fifty-Fourth to the Fifty-Seventh Congresses, declining renomination. He is a republican in politics.

The home of Mr. Heatwole is at Northfield, Minnesota.

ALFRED FREMONT POTTS, of Indianapolis, a lawyer by profession, has become most widely known to the people of Indiana through his skill and success in promoting large business organizations, and particularly for his plan for the control in the public interest of public utilities. In this field he has done notable pioneer work and has undoubtedly contributed to the

Truman A. Wright

LIBRARY
OF THE
UNIVERSITY OF ILLINOIS

solution of many vexatious problems connected with the relations of large public corporations with the people in general.

He was born at Richmond, Indiana, October 29, 1856. His father, Dr. Alfred Potts, died while serving as a surgeon in the Union army during the Civil war. Until twelve years of age Alfred F. Potts had only the advantages of the common schools. He educated himself by a course of persistent reading and early developed his inclination for organization work by the promotion of a literary club and a moot court. Later he read law, and was admitted to the bar of Marion County by courtesy in 1876, while still under age.

In 1877 he formed a law partnership with John L. Griffiths, later reporter of the Supreme Court of Indiana and further distinguished by his long service as United States consul general to London. Mr. Griffiths was an orator of exceptional merit, while Mr. Potts was noted for his skill in the preparation of a case for trial. Early in its career the firm undertook some of the most utterly hopeless criminal cases that could be imagined, but they fought them with such vim that they received columns of free advertising through the newspaper reports, and very soon were in the paths of an active practice. This partnership lasted for twenty-five years and was abandoned rather than dissolved through the absorption of Mr. Griffiths in politics and of Mr. Potts in various enterprises, one of which consisted in the redemption of a certain portion of a residence street from shanties which were replaced by artistic high class residences and became known as "The Street of Political Good Fortune."

Mr. Potts first came into public prominence as an organizer in the year 1887. With the discovery of natural gas in Indiana there was naturally an effort on the part of capitalists to control the supply and reap the profits from it. On the other hand there was strong sentiment for giving the public the benefit. At this time, when the people of Indianapolis seemed hopelessly barred from attaining the public benefit, through lack of funds, Mr. Potts brought forward the then novel proposition of the Consumers Gas Trust. It was a proposal for a company in which the voting power of the stockholders was irrevocably lodged in a board of self-perpetuating trustees, while the earnings of the stockholders were restricted to 8 per cent interest and the repayment of the face value of the stock. When this repayment was made the trust remained for the public benefit to furnish gas at cost. It was more than a solution of the existing problem. Many competent authorities and critics have regarded it as a practical plan for controlling all public utilities for public benefit, with all the advantages of municipal ownership and none of its disadvantages. In fact, at this day when the nation is struggling with the problem of an equitable adjustment by means of "excess profits taxation" of enormous profiteering enterprises, it would seem that some of the fundamental principles involved in Mr. Potts' plan of thirty years ago has been rediscovered and revitalized.

The plan was at once met by claims that it was unsound and impracticable; but the ablest lawyers of the city pronounced it perfectly sound. The plan was at once adopted by the Board of Trade with the support of leading citizens in all lines. The company was organized and in two weeks the subscription for $500,000 of stock, which had been fixed as necessary for the start, was more than covered. The company did what was expected of it in securing cheap gas and made a saving to the public of $1,000,000 a year for fifteen years until the supply was exhausted. During that time it made a total investment of over $2,500,000, all of which was paid out of the earnings of the company, together with 8 per cent interest on the stock, and the repayment of all the principal originally invested. Those interested in the principal involved will find a full presentation of the subject by Mr. Potts in the American Review of Reviews for November, 1899.

After the supply of natural gas was exhausted the trustees and directors desired to manufacture artificial gas. Rival interests caused the matter to be taken into court and on April 11, 1905, it was held that the company was limited to supplying natural gas and had no power to manufacture gas. The cause of the public seemed to be blocked until it was pointed out that the city had an option of purchase of the plant under the company's franchise, and this could be sold to another company. Then the following plan was adopted:

The city gave the necessary notice of intention to purchase, and then assigned its option to A. F. Potts, Frank D. Stalnaker and Lorenz Schmidt, to be transferred to a company to be organized by Mr. Potts. This company was to furnish artificial gas at 60 cents per thousand feet, with the same features of voting trustees to prevent manipulation and limited dividends of 10 per cent and on the further condition that the property was to go to the city when the stockholders had received their money back. This proposal was accepted and after surmounting every legal obstacle that could be placed in its way the new company finally gained possession of the mains of the Consumers Trust on October 31, 1907. In the fight for this new public enterprise Mr. Potts visited England at his own expense and gathered the proof to show that gas could be manufactured and sold at 60 cents per 1,000 cubic feet. The company proceeded with vigor and began supplying gas on March 31, 1909. Its action forced the other company to come to the same terms, and eventually to lease their plants for ninety-nine years to the new company, which is now supplying gas at 60 cents per 1,000, the lowest rate of any city in the United States. It is obvious that the same principles of organization employed in these gas enterprises can be applied to other public utilities, and that it furnishes a means by which the public can avoid being exploited in these matters.

In the 1916-17 session of the Indiana Legislature, at the request of Governor Goodrich, a bill prepared by Mr. Potts was introduced which crystallizes this plan of organization and makes it applicable to utilities throughout the state as well as companies for the supply of coal, ice and food products. Owing to the pressure of affairs due to the fight on prohibition and woman's suffrage this measure with many other worthy proposals was sidetracked, but the organization of public men behind it is still intact and the people have the promise that the bill will be presented again at some later session.

As the preceding indicates Mr. Potts has taken an active interest in public affairs, and many of his enterprises were of a quasi-public character. He was one of the chief promoters of the Commercial Club of Indianapolis, of which he was for several years a director and for one term president. Among buildings that he has promoted are the Law Building, the Claypool Hotel, the new Board of Trade Building, and the American and Union National banks. In 1918 Mr. Potts was nominated by Governor Goodrich as one of the three public directors in the local street car company, an experiment proposed in the public interest by the Public Service Commission.

In 1879 Mr. Potts married Miss May Barney, of Indianapolis. Both have taken an active role in literary and social circles. Mr. Potts was one of the founders of the Century Club, and served a term as its president, and also a term as president of the Contemporary Club. They have two daughters. The older, Mrs. Walter Vonnegut, has achieved notable success on the stage. The second daughter is the wife of Mr. Norman W. Cook, formerly of the Bureau of Municipal Research of New York and later a lieutenant with the active forces in France.

Orlando B. Iles. Though he was admitted to the bar in 1895 and for over twenty years has been a member in good standing of the Indianapolis bar, Orlando B. Iles is more widely known and appreciated for his constructive services as a citizen and for the important position he enjoys in the industrial affairs of his home city. Mr. Iles is treasurer and general manager of the International Machine Tool Company, one of the really big industries of Indiana, and is also president of the Marion Club, a position that places him for the time as a leader among the republican party of Indiana.

Mr. Iles was born in Brown County, Ohio, in 1869, son of Thomas and Elizabeth (Ewing) Iles. His parents were both natives of Kentucky. Orlando B. Iles was liberally educated, being a graduate of DePauw University of Greencastle with the class of 1894. He has been a resident of Indianapolis since 1893, studied law in that city and was admitted to the bar in 1895. His first active work as a lawyer was in charge of the claim department and as assistant attorney for the Citizens Street Railway Company of Indianapolis. In 1898-99 he served as prosecuting attorney for Marion County, and in 1899 was appointed deputy attorney gen-

eral of the state. He filled that office one year. During 1897 and again in 1899 he was reading clerk of the House.

Had his energies not been diverted Mr. Iles could easily have attained a leadership among the general legal practitioners of Indiana. However, in 1899 he became associated with Mr. Arthur Jordan of Indianapolis as legal adviser in a number of industrial enterprises controlled by Mr. Jordan. One of these was the Capital Gas Engine Company. In 1906, when Mr. Jordan, Mr. Iles, Mr. Milholland and Mr. Libby organized the International Machine Tool Company, Mr. Jordan became president and Mr. Iles treasurer and manager. These two gentlemen built the plant for that company, with Mr. Charles L. Libby, the vice president and superintendent, in charge of the technical details.

This company manufactures a large and important line of machine tools, including the famous "Libby" Turret Lathe, large numbers of which have been sent abroad and are used extensively in the manufacture of war munitions, and they have an equally varied and important place in railroad shops and other industries. The International Machine Tool Company gives to Indianapolis some elements of real distinction as an industrial center, since the machine tools have an unique place in the equipment of modern industry and serve to make the name of Indianapolis further known around the world. It has also attracted to Indianapolis a number of highly skilled and highly paid workmen, and the entire community benefits to a degree that can hardly be computed.

Mr. Iles has long been a popular member of the republican party, and his popularity and his fitness for leadership was signally recognized in March, 1918, when he was elected president of the Marion Club of Indianapolis. This is one of the largest social organizations of republicans in the country and contains a large membership of representative citizens not only in Indianapolis, but throughout the state. It plays and has played an important part in civic affairs, in the progress of the city, and is one of the factors in maintaining and increasing the strength of the party throughout the nation. Mr. Iles is affiliated with the Phi Kappa Tsi fraternity, is a past chancellor commander of Indianapolis Lodge No. 56, Knights of Pythias, is a member of Mystic Lodge of Masons, a thirty-second degree Scottish Rite Mason and a noble of Murat Temple of the Mystic Shrine.

In 1899 Mr. Iles married Miss Esther D. Jordan. She is a daughter of Mr. Arthur Jordan, above referred to and more specifically mentioned on other pages. Their two children are Elizabeth and Arthur.

GEORGE A. MOORHEAD. A resident of Terre Haute for twenty years, formerly active in business affairs, George A. Moorhead has played a prominent part in local democratic politics, was chairman of the democratic county committee of Vigo and is now in his second term as city clerk.

He was born in Henderson County, Kentucky, December 25, 1879, but has spent most of his life in Indiana. His parents were James and Wilhelmina (Maurer) Moorhead, both now living in Terre Haute. The father was born in Kentucky and the mother in Posey County, Indiana. There is one other child, Mrs. William Simmons, living at Mattoon, Illinois. Mr. Simmons is general manager of the Hulman Wholesale Grocery Company.

George A. Moorhead received most of his early education at Mount Vernon in Black Township of Posey County Indiana. Coming to Terre Haute in 1897, he worked several years as clerk in a shoe store, and gradually accumulated business experience and the confidence of men in his capacity and judgment.

In 1909 he was elected city clerk of Terre Haute, and was re-elected on the democratic ticket in 1915. Mr. Moorhead is popular in fraternal affairs, a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, the Knights of Pythias, the Fraternal Order of Eagles and the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks. In 1905 he married Miss Amelia Dietz, who was born at Cicero, Indiana, a daughter of Emil and Anna (Wagner) Dietz.

HARRY SMITHSON NEEDHAM. The city of Richmond, as a division point of the Pennsylvania lines west of Pittsburgh, is the home and headquarters of a number of prominent Pennsylvania railway officials, including Harry Smithson Needham, master mechanic for the Pittsburgh, Cincinnati, Chicago & St. Louis Railway, with

supervision over 500 employes in the mechanical department and whose forces serve several divisions of the Pittsburgh, Cincinnati, Chicago & St. Louis Railway as well as the southern division of the Grand Rapids and Indiana.

Mr. Needham was born at Marietta, Ohio, December 26, 1878, son of Charles F. and Emily Elizabeth (St. John) Needham. The Needham family is of English ancestry and settled in Massachusetts many generations ago. Harry S. Needham attended public school at Columbus, Ohio, graduating from high school in 1896, and in the same year entering the Ohio State University, where he was graduated with the degree Mechanical Engineer in 1900. On account of his fine scholarship record he was offered a Fellowship in the University, but declined in order to get into active railroad work. He entered the mechanical department offices of the Pittsburgh, Cincinnati, Chicago & St. Louis road at Columbus, serving as draftsman for two years at wages of fifteen dollars per month. The third year he also spent at Columbus as helper in the engine house. For three years he was at Indianapolis as special apprentice in the shops of the same railroad. For a short time he was a fireman on the Louisville Division between Indianapolis and Logansport six months, and was then called to the home office at Columbus as draftsman on general engineering work in the motive power department. Six months later he went into the Columbus locomotive repair shop as a special man under Master Mechanic S. W. Miller, remaining six months, and on February 15, 1904, was sent to the locomotive shops at Dennison, Ohio, as assistant to the general foreman. In April, 1904, he was given some special duties at the St. Louis Exposition for three months, and another four months was employed in establishing tonnage rating for locomotive and freight service over the different lines. During these several years therefore Mr. Needham had opportunity and wisely made use of it to acquire practical experience in all branches of railroad mechanical engineering. In June, 1910, he was appointed assistant motive power inspector at Columbus, and on January 1, 1912, came to Richmond as master mechanic.

In 1911 Mr. Needham married Margaret Dunn Carvey, daughter of Capt. Theodore Dunn of Middleport, Ohio. Mr. Needham is a republican and a member of the Methodist Church.

Mary Hannah Krout, one of Indiana's most interesting women, was born in Crawfordsville November 3, 1851. She is the daughter of the late Robert Kennedy Krout and Caroline Van Cleve Krout, and granddaughter of Professor Ryland Thomas Brown, who served several terms as state geologist, was professor of natural sciences in Butler College, lecturer on toxocology in the State Medical College and chemist-in-chief in the United States Agricultural Department under President Hayes.

Miss Krout received her education chiefly at home under the instruction of her parents, and was for six years a pupil of the late Mrs. Caroline Coulter, mother of Professor John M. and Stanley Coulter. She grew up from childhood surrounded by distinctly literary influences, both within her own home and amongst friends whose tastes and pursuits gave the town a reputation throughout the state for a high degree of culture.

Doctor Bland, editor of the Indiana Farmer, accepted and paid for her first poem. She was then twelve years of age. Three years later she wrote "Little Brown Hands," a poem which has been familiar to school children ever since. It was published in Our Young Folks, a magazine edited by John G. Whittier and Lucy Larcom, and which numbered Longfellow, Whittier, Higginson, Harriet B. Stowe, Jean Ingelow, and other famous authors among its contributors. After that Miss Krout wrote regularly for The Little Corporal, a magazine for children edited by the late Emily Huntington Miller, who gave her the warmest encouragement and became her lifelong friend. During this time she also wrote occasionally for Lippincott's Magazine, The Overland Monthly, under the editorship of Bret Harte, and for the New York Tribune and Boston Transcript.

Having inherited from her parents and grandparents strong convictions on the inequality of women before the law, at a very early age she spoke and wrote constantly for the enfranchisement of women and for the broadening of their educational and economic opportunities. Of this phase of her work the late Mary A.

Livermore said, many years afterward, "I attended a suffrage convention held in Crawfordsville, and when Mary Krout was announced to speak I was astounded to see a fragile little girl with short hair and short skirts come forward and make a very logical and carefully prepared address."

Miss Krout also inherited from a long line of ancestors an inextinguishable zeal in the cause of liberty and universal enlightenment. She owes her German name to Michael Krout, a political refugee from Saxony, who settled on a plantation near Columbia, South Carolina, and who, when his house was burned and his cattle and horses driven away by the British, entered the Federal army with his five sons and sacrificed his life to the American cause in the massacre of General Ashe's command at Brier Creek. Other Revolutionary forefathers were John Van Cleve, who with his sons left their harvest field and joined the American forces in the battle of Monmouth, remaining in the service until the close of the war, John John, who enlisted at the beginning of the struggle and served under Washington, being given charge of the mill at Valley Forge, and George Brown, of Virginia, who raised and equipped a company of soldiers at his own expense and went to the relief of the American forces at the battle of Yorktown.

Her family since then served in later wars, earning distinction in the United States army and navy, and was also represented in various legislative bodies.

Miss Krout's editorial work began in Crawfordsville on the Journal under the able management of the late T. H. B. McCain. She was subsequently connected with the Peoria Call, the Terre Haute Express, and the Chicago Interior. In 1888 she began her work on the Chicago Inter Ocean, with which she remained ten years. In the presidential campaign of 1888, during the candidacy of President Harrison, she was sent to Indianapolis as staff correspondent. For this work she received the official thanks of both President Harrison and the Indiana state officials. In 1893 she was sent to Hawaii on the breaking out of the revolution, and she remained three months covering the events which led to the establishment of the Provisional Government. Upon her return she was summoned to Washington by Walter Q. Gresham, secretary of state, for a private conference on the situation. She was appointed an alternate on the Women's Board of the Columbian Exposition, and was chosen chairman of the Auxilliary Press Congress held in September during the Fair. She had founded "The Chicago Woman's Press League," composed only of members holding salaried positions. This was extended into a national organization, of which she remained president, the local body acting as hostess to the many distinguished men and women writers who were in Chicago during the Exposition.

In 1904 Miss Krout was sent again to Hawaii when an unsuccessful effort was made to overthrow the Provisional Government and restore the queen. Pending the organization of the Hawaiian Republic she made a short journey through New Zealand and Australia, returning in time to be present at the opening session of the Hawaiian Constitutional Convention.

In 1895 she was sent to London as staff correspondent, where she remained for three years, seeing much of the social, artistic, and literary life of the great capital. She found a warm friend in John Hay, then United States ambassador, who on one occasion when she asked permission to refer to him wrote to her: "Use my name at any time and in any way that I can be of service to you," a proof of confidence and regard that was never forgotten.

In 1898 she returned to the United States, and after leaving the Inter Ocean under a change in its management Miss Krout went out to China for a syndicate of representative newspapers to study and write on the commercial relations of China with the United States. She remained a year, after which she took up her residence in New York and devoted her time to miscellaneous work and lecturing before clubs and in the "People's Course," connected with the public schools of New York and Brooklyn. She then returned to Crawfordsville and completed the unfinished Memoirs of Gen. Lew Wallace, after which she made a second visit to New Zealand and Australia, writing for the Australia Press and lecturing in Australia and New Zealand on American topics. Before her return the following year she revisited Hawaii, and while there wrote "Memoirs of the Hon. Bernice Pauahi Bishop," who was the last of the

Kamehamehas—the ancient ruling race; and of Mrs. Mary S. Rice, one of the pioneer missionaries. Both books embodied much of the history of the country, with an account of native manners and customs. She also prepared a large illustrated brochure, "Picturesque Honolulu," which was also largely historical. She was absent on these commissions in Australia, New Zealand, and Hawaii, nearly four years.

Latterly Miss Krout has been at her home in Crawfordsville, writing and lecturing on literary and political topics, having also been engaged with her pen and in various activities connected with war work since the participation of the United States in the great conflict with Germany.

Miss Krout has been a member of the Chicago Woman's Club for many years and is a charter member of the Daughters of the American Revolution. While in London she was made an honorary member of the Sandringham Club and in Sidney of the Woman's Club in that city. She is also a corresponding member of the Hawaiian Historical Society.

Her published works are: "Hawaii and a Revolution," "A Looker-on in London," "Alice in the Hawaiian Islands," "Two Girls in China," "The Memoirs of the Hon. Bernice Pauahi Bishop," "Memoirs of Mrs. Mary S. Rice," "Platters and Pipkins," and "The Coign of Vantage," a serial which appeared in the Chicago Advance in 1910.

CAROLINE V. KROUT was born in Crawfordsville, Indiana, and has lived there all her life. In an important and literal sense it can be said that fame has sought and come to her in that quiet but cultured college community. Her education was obtained in private and public schools. She had the inestimable privilege of being a pupil of the late Mrs. Caroline Coulter for four years at a period when a child's mind is most plastic. John M. and Stanley Coulter, two great scholars and noted men, are immensely indebted to their mother for their remarkable talents.

Caroline Krout did not begin writing as a child, as did her sister Mary. What aptitude she has for writing fiction was developed in young womanhood, and it was by a happy accident she found the theme of her first novel, "Knights in Fustain." When on a visit to a sister she met there an elderly woman who had experienced the insults and depredations of that treasonable band in the State of Indiana, and her reminiscences were so interesting and dramatic they were the source of inspiration for that work.

A love of pioneer history was awakened then, and she, from every source and by all means, got every scrap relating to the earliest pioneers of Indiana that she could find. Out of this course of reading came, later "On the We-a Trail." An Indian trail running from the Ouia towns on the Wabash River, ten miles from Lafayette, crossing Sugar Creek, four miles or so, west of Crawfordsville, by what is yet known as Indian Ford, and on down to the hunting grounds of Kentucky, used commonly by all the tribes of this section, gave it the title.

Another novel dealing with the state's history was written later—"Dionis of the White Veil." The plot for this story was taken from a pamphlet issued by the Historical Society of Indiana, and was obtained from the Archives of France for Mr. Jacob Dunn by a young man connected with the American Embassy at that time, 1902 or 1903. It relates to the attempt of founding the first Jesuit mission in what became later Indiana, at about the period Sieur Vincennes established the first fur trading post on the Wabash in 1712. With the exception of the love story it follows the text faithfully.

In 1905 Miss Krout published her first and only volume of juvenile stories. "Bold Robin and his Forest Rangers." This was written at the request of Mrs. Lew Wallace, a faithful friend and counsellor, who, when the author objected to the threadbare theme, said: "It makes no difference how old the story is if the treatment is original." In that connection only one story was taken from history, the rest were purely imaginary. Its dedication was made to Mrs. Wallace's two grandsons and the author's two nephews, then small boys, all soldiers in France in the World war, one of whom, William Noble Wallace, made the great sacrifice.

At present Miss Krout is putting the final touches to another Indiana story of the Civil war.

The gift for writing in both her and her sister is hereditary. Dr. Ryland T. Brown,

a writer on scientific subjects in his day, was their maternal grandfather, and the late Joseph F. Brown, a great-uncle, was a poet of no mean caliber and also wrote excellent prose. The family from which they sprang was a pioneer family of the state, and bore their part in the development of Indiana.

THE BROWN FAMILY of Indianapolis contains a number of names associated with high distinctions in state and national affairs, and in later generations with the industrial and business history of Indianapolis.

This branch of the family belong to the colonial settlers of old Virginia. George Brown had come from Virginia to Indiana in territorial times. His son, Hon. William J. Brown, was born in Virginia and became a lawyer, practicing for a number of years. He was prosecuting attorney at a time when his circuit extended from the Ohio River to the Michigan boundary. His is one of the names most frequently encountered in the annals of early state politics. William J. Brown was the first to hold the office of secretary of state after the capital was removed to Indianapolis. He was afterwards elected and served a number of terms in Congress from the Indianapolis district, and was also assistant postmaster general. Hon. William J. Brown died March 18, 1857. In 1827 he married Susan Tompkins, daughter of Nathan Tompkins.

Austin H. Brown, who was born at Milroy in Rush County, Indiana, March 19, 1828, was the oldest child of his parents. While his own career was a notable one, he had brothers almost equally distinguished. Two of these brothers were soldiers in the Civil war, one being killed at Harper's Ferry while the other died from the effects of his army service soon after the close of the war. Still another brother was Admiral George Brown, who rose to eminence in the United States Navy and retired with the rank of admiral just before the Spanish-American war.

Austin H. Brown had very meager opportunities to obtain an education. He moved with his parents to Indianapolis in 1837, and there found work as a printer's devil and as a carrier for the old Indiana Democrat. While doing that work he studied privately and acquired a practical education. He continued with the Democrat and its successor, the State Sentinel, until 1844, and then at the age of sixteen, entered old Asbury University. His college career closed at the age of seventeen, when he went to Washington as clerk in the office of the sixth auditor. He rose in that office to assistant chief clerk and disbursing officer. He was also for a time a United States postoffice inspector. Returning to Indianapolis, he became proprietor of the State Sentinel, and was one of the publishers of that old journal for five years.

In 1855, as a democrat, he was elected auditor of Marion County. During the Civil war period he was assistant adjutant general, and much of the detailed work of the office under Generals Noble and Terrell was handled by him. Austin H. Brown was what was then called a "war democrat." In 1866 he was appointed by President Johnson collector of internal revenue for the Indianapolis district. For a number of years he was also cashier of the banking house of Woolen, Webb & Company. In 1874 he was elected clerk of Marion County, and served a number of years as city councilman and nine years on the school commission. He was a member of the National Democratic Committee, ranked high in Masonry and was one of the able men of the state during his time.

On December 17, 1851, Austin H. Brown married Margaret E. Russell. Her father, Col. Alexander W. Russell, was an Indiana pioneer, served as sheriff of Marion County, and by appointment from President Taylor served as postmaster of Indianapolis. Mrs. Austin Brown was a granddaughter through her mother of General James Noble, one of the first United States senators from Indiana. Austin H. Brown died January 1, 1903. He and his wife reared only two children, Austin H., Jr., who died in California in 1913, and William J.

William J. Brown, who represented the fourth generation of the family in Indiana, was essentially a business man and his career as such brought him success and was characterized always by the strictest integrity. He possessed sound judgment, and while he enjoyed but ordinary educational advantages he was considered above the ordinary in point of information. He

became treasurer and general manager of the Indianapolis Stove Company, and held that position until the time of his death in 1914, at the age of fifty-eight. William J. Brown married Cordelia Garvin. Their three children were Garvin M., Austin H. and Cordelia S. William J. Brown is remembered as a man of exceptionally kindly nature, had the faculty of making and retaining friends, and was thoroughly worthy of the name which he bore. He was a member of the First Presbyterian Church of Indianapolis, and was an independent democrat in politics. His widow is still living in Indianapolis.

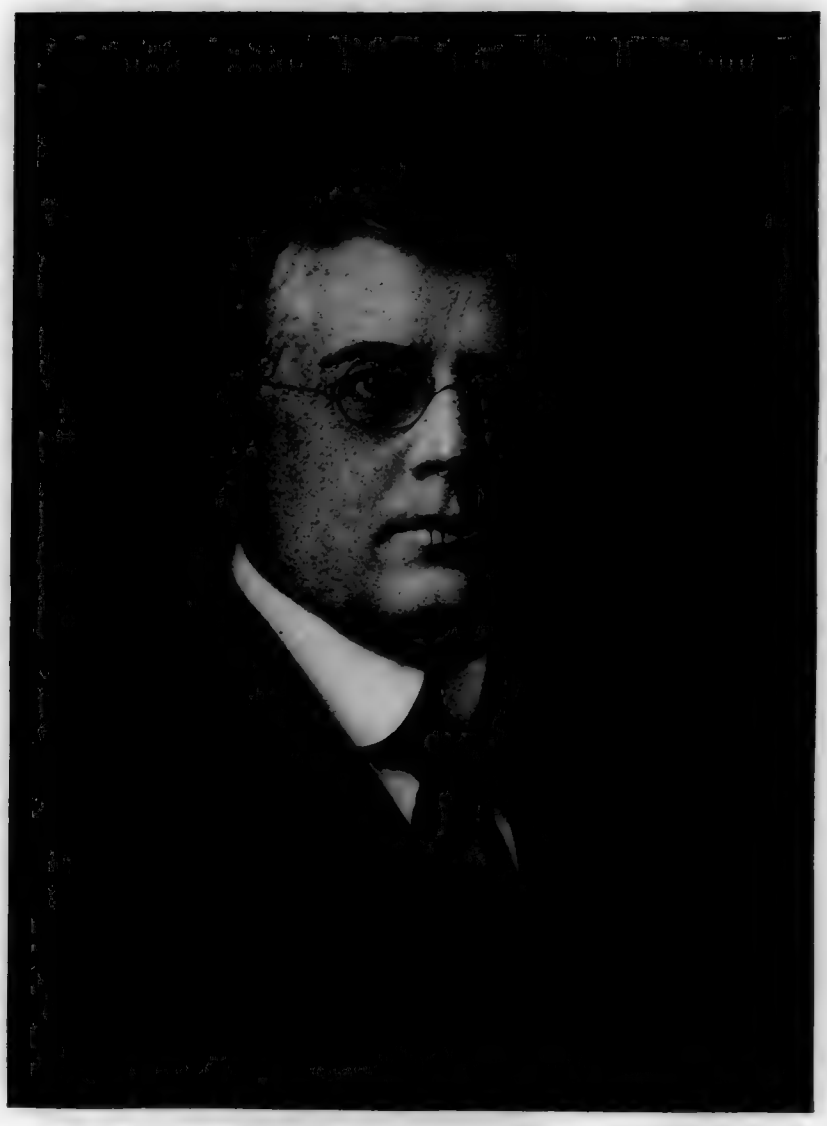
Garvin M. Brown, of the fifth generation of the Brown family in this state, succeeded his father as secretary and general manager of the Indianapolis Stove Company. He was born November 21, 1885, and has always made his home in Indianapolis. He graduated from the Shortridge High School in 1904 and from Princeton University in 1908. In 1914 he married Nina Gilbert, daughter of Harry C. Gilbert. They have one daughter, Nina.

JOHN HENRY BUNING. On October 3, 1875, there was born to the union of George Henry and Charlotte Hektor Buning, of 14 Freeman Avenue, Cincinnati, Ohio, their third child, John Henry Buning, whose virile influence was destined to be felt soon throughout all the states of the Middle West. From the time he left home at the tender age of twelve years and four months to find the place of prominence which he felt the world owed him, his life has been one of continuous activity and aggressive fighting to gain the ends he desired. His ceaseless energy and undaunted determination to drive his way to success and make his life one of more than ordinary usefulness has placed him, at the age of forty-three, among the leaders of industry in the Middle West.

John H. Buning inherited from his father those sturdy qualities of perseverance and faith in the events of the future which nerved him to fight on and never quit for one moment no matter what be the bitterness of a momentary defeat or the blackness of a temporary disappointment. After each blow the world dealt him he came back on the morrow with a punch more telling than that he delivered the day before because he had profited by his mistake of yesterday. Each mistake left it's imprint on the young man's mind and he never committed a blunder twice. When he was defeated at the age of twenty-one as the republican candidate for the Ohio State Legislature from the City of Cincinnati he immediately decided that he was not moulded for a politician and turned his attention elsewhere.

The senior Buning was born August 23, 1840, in Achonsan, Germany, the son of John Herman Buning, who removed with his family to the United States in the early '40s and settled in the western section of Cincinnati. He became interested in business while quite young and had built a firm foundation for a business career when the Civil war broke out. During the war he served with the Union Army, having enlisted in 1861 and been honorably discharged in 1865. He was proprietor of a retail grocery store in Cincinnati from 1865 until January 23, 1908, the date of his death. His wife, Charlotte Hektor, was born July 31, 1850, in Ramstein, Alsace, and came with her father and mother to live in the United States while she was quite young. She is now living in the old home place at Cincinnati and enjoys rugged health at the age of sixty-nine.

John H. Buning's parents were Catholics and he was educated in the parochial schools of Cincinnati. His father and mother intended to give him a college education, but the desire to win a place of distinction in the world was active within him from his early youth and he met his parents offers of a higher education with a declaration that he preferred to lose no time in beginning his campaign for success. Accordingly, the young John Henry set forth from the paternal hearth at the tender age of twelve years and four months and started out upon life's journey. He began armed with his father's sound admonition that industry, ambition, honesty, good health and dauntless courage were a combination the world could not beat, and fortified by his mother's impassioned entreaties to always shun evil associations. Nature had endowed him with a keen mental perception and that brand of vigorous good health which enabled the hearty pioneers of the Middle West to wrest their homes from the savage Indians who roamed the woods and streams and maintain them



John H. Bruning.

became treasurer and general manager of the Indianapolis Stove Company, and held that position until the time of his death in 1914, at the age of fifty-eight. William J. Brown married Cordelia Garvin. Their three children were Garvin M., Austin H. and Cordelia S. William J. Brown is remembered as a man of exceptionally kindly nature, had the faculty of making and retaining friends, and was thoroughly worthy of the name which he bore. He was a member of the First Presbyterian Church of Indianapolis, and was an independent democrat in politics. His widow is still living in Indianapolis.

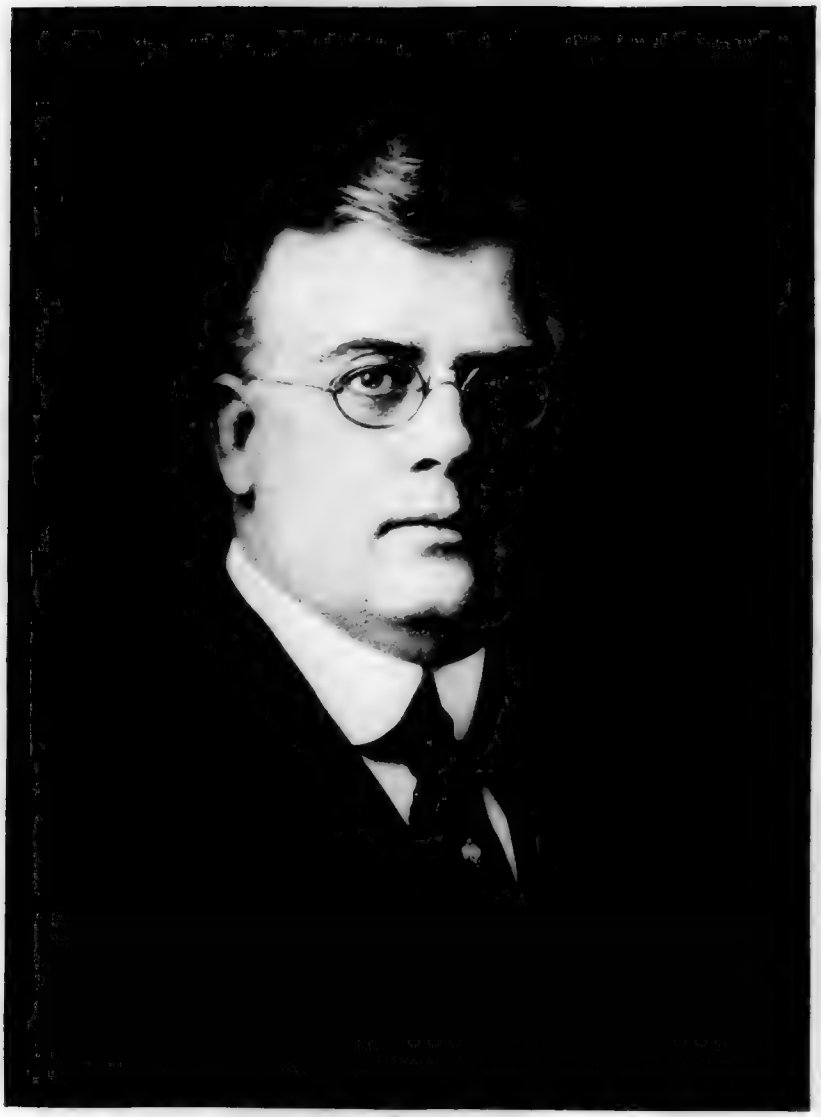
Garvin M. Brown, of the fifth generation of the Brown family in this state, succeeded his father as secretary and general manager of the Indianapolis Stove Company. He was born November 21, 1885, and has always made his home in Indianapolis. He graduated from the Shortridge High School in 1904 and from Princeton University in 1908. In 1914 he married Nina Gilbert, daughter of Harry C. Gilbert. They have one daughter, Nina.

JOHN HENRY BUNING. On October 3, 1875, there was born to the union of George Henry and Charlotte Hektor Buning, of 14 Freeman Avenue, Cincinnati, Ohio, their third child, John Henry Buning, whose virile influence was destined to be felt soon throughout all the states of the Middle West. From the time he left home at the tender age of twelve years and four months to find the place of prominence which he felt the world owed him, his life has been one of continuous activity and aggressive fighting to gain the ends he desired. His ceaseless energy and undaunted determination to drive his way to success and make his life one of more than ordinary usefulness has placed him, at the age of forty-three, among the leaders of industry in the Middle West.

John H. Buning inherited from his father those sturdy qualities of perseverance and faith in the events of the future which nerved him to fight on and never quit for one moment no matter what be the bitterness of a momentary defeat or the blackness of a temporary disappointment. After each blow the world dealt him he came back on the morrow with a punch more telling than that he delivered the day before because he had profited by his mistake of yesterday. Each mistake left it's imprint on the young man's mind and he never committed a blunder twice. When he was defeated at the age of twenty-one as the republican candidate for the Ohio State Legislature from the City of Cincinnati he immediately decided that he was not moulded for a politician and turned his attention elsewhere.

The senior Buning was born August 23, 1840, in Achonsan, Germany, the son of John Herman Buning, who removed with his family to the United States in the early '40s and settled in the western section of Cincinnati. He became interested in business while quite young and had built a firm foundation for a business career when the Civil war broke out. During the war he served with the Union Army, having enlisted in 1861 and been honorably discharged in 1865. He was proprietor of a retail grocery store in Cincinnati from 1865 until January 23, 1908, the date of his death. His wife, Charlotte Hektor, was born July 31, 1850, in Ramstein, Alsace; and came with her father and mother to live in the United States while she was quite young. She is now living in the old home place at Cincinnati and enjoys rugged health at the age of sixty-nine.

John H. Buning's parents were Catholics and he was educated in the parochial schools of Cincinnati. His father and mother intended to give him a college education, but the desire to win a place of distinction in the world was active within him from his early youth and he met his parents offers of a higher education with a declaration that he preferred to lose no time in beginning his campaign for success. Accordingly, the young John Henry set forth from the paternal hearth at the tender age of twelve years and four months and started out upon life's journey. He began armed with his father's sound admonition that industry, ambition, honesty, good health and dauntless courage were a combination the world could not beat, and fortified by his mother's impassioned entreaties to always shun evil associations. Nature had endowed him with a keen mental perception and that brand of vigorous good health which enabled the hearty pioneers of the Middle West to wrest their homes from the savage Indians who roamed the woods and streams and maintain them



John H. Bruning.

LIBRARY
OF THE
UNIVERSITY OF ILLINOIS

against the rancorous attacks of both painted savage and unfavorable weather.

He gave a listening ear to his mother's tearful request that he not leave home and started out to seek employment in Cincinnati. His first position was that of errand boy for the then most popular and reliable clothing store in the Queen City, Feckheimer Brothers, at $4 a week. During the part of a year he worked on this job he thought seriously over the counsel his father had given him and the prayers his mother had offered for him and developed for himself the philosophy of life he has advocated religiously from that day to this. The theory he developed then was that if everything his parents had told him was true, and he possessed the child's blind faith in its parents' wisdom, if he gave his employer hard work and faithful service he would receive in return the maximum wages and the world would contribute the added recompense of steady advancement toward success. His one and only purpose was to make good and wrest success from the world, who decorates so few of her sons with the laurels of lasting success.

His early determination to always receive the highest possible remuneration for his services caused him to leave the clothing store after a period of employment considerably less than a year and seek a more lucrative occupation.

After passing through a period of four years spent in various occupations his parents finally prevailed upon him to learn the clothing cutting and drafting trade. The good offices of his mother induced Alexander Offner, of the clothing manufacturing firm, Mayer, Scheurer and Offner, to take the sixteen year old John Henry Buning into his establishment as an apprentice clothing cutter. At that time Mayer, Scheurer and Offner was one of the leading clothing manufacturing houses in the Middle West, and it was by no means an easy task to gain entrance to its working organization.

Then followed a period of two years spent in absorbing toil, during which the young man labored seriously to become the best in his trade. His unceasing perseverance was rewarded, and when he was eighteen years old he won the coveted appointment as assistant foreman in the cutting room of the clothing factory, at a much larger salary than many of his seniors were earning. His employers had perfect confidence in his ability as a producer when they made him assistant foreman of the cutting room, and soon found that their confidence was wisely placed. After attaining this first victory he became possessed of some leisure and interested himself in politics and civic improvements.

He busied himself during his leisure hours from business in organizing the West End Improvement Association, whose object was to force the Cincinnati Street Car Company, owned and operated by John Kilgour under a fifty years franchise on all the streets of Cincinnati, to abandon some unfair schemes concerning the junking of lines serving certain pioneer sections of the Queen City. This association is still in existence and a powerful civic influence in the main section of Cincinnati. Had the Street Car Company succeeded in its designs the section of the city so dear to young Buning would have become isolated and business would have died a natural death. The West End Improvement Association, thanks to Buning's tireless energy and courage to fight for what he thought was just, employed legal talent and fought the Street Car Company to a standstill, forcing them to continue service on the lines they intended to abandon.

Another abuse which aroused Buning's fighting spirit in the days of his minority was the practice resorted to by a few industries operating plants along the Ohio river of filling in along the banks, thus acquiring free land. This practice of attempting to harness nature soon reacted in the river backing up into the sewer system of the city every time a little rain came, causing untold damage and misery in the lower sections of the city. He got into the fight late, but his efforts were largely responsible for the discontinuance of the practice.

By this time he was known to many more than his intimate circle of friends as a young man of decided convictions, and to be possessed of the cool determination and courage to fight his battles through to a successful issue. His fight on the Street Car Company franchise brought him before the public eye and the republicans of Cincinnati decided that a young man endowed with Buning's energy, sagacity and pugnacity would represent them to advantage in the State Legislature. Accordingly he

became the republican candidate for the State House of Representatives in a strong democratic district and met defeat. This decided him that he was not created for a politician, and he turned his whole energy to business, giving politics only that amount of attention the subject demands from every patriotic citizen.

When he had reached the age of twenty-two he had decided definitely to leave Cincinnati to seek broader opportunities elsewhere. The Hoosier capital was his choice after careful consideration of sane advice from his many business associates and friends. Accordingly in 1897 the twenty-two years old Buning presented himself to Robert E. Springsteen, a leading tailor in Indianapolis at that time and now the postmaster, asking for employment as a cutter and designer. He was employed for a trial period at a nominal wage. When the expected raise in salary did not come, and in addition he found himself facing a reduction of $5 a week, he decided to make another change in his occupation and get into one which promised higher remuneration.

He determined to learn the merchandise brokerage business and secured his opportunity for doing this as an employee of C. L. Dietz and Company of Indianapolis. His energy and resourcefulness won rapid advancement for him in this new business, and during his one year and eleven months with the Dietz Company he became familiar with every phase of the business. He was next employed by the J. M. Paver Company, to whom he gave the best of his abilities until 1906.

From his errand boy days in the Cincinnati clothing store to those in which he won distinction as a brokerage salesman for the Paver Company in 1906, John H. Buning had steadily built his house upon the rock of regular habits and business-like precision. He had extended his business acquaintance to a host of business men in Indiana, Illinois, Michigan and Ohio. Each new business acquaintance developed into a business friend, and added one more brick to the structure he was building on the firm foundation of his early youth. He has heard that Thomas A. Edison answered a youth who asked him on one occasion what one quality a young man must possess to be successful, "Young man are you able to save regularly a fixed part of your wages, no matter how small they may be? If you are you will be successful. If not you will be a failure." These wise words of the great inventor were the germ which gave life to Buning's inherited thrift and spurred him on to save a part of his salary every time he was paid, no matter how small was the amount.

In 1906, therefore, he made up his mind that the time for him to strike out for himself in business had arrived. He had mastered the merchandise brokerage business thoroughly from every angle. His savings were sufficient to start the enterprise and his tireless energy and iron determination were the qualities which kept it moving toward success during the dark hours of the beginning fight. He started out with supreme self-confidence to guide his frail bark through the angry waves of competition to the harbor of success.

Success rewarded his efforts and before John H. Buning and Company had been in business a year, with headquarters in Indianapolis, it was known to merchants throughout the Middle West as a leader among merchandise brokers. Today his company occupies offices on the fifth floor of the Majestic Building in Indianapolis, and does an enormous business in Indiana, Ohio, Illinois, Michigan, Wisconsin, and indeed touches all the states of the Middle West. The expansion of his project was rapid, and he soon took his two brothers into the business to act as salesmen. They are dealers in food products, specializing in canned goods, dried fruits, beans and pickles. Mr. Buning maintains a branch office in Dayton, Ohio, to care for the eastern part of the business.

The following incident of his business life is told in the Indianapolis Star of January 28, 1915:

"The second man to use the Trans-Continental Telephone Line of the American Telephone and Telegraph Company, and the first man to make use of the coast wire for commercial purposes is John Buning, of the John H. Buning & Company, Mercantile Brokers, with offices at 517-18 Majestic Building. The first to use the wire was President Wilson, who spoke over it from his offices in Washington last Monday.

"Probably the sale of a large order of dried fruit was never accorded such an atmosphere of romance. Mr. Buning wished to give a large order to a firm in

San Francisco, and the idea of using the Trans-Continental Wire for the purpose came to him suddenly at noon yesterday. He called Long Distance and asked to be put in connection with San Francisco, fifty two minutes later he was in conversation with Simon Lipman, sales manager of the concern. But when you are conversing at the rate of $7.00 per minute, you must get down to business quickly, and so—'This is John Buning—Indianapolis, get your pencil I've got some business for you,' said Mr. Buning to the astonished Californian sitting there in his office by the Golden Gate, more than 3,000 miles away. The conversation cost Mr. Buning $27.75.

"'Right at first,' said Mr. Buning, 'Lipman's voice sounded as if it came out of a deep well, but in a few seconds everything was working fine, and both our voices was distinct, I only had to repeat one word—and I think that is a pretty good record for one man to talk to San Francisco once and New York twice in the same day. It is certainly spanning the continent.'"

During the thirteen years that have elapsed since John H. Buning began business for himself as a merchandise broker he has had the opportunity of giving attention to various interests other than business. He organized the first merchandise brokerage association in Indianapolis and served as its first president. He has long been recognized as a public spirited citizen and did duty as a deputy sheriff during the great flood of 1913. On several other occasions he has been deputized for service helping to stamp out industrial strife.

Out of the proceeds of his energetic career Mr. Buning has become the owner of much valuable real estate in Indianapolis, including several apartment houses and residence properties. He is a member of the Elks Club of Indianapolis, and has been a member of the United Commercial Travelers for twenty years. He is also a member of the Columbia Club of Indianapolis.

Joseph R. Burton, distinguished as a political leader and as a United States senator, was born near Mitchell, Indiana, November 16, 1851. His boyhood was spent on a farm, and after a thorough preparation he was admitted to the bar in 1875. For three terms he was a member of the Kansas Legislature, was a member of the World's Columbian Exposition from that state, and he has been prominent in political campaigns since 1876. During 1901-7 Mr. Burton was a United States senator from Kansas. He is a republican in politics.

The home of Senator Joseph R. Burton is at Abilene, Kansas.

Frederick M. Bachman. In the long run it seems that the good things of life come to the deserving. Those good things are not only money and substantial business station, but the honors and esteem that go with good citizenship and a name that accompanies honorable endeavor. An Indianapolis citizen who won a large share of this kind of prosperity was the late Frederick M. Bachman. Mr. Bachman came to this country when a boy, began life almost entirely on his own responsibilities, worked against obstacles and handicaps and made liberal use of his opportunities. He was deeply sensible of the honor of being an American citizen and repaid to the land of his adoption a complete loyalty.

Mr. Bachman was born at Dirmstein in the Rhine Valley of Bavaria January 20, 1850. He was one of the eight children who grew to maturity, and was a small child when his mother died. He spent the first fifteen years of his life in the old country and an older sister acted as housekeeper for the family. At the age of thirteen he finished his schooling, and after that worked on a farm and helped his brother who operated a bakery at the little village of Dirmstein. In the early '50s an older brother had come to the United States, and the glowing reports he sent back of the possibilities of the new world aroused the father, Michael Bachman, to follow the son.

Michael Bachman, accompanied by his daughter and his son Frederick, came to the United States in 1865. They traveled on a steamship, and their first location was at Louisville, Kentucky, where the father engaged in gardening and where he died. Frederick M. Bachman attended school a short time in Louisville, and made his own way by employment in a bakery at wages of $6 a month and board. That was his start in the American business world. His character was developed during those years

of hard toil, necessary thrift and economy, and he learned how to deny himself and went without luxuries in order to solve the more serious problems of existence. Even as a young man he had an ardent ambition to get ahead in the world and establish a home for himself.

Coming to Indiana in 1867, he found employment at Noblesville in a restaurant. After ten months he took a place as clerk in a dry goods store, and was there a little more than two years. During all this time he was very saving of his earnings. Adjoining the store where he worked was a general supply store. It had gone into bankruptcy, and Mr. Bachman converted it into an opportunity to get into business for himself. The receiver of the store permitted him to buy it for $1,000 and to settle the obligation on time. He went into the new work with a will and applied the knowledge gained by his previous experience and after a time was able to sell out at a profit. He then bought a stock of groceries and engaged in the retail grocery business, which he continued alone for about ten years. He then sold a half interest in the business, and removing to Indianapolis bought a grocery store at Ohio and Illinois streets known as the old Ripley Corner. This was about 1880. Two years later, through unfortunate investments, Mr. Bachman lost his entire property. It was a heavy blow, since his property represented long years of painstaking effort and economy and self denial. However, his credit was good and borrowing money he bought a half interest in a saw mill and lumber yard at Lincoln and Madison Avenue. That was the scene of his business activities ever afterward, and for a number of years he was sole owner of a very prosperously managed lumber business and was one of the recognized veterans of that industry in Indianapolis. Of late years his son was associated with him. Through this work he prospered and accumulated a fair amount of property, but better than all he sustained an honorable name as an example to his descendants.

Various other interests from time to time claimed his attention. He was probably given the first garbage contract ever let in the City of Indianapolis. Besides being senior partner and founder of the F. M. Bachman Lumber Company he was a director of the Fletcher-American National Bank, the Fletcher Savings & Trust Company and the Citizens Gas Company. He was president of the Indianapolis Drop Forge Company and of the Booth Furniture Company of Peru, Indiana. For a number of years he was a member of the board of directors of the German House, and had much to do with the club's welfare. He was a Protestant in religion and was independent in politics, voting for men and measures rather than party.

It was a life of most solid and substantial achievements that came to an end with the death of Mr. Bachman at his home in the Winter Apartments, 1310 North Meridian Street, on December 30, 1917. He was twice married. In 1879 he married Louisa Rentsch, who died in 1892. She was survived by two children, Frederick M., Jr., and Alma, the latter the wife of Herman P. Lieber. In 1897 Mr. Bachman married Katherine Reger, of Indianapolis, who survives him.

JOHN J. GARRETT is senior partner in the firm of Garrett & Williams, who operate the largest garage and general automobile salesrooms in the City of Anderson. Their handsome and well equipped establishment is located on Meridian and Fourteenth streets.

Mr. Garrett, who has lived at Anderson for the past five years and gained the full respect and esteem of his fellow citizens in business affairs, was born on a farm in Allen County, Indiana, a son of John and Marie (Disler) Garrett. His people were what is called Pennsylvania German stock, and were pioneers in Pennsylvania. The family came to Indiana in 1861, settling on a farm in Allen County. John J. Garrett's early experiences were those of a farmer boy who attended country schools about five months every winter and worked in the fields the rest of the season. After reaching young manhood he filled various other positions, but most of his time was spent on a farm of thirty acres in Allen County until November 1, 1913.

At that date he came to Anderson, and with his brother Henry bought the old Charles Garage at Fourteenth and Meridian streets. The name was changed to the Palace Garage Company. In November, 1915, Mr. Garrett sold his interest in the business, but after a brief retirement

formed a partnership with Earl Williams and established the City Garage at 1119 Main Street. They conducted this property for about a year, and on selling out repurchased the old Palace Garage, where they are still located. This garage had a capacity for seventy-five cars, and they maintain a complete repair shop and furnish a service unexcelled anywhere in Madison County.

In 1898 Mr. Garrett married Miss Aldora Maxfield, daughter of Orange and Martha (Dever) Maxfield of Fort Wayne, Indiana. Three children have been born to their marriage, Dewey, born in 1899; Dallas, born in 1907; and John, Jr., born in 1917. Mr. Garrett is a republican, member of the Christian Church, and is active in Masonry, having served as master of his lodge at Anderson during the years 1910-11-12.

EDWARD A. DUCKWORTH has had a busy career for many years, and is well known in commercial circles at Indianapolis as well as in Anderson, where he is general manager of the Starr Piano Company, on Meridian Street between Twelfth and Thirteenth streets.

Mr. Duckworth was born at Indianapolis October 16, 1877, a son of William and Emma Duckworth. His education was finished when he graduated from the Indianapolis High School in 1896. His desire to become self supporting found an outlet in employment as a wrapper in the New York Dry Goods Store at Indianapolis. He was in that store four years, but his ability had in the meantime brought him several promotions and he was finally foreman of the men's furnishings department. After that he went on the road as a traveling representative for a large Queensware wholesale house at Indianapolis, and for six years traveled and sold the goods of his company over an extensive territory embracing Indiana, Illinois and Western Ohio.

His first connection with the piano trade was as a traveling salesman for the King Piano Company of Chicago. After a time he was made manager of the King store in Indianapolis, where he remained four years. In 1909 he came to Anderson to take the local management of the Starr Piano Company, and has been here ever since, developing a large clientele all over Madison County, so that the Starr pianos are probably as widely represented in the homes of the county as any other one make.

Mr. Duckworth married in 1898 Miss Dessie Jones, of Indianapolis. She died in 1905, leaving four children. In 1911 he married Miss Leone Cobburn, of Bluffton, Indiana. Mr. Duckworth is a republican, and is affiliated with the Masonic order, the Independent Order of Odd Fellows and the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks.

FREDERICK A. JOSS has been engaged in the practice of law in Indiana more than a quarter of a century, and his home during nearly all this time has been at Indianapolis. His prestige as a sound and able lawyer has long been secure. He has also been a prominent leader in the republican party, and through his profession and his public influence has exerted a commendable activity in various fields of business and civic affairs.

In the paternal line Mr. Joss is of Swiss ancestry. His grandfather was John Joss, who spent the greater part of his life in Germany, and served with distinction in the German army. His last years were lived in Constantine, Michigan. He had a liberal pension from the German government because of his army services.

Capt. John C. Joss, father of the Indianapolis lawyer, was born and reared in Germany, was educated in the universities of Heidelberg and Halle, and soon afterwards, in 1856, came to America. He became editor of the Constantine Commercial Advertiser, a pioneer newspaper of Michigan. He was one of the few men in that section of the state at the time who possessed a university training, and that together with his own individual talents and ability brought him to a position of success and prominence. At the beginning of the Civil war he enlisted in Company A of the Second Michigan Infantry, rose to the rank of captain, and was in the service three years, until incapacitated by an injury. He was in seventeen important battles of the war, including both battles of Bull Run, Chantilly, Fair Oaks and the siege of Vicksburg. At Knoxville, Tennessee, he received a severe wound, and on the third day of the battle of the Wilder-

ness suffered an injury which necessitated the amputation of his left leg above the knee.

Coming out of the army Captain Joss returned to St. Joseph County, Michigan, and was elected county clerk, an office he filled continuously for fourteen years. While a county officer his home was at Centerville. After leaving office he lived in retirement, and was killed in a railroad accident February 2, 1881. Captain Joss married Mary Moore Merrell. She was born in Chautauqua County, New York, of New England Puritan stock.

Frederick A. Joss was born May 5, 1867, while the home of his parents was at Centerville, St. Joseph County, Michigan. He lived there thirteen years, acquired his first training in the public schools, afterward was a student in the Ann Arbor High School, and entered the University of Michigan with the class of 1889.

From university he went to Canada and spent about eighteen months looking after some important mining interests in the Province of Quebec. Returning to the United States, he located at Frankfort, Indiana, where he studied law under Samuel O. Bayless, who in his time was one of the prominent railroad attorneys of Indiana. Admitted to the bar in 1891, Mr. Joss did his first professional work in Frankfort, but in June of the following year came to Indianapolis and after a brief interval was accepted into partnership by Ovid B. Jameson. The firm of Jameson & Joss and later that of Jameson, Joss & Hay for many years had a standing second to none among the strong and resourceful legal combinations at Indianapolis. Mr. Joss is still practicing law and is also serving as secretary of the Marion County Realty Company, and spends much time looking after extensive investments in various parts of the United States.

His public record has three distinctive points, his service as corporation counsel of Indianapolis, his membership in the State Senate, and his leadership in the republican party of Indiana. He was appointed corporation counsel in 1901. A notable feature of his official term was his success in bringing together the conflicting interests and claims of the local street railway people and the interurban lines to a settlement which contributed to the permanent position Indianapolis occupies as one of the chief centers of interurban and electric railways in the United States. Out of that settlement one of the immediate results was the construction of the great interurban station at Indianapolis.

Mr. Joss was elected a member of the State Senate in 1898, serving through the sessions of 1899-1901. Of his work as a senator and as a republican leader the best statement is found in the following words: "While in the Senate he introduced the famous Joss Railroad Consolidation Bill, a measure affecting noncompeting lines of railroads similar to the measures now recommended to congress by the Interstate Commerce Commission, ex-President Roosevelt and President Taft, amendatory of the Sherman Law. He was also author of the Joss Primary Law, which was the initial step in this state toward primary reform and which Mr. Joss believes to contain the correct theory of primary legislation, and to which all primary laws will ultimately come, viz: a definite legal primary for the organization of parties, an optional legal primary for the selection of candidates, for the reason that an extensive double election system is a remedy and not an every day diet. In the season of 1899 he was one of the original Beveridge men, the manager of Mr. Beveridge's interests on the floor of the caucas when the latter became nominee of the republican party for the office of United State senator, and was chosen to make the nominating speech on the floor of the senate. Mr. Joss has been prominent in the councils of the republican party leaders during the last decade, being a delegate to the Republican National Convention in 1916, and has been distinguished by a singular clearness of perception and resourcefulness coupled with an unswerving loyalty to causes and men whom he espoused. He is an intense conservative, a believer in existing conditions, but an advocate of change whenever the necessity and the method is plain."

Many times in the course of his active career Mr. Joss has left his business and other interests for travel, and has a knowledge of the world and its peoples such as come only as a result of wide travel and extensive observation. Shortly before the outbreak of the European war he spent two years abroad, traveling and studying, visiting practically all the countries of con-

tinental Europe and also Northern Africa and Western Asia. Mr. Joss is a member of the Columbia Club, the Marion Club, University Club, Dramatic Club, Country Club, the German House, and the Indianapolis Maennerchor. In Masonry he has attained the thirty-second degree of Scottish Rite and membership in the Mystic Shrine. He belongs to the Dutch Reformed Church of America. September 2, 1891, he married Miss Mary Quarrier Hubbard. She was born and reared in West Virginia, member of one of the oldest and most prominent families of Wheeling. Her parents were John R. and Lucy (Clark) Hubbard. The three children of Mr. and Mrs. Joss are Mary Hubbard, Lucyanna Hubbard and John Hubbard. Besides the advantages of local schools these children were educated abroad, spending much time in finishing schools in Switzerland, the home of Mr. Joss' ancestors.

During the recent World war and after putting his business interests in a position to stand the unusual conditions Mr. Joss in 1918 moved his whole family to Washington, where they were engaged in war work. Mr. Joss becoming legal advisor of the Engineering Division of the War Department.

HERBERT MARION ELLIOTT has been a member of the Grant County bar for a quarter of a century, but his work has been too broad to be included in any one profession. He has been called "the children's friend" of Marion, and it is his achievements as a disinterested and public spirited citizen that make him best known in his home locality.

For several years he was secretary of the Marion Federation of Charities; for four years was probation officer for Grant County; for six years was president of the Board of Children's Guardians; and since its organization has been secretary of the Grant County Hospital Association. This last institution is now one of his deepest interests. He was not satisfied until the association had carried out its plan and in 1917 had completed a well equipped hospital building valued today at $70,000 and representing one of the institutions that mean most to the welfare of the City of Marion and the county. All his work in behalf of child welfare has not been done merely through official channels. In fact much of it has been as a result of his private enterprise. He has found homes for a large number of children, and the community has frequently expressed its gratification over the fact that it possesses a man who requires no official prompting to zealously preserve and safeguard the interests of delinquent and homeless juveniles. Several years ago Mr. Elliott wrote an article for a history of Grant County on the work of the Juvenile Court and its kindred agencies, and if the truth were known his own efforts would furnish most of the real material for the story of that philanthropy and official service. Mr. Elliott has written much on the subject of child saving and charity in general, and some of his ideas regarding the working of jail prisoners for the benefit of their families was made the subject of special endorsement at a session of the National Prison Reform Board. Mr. Elliott was the first man in Indiana to advocate the plan of using vacant lots in a city for raising crops by and for the poor, a plan which of course has received much wider extension as a result of the war garden movement.

Mr. Elliott was born at Holly, Michigan, September 15, 1853, son of Marcus DeLos and Emily A. (Seely) Elliott, both natives of New York State. His father during the Civil war was captain of Company H of the Eighth Michigan Light Artillery, was a farmer by occupation, and among other offices served as a member of the Michigan Legislature from Oakland County in 1877-78. He died September 5, 1905, while his wife passed away in March, 1895. They had four children: Herbert M.; Addie E.; George M., now of Tacoma, formerly of Marion, Indiana; and John D. By the second marriage of his father, Mr. Elliott has a half sister, Marion H., who is a public school teacher in Michigan. A foster sister, Cora Belle, was adopted into his father's family and who later as a public entertainer became broadly known as the "Child Elocutionist of Michigan."

The early life of Herbert Marion Elliott was spent on a farm and he early learned the lessons of self reliance. He attended common schools at Holly, high school and college at Ann Arbor, and increased his educational opportunities during a service of nine years spent as a school teacher.

He also did some practical farming in Oakland County. For about four years, until 1882, he was in the drug business at Holly, Davisburg and at Detroit. He also studied law, and on January 4, 1884, was admitted to the bar at St. Johns, Michigan. He practiced several years at Ausable and Oscoda, Michigan, and in 1890 opened an office at Detroit. In April, 1893, he moved to his home at Marion, Indiana. While in Michigan he served as prosecuting attorney of Iosco County two terms and was Circuit Court commissioner for two terms, and for two terms was secretary of the board of education of Oscoda. Mr. Elliott and his brother George were in partnership as lawyers at Marion for fifteen years. In that time they organized and established the Marion Planing Mill Company and the Marion Insurance Exchange, and were identified with a number of other local enterprises. Mr. Elliott is a Mason, active in the Presbyterian Church and its Sunday School, and is a republican in politics.

September 4, 1878, he married Miss Ella A. McLean, of Clio, Michigan. She was born in Genesee County, that state. Mrs. Elliott has been in close sympathy with her husband in matters of charitable work. They have two children, Harry McLean of Los Angeles, California, and Merle Dee Clark, of Indianapolis, Indiana.

WILLIAM LANGSENKAMP came to Indianapolis about 1853, and was a coppersmith when the present metropolis of the state was but little more than an overgrown village. He continued to reside here sixty-four years, and his own activities and those of his descendants have brought many prominent associations of the name with the industrial welfare of Indianapolis.

When he came to Indianapolis William Langsenkamp was about eighteen years of age. He possessed the inherited thrift and industry characteristic of the German-American people, and it was not many years before he bought out the old coppersmithing firm of Cottrell & Knight, and thereafter until his retirement conducted it under his own name.

He was born in the Kingdom of Hanover, Germany, in 1835, and there had his early rearing. At the age of eighteen he left home and native land, following an older brother to America, and his entire later life was spent in Indianapolis. He early became known as a skillful worker, and always retained the reputation of an honorable, upright man of business. He married Helen Hunt in 1862. Their children were: Henry; Helen, Mrs. Henry Gramling; Lilly; William; Clara, Mrs. William Clume; Bertha, Mrs. John Habing; Frank; and Edith, Mrs. Leo Sullivan.

William Langsenkamp died February 14, 1917, at the age of eighty-one, honored and respected for his many estimable qualities and achievements.

J. RALPH FENSTERMAKER, secretary-treasurer of the Hugh J. Baker Company of Indianapolis, is one of the younger but among the most progressive business men of the capital city.

He was born at Dayton, Montgomery County, Ohio, July 18, 1891, son of John R. and May C. Fenstermaker, both of whom are still living at the respective ages of sixty-three and fifty-eight. This is an old colonial family in America. The first ancestor arrived in 1732, and successive moves of the present branch is indicated by the fact that Mr. Fenstermaker's great-grandfather was born in New York State, his grandfather in Pennsylvania, his own father near Warren in Eastern Ohio, while he was born at Dayton in Western Ohio, and his son in Indianapolis.

Graduating from the Steele High School at Dayton at the age of sixteen, Mr. Fenstermaker then pursued post-graduate work in languages and history at the high school and attended the old Miami Commercial College, one of the pioneer schools offering a general business course, which was supplemented by thorough commercial experience in the Winters National and the Third National banks at Dayton, and also as special agent for a Casualty Insurance Company.

Mr. Fenstermaker came to Indianapolis in June, 1911. He was at that time associated with Hugh J. Baker, formerly of Dayton, who had married Mr. Fenstermaker's sister in June, 1906. The business as established at Indianapolis was a copartnership known as the Fireproofing Specialties Company. Later it was incorporated in 1914 as the Fireproofing Company, and still later was consolidated with the reinforcing steel and engineering business

J. Ralph Tenternate

He also did some practical farming in Oakland County. For about four years, until 1882, he was in the drug business at Holly, Davisburg and at Detroit. He also studied law, and on January 4, 1884, was admitted to the bar at St. Johns, Michigan. He practiced several years at Ausable and Oscoda, Michigan, and in 1890 opened an office at Detroit. In April, 1893, he moved to his home at Marion, Indiana. While in Michigan he served as prosecuting attorney of Iosco County two terms and was Circuit Court commissioner for two terms, and for two terms was secretary of the board of education of Oscoda. Mr. Elliott and his brother George were in partnership as lawyers at Marion for fifteen years. In that time they organized and established the Marion Planing Mill Company and the Marion Insurance Exchange, and were identified with a number of other local enterprises. Mr. Elliott is a Mason, active in the Presbyterian Church and its Sunday School, and is a republican in politics.

September 4, 1878, he married Miss Ella A. McLean, of Clio, Michigan. She was born in Genesee County, that state. Mrs. Elliott has been in close sympathy with her husband in matters of charitable work. They have two children, Harry McLean of Los Angeles, California, and Merle Dee Clark, of Indianapolis, Indiana.

William Langsenkamp came to Indianapolis about 1853, and was a coppersmith when the present metropolis of the state was but little more than an overgrown village. He continued to reside here sixty-four years, and his own activities and those of his descendants have brought many prominent associations of the name with the industrial welfare of Indianapolis.

When he came to Indianapolis William Langsenkamp was about eighteen years of age. He possessed the inherited thrift and industry characteristic of the German-American people, and it was not many years before he bought out the old coppersmithing firm of Cottrell & Knight, and thereafter until his retirement conducted it under his own name.

He was born in the Kingdom of Hanover, Germany, in 1835, and there had his early rearing. At the age of eighteen he left home and native land, following an older brother to America, and his entire later life was spent in Indianapolis. He early became known as a skillful worker, and always retained the reputation of an honorable, upright man of business. He married Helen Hunt in 1862. Their children were: Henry; Helen, Mrs. Henry Gramling; Lilly; William; Clara, Mrs. William Clume; Bertha, Mrs. John Habing; Frank; and Edith, Mrs. Leo Sullivan.

William Langsenkamp died February 14, 1917, at the age of eighty-one, honored and respected for his many estimable qualities and achievements.

J. Ralph Fenstermaker, secretary-treasurer of the Hugh J. Baker Company of Indianapolis, is one of the younger but among the most progressive business men of the capital city.

He was born at Dayton, Montgomery County, Ohio, July 18, 1891, son of John R. and May C. Fenstermaker, both of whom are still living at the respective ages of sixty-three and fifty-eight. This is an old colonial family in America. The first ancestor arrived in 1732, and successive moves of the present branch is indicated by the fact that Mr. Fenstermaker's great-grandfather was born in New York State, his grandfather in Pennsylvania, his own father near Warren in Eastern Ohio, while he was born at Dayton in Western Ohio, and his son in Indianapolis.

Graduating from the Steele High School at Dayton at the age of sixteen, Mr. Fenstermaker then pursued post-graduate work in languages and history at the high school and attended the old Miami Commercial College, one of the pioneer schools offering a general business course, which was supplemented by thorough commercial experience in the Winters National and the Third National banks at Dayton, and also as special agent for a Casualty Insurance Company.

Mr. Fenstermaker came to Indianapolis in June, 1911. He was at that time associated with Hugh J. Baker, formerly of Dayton, who had married Mr. Fenstermaker's sister in June, 1906. The business as established at Indianapolis was a copartnership known as the Fireproofing Specialties Company. Later it was incorporated in 1914 as the Fireproofing Company, and still later was consolidated with the reinforcing steel and engineering business

J. Ralph Tenstermate

LIBRARY
OF THE
UNIVERSITY OF ILLINOIS

of Hugh J. Baker on January 1, 1918, as the Hugh J. Baker Company. This is one of the large and important establishments of Indianapolis, and more information concerning it will be found elsewhere in connection with the sketch of Mr. Hugh J. Baker.

Mr. Fenstermaker has entered actively into all social and community affairs at Indianapolis. He is affiliated with Oriental Lodge No. 500, Free and Accepted Masons, Oriental Chapter No. 147, Royal Arch Masons, the various Scottish Rite bodies and the Mystic Shrine. He is a member of the Chamber of Commerce, the Kiwanis Club, the Optimist Club and is a director in the Indianapolis Credit Men's Association. October 17, 1912, he married Wanda Louise DeBra, of Dayton, Ohio. Their two children John Ralph, born April 29, 1914, and William Bancroft Fenstermaker, born January 29, 1919.

THOMAS REED COBB was born in Lawrence County, Indiana, July 2, 1828. He attended Indiana University, and after completing his law training practiced at Bedford from 1853 until 1867. He then removed to Vincennes, where he was engaged in the practice of law until his death, June 23, 1892. He served as a member of Congress for ten years, from 1877 until 1887.

CHARLES H. RINNE. For upwards of thirty years a large section of the population of Indianapolis has known and appreciated the business service rendered by Charles H. Rinne. Until he retired a few years ago he was in the grocery business, and has accumulated a number of interests that give him a substantial position among the leading commercial men of the city. Mr. Rinne is now secretary of the Grocers Baking Company.

He was born near Hanover, Germany, July 9, 1865, son of Charles H. and Emilie (Wirgman) Rinne. His father, after serving his time in the German army received the appointment as a deputy court officer, corresponding to the position of deputy sheriff in this country. He died in 1882, at the age of fifty-six. His wife died when her son Charles was a small child. Both parents were members of the Evangelical Lutheran Church. In their family were seven children.

Charles H. Rinne was reared and educated in his native land, and while there served a brief apprenticeship at the trade of confectioner. His brother Herman E. had come to this country and located at Indianapolis in 1872, and it was the example thus set that afforded Charles H. Rinne his inspiration to become an American. He gratified that desire when seventeen years of age. Reaching Indianapolis, he worked for a time with Warmeling Brothers, and then entered the employ of the Vonnegut Hardware Company, with whom he acquired a thorough business experience. When twenty-one years of age Mr. Rinne made application for citizenship papers, and at the age of twenty-five he became a full fledged American citizen and has always taken his citizenship seriously.

After leaving the Vonnegut Hardware Company Mr. Rinne worked for his brother Herman in the latter's grocery store, and three years later acquired a partnership in the business. In 1901 Mr. Rinne sold out his store on Kansas and Meridian streets and at once opened a new store on Washington Street. In 1912 he retired from active merchandising. Besides his official position in the Grocers Baking Company, of which he is one of the seven originators, Mr. Rinne helped reorganize the Indianapolis Casket Company. This was a small business formerly conducted at Shelbyville, Indiana. The present organization was formed and took it over and established the plant at Indianapolis, and has made it one of the larger enterprises of its kind.

In February, 1889, Mr. Rinne married Emma Kuerst, daughter of Henry Kuerst. Mrs. Rinne was born in Indianapolis, at Madison Avenue and McCarty Street. They are the parents of two children, Herman and Mrs. Edward Ott, of Dayton, Ohio. The son Herman is a successful young business man of Indianapolis and is also prominent in musical circles. Mr. Rinne is identified with various benevolent societies, and in Masonry is affiliated with the Lodge, Royal Arch Chapter, Scottish Rite and the Mystic Shrine.

RICHARD HENRY MISENER is a retired engineer of the Michigan Central Railway Company and has long been a resident of Michigan City. He was born on a farm

six miles from Niagara Falls, Ontario, March 26, 1849. His grandfather, Nicholas Misener, was a native of Germany, a pioneer farmer in Welland County, Canada, and lived there until his death at the age of ninety. He married a Scotchwoman named McLain, and they had a family of eight sons and four daughters, most of whom lived to be over ninety years of age, and one son to the age of 104.

John Misener, father of Richard H., succeeded to the ownership of the old Canada farm and spent his life there. The farm is now owned by one of his sons. He died at the age of ninety and his wife at eighty. Her maiden name was Jane Davis. Her father, David Davis, was a native of Vermont. John Misener and wife had a family of eleven children.

Richard Henry Misener grew up on the Canada farm and at the age of seventeen went to Joliet, Illinois, and for two years worked at farm labor. He then became a fireman with the Michigan Central Railroad Company, and in 1872 established his home at Michigan City. He was promoted to engineer in 1875, and continued faithful in the service until 1902, when he retired and was pensioned. He is a member of the Brotherhood of Locomotive Engineers and is also a Mason.

In 1876 he married Sarah A. Eastwood, who was born in Cook County, Illinois, daughter of Cyrus and Sarah (Hunter) Eastwood. Her grandfather, Cornelius Eastwood, was a native of Holland and for a number of years was a farmer in Lake County, Indiana. Mrs. Misener's father was a carpenter and later a farmer near the present site of Erie, Indiana, and finally engaged in the mercantile business.

Mr. and Mrs. Misener have one son, Herbert R., who is member of the firm Robb & Misener, publishers of the Michigan City Evening News. Herbert R. Misener married Zeola Hershey, and their two children are Dorothy and Richard.

STANLEY COULTER. In May, 1917, hundreds of alumni and students of Purdue University and many distinguished scientists from all parts of the world gathered to participate in and lend the honor of their presence to the dedication of the Stanley Coulter Hall of Biology at Purdue. Seldom does a man still in the full tide of life and energy receive such an impressive tribute. Stanley Coulter, whose name the Hall of Biology bears in recognition of his twenty years of valued service to the university, has been an Indiana teacher and educator for over forty years, and while personally best known to the student and alumni body of Purdue University, his achievements and attainments as a scientist are known among scholarly men in every state of the Union. The Stanley Coulter Hall of Biology was erected upon the site of the old Science Hall on the Purdue Campus, where it is at once one of the latest and most distinctive of the university buildings, constructed at a cost of $100,000.

Stanley Coulter was born at Ningpo, China, June 2, 1853, son of Moses Stanley and Caroline F. (Crowe) Coulter. His older brother, John Merle Coulter, was also born in this far off missionary station, and has achieved distinction and scholarship along similar lines to his brother at Lafayette. John M. Coulter was formerly president of Lake Forest University, but for over twenty years has been professor and head of the Department of Botany of the University of Chicago.

Stanley Coulter acquired his early education in the schools of Madison, Indiana, and when quite young entered Hanover College, from which he received the following degrees: A. B. in 1871, A. M. in 1874, Ph. D. in 1879, and LL. D. in 1908. He began teaching soon after leaving Hanover, one year at Franklin, Indiana, and then in the Logansport High School, where he remained eight years as principal. During a temporary absence from the teaching profession he practiced law, beginning in 1882, but after three years in that profession he resumed the work for which undoubtedly his talents and experience have best fitted him. He then became a professor in Coates College for Women at Terre Haute, but in 1887 came to Purdue University as Professor Biology and director of the Biological Laboratory. In 1907 he became Dean of the School of Science, so that his full title is now Dean of the School of Science, Professor of Biology and Director of the Biological Laboratory.

Professor Coulter is a member of many scholarly organizations and educational associations. He is a member of the Sigma Xi, Beta Theta Pi and Sigma Delta Chi,

is a Fellow of the Indiana Academy of Science, which he served as president in 1897, a member of the American Association for the Advancement of Science, of the State Board of Forestry, was the first president of the Science Teachers Association, is a member of the Western Society of Naturalists and a member of the Botanical Society of America. Professor Coulter was Lecturer of Botany in the Summer Schools of Wisconsin in 1893 and at Cornell University from 1903 to 1907, and has been Lecturer on Science Teaching at the Indianapolis Teachers Training School since 1900 and Lecturer to Seniors in Physiology at St. Elizabeth's Hospital, Lafayette, since 1895.

Professor Coulter's services are in much demand as a lecturer, and he is one of the most popular platform speakers among modern scientists. He is author of Forest Trees of Indiana, published in 1892; Flora of Indiana, published in 1899; eleven pamphlets upon Nature Study, forty-five pamphlets of Scientific Studies and Reports, and seventy other titles, including many book reviews, biographical sketches, etc. Professor Coulter is a director of the National Society for the Protection of Wild Plants. He is a member of the Association of Colleges and Secondary Schools of the Northwest, and in 1901-02 was president of the State Audubon Society. In 1904 he was chairman of the Central Botanist Association. Another membership that attests his broad interests is in the Association for the Promotion of Engineering Education. All his former students at Purdue will appreciate the truth of the following words that have been written of Professor Coulter: "He is a man of deep convictions, indomitable perseverance and thorough in his investigations. He is not easily discouraged, brushes away trifles and goes directly for the heart of his subject. With all his learning and distinction he is modest in his claims, kind and patient in dealing either with people or problems, open and candid in manner, and of the well poised equable temperament which renders him proof against discouragements."

January 21, 1879, Professor Coulter married Lucy Post, daughter of Martin M. Post, D. D., of Logansport. Their only daughter, Mabel, born in October, 1880, married Albert Smith, a member of the Purdue University faculty.

CLASSON VICTOR PETERSON has taken high rank as an educator in Indiana, is both a teacher and school administrator, and is a man whose ideals and breadth of view make him peculiarly well qualified to direct the schools of such an important county as Tippecanoe in the capacity of superintendent.

Mr. Peterson is a native of Tippecanoe County, having been born on a farm ten miles southwest of Lafayette on July 14, 1873. His father, Augustus Peterson, was born in Sweden January 3, 1832, brought his family to America in 1872, and arrived in Indiana with practically no capital and no experience with American ways. For a time he rented land in Tippecanoe County, and as success came to him he bought property and had a small farm near West Point, on which he spent his last years. He died there December 4, 1903. He was a member of the Society of Friends and after attaining American citizenship voted as a republican. He married in 1854 Caroline Freeburg, who was born in Sweden December 11, 1831. Of their nine children the four oldest died in Sweden in infancy. The other five are: William A., deceased; Classon V.; Clinton E.; Alice E. and Amanda J., also deceased.

Classon Victor Peterson was reared on his father's farm, attended public schools in Wayne Township, and in preparation for his chosen work attended the State Normal School at Terre Haute two terms and one year in Valparaiso University. His higher education was acquired as a result of his own earnings as a teacher. Mr. Peterson graduated from Purdue University with class of 1910.

In the same year he became superintendent of schools at West Point, and his successful record there as well as his individual work as a teacher laid the foundation for his promotion in 1917 to his present responsibilities as county superintendent.

Mr. Peterson is a republican in politics and a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. April 27, 1904, he married Miss Elna B. Fouts. Mrs. Peterson was born in Tippecanoe County and for four years

prior to her marriage was a teacher. They have five children, Mabel, Paul, Dorothy, Lillian and William Arthur.

LEO POTTLITZER was a resident and business man of Lafayette almost thirty-five years. The importance of his life could not be stated more concisely than in a brief editorial which appeared in a Lafayette paper at the time of his death. This editorial reads as follows: "The death of such a public spirited citizen as Leo Pottlitzer, whose sudden demise is chronicled today, is a distinct loss to the community. For many years he had been one of our enterprising business men, a hard worker and an enthusiastic supporter of every movement calculated to benefit his home city. He was intensely loyal to Lafayette and ever deeply concerned for its welfare. In the ranks of the Travelers' Protective Association he was long prominent, being one of the organizers of this great national society of commercial travelers. The story of his business career shows how success inevitably comes to reward honest effort rightly applied."

Leo Pottlitzer was born in Germany May 24, 1856, and died in Lafayette September 15, 1917, at the age of sixty-one. For a lifetime limited by three score years, it was signally useful and remarkable for its fruits and achievements. At the age of nine years he was brought to America, the family locating at Jersey City, and thence going to New York, where he spent his years to manhood. Early experience brought him in touch with the fruit and general commission business, and under his hands that became really a profession and he was never in any other line than the fruit and commission business, for which reason he was sought on every side in his mature years for advice and directions as to methods and practices in the business.

On coming to Indiana Mr. Pottlitzer first located at Indianapolis, where he had a commission business on a small scale, but in 1883 he removed to Lafayette. Leo was the oldest of five sons, the other brothers being Jacob, Max, Julius and Herman. He also had one sister, Mrs. Henrietta Diamond, who is still living in Meadville, Pennsylvania. He and his brothers are all now deceased.

Leo Pottlitzer came to Lafayette with his brother Julius, who died May 17, 1910. The brothers opened a small commission store at Second and Main streets. Two years later they were joined by their brother Herman, who died in January, 1908. A little later Max Pottlitzer came to the city and joined forces with them. Max died in May, 1907. In 1887 the Pottlitzer brothers bought the old Baptist Church property on Sixth Street between Main and Ferry. There they put up a large building which they occupied many years under the name Pottlitzer Brothers Fruit Company, another portion of it being occupied by the Lafayette Baking Company. All the brothers were master minds at directing such a business, and its growth and prosperity were steadily increased. The firm finally bought adjoining real estate in the same block and erected the building which was the home of the Pottlitzer Brothers for many years, and besides this main establishment they maintained branch stores in Fort Wayne and Huntington. In 1908 Pottlitzer Brothers Fruit Company was dissolved, and a little later Leo Pottlitzer organized the Leo Pottlitzer & Son Company, commission house, first occupying a room on North Fourth Street, and then as business demanded larger quarters moving to 10 North Third Street, where the establishment still stands as a monument to the career of its founder. Leo Pottlitzer was president of the company, and his son and successor, Edward L., was secretary and treasurer.

The late Mr. Pottlitzer was a man of irreproachable character, unquestioned integrity, and a citizen of liberal views and generous impulses. Any worthy charity could always depend upon him for assistance and the City of Lafayette was richer for his presence as a citizen and coworker. He cherished and supported every plan and movement for making Lafayette a better and greater city, and no matter what the cares of private business he always kept well informed as to public questions and of matters of broad public interest.

He was one of the charter members of the National Association of the Travelers' Protective Association, and was one of the four delegates from Indiana at the first convention in Denver in 1890. He had been a member of the old Travelers' Protective Association for years before it disbanded. He was state president in Indiana at one time. The delegates to the Denver

convention were furnished passes to that city by the different railroads, the pass consisting of a solid silver piece, good for 2,500 miles of travel. Leo Pottlitzer preserved his pass as a treasured relic. He was fond of talking of the days of the Denver convention, and believed that no convention had ever been celebrated with so much hospitality and entertainment. He was prominent both locally and in the state and national organizations, and in 1891-92 served as president of the State Association of Indiana and was a national director of the organization in 1893-94. He had many warm friends among the Travelers' Protective Association throughout the country. In June, 1916, when the national convention of the association was held at Lafayette, Mr. Pottlitzer was treasurer of the local executive committee and really overtaxed himself with work of arrangements and other responsibilities. During the entire week of the convention he was confined to his apartments at the Fowler Hotel, but from his sick bed was able to greet many of the visiting delegates who came to express recognition of his services.

Mr. Pottlitzer was also affiliated with the local lodge of Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, the United Commercial Travelers, the Masonic Order, the Knights of Pythias, the Royal League and was a member of the Reformed Jewish Congregation. His funeral was conducted by Rabbi Maxwell Silver. On January 12, 1879, Mr. Pottlitzer married Minnie Truman, of Cincinnati. She and two children survive him, the son being Edward L. Pottlitzer and the daughter, Mrs. Charles Ducas, of New York City. There were also two grandchildren by Mrs. Ducas, Dorothy and Elaine, and three by his son, Leo, Babette and Joseph Pottlitzer.

Edward L. Pottlitzer, only son of the late Leo Pottlitzer, was born in Indianapolis, Indiana, May 25, 1881, but has lived in Lafayette since early infancy. He was educated in the Lafayette High School, and attended the Northwestern Military Academy at Lake Geneva, Wisconsin. On completing his education he became associated with his father in business, and was secretary and treasurer of the Leo Pottlitzer & Son Company, and after the death of his father became president of this large and prosperous commission house.

He is also affiliated with the Travelers' Protective Association, the United Commercial Travelers, the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, and the Rotary Club of Lafayette. On January 12, 1904, at St. Louis, Missouri, he married Miss Helene J. Klein. She was born at Cincinnati November 12, 1881, daughter of Solomon and Babette (Hyman) Klein, natives of Germany and both now deceased. Mr. and Mrs. Edward L. Pottlitzer have three children: Leo, born March 24, 1905; Babette, born January 12, 1906; and Joseph Klein, born February 10, 1910.

HENRY HEATH VINTON. No name represents more of the dignity and high abilities of the legal profession in Northwestern Indiana than that of Vinton. The present judge of the Superior Court of Tippecanoe County is Henry H. Vinton, and as a jurist his work has brought further honors to a name that has been associated with judicial and other high places in the affairs of Tippecanoe County for over half a century.

His father, the late David Perrine Vinton, was a successful lawyer and judge at Lafayette for almost half a century. Born at Miamisburg, Ohio, November 18, 1828, David P. Vinton was a son of Boswell Merrick and Hannah (Davis) Vinton. His father died in 1833. His mother married again and in 1841 brought her family to Lafayette. David P. Vinton was thirteen years old when the family moved to Lafayette, and for a number of years he and an older brother conducted a foundry and machinist's business. He worked in the shops until 1848, when he supplemented his somewhat intermittent schooling by entering South Hanover College at Hanover, Indiana, and was a student there until December, 1851. In the spring of 1852 he began the study of law with Behm & Wood of Lafayette, and was admitted to the bar in 1854. Public honors came to him in rapid succession. He was city attorney in 1855 and again in 1861, and in the latter year was appointed by Governor Morton judge of the Common Pleas Court. After filling out the vacant term he was elected to the office. That district of the Common Pleas Court had jurisdiction over the counties of Tippecanoe, Benton, White, and Carroll. He was in office six years, and in March, 1865, had declined a commission

from President Lincoln as an associate justice of the Supreme Court of the Territory of New Mexico. In 1867 Governor Baker appointed him judge of the Criminal Court, and he was elected in the fall of that year and held office to 1870. In 1870 he was elected circuit judge, and performed the responsible duties of that office for twenty years.

Henry H. Vinton, a son of David Perrine and Elizabeth Catherine Vinton, was born at Lafayette November 30, 1864. He grew up in a home where there was every incentive to make the best of his opportunities. He was given a liberal education. He attended the public schools of Lafayette and in 1885 graduated from Purdue University. During 1885-86 he was a student of law in the offices of Cofforth & Stuart at Lafayette, and in 1886-87 attended the Columbia Law School. Judge Vinton was admitted to practice in Tippecanoe County in 1887, and has been one of the prominent members of the bar for thirty years. He was in partnership with his father from 1889 until the latter's death, and from that date until February, 1901, was in practice with Edgar D. Randolph.

Judge Vinton was appointed in 1898 referee in bankruptcy by Hon. John H. Baker, then United States district judge. On February 8, 1901, Governor Winfield T. Durbin appointed him judge of the Superior Court of Tippecanoe County, and by regular election and re-election he has since continued in that office until his service now covers a period of seventeen years.

Judge Vinton married June 13, 1888, Miss Mabel Levering. Their only child is Katherine Levering, now the wife of William F. Taylor of the Rainbow Division and who is referred to on other pages.

Charles J. Elliott, president of the Ridge Lumber Company, is one of the younger and very enterprising business men of Newcastle, and came to that city and took his place in business affairs after a successful experience as farmer and farm owner.

Mr. Elliott was born in Columbus Township of Bartholomew County, Indiana, in 1884, son of Oscar and Sadie (Carr) Elliott. He is of Scotch-Irish ancestry. His people have been in America for many generations. Mr. Elliott obtained his early education in the country schools of his native county, and developed his strength by work on the home farm. At the age of sixteen he went to farming, and he had a farm of 346 acres under his personal management and supervision until 1916. In that year he came to Newcastle, buying a retail lumber yard from J. D. Case. He soon incorporated the business, of which he has since been president. Besides selling general lumber material Mr. Elliott also established a planing mill, and now has one of the principal concerns of Henry County for mill and general builders supplies. He also owns some local real estate.

In 1907 Mr. Elliott married Mary M. Schwenk, daughter of John and Margaret (Moores) Schwenk, of Columbus, Indiana. They have two children: Helen M. and Charles Dale, the son born in 1909. Mr. Elliott is a democrat and a Knight Templar Mason, a Knight of Pythias, and is a member of the Presbyterian Church.

George W. Cooper, for many years a member of the Columbus, Indiana, bar, was born in Bartholomew County of this state May 21, 1851. In 1872 he graduated from the law department of Indiana University, and from that time until his death, he was one of the leading members of the legal profession of Columbus. Some years before his death Mr. Cooper was elected to represent his district in Congress, and in that office he carried forward the same high ideals which he had maintained in his daily practice.

William S. Potter has been a member of the Indiana bar forty years, has practiced his profession in his native city of Lafayette, and has become widely known as a corporation and business lawyer, financier, and as a citizen who has contributed much to the material improvement and general betterment of his home city.

He represents one of the older families of Lafayette, being the oldest son of William A. and Eliza (Stiles) Potter. William A. Potter was born in New York State, and located at Lafayette, Indiana, in 1843. He was a merchant for many years, afterwards a manufacturer, and used his means and influence in such a way as to promote the substantial welfare of Lafayette. His wife was a native of Suffield, Connecticut, and came to Lafayette, Indiana, in 1850.

Chas J Elliott

from President Lincoln as an associate justice of the Supreme Court of the Territory of New Mexico. In 1867 Governor Baker appointed him judge of the Criminal Court, and he was elected in the fall of that year and held office to 1870. In 1870 he was elected circuit judge, and performed the responsible duties of that office for twenty years.

Henry H. Vinton, a son of David Perrine and Elizabeth Catherine Vinton, was born at Lafayette November 30, 1864. He grew up in a home where there was every incentive to make the best of his opportunities. He was given a liberal education. He attended the public schools of Lafayette and in 1885 graduated from Purdue University. During 1885-86 he was a student of law in the offices of Cofforth & Stuart at Lafayette, and in 1886-87 attended the Columbia Law School. Judge Vinton was admitted to practice in Tippecanoe County in 1887, and has been one of the prominent members of the bar for thirty years. He was in partnership with his father from 1889 until the latter's death, and from that date until February, 1901, was in practice with Edgar D. Randolph.

Judge Vinton was appointed in 1898 referee in bankruptcy by Hon. John H. Baker, then United States district judge. On February 8, 1901, Governor Winfield T. Durbin appointed him judge of the Superior Court of Tippecanoe County, and by regular election and re-election he has since continued in that office until his service now covers a period of seventeen years.

Judge Vinton married June 13, 1888, Miss Mabel Levering. Their only child is Katherine Levering, now the wife of William F. Taylor of the Rainbow Division and who is referred to on other pages.

Charles J. Elliott, president of the Ridge Lumber Company, is one of the younger and very enterprising business men of Newcastle, and came to that city and took his place in business affairs after a successful experience as farmer and farm owner.

Mr. Elliott was born in Columbus Township of Bartholomew County, Indiana, in 1884, son of Oscar and Sadie (Carr) Elliott. He is of Scotch-Irish ancestry. His people have been in America for many generations. Mr. Elliott obtained his early education in the country schools of his native county, and developed his strength by work on the home farm. At the age of sixteen he went to farming, and he had a farm of 346 acres under his personal management and supervision until 1916. In that year he came to Newcastle, buying a retail lumber yard from J. D. Case. He soon incorporated the business, of which he has since been president. Besides selling general lumber material Mr. Elliott also established a planing mill, and now has one of the principal concerns of Henry County for mill and general builders supplies. He also owns some local real estate.

In 1907 Mr. Elliott married Mary M. Schwenk, daughter of John and Margaret (Moores) Schwenk, of Columbus, Indiana. They have two children: Helen M. and Charles Dale, the son born in 1909. Mr. Elliott is a democrat and a Knight Templar Mason, a Knight of Pythias, and is a member of the Presbyterian Church.

George W. Cooper, for many years a member of the Columbus, Indiana, bar, was born in Bartholomew County of this state May 21, 1851. In 1872 he graduated from the law department of Indiana University, and from that time until his death, he was one of the leading members of the legal profession of Columbus. Some years before his death Mr. Cooper was elected to represent his district in Congress, and in that office he carried forward the same high ideals which he had maintained in his daily practice.

William S. Potter has been a member of the Indiana bar forty years, has practiced his profession in his native city of Lafayette, and has become widely known as a corporation and business lawyer, financier, and as a citizen who has contributed much to the material improvement and general betterment of his home city.

He represents one of the older families of Lafayette, being the oldest son of William A. and Eliza (Stiles) Potter. William A. Potter was born in New York State, and located at Lafayette, Indiana, in 1843. He was a merchant for many years, afterwards a manufacturer, and used his means and influence in such a way as to promote the substantial welfare of Lafayette. His wife was a native of Suffield, Connecticut, and came to Lafayette, Indiana, in 1850.

Chas J Elliott

LIBRARY
OF THE
UNIVERSITY OF ILLINOIS

William S. Potter was born at the home of his parents on Columbia and Tenth Streets in Lafayette in 1855. He was well educated both in public and private schools, and in 1876 graduated from the Massachusetts Agricultural College at Amherst, Massachusetts. His mind was definitely made up to follow the law, and returning to Lafayette he became a law student in the offices of Wallace & Rice, and was admitted to the bar in 1878. Soon afterward the firm of Wallace & Rice was dissolved. For a time he was associated in practice with Mr. Wallace, but later accepted the offer of a full partnership with Captain Rice. The firm of Rice & Potter continued for twenty years, and during that time gained a reputation and a business hardly second to any law firm in northern Indiana. This partnership was dissolved through the death of Captain Rice in 1901, and since then Mr. Potter has practiced alone. For a number of years he has given special attention to business law and real estate law, and in these special fields his clients have never hesitated to recognize skill and ability with the best in the state. No small part of his special training in real estate matters is due to his own operations, which have been extensive and important in the handling and development of real estate both in Lafayette and in different parts of the state and country.

Mr. Potter is vice president and a director of the Northern Indiana Land Company. This organization formerly owned about 25,000 acres in Lafayette and Chicago, property bought for development and improvement. He also owns important holdings in the South and West and in Chicago. Mr. Potter for many years has been interested in banking, has been vice president and director of the National Fowler Bank at Lafayette, and is a stockholder in institutions in various cities and towns. Throughout his career he has kept in close touch with the material progress and improvement of his native city.

In 1885 Mr. Potter married Miss Fanny W. Peck, of Troy, Pennsylvania. Mrs. Potter is a member of the Daughters of the American Revolution. They have one son, George L. Potter, who is a graduate of Hamilton College, New York, and later was taking post graduate work at Harvard University when the war broke out and he enlisted in the signal corps. The Potter family are members of the Presbyterian Church. Mr. Potter served on the board of trustees of the church for many years. He and the late Oliver Goldsmith had charge of the erection of the church building, and when destroyed by fire soon after its completion they were selected to rebuild, and the congregation now has one of the most beautiful and attractive edifices in the city. He is also the only living charter member of the "Lincoln Club" who has been a continuous member since its organization.

Having been in the enjoyment of the rewards of mature success for many years, Mr. Potter has used his means liberally for the good of his city, for various worthy objects of charity and for the comforts of wise provision of those near and dear to him. He has one of the most attractive homes in Lafayette. It is situated on State Street near Ninth, and known as "Whitehall." The description of this place and how it came to be acquired and built by Mr. Potter has been written at length for another publication, and may be used without apology here. "This mansion was originally built by the state of Connecticut to represent that state at the World's Fair at St. Louis, but when the Fair closed it was purchased by Mr. Potter, who had it dismantled, packed in cars and shipped to Lafayette. In preparing a site for the structure he secured a tract of four acres on State street, from which he removed the buildings and erected the present structure thereon, making one of the most beautiful and attractive residences in the state. The edifice is a perfect type of the colonial mansion of olden times, being modeled after several historic homes of Connecticut, the main part three stories high, with wings two stories. The porch is also two stories, and extending out across the front is semi-elliptical in shape and supported by four huge fluted columns of stone. An elaborate colonial stairway affords entrance to the main part of the building, and some of the interior woodwork, taken from the historic Hubbard Slater home in the city of Norwich, Connecticut, adds interest as well as beauty to the apartments. The great central hall is open through both stories, the upper rooms forming a gallery which is wainscotted to the ceiling in the fashion greatly admired

by former generations. The edifice, which is complete in all its parts, is finished in the highest style of the builder's art and with its elaborate furnishings and broad attractive lawns, walks bordered with beds of beautiful flowers and containing a number of gigantic forest trees and many other beautiful and pleasing features, combine to make a complete and luxurious home."

HENRY C. SCHROEDER. During the many years of his life spent in Indianapolis Henry C. Schroeder attained to those things which constitute a well rounded and unequivocal success. By sheer force of personal character and will power he made his name honored and substantial with dignity and esteem in a community where, the center of a large population, only a comparatively few men attain the wider distinctions of being thoroughly well known.

His life throughout was a record of self achievement. He was born in Hanover, Germany, August 3, 1862, a son of Kasper and Anne (Bruenger) Schroeder. His parents spent all their lives in Germany and were farmers in modest circumstances. Henry C. Schroeder was nine years old when his mother died, and from that time forward he was practically unaided in his efforts at making a place and position in the world. He benefited from the system of compulsory education and attended the German schools until about fourteen. He was then apprenticed to a shoemaker, and spent four years in learning that trade. After that he worked as a journeyman, and at the age of nineteen set out alone for America, reaching New York City with only one dollar. It was not long after that he came to Indianapolis, and here his experiences were varied but always in a rising degree of usefulness and reward. For a time he worked as a shoemaker, afterward in a furniture factory, was employed in the old Eagle Machine Works and from there went into the shops of the Pittsburgh, Cincinnati, Chicago & St. Louis Railway as a car repairer. For a time he was also a brakeman on the Panhandle Railroad, but after his marriage was for ten years car inspector of passenger cars at the Indianapolis Union Station. While active in the railway service he was associated with John Groff in the organization of the order of Railway Car Men.

After leaving the railway service Mr. Schroeder engaged in the retail shoe business for about two years, following which he was a member of the city police force several years, the last three years being sergeant. He then engaged in the retail coal business, but sold his interests there four and a half years later in order to devote his entire time and attention to his duties as trustee of Center Township, Marion County, an office to which he was elected in November, 1908. He was a hard working and painstaking public official and practically died in the harness of his office, being its incumbent at the time of his death on May 25, 1913.

There was not a time in his life from the age of nine when he was not engaged in some useful service which earned him all the rewards he received. He acquired an honored name and a comfortable fortune in America, and richly merited both. He was true to himself in the finer sense of the term, was honorable in his dealings with his fellow men, gave freely in an unostentatious way to worthy charitable objects, and stood always for those things which are best in community and private life. He was a greatly beloved citizen, and he left an unsullied name as a heritage to his children.

In politics he was for many years one of the local leaders of the democratic party. In Masonry he was affiliated with Logan Lodge No. 575, Ancient Free and Accepted Masons, and Indianapolis Chapter No. 5, Royal Arch Masons, and was also a member of the Ancient Order of Druids and the Improved Order of Red Men.

In 1883 Mr. Schroeder married Mary Tebbe, daughter of Henry Tebbe of Indianapolis. He left two children: Harry C. and Myrtle, the latter the wife of John E. Steeg.

Henry C. Schroeder, Jr., was born at Indianapolis August 13, 1891. He grew up in this city, attended the public schools, and early in life mastered the profession of accountancy. As an expert accountant he was employed in the Fountain Square State Bank and the Fidelity Trust Company, and then largely for the purpose of recovering his impaired health he spent two years on his father's farm. Upon the death of his father he succeeded him as trustee of Center Township. He is one of the leading younger business men of In-

dianapolis. For two years he was associated with Dick Miller in the investment business, and then with Mr. Miller as an associate bought the Hogan Transfer & Storage Company. Mr. Schroeder is president and manager of this business, which is a really imposing organization, one of the most substantial concerns of its kind in the state.

Mr. Schroeder is, like his father, a democrat and is a thirty-second degree Scottish Rite Mason, and a member of Murat Temple, Ancient Arabic Oreder Nobles of the Mystic Shrine, of Indianapolis. He is also a member of the Rotary Club, Indiana Democratic Club, and the Chamber of Commerce. September 17, 1913, he married Miss Hazel McGee, a native of Winchester, Indiana, and the one child of this union is Elizabeth Ann.

JACOB F. HOKE, JR. It is not an exaggeration to say that Jacob F. Hoke, Jr., is one of Indianapolis' best known business men and his associations are with a wide variety of affairs not immediately connected with business. As a manufacturer he is secretary and treasurer of the Holcomb and Hoke Manufacturing Company, the largest concern in the world manufacturing corn popping and peanut roasting machinery and other high grade specialties.

Mr. Hoke is an Indiana man by adoption, his native state being Kentucky. He was born in Jeffersontown in Jefferson County, the ninth son of Andrew J. and Mary Snyder Hoke. There is hardly any other family of Kentucky that can claim a longer period of residence in the Blue Grass State than the Hokes. Long before the Revolutionary war Andrew Hoke, Sr., great-great-grandfather of the Indianapolis business man, together with five sons, migrated from Lancaster County, Pennsylvania, to the far western frontier, locating in Kentucky at a time when the flintlock rifle and the axe were the primary and all important implements of civilization and of personal safety and welfare. This family was one of the very first to invade that virgin forest and begin its reclamation. Many times they had to protect their home and household from the savage Indians. Here generation after generation of the Hokes lived, and many allied with the family by marriage are still found in that state.

Jacob F. Hoke, Jr., better known among his friends and business associates as Fred, grew up in his native Kentucky county, attended public school, worked on a farm, at railroad construction work, and also as clerk in a grocery store. Those were his important experiences until he left home about the time he reached his majority. Going to Sullivan, Indiana, at the age of twenty-one, he found employment as clerk in the hardware and implement store of Jacob F. Hoke, Sr. The senior Hoke was also president of the Sullivan State Bank.

Of Mr. Hoke's experiences in Sullivan it is not necessary to speak except for one important event which occurred in 1896, when he married Miss Katharine Cushman. Her father, Dr. Arbaces Cushman, was a prominent man and of a prominent family. In 1897 Mr. Hoke became a partner with J. Irving Holcomb in the manufacture of brushes and janitors supplies at Sullivan. This business at the beginning was not one of the leading industries of the state, but under the judicious care and energy of the partners it prospered, other specialties were added, and they took over an establishment at Indianapolis for manufacturing equipment for bowling alleys. The growth of the business was nothing less than prodigious, and prior to the great European war the products were sold to every civilized country on the face of the globe.

Finally Mr. Hoke sold his interests in the brush factory and a new corporation was created by J. I. Holcomb, J. F. Hoke, Sr., and J. F. Hoke, Jr., being the present Holcomb and Hoke Manufacturing Company. The purpose and motto of the men behind the business is to manufacture specialties designed to earn the purchaser's money. Without a doubt it is the largest concern in the world manufacturing corn popping and peanut roasting machines.

While Mr. Hoke is essentially a business man and has had his hands full to look after his varied responsibilities, he has also found time to cultivate the social side of life. He is a Knight Templar and Scottish Rite Mason, a member of the Mystic Shrine and is a member of the Board of Governors of the Board of Trade, the Chamber of Commerce, the Woodstock Club, Highland Club, and the Rotary Club.

In politics he is a democrat, as a matter of principle, and has affiliated with the

party not for the purpose of pecuniary gain or official position but for the good of the cause and as a medium for the expression of that influence which every live citizen should wield. He is an active member of the Indiana Democratic Club, and is the only man honored by election for three terms as its president. While he was president the home of the club at Vermont Street and University Park was established. He is a trustee of DePauw University, a director of the Indianapolis Young Men's Christian Association, chairman of the Indianapolis Committee War Personnel Board for Young Men's Christian Association Overseas Work, member of the executive committee for Marion County in the Third and Fourth Liberty Loans, and succeeded J. K. Lilly as chairman of the committee for the Fifth or Victory Loan.

Mr. Hoke is also a prominent Methodist and in 1916 was sent as a lay delegate to the Quadrennial General Conference at Saratoga Springs, New York. He is also president of the Indiana Laymen's Association. Mr. and Mrs. Hoke have three children, Cushman, Frank and Mary.

ELLA B. MCSHIRLEY, D. O., is one of the highly proficient women in professional life in Indiana, and is a thoroughly trained and qualified graduate nurse, physician and osteopath. Doctor McShirley recently located at Newcastle, where she has offices in the Jennings Building.

She was born at Williamsburg, Indiana, a daughter of Jonathan and Emily Neal. She is of Scotch-Irish and English ancestry. She attended public schools at Winchester and in 1897 married Dr. J. L. McShirley, of Sulphur Springs, Indiana. They had one daughter, Mary Janice.

Dr. J. L. McShirley died November 12, 1906. They had lived part of their married life at Newcastle. Mrs. McShirley became interested in her husband's profession, and after his death entered the State College Hospital to train for the nurse's course and took all the work. She practiced five years at Winchester, and in September, 1913, entered the American School of Osteopathy at Kirksville, Missouri, graduating in June, 1916. She received honors in chemistry in her course. Later she took post-graduate work in genito-urinary diseases, gynecology and orificial surgery. Doctor McShirley located and bought a practice at Poplar Bluff, Missouri, remaining there for two years, and on June 30, 1918, came to Newcastle.

She is a member of the Presbyterian Church, but is of Quaker ancestry. She is a member of the Delta Omega Alpha Sorority at Kirksville, is affiliated with the Eastern Star at Winchester, the Pythian Sisters, and the American Osteopathic Association.

HERMAN LAUTER. A life that eventuated in much service, rendered in a quiet and wholesome way, to the community was that of the late Herman Lauter, one of the best known citizens of Indianapolis. In a business way he was best known as a furniture manufacturer, and founder of the business still conducted as the H. Lauter Company. He had many associations with the leading men of the city after the close of the Civil war, and among other things deserves to be remembered for his influence in the cause of education.

He was born near Berlin, Germany, of Jewish parentage. His father being a rabbi, a teacher, and scholar, afforded the youth most of his early education. While in Germany he also learned the trade of glass maker. Just before the Civil war, for the purpose of bettering his condition, he emigrated to the United States and for a number of years his home was in New York City. In 1868 he started the manufacture of furniture on a small scale, and in a few years saw his output increasing and commanding an excellent market. Later, in order to get closer to the sources of raw material, he moved to Indianapolis, and thenceforward gave his chief attention to this business and it is one of the substantial minor industries of the city.

He also became noted among the progressive men of his day in Indianapolis. He was one of the influential business men who helped to make manual training a department of the high school and showed a high degree of interest in this technical feature of public school education. Mr. Lauter was a member of no religious denomination, he was broad-minded and benevolent and did much in an unostentatious way for charity. While of foreign birth he was intensely an American, a believer in the institutions of his adopted country and admired especially the freedom of worship and of personal action ac-

cording to the dictates of the individual conscience. His unselfish love for his fellow men without regard to religion, race or politics he carried almost to the degree of a fault. He was generous, and this characteristic remains as a monument to his memory rather than the accumulation of great riches. He had all the ideal virtues of the head of a home, and it was in his domestic circle that he found his greatest delight.

Mr. Herman Lauter died June 8, 1907. While living in New York City he married Helene Lauterbach. Mrs. Lauter is still living in Indianapolis. There were seven children: Hattie, who died in early childhood, Alfred, Flora, Eldena, Sara, and Mrs. Fred P. Robinson, all of Indianapolis, and Mrs. O. G. Singer, of Los Angeles, California.

ELIAS J. JACOBY, lawyer and business man of Indianapolis, is also one of the best known Masons in Indiana and is widely known in that order throughout the United States. Something concerning his career and associations is an essential part of the modern history of Indiana.

He was born on a farm near Marion, Ohio. He became a school teacher at the age of seventeen and a half, teaching three terms. Entering the Ohio Wesleyan University at Delaware, he graduated with the B. A. degree. While in university he was a member of the Phi Gamma Delta fraternity, becoming Master of the Chapter in his senior year. He was one of the editors of the college paper and editor in chief of his fraternity journal. Five years later he received from the same university the degree M. A. Immediately following his university course he entered the law school of Cincinnati College, from which he was graduated with the degree LL. B. and received the prize for forensic discussion.

On the day of his graduation from Ohio Wesleyan University he first met Hon. Charles W. Fairbanks, former vice president of the United States, who was then general attorney for a railway company with headquarters at Indianapolis. Mr. Fairbanks later invited him to a position in his office, which he accepted immediately following his graduation from the law school. He soon became assistant general attorney for the railway company. He also became general attorney of the T. H. & P. Railway Company, operating 178 miles of road. For a number of years he served as one of the directors on several lines of railway, and was and is local trustee in some railway mortgages. During the same period he served as president of two manufacturing companies, covering a period of seven years. Mr. Jacoby was actively associated with Mr. Fairbanks for seventeen years or until after the latter became United States Senator, and has been more or less associated with him ever since.

Soon after taking service with the railway company Mr. Jacoby assisted in organizing the Railroadmen's Building and Savings Association. In a business way this is perhaps his most notable achievement. It is now generally recognized that the encouragement to thrift is fundamental to the prosperity and wholesome life not only of the individual but the nation. Railroad men as a class have been noted as "free spenders." The object of this association was to instill in the minds of railroad men the idea of saving and thereby better fitting themselves for a higher place in the ranks of citizenship. The Railroadmen's Building and Savings Association was organized in August, 1887. It has been in existence thirty years. In that time the seed contained in the original idea and purpose has borne repeated fruit, and by renewed sowing and harvesting has made the association one of the great economical and industrial institutions of Indiana. While there is no means of estimating by words or figures the vast benefits that have accrued to the individual railroad workingmen and others, there is suggestion in noting the growth of the association's financial power and resources. Five years after the association started its assets were less than $200,000. It was nearly twenty years before the assets passed the $1,000,000 mark. The greatest period of growth has been within the last ten years. In 1907 the assets aggregated approximately $1,500,000. In January, 1917, the assets were little short of $9,000,000, and at the end of 1918 they were nearly $12,000,000. In the thirty years of its existence the association has loaned over $18,000,000, and has declared dividends of more than $2,500,000. The principal officers of the association are: W. T. Cannon,

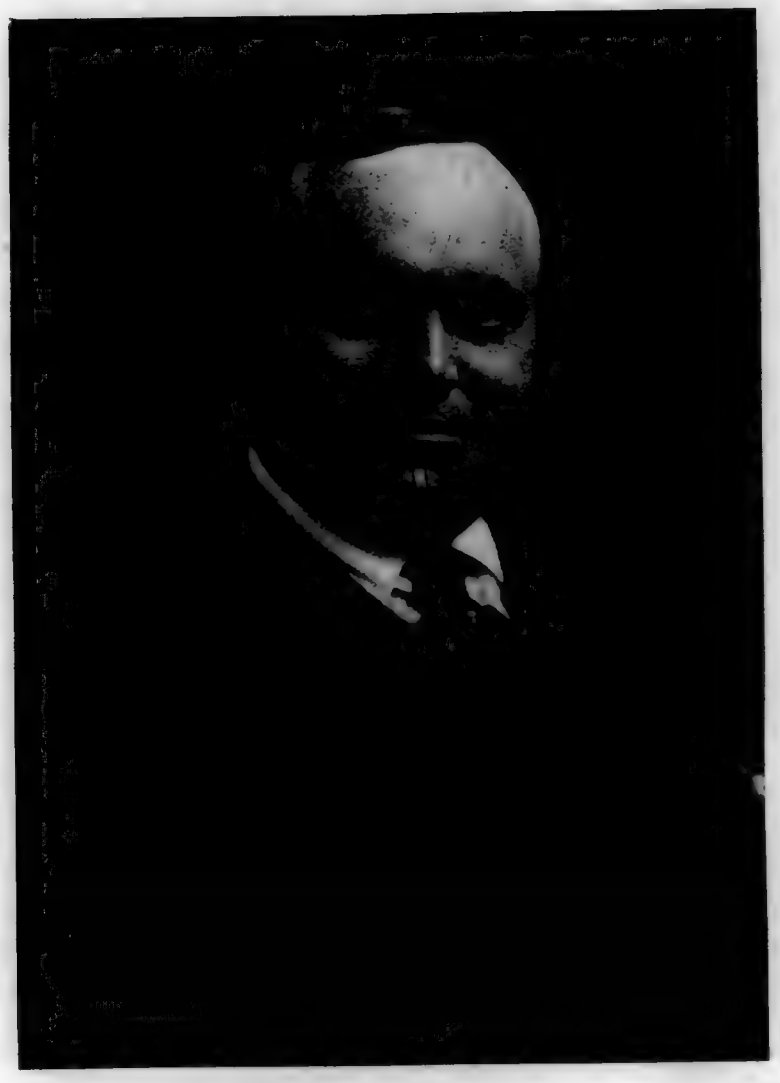
president; E. J. Jacoby, vice president and attorney; J. E. Pierce, secretary and auditor; and H. Cannon, treasurer. Mr. Jacoby has served as attorney and director of the association since its organization, and has been vice president for a number of years.

In 1908 Mr. Jacoby assisted in organizing the Prudential Casualty Company of Indiana. Of this company he served as president until it was consolidated on December 30, 1916, with the Chicago Bonding and Insurance Company of Chicago, under the name the Chicago Bonding and Insurance Company, with headquarters in that city. Mr. Jacoby is a director of this new corporation.

It now remains to note his honors and associations with Masonry. He is a thirty-second degree Scottish Rite Mason and a Knight Templar. He was High Priest of Keystone Chapter No. 6, Royal Arch Masons, in 1905, was Thrice Illustrious Master of Indianapolis Council No. 2, Royal and Select Masters in 1907, and in the same year was Eminent Commander of Raper Commandery No. 1, Knights Templar of Indianapolis, and also Illustrious Potentate of Murat Temple, Ancient Arabic Order Nobles of the Mystic Shrine. He was one of the charter members (being charter viceroy or second officer) of St. James Conclave No. 16, Knights of the Red Cross of Constantine, and served in that office four and one half years, following which period he served as sovereign or chief officer of that Conclave for four years or until December, 1917. He now holds one of the offices, being Grand Almoner, in the Grand Imperial Council of the Order of the Red Cross of Constantine, which is the national or governing body of the Order. He was Grand High Priest of the Grand Chapter Royal Arch Masons of Indiana in 1910 and 1911. In Murat Temple, Ancient Arabic Order Nobles of the Mystic Shrine, he served in office ten years, having been Assistant Rabban three years, Chief Rabban one year and Illustrious Potentate six years. He was elected as Imperial Outer Guard of the Imperial Council of the Order of the Mystic Shrine for North America in June, 1909. This organization is the governing body of the Mystic Shrine for the entire jurisdiction of North America, having Temples in the principal cities of Panama, Mexico, United States, and Canada. He has served the various offices of promotion in that body covering a period of ten years, and is now (1918 and 1919) the Imperial Potentate of the Order. He was instrumental in organizing and incorporating the Indianapolis Masonic Temple Association, composed of eleven Masonic bodies. He drafted the law which was passed by the legislature authorizing the incorporation of such an association. He served as chairman of the Building Committee of said association which, with the Grand Lodge of Indiana, erected the new York Rite Masonic Temple in Indianapolis at a cost of over $600,000. He represented the association at the laying of the corner stone and officially as the president of the association at the dedication of the Temple on May 24, 1909. At the business session of Murat Temple held in February, 1908, without previously consulting anyone, he proposed the erection of a Temple of the Mystic Shrine as the home of Murat Temple. The proposal met with enthusiastic approval. He then organized the Murat Temple Association, the corporation owning the building which was erected at a cost of considerably more than $500,000 and which was dedicated in May, 1910. He has served as director and president of that association consecutively for nearly eleven years. He retired as Imperial Potentate of the Order of the Mystic Shrine at the Forty-Fifth Session of the Imperial Council held in the City of Indianapolis, Indiana, on June 10, 11, and 12, 1919.

Flay Samuel Lacy is proprietor of a large wholesale and retail bakery establishment at Newcastle. Mr. Lacy, who is now in prosperous circumstances, one of the influential citizens of Newcastle, has had an unusually interesting experience and career of achievement, involving many changes and new beginnings, and all compressed within a period of twenty years.

Mr. Lacy was born at Carthage, Indiana, August 27, 1881, a son of Henry and Lavinia (Galloway) Lacy. He is of Scotch-Irish and German ancestry. His people have been in America for generations and most of them were farmers or mechanics. Mr. Lacy attended the public schools at Carthage, and at the age of ten years he began buying his own clothing. He made the money for that purpose by selling newspapers on the streets of Carthage.



Play Lacy

president; E. J. Jacoby, vice president and attorney; J. E. Pierce, secretary and auditor; and H. Cannon, treasurer. Mr. Jacoby has served as attorney and director of the association since its organization, and has been vice president for a number of years.

In 1908 Mr. Jacoby assisted in organizing the Prudential Casualty Company of Indiana. Of this company he served as president until it was consolidated on December 30, 1916, with the Chicago Bonding and Insurance Company of Chicago, under the name the Chicago Bonding and Insurance Company, with headquarters in that city. Mr. Jacoby is a director of this new corporation.

It now remains to note his honors and associations with Masonry. He is a thirty-second degree Scottish Rite Mason and a Knight Templar. He was High Priest of Keystone Chapter No. 6, Royal Arch Masons, in 1905, was Thrice Illustrious Master of Indianapolis Council No. 2, Royal and Select Masters in 1907, and in the same year was Eminent Commander of Raper Commandery No. 1, Knights Templar of Indianapolis, and also Illustrious Potentate of Murat Temple, Ancient Arabic Order Nobles of the Mystic Shrine. He was one of the charter members (being charter viceroy or second officer) of St. James Conclave No. 16, Knights of the Red Cross of Constantine, and served in that office four and one half years, following which period he served as sovereign or chief officer of that Conclave for four years or until December, 1917. He now holds one of the offices, being Grand Almoner, in the Grand Imperial Council of the Order of the Red Cross of Constantine, which is the national or governing body of the Order. He was Grand High Priest of the Grand Chapter Royal Arch Masons of Indiana in 1910 and 1911. In Murat Temple, Ancient Arabic Order Nobles of the Mystic Shrine, he served in office ten years, having been Assistant Rabban three years, Chief Rabban one year and Illustrious Potentate six years. He was elected as Imperial Outer Guard of the Imperial Council of the Order of the Mystic Shrine for North America in June, 1909. This organization is the governing body of the Mystic Shrine for the entire jurisdiction of North America, having Temples in the principal cities of Panama, Mexico, United States, and Canada. He has served the various offices of promotion in that body covering a period of ten years, and is now (1918 and 1919) the Imperial Potentate of the Order. He was instrumental in organizing and incorporating the Indianapolis Masonic Temple Association, composed of eleven Masonic bodies. He drafted the law which was passed by the legislature authorizing the incorporation of such an association. He served as chairman of the Building Committee of said association which, with the Grand Lodge of Indiana, erected the new York Rite Masonic Temple in Indianapolis at a cost of over $600,000. He represented the association at the laying of the corner stone and officially as the president of the association at the dedication of the Temple on May 24, 1909. At the business session of Murat Temple held in February, 1908, without previously consulting anyone, he proposed the erection of a Temple of the Mystic Shrine as the home of Murat Temple. The proposal met with enthusiastic approval. He then organized the Murat Temple Association, the corporation owning the building which was erected at a cost of considerably more than $500,000 and which was dedicated in May, 1910. He has served as director and president of that association consecutively for nearly eleven years. He retired as Imperial Potentate of the Order of the Mystic Shrine at the Forty-Fifth Session of the Imperial Council held in the City of Indianapolis, Indiana, on June 10, 11, and 12, 1919.

Flay Samuel Lacy is proprietor of a large wholesale and retail bakery establishment at Newcastle. Mr. Lacy, who is now in prosperous circumstances, one of the influential citizens of Newcastle, has had an unusually interesting experience and career of achievement, involving many changes and new beginnings, and all compressed within a period of twenty years.

Mr. Lacy was born at Carthage, Indiana, August 27, 1881, a son of Henry and Lavinia (Galloway) Lacy. He is of Scotch-Irish and German ancestry. His people have been in America for generations and most of them were farmers or mechanics. Mr. Lacy attended the public schools at Carthage, and at the age of ten years he began buying his own clothing. He made the money for that purpose by selling newspapers on the streets of Carthage.

Flay Lacy

LIBRARY
OF THE
UNIVERSITY OF ILLINOI'

Every night he had to go to Knightstown, five miles away, in order to get his papers. Another means he found of making money was raising hogs. He got feed for them from the waste material thrown out by the restaurants of the town. In this way he was making his own living for several years.

At the age of seventeen he became associated with his brother Fred Joseph under the name of Lacy Brothers. They established a bakery at Carthage, and he remained there a couple of years learning the business. On selling out his interest Mr. Lacy went to Greentown in Howard County, Indiana, and opened a bakery behind a residence, which he continued on a wholesale scale for a year. He next spent a year working for a bakery establishment at Marion, Indiana. The one year following was spent in the same business at Converse, Indiana. He first came to Newcastle in 1898, and for a year was in the employ of Will Peed, a well known Newcastle baker. Mr. Lacy then took an entirely different kind of employment, doing buck and wing dancing on the stage with a traveling troupe known as the Knight & Decker Minstrels. Then, returning to Newcastle, he soon went to Rushville, Indiana, and worked in a bakery. He had his left hand caught in a machine and so disabled that it was necessary for him to remain out of work for a year and a half. For one year he was a news dealer at Newcastle, worked a year in a bakery at Connersville, Indiana, also at Selma for a time and for two and a half years he conducted a very successful business as a wholesale and retail baker at Laurel, Indiana. Then for a year and a half he was again located at Rushville, and on selling his property there moved to Newcastle in 1909 and in February of that year bought a lot and built his own bake shop at his first location on South Eighteenth Street. He started with a very small shop, retailing all his goods. His first improvement was introducing a push cart delivery, later employing an old pony and wagon, and Mr. Lacy's business has since grown and prospered until he now employs four automobile delivery trucks for the town and surrounding country, and also two city routes. He has made about a dozen additions to his plant, all reflecting the growth and prosperity of his business. He has three large ovens, a complete machine shop, and fourteen employes in the plant. Mr. Lacy is also interested in the oil and automobile business.

June 14, 1917, he married Arla Begeman, daughter of Noble and Lottie (Robbins) Begeman. Mr. Lacy by his previous marriage has two children, Irene Louise, born in 1906, and Marion Stevens, born in 1908. Mr. Lacy is a republican, a member of the Quaker Church and affiliated with the Knights of Pythias and the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks of Newcastle, Indiana.

WILL CUMBACK placed his name high on the roll of Indiana's lawyers, and he was honored with the lieutenant governorship of the state. For many years he was a member of the Decatur County bar.

Mr. Cumback was born in Franklin County, Indiana, March 24, 1829, and was educated at Miami University and the Cincinnati Law School. He steadily rose to prominence in the practice of his profession, and was chosen from the lawyers of Indiana to serve in the high official office of lieutenant governor. He was a scholar of wide reputation and a leader in republican ranks.

DANIEL H. MCABEE. One of Indiana's most patriotic and interesting citizens is Daniel H. McAbee, who has an office on the fifth floor of the Traction Terminal Building at Indianapolis, being a member of the Ragan-McAbee Coal Company. Mr. McAbee is entitled to that peculiar respect and honor due the survivors of the great Union army of the Civil war, in which he served as a boy in years, though with manhood's patriotic devotion and fidelity. He has been a resident of Indiana upwards of half a century and has been well known in business and civic affairs.

He was born in Bolivar, Westmoreland County, Pennsylvania, October 14, 1845, a son of Joseph and Mary Ann (Courson) McAbee. The McAbees are of Irish descent. The paternal grandfather, John McAbee, was an early day settler in Westmoreland County, Pennsylvania. He was a scholar and thinker, and gave practically his entire lifetime to teaching. He also excelled as a penman. Those who have examined examples of his penmanship are impressed by its copperplate evenness and beauty of line work such as few writers of

the present time would attempt to rival. He reared a family of three sons and one daughter, and one of the sons was a Methodist minister.

Joseph McAbee, father of Daniel H., died when the latter was only eighteen months old. He left a family of three sons and two daughters, who were reared during their tender years by the widowed mother.

Daniel H. McAbee was only fifteen years old when the Civil war broke out. He did not long delay enrollment with the Union forces, and when he was given his honorable discharge in July, 1865, he had completed a service of forty-six months' duration. He was a member of Company G of the Seventy-Sixth Pennsylvania Infantry. During 1861, 1862, and 1863 he was with the Department of the South. He was present at the reduction of Fort Pulaski in the spring of 1862, the first fort retaken from the Confederate forces; was present at James Island in 1862 during the fighting there; was present at the capture of the upper end of Morris Island July 10th, and was in both charges on Fort Wagner, July 11th and 18th, 1863. He assisted in the construction of the foundation for the "Swamp Angel" and was with Butler at the Dutch Gap Canal and later was with Grant at Cold Harbor and Petersburg. He was wounded August 16, 1864, by a minie ball in the right arm. The bandage used to wrap the arm was a piece of shelter tent, that being the only available material that could be found. He was with Butler and Terry at Fort Fisher, joined Sherman's army in North Carolina and helped corral Johnson's army, which ended the war.

Following the war Mr. McAbee returned to Pittsburg, Pennsylvania, and was employed by the Pennsylvania Railroad between Pittsburg and Altoona for three years. He then came to Indianapolis and was a roller in the rolling mill, was employed in a similar capacity at Greencastle for ten years, and later at Muncie, Indiana, for eight years. Mr. McAbee finally left the ranks of industrial workers to become state factory inspector of Indiana, an office he held and in which he rendered most capable service under the administration of Governors Mount, Durbin, and Hanly. He was appointed by Governor Marshall adjutant at the Indiana State Soldiers Home, serving there two years. In 1909 Mr. McAbee came to Indianapolis and formed a copartnership with Mr. Ragan in the coal business. In 1914 they formed the Ragan-McAbee Coal Company. They do an extensive business all over Indiana and in Michigan as wholesale jobbers, and represent some of the largest mines in the great bituminous coal area of Indiana, Kentucky, and Ohio and under normal conditions also supply coal from the anthracite and Pocahontas mines of West Virginia. They have a very flourishing business, which is constantly increasing.

Mr. McAbee is a republican. He has been a loyal worker in the Methodist Episcopal Church since early manhood and has been active both in church and Sunday School in Indianapolis and Greencastle. He was raised a Mason in Marion Lodge No. 35, Free and Accepted Masons, at Indianapolis, served as master of the Masonic Lodge at Greencastle, and demitted to Delaware Lodge No. 46, Free and Accepted Masons, at Muncie, Indiana, where he now holds membership. He is a member of Greencastle Chapter, Royal Arch Masons. He is also one of the prominent Grand Army of the Republic men of Indiana, having served as post commander of Greencastle Post No. 4, and also as junior vice commander of the state encampment.

December 24, 1869, Mr. McAbee married Miss Mary L. Richards, now deceased. They had three sons and three daughters. Two of the sons and one daughter are living, Daniel H. and W. D. McAbee, and Mazie U. Pittinger. Daniel graduated from the Indianapolis High School and the Homeopathic Medical College in Chicago, and is now in the Medical Reserve Corps of the United States Army. W. D. McAbee is connected with the State Board of Hygiene as chemist. On November 6, 1912, Mr. McAbee married for his second wife Mary Elizabeth Stilz of Indianapolis. Both Mr. and Mrs. McAbee are members of the Central Avenue Methodist Episcopal Church.

JOHN KLINE BURGESS has figured in Newcastle business affairs for a number of years. He has been a teacher, clerk of the Henry Circuit Court, member of the Henry County Bar, banker, and at present a real estate and loan dealer.

Mr. Burgess was born at Noblesville, Indiana, in 1874, son of Daniel W. and Phoebe A. (Miesse) Burgess. He is of Scotch and English ancestry. His first American ancestor, Daniel Burgess, came from England and settled in the New England colonies. He was the great-great-great-grandfather of John K. Burgess. Later one branch of the family came west to Highland County, Ohio, and another went to Virginia. Mr. Burgess' grandfather, Oliver Burgess, moved to Hamilton County, Indiana, in 1835, making the trip with an ox team and encountering all the pioneer conditions and difficulties. He settled north of Noblesville and acquired two sections of land there. Daniel W. Burgess was a farmer and merchant.

John K. Burgess attended school at Noblesville, and graduated from the Newcastle High School in 1895, being second in scholarship in his class, though he had completed the four years course in three years. He also took a year of correspondence work with the Chicago Extension University, and for two years studied under the direction of the Columbian University of Washington, District of Columbia. He graduated in 1900.

For six years Mr. Burgess taught school in Henry County. For six years he served as deputy county clerk, and in November, 1906, was elected on the republican ticket to the office of clerk of the Henry Circuit Court, and filled that position four years. In 1910 Mr. Burgess assisted in organizing the Farmers National Bank at Newcastle, Indiana, and served as its assistant cashier five years. He resigned to establish his present business, real estate and loans, and has conducted that very successfully for the past three years. He buys and sells much property on his own account and also has acted as broker in a number of important transactions. He assisted in organizing the Farmers National Bank at Sulphur Springs, Indiana, and also the Farmers Bank at Mooreland. He owns a half interest in the Burgess Brothers Furniture Company, and has some valuable property interests at Newcastle and vicinity.

In 1895 Mr. Burgess married Miss Bertha Bunbar, daughter of John W. and Sarah (Houchins) Bunbar of Mount Summit, Indiana. Mrs. Burgess died in August, 1917, the mother of three children: Bernice B., Edna and John D. Mr. Burgess is a member of several secret and benevolent orders and is a member of the Christian Church, which he has served as treasurer and as a member of the official board for several years.

CHARLES REMSTER has been an active member of the Indiana bar nearly thirty years, a resident of Indianapolis since 1895, and among other distinctions associated with his professional career was for a term of six years judge of the Marion Circuit Court.

Judge Remster was born on a farm in Van Buren Township, Fountain County, Indiana, July 28, 1862, a son of Andrew and Tamson (Smith) Remster, both natives of New Jersey. Andrew Remster was of Holland Dutch stock, his father having come from the city of Amsterdam to America. Tamson Smith was of English lineage. Andrew Remster and wife were married in New Jersey January 6, 1848, and soon afterward moved to Ohio and a year later to a tract of wild land in Fountain County, Indiana. The father died there in 1865, when Judge Remster was only three years of age. His widow subsequently married Benjamin Strader, who died six months later, leaving her twice a widow. She nobly discharged her duties and responsibilities to her children, five by the first marriage and one by the second, and spent her last years at Covington, Indiana, where she died in 1901. She was a devout member of the Baptist Church.

Charles Remster grew up on a farm, attended district schools and in 1882 graduated from the Veedersburg High School. He attended Purdue University at Lafayette, and left college to read law with a member of the bar at Veedersburg. He was admitted in Fountain County in 1889, and for six years practiced at Veedersburg. He gave up his position as a rising attorney of the bar of his native county and moved to Indianapolis in 1895. Judge Remster has found a growing business as a lawyer sufficient to satisfy his ambitions and his energy, and he has never sought official preferment except in the strict lines of the profession. He was an assistant prosecuting attorney of Marion County at the time he was elected to the Marion Circuit Court in 1908. Judge Remster

filled out the full term of six years for which he was elected, beginning his duties November 11, 1908, and leaving the bench in November, 1914. He performed his duties as a judge with dignity and signal ability, and his former services in that position are widely appreciated by the Indianapolis bar. Since retiring from the bench he has been member of the well known law firm of Smith, Remster, Hornbrook & Smith.

Judge Remster is a democrat in politics and in 1907 was president of the Democratic Club. He is a member of the Masons, Knights of Pythias, the Indiana Bar Association, and belongs to various civic and social organizations. October 30, 1894, he married Miss Isabelle McDaniel. She was born and reared in Hendricks County, where her father, Samuel McDaniel, was a farmer.

WILLIAM H. COLEMAN has been a resident of Indianapolis for thirty-eight years, and his name here and elsewhere is very prominently identified with the lumber industry as a manufacturer and dealer.

He was born at the village of Hawley in Lucerne County, Pennsylvania, where his father, Richard Coleman, was a merchant. The Coleman ancestors came originally from Manchester, England. In the early childhood of William H. Coleman his father died, and when he was a boy of five he was taken by his widowed mother, Mrs. Mary (Clark) Coleman, to Canisteo, New York, where his years to manhood were spent, chiefly on a farm and in the practice of its duties and attending district schools. His education was finished at the South Danville Academy. He could entertain no prospect of a fortune except such as he would gain by his own labors and exertions. One of his early experiences after leaving school was teaching for three months in a country district. He then rented a tract of land and started farming on the shares. Farming was his occupation during the summer and in the winter he bought, milled and marketed lumber. That was his introduction to what has become his chief industry in life.

In 1880 Mr. Coleman came to Indianapolis as an employe of Henry Alfrey, an old time lumber merchant of the city. Later he acquired a partnership with Mr. Alfrey and finally owned the entire business. As a lumber manufacturer and dealer his operations have covered a wide field. In 1892 the headquarters of the business were removed to Terre Haute, in 1896 to Memphis, Tennessee, and two years later to Jackson, Tennessee, where the mills are still operated.

But during all these changes Mr. Coleman has maintained his home in Indianapolis and in many ways aside from business has been identified with its growth and prosperity. He is a member of the Presbyterian Church and a republican voter.

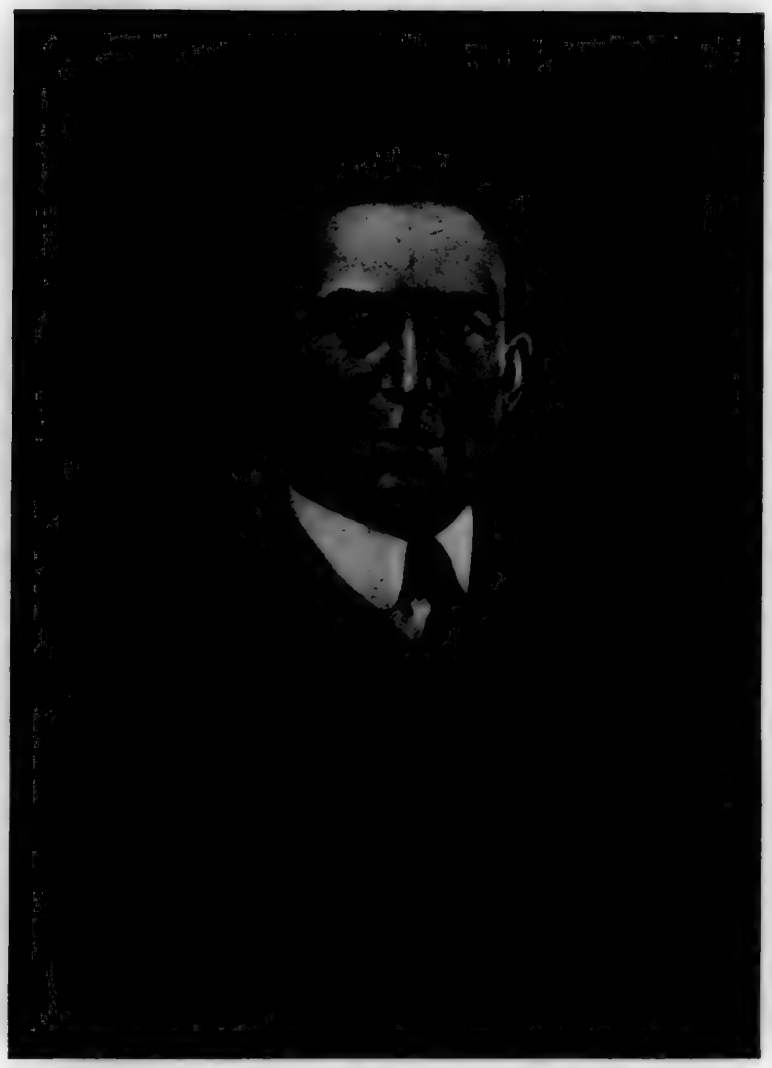
In 1889 Mr. Coleman married Mrs. Sallie E. Vajen, daughter of Colonel M. A. Downing, one of the foremost men of his day in Indianapolis. Mr. and Mrs. Coleman have one daughter, Suemma V., the wife of W. A. Atkins.

ROY H. PUTERBAUGH. By nature Roy H. Puterbaugh has been a teacher and educator. He has put himself through several higher institutes of education by his own efforts and has continued to qualify himself for still higher places of responsibility. He is now manager of the Lafayette Business College of Lafayette, and has made a splendid record in the reorganization and expansion of that institution.

Mr. Puterbaugh, a native of Indiana, was born on a farm near Oswego March 1, 1883, and is the son of Amsey H. and Rilla (Clem) Puterbaugh. His father was born at Elkhart, Indiana, December 30, 1851, and was engaged in educational work, which alternated with his other calling as a minister of the gospel. He died at Elkhart February 28, 1903. As a teacher he established the graded system of the public schools at Leesburg, Indiana, and was at one time principal of the high school of Oswego, which school he organized. For thirty-three years he was a regularly ordained minister of the Church of the Brethren. In 1876 he married Miss Rilla Clem, also a teacher, who was born at Milford, Indiana, August 28, 1856.

Roy H. Puterbaugh was educated in the public schools of Elkhart County, and in the intervals of other work, chiefly as a teacher, he completed courses in the Manchester Business College, Elkhart Normal School and Business Institute, Manchester Academy, Mount Morris College in Illinois, and in 1911 graduated from the Uni-

LIBRARY
OF THE
UNIVERSITY OF ILLINOIS



LUKE W. DUFFEY

versity of Michigan, receiving the Bachelor of Arts degree.

After leaving the university he taught English in the Elkhart High School three years, and for one year was principal of the Marion Business College. In 1914 Mr. Puterbaugh came to Lafayette as manager of the local business college, and has made this, one of the fourteen branches of the Indiana Business College, not only one of the very best of that chain of schools but also one of the best business training schools in the middle west.

April 17, 1915, Mr. Puterbaugh married Miss Alma Ludwig. Mrs. Puterbaugh, a daughter of Robert C. and Carrie (Wagner) Ludwig, was born in Chicago, May 20, 1886. Her parents were also natives of Chicago. Her father, who had a great deal of technical and artistic ability, was an engraver and designer by trade, and for a number of years was superintendent of the engraving department of P. F. Pettibone & Company.

Mrs. Puterbaugh inherits much of her father's artistic temperament, and is widely known for her work in china decoration. She was a member of the Atlan Ceramic Club of Chicago, one of the largest organizations of its kind in the world. She is also an artist in oil and water colors. Her work has received marked recognition at the exhibits at the Chicago Art Institute.

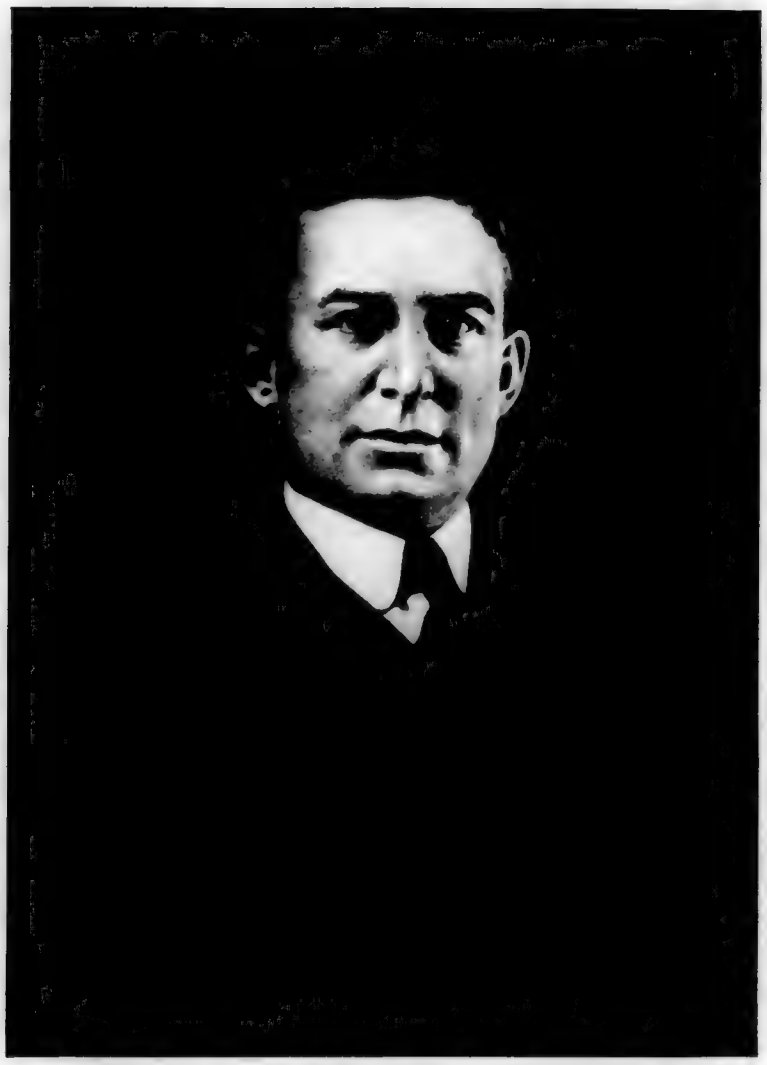
JOHN F. WILLIAMS, formerly in the shoe business at Anderson, is now sole proprietor of the J. F. Williams establishment, automobile tires and accessories and automobile agents. Mr. Williams has had a very successful experience as an automobile salesman, and has gained a splendid business clientele as a result of his thorough and painstaking work and service.

He was born at Muncie, Indiana, in 1878, son of Rufus Hickman and Mary S. (Bose) Williams. He is of Scotch and German ancestry. In 1880, when he was a year and a half old, his parents removed to Anderson, where his father established a shoe business, of which he continued proprietor for many years. He is still living but retired from business. A republican in politics, he was formerly quite active in the ranks and at one time was candidate for county clerk of Madison County.

John F. Williams had a public school education at Anderson and was a student of the commercial course at Notre Dame University in 1897-99, graduating in the latter year. On returning to Anderson he entered the shoe business with his father at 15 Meridian Street, and made himself thoroughly familiar with the work and proved himself valuable to the firm in building up and extending its trade. In 1906 he and his brother Percy P. Williams bought the store from their father and conducted it as Williams Brothers until 1914, when John F. Williams withdrew, selling out to his brother. In the meantime he had bought the Auto Inn Garage at Anderson, and conducted it as the J. F. Williams Auto Inn until February 1, 1913. This business he then sold to John H. Ryan. His next position in the automobile business was as salesman for the Apperson cars. He represented that company over five counties, Grant, Delaware, Madison, Henry, and Hamilton, and did much to popularize and extend the use and sale of the Apperson cars over this section of Indiana. In 1915 he took the local agency in Madison County for the Hudson and Chalmers cars, with salesroom in the Auto Inn. September 2, 1916, he established his present salesroom at 28 West Ninth Street, where he handles the agency for the Hudson and Chalmers cars, operates a Goodyear service station, and has the sole agency in Anderson for the Goodyear tires and accessories.

In 1899 Mr. Williams married Kate F. Danforth, daughter of William and Emma (Welsh) Danforth of Edinburgh, Indiana. They have two children: Robert Lee, born in 1902, and Mary Emma, born in 1912. Mr. Williams is a republican and has helped his party and its leaders, though never an aspirant for office himself. He is affiliated with the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks at Anderson, is a member of the Presbyterian Church, and is a citizen who rightly deserves the respect and esteem which he enjoys among all classes of the good people of Madison County.

LUKE W. DUFFEY is known in a business way as founder and head of the Luke W. Duffey Farm Sales Company of Indianapolis. This is a big business, scientifically and successfully conducted and which has brought Mr. Duffey into considerable prominence in real estate circles.



LUKE W. DUFFEY

versity of Michigan, receiving the Bachelor of Arts degree.

After leaving the university he taught English in the Elkhart High School three years, and for one year was principal of the Marion Business College. In 1914 Mr. Puterbaugh came to Lafayette as manager of the local business college, and has made this, one of the fourteen branches of the Indiana Business College, not only one of the very best of that chain of schools but also one of the best business training schools in the middle west.

April 17, 1915, Mr. Puterbaugh married Miss Alma Ludwig. Mrs. Puterbaugh, a daughter of Robert C. and Carrie (Wagner) Ludwig, was born in Chicago, May 20, 1886. Her parents were also natives of Chicago. Her father, who had a great deal of technical and artistic ability, was an engraver and designer by trade, and for a number of years was superintendent of the engraving department of P. F. Pettibone & Company.

Mrs. Puterbaugh inherits much of her father's artistic temperament, and is widely known for her work in china decoration. She was a member of the Atlan Ceramic Club of Chicago, one of the largest organizations of its kind in the world. She is also an artist in oil and water colors. Her work has received marked recognition at the exhibits at the Chicago Art Institute.

JOHN F. WILLIAMS, formerly in the shoe business at Anderson, is now sole proprietor of the J. F. Williams establishment, automobile tires and accessories and automobile agents. Mr. Williams has had a very successful experience as an automobile salesman, and has gained a splendid business clientele as a result of his thorough and painstaking work and service.

He was born at Muncie, Indiana, in 1878, son of Rufus Hickman and Mary S. (Bose) Williams. He is of Scotch and German ancestry. In 1880, when he was a year and a half old, his parents removed to Anderson, where his father established a shoe business, of which he continued proprietor for many years. He is still living but retired from business. A republican in politics, he was formerly quite active in the ranks and at one time was candidate for county clerk of Madison County.

John F. Williams had a public school education at Anderson and was a student of the commercial course at Notre Dame University in 1897-99, graduating in the latter year. On returning to Anderson he entered the shoe business with his father at 15 Meridian Street, and made himself thoroughly familiar with the work and proved himself valuable to the firm in building up and extending its trade. In 1906 he and his brother Percy P. Williams bought the store from their father and conducted it as Williams Brothers until 1914, when John F. Williams withdrew, selling out to his brother. In the meantime he had bought the Auto Inn Garage at Anderson, and conducted it as the J. F. Williams Auto Inn until February 1, 1913. This business he then sold to John H. Ryan. His next position in the automobile business was as salesman for the Apperson cars. He represented that company over five counties, Grant, Delaware, Madison, Henry, and Hamilton, and did much to popularize and extend the use and sale of the Apperson cars over this section of Indiana. In 1915 he took the local agency in Madison County for the Hudson and Chalmers cars, with salesroom in the Auto Inn. September 2, 1916, he established his present salesroom at 28 West Ninth Street, where he handles the agency for the Hudson and Chalmers cars, operates a Goodyear service station, and has the sole agency in Anderson for the Goodyear tires and accessories.

In 1899 Mr. Williams married Kate F. Danforth, daughter of William and Emma (Welsh) Danforth of Edinburgh, Indiana. They have two children: Robert Lee, born in 1902, and Mary Emma, born in 1912. Mr. Williams is a republican and has helped his party and its leaders, though never an aspirant for office himself. He is affiliated with the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks at Anderson, is a member of the Presbyterian Church, and is a citizen who rightly deserves the respect and esteem which he enjoys among all classes of the good people of Madison County.

LUKE W. DUFFEY is known in a business way as founder and head of the Luke W. Duffey Farm Sales Company of Indianapolis. This is a big business, scientifically and successfully conducted and which has brought Mr. Duffey into considerable prominence in real estate circles.

However, he is probably most widely and generally known as an ardent enthusiast and able leader in the good roads movement in the state and in the nation. He is the author of the law creating the Indiana State Highway Commission.

Mr. Duffey's operations in real estate and particularly in the sale of farm lands were deemed of sufficient importance by the National Real Estate Journal to publish a special article on Mr. Duffey under the head of "Men Who Succeed in Real Estate." This article especially described Mr. Duffey's promotion of farm sales in Indiana during the period of the Great War. He was one of the men who anticipated the increased demand for farms and farm products as a result of the war.

Mr. Duffey is certainly a gifted specialist in the handling of farm sales. He has studied exhaustively every condition affecting a sale. To quote the words of the National Real Estate Journal: "He knows the ownership, acreage, selling history, and property lines of all farms for virtually forty miles out of his selling center. Mr. Duffey constantly carries an average of 1,000 farms listed in his selling ledger. They are listed according to their acreage, with accurate data of the location, conditions, nature of soil, market situations, social accommodations, available utilities, and all information necessary to make immediate sales. He keeps a daily posted list of prospective buyers, their wants and their financial ability to purchase. Since Mr. Duffey is himself a man of legal training, he has incorporated within his office service a complete legal department, so that he is able to foresee and eliminate every possible delay and inconvenience affecting a land transfer."

Some other facts brought out in the same article should also be quoted. "Mr. Duffey is chairman of the Good Roads Committee of the National Real Estate Association, and for the last few years has attended every national convention of the organization. He was a pioneer in the establishing of the Farm Loan Bank by the National Government and, as chairman of the Agricultural Committee of the National Real Estate Association, gathered data in Canada and the United States to be used in the location and formation of the banks. In his various official road capacities he has appeared before congressional committees any many American road congresses in Washington, urging good road laws. He played a conspicuous part in securing the enactment of the $85,000,000 federal aid bill for establishing a system of national highways."

In 1914 Governor Ralston appointed Mr. Duffey secretary of the Non-Political Highway Commission. He has been chairman for several years of the Good Roads Committee of the Indianapolis Chamber of Commerce. His success in political life is almost wholly due to his efforts in behalf of good roads, a definite issue in which every Indiana citizen is interested. This work has earned him a national reputation as well as several official positions in national road associations.

Mr. Duffey was a member of the Indiana House of Representatives in 1917. At the expiration of that term he became a candidate for state senator to which office he was elected on a "Good Roads and Good Government" platform, leading his ticket by a large majority. In the Legislature, he was a vigilant student of all measures affecting farmers and stockmen. He was not known in the Legislature as a particularly frequent speaker, but rather as a very effective organizer and a man who accomplished things. He did much to bring about the defeat of the "Hog Cholera Trust." He opposed the bill which would have worked a hardship on farmers' mutual insurance companies, and numerous other measures which would have meant a serious drain upon the tax payers without a proportional benefit.

Mr. Duffey's complete and unrivalled knowledge of the roads of Indiana, as well as personal characteristics, doubtless brought him the appointment in 1918 of state representative of the War Department to handle matters of the Motor Transport Corps in routing and caring for overland war trucks after the highway laws had been set aside in Indiana.

He was appointed to membership on the Road Committee of the United States Chamber of Commerce to act on the committee in the administration of $285,000,000 Federal Aid Highway money. He was the second time a co-author of the State Highway Commission Law, the 1919 session having rewritten his mission, which was enacted in 1917, classifying the road building rights of the state.

His formal biography and a few of the most interesting items of his family history are as follows:

Luke W. Duffey was born in Hendricks County, Indiana, October 24, 1879, son of Eli and Nancy J. (Benbow) Duffey. His grandfather, Michael Duffey, settled in Bellville, Hendricks County, in 1842. His great-grandfather was a pioneer who fought in the Revolutionary war under General Washington. The maternal grandfather of Luke W. Duffey was Elam Benbow, who came from North Carolina in 1828 and settled on an unclaimed tract of land in Clay Township of Hendricks County. A part of that old Benbow estate is now occupied by the Town of Amo. Mr. Duffey's father was a Union soldier in one of the Indiana regiments in the Civil war.

Mr. Duffey received his early education in the public schools of Hendricks County. Later he entered the Central Normal College at Danville, where he studied law. He was admitted to the Hendricks County bar August 4, 1900.

Mr. Duffey never engaged actively in the practice of law, but upon leaving college devoted his time almost exclusively to real estate and title law. For some years he lived in Plainfield, which place now bears material evidence of his energy and enterprise. He was the founder of Amitydale Park and Hillside Park, Duffey's First and Second Additions to Plainfield, and he built considerably more than two miles of sidewalks.

In order that he might better handle his real estate business, which had assumed quite extensive proportions, Mr. Duffey moved to Indianapolis in March, 1910. Here he laid out the western wing of the city, including Lookout Gardens, first and second sections, Lookout Plaza, and Sterling Heights Addition.

Due largely to his early experiences, he has maintained an intense interest in farm and rural development. Indeed, he is a practical farmer himself. Through his company he specializes in high class farms, and his transactions are, for the most part, limited to large farms and property owners. Many of the most notable sales of farms, valued at from $100 to $300 an acre, have been transacted through his organization. His efforts have done much to encourage and advance agriculture, a work of real patriotism in these days.

Mr. Duffey is well known in the commercial life of Indianapolis. He is a member of the Chamber of Commerce, belongs to the Marion and Columbia clubs, and is a Mason and Knight of Pythias.

Mr. Duffey is quite justly proud of his three interesting, attractive daughters, Irene, Dessie D. and Wilma Lee. Irene is doing preparatory work in the Ward-Belmont School for girls at Nashville, Tennessee, while the two younger daughters are receiving instructions in the public schools at Plainfield.

JOHN HANNA was born in Marion County, Indiana, September 3, 1827. After graduating from Asbury College he read law, and with the exception of a few years spent in Kansas before the Civil war he practiced at Greencastle from 1850 until his death, which occurred on the 24th of October, 1882. From 1861 until 1866 Mr. Hanna served as a United States district attorney, and he was elected from the Seventh District as a member of Congress, serving one term, 1877-1879.

GEORGE M. YOUNG, M. D. In a busy professional career of over thirty-five years Dr. George M. Young has been identified with the City of Evansville almost continuously. For a number of years he was the chief surgeon for the railroad lines entering Evansville, but for the past fifteen years has given his time to a general practice.

Doctor Young came to Evansville from the State of Pennsylvania, where he was born and reared and educated. His birth occurred on a farm in Indiana County, that state. His father, Levi Young, was a native of Berks County, Pennsylvania. He was an infant when his father died and when he was four years old his mother married again and moved to Indiana County. He grew up there on a farm and at the age of sixteen entered a general store in the town of Indiana, and by work as a clerk for five years acquired a thorough business training. He married then and returned to country life. He was strong and active, and though without capital he had the energy and the ambition that enabled him to climb steadily the rounds of the ladder to success. For several years after his marriage he did the hardest kind of work in farming, chopping

wood and rail splitting, and finally reached the position of a renter and later acquired the means to buy his first farm. Afterward he bought and sold a number of farms. He improved each one and sold at an advantage. One farm he owned comprised 300 acres. He was successful in raising crops and live stock, and frequently fed bunches of cattle for the market. His favorite breed of cattle was the Durham. Though he lacked many early advantages in the way of schooling he kept up with the times by constant reading, and was progressive in every sense of the term. He always had the latest improved farm implements. He was the first in his vicinity to buy a mowing machine and grain drill, and the first to unload hay with power apparatus. He began harvesting with a grain sickle and finished with a self-binder. He was a thoroughly business farmer and always watched the markets and sold his crops and livestock in the right time. The last farm he owned adjoined the town of Indiana, and when he sold that he moved into the town and bought property where he lived retired until his death, at the age of eighty-six. He married Jane Dixon. She was born in Blairsville, Indiana County, daughter of Thomas and Jane (Barclay) Dixon, also natives of Pennsylvania and of Scotch-Irish ancestry. Levi Young and wife had nine children: Albert, who served in a Pennsylvania regiment in the Civil war and died while in the army in Virginia, Margaret Ellen, John Franklin, Nancy Jane, Clara, George M., Anna Mary, Elma Lizzie and Foster B.

Dr. George M. Young grew up in a good country home in Pennsylvania, attended the district schools and also the State Normal at the Town of Indiana, and for two terms was a teacher. He studied medicine with Dr. A. F. Parrington at Indiana, and in 1880 entered the medical department of the University of Pennsylvania. He received his diploma from that institution in 1883 and in June of the same year moved to Evansville and began his work as a physician. Soon afterward he was appointed surgeon for the Evansville & Terre Haute Railroad Company and later became chief surgeon for the Mackey System, including all the railroads entering Evansville excepting the Louisville & Nashville. He made a great reputation as a railway surgeon and for years gave practically all his time to that work. In 1902 he disposed of his property interests, resigned his position, and removed to Toledo, Ohio. He was engaged in practice there until July, 1904, when, finding the climate not agreeable, he returned to Evansville and has since been known as one of the successful general physicians and surgeons of the city. He is a member of the County and State Medical Societies and the American Medical Association.

In 1887 Doctor Young married Emma Belle Blake. She was born in Greencastle, Indiana, daughter of William and Mary Blake. They have one daughter, Margaret, who is the wife of Robert T. Bonham. Mr. Bonham was formerly secretary of the Evansville Chamber of Commerce and during the war was a member of the United States Signal Service. Mr. and Mrs. Bonham have one daughter named Betty. Doctor Young was formerly active in Masonry, having affiliated with Reed Lodge No. 364, Free and Accepted Masons, Simpson Council No. 29, Royal and Select Masters, Evansville Chapter No. 12, Royal Arch Masons, and LaVallette Commandery No. 15, Knights Templar.

James W. Harris is junior partner in the firm Greathouse & Harris, one of the largest and one of the oldest mercantile firms of Elwood. Mr. Harris is a man of wide and diversified mercantile experience and has been trained under all sorts of circumstances and in different positions, so that he is eminently capable of carrying his share of responsibilities of this old established clothing house.

He has spent most of his life in Indiana, but was born at London, Ontario, Canada, April 28, 1881, son of Charles and Helen (Jones) Harris. The Harrises are of English ancestry, but came to America in early colonial times, along with the Puritans of New England. The family settled later in New York State, and one of them, General Harris, was the founder of Harrisburg, Pennsylvania. One branch of the family remained loyal to the king of Great Britain and during the Revolution moved to London, Canada. The grandmother of James W. Harris was Margaret (Davis) Harris, and they were the first couple married by a minister in Ontario. She died in December, 1914, when ninety-four years

of age. She survived by twenty-five years her husband, Gilbert Harris.

The mother of James W. Harris, Helen Jones, came from New York State and settled at Morris, Illinois. She met and married Charles Harris while on a visit to London, Ontario. When James W. Harris was five years old his parents moved to Remington, Indiana, and for a number of years lived on a farm of 160 acres nearby. While there he received his schooling by attending winter terms of district school. When he was fourteen years of age the family came to Elwood, and here Charles Harris became interested in the buying of stock. In the meantime James W. Harris continued his education and in 1901 graduated from the Elwood High School. At the age of nineteen he began work as a clerk for A. J. Hileman, a shoe dealer, and put in all his spare time of nights and mornings and Saturdays during the rest of his high school course. After leaving high school he continued in that store a year, then for two years was in the auditing department of the American Sheet and Tin Plate Company at Elwood, and for six months was in the shoe department of the George J. Marott's great department store on Washington Street in Indianapolis.

His father's death called him home from Indianapolis. His father for eight or nine years had been manager of the Anderson branch of the Sinclair Packing Company. James W. Harris took up this position as successor to his father, and filled it competently until July, 1907. He then resigned, and bought a partnership in the Greathouse & Company store with Frank M. Greathouse, thus establishing the present firm of Greathouse & Harris at 120 South Anderson Street. These are the merchants so widely known over this section of Indiana by their slogan "right goods at right prices." For twenty-five years the house has been selling clothing, hats and men's furnishings, and its reputation is built up on the basis of quality of goods and exceptional mercantile service.

Mr. Harris, who is unmarried and lives with his mother, has various other business interests at Elwood. He is an active republican. Recently he was one of ten men selected from Madison County, representing both the progressive and regular wings of the republican party, as leaders in the "Get Together" movement, as a result of which here and elsewhere the republican party was once more solidified and was made effective, as the results of the 1916 election proved. Mr. Harris served as a member of the Board of Directors of the Elwood Chamber of Commerce in 1916 and 1917. He is a York and Scottish Rite Mason, being affiliated with Lodge No. 320, Free and Accepted Masons, Chapter and Council, Knight Templar Commandery, the various Scottish Rite bodies, including the thirty-second degree, and the Temple of the Mystic Shrine. He is a member of the First Methodist Church.

BENJAMIN F. LONG, of the law firm of Long, Yarlott & Souder of Logansport, is a hard working and successful lawyer, and has richly earned the reputation he now enjoys at the bar of Northern Indiana.

He was born in Cass County, on a farm in Washington Township, January 31, 1872. He is an American by four or five generations of residence. His grandfather, Major William Long, a title he acquired from his prominence in the Pennsylvania State Militia, was a native of Somerset County, Pennsylvania. He brought his family to Indiana in 1843, and established his home on a farm in Washington Township of Cass County. Thus the Longs have been a family in that county for three quarters of a century. Benjamin F. Long is a son of William and Joanna (Penny) Long. His father also spent his life as a farmer, and died October 5, 1893. His mother passed away December 12, 1902. William Long and his wife were members of the English Lutheran Church.

Benjamin F. Long grew up on a farm, had the advantages of the district schools, but beyond that he had to get his education by his own efforts. After graduating from the Logansport High School in 1891 he put in two winters teaching in the same school in the country which he had attended as a boy. In 1893 he used the small amount of savings he had accumulated to start him in Indiana University at Bloomington. After two years he had to give up his course and seek means of replenishing his purse. From 1895 to 1899 Mr. Long taught history in the Logansport High School. He then re-entered the State University and took both the literary and law courses, graduating A. B. and LL. B. in 1901. He began private prac-

tice at Logansport, but such had been his record as a student in Bloomington that he was soon called to the chair of associate professor in the Law Department. He resigned that position after a year, and has since devoted his time and efforts steadily to his law practice. From 1903 to 1906 he was deputy county prosecutor, his law partner at the time being George W. Walters, the county prosecuting attorney. The firm of Walters and Long continued from January, 1903, to January, 1909, when Mr. Long formed the still existing partnership.

Mr. Long is a republican, but has not allowed politics to interfere with the essential work of his profession. He attends the English Lutheran Church. In 1915 he was appointed a trustee of Indiana University, and was reappointed in 1918. September 10, 1902, he married Miss Lucy Nichols, of Marshalltown, Iowa. They have one son, Benjamin Long.

AQUILLA JONES was prominent among the men who made political history and gave substance and character to the business life of Indiana during the middle years of the last century. He was treasurer of the State of Indiana before the war, and subsequently during his residence at Indianapolis did much to build up the industries of that city and was the recipient of several important public honors.

He was born in Stokes, now Forsyth County, North Carolina, in the foothills of the famous Blue Ridge Mountains, July 8, 1811, a son of Benjamin and Mary Jones. His father was a farmer of limited means. Educational opportunities were supplied therefore in a meager degree to Aquilla Jones, and while in his native state he had not more than three months schooling all told, even that being secured under adverse conditions. His training, intellect and business capacity were largely an outgrowth of his own tenacious memory and struggling ambition. In after life he realized that his sphere of usefulness would have been far greater had he received an education. He grew up in an environment that led him to respect the working man and to sympathize with him in his struggles. Thus while in after years he attained a position among the eminent men of Indiana, he was one of the few of his class whose minds were not closed to an appreciation of the poor and the humble. One product of this early experience was a thorough belief in cooperation as a means of solving many of the social and economic problems of the world. He was in fact a pioneer in bringing those principles to bear in his later life in Indianapolis. Many working men were aided by him through material means and with advice, and his memory perhaps deserves to live longest among that class.

The Jones family moved to Indiana in 1831, locating at Columbus, where Elisha P. Jones, a brother of Aquilla, had already built up a business as a merchant. In his brother's store Aquilla worked as a clerk until 1836. Then after a year spent in Missouri he returned to Columbus and became proprietor of a hotel and subsequently after the brother's death, bought the business which the latter had developed. He also succeeded his brother as postmaster of the town. Aquilla Jones continued active in business and local affairs at Columbus until 1856. Among other interests he became identified with the Columbus Bridge Company.

In 1840 and again in 1850, under the respective administrations of Presidents Van Buren and Fillmore, he was appointed and served as census enumerator of Bartholomew County. He refused to accept the office of clerk of the county. He was elected and served in the State Legislature during the session of 1842-43. President Pierce offered him the appointment as Indian agent for Washington Territory, but his interests compelled him to decline and he refused a similar position for the Territory of New Mexico.

Aquilla Jones removed his residence to Indianapolis during his first term as state treasurer. He was elected to that office in 1856. His party affiliations then and always were democratic, but partisanship with him was never sufficiently strong to overcome his devotion to a principle. It was said and is probably true that he declined the nomination for governor because he thought he lacked sufficient education to properly fill the position. It was a matter of principle that caused him to decline to become a candidate for reelection as state treasurer in 1858. The principle involved there was his divergent views on the Kansas-Nebraska Bill from those held by the majority of his party. This was the

rare case of a man declining a high state office because of principle.

With all his lack of early education he became one of the foremost men of his day because of a superior natural mentality. He knew intimately and was associated on terms of equality with all the great political figures of Indiana in his time. A particularly warm friendship existed between him and Thomas A. Hendricks, and he was also associated in business and politics with such Indiana giants as Daniel W. Voorhees, J. E. McDonald, David Turpie and others. When Mr. Hendricks was elected vice president of the United States in 1884, with Grover Cleveland as president, that noted Indianan selected Mr. Jones for the appointment as postmaster of Indianapolis. This appointment was not confirmed without strong opposition. For the first time since the Civil war the democratic party had come into power, and there was a general scramble for the political offices and patronage so long withheld from the party. But in the end Mr. Jones was appointed and was postmaster of Indianapolis throughout the first administration of President Cleveland.

One of his strongest characteristics was a tactfulness which enabled him to harmonize many misunderstandings among his party associates and also in business affairs. He was a thorough business man and accumulated considerable wealth because of his keen judgment and untiring energy.

A story has been told illustrating his business integrity. One time during an absence from Indianapolis he was elected president of one of the local banks. Upon his return, with characteristic energy he began a careful investigation of the bank's condition. He advised immediate liquidation before the bank was closed by court mandate, and this promptness enabled him to pay ninety-five cents on the dollar to the creditors.

In business affairs the name of Aquilla Jones was for many years officially identified with the Indianapolis Rolling Mills. He became treasurer of the corporation in 1861 and in 1873 was made president. In the latter year he was also chosen president of the city waterworks of Indianapolis, but resigned soon afterward because of the urgency of his private business affairs. For years he was an active member of St. Paul's Episcopal Church.

The characteristics that showed themselves most forcibly in his career were those of strong mentality, a sympathetic nature and understanding, utter fearlessness and absolute honesty.

In 1836 he married Miss Sarah Ann Arnold, who died soon afterward. In 1840 he married Miss Harriet Cox. Their children were Elisha P., John W., Emma, Benjamin F., Charles, Aquilla Q., Edwin S., William M., Frederick, Harriet and Mary.

Rev. James Henry Durham, chaplain of the Marion Branch of the National Soldiers Home, Grant County, and pastor of Holy Family Church, Gas City, has been a man of increasing service to his church and the people of Indiana for more than ten years.

Father Durham was born at Middletown, New York, November 26, 1874. Having finished his primary education in the public school he was employed by the National Saw Company, seven years, the last four of which were spent as assistant superintendent. His service with this company gave him that knowledge of men which has proven so useful in his life calling. Feeling the call to a higher vocation he left secular employment to take up the classic course in St. Benedict's College at Atchison, Kansas. Here he was appointed business manager, and during his finishing year, editor of the "Abbey Student." He graduated as "Gold-Medal Man" in Christian Doctrine, History and English in 1902. During the following five years he pursued the philosophical and theological course in Mt. St. Mary's Seminary at Cincinnati, Ohio. There he received all the minor orders of the church, and was finally ordained deacon by Archbishop Mueller on March 16, 1907.

Father Durham was ordained priest in the Cathedral at Fort Wayne May 22, 1907, by the Rt. Rev. Bishop Alerding. His first assignment was as assistant pastor of St. Patrick's Church in Fort Wayne, June 8, 1907. From there he went to Dunkirk, Indiana, as pastor, where he remained eighteen months.

His appointment as chaplain of the National Military Home took effect July 16, 1913. In addition to the responsibilities of his government position Father Durham has the spiritual care of some fifty-six fam-

ilies, members of Holy Family Church, Gas City.

CHARLES W. GALLIHER. A merchant of long and prosperous standing at Muncie, Charles W. Galliher is one of the prominent democrats of the state, a member of the Democratic Committee of Indiana at the present time, is also president of the Muncie Commercial Club, and has a number of other avenues of active influence in that city and county.

He was born at Muncie October 26, 1864, and his people have been in Delaware County from very early pioneer times. His parents were Martin J. and Rhoda (Ogden) Galliher, the former a native of Virginia and the latter of New Jersey. They married in the east and in 1837 settled at Cincinnati, Ohio, but soon afterward moved to the pioneer community of Muncie, which was then known as Muncietown, and was an isolated country village. For several years Martin Galliher followed the packing business, but later moved to a farm near Muncie and acquired and developed 320 acres of rich farming land in that vicinity. He lived as a farmer until his death in 1887. He was one of the noted stock raisers of the county, a man of honor and integrity in all his business and civic relations, voted as a democrat and was an earnest and hard working member of the Baptist Church.

Charles W. Galliher, the youngest of four children, was educated in the public schools of Muncie and at the age of seventeen began an apprenticeship at the carriage painting trade. Though he served the full apprenticeship he never took up the trade as a business, being diverted into other lines. In 1888 he entered the employ of the S. C. Cowan Company and for five years was manager of that well known Muncie enterprise. He then entered business for himself as a draper and upholsterer at 118 South Mulberry Street. This is the business he has followed ever since, and in that and his other affairs has been highly prospered. In 1904 he formed a copartnership with C. E. Whitehill under the firm name of Whitehill & Galliher, which was dissolved in 1909, and since then Mr. Galliher has been sole proprietor of the business.

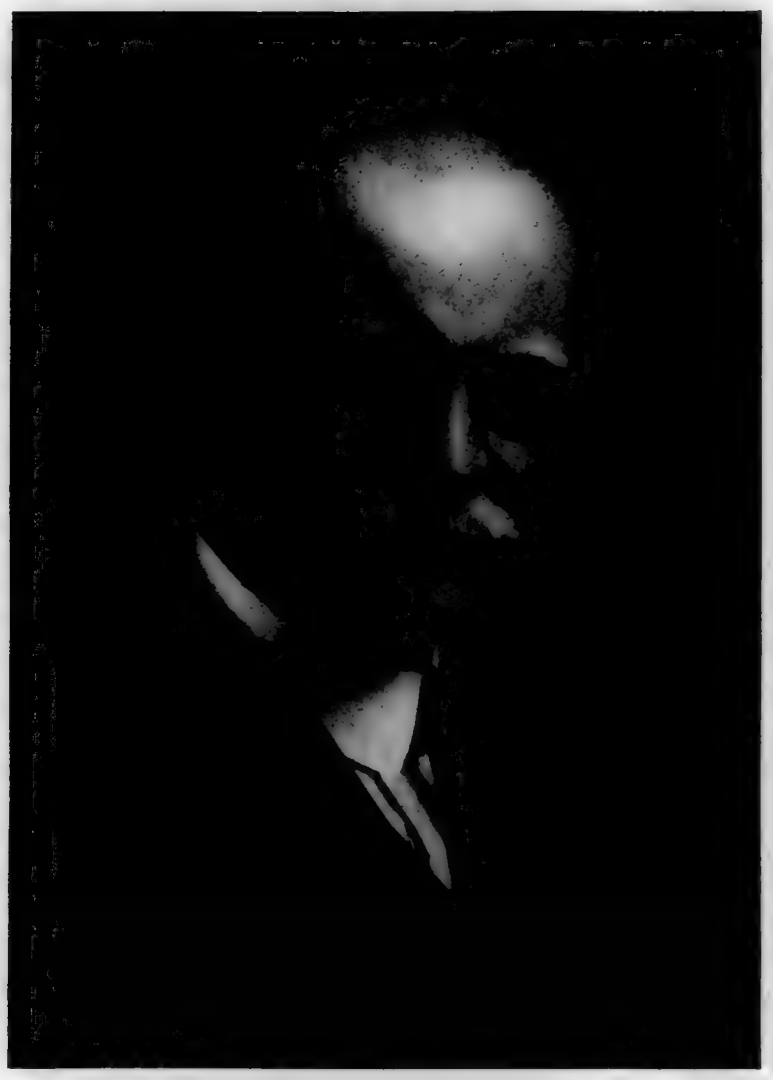
He has interests in various other business affairs at Muncie, and is a director of the Delaware County Agricultural Society, a director of the State Chamber of Commerce, is former president of the Country Club of Muncie, and has attained the thirty-second degree of Scottish Rite Masonry. In 1913 he was appointed a member of the Muncie Board of Safety. His work has always identified him with the democratic party. He has an extensive acquaintance with the influential men of his party throughout the entire state.

CHARLES J. ROBB is editor and associate owner of the Michigan City Evening News, the oldest paper in LaPorte County and one of the oldest in the state, having been established in 1835.

Mr. Robb has had a long and active career in practically every phase of journalism and newspaper ownership and management. He was born at Montezuma, Iowa, January 21, 1856, son of Joseph and Elizabeth Jane (McAllister) Robb. His father was an Iowa merchant. Charles J. Robb was about eight years old when his mother died, and after that he lived and acquired his education in the public schools of Indianapolis, Oskaloosa, and Albia, Iowa.

He went with his father to Albia, Iowa, where his father again became engaged in the mercantile business, and where the subject of this sketch made his home for many years. He finished his apprenticeship at the printer's trade at Mishawaka, Indiana, but developed his talent as a reporter chiefly with The Gate City at Keokuk, Iowa. Then for a time he was reporter and office man on the Michigan City Enterprise, of which the Evening News is a successor. He resigned the position of city editor of the Every-Day Enterprise to accept a similar one on the Sandusky Local at Sandusky, Ohio. After several years there he became reporter and advertising manager of the Flint Journal at Flint, Michigan, and in the fall of 1887 became manager of the Grocers' Regulator, a trade journal, and Price Current for the wholesale grocery house of Reid, Murdoch & Fischer at Chicago.

It was at the earnest request of a number of citizens of Michigan City that he returned in 1888 and assumed the ownership and editorial direction of The Evening News, then owned by the Republican Printing Company. It has been under his jurisdiction and energies, coupled with those of his partners, that The News has



Chas. J. Robb

ilies, members of Holy Family Church, Gas City.

CHARLES W. GALLIHER. A merchant of long and prosperous standing at Muncie, Charles W. Galliher is one of the prominent democrats of the state, a member of the Democratic Committee of Indiana at the present time, is also president of the Muncie Commercial Club, and has a number of other avenues of active influence in that city and county.

He was born at Muncie October 26, 1864, and his people have been in Delaware County from very early pioneer times. His parents were Martin J. and Rhoda (Ogden) Galliher, the former a native of Virginia and the latter of New Jersey. They married in the east and in 1837 settled at Cincinnati, Ohio, but soon afterward moved to the pioneer community of Muncie, which was then known as Muncietown, and was an isolated country village. For several years Martin Galliher followed the packing business, but later moved to a farm near Muncie and acquired and developed 320 acres of rich farming land in that vicinity. He lived as a farmer until his death in 1887. He was one of the noted stock raisers of the county, a man of honor and integrity in all his business and civic relations, voted as a democrat and was an earnest and hard working member of the Baptist Church.

Charles W. Galliher, the youngest of four children, was educated in the public schools of Muncie and at the age of seventeen began an apprenticeship at the carriage painting trade. Though he served the full apprenticeship he never took up the trade as a business, being diverted into other lines. In 1888 he entered the employ of the S. C. Cowan Company and for five years was manager of that well known Muncie enterprise. He then entered business for himself as a draper and upholsterer at 118 South Mulberry Street. This is the business he has followed ever since, and in that and his other affairs has been highly prospered. In 1904 he formed a copartnership with C. E. Whitehill under the firm name of Whitehill & Galliher, which was dissolved in 1909, and since then Mr. Galliher has been sole proprietor of the business.

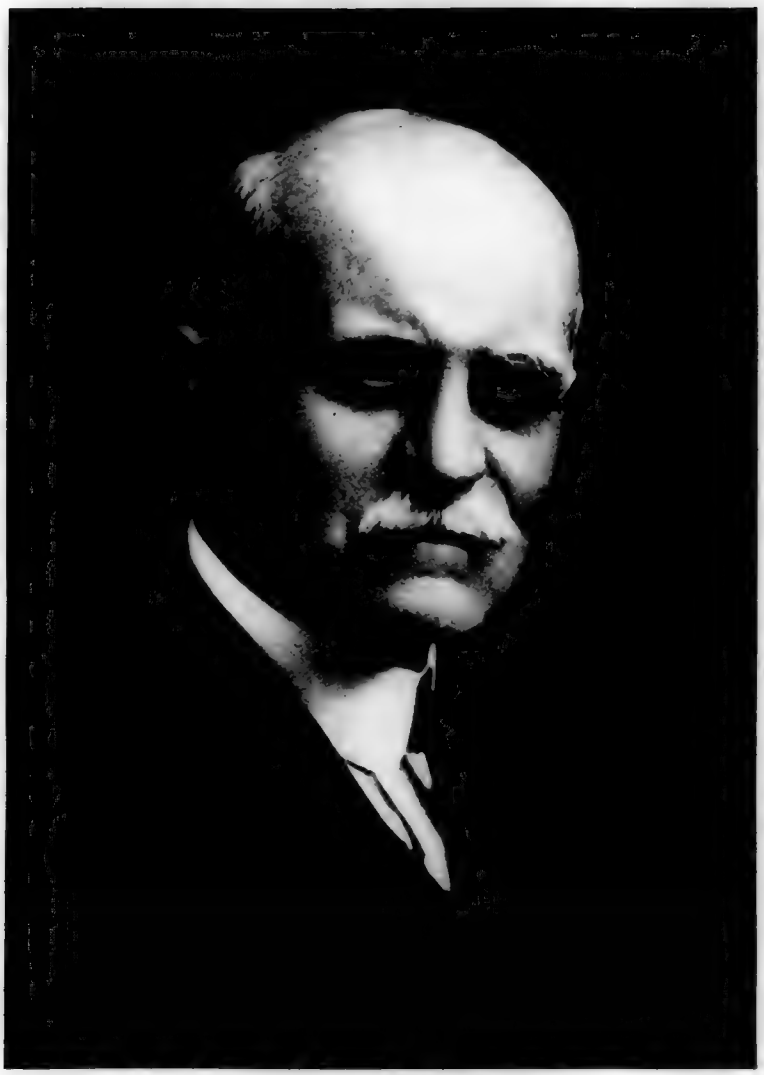
He has interests in various other business affairs at Muncie, and is a director of the Delaware County Agricultural Society, a director of the State Chamber of Commerce, is former president of the Country Club of Muncie, and has attained the thirty-second degree of Scottish Rite Masonry. In 1913 he was appointed a member of the Muncie Board of Safety. His work has always identified him with the democratic party. He has an extensive acquaintance with the influential men of his party throughout the entire state.

CHARLES J. ROBB is editor and associate owner of the Michigan City Evening News, the oldest paper in LaPorte County and one of the oldest in the state, having been established in 1835.

Mr. Robb has had a long and active career in practically every phase of journalism and newspaper ownership and management. He was born at Montezuma, Iowa, January 21, 1856, son of Joseph and Elizabeth Jane (McAllister) Robb. His father was an Iowa merchant. Charles J. Robb was about eight years old when his mother died, and after that he lived and acquired his education in the public schools of Indianapolis, Oskaloosa, and Albia, Iowa.

He went with his father to Albia, Iowa, where his father again became engaged in the mercantile business, and where the subject of this sketch made his home for many years. He finished his apprenticeship at the printer's trade at Mishawaka, Indiana, but developed his talent as a reporter chiefly with The Gate City at Keokuk, Iowa. Then for a time he was reporter and office man on the Michigan City Enterprise, of which the Evening News is a successor. He resigned the position of city editor of the Every-Day Enterprise to accept a similar one on the Sandusky Local at Sandusky, Ohio. After several years there he became reporter and advertising manager of the Flint Journal at Flint, Michigan, and in the fall of 1887 became manager of the Grocers' Regulator, a trade journal, and Price Current for the wholesale grocery house of Reid, Murdoch & Fischer at Chicago.

It was at the earnest request of a number of citizens of Michigan City that he returned in 1888 and assumed the ownership and editorial direction of The Evening News, then owned by the Republican Printing Company. It has been under his jurisdiction and energies, coupled with those of his partners, that The News has



Chas. L. Robb

LIBRARY
OF THE
UNIVERSITY OF ILLINOIS

risen to be one of the prominent and is one among the best daily papers in Indiana. The publishing firm at present is Robb & Misener.

Mr. Robb holds membership in and is a charter member of the Inland Daily Press Association, composed of daily papers in seven surrounding states, with headquarters in Chicago. For several years he represented Indiana on the vice presidency and on the board of directors of the association; he is a non-resident member of the Chicago Press Club and a member of the Indiana State Republican Editorial Association and of the Northern Indiana Editorial Association.

Mr. Robb is a republican and served as chairman of the Republican City Organization for several years. He was appointed collector of customs of Michigan City under the Harrison administration, and served a period of twenty-five years in that office. Mr. Robb is a member of the Masonic Order, the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks. the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, Knights of Pythias, and the National Union. In 1890 he married Miss Josephine R. Webber of Williamston, Michigan. They have one daughter, Ruth M.

TILGHMAN A. HOWARD was born in South Carolina November 14, 1797. After his admission to the bar in Tennessee he practiced in that state for some time, and was also a member of the State Legislature. About the year 1830 he came to Indiana, and was subsequently appointed a United States district attorney. Tilghman A. Howard became known as a lawyer of splendid ability, and as a jurist or political speaker he ranked with the best of his day.

The death of Mr. Howard occurred August 16, 1844, in Texas, whither he had been sent as charge d'affaires.

DAVID C. SPRAKER. During the last forty years David C. Spraker has probably appeared as an active participant in as many business and civic interests at Kokomo as any other man. He has been a merchant, public official, manufacturer, banker, and altogether has lived his three score and ten years with complete fidelity to the best ideals of manhood.

Mr. Spraker was born February 15, 1847, in Decatur County, Indiana, son of Daniel and Martha (Miller) Spraker. He is of old American ancestry. His grandfather, George Spraker, was born in Virginia, was a farmer by occupation, and died at the advanced age of ninety years in his native state. Daniel Spraker was born in Virginia, and was one of the early settlers of Decatur County, Indiana, coming west in 1835 and buying land near Greensburg. He was a farmer in that locality until his death in 1855, at the age forty-four. He was a devout and sincere Methodist, and in politics voted as a whig and later as a republican. At the time of his death he had a farm of 230 acres. His widow died in 1859. They had nine children, three of whom are still living.

David C. Spraker, sixth in age among the children, was a boy when he lost his parents, and in 1860 he came to Howard County and lived with his uncle, John Miller, a few miles west of Kokomo. He attended public school and also had the advantages of the Academy at Thorntown. He remained with his uncle eight years, and in 1868 began clerking in a store at New London. After a year he bought out the proprietor of a drug and grocery business, and continued merchandising there until 1878, when he was elected to the office of county treasurer of Howard County. He served two terms of two years each, and on leaving office he engaged in the manufacture of drain tile, and since then has been busied with many other interests. He was a tile manufacturer two years, and in the meantime had become interested in the natural gas industry.

Mr. Spraker was identified with the organization of the Kokomo Natural Gas Company, which put down the first productive well in this part of the state on October 6, 1886. Mr. Spraker was vice president of the Gas Company until 1895. In that year he organized the Kokomo Rubber Company for the manufacture of rubber specialties and mechanical appliances, including bicycle tires, and Mr. Spraker was its first president and manager, and held these offices until 1917. He then sold out the most of his interests in the company and is now practically retired, though he continued as a director in two of the leading banks of Kokomo.

He is a member of the Masonic Order, the Elks and the Knights of Pythias, is a Methodist and a republican. From 1869 to 1877 Mr. Spraker served as postmaster at New London, having first been com-

missioned to that office during the administration of President Johnson. Mr. Spraker owns a large amount of real estate in Howard County, and its management now requires the most of his time.

FRED G. WEBB. A business of great importance in every community in the United States is that carried on by the manufacturers and dealers in shoes, footwear of some kind being indispensable to health, appearance and comfort. The leading shoe merchant at Anderson, Indiana, is Fred G. Webb, who is sole proprietor of a business that was the pioneer in this line here when started by its first owners many years ago. Mr. Webb is a shoe man of long practical experience, and is considered one of Anderson's representative business men.

Fred G. Webb was born on his father's farm in Madison County, Indiana, 2½ miles west of Anderson. His parents were James L. and Sarah E. (Cather) Webb, the ancestral lines, many generations back, reaching to England, Scotland and Ireland. The early Webbs settled in Virginia, and branches of the family may be found in many other states of the Union at the present time. The father of Mr. Webb served as a soldier through the Civil war and afterward passed his life in or near Anderson, Indiana, as a farmer and dealer in real estate.

In the country schools of Madison County Fred G. Webb passed through the different grades and then entered the high school at Anderson, and for two years he pursued his studies there and kept well to the front in his classes while all the time he was working in the mornings and on Saturdays for the shoe merchant, E. R. Prather, whose father was the pioneer in the business at Anderson.

With the exception of about a year and a half, when he was employed as window trimmer for the firm of H. S. Hysinger & Son, Mr. Webb has been identified throughout his business career with the shoe industry and probably is as well acquainted with the business from every point of view as any man in the country. For two years he was connected with the firm of Prather & Berlsable as a shoe salesman, and after the junior partner sold out was engaged as manager and continued as such until January 12, 1914, when he purchased the Prather store and has continued the business very successfully ever since. He is well acquainted with the demands of his trade, his selling territory taking in the city and even extending beyond and into Madison County's limits, his reputation for business integrity being as well recognized as his enterprise.

Mr. Webb was married in 1913 to Miss Hazel Marsh, who is a daughter of W. R. and Araminta (Seybert) Marsh. The father of Mrs. Webb was a merchant and contractor at Anderson for many years. Mr. and Mrs. Webb have no children.

Since early manhood Mr. Webb has taken a deep interest in public questions just as an earnest citizen should to ensure good government and equal opportunities for all. He has always been identified with the republican party and in 1912 was his party's candidate for county surveyor. Although not elected he was defeated by so small a majority that his popularity was confirmed. He belongs to the order of Elks at Anderson.

BENJAMIN F. SHARTS has long enjoyed an enviable position in Logansport banking and business circles, and for the past five years has been president of the Fenton Investment Company. This is an extensive mortgage, loan and investment business which was founded and built up by the late C. O. Fenton, and after his death Mr. Sharts accepted the responsibility of carrying it forward and has done much to increase its prestige.

The Sharts family has been in Cass County for seventy years. Benjamin F. Sharts was born on a farm in Tipton Township December 12, 1871, son of Abiah J. Sharts and grandson of George P. and Frances (Bear) Sharts. George P. Sharts moved from Hagerstown, Maryland, to Preble County, Ohio, as a pioneer, and conducted a grist mill near Germantown for several years. In 1848 he settled on the Richeson farm in Cass County, and with his family lived in a log cabin until he could replace it with a more comfortable structure. George P. Sharts died in 1853, at the age of fifty-two, and his wife passed away in 1875, at the age of seventy-two. Their children were named Mary M., Rose Ann, Elizabeth, Catherine, Abraham, John, Eliza J., George P., William O., Abiah J. and Caroline.

Abiah J. Sharts, who was born in Preble County October 24, 1844, was four years old when brought to Cass County and grew

up there, receiving his first educational advantages in a log cabin school. He became self-supporting by his work at the age of fifteen. In June, 1863, at the age of nineteen, he entered Company F of the One Hundred and Sixteenth Indiana Infantry, was mustered in at Indianapolis, and saw some of the hardest fighting in the Kentucky and Tennessee campaigns during the next year. He was at Knoxville, did guard duty at Cumberland Gap, Greenville and Tazewell, Tennessee, and was granted his honorable discharge at Lafayette, Indiana, in March, 1864. On returning home he resumed the responsibilities of managing the home farm, and conducted it until 1879, when he moved to a farm adjoining the old homestead on the south. In the course of time he developed one of the best farms in Tipton Township, having over 150 acres, and an attractive and comfortable home. He has always been a republican, is a member of the Grand Army of the Republic, the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, and worships in the Seven-Mile United Brethren Church. In 1867 he married Ellen Alice Wilson. Her father, Andrew Wilson, was a pioneer settler in Cass County. To their marriage were born six children: Harry, deceased; Benjamin F.; Elmer; Walter, deceased; Blanche; and Charles.

As this record shows, Benjamin F. Sharts had behind him a sturdy agricultural ancestry, and he has always been grateful that his own boyhood was spent in the environment of the country. He did farm work at the same time that he attended district school. In the fall of 1888, at the age of seventeen, he went to live with a relative at Topeka, Kansas, and attended the high school of that city three years. Each year he carried off the honors of his class. Returning to Indiana, he taught his old home school in Tipton Township a year, also the Boyer School a mile east of Walton, and was in the Woodling School in Washington Township two years. On coming to Logansport in the summer of 1895 Mr. Sharts was employed in the county treasurer's office for a year, and in May, 1896, entered the Logansport State Bank. He was messenger and bookkeeper, later teller, and in May, 1906, after ten years with the bank he was promoted to cashier. Mr. Sharts was with this old and well known financial institution of the Wabash Valley for a total of seventeen years. He resigned to take the management of the Fenton Investment Company in the spring of 1913. Mr. Sharts is a republican, has been an active member of the Cass County Historical Society, is identified with many civic and patriotic movements, and is affiliated with Tipton Lodge No. 33, Ancient Free and Accepted Masons, Logan Chapter, Royal Arch Masons, Logan Council No. 11, Royal and Select Masons, and St. John Commandery No. 24, Knight Templars, at Logansport. He was eminent commander of St. John Commandery in 1907. October 3, 1900, he married Miss Pearl McManus. This loving wife and devoted mother passed away November 25, 1918, leaving the husband and three children, Victor Benjamin, aged sixteen; Robert Wilson, aged twelve; and Eleanor Jane, aged three.

Rufus Magee for many years was regarded as one of Indiana's foremost democrats both at home and abroad. He served as United States Minister to Sweden and Norway during President Cleveland's administration.

He is a native of Logansport, where he was born October 17, 1845, and is now spending the quiet years of his age in the same city which saw his birth. He is of Scotch-Irish ancestry, but of an old American family. His grandfather, Daniel Magee, served as a soldier in the Revolution. His father, Empire A. Magee, was a millwright by trade and was one of the pioneers in the Wabash Valley to follow that occupation. He located at Logansport as early as 1836. He built the forge at what was known as the "Four Mile Locks" in Miami Township. The forge was constructed for the smelting of "Kidney Iron." Later he built the Aubeenaubee forge in Fulton County on the Tippecanoe River, also operated a grist mill at Lockport in Carroll County, and at Monticello built the mills of the Monticello Hydraulic Company. He died at Monticello in 1873. He was a Covenanter in religion.

Rufus Magee had few opportunities during his youth which he did not create himself. He lived with his parents to the age of nine. Thereafter self sustaining occupation went hand in hand with his education. He gained most of his education working as a devil and practical printer. His first experience was with the White County Jeffersonian, and for many years

afterward he was connected with various publications both as a printer and writer. He was in Indianapolis and Logansport, and in December, 1868, bought the Logansport Pharos. In August, 1874, he began issuing a daily paper. He finally sold his newspaper interests and for many years has been largely occupied with his private business affairs.

From 1872 to 1878 Mr. Magee was a member of the Democratic State Central Committee and its secretary two years. In 1882 he was elected to the State Senate, and in 1900 was again elected to that office. In 1896 he was again a member of the State Central Committee, but resigned when the silver plank was introduced into the democratic platform. Mr. Magee was appointed Minister to Sweden and Norway by President Cleveland in March, 1885, and was abroad representing this government in the Scandinavian Peninsula four years and three months. On his return he took up the practice of law, for which he had qualified himself during his newspaper experience, but since 1902 has lived retired.

Mr. Magee married in 1868 Miss Jennie Musselman. They became the parents of two daughters.

JOHN C. F. BRATTAIN, former postmaster of Alexandria, has for many years been a successful business man of that city and is sole proprietor of the Brattain Plumbing and Heating Company.

He was born at Middletown in Henry County, Indiana, July 15, 1862, and when he was eleven years of age in 1873 his parents moved to Alexandria. His great-grandfather came to this country from Ireland and lived in South Carolina. Mr. Brattain's father was born in Indiana and was a merchant and died in 1910. John Brattain acquired most of his education in the Alexandria public schools, attending high school for three years. He learned his trade under A. E. Brattain, and was his employe for ten years. In 1891 he bought the business at the corner of Canal and Church streets, but subsequently located and erected the building at 115 North Canal Street where his business now has its headquarters. He does general plumbing, heating and general repairs, and has handled some of the most important contracts over a territory around Alexandria for ten miles.

In 1916 Mr. Brattain married Miss Winifred G. Carr, daughter of John Carr of Menasha, Wisconsin. Mr. Brattain has always been an active republican, and his service as postmaster of Alexandria was under appointment from President Taft. He served from 1910 to 1914. He is affiliated with the Masonic Lodge and Council at Alexandria and also with the local lodges of Elks, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, Knights of Pythias, Improved Order of Red Men, Pythian Sisters and Eastern Star. He is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. What Mr. Brattain has acquired in a business way is due to his efforts and long continued work, and he stands high among local citizens. He is chairman of the Factory Committee of the Alexandria Business Men's Association.

EDWIN WALKER, M. D., PH. D. The Walker Hospital in Evansville is an institution of the finest modern equipment and service, and for a long period of years under the management and proprietorship of Dr. Edwin Walker has served the needs of a large section in Southern Indiana. Its founder and proprietor is a man of more than ordinary eminence in his profession, and has been doing the work of a well qualified physician and surgeon for over forty-five years.

He was a pioneer in giving Evansville modern hospital service. He comes of a family of pioneers. His people settled in Evansville more than eighty years ago. His ancestry goes back to George Walker, who with his two brothers, named Robert and Michael, sailed from the port of Dublin, Ireland, early in the eighteenth century and settled at Newton Creek in New Jersey. This settlement became allied with the Salem, New Jersey, settlement, and marriages between them were frequent. George Walker married Miss Brinton. Their son, George Brinton Walker, great-grandfather of Doctor Walker, married about 1760 Mary Hall. She was the daughter of William Hall, Jr., and Elizabeth (Smith) Hall. Her grandfather, William Hall, Sr., emigrated from Dublin, Ireland, in 1677 with John and Andrew Thompson and settled in Pyles Grove Township, Salem County, New Jersey. He became prominent in business affairs, his prosperity being measured by the ownership of extensive lands. In 1709 he was appointed judge of the County Court. His

second wife was named Sarah Clement, of Gloucester County. Her oldest son, William Hall, Jr., was born August 22, 1701, and inherited a part of his father's estate in Upper Mannington and the greater part of the Salem property.

Captain William Walker, grandfather of Doctor Walker, was born at Pennsneck, New Jersey, in September, 1782. He saw active service in the War of 1812. From New Jersey he removed to Cincinnati and remained there until about 1835, when he came to Evansville, then a small and flourishing town. Joseph P. Elliott, who knew him well, wrote of him in his history of Vanderburg County: "He was never idle but was an active, useful man. At times he contracted for earth work and improvement of streets, and sometimes undertook to build houses. At the breaking out of the Mexican war he was an efficient court official." For this war he set about to raise a company, and hoisted his flag in front of the Market House at the junction of Main and Third streets. In two weeks the roll was filled and he was commissioned captain of Company K, which was attached to the Second Regiment of Indiana Volunteers. With this command he went to Mexico. He was killed February 23, 1847, at the battle of Buena Vista, while leading twenty-three of his men in the thickest of the fight. The survivors afterward said that he told his men "we must go through or die," and with drawn sword in hand he led his men through the fray and fell after being lanced through the body in seventeen places. His remains were brought to Evansville in the summer of 1847 and buried in Oak Hill Cemetery, with becoming military honors. He was then sixty-six years of age.

Captain Walker married Catherine Tyler. She was born September 28, 1785, daughter of James and Hannah (Acton) Tyler, and granddaughter of James and Martha (Simpson) Tyler. Her great-grandparents were William and Mary (Abbott) Tyler, William Tyler being a son of William and Johanna (Parsons) Tyler, who were natives of Walton in Somersetshire, England, and came to America about 1688, settling in Western New Jersey, where William Tyler bought large tracts of land on the north side of Monmouth River. Captain Walker was survived by his widow several years. They had seven children: James Tyler, George B., Hannah, William H., Mary, John T. and Oscar. George B. was a physician and one of the founders of Evansville Medical College. He was for three years surgeon in the Union Army in war between the states and was prominent in business affairs. John T. was also a physician, and was assistant surgeon in the Mexican war and surgeon of the Twenty-fifth Regular Indiana Volunteer Infantry, in the war between the states. William H. was prominent in public affairs and served as mayor of Evansville and as county auditor. Oscar was also a physician. He removed to Missouri, and spent his last years there.

James Tyler Walker, father of Doctor Walker, was born at Salem, New Jersey, April 15, 1806, but spent most of his life in the Ohio Valley. He acquired a liberal education for his time, and after his admission to the bar began practice at Evansville. He raised a company for the Union army in the Civil war, but being past military age his individual service were rejected. He was a democrat in politics, and was elected a member of the State Legislature in 1844. He was a member of Grace Memorial Presbyterian Church. The death of this honored member of the Evansville bar occurred in 1877. He married Charlotte Burtis, who was born in Center Township of Vanderburg County March 2, 1822, a daughter of Jesse and Elizabeth (Miller) Burtis and granddaughter of Jesse Burtis, Sr., and Elizabeth (Brewer) Burtis. Jesse Burtis, Sr., during his early life lived on Broome Street, New York City. In 1817 Jesse Burtis, Jr., removed to Cincinnati, and from there to Vanderburg County in 1820, and was one of the first permanent settlers in Center Township. He and his wife were Quakers. Mrs. James T. Walker died in 1901, the mother of two sons, James Tyler and Edwin. James Tyler Walker has long been identified with the Evansville bar. He married Lucy Alice Babcock, a daughter of Henry O. and Mary (Howser) Babcock, and their two children are Henry Babcock and Mary.

Edwin Walker, who was born at Evansville May 6, 1853, graduated from the Evansville High School in 1869, attended Hanover College at Hanover, Indiana, and graduated in 1874 from the Evansville Medical College. Hanover College conferred upon him the degree of P. H. D. Beginning practice the same year, he was appointed professor of anatomy in the

Evansville Medical College. Then, in 1877, he attended lectures at the University of New York in New York City and received his diploma from that institution in 1879. He has also taken post graduate work in New York, Baltimore, Boston and Chicago, and has twice visited Europe, studying in London, Edinburgh, Berlin and Vienna. In 1882 he and others established a city hospital, and operated it successfully for several years. In 1887 he established at Evansville a training school for nurses. This was the second school of the kind in Indiana and about the thirtieth in the United States.

Doctor Walker established the Walker Hospital on South Fourth Street in 1894. Up to that time he had carried on a general practice and his work has been chiefly surgery. He still gives his supervision to the affairs of the hospital, and that institution with all its facilities is a splendid memorial to the painstaking work and the high ideals of Doctor Walker. He is a member of the County Medical Society, the Indiana State Medical Society, has served as president of the Mississippi Valley Medical Society and as first vice president of the American Medical Association, is a member of the American Gynecological Society, and is a Fellow of the American College of Surgeons. Since 1899 his active associate has been Dr. James York Welborn.

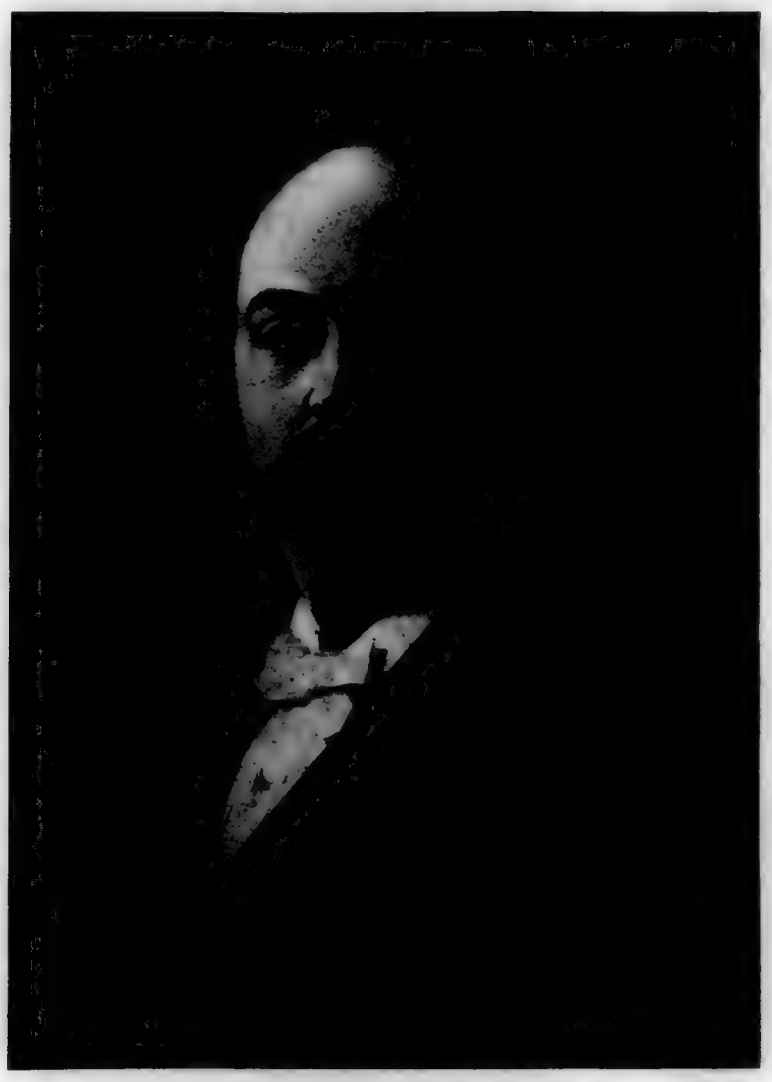
In 1880 Doctor Walker married Capitola Hudspeth. She was born at Booneville, Indiana, a daughter of George P. and Margaret (Smith) Hudspeth. Her father was a native of Bowling Green, Kentucky, and a relative to the Daniel Boone family. Her mother was born at Booneville, Indiana, where her parents were pioneers.

Louis Phillip Seeburger. A lifelong resident of Terre Haute, where he was a successful business man and farmer, Louis Phillip Seeburger was most widely known both in his native county and state for his prominence in democratic politics. The field of politics seemed to appeal to his tastes and inclinations early in life and for thirty-five years he almost continuously held some office or other. It is said that he was a candidate for twelve different offices and only two defeats were registered against his candidacy. His last office was that of county assessor of Vigo County. His death occurred on the 17th of January, 1919.

Mr. Seeburger was born on First Street in Terre Haute June 2, 1855, fourth among the seven children of Louis and Caroline (Frey) Seeburger. His father was a native of Baden and his mother of Wuertemberg, Germany. Louis Seeburger came to America in 1844, lived a time in New York, and from there removed to Philadelphia. His wife came to New York in 1845 with her two brothers, and in 1846 Louis Seeburger and Caroline Frey were married in Philadelphia. The following year they came west and settled at Terre Haute, their first home being at the corner of Second and Poplar streets, but about 1848 was moved to lot seventy-two in the city. Louis Seeburger was for a number of years engaged in the retail meat and butcher business, and was a man of considerable prominence in local affairs. He died in 1876, and at that time was a candidate for the Legislature. He had been a member of the City Council four years and in 1872 was nominated for county commissioner and in 1874 for city treasurer. More than seventy years have passed since the parents were married in Philadelphia and the widowed mother is still living, at the venerable age of ninety-two. All her seven children grew to maturity, and the first to die was forty-seven years old. Three are still living and all residents of Terre Haute.

Practical experience in business came to Louis Seeburger early in life. As a boy in Terre Haute he received his first instruction in some private schools, and afterwards attended the public schools. Still later he was a student in a commercial school. When only six years of age he began helping in his father's butcher shop, and at the age of ten he bought his first cattle, paying seven cents a pound on the hoof. He continued in the butcher business until 1882.

He was married that year and then removed to a farm of 160 acres in Honey Creek Township of Vigo County. Marriage and change of occupation were not the only two events of that year. In November he was appointed deputy sheriff, and in January, 1883, returned to Terre Haute to take up his public duties. For eighteen years his home was at the corner of Fifteenth and Chestnut streets. After four years as deputy sheriff he became deputy under County Treasurer Cox, and in 1887 was appointed to the United States



Louis P. Seeburger

Evansville Medical College. Then, in 1877, he attended lectures at the University of New York in New York City and received his diploma from that institution in 1879. He has also taken post graduate work in New York, Baltimore, Boston and Chicago, and has twice visited Europe, studying in London, Edinburgh, Berlin and Vienna. In 1882 he and others established a city hospital, and operated it successfully for several years. In 1887 he established at Evansville a training school for nurses. This was the second school of the kind in Indiana and about the thirtieth in the United States.

Doctor Walker established the Walker Hospital on South Fourth Street in 1894. Up to that time he had carried on a general practice and his work has been chiefly surgery. He still gives his supervision to the affairs of the hospital, and that institution with all its facilities is a splendid memorial to the painstaking work and the high ideals of Doctor Walker. He is a member of the County Medical Society, the Indiana State Medical Society, has served as president of the Mississippi Valley Medical Society and as first vice president of the American Medical Association, is a member of the American Gynecological Society, and is a Fellow of the American College of Surgeons. Since 1899 his active associate has been Dr. James York Welborn.

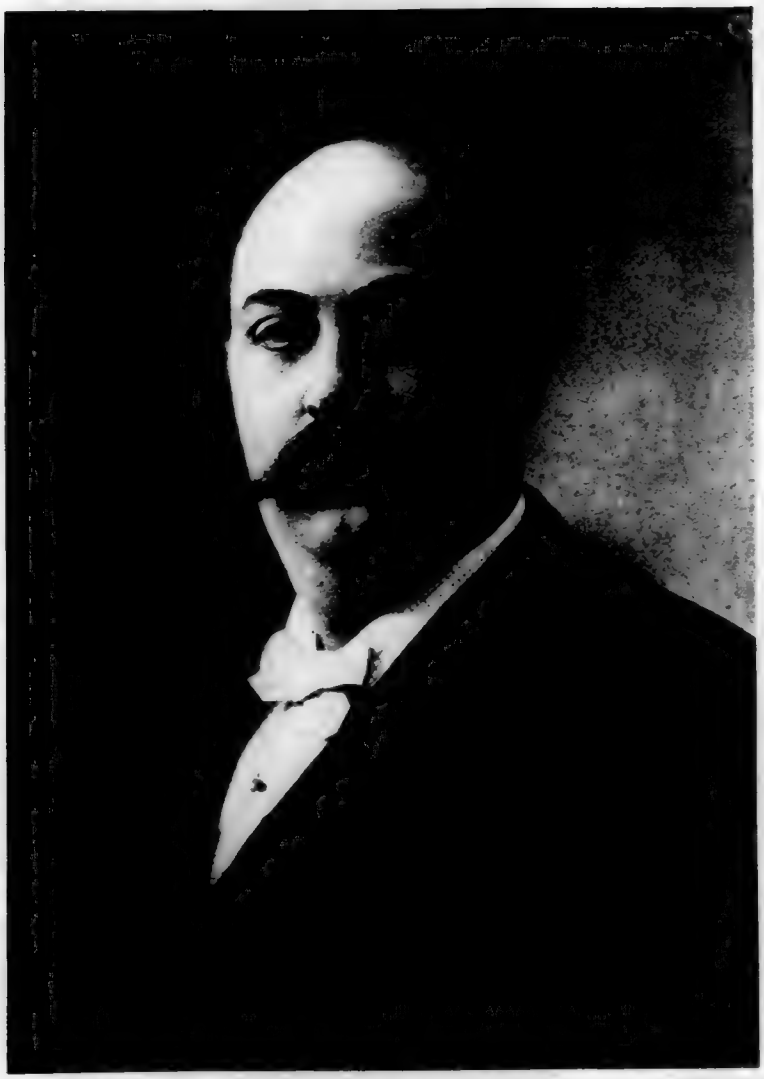
In 1880 Doctor Walker married Capitola Hudspeth. She was born at Booneville, Indiana, a daughter of George P. and Margaret (Smith) Hudspeth. Her father was a native of Bowling Green, Kentucky, and a relative to the Daniel Boone family. Her mother was born at Booneville, Indiana, where her parents were pioneers.

Louis Phillip Seeburger. A lifelong resident of Terre Haute, where he was a successful business man and farmer, Louis Phillip Seeburger was most widely known both in his native county and state for his prominence in democratic politics. The field of politics seemed to appeal to his tastes and inclinations early in life and for thirty-five years he almost continuously held some office or other. It is said that he was a candidate for twelve different offices and only two defeats were registered against his candidacy. His last office was that of county assessor of Vigo County. His death occurred on the 17th of January, 1919.

Mr. Seeburger was born on First Street in Terre Haute June 2, 1855, fourth among the seven children of Louis and Caroline (Frey) Seeburger. His father was a native of Baden and his mother of Wuertemberg, Germany. Louis Seeburger came to America in 1844, lived a time in New York, and from there removed to Philadelphia. His wife came to New York in 1845 with her two brothers, and in 1846 Louis Seeburger and Caroline Frey were married in Philadelphia. The following year they came west and settled at Terre Haute, their first home being at the corner of Second and Poplar streets, but about 1848 was moved to lot seventy-two in the city. Louis Seeburger was for a number of years engaged in the retail meat and butcher business, and was a man of considerable prominence in local affairs. He died in 1876, and at that time was a candidate for the Legislature. He had been a member of the City Council fou. years and in 1872 was nominated for county commissioner and in 1874 for city treasurer. More than seventy years have passed since the parents were married in Philadelphia and the widowed mother is still living, at the venerable age of ninety-two. All her seven children grew to maturity, and the first to die was forty-seven years old. Three are still living and all residents of Terre Haute.

Practical experience in business came to Louis Seeburger early in life. As a boy in Terre Haute he received his first instruction in some private schools, and afterwards attended the public schools. Still later he was a student in a commercial school. When only six years of age he began helping in his father's butcher shop, and at the age of ten he bought his first cattle, paying seven cents a pound on the hoof. He continued in the butcher business until 1882.

He was married that year and then removed to a farm of 160 acres in Honey Creek Township of Vigo County. Marriage and change of occupation were not the only two events of that year. In November he was appointed deputy sheriff, and in January, 1883, returned to Terre Haute to take up his public duties. For eighteen years his home was at the corner of Fifteenth and Chestnut streets. After four years as deputy sheriff he became deputy under County Treasurer Cox, and in 1887 was appointed to the United States



Louis P. Seeburger

LIBRARY
OF THE
UNIVERSITY OF ILLINOIS

revenue service. In 1889 he resigned his public office and engaged in the meat business with John McFall. In 1894 Mr. Seeburger was nominated on the democratic ticket for the office of sheriff, and although running seven hundred votes ahead of the ticket was defeated. After that campaign he engaged in the wholesale packing business under the name Seeburger & Patton.

In 1896 the democrats of Vigo County gave him an unanimous nomination for sheriff, and he was one of the two democrats elected on the county ticket that year. He received a plurality of 448, and the significance of this is heightened by the fact that McKinley had only thirteen more votes from the county as republican candidate for president. Mr. Seeburger was re-elected sheriff in 1898, by a greatly increased majority, and was in that office until November 1900. In the meantime in 1899 he bought a farm three miles north of the Court House, and when public duties did not interfere he gave his time and energy to its management.

In 1906 Mr. Seeburger was elected a county commissioner and in 1908 was chosen president of the board. In 1910 he was nominated for state senator, but on a technical ground, that he already held a judicial office, he was declared ineligible. In 1913 he was elected a member at large of the City Council, and became its president. While in that office he was elected county assessor.

Mr. Seeburger was a thirty-second degree Scottish Rite Mason and in the York Rite was a member of the Lodge, Chapter, Council, and Knight Templar Commandery. He was identified with the Knights of Pythias and the Terre Haute Commercial Club, and there was not a better known nor more highly esteemed man in the citizenship of Vigo County. At one time he was president of the State Association of County Commissioners. At another time he published the "Public Official" magazine.

On January 26, 1882, Mr. Seeburger married Miss Mary W. Noble, daughter of Charles T. and Elizabeth L. (Herring) Noble.

Charles T. Noble was a conspicuous figure in the early educational affairs of Vigo County, is remembered as the first teacher, and many who afterwards became prominent in business and affairs recognized gratefully the early influences and instruction received from him. Mr. Noble was also the second county clerk in Vigo County, an office he held for fourteen years, and was the first auditor and first city clerk of Terre Haute. Five children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Seeburger, two of whom died in infancy. The three sons living are Edward P., John N. and Louis W., all natives of Terre Haute.

George S. Kinnard, who achieved prominent recognition as a member of the Indianapolis bar, was a representative from the old Sixth District. During the short time he was engaged in the work of his profession he rose to prominence and at his death left the impress of his ability as a distinguished lawyer. He was accidentally killed in a steamboat explosion.

George W. Rauch. It was the fortune of an able Marion lawyer to represent the Eleventh Indiana District in Congress in one of the most vital and important epochs in history, from the Sixtieth to the Sixty-fifth Congress.

Mr. Rauch was first elected to Congress in 1906, and served continuously until March, 1917, when he retired and resumed the practice of his profession. During his last term he was fourth member of the powerful committee on appropriations in the House of Representatives. This committee directs the huge money bills which make possible the operation of the vast machinery of government. Mr. Rauch also had an active part in the study, deliberation and passage of many of the measures involving the great and complicated problems solved by the National Legislature during the first administration of President Wilson.

George W. Rauch was born on a farm near Warren in Huntington County, Indiana, February 22, 1876, and is the son of Philip and Martha Rauch. He was educated in the public schools of Huntington County, later attended the Valparaiso Normal, and graduated in law from the Northern Indiana Law School at Valparaiso. He was admitted to the bar in 1906, and began practice at Marion, and is a member of the Grant County Bar Association.

Mr. Rauch married July 10, 1918, Emma Nolen, a member of a prominent Southern family.

Although a democrat, Mr. Rauch served for ten years in Congress as representative from what is considered one of the great republican districts of the state and nation. It was highly significant that when he was first elected he was only thirty years old and had just begun the practice of law, and his election must be regarded as a triumph of personality and unusual qualifications. His first opponent was Frederick Landis of Logansport, brother of Judge Landis of Chicago. In that election he won by a plurality of 3,000, the plurality of Mr. Landis over his democratic opponent two years before having been over 8,000. Mr. Rauch continued victorious, and successively defeated four of the republican leaders of the district.

Besides his service upon the appropriations committee Mr. Rauch was identified with many other important measures before Congress. As member of the sub-committee on fortifications, he helped promote a substantial plan for the fortification of the coasts, the fruit of which came to a proper appreciation when the nation entered war. He also made a successful fight to retain the National Military Home at Marion. It was planned to remove the home on account of the rapid decrease in the number of soldiers. Mr. Rauch contended that the Home should be preserved not only to take proper care of soldiers today but for the future, and the wisdom of his contention is now of course obvious and has been forcefully demonstrated.

Mr. Rauch was also an active supporter of the Federal Reserve Act, which now after several years of operation is recognized as the measure which prevented a serious panic in America before the war, and on the whole is one of the greatest constructive pieces of financial legislation ever carried out in the United States. His support was also given every movement for the betterment of agriculture and all legislation for the welfare of the farmer. He has proved a good friend of labor and is the author of one of the first provisions in an appropriation bill providing for an eight hour day on government contracts. All of these things deserve to be remembered in the record of an Indiana congressman.

COLONEL K. LEESON is one of the widely known business men of Madison County, and is general manager of the R. L. Leeson & Sons Company, owning and controlling the largest department store at Elwood. A steadfast ambition, hard work, fair dealing and genial good fellowship have given him a success which he has well deserved.

He is a son of General Wayne and Rosie (Armfield) Leeson, of Elwood. It has been customary in the Leeson family to give the sons distinguished military names as their christian titles, and Mr. Leeson is careful to disclaim any military service that might have given him actual or honorary possession of his first name.

The Leesons are originally an English family, but have been in America for many generations. They were prominent as pioneers in Metamora, Indiana, where Grandfather R. L. Leeson conducted a general store in pioneer times. He continued it there until 1873, when he came to Elwood. Here he opened a modest stock of goods in one room on Main Street, but after a short time his store was burned out. He was then located for a year in a single room on Anderson Street, and the fiend of fire seemed to follow him. After being burned out a second time he reestablished himself in a room at the corner of Anderson and A streets, where the Leeson store has now been located for forty years. It was a prosperous business, grew in favor, and various departments were added from time to time. Grandfather R. L. Leeson died in 1906, and his is one of the honored names in commercial circles in Elwood.

His active successor in business was his son General W. Leeson, who is secretary and treasurer of the R. L. Leeson & Sons Company, and was in charge of the business alone until 1914. In that year he shared his responsibilities with his sons Colonel K. and Lawrence, the former as general manager and the latter as president of the company.

Colonel K. Leeson had a public school education in Elwood, attended the Indiana Business College one year, and he learned merchandising by a thorough apprenticeship in every department and phase of the business. He has a mind that comprehends and grasps all the details of the now large store, which has about 125 employes, and sells goods throughout a wide section of country surrounding Elwood. He also has several other business interests.

Mr. Leeson married Iva Poole, daughter

of William and Belle (Clarkston) Poole. Her family came from Jennings County, Indiana. Mr. and Mrs. Leeson were married in 1915. He is a republican voter and is affiliated with the Masonic Lodge, Quincy Chapter, Royal Arch Masons, with Elwood Lodge No. 368, Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, and is a member of the Zeta Chapter of the Beta Phi Sigma at Elwood. He and his wife are members of the First Methodist Episcopal Church.

DUDLEY H. CHASE. The City of Logansport had no nobler representative of American citizenship and ideals during the last century than the late Dudley H. Chase. A native of Logansport, he was from an early age identified with some of the most sterling scenes in American history, and for upwards of forty years held a foremost position as a lawyer and judge.

He was born at Logansport August 29, 1837, and died in that city July 2, 1902, at the age of sixty-five. His parents were Henry and Elizabeth (Donaldson) Chase. This branch of the Chase family came from Bristol, England, to Massachusetts in colonial times. Henry Chase was born in Saratoga County, New York, in 1800, and was a western pioneer. He located at Delphi, Indiana, in 1827, was admitted to the bar, practiced four years in Mississippi, returning to Delphi in 1832, and the following year locating at Logansport. He enjoyed a large practice and associations with all the pioneer lawyers of Northern Indiana, the Wabash River at that time marking almost the frontier line of settlement. In 1839 he was appointed judge of the Eighth Judicial District to fill an unexpired term. In 1844 he removed to New York City and practiced law there five years, and then established another home in the new western country at Sheboygan, Wisconsin, where in 1854 he fell a victim to the cholera plague.

Dudley H. Chase spent most of his boyhood at the home of his uncle, William Chase, in Logansport. He was educated in the local schools, and from an early age manifested a great interest in military affairs. In 1854 he became captain of a local company known as the Logan Grays. In 1856 Hon. Schuyler Colfax appointed him a cadet at the West Point Military Academy. Had he entered that school he might have become one of the distinguished figures in American military affairs. Instead the more strenuous and exciting drama of Kansas enlisted his service and participation, and as member of a rifle company he battled for freedom on that soil. After the Kansas troubles he returned to Logansport, studied law with D. D. Pratt, and in 1858 graduated from the Cincinnati Law School. He had about three years of quiet practice at Logansport before the outbreak of the Civil war.

In April, 1861, his local military company was offered to the Union army, and Judge Chase equipped it at his own expense. It became Company K of the Ninth Regiment, Indiana Infantry. Before getting into the field Captain Chase was assigned with fifty-two Indiana volunteers to duties of recruiting in the State of Maine. He and his followers were afterward organized as Company A, Second Battalion, Seventeenth United States Infantry. This company joined the Fifth Army Corps in front of Fredericksburg immediately after the battle there. Judge Chase was in the battles of Chancellorsville and Gettysburg, and on July 2, 1863, was seriously wounded in the hip by a shell. Later he was assigned to duty in New York City in helping quell the draft riots. On recovering from his injury he rejoined his command, was at Rappahannock and Bristow Station, and the Mine Run campaign. On account of wounds he resigned his commission and left the service February 4, 1864.

Twenty-seven years of age, with the best part of his life still before him, and with an enviable record as a soldier and officer, he was soon recognized as one of the leading lawyers of Northern Indiana. In 1864 he was elected prosecuting attorney of Cass County and re-elected in 1866 and in 1868. In 1872 he was elected to the Circuit Bench, re-elected in 1878, and after twelve years of service declined to be a candidate for further honors. But in 1896 he was again called from the quiet pursuits of his profession and elected judge of the Twenty-ninth Judicial Circuit. He was still engaged in the duties of that office, surrounded with all the dignities of his profession, when death came to him and removed one of the best citizens Logansport ever knew.

Judge Chase was a member of Logansport Post No. 14, Grand Army of the Republic, a member of the Indiana Com-

mandery of the Loyal Legion, was a Mason and eminent commander of St. John's Commandery of the Knights Templar, and also a member of the Odd Fellows.

October 28, 1859, he married Maria Durett. Her father was one of the founders of Logansport. She died April 12, 1877, the mother of five children: William, Robert, John, George and Mary. December 7, 1880, Judge Chase married Grace M. Corey, of Saratoga Springs, New York. She was a member of the Schuyler family. To the second marriage were born four children: Charles D., Ruth, James and Louise.

Charles D. Chase, only son of Judge Chase still living in Logansport, was born in that city September 27, 1882, and for many years has been successfully engaged in the undertaking business. He was educated in the public schools and in 1903 graduated from the Myers School of Embalming at Columbus. Mr. Chase is affiliated with Oriental Lodge No. 272, Ancient Free and Accepted Masons, Bridge City Lodge No. 305, Knights of Pythias, Logan Lodge No. 40, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, Logansport Lodge No. 66, Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, is a republican in politics and a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

THEO STEIN, JR. The name Stein has long been prominent in Indianapolis, and some of the services and experiences of Theo Stein, Sr., have been recounted on other pages.

Some of the important public honors of the county have come to his son, Theo Stein, Jr., who is now serving his second term as county clerk of Marion County, and also has a recognized position in business affairs, all of which he has gained at an age when most young men are merely laying the foundation of the future.

He was born at Indianapolis April 11, 1889, the only son of his parents. He attended the grammar and high schools, also Wabash College, and finished his education in the University of Pennsylvania. On returning home he entered the insurance business as an employe of the German Fire Insurance Company of Indiana and in August, 1911, was appointed city manager at Indianapolis for this company. He helped build up the local business, and in December, 1912, organized a general insurance business. He is still actively interested in this growing and successful concern, the headquarters of which are in the Lemcke Annex at Indianapolis.

Mr. Stein since attaining manhood has been a hard worker in behalf of the local republican organization, and in 1914 his name was placed on the county ticket as candidate for county clerk and he was elected. He is a thirty-second degree Scottish Rite Mason and a member of the Shrine, and also a member of the Marion Club, University Club, the Athenæum, the Country Club, and the Board of Trade. In 1916 he married Miss Dorothy Kinnear Bennett, of New York City.

GEORGE W. DICKEY is a machinist, and automobile man of wide and varied experience, and is proprietor of the Dickey Motor Car Company of Kokomo, distributors of the King Eight, Elgin Six and Willys-Overland cars. He has a large business over Howard County, and conducts a thorough service station for the cars distributed through his company.

Mr. Dickey is the type of man who early gets into the battle of life and is satisfied to win his promotion only on merits and actual ability. He was born in Howard County, Indiana, August 30, 1884, son of George W. and Matilda (Bon Durant) Dickey. His grandfather, Emanuel Dickey, a native of Pennsylvania, was an early settler in Ohio, and in 1870 brought his family to Indiana and became a farmer in Owen County, where he spent the rest of his life and died at the age of seventy years. One of his several children was George W. Dickey, Sr., who was born in Ohio, April 23, 1847, grew up in Owen County, and went to Marshall County, where he met and married his wife. In 1883 he located on a farm four miles northeast of Howard County, and about eight years later moved to Cass County, where he died at the age of forty-four. He was a very progressive farmer and also spent much time buying and selling timber. Politically he was a democrat. His family consisted of four sons and four daughters, and seven are still living.

The fifth child was George W. Dickey, who was educated in the public schools of this state. He was twelve years of age when he began earning his living in a basket factory at Plymouth, Indiana.

When about fourteen he worked as bell boy and boot black in the Clinton Hotel, and at sixteen he took up the machinist's trade with the Clisbe Manufacturing Company of Plymouth. This firm manufactured gasoline engines. After about a year there he was employed as a machinist for a year with the Oliver Typewriter Company at Woodstock, Illinois, then returned to Kokomo, and was in the machine shops of the Haynes Automobile Company and worked two years longer as a machinist at his trade in Chicago. About that time he went into business for himself, doing experimental work in the machinery line.

All this training, experience and practical work came before he was nineteen years of age. Mr. Dickey was in business for himself about two years, and since then has devoted his time to the automobile business. For five years he had a repair and machine shop in Chicago. June 12, 1909, he removed to San Antonio, Texas, and sold and repaired automobiles in that state for four years. February 7, 1914, he returned to Kokomo as his permanent residence, and has since become one of the prominent men of the county as salesman of automobiles, trucks and tractors and furnishing a reliable service department. The Dickey Motor Car Company was incorporated under the laws of Indiana April 12, 1916, with George W. Dickey as president, Charles W. Hale, vice president, and Lelah M. Burrows, secretary and treasurer. This company was dissolved September 1, 1918, at which time Mr. Dickey took over all the stock and continues the business now as sole proprietor.

As a resident of Kokomo he has given much of his time to public affairs for the betterment of the city. He is a member of the Congregational Church, an independent voter, and is affiliated with Howard Lodge No. 93, Free and Accepted Masons. September 27, 1905, he married Miss Charlotte Mast, of Kokomo, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. S. P. Mast. To their marriage were born two sons and two daughters: Charlotte Geneva, born in 1907; George W., Jr., born in 1910; Bon Durant, born in 1914; and Mary Beatrice, born in 1916.

CHARLES R. COX is one of the younger business men of Muncie, and is manager and active head of the Cox-Williamson Candy Company, wholesale manufacturing confectioners. This is a business which is regarded as a valuable asset to Muncie as a growing commercial center, and its success and standing is largely due to the exceptional enterprise shown by Mr. Cox.

Mr. Cox was born on a farm south of Eaton in Delaware County October 23, 1892. He represents one of the old families in that section of the state. His grandfather was a native of Virginia, and on coming to Indiana settled on a farm four miles west of Eaton, where he was one of the pioneers. Charles R. Cox is a son of Charles V. and Lillie C. (Smith) Cox. His father was born in Indiana and spent his life as a farmer. He died in 1895.

Charles R. Cox, only son of his parents, was three years old when his father died, and his mother moved to Eaton, where she lived until the family removed to Muncie. Here Mr. Cox finished his education in the grammar and high schools, and when little more than a boy he began the line of business which he at present follows, manufacturing candy. Later for three years he was clerk and bookkeeper with the Muncie Electric Light Company. In August, 1915, he was appointed manager of the Cox-Williamson Candy Company. Later Mr. Williamson withdrew, and George W. Bauman was admitted to the firm, though the name still remains as formerly. They do an extensive jobbing business in making five-cent packages of candy, under the familiar name of "Triangle Confections." Much of their output is distributed by their own firm of traveling salesmen, and their special territory is sixty miles in every direction around Muncie.

Mr. Cox is a member of the Christian Church and a republican voter.

JOHN ARTHUR KAUTZ is publisher of the Kokomo Tribune, having bought that paper more than thirty years ago. The Kokomo Tribune is one of the oldest papers in Indiana of continuous publication. It was established in 1848, seventy years ago, and was first published at New London, then the leading town of Howard County. Later it was moved to Kokomo. Under the ownership and management of Mr. Kautz since 1887 the Tribune has grown from a small daily of 400 circulation to a paper of 8,560, growing steadily. It has a complete modern plant, and is housed in one of the best buildings at Kokomo, recently com-

pleted, a fireproof structure that is a model newspaper home.

Mr. Kautz, whose name has been identified with many other affairs at Kokomo, was born in Wabash County, Indiana, September 26, 1860, son of Henry and Eliza (Baker) Kautz. His grandfather, Frederick Kautz, was born at York, Pennsylvania, and was an early settler in Northern Indiana, first locating in Huntington County and then in Wabash County. He was a farmer. In 1869 he left Wabash County and moved out to Kansas, but at the age of eighty returned to Wabash County and died there. He was a whig and later a republican and a member of the Dunkard Church.

Of his eight children Henry Kautz was the oldest. With an education in the pioneer country schools Henry Kautz has had an active career as a farmer, builder and merchant, and is still living at Andrews in Huntington County.

John A. Kautz, second in a family of three children, was graduated from Butler College at Indianapolis with the class of 1885. He had two years of experience as a teacher before he bought the Kokomo Tribune in May, 1887. He is one of the veteran Indiana journalists. Among other business interests he is a director of the Citizens National Bank.

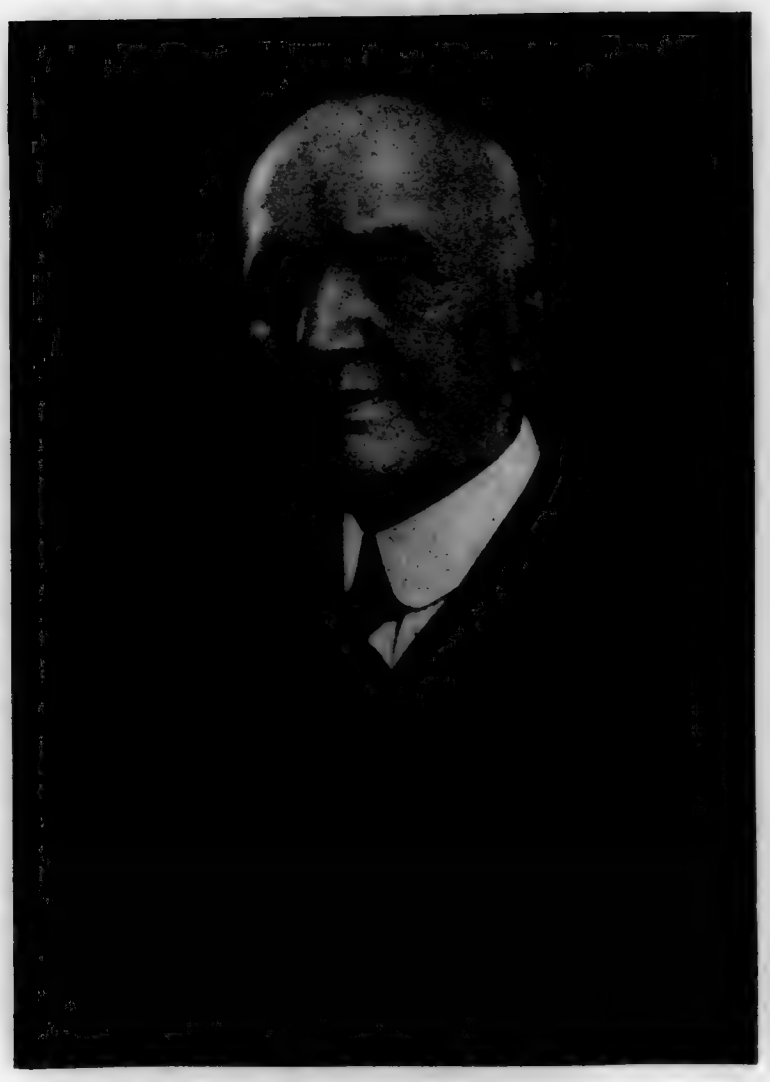
Through his paper and as a private citizen he had constantly exercised his influence for the broadening and upbuilding of Kokomo as a business and civic center. He was one of the organizers and a member of the committee that built the Young Men's Christian Association and has continuously served on the board of directors of that institution. For the past ten years he has been a member of the school board, and as such has done his part in building the present Kokomo High School and the Public Library. From 1902 to 1906, under appointment from President Roosevelt, Mr. Kautz served as postmaster of Kokomo. He is a member of the Christian Church, a republican, a thirty-second degree Scottish Rite Mason and an Elk.

August 18, 1886, at Wabash, he married Miss Inez Gillen, daughter of Dr. and Mrs. H. H. Gillen. Mrs. Kautz was educated at Butler College. They have four daughters, all living, Bernice, born March 3, 1888, wife of Kent H. Blacklidge; Cordelia, born April 30, 1890, wife of J. D. Forrest; Dorothy, born March 4, 1892, wife of Robert J. Hamp; and Kathryn, born July 3, 1897, unmarried, and still living with her parents.

JOHN RAU of Indianapolis, is one of the pioneers of glass manufacturing in Indiana, and is president of the Fairmount Glass Works. It has been a lifetime pursuit with him. He began as a boy helper, has worked himself up from the lowest rounds to the top of the ladder and knows glass making as few other men in the country know it today. The history of the glass industry in Indiana is told on other pages of this publication. From that chapter it will be seen that Mr. Rau entered the industry soon after natural gas made Indiana one of the most attractive fields in the country for glass making, and though glass manufacture has passed through its period of rise and decline Mr. Rau is one of the few who have continued, while others have come and gone, and is head of a large establishment at Indianapolis.

Mr. Rau was born at Louisville, Kentucky, August 15, 1856, son of Frederick G. and Rebecca (Schneider) Rau. His father, a native of Germany, learned both the butcher and baker's trades, and when about fifteen came to the United States. His home after that was at Louisville, Kentucky, and he was eighty-four years of age when he passed away. His wife was a native of this country of German parentage. They had twelve children, ten reaching maturity.

Second in the family, John Rau had but little opportuunity to secure an education. He was only nine years of age when he began working in a glass factory at Louisville. At eighteen he could scarcely read or write. He and his oldest brother, Fred, had in the meantime assumed the responsibilities of assisting their father in rearing the younger children. Reaching the age of eighteen, Mr. Rau realized the necessity of an education as a preliminary to a successful career. That education he acquired largely by study alone, in the silent watches of the night and in the intervals of hard labor. During 1884-85 he was employed in a glass factory at Milwaukee. His Milwaukee employer then started a factory at Denver, Colorado, and Mr. Rau was one of the men selected to open the new plant. He was at Denver and Golden,



John Rae

pleted, a fireproof structure that is a model newspaper home.

Mr. Kautz, whose name has been identified with many other affairs at Kokomo, was born in Wabash County, Indiana, September 26, 1860, son of Henry and Eliza (Baker) Kautz. His grandfather, Frederick Kautz, was born at York, Pennsylvania, and was an early settler in Northern Indiana, first locating in Huntington County and then in Wabash County. He was a farmer. In 1869 he left Wabash County and moved out to Kansas, but at the age of eighty returned to Wabash County and died there. He was a whig and later a republican and a member of the Dunkard Church.

Of his eight children Henry Kautz was the oldest. With an education in the pioneer country schools Henry Kautz has had an active career as a farmer, builder and merchant, and is still living at Andrews in Huntington County.

John A. Kautz, second in a family of three children, was graduated from Butler College at Indianapolis with the class of 1885. He had two years of experience as a teacher before he bought the Kokomo Tribune in May, 1887. He is one of the veteran Indiana journalists. Among other business interests he is a director of the Citizens National Bank.

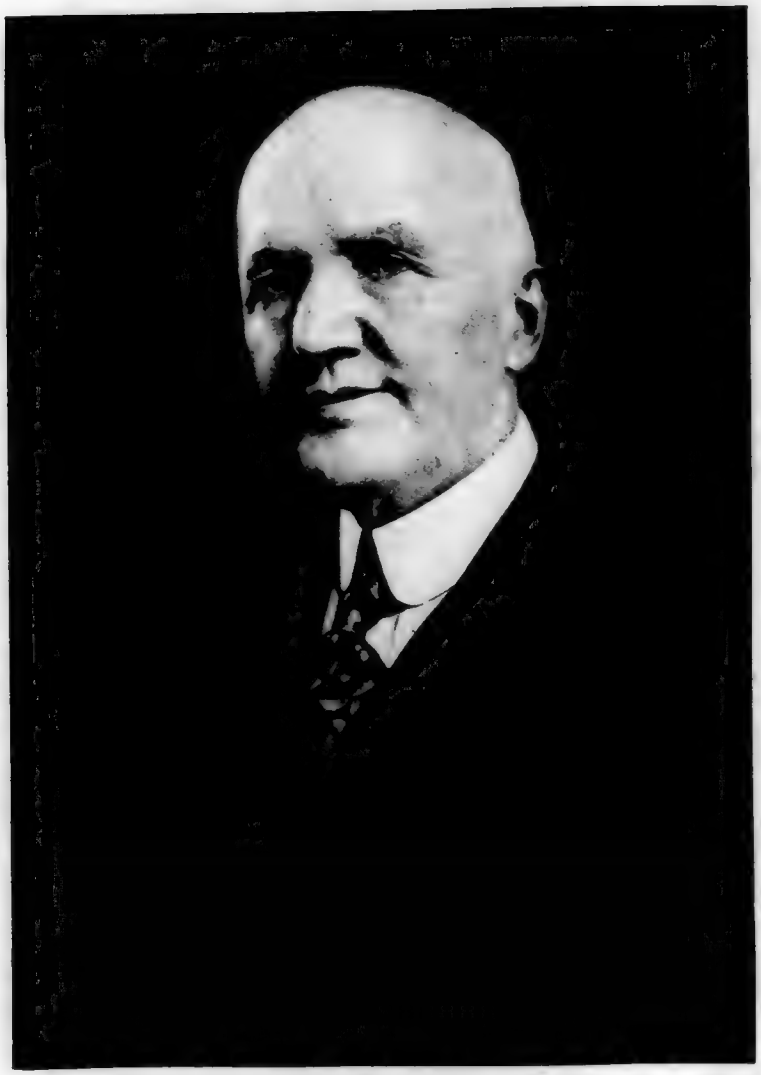
Through his paper and as a private citizen he had constantly exercised his influence for the broadening and upbuilding of Kokomo as a business and civic center. He was one of the organizers and a member of the committee that built the Young Men's Christian Association and has continuously served on the board of directors of that institution. For the past ten years he has been a member of the school board, and as such has done his part in building the present Kokomo High School and the Public Library. From 1902 to 1906, under appointment from President Roosevelt, Mr. Kautz served as postmaster of Kokomo. He is a member of the Christian Church, a republican, a thirty-second degree Scottish Rite Mason and an Elk.

August 18, 1886, at Wabash, he married Miss Inez Gillen, daughter of Dr. and Mrs. H. H. Gillen. Mrs. Kautz was educated at Butler College. They have four daughters, all living, Bernice, born March 3, 1888, wife of Kent H. Blacklidge; Cordelia, born April 30, 1890, wife of J. D. Forrest; Dorothy, born March 4, 1892, wife of Robert J. Hamp; and Kathryn, born July 3, 1897, unmarried, and still living with her parents.

JOHN RAU of Indianapolis, is one of the pioneers of glass manufacturing in Indiana, and is president of the Fairmount Glass Works. It has been a lifetime pursuit with him. He began as a boy helper, has worked himself up from the lowest rounds to the top of the ladder and knows glass making as few other men in the country know it today. The history of the glass industry in Indiana is told on other pages of this publication. From that chapter it will be seen that Mr. Rau entered the industry soon after natural gas made Indiana one of the most attractive fields in the country for glass making, and though glass manufacture has passed through its period of rise and decline Mr. Rau is one of the few who have continued, while others have come and gone, and is head of a large establishment at Indianapolis.

Mr. Rau was born at Louisville, Kentucky, August 15, 1856, son of Frederick G. and Rebecca (Schneider) Rau. His father, a native of Germany, learned both the butcher and baker's trades, and when about fifteen came to the United States. His home after that was at Louisville, Kentucky, and he was eighty-four years of age when he passed away. His wife was a native of this country of German parentage. They had twelve children, ten reaching maturity.

Second in the family, John Rau had but little opportuunity to secure an education. He was only nine years of age when he began working in a glass factory at Louisville. At eighteen he could scarcely read or write. He and his oldest brother, Fred, had in the meantime assumed the responsibilities of assisting their father in rearing the younger children. Reaching the age of eighteen, Mr. Rau realized the necessity of an education as a preliminary to a successful career. That education he acquired largely by study alone, in the silent watches of the night and in the intervals of hard labor. During 1884-85 he was employed in a glass factory at Milwaukee. His Milwaukee employer then started a factory at Denver, Colorado, and Mr. Rau was one of the men selected to open the new plant. He was at Denver and Golden,



John Rau

LIBRARY
OF THE
UNIVERSITY OF ILLINOIS

Colorado, for two years, and spent another year blowing glass at Massillon, Ohio.

This was the experience which preceded his pioneer efforts in Indiana. In 1889, with three other men, forming an equal copartnership, he established a glass factory at Fairmount. For eighteen years Mr. Rau was one of the men who held up the hands of industry in that typical Quaker settlement, and from there in 1904 he removed to Indianapolis and built, with several associates, a large plant for the manufacture of bottle ware. The present output is exclusively bottles, and of all sizes and colors. At the present time the entire plant is owned by John and Fred Rau. It represents an investment of over $500,000, and on the average more than 400 hands are employed.

While Mr. Rau's activities have been associated so largely with the executive end of the glass industry, his contributions to the business are also represented by between fifteen and twenty patents in his own name, involving various phases of glass manufacturing. Mr. Rau has the distinction of building the first continuous tank in Indiana. It was an experiment, and he took big chances in erecting it, but demonstrated its utility and six years later others began following his example. Some of the machines now used by his company are also his individual invention, and it is said that John Rau has made more improvements in the glass business than any other one man.

Having come up from the lowest walks of industry himself, Mr. Rau has always shown a sympathetic understanding and appreciation of the laboring man's position. As a workman he stood high in the councils of union labor, and his establishment has always been conducted as a union shop. Politically he is a republican. In 1883 he married Miss Alice Marsh, a native of Louisville, Kentucky. They have three children: John Hite; Charles Dillard; and Marie, Mrs. Kenneth C. Woolling.

MRS. MARY MCCRAE CULTER. One of the well known names in literary circles is that of Mrs. Mary McCrae Culter, an educator and author. She was born in New Albany, Indiana, April 12, 1858, a daughter of the Rev. John and Catherine H. (Shields) McCrae. On her maternal grandfather's side she is a direct descendant from the French Huguenots, and on the side of his wife is in the ninth generation from John and Priscilla Alden. Her grandfather, Henry B. Shields, was a member of one of the pioneer families to settle in New Albany, Indiana, and a large number of relatives still live in that part of Indiana. On the paternal side Mrs. Culter is descended from the McCrae clan of western Scotland, people who were staunch Covenanters in the troublous days of early Scotland.

The Rev. John McCrae, a native of Scotland, was educated in Nashville, Tennessee, and in the New Albany Theological Seminary, and he afterwards served as a home missionary for the Presbyterian Church in Texas, Kentucky, Indiana, Ohio, and Kansas. In 1863 he joined the Federal army, going into the service as chaplain for the Third Kentucky Cavalry, and was sent home with over $30,000 to be distributed among families of the soldiers, this being just at the time Sherman started on his march to the sea. Every dollar of that money reached those from whom it was intended in spite of the efforts of guerrillas to capture it. From that time until the close of the war Reverend McCrae served as chaplain in the military prisons at Louisville, Kentucky. He died at Ness City, Kansas, in 1890.

Mary McCrae Culter was educated in the Western College for Women at Oxford, Ohio, where she graduated in 1877, and she afterward taught school in Indiana, teaching in Clark County and at Salem in Washington County, and after removing to Kansas she taught in Wichita. Her literary work, begun in 1895, has been continued to the present time, and she is the author of many well known works, including: "What the Railroad Brought to Timken," "Ships That Pass in the Day," "Four Roads to Happiness," "Girl Who Kept Up," "Prodigal Daughter," "Jolly Half Dozen," "Gates of Brass," "A Real Aristocrat," also many serial stories and songs and poems.

On October 19, 1882, Mary McCrae was married at Peotone, Kansas, to Bradford M. Culter, a native of Illinois, and their children are Edith M., Mabel M., Arthur E., and Leila E.

CHARLES F. ROESENER. A city like Indianapolis could never have been built up to its present importance without the earnest efforts of stable and substantial business men to which class belongs Charles F. Roesener, who is proprietor of the Central Transfer and Storage Company and a well known and trustworthy citizen of Indianapolis, his native place. Mr. Roesener was born December 27, 1864, in the homestead at No. 905 Union Street which had been erected by his father. His parents were William F. and Christina Roesener.

William F. Roesener was born in Germany and was a young man when he accompanied his three brothers to the United States. Although his lack of knowledge of the English language prevented his employment in any higher place than as a section hand when he first went into railroad work with the old Bee line, that impediment was soon removed because he applied himself diligently and shortly afterward proved his ability to read, write and converse in the English language, and he was then made railroad yard clerk, a position he filled with fidelity and efficiency for many years. In the meanwhile he was married at Indianapolis and built the residence in which his widow still resides. She also was born in Germany and came to the United States in youth. Their four children were all born in the home on Union Street.

When the old Bee line was merged with the Big Four Railroad William F. Roesener went into the transfer business with his brother Anthony, who was already so engaged, and they continued together until 1885, when William F. retired on account of failing health, and his death occurred in 1897, at the age of sixty-four years. He was a man of sterling character and of high standing both in business and church affairs. He was a faithful and generous member of St. Paul's Lutheran Church, and at one time was a member of its board of trustees. His children all survive, namely: William F., who is general cashier of the Chicago, Indiana & Western Railroad at Indianapolis; Louisa, the wife of Charles Shoke, who is in a nursery business in this city; Charles F.; and Marie, the wife of George Fahrbach, who is connected with the New York Store.

Charles F. Roesener attended the Lutheran School on East and Georgia streets, Indianapolis, until he was twelve years of age and then decided to look for some business opening. As he was robust and large for his age, he turned to railroad work, and served two years faithfully in the capacity of messenger. Since then, however, he has been continuously identified with the transfer business. He began as a driver for the Indiana Transfer Company, and remained three years, and then went with the Central Transfer Company and later was a driver for the Vonnegut Hardware Company. In 1887 he started into the transfer business on his own account, beginning with one horse and a wagon, a courageous proceeding as he had to contend in a business way with the better equipped and older companies. He had made many friends, however, in this business field and worked hard and long and found himself, in January, 1902, able to buy the Central Transfer Company's entire interests. His son is associated with him and they handle the bulk of the transfer business here, being well equipped with a number of men and teams and with twenty-two motor trucks. Mr. Roesener was the pioneer in the use of motor trucks in the transfer business here. The Central Transfer Company was started here by Henry Frazier, of the Big Four, and Oran Perry, of the Pennsylvania Railroad. In 1901 Mr. Frazier retired and later Mr. Perry sold out to Mr. Roesener. In addition to transfer the company makes an important feature of the storage business, and they have warehouses from Nos. 118 to 144 South Alabama Street.

Mr. Roesner was married in 1886 to Miss Christina Steinmetz, who is a daughter of John F. Steinmetz of Indianapolis, and they have one son, Elmer, who is associated with his father and has charge of the motor trucks. The family belongs to the Lutheran Church. Mr. Roesener is a staunch democrat politically and heartily supports the present administration at Washington and faithfully does his duty as a citizen at home. He was a member of the rather notable grand jury at Indianapolis in 1914 that indicted so many individuals here for alleged election frauds, and on many other occasions has proved his fearlessness in maintaining his convictions when he believes he is in the right. He is identified with the Order of Elks.

EDGAR AUGUSTUS SIMMONS is president of the Farmers Trust and Savings Bank of Kokomo. This bank, established in 1902 as the Kokomo National Bank, has enjoyed a career of great and marked prosperity, and has been steadily increasing its resources until it is now considered one of the strongest banks in Northern Indiana. It has a capital of $150,000, surplus and undivided profits of approximately $80,000, and total resources of $1,187,609. One especially interesting feature of its condition is that its volume of deposits has almost doubled in three years. The deposits in 1918 are over $1,000,000. They conduct a general banking business, including savings, trust, real estate, rental, insurance, investment, and loan departments, and thus have all those branches of service found in the largest metropolitan banks. Its officers and directors include some of the best known business men and citizens of Howard County. Besides Mr. Simmons as president the vice president is George W. Duke, E. B. Seaward is cashier, W. W. Drinkwater is treasurer and secretary, and other directors are Lex J. Kirkpatrick, J. W. Learner, Thomas C. McReynolds, E. L. Danner, A. G. Seiberling, and C. W. McReynolds.

Edgar Augustus Simmons was born at Shelby County, Indiana, November 6, 1859, son of Augustus and Catherine (Giles) Simmons. Catherine Giles was born in Bourbon County, Kentucky, July 16, 1819. As a girl she accompanied her parents to Shelby County, Indiana, when fifteen years of age, and a few years later married James Thompson. The Thompson family removed to Howard County in 1844, locating about five miles west of Kokomo. A year later James Thompson took a claim a mile nearer the county seat, but died the following year without having had much opportunity to improve his land. After the death of her husband Mrs. Thompson returned to Shelby County and there married Augustus Simmons. They lived in Shelby County until she became a second time a widow, in the year 1865, when their son Edgar A. was only five years old. In 1872 she brought her family to Howard County, and continued to reside here until her death at Kokomo April 7, 1908, at the ripe old age of eighty-nine. Of her family three children survive: Leonidas; America, wife of Frank Todhunter; and Edgar A.

Edgar A. Simmons was thirteen years old when his mother came to Howard County and located on the farm known as the old Indian Spring Farm about five miles west of Kokomo. In the meantime he had attended district school in Shelby County, and afterwards had the advantages of the public schools of Kokomo. He lived at home with his mother and handled many of the responsibilities of the farm until his twenty-fourth year.

In 1883 Mr. Simmons married Miss Belle George, daughter of W. W. George, who came from Fayette County, Indiana, in 1873 and settled three miles west of Kokomo, on the Pike. For three years after his marriage Mr. Simmons farmed in Erwin Township, and was then appointed deputy sheriff under Isaac Wright. He was deputy sheriff four years, and in 1890 was nominated by his party for the office of sheriff and was elected by a handsome majority, being one of the leaders on the republican ticket that year. At the end of one term the people of Howard County were so well satisfied with his conduct of office that they elected him by an even larger majority.

On retiring from the sheriff's office Mr. Simmons became associated with W. S. Armstrong, former mayor of Kokomo, and ex-County Clerk V. D. Ellis in the hardware business. Two years later he sold out his interest and entered real estate. Mr. Simmons was in the real estate business at Kokomo from 1898 to 1906. In the latter year he was appointed postmaster of Kokomo and held that office one term. From 1900 to 1904, for two terms, he was chairman of the Howard County Republican Committee. Mr. Simmons was elected president of the Kokomo National Bank, now the Farmers Trust & Savings Bank, in 1910, and has since devoted practically all his time and energies to this institution, which in its growth and prosperity reflects to a large extent the wisdom of its management.

FREDOLIN RUSSELL BORTON is one of the younger business men and merchants of Richmond, member of the firm Thompson & Borton, dealers in men's and boy's clothing and furnishings.

Mr. Borton was born at Webster in Wayne County, Indiana, November 9, 1889, son of Alfred E. and Lydia (Russell) Bor-

ton. He attended the public schools at Webster, graduating from high school in 1907, and took two years in the normal course at Earlham College. Having qualified as a teacher he followed that occupation in New Garden Township of Wayne County for two years. He left the school room to identify himself with merchandising as a salesman with the clothing house of Krone & Kennedy. He remained with that firm nine years and accepted every opportunity to improve his ability and benefit by his increasing experience. For a short time he was in a similar business at South Bend, and in 1917 returned to Richmond and bought a partnership with Mr. Thompson. They now have one of the leading stores of the kind in Eastern Indiana.

In 1913 Mr. Borton married Lucile Pitts, daughter of George and Minnie (Steddon) Pitts of Webster. Their one son, George Russell, was born in 1916. Mr. Borton has taken an active interest in local affairs and during the progress of the war he served as a private in Company K of the Indiana State Militia. He is independent in politics and a member of the Friends Church. His only fraternal affiliation is the Improved Order of Red Men.

Edward A. Stuckmeyer. While his work and service as a business man have made Mr. Stuckmeyer well known in Indianapolis for many years, his wider recognition over the state is due to the fact that he is now president of the State Board of Pharmacy, through which all candidates for licenses as registered pharmacists are examined and approved. Mr. Stuckmeyer was formerly secretary of this board, and much of the efficiency associated with the administration of the state law on pharmacy is the result of his painstaking efforts and professional standards and ideals.

Mr. Stuckmeyer was born in Indianapolis, a son of John Henry Stuckmeyer. The Stuckmeyer family has been a well known one in Indianapolis for over half a century. His father was a well known carpenter and contractor in Indianapolis. Edward A. Stuckmeyer obtained his early education in the Indianapolis public schools, but was only fifteen years old when he went to work in the drug store of Dr. D. G. Reid, with whom he acquired much of his early training. The Reid store was at Fletcher Avenue and Shelby Street. Later for some time Mr. Stuckmeyer was in the store of Charles G. Traub and C. W. Ichrod. About the time he turned his majority he entered business for himself in partnership with his brother, J. H. Stuckmeyer, and for the past quarter of a century the firm has been J. H. and E. A. Stuckmeyer. They own and operate two of the high class drug stores of the city, one at 1853 Madison Avenue and the other at 1415 Prospect Street. Mr. E. A. Stuckmeyer has active charge and management of the latter store.

In politics he is a democrat, and for years has lent his interest and co-operation to all civic and welfare projects. Mr. Stuckmeyer is married, and his son, Edwin J. Stuckmeyer, is a graduate of the Indiana College of Pharmacy and is a registered pharmacist.

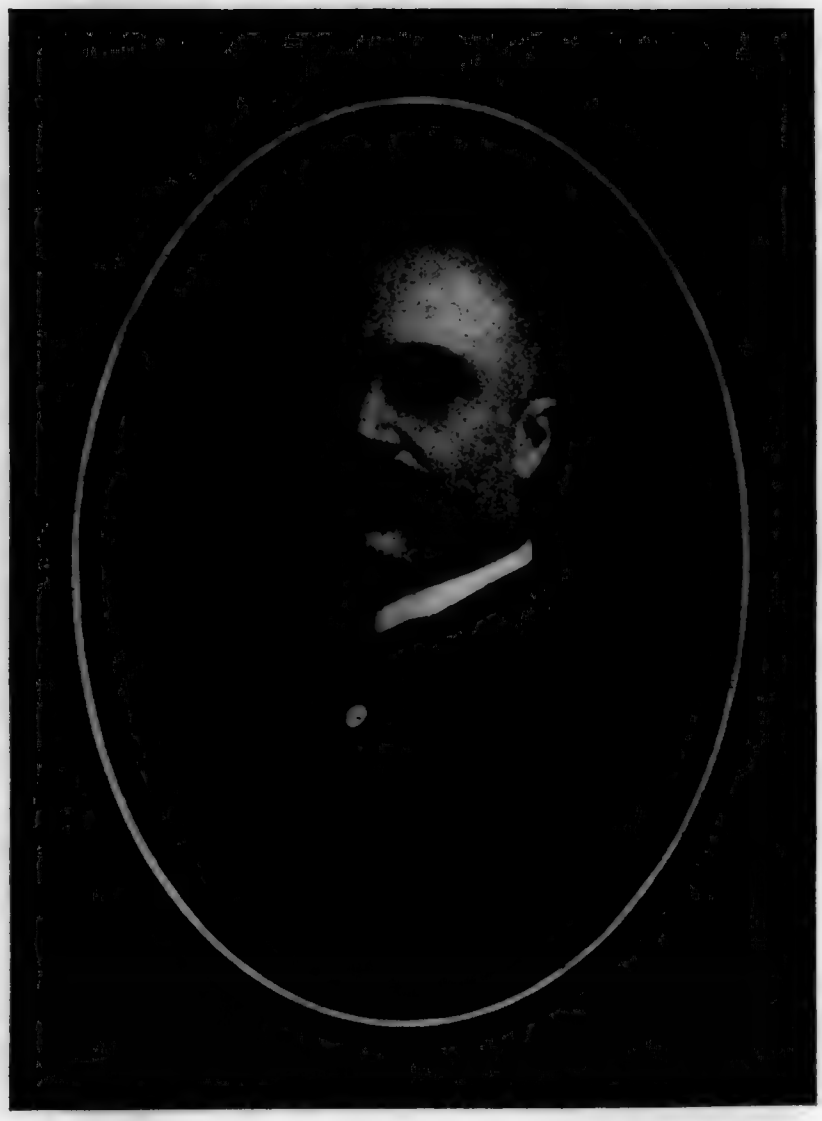
Oscar Raymond Luhring, present representative of the First Congressional District of Indiana, is a lawyer by profession and has had a busy practice and many public responsibilities at Evansville since 1900.

He was born in Gibson County, Indiana, February 11, 1879. His early advantages in the public schools were supplemented by a literary and law course in the University of Virginia, where he graduated LL. B. on June 13, 1900. He was admitted to the bar of Indiana in August of the same year at Evansville, and forthwith entered upon an active practice. His first important public honor came in 1902, with his election to the Sixty-Third General Assembly of Indiana. He served one term in the House and in 1904 was appointed deputy prosecuting attorney for the First Judicial Circuit, and held that office until 1908. He was then regularly elected prosecuting attorney, and served two terms, 1908 to 1912, and was renominated for a third term but declined the honor. He has for many years been one of the leading republicans of the First District, and at the election in November, 1918, was chosen a member of the Sixty-Sixth Congress by 20,440 votes against 18,837 votes given to George K. Denton, his democratic rival.

Mr. Luhring married June 16, 1902, Margaret Graham Evans of Minneapolis, daughter of the late Robert G. Evans.

LIBRARY
OF THE
UNIVERSITY OF ILLINOIS

LIBRARY
OF THE
ILLINOIS



Gottfr. Mommsen

FRANK M. GREATHOUSE came to Elwood about twenty-five years ago and made himself popular with the community as salesman for some of the clothing and dry goods concerns of that city. Popularity followed him when he entered business on his own account, and today as head of the firm Greathouse & Harris he is head of the largest store of its kind in Elwood and is one of the leading merchants of that section of Indiana. What he has he has worked for and earned, and every step of his career may be closely scrutinized and has measured up to the most exacting standards of commercial honor.

Mr. Greathouse was born on a farm at Hillsboro in Highland County, Ohio, in 1859, son of John and Caroline (VanWinkle) Greathouse. The first generation of the Greathouse family lived in Virginia. One of Mr. Greathouse's great-grandfathers served in the Revolutionary war. Most of the family during the different generations have been farmers and traders, and have always been especially successful in raising and handling horses.

John Greathouse, father of Frank M., came to Indiana in 1865 and settled on a farm near Noblesville. In 1870 he moved out to Lincoln, Nebraska, and died there. He was buried under the auspices of the Masonic Order, of which he had long been a member. His wife died in 1888.

Frank M. Greathouse received his first schooling at Noblesville, Indiana, but after the age of twelve he lived on his uncle's farm at New Vienna, Ohio, and attended school there until he was about seventeen. Leaving the farm he found his first opportunity to enter commercial life at Alexandria, Indiana, where for a year and a half he was employed as a clerk in the Baum Brothers general merchandise store. He went with the firm on its removal to Elwood, and continued with them there for a year and a half. For another two years he was clerk and salesman with Jacob Kraus, clothier, and from 1889 to 1891 a salesman for B. L. Bing of Anderson.

In 1891 Mr. Greathouse married Roxie Brown, daughter of Rudolph and Martha (Dwiggins) Brown of Madison County.

After his marriage he was clerk for Emanuel Levy, clothing merchant of Elwood, until 1894 was with D. G. Evans & Company of Elwood, and later with F. W. Simmons until 1902.

He and I. B. Bietman then formed the partnership of Bietman & Greathouse, and bought out the Simmons store at Elwood. The partnership continued until 1906, when Mr. Bietman retired, leaving the entire business to Mr. Greathouse. In 1907 the latter took in as partner James W. Harris, and for the past ten years the firm of Greathouse & Harris has conducted the largest stock of clothing and dry goods in the city. They have a trade in the surrounding country for a distance of fifteen miles.

Mr. Greathouse is a republican in politics, and has always been exceedingly public spirited and helpful in every movement where the community welfare is concerned.

GOTTFRIED MONNINGER, a resident of Indianapolis since December 21, 1876, and one of its best known business men, is a member of a family that has furnished more than one honored name to Indiana. The Monningers came to Indiana about the time of the great German migration of the early '50s, and their homes for the most part have been in Terre Haute and Indianapolis. One of the best remembered of the family in an earlier generation was Capt. P. H. Monninger, who commanded a company in the famous German regiment in the Civil war. Several of the Monninger name are now commissioned as officers in the National Army.

Mr. Gottfried Monninger was born at Albersweiler, Rheinpfalz, Germany, February 5, 1858. He is a son of Peter and Margaret (Schwab) Monninger. Peter Monninger came with a party of about twenty young people to the United States in the early '50s. He joined his brother, Daniel Monninger, at Indianapolis, where Daniel had located about 1854. Daniel Monninger for a great many years conducted an establishment at No. 20 Kentucky Avenue, where the new Lincoln Hotel is now erected, for the sale of the family product of wines, the Monningers being a family of wine growers and vintagers in the hills of southern Germany. Another brother of Peter Monninger was the Capt. P. H. Monninger already mentioned, who besides his service as a captain in the Thirty-Second Indiana Infantry was for many years engaged in the hotel business at Terre Haute. It is a

Gottfr. Mommsen

FRANK M. GREATHOUSE came to Elwood about twenty-five years ago and made himself popular with the community as salesman for some of the clothing and dry goods concerns of that city. Popularity followed him when he entered business on his own account, and today as head of the firm Greathouse & Harris he is head of the largest store of its kind in Elwood and is one of the leading merchants of that section of Indiana. What he has he has worked for and earned, and every step of his career may be closely scrutinized and has measured up to the most exacting standards of commercial honor.

Mr. Greathouse was born on a farm at Hillsboro in Highland County, Ohio, in 1859, son of John and Caroline (VanWinkle) Greathouse. The first generation of the Greathouse family lived in Virginia. One of Mr. Greathouse's great-grandfathers served in the Revolutionary war. Most of the family during the different generations have been farmers and traders, and have always been especially successful in raising and handling horses.

John Greathouse, father of Frank M., came to Indiana in 1865 and settled on a farm near Noblesville. In 1870 he moved out to Lincoln, Nebraska, and died there. He was buried under the auspices of the Masonic Order, of which he had long been a member. His wife died in 1888.

Frank M. Greathouse received his first schooling at Noblesville, Indiana, but after the age of twelve he lived on his uncle's farm at New Vienna, Ohio, and attended school there until he was about seventeen. Leaving the farm he found his first opportunity to enter commercial life at Alexandria, Indiana, where for a year and a half he was employed as a clerk in the Baum Brothers general merchandise store. He went with the firm on its removal to Elwood, and continued with them there for a year and a half. For another two years he was clerk and salesman with Jacob Kraus, clothier, and from 1889 to 1891 a salesman for B. L. Bing of Anderson.

In 1891 Mr. Greathouse married Roxie Brown, daughter of Rudolph and Martha (Dwiggins) Brown of Madison County.

After his marriage he was clerk for Emanuel Levy, clothing merchant of Elwood, until 1894 was with D. G. Evans & Company of Elwood, and later with F. W. Simmons until 1902.

He and I. B. Bietman then formed the partnership of Bietman & Greathouse, and bought out the Simmons store at Elwood. The partnership continued until 1906, when Mr. Bietman retired, leaving the entire business to Mr. Greathouse. In 1907 the latter took in as partner James W. Harris, and for the past ten years the firm of Greathouse & Harris has conducted the largest stock of clothing and dry goods in the city. They have a trade in the surrounding country for a distance of fifteen miles.

Mr. Greathouse is a republican in politics, and has always been exceedingly public spirited and helpful in every movement where the community welfare is concerned.

GOTTFRIED MONNINGER, a resident of Indianapolis since December 21, 1876, and one of its best known business men, is a member of a family that has furnished more than one honored name to Indiana. The Monningers came to Indiana about the time of the great German migration of the early '50s, and their homes for the most part have been in Terre Haute and Indianapolis. One of the best remembered of the family in an earlier generation was Capt. P. H. Monninger, who commanded a company in the famous German regiment in the Civil war. Several of the Monninger name are now commissioned as officers in the National Army.

Mr. Gottfried Monninger was born at Albersweiler, Rheinpfalz, Germany, February 5, 1858. He is a son of Peter and Margaret (Schwab) Monninger. Peter Monninger came with a party of about twenty young people to the United States in the early '50s. He joined his brother, Daniel Monninger, at Indianapolis, where Daniel had located about 1854. Daniel Monninger for a great many years conducted an establishment at No. 20 Kentucky Avenue, where the new Lincoln Hotel is now erected, for the sale of the family product of wines, the Monningers being a family of wine growers and vintagers in the hills of southern Germany. Another brother of Peter Monninger was the Capt. P. H. Monninger already mentioned, who besides his service as a captain in the Thirty-Second Indiana Infantry was for many years engaged in the hotel business at Terre Haute. It is a

matter of interest to record here that Gerhard Monninger, a son of Capt. Philip H., is now a major in the National Army, and his station at this writing is in France. To return now to Peter Monninger. In the same party with which he came to this country was Margaret Schwab. Peter and Margaret were married at Terre Haute, and while they remained in that city they assisted his brother Philip in running a hotel. Peter Monninger suffered a great deal of trouble on account of his eyes, and on the advice of his physician he and his young wife returned to their native land and thereafter made their permanent residence and home there, though they were great lovers of America and her institutions and several times returned to visit their family and other relatives in Indiana. In Bavaria Peter Monninger became an extensive wine grower, and also operated a stone quarry, and continued making Rhine wines the rest of his active life. In 1860 he came to the United States for a brief visit of a few months. In 1893 he and his wife, then in advanced years, made a trip to the United States and were visitors at the World's Fair in Chicago. Peter Monninger died in Germany in 1896, and the following year his widow again visited this country, and she died at the age of seventy-three. Peter Monninger was sixty-three when he passed away. Peter Monninger was a successful business man and stood high in the esteem of his community in Germany. He was urged again and again to accept the post of mayor. He was a member of the council and was president of the church choir. Many of the older citizens of Indianapolis will recall the enthusiastic reception given these old time people when they visited the city in 1893. The reception was held at Independent Turner Hall. Peter Monninger and wife had a large family of children, six of whom became citizens of the United States and five are still living. Margaret is deceased. Charles, who was born in Terre Haute before his parents went back to Germany, is now living in Indianapolis, and is one of the leading business men of this city, being a member and officer of a corporation that supplies ice to Terre Haute, Peoria, Illinois and Logansport, Indiana. Charles Monninger has a son who is a first lieutenant in France, having received his training in the officers training camp at Fort Benjamin Harrison. Philip, the next in age of this family, is now manager of the Filbeck House at Terre Haute. Louis represents Magnus & Sons of Chicago. Christina is the wife of Mr. Marmon, who was formerly a teacher in the schools of Evansville, Indiana, and is now manager of the Merchants' Ice Company of Terre Haute. Julia is the wife of Christian Anacker, a contractor and builder at Indianapolis. Bertha, wife of Otto Jung, a Government forester, died in Germany. Daniel also died in Germany.

Mr. Gottfried Monninger acquired the equivalent of a liberal education in Germany, but at the age of eighteen left home and set out for the land which had already been so kind to other members of the family. When he arrived at Indianapolis in 1876 he was a large, pink-cheeked, German boy, a complexion that is generally associated with the inhabitants of the Rhine Valley. He had studied architecture and intended to perfect himself in that art in America, but the opportunity was not presented and he had to seek a livelihood elsewhere. He went to work in a butcher shop at ten dollars a month. This shop belonged to Jacob Peters and was located on Market Street. A few months later he went with his uncle, Dan Monninger, at 17-19 West Washington Street. There he learned the restaurant and liquor business, and Daniel Monninger as well as Mr. Gottfried Monninger for many years sold the vintages from his father's vineyards in southern Germany.

In 1879, at the age of twenty-one, Mr. Monninger established a business for himself at 23 Virginia Avenue, and emphasized in his business the products of his father's farms, imported especially for distribution in Indianapolis. Four years later Mr. Monninger moved to Harrison and Pine streets and Fletcher Avenue, and soon afterward to the northeast corner of Ohio and Illinois streets, where he conducted his high class cafe and restaurant for twenty-nine years.

In 1880 Mr. Monninger married Catharine Stumpf, daughter of George Stumpf. Mrs. Monninger was born on a farm three miles south of Indianapolis.

Her father was a blacksmith and farmer and widely known in both public and religious affairs at Indianapolis. He was a very able speaker and was an influential member of the Zion Evangelical Church. He was a native of Germany. Mr. and Mrs. Monninger became the parents of six sons and two daughters, a stalwart race, and they too have made use of their opportunities and gained honorable position in affairs. The oldest, Karl, has practically succeeded to his father's business and is owner and manager of a restaurant on Washington Street adjoining the Park Theater. The son Arthur G. Monninger is a talented musician, completed his musical education in Berlin, and both he and his wife are prominent in Indianapolis musical circles and are instructors in the College of Musical Art on Pennsylvania Street. The daughter Lydia married Albert Roath, who is connected with a Boston shoe house and is a resident of Indianapolis. Olga, the second daughter is at home and Freddie resides in Chicago. Oscar is a graduate of Purdue University, and is an engineer in the employ of the W. H. Insley Manufacturing Company at Indianapolis. Werner H. was a student of the University of Illinois where he enlisted as a wireless operator in the United States Navy. Otto attends the Technical High School of Indianapolis. All the children received high school educations in Indianapolis.

Mr. Gottfried Monninger in the matter of politics has maintained a rather independent attitude, though usually giving his support to the democratic party. His family are members of the Zion Evangelical Church. One of the principal interests of the family circle is music, and they are not only lovers of that divine art but most of them have musical accomplishments. Mr. Monninger has long been prominent in the Independent Turnverein and the Maennerchor, was for years secretary and treasurer of the Turners, was for twenty-five years treasurer of the Turners' Building & Loan Association, served as grand treasurer of the Independent Knights of Pythias, now the Knights of Cosmos, is a member of the Knights of the Maccabees, and a life member of the German Orphan Home, and Home for the Aged.

Mary Roberts Coolidge, educator and author, was born in Kingsbury, Indiana, October 28, 1860, a daughter of Isaac Phillips and Margaret (Marr) Roberts. The father was an educator of distinction on agricultural subjects, serving as dean and professor of agriculture at Cornell University 1873-1903, and in his honor Roberts Hall at Ithaca was named. The mother was a daughter of William Marr of LaPorte, Indiana.

Mary Roberts Coolidge attended Cornell University and Stanford University, receiving the degrees of Ph. B. and M. S. from the former and that of Ph. D. from the latter. After completing her literary training she rose to prominence as an educator, teaching in many of the noted educational institutions of the country, and aside from her educational work she is further distinguished as an author and as a public worker. She is a member of the Kappa Alpha Theta college society, of the Association of Collegiate Alumnae, of the American Political Science Association, of the Authors League of America, and her church association is the Liberal Congregational.

On the 30th of July, 1906, at Berkeley, California, Mary Roberts was married to Dane Coolidge, a novelist and a member of a distinguished New England family.

Fred L. Trees, president of the Kokomo Trust Company, has been a business man of that city since early manhood, and there is hardly a movement connected in any way with the general welfare of the community during the last twenty years with which his name has not been associated and to which his influence and means have not contributed some substantial help.

Mr. Trees was born on a farm in Howard County, Indiana, August 25, 1874. He is a son of John S. and Alice (Curlee) Trees. His grandfather, John S. Trees, was born in Shelby County, Indiana, and was a pioneer in Howard County. He was a farmer and had a large place six miles east of Kokomo. He died there in 1874 and had in the meantime accumulated considerable estate. He was a republican and a member of the Methodist Church. Of his eight children only two are now living. John S. Trees, Jr., was born in Rushville, Indiana, in 1838, and is now living in Ko-

komo at the advanced age of eighty. He had only such education as was supplied by the local schools of his day, and he took up farming near the old homestead in Liberty Township. He finally left the farm in 1884 and for eighteen years was a merchant at Center in Taylor Township of Howard County. On selling his business interests he retired to Kokomo. He also has a record as a soldier in the Civil war, having enlisted in 1861 in Company E of the Eleventh Indiana Cavalry, serving as commissary sergeant, and being on duty with the army for three years. He was given his honorable discharge in December, 1864, his last important battle being at Nashville under General Thomas. He there sustained a severe wound in the leg, and by the time he had recuperated the war was practically over. On returning home he took up farming. He has always been a stanch republican. Of his ten children all are still living, Fred being the fifth in age.

Fred L. Trees attended the public schools of Howard County and also had a course in the business college of Kokomo. He entered the real estate business as clerk and stenographer with his uncle, Mr. E. E. Springer, at Kokomo, and was with him, serving him faithfully, for nine years. In 1901 he engaged in the same line of business for himself, handling real estate, loans and insurance. In 1903 he and James D. Johnson organized the Kokomo Trust Company, Mr. Johnson becoming president, Mr. W. E. Blacklidge, vice president, and Mr. Trees, secretary and treasurer. Mr. Johnson died in 1909, and in the following year was succeeded as president by Mr. Trees. Mr. Trees is also a member of the Board of Directors of the South Kokomo Bank, and is interested in a number of business concerns in addition to the many public or semi-public institutions to which he has given his time.

Mr. Trees is a republican, is a member of the Methodist Church and active in church and Sunday School work. He is a thirty-second degree Scottish Rite Mason, an Odd Fellow, Elk, and Knight of Pythias. He is a director of the Kokomo Chamber of Commerce, is a member of the republican social clubs of Indianapolis, is a member of the Board of Directors of the Kokomo Country Club, is a director of the Methodist Episcopal Hospital at Indianapolis, and was one of the organizers and is now director of the Kokomo Young Men's Christian Association.

Mr. Trees has two sturdy young sons who are now in the uniform of the National Army. March 9, 1898, he married Miss Dora Elliott, daughter of the late Judge James F. Elliott of Kokomo. Three sons were born to them: Elliott J., born January 21, 1899; Robert C., born August 30, 1900; and Harry A., born August 11, 1902. The two older sons were students in DePauw University but resigned their studies to enroll for military duty, while the third son is a student in the Kokomo public schools.

Hon. Edgar A. Brown, forty years a member of the Indianapolis bar and a former judge of the Circuit Bench, has long been regarded as a wise and safe counselor rather than a brilliant advocate, and is distinguished by the quality and ideals of his work rather than by conspicuous and temporary achievements. His professional associates have always looked upon him as a man of utmost reliability and of unimpeachable character, and he has long enjoyed the quiet dignity of an ideal follower of his calling.

Mr. Brown was born at Lenox, Ashtabula County, Ohio, August 10, 1848. He is now the only survivor of eight children born to William Pliny Brown and Rachel Hower (Piper) Brown. His father was reared on a farm, but throughout the greater part of his life was engaged in varying occupations. In 1851 he removed to Austinburg, Ohio, and died there in 1866. The grandfather was an Englishman and came to America as an officer in the British Army under Burgoyne in the Revolution. Following the war he married a lady at Albany, New York, and was stationed at Montreal, holding the position of conductor of stores for the British army.

Edgar A. Brown grew up in his native state, attended the Grand River Institute at Austinburg, Ohio, and was also a student of the old Quaker institution, Earlham College, at Richmond, Indiana. That he has accomplished so much in his career is probably due to the spur of necessity which made it necessary for him to earn his living while getting an education. For a number of years he was a teacher, and while doing that work read law and when qualified to practice came to Indianapolis.

The successive years brought him the honors and emoluments of a good practice, and in 1890 he was called from his duties as a lawyer to the bench of the Marion Circuit Court. He served as a judge six years, and during that time he maintained the best ideals of the court. Since retiring from the bench he has continued in active practice as a lawyer.

In 1874 Judge Brown married Martha Julian. Her father, Jacob B. Julian, was a lawyer, and Judge Brown and he were for some time partners. Mrs. Brown died in 1882, leaving two children: Juliet R., Mrs. Christopher B. Coleman, and George R., who was second lieutenant of the Supply Company of the Second Indiana Regiment and saw active service on the Mexican border. In 1884 Judge Brown married Lulie J. Eichordt. Their four children are: Helen M., Mrs. James H. Peterson; Ruth, who died at the age of ten years; Martha Louise, Mrs. Stanley H. Smith; and Catherine Porter, Mrs. Don Herold.

Judge Brown was a republican until 1880, when he became a democrat on the tariff reform issue. He was president for a time and one of the organizers of the Indiana Tariff Reform League. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity and of the First Congregational Church.

THURMAN C. SANDERS. Since pioneer days the Sanders family has been one of prominence in Howard County, best known at the present time through Mr. Thurman C. Sanders because of his long association with the Court House and official affairs.

Mr. Sanders was born March 2, 1867, in Highland County, Ohio, son of Charles P. and Rachel E. (Mellett) Sanders. His father was born in the same county in 1844. The grandfather, Christopher Sanders, of Scotch ancestry, was a native of Virginia, and came west on foot and settled as a pioneer in Highland County, Ohio, in 1817. Charles P. Sanders came to Howard County and spent his last years here as a farmer. He also served two terms as county commissioner, his first term ending in 1884 and his second in 1887. Charles P. Sanders had his home in South Kokomo, and began his career as a druggist. He conducted a drug store in South Kokomo from 1893 to 1915. He was always interested in local affairs, was a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, and a citizen above reproach in every particular.

Thurman C. Sanders is one of four brothers, all still living. He was educated in the common schools and took the normal course in the Normal School at Lebanon, Ohio. He gave eighteen years to educational work in Howard and other counties. From his duties as teacher he was appointed deputy treasurer of Howard County, and faithfully discharged the duties of that office until he was regularly elected on the republican ticket as county treasurer in November, 1918. Fraternally he is affiliated with the Knights of Pythias, the Improved Order of Red Men, and the Loyal Order of Moose. December 26, 1901, Mr. Sanders married Miss Emma K. Lucas. They have one daughter, Myrpha, born October 7, 1903.

WILLIAM JOSEPH GOLIGHTLY, of Kokomo, is in many ways one of the most interesting of the pioneers of the Indiana glass industry. For the past twenty years he has been superintendent of the Kokomo plant of the Pittsburg Plate Glass Company, but at an earlier date he was identified with glass making in this district when the chief attraction for glass manufacturers was natural gas.

Mr. Golightly is an Englishman by birth, having been born at South Shields, England, April 4, 1860. He learned glass making in England and in August, 1890, arrived in America and was first employed at Butler, Pennsylvania, with the Standard Plate Glass Company. In February, 1891, he came to Kokomo, and for a time was one of the minor employes of the Diamond Plate Glass Company. In July of the same year he returned to Pennsylvania, and for several months was in a minor position with the Charleroi Plate Glass Company, and was then promoted to charge of its casting department. In July, 1892, Mr. Golightly again returned to Kokomo, and reentered the Diamond Plate Glass Company as night superintendent under M. P. Elliott. The interests that owned the Kokomo plant transferred him in 1895 to a similar plant at Elwood, and in 1896 he went to Alexandria, Indiana, and was with the American Plate Glass Company until May, 1898. At that date he returned to Kokomo, and that city has since been his home and center of business activities. In October, 1898, he became superintendent

of the Kokomo Plate Glass Plant, and has held that office continuously since.

The original plant was constructed at Kokomo in 1889. It was torn down in 1908, and the modern plant put in operation in 1910 was constructed under the direct supervision of Mr. Golightly. The old plant, as already said, was established largely because of the accessibility of the natural gas supply. The product of the old Diamond Plate Glass Company was neither in quality nor volume up to the present high standard of the Pittsburg company. With the failure of the natural gas supply and with changing methods and improvements the Pittsburg Plate Glass Company, successors to the old Diamond Company, finally destroyed the old plant and rebuilt it, and at the rebuilding every known improvement and facility was installed, so that today the Kokomo plant, while not as large as some other plants of the Pittsburg Plate Glass Company, is behind none of them in equipment and modern methods. Today three times as much plate glass is turned out by this plant as was made by the old Diamond Company, and yet requiring about the same number of men.

As the plant is at present it covers over seven acres of ground, four acres under roof. The buildings are all of steel and concrete construction. The foundation for the heavy machinery is massive and in some instances has been built down to a depth of thirty-five feet. All the machinery is driven by electric power, generated chiefly by large gas engines. These engines are the most powerful of their type in Indiana with the sole exception of those in the power houses of the United States Steel Company at Gary.

About 650 men are constantly employed in normal times at the Kokomo plant. This plant is known as No. 8 of the Pittsburg Plate Glass Company.

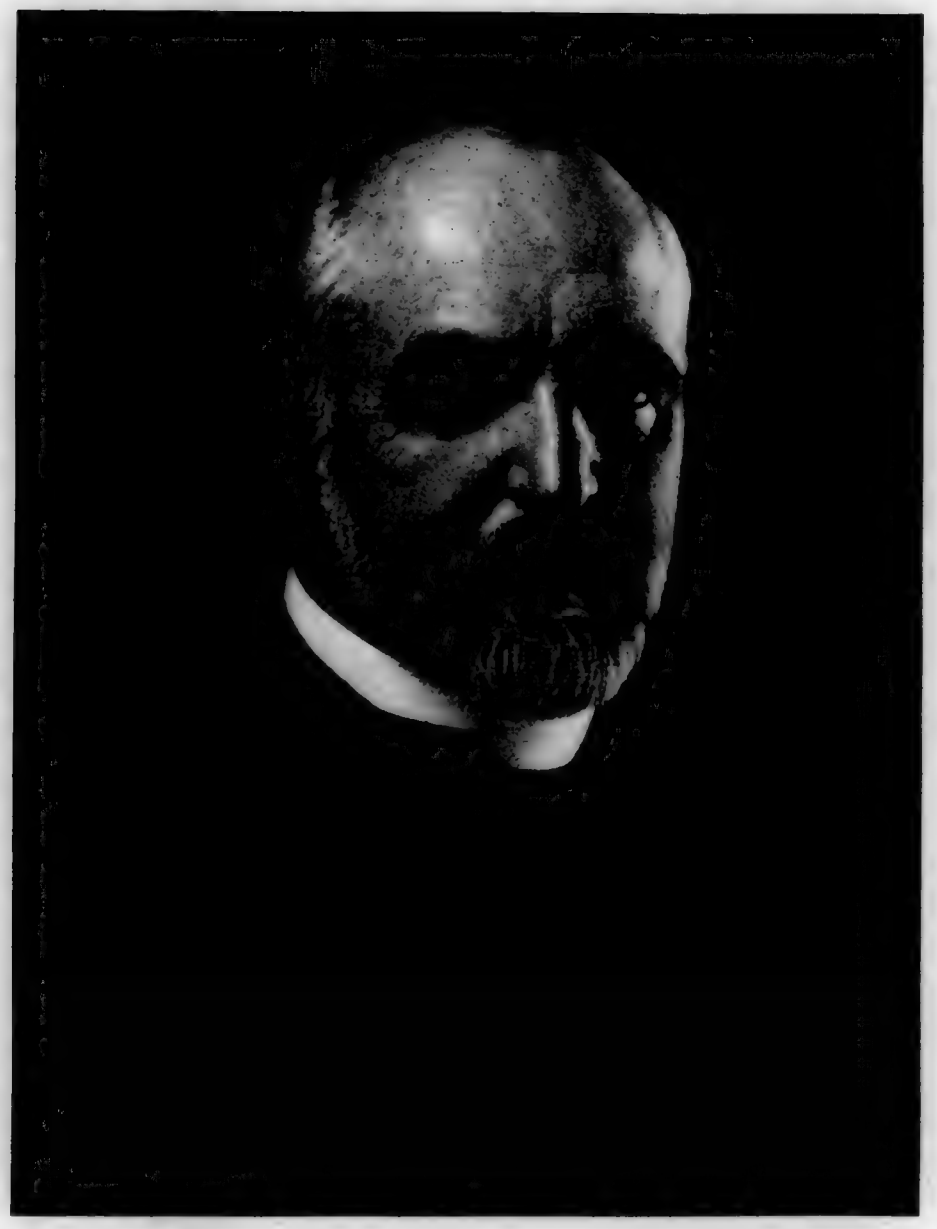
Mr. Golightly during his long residence at Kokomo has been interested and has identified himself wherever possible with the welfare and progress of the city. He has been content with his business responsibilities as a source of good to the community, and has never been a candidate for office, though in many ways he has helped forward movements promising benefit to the community. He is a director in the Howard National Bank and since 1898 has been affiliated with the Elks and since 1911 with the Masonic Order. He has taken all the local degrees, became a Knight Templar in 1912, and in 1913 was made a thirty-second degree Scottish Rite Mason in the Indianapolis Valley. He has also been a member of the Kokomo Chamber of Commerce since it was organized, became a member of the Kokomo Country Club in 1917, and in politics votes as a republican.

Mr. Golightly has been twice married. His first wife came from England in 1893 and died in 1916. He has three married sons, all with families of their own, and has a married daughter and grandchildren. Two of his daughters still live at home.

FRANKLIN K. MCELHENY was auditor of Miami County from January 1, 1911, to January 1, 1919, and has been a resident and citizen of Peru forty-five years, since early boyhood. Mr. McElheny has had a varied experience with the work of the world and with men and affairs, and before entering the auditor's office was one of the editors and publishers of the Miami County Sentinel. He is a veteran printer, having learned the trade forty years ago.

He was born at Mount Pleasant in Henry County, Iowa, November 2, 1861, during a temporary residence of his parents in that state. He is a son of Thomas K. and Melvina (Woods) McElheny, his father a native of Montgomery County, Ohio, and his mother of Starke County, Ohio. Thomas K. McElheny was taken by his parents to Carroll County, Indiana, when one year old, but grew to manhood in Cass County. He was educated in the common schools, and by the time he reached his majority was doing skillful work as a carpenter. He worked at his trade at Delphi in Carroll County, married there, helped build the county court house, and then for a year or so was employed in the erection of buildings of the State Insane Asylum of Iowa at Mount Pleasant. In 1862 he returned with his family to Delphi, Indiana, continued his business as contractor and builder there, was at Rochester, Indiana, from 1869 until 1873, and then established his home at Peru. Much of the important building work in and around Peru during the next twenty or thirty years was handled through the organization as a contractor. He died January 25, 1909, survived by his wife and three of their six

LIBRARY
OF THE
UNIVERSITY OF ILLINOIS



Joseph M. Francis,
Bishop of Indianapolis.

children. He was always a loyal democrat, served six years as township trustee of Peru Township, and for a number of years was treasurer of his lodge of the Odd Fellows. He was not a formal member of any church, though a Presbyterian by training.

Franklin K. McElheny acquired his early training in the public schools of Delphi and Rochester and was twelve years old when brought to Peru. He continued his schooling in that city several years, and at the age of fifteen began working in the factory of the old Howe Sewing Machine Company. He also worked in other factories and shops, but in 1878, at the age of seventeen, began an apprenticeship to learn the trade of printer in the office of the Peru Republican. He continued steadily at the printer's trade, both in newspaper and job work, until 1899, when he acquired an interest in the Miami County Sentinel. After that he divided his time between the editorial office and the printing rooms, and introduced a vigorous policy of politics which was reflected in increased circulation and increased influence of the paper as the leading democratic organ of Miami County.

In 1910 Mr. McElheny accepted the democratic nomination for the office of county auditor, was elected in November of that year, and was re-elected for a second term in 1914. He was one of the most popular men in the Court House and made his office administration as efficient as it was cordial in its atmosphere to all who transacted business there. Mr. McElheny is affiliated with the Masonic fraternity and the Knights of Pythias.

January 31, 1894, he married Miss Margaret A. McLaughlin. Mrs. McElheny was born in Decatur County, Indiana, July 19, 1867, daughter of Thomas and Ann (Cuff) McLaughlin, natives of Ireland. Mrs. McElheny was educated in the common schools and has been a splendid home maker and a source of inspiration to her husband in his career. They have four children: Louise, Robert, Anna, and Richard, all of whom have received the advantages of the grammar and high schools of Peru.

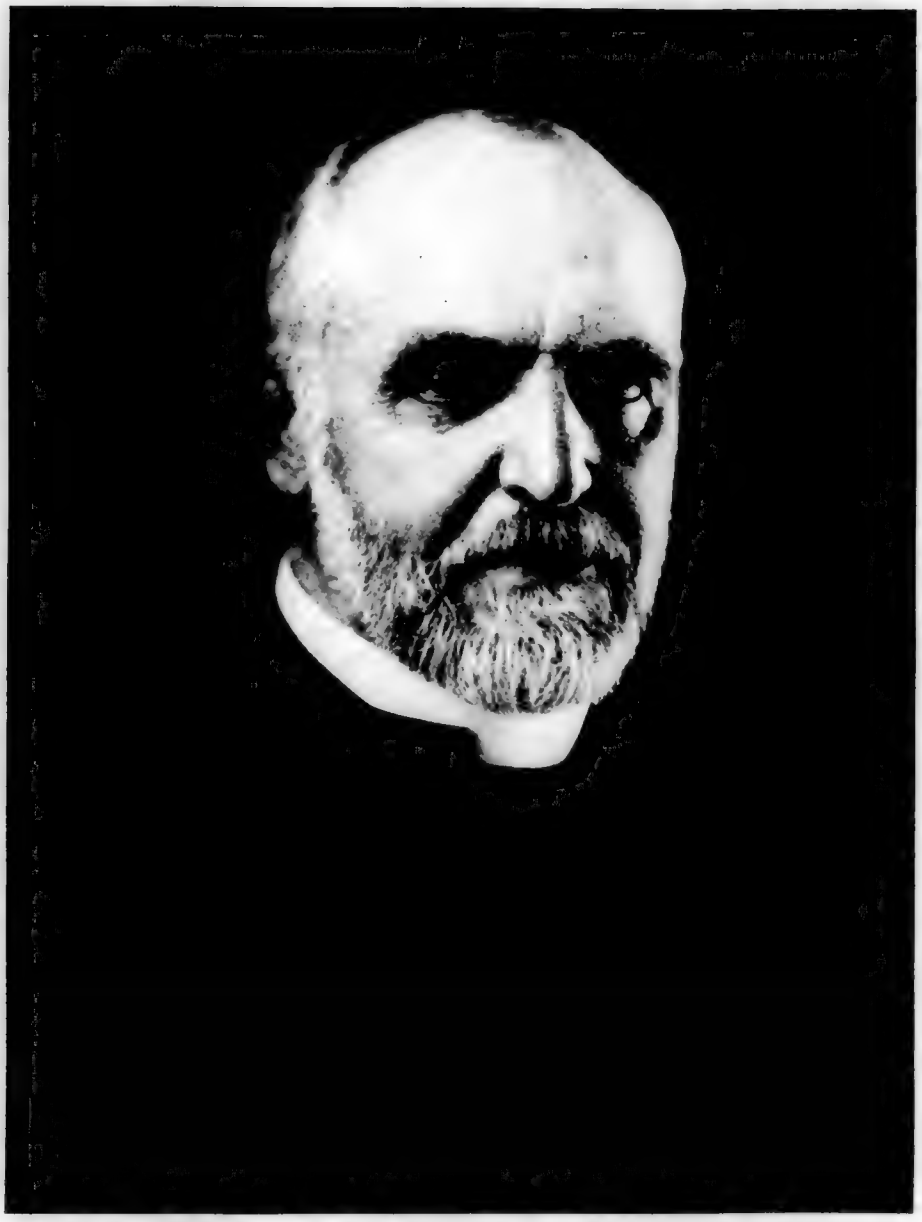
Walter G. Records is senior member of the firm Records & Faust, clothing, hats, and men's furnishing goods, one of the largest establishments of its kind in Madison County. The spirit and standard of their business is well expressed in their slogan that it is a store for "The Boys."

Mr. Records was born at Lawrence, Indiana, in 1872, son of Isaac C. and Mary J. (Alexander) Records. He is of Scotch-Irish ancestry. His father was thoroughly trained for the profession of medicine and surgery in a New York college but practiced only a few years. For twenty-six terms he taught school in Miami County, Indiana, and about thirty years ago moved to Elwood, where he died in 1907.

Walter G. Records received most of his education at Miami, and when sixteen or seventeen years old came to Elwood with his parents. He assisted his father in business for a time, and gained an all around knowledge of salesmanship in the clothing business as an employe for twelve years with Narvin E. Phillips at Elwood. During that time there was not a detail of experience in the clothing line which did not fall to his lot as an employe. For four years he was associated with Henry Jordan and later with the firm of Beitman & Greathouse and in 1904 joined Mr. Faust in the present business, which has grown and brought a high degree of prosperity to both of the partners.

Mr. Records is a republican, is affiliated with Elwood Lodges of Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks No. 368, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, Knights of the Maccabees, Improved Order of Red Men, and the family are members of the Presbyterian Church. He is married and has three children: Paul P., born in 1898, Walter Frederick, born in 1904, and Thomas W., who was born February 10, 1910, and was killed by an auto April 5, 1917. The son Paul at the age of twenty was a corporal and crew chief in the One Hundred and Eightieth Squadron of Aviators at Kelly Field No. 2, San Antonio, Texas. He spent five months in England with the Three Hundred and Twentieth Aero Squadron, arriving home on the sixth of December on the "Laplander," and was discharged at Camp Sherman December 22, 1918.

Rt. Rev. Joseph Marshall Francis, Protestant Episcopal Bishop of Indianapolis, was consecrated to his present office on September 21, 1899. Since then he has become more than the leading figure of his



Joseph M. Francis,
Bishop of Indianapolis.

children. He was always a loyal democrat, served six years as township trustee of Peru Township, and for a number of years was treasurer of his lodge of the Odd Fellows. He was not a formal member of any church, though a Presbyterian by training.

Franklin K. McElheny acquired his early training in the public schools of Delphi and Rochester and was twelve years old when brought to Peru. He continued his schooling in that city several years, and at the age of fifteen began working in the factory of the old Howe Sewing Machine Company. He also worked in other factories and shops, but in 1878, at the age of seventeen, began an apprenticeship to learn the trade of printer in the office of the Peru Republican. He continued steadily at the printer's trade, both in newspaper and job work, until 1899, when he acquired an interest in the Miami County Sentinel. After that he divided his time between the editorial office and the printing rooms, and introduced a vigorous policy of politics which was reflected in increased circulation and increased influence of the paper as the leading democratic organ of Miami County.

In 1910 Mr. McElheny accepted the democratic nomination for the office of county auditor, was elected in November of that year, and was re-elected for a second term in 1914. He was one of the most popular men in the Court House and made his office administration as efficient as it was cordial in its atmosphere to all who transacted business there. Mr. McElheny is affiliated with the Masonic fraternity and the Knights of Pythias.

January 31, 1894, he married Miss Margaret A. McLaughlin. Mrs. McElheny was born in Decatur County, Indiana, July 19, 1867, daughter of Thomas and Ann (Cuff) McLaughlin, natives of Ireland. Mrs. McElheny was educated in the common schools and has been a splendid home maker and a source of inspiration to her husband in his career. They have four children: Louise, Robert, Anna, and Richard, all of whom have received the advantages of the grammar and high schools of Peru.

Walter G. Records is senior member of the firm Records & Faust, clothing, hats, and men's furnishing goods, one of the largest establishments of its kind in Madison County. The spirit and standard of their business is well expressed in their slogan that it is a store for "The Boys."

Mr. Records was born at Lawrence, Indiana, in 1872, son of Isaac C. and Mary J. (Alexander) Records. He is of Scotch-Irish ancestry. His father was thoroughly trained for the profession of medicine and surgery in a New York college but practiced only a few years. For twenty-six terms he taught school in Miami County, Indiana, and about thirty years ago moved to Elwood, where he died in 1907.

Walter G. Records received most of his education at Miami, and when sixteen or seventeen years old came to Elwood with his parents. He assisted his father in business for a time, and gained an all around knowledge of salesmanship in the clothing business as an employe for twelve years with Narvin E. Phillips at Elwood. During that time there was not a detail of experience in the clothing line which did not fall to his lot as an employe. For four years he was associated with Henry Jordan and later with the firm of Beitman & Greathouse and in 1904 joined Mr. Faust in the present business, which has grown and brought a high degree of prosperity to both of the partners.

Mr. Records is a republican, is affiliated with Elwood Lodges of Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks No. 368, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, Knights of the Maccabees, Improved Order of Red Men, and the family are members of the Presbyterian Church. He is married and has three children: Paul P., born in 1898, Walter Frederick, born in 1904, and Thomas W., who was born February 10, 1910, and was killed by an auto April 5, 1917. The son Paul at the age of twenty was a corporal and crew chief in the One Hundred and Eightieth Squadron of Aviators at Kelly Field No. 2, San Antonio, Texas. He spent five months in England with the Three Hundred and Twentieth Aero Squadron, arriving home on the sixth of December on the "Laplander," and was discharged at Camp Sherman December 22, 1918.

Rt. Rev. Joseph Marshall Francis, Protestant Episcopal Bishop of Indianapolis, was consecrated to his present office on September 21, 1899. Since then he has become more than the leading figure of his

church in Indiana. Bishop Francis exercises a power whose source is the spirit of fellowship with his fellow men, a bigness of heart and ready sympathy, and a broad understanding of the life and interests around him. With his great personal popularity he has been able to enter many movements and carry an influence sufficient to insure success, apart from the prestige associated with him as head of the church. It will be recalled he presided at a monster patriotic meeting held in Indianapolis for the purpose of endorsing President Wilson and Congress in their declaration of war against Germany. Bishop Francis' patriotism proceeds from a fundamental conviction of the righteousness of war in the present instance, and he put it to proof when, though past military age, he tendered the offer of his services in whatever capacity the authorities deemed they could be used most effectively. He was appointed as chaplain of Base Hospital Thirty-Two, and served with that organization in France until the autumn of 1918.

Bishop Francis was born at Eaglesmere, Pennsylvania, April 6, 1862, son of James B. and Charlotte A. (Marshall) Francis. He received his early education at Philadelphia and later at Racine College and Oxford University. The degree Doctor of Divinity was bestowed upon him in 1899 by Nashotah College in Wisconsin and by Hobart College in 1901.

He was ordained a deacon in the Protestant Episcopal Church in 1884, at the age of twenty-two. In 1886 he was made a priest, and in the meantime had held pastorates at Milwaukee and Greenfield, Wisconsin. During 1886-87 he was canon of the Cathedral at Milwaukee and in 1887-88 was rector at Whitewater, Wisconsin. On June 14, 1887, he married Miss Stevens, of Milwaukee.

Bishop Francis spent nearly ten years in the Far East, in charge of the Episcopal Cathedral at Tokyo and also as professor in Trinity Divinity School there. Returning from Japan in 1897 he was appointed rector of St. Paul's Church at Evansville, Indiana, in January, 1898, and from that was called to the post of Bishop of Indianapolis less than two years later. Since 1904 Bishop Francis has been a member of the Domestic and Foreign Missionary Society.

Robert Judson Aley, educator, was born in Jefferson Township of Owen County, Indiana, May 11, 1863, a son of Jesse Jackson and Paulina Moyer Aley, the former born in Greene County, Kentucky, and the latter in Coshocton County, Ohio. Mr. Aley was well prepared in his earlier years for his life's work. He received the degree of B. S. from Valparaiso University, that of A. B. and A. M. from Indiana University, Ph. D. and LL. D., University of Pennsylvania, and LL.D., Franklin College, and was a student and professor at Stanford University 1894-5. In 1877 Professor Aley entered upon his work as an educator, and during the intervening years has steadily advanced until in 1910 he was made the president of the University of Maine. He has served as president of the Southern Indiana Teachers Association, the Indiana State Teachers Association, and the Maine State Teachers Association, as secretary for five years and as president for three years of the National Council of Education and as president of the National Educational Association. He is a member of the Phi Beta Kappa, the Phi Kappa Phi and the Sigma Xi and is a Knight Templar Mason and a member of the Bangor Rotary Club.

At Spencer, Indiana, August 28, 1884, Professor Aley was married to Nellie Elmira, a daughter of J. W. Archer, of that city. They have two children, Maxwell Aley, and Ruth Emily Parkhurst.

Benoni Stinson Rose, M. D. Aside from his long service for a quarter of a century as a capable physician and surgeon at Evansville, Doctor Rose's career and family are interesting from the fact that one of his great-grandfathers bore arms in the war for independence, a grandfather was a pioneer preacher of Southern Indiana, his father was a soldier in the Civil war, and he himself held the rank of captain in the United States Medical Corps during the recent world war.

His father, Conrad Rose, a native of Europe and brought to this country at the age of five, grew up in the country around Evansville, and in 1862 enlisted in Company H of the Sixty-Fifth Indiana Infantry, being with the regiment as a brave and faithful soldier through all its campaigns. He did not receive his discharge until after the close of the war, and then

returned to Vanderburg County and was quietly engaged in the vocation of farming until his death in 1917, at the age of seventy-four.

Doctor Rose's mother was Octavia Stinson, who was born in Perry Township of Vanderburg County in 1841 and died in 1908. Her grandfather, Elijah Stinson, was the Revolutionary ancestor of Doctor Rose. At one time he was assigned to duties as a spy by General Washington. In 1781, in Surry County, North Carolina, he married Rachel Cobb, and they finally came to Vanderburg County, Indiana, where Elijah died in March, 1835, and his widow afterward drew a pension for his military services.

Rev. Benoni Stinson, father of Octavia, was born in North Carolina in 1798, and in early life was ordained a Baptist minister. He removed to Wayne County, Kentucky, and thence to Vanderburg County in 1822, securing a tract of government land which included the present site of Howell, then heavily timbered. In 1823 he organized Liberty Baptist Church, and preached in many other places in Indiana, Illinois and Kentucky. He is said to have been a gifted orator, and at the time of the Civil war he used his eloquence to recruit soldiers for the Union Army. He was also a successful farmer. His death occurred on his farm in October, 1869. February 19, 1819, he married Ruth A. Martin, daughter of John and Drusilla Martin.

Doctor Rose, who was born at Evansville, was one of four children, the others being A. Lincoln, Parthenia, and Harry B. He is a graduate of the Evansville High School, spent two years in the Ohio Medical College at Cincinnati, and graduated in 1894 from the Louisville Medical College. From that time he practiced steadily in his native city until 1917, when, in July, he was commissioned captain in the Medical Corps. For some time he was with the Third Pioneer Infantry, and was then transferred to General Hospital No. 8 at Otisville, New York. He received an honorable discharge in January, 1919. In 1898 he married Helen M. Hewson, daughter of George B. and Mary Hewson of Evansville.

GODLIP C. KUHNER. To the enterprise of Godlip C. Kuhner Muncie owes one of its valuable industries, the Kuhner Packing Company. Mr. Kuhner is primarily a farmer and producer, but for many years his experience has also been in the varied lines of meat handling and packing. He first engaged in meat killing on his farm on a very small scale, and gradually has developed his facilities until it now represents a large investment and an important local industry.

Mr. Kuhner was born July 29, 1858, in Scioto County, Ohio, a son of Godlip C. Kuhner, Sr. His father came to America in 1847, being then a single man. From Pittsburg, Pennsylvania, he enlisted as a soldier in the Mexican war. Thus he early showed those qualities of Americanism which have been characteristic of his descendants. After the war and the termination of his military service he married and engaged in farming at Portsmouth, Ohio, and subsequently bought 120 acres in Harrison Township of Scioto County. Much of this land he cleared up by his own industry, and put it in a high state of cultivation. He lived there until his death in 1865. He and his wife, Sophie, had nine children, four of whom died in infancy, while the others are still living.

Godlip C. Kuhner, Jr., who was the sixth among his parents' children, was only seven years old when his father died. His father was a Lutheran and a republican in politics. The boy grew up on the old homestead and assisted his mother in looking after the farm until he was seventeen years old. He had worked at farm labor for wages for several years, and next bought a place of his own in Bloom Township in Scioto County. It was while operating this farm that he engaged in a small way in the butcher business, and he remained there until 1895. That year going to Portsmouth he established a packing plant in which he handled ten or twelve cattle and 100 hogs a week.

Selling this business in Ohio he came to Indiana and located at Greentown in Howard County, and for three years was in the retail meat business. Mr. Kuhner came to Muncie in 1900, and established here a meat market which is still operated. In 1904 he enlarged the scope of his operations by constructing a small packing house on the farm he had bought in North Muncie. The first considerable additions to his facilities were made in 1912, and

other additions have followed until at the present time the plant has a capacity of from 80 to 100 cattle and 600 hogs per week. Among the facilities is a modern cold storage plant and ice factory, manufacturing forty tons of ice per day and with complete refrigeration processes and other equipment used in the modern industry of meat packing and storage.

Mr. Kuhner now relies largely upon his son for the active management of this industry. He married January 15, 1880, Mary Prior, who died in 1898. Four children were born to them, and the three now living are: Henry C., born October 16, 1880; Ella S., born August 2, 1882; and Frank, born January 5, 1884. The Kuhner Packing Company is now an incorporation, with Henry C. Kuhner as president, Godlip C., vice president, and Frank G., secretary and treasurer. Their retail meat market is at 115 East Charles Street.

Mr. Kuhner has always manifested that public spirit which makes him a factor of benefit in any community. He is a member of the Knights of Pythias and a republican in politics. As he grew up on a farm he has always maintained an interest in agriculture, and has been a successful farmer both in Ohio and in Indiana. In 1915 he constructed one of the beautiful residences of Muncie, a bungalow at 1027 North Elm Street. In 1913 he married Mary Obright, who has a son living in New York.

Rev. Jacob U. Schneider, who has been continuously identified with the Zion Evangelical Church at Evansville as pastor for twenty-six years, is one of the most distinguished and influential leaders of that denomination in Indiana.

He was born at Shanesville, Tuscarawas County, Ohio, a son of George and Margaret (Troxell) Schneider. When he was a small boy his parents moved out to the frontier of Nebraska, locating on a farm in Richardson County. The father spent the rest of his life as a Nebraska farmer. Rev. Mr. Schneider therefore had his early school advantages confined to the old schools of Richardson County. Later he took a commercial course at Bryant & Stratton College in St. Joseph, Missouri, and pursued his classical studies in Elmhurst College near Chicago. In 1886 he graduated from the Eden Theological Seminary in St. Louis and was ordained a minister of the Evangelical Church. His first pastorate was at Castle Shannon near Pittsburg, Pennsylvania. Two years later he went to Jefferson City, Missouri, as pastor of the Evangelical Church in that city, serving it capably and effectively for five years. After that he was principal of the high school at Washington, Missouri, and in 1895 came to Evansville to accept the pastorate of Zion Evangelical Church. He has not only maintained a large and prosperous church organization but has interested himself in everything that makes for a better city. He was a member of the Board of Education from 1910 to 1918, and served as its secretary and treasurer, and was also a member of the Playground Commission. He has been president of the Board of Directors of the Protestant Deaconess Hospital since 1896. In the larger affairs of his church he is known as chairman of the Synodical Literary Board, chairman of the Board of Examiners of Candidates for the Ministry, and chairman of the Committee on Relations of the Synod to other Christian bodies.

In 1886 Rev. Mr. Schneider married Rosa L. Langtim. She was born in St. Joseph, Missouri, a daughter of Ernest and Minnie (Ehlers) Langtim. Mr. and Mrs. Schneider have every reason to be proud of their family of children, three in number, named Carl, Selma, and Herbert.

Carl Schneider graduated from the Evansville High School, also attended Elmhurst College, and followed the example of his father entered the Eden Theological Seminary in St. Louis, of which he is a graduate. Beyond that he continued his preparations abroad, a student in a seminary at Tubingen, in the University of Leipzig and in the University of Berlin. He is now Professor of Religious Education in Eden Seminary. Carl Schneider married Louise Fisher, and they have one son, named Carl, Jr.

The daughter, Selma, a graduate of the Evansville High School and of DePauw University at Greencastle, after leaving college engaged in social service work at Sleighton Farm, the seat of the Pennsylvania State Reform School for Girls, but is now a teacher in the Evansville public schools.

Herbert Schneider is a graduate of the Evansville High School. He entered the

United States service June 24, 1918, and went to Europe, and up to the spring of 1919 was still in France as a member of Company C of the Three Hundred and Ninth Engineers.

ELBERT HAMILTON SHIRK was the founder of the First National Bank of Peru, the oldest financial institution of Miami County and with an impressive record of strength, resources and service during the more than half century of its existence.

He not only founded the bank but also a family name which has endured in high honor in Northern Indiana and other localities through several generations. Elbert Hamilton Shirk was born in Franklin County, Indiana, February 14, 1818, son of Samuel and Elizabeth (Stout) Shirk. His father came to Indiana from Georgia and his mother from Kentucky. For all the fact that Indiana had nothing in the way of public education to offer such youth as Elbert H. Shirk, it was a day and age which produced strong men, thoroughly capable of handling big affairs. He spent his boyhood on a farm, attended subscription schools, and after reaching manhood was for two years a student at Miami University at Oxford, Ohio. For two years he taught in the Rush County Seminary.

However, he early recognized that his talents were best adapted for business. In 1844 he moved to Peru, and forming a partnership with John Harlan was for some years one of the early merchants of the town. From that time until his death in 1886 his career was one of unbroken prosperity. After a year he engaged in merchandising on his own account. He possessed the judgment, the foresight and the executive ability which are characteristic of great merchants. He was a student of methods and men and of every circumstance which would affect his enterprise. He built up a trade which extended throughout Indiana and embarked in numerous enterprises which always rewarded his judgment with good profit. He dealt in depreciated land warrants which had been issued to the veterans of the Mexican war and invested them in lands in the then western states of Kansas, Iowa, and Nebraska. Many of the settlers who went from this section of Indiana to those trans-Mississippi states were equipped with warrants for land sold them by Mr. Shirk. This was his first extensive venture in real estate, and he thereafter followed up that line of business very extensively and systematically. It was in considerable part through his real estate operations that his large fortune was accumulated. Some of the best of his investments were made in Chicago when that city was in its most rapid development period.

He had opened a private bank for deposits in 1857, and through his own resources and his high standing in the community he kept that institution unimpaired through the troublous financial times that followed. In 1864, the year following the passage of the National Bank Act, he organized the First National Bank, and held the office of president until his death. The community long refused to call it the First National and instead it was known by the more familiar title of "Shirk's Bank," and it was largely the private resources and good judgment of the founder that gave it its solid character.

In banking, merchandising and real estate Elbert H. Shirk was undoubtedly one of the strongest men of his time in Indiana. Had he chosen for the field of his enterprise one of the great cities of the country his name would undoubtedly have been associated with that of the greatest merchant princes in America. While he was pre-eminent as a creator of business resources he was also a constant influence for the conservation and development of everything affecting the welfare of society. For many years he was one of the most active members of the Baptist Church of Peru, contributing half the cost of the church edifice erected during his lifetime. He was a quiet worker in benevolence and philanthropy in his city. He had little to do with partisan politics but was a whig and later a republican voter. He is remembered as a man of apparently slight and frail physique, but possessing a nervous energy and will power which constantly co-operated with his remarkable business judgment, and from such a combination resulted his great success and influence in affairs.

He was devoted to family and friends and his home was a center of the cultured social life of his community. The old Shirk home in the midst of an entire square at the edge of the Peru business district is and has long been one of the landmarks of

that city. In June, 1845, Elbert H. Shirk married Mary Wright, who was of English descent and a native of Franklin County, Indiana. She was a woman of rare strength of character, and during her long and happy associations with her husband she exerted many of the influences which gave him power and success. Elbert H. Shirk died April 8, 1886. His widow passed away in August, 1894. They had a family of two sons and one daughter. One of the sons was Milton Shirk, who succeeded his father as president of the First National Bank. The only daughter of Elbert H. Shirk was Alice, now the wife of R. A. Edwards, president of the First National Bank of Peru.

DALE D. GOLDEN is manager of the By-Lo Hardware Company of Anderson. This is one of a chain of stores conducted by one of the largest retail hardware organizations in the middle west. It is a position of responsibility, and is adequate testimony to the qualifications of Mr. Golden as an executive and as a thoroughly experienced hardware man. While he is only thirty years of age, his record of business experience has been a rather long one and indicates that he has concentrated a great deal of experience and energy into a few brief years.

Mr. Golden was born in 1888 at Acton in Marion County, Indiana, but when two years of age his parents, Charles E. and Luella (Dalby) Golden, moved to Indianapolis. The family is of Irish and English ancestry. In Indianapolis Mr. Golden attended the public schools, but his education was practically completed by the time he was fourteen years of age. He soon afterward went to work as an office boy with the contracting firm of King & Company. He spent five rather profitable years with this firm, and acquired some very valuable experience as a draftsman in the architect's rooms. He then sought a new avenue for his energies, and for two years was an apprentice learning the tinsmith trade with Frank H. Brunk at Indianapolis. He then went to work as a clerk in the Brunk hardware store, and remained with that merchant altogether for nine or ten years, part of the time practically as manager of the hardware department.

In 1915 Mr. Golden came to Anderson and opened a new branch of the By-Lo Stores Company. This corporation has a large number of stores both in Indiana and Illinois. In the three years since its establishment the store at Anderson has grown rapidly and has attracted a large proportion of the local trade by reason of the fact that its equipment and stock is of the very best character and quality. The business as it stands today at Anderson is practically the product of Mr. Golden's energies and ideas, and it is impossible not to look forward into the future and predict for him a splendidly successful career as a merchant and business man. He is a member of the Indiana Retail Hardware Association.

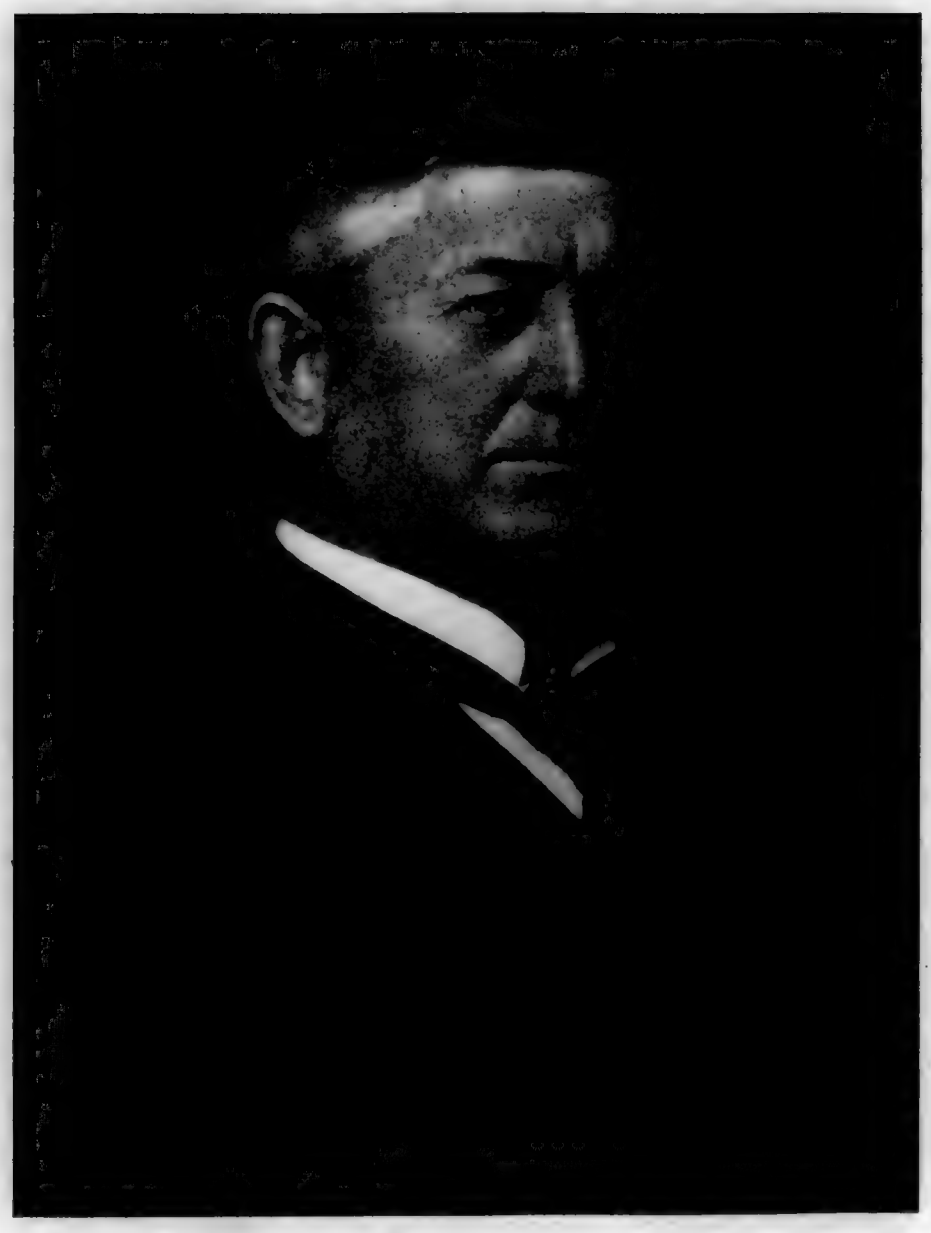
In 1911 Mr. Golden married Mary Baum, daughter of Thomas and Della (Wyckoff) Baum. They have two children, Kenneth Dale, born in 1913, and Mary Ellen, born in 1915. Mr. Golden takes an independent stand in regard to politics. He is affiliated with Meridian Lodge No. 480 of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows at Indianapolis.

JOHN EUGENE IGLEHART. The name Iglehart has been prominent in the annals of the Evansville bar for a great many years. John Eugene Iglehart has practiced there nearly half a century and his father before him was an eminent member of the Southern Indiana bar.

The Iglehart family came originally from Saxony and were colonial settlers in America. Mr. Iglehart is a great-great-grandson of John and Mary (Denune) Iglehart. The Denune branch of the family represents French Huguenots. John and Mary had a son named John, and he in turn was father of Levi Iglehart, who was born in Prince George County, Maryland, August 13, 1786. He was reared and educated in his native state and married there Anne Taylor. About 1815 he came west to the Ohio Valley and in 1823 settled in Warrick County, Indiana, became a pioneer land owner and farmer and lived there the rest of his life. He was a magistrate in 1825 and later was lay judge of the Circuit Court.

Asa Iglehart, father of the Evansville lawyer, was born in Kentucky December 8, 1817, and was reared among the hills of Warrick County. With limited opportunities he acquired a good education, and after his marriage he continued farming

LIBRARY
OF THE
UNIVERSITY OF ILLINOIS



Joseph D. Adams

until 1849. He had devoted much of his spare time to the study of law and was admitted to the bar during that year and at once located at Evansville. Here he became a member of the firm Ingle, Wheeler & Iglehart. In 1854 he was appointed judge of the Court of Common Pleas and was afterward elected to that office. In 1858 he resumed private practice, and for a number of years he appeared in cases of great importance not only in the Circuit and Superior Courts but in the Supreme Court of the state and the United States, and moved on terms of easy fellowship with many of the notable men of the state and nation. Ill health finally compelled him to retire from practice, and he died February 5, 1887.

Judge Iglehart married Ann Cowle, who was born in Huntingtonshire, England, a daughter of William and Sarah (Ingle) Cowle. Sarah Cowle was one of the pioneer settlers of Vanderburg County, Indiana, coming in 1823, when a widow. Asa Iglehart and wife had three children: Fred C., John E., and Annie.

John Eugene Iglehart was born on a farm in Campbell Township, Warrick County, August 10, 1848. He was liberally educated in the schools of Evansville and at Asbury, now DePauw, University, where he graduated at the age of twenty. He was soon afterward admitted to the bar and at once began practice at Evansville. November 4, 1874, he married Lockie W. Holt, daughter of Robert and Ann Holt. They have four children: Eugene H., Ann, and Lockie H. and Joseph H. Mr. Iglehart is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

JOSEPH D. ADAMS. Some thirty or thirty-five years ago Joseph D. Adams, then a resident of Parke County, Indiana, was enacting the rather humble role of a country school teacher and farmer. An unsolicited honor came to him, though perhaps it was regarded as an honor neither by him nor those who conferred it upon him. His fellow citizens in the district elected him road supervisor. It is the only public office Mr. Adams ever held, and it was one he neither sought nor wanted.

American people have become so accustomed to a perfunctory performance of official duty that they are only surprised when something out of the ordinary in the way of efficiency develops. It was in this way that Mr. Adams turned the joke on the people who elected him road supervisor. He used his official authority in compelling his neighbors to work the roads with as much vigor and system as they did their farms. But the main point of the story is not the efficiency of his administration as road supervisor, but the fact that during this experience Mr. Adams gained his first insight into the inadequacy of road working machinery. A few years later he took the agency and went on the road and began traveling over that section of Indiana and other states selling road making machinery. During all the years he was interviewing county commissioners and other road officials in the interests of his company he was at the same time using his mind and mechanical ingenuity in speculating as to how he could improve road making implements. Out of this period of study and experimentation he evolved one after the other of what are today widely known as the "Little Wonder Grader," the "Road King" line, and "Square Deal" line of road graders, and other implements and devices now known generally throughout the length and breadth of the land. His invention of the adjustable leaning wheel as applied to road graders was so far in advance of competition as to practically give him a monopoly.

Along with the genius to invent Mr. Adams possessed the business ability of the salesman and the manufacturer. Thus it was that in 1895 he founded the J. D. Adams & Company of Indianapolis, of which he is now president. With limited capital and in limited quarters he began the manufacture of his inventions. He kept his machines before the attention of the public, made them worthy of confidence and patronage, was exceedingly careful in bringing out only the best products of the kind, and there naturally followed a rapid increase of the business. The surplus was reinvested in extensions and improvements, and after about twenty years J. D. Adams & Company now conduct one of the larger industrial plants of Indiana, furnishing employment to 250 individuals, and manufacturing about fifteen different types of road grading machines.

Having thus indicated his industrial po-

Joseph D. Adams

until 1849. He had devoted much of his spare time to the study of law and was admitted to the bar during that year and at once located at Evansville. Here he became a member of the firm Ingle, Wheeler & Iglehart. In 1854 he was appointed judge of the Court of Common Pleas and was afterward elected to that office. In 1858 he resumed private practice, and for a number of years he appeared in cases of great importance not only in the Circuit and Superior Courts but in the Supreme Court of the state and the United States, and moved on terms of easy fellowship with many of the notable men of the state and nation. Ill health finally compelled him to retire from practice, and he died February 5, 1887.

Judge Iglehart married Ann Cowle, who was born in Huntingtonshire, England, a daughter of William and Sarah (Ingle) Cowle. Sarah Cowle was one of the pioneer settlers of Vanderburg County, Indiana, coming in 1823, when a widow. Asa Iglehart and wife had three children: Fred C., John E., and Annie.

John Eugene Iglehart was born on a farm in Campbell Township, Warrick County, August 10, 1848. He was liberally educated in the schools of Evansville and at Asbury, now DePauw, University, where he graduated at the age of twenty. He was soon afterward admitted to the bar and at once began practice at Evansville. November 4, 1874, he married Lockie W. Holt, daughter of Robert and Ann Holt. They have four children: Eugene H., Ann, and Lockie H. and Joseph H. Mr. Iglehart is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

JOSEPH D. ADAMS. Some thirty or thirty-five years ago Joseph D. Adams, then a resident of Parke County, Indiana, was enacting the rather humble role of a country school teacher and farmer. An unsolicited honor came to him, though perhaps it was regarded as an honor neither by him nor those who conferred it upon him. His fellow citizens in the district elected him road supervisor. It is the only public office Mr. Adams ever held, and it was one he neither sought nor wanted.

American people have become so accustomed to a perfunctory performance of official duty that they are only surprised when something out of the ordinary in the way of efficiency develops. It was in this way that Mr. Adams turned the joke on the people who elected him road supervisor. He used his official authority in compelling his neighbors to work the roads with as much vigor and system as they did their farms. But the main point of the story is not the efficiency of his administration as road supervisor, but the fact that during this experience Mr. Adams gained his first insight into the inadequacy of road working machinery. A few years later he took the agency and went on the road and began traveling over that section of Indiana and other states selling road making machinery. During all the years he was interviewing county commissioners and other road officials in the interests of his company he was at the same time using his mind and mechanical ingenuity in speculating as to how he could improve road making implements. Out of this period of study and experimentation he evolved one after the other of what are today widely known as the "Little Wonder Grader," the "Road King" line, and "Square Deal" line of road graders, and other implements and devices now known generally throughout the length and breadth of the land. His invention of the adjustable leaning wheel as applied to road graders was so far in advance of competition as to practically give him a monopoly.

Along with the genius to invent Mr. Adams possessed the business ability of the salesman and the manufacturer. Thus it was that in 1895 he founded the J. D. Adams & Company of Indianapolis, of which he is now president. With limited capital and in limited quarters he began the manufacture of his inventions. He kept his machines before the attention of the public, made them worthy of confidence and patronage, was exceedingly careful in bringing out only the best products of the kind, and there naturally followed a rapid increase of the business. The surplus was reinvested in extensions and improvements, and after about twenty years J. D. Adams & Company now conduct one of the larger industrial plants of Indiana, furnishing employment to 250 individuals, and manufacturing about fifteen different types of road grading machines.

Having thus indicated his industrial po-

sition in Indiana, it remains to say a word concerning his personal career and his family.

Mr. Adams was born on a farm in Parke County, Indiana, December 12, 1853. He is a son of Harvey and Eliza (Caruthers) Adams. His father was born in Ross County, Ohio, July 25, 1825. When a young man he removed to Vigo County, Indiana, and from there to what is now Sand Creek Station in Parke County. There he took a tract of land on which few improvements had been made, and redeemed it from the virginal wilderness. On a part of this farm is today located the Indiana State Tuberculosis Hospital. Harvey Adams was the type of man whose life is worthy of record, though it contained no spectacular elements of episodes. He lived an ideal Americanism, was honest, upright, a progressive and hardworking farmer, and he died at his home in Parke County April 3, 1904. His wife, Mrs. Eliza Adams, was born in Parke County November 4, 1826. That date in itself indicates that her people were among the first settlers there in the Wabash Valley, and lived in that region when the Indians and wild game were far more plentiful than white people and domestic animals. She died June 15, 1912. It is from such unassuming parentage that the best of American citizens have sprung.

Joseph D. Adams was the third of the eight children born to his parents, five of whom are still living. His early life was devoid of exciting incidents. During the summer months he worked on the home farm and during the winter attended district schools. His early schooling was supplemented by attendance at the old Friends Bloomingdale Academy when Prof. Barnabas C. Hobbs, later state superintendent of public instruction, was at the head of the institution. Like many other young men of the day Mr. Adams resorted to school teaching, and altogether taught some eight or nine terms, until he engaged in selling road machinery. In politics he has always been a republican. On April 13, 1876. he married Miss Anna Elder. Three children were born to them. The daughter, Anna Laura, now deceased, married Rev. Edward Henry, and she left two children, Anna Lou and Laura Margaret. The active business associates of Mr. Adams in the J. D. Adams & Company are his two sons, Roy E. and William Ray.

CHARLTON ANDREWS, author, lecturer, journalist, and educator, is a native son of Connersville, Indiana, born February 1, 1878. His parents are Albert Munson Andrews, pharmacist, and Marie Louise Andrews, a writer and a pioneer in the woman's suffrage movement. She was one of the leading spirits in the founding of the Western Association of Writers, and for several years served as its secretary. Her death occurred in 1891.

Charlton Andrews is a graduate of DePauw University, 1898, University of Paris, 1898-9. Chicago University, 1904, and Harvard University, 1911. His first work after leaving college was as a newspaper man, was afterward prominently engaged in educational work, and in 1914 entered upon his work as lecturer in the Brooklyn Polytechnic Institute. He was a member of the Civilians' Military Training Course, Fort Totten, Long Island, 1917, is a member of the Andiron Club, New York City, and with the Delta Tau Delta fraternity. Among his works as an author may be mentioned: "The Drama Today" (1913), "The Technique of Play Writing" (1915), "His Majesty the Fool" (a play produced at The Little Theatre, Philadelphia, 1913), and other works, and has contributed to numerous magazines. In 1916 he was made play receiver for The Theatre Magazine.

In Brookville, Indiana, May 15, 1901, Mr. Andrews married Maude Cory Smolley.

BERT H. HARRIS. There are few men who have not at some time in their lives had an ardent ambition to be railroaders. In that great industry, as in many other lines, "many are called but few are chosen." It is a long and arduous climb to the heights of promotion and responsibility, and many drop out on the way.

One of the prominent railroad officials living at Indianapolis, and trainmaster for the Pennsylvania lines, is Bert H. Harris, who was first granted his desire to connect with the railroad when eighteen years of age. He was born at Martinsville, Indiana, in 1869, son of John F. and Mary (Schlayman) Harris. His father was of French ancestry and a native of Alsace-Lorraine, while his mother was born in

Germany. They were early settlers in Martinsville. After attending the public schools of his native village Bert H. Harris counted it a most happy day when he was taken to work at the railroad station of the Pennsylvania lines in the capacity of messenger. There was a good deal of leisure time, and he rapidly picked up and acquired an expert knowledge of telegraphy. He was assigned as operator at Martinsville Station for about a year, later for two years was station agent, and in 1894 the Pennsylvania Company transferred him to Indianapolis as chief clerk to the trainmaster. In 1896 he was made yardmaster at Bushrod, Indiana, and held those responsibilities about eight years. He then returned to Indianapolis to become trainmaster of the Vincennes Division, and has lived in this city continuously since then. August 1, 1918, Mr. Harris was honored by another substantial promotion, being made trainmaster of both the Indianapolis Terminal Division and the Vincennes Division, including the terminals at Vincennes. This was an office carrying with it considerably enlarged duties and responsibilities. One of the outstanding facts in his record as a railroad man is that his service has been continuous with the Pennsylvania lines, and thirty years in their employ constitute him a veteran, though he is just fifty years old.

Mr. Harris takes the greatest pride and interest in his work as a railroad man, but feels an even deeper personal interest in his happy family, and particularly of late in the experiences and achievements of his soldier son. Mr. Harris married at Spencer, Indiana, Miss Florence A. Morgan, of that city. Their three children are Lieut. Paul A. Harris, Agnes Harris, and Harry Harris. The older son, Paul, volunteered in the first officers' reserve corps for training in May, 1917. Later he was selected for coast artillery service, and completed his training at Fort Monroe, Virginia, where he was commissioned a second lieutenant. Since then he has been promoted to first lieutenant, and has made a splendid record both in the technical branch of the service and as a commanding officer. He was in his third year at Purdue University when he volunteered for the officers training camp. Mr. Harris and wife are members of the Fourth Presbyterian Church of Indianapolis, and in politics he is a democrat.

Oscar C. Smith. For thirty years or more Oscar C. Smith has been a factor in the business affairs of Kokomo, where he is head of the firm Smith & Hoff, an old established and well known business in furniture, household supplies, and undertaking, located at 118-120 East Walnut Street.

Mr. Smith is a man of broad and progressive views, and his place among Indiana merchants is an indication of the fact that he is now serving as president of the State Chamber of Commerce of Indiana. He was formerly prominent in the Kokomo Chamber of Commerce, and gave up the presidency of that body in order to handle the responsibilities of his present office.

Mr. Smith was born May 15, 1862, at Mooresville, Indiana. His home has been in Kokomo since January, 1874. In 1880 he graduated from the Kokomo High School, and during the next five years had some valuable experience and rendered some good service as a teacher in Howard County and the City of Kokomo. Following that he entered the book business under the name O. C. Smith. With Mr. Louis Mehlig he subsequently formed the partnership of Smith & Mehlig, drugs, books, and wall paper. This business was continued until 1900, when Mr. Smith sold his interests to Mr. Mehlig. He then bought a half interest in the furniture business of Kellar & Company, thus establishing the business of Smith & Kellar. Four years later Mr. E. W. Hoff bought the Kellar interests, and for the past fourteen years the firm of Smith & Hoff has enjoyed an unequivocal standing and prosperity in Kokomo.

Mr. Smith was one of the founders of the Kokomo Chamber of Commerce in 1913. He served as its president from 1915 to 1917, when he resigned to devote his time to the State Chamber of Commerce as president. He is now in his second term of that office. Fraternally he is affiliated with Lodge No. 29, Knights of Pythias, having passed all the chairs, also with the Lodge of Elks, with the Improved Order of Red Men, and is a member of the Grace Methodist Episcopal Church. He is a republican, without aspirations for office.

In 1890 Mr. Smith married Miss Myrtle A. Maris, of Russiaville, Indiana. She graduated from the Kokomo High School in 1887. Mr. and Mrs. Smith have three children: Paul M., born August 28, 1891, is a graduate of the Kokomo High School: Arline, born in 1894, died in 1897; and Preston E., born June 28, 1905.

BENJAMIN FRANKLIN MOORE. Since the beginning of the present century it is doubtful if any one man has done more to influence educational progress and policy in Indiana than Benjamin Franklin Moore. He is in the prime of his activities and his vitalizing influence on educational affairs is more conspicuous now than ever before.

Mr. Moore was born on a farm near Buffalo in White County, Indiana, April 4, 1858. The Moore family were very prominent in the early life and history of that county. His father was a farmer, for many years justice of the peace and was postmaster of his community. Mr. Moore is a great-grandson of a Presbyterian preacher in Pennsylvania and a soldier in the Revolutionary war.

His early life was spent on his father's farm. He attended his first school near home, later the high school at Monticello, and in June, 1884, graduated from the Indiana State Normal School in the full Latin course. Aside from what he has gained by an experience of more than thirty years in educational work he has pursued post-graduate courses in the University of Chicago and in Columbia University of New York City. His Master's degree was awarded him by Columbia University in 1912.

Mr. Moore began teaching when only sixteen years old. For eight years his work was done in country districts. For one year he was superintendent of schools at Nineveh in Johnson County, superintendent of schools at Monticello five years, was for nine years at Frankfort, Indiana, nine years at Marion, and ten years at Muncie. On April 4, 1918, Mr. Moore was elected dean of the Indiana State Normal School, Eastern Division, and he was in charge at the opening of the school on June 17, 1918.

Besides what he has accomplished as an individual teacher and school administrator some of his broader work in the state at large should be made familiar to the readers. In 1907 he was appointed by the governor as chairman of the first Indiana State Education Commission to investigate and make recommendation regarding taxation and teachers salaries and other educational matters. As chairman of the State Education Commission he prepared seven educational bills, all of which were enacted into laws. As chairman of the committee appointed by the Indiana State Teachers' Association Mr. Moore wrote the present Indiana State Teachers' Retirement Law. He was appointed by the governor as a member of the first Indiana State Teachers' Retirement Fund Board, was first president of the board at its organization August 1, 1915, and still holds that office. He has served as president of the Indiana State Teachers' Association, of the Indiana Town and City Superintendents' Association and of other educational bodies. He has always interested himself in community affairs and during the war was a member of the Educational Committees of the State and County Councils of Defense.

C. H. HAVENS is the present postmaster of Kokomo. He has been a resident and newspaper man of Kokomo for many years, and it seems almost a foretelling of destiny that he should have been born in a house just across the street from where the new Federal Building and Postoffice stands.

Mr. Havens was born May 4, 1858, son of Henry B. Havens and grandson of Rev. James Havens. He is of old Virginia ancestry, and the family emigrated over the mountains to Kentucky and from that state went as pioneers to Rush County, Indiana. His grandfather was known as the "fighting minister," and was a type of the pioneer itinerant preacher and evangelist of which Peter Cartwright was perhaps the most famous example. These ministers carried the Gospel to the backwoods communities, and preached in log schoolhouses and even in private homes, and no weather or other conditions could deter them from the performance of their duty. Rev. James Havens was widely known among the early settlers of Rush County and was a most exemplary man. Many years ago a Mr. Hibben wrote a book on his life and services and this book was widely read. Rev. James Havens had a family of fourteen children, the youngest being Henry B.,

who was born in Rush County, was educated in the district schools there, and learned the trade of saddler and harness maker. He followed it in Rush County until 1846, when he moved to Howard County, and became one of the first to follow his trade in Kokomo. Later he became a grain buyer, and continued that business until 1884, when he branched out in real estate and continued that until his death. He was widely known over Howard County and was very loyal in his allegiance to the democratic party and influential in its behalf.

C. H. Havens, third among the six children of his parents, was reared in Kokomo, attended the high school, and entered upon his business career as a printer's devil in the office of the Kokomo Democrat. He has been a printer and newspaper man many years, and for twenty years was managing editor of the Kokomo Dispatch. Mr. Havens was appointed postmaster of Kokomo by President Wilson in 1914. He is a thirty-second degree Scottish Rite Mason, a member of the Elks and Modern Woodmen of America, and very stanch as a democrat.

February 6, 1886, he married at Kokomo Miss McKinsey. Their two daughters are both married, and one son-in-law is serving with the rank of lieutenant in the American Army.

Byron Fletcher Prunk, A. B., M. D. In the practice of medicine and surgery Doctor Prunk has become widely and favorably known at Indianapolis. The opportunities and obligations of the medical profession were impressed upon his attention from an early age, since his father was one of the able men in that field in Indianapolis, and after duly qualifying himself by technical education Doctor Prunk found himself almost at the start in possession of a gratifying practice.

He was born December 20, 1866, son of Daniel H. and Hattie A. (Smith) Prunk, the father still living at Indianapolis with his son Byron F. The mother died October 15, 1911. Dr. Daniel H. Prunk was born in Virginia, and as a child accompanied the family in 1832 to Hennepin, Illinois, and spent his earliest years on a farm there. He took up the study of medicine, attending courses of the Eclectic School at Cincinnati, from which he graduated in 1856. In 1876 he graduated from the Indiana Medical University. He resumed practice at Indianapolis about the close of the Civil war. He served as contract surgeon and assistant surgeon in the Federal service as a volunteer during that conflict. For sixty-three years he has ably performed his duties as a physician. His three sons, Frank H., Harry C., and Byron F., all live at Indianapolis.

Byron F. Prunk was educated in the common schools of his native city, graduated from Wabash College, Indiana, with the degree A. B. in 1892, studied medicine at the Indiana Medical College in 1894, and in 1896 received his degree Doctor of Medicine from Jefferson Medical College at Philadelphia.

With these qualifications and training Dr. Prunk returned to Indianapolis and at once engaged in practice in the office of his father at 30 South Senate Avenue, where his father had continuously been in practice for forty years. He is a general practitioner. He is a member of the various medical organizations, and is interested in republican party success and belongs to the First Presbyterian Church.

In 1894 he married Pauline D. Shaffer, a native of Arcadia, Indiana, daughter of William H. and Nancy (Caylor) Shaffer. Her father died in 1908 and her mother is now living in Indianapolis. Doctor and Mrs. Prunk have five children. Byron Parvin, the oldest, born May 29, 1895, was a student in Wabash College when America entered the world struggle against Germany, became sergeant in Headquarters Company and attended training camp for officers at Camp Taylor, Louisville, Kentucky, and became second lieutenant. Harriet Augusta, who was born November 9, 1896, was formerly a student of Emerson College of Oratory at Boston, and spent one year in the Chevy Chase School at Washington. Helen Louise, born September 19, 1899, is in the Indianapolis High School. Horace, born June 16, 1901, in spite of his age found an opportunity to get into the war, receiving his first military experience in Battery A, Indiana National Guard, and is now a private in the famous Rainbow Division in General Pershing's army in France. The youngest of the children, Elizabeth, was born November 28, 1908.

HENRY KNAUFF, the present county treasurer of Miami County, was elected to that office not only on the score of good business qualifications for its management, but also because of his long residence and a public spirited citizenship he has always exhibited in everything connected with the life and welfare of his home county.

Mr. Knauff has lived in Miami County since he was five years of age. He was born in Germany May 10, 1863, son of George and Anna C. (Kuhn) Knauff, and grandson of Nicholas Knauff. It was in 1868 that the Knauff family set out from their old home in Hesse Darmstadt, and they landed at Castle Garden on Independence Day, July 4, 1868. George Knauff located in Union Township of Miami County, and having come here with small means rented land until he could buy a farm of his own. This farm was the home of his son Henry until the latter came to Peru to take up his duties at the courthouse. George Knauff was born about 1830. His first wife died in 1871, and he then married Emily J. McDonald, who died in 1908.

Henry Knauff received all his education in the Miami County schools, and except for his official career has always been a farmer. He improved the old homestead until it ranks as one of the best farms of Miami County.

The first important office he held was as trustee of Union Township, to which he was elected in 1900. He served four years and two months, and later was township assessor. He and his family are Baptists, and he is affiliated with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows and the Knights of the Maccabees.

In 1882, in Union Township, Mr. Knauff married Rosanna Deeds. Her father, George Deeds, and her uncle, William Deeds, at one time owned the land upon which the Village of Deedsville is located, that name commemorating the family. Mr. and Mrs. Knauff have five children: Harry E., Charles R., Elsie, Henry Ray and Florence M.

J. GEORGE MUELLER is one of Indianapolis' most successful merchants. He has been successively pharmacist, druggist, and wholesale drug merchant for over thirty years, and the success, the wide scope and standing of the Mooney-Mueller-Ward Company is eloquent testimony to his ability and judgment.

Mr. Mueller was born in Indianapolis June 21, 1860, son of Charles G. and Margareta Mueller. His father, who was born in Coburg, Saxony, spent his youth in his native land, but became restive under the cramped conditions and the military system prevailing there, and emigrating to America landed at Baltimore in 1854. For a time he lived in Connersville, Indiana, and from there came to Indianapolis. By trade he was a cloth maker. At Connersville he was employed in the woolen mills, and on coming to Indianapolis engaged in the retail grocery business. One of his first stores was on what was then known as the National Road, now East Washington Street. He was an active business man until the latter years of his life, when he was practically an invalid. He died in 1883. He and his wife were married in Germany, and they had fourteen children, six of whom died before the birth of J. George. Those still living are: Mrs. Anna Hotze, of Indianapolis; Mrs. Otto Wagner; Emil A., of Indianapolis; J. George; Ferdinand A.; and Rudolph M. The mother, who died in 1909, lived for many years with her daughter Mrs. Hotze.

From the common schools J. George Mueller at the age of thirteen went to work in the drug store of L. H. Mueller as an errand boy and helper. Thus as a boy he gained the experience and laid the foundation of the business which has brought him so much success. In 1881 he entered the Cincinnati College of Pharmacy, graduating with honors in 1883 and with the degree Ph. G. He received the gold medal for highest efficiency in his work, and also had honors for his work in materia medica and in botany. During his senior year he was given the responsibilities of quiz master.

From college he went back to the Mueller drug store, and in 1887 bought out the business, located at Washington and East Street. He continued there as a retail druggist until January 1, 1891.

At that date Mr. Mueller assisted in organizing the Indianapolis Drug Company, and thus laid the foundation for the wholesale business. His associates in that enterprise were John R. Miller, deceased, and Dr. Herman Pink, who retired from active

J. G. Muscat

HENRY KNAUFF, the present county treasurer of Miami County, was elected to that office not only on the score of good business qualifications for its management, but also because of his long residence and a public spirited citizenship he has always exhibited in everything connected with the life and welfare of his home county.

Mr. Knauff has lived in Miami County since he was five years of age. He was born in Germany May 10, 1863, son of George and Anna C. (Kuhn) Knauff, and grandson of Nicholas Knauff. It was in 1868 that the Knauff family set out from their old home in Hesse Darmstadt, and they landed at Castle Garden on Independence Day, July 4, 1868. George Knauff located in Union Township of Miami County, and having come here with small means rented land until he could buy a farm of his own. This farm was the home of his son Henry until the latter came to Peru to take up his duties at the courthouse. George Knauff was born about 1830. His first wife died in 1871, and he then married Emily J. McDonald, who died in 1908.

Henry Knauff received all his education in the Miami County schools, and except for his official career has always been a farmer. He improved the old homestead until it ranks as one of the best farms of Miami County.

The first important office he held was as trustee of Union Township, to which he was elected in 1900. He served four years and two months, and later was township assessor. He and his family are Baptists, and he is affiliated with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows and the Knights of the Maccabees.

In 1882, in Union Township, Mr. Knauff married Rosanna Deeds. Her father, George Deeds, and her uncle, William Deeds, at one time owned the land upon which the Village of Deedsville is located, that name commemorating the family. Mr. and Mrs. Knauff have five children: Harry E., Charles R., Elsie, Henry Ray and Florence M.

J. GEORGE MUELLER is one of Indianapolis' most successful merchants. He has been successively pharmacist, druggist, and wholesale drug merchant for over thirty years, and the success, the wide scope and standing of the Mooney-Mueller-Ward Company is eloquent testimony to his ability and judgment.

Mr. Mueller was born in Indianapolis June 21, 1860, son of Charles G. and Margareta Mueller. His father, who was born in Coburg, Saxony, spent his youth in his native land, but became restive under the cramped conditions and the military system prevailing there, and emigrating to America landed at Baltimore in 1854. For a time he lived in Connersville, Indiana, and from there came to Indianapolis. By trade he was a cloth maker. At Connersville he was employed in the woolen mills, and on coming to Indianapolis engaged in the retail grocery business. One of his first stores was on what was then known as the National Road, now East Washington Street. He was an active business man until the latter years of his life, when he was practically an invalid. He died in 1883. He and his wife were married in Germany, and they had fourteen children, six of whom died before the birth of J. George. Those still living are: Mrs. Anna Hotze, of Indianapolis; Mrs. Otto Wagner; Emil A., of Indianapolis; J. George; Ferdinand A.; and Rudolph M. The mother, who died in 1909, lived for many years with her daughter Mrs. Hotze.

From the common schools J. George Mueller at the age of thirteen went to work in the drug store of L. H. Mueller as an errand boy and helper. Thus as a boy he gained the experience and laid the foundation of the business which has brought him so much success. In 1881 he entered the Cincinnati College of Pharmacy, graduating with honors in 1883 and with the degree Ph. G. He received the gold medal for highest efficiency in his work, and also had honors for his work in materia medica and in botany. During his senior year he was given the responsibilities of quiz master.

From college he went back to the Mueller drug store, and in 1887 bought out the business, located at Washington and East Street. He continued there as a retail druggist until January 1, 1891.

At that date Mr. Mueller assisted in organizing the Indianapolis Drug Company, and thus laid the foundation for the wholesale business. His associates in that enterprise were John R. Miller, deceased, and Dr. Herman Pink, who retired from active

J. G. Mueller

LIBRARY
OF THE
UNIVERSITY OF ILLINOIS

life in 1908. Mr. Miller was secretary and treasurer of the company. In 1902 it was succeeded by the Mooney-Mueller Drug Company, Incorporated, of which Mr. Mueller has since been secretary and treasurer. On November 2, 1915, this company was consolidated with the Ward Brothers Drug Company of Indianapolis under the corporate name of Mooney-Mueller-Ward Company. To this flourishing and growing business, with trade connections over all the railroad lines extending out through Indiana and to adjacent states, Mr. Mueller has for years concentrated his abilities and energies.

As a business man he has also been interested in the Indianapolis Chamber of Commerce and has served as a director. He has been on a number of important committees and is now a member of the Wholesale Trade and Good Roads committees. Fraternally he is affiliated with Pentalpha Lodge of Masons, the Royal Arch Masons, the Knights Templar and the Mystic Shrine.

October 17, 1888, he married Miss Julia W. Schnull, daughter of Henry and Mathilda (Schramm) Schnull, the latter now deceased. The father is founder of Schnull & Company, the well known wholesale grocers of Indianapolis. Mrs. Mueller is active socially and in church affairs, and has given much of her time in the past year to various departments of war work. They have a son and daughter, Clemens O. and Norma J. The son, born in 1889, is buyer for his father's wholesale drug house. He married Zuleme Kinney. The daughter is talented in music and is identified with several vocal organizations in Indianapolis.

JOHN WILLIAM BAILEY was born near Scottsburg, Indiana, a son of the Rev. James P. and Virginia Caroline Bailey. The father was a minister in various places in Southern Indiana and the mother was a daughter of a Baptist minister. After a thorough training in Franklin College and the University of Chicago John William Bailey entered the Baptist ministry, and has filled pastorates at Fairbury, Illinois, Oshkosh, Wisconsin, and Pella, Iowa, was professor of Biblical Literature in Central College, later president of Central College, and was extension instructor in the University of Chicago. He has served on various important committees of the Iowa Baptist Convention for several years, and was chairman of the committee on reorganizations.

Reverend Bailey married Celestine Wood, and they have four children, Harold Wood, Ernest Richard, Margaret Ruth, and John William.

MICHAEL W. STAUB is junior partner in the firm of Staub Brothers, one of the leading establishments around the Public Square of Anderson, and they were first in business as tobacconists. The partnership comprises Joseph P. and Michael W. Staub.

Both were born at Metamora, Indiana, Joseph on December 23, 1877, and Michael on April 18, 1879. They are sons of Joseph P. and Frances (Kuntz) Staub. The father came from Alsace-Lorraine, Germany, when about nineteen years of age, spent one year in New York, and coming to Indiana spent one year in Brookville, and was later at Metamore. He was a shoemaker by trade, and by constant industry and careful thrift managed to provide for his family and rear them to lives of usefulness. He died April 27, 1916.

The Staub brothers received their education at Metamora and at Brookville, and Michael attended the Oak Forest Academy at Brookville for about two years. In February, 1900, at the age of twenty-one, he came to Anderson, and his first employment here was in the file works as a file tester. At the beginning he was paid $1 a day, and he remained with the establishment two years. He then went to the Ames Shovel and Tool Factory at North Anderson, and was one of the welders in that plant for three years, commanding good wages and thriftily saving it with a view to an independent business of his own.

In 1905 Mr. Staub married Josephine McNamara, daughter of James and Elizabeth (Armstrong) McNamara. They have two children: Joseph M., born in 1909, and Mildred Mary, born in 1912.

After his marriage Mr. Staub entered the grocery business at Twenty-first and Main Street in Anderson, and conducted one of the good stores in that section of the city for six years. He then sold out, and on April 2, 1911, took his place as a clerk in the store of which he is now one of the proprietors. He was employed by Harry Faulkner until February, 1912, when he bought out the business and con-

tinued it under the name M. W. Staub until the following April, when his brother came into the partnership.

Michael Staub is also a stockholder in the France Film Company of New York. He is a democrat in politics, and he and his family worship in St. Mary's Catholic Church.

THOMAS HIATT is the present sheriff of Delaware County and member of a family that has been identified with that section of Indiana since pioneer days.

The Hiatt family was established in Henry County, Indiana, more than eighty years ago. Solomon Hiatt, father of Sheriff Hiatt, was born in Henry County December 20, 1833, son of John and Charity Hiatt. When a boy Solomon worked with his father in clearing and improving a homestead, and later engaged in farming on his own account. Soon after his marriage he bought land in Delaware County and resided here for half a century. His homestead was eleven miles northwest of Muncie, and he was in the county before a single railroad had been built and when all transportation was over the country highways. His first purchase of land was forty acres, but later he acquired another tract of 110 acres, and developed a fine homestead, on which he lived until his death June 17, 1906. He served eight years as justice of the peace, and was a man noted for his integrity of character and strict honesty, so that he entertained the good will of his neighbors and their respect as well. He began voting as a whig but cast his ballot for John C. Fremont in 1856, and from that time was a steadfast republican. For thirty-nine years he was affiliated with the Masonic Lodge at Alexandria. On November 10, 1856, Solomon Hiatt married Elizabeth McCollester, who was born in Delaware County October 13, 1839, and died on the home farm June 31, 1906, only two weeks after her husband. She had united with the Christian Church at the age of seventeen and was always one of its faithful and sustaining members. To their marriage were born eleven children, and when the parents passed away five sons and two daughters survived them, and twenty-eight grandchildren and four great-grandchildren.

Fourth among the children was Thomas Hiatt, who was born in Delaware County January 28, 1863. He was educated in the common schools, and during the greater part of his active life for thirty years has upheld a worthy role in the farming community where he was reared. Mr. Hiatt has always been a forceful exponent of the principles of the republican party, and he was elected to his present office as sheriff on that ticket. In 1918 he was re-elected to his present office as sheriff of Delaware County.

On February 2, 1886, at Muncie, he married Miss Effie J. Collins. They have five children, Frances, Cleo, Kenton, Mabel and Nellie. Kenton is now in France in service with the United States Army. All the children have been given the advantages of the public schools.

W. A. MCILVAINE. The service by which he is esteemed as a resident of Muncie Mr. McIlvaine has rendered as a very capable police officer, and for over a quarter of a century has been identified with the police department of that city, and is now its chief or superintendent.

He was born February 14, 1852, at Zanesville, Ohio. Both his father and mother's people were of Irish stock and ancestry. Grandfather McIlvaine was born in Ireland, where he died. John McIlvaine, father of Chief McIlvaine, was a farmer. His wife Demaries Wilson, was a native of Indiana. Of their six children only two are now living. W. A. McIlvaine's sister resides in Columbus, Ohio. Superintendent McIlvaine was educated in the common schools of Zanesville. He has always been a worker and began earning his own living as a coal miner in the mines of Muskingum County. He spent four or five years in this occupation, and from 1878 to 1892 was a puddler in a rolling mill at Zanesville.

From Zanesville Mr. McIlvaine came to Muncie and on March 28, 1892, was appointed a member of its police force. In 1893 he became a patrolman, and in 1894 was promoted to captain of police. After four years in that office he became city superintendent of police. He has always been a stanch democrat and is affiliated with the Fraternal Order of Eagles. February 3, 1869, he married Miss Rosa Berry. Three children were born to their marriage

but all of them are now deceased. August 3, 1919, Mr. and Mrs. McIlvaine celebrated their fiftieth wedding anniversary.

CLAUDE FIFER, of the Hogue-Fifer Sales Company, handling the distribution of the Maxwell Motor Company cars at Anderson and vicinity, is regarded among his associates as a genius in the automobile business both in the technical side and as a salesman. From the time the first car was run through the streets of Anderson Mr. Fifer has had a fascination for automobiles. His skill was so great that it finally caused him to buy a second-hand car, and from that the transition into the automobile business was easy and rapid.

He was born at Anderson in 1884, a son of William and Mary (Vineyard) Fifer, of that city. He attended the grammar school as a boy, spent two years in the Lincoln High School, and when only sixteen years old he put in four weeks of work in a local blacksmith shop. The five years after he left school were spent as clerk in the bookstore of A. L. Stone. From there he entered the employ of the Sefton Manufacturing Company in their Anderson plant, and was with the factory for three years, most of the time operating a crosscut saw. From that factory he entered the service of Rallings & Company in the Banner store as a general utility man. He put in eleven years with this company and was finally put in complete charge of the carpet department as a buyer.

Mr. Fifer has always been naturally inclined toward things mechanical, and while he was working for the furniture store he managed to buy an old Buick Model No. 10 car. About the first thing he did was to dismantle the machinery and then reassemble and rebuild it throughout, adding a touch here and there which made the car when he got through with it better than ever. Knowing the inner mechanism of a car was a start which finally propelled him out of the carpet business and into active salesmanship in the automobile industry. His first position was as a salesman for used and new cars for the Lambert-Weir Sales Company, at that time distributors of the Oakland cars in Madison and Delaware counties. He was with them four months, and was then offered a better place with the Hill-Stage Company, distributors of the Willys-Overland, Knight and Cadillac cars. With this firm he remained a year, and his successful record there justified him in taking up a business of his own. On March 1, 1917, he became a partner with Mr. J. L. Hogue, and they established the Hogue-Fifer Company, and now handle the exclusive selling agency for the Maxwell cars in Anderson and the surrounding townships of Stony Creek, Jackson, Union, Labette, Adams, Fall Creek and Green. The company has a model display room at 1225 Meridian Street, the room extending back an entire block.

In 1905 Mr. Fifer married Miss Bertha Ickes, daughter of William F. and Arvilla (Noel) Ickes, of Anderson. Three children have been born to their marriage: William Max, Dorothy, and Daniel LeRoy.

Mr. Fifer has accomplished an enviable business success through the avenue of hard work and keen and alert intelligence, always on the lookout for opportunity. He is one of the highly respected citizens of Anderson, a member of the First Methodist Episcopal Church, belongs to the Travelers Protective Association and in politics is a republican.

WILLIAM SCOTT first visited Indianapolis in 1870, and during the next twenty years built up a large produce and commission business, but for over a quarter of a century has been an important factor in the wholesale drug house of Daniel Stewart Company, of which he was president until October 1, 1915, when that concern and the A. Kiefer Company consolidated. He has been president of Kiefer Stewart Company since that time.

The career of Mr. Scott is one that reflects credit upon his individual talents and industry and upon the worthy heritage he received from his parents. He was born in County Donegal, Ireland, April 6, 1850, son of Rev. William and Charlotte (Crawford) Scott. He is of Irish Presbyterian stock. His father was a clergyman of the Presbyterian Church and a man of fine intellectual attainments and a classical scholar. Mr. Scott himself acquired a liberal education, being classically trained at Londonderry, Ireland. In April, 1868, at the age of eighteen, he came to America, and locating at Philadelphia found his first opportunity with Stuart & Brothers, importers and wholesale dealers in dry goods. Later for two years he was with

Samuel Macky & Company, general produce and commission merchants of Philadelphia. In the interests of this firm he traveled in different parts of the central west, and several times visited Indianapolis. In this city, through an acquaintance formed with Col. Samuel F. Gray, agent of the Union Line, he set in motion negotiations which in June, 1871, resulted in Samuel Macky & Company establishing a branch house at Indianapolis with Mr. Scott in charge. After a few months he acquired individual control of the business, and William Scott & Company, which continued until 1890, was one of the chief houses of its kind in the city.

In 1890 Mr. Scott abandoned the commission business to become associated with the late Daniel Stewart, one of whose daughters he had married. Daniel Stewart was founder of the wholesale drug business above mentioned. After the death of Mr. Stewart in February, 1892, Mr. Scott and John N. Carey, another son-in-law of Mr. Stewart, with their wives united in the organization of the Daniel Stewart Company. October 1, 1908, Mr. Carey withdrew from the drug business to the control of the glass department of the company, and in the reorganization which followed Mr. Scott became president of the Daniel Stewart Company, Incorporated. It was one of the oldest and largest wholesale drug houses of Indiana and the business has been greatly prospered, reflecting the sound commercial sense of its founder and the energetic administration of those who have had its fortunes in charge during the past twenty-five years.

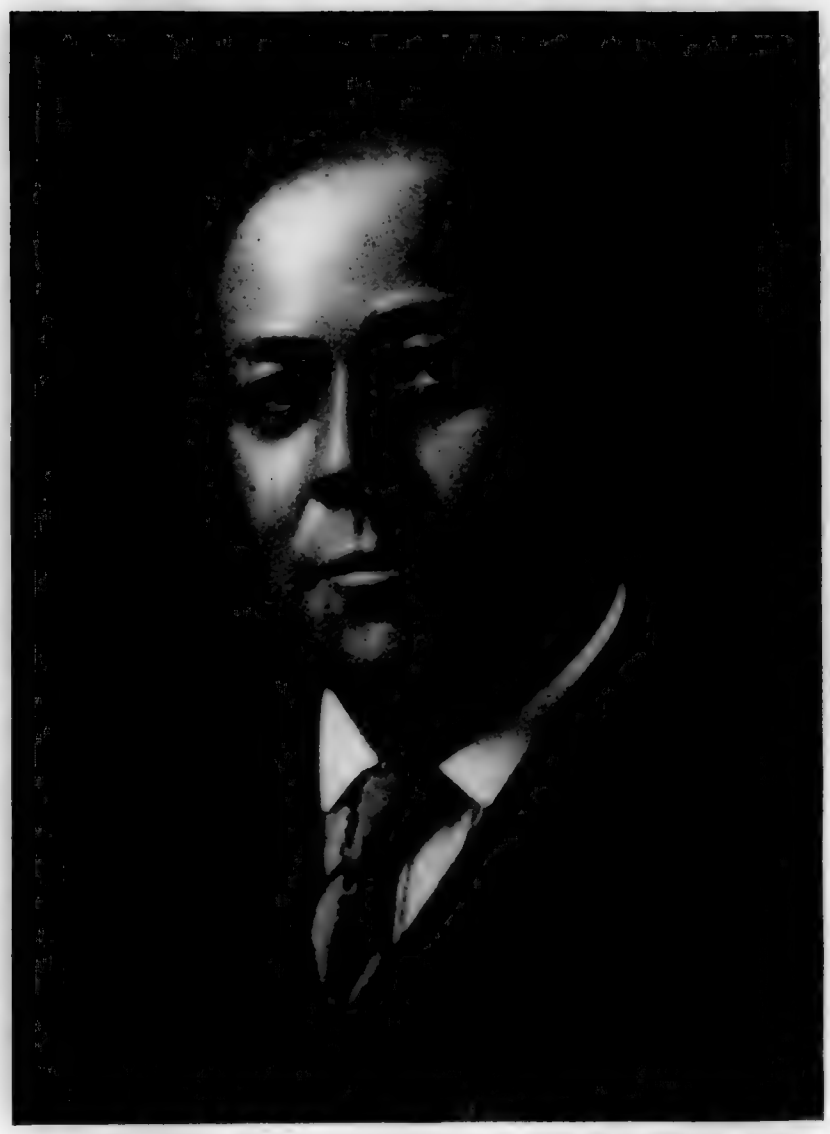
Mr. Scott's business career has been contemporaneous with the larger growth and development of Indianapolis as a city. The broader and bigger interests of the city have always exercised a strong hold upon his imagination and his sympathies, and in many ways his own efforts are reflected in the larger growth. He has been a member of the Board of Governors of the Board of Trade since its reorganization in 1882, being the only member whose service has been continuous. He was elected vice president in 1887 and in 1888 president of the Board of Trade. In 1891 he was elected a member of the Board of School Commissioners, and served continuously with that body until 1900, being president in 1896-97. Mr. Scott is a republican, has been affiliated with the Masonic Order since he was twenty-one and is a thirty-second degree Scottish Rite Mason. He and his wife are members of the Second Presbyterian Church.

March 29, 1880, Mr. Scott married Miss Martha Stewart. They are the parents of one daughter, Charlotte, who is married to George Barret Moxley, vice president and general manager of Kiefer Stewart Company.

Daniel Stewart, father of Mrs. Scott, was born at Greensburg, Indiana, February 3, 1824, and died at Indianapolis February 25, 1892. He was of Scotch ancestry and a colonial American in descent. His mother was a Hendricks, of the family which has given Indiana two of its most honored names. Daniel Stewart was educated in pioneer schools, and as a youth took up the drug business, which he followed uninterruptedly except for a brief time when he was a daguerreotype artist. He came to Indianapolis in 1863, and with two other associates established a wholesale and retail drug house at 40 East Washington Street. The business grew and expanded, and after 1883 was conducted under Mr. Stewart's individual name. In 1890 Daniel Stewart was chosen president of the National Wholesale Druggists Association. One of the local newspapers said editorially of him: "Mr. Stewart was recognized as a generous, considerate employer—one who recognized the value of service done for him and who returned its equivalent. He was charitable, and his long business career, extending over half a century, was marked by honorable dealings. His devotion to his business no doubt impaired his health and superinduced the attack that resulted in his death." He never sought public office, was a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, a prominent Mason and was identified with various civic organizations in Indianapolis. He married, May 18, 1858, Miss Martha Tarkington, daughter of Rev. Joseph Tarkington of Greensburg. Their children were two daughters, Mary, wife of John N. Carey, and Martha, wife of William Scott.

Samuel Gillette Phillips. A business man and banker, Samuel Gillette Phillips has been identified with Alexandria for more than a quarter of a century. He grew up in the atmosphere of a country merchandise store, traveled on the road

LIBRARY
OF THE
UNIVERSITY OF ILLINOIS



Chas. L. Libby

over Indiana for a number of years, and is well acquainted with the state and its people. Mr. Phillips for twenty years has been president of the Alexandria Bank.

He was born on a farm a mile from Bloomingsport in Randolph County, Indiana, September 9, 1857, son of Ancil B. and Elizabeth Ann (Adamson) Phillips. His birthplace was a log house which had been built by his grandfather, Thomas Phillips, while clearing a tract of wild land in Randolph County. Mr. Phillips is of English and Welsh ancestry. Four generations of the Phillips have lived in America. Their first point of settlement was New Jersey. From there they moved to Ohio, where Grandfather Thomas Phillips was bound out to a family named Haynes. After growing up he married in Ohio Rebecca Hammon and they went to Indiana and were pioneers of Randolph Count They reared a family of seven children the youngest being Ancil B. The latter for many years was a country merchant at Bloomingsport, but in 1887 removed to Muncie and continued in the grocery business there until 1912, since which time he has been retired. His wife died in 1914.

Samuel G. Phillips secured his early education in the public schools at Bloomingsport. He remained there to the age of twenty and gained a general knowledge of business by work in his father's store. On leaving the store he went to Indianapolis, and for six years was connected with Syfers, McBride & Company, a wholesale grocery house covering eastern and central Indiana. For three years Mr. Phillips was a member of the firm Phillips, Davis & Company, merchandise brokers of Indianapolis. Selling his interests there, he went on the road for three years traveling over Central Indiana and representing the wholesale clothing house of Heidelbach, Friedlander & Company of Cincinnati.

Mr. Phillips has been identified with Alexandria since 1892. His first work here was assistant cashier of the Alexandria Bank, the president of which was A. E. Harlan. This bank was reorganized in 1895 as the Alexandria National Bank, and for two years Mr. Phillips was assistant cashier. In 1897 he was promoted to cashier, and in 1898 the national charter was surrendered, the business liquidated, and was succeeded by a private banking organization which took the old name of the Alexandria Bank. Since that date, a period of twenty years, Mr. Phillips has been president and active head of the business and has made it one of the substantial banking houses of Madison County. Mr. Phillips is also interested in other lines, owns a farm, and is a director and stockholder of the Alexandria Preserving Company, a local industry making a specialty of tomatoes for canning.

In 1888, at Alexandria, Mr. Phillips married Etta Hannah, daughter of Robert H. and Caroline (Scott) Hannah. Her father was a merchant. Mr. and Mrs. Phillips have two sons. Robert Beach is now managing editor of the Gary Evening Post at Gary, Indiana. He married Naomi Harris, daughter of Judge Harris of Sullivan, Indiana, and they have one child, Robert Harris Phillips. The second son of Mr. Phillips is William Thomas Phillips, who was born in 1901 and is still in school.

Mr. Phillips is affiliated with Alexandria Lodge of Masons, Free and Accepted Masons, Alexandria Chapter No. 99, Royal Arch Masons, Alexandria Council No 85, Royal and Select Masters, with Necessity Lodge No. 222 of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, Alexandria Lodge No. 335, Knights of Pythias, which he served as treasurer many years, and Alexandria Lodge No. 478, Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks. He has served as treasurer of the Alexandria Business Men's Association. Well known at Indianapolis, Mr. Phillips is a member of the Indianapolis Board of Trade and was one of the charter members of the Columbia Club of that city and of the Commercial Travelers Association of that city. In politics he votes as a republican, and served one term as town councilman. He is a member of the Methodist Church.

CHARLES LEON LIBBY. One of the important institutions contributing to this special new character of Indianapolis as a city is the International Machine Tool Company, of which Charles Leon Libby is vice president and general superintendent. Mr. Libby is a man of note among American mechanical engineers, has invented and designed many types of machinery, and is known nationally and internationally as designer of the Libby Turret Lathe.

Mr. Libby was born in Aroostook County, Maine, in 1861, a son of Simon and Frances

Chas. L. Libby

over Indiana for a number of years, and is well acquainted with the state and its people. Mr. Phillips for twenty years has been president of the Alexandria Bank.

He was born on a farm a mile from Bloomingsport in Randolph County, Indiana, September 9, 1857, son of Ancil B. and Elizabeth Ann (Adamson) Phillips. His birthplace was a log house which had been built by his grandfather, Thomas Phillips, while clearing a tract of wild land in Randolph County. Mr. Phillips is of English and Welsh ancestry. Four generations of the Phillips have lived in America. Their first point of settlement was New Jersey. From there they moved to Ohio, where Grandfather Thomas Phillips was bound out to a family named Haynes. After growing up he married in Ohio Rebecca Hammon and they went to Indiana and were pioneers of Randolph Count They reared a family of seven children the youngest being Ancil B. The latter for many years was a country merchant at Bloomingsport, but in 1887 removed to Muncie and continued in the grocery business there until 1912, since which time he has been retired. His wife died in 1914.

Samuel G. Phillips secured his early education in the public schools at Bloomingsport. He remained there to the age of twenty and gained a general knowledge of business by work in his father's store. On leaving the store he went to Indianapolis, and for six years was connected with Syfers, McBride & Company, a wholesale grocery house covering eastern and central Indiana. For three years Mr. Phillips was a member of the firm Phillips, Davis & Company, merchandise brokers of Indianapolis. Selling his interests there, he went on the road for three years traveling over Central Indiana and representing the wholesale clothing house of Heidelbach, Friedlander & Company of Cincinnati.

Mr. Phillips has been identified with Alexandria since 1892. His first work here was assistant cashier of the Alexandria Bank, the president of which was A. E. Harlan. This bank was reorganized in 1895 as the Alexandria National Bank, and for two years Mr. Phillips was assistant cashier. In 1897 he was promoted to cashier, and in 1898 the national charter was surrendered, the business liquidated, and was succeeded by a private banking organization which took the old name of the Alexandria Bank. Since that date, a period of twenty years, Mr. Phillips has been president and active head of the business and has made it one of the substantial banking houses of Madison County. Mr. Phillips is also interested in other lines, owns a farm, and is a director and stockholder of the Alexandria Preserving Company, a local industry making a specialty of tomatoes for canning.

In 1888, at Alexandria, Mr. Phillips married Etta Hannah, daughter of Robert H. and Caroline (Scott) Hannah. Her father was a merchant. Mr. and Mrs. Phillips have two sons. Robert Beach is now managing editor of the Gary Evening Post at Gary, Indiana. He married Naomi Harris, daughter of Judge Harris of Sullivan, Indiana, and they have one child, Robert Harris Phillips. The second son of Mr. Phillips is William Thomas Phillips, who was born in 1901 and is still in school.

Mr. Phillips is affiliated with Alexandria Lodge of Masons, Free and Accepted Masons, Alexandria Chapter No. 99, Royal Arch Masons, Alexandria Council No 85, Royal and Select Masters, with Necessity Lodge No. 222 of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, Alexandria Lodge No. 335, Knights of Pythias, which he served as treasurer many years, and Alexandria Lodge No. 478, Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks. He has served as treasurer of the Alexandria Business Men's Association. Well known at Indianapolis, Mr. Phillips is a member of the Indianapolis Board of Trade and was one of the charter members of the Columbia Club of that city and of the Commercial Travelers Association of that city. In politics he votes as a republican, and served one term as town councilman. He is a member of the Methodist Church.

CHARLES LEON LIBBY. One of the important institutions contributing to this special new character of Indianapolis as a city is the International Machine Tool Company, of which Charles Leon Libby is vice president and general superintendent. Mr. Libby is a man of note among American mechanical engineers, has invented and designed many types of machinery, and is known nationally and internationally as designer of the Libby Turret Lathe.

Mr. Libby was born in Aroostook County, Maine, in 1861, a son of Simon and Frances

(Caswell) Libby. The Libby family has been in America for a number of generations, has produced other distinguished men, and many of the family associations linger around the old home center at Gray, Maine, twelve miles from Portland.

For all his respectable and even prominent family associations, Charles L. Libby represents a type of keen and aggressive American who achieves his own destiny. When he was four years old his father died. His father had been a locomotive engineer with the Grand Trunk Railway. The head of the family being removed, Charles L. Libby had to get most of his education largely in the intervals of productive employment. As a boy he worked on a farm, but was most congenially employed while learning the machinist's trade in a shop. From the time he was ten and a half years old he supported himself, and later paid his own way through college. His apprenticeship as a machinist was served in the works of the New Haven Manufacturing Company at New Haven, Connecticut. Later he was employed as a machinist and tool maker by the Forbes & Curtis Manufacturing Company at Bridgeport, Connecticut. He was also a machinist and tool maker in the plant of the Bridgeport Machine Tool Company.

The practical training he had received in mechanical industries he supplemented when he entered in 1881 the Maine State College as a student of mechanical engineering. He received his degree Mechanical Engineer from that institution in 1884. He then resumed employment with the Bridgeport Machine Tool Company, at first as a machinist and later as draftsman, designer and superintendent, his position involving not only technical duties but the executive responsibility of supervising a large force of men. He was with the Bridgeport Machine Tool Company eleven years. In 1895 he became general superintendent of the Pacific Iron Works at Bridgeport.

In 1898 Mr. Libby accepted an opportunity to go to Berlin, Germany, to take charge as general superintendent of the machine tool department of the Ludwig-Loewe Company. This company had a plant famed in engineering circles for its splendid buildings and equipment, its modern conveniences from an industrial standpoint, and its complete and modern equipment of machinery. The department supervised by Mr. Libby in this concern covered eleven acres of floor space, and he had under him a force of thirty draftsmen and thirty-eight pattern makers. His experience at the German capital and at almost the heart of the German industrial system gave Mr. Libby a close view of that enemy country such as few Americans possess. He was abroad four years, and on returning to America in 1902 entered the service of the Gisholt Machine Company at Madison, Wisconsin, as a specialist and designer. While there he put on the market a number of new machine tools for the company.

Mr. Libby has been a resident of Indianapolis since October, 1906. Here in company with Mr. Arthur Jordan, Mr. O. B. Iles and Mr. W. K. Milholland he founded the International Machine Tool Company, of which he is vice president and general manager, head of the production and engineering departments. Mr. Jordan is president of the company, Mr. Iles, treasurer and manager, and T. P. Dickinson, secretary. The company has a large and modern plant occupying a ten-acre tract on Twenty-first Street and the Belt Railway. The main building is a two-story structure of steel, concrete and brick, 350 feet long by 100 feet wide, and in its construction Mr. Libby undoubtedly utilized many of the ideas of his long experience both in this country and abroad. There is probably no factory building anywhere that has so ideal a lighting system. The lighting is almost entirely sunlight, and the arrangement of windows is such that it is practically impossible for a workman to get in his own light. The elimination of shadows obviously means increased efficiency and safety. Many other ideas have been carefully worked out to conserve time, labor and expense. The company employs from 200 to 250 highly skilled mechanics, and many of them have been with the plant ever since it was established twelve years ago.

The output of the company is an important line of machine tools. Machine tool is itself a comparatively new term. It refers not to ordinary tools such as mechanics use, but a complete and often intricate machine, working in iron or steel, and with all its processes mechanically gauged to the accuracy of a ten thousandth part of an inch. Machine tools comprise

such machinery as planers, engine lathes, drill presses and milling machines. Something of the meaning of machine tool and the special lines of manufacture of the International Machine Tool Company of Indianapolis were interestingly described in a newspaper interview some time recently by Mr. Iles, treasurer of the company. Mr. Iles said in part:

"Comparatively few people know the really important part the machine tool plays in the great industrial war machine that is producing munitions and war supplies on such a major scale. Few people know for instance that the Libby heavy turret lathe, manufactured at our plant, is doing great service in the production of munitions in the cause of our country and other allied nations. About $500,000 worth of these machines were exported to England in 1915 for the manufacture of high explosive shells. It is used in automobile and truck shops for machining fly-wheels, gears, differentials, housings, brake-drums and wheel hubs; it is used in aeroplane plants for machining cylinders, gears, housings and propeller hubs; in ammunition plants for making shells, the machine being used for boring, facing and forming the nose of the shell. Electric motor and generator companies find use for the Libby heavy turret lathe in machining their various parts where heavy and exacting work is required. The lathe can be found in many modern railroad shops in the United States and Europe.

"The Libby lathe gets its name from its designer, Charles L. Libby, head of the production and engineering department of the International Machine Tool Company. The company does considerable enginering work, being equipped to take blue prints or samples of work, make an estimate of the time required to produce the work on Libby lathes and design the necessary cutting and forming tools and holding fixtures." Further Mr. Iles gave out the information that the International Machine Tool Company had filled orders for these Libby lathes in South Africa, Australia, Japan, Russia, Italy, France, England, Spain, China and Belgium.

Mr. Libby married Miss Catherine Kurtz, who was born in the famous Shenandoah Valley but over the line in Pennsylvania. They are the parents of eight children: Miss Gale, William, Fred, Millard, Ruth, George, Catherine and Margerita.

HENRY L. BOLLEY, educator and author, was born in Dearborn County, Indiana, February 1, 1865. He completed his early educational training in Purdue University, and since the fall of 1890 has been connected with the North Dakota Agricultural College and Experiment Station. He has served the United States Department of Agriculture as agricultural explorer and field agent in Russia, Holland, and Belgium in the interests of flax investigations, and since July, 1909, has been state seed commissioner of North Dakota.

Professor Bolley married Miss Frances Sheldon on the 26th of September, 1896.

WILLIAM SCHUYLER MERCER. There has been a member of the Mercer family in Peru more than three quarters of a century, and during this long term the name has become associated with all those qualities of sturdy enterprise and useful citizenship which are the best badges of honor in any community.

The family was founded here by Moses Mercer, a native of Licking County, Ohio. He grew up in Ohio, learned the cooper's trade and came when a young man in 1842 to Miami County. He had previously followed his trade in the City of Wabash, and continued it at Peru, and also had employment as a carpenter. For a number of years he was in the woodworking department of the old Indianapolis, Peru and Chicago Railway, now the Lake Erie and Western Division of the New York Central lines. Still later Moses Mercer was identified with the Indiana Manufacturing Company. He died honored and respected in 1899. His wife, who died in 1886, was Ann J. Long, daughter of Peter Long, who was a pioneer settler of Logansport. Moses Mercer and wife were two of the original thirteen who organized the first Baptist Church of Peru. Their names are perpetuated on the first roll of membership, and that church is now one of the largest and most influential religious organizations in the Wabash Valley. Moses Mercer was also one of the organizers and a charter member of Miami Lodge No. 42, Ancient Free and Accepted Masons at Peru. In politics he voted as a whig and was one of the first voters in the

ranks of the republican party. He and his wife had five children: Ado J., May, William S., Georgia and Emmett.

William Schuyler Mercer was born at Peru February 3, 1861, and that city has always been his home with the exception of one year spent in Chicago. He attended the public schools, but at the age of fourteen, in 1875, began work as clerk in the store of Killgore, Shirk & Company. He was with that old and substantial firm twelve years. In 1887 he used his modest capital and experience to enter the grain business with J. A. Neal, under the name Mercer & Neal. This was continued until the spring of 1898, after which for a year Mr. Mercer was in the grain business at Chicago. On returning to Peru he bought a bakery and restaurant, and since that time for nearly twenty years he has given most of his study and his energy to the task of furnishing pure and wholesome food supplies. In 1907 he divided his business, erecting a modern bakery plant and organizing the firm of Mercer & Company, with his son-in-law, Hazen P. Sullivan, as his partner. The restaurant business was sold in 1911, but the company soon afterward took on a new line of enterprise when they bought the Sanitary Milk Company. In February, 1912, they bought an ice cream factory, rebuilt it and thoroughly modernized it, and this branch of manufacture and distribution of milk products is now conducted as the Sanitary Milk and Ice Cream Company.

Mr. Mercer is not only a very popular business man but a citizen who commands the esteem and confidence of the people beyond all partisan lines. This was well exemplified in the political campaign of 1914. He has always been a steadfast and sterling republican. In 1914 Miami County went democratic by 1,500 votes, the republican party being split up into factions so that the ticket went to defeat. But in spite of that Mr. Mercer was elected to the State Senate by 208 votes. He was one of the capable men in the State Senate during the following session. Aside from this his only other important public service was as a member of the Peru School Board about twenty years ago. While he was on the board one of the fine ward schools of Peru was erected. Mr. Mercer is a Mason and he and his wife are members of the Baptist Church. December 29, 1881, he married Miss Sarah E. Fisher, of Mexico, Indiana, daughter of Joseph and Elizabeth (Brower) Fisher. They have one daughter, Vernice E., wife of Hazen P. Sullivan.

ALBERT JANERT is one of the oldest merchants in Indianapolis engaged in the wholesale meat business. For many years his location has been 1445 Union Street, where he has built up a large enterprise chiefly in handling wholesale sausage, smoked meats and boiled hams.

Mr. Janert was born in the Province of Posen, Germany, April 7, 1865, son of Julius and Matilda (Fitte) Janert. The parents spent all their lives in Germany. Julius Janert was a game warden. Albert attended school in his native province up to the age of fourteen, after which he served a three years apprenticeship at the butcher's trade. As was the custom, he had to pay for the privilege of learning the trade. At the end of three years he passed his examination and secured a license which would now be equivalent to a union card. The next two years he spent as a master workman in some of the larger towns of Germany, and then came to the United States, landing at New York and being employed in that city for a time. After that he came to Indianapolis to join his two brothers, William and Herman, who had preceded him. These brothers are now in Alaska. Mr. Albert Janert worked in Indianapolis for various employers, including Peter Sindlinger and Fred Boertcher. Following that he spent some time in the southwest, Oklahoma and Texas, and worked at his trade a few months in Dallas. Returning to Indianapolis, Mr. Janert thirty years ago engaged in the butcher business for himself. His first location was on Meridian Street, and from there he moved to 1445 Union, where he has developed a large wholesale business, and has taken his sons in with him.

Mr. Janert married Mary Wurster, daughter of Fred Wurster. She is also a native of Germany. Her four children are: Emma, wife of William Brink, of Indianapolis, Albert, Otto and Herman, all in business with their father, Otto being bookkeeper for the firm.

Mr. Albert Janert is well known in fraternal and social affairs being affiliated with the Modern Woodmen of America, the Knights of Cosmos, the German Butch-

ers Society, the South Side Turners, of which he was one of the first members and a stockholder, and belongs to the Hoosier Motor Club.

HARRY B. SEAWARD is general manager and superintendent of C. F. Seaward & Sons, Incorporated, one of the most progressive firms in Indiana handling all makes of automobiles, accessories and supplies, and operating a garage which in point of accommodataion and service is unsurpassed in the state. The Seawards are an old and substantial family of Kokomo in Howard County, and have been in business there for many years.

Harry B. Seaward was born in that county March 6, 1882, son of C. F. and Dora (Hassell) Seaward. His father was also born in Howard County, and is now president and head of the firm C. F. Seaward & Sons. For a number of years C. F. Seaward was engaged in the grain business at Galveston, Indiana, and selling his interests there, accumulated during a period of fourteen years, established the present automobile business at Kokomo. The location of C. F. Seaward & Sons is on Buckeye Street, on the west side of the Frances Hotel. Mr. C. F. Seaward built in 1912 a building perfect in appointment for the present business. It occupies a space 66 by 132 feet, is absolutely fireproof, of concrete and steel construction on a solid stone foundation. The garage furnishes accommodations for 150 automobiles, and the company handles all accessories and supplies. They are Howard County agents for the Chalmers, Hudson and Chevrolet cars. The business was incorporated in 1915 with C. F. Seaward as president.

Harry B. Seaward is the oldest of six children, five of whom are still living. He has been handling many of the responsibilities of the firm for the past six or seven years. In 1901, at Galveston, Indiana, he married Miss Minnie Rojetta Morris. Mr. Seaward is a republican, and is affiliated with Galveston Lodge No. 244, Ancient Free and Accepted Masons.

JUDGE FRANK ELLIS. Honors and distinctions in abundance sufficient to satisfy the ambitions of any man have come to Judge Frank Ellis during his long and active career in Delaware County.

Judge Ellis was born in that county February 12, 1842, son of John H. and Phoebe (Kirkpatrick) Ellis. Few families possess more emphatic evidence of true Americanism and patriotic loyalty. The Ellises were in America prior to the Revolution. Judge Ellis' great-grandfather, Abraham Ellis, served in the Revolutionary war under Washington. The grandfather, Henry Ellis, was a soldier in the War of 1812. John H. Ellis, father of Judge Ellis, distinguished himself as an officer in the Civil war, as will be told in following paragraphs, while Judge Frank Ellis was also in the war, so that members of four successive generations participated in all the great wars of this country with the exception of the present European struggle.

John Harbison Ellis, father of Judge Ellis, was born in August, 1817, fourth child of Henry and Charity (Harper) Ellis. He grew to manhood on his father's farm in Greene County, Ohio. As a youth he acquired the trade of carpenter and joiner. In 1838 he became a resident of Delaware County, Indiana, in which locality his sister, Nancy Ellis Reed, had previously located. Here he engaged in business as architect and joiner. He was very expert in the construction of the heavy wooden work of that time, such as barns and bridges. In 1841 he married Phoebe Kirkpatrick, daughter of John and Susanna (Lane) Kirkpatrick. His bride had lived in Delaware County since 1834. She was six years his junior, having been born in 1823. Her grandfather, Robert Lane, had a record as a Revolutionary soldier, and afterward settled in Clark County, Ohio.

In 1856 the health of John H. Ellis became impaired and he removed to Muncie, county seat of Delaware County. There he was engaged in the practice of law until the breaking out of the Civil war in 1861, when he vigorously took up the work of enlisting men for the Union army. His own health not being good, he was rejected at the muster, much to the disappointment of the men whom he had enlisted and who desired that he should be one of their officers.

In 1862, however, he enlisted another full company "for three years or during the war," and was accepted and mustered in as its captain. This was known as Company B of the Eighty-Fourth Regiment, Indiana Volunteer Infantry, which was mus-

tered into service September 3, 1862. The services of this regiment present an inspiring page in Civil war annals. Capt. John H. Ellis was with his company in faithful service through all the hardships, privations and dangers until his death. On the 20th of September, 1863, at the battle of Chickamauga, on that memorable Sunday afternoon, in an impetuous charge against a superior force the division of which his company formed a part was repulsed, and he was left wounded unto death at the most advanced position reached. But the sacrifice of his life and that of many of his comrades was not in vain, since the historian of the battle has declared that but for the opportune aid furnished by the two brigades of which the Eighty-Fourth Indiana was a part the Federal army could not have been saved from defeat and rout.

One of the sergeants of Company B in the Eighty-Fourth Regiment in that bloody battle of Chickamauga was Frank Ellis, who enlisted as a private in the company under his father in 1862. From the post of sergeant he was promoted on the death of his father to captain of Company B, and served in his stead and place during the remainder of the war. After Chickamauga he was with his company in its campaign in Eastern Tennessee and early in 1864 joined Sherman's army and participated in many of the best known battles of the great Atlanta campaign. After the fall of Atlanta it was with the troops sent in pursuit of Hood, and was in that command through the concluding battles of the campaign, at Franklin and Nashville. Frank Ellis with the rest of his regiment was mustered out at Nashville June 14, 1865, and soon afterward returned home.

While growing to manhood in Delaware County Judge Ellis acquired his education in the public schools and under private instruction. He was apprenticed to the printer's trade, and worked for two or three of the early county newspapers, becoming an expert printer. While he was still in the army as captain of Company B of the Eighty-fourth Regiment the people of Delaware County in 1864 elected him to the office of county treasurer. The news of his election did not reach him for some time and his duties as a soldier were such that he could be excused for paying no attention to this civic honor. But when he returned home in the summer of 1865 he found the office still waiting for him, having been carried on by his predecessor. He at once transformed himself from a soldier into a county official, and served out the time until 1866. In that year he was renominated on the republican ticket and elected for a succeeding term.

For several years after that Judge Ellis was a grain and lumber merchant at Muncie. As a youth he had picked up considerable knowledge of the law, and finally settled down to a serious study of the profession and was admitted to the bar. He has been a member of the Muncie bar for forty years. For twenty years from 1883 he was in partnership with John T. Walterhouse.

Many political honors have come to Judge Ellis. He was a member of the Muncie City Council, served four successive terms as mayor, was for two terms city attorney, served as United States commissioner, and in 1910 was elected judge of the Forty-Sixth Judicial Circuit. He was on the bench for one term, and since retiring has resumed the active practice of law.

Judge Frank Ellis has been loyal to the principles of the republican party all his life. He is affiliated with the Masonic Lodge, Royal Arch Chapter, Knight Templar Commandery, has been a member of the Odd Fellows fraternity at Muncie since 1865 and is affiliated with the Grand Army Post and the Sons of Veterans. Outside of his profession he is known as a public spirited citizen of Delaware County, and one who supports all worthy enterprises for the good of the community.

D. C. Jenkins, of Kokomo, president of the D. C. Jenkins Glass Company, is a past master of the art and industry of glass making. He has been in the business more than half a century, since early boyhood, and there is not a position he has not filled some time, and not a single detail of experience which he has overlooked. He has given to Kokomo one of its chief industries.

Mr. Jenkins was born at Pittsburg, Pennsylvania, May 24, 1854, son of David and Elizabeth (Evans) Jenkins. His parents were both natives of Wales. In 1894 David Jenkins and wife removed to Kokomo, and for nine years he was employed in a factory here. He was a man of excellent education, and though never given the privilege of at-

tending school he mastered two languages, and was a formidable debater on Bible and theological subjects. He spent his last years in California and died in Los Angeles. Of the eight children five are still living, D. C. being the oldest.

D. C. Jenkins attended public schools in Pittsburg a few years, and then went to work as a boy helper in the glass factory of the McKee Brothers in that city. It was fifty-four years ago that he did his first work in a glass factory, and there has been no important period in his life when he has not been a factor in increasing degrees of responsibility in this business. He rose from the ranks of industrial workers, was promoted to a foremanship in the McKee Brothers plant, and was with that concern until he removed to Findlay, Ohio, in the natural gas belt, built a factory, and continued it until 1893, when the plant was sold to the United States Glass Company, the first of the large trusts in this business. From Findlay Mr. Jenkins went to Gas City, Indiana, superintended the erection of a glass plant for the United States Glass Company, and was connected with it one year. He built a large plant in Greentown, and this business was sold to the National Glass Company, Pittsburg. Mr. Jenkins was chairman of the executive committee and general manager for two years of the National Glass Company.

In 1900 he and his two sons came to Kokomo and organized the D. C. Jenkins Glass Company. This company now has an immense plant covering several acres of ground, and manufactures a large and varied line of standard special glass ware, including tableware, lantern globes, containers of many kinds, fish globes, display jars, lamp founts, packers goods, etc. The first year the company's business sales amounted to $170,000, and at the present time more than $800,000 worth of their goods are sold and distributed all over the United States and Canada. Mr. D. C. Jenkins is president of the company, his son Addison is secretary and treasurer, and his son Howard is sales manager. The D. C. Jenkins Glass Company have established a glass plant at Arcadia, Indiana, which has been in continuous operation since its organization.

Mr. Jenkins was one of the organizers of River Raisin paper mills in 1910, and was the first president and continued in that office for six years. The mills are now the largest manufacturers of fibre shipping boxes in the world.

Mr. Jenkins is a loyal republican and has always been interested in the success of his party. He served as a member of the Indiana State Senate from 1910 to 1914. He is now a member of the State Highway Commission of Indiana. Mr. Jenkins is a thirty-second degree Scottish Rite Mason, a Shriner, an Elk and Eagle, and for a number of years was a trustee of Elks Lodge No. 90. He is also a member of the Columbia Club of Indianapolis and the Howard County Country Club, of which he is a director. January 4, 1876, at Pittsburg, Pennsylvania, he married Miss Anna Jones. Their two sons are Addison and Howard.

WILLIAM T. WILSON. Among the men of first rate ability who have been attracted to the law and have been faithful to its best ideals and traditions, one whose name is easily associated with the leaders in Northern Indiana is William T. Wilson of Logansport. Mr. Wilson has been a practicing lawyer forty years, and in that time has earned and richly deserved practically all those honors and successes that are associated with the profession, though he has not, as so many lawyers do, invaded the field of politics.

Mr. Wilson was born at Logansport in 1854, and is the son of one of its pioneer merchants and most esteemed citizens, Thomas H. Wilson. His father was born May 31, 1818, in the Village of Denton, Caroline County, Maryland, sixth among the ten children of John and Sarah (Hopkins) Wilson. He was of English descent on both sides. Thomas H. Wilson at the age of eleven years, and upon the death of his father, went to live with his uncle and guardian, Thomas Hopkins. He worked in the Hopkins store and mill and gained his business training there. In 1834, at the age of sixteen, he became clerk in a store at Camden, Delaware. One of his employers was Daniel Atwell, who came west and located at Logansport in 1837. Along with him came Thomas H. Wilson, who was already a young man of much recognized force and ability in business affairs. In 1840 he became identified with the mercantile house of Pollard and Wilson. In 1843 this firm built a grain warehouse on the Wabash and Erie Canal, and were

soon known up and down the Wabash Valley as leading grain merchants. They also handled large quantities of general merchandise and did a forwarding and commission business. In 1853 the firm became Wilson, Merriam & Company. Mr. Wilson finally retired from the firm, but continued privately in the produce trade until 1875. In May, 1865, Thomas H. Wilson was elected president of the Logansport National Bank, one of the oldest national banks in the Wabash Valley. He filled that office and carefully safeguarded the best interests of the institution until his death December 27, 1877. Politically he began voting as a whig, and was identified with the republican party from its organization. He was reared in the faith of the Friends, but was broadly liberal in his support of all the religious causes. He is as well remembered for his generosity, kindliness and helpfulness as for the success he gained in business affairs. In 1842 Thomas H. Wilson married America Weirick, who died three years later. In 1849 Mary A. I. Dexter became his wife. She died in 1854. In 1856 he married Elizabeth E. Hopkins, who passed away in 1898. Thomas H. Wilson had four sons, William T., Elwood G., Thomas H. and John Charles.

William T. Wilson was a son of his father's second marriage. As a boy in Logansport he attended the public schools, and is a graduate of Princeton University with the class of 1874. The following year he read law in the office of Hon. D. D. Pratt of Logansport, and was admitted to the bar. Since 1875 his name has been enrolled on the membership of the Cass County bar. Mr. Wilson accepted a place on the Board of Directors of the First National Bank of Logansport when his father died, and has been a director in that institution forty years. Many other institutions and organizations in Logansport have had the benefit of his direct service and influence. He is a republican when it comes to casting his vote, and he attends the Presbyterian Church.

In 1880 he married Miss Martha L. McCarty, daughter of Joseph P. McCarty of Logansport. They had four children, Thomas H., who was a lawyer, Elizabeth, wife of Frank H. Worthington, superintendent of the Vandalia Railroad at Terre Haute; Joseph, and Dorothy Dexter Wilson. Of these children only Mrs. Worthington and Dorothy D. Wilson survive. Thomas H. Wilson, Jr., died in 1916, and Joseph W. Wilson lies in one of the graves in France made by the American Expeditionary Forces led by General Pershing in 1918.

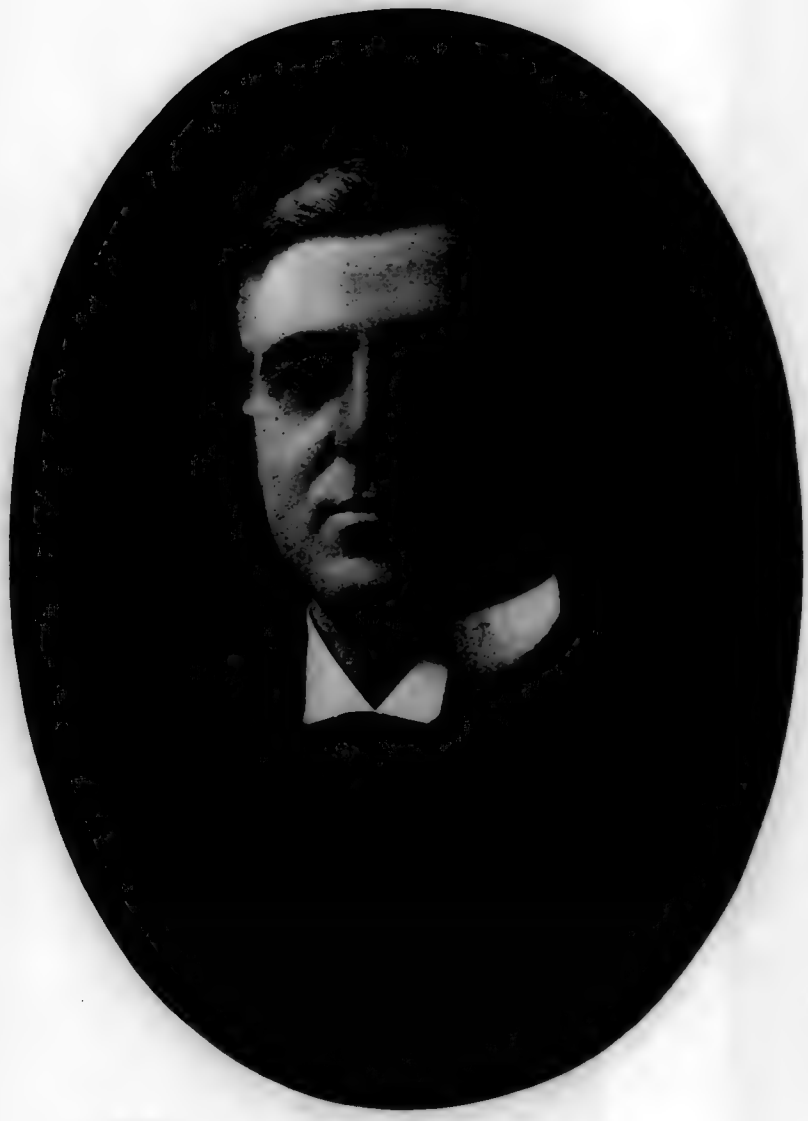
EUGENE BLACKBURN is one of the interesting citizens of Indianapolis, a resident of thirty years standing, and with a record of successful achievement in originating, establishing, building up and developing an industry which is probably the largest in its special field in the United States.

The business today has corporate form and title as the International Metal Polish Company, owning and operating a large plant at Quill Street and the Belt Railway. Mr. Blackburn is president of the company.

He was born at Bloomingdale, Ohio, in 1866, a son of Moses L. and Flora (Armstrong) Blackburn, also natives of the Buckeye State. For about twenty-five years Eugene Blackburn was connected with the railway mail service, and while with that service established his home and headquarters at Indianapolis in 1888. He was a veteran in this branch of the postal department, was a faithful and diligent employe, but the main interest of his career attaches to what was at first a side line to his principal work.

In 1903 he began the manufacture of a metal polish of his own composition. He had complete faith in the quality of his product but had to begin partly from wise choice and partly from limited capital on a modest and experimental scale. In fact he manufactured his first polishes at his own home on North Capitol Avenue. For a time he was manufacturer, salesman, distributor, and in fact, "whole works." He built up the reputation of his products on quality and merit, made a careful study of market conditions, and by energy in pushing his sales eventually made his business self sustaining and sufficient to give him an independent living. All this he accomplished by his own effort and without the aid of outside capital. Finally he incorporated as the International Metal Polish Company.

The Blue Ribbon products of this company are manufactured and sold throughout the world, and cover a wide range of uses. The Blue Ribbon products are polishes and oils put out under a number of



Eugene Blackburn

soon known up and down the Wabash Valley as leading grain merchants. They also handled large quantities of general merchandise and did a forwarding and commission business. In 1853 the firm became Wilson, Merriam & Company. Mr. Wilson finally retired from the firm, but continued privately in the produce trade until 1875. In May, 1865, Thomas H. Wilson was elected president of the Logansport National Bank, one of the oldest national banks in the Wabash Valley. He filled that office and carefully safeguarded the best interests of the institution until his death December 27, 1877. Politically he began voting as a whig, and was identified with the republican party from its organization. He was reared in the faith of the Friends, but was broadly liberal in his support of all the religious causes. He is as well remembered for his generosity, kindliness and helpfulness as for the success he gained in business affairs. In 1842 Thomas H. Wilson married America Weirick, who died three years later. In 1849 Mary A. I. Dexter became his wife. She died in 1854. In 1856 he married Elizabeth E. Hopkins, who passed away in 1898. Thomas H. Wilson had four sons, William T., Elwood G., Thomas H. and John Charles.

William T. Wilson was a son of his father's second marriage. As a boy in Logansport he attended the public schools, and is a graduate of Princeton University with the class of 1874. The following year he read law in the office of Hon. D. D. Pratt of Logansport, and was admitted to the bar. Since 1875 his name has been enrolled on the membership of the Cass County bar. Mr. Wilson accepted a place on the Board of Directors of the First National Bank of Logansport when his father died, and has been a director in that institution forty years. Many other institutions and organizations in Logansport have had the benefit of his direct service and influence. He is a republican when it comes to casting his vote, and he attends the Presbyterian Church.

In 1880 he married Miss Martha L. McCarty, daughter of Joseph P. McCarty of Logansport. They had four children, Thomas H., who was a lawyer, Elizabeth, wife of Frank H. Worthington, superintendent of the Vandalia Railroad at Terre Haute; Joseph, and Dorothy Dexter Wilson. Of these children only Mrs. Worthington and Dorothy D. Wilson survive. Thomas H. Wilson, Jr., died in 1916, and Joseph W. Wilson lies in one of the graves in France made by the American Expeditionary Forces led by General Pershing in 1918.

Eugene Blackburn is one of the interesting citizens of Indianapolis, a resident of thirty years standing, and with a record of successful achievement in originating, establishing, building up and developing an industry which is probably the largest in its special field in the United States.

The business today has corporate form and title as the International Metal Polish Company, owning and operating a large plant at Quill Street and the Belt Railway. Mr. Blackburn is president of the company.

He was born at Bloomingdale, Ohio, in 1866, a son of Moses L. and Flora (Armstrong) Blackburn, also natives of the Buckeye State. For about twenty-five years Eugene Blackburn was connected with the railway mail service, and while with that service established his home and headquarters at Indianapolis in 1888. He was a veteran in this branch of the postal department, was a faithful and diligent employe, but the main interest of his career attaches to what was at first a side line to his principal work.

In 1903 he began the manufacture of a metal polish of his own composition. He had complete faith in the quality of his product but had to begin partly from wise choice and partly from limited capital on a modest and experimental scale. In fact he manufactured his first polishes at his own home on North Capitol Avenue. For a time he was manufacturer, salesman, distributor, and in fact, "whole works." He built up the reputation of his products on quality and merit, made a careful study of market conditions, and by energy in pushing his sales eventually made his business self sustaining and sufficient to give him an independent living. All this he accomplished by his own effort and without the aid of outside capital. Finally he incorporated as the International Metal Polish Company.

The Blue Ribbon products of this company are manufactured and sold throughout the world, and cover a wide range of uses. The Blue Ribbon products are polishes and oils put out under a number of

Eugene Blackburn

LIBRARY
OF THE
UNIVERSITY OF ILLINOIS

different brands, each with a special purpose and use, and the output also includes the Blue Ribbon Auto Specialties. The descriptive names of a number of the leading products are Blue Ribbon Stainless Oil, Cleaners and Polishers for bars and for all the plumbing and sanitary fixtures of public and private buildings, Stove Polish, Silver Polish, Metal Polish, and included in the auto specialties are the Cream Metal Polish, Nickel Polish, Auto Body Gloss and Furniture Polish, Leak Proof Cement, Auto Top and Seat Dressing, Black Gloss Enamel, Oil Soap, Cold Cream Hand Soap, and a special lubricating oil for magnetos and other delicate machinery.

While Mr. Blackburn has necessarily applied all his energies and time to building up his business, he has also proved an active and progressive citizen of Indianapolis and has gladly associated himself with the various civic enterprises. He married at Indianapolis Miss Maud Streight, a relative of the late General Streight, one of Indiana's distinguished commanding officers in the Civil war.

GEORGE F. BOVARD was born at Alpha, Indiana, August 8, 1856, a son of James and Sarah Bovard, both of whom were born in Ohio. After a thorough literary and professional training George F. Bovard became a teacher in the public schools, finally entering the ministry of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and since 1903 has been president of the University of Southern California.

On October 1, 1884, at Los Angeles, California, he married Emma Bradley, and they have three children, Warren B., Edna G., and Gladys F.

JAMES E. AYRES. A good business man, known to the community of Summitville as secretary and treasurer and manager of the Summitville Lumber Company, James E. Ayres is also one of those live and public spirited citizens who do much to influence the ways of their home town and county and is one of the accepted leaders of the moral forces of his home county.

Mr. Ayres represents several generations of his family in Indiana. He is of Scotch-Irish descent, the family first locating in Pennsylvania and moving from there to Central Ohio. His grandfather, James Ayres, was a cobbler. In early manhood he came to Hartford City, Indiana, where he spent the rest of his life. C. C. Ayres, father of James E., was born at Hartford City, and was a resident of that town thirty years. He finally moved to Redkey, and was a lumber merchant there. He married Anna B. Pollock.

James E. Ayres was born at Hartford City December 19, 1883. He acquired his early education in the public schools of Redkey and for one term was a student in the Indianapolis Business College. At the age of nineteen he went to work for his father, C. C. Ayres, keeping books for the lumber company both at Redkey and Dunkirk. He looked after the accounts of the two plants for three years.

In 1905 Mr. Ayres married Miss Minnie C. Bradley, daughter of John and Martha (Asling) Bradley. In 1908 Mr. Ayres bought a small lumber yard at Portland, Indiana, and for three months continued under the name James E. Ayres & Company. After closing up its affairs he moved the stock to Redkey, and on November 20, 1908, came to Summitville as manager and treasurer of the Summitville Lumber Company. In 1910 he and his father bought the entire stock, and the business has since grown and flourished under the old name of Summitville Lumber Company. They handle an immense stock of building material, lumber, paints, oils, cement, pipe, sewer and also coal. The radius of their trade connections extends for seven or eight miles around Summitville. Their plants and yards have a space 132 by 180 feet under roof.

Mr. and Mrs. Ayres lost both their own children, and have adopted two others into their home. Mr. Ayres is an ardent prohibitionist. In 1916 he was a candidate on that ticket for the State Senate to represent Tipton and Madison counties, and went far ahead of his party associates, though he was defeated for election. He is a trustee of the First Methodist Episcopal Church at Summitville, and has been chosen local exhorter of the congregation.

JARED GARDNER, a prosperous farm owner and resident of Westville, represents a family that has been identified with La-Porte County for eighty years. His wife is a member of the noted Clyburn family,

one of the oldest and best known names in the history of the region around Lake Michigan.

Jared Gardner was born on a farm in Clinton Township, LaPorte County. His grandfather, Charles Gardner, was a native of Massachusetts and moved from there to Watertown, New York, and late in life to LaPorte County, Indiana, settling in Clinton Township, where he spent the rest of his days. Edmund S. Gardner, father of Jared, was born in Hampden County, Massachusetts, and from Watertown, New York, came west in 1838 and settled in LaPorte County as one of the pioneer builders and homemakers of Clinton Township. He bought land, improved a good farm, and erected a substantial house which is still standing. In the scenes of his early labors he spent his last days and died at the age of sixty-three. He married Polly Haskell, member of another pioneer family of Clinton Township. She was of Scotch-Irish ancestry and daughter of James Haskell, originally from Bradford, Pennsylvania. James Haskell spent his last years in LaPorte County. Mrs. Edmund S. Gardner died in 1863, leaving three children, named Alice, Jared and Frank.

Jared Gardner attended the rural schools of Clinton Township, also the Westville High School, and finished with a course in Bryant and Stratton's Commercial College in Chicago. For five years he was a merchant, but then gave his entire attention to farming. Since his marriage he has lived in the Village of Westville and occupies the old Clyburn homestead. His farms are now handled by renters.

At the age of twenty-one Mr. Gardner married Martha Ann Clyburn, daughter of Henley Clyburn, a famous pioneer of LaPorte County whose history is written on other pages. Mr. and Mrs. Gardner have two living children Winifred, Pearl and Rolla Clyburn. Pearl is the widow of Dr. Robert Ansley and has two children, named Kenneth and Genevieve. Rolla married Winifred Herrold, and his five children are Virginia, Ruth, Robert, Maurice J. and Martha Alice. Mr. and Mrs. Gardner have two children deceased, Marjorie, who died in infancy, and Mrs. Virginia Gardner Morehouse, who left one son, Lawrence Gardner Morehouse, a soldier in the British Service.

Mr. Gardner is a charter member of Westville Lodge No. 192, Ancient Free and Accepted Masons, and is also a charter member of Westville Lodge, No. 309 Knights of Pythias. He is a member of the Knights of the Maccabees at Westville and he and his wife are members of the Eastern Star. In politics he is an ardent republican.

HENLEY CLYBURN. All authorities agree in giving Henley Clyburn distinction as the first permanent settler of LaPorte County. But that was only one of many distinctions. He was a cool-headed, enterprising and courageous pioneer, fit for leadership in a new country, and was a recognized power of strength in an age which begot strong men.

He was born in Richmond, Virginia, August 5, 1804. In different generations the name was variously spelled Claiborne, Clybourne and Clyburn. Henley Clyburn was a son of Jonas and Elizabeth (McKenzie) Clyburn. His father served as a patriot soldier in the war for independence, and was a Virginia planter. A brother of Henley Clyburn was Archibald Clyburn, whose name is intimately associated with early history in Chicago.

The mother of Henley Clyburn has an especially romantic history. Her maiden name was Elizabeth McKenzie. She and her sister Margaret when small girls were made captive during an Indian raid, and were carried off to the wilds of Ohio and lived with Indian tribes for twelve years. Margaret McKenzie married John Kinzie, a famous character in the early history of Chicago and reputed to be the founder of that city. It was probably due to the influence of John Kinzie of Chicago that the Clyburn boys also came west, accompanied by their parents in 1823-24. Henley was then about nineteen years of age.

In Illinois John Kinzie became an Indian trader. Henley Clyburn during his early business career made the acquaintance of Sarah Benedict. Her father, Stephen Benedict, brought his family west in 1827, and after a time bought a claim at Ottawa, Illinois, where he was one of the founders of that community. At Ottawa on May 4, 1828, Henley Clyburn and Sarah Benedict were married. Stephen Benedict died in the same year and his widow and his children then looked to Henley Clyburn as

their protector. Though not a large man physically, Henley Clyburn possessed in an eminent degree courage, strength, perseverance and all those qualities which are necessary to success in pioneer life. The family decided to leave Ottawa, and accomplished with great difficulty their removal to LaPorte County, Indiana, during the winter season. On March 13, 1829, the little party went into camp near the present town of Westville in New Durham Township. Henley Clyburn and the Benedict boys soon erected a cabin at the edge of a grove about half a mile northeast of the present town of Westville.

On July 16, 1829, was born the oldest child to Mr. and Mrs. Henley Clyburn, Elizabeth Miriam, the first white child born in LaPorte County. She married Joseph Warnock and died in Westville. The other children of Henley Clyburn and his first wife were: Araminta M., who married Theodore Armitage, and is now the oldest living native citizen of LaPorte County; William R.; Joseph H.; Mary J., who died in childhood; and Sarah E. The mother of this family died December 31, 1844. Henley Clyburn married for his second wife Mrs. Eliza (Concannon) Sherry. To that union were born five children, and the two now surviving are Martha Ann, wife of Jared Gardner, and they occupy the old Henley Clyburn home at Westville, and Mrs. Virginia Wight.

As a resident of LaPorte County Henley Clyburn confined his business affairs to farming and was never inclined to participate in politics, though he served two or three times as a county commissioner. He acquired a large amount of land and was prosperous in all his business undertakings and was extremely liberal in helping others less fortunate in bestowing the gifts of his affluence and generosity throughout a large community. It has been said that his influence was ever on the side of justice, truth and right, and his kindly and benevolent spirit made his example one well worthy to be long remembered, honored and revered. He died at his home in LaPorte County December 9, 1867, in his sixty-third year.

HENRY ADAM HOLMES. As a business man and citizen the career of the late Henry Adam Holmes is identified both with Madison and Indianapolis, Indiana. He was a splendid type of the foreign born American, and many of the older residents still recall his good name and good deeds.

He was born of an English father in County Cork, Ireland, May 22, 1825. When twenty-five years old he left his native country on board a sailing vessel for the United States. The boat became disabled and an incipient mutiny of the sailors was only quelled by the prompt and efficient action of the officers. The boat finally landed all hands safely at New Orleans. It was nearly a tragic and exceedingly distressing experience to Mr. Holmes. While still on the ocean he resolved that should he ever safely reach land he would never again jeopardize his life on shipboard. He kept that vow. Coming up the Mississippi and Ohio rivers to Madison, Indiana, he went to work there as a common laborer. He was not particular about the work so it would earn him an honest dollar, but gradually he laid the foundation of an independent career. He served an apprenticeship at the plaster's trade. This work did not give him enough means to satisfy his desires, and he worked at night helping unload boats at the river docks. He also attended night school as a means of acquiring a better education.

Following the completion of his apprenticeship he moved to Indianapolis before the outbreak of the Civil war and established himself at his trade and as a contractor. One of the principles to which he adhered and which had much to do with his success in life should be recalled as a source of inspiration. He made it a rule always to do a little bit better work than was called for by the strict terms of any contract which he accepted, and while many men have declared they found it unprofitable to observe such a rule, it proved otherwise with Mr. Holmes. He handled a large volume of business every year, and some of his work is still in evidence in Indianapolis as a monument to his ability. Thus in every way he was a credit to the land of his adoption. He was a man of great energy, and his Irish blood furnished him the keen interest he always took in politics, which continued even to the day of his death. His oldest son, William, was accidentally drowned in the White River, and as his ambition was largely centered in this first born his zest of life thereafter was materially lessened. He was a convert

to the Catholic religion, and to that church and faith gave his most active adherence.

While at Madison Mr. Holmes married Johanna Frances Fitzgibbon. He died in 1884, and his wife in 1911. Of their nine children two sons and three daughters are still living, the sons being David and William H., both residents of Indianapolis. The daughters are: Mary, wife of Adolph St. Lorenz and the mother of one child, Hortenz; Louise, wife of Dr. Thomas Cotter, of Indiana Harbor, Indiana, and the mother of three children; and Nellie, wife of Samuel R. Hoffman.

William H. Holmes, president of the Enterprise Iron Works, was born at Indianapolis April 11, 1872. He had a public school education and learned the trade of iron moulder with the Chandler-Taylor Company. In 1913, associated with others, he organized the Enterprise Iron Works, of which he has since been president. This is one of the leading concerns in the Indianapolis industrial district.

December 31, 1901, Mr. Holmes married Miss Johanna Frey, who died March 16, 1918, leaving three children: Johanna Frey, Elizabeth Ellen and Mary. Mr. Holmes is a member of the Independent Athletic Club, the Transportation Club, the Foundrymen's Association, of which he was one of the incorporators, and fraternally is a Mason.

FREDERICK FAHNLEY. Friends and business associates have long spoken of Frederick Fahnley as a man of high sterling integrity and upright business and social life. In his record of more than fifty years' participation in local affairs it is not difficult to find ample proof and repeated corroboration for this character and all the kindly estimates that have been spoken by his business and social acquaintances.

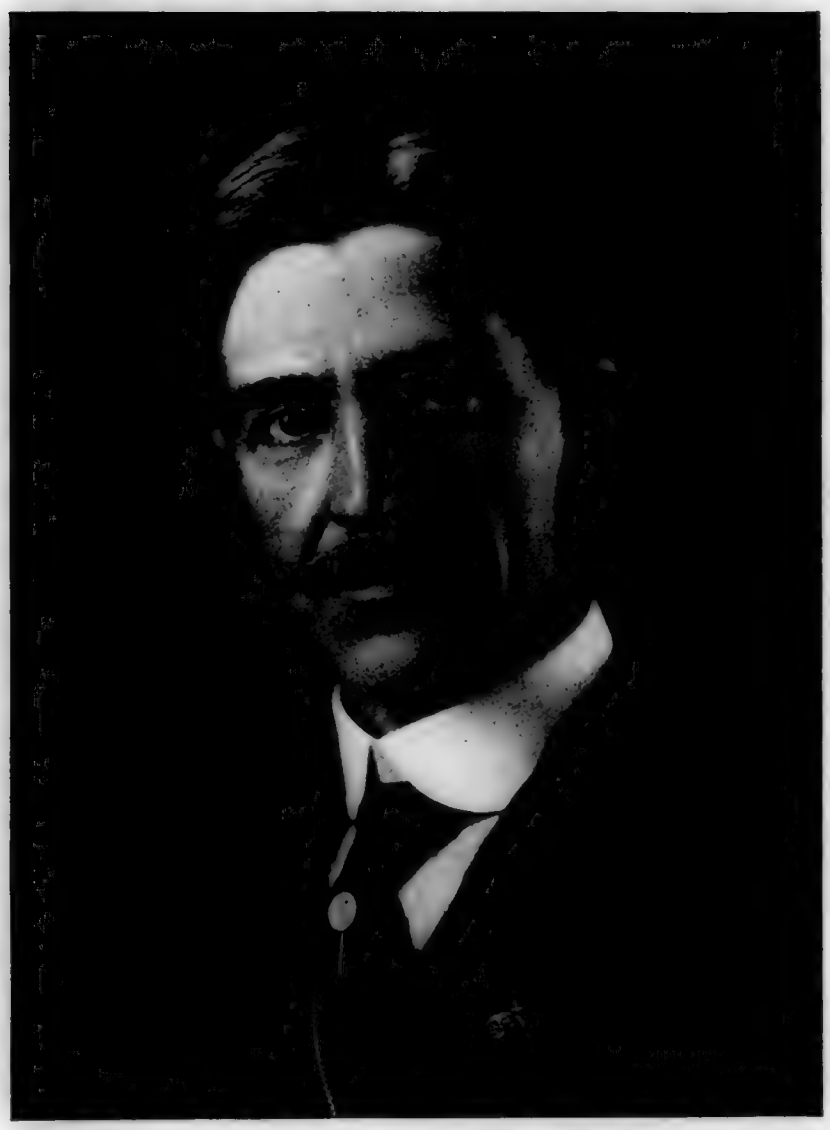
His is the kind of story that Americans never tire of reading, and is a constant source of inspiration and strength. Born in Wuertemberg, Germany, November 1, 1839, educated in the common schools of his native town, he was only fifteen when in 1854 he crossed the ocean to the land of opportunity. He grew into American citizenship, not merely adapted it, and his loyalty to this country and its ideals has been one of the prominent facts in his life and has been tested by every reasonable proof that might be required of a thorough American patriot.

With the vigor of his blood and race young Fahnley found his first employment in a general merchandise store at Medway in Clark County, Ohio. Two years later he went to Dayton, and for three years worked in a wholesale millinery and dry goods house. It was there he laid the foundation of his permanent business career. In 1860, returning to Medway, he opened a general country store and stocked it with all the commodities usually found in an emporium of that class. It was a business that satisfied his early ideas as to profit, but was not sufficient to keep him always in the role of a country merchant. While at Medway, and at the age of twenty-two, he served as postmaster, receiving his appointment from President Lincoln.

In 1865 Mr. Fahnley came to Indianapolis, and associated with Daniel Stiles and Rollin McCrea established the wholesale millinery firm of Stiles, Fahnley & McCrea. Since that date Mr. Fahnley has been one of the leading wholesale merchants of the city, and as he looks back over the intervening half century he takes pride and pleasure not only in the achievements of his own house but in the development of Indianapolis as a general wholesale center supplying the necessities of the retail trade throughout the Middle West. At the end of four years, Mr. Stiles retired from the firm, and the business after that was continued by his two associates under the name Fahnley & McCrea. In 1875, to meet the demands of a steadily growing business, the firm bought ground just opposite from their first store on South Meridian Street and erected what at that time was the finest structure in the wholesale district. In 1898 the business was incorporated, when several old and valued employes were admitted to share in the stock, under the title Fahnley & McCrea Millinery Company. In February, 1905, as a result of the most destructive fire that ever visited the wholesale district of Indianapolis, the company lost its building and stock, but in the course of the same year erected a substantial and thoroughly modern five-story brick building, which has since served as the home of this old and honored Indianapolis house.

Mr. Fahnley is still looked upon as one

LIBRARY
OF THE
UNIVERSITY OF ILLINOIS



Guy A. Boyle.

of Indianapolis' active business men. Besides the heavy responsibilities he has borne in building up the millinery business he has served as a director of the Merchants National Bank and the Indiana Trust Company, and has been vice president of both of them. He is also actively identified with the Board of Trade and the Commercial Club, was one of the organizers of the Columbia Club, and has been identified with the German House and Indianapolis Maennerchor Society. In politics he has been a straightforward republican, never desiring or seeking any honor of any kind.

Mr. Fahnley married Miss Lena Soehner, who was born in Baden, Germany, and came to America with her parents at the age of seven years. She grew up and received her education at Dayton, Ohio. Mrs. Fahnley died October 7, 1899, at the age of fifty-eight. Her two daughters are: Bertha, who married Gavin Payne, of Indianapolis, and Ada, wife of William Shafer.

HON. ALBERT J. VENEMAN, a former speaker of the House of Representatives in Indiana, has been a prominent lawyer and public official at Evansville for twenty years. His grandfather was also an early member of the Evansville bar.

Theodore Veneman, his grandfather, was a native of Germany, and he and his brother Joseph founded the family in America. He came to this country after his marriage, and was admitted to the bar soon after locating at Evansville. He never had a general practice, but gave most of his time to banking, acting as agent for steamship lines, and as legal adviser to his fellow countrymen. He knew German as well as English law, and was often called upon to assist in settling estates in Germany. He was elected county treasurer of Vanderburg County in 1856 and 1858, and died at Evansville in 1872. His wife was Catherine Rathers. Their children were Theodore W., Louise, Josephine, Caroline, and August.

August Veneman was born while his parents were visiting in Germany, but spent most of his life in Evansville, where he became a merchant. He died in 1880. He married Julia Reitz, who died in 1879. She was born in Evansville, daughter of Clement and Gertrude Reitz. Albert J. Veneman has two brothers, Edward and Oscar W.

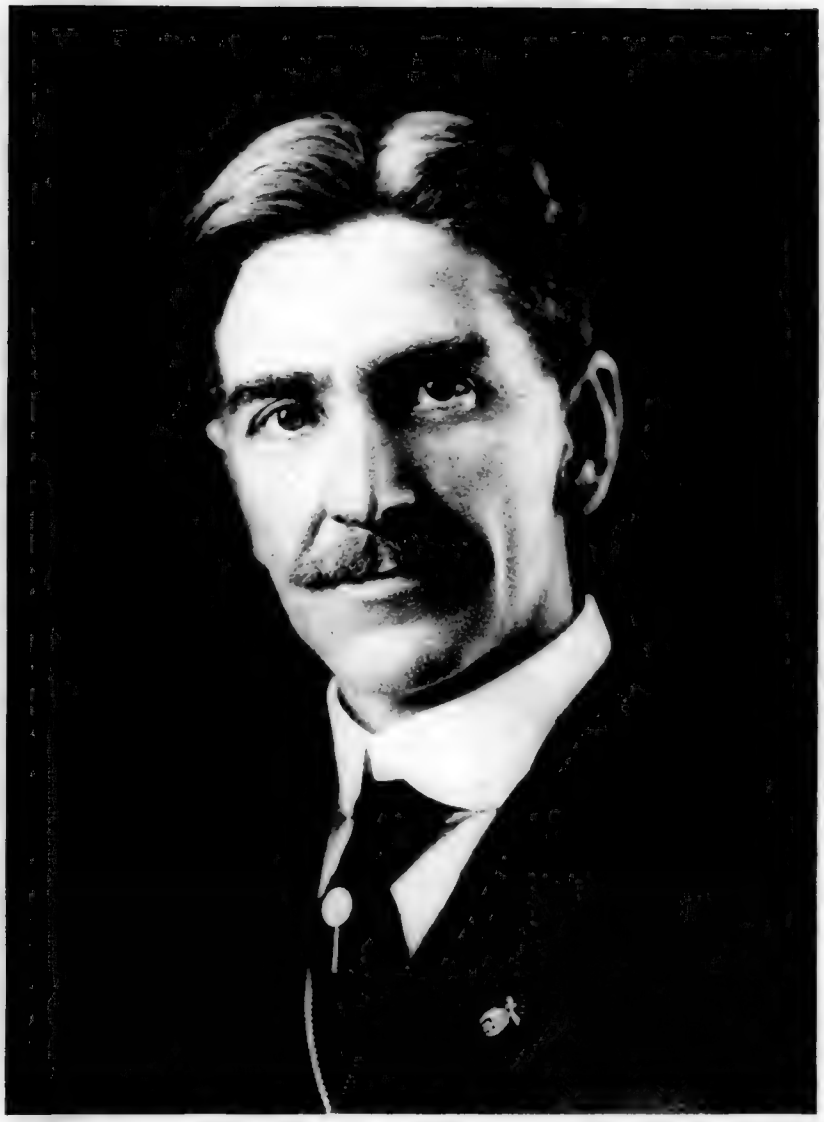
Albert J. Veneman was born in Evansville, where he was educated in the parochial schools, took his law course at the State University, and was admitted to the bar in 1898. He served as city attorney from 1906 to 1910, when he was elected a member of the legislature, and during the following session was chosen to direct the deliberations of the House as speaker. From 1912 to 1919 Mr. Veneman held the office of county attorney.

In 1901 he married Anna H. Kelly, and they have a daughter, Mary Gertrude. Mr. Veneman is a district deputy of the Knights of Columbus, and is a member of the board of trustees of Willard Library, and president of Vanderburgh Anti-Tuberculosis Society. During the sale of government bonds he was one of the four minute speakers and was chairman of the local board, Division Three, City of Evansville. Mr. Veneman is a member of Vanderburgh County Bar Association.

COL. GUY A. BOYLE is commercial engineer of the Bell Telephone Company at Indianapolis, but is most widely known to Indianans through his service as an officer in the Spanish-American and Philippine wars and his long and active association with the State National Guard and other military organizations. He is one of the distinguished veterans of Indiana military affairs.

Colonel Boyle was born in Hamilton County, Indiana, in 1874, and his parents, W. H. and Nancy J. (Richards) Boyle, were also natives of this state. When he was a small boy his parents removed to Indianapolis, where he was reared, attending the grammar and high schools, and spending one year in Butler College. For four years Colonel Boyle was a clerk in the car service department of the Big Four Railway and later was in the insurance brokerage business at Indianapolis.

He was only fifteen years of age when he joined the National Guard of Indianapolis. He was active in that organization over twenty years. When the Spanish-American war broke out in 1898 he volunteered and was made battalion adjutant of the Second Indiana Infantry. He was mustered out in November, 1898, and in the



Guy A. Boyle.

of Indianapolis' active business men. Besides the heavy responsibilities he has borne in building up the millinery business he has served as a director of the Merchants National Bank and the Indiana Trust Company, and has been vice president of both of them. He is also actively identified with the Board of Trade and the Commercial Club, was one of the organizers of the Columbia Club, and has been identified with the German House and Indianapolis Maennerchor Society. In politics he has been a straightforward republican, never desiring or seeking any honor of any kind.

Mr. Fahnley married Miss Lena Soehner, who was born in Baden, Germany, and came to America with her parents at the age of seven years. She grew up and received her education at Dayton, Ohio. Mrs. Fahnley died October 7, 1899, at the age of fifty-eight. Her two daughters are: Bertha, who married Gavin Payne, of Indianapolis, and Ada, wife of William Shafer.

Hon. Albert J. Veneman, a former speaker of the House of Representatives in Indiana, has been a prominent lawyer and public official at Evansville for twenty years. His grandfather was also an early member of the Evansville bar.

Theodore Veneman, his grandfather, was a native of Germany, and he and his brother Joseph founded the family in America. He came to this country after his marriage, and was admitted to the bar soon after locating at Evansville. He never had a general practice, but gave most of his time to banking, acting as agent for steamship lines, and as legal adviser to his fellow countrymen. He knew German as well as English law, and was often called upon to assist in settling estates in Germany. He was elected county treasurer of Vanderburg County in 1856 and 1858, and died at Evansville in 1872. His wife was Catherine Rathers. Their children were Theodore W., Louise, Josephine, Caroline, and August.

August Veneman was born while his parents were visiting in Germany, but spent most of his life in Evansville, where he became a merchant. He died in 1880. He married Julia Reitz, who died in 1879. She was born in Evansville, daughter of Clement and Gertrude Reitz. Albert J. Veneman has two brothers, Edward and Oscar W.

Albert J. Veneman was born in Evansville, where he was educated in the parochial schools, took his law course at the State University, and was admitted to the bar in 1898. He served as city attorney from 1906 to 1910, when he was elected a member of the legislature, and during the following session was chosen to direct the deliberations of the House as speaker. From 1912 to 1919 Mr. Veneman held the office of county attorney.

In 1901 he married Anna H. Kelly, and they have a daughter, Mary Gertrude. Mr. Veneman is a district deputy of the Knights of Columbus, and is a member of the board of trustees of Willard Library, and president of Vanderburgh Anti-Tuberculosis Society. During the sale of government bonds he was one of the four minute speakers and was chairman of the local board, Division Three, City of Evansville. Mr. Veneman is a member of Vanderburgh County Bar Association.

Col. Guy A. Boyle is commercial engineer of the Bell Telephone Company at Indianapolis, but is most widely known to Indianans through his service as an officer in the Spanish-American and Philippine wars and his long and active association with the State National Guard and other military organizations. He is one of the distinguished veterans of Indiana military affairs.

Colonel Boyle was born in Hamilton County, Indiana, in 1874, and his parents, W. H. and Nancy J. (Richards) Boyle, were also natives of this state. When he was a small boy his parents removed to Indianapolis, where he was reared, attending the grammar and high schools, and spending one year in Butler College. For four years Colonel Boyle was a clerk in the car service department of the Big Four Railway and later was in the insurance brokerage business at Indianapolis.

He was only fifteen years of age when he joined the National Guard of Indianapolis. He was active in that organization over twenty years. When the Spanish-American war broke out in 1898 he volunteered and was made battalion adjutant of the Second Indiana Infantry. He was mustered out in November, 1898, and in the

spring of 1899 made application for a commission in the United States volunteer army for service in the Philippines. He was commissioned a lieutenant and in July, 1899, went to the Philippines with the Thirtieth United States Volunteer Infantry. There were few men in any branch of the service who saw longer and more active work in the Philippines than Colonel Boyle. He was on duty two years and six months, covering the period of the insurrection, and earned a distinguished record for gallant and meritorious service. By a gunshot wound through the knee he was badly wounded while leading a reconnoitering expedition, and was invalided home for several months.

After this long and eventful experience abroad Colonel Boyle returned to Indianapolis and became personal aide to General McKee, adjutant general of Indiana. Later he was promoted to inspector general of the National Guard with the rank of lieutenant colonel, a staff position assigned to general headquarters. He finally retired from the National Guard in 1910, but has always kept up an active interest in the army and military affairs, and his experience and enthusiasm have enabled him to perform many important services for his country during the present war.

Colonel Boyle was one of the first to join and take an active interest in the organization of the veterans of the Spanish-American war. In a meeting at Chicago he was one of the founders of the present national organization of the United Spanish War Veterans, formed from a consolidation of two older separate bodies. At that meeting he was made adjutant general of the national organization. His Indiana comrades also honored him with the post of commander of the Department of Indiana, and he filled that office from November, 1902, to November, 1903.

Since 1907 Colonel Boyle has been identified with the Central Union Telephone Company, the Bell System, of Indianapolis, and has many responsibilities as its commercial engineer. Colonel Boyle is a republican. He married Miss Anna Derndinger, of Indianapolis, now deceased. He has one daughter, Miss Marie Alice Boyle.

JOSEPH VALENTINE BREITWIESER was born at Jasper in Dubois County, Indiana, March 31, 1884, and since leaving college has been engaged in educational work. During the past nine years, since 1910, he has been professor of psychology and education in Colorado College, Colorado Springs, Colorado. He is also the author of many standard works, and is prominently affiliated with many of the noted educational societies of the country. He is a lecturer on educational topics and researcher in experimental psychology.

Mr. Breitwieser married Ruth Fowler, and their children are Charles John, Katherine Rebecca, and Janice Breitwieser.

JOHN NELSON GORDON. One of Summitville's most enterprising business men for a long period of years has been John Nelson Gordon. Mr. Gordon is best known all over that section of Eastern Indiana as a grain merchant. His business, conducted under his individual name, is handling and shipping grain, feed, seed, and flour. He has been one of the best posted authorities on the range of prices of these various products during the past quarter of a century, and in that time he has paid some remarkably low prices and again has afforded his customers the benefit of the top notch of the market. His policy of square dealing has won him many stanch friends among the producers, and the idea of service he has carried into all his operations, a fact that accounts for his success and high standing.

Mr. Gordon was born at Metamora in Franklin County, Indiana, April 10, 1851, son of Orville and Drusilla (Blacklidge) Gordon. The Gordons are of Scotch stock, originally members of one of the famous clans of Scotland. His grandfather, William Gordon, came from Big Bone Springs in Kentucky and was a pioneer settler in Franklin County, Indiana. Orville Gordon was born in 1805, and died in 1870, and followed a career as a farmer. J. N. Gordon had two brothers and three sisters and also two half-sisters.

He gained his early education in the common schools of Metamora. A little after he was ten years old he began helping on the farm. His father was an extensive land owner, having about 900 acres, and the son had ample experience in every phase of agriculture. In the meantime he continued his education in the schools during the winter terms. From the age of seventeen he gave all his time to work as a

farmer, but in 1872 went to town and secured employment at New Salem, Indiana. Later he conducted a store, but that was not a profitable venture. For two years he farmed eighty acres of land in Franklin County, and in 1879 removed to Elwood, where for a brief period he was in the furniture and undertaking business. Later in the same year he established himself in a similar line at Summitville, but after several years traded his store for eighty acres of land in Van Buren Township of Madison County, which he sold. He was in the grocery, dry goods and hardware business, and in 1888 joined George Green and Frank Fulton in the firm of Green & Company, operating a grain elevator and doing a general grain business. That was thirty years ago. Mr. Gordon has been the chief dealer in grain at Summitville ever since, and after some years he bought out the interests of his partner and now continues business under his individual name.

In 1874 he married Miss Mary E. Freeman. Three children were born to their marriage: Orville Earl, deceased; Anna Pearl; and William Chase, deceased. Mr. Gordon is a republican in politics. He has been a member of the school board and in 1882 was appointed postmaster, serving four years, and in 1889 was again appointed to the same office and filled out another four year term. He is identified with the Summitville Lodge of Independent Order of Odd Fellows and Knights of Pythias, and is active in the Christian Church.

C. V. HAWORTH, superintendent of the Kokomo public schools, has been a teacher and school administrator for over twenty years, and through his work in Howard County and also as an author he is one of the most widely known and most influential educators of the state.

Mr. Haworth was born in Howard County March 23, 1875, son of Clarkson and Sophrona (Rees) Haworth. The Haworth family settled in Howard County seventy years ago. His grandfather, James Haworth, a native of Tennessee and of English ancestry, moved from Tennessee to Highland County, Ohio, in 1811. He was both a farmer and lawyer. In 1847 he brought his family from Ohio to Howard County, but soon went further west to Iowa. After a brief residence in that state he returned to Howard County and located at New London, where he lived until his death in 1853. He acquired a large amount of land, 700 or 800 acres, in that county. Though his education was self acquired he was very well read and informed in the law and other subjects, and did a great deal of service to his neighbors and friends in drawing up legal papers and in furnishing advice. He began voting as a whig and was faithful to the principles of that party until his death.

Of his thirteen children Clarkson Haworth was the youngest and was only nine years old when his father died. He acquired his education in the graded and high schools of New London, and after his marriage took up farming. He died in 1890. He and his wife had eight children, fourth among them being C. V. Haworth.

C. V. Haworth spent his youth on his father's farm, and attended the graded and high schools of New London, graduating from high school with the class of 1895. He has supplemented his common school advantages by much personal study and by the full course of higher institutions. He attended the Indiana State Normal and also the Indiana State University, and graduated from the latter with the degree A. B. He also took post-graduate work in the literary and law departments.

Mr. Haworth began teaching in the grade schools of New London. Later he was principal of the Fourth Ward School at Kokomo, and in 1902 was instructor of history in the Danville Normal School six months, and was teacher of history in the Anderson High School during 1909-10. From 1910 to 1914 he was principal of the Kokomo High School, and since 1914 has been superintendent of the public schools of that city.

Mr. Haworth has a cultured and highly educated wife. He married Miss Belle Cooper, of Jasper, Indiana. She was educated in the public schools of Jasper, at Oakland City, Indiana, and the Indiana State University. She taught four years before her marriage. Mrs. Haworth has interested herself in many charitable, social and war activities at Kokomo.

Mr. Haworth has participated in many of the educational organizations. He has devoted much of his time to literary subjects, and besides many articles that have

appeared in educational and other journals from his pen he is author of a text book recently published by the Century Company of New York under the title "Government in Indiana," which is a supplementary treatise designed for Indiana schools to general and advanced works on civics and civil government. It is a greatly needed book not only in the schools but for general circulation and reading, since it is filled with information on the machinery of local and state government.

Mr. Haworth has also undertaken a forehanded and valuable public service in using his influence to secure a complete record of Howard County soldiers in the present war. This is a task which to be done well must be done promptly, while the information is obtainable, and in undertaking this Mr. Haworth is performing a service which in too many communities was neglected in the case of our soldiers of the Civil war.

Mr. Haworth has also made a close study of school architecture, and in 1914 he assisted in drawing plans for the magnificent high school building at Kokomo, which is regarded in many particulars as the finest structure of its kind in the state. Its auditorium, with a seating capacity for 1,200, is undoubtedly the largest found in any school building in Indiana.

MICHAEL HESS. The largest paper box manufacturing plant in Indiana, and one of the largest in the country, is that of the International Printing Company at Indianapolis. Its plant at 230-238 West McCarthy Street represents the last word in mechanical equipment and personal organization and efficiency, and in the growth and development of the business to its present stage a number of men have contributed their capital, experience and technical ability.

Chief of these on the technical side at least is Michael Hess, vice president of the company. Mr. Hess has been making paper boxes since he was a boy. His experience has not been altogether on the commercial side of the industry. He has handled all the machinery used in paper box making from the first crude devices of that kind, and possessing mechanical ability and being somewhat original himself he has figured as an inventor of a number of devices applied to paper making machinery.

Mr. Hess was born at Dayton, Ohio, in 1862, and grew up in a city which has attained no little fame because of its men of special industrial genius. His parents, Daniel and Elizabeth (Roth) Hess, were both natives of Germany. Michael Hess received his education in the Dayton public schools, and was little more than a school boy when he learned the trade of paper box making. There has been no important deviation from this early experience throughout his mature life. He lived at Dayton until the age of forty, and then identified himself with the Indiana City of Newcastle, where in 1902 he established a paper box factory, founding and organizing the Newcastle Paper Box Company. Its growth was such that it was deemed advisable to remove the plant to Indianapolis in 1906, and from this city its scope has constantly expanded until it is an industry that supplies special needs all over the central west. In 1912 the International Printing Company was formed, with Mr. Hess as vice president. The large plant on West McCarthy Street is now equipped with modern machinery for the making and printing of paper boxes of all kinds, and their output is distributed among the large consumers all over the central west.

At a time when there is a special premium upon economy of all resources Mr. Hess came forward with the announcement of a new invention, which he perfected in February, 1918, and already is in use by large customers of paper boxes from the Mississippi to the Atlantic coast. What this invention is may be best described in the words of an Indianapolis paper which contained a half column of description some weeks ago:

"The machine, which can be operated by a girl, is of simple design and construction. Adjustable forms designed to fit any size of paper box give the operator a broad scope. The flat folding blanks, which are scored and printed, are adjusted on the form and with a few deft motions of the operator are conformed into paper boxes of even greater strength than the paper box of rigid construction. The new machine serves a purpose that long has perplexed both the makers and consumers of boxes. By its use the consumer can lay in ample stocks of the flat paper blanks and make the boxes himself just as it suits

his needs, thus eliminating the use of large amount of valuable space formerly occupied by formed paper boxes kept in stock.

"The International Printing Company is not placing the new box folding machine on the market. It is not for sale. Instead the company is distributing these machines to patrons for their own convenience, free of charge, for use by them so long as the machine meets their demands. The machine has a daily capacity of 1,000 paper boxes. It is operated by hand and the speed of production depends to a certain extent upon the efficiency of the operator. As many as 1,200 boxes have been completed on these machines, but the daily average is about 700."

One of the many problems involved in that pertaining to the economical and efficient distribution of manufactured goods is the making and use of suitable containers. The paper box has hundreds of uses and yet its possibilities have been by no means exhausted, and it is obvious that the paper box folding machine invented by Mr. Hess and distributed through the International Printing Company of Indianapolis will go far toward increasing the utility of many kinds and types of paper containers.

Mr. Hess is well known to the citizenship of Indianapolis. He married Miss Margaret Geneva Schutte, of Dayton. Their two children are Joseph J. and Christina A. Hess.

James William Hunter. Doing an extensive business in china and electrical supplies, James W. Hunter, proprietor of the Hunter Department Store located on the Public Square, Anderson, is one of the city's representative and respected citizens and experienced merchants. The story of Mr. Hunter's business life is mainly concerned with merchandising, with which he has been continuously identified since early manhood. He has been the pioneer in some lines at Anderson, and has definitely proved that from small beginnings important business enterprises may be developed through prudence and good management.

James W. Hunter was born in 1847, at Bradford in Mercer County, Ohio, and his parents were Alexander and Sophia Hunter. His father, like generations of Hunters before him, was a farmer all his life, first in Mercer County and later in Shelby County, Illinois, to which section he moved with his family in 1851. His family, as was very general in those days, was large and as James W. Hunter's services were not needed at home, from his twelfth to his nineteenth year he worked on a neighboring farm, attending school at Shelbyville during the winter months. He found himself not satisfied, however, with the prospect of being a farmer all his life, and therefore determined to prepare himself for school-teaching, and with this end in view he spent three years in the Illinois State Normal School at Normal and received his certificate to teach. By that time Mr. Hunter had discovered that a business career appealed more strongly to him than an educational one, and he put aside his teacher's credentials and went to Bloomington to find a business opening.

During the succeeding six years Mr. Hunter remained in the employ of Stephen Smith of Bloomington, the leading dry goods merchant there at the time and took advantage of his excellent opportunities and learned the business. Thus naturally he became more valuable to employers and soon had offers from different firms, subsequently going out on the road as salesman for Joseph Weil & Company, wholesale dry goods merchants. After some experience he went to Indianapolis and accepted a position as traveling salesman with D. P. Ewing & Company of that city, and remained fourteen years, his territory during that time being the states of Indiana and Illinois. Still later Mr. Hunter was with John Wanamaker & Company of Philadelphia for four years.

In the meanwhile, having accumulated some capital, Mr. Hunter decided to invest it in a mercantile enterprise and bought what was called "The Ninety-Nine Cent Store" at Bloomington, and hired a merchant to operate it for him while he was still in the traveling field. Two years later he sold and came to Anderson, and on April 1, 1900, he opened the first "Penny Store" that was ever tried here, his location being on Meridian Street where Decker Brothers are in business today, and continued there for a year and a half. That was the real beginning of Mr. Hunter's mercantile success in this city, and the venture was creditable to him in every way. In 1902 he came to his present location on the Public Square, where he

does a very large business and gives employment to seventeen people. His is the main electrical supply house in Madison County.

Mr. Hunter was married in 1872 to Miss Mary Gross, who was born in Pennsylvania. Her parents, Joseph and Sarah Gross, still reside in that state. Mr. and Mrs. Hunter have no children. They are members of the First Presbyterian Church at Anderson, and formerly Mr. Hunter was a trustee of the same and is a liberal supporter of the church's many benevolent movements. In politics he is affiliated with the republican party.

M. W. Coate has been active in business and public affairs in Northern Indiana for half a century, and is still carrying a big burden of business responsibilities as a member and official of the Kokomo Hardware Company.

Mr. Coate was born in Greene County, Ohio, June 26, 1845, son of Lindley M. and Martha (Painter) Coate. His father was a native of Miami County, Ohio, and in 1854 came from Greene County to Wabash, Indiana. He settled in that county when much of the land was still uncleared, buying a farm seven miles southwest of the county seat. It was covered with heavy timber and his labor converted it into productive and well tilled fields. He was one of the highly respected citizens of that community. He was a lifelong member and supporter of the Wesleyan Methodist Church, a thorough Christian, a great Bible student, and was well educated in both secular and theological subjects. As a voter he was first a whig and later a republican. He died on his homestead in Wabash County July 24, 1878, at the age of fifty-six. Of his nine children six are still living, and M. W. Coate is the oldest.

His early education was acquired in the common schools of Wabash County. He also attended high school, and taught one term. December 31, 1867, he married Miss Viola C. Ellis, a daughter of Dr. C. S. Ellis of Somerset, Indiana. Mr. and Mrs. Coate had four children, the two now living being Madge and Agnes, both of whom are married and have families. Mrs. Coate was educated in the high school at Somerset.

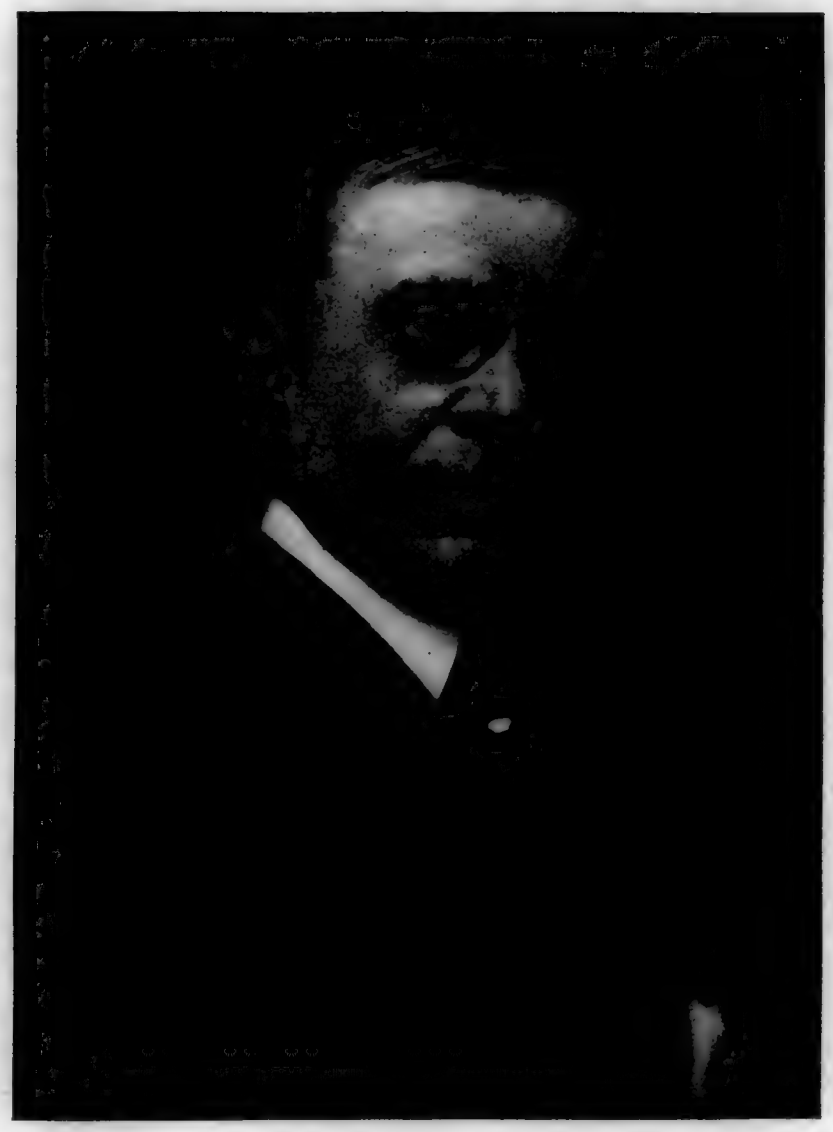
After his marriage Mr. Coate served as deputy treasurer of Wabash County, was subsequently elected as chief of that office and served capably two terms. He came to Kokomo in 1887, more than thirty years ago. Here he was engaged in the hardware business with Mr. Bruner under the name Bruner & Coate for six years. On selling out his interests he moved to Marion, Indiana, in 1893, and for five years was treasurer of the Indiana Pulp and Paper Company. After his return to Kokomo Mr. Coate was traveling representative for the Globe Stove and Range Company for four years. He then became associated with J. I. Shade in the Kokomo Hardware Company. This company was incorporated in 1904, Mr. Coate being secretary and treasurer. The other active members are J. I. Shade and U. J. Shoemaker. This is one of the leading hardware firms in Howard County, and handles all the varied stock of goods found in well equipped stores of that character.

Mr. Coate is a thirty-second degree Scottish Rite Mason, a Noble of the Mystic Shrine, and is also affiliated with the Elks. Politically he votes as a republican and has many times been effective in rendering practical aid to his party.

William A. Holloway, M. D. A quarter of a century of service, thorough, skillful and actuated by the highest ethics and ideals of his profession, is the record of Doctor Holloway at Logansport, one of that city's most successful physicians and surgeons.

Doctor Holloway was born on a farm in Jefferson township of Boone County, Indiana, September 23, 1870, son of Jefferson P. and Mary (Dukes) Holloway. His parents were also born in Indiana. His father is still living, a farmer in Clinton County of this state. Doctor Holloway was the oldest of three children. He was three years of age when his parents moved to Clinton County, and he grew up on his father's farm. From the public schools he entered Indiana University, remained a student two years and then taught for a year. He began the study of medicine with Dr. Joseph D. Parker at Colfax, and in 1899 entered Miami Medical College at Cincinnati. The first two years of his work was done in that institution and he then entered Bellevue Hospital Medical College of New York, where he was graduated M. D. with the class of 1893. Doc-

LIBRARY
OF THE
UNIVERSITY OF ILLINOIS



C. L. Dietz

tor Holloway immediately located at Logansport and since then has allowed few outside interests to interfere with the serious and studious devotion to his profession. He has done much post-graduate work as well as constant study and observation at home. He has taken two post-graduate courses in New York City, and in 1917 attended the Harvard School of Medicine. He is a member of the Cass County and Indiana Medical Societies and the American Medical Association, and fraternally is affiliated with the Masonic Order in both the Scottish and York Rites, with the Knights of Pythias and Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks. On December 27, 1893, he married Miss Myrtle Ticen, of Clinton County. Mrs. Holloway is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. They have one daughter, Mary.

ROBERT H. DIETZ since the death of his father, Charles L. Dietz in the summer of 1918, has been the active head of C. L. Dietz & Company, the oldest brokerage and commission merchant establishment in Indianapolis.

This is a business whose history can be recited with pride. The late Charles L. Dietz, who moved from Ohio to Indiana in 1870, was one of the first brokers at Indianapolis to handle fruit and general merchandise brokerage, specializing in foodstuffs. He began in a small way in the early '80s, and his enterprise kept growing in proportion to the expansion of Indianapolis itself until at the time of his death C. L. Dietz & Company was doing a business of more than a million dollars a year. More important even than the volume of business has been the absolute confidence reposed in this firm by the trade during the last thirty years. They have handled a complete line of foodstuffs, including perishable and non-perishable goods. In that particular business they have made history in many ways. It was this firm which brought to Indianapolis the first carload of bananas ever received there. For a number of years they have handled principally canned goods, dried fruits, potatoes, oranges, lemons, grape fruit, nuts and beans. The firm confines its selling efforts to Indiana, and its business relations reach even the most remote sections of the state. The firm derives its supplies from every state in the Union, and in normal times imported large quantities of goods from Spain, France, Italy, Cuba, Sweden, China, Japan and Turkey.

It was not only a highly successful business man but a thoroughly public spirited citizen who was lost to Indianapolis in the death of Charles L. Dietz on June 1, 1918. He was interested in the growth and welfare of his city in many ways. For several years he was very active in humane work, and devoted almost his entire time to it. His chief interest in this work was derived from his desire to see children and dumb animals, all helpless things in fact, given a fair chance. He was an enthusiastic Rotarian, and had been a member of the Indianapolis Rotary Club for several years before his death. He was also one of the first members of the Columbia Club. In politics he was a republican, but was not an aspirant for political honors. He was a lifelong friend of the late James Whitcomb Riley, and was an intimate associate of the poet for more than forty years.

Charles L. Dietz married Helen Webster. They were the parents of three children, all of whom are still living.

Robert H. Dietz was born at Indianapolis March 1, 1885, and after an education in the public schools went to work for his father at the age of sixteen. After three years he and his brother engaged in the wholesale flour business under the name W. E. Dietz & Company. In 1908 he again became associated with his father in the firm of C. L. Dietz & Company, and is now a successor to that business and is continuing along the same high standards established by his honored father.

Mr. Dietz is a member of the Indianapolis Rotary Club, the Independent Athletic Club, is a republican, and has been quite interested in the welfare of his party. He is a member of the First Baptist Church of Indianapolis, being treasurer of the Brotherhood of that church. He is fond of outdoor life and keeps himself fit for business by regular gymnasium work.

March 31, 1908, at Indianapolis, Mr. Dietz married Miss Gladys Finney, daughter of Edwin Finney. They have two children: Dorothy F., born April 13, 1909, and Diana Dietz, born June 12, 1915.

ANNA SNEED CAIRNS, for many years president of Forest Park College, St. Louis,

C. L. Dietz

tor Holloway immediately located at Logansport and since then has allowed few outside interests to interfere with the serious and studious devotion to his profession. He has done much post-graduate work as well as constant study and observation at home. He has taken two post-graduate courses in New York City, and in 1917 attended the Harvard School of Medicine. He is a member of the Cass County and Indiana Medical Societies and the American Medical Association, and fraternally is affiliated with the Masonic Order in both the Scottish and York Rites, with the Knights of Pythias and Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks. On December 27, 1893, he married Miss Myrtle Ticen, of Clinton County. Mrs. Holloway is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. They have one daughter, Mary.

Robert H. Dietz since the death of his father, Charles L. Dietz in the summer of 1918, has been the active head of C. L. Dietz & Company, the oldest brokerage and commission merchant establishment in Indianapolis.

This is a business whose history can be recited with pride. The late Charles L. Dietz, who moved from Ohio to Indiana in 1870, was one of the first brokers at Indianapolis to handle fruit and general merchandise brokerage, specializing in foodstuffs. He began in a small way in the early '80s, and his enterprise kept growing in proportion to the expansion of Indianapolis itself until at the time of his death C. L. Dietz & Company was doing a business of more than a million dollars a year. More important even than the volume of business has been the absolute confidence reposed in this firm by the trade during the last thirty years. They have handled a complete line of foodstuffs, including perishable and non-perishable goods. In that particular business they have made history in many ways. It was this firm which brought to Indianapolis the first carload of bananas ever received there. For a number of years they have handled principally canned goods, dried fruits, potatoes, oranges, lemons, grape fruit, nuts and beans. The firm confines its selling efforts to Indiana, and its business relations reach even the most remote sections of the state. The firm derives its supplies from every state in the Union, and in normal times imported large quantities of goods from Spain, France, Italy, Cuba, Sweden, China, Japan and Turkey.

It was not only a highly successful business man but a thoroughly public spirited citizen who was lost to Indianapolis in the death of Charles L. Dietz on June 1, 1918. He was interested in the growth and welfare of his city in many ways. For several years he was very active in humane work, and devoted almost his entire time to it. His chief interest in this work was derived from his desire to see children and dumb animals, all helpless things in fact, given a fair chance. He was an enthusiastic Rotarian, and had been a member of the Indianapolis Rotary Club for several years before his death. He was also one of the first members of the Columbia Club. In politics he was a republican, but was not an aspirant for political honors. He was a lifelong friend of the late James Whitcomb Riley, and was an intimate associate of the poet for more than forty years.

Charles L. Dietz married Helen Webster. They were the parents of three children, all of whom are still living.

Robert H. Dietz was born at Indianapolis March 1, 1885, and after an education in the public schools went to work for his father at the age of sixteen. After three years he and his brother engaged in the wholesale flour business under the name W. E. Dietz & Company. In 1908 he again became associated with his father in the firm of C. L. Dietz & Company, and is now a successor to that business and is continuing along the same high standards established by his honored father.

Mr. Dietz is a member of the Indianapolis Rotary Club, the Independent Athletic Club, is a republican, and has been quite interested in the welfare of his party. He is a member of the First Baptist Church of Indianapolis, being treasurer of the Brotherhood of that church. He is fond of outdoor life and keeps himself fit for business by regular gymnasium work.

March 31, 1908, at Indianapolis, Mr. Dietz married Miss Gladys Finney, daughter of Edwin Finney. They have two children: Dorothy F., born April 13, 1909, and Diana Dietz, born June 12, 1915.

Anna Sneed Cairns, for many years president of Forest Park College, St. Louis,

Missouri, was born at New Albany, Indiana, March 19, 1841, a daughter of Rev. Samuel K. Sneed. She is a graduate of Monticello Seminary with the class of 1858, and at the early age of seventeen years began teaching. In 1861 she founded Forest Park College at Kirkwood, and during the past fifty-six years she has served as the president of Forest Park College. She has been prominently identified with Women's Christian Temperance Union work, serving seven years as legal superintendent of the Missouri Women's Christian Temperance Union, a similar period as national organizer of the National Women's Christian Temperance Union, and for two years was labor superintendent of the National Women's Christian Temperance Union.

In 1884, at Kirkwood, Missouri, Anna Sneed was married to John G. Cairns, architect.

THOMAS FERGUSON is the present county auditor of Vigo County. He has spent all his life in that county and is a man who has had almost constant communion with honest toil as a means of providing for himself and his family. He is very popular among all classes of citizens and has enjoyed many honors at the hands of his fellow men.

He was born in the southeastern part of Vigo County February 1, 1874, a son of John F. and Louisa R. (Bonham) Ferguson. Both parents were natives of Ohio, the father born in 1840 and the mother in 1845. They came to Vigo County when young, were married here, and then located on a farm in Pierson Township, where the father continued his industrious station as an agriculturist until his death in 1889. The widowed mother is still living in Terre Haute. There were two sons: B. Hanley and Thomas.

Thomas Ferguson grew up on the home farm, attended the local public schools, and at the age of sixteen, when his father died, he went to work in the coal mines. It was as a coal miner that he earned his living for twenty years and during that time he made himself a man of power and influence among the coal workers in the western part of the state.

While living in Lost Creek Township he was elected trustee, and filled that office six years. He was still in office when elected county auditor in 1914. His term as auditor began in 1916. He has proved a most capable and faithful public official and has ordered and administered the affairs of the auditor's office in a manner to satisfy the most exacting critics, and it may be added his host of friends are behind him in his candidacy for the office of sheriff of Vigo County in the coming election of 1920. When the little village in which he formerly made his home was incorporated he was elected one of its first council.

Mr. Ferguson is an active democrat, is a member of the Masonic Order, the Knights of Pythias, the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, the Loyal Order of Moose, the Improved Order of Red Men, and the Eagles, and his wife is a member of the auxiliary bodies of these various fraternities. Mr. Ferguson is also secretary and treasurer of the Laish Road Machine Company, a well known firm manufacturing road grading and other road making machinery.

In 1893 Mr. Ferguson married Stella M. Baker, who died May 14, 1908, the mother of two sons, Earl Mitchell, aged fourteen, and Paul a boy of nine. On November 24, 1908, Mr. Ferguson married Blanch E. Moore, of Vigo County.

WILLIAM GAGE HOAG. A member of the Indianapolis bar ten years, William Gage Hoag has emphasized the business side of his profession and has been identified with the organization and management of several well known Indianapolis corporations.

A resident of Indianapolis since early boyhood, he was born in Virginia June 27, 1884, a son of Dr. W. I. and Mary Louise (Watson) Hoag. His father, who was born in Cayuga County, New York, August 11, 1858, was educated for the medical profession in the New York Medical School of Cornell University. After fifteen years of general practice at Sherwood, New York, he came west and located at Indianapolis, where he has been a prominent and well known physician for twenty-one years. His home is at 2627 West Washington Street. Doctor Hoag and wife have two children, William G. and Minerva, the latter the wife of Irvin W. Collins, a building contractor of Indianapolis.

William Gage Hoag first attended the Sherwood Select School in New York, Friends Academy, Oakwood Seminary at Union Springs, New York, and in 1902

graduated from Shortridge High School at Indianapolis. He then entered the University of Michigan, graduated A. B. with the class of 1906, and received his LL. B. degrees from the University of Michigan Law School in 1908. He is a member of the law fraternity Phi Alpha Delta.

From 1908 to 1910 he was one of the law clerks in the office of Means & Buenting in the State Life Building, and from 1910 to 1915 was connected with the firm of Holtzman & Coleman in the Lemcke Annex. Since 1915 he has been alone in general practice, with offices in the Fidelity Trust Building.

Mr. Hoag was one of the organizers and is secretary of the North Side Improvement Association. He is secretary of the Granite Construction Company, a building company; vice president of the Progress Investment Company, a holding company for farm lands; and organized and is now secretary and treasurer and gives most of his time to the Aetna Mortgage and Investment Company.

There is one section of the general public that knows Mr. Hoag neither as a lawyer or business man, but as a champion tennis player. While in the University of Michigan he was captain of the tennis team of 1908. He has kept up the sport in spite of the heavy demands of a professional career, and in 1914 won the state championship of Indiana and in 1915 the City of Indianapolis championship. He is a member of the Indianapolis Tennis Association, a member of the Athaneum, the Marion Club and the Odd Fellows Association. He is a republican, and has no active affiliation with a religious denomination.

June 28, 1913, Mr. Hoag married Miss Elizabeth O'Brien, daughter of Bernard M. and Elizabeth (Dalton) O'Brien of Grand Rapids, Michigan. Mrs. Hoag was educated in the Sacred Heart Academy at Grand Rapids and the Ypsilanti Normal and in the University of Michigan. They have two children, Robert William, born December 29, 1914, and William Isaac, born March 21, 1916.

FRED MILLER. Any man who builds up and maintains successfully year after year and in the face of all sorts of conditions a successful and growing business possesses qualities that are unusual and admirable. Over thirty years ago Fred Miller, a young baker, started a bake shop in Evansville. In the first place he knew his trade, and in all the years of his success has never lost sight of quality as the thing to be chiefly emphasized. He has also been steady-going, foresighted, alert to opportunity, and has gradually expanded his enterprise until it is one of the largest, most modern and best appointed wholesale and retail bakeries and stores in Southern Indiana.

Mr. Miller was born in the Village of Eckelsheim, Hesse Darmstadt, Germany. His father, Nicholas Miller, a native of the same locality, learned the butcher's trade and followed it in his native land until 1867, when, accompanied by his family, he came to the United States. He landed at New York, where he joined a brother who had come over some years before, but soon left to come to Evansville. From Evansville he went to Posey County, Indiana, and was in business there about six years. Returning to Evansville, he remained a resident of that city until his death at the age of fifty-six. He married Margaret Espenscheit, who died at the age of sixty-two. Fred Miller, one of six children, was nine years old when his parents came to America. The education began in German schools was continued in English schools in the rural districts of Posey County, Indiana. Besides what he could learn from books he acquired much training and experience of value to him in later years by assisting his father. At the age of sixteen he entered upon an apprenticeship to the baker's trade, and served four years, learning all the constituted technical processes involved in this, one of the oldest and one of the most important occupations of man. At the end of four years he had managed by the exercise of a great deal of thrift and economy to accumulate a modest capital of $500. It was used to give him an independent business start. His first shop was at No. 1 Carpenter Street. Eight years later, his business having grown, he removed to 603 Main Street, and in 1907 came to his present quarters on South Sixth Street. The business is now housed in a commodious brick building two stories high, 144 feet in front and 155 feet in depth, and the bakery is equipped with every modern appliance for the production of wholesome sanitary food

products. He also runs a large retail store in connection, and as a wholesaler supplies bread and other bakery products over a country many miles in a radius around Evansville.

Out of his prosperity as a business man Mr. Miller has also erected two fine apartment houses on adjoining lots facing Locust Street. He is a director of the American Trust Company Bank at Evansville, is active in the Chamber of Commerce, and he and his wife and family belong to St. John's Evangelical Church. In March, 1889, Mr. Miller married Verona Detroy. She was born at Evansville, daughter of Peter and Katherine (Hofman) Detroy. To Mr. and Mrs. Miller were born four children: Alma, Fred, Jr., Margaret, and Oscar.

LUTHER M. GROSS is well known in Madison County, Indiana, was formerly a county official in Grant County, and is now cashier of the Citizens State Bank of Elwood. Mr. Gross found it incumbent upon him at an early age to make his own way in the world, and right thriftily and energetically has he fulfilled this destiny.

He was born in Owen County, Kentucky, on a farm, December 31, 1874, son of William B. and Elizabeth (O'Banion) Gross. His people were early settlers in Southern Tennessee, and the family as far back as the record goes have been farmers. William B. Gross died on his homestead in Kentucky in 1895, and the widowed mother is still living, making her home at Elwood, Indiana.

Luther M. Gross had only the advantages of a few winter terms of school in Owen County, Kentucky. Otherwise his services were in demand in the fields assisting his father raise tobacco, which is one of the chief crops. Subsequently he took a business course at the Agricultural and Mechanical Business College at Lexington, Kentucky, and about the time he reached his majority moved to Indiana and settled in Grant County. For five years he was deputy county clerk there, and his evident qualifications and his growing influence in the democratic party finally put him on the ticket as candidate for county clerk, an office to which he was elected and in which he served four years. He was defeated for re-election by only sixty votes.

In 1905 Mr. Gross came to Elwood, Indiana, and for two years was in the timekeeping department of the American Sheet and Tin Plate Company. He left that industry to take a position as bookkeeper with the Citizens State Bank, and in January, 1913, was elected cashier to succeed Charles Osborne. He is also one of the directors and stockholders of this solid financial institution in Madison County and has various other business interests.

In October, 1894, Mr. Gross married Laura Lee Lemon, daughter of John A. and Georgia (Lowe) Lemon of Williams County, Kentucky. Her father for many years was county superintendent of schools in that county. Mr. Gross has recently attained the proud distinction of being a grandfather, though he is himself hardly in middle life. His only son, William J., born in 1896, married in November, 1916, Angelina Rogers, daughter of Samuel Rogers, and their young son, Frederick Mark, was born in January, 1918.

Mr. Gross was elected a member of the City Council at large for Elwood in 1913 and served one term. He is now a member of the City Park Board. He has held various offices in Elwood Lodge of the Knights of Pythias, is a member of the Improved Order of Red Men, and he and his family are active in the First Baptist Church.

OMER F. BROWN has long been well and favorably known in Howard County, his native county. He recently completed a term of service as sheriff, and is now assistant superintendent of the Indiana State Farm, Greencastle, Indiana.

Mr. Brown represents a pioneer Indiana family and was born in Howard County, July 31, 1881, son of J. F. and Anna (Carr) Brown. His great-grandfather, Hampton Brown, was born in the Territory of Indiana, son of Robert Brown, a native of England and a minister of the Quaker Church. Robert Brown was the Quaker minister among the Indians around Vincennes, and his son Hampton was born in the locality known as "Indian Camp." Robert Brown subsequently went to Ohio, and he spent his last years there. Hampton Brown grew up and married in Ohio, settled in Wayne County, Indiana, and about 1847 came to Howard County and laid out the town which he named in honor of his son Jerome. He and his sons built

the first mill in that part of the county. Hampton Brown died at a good old age in 1871.

One of his children was Harvey Brown, who came from Rush County, Indiana, to Howard County in 1851, and at Jerome engaged in stock dealing. He lived there until his death in 1902. He was a prominent man of his day, and had the confidence of the people of the entire county. He was a very successful farmer and a stanch republican. He filled out an unexpired term as county treasurer of Howard County. He was for many years a member of the Methodist Church.

J. F. Brown, father of Omer Brown, was born in Howard County, and in early life entered merchandising at Jerome and subsequently moved to Greentown. He was a merchant for thirty years, and is now living retired at the age of sixty-two. He is a Methodist and a republican. Of his children only two are now living.

Omer Brown was educated in the public schools of Greentown and in the Marion Normal Business College, graduating in 1904. He was associated with his father in merchandising for eight years under the name Brown & Son. He was called from the management of the store in 1914 by the vote of the people of Howard County and entered upon the duties of sheriff at the age of thirty-two. His official term expired January 1, 1919, and in the meantime he had been appointed assistant superintendent of the Indiana State Farm at Greencastle.

Mr. Brown is a member of Greentown Lodge No. 347, Ancient Fee and Accepted Masons, the Knights of Pythias, is a Methodist and a republican. He married Miss Daisy Campbell. They have two daughters, Helen and Lillian.

CHARLES WOLFF, a real estate man of Michigan City and for many years an active farmer in that vicinity, is one of the few surviving men who can talk intimately of personal experience in the far West when progress of civilization was beset on every hand by the obstacles of nature and the perils of Indian warfare.

Mr. Wolff was born in Prussia, Germany, in February 1846, but has lived in the United States more than sixty years. His father, Carl Wolff, was also a native of Prussia, where his parents spent all their days. Carl Wolff attended school to the age of fourteen, then served an apprenticeship at the carpenter's trade, and followed it as his occupation in Germany until 1856, when he brought his wife and eight children to America. They made the passage on a sailing vessel named Donau, under Captain Myers, and were five weeks and three days on the ocean. Landing at New York they pushed on westward to Wayne County, Michigan, buying a tract of land fourteen miles west of Detroit. A log cabin and a small cleared space constituted the improvements. The log cabin was the first home of the Wolff family in America. Carl Wolff gave his time to clearing the land and tilling the soil. There was but little demand for either wood or lumber, and great maple logs were rolled together and burned. Some years later the Wolff family moved to the southwestern corner of Michigan in Berrien County, where Carl Wolff bought an eighty acre farm in Buffalo Township. That was his home for twenty-eight years, and he spent his last days in Michigan City, where he died in 1908, at the venerable age of ninety-three. He married Elizabeth Hilemin, who died in 1906, aged also ninety-three years. Their children were named Caroline, Ricca, Gustav, Charles, Edmond, Amelia, and William. The mother by a former marriage also had a son, named John Conrad.

Charles Wolff was ten years old when his parents came to this country. He had attended school in Germany and was also a pupil in a log cabin school in Wayne County, Michigan. At the age of eighteen he left home and began to make his own way in the world. Following the course of the Union Pacific and the Northern Pacific Railroad he eventually arrived in San Francisco, but remained on the Pacific coast only a short time before he returned home, passing through Kansas City, which was then a very small town. He reached Michigan in the spring of 1868, and in April, 1869, was again on his way to the West in the employ of the Northern Pacific Railroad. He went to the Red River of the North at a time when Northern Minnesota and the Dakotas were an almost unexplored territory, having only a few scattered settlements along the stream. In 1870 he preempted a tract of Government land in North Dakota. There was no rail-

road within miles, and while looking after his land he also used his team and wagon for freighting. In 1873 he had charge of the freight train that went West with General Custer for exploration of the Big Horn Mountain country in Montana. In 1874 he was in the Black Hills expedition. All these expeditions were fraught with many adventures and hardships. At one time Mr. Wolff's wagon train was confronted by a stream about twelve feet wide and eight feet deep, with a rapid current of water. His wagons were loaded with boxes of bacon. He had to solve a practical engineering problem without undue delay, and he ordered his men to unload the bacon and place it in the stream, effecting a temporary dam and bridge over which the teams crossed successfully. The boxes of bacon were then taken up and reloaded without injury to the meat. Mr. Wolff was also with General Custer's freight train in 1876 when Custer was on his last expedition. The general and his troops left the train at midnight, and the following day were beset by the Indians and massacred practically to a man. The freight train had a guard of forty soldiers and started at daylight, but after going about a mile were surrounded by Indians, and a halt was called and the soldiers and drivers dug themselves in and stood a siege for two weeks before being relieved by General Cook and taken to the Black Hills. Mr. Wolff did not receive his pay from the Government for this service until two years later.

In the meantime he had enough of the perils and adventures of the far West, and returning East he bought a farm in Michigan Township, three miles from Michigan City. He was steadily engaged in its management and tilling until 1900, when he moved to Michigan City and entered the real estate business.

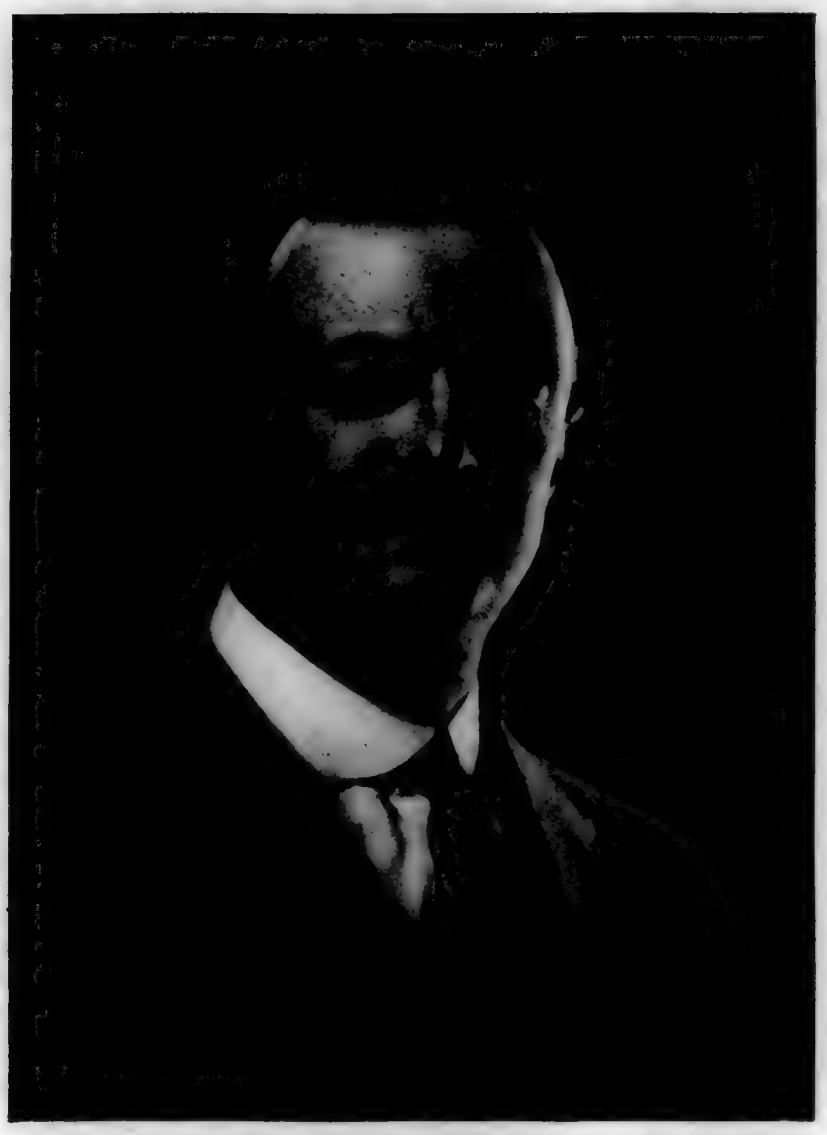
In 1877 Mr. Wolff married Miss Caroline Cook. She was born in Wayne County, Michigan, where her parents, Felix and Elizabeth Cook, natives of Saxony, were early settlers. Mrs. Wolff died in 1884, mother of two children, Ora, now deceased, and Clarissa, wife of George Davis. In 1886 Mr. Wolff married Ida Cook, who was born in Michigan City, a daughter of Charles and Charlotte Cook. They have four children: William C.; Laura, a kindergarten teacher; Arthur; and Alta. The son Arthur was with the American Expeditionary Forces in France.

Omer U. Newman, who during twenty-five years of active membership in the Marion County Bar has achieved state wide prominence as an Indiana lawyer, is not the only member of this old and prominent family to achieve some degree of special distinction. The Newmans were among the pioneers of Miami County, and some of the finest farming land in that section of the state was developed through their enterprise, and much of it is still owned by the descendants, the Indianapolis lawyer himself having some extensive interests as a farmer and stockman in addition to his regular calling and profession.

Omer U. Newman was born in Cass County, Indiana, February 22, 1868, son of Thomas I. and Kate E. L. (Junkin) Newman.

His great-grandfather was Jonathan Newman, one of six brothers who lived in Tennessee. They belonged to the planting and slaveholding class of that state, but finally became convinced of the iniquity of slavery, freed their negroes and moved to the free lands of Ohio, where they became ranged in sympathies and influence with the most ardent of the abolitionists.

The grandfather of the Indianapolis lawyer was Samuel K. Newman, who was born in Ohio March 19, 1819. In 1836 when he was seventeen years old, he walked all the way from Dayton, Ohio, to Logansport, Indiana, and on arriving had barely enough money to pay his tavern bill. He went to Logansport because his uncle, Elijah Cox, was at that time living on one of the backwoods farms of Miami County. Here Samuel K. Newman later started to make a home of his own, hewing it out of the dense forest on the south side of Eel river, fourteen miles east of Logansport. While he had nothing to begin with except his industry and some unusual qualities of character, he accumulated a large fortune for that time, represented chiefly in the ownership of farm land. While he made his first purchases of land from the difficult savings of manual labor, he also relied upon his unerring judgment and skill as a trader. It is said that he was a man of marked but never offensive peculiarities. When he advanced an opinion hearers would listen intently. In the course



Owen H. Newman

road within miles, and while looking after his land he also used his team and wagon for freighting. In 1873 he had charge of the freight train that went West with General Custer for exploration of the Big Horn Mountain country in Montana. In 1874 he was in the Black Hills expedition. All these expeditions were fraught with many adventures and hardships. At one time Mr. Wolff's wagon train was confronted by a stream about twelve feet wide and eight feet deep, with a rapid current of water. His wagons were loaded with boxes of bacon. He had to solve a practical engineering problem without undue delay, and he ordered his men to unload the bacon and place it in the stream, effecting a temporary dam and bridge over which the teams crossed successfully. The boxes of bacon were then taken up and reloaded without injury to the meat. Mr. Wolff was also with General Custer's freight train in 1876 when Custer was on his last expedition. The general and his troops left the train at midnight, and the following day were beset by the Indians and massacred practically to a man. The freight train had a guard of forty soldiers and started at daylight, but after going about a mile were surrounded by Indians, and a halt was called and the soldiers and drivers dug themselves in and stood a siege for two weeks before being relieved by General Cook and taken to the Black Hills. Mr. Wolff did not receive his pay from the Government for this service until two years later.

In the meantime he had enough of the perils and adventures of the far West, and returning East he bought a farm in Michigan Township, three miles from Michigan City. He was steadily engaged in its management and tilling until 1900, when he moved to Michigan City and entered the real estate business.

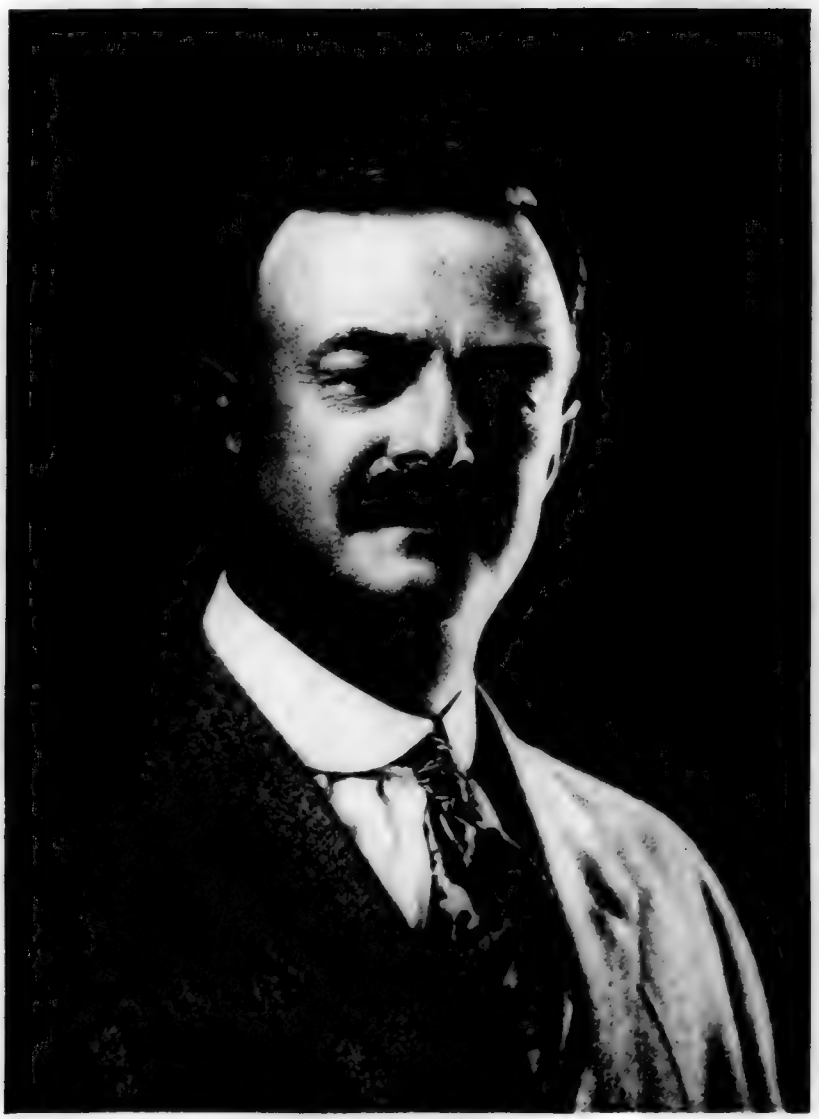
In 1877 Mr. Wolff married Miss Caroline Cook. She was born in Wayne County, Michigan, where her parents, Felix and Elizabeth Cook, natives of Saxony, were early settlers. Mrs. Wolff died in 1884, mother of two children, Ora, now deceased, and Clarissa, wife of George Davis. In 1886 Mr. Wolff married Ida Cook, who was born in Michigan City, a daughter of Charles and Charlotte Cook. They have four children: William C.; Laura, a kindergarten teacher; Arthur; and Alta. The son Arthur was with the American Expeditionary Forces in France.

Omer U. Newman, who during twenty-five years of active membership in the Marion County Bar has achieved state wide prominence as an Indiana lawyer, is not the only member of this old and prominent family to achieve some degree of special distinction. The Newmans were among the pioneers of Miami County, and some of the finest farming land in that section of the state was developed through their enterprise, and much of it is still owned by the descendants, the Indianapolis lawyer himself having some extensive interests as a farmer and stockman in addition to his regular calling and profession.

Omer U. Newman was born in Cass County, Indiana, February 22, 1868, son of Thomas I. and Kate E. L. (Junkin) Newman.

His great-grandfather was Jonathan Newman, one of six brothers who lived in Tennessee. They belonged to the planting and slaveholding class of that state, but finally became convinced of the iniquity of slavery, freed their negroes and moved to the free lands of Ohio, where they became ranged in sympathies and influence with the most ardent of the abolitionists.

The grandfather of the Indianapolis lawyer was Samuel K. Newman, who was born in Ohio March 19, 1819. In 1836 when he was seventeen years old, he walked all the way from Dayton, Ohio, to Logansport, Indiana, and on arriving had barely enough money to pay his tavern bill. He went to Logansport because his uncle, Elijah Cox, was at that time living on one of the backwoods farms of Miami County. Here Samuel K. Newman later started to make a home of his own, hewing it out of the dense forest on the south side of Eel river, fourteen miles east of Logansport. While he had nothing to begin with except his industry and some unusual qualities of character, he accumulated a large fortune for that time, represented chiefly in the ownership of farm land. While he made his first purchases of land from the difficult savings of manual labor, he also relied upon his unerring judgment and skill as a trader. It is said that he was a man of marked but never offensive peculiarities. When he advanced an opinion hearers would listen intently. In the course



Owen A. Newman

LIBRARY
OF THE
UNIVERSITY OF ILLINOIS

of time he became known as the largest landed proprietor in Miami County, and owned much property in cities as well. His farm lands he used for stock raising, and he was one of the noted raisers of livestock in that section of the state.

He was twice married, but had only one child. The mother of his only son was Lydia Ann Harman, who was born in January, 1824, and died December 20, 1877. Her people were also early settlers in Miami County from Ohio. Samuel K. Newman died December 5, 1902.

His son, Thomas I. Newman, was born October 2, 1845, in Miami County, and acquired a liberal education, partly in the public schools of Miami County and later in the Union Christian College at Merom, Indiana. For many years his chief activity was improving the many properties of his father, and he was known as a man of advanced ideas, and especially proficient in livestock husbandry. He died in August, 1911. Kate Junkin, his wife, was born May 9, 1848, and died December 12, 1899. They were the parents of five children: Omer U.; Olive, who married J. H. Fidler; Samuel I.; William Turner; and Medford Kyle.

Omer U. Newman, the oldest of the children, was educated in the common schools of Miami County, and also attended the Union Christian College at Merom. He was a student in DePauw University, and graduated from the Indiana Law School at Indianapolis with the class of 1895. Up to the age of twenty he lived in close contact with the rural conditions of Miami County. He then began the study of law, and entered upon practice in 1894 at Indianapolis. Mr. Newman has never had a partnership in the law, but has had without doubt more than his share of legal business in the Indiana courts. Many years ago he and Mr. Harding appeared as counsel for defense in behalf of the dynamite conspirator. Mr. Newman has represented several large corporations.

Like his father and grandfather before him he has been a stanch republican, but never held a public office until he was elected in November, 1918, as state representative from Marion County. His election brought to the General Assembly the services of one of the best qualified lawyers and a man of the highest character of citizenship. Mr. Newman is affiliated with the Lodge, Chapter and Council of Masonry and with the Improved Order of Red Men. He married Miss Mary Etta Larr daughter of David Larr of Merom, Indiana. They have three children: Lura Vadda, Roscoe Larr and Paul Irvin.

ANDY ADAMS, author, was born on the 3d of May, 1859, on a farm, and his early educational training was received in a cross-roads country school in Whitley County, Indiana. He early followed the cattle trails in Texas, Indian Territory, and Montana, mined in Cripple Creek, Colorado, and at Goldfield, Nevada, and experienced in full the life of the frontier. But it is as an author that his name has become known to the public, and among his works may be mentioned "The Log of a Cowboy," "A Texas Matchmaker," "The Outlet," "Cattle Brands," "Reed Anthony, Cowman," and "Wells Brothers."

WILLIAM E. HARTING is manager of Harting & Company, grain and feed merchants at Elwood. He entered the business working for his father twenty years ago, and his success is probably due to the fact that he has concentrated all his time and energies in one particular line.

Mr. Harting was born at Elwood June 26, 1878, son of Herman G. and Martha (Mock) Harting. He is of German ancestry. His grandfather, Hiram Harting, came from Germany about 1838 and was followed soon afterward by his wife who was on the ocean in an old fashioned sailing vessel six weeks between Europe and America. They settled in Wayne County, Indiana, near Liberty, and took up Government land there. In 1851 they moved to a farm of 160 acres northeast of Elwood, and Grandfather Harting in the course of years of labor and good management became one of the large land owners in this section. Herman G. Harting had eight brothers and sisters. He was born in Wayne County, Indiana, and in early life worked for his father, but finally moved to a farm of his own of eighty acres in Madison County. He remained there with the farm and its cultivation until 1878, when he came to Elwood and bought the interest of Mr. Green in the firm of DeHority & Green, proprietors of the grain elevator. The firm was then reorganized as Harting & DeHority, and they were in business at

the present location of Harting & Company. After a year Mr. Harting bought out Mr. DeHority and then conducted the business alone until 1886. At that date his cousin, S. B. Harding, entered the partnership, known as Harting & Company. In January, 1912, William E. Harting acquired an equal partnership, though the name of the firm remains the same.

In March, 1912, the company bought the old Kidwell & Goode flour mill. They have done much to re-equip and modernize this mill and now employ it in connection with the elevator for grinding feed. This firm has done much to establish Elwood in the favor of grain raisers over a territory eight or nine miles in a radius as a grain market and milling center. The firm buys corn, grain, seed, and other supplies from the producers, and besides selling locally ship many carloads every year to such markets as Baltimore, Philadelphia, and Cincinnati.

Herman G. Harting is still active in business and is the oldest grain merchant at Elwood. His wife died in May, 1893.

William E. Harting was reared at Elwood, attended public schools there and finished with a business course in the Marion Business College. He was twenty years old when in 1898 he went to work for his father, and has never had any employment outside of the family business. He is now manager of the elevator and mill. He is also a director and stockholder of the Elwood Trust Company, and has some other business interests.

In 1901 he married Miss Margaret Reynolds, daughter of Charles L. and Arminda J. (Cranor) Reynolds of Elwood. They have two children: Jane, born in 1908, and Martha Josephine, born in 1914. Mr. Harting is a democrat, but holding office has never bothered him and has never been an object of his ambition. He is affiliated with Elwood Lodge No. 368, Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, and is a Royal Arch Mason. He and his family are members of the First Christian Church.

RAY C. BROCK is a manufacturer of wide experience, and is now president of the Kokomo Supply Company, jobbers in high grade plumbing supplies and mill supplies. This is one of the concerns that is rapidly bringing Kokomo to prominence as a great industrial center.

Mr. Brock was born at Ionia, Michigan, December 13, 1876, son of John O. and Laura Brock. His father was a native of New York, moved west to Grand Rapids, Michigan, and for a number of years was an active railroad man, and is still active though in advanced years. Ray C. Brock, the younger of two children, was educated in the public schools of Ionia, graduating from high school in 1894. He had his early experience as a manufacturer in the great furniture center of Grand Rapids. For fourteen years he was connected with the furniture factories there, and left that city in 1905 to become superintendent of the Stoltz-Schmitt Furniture Company at Evansville, Indiana. He was in Southern Indiana five years, and in 1910 came to Kokomo as superintendent of the Central Closet Manufacturing Company. In 1914 Mr. Brock assisted in organizing the Kokomo Supply Company, and has since been its president. A. A. Dunlap is vice president and Louis F. Fee, secretary and treasurer. They handle a large volume of business and distribute much of the material in their line over Northern Indiana.

Mr. Brock is affiliated with the Masonic Order, is a member of the Eagles and served as trustee of the local lodge one year, and is a member of the Travelers Protective Association. Politically he is a republican. September 11, 1896, he married Miss Lottie Hopkins, daughter of Frank Hopkins of Grand Rapids, Michigan.

MARY OTILDA GOSLEE is an Indiana woman who has rendered long and notable service in her home City of Evansville as public librarian. She has been the administrative head of the Willard Library since it was established, through the generosity of Willard Carpenter, who left upwards of $150,000 for that purpose. The library now contains approximately 50,000 volumes.

Miss Goslee, who was born in Evansville, is of French Huguenot ancestry, four brothers of the name having come to America in the seventeenth century. Her grandfather, Dr. Samuel Goslee, was born on the eastern shore of Maryland, was a well educated physician, and moving to Kentucky for many years served a large clientage first in Jefferson County and later in Oldham County. He also acquired a plantation and owned slaves until he be-

came converted to abolition principles, and then set his negroes free. He spent his last years in Jefferson County.

Ferdinand Goslee, father of Miss Goslee, was born in Jefferson County, Kentucky, and became a merchant at Louisville and later in Evansville, where he died when about forty-one years old. He married Ann Amelia Wheeler, who was born in England, daughter of Joseph and Elizabeth (Early) Wheeler. The Wheeler family came to America in 1819 and were pioneers in Vanderburg County, Indiana, where they acquired and improved extensive tracts of Government land. Joseph Wheeler was a preacher in the Wesleyan faith in England and did similar service for the Methodist cause in the early days of Southern Indiana. He lived to be eighty-seven and his wife to eighty-nine. Miss Goslee's mother died at the age of eighty-one, the mother of four children: Margaret Louise, wife of Cyrus K. Drew; Mary Otilda, James S., and Ferdinand.

Mary Otilda Goslee acquired a thorough education in private schools. She became librarian for the Evansville Library Association in 1873, and when that was consolidated with the Willard Library in 1885 she assumed the duties to which she has devoted her time and talents for over thirty years. She is a member of St. Paul's Episcopal Church.

CHARLES HAVEN NEFF is a man of many and prominent connections with the life and affairs of Madison County. As a boy he taught school there, and thirty years ago qualified himself by hard study for the practice of law. The law has not been his regular calling, however, and the profession lost a well trained and highly qualified member when he went into newspaper work. Mr. Neff knows practically every angle of the newspaper game, from compositor and reporter to publisher and owner. He is vice president, secretary, and business manager of the Herald Publishing Company, publishers of The Anderson Herald, the oldest and most influential republican paper in Madison County.

Mr. Neff is a native of Madison County, born in Fall Creek Township on a farm March 19, 1861, a son of Jesse T. and Sarah (Ulen) Neff. The Neff family is a combination of Swiss and German ancestry. During colonial times in America six brothers of the name came to this country and established families that soon became widely scattered through the Carolinas, Virginia, Pennsylvania, and Ohio. Some of the descendants of these brothers fought as Revolutionary soldiers. Jesse T. Neff was both a farmer and a competent mechanic. When Charles H. Neff was two years of age the family moved to Pendleton and several years later to Anderson. Mr. Neff was educated in the public schools of Anderson, graduating from high school with the class of 1878. That was the third class of the high school. In the meantime during summers he had worked at different occupations, principally as a lather for his father. At the age of seventeen, after taking an examination and being duly qualified, he began teaching school. He had a country school in Stony Creek Township two years, for two terms was connected with the city schools of Anderson, and another year was principal of the Fisherburg school. His wages as a teacher were carefully saved with a view to the future, and during all his vacations he helped his father. In 1883 Mr. Neff entered Asbury, now DePauw, University at Greencastle, Indiana, and in June, 1887, was graduated Ph. B. and subsequently was given the degree Master of Arts by the same school. While at University he continued his work in the plasterer's trade, assisting his father, but in his junior year at college he entered the office of Howell D. Thompson at Anderson, and spent the entire summer studying law. On returning to DePauw he carried both the law and his regular literary courses, and in 1887 was admitted to the bar before the Supreme Court upon motion by Senator Turpie. After that he continued his studies at Anderson with Howell Thompson, but in the fall of 1887 was called upon to organize the school system of Alexandria in Madison County. After these schools were organized he had charge as principal for two years.

About that time, as a means of employment during one summer, he undertook to handle the sporting page or the sporting column rather of the Anderson Bulletin, and later took employment with the Herald, then under the editorial direction of John H. Lewis. Once in the newspaper profession he has never seen fit nor has he had any special inclination to get out.

He became city editor of the Anderson Herald, was also active local correspondent for the Associated Press, and has been with the Herald through all its various ownerships for the past thirty years. In 1898 he and E. C. Toner bought the Herald from Wallace B. Campbell. At that time he took the business management, and has handled the buisness affairs of the paper ever since.

Mr. Neff is a stockholder in the Anderson Banking Company, in the Merchants Fire Insurance Company of Indiana, and has various other business holdings. Politically he has been a republican all his life, though in 1912 he became active in the progressive movement. He has served as a member of the Library Board of Anderson as chairman of its purchasing committee, is a trustee of the First Methodist Church, and has been a teacher of the Men's Bible Class for a number of years. He belongs to the Phi Kappa Psi fraternity of DePauw University, to the Anderson Country Club, the Tourist Club and the Columbia Club of Indianapolis.

In 1894 Mr. Neff married Rosalie Alice Brickley, daughter of Dr. William P. and Julia Brickley. They have two children, Paul Wilbur, born in 1898, and now a student in DePauw University and Dorothy Elizabeth, born in 1900.

Ollie H. Buck, of Kokomo, is a western man in spirit, enterprise and temperament, and his presence in Indiana is a tribute to this great state's industrial opportunities. Mr. Buck is active head of the Worth Wire Works, and is also identified with a number of other local industries and business organizations of Kokomo and elsewhere.

His birth occurred at Waco, McLennan County, Texas, March 12, 1879. His father, Giddings J. Buck, was a native of Louisville, Kentucky, and is now deceased. Ollie H. Buck was sixth in a family of eight children, six of whom are still living.

The first eighteen years of his life were spent quietly at home attending local schools. In 1898 he enlisted for service in the Spanish-American war, as a sergeant in Company H, Second Texas Volunteers. He served from April until November. The regiment was mustered in at Austin, then transferred to Mobile, Alabama, thence to Miami, Florida, Jacksonville, Florida, and then back to Dallas, Texas, where it was mustered out.

For about two years after this brief army service Mr. Buck had an interesting though not altogether agreeable experience for a man of his temper. He was guard and assistant superintendent of a force of state convicts stationed in the rice and sugar growing districts around Eagle Lake, Texas. In 1901 he engaged in cattle ranching, and for two and a half years was located on the A. H. Pierce ranches in Matagorda and Wharton counties in Southern Texas. The next two years he spent as deputy in the sheriff's office at Fort Worth, Texas.

He left his public duties to become manager of the Worth Wire Works, then located at St. Louis. The main product manufactured by the Worth Wire Works involves an interesting little story which has been published and sent out by the company and which may properly be quoted at this point.

A few years ago a cow puncher working on one of the large cattle ranches in Southwest Texas was confronted with the difficult problem of trying to keep in repair a division line fence consisting of three strands of barbed wire, and with posts spaced about fifty feet apart, the scarcity of timber in that section making the price of posts almost prohibitive. He hit upon the idea of taking short pieces of wire and "staying" the line wires at intervals of four or five feet, thus preventing the cattle from crawling through the fence.

From that he developed his idea more ingeniously and finally perfected the "Cinch Fence Stay." About that time a friend who had a little money to invest proposed that they set up a shop in a small town nearby and manufacture and market the fence stays. It did not take long to demonstrate the merits and economical features of these stays, and it was not a question of selling them but of manufacturing them in sufficient quantities to fill the orders. The engineers of the United States Government were also attracted to the Cinch Stays, with the result that they were at once specified on various reclamation projects. Railroad engineers also recognized their advantages, and today they are used on thousands and thousands of miles of right-of-way fence.

The first factory for the manufacture of these fence stays was in a wood shed in a small west Texas ranch town. From there it was moved to Fort Worth, and when Mr. Buck went to St. Louis as manager of the Worth Wire Works the business was in its third stage of growth and progress. He conducted it at St. Louis for about seven months. In order to get the factory nearer the source of supplies for the raw wire material Mr. Buck moved the plant and equipment to Kokomo, locating in a small frame building in the rear of the Kokomo Steel and Wire Company's fence mill. Two years later the Worth Wire Works erected a new factory at 1501 North Washington Street, where its operations have since been conducted under a healthy and steadily increasing growth. Its essential and special product is the wire fence stay above described, which has, as already noted, been extensively adopted by railroads throughout the country for right-of-way fencing by the United States Government in reclamation projects, though the bulk of the great volume of patronage comes from stock raisers, farmers and ranchers in both continents.

Mr. Buck since becoming a resident of Kokomo has identified himself with many other enterprises. He is vice president of the Hoosier Oil Company, now operating branches in Kokomo, Lafayette, Greentown, and Tipton, Indiana. He is a member of the board of directors of the United Oil & Gas Company of Kokomo, a director and secretary of the Liberty Gas & Oil Company of Kokomo, is general manager and one-third owner in the Kokomo Wrench Company, and is owner and manager of the National Products Company of Kokomo.

Patriotic movements of many kinds have made strong appeals to his interest and enthusiasm. He is Howard County chairman of the American Protective League, is county chairman of the Military Training Camp Association, and county chairman of the War Savings Stamp Committee. He is also on the board of the Howard County Fuel Commission. Other organizations with which he is actively connected are the Kokomo Chamber of Commerce, chairman of its executive committee, the Young Men's Christian Association, on its board of directors, the Travelers' Protective Association, the United Commercial Travelers, the Order of Elks, in which he is esteemed leading knight, and he is a Mason and a Shriner. Mr. Buck is a member of the Christian Congregational Church, and in politics is independent.

GEORGE W. EICHHOLTZ is one of the veteran manufacturers and lumbermen of Indiana, a business with which he has been identified for half a century or more, and is senior member of G. W. Eichholtz & Son, wholesale lumber dealers in Indianapolis.

Mr. Eichholtz was born January 24, 1846, in Wabash County, Indiana, a son of Doctor Henry and Sarah (Murray) Eichholtz. His father, who was born in Lancaster, Pennsylvania, went west to Ohio in early days, and for about six years lived at Kingston in that state, and then acquired 160 acres of raw land in the wilderness of Wabash County, Indiana, and cleared up and by perseverance developed an excellent farm. He was a man of rare talents and of tireless energy, so that his achievements and experiences were by no means of a usual character. He was a well grounded physician and practiced the profession for a number of years. He handled his farm with much success and also engaged in manufacturing, and here found vent for a genius which would have made him a very successful architect. He had great capacity in handling all kinds of machinery and was an excellent artist, though he had little training in that profession. He could take a pen or pencil, and with a few strokes depict the face of an acquaintance, and he was also equally gifted in mechanical drawing. In 1849 he started west for California, but on the way he was taken ill and returned home by New Orleans. His home was in Wabash County, on the farm, from 1842 until 1882, when he removed to North Manchester, and died in that city in 1886. He was a member of the English Lutheran Church, and at one time served as trustee of Wittenberg College at Springfield, Ohio. In 1856 he left his party, the democratic, refusing to vote for James Buchanan, and afterward was a steadfast republican. He celebrated the fiftieth anniversary of his membership as a Mason in Deming Lodge No. 88 at North Manchester. Considering the times in which he lived it is very significant and a testimony to his strength of will and

character that he was absolutely temperate and was never known to take a drink of intoxicating liquor. He was twice married. His first wife was Margaret Barr of Pennsylvania, who died in 1839, and all her children are deceased. For his second wife he married Sarah A. Murray, who died in 1906. Her four children were: Maria E., George W., Caroline C. and Adaline A.

George W. Eichholtz as a boy attended school in a little log building, which, however, was one of the best in which the schools of Wabash County was then housed. He received most of his education by personal experience. He was at home with his father until twenty-three, and became associated with the elder Eichholtz in manufacturing. His father had established a cabinet factory in Pleasant Township of Wabash County, and manufactured all kinds of furniture in addition to sash, doors, and blinds. The factory was supplied with power from a water mill. The son had many of the responsibilities of its management until 1869. In that year he took up the manufacture of a patent churn, which he sold extensively among the farmers of Indiana and Illinois. In 1874 he began the manufacture of a churn of his individual invention, and this he exploited with even greater success than the previous churn. In 1876 he formed a partnership with Lewis Petry and J. J. Valdenaire under the name Eichholtz, Petry & Valdenaire. In 1877 this company besides manufacturing churns began a general lumber business, installing a complete saw mill. Later they built two other saw mills, one at Goshen, Indiana, and one at Des Moines, Iowa.

In 1884 Mr. Eichholtz sold his interests and soon afterward accepted a position as traveling representative for a Muskegon lumber firm. He sold lumber on a commission basis and built up and developed a very large sales territory for the firm. In order to have a more central location from which he could attend to his trade, Mr. Eichholtz moved to Indianapolis in August, 1892. In 1906 he formed a partnership with his son Charles under the name Eichholtz & Son, and they now confine themselves to the wholesale lumber business, specializing in yellow pine lumber and red cedar shingles, and distribute the products of some of the largest manufacturing firms in the country to the retail yards of their territory around Indianapolis. The offices of G. W. Eichholtz & Son are in the Lemcke Building.

Mr. Eichholtz is a thirty-second degree Scottish Rite Mason, is a republican and belongs to the English Lutheran Church. November 7, 1869, at Silver Lake, Indiana, he married Miss Martha Linn. Mrs. Eichholtz died March 17, 1893, the mother of four children. The three now living are Ida A., Eva A., and Charles V. April 8, 1898, Mr. Eichholtz married Mary E. Waidlaich, of Columbia City, Indiana.

The son Charles V. since early manhood has been active in the lumber business, and now carries the heavier responsibilities of G. W. Eichholtz & Son. On October 14, 1907, he married Miss Clara Peckman.

ALBERT A. BARNES. Of this venerable citizen, a resident of Indianapolis more than half a century, and still president of the Udell Works, it is possible to write a record with that finality afforded by the near approach of fourscore years of age and with the certainty that none of the facts here set down or judgments pronounced will ever be controverted.

A human life is interesting for its experiences, its solved problems, its duties and responsibilities discharged, and the expression of those living and vital elements of character as well as its practical action. On all these points Albert A. Barnes is a notable figure in Indiana citizenship.

He was born at Stockbridge, Vermont, February 14, 1839. His parents, Joseph and Eliza (Simpson) Barnes, were people in humble circumstances and had ten children. When Albert was five years of age his parents removed to Springfield, Massachusetts, which was his home until he was ten. With many mouths to feed, the ability and enterprise of the father soon fell short of satisfying even the simpler necessities, and necessity brought the children on to the stage of serious action without regard for their tender years. As one source of revenue to defray the expenses of the family Albert was selling candy and peanuts at the age of six. At nine he began working on a horse ferry over the river at Holyoke, that employment being terminated when the ferry was destroyed by floods. He also worked in a sawmill and stave factory at Winchester, New Hamp-

C. H. A. Barnes

character that he was absolutely temperate and was never known to take a drink of intoxicating liquor. He was twice married. His first wife was Margaret Barr of Pennsylvania, who died in 1839, and all her children are deceased. For his second wife he married Sarah A. Murray, who died in 1906. Her four children were: Maria E., George W., Caroline C. and Adaline A.

George W. Eichholtz as a boy attended school in a little log building, which, however, was one of the best in which the schools of Wabash County was then housed. He received most of his education by personal experience. He was at home with his father until twenty-three, and became associated with the elder Eichholtz in manufacturing. His father had established a cabinet factory in Pleasant Township of Wabash County, and manufactured all kinds of furniture in addition to sash, doors, and blinds. The factory was supplied with power from a water mill. The son had many of the responsibilities of its management until 1869. In that year he took up the manufacture of a patent churn, which he sold extensively among the farmers of Indiana and Illinois. In 1874 he began the manufacture of a churn of his individual invention, and this he exploited with even greater success than the previous churn. In 1876 he formed a partnership with Lewis Petry and J. J. Valdenaire under the name Eichholtz, Petry & Valdenaire. In 1877 this company besides manufacturing churns began a general lumber business, installing a complete saw mill. Later they built two other saw mills, one at Goshen, Indiana, and one at Des Moines, Iowa.

In 1884 Mr. Eichholtz sold his interests and soon afterward accepted a position as traveling representative for a Muskegon lumber firm. He sold lumber on a commission basis and built up and developed a very large sales territory for the firm. In order to have a more central location from which he could attend to his trade, Mr. Eichholtz moved to Indianapolis in August, 1892. In 1906 he formed a partnership with his son Charles under the name Eichholtz & Son, and they now confine themselves to the wholesale lumber business, specializing in yellow pine lumber and red cedar shingles, and distribute the products of some of the largest manufacturing firms in the country to the retail yards of their territory around Indianapolis. The offices of G. W. Eichholtz & Son are in the Lemcke Building.

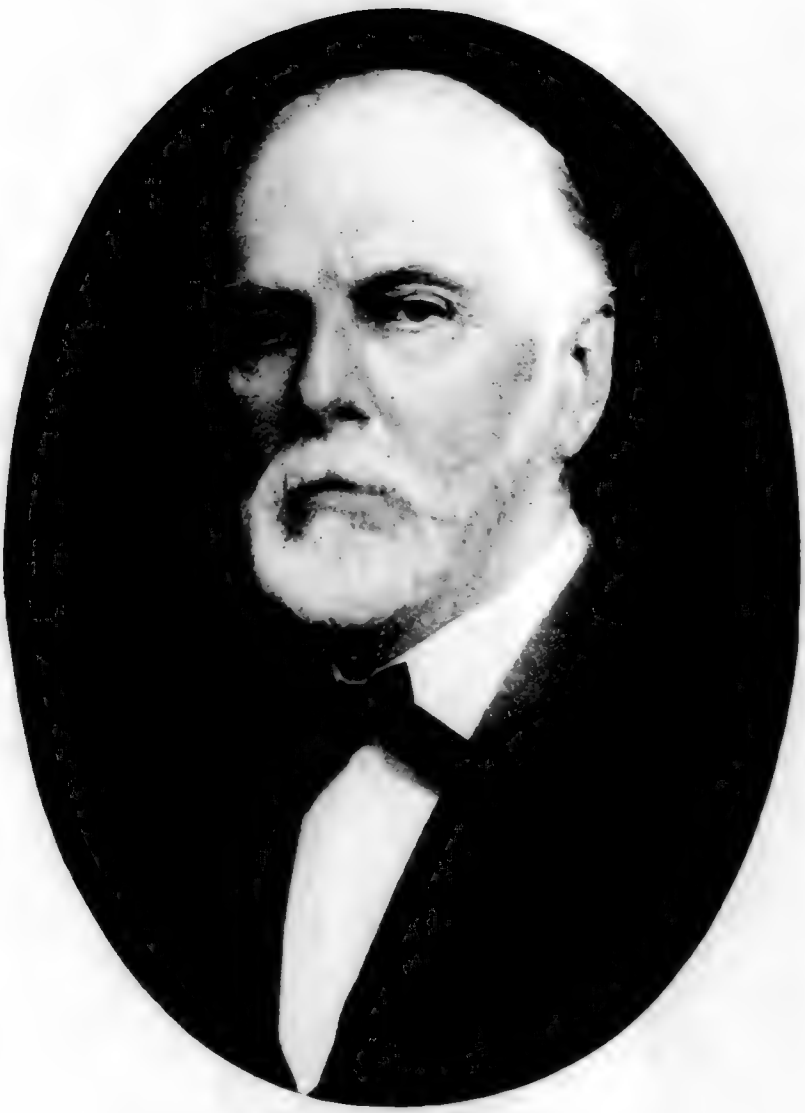
Mr. Eichholtz is a thirty-second degree Scottish Rite Mason, is a republican and belongs to the English Lutheran Church. November 7, 1869, at Silver Lake, Indiana, he married Miss Martha Linn. Mrs. Eichholtz died March 17, 1893, the mother of four children. The three now living are Ida A., Eva A., and Charles V. April 8, 1898, Mr. Eichholtz married Mary E. Waidlaich, of Columbia City, Indiana.

The son Charles V. since early manhood has been active in the lumber business, and now carries the heavier responsibilities of G. W. Eichholtz & Son. On October 14, 1907, he married Miss Clara Peckman.

ALBERT A. BARNES. Of this venerable citizen, a resident of Indianapolis more than half a century, and still president of the Udell Works, it is possible to write a record with that finality afforded by the near approach of fourscore years of age and with the certainty that none of the facts here set down or judgments pronounced will ever be controverted.

A human life is interesting for its experiences, its solved problems, its duties and responsibilities discharged, and the expression of those living and vital elements of character as well as its practical action. On all these points Albert A. Barnes is a notable figure in Indiana citizenship.

He was born at Stockbridge, Vermont, February 14, 1839. His parents, Joseph and Eliza (Simpson) Barnes, were people in humble circumstances and had ten children. When Albert was five years of age his parents removed to Springfield, Massachusetts, which was his home until he was ten. With many mouths to feed, the ability and enterprise of the father soon fell short of satisfying even the simpler necessities, and necessity brought the children on to the stage of serious action without regard for their tender years. As one source of revenue to defray the expenses of the family Albert was selling candy and peanuts at the age of six. At nine he began working on a horse ferry over the river at Holyoke, that employment being terminated when the ferry was destroyed by floods. He also worked in a sawmill and stave factory at Winchester, New Hamp-



C. A. Barnes

LIBRARY
OF THE
UNIVERSITY OF ILLINOIS

shire, until he was eleven. It would be a difficult matter for even Mr. Barnes to recount all the varied activities and employments of his youthful years. Until he was twenty-one he had exceedingly limited opportunities to attend school, and reached manhood with only the ability to read and write and figure. At twelve he became an employe in a woolen factory. There was in him even at that age the quality of fidelity and industry which makes advancement and promotion certain. At the age of sixteen he was second overseer in the factory. But the factory was on the decline, and in the meantime Mr. Barnes' father had become incapacitated for hard work. The son therefore led the family as its chief executive head to a farm in New Hampshire, and resorted to the hard and toilsome process of wringing a living from the stony soil of New England. Mr. Barnes' memory can hardly recall a time when he did not have responsibilities in advance of his years, and practically from the age of nine he was carrying a large share of the family support upon his young shoulders. His mother was the directing head of the family, and to her he turned over all his earnings. After one year on the farm he left it with his mother and the other children, and then went to Springfield, Massachusetts, to learn the art of photography. That art was then in its crude infancy and the photographer was chiefly a daguerreotype artist. Having mastered the fundamental principles of the art Mr. Barnes took one of the old fashioned traveling photograph cars, drawn by horses, traveled about various sections of New England, and for a time he also had a studio on Broadway in New York City and at Providence, Rhode Island.

In 1860, at the age of twenty-one, Mr. Barnes came West, opening a photograph studio at Rockford, Illinois. While at Rockford on April 2, 1861, he married Abby C. Clayton. He removed his photograph business to Beloit, Wisconsin, and while living there was drafted for the army, but on account of his own heavy family responsibilities, still contributing to the support of his parents as well as his own household, he hired a substitute. Leaving his wife to run the gallery at Beloit, he went south for the purpose of photographing war scenes at Murfreesboro and Nashville, Tennessee.

Returning in the spring of 1864, Mr. Barnes soon afterward came to Indianapolis. Here he established a gallery on Washington Street, at the present site of the New York store. Doubtless there are some old fashioned photographs much cherished by families living in Indianapolis the product of Barnes, the Photographer, who was in that business here until 1867.

He left photography to engage in the commission business, his location being where the W. H. Blocks store now stands. He prospered as a commission man, and in 1882 bought the Udell Works. Since then he has given his chief attention to this factory for the manufacture of furniture and specialties. The Udell Works had had a varied experience and had made many failures, but Mr. Barnes was more than equal to the task of establishing it as one of the most substantial plants in the industries of the capital city.

His business energy and resources have been helpful in many of the institutions of the city. When the Union Trust Company was organized about a quarter of a century ago he became one of its directors and has been on the board ever since. In 1901 he was one of the purchasers of the old State Bank and assisted in organizing the Columbia Bank, of which he became vice president. He also took the lead in the reestablishment of Franklin College, now one of the leading educational institutions of Indiana. He was also vice president of the Claypool Hotel and assisted in building it. Mr. Barnes was converted in 1866 and joined the First Baptist Church. He has filled all the official positions in the church and is now both deacon and trustee. In 1916 he and his wife rounded out fifty years of continuous membership in the organization. At the age of twenty-one Mr. Barnes cast his first vote for a republican president, and his record is one of unwavering fidelity to that party in all the subsequent years. He was deprived of the consolation and companionship of his good wife February 28, 1917. They had two children: Lena V., who died at the age of four and a half years; and Nellie E., who died when fifteen.

As this brief outline of facts shows Mr. Barnes has had a varied business experience. The variety of the occupations in which he engaged in early life no doubt

disciplined his mind and judgment and fortified his courage in assuming responsibilities and new ventures which were entirely unrelated to his previous lines of activity. He acquired the faculty of judging things not from the estimate of others but through his own mind. His business associates long since learned that before undertaking an enterprise he gave it careful investigation and then decided firmly and unequivocally. When he bought the Udell Works at auction it had several times brought disaster to the previous owners and he was warned by men of sound judgment that it would prove unprofitable to him. He had the courage to do and dare, and results have justified his decision. His influence has always been on the side of morality and brotherly helpfulness. His purse has been opened to the needy individual and also to the worthy public institutions. At the organization of the Y. M. C. A. he was president of the Board of Trustees and chairman of the building committee, and raised $140,000 in six days. His membership of fifty years with the First Baptist Church of Indianapolis and the long sustained and sweet companionship with the wife of his youth are among his fondest recollections. When the shadows of his life are gathering his consolation is the thought of having lived a well spent career, attached to which is no suggestion of taint or dishonor. The world is the better for the life of such a man as Albert A. Barnes.

Rev. Charles R. Adams was born in Switzerland County, Indiana, January 5, 1874, a son of Thomas Leonard and Elizabeth Harris Adams. After completing a thorough educational training the son taught in high school for two years, but his real life work has been the ministry, and since 1911 he has been the pastor of the First Presbyterian Church of Champaign, Illinois. He has also identified himself with ministerial affairs and has served as moderator of the Synod of North Dakota, 1910-1911, college visitor under committee of General Assembly, 1910-12, and member of the Social Service Commission of the General Assembly, 1917.

The Reverend Adams married Annie Oldfather, a daughter of the Rev. Jeremiah M. Oldfather, for eighteen years missionary in Urumiah, Persia, where the daughter was born. Reverend and Mrs. Adams have four children, John Maxwell, Helen Miriam, Philip Rice, and Dorothy.

Fred Ethell Mustard is cashier of the Citizens Bank of Anderson. Since he attained his majority this bank has been the center around which his activities and interests have revolved, and to the bank have gone in increasing numbers with passing years people who have learned to respect his judgment, admire his integrity, and repose important business trusts with him. Naturally he has acquired other interests than banking, and is officially identified with several of the large industrial and business concerns which made the name Anderson familiar throughout the country.

Fred Ethell Mustard was born at Anderson November 15, 1873, son of Daniel F. and Adda (Ethell) Mustard. At the time of his birth his father enjoyed a fine position of esteem in the community, and he spent his boyhood days in a home marked by reasonable comfort and advantage. He was given the opportunities of the local public schools, and spent a year in two of the best known and most exclusive preparatory schools of New England, the Exeter and the Phillips Andover Academies.

On completing his education Mr. Mustard returned home in 1894, and at that time took his place as a clerk in the Citizens Bank. He was promoted to assistant cashier, and on January 1, 1917, became cashier. The Citizens Bank of Anderson is an institution that has been practically under one management now for over thirty years. It has a capital stock of $100,000, surplus of $40,000, and its deposits in the fall of 1917 were $1,460,000.

The other active business interests of Fred E. Mustard are as secretary and treasurer of the Pierce Governor Company, an Anderson industry manufacturing governors for gasoline engines, the output of the factory being shipped to all parts of the world. Mr. Mustard was one of the organizers of this business. He is secretary and treasurer of the F. C. Cline Lumber Company, and was also one of the organizers and first directors of this large business.

Mr. Mustard has given allegiance to the same political party as his father. In 1914 he was appointed president of the Anderson Metropolitan Police Force. He is ac-

tive in the Anderson Lodge of Elks, the Anderson Country Club, and he and his family have an enviable social position in that city. In 1899 he married Nelda Dickson, of Indianapolis, daughter of J. B. and Emma (Butsch) Dickson. Mr. and Mrs. Mustard have one daughter, Janet Dickson, who was born in 1900 and is now a student in Dana Hall, Wellesley, Massachusetts.

FREDERICK W. HEATH. Every community and county has its outstanding names, representing families of early residence, of substantial activities and character, and of that element in Delaware County undoubtedly one of those best known is the Heath family.

When Delaware County was still with few exceptions a vast tract of government land, Ralph Heath entered a homestead in 1829 in Salem Township west of Muncie. Ralph Heath was a native of Guilford County, North Carolina. His grandfather with two brothers had come from London and settled in Maryland. In that colony Jacob Heath, father of Ralph, was born and reared and then moved to North Carolina. Ralph Heath married in North Carolina Mary Tomlinson. With the adventurous spirit of the true pioneers this couple brought their children to Indiana, making the overland journey with wagons and arriving in Wayne County in October, 1828. The family lived in Wayne County only about a year, and on December 25, 1829, Ralph Heath brought his family to occupy their little log cabin home in Salem Township of Delaware County.

It was during the brief residence of the family in Wayne County that Rev. Jacob W. Heath was born, and he was only about a year old when brought to Delaware County. He grew up in a good Christian home, and learned the lessons of purity, gentleness of manner and integrity of character which distinguished him in after years. He grew up in typical pioneer surroundings, getting an education in the subscription schools. He also attended the Delaware County Academy and for a time was a teacher. He was a farmer until 1868, when he removed to Muncie and took up grocery, real estate, and life insurance business. He is perhaps best remembered for his zealous work as a local minister of the Methodist Church. He joined that church at the age of sixteen and was successively class leader, trustee, steward, Sunday school superintendent, exhorter, and after 1877 a local minister. He was one of the early temperance advocates of the county and in national affairs voted as a republican.

Rev. Jacob W. Heath died in October, 1902, at the age of seventy-three. He married in 1850 Rhoda A. Perdieu, daughter of Rev. Abner Perdieu. To their marriage were born eight children, six sons and two daughters, six of whom are still living, five sons and one daughter. The living sons are John B., Frederick W., Perry S., Fletcher S., and Cyrus R.

Frederick W. Heath, whose family connections and ancestry have been thus briefly traced, was born in Delaware County May 5, 1854. He attended common schools until sixteen years of age, worked in a printing office, in a grocery store, and for a time kept a cigar store in the old Kirby House.

The business distinction which is most familiarly associated with the name of Mr. Heath is that he is the oldest real estate man in point of continuous service at Muncie. There were of course many real estate transactions made in the city and county before he entered the field, but he was one of the early men to make the business a profession and study, and he has outlived all his contemporaries and competitors. He engaged in the business when only nineteen years old. Mr. Heath originated the plan a number of years later of building up a $200,000 fund for encouraging factories to locate at Muncie, and his friends subscribed $10,000 for that purpose. The first big deal Mr. Heath made was handling the large tract of 380 acres on the west side of Muncie on the site of which the Normal School has since been built. This tract was acquired for $62,000 and Mr. Heath sold it out for a total of $97,000. For many years he has been extensively interested in the sale of South Dakota lands. This business connection came largely through the influence of Governor Millette of South Dakota. Governor Millette at one time lived in Delaware County and was a friend of Mr. F. W. Heath. That was the beginning of an intimacy that continued even after he moved West and was elevated to the governorship of his state. When Governor Millette died he manifested his great confidence in his

friend by making Mr. Heath an executor of his estate.

Mr. Heath has been active in Muncie's business affairs for half a century and has perhaps done as much as any other local citizen in building up the town and expanding its institutions and business opportunities to keep pace with a population that has grown under his personal observation from less than 5,000 to over 30,000. He has always been on hand ready to lend his assistance and encouragement to worthy causes. Mr. Heath is called by his friends a fund of tremendous human energy. In his earlier days he frequently began work at five o'clock in the morning and continued on until midnight. That energy is perhaps a characteristic of the family, since his brothers have likewise in their respective localities gained business success and are men of influence and means.

Mr. Heath did not marry until he was past thirty years of age, and as a result of his earnest business energy he had saved up what was then a fair fortune of $30,000, so that he and his wife began their home life with practically all the comforts and luxuries they desired. January 1, 1885, Mr. Heath married Miss Laura Bennett, daughter of William Bennett. Her father was the largest land owner in Delaware County. Their son, Bennett Heath, was educated in the public schools and college and his name is familiar in athletic circles because of his splendid performances as a golf player. He is now doing his part in the great war, with the rank of captain.

JOHN W. LORENZ, a veteran druggist at Evansville, has also for the past fifteen years carried on a large and growing business as a physician and surgeon. Doctor Lorenz has always stood high in commercial circles of Evansville, and has earned equal honors in the profession of medicine, for which he had an ambition when a boy, but did not succeed in realizing it for a number of years. Doctor Lorenz was born on a farm a mile from Highland, Madison County, Illinois. His father, Frank Lorenz, was born in Hesse Cassel, Germany, in 1835. His grandfather, John Jacob Lorenz, also a native of Germany, brought his family in 1845 to America. They traveled on a sailing vessel, and after many weeks landed at New Orleans. They went up the Mississippi to St. Louis, where John Jacob followed the business of market gardener until 1856. In that year he removed to the eastern part of Madison County, Illinois, and bought a farm near the old Swiss colony of Highland. Much of that country was still in a pioneer wilderness, and he did much to improve from its virgin condition the land which he bought a mile north of Highland. He spent the rest of his life as a market gardener, and died when nearly ninety years of age. His wife passed away in 1857. Their four children were Frank, John H., Amelia Goetz, and Elizabeth Schmetter.

Frank Lorenz was ten years old when the family came to America, and he learned the habits of industry and thrift while living with his father and working as a truck gardener. Later he succeeded to the ownership of the old homestead at Highland, and continued general farming and stock raising there on a very successful scale until 1882 when he moved into the city of Highland where he lived retired, enjoying the fruits of a well spent life until his death in 1919 at the age of eighty-four. He married in 1857 Louisa Haeusli. She was born in Switzerland in 1839, daughter of Jacob and Elizabeth Haeusli, who came to America in 1850 and located among their fellow countrymen at Highland, Illinois. Her father was a baker and followed that occupation in Highland until 1870, when he sold out and lived retired until his death. Mrs. Frank Lorenz died in 1899. She was the mother of three children: John W., Edward and Lillie. The latter is the wife of Louis Metz, formerly a farmer, but now living retired at Highland. Edward took charge of the home farm when his father retired, and conducted it successfully until 1919 when he removed to Highland and afterward lived retired.

John W. Lorenz received his preparatory education in the public schools of Highland. As a schoolboy he was very proficient in figures and the county superintendent considered him the brightest pupil in that branch in the county. In 1881 he graduated from the Southern Illinois State Normal University at Carbondale, standing second in scholarship achievements in a class of ten. While he was at Carbondale the students received instruction in military art and tactics under Captain Spencer of the United States Army and later under

Lieut. Hugh R. Reed, of the United States Army. Mr. Lorenz became a member of a branch of the National Guard, Company C, and rose to the rank of captain and subsequently commanded the company. Prior to entering the University he had taught two terms in the district schools. While thus engaged the parents were so pleased with the result of his work after the scholars had been publicly examined for promotion, that they held a meeting and passed resolutions giving a vote of thanks to Mr. Lorenz for efficient work done. After his graduation he was connected with the schools of Highland until 1885. That year brought him to Evansville, Indiana, where he entered the drug business, and continuously for over thirty years has been conducting one of the best appointed drug stores in the city. It was not until 1900 that he had his business affairs in such shape that he was able to realize his ambition to study medicine. In that year he entered the Louisville Medical College and graduated M. D. in 1903. Since then he has been in active practice. He is a member of the Vanderburg County and State Medical Societies, and the American Medical Association.

Outside of his profession Doctor Lorenz has always taken a deep interest in everything pertaining to the welfare of his home city and the public schools. He is an active member of the Chamber of Commerce, the West Side Civic Improvement Association and is a member of the executive board of one of the prosperous building and loan associations through the activities of which quite a number of thrifty families have been enabled to live in their own homes.

In 1882 he married Sophia A. Wehrly, of Edgewood, Effingham County, Illinois. They have two daughters, Julia and Irene. Julia, a graduate of the Evansville High School, is the wife of Charles T. Pelz, who is the manager of the Lorenz Drug Store. They have two daughters, named Irene Amelia and Charlotte Lucille. Miss Irene Frances Lorenz graduated from the Evansville High and the Evansville Normal Schools, and later from the State Normal at Terre Haute. She is now doing very efficient work in the Delaware School at Evansville. Doctor Lorenz is affiliated with Reed Lodge No. 316, Free and Accepted Masons, and Evansville Chapter No. 12, Royal Arch Masons, and his family attend the Simpson Methodist Episcopal Church.

Alfred Lewis Reed is a veteran of the glass making industry, at which he gained his early experiences in Western Pennsylvania, and was one of the founders of the glass industry in Indiana. He was connected with various glass companies in this state until about ten or twelve years ago, since which time his chief financial and executive responsibilities have been with the Ideal Manufacturing Company of Anderson, of which he is now proprietor.

Mr. Reed was born at Zelienople, Butler County, Pennsylvania, in 1859, a son of Lewis and Mary (Wolfe) Reed. He is of Scotch-Irish stock. His great-grandfather Reed came from the north of Ireland and was an early day settler of Pennsylvania and later moved to Steubenville, Ohio. Mr. Reed's grandfather and father were both tanners at Zelienople, Pennsylvania.

Alfred Lewis Reed was well educated, attending public school and the Consquenessing Academy at Zelienople and also the Harmony Collegiate Institute at Harmony, Pennsylvania. During vacations from the age of fifteen he helped his father in the tannery, grinding bark and doing other duties. He had the talent of business enterprise, and even when a boy bought and sold furs. At the age of eighteen he became a messenger in the Harmony State Bank for one year. Among other early experiences was work as individual bookkeeper at the German National Bank of Millerstown, Pennsylvania, where he remained three years, was also a paying teller, and for one year was bookkeeper with Tinker & Duncan at Bradford, Pennsylvania. Later for six months he had charge of the oil well supply stock for J. W. Humphreys & Company at Ricksburg, New York. He then returned to Tinker & Duncan for six months more, and for three years was bookkeeper for the Craton Glass Works at Newcastle, Pennsylvania. For two years he was manager of the Meadville Window Glass Works at Meadville, Pennsylvania.

This rather extensive experience in the glass industry he brought with him to Indiana in 1891 and as a partner built the Spiceland Window Glass Works in Henry

County. He was identified with its management until July, 1892, when the plant was removed to Fairmont in Grant County and the name changed to the Big Four Window Glass Works. He sold his interests in that company in 1899, but continued its management for the purchasers for several years.

Mr. Reed came to Anderson in 1903 as office manager of the Anderson Glass Works, a branch of the American Window Glass Company. He resigned in 1905, and for a short time was custodian of receivers of the Alexandria Electric Light and Power Company. About that time he became financially interested in the Ideal Manufacturing Company, and about eight or nine years ago acquired from his associates all the stock. He has brought this industry to highly successful proportions, and manufactures an output that is now shipped all over the United States and to the Canadian provinces. The chief output of the Ideal Manufacturing Company in recent years has been computing cheese cutters and cabinets, and postage stamp vending machines. Mr. Reed has other financial interests at Anderson and elsewhere.

In 1884, at Newcastle, Pennsylvania, he married Miss Armada Howe. She died in 1901, and in 1903 he married Marie Major, daughter of Stephen Major of Indianapolis. Mr. and Mrs. Reed have two children, Alfred M., born in 1905, and Jane Marie, born in 1907.

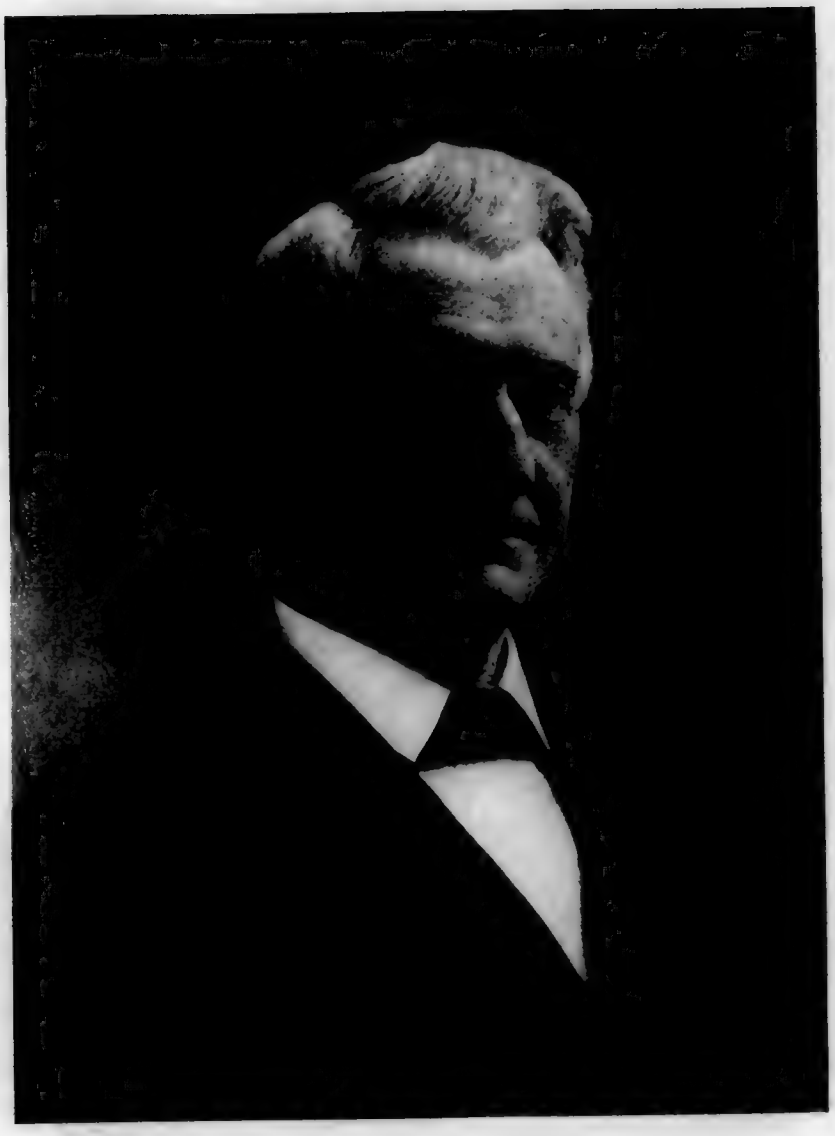
Mr. Reed has at different times played an influential part in republican politics. During the Blaine campaign of 1884 he was secretary of the Lawrence County Pennsylvania Republican Committee, and also organized the Young Men's Blaine and Logan Club at Newcastle. He is a York and Scottish Rite Mason, a member of the Lodge and Chapter at Anderson, and of Murat Temple of the Mystic Shrine at Indianapolis. He is also affiliated with the Modern Woodmen of America, the United Commercial Travelers, and the Presbyterian Church.

CHARLES FRIENDLY WILEY by his achievements at Elwood has demonstrated the real qualities and genius in merchandising. A few years ago he opened a stock of goods in this line which was by no means the largest and most pretentious, and in the face of vigorous competition has built up a business that is now second to none in Madison County. He is sole proprietor of the Charles F. Wiley Company, and the notable features of this establishment are not merely the extensive stocks of goods and their display in several well organized departments, but the personnel of the organization, of which Mr. Wiley is the head. He has developed a remarkable esprite de corps, and every working member is devoted heart and soul to the support of the business.

Mr. Wiley is a native of Indiana, born at Bluffton in Wells County June 26, 1872, a son of Benjamin Franklin and Susan (Evans) Wiley. He is of Scotch-Irish ancestry. His father was a merchant and farmer and died in 1906. The mother is still living at Bluffton.

When Charles F. Wiley was fifteen years of age he decided that his schooling was sufficient for his needs, and he went to Indianapolis and secured a position in the dry goods store owned by his brother under the name W. T. Wiley & Company. He remained a salesman there two years, and after other varied experiences he came to Elwood in 1906 and bought a small stock of goods, though without a dollar of capital, assuming a big debt. He soon had the store in working operations, making money and establishing a credit with the wholesale houses and earning the confidence of a widening circle of patronage. He has developed and organized a complete department store, with four branches. His trade now comes from over all that section of Indiana. Mr. Wiley has a number of people employed and has seen his annual sales develop from $40,000 to $300,000, the mark reached in 1917. He has never increased his capital but has kept the business growing and has sought the complete allegiance and loyalty of his employes by a splendid system of promotion and by encouraging and bestowing proper and appropriate awards on diligent and honest work. He organized the Wiley Booster Club, which is a social organization among the employes for their mutual benefit as well as for the welfare of the business at large. Annually a big banquet is served, and there are many occasions during the year when the employes meet in a social

LIBRARY
OF THE
UNIVERSITY OF ILLINOIS



John R. Elder

way. Efficiency is encouraged by efficiency medals and also by substantial bonuses in the way of cash.

The Wiley store is at 102-106 North Anderson Street. Mr. Wiley is a republican, a member of the First Methodist Episcopal Church, and is affiliated with the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, and the Knights of Pythias at Elwood. He has acquired much local real estate, and all the ground and building occupied by his business is owned by him personally.

RICHARD LAWRENCE LEESON is an Elwood business man whose career well illustrates the power and influence of the younger generation in American life and affairs. Mr. Leeson is only twenty-four, but is president and head of the R. L. Leeson & Sons Company, one of the largest department stores in Eastern Indiana and a business that requires more than ordinary executive ability and judgment in its direction. It is a business that has been developed as a result of many years of straightforward and honest merchandising by the Leeson family. The original store, erected more than forty years ago, was established by grandfather R. L. Leeson, and it has gone through the successive management of the Leeson family to the present time.

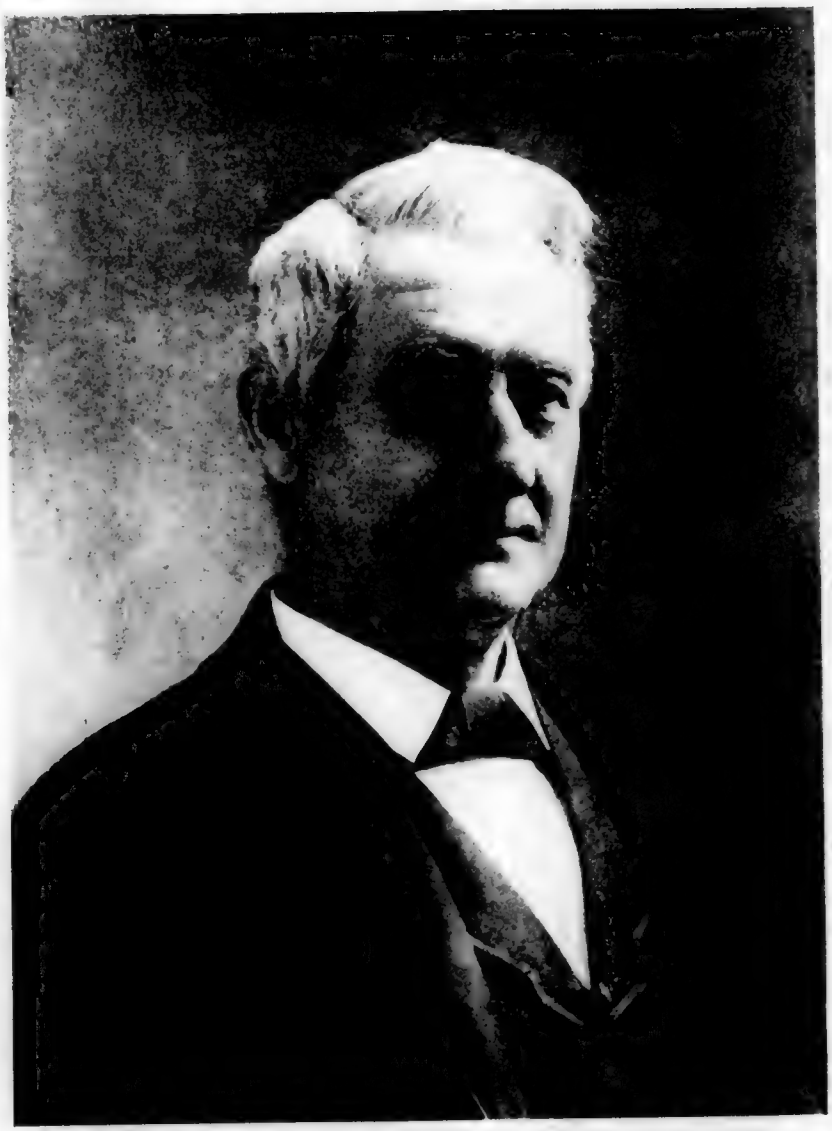
Richard L. Leeson was born in Elwood April 19, 1894, son of General Wayne and Rosie (Armfield) Leeson. His father succeeded to the business on the death of the grandfather, and is still an official in the company, though its heaviest responsibilities are borne by his sons.

Richard L. Leeson had a public school education, but at the age of fifteen gave up his books and studies to begin work in his father's store. His first place was as clerk in the grocery department, and later he was transferred to the clothing department, and learned both branches thoroughly. In 1916 he was made president of the company. Mr. Leeson has various other active business interests, including a farm of 280 acres which he superintends to a point of productiveness that indicates he would not be a failure if he put all his time in agricultural work.

February 25, 1915, Mr. Leeson married Miss Anna Ring, daughter of Theodore Ring. They have one daughter, Vivian Delores Leeson, born February 24, 1917. Mr. Leeson is a republican voter, member of the First Methodist Episcopal Church, is affiliated with the Elwood Lodge of Masons and Quincy Chapter, Royal Arch Masons, and the Elwood Lodge of Elks. He is public spirited, a genial young man, companionable, and has a host of friends, but at the same time he has an eye single to the success and management of his store.

JOHN R. ELDER was one of the conspicuous Indianans of the previous generation whose life and services deserve more than passing mention in this publication. He died at Indianapolis April 27, 1908, after the cheerful bearing of worldly responsibilities for some eighty-seven years. In the progress of the journalism, education, public works and charities in Indianapolis his wholesome enthusiasm and practical activity were inspiring and reliable forces. Whatever position he occupied in private life or in public affairs he was the personification of "the right man in the right place." For, although he had commendable ambition, he also possessed the common sense which can nicely measure one's own capabilities and curb unreasonable aspirations.

Born in Dauphin County, Pennsylvania, December 7, 1820, he came to Indianapolis with his parents in 1833, attended the city schools and was apprenticed to the printer's trade in the office of the old Indianapolis Journal. Before making a permanent start in the practical affairs of life he decided to obtain a more complete education, and in the prosecution of this plan bought a horse and took the old National road from Indianapolis to Carlisle, Pennsylvania, where he attended Dickinson College. After leaving college he secured employment with the publishing house of Robert Craighead, New York City, where he remained until his return to Indianapolis in 1848. In the following year he began his career as a newspaper publisher by establishing the Locomotive, a little weekly of which he was everything. The paper, which became the medium of literary Hoosierdom, is yet remembered by elderly writers and thinkers for its bright and broad views of life. Mr. Elder continued the publication of the Locomotive until 1860, when the firm of Elder, Harkness & Bingham bought the Indianapolis Sentinel and conducted it until 1864. Throughout his journalistic career and thereafter Mr. Elder was unwav-



John R. Elder

way. Efficiency is encouraged by efficiency medals and also by substantial bonuses in the way of cash.

The Wiley store is at 102-106 North Anderson Street. Mr. Wiley is a republican, a member of the First Methodist Episcopal Church, and is affiliated with the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, and the Knights of Pythias at Elwood. He has acquired much local real estate, and all the ground and building occupied by his business is owned by him personally.

RICHARD LAWRENCE LEESON is an Elwood business man whose career well illustrates the power and influence of the younger generation in American life and affairs. Mr. Leeson is only twenty-four, but is president and head of the R. L. Leeson & Sons Company, one of the largest department stores in Eastern Indiana and a business that requires more than ordinary executive ability and judgment in its direction. It is a business that has been developed as a result of many years of straightforward and honest merchandising by the Leeson family. The original store, erected more than forty years ago, was established by grandfather R. L. Leeson, and it has gone through the successive management of the Leeson family to the present time.

Richard L. Leeson was born in Elwood April 19, 1894, son of General Wayne and Rosie (Armfield) Leeson. His father succeeded to the business on the death of the grandfather, and is still an official in the company, though its heaviest responsibilities are borne by his sons.

Richard L. Leeson had a public school education, but at the age of fifteen gave up his books and studies to begin work in his father's store. His first place was as clerk in the grocery department, and later he was transferred to the clothing department, and learned both branches thoroughly. In 1916 he was made president of the company. Mr. Leeson has various other active business interests, including a farm of 280 acres which he superintends to a point of productiveness that indicates he would not be a failure if he put all his time in agricultural work.

February 25, 1915, Mr. Leeson married Miss Anna Ring, daughter of Theodore Ring. They have one daughter, Vivian Delores Leeson, born February 24, 1917. Mr. Leeson is a republican voter, member of the First Methodist Episcopal Church, is affiliated with the Elwood Lodge of Masons and Quincy Chapter, Royal Arch Masons, and the Elwood Lodge of Elks. He is public spirited, a genial young man, companionable, and has a host of friends, but at the same time he has an eye single to the success and management of his store.

JOHN R. ELDER was one of the conspicuous Indianans of the previous generation whose life and services deserve more than passing mention in this publication. He died at Indianapolis April 27, 1908, after the cheerful bearing of worldly responsibilities for some eighty-seven years. In the progress of the journalism, education, public works and charities in Indianapolis his wholesome enthusiasm and practical activity were inspiring and reliable forces. Whatever position he occupied in private life or in public affairs he was the personification of "the right man in the right place." For, although he had commendable ambition, he also possessed the common sense which can nicely measure one's own capabilities and curb unreasonable aspirations.

Born in Dauphin County, Pennsylvania, December 7, 1820, he came to Indianapolis with his parents in 1833, attended the city schools and was apprenticed to the printer's trade in the office of the old Indianapolis Journal. Before making a permanent start in the practical affairs of life he decided to obtain a more complete education, and in the prosecution of this plan bought a horse and took the old National road from Indianapolis to Carlisle, Pennsylvania, where he attended Dickinson College. After leaving college he secured employment with the publishing house of Robert Craighead, New York City, where he remained until his return to Indianapolis in 1848. In the following year he began his career as a newspaper publisher by establishing the Locomotive, a little weekly of which he was everything. The paper, which became the medium of literary Hoosierdom, is yet remembered by elderly writers and thinkers for its bright and broad views of life. Mr. Elder continued the publication of the Locomotive until 1860, when the firm of Elder, Harkness & Bingham bought the Indianapolis Sentinel and conducted it until 1864. Throughout his journalistic career and thereafter Mr. Elder was unwav-

ering in his devotion to democratic principles, but was so humane and warm that his friendship embraced men, women and children of all belief and no belief.

To the cause of public education he contributed to the utmost limit of his means, time and influence. First he was an untiring member of the Indianapolis Board of School Trustees, which preceded the Board of School Commissioners, serving continuously in the latter body from April, 1869, to July, 1876. During that period he was made president, and it was in his administration that the city library was established. It is characteristic of his enthusiasm in all matters which promised improvement to the people he loved that he himself held the first card issued by the library management and drew the first book from the circulation department.

The Indiana & Illinois Central Railroad Company had thousands of acres of land come into their possession through subscriptions to their stock. This land was located principally in Indiana and Illinois, and was all deeded to John R. Elder, trustee, and disposed of by him over a period of from eight to ten years. This was at that time a very responsible trusteeship.

Naturally interested in the important question of a pure and adequate supply of water for the city, he was largely instrumental in bringing about this necessity to the public health, both as an insistent private citizen and as president of the Indianapolis Water Company. He was at one time treasurer of the Indianapolis, Decatur & Springfield Railroad—in fact there was nothing which concerned the good of Indianapolis which did not appeal to him and which he did not attempt to further. The charities of the city and state never appeal to him without practical results, and for nearly two decades he was officially connected with their management and development. Mr. Elder was one of the original appointees of the Board of State Charities, serving from 1860 to 1864, was again a member of that body from 1889 to 1902, and retiring in the latter year only because the natural burden of years made such responsibilities too heavy for his shoulders to bear. He died as an old and revered attendant of the First Presbyterian Church of Indianapolis, all the acts and tendencies of his life being founded on Christian principles.

He was twice married. In 1848 he married Miss Julia Ann Orr, who died in 1853. In 1854 he married Miss Amelia A. Line, who died in 1899. The surviving children, all by the second marriage, are William L. Elder, Mrs. Frank H. Blackledge and Dr. Edward C. Elder.

As a fitting conclusion to this sketch should be quoted from the words of an editorial that appeared in the Indianapolis News at the time of his death: "In the death of John R. Elder Indianapolis loses a citizen who was one of the sturdy body that constitutes the strength of a community. In his long and honorable life—three quarters of a century of it, from his boyhood, lived here—he was active in business and political affairs. With the advantage of an education obtained at Dickinson College, which was a rare advantage in those days, he was better equipped than most young men. It was natural that he should be found editing a newspaper which then was a literary medium beyond present parallel. From this little weekly paper he came into the publication of the Sentinel, the state newspaper organ of the democratic party. He was long prominent in educational affairs and public charities. He was successful in business. He wrought well in all ways and illustrated in his long life the steady attainments that make the useful and respectable citizen, which he was in the full sense of the term. He was of a genial nature; liked people old and young, apart from the accident of station or association. And so he was a kindly influence in his personality, as well as in the successful discharge of his duties. He passes among the very last of the generation that knew Indianapolis when it was young, and the steadiness of whose purpose and constancy of endeavor have gone to the making of the community."

William L. Elder, chairman of the Special Commission on Taxation of the State of Indiana, appointed by Governor Ralston in 1915, is as a result of that service and as a business man widely known over the state. He is a son of the late John R. Elder, whose life is told in a separate biography.

Born and reared in Indianapolis, William L. Elder, entered upon his career with a consciousness of a mission to perform and an honored family place in Indiana to up-

hold. He attended the public schools of Indianapolis, including the high school, and his first business experience, continued five years, was as clerk with the old Bank of Commerce. The next four years he was paymaster of the Indianapolis, Decatur and Springfield Railroad. After that for about ten years he was a furniture merchant at Indianapolis and also a director and vice president of the Indianapolis Street Railway Company. After disposing of these interests and taking an extended vacation Mr. Elder entered the real estate field, in which his success has been conspicuous. As a specialist in the plotting and subdividing of lands in and around Indianapolis he has done about as much as any other individual citizen to extend and broaden the growth and development of a greater Indianapolis. Among subdivisions developed by him are those of Armstrong Park, Northwestern Park, Clifton Place, Edgewood, Marion Heights, Cloverdale, Eastern Heights, Northeastern Park, University Heights and Washington Place.

It was his wide and diversified knowledge of business affairs that enabled Mr. Elder to render such valued service to the state as chairman of the Commission of Taxation. He is well known in civic affairs at Indianapolis, a member of the Commercial, University, Contemporary and Country clubs, is on the Board of Incorporators of Crown Hill Cemetery and one of the Board of Managers of the Sons of the Revolution in Indiana, of which he was the second president. He is president of the Indianapolis Real Estate Board. Mr. Elder is and has been for many years a leader in the democratic party of Indiana. He is a member of the First Presbyterian Church and has served as trustee and deacon. In 1885 he married Miss Laura Bowman, of Springfield, Ohio.

They have one son, Bowman Elder, born in Indianapolis March 4, 1888. He is a graduate of Chestnut Hill Academy and University of Pennsylvania. On the Declaration of War he entered the Second Officers' Training Camp at Fort Benjamin Harrison, finishing at Fortress Monroe, Virginia, where he obtained a commission as first lieutenant. He was ordered to Fort Revere, Massachusetts, where he served as adjutant. He was later transferred to Fort Warren, there being promoted to captain and made coast defense adjutant of Boston Harbor. At this time he was also appointed coast defense intelligence officer. Later he was assigned to the Seventy-first Coast Artillery Corps, and became adjutant of that regiment, and with his regiment sailed for France July 30, 1918, where he remained till February 22, 1919.

Upon being mustered out of the service he reentered the real estate business.

Mrs. Eleanor Atkinson, educator, journalist and author, was born in Rensselaer, Indiana, a daughter of Isaac M. Stackhouse. After a course in the Indianapolis Training School Mrs. Atkinson taught in Indianapolis and Chicago, and after a year's experience in newspaper offices in Lafayette and in Peoria, Illinois, she became a special writer on the Chicago Tribune, writing under the pen name of Nora Marks. Since 1903 she has been principally engaged in book writing, and her works include: "Johnny Appleseed," "Mamzelle Fifine," "The Story of Chicago," "The Boyhood of Lincoln," "Lincoln's Love Story," "Hearts Undaunted," and many others.

In 1891, at Indianapolis, she was married to Francis Blake Atkinson, of Chicago, and they have two children, Dorothy Blake and Eleanor Blake.

Isaac Wright, mayor of Kokomo, former sheriff of Howard County, is a business man of long and successful experience in Kokomo, where he has had his home nearly forty years.

He was born February 14, 1850, close to Russiaville, on a farm in Howard County near the Clinton County line. His parents were William and Arminda (Taylor) Wright. His grandfather, John P. Wright was one of the very early settlers of Howard County. He entered a tract of land in what is now Honey Creek Township, and he lived and died near the Village of New London. He was a very prominent Quaker, a birthright member of the church, and a leader in promoting its activities at New London and helped build the church edifice in that village. For a number of years he was considered the head of the church in New London. His life was in all respects a model of good citizenship. For nearly sixty-five years he lived on the farm which he had entered

from the Government. He was a strict republican in politics. Of his nine children only two are now living.

William Wright when a young man came from Vermilion County, Illinois, and in the same community met Arminda Taylor, whose father was also an early settler in that vicinity. Two years after his marriage William Wright located on forty acres of land given him by his father, and he spent his life as a farmer. He was also a Quaker and a member of the church at New London. Though he had only the limited advantages of the local schools, he was always looked upon as a man of strong common sense, of utmost integrity of character, and bore an unblemished reputation until his death. He and his wife had six children, four of whom are still living.

Isaac Wright, third in order of age, spent his early life on a farm, and attended the common schools until twelve years old. About that time the Quakers built a schoolhouse, and he finished his education in the Friends School.

Thirty-nine years ago on coming to Kokomo Mr. Wright was employed for four years as stationary engineer in a local mill. In 1882 he was appointed deputy sheriff of Howard County, filled that office four years, and was twice elected sheriff, in 1886 and 1888. Since retiring from the office of sheriff Mr. Wright has been a very successful and widely known salesman. He has contributed much to the success and prosperity of the Kokomo factory for the manufacture of stained and colored glass plate, used extensively in churches and other buildings all over the country.

Mr. Wright has always been a loyal republican, and he was nominated and November 6, 1917, elected mayor of Kokomo on that ticket. As head of the municipal administration he has naturally taken the lead in many of the movements by which Kokomo has contributed a splendid quota to the resources of the state and nation in the prosecution of the war.

J. WALLACE JOHNSON, a mechanical engineer by profession is now the active and responsible head of the Johnson Excelsior Company, an Indianapolis institution that reflects the experience and the technical and executive ability of three generations of the Johnson family.

It was founded by his grandfather, Jesse B. Johnson, one of the early manufacturers of Indianapolis. He was born in Monrovia, Morgan County, Indiana, and in 1879 founded the excelsior plant which has ever since been carried on by the Johnson family under the name of the Johnson Manufacturing Company. It was the first excelsior manufacturing industry in Indiana, and now ranks third among such industries in the United States in the amount of annual production and in the value of the plant, machinery and equipment.

The original plant as established by Jesse B. Johnson was located on the canal where now stands the plant of the Merchants Heat and Light Company. Jesse Johnson was a man of genius and enterprise. He operated his plant by water power, with machinery which he devised and built himself. He also invented and perfected all of the baling and other machines required in his plant. The more modern machinery in use today represents simply the growth and development of the elder Johnson's original mechanical equipment. He was a man of splendid ability and business acumen, and credit is given him as one of the founders of the present great industrial resources of Indianapolis.

The second generation in the business was represented by the late Joseph R. Johnson, who was born in Indianapolis and died in that city in 1916. He early became identified with his father's business, and for several years lived in Dubuque, Iowa, where he established a similar plant. After that he returned to Indianapolis and was the responsible executive of the Johnson Excelsior Company the rest of his life. He married Caroline Reichert, who is still living.

J. Wallace Johnson, son of Joseph R. and Caroline Johnson, was born in Indianapolis, was educated in the public schools, including the Shortridge High School, attended technical colleges in Pennsylvania, and was given all the training of a proficient mechanical engineer. He now has charge of the plant and operations of the Johnson Excelsior Company. It was under his direction that the present new plant was built in 1917 on the Belt Railway at Keystone Avenue. It is one of the finest plants of its kind in the country, equipped with the most modern machinery designed for efficient, high-speed production. Mr.

Johnson married Miss Rozella Barbara Adams, a native of Indiana.

His uncle, Mr. Oliver J. Johnson of New York, a brother of Joseph R. Johnson, has made a notable success as a can manufacturer. Most of his operations have been carried on in West Virginia, and he has achieved a high place among the industrial executives of the country.

WHITEFORD MYERS BERRY is secretary and treasurer of the Tipton-Berry Cigar Company of Elwood. Mr. Berry has been in the cigar business here for a number of years, and his career has presented many opportunities and many diverse occupations, and indicates that he is a man of resources, always able to give a creditable account of himself in any station or relationship in life.

Mr. Berry was born in Wayne Township of Belmont County, Ohio, in 1864, son of Isaac W. and Elizabeth (Myers) Berry. The education of his youth was supplied by the country schools during the winter terms. At the age of sixteen he went to work helping on the home farm, and was there until he was twenty-one. The next four years he spent as foreman with a portable sawmill outfit, operating in Belmont County. He also learned the carpenter's trade and finally bought a half interest in the portable sawmill and for two years operated under the name Pryor & Berry. For one year Mr. Berry traveled over the route from Sandusky, Ohio, to Grafton, West Virginia, as an express messenger with the United States Express Company under W. H. Snyder. For another year he worked as bridge carpenter with the Baltimore & Ohio, with headquarters at Newark, Ohio. He then was given a position as locomotive fireman with the Baltimore & Ohio and had different runs out of Newark on freight trains until 1890. On May 10, 1890, he left Newark over the Chicago & Ohio Division for Bellaire, Ohio, on Schedule No. 26 firing engine No. 975, with Frank Howard as his engineer. West of Barnesville his engine collided on curve No. 47 with engine No. 996, run by John Krebs. The investigation afterward proved that Krebs was at fault because he had run by the meeting point at Media. Mr. Berry was caught under the wreckage, and it was a close call for his life, though he was not permanently injured. After that he was clerk in the railroad office at Newark, Ohio, a year and then fired a yard locomotive until the fall of 1893. A spell of illness compelled him to give up railroading, and for a time he managed the home farm of 130 acres.

In 1895 Mr. Berry married Laura O. Tipton, daughter of James E. and Clara (Carpenter) Tipton and sister of his present partner in the cigar business. Their two children are Grace L., born in 1897, and Clifton W., born in 1900.

After his marriage Mr. Berry took up the painting trade and was a house painter and hard wood finisher for eight years at Bethseda, Ohio. In 1902 he with his brother-in-law, E. L. Tipton, moved to Elwood, Indiana, and at once began the manufacture of cigars under the firm name of Tipton & Berry. In 1908 the business was incorporated as the Tipton-Berry Cigar Company.

Mr. Berry is independent in politics and has for years supported the prohibition cause. In Wayne Township of Belmont County, Ohio, he was elected to office on the democratic ticket when only twenty-two years old. He is a member of the First Methodist Episcopal Church and is affiliated with the Knights of Pythias at Elwood.

REV. WILLIAM PENN MCKINSEY. A long and interesting life has been vouchsafed to Rev. Mr. McKinsey, now retired at Lebanon. As a youth he saw active service for nearly four years as a soldier and officer in the Union Army during the Civil war. After the war he was in business for several years, and then joined the Methodist Conference, and has given his church and his people a measure of service and devotion unsurpassed.

William Penn McKinsey was born August 17, 1837, in a log house on a farm in Rockbridge County, Virginia. His father, John McKinsey, was born in the same state in 1806, of Scotch parentage. In 1826 he married Catherine Crick, who was born in Virginia in 1809. In 1849 the family came west and were pioneer settlers in Clinton County, Indiana, where John McKinsey followed farming until his death in 1867. His wife died in 1872. They were the parents of twelve children, eight daughters and four sons: Sarah Jane, James Franklin, Mary Elizabeth, Diana K., Wil-

liam Penn, Samuel, Letitia, Hannah B., Nancy, Margaret Esteline, Rosana Virginia, and John H. The three still living are William P., Margaret, and John H. Margaret is the wife of William W. McMillen, a retired mechanical engineer living at Peoria, Illinois. John H. is a farmer at Middletown, Illinois.

Rev. Mr. McKinsey was twelve years old when his parents came to Indiana. He lived at home on the farm, attending public schools to the age of twenty-one, and afterward for one year was a student in the Thorntown Academy. One of the vigorous and high spirited young men of his community, he responded to the call to put down the rebellion, and enlisted in Company A of the Fortieth Indiana Infantry. He was at once appointed a sergeant of his company, and eight months later on the field of the battle of Shiloh while in command of his company was commissioned first lieutenant. He was in the battles of Shiloh, Stone River, and Nashville, and in September, 1863, was made quartermaster of his regiment and served in that capacity until the end of the war. He was on the staff of Gen. Milo S. Haskell of Indiana, Gen. Thomas J. Wood, and Gen. George D. Wagner. For all his arduous and dangerous service he escaped wounds. For two months in 1865 he served as judge advocate of a general court martial sitting at Huntsville, Alabama. He was mustered out at Nashville June 12, 1865, after completing three years and ten months of service.

The war over he returned to Indiana and for three years was in the merchandise business at Stockwell. In 1868, just a half a century ago, he joined the Northwest Indiana Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and after two years was regularly ordained a deacon by Bishop Ames and two years later ordained an elder by Bishop Simpson. For six years he did the arduous work of a circuit rider, visiting many remote localities. His first regular station was for three years at Westville, Indiana. Since then he has had pastorates at Plymouth, Delphi, Monticello, Lebanon, Attica, Brazil, Thorntown, Fowler, and Plainfield. For five years he was chaplain of the Indiana Boys' School, a state institution at Plainfield. From 1910 to 1913 he was field agent for the Methodist Hospital at Indianapolis. Mr. McKinsey retired in 1913 and has since lived at Lebanon. However, he has found it impossible to remain entirely idle, and has answered frequent demands for his services at weddings and funerals among old friends.

For over twenty-five years he has been a director of the Battleground Camp Meeting Association at Lafayette, and was for several years its president. He is a member and vice president of the Preachers' Aid Society of the Conference. He is past post commander of the Grand Army of the Republic at Plainfield, and for many years has been department chaplain of the State Grand Army of the Republic. He is also a member of the Loyal Legion and since 1888 has been president of the Regimental Association of the Fortieth Regiment of Indiana Volunteers. He is a Royal Arch Mason.

October 3, 1865, Rev. Mr. McKinsey married Miss Anna Cones. She was born in Clay County, Missouri, January 15, 1839, daughter of Joseph and Nancy (Gregg) Cones, natives of Kentucky. The only child born to their union, Columbia, was born July 15, 1866, and died September 7, 1866.

Mr. and Mrs. McKinsey reside in comfort at 315 East Pearl Street in Lebanon. On October 3, 1915, at Lebanon, occurred an impressive event when more than 500 close friends gathered to celebrate their golden wedding anniversary. These friends came from all parts of the state, and as it happened that the date also coincided with the annual meeting of the Regimental Association that body honored him with its presence and the local Grand Army of the Republic post and Women's Relief Corps were also among the guests. The tribute from these friends and those who could not be present took many forms, and many valuable gifts were left, including $100 in gold from the ministers of the Northwest Conference.

Forrest Jesse Gartside is president, treasurer and general manager of the Diamond Clamp & Flask Company, one of Richmond's oldest specialized industries. It was established by the late W. W. Gartside, who came to Richmond in 1876. He was a pattern maker by trade and was connected with the Richmond City Mill Works in charge of the pattern room until he began manufacturing his own patent, a

molder for snap flasks. That was the start of the present successful industry. Later other foundry supply products were added, and today the business is one of national proportions, its product being shipped all over the United States and many orders coming from Canada. W. W. Gartside was a Knight Templar Mason, a member of the Presbyterian Church, a republican in politics. He married Ella J. Bell.

Forrest Jesse Gartside was born in Knightstown, Indiana, October 1, 1894, and received his education in the grammar and high schools of Richmond. In 1913 he went to work for his father, serving an apprenticeship that gave him a practical and technical knowledge of all the features of manufacturing, first working at the drill press and later learning the wood working trade. In 1913 he became general manager of the business and after his father's death in March, 1917, the company was incorporated with Mr. Gartside as president, treasurer, and general manager and Mrs. Ella Gartside, his mother, as vice president.

Mr. Gartside is affiliated with Lodge No. 196, Free and Accepted Masons, at Richmond, is a member of Company K of the Third Indiana Infantry and is a member of the Rotary Club. In 1917 he married Miss Bernice Puckett, daughter of Nelson and Martha Puckett of Richmond.

ELDON L. DYNES, president of the Dynes-Pohlman Lumber Company, is one of the leading lumbermen of the state of Indiana. Some men acquire their permanent tastes and vocations early in life. This was true of Mr. Dynes. His favorite playground as a boy was the old E. H. Eldridge lumber yard in Indianapolis. If there is any detail of the lumber business with which he is not thoroughly familiar, none of his associates and friends have ever found out what it is.

Mr. Dynes is a native of Indianapolis, where he was born September 8, 1872, a son of Leonidas G. and Nannie (Leake) Dynes. He is a thorough American, both his paternal and maternal ancestors having come to this country during colonial days. His maternal ancestor, Edward Digges, son of Sir Dudley Digges, was governor of the Virginia Colony from 1655 to 1658. Other members of the family were prominent during the Revolution. Mr. Dynes father was born in Ohio in 1842, and was well known to the newspaper profession of a former generation. As a young man during the Civil war he published the Union City Eagle. Later he was interested in the publication of various papers in Indianapolis. He died in this city in 1904, and his widow is still living here. Leonidas Dynes was an influential republican.

Eldon L. Dynes after attending the Indianapolis public schools had a brief period of employment as a bookkeeper, and he also gained some considerable knowledge of law while a student in the offices of Duncan & Smith. But he found himself in his real vocation when in 1898 he was made a member of the lumber firm of Hamilton & Dynes at 1100 East Maryland Street. In 1902 the business became the Dynes Lumber Company, and five years later the company sold their yard in Maryland Street and built a new plant at Thirtieth Street and the Monon Railroad. In 1908 Mr. Dynes sold his interest in this company to H. M. Moore, and the plant is now operated under the title Indianapolis Lumber Company. Mr. Dynes' next connection was as secretary and treasurer of the Anson-Hixon Sash and Door Company. In 1910 this was sold to the Adams-Carr Company, and is now known as the Adams-Rogers Company.

It was in 1911 that Mr. Dynes organized the Dynes-Pohlman Lumber Company, of which he is president. Mr. G. E. Pohlman is secretary and treasurer. The company's yards and planing mill are located between Twenty-Eighth and Twenty-Ninth streets, adjoining the Monon tracks, and it is one of the largest plants in the manufacturing and wholesale lumber district of the city. In point of efficiency and modern equipment there is no mill in the state that could justly be classed as superior to this one. Shortly after the plant was completed the American Lumberman, of Chicago, took a number of photographs of various parts of the plant and placed them on exhibition at the annual convention of the Indiana Retail Lumber Dealers. Every piece of machinery is of the best type and each machine is operated by individual electric motor. Its product is in keeping with the high degree of mechanical equipment of the mills. Mr. Dynes has built the business of the company by striving for high ideals.

In 1900 Mr. Dynes married Miss Mae Stockton Wood, daughter of Mr. Henry Wood. Mrs. Dynes was born at Mays-

ville, Kentucky. They have one daughter, Lillian Wood. Mr. and Mrs. Dynes are members of the Second Presbyterian Church and in politics he is a republican.

FREDERICK W. BALLWEG. This is the brief story of a successful business man and of a family of very earnest, substantial and patriotic citizens of Indianapolis. Indianapolis has a number of successful business men, and it should be said at the beginning that part of this story relates to the president and active head of the Fred Dietz Company at 1102 Madison Avenue, and of Ballweg & Company, wooden box manufacturers at 314 West Wilkins Street, both of them large and important concerns in the industries of the city.

The Fred Dietz Company manufactures packing cases and also a complete line of factory and warehouse trucks. The Ballweg & Company makes wooden boxes and packing cases, and while the products are sold principally to the home market, they are distributed by means of the local wholesale trade to practically every civilized part of the world.

What is now a very extensive business was begun on a small scale on old Mississippi Street, now Senate Avenue, at the corner of Louisiana Street. One of the principal promoters was Ferdinand Zogg, who came from Switzerland. He sold his interest and Fred Dietz became a partner in 1878. After Mr. Dietz retired Frederick W. Ballweg assumed most of the executive responsibilities and has since been the head and manager of the two businesses and was the founder of Ballweg & Company.

One of the individual careers that Indianapolis cannot afford to forget was that of the late Frederick Ballweg, whose work as a practical business man of Indianapolis brought him a comfortable fortune and whose honor and integrity and usefulness made him one of the most respected men of that community. He was born March 20, 1825, in Huntheim, a little village of about 120 inhabitants in Baden, Germany. His parents were Sebastiana and Marianna (Schusler) Ballweg, both natives of Germany. The father was a cabinet maker and owned a little farm of twenty acres. He died in Germany in 1866, at the age of seventy-five. There were five children: Generosa; Cornelia; Frederick; Joseph; and Ambrose, who died at Indianapolis September 9, 1881. Ambrose, it should be mentioned in this connection, was in command of the arsenal at Indianapolis during the Civil war with the rank of captain. He married Amelia Engelman, and they had four children: Cornelia; Alfred, Charles and Emma.

The late Frederick Ballweg as a boy in Germany attended the public schools from the age of six to fourteen. The next five years was given to the thorough learning of the cabinet making trade, and when qualified as a master workman he left home and spent some years in France, traveling about as a journeyman through various cities and provinces, including Paris and Toulon.

He was about twenty-four years of age when on April 1, 1850, he embarked on a sailing vessel at Havre de Grace bound for the free land of America. It was a long journey over the ocean and he landed at New York City on June 7th. A few hours later he was at Rahway, New Jersey, and on the next day began working at his trade. At first he received $7 a month and board, and during the second year there from $10 to $12 a week. In the spring of 1852 he went to New York City, followed his trade for a year and on September 17, 1853, arrived at Indianapolis.

In Indianapolis he secured employment with John Ott, one of the first cabinet makers of the city. After five years of working for others Mr. Ballweg began an independent business career in the lumber trade at Indianapolis. He was one of the leading lumber merchants for about fifteen years. In 1878 he bought eighty acres of land in Perry Township of Marion County, paying $75 an acre for it, that being a very high price for that day. Upon this farm he erected a handsome two-story frame house and continued to live there in the enjoyment of its comforts and in the quiet routine of supervising his farm until his death on September 13, 1898. His widow is still living. Frederick Ballweg is remembered by the old time citizens of Indianapolis as a wide-awake and progressive factor in city affairs and equally influential when he moved to the country and took part in the affairs of a rural locality. He was a republican and cast his first vote for General Fremont for president. He was born and baptized a Catholic, but through his mature life was liberal in religious mat-

Fredrick Ballway

ville, Kentucky. They have one daughter, Lillian Wood. Mr. and Mrs. Dynes are members of the Second Presbyterian Church and in politics he is a republican.

FREDERICK W. BALLWEG. This is the brief story of a successful business man and of a family of very earnest, substantial and patriotic citizens of Indianapolis. Indianapolis has a number of successful business men, and it should be said at the beginning that part of this story relates to the president and active head of the Fred Dietz Company at 1102 Madison Avenue, and of Ballweg & Company, wooden box manufacturers at 314 West Wilkins Street, both of them large and important concerns in the industries of the city.

The Fred Dietz Company manufactures packing cases and also a complete line of factory and warehouse trucks. The Ballweg & Company makes wooden boxes and packing cases, and while the products are sold principally to the home market, they are distributed by means of the local wholesale trade to practically every civilized part of the world.

What is now a very extensive business was begun on a small scale on old Mississippi Street, now Senate Avenue, at the corner of Louisiana Street. One of the principal promoters was Ferdinand Zogg, who came from Switzerland. He sold his interest and Fred Dietz became a partner in 1878. After Mr. Dietz retired Frederick W. Ballweg assumed most of the executive responsibilities and has since been the head and manager of the two businesses and was the founder of Ballweg & Company.

One of the individual careers that Indianapolis cannot afford to forget was that of the late Frederick Ballweg, whose work as a practical business man of Indianapolis brought him a comfortable fortune and whose honor and integrity and usefulness made him one of the most respected men of that community. He was born March 20, 1825, in Huntheim, a little village of about 120 inhabitants in Baden, Germany. His parents were Sebastiana and Marianna (Schusler) Ballweg, both natives of Germany. The father was a cabinet maker and owned a little farm of twenty acres. He died in Germany in 1866, at the age of seventy-five. There were five children: Generosa; Cornelia; Frederick; Joseph; and Ambrose, who died at Indianapolis September 9, 1881. Ambrose, it should be mentioned in this connection, was in command of the arsenal at Indianapolis during the Civil war with the rank of captain. He married Amelia Engelman, and they had four children: Cornelia; Alfred, Charles and Emma.

The late Frederick Ballweg as a boy in Germany attended the public schools from the age of six to fourteen. The next five years was given to the thorough learning of the cabinet making trade, and when qualified as a master workman he left home and spent some years in France, traveling about as a journeyman through various cities and provinces, including Paris and Toulon.

He was about twenty-four years of age when on April 1, 1850, he embarked on a sailing vessel at Havre de Grace bound for the free land of America. It was a long journey over the ocean and he landed at New York City on June 7th. A few hours later he was at Rahway, New Jersey, and on the next day began working at his trade. At first he received $7 a month and board, and during the second year there from $10 to $12 a week. In the spring of 1852 he went to New York City, followed his trade for a year and on September 17, 1853, arrived at Indianapolis.

In Indianapolis he secured employment with John Ott, one of the first cabinet makers of the city. After five years of working for others Mr. Ballweg began an independent business career in the lumber trade at Indianapolis. He was one of the leading lumber merchants for about fifteen years. In 1878 he bought eighty acres of land in Perry Township of Marion County, paying $75 an acre for it, that being a very high price for that day. Upon this farm he erected a handsome two-story frame house and continued to live there in the enjoyment of its comforts and in the quiet routine of supervising his farm until his death on September 13, 1898. His widow is still living. Frederick Ballweg is remembered by the old time citizens of Indianapolis as a wide-awake and progressive factor in city affairs and equally influential when he moved to the country and took part in the affairs of a rural locality. He was a republican and cast his first vote for General Fremont for president. He was born and baptized a Catholic, but through his mature life was liberal in religious mat-

Fredrick Ballway

LIBRARY
OF THE
UNIVERSITY OF ILLINOIS

ters and was chiefly concerned with those principles and institutions calculated to raise and advance the moral standards of the community. For many years he was active in the Independent Order of Odd Fellows.

At Indianapolis January 1, 1854, less than a year after he arrived in the city, he married Miss Eliese Stanger, daughter of Gustav Stanger. They were married by Squire Sullivan. To their union were born twelve children: William, deceased; Frederick W.; Annie M., deceased; Louis G., who died May 29, 1869; Franklin A., who died June 4, 1864; Lena E., who died September 22, 1892; Clara M.; Lilly, who died in infancy; Louis E.; Bertha A., who died in 1873; Robert M., deceased; and Otto, who died January 3, 1879.

Mr. Frederick W. Ballweg was born at Indianapolis February 4, 1857. Most of his early education was acquired in that famous institution the German English Independent School, and he also took a business course in the C. C. Koerner Business College. For nearly forty years he has devoted himself energetically and successfully to the promotion of the business enterprises above noted.

In 1901 he married Wilhelmina C. Straub. They are the parents of three children: Pauline Elizabeth, Frederick Straub and Virginia Katherine. The family are members of the Second Presbyterian Church of Indianapolis.

William M. Bryant, educator and author, was born in Lake County, Illinois, March 31, 1843. His first work after completing his educational training was as a teacher, and his work as an educator brought him success and prominence. His last work was as instructor in psychology, ethics and history in the Central High School, St. Louis, and he retired in 1912. As an author he has also placed his name prominently before the public, and he is the creator of many standard works.

Samuel James Taylor, who is of a prominent Scotch family and spent his early life in Scotland, has for thirty years or more been identified with the Middle West, principally at Michigan City. Mr. Taylor has been a leading factor in the larger business life of Michigan City and has been equally prominent in many of its civic activities.

He was born at Ivy Place in the town of Stranraer in Wigtonshire, Scotland. The family at one time bore the name McTaldroch, and generation after generation of them was devoted to the tending of their fields and flocks. They were Covenanters, Lowlanders and Presbyterians. Samuel Taylor, grandfather of the Michigan City business man, was a timber and slate merchant at Stranraer. He imported large quantities of timber from the United States and Canada and also from Norway and Sweden. His business frequently took him to London. He happened to be in that city June 18, 1832, when a mob attacked the Duke of Wellington, and Samuel Taylor had the honor of opening a gate through which that great general passed to safety. Samuel Taylor died March 21, 1888, at the age of eighty-two.

Major Samuel H. Taylor, father of Samuel J., was apprenticed to the firm of Bouchier and Cousland, leading architects at Glasgow. After completing his apprenticeship he was associated with his father under the firm name of Samuel Taylor and Son, and besides the lumber and slate business they also used their resources in improving real estate in and around Stranraer. Samuel H. joined the militia, was made ensign of the Second Company of Wigtonshire Volunteers June 16, 1863, and was commissioned captain of the company August 6, 1870. This company became Company C of the Galloway Rifle Volunteers, and was attached to the Territorial Regiment of the Royal Scotch Fusiliers. He was made honorary major, and bore that title in private life. He was selected by the government to represent the British volunteers at a conference held in Belgium in 1869, and a medal presented him by King Leopold at the time is now carefully preserved by his descendants. Major Taylor died March 17, 1890, and was buried with military honors. He was prominent in public affairs and for twenty years was in the town council and was also a magistrate. His wife was Jane Ramsay, daughter of James and Jane (Campbell) Ramsay. Her parents moved from Scotland to Australia, where they spent their last years. She went to Australia with her parents about 1860, taught

school at Geelong, but returned to England to be married, returning on a vessel that reached port six weeks behind schedule time. Jane Ramsay was born at Dunoon in Argyleshire, Scotland, and was educated at the Normal School in Glasgow. While there she met the young architect apprentice whom she afterward married. They were married at St. Margaret's Church in Faulkner Square, Liverpool. She died February 27, 1887, the mother of six children: Henry Ramsay, Charles Warden, Samuel James, Ernest Campbell, Arthur Robertson, and Jane Barton.

Samuel James Taylor was educated at Stranraer Academy. From early youth he was very fond of athletics, being a member of the Association Football team and of the Rowing and Cricket Clubs. For six years he was in a local military company as sergeant. This company was known as Company C, Galloway Rifle Volunteers. He was secretary of the shooting committee of the company and arranged the first match between the Ulster and Belfast Rifle Associations. As the scores of those associations show he was one of the best marksmen in the South of Scotland. Mr. Taylor was a member of the Guard of Honor selected to receive the Prince of Wales, later King Edward, when the prince visited Stranraer April 27, 1885.

Having completed his academic course Mr. Taylor became associated with his father in business, and was thus engaged for six years, until 1888, when he came to the United States. He brought with him numerous letters of introduction and recommendation from bankers and magistrates in Scotland. During the voyage the vessel encountered a terrific blizzard and he landed three days late, on March 15th, finding New York almost buried in snow. He came directly west to Chicago, and on March 27th was employed as a clerk by the A. G. Spalding & Company, the great sporting goods house. Soon afterward the Western Arms Company bought the gun department of that store, and Mr. Taylor went with the new firm and remained until the fall of 1889. He then entered the wholesale house of Marshall Field & Company, the following year became bookkeeper for the Amazon Hosiery Company, and on August 17, 1890, was sent to Michigan City by the firm, and was connected with it until the plant was moved to Muskegon in 1896. During that year Mr. Taylor was appointed deputy chief of the Indiana Bureau of Statistics in the State House by John B. Conner, and was busy with his official duties until November 1, 1897.

At that date, at the personal solicitation of the late John H. Barker, Mr. Taylor resigned his public office to become actuary at the Haskell and Barker Car Works in Michigan City. Upon the death of Mr. Barker he was elected auditor of the Haskell and Barker Car Company. In that position he was held responsible for the delivery of all material except lumber and small supplies. It is a well known fact that during all the time he held the office the plant was never retarded for lack of material. Mr. Taylor finally resigned because of impaired health, and has since devoted his time to his private interests. He is a stockholder in a number of industrial plants and is president of the Pinkston Sand Company, shippers of foundry, core, grinding, and glass sand from the Hoosier pits. He is also a stockholder in the First National Bank of Michigan City.

December 21, 1893, Mr. Taylor married Miss Julia Adaline Leeds. She was born in Michigan City, a daughter of Alfred W. and Minnie (Lell) Leeds, of a well known old family of the county. Mr. and Mrs. Taylor have three daughters: Margery Leeds, a student in the University of Illinois; Julia, a student in Rockford College at Rockford, Illinois; and Charlotte Ridgway. Mr. and Mrs. Taylor are active members of the Presbyterian Church, he being a member of the Board of Trustees and she assistant superintendent of the Sunday School. He was a member of the Board of Trustees that had charge of the erection of the Young Men's Christian Association building in Michigan City, and has served as president of the association and now as a director. He is active in the Chamber of Commerce, and for twenty years or more has been identified with every movement for the advancement of Michigan City. He is a member of the Michigan City Rotary Club, a member of St. Andrews Society, the oldest charitable society in Illinois, is a member of the Chicago Traffic Club, of the Potawattomie Country Club, and in 1888 was secretary of the Caledonian Society of Chicago. He was made a Master Mason in the place of

his birth in February, 1888, and is now affiliated with Acme Lodge No. 83, Ancient Free and Accepted Masons, with Michigan City Chapter No. 25, Royal Arch Masons, Michigan City Council No. 56, Royal and Select Masons, Michigan City Commandery No. 30, Knights Templar, and Fort Wayne Consistory of the Scottish Rite. He is a charter member of Lake City Court No. 520 of the Independent Order of Foresters, and a member of the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks No. 432, and of the Ahksahewah Canoe Club.

As a republican in politics Mr. Taylor has at different times been identified with party affairs, and was especially active during McKinley's campaign. He was a member of the first county council established after the passage of the Legislature for that purpose about 1901. This council effected a reduction of $105,000 in the county taxes. In the primary elections in 1917 Mr. Taylor was the choice of his party for mayor. He has also been instrumental in bringing about legal procedure to cause the authorities to cease to levy illegal taxes against the citizens of the county. During the recent war Mr. Taylor served as vice chairman of the committee for the sale of War Savings Stamps and secretary of the Liberty Loan Committees.

Robert John Logan. Business, like war, is constantly recruiting younger men to positions in the ranks or as lieutenants and captains, and among the younger business men of Anderson one who might properly be considered at least a lieutenant in rank is Robert John Logan, head of the firm Logan & Morrison, plumbing and heating.

Mr. Logan was born at Akron, Ohio, March 15, 1889, son of J. R. and Mary (Waldschmidt) Logan. He is of Scotch-Irish and German ancestry. His grandfather, Robert J. Logan, was born in Scotland and on coming to America settled at Fredericksburg, Ohio. For a number of years he was engineer on an old line railway, now the C. A. & C. Railway. J. R. Logan also developed his talents as an engineer. As an employe of the great match king, Ohio C. Barber, of Akron and Barberton, he came to Wabash, Indiana, and constructed the United Boxboard and Paper Company of that city, and has been with that firm continuously now for over thirty-one years. He and his wife are both living in Wabash.

Robert John Logan was only a baby when his parents moved to Wabash, and he grew up there, gaining his education in the public schools. In 1907 he graduated from high school, and in the same year entered DePauw University at Greencastle, where he spent two years. Leaving college in 1909, he found a position with an industrial plant at Wabash, at first as roustabout and trouble shooter, gradually worked up to the duties of bookkeeper and commercial manager. Two years later he was made manager of the local office. In 1913 he resigned, and removing to Anderson began the sale of gas appliances under the name The Anderson Gas Appliance Company at 1033 Main Street. When the supply of natural gas was exhausted he gave up that business and in March, 1917, established a corporation with a former employe, E. D. Morrison, under the firm name of Logan & Morrison, Incorporated. Mr. Logan is president. They bought the plumbing establishment of John H. Emmert, 46 West Ninth Street, and have continued at the same location but have greatly improved the service and facilities for handling all forms of heating and plumbing contracts, including electric heating. They have done a large amount of work for private individuals and also some contracts for the city and county.

In 1912 Mr. Logan married Helen H. Johnson, daughter of George B. and Alice (Greeson) Johnson, of Wabash, Indiana. Politically his vote is cast independently. Mr. Logan is affiliated with Wabash Lodge No. 61, Ancient Free and Accepted Masons, and also with the Royal Arch Chapter. He is a member of the Presbyterian Church.

Leon B. Schutz is president and general manager of the Credit Apparel Company, a business that has had a rapid growth and prosperous career during the last four or five years, and has expanded until it now includes three large stores, at Anderson, Richmond, and Muncie.

A simple statement of the facts and experiences in the career of Leon B. Schutz needs no special comment, and the story stands by itself as a most inspiring and encouraging one, proving what a young man of much resourcefulness can accom-

plish in spite of difficult circumstances and even of repeated failures.

Mr. Schutz was born in Lithuania, Russia, July 15, 1887, a son of Benzion and Agee (Chones) Schutz. His parents are still living in the old country. His brother Moses was a soldier in the Russian army and is now a prisoner of war in Germany.

Mr. Schutz came to America alone in November, 1903, at the age of sixteen. For eight years he lived in New York City. His first opportunity to gain a foothold in that busy metropolis was as errand boy in a store. At the end of three weeks his employer committed suicide and he was out of a job. At that time three dollars a week paid his board and lodging. As stockboy in a cloak and suit factory he endured conditions only a short time, since he was subjected to menial tasks by his superiors that he felt it beneath him to continue longer. In the meantime he was acquiring some training in American ways, and his next work with better pay was in the woolen business. He kept working toward larger responsibilities, and finally was made a city salesman. He remained with that firm several years, until in the panic of 1907 he was displaced. He then went west to Chicago, and worked as a clothing salesman, a line of which he was totally ignorant, but where his ready adaptability and quick observation enabled him to become a fixture, and he was there about four years.

On returning to New York City Mr. Schutz married in 1910 Mary Gross, of Heightstown, New Jersey, daughter of William and Angie (Muckler) Gross. They have two children, Herbert born in 1913 and Emeline Dorothy, born in 1917.

Having gradually accumulated a small capital amounting to about $1,000 Mr. Schutz after his marriage set up in the woolen business for himself on Worth Street in New York City. He was there a year and a half and then sought a better location for a business in Los Angeles, California. In the meantime he had spent his capital, and on returning to New York City went to work for the Regal Shoe Company as salesman at fifteen dollars a week. In two months time his record of sales was the best of any similar employe of the company. But he was not content to remain an employe, and in 1913 he came to Anderson and accepted the position of manager of the People's Clothing Company. After 3½ years he took a partner and in 1917 established the Credit Apparel Company. The rapid growth of the business has enabled the firm to establish two branches, one at Muncie and one at Richmond, and they now have three large salesrooms with fine fixtures and employ about twenty-five clerks and others, and handle a splendid line of cloaks, suits, and men's clothing. The company does an immense business both in the country and city trade. Mr. Schutz is president of the corporation and is manager of the Anderson branch. He is buyer for all the stores.

Mr. Schutz is a republican. He is an orthodox Jew and Zionist, and is treasurer of Ahavath Achim Temple at Anderson. Fraternally he is affiliated with Veritas Lodge No. 735, Ancient Free and Accepted Masons, at New York City and with the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks at Anderson.

Clement V. Carr. It is not merely his official position as sheriff of Wayne County which makes Mr. Carr one of the most widely known and appreciated citizens of that section of Indiana. He had a strong hold on the confidence and esteem of the community before he was chosen to the office of sheriff, and has shown business judgment and integrity through all the varied relationships of his life.

He was born in Butler County, Ohio, February 2, 1863, a son of Jacob G. and Katherine (Zeller) Carr. He is of Scotch-Irish ancestry. He was born on a farm, lived in one of the rural districts of Ohio until he was ten years old, when his parents moved to Wells County, Indiana, and there as a boy he assisted his father in working the 160 acre farm. At the age of eighteen, in 1882, he came to Richmond and learned the trade of molder in the plant of the Hoosier Drill Company. He remained with that one firm as one of its most reliable workers for thirteen years. He then took employment with the Jones Hardware Company. He gave up this business connection to go to Solomon, Kansas, and take charge of a large ranch of 4,220 acres owned by J. M. Westcott. This was one of the famous ranches of the Solomon Valley in Dickinson County, Kansas, near Abilene. Mr. Carr remained as its manager for five years, and for the next two

years was engaged in cattle raising at Boulder, Wyoming. Returning to Richmond in 1911, he began farming for himself on a place of 172½ acres near Richmond. He left the active management after five years to enter politics as primary candidate for the office of sheriff in 1916. There were ten aspirants for the republican nomination, and he won out over them all and in the succeeding election he defeated his democratic opponent, Ben Drischel, by 1,700 votes. In 1918 he was again successful at the primaries and defeated Isaac Burns for a second term by a similar plurality. The sheriff's office on all accounts has never been in better hands than since Mr. Carr took its management. He is a man of vigor, courageous and prompt in decisions, and thoroughly well qualified for his duties. On May 10, 1917, he was appointed chairman of the Wayne County Conscription Board No. 1, and had those duties throughout the war period. Mr. Carr is a popular member of the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, Knights of Pythias, and the Wayne Lodge of Moose No. 167. He is a member of the Grace Methodist Episcopal Church at Richmond.

He is properly proud of his fine family. February 27, 1883, he married Lillie A. Fasold, daughter of John Fasold of Richmond, Indiana. There were four children born to their marriage: Herbert A., born January 24, 1884, died at the age of twenty-one; Clifford H., born September 21, 1888, accounts for the star in the service flag in the family home. He graduated with the degree electrical engineer from the Kansas State Agricultural College at Manhattan in 1907, and for several years was engineer of the sales department of the Allis-Chalmers Company at Kansas City. Early in the war he enlisted and is at present in the warrant office of the United States Navy. He married at Manhattan, Kansas. The two younger children of Mr. and Mrs. Carr are Katharine Zeller, now a junior in the Richmond High School, and Earle W., also a high school student, born in 1906, on the Westcott Ranch, Soloman, Kansas.

JAMES A. VAN OSDOL, an Indiana lawyer of over thirty years experience, has largely specialized his services in behalf of the Union Traction Company of Indiana since that transportation system was put in operation. Mr. Van Osdol is general attorney for the company, with offices and headquarters at Anderson, and at one time was associated as a law partner with Charles L. Henry, who perhaps more than any other man was responsible for inaugurating the building of interurban electric lines which are now comprised in this splendid Union Traction System.

Mr. Van Osdol is of old Holland Dutch lineage, first established in the colony of New Jersey. The early records show that a member of the Van Osdol family was sent by the Dutch government to America for the purpose of testing clays with a view to the establishment of potteries. This pioneer Van Osdol was so well satisfied with the new country that he remained, and started the American branch of the family which subsequently moved to Pennsylvania, and later came down the Ohio Valley to Southern Indiana. Through most of the generations the family have been farmers.

James A. Von Osdol was born in Cass Township, Ohio County, Indiana, August 4, 1860, son of Boston Weaver and Rachel (Jenkins) Van Osdol. His early life was spent in the rugged and backwoods districts of Ohio County, and his early education was limited to the public schools there in winter terms, while his services found ample employment on the farm during the summer. In this way his life went on until he was seventeen years of age, when he obtained a certificate and began teaching school. This was a vocation he followed for six years in his native county. The last three years of that time he studied law at home privately, and in 1883 he was admitted to the bar by Judge Allyson. He had in the meantime moved to Vevay, Switzerland County, Indiana, and shortly he joined William D. Ward under the firm name of Ward & Van Osdol, which was continued until 1893. In the latter year Mr. Van Osdol moved to Elwood, Indiana, where he practiced for two years, and in 1895 moved to Anderson, and there became associated with Charles L. Henry and E. B. McMahan in the law firm of Henry, McMahan & Van Osdol. This firm was continued for two years. Mr. Van Osdol was associated from the first with Mr. Henry and other men in the organization of the Union Traction Company,

and early in the history of the organization was chosen its general attorney and has since been at the head of the legal department and in more or less intimate touch with all legal matters affecting the organization and operation of the present concern known as the Union Traction Company of Indiana.

Mr. Van Osdol is one of the directors of the Anderson Trust Company. In the spring of 1917 he was appointed chairman of the Red Cross organization in Madison County, and was also early appointed a member of the Indiana Advisory Committee of the American Red Cross. Under his leadership Madison County responded generously to every call of the Red Cross. He has been quite active in republican party affairs, and perhaps chiefly so while living in Southern Indiana. In 1888 he was elected superintendent of public schools of Switzerland County. Mr. Van Osdol is a member of the Columbia Club of Indianapolis, the Tourist Club of Anderson, the Rotary Club of Anderson, is president of the Anderson Chamber of Commerce, is affiliated with the Knights of Pythias at Vevay, and has membership in the First Methodist Church at Anderson. Mr. Van Osdol has been twice married. By his first marriage he has a son, Robert. In 1894 he married Mrs. Mary F. (Gould) Goodin, of Peru, Indiana. By her first husband she had a son, Donald Goodin. Mr. and Mrs. Van Osdol have one child, Gould J. Van Osdol, born in 1902.

Rex D. Kaufman is sole proprietor of the Kaufman Hardware Company, a business which was established in Anderson many years ago by his father and in which he developed his own skill and capacity as a merchant. This is one of the large concerns of Eastern Indiana, and does both a retail and jobbing business in light and heavy hardware and mill supplies all over this portion of the state.

Mr. Kaufman was born November 14, 1884, at Kokomo, Indiana, a son of Dan T. and Eva (Turner) Kaufman. His father was a merchant for many years, and associated with George W. Davis as a partner in the Lion Store at Anderson from 1886 until on the dissolution of the partnership, Mr. Davis took the dry goods department and Dan Kaufman the hardware and mill supply end, which he continued successfully until his death in June, 1915.

Rex D. Kaufman has three living sisters. He was educated in the public schools of Anderson, spending three years in high school. From early boyhood he had worked in his father's store, and at the age of eighteen took his place as a regular clerk therein and acquired a thorough knowledge of every branch of the business. After his father's death he bought the business and has continued it under the same high plane it was run in his father's day. It requires the services of fifteen people to conduct the store. Mr. Kaufman is also a stockholder and vice president of the Wynne Cooperage Company at Wynne, Arkansas. He was president of the Anderson Club in 1916-17, is a member of the Chamber of Commerce, the Columbia Club of Indianapolis, is a Knight Templar Mason, has attained the thirty-second degree in the Scottish Rite, is a member of the Mystic Shrine, of Anderson Lodge No. 209, Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, and is quite active in republican party affairs.

In 1912 he married Nondas E. Craft, daughter of William and Mary Craft, of Anderson.

Philip Zoercher is an Indianapolis lawyer who is one of the important contributions of Perry County to the capital city. Mr. Zoercher has long been prominent in public affairs in Indiana, has served in the State Legislature, as Supreme Court reporter, and is now a member of the board of state tax commissioners.

Mr. Zoercher was born at Tell City, Indiana, October 1, 1866, son of Christian and Mary Anna (Christ) Zoercher. They were the parents of eight children, six of whom are still living.

Christian Zoercher was born in Bavaria, Germany, and grew up there until sixteen years of age. In order to escape compulsory military service he left the Fatherland and came to the United States in 1848. His first location was at Poughkeepsie, New York, where he worked at the cabinet maker's trade. After that he lived successively for short intervals at Cleveland and Cincinnati, and in April, 1866, moved to Tell City, Indiana, where he found employment in the shops of that town. While at Cincinnati he married,

Philip Zoercher

and early in the history of the organization was chosen its general attorney and has since been at the head of the legal department and in more or less intimate touch with all legal matters affecting the organization and operation of the present concern known as the Union Traction Company of Indiana.

Mr. Van Osdol is one of the directors of the Anderson Trust Company. In the spring of 1917 he was appointed chairman of the Red Cross organization in Madison County, and was also early appointed a member of the Indiana Advisory Committee of the American Red Cross. Under his leadership Madison County responded generously to every call of the Red Cross. He has been quite active in republican party affairs, and perhaps chiefly so while living in Southern Indiana. In 1888 he was elected superintendent of public schools of Switzerland County. Mr. Van Osdol is a member of the Columbia Club of Indianapolis, the Tourist Club of Anderson, the Rotary Club of Anderson, is president of the Anderson Chamber of Commerce, is affiliated with the Knights of Pythias at Vevay, and has membership in the First Methodist Church at Anderson. Mr. Van Osdol has been twice married. By his first marriage he has a son, Robert. In 1894 he married Mrs. Mary F. (Gould) Goodin, of Peru, Indiana. By her first husband she had a son, Donald Goodin. Mr. and Mrs. Van Osdol have one child, Gould J. Van Osdol, born in 1902.

Rex D. Kaufman is sole proprietor of the Kaufman Hardware Company, a business which was established in Anderson many years ago by his father and in which he developed his own skill and capacity as a merchant. This is one of the large concerns of Eastern Indiana, and does both a retail and jobbing business in light and heavy hardware and mill supplies all over this portion of the state.

Mr. Kaufman was born November 14, 1884, at Kokomo, Indiana, a son of Dan T. and Eva (Turner) Kaufman. His father was a merchant for many years, and associated with George W. Davis as a partner in the Lion Store at Anderson from 1886 until on the dissolution of the partnership, Mr. Davis took the dry goods department and Dan Kaufman the hardware and mill supply end, which he continued successfully until his death in June, 1915.

Rex D. Kaufman has three living sisters. He was educated in the public schools of Anderson, spending three years in high school. From early boyhood he had worked in his father's store, and at the age of eighteen took his place as a regular clerk therein and acquired a thorough knowledge of every branch of the business. After his father's death he bought the business and has continued it under the same high plane it was run in his father's day. It requires the services of fifteen people to conduct the store. Mr. Kaufman is also a stockholder and vice president of the Wynne Cooperage Company at Wynne, Arkansas. He was president of the Anderson Club in 1916-17, is a member of the Chamber of Commerce, the Columbia Club of Indianapolis, is a Knight Templar Mason, has attained the thirty-second degree in the Scottish Rite, is a member of the Mystic Shrine, of Anderson Lodge No. 209, Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, and is quite active in republican party affairs.

In 1912 he married Nondas E. Craft, daughter of William and Mary Craft, of Anderson.

Philip Zoercher is an Indianapolis lawyer who is one of the important contributions of Perry County to the capital city. Mr. Zoercher has long been prominent in public affairs in Indiana, has served in the State Legislature, as Supreme Court reporter, and is now a member of the board of state tax commissioners.

Mr. Zoercher was born at Tell City, Indiana, October 1, 1866, son of Christian and Mary Anna (Christ) Zoercher. They were the parents of eight children, six of whom are still living.

Christian Zoercher was born in Bavaria, Germany, and grew up there until sixteen years of age. In order to escape compulsory military service he left the Fatherland and came to the United States in 1848. His first location was at Poughkeepsie, New York, where he worked at the cabinet maker's trade. After that he lived successively for short intervals at Cleveland and Cincinnati, and in April, 1866, moved to Tell City, Indiana, where he found employment in the shops of that town. While at Cincinnati he married,

Philip Zoercher

LIBRARY
OF THE
UNIVERSITY OF ILLINOIS

and after moving to Tell City he settled down in a permanent home. Prominence in politics and the other abnormal events of life had no place in the career of Christian Zoercher. His one predominant quality was industry, and he became widely known throughout Perry County for his good, substantial qualities. His greatest enjoyment was in the quiet and happy relationship of his home, and he had no convivial habits. He was honest and law abiding, and his career expressed all that was best in manhood. In religious belief he was a Mennonite, but there being no church of that organization in his locality he attended the Evangelical Church. In politics he was a republican until 1872, and from that time forward a democrat. But he did not care to make a name in politics, his only public service being as councilman. He died honored and respected February 6, 1917. His wife passed away in September, 1906. Christian Zoercher was especially fortunate in the choice of a wife. She bore her part in the making of a home, and few mothers were loved more devotedly than this mother, who uncomplainingly filled the niche allotted to her.

Mr. Philip Zoercher grew up at Tell City, attended the public schools there and the Central Normal College at Danville. During four years of his early youth he worked in the factory of Tell City. He also taught school one year, and in 1888, at the age of twenty-two, was elected to represent Perry County in the State Legislature. He was re-elected in 1890, serving four years altogether. At least one important law now upon the statute books of Indiana testifies to his legislative experience. This was the bill which he introduced compelling county auditors to apply the surplus funds in the county treasury to the redemption of its outstanding indebtedness.

While a member of the State Legislature Mr. Zoercher took up the study of law, and in November, 1890, was admitted to the bar. He began practice at Tell City. During the county seat fight between Cannelton and Tell City, and against his better judgment, he was induced to establish an English speaking paper in his native city. This was the Tell City News. He sold this paper in 1900 and then gave his complete attention to his private law practice. In November, 1900, Mr. Zoercher was elected and served one term of two years as prosecuting attorney of the Second Indiana Judicial District. It is reported that he was probably the most efficient prosecuting attorney that district ever had.

In 1912 Mr. Zoercher was elected reporter for the Supreme Court of Indiana, and continued to discharge the responsibilities of that office until January 14, 1917. Since that time he has been a member of the law firm of Zoercher & Patrick, with offices in the Fidelity Loan Building of Indianapolis. In March, 1917, Mr. Zoercher was appointed a member of the board of state tax commissioners.

June 26, 1892, he married Miss Martha McAdams. They have three children: Mary Anna, Martha McAdams and James McAdams. Mr. Zoercher is affiliated with the Masonic Order, the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, the Knights of Pythias and in religious practice is a Presbyterian.

William Samuel Curtis was born at Newport in Wayne County, Indiana, June 19, 1850, a son of William C. and Elizabeth R. Curtis. He attended McKendree College, Lebanon, Illinois, and Washington University, St. Louis, and became first a teacher and then a lawyer. He was made Dean of the St. Louis Law School in 1894 and Dean Emeritus in 1915. He was a member of the Church of the Unity, St. Louis, and was independent in his political affiliations. The death of William Samuel Curtis occurred at Pier Cove, Michigan, May 23, 1916.

Robert Elliott has been a resident of Indianapolis twenty-five years. He is responsible for giving this city one of its important industries, the Standard Dry Kiln Company, of which he is president, and has handled many other commercial interests at the same time.

A native of Detroit, Michigan, born February 11, 1859, Mr. Elliott is of English and Scotch ancestry. His father, Robert Elliott, Sr., was a native of Canada but for sixty years lived in Detroit, where he died in 1915. In Detroit Robert Elliott, Jr., grew up, attended the local schools, and as a young man became connected with the Huyatt & Smith Manufacturing Company and still later was with the Detroit Blower Company. Here it was that he gained a technical familiarity with the dry

kiln business, especially the manufacture of machines for drying clay products and lumber. He has witnessed most of the important improvements and technical process which, beginning with a crude blower system, has advanced from stage to stage, involving many adaptations in detail and a gradual change of basic principle to the "Moist Air" system.

As a result of the failure of the house at Detroit Mr. Elliott and Mr. A. T. Bemis in 1887 removed to Louisville, Kentucky, and started a similar business on an independent scale. It was freely predicted that they would fail. However, they knew what they were about as a result of long and thorough experience, and all predictions as to the outcome of their enterprise failed to materialize. Mr. Elliott finally bought the interest of his partner, and in 1890 incorporated the company with a capital stock of $50,000. In order to get a more central location he moved his plant to Indianapolis in 1894. Here the industry has grown and flourished, with Mr. Elliott as directing head from the beginning until within the past year or so, when his son Robert C. took the active management.

Mr. Elliott is also vice president of Brown-Huffstetter Sand Company and president of the Western Machine Works. He has kept in close touch with the material growth and social affairs of Indianapolis and has membership in many of the more notable organizations of Indianapolis, including the Chamber of Commerce, the Athaeneum, the Academy of Music, the Rotary and Woodstock clubs and the Masonic Order, in which he is a Knight Templar, a Shriner, and a thirty-second degree Scottish Rite Mason. Politically he is an independent republican and in religion is a Unitarian.

In 1889 Mr. Elliott married Miss Anna Schaefer, of Louisville, Kentucky. Their three children are named Robert C., Amy Louise and Edward J.

GEORGE L. BONHAM is an Anderson merchant and business man, proprietor of what is known as the "Popular Price Shoe Store," and has justly earned every successive promotion and added success that have followed his efforts since early boyhood.

Mr. Bonham was born December 21, 1863, at Hartford City, Indiana, son of William A. and Mary A. (Robey) Bonham. He is of English ancestry, and the first American of the name, George Bonham, came to this country in colonial times and settled on a tract of virgin land in Pennsylvania. Later members of the family were soldiers in the Revolution, and in nearly all the generations the Bonhams have been agriculturists. Peter Bonham, grandfather of George L. settled in Perry County, Ohio, in 1832, was a pioneer there, and in 1836 came still further west to a comparatively pioneer community, locating in Blackford County, Indiana, where he bought government land near the present City of Roll. He was a high type of citizen, and lived an industrious and honored career. He died in 1858. He married Susanna H. Yost, and they had eight children. Fifth among these children was William A. Bonham, who was born in Perry County, Ohio, in 1834. He grew up on a farm, had a country school education, and attended an academy in Ohio. For a time he taught school in Perry County, Ohio, and on returning to Indiana taught in Washington Township of Blackford County. Later he took up the study of law with A. B. Jetmore of Hartford City, and about the close of the Civil war was admitted to the bar in Blackford County. He practiced with success for twenty years. He died in 1888. Politically he first affiliated with the democratic and afterward with the republican party. In 1868 he was elected on the democratic ticket to the State Senate, and subsequently he was republican candidate for Congress from the Hartford City District. As a lawyer he handled a general practice and was perhaps best known for his ability in criminal law.

George L. Bonham was the second in a family of three children. He was educated in Hartford City, but at the age of thirteen began contributing to his own support. During vacation seasons he worked for a local grocery firm, and it was his distinction to inaugurate the first free delivery system of groceries in that town. Up to that time it had been the general practice and custom of long standing that purchasers should in some way get their purchases home without the merchant having any responsibility after the goods left the counter. Mr. Bonham did the delivery work with an old hand cart. He kept this up for

several vacation seasons. At the age of sixteen he left public school altogether and went to work as clerk in the grocery department of a local department store. Later he transferred his services to the shoe department, and acquired much knowledge that he has been able to utilize ever since. For fifteen years he was with the Weiler Department Store at Hartford City, and much of that time was buyer and manager for the shoe department.

Having an ambition to get into business for himself, and having thriftily saved his money for that purpose, he opened his first stock of shoes only a block away from where he had been employed, and remained in business there for ten years under the name George L. Bonham, Popular Price Shoe Store, "On the Square." Mr. Bonham finally sold his business in Hartford City with the intention of going to California. He changed his mind, and contracted to buy an established business at Marion, Indiana. The agreement fell through and in 1914 he came to Anderson and established a new store at 815 Meridian Street. He was there two years, and the lease having expired he moved to his present location at the corner of Meridian and Ninth streets, the former location of the Anderson Banking Company. This store is headquarters for the W. L. Douglas shoes, and he has built up a trade that now seeks his goods from all the country surrounding Anderson, including large portions of Delaware, Henry and Marion counties.

In 1886 Mr. Bonham married Cora Belle Atkinson, daughter of James L. and Martha J. (Stevens) Atkinson. Her parents lived near Upland in Grant County. Mr. and Mrs. Bonham have four children: Ruth, who married Raymond A. Klefeker, of Oklahoma City; is the mother of two sons and three daughters; Martha, at home; James William, who was born in 1895, graduated from the high school in 1913 and is now associated with his father in business; and George L., born in 1908. Mr. Bonham is a republican, a member of the board of stewards of the First Methodist Episcopal Church, and is affiliated with the Knights of Pythias, having filled all the chairs and sat in the Grand Lodge of that order.

W. A. Clark is an Anderson business man, proprietor of the W. A. Clark Transfer Company, a business which he has built up to a large service, though he began it with himself as sole operative and with his only equipment a horse and dray.

Mr. Clark was born at Anderson October 30, 1869, son of Henry and Margaret (Lee) Clark. He is of Scotch and English ancestry. The family before coming to Indiana lived in Darke County, Ohio. W. A. Clark received most of his education in country school No. 6 in Lafayette Township of Madison County. While getting his education he also worked on the home farm, and that was his experience and routine in life until he was about nineteen. His father also did a teaming business, and the son worked as a driver, but at the age of twenty-one came into Anderson and spent eleven months as an employe of the Big Four Railway Company. He was paid $1.35 per day. Though the wages were small he managed to set aside a certain sum as saving and capital, and from that modest accumulation he bought his first horse and dray and began trucking. From that he has developed a service that would now require a number of horse drays and motor trucks, and is busy every working day in the year. His equipment and service are largely made use of by the various factories of Anderson.

March 25, 1895, Mr. Clark married Addie May McNatt, daughter of Samuel and Mary Ann (Moore) McNatt. They have four children: Beulah Margaret, who is employed by her father; Ralph, born in 1903; Katherine Pauline, born in 1909; and Fred, born in 1913. Mr. Clark is an independent republican in politics and is affiliated with the Knights of the Golden Eagle. Mrs. Clark and daughter are members of the First Christian Church.

Michael George O'Brien. In naming the prominent men of Anderson now in commercial life, account must be taken of those who are representative in professional as well as strictly business activity, and no better example can be presented than Michael George O'Brien, who is not only at the head of his own bond and brokerage business, but is identified officially or otherwise with a number of other stable concerns. Mr. O'Brien bears a name that in-

dicates Irish ancestry, and no one could take more genuine pride in having come from an old County Clare family, descended from Brian Boru. He is a vigorous broad-minded, generous-hearted man, college bred and widely read, and for many years devoted his brilliant talents to the work of the Christian ministry, in which he became favorably known all over and beyond the state.

Michael George O'Brien was born at LaFayette in Tippecanoe County, Indiana, July 15, 1862. His parents were Michael and Hannah (McMahon) O'Brien. In boyhood he attended the parochial school and afterward took a course in Professor Kennedy's business college at LaFayette. Subsequently circumstances so guided his life that he spent three years in a theological course, where he received his degree in 1887. Three years later he was ordained by the Wesleyan Methodist Conference at Fairmount, Indiana, a minister of that body and his first charge was at Peru, Indiana. Mr. O'Brien remained there for three years and then was transferred to the Wesleyan Church at South Wabash, where he spent three more years of earnest effort, and the next six years were spent ministering to the Wesleyan Methodist churches at Wabash, Lewis Creek and at Hope, Indiana.

In the meanwhile, through closer study of theological history and wider personal experiences, Mr. O'Brien came to the parting of the ways with the Wesleyan Church but was not ready to lay aside the burdens he had assumed when he had become a minister. Hence he turned to the Christian Church, with which religious denomination he united at Columbus, Indiana, and subsequently was pastor of the Central Christian Church at Kankakee, Illinois, for three years. During this latter period he became chaplain of the Eastern Illinois State Hospital, being an appointee of former Governor Deneen. This was his closing year of ministerial work.

During his entire period of service in the church Mr. O'Brien had been faithful and zealous, had increased membership and added to church property. He was beloved, trusted and admired wherever his pastorates had been located. But, even honest affection and real esteem will not, in modern days, provide sufficiently for the normal needs of a growing family when supplemented merely by the very meager salary usually voted a minister in the above religious organizations, and this situation finally became so acute that Mr. O'Brien in self defense, determined to leave professional life entirely and embark in business, where a decided natural talent would give him opportunity to properly provide for those dependent upon him. Many protests assailed him, and among the influences that sought to break his resolve were flattering calls to several Chicago churches.

For two years Mr. O'Brien then served as district manager of the Illinois Life Insurance Company, and then went into business for himself, in the line of stocks and bonds, and for three years was junior partner in the firm of Hetherington & O'Brien, general brokers, at Kankakee, Illinois. From that city he removed to Mansfield, Ohio, and in association with F. A. Wilcox of Akron and C. H. Waltes of Rochester, New York, organized what is now known as the Mansfield Rubber Company, of which he was one of the officials. He also was one of the organizers of the National Rolling Mill Company, of Mansfield, and served as its vice president for three years. In 1912 Mr. O'Brien came to Anderson, and has been practically interested here ever since. He assisted in the reorganization of the Shimer Wire and Steel Company, and served as vice president until the plant was moved from Anderson to Evansville, Indiana, and he continued with the company for four years, since when he has been a permanent resident of Anderson, and in 1917 opened his present bond and brokerage office. Among other Anderson enterprises in which Mr. O'Brien is interested is the Lincoln Motor Truck Company, of which he was one of the founders and is a director. The success which has attended Mr. O'Brien in his business undertakings has been gained through the honorable methods that might have been expected of a many of such high personal character.

Mr. O'Brien was married in 1885 to Miss Fidelia Smith, who was born in Hamilton County, Indiana, and is a daughter of Thomas and Lorena (Castor) Smith, the family being old settlers in that section. Seven children were born to Mr. and Mrs. O'Brien and three daughters are married. In political life Mr. O'Brien is identified

with the republican party. He belongs to the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks and is a Mason of high degree.

CHARLES HENRY SELL has had a long record of service as a merchant at Richmond, and has had an unusually varied and interesting experience during his career.

He was born at Anington in Wayne County, Indiana, in 1867, son of Francis M. and Charlotte (Bedell) Sell. He is of German and English-Scotch ancestry. He attended public schools to the age of twelve and then went to work in a grocery store. He made such progress that when he was fifteen or sixteen years old he managed a small store on his own responsibility. Then for ten years he was employed by M. C. Henley, serving as shipping clerk and in other capacities. He also learned the machinist trade, spending three years with Gaar, Scott & Company, and for one year was with the Robinson Machine Company. On leaving Richmond he was in Kansas City with the Economy Gas Burner Lamp Company a year, and with Swift & Company there one year, having charge of three small departments of that corporation.

In the meantime Mr. Sell had amused himself and acquired much skill as an amateur camera artist. He made this a source of much value to him while traveling through California on a vacation, and practically paid his expenses for a time with his camera in a general tour from the Pacific to the Atlantic Coast. He finally returned to Richmond from Boston and established a grocery business of his own, borrowing the money. His first business was on the west side on Richmond Avenue, and he enjoyed unusual prosperity there for five years. He then opened the White Meat Market on Main Street, and a year later traded for a grocery and meat market on Swain Avenue. He has since continued this business, but since 1917 has been gradually relieving himself of his responsibilities with the expectation of retiring and enjoying his ten acre farm, where he raises pigs and chickens. He also owned a subdivision of forty-two lots, and has sold half of these lots for building purposes.

In 1905 Mr. Sell married Bertha Gaines, of Richmond. They have one child, Charles Drury, born June 3, 1917. Mr. Sell is an independent republican in politics, a member of the First Christian Church, and is affiliated with the Masonic Lodge and Knights of Pythias at Richmond.

GEORGE F. EDENHARTER, M. D. The service of one of Indiana's greatest institutions, the Central Indiana Hospital for the Insane at Indianapolis, has been to a large degree the direct expression and the fruits of the ability, experience and administrative work of Dr. George F. Edenharter. Doctor Edenharter is now closing his twenty-fifth consecutive year as its superintendent. For sixteen years he held the office in recurring four-year terms, but in 1909 was re-elected for an indefinite term and since then for good and sufficient reasons there has been no re-election.

At this point it is not possible to do full justice to the Central Indiana Hospital for the Insane or Doctor Edenharter's service as its administrative head. However it is possible to gather from the remarks and comments of men eminent in the profession and institutional administration some of the outstanding features of the work which may properly be mentioned here. Indiana was one of the first states to introduce an improvement upon the old methods of handling the insane by the establishment of a pathological laboratory and hospital for the sick insane. When this department was dedicated by the Marion County Medical Society in December, 1896, a noted Chicago specialist, Dr. L. Hektoen, in the course of his address said: "The present occasion marks the most significant step in the advancement and improvement of the humanitarian work in which institutions like the Central Indiana Hospital for Insane are engaged. The inauguration, under the present auspicious circumstances, of a fully equipped, substantial department of this hospital, built in accordance with the best modern views, reflects great credit upon the development of American alienism, upon the intelligence of the Board of Control of this institution and of its superintendent."

Some years later, in 1904, after the laboratory of pathology had been in operation and had shown its value, the speaker, Prof. Frank W. Langdon, M. D., before the Indianapolis Medical Society congratulated its members upon pioneer work being accomplished by the institution in the west. "How well it has been organized," said

this speaker, "and how well it is fulfilling its mission it is not necessary for me to tell you. The superintendent of this hospital is building his monument from day to day and year to year, not alone in the material structures devoted to pathological anatomy and the sick insane, but also by his devotion to the higher researches of neurologic and psychiatric medicine. These annual meetings of the leading medical society of Indiana under the roof of the most complete laboratory for psychiatric research of any hospital for the insane in our country are in themselves unique; they are also equally helpful and stimulating to the practitioner and the special student of nervous and mental diseases."

More significant still was the language used by the board of trustees in March, 1909, when they re-elected Doctor Edenharter for a fifth term as superintendent. After expressing their unqualified approval and commendation of his administration the board made record as follows: "The wards of the state entrusted to this institution receive the most modern and progressive treatment known to hospital practice; in fact, the work being done here is so favorably received by the profession that many leading alienists of not only this country but of other countries visit this hospital and in written communications and otherwise evidence their most hearty and enthusiastic approval of methods employed and results accomplished. These results are the outgrowth of the theories and plans of Dr. George F. Edenharter, put into practice, and in thus expressing ourselves we are endeavoring to give but the simple justice due him without over laudation."

In its editorial comment upon this action of the Board the Indianapolis News said: "The people of all parties have recognized that in Doctor Edenharter the state has found a man of unusual executive ability and devotion to the public service. Many suggestions have been made that his services be drawn on for larger duties. Possibly in the opinion of those who have the affairs of this hospital most at heart, there can be no greater service to the state than to see that the inmates have proper care and attention. At any rate Doctor Edenharter has practically given his professional career to this work. The state owes much to such men as he. It knows that with such a man in charge an institution will be administered with the highest degree of efficiency and success. To supervise such a hospital involves self sacrificing labor and a lofty humanitarian spirit. Having found in Doctor Edenharter these qualities in eminent degree it is fortunate that the state can command his services."

Upon the twentieth anniversary of the dedication of the Pathological Department, held under the auspices of the Indianapolis Medical Society December 19, 1916, the following resolution was read by Dr. Charles P. Emerson and adopted by a rising vote: "On this, the twentieth anniversary of the establishment of the Pathological Institute of the Central Hospital for the Insane of Indiana, we, the members of the Indianapolis Medical Society, do extend to Dr. George F. Edenharter our heartiest congratulations on the splendid work which he is accomplishing.

"It was his prophetic vision which led him to honor the state of Indiana by the erection of the first pathological institute in direct connection with a hospital for the insane, the first in the United States. This institute and its yearly reports have and are exerting a wide influence in America.

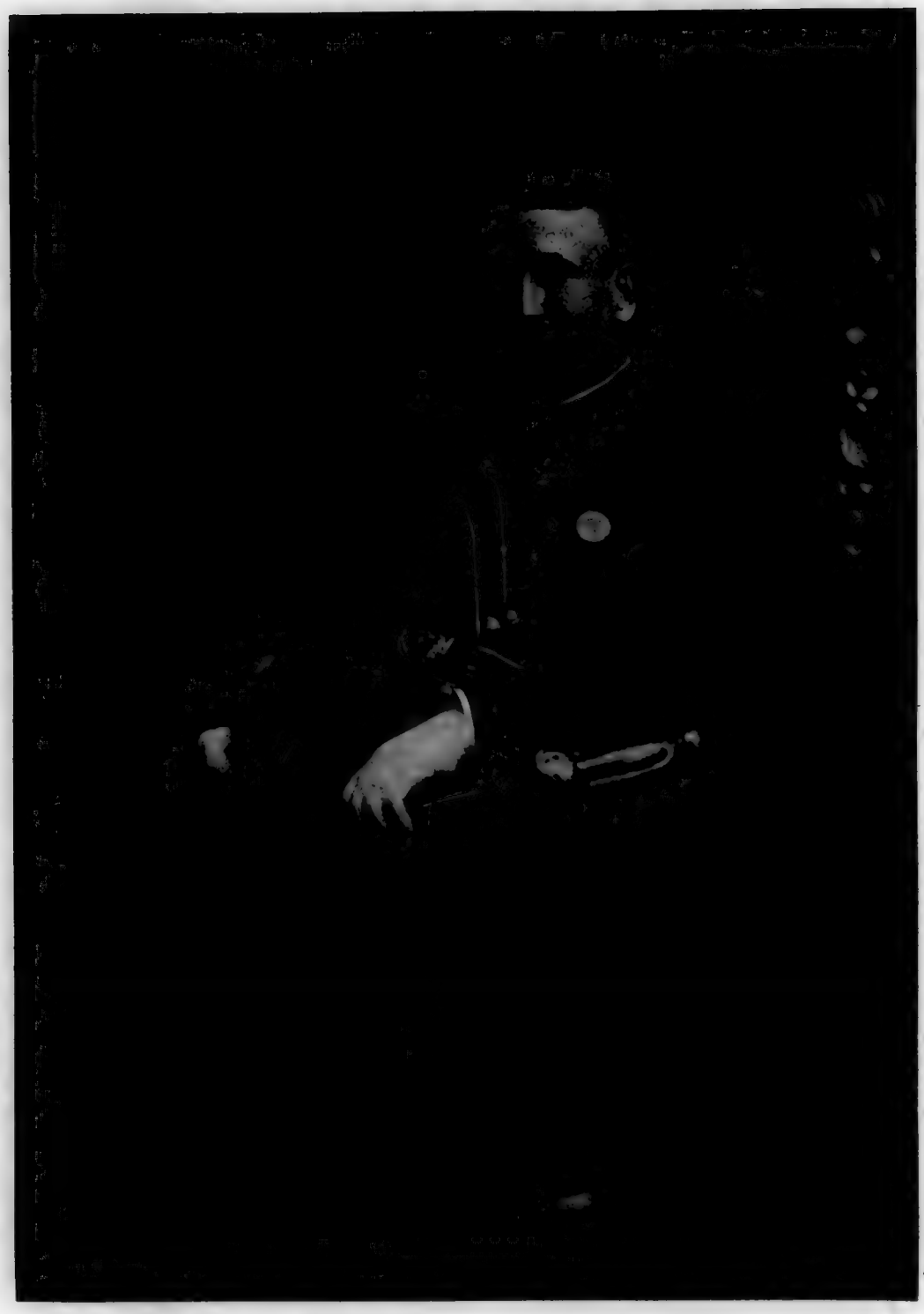
"Through his plans the physicians of Indiana here have the opportunity to attend courses for the study and care of the insane.

"Through his co-operation the students of the Indiana University School of Medicine have opportunities to study psychiatry unsurpassed in any other medical school.

"This institution, with its pathological institute, its hospital for the sick insane, its exercise and amusement hall and its other pioneer features, owes much of its excellence and its educational value to the wise management of Doctor Edenharter, to whom we now extend our greetings."

Doctor Edenharter had been engaged in the private practice of medicine in Indianapolis for about seven years before his elevation to his present responsibilities. He was born at Piqua, Miami County, Ohio, June 13, 1857. son of John and Elizabeth (Roseberg) Edenharter. Doctor Edenharter attended the public schools of Ohio, finishing in Dayton. In 1878 he followed his parents to Indianapolis, and studied medicine in the Medical College of Indiana, where he was graduated M. D. in 1886. In 1904, in recognition of his ability and dis-

LIBRARY
OF THE
UNIVERSITY OF ILLINOIS



tinguished services in the cause of humanity and his effort in behalf of higher medical education and research work, Wabash College conferred upon him the degree Master of Arts. After graduation Doctor Edenharter opened his office in Indianapolis, and for several years did a general practice as a physician and surgeon. He was first appointed superintendent of the Central Indiana Hospital for the Insane on April 7, 1893. In the meantime he had for two years been attending physician and surgeon to the Marion County Asylum, for one year performed similar duties at the County Workhouse, and in 1889 was elected for two years as superintendent of the Indianapolis City Hospital, a position to which he was chosen with the unanimous vote of both the republicans and democrats of the City Council. Doctor Edenharter has been a democrat since casting his first vote, and from 1883 to 1887 was representative of the eighth ward in the City Council. In 1887 he was democratic nominee for mayor.

His eminence as a hospital administrator and in the care and treatment of the insane has enabled him to wield a great power and influence not only through the Indianapolis hospital but among similar institutions elsewhere in the state and in other states. It was at his suggestion and largely as a result of his advocacy that the Legislature in 1905 created a new district for the insane population, establishing the Southeastern Hospital. He was also influential in securing the amending of the bill providing for an epileptic village in such a way as to provide for the hopeful or curable cases rather than for the incurably insane epileptics assigned to the regular hospitals for the insane. It was largely due to his advice and effort that Indiana located her hospital for the criminal insane at Michigan City in preference to locating such an institution at the Hospital for Insane at Logansport.

Doctor Edenharter is widely known in professional circles, is a member of the American Medico-Psychological Association, the New York Medico-Legal Society, of which he has served as vice president for Indiana, and is a member of the Indianapolis Medical Society, the Marion County Medical Society, the Indiana State Medical Society and the American Medical Association. He is a thirty-third degree Scottish Rite Mason and member of Capital City Lodge No. 312, Free and Accepted Masons.

June 6, 1888, Doctor Edenharter married Miss Marion E. Swadener, of Dayton, Ohio. She was born and reared in Ohio, daughter of Michael and Marie (Michel) Swadener. Mrs. Edenharter died September 27, 1909. She was the mother of one son, Ralph, born in Indianapolis July 19, 1889.

BENJAMIN A. RICHARDSON, who for half a century was a resident of Indianapolis, served the Eighty-Fourth Indiana Volunteers in the Civil war, was prominent in the Indiana National Guard and quartermaster general of Indiana under Governor James A. Mount during the Spanish-American war. As these facts indicate he had a career out of the ordinary in both experience and achievement. While the routine of his life ran smoothly and quietly for many years, death came suddenly as to a good soldier and in the form of a tragedy that brought sorrow to an entire community. General Richardson and his wife were driving their automobile from their home in Southport to Indianapolis when they were struck by a fast mail train on the Pennsylvania road and were instantly killed. This tragedy occurred October 29, 1918.

The Indianapolis News commenting editorially on this tragedy said: "A fine, genial gentleman, a man who kept his youth and never lost his temper—such was Benjamin A. Richardson, long time a citizen of Indianapolis. And through all his years as a soldier, occupant of a state office, and citizen he had lived a happy, unblemished life. The pathos of his taking off will not fail to impress the community. Here was a man that had been a participant in many battles of our great Civil war; who had lived beyond the three score and ten years period; who rarely knew illness though often in personal danger, and yet who met a violent death at a railroad crossing. With him also died his wife—a woman greatly respected for her many qualities. The state and especially the city owe Mr. Richardson a debt of affectionate remembrance. He was always ready to serve others. He lived the life of a patriotic, public-spirited citizen."

His paternal ancestors were of New England stock. The first American was Samuel Richardson, born in England in

P. A. Richardson

tinguished services in the cause of humanity and his effort in behalf of higher medical education and research work, Wabash College conferred upon him the degree Master of Arts. After graduation Doctor Edenharter opened his office in Indianapolis, and for several years did a general practice as a physician and surgeon. He was first appointed superintendent of the Central Indiana Hospital for the Insane on April 7, 1893. In the meantime he had for two years been attending physician and surgeon to the Marion County Asylum, for one year performed similar duties at the County Workhouse, and in 1889 was elected for two years as superintendent of the Indianapolis City Hospital, a position to which he was chosen with the unanimous vote of both the republicans and democrats of the City Council. Doctor Edenharter has been a democrat since casting his first vote, and from 1883 to 1887 was representative of the eighth ward in the City Council. In 1887 he was democratic nominee for mayor.

His eminence as a hospital administrator and in the care and treatment of the insane has enabled him to wield a great power and influence not only through the Indianapolis hospital but among similar institutions elsewhere in the state and in other states. It was at his suggestion and largely as a result of his advocacy that the Legislature in 1905 created a new district for the insane population, establishing the Southeastern Hospital. He was also influential in securing the amending of the bill providing for an epileptic village in such a way as to provide for the hopeful or curable cases rather than for the incurably insane epileptics assigned to the regular hospitals for the insane. It was largely due to his advice and effort that Indiana located her hospital for the criminal insane at Michigan City in preference to locating such an institution at the Hospital for Insane at Logansport.

Doctor Edenharter is widely known in professional circles, is a member of the American Medico-Psychological Association, the New York Medico-Legal Society, of which he has served as vice president for Indiana, and is a member of the Indianapolis Medical Society, the Marion County Medical Society, the Indiana State Medical Society and the American Medical Association. He is a thirty-third degree Scottish Rite Mason and member of Capital City Lodge No. 312, Free and Accepted Masons.

June 6, 1888, Doctor Edenharter married Miss Marion E. Swadener, of Dayton, Ohio. She was born and reared in Ohio, daughter of Michael and Marie (Michel) Swadener. Mrs. Edenharter died September 27, 1909. She was the mother of one son, Ralph, born in Indianapolis July 19, 1889.

Benjamin A. Richardson, who for half a century was a resident of Indianapolis, served the Eighty-Fourth Indiana Volunteers in the Civil war, was prominent in the Indiana National Guard and quartermaster general of Indiana under Governor James A. Mount during the Spanish-American war. As these facts indicate he had a career out of the ordinary in both experience and achievement. While the routine of his life ran smoothly and quietly for many years, death came suddenly as to a good soldier and in the form of a tragedy that brought sorrow to an entire community. General Richardson and his wife were driving their automobile from their home in Southport to Indianapolis when they were struck by a fast mail train on the Pennsylvania road and were instantly killed. This tragedy occurred October 29, 1918.

The Indianapolis News commenting editorially on this tragedy said: "A fine, genial gentleman, a man who kept his youth and never lost his temper—such was Benjamin A. Richardson, long time a citizen of Indianapolis. And through all his years as a soldier, occupant of a state office, and citizen he had lived a happy, unblemished life. The pathos of his taking off will not fail to impress the community. Here was a man that had been a participant in many battles of our great Civil war; who had lived beyond the three score and ten years period; who rarely knew illness though often in personal danger, and yet who met a violent death at a railroad crossing. With him also died his wife—a woman greatly respected for her many qualities. The state and especially the city owe Mr. Richardson a debt of affectionate remembrance. He was always ready to serve others. He lived the life of a patriotic, public-spirited citizen."

His paternal ancestors were of New England stock. The first American was Samuel Richardson, born in England in

1610, who came to New England about 1635. A surveyor by profession, he surveyed and laid out the Town of Woburn, Massachusetts, and was one of the founders of its first church. Samuel, Jr., was born in Woburn May 22, 1646. A son of his fourth marriage was David Richardson, who was born in Woburn April 14, 1700. Their son, Capt. Aaron Richardson, was born at Newton, Massachusetts, October 2, 1740, and was the father of Nathan Henry Richardson.

Lewis Richardson a son of Nathan Henry, was born in Oneida County, New York, in November, 1813. He married Mary Jane McElroy, who was born in Oneida County April 20, 1813, daughter of William and Esther (Austin) McElroy. After their marriage they lived on a farm in Wayne County, New York, in a locality still known as Richardson's Corners. In 1859 they moved to Delaware, Ohio, and during the Civil war their home was in Wayne County, Indiana. Mrs. Lewis Richardson died in Wayne County in 1862, her death being hastened by the loss of a son in the army and the departure of the younger son, Benjamin, to the front. Lewis Richardson afterward returned to Delaware, Ohio, took up the insurance business, and died at the home of his son in Indianapolis in 1890.

Benjamin Austin Richardson was born at Wolcott, Wayne County, New York, April 30, 1840. He attended district school there, had the routine discipline of the home farm, and after the family moved to Delaware, Ohio, he attended the town schools for two winters. He also attended school for a brief time at Dublin, Indiana. His mother sought to dissuade him from going into the army, but after his older brother, Nathan, had died he overcame her objections, and in August, 1862, enlisted in Company C of the Eighty-fourth Indiana Infantry. From that time he was in the army, later as a non-commissioned officer until mustered out at Indianapolis May 10, 1865. After the war he was appointed clerk in the office of Major Dunn, chief mustering officer, in the old Washington Hall, and remained to make the final report for Major Dunn to the government. Later he worked as bookkeeper, also attended night school and the Bryant and Stratton and the Purdy Business colleges at Indianapolis. For a number of years he was collector and cashier for the Indianapolis Gas Light and Coke Company, but in 1876, seeking less confining employment, entered the real estate and insurance business. He was prominent in insurance circles forty years, and he also handled a large volume of real estate. The insurance firm was Richardson & McCrea and later Richardson, Kothe & McCrea.

Known as a successful business man, he was frequently honored with responsibilities outside of his private affairs. He was especially interested in military organizations, and was a member of the first military company organized at Indianapolis after the Civil war, of which company Benjamin Harrison was the captain. On July 29, 1882, he was made captain of Richardson's Zouaves of Indianapolis, and filled that position until he resigned November 10, 1883. This company gained a reputation under his instruction and won many laurels in competitive drills. It was the first northern company to make a trip to the south after the Civil war to compete in a military tournament, and was enthusiastically received and carried off many honors in the drill contest at Houston, Texas. Later he was commissioned major and made inspector of rifle practice on the staff of Governor Chase, and in 1897 Governor Mount appointed him quartermaster-general of Indiana during the Spanish-American war. He began his term February 1, 1897, and served until March 31, 1901, during which period his duties were ably and faithfully discharged.

General Richardson was one of the organizers of the Memorial Presbyterian Church in Indianapolis and was an elder at the time of his death. He was a member of the Indiana Society of the Sons of the American Revolution, and was active in Masonry and the Knights of Pythias, holding a number of official distinctions in the Uniform rank of the latter. He was a member of George H. Thomas Post No. 17, Grand Army of the Republic, and of Camp No. 80, Union Veteran Legion. He grew up in a democratic family but cast his first vote for Abraham Lincoln while in the army. At one time he was trustee of the Indianapolis Home for Aged and Friendless Women. He also was a member of the Board of Governors of the Indianapolis Board of Trade, of which he had been a member for many years.

September 13, 1867, in Jackson County, Missouri, General Richardson married Miss Estelle Carpenter. She was born and reared in Delaware County, Ohio, her parents having moved to Missouri in 1866. She was descended from William Carpenter, who came from England in 1638 and settled at Rehoboth, Massachusetts. Later members of the family were participants in the Indian wars and the War of the Revolution. Mrs. Richardson died April 11, 1900, at the age of fifty-one. November 12, 1902, General Richardson married Miss Susan Ballard. Their life companionship was a most happy one and for a number of years Mrs. Richardson was distinguished by her interests and active work in college and church affairs. She was a trustee of the Western College for Women at Oxford, Ohio. She was a graduate of that college. She was born at Athens, Ohio, November 23, 1856, and was descended from William Ballard, who came to America as a member of Governor Winthrop's Colony.

General Richardson by his first marriage had six children. Three daughters died in infancy or early girlhood. The three sons are Nathan Henry, Benjamin A., Jr., and Sherrill E. Benjamin A. is a dental surgeon in Indianapolis, having received his education in the University of Pennsylvania, and Sherrill E. lives at Hartford City.

Nathan H. Richardson, the oldest son, was educated in Wabash College and since early youth has been engaged in the insurance business at Indianapolis. He is now secretary of the insurance department of the Bankers Savings & Trust Company. It was doubtless his father's noble example and encouragement that led him to take a deep interest in military affairs and he assisted in reorganizing the State Militia after the old National Guard was federalized for service in the European war, and is now a lieutenant in Company H in the Indiana State Militia. Nathan H. Richardson married Miss Callie Lee, a native of Peoria, Illinois. Her father, Fielding T. Lee, was a member of the old mercantile house of Eastman, Slacker & Lee of Indianapolis. Mr. Richardson is a republican and a member of the Presbyterian Church.

Philip T. Colgrove. Among the Indianans who have entered the ranks of the legal profession and gained success is numbered Philip T. Colgrove, who was born at Winchester April 17, 1858. He is a graduate of Olivet College, and was admitted to the Supreme Court of Michigan in 1879, on his twenty-first birthday. He afterward served two terms as prosecuting attorney of Barry County, was elected to the state senate in 1888, serving two terms, was a presidential elector in 1889, and has gained prominence as a political speaker.

Mr. Colgrove was elected grand chancellor of Michigan, Knights of Pythias, in 1889, and in 1898 was made supreme chancellor. He married Carrie M. Goodyear, and they have son and daughter, Lawrence and Mabel.

William H. Augur. No one takes a greater interest in the present war activities of every American community than William H. Augur of Peru. As Mr. Augur from his local government position as postmaster views the passing soldiers and participates in the loyal and patriotic demonstrations of his home city he recalls many scenes of his boyhood when as a fifer he helped put enthusiasm into the boys who were marching away from his Indiana home to battle against slavery and for the Union.

In July, 1908, Mr. Augur was elected a member of the National Association of Civil War Musicians, Grand Army of the Republic.

Mr. Augur was born at Laurel in Franklin County, Indiana, December 22, 1850, one of the eleven children of William S. and Jane (McKown) Augur, the former a native of New York and the latter of Pennsylvania. His father was a butcher by trade and died in 1855. The mother passed away forty years later, in 1895. Both were born in 1810.

William H. Augur lived in his native county until fifteen years of age. He attended the public schools and was eleven years old when the Civil war broke out. His native village of Laurel organized a martial band, which became famous throughout the entire country. As a lad Mr. Augur learned to perform on a fife, and he became a member of this band, which escorted the troops raised from Franklin County to their place of starting for the front. Mr. Augur continued to keep up his practice on the fife, and for

years in Miami County whenever martial music was presented he participated as the regular fifer and has attended old settlers meetings, Grand Army of the Republic reunions and similar ceremonies without number. He has served as national fife major of the National Association of Civil War Musicians.

To complete his education Mr. Augur attended the Kuhn and Curran's Academy at Cincinnati for about five terms. In 1865 he and a brother came to Peru and engaged in the butchering business, this employment being interrupted somewhat by his school attendance and also by some work as a railroad man. However, he continued in the active ranks of local butchers until 1891, and for many years has been a member at large of the Amalgamated Meat Cutters and Butchers Workmen of North America. Through his musicianship he is also a member of Peru Local No. 225, American Federation of Musicians. Other fraternal associations are with the Masons, Knights of Pythias, Royal Arcanum and the Royal Fellowship.

Mr. Augur is best known in Miami County through his long and effective public service. From March, 1891, to 1895 he served as city editor of the Miami County Sentinel, an office which by its nature was practically a public position. In 1895 he became deputy county clerk to Charles R. Hughes, and held that office until June 6, 1903. In 1902 he was elected county clerk, the term to begin January 1, 1904, because of the new law making all official terms of county officers begin at the first of the year. The term of Mr. Hughes had expired June 6, 1903, and in the vacancy thus created Mr. Augur was appointed by the Board of County Commissioners to serve until his own regular term of four years began. He was re-elected for a second term, and for eight years and seven months was clerk of courts of Miami County. By special election he was chosen city clerk of Peru in 1882, and was reelected in the spring of 1883, serving two years. On March 28, 1914, Mr. Augur was appointed postmaster at Peru, and took over the duties and responsibilities of that office on April 21, 1914. Thus the office has been under his administration for over four years. Mr. Augur has been very active as a democrat, having been elected chairman of the Democratic Central Committee in 1910 and again in 1912.

December 22, 1873, he married Miss Eva Josephine Mason, of Mattoon, Illinois. They have four children: Ruby Louise, Charles J., Frederick O. and Josephine T. Ruby Louise married William A. Alexander, of Peru, Indiana, June 11, 1913. Josephine married J. Omer Cole, and they have two children, James Omer and Mary Josephine.

ALFRED M. GLOSSBRENNER. When the Glossbrenner family moved to Indianapolis in January, 1882, from Jeffersonville, Alfred M. Glossbrenner who was born in the latter town August 15, 1869, was a few months past twelve years of age. At Jeffersonville he had been in school for six years. His association with formal institutions of learning practically ended with his removal to Indianapolis.

The first occupation which he dignified and made a source of living income in Indianapolis was selling newspapers. He also worked as a cash boy in a large store. A year later he became an office employe of humble status and with a vague routine of duties. In these days much is heard of vocational education, by which boys are furnished a training fitted into the practical affairs of business and life. Led by ambition and energy Alfred Glossbrenner figured out a system of vocational training for himself while he was working for a living in stores and offices. As opportunity offered he applied himself to the study of bookkeeping, arithmetic and various other branches, the mastery of which he realized as a necessity to his continued advancement. While in the office he spent five nights a week in the study of commercial law.

The door of opportunity opened to him at the age of eighteen when he was taken in as bookkeeper and general office man with the printing house of Levey Brothers & Company. This business had recently moved from Madison to Indianapolis. It was not one of the biggest concerns of Indianapolis when Mr. Glossbrenner became identified with it. But he proved himself superior to his normal functions and was soon supplying some of the energy and ideas which promoted the upbuilding and broadening out of the concern. With the

growing success of the company his own position became one of larger responsibilities, and in the course of promotion he was made secretary and treasurer, and subsequently vice president and manager. Levey Brothers & Company is now one of the largest firms in the general printing and stationery business in Indiana, and much of the success of the house is credited to Mr. Glossbrenner.

In other ways he has proved himself a man of usefulness in his home city. He has always taken an active part in republican politics, and in 1898 accepted the nomination for state representative at a considerable sacrifice to his personal business affairs. During the Sixty-first General Assembly he made his influence felt in the promotion of many good measures. Mr. Glossbrenner is credited with having first formally brought the name of Albert J. Beveridge to the attention of the people of Indiana in connection with the honor of United States senator. He helped organize and largely directed the campaign which finally elected Mr. Beveridge to a seat in the Upper House of Congress April 28, 1906. In October, 1908, Mayor Charles A. Bookwalter appointed Mr. Glossbrenner member of the City Sinking Fund Commission.

He is well known in social and fraternal affairs, was treasurer of the Marion Club four years, is a member of the Columbia and other republican clubs, has been on the governing committee of the Board of Trade, is a member of the Commercial Club, is a Knight Templar Scottish Rite Mason and Shriner, an Odd Fellow and a Knight of Pythias.

November 14, 1894, he married Miss Minnie M. Stroup, of Waldron, Indiana. Three sons were born to them, Daniel Independence Glossbrenner, born July 4, 1896; Alfred Stroup, born June 6, 1901; and George Levey, born September 15, 1904.

CHARLES H. WINTERSTEEN is a business man of Newcastle who has come gradually and through hard working energy and sound ability to his present position of prosperity. Mr. Wintersteen has a well established business as harness maker and dealer in automobile specialties and hardware, and his service in these lines is taken advantage of by patrons all over Henry and adjoining counties.

Mr. Wintersteen was born on a farm near Seven Mile in Butler County, Ohio, November 21, 1869, son of Daniel Y. and Hannah (Conover) Wintersteen. His paternal ancestors have been in this country four generations. His great-grandfather, Daniel Wintersteen, came from Germany and was a colonial settler in America. Most of the Wintersteens have been farmers, and that was the occupation of Daniel Y. Wintersteen. Charles H. Wintersteen attended public schools at Strawn in Henry County, where his parents located when he was a year and a half old. As was customary, he attended school in the winter and worked on the farm in the summer. At the age of seventeen an accidental injury kept him on crutches for nineteen months. During that time he began planning for some other career than farming, and in the spring of 1889 went to work to learn the harness making trade at Louisville in Henry County. In the fall of 1891 he went to Jay County, and for several years was associated with his father in farming a small place. Up to the fall of 1895 he continued farming, and between crops worked at his trade, walking seven miles from his home to Red Key to the shop. In April, 1896, Mr. Wintersteen opened a harness making shop at Louisville, Indiana, having a cash capital of only $16 when he embarked on that enterprise. His business prospered from the start, and he had built it up to considerable proportions, when on August 14, 1890, he sold out to his former employe, R. McIlvaine. After that he was again in business at Louisville, but on December 13, 1905, came to Newcastle and a few days later opened a new shop across the street from his present location. In 1908 he moved to an adjoining building and in 1914 came to his present headquarters at 1411 East Rice Street. He handles a large line of general harness goods, also makes and repairs harness, and has also developed an important department in supplying automobile specialties and hardware.

Mr. Wintersteen married April 27, 1897, Hattie Cherry, of Dublin, Indiana. They have one son, Paul Homer, who is now a junior in the Civil and Electric Engineering Department of Purdue University. He graduated with honors from the Newcastle High School. While at Purdue he is also taking the regularly prescribed course of military training, and is thus getting ready

to serve his country in the way that his abilities and training best fit him. Mr. Wintersteen has been affiliated with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows and the Eagles. He is a member of the First Christian Church of Newcastle and in politics is a republican.

JOSEPH N. TILLETT. The soldier receives his "honorable discharge" to signify that his term of service has been faithfully fulfilled. The civilian goes on working to the end, or merely retires, without any special mark or recognition of the fact. Many men fairly win "honorable retirement" even if they do not have a certificate to that effect.

One of these who can now enjoy dignity and ease is Hon. Joseph N. Tillett of Peru, who has practiced law in Miami County nearly thirty years and has to his credit two terms of faithful service as a circuit judge. Since leaving the bench in 1914 Judge Tillett has given some attention to his private practice as member of the firm Tillett & Lawrence, but as a matter of personal enjoyment he takes more pleasure and pride in looking after his farm of 350 acres adjoining Peru and raising corn and wheat than in the law.

That farm means the more to Judge Tillett because it was the scene of his birth. He was born November 27, 1865, youngest of the seven children of William and Elizabeth (Grimes) Tillett. His grandparents were James and Susannah (Buck) Tillett, natives of Virginia and representatives of old Virginia families. William Tillett was also a native of Virginia. James Tillett brought his family to Indiana in the early years of the last century, first locating in Wayne County, and in 1834 coming to the fringe of settlements along the Wabash Valley in Miami County. He acquired a tract of wild land in Peru Township and put up with the inconveniences of log cabin existence for several years. James Tillett and wife both died in Miami County. He was a Jacksonian democrat, and both his son and grandson have followed him in those political principles. James Tillett was one of the early county commissioners of Miami County.

William Tillett, father of Judge Tillett, was still a boy when brought to Miami County. The schools of his day by no means measured up to those of his mature years, but what he failed to gain in the way of thorough book learning he made up in practical knowledge of all the secrets and mysteries of the forest which surrounded him. He was distinguished as a skillful hunter, and gained his share of the honors of the chase in times when the woods of Miami County were filled with deer, wild turkey and other game. As a farmer and good citizen he was equally successful and lived a life of usefulness and honor, though without specially dramatic events. He died February 6, 1903. His wife, a native of Ohio, died March 30, 1901. She was for many years a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

It was on the old homestead near Peru that Joseph Newton Tillett spent his boyhood, attending the district schools, the public schools of Peru two years, and in 1883 entering old Wabash College at Crawfordsville. He received his Bachelor of Science degree from that institution in 1888 and during the next two years studied law at the University of Michigan. His law degree was granted with the class of 1890.

Admitted to the Indiana bar, Judge Tillet at once began practice at Peru, being associated with Nott N. Antrim under the name Antrim & Tillett until 1894. In that year Judge Tillett was elected prosecuting attorney, and was re-elected and served two consecutive terms. In that office he made a record as a thoroughly capable, diligent, efficient and impartial official, a record which followed him when he left office to resume private practice and brought him in 1902 the well merited honors of election as judge of the Fifty-First Judicial Circuit. Judge Tillett presided over the bench for six years, and was re-elected for a second term in 1908.

Judge Tillett has given his political allegiance to the same party which commanded the support of his father and grandfather. He and his wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church at Peru. On August 10, 1893, he married Miss Elizabeth Baldwin, of Washington, Indiana. They have two children, Lois Elizabeth and Robert Baldwin.

EDWARD R. THOMPSON for many years has enacted the role of a merchant in Richmond, and is now senior partner of Thompson & Borton, dealers in men's and boy's clothing and furnishings.

Mr. Thompson, who has spent practically

all his life in Wayne County, Indiana, was born at Webster in that county in October, 1862. He is a son of John M. and Mary Charlotta (Davis) Thompson. He is of Scotch-Irish ancestry. His ancestors first settled in North Carolina. His grandfather was Robert Thompson. John M. Thompson, his father, settled at Washington, now Greens Fork, Wayne County. He served as a Union soldier in the One Hundred and Twenty-Fourth Infantry during 1863-65.

Edward R. Thompson was the next to the youngest in a family of eight children, and received his early education in the public schools of Webster and the old Friends Academy. At the age of twenty he was a country school teacher, and followed that work for three years in Wayne and Grant counties, Indiana. He acquired his first mercantile training as a salesman for the Richmond clothing merchant Sam Fox at wages of $4.50 a week. He was with Mr. Fox for five years and then continued at the same location with the firm of Beal & Gregg for five years. He had worked hard, had made the best use of his opportunities and experience, and with a modest capital he formed a partnership with William Widup under the name Widup & Thompson at 803 Main Street. This firm continued and prospered for ten years, after which the partnership was dissolved. Then on account of his wife's health Mr. Thompson went South and was retired from business for about seven years. In 1916, after the death of his wife, he returned to Richmond and opened a store at 625 Main Street. After a year and a half Mr. Fred R. Borton bought the interest of his partner and since July, 1917, the business has been conducted as Thompson and Borton.

In 1895 Mr. Thompson married Adah Heard, daughter of Dr. George and Emma (Borton) Heard of Richmond. She died February 19, 1915, the mother of one daughter, Ardath S. Mr. Thompson is an independent republican and is affiliated with the Masons and Odd Fellows, and is a member of the Methodist Church.

HORACE G. HARDY. Several Indiana communities have known Horace G. Hardy as a successful and enterprising business man and citizen. He is now proprietor of the H. G. Hardy Hardware, Plumbing, Tinware and Farming Implement business, the largest of its kind at Pendleton.

Mr. Hardy was born at Markleville in Madison County, Indiana, in 1874, son of S. F. and Rebecca (James) Hardy. He is of Scotch ancestry. The Hardys settled in Pennsylvania in colonial times. His grandfather, Neal Hardy, in early days walked the entire distance from Pennsylvania to Indiana, and for a time did farm labor in this state. He then went back to Pennsylvania to claim his bride, Miss Roberts, and brought her to his chosen home in Indiana in a two horse vehicle. They located two miles east of Pendleton, where Neal Hardy cleared up a farm from the wilderness. He had eighty acres, and he lived there, a prosperous and highly respected citizen, until his death on December 4, 1860.

S. F. Hardy, one of six children, grew up on the home farm in Madison County. He was a man of somewhat adventurous disposition and made two trips to the mining regions around Denver, Colorado. On these trips, made before the days of transcontinental railroads, he traveled by ox team from St. Louis. He was quite successful as a miner and invested his proceeds in lots in the new Town of Denver. This property had he retained it would have made him very well to do. After his mining experience he worked on a farm in Indiana until 1861, when he enlisted in the Sixteenth Indiana Infantry as a sergeant. He was all through the war, was twice wounded, and made a most creditable record as a soldier that is a matter of special pride to his descendants. He was not mustered out until 1865. After the war he engaged in general merchandising at Markleville, and in 1904 retired and moved to Pendleton, where he died in 1908. He retained his interest in the business at Markleville until his death. His widow is still living at Pendleton.

Horace G. Hardy was third in a family of eight children, six of whom are still living. He got his early education in the public schools at Markleville, also attended the noted Spiceland Academy in Henry County, and from 1895 to 1897 was a student in Indiana State University. On leaving college he returned to Markleville, and was associated with his father in the store until 1905. He then engaged in business for himself, handling buggies, hardware and implements. After five years he removed to Tipton, Indiana, and as a stockholder and director in the Binkley Buggy

Company was its traveling representative over Indiana and Illinois for a year and a half. Selling out these interests, Mr. Hardy returned to Pendleton in 1910 and bought the old established hardware business at J. B. Rickey on Pendleton Avenue. Two years later he moved to his present location and has kept expanding and increasing his business until he now handles all classes of general hardware, has facilities for tin, plumbing, heating and other services, and also has a department devoted to harness goods. Mr. Hardy is a stockholder in the Pendleton Trust Company and has various other interests, including a good eighty-acre farm a mile and a half east of town.

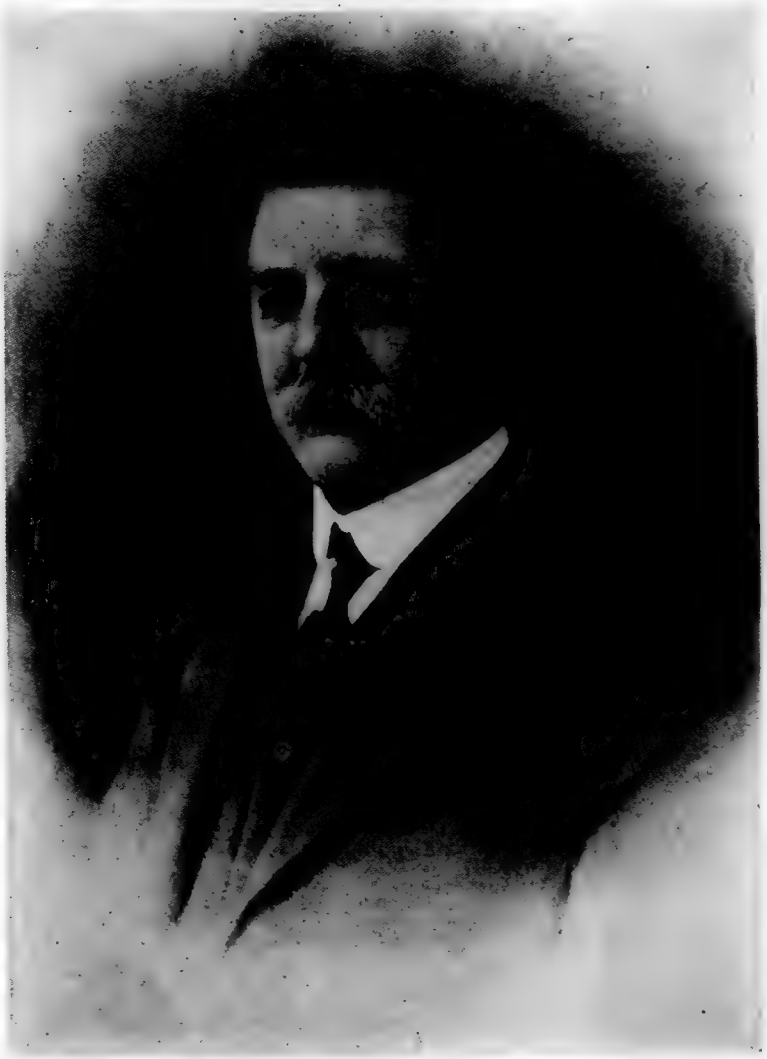
This company also respects his record of public service. He has been township trustee since 1914, and was president of the Town Board in 1910. From 1907 to 1910 he was president of the Pendleton Gas Company. He is a member of the Pendleton School Board and president of the Library Board, and everything that concerns the welfare of the community is certain to enlist his hearty and active cooperation. Mr. Hardy has filled all the chairs of his Masonic Lodge and is also a thirty-second degree Scottish Rite Mason. He is affiliated with the Knights of Pythias at Markleville, with the Sons of Veterans, and is a member of the Sigma Nu College fraternity of Indiana University. Mr. Hardy comes of a long line of Hicksite Quakers and is himself a member of the same faith.

Myron G. Reynolds. In Indiana's great industrial history few names of more importance will be found than that of the late Myron G. Reynolds of Anderson. Mr. Reynolds possessed the genius of the inventor, the persistence of the true and tried business man, had faith in his dreams and his ability, and in the course of his lifetime was able to translate his visions into effective realities and was regarded as one of the most fortunate as well as one of the most useful men of the state.

He represented an old and prominent family of Wayne County, Indiana, where he was born June 16, 1853. Mr. Reynolds closed his useful life at the age of only sixty-four years. His parents were Brazila and Lydia (Layton) Reynolds. They were both born in New Jersey and were early settlers in Wayne County, Indiana. Brazila Reynolds was a millwright by trade and followed that occupation for many years at Williamsburg.

With only a common school education Myron G. Reynolds perfected himself in the blacksmith's trade in his father's carriage works at Williamsburg. He remained with his father, working steadily year after year until he was twenty-five years old. He and a brother then conducted a planing mill, and his experience continued in the routine of mechanical trade and industry for a number of years. Myron G. Reynolds rendered his greatest service to the world when he invented a gas governor. That was in 1890. There was no question of its effectiveness and its perfection judged by every requirement of service. However, as is usually the case capital was shy of a practically unknown inventor and untested invention. Mr. Reynolds located in Anderson in 1890, and after much persistent work and effort secured a backer for his invention. The market came practically as soon as the product was ready for it and for a quarter of a century the Reynolds Gas Governor has stood every test of utility and service and has been distributed in practical use all around the world. The corporation to manufacture it was known as the Reynolds Gas Regulator Company, and it was one of the primary industries of Anderson. Mr. Reynolds was its president and general manager for a number of years, and afterward became sole owner.

The Reynolds Gas Regulator Company, of which Mrs. C. B. Reynolds is now secretary and treasurer, are manufacturers of artificial gas governors and natural gas regulators for all kinds of pressure reduction, the present output being based on the original inventions of Mr. Reynolds. Those inventions made possible the control of artificial as well as natural gas, and the system and processes are now used in all the large cities, such as Chicago and St. Louis. In working out the invention and in building up the industry based upon it Mr. Reynolds expressed the best of his genius and character. He had that pride which is an essential quality of the true manufacturer, and felt that his regulator industry was to be his real monument in the world and his contribution to the welfare of humanity. It was characteristic of him that he showed



M. G. Reynolds

Company was its traveling representative over Indiana and Illinois for a year and a half. Selling out these interests, Mr. Hardy returned to Pendleton in 1910 and bought the old established hardware business at J. B. Rickey on Pendleton Avenue. Two years later he moved to his present location and has kept expanding and increasing his business until he now handles all classes of general hardware, has facilities for tin, plumbing, heating and other services, and also has a department devoted to harness goods. Mr. Hardy is a stockholder in the Pendleton Trust Company and has various other interests, including a good eighty-acre farm a mile and a half east of town.

This company also respects his record of public service. He has been township trustee since 1914, and was president of the Town Board in 1910. From 1907 to 1910 he was president of the Pendleton Gas Company. He is a member of the Pendleton School Board and president of the Library Board, and everything that concerns the welfare of the community is certain to enlist his hearty and active cooperation. Mr. Hardy has filled all the chairs of his Masonic Lodge and is also a thirty-second degree Scottish Rite Mason. He is affiliated with the Knights of Pythias at Markleville, with the Sons of Veterans, and is a member of the Sigma Nu College fraternity of Indiana University. Mr. Hardy comes of a long line of Hicksite Quakers and is himself a member of the same faith.

Myron G. Reynolds. In Indiana's great industrial history few names of more importance will be found than that of the late Myron G. Reynolds of Anderson. Mr. Reynolds possessed the genius of the inventor, the persistence of the true and tried business man, had faith in his dreams and his ability, and in the course of his lifetime was able to translate his visions into effective realities and was regarded as one of the most fortunate as well as one of the most useful men of the state.

He represented an old and prominent family of Wayne County, Indiana, where he was born June 16, 1853. Mr. Reynolds closed his useful life at the age of only sixty-four years. His parents were Brazila and Lydia (Layton) Reynolds. They were both born in New Jersey and were early settlers in Wayne County, Indiana. Brazila Reynolds was a millwright by trade and followed that occupation for many years at Williamsburg.

With only a common school education Myron G. Reynolds perfected himself in the blacksmith's trade in his father's carriage works at Williamsburg. He remained with his father, working steadily year after year until he was twenty-five years old. He and a brother then conducted a planing mill, and his experience continued in the routine of mechanical trade and industry for a number of years. Myron G. Reynolds rendered his greatest service to the world when he invented a gas governor. That was in 1890. There was no question of its effectiveness and its perfection judged by every requirement of service. However, as is usually the case capital was shy of a practically unknown inventor and untested invention. Mr. Reynolds located in Anderson in 1890, and after much persistent work and effort secured a backer for his invention. The market came practically as soon as the product was ready for it and for a quarter of a century the Reynolds Gas Governor has stood every test of utility and service and has been distributed in practical use all around the world. The corporation to manufacture it was known as the Reynolds Gas Regulator Company, and it was one of the primary industries of Anderson. Mr. Reynolds was its president and general manager for a number of years, and afterward became sole owner.

The Reynolds Gas Regulator Company, of which Mrs. C. B. Reynolds is now secretary and treasurer, are manufacturers of artificial gas governors and natural gas regulators for all kinds of pressure reduction, the present output being based on the original inventions of Mr. Reynolds. Those inventions made possible the control of artificial as well as natural gas, and the system and processes are now used in all the large cities, such as Chicago and St. Louis. In working out the invention and in building up the industry based upon it Mr. Reynolds expressed the best of his genius and character. He had that pride which is an essential quality of the true manufacturer, and felt that his regulator industry was to be his real monument in the world and his contribution to the welfare of humanity. It was characteristic of him that he showed

M. G. Reynolds

LIBRARY
OF THE
UNIVERSITY OF ILLINOIS

an intense loyalty to his business as well as to his fellow men. He possessed faith, enthusiasm and tremendous energy to back up all his plans and ideals. Happy is the man who has a work to do, and not merely a job. The primary consideration with Mr. Reynolds was his work, and he never thought of measuring his success by the accumulation of wealth. He felt that his work was worthy and the world has judged it according to his own ideals, and in getting the work done he considered no cost, labor nor pains sufficient to deter him from the end in view. Needless to say, he always enjoyed the confidence of his associates, and while the first and final test of his success was proved by his own conscience, he was not lacking in a sincere appreciation of the esteem paid him by his fellow men. He was broad and liberal in his sympathies, and had an unusual ability to value the finer things of life.

He also lent his capital and judgment to the promotion and management of several other important industries at Anderson. He was one of the stockholders of the Central Heating Company and president of that corporation. He was vice president and a large stockholder in the Indiana Silo Company, the largest enterprise of its kind in the United States. With all his success he remained essentially democratic, and never lost that good humor, that poise and fellowship which enabled him to move as easily in the higher circles of society as among his own workmen. He was one of the most honored residents of Anderson. He lived in that city twenty-five years, and in 1910 built one of the finest homes there. In 1892 he married Miss Carrie B. Bousman. Her only child is Myron B. Reynolds.

MARJORIE BENTON COOKE was born in Richmond, Indiana, and is now a resident of the City of New York. After attending preparatory schools in Detroit and Chicago she graduated from the University of Chicago, class of 1899, and began her professional life in recital work of original sketches and monologues, spending her leisure time in writing stories, plays and poetry. In 1910 she gave to the world her first novel, "The Girl Who Lived in the Woods," and this has been followed by many well known works, including one volume of short plays and a collection of original plays for children.

CHARLES ALBERT COLE began the practice of law at Peru forty years ago. His reputation as a lawyer has been as clean as his success has been abundant, and when a number of years ago his fellow citizens and professional brethren began to call him "Judge" Cole they were prompted to do so from a serious appreciation of the fact that he was well worthy of judicial honor. Those honors came to him when in 1914 he was elected to the bench of the Fifty-First Judicial Circuit, succeeding Judge Joseph Newton Tillett. Judge Cole for the past four years has held court in this circuit, and is looked upon as one of the ablest jurists in Northern Indiana.

He was born on a farm in Peru Township of Miami County March 21, 1855, son of Alfonso A. and Sarah (Henton) Cole. His father died in 1862. The family home was soon moved to Peru, where Judge Cole attended the public schools. He left Indiana University in his junior year to enter the law office of Lyman Walker, and was admitted to the Miami County Bar January 8, 1878.

Along with his large private practice Judge Cole has always manifested commendable interest in public affairs. He has served as county attorney, member of the city school board, and in 1880 was elected on the democratic ticket to represent Miami County in the Legislature. He is a Knight of Pythias and a member of the Presbyterian Church.

December 3, 1884, Judge Cole married Miss Elizabeth Shirk, daughter of Harvey J. and Eliza M. Shirk of Peru. They have two children, Albert Harvey and Sarah Helen. The son is a graduate of the literary and law departments of Indiana University and became associated with his father in practice. The daughter was also educated in Indiana University and in a musical school in the east.

JOHN S. ALLDREDGE. In the epoch making Legislature of 1917 one of the best informed and most influential members was John S. Alldredge of Anderson, representing Madison County. Mr. Alldredge was elected in 1916, overcoming the heavy democratic majority which for a number of years had seated all candidates of that party in Madison County. His opponent was William Mullen of Summitville.

In the organization of the House of Rep-

resentatives at Indianapolis in 1917 Mr. Alldredge was assigned on committees on cities and towns, chairman of the loan and trust committee, committee on mileage and per diem. The most distinctive work he did in that session was to draw up the bill, which was at first known as the Alldredge Woman's Suffrage Bill. When this became law it was known as the McKinley Bill, but Mr. Alldredge was the real author of the essential features of the law, the provisions of which place Indiana among the list of progressive states which share the electoral privileges and responsibilities with both sexes. Mr. Alldredge also introduced and succeeded in having passed the bill raising the amount allowed Civil war veterans and their wives for burial and cemetery expenses. The old allowance was $50, and it was raised to $75. Mr. Alldredge was regarded as one of the hardest working and most studious members of the Legislature, and impressed his ability upon much of the work done in the 1917 session.

Mr. Alldredge has long been interested in politics, and good government, and is a successful business man of Anderson. He was born on a farm in Mount Pleasant Township, Delaware County, Indiana, February 15, 1875. His parents were John and Susanna (Baxla) Alldredge, of Delaware County. The Alldredge ancestry is a distinguished one, coming originally from England. The first American of the name was Edmund Alldredge, who came from Northern England, settled in North Carolina, and served as a private in the Revolutionary war. He fought at the battle of Bunker Hill. It is said that he took with him as a souvenir from that battlefield a British powderhorn embellished by a brazen deer on one side.

A local historian whose researches delved into the records of some of the veterans of the War of 1812 in Delaware County, a few years ago published the following regarding Edmund Alldredge, grandfather of John S. Alldredge and a son of the Revolutionary soldier just mentioned. According to this account Edmund, Jr., was born April 2, 1784, in North Carolina. His fundamental education was limited, but all his life he was a wide reader. Hearing of the fertile country in Indiana he set out on horseback and rode the entire distance. When he arrived in what is now Delaware County the community known as Muncietown, now Muncie, did not contain more than half a dozen houses. He entered a fine tract of land and secured a patent from the government. He had made the acquaintance of a young lady near Cincinnati, Miss Jane Mulford. They were married October 4, 1810, and the wedding trip was a journey on horseback from her father's house to the new home in the woods. They became the parents of ten children: Francis B., Elijah, Hiram, William, Isaac, Kezia, Mary, John, Elizabeth and Edmund, Jr. When the second war for independence was declared Edmund, Sr., joined the standard of General Harrison. He suffered much during the campaign in Michigan, and refusing promotion he served in the ranks until peace was declared. When he returned home his oldest son did not recognize him with his buckskin clothes, soldier equipment and his Indian tomahawk. He again took up farming and stock raising and prospered until 1833, when a scourge of milk sickness visited the community and in a little more than a year five of his family, including his wife, died. He married three times after that. This veteran of the War of 1812 died March 30, 1858, at the age of seventy-four, his death being the result of an accident when he fell from a load of hay. His last words to his son John were: "I am going to rest, having no fear of death." He was a worthy, honest man, absolutely truthful, trusted and respected by his neighbors, and a faithful Christian. In politics he was an ardent whig, despising slavery and doing all in his power against it. Of his kindred only two now remain, Edmund F. Alldredge of Muncie and J. S. Alldredge of Anderson.

John S. Alldredge in the maternal line is descended from James Turner, who was an English sailor and who later came to the colonies and fought on the American side in the Revolution. Mr. Alldredge's grandmother, Catherine (Turner) Baxla, had six brothers and three brothers-in-law who were soldiers in the War of 1812, and one of them was Col. James Turner after whom Jamestown, Ohio, was named.

John S. Alldredge grew up in the country district of Mount Pleasant Township, attended the district schools there, also the Muncie High School and the Muncie Normal School, and finished with a business course in the Indiana Business College. In 1892, at the age of seventeen, he began

teaching in country districts, and subsequently studied law with Judge Templer at Muncie. Mr. Alldredge was admitted to the bar in 1898, and soon afterward was appointed deputy prosecuting attorney of Delaware County, and gained valuable experience during the four years he spent in that office.

In 1906 he removed to Anderson, and since then has been actively engaged in the real estate business. Among other experiences he was for five years a mail carrier, and at one time was state delegate at large to the National Letter Carriers Association. His real estate business has grown and increased from year to year, and he has handled a large volume of important transactions in that field. His offices are in the Union Building at Anderson. Mr. Alldredge owns several fine farms comprising several hundred acres of land near Anderson, and has considerable other property interests.

In politics he has always been a republican, with rather decided independent proclivities. At the age of twenty-one he was elected a member of the County Committee in Delaware County. In 1907 he was candidate for the nomination of mayor at Anderson, and practically had the nomination within his control, but in the end turned the strength of his following to a rival candidate. In 1912 he was nominated for the office of county treasurer, but was defeated in that year of democratic landslides. However, he ran far ahead of his ticket.

In 1895 Mr. Alldredge married Leathy Lucinda Wellington, daughter of Rev. John R. and Malinda (Holt) Wellington. Her father was for many years an active minister of the Church of the Brethren of Dunkard denomination, and at the time of his death in 1906 was pastor of the Church of the Brethren at Anderson. Mrs. Alldredge's mother died in 1908. Mr. and Mrs. Alldredge have two children: Linna Iola and Sherman Cromer, the latter born in 1902. The daughter is now the wife of Russell Lee Showalter, of Anderson, and Mr. Alldredge has one grandson, John Wellington Showalter, born March 15, 1917.

CHARLES HENRY CHURCH is a veteran Indiana banker. In 1917 he rounded out a service of thirty consecutive years as cashier of the Delaware County National Bank at Muncie. This is an institution with a capital of $150,000 and is the oldest bank of continuous business in Delaware County. It was organized April 14, 1887, as a state bank, and has been under a national charter since 1892. Some of the foremost citizens and business men of Delaware County have always been connected with its board of directors. Charles H. Church was the first cashier, and well informed men have given him much of the credit for the fact that the bank has weathered all financial storms and has acquired and retained the complete confidence of the business public.

Mr. Church has been a resident of Indiana as long as he has been cashier of this bank. He came to Muncie when it was just beginning its unprecedented growth and development as a center of the natural gas district. In 1887 it had a population of 8,000 while today its population is over 30,000. Mr. Church, like his bank, has kept his interests enlarging and growing with the development of his city and has a recognized place among the effective workers for the city's welfare.

Mr. Church was born in Chenango County, New York, at a place called Church Hollow, in honor of his family. His father, William Church, was a prominent man in that section of New York State. He was a merchant and for many years was postmaster of Church Hollow. He also served as county sheriff. He was actively leagued with the forces battling slavery before the war, was a whig in politics and afterwards a republican, and was a supporter and close personal friend of Horace Greeley.

Charles H. Church was educated in the common and academic schools of his native county. From early manhood to the present time his business interests have always been as a merchant and financier. From New York State he moved to Ohio and in 1872 organized the First National Bank at New London in that state. He was vice president and manager of this bank until he came to Muncie. Mr. Church also organized the Muncie Savings and Loan Company in 1888 and became its treasurer, and is still treasurer and a director. He was one of the charter members of the Indiana Bankers Association, and in 1906 was honored with the office of

president of the association. His opinions have frequently been quoted on financial matters, and in any gathering of men of business or bankers he is a conspicuous figure.

Mr. Church is a Knight Templar Mason, has been very active in the different branches of that order, and in politics has been a republican since casting his first vote for Abraham Lincoln. In December, 1918, Mr. and Mrs. Church celebrated the golden anniversary of their wedding. Mrs. Church before her marriage was Miss Lou Tyler, daughter of Henry P. and Ann Tyler of Norwalk, Ohio. Mr. and Mrs. Church have two sons, William and Ernest. William is engaged in the wholesale grocery business at Peru, Indiana and Ernest is living in Denver, Colorado.

DAVID M. ISGRIGG, long prominent in the lumber industry at Indianapolis, represents a pioneer family of the city.

His father, the late James A. Isgrigg, was one of the early lumber merchants of Indianapolis. The Isgrigg family came to America from England in 1725, and for a number of generations they lived in Maryland. There were soldiers of the name who fought for independence during the Revolution, and one of the family, Daniel Isgrigg, came to the Ohio River country with Gen. William Henry Harrison in 1789. James A. Isgrigg was born on a farm near Cincinnati, Ohio, February 2, 1830. In 1849 he joined the army of gold seekers and crossed the western plains to California. After his experiences in the gold mines he returned by way of Panama and New York City, and he had to show for his hardships and adventures in California about $1,000.

In 1853 James A. Isgrigg came to Indiana and entered the lumber business at Indianapolis. For a time he was in business at Market Street and the Big Four track, and later his yards were on Fourteenth Street and Senate Avenue. He was a successful business man and equally esteemed for his public spirit and his honorable and upright character. He retired from business in 1899 and died July 24, 1908. James A. Isgrigg married Julia Noble, now deceased. For nearly half a century he was identified with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows as a member.

David M. Isgrigg was born at Indianapolis November 6, 1859, grew up in his native city and attended public schools, and in the course of his business career spent a number of years in New York City and Chicago. He followed in the footsteps of his father as a lumber merchant, and for a number of years conducted one of the most extensive retail lumber yards in the city, on Northwest Avenue and Twenty-First Street. Politically he is a republican.

WILLIAM E. HANEY. It is thought that many produce either comfort or dismay that forces put in motion long ago are, by one of the primary laws of physics, still producing results. That fact is a supreme justification of history. Otherwise a busy and preoccupied people might well forget the past as having no relation or consequence in the present. But the truth is that the civilization of today was produced in large part by the men of yesterday. The living present is only a narrow fringe between the great dead past and the looming future. The older the community or state the more it owes to the forces and personalities which were at work before this generation came on the stage.

In the City of Logansport there were two notable names that thus belong in the era before the present generation. One was William W. Haney and the other his son, the late William E. Haney. The former was born in Bucks County, Pennsylvania, December 25, 1809, and died at Logansport April 20, 1889. His only son, William E. Haney, was born at Lewisburg, Indiana, December 28, 1837, and died at Logansport March 16, 1916. The surviving representative of the family in Logansport is Mrs. Jessie M. Uhl.

William W. Haney was a son of Joseph and Mary (Weaver) Haney. Being people of small means they were unable to provide their son with any education except that of the primitive local schools. But William W. Haney grew up and lived in a time when brains and energy were more important than conventional culture. He possessed keen perception and a fine memory, excelled in his judgment of men, and was a master in handling large and complicated affairs. During his youth he lived on a farm and developed a fine physique. After his farm experience he worked in a hotel,

clerked in a store, and at the age of seventeen joined the engineering corps engaged in the construction of a portion of the Pennsylvania Canal between Easton and Bristol. For a time he also boated coal along the river. He was made superintendent of a division of the Pennsylvania Canal, then resumed coal transportation, again had supervision of a branch of the canal, and carried out a contract for the construction of the Delaware and Raritan canal feeder.

Such was his training and experience before coming West. He arrived at the Village of Peru, Indiana, July 4, 1835. He had made the journey by steamboat, flatboat and pirogue. The great improvement then talked of on every hand was the proposed building of the Wabash Canal. Mr. Haney soon had a force of men engaged in construction work, supplying stone for the Peru dam and later taking a contract for a section of the canal at Lewisburg. When that was completed he engaged in merchandising at Lewisburg, selling goods both to the white and Indian population.

July 15, 1851, William W. Haney established his home at Logansport. For a time he was a merchant, but his chief interests were as a dealer in real estate and as a private banker. For several years he was president of the Logansport branch of the old bank of the State of Indiana. The energy and native resources of his mind were indicated by the fact that he picked up in this busy career a substantial knowledge of the law and was admitted to the bar soon after locating at Logansport. He never had more than a limited office practice, but used his knowledge of the law advantageously in his own affairs. He was for many years a member and leading supporter of the Broadway Methodist Church at Logansport.

Through all his material activities ran the golden thread of a splendid character. What he was as a man and citizen was well described by his old friend Judge D. P. Baldwin in remarks delivered after the death of Mr. Haney. "The late Mr. Haney was a remarkable man in many respects. This is proved by the grand fortune he accumulated in this little city where money is scarce and riches the exception. I do not hesitate to say that Mr. Haney had the best financial brain of any man that, at least in my time, ever lived in Logansport. At seventy-nine years, and until his last sickness, his mind was as clear and as quick as that of any man in middle life. Mr. Haney's honesty was very remarkable. No scandal was ever connected with his great fortune. His word was sacred. He took no undue advantages. He was a remarkably friendly man, he was as kind and sociable with a tramp as with a millionaire. He did not know what pride was any more than he knew what deceit and double dealing were. He was always clean-mouthed. No one ever heard him retailing scandal or speaking unkindly. Mr. Haney's great wealth brought upon him, as wealth or exceptional success always does, a great weight of envy or ralliery, but he took it good humoredly. No one ever knew him to get angry or excited, and much less vindictive or sullen. No one knew better of good and ill of life and humanity. Mr. Haney did not pretend to be anything else than a business man and never sought office or promotion of any kind. He did not set up to be a charitable man any more than a talented man, and yet his kindly voice, friendly ways, and unquestionable honesty gave him a happy and honored old age, and made him a general favorite with all classes."

December 13, 1836, he married Miss Louisiana Fidler, who survived him a number of years. They had only two children, Maria Emma, who died a number of years ago, and William E.

The late William E. Haney had all the qualities of native ability and character which distinguished his father. He was educated in the common schools, attending school at Logansport after 1851. His first business venture with his father was in the produce business in 1859, but soon afterward he engaged in farming in Cass County, and continued that occupation about twelve years. On his return to Logansport he was for a brief time in the boot and shoe business, later a broker, and more and more became associated with his father in handling their extensive enterprises. When his father died the management of the entire estate devolved upon him, and he handled it as the just and righteous steward, and justified his accounting by the highest moral as well as business standards. For all the means and influence he possessed he exercised them with the most unassuming manner and stu-

diously avoided all honors associated with politics or public life. He voted as a republican, and his only fraternal connection was with the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks.

April 5, 1859, he married Miss Christina Conrad. Her father, William Conrad was one of the pioneer settlers of Cass County. Mrs. Haney died in the spring of 1871, the mother of eight children. Six of these children died in infancy and early childhood. The two to reach adult age were Carrie E. and Jessie M. Jessie M. is a resident of Logansport, at 730 Broadway, and is the widow of Miller Uhl, of the well known Uhl family of Cass County.

JOHN H. PETERS, a former postmaster of Michigan City, has been identified with the working business affairs of that community since early days, and is one of the oldest and one of the most highly respected residents.

He was born in the Village of Schwinkendorf in the Province of Mecklenburg-Schwerin, Germany. His father was a stone cutter by trade and spent all his life in Germany. The mother survived her husband and afterward came to America with her two daughters and spent her last days in Michigan City.

John H. Peters attended school steadily to the age of fourteen, after which he learned the stone cutter's trade under his father. He worked at the trade in his native land until he was eighteen years old, and then left home to come to America. He was nine weeks on a sailing vessel before reaching Quebec, and from there he went to Rochester, New York. He was a stranger, had practically no resources after paying his expenses over, and was unable to speak the English language. He was an an apt scholar and by experience and practice quickly acquired a knowledge of the new language and also adapted himself quickly to American customs and ways. For two months he worked on a railroad and then came to Michigan City. Michigan City at that time had only a few hundred inhabitants, and a large part of the present site was covered with woods, while game of all kinds was abundant in the surrounding country district. Even deer was still found in this locality.

Mr. Peters entered railroad work and had charge of the local yards making up trains, and finally was promoted to ticket seller. He officiated at the ticket window for twenty-one years. He then resigned the railroad service to engage in business as a grocery merchant on Franklin street. In company with M. C. Follet he erected a business building on the west side of that street between Fourth and Fifth streets. After being a grocery merchant for about a year he sold out and then bought an interest in a shoe business with his son-in-law, W. J. Fealock. The firm of Fealock and Peters continued for nine years, after which Mr. Peters sold out and has since devoted his time to his private interests. He was appointed postmaster of Michigan City by President Arthur in January, 1884, and held that office two years.

At the age of twenty-one he married Henrietta Oppermann. She was born in Mecklenburg-Schwerin, daughter of Henry Oppermann, who on coming to the United States located at Michigan City and spent his last days there. Mrs. Peters died in 1885. For his second wife he married Mary O'Connell. She was born at Boston, Massachusetts, daughter of William and Alice (Carroll) O'Connell, natives of Ireland, her father of Limerick and her mother of Louth. Her parents on coming to America settled in Massachusetts, where her father died. Later her mother married Michael McHenry, and in 1869 moved to Michigan City, where both of them died.

Mr. Peters' three children are by his first marriage. They are Herman, Emma and Minnie, six others were born to this union but died when small. Minnie became the wife of W. J. Fealock and died leaving four children, named Arthur, Walter, Florence and Henrietta.

Mr. Peters has been a stanch republican ever since receiving the gift of American citizenship. He represented his ward in the City Council four years.

WILLIAM H. INSLEY is founder and head of one of Indiana's distinctive industries, The Insley Manufacturing Company at Indianapolis. It would be instructive to deal with this company somewhat at length for more reasons than one, not only because of its present size and the scope and serviceableness of its output, but also as reflecting and illustrating the remarkable possibilities of growth that proceed from the

W. H. Dudley

diously avoided all honors associated with politics or public life. He voted as a republican, and his only fraternal connection was with the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks.

April 5, 1859, he married Miss Christina Conrad. Her father, William Conrad was one of the pioneer settlers of Cass County. Mrs. Haney died in the spring of 1871, the mother of eight children. Six of these children died in infancy and early childhood. The two to reach adult age were Carrie E. and Jessie M. Jessie M. is a resident of Logansport, at 730 Broadway, and is the widow of Miller Uhl, of the well known Uhl family of Cass County.

JOHN H. PETERS, a former postmaster of Michigan City, has been identified with the working business affairs of that community since early days, and is one of the oldest and one of the most highly respected residents.

He was born in the Village of Schwinkendorf in the Province of Mecklenburg-Schwerin, Germany. His father was a stone cutter by trade and spent all his life in Germany. The mother survived her husband and afterward came to America with her two daughters and spent her last days in Michigan City.

John H. Peters attended school steadily to the age of fourteen, after which he learned the stone cutter's trade under his father. He worked at the trade in his native land until he was eighteen years old, and then left home to come to America. He was nine weeks on a sailing vessel before reaching Quebec, and from there he went to Rochester, New York. He was a stranger, had practically no resources after paying his expenses over, and was unable to speak the English language. He was an an apt scholar and by experience and practice quickly acquired a knowledge of the new language and also adapted himself quickly to American customs and ways. For two months he worked on a railroad and then came to Michigan City. Michigan City at that time had only a few hundred inhabitants, and a large part of the present site was covered with woods, while game of all kinds was abundant in the surrounding country district. Even deer was still found in this locality.

Mr. Peters entered railroad work and had charge of the local yards making up trains, and finally was promoted to ticket seller. He officiated at the ticket window for twenty-one years. He then resigned the railroad service to engage in business as a grocery merchant on Franklin street. In company with M. C. Follet he erected a business building on the west side of that street between Fourth and Fifth streets. After being a grocery merchant for about a year he sold out and then bought an interest in a shoe business with his son-in-law, W. J. Fealock. The firm of Fealock and Peters continued for nine years, after which Mr. Peters sold out and has since devoted his time to his private interests. He was appointed postmaster of Michigan City by President Arthur in January, 1884, and held that office two years.

At the age of twenty-one he married Henrietta Oppermann. She was born in Mecklenburg-Schwerin, daughter of Henry Oppermann, who on coming to the United States located at Michigan City and spent his last days there. Mrs. Peters died in 1885. For his second wife he married Mary O'Connell. She was born at Boston, Massachusetts, daughter of William and Alice (Carroll) O'Connell, natives of Ireland, her father of Limerick and her mother of Louth. Her parents on coming to America settled in Massachusetts, where her father died. Later her mother married Michael McHenry, and in 1869 moved to Michigan City, where both of them died.

Mr. Peters' three children are by his first marriage. They are Herman, Emma and Minnie, six others were born to this union but died when small. Minnie became the wife of W. J. Fealock and died leaving four children, named Arthur, Walter, Florence and Henrietta.

Mr. Peters has been a stanch republican ever since receiving the gift of American citizenship. He represented his ward in the City Council four years.

WILLIAM H. INSLEY is founder and head of one of Indiana's distinctive industries, The Insley Manufacturing Company at Indianapolis. It would be instructive to deal with this company somewhat at length for more reasons than one, not only because of its present size and the scope and serviceableness of its output, but also as reflecting and illustrating the remarkable possibilities of growth that proceed from the

W. H. Dudley

LIBRARY
OF THE
UNIVERSITY OF ILLINOIS

limited material resources but unlimited mind and will of the chief personality behind it.

Started as a small plant for the manufacture of structural steel products, the Insley Manufacturing Company today has appropriated a large and important field of its own, making a varied line of appliances and equipment for the economical and effective handling of material used in construction work, especially in construction where concrete is employed on a large scale and in vast quantities. The Insley products may be found today in general use wherever the government, big steel corporations and other industries are constructing such great work as dry docks, dams and breakwaters, retaining walls, etc. In fact the equipment manufactured at Indianapolis by this company has gone to all the ends of the earth, and has been used by contractors in Europe and Australia, as well as in all parts of America.

The Insley Manufacturing Company was organized in 1907. The first place of business was on South Meridian Street at the railroad tracks, but in 1912 the company commenced the building of a large plant at North Olney and East St. Clair streets. In the last six or eight years the company has devised and has manufactured machinery that has served to revolutionize the use of concrete materials on a large scale in construction projects. Most of the machines and appliances are covered by basic patents owned or controlled by the company. One of the most important contributions by this company to the field of modern industrial appliances is the gravity tower for conveying and pouring concrete. These towers are now a familiar sight wherever large buildings, bridges, piers and other works are in process of construction involving the use of concrete.

When the business was first organized William H. Insley, its president, was not only the executive but was the bookkeeper, draftsman and engineer, and did practically all the business in the office as well as much outside. At the present time the company maintains a staff of thirty to forty engineers, office assistants and clerks, besides a small army of workmen in the shops.

The Insley family are pioneers of Indiana and are of Scotch ancestry. The great-grandfather of William H. Insley, Job Insley, is buried at Newtown, near Attica, in Fountain County, Indiana. The grandfather, Ellis Insley, came with his brothers to Indiana and entered land in Fountain County as early as 1827. He spent all his active life as a farmer. Ellis Insley during the '60s moved to a farm on North Illinois Street, or road, in what is now the City of Indianapolis. This farm was opposite the Blue farm near what is now Meridian Heights. He also served as a member of the commission which laid out the Crown Hill Cemetery at Indianapolis, and in that city of the dead his own remains now rest. He was a very active churchman and did much to keep up the Methodist Church in the various communities where he lived.

The father of William H. Insley was Dr. William Quinn Insley, who was born near Newtown, Fountain County, Indiana, in 1838. He received a good education, taking his medical course in the University of Michigan and in the Cincinnati Medical College. He practiced his profession at Terre Haute, Indiana. He died in 1880 and is buried at Crown Hill Cemetery at Indianapolis. He was a Scottish Rite Mason and Knight Templar. Doctor Insley married Celia Whitmore, who was born at Rocky Hill, Connecticut, daughter of Edward Whitmore. The Whitmores on coming to Indiana settled near Fort Wayne. Mrs. William Insley died in 1906, at the age of sixty-six. They were the parents of seven children, five of whom are still living: Edward, an editor of the Los Angeles Examiner; Avis, wife of Ben Blanchard, of Independence, Kansas; William H.; Rebecca, widow of Lewis Casper, of New York City; and Robert B., who is assistant to the president of Nordyke & Marmon Company, Indianapolis.

William H. Insley was born at his parents' home at Terre Haute January 16, 1870. As a boy he attended school at a schoolhouse two miles north of Newtown in Fountain County. When seventeen years of age he began teaching which he continued for two years, and then spent two years as a student at DePauw University, at Greencastle, Indiana. All his thought and effort were directed toward an education that would fit him for some of the larger responsibilities of life, and from the first his mind was directed into technical and industrial channels. With this purpose in mind, though without means and

with no assurance that he could remain consecutively, he entered the Rose Polytechnic Institute at Terre Haute. To support himself and pay his tuition he was willing to accept any honorable employment, and while there he conducted a boarding house, acted as tutor, and succeeded in finishing his course only $400 in debt, that in itself being an achievement which was an earnest of his future success. Thus equipped with a technical education, he went to work as draftsman with the Brown, Ketcham Iron Works, and later served as chief draftsman in charge of the Engineering Department of the Noelke-Richards Iron Works. It was from this work that he withdrew and set up in business for himself. At that time he had practically no capital, and for several years his structural iron business went along with very modest returns. Gradually he began specializing in concrete work equipment, and from that time forward the success of his business has been assured.

Mr. Insley is a member of the American Society of Civil Engineers and the American Society of Mechanical Engineers, and is widely known among engineering and technical circles throughout the country. He is a Mason and a trustee of the Irvington Methodist Church, where he and his wife are members. In 1903 he married Jane Williams, daughter of Francis A. Williams, an attorney of Corning, New York. Mrs. Insley is a niece of Charles R. Williams, formerly editor of the Indianapolis News. Mr. and Mrs. Insley have one son, Francis H., now a student in the Indianapolis public schools.

JAMES MORTON CALLAHAN, an educator of recognized ability, claims Bedford, Indiana, as the place of his birth. His life has been devoted to educational work, and he has become well known on the lecture platform, was lecturer on American diplomatic history and archives at Johns Hopkins University, 1898-1902, director of Bureau of Historical Research, 1900-02, head of the department of history and politics, West Virginia University, 1902— and dean of the College of Arts and Sciences, 1916—. He has conducted extensive researches in the manuscript diplomatic archives at Washington, London, and Paris, and has won distinction by his studies in international politics and diplomacy. He was a delegate to the International Deep Waterways Association, to the National Conservation Congress in 1911, and has represented West Virginia at various conferences as delegate by appointment of the governor of the state.

Mr. Callahan married Maud Louise Fulcher, and they have one daughter, Kathleen Callahan.

HAL A. ALDRIDGE is a veteran traveling salesman who on retiring from the road a few years ago set up in business for himself at Anderson as proprietor of a dry cleaning establishment. There were possibilities which he realized in this work, and he has exemplified his ambition and plans by making the Guarantee Shop, of which he is proprietor, the largest business of its kind in that city.

Mr. Aldridge was born at Tipton, Indiana, September 26, 1886, son of James F. and Ollie (Bozell) Aldridge. He is of English ancestry, and the family have lived in America for many generations. When he was ten years old his parents came to Anderson, and here he continued his education in the city schools. When he was twelve years old his mother died, and from that time forward Hal A. Aldridge has made his own way in the world. For ten years he was a boy workman in different factories, spending seven years in a local glass factory. He finally went on the road selling jewelry for a Chicago house and traveled over Indiana, Ohio, Kentucky and Illinois for seven years, building up a large acquaintance with retail merchants over these states. He gradually accumulated a little capital, and seeking an opportunity for a business of his own established his present dry cleaning shop at 1015 Main Street, opening it on July 15, 1916. He has made a wonderful success of this business, and now handles work not only for the City of Anderson but drawn from the neighboring towns of Alexandria, Middletown, Pendleton and other places.

In 1906 Mr. Aldridge married Metta L. Brown, daughter of Samuel and Sadie (Hutchinson) Brown of Anderson. They have one son, Edmund Arthur, born in 1907. Mr. Aldridge in politics votes the republican ticket in national affairs but is independent locally. He is a member of the United Commercial Travelers, and with his wife belongs to the Central Christian Church.

CHARLES I. SMITH first became identified with business affairs at Anderson as bookkeeper for a produce house. Later he acquired an interest in the business, which he had learned from the ground up, and is now a member of the firm Moulton & Smith Company, wholesale fruits and vegetables. At the same time he has acquired numerous other business connections, and is one of the men of Anderson whose interests are most widespread and who exert a large influence over business affairs both in that city and elsewhere.

Mr. Smith was born at Muskegon, Michigan, in October, 1879, son of Andrew C. and Gertrude R. (Kratz) Smith. He is of German ancestry. His father came from Germany at the age of five years and lived in Detroit, Michigan, until he was thirty, developing a business there as a wholesale meat and provision dealer. He died at Muskegon, Michigan, November 15, 1917.

Charles I. Smith, who is one of four brothers, was educated in the public schools of Muskegon, including high school. His business experience began very early. He was only fourteen when he went to work for the firm of Moulton & Riedel of Muskegon. They were produce merchants, and his first work was driving a truck. He rapidly acquired a knowledge of the business in all details, and after three years the company had so much confidence in him as to send him to Anderson as bookkeeper of the branch store. He began work here October 6, 1897, when he was only eighteen years old. In 1904 Mr. Smith bought the Riedel interest in the local business, acquiring that interest on credit. The firm was organized as Moulton & Company. Their location is at 116-18 Main Street, and with subsequent expansions the firm does business with thirty-nine towns over this section of Indiana. The company was incorporated in 1912, with Mr. Smith as secretary and treasurer and owner of half the stock.

In the meantime his services have been sought by a number of other business organizations. He is a stockholder and director of the Madison County Trust Company, the American Playground Device Company, the Rolland Title Company of Anderson, the Security Investment Company of Anderson, the Anderson Investment Company, the People's Milling Company of Muskegon, Michigan, the Columbia Tire and Rubber Company of Buffalo, New York, the Beebe Title Company of Anderson, the Frankfort Carburetor Company of Frankfort, Indiana. Mr. Smith also has real estate investments both at Anderson and at Muskegon, Michigan. For this successful representation of his business career his own industry and capabilities have been largely responsible, since he started life without reliance upon other assets than his own character afforded.

In 1910 he married Miss Ida C. Beckman, daughter of John and Margaret (Ringen) Beckman. Mr. Smith is a republican, and in January, 1918, refused an appointment as member of the Board of Police Commissioners at Anderson. He is affiliated with Anderson Lodge of the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks.

JESSE BELMONT ROGERS, M. D. For nearly a quarter of a century Doctor Rogers has borne the reputation of a careful and conscientious physician at Michigan City, where practically all of his professional career has been spent. Before coming to Michigan City he had considerable experience in the civil engineering field, but gave that up to enter the medical profession.

He was born in the parish of Byfield, Town of Newbury, Essex County, Massachusetts, December 30, 1865. He was the youngest of the five children of Abiel and Susan (Rogers) Rogers. His grandfathers were Nathaniel Rogers and James Rogers, both of English ancestry. Nathaniel Rogers was an American soldier in the War of 1812, and otherwise was a farmer and spent his long and useful life in Essex County. James Rogers, the maternal grandfather, was a native of New Hampshire and was a millwright and miller by trade.

Abiel Rogers was born at Byfield June 10, 1828, grew up on a farm, and lived at Byfield until a few months before his death, when he came to Michigan City and died at the age of seventy-eight.

Doctor Rogers attended the public schools of Newbury, also the Putnam Free School at Newburyport, and after graduating in 1883 entered Dartmouth College, where he took the engineering course and was graduated in 1887. For several years following Doctor Rogers was connected with the engineering staff of the Great Northern and Northern Pacific Railroads,

and saw much adventure and experience in the great northwestern country. But the work was not altogether congenial and he sought something more to his liking and began the study of medicine with Dr. C. G. Higbee of St. Paul, Minnesota. In 1892 he entered the Hahnemann Medical College at Chicago and graduated M. D. in 1895. After a brief practice at Lincoln, Illinois, he moved to Michigan City, and succeeded to the practice of Dr. E. Z. Cole. He has enjoyed many professional successes and honors and is a member of the American Institute of Homeopathy.

November 14, 1893, Doctor Rogers married Miss Marian S. Woods, who was born at LaCrosse, Wisconsin, daughter of Oliver S. and Vernie (McIntire) Woods. The two children born to Doctor and Mrs. Rogers both died in early life. Mrs. Rogers is a member of the Baptist Church while Doctor Rogers is a Congregationalist. He is affiliated with Acme Lodge No. 83, Ancient Free and Accepted Masons, Michigan City Chapter No. 25, Royal Arch Masons, Michigan City Commandery No. 30, Knights Templar, Michigan City Council No. 56, Royal and Select Masters, and also belongs to the local lodge, No. 265, of Odd Fellows, Washington Lodge No. 94, Knights of Pythias, and Michigan City Lodge No. 432 of the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks. He is a member of the City Board of Health and is active in the Chamber of Commerce and a member of the Pottawattomie Country Club.

ROBERT W. BAILEY is general manager and vice president of the J. W. Bailey Company, one of the largest firms in Madison County handling building supplies, coal and other materials. They have their principal offices and yards at Anderson, and also a branch of the business at Pendleton, conducted under the name of the Fall City Supply Company.

The Bailey family has been well known in Anderson for many years. Robert W. Bailey was born at Portsmouth, Ohio, August 22, 1887, and was a child when his parents, James W. and Anna L. (Brown) Bailey, moved to Anderson. The family were farmers in Southern Ohio. The Baileys are of English stock, first locating in Pennsylvania and coming to Southern Ohio in pioneer times. The maternal grandfather, Henry Brown, was the founder of that family in Ohio. Mr. Bailey's ancestors have been in the main farmers, but some of them have been lawyers, physicians and ministers. James W. Bailey on coming to Anderson in 1890 was employed as a bookkeeper in the Cathedral Glass Company. Later he established himself in the builders' supply business at Jackson Street and the Big Four Railroad, and that was the beginning of the present J. W. Bailey Company.

Robert W. Bailey graduated from the Anderson High School in 1905, and then entered Purdue University, where he obtained his Bachelor of Science degree in 1909. For a time he was employed in the engineering department of the Buckeye Manufacturing Company at Anderson, and then entered the service of the Philadelphia Quartz Company, and made the plans and helped construct the large plant of that company at Gardenville, New York, a suburb of Buffalo. Returning to Anderson in 1911, Mr. Bailey entered the copartnership with his father, and since 1914, when his father retired, has been manager and vice president of the company. The company is incorporated for $10,000, and does business all over Madison County.

In 1911 Mr. Bailey married Ruth B. Buck, daughter of Alfred and Martha (Bliven) Buck. The Bliven family is the oldest in the City of Anderson. Mr. and Mrs. Bailey have three children: Martha W., born in 1912; Robert W., Jr., born in 1914; and John W., born in 1917.

While always a keen student of politics and interested in the success of the republican party, Mr. Bailey has had no time for official participation in public affairs. He is a thirty-second degree Scottish Rite Mason and Knight Templar, and is a member of Indiana Delta Chapter of the Phi Kappa Psi college fraternity of Purdue. He is also a member of the Purdue Alumni Association, of the Anderson Rotary Club, and of the First Methodist Episcopal Church.

JOHN L. HOGUE is one of the leading automobile salesmen of Anderson, and is one of the partners in the Hogue-Fifer Sales Company, operating one of the chief sales agencies in that city.

Mr. Hogue was born on a farm near Sabina, Ohio, in 1877, son of William R. and Emma (Titus) Hogue. His ancestry

is Scotch-Irish. He grew up as a farmer boy, had a country school education in the winter time, and also spent eight months in the Normal School at Lebanon, Ohio. At the age of seventeen he went to work on his grandfather's farm, remained there two years, and gradually acquired experience in other lines. For two years he was engaged in building rigs and oil pumps with a large oil well supply house at Lima, Ohio. He then took up a trade as a barber, worked in different towns in Ohio, and in 1903 moved to Anderson, and for several years conducted one of the well patronized shops of the city. Being attracted into the automobile field, he proved himself a successful salesman during three years of connection with the Hill Stage Company, selling Ford and Overland cars. He then went with the Robinson Sales Company, selling the Dodge and Ford cars, but on March 1, 1917, established the present business of the Hogue-Fifer Sales Company.

Mr. Hogue is a democrat in politics, a member of the Christian Church, is affiliated with the Loyal Order of Moose and is a citizen who is always alert to opportunity and public spirited in his attitude with regard to everything connected with the welfare of Anderson. He married Miss Leeta Roller, daughter of Albert Roller, and they have two children, Delbert, born in 1901, and Dorothy, born in 1904.

HON. JOSEPH M. RABB took his first cases as a lawyer soon after the war, in which he had played his part and rendered full duty as a youthful but brave and energetic soldier for three years. He has practiced law half a century, and more than half of that time has been either a Circuit or Appellate Court judge.

Judge Rabb was born at Covington in Fountain County, Indiana, February 14, 1846, son of Smith and Mary (Carwile) Rabb. His father was born in Warren County, Ohio, and died at the age of eighty-one, while his mother was a native of Indiana and died at the age of sixty-eight. Judge Rabb was the third among their nine children. His father was a shoemaker by trade, and for fifty-six years was in the boot and shoe business at Perrysville, Indiana. For over twenty years of that time he served as postmaster. He received his first appointment and commission as postmaster from President Lincoln. He was a loyal and enthusiastic republican from the time this party was formed until his death.

As a boy at Perrysville Judge Rabb attended the public schools, but his education was not completed until after the war. On July 22, 1862, a short time after his sixteenth birthday, he enlisted in Company K of the Seventy-First Indiana Infantry. He was mustered in at Indianapolis August 18, and just two days later, August 20, 1862, received his baptism of fire at the battle of Richmond, Kentucky. The fighting began at daylight and continued practically uninterrupted until ten o'clock at night. It was one of the critical battles in beating back the advancing forces of Bragg. The Seventy-First Indiana lost fifty-four men killed, including a lieutenant colonel and major, 215 wounded and 500 captured. The remnants of the regiment were reorganized as the Sixth Indiana Cavalry. With the Sixth Cavalry Judge Rabb continued through the various campaigns made by General Burnside in East Tennessee, and in 1864, at Paris, Kentucky, he and his comrades were remounted and were then assigned to General Sherman's army. They were in the advance upon and siege of Atlanta, following which they returned to Tennessee to follow Hood up to Franklin and Nashville, when his forces were dissipated. He then broke down the resistance of the Confederates represented chiefly by Wheeler's Cavalry and General Forrest's Raiders. Judge Rabb was mustered out at Pulaski, Tennessee, as corporal of his company.

After his return home he attended school one term at Asbury University at Greencastle, and then entered the law offices of Judge Brown and Gen. George Wagner. He applied himself diligently to his law books and was admitted to the bar in 1868. In 1870, upon the death of General Wagner, he became a partner of Mr. Brown in the firm of Brown & Rabb. After two years he practiced for himself, and was then associated with Allen High in the firm of Rabb & High until the death of his partner three years later. Judge Rabb in 1882 was elected circuit judge of the Twenty-first Circuit, including the three counties of Fountain, Warren and Vermilion. He remained on the bench of this circuit twenty-four years, constituting one of the longest services as a circuit judge in Indiana. In 1906 Judge Rabb was elevated to the

Appellate Court Bench, and after serving one term retired to private life. He then located at Logansport and is now associated with M. F. Mahoney and U. L. Fansler under the firm name of Rabb, Mahoney & Fansler.

Judge Rabb is a republican and has been so in all his political activities. He is a member of the Grand Army of the Republic. On June 11, 1872, he married Miss Lottie Morris. She died May 7, 1888, the mother of five children, two of whom died in infancy, while the daughter Clara died in 1900, the wife of Guy Winks. On November 11, 1884, Judge Rabb married Ida Elwell. They have one daughter, Louise, now a teacher in the Logansport High School.

Dr. Horace Ellis, state superintendent of public instruction of Indiana, is an educator of the widest experience, of great attainments and splendid ideals, and brought to his present office a previous excellent record as an administrator and a thorough familiarity with the needs and the working relations of all the many institutions under his supervision.

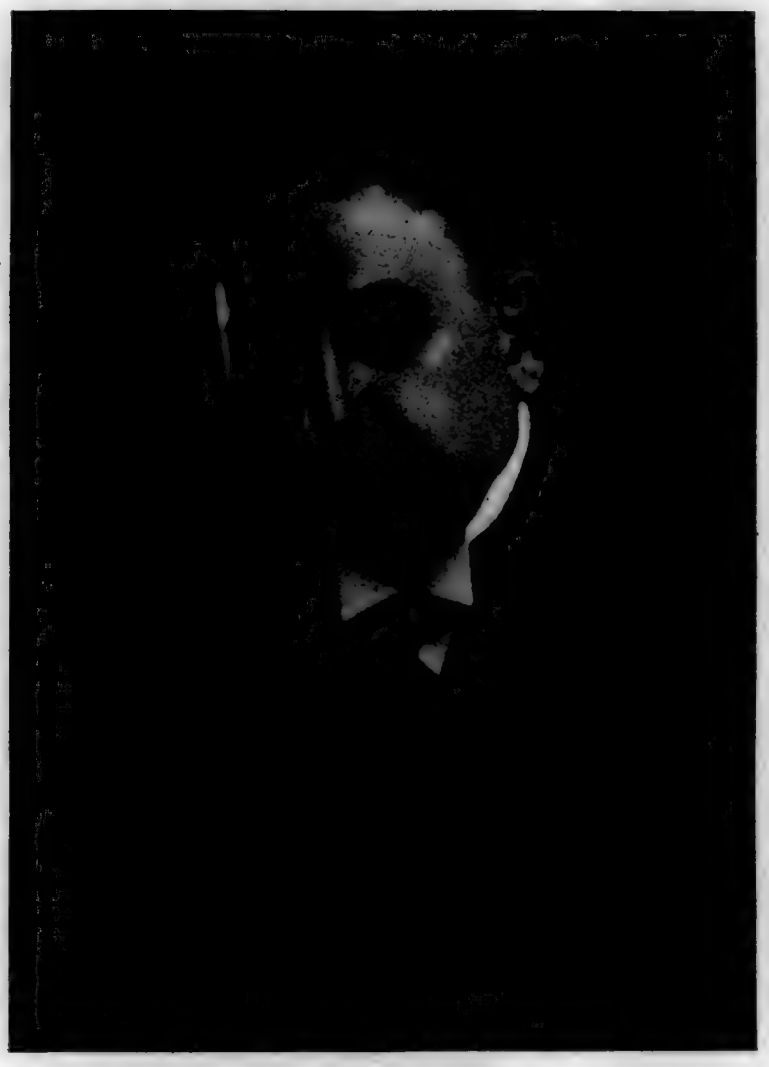
Practically his entire life has been devoted to the schools of Indiana, and he has given active service in every school capacity, as rural teacher, village principal, city superintendent, normal school president, university president.

Doctor Ellis was born in Decatur, Illinois, July 9, 1861, a son of Ira and Mary Frances (Ferguson) Ellis. His early life was spent in a rural environment, he was reared on a farm and attended country schools. He began his career as a country school teacher and continued that work until 1882. In the meantime he was accepting every opportunity to advance his own knowledge and improve his resources, and for part of his higher education he attended Butler College at Indianapolis. From 1885 to 1892 he was superintendent of Indianapolis suburban schools. He then reentered Indiana University, from which he received the A. B. degree in 1896. The University of Indianapolis conferred upon him the degree Master of Arts in 1897, and he has the degree Bachelor of Philosophy conferred in 1903.

During 1896-98 Doctor Ellis taught at Lafayette and North Vernon, Indiana, was superintendent of public schools at Franklin, Indiana, from 1898 to 1902, and at that date accepted the only call away from the schools of Indiana, when he went to Idaho and served two years, 1902-04, as president of the Idaho State Normal School. In 1904 he returned to Indiana to become president of Vincennes University. He has always been allied in politics with the republican party and in 1914 accepted a place on the state ticket as candidate for state superintendent of public instruction. As is well known, the republican ticket of that year suffered defeat all along the line, but in 1916 Doctor Ellis' name was again placed as a candidate, and the appreciation of his fitness for the office is well indicated by the fact that he lead the entire ticket in many counties of the state. He assumed the duties of his present office in Indianapolis on March 15, 1917. His conduct of the affairs of his great office during the war won the hearty approval of the Federal government for the brilliant and patriotic cooperation with the nation.

Doctor Ellis has also been widely known as a public institute lecturer and chautauqua superintendent and his services have been constantly in demand on the lecture platform. He is active in the Methodist Episcopal Church, one of its prominent laymen, and has long been identified with a large Bible class as teacher. He is a member of the Phi Delta Theta College fraternity, is a Knight Templar Mason and member of numerous educational and learned societies. In 1886 he married Miss Grace V. Mapes, of Indianapolis. His son, Lieut. Max M. Ellis, served with distinction throughout the war with Germany, and his other son, Howell, served as head of the manuscript department in his father's office in the capitol.

Elnathan Cory. Among those whom Indiana claims among her pioneers and representative citizens should be mentioned Elnathan Cory, one of the early residents of Tippecanoe County. He was born at New Carlisle, Ohio, March 11, 1811, and died near Montmorenci, Indiana, January 18, 1864. He came to Indiana shortly after his marriage and secured a large body of land near Lafayette, and became one of the leaders of his day in that section of the state. He served as captain in the Indiana Militia for many years, was one of the local founders and most zealous



Horace Eaton's

Appellate Court Bench, and after serving one term retired to private life. He then located at Logansport and is now associated with M. F. Mahoney and U. L. Fansler under the firm name of Rabb, Mahoney & Fansler.

Judge Rabb is a republican and has been so in all his political activities. He is a member of the Grand Army of the Republic. On June 11, 1872, he married Miss Lottie Morris. She died May 7, 1888, the mother of five children, two of whom died in infancy, while the daughter Clara died in 1900, the wife of Guy Winks. On November 11, 1884, Judge Rabb married Ida Elwell. They have one daughter, Louise, now a teacher in the Logansport High School.

Dr. Horace Ellis, state superintendent of public instruction of Indiana, is an educator of the widest experience, of great attainments and splendid ideals, and brought to his present office a previous excellent record as an administrator and a thorough familiarity with the needs and the working relations of all the many institutions under his supervision.

Practically his entire life has been devoted to the schools of Indiana, and he has given active service in every school capacity, as rural teacher, village principal, city superintendent, normal school president, university president.

Doctor Ellis was born in Decatur, Illinois, July 9, 1861, a son of Ira and Mary Frances (Ferguson) Ellis. His early life was spent in a rural environment, he was reared on a farm and attended country schools. He began his career as a country school teacher and continued that work until 1882. In the meantime he was accepting every opportunity to advance his own knowledge and improve his resources, and for part of his higher education he attended Butler College at Indianapolis. From 1885 to 1892 he was superintendent of Indianapolis suburban schools. He then reentered Indiana University, from which he received the A. B. degree in 1896. The University of Indianapolis conferred upon him the degree Master of Arts in 1897, and he has the degree Bachelor of Philosophy conferred in 1903.

During 1896-98 Doctor Ellis taught at Lafayette and North Vernon, Indiana, was superintendent of public schools at Franklin, Indiana, from 1898 to 1902, and at that date accepted the only call away from the schools of Indiana, when he went to Idaho and served two years, 1902-04, as president of the Idaho State Normal School. In 1904 he returned to Indiana to become president of Vincennes University. He has always been allied in politics with the republican party and in 1914 accepted a place on the state ticket as candidate for state superintendent of public instruction. As is well known, the republican ticket of that year suffered defeat all along the line, but in 1916 Doctor Ellis' name was again placed as a candidate, and the appreciation of his fitness for the office is well indicated by the fact that he lead the entire ticket in many counties of the state. He assumed the duties of his present office in Indianapolis on March 15, 1917. His conduct of the affairs of his great office during the war won the hearty approval of the Federal government for the brilliant and patriotic cooperation with the nation.

Doctor Ellis has also been widely known as a public institute lecturer and chautauqua superintendent and his services have been constantly in demand on the lecture platform. He is active in the Methodist Episcopal Church, one of its prominent laymen, and has long been identified with a large Bible class as teacher. He is a member of the Phi Delta Theta College fraternity, is a Knight Templar Mason and member of numerous educational and learned societies. In 1886 he married Miss Grace V. Mapes, of Indianapolis. His son, Lieut. Max M. Ellis, served with distinction throughout the war with Germany, and his other son, Howell, served as head of the manuscript department in his father's office in the capitol.

Elnathan Cory. Among those whom Indiana claims among her pioneers and representative citizens should be mentioned Elnathan Cory, one of the early residents of Tippecanoe County. He was born at New Carlisle, Ohio, March 11, 1811, and died near Montmorenci, Indiana, January 18, 1864. He came to Indiana shortly after his marriage and secured a large body of land near Lafayette, and became one of the leaders of his day in that section of the state. He served as captain in the Indiana Militia for many years, was one of the local founders and most zealous

Horace Eells

leaders of the old "Underground Railroad" for helping runaway slaves on to freedom, and was an abolitionist, whig and republican.

Elnathan Cory married Susannah Harr, and they became the parents of six children.

CHARLES G. CARPENTER. Forty-six years of continuous association with the Richmond Roller Mills makes Charles G. Carpenter a veteran in the business affairs of that city and one of the oldest practical millers in the state. The long continued fidelity he has shown as a factor in this business is characteristic of his citizenship and character in general. He has seldom joined as a leader in public affairs, but is always known as a quiet, hard-working citizen, willing to do his part and doing it without fuss or clamor.

Mr. Carpenter was born at Wilmington in Clinton County, Ohio, in 1836, son of Walter T. and Susan (Mabie) Carpenter. He is of an old English family. Three brothers of the name came to America, two settling in New England and one in New York. Charles G. Carpenter is descended from the New York colonist. Walter T. Carpenter moved from New York State to Clinton County, Ohio, had a general store there, and later engaged in the commission business at Cincinnati with his brother Calvin. They had the first commission house in that city and were located on the Basin of the old Whitewater Canal. He and his brother Ezra were dairymen at Cincinnati. They had some cows which they pastured on the present site of the Grand Central Station. Leaving Cincinnati he went to Clarksville, Clinton County, Ohio, and purchased a farm, but sold this farm and moved to Richmond and bought 100 acres of land near that city.

Charles G. Carpenter acquired a good education in Cincinnati, attending the Friends Private School, one year in the West Town Boarding School near Philadelphia, and for three years was a student in Earlham College at Richmond. At that time his father was superintendent of Earlham College. He acquired a business experience by clerking in a grocery store two years, and then for fifteen years devoted all his time to farming near Richmond. On returning to the city he engaged independently in the grocery business for two years under the name Carpenter & Newlan.

It was in 1873 that Mr. Carpenter became manager for the Greet Street Mills of Richmond. In 1885 these mills were reorganized as the Richmond Roller Mills, and Mr. Carpenter is still manager, and has seen the business grow to great proportions and many changes have been introduced in the mechanical processes during his time. The Richmond Roller Mills are known for their product "Fancy Patent" and "Haxall" flours. They are also dealers in field seeds.

Mr. Carpenter married in 1863 Elizabeth W. Newlan, a daughter of James and Matilda Newlan, of Jefferson County, Ohio. To their marriage were born two daughters, Mary Edna and Caroline M., the latter still at home. The former is the wife of W. S. Hiser of Indianapolis and has one son, Walter C.

Mr. Carpenter has long been prominent in the Friends Church, of which he is a birthright member. Since 1883 he has been treasurer of the Indiana Yearly Meeting. Politically he is a republican.

ALONZO J. HILEMAN is a veteran in the boot and shoe trade, traveled all over Indiana and other states for a number of years representing some of the leading shoe manufacturers of the Middle West, and finally established a permanent business of his own at Elwood, where he now has a well appointed and thoroughly stocked store of merchandise at 116 South Anderson Street.

Mr. Hileman was born in Madison County, Indiana, on a farm, in 1864, son of Robert M. and Eliza (Tilson) Hileman. His experience during boyhood was not unlike that of other Indianans of the time. He attended country school in winter, worked in the fields in summer, and all the time had a growing ambition to do something different from farm work. At the age of twenty he went to Huntsville, had a year of experience working in a general store, until the establishment was burned out, and then engaged in his first independent effort as a merchant, associated with W. R. Tigue, under the name Tigue & Hileman, proprietors of a general store at Pendleton. They were there two years, and after selling out Mr. Hileman went on the road as traveling representative of some of the leading shoe houses of Cincinnati. For three years he traveled

over the Territory of Indiana, West Virginia and Southern Ohio, representing Hickman, Taylor & Company of Cincinnati, then for a similar period was with W. F. Thorn & Company of Cincinnati; then for four years represented P. Sullivan & Company of Cincinnati in Indiana and Western Ohio; for two years sold the goods of Vall, Dittenhofer & Son of Cincinntti, and until 1893 was with the firm Plant & Marks, a shoe manufacturing company of Indiana. He then invested some of his capital and formed a partnership with Thomas Conner under the name Conner & Hileman and opened a stock of high class footwear at 107 South Anderson Street in Elwood. This partnership continued for seven years, with Mr. Hileman still traveling. He then bought out his partner, left the road, and has given his best energies since that date to his own business. In 1908 he moved to his present quarters, and has owned both the store and the building since 1913. He has developed a large trade both in the city and surrounding country districts, and the name Hileman throughout this territory is associated with the most reliable and satisfactory goods. Mr. Hileman has also acquired some other business interests and is owner of some local real estate.

In 1892 he married Flora M. Greenley, daughter of John Greenley of Elwood. They have three children, Louise G., wife of Ralph Carpenter, who is connected with the First National Bank of Elwood, Fred G., who enlisted in the army in May, 1917, and is now supply sergeant at the Headquarters Troop of the Thirty-Eighth Division in Camp Shelby; and George A., who was born in 1899 and is now a sophomore in the Chemical Engineering Corps at Purdue University.

Mr. Hileman is a republican in politics. He is prominent in the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks No. 368, and is lecturing knight for the order. He is treasurer of the Indiana Retailers Boot & Shoe Association, and enjoys an enviable reputation among all the business men of Indiana in this line. Mr. Hileman attends the Methodist Church.

WALTER H. MELLOR, of Michigan City, is one of the most prominent jewelers of Indiana, and has developed business of large proportions from a beginning with exceedingly modest capital and only his individual skill and resources to depend upon. Mr. Meller has twice served as president of the Indiana State Retail Jewelers' Association, and was a member of the executive committee of the American National Association of Retail Jewelers. He is now secretary of the Steel F. Roberts Memorial Fund, which is maintained by the National Jewelers Association.

Mr. Mellor was born at Michigan City in 1875. His father, William Mellor, was born at Oldham, England, where the grandparents spent all their lives. William Mellor was reared and educated in his native town, and as a young man came to America, married at Lowell, Massachusetts, and soon afterward moved to Indiana with his wife's people. They located in Porter County, and from there he enlisted in the Ninth Indiana Infantry, and saw much active and arduous service during the war of the rebellion. After his honorable discharge he returned home and soon located in Michigan City, where he became a dry goods merchant. He was in business until his death, at the age of fifty-seven. He married Sarah Grace Battye. She was born at Staleys Bridge, Lancashire, England, daughter of William and Sarah Battye, who afterwards came to America and after several years of residence at Lowell, Massachusetts, moved to Porter County, Indiana, where they were on a farm two or three years and spent their last days in Michigan City. Mrs. William Mellor is still living at Michigan City. Her five children are Eliza, William, Charles, George and Walter H.

Walter H. Mellor attended the city schools and then began an apprenticeship Michigan City. Later he attended Parsons at the jeweler's trade in the Beck store at Horological School, now the Bradley Polytechnic Institute at Peoria. When his course there was completed Mr. Mellor was employed in several cities, and in 1902 engaged in the jewelry business for himself. His capital was extremely small, but he was an expert jeweler and managed his resources with consummate skill until today his store has one of the most complete stocks and one of the finest appointed establishments of the kind in the state.

September 7, 1904, Mr. Mellor married Inez Herrick. She was born in Cherokee, Iowa, daughter of E. C. and Marion (Hall)

Herrick. On the paternal side she is of English and on the maternal side of Scotch-Irish ancestry. Mrs. Mellor is a member of Cherokee Chapter, Daughters of the American Revolution, and her four bars indicate direct descent from four Revolutionary ancestors. Mr. and Mrs. Mellor have one daughter, Marion Inez.

Mr. Mellor is a member of the board of trustees of the Presbyterian Church and is affiliated with the Knights of Pythias, the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, is a member of the Potawattomie Country Club, and was one of the promoters and organizers of the Michigan City Rotary Club. He is chairman of the Michigan City Chapter of the Red Cross and served as a member of the Executive Committee of the local War Chest.

Ross Dowden is one of the capable men of affairs of Delaware County, and has gained the secure confidence of the people of that section by the very capable administration of his duties as county recorder.

Mr. Dowden was born in Delaware County March 9, 1886, son of Marion V. and Alice (Bryant) Dowden. Both parents were natives of Indiana. Marion Dowden was a blacksmith by trade, and in 1862 enlisted in the Eighty-Fourth Indiana Infantry, and was with the regiment during its splendid record of service through the Tennessee, Atlanta and subsequent campaigns until the close of the war. He was a very loyal member of the Grand Army of the Republic.

Mr. Ross Dowden was the youngest of eight children, five of whom are still living. He was educated in public schools and as a boy began his business career working in some of Muncie's factories. He was in employment in industrial positions for about ten years, and resigned his last work in 1914 when he was nominated on the democratic ticket for recorder of Delaware County. He was elected in this normally republican county by a good majority, and took up his duties in office in 1915. Mr. Dowden has not only made an efficient county officer, but is known as a public spirited young man who takes a pride in his city and county and is always willing to perform a helpful part. He is affiliated with the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, and has served as secretary of the local Lodge of Eagles for ten years. He is a member of the Methodist Protestant Church.

September 20, 1917, Mr. Dowden married Miss Lucile Veach, daughter of J. M. Veach, a farmer living near Mount Summit.

Mary Stembridge, of Evansville, has a place among the useful women of Indiana on account of her long service in the cause of education. For over forty years she has presided over the Carpenter School of Evansville as principal. She comes of a family of educational traditions, and her father was author of the spelling book known as the "Western Speller," at one time widely used throughout the southern states.

Miss Stembridge is a native of Muhlenberg County, Kentucky, where her forefathers were pioneers in Indian times. Her great-grandfather, John Stembridge, was a native of England and coming to America in colonial times settled at or near Jamestown, Virginia. William Stembridge, her grandfather, was a native of Virginia, was well educated for his time, and after going to Kentucky was one of the first teachers in Muhlenberg County. He acquired land there, was a slave owner, and to planting he gave the energies of his mature years. He married Polly Ward, of a very interesting pioneer family. Robert Ward, the great-grandfather of Miss Stembridge, was a native of Ireland, came to this country when a youth, locating in Pennsylvania, and was with the Continental army in the war of the Revolution. In 1791 he embarked his family and household goods on a flatboat, drifting down the Ohio and settled in Muhlenberg County, Kentucky. At that time every family home was in a peculiar sense a "castle," extraordinary precautions being necessary to safeguard the inmates from hostile attacks of Indians. The Ward family pewter set had to be melted and molded into bullets as a measure of safety. Through the influence of Robert Ward the first Methodist missionaries visited Muhlenburg County. The neighbors improvised some rough benches to be used at the meetings, and some of these frontier religious gatherings were held on the lawn of the Ward home. Miss Stembridge among other cherished heirlooms has carefully preserved a dress that must be over a century old. It was made

for her Aunt Betsey Ward. The cotton was grown on the Ward plantation, and probably some of the Ward slaves spun and wove it into cloth.

Miss Stembridge's father acquired a good education both in the common schools and under home tuition, and for years was interested in educational matters. He was a merchant at Elkton in Todd County, afterward at Greenville, and on leaving Kentucky moved to Evansville, where he became a wholesale grocer, and was in the same line at Louisville. He died in Evansville at the age of fifty-eight. He married Margaret Ann Akers, who attained the age of seventy. She was born at Hopkinsville, Kentucky, daughter of Larkin Nichols and Sarah (Harrison) Akers, both families of Virginia ancestry. One prominent representative of the Akers name was Peter Akers, author of the Akers Commentary. Miss Stembridge is one of three children: William Robert, Mary, and Sally.

Mary Stembridge completed her education in the Greenville Female Seminary at Greenville, Kentucky, and began her career as a teacher in the schools of Evansville in 1872. The first year she was in the Carpenter School, and then for three years was a teacher in what is now the Wheeler School. She then returned to the Carpenter School as principal, and has held that responsible post and supervised the education of thousands of boys and girls, including many who have since made their mark in the world. She was the center of interest and honor when in 1916 there occurred a "Home Coming" of the old pupils of the Carpenter School, when mature men and women gathered from far and near to renew associations of the past. Miss Stembridge is a member of the Trinity Methodist Episcopal Church of Evansville.

Madison J. Bray M. D. One of the earliest and most distinguished physicians and surgeons of Southern Indiana was the late Dr. Madison J. Bray of Evansville.

He was born at Turner, Androscoggin County, Maine, January 1, 1811, son of Captain William and Ruth (Cushman) Bray. His father was a lumberman and merchant. Doctor Bray at the age of sixteen left school as a student to become a teacher, and followed that occupation for eight years. He then attended a course of medical lectures in Dartmouth College, but finished his training in Bowdoin College, where he graduated in 1835.

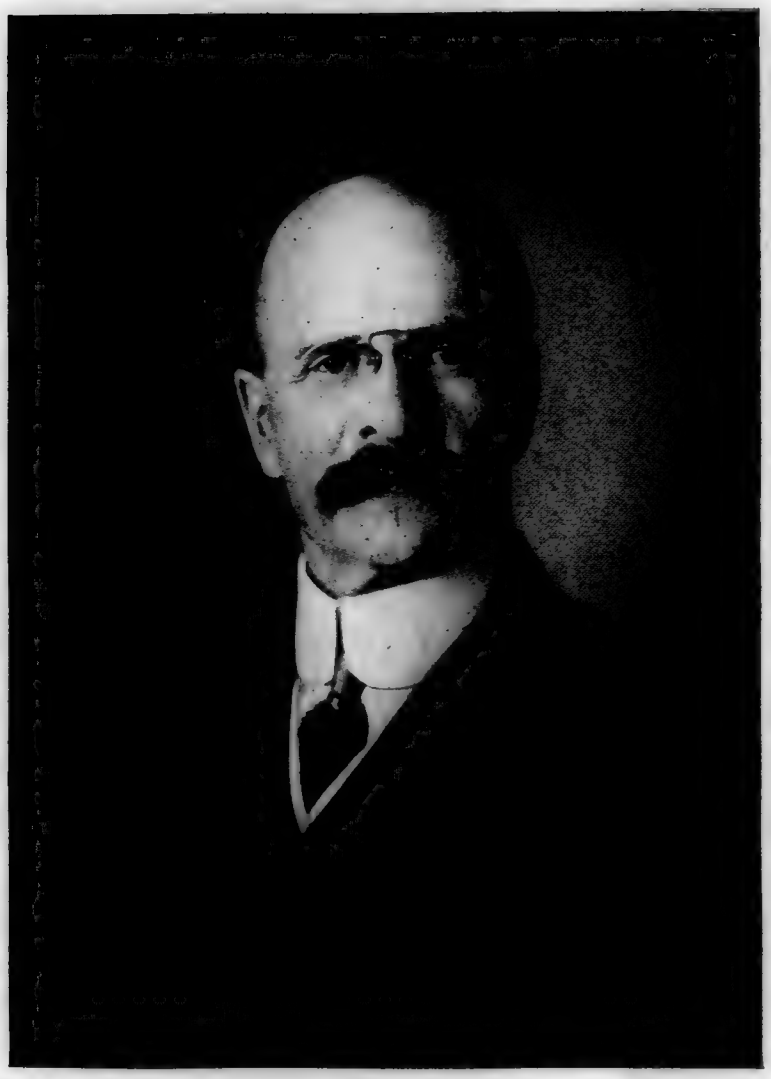
In the fall of the same year he started west, traveling by railroad, stage and river boat. At Evansville he found the only doctor of the village, William Trafton, burdened with the taxing exertions of a town and country practice that required almost constant and exhausting riding and driving. Doctor Trafton gladly accepted a partner to share in his labors, and for years Doctor Bray had all the experiences of a pioneer physician.

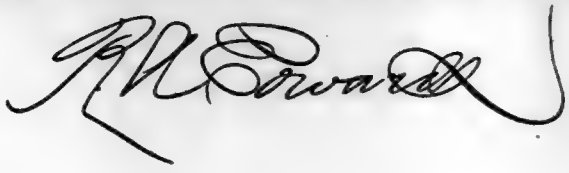
In 1847 he and others established the Evansville Medical College, in which he filled the chair of surgery until 1862. In that year he resigned to aid in organizing the Sixtieth Indiana Volunteer Infantry Regiment, and was commissioned regimental surgeon. He was with the command until ill health compelled him to resign two years later. He then resumed his duties at the Medical College. He was surgeon at the Marine Hospital at Evansville four years, and later at St. Mary's Hospital. In 1855 he was elected president of the Indiana State Medical Society, and he contributed frequently to medical journals.

After a residence of sixty-five years, filled with useful labors and services, he died at Evansville August 22, 1900, at the age of eighty-nine. In 1838 he married Elizabeth Johnson, daughter of Charles and Ann (Tate) Johnson. His only son, Madison J., Jr., is still living in Evansville, engaged in the real estate business.

Richard A. Edwards. The First National Bank of Peru is one of the oldest banks under national charter in Indiana, having been organized in 1864, soon after the passage of the National Bank Act. Through all its existence it has been conservatively managed, and its officers and stockholders represent a large share of the moneyed interests and business enterprise of Miami County.

In 1881 Richard Arthur Edwards gave up his share in the faculty of Knox College at Galesburg, Illinois, to identify himself with this institution, and for nearly forty years he has been devoting to it the best of his abilities and the skill gained from accumulating experience. Mr. Edwards is one of the oldest bankers in the state. The First National Bank of Peru has a capital of $100,000, surplus of $100,000, and is one





for her Aunt Betsey Ward. The cotton was grown on the Ward plantation, and probably some of the Ward slaves spun and wove it into cloth.

Miss Stembridge's father acquired a good education both in the common schools and under home tuition, and for years was interested in educational matters. He was a merchant at Elkton in Todd County, afterward at Greenville, and on leaving Kentucky moved to Evansville, where he became a wholesale grocer, and was in the same line at Louisville. He died in Evansville at the age of fifty-eight. He married Margaret Ann Akers, who attained the age of seventy. She was born at Hopkinsville, Kentucky, daughter of Larkin Nichols and Sarah (Harrison) Akers, both families of Virginia ancestry. One prominent representative of the Akers name was Peter Akers, author of the Akers Commentary. Miss Stembridge is one of three children: William Robert, Mary, and Sally.

Mary Stembridge completed her education in the Greenville Female Seminary at Greenville, Kentucky, and began her career as a teacher in the schools of Evansville in 1872. The first year she was in the Carpenter School, and then for three years was a teacher in what is now the Wheeler School. She then returned to the Carpenter School as principal, and has held that responsible post and supervised the education of thousands of boys and girls, including many who have since made their mark in the world. She was the center of interest and honor when in 1916 there occurred a "Home Coming" of the old pupils of the Carpenter School, when mature men and women gathered from far and near to renew associations of the past. Miss Stembridge is a member of the Trinity Methodist Episcopal Church of Evansville.

Madison J. Bray M. D. One of the earliest and most distinguished physicians and surgeons of Southern Indiana was the late Dr. Madison J. Bray of Evansville.

He was born at Turner, Androscoggin County, Maine, January 1, 1811, son of Captain William and Ruth (Cushman) Bray. His father was a lumberman and merchant. Doctor Bray at the age of sixteen left school as a student to become a teacher, and followed that occupation for eight years. He then attended a course of medical lectures in Dartmouth College, but finished his training in Bowdoin College, where he graduated in 1835.

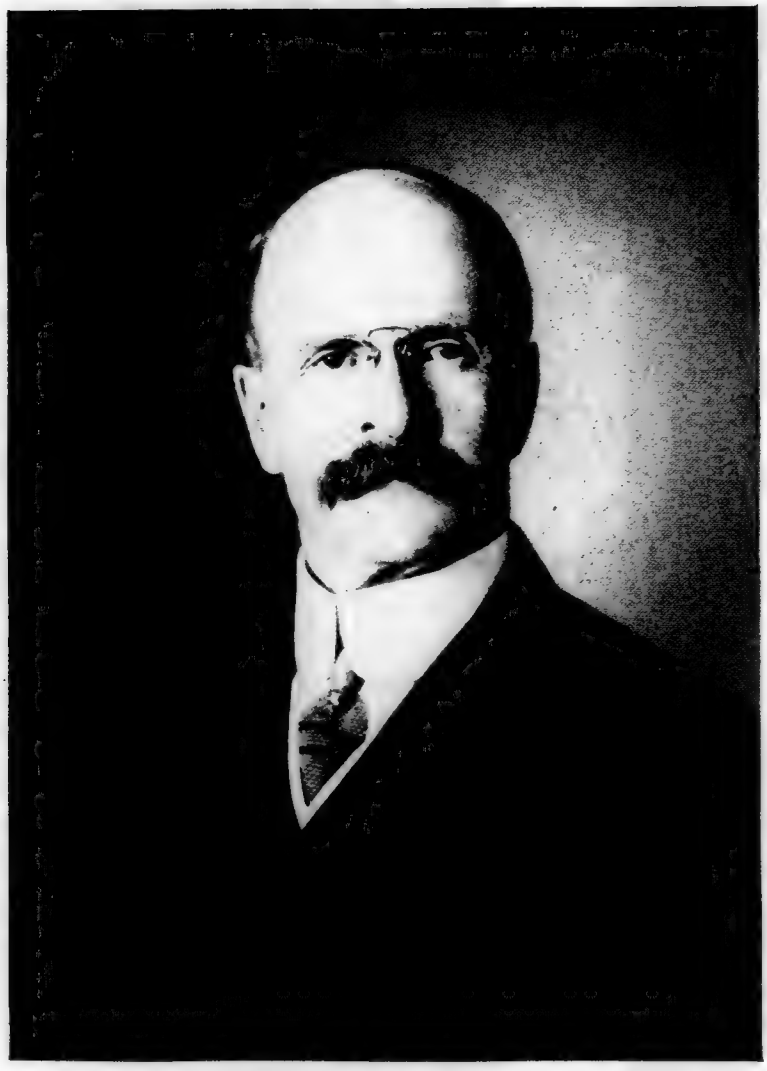
In the fall of the same year he started west, traveling by railroad, stage and river boat. At Evansville he found the only doctor of the village, William Trafton, burdened with the taxing exertions of a town and country practice that required almost constant and exhausting riding and driving. Doctor Trafton gladly accepted a partner to share in his labors, and for years Doctor Bray had all the experiences of a pioneer physician.

In 1847 he and others established the Evansville Medical College, in which he filled the chair of surgery until 1862. In that year he resigned to aid in organizing the Sixtieth Indiana Volunteer Infantry Regiment, and was commissioned regimental surgeon. He was with the command until ill health compelled him to resign two years later. He then resumed his duties at the Medical College. He was surgeon at the Marine Hospital at Evansville four years, and later at St. Mary's Hospital. In 1855 he was elected president of the Indiana State Medical Society, and he contributed frequently to medical journals.

After a residence of sixty-five years, filled with useful labors and services, he died at Evansville August 22, 1900, at the age of eighty-nine. In 1838 he married Elizabeth Johnson, daughter of Charles and Ann (Tate) Johnson. His only son, Madison J., Jr., is still living in Evansville, engaged in the real estate business.

Richard A. Edwards. The First National Bank of Peru is one of the oldest banks under national charter in Indiana, having been organized in 1864, soon after the passage of the National Bank Act. Through all its existence it has been conservatively managed, and its officers and stockholders represent a large share of the moneyed interests and business enterprise of Miami County.

In 1881 Richard Arthur Edwards gave up his share in the faculty of Knox College at Galesburg, Illinois, to identify himself with this institution, and for nearly forty years he has been devoting to it the best of his abilities and the skill gained from accumulating experience. Mr. Edwards is one of the oldest bankers in the state. The First National Bank of Peru has a capital of $100,000, surplus of $100,000, and is one



R. N. Edwards

LIBRARY
OF THE
UNIVERSITY OF ILLINOIS

of the strongest banks in the Wabash Valley.

Mr. Edwards represents a family of educators and cultured New England people. He was born at Bridgewater, Massachusetts, November 9, 1851, son of Rev. Richard and Betsey (Josslyn) Edwards. Not long after his birth his father moved to Salem, Massachusetts, and was president of the Massachusetts State Normal School until 1859. In that year the family went to St. Louis, Missouri, where Rev. Richard Edwards served two years as president of the St. Louis Normal School, and from 1861 to 1873 was president of the Illinois State Normal University at Normal. During that time he did much to establish the Normal University as the useful and splendid institution it is today. He was a great teacher, and also had many of the qualities of the modern business administrator and systematizer. His name has a permanent and well deserved place in the history of Illinois education. For several years he also served as state superintendent of schools in Illinois, and then entered the Congregational ministry. His chief service as minister was rendered as pastor of the Congregational Church at Princeton, Illinois, an historic church in which before the war the great abolition leader Lovejoy distinguished the pastorate. Rev. Richard Edwards spent his last years at Bloomington, Illinois, where he died March 7, 1908.

Richard A. Edwards was educated in the public schools of St. Louis and at Normal, Illinois, being a student of the latter institution while his father was president. When eighteen years old he taught his first school at Paxton, Illinois, and was principal of schools there two years. In 1872 he entered Dartmouth College, but removed at the beginning of his junior year to Princeton University, and graduated A. B. from that institution in 1876. He had previously for one year been connected with Rock River Seminary at Mount Morris, Illinois, and after graduation returned there as instructor of Greek and Latin. In 1878 he was called to the chair of English literature and rhetoric in Knox College.

On giving up the quiet dignities and pleasant associations of the scholastic life in 1881 Mr. Edwards accepted the position of assistant cashier of the First National Bank at Peru. In 1884 he was made cashier, and in that capacity had increasing responsibilities and the management of the bank. In January, 1911, he became president, and his son, M. A. Edwards, is now cashier. Mr. Edwards has been an important factor in Peru's advancement as a leading commercial city. He has served as an officer and stockholder in a number of industrial concerns, and his personality is a rallying point for any broad cooperative movement in which the welfare and reputation of the community are at stake. Mr. Edwards is a republican, as was his father, and is a member of the Columbia Club of Indianapolis, the University Club of Chicago, and he and his wife are affiliated with the Baptist Church. In 1880 Mr. Edwards married Miss Alice Shirk, a member of the prominent Shirk family of Peru. Her father, Elbert H. Shirk, was for a number of years president of the First National Bank of Peru. Mr. and Mrs. Edwards have a family of two sons and three daughters.

THOMAS CORY. Among the men responsible for the development of Indiana and her institutions mention is made of Thomas Cory, an educator of distinction in his day, the author of a text book, "Manual of Land Surveying," very generally used throughout Indiana for many years, and an engineer of recognized ability and the inventor of several important devices covering a wide field.

Thomas Cory was born on a farm near Montmorenci in Tippecanoe County, Indiana, February 10, 1838, and his death occurred at Berkeley, California, May 30, 1915. He was a student of Wabash College, class of 1859, where he studied engineering, and after leaving college followed that profession, educational work, agriculture, and work at his inventions. He was at one time connected with Purdue University, and his name and that of his father, Elnathan Cory, deserve lasting recognition for the part they played as real pioneers of Indiana.

Thomas Cory married at Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, December 29, 1863, Carrie Storey, and they reared a large family of children who do them honor.

PETER J. REEHLING. An Indiana citizen of exceptionally wide experience is Peter J. Reehling, who for thirty years has been identified in different capacities with the American Express Company, and is

now agent and manager of the company's business at Anderson.

Mr. Reehling is a native of Indiana and is of that substantial German stock that sought free homes in America after the revolutions in Germany against Prussianism during the '30s and '40s. His parents were Phillip J. and Elizabeth (Kaiser) Reehling. Phillip J. Reehling was born in Baden, Germany, in 1813. He saw active service in the Baden army, and as a soldier bore arms against the king of Prussia when the present house of Hohenzollern was seeking to dominate the various provinces and states of Germany. Phillip Reehling refused to remain under the rule of the conqueror, and as soon as he could accumulate sufficient money to defray his expenses he came to America.

In 1840 he took passage on a sailing vessel and was three months in reaching America. Twice the boat was in sight of land when it was blown out to sea. He traveled by way of Buffalo and Toledo and from that point drove overland to Fort Wayne. He paid fifty dollars to the driver. The driver became sick of his undertaking and tried to return to Toledo, but Phillip Reehling with the aid of a shotgun compelled him to continue the journey. Phillip Reehling at that time was accompanied by his wife and a baby six months old. Two other members of the party were his mother and father, then people past seventy. His first home was seven miles south of Fort Wayne, where he bought forty acres of land. This land was located on the old Pickaway Road. He worked that forty acres until 1856, when Chief Godfrey of the Miami Indians, learning that Mr. Reehling had in his possession 100 silver dollars, persuaded him to buy 105 acres across the St. Mary's River on the Winchester Road. This was only the initial payment, and the balance was paid out in coon skins. Phillip Reehling looked after both farms until 1861, when he turned the larger place over to his older son, Jacob, and after that managed the home farm until he retired. He died at Fort Wayne in 1891, at the age of seventy-eight, and his wife passed away in 1893, also aged seventy-eight. They had five sons and three daughters.

Peter J. Reehling, youngest of the family, was born on the old home farm in Indiana in 1853. He received his education at Fort Wayne in J. Weber's private school from 1861 to 1872. On leaving school he went to work as clerk in the store of his brother-in-law, John Otto, at Auburn, Indiana. Mr. Otto was a veteran of the Civil war. Mr. Reehling remained in Otto's boot and shoe store until 1875, when he opened a similar business of his own at Bluffton, Ohio, and remained there until 1882. He then sold out and returning to Indiana was clerk in a store at Rushville for two years, and then went on the road for a year selling shoes for the Carnahan-Hanna Company of Fort Wayne. His territory was Central and Southern Indiana.

Mr. Reehling's first connection with the American Express Company dates from October 10, 1887. Though he knew nothing of the business, he accepted the place of agent at Rushville and remained there two years. Superintendent Fargo then sent him to Alton, Illinois, as agent for the company. He remained at Alton eleven months, and returning to Rushville became express messenger with a run from North Vernon, Indiana, to Benton Harbor, Michigan. He was on the road a year and a half, and in 1892 was appointed agent at Alexandria, Indiana, which was his home for fifteen years. He then served as local agent at Richmond two and a half years, as traveling agent eleven months from Terre Haute, Indiana, to St. Louis, and from Danville to Cairo eleven months, was local agent at Lima, Ohio, at Wabash, Indiana, at Alexandria, and at Kokomo for two years, and again at Wabash for 2½ years. In March, 1916, he accepted his present post as agent and manager of the company's business at Anderson. His family continued to reside at Alexandria, where he owns considerable real estate and also his property at Indianapolis.

In 1875 Mr. Reehling married Melissa Martin, daughter of I. W. and Mary (O'Conner) Martin of Columbus Grove. Her father was a Union soldier in the Civil war, and for a number of years was a grain merchant at Columbus Grove. Mr. and Mrs. Reehling have four children: Adelbert Ira, born in 1876, and now a resident of Alexandria, where he is agent for the American Express Company and is unmarried; Esreula, who died at the age of two years; Lula, born in 1882, and died a day after her birth; and Ellen Clara, born in 1895, and still at home with the family.

She is a graduate of the high school and took two years of musical instruction in the Indiana Musical Conservatory.

Mr. Reehling in political matters is strictly independent. In 1876 he was elected on the citizens ticket as councilman for the Second Ward at Bluffton, Ohio. For a number of years he was quite active in political affairs but finally became disgusted with politics and has exercised his strictly independent judgment in supporting any candidate. He is a member of the Presbyterian Church at Alexandria, and belongs to the subordinate lodge and uniform rank of the Knights of Pythias.

HON. HARRY L. CRUMPACKER, now serving a second term as judge of the Superior Court of Porter and LaPorte counties, was admitted to the bar in 1905, and has accumulated many distinctions in the brief period of his professional work. Judge Crumpacker's home since beginning practice has been at Michigan City.

It is doubtful if any family has contributed more names to the substantial citizenship, the farming and business and professional activities of Northwestern Indiana. The thirteen American colonies were hardly organized when John Crumpacker emigrated from Holland in 1762 and settled in Bedford County, Virginia. The family lived in Virginia many years. Owen Crumpacker, a son of John, was born in Botetourt County, Virginia, in 1783, and was an American soldier in the War of 1812, serving with the Seventh Virginia Regiment. He married Hannah Woodford.

The third son of this couple was Theophilus Crumpacker, grandfather of Judge Crumpacker. Theophilus was born in Botetourt County, Virginia, January 17, 1823.

About 1828 Owen Crumpacker brought his family west to Indiana, first locating in Union County, in 1832 coming to Porter County, and Owen was a farmer there until his death, when about sixty-five years of age. His wife, Hannah, reached the advanced age of eighty-six.

Theophilus Crumpacker was a small boy when brought to Indiana. He lived in Porter and LaPorte Counties, and for a year or so during the Civil war had his home on a farm near Kankakee, Illinois. He then returned to Porter County and established his home on a farm three miles east of Valparaiso. In 1890 he retired from his farm and made his home in Valparaiso until his death November 27, 1908. Theophilus Crumpacker married Harriet Emmons, who was born in Montgomery County, Virginia, December 23, 1822, daughter of William and Elsie (Kirk) Emmons. The Emmons family was of Scotch-Irish descent and they moved West from Virginia at an early date, William Emmons establishing a home in Cass County, Michigan, in 1832. He died at the age of sixty-eight, and his widow, Elsie, survived to the age of eighty-one.

Theophilus Crumpacker and wife had eight children, namely: John W., father of Judge Crumpacker; Edgar D., who was born May 27, 1852, was admitted to the bar in 1876, and for many years has been a prominent figure in the public life of the state and the nation, representing the Tenth Indiana District in Congress from 1897 to 1913; Daniel W., long in the railway mail service; Eliza A., who married Melvin W. Lewis; Peter, for many years a lawyer at Hammond; Dora A., who married Iredell Luther; Charles, of Valparaiso; and Grant, a prominent Valparaiso lawyer. Nearly all the Crumpackers have had a tendency to go into politics. Theophilus was one of the early day republicans, and for three terms represented his district in the State Legislature and was a factor in local politics in Porter County.

John W. Crumpacker, father of Judge Crumpacker, was born in New Durham Township of LaPorte County, March 9, 1849. He spent most of his youth in Porter County on his father's farm, was educated in the rural schools and the Northern Indiana Normal School, now the Valparaiso University, and at one time was a teacher. In 1872 he was appointed deputy county treasurer of Porter County, serving until 1879. In the fall of 1878 he was elected county treasurer and by re-election in 1880 filled that office with the confidence and efficiency familiarly associated with the Crumpacker family until August, 1883. In 1884 he became cashier and manager of the Hobart Bank of Valparaiso. Then, in February, 1885, he assumed his duties as cashier of the LaPorte Savings Bank, and was a well known LaPorte banker from that time until his death, which occurred in 1913.

January 3, 1877, John W. Crumpacker

married Anna J. Smith. She was born in Norwalk, Ohio, a daughter of Hiram and Harriet (Ashley) Smith, both natives of Massachusetts. Mrs. John W. Crumpacker now makes her home with her only son and child, Judge Crumpacker. John W. Crumpacker was a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows and Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks.

Harry L. Cumpacker was born at Valparaiso, Indiana, May 6, 1881. He acquired a liberal education, graduating from the LaPorte High School in 1899, and then entering the University of Michigan. He received his A. B. degree in 1903, and continued his studies in the law department until attaining the LL. B. degree in 1905. In the fall of the same year he began active practice at Michigan City and enjoyed a large business as a lawyer until entering upon his duties on the bench. He served as city attorney, and in 1914 was elected judge of the Superior Court for the district of LaPorte and Porter counties. He was re-elected in 1918.

In 1907 Judge Crumpacker married Miss Blanche E. Bosserman, a native of LaPorte and daughter of Charles and Emma (Webber) Bosserman. Her father was of early Pennsylvanian ancestry and was long prominent in the business affairs of LaPorte, where he lived many years, until his death. Mrs. Crumpacker's maternal grandfather, Leroy D. Webber, was a native of Chautauqua County, New York, and a son of Stebbins F. and Emeline (Pope) Webber, the former a native of Massachusetts and the latter of New York. Leroy D. Webber located at LaPorte as early as 1851, and in the same year engaged in the hardware business. That business is still continued under the name the Webber Hardware Company. He served as mayor of the city and as a member of the school board.

Judge and Mrs. Crumpacker had three children: John W., Helen, and Louise. Mrs. Crumpacker died in 1914. Judge Crumpacker is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church and he is affiliated with Theta Delta Chi fraternity, Acme Lodge No. 83, Ancient Free and Accepted Masons, Washington Lodge No. 94, Knights of Pythias, is a member of the Potawattomie Country Club, of the Michigan City Chamber of Commerce, and the Young Men's Christian Association. Like his father and practically all the family, he is a steadfast republican.

Barzillai Owen Barnes, deceased, was manager and treasurer of the Union Grain & Feed Company of Anderson. This is an industry that has grown and prospered until its products are now recognized as standard in quality and excellence over many states. With the growth of the industry Mr. Barnes was a practical influence and did much to give the business its splendid reputation and success.

Mr. Barnes was a native of Ohio, born at Somerset in Perry County in 1870, son of John and Phoebe (Bowman) Barnes. Some of his ancestors were English and some of Pennsylvania Dutch stock, but the family for the most part have been in America for a number of generations. Going back over the different generations most of the men have been farmers. Mr. Barnes grew up on his father's farm in Perry County, Ohio, being educated in the country schools, the Somerset High School and in 1900 graduated Ph. B. from Otterbein University at Westerville, Ohio. He continued a member of the Alumni Association of that splendid Ohio institution.

For two years after leaving college Mr. Barnes remained at Westerville as assistant cashier of the local bank. In 1903 he removed to Anderson, Indiana, and for four years was manager of the fire insurance and renting departments of the Union Savings & Investment Company. Then, in 1907, he went with the Union Grain & Coal Company, being bookkeeper for one year, and from 1908 was its manager, and was also treasurer, stockholder and director. This company ships and manufactures a large variety of stock feeds. Under their individual brand and trade mark they market three brands of chicken feed, two brands of dairy feed, two brands of horse feed and also special feeds for hogs and other domestic animals. They also manufacture considerable quantities of corn meal and corn flour. Their shipments go east as far as Boston, and are distributed over a number of states in the Middle West. The capacity of the plant is eighty tons per day. It is a business which has grown up gradually, altogether on the merit of the products, and without excessive advertising or stimulation.

Mr. Barnes was also a man of other in-

terests in Anderson. He was a republican voter and a member of the United Brethren Church. In 1903 he married Miss Maggie Lambert, daughter of G. A. and Glendora Lambert, of Union City, Indiana. They had a household of three children, Albert Owen, aged twelve, Glendora, aged ten, and Dwight Lambert, aged five. Mrs. Barnes died September 10, 1916. On March 28, 1918, Mr. Barnes married Esther May Downey. She was born in Anderson, Indiana, where she was reared and educated. Mr. Barnes died October 10, 1918. His widow is still a resident of Anderson, Indiana.

ARTHUR ROESKE occupies an important position in business circles at Michigan City, and is in a line of industry which has been in the family in that locality for upwards of fifty years. He is secretary and manager of the Riselay Brick Company.

For several generations the Roeske family were farmers and shepherds in Eastern Germany in the Province of Posen, now included within the limits of the new nation of Poland. His great-grandfather died in Posen in middle life. Christian Roeske was born, reared and married in Posen, and during his early life tended many large flocks in that country. He married Augusta Pahl, whose father died in Germany at the advanced age of ninety-eight and his mother at eighty-three. In 1864 Christian Roeske, accompanied by his sons Michael and Christopher, came to America, traveling by sailing vessel and being fourteen weeks on the ocean. They landed at Quebec and on the 25th of June reached Michigan City after a journey down the St. Lawrence River and around the lakes to Detroit, and thence by railroad to Michigan City. Another member of the family was his daughter, Augusta. Later they were joined by his wife and sons August and Theodore. Christian Roeske after some varied employment bought eighty acres of timbered land in Michigan Township, and took his family to that place in the country. He died there at the age of fifty-four in 1870, his widow surviving many years and passing away at the age of eighty-five. Both were members of the Lutheran Church. They had nine children, six sons and three daughters.

The late Christopher Roeske, father of Arthur Roeske, was born near Gromden in Posen, Germany, April 27, 1847. He was educated in his native land and worked there as a shepherd. He was seventeen years old when the family came to Michigan City, and he at once took upon himself the responsibilities of providing for his own living and assisting the family in getting settled. For a time he was employed as a construction hand by the Michigan Central Railroad. Later he worked in a factory and on his father's farm, and learned the brick making business in the plant of Charles Kellogg at Michigan City. Having learned the business, in 1869 he and his brothers leased a tract of land from Reynolds Couden and established a brick plant of their own. After seven years they bought the brick yard and sawmill of Denton Miller, and continued both enterprises until 1880. In that year the sawmill was abandoned and they erected a flour mill on Waterford Road. This mill was made thoroughly modern in all its equipment and machinery, and had a capacity of 100 barrels per day. The four brothers continued the business until the death of Michael, and soon afterward Theodore retired on account of ill health. Christopher and August then continued the business together, operating a large brick yard where about 6,000,000 bricks were made every year, and also the flour mill. Christopher Roeske was active in business until his death August 22, 1912. He was a director of the Citizens Bank of Michigan City, and was affiliated with the Masonic Lodge, Royal Arch Chapter, and Knights Templar. In politics he was a democrat, and served several terms as county commissioner.

Christopher Roeske married Mrs. Augusta (Meese) Matthias, widow of Peter Matthias. She was born in Mecklinburg Schwerin, Germany, and when a girl came to America with her foster mother, Mrs. Elizabeth Heitman. By her first marriage she had five children: Anna, who married Hermann Warnke; Dora, who married Henry Warnke; Alexander, Peter, and William Matthias. Mr. and Mrs. Christopher Roeske had four children: Arthur, Oscar, Martha, and Lydia. Martha is the wife of O. I. Lowe and Lydia married William Staiger.

Arthur Roeske was born at Michigan City January 1, 1877, and during his youth attended the parochial and public schools.

After completing his education in the public schools he took a course in the Michigan City Business College, and then became associated with his father in business. In February, 1917, he became cashier of the First Calumet Trust and Savings Bank. He was already financially interested in the Riselay Brick Company, and in 1918 he resigned his position with the bank to devote all his time to the affairs of this company of which he is secretary and manager.

December 4, 1901, Mr. Roeske married Miss Emma Darman, a native of Michigan City. Her father, Fred Darman, was born in Schleswig, Germany, son of Fred Darman, Sr., who brought his family to America and settled in Porter County, Indiana, buying a farm near the east line of that county and not far from Westville. Late in life he moved to Michigan City, where he died. Fred Darman, Jr., was reared and educated in his native land, and after coming to America lived for a time in Buffalo, New York, and then came to Indiana and was a farmer in Porter County, but for many years lived in Michigan City and was engineer at the city waterworks. He died at the age of sixty-nine. Fred Darman, Jr., married Augusta Klank, who was born in Pomerania, Germany, and came to America when a young woman, probably being the only member of her family to come to this country. She died at the age of thirty-four. Mr. and Mrs. Roeske have two sons, Arthur Gerald and Ralph Christopher. Mr. and Mrs. Roeske are members of St. John's Evangelical Church, and fraternally he is affiliated with Acme Lodge No. 83, Ancient Free and Accepted Masons, Michigan City Chapter No. 83, Royal Arch Masons, Michigan City Council No. 56, Royal and Select Masters, and Michigan City Commandery No. 30, Knights Templar.

JAMES T. ROYSE gave three of the best years of his young manhood to fighting the cause of the Union in the Civil War, and since then for more than half a century has been identified with the business life of Indiana, chiefly as a merchant. For the past fifteen years he has lived at Elwood, and is sole proprietor of the J. T. Royse, house furnishings, stoves and ready to wear goods, one of the largest mercantile houses of the city.

Mr. Royse was born at New Albany, Indiana, March 23, 1842, son of H. H. and Sarah (Polson) Royse. The family has been in America many generations, and were pioneers in Kentucky. For the most part the Royses have been agriculturists. H. H. Royse in 1832 established a stove factory at New Albany, Indiana, the oldest stove manufacturing concern in the state. H. H. Royse died in 1872 and his wife in 1859. They had three sons and four daughters.

James T. Royse, youngest of the family, was educated in the common schools of his native town. His education was continued only to his fourteenth year, after which he went to work learning the tinsmith business. In 1859 he went out to Iowa and lived on the farm of his uncle, Irwin Polson, in Marion County until July, 1861.

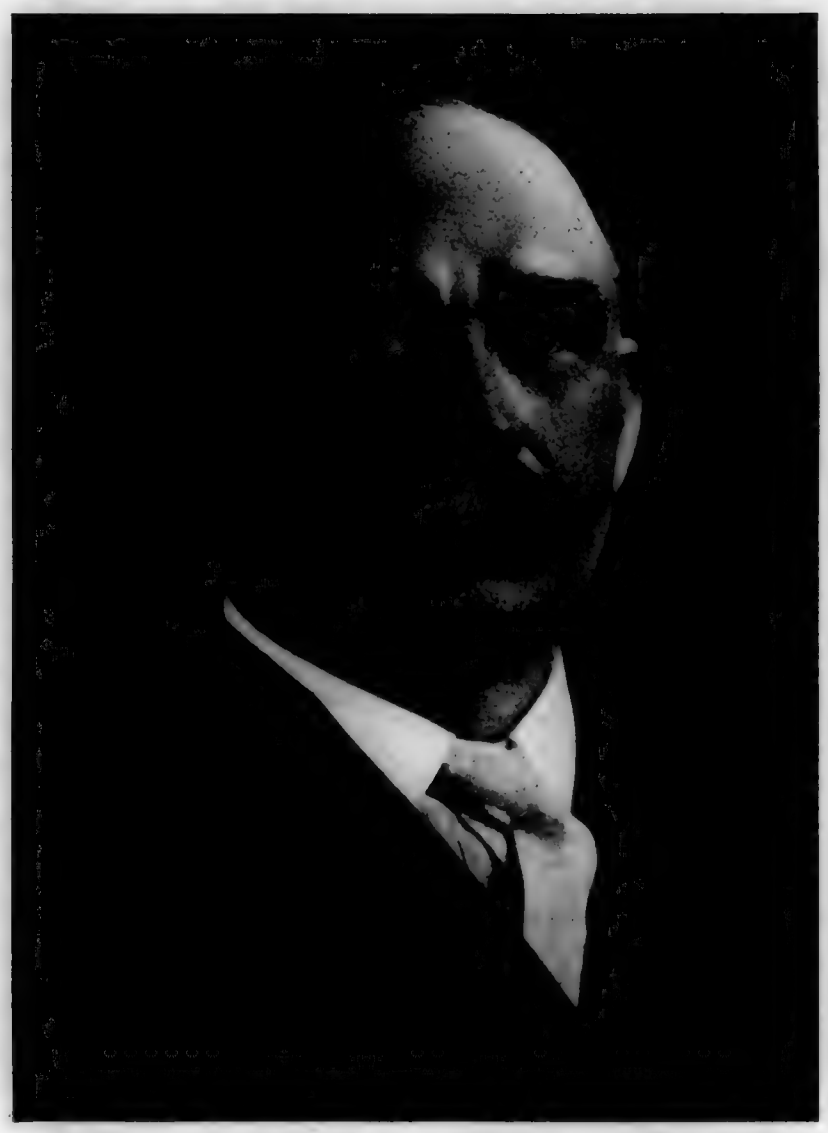
Mr. Royse's military service is credited to an Iowa regiment. He enlisted October 17, 1861, in the Fourth Iowa Infantry, and was a soldier three years and six weeks. He was mustered out and given an honorable discharge in 1864, at the end of three years, but re-enlisted and stayed until practically the end of the war. He took part in the concluding campaign of the Union armies in the Southwest, fighting at Pea Ridge, Arkansas, and was in the great Pittsburg campaign, including the battles of Jackson and Tupelo. For all the dangers to which he was exposed he was never injured. Mr. Royse for a number of years has had membership in John A. Logan Post of the Grand Army of the Republic at Lafayette, Indiana.

After the war he settled at Rockville in Parke County, Indiana, and for a year had a half interest in a general store with J. A. Moreland under the name Moreland & Royse. Returning to New Albany, he conducted a hat store in that city for seven years.

In 1872 Mr. Royse married Virginia Smith, daughter of George W. and Nancy (Herrick) Smith, who were originally a Virginia family. By this marriage Mr. Royse had two children, Mary, born in 1873 and died at the age of sixteen; and George, who now lives at Indianapolis and is connected with the Indianapolis Gas Company.

From New Albany Mr. Royce located at Indianapolis, where he established a furniture house near the old postoffice on Mar-

LIBRARY
OF THE
UNIVERSITY OF ILLINOIS



Frank E. Roehm

ket Street. Three years later he moved to Washington Street, fronting the State House, and was in business there for twelve years. His next location was at Terre Haute, where he managed a rug selling agency employing seventy-five salesmen, and he sold goods on an extensive scale and did a very profitable business for nine years. After that he opened another furniture business and remained at Terre Haute nine years, his store being on Main and Seventh streets.

For a brief time after that he was again at Indianapolis, and then opened a furniture house at Lafayette, where he remained ten years. In the meantime he had established branch stores at Elwood and at Alexandria, and in 1902 he removed to Elwood and has since concentrated all his work and attention to the main store in that city. He has a large trade in the city and the surrounding country for fifteen or twenty miles. Mr. Royce has also acquired other business interests and has considerable local real estate.

In February, 1887, he married for his second wife Cora Lee Plant, daughter of James and Sarah Plant. They have two children, Corinne, Mrs. Ray Nuding of Elwood, and Ruth, who married Harry Banfield of Elwood, and has a son, James, born in 1911.

Mr. Royse is a republican in politics. He is affiliated with Masonry in the Lodge and Royal Arch Chapters, has served as trustee of Elwood Lodge of the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, and is a member of the Knights of Pythias. His church home is the Methodist.

W. O. Crawford. A business that has furnished a service to the critical demands of the Richmond public for over sixty-five years is the dry goods and house furnishing firm now under the sole ownership and direction of W. O. Crawford, and formerly established by his grandfather. During its existence three generations of the family have been identified with it.

W. O. Crawford was born at Richmond in 1863, a son of John Y. and Ella S. (Mitchell) Crawford. He is of Scotch-Irish ancestry, and many members of the family were agriculturists. His grandfather, Daniel B. Crawford, opened the first general store in Richmond, on Main Street, between Fourth and Fifth streets. He opened this in 1850 under the firm name of Scott & Crawford. In 1857 he became sole owner, and the business was continued under the name Daniel B. Crawford until he took his son, John Y., into partnership. Daniel B. Crawford died in 1888. The firm of D. B. Crawford & Son was changed to John Y. Crawford, and on October 6, 1912, W. O. Crawford succeeded to the business.

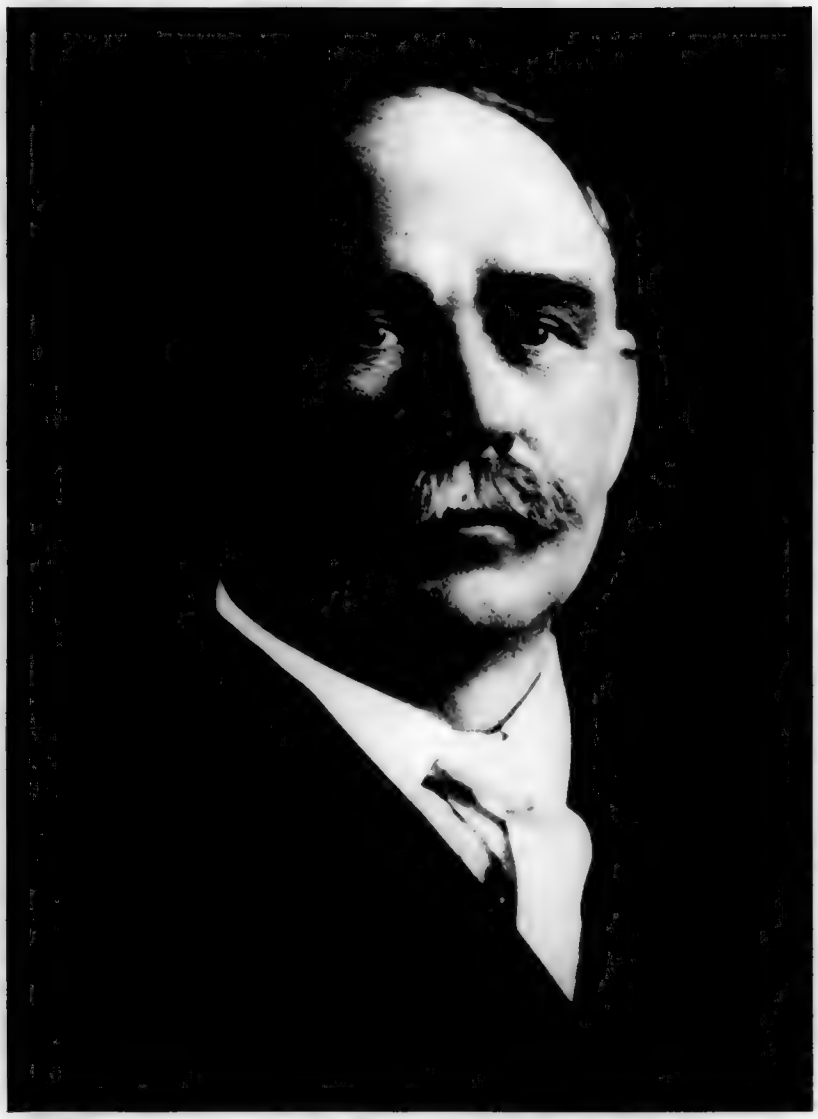
Mr. Crawford received a grammar and high school education in Richmond and at the age of fourteen entered his father's store. He learned rapidly and was a diligent workman, and hard work has been part of his program every year of his life to the present time and accounts largely for his success.

In 1887 he married Rossie L. Craig, daughter of Benjamin Franklin Craig of Richmond. They have two sons: John Malcolm, born January 14, 1900, and Richard Wallace, born in 1906. Mr. Crawford is a republican voter, is a member of the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, and his church affiliations are with the Presbyterian.

Frank E. Roehm, of the firm of Schlegel & Roehm, contractors and builders, with offices in the Lombard Building at Indianapolis, has had nearly thirty years of practical experience in the building line. He engaged in business for himself after resigning the position of superintendent with the old and well known firm of W. P. Jungclaus Company.

Mr. Roehm is a son of John and Mary (Scherger) Roehm. His father, a native of Germany, came to the United States between 1849 and 1850, and after a brief residence in Cincinnati moved to Dearborn County, Indiana, where he worked at his trade as shoemaker. This trade he had learned in the old country. He was a skillful workman, diligent, and made a good living for his family. He was active in his work until a short time before his death. Soon after coming to the United States he became a naturalized citizen, and was an American in spirit as well as in profession. He died when thirty-two years of age, and his widow is still living. They were the parents of seven children. The father was a democrat, but never aspired to any office.

Frank E. Roehm, next to the youngest



Frank E. Roehm

ket Street. Three years later he moved to Washington Street, fronting the State House, and was in business there for twelve years. His next location was at Terre Haute, where he managed a rug selling agency employing seventy-five salesmen, and he sold goods on an extensive scale and did a very profitable business for nine years. After that he opened another furniture business and remained at Terre Haute nine years, his store being on Main and Seventh streets.

For a brief time after that he was again at Indianapolis, and then opened a furniture house at Lafayette, where he remained ten years. In the meantime he had established branch stores at Elwood and at Alexandria, and in 1902 he removed to Elwood and has since concentrated all his work and attention to the main store in that city. He has a large trade in the city and the surrounding country for fifteen or twenty miles. Mr. Royce has also acquired other business interests and has considerable local real estate.

In February, 1887, he married for his second wife Cora Lee Plant, daughter of James and Sarah Plant. They have two children, Corinne, Mrs. Ray Nuding of Elwood, and Ruth, who married Harry Banfield of Elwood, and has a son, James, born in 1911.

Mr. Royse is a republican in politics. He is affiliated with Masonry in the Lodge and Royal Arch Chapters, has served as trustee of Elwood Lodge of the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, and is a member of the Knights of Pythias. His church home is the Methodist.

W. O. Crawford. A business that has furnished a service to the critical demands of the Richmond public for over sixty-five years is the dry goods and house furnishing firm now under the sole ownership and direction of W. O. Crawford, and formerly established by his grandfather. During its existence three generations of the family have been identified with it.

W. O. Crawford was born at Richmond in 1863, a son of John Y. and Ella S. (Mitchell) Crawford. He is of Scotch-Irish ancestry, and many members of the family were agriculturists. His grandfather, Daniel B. Crawford, opened the first general store in Richmond, on Main Street, between Fourth and Fifth streets. He opened this in 1850 under the firm name of Scott & Crawford. In 1857 he became sole owner, and the business was continued under the name Daniel B. Crawford until he took his son, John Y., into partnership. Daniel B. Crawford died in 1888. The firm of D. B. Crawford & Son was changed to John Y. Crawford, and on October 6, 1912, W. O. Crawford succeeded to the business.

Mr. Crawford received a grammar and high school education in Richmond and at the age of fourteen entered his father's store. He learned rapidly and was a diligent workman, and hard work has been part of his program every year of his life to the present time and accounts largely for his success.

In 1887 he married Rossie L. Craig, daughter of Benjamin Franklin Craig of Richmond. They have two sons: John Malcolm, born January 14, 1900, and Richard Wallace, born in 1906. Mr. Crawford is a republican voter, is a member of the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, and his church affiliations are with the Presbyterian.

Frank E. Roehm, of the firm of Schlegel & Roehm, contractors and builders, with offices in the Lombard Building at Indianapolis, has had nearly thirty years of practical experience in the building line. He engaged in business for himself after resigning the position of superintendent with the old and well known firm of W. P. Jungclaus Company.

Mr. Roehm is a son of John and Mary (Scherger) Roehm. His father, a native of Germany, came to the United States between 1849 and 1850, and after a brief residence in Cincinnati moved to Dearborn County, Indiana, where he worked at his trade as shoemaker. This trade he had learned in the old country. He was a skillful workman, diligent, and made a good living for his family. He was active in his work until a short time before his death. Soon after coming to the United States he became a naturalized citizen, and was an American in spirit as well as in profession. He died when thirty-two years of age, and his widow is still living. They were the parents of seven children. The father was a democrat, but never aspired to any office.

Frank E. Roehm, next to the youngest

child, received a common school education, attending school in Dearborn and Franklin counties, but after he was fourteen he left home and became self supporting. His ample success in subsequent years is the more creditable because of this early independence and self-direction. His first experience was as a farm laborer. He did not find farming congenial, and he soon moved across the state line into Ohio and for a year and a half was employed as caretaker of a small estate. Mr. Roehm came to Indianapolis in 1891, and became a carpenter's apprentice with the firm of Jungclaus & Schoemacher. After his apprenticeship he continued work with the same firm as a journeyman until they dissolved partnership, and he then continued with the W. P. Jungclaus Company. He was advanced from foreman to superintendent of construction, and resigned in 1914 to form a partnership with Mr. Schlegel under the name of Schlegel & Roehm, general contractors and builders. They have the facilities and experience for the adequate handling of practically any contract. Mr. Roehm is the practical man, in charge of all outside construction, while his partner is chief estimator and office manager.

Mr. Roehm married Miss Leota Coble, a native of Indiana. They have three children: Robert, Frances and Dorothy. Mr. Roehm and family are Catholics in religion. In politics he is absolutely independent, voting according to the dictates of his conscience and his judgment.

ELIJAH A. MORSE was born in South Bend, Indiana, in 1841. During his early youth he removed to the east with his parents. He served his country during the Civil war, and later became prominent as a manufacturer of stove polish in Canton, Massachusetts. He was a member of the Massachusetts House of Representatives in 1876, was elected to the State Senate in 1886 and 1887, and as a republican was elected to the Fifty-first, Fifty-second, Fifty-third and Fifty-fourth congresses. His death occurred at Canton, Massachusetts, in 1898.

CHELLA M. DAWLEY has built up a business at Anderson which is a credit to her enterprise and an instance of what a young woman of determined purpose and energy can achieve in the business world. She is proprietor of the Dawley Millinery Shop, probably the largest business of its kind in Madison County.

Miss Dawley was born on a farm in Blackford County, Indiana, daughter of Nathan W. and Emma (Sutton) Dawley. She comes of good old American stock. Her early education was that of country schools, supplemented later by three years in the Montpelier High School. After her mother died she went to work, and gained her preliminary business experience in the Purman and Johnston department store at Montpelier. Later for eight years she was saleswoman for H. Mosler & Son at Portland, Indiana, and during that time acquired a great aggregate of experience and skill which served her in good stead when in 1909 she came to Anderson and with Mrs. J. W. Grimes opened a millinery shop under the name Grimes & Dawley. The location then was where the store is now, at 15 West Tenth Street. After two years Miss Dawley bought out her partner, and has since done much to improve and increase her business, remodeling the store and enlarging its facilities. Miss Dawley is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

HENRY KOELLN. Some of the most substantial edifices of brick and stone in and around Michigan City attest the ability and long practical experience of Henry Koelln as a contractor and builder. Mr. Koelln acquired his trade and profession from his father, and has had the business push and energy to enable him to build up an organization that counts in the sphere of building and contracting.

He was born at Waterloo in Waterloo County, Ontario. His father, Claus Koelln, was born in April, 1830, in Schleswig-Holstein of Danish parentage and ancestry. He acquired a good education, and in 1853 brought his family to America, being on the ocean in a sailing vessel for seven weeks. His destination was Waterloo, Iowa. At that time there were no railroads in Iowa, and it was almost impossible to learn anything of the state. Immediately on landing he proceeded to the Province of Ontario, and while still contemplating proceeding westward to Iowa he was informed that a town of the same name was thirty miles away, and thus the

influence of name directed him to that locality in Ontario instead of to what is now one of the most prosperous cities of Iowa. He traveled to Waterloo, Ontario, with an ox team and found a small town in the midst of the wilderness. Being a natural mechanic he was soon busy with contracting and building, and has continued to live in this section of Ontario to the present time. He married Anna Van Yahn, also a native of Schleswig-Holstein and of Danish parentage. She died in 1913. They had six children, named Charles, Henry, Matilda, John, Julius, and Anna. Julius is a contractor and builder at Detroit.

Henry Koelln acquired his education in Waterloo and inherited good mechanical talent. He acquired expert practice in the trade of brick and plaster mason from his father, and on leaving home went to Grand Rapids, Michigan, and was a contractor and builder in that city for twelve years. Since then his home and business headquarters have been in Michigan City. He has perfected an organization that is widely known in building circles, and he has carried out many large contracts in adjoining states. The Judge Montgomery residence in Lansing, Michigan, was constructed by Mr. Koelln. In Michigan City he constructed some of the larger buildings of the Haskell and Barker Car Company, including its office building. He also built the Citizens Bank Building, the high school building, the Young Men's Christian Association Building, and St. Mary's Parsonage.

In 1902 Mr. Koelln married Miss Hattie Warkentine, a native of Michigan City and member of one of its old and well known families. Her parents were Henry W. and Louise Warkentine, the former deceased and the latter still living at Michigan City. Mr. and Mrs. Koelln have two daughters, named Ruth and Margaret. The parents are members of the First Church of Christ and Mr. Koelln is affiliated with Acme Lodge No. 83, Ancient Free and Accepted Masons, and is a life member of Michigan City Lodge No. 432, Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks. In politics he is independent.

MILTON ASBURY WOOLLEN. For nearly half a century the late Milton Asbury Woollen was an active factor in Indianapolis business affairs, and from January 4, 1905, until 1912 was president of the American Central Life Insurance Company.

He was born on a farm in Lawrence Township, Marion County, January 18, 1850, son of Milton and Sarah (Black) Woollen and a brother of William W. Woollen and Dr. Greenly V. Woollen of Indianapolis. He had only a common school education. From the age of fourteen for two years he worked as a special messenger with the telegraph office. He then took a commercial course in a business college, and for two years was bookkeeper in the local offices of the Singer Sewing Machine Company. In 1868 he began his independent career as a feed and grain merchant, and in a few years had extended his connections all over Central Indiana. In 1893 he became one of the organizers of a wholesale produce commission business, and was vice president of the company until March, 1902.

At that date he acquired a very considerable interest in the American Central Life Insurance Company of Indianapolis, and was its secretary until he became its president in 1905. His successor as president is his son Herbert M. Woollen.

Milton A. Woollen was a republican, and his interest in civic affairs was largely expressed through his membership in such organizations as the Board of Trade, which he served as president in 1908, the Commercial Club, and various charitable organizations. He was a member of the Columbia Club, the Marion Club, was a Scottish Rite Mason, and a member of the First Baptist Church. He married Miss Ida Baird, a native of Cincinnati but reared in Indianapolis. Their children were: Herbert M., Elma, deceased, and Orin Woollen Smith.

HERBERT M. WOOLLEN was born at Indianapolis December 1, 1875. He graduated from the Manual Training High School, attended Purdue University through the Sophomore year, and in 1901 graduated as Bachelor of Science from the University of Wisconsin. The following three years he spent in the Central College of Physicians and Surgeons and the Indiana Medical College at Indianapolis from which latter college he graduated. His post graduate work was done in the New York Eye and Ear Infirmary and the New York

Polyclinic. Returning to Indianapolis, he was associated in practice for six years with his uncle, Dr. G. V. Woollen. At the same time he became connected with the Ear, Nose, and Throat Clinic and was a lecturer in the Department of Bacteriology in the Indiana Medical College.

He served as a member of the Board of Managers of the medical section of the American Life Convention, composed of medical directors of insurance companies. In 1904 he became assistant medical director of the American Central Life Insurance Company, subsequently was secretary of the company, and in 1912 became its president. He is a member of the Association of Life Insurance Presidents.

He is also president of the Sterling Motor Car Company, a member of the Columbia, Country, University, Woodstock, and Dramatic clubs, is a Scottish Rite Mason, and a member of the Phi Delta Theta and Phi Rho Sigma fraternities.

January 7, 1907, he married Miss Irma Wocher of Indianapolis, a graduate of Mrs. Hartman's School for Women at New York City. Mrs. Woollen takes an active part in dramatic and musical affairs in Indianapolis.

GEORGE J. MAROTT began his independent business career a little more than thirty-five years ago in Indianapolis with a capital that would hardly buy a single share of the stock in the various companies and organizations with which he is now actively identified. American people will never fail to admire success of this substantial kind, especially when it has been achieved by the exertion of so much personal ability and in so clean and public spirited a manner as is the case with Mr. Marott. The significance of his success is more than individual. Some of his associates who are in a position to know say that Mr. Marott has done more for Indianapolis within the last twenty years than any other one citizen.

The story of his career begins at Daventry, Northamptonshire, England, December 10, 1858. His family were of English ancestry for generations back. His parents were George P. and Elizabeth (Webb) Marott. Their six children were Elizabeth, George, Ellen, Frederick Currlia, Joseph E., and Catherine. All these reached mature years except Frederick. George P. Marott was a boot and shoe manufacturer in England. In 1875 he came to the United States and established a retail shoe business at 16 North Pennsylvania Street in Indianapolis, and continued in that line until his retirement in 1900.

George J. Marott was educated in the common schools and was baptized in the Episcopal Church of Daventry, which village, also, was his birthplace. Before he was eleven years of age he was working in his father's shoe factory, and the only interruption to that employment was a year and a half which he subsequently spent in a grammar school at Northampton. For fully a half a century he has been identified with one or another branch of the shoe business. His boyhood was passed in a period when technical education with its manual training courses and almost unlimited opportunities were unknown, and his vocational education consisted of a long and thorough apprenticeship at his father's business. He mastered every detail. In 1875, in his seventeenth year, he came to America with his father and until 1884 clerked in his father's shoe store at Indianapolis.

For several years his wages were ten dollars a week. He had in the meantime become impressed with the great truth that no man deserves success who does not save. He made a resolution to save five dollars a week out of his weekly salary, and at a cost of such self-denial as perhaps few readers can appreciate he succeeded in doing it, saving $260 the first year and by wise use of this capital increasing his accumulation until at the end of the third year he had $1,000 in cash and two lots in Emporia, Kansas, which had cost him $100. Having reached this stage of comparative affluence he married, and used up all his capital in furnishing a home and buying a piano for his wife. His wage was still ten dollars a week, and his wife before marriage agreed to accept the situation. With all the added responsibilities of a family Mr. Marott still kept up his resolution to save something, but at the end of five years had only $167 in addition to the two lots in Kansas. With this capital he determined to enter the retail shoe business. His resources consisted largely of confidence in himself, but he also had the training and all the qualifications of experience. If ever the old adage about great oaks grow-

ing from small acorns was justified it is applicable to the Marott shoe business. The story of the founding of the enterprise is of so much interest and has so much inspiration in it that the picturesque details may well be told in a few paragraphs taken from an article which recently appeared in "System," the magazine of business.

"Marott showed his sound business sense at the start in his choice of a location for his store. He selected a room in the very heart of the retail district of Indianapolis. With the sum of $167 in his pocket he agreed to pay a rental of $1,800 a year. Out of his capital Marott transferred $150 to the landlord, one month's advance rent, but was allowed ten additional days in which to clean up the rubbish left by his predecessor. His next step was to call upon ten jobbers and manufacturers with whom he had become acquainted while working for his father. He proposed that each one should extend him a credit of $200 on the consideration that it would never exceed this amount. On the other hand the creditors were not to press him unduly but were to permit him to pay off the original indebtedness when he could. Marott had a hard struggle with pessimistic jobbers. One pointed to the appalling failures which had occurred and was occurring in the shoe business in Indianapolis, cited the case of the man who had failed in the very room Marott had rented and hesitated so long that Marott's heart sank. Nevertheless, this jobber and the other nine finally agreed to extend the credit Marott asked.

"By good fortune Marott learned that the fixtures used by his predecessor were stored in a basement nearby. He immediately entered into negotiations for them. He found that he could buy the lot for twenty dollars, because the owner happened to need the basement at once. New, they could not have been bought for five hundred dollars. To avoid confessing that he had no money, Marott suggested to the owner that some of the parts might be missing or damaged and asked if he would make a reduction for anything that might be lacking. The owner agreed to make an allowance for anything that did not come up to the specifications. So Marott was able to have the shelving removed without confessing that he had no money with which to pay for it.

"Next he applied for a loan of four hundred dollars on his household furniture. He needed a line of shoes to complete his stock which he could not buy in Indianapolis and for this cash was required. He succeeded in securing two hundred dollars, for which he gave a chattel mortgage, and this with a few dollars left from his original capital, gave him two hundred and seventeen dollars. He took a train to Cincinnati. There he gave an order amounting to two hundred twenty-eight dollars. He had two hundred seventeen dollars, minus his railroad fare, with which to pay it. He asked the jobbers consent to send a check for the balance when the goods arrived, which was granted.

"Marott had selected his stock by twelve o'clock, but he had given the jobber his last nickel. He had eaten nothing since the night before. He had used all his money in purchases of goods. It was midnight when he reached home. He had not eaten for thirty hours. But Marott promised his stomach future rewards for the present sacrifice. He asked the Cincinnati jobber to ship his goods immediately. The carpenters were putting up the shelves in the store and he could not pay them until he had moved some stock.

"When the shoes arrived the drayman paid the freight and presented the check to Marott. Having no money he asked the drayman to hold the check until some other goods arrived. The drayman obliged him and asked no questions.

"As soon as the shoes were in the storeroom he plunged into them, verified the invoice, and prepared to receive customers. Then he went into the highways and byways, detained his friends wherever he found them, as well as nearly everyone to whom he had sold shoes, and announced that he had opened a store. He solicited their immediate custom. In this way he sold enough shoes before the formal opening to pay the carpenters, the dray-man and the owner of the shelving and sent a check to Cincinnati.

"The organization when the store opened consisted of three persons: Marott's wife, Marott himself and a boy, George Knodle. They sold eighty-four dollars worth of stock that day, and closed a few minutes before midnight. The profits above all expenses were eleven dollars, exactly one dollar more than Marott had ever earned for

a week's work. That night was almost the happiest of Marott's life. After closing the store he bought three stogies for five cents, smoked until two o'clock and made plans. Some persons might have sent for a box of the best cigars on the market under the circumstances, but Marott resolved to do without luxuries until he had really a firm foundation under him."

This is sufficient to indicate the quality of courage and enterprise with which Mr. Marott entered the business. In every way he showed himself a progressive merchant. He was constantly introducing novelties, was seeking attention by unusual displays and unusual goods, and the result was that the first year he cleared over $3,000. At the end of the fifth year it is said that he had made $25,000 clear of debt. Another significant thing that concerns his record is that during the first eight years he was in business downtown all his competitors in the shoe business there failed excepting two. But Marott's establishment continued to prosper and grow, and in 1890 he moved from his original location and in 1911 leased a seven-story building for twenty-five years at a rental of $20,000, and this is the home of one of the greatest shoe stores in the United States. In fact it has so long been a prosperous concern that most Indianapolis citizens have forgotten that it was ever a small and unpretentious store.

This business, big as it is, is only one of varied interests which look to Mr. Marott's business ability and judgment for guidance and direction. More than any other local man he carried responsibilities that insured the successful organization and establishment of the Citizens Gas Company. In fact he was the real father of that enterprise and dictated its franchise. He spent thousands of dollars of his own money in bringing about the organization, in fighting the opposition, in educating public opinion and securing popular support and finally with his selected associates obtained popular subscription to the capital stock. The people of Indianapolis felt a great deal of pride and satisfaction when they secured gas at 60 cents per 1,000, whereas before they had paid 90 cents, and all who were well informed paid their respects and gratitude to Mr. Marott.

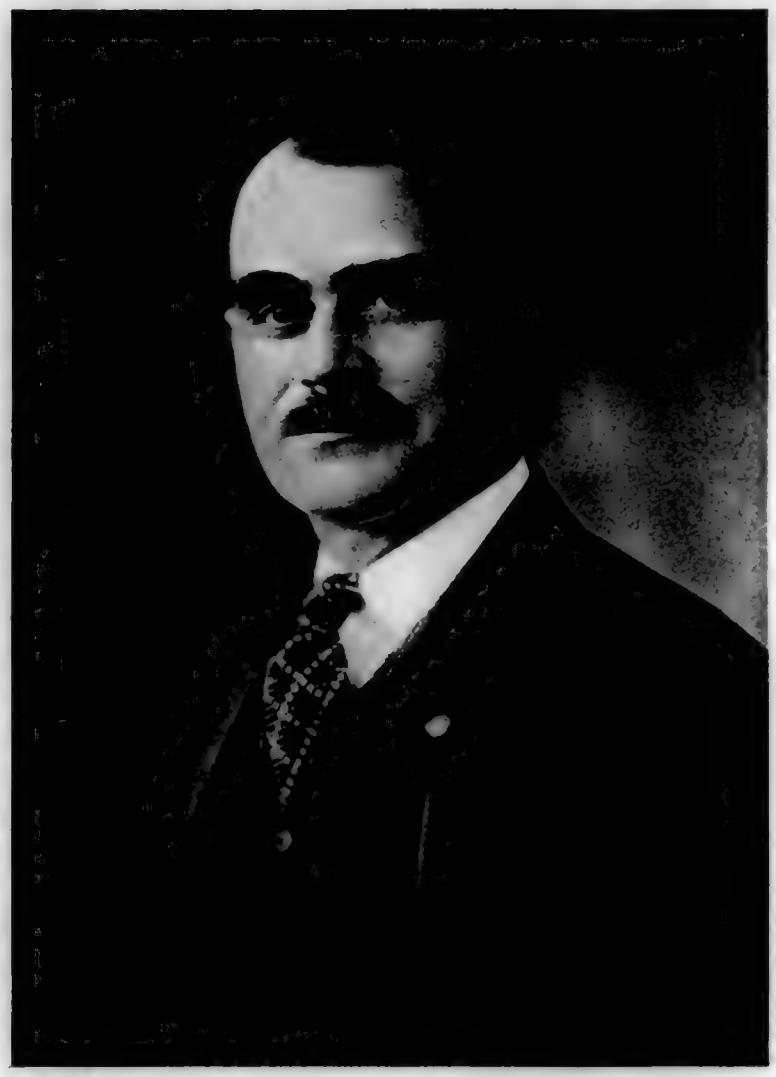
For many years he has also been active in street railway and interurban railway development. In 1890 he became owner of the street railway system of Logansport, becoming president of the company. He sold that property in 1902. Mr. Marott built the road of the Kokomo, Marion & Western Traction Company, now known as the Indiana Railways & Light Company, and is president and principal owner of the stock. This company owns and operates the electric line between Kokomo and Marion and Kokomo and Frankfort, and also the street car system and electric light plant of Kokomo, including the heating system of Kokomo. This company operates the lighting plants of more than twenty small towns in that part of the state.

Mr. Marott has many other important business interests, including much valuable real estate and an active connection with various industrial and business enterprises. A number of years ago he acquired the ownership of the old Enterprise Hotel on Massachusetts Avenue, an early landmark of the city erected in 1870. He pulled down the hotel building, and in 1906 erected a structure with every arrangement and facility for the use and purpose of a modern department store. Owing to the panic of 1907 the building was unoccupied until 1908, when he organized the Marott Department Store Company, one of the largest concerns of the kind in Indiana.

With such brevity of statement concerning Mr. Marott's career it is possible that a just appreciation of his position and influence in Indianapolis and Indiana may be lacking. However, it is possible to quote from two unimpeachable sources of testimony to his life of effectiveness and public spirit that will serve to supplement what has been told so briefly in the preceding paragraphs.

The following are the words written a few years ago by Volney T. Malott, president of the Indiana National Bank: "George J. Marott is one of the leading business men of Indianapolis, and through his active ability and foresight has placed himself in the foremost ranks of the merchants of the Middle West. Started with meager beginnings, he has by the strict observance of good business principles accumulated a large fortune. His operations have not been entirely confined to mercantile pursuits, for he has been a heavy in-

LIBRARY
OF THE
UNIVERSITY OF ILLINOIS



Charles J. Hacker

vestor in real estate and in public utilities within the state."

More of his personal character is revealed in what was said of him by the veteran Indianapolis editor and financier John H. Holliday. In Mr. Holliday's words, "George J. Marott is one of our successful men and owes that success to his persistent energy, good judgment and close adherence to business principles and methods. As a merchant he has taken a comprehensive view of modern conditions and adapted his business accordingly. As an investor and promoter of enterprises he has been shrewd and daring, yet at the same time conservative, putting money only in such things as promised well in the future and managing those concerns with extreme care and efficiency. He always calculates the cost, never goes beyond his depth, and makes no engagements that he does not keep."

Mr. Marott was always a staunch democrat until quite recently, but with no participation in party affairs beyond lending his influence and encouragement to good government policies. He is a member of no denominational religion and is in thorough accord with the spirit and practice of Masonry, in which he holds the thirty-second degree of Scottish Rite and is a member of the Mystic Shrine. November 27, 1879, he married Miss Ella Meek, daughter of Jesse and Nancy Meek. Her father and mother were pioneers of Richmond, Indiana, and her father was for many years an active business man of Richmond.

Edward R. Dye. Though his home and many of his business interests are still represented in White County, where the Dye family have been prominent for many years. Edward R. Dye is an almost daily attendant at his offices in the Traction and Terminal Building at Indianapolis, and from that point directs one of the leading coal production firms of the state.

Mr. Dye was born in West Virginia October 31, 1861, a son of James W. and Nancy (Taylor) Dye. His father was also a native of West Virginia, and the paternal ancestry goes back to Scotland. George Dye, grandfather of Edward R., was in his day a stock raiser and feeder for the export trade. He lived in a southern state and owned his slaves, but after they were freed several of them remained faithful to their master and refused to leave his home. He died in the early '80s. In his family were seven sons and four daughters, and two of the sons are still living. James W. Dye was educated in the common schools of West Virginia, and in 1866 located in White County, Indiana, where he became prominent as a farmer and stock dealer. He died in 1904. He was a member of the Baptist Church.

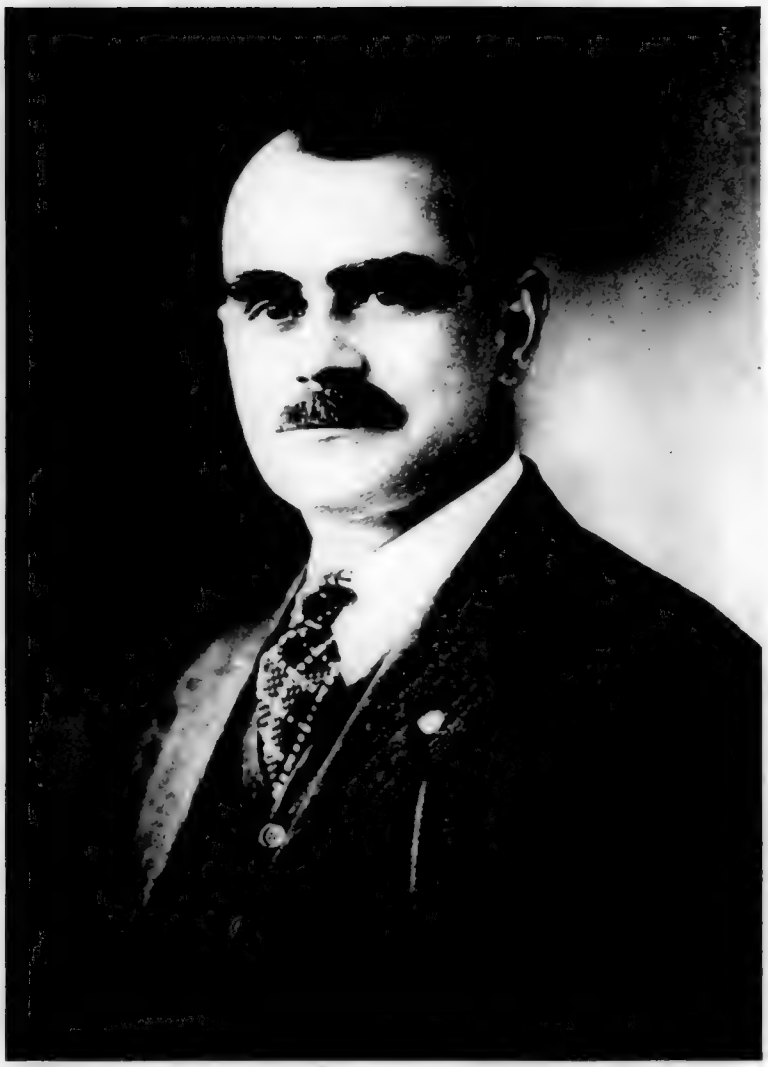
Edward R. Dye is the oldest of three sons. He was reared and educated in White County, and in 1897 engaged in the lumber business at Wolcott in that county. About five years before the death of his father he and his brothers bought the lumber business which was conducted under the name of J. W. Dye & Sons and reincorporated the company. Since then they have established branches and yards in a number of Indiana towns, and Mr. Edward R. Dye is still a member of the firm.

In 1901 he entered the coal industry, taking charge of the Indianapolis office of the United Fourth Vein Coal Company in December, 1905. In 1913 he become president, general manager and treasurer of the company. This company owns valuable mines in Greene County, located in the Linton district and at Jasonville. The mines are now producing capacity tonnage. The coal from these mines is especially adapted to domestic and manufacturing purposes because of its low percentage of sulphur. It is also extensively used in clay products manufacture.

On September 28, 1881, Mr. Dye married Miss Maud Britton, daughter of James and Anna (Gill) Britton of Newark, Ohio. Mr. Dye and family reside at Monticello, Indiana. They have two daughters, Lula E. and Edna A. Lula is the wife of J. R. Gardner and Edna is the wife of E. L. Gardner. E. L. Gardner is a major in the Army Reserve Corps at Camp Lee, Virginia. J. R. Gardner is associated with Mr. Dye under the firm name of Dye & Gardner, general hardware, automobiles and accessories.

Mr. and Mrs. Dye are members of the Christian Science Church. He is a democrat in politics and is a Royal Arch Mason and Shriner.

Charles J. Wacker, who was born in Indianapolis April 6, 1880, has proved himself so keenly alive to his opportunities



Charles J. Hacker

vestor in real estate and in public utilities within the state."

More of his personal character is revealed in what was said of him by the veteran Indianapolis editor and financier John H. Holliday. In Mr. Holliday's words, "George J. Marott is one of our successful men and owes that success to his persistent energy, good judgment and close adherence to business principles and methods. As a merchant he has taken a comprehensive view of modern conditions and adapted his business accordingly. As an investor and promoter of enterprises he has been shrewd and daring, yet at the same time conservative, putting money only in such things as promised well in the future and managing those concerns with extreme care and efficiency. He always calculates the cost, never goes beyond his depth, and makes no engagements that he does not keep."

Mr. Marott was always a staunch democrat until quite recently, but with no participation in party affairs beyond lending his influence and encouragement to good government policies. He is a member of no denominational religion and is in thorough accord with the spirit and practice of Masonry, in which he holds the thirty-second degree of Scottish Rite and is a member of the Mystic Shrine. November 27, 1879, he married Miss Ella Meek, daughter of Jesse and Nancy Meek. Her father and mother were pioneers of Richmond, Indiana, and her father was for many years an active business man of Richmond.

Edward R. Dye. Though his home and many of his business interests are still represented in White County, where the Dye family have been prominent for many years, Edward R. Dye is an almost daily attendant at his offices in the Traction and Terminal Building at Indianapolis, and from that point directs one of the leading coal production firms of the state.

Mr. Dye was born in West Virginia October 31, 1861, a son of James W. and Nancy (Taylor) Dye. His father was also a native of West Virginia, and the paternal ancestry goes back to Scotland. George Dye, grandfather of Edward R., was in his day a stock raiser and feeder for the export trade. He lived in a southern state and owned his slaves, but after they were freed several of them remained faithful to their master and refused to leave his home. He died in the early '80s. In his family were seven sons and four daughters, and two of the sons are still living. James W. Dye was educated in the common schools of West Virginia, and in 1866 located in White County, Indiana, where he became prominent as a farmer and stock dealer. He died in 1904. He was a member of the Baptist Church.

Edward R. Dye is the oldest of three sons. He was reared and educated in White County, and in 1897 engaged in the lumber business at Wolcott in that county. About five years before the death of his father he and his brothers bought the lumber business which was conducted under the name of J. W. Dye & Sons and reincorporated the company. Since then they have established branches and yards in a number of Indiana towns, and Mr. Edward R. Dye is still a member of the firm.

In 1901 he entered the coal industry, taking charge of the Indianapolis office of the United Fourth Vein Coal Company in December, 1905. In 1913 he become president, general manager and treasurer of the company. This company owns valuable mines in Greene County, located in the Linton district and at Jasonville. The mines are now producing capacity tonnage. The coal from these mines is especially adapted to domestic and manufacturing purposes because of its low percentage of sulphur. It is also extensively used in clay products manufacture.

On September 28, 1881, Mr. Dye married Miss Maud Britton, daughter of James and Anna (Gill) Britton of Newark, Ohio. Mr. Dye and family reside at Monticello, Indiana. They have two daughters, Lula E. and Edna A. Lula is the wife of J. R. Gardner and Edna is the wife of E. L. Gardner. E. L. Gardner is a major in the Army Reserve Corps at Camp Lee, Virginia. J. R. Gardner is associated with Mr. Dye under the firm name of Dye & Gardner, general hardware, automobiles and accessories.

Mr. and Mrs. Dye are members of the Christian Science Church. He is a democrat in politics and is a Royal Arch Mason and Shriner.

Charles J. Wacker, who was born in Indianapolis April 6, 1880, has proved himself so keenly alive to his opportunities

and has made such vigorous and effective use of them and of his own talents and abilities that today he ranks as one of the principal general contractors in the city, with general offices in the Chamber of Commerce Building and with a splendid organization representing a large amount of capital, machinery and tools, and an organization of expert men capable of handling almost any contract in the building line.

Mr. Wacker was born at the old home of his parents in North Indianapolis on Thirtieth Street. His father is August Wacker, who has for many years been engaged in developing and building up Indianapolis and has specialized in constructing homes on property owned by him, selling the finished improvement. Charles J. Wacker spent the first fifteen years of his life at his father's country residence or farm in what is now Riverside Park. The next three years he was learning a trade in a blacksmith shop in Haughville, and became a very proficient and expert blacksmith and horseshoer. He abandoned the trade to go to work for his father in building homes. He made a close study of building operations, and had opportunity to perfect his abilities during such work as excavating for foundations, laying cement sidewalks or walls for houses, and gradually his experience enabled him to take larger and more important contracts and develop into the general contracting business.

His first real contract was for the construction of the Shelter House at Riverside Park. He then built a Shelter House at Military Park, and from that his program of work has been constantly varied and has assumed almost enormous proportions. Among more extensive contracts handled by him should be mentioned the following: The T. B. Laycock plant; additions to the Parry manufacturing plant; excavation for the Meridian Street Church; drop forge works; St. Vincent's Hospital; addition to the Methodist Hospital; Castle Hall on Ohio Street; part of the Indiana News Building on North Senate Avenue; J. B. Bright wholesale coffee house; Oaks Manufacturing Company plant on Roosevelt Avenue; Polk Milk Company garage; City Baking Company plant at Sixteenth and Bellefontaine; Indianapolis Baking Company on Vermont Street; Wabash Packing Company plant on Dakota and Ray; Oliver Chilled Plow Works warehouse at Donalson and Norwood; Meridian Hotel; Judah Peckham Building on North Capitol; Memorial Fountain at University Park; Indianapolis Heat & Light Building on Kentucky Avenue; Terre Haute Theater at Eighth and Main. A somewhat unusual contract now in process of fulfillment is the construction of a huge Dutch windmill, built almost entirely out of concrete, located at Miami, Florida, and owned by Carl Fischer.

As this brief record of business shows Mr. Wacker is a thoroughly progressive man of extraordinary energy and of unusual business equipment. He is one of the prominent members of the Builders & Contratcors Association of Indianapolis, and is a member of the Canoe Club and the Turnverein.

EDWIN W. KEIGHTLEY was born in Van-Buren County, Indiana, in 1843. He began the practice of law in St. Joseph County, Michigan, and was elected as a representative to the Forty-fifth Congress. After retiring from office he resumed the practice of law in Constantine, Michigan.

CHARLES B. MANN is one of the live and enterprising business men of Anderson, proprietor of the Charles B. Mann Company, operating a high class musical merchandise store on Meridian Street between Ninth and Tenth Streets. He has the exclusive agency in Madison County of the Baldwin Piano Company.

He is a son of Louis C. and Martha (Brown) Mann of Floyd County, Indiana, where Charles B. Mann was born on a farm in 1874. He is of English ancestry, and some of his forefathers came to this country about the time of the Mayflower.

As a boy Mr. Mann had the advantages of the public schools of New Albany, Indiana, and he also attended DePauw College at New Albany. After leaving college he went to work helping his father in a dry goods store, and with the advantage of experience and a modest capital he soon started a business of his own, which he conducted quite profitably for a time. He next engaged in the grocery trade for two years.

About this period he married Miss Julia O'Connell, daughter of William and Ellen

O'Connell of Louisville, Kentucky. After his marriage Mr. Mann was employed for two years as an instructor of boxing and general athletics at Purdue University. He has always been an athlete and has kept up a live interest in this subject even to the present time. For two years Mr. Mann was located at Louisville, Kentucky, as local agent for the Metropolitan Insurance Company, but in February, 1917, removed to Anderson and established his own music house, obtaining the Madison County agency of the Baldwin Company. He developed the business so rapidly that at the end of six months he had to move his store to larger quarters. Mr. Mann is a member of the First Presbyterian Church of Anderson and in politics is independent.

JOHN B. NEU, now living in Indianapolis practically retired from active business pursuits, is deserving of especial mention among the older citizens of Indiana. His business career has been honorable, his participation as an American of foreign birth is creditable, particularly his service as a Union soldier, and in all the relationships of a long life he has proved himself worthy.

Born in Germany, he came to America when a boy, and with the firm resolution to make this country his home. He learned the language and customs of the people, and then put his loyalty to test by volunteering as a soldier in the Union army. After the war he learned the chair maker's trade, and about 1880 engaged in this line of business for himself as a manufacturer at Indianapolis. His business affairs prospered and his plant grew with himself in active charge. About 1906 he turned over the business to his two sons, and is now retired. The business is now operated under the name J. B. Neu's Sons.

Mr. Neu has never taken any active part in politics except to vote for principles and measures rather than according to the dictates of a party creed. He is a member of the Catholic Church.

He married Catherine Wentz. The nine children constituting their family are: William J.; Catharine; Lena and Margaret, both deceased; Clara; Annie, deceased; Laura; Ida, Mrs. Edward N. Messick; and Frank J. The mother of these children died June 10, 1896.

Mr. Neu's love for his adopted land is unquestioned. His honorable methods of business have commended him to all, and it is with a great wealth of esteem that he is passing his declining years in his home city of Indianapolis.

HENRY HERBERT THOMAS, president of the First National Bank of Frankfort, has for many years been a conspicuous factor in the business and public life of Clinton and Tipton counties. He is a successful man who started life as a poor orphan boy with nothing but his two hands to help him in the struggle, and it is seldom given to man to make better and wiser use of his opportunities than Mr. Thomas has done.

He was born on a farm in Tipton County, Indiana, August 18, 1848, son of Minar L. and Cynthia (Jeffrey) Thomas. His grandparents, David L. and Phoebe Thomas, came from New York State, where their son Minar L. was born in 1816, and were among the earliest settlers of Fayette County, Indiana, where for a number of years they put up with and endured the hardships and difficult circumstances of pioneering. David L. Thomas died in 1862 and his wife in 1858. Minar L. Thomas at the beginning of the Civil war was running a saw and grist mill at Windfall, Indiana. In the spring of 1862 he left this business to volunteer as orderly sergeant, afterward being made first lieutenant in Company F of the Fifty-Fourth Indiana Infantry. He was almost immediately inducted into the great campaigns of the Mississippi Valley, was at the siege of Vicksburg, and after the fall of that city he was stricken with the dreaded scourge of diarrhea, which carried away so many brave boys of the Union. He was finally sent home, having barely sufficient strength to reach Tipton County, and he died three days after his arrival. His wife had passed away in 1859.

Henry Herbert Thomas was eleven years old when his mother died and was still a boy when his soldier father passed away. Such early educational opportunities as he had were confined to the district schools. At the age of seventeen he took up the serious problem of earning his own living. He did farm work, also was employed as a teamster, and really introduced himself to a business career as a dealer in livestock. He was remarkably successful in this field and continued it for about fifteen years.

From 1876 until 1887 he was associated with J. H. Fear. Later for many years he was engaged in the wholesale produce business.

His fellow citizens in Tipton County early recognized his qualifications as a public man as well as a good business man and in 1886 elected him county clerk. He was elected on the republican ticket over a strong democratic majority, being one of the few members of his party chosen for office that year. During the next two years he gave all his time to his office, but in 1888 resumed his place in the produce business with J. H. Fear. In 1907 Mr. Thomas sold his interests in the produce business and soon afterwards removed to Frankfort.

In 1901 another political honor came to him when he was elected joint representative of Tipton and Clinton counties. This time also he ran far ahead of his ticket. In 1910 he was chosen councilman at large in Frankfort, but resigned after two years. Mr. Thomas has long been identified with the First National Bank of Frankfort as a stockholder and director, and in 1914 his fellow directors elected him president of the bank. This is one of the largest and strongest banks in Clinton County. Mr. Thomas is a stockholder in the Franklin Loan and Trust Company and the Frankfort Heating Company, and is the owner of extensive farms in Montgomery and Howard counties.

Fraternally he is affiliated with the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks. He is still active in the republican ranks, and attends the Methodist Episcopal Church. In 1878 he married Miss Henrietta Free, daughter of Randolph Free of Alexandria, Indiana.

OSCAR C. BRADFORD is one of the business men and merchants of Marion, and in the past fourteen years has developed a hardware and implement enterprise which furnishes supplies all over Grant County.

He represents the largest family in Grant County, and they have record of more than seventy years residence. He is a great-grandson of John Bradford, a native of England, who on coming to this country located in Western Virginia, in Hardy County, in what is now Grant County, West Virginia. It was in the present State of West Virginia that George Bradford, a son of John, was born in 1783. George Bradford lived in the hills of Virginia until past middle age. In the early '40s he bought some land in Grant County, and in 1843 established his family there. He died twelve years later, in 1855. His first wife was Mary Stingley, and they had four sons, Leonard, John, George and Daniel. For his second wife he married Elizabeth Schell, also a native of Virginia and of German ancestry. She became the mother of sixteen children, named Rachel, Isaac, Henry, Moses, Casper, Joseph, William R., Catherine, Rebecca, Mary J., Elizabeth Ann, Jesse T., and Noah and three others who died in infancy.

Jesse T. Bradford, father of the Marion merchant, was born in West Virginia January 20, 1836, and was seven years old when the family came to Grant County. Living at a time when he did his educational advantages were meager. He attended only sixty-five days in the common schools each year. He also attended the Indiana Normal School at Marion, Indiana, for eight weeks. At the age of twenty-five he moved from the home place to a farm in section 15 of Washington Township, and occupied that place and was busy with its cultivation and management for forty-seven years. In 1906 he retired to Marion and became actively identified with the hardware business with his sons. During his early adult life he was a stanch republican, but later gave his principal support to the prohibition party. November 4, 1860, he married Lucy J. Gaines, who died March 5, 1874, the mother of four sons. On April 11, 1876, he married Angeline Silvers, and they became the parents of five children. Jesse Bradford died January 29, 1919.

Oscar C. Bradford, son of Jesse T. and Lucy J. (Gaines) Bradford, was born in Washington Township of Grant County, December 18, 1869. Reared in a rural environment, he attended the common schools, spent one year in DePauw University at Greencastle, and finished a commercial course in the Indianapolis Business College in 1896. He also attended the Marion Normal College during the summer terms, and was a successful teacher from 1890 to 1900.

He entered business in 1900 as bookkeeper with a hardware firm at Warren, Indiana, and subsequently was secretary-

treasurer of the Warren Machine Company and one of its directors. This company manufactured oil well machinery and did a large general shop and repair business. In 1904 Mr. Bradford withdrew to give all his time to the hardware and implement business in which he became associated with his father and brother. Their store has grown and prospered and is the medium through which a large share of the tools and other supplies are distributed through the City of Marion and the adjoining agricultural districts.

For a number of years Mr. Bradford has been regarded as one of the most influential democrats of Grant County. He was chairman of the Democratic Central Committee of the county in the campaign of 1912, and as a result of that campaign the county returned a large vote to President Wilson and effected a complete change in the personnel of the county offices. In 1908 he was elected a trustee of Washington Township. He resigned the office of trustee in June, 1914, to accept the postmastership of Marion, Indiana.

June 17, 1899, Mr. Bradford married Ethel O. Stevens, who was born in Pleasant Township of Grant County, daughter of Harrison and Sarah (Beach) Stevens. Four children have been born to their union: Ruth M., Doris A., George R. and Sarah Elizabeth. Doris died in 1906, at the age of five years. Sarah Elizabeth was born June 2, 1918.

ORVILLE O. CARPENTER. In that group of men which has succeeded in bringing Newcastle to a front rank among Indiana cities there has been no more loyal and diligent factor in promoting every line of enterprise than Orville O. Carpenter, assistant cashier of the Farmers National Bank.

Mr. Carpenter has been identified with Henry County's life and affairs for about twenty years. He was born on a farm four miles west of Fairmont, Grant County, Indiana, in 1875, son of Lewis H. and Margaret L. (Black) Carpenter. Several generations ago three English brothers came to this country and established the Carpenter family. The grandfather, Walker Carpenter, came West from New Jersey. Lewis H. Carpenter moved from Belmont County, Ohio, to Grant County, Indiana, in 1868, and developed a good farm not far from Fairmont. Selling out there in 1878, he moved to Henry County, near Newcastle, where he now lives.

Orville O. Carpenter attended public schools in Henry County, is a graduate of the Newcastle High School, and subsequently spent one year in the State Normal at Terre Haute and one year in an Indianapolis business college. In July, 1899, returning to Newcastle, he and Howard S. Henley established a hardware business on East Broad Street. The firm of Carpenter & Henley continued 5½ years, at the end of which time Mr. Carpenter bought out his partner and conducted it as the Carpenter Hardware Company for 3½ years longer. He sold his business largely for the purpose of spending two winters in Florida to benefit his daughter's health. In the meantime he engaged in the real estate business, and has been extensively handling farms and farm loans as a broker and on his own account. In 1915 he bought a block of stock in and accepted the additional responsibilities of his present post as assistant cashier of the Farmers National Bank.

Mr. Carpenter owns a half interest in 500 acres of Indiana farm land, and through his land holdings has done much to stimulate the production of Chester White hogs and Polled Angus cattle. His name is associated with many other of the live interests of the city.

He is a member of the Country Club, is a republican, is a Mason, a member of Murat Temple of the Mystic Shrine at Indianapolis, the Knights of Pythias, the Red Men and the Methodist Church. In 1899 he married Miss Myrtle Hewitt, daughter of George and Martha (Koons) Hewitt of Newcastle. Four children were born to their marriage: Margaret; Mary, who was born in 1903 and died in 1912; Hewitt L., born in 1908; and Orville O., Jr., born in 1910.

STUART BROWN is one of that growing fraternity of automobile salesmen in Indiana, and is a member of the firm Gault & Brown, who represent "Dodge Cars and Dodge Service" over Madison County. They have the county agency for the Dodge Brothers cars, and have done much to insure the proper prestige for this type of automobile in that part of the state.

Mr. Brown was born at Indianapolis

September 16, 1888, son of Henry and Pearl (Brumley) Brown. He is of Scotch ancestry. The Brown family were pioneers at Indianapolis, locating there even before the state capital was moved to that locality. His great-grandfather, Oliver P. Brown, was a pioneer, coming from Xenia, Ohio, to Indianapolis in 1818. He was one of the pioneer merchants of Indianapolis, with a store on East Washington Street, and lived there the rest of his life. Henry Brown, father of Stuart Brown, is now a farmer and fruit grower at Walla Walla, Washington. The mother died in 1912. Of the two sons the other one, Ira, lives with his father.

Stuart Brown was reared and educated in Indianapolis and for 3½ years attended the Manual Training School of that city, getting a thorough practice in shop and mechanical work. At the age of sixteen he entered Vorhees Business College and spent one year in that institution. After this commercial training Mr. Brown went to work in the offices of the Cincinnati, Hamilton & Dayton Railway as stenographer and bookkeeper. A year later he went to St. Louis and was stenographer in the offices of the Burlington Railroad for two years. In 1907, when he located at Anderson, he became bookkeeper and stenographer for the Union Grain & Feed Company. He was with that organization for nine years, and much of the time was its traveling representative.

Attracted into automobile work, Mr. Brown showed his quality as a salesman with the Waddell Buick Company, and for eight months made an energetic campaign all over Madison County selling the Buick cars. He then formed a partnership with Mr. Zuriel Gault, under the name Gault & Brown, and established the Madison County agency for the Dodge cars. Their location is 921-931 Central Avenue, where they have a splendid salesroom, and also shop and other facilities with a perfect service for the Dodge cars. They also conduct three branches in Madison County, one at Elwood, one at Alexandria and one at Summitville.

Mr. Brown has acquired various interests at Anderson, and is a man of affairs in the county. He is affiliated with the Knights of Pythias, having been through all the chairs, and is a member of the United Commercial Travelers. He is a Presbyterian and a democratic voter. At St. Louis, Missouri, in 1908, he married Florence May Bell, daughter of Francis M. and Sarah (Hann) Bell. They have one daughter, Donna, born in 1910.

JOHN HENRY VAJEN. It was a remarkable life that came to a close with the death of John Henry Vajen at Indianapolis on May 28, 1917. It was remarkable not only for its length and its association with so many changing eras of national progress, but also for its individual achievements and influences that are woven into the business and civic structure of Indianapolis. He was a young and prospering business man during those momentous days when America was girding itself for the struggle over the Union and slavery. He lived through the prosperous half century that followed, marking an era of material development such as the world has never seen, and his life came to an end after war's fury had again loosed itself upon the world and had even drawn the land of his adoption into an ever widening conflict.

The life that came to a close at the age of eighty-nine had its beginning at Bremen, Hanover, Germany, March 19, 1828, under the English Flag. He was a son of John Henry and Anna Margaretha (Woernke) Vajen. He came of a long line of Lutheran clergymen and educators. His father was a professor in the University of Stade in Hanover. In 1836, when John H., Jr., was eight years old, the family sought a home in America, locating in Baltimore, where the father spent a year as a teacher. He was a man of unusual talents and was a musician as well as a teacher and preacher. From Baltimore the family moved to Cincinnati, and then in 1839 John H. Vajen, Sr., with several other families bought land in Jackson County, Indiana, near Seymour, and organized a colony of German Lutherans.

The late John Henry Vajen was eleven years of age when brought to Indiana. He spent most of his youth on a farm, and his studies were largely directed with a view to his entering the ministry. In 1845 his father died, and that turned his activities into an entirely new channel. He was then seventeen years of age, and he soon left home to seek employment in Cincinnati. As clerk in a large wholesale and retail

J. H. Vayen

September 16, 1888, son of Henry and Pearl (Brumley) Brown. He is of Scotch ancestry. The Brown family were pioneers at Indianapolis, locating there even before the state capital was moved to that locality. His great-grandfather, Oliver P. Brown, was a pioneer, coming from Xenia, Ohio, to Indianapolis in 1818. He was one of the pioneer merchants of Indianapolis, with a store on East Washington Street, and lived there the rest of his life. Henry Brown, father of Stuart Brown, is now a farmer and fruit grower at Walla Walla, Washington. The mother died in 1912. Of the two sons the other one, Ira, lives with his father.

Stuart Brown was reared and educated in Indianapolis and for 3½ years attended the Manual Training School of that city, getting a thorough practice in shop and mechanical work. At the age of sixteen he entered Vorhees Business College and spent one year in that institution. After this commercial training Mr. Brown went to work in the offices of the Cincinnati, Hamilton & Dayton Railway as stenographer and bookkeeper. A year later he went to St. Louis and was stenographer in the offices of the Burlington Railroad for two years. In 1907, when he located at Anderson, he became bookkeeper and stenographer for the Union Grain & Feed Company. He was with that organization for nine years, and much of the time was its traveling representative.

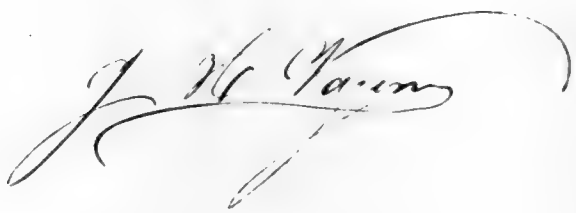
Attracted into automobile work, Mr. Brown showed his quality as a salesman with the Waddell Buick Company, and for eight months made an energetic campaign all over Madison County selling the Buick cars. He then formed a partnership with Mr. Zuriel Gault, under the name Gault & Brown, and established the Madison County agency for the Dodge cars. Their location is 921-931 Central Avenue, where they have a splendid salesroom, and also shop and other facilities with a perfect service for the Dodge cars. They also conduct three branches in Madison County, one at Elwood, one at Alexandria and one at Summitville.

Mr. Brown has acquired various interests at Anderson, and is a man of affairs in the county. He is affiliated with the Knights of Pythias, having been through all the chairs, and is a member of the United Commercial Travelers. He is a Presbyterian and a democratic voter. At St. Louis, Missouri, in 1908, he married Florence May Bell, daughter of Francis M. and Sarah (Hann) Bell. They have one daughter, Donna, born in 1910.

JOHN HENRY VAJEN. It was a remarkable life that came to a close with the death of John Henry Vajen at Indianapolis on May 28, 1917. It was remarkable not only for its length and its association with so many changing eras of national progress, but also for its individual achievements and influences that are woven into the business and civic structure of Indianapolis. He was a young and prospering business man during those momentous days when America was girding itself for the struggle over the Union and slavery. He lived through the prosperous half century that followed, marking an era of material development such as the world has never seen, and his life came to an end after war's fury had again loosed itself upon the world and had even drawn the land of his adoption into an ever widening conflict.

The life that came to a close at the age of eighty-nine had its beginning at Bremen, Hanover, Germany, March 19, 1828, under the English Flag. He was a son of John Henry and Anna Margaretha (Woernke) Vajen. He came of a long line of Lutheran clergymen and educators. His father was a professor in the University of Stade in Hanover. In 1836, when John H., Jr., was eight years old, the family sought a home in America, locating in Baltimore, where the father spent a year as a teacher. He was a man of unusual talents and was a musician as well as a teacher and preacher. From Baltimore the family moved to Cincinnati, and then in 1839 John H. Vajen, Sr., with several other families bought land in Jackson County, Indiana, near Seymour, and organized a colony of German Lutherans.

The late John Henry Vajen was eleven years of age when brought to Indiana. He spent most of his youth on a farm, and his studies were largely directed with a view to his entering the ministry. In 1845 his father died, and that turned his activities into an entirely new channel. He was then seventeen years of age, and he soon left home to seek employment in Cincinnati. As clerk in a large wholesale and retail



LIBRARY
OF THE
UNIVERSITY OF ILLINOIS

hardware store he made such good use of his opportunities and became so indispensable to the firm that in 1848 he was given an interest therein.

In 1850 Mr. Vajen married and the following year severed his interest with the Cincinnati firm and came to Indianapolis. In this city he opened a wholesale and retail hardware store on East Washington Street, and in 1856, to better accommodate his growing trade, he erected what was then one of the modern buildings of the downtown district, a four-story structure at 21 West Washington Street. J. S. Hildebrand and J. L. Fugate became associated with him. In 1871 Mr. Vajen retired from the hardware business, selling his interest to his partners, and for more than forty years he was busied only with his private affairs. He had a summer home at Lake Maxinckee, Indiana, and spent many weeks each year there, enjoying his favorite sport of fishing. He also invested heavily in local real estate, and at the time of his death was a wealthy man.

In 1861, when the Civil war broke out, Governor Morton appointed Mr. Vajen quartermaster general of the state. It became his duty in this capacity to form all the plans with regard to the equipment of the first contingent of Indiana troops. He carried out this work with such energy and vigor that the Indiana troops were the first well equipped forces in the field, and that fact has always redounded to Indiana's credit in the history of that great struggle. Much of the early equipment for these volunteers was obtained largely through Mr. Vajen's personal credit. He became known as the "right hand man" of Governor Morton, and at the present time his efforts as an organizer can perhaps be better appreciated than at any previous date.

Mr. Vajen's active life was contemporaneous with the life of Indianapolis. He saw it grow from a struggling village of a thousand inhabitants to a large commercial city. He was prominently identified with practically all the early charities and enterprises of the city. In 1864 he assisted in the organization of the banking house of Fletcher, Vajen & Company, which was merged into the Fourth National Bank and afterward became the Citizens National Bank. Mr. Vajen was a director and stockholder in this institution until it surrendered its charter.

At the time of his death he was the only surviving one of the original incorporators of the Crown Hill Cemetery Association, and gave substantially to public and private charities of all kinds. He was a Mason and Odd Fellow, a member of the Presbyterian Church and a very ardent republican, though not in politics save as a voter. Throughout his long life he was a fine example of the man devoted to plain living and high thinking, and one whose chief delight was in the simple things of the world.

In 1850 Mr. Vajen married Miss Alice Fugate, daughter of Thomas F. and Elizabeth (Eckert) Fugate. Mrs. Vajen died in 1901. Seven children were born to them: Willis, who died in 1899; Frank L.; John, who died in 1885; Fannie, wife of Charles S. Voorhees, a son of Senator Voorhees; Alice, wife of Henry Lane Wilson; Charles T.; and Mrs. Caroline Vajen Collins. Mr. Vajen was also survived by seven grandchildren and three great-grandchildren.

George G. Dunn, an Indiana congressman of the early days, began the practice of law in Bedford, Indiana. He was elected as a whig to the Thirtieth Congress, and as a republican was a member of the Thirty-fourth Congress. Mr. Dunn died at Bedford, Indiana, in 1857.

William Levi Abbott. Success in business is largely a matter of connecting good work and service into a chain in which every successive link is a little larger and stronger than the one preceding, all of them constituting the substantial achievements of a career. This has been the experience of William Levi Abbott of Elwood, who has been steadily lengthening out his chain since he obtained his first opportunity to prove his ability in mechanical lines more than a quarter of a century ago.

Mr. Abbott is sole proprietor of the Elwood house of W. L. Abbott, agency for Ford cars, garage accessories and fueling station. He was born at Sulphur Springs in Henry County, Indiana, March 22, 1873, son of George W. and Rebecca Ann (Fesler) Abbott. The Abbotts were of English stock, and the first of the family was George W. Abbott, who came in colonial times from England and settled in Maryland. The records of the family disclose

that most of the male members have been either merchants or farmers.

William L. Abbott attended his first school in the country of White County, Illinois. His parents had moved to that locality from Indiana. In order to get to school he had to walk four miles through the woods, and the school was held in a log building. When he was seven years old the family returned to Indiana and located south of Dundee in Madison County on the old Fesler farm. The Feslers are a family of German origin. Here George W. Abbott managed the farm, while his son William L. attended the Branick schoolhouse for two years. The family next moved to the vicinity of Alexandria, where the boy furthered his education by three years in the King schoolhouse. Then they went back to Dundee, and he was again a pupil in the Branick schoolhouse until he was about the age of fifteen. For another year he lived with his grandfather, David Fesler, and attended King school. All this time his school work was done during the winter, while in the summer he worked on farms. In 1890 Mr. Abbott entered Purdue University at Lafayette, Indiana, with the intention of pursuing a course and perfecting himself in electrical and mechanical engineering. The first year he was able to attend six months and the second year only five months before his money run out. However, the schooling was valuable to him and on returning to Elwood he found employment in the machine shops of the Shively business which occupied the site now held by Crane's Grand Opera House. This work gave him much knowledge of electrical and mechanical engineering. Three years after that he was foreman in the machine shops of the Pittsburg Plate Glass Company at Elwood. His ambition was to get into business for himself, and taking the modest capital he had accumulated and in association with his father and brother he opened the feed mill known as the Abbott Mill. This institution did grinding and offered a valuable service to the public for many years and was both a flour and feed mill. In the fall of 1916 Mr. Abbott closed out the business. Since 1912 he has been one of the principal dealers in Ford automobiles in this section of Indiana. He has the agency for Pipe Creek and Duck Creek townships, half of Boone Township in Madison County, and half of Madison Township in Tipton County. He has done a big business in these popular cars, and has built up two establishments at Elwood for service and garage purposes, one at 1514 North B Street, a building 130 by 90 feet, and another 34 by 84 feet at 234 North Sixteenth Street. Mr. Abbott also has various other interests in local companies and banks.

In 1893 he married Miss Ida F. Myerly, daughter of John Henry Myerly of Elwood. Mr. Abbott has also been active in local politics and is a republican. For six years he represented the Second Ward in the City Council. He has filled all the chairs except that of noble grand in the Independent Order of Odd Fellows at Elwood and is a member of the Knights of Pythias, the Improved Order of Red Men and the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks. His religious faith is that expressed by the Christian Church.

WILLIAM J. REAVIS, M. D., has been a member of the medical fraternity at Evansville for over thirty years. He has served the community in the capacity of an able and conscientious physician and surgeon, and so far as his duties have permitted has allied himself with every worthy movement in civic affairs.

Doctor Reavis was born on a farm in Center Township of Gibson County, Indiana, September 7, 1853, a son of James Reavis, who was born in the same township in 1829, and a grandson of William and Catherine (Hensley) Reavis. Gile R. Storment's history of Gibson County gives the following account of the grandfather: "In 1817 William Reavis married Catherine Hensley, and soon after that event they made a long and tedious trip to this county on pack horses and settled near the present site of Francisco, about a mile southwest and in the timber, where he erected a log cabin and cleared a tract of land and by industry made them a fine farm." William Reavis was, it is thought, a native of one of the Carolinas. He died in 1855 and his widow two years later. His brothers Isom and Daniel followed him to Gibson County in 1818. His two sons served in the Union army as members of the Forty-Second Regiment of Indiana Volunteers.

Gilbert 1843-1930

James Reavis was reared on a farm, and at the time of his marriage began housekeeping in a log cabin. There was no stove,

and his wife did the cooking by the open fire. She was also an adept in those housewifely arts of carding, spinning and weaving, and dressed all her family in homespun. In 1861 James Reavis and his only brother, Alexander, enlisted in Company F of the Forty-second Indiana Infantry and went south with the command. Alexander lost his life in Andersonville Prison. James was in all the campaigns and battles of his regiment until failing health brought him an honorable discharge in 1864. He then resumed farming in Southern Indiana, and having inherited a part of the old homestead he bought other lands and lived there a prosperous and highly thought of resident until his death in 1882. He married Margaret Chambers, who was born near Kings Station in Gibson County, daughter of Norman and Elizabeth (Wallace) Chambers. Her grandfather Chambers was a pioneer of Gibson County and lived to a good old age. Norman Chambers was a railroad man and lost his life in a railroad accident when a young man. Mrs. James Reavis died at the age of sixty-six. Her six children were: William J.; Mary, who died at the age of ten years; Alexander, who was killed in a railroad wreck; Rebecca A.; Ella J.; and Julia A.

Doctor Reavis attended "Old Hickory," a rural school in his native community taught by Farmer McConnel. The furniture of that old building he well recalls. The seats were made of logs split in halves, with wooden pins to keep them above the floor, and he wrote many times with a goose quill pen on a plain plank nailed around one side for a desk. Later he attended Fort Branch High School and also Oakland City College. Doctor Reavis was a successful teacher before he became a physician. Altogether he taught for seven years in Gibson and Warrick counties. In the meantime he was studying medicine with Doctors Scales and Tyner and in 1877 attended a course of lectures in the Ohio Medical College of Cincinnati. Before graduating he began practice in Richland City, Spencer County, but in 1885 returned to the Ohio Medical College and received his diploma in 1886. With these qualifications and experiences he began his work at Evansville and continued uninterruptedly to the present time.

In 1878 Doctor Reavis married Florence G. Allen, a native of Warrick County, daughter of Manville Allen, a farmer of that county. She died in 1893. Doctor Reavis married for his present wife Elsie M. Hammerle. She was born and reared and educated in Bavaria, Germany. Doctor Reavis is a member of Park Chappel Presbyterian Church, while Mrs. Reavis is a Catholic, a member of the Church of the Assumption. He is active in the Vanderburg County Medical Society, also the Indiana State Society and the Ohio Valley Medical Association, is affiliated with Evansville Lodge of Elks and is physician for the local branches of the Woodmen of the World and the Tribe of Ben Hur.

FRANK A. SCHOENBERGER is manager of the Morris Five and Ten Cent Store at Elwood, is a stockholder in the Morris Company at Bluffton, and is a man of long and thorough business experience who has always given a good account of himself in relation to the opportunities presented him since boyhood.

Mr. Schoenberger was born at Upper Sandusky, Ohio, June 2, 1883, a son of Jacob and Tillie (Schwilk) Schoenberger. He is of Swiss and German stock. His grandfather and two brothers came to America and settled at Kirby in Wyandot County, Ohio, in pioneer times. Frank A. Schoenberger attended the public schools at Forest, Ohio, and was little more than a boy when he went to work in a grocery store at Forest. He remained there ten years and during that time was employed by five different firms. In the meantime, having an ambition to make the most of himself, he supplemented his earlier advantages in school by two courses with the International Correspondence School of Scranton, taking both the business course and a civil service course. Leaving home surroundings, Mr. Schoenberger was for seven months with the National Cash Register Company at Dayton, was timekeeper in the cost department of the International Harvester Company at Springfield three years, for nine months clerked in the Big Four Railroad offices at Middletown, Ohio, and was then appointed station agent at Elwood, Ohio, for the Big Four. He remained there three years and then returned to Dayton and took the management of one of the drug stores owned by his brother, H. E. Schoenberger. He managed this business two years, and from

there came into his present relations with the Morris Company as assistant manager of its store at Newcastle, Indiana. From June 14, 1913, until December 1st of the same year he was manager of that business, and then removed to Elwood to take the active management of the Morris store in that city.

December 24, 1903, Mr. Schoenberger married Ruth D. Wells, daughter of Frank R. and Mollie (Neal) Wells. They have one child, Edwin Wells, born in 1907. Mrs. Schoenberger is prominent socially and a woman of many varied talents and capabilities. She is organist of the First Methodist Episcopal Church at Elwood, and is also an elocutionist who has given many readings before different organizations. Mr. Schoenberger is affiliated with Carthage Lodge No. 573, Free and Accepted Masons, in Ohio, and in politics votes as an independent.

Robert Maurice Roof, chief engineer and vice president of the Laurel Motor Corporation at Anderson, has achievement to his credit as an inventor that seems destined to give him a foremost place among Indiana's famous men in the industrial field.

He represents an old and notable family of Henry County. He was born in Newcastle September 13, 1882, son of James W. and Rosa B. (Lewis) Roof. His great-grandfather, Samuel Roof, was born in Shenandoah County, Virginia, March 3, 1797, his parents having come from Germany. He married in 1819 Dorothy Steffey, of Virginia, and they had four sons and five daughters. In 1835 they moved by wagons over the highways and trails to Wayne County, Indiana, and in 1837 Samuel Roof, who was a tanner by trade, took charge of a tannery at Newcastle, when that was a village of only a few houses surrounded by dense forests. Samuel Roof and his wife were among the charter members of the Disciples of Christ at Newcastle when that church was established, and were faithful in every relationship to their church and their community. Samuel Roof died at the age of eighty-one, on March 3, 1878, his wife having died in 1871. John W. Roof, son of Samuel, and grandfather of Robert M., was born in Virginia June 6, 1821, and was fourteen years old when the family came to Indiana. In 1839 he carried mortar for the workmen erecting the county offices at Newcastle. He also drove teams in the pioneer transportation traffic between Newcastle and Cincinnati. Later he bought a tract of heavily timbered land near Newcastle, and on that he settled down after his marriage. Marietta Stout became his bride in 1848. John W. Roof was a prosperous and successful farmer in Henry County, and he and his wife became the parents of eight children, four sons and four daughters, who reached mature years.

One of these was James W. Roof, father of Robert M., and who was born at Newcastle and was also a construction engineer. He died at the age of fifty-four. His widow, Rosa B. (Lewis) Roof, living at Knightstown, Indiana, was a daughter of Edward Lewis, also a pioneer of Henry County. Robert M. Roof has a brother, Walter Raymond Roof, now a resident of Chicago and a man of prominence in engineering circles, being chief engineer of bridges for the Chicago, Great Western Railway Company.

The early boyhood of Robert M. Roof was spent in Henry County. He obtained his first schooling at Muncie, Indiana, and was only seventeen when he began a practical apprenticeship at the machinist's trade, and contributed some of his early earnings to put his brother through college. Later he entered experimental work, and has given years of study and application to the problems of internal combustion engines. On coming to Anderson he was chief engineer for six years with the Anderson Foundry and Machine Works. While there he brought out a complete line of the Semi-Deisel engines, and these gave him an international reputation. They passed the inspection of the Italian Navy. In 1908 he brought out an aviation motor engine. His first motor had a successful test, and enabled one of the aeroplanes of that day to make a remarkable record. The motor was widely advertised in other countries and was known as the "Gray Eagle." In 1916 he designed and brought out the Roof 16-Overhead Valve Cylinder Head for internal combustion engines.

In 1916 also Mr. Roof organized the Roof Auto Specialty Company, which later became merged with the Laurel Motors Corporation, of which he is vice president and chief engineer.

In 1905 Mr. Roof married Miss Minnie E. Jones, daughter of Levi and Anna Jones. They have one son, Robert Maurice, Jr. Mr. Roof is a Knight Templar Mason.

HENRY ASHELY ROOT, founder and proprietor of the Root Manufacturing Company at Michigan City, is a veteran in the lumber business, and in former years also operated extensively as a building contractor. He is one of the few men still active in affairs who saw service through practically all the war of the rebellion.

Mr. Root was born in Hebron, Connecticut, June 27, 1845. His family is of English origin and was established in America in colonial times. His great-grandfather, Joshua Root, Sr., was born in Connecticut July 8, 1753. In September, 1775, he married Sarah Chapman. They spent all their lives in Connecticut. Joshua Root, Jr., who was born near Hartford, Connecticut, July 22, 1787, owned and occupied a farm in that part of the town af Hebron known as Gilead Society. He spent his last years there. He married Esther Ingraham, who was born June 8, 1792, of Scotch ancestry.

Austin Root, father of Henry A., was born in Glassbury, Connecticut, January 3, 1816, and spent his boyhood and early youth on a farm. In young manhood he removed to Colchester, and for a time was in the employ of the Hayward Rubber Company. He resigned this work on account of ill health and resumed farming at Manchester, Connecticut, a short time later had a farm at Tolland, and finally engaged in the general merchandise business on Tolland Street and continued it the rest of his active life. He died June 11, 1884, at Rodville, Connecticut. The maiden name of his wife was Mariva Post. She was born in Connecticut and died February 15, 1880, at Tolland, Connecticut. There were four children, Esther Ann, Ellen Electa, Henry Ashely and Emma Mariva.

Henry Ashely Root acquired a good education while a boy. He attended the public schools of Hebron and also the Bacon Academy at Colchester. He was not yet sixteen years old when the Civil war broke out, and in April, 1861, at the first call for troops, he volunteered for the three months' service. During that three months he participated in the memorable first battle of Bull Run. He received his honorable discharge, returned home, and in 1862 again enlisted, this time joining Company K of the Twenty-second Regiment of Connecticut Infantry and was commissioned as captain. After about eight months by special order from the War Department he went on detached duty, and remained with the Army of the Potomac and participated in some of the greatest campaigns of the war. He was in Washington at the Grand Review, and did not receive his honorable discharge from the service until 1865, more than four years after his first enlistment.

Mr. Root was not yet twenty-one years of age when he returned a veteran soldier. He learned the carpentry trade at Rockville, Connecticut, and soon set up in business for himself as a contractor and builder at Bridgeport, Connecticut. In 1872 he came West to Chicago, the year following the great fire of that city, and was a resident and engaged in business there until 1873. In the fall of that year he moved to White Cloud, Michigan, as vice president and manager of the Wilcox Lumber Company. He sold his interests in that company in 1881. He moved to Michigan City and was engaged in the lumber industry for several years, and in the meantime established the Root Manufacturing Company, building planing mills and other factories for the manufacture of interior finish. The company still supplies a large volume of demand for interior finish, and many carloads leave the plant every year for distant points.

On April 3, 1864, while still in the army, Mr. Root married Miss Clara Eaton, a native of Tolland, Connecticut, and a daughter of Dr. J. C. Eaton. Mrs. Root died April 7, 1903. For his second wife Mr. Root married Jennie Blanche McKelvey. She was born at Johnstown, Pennsylvania. Her father, James McKelvey, was born on a farm in Indiana County, Pennsylvania, and when a young man went to work in a rolling mill at Johnstown, and later quit that to buy a tract of mountain timber land. He converted the timber into lumber and also built up a large industry as a charcoal burner, a material which was in great demand at the rolling mills. The business since his death has been continued and is now carried on by his sons Eugene and Frank McKelvey, the former a resident of Hollidaysburg and the latter of Coal Cove, Pennsylvania. Mrs. Root died January 28,

1915, leaving five children, named James Henry, Henry Ashely, Jr., David Ray, Annie Jean and Joseph McKelvey.

Mr. Root was one of the first members of the Grand Army of the Republic. He joined the Elias Howe Post at Bridgeport, Connecticut, in 1866. He is now a member of Rawson Post, Grand Army of the Republic, at Michigan City, and with the exception of two years has been commander of the Post for twenty years. He was made a Master Mason in Corinthian Lodge at Bridgeport, Connecticut, in 1865, and is now affiliated with Acme Lodge No. 83, Ancient Free and Accepted Masons, Michigan City Chapter No. 25, Royal Arch Masons, Michigan City Commandery No. 30, Knights Templar, and Indianapolis Consistory of the Scottish Rite.

THEODORE STEIN. A multitude of business activities have consumed the years of Theodore Stein since he arrived at maturity, and few of his contemporaries in Indianapolis have shown greater ability at handling large and variegated business responsibilities.

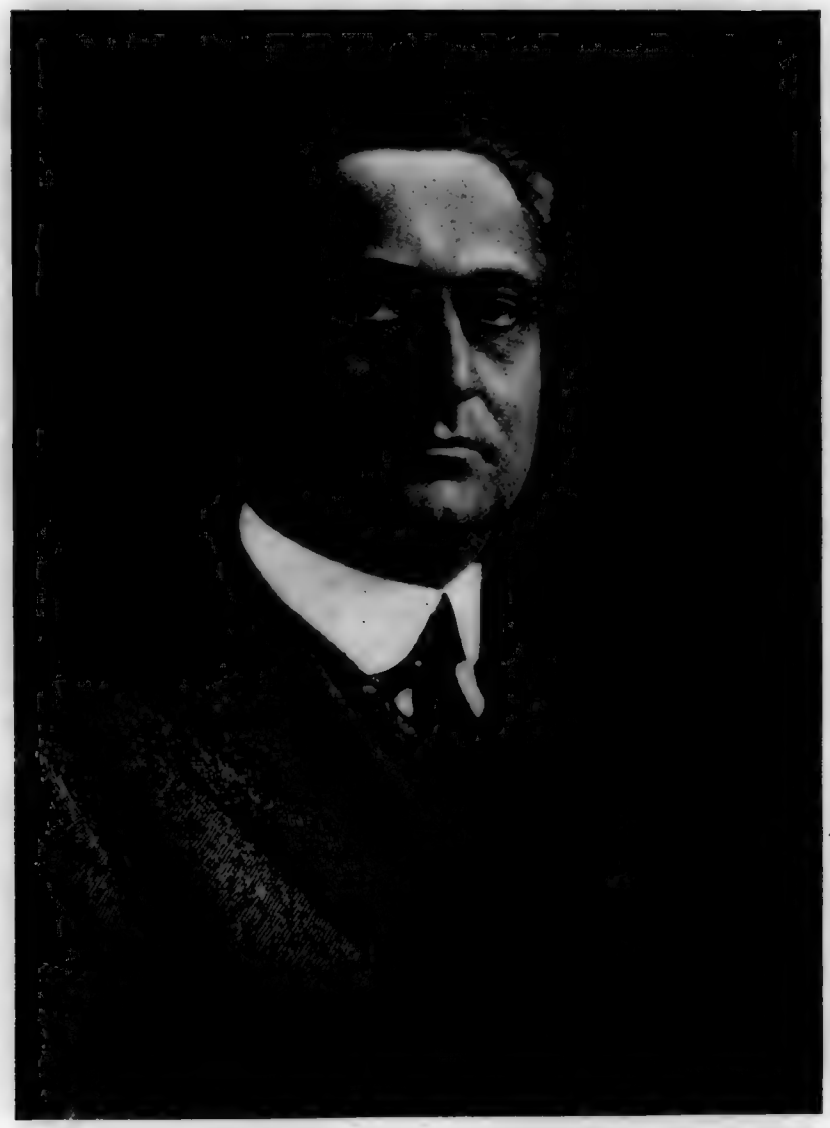
Mr. Stein was born in Indianapolis November 7, 1858. He has an interesting ancestry. On the one hand he is connected with a solid old German house, related to the nobility, and extending back in well authenticated records for more than a thousand years. On the other hand Mr. Stein is one of the charter members of the Indiana State Society Sons of the American Revolution, some of his ancestors having been in this country early enough to participate in the war for independence. Mr. Stein some years ago served as treasurer and also as president of the Indiana State Society. The possessions of the Stein family at one period constituted one of the petty principalities of the German Empire. These possessions in 1806 were mediatized along with those of other princely houses. The ruins of the Stein ancestral castle, called "Burg Stein," erected in 1050 A. D., may still be seen along with those of Nassau, the ancestral home of the present queen of Holland, on a mountain near the river Lahn, not far from the City of Coblenz on the Rhine.

Theodore was the oldest of the five sons of Ernest Christian Frederick Stein and Catherine Elizabeth Stein. His father was a poor but worthy scion of the highest German nobility, while the mother was the daughter of a well-to-do German "Gutsbesitzer." Frederick Stein, the father, after coming to Indianapolis, took an active interest in the organization of the republican party and became that party's first elected candidate for city clerk in 1856. It is said of him as a matter of distinction that when later he became a justice of the peace he invariably tried to arrange the differences of the people brought before his court on an amicable basis. While thereby he avoided imposing heavy money penalties, he incidentally curtailed his own income, and set a precedent which few of his contemporary squires dared to follow.

Theodore Stein received his education during a few limited years in the old German English Independent School of Indianapolis. But during those years he applied himself with such diligence that he acquired a knowledge such as many other students get only from college.

At the beginning of his business career he distinguished himself by his versatility. While following his daily vocation of bookkeeper and manager of a large lumbering institution he was secretary of four savings and loan associations and treasurer of another. Mr. Stein is given credit for creating an abstract of title business second to none anywhere, and which finally became the nucleus for the establishment of the Indiana Title Guarantee and Loan Company, with which Mr. Stein's name is indelibly connected. In 1896 he was a most influential factor in saving from destruction the old German Mutual Insurance Company, which had been brought into being by that sturdy old stock of Germans which added so materially in the upbuilding of our beautiful capital city. Upon the reorganization in the same year into a stock company under the name of the German Fire Insurance Company of Indiana, Mr. Stein became its president. While these and other matters have occupied a generous share of his time and opportunity Mr. Stein has always given a helping hand in the advancement of his home city. He wrote not only a history of the German Fire Insurance Company of Indiana, but also a history of the German-English Independent School of Indianapolis, which latter preserves to posterity not only views of Indianapolis of the past, but also a hundred or more portraits of earlier citizens

LIBRARY
OF THE
UNIVERSITY OF ILLINOIS



Isaac Wampler

of German descent, together with biographical notes pertaining to same. He is one of the charter members of the Columbia Club, and as a republican was active in the early days of the Marion Club. He is a member of the National Civil Service Reform League of New York City, and of the Navy League of the United States, Washington, District of Columbia. He has always aided church enterprises, is a lover of music and all that tends to better family social life, is a member of the Athenæum, and is a Scottish Rite Mason and a Mystic Shriner. Mr. Stein married an Indianapolis girl, Miss Kuhn, on March 15, 1882. They have a daughter, Pauline Kathryn, and a son, Theodore Stein, Jr.

FRANK WAMPLER. The locality where Frank Wampler grew up and spent his boyhood was Gosport in Owen County, Indiana. In the year 1895 he conceived the idea of getting Gosport into communication with the outside world by means of a telephone system. When the idea had been properly weighed and discussed and acted upon Mr. Wampler was put in charge as manager of the local company.

That was the beginning of his career as a telephone man. Today his home and headquarters are in Indianapolis, and he is general manager of the Central Union Telephone Company for the State of Indiana and one if not the best known telephone men in Indiana. When the United States began marshalling and organizing its power, resources and men for the efficient conduct of the great war, Mr. Wampler was asked by Governor Goodrich to serve on the State Council of Defense of Indiana, and was appointed chairman of the Committee on Communication and chairman of the Committee of Employers' Cooperation. After that he divided his time and energies between the C. U. T. Company's offices and the office of the State Council of Defense.

Mr. Wampler was born on a farm a mile east of Gosport, Indiana, June 18, 1875. His grandfather, Jefferson Wampler, a native of Virginia, was reared in the faith of the Dunkard Church. He was one of the pioneer settlers of Monroe County, Indiana, and at Gosport was one of those instrumental in establishing the Methodist Episcopal Church.

John Wampler, father of Frank Wampler, was a farmer and stock raiser of Monroe County and died in Gosport in 1907, at the age of seventy-five. In 1885 he also established a store at Gosport, but retired from that service in 1900. For many years he had served continuously in the office of justice of the peace. His chief characteristic was his hospitality, and he was never happier than when his house was filled with congenial guests. John Wampler married Margaret E. Johns, who was born in Morgan County, Indiana, and died at Gosport in 1915, in her eightieth year. Her children were: James W., now in the government service; Nora B., wife of Melvin T. Moore, of Gosport; Charles E., roadmaster of the Monon Railway at Bloomington, Indiana; Rebecca E., widow of Albert H. Rott and living at Joliet, Illinois; Maggie, deceased; Thomas C., of Gosport; and Frank.

Frank Wampler spent most of his boyhood on the farm and in Gosport. He attended the common schools and as soon as old enough began helping his father in the store. Several summer seasons he helped furnish recreation for the community by playing baseball with his home town team. He was married in 1894 to Nellie K. Rogers, who was also born and reared in Gosport. In 1895, when he was twenty years of age, he accepted the position of manager of the local telephone exchange at Gosport. In 1896 he was made solicitor at Indianapolis for the Central Union Telephone Company, and was employed in that capacity in different towns and cities of the state until 1898. Then following a brief interval the Central Union Telephone Company was glad to get him back in the capacity of solicitor, and after a short time he was made special agent for the company, with widely varied and oftentimes very important duties. Finally he became district superintendent at Terre Haute, and in 1914 his office headquarters were removed to Indianapolis.

While Mr. Wampler has easily been too busy for public office except so far as he has regarded public service as a duty imposed upon him by the great war, he has been interested in good government everywhere and in 1898 he held the office of city clerk of Gosport. He is a democrat, and a firm believer in the principles of the Jeffersonian type of democracy. In Masonry he is affiliated with Gosport Lodge

Isaac Wampler

of German descent, together with biographical notes pertaining to same. He is one of the charter members of the Columbia Club, and as a republican was active in the early days of the Marion Club. He is a member of the National Civil Service Reform League of New York City, and of the Navy League of the United States, Washington, District of Columbia. He has always aided church enterprises, is a lover of music and all that tends to better family social life, is a member of the Athenæum, and is a Scottish Rite Mason and a Mystic Shriner. Mr. Stein married an Indianapolis girl, Miss Kuhn, on March 15, 1882. They have a daughter, Pauline Kathryn, and a son, Theodore Stein, Jr.

FRANK WAMPLER. The locality where Frank Wampler grew up and spent his boyhood was Gosport in Owen County, Indiana. In the year 1895 he conceived the idea of getting Gosport into communication with the outside world by means of a telephone system. When the idea had been properly weighed and discussed and acted upon Mr. Wampler was put in charge as manager of the local company.

That was the beginning of his career as a telephone man. Today his home and headquarters are in Indianapolis, and he is general manager of the Central Union Telephone Company for the State of Indiana and one if not the best known telephone men in Indiana. When the United States began marshalling and organizing its power, resources and men for the efficient conduct of the great war, Mr. Wampler was asked by Governor Goodrich to serve on the State Council of Defense of Indiana, and was appointed chairman of the Committee on Communication and chairman of the Committee of Employers' Cooperation. After that he divided his time and energies between the C. U. T. Company's offices and the office of the State Council of Defense.

Mr. Wampler was born on a farm a mile east of Gosport, Indiana, June 18, 1875. His grandfather, Jefferson Wampler, a native of Virginia, was reared in the faith of the Dunkard Church. He was one of the pioneer settlers of Monroe County, Indiana, and at Gosport was one of those instrumental in establishing the Methodist Episcopal Church.

John Wampler, father of Frank Wampler, was a farmer and stock raiser of Monroe County and died in Gosport in 1907, at the age of seventy-five. In 1885 he also established a store at Gosport, but retired from that service in 1900. For many years he had served continuously in the office of justice of the peace. His chief characteristic was his hospitality, and he was never happier than when his house was filled with congenial guests. John Wampler married Margaret E. Johns, who was born in Morgan County, Indiana, and died at Gosport in 1915, in her eightieth year. Her children were: James W., now in the government service; Nora B., wife of Melvin T. Moore, of Gosport; Charles E., roadmaster of the Monon Railway at Bloomington, Indiana; Rebecca E., widow of Albert H. Rott and living at Joliet, Illinois; Maggie, deceased; Thomas C., of Gosport; and Frank.

Frank Wampler spent most of his boyhood on the farm and in Gosport. He attended the common schools and as soon as old enough began helping his father in the store. Several summer seasons he helped furnish recreation for the community by playing baseball with his home town team. He was married in 1894 to Nellie K. Rogers, who was also born and reared in Gosport. In 1895, when he was twenty years of age, he accepted the position of manager of the local telephone exchange at Gosport. In 1896 he was made solicitor at Indianapolis for the Central Union Telephone Company, and was employed in that capacity in different towns and cities of the state until 1898. Then following a brief interval the Central Union Telephone Company was glad to get him back in the capacity of solicitor, and after a short time he was made special agent for the company, with widely varied and oftentimes very important duties. Finally he became district superintendent at Terre Haute, and in 1914 his office headquarters were removed to Indianapolis.

While Mr. Wampler has easily been too busy for public office except so far as he has regarded public service as a duty imposed upon him by the great war, he has been interested in good government everywhere and in 1898 he held the office of city clerk of Gosport. He is a democrat, and a firm believer in the principles of the Jeffersonian type of democracy. In Masonry he is affiliated with Gosport Lodge

No. 92, Free and Accepted Masons, is a Scottish Rite Mason and a member of the Mystic Shrine at Indianapolis. He is also affiliated with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, the Knights of Pythias and the Indiana Democratic Club, the Indiana Athletic Club, Indianapolis Chamber of Commerce, the Jovian Order, the Hoosier Motor Club and the Canoe Club. He is interested in agricultural stock raising and enjoys the time that can be spared from his other duties looking after his farm. He has always been and still is a consistent hard worker, and believes that this characteristic has been 99% responsible for his success. He is a splendid judge of men, has shown ability to retain the loyalty of his subordinates, and is one of the all around good citizens of Indiana.

GEORGE H. DUNN, a representative to Congress from Indiana, resided in Lawrenceburg of this state. He was a member of the State Legislature a number of years, and was elected as a whig to the Twenty-fifth Congress. He died at Lawrenceburg in 1854.

HARRY STOUT, who died at Indianapolis June 10, 1914, was a supremely successful merchant and at the age of forty-nine had achieved a position that would have done credit to a much longer life.

His spirited citizenship was on a par with his business ability. That citizenship, dominated by ardent patriotism, is a matter of pride with Indianapolis people who in recent months have followed closely the performance of his three soldier sons. No family in Indiana can be traced further back, to the very foundation of the American Republic. The remote American ancestor was Richard Stout, an Englishman, who established his home in the colony of New Jersey about the time the Pilgrim Fathers were preparing to colonize the barren and hostile coast of Massachusetts. Soon after he went to New Jersey a Dutch ship was wrecked off the coast of Sandy Hook. Among the passengers was a man named Van Prince and his wife Penelope. They escaped to the coast only to fall into the hands of Indians, who murdered Van Prince. Through the intercession of one of the chiefs of the war party Mrs. Van Prince was ransomed, and after incredible hardships, subsisting on berries, she eventually reached New Amsterdam, now New York City. There in 1622 she united her fortunes with Richard Stout. As a pioneer American mother her achievements were remarkable. She lived to the age of 110 years, reared a large family, and in eighty-eight years numbered her descendants at 502. One son, David, was born and lived all his life in New Jersey. His son, Benjamin H., crossed the mountains and ventured into the wilderness of Kentucky and helped redeem that country from savages.

Dr. Oliver H. Stout, son of Benjamin H., was born at Lexington, Kentucky, May 16, 1800. He married Harriet Whaley, who was born in the same locality August 31, 1807. Dr. Oliver Stout graduated from a medical college at Lexington which has since been removed to Louisville, and was in the active practice of medicine in Kentucky until he removed to Thorntown, Indiana, about 1858. He finally came to Indianapolis, in which city he died August 13, 1862.

Benjamin G. Stout, son of Dr. Oliver Stout, was born at Lexington, Kentucky, June 11, 1829. September 13, 1853, he married Elizabeth Howe. Soon after their marriage they came to Indianapolis. In that city for a time he worked as a bookkeeper, later was in the wholesale and retail grocery trade, and also conducted a retail shoe business. He is remembered by some of the older citizens as a typical Southern gentleman, devoted to his home, honest and upright in all his dealings, and widely known and respected. He died February 22, 1875. His wife was born in Kentucky, January 3, 1837, and is still living at Indianapolis at the advanced age of eighty-two. She was the mother of five children, the only two to reach maturity being Edward E. and Harry.

Edward E. Stout was born July 25, 1862, in Indianapolis, and this city has been his home all his life. He was educated in the public schools, and the greater part of his adult years were spent as an active associate with his brother in merchandising. He is a thirty-second degree Scottish Rite and Knight Templar Mason and a member of the Mystic Shrine. He married Helen E. Billings.

The late Harry Stout, whose ancestry and family record has thus been briefly traced, was born July 16, 1865. His brief life was impressive in its character and its

accomplishments. He completed his education at Purdue University, where in two years he did all that was required of the regular three years course. Mr. Harry Stout had original ideas and the courage to put them into effect. In 1888 he entered the retail business at 318 Massachusetts avenue. This location was then clearly out of the regular retail district of the city, and it was freely predicted that he would fail. Three years later his brother Edward joined him. They adopted the plan of handling reputable goods for the popular trade, sold on a smaller margin of profit, and by selling in large quantities attained the same ends which other merchants reached by selling at larger profits and in lesser quantities. The Stout brothers prospered, and in time established four branch stores, all of which are still in flourishing operation.

It is evident that Harry Stout had the true business instinct. He was a careful buyer, painstaking, and always the courteous, kindly gentleman. His earthly life ended when youth and ambitions were still fresh possessions, and his death was a distinct loss to the community.

He married Florence Allerdice, who is also deceased. Their four children were: Oliver Hart, born March 11, 1896; Sidney A., born March 10, 1897; Richard Harding, born October 15, 1899; and Florence Lydia, who was born February 5, 1902, and died June 28, 1913.

Though the three sons are still young, they have already won the right and privilege of lasting memory in any history of Indianapolis. The son Oliver H. was graduated from Princeton University in 1917. He joined the first officers training camp at Fort Benjamin Harrison, was transferred to the aviation corps at Columbus, and on completing his course stood second in his class, with an average of 93%. He was sent to Europe for training and spent three months in France and twenty months in Italy. He held the rank of first lieutenant at the time of his discharge.

Sidney A. Stout, the second son, was graduated from the University of Wisconsin in 1918. In August, 1917, he volunteered for the aviation corps in the war against Germany and was commissioned second lieutenant May 12, 1918. He held this rank at the date of his discharge.

Richard H. Stout, the youngest, lacked three months of finishing the second year at the University of Wisconsin when he enlisted in the American Ambulance section of the French Army. He sailed for Europe March 10, 1917, on a vessel carrying munitions to the allies and seventy-five recruits. For transporting wounded under heavy fire and gas attacks in the Champagne and at Verdun on the 20th of August and 5th of September, 1917, he was decorated with the French Cross of War with the Palm. The few who have received these awards among Americans have had their names and records published from coast to coast in this country. He was discharged from the ambulance service and enlisted in the American Air Service in Paris, October 25, 1917. He received his flying training in France and was commissioned second lieutenant May 17, 1918. He is still in service abroad.

While much has necessarily been omitted, even this outline shows that the Stout family from earliest times to the present have exemplified the best of Americanism in spirit and practice and it is a particularly honored name at Indianapolis.

JOHN W. CLOW is one of the eneregtic merchants of Anderson, has been in business in that city for many years, and is proprietor of the Clow grocery and meat market at 1130 Main Street.

He was born on a farm in Madison Township, Putnam County, Indiana, June 22, 1860, son of William and Louisa (Brown) Clow. The Clows are Scotch and the Browns are an Irish family. Grandfather John Clow came from Syrshire, Scotland, when eighteen years of age, and with his two brothers, Stephen and Alexander, settled in New Hampshire on government land. In the War of 1812 they served as soldiers, and after that struggle became separated and there is no record of the brothers of John. John Clow afterward moved to Kentucky and reared a family of five daughters and three sons. His home was at Sharpsburg, Kentucky, where John Clow died at the remarkable age of ninety-nine years, eleven months and twenty days.

William Clow, the second son of his father, was reared and received his schooling at Sharpsburg, Kentucky, and lived there until he was twenty years old. In 1848 he came to Putnam County, Indiana, and later started for the Southwest and

traveled over a large part of Texas on foot. While on that excursion he was captured by Indians, and was held a prisoner for six months. He finally managed to make his escape, reached civilization at San Antonio, and came back to Indiana chiefly by the water route. He married at Greencastle, Indiana, in 1858, and from there moved to Iroquois County, Illinois, where he took up a government homestead. On that he lived eleven years, selling out to return to Putnam County, Indiana, and finally moved from his farm in that county to Boone County, and spent his last years at Advance. He died April 21, 1915, aged eighty-four years, two months and eleven days.

Thus John W. Clow inherits a strain of hardy and vigorous ancestry, and his normal expectation of life is much above the average. He received his early schooling chiefly in Martin Township of Iroquois County, Illinois. He was a school boy in the country districts of that county up to the age of fourteen, and at the same time worked for his father. Later he was a hired man for laboring farmers, and at Georgetown, Illinois, acquired a knowledge of the butcher business. Mr. Clow came to Anderson in 1890, and on the 21st of April began work in a local butcher shop. He was employed by various grocery and butcher markets altogether for twenty-eight years. February 2, 1916, Mr. Clow set up in business for himself with a meat market at 1130 Main Street, and in October, 1917, added a stock of well selected groceries and now has one of the liberally patronized establishments of the city.

Mr. Clow married in 1881 Sarah E. Fuqua, daughter of George L. and Martha (Myers) Fuqua of Greencastle, Indiana. Mr. and Mrs. Clow had five children, only two of whom are now living. Louella is Mrs. Herbert C. Wright of Anderson. Rolland Angus, the son, was born in 1894 and is associated with his father in business. He married, May 28, 1917, Hazel Holtzclaw.

Mr. Clow is a democrat in politics, is affiliated with Anderson Lodge No. 416, Knights of Pythias, with the Modern Woodmen of America, and stands high both in business and social circles.

ALBERT JAMES HENRY, second vice president of the Michigan City Trust and Savings Bank, has been identified with the business and civic affairs of the city for the past thirty years and is one of the oldest and best known residents of LaPorte County.

He was born at Pine Station in Clinton County, Pennsylvania. His grandfather was an early settler in that county, buying land bordering on the stream which became known as Henry Run. He was a farmer and also a distiller, and was drowned while fording the Susquehanna River. Thomas Henry, father of Albert James, spent all his life in Clinton County, and died there in 1898. He was then eighty-four years of age. He was a whig and republican. He married Elizabeth Shaner, who was born in Clinton County and died at the age of eighty-three. They had six children: Margaret, Sadie, Tillie, Flora, Cordie and Albert J.

Albert James Henry grew up on his father's farm, attended public schools, and as a boy entered the lumber industry. He acquired a knowledge of all the operating details of the business, and in 1879 removed to White Cloud, Newaygo County, Michigan, where he worked in a lumber mill. In 1882 he came to Michigan City, and was for one year in the employ of Ross and Root, and then for nine years was manager of the Jonathan Boyd Lumber Company. Mr. Henry then formed the Henry Lumber Company, and that is one of the oldest firms dealing in lumber at the south end of Lake Michigan.

In 1889 he married Miss Emma Frehse, who was born at LaPorte, daughter of Charles and Wilhelmina Frehse. Mr. and Mrs. Henry have two sons, Charles L. and Albert J., Jr. Charles was a member of the Thirteenth Company of the Twentieth Engineers, and saw active service in France during 1918. Mr. and Mrs. Henry are members of the Trinity Episcopal Church, of which he is senior warden and for fifteen years has held the office of vestryman. He is affiliated with Acme Lodge No. 83, Ancient Free and Accepted Masons, Michigan City Chapter No. 25, Royal Arch Masons, Michigan City, Commandery No. 3, Knights Templar, and belongs to the Scottish Rite Consistory of Indianapolis.

EDWARD HARVEY GRISWOLD, M. D. Though Indiana is not his native state, Doctor Griswold has earned more than a

local reputation by his work as physician and surgeon at Peru, where he located more than twenty-five years ago as physician in charge of the Wabash Employes Hospital. Credit is given him, and deservedly, for making that institution what it is today, one of the largest and best equipped railroad hospitals in the Middle West.

This is a time when many men experience a sense of peculiar satisfaction that their own lives are so deeply rooted in the American past. Doctor Griswold possesses a most interesting ancestral history. The Griswold family was founded in America by Edward Winslow Griswold, who came from England and located at Windsor, Connecticut, as early as 1639. Harvey Griswold, grandfather of Doctor Griswold of Peru, was a native of New England and at the age of nineteen moved west to Missouri. He established a home in the historic community known as Marthasville, and became owner of a tract of land which included a little country cemetery in which the body of Daniel Boone was laid to rest when that great pioneer died at Marthasville. Later the State of Kentucky claimed the remains of Boone, asserting a prior and larger claim upon him than Missouri. The decision in the matter rested with Harvey Griswold. He consented on the condition that the Kentucky commissioners enter into a contract binding themselves and their state to the erection of a suitable monument to Boone's memory. This contract, now many years old, is in the possession of Doctor Griswold of Peru. There were other historic associations around the old Griswold home and the little Town of Marthasville. One is connected with the little log house, put together with wooden pins, and standing not far from the burying ground of Daniel Boone. In that house was held the first conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church west of the Mississippi River.

Sylvanius Griswold, son of Harvey Griswold, took up the profession of medicine, which his grandfather before him had adorned. Doctor Sylvanius was born at Marthasville, Missouri, August 10, 1832, was educated in the Masonic College at Lexington, Missouri, and graduated from the Missouri Medical College at St. Louis. He married into a physician's family, his wife being Lockie Ann Arnold, a native of Missouri and of Scotch ancestry. Her father, Doctor Arnold, was a native of Virginia and for many years practiced medicine at Lexington, Missouri.

Edward Harvey Griswold came by his profession naturally, with his father, maternal grandfather and paternal great-grandfather as worthy examples and followers of the calling. Doctor Griswold spent his early life in Lafayette and in Franklin County, Missouri, finished his literary education in the Missouri State University, and began the study of medicine under his father. He graduated from the University Medical College at Kansas City March 14, 1891. After a brief practice at Marthasville he accepted the position of physician in charge of the Wabash Employes Hospital at Peru, and became a resident of that city June 1, 1891. He is a member of the Order of Railway Surgeons of the Miami County and Indiana State Medical Societies and the American Medical Association, and a Fellow of the American College of Surgeons. He has always been a close student of medicine, and has used his personal influence and prestige to advance the standards of the profession generally. Doctor Griswold attended a post-graduate school in New York in 1895. He is a Knight Templar Mason and with his wife is a member of the Episcopal Church.

In May, 1895, Doctor Griswold married Georgine Rettig. They have two sons, Rettig Arnold and Edward Harvey Griswold. Rettig Arnold Griswold, who was a student at Harvard University, at the age of eighteen enlisted at the declaration of war, entering the naval aviation service, and received his commission as ensign in March, 1918, since which time he has been in active service in naval aviation on the North Sea and in Italy, and is still in the service. Edward Harvey enlisted for the war, but being too young had to content himself with the Students Army Training Corps.

Charles Gustave Lawson is a veteran in experience in the glass making industry, and has been connected with plants all over the district of the Middle West from Western Pennsylvania to Indiana. He is at present factory manager of Works No. 7 of the Pittsburgh Plate Glass Company at Elwood.

Mr. Lawson was born on a farm in the district of Sodermanland, Sweden, in 1865. His parents were Lars Eric and Annie

Charlotte Anderson. His father was a skilled cabinet and pattern worker, and was also employed for many years on a large estate in Sweden. While getting his education Charles G. Lawson helped his father on this farm and remained in Sweden until 1882, at the age of seventeen, when he came to America, landing in New York and joining an uncle who lived in Allegheny City, Pennsylvania. He had no special qualifications through skill in trade or otherwise, and depended upon his hands and labor to earn him a place of usefulness in the world. For 3½ weeks he worked on the streets of Allegheny City. He then began as laborer in the plant of the Pittsburgh Clay Pot Company, and was with that firm for nine years, learning in every detail the trade of pot maker. Leaving them he removed to Findlay, Ohio, and was potmaker for the Findlay Clay Pot Company for seven months. In 1891 he went to Pittsburgh and was with the Phoenix Clay Pot Company until June, 1892, when he went to Muncie, Indiana, and for one year was foreman in the clay pot plant of Gill Brothers Company. He returned to Pittsburgh in the fall of 1893, during the financial panic, and failing to secure employment in his regular line he did landscape gardening seven months. He was pot maker until 1895 with the Lancaster Co-operative Glass Company at Lancaster, New York, and then went back to Findlay as pot maker for the Findlay Clay Pot Company. In 1896 Mr. Lawson joined the Ohio Valley Clay Company at Steubenville, Ohio, and after a year and a half was made foreman of the plant and was there until 1909. He then accepted the position of foreman of the clay department at Bellairville, Pennsylvania, for the Columbia Plate Glass Company. In February, 1911, he removed to Ottawa, Illinois, and took contracts for the making of clay pots for the Federal Plate Glass Company eleven months. Then for two years he was foreman of the clay department of the Ford Plate Glass Company at Toledo, and on March 17, 1914, came to Elwood as factory manager of Plant No. 7 of the Pittsburgh Plate Glass Company. This is one of the large plants of what is perhaps the largest plate glass company in the world, and at Elwood they manufacture shapes and blocks for glass making.

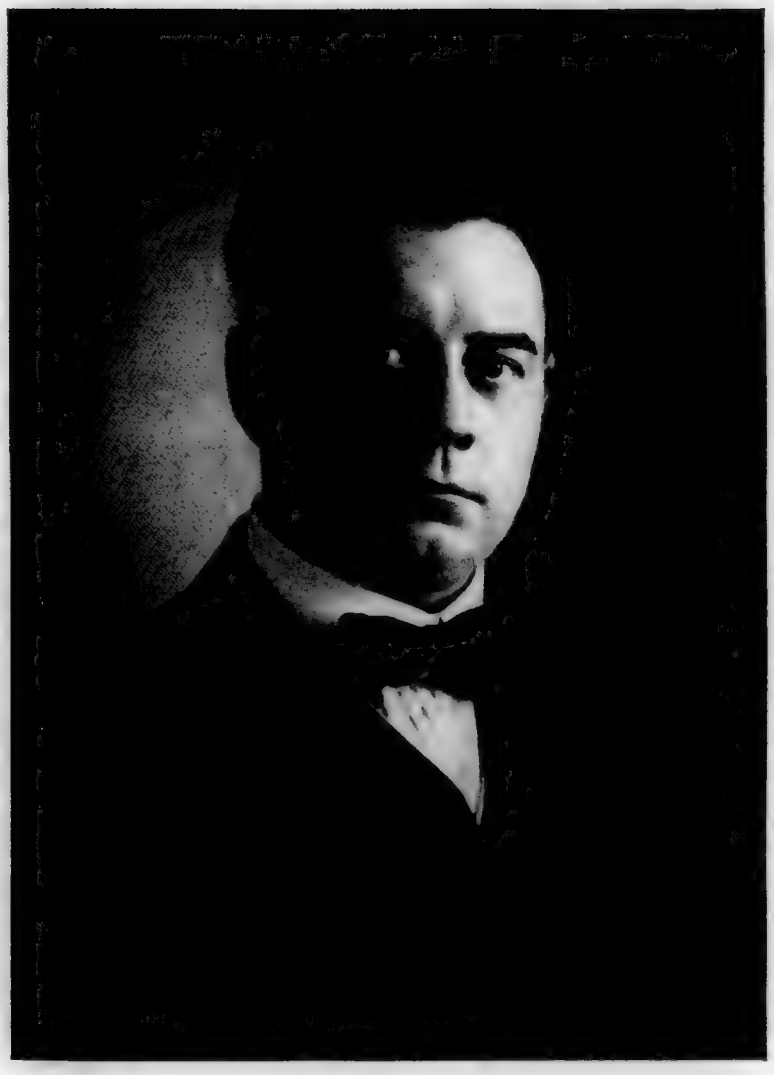
Mr. Lawson still owns property at Steubenville, Ohio, where he lived for many years. In 1902 he married Miss Stella N. Carnahan, daughter of Franklin and Margaret (Hale) Carnahan of Steubenville. They have two children: Charles Edward, born in 1908, and Dorothy Evelyn, born in 1911. They also legally adopted when one year old Vergil Irene Cheeks. This adopted daughter, who grew up in their home, is now Mrs. Lowell Rogers of Elwood and has one child, Robert Lowry, born on March 7, 1918.

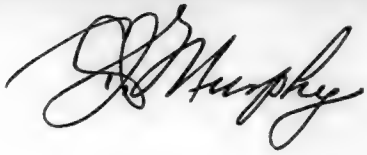
Mr. Lawson has always been a vigorous republican in politics. At Steubenville he was elected a member of the City Council in 1907 from the First Ward, representing it two years. In 1917 he was elected a republican councilman in Elwood from the Third Ward for a four year term. His election was the only break that year in the solid triumph of the socialist party at Elwood. All other city offices were filled by socialist candidates. Mr. Lawson is chairman of the claims committee and a member of the advertising and other committees of the City Council. He is a member of the First Methodist Episcopal Church, and is prominent in Masonry, being affiliated with Steubenville Lodge No. 45, Ancient Free and Accepted Masons, of which he is a past master, is past high priest of Royal Arch Chapter No. 15, and has also filled the various offices in the Council, Royal and Select Masters. In the Knights Templar he has filled all the offices except Knight Templar commander. He is a member of the Lodge of Perfection of the eighteenth degree, Scottish Rite, and is affiliated with the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks at Elwood and in 1918 was vice chancellor of the local lodge of Knights of Pythias. He is also a member of the Fraternal Order of Eagles.

CALVIN SYLVESTER MILLER has for a number of years been a factor in the business affairs of Elwood as manager of the Jay Grain Company. He has developed a large business and has brought Elwood to the front as a grain market in Eastern Indiana.

Mr. Miller was born at Mulberry, Clinton County, Indiana, April 11, 1873, son of John and Marie (Karb) Miller. The Millers are originally of German stock but have been in America for many generations. Their home before coming to In-

LIBRARY
OF THE
UNIVERSITY OF ILLINOIS





diana was in Lehigh County, Pennsylvania. John Miller was born in Lehigh County November 15, 1834. When he was four years old his family moved to Clinton County, Indiana, where they were among the pioneers. He grew up there, learned the trade of carpenter, and followed carpenter work and general building most of his active career. He also owned a farm of 100 acres in Clinton County, and it was the home where he died February 9, 1895. His wife died there in May, 1899.

Calvin S. Miller was the fourth child of his parents, his early years were surrounded with a rural environment, and his early education was obtained in a country school in Madison Township of Clinton County. As his strength permitted he helped his father during the summer seasons, and in 1893, at the age of twenty, entered Purdue University for the purpose of pursuing a course in mechanical engineering. He was in the university until February, 1895, when after the death of his father and having inherited the home place he returned to take active charge and remained a farmer until September 1, 1899. At that date he arrived in Elwood, and has since been manager of the Jay Grain Company. This business has always had one location, but since Mr. Miller became manager its facilities have been greatly improved, including the construction of a thoroughly modern elevator. The company buys grain over all the surrounding territory about Elwood and ships largely to the eastern markets of Baltimore, New York and Buffalo. Mr. Miller is a stockholder and director in the Jay Grain Company and is also a stockholder and director of the Citizens State Bank of Elwood. While these interests tax all his time and attention he has never failed to respond to public spirited calls upon his service for some object of general and mutual benefit. In 1915 he was appointed a member of the County Council of Madison County, and has also done committee work with the Elwood Chamber of Commerce. He is a democrat, is affiliated with the Masonic Lodge at Elwood and Lodge No. 166 of the Knights of Pythias in the same city. He and his family are Methodists.

The only son of Mr. and Mrs. Miller is now with the American forces in training for the great war. Mr. Miller married in 1896 Iva Peters, daughter of Robert and Anna (Elliott) Peters of Clinton County. Their son, Marlston J., was born July 9, 1897. He was given good school advantages, and was pursuing a mechanical engineering course in Purdue University, as a sophomore, when he volunteered at Indianapolis in November, 1917, and is now a private in the Six Hundred and Sixty-Fifth Aero Squadron at Kelly Field, San Antonio, Texas.

Hon. Charles J. Murphy. The community that has longest known Mr. Charles J. Murphy is White County, Indiana, which sent him to the Legislature a number of years ago and has come to appreciate his activities as a banker, farmer and one of the practical and fancy stock raisers who have given fame to the Brookston locality. Mr. Murphy is also a familiar figure in the state capital, has a number of interests at Indianapolis, and maintains an office in the Merchants National Bank Building in that city.

Mr. Murphy was born at Brookston in White County December 29, 1872, a son of Jerre and Harrietta (McIntyre) Murphy. He comes of a prominent pioneer family of White County. His grandfather, Jerre Murphy, brought his family from County Kerry, Ireland, first locating in Dover, Delaware, and in 1832 emigrated to Indiana. After a brief residence in Indianapolis he moved to Brookston in White County, and for a period of eighty years the family name has been identified with the history and development of that section. Mr. Murphy's father was twelve years of age when the family came to Indiana, and he achieved a remarkable success as a farmer and stock raiser, and was also vice president of the Brookston Bank.

Charles J. Murphy was born and reared on a farm, was educated in common schools, the Brookston High School and Purdue University, from which he graduated in 1893 with honors in the Civil Engineering Department. He thus had a thorough technical training to supplement his natural talents and the practical experience he had gained at home. Into the quarter of a century since he closed his college career he has compressed a life of strenuous and important activity. He turned primarily to farming on the old Murphy homestead, and farming from first to last has represented one of his real and deep abiding

diana was in Lehigh County, Pennsylvania. John Miller was born in Lehigh County November 15, 1834. When he was four years old his family moved to Clinton County, Indiana, where they were among the pioneers. He grew up there, learned the trade of carpenter, and followed carpenter work and general building most of his active career. He also owned a farm of 100 acres in Clinton County, and it was the home where he died February 9, 1895. His wife died there in May, 1899.

Calvin S. Miller was the fourth child of his parents, his early years were surrounded with a rural environment, and his early education was obtained in a country school in Madison Township of Clinton County. As his strength permitted he helped his father during the summer seasons, and in 1893, at the age of twenty, entered Purdue University for the purpose of pursuing a course in mechanical engineering. He was in the university until February, 1895, when after the death of his father and having inherited the home place he returned to take active charge and remained a farmer until September 1, 1899. At that date he arrived in Elwood, and has since been manager of the Jay Grain Company. This business has always had one location, but since Mr. Miller became manager its facilities have been greatly improved, including the construction of a thoroughly modern elevator. The company buys grain over all the surrounding territory about Elwood and ships largely to the eastern markets of Baltimore, New York and Buffalo. Mr. Miller is a stockholder and director in the Jay Grain Company and is also a stockholder and director of the Citizens State Bank of Elwood. While these interests tax all his time and attention he has never failed to respond to public spirited calls upon his service for some object of general and mutual benefit. In 1915 he was appointed a member of the County Council of Madison County, and has also done committee work with the Elwood Chamber of Commerce. He is a democrat, is affiliated with the Masonic Lodge at Elwood and Lodge No. 166 of the Knights of Pythias in the same city. He and his family are Methodists.

The only son of Mr. and Mrs. Miller is now with the American forces in training for the great war. Mr. Miller married in 1896 Iva Peters, daughter of Robert and Anna (Elliott) Peters of Clinton County. Their son, Marlston J., was born July 9, 1897. He was given good school advantages, and was pursuing a mechanical engineering course in Purdue University, as a sophomore, when he volunteered at Indianapolis in November, 1917, and is now a private in the Six Hundred and Sixty-Fifth Aero Squadron at Kelly Field, San Antonio, Texas.

Hon. Charles J. Murphy. The community that has longest known Mr. Charles J. Murphy is White County, Indiana, which sent him to the Legislature a number of years ago and has come to appreciate his activities as a banker, farmer and one of the practical and fancy stock raisers who have given fame to the Brookston locality. Mr. Murphy is also a familiar figure in the state capital, has a number of interests at Indianapolis, and maintains an office in the Merchants National Bank Building in that city.

Mr. Murphy was born at Brookston in White County December 29, 1872, a son of Jerre and Harrietta (McIntyre) Murphy. He comes of a prominent pioneer family of White County. His grandfather, Jerre Murphy, brought his family from County Kerry, Ireland, first locating in Dover, Delaware, and in 1832 emigrated to Indiana. After a brief residence in Indianapolis he moved to Brookston in White County, and for a period of eighty years the family name has been identified with the history and development of that section. Mr. Murphy's father was twelve years of age when the family came to Indiana, and he achieved a remarkable success as a farmer and stock raiser, and was also vice president of the Brookston Bank.

Charles J. Murphy was born and reared on a farm, was educated in common schools, the Brookston High School and Purdue University, from which he graduated in 1893 with honors in the Civil Engineering Department. He thus had a thorough technical training to supplement his natural talents and the practical experience he had gained at home. Into the quarter of a century since he closed his college career he has compressed a life of strenuous and important activity. He turned primarily to farming on the old Murphy homestead, and farming from first to last has represented one of his real and deep abiding

interests in life. His present farm, three miles west of Brookston, is considered one of the finest examples of intensive and extensive agriculture and stock husbandry in Indiana. It comprises 760 acres, and besides what the soil produces it is the feeding ground for hundreds of cattle and other livestock. His "play thing" and chief pleasure is his famous herd of fancy bred Shorthorn cattle. Stockmen are becoming aware that not even in the home haunts of this famous breed in England are found better specimens than have been bought and acquired by Mr. Murphy for the foundation of his herd at Brookston.

However, early in his career as a farmer Mr. Murphy's interests branched out into other affairs. He took up contracting and has built miles of roads and ditches and has also constructed schoolhouses, churches and other buildings. As a banker he is a director of the Farmers Bank at Brookston, and director and first vice president of the State Savings & Trust Company of Indianapolis.

For a long period of years Northwestern Indiana has considered him one of its leaders in the democratic party. For a time he was a member of the State Democratic Central Committee and has constantly used his influence to promote the best interests of his party in the state. He was elected from White County to the Legislature in 1899 and 1901, and rendered a splendid service to his constituency. By appointment from Governor Ralston he served for a time as a member of the Public Service Commission of Indiana. When he was selected as a member of this Commission to take over the functions of the older railroad commission of the state the Indianapolis News said of him in reviewing the work of the Commission that "its uniform success and general efficiency were due in great measure to the untiring efforts of Mr. Murphy. The state has been particularly fortunate," declared the News, "in gaining the services of Mr. Murphy as a member of this important body. His judgment and foresight are exceptionally keen and his ability and efficiency have manifested themselves in practically every decision that has been rendered by the Commission."

He accepted this public service at great sacrifice of his own private interests, but lost no time in regretting this fact and gave the full benefit of his wide experience and ability to the work at hand. Before the bill creating the Public Service Commission had passed both Houses of the Legislature in 1915, Mr. Murphy's name was selected as a possible member of the body. He had no desire to enter public life or assume the responsibilities which such an office would entail. When Governor Ralston selected his name among the first to be considered for the Commission, Mr. Murphy felt the call of duty and acceded to the will of the Governor.

The duties that now compel his residence part of the time in Indianapolis and the maintenance of an office here are in connection with the Ocotillo Products Company of Indianapolis, a $3,000,000 corporation of which he was one of the promoters and organizers. He is secretary-treasurer of this corporation. An Indiana organization, it has its plant at Salome, Arizona, and is engaged in converting the ocotillo plant of the desert region into various useful and essential products, chief of which is a gum resembling rubber and having many of the uses of rubber.

Mr. Murphy married Miss Margaret Beckman, of Crown Point, Lake County. They have one son, Charles B. Murphy.

JUDGE MILLARD COX was born near Noblesville, Indiana, February 25, 1856. He received his literary and professional training in Indiana, and was admitted to the bar in 1880. He served as judge of the Criminal Court of Indianapolis in 1890-94, and was afterward nominated for the Superior Court judgeship. He is also an author of well known ability.

FRANK D. HAIMBAUGH, of Muncie, has had and continues to have a busy life. The manifold tasks of the boy on the farm engaged his early years. A teacher in the public schools until near thirty, for twenty years he was an active and prominent figure in the newspaper business of the state. A ready and forceful writer, he held a prominent place with the fraternity of the state and gained a wide and notable acquaintance with the leaders and workers of the democratic party of the commonwealth. Ever consistent in the advocacy of the doctrine of his political faith, he secured and held the friendship of those who were in opposition to him in politics.

At present he is serving as postmaster at Muncie.

Mr. Haimbaugh was born in Fairfield County, Ohio, September 24, 1856, son of David and Margaret (Leonard) Haimbaugh. In 1863 his parents removed to Fulton County, Indiana, locating on a farm, which continued to be the home of the father until his death in 1898. It was the ambition of David Haimbaugh and his good wife to do well the task of each day and rear their children in habits of industry and to be citizens of integrity. These sturdy pioneers were willing to undergo the hardships incident to day and environment, so that those who were dependent on them might have a few of the meager comforts of life and better advantages than was the lot of the parents. Those who knew these hardy toilers of the soil all agreed that they were God fearing people, industrious, patient and, above all, honorable citizens, the kind of people to merit and command the respect of neighbors and friends. David Haimbaugh was a democrat of the old school. Such were the parents and such the heritage that was left to the subject of this sketch. Mr. Haimbaugh says the dearest memory of his mother is the fact that he never heard her utter an uncomplimentary word of any one.

Frank D. Haimbaugh, the fourth in a family of six children, grew to manhood on the farm in Fulton County and attended the common schools prevalent in that day, which at best were but meager avenues of learning, with terms of three months in each twelve. After completing the work in the district school he was dependent on his own resources for a higher education. This he secured in the high school of Rochester, Indiana, being a member of the first graduating class of the year 1878. In 1880 he completed the scientific course at the Northern Indiana Normal School, now Valparaiso University, receiving his degree. For ten years pending his seeking an education Mr. Haimbaugh taught in the rural and village schools of his county, and served as principal of the Brookston, Indiana, High School for four years. In the year 1885 he was elected county superintendent of schools of Fulton County, serving two years. During the encumbency of this office he advanced the schools of the county to a higher standard than previously attained. His position among the educators of the state was sufficiently eminent that he was prominently mentioned for the nomination of state superintendent at the hands of the Democratic State Convention in 1890, but having just recently engaged in the newspaper business he would not permit the use of his name before the convention. From 1887 to 1889 the business of life insurance engaged his attention in Iowa and his home state.

In November, 1889, in association with a cousin, he purchased the Miami County Sentinel at Peru, and thus began a long career in the newspaper business, ending in 1909. In June of 1891, having sold his interest in the paper at Peru, he purchased an interest in the Muncie Daily and Weekly Herald. He continued as editor and business manager of the Herald until March, 1905, when he founded the Muncie Press by merging the Daily Herald and Daily Times, one democrat and the other republican, establishing the Press as an independent publication. From 1909 to 1913 Mr. Haimbaugh was engaged in the business of job printing. In the latter year he was solicited to accept a position as a field examiner with the State Board of Accounts, serving with credit to himself and the state to the end of 1915. On the last day of February, 1916, he became postmaster at Muncie, and has been giving the best energies of an active personality to this work. During this period the Muncie postoffice has become the supply office for five adjacent counties and the central accounting office for Delaware County, and during his occupancy of the office the business has materially increased, while the parcel post material handled has practically doubled.

Mr. Haimbaugh has the distinction of being the first man ever elected twice in succession as principal doorkeeper of the House of Representatives of the State Legislature, serving in the office in 1889 and 1891.

Under appointment of Governor Durbin he served four years as a member of the Board of Police Commissioners of Muncie. He was also a member of the first Board of Park Commissioners of his home city. For ten years he was secretary of the Muncie Commercial Club, and was the first of its members to occupy the chair of president two years. He served ten years as president of Post R, Travelers Protective

Association of America. For more than thirty years he has been a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows. In 1893 he was elected to the office of secretary of the Indiana Democratic Editorial Association, revised and re-wrote its constitution and by-laws and rounded out his services to the association by serving one term as its president.

Mr. Haimbaugh has always been interested in all the things that make for community welfare. In 1896 he was largely instrumental in founding the Eastern Indiana Normal University, and served as secretary of its Board of Trustees, and was a member of the same until the board ceased to exist. This institution is now under the management of the State of Indiana.

On May 14, 1890, he was united in marriage to Miss Emma F. Elginfritz, of Warsaw, this state.

The world war found earnest workers in the persons of Mr. and Mrs. Haimbaugh, with a son in the service over seas, Mrs. Haimbaugh was a constant and valiant worker in the services of the Red Cross and was selected as chairman of the Delaware County contingent of the War Mothers' Association, with an eligible membership of more than 2.000.

In November of 1917 Mr. Haimbaugh was asked to serve as Federal fuel administrator of Delaware County, and he served with such fidelity that his work was cited by the state federal fuel administrator for the efficient service rendered.

Mr. and Mrs. Haimbaugh have one child, Paul A., born in November, 1892. This son was educated in the schools of Muncie, completing the high school course, and in the State University. He was commissioned a lieutenant from the first officers training camp at Fort Harrison and detailed for special service in France, arriving in that country in October, 1917. He served in divisions of heavy field artillery until June, 1918, when, by request, he was transferred to the tank division of the service. He was a lieutenant with the Three Hundred and First Battalion, Heavy Tank Corps, until the end of hostilities. The Three Hundred and First was the only Heavy Tank Corps that got into action. This battalion with the Twenty-Seventh and Thirtieth division of American troops, was brigaded with the British, and had a part in the terrific bombardment that resulted in the smashing of the Hindenberg line.

A worker and a student, public spirited and cosmopolitan in his view of life, Frank Haimbaugh counts the things that he may have done for his friends and the community he calls home as more worth while than self centered selfishness or the plaudits of the thoughtless throng. He hopes he has learned the lesson of service and understands the creed of sacrifice, and that he has been in a small measure helpful to his fellow man. He believes that men should learn to be heroes of peace in no less degree than heroes of war, and that to each there is an appointed task and that to each will be given the guerdon of their sacrifice.

HENRY MOORE, M. D. A great and good physician, and one whose work had much wider range than that of the average practitioner, was the late Dr. Henry Moore of Indianapolis.

He was born March 15, 1841, sixth in a family of nine children of John and Louisa Moore. John Moore and wife in 1835 blazed their way through the forests from North Carolina and settled in Washington Township of Hamilton County, Indiana. Their first home was miles away from neighbors, and they lived in the midst of the heavy woods and endured all the privations of the pioneer. They were witnesses and factors in that transitory period while Indiana was developing from a wilderness to a populous and peaceful community. John Moore died in 1879 and his wife in 1877. Dr. Henry Moore was the product of an environment that was little removed from the utmost simplicity of frontier. During his boyhood he attended rude subscription schools and trained his hand and eye by the practices and experiences of the farm and rural communities of Indiana of sixty or seventy years ago. His desire for a better education led him to attend two successive terms at Westfield. After getting a teacher's certificate he taught one term of district school. From there he entered old Northwestern Christian University, now Butler College, at Indianapolis, and in addition to his literary studies also carried on the study of medicine.

Doctor Moore was at college when the news came to Indianapolis of the fall of

Fort Sumter. He enlisted immediately, first as a private. While dressing wounds of his comrades his knowledge and ability derived from his previous medical studies came to light and he was appointed hospital steward of his regiment. Later he was detailed to act as assistant surgeon, a position he filled in General Sigel's department of the army for about two years. It should be mentioned that at the time of his first enlistment he was brought back by his father, being still under age, and he finally got into service with the Thirty-Fifth Regiment of Illinois Infantry. From the position of assistant field surgeon he was transferred to the hospitals at Louisville, Kentucky, and to Albany, Indiana, with the rank of captain of cavalry. At the battle of Pea Ridge he received honorable mention in the official reports for his coolness and bravery in attending to the wounded under fire. While serving as attendant at the hospital at Louisville Doctor Moore continued his medical studies, graduated from the Louisville University of Medicine and passed his examination.

After the war he returned to Hamilton County and for a number of years was in practice at Sheridan. About 1885 he moved to Indianapolis, and continued the work of his profession and its cognate until his death on December 4, 1913. Doctor Moore was for a number of years keenly interested in the work of the American Red Cross, was appointed special organizer for the Red Cross for Indiana, and effected organizations in every county of the state. He was one of the pioneers in the public health movement as devoted to the phase of tuberculosis. He was largely instrumental in getting an appropriation from the State Legislature to build a tuberculosis hospital at Rockville, and continued to be actively interested in the institution until it was completed. He was also an agent in the purchase of the site for the deaf and dumb asylum at Indianapolis. During his work in establishing the tuberculosis societies in the various counties he maintained an office in the State Capitol at Indianapolis. Doctor Moore had finished dictating his final report when he died in his chair—an end which was well fitting a man of such action and service. He was affiliated with the Masonic Order, was a republican in politics and a member of the Methodist Church. Doctor Moore is remembered by his old associates as a man who was deliberate in making up his mind, but when he had decided upon a course of action could not be swerved from the objective. Affable, congenial and companionable, he had a large circle of friends and everywhere he went he inspired confidence. His life and work and character well deserve the memorial that can be given in the written page.

April 15, 1864, Doctor Moore married Catherine Rebecca Padgett, daughter of William and Eliza D. Padgett. Mrs. Moore, who is still living, is a woman of high intellectual attainments. She became engaged to Doctor Moore before he went to the war. When he had charge of a hospital at Evansville she became a nurse under his direction. After their marriage they continued lovers and companions, devoted to each other and to their home until the ties that so long bound them were loosed by the death of Doctor Moore. Mrs. Moore is now living in California. She was the mother of seven children, six still living, three of them in California and three in Indiana.

Otto N. Moore, a son of the late Dr. Henry Moore, and youngest of the six children, is a young business man of Indianapolis and has built up a notable industry within recent years.

He was born February 25, 1880, at Spicewood, Indiana, was educated in the high school at Irvington and spent two years in Purdue University. He served an apprenticeship as a mechanic, and has developed his own mechanical skill as the basis of his present business. When the great war broke out with Germany he was proprietor of a small tool shop at Indianapolis. He has made it instrumental in supplying the heavy demands made upon American industry and has developed it to the Otto N. Moore Company, of which he is president. It gives employment to about 120 men. The company makes all kinds of tools, machine and small tool equipment for munition work, and has contracts for a maximum capacity of output for months to come.

Mr. Moore is a member of the Rotary Club of Indianapolis. September 8, 1907, he married Maude E. Jones, daughter of Rev. Levi and Lucy (Coggshell) Jones. They have two children, Catherine and Robert.

GLEN WAYLAND GATES. A big business, well managed, still growing, is that of the G. W. Gates Cloak House, of which Mr. Gates is sole proprietor. The home office and headquarters are in Anderson, but he now maintains branch offices at Muncie and Fort Wayne, and also at Dayton, Ohio. Mr. Gates had experience and had demonstrated exceptional talent as a merchant but possessed very limited capital when he made his start as an independent merchant at Anderson, and the business as it stands today is very largely a reflection of his progressive management and tremendous energy.

Mr. Gates was born at Thorntown, Boone County, Indiana, in 1873, a son of F. W. and Amanda (McCoy) Gates. His great-grandfather and the founder of the family in America was Richard Gates, who came from Scotland and was a pioneer at Fremont, Ohio, where he cleared up and developed a tract of government land. The grandfather, also named Richard Gates, moved from Ohio to Mount Carmel, Indiana, and was a prosperous farmer in that community. Of his three children F. W. Gates was the second son. He grew up as a farmer boy, followed farming for a number of years, and finally engaged in the grocery business.

Glen W. Gates, the only son of his parents, the others of the family being three sisters, spent the first fifteen years of his life at Mount Carmel, Indiana, and there attended the common schools. When he was fifteen the family moved to Anderson, where he continued his studies in the Anderson High School for two years.

His business career began as a general workman in the shipping room of "The White House" conducted by Malott, Long & Company at Anderson. It was that old established mercantile firm that discovered and developed his talents in merchandising. He was in practically every department of the store at some time, and everywhere he constantly absorbed knowledge and grew to meet the responsibilities which were placed upon him in increasing measure. At the end of eight years he was manager of the cloak, suit, and carpet department of the store.

From here he went to Indianapolis to accept a more important position as manager of the carpet department of the W. M. H. Block Company. He was there six years, and then for a year was manager of the cloak department of the May Company, proprietors of one of the largest department stores of St. Louis, Missouri.

In 1904 Mr. Gates came to Anderson and bought the bankrupt stock of Longnecker & Tate at 813 Meridian Street. He had only $1,100 of actual capital, but he soon had the business revived and prospering, with a growing trade, and from time to time it was necessary to enlarge his quarters and when further expansion was desirable he started his first branch house in 1913 at Muncie, while in 1915 he opened another branch at Fort Wayne and in 1916 established a house at Dayton, Ohio. All these branches are now doing well and the annual aggregate business is estimated at a value of fully $750,000. The business is incorporated, with Mr. Gates as president of the company. The firm employs 140 people and does business all over the Middle West.

Probably the principal factor contributing to Mr. Gates' success in merchandising is his faculty of infinite detail work, which has become habit and second nature with him and enables him to comprehend and direct the operations of his business even now when it is several times as large as when it was established.

Mr. Gates is also a director and stockholder in the Anderson Banking Company, the Farmers' Trust Company, is a stockholder in the Hill Trip Company of Anderson and the Hill Standard Company of Anderson. He also owns 640 acres of land in Saskatchewan, Canada, and this farm produced in one season 38,000 bushels of oats.

At the age of twenty-three, in 1896, Mr. Gates married Lenna Feast, daughter of Thomas S. and Barbara Jane (Bronenberg) Feast. They have one daughter, Virginia, born in 1905. Mr. Gates is independent in politics, is a member of the First Presbyterian Church, is active in the Rotary Club, and has earnestly identified himself with every movement for the general welfare of his city. He is affiliated with Mount Moriah Lodge, Free and Accepted Masons, at Anderson, and also with the Chapter, Council, and Commandery of the York Rite, with the thirty-second degree Consistory of the Scottish Rite and with the Mystic Shrine.

WILLIAM TAYLOR STOTT, D. D., LL. D. Indiana perhaps more than other states has cherished and paid honor to men and women whose work and ambitions have been directed unselfishly to the enlightenment and welfare of humanity — work never measured by wealth or any material standards. To that already long list which is so peculiarly the glory of this state there deserves to be added the name of Dr. William Taylor Stott, who was a brilliant soldier in the Civil war, was a minister and of a family of ministers of the Gospel, for over thirty years bore the burdens and responsibilities of the presidency of Franklin College, and was president emeritus when he died November 1, 1918.

Doctor Stott was named for his grandfather, Rev. William Taylor Stott, who was born in Kentucky of Scotch ancestors. His religious zeal carried him into the sparsely settled neighborhood of Madison, Indiana, and later he made his home at Vernon. A giant in physical appearance, his mental equipment matched it well, and through his preaching more than 1,000 converts were baptized and added to the church. His work took him in fact all over the state. His last charge was at North Vernon. More than fifty years he preached at Vernon. He was a soldier in the War of 1812 under General Hull. His death took place at the home of his son near North Vernon at the age of ninety. Long life, well balanced mental and physical powers, equanimity, earnestness and hard work seemed to have characterized all members of this family. Grandfather Stott's wife was Mary Ann Stott, and they had a family of three sons and four daughters.

Rev. John Stott, father of Doctor Stott, was born in Kentucky and married Elizabeth Vawter. Her ancestry was no less distinguished. Her father, Richard William Vawter, a native of Kentucky, also came to Indiana as an early day preacher. His first settlement was near Madison, but he later located at Vernon, and died there in 1868, at the age of ninety years. He was a son of Rev. Jesse Vawter, a Baptist minister. The Vawters are of French and English descent.

Rev. John Stott and wife came from Kentucky to Indiana about 1820, and after a brief residence near Madison located at North Vernon. For ten years they lived on the same farm in Jennings County, and moved to Franklin a short time before they died. Rev. John Stott died in December, 1887, at the age of seventy-seven, and his widow survived until November, 1893, when she had lived eighty-three years. Rev. John Stott as a Baptist minister had a number of charges in Jennings County as well as in other parts of the state. For a number of years he ministered to the parish known as Geneva parish at Greensville, Indiana, Graham, Brush Creek, and Zenas parishes in Ripley County. His last pastorate was at North Vernon. He and his wife had five children: Vawter, who died in infancy; Martha, wife of Maxa Monctieth, of Franklin; Dr. William T.; Miss Mary F., of Franklin; and Maria J., deceased, who was the wife of James N. Chaille.

Dr. William Taylor Stott was born in Jennings County, near Vernon, May 22, 1836. He spent his boyhood days on the farm near Vernon, was given his early educational advantages in the academy at Sardinia, and with that preparation entered Franklin College in 1856-57, graduating in 1861. The July following his graduation he enlisted as a private soldier in Company I of the Eighteenth Indiana Infantry, with Thomas Pattison as colonel commanding. His ability was marked, was early recognized by his superiors, and he was promoted to captain of his company. With the Eighteenth Indiana he fought the entire war around the Confederacy, beginning with the campaigns in Missouri and Arkansas, continuing until the Mississippi River was freed of its Confederate strongholds, and finally going east to the great battlegrounds in Virginia. In this time he took part in the battles of Blackwater, Sugar Creek, Pea Ridge, Cotton Plant, Port Gibson, Champion Hills, Big Black River, Vicksburg, Mustang Island, Fort Esperanza, Baton Rouge, Berryville, Hall Town, Winchester, Fisher's Hill, Newmarket, and Cedar Creek. The climax of his military career came at the famous battle of Cedar Creek. During the fighting Major Williams had fallen, and at this critical moment Captain Stott assumed command of the regiment, reformed his men, and with rare ability and coolness led them to the close of that never to be forgotten day. As a soldier, in camp, on the march or in the field, Doctor Stott maintained those qualities which now and at all times

have made the really great soldiers—self possession, earnestness, perseverance, resolution—in short, character. On May 10, 1865, he was mustered out, having served continuously more than three years and six months.

At the close of the war Doctor Stott entered Rochester Theological Seminary, where after three years he graduated. He had received the degree A. B. from Franklin College, and in 1872 Kalamazoo College in Michigan awarded him the degree Doctor of Divinity, and he had the honorary degree Doctor of Laws from Shurtleff College in 1899 and from Franklin College in 1905.

Doctor Stott was ordained to the ministry in 1868, and was pastor at Columbus, Indiana, during 1868-69. In 1869 he was called to the chair of natural science in Franklin College, and during the first year was acting president of the institution. In 1872 he became a professor in Kalamazoo College at Kalamazoo, Michigan, with the chair of chemistry and physics. In a few months after Franklin College had been reorganized he was asked to assume the grave responsibility of its presidency. He remained president of Franklin College from 1872 to 1905, and in 1905 was elected president emeritus. As head of one of the state colleges of Indiana Doctor Stott showed most commendable executive ability, and throughout the years exhibited a breadth of culture, keenness of perception, fidelity, and perseverance in work which not only made his name an inspiration all over the state but gave him a reputation among those engaged in higher education. As a teacher Doctor Stott has had few equals. When he accepted the presidency of Franklin College that institution was burdened with a debt of $13,000, with no assets. When he retired in June, 1905, after thirty-three years of faithful and untiring efforts, the college had assets of $464,000 and only a small floating indebtedness.

The three years following his retirement from the active presidency were spent in writing a history of the Baptist Church in Indiana, for which he had been collecting data for years. That interesting work, entitled the Baptist History, 1798-1908, was published in 1908 and comprises 374 pages, much of it a vivid narrative of the early days of the church on the frontier. It carries the reader through the entire history of the Baptist denomination in this part of the country.

From September, 1908, until May, 1911, Doctor Stott was president of the Soldiers and Sailors Orphans Home, being obliged to resign because of ill health. He still wrote occasionally for the magazines and denominational papers. He was always interested in the affairs of state and nation, and in the good government of his home community. He served as a member of the City Council, having been elected by his ward by the largest majority on record. His methods while in the City Council demonstrated that his aim was not to advance party but to render faithful service to the city. He was a republican in politics. In 1875 Doctor Stott was president of the Indiana Baptist Convention and from 1899 for a number of years was a member of the State Board of Education of Indiana. He also served as associate editor of the Baptist Outlook.

May 21, 1868, Doctor Stott married Arabella Ruth Tracy, of Rochester, New York, daughter of Isaac S. and Mary M. (Pierce) Tracy. Five children were born to their marriage, three sons and two daughters. Cyril H., the youngest, died at the age of seven years. Wilfred T. Stott is a highly successful journalist and is now managing editor of the Portland (Oregon) Telegram. He married Frances Dodge, of Chicago, and has a son, William Taylor, Jr., named after his grandfather. Grace E. married Rev. C. R. Parker, of LaPorte, Indiana, and has two children, Cyril R. and Ruth Eleanor. The daughter Edith married Rev. F. G. Kenny, of Marion, Indiana, and has one child, Grace Elizabeth. Roscoe Gilmore, writer and lecturer, and the youngest of the living children, resides at Franklin, Indiana. He married Isabel Porter, of Petoskey, Michigan. They have two children, Roscoe Gilmore, Junior, and Isabel Tracy.

FRANCIS H. DORAN is one of the oldest living native sons of Michigan City. His name is known all over LaPorte County because of his long continued prominence in public affairs. His father before him had an important share in developing Michigan City as a grain center. A son

of Francis H. Doran is Philo Q. Doran, one of LaPorte County's most prominent lawyers.

Francis H. Doran was born in Michigan City in 1847. His grandfather, Edward Doran, was a native of Ireland, was reared and married there, and brought his family to America about 1820. He landed in Canada and lived there a number of years, but spent his last years in LaPorte County. Patrick Doran, father of Francis H., was born in County Monaghan, Ireland, of Scotch-Irish ancestry, and was three years old when brought to America. He lived in Canada with his father and stepmother to the age of eleven, but not being well treated by his stepmother he ran away from home and ever afterward was self-supporting. For a time he drove a stage in Canada. As early as 1836 he came to Indiana with Abijah Bigelow, the Bigelows being one of the prominent pioneer families of LaPorte County. They came to Northern Indiana with teams and wagons. Mr. Bigelow located at what later became known as Bigelow Mills, near Wanatah in LaPorte County. After these mills were built Patrick Doran operated them for a time and later moved to Michigan City. The railroads had not yet been built, and farmers transported their grain in wagons for 100 miles or more to Michigan City to seek an outlet for it. For several years Patrick Doran was in the employ of Chauncey Blair and other capitalists, and stationed in the warehouses at Michigan City as a grain buyer. He represented the interests which built one of the largest elevators on the lake front. After the railroads came Patrick Doran was in a railroad office for a time and later for forty years was local agent for the American Express Company. Though the practice was not then a general one, when Patrick Doran left the service of the express company he was granted a pension for long and faithful service. He died in Michigan City in 1890, at the ripe age of seventy-seven. Patrick Doran married Mary Ann McCulloch, who was of Scotch-Irish parentage. She died in middle life, leaving four children: Maria, who married A. F. Earle; Nancy, who married L. E. Thompson, now deceased; Francis H.; and Edward F., also deceased.

Francis H. Doran obtained his early education in the public schools of Michigan City. At the age of eighteen he went on the road as a traveling salesman for the wholesale lumber trade. He was the first traveling salesman in the lumber business out of Michigan City. His interest in public affairs and politics frequently took him out of regular business circles. In 1891 he was appointed postmaster by President Harrison and served four years. Then, in 1894, he was elected county auditor on the republican ticket. He carried the county by 258 votes, whereas Mr. Cleveland in 1892 had swept the county by 1,452 majority. At the expiration of his first term he was re-elected and gave the office the benefit of his personal direction and efficient management for eight years. He was at one time a candidate at the primaries for state senator. He cast his first vote as a republican, and has been a stanch supporter of that party ever since. He has been a delegate from many districts to state conventions.

For a time Mr. Doran was connected with the Pere Marquette Railway Company, and later became associated with his brother-in-law, Mr. Earle, in the undertaking business, and has continued that establishment since the death of Mr. Earle.

Mr. Doran married Mary Ellen Quinn, who was born at Bainbridge in Putnam County, Indiana. Her father, Daniel Quinn, was a native of Virginia and a pioneer settler of Bainbridge. He became prominent in business affairs and was an active member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Daniel Quinn married Judith Ann Hale, a half-sister of United States Senator Eugene Hale of Maine. Mr. and Mrs. Doran have two sons, Philo Q. and Edward Ralph. Philo Q., who was born in Michigan City in 1872, was for several years employed by the Pullman Company, studied law in his leisure hours, was admitted to the LaPorte bar in 1895, and also served eight years as deputy county auditor under his father. For many years he has been one of the successful lawyers of the state. He married Laura Nye, daughter of former Lieutenant Governor Mortimer Nye. They have a daughter, Judith C. Edward Ralph Doran, second son of Francis Doran, was born in Michigan City, November 19, 1878. He was with the Studebaker Corporation as accountant, and is now connected with the Chicago Mica Company, and located

at Valparaiso, in the capacity of expert accountant. He was educated in the public schools of Michigan City and LaPorte.

Francis H. Doran is affiliated with Acme Lodge No. 83, Ancient Free and Accepted Masons, Michigan City Chapter No. 25, Royal Arch Masons, Michigan City Council No. 56, Royal and Select Masters, Michigan City Commandery No. 30, Knights Templar, and the Temple of the Mystic Shrine at Hammond. He also belongs to LaPorte Lodge of Elks and is chairman of the House Committee of the Chamber of Commerce. He was reared in the Episcopal Church, while his wife is a member of the Methodist Church.

WALTER H. LEWIS, M. D. For a number of years Doctor Lewis enjoyed an extended medical practice in and around Pendleton, but has since given his chief attention to business affairs, and is now senior partner of Lewis Brothers, druggists. Doctor Lewis' name is not unknown to the state at large, since he has sustained a number of responsibilities and honors of a general public nature.

He was born in Fall Creek Township of Madison County, Indiana, December 25, 1849. His Welsh ancestors settled in Pennsylvania many generations ago, and the family have always been closely identified with the Hicksite Friends Church. Doctor Lewis is a birthright member of that church. Doctor Lewis is a son of Simeon and Martha (Fussell) Lewis. His father came to Indiana in 1832, crossing the country in the days before railroads, and was an early day merchant of the state. In 1847 he moved to Huntsville and conducted a general store there for many years.

Doctor Lewis was educated in the public schools and in the Academy at Pendleton, spent one year in Asbury College at Greencastle, and is a graduate of medicine of the University of Pennsylvania. From 1873 until 1886 he was busy with his growing general practice at Pendleton, but since that date has been practically retired from his profession. In 1884 he and his brother Horace Lewis opened a drug store at Pendleton, and this is now one of the oldest establishments of the kind in Madison County. His brother died in 1911, but the firm is still carried on as Lewis Brothers.

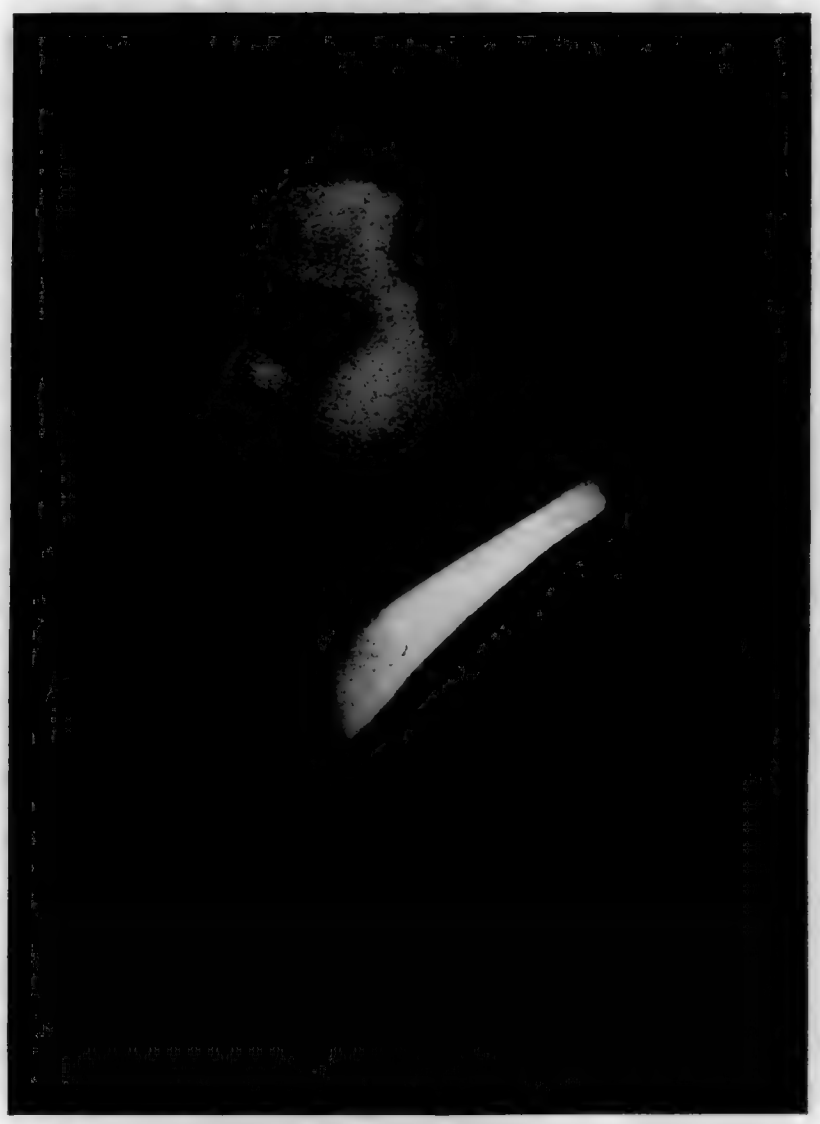
In 1881 Doctor Lewis married Jeanette Craven, daughter of Judge Hervey Craven, formerly circuit judge of Madison County. Four children have been born to their marriage. Ward C., born in 1882, is now with Columbia University Hospital Unit in France. Ruth S. married Thomas Morris, of Stockton, California, and they have one child, Esther Jeanette, born in 1916. The third child, Jeanette, is now a teacher of music and drawing in the Pendleton schools. The youngest daughter, Margaret, married Dr. E. H. Clauser, of Rossville, Indiana. Doctor Clauser at the present time is at the base hospital at Camp Sheridan. Doctor and Mrs. Clauser have one child, Jean, born in 1917.

Doctor Lewis was appointed by Governor Hanly as a member of the commission to build the Southeastern Hospital of Indiana. On March 12, 1891, he became president of the Pendleton Building and Loan Association, and has continuously held that office for over a quarter of a century and has wisely directed the business affairs of the association and in such a way as to result in the permanent upbuilding and welfare of the city. He is affiliated with Madison Lodge No. 44, Ancient Free and Accepted Masons, with the Council, Royal and Select Masters, and has held all the offices in his lodge. He is also affiliated with the Knights of Pythias and the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, and in politics is a republican.

JOSEPH R. ROACH is one of the successful Indianapolis lawyers, with offices in the Fletcher Savings & Trust Building, and came to this city a few years ago from Terre Haute.

He was born in Vigo County, Indiana, October 16, 1878, son of John J. and Mary (Golden) Roach. His grandfather, Joseph Roach, was born in Ireland and came to America in 1848, locating at Rushville, Indiana. John J. Roach was born in 1854, and has been a well known citizen of Terre Haute for a number of years. He served twelve years on the City Council, was an ardent democrat and a devout Catholic. In the family were five children, three of whom are still living.

Joseph R. Roach, the oldest of the children, was educated in the parochial and high schools of Terre Haute, and after his admission to the bar began practice in that city in 1911. He came to Indian-



Joseph R Roach

at Valparaiso, in the capacity of expert accountant. He was educated in the public schools of Michigan City and LaPorte.

Francis H. Doran is affiliated with Acme Lodge No. 83, Ancient Free and Accepted Masons, Michigan City Chapter No. 25, Royal Arch Masons, Michigan City Council No. 56, Royal and Select Masters, Michigan City Commandery No. 30, Knights Templar, and the Temple of the Mystic Shrine at Hammond. He also belongs to LaPorte Lodge of Elks and is chairman of the House Committee of the Chamber of Commerce. He was reared in the Episcopal Church, while his wife is a member of the Methodist Church.

WALTER H. LEWIS, M. D. For a number of years Doctor Lewis enjoyed an extended medical practice in and around Pendleton, but has since given his chief attention to business affairs, and is now senior partner of Lewis Brothers, druggists. Doctor Lewis' name is not unknown to the state at large, since he has sustained a number of responsibilities and honors of a general public nature.

He was born in Fall Creek Township of Madison County, Indiana, December 25, 1849. His Welsh ancestors settled in Pennsylvania many generations ago, and the family have always been closely identified with the Hicksite Friends Church. Doctor Lewis is a birthright member of that church. Doctor Lewis is a son of Simeon and Martha (Fussell) Lewis. His father came to Indiana in 1832, crossing the country in the days before railroads, and was an early day merchant of the state. In 1847 he moved to Huntsville and conducted a general store there for many years.

Doctor Lewis was educated in the public schools and in the Academy at Pendleton, spent one year in Asbury College at Greencastle, and is a graduate of medicine of the University of Pennsylvania. From 1873 until 1886 he was busy with his growing general practice at Pendleton, but since that date has been practically retired from his profession. In 1884 he and his brother Horace Lewis opened a drug store at Pendleton, and this is now one of the oldest establishments of the kind in Madison County. His brother died in 1911, but the firm is still carried on as Lewis Brothers.

In 1881 Doctor Lewis married Jeanette Craven, daughter of Judge Hervey Craven, formerly circuit judge of Madison County. Four children have been born to their marriage. Ward C., born in 1882, is now with Columbia University Hospital Unit in France. Ruth S. married Thomas Morris, of Stockton, California, and they have one child, Esther Jeanette, born in 1916. The third child, Jeanette, is now a teacher of music and drawing in the Pendleton schools. The youngest daughter, Margaret, married Dr. E. H. Clauser, of Rossville, Indiana. Doctor Clauser at the present time is at the base hospital at Camp Sheridan. Doctor and Mrs. Clauser have one child, Jean, born in 1917.

Doctor Lewis was appointed by Governor Hanly as a member of the commission to build the Southeastern Hospital of Indiana. On March 12, 1891, he became president of the Pendleton Building and Loan Association, and has continuously held that office for over a quarter of a century and has wisely directed the business affairs of the association and in such a way as to result in the permanent upbuilding and welfare of the city. He is affiliated with Madison Lodge No. 44, Ancient Free and Accepted Masons, with the Council, Royal and Select Masters, and has held all the offices in his lodge. He is also affiliated with the Knights of Pythias and the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, and in politics is a republican.

JOSEPH R. ROACH is one of the successful Indianapolis lawyers, with offices in the Fletcher Savings & Trust Building, and came to this city a few years ago from Terre Haute.

He was born in Vigo County, Indiana, October 16, 1878, son of John J. and Mary (Golden) Roach. His grandfather, Joseph Roach, was born in Ireland and came to America in 1848, locating at Rushville, Indiana. John J. Roach was born in 1854, and has been a well known citizen of Terre Haute for a number of years. He served twelve years on the City Council, was an ardent democrat and a devout Catholic. In the family were five children, three of whom are still living.

Joseph R. Roach, the oldest of the children, was educated in the parochial and high schools of Terre Haute, and after his admission to the bar began practice in that city in 1911. He came to Indian-

Joseph R Roach

LIBRARY
OF THE
UNIVERSITY OF ILLINOIS

apolis in 1914. Mr. Roach is a democrat. He is married and has two children, Joseph R., Jr., and John H.

A future historian who may write the story of modern Indiana politics without bias, and also without fear or favor, will make Joseph R. Roach both an incidental and a vital figure in some of his chapters. If this personal feature is elaborated it will have much of the elements of a drama with the unusual variation of a villian in the plot turning the tables on other personages "higher up" and eventually becoming the instrumentality of good at the climax. Without encroaching upon the labors of another, it is proper to say here that Joseph R. Roach deserves no small share of the credit for some of the "wholesome fear of God" which now more than ever before seems to pervade the atmosphere of politics in Indiana. The current literature on the subject found in the Indiana newspapers during the first half of the present decade and one article in particular which was widely read was an appreciation of Joseph Roach written by Horace H. Herr, appearing in the Indiana Forum of October 17, 1915.

Richard W. Thompson, a former secretary of the navy, was born in Culpeper County, Virginia. After coming to Lawrence County, Indiana, he was admitted to the bar, was a member of the Indiana Legislature, 1834-36, a member of the Senate, 1836-38, was for a short time president of the Senate, was a member of Congress, 1841 and 1847, was secretary of the navy in Hayes cabinet, and he was also an author of ability. His home was at Terre Haute, and his death occurred in 1900.

Jonathan Owen Edgerton, of Richmond, has given practically all his life to the cause of education, and even with his present responsibilities as trustee of Wayne Township his duties lie principally with the public schools of his jurisdiction.

He was born in Franklin Township of Wayne County November 8, 1857, a son of Nathan and Ruth (Rodgers) Edgerton. He is of English and Scotch-Irish ancestry, and the family on coming to America first settled in North Carolina. His father was a graduate in medicine from the Ohio Medical College at Cincinnati but for many years also followed farming.

Jonathan O. Edgerton, second in a family of five children, grew up in the country, attended country schools, and did his share of work on the home farm until he was nineteen. He then entered the Centerville Normal School, and after two terms took up the work of teaching. In 1881 he received a diploma from Ladoga Normal School in Montgomery County. Altogether he spent twenty-five years in country and town schools as teacher, principal, and school administrator. He taught in Franklin, Greene, New Garden, and Wayne Townships of Wayne County. He also taught a year in Randolph County, and was principal of the Fountain City and Webster schools. While in New Garden Township he served as township trustee from 1895 to 1900. He was a teacher in Wayne Township for eight terms and was principal of the school at East Haven Avenue and the National Road. Mr. Edgerton has been a resident of Richmond since 1905.

He was elected to his present important responsibilities as township trustee in 1914, and so capably did he handle the affairs entrusted to his management that he was accorded a second term by re-election in 1916. He has always been a republican, though in 1914 he was elected on the progressive ticket. He is a member of the Improved Order of Red Men, the Loyal Order of Moose, and belongs to the Friends Church.

In 1889 Mr. Edgerton married Miss Lois Weeks, daughter of John Wesley and Carrie M. (Clark) Weeks of Richmond. Mr. and Mrs. Edgerton have a family of three sons and three daughters, and one of their sons, Sergeant C. W. Edgerton, is in France with the aviation department.

Charles C. Hollis has for many years been identified with the telephone industry in Indiana and other states, and at present is manager for the receivers of the Central Union Telephone Company of Muncie.

He was born in Hamilton County, Indiana, September 28, 1860, son of G. N. and Anna (Jones) Hollis. His paternal ancestry goes back to Holland, while in the maternal line he is of English stock. Mr. Hollis was only five years old when his

mother died. His father, who was born in Pennsylvania in 1843, came to Indiana in the '50s, locating at Westfield, and in 1875 moved to Noblesville, where he was elected to the office of county recorder. After his one term as head of that office he remained as assistant to the successor for eight years. He then established his home at Indianapolis, but since 1914 has lived in Chicago.

After the death of his mother Charles C. Hollis lived in the home of his grandmother until he was twenty-three years of age. May 22, 1884, at Indianapolis, he married Miss Helena Schaaf, of a prominent German-American family of that city. Three children were born to their marriage.

For nineteen years Mr. Charles C. Hollis was connected with the Indianapolis Transfer Company as agent. In 1900 he removed to Detroit, Michigan, and became district manager of the Michigan State Telephone Company, with headquarters at Battle Creek. In 1908 he returned to Indianapolis and was one of the managing officials of the Central Union Telephone Company in that city. In 1913 he was transferred to Muncie as manager of the business in that city.

He is a member of the Muncie Business Association, Commercial Club, Rotary Club, and the Illinois Commercial Men's Association. Mr. Hollis attends the German Reformed Church and in politics is a democrat.

August C. Heitschmidt is one of the oldest active business men of Michigan City and for many years has carried on an extensive trade in flour, feed, agricultural implements, wood, coal, and building materials.

He is a native of Chicago. His grandfather, John Heitschmidt, was born in Prussia and brought his family to America with the intention of settling in Chicago. He died in LaPorte while en route to that city. His son, August Heitschmidt, went to Chicago as early as 1857, when it was a small city and with little promise of its present importance. In 1865 he returned to Indiana, and bought a flour mill in Cool Spring Township of LaPorte County. He operated it as a custom mill for two years, and then returned to Chicago and for some years was engaged in the grocery and feed business. He died in Chicago at the age of seventy-seven. The maiden name of his wife was Julia Ziemann. She was born in Mecklenburg Schwerin, Germany. Her father, John Ziemann, came to America and spent his last years in Michigan City.

August C. Heitschmidt was reared to a life of industry. When only eleven years of age he became self-supporting. For three years he worked on a farm at Woodstock, Illinois, then lived another year in Chicago, worked on a farm near Dundee, Illinois, a year, and before coming to Michigan City he was employed in the iron finishing and upholstering business at Chicago.

Mr. Heitschmidt located at Michigan City in 1882. In 1888 he entered his present business, and has conducted one of the largest supply centers for the commodities above named in the northern part of LaPorte County. He is also a charter member and a director in the Michigan Trust and Savings Bank of Michigan City.

In 1887 Mr. Heitschmidt married Miss Emma Warkentine, daughter of Henry and Louise Warkentine. The only child of Mr. and Mrs. Heitschmidt is Ella, wife of Joseph I. Fladiger. Mr. and Mrs. Fladiger have a daughter named Marjorie. Mr. and Mrs. Heitschmidt are members of St. John's Church at Michigan City, and he is a director of the Michigan City Trust and Savings Bank, is independent in politics and has served two terms in the City Council and also as a police commissioner. He is affiliated with Lodge No. 230, Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, Acme Lodge No. 83, Ancient Free and Accepted Masons, Michigan City Chapter No. 25, Royal Arch Masons, Michigan City Council No. 56, Royal and Select Masons, Michigan City Commandery No. 30, Knights Templar, and the Temple of the Mystic Shrine at Hammond. He is also a member of the National American Union.

George William Krietenstein. This is a name which for over fifty years has been identified with the drug and paint trade at Terre Haute, but that is only one of many associations which make Krietenstein a name of prominence in that section of the state. Members of the family have been active in the civic and charitable institutions, and George W. Krietenstein is also

widely known over Indiana in a political way.

The venerable head of the family is Carl Krietenstein, who has been a resident of Terre Haute for nearly sixty years and has a career which may well be recalled in some detail as a matter of instruction and inspiration to the present generation. He was born in Germany, October 10, 1837, and is now eighty-one years of age. His parents were G. Henry and Wilhelmina (Ploeger) Krietenstein. Educated in his native country, where he learned the brick layer's trade, Carl Krietenstein came to America in the spring of 1858. The summer of that year he spent at Freeport, Illinois, and the following winter at New Orleans, and in the spring of 1859 arrived at Terre Haute, where his first employment was as a gardener and teamster. The next year he went to work as a section hand for the Terre Haute & Richmond Railroad, putting in eleven hours a day for wages of a dollar a day. In the spring of 1861 he took a position as a brakeman on a freight train between Terre Haute and Indianapolis. This train was soon discontinued, and his next work was at wages of a dollar a day carrying a hod for a local plasterer and cistern builder.

In August, 1861, Carl Krietenstein volunteered for service in Company E of the Thirty-Second Regiment of Indiana. This was the first German regiment raised in the state. Mr. Krietenstein was with it in all its battles and engagements for over three years, and was mustered out and received his honorable discharge in September, 1864. Returning to Terre Haute, he worked as assistant baggage master and night watchman with the Vandalia Railroad until 1866, after which he was freight and money clerk with the Adams Express Company and later with the American Express Company. It was in November, 1868, that he formed the connection which proved a long and straight road to his subsequent business fortunes. He entered the service of a firm conducting a drug store in the old Terre Haute Hotel. He was with that one firm for over twelve years, and in that time he carefully laid the foundation for his independent business career. In June, 1881, he became member of the drug firm of Shinkle & Krietenstein, the name of which was soon changed to Adamson & Krietenstein. In 1885 Mr. Krietenstein became sole proprietor of the business and in the following year moved to the corner of Fourth and Ohio streets, and in 1896 bought a brick business block at the southwest corner of Fourth and Cherry streets. For many years the business has been a combination of drugs and a complete line of paints and glass, and Carl Krietenstein was an independent merchant in these lines for over thirty years. His name is also prominently identified in other ways with Terre Haute. In 1860 he became a member of the German Benevolent Society and was continuously an officer of that organization from 1865. For over forty years he has been affiliated with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, has served as commander of Morton Post, Grand Army of the Republic, and has been a faithful republican since casting his first vote in America. In February, 1860, while still a wage earner and manual toiler in Terre Haute, Carl Krietenstein married Miss Mary Glanzer, who was also born in Germany and came to the United States in 1858. They lived happily together in an ideally domestic companionship for over half a century, until the death of Mrs. Carl Krietenstein in 1912. To their marriage were born five children, three of whom grew to maturity: Minnie, wife of Walter A. Haley; William, of Terre Haute; and George William.

George William Krietenstein was born at Terre Haute July 4, 1871, and he grew up in one of the good and substantial homes of the city and has known the life of its streets and institutions for forty years. He attended the local public schools, and at the age of fourteen began assisting his father in the store. Responsibilities were given him in increasing measure, and he was one of the factors in the local management of the business until 1901.

In that year Mr. Krietenstein was appointed custodian of the State House at Indianapolis by Governor Durbin. He was away from Terre Haute looking after his duties at Indianapolis for two years, when he resigned and resumed his active connection with his father's business. During the same year Governor Durbin appointed him deputy state oil inspector, and by reappointment from Governor Hanly he filled that office six years. Mr. Krietenstein has

always been prominent in the republican party, and has done much to build up and keep up the organization in this section of the state. In 1900 he was district manager of the Lincoln League of Indiana, and has been identified with various other political organizations. He served on the staff of Governor Mount with the rank of major. In 1915 Mr. Krietenstein was elected sheriff of Vigo County, and held that office until January, 1917. His work as sheriff was characterized by unflinching performance of duty and with such honesty and capability that he naturally aroused much opposition and in January, 1917, he was practically deposed from office through the influence of the brewers of the state. Since leaving office he has bought his father's business and is now sole proprietor.

Mr. Krietenstein has been prominent in the Sons of Veterans, was treasurer of the department of Indiana three years and its commander in 1901-02. He is a member of the Masonic Order, of the Knights of Pythias, the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, the Knights of the Maccabees, the Loyal Order of Moose, and the Travelers' Protective Association.

On May 2, 1893, Mr. Krietenstein married Miss Minnie Schirathin, daughter of Jacob Schirathin, of Milwaukee, Wisconsin. They have two children, Bertha, born in 1894 and now the wife of Herschel G. Tuttle, of Terre Haute, and Carl Mount, who was born in 1898, and though not yet twenty years of age has made a brilliant record. He is a graduate of the Culver Military Academy, and is now serving in the United States Navy.

William Haerle, who died at Indianapolis November 26, 1905, had been a resident of that city for over forty years and had a career of great usefulness and honor though he never sought any of the conspicuous positions in public affairs.

He was born in the Kingdom of Wuertemberg, Germany, April 1, 1837, and grew to manhood in his native country, obtaining a good practical education. He served a short apprenticeship as a clerk in Germany, and there and at home learned and practiced the lessons of frugality and industry. At the age of nineteen he came to America, and after a brief residence in Cincinnati and Chicago came to Indianapolis about 1849. Here he was employed in the store of Charles Mayer. He chose for himself a rigorous routine of self denial, saved nearly all he earned, and in 1862 was enabled to set himself up modestly in business, and after that for over forty years was a merchant and developed a splendid business. Success came to him through good management, strict integrity, and unfailing courtesy. While he aided political campaigns occasionally for the good of the community that was not his natural sphere. He was intensely devoted to his home, and spent his leisure hours among his loved ones surrounded by books and flowers, for which he had a great fondness.

In 1865, at Louisville, he married Miss Julia A. Pfingst, who was also born in Germany. She died in 1913. Their three surviving children are George C., Minnie, Mrs. George W. Leighton of Chicago, and Alma, Mrs. Roland H. Sherman of Winchester, Massachusetts.

George C. Haerle, the oldest son, was born at Indianapolis September 23, 1867. He attended grammar and high school, and early in youth became associated with his father in business. He continued that business after his father's death until 1911. Since that date he has been occupied chiefly with his own private business affairs. In 1905 he married Norma Hollweg. Her father, Louis Hollweg, was one of the old and well known citizens of Indianapolis. Three children have been born to their marriage: Louis H., Elizabeth, and Rudolf.

Walter L. Lewis has achieved a definite place in business affairs and is junior partner of Lewis Brothers, druggists, at Pendleton. He represents an old family in Indiana and one that has been established for many generations in America, the original ancestors having come from Wales. The Lewises lived for many years in Pennsylvania.

His grandfather, Simeon Lewis, came west to Indiana when a young man, driving overland. For many years he was a merchant at Huntsville. His business there was continued by his son H. F. Lewis, who in 1884 moved to Pendleton and was a business man of that town the rest of his life. H. F. Lewis married Eleanor Kinnard.

Walter L. Lewis, son of H. F. and Eleanor Lewis, was born at Pendleton in 1884. He attended the common and high

LIBRARY
OF THE
UNIVERSITY OF ILLINOIS

JOHN A. ROSS

schools at Pendleton, and had a college course from 1901 to 1905. After leaving college he was for three years foreman and engineer with the National Concrete Company of Indianapolis. He then entered the employment of Lewis Brothers, and after his father's death in 1911 became a member of this firm, an old established firm for handling drugs, paints, and oils at Pendleton.

In 1912 Mr. Lewis married Helen Fay Bement, of Buffalo, New York, daughter of J. L. and Helen (Sutherland) Bement. Mr. and Mrs. Lewis have two children, Helen Fay, born in 1913, and Eleanor K., born in 1915.

Mr. Lewis is a republican and has been very active in supporting his party. He served as secretary of the township committee in 1914, and has been a delegate to the Republican State Convention. He is affiliated with Madison Lodge No. 44, Ancient Free and Accepted Masons, Pendleton Chapter No. 53, Royal Arch Masons, Council No. 42, Royal and Select Masons, and is a member of the Hicksite Friends Church.

JOHN A. ROSS, president of the American National Bank of Frankfort, and for many years a successful and widely known contractor of public works, has many ideal qualities of the American business man. He is forceful in action, prompt in decision, quick to recognize an opportunity and discriminate between the false and the true. These practical qualities have insured his business success, and in his family, among his friends and as a citizen his relations have been productive of no less esteem.

Mr. Ross was born near Lafayette in Tippecanoe County, Indiana, January 26, 1861, a son of Alexander and Mary (Johnson) Ross. His father was born in Ireland of Scotch ancestry and came to this country at the age of thirteen, soon afterward locating at Lafayette, Indiana. He died at the age of seventy-two. The mother was born in Sweden and was brought to America at the age of twelve. She died at the age of fifty-three. The parents were married in Tippecanoe County, and of their eight children two died in infancy, while five sons and one daughter are still living.

John A. Ross, the oldest of these children, had about the average opportunities of the Indiana farm boy. He attended public schools and also took a course in bookkeeping and civil engineering. From the age of fifteen until twenty-one he was helping his father in the general contracting business, and that early experience pointed the way for his own permanent career.

In 1882 Mr. Ross first came to Frankfort, and immediately engaged in general contracting. He continued in the same business at Lafayette, Frankfort, and at Huntington, and in 1887 returned to Frankfort, which now has been his home for thirty-two years. Mr. Ross took up a large field of general contracting, has built innumerable gravel and stone roads, county bridges and streets, has installed sewerage and other municipal improvements, and his enterprise was also extended to the building of many large and important buildings. For many years the firm was known as Ross and Hedgecock. They were awarded contracts for improvements in many of the principal streets of Frankfort. In Clinton County they constructed miles of gravel roads, many iron bridges, and their early works have stood the test of time and serve to illustrate the character of the men behind the business. In 1890 this firm established the Frankfort Brick Works, with a capacity of between 3,500,000 and 4,000,000 bricks per year. The plant employed from sixty to seventy men. It was visited by a destructive fire in 1891, causing a loss of from $15,000 to $18,000. The yards were rebuilt on a much larger scale. Mr. Ross has never had any serious difficulty with his labor. Strikes have not been a part of his business history, and this is due almost entirely to the uniformly just and courteous treatment of his men and his recognition of their rights.

There are many large building contracts that might be mentioned to illustrate the important scope of the business. He erected the Rossville High School, the Michigantown High School, the Forest High School, the First Ward School in Frankfort, the Ross Block, the Dorner Block, the Fatzinger Block, Palmer Hospital, Kelley Block, the Keys Block, the American National Bank Building, the public heating plant, erected the Public Library, the Postoffice building in Frankfort, and many

JOHN A. ROSS

schools at Pendleton, and had a college course from 1901 to 1905. After leaving college he was for three years foreman and engineer with the National Concrete Company of Indianapolis. He then entered the employment of Lewis Brothers, and after his father's death in 1911 became a member of this firm, an old established firm for handling drugs, paints, and oils at Pendleton.

In 1912 Mr. Lewis married Helen Fay Bement, of Buffalo, New York, daughter of J. L. and Helen (Sutherland) Bement. Mr. and Mrs. Lewis have two children, Helen Fay, born in 1913, and Eleanor K., born in 1915.

Mr. Lewis is a republican and has been very active in supporting his party. He served as secretary of the township committee in 1914, and has been a delegate to the Republican State Convention. He is affiliated with Madison Lodge No. 44, Ancient Free and Accepted Masons, Pendleton Chapter No. 53, Royal Arch Masons, Council No. 42, Royal and Select Masons, and is a member of the Hicksite Friends Church.

JOHN A. ROSS, president of the American National Bank of Frankfort, and for many years a successful and widely known contractor of public works, has many ideal qualities of the American business man. He is forceful in action, prompt in decision, quick to recognize an opportunity and discriminate between the false and the true. These practical qualities have insured his business success, and in his family, among his friends and as a citizen his relations have been productive of no less esteem.

Mr. Ross was born near Lafayette in Tippecanoe County, Indiana, January 26, 1861, a son of Alexander and Mary (Johnson) Ross. His father was born in Ireland of Scotch ancestry and came to this country at the age of thirteen, soon afterward locating at Lafayette, Indiana. He died at the age of seventy-two. The mother was born in Sweden and was brought to America at the age of twelve. She died at the age of fifty-three. The parents were married in Tippecanoe County, and of their eight children two died in infancy, while five sons and one daughter are still living.

John A. Ross, the oldest of these children, had about the average opportunities of the Indiana farm boy. He attended public schools and also took a course in bookkeeping and civil engineering. From the age of fifteen until twenty-one he was helping his father in the general contracting business, and that early experience pointed the way for his own permanent career.

In 1882 Mr. Ross first came to Frankfort, and immediately engaged in general contracting. He continued in the same business at Lafayette, Frankfort, and at Huntington, and in 1887 returned to Frankfort, which now has been his home for thirty-two years. Mr. Ross took up a large field of general contracting, has built innumerable gravel and stone roads, county bridges and streets, has installed sewerage and other municipal improvements, and his enterprise was also extended to the building of many large and important buildings. For many years the firm was known as Ross and Hedgecock. They were awarded contracts for improvements in many of the principal streets of Frankfort. In Clinton County they constructed miles of gravel roads, many iron bridges, and their early works have stood the test of time and serve to illustrate the character of the men behind the business. In 1890 this firm established the Frankfort Brick Works, with a capacity of between 3,500,000 and 4,000,000 bricks per year. The plant employed from sixty to seventy men. It was visited by a destructive fire in 1891, causing a loss of from $15,000 to $18,000. The yards were rebuilt on a much larger scale. Mr. Ross has never had any serious difficulty with his labor. Strikes have not been a part of his business history, and this is due almost entirely to the uniformly just and courteous treatment of his men and his recognition of their rights.

There are many large building contracts that might be mentioned to illustrate the important scope of the business. He erected the Rossville High School, the Michigantown High School, the Forest High School, the First Ward School in Frankfort, the Ross Block, the Dorner Block, the Fatzinger Block, Palmer Hospital, Kelley Block, the Keys Block, the American National Bank Building, the public heating plant, erected the Public Library, the Postoffice building in Frankfort, and many

similar private and public structures in Indiana, Illinois and Ohio, and even across the international boundary line in Canada. He organized the Frankfort Construction Company. This firm laid many brick, bitulithic and asphalt streets in Anderson, Evansville and other cities. They were bridge builders and contractors with the Chicago and Eastern Illinois and the Toledo, St. Louis and Western railroads, and built bridges that would aggregate a total of more than four miles for these companies.

Mr. Ross retired from the contracting business in 1915. He has been president of the American National Bank throughout its existence, helping organize it in 1902. He was also one of the organizers of the Frankfort Heating Company and the People's Life Insurance Company and was the largest stockholder in each at the time they were organized. Among property interests he owned several business blocks and several hundred acres of farming land in Indiana.

February 12, 1884, Mr. Ross was married to Miss Lola A. Curtis. She was born in Lafayette, Indiana, and after a beautiful life of religious devotion, love for her family and twenty-three years of happy companionship she passed away February 21, 1907. She was the mother of four children, who deeply cherish her memory and all she did for them as children. The oldest, Worley A., was well trained for a successful business career, but at the outbreak of the war with Germany he enlisted in the Sixteenth Engineer Corps and was with one of the first units of the American Forces in France in 1917. He earned some of the credit and fame paid to the American engineers during 1917. His service was permanently interrupted when he and some of his comrades became the victims of ptomaine poisoning. Several of his comrades died, and he was invalided home in 1918, and has not yet recovered his health and strength. Worley A. Ross married Grace F. Beebe, and they have one daughter, Helen Frances. The second child of Mr. Ross is Venita, wife of Walter R. Dyer, of Boone, Iowa. Mr. and Mrs. Dyer have one son, John Sidney. Margaret Z. Ross married Dr. E. M. Myers, of Boone, Iowa, and is the mother of two sons, Edward Morrison, Jr., and John Ross. Dorothy T. Ross, the youngest daughter, is a graduate of the Frankfort High School and of the National Park Seminary at Forest Glen, Maryland. She now resides at her father's home.

Mr. Ross has always been an active participant in politics, voting as a republican, but never had any desire to be an office holder. He is a member of the Presbyterian Church. Mr. Ross contributed to the winning of the war his individual influence and means besides sending his only son overseas. As county chairman for all the Liberty Loans he had the satisfaction of seeing every quota over-subscribed.

JOHN B. ALLEN, a United States senator and a lawyer, was born at Crawfordsville, Indiana, May 18, 1845. He served his country in the Civil war, was afterward admitted to the bar, and removed to Washington Territory in 1870. He served the territory as a United States attorney, and was elected to Congress for the term 1889-91, but resigned on his election as United States senator at the admission of Washington as a state.

C. J. MCCRACKEN is secretary and treasurer of the Denney-McCracken Fruit Company, Incorporated, at Muncie. Mr. McCracken engaged in the produce business at Muncie several years ago, and he and his associates have gradually developed a business that is now one of the largest in Eastern Indiana. It covers a large field, dealing only wholesale and as jobbers. They have an extensive warehouse and plant, and handle a large proportion of the fruits and produce distributed among the retail trade over a large territory surrounding Muncie.

Mr. McCracken was born in Grant County, Indiana, July 27, 1882. He is of Scotch ancestry in the paternal line. His great-grandfather, David McCracken, was a native of Scotland, and on coming to America located at Philadelphia. He bought land there and engaged in farming it. That land has since been taken into the city limits, but he occupied it as a farm until his death. At the present time a law suit is pending between the heirs to that property and the City of Philadelphia. The heirs claim that their legal title to the land has never been canceled. David McCracken on coming to America joined the Friends Church at Philadelphia, and was a devout adherent of that religion the

rest of his life, and the same faith has since been transmitted to his posterity. Long before much was thought or said of temperance he was an ardent advocate of the principles. He began voting as a whig and afterwards was a republican.

The McCracken family was founded in Grant County, Indiana, during the '40s by David McCracken, Jr., who came here when young and unmarried and settled on a farm near Marion. He lived there until 1872, when he went out to Nebraska with his family and was a farmer on the plains of that state for several years. In 1912 he returned to Indiana and lived with his children the rest of his days. C. J. McCracken is a son of E. J. and Margaret (Drucksmiller) McCracken. His father was born in this state and has been a highly successful farmer in Grant County. Since 1914 he has lived in the City of Marion. He is a stanch republican and at the present writing is a candidate for the office of county commissioner. Grant County normally gives a large majority to the republican ticket. He is the owner of two good farms in Grant County, and has made something of a record in that section as a hog raiser. He and his wife have three sons, C. J. being the oldest.

C. J. McCracken grew up on his father's farm, and acquired his early education in the common schools, graduated in 1898 from Roseberg Academy, and then took a two years' commercial course in the Marion Normal School.

After his education he went to work as a stenographer at Matthews, Indiana, later at North Manchester, and in 1905 accepted a position of clerical work with the Lake Erie and Western Railway. He was in the railway service for six years, but in 1911 left it to take up the produce business. Since its incorporation he has been one of the aggressive men in The Denney-McCracken Fruit Company. The president of this corporation is Will H. Denney and the vice president G. Clifton Denney. Their offices and warehouse are within half a block of the Union Station at Muncie and conveniently located on the Lake Erie tracks. While they began as fruit and produce jobbers, they now have a large department devoted to flour, and handle a large share of the flour distributed in this part of the state.

Mr. McCracken is an active member of the Friends Church at Muncie and is a republican in politics. He married Miss Ethel Hurst. She is of English family, her people having come to Indiana from Maryland. Her father died in 1912. He was a member of the Methodist Church. Mr. and Mrs. McCracken have two children: Margaret, born June 18, 1913, and David, born October 12, 1914.

ANDREW J. CRAWFORD. The manufacture of iron and steel in Indiana is now almost completely localized along the shores of Lake Michigan in the extreme northwestern corner of the state. It is not in a strict sense a local industry, since the raw materials, including the iron ores, are not produced in Indiana at all. There was a time when the iron ore deposits of the Wabash Valley in particular were utilized as the basis of some rather flourishing industries, and it is with the history of this business that the name of Andrew J. Crawford is most interestingly associated.

Along the west side of the Wabash, in the vicinity of Terre Haute, was found iron ore of good quality and close to the beds of block coal. Forty or fifty years ago these ores were found in sufficient quantities to justify their being gathered up and carted to Terre Haute, where they were utilized in the Vigo Blast Furnace, which had been established by Mr. Crawford and his associations and which was the last one of the old group of Indiana furnaces to go out of blast. It ceased operation about 1895.

The late Andrew J. Crawford belonged to a family of iron masters in Pennsylvania. He was born at Westchester, Montgomery County of that state, November 7, 1837, a son of Alexander L. and Mary (List) Crawford. His parents were Pennsylvanians and of Irish and German stock. Alexander L. Crawford was an ironmonger and did much to upbuild the early iron industry in Pennsylvania. He is credited with having established the first iron plant at Newcastle and also constructed the first railroad out of that town, known as the Beaver Valley Railroad, connecting with the Pittsburg, Fort Wayne & Chicago. In the course of time his enterprises made him one of the big iron men of Pennsylvania.

The son of a successful father and reared in a home of sound and substantial ideals, Andrew J. Crawford received a

thorough education and as a boy became familiar with the various operations involved in the manufacture of iron. This experience qualified him for his later independent achievements. At the age of thirty-two he came to Indiana, and after a survey of different localities decided upon Terre Haute as the scene of his operations. Terre Haute at that time had a foundry and several other industries employing a number of iron workers, and these led Mr. Crawford to locate here. He built the Vigo Blast Furnace and also erected the North Rolling Mill, known as the Wabash Iron Works Company. He became president of the Wabash Mills, while his brother, J. P. Crawford, was secretary and treasurer. The rolling mills and kindred interests subsequently organized under the Terre Haute Iron & Steel Company, of which Mr. Crawford was vice president. The rolling mills continued operation until 1899, when they were sold to the steel trust. Mr. Crawford was also interested in the coal mining industry and was a member of various banking and financial organizations of Terre Haute.

In politics he was a staunch republican, but never appeared as a candidate for a public office. He was a member of the Masonic Order. Among those who knew him and appreciated his character he is remembered for his remarkable sagacity in business affairs, and also for a genial disposition and pleasant manner, so that he was one of the best beloved citizens of Terre Haute and his entire life was an example of rectitude and honor which may well be cherished by his descendants.

December 26, 1865, he married Miss Ann E. Ibinson, of Newcastle, Pennsylvania. They became the parents of five children: Alexander L., deceased; Mrs. Mary E. Kidder, of Paris, Illinois; James A.; John L.; and Mrs. Anna M. Bartlett, of Philadelphia.

ABRAHAM HARSH, president and sole owner of the Tiger Coal and Supply Company of Richmond, was a railroad telegrapher and station agent for a number of years in Ohio and Indiana, and on leaving railroading he took up the coal business and is now a veteran in that line. He has built up a large and prosperous business at Richmond, dealing in coal, coke and builders' supplies.

He was born in Wayne County, near Wooster, Ohio, son of Zachariah and Hannah (Meyers) Harsh. His father and mother both came from the City of Wurms in Hesse-Darmstadt, Germany, and first located at Massillon, Ohio, and afterwards moved to Wooster, where they lived and died. His father was a silk weaver and an umbrella maker by trade. He died in 1897 and his wife in 1885.

Abraham was the oldest in a family of nine children, six of whom are still living. To the age of fifteen he attended public school at Wooster, then acquired a knowledge of telegraphy, and was assigned his first duties as an operator at Louisville, Ohio, with the Pennsylvania Company. He spent fifteen years in the service of that railroad, as operator and station agent at different point, and was also connected for a time with the Cincinnati, Hamilton & Dayton Railway.

In December, 1901, Mr. Harsh formed a copartnership with E. D. Howe, under the name Howe & Harsh, dealers in coal and coke. They were associated together for eighteen months, having a flourishing business at Lima, Ohio. Mr. Harsh then bought the interest of his partner and continued at Lima from 1903 to 1906. Selling out, he came to Richmond in the latter year, established a yard and entered the coal business under the name A. Harsh Coal & Supply Company. In October, 1916, he sold the business, but re-entered it in July, 1918, at which time he organized the present corporation, the Tiger Coal & Supply Company. He is also a stockholder in the Cliff-Wood Coal & Supply Company at Lima, Ohio, and is vice president and a stockholder in the First National Bank and has other banking and real estate interests. Success has come to him in generous measure as a result following many years of persevering labor and well directed energy.

In 1877 he married Fannie M. Pence, daughter of Jeremiah and Susan (Myers) Pence of Louisville, Ohio. Mr. Harsh is independent in the matter of politics, is affiliated with Webb Lodge of Masons at Richmond, with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows at Findlay in Hancock County, Ohio, with the Encampment at Mansfield, Ohio, and is a member of the Richmond Commercial Club and of the Jewish Order B'nai B'rith.

MRS. HARRIET MARSH JOHNSTON, of Muncie, has engaged in many of those broader activities and interests which are often associated with the successful business man and citizen, but in her case these have come and have been subsequent to her faithful work as wife and mother. Mrs. Johnston is one of Indiana's notable women of the present century.

Her father was long prominent in Muncie as a banker. His name was John Marsh, a native of Preble County, Ohio. In early life he followed the business of hatter in Eaton, Ohio, and for two terms served as treasurer of the county. He moved to Delaware County, Indiana, in 1854, and his career is of special interest because of his active connection with one of the branches of the old Indiana State Bank. The Muncie branch of the State Bank was organized July 2, 1856, and began business in January following. Mr. John Marsh was the first president of the institution. This local branch went into voluntary liquidation following the passage of the National Bank Act of 1863. The Muncie National Bank was chartered as its successor and with the same officers. Mr. Marsh resigned as president in 1874, and took an active part in organizing the Citizens Bank, which in 1875 was made the Citizens National Bank. Mr. Marsh was the first cashier of this institution and held that office until his death in 1887. Thus for over thirty years he held a place of prominence in Muncie's financial affairs. He was a man of model Christian character, kind and generous to a fault, and his memory is still held in grateful regard by the older residents of Delaware County. He was a very active member of the Methodist Episcopal Church at Muncie, was a charter member of the Masonic Lodge of that city, and was an upholder of the principles of the republican party from the age of twenty-one. He married Mary Mitchell, who died in 1900. They had a family of seven children, all living but one.

The old Marsh home at Muncie has been the residence of Mrs. Harriet Johnston all her life. She was born there October 25, 1860, being next to the youngest of her father's children. She attended the common and high schools of Muncie, graduating from the latter in 1878. She was also given a thorough musical education in the Cincinnati Musical College, and for a number of years was organist of the Methodist Church of Muncie.

October 11, 1881, she married John R. Johnston. Mr. Johnston was born October 11, 1857, had a good education and began his business career with his father in the wholesale drug business. After coming to Muncie he was deputy recorder and was holding that position at the time of his death in 1885. He was a republican and a member of the Episcopal Church.

After four years of happy married life Mrs. Johnston was left with the duties of home maker and home provider. For a time she worked as assistant teller in her father's bank, but since 1897 has been engaged in the fire insurance business, and has built up one of the best agencies in the eastern part of the state. She represents a number of the old reliable companies and for many years has given her personal attention to all phases of the business, even to the adjustment of losses.

While a very energetic business woman Mrs. Johnston is most widely known through her sustained activity and interest in everything affecting the promotion of culture and of wholesome institutions in her home city. She is a vice president of the Muncie Art Association, was one of the charter members of the Art Students League, is a member of the Conversation Club, and has been prominent in literary and civic movements of various kinds. Recently she was one of the leaders in raising Delaware County's quota for the Liberty Loan. Mrs. Johnston possesses the happy faculty of being able to direct her complete energy and enthusiasm to the subject immediately at hand. When she is in her business office everything is business, but many of her best friends and warmest admirers know her only as a good citizen and as a woman intensely interested in matters of literature and art. Mrs. Johnston has a wide acquaintance with the world of books and with the world of travel. She has visited Europe twice and has also toured the Oriental countries of China and Japan.

The primary stimulus to her business career was provision for her son, in whose mature attainments she properly takes great pride. Her son, Robert Johnston, was born August 22, 1883. From the Muncie public schools he entered Cornell University and was thoroughly trained for the profession of mechanical and civil engi-

neer. He is now established at Detroit in the manufacture of high tension insulators, and has built up a very prosperous business, one of his largest recent contracts having been awarded him by the government. Mrs. Johnston is chairman of the Muncie Chapter of the Red Cross, and has been very active in the work.

JOHN F. KLUMPP. Elwood is a city that became prosperous under the impetus afforded by the natural gas discoveries of the '80s, and its present industrial status is largely a reflection of that early era. One of the big plants there, whose products are known all over the world, is the Macbeth-Evans Glass Company. The assistant superintendent of this plant is John F. Klumpp. His father is active superintendent, but the son virtually manages the entire establishment at Elwood.

His father is John J. Klumpp. a veteran in the glass industry. John J. Klumpp is of German ancestry, a son of Charles Klumpp, who was born in Germany and came to America and spent the rest of his life at Pittsburg. He was an expert mechanic, and he reared a family of three sons and two daughters. John J. Klumpp was the second youngest of these children and was educated in Pittsburg, but at the age of twelve went to work in the glass factory of George A. Macbeth Company at Pittsburg in 1877. His first work was as carrying in boy, and he has spent practically all the rest of his life, a period of forty years, with the Macbeth Company, though for a time he was with the Thomas Evans Company, until it merged with the Macbeth concern in 1898. John J. Klumpp acquired phenomenal skill as a glass worker. His talents were exhibited in the Chicago and Pittsburg Glass Expositions, where he did all sorts of fancy glass making. He worked his way up until he was traveling salesman through the eastern states for the Thomas Evans Company. After the merger of the two concerns he was factory manager for the Eighteenth Street plant of the Macbeth Evans Glass Company at Pittsburg. In 1902 he came to Elwood as general superintendent of the Elwood plant. His duties in recent years have become of a more general nature, and he is general supervisor of practical glass making at the Elwood and Marion plants in Indiana and the Toledo plant in Ohio. The practical oversight of the Elwood industry is therefore left to his son. The Elwood business employs about 400 people.

John F. Klumpp was born at Pittsburg September 8, 1884, son of John J. and Ida (McCurry) Klumpp. The mother is of Scotch-Irish ancestry. John F. Klumpp at the age of fifteen left public school to go to work with the Thomas Evans Company at Pittsburg as assistant paymaster. Two years later he was promoted to shipping clerk, and was then transferred to the general offices at Pittsburg as assistant manager of the order department for two years. In 1902 he came to Elwood, and was assistant cashier of the Elwood works one year, was then cashier and office manager until 1910, since which date he has been assistant superintendent under his father. He also has various other business interests, and is vice president and a director of the Madison Manufacturing Company, a clay products concern employing about thirty-five men. He is chairman of the Industrial Committee of the Elwood Chamber of Commerce.

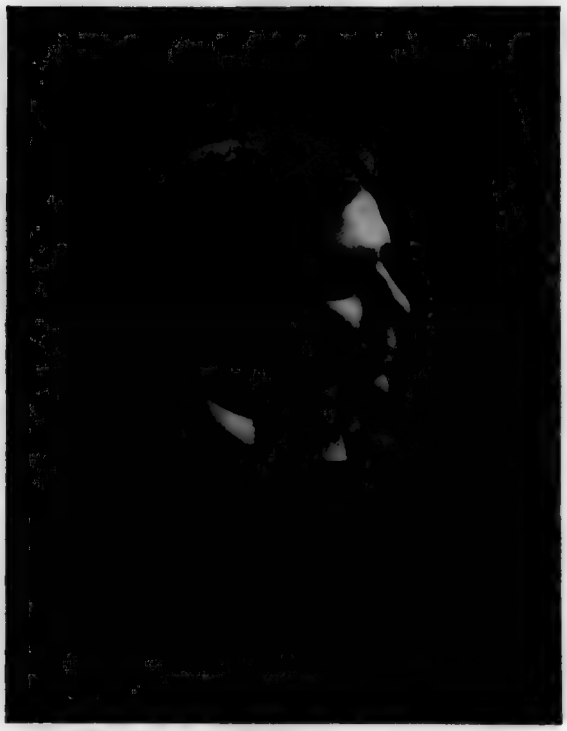
In 1906 Mr. Klumpp married Gladys V. Moore, daughter of T. F. and Olive (Tharpe) Moore of Hamilton County, Indiana. Her father is a farm owner. They have five children: Dorothy Vernon, born in 1907; John Alford, born in 1908; Maurice Franklin, born in 1915; Robert Harold, born in 1916; and Betty Jean, born in 1918. Mr. Klumpp is a Royal Arch Mason, and is very active in the First Methodist Episcopal Church, being a steward of the church, and was assistant superintendent of the Sunday School in 1913. Politically he is identified with the republican party. In 1910 he was candidate for alderman from the Third Ward, but lost the election by nine votes. He was a delegate to the State Republican Convention which nominated James Watson for governor.

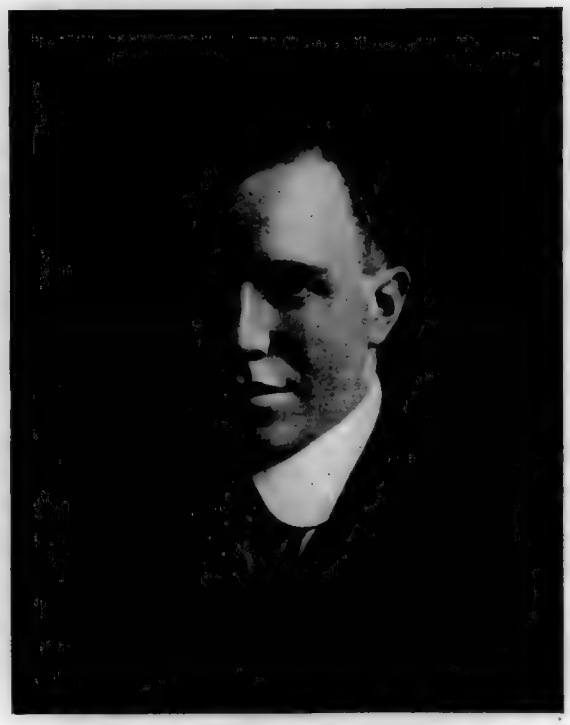
FREDERICK HAMILTON CRITCHFIELD is general superintendent, production manager and mechanical engineer for the Pierce Governor Company at Anderson, the largest manufacturers of gas engine governors in the world. This is one of Indiana's important industries and one that gives prestige to the City of Anderson as an industrial center.

Mr. Critchfield has had a most interest-

LIBRARY
OF THE
UNIVERSITY OF ILLINOIS

WILLIAM TAYLOR





ing and varied experience as a mechanical engineer, and has followed his trade and profession practically all the way around the world. He was born at Kendallville, Indiana, November 9, 1886, son of James H. and Jeannett (Weaver) Critchfield. He is of English ancestry. Back in the time of Lord Baltimore two brothers, Rupert and Elwin Critchfield, came to America from Swasey, England, settling in Maryland. Elwin subsequently returned to England and during the troubles which divided that country into civil war at the time of the reign of Charles I he lost his head. Rupert more fortunately chose to remain in this country, moved to Virginia, and there established a family. In a later generation some of the Critchfields fought as gallant soldiers of the Revolution.

Mr. F. H. Critchfield received his early public school education at Shelby, Ohio, and in 1902 graduated from St. Vincent Academy at Columbus. From earliest boyhood he has had a tendency and marked inclination for mechanical pursuits. His technical education he picked up largely through practical experience. His first regular employment was with the Darling Motor Car Company at Shelby, Ohio. Then for three years he was with the William Powell Company at Cincinnati in a mechanical position, and from there went half way around the world to Japan and was a mechanical engineer in the service of the Japan government for eleven months at Nagasaki and Yokohama. On his way back to America he spent thirteen months at Turin, Italy, where he was employed by the Fiat Motor Car Company in its engineering department. Returning to the United States, he was for a short time connected with the Rumely plant at LaPorte, Indiana, as mechanical inspector, then for eighteen months was mechanical inspector for T. W. Warner at Toledo, and was general foreman for a time with the Zenith Carburetor Company of Detroit. Prior to coming to Anderson he was production manager and efficiency engineer of the Garford Manufacturing Company at Elyria, Ohio. He resigned that place and came to Anderson in July, 1916, to begin his connection with the Pierce Governor Company. This company has three factories and employs a total of 300 men.

August 10, 1912, Mr. Critchfield married Cecelia Weigel, of Cincinnati. They have two children, Frederick James, born in 1913; and Ranghilde Cecile, born in 1916. Mr. Critchfield is a democrat nationally but is non partisan in local affairs.

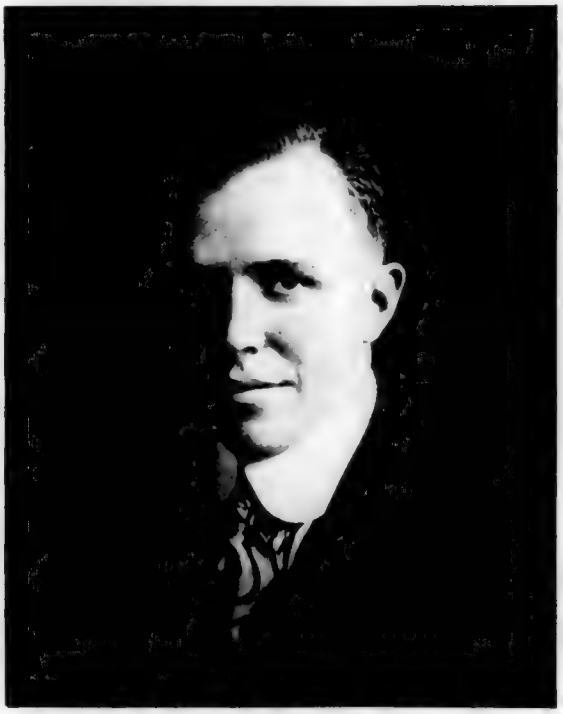
HENRY ANDREW TAYLOR. The Taylor family has well earned the riches of community esteem which is paid it by reason of long residence, successful business enterprise, and the constant expression of high character and liberality in behalf of all institutions and movements.

The pioneer of the family at Lafayette was Maj. William Taylor, who was born at Hamilton, Ohio, November 27, 1828, his parents being also natives of Ohio. Major Taylor died at his home on South Ninth Street in Lafayette January 18, 1899. A local paper at the time referred to him as a "gallant soldier in time of war and in peace a citizen without reproach." Further it said: "In all the relations of earthly existence Maj. William Taylor filled the full measure of sterling manhood. His standard was the highest, and he lived up to that standard in every act of his life. Major Taylor has left the legacy of a good name, which will be a source of pride and comfort to the loved ones who survive him. His duties, public and private, were well performed, his life's work conscientiously done, and he has lain down to rest at the age of seventy years. His kindness and nobleness of character will not soon be forgotten.

Major Taylor came to Lafayette in October, 1849. At first he was engaged in the lumber business with his father, later took up the coal business, and was identified with the Natural Gas Company at its inception. After the death of Alexander Wilson he bought the private bank which was the oldest banking institution of Lafayette. With his son Henry A. as partner Major Taylor was active as a banker until his death. He was regarded as one of the most trustworthy advisers on financial matters in the city.

His title was well earned by his creditable service in the Civil war. At the outbreak of the rebellion he joined a three months regiment, and was captain of Company E of the Tenth Indiana. He then became major of the Fortieth Indiana Regiment, and served from September 21, 1861, to March 9, 1862. He was an active mem-

WILLIAM TAYLOR



ing and varied experience as a mechanical engineer, and has followed his trade and profession practically all the way around the world. He was born at Kendallville, Indiana, November 9, 1886, son of James H. and Jeannett (Weaver) Critchfield. He is of English ancestry. Back in the time of Lord Baltimore two brothers, Rupert and Elwin Critchfield, came to America from Swasey, England, settling in Maryland. Elwin subsequently returned to England and during the troubles which divided that country into civil war at the time of the reign of Charles I he lost his head. Rupert more fortunately chose to remain in this country, moved to Virginia, and there established a family. In a later generation some of the Critchfields fought as gallant soldiers of the Revolution.

Mr. F. H. Critchfield received his early public school education at Shelby, Ohio, and in 1902 graduated from St. Vincent Academy at Columbus. From earliest boyhood he has had a tendency and marked inclination for mechanical pursuits. His technical education he picked up largely through practical experience. His first regular employment was with the Darling Motor Car Company at Shelby, Ohio. Then for three years he was with the William Powell Company at Cincinnati in a mechanical position, and from there went half way around the world to Japan and was a mechanical engineer in the service of the Japan government for eleven months at Nagasaki and Yokohama. On his way back to America he spent thirteen months at Turin, Italy, where he was employed by the Fiat Motor Car Company in its engineering department. Returning to the United States, he was for a short time connected with the Rumely plant at LaPorte, Indiana, as mechanical inspector, then for eighteen months was mechanical inspector for T. W. Warner at Toledo, and was general foreman for a time with the Zenith Carburetor Company of Detroit. Prior to coming to Anderson he was production manager and efficiency engineer of the Garford Manufacturing Company at Elyria, Ohio. He resigned that place and came to Anderson in July, 1916, to begin his connection with the Pierce Governor Company. This company has three factories and employs a total of 300 men.

August 10, 1912, Mr. Critchfield married Cecelia Weigel, of Cincinnati. They have two children, Frederick James, born in 1913; and Ranghilde Cecile, born in 1916. Mr. Critchfield is a democrat nationally but is non partisan in local affairs.

Henry Andrew Taylor. The Taylor family has well earned the riches of community esteem which is paid it by reason of long residence, successful business enterprise, and the constant expression of high character and liberality in behalf of all institutions and movements.

The pioneer of the family at Lafayette was Maj. William Taylor, who was born at Hamilton, Ohio, November 27, 1828, his parents being also natives of Ohio. Major Taylor died at his home on South Ninth Street in Lafayette January 18, 1899. A local paper at the time referred to him as a "gallant soldier in time of war and in peace a citizen without reproach." Further it said: "In all the relations of earthly existence Maj. William Taylor filled the full measure of sterling manhood. His standard was the highest, and he lived up to that standard in every act of his life. Major Taylor has left the legacy of a good name, which will be a source of pride and comfort to the loved ones who survive him. His duties, public and private, were well performed, his life's work conscientiously done, and he has lain down to rest at the age of seventy years. His kindness and nobleness of character will not soon be forgotten.

Major Taylor came to Lafayette in October, 1849. At first he was engaged in the lumber business with his father, later took up the coal business, and was identified with the Natural Gas Company at its inception. After the death of Alexander Wilson he bought the private bank which was the oldest banking institution of Lafayette. With his son Henry A. as partner Major Taylor was active as a banker until his death. He was regarded as one of the most trustworthy advisers on financial matters in the city.

His title was well earned by his creditable service in the Civil war. At the outbreak of the rebellion he joined a three months regiment, and was captain of Company E of the Tenth Indiana. He then became major of the Fortieth Indiana Regiment, and served from September 21, 1861, to March 9, 1862. He was an active mem-

ber of John A. Logan Post No. 3, Grand Army of the Republic, and was also affiliated with the Masons and with the Improved Order of Red Men.

On May 30, 1854, Major Taylor married Miss Angeline Hubler. She was born at Miamisburg, Ohio, October 24, 1833, daughter of Joseph and Anna (Davis) Hubler. When she was a small girl her parents came to Lafayette, and she attended private schools in that city and at the age of seventeen graduated from the Wesleyan Female Seminary at Fort Wayne. Mrs. William Taylor died in Chicago, at the home of her daughter, Mrs. Harriet T. McCoy, on February 5, 1915. What her life meant to the community was well expressed at the time of her death in the following words: "She was one of the leading women of the county and was intensely interested in the welfare of the city and its institutions. She was a woman of high ideals, cultured and accomplished, made many friends and was revered by all who knew her. She was for years active in the social life of the community and her home was the scene of many brilliant functions. She was a member of one of the oldest families in the county, having lived in this county for nearly three quarters of a century."

Major Taylor and wife had three children: Walter W. Taylor; Henry A.; and Mrs. Harriet McCoy.

Henry Andrew Taylor had a brief life, but one filled to overflowing with business achievements and with every activity and influence that betoken the fine character and high ideals. He was born at Lafayette February 4, 1869, and died at Lafayette December 18, 1905, when in his thirty-seventh year. He was educated in the public schools of Lafayette and also attended Purdue University. In 1886, at the age of seventeen, he went out to Redfield, South Dakota, and was associated with his brother Walter in the banking business for six years. He then removed to Moline, Illinois, and for two years was a director in the Moline Plow Company. On his return to Lafayette he became associated with his father, and they bought the old banking house of Wilson & Hanna, reorganizing and continuing it under the firm name of William Taylor & Son. After his father's death he continued the business until October 1, 1904, when this bank and that conducted by William S. Baugh were consolidated and a new organization known as the American National Bank promoted, of which Henry A. Taylor was president at the time of his death.

The fullness and scope of his career are perhaps best reflected in words that were written of him at the time of his death: "Mr. Taylor's career was one that might well serve as a criterion for any young man starting out on a business life. He represented the best type of progressive citizenship and enjoyed the fullest confidence of every person with whom he was ever associated in business. He was ever alive to the interests of Lafayette, and his heart was set on bringing this city into prominence as a commercial and industrial center. He gave money, time and personal effort to every movement tending to benefit the city and many times gave public matters precedence over private business affairs. No young man ever sought deserved aid from Henry Taylor and went away disappointed.

"His integrity was as unquestioned as his generosity and his personality was charming and most attractive. In his passing Lafayette has lost one of its most useful citizens and his place will be hard to fill. Mr. Taylor was quiet and unassuming but he held in reserve an abundance of vitality and mental vigor and his keenness and remarkable gift of insight and judgment were often commented upon. In social and business affairs alike he was the center of interest and his opinions were always regarded as sound and unquestioned. Equally notable was his perseverance and ability to overcome obstacles and discouragement.

"Henry Taylor was treasurer of the Lafayette Telephone Company and one of its originators. He was the moving spirit in the company's progress and is responsible in large measure for its success. He held a large amount of stock in the Sterling Electric Works and was treasurer of the Central Union Life Insurance Company. Mr. Taylor served for some time on the West Side School Board. He was a thirty-second degree Mason and was also affiliated with the Elks, Eagles and Druids.

"In public life and in his home Henry Taylor's presence was like a ray of sunshine and his pleasing personality asserted itself wherever he went. He was a veritable prince among his fellow men and will

be missed for a long time to come. His whole make up, rugged and robust as it seemed on the surface, teemed with good will, malice toward none and with charity for all, and often he went out of his way to aid one in distress. At the bank he was the living exponent of good cheer and buoyant spirits, and all of the men associated with him in business admired him for his manly traits of character and sterling business qualities. He was square with himself and the world. At the club he was always the center of an admiring group, and his beaming countenance and hearty handshake endeared him to all who met him in a business or social way."

At Moline, Illinois, April 15, 1891, Henry A. Taylor married Miss Cornelia Louise Friberg. Mrs. Taylor, who is still living at Lafayette, is a daughter of Andrew Friberg, who died at the Taylor home in Lafayette October 11, 1894.

Andrew Friberg had a most interesting career. He was born in Sweden April 8, 1828, and learned the blacksmith's trade in his native country. Coming to the United States in 1850, after nine months in Chicago he went to Moline, Illinois, and seven months after entering the employ of Deere, Tate & Gould was made foreman of their blacksmith department, a position he held twelve years. In 1864 he went west to the mountains, but the following year returned to Moline and in company with Henry W. Candee and R. W. Swan started the implement manufacturing works of Camdee, Swan & Company, with Mr. Friberg as manager. In 1870 this concern was developed into the Moline Plow Company, and Mr. Friberg continued actively connected therewith in different capacities until November, 1893. He was the vice president for a number of years before his death. He soon afterwards came to Lafayette and spent his last days at the home of his daughter.

Andrew Friberg married at Rock Island, Illinois, November 20, 1854, Miss Louisa Peterson, who was born in Sweden in 1832 and died March 3, 1881. They had eight children, five sons and three daughters: Alfred Bertrand, deceased; Cassius D.; Edward Francis, deceased; George Hodden; Ina Jane; Cornelia Louisa, Mrs. Taylor; Minnie N., deceased; and Oliver Philip.

Mrs. Taylor finished her education at St. Catherine's Academy at Davenport, Iowa. For many years she has been active in literary and club circles in Lafayette, being a member of the Thursday Club, on the Board of the Home Hospital and on the Board of the Lafayette Industrial School.

Mr. and Mrs. Henry A. Taylor had two children, William Friberg, born May 20, 1892, and Mary Louise, born January 8, 1901.

William Friberg Taylor, who graduated from Purdue University with the class of 1913, has made a record of which all his family and friends are proud, and would do credit to his grandfather Maj. William Taylor. It might be said of him as of his grandfather that he has been "a gallant soldier in time of war and in peace a citizen without reproach." In September, 1918, word was received in Indiana that Capt. William F. Taylor, of Battery C, One Hundred and Fiftieth Field Artillery, in the famous Rainbow (Forty-second) Division, had been promoted to major. He first joined Battery C when that unit was first mustered into state service December 15, 1914, as part of the National Guard. He was advanced to the rank of sergeant, but was honorably discharged in the spring of 1915, when he left Lafayette to accept employment in Detroit. He returned to the Battery in June, 1916, reenlisting for Mexican border service. He was promoted to the rank of sergeant the day the Battery arrived at Llano Grande, Texas. When the Battery was mustered out of federal service in January, 1917, he again received an honorable discharge and returned to Detroit as consulting engineer for a large automobile concern. It was in this capacity that Major Taylor was acting when the United States declared war on Germany. He was immediately offered the captaincy of Battery C, which he accepted, and shortly afterward he came to Lafayette to take charge of the work of recruiting the unit to war strength. The Battery commanded by Captain Taylor left Lafayette June 30, 1917, and the following October went to a port of embarkation, sailing for France, where as one of the units of the Rainbow Division it had a share in the heavy and continuous work to which that noted National Guard Division was exposed. Captain Taylor was

with his Battery during the critical and decisive action on the western front in the summer of 1918, and on July 15th Captain Taylor was slightly gassed east of Rheims on the Champagne front. He was promoted to the rank of major soon afterward, and until the armistice was signed was on duty with his division. As the Rainbow Division was retained for Pershing's Army of Occupation, Major Taylor and his battalion marched into Germany and did not leave there until April 15, 1919, when they embarked for the United States. The Rainbow Division paraded in New York and Washington, and afterward was demobilized at Fort Benjamin Harrison, Indianapolis, Indiana. For a young man only twenty-six years of age Major Taylor has made a wonderful record that will stand out even more brilliantly as the events of the great war come to be better understood.

He was married on August 10, 1917, to Katharine Levering Vinton, daughter of Judge and Mrs. H. H. Vinton of Lafayette, Indiana.

CASE BRODERICK, a lawyer and congressman, was born in Grant County, Indiana, September 23, 1839. In 1858 he removed to Kansas. He was a Civil war soldier, was a probate judge of Jackson County, a state senator, 1880-84, an associate justice of the Supreme Court of Idaho, 1884-88, and was a member of Congress in 1891-99, from the First Kansas District.

MICHAEL T. HANLEY went to Muncie along with one of the industries that were moved to that city thirty years ago, after Muncie had become an important center in the natural gas territory of Eastern Indiana. Mr. Hanley is now one of the very successful and prosperous business men of Muncie. He began his life career as a boy, earning small wages in a factory, and his success is due to that steady and persistent labor which is always seeking better things and creating new opportunities with new conditions.

Mr. Hanley was born at Bunker Hill, Illinois, September 7, 1860, a son of Thomas and Mary M. (Buckley) Hanley. His father, who was a native of Ireland, came to America in the '40s and lived at Bunker Hill, Illinois, for a time. Later he took his family to New Albany, Indiana, where he was employed in the shops of a railroad. He worked in that position until his death. He was a very able mechanic, and was advanced to the highest wages paid his class of service. He died in 1867. He left a widow and five sons, Michael being only seven years old. The mother died in 1885. Three of the sons are still living.

After the death of the father the children were kept for a time at home by their mother, until she found it impossible to provide for them, and then four of the boys, including Michael, were placed in the Orphans Home at Vincennes, a Catholic institution. Somewhat later provision was made that two of the sons should remain at the Home and two should go back to their mother. Michael Hanley spent three years in the institution at Vincennes, then returned to New Albany, where as a boy he went to work in the rolling mills at 55 cents a day. He proved diligent, reliable and responsible and gradually promoted himself by his efficiency to larger wages and bigger work. He was finally made a puddler and was paid the then high wages of $8 per day.

From New Albany Mr. Hanley went to Greencastle, Indiana, and became connected with the nail works of the Darnell Mills. Through the efforts of the Muncie Board of Trade this large nail factory was obtained for Muncie and moved to the city in 1889. Here it was renamed the Muncie Nail Works, with Mr. Frank Darnell as president. Mr. Hanley continued in the employ of the company at Muncie, but later went with the Muncie Republic Steel and Iron Company, and was its manager in 1892. After the gradual failure of the natural gas in the Muncie territory the steel and iron works went out of business. Mr. Hanley then became an operator in the oil and gas fields, and acquired a number of leases and drilled a number of wells. As the oil business did not offer large prospects for the future in Delaware County, he was constantly looking out for some new opportunity, and thus became one of the pioneers in the automobile field when that vehicle was just coming into its share of popularity. Mr. Hanley began the automobile business in a very small way, having a small shop near his present extensive and handsome quarters. His work and facili-

ties found appreciation and his business has grown apace with the enormous expansion of the automobile.

Today the Hanley automobile building alone cost over $75,000 and it is one of the best constructed and designed buildings of the type in Indiana. It has salesrooms, accessories department and garage with a capacity for storing 200 cars. Mr. Hanley makes a specialty in his sales department of the Hudson and Interstate cars. It is estimated that today he has property interests valued at $200,000 or more, which is ample evidence that he has made excellent use of his time and energies since he left the Orphans Home at Vincennes. He is also one of the leading public spirited citizens of Muncie, ever ready to lend a hand in building up local enterprises and in doing his share as an individual. He is a stanch democrat in politics and has been honored with a number of places of trust and responsibility. He served as a member of the Board of Public Works in Muncie four years, was appointed and served eight years as a member of the Park Board and for two years was on the Board of Safety. He is affiliated with the Knights of Columbus.

April 23, 1883, at New Albany, Indiana, Mr. Hanley married Miss Catherine Connell. Her people came from Dublin, Ireland. They are the parents of five children, four sons and one daughter, Mary, William, Edward, Frank and Leo. The daughter, Mary, is the wife of Dr. W. J. Molloy. All the children were liberally educated in the parochial schools and in the higher institutions of learning.

JACOB SCHUSTER. Few business men of Anderson, Indiana, have traveled so far and seen so much of real adventure as has Jacob Schuster, an important commercial force in this city, the senior partner in the firm of Schuster Brothers, clothiers. Mr. Schuster has not yet reached middle age, yet he has traveled to far countries, has participated in a great war and has proved himself able not only in military but also in business life.

Jacob Schuster was born in 1874, at Harrisburg, Pennsylvania. His parents were Myer and Lina Schuster, who came to America some fifty years ago from one of the border towns of old Poland. They settled in the capital City of Pennsylvania, and the father conducted a store. Jacob attended school in his native place until he was fourteen years old, and then began to be self-supporting, his first employer being a Mr. Katz, a clothing merchant, for whom he was a clerk for eighteen months. He remained at home until he was twenty years of age, and then went to Toronto, Canada, and worked in a clothing house for a time and then decided to see something more of the world, his attention having been directed to South Africa. Family affection in the Schuster family was strong, and the young man returned to Harrisburg to see his parents before he started.

After the long journey by land and sea was concluded, this being in 1895, Mr. Schuster found himself in Johannesburg, and after he had looked around a bit he started a general store on the Rand at Germantown, Transvaal, South Africa. He was diligent and attentive, qualities needed for success in any land, and soon found himself in a prosperous way, but his plans were all disarranged by the breaking out of the Boer war. He accepted conditions as he found them, and with the friends he had made in his new home joined the South African Territorials at Cape Town in October, 1899, the command being known as the South African Light Horse. He participated in the relief of Ladysmith, and was in other battles under the command of General De Wet, and because of his bravery was promoted to a first lieutenancy after fifteen months of service, and was honorably discharged and mustered out twenty-eight months after enlistment.

When Mr. Schuster returned to Germantown he found his business affairs in a bad way and his stock almost destroyed but later the British government re-imbursed him on account of his services in the war, his entire period of service having reflected credit on him. He re-established his business at Germantown, and success again attended him, and when he grew homesick for his native land he was able to sell out at a profit.

In 1907 Mr. Schuster returned to America and reached Anderson, Indiana, February 18, 1908, and after establishing a clothing store at Louisville, Kentucky, opened his present store in this city and has conducted the two stores ever since. The Anderson city store is the largest in

Madison County, and his customers come from every part of it, as Mr. Schuster carries so complete and satisfactory a stock of clothing, hats and furnishings for men and boys, and his business methods are honorable and upright. In addition to his stores he has other important business interests.

Mr. Schuster was married in 1908 to Miss Elizabeth Jacobs, who is a daughter of Abraham Jacobs, now of Louisville, Kentucky, but formerly of Harrisburg, Pennsylvania, the Jacobs family moving to the former city in 1903. Mr. and Mrs. Schuster have three children: Simon, Harry and Mae, born respectively in 1909, 1910 and 1913. Mr. Schuster is liberal minded in the religious field and is not active in politics, being willing to support good and able men of whom his own experienced judgment can approve in the interest of good government and the general welfare. He is identified with the Masons, the Odd Fellows and the Eagles at Anderson.

OMER D. BULLERDICK is head of some of the important business enterprises of Richmond, including the O. D. Bullerdick Coal Yards, and also an extensive business as a wholesale flour merchant.

Born at Richmond May 15, 1886, Mr. Bullerdick started in life with only the average training and equipment, but with the energy and determination to make the best of his circumstances and opportunities, and what he has accomplished stands as evidence of his ability and success. His parents were H. C. and Anna (Knollman) Bullerdick. His grandfather came from Germany and was an early settler in Indiana.

Mr. Bullerdick after attending grammar and high schools became an apprentice at the jewelry trade with the Jenkins Jewelry Company. He gave up that and after taking a course in bookkeeping with the Richmond Business College became associated with his father in the Richmond Canning Company. He turned his resources from that into the coal business, and for three years his father owned a half interest in the plant, but since 1917 Mr. Bullerdick has been sole proprietor and has a large amount of capital employed, a well equipped plant and requires the services of about twenty men. He is also owner of the Cambridge City Coal Company at Cambridge City. Mr. Bullerdick has a large warehouse used in his wholesale flour business. He keeps two men on the road selling flour and deals in two widely known stable brands, "Mother Hubbard" and "Kaws."

Mr. Bullerdick is a member of the Richmond Commercial Club, the Masonic Order, the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks and the Rotary Club. He is also a member of the First English Lutheran Church. In 1908 he married Miss Elizabeth Cook, daughter of George Cook.

SIDNEY L. HOLMAN is a veteran insurance man of Michigan City, but the insurance business has not been his restricted field of activities, since for a number of years he was identified with the development and progress of Nebraska territory and state, and was a means of founding the most prosperous towns in that part of the west.

Mr. Holman has had a long and active career. He was born in Genesee County, New York, November 13, 1838. His father, Thomas Holman, was born in Sussex County, England, and learned the trade of tailor in his father's shop. His first wife died in England and in 1831 he came to America, bringing his only daughter. They were six weeks in making the voyage, and he soon located at Pittsford in Monroe County, New York. A few years later he moved to Genesee County, and that was his home until 1839. From that time until 1851 he again resided at Pittsford, and then started for the west. The railroad had been completed as far as New Buffalo, Michigan, and he traveled by rail to that point, thence coming by wagon and team to Springfield Township in LaPorte County. He bought a small farm there and located on the Plank Road between Michigan City and South Bend. At that home he not only supervised the cultivation of his fields but also followed his trade and kept toll gate. He died at the advanced age of eighty-five. In New York he married for his second wife Miss Margaret Brown, who was born at Woodhull in Steuben County, New York. Her father, John Brown, was a native of Ireland and came to America at the age of seven years and lived at Woodhull and afterward in Monroe County, New York, where he died. John Brown married Miss Shear, and they

had five sons and five daughters. Mrs. Margaret Holman survived her husband and for a few years lived in Tioga County, Pennsylvania, but subsequently returned to Indiana with her son Sidney and continued to live among her children in this state to the age of eighty-five. She was the mother of eight children, two of whom died in early childhood and the six to grow up were Roxie, Alfred, Sidney L., Arthur J., Emeline and Martha.

Sidney L. Holman was educated in the public schools of New York State, and after the age of fifteen attended school in Springfield Township and at LaPorte. His independent business career began at the age of twenty-one. He had the gift and genius of a business man, and at the outset of his career he stocked a wagon with Yankee notions and drove about the country selling from house to house. Among his stock was also some patent medicines. He was on the road two seasons and then taught three winter terms in school. In the meantime he had taken up the study of law in the office of J. A. Thornton at Michigan City, and Judge Ferran at LaPorte. Mr. Holman in 1864 became an insurance solicitor at LaPorte. It soon developed that he was an unusually resourceful solicitor of insurance, and his company soon assigned him to more important tasks than individual work, especially the opening up of new territory and the establishment of local agencies. Mr. Holman first went to the Territory of Nebraska in the spring of 1866, at a time when that now great state was unoccupied government land, much of it covered with immense herds of buffalo. He spent the summer season there and in the fall of 1866 entered the law department of the University of Michigan, where he received his degree as a lawyer in 1868 and was concurrently admitted to the bar of Michigan and Nebraska. He was a pioneer member of the bar of Columbus, Nebraska, and practiced law and also sold insurance. In company with George Graves he bought a tract of land in Stanton County, and they then formed a partnership with Ludwig Lehmann, who owned an adjoining tract where he platted the Town of Stanton. In 1872 Mr. Holman returned to Michigan City and resumed the insurance business a year, and then established headquarters at LaPorte for another year. Going back to Nebraska to look after his interests he made his home in Stanton for a time. In 1879 the Fremont and Elkhorn Valley Railroad, now a branch of the Northwestern, was projected and Mr. Holman returned to Nebraska to get the route laid through Stanton. The three proprietors gave the company the right of way through the town, also one half of the town lots, and thus put their town on the line of railway. Mr. Holman continued to reside in Stanton until 1882, when he returned to Michigan City and since then for a period of over thirty-five years has been engaged in the insurance and real estate business.

In 1872 he married Miss Rachel S. Stanton. She was born in LaPorte County, daughter of Aaron and Martha (Boyer) Stanton. Aaron Stanton was a native of Virginia and of Nantucket ancestry and was one of the very earliest settlers in what is now La Porte County, arriving in 1830. Mr. and Mrs. Holman have one son, Scott Stanton. He married Gladys Schutt, and they have two children, Virginia and Harrison.

Mr. Holman served twenty-three years as secretary of the Insurance Board of Michigan City. He is affiliated with Acme Lodge No. 83, Ancient Free and Accepted Masons.

S. Earl Clark. Indiana had no glass making industry to speak of until the era of natural gas, inaugurated about thirty years ago. One of the oldest men in the Indiana glass industry is S. Earl Clark, superintendent and general manager of Plant No. 7 of the Pittsburg Plate Glass Company at Elwood. Mr. Clark has been connected with this industry practically thirty years in Indiana.

He was born at West Richfield in Summit County, Ohio, in 1856, son of Samuel S. and Caroline (Prickett) Clark. He was the only son, and the three daughters are now deceased. The family is of Scotch and English descent, and has been in America for many generations. The Clarks have been chiefly farmers and merchants. Samuel S. Clark was a druggist at West Richfield, Ohio, many years. He died in 1906 and his wife in 1907.

S. Earl Clark acquired his early education at West Richfield in the public schools, and for three years attended a general course at Oberlin College. He left college to go to work at Akron, where he remained

some five years, and then about thirty years ago joined the Pittsburg Plate Glass Company in its plant at Kokomo, Indiana. For ten years he was foreman at Kokomo, also assistant superintendent and was then appointed superintendent. In 1898 he was sent to Elwood as superintendent of No. 7 plant, and has been supervising head of this industry ever since with the exception of five years when the company sent him to Crystal City, Missouri. There under his direct superintendence the largest glass plant in the world was constructed. Mr. Clark was in Missouri from 1904 to 1909. He lost his health in that state and in 1909 the company bore the expense of a recuperating trip through Europe, during which he toured England, Belgium and France.

Mr. Clark married Lucy C. Viall, daughter of Burrell and Jane Viall. They have one child, Louise E., now fifteen years old.

Mr. Clark has been a prominent republican in Indiana. In 1904 he represented the Eighth District in the Chicago National Convention when Theodore Roosevelt was nominated. He has been a member of a number of state conventions. Mr. Clark is affiliated with Elwood Lodge of Elks.

MENDLE SAFFER is junior member of the firm Neremberg & Saffer, a firm of very enterprising and aggressive merchants who have already established and built up a chain of hat and haberdashery stores known as Progress Stores. Mr. Saffer is in charge of the business at Richmond, and the home city where the business was started is Kokomo, but there is also a store at Terre Haute.

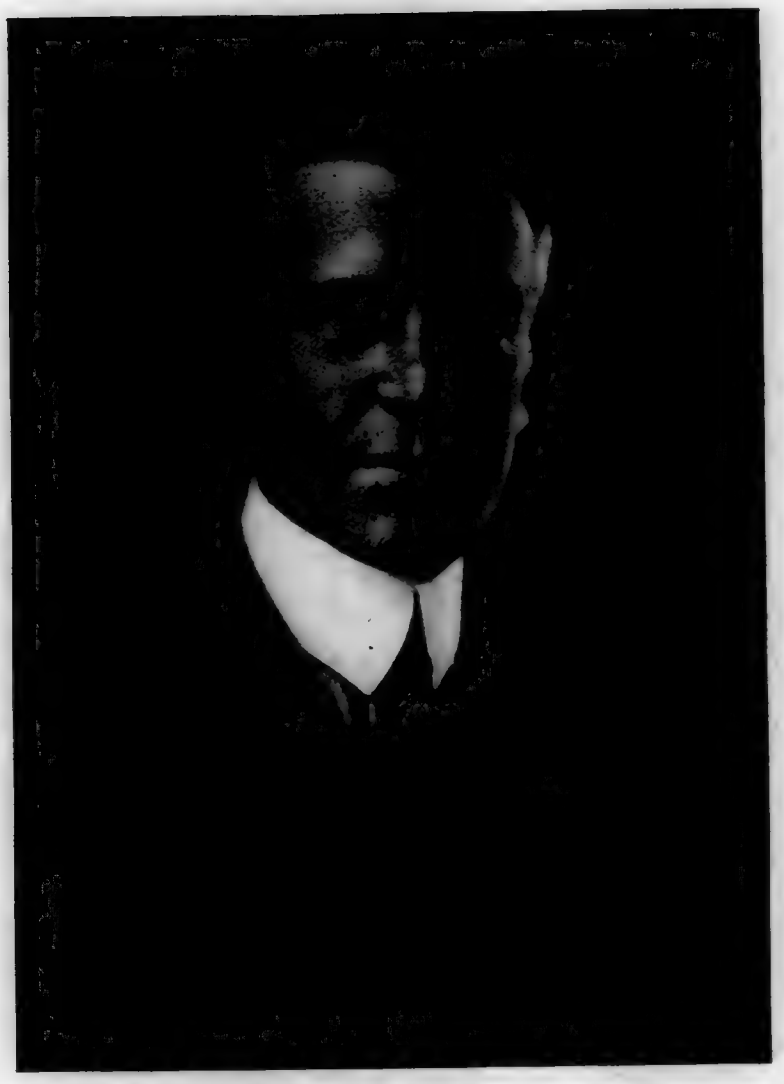
Mr. Saffer was born at Richmond in 1895, son of Solomon and Esther (Libowitz) Saffer. He acquired a thorough education, attending the Manual Training School at Indianapolis and had a commercial course in the Central Business College. For a year and a half he was employed as assistant chemist in the laboratory of the Citizens Gas Company. He then formed a partnership with Frank Neremberg at Kokomo in 1916, and they opened a shoe and men's furnishing goods store on Main Street, known at that time as the Progress Store. They soon afterward opened another store at Kokomo, then one at Terre Haute, and on December 1, 1918, Mr. Saffer established the branch on Main Street in Richmond.

Mr. Saffer, who is unmarried, is an independent republican, a member of Richmond Lodge No. 196, Free and Accepted Masons.

CHARLES L. BUSCHMANN is vice president and general manager of the Lewis Meier & Company, one of the chief commercial organizations at Indianapolis.

The earlier generation of the Buschmann family was represented by the late William Buschmann, who was born at Bielefeld, Germany, in 1824, and died at Indianapolis in 1893. He was reared and educated in his native land, had some service in the war of 1848 there, and in 1852 came to America and almost immediately located at Indianapolis. Here he began that association with Henry Severin, Sr., which remained unbroken between them for over forty years and which through their respective sons is a business alliance of great power and dignity in Indianapolis today. The elder Buschmann and Severin established a retail grocery store on North Street, and from that location moved to Fort Wayne Avenue. In 1892 William Buschmann, Sr., turned over his interest to his son William F. and enjoyed retired life for a year before his death. He is remembered by his contemporaries still living as a man of mature judgment, of splendid civic loyalty and of personal integrity that could never be doubted or questioned. He married Caroline Froelking, who was born in Cincinnati, Ohio, and died in 1880, at the age of thirty-seven. They married at Indianapolis and were the parents of six sons and one daughter, five of the sons and one daughter still living.

Charles L. Buschmann, who was the third among the children of his parents, was born at Indianapolis September 5, 1867, was educated in the local public schools and for one year attended Capitol University at Columbus, Ohio. In 1885, at the age of eighteen, he returned to his home city and after a course in the Indianapolis Business College he became bookkeeper in the office of William Buschmann & Company. In 1887 he entered the employ of Lewis Meier and Company, in which his brother, Louis Buschmann, was an interested partner. The business was founded



C. L. Buschmann.

some five years, and then about thirty years ago joined the Pittsburg Plate Glass Company in its plant at Kokomo, Indiana. For ten years he was foreman at Kokomo, also assistant superintendent and was then appointed superintendent. In 1898 he was sent to Elwood as superintendent of No. 7 plant, and has been supervising head of this industry ever since with the exception of five years when the company sent him to Crystal City, Missouri. There under his direct superintendence the largest glass plant in the world was constructed. Mr. Clark was in Missouri from 1904 to 1909. He lost his health in that state and in 1909 the company bore the expense of a recuperating trip through Europe, during which he toured England, Belgium and France.

Mr. Clark married Lucy C. Viall, daughter of Burrell and Jane Viall. They have one child, Louise E., now fifteen years old.

Mr. Clark has been a prominent republican in Indiana. In 1904 he represented the Eighth District in the Chicago National Convention when Theodore Roosevelt was nominated. He has been a member of a number of state conventions. Mr. Clark is affiliated with Elwood Lodge of Elks.

MENDLE SAFFER is junior member of the firm Neremberg & Saffer, a firm of very enterprising and aggressive merchants who have already established and built up a chain of hat and haberdashery stores known as Progress Stores. Mr. Saffer is in charge of the business at Richmond, and the home city where the business was started is Kokomo, but there is also a store at Terre Haute.

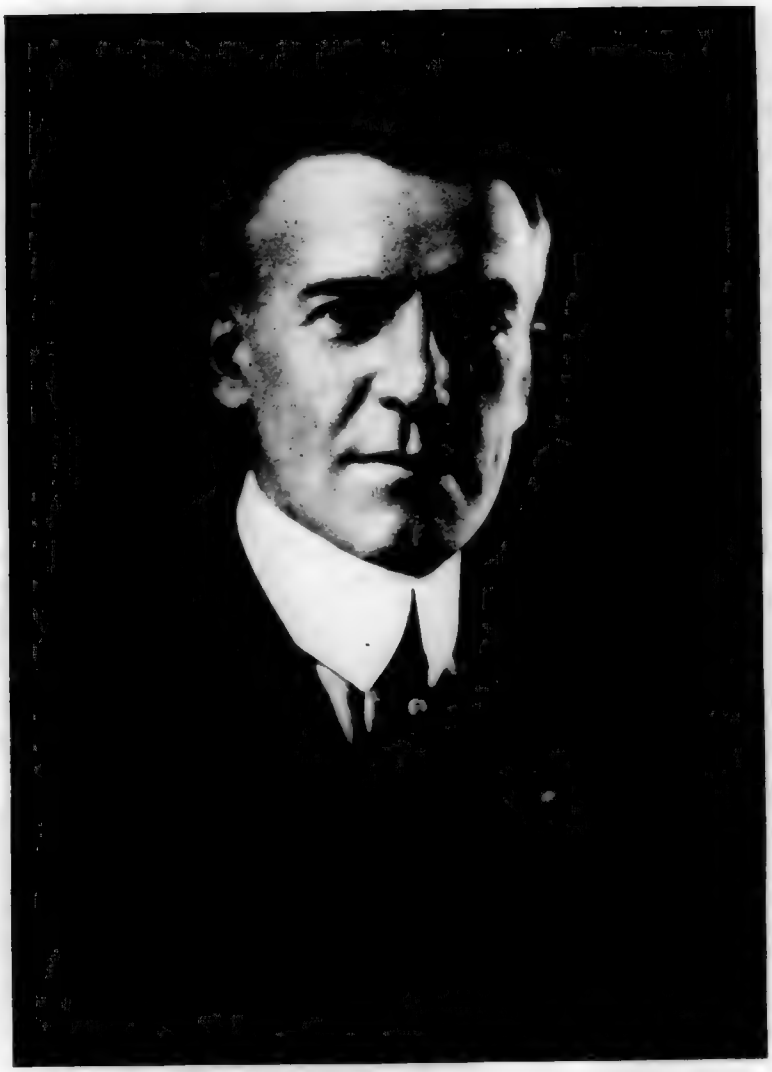
Mr. Saffer was born at Richmond in 1895, son of Solomon and Esther (Libowitz) Saffer. He acquired a thorough education, attending the Manual Training School at Indianapolis and had a commercial course in the Central Business College. For a year and a half he was employed as assistant chemist in the laboratory of the Citizens Gas Company. He then formed a partnership with Frank Neremberg at Kokomo in 1916, and they opened a shoe and men's furnishing goods store on Main Street, known at that time as the Progress Store. They soon afterward opened another store at Kokomo, then one at Terre Haute, and on December 1, 1918, Mr. Saffer established the branch on Main Street in Richmond.

Mr. Saffer, who is unmarried, is an independent republican, a member of Richmond Lodge No. 196, Free and Accepted Masons.

CHARLES L. BUSCHMANN is vice president and general manager of the Lewis Meier & Company, one of the chief commercial organizations at Indianapolis.

The earlier generation of the Buschmann family was represented by the late William Buschmann, who was born at Bielefeld, Germany, in 1824, and died at Indianapolis in 1893. He was reared and educated in his native land, had some service in the war of 1848 there, and in 1852 came to America and almost immediately located at Indianapolis. Here he began that association with Henry Severin, Sr., which remained unbroken between them for over forty years and which through their respective sons is a business alliance of great power and dignity in Indianapolis today. The elder Buschmann and Severin established a retail grocery store on North Street, and from that location moved to Fort Wayne Avenue. In 1892 William Buschmann, Sr., turned over his interest to his son William F. and enjoyed retired life for a year before his death. He is remembered by his contemporaries still living as a man of mature judgment, of splendid civic loyalty and of personal integrity that could never be doubted or questioned. He married Caroline Froelking, who was born in Cincinnati, Ohio, and died in 1880, at the age of thirty-seven. They married at Indianapolis and were the parents of six sons and one daughter, five of the sons and one daughter still living.

Charles L. Buschmann, who was the third among the children of his parents, was born at Indianapolis September 5, 1867, was educated in the local public schools and for one year attended Capitol University at Columbus, Ohio. In 1885, at the age of eighteen, he returned to his home city and after a course in the Indianapolis Business College he became bookkeeper in the office of William Buschmann & Company. In 1887 he entered the employ of Lewis Meier and Company, in which his brother, Louis Buschmann, was an interested partner. The business was founded



C. L. Buschmann.

LIBRARY
OF THE
UNIVERSITY OF ILLINOIS

by Lewis Meier. Charles L. Buschmann took a keen interest in every department of the business, familiarized himself with its details, and on merit was advanced from one responsibility to another until in 1901 he was made vice president and general manager. In that year the business was incorporated. Louis Buschmann, brother of Charles L., died in 1898, and Lewis Meier passed away in 1901. In 1901 Henry Severin bought the Meier interests, and Mr. Charles L. Buschmann and his brothers acquired the remaining interests, though the original title was retained and its prosperity has continued to advance. The president of the company is Henry Severin, Charles L. Buschmann is vice president and general manager, and Theo Seuel is secretary and treasurer.

Mr. Buschmann has well earned a solid success in his native city and has always been that type of citizen who could be depended upon for co-operation and effective contribution to every public spirited movement. He is a republican, is affiliated with Oriental Lodge No. 500, Free and Accepted Masons, is a Scottish Rite Mason, Mystic Shriner, also a member of the Columbia Club, Chamber of Commerce, Rotary Club, Marion Club and other social organizations, and he and his wife are members of the Tabernacle Church. He has various other business interests outside of those represented by the Lewis Meier & Company.

Mr. Buschmann married Miss Grace Clay Hooker, who was born at Terre Haute November 21, 1879, daughter of James and Mary J. Hooker, later of Meridian Heights, Indianapolis. Mr. and Mrs. Buschmann have two children, Severin and Charles E. Severin graduated from the University of Indiana in 1917, taking both the regular literary course and having one year of law. Just before graduation he entered the first officers training camp at Fort Benjamin Harrison, and was one of the youngest men in that camp to receive the commission of second lieutenant. He was promoted to first lieutenant in July and captain in August, 1918, at which time he sailed for France. The armistice was signed when he was on his way to the battle front. Returning to Brest he made application and was admitted to a four months' course at the University of Paris.

E. A. Marple is manager of the White River Creamery Company at Muncie, one of the numerous plants of the Fox River Butter and Creamery Company. This is one of the institutions that indicate a new trend to agricultural activities in Indiana, and well informed persons agree that Indiana is destined to occupy a rising scale of importance in the great dairy industry of the country.

The manager of the Muncie plant was born December 18, 1887, at North Bend in Nebraska, a son of W. W. and Nancy (Reister) Marple. His father, a native of Pennsylvania, came to the Middle West in the '60s, and for about five years taught school in Illinois. He then removed to Macon, Missouri, where he was a general merchant, and several years later went to St. Joseph, Missouri, and engaged in the creamery business. He was one of the pioneers in what is now a big American industry. While at St. Joseph he visited Chicago and consulted Mr. Truesdale, then president of the Rock Island Railroad. Under Mr. Truesdale's advice and under the auspices of the railroad company he was engaged to promote a system of creameries along the lines of that road. He established and organized ninety-six creameries, and developed the business to a high potentiality for the Rock Island Road. One of the principal centers of the industry was at St. Joseph, and W. W. Marple for a number of years managed that plant under his personal supervision.

W. W. Marple finally came with his family to Muncie, Indiana, and established here the White River Creamery. Later this was consolidated with the Fox River Company, and has since been under the personal management and supervision of Mr. E. A. Marple. The plant now turns out a million pounds of butter annually and 40,000 gallons of ice cream. It has 6,300 patrons.

E. A. Marple was educated in the public schools of St. Joseph, Missouri, and in 1908 graduated from Drake University at Des Moines, Iowa. In the meantime he had acquired a thorough knowledge of the creamery business in every detail from his father, and that business has since been his profession and his work has brought him a leading and authoritative position in creamery circles.

September 3, 1910, at Chicago, Mr.

Marple married Miss Nellie Dwyer, daughter of John Dwyer of that city. They have one son, W. W. Marple, born December 8, 1916.

Frank Ridgway Leeds, M. D. There has been no name in the annals of this city from earliest pioneer times that gathered to itself more of the distinctions of business, professional and civic prominence than Leeds. Doctor Leeds is member of the third generation of the family in this section of Indiana, and is a son of Alfred W. Leeds and is a grandson of that splendid LaPorte County pioneer Offley Leeds.

The American ancestry of the family runs back to Thomas Leeds, a native of England who came to America about 1677 and settled at Shrewsbury, New Jersey. On August 6, 1678, he married for his third wife Margaret Collier, of Marcus Hook, Pennsylvania. The line of descent from this pioneer couple is traced through Daniel, Japheth, Japheth, Jr., Daniel, Offley, Alfred W. and Frank Ridgway.

Offley Leeds was born in New Jersey in 1798, being one of a family of twelve children. He was reared on a farm, was educated in common schools and as a youth taught during the winters and assisted on the farm the rest of the year. From his earnings and savings he eventually engaged in the merchandise business at Egg Harbor, New Jersey. He was successful and added to his capital slowly but surely. Later a vessel in which he had a large shipment of goods bought in Philadelphia was wrecked and the goods lost. He had bought the merchandise partly on credit. He at once went to the merchants and frankly told them that he was unable to meet his bills unless they could sell him more goods on credit. They promptly extended his credit and he justified their patience and steadily prospered in his affairs. Later he sold his business in New Jersey and for a time was a miller on Staten Island, New York. In 1837 he sold his interests in the east and came west to Michigan City. He invested in thousands of acres of land around that new town, and for years was one of the largest real estate owners in Northern Indiana. He also established a store at Michigan City and conducted a general merchandise business until 1852. Later he became interested in flour mills and other business enterprises. He was one of the directors of the old State Bank of Indiana. Again and again his resources and judgment were placed at the disposal of many community undertakings in that part of LaPorte County. During the panic of 1857 many local manufacturers were unable to get cash for their goods and were obliged either to close or to pay their help in scrip. When merchants refused to accept this scrip Offley Leeds stepped into the breach and guaranteed its payment, thus enabling a number of local business men to continue their factories until the recurrence of good times. Thus it was with an honored name as well as with a comfortable fortune that Offley Leeds passed to his reward in 1877. He married Charlotte Ridgway, a native of New Jersey and daughter of Jeremiah and Judith Ridgway. The Ridgways were another pioneer family of LaPorte County. Offley Leeds and wife had three children; Alfred W., Caroline C. and Walter O. Through many generations the prevailing religion of the Leeds family was that of the Friends Church.

Alfred W. Leeds was born at Tuckerton, New Jersey, January 7, 1824. He grew up in LaPorte County and for many years was associated with his father in the management of their extensive realty deals and other business affairs. He died November 23, 1883. Alfred W. Leeds married Minnie Lell, daughter of John and Christina Lell, natives of Stuttgart, Germany. The Lell family came to America and settled in LaPorte County in 1854. Mrs. Minnie Leeds after the death of her husband became noted for the successful management of her business affairs. She was a director in the Citizens Bank and a stockholder in many corporations. Among other buildings which she erected is the First National Bank Building at Michigan City. She was also deeply interested in the welfare of the Public Library and was a member of its Board of Trustees. She died at Michigan City June 28, 1911. Alfred W. Leeds and wife had seven children: Eva, who married Dr. E. Z. Cole, a physician and surgeon of Michigan City, later moving to Baltimore, Maryland; Alfred W.; Julia A., wife of Samuel J. Taylor; Arthur L., a physician now in the Medical Corps of the United States Army with the rank of lieu-

tenant; William, who died at the age of fourteen years; Frank R.; and Alice Mae, wife of Gilbert L. Lock.

Dr. Frank Ridgway Leeds was born at Michigan City and had most liberal opportunities and advantages in his home and in school and university. He attended the city schools, spent two years in the Armour Institute at Chicago, and began the study of medicine with his brother-in-law, Doctor Cole. He graduated M. D. in 1899 from the Hahnemann Medical College at Chicago. For one year he was an interne in the Chicago Baptist Hospital and for two years practiced at Waterville, Oneida County, New York. From there he returned to his native city and has been steadily engaged in a large practice ever since. In 1915 he established the Nova Baths, which have since developed into an important sanitarium for the treatment of diseases of various kinds, especially those yielding to modern electro, mechanical and hydro therapeutic methods. During the influenza epidemic in 1918 many patients were successfully treated in the sanitarium.

August 29, 1900, Doctor Leeds married Miss Florence Clark. She was born at Chazy in Clinton County, New York, daughter of James B. and Mary A. (Wilson) Clark and granddaughter of Samuel and Lorinda (McLain) Clark of early Scotch ancestry. Her first American ancestor was an English soldier who came to the colonies, and after his discharge settled in New Hampshire. Later his five sons moved to Clinton County, New York, and the road upon which they settled took the name of Clark Street. These five sons burned brick and each built a substantial brick house on Clark Street, those old buildings still standing in good condition. The father of Mrs. Leeds was a merchant at Ellenburg, New York, for several years, then resumed farming, and late in life came to Michigan City and spent his last days with Mr. and Mrs. Leeds. Mrs. Leeds' mother is still living in Michigan City.

Doctor and Mrs. Leeds have two children: James Clark and Eva-Deane. Doctor and Mrs. Leeds are members of the Presbyterian Church. He is a member of the City, County, State and American Medical Associations and by re-election in 1917 is now serving his second term as county coroner. He is also a member of the Acme Lodge of Masons. He was appointed medical examiner for the Exemption Board for Local Number One for LaPorte County, and served until the close of the war. He is a member of the Rotary Club and of the Chamber of Commerce.

HERMAN KUCHENBUCH, of Richmond, is one of the veteran confectionery manufacturers of Indiana. He learned his business more than fifty years ago at Cincinnati, and has been a candy manufacturer at Richmond for thirty years. He is proprietor of the wholesale business at 169 Fort Wayne Avenue, being maker of widely known "Home Confections."

Mr. Kuchenbuch was born at Matagorda on the Texas Gulf Coast May 24, 1848, son of John and Teresa (Rust) Kuchenbuch. His parents came from Hanover, Germany, and were among the early German colonists of Texas. His father attempted to make clay brick in Texas, but failed in that venture, since the clay was not of the proper quality. He died in 1853.

Herman Kuchenbuch spent his boyhood at Cincinnati, Ohio, where the family settled. He attended school for two years at St. John's School in Cincinnati, and at the age of fourteen went to work to make his living. For a time he was employed in packing hardtack for the Union Army. The Civil war was then in progress. He worked for Henry Warwick on Court Street in Cincinnati two years. In July, 1864, he began his apprenticeship at the candy business with the firm of Austin & Smith. He was with that Cincinnati firm of confectioners fourteen years, and became foreman of one of the departments. Then for nine years he was with Mitchell & Whitelaw, confectioners. During that time he served two years as president of the Confectioners Union at Cincinnati, was county delegate of the Union two years, and in 1884 was chairman of the Strike Committee which secured complete redress of all grievances and demands.

Mr. Kuchenbuch first came to Richmond in 1888, and for two years was with the firm of Hinchman & Cox as a foreman. He was then in business for a time as a retailer at Middletown, Ohio, and then successively for brief periods was at Marion, Indiana, Richmond, Cincinnati, Akron, Ohio, again at Cincinnati, at Dayton, and then returned to form his present long continuous

relations with Richmond. He opened a place of business of his own, and now manufactures candy entirely for the wholesale trade. Mr. Kuchenbuch invented the "Ferre Stick," a stick candy which is widely known and sold all over this section of the Middle West.

In 1872, at Cincinnati, Mr. Kuchenbuch married Miss Elizabeth Roof, daughter of Frederick and Kate Roof, of Cincinnati. They have three children: Herman, of Covington, Kentucky, who is married and has four children; Catherine; and Albert, of Connersville, Indiana, who is married and has three children. Mr. Kuchenbuch is a democrat in politics and a member of St. Mary's Church.

INDIANA BUSINESS COLLEGE is the corporate title of an association or university of schools, fourteen in number, represented in as many Indiana cities and towns, each school with its individual name and its corps of instructors, but managed under a general plan and benefiting by the centralized efficiency of the headquarters at Indianapolis.

This is perhaps the most conspicuous example of the application to education of the principle and policy long ago evolved from American experience in industry and business. The most notable contribution of America to the economic progress of the world has been through standardization and centralized management. Industry as represented in mining, manufacturing and transportation, retail merchandising and even in later years agriculture, has been so thoroughly energized and vitalized by this principle and policy that its application to commercial education was doubtless inevitable, though it remained for a group of men with characteristic Indiana enterprise and push to really perfect the plan as now exemplified by the Indiana Business College.

The starting point or nucleus of the system was a school at Logansport which in 1902 was purchased by the interests that later became organized and incorporated as the Indiana Business College. In 1903 the same interests acquired the business college at Kokomo and another college at Marion. In the fall of 1903 the Muncie Business College was purchased. During the same year another extension brought into the group two business schools at Anderson, which were then consolidated as one school, and has since been part of the Indiana Business College under the name Anderson Business College. In the summer of 1905 Mr. Cring and his associates went to Lafayette and bought the business college in that city. Also in 1905 they purchased the Richmond Business College and a little later incorporated within their system the schools at Newcastle and Columbus and also the Central Business College at Indianapolis. A few years later two other business colleges at Indianapolis were bought and consolidated with the Central Business College. The next schools to fall in line were those at Vincennes and Washington, and at Crawfordsville, and the most recent unit under the general organization is the Peru Business College, purchased in 1916. This total of fourteen individual schools, all managed by the Indiana Business College, have an annual enrollment of over 4,000 students, which represents one of the largest totals of attendance of any business college system in America.

American ideals of education have been undergoing rapid changes. When the young person has acquired a well-rounded general education, he starts out to specialize. If he wants to be a doctor he attends a medical college; if a lawyer, a law school; if a business man, a business college. It is hardly claiming too much to say that the business college as a type was a pioneer in this new order of education, supplying definite technical instruction for a definite purpose. The need for such schools and such training was never greater than at the present time, and considering this normal demand and the abnormal demand created by the stupendous growth in the industrial and commercial interests of Indianapolis and Indiana within the past few years, it is fortunate indeed that such an organization as the Indiana Business College was already in existence and with a splendid record of results already obtained in furnishing adequately trained business assistants. Now, under the stress of intense reconstruction activities and the need for especially trained help, the various colleges comprised under this corporate management have found their resources taxed to the uttermost to perform the essential duties laid upon them. It must be realized that specific, definite business

schools, such as these, fill a real and important place in our commercial life.

The men behind the Indiana Business College are Charles C. Cring, president; Fred W. Case, vice president; Ora Butz, general manager. These are all in the general offices of the organization at Indianapolis, and other stockholders and directors are J. T. Pickerill at Muncie, R. H. Puterbaugh at Lafayette, and W. L. Stump at Richmond. These are managing and directing heads, while each school has a complete corps of principals and teachers.

A man of very interesting attainments and experience is Mr. Charles C. Cring, president of the corporation. He was born in Delaware County, Ohio, in the typical log cabin associated with the birth of so many enterprising and successful Americans. The labor and trials he underwent in educating himself have proved splendid qualifications for his subsequent career as a teacher. He was educated in the country schools, later in the Ohio Wesleyan University, and when still in his teens taught his first school. Prior to his connection with the system of which he is now the head he was four years engaged in business college work at South Bend.

Nearly every successful American recognizes some fundamental principle or rule upon which he has co-ordinated and developed his experience and his achievements. A few years ago Mr. Cring recognized the chief significance of bookkeeping as nothing more or less than simple honesty—the setting down of debits and credits, representing exchange of value for equal value, and involving of necessity a "quid pro quo" in every transaction. It was a denial of the fallacy that one can get "something for nothing" and bookkeeping simply proved with regard to this fallacy that "it can't be done," and thus added to the evidence which has been accumulating since the time of Adam Smith that trade is a matter of mutual benefit, and not simple robbery or piracy. What he recognized as fundamental to the success of business in general Mr. Cring applied throughout his experience as manager and head of the business colleges, and that policy is largely responsible for the success and growth of the Indiana Business College. The policy also explains the slogan of the college—service. The finest enunciation of this word in a business motto is the motto of the Rotarian that "he profits most who serves best," and it is the spirit of that motto Mr. Cring constantly endeavors to interpret through the schools.

While those acquainted with the schools, their work and their organic management, claim they constitute one of the remarkable achievements in specialized training, there is a natural modesty on the part of Mr. Cring that disposes him to share the credit with his associates and assistants. He would say that he has been fortunate, others would say that he has been wise and discriminating, in selecting the men and women to work with him in order to give the best of training to the thousands of pupils who attend and have attended this system of schools. In the fifteen years of the growth and development of the Indiana Business College there has come about a thorough, smooth working, result producing organization, with a policy evolved and improved by the combined thought and experience of a number of men who have made this special field of education their particular study for years. The Indiana Business College is so organized that nothing but the highest and most efficient service results.

James H. Kroh. It was the generally felt and expressed sentiment of the people of Indianapolis at the time of the death of James H. Kroh on June 1, 1917, that a man had been removed from scenes of activities from which he could be ill spared and that at the age of fifty-eight, despite all the achievements to his credit, his life had not been rounded out with the usefulness and service which the people had come to expect from him and upon which the community as a whole had depended as one of the forces in general improvement and betterment.

His place in the community was well described in the columns of the Indianapolis News, which said: "Perhaps no one in Indianapolis took a deeper interest in the development of the city than Mr. Kroh. His retiring disposition kept him out of public view, but those who have had much to do with the awakened civic interest in Indianapolis knew and estimated Mr. Kroh at his true worth. Along with a fine spirit of altruism he did much charitable work in a quiet way. During the flood of 1913 he was deeply moved by the suffering of the

people on the west side. For days his automobile was at the disposal of the authorities, and he contributed money and food and clothing to the relief of the unfortunate. While in West Indianapolis his attention was called to the destruction of the homes of two widows. Mr. Kroh engaged a force of men, placed the houses back on the foundations, removed the debris, then papered and painted the houses at his own expense."

All of this was in keeping with the character and ideals of the man. While his years were spent in diligent and successful occupation with business, his business affairs were always conducted with a disinterestedness which made of them a sort of public and community service.

James H. Kroh was born in Wabash County, Illinois, December 7, 1859. His parents were Harrington Tice and Christiana (Harrington) Kroh, the former a native of Berkeley County, Virginia, and the latter of Harrisburg, Pennsylvania. The Kroh family was of Holland Dutch descent, and some of the name were well known in the early history of Virginia. Harrington Tice Kroh was an old school medical practitioner in Pennsylvania and in Illinois. He was one of those hard working doctors who rode night and day in answer to calls of distress, and it was doubtless from him that James H. Kroh learned the spirit of disinterested service early in life.

A common school education in his native county was supplemented by a course at Lebanon, Ohio, and after leaving school James H. Kroh taught in country districts. He finally entered the employ of the McCormick, now the International Harvester, Company, and was general agent for this company at Evansville, Indiana, Champaign, Illinois, Indianapolis, and Omaha. In 1904 he returned to Indianapolis, and entered actively into the real estate business. He was associated with the old firm of J. B. Heywood and H. C. Kellogg. Upon the death of Mr. Heywood and the retirement of Mr. Kellogg Mr. Kroh conducted the business alone.

In the real estate field much emphasis and stress should be placed upon the work which he did in developing that portion of Indianapolis, Fall Creek. A tract of land that was little better than a waste was reclaimed and set in motion plans of improvement which have radically changed conditions and made that one of the most promising sections of Indianapolis. Mr. Kroh should also be remembered as a factor in the park development of Indianapolis, and he gave steadily the strength of his influence to creating a system of parks and playgrounds that would be consistent with the population and the dignity of Indianapolis as one of the largest cities of the Middle West.

While not a member of any church, Mr. Kroh was liberal of time and means to charity and other worthy enterprises. He was a member of the Chamber of Commerce, the Real Estate Board, and was a Knight Templar Mason and cast his political vote independently, though usually with republican tendencies.

December 17, 1895, he married Miss Cora E. Phelps, daughter of Davis H. and Lydia (Hodson) Phelps. Her parents were both natives of Henry County, Indiana, where her father was prominent as a stock man. Two children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Kroh, Evangeline and Ruth, the latter now deceased. Mrs. Kroh and her daughter reside at 2022 North Meridian Street.

EDWIN RUFUS MONTGOMERY has won a high place for himself in the agricultural and commercial communities of Summitville, where he is utilizing his long and successful experience as a practical farmer and in an equally enterprising management of the Summitville Grain Company.

Mr. Montgomery was born July 3, 1880, son of S. D. and Mary C. (Thomas) Montgomery. The Montgomerys are of Irish stock, but were early settlers in Butler County, Ohio, and from there came to Indiana. S. D. Montgomery moved to Lafayette Township in Portage County, Indiana, more than sixty years ago and had one of the good farms near Frankton. Edwin R. Montgomery acquired his common school education in Monroe Township of Madison County, and when only a boy he began assisting his father in handling the home farm of 100 acres a mile from Orestes. On that farm he lived until his marriage in 1900 to Susan Pearl Matney, daughter of Elias and Mahala (Dalrymple) Matney. Mr. and Mrs. Montgomery had two children, Hazel, born in 1903, and Bernice, born in 1906. The wife and mother died June 30, 1917, and on July 16, 1918, Mr. Montgomery married Florence Estella

LIBRARY
OF THE
UNIVERSITY OF ILLINOIS

Edgar Apperson

Elmer Apperson

LIBRARY
OF THE
UNIVERSITY OF ILLINOIS

Brake, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Oscar Brake.

Mr. Montgomery continued farming for himself and still owns a place of 108 acres which he now rents to a tenant. In January, 1918, he retired from the farm to become manager of the Summitville Grain Company. This company does an extensive business all around the country about Summitville, buying and selling grain, coal, seed and feed.

Mr. Montgomery is a republican and at the present writing is candidate for township trustee. He is affiliated with the Masonic and Odd Fellows Lodges of Summitville and is a member of the Methodist Church.

ELMER APPERSON. Any one acquainted with automobile history as made in America during the past twenty years knows that it is a matter of many being called and few chosen for permanent and satisfactory rewards and honors. Among those whose claims to distinction and real success are most substantial Elmer Apperson, of Kokomo, has his position well fortified today as president of the Apperson Brothers Automobile Company, and there is perhaps no other American whose connection with automobile manufacture is extended further back into the historic past.

The little Indiana city near where he was born August 13, 1861, and where he has spent his life has many reasons to be grateful to the man who was once a hard working but rather obscure mechanic in the town. The Appersons are an old American family, the record going back to a Dr. James Apperson, who came from England prior to 1668 and settled in the County of New Kent, Virginia. In Indiana before the Apperson brothers made the name a synonym of mechanical genius the family were substantial farmers. The father of the Apperson brothers was Elbert Severe Apperson, who was born December 29, 1832, and died August 13, 1895. He was a Howard County farmer for many years. His wife's maiden name was Anne Eliza Landon, a daughter of William Landon. Elmer Apperson is a second cousin of Phoebe Apperson Hearst, and he is a great-great-grandson of Daniel Boone of Kentucky.

Elmer Apperson gained his first instruction in a country school in Howard County. He also attended the grade schools at Kokomo and the normal school at Valparaiso. Probably the event and undertaking of his career of greatest significance came in September, 1888, when with his brother Edgar he established a machine shop at Kokomo known as the Riverside Machine Works. Elmer Apperson was one of the owners and manager of this plant. Some four or five years later the Riverside Machine Works became actually though not in name the first automobile factory in America. In those works were designed, made and finished the parts which entered into the pioneer American automobile, the first Haynes-Apperson car. Thus for a quarter of a century Mr. Apperson has been interested in automobile manufacture, and the Apperson Brothers Automobile Company, of which he is president, is in a sense the flowering and fruitage of these many years of experience.

Mr. Apperson is also a director in the Kokomo Trust Company. He is a republican, a member of the Elks, and socially is a member of the Chicago Athletic Club, South Shore Country Club of Chicago and the Kokomo Country Club. He is a Presbyterian in religious affiliation.

Mr. Apperson was married in 1912 to Catherine Elizabeth Clancy, daughter of Matthew Cleary Clancy.

EDGAR LANDON APPERSON, a younger brother of Elmer Apperson, with whom he is associated in the Apperson Brothers Automobile Company, has shared honors in many of the experiences and achievements of the Apperson family in automobile history.

He was born near Kokomo October 3, 1869, a son of Elbert Severe and Anne Eliza (Landon) Apperson. He finished his education in the Kokomo High School and before he was twenty years old was associated with his brother in the Riverside Machine Works at Kokomo. He also assisted his brother in building and designing the first practical American automobile, constructed in the Riverside Machine Works. In later years he has been secretary treasurer of the Apperson Brothers Automobile Company and is now general manager of this company at Kokomo. He is also a director in the Howard National Bank at Kokomo, is a republican, a Mason and Elk, Presbyterian, and a member of

the Kokomo Country Club and the Crane Lake Game Preserve.

November 9, 1910, at Waukesha, Wisconsin, he married Inez Marshall, daughter of Henry Marshall, who served with the rank of captain in the Union army during the war.

GERRITT S. VAN DEUSEN, a former mayor of Michigan City and one of its oldest business men, has been a resident of that Indiana community for over half a century.

He is descended from some of the original Knickerbocker stock of New York. Abraham Van Deusen was a native and life long resident of Holland. Five of his sons came to America, and all were early settlers in Columbia County, New York. These five sons were named Isaac, Melchert, Teuwis, Jacob and Peter.

The first American generation of this branch was represented by Teuwis, and the subsequent line comes through Matthew Abrahamse, Robert, Sr., Robert, Jr., James, Robert I., Robert R., and Gerritt S. Robert Van Deusen, Jr., was baptized September 1, 1700, his sponsors being Martin and Marretye Van Buren. James Van Deusen married Elizabeth Smith.

Robert I. Van Deusen, grandfather of the Michigan City business man, was born at Claverack, New York, December 15, 1772. For a number of years he was a Massachusetts farmer living near Ashley Falls. He married Barbara Sharpe.

Robert R. Van Deusen was born at Greenbush, New York, September 12, 1809. He acquired a good education and early turned his attention to the study of law. After his admission to the bar he located at Morrisville, New York, and practiced there steadily until he removed to Michigan City in 1866. He continued in active practice until his death June 25, 1878. He married Elvira Stewart, who was born in Madison County, New York, January 30, 1819, and died at Michigan City when about seventy-five years of age. She was a member of the Methodist Church. They had eleven children, named Mary E., Anna E., Stewart A., Sarah M., Henry Clay, Ella, Robert S., Jay R., Gerritt S., Estelle, and Arthur E.

Gerritt S. Van Deusen was born at Morrisville, Madison County, New York, January 7, 1851. He was about fifteen years old when his father came to Michigan City. He attended the public schools of Morrisville and completed his education in the high school at Michigan City. As a successful business man Mr. Van Deusen takes pride in the fact that he began life on a comparatively humble scale. For two years he was employed as baggage master and brakeman with the Michigan Central Railway. Then for thirteen years he was a commercial traveler, but resigned his position on the road to establish a factory at Michigan City for the manufacture of reed and rattan goods. He made that a highly successful enterprise, and after selling it took up the contracting business, building good roads, and developed an organization and facilities which constructed many miles of improved highways in many counties. In 1907 Mr. Van Deusen retired on account of ill health, and after an extensive tour of Europe returned home and has since been identified with banking and other enterprises. With W. B. Hutchinson and Philip Zorn he organized the Merchants Mutual Telephone Company, and is still one of its directors and was formerly secretary and treasurer. He was also one of the organizers of the Citizens Bank of Michigan City. He is a director of the Tecumseh Facing Mill Company and of the Mount Airy Stone Company.

November 9, 1881, Mr. Van Deusen married Miss Rachel Sloane Couden. Mrs. Van Deusen was born in Michigan City. Her father, Reynolds Couden, was born in Poland, Ohio, where his parents were among the pioneers. He learned the tinner's trade and in 1834 came west and located at Michigan City, a town that had just been established about a year. He bought land and opened one of the first hardware stores and tinshops, his place of business being on Franklin Street. He continued active as a merchant for upwards of half a century, and died at Michigan City at the age of seventy-seven. He married in Michigan City Margaret S. Marshall, who was born in Weathersfield, Ohio, daughter of William and Rachel (McElroy) Marshall, of Scotch and Irish ancestry. Reynolds Couden and wife had five children: William M.; Albert R., who became a prominent officer in the United States Navy; Chauncey B.; Rachel S.; and J. C. F.

Mr. and Mrs. Van Deusen had three children, Margaret, Grace Marshall and

Henry. The oldest and youngest died in infancy. The daughter is now the wife of William B. Hutchinson, Jr., and they are the parents of two children, William and Gerritt. Mr. and Mrs. Van Deusen have long been active members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. He has served on the Board of Trustees of the church for upwards of forty years and is the oldest trustee in point of continuous service now living. Mr. Van Deusen has been a power in republican politics in the state, and has attended as delegate many of the state and other conventions of his party. He was a member of the National Convention which nominated William McKinley. For two years he was an alderman, and from 1894 to 1898 was mayor of Michigan City. Mr. Van Deusen is affiliated with Acme Lodge No. 83, Ancient Free and Accepted Masons, Michigan City Chapter No. 25, Royal Arch Masons, Michigan City Council No. 56, Royal and Select Masons, and Michigan City Commandery No. 30, Knights Templar.

Amos Whiteley, Jr. Since 1892 the name Whiteley has been one of the most significant in the industrial upbuilding of the City of Muncie. In that year the great corporation which had formerly had its home at Springfield, Ohio, moved its malleable iron foundry to Muncie, and there soon built up a manufacturing town called Whiteley, a notable addition to the population and industrial resources of the larger city of Muncie.

One of the present representatives of the family is Amos Whiteley, Jr., who was named for his honored grandfather, an eminent American manufacturer. He was born at Springfield, Ohio, January 5, 1885, a son of Burt H. Whiteley. The latter, also a native of Springfield, was for years engaged in the manufacture of malleable iron castings. On coming to Muncie he established the Whiteley Malleable Castings Company, to which he gave his time and attention in its management until his death in 1917. As a citizen no man stood higher in Muncie than Burt H. Whiteley. His natural ability as an industrial leader was carried over into civic affairs and into his personal relations, so that he well earned the esteem paid him for his many admirable qualities. He was one of the men who found Muncie a small city facing decline through the passing of the boom period caused by natural gas, and gave it new life and prosperity and brought it to a city of over 30,000 population. His name was identified with nearly every worthy enterprise of Muncie in a quarter of a century. He founded The Home Hospital on the site of the old Anthony homestead. For many years he was a director of the Delaware County Bank, and was also interested financially in the building of the Star and Columbia theaters of Muncie. He was a Unitarian in religious belief, was a thirty-second degree Mason and Shriner, and an Elk.

Amos Whiteley, Jr., was the only child of his parents. He was educated in the public schools of Muncie, Howe Military School, and the Millikan University at Decatur, Illinois. In early life he learned the pattern making trade in his father's shop and was active in the foundry department until 1910, when he was made assistant superintendent of the Whiteley Malleable Castings Company. In 1916 Mr. Whiteley withdrew from this business and established one of the largest garages in Muncie. This he still continues. Mr. Whiteley is a republican, a member of the Episcopal Church, and is affiliated with the Muncie Elks. July 25, 1906, at Muncie, he married Miss Mabel Stewart.

George William Brown, who died January 17, 1919, had figured prominently in the business life of Indianapolis for many years, and accomplished much as a merchant and especially as a builder.

Mr. Brown was born at Indianapolis, in a house standing at 612 North New Jersey Street, January 12, 1857, a son of John William and Sophia Catherine (Vajen) Brown. His mother was a sister of John H. Vajen, who served as quartermaster general during the Civil war under Governor Morton. John W. Brown died in 1909 and his wife in 1907. It has long been the practice of the family to assemble in reunion every Christmas, and in 1917 the descendants of John W. and Sophia Catherine Brown in attendance at this union were sixty-two in number, including children and grandchildren.

John William Brown was born at Bicken, Nassau, Germany, while his wife was born near Bremen. John W. Brown came to the United States with his parents

in 1848, when fourteen years of age, and the family located at once in Indianapolis, where they erected a two-story brick house for a residence and used part of the building for a bakery shop. It was in this old house, located on New Jersey Street, that George W. Brown was born. For a number of years John George Brown, brother of John William, was a grocery merchant of Indianapolis. John W. Brown at the outbreak of the Civil war volunteered for service in the ranks. However, owing to the scarcity of bakers in Indianapolis he was employed by Governor Morton and John Vajen to take a contract to supply the quartermaster's department. Thus he did baking for the soldiers in the camp near Indianapolis during the war, and from that contract he secured his start in business affairs. Finally he acquired a partnership with William Buschmann & Company, and was one of the managers in that extensive wholesale business of groceries, flour and feed. During the last twenty years of his life John William Brown was chiefly identified with real estate.

George William Brown spent his boyhood and youth in the Indianapolis of Civil war time and the decade following. Until he was about twelve years old he attended parochial school, and after that had a year in public schools and for one year was a student of German and Latin in the Reformed Church Academy. His education was completed with a business course under Professor Hollenbeck at Butler University. During school days Mr. Brown acquired valuable experience with different firms. He seemed to possess a special genius for drawing and making plats, and he worked for some time in Barnard & Johnson's real estate office doing this work. These plats were in great demand and were readily sold to the real estate men of the city. While in Butler University Mr. Brown also did work as an errand boy for the Citizens National Bank.

In 1875 he entered the wholesale department of the Bowen & Stewart book store, and was there two years, during which time he acquired a very practical knowledge of bookkeeping. From 1877 to 1880 he managed his father's grocery business, in which he had a partnership interest. He then took up a new line altogether, engaging as a shoe merchant, a business which continued in the family for thirty-five years, until it was finally wound up in 1917. Mr. Brown, however, had sold his interest in the store in 1895 to his brother Frank, who continued it until 1908, at which time it was sold to Raymond B. Brown, a son of George W.

In 1890 Mr. Brown organized the German-American Building Association, with authorized capital stock of $1,000,000. He was vice president of this organization when it consolidated with the Indiana Society for Savings. Albert Sahm, who was a schoolmate of Mr. Brown, has been treasurer of the organization since its inception. Mr. Brown was active in the business as secretary for twenty years.

In late years his business interests were largely in the field of real estate development and building. He constructed independently several large buildings, including the Pennsylvania Flat, Raymond Flat, Vienna Flat, St. Albans, Belle Terrace, and Bungalow Park apartments. He also organized a $100,000 corporation which built the property known as Delaware Court and was president of the company.

Mr. Brown interested himself in public affairs and was prominent in the progressive party. In 1914 he was on that ticket as candidate for treasurer of Marion County, and had the satisfaction of getting more votes than any other candidate except Senator Beveridge.

Probably nothing afforded Mr. Brown more satisfaction than the service he was able to render during his many years of active membership in the Presbyterian Church and the honors accorded him by the church. From 1885 he served as an elder, in 1911 was vice moderator of the Indiana Synod, for twenty-four years was elder and office bearer of Memorial Presbytery of Indianapolis; was superintendent of the Sunday School at Fifth Christ Church in 1883-85, superintendent of the Sixth Presbyterian Church Sunday School from 1888 to 1890, and three times was sent to the General Assembly, for the years 1903, 1914 and 1917, an honor which Mr. Brown especially appreciated. From 1911 to 1914 he was treasurer and chairman of the finance committee of the Church Federation of Indianapolis. He was eight years treasurer of Indiana Synod Home Missions Committee, and independently he raised $350.000 for Winona Assembly and Winona Technical Institute. Among other

activities Mr. Brown wrote much for religious organs in Indianapolis and for daily newspapers, and was one of the most prominent laymen of the Presbyterian Church in the state. He was a director in 1905-06 of the Indianapolis Commercial Club.

He married Mary J. Coble, of a well known family of Marion County. Before her marriage Mrs. Brown was a teacher in the districts around Indianapolis. Her father, George Coble, was born near Riverside Park in Marion County, and was a farmer there many years. He died at Indianapolis in 1898. Her mother, Mary Ann (Doty) Coble, was also born in Marion County and died in 1911.

Mr. and Mrs. Brown had six children: Bess M., who died in 1912, Gertrude Vajen, Raymond Dwight, Mrs. Edith Grace Brubaker, Paul Owen, and Karl Franklin. There are seven grandchildren.

CLARENCE A. HARTLEY, M. D. For the past ten years one of the best qualified physicians and surgeons of Southern Indiana has been Dr. Clarence A. Hartley of Evansville. Doctor Hartley has spent most of his life in Southern Indiana, grew up in the hills of Warrick County, was a teacher, and while studying medicine was a civil service employe in the Government offices at Washington.

Doctor Hartley was born in Marion County, Illinois. His father, Henry Hartley, was born on a farm in Warrick County, Indiana, where his parents were pioneers. Henry Hartley followed farming in Southern Indiana until 1873, when he removed to Marion County, Illinois, where he farmed three years. He then returned to Warrick County and bought a farm in Anderson Township, where he continued general farming and stock raising the rest of his life. He married Abigail Horton. She was a native of Anderson Township of Warrick County, daughter of James and Amanda (Bates) Horton. Her parents were both born in Rhode Island and were early settlers in Anderson Township, their locality becoming known as Yankeetown. James Horton improved a good farm there and was one of the influential citizens. Mrs. Henry Hartley died at the age of seventy-two, the mother of eight children: Salvin, James N., Fannie, Lou, Union, Clarence A., Viola and Elmer.

Dr. Clarence A. Hartley attended public schools in Warrick County and making good use of his advantages qualified as a teacher in the public schools. Later he entered the State Normal School at Terre Haute and was graduated in 1898. From there he went to Washington, District of Columbia, and after perfecting himself in shorthand and typewriting became a clerical employe in the offices of the secretary of the treasury. He was one of the government workers in Washington for nearly ten years, until 1907. In the meantime he used his leisure to attend lectures in the medical department of the George Washington University, where he graduated M. D. in 1907. He also had a postgraduate course in the same university, and in 1909, with this thorough training and with many natural qualifications, he entered upon his busy career as a physician and surgeon at Evansville. He is a member in good standing of the Vanderburg County Medical Society, the Indiana State Medical Association, the Ohio Valley Medical Association and the American Medical Association. He is also a member of the staff of physicians and surgeons of the Deaconess Hospital and is attending physician to the Children's Clinic of the same institution.

In 1907 Doctor Hartley married America Catherine Collins. She was born in Warrick County, a daughter of Salvin and Amanda Collins. Their two children are Clarence A., Jr., and Flora Elizabeth. Their daughter Mary Catherine died at the age of eleven months. Doctor Hartley is affiliated with Reed Lodge No. 316, Free and Accepted Masons, Evansville Chapter No. 12, Royal Arch Masons, and is also a member of the Loyal Order of Moose, the Elks, and the Evansville Chamber of Commerce.

CHARLES W. HARTLOFF, M. D. The name Hartloff has been prominent in the medical annals of Evansville for many years, having been borne by two men of distinction in the profession, the late Dr. Richard Hartloff and his son and successor Dr. Charles W. Hartloff.

The former was born in Wermelskirchen, Rheinpfalz, Germany, in 1845, son of Frederick Hartloff, who was a weaver by trade. In 1854 the latter came to America, accompanied by his wife and son, and they were twenty-three days in crossing the

ocean on a sailing vessel. From the port of Philadelphia they journeyed westward to Ironton, Ohio, and two years later settled at German Ridge in Perry County, Indiana. Securing a tract of timber land, Frederick Hartloff soon had the rude comforts of a log house for his family, and with the industry characteristic of the German settler continued his work until he had a fine farm with all the improvements. Late in life he retired to Buffaloville in Spencer County, where he died.

Dr. Richard Hartloff had the rudiments of his education in his native land, but from the age of nine attended American schools both at Ironton, Ohio, and in Spencer County. He finished his literary course in Wallace College at Berea, Ohio, and from there entered the medical department of the University of Louisville, where he was graduated with the M. D. degree in March, 1870. It is now nearly half a century since he began his work as a well equipped practitioner at Evansville. He was a close student of his profession, attending clinics and schools in New York and also going abroad to study in Vienna. He was in practice thirty years, his useful career being closed by death June 21, 1900.

He married Caroline Johann, a native of Perry County, Indiana, and daughter of Frederick and Barbara Johann, natives of Germany and early settlers in Southern Indiana. She died in 1875, leaving besides her son Charles a daughter, Emma Caroline, now the wife of John F. Habbe of Indianapolis. Dr. Richard Hartloff married a second wife, Mrs. Elizabeth Oliver, a native of Manchester, England, who died in 1903. Her son by a former marriage is also deceased.

Charles W. Hartloff was born in Council Township, Perry County, Indiana, in 1870, and in 1887 graduated from the Evansville High School. He took the full academic course at the University of Indiana, graduating A. B. in 1892. Later he entered the medical department of the University of Michigan, from which he received his diploma and degree in 1897. After a year of practice in his home city he entered Johns Hopkins University, and then went abroad, spending two years in travel and study, chiefly at the University of Vienna, which then claimed some of the greatest figures in medicine and surgery in the world.

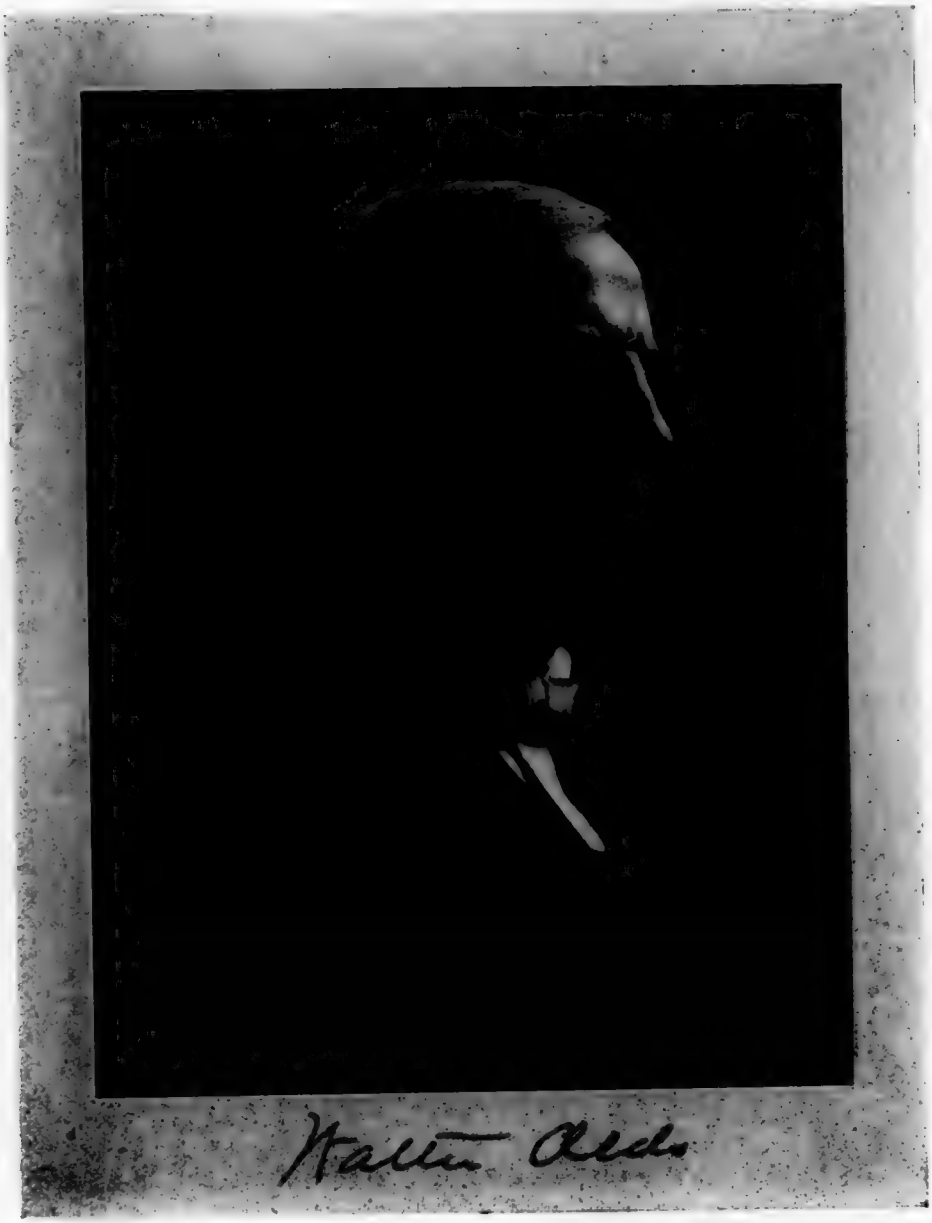
Doctor Hartloff returned to Evansville a few months before his father's death, and at once took up his large practice, responsibilities for which his talents and exceptional training admirably qualified him. For the past twenty years he has had a very busy career. In addition to his private practice he has served as secretary of the city board of health and of the board of pension examiners, and is now chief medical inspector of the Evansville schools. He is a member of the County and State Medical Societies, also of the Ohio Valley, the American Medical Association, and the American Public Health Association.

In 1896 Miss Annie Marie Kaiser, of Port Huron, Michigan, became his wife. They have one daughter, Maryland Elizabeth, who is a graduate of the Evansville High School, spent one year in Penn Hall at Chambersburg, Pennsylvania, and is now a student in the University of Michigan. Doctor Hartloff and family are members of the St. John Evangelical Church. He is affiliated with Reed Lodge, Free and Ancient Masons, Evansville Chapter, Royal Arch Masons, Simpson Council, Royal and Select Masons, LaVallette Commandery, Knights Templar, Evansville Consistory, Scottish Rite, and Hadi Temple of the Mystic Shrine. He is also an Elk, and is a member of the Evansville Chamber of Commerce and the Country and Crescent Clubs.

William Franklin Cleveland, M. D. The responsibilities of a busy practitioner have been the lot of Dr. William Franklin Cleveland of Evansville for more than a quarter of a century. At the same time he has managed to take an active interest in local affairs, and has been connected with the management of municipal government, and made a fine record during his term as a state senator.

Doctor Cleveland was born in Johnson Township, Gibson County, Indiana, November 23, 1855. His grandfather, Charles Cleveland, was a native of Virginia, born in 1800, and he moved from that state to Kentucky and came to Indiana about 1832, locating in what is now Johnson Township of Gibson County. He made the journey with a pair of oxen and six head of horses. He crossed the Ohio River at Louisville and completed the journey through the woods to what is now Johnson Township.

LIBRARY
OF THE
UNIVERSITY OF ILLINOIS


Martin Aleks

He was a pioneer there and settled in the midst of the woods, when wild game of all kinds abounded. He bought a tract of timbered land and built a log house, which was the first home of the Cleveland family in Indiana. He cleared up a large tract and spent the rest of his life as a prosperous farmer. He and his wife had eleven children.

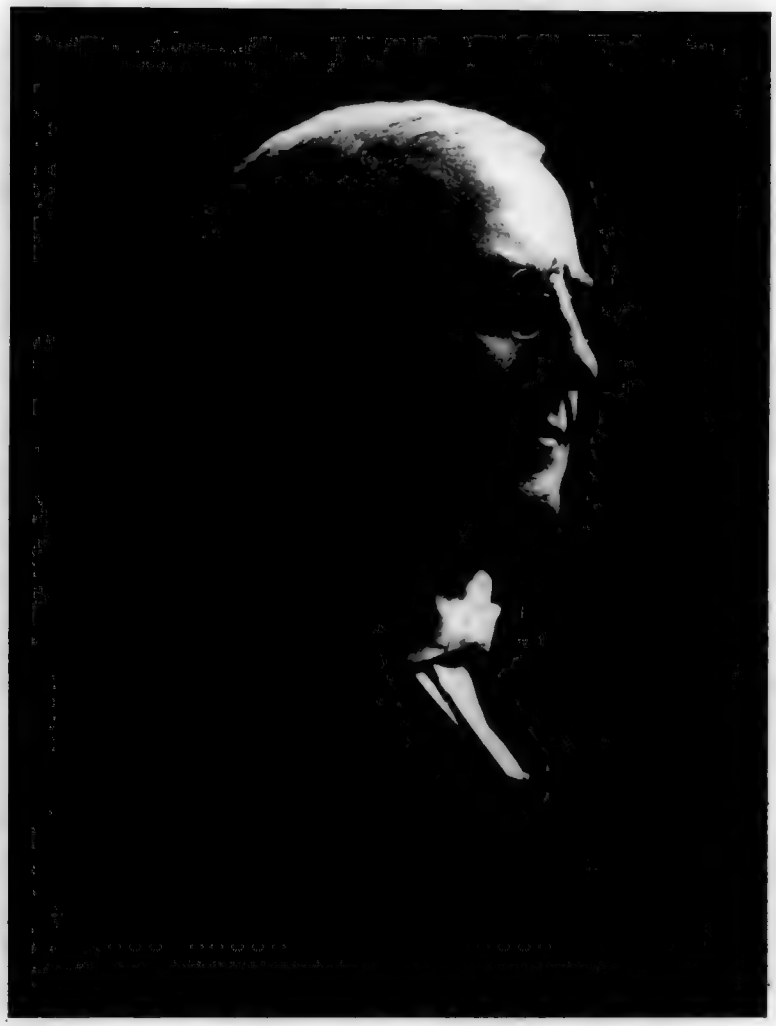
John T. Cleveland, father of Doctor Cleveland, was born in Kentucky and was brought to Indiana when about six years old. At that time there were no railroads, not even canals, and the entire journey was made with wagons and teams. For several years Evansville, twenty-one miles away, was the nearest market and supply point. John T. Cleveland therefore had a pioneer environment until he was well toward his middle age. He grew up on a farm, later bought eighty acres of timbered land in Johnson Township of Gibson County, and also provided for his family the typical log house. It was in this house that Doctor Cleveland was born. His energies sufficed to bring a considerable area under cultivation, and he was both a farmer and stock raiser and did much to improve his property, planting fruit trees, and he eventually lived in a good frame house. He died there in his seventieth year. He married Mary Jane Davis, who was born in Montgomery Township of Gibson County, a daughter of William Ross and Sally (Johnson) Davis, pioneers in that section of Indiana. She died in 1865, and four of her children reached mature years, being named James Marshall, William Franklin, Joel Davis, and Thomas Monroe.

William Franklin Cleveland has always been glad that his early youth was spent in the wholesome rural environment, though his early ambitions caused him to seek advantages and opportunities in a larger field. He attended rural schools, also the Fort Branch High School, and at the age of twenty began teaching in his native county. Altogether he was connected with school work for about fifteen years. While teaching he also took up the study of medicine and in 1890 entered the Louisville Medical College, where he was graduated and received his diploma in 1892. In the same year he came to Evansville, and has been busied with a large and growing practice ever since. During the world war he served as the medical member of Draft Board Division No. 3 at Evansville. Doctor Cleveland represented the Sixth Ward of Evansville in the City Council for ten years and nine months, constituting three terms. He was elected a member of the State Senate in 1912, and gave much of his time to the duties of that office during the two following sessions.

In 1882 he married Mary E. Pritchett. She was born in Montgomery Township of Gibson County, a daughter of William H. and Martha (Gudgel) Pritchett. She is a sister of another well known Evansville physician, Dr. W. S. Pritchett. Doctor and Mrs. Cleveland have one son, Walter R. Cleveland, who is a graduate of the Evansville High School and the medical department of the University of Indiana, and is now a rising young physician in Evansville. He married Anita Richards, and they have one daughter, named Helene Frances.

WALTER OLDS, of Fort Wayne, is rounding out a career of fifty years as a member of the legal profession. He was a Union soldier, studied law after the war, began practice in Indiana, achieved the dignity and honors of the Circuit and Supreme Bench, afterward was for some years a leading member of the Chicago bar, and for over eighteen years has been a resident of Fort Wayne and is one of the chief railway attorneys and counsels in the state.

Judge Olds was born on his father's farm in Morrow County, Ohio, August 11, 1846, a son of Benjamin and Abigail (Washburn) Olds. His father was a native of Pennsylvania, born in 1795. His mother was born in Jefferson County, New York, in 1805. Of their large family of eleven children, nine sons and two daughters, two are now living, Lester and Walter Olds. Benjamin Olds, though a farmer, having developed and improved 240 acres in Morrow County, was also a regularly ordained minister of the Methodist Church and successfully combined both vocations. In politics he was a whig and later a republican, and had a record as a soldier of the War of 1812. A more intensely patriotic family it would be difficult to find. Five of his sons were soldiers in the Civil war: James, who served as major of the Sixty-fifth Ohio Infantry in Gen. John Sherman's Brigade; Sanford, who was a mem-



Walter Reed

He was a pioneer there and settled in the midst of the woods, when wild game of all kinds abounded. He bought a tract of timbered land and built a log house, which was the first home of the Cleveland family in Indiana. He cleared up a large tract and spent the rest of his life as a prosperous farmer. He and his wife had eleven children.

John T. Cleveland, father of Doctor Cleveland, was born in Kentucky and was brought to Indiana when about six years old. At that time there were no railroads, not even canals, and the entire journey was made with wagons and teams. For several years Evansville, twenty-one miles away, was the nearest market and supply point. John T. Cleveland therefore had a pioneer environment until he was well toward his middle age. He grew up on a farm, later bought eighty acres of timbered land in Johnson Township of Gibson County, and also provided for his family the typical log house. It was in this house that Doctor Cleveland was born. His energies sufficed to bring a considerable area under cultivation, and he was both a farmer and stock raiser and did much to improve his property, planting fruit trees, and he eventually lived in a good frame house. He died there in his seventieth year. He married Mary Jane Davis, who was born in Montgomery Township of Gibson County, a daughter of William Ross and Sally (Johnson) Davis, pioneers in that section of Indiana. She died in 1865, and four of her children reached mature years, being named James Marshall, William Franklin, Joel Davis, and Thomas Monroe.

William Franklin Cleveland has always been glad that his early youth was spent in the wholesome rural environment, though his early ambitions caused him to seek advantages and opportunities in a larger field. He attended rural schools, also the Fort Branch High School, and at the age of twenty began teaching in his native county. Altogether he was connected with school work for about fifteen years. While teaching he also took up the study of medicine and in 1890 entered the Louisville Medical College, where he was graduated and received his diploma in 1892. In the same year he came to Evansville, and has been busied with a large and growing practice ever since. During the world war he served as the medical member of Draft Board Division No. 3 at Evansville. Doctor Cleveland represented the Sixth Ward of Evansville in the City Council for ten years and nine months, constituting three terms. He was elected a member of the State Senate in 1912, and gave much of his time to the duties of that office during the two following sessions.

In 1882 he married Mary E. Pritchett. She was born in Montgomery Township of Gibson County, a daughter of William H. and Martha (Gudgel) Pritchett. She is a sister of another well known Evansville physician, Dr. W. S. Pritchett. Doctor and Mrs. Cleveland have one son, Walter R. Cleveland, who is a graduate of the Evansville High School and the medical department of the University of Indiana, and is now a rising young physician in Evansville. He married Anita Richards, and they have one daughter, named Helene Frances.

Walter Olds, of Fort Wayne, is rounding out a career of fifty years as a member of the legal profession. He was a Union soldier, studied law after the war, began practice in Indiana, achieved the dignity and honors of the Circuit and Supreme Bench, afterward was for some years a leading member of the Chicago bar, and for over eighteen years has been a resident of Fort Wayne and is one of the chief railway attorneys and counsels in the state.

Judge Olds was born on his father's farm in Morrow County, Ohio, August 11, 1846, a son of Benjamin and Abigail (Washburn) Olds. His father was a native of Pennsylvania, born in 1795. His mother was born in Jefferson County, New York, in 1805. Of their large family of eleven children, nine sons and two daughters, two are now living, Lester and Walter Olds. Benjamin Olds, though a farmer, having developed and improved 240 acres in Morrow County, was also a regularly ordained minister of the Methodist Church and successfully combined both vocations. In politics he was a whig and later a republican, and had a record as a soldier of the War of 1812. A more intensely patriotic family it would be difficult to find. Five of his sons were soldiers in the Civil war: James, who served as major of the Sixty-fifth Ohio Infantry in Gen. John Sherman's Brigade; Sanford, who was a mem-

ber of the One Hundred and Twenty-First Ohio Infantry and died as a result of wounds received in the first battle of Chickamauga; Lester, who was in Company D of the One Hundred and Twenty-First Regiment. Chauncey, who was in the Third Ohio Cavalry and at Munfordville, Kentucky, was shot through the left lung and shoulder and died seven weeks later because of the wounds.

The first sixteen years of the life of Walter Olds were spent on his father's Ohio farm, and nothing out of the ordinary distinguished that period. He was educated in the public schools, and was seventeen years of age when, in June, 1864, he followed the example of his older brothers and enlisted in Company A of the One Hundred and Seventy-Fourth Ohio Infantry. He was with that regiment in all of its campaigns in the Middle West until finally taken ill in North Carolina when on the march to join General Sherman's army, and was sent to the army hospital. He received his honorable discharge at the close of the war while still in the hospital. This useful military service was a prelude to his long career of usefulness in civil life. Returning home he attended the Capital University at Columbus, Ohio, and read law with his brother James at Mount Gilead, Ohio. In 1869 he was admitted to the Ohio bar before the Supreme Court, and on April 2d of the same year located at Columbia City, Indiana, where he began practice in partnership with A. Y. Hooper, who was at that time state senator. That partnership continued six years, until the death of Senator Hooper. In 1876 Judge Olds was elected a member of the State Senate on the Republican ticket, and served with that body during 1877-79. In the meantime his practice had steadily grown, but he practically resigned it to accept a place on his party's ticket as candidate for circuit judge for the District of Kosciusko and Whitley counties. He was elected in 1884, and served until 1888, when he resigned. From the Circuit bench he was promoted to the Supreme Court of Indiana, and began his duties as an associate justice January 7, 1889. He was a member of the Supreme Court until June 15, 1893, when he resigned. Two of the decisions he wrote and handed down while in the Supreme Court were appealed to the United States Supreme Court and both upheld by the higher tribunal.

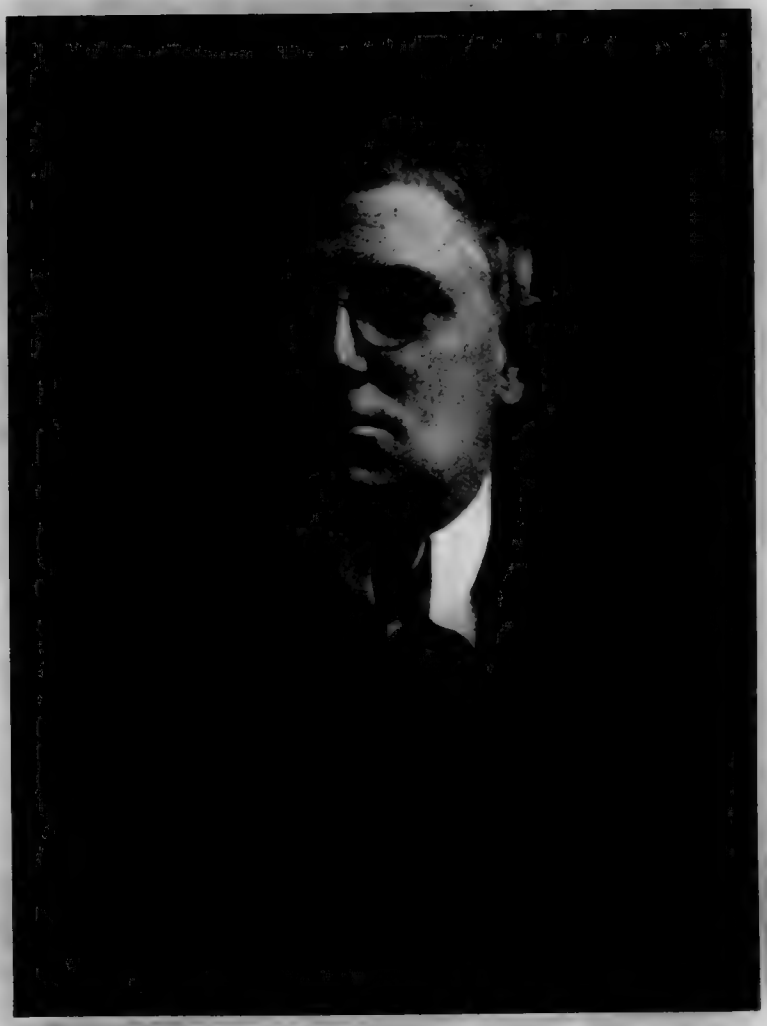
From 1893 until 1901 Judge Olds was identified with an important corporation and railway practice in Chicago, but in 1901 returned to Indiana and located at Fort Wayne. Judge Olds is Indiana attorney for the New York, Chicago & St. Louis Railway Company and the Lake Shore & Michigan Southern, is local attorney for the Lake Erie & Western and the Ohio Electric Company, and represents a number of other large interests. He is one of the most prominent trial lawyers of Indiana.

Judge Olds has always taken an active part in republican politics and has served as district committeeman and county chairman. He is a member of the Grand Army of the Republic, the Order of Elks and the University Club.

July 1, 1873, at Mount Gilead, Ohio, he married Miss Marie J. Merritt, who was born in Morrow County, Ohio, December 4, 1850, daughter of Z. L. Merritt, a prominent business man of Mount Gilead. Judge and Mrs. Olds have one son, Lee Merritt Olds, who has attained a successful position in his father's profession and whose biography follows.

MAJ. LEE M. OLDS, a "native son" of Indiana, was born at Columbia City October 21, 1874. He is the son of Walter and Marie J. (Merritt) Olds. He was educated in the public schools of Columbia City and took a two-year course at Wabash College. He then entered Michigan Military Academy at Orchard Lake, Michigan, graduating from that institution in 1893. He then took a one-year literary course at Northwestern University, Evanston, Illinois, and having completed that, entered the law department of the same university, graduating from that department in 1896. At the time of his graduation he was president of the Law Students' Association of the three law schools then in Chicago, comprising about 2,500 students. He immediately entered into the practice of law with his father, Judge Walter Olds at Chicago.

He enlisted during the Spanish-American war and was elected captain of Company A, One Hundred and Sixty-First Indiana, of which regiment ex-Governor Winfield T. Durbin was colonel. He was afterward promoted to major of that regiment, serving until the close of the war,



LEE MERRITT OLDS

ber of the One Hundred and Twenty-First Ohio Infantry and died as a result of wounds received in the first battle of Chickamauga; Lester, who was in Company D of the One Hundred and Twenty-First Regiment. Chauncey, who was in the Third Ohio Cavalry and at Munfordville, Kentucky, was shot through the left lung and shoulder and died seven weeks later because of the wounds.

The first sixteen years of the life of Walter Olds were spent on his father's Ohio farm, and nothing out of the ordinary distinguished that period. He was educated in the public schools, and was seventeen years of age when, in June, 1864, he followed the example of his older brothers and enlisted in Company A of the One Hundred and Seventy-Fourth Ohio Infantry. He was with that regiment in all of its campaigns in the Middle West until finally taken ill in North Carolina when on the march to join General Sherman's army, and was sent to the army hospital. He received his honorable discharge at the close of the war while still in the hospital. This useful military service was a prelude to his long career of usefulness in civil life. Returning home he attended the Capital University at Columbus, Ohio, and read law with his brother James at Mount Gilead, Ohio. In 1869 he was admitted to the Ohio bar before the Supreme Court, and on April 2d of the same year located at Columbia City, Indiana, where he began practice in partnership with A. Y. Hooper, who was at that time state senator. That partnership continued six years, until the death of Senator Hooper. In 1876 Judge Olds was elected a member of the State Senate on the Republican ticket, and served with that body during 1877-79. In the meantime his practice had steadily grown, but he practically resigned it to accept a place on his party's ticket as candidate for circuit judge for the District of Kosciusko and Whitley counties. He was elected in 1884, and served until 1888, when he resigned. From the Circuit bench he was promoted to the Supreme Court of Indiana, and began his duties as an associate justice January 7, 1889. He was a member of the Supreme Court until June 15, 1893, when he resigned. Two of the decisions he wrote and handed down while in the Supreme Court were appealed to the United States Supreme Court and both upheld by the higher tribunal.

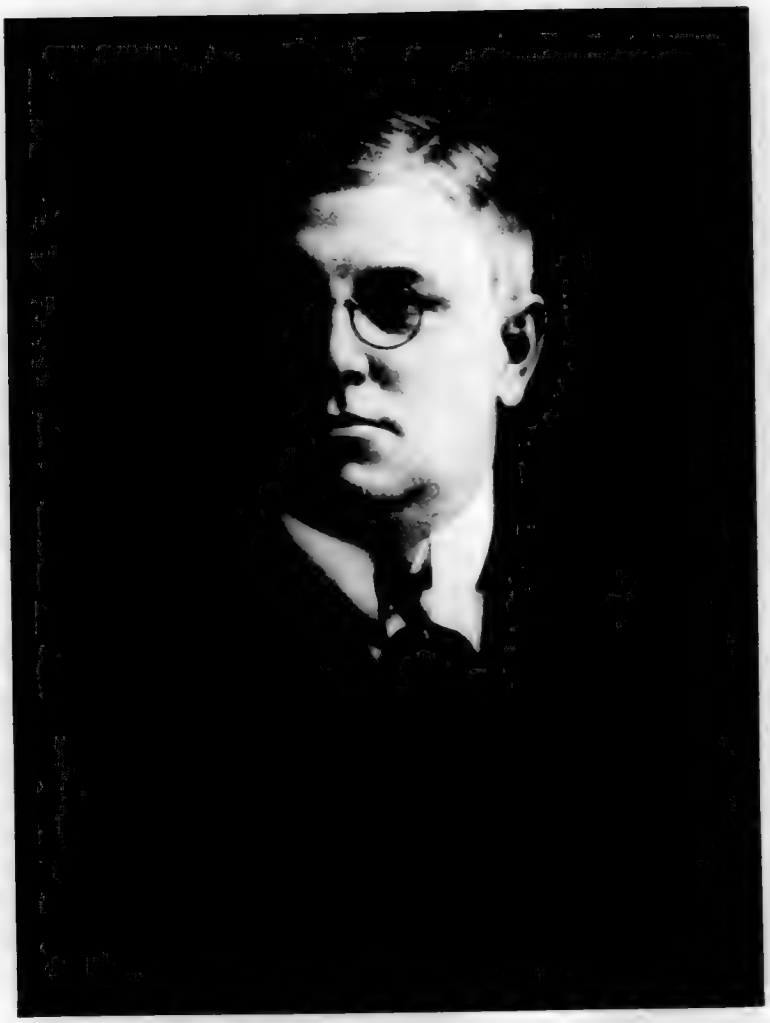
From 1893 until 1901 Judge Olds was identified with an important corporation and railway practice in Chicago, but in 1901 returned to Indiana and located at Fort Wayne. Judge Olds is Indiana attorney for the New York, Chicago & St. Louis Railway Company and the Lake Shore & Michigan Southern, is local attorney for the Lake Erie & Western and the Ohio Electric Company, and represents a number of other large interests. He is one of the most prominent trial lawyers of Indiana.

Judge Olds has always taken an active part in republican politics and has served as district committeeman and county chairman. He is a member of the Grand Army of the Republic, the Order of Elks and the University Club.

July 1, 1873, at Mount Gilead, Ohio, he married Miss Marie J. Merritt, who was born in Morrow County, Ohio, December 4, 1850, daughter of Z. L. Merritt, a prominent business man of Mount Gilead. Judge and Mrs. Olds have one son, Lee Merritt Olds, who has attained a successful position in his father's profession and whose biography follows.

Maj. Lee M. Olds, a "native son" of Indiana, was born at Columbia City October 21, 1874. He is the son of Walter and Marie J. (Merritt) Olds. He was educated in the public schools of Columbia City and took a two-year course at Wabash College. He then entered Michigan Military Academy at Orchard Lake, Michigan, graduating from that institution in 1893. He then took a one-year literary course at Northwestern University, Evanston, Illinois, and having completed that, entered the law department of the same university, graduating from that department in 1896. At the time of his graduation he was president of the Law Students' Association of the three law schools then in Chicago, comprising about 2,500 students. He immediately entered into the practice of law with his father, Judge Walter Olds at Chicago.

He enlisted during the Spanish-American war and was elected captain of Company A, One Hundred and Sixty-First Indiana, of which regiment ex-Governor Winfield T. Durbin was colonel. He was afterward promoted to major of that regiment, serving until the close of the war,



LEE MERRITT OLDS

LIBRARY
OF THE
UNIVERSITY OF ILLINOIS

having been in Cuba several months. It is said of him by the historian of the One Hundred and Sixty-First Indiana Regiment that "he was a born commander."

At the close of the Spanish-American war Major Olds did not feel that he wanted to at once take up indoor work again, therefore he took employment with a railroad construction company for about a year, after which he went to Korea with a mining company and was engaged there for another year. While engaged in railroad construction work and mining he had a large number of men under his supervision.

After his experience in mining he returned to this country and located in San Francisco in 1902, re-entering the practice of law, devoting all his time and energy to his profession. He immediately established a practice which by reason of his strict integrity, energy and ability has steadily grown until he is now enjoying a lucrative practice and is one of San Francisco's leading lawyers.

Major Olds was married to Miss Winifred L. Keogh, a native of San Francisco, in 1902, and to them have been born three sons, Walter K., Merritt R., and Winfield L.

WILLIAM E. HORSLEY, lawyer, present prosecuting attorney of the Forty-Third Indiana Circuit and former sheriff of Vigo County, has a personal record that is not less noteworthy than the competent and able services he has rendered in public office, all of which have been duly appreciated by the people of Terre Haute and his native county.

There are a number of people in Terre Haute who remember William E. Horsley when as a boy he blacked boots and sold papers on the streets of that city. It is a case in which a youth with limited opportunities and unlimited determination has gained some of the prizes of life which are everywhere valued as the signs and symbols of substantial success.

He was born in Honey Creek Township of Vigo County September 29, 1873, a son of General and Fannie (Russel) Horsley, the former a native of Indiana and the latter of England. The mother came to Canada with her parents when nine years of age. General Horsley was a brick mason by trade, and died at the age of thirty-eight and his wife at thirty-nine.

Thus when a small boy William E. Horsley was left an orphan and had no other means of support except what was created by his own labor. When only nine years of age he was working in a brick yard, and at the age of eleven found employment in the Wabash Rolling Mills. At thirteen he entered an apprenticeship at the brick layer's trade, and this was his consecutive vocation for a period of eighteen years. Realizing his deficiencies of education, he made every effort to supply it by study at home, and he also bought a scholarship in the International Correspondence School and finished a technical course. He finally developed his trade into that of a building contractor, and for two years did a very successful business in that line.

Mr. Horsley has for many years been one of the influential men in the republican party of Vigo County. In 1904 he was elected on that ticket to the office of sheriff, and was re-elected for a second term. This re-election in itself constituted a notable incident in local politics, since he was the first republican sheriff to secure a re-election in the annals of the county. In 1909 he was nominated on the republican ticket for mayor of Terre Haute, but was defeated.

In 1912 Mr. Horsley entered the Indiana Law School, where he finished the course with credit and honor and graduated LL. B. in 1914. Returning to Terre Haute, he accepted the nomination for prosecuting attorney and made a good canvass but was unable to overcome the democratic majority of that year. In 1916 another important distinction in his career came when he was the only republican elected on the ticket in Vigo County. Since beginning his duties as prosecuting attorney he has justified his election and the confidence reposed in him by his supporters.

Mr. Horsley is affiliated with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, the Knights of Pythias, the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, the Improved Order of Red Men, and the Loyal Order of Moose. In 1910 he married Miss Anna M. Dolan, of Paris, Illinois.

CHARLES K. ZOLLMAN. Though a lawyer by profession, Charles K. Zollman is best known over the southern part of Indiana by his capable services in public po-

sitions, as a former representative, as prosecuting attorney of Clark County, and at present as clerk of the Circuit Court.

His family have been identified with Clark County for over sixty years. They represent some of the liberty loving elements of Central Europe who broke away from the political and social conditions there during the middle of the last century and have shown their patriotism and worth as Americans. His great-grandfather, Christopher Zollman, was born in Nassau, Germany, in 1784. He served as a soldier in the first Napoleonic war in Europe, and was also a participant in the German revolutionary movement of 1848. By trade he was a weaver. When seventy years old he came with other members of the family to America and settled near Charlestown, Indiana, where he died in 1868. He and his family came to America on a sailing vessel called the Southampton, and were thirty-eight days in making the voyage.

The grandfather of Charles K. Zollman was John Zollman, who was born November 1, 1813, in the province of Nassau, Germany. He was reared and married there, was a weaver by trade like his father, and for six years was a member of the German army. He joined the rebellion of the Southern German states in 1848, and was a captain in the revolutionary army. In March, 1854, he came to America with his family, and settled near Charlestown in Oregon Township, Clark County, Indiana. He became a farmer and cleared up a large tract of land. He died on his homestead near Charlestown, November 8, 1890. During the American Civil war he was a strong supporter of the Union, and though too old for active service himself he with other Union sympathizers of Oregon Township hired a substitute. John Zollman married Jeannette Schwenk. She was born in Nassau, Germany, June 16, 1816, and died near Charlestown, Indiana, March 30, 1890. She was the mother of three children: Philip, who was a farmer and died near Lexington in Scott County, Indiana, in 1898; William; and Charles, a retired farmer in Jefferson County, Indiana.

William Zollman, father of Charles K., was born at Mansfield, Nassau, Germany, November 1, 1841, and was thirteen years of age when brought to America. He followed farming as his occupation and died at Charlestown November 14, 1918. He was a democrat in politics and an active member of the Presbyterian Church. William Zollman married Elizabeth Boehmer, who was born in Clark County, Indiana, December 1, 1852, and died at Charlestown January 12, 1914. Her father, Charles Boehmer, was born on the borderland between Alsace and Bavaria June 7, 1809, and left his native country at the age of fifteen, spending six years in France, and about 1838 emigrated to America and became one of the pioneer settlers in Indiana. He was a saddler by trade and died January 5, 1882. His first wife was Miss Margaret Schleichter, who was born in Baden, Germany, in 1821, and died in Clark County, Indiana, August 26, 1849. Her only child, Freda, who died in Alabama in September, 1890, became the wife of Daniel Eyer, a real estate broker at Cullman, Alabama. Charles Boehmer married for his second wife Elizabeth Hacker in 1851. She also was born in South Baden, February 9, 1821, and died near Charlestown, Indiana, September 22, 1890. Mrs. William Zollman was the only child of that marriage. William Zollman and wife had three children: Charles K.; Edward, who died at the age of three years; and Chris, a farmer near Otisco, Indiana.

Charles K. Zollman was born on his father's farm near Charlestown, Clark County, Indiana, March 1, 1876. His early education was acquired in the rural schools, and he afterward attended the normal school at Lexington, Indiana, and in 1900 graduated LL. B. from the law department of the University of Louisville, Kentucky. The year of his graduation he was elected to represent Clark County in the State Legislature, and was re-elected for a second term in 1902. In the sessions of 1901 and 1903 he served on state and penal institutions committee and other important committees. Mr. Zollman was elected prosecuting attorney of the Fourth Judicial Circuit in 1904, and was also re-elected to that office, serving four years. After that he resumed the private practice of law, and in 1914 stood second in the primary race for the office of circuit clerk. In 1918 he was nominated for that office and elected by a majority of 589.

Mr. Zollman is a democrat, a member of

the Presbyterian Church, and is affiliated with Tell Lodge of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows at Jeffersonville, and is a member of the Clark Bar Association. He is unmarried. He owns a good home at Charlestown and also a farm in Clark County.

FRANKLIN M. ROSE has long been looked upon as one of the able and substantial business men of Jeffersonville, but his chief forte and experience has been in the coal industry. He is one of the oldest coal merchants of Southern Indiana.

The Rose family has been identified with Indiana since territorial times. The family originated in Holland, and were early Dutch colonial settlers in New York. Mr. Rose's grandfather, Hubbell Rose, was born in Indiana when it was a territory, in 1814. He was one of the early day farmers in the vicinity of Jeffersonville, and died there about 1884.

William E. Rose, father of the Jeffersonville merchant, was born in Clark County, Indiana, in 1844. He spent all his life in that vicinity, and as a boy enlisted with an Indiana regiment of infantry and saw active service throughout the War of the Rebellion. Later he located at Jeffersonville, and during the last thirty years of his life he was shipping clerk for the Pennsylvania Railroad Company. He died at Jeffersonville in 1914. He was one of the most popular citizens, served as a member of the City Council, and at the time of his death was trustee of Jeffersonville Lodge No. 3, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, and also trustee of Myrtle Lodge, Knights of Pythias. Much of the time outside of business he gave to the Methodist Church. He was a local minister and active in all phases of church work. He was identified with the Wall Street Church at Jeffersonville. In politics he was a republican. William E. Rose married Sarah E. Golden, who was born at Jeffersonville in 1846 and is still living there. Of their children the oldest, William, died in early youth. Charles H. is with the Car Service Bureau at Jeffersonville. The third is Franklin M. David H. is a merchant and a city trustee of Jeffersonville. Jesse E. is in the men's furnishing goods business at Kokomo, Indiana. Herbert died in infancy. Nellie is unmarried and living with her mother. Clarence died at the age of twenty-one, and Ada V., the youngest, is the wife of Clifton B. Funk, a conductor with the Illinois Central Railroad Company living at Hodgenville, Kentucky.

Franklin M. Rose was born in Jeffersonville January 15, 1869, and received his education in the local schools, including two years in the high school. He was between fifteen and sixteen years old when he left school, and later had a business course in the Bryant and Stratton Business College at Louisville. For four months he worked in the Frank Brothers dry goods store at Jeffersonville, and on November 22, 1886, became an employe of W. S. Jacobs, one of the oldest coal merchants. He learned every phase of the business during the nine years he was with Mr. Jacobs. Mr. Jacobs sold out to the Jeffersonville Coal and Elevator Company. Mr. Rose continued with that organization for another nine years. In 1904 he and Thomas O'Neil formed a partnership as coal merchants, and on June 3, 1911, Mr. Rose bought out his partner and has since been sole owner. The business, a large and extensive one, is now conducted as the Franklin M. Rose Company, with yards at Eighth and Wall Streets, and the offices at 438 Spring Street. Mr. Rose also owns a business building on Spring Street and a modern home at 815 East Seventh Street.

In politics he has always been a republican. He is ex-treasurer and now a member of the Board of Trustees of the Wall Street Methodist Church, and is affiliated with Myrtle Lodge, Knights of Pythias, Jeffersonville Camp, Modern Woodmen of America, and Jeffersonville Lodge No. 340, Ancient Free and Accepted Masons, Horeb Chapter No. 66, Royal Arch Masons, and Jeffersonville Commandery No. 27, Knights Templar.

In 1907, at Greencastle, Indiana, Mr. Rose married Miss Nettie Sellers. Her parents, Western and Margaret Sellers, live at Greencastle, her father being a farmer. Mr. and Mrs. Rose have three children: Margaret, born April 26, 1909; Laura Wood, born in May, 1912; and Alice Elizabeth, born in October, 1914.

JAMES E. TAGGART, president of the Jefferson Township Public Library Board, is

one of the oldest members of the Clark County bar from the point of continuous service, having begun practice at Jeffersonville thirty-four years ago.

Mr. Taggart was born at Charlestown, Clark County, July 1, 1858. His grandfather, James Taggart, and his great-grandfather, Samuel Taggart, were both born at Colerain, Ireland. The family came to America and settled in Southern Indiana in 1817, a year after Indiana became a state. James Taggart was born in 1799, and became a pioneer physician at Charlestown. He also followed farming. He died at Charlestown, Indiana, in 1879. His first wife was Alethea Childs. She died in Kentucky soon after the birth of her only son, Samuel C. For his second wife he married Miss Welch, and by that union had two children: Ann, who married Colonel Samuel W. Simondson, an officer in the Union army during the Civil war, and Mary Ellen, who is unmarried and lives at New Albany, Indiana. Doctor Taggart married for his third wife Miss Bare. The children of that union were six in number. Amanda, wife of Samuel Brown, a merchant at Columbus, Kansas; Albert, a merchant who died at Wichita, Kansas: Alice M., wife of Dr. D. L. Field, one of the veteran physicians of Jeffersonville; Willie John, a retired physician and surgeon at New Albany; James C., publisher of a newspaper at Dallas, Texas; and Marcus, who is in the abstract business in Kansas.

Samuel C. Taggart, father of James E., was born in Clark County, Kentucky, in 1828. His father moved to Clark County, Indiana, about 1833, and here he grew up and married. He graduated A. B. from Hanover College, Indiana, and took his degree in medicine from the Louisville Medical College. He was in regular practice at Charlestown until 1880, and from 1880 to 1884 served as clerk of the Circuit Court. He then lived retired four years, and from 1888 to 1895 was president of the First National Bank of Jeffersonville. He died at Charlestown, Indiana, February 2, 1901. Dr. Samuel C. Taggart was a stanch republican and a very active member of the Presbyterian Church. He married Cynthia E. McCampbell. She was born near Charlestown, Indiana, in 1833, and died there in 1895. There were three children: Charles, who died in infancy; James Edward; and Alethea Jane, who died at Charlestown in 1916, wife of Charles E. Lewis, now in the insurance business at Charlestown.

James Edward Taggart received his early education in the public schools of Charlestown, and in 1879 graduated Bachelor of Science from his father's alma mater, Hanover College. He is a member of the Phi Delta Theta college fraternity. From 1880 to 1884 Mr. Taggart served as deputy clerk of the Circuit Court under his father. In 1885 he graduated LL. B. from the Union College of Law at Chicago, and entering upon the practice of law at Jeffersonville July 1st of the same year. Since then he has steadily maintained high prestige as an attorney, with a large general practice. Mr. Taggart is a member of the Presbyterian Church, an elder of the church, and clerk of its session. He is a republican, and in many ways has been actively identified with the community life of his home city.

September 24, 1885, at Jeffersonville, Mr. Taggart married Miss Nettie B. Winesburg. Her father, John P. Winesburg, was born in West Virginia in 1822 and came to Southern Indiana during the forties. For many years he was a merchant at Jeffersonville, where he died in December, 1902. John P. Winesburg married Magdalena Kesserman. She was born in Switzerland in 1828 and died at Jeffersonville in August, 1901.

Mr. and Mrs. Taggart have two children: Jennie W., a graduate of the Jeffersonville High School, lives at home. Samuel Clarence, also a graduate of the high school, is in the government service, employed at the government depot at Jeffersonville.

JEFFERSONVILLE TOWNSHIP PUBLIC LIBRARY. One of the institutions of which Jeffersonville is most proud is its handsome public library. As its name indicates, it is in a sense a continuation of one of the old township libraries established and maintained under the provisions of one of the older laws on the statute books of the state. However, in that condition it was of comparatively little benefit to the community which it was supposed to serve.

The present library is largely due to the individual efforts of Miss Hannah Zuluaf,

a public spirited woman who was ably assisted by the women's literary clubs of the city. The movement was begun in 1887, and in a few months $1,200 had been raised. The culmination of the movement was delayed because of a technicality in the state law. This had to be surmounted by special legislation. On December 1, 1900, about 1,400 volumes and other property of the old Township Library were transferred to the new association, known as the Jeffersonville Township Public Library, and from that date the institution of today may be said to have existed.

At the organization of the library in its present form Bertha F. Poindexter was chosen librarian, and has worked earnestly for its upbuilding. Miss Poindexter is a native of Jeffersonville, was educated in the public schools, and also attended Borden Academy and the Library School at Indianapolis. The library was originally located over the Citizens National Bank, but in January, 1905, it occupied the new building in Warder Park. This is one of the handsomest library buildings of the state, and is constructed of Bedford stone in the style of the Italian Renaissance. The library contains 10,000 volumes, classified according to the Dewey Decimal System, and from the first the volumes have been accessible to the public on the "open shelf" plan, except the volumes of fiction.

Miss Poindexter is a member of the Methodist Church and a member of the Daughters of the American Revolution. She is a member of an American family long distinguished for patriotism and all those valuable qualities of citizenship now so much emphasized. She is a daughter of Gabriel and Mary F. (Willey) Poindexter. In the maternal line she is descended from Barzillai Willey, who fought as a soldier in the Revolution with a Connecticut regiment. His son, John F. Willey, was born in June, 1809, where the City of Cincinnati now stands. The following year the family removed to Clark County, Indiana, coming down the Ohio in flat boats and landing at Jeffersonville.

The Poindexters came from Louisa County, Virginia, a year or two before the Willeys. The Poindexters were for many generations in the Old Dominion. Clevias S. Poindexter was with a Virginia regiment in the Revolutionary war. Gabriel Poindexter and wife had nine children: Fountain W., who was cashier of the Citizens National Bank of Jeffersonville and died in 1902; Charles Edgar, whose career is sketched in more detail in following paragraphs; Harry C., a lawyer, former judge of the City Court of Jeffersonville and now superintendent of the Government Depot at Jeffersonville; Miss Bertha F.; Mary A., who died in 1907, wife of Dr. E. L. Elrod, a physician and surgeon at Henryville, Indiana, now deceased; Frank C., a letter carrier at Indianapolis; and three other children that died in infancy.

Charles Edgar Poindexter, president of the Citizens Trust Company of Jeffersonville, had his first business training after leaving school in the Adams Express Company at Jeffersonville. During eight years he was for a greater part of the time agent for the company. For six years he was connected with the Louisville and Cincinnati Mail Boat Line, part of the time as cashier and agent at Louisville. Then for eight years he was freight agent for the Pennsylvania Railroad at Jeffersonville, and in 1893 entered the Citizens National Bank at Jeffersonville as cashier. He has remained with that institution continuously during its present existence as the Citizens Trust Company, and in all positions, including that of president, has served the institution well, and its prosperity is largely a reflection of his personal oversight and direction.

In 1884 Mr. Poindexter married Ophelia Read, of Port Fulton. Her father, John F. Read, was born at Washington in Daviess County, Indiana, October 4, 1822, was educated at Hanover College, and studied law with the noted Humphrey Marshall, of the same family as Chief Justice Marshall. He distinguished himself as a lawyer. He was also a member of the Legislature one term, and for eight years was in the United States Land Office at Jeffersonville. At one time he served as president of the Ford Plate Glass Company at Jeffersonville, and as president of the Citizens National Bank. In 1840 Mr. Read married Eliza Keigwin, who died in 1852, the mother of one child. Mr. Read married in 1855 Eliza Pratt. She became the mother of nine children, Mrs. Charles E. Poindexter being the oldest.

Charles E. Poindexter has one son, James Edgar, now cashier of the Citizens Trust Company. Mr. Poindexter is affiliated with Clark Lodge No. 40, Ancient Free and Accepted Masons, with the Royal Arch Chapter No. 66, and Commandery No. 27, Knights Templar. He is a member of the Presbyterian Church.

WILLIAM H. ENGLISH. Politically the high tide of the power and prestige of William Hayden English came during the tremendously vital decade of the '50s, when the destiny of the nation, as it is again today, was in the hands of the democratic party. William H. English during those years was an acknowledged leader of the Indiana democracy, and undoubtedly one of the strongest and clearest minds among the "Northern Democrats" in the National Congress of those years. Only those familiar with the history of that decade can understand and appreciate this phase of the career of William H. English. In the recollections of older men of the present generation his fame chiefly rests upon the fact that late in life he was drawn from his quiet business activities at Indianapolis and made a candidate for vice president of the United States. In a business way William H. English was for many years a prominent banker of Indianapolis, and his fortune was so used in the upbuilding of the city that various monuments to his business enterprise are matters of daily familiar association with the life of the people.

The breadth and variety of his interests and achievements can be best understood from a straightforward narrative of his career. But first something should be said concerning his honorable ancestry, and particularly of his parents.

His great-great-grandfather was James English, a son of Thomas English. James came to America about 1700, locating near Laurel, Delaware. The line of descent is carried through his son James. the latter's son Elisha English to Elisha Gale, who was the father of William H. English. Elisha English was a native of Delaware and married Sarah Wharton, a native of the same state and a daughter of Capt. Revel Wharton, who commanded an American privateer during the Revolution, was captured in action, and died on board an English prison ship. Elisha and Sarah Wharton English removed to Kentucky in 1792, and in 1830, late in life, went to Greene County, Illinois, where they lived among their children. They died in advanced age, after a married companionship of more than fifty years. All their fourteen children grew up and married and had children of their own before this venerable couple died, at which time their descendants numbered about 200.

The founder of the family in Indiana was Maj. Elisha Gale English, who was born in Kentucky and removed to Scott County, Indiana, in 1818. He located there only a few years after the Indian massacre known as the Pigeon Roost massacre. He had an important part in the making of the early history of Indiana, and his name was known and respected over a wide territory. He was especially prominent in the formation of the early laws and institutions of the state. His residence was always in Scott County, though the closing years of his life were spent in Indianapolis with his son William H., where he died November 14, 1874. He was for several terms sheriff of Scott County and for nearly a score of years had an almost continuous service as a member of either the Indiana House of Representatives or the Senate. He was also at one time United States marshal for the District of Indiana.

Major English married Mahala Eastin. She was a native of Kentucky, one of the seventeen children of Lieut. Philip and Sarah (Smith) Eastin. Her ancestry is a notable one. She was a direct descendant of Louis DuBois, the Huguenot patentee and colonist of the Kingston and New Palz districts in the State of New York. Another ancestor was Jost Hite, who established the first settlement west of the Blue Ridge Mountains in Virginia, where he received from King George II a grant of more than 100,000 acres of land upon which he located his colony of fellow German emigrants from the province of Alsace. Of this branch of the family William H. English was in the fifth generation from Col. John Hite, who served as an officer in the Colonial forces prior to the Revolution. After the Declaration of Independence he became a member of the first Board of Justices of Frederick County, Virginia, and administered the oath of allegiance to the other members. Lieut. Philip Eastin, father of Mahala Eastin, was

an officer in the Fourth and Eighth Virginia Regiments in the Revolution, serving until the end of the war. His wife's father, Capt. Charles Smith, saw service as an officer under George Washington, then a colonel, in the French and Indian wars, and was severely wounded at the battle of Great Meadows.

To be well born has always been accounted a blessing, and that was the first distinction of William Hayden English. At his father's home near Lexington, Scott County, Indiana, he first saw the light of day August 27, 1822. The development of his early character was formulated by many influences, perhaps least of which were the primitive district schools he attended. Still more important were the rugged ideals upheld at home by his honored father and gentle minded mother, and the various men of prominence in that section of Indiana whom as a boy he heard discuss the various questions of the day. Besides the public schools he attended for three years Hanover College. After leaving college he acquired a few law books, and showed such powers of concentrated study and assimilation that at the age of eighteen he proved himself eligible under the strict examination then required and was admitted to the bar with the privilege of practicing in the Circuit Court. Soon afterward he applied to the Supreme Court for examination, and was admitted to practice before that tribunal. While the law did not become a permanent profession, it is said that "he possessed a mind noted for its logic and clearness of reason, and his marked success at the bar could not but have been assured had he chosen to remain in that profession." For a short time he was associated in his profession with the famous Joseph G. Marshall. His ambitions were always in the line of politics. For four years he filled a position in a department at Washington, and that practically marked his divorce from law practice. Before he was of age he was chosen a delegate from Scott County to the Democratic State Convention which nominated Gen. T. A. Howard for governor. He rode to the capital city on horseback. When Tyler became president Mr. English was made postmaster of his home town of Lexington, then the county seat of Scott County. In 1843 he was chosen principal clerk of the Lower House of the Legislature. At the end of the session he precipitated himself with all the vigor and enthusiasm of his youth into the presidential campaign in which Henry Clay and James K. Polk were the rival candidates. He took the stump in behalf of Polk, and after the latter's election was appointed to a position in the treasury department at Washington. In 1848 he proved a vigorous opponent of General Taylor, and on the day before the latter's inauguration as president sent to President Polk a vigorous letter of resignation which was copied by the press all over the country. Among the delegates to the Democratic National Convention of 1848 were the father of Mr. English, his uncle, Revel W. English, and two other uncles. It was in that convention he met Samuel J. Tilden, that being the beginning of a friendship which existed until the death of Mr. Tilden. While clerk of the claims committee in the United States Senate in 1850 Mr. English listened to the famous speeches made by Webster, Benton, Calhoun, Cass and Clay, speeches that have become classics in American political oratory.

In the Constitutional Convention of October, 1850, Mr. English was elected secretary, and later was delegated to supervise the publication of the Constitution, the Journals and Addresses. All these activities and experiences came to him before he was thirty years of age. In 1851 his native county sent him to the State Legislature, and he thus served during the first session after the adoption of the new constitution and enjoyed many of the heaviest responsibilities and honors in connection with the program of legislation which was made necessary by the new constitution. He was nominated for speaker of the House, being defeated by nine votes by John W. Davis, a former speaker of the National House of Representatives and later a minister to China. In a short time a disagreement arose between the speaker and the House, resulting in the resignation of Mr. Davis, and Mr. English was chosen his successor. It is said that during the term of three months as speaker not a single appeal was taken from his decisions.

William H. English was elected to Congress from his Indiana district in October, 1852. Thus his service as a national legislator began with the administration of President Pierce. Of the Thirty-third Congress, which ended in 1854, Mr. English

was the last survivor of the two senators and eleven members of the House constituting the Indiana delegation. It was during that session that the famous Kansas-Nebraska bill was introduced into the House. Mr. English was a member of the committee on territories, to which this bill was referred. He drew up the minority report, and it is said that the amendments which he advocated led to important modifications of the bill as it was finally adopted. At that time Mr. English was a pronounced champion of the popular sovereignty idea, which has been so prominently associated with the name of Senator Stephen A. Douglas of Illinois. The issue of slavery was involved in practically every measure that came before Congress during that and following sessions. The position of Mr. English in this respect was marked by a studied conservatism, so that he probably found favor neither with the radical abolitionists nor with the fire eaters from the South. His attitude can best be expressed in his own words found in the Congressional Record of that period: "I am a native of a free state and have no love for the institution of slavery. Aside from the moral question involved I regard it as an injury to the state where it exists, and if it were proposed to introduce it where I reside I would resist it to the last extremity." Those familiar with the history of the period will recall the storm of abuse which fell upon the champions of the Kansas-Nebraska bill. Mr. English was one of the three representatives from a free state who secured re-election as champions of that bill. Furthermore, at that time he was one of the most determined opponents of the Know Nothing issue and party in American politics, and is credited with having done as much as any other individual in the nation to bring about the downfall of that element or faction. At the close of his second term Mr. English did not become a candidate for renomination, but in the District Convention, after a long drawn-out contest, was given a unanimous nomination for a third term, and he was re-elected by a larger majority than ever before. At the beginning of his third term he was made chairman of the committee on postoffices and post roads. During this term the Kansas question was the most acute interest before Congress, and here again Mr. English's attitude was that of the moderate and conservative democrat. He consistently opposed the admission of Kansas under the LeCompton Constitution unless it were adopted by a fair and full vote of the people, as it had not been when first submitted. Mr. English was author of the bill known in Kansas and national history as the "English Bill," which provided for the resubmission of the LeCompton Constitution to a fair and full vote of the people of that territory. When that vote was taken under the law the constitution was decisively defeated.

Political careers were made and unmade with astonishing rapidity in the decade before the Civil war, and it is indicative of the confidence felt in Mr. English's character and abilities that he was re-elected for a fourth term, and was in continuous service from 1853 until practically the outbreak of the Civil war. He was also while at Washington a regent of the Smithsonian Institute for eight years, had much to do with controlling the finances of the institution, and rendered many other valuable services. President Buchanan also offered him high honors of appointive position, which he declined. Similar favors were also tendered him later by President Johnson and declined.

In 1860 Mr. English was a member of the National Campaign Committee of the democratic party. Though not a delegate, he attended the National Convention at Charleston, South Carolina, where he used every possible means at his command to reconcile the opposing elements of the North and South. Concerning this period of his career another biographer has said: "His efforts, however, as well as all efforts of all peacemakers in those troublous times were unavailing and the distinguished Indianan returned to Washington sadly depressed at heart. While in this state of feeling he made a memorable speech in Congress touching the existing state of affairs. In it he predicted that the rank and file of the democratic party would never forgive, and asserted that it ought never to forgive, those who had heedlessly precipitated that state of affairs upon the country. He denounced secession from the beginning and exerted every possible measure to induce Southern members to abandon it. Speaking for his own constituents in Indiana he asserted that they would "march under the flag and keep step

to the music of the Union." Seeing only a bloody conflict ahead at this time, he determined to retire from active participation as an official, and in conformity with his expressed wishes his successor, who was a close personal friend, was chosen in his stead. He took no active part in the war, but was at all times a firm and consistent supporter of the Union cause. He was offered command of a regiment by Governor Morton, but declined. He was a delegate to the Democratic State Convention in 1861. He supported Gen. George B. McClellan for president in 1864, and was one of the most powerful friends of Samuel J. Tilden in the presidential campaign of 1876. Later he served a term as chairman of the Democratic State Central Committee. In June, 1880, from what amounted to practically political retirement, Mr. English was called by his unanimous nomination for vice president of the United States. The official notification of his nomination was delivered to him at the home of Gen. Winfield Scott Hancock, the presidential nominee, on July 13, and on the 30th of the month he accepted the nomination in a vigorous letter that formed the keynote of the campaign. It was the combination of the names Hancock and English during the presidential campaign of that year that brought Mr. English his widest political fame outside of his native state.

Long before he undertook the responsibilities of this campaign Mr. English had become one of the foremost business men and financiers of Indianapolis. A capacity for the effective handling of business and financial affairs distinguished him from his early manhood forward. His business life was characterized by absolute standards of honesty, and he exacted from himself the same systematic and careful efficiency which he demanded of others. He was one of the men who brought about the organization and incorporation of th First National Bank of Indianapolis in 1863. Soon afterward his business interests caused him to remove from Scott County to Indianapolis. He was president of the First National Bank fourteen years, and during that time its capital stock was increased to a million dollars. He also served as president of the Indianapolis Clearing House Association and the Indianapolis Banking Association, and acquired a controlling interest in the local street railroad system. On July 25, 1877, he resigned the presidency of the bank, sold his stock in the street railway, and at the time of his death did not own a dollar's worth of stock in any corporation. His fortune was represented by many judicious investments in real estate not only in Indianapolis but elsewhere. Mr. English rendered conspicuous service to his home city and the state at large when through his influence an amendment to the Constitution of Indiana was adopted restricting the indebtedness of municipalities to a 2% valuation.

In the evening of his life Mr. English took up literary work, and he filled his days with continuous and arduous devotion to the tasks of historical compilation. He wrote a comprehensive history of the conquest of the Northwest, and one of the best of the older histories of Indiana, characterized specially by its faithfulness to details, bears the name William H. English on its title page. These works were not completed according to his plans at the time of his death, as he contemplated additional volumes. He was one of the most enthusiastic members of the Indiana Historical Society, and was its president when he died, and by his will he left a substantial sum to carry on the society's work.

It was a career of such well rounded activities and interests that came to a close in the seventy-fourth year of his life, on February 7, 1896. The biography of such an eminent Indianan would be worthy of a volume at least, and obviously this sketch has had to be content with the briefest summary. Of the many estimates that appeared of his life and character only one can here be quoted, an editorial from the Indianapolis Sentinel.

"William H. English had in him the elements that make men successful in the highest degree. Pre-eminent among his qualities was that sound judgment which is ordinarily called common sense. He had the ability to grasp a fact and infer that practical significance with almost unerring certainty. He had much confidence in his own judgment, and so had others. Few men were more sought for counsel than he by those admitted to his favor, and the correctness of his opinions in practical matters was almost proverbial. His good judgment extended to men as well as measures. He had a keen insight into human nature, whether of men singly or in masses. For

these reasons he was a thoroughly practical man, self reliant, firm, resolute. To this was added the one thing necessary for the ideal business man—a scrupulous honesty in his dealings with his fellow men. His integrity was unquestioned.

"William H. English was a man of much greater talent and ability than he was supposed to have by those who did not know him well. This was true in the years preceding the Civil war, when he took a prominent part in politics and became known throughout the nation by his participation in the great political struggle of his time, but the last thirty-five years of his life was, from choice, largely passed in business and personal pursuits. The chief departure from this was when his party associates called him from retirement for the period of a presidential nomination. This was not of his seeking. The nomination for the vice presidency came through the efforts of party leaders who knew the man's sterling worth and ability. If circumstances had encouraged his continuance in public life he undoubtedly would have gained very high rank, but the disruption of his party and the new alignments produced by the Civil war caused him to prefer a business life.

"It was a natural result that a man of large means, who was subject to many appeals from undeserving purposes, should sometimes have his 'rough side out,' but Mr. English was neither unkindly nor illiberal. He was always ready to aid in works of charity and relief when they were administered through channels in which he had confidence, and his private benefactions were more extensive than even his intimate friends knew. He did not advertise them. He had a keen sympathy for suffering and misery, and an especially soft spot in his heart for the aged who were destitute. The gray hair and the bowed form were certificates of helplessness and desert that he never questioned."

It is to the memory of this distinguished Indianan that a well known street—English Avenue—in Indianapolis was dedicated, and his name is also borne by the Town of English, the county seat of Crawford County. There are bronze statues of him at English and also at Scottsburg, the county seat of his native county. Many of the nation's greatest men, including President Grover Cleveland, paid their expressions of tribute and respect to his memory at the time of his death. His body, at the request of the governor, lay in state at the Indiana capital before being laid to rest beside the remains of his wife in Crown Hill cemetery. A few years before his death William H. English was made a Mason in Center Lodge No. 23, Ancient Free and Accepted Masons. A distinctive feature of this initiation was the fact that his son William E. was master of the lodge and presided at the ceremonies of conferring the degrees upon his father. He was also a member of the Sons of the American Revolution.

In 1847, while serving as a clerk in the treasury department at Washington, Mr. English married Miss Emma Mardulia Jackson, of Virginia. She died in 1877. They had only two children, a son, William E., and a daughter, Rosalind. Rosalind became the wife of Dr. Willoughby Walling, a prominent physician and surgeon of Chicago, and at one time United States Consul at Edinburgh, Scotland. The two grandsons of William H. English, William English Walling and Willoughby George Walling, have attained no small measure of distinction, especially the former, a prominent settlement worker, a leader in the socialist party, and a student, writer and lecturer on many phases of sociology and of Russian affairs, in which country he spent a long period of residence. The other grandson, Willoughby G., is a Chicago banker and well known business man, and is one of the leading officials in the Red Cross organization of the United States.

William E. English. Born to wealth and high social position, William E. English has proved in every relationship of his career thoroughly worthy of his opportunities and honors. He inherits many of the enviable qualifications of his father, William H. English, especially in his mastery of business affairs and his distinguishing power as a leader among men.

Born at the old family home, Englishton Park, in Scott County, Indiana, William Eastin English lived there during his early boyhood years, attending in the meantime both private and public schools. After the family came to Indianapolis he completed his education in Northwestern Christian University, now Butler College, and later graduated from the University Law School.

For five years he engaged in the private practice of law at Indianapolis under the firm name of English & Wilson, his partner being Hon. John R. Wilson, deceased. After giving up the law Mr. English spent about three years abroad, visiting every country in Europe, from Norway to Greece, and also extending his travels and observations around the Mediterranean, in the Holy Land, Egypt, and North Africa. He is one of the most widely traveled men in the State of Indiana. Out of his travels he has contributed to the local press many interesting letters and other writings.

As the only son of Hon. William H. English he has always had heavy business responsibilities in managing the large real estate holdings of the English family. He owns the English Block, one half built by his father years ago and the other half by himself in 1898, and one of the landmarks of the Indianapolis business district. The English Block includes both English's Opera House and the Hotel English.

Politics has afforded an outlet for some of the most intense activities of his career. He grew up with a firm allegiance to his father's party and was one of the prominent democrats of Indiana until the great division in that party in 1896. Since then his affiliations have been as a republican. He began doing political work even before reaching his majority. He acted in the early days as a member of the city, county and state committees, and in 1878 was chairman of both the Marion County and the Indianapolis Democratic Committees. In the same year he was nominated for the Legislature from Marion and Shelby counties, and succeeded in overcoming a strong opposition majority by more than 200 votes. During his service in the Legislature of 1879-80 he was the youngest member of the Lower House and represented what was then the largest district in the state. He was several times called upon to preside as speaker, and he showed much of the parlimentary ability which had distinguished his father. He was chairman of the standing committee on the affairs of the City of Indianapolis and a member of the reapportionment committee. He was author of the law for the limitation of the indebtedness of Marion County, also for the congressional reapportionment of the state, and a number of other important bills. He declined nomination to Congress in 1880 because his father was in that year democratic candidate for vice president on the ticket with General Hancock. In 1882, however, he accepted the nomination for Congress, and after one of the most turbulent campaigns known in the annals of the state overcame a large opposition majority and was elected. He was thus a member of the Forty-Eighth Congress from 1883 to 1885. Among the bills introduced by him were those providing for an international copyright law, the issuance of coin certificates of small denominations and the increase of pensions for crippled soldiers and sailors. He was also chairman and author of the report made by the Committee on the Alcoholic Liquor Traffic Commission. He was the youngest member of the House of Representatives during that session. After the close of his term he declined renomination.

Mr. English was a delegate to the Chicago National Democratic Convention of 1892, and the Indiana delegation unanimously chose him to make the seconding speech favoring the nomination of Grover Cleveland for president. That speech in the opinion of the press and the other delegates was one of the happiest conceived and best received speeches of the convention. He was also chairman of the committee on rules and order of business in that convention, and during the following campaign was vice president of the National Association of Democratic clubs. In the National Democratic Convention at Chicago in 1896 he was again a delegate from the Seventh Indiana District, and was one of the managers of the campaign of Governor Claude Matthews, who was Indiana's favorite son for the presidential nomination that year. When William J. Bryan was acclaimed the leader of the democratic party Mr. English refused to support his platform on the free coinage issues, etc., and took no active part in the campaign that followed. In the McKinley and Roosevelt campaign of 1900 he was one of the most popular figures and speakers in all republican gatherings and exercised a great influence in behalf of those candidates throughout the State of Indiana. He accompanied Mr. Roosevelt on his tour of the state. Again in 1904 he canvassed Indiana from one end to the other in behalf of Mr. Roosevelt and his fellow townsmen and neighbor, Charles W. Fairbanks, again accompanying the vice

president's special train over the state. His services as a campaigner were again in demand during 1908, in which year he accompanied President Taft on his speaking tour of the state, and was also on the special train of Senator Beveridge and that of James E. Watson, the republican candidate for governor. Mr. English was a delegate to the Republican National Convention at Chicago in 1912. Since 1900 he has also been a delegate to numerous city, county, district and state conventions of the party. In the city campaign of 1901 he was a member of the Republican Executive Committee, and after the election was appointed president of the Board of Safety, or police and fire commissioners, serving in 1901-02. He was president of the Board of Park Commissioners of Indianapolis in 1898-99. He was a member of the Marion County Republican Executive Committee in the campaigns of 1906 and 1908, was vice president of the Republican State Conventions of 1902 and 1918 and chairman of the committee on rules and order of business in the State Convention of 1904, chairman of the committee on credentials in the convention of 1906, and chairman of the Marion County Delegation in the State Conventions of 1910, 1912 and 1914. In 1908 he received 13,000 out of the 16,000 votes cast at the republican county primaries for the office of state senator, and at the general election ran far ahead of the defeated party ticket. In 1910, again a nominee of the unsuccessful party for state senator, he received the highest vote cast at the primary election of any candidate upon the entire republican ticket.

In 1916 he was again nominated unanimously as a candidate for state senator by the republicans of Marion, Hendricks and Hamilton counties. This was the largest district in the state, containing some 100,000 voters and near 400,000 inhabitants. After a strenuous speaking campaign he was elected by the overwhelming majority of 9,188 votes, being ahead of his general ticket in each of the three counties.

He was one of the recognized leaders of the Senate during the session of 1917, and was the author of numerous important measures introduced into that body or enacted into law at that session. He was especially recognized as an authority upon constitutional questions and was made chairman of the standing committee on constitutional revision, to which all proposed amendments or changes in the constitution were referred.

He was the author of the amendment to the constitution prohibiting the extension of terms or increase of salaries during official terms, which passed both Houses of the Assembly and was signed by the governor. He was also the author of eight other important Constitutional amendments which passed the Senate practically unanimously. He also served on the important committees on judiciary, military affairs, rules, agriculture, rivers and waters and soldiers monuments. One of the most important laws enacted at this session of the Legislature was his bill providing for absent voting by soldiers, traveling men, railroad employes, etc.

Among various other important acts of which he was the author was the important law providing for the destruction of inferior court records against juvenile offenders who have reformed, the law providing an age limit for enforced jury service, changing the name of Monument Place to Monument Circle, etc.

Mr. English made a notable record in the Spanish-American war. Soon after the outbreak of that war, notwithstanding his large business interests and other home duties, he was offered appointment by President McKinley as paymaster in the army, with the rank of major, but he declined this in order that he might secure service at the front. May 17, 1898, President McKinley appointed him to the rank of captain of United States Volunteers in the quartermaster's department. Again he made an urgent personal request for service that would put him on the firing line, and on June 10, 1898, was assigned to duty as an aide upon the personal staff of Maj. Gen. Joseph Wheeler, commanding the cavalry division. In that capacity he served throughout the Santiago campaign. He was one of the first soldiers to embark for Cuba, and had the distinguished honor of being the only Indiana volunteer in General Shafter's entire army. In the bombardment of El Paso Hill during the battle of July 1st before Santiago he was disabled by his horse rearing and falling backward with and upon him as the result of a wound from a Spanish shrapnel shell. The horse's shoulder was wounded, several men were killed nearby, and Col. Theodore Roosevelt

sustained a slight wound from the same shell. Captain English was crushed beneath the falling horse and was found to be dangerously injured internally. Other complications developed, and the army surgeons soon ordered his immediate removal from Cuba. A short time before he left the island the home newspapers in Indianapolis bulletined his death. After several weeks of suffering and gradual recovery he returned to Indianapolis, where he was given a remarkable demonstration of welcome and personal esteem by various organizations, including the Veterans of the Grand Army of the Republic. One token which he especially appreciated was a jeweled officer's sword presented to him by his brethren of the Masonic order, with the words engraved upon it "As a token of his services to his country." As a result of his injury and continued illness Captain English was given an extended sick leave, and was granted his honorable discharge on December 31, 1898. He declined to accept any pay for his services from the government, and more than $1,000 were returned to the Federal treasury. After retiring from the United States army he was honored by Governor Mount with the appointment as paymaster general on the staff of the governor, with the rank of colonel. In 1900 he was appointed inspector general, with the rank of colonel on the staff of Governor Durbin and later as aide de camp, with the rank of colonel. on the staffs of Governor Hanly and Governor Goodrich.

Captain English was one of the three founders of the national association of the United Spanish War Veterans, and was elected its first commander in chief. He gave to it the name which the association bears. He was the first department commander of Indiana of the association of Spanish-American War Veterans, and has been vice commander of Indiana Commandery, Military Order of Foreign Wars, and senior vice commander in chief and department commander of Indiana Commandery of the Naval and Military Order of the Spanish-American War. He is a member of the Society of Veterans of Foreign Wars, whose membership is confined to soldiers who have personally served on foreign soil in time of war, and is a charter member of the Society of the Army of Santiago de Cuba, made up of soldiers who served in the Santiago campaign. He also commanded the division of Spanish War Veterans in the inaugural parade when Theodore Roosevelt became president of the United States and was on the staff of the chief marshal at the inauguration of President Taft. At the death of his old commander, Gen. Joseph Wheeler, the latter's family selected Captain English as one of the pall bearers at the military funeral in Washington.

Captain English became interested in military affairs at an early age. He was one of the charter members of the Indianapolis Light Infantry and as a member of the State Militia, he did active service through the Coal Creek riots and on various other occasions. The "William E. English Guards," named in his honor, was organized and mustered into the state service May 16, 1886, and was the first colored company in the state to enter the Indiana National Guard. The William E. English Zouaves of Indianapolis was likewise named in his honor and for many years was one of the crack organizations of its kind in the Union. "Captain William E. English Camp" No. 64 of the National Association of Spanish-American War Veterans was also named for him.

Captain English is one of the most eminent Masons of Indiana, an authority on its history and has filled the highest office in the state, that of grand master of the Grand Lodge of Indiana, from May 26, 1903, to May 24, 1904. He is a life member of Indiana Consistory of the Scottish Rite, in which he has attained the thirty-second degree, is a member of the Shrine, and has filled all the various chairs of presiding officer in the different Masonic bodies of the York Rite. He is also past grand exalted ruler of the Order of Elks of the United States, and was the first exalted ruler or presiding officer of Indianapolis Lodge. Captain English is author of the History of Early Masonry in Indiana, published in 1902. That work may possibly receive additions, but it constitutes an authority in the main which will never be supplanted.

Some of the many other interests that fill up the time of this busy Indianapolis citizen may be gathered from the following organizations of which he is a member: Indianapolis Commercial Club (Chamber of Commerce), of which he has served as

president; Indiana Society of the Sons of the American Revolution of which he is an ex-president; and an ex-vice president; ex-president of the Indiana Society of Colonial Wars; vice president of the Indiana Historical Society; vice president of the Indianapolis Benevolent Society; vice president of the Old Northwestern Genealogical Society; member of the Society of Cincinnati; Huguenot Society of America; Holland Society of America; Indiana Society of Chicago; Society of Indiana Pioneers; Western Writers Association; Indianapolis Bar Association; Indianapolis Art Association; Indianapolis Board of Trade; Indianapolis Gun Club; New York Lambs Club; Army and Navy Club of Washington; Indianapolis University Club, Columbia Club, Marion Club, Country Club, Woodstock Club and Canoe Club. He has also been made an honorary member of three labor unions, Local No. 3, Indianapolis Musicians Protective Association, Local No. 30, International Alliance of Theatrical Stage Employees and Local No. 7, International Alliance of Bill Porters and Billers.

Captain English makes his permanent home and legal residence at the Hotel English, Indianapolis, where he resides in a handsome apartment of eleven rooms with his only child, his daughter Miss Rosalind English. They spend a great deal of time, however, at their beautiful country residence "Englishton Park," the ancestral home in Scott County, Indiana, which has successively sheltered five generations of the English family, and which comprises some 800 acres within its boundaries.

BERT MCBRIDE is a native son of the Hoosier state, and comes from sturdy Scotch ancestors, who immigrated from Scotland to this country in 1776 and settled on Fishing Creek in South Carolina in 1780. The battle between Colonel Tarleton, in command of the British, and General Gates, in command of the American troops, was fought on the land that they entered, and losing all their property during this battle they moved to Kentucky and later moved to Rush County, Indiana, where Mr. McBride was born.

The blood of his Scotch ancestry has evinced an unfailing initiative, independence, ability and determination which have brought him both practical leadership and the confidence of his associates. He received his rudimentary education in the district schools and later continued his studies in the University of De Pauw at Greencastle, Indiana.

He was born on a farm in Rush County on the 20th day of February 1870, and is a son of William P. and Clarissa (Kirkpatrick) McBride, both being born in Rush County, Indiana, and both being of sterling pioneer families of Indiana. They now maintain their home in Knightstown, Indiana, where they live retired.

On June 9, 1892, Bert McBride was united in marriage to Mary Amelia Widau, who was born in Dearborn County, Indiana, her parents having moved to Rush County when she was a child. They have one child, Richard Eugene, born January 4, 1902.

Mr. McBride was for eighteen months after his marriage in charge of the operation of his father's farm in Rush County. He then moved to Knightstown, where he was engaged in the carriage and farm implement business as a wholesale and retail dealer. He continued in this business until 1900, in which year he sold his interest in Knightstown and moved to Indianapolis, where he engaged in the real estate business until the year 1905, at which time he took charge of the real estate and insurance department of the Security Trust Company. In 1906 he was elected secretary of the Trust Company and a year later elected to the presidency of the company, in which office he continued until 1916, when he resigned to accept the presidency of the Continental National Bank, one of the leading financial institutions of the state, and of which he is still president.

He is a member of the Ancient and Accepted Scottish Rite Masons and a member of several social organizations. He maintains his residence at 2012 North Delaware Street.

WILLIAM J. CLUNE is president of M. Clune & Company, furniture manufacturers, an old established industry that has been growing and prospering in Indianapolis for half a century and has been responsible for no small share of the credit and prestige of this city as a manufacturing center.

The founder of the business was the late Michael Clune, who was in fact one of the

Robert M. McBride

president; Indiana Society of the Sons of the American Revolution of which he is an ex-president; and an ex-vice president; ex-president of the Indiana Society of Colonial Wars; vice president of the Indiana Historical Society; vice president of the Indianapolis Benevolent Society; vice president of the Old Northwestern Genealogical Society; member of the Society of Cincinnati; Huguenot Society of America; Holland Society of America; Indiana Society of Chicago; Society of Indiana Pioneers; Western Writers Association; Indianapolis Bar Association; Indianapolis Art Association; Indianapolis Board of Trade; Indianapolis Gun Club; New York Lambs Club; Army and Navy Club of Washington; Indianapolis University Club, Columbia Club, Marion Club, Country Club, Woodstock Club and Canoe Club. He has also been made an honorary member of three labor unions, Local No. 3, Indianapolis Musicians Protective Association, Local No. 30, International Alliance of Theatrical Stage Employees and Local No. 7, International Alliance of Bill Porters and Billers.

Captain English makes his permanent home and legal residence at the Hotel English, Indianapolis, where he resides in a handsome apartment of eleven rooms with his only child, his daughter Miss Rosalind English. They spend a great deal of time, however, at their beautiful country residence "Englishton Park," the ancestral home in Scott County, Indiana, which has successively sheltered five generations of the English family, and which comprises some 800 acres within its boundaries.

BERT MCBRIDE is a native son of the Hoosier state, and comes from sturdy Scotch ancestors, who immigrated from Scotland to this country in 1776 and settled on Fishing Creek in South Carolina in 1780. The battle between Colonel Tarleton, in command of the British, and General Gates, in command of the American troops, was fought on the land that they entered, and losing all their property during this battle they moved to Kentucky and later moved to Rush County, Indiana, where Mr. McBride was born.

The blood of his Scotch ancestry has evinced an unfailing initiative, independence, ability and determination which have brought him both practical leadership and the confidence of his associates. He received his rudimentary education in the district schools and later continued his studies in the University of De Pauw at Greencastle, Indiana.

He was born on a farm in Rush County on the 20th day of February 1870, and is a son of William P. and Clarissa (Kirkpatrick) McBride, both being born in Rush County, Indiana, and both being of sterling pioneer families of Indiana. They now maintain their home in Knightstown, Indiana, where they live retired.

On June 9, 1892, Bert McBride was united in marriage to Mary Amelia Widau, who was born in Dearborn County, Indiana, her parents having moved to Rush County when she was a child. They have one child, Richard Eugene, born January 4, 1902.

Mr. McBride was for eighteen months after his marriage in charge of the operation of his father's farm in Rush County. He then moved to Knightstown, where he was engaged in the carriage and farm implement business as a wholesale and retail dealer. He continued in this business until 1900, in which year he sold his interest in Knightstown and moved to Indianapolis, where he engaged in the real estate business until the year 1905, at which time he took charge of the real estate and insurance department of the Security Trust Company. In 1906 he was elected secretary of the Trust Company and a year later elected to the presidency of the company, in which office he continued until 1916, when he resigned to accept the presidency of the Continental National Bank, one of the leading financial institutions of the state, and of which he is still president.

He is a member of the Ancient and Accepted Scottish Rite Masons and a member of several social organizations. He maintains his residence at 2012 North Delaware Street.

WILLIAM J. CLUNE is president of M. Clune & Company, furniture manufacturers, an old established industry that has been growing and prospering in Indianapolis for half a century and has been responsible for no small share of the credit and prestige of this city as a manufacturing center.

The founder of the business was the late Michael Clune, who was in fact one of the

Robert M. McBride

LIBRARY
OF THE
UNIVERSITY OF ILLINOIS

pioneers to enter the field of manufacturing at Indianapolis. He was born in County Clare, Ireland, and all his people were of the farming class. When he was five years of age his parents came to the United States and located near Brownsburg, Indiana, where he attended school and grew to manhood. In 1864 he came to Indianapolis and began the manufacture of mattresses. He had a very small shop, and his industry was not one calculated to attract much attention. Gradually he took up the upholstering of furniture, lounges, and davenports, and gradually developed a general furniture manufacturing establishment, the growth of which kept pace with the development of Indianapolis as a city. For many years the establishment has been located at 1402 South Meridian Street. Michael Clune seemed to have the faculty of making all his business affairs prosper. The surplus from his manufacturing he invested in real estate, and as a rule all his investments were made with a view to permanency, so that he could hardly be called a speculator. His business interests and his character made him a natural leader in public affairs and much concerned with everything that affected the welfare of his home community. For many years he was prominent in the democratic party. The old Twenty-Fourth Ward practically regarded his word as law and gospel for many years. When the democratic party went astray, as he believed during Bryan's time, he turned from his allegiance and was an equally fervid supporter of republican success after that. While he was a man of very positive character, he was regarded by all his friends as liberal in views and extremely generous and charitable. The death of this worthy old time citizen of Indianapolis occurred in June, 1914, when he was seventy-one years of age. He married Cecilia Curran, who was born in Ireland and is still living. The family were active members of Sts. Peter and Paul Cathedral. They were the parents of the following children: William J.; Anna, wife of John R. Walsh, of Detroit; Cecilia, wife of Martin McDermott, treasurer of M. Clune & Company; Mary, wife of Walter R. Shiel, of Indianapolis; Tim, who died in 1912, at the age of twenty-nine; Dan, living in New York; and Joseph, of Indianapolis.

William J. Clune was born at Indianapolis April 11, 1870, and finished his education at St. Viator's College at Kankakee, Illinois, graduating in 1887. He returned home to help his father in business and was actively associated with him until the close of his life. He learned furniture manufacturing in every detail, and was well qualified to succeed his father as president of M. Clune & Company. The output of this factory is distributed over many of the eastern states as well as throughout the Central West.

Mr. Clune is a democrat and he and his family are members of Sts. Peter and Paul's Cathedral. He married Miss Clare Langsencamp, daughter of William Langsencamp. To their marriage have been born four children: Elizabeth, Dorothy, Rose Mary and Clarence.

JOHN H. DELLINGER represents the sturdy and progressive agricultural element in Southern Indiana, his family were pioneers in Clark County, and he gave practically all his active years to farming until he was called to the duties and responsibilities of the office of sheriff of Clark County, a position in which he is now serving.

The Dellinger family originated in Germany, but were identified with some of the early emigrations from the German states to America. A number of generations ago the family located in North Carolina. Sheriff Dellinger's grandfather was Capt. John Dellinger, a native of North Carolina. He served with the rank of captain in the War of 1812. Later he joined the pioneer settlers near Utica in Clark County, Indiana, and followed farming there the rest of his life. He married Barbara Bolinger, who was also a native of North Carolina and died in Clark County, Indiana.

Henry Dellinger, father of the present sheriff, was born near Jeffersonville, Indiana, in 1824. He spent all his life as a farmer, and died on his farm three miles east of Jeffersonville January 16, 1903. He became a republican in politics and was a member of the Baptist Church. Henry Dellinger married Claudine M. Clark, who was born at Fulton, Ohio, in 1843, and is now living with her son John. She was the mother of two sons, John H. and William. The latter was a farmer and merchant and died at Solon, Indiana.

John Henry Dellinger was born near

Jeffersonville December 29, 1861. He had a country school education, graduated from the Jeffersonville High School in 1884, attended Hanover College one year, and in 1886 took a business course at New Albany. He then took up the vocation to which he had been trained as a boy, and for thirty years was a practical farmer. He still owns the old homestead three miles east of Jeffersonville, comprising 155 acres, a well improved grain and stock farm.

Mr. Dellinger was elected sheriff of Clark County in 1916 and entered upon the duties of his office for a term of two years in 1918. He is a republican and was elected on that ticket, and is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. He is affiliated with Utica Lodge No. 331, Ancient Free and Accepted Masons, and for the past fifteen years has been clerk of Ivanhoe Camp No. 3951, Modern Woodmen of America, at Utica. He is also a member of the college fraternity Phi Delta Theta.

Mr. Dellinger married in Clark County in 1887 Miss Mary E. Lentz, daughter of Lewis Lentz. Her father was born at Utica in 1831, but spent most of his life in Kentucky as a farmer. He was also a local magistrate there twenty-five years and was president of a roads corporation. He died at St. Matthews, Kentucky, in 1893. Lewis Lentz married Mary E. Parks, who spent all her life at St. Matthews, Kentucky. Mr. and Mrs. Dellinger are the parents of four children: Emily May is the wife of George Schlosser a farmer near Jeffersonville; John Sherman now manages the homestead farm; Clark and Mildred Leone are both at home, the former a sophomore and the latter a junior in the Jeffersonville High School.

JAMES M. STODDARD, M. D. For the past dozen years the City of Anderson has had no more capable and thoroughly qualified physician and surgeon than Dr. James M. Stoddard, and it was both with regret and patriotic pride that the community saw him leave his private practice to accept service with the United States government. On August 30, 1917, he was commissioned a captain in the medical section of the Officers Reserve Corps, and on January 2, 1918, he began a preliminary course of training in the treatment of infected wounds at the Rockefeller Institute at New York.

He is a native of Indiana, born at Linden, Montgomery County, May 6, 1878, son of Orren and Arminta (Montgomery) Stoddard. His father was also a physician, but prior to that time nearly all the generations of which there is record were substantial farming people. The Stoddards are English and the Montgomerys also, and it was for this branch of the Montgomery family that Montgomery County, Indiana, was named. Doctor Stoddard's great-grandfather in one of the lines was George Pogue, the first settler at Indianapolis, for whom the noted Pogue's Run was named, and a son of General Pogue, a leader and officer in the Revolutionary war. Doctor Stoddard has a most interesting memento of this pioneer Indiana ancestor in a pair of wrought iron scissors which were hammered out by the sturdy blacksmith Pogue in his own forge.

Doctor Stoddard grew up and received his early education at that picturesque town on the banks of the Wabash in Sullivan County, Merom, and in 1896 he graduated from the Union Christian College of that town. From there he entered Wabash College in the junior class, graduating Bachelor of Science in 1898. He spent a year in post-graduate work and in the preparatory medical course, and was Baldwin prize orator at Wabash. He was also assistant in the biological laboratory. In 1900 he entered the Indiana Medical College at Indianapolis, where he was graduated M. D. in 1902. He served one year as interne in the Protestant Deaconess Hospital, and for a year was also laboratory and surgical assistant to the noted Dr. W. W. Wishard of Indianapolis.

With the thorough training and qualifications implied in the above outlined preliminary work, Doctor Stoddard began private practice in 1903 at Kennard, Henry County, Indiana, but in 1905 removed to Anderson, where he soon built up a very gratifying general practice as a physician and surgeon. In 1912 he served as coroner of Madison County, having been appointed by the Board of Commissioners to succeed Dr. Charles Trueblood. Doctor Stoddard owns a farm of eighty acres in Sullivan County, Indiana, but has never been able to give it any of his personal supervision. He is affiliated with the Modern Woodmen of America and is a member of the Central Christian Church.

In 1904 he married Ruby E. Palmer, daughter of John M. and Addie M. (Jessup) Palmer. Her father for many years was an Anderson merchant. Doctor and Mrs. Stoddard have one child, Palmer, born in 1911.

HART F. FARWELL, president of the Citizens Independent Telephone Company of Terre Haute, is one of the most prominent men in the independent telephone movement of the United States today, and has been identified with that movement from its inception. An interesting bit of statistics regarding the telephone industry is afforded by Mr. Farwell's statement that when he undertook to organize his first independent telephone company in Illinois there were only 400,000 telephones in the United States, while today the number of instruments in use over the United States approximately is 13,000,000. One of the principal causes of that growth has of course been the normal development of the telephone industry, the appreciation of its indispensable services to business and social needs, and the increase in population, but aside from that those who have any first hand knowledge of the development of the telephone during the past twenty-five years appreciate that the biggest single stimulus was the so-called "independent movement" which shook the old established telephone interests out of their sloth and conservatism and actually made the telephone popular and a thing of the people instead of a rather exclusive adjunct of business and the densely populated cities.

Mr. Farwell, though a native of Illinois, and a resident of Terre Haute only since 1906, has an interesting connection with the city going back to pioneer times. His maternal grandfather, Hart Fellows, is said to have arrived in Terre Haute about the year 1823. Two sisters also came with him at the same time. Hart Fellows remained only a brief time in Terre Haute before he moved over the line into Illinois. Hart F. Farwell was born at Frederick, Illinois, March 17, 1861, a son of Maro and Ann (Fellows) Farwell, the former a native of New Hampshire and the latter of Illinois. Hart F. Farwell was their only child. He spent his boyhood in his native village and attended grammar and high school at Farmer City, Illinois.

His father was a merchant and the boy gained a thorough knowledge of merchandising by work in the store until he was about twenty years old. He then removed to Astoria, Illinois, where he engaged in the hardware business for himself and where he remained until 1895. It was in that year that he sold out his store and entered the independent telephone field, organizing a company at Astoria and extending the lines to Peoria, where he organized another company to put in a local exchange in that city. After that Mr. Farwell did a general telephone brokerage business. He then bought the independent telephone interests at Bloomington, Illinois, and with the growth and development of this company, which has since bought out several other companies, he is still identified and is vice president of the Bloomington corporation. In 1912 he became president of the Citizens Independent Telephone Company of Terre Haute. He is now one of the prominent officials in three of the larger independent telephone companies, the Wabash Valley Kinloch, the Bloomington and the Terre Haute. He is also a director in the United States Independent Telephone Association. As head of the Terre Haute company he has about 400 people directly under his management and supervision.

Mr. Farwell is a thirty-second degree Scottish Rite Mason and Mystic Shriner, and is affiliated with Terre Haute Lodge No. 86 of the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks. In 1883 he married Miss Belle Bonnell, daughter of Henry Bonnell of Griggsville, Illinois. They have three children, Maro, Hubert and Kate.

HON. ARTHUR R. ROBINSON, prominent lawyer and present state senator at Indianapolis, has had that kind of career which is most significant of American manhood and virility, and is not only a credit to him but is a source of enlightened citizenship to the community and state.

A native of Ohio, Mr. Robinson was born in the Village of Pickerington, Fairfield County. His father, John F. Robinson, and his grandfather, Jacob Robinson, were blacksmiths by trade. Jacob Robinson fought as a soldier in the Mexican war.

Losing his father early in life, Arthur R. Robinson became the chief support of his widowed mother, who is still living in the house where Mr. Robinson was born.

He managed to attend the high school at Pickerington, but at the same time was working for a living by selling papers, clerking in a store and accepting every other employment that promised an honest dollar.

His proficiency and progress in his studies are amply testified to by the fact that at the age of fourteen he passed the examination for a teacher's certificate. At sixteen he was teaching a term of district school. Unable to see a future in teaching, he returned to clerking and was in a local store about four years. At the age of nineteen he entered the Ohio Normal, now the Ohio Northern University, at Ada, and a year later was granted the degree Bachelor of Commercial Science.

One of the important events of his life occurred at Ada, where he met Miss Frieda Elfers, also a student at the University. On December 27, 1901, when she was seventeen and he twenty, they were married.

After his marriage Mr. Robinson went to Columbus, Ohio, and was a resident of that city four years. Having considerable originality and a sense of practical artistry, he became a window decorator, and for the last two years of his stay at Columbus had charge of the advertising, show card writing and nearly all the management of one of the large stores of that city.

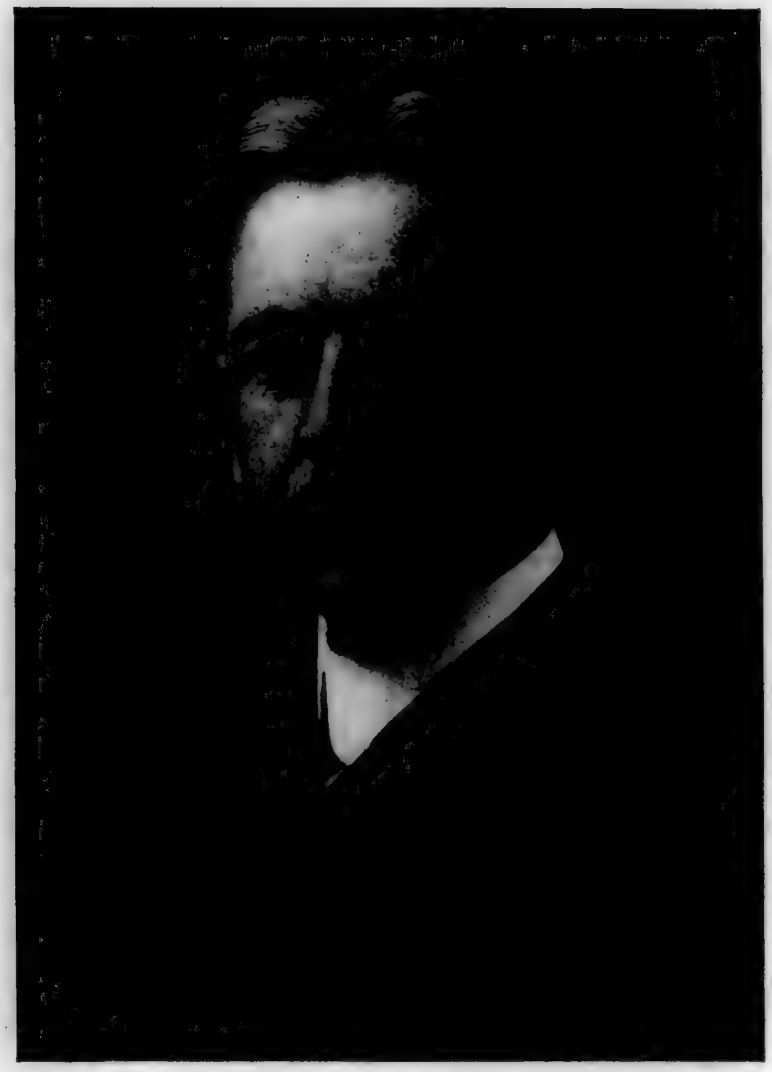
The direct outgrowth of his experience at Columbus was an opportunity to embark in general publicity work for an educational institution. His services were acquired by the International Textbook Company of Scranton. His work was so much appreciated that he was made division superintendent at Indianapolis, and was advanced in both a monetary and official way until when only twenty-five years of age he was being paid over $5,000 a year.

It is impossible for a man like Senator Robinson to remain in the rut of routine performance. While working for the International Textbook Company he was studying law, and in 1908 entered the Indiana Law School, where he was graduated LL. B. and was valedictorian of his class in 1910. About the time of his graduation he was offered the position of assistant general manager of the company. To fill this place would have required his moving away from Indianapolis, but he had fully made up his mind to become a permanent resident of the capital City of Indiana. However, he did accept conditionally the offer, but retained his home in Indianapolis. Meanwhile he was finishing a liberal education in the University of Chicago, from which he has the degree Ph. B. given in 1913.

In 1910 Mr. Robinson organized the law firm of Robinson, Symmes & Marsh at Indianapolis. Since 1915 this has been the firm of Robinson & Symmes, with a valuable share of the law practice of the capital city. Since 1913 Mr. Robinson has given his entire attention to the practice of law with the exception of the time spent in the World war. Those most familiar with him know Mr. Robinson as the liver of the strenuous life and a man who has never failed in any important undertaking. He enlisted in the first Officers' Training Camp at Fort Benjamin Harrison, Indiana, May 10, 1917, was commissioned First Lieutenant of Infantry August 15, 1917, assigned to the Three Hundred and Thirty-Fourth Infantry, Eighty-Fourth Division at Camp Zachary Taylor, Kentucky, August 27, 1917, was promoted to Captain of Infantry, December 31, 1917, and sailed for France via Southampton, England, September 1, 1918. He was transferred to the Thirty-Ninth Infantry, Fourth Division, November 10, 1918; joined the Thirty-Ninth Infantry at Commercy, France, and marched into the American Army of Occupation Area near Coblenz, Germany, with this organization. At present (May 1, 1919) he is a captain, commanding Headquarters Company, Thirty-Ninth Infantry, American Army of Occupation, stationed at Rolandseck on the Rhine, Germany.

In 1914 he was elected state senator on the republican ticket. His abilities brought him into prominence in the Senate, and he was floor leader during the sessions of 1914-15 and 1916-17. Senator Robinson has been continuously in demand as a public speaker. He has high and stimulating ideals of the responsibility of a capable citizen in political affairs, and feels that the great need of the times is an unselfish interest and working in politics. Senator Robinson is a Methodist, a Knight Templar and thirty-second degree Scottish Rite Mason, a member of the Mystic Shrine, and is also affiliated with the Knights of Pythias, the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks and various other fraternities. He belongs to the Columbia and Marion clubs and the Indianapolis and Indiana

LIBRARY
OF THE
UNIVERSITY OF ILLINOIS



C. E. Goodell

Bar associations. Senator and Mrs. Robinson have three children, named Arthur Raymond, Willard Elfers and Catherine Caroline.

JAMES M. GOSSOM, present mayor of Terre Haute, has been active in business and politics in that city for a number of years. In politics he has never been a selfish seeker for the honors or rewards of office, and his work has been done largely to aid his friends and the cause of good government. Those who have known him longest and best speak of him as frank, fearless and ready to fight for any cause that he believes to be right and just.

Mayor Gosson was born in Edmonson County, Kentucky, July 24, 1875, a son of W. G. and Mary Emma (Jordan) Gossom. His father was a native of Warren County and his mother of Barren County, Kentucky, and both of them died in that state. Of their six children five grew to maturity, three daughters and two sons, James M. being the fifth in age.

Left an orphan at an early time, he received most of his education at the hands of Sisters of Charity in St. Columbia Academy. On March 17, 1898, he left Kentucky and the following day arrived at Paris, Illinois, where he secured a job as a farm hand at $18 a month. In 1899 he returned to Kentucky and then for a year worked the old homestead, but soon returned to Paris and was again on a farm for several months. But farming did not offer advantages sufficient to keep him permanently in that business. For about five months he was employed by a wholesale notion house of Chicago, later became assistant manager of a business, and then entered the services of the Nelson Morris Packing Company of Chicago. For this firm he came to Terre Haute, and for seven years was their city salesman. Mr. Gossom next entered the employ of the Indiana Milling Company, where for about four years he was foreman. While there he lost his right hand in the mill machinery and this compelled him to seek a different branch of business.

About that time he was elected county commissioner, but failed to qualify for the office. He was appointed to the office of city comptroller, and with the removal of Mayor Roberts from office he was appointed in his stead and has since had the executive direction of the municipal government of Terre Haute. In March, 1917, he was nominated for another term. He has always been a stanch and active democrat.

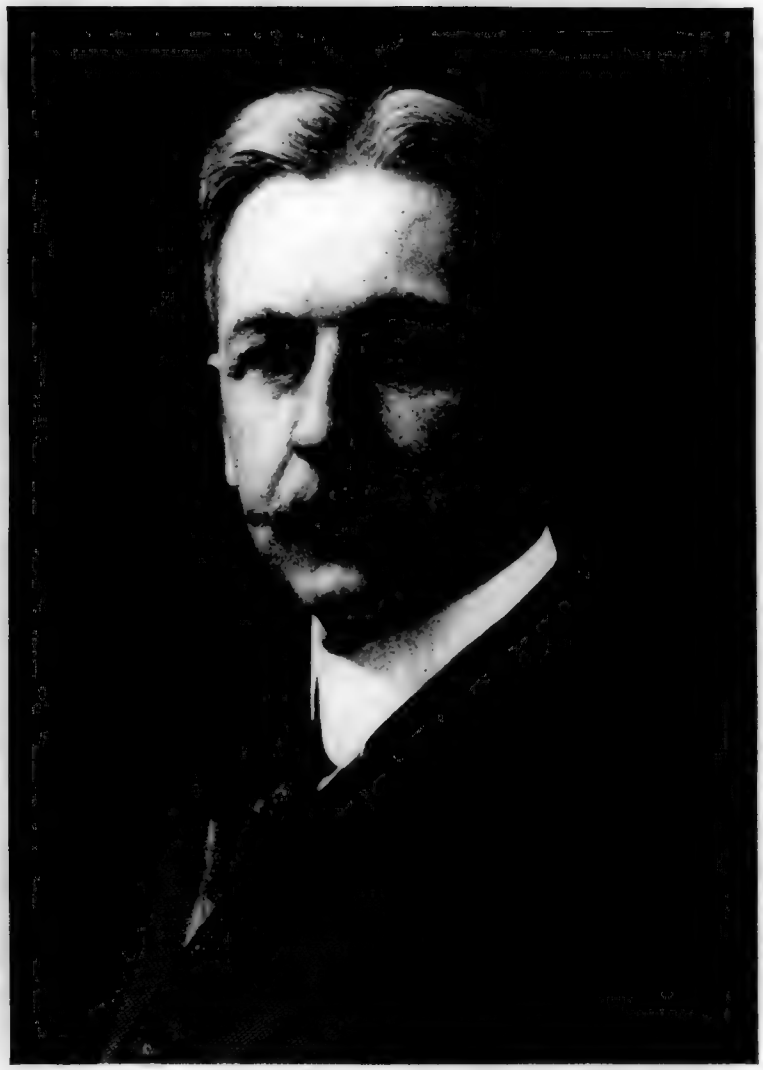
Mr. Gossom married in 1900 Jessie Sallee. They have five children, four daughters and one son: Allie Bell, Lita S., Lulu Muriel, Mary Emma and Don Roberts.

CHARLES ELMER GOODELL, a prominent educator, well known in Indiana and in other states, has his home at Franklin, and for a number of years was connected with Franklin College. He came to the city as a student of the college in 1885 and was graduated in the classical course with the degree of A. B., and also did post-graduate work. In 1889-90 he taught at Franklin College in the modern language department. Practically his entire life has been devoted to teaching and the broader phases of education.

Mr. Goodell was born at Washburn, Illinois, in 1862, son of Harrison and Mary (Taylor) Goodell. His father was a farmer near Peoria and died there in 1877, being a man of considerable prominence in his locality and holding several local positions. This is a branch of the Goodell family which has a number of prominent connections. Some of the notable men who claim kin with the original Goodell stock are former President Taft, Dr. Herbert Johnson, a prominent Baptist clergyman of Boston; Dr. C. L. Goodell, a well-known Methodist divine of Brooklyn, New York, and William Goodell Frost, President of Berea College in Kentucky.

Mary Taylor Goodell, mother of Doctor Goodell, was born in Kentucky in 1824, daughter of Thomas Taylor, a prominent Baptist clergyman in Illinois from 1830 to 1854. The Taylor family lived at Hartford, near Springfield, Illinois. She belonged to the Virginia family of Taylors, including President Zachary Taylor in its membership. Mary Taylor Goodell is still living, nearly ninety-five years old, at Bedford, Indiana.

Professor Goodell acquired his high school education at Mankato, Minnesota. After leaving Franklin College in 1890 he entered Cornell University and pursued post-graduate courses in history and political science in 1892, and acquired the degree of Master of Arts from Cornell. In May, 1918, Colgate University honored him



C. E. Goodell

Bar associations. Senator and Mrs. Robinson have three children, named Arthur Raymond, Willard Elfers and Catherine Caroline.

JAMES M. GOSSOM, present mayor of Terre Haute, has been active in business and politics in that city for a number of years. In politics he has never been a selfish seeker for the honors or rewards of office, and his work has been done largely to aid his friends and the cause of good government. Those who have known him longest and best speak of him as frank, fearless and ready to fight for any cause that he believes to be right and just.

Mayor Gosson was born in Edmonson County, Kentucky, July 24, 1875, a son of W. G. and Mary Emma (Jordan) Gossom. His father was a native of Warren County and his mother of Barren County, Kentucky, and both of them died in that state. Of their six children five grew to maturity, three daughters and two sons, James M. being the fifth in age.

Left an orphan at an early time, he received most of his education at the hands of Sisters of Charity in St. Columbia Academy. On March 17, 1898, he left Kentucky and the following day arrived at Paris, Illinois, where he secured a job as a farm hand at $18 a month. In 1899 he returned to Kentucky and then for a year worked the old homestead, but soon returned to Paris and was again on a farm for several months. But farming did not offer advantages sufficient to keep him permanently in that business. For about five months he was employed by a wholesale notion house of Chicago, later became assistant manager of a business, and then entered the services of the Nelson Morris Packing Company of Chicago. For this firm he came to Terre Haute, and for seven years was their city salesman. Mr. Gossom next entered the employ of the Indiana Milling Company, where for about four years he was foreman. While there he lost his right hand in the mill machinery and this compelled him to seek a different branch of business.

About that time he was elected county commissioner, but failed to qualify for the office. He was appointed to the office of city comptroller, and with the removal of Mayor Roberts from office he was appointed in his stead and has since had the executive direction of the municipal government of Terre Haute. In March, 1917, he was nominated for another term. He has always been a stanch and active democrat.

Mr. Gossom married in 1900 Jessie Sallee. They have five children, four daughters and one son: Allie Bell, Lita S., Lulu Muriel, Mary Emma and Don Roberts.

CHARLES ELMER GOODELL, a prominent educator, well known in Indiana and in other states, has his home at Franklin, and for a number of years was connected with Franklin College. He came to the city as a student of the college in 1885 and was graduated in the classical course with the degree of A. B., and also did post-graduate work. In 1889-90 he taught at Franklin College in the modern language department. Practically his entire life has been devoted to teaching and the broader phases of education.

Mr. Goodell was born at Washburn, Illinois, in 1862, son of Harrison and Mary (Taylor) Goodell. His father was a farmer near Peoria and died there in 1877, being a man of considerable prominence in his locality and holding several local positions. This is a branch of the Goodell family which has a number of prominent connections. Some of the notable men who claim kin with the original Goodell stock are former President Taft, Dr. Herbert Johnson, a prominent Baptist clergyman of Boston; Dr. C. L. Goodell, a well-known Methodist divine of Brooklyn, New York, and William Goodell Frost, President of Berea College in Kentucky.

Mary Taylor Goodell, mother of Doctor Goodell, was born in Kentucky in 1824, daughter of Thomas Taylor, a prominent Baptist clergyman in Illinois from 1830 to 1854. The Taylor family lived at Hartford, near Springfield, Illinois. She belonged to the Virginia family of Taylors, including President Zachary Taylor in its membership. Mary Taylor Goodell is still living, nearly ninety-five years old, at Bedford, Indiana.

Professor Goodell acquired his high school education at Mankato, Minnesota. After leaving Franklin College in 1890 he entered Cornell University and pursued post-graduate courses in history and political science in 1892, and acquired the degree of Master of Arts from Cornell. In May, 1918, Colgate University honored him

with the degree of Doctor of Laws. After completing his work in Cornell he returned to Mankato as principal of the high school, but two years later came again to Franklin College as professor of history. He held that chair until 1900. During a well-earned leave of absence until 1900 he was a Fellow in Political Science at the University of Chicago. Following that he was for three years connected with the faculty of the State Agricultural College at Manhattan, Kansas, and in 1903 took up his work at Denison University in Ohio. He was actively identified with Denison fourteen years, being registrar and dean of the summer school. In July, 1917, he was appointed successor to Doctor Hanley, president of Franklin College. Thus he is again with the institution in which he has always had a keen interest and from which he was graduated.

Along with teaching and school administration Mr. Goodell has done much public speaking, and there is a great demand for his services in this field. He is a member of the Phi Delta Theta fraternity, and was instrumental in securing a charter of the Phi Delta Theta for Denison University.

In August, 1890, he married Miss Laura B. Ogle, of Indianapolis, daughter of Rev. Albert and Mary (Cotton) Ogle. Her parents were both born near near Vevay, Indiana. Her father lives in Indianapolis. He held three important pastorates in the state and is best known for his work as general superintendent of State Missions for the Baptist Church of Indiana, a position he held for nineteen years. He is still active at the age of eighty, and for the last ten years has been superintendent of finances and treasurer of the First Baptist Church at Indianapolis. Mr. Ogle sprang from that famous English family of Ogle that gave two admirals to the fleet of the English navy and two governors to the State of Maryland. Mrs. Goodell's mother, Mary J. (Cotton) Ogle, who died in January. 1919, was granddaughter of Judge William Cotton of Vevay, Indiana. Judge Cotton was a member of Indiana's first Constitutional Convention and was a member of fourteen of the first sixteen legislative assemblies of the state, and was also the first federal judge of Indiana. Mrs. Ogle's grandfather on her maternal side was John Gilliland, a civil engineer, who was one of the state commissioners that selected Indianapolis as a site for the new state capital and made the first plat of the city.

Mr. and Mrs. Goodell have two sons, Charles Lawrence, born in Franklin, Indiana, May 12, 1895, and Robert Taylor, born at Indianapolis March 20, 1898. Charles Lawrence gave up his studies as a sophomore in Denison University in the spring of 1917 to go into business at Indianapolis. A short time later he enlisted in the Naval Radio Reserve, took his training in the Great Lakes Naval Station, was transferred to the Ordnance Department and is now Merchant Marine Quartermaster Customs Naval Inspector at Geneva, Ohio. Robert Taylor Goodell took his academic training in Doane Academy of Denison University and is now in Franklin, Indiana.

Hilary Edwin Bacon, owner of a large department store in Evansville, is a successful and it may be said a typical American business man, thorough, methodical, broad-minded, public spirited and with many interests that make him valuable to the community, though essentially one of its quiet and most modest members.

He was born November 6, 1851, at Roaring Springs, Trigg County, Kentucky, of a fine old Southern family, his father, Charles Asbury Bacon, having been born in Virginia and his mother, Margaret (Gibson) Bacon was a native of Alabama. He grew up on a Kentucky farm, attended country school, and left business college at Evansville to enter the dry goods business. The large department store of which he is proprietor is in the nature of an evolution of his own abilities and progress from young manhood to the present. He is also a director of the Citizens National Bank and the Morris Plan Bank. Politically he is classed as a liberal democrat, voting for the best man and the best measures of the time regardless of party. He is on the official board of the Trinity Methodist Episcopal Church.

October 11, 1888, he married Miss Albion Fellows, daughter of Rev. Albion and Mary (Erskine) Fellows. The sketch of Mrs. Bacon as one of the prominent Indiana women of the present generation is published on other pages of this publication.

Mr. and Mrs. Bacon had four children: Margaret, deceased; Albion, wife of George D. Smith; and Joy and Hilary, twins.

PUBLIC SAVINGS INSURANCE COMPANY OF AMERICA is one of several prominent insurance organizations whose home is in Indiana. It has already developed an extensive business in ordinary and industrial insurance, and is the only company of its kind in Indiana covering these two lines.

It was organized January 1, 1910, starting out with a capital of $100,000. In 1911 this was increased to $289,010, which is its present paid up capital.

The first president of the company was H. Thomas Head, the first secretary-treasurer was Charles W. Folz, and the first vice president, Lawrence G. Cummins. The first medical director was Dr. M. C. Leeth. In 1917 Mr. Head retired as president and was succeeded by Dr. Carl G. Winter. In 1911 Mr. Cummins was succeeded by William F. Fox as vice president.

GUSTAVUS SCHURMANN, remembered by many of the citizens of Indiana, and particularly Indianapolis, was christened John Melchior Gustavus Schurmann. It is within the bonds of moderation to speak of him as one of the most eminent foreign born citizens who had their home at Indianapolis. He died in that city October 4, 1870. The impress of his life and works can be traced in Indianapolis commerce and real estate today.

America received a priceless gift of citizenship in the thousands of high spirited Germans who were driven out of their native country and came to this land of freedom during the late '40s. Among those who thoroughly represented the wealth and social station of the Fatherland Gustavus Schurmann was one. He was born at Eilpa, near Hagen in Westphalia, Germany, on Christmas day, 1811. His father was a well-to-do cloth manufacturer. Gustavus was liberally educated, and when a young man took up the manufacture of broadcloth at Aix-la-Chapelle, this being his father's occupation. Eventually he operated one of the largest establishments of its kind in Prussia, a factory that produced broadcloth and woollen blankets. His intellectual pursuits were varied. He married in Germany and became the father of two children by this wife, who died in the old country.

It is highly significant that Gustavus Schurmann, though a man of considerable property, had an active sympathy with the movement toward democracy in the German provinces and staunchly aligned himself with those who brought this movement to the circle of the revolution in 1848. Many thousands of aspiring young Germans had expatriated themselves after the collapse of the revolution, but Gustavus Schurmann had to do even more, he had to sacrifice much of the wealth which he had accumulated. From Antwerp he took passage on a sailing vessel bound for America, landing in New York after seven stormy weeks. He went first to Washington and then to Virginia, and in this state he married Catharine Bengels, who had come to America on the same vessel that brought Mr. Schurmann.

The capital he had brought from the old country, made him a fortune. About 1850 he came west, locating in Louisville, Kentucky, where he soon acquired considerable property. One of his characteristics was his undaunted faith in American investments. At one time when Louisville citizens were offering their properties for sale at a sacrifice on the Court House steps, he invested freely and placed a large share of his surplus in local properties which subsequently redeemed themselves and proved the validity of his judgment. While at Louisville he also acquired interests in the Louisville & Nashville, the old J. M. & I. and the Little Miami and other railway properties.

He was a keen and eager student of American life and institutions. Indianapolis appeared to him as a city of commercial possibilities and as a home town, and later he bought the property at the northwest corner of New York and Meridian streets, on which stood one of the first brick dwelling houses in Indianapolis. During the early '50s he came to Indianapolis to make this his permanent home, and thereafter steadily devoted himself to his growing business interests. Gustavus Schurmann, as this record indicates, was a man of wonderful capacity and of varied knowledge and adaptability. He supplied much capital and also his individual

strength of judgment to many of the commercial enterprises at Indianapolis. He was also one of the founders of Oil City, Pennsylvania. At the time of his death he was regarded as one of the largest real estate owners in this city.

With all his wealth he was extremely charitable. He contributed liberally of his means to the support of benevolent and charitable concerns. Especially during the Civil war his patriotism displayed itself in generous contributions to the Union. He was the largest individual contributor in Indianapolis of money and means to the cause. From first to last he had implicit faith in the North, in the justice of its stand and in the inevitable issue of the conflict. He was a Protestant in religion, and in politics had no active part so far as office holding was concerned. His wife died at Indianapolis April 11, 1858. Their four sons and one daughter were named Alphonso, Charles, Emma, Edward, and Henry. Charles died December 22, 1911. Alphonso, who married Emma Baunach, lived in New York and died May 11, 1919. He has two children surviving him, named Edward and Clifford. Charles married Maria H. Jones, who had been principal of the Sixth Ward School in Indianapolis, and of their two children, Howard and Helen, the latter is now deceased. Emma married Edward Schurmann, a cousin, and is now living near Dresden, Saxony. The son Henry was born April 7, 1858, was educated in this country and abroad, married Eva L. Smock January 12, 1881, and lives in Indianapolis.

Edward Schurmann was born at Indianapolis May 2, 1856. He received his first advantages in the local schools of this city, but at the age of fourteen was sent abroad to Germany, where he attended private school at Dresden, also Leipsic University, and coming back to his native land pursued special courses in chemistry and languages at Harvard University. Mr. Schurmann is a widely traveled citizen of Indianapolis. He has been abroad many times for pleasure, and he knows European life and conditions almost as well as those of his native country. After his education he engaged in the art glass business at Indianapolis. He has interested himself in many movements for civic improvement and betterment. He married Lida R. Heaton.

Joseph H. Weinstein, M. D. Combining the services of father and son there has been a Weinstein engaged in the practice of medicine and surgery in Terre Haute for forty years. Both representatives of the name have gained distinction in the field of surgery, and Dr. Joseph H. Weinstein might be named with the ablest men in that branch of the profession in Indiana.

His father was the late Dr. Leo J. Weinstein, who died at Terre Haute in 1909. He was born at Covington, Kentucky, January 19, 1848. His father, Joseph Weinstein, was a native of Russia and his mother of Germany. Doctor Leo was six years old when his mother died and eleven at the death of his father, and was thus early thrown upon his own resources. Possessing rather more than average ability and ample courage and enterprise to adapt himself to circumstances, he managed to acquire considerable schooling in Cincinnati, Covington, Kentucky, and Dayton, Ohio, and all the time was working out the problems of his existence. Though very young at the time, he was handling a small clothing business at Pana, Illinois, while the Civil war was in progress. While at Pana he began the study of medicine under Doctor Huber, later studied under Dr. J. H. Leal at Bement, Illinois, and during 1867-68 was a student in Rush Medical College in Chicago. He began practice as an under graduate in Piatt County, Illinois. In 1874 he graduated M. D. from Miami Medical College at Cincinnati. Early in 1878 Dr. Leo Weinstein moved to Terre Haute, where his abilities and talents soon gained him recognition and brought him a large and profitable practice. In 1894 he went abroad, and was a student of the advanced methods and of some of the great physicians and surgeons of London and Edinburgh. Dr. Leo Weinstein as a specialist in gynecology was for a number of years on the medical staff of the Union Hospital at Terre Haute, which he with Doctor Young, and Doctor Swafford established. He retired several years before his death. He was a member and at one time president of the Aesculapian Medical Society of the Wabash Valley, and also a member of the Vigo County and Indiana State Medical Societies and the American Medical Association. He was also a figure in local politics as a republi-

can. In 1887-89 he represented his home ward in the City Council, became secretary of the Terre Haute Board of Health in 1884, and was secretary of the County Board of Health from 1887 to 1889. In 1902 he was elected a member of the Vigo County Council, and during his two terms of service was president of the council. The Wabash Bridge and the Glenn Orphan Home were built while he was president. He was a Mason and Odd Fellow and a member of the First Congregational Church of Terre Haute.

December 25, 1866, Dr. Leo Weinstein married Miss Thirza B. Hamilton, who was born in Vigo County, Indiana, and is still living at Terre Haute. Her father, Joshua B. Hamilton, was a pioneer physician of the county. Dr. Leo Weinstein and wife had three children: Carrie L., wife of John V. Barker; Alice E., wife of Alexander G. Cavins, of Indianapolis; and Joseph H.

Dr. Joseph H. Weinstein was born near Monticello, Piatt County, Illinois, July 16, 1876, and was two years of age when his parents moved to Terre Haute. In that city he acquired his early education in the grammar and high schools, afterwards for a time was a student of medicine and dentistry at Chicago, attending Rush Medical College, also studied privately under his father, and in 1897 graduated from his father's alma mater, Miami Medical College at Cincinnati. He became associated with his father in practice at Terre Haute, and gradually assumed practically all the business of the firm. After the death of his father he was associated with several men of his profession. Doctor Weinstein has accepted every opportunity to associate himself with the eminent men of his profession, went abroad in 1905, attending clinics and medical courses at Berlin, Vienna, and London, and before returning to Terre Haute was a resident student of the New York Polyclinic for a time. For a number of years he has been gynecologist of the Union Hospital staff at Terre Haute, and is a member of the Aesculapian Medical Society, the State Medical Association, and the American Medical Association. He also is affiliated with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, and with Lodge No. 86 of the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks. In a business way he was vice president of the Fouts Hunter Manufacturing Company of Terre Haute.

In 1898 Doctor Weinstein married Anna M. Hunter, daughter of Col. W. R. and Callie Hunter, both now deceased. They have one daughter, Marion, who attended Goucher College at Baltimore for two years, after which she served in the medical department of the army, as laboratory technician, at Rockefeller Institute, New York City.

Dr. Joseph H. Weinstein was given a captaincy in the Medical Corps of the army, and assigned to duty for special course of instruction at the Presbyterian Hospital in Chicago, May 4, 1918. From there he was sent to Camp Logan, Houston, Texas, where he was transferred to and made chief of surgery in Base Hospital Eighty-Six, sailing September 1st, 1918, for France. This Base, located at Mesnes, is the largest hospital center of its kind in the world.

Burtis Paul Thomas, City Engineer of LaPorte, has spent all his life in LaPorte County, is a practical civil engineer and surveyor, and his name and career serve to introduce a number of well known families of that part of the state.

Mr. Thomas was born in Scipio Township, a few miles south of LaPorte, June 29, 1874. His great-grandfather was a relative of the Daniel Boone family, and was born in Buncombe County, North Carolina. He moved across the mountains and became an early settler of Kentucky, where he married. Later he established a home in Jennings County, Indiana, and was there in time to live with and be acquainted with many of the Indians and Indian chiefs. He was a real frontiersman, and was completely at home in the wild life of that section. An expert hunter, he practically supplied his table with wild meat all the year. He also improved a good farm from the wilderness, and continued his residence there until his death.

His son, Elias C. Thomas, grandfather of the LaPorte civil engineer, was born in Jennings County and though his boyhood was spent in a time when schools were meagerly equipped, he made such good use of his opportunities that he was able to teach and conducted some of the pioneer subscription schools in the log cabins of his locality. He also became very proficient in using the old fashioned implement known as the frow in making shingles. After his marriage he moved to Jefferson

County, Indiana, renting land seven miles from Madison, and lived there until 1844. That was the year when the Thomas family became established in LaPorte County. From the southern part of the state they came north' by wagon and teams, since there was practically no other method of transportation. They also brought along two cows. They were on the road sixteen days, and on arriving they found LaPorte a small village. The head of the family used his team to haul and transport goods and various commodities for a time, and later rented land in Kankakee Township and continued the life of a farmer until his death at the age of sixty-two. He married Caroline Patton. She was a native of North Carolina. Her father, Houston Patton, a native of the same state, came to Indiana as a pioneer in Jefferson County, improved a farm there, and in 1844 he also came to LaPorte County and bought land that is now included in the Fair Grounds. Houston Patton was an active farmer until after the death of his wife, when he retired to LaPorte and lived with his son, dying at the advanced age of eighty years. He married a Miss Cunningham. Caroline Patton Thomas died when about sixty years of age. Her nine children were Frank, Davidson, Joseph A., Thomas J., Andrew, Elizabeth, Lizzie, John M., and Silas A.

Joseph A. Thomas, father of Burtis Paul, was born in Jefferson County, Indiana, October 12, 1842, and was in his second year when the family came to LaPorte County. He attended the pioneer schools here, and after reaching manhood became associated with his father and brother in farming. In May, 1864, he enlisted in Company B of the One Hundred Thirty-Eighth Indiana Infantry for the 100 days' service. He was made corporal in his company, and was with his regiment in the South until honorably discharged September 20, 1864. He then resumed his place on the farm and after his marriage bought land in Scipio Township. This he occupied several years and then moved to the farm of his mother-in-law in Wills Township of LaPorte County. This farm subsequently was inherited by his wife, and they made that their home until 1918 and now live retired in LaPorte. In 1873 Joseph A. Thomas married Mary Ingram. She was born in Wills Township of LaPorte County August 21, 1852. Her father, William Ingram, a native of the vicinity of Hagerstown, Maryland, and the son of a planter and slave holder in that state, grew up there and after a brief residence with an uncle in Ohio came to LaPorte County and bought land in Wills Township, becoming identified with the country in its pioneer area of development. A log cabin stood on the land, and in that cabin his daughter Mary was born. Later the logs were plastered inside and weather-boarded out, and with a frame addition it served as a comfortable residence until the death of William Ingram at the age of sixty-two. He married Sarah Wagner, a native of Hamilton County, Ohio. Her father, David Wagner, was one of the first settlers in LaPorte County, securing land in Wills Township, which he occupied until his death. Mrs. Sarah Ingram survived her husband many years and passed away at the age of seventy-seven. Joseph A. Thomas and wife had two sons, Burtis P. and Benjamin J.

Burtis Paul Thomas attended the city schools of LaPorte. He was very fond of athletics and outdoor sports and while in high school was a member of the football team, and in one of the games was seriously injured, his hearing being impaired, and in consequence of this injury he did not remain to graduate and soon resumed his place on the farm. Later he took up the study of surveying and civil engineering, and has rendered a great deal of service in that capacity. In 1911 he was elected county surveyor and re-elected in 1913, serving two full terms. In January, 1918, he was appointed city engineer of LaPorte and is now giving to that position all his professional time and energies.

In 1909 he married Miss Ella C. Seidler. She was born at LaPorte, a daughter of Joseph and Mary Seidler. Mr. and Mrs. Thomas have two children, Valerie and Delos. Mr. and Mrs. Thomas are members of St. Paul Episcopal Church. He is affiliated with Excelsior Lodge No. 41, Ancient Free and Accepted Masons, LaPorte Chapter No. 15, Royal Arch Masons. LaPorte Council No. 32, Royal and Select Masters, and he and his wife are members of LaPorte Chapter No. 280 of the Eastern Star. He is also affiliated with the Elks.

CLEMENS VONNEGUT. As was pointed out by Mr. Dunn in his History of Indianapolis, no single foreign nationality, as a nationality, had a greater influence in the development of the city than the German. The city owes a special debt to the Germans who came following the collapse of the revolutionary movement of 1848. In that struggle they had lost their fatherland, but they brought with them to the New World a vision and an impulse to intellectual and political betterment which meant much to the new nation, as a nation, and to countless communities throughout the Middle West. On the broad prairies and in the forests, in peace and in war, in every branch of human endeavor and human achievement, by brave and earnest service they made compensation to the land of their adoption. One of these at Indianapolis was the late Clemens Vonnegut.

At fifteen years of age Clemens Vonnegut, Sr., was apprenticed to a merchant banker in Muenster, Westphalia. Six years later he entered the business of a manufacturer of silk velvet ribbons at Crefeld, on the Holland border. He made rapid progress and after having covered France, Belgium, Holland, England, Austria, and the German countries as a commisvoyageur he was entrusted with the task of establishing an agency in America.

Mr. Vonnegut arrived in New York City in the summer of 1851, when twenty-seven years of age. He came, he saw, and he was conquered. The purpose in hand accomplished, he resigned his position, renounced allegiance to his erstwhile king, and became a citizen of the United States, in all that word implies.

Before we follow him out West let us speak of the personality of the man, who has now long been gathered unto his fathers. He had to quit school before graduating because of ill health and weak eyes. While he did not become robust, he built up his constitution through outdoor exercise and gymnastics, and was enabled to endure the hardships, first of a European apprenticeship and then that of the American small-town storekeeper in the days when business hours extended from the crow of the cock until late into the night.

When he left school he decided to improve his interrupted education after business hours, and while his colleagues lounged, he finished his school work, and kept up his music and reading of English, French, and German classics and history. He was never interested in cards, hunting, or fishing, and that may account, in part, for his aversion to the handling of sporting goods, which in the early days consisted mainly of guns and tackle. Golf was not then in vogue. For sociable recreation he joined a singing society and a gymnastic association.

He was earnestly interested in public affairs, especially in educational matters. He was a republican in politics, independent, however, in local affairs, yet he was a member of the School Board for twenty-eight years and but for enfeebled health could have enjoyed the honor more years, though he never spent a minute nor a dollar at electioneering. He was willing to serve conscientiously, if called, but willing to retire if another should be found more desirable. It is very fitting and appropriate that one of the public schools of his city is named in his honor.

Before becoming so closely identified with the public schools he assisted in the founding of the German-English Independent Schools, which the German citizens of Indianapolis established in 1859 to supplement the rather meagre facilities afforded at that time by the common school system. For a dozen years following the Civil war it was one of the famous institutions of Indianapolis, and for over fifteen years Mr. Clemens Vonnegut was one of the most active members of the society supporting the school; in fact was its president most of the time.

Mr. Vonnegut was also a member of the Indianapolis Turngemeinde, from which was later developed the Social Turnverein of Indianapolis. This characteristic institution of German club life was established in 1851. The members of this organization were the pioneers in introducing physical education and manual training in the public schools. Clemens Vonnegut held a fifty-five years membership in the Turnverein, and his influence and co-operation were vital in the establishment and successful operation of the Normal College of the North American Gymnastic Union, located in the Athenaeum.

It is worthy of note that in 1917 Governor Goodrich and Lieutenant Ord, of the United States Army, found the members of the college better qualified for drill mas-

ters than the members of any other local organization.

When in 1896, at seventy-two years of age, Mr. Vonnegut retired from business, he kept himself in good physical condition through gymnastics and long walks. He continued the study of music and wrote essays on education and moral philosophy, and translations into his native tongue from a favorite American author.

These pastimes were interspersed with help to his grandchildren in their studies of algebra, geometry, Latin, and French. Accustomed to close application to work during nearly two generations, he had to keep himself always busy.

Clemens Vonnegut was liberal in religion, but essentially religious in temperament and venerated all sacred things. He was humane, prudent, scrupulously honest, always willing to advise and to help any who had gained his confidence, and these qualities secured for him a host of friends who truly loved him. When he died in 1918 Indianapolis lost a worthy citizen whose life the people should long cherish in memory.

Mr. Vonnegut came to Indianapolis in the year of his landing, 1851, on invitation of a schoolmate, Charles Volmer, who had preceded him a few years. He formed a partnership with his friend, a relationship that continued until 1858, when Mr. Vonnegut bought the interests of Mr. Volmer, who went to California, and from that time Mr. Vonnegut conducted the business alone until he associated his sons with him.

Successively, as they left school, the German-English School and the Indianapolis High School, they entered the store, beginning with broom and duster, and when they arrived at majority, respectively, they were admitted as partners.

The original venture was a general merchandise store. When Mr. Vonnegut took over the business alone he closed out the sundries and carried only hardware, tools, leather, and findings. In those days in order to get leather from the tanner the dealer had to furnish a reasonable quantity of hides, and these hides, bought from butcher friends (who made one understand that they were bestowing a favor) were trimmed, sorted, and bundled by candle light after the store closed. In 1867 he closed out the leather business and devoted himself to hardware and tools, factory, foundry, mill, and machine shop supplies and kindred goods.

In 1898 the business was moved to its present location, 120 to 124 East Washington Street, and it was incorporated in 1908 as the Vonnegut Hardware Company. The officers are: Franklin Vonnegut, president; Clemens Vonnegut, vice president; George Vonnegut, secretary and treasurer.

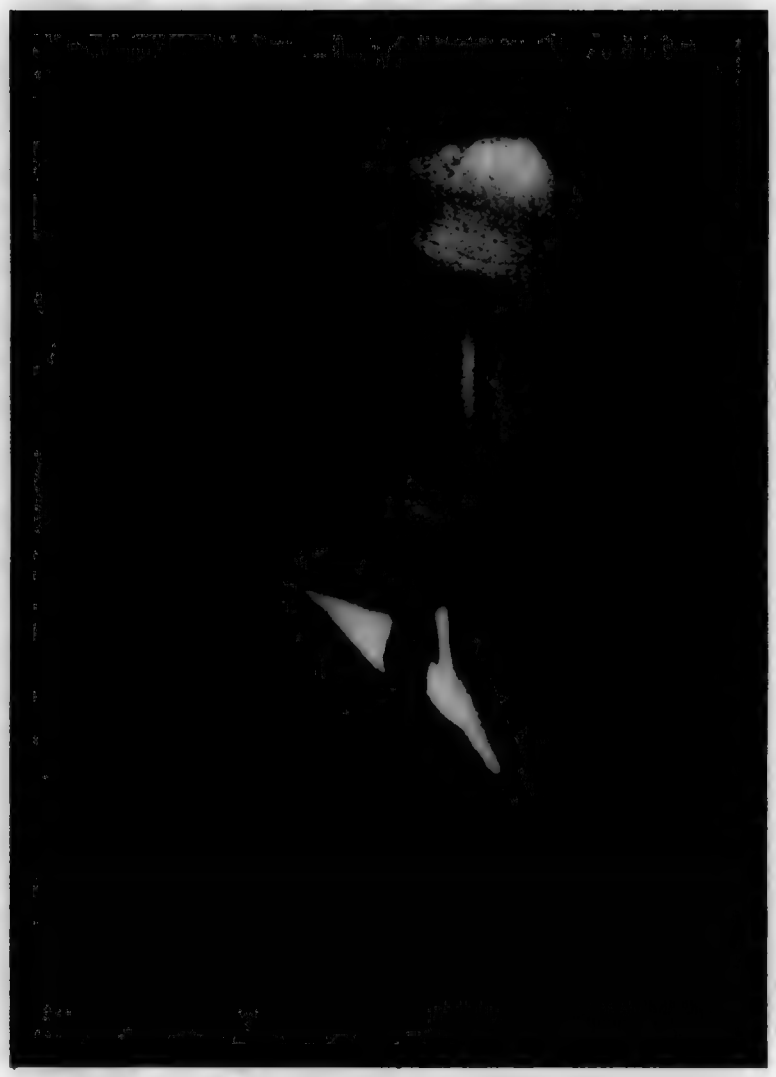
Clemens Vonnegut on January 24, 1853, married Miss Catharine Blank, who died April 13, 1904. They were the parents of four sons, three of whom are still living.

The eldest, Clemens, Jr., born November 19, 1853, entered his father's establishment in 1869. After an intermission of twenty years, 1890 to 1910, during which he was manager of the Indianapolis Coffin Company and the National Casket Company, he returned to the hardware business. As a republican he represented Marion County in the State Legislature in 1895. He married Emma Schnull of Indianapolis. They have three children: Ella is the wife of W. K. Stewart, and they have one child, Susan. Anton married Ina Hollweg, and their three children are Louise, Richard, and Antonette. Walter married Margaret Potts. They have one daughter, Irma Ruth.

The second son was Bernard Vonnegut, who was born August 8, 1855, and died in August, 1908. After a short trial of the mercantile business he entered an architects office, but after a year sought to restore his failing health by working as a carver with mallet and chisel in the Ittenbach Contracting Company's stone yard. Then after an apprenticeship with a manufacturer of mathematical instruments he entered the Massachusetts Institute of Technology at Boston, of which he was a graduate, and took advanced work in the School of Technology in Hanover, Germany, and later in a similar institute in Berlin. On returning to Indianapolis he entered upon a long continued and successful career as an architect, establishing the firm of Vonnegut & Bohn. He married Nannie Schnull. They had three children: Kurt married Edith Lieber. They have two children, Bernard and Alice. Irma is unmarried. Alex married Ray Dryer.

Franklin Vonnegut, the third son of Clemens Vonnegut, was born October 20, 1856. He has been uninterruptably identified with the hardware business for for-

LIBRARY
OF THE
UNIVERSITY OF ILLINOIS



L. Feuchtwanger

ty-six years. Mr. Franklin Vonnegut is a director and was president of the Citizens Gas Company during the first eight years of its existence. He is also president of the trustees of the Normal College of the North American Gymnastic Union and president of the Patriotic Gardeners' Association during the recent campaign to urge all city people to produce sufficient war needs, having been chairman of the Vacant Lots Cultivation Committee. He succeeded his father as a member of the Board of School Commissioners, but after five years of service was obliged to resign in order to look after hs private business affairs. He has served as president of the Commercial Club and as director of the Chamber of Commerce. In politics he is a republican.

Mr. Franklin Vonnegut married Pauline Von Hake, who died May 12, 1890. She was the mother of three children: Theodore F. married Lucy Lewis. They have one child, Pauline. Felix married Edna Goth. Arthur married Lillian Fauvre, they have two children, Franklin Fauvre and Virginia.

The fourth son, George Vonnegut, born October 22, 1860, has been connected with his father's business since 1876 except for a period of two years when he was a student in the Seminary of the North American Gymnastic Union, at that time located at Milwaukee, Wisconsin. For several years he taught gymnastics in the Athenaeum. He married Lillie Goeller, and their three children are Erwin, Ralph, and Carl. George Vonnegut is an active member and was for several years a director in the Commercial Club, president and director in the Merchants' Association, is active in other civic organizations and is a member of the Board of Directors of the North American Gymnastic Union.

PORTER HODGE LINTHICUM, M. D., is continuing the professional work which his honored father, the late Dr. Edward Linthicum, carried on for so many years at Evansville.

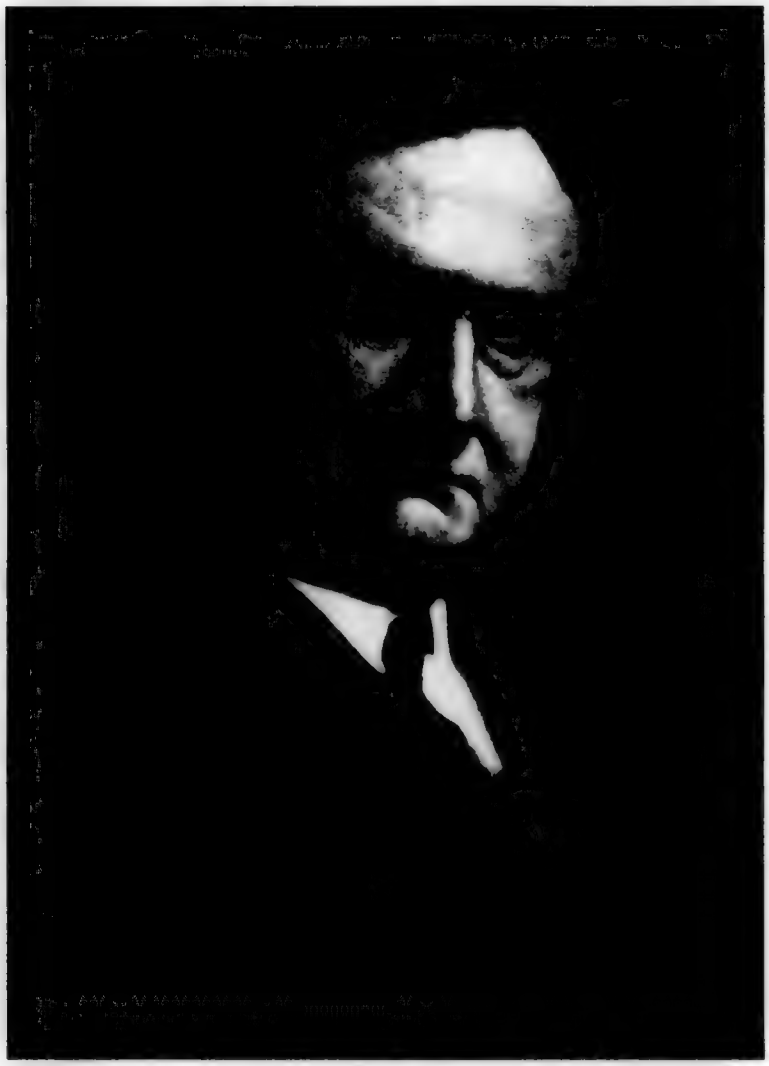
While he did not win the fame that has been bestowed upon many American physicians and surgeons, the late Dr. Edward Linthicum was in every sense of the term a great physician, great in point of abilities, in zeal, in power as a diagnostician and in that all-around service which the competent doctor can give a community.

He was born in the village of Rumsey, then in Muhlenburg, now McLean, County, Kentucky, May 3, 1844. His great-grandfather, Hezekiah Linthicum, was a native of Wales, where the family lived in a locality known as Linthicum. With two brothers, named John and Zachariah, he came to America in 1740 and located in Maryland. The place of settlement by these brothers subsequently became known as Linthicum Landing. John Linthicum, grandfather of Dr. Edward Linthicum, was born in Maryland and had three sons, named Edward, Otho and Rufus. The two former became wealthy and were the founders of the Linthicum Institute at Georgetown, District of Columbia.

Rufus Linthicum, father of Doctor Edward, was also a physician, so that for three consecutive generations the family has furnished able men to this profession. He was a native of Maryland, acquired a good education, and in the early days moved to Kentucky,. When in Lexington he studied under Doctor Dudley and then settled in the village of Rumsey, then in Muhlenburg County. He practiced there several years, then bought a farm near Sacramento in the same county, but after a few years sold that property and removed to Henderson County, purchasing a farm near Robards Station, on the Knoblick road, twelve or fourteen miles from the Town of Henderson. In that community his service as a physician continued practically until his death.

Dr. Rufus Linthicum married Sarah Hicks. They reared ten children, named Sally, Betsey, Nora, Sue, Rufus, Daniel, William, Saunders, Otho and Edward. The sons all became physicians and all were very successful in their chosen profession. Daniel served as a surgeon in General Johnston's army in the Confederate cause. Otho was valedictorian of his graduating class. William and Saunders both died after a short but brilliant career as doctors. Rufus passed away in middle life.

Dr. Edward Linthicum attended school at Rumsey and Sacramento, Kentucky, and was about nineteen years old when his father died. He then engaged in tobacco culture on the home farm, and from work continued several years he made the money which paid for his medical education. He had commenced the study of medicine in the office of his father, and in 1865 went



L. Lindbergh

ty-six years. Mr. Franklin Vonnegut is a director and was president of the Citizens Gas Company during the first eight years of its existence. He is also president of the trustees of the Normal College of the North American Gymnastic Union and president of the Patriotic Gardeners' Association during the recent campaign to urge all city people to produce sufficient war needs, having been chairman of the Vacant Lots Cultivation Committee. He succeeded his father as a member of the Board of School Commissioners, but after five years of service was obliged to resign in order to look after hs private business affairs. He has served as president of the Commercial Club and as director of the Chamber of Commerce. In politics he is a republican.

Mr. Franklin Vonnegut married Pauline Von Hake, who died May 12, 1890. She was the mother of three children: Theodore F. married Lucy Lewis. They have one child, Pauline. Felix married Edna Goth. Arthur married Lillian Fauvre, they have two children, Franklin Fauvre and Virginia.

The fourth son, George Vonnegut, born October 22, 1860, has been connected with his father's business since 1876 except for a period of two years when he was a student in the Seminary of the North American Gymnastic Union, at that time located at Milwaukee, Wisconsin. For several years he taught gymnastics in the Athenaeum. He married Lillie Goeller, and their three children are Erwin, Ralph, and Carl. George Vonnegut is an active member and was for several years a director in the Commercial Club, president and director in the Merchants' Association, is active in other civic organizations and is a member of the Board of Directors of the North American Gymnastic Union.

PORTER HODGE LINTHICUM, M. D., is continuing the professional work which his honored father, the late Dr. Edward Linthicum, carried on for so many years at Evansville.

While he did not win the fame that has been bestowed upon many American physicians and surgeons, the late Dr. Edward Linthicum was in every sense of the term a great physician, great in point of abilities, in zeal, in power as a diagnostician and in that all-around service which the competent doctor can give a community.

He was born in the village of Rumsey, then in Muhlenburg, now McLean, County, Kentucky, May 3, 1844. His great-grandfather, Hezekiah Linthicum, was a native of Wales, where the family lived in a locality known as Linthicum. With two brothers, named John and Zachariah, he came to America in 1740 and located in Maryland. The place of settlement by these brothers subsequently became known as Linthicum Landing. John Linthicum, grandfather of Dr. Edward Linthicum, was born in Maryland and had three sons, named Edward, Otho and Rufus. The two former became wealthy and were the founders of the Linthicum Institute at Georgetown, District of Columbia.

Rufus Linthicum, father of Doctor Edward, was also a physician, so that for three consecutive generations the family has furnished able men to this profession. He was a native of Maryland, acquired a good education, and in the early days moved to Kentucky,. When in Lexington he studied under Doctor Dudley and then settled in the village of Rumsey, then in Muhlenburg County. He practiced there several years, then bought a farm near Sacramento in the same county, but after a few years sold that property and removed to Henderson County, purchasing a farm near Robards Station, on the Knoblick road, twelve or fourteen miles from the Town of Henderson. In that community his service as a physician continued practically until his death.

Dr. Rufus Linthicum married Sarah Hicks. They reared ten children, named Sally, Betsey, Nora, Sue, Rufus, Daniel, William, Saunders, Otho and Edward. The sons all became physicians and all were very successful in their chosen profession. Daniel served as a surgeon in General Johnston's army in the Confederate cause. Otho was valedictorian of his graduating class. William and Saunders both died after a short but brilliant career as doctors. Rufus passed away in middle life.

Dr. Edward Linthicum attended school at Rumsey and Sacramento, Kentucky, and was about nineteen years old when his father died. He then engaged in tobacco culture on the home farm, and from work continued several years he made the money which paid for his medical education. He had commenced the study of medicine in the office of his father, and in 1865 went

to Cincinnati, attending the Cincinnati Medical College, and from there entered the Long Island College Hospital, from which he was graduated in 1868. Returning to Kentucky and practicing three years, he moved to Roseville, Arkansas, and in 1873 began his long and eventful service in Evansville. His attainments and abilities were soon recognized and he was burdened with an extensive practice. His work was almost continuous for forty-five years at Evansville until his death on December 23, 1918. He married Atta Porter, and Porter Hodge Linthicum was their only child.

Dr. Edward Linthicum was a man of versatile gifts and these talents were improved by a life of study. He was a natural linguist and read French and German and spoke both languages fluently. He was always eager to keep abreast of the times, and he also acquired a wide range of knowledge on other subjects. While he was skillful in surgery and general medicine, he was especially esteemed in his private practice and by his fellow members of the profession for his searching powers of diagnosis. He also measured up to the highest standards imposed by the Hippocratic oath, and never at any time was known to deviate from the best ethics of the profession. He was a friend of the younger doctors struggling for a foothold, and did much to encourage younger men. His avocation, if he had one, was music. He encouraged every musical activity attempted in Evansville during his life, and was organizer and first president of the Evansville Lyric Society. He served as a member of the City Council of Evansville, and when elected led the entire ticket. He was a conservative democrat in politics. He was also a member and served as president of the Evansville Business Men's Association. With four other physicians he organized the City Hospital at Evansville, and was a third owner in that institution. In 1875 he was demonstrator of anatomy in the Evansville Medical College and in 1876 was made professor of urinary diseases and clinical surgery. In 1885 he made an extensive tour of the continent of Europe, studying in the hospitals of London, Berlin and Vienna. While abroad one of the Balkan wars broke out between Bulgaria and Serbia, and he offered his services to the Serbian government as a surgeon, and as such served during that war. He was one of the organizers of the Deaconess Hospital at Evansville, a member of and at one time president of the surgical staff of that institution, a member of the medical staff of St. Mary's Hospital, a member of the Vanderburg County Medical Society, Indiana State and Mississippi Valley medical societies and the American Medical Association, and a Fellow of the American College of Surgeons.

Dr. Porter Hodge Linthicum, who was born at Evansville, attended the public schools of Louisville, Kentucky, graduating from high school there in 1895. His preparation for his chosen career was unusually long and thorough. After one year in the Indiana State University he entered Yale College, graduating A. B. in 1901. Preparatory to the study of medicine he took his scientific work in the University of Chicago, graduating with the degree Bachelor of Science in 1904 and then entered Rush Medical College, from which he received his M. D. degree in 1908. After a competitive examination he was awarded first honors in a large class competing for the coveted interneships in St. Luke's Hospital at Chicago. After one year as interne he returned to Evansville and became actively associated with his father. Dr. Edward Linthicum is said to have fairly idolized his only son, and probably nothing afforded him greater satisfaction than to see him return thoroughly qualified and ready to take up the work which the senior Linthicum had carried on so long in Evansville. Doctor Linthicum, like his father, is fond of music and at the age of ten began the study of the violin and continued it until he began his professional career. While in Yale College he played the violin in the New Haven Symphony Orchestra. He is a member of the Phi Delta Theta fraternity and of the Nu Sigma Nu medical fraternity. He is also a member of the various medical societies, including the American Medical Association, belongs to the Evansville Chamber of Commerce, the Crescent and Country clubs, is a member of the medical staff of the Deaconess Hospital, the Vanderburg County Tuberculosis Hospital, the Baby Milk Fund Clinic and Hospital, and has served as secretary of the Board of Health since 1914. He is also affiliated with Reed Lodge No. 316, Free and Accepted Masons.

WILLIAM S. BLISS is one of the group of men of great enterprise who undertook the drainage and development of the rich swamp and overflowed lands in the valley of the Kankakee River in Northwestern Indiana. Mr. Bliss still has large interests in that section, and for a number of years has been a well known resident of LaPorte.

He was born on a farm near Yates City in Knox County, Illinois. His father was Cyrus Bliss, who was born in Chautauqua County, New York, in 1834. The ancestors of the Bliss family settled around Plymouth, Massachusetts, as early as 1634. The grandfather, Zenas Bliss, also a native of New York State, brought his family west to Illinois in 1836. He started from Chautauqua County, New York, and on reaching the headquarters of the Ohio built a raft, loaded it with lumber, constructed a cabin to accommodate the family, and floated the rude vessel down the Ohio to the junction of the Mississippi. There he sold the timber and lumber, and took a steamboat up the Illinois River to Peoria. He bought land in Peoria County and there improved a farm, and was a highly respected resident of the community until his death. Zenas Bliss married Mabel Gillett, who spent her last years in Peoria County.

Cyrus Bliss was only two years old when his parents moved to Illinois. He grew up in a pioneer community, made use of every opportunity to acquire an education, and when a young man removed to Knox County and bought a tract of land in Salem Township, part prairie and part timber. He became one of the prosperous farmers of that region and was also an extensive stock raiser. He married Angeline Smith, a native of Indiana, daughter of Elias and Susan (Brown) Smith, her father of Pennsylvania and her mother of Kentucky. Angeline Smith is now deceased.

William S. Bliss was one of six children. He first attended district schools, graduating from the Yates City High School and for several years was a teacher in Quincy schools and in Yates City. When not teaching he employed his time at farming, and at the time of his marriage bought 266 acres, a large farm lying in four different townships and three different counties, Knox, Fulton and Peoria counties. He used this land for general farming, and also branched out extensively into the raising and fattening of livestock. In 1896 he sold this farm and used his capital to invest in Kankakee Valley lands in Indiana, and since that time in company with others drained many thousands of acres in that section, and made it one of the most productive regions of the entire state. Mr. Bliss lived near Hamlet in Starke County until 1908, and since then has been a resident of LaPorte, from which city he looks after his large land and business affairs.

In 1889 he married Miss Mary E. Shedd. She was born at Farmington, Peoria County, Illinois, daughter of Ezra and Lydia (Reed) Shedd. Both the Shedd and Reed families come of old New England stock. Mr. and Mrs. Bliss have two children, Rolland R. and Gertrude. Rolland is a graduate of the LaPorte High School and of Purdue University with the degree Mechanical Engineer. During the great war he was a lieutenant in the chemical section of the United States Army. The daughter, Gertrude, graduated from the LaPorte High School, from Northwestern University at Evanston, Illinois, and did post-graduate work at the Chicago University. She is now secretary to Dr. Morton A. Price at the National Dental Research Institute at Cleveland. Gertrude Bliss married George G. Geisler, who is a physician and held the rank of lieutenant in the medical corps of the United States Army, and when the armistice was signed was in charge of a convalescent hospital in Denver.

The parents of Mr. Bliss were Presbyterians and he and his wife are of the same faith. He has been a member of the official board of the church. He is a republican in politics and for the past five years has been a member of the City Council and during 1917 was president of the Local Exemption Board.

JOHN HENRY ZUVER. A lawyer by profession and a journalist by evolution, John Henry Zuver, editor of the South Bend News Times, has gained distinction as a newspaper man of ability and as a writer of note. He began his career with the practice of the law, but he was later attracted to journalistic work, by association and liking, a field in which he has obtained eminence and reputation. Mr. Zu-

ver was born at Amboy, Hillsdale County, Michigan, July 29, 1873, and is a son of Henry and Julia A. (Kuhns) Zuver.

The Zuver family originated in Holland, from which country came Henry Zuver, the great-great-grandfather of John H., who located in Pennsylvania and fought as a soldier during the Revolutionary war.

His grandson, also named Henry, was born in Pennsylvania, was an agriculturist and country storekeeper, and died at Burbank, Wayne County, Ohio. Henry Zuver, the third of the name, and the father of John H., was born July 24, 1826, in Mercer County, Pennsylvania, and was still a lad when taken by his pioneer parents to Wayne County, Ohio. There he was reared to manhood and married, and shortly thereafter moved to Amboy, Michigan, where for forty years he followed agricultural pursuits. About the year 1894 he retired from active labor and went to Pioneer, Williams County, Ohio, where his death occurred July 14, 1896. He was originally a republican, but some time after the close of the Civil war transferred his political allegiance to the democratic party. He belonged to the United Brethren Church. Mr. Zuver married Julia A. Kuhns, who was born March 10, 1830, in Germany, and died March 14, 1891, at Amboy, Michigan, and they became the parents of the following children: Liberty F. who is a retired farmer at Frontier, Michigan; Sophronia S., who is the wife of David D. Terrell, a retired farmer of Camden, Michigan; Elmer E., who is a farmer of Camden, Michigan; Mary C., the wife of Carl A. Southwell, a farmer of Montpelier, Ohio; Alta E., the wife of Frank Haskins, of Jackson, Michigan; Harriet S., the wife of Hiram H. Burdiet, a farmer of Quincy, Michigan; Luella J., the wife of Henry Sprow, a retired farmer of Reading, Michigan; Lylla B. Tuttle, an artist, residing at Chicago, Illinois; and John Henry.

John H. Zuver attended the public schools of Amboy, Michigan, and passed from the high school at Pioneer, Ohio, in 1889 to Hillsdale (Michigan) College, then taking up the study of law at Detroit, Michigan, an institution from which he graduated in October, 1893. Being admitted to the bar at that time, he commenced the practice of his profession at Jackson, Michigan, where he remained until 1901 as a practitioner. In the meantime he had had his attention drawn to the law publishing business, and from 1897 until 1905 was identified with a law publishing house at Jackson and Battle Creek. He was drawn from that into newspaper work, which naturally attracted him, and from 1905 until 1908 he was identified with the Battle Creek (Michigan) Moon. In the latter year he became editor of the Battle Creek Journal, and continued in that capacity until 1911, when he became special writer for the Grand Rapids Herald. In February, 1912, he transferred his services to the South Bend News-Times, in the same capacity, and in 1914 became editor of this publication, a position which he has since retained. Mr. Zuver is widely known among newspaper men. He is particularly well known as a writer upon political and legal subjects, and is the author of the John Jay tome of "The Earthly Pilgrimages of the Chief Justices of the United States," (1902), a work in which is reviewed the lives of Chief Justices Jay, Rutledge, Ellsworth, Marshall, Taney, Chase, Waite, and Fuller. The series was well received by the press and public generally, but made a particular appeal to the legal fraternity. Mr. Zuver is also the author of several booklets, particularly one entitled, "Get Ready to Lead," and another, "The Spirit of Helpfulness," both dealing with the World War, which have had a large circulation. He has been a democrat since 1912, when he left the republican party with the progressive movement, and never went back. He is no politican, however, playing the role of teacher and educator, after an independent order, rather than a manipulator, and has no aspirations for public office. He belongs, with his family, to the Presbyterian Church.

On June 19, 1895, at Detroit, Michigan, Mr. Zuver was united in marriage with Miss Mary C. Campbell, daughter of James and Barbara (McNeill) Campbell, both of whom are deceased. Mr. and Mrs. Zuver have two children: Leah Barbara, born February 7, 1898, who is attending De Pauw University as a member of the junior class; and John Henry, Jr., born May 22, 1903, a junior in the South Bend High School.

JOSEPH M. STEPHENSON. One of the recent additions to northern Indiana journalism is Joseph M. Stephenson, who in 1917 became publisher and manager of the South Bend News-Times, the official newspaper of Saint Joseph County and one of the leading publications of the northern part of the state. While Mr. Stephenson is still a young man, he has had much experience in other fields, and the manner in which he has conducted the News-Times since assuming its management presages well for its future development and success.

Mr. Stephenson was born June 22, 1892, at Rochester, Indiana, and is a son of R. C. and Ella J. (Maxwell) Stephenson. On the paternal side he is of Scotch descent, his ancestors having come at an early day to the colony of Virginia, while on his mother's side he is of English stock, the Maxwell's having been colonial settlers of the Old Dominion. R. C. Stephenson was born February 19, 1864, at Wabash, Indiana, and was there reared and educated, moving to Rochester in 1881. He followed the profession of law for a number of years and eventually turned his attention to banking, coming to South Bend in 1907, and being at this time president of the Saint Joseph County Loan and Trust Company. A republican in politics, he has been a leader of his party here, and in 1905 was state senator representing Wabash and Fulton counties. He belongs to the Presbyterian Church. In fraternal circles he is prominent, being a member of the Knights of Pythias, the Independent Order of Odd Fellows and the Masons, and belonging to South Bend Blue Lodge; South Bend Chapter No. 29, Royal Arch Masons; South Bend Commandery No. 13, Knights Templar, and Indianapolis Consistory, thirty-second degree. Mr. Stephenson was married at Upper Sandusky, Ohio, to Miss Ella J. Maxwell, who was born at that place, and they are the parents of two sons: Joseph M.; and Hugh R., who is a freshman at Purdue University.

After attending the public schools of Rochester, Indiana, Joseph M. Stephenson took a course at Staunton Military Academy, Staunton, Virginia, following which he entered the University of Indiana. While attending the university he belonged to the Delta Tau Delta Greek letter fraternity. He only finished his junior year at college, leaving in 1912 to accept a position as assistant state bank examiner. After a short time spent in this work he became assistant cashier of the International Trust and Savings Bank of Gary, Indiana, and in 1914 was promoted to the cashiership, which he retained until 1917. In that year he came to South Bend to become publisher and manager of the News-Times. This paper was founded in 1883 as a democratic organ by J. B. Stoll, as the Times, and in 1904 was consolidated with the News, an evening paper. It is published daily and Sunday, and has a large circulation throughout northern Indiana and southern Michigan. It is considered an excellent advertising medium and a clean, reliable and thoroughly up-to-the-minute publication, presenting its readers with authentic and interesting general news matters, with special feature departments and timely editorials. Mr. Stephenson is a democrat, and a member of the Roman Catholic Church. He is a director and treasurer of the Conservative Life Insurance Company of America. He belongs also to the Country Club, the University Club, the Rotary Club and the Chamber of Commerce all of South Bend.

Mr. Stephenson was married November 28, 1914, at South Bend, to Miss Alice Summers, daughter of G. R. and Mercy (Longley) Summers. Mr. Summers, a resident of South Bend, was formerly a member of the State Senate from Saint Joseph County.

EVAN J. MARTIN, general manager of the Advance Company, manufacturers of sash operating devices and green house fittings, is one of the able, industrious young executives at Richmond, and only recently returned from a service of a year and a half with the American military forces.

Mr. Martin was born at Centerville, Indiana, in 1895, son of L. B. and Arminda (Black) Martin. He is of Scotch-Irish ancestry. His great-grandfather Martin came from Ireland and settled near Boston. The grandfather, James B. Martin, came to Indiana in early days and settled northwest of Centerville. L. B. Martin was the second son and spent his life at Centerville, where he died in 1910. Evan J. Martin has three brothers and one sister. He attended the grammar schools and high school, and in 1913, at the age of seventeen, went to work with the Advance Company at Richmond, running a drill press. Six

months later he was made shipping clerk, six months after that, order clerk, and gradually other responsibilities were conferred upon him until he is now practically manager of all departments. The company employs thirty-five men and its output has a wide distribution over the United States and Canada and even to some foreign countries.

Mr. Martin is unmarried. He is a republican in politics, and a member of the Baptist Church. On April 13, 1917, a few days after America entered the war against Germany, he enlisted and at Jefferson Barracks joined the infantry. He was soon sent west to the Benecia Arsenal in California and assigned to the ordnance department on September 12, 1917. On May 8, 1918, he was transferred to Camp Hancock, Augusta, Georgia, where he remained from May 12th to July 19th. He was then put in the chemical warfare service in the Englewood Arsenal in Maryland, and on November 1, 1918, was commissioned a second lieutenant. He received his honorable discharge December 21, 1918, after having performed a real working service to the Government throughout practically the entire period of the war.

WILLIAM MORELAND MCGUIRE. Since his admission to the bar in 1911 Mr. McGuire has gained the secure prestige of the able and competent attorney at Indianapolis, and all his affiliations and interests mark him out for continued distinction in the profession.

To his profession Mr. McGuire brought experience gained by a number of years of hard work and a service that made him familiar with more than one technical phase of commercial life. All of this has been exceedingly valuable to him in his profession.

Mr. McGuire was born at Indianapolis, a son of Charles E. and Rebecca O. (Crawford) McGuire. His father is still living at Indianapolis, while his mother died in 1903. There were three children: Charles Edward, who died in 1914; Shirley, widow of Burton N. Daniels; and William M.

Mr. McGuire finished his early education in the Indianapolis High School. Just when he determined to study law is not known, but in any case the necessity of looking out for himself would have interfered with a regular course of study in preparation. For about two years he worked as a railroader, for two years was cashier of the Standard Oil Company at Indianapolis, was on the road for a time as traveling representative of the Underwood Typewriter Company, and for two years was bookkeeper with the Keyless Lock Company at Indianapolis. In the meantime he had completed a course in the Vories Business College. With the means accumulated by his varied business experiences he finally entered the American Central Law School, now known as the Ben Harrison Law School at Indianapolis, completed the course and received his degree in 1911. Since then he has given his best energies to the building up of a law practice, and has offices in the Occidental Building.

J. HENRY AMT. An Indianapolis business that has grown and prospered with passing years and has achieved a place of importance in the commercial affairs of the city, and which is also a reflection of the energy and ability largely of one man, is the food products house of J. Henry Amt Company at 1928-1934 Shelby Street.

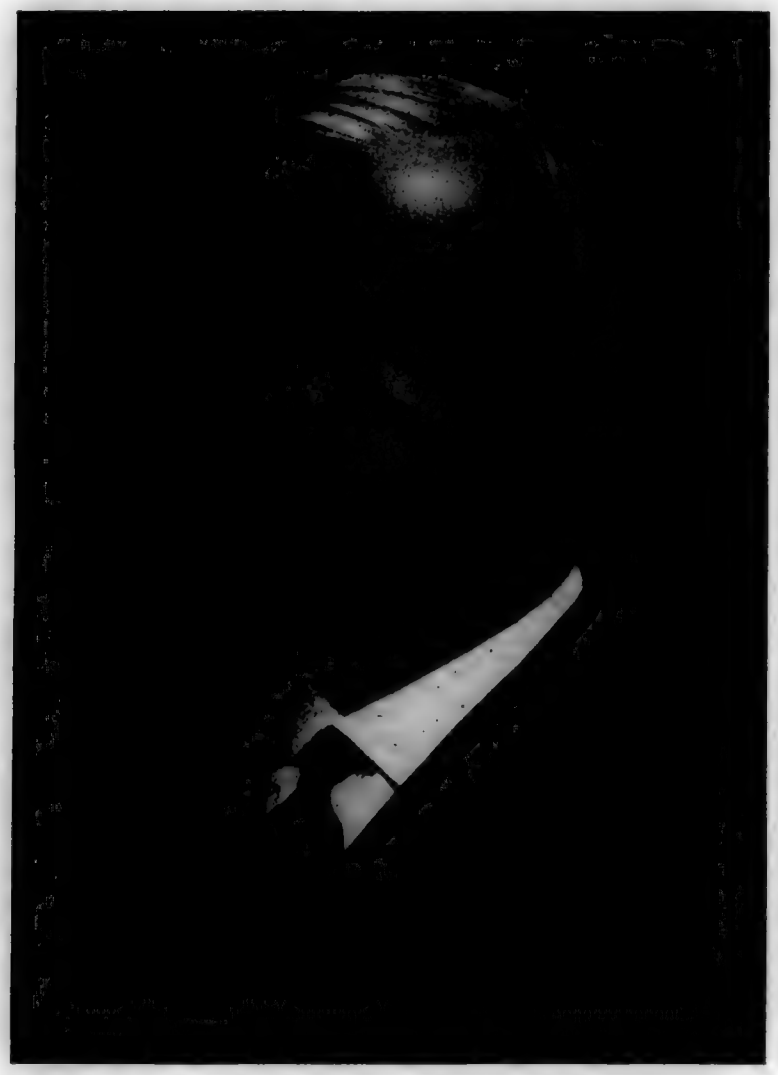
This firm now enjoys a very extensive local business in food products, chiefly vinegar, pickles, kraut, mangoes, spices, extracts, etc., and in the sixteen years since it was started its growth and prosperity have been largely promoted by Mr. Amt, president and general manager of the company.

Mr. Amt has spent most of his active years in Indianapolis, and is extremely loyal to his home city and to the land of his adoption. He was born in the Kingdom of Hanover, Germany, June 18, 1862, son of George and Catherine Amt. His father was a contractor and builder. Both parents were members of the Reformed Church. The mother died when J. Henry was only eight years of age, and the father passed away three years later, but after a second marriage.

J. Henry Amt had the advantages of the German schools in his home town, but his early years were not altogether happy in the home surroundings. From school he went to work in cotton mills, and was thus employed until he was twenty-one years old.

Seeking better opportunities in the land of America, he then came to the United States, landing at Baltimore and proceed-

LIBRARY
OF THE
UNIVERSITY OF ILLINOIS



John H. James, M. D.

ing almost directly to Indianapolis. His uncle, Herman Amt, was living in this city, and with him the young man found employment. His uncle was a gardener and truck raiser. During the next six years he worked steadily, gained rapidly a knowledge of the English language and American business customs, and after this period of preparation he entered the service of W. D. Huffman & Company, well known manufacturers of food products. He went into this business not only to earn a living but also with his eyes open to opportunity, and he constantly studied every detail of the business in which he was employed. Equipped by experience and with a modest amount of capital, in January, 1901, he and his cousin, B. Amt, formed a partnership and set themselves up in business. This partnership continued until 1908, when it was dissolved. In November of the same year the firm located where it is today. The business was incorporated in January, 1911, under the name J. Henry Amt Company.

Mr. Amt married in 1893 Miss Johanna Leupen. They have one son, George H., who was born March 31, 1894, and is now associated with his father in business. He married Miss Annabel Roempke, of Indianapolis, and they have one child, Georgianna. The family are members of the Reformed Church, and Mr. Amt is affiliated with the Modern Woodmen of America.

JOHN HAYES JAMES, M. D., D. C. The subject of this sketch was born October 17, 1851, a mile west of Yorktown, Delaware County, Indiana. His parents were Jehu W. and Mary B. (Hayes) James. The former's father was the son of Evan and Rebecca (Pickering) James, who had come to Indiana in 1824 and settled on land near Greensboro, Henry County, Indiana. Here they cleared their farm in the dense forest and raised a family of twelve children, as was the custom in those days. The youngest child of this family, Jehu W. James, was born June 24, 1829, and lived on his father's farm until after the death of his parents. He then removed to Madison County, and here became acquainted with Mary B. Hayes, whom he married January 16, 1851. Soon after their marriage they settled on a farm west of Yorktown, Indiana, and it was here on the 17th of October, of that year, that the subject of this sketch, John Hayes James, was born.

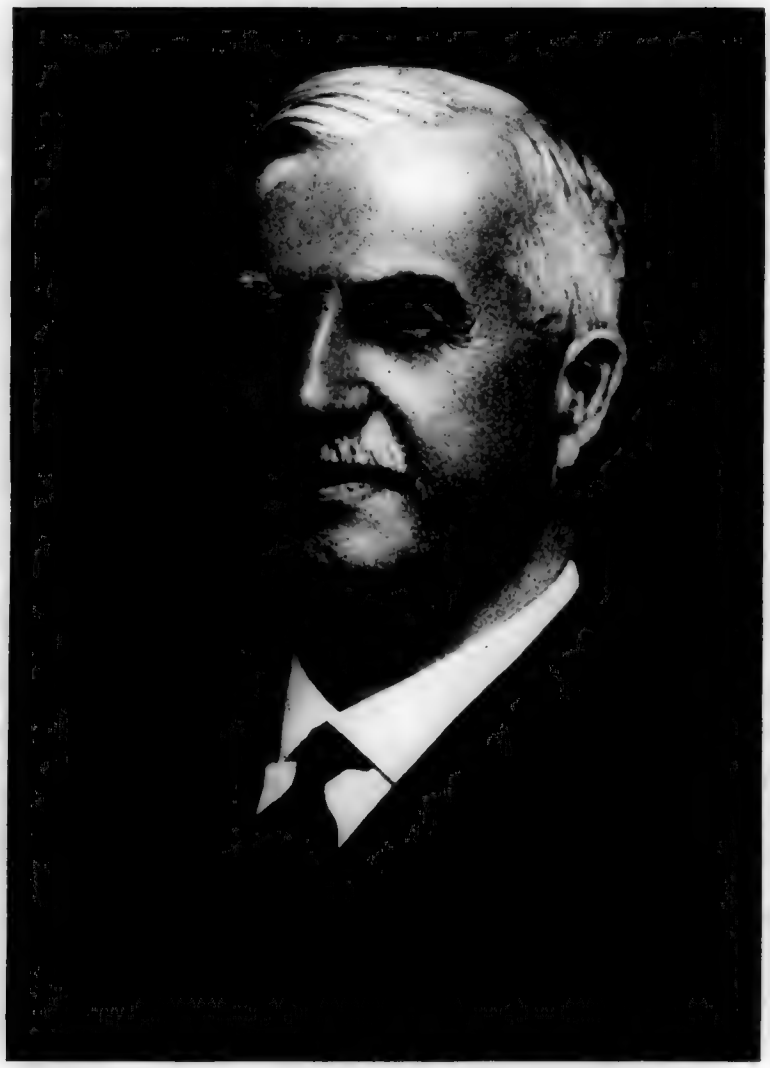
The James ancestors came to America from Wales soon after William Penn had established his colony in Pennsylvania. There were three brothers who came to this colony, but of these three only one remained there, the others locating in Virginia and Eastern Tennessee. The brother who lived in Philadelphia was Evan James, and he purchased a tract of land near the city, and on a hill, which was known for many years as James' Hill, built his home. With the extension of the city's boundaries this was finally included within the City of Philadelphia. A son of this family, Samuel James, when grown settled in the western part of Pennsylvania, on a farm bordering on the Monongahela River. He had a son, Evan James, who located in what is now the northern part of West Virginia and became a miller. Here he met the Pickering families and married a daughter, Rebecca Pickering. After a short time in' Ohio they moved to Indiana in 1824.

The Pickering families came from England. Both the Pickering and James families were identified with the Society of Friends or Quakers, some being in the Orthodox branch and some in the Hicksite.

Mary B. Hayes, second daughter of Silas and Hannah (Vernon) Hayes and mother of John H. James, was born in Chester County, Pennsylvania, and came to Indiana with her parents at the age of six years. While living on a farm in Spring Valley, east of Pendleton, which is a Hicksite locality, she became acquainted with and married Jehu W. James.

The Hayes ancestors also came from England and become prominent in the affairs of the colony established by William Penn, as did the Vernons likewise.

John Hayes James was brought upon a farm in the Spring Valley neighborhood east of Pendleton. He grasped every opportunity offered to attend school in this place, and worked on the farm the rest of the time. Every book which he could procure he read. At the age of twenty-one he applied for a license to teach school, and spent the winter months in so doing. During the spring and summer he attended school, going to the Pendleton High School, the Joseph Franklin Normal at Anderson and the Indiana State Normal School at Terre Haute.



John H. James, M. D.

ing almost directly to Indianapolis. His uncle, Herman Amt, was living in this city, and with him the young man found employment. His uncle was a gardener and truck raiser. During the next six years he worked steadily, gained rapidly a knowledge of the English language and American business customs, and after this period of preparation he entered the service of W. D. Huffman & Company, well known manufacturers of food products. He went into this business not only to earn a living but also with his eyes open to opportunity, and he constantly studied every detail of the business in which he was employed. Equipped by experience and with a modest amount of capital, in January, 1901, he and his cousin, B. Amt, formed a partnership and set themselves up in business. This partnership continued until 1908, when it was dissolved. In November of the same year the firm located where it is today. The business was incorporated in January, 1911, under the name J. Henry Amt Company.

Mr. Amt married in 1893 Miss Johanna Leupen. They have one son, George H., who was born March 31, 1894, and is now associated with his father in business. He married Miss Annabel Roempke, of Indianapolis, and they have one child, Georgianna. The family are members of the Reformed Church, and Mr. Amt is affiliated with the Modern Woodmen of America.

JOHN HAYES JAMES, M. D., D. C. The subject of this sketch was born October 17, 1851, a mile west of Yorktown, Delaware County, Indiana. His parents were Jehu W. and Mary B. (Hayes) James. The former's father was the son of Evan and Rebecca (Pickering) James, who had come to Indiana in 1824 and settled on land near Greensboro, Henry County, Indiana. Here they cleared their farm in the dense forest and raised a family of twelve children, as was the custom in those days. The youngest child of this family, Jehu W. James, was born June 24, 1829, and lived on his father's farm until after the death of his parents. He then removed to Madison County, and here became acquainted with Mary B. Hayes, whom he married January 16, 1851. Soon after their marriage they settled on a farm west of Yorktown, Indiana, and it was here on the 17th of October, of that year, that the subject of this sketch, John Hayes James, was born.

The James ancestors came to America from Wales soon after William Penn had established his colony in Pennsylvania. There were three brothers who came to this colony, but of these three only one remained there, the others locating in Virginia and Eastern Tennessee. The brother who lived in Philadelphia was Evan James, and he purchased a tract of land near the city, and on a hill, which was known for many years as James' Hill, built his home. With the extension of the city's boundaries this was finally included within the City of Philadelphia. A son of this family, Samuel James, when grown settled in the western part of Pennsylvania, on a farm bordering on the Monongahela River. He had a son, Evan James, who located in what is now the northern part of West Virginia and became a miller. Here he met the Pickering families and married a daughter, Rebecca Pickering. After a short time in Ohio they moved to Indiana in 1824.

The Pickering families came from England. Both the Pickering and James families were identified with the Society of Friends or Quakers, some being in the Orthodox branch and some in the Hicksite.

Mary B. Hayes, second daughter of Silas and Hannah (Vernon) Hayes and mother of John H. James, was born in Chester County, Pennsylvania, and came to Indiana with her parents at the age of six years. While living on a farm in Spring Valley, east of Pendleton, which is a Hicksite locality, she became acquainted with and married Jehu W. James.

The Hayes ancestors also came from England and become prominent in the affairs of the colony established by William Penn, as did the Vernons likewise.

John Hayes James was brought upon a farm in the Spring Valley neighborhood east of Pendleton. He grasped every opportunity offered to attend school in this place, and worked on the farm the rest of the time. Every book which he could procure he read. At the age of twenty-one he applied for a license to teach school, and spent the winter months in so doing. During the spring and summer he attended school, going to the Pendleton High School, the Joseph Franklin Normal at Anderson and the Indiana State Normal School at Terre Haute.

In the spring of 1878 he began the study of medicine in an office in Pendleton, and continued to teach and study in this way until the fall of 1879, when he entered the Physio-Medical College of Indiana at Indianapolis. From this school he was graduated February 26, 1881, and located in Carmel, Indiana. A few months later, October 4, 1881, he married Mary J. Leeson, eldest daughter of James and Isabel (Bradbury) Leeson, and to this union were born one son and two daughters. Later they moved to Middletown, Indiana, and after a period of two years he gave up the practice of medicine and returned to teaching and clerical work. In 1890 he took his family to Anderson, where he has resided ever since, except for a short time that he lived in Indianapolis.

It was in Anderson that he became partially paralyzed and consulted Dr. F. L. Carey, a chiropractor, from whose treatments he gained relief from a number of ailments in addition to the paralysis. In a short time he assisted Doctor Carey in establishing his school, which was known as the Indiana School of Chiropractic, and formed a partnership in his practice as well. It was at this time that he opened their Indianapolis office and resided there. This association lasted for a number of years, but later Doctor James returned to Anderson and established his own practice. He now has Dr. A. J. Spaulding associated with him and this partnership is known as Doctors James & Spaulding.

THOMAS R. LEWIS, president of the Lewis-Forbes Lumber Company of Indianapolis, has more than a local prominence in the lumber industry. His activities have made him well known among lumbermen throughout several of the Central States, and he has been connected with the manufacturing and distributing end of the business in both the hard wood and the pine areas of the Southwest and the Central West.

Mr. Lewis was born in the hard wood timber districts of Wayne County, Michigan, March 25, 1860, and comes of a rugged pioneer class of people whose honesty of purpose and integrity of character were never for a moment to be questioned. His father, Rev. W. R. Lewis, was a native of Canada and of French and English ancestry. Some years before the birth of Thomas R. Lewis the parents moved to Wayne, Michigan, and Rev. W. R. Lewis for a number of years followed farming and also the ministry of the Methodist Episcopal Church. He died on his ninetieth birthday in 1909. He and an older son, Albert, were soldiers in a Michigan regiment during the Civil war. This son lost his life on Southern battlefields.

At the age of fourteen Thomas R. Lewis left public school and for several years supported himself as a farm hand in Michigan. He also worked on a farm in Kansas. Since the age of seventeen he has been connected with some phase or operation of the lumber industry, whether operating in the timber or handling lumber and building supplies as a commercial commodity. His earlier experiences were with the woods and mills of Indian Territory, Arkansas, and Texas, and in 1884 he entered the employ of the G. B. Shaw Lumber Company at Kansas City. Later he was made manager of the lumber yard at Wellington, Kansas, for the Long-Bell Lumber Company, which is today the greatest lumber corporation in the Central West. The Long-Bell Company subsequently made him purchasing agent at Texarkana, Arkansas. Coming to Indiana, Mr. Lewis had a lumber yard at Summitville and then removed to Indianapolis and in 1895 organized the firm of the Burnet-Lewis Lumber Company at Fountain Square. This corporation was dissolved in 1916, and Mr. Lewis with his present associates, under the name Lewis-Forbes Lumber Company, took over the old established plant of the Burnet-Lewis Lumber Company and yards at Shelby Street and the Belt Line Railway, which was established in 1901. The firm established a branch yard and mill at Thirtieth Street and Canal in 1908. The products of those yards and mills are general construction building material and high grade finish. The firm is classed as one of the leading ones of Indianapolis. They do business both wholesale and retail.

In 1885 Mr. Lewis married Miss Mary Bays, who was born in Lake County, Indiana, daughter of Charles Bays. Mrs. Lewis died leaving one daughter, Lillian, now the wife of W. W. Fulton, special state agent of the Western Adjustment Company. In 1890 Mr. Lewis married Harriet Bays. They have four children:

Fern, wife of W. W. Timmerman, a resident of Cincinnati and sales manager for a large music house of that city; Lucian W., vice president of the Lewis-Forbes Lumber Company; Burnet B. and Dorothy M., both at home.

Mr. Lewis has always been a republican. He and his wife are members of the Broadway Methodist Episcopal Church, and he is on the official board of the church. Fraternally he is affiliated with Land Mark Lodge, Free and Accepted Masons, and Murat Temple, Ancient Arabic Order, Nobles of the Mystic Shrine.

JOHN WEBER. Public attention to and interest in a business increase in proportion as its service is of vital importance to the daily and regular needs and necessities of mankind. In Indianapolis there is a phrase that means much in both a business and domestic way. This phrase is "Weber Milk," which signifies not only high standards of quality and purity but also the economy which in these days of high costs of living is especially appreciated.

The founder of this business and the man who built it up from a beginning where he supplied hardly more than half a dozen customers is Mr. John Weber, president of the Weber Milk Company. Mr. Weber was born in Germany sixty-nine years ago. He came in boyhood to America, having no means and only an ambition to make the best of his opportunities and to learn and adapt himself to American ways and the freedom of American life. After three years spent at Rochester, New York, he came on to Indianapolis. Here his first employment was as a cement worker. Later he went into the Vandalia Railroad round house and put in seven years there.

In the meantime he had married, and while still earning his living in other employments he started in 1884 a dairy business with only two cows. He found it a business of possibilities and profit and one for which his special talent made him a master of its complicated technique. Consequently the Weber milk business has grown and expanded, and in 1912 the Weber Milk Company was incorporated. A number of years ago Mr. Weber bought ninety acres of land at the edge of Indianapolis as the home of his dairy, and that land is now within the city limits. Mr. Weber is president of the company, and the other active officials are his sons, John J., vice president, George H., secretary and treasurer, and Peter J., superintendent of the plant.

The equipment of this plant leaves nothing to be desired in the way of the highest class and most modern and sanitary appliances for the perfect refrigeration and distribution of milk from the point of production to the consumer. The business represents a large investment and requires the daily service of a considerable force of men. In the way of material appliances in distribution there are large motor trucks used in conveying the milk from the dairy barns to the distributing stations, and from there seventeen wagons take the bottles to the back doors of a large list of consumers.

The business with its present standing and facilities represents the growth of years and is the result of a remarkable degree of family unity and family co-operation. As already noted, John Weber when he started the business had only two cows, and it was only incidental to his other work. He kept it growing, but always so that he could give every detail his closest supervision, and as his sons came of age he made a place for each of them and encouraged them to seek their opportunities at home rather than outside.

Mr. Weber married Martinna Schwentzer. She was born in Germany and when a young lady of eighteen came to this country with her sister. She was living at Rochester, New York, when she and John Weber met and formed the acquaintance which culminated in their marriage at Indianapolis. Mrs. Weber was a splendid housewife and mother and was greatly missed when she passed away in 1902, at the age of fifty-two. She was the mother of nine children. Three are now deceased, one in infancy. Elizabeth died after her marriage to John Schmitz, leaving two children. William died at the age of four years. A brief record of the living children is: Catherine, wife of Charles Braun, a printer living at Indianapolis; Amelia, wife of George Derleth, a grocery merchant at Indianapolis; John J., thirty-seven years old and vice president of the Weber Milk Company; George H., aged thirty-four, secretary and treasurer of the com-

pany; Peter J., aged thirty, superintendent; and Anna, the youngest, at home with her father. The family are all members of St. Catherine's Catholic Church.

ANNIE FELLOWS JOHNSTON. The following article, telling more than any formal biography could tell of the distinguished author and former Indianan, was written for the Book News Monthly of November, 1916, by her sister, Albion Fellows Bacon of Evansville:

"May-Dew charm and the luck of May's emerald, fairy gifts of flower and thorn, were the birth portion of my sister Annie. The love of many it has brought her, travel and fame and rich fullness of life. It has brought her heavy cares and sorrows, too, but with the power to give consolation to a great number of hearts.

"She is known to many through her books, which are most self-revealing. Yet, much as they teach and tell, their lessons would have far more value if their readers knew that they are full of bits of the author's own girl life.

"Only those who grew up with her know the fountain sources of her inspiration, and of the beauty that fills both her prose and poetry. We recognize the 'lilac plumes, nodding welcome at the door'—it was Grandfather's door. The 'fields of ripened wheat,' where the 'Bob White' whistled—those were Uncle James' fields, down by the 'lower barn.' The ferns of the homestead woodlands, the flowers of old neighbors' gardens, have been transplanted to her pages, and through them all blows the country air of our hill-top home. The country folk we lived among, and their quaint, wholesome sayings, live, too, in her books.

"It was a bit of Arcady, a real Golden Age, that childhood of ours. The glamour of those idyllic years gives a charm to all of her story scenes, and it was in them that she gathered up sunshine and rainbows that in after years have not only transformed her own troubles, but have taught scores of her readers the same sweet alchemy.

"Here among the hills of southern Indiana we lived, three sisters, with a widowed mother. Lura, the eldest, was with us only on college vacations. Annie and I played together, dreamed, sang, wrote verses, and 'made up' fairy tales together. We shared the household tasks, making them lighter, but longer, by chanting verses, or acting dramatic parts, with teatowel or broom suspended. We tripped down the road to the country school together, breaking the tinkling ice in the ruts, or pulling clovers, as the months varied. The brown lunch basket we carried between us—I can smell it yet—sometimes held turn-overs or cookies of Annie's making.

"She was a favorite at school, with her blithesome manner and quick Irish repartee, and known as the 'Prettiest Little Girl in the County—O.' While she did excellent class work, she was most noted for her reading. In fact, one class poet on 'Exhibition Day,' declared: 'To hear Annie read I would walk half a mile, Her voice is so clear and so natural her style.'

"Naturalness, normalness and simple unaffectedness were part of her charm then, as they have always been. The greatness of the humble appealed to her, even in childhood, and she was the darling of the old country settlers, whose cabins she visited, whose lore she learned, and whose old fables and proverbs she collected.

"A large store of these she drank in from our grandfather, John Erskine, from County Antrim, Ireland, as she followed him about his great garden and orchard. His quaint saws and sayings are sown thickly in her books.

"But if we take to tracing back the sources of her inspiration we must stop at our mother, 'The MacGregor' of our family. She was a rare spirit, Spartan, Puritan, yet full of idealism, romance and fire—and had the most common sense of any one I ever knew. How much we owe to the up-buildings and down-settings of her firm but loving hand we shall never be able to tell. She revered an idea, and when Annie had an inspiration—as she often had—I can hear mother say 'Drop everything now, fly upstairs and write. I'll finish your work.' As callow as Annie's early genius was, it was precious and sacred in Mother's sight, and she fanned the flame of inspiration with tireless zeal. She held up before us the ideals of our New England minister-father, and what ideals she gave us of her own! Her aspirations—wings that she had not been able to soar with—she fastened to our little shoulders and bade us speed skyward and sing. She

held us to reading until we could not be driven from books, and were fain to dig into the dry sands of our father's theological library for wells to refresh us. Dry digging, indeed, and scanty the store of fiction that ever came our way! But the stately poets were ours, and fairy tales, recited to us by simple folk who half believed them, and ghost stories, told by 'help' who candidly shivered at them, so we got our share of mental salad along with the dry roots and savory herbs. Songs we gathered, out of the air—it was full of them, and we breathed them in—old ballads, war songs, hymns—they became a part of our souls. But with creative magic Annie wove romance into all the everyday life of school and farm, writing it out in verses or stories that thrilled us to hear.

"'Aren't you proud of her?' friends asked us, after she had become famous.

"'No more than we always were,' we answered. 'We knew it was in her.'

"Children ask me about her wherever I go. 'What is she like?' And they touch with childish awe my hands that have held hers. If they could only have known her and played with her as a child, I think, and I try to paint portraits of her, as she was then and is now.

"One picture shows her as a child, with round face, dark bobbed hair, brown eyes full of laughter, red lips and pearly teeth —romping, racing, teasing, ready for any adventure—the best of 'good scouts,' yet always loving to be neat and dainty. In fact, dress was her one weakness, and I can see her big round tears splashing down when she was not allowed to wear her pale-green shoes or her party dress to the little country church. I can see her, daring and wilful, climbing the cherry trees, sliding down the hay, swinging on the 'big gate.' Again, in gentle, helpful mood, she is picking strawberries for Grandfather, helping Aunt Sallie to set the table for the threshers, or taking care of the baby for Aunt Lou.

"I can see her at the 'Literary' declaiming with the patriotic fervor that flashes through her books, while her cheeks glow and her eyes are like stars.

"Again, in a picture of later girlhood, she is sitting, with unwonted meekness, while I tire her hair in a sleek and shining 'French twist,' which she could not achieve herself. These were the times of my triumph, for she was wont to rule me with a high hand, claiming the superior wisdom of her two years of seniority—'for your own good,' she would say, with a prim set of the mouth, but a laugh in her eye.

"The last picture of her days in Arcady is that of a young girl, dressed in soft white, standing in the shady lane, gathering the wild roses that trailed over the low, lichened rail fence. There is the delicate flush of the wild rose on her face, and she fastens one in her dark hair. Her brown eyes are full of dreams, as she looks away across the valley to the blue rim of the distant hills.

"'The glamour closed about her' then —after that reality began. She taught a country school at seventeen, attended the University of Iowa the next year, taught some more in the Evansville schools, took up clerical work for a while in a cousin's office, and later married William L. Johnston. We had a double wedding, just after a wonderful visit to Europe together. Soon afterwards we published a book of poems together.

"After three years of married life her husband died, and she was left with three step-children, a boy of ten and two older girls. Up to that time she had written only poems and short stories. The following year she published her first book, 'Big Brother.'

"Never was there a more loving and devoted mother, and her devotion was tested to the utmost by the death of the younger daughter and the failing health of the son. She traveled all about the country with him, seeking health. In Arizona they lived on the desert, in tents, where 'The Desert of Waiting' gave up its story to her, to comfort hundreds of hopeless hearts. Then they tried San Antonio, Texas, moving later to the hill country of Texas, where they bought a home which they called 'Penacres.'

"After the son's death six years ago she and her daughter went to Pewee Valley, Kentucky, the Lloydsboro Valley of the 'Little Colonel' stories. There she bought the Lawton place, known as 'The Beeches' in her stories, the Mecca of loving pilgrims from all parts of the country.

"It is a beautiful place, with a tanglewood back of it, an old-fashioned garden at the side of it, with lilies and hollyhocks

and peonies. All about the lawn stand the great beeches, with branches sweeping to their feet, and squirrels whisking among them.

"Pewee Valley is a typical story-book place, but only a few of the people of her tales move about there now in real life. Aunt Allison is still there, in a lovely home just across the avenue, and Mom Beck, in her eighties, is still interesting and talkative. But time has wrought many changes, and the principal characters no longer live there.

"It is just an hour's trolley ride from Louisville, and a short distance from Anchorage, and in these places live other members of her Authors Club—the creators of 'Emmy Lou,' of 'Mrs. Wiggs,' of the 'Lady of the Decoration,' and others.

"In that happy valley's festivities and frolics my sister cannot take the same share that she did in our country parties. Such a planner of parts, such a designer of costumes, such a decorator of gala scenes as she has been! The business of being an author does not allow much of it now, but she enjoys it as hugely as ever, when she has time to participate.

"Never was a more delightful aunt or cousin. No birthday is forgotten, no special occasion left neglected. Her Christmas box is the plum of the whole pie, for no one selects, wraps, ties, nor packs just as she does, with such verses and greetings.

"Is that enough of a picture? If not, let me say, in desperation of making a portrait, she is the thoughtfulest, most unselfish, considerate, dependable person one could know. Since childhood she has been at the top of my brief list of those who could be absolutely trusted to keep a secret, and to say just what she thinks if you ask her to.

"It would not be fair to her not to show a later portrait, since she has lived, traveled and experienced so much. 'Don't leave out the lines,' she always insists. There are lines of care about her eyes, and there are shadows in them, but there are also the lines of mirth about her mouth, and the mouth and eyes are not long without a smile.

"One trait, as yet unmentioned, speaks through all her stories: Her deep religious faith, which has permeated her life and kept optimism alive in the darkest days.

"Her books have been blessed, indeed, to judge by the letters that come to her from those who have learned patience and resignation, purity, service, courage and sacrifice, from her 'Little Colonel' and other stories.

"It would be interesting to know how often the legends and motto lines of her books have furnished themes for papers, names and motifs for clubs; how many boys wear the 'white flower' to remind them to 'keep the tryst,' how many girls string rosaries in token that little duties well done are like pearls, or wear Tusitala rings to remind them of the 'Road of the Loving Heart,' 'Orders of Hildegarde' are formed, 'The Princess Winsom' is played, favorite characters of her stories are copied, on the stage or in young lives.

"In twenty-three years my sister has written twenty-seven books, and fathers and mothers as well as children steadily ask for 'more.' When the 'Little Colonel' married, and 'Mary Ware' followed suit, she determined to let them live, always young in the 'Never-Never Land,' and not pursue them to the time of wrinkles and chimney corners. To take their place she has given us an entirely new and delightful child 'Georgina of the Rainbows.' The sea comes into this story and the quaint old fishing town at the tip of Cape Cod, where the Pilgrims first landed. But there are Kentucky people in it too, so the traditions of the South mingle with the traditions of New England in 'Georgina's' upbringing, and both play a part in all her sayings and doings. The old town-crier in the story gives 'Georgina' a 'line to live by,' from one of Milton's sonnets—'Still bear up and steer right onward.' It is a story of hope, and its message is 'As long as a man keeps hope at the prow he keeps afloat.' 'Georgina's Service Stars' has been written since this article."

JOSEPH A. WERWINSKI. In the career of Joseph A. Werwinski there is to be found material for the writing of a story regarding a young man who may be called not inaccurately a city builder. Only a few years have passed since he entered upon active participation in the affairs of South Bend, but already he is generally recognized as one of his community's most useful and capable citizens, and has attained a powerful place in the confidence of the people of the Polish race here. Mr.

Werwinski was born at South Bend, Indiana, January 14, 1882. His father, Michael Werwinski, was born in Poland, and came from that country to America because, like most immigrants, he was a man of vision, thrift and enterprise who sought larger opportunities that seemed to lie open to him in his native land, a captive country of an intensely liberty-loving people. Wedged in between three powerful neighbors, Poland could only dream of her past glories. From this unfortunate and romantic country came Michael Werwinski, still a young man. He became a pioneer merchant, and not long after his arrival met and married Amelia Kaiser, who was born at Otis, Indiana, and so the first important fact to be noted about Joseph A. Werwinski is that he is well born, in the great free country where his father had settled, from a race which had known persecution and privation and which had borne these things with fortitude. The spirit of adventure and enterprise which has characterized the young man's career was inherited from his father. Both found the freedom here which was denied to the Polish people at home.

The elder Werwinski cast his fortunes with the city of South Bend, reared his children to be loyal Americans, passed his life in merchandising, and died in 1891. He and his wife, who still survives and resides at South Bend, had two children: Joseph A. and Ignatius K., the latter a resident of South Bend, connected with the United States quartermaster's department. After the death of her first husband Mrs. Werwinski married Antone Beczkiewicz, a South Bend merchant, who retired from active pursuits some years before his death in 1912. They had three children: Stanislaus, aged twenty-two years, a student of music of great future promise, living at South Bend; Peter, born in 1899, attending the South Bend High School; and Sadie, born in 1901, attending Saint Joseph's Academy.

After thoroughly grounding himself in the principles of education by attending the public schools of South Bend Joseph A. Werwinski allowed himself to follow his inclinations toward a business career, and for two years attended a business college. After this he went to the normal school at Valparaiso, and following this had a short experience as an educator, teaching in the schools of Olive Township, Saint Joseph County. Two years of teaching completed his experience in this line, and in the meantime he had been appointed deputy trustee of Portage Township, the duties of which he discharged in a capable and trustworthy manner. In 1907 Mr. Werwinski entered upon the course which has since made him one of the most energetic, prominent and substantially situated citizens of South Bend. During the first three years he worked industriously as clerk in a real estate office. Then, having gained what he considered sufficient experience, and being possessed of ample self-confidence, he embarked upon a career of his own and soon became known as a capable and reliable operator in realty.

Mr. Werwinski's first enterprise of appreciable proportions was the opening up of a large tract of land on which were erected modest homes for the factory workers of various nationalities. This difficult proposition he handled so successfully that he at once rose to a recognized position in the real estate fraternity of the city, and from that time to the present he has been one of the most active dealers and handlers of large properties here. In all, he has built more than 300 houses, which he has sold to workingmen, thereby bringing contentment and comfort to hundreds of people and elevating the physical value of the city in a considerable degree. Mr. Werwinski is identified with a number of prominent concerns, business and civic. He is president of the Smogor Lumber Company. He was one of the seven organizers of the Morris Plan Bank, which practically drove the "loan sharks" out of South Bend, and thus gave the man with a small income a chance to borrow necessary sums at small rates. He is one of the directors of this bank as well as a member of its finance committee. Mr. Werwinski has held several offices of a political character and at this time is vice censor of the Polish National Alliance of America, a fraternal institution with net assets of over $3,000,000. Possessed of strong public spirit, he has rendered practical aid to the playground movement, to civic center enterprises, to the movements making for advancement of the community welfare and to business enterprises. He is active in the Chamber of Commerce, of which he is a member, and popular with his fellow-mem-

bers in the South Bend Country Club. His career is indicative of the spirit of enterprise so noticeable among a certain class of young men of the twentieth century, and illustrates clearly what may be accomplished if the spirit is willing and the mind is capable.

ROBERT S. MCKEE was for nearly half a century one of the most conspicuous actors in the commercial life of Indiana. His interests and activities were widespread, but during the last thirty years of his life they were largely concentrated at Indianapolis. It is for the purpose of recalling some of his services as a business man and citizen and also as a record of other members of a family that has long been distinguished in the state that the following paragraphs are written.

The McKees were Scotch Covenanters, and when driven out of Scotland settled in Ireland. One of the family was Sir Patrick McKee, who had a fine landed estate in the Province of Ulster. James McKee, father of Robert S., was born in Ireland May 23, 1793. December 6, 1813, he married Agnes McMullan, who was born November 14, 1793, and died in Ireland October 5, 1837. James McKee died at Wheeling, West Virginia, in August, 1863. The names of their children were: James M., born November 4, 1817; William H., born August 10, 1819, and died November 24, 1867, after a long and prominent military career; Robert S.; Eliza Ann, born April 29, 1824; Margaret, born September 18, 1825; and Sophie, born August 3, 1828.

Robert S. McKee was born in Tullycavy, Downpatrick, County Down, Ireland, January 8, 1823. He had meager educational advantages, but his early environment did not serve to stifle his ambitious and enterprising nature. At the age of thirteen he left Ireland to join his brother William, who had settled in Philadelphia. There he went to work as clerk for a company engaged in transporting goods over the mountains between Baltimore and Wheeling. That experience he subsequently utilized to engage in business for himself. In 1847 he floated down the Ohio River on a flatboat and located at Madison, Indiana. There with Josiah S. Weyer he engaged in the wholesale grocery business under the name Weyer & McKee. This subsequently became R. S. McKee & Company, and the house became well known all over the country. Before the Civil war its business attained to large proportions. From this his interests spread, and he was a factor in the management of the National Branch Bank at Madison with the Madison Fire and Insurance Company. In 1865, removing to Louisville, Kentucky, he founded the wholesale grocery house of McKee, Cunningham & Company. The trade of this concern covered the entire south. Mr. McKee during his residence at Louisville was also a member of the first board of directors of the Citizens National Bank, and there, as at Indianapolis, later became connected with every movement for the upbuilding of the city.

In 1872 Robert S. McKee removed to Indianapolis. Here his business success overshadowed all his earlier achievements. He organized the wholesale boot and shoe house of McKee and Branham. Later this was incorporated as the McKee Shoe Company. Robert S. McKee filled the office of president of the corporation until his death. Under his guidance the company became foremost among the shoe houses of the country.

Though he started in life with no material advantages, he demonstrated the fact that ability and strength of will are superior weapons with which to fight the battle of life. His mental faculties were clear, his mind active and receptive, and his intelligence keen and broad. He became noted for his intellectual acquirements and remarkable fund of information. His qualities as a leader were unquestioned and he became one of the foremost figures in commercial and financial circles in Indianapolis. He was a director of the Indiana National Bank, was the first secretary of the Belt Railroad and Stockyards Company, and during his later years owned a large amount of local real estate.

The veteran Indianapolis banker, Volney T. Malott, once said of Robert S. McKee that he "was one of our best citizens, a man of sterling worth, possessed of the highest honor, a merchant of the old school, thoroughly and carefully trained, exact with himself and others in all business transactions. He took a large interest in civic affairs. He was liberal in his contributions to his church and various charitable institutions. As a bank director in Madison, Indiana, Louisville, Kentucky,

and Indianapolis, covering a period of more than fifty years, he was always prompt and regular in attendance and was a valuable member of the Board, his business training and large experience rendering him conservatively progressive and, together with his closely analytical mind, making him a valuable counsellor on any board."

Of a most positive character, Robert S. McKee exemplified that force of personality which is associated with the Scotch-Irishman. Perhaps his most notable trend was his abhorrence of debt. His nature was strong and true, and knowing men at their real value had no toleration of deceit or meanness in any of the relations of life. He did not come so largely into the attention of the public eye as did many of his contemporaries who accomplished less and who did less for the world, but he felt the responsibilities which success imposes and ever endeavored to live up to these responsibilities in the straightforward, undemonstrative way characteristic of the man. He served for many years as an elder of the First Presbyterian Church of Indianapolis and was a stanch republican, though his name was probably never associated with any public office, an honor for which he had no ambition. His death, which occurred June 9, 1903, removed from Indianapolis one who had done much to promote its best interests and to bring it to a position among the leading business centers of the United States.

A man of great prominence himself, Robert S. McKee by marriage became allied with some of the historic names in Indiana. In 1850 he married Miss Celine Elizabeth Lodge, a native of this state. She died in 1861, and in 1866 he married her sister Mary Louise Lodge. They were daughters of William Johnston and Mary Grant (Lemon) Lodge. They were descendants of Christopher Clark, and in the maternal line were connected with the Boone, Grant and Morgan families. William Johnston Lodge's mother was a Johnston, a direct descendant of Christopher Clark, who came to America in 1625 and took a grant of land from the English king. His daughter, Agnes Clark, married Lord Robert Johnston, younger son of the Earl of Shaftsbury. A great-grandfather of Mrs. McKee was Capt. William Grant, who was born February 22, 1726. He married Elizabeth Boone, who was born February 5, 1733, a daughter of Squire and Sarah (Morgan) Boone and a sister of Daniel Boone. In their large family of children the youngest was Rebecca Boone, who was born June 4, 1774, and married John Lemon.

Concerning Capt. William Grant there is a record that he was a man of good education for the time in which he flourished, had substantial standing as an extensive land owner, and was a stanch patriot during the Revolution, being a trusted member of the Committee of Safety in North Carolina. He also gave active service in that struggle. Later, in company with his brother-in-law, Daniel Boone, he was among those who defended the frontier, and was one of the few who escaped with Boone at the battle of the Blue Lick in Kentucky. The story of Bryan's Station in Kentucky sets forth that it was founded by those North Carolinians William, Morgan, James and Joseph Bryan, of whom the first named was the leading spirit. With them was William Grant, whose wife, like that of William Bryan, was a sister of Daniel Boone. At the battle of Elkhorn William Grant was wounded and his brother-in-law, William Bryan, was killed. Two of William Grant's sons, Samuel and Moses, were killed by the Indians. They had come over to Indiana from Kentucky with Colonel Johnston on an expedition to punish thieving Indians, and with others were ambushed, a number being killed, among them one of the Grants. The other brother went back to look for him in company with a relative who volunteered to assist him, and they too were slain. Grant County, Indiana, is named in their honor. William Grant lived to a good old age, and to the close of his life was respected as a superior character—a typical gentleman of the old school, dignified, honorable and worthy of the regard in which he was held. He left property including slaves, and many of his descendants still reside in Indiana and Kentucky.

Robert S. McKee was the father of six children, four by his first marriage and two by the second. The oldest is William J. McKee of Indianapolis, who served as a brigadier general of Indiana volunteers in the Spanish-American war. The second is Edward L., noted on other pages. James Robert has attained a high executive posi-

tion in the General Electric Company, and married Miss Mary S. Harrison, daughter of the late President Benjamin Harrison. Frank Latham, the fourth child, is a New York business man. Richard Boone died at Indianapolis in 1907. Celine Lodge married Charles W. Merrill, of the Bobbs Merrill Company, publishers of Indianapolis.

EDWARD L. MCKEE, a son of the late Robert S. McKee, has for many years been one of the fortunate and valued citizens of Indianapolis. He was fortunate in coming of a family of such worthy associations with the city and state and also fortunate in his choice of a business environment in which his talents have brought him signal success.

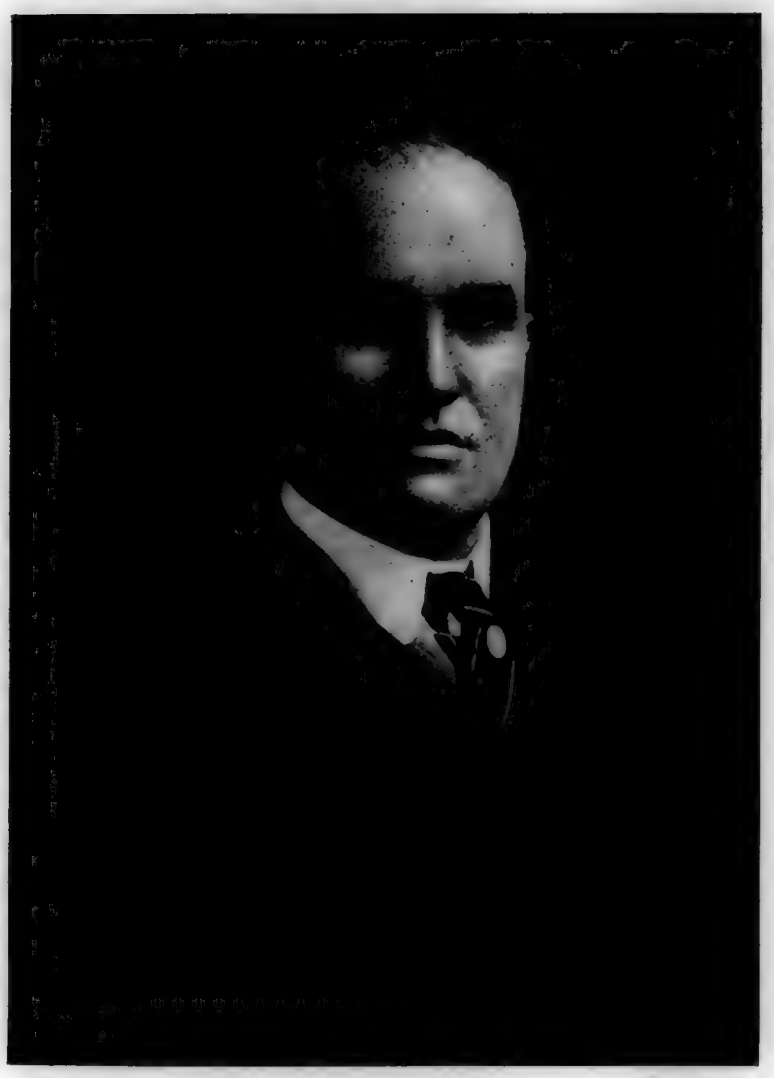
He was born while his parents lived at Madison, Jefferson County, Indiana, March 13, 1856. He began his education in the public schools of that town and at the age of nine removed with his parents to Louisville, Kentucky, where he continued to attend public school and later was again in high school at Madison. Sixteen years old when the family came to Indianapolis, he began work with a wholesale shoe house, and that one line of business has been followed by him, though not without numerous other interests, to the present time. In 1879, at the age of twenty-three, he became associated with his brother James McKee and Aquilla Jones in founding the wholesale shoe company of Jones, McKee & Company. The founders of this business were all well known and enterprising men, and built up the prestige of their house beyond the borders of Indiana. In 1896 it was reorganized as the McKee Shoe Company, with Edward L. McKee as vice president. During the past twenty years Mr. McKee's business associations and interests have been constantly broadening. In 1896 he was elected vice president of the Indiana National Bank, but resigned that executive office in 1904, though remaining a director. He also served as a director of the Union Trust Company, vice president of the retail dry goods house of H. P. Wasson & Company, and president of the Atlanta Tin Plate and Sheet Iron Company. Perhaps the business with which his name is chiefly identified is the Merchants Heat and Light Company, of which he was one of the organizers and incorporators and of which he became president in 1904. Mr. McKee's success in business has been of a most substantial character. He undoubtedly inherited many of his father's splendid qualities, and also had the advantage of careful training under that veteran merchant and business man.

Mr. McKee during the last forty years has been a factor in every prominent movement undertaken to broaden the power and responsibilities of Indianapolis and improve local conditions. However, he has not been in politics beyond exercising his personal influence in behalf of a worthy municipal program. He is a republican, a member of the First Presbyterian Church, and his wife belongs to the Second Church of Christ, Scientist. February 21, 1900, Mr. McKee married Miss Grace Wasson. Her father was Hiram P. Wasson, another prominent Indianapolis merchant. Mr. and Mrs. McKee have two children, Edward L., Jr., a captain in the United States Army, and Hiram Wasson.

JOHN COOPER PROPS. The City of Muncie has no more public-spirited citizen than John Cooper Props, who has been identified with that community successively as newspaper man, farmer and lawyer, but chiefly as one of the leading distributors of automobiles. Mr. Props is secretary and general manager of the Props-Dunn Motor Company, which is the oldest automobile concern in Delaware County and through which and Mr. Props' personal influence over a thousand Ford cars have been sold in Delaware County alone. The Props-Dunn Motor Company is counted as one of the model Ford agencies in Indiana, and the success and prosperity of the business is largely attributed by Mr. Props to the fact that he has always endeavored to follow the policies outlined by Henry Ford.

Furthermore, Mr. Props represents a family of historical interest in this section of the state. Particularly in the Mississinewa Valley do the annals of the Props family go back for several generations to the very pioneer and frontier period.

John Props, founder of the family in Delaware County, was member of a large group of Virginia settlers who went there and founded homes at a time when every homemaker was a pioneer in the western advancement of the nation. John Props was born May 13, 1808, in Rockbridge County, near the Natural Bridge, was of



J. Cooper Probst

tion in the General Electric Company, and married Miss Mary S. Harrison, daughter of the late President Benjamin Harrison. Frank Latham, the fourth child, is a New York business man. Richard Boone died at Indianapolis in 1907. Celine Lodge married Charles W. Merrill, of the Bobbs Merrill Company, publishers of Indianapolis.

EDWARD L. MCKEE, a son of the late Robert S. McKee, has for many years been one of the fortunate and valued citizens of Indianapolis. He was fortunate in coming of a family of such worthy associations with the city and state and also fortunate in his choice of a business environment in which his talents have brought him signal success.

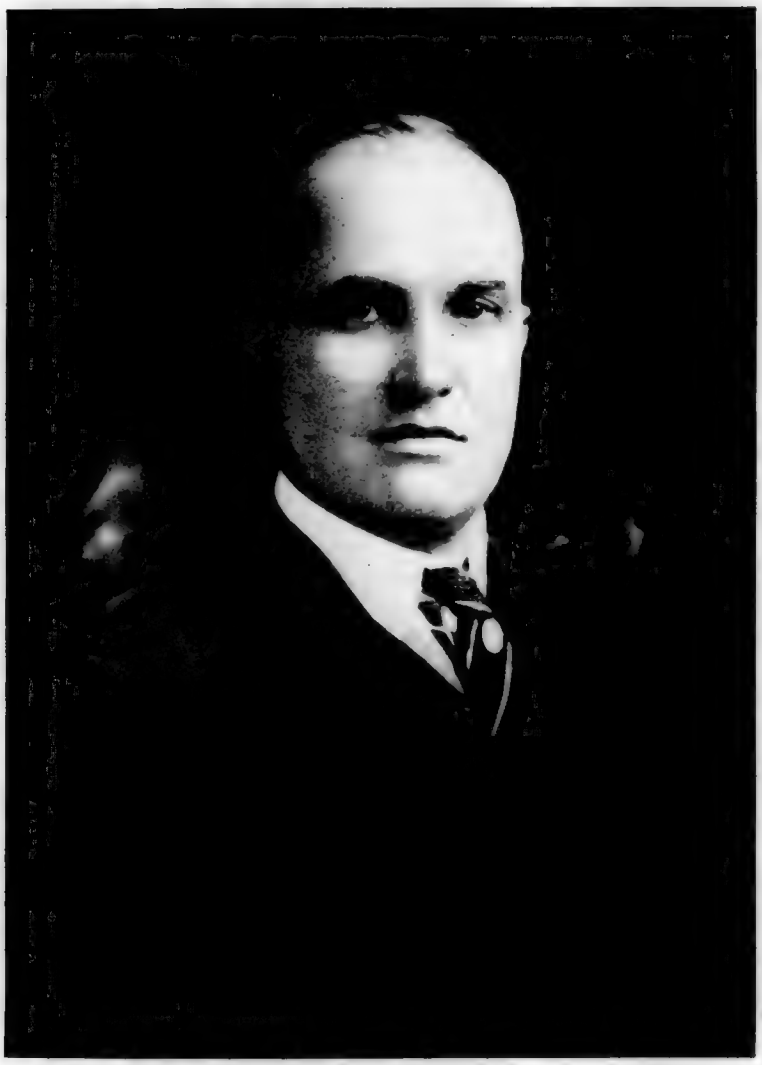
He was born while his parents lived at Madison, Jefferson County, Indiana, March 13, 1856. He began his education in the public schools of that town and at the age of nine removed with his parents to Louisville, Kentucky, where he continued to attend public school and later was again in high school at Madison. Sixteen years old when the family came to Indianapolis, he began work with a wholesale shoe house, and that one line of business has been followed by him, though not without numerous other interests, to the present time. In 1879, at the age of twenty-three, he became associated with his brother James McKee and Aquilla Jones in founding the wholesale shoe company of Jones, McKee & Company. The founders of this business were all well known and enterprising men, and built up the prestige of their house beyond the borders of Indiana. In 1896 it was reorganized as the McKee Shoe Company, with Edward L. McKee as vice president. During the past twenty years Mr. McKee's business associations and interests have been constantly broadening. In 1896 he was elected vice president of the Indiana National Bank, but resigned that executive office in 1904, though remaining a director. He also served as a director of the Union Trust Company, vice president of the retail dry goods house of H. P. Wasson & Company, and president of the Atlanta Tin Plate and Sheet Iron Company. Perhaps the business with which his name is chiefly identified is the Merchants Heat and Light Company, of which he was one of the organizers and incorporators and of which he became president in 1904. Mr. McKee's success in business has been of a most substantial character. He undoubtedly inherited many of his father's splendid qualities, and also had the advantage of careful training under that veteran merchant and business man.

Mr. McKee during the last forty years has been a factor in every prominent movement undertaken to broaden the power and responsibilities of Indianapolis and improve local conditions. However, he has not been in politics beyond exercising his personal influence in behalf of a worthy municipal program. He is a republican, a member of the First Presbyterian Church, and his wife belongs to the Second Church of Christ, Scientist. February 21, 1900, Mr. McKee married Miss Grace Wasson. Her father was Hiram P. Wasson, another prominent Indianapolis merchant. Mr. and Mrs. McKee have two children, Edward L., Jr., a captain in the United States Army, and Hiram Wasson.

JOHN COOPER PROPS. The City of Muncie has no more public-spirited citizen than John Cooper Props, who has been identified with that community successively as newspaper man, farmer and lawyer, but chiefly as one of the leading distributors of automobiles. Mr. Props is secretary and general manager of the Props-Dunn Motor Company, which is the oldest automobile concern in Delaware County and through which and Mr. Props' personal influence over a thousand Ford cars have been sold in Delaware County alone. The Props-Dunn Motor Company is counted as one of the model Ford agencies in Indiana, and the success and prosperity of the business is largely attributed by Mr. Props to the fact that he has always endeavored to follow the policies outlined by Henry Ford.

Furthermore, Mr. Props represents a family of historical interest in this section of the state. Particularly in the Mississinewa Valley do the annals of the Props family go back for several generations to the very pioneer and frontier period.

John Props, founder of the family in Delaware County, was member of a large group of Virginia settlers who went there and founded homes at a time when every homemaker was a pioneer in the western advancement of the nation. John Props was born May 13, 1808, in Rockbridge County, near the Natural Bridge, was of



J. Cooper Probst

LIBRARY
OF THE
UNIVERSITY OF ILLINOIS

German descent, learned the trade of blacksmith, and as a young man was employed in the arsenal at Harper's Ferry. On coming to Indiana he did work for the contractors building the Wabash Canal. At Pendleton, in Madison County, marriage linked him with another pioneer family, when Eliza Janes became his wife on June 12, 1838. She was born in Logan County, Ohio, October 26, 1820, and died on her birthday in 1846. Her father, Zachariah Janes, was a soldier of the War of 1812 and a pioneer in Madison County, settling near Pendleton while the Indians were there and building a log cabin with a dirt floor. That was his home until the latter '50s, when he moved to the vicinity of Lexington, Missouri, and died there in 1867. By his wife, Nany George, who was born in Logan County, Ohio, in 1796 and died in Madison County in 1834, his children were Mrs. John Props, Mrs. Nancy Davis, Mrs. Mary Ann Hardman, Sarah Cravens, Mrs. Lucinda Maull and Mrs. Susanna Miller. The children of Mr. and Mrs. John Props were: John A., William Henry, James Madison and Lemuel Theodore. All these sons were soldiers in the Civil war and John A. died in the service. It is said that John Props built the first blacksmith shop in Marion, Grant County. He died in 1859.

William Henry Props, son of John Props, was born at Marion, Indiana, June 18, 1841. He was five years old when his mother died and he was cared for in the home of Burtney Ruley, and when seven years old went to live with Joel W. Long, who cared for him as his own child until he was grown to manhood. In the home of Mr. Long he was well trained for a life of usefulness. The first school he attended was kept in a log cabin on a corner of the home farm, and later he was pupil in a school located where the town of Eaton in Delaware County now stands. October 5, 1862, when a little past his majority, he enlisted at Muncie in Company B of the Sixty-Ninth Indiana Volunteer Infantry for three years' service. His first battle was at Richmond, Kentucky, on August 30th of the same year. He was shot through the right lung, was reported as dead by his captain and comrades, but had, in fact, been carried off the field by the nephews of James Yates, a slaveholder of the neighborhood, who disappeared on the approach of the Union army. Some negroes also assisted in the rescue and the wounded man was carefully cared for in a negro cabin nearby until he was able to return home. He came as a joyful surprise to his friends, who had mourned him as dead and were even then arranging a memorial service. He was honorably discharged from the army on account of disability November 25, 1862.

For all the suffering he endured because of his service in the army, he was for many years successfully engaged in farming and stock raising, and was one of the intelligent farmers who were leaders in the agricultural development of Delaware County. His fine farm of 195 acres near Eaton is still considered a valuable property there. A republican, his early interest in politics recalls the incident that when he was only fifteen he and two other boy companions, John and Robert L. Brandt, cut, hauled and assisted in raising the flagpole for the first republican campaign when Fremont was candidate for President. He supported Lincoln and Grant by his early votes, then turned a greenbacker, voting for Peter Cooper and Weaver, became identified with the later organization of the people's party, and finally became a firm supporter of William J. Bryan. He was a charter member of John Brandt Post, Grand Army of the Republic, of Eaton, named to commemorate the services of his old comrade, John Brandt, who died as a result of wounds at Chickamauga. The sum of his life was one of well-spent activity, honorable actions and relations in every sphere, and he died June 8, 1907, respected and esteemed by family and friends alike. He and his wife were members of the Christian Church, lived and practiced Christianity as part of their daily life, where charitable to a fault and were constant and instant in acts of kindness. His good wife died July 3, 1902.

William H. Props married September 7, 1865. Sarah Lewis, who was born May 26, 1845, in Niles Township of Delaware County, daughter of John and Mary (Babb) Lewis. Her father was one of the original land entrants of Niles Township. The children of William H. Props and wife were: Mrs. Mary McFee, deceased; Rachel Louella, whose first husband was Reuben Estep, and her second George Pickerill; Joel W., who died June 21, 1905, at the age of thirty-six, leaving a small son, Emil

W.; George Robert, who died at the age of nineteen; John Cooper, and Nettie B. Silers.

This brings the family down to John Cooper Props, who was the sixth child of his father's family. He was born in Union Township of Delaware County March 20, 1877, and was well educated in the public schools of Eaton and for three summers attended the National Normal University at Lebanon, Ohio. For five years he was a teacher in Delaware County. In May, 1899, he began work for the Muncie Star, and assisted in establishing that great Indiana newspaper. In 1902 he transferred his services to the Marion News-Tribune, but in 1903 left journalism to become a practical farmer at Wellington, Illinois, managing 320 acres owned by his wife's uncle, Oliver P. Dunn, who is now president of the Props-Dunn Motor Company at Muncie.

In 1904 Mr. Props entered the real estate and insurance business at Eaton, and while there studied law and was admitted to the bar. Before fairly engaging in practice he took over the distribution of Ford and Studebaker automobiles for Delaware County in 1909. That business soon required so much of his time that he was forced to give up all his other active interests except his farm, which he still operates.

Mr. Props conducted the automobile agency alone until the fall of 1912, when he took in one of his principal competitors, George J. Brooker, incorporating as the Props-Brooker Motor Company. The agency was established at Walnut and Second streets in Muncie. September 1, 1915, Mr. Props bought his partner's interest, and then changed the corporate name to Props-Dunn Motor Company. In the spring of 1916 a brick building 62½ by 125 feet at Walnut and Gilbert streets in Muncie was bought and remodeled for the purpose of making it a permanent home for the business. Before it was ready for occupancy in the fall the business had outgrown its prospective location, and the company was forced to retain its old location at Walnut and Second streets, which is used as a Ford service station and motor truck and tractor service station.

Mr. Props has been a live man in the motor car industry in many ways. He organized the first motor club in Muncie, was its first president, and was also president of the first auto dealers' association in Delaware County.

His business record indicates that he is a man of initiative, and at the same time he has also shown and exhibited a commendable spirit of independence and devotion to principle in politics and all civic affairs. He has adhered to principles which he believed to be right whether they were popular or not. As a young man he endured not a little persecution for advocating the reform measures which have been adopted by both the leading political parties. Mr. Props is affiliated with all branches of Masonry, including the Knights Templar, the Scottish Rite and Mystic Shrine, and is also a member of the Elks and Odd Fellows.

April 9, 1902, in Union Township of Delaware County, he married Miss Beatrice McKeever, who was born in Grant County of this state February 14, 1876, a daughter of Albert and Elmyra (Dunn) McKeever. Her father was a carpenter at Jonesboro, Indiana. Mrs. Props was a small child when her mother died, leaving three children, Zelma R., Charles L. and Beatrice. Beatrice, from the age of four years, was reared and tenderly cared for by her uncle, Oliver P. Dunn. Mr. and Mrs. Props have three children: Isabella Dunn Props, born at Wellington, Illinois, September 15, 1903; William Oliver, born at Eaton May 10, 1910, now deceased, and Sarah, born October 12, 1911.

Rev. Francis Henry Gavisk. The cares and burdens of managing the largest Catholic church in Indiana has not prevented Rev. Francis H. Gavisk from assuming a share in benevolent and social work that gives his career almost a national reputation. He is one of the broad minded and able Catholic clergymen who, while never subordinating the interests and welfare of their own church, have worked wholeheartedly and constructively in the service of humanity, and have been frequently honored and entrusted with responsibilities wherein they represent their church in the broad domain of state and nation.

Father Gavisk is a native of Indiana, born at Evansville April 6, 1856, son of Michael and Mary (Tierney) Gavisk. His parents came from Ireland. Father Gavisk was educated in parochial schools at

Evansville, and in 1874, at the age of eighteen, went to work as a reporter with the Evansville Courier. He remained with that journal as reporter and editor until 1880. He prepared for his chosen calling in St. Meinrad's College and Seminary in Spencer County, Indiana, where he completed both the classical and theological courses. In the Abbey Church at St. Meinrad's May 30, 1885, he was ordained to the priesthood by Rt. Rev. F. S. Chatard, Bishop of Indianapolis. In 1914 the University of Notre Dame conferred upon Father Gavisk the honorary degree LL. D.

One of the notable facts connected with his long service as a priest is that all the time he has been identified with St. John's Church at Indianapolis, recognized as the largest church of that denomination in the state. He was appointed assistant rector on June 20, 1885, and since 1890 has been rector, and in that capacity has had the active administration and has promoted in numberless ways the growth and prosperity of this splendid congregation. Since 1899 Father Gavisk has been chancellor of the Diocese of Indianapolis.

Outside of the honors and dignities conferred upon him by his church Father Gavisk is a member and from 1910 to 1915 was vice president and in 1915-16 president of the National Conference of Charities and Corrections. Since 1907, by appointment from the governor, he has been a member of the Board of State Charities in Indiana and is a director of the Charity Organization Society of Indianapolis, and in November, 1915, the governor appointed him chairman of the Commission of Indiana to study questions of mental defectives. He is also a trustee of the Indianapolis Foundation, a member of the Indianapolis Chamber of Commerce, the Indianapolis Art Association and the Indianapolis Literary Club. He has also been active in the American Red Cross, as member of the Executive Committee of Indiana, and has served on the Citizens Library Committee of the Indianapolis Public Library.

JOHN HENRY LENSMANN is a veteran merchant in Indianapolis. It would not be too much to claim for him that he has been identified with the grocery trade on the south side of the city for a longer period than any other of his contemporaries. As far back as May, 1865, fifty-three years ago, he did his first work in a south side grocery store, and for the greater part of the subsequent period has been an independent merchant. He has been steadily in his present place of business at 2022 Shelby Street since May 2, 1874. Mr. Lensmann is proprietor of a large hardware and grocery establishment, and has served more than a generation of customers in that locality. His store is in fact a landmark on the south side, one of the most familiar locations to all the people in that section.

Mr. Lensmann was born in the Kingdom of Hanover, Germany, October 4, 1846, son of Herman Henry and Katherine (Kranke) Lensmann. His parents spent all their lives in Germany. His father was an educator and for a period of fifty-eight years was connected with the German public institutions of education. In addition he also had the active supervision of a large government farm. His parents were members of the Lutheran Church. Of their children three are still living: Catherine, unmarried, and living in Germany; Mrs. William Maschmeyer, of Indianapolis; and John Henry.

John Henry Lensmann was chiefly educated in the schools taught by his father. When a youth he left his native land to seek the opportunities of the New World. He arrived in March, 1865, just about the close of the Civil war. What induced him to come to Indianapolis was the presence in this city of a friend named Herman Rosebruck, who at that time was a grocery merchant at East Street and Virginia Avenue. Mr. Lensmann first went to work for a local merchant named John Helm at Davidson and Michigan streets. Three months later he was working in the store of Henry Rodewald, where he remained fifteen months, and then took a new place with Fred Rosebruck at Bradshaw and Virginia Avenue. Four years later he was admitted to partnership, and they were in business together for two years. The firm was closed out during the panic of 1873, and Mr. Lensmann had to begin all over again. He worked for a new start with John Koehler, but soon was in business again for himself at Prospect and Spruce streets, and, as already noted, in 1874 moved to his present location.

His has been a business career worthy of

note in Indianapolis. He has succeeded by constant and straightforward effort, and has always done his best to avail himself of the opportunities to do well for himself and furnish a reliable service to the community. After coming to the United States Mr. Lensmann in order the better to equip himself as an American business man attended a business college in Indianapolis and took a course in bookkeeping. This old business school was located just in the rear of the old Indianapolis postoffice. Soon after coming to Indianapolis Mr. Lensmann united with Zion's Evangelical Church and was one of the trustees of that church for twelve years. He and his family are now members of St. John's Evangelical Church, and for the past three years he has been church treasurer.

In 1865, the same year he came to Indianapolis, Mr. Lensmann married Fredericka Rogge, who was born in Westphalia, Germany, and came to the United States at the age of sixteen. They have one son and one daughter, Henry and Louise. Henry is a carpenter and builder at Indianapolis. Louise is now organist for St. John's Evangelical Church.

WILLIAM RATHERT is an Indianapolis business man and citizen whose record is one of business accomplishment and clear and straightforward citizenship throughout the more than forty years he has lived here. He is head of William Rathert & Sons and is president of the Sanitary Milk Products Company.

Mr. Rathert was born in Germany May 14, 1852, son of Christian and Eleanor (Prange) Rathert. His father was a farmer and land owner in Germany, and both parents spent all their lives there. Strange to say, Mr. Rathert never returned to his native land.

Reared and educated in Germany, William Rathert was a boy of fifteen when in company with Frederick J. Meyer and others he started for America. He had relatives in this country, including his uncle, Fred Prange, a well known early contractor of Indianapolis, and had another relative living near Cumberland, Indiana. The journey to America was an eventful one. Storms beset the vessel and kept it back from its course, and even when the boat was going into port danger was not over, since the signal gun exploded and killed a number of passengers grouped nearby.

William Rathert had little knowledge of American life and ways, had practically no capital, but had all the energy necessary to put him ahead in whatever line of work he chose. His first employment was with his uncle, Fred Prange, as an apprentice in the building trades. His wages the first year were $7 a month and the next year $12 a month. He thus acquired an expert knowledge of the carpenter's trade, and while working during the day he supplemented his education by attending night school. He finally acquired a partnership with his uncle.

From the building business Mr. Rathert in 1875 became associated with his wife's father as a grocery merchant. They began selling goods at the same place where the William Rathert & Sons establishment now is, 749-751 South Meridian Street. It is probable that only one other merchant on the south side of Indianapolis has been doing business longer than Mr. Rathert. This old timer is Mr. Schrader on Virginia Avenue. Mr. Rathert's early partner in the grocery business was Charles Schwomeyer. After his death Mr. Rathert conducted the business alone until his sons, William F. and Paul E., reached an age where they were admitted to partnership.

As a successful merchant Mr. Rathert's interests and co-operation have been sought in other business affairs. He was one of the organizers of the Grocers Baking Company, was a member of its Building Committee, and was also one of the organizers and on the Building Committee of the Sanitary Milk Products Company, now one of the flourishing concerns of the city.

On coming to Indianapolis he became identified with Zion's Evangelical Church, served it as a member of its Board of Trustees and as treasurer, and six years ago, when Friedens Church was organized, he became a charter member, and has since been active in all its affairs. He was a member of the Building Committee, and was formerly treasurer and is now secretary of the church. He has been a member of the Protestant Orphans Society since 1878, and for a number of years has belonged to the Deacons Society. He was a member of the Building Committee of the

Independent Turnverein. In earlier years he usually voted the democratic ticket but latterly has been independent.

In 1875 Mr. Rathert married Louisa Schwomeyer, daughter of Charles Schwomeyer. Mrs. Rathert was born only a block from her present home. Of the four children born to them, Carl died at the age of nineteen and Clara in early childhood. The two surviving sons are William F. and Paul E., both capable business men and associated with their father in the William Rathert & Sons Store.

CHARLES D. LEGG, sole proprietor of one of the leading grocery establishments of Anderson, is the type of American citizen who makes his own opportunities in life and has a sound foundation in experience and ability for every promotion and increase in his prosperity.

He was born in Benton Township of Pike County, Ohio, in 1875, son of Edward Allen and Elizabeth (Day) Legg. His English ancestors settled in Virginia during colonial times, and some members of the family fought as soldiers in the Revolution.

The early experiences of life came to Charles D. Legg on his father's farm in Pike County, Ohio. He had a public school education and also acknowledges the valuable training received during his work in the county treasurer's office for a time. After coming to Indiana he worked on a farm two years at monthly wages. He farmed in White County from 1909 to 1915, and arrived in Anderson in October of that year. He soon formed a partnership with his brother Christopher E., and the firm of Legg Brothers soon made a substantial showing among the mercantile houses of Anderson, both being men of great energy and extending the facilities of their firm to a large proportion of the homes of the city. In November, 1918, Mr. Legg bought out his brother and has since been sole proprietor, and has continued the business under equally prosperous auspices.

In 1905 he married Miss Dora Anderson. They have two bright young children, Donald A. and Lucile. Mr. Legg is a thoroughly public spirited citizen, a member of the Chamber of Commerce, of the Merchants Association, and has wielded considerable influence in local politics as a democrat. He and his wife are members of the Baptist Church, and he is affiliated with the Knights of Pythias.

JAMES S. CRUSE has achieved almost the dignity of being the dean of the real estate profession in Indianapolis, and he acquired his early knowledge of real estate values when Indianapolis was a comparatively small city and has been in business for himself fully thirty years. Mr. Cruse is essentially a business man, though he also finds time to lend a hand in the various public movements in which Indianapolis has a part.

He was born at New Albany, Floyd County, Indiana, July 16, 1858, son of John P. and Annie M. (Dudley) Cruse, the former a native of Philadelphia and the latter of Virginia. His parents married at New Albany, and in 1862 removed to Indianapolis, where they spent the rest of their days. The father was formerly a contractor and builder, but his later years were spent as a brick manufacturer and dealer. James S. Cruse was the only son, and his sister, Mary, became the wife of Henry J. Wiethe of Indianapolis.

From the age of four years James S. Cruse has lived in Indianapolis. He was educated in the public schools, and his first regular work was done in his father's brick yard. He did some of the heavy manual toil as well as looking after books and accounts. His life work was opened to him during his employment as clerk in the abstract office of John H. Batty. After the death of Mr. Batty he remained with the successor of the business, and the experience gave him a thorough knowledge of real estate values in this part of the state. Later he was connected with the real estate rental agency of Giles S. Bradley, later with Dain & McCullough and subsequently with Mr. Dain alone. On the death of this real estate man Mr. Cruse bought the business and has conducted it successfully now for over thirty years. December 19, 1908, it was incorporated as the J. S. Cruse Realty Company, with Mr. Cruse as president. It is one of the larger real estate firms of the city and has a number of departments with facilities and organizations furnishing a perfect service as a renting agency in the general handling and care of large properties and also for the

execution of real estate transactions involving outside suburban and farm property.

Mr. Cruse is also president of the Marion Tile Guarantee Company of Indianapolis. He is a republican voter and a member of the Columbia, Commercial and Marion Clubs, the Indianapolis Board of Trade, and in Masonry has attained the thirty-second degree of Scottish Rite and belongs to the Mystic Shrine. In 1896 he married Miss Fannie Jones, daughter of the late William H. Jones of Indianapolis.

T. Talmadge Culver is proprietor of the Culver Dairy Creamery at Richmond, a business he established a few years ago and has built up to successful proportions. Mr. Culver, a man of versatile talents, and who has appeared on the stage from coast to coast as reader and singer, has found both a congenial and satisfying business in supplying the finest grades of pure milk and cream to this Indiana community.

He was born at Dayton, Ohio, in 1892, son of A. L. and Minnie Josephine (Beeryhill) Culver. The Culvers are an old English family, long established in America. His father is now an orange grower at Boynton, Florida.

T. Talmadge Culver attended the common schools and worked his way to pay for his expenses while in high school and college. He graduated from high school in 1910 and in 1913 entered the Northwestern University at Chicago, graduating in 1915 from the School of Oratory and taking post-graduate work in both music and oratory. For three years Mr. Culver was with the Redpath Lyceum Bureau on the Chautauqua Circuit as a reader. While in university he was a member of the Glee Club as reader and tenor, and traveled from coast to coast and also visited the Panama Canal zone.

Mr. Culver married Miss Laura Brooks, daughter of Joseph and Pauline Brooks of Wisconsin. She was a graduate of Northwestern University. They have one daughter, Dorothy May, born August 16, 1917.

For four months Mr. Culver helped his father on the orange grove in Florida and in September, 1916, came to Richmond and opened his present creamery business. He manufactures butter, buttermilk and cottage cheese, and supplies a large retail trade. He is affiliated with the Masonic Lodge at Richmond, is a member of the First Christian Church, and in politics is independent.

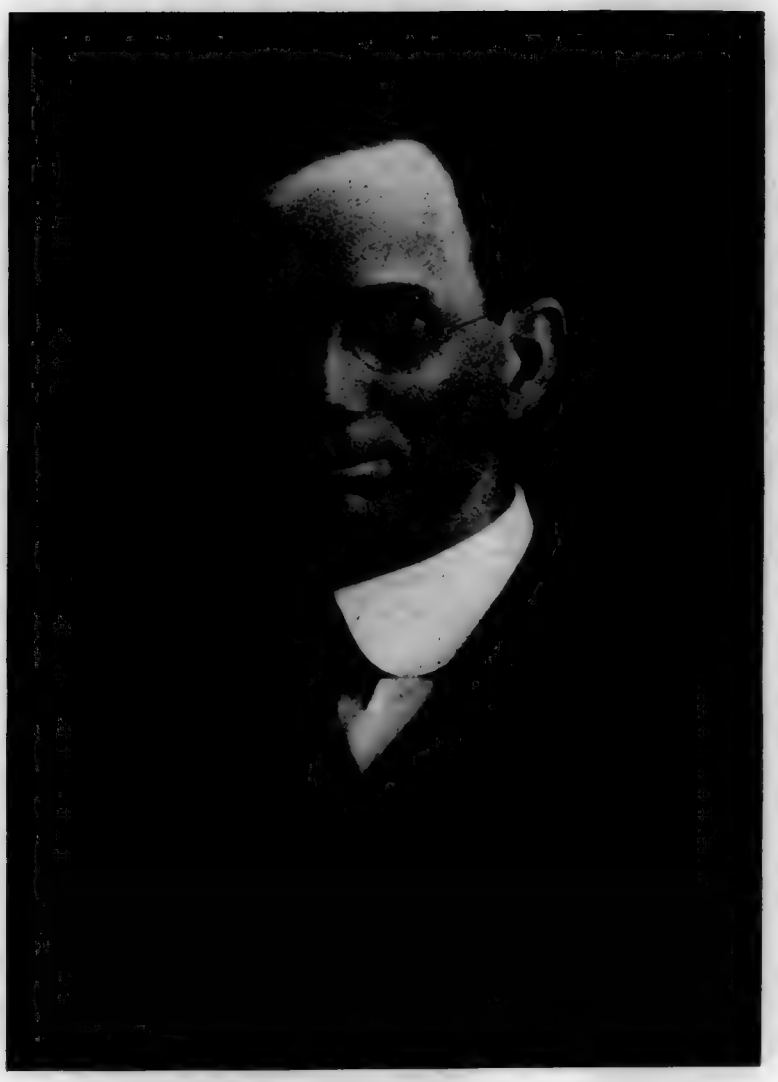
James York Welborn, M. D., who has earned special distinction as a surgeon, has for twenty years been associated with Dr. Edwin Walker of Evansville in the Walker Hospital, and is now the head surgeon of that noted institution.

Doctor Welborn represents one of the oldest familes of Southern Indiana, and also an American ancestry that goes back to the founding of Virginia. He was born at Stewartsville in Posey County. He is a lineal descendant in the tenth generation from John Welborn, who settled at Jamestown May 24, 1610. The heads of the successive generations in the American ancestry are as follows: John, Jonathan, Captain Thomas, Samuel, John, Jesse York, William Wallace, Dr. George Walker and James York.

Doctor Welborn's great-grandfather, Jesse York Welborn, a native of North Carolina, moved to Kentucky and thence to the Territory of Indiana prior to 1810. He had lived here half a dozen years before Indiana became a state. Locating at Mount Vernon, he was a man of prominence in that locality for many years, serving as postmaster. He wore the tall silk hat then the fashion, and the story goes that he carried the few letters constituting the mail for Mount Vernon in this headgear and handed them out to the addressees as he met them. He was also a member of the first State Legislature.

The medical profession is a tradition in the Welborn family. Doctor Welborn's grandfather, Dr. William W. Welborn, who was born at Mount Vernon, Indiana, graduated from the Evansville Medical College and after a brief practice in that city removed to Stewartsville in Posey County and continued his professional work until his death at the age of fifty-six. He married Hannah Walker, a sister of Dr. George B. Walker, of Evansville, dean of the Evansville Medical College. She survived her husband several years and died at Evansville at the age of seventy-eight.

Dr. George W. Welborn, father of James York Welborn, was born at Mount Vernon in 1843, attended old Asbury College, at Greencastle, Indiana, and soon after the



James Y. Welborn

execution of real estate transactions involving outside suburban and farm property.

Mr. Cruse is also president of the Marion Tile Guarantee Company of Indianapolis. He is a republican voter and a member of the Columbia, Commercial and Marion Clubs, the Indianapolis Board of Trade, and in Masonry has attained the thirty-second degree of Scottish Rite and belongs to the Mystic Shrine. In 1896 he married Miss Fannie Jones, daughter of the late William H. Jones of Indianapolis.

T. Talmadge Culver is proprietor of the Culver Dairy Creamery at Richmond, a business he established a few years ago and has built up to successful proportions. Mr. Culver, a man of versatile talents, and who has appeared on the stage from coast to coast as reader and singer, has found both a congenial and satisfying business in supplying the finest grades of pure milk and cream to this Indiana community.

He was born at Dayton, Ohio, in 1892, son of A. L. and Minnie Josephine (Beeryhill) Culver. The Culvers are an old English family, long established in America. His father is now an orange grower at Boynton, Florida.

T. Talmadge Culver attended the common schools and worked his way to pay for his expenses while in high school and college. He graduated from high school in 1910 and in 1913 entered the Northwestern University at Chicago, graduating in 1915 from the School of Oratory and taking post-graduate work in both music and oratory. For three years Mr. Culver was with the Redpath Lyceum Bureau on the Chautauqua Circuit as a reader. While in university he was a member of the Glee Club as reader and tenor, and traveled from coast to coast and also visited the Panama Canal zone.

Mr. Culver married Miss Laura Brooks, daughter of Joseph and Pauline Brooks of Wisconsin. She was a graduate of Northwestern University. They have one daughter, Dorothy May, born August 16, 1917.

For four months Mr. Culver helped his father on the orange grove in Florida and in September, 1916, came to Richmond and opened his present creamery business. He manufactures butter, buttermilk and cottage cheese, and supplies a large retail trade. He is affiliated with the Masonic Lodge at Richmond, is a member of the First Christian Church, and in politics is independent.

James York Welborn, M. D., who has earned special distinction as a surgeon, has for twenty years been associated with Dr. Edwin Walker of Evansville in the Walker Hospital, and is now the head surgeon of that noted institution.

Doctor Welborn represents one of the oldest familes of Southern Indiana, and also an American ancestry that goes back to the founding of Virginia. He was born at Stewartsville in Posey County. He is a lineal descendant in the tenth generation from John Welborn, who settled at Jamestown May 24, 1610. The heads of the successive generations in the American ancestry are as follows: John, Jonathan, Captain Thomas, Samuel, John, Jesse York, William Wallace, Dr. George Walker and James York.

Doctor Welborn's great-grandfather, Jesse York Welborn, a native of North Carolina, moved to Kentucky and thence to the Territory of Indiana prior to 1810. He had lived here half a dozen years before Indiana became a state. Locating at Mount Vernon, he was a man of prominence in that locality for many years, serving as postmaster. He wore the tall silk hat then the fashion, and the story goes that he carried the few letters constituting the mail for Mount Vernon in this headgear and handed them out to the addressees as he met them. He was also a member of the first State Legislature.

The medical profession is a tradition in the Welborn family. Doctor Welborn's grandfather, Dr. William W. Welborn, who was born at Mount Vernon, Indiana, graduated from the Evansville Medical College and after a brief practice in that city removed to Stewartsville in Posey County and continued his professional work until his death at the age of fifty-six. He married Hannah Walker, a sister of Dr. George B. Walker, of Evansville, dean of the Evansville Medical College. She survived her husband several years and died at Evansville at the age of seventy-eight.

Dr. George W. Welborn, father of James York Welborn, was born at Mount Vernon in 1843, attended old Asbury College, at Greencastle, Indiana, and soon after the

James Y. Welborn

LIBRARY
OF THE
UNIVERSITY OF ILLINOIS

breaking out of the Civil war entered the Union army, and on account of his medical knowledge was assigned to hospital duty. He was in the army until the close of hostilities, and returning home soon engaged in the mercantile business at Evansville. Later he took the full course of the Evansville Medical College, graduating in 1877, and began practice in his father's home town, Stewartsville, and continued his labors until his death at the age of sixty-one. He married Martha Stinnette, who was born in Elkton, Kentucky, daughter of Whiting and Nettie (Britton) Stinnette. They had four children, named William, Annie, James York and Helen.

James York Welborn acquired his early education in the public schools of Stewartsville, also attended his father's alma mater, DePauw University, and from there entered the Marion Simms Medical School in St. Louis, from which he graduated in 1899. In the same year he came to Evansville and became associated with his cousin, Dr. Edwin Walker in the Walker Hospital. Doctor Welborn has always been a close student of his profession, has taken numerous post-graduate courses and is a member of the American College of Surgeons as well as of the County and State Medical societies and the Ohio Valley Medical Association.

In 1902 he married Mamie Begley, daughter of Dr. Baxter Begley of Inglefield, Indiana. They have three children, Susanna Jane, James York, Jr., and Mary Aline. Doctor and Mrs. Welborn are members of the Trinity Methodist Episcopal Church, and he is a member of the official board. He has served as city health officer of Evansville, and during the war accepted an appointment as consulting surgeon of the Marine Hospital at Evansville, serving without pay. Fraternally he is affiliated with Evansville Lodge No. 64, Free and Accepted Masons; Evansville Consistory of the Temple of the Mystic Shrine, Evansville Lodge No. 143, Knights of Pythias; Lodge No. 214, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, and Evansville Lodge of Elks. He is also a member of the Country Club.

Doctor Welborn is an enthusiastic hunter and has visited the canebrakes of Louisiana, the tangled jungles of Missouri and the forest fastnesses of the State of Maine in search of big game. He humorously states that most of the big game was alive at last accounts, and while this is no discredit to his marksmanship, it is evident that Doctor Welborn is more a hunter for the sake of outdoor life than for the trophies of the chase. At home he has evinced a fondness for the pursuit of horticulture, particularly the growing of peaches. He developed an orchard of 100 acres in Georgia, and now has seventy-five acres of fine fruit in Vanderburg County.

The patriotic services rendered during the war by Dr. J. Y. Welborn of the Walker Hospital as consulting surgeon at the Marine Hospital, serving without pay, have brought him recognition and honor. He has been issued a commission as surgeon in the United States Public Health Service, carrying the rank of major. His term will be for five years.

Doctor Welborn offered the Walker Hospital and the services of its staff of physicians and nurses to the government when the amended physical qualification ruling was adopted, placing registrants with minor defects in a remedial group to be accepted when cured. The Walker staff assisted in examining registrants of the First Division and tendered their services in caring for the families of soldiers.

WILLIAM CALVERT WELBORN, one of the able members of the Evansville bar, was born on a farm near Cynthiana in Posey county, son of Joseph R. and Rebecca (Calvert) Welborn, a grandson of Samuel Welborn and lineally descended in the ninth generation from John Welborn, who arrived in Jamestown, Virginia, in May, 1610. Of the family James Welborn, representing the fifth generation in America, served as a Revolutionary soldier. His son, Moses Welborn, emigrated from North Carolina and settled in Posey County, Indiana, improving a farm there. Samuel Welborn, grandfather of William C. Welborn, was born near Guilford Court House, in North Carolina, and as young man went to Gibson County, Indiana, and while working on a farm met his future wife, Mary Waters. He remained in Gibson County and became a successful farmer and quite active in public affairs, serving four years as county treasurer.

Joseph R. Welborn was reared and educated in Gibson County, later moved to Posey County, and for many years has been

devoted to farming and stock raising, specializing in pure-bred Shorthorn cattle and Poland-China hogs. He still occupies his old farm. His wife, Rebecca Calvert, who died in 1897, the mother of three children, was born on a farm in Posey County, a daughter of William and Martha (Endicott) Calvert and a granddaughter of Patrick Calvert, a pioneer of Vanderburg County.

William C. Welborn received his early education in the Cynthiana schools, graduated Bachelor of Arts from the University of Indiana in 1899, and from the law department of the University in 1903. He was admitted to the bar in 1902 and for eleven years practiced at Greenfield, Indiana. Since July 15, 1913, his home has been at Evansville, where he has practiced in partnership with Hon. A. J. Veneman. He is a member of the Vanderburg County Bar Association, and of the Greenfield Baptist Church, while his wife is a member of the Trinity Methodist Episcopal Church. He married November 26, 1903, Edith Gauntt. She was born at Marion, Indiana, a daughter of Jasper and Addie (Evans) Gauntt. Mr. and Mrs. Welborn have four daughters named Marion, Ruth, Dorothy and Frances.

JOHN ROBERTS was a pioneer Indiana business man, one of the comparatively few who in the middle years of the last century had interests that extended beyond the immediate locality of his residence.

His home for many years was at Brookville, where he located as a boy from his native State of Kentucky. He was born near Georgetown, Kentucky, April 10, 1813, son of Billingsley and Nancey (Jewell) Roberts. His father was a modest planter in Kentucky, had a few slaves, but freed them many years before the war and in fact before abolition had become a prominent force or influence in the country. He died in Kentucky and soon afterward his widow in 1828 brought her little family to Brookville, Indiana, settling a short distance above that town. John Roberts, who was fifteen years of age when he came to Indiana, was second in a family of ten children. He had a very limited education, though his own intellect and his constant habit of observation and industry well made up for this early deficiency. The schooling he did receive was obtained in a log schoolhouse of pioneer times, comforts and facilities.

At Brookville his first regular business was pork packing, and he built one of the leading establishments of its kind in that town. Later he engaged in milling and operated a warehouse. He also acquired and operated a line of canal boats between Cambridge City and Cincinnati. His business enterprises seemed to prosper almost without exception, and as his wealth accumulated he invested in real estate, and owned large tracts of land in different parts of Indiana. In character he was quiet and unobtrusive, though these qualities did not interfere with the exhibition of executive ability of the highest type. In whatever he undertook he was forceful and persistent and seldom undertook anything which he did not see through to success. During the Civil war he became endeared to the families of soldiers by large contributions to their support and comfort. After the organization of that party he acted with the republicans, though probably his name was never connected with a public office as an aspirant or candidate.

In November, 1834, at the home of the bride three miles north of Brookville, Mr. Roberts married Mary M. Templeton, daughter of Robert Templeton, a prominent citizen and pioneer of the Brookville region who had come to Indiana from South Carolina. Mr. and Mrs. John Roberts had a large family of children, but only four reached maturity, and three are now living: Mrs. Caroline Peck; Mrs. Helen M. Heron; Mrs. Nannie R. Shirk, wife of Elbert H. Shirk of Tipton, Indiana; and James E. Roberts.

Mr. John Roberts died January 14, 1891, and his widow survived him until December 18, 1900.

James E. Roberts, their only living son, has for many years been a resident of Indianapolis. He was born at Brookville, October 27, 1849, attended college at Brookville, and his first business experience was as clerk in a store in his native town. Later he removed to Lafayette and from there to Connersville, where for three years he was in the hardware business. Later he became a furniture manufacturer as member of the firm Munk & Roberts Furniture Company. In 1893 Mr. Roberts moved to Indianapolis and has since lived retired.

November 23, 1881, he married Mary Claypool, daughter of Benjamin F. Claypool. She died October 16, 1894. On January 4, 1905, Mr. Roberts married Henrietta West Stevens, daughter of John West of Reading, Pennsylvania, and widow of George E. Stevens.

ALEXANDER HERON. The services by which Alexander Heron became a figure in Indiana affairs were rendered during his many years of incumbency as secretary of the Board of Agriculture. He was a sterling figure among Indiana farmers, a leader and educator in the best sense of the term, and he did much that may properly be remembered and given a place in these records.

He was born in Baltimore, Maryland, May 2, 1827, and died in Indianapolis May 29, 1900. His parents were James and Barbara Heron. James Heron with his family came in early days from Baltimore to Connersville, Indiana. Both he and his wife died in Fayette County, and of their six children two are living.

Alexander Heron received most of his education in Connersville, and after his father's death he remained at home tending the farm for his mother. In 1873 he came to Indianapolis as secretary of the Board of Agriculture, and he held that office continuously until a few months befor his death.

In politics he was a democrat, but had strong independent leanings. January 14, 1864, he married at Brookville, Indiana, Miss Helen Roberts, daughter of John and Mary M. (Templeton) Roberts. Mrs. Heron survives her honored husband, residing at 1827 North Meridian Street in Indianapolis. She is the mother of two children: Mary R., Mrs. J. J. Garver; and Charles A., who is a farmer in Tipton County.

Mrs. Heron's parents spent practically all their lives in Indiana. Her father was born in Lexington, Kentucky, and came to Brookville, Indiana, at the age of nineteen. He acquired several farms and various business interests, and both he and his wife died at Indianapolis. In politics he was a republican. Mrs. Heron was one of eight children, and three are still living, her sister being Mrs. Nannie R. Shirk of Tipton, and her brother, James E. Roberts of Indianapolis.

WILLIAM C. OSBORNE is president of the First National Bank of Danville and secretary of the Danville Trust Company. Hendricks County's financial history largely revolves around the First National Bank of Danville. It was founded in 1863, the same year that the National Bank Act was passed, and one of the men interested in its establishment was the grandfather of the present president. It is an institution reflecting credit upon the personnel of its officers and directors and of unequestionable resources and strength. The bank has resources of over $900,000, while its affiliated organization, the Danville Trust Company, has resources of $120,000.

Mr. Osborne was born in Howard County, Indiana, June 16, 1865, about two years after the First National Bank of Danville was founded. His parents were Edmund and Martha (Cook) Osborne, and he is of an English Quaker family. His great-great-grandfather, Matthew Osborne, settled in North Carolina at an early day. Mr. Osborne's grandfather, Henry Osborne, came from North Carolina to Indiana in 1820 and located on a farm in the southern part of the state, near Paoli, where for a time he engaged in wagon making. In 1835 he again pioneered, this time locating on a farm in Howard County. He was a devout Quaker and a man of exemplary life and principles. In 1875 he moved to Hendricks County, having previously been interested in the establishment of the bank at Danville. His family consisted of three sons and one daughter.

Edmund Osborne was the oldest child. He spent most of his life in Howard County, where he became an extensive land owner, and much of that property is still held by his descendants. He died in 1907.

William C. Osborne is the oldest of the three living children of his parents. He had a common school education, also attended West Town Academy in Pennsylvania, and for several years taught school, his teaching experience being in the states of Pennsylvania, Florida and Iowa. Until about thirty years of age he spent most of his time on his father's farm and had an active share in the farm management. In 1895 he located at Danville, becoming bookkeeper in a local bank and serving as cashier four years. Since 1906 he has been

president of the First National Bank. Mr. Osborne is also one of the wealthy farmers of Hendricks County, having three well improved farms in that county and 220 acres in Howard County. He is a republican voter and is affiliated with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows. He retains the faith of his forefathers, that of the Quaker Church, and for a number of years has been a trustee of Earlham College at Richmond. His wife has served several years on the Educational Committee of that college.

Mr. Osborne married, October 24, 1899, Miss Christina Rogers, of Georgia. They have five children: Annie Martha, Florence, Elizabeth, Miriam and Edmund R.

STERLING R. HOLT came to Indianapolis in 1869. He was then nineteen years of age, and several years passed before his work and abilities attracted attention beyond his immediate employers. Through sheer force of will and the exercise of good common sense and industry Mr. Holt has come to attain a prominent position in business affairs, and twenty years ago was a recognized leader in the democratic party of the State of Indiana.

Mr. Holt was born in Graham, Alamance County, North Carolina, March 26, 1850, son of Seymour P. and Nancy A. Holt. His parents were both natives of North Carolina and spent their lives there. Like other Southern families they suffered from the ravages of the Civil war, and as Sterling R. Holt was at that time of school age he was deprived of many of the advantages which in a peaceful condition of the country he might have secured.

He had beeu on his own resources and making his own way for several years before he came to Indianapolis. Here he worked at whatever employment was offered, and at the same time he prepared himself for a business career by completing a course in the Bryant & Stratton Business College.

In 1872 he began work as a clerk in the retail dry goods firm of Muir & Foley, with whom he remained three years. He practiced the strictest economy while there, and on leaving the house used his limited capital to establish a drug store at 164 West Washington Street, having as a partner a practical pharmacist. This business grew and prospered for seven years, until Mr. Holt sold his interests.

In the meantime for four years he had been in the ice business and in 1880, after selling his drug store, he became associated with other parties in the organization of the Indianapolis Ice Company. In 1888 a division was made of this business, Mr. Holt retaining the wholesale department. For many years his fundamental interests in a business way at Indianapolis have been as an ice manufacturer and dealer. He acquired interests in ice companies and firms in various cities and towns of the state, and the Indianapolis enterprise conducted under his own name is the largest of the kind in the city.

Mr. Holt in poiltics has been a steadfast but broadminded and when occasion requires an independent worker in the democratic party. Under Mayor Sullivan he was president of the Board of Public Safety for Indianapolis, in 1890 was elected chairman of the Marion County Democratic Central Committee, and in 1892 was elected to the office of county treasurer. He filled that office one term, not being a candidate for re-election. In 1895 Mr. Holt became chairman of the Democratic State Central Committee of Indiana. After the National Convention of 1896 he resigned, since he was unable to support the free silver candidacy of William J. Bryan.

Mr. Holt is an active member of the Indianapolis Board of Trade and the Commercial Club, is a Knight of Pythias and prominent in both the York and Scottish Rites of Masonry. He is affiliated with the Lodge, Royal Arch Chapter and Knight Templar Commandery, with the Indiana Consistory of the Scottish Rite, and with Murat Temple of the Mystic Shrine. September 18, 1874, five years after he came to Indianapolis, Mr. Holt married Miss Mary Gregg. She is a native of Indiana, and her father, Martin Gregg, was at one time a successful business man of Danville.

ALVAH C. STEELE represents one of the old and substantial families of St. Joseph County, was himself a successful teacher for a number of years, but since 1910 has concentrated his duties as cashier of the North Liberty State Bank. Mr. Steele was one of the organizers of that bank and deserves some of the credit for its growth and

flourishing condition today. The bank has a capital of $25,000, surplus and undivided profits of $15,000, and its deposits are more than $200,000, reflecting the prosperity of that rich and attractive country surrounding the Town of North Liberty. The president of the bank, Isaac Reamer, died recently, and at this writing the vice president, J. L. Weaver, is acting president, while most of the executive administration of the bank and its affairs devolves upon the cashier, Mr. Steele.

Mr. Steele was born at North Liberty, Indiana, April 16, 1877. His grandfather, Elias Steele, was born in Somerset County, Pennsylvania, in 1810, and at an early age was thrown upon his own responsibilities by the death of his father. He came to manhood in Ohio, and in 1865 moved with his family to Plymouth, Indiana, and from there in 1867 to Liberty Township of St. Joseph County, where he bought 120 acres of land only partly cleared. He finally became proprietor of what has long been known as the old Steele homestead, about 200 acres in Liberty Township. In his time he was undoubtedly one of the largest land owners in St. Joseph County, having about 1,800 acres. He was not only successful in a business way but gave much of his time to the unremunerated duties as minister of the German Baptist Church. He was a notable figure in the life of St. Joseph County, and died on his farm at North Liberty in 1877. He voted as a whig and later as a republican. He married Elizabeth Bickel, who was born in Holmes County, Ohio, and died at North Liberty, Indiana, in her eighty-second year. They were the parents of a large family of eight children, six sons and two daughters.

John Steele, father of Alvah C., was born in Coshocton County, Ohio, in 1847, was reared and educated there, and was twenty years of age when the family moved to Liberty Township of St. Joseph County. There he became extensively engaged in the buying and shipping of stock, accumulated a fine farm of 260 acres, and was long regarded as one of the county's most substantial citizens. He died at his old home in Liberty Township in 1890. He was a member of the Church of the Brethren and a republican in politics. John Steele married Emeline Houser, who is still living at North Liberty. She was born in Coshocton County, Ohio, December 12, 1844, daughter of George and Lucy (Long) Houser, being one of eleven children. George Houser was born in Pennsylvania in 1813, and lived to be seventy-one years of age. He grew up in Ohio from the age of eleven and about 1856 brought his family to St. Joseph County, Indiana, where he followed farming for many years. His wife was born in Pennsylvania in 1817 and died at the age of seventy-eight.

John Steele and Emeline Houser were married March 9, 1876, and they were the parents of four children. The oldest is Alvah C. The second is Maude E., who graduated from the Walkerton High School in 1899, taught school for a number of years, part of the time at Mishawaka, and is now the wife of J. F. Price, a hardware merchant at North Liberty. The younger daughter, Beatrice M., finished the common school work in 1896, at the age of twelve years, graduated from the Walkerton High School in 1902, and later received her degree A. B. from Indiana State University, where she made her major study history. She has done much useful work as a teacher and is now principal of the high school of Tyner, Indiana. The fourth and youngest child is John R., who graduated from the North Liberty High School and also from the Walkerton High School, and is now cashier of the Union Bank at Lakeville, Indiana.

Alvah C. Steele grew up on his father's farm in St. Joseph County, finished the course of the rural schools in 1894, and later was a student in Valparaiso University. He began teaching in young manhood, taught in St. Joseph and Elkhart counties, and for one year was connected with the schools of Henryetta, Oklahoma. Mr. Steele put in an aggregate of fifteen years in school work, and during that time was superintendent of the city schools at Wakarusa, Indiana, and also of the public schools of Tyner and Larwill, Indiana.

Mr. Steele is treasurer of the Heim Cement Products Company and is a director of the Union Bank of Lakeville, Indiana. He is a republican voter and has always taken a keen interest in everything that affects the welfare of his home community. He owns his residence on Maple Street in North Liberty.

November 26, 1903, at Walkerton, Indiana, he married Miss Maude Rensberger, daughter of Elias and Anna (Inman)

Rensberger. Her parents reside at Walkerton, her father being a retired merchant. Mr. and Mrs. Steele have two children: Max E., born May 15, 1909, and Robert A., born July 20, 1912.

WILLIAM OTIS ROCKWOOD. Of the Rockwood family which for so many years has been prominently identified with the business and industrial fortunes of Indiana, William Otis Rockwood was head of the first generation in this state. The name today is most familiarly associated with a large manufacturing concern at Indianapolis, but through the three generations of the family it has numerous connections with railroad building, manufacturing, banking and other interests not only in Indiana but in other states.

The Rockwoods are of stanch old New England ancestry. The father of William O. Rockwood was Rev. Dr. Elisha Rockwood, who graduated from Dartmouth College in 1802, and for twenty-seven years was a minister of Westboro parish in Massachusetts. He married Susanna Brigham Parkman, daughter of Breck Parkman and a granddaughter of Rev. Ebenezer Parkman, who was the first minister at Westboro.

Of this parentage William Otis Rockwood was born at Westboro, Massachusetts, February 12, 1814. He was liberally educated, being a student in the academies of Leicester and Amherst and completing his classical course in Yale College. His boyish passion for adventure led him to try the sea, where in a short time he experienced the wide gulf that separates reality from romance. Subsequently he clerked in a store and taught school.

In 1836, at the age of twenty-two, he went west to Illinois, and married in that state Helen Mar Moore. In 1837 they settled on a small farm near Madison, Indiana. From there William O. Rockwood moved to Shelbyville, where he engaged in the milling business. He also became superintendent of the Shelbyville Lateral Branch Railroad. It was through railroading that he first came into prominence among the builders of the new state. On moving to Indianapolis he became treasurer of the Indianapolis and Cincinnati Railway, and filled that office thirteen years, until he resigned in 1868. He was one of the prominent railroad men of his day in Indiana. Other interests rapidly accumulated. The Town of Rockwood, Tennessee was named in his honor. There, with his son William E., he founded the Roane Iron Company, an industry in which his grandsons still have an interest. He also established a rolling mill at Chattanooga. William O. Rockwood held many official positions in the commercial development of Indiana, and but few of the large undertakings launched at Indianapolis in his day did not have him as a director or participant. His activities covered such varied fields as banking, railroads, insurance, mining and iron manufacture. He was a man of utmost probity of character and his death, which occurred at Indianapolis November 13, 1879, was regarded not only as a loss to the citizenship of his home community but to the state at large. He and his wife were the parents of three children, Helen Mar, who became the wife of Rev. Hanford A. Edson; William E.; and Charles B.

The late William E. Rockwood, son of William O., was founder of the Rockwood Manufacturing Company of Indianapolis. He was born at Madison, Indiana, October 23, 1847, and lived there until about 1859, when the family came to Indianapolis. He was not yet fourteen years of age when the Civil war broke out. Some of the same enthusiasm that had caused his father to go to sea no doubt urged the boy to an active share in the patriotic activities which then claimed the attention of the larger part of the citizens both north and south. In July, 1861, he was first granted the privilege of association with men older than himself in the army. At the very beginning of the war he was at Franklin, Louisiana, where, though very young, he felt and appreciated the animosity held by the southern people toward the Federal Government. Then and there he made up his mind to do all in his power for the Union. In July, 1862, he was refused permission to join the Seventy-First Indiana Volunteer Infantry, then in camp at Indianapolis, on account of his youth. However, he insisted so strongly that he was permitted to go to the front as servant to Capt. A. Dyer of Company F, with the understanding that he could enlist when he was old enough. His first engagement was at Richmond, Kentucky, where the Union troops were captured by the Confederates under General Kirby Smith. In this en-

gagement he received a wound in the foot. As this wound was given no medical or surgical care, it brought upon him untold suffering at the time, and was a source of trouble to him all the rest of his life. With other prisoners he was granted a parole, but endured almost incredible hardships in getting back to the Federal lines. A part of the way he was carried on the backs of his comrades. At Cynthiana he was left in order that the others might more rapidly reach the Ohio River. He suffered so much from his wound that at one time it seemed that the foot would have to be amputated. In the meantime his father, having learned of his predicament and location, went after him and brought him back to Indianapolis. He remained there recuperating until May, 1863, when he went to Camp Nelson, Kentucky, and was employed as an assistant by the train forage master. As such he made one trip to Knoxville to the relief of General Burnside, and another to Cumberland Gap. The latter journey was one of great hardship on account of the weather. For this work, covering a period of seven months, he was given $15. On March 15, 1864, with his father's consent, he enlisted in the Seventeenth Indiana Volunteer Infantry and was detailed as an orderly to Gen. John T. Wilder. An unusual feature of Mr. Rockwood's military service did not come to light until after the war was over. His father had given consent to his enlistment, taking it for granted that the boy would soon tire of the service and be ready to quit. For this reason his name was erased from the muster rolls and notwithstanding his arduous service the records of the United States Government are silent as to his patriotic loyalty. But all the facts given herein are fully substantiated, and the record of no soldier of the Civil war might more fittingly find a place in the rolls of the war department. He continued to serve as orderly to General Wilder until November, 1864, when he was brought back to Indianapolis and placed in school.

After the war William E. Rockwood became associated with his father and with General Wilder at Chattanooga, Tennessee. They built a pig iron furnace at Rockwood, and subsequently a flour mill at Chattanooga. William E. Rockwood spent considerable time at Rockwood and at Chattanooga, and had charge of all the work of improvements on the Cumberland River under the Rivers and Harbors Commission of the United States Government from 1879 to 1881. Under his supervision this river was made navigable from Carthage down to the mouth.

Returning to Indianapolis in 1881, primarily to give his children better educational advantages, he became local representative for the Roane Iron Company in handling the product of the furnace at Rockwood. At Indianapolis he spent the rest of his years. Along with ability as executive and administrator he also showed originality in the field of invention. He invented and patented the paper pulley, now in general use. In 1884 William E. Rockwood built a factory on South Pennsylvania Street, but in 1900 erected a new plant at 1801-2001 English Avenue. This industry was begun on a small scale, but through the different years has grown and prospered until it is one of Indianapolis' most substantial industries. After 1893 his sons George O. and William M. were actively associated with him.

William E. Rockwood was a member of the Presbyterian Church and a republican in politics. His later life was spent largely in retirement, owing to the sufferings entailed by his injury while a soldier. While he directed large and important interests he was naturally modest and many lesser men were more widely known in his home city and state. His intimate friends were confined to a comparatively small circle, but the friends he did have were bound to him by ties of affection and respect that more than compensated for a larger list.

William E. Rockwood died December 28, 1908. October 23, 1871, he married Miss Margaret A. Anderson, daughter of William Anderson, whose home was near Greensburg, Indiana. Six children were born to their marriage: George O.; William M.; Charles P.; Helen M.; Mary A., who died at the age of four years; and Margaret A., now Mrs. John Goodwin.

The Rockwood Manufacturing Company founded by William E. Rockwood is now conducted by his sons George O. and William M. The plant covers two city blocks and its importance as a local industry is indicated by the fact that about 325 people find employment within its walls.

The president of the company, George O. Rockwood, was born at Chattanooga,

Tennessee, August 7, 1872. He received his early education in the public schools of Indianapolis, and for three years attended Purdue University at Lafayette. Since coming of age he has been steadily interested in the business founded by his father. He is a republican, a member of the Indianapolis Chamber of Commerce, the University and Country clubs, and has varied associations with the social and civic affairs of his home city. On May 1, 1907, he married Mrs. Marie Rich Sayles, daughter of W. S. Rich of Brooklyn, Massachusetts. By her marriage to Herman Sayles she is the mother of one son, Sheldon B. Sayles, now a second lieutenant of field artillery in the National Army. Mr. and Mrs. Rockwood have one daughter, Diana.

VICTOR H. ROTHLEY is a prominent Indianapolis business man, and for many years has been a manufacturer of office and bank fixtures. He is president of the Aetna Cabinet Company, one of the largest firms of its kind in the state.

This business was originally established about 1893, being a small plant, the moving spirit of which was Ed Seikler. At that time the output was chiefly the product of hand labor. In 1895 another group of men took over the business and established the Aetna Cabinet Company. Those who have furnished their personal energy, their capital and enthusiasm to the growth of this business have been Mr. Rothley, now president of the corporation, Ed. S. Dittrich, vice president and secretary, George F. Seibert, who is treasurer, and Charles N. Shockley and Harry Miller. Twenty-three years ago when this business was organized its capital stock was $3,000, and at the present time the company is operating on $25,000 of capital. Until 1898 the plant was at 312 West Georgia Street, and then moved to the present location, 321-329 West Maryland Street. This ground was for a time leased from Albert Metzger, but was afterward purchased and many improvements have been made on the land and the buildings. The company now specializes in office and bank fixtures and has filled many important contracts all over the state of Indiana and even in other states.

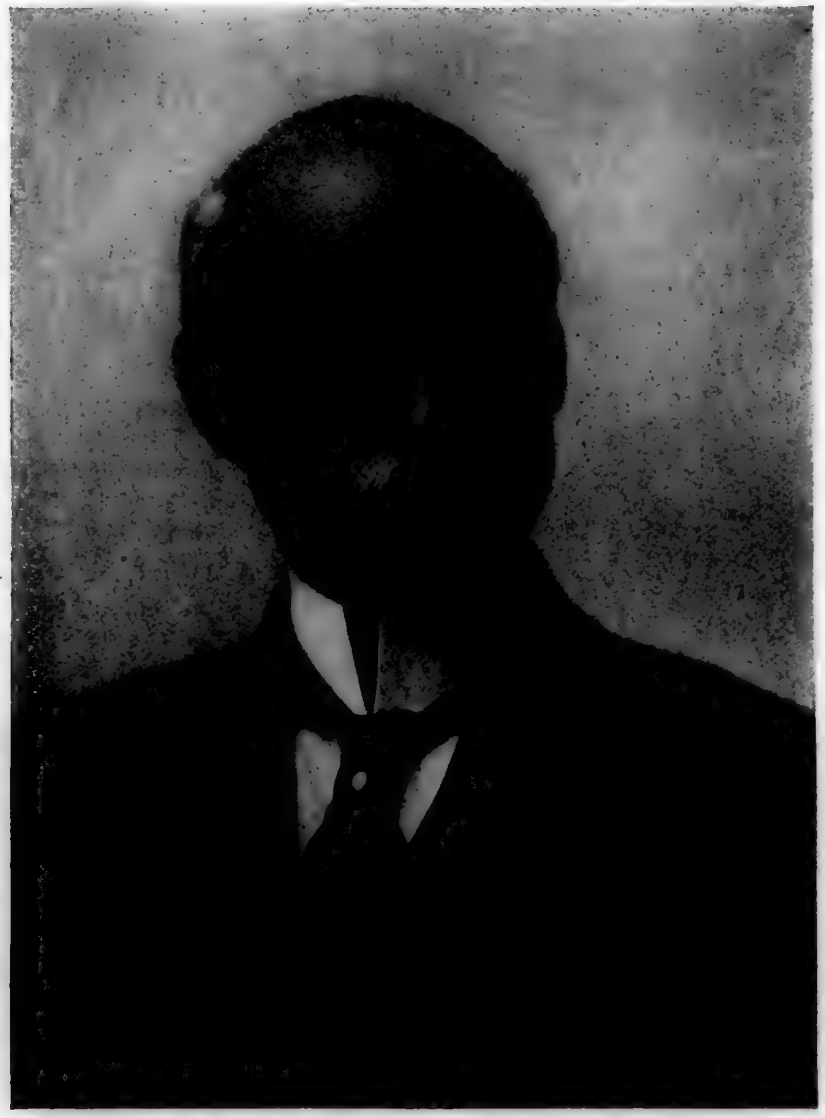
Victor H. Rothley was born in Tell City, Perry County, Indiana, June 12, 1864, son of Philip C. and Mary (Kasser) Rothley. His father was one of those aspiring and liberty-loving Germans who left their country at the climax of the revolutionary troubles of 1848 and sought homes and opportunities in the New World. He was a compatriot of Carl Schurz. Coming to America Philip Rothley landed at New York, and worked at the cabinet maker's trade and after a time moved to New Philadelphia, Ohio, where he married Mary Kasser. She was a native of Switzerland and had come to this country with her people when a young woman.

After his marriage Philip C. Rothley with a relative named Braun opened a grocery store, but soon left the counter and his business at the behest of a strong patriotism and enlisted at the first call for troops to put down the rebellion. He served with Company A, commanded by Captain Robinson, in the Fifty-First Ohio Volunteers throughout the three months' period and then re-enlisted in the same command. He was at the battle of Murfreesboro, Chattanooga, and Missionary Ridge, the Atlanta campaign, and followed Sherman on the march to the sea. While he was in the army his family moved to Tell City, Indiana, and there he rejoined them after his honorable discharge from the ranks. At Tell City he resumed his business as a cabinet-maker. He lived a long and useful career, and passed away in 1910, at the age of eighty-three. His wife died at seventy-three, and they had the satisfaction of celebrating the fiftieth anniversary of their wedding. They were active members of the Lutheran Church and Philip Rothley was a republican voter. Of their nine children Victor was one of the oldest.

Mr. Victor Rothley was educated in the public schools of his native town and in his early youth had some experience working on a machine in a cabinet making shop. Then in 1887 he came to Indianapolis and for a brief time was employed in the Moore desk factory. From here he went back to Tell City and afterward was employed at his trade in Chicago. In 1895 he engaged in business for himself, and since then has been largely responsible for the success and upbuilding of the Aetna Cabinet Company.

In 1895, the same year he entered business for himself, Mr. Rothley married Cynthia Dunlap, who was born in Tippecanoe

LIBRARY
OF THE
UNIVERSITY OF ILLINOIS



Roscoe Conkling

County, Indiana, fifty-three years ago, daughter of James Moore. Mrs. Rothley died November 20, 1917, leaving no children. Mr. Rothley had always been true to the religion in which he was reared, that of the Lutheran Church. He is affiliated with Lodge No. 13, Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, is a member of the Columbia Club, is a republican voter, and is active in the Manufacturers' Association and the Contractors' Association of Indianapolis.

THOMAS C. DAY. Those familiar with the career of Thomas C. Day during his forty years residence in Indianapolis say that no man has done more for the establishment and extension of practical Christianity and morality in the city. By the hardest kind of work he achieved success in a business way a number of years ago, and has made his means an influence to promote several good and wholesome institutions in which he has been especially interested.

Mr. Day is a native of England, born February 28, 1844, but has lived in the United States since early childhood. He is of Devonshire ancestry, and many of the name were identified with manufacturing in that portion of Southern England, being owners of the stoke mills. His parents were Thomas and Mary A. (Gould) Day. Thomas Day was for twelve years connected with the grocery house of H. H. and S. Budgett & Company of Bristol and London, rising from an inferior position to the head of the spice department.

In 1848 he brought his family to the United States, settling near Milwaukee, Wisconsin. Subsequently he abandoned all business and entered the ministry of the Methodist Episcopal Church in the Wisconsin Conference. He was a very successful church builder and organizer and did not retire from the active ministry until overtaken by old age. He died at Indianapolis at the age of ninety-three.

Thomas C. Day spent much of his early youth and manhood in the far Northwest when it was a pioneer country, especially in Minnesota. He finished his education in Hamline University, then located at Redwing, Minnesota. As a result of the financial panic which began in 1857 and which swept away his father's modest fortune, the youth was compelled to become self supporting. Thereafter he taught school and attended college, as opportunity offered until completing his freshman year. At that time the Civil war was in progress and his only brother had enlisted, Thomas desiring to follow him into the service, but on account of delicate health was dissuaded from that course by his parents. But in 1863, when the Sioux rebellion began in Minnesota, he joined the United States Cavalry and was on duty until the Indian troubles were over.

At the age of eighteen Thomas C. Day went to England, representing a publishing house of Hartford, Connecticut. After a year he returned to the United States and took up life insurance, a business to which he devoted many years of his active career. He became state agent for Minnesota and Northern Iowa of the Aetna Life Insurance Company, and subsequently he and his brothers formed a partnership as general agents for Minnesota, Wisconsin and Northern Iowa. In 1872 Thomas C. Day was given charge of the Chicago office of the Aetna Company, his territory including the northern half of Indiana.

While living in Minnesota he had induced the Aetna Life Insurance Company to make certain loans upon farm lands. These investments had such fortunate results that Mr. Day was gradually transferred from the department of securing policies for the insurance company to handling and loaning its assets for investment purposes. He placed large sums of insurance money in the State of Indiana and in 1877 removed to Indianapolis in order the better to look after his business. Since then his work has largely been the loaning of money upon agricultural lands and city properties in various states. In 1882 he formed a partnership with William C. Griffith, and the firm of Thomas C. Day & Company was continued until the death of Mr. Griffith in January, 1892. The company title was continued with George W. Wishard and William E. Day, a son of Thomas C., as associates of the senior member. One of Mr. Day's chief services in broader community affairs has been his effective leadership in the Y. M. C. A. at Indianapolis. For three years he was president of the local association, was for two years at the head of the Boy's Club, and has given unreservedly of his time and means to the upbuilding of this splendid

Rowe Day

County, Indiana, fifty-three years ago, daughter of James Moore. Mrs. Rothley died November 20, 1917, leaving no children. Mr. Rothley had always been true to the religion in which he was reared, that of the Lutheran Church. He is affiliated with Lodge No. 13, Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, is a member of the Columbia Club, is a republican voter, and is active in the Manufacturers' Association and the Contractors' Association of Indianapolis.

THOMAS C. DAY. Those familiar with the career of Thomas C. Day during his forty years residence in Indianapolis say that no man has done more for the establishment and extension of practical Christianity and morality in the city. By the hardest kind of work he achieved success in a business way a number of years ago, and has made his means an influence to promote several good and wholesome institutions in which he has been especially interested.

Mr. Day is a native of England, born February 28, 1844, but has lived in the United States since early childhood. He is of Devonshire ancestry, and many of the name were identified with manufacturing in that portion of Southern England, being owners of the stoke mills. His parents were Thomas and Mary A. (Gould) Day. Thomas Day was for twelve years connected with the grocery house of H. H. and S. Budgett & Company of Bristol and London, rising from an inferior position to the head of the spice department.

In 1848 he brought his family to the United States, settling near Milwaukee, Wisconsin. Subsequently he abandoned all business and entered the ministry of the Methodist Episcopal Church in the Wisconsin Conference. He was a very successful church builder and organizer and did not retire from the active ministry until overtaken by old age. He died at Indianapolis at the age of ninety-three.

Thomas C. Day spent much of his early youth and manhood in the far Northwest when it was a pioneer country, especially in Minnesota. He finished his education in Hamline University, then located at Redwing, Minnesota. As a result of the financial panic which began in 1857 and which swept away his father's modest fortune, the youth was compelled to become self supporting. Thereafter he taught school and attended college, as opportunity offered until completing his freshman year. At that time the Civil war was in progress and his only brother had enlisted. Thomas desiring to follow him into the service, but on account of delicate health was dissuaded from that course by his parents. But in 1863, when the Sioux rebellion began in Minnesota, he joined the United States Cavalry and was on duty until the Indian troubles were over.

At the age of eighteen Thomas C. Day went to England, representing a publishing house of Hartford, Connecticut. After a year he returned to the United States and took up life insurance, a business to which he devoted many years of his active career. He became state agent for Minnesota and Northern Iowa of the Aetna Life Insurance Company, and subsequently he and his brothers formed a partnership as general agents for Minnesota, Wisconsin and Northern Iowa. In 1872 Thomas C. Day was given charge of the Chicago office of the Aetna Company, his territory including the northern half of Indiana.

While living in Minnesota he had induced the Aetna Life Insurance Company to make certain loans upon farm lands. These investments had such fortunate results that Mr. Day was gradually transferred from the department of securing policies for the insurance company to handling and loaning its assets for investment purposes. He placed large sums of insurance money in the State of Indiana and in 1877 removed to Indianapolis in order the better to look after his business. Since then his work has largely been the loaning of money upon agricultural lands and city properties in various states. In 1882 he formed a partnership with William C. Griffith, and the firm of Thomas C. Day & Company was continued until the death of Mr. Griffith in January, 1892. The company title was continued with George W. Wishard and William E. Day, a son of Thomas C., as associates of the senior member. One of Mr. Day's chief services in broader community affairs has been his effective leadership in the Y. M. C. A. at Indianapolis. For three years he was president of the local association, was for two years at the head of the Boy's Club, and has given unreservedly of his time and means to the upbuilding of this splendid

institution. For years he has been a ruling elder in the First Presbyterian Church of Indianapolis. He was a vigorous advocate of a compulsory educational law, and was a member of a committee having charge of a bill for that purpose which was advocated before the General Assembly of 1896-97. Mr. Day was equally ardent in his advocacy of a juvenile court for Marion County, and deserves a large share of the credit for the passage of the bill establishing such a court in 1902-03. He was chairman of the general committee which prepared the modern school law of Indianapolis. Mr. Day is a charter member of the Indianapolis Commercial Club, being one of its organizers, also a member of the Columbia Club since its organization in 1888, and has long been a director and member of the executive committee of the Union Trust Company.

February 10, 1873, he married Miss Katharine Huntington. Her father was the late Rev. William P. Huntington. Mr. and Mrs. Day's five children are Florence, Dwight Huntington, William Edward, Frederick Huntington and Helen Huntington. These children reside in Indianapolis, New York and Hartford, Connecticut.

GEORGE WASHINGTON SWITZER, D. D. Few men have it in them to sustain so many important interests and responsibilities in so broad a field as Dr. George W. Switzer of Lafayette has carried throughout a period of over thirty years. Doctor Switzer is one of the prominent members of the Northwest Indiana Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church and while the church and the welfare of humanity have had the first claim upon his talents he has also become a highly successful business man, and his abilities as an executive and administrator have of course distinguished him especially in the field of religious organization.

Doctor Switzer has been a permanent resident of Lafayette for a long period of years and in that city he is close to the home where he was born in Tippecanoe County, November 2, 1854. He is a son of Peter and Catherine (Shambaugh) Switzer. His paternal great-grandfather and grandfather were both natives of Virginia, while the father was a native of Ohio. The Shambaughs came originally from Germany, and the date of their landing in Philadelphia was September 9, 1749. Thus on both sides Doctor Switzer is of old colonial ancestry. The Switzer and Shambaugh families came to Tippecanoe County, Indiana, in 1828, when much of the wilderness still remained in its primeval condition. These families lived on adjoining farms.

George W. Switzer, seventh child of his parents, grew up on his father's farm, and aside from home his early associations were chiefly with the country school and church. In 1875 he entered Asbury, now DePauw University at Greencastle, and from that fine old Methodist institution he received the degree A. B. in 1881, that of A. M. in 1884, while in 1900 his alma mater honored him with the degree Doctor of Divinity.

The summer after his graduation he and Professor John BaDe Motte visited Europe, Mr. Switzer going as a delegate to the World's International Conference of the Young Men's Christian Association, which met in the month of July at Exeter Hall, London. On his return to the United States Mr. Switzer married on September 20, 1881, Lida Westfall, daughter of Hon. Harvey Westfall.

In 1880 he entered the Methodist Episcopal ministry in the Northwest Indiana Conference, and his active duties as a pastor began in 1881 at Plainfield, Indiana, where he remained three years. During his college work at DePauw he had served two years in ministerial duties. From 1884 to 1887 he was stationed at Shawnee Mound, where he had charge of the churches of that circuit for three years. He was then appointed to the First Methodist Episcopal Church at Crawfordsville, where he served a pastorate of five years, from 1887 to 1892. Among the members of his congregation was General Lew Wallace, who was a regular attendant. An intimate friendship sprang up between this great military and literary figure of Indiana and the then youthful pastor. From Crawfordsville Mr. Switzer went to Brazil, Indiana, where he remained from 1892 to 1895, and was not only in charge of the city church but of four mission churches and a Sunday School held in a school house. This was one of his most strenuous positions, and it brought him in touch with a

variety of people in all walks of life, miners, workers in shops and mills, as well as proprietors and business men.

In 1895 Mr. Switzer was appointed to the West Lafayette Church. The appointment was made in view of the ability he had shown as an organizer and the special purpose was to promote a new church building suitable for the accommodation of the membership and students who desired to worship with them. During his six years there, from 1895 to 1901, he more than justified all expectations entertained, not only in the building of the church but in the increase of its membership. The West Lafayette Church today, equipped with a pipe organ, mechanical ventilation, large provisions for the Sunday School and all social work, stands as a tribute to this pastorate.

In 1901 Doctor Switzer was appointed to the First Methodist Episcopal Church at LaPorte. His stay there was for two years only, but in that time the church was rebuilt, decorated, beautiful cathedral glass windows placed in the auditorium and a plan formulated for the rebuilding of the parsonage.

At the Conference held in South Bend in September, 1903, presided over by Bishop I. W. Joyce, Doctor Switzer was selected for a district superintendent, or, as it was then known, presiding elder. Bishop Joyce gave him choice of three districts, and he chose the Lafayette district, returning to Tippecanoe County. For the six years ending in 1909 Doctor Switzer gave untiring service to his duties as superintendent. In 1908 he was a member of the General Conference of the church which met at Baltimore.

While at Lafayette Doctor Switzer had assumed business responsibilities in addition to his many other ties and associations with that city, and at the close of his district superintendency he requested the presiding bishop to let him have lighter work and allow him to remain in Lafayette. For a time he served as the general secretary of the Methodist Hospital at Indianapolis. He also assisted on other special occasions without any fixed salary. Subsequently Bishop McDowell appointed him to take charge of the Jasper H. Stidham gift and endowment for a Methodist Church at Taylor's Station. For several years services were held in the Consolidated School House of Union Township. When the church building was completed he had charge of the little congregation that worshipped in this unique chapel, and was appointed trustee of the Endowment Fund of the same. No happier people, or pastor, meet for worship than does those of the community where the Jasper H. Stidham people congregate. All are invited, for the good of the community, as well as personal good, and every worthy cause has free consideration. This pastorate has continued for nearly six years.

From the time of his attendance at the World's Conference of the Young Men's Christian Association, Doctor Switzer has believed in the utility and power of this world wide organization of men for religious life and work. Twice he has been the president of the state organization and several times the vice president. For a number of years he has been an advisory member of the Board of Directors and more recently he took an active part in the war work of the Young Men's Christian Association and helped in the drive to raise Indiana's share. For almost ten years he was president of the Young Men's Christian Association in Lafayette and served as such during the time of the building of the new home. He was a leader in the campaign for the lifting of the debt and contributed more than any other individual to see that obligation wiped out.

For twenty-seven years Doctor Switzer has been a member of the Battle Ground Camp Meeting Association, serving as its secretary fourteen years and for ten years as president. He has always kept in close touch with his alma mater, DePauw University and for a number of years served as a member of the Joint Board of Trustees and Visitors and was a substantial helper in increasing the endowment of the university.

Doctor Switzer has been a member of the Board of Directors of the Home Hospital at Lafayette, giving fine and faithful service in that capacity, and is a member of the Board of Organized Charities of Lafayette. He is a member of the Board of the Woman's Christian Home, a member of the Preachers Aid Society, and is the ministerial member of the Investing Committee of its large endowment. Doctor Switzer is interested in the welfare of the entire County of Tippecanoe, and often

serves as supply for other churches than those of his own denomination.

His business responsibilities have for many years kept him in close touch with the financial community of Lafayette. For over twenty-five years he has been a director of the Baker-Vawter Company, the widely known firm of stationery manufacturers, whose head offices are now at Benton Harbor, Michigan. In 1917 he became chairman of the Board of Directors of this company.

Doctor Switzer is a member of the Beta Theta Pi college fraternity, is a Knights Templar Mason, and an independent republican in politics.

Two children have blessed his home. The daughter, a graduate of DePauw University and with post-graduate work to her credit in Purdue University and Oberlin College, is the wife of Professor Glenn A. Shook, Ph. D., now a member of the faculty of Wheaton College of Norton, Massachusetts. Doctor and Mrs. Shook have one daughter, Elizabeth Louise Shook, who is the special pride of her grandfather. The son, Vincent Westfall Switzer, a graduate of Illinois State University, is connected with the Baker-Vawter Company of Benton Harbor, Michigan, and is also a member of its Board of Directors, and treasurer.

In October, 1918, Doctor Switzer and his wife moved to St. Joseph, Michigan, for temporary residence. Doctor Switzer is still a member of the Northwest Indiana Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church and has a pastorate in South Bend, being the pastor of the Epworth Memorial Methodist Episcopal Church in South Bend, Indiana. He is a director in the First Merchants National Bank of Lafayette, Indiana, the largest bank of that city. He was a director of the American National Bank and its vice president. The American National Bank with two others liquidated and the First Merchants National Bank was organized. He attends the meetings of the bank, looks after the interest of the farm in Tippecanoe County, and other business interests the first week of each month, and is thus still related to Indiana.

As this brief outline has shown, Doctor Switzer's life interests have been by no means narrow. He is a very human man, with sympathies for all, with an optimism generated from actual experience and close touch with all classes of people. He is a friend to those needing friends, is a helper of the helpless, and uncomplainingly has made sacrifices for the sake of persons and interests especially dear to him.

ADA L. (STUBBS) BERNHARDT since February, 1903, has been librarian of the Morrisson-Reeves Library, of Richmond, and during that time has made this institution of constantly broadening value and service to the entire community.

Mrs. Bernhardt was born in Richmond, a daughter of Lewis D. and Emily (Mendenhall) Stubbs. Her ancestors were English people who came in colonial times to New England and Pennsylvania, and a later branch of the family were pioneers in Preble County, Ohio.

Mrs. Bernhardt graduated from the public schools of Richmond and took her A. B. degree from Earlham College in 1879. In 1884 she married William C. Bernhardt, of Milwaukee, Wisconsin, who died in 1889. Mr. Bernhardt was a lawyer. They had one son, Carl Bernhardt, who was a former editorial writer with the Richmond Palladium and the Indianapolis Sun, and is now a resident of New York. He was educated in Earlham College and later at Johns Hopkins University.

After the death of her husband Mrs. Bernhardt in 1889 became private secretary to William Dudley Foulke, and continued in that service until she turned to her present duties as librarian.

JOHN W. MOORE has long been prominent as a railroad and latterly as a consulting and constructional engineer. His present headquarters are in Indianapolis. Mr. Moore is a native of Indiana, son of the late Dr. Henry Moore, one of the prominent physicians and business men of the state.

Dr. Henry Moore was born in Hamilton County, Indiana, son of John Moore, a native of North Carolina. John Moore with his young wife crossed the Blue Ridge Mountains on horseback, and after a brief sojourn in Ohio moved to Hamilton County, Indiana, in pioneer times. He was a farmer there and became a man of influence in his community. He reared a large family. He was a strong republican, a supporter and admirer of Governor Morton, Indiana's war governor, and he took

an active part in bringing to justice the anti-war conspirators of that time.

Dr. Henry Moore lived at home to the age of seventeen and then enlisted in the Twenty-Fifth Illinois Infantry. Soon after his enlistment he was transferred to the Medical Corps and during the last two years of his service had charge of the Government Hospital at New Albany. He was in the service four years and was promoted to the rank of surgeon. He was in the heat of the battle of Missionary Ridge and other important engagements. His early education was acquired in the public schools and later he graduated from the Indianapolis Medical College. He began practice at Milwood in Hamilton County and had a busy career as a country physician for twenty-five years. He built the first house at Milwood and later was instrumental in having the name of the village changed to Sheridan in honor of the great Civil war general. He was a man of keen business vision and of great enterprise and worked for the welfare of the state. He was instrumental in securing the construction of a railroad from Frankfort, Indiana, to Indianapolis, by securing the right of way for that line. He was active in building the First Methodist Church at Sheridan, and was affiliated with the Masonic Lodge at Deming, Indiana. He was an ardent republican. Besides his medical practice at Sheridan he conducted a fine farm two and a half miles east of the town, and became an extensive land owner. He was a father of a family of six children, John W. being the oldest.

John W. Moore was born in New Albany, Indiana, January 18, 1865. His mother's maiden name was Catherine R. Paget. In 1880 the family removed to Indianapolis, locating at Irvington, where Dr. Henry Moore spent the rest of his life. At Indianapolis he became extensively identified with railroad promotion and operation and was general manager of the Central Indiana Railroad. Governor Durbin appointed him to investigate and recommend a location for the Deaf and Dumb Institute of Indiana, and it was upon his recommendation largely that the institution was established. Later he was similarly employed to investigate and recommend the location for the present Tuberculosis Hospital near Rockville in Parke County and had charge of the construction of the hospital building. His death came suddenly. He dropped dead in the State House at Indianapolis December 2, 1912. At that time he was chairman of the Board of Trustees of the Tuberculosis Hospital.

John W. Moore acquired his early education in the common schools of Sheridan and the Union High School at Westfield, Indiana. After the family moved to Indianapolis he attended Butler College and took a special engineering course for four years. He was employed as the civil and locating engineer for several railroad companies and for ten years was chief engineer in charge of construction of the Central Indiana Railroad. In 1903 he resigned that position to become chief engineer of the Indianapolis and Cincinnati Traction Company, and held that post eight years. Since then he has been engaged in private practice as a consulting and construction engineer. He has made something of a specialty of furnishing plans and specifications for increasing water supply for cities and large enterprises, planning sanitary systems and air lift pumping systems. He is a member of the American Society of Civil Engineers, of the Indiana Engineering Society, and of the Indiana Sanitary and W. S. A. He is a Knight Templar Mason, a member of the Rotary Club and is a republican in politics.

Moses Rosenthal was one of the remarkable characters of Central Indiana during his life time, and was one of the few men whose influence was wholly for good. The pages of this publication can hardly contain the record of any man whose life work was more completely an expression of unselfish devotion and labor in behalf of those he loved, whether family or intimate friends.

He was born February 2, 1844, at Naglesburg in the Kingdom of Wurtemberg, Germany, of Hebrew parentage. He was the oldest of ten children, including three half brothers. As a boy he had good advantages, but was left an orphan at thirteen and from that time forward was compelled to do for himself. Realizing the limited opportunities in the old country, he determined to seek his home and fortune in America. Soon after the death of his father and while still at an age when the average boy is within the sheltering protection of parents he crossed the At-

lantic Ocean to America. His first employment in this country was in an abbatoir at Buffalo. One of his chief characteristics was an intelligence and energy that enabled him to master any undertaking in an incredibly short time. As a result of the exercise of this intelligence he came when a beardless boy to Indiana as a buyer of cattle. He was thrifty, and shortly before the beginning of the Civil war located at Indianapolis as a member of the wholesale and retail clothing establishment of Hays & Rosenthal.

By the time he was nineteen years of age Moses Rosenthal had brought his nine brothers and sisters to this country, and later most of them were married from his home. At the age of twenty-one he himself married Frances Hays, daughter of his former partner. It will indicate the tremendous energy of his nature and his exceptional business ability to state that at the time of his marriage, aside from his numerous family charities, he had accumulated $11,000 in cash, a store in Kokomo and had no debts.

His generosity and public spirit were signally manifested during the period of the Civil war. When Morgan threatened to devastate the central portion of the state he closed his store, volunteered his services to Governor Morton, and served ninety days as a member of the state troops. This was not his only sacrifice in behalf of the Union. He was owner of a stave and heading factory at Kokomo. Thousands of dollars worth of valuable material in this plant were consumed by the Union troops for fuel, and he never received a cent of payment for this property. He also owned a flax mill at Logansport, but after the death of one of his employes and the injury of a number of others through a boiler explosion he could no longer live there and he accordingly razed the property and moved to Peru. From the latter place he again returned to Indianapolis, and for a time operated a shoe store in the Bates House and a furnishing store at 37 East Washington Street.

Unlike many of his race Mr. Rosenthal had no particular desire for riches beyond what would suffice for the comforts his accumulations would procure to those near and dear to him. Undoubtedly had he exercised his business talents to their full bent he might have become one of the wealthiest men of Indiana. First and last, however, he was swayed by a broad sense of duty to humanity, and like the philosopher of old could exclaim that humanity's every interest was his own. Scores of needy individuals were made happier and better for his benefactions, and many of these still living recall his memory with loving words of praise.

His life was made the more notable for the strong friendships he formed and kept to the end of his days. The making of friends was not a studied effort with him, but was merely a natural consequence upon the attributes of his character already described. He was on terms of intimacy with most of the noted men of his day. There is no question that the death of his warm and personal friend Thomas A. Hendricks hastened his own end. Mr. Rosenthal was exceedingly democratic, approachable, agreeable, charitable in his views and acts, and as nearly as is humanly possible his life was a complete expression of the best ideals of charity.

The names of his children were: Max M., of Davenport, Iowa; Delia R., Mrs. Norbert Gunzberger, of New York; Walter M., of New York; Eugene M., of Detroit; Albert M.; Edwin M., of Toledo, Ohio; and Irma H., Mrs. Emile Despres.

Albert M. Rosenthal, the only one of the children of the late Moses Rosenthal still living in Indiana, was born at Kokomo, October 17, 1876. He acquired his education chiefly in what is now the Shortridge High School in Indianapolis. He was nine years of age when his father died, and he soon afterward began earning his own living. He early took up real estate and insurance and subsequently traveled as a salesman for a wholesale paper establishment. Inheriting much of the quick intelligence of his father, he rapidly mastered all the details of the paper business and in 1903 founded the Standard Paper Company of Indianapolis, of which he has since been president. This is one of the larger commercial enterprises of the capital city. Mr. Rosenthal is an able business man and widely known over his native state.

He married Miss Gertrude Kirshbaum, daughter of Raphael Kirshbaum, who died in 1916. Their two daughters are named Flora Margaret and Janet Susanne.

Paul Oscar Tauer, one of the leading business men of Lebanon, has been identi-

fied with that city since 1900, and is the present mayor of that hustling little city.

Mr. Tauer, who has a military record as a soldier of the Spanish-American war, was born at Amsterdam, New York, September 21, 1871. His parents, Oscar and Josephine (Nichols) Tauer, were both natives of Germany. His father was born October 17, 1836, and came to America after his marriage, at the age of twenty-one. He was a college graduate and an expert piano maker by trade. He finally located at Richmond, Indiana, and began the manufacture of the Star pianos, and has built up one of the largest industries of its kind in Indiana, his products going all over the world. He was a member of the Lutheran Church, is a Knight of Pythias and Mason and one of the best known citizens of Lebanon. His wife was born in Germany in 1840 and died at Richmond in 1889. She was very devout in her attendance and work in the German Lutheran Church. Of their six children five are still living: Adaline, unmarried and living at Detroit, Michigan; Oscar, with his father in business; Paul O.; Emil, a florist at Richmond; Anna, wife of John Sickman, an overall manufacturer at Richmond; and Henrietta, deceased.

Mr. Paul O. Tauer was educated in the Richmond public schools. In 1898 he enlisted in Company F of the One Hundred Sixty-First Indiana Infantry. He went with his regiment to Cuba, served as a private and later as a sergeant, and his regiment was commanded by Colonel Winfield T. Durbin, afterward governor of Indiana. Mr. Tauer is a member of the Spanish-American War Veterans Association, being affiliated with Eli Clampitt Camp No. 49 at Lebanon, and is a past commander.

Mr. Tauer came to Lebanon in 1900 and engaged in the floral business, in which he had considerable previous training. He bought an old and run down plant, and has developed a large and prosperous enterprise, the only business of its kind in Boone County. His plant is situated on the south side of the city, and he has three acres of ground at the disposal of his business. He also has one of the modern homes of Lebanon.

Mr. Tauer was elected a member of the Lebanon City Council in 1910, serving a term of four years, and in 1918 was elected mayor for a term of four years. He is a progressive in everything that concerns the welfare of the community as well as in his own business. Mr. Tauer is a republican, is affiliated with the Masons, the Knights of Pythias, the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, and the Improved Order of Red Men. He is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. January 11, 1899, he married Miss Minnie Brooks, a native of Peru, Indiana. She died October 13, 1901, the mother of one child, Myron B., now a student in the public schools. October 23, 1902, Mr. Tauer married Miss Ione McCaslin, a native of Lebanon and a daughter of Andrew and Mary (Campbell) McCaslin. Mr. and Mrs. Tauer have three children: Mary Ann, Lowell Robert, and Paul, Jr.

EARL A. THOMAS. While his early experiences were with industrial and manufacturing plants, Earl A. Thomas has shown signal ability in handling mercantile enterprises, and as manager and stockholder in the Rapp Cut Price Company at Richmond he has made the record of practically doubling the volume of business transacted by that store every year since he took charge in 1915. The Rapp Cut Price Company is incorporated for $160,000, and is one of the largest mercantile corporations of Indiana, operating seven branches, handling men and women's ready to wear clothing, shoes and other goods. The Richmond store commands a trade over a radius of twenty-five miles around the city.

Mr. Thomas was born on a farm near Jonesboro in Grant County, Indiana, in 1885, son of A. B. and Sarah A. (White) Thomas. He is of Welsh ancestry and his people have been in this country for many generations. His father was born in Indiana and his mother was sixteen years old when she came from Virginia with her parents.

Earl A. Thomas grew up on a farm, attended district schools and helped with the work of the farm until he was eighteen. At Kokomo he worked for a year and a half as a polisher in the Rockford Bit Works, then two years with the Haynes Automobile Works as helper in the case hardening department. An opportunity more in accord with his abilities and ambitions came as salesman in the general store of the C. M. Levitt Cut Price Company at Kokomo. He spent two years there and was then with the T. C. Rapp Company at Kokomo as clerk in the general store in

1912. He was advanced rapidly, and in 1915 was made manager of the Richmond store and given an opportunity to acquire stock in the corporation.

Mr. Thomas married, May 1, 1912, Martha Oram, a daughter of James P. and Nancy Oram of Kokomo. They have one son, Richard Oram Thomas, born in 1915. Mr. Thomas has interested himself in a public spirited manner with the affairs of Richmond, is independent in politics, and is a member of the Friends Church.

HUGH THOMAS MONTGOMERY, M. D. One of the best known names in scientific and medical circles in Northern Indiana is that of Dr. Hugh Thomas Montgomery, who began the practice of medicine over forty years ago and for more than thirty-five years has been a resident of South Bend.

Doctor Montgomery was born at Brownsville in Southwestern Pennsylvania December 10, 1849, but has lived since childhood in Indiana. The Montgomery family in England dates back by well authenticated records to the time of William the Conqueror. The British Encyclopedia states that Roger de Montgomery (1030-1094) was a counsellor of William, Duke of Normandy, before the latter made his invasion of England. He was probably entrusted by William with the government of Normandy during the expedition of 1066. Roger came to England the following year and received extensive grants of land in different parts of the Kingdom. He became the Earl of Arundel. In 1071 the greater part of the County of Shropshire was granted to him, carrying with it the Earl of Shropshire, though from his principal residence at the Castle of Shrewsbury he like his successors was generally styled Earl of Shrewsbury.

It is a well established fact that three brothers named William, Robert, and Hugh Montgomery came to America in early colonial times and settled at Jamestown, Virginia, in 1666. It is said that Hugh returned to England and died unmarried. However, the name Hugh has appeared in almost every generation, and many, of the Montgomery name and bearing the Christian name Hugh, have lived in nearly every state of the Union.

Doctor Montgomery's grandfather was named Hugh. He was a boat builder with yards on the Monongehela River at Brownsville, Pennsylvania. He built many boats for the river traffic before the era of railroads. He lived there until his death.

Riland Montgomery, father of Doctor Montgomery, was apprenticed to a tailor. Not liking his employer he ran away at the age of sixteen and went to Georgia, where he followed his trade a few years. He then returned to Brownsville, making it his home until 1850, when he removed to Mount Vernon, Indiana, and engaged in business as a merchant tailor for two years. He then turned his attention to the grain and produce business. In 1854 he and seven men started down the river with two boats loaded with grain and produce. None of the eight men were ever heard from and it is supposed they were victims of river pirates.

Riland Montgomery married Caroline Jane Poland. She was born in or near Hagerstown, Maryland, May 31, 1826, daughter of Thomas and Ellenora (Duncan) Poland. When she was fourteen years old she lost her mother, and being the oldest child she cared for and tenderly reared and disciplined her younger brothers and sisters. She did not accompany her husband to Mount Vernon but joined him a few weeks later, making the journey by boat down the Monongehela and Ohio rivers. After she had become convinced of the death of her husband she went to Ohio and lived with some of her relatives near Columbus, but in the fall of 1855 came to South Bend. Soon afterwards she married Abner Tibbets, a farmer. They lived successively at Lakeville, then at Warsaw, afterward at Bourbon and finally at Plymouth, where Mr. Tibbets died. Doctor Montgomery's mother survived her second husband many years and for fifteen years lived with her son Hugh. She died in her ninety-second year and was both physically and mentally strong to the last.

Dr. Hugh Thomas Montgomery was about six years old when his mother came to South Bend. He received most of his early education in the schools of Warsaw and began the study of medicine with Dr. A. C. Matchett at Bourbon. After eighteen months in the Chicago Medical College, now the Medical Department of Northwestern University, he was graduated March 16, 1875, and in June of the same

LIBRARY
OF THE
UNIVERSITY OF ILLINOIS

Charles P. Montgomery

year began practice at Wakarusa in Elkhart County. From there in 1883 he removed to South Bend, and has been continuously active in his profession as a physician and surgeon ever since. He has kept himself abreast in the advance of medical science, and has also indulged his interest for a deep study and research of other lines of science and also in ancient history. Doctor Montgomery has been regarded for many years as probably the best authority on the geology of Northern Indiana, particularly the region around South Bend, and has written a number of articles on the glacial period. Doctor Montgomery had his home on West Washington Street in South Bend until 1913, when he bought a two-acre tract three miles east of the Court House, and there built a home with grounds ample to furnish him occupation for all his leisure hours. He has improved these grounds with shade and ornamental trees and fruits, and is an enthusiastic gardener and amateur horticulturist. Doctor Montgomery is now president of the Northern Indiana Historical Society.

He married Miss Hattie Linwood Cook. Mrs. Montgomery was born at Sparta, Wisconsin, a daughter of Elisha B. and Mary Ann (Marchant) Cook. Her mother was born in the Thomas Mayhew house at Edgerton in Martha's Vineyard, Massachusetts, July 8, 1833. Doctor and Mrs. Montgomery have four children: Ethel Linwood; Chester Riland, now judge of the Superior Court; Grace; and Zolah. Grace is the wife of Harvey (Gintz) and has two children, John and Elizabeth.

Doctor Montgomery is a member of the St. Joseph County and Indiana State Medical societies, the Tri-State Medical Society, and the American Medical Association. He is now serving as health commissioner of St. Joseph County.

CHESTER RILAND MONTGOMERY, judge of the St. Joseph Superior Court, is one of the distinguished younger lawyers of Northern Indiana, and entered upon the duties of his present office well qualified both by experience and thorough knowledge of the law.

Judge Montgomery was born November 13, 1881, at Wakarusa, Elkhart County, Indiana. When he was a year old his parents moved to South Bend. He is the son of Dr. Hugh T. Montgomery, whose long life and services are made a matter of record on other pages of this publication. As is told in that record Judge Montgomery is descended from a long line of Norman English ancestors, and his Americanism extends back over 2½ centuries. Judge Montgomery represents some of the sturdiest qualities of the old time pioneers of the wilderness who had the courage and the enterprise to blaze new trails into the west and stand guard on the frontiers of civilization.

Following his course in the South Bend High School Mr. Montgomery attended Wabash College at Crawfordsville and Knox College at Galesburg, Illinois. He studied law in Washington University at St. Louis, and immediately after his graduation began practice in South Bend. He soon answered the call to public responsibilities in the line of his profession and in 1910 was elected prosecuting attorney for the Sixtieth Judicial Circuit. By reelection he held that office for eight years, and proved one of the most capable and courageous prosecutors St. Joseph County ever had. It was largely his splendid record in that office which brought him election as judge of the St. Joseph Superior Court in 1918. His term as judge began January 1, 1919.

Judge Montgomery married Miss Jessamond Wasson of Galesburg, Illinois. They are the parents of two children, John Wasson and Jane Brownlee. Judge Montgomery is a democrat, is affiliated with South Bend Lodge No. 294, Free and Accepted Masons, South Bend Chapter No. 29, Royal Arch Masons, and is an Elk, Knight of Pythias, and an Eagle. He belongs to the St. Joseph County Bar Association and also to the Indiana Bar Association.

GEORGE W. HARTMAN. It was from the soil and as an industrious tiller thereof that George W. Hartman of Westville won his prosperity, and by equally efficient relationship with the community has long enjoyed their regard as a citizen.

Mr. Hartman was born near the village of Kouts in Porter County, Indiana, March 6, 1857. His father, Christopher Hartman, was born in Hesse-Darmstadt, Germany, December 31, 1824. He grew up on a German farm, had a common school

Chester P. Montgomery

year began practice at Wakarusa in Elkhart County. From there in 1883 he removed to South Bend, and has been continuously active in his profession as a physician and surgeon ever since. He has kept himself abreast in the advance of medical science, and has also indulged his interest for a deep study and research of other lines of science and also in ancient history. Doctor Montgomery has been regarded for many years as probably the best authority on the geology of Northern Indiana, particularly the region around South Bend, and has written a number of articles on the glacial period. Doctor Montgomery had his home on West Washington Street in South Bend until 1913, when he bought a two-acre tract three miles east of the Court House, and there built a home with grounds ample to furnish him occupation for all his leisure hours. He has improved these grounds with shade and ornamental trees and fruits, and is an enthusiastic gardener and amateur horticulturist. Doctor Montgomery is now president of the Northern Indiana Historical Society.

He married Miss Hattie Linwood Cook. Mrs. Montgomery was born at Sparta, Wisconsin, a daughter of Elisha B. and Mary Ann (Marchant) Cook. Her mother was born in the Thomas Mayhew house at Edgerton in Martha's Vineyard, Massachusetts, July 8, 1833. Doctor and Mrs. Montgomery have four children: Ethel Linwood; Chester Riland, now judge of the Superior Court; Grace; and Zolah. Grace is the wife of Harvey (Gintz) and has two children, John and Elizabeth.

Doctor Montgomery is a member of the St. Joseph County and Indiana State Medical societies, the Tri-State Medical Society, and the American Medical Association. He is now serving as health commissioner of St. Joseph County.

Chester Riland Montgomery, judge of the St. Joseph Superior Court, is one of the distinguished younger lawyers of Northern Indiana, and entered upon the duties of his present office well qualified both by experience and thorough knowledge of the law.

Judge Montgomery was born November 13, 1881, at Wakarusa, Elkhart County, Indiana. When he was a year old his parents moved to South Bend. He is the son of Dr. Hugh T. Montgomery, whose long life and services are made a matter of record on other pages of this publication. As is told in that record Judge Montgomery is descended from a long line of Norman English ancestors, and his Americanism extends back over 2½ centuries. Judge Montgomery represents some of the sturdiest qualities of the old time pioneers of the wilderness who had the courage and the enterprise to blaze new trails into the west and stand guard on the frontiers of civilization.

Following his course in the South Bend High School Mr. Montgomery attended Wabash College at Crawfordsville and Knox College at Galesburg, Illinois. He studied law in Washington University at St. Louis, and immediately after his graduation began practice in South Bend. He soon answered the call to public responsibilities in the line of his profession and in 1910 was elected prosecuting attorney for the Sixtieth Judicial Circuit. By reelection he held that office for eight years, and proved one of the most capable and courageous prosecutors St. Joseph County ever had. It was largely his splendid record in that office which brought him election as judge of the St. Joseph Superior Court in 1918. His term as judge began January 1, 1919.

Judge Montgomery married Miss Jessamond Wasson of Galesburg, Illinois. They are the parents of two children, John Wasson and Jane Brownlee. Judge Montgomery is a democrat, is affiliated with South Bend Lodge No. 294, Free and Accepted Masons, South Bend Chapter No. 29, Royal Arch Masons, and is an Elk, Knight of Pythias, and an Eagle. He belongs to the St. Joseph County Bar Association and also to the Indiana Bar Association.

George W. Hartman. It was from the soil and as an industrious tiller thereof that George W. Hartman of Westville won his prosperity, and by equally efficient relationship with the community has long enjoyed their regard as a citizen.

Mr. Hartman was born near the village of Kouts in Porter County, Indiana, March 6, 1857. His father, Christopher Hartman, was born in Hesse-Darmstadt, Germany, December 31, 1824. He grew up on a German farm, had a common school

education, and was a farmer in his native land until about 1850, when he came to America. He was on the ocean six weeks, and after a brief stay in New York went west to Milwaukee, from there to Chicago which was still a small city, and finding no prospects in the West returned to New York. Later he went to Michigan City, and for a time was employed by the Michigan Central Railway Company hauling wood for fuel, wood being burned by the locomotives instead of coal. Afterward for a time he was in the employ of the Panhandle Railway. He worked at small wages, and by the greatest economy he acquired capital and equipment which enabled him to start out as a farmer. From 1854 to 1866 he made his home in Porter County and afterward moved to Westville, where he died at the age of seventy-seven. He was reared a Lutheran and was always an adherent of that faith and in politics was a republican.

Christopher Hartman married Mary E. Barnes, who was born at Dexter, Maine, and died April 5, 1902, at the age of sixty-five. Her husband died October 29, 1900. She was member of one of the notable pioneer families of LaPorte County. Her parents were Ivory and Elmira Barnes, who came from Maine to LaPorte County in early days. Ivory Barnes was an expert axman, and when sawmills were not numerous he employed his skill in hewing timber, and no doubt worked out the timber that entered into the frame of many buildings still standing in LaPorte and Porter counties. He spent his last days in Westville and died at the age of seventy-six. Mrs. Christopher Hartman, who died at the age of sixty-five, was a sister of George W. Barnes, who according to local histories was the first settler in Galena Township of LaPorte County, establishing his home there about 1833. The first township election was held in his house. He was a man of uncommon nerve and force of character, and was one of the worthiest of the pioneers of that section of the state. Christopher Hartman and wife had three children: George W., Olive Jane, and William T.

George W. Hartman attended a rural school taught in a one room building with home made furniture, and also had some of the advantages of the schools at Westville. When only thirteen he chose to become self-supporting, and he has always relied upon hard work and industry as the sure road to prosperity. The first farm he was able to acquire was a mile and a half northwest of Westville. He sold that and bought the Barr farm, which he occupied seventeen years, and then bought the place where he now lives on the Lincoln Highway a mile west of Westville. He has made many improvements on his land and has always borne the reputation of being one of the high class farmers of that community.

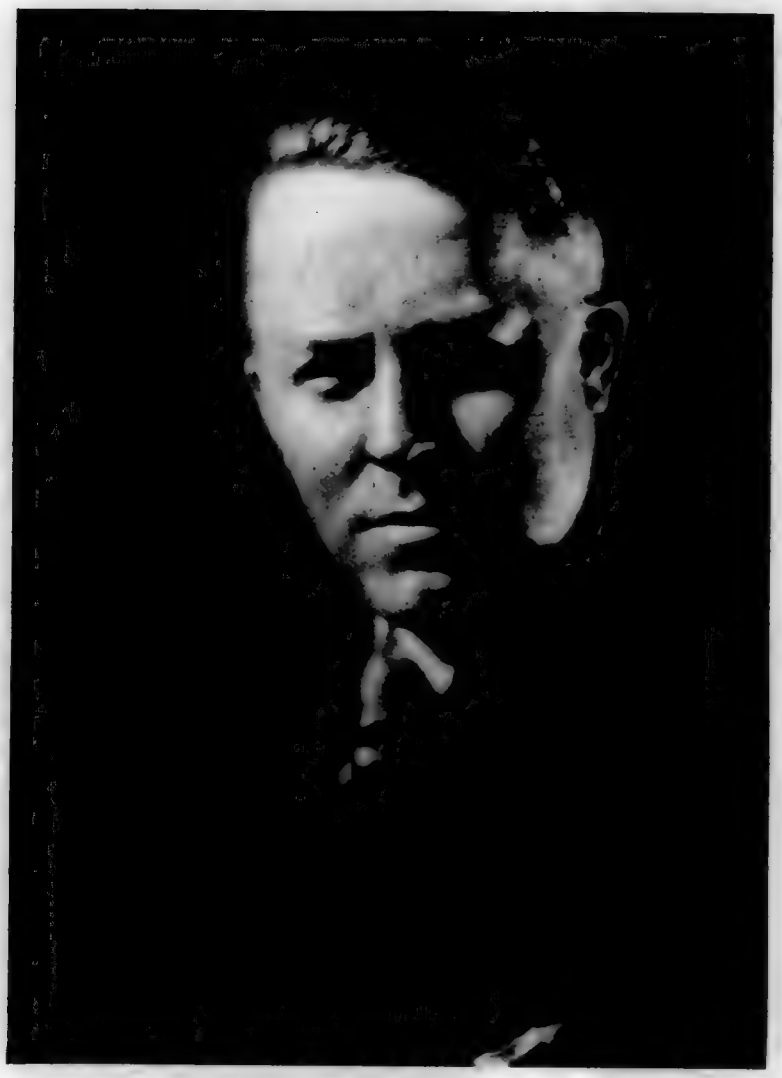
April 10, 1894, Mr. Hartman married Elsie A. Chase. She was born in Polk County, Iowa, March 16, 1869, daughter of Charles and Mary A. (Herrold) Chase. Her father was born in New York State October 7, 1828, went to Michigan with his parents in 1840, moved to Iowa in 1859, and while there enlisted and served three years in the Union Army as a member of the Seventh Iowa Infantry. He was several times captured and was confined in both Libby and Andersonville prisons. He came of a military family, five of his brothers and two of his brothers-in-law being soldiers in the same war.

Mrs. Hartman died in 1910. In 1913 Mr. Hartman married Ida Ullom, of Cass Township, LaPorte County, daughter of William and Hannah (Dowd) Ullom. Her father was born in Athens County, Ohio, of early German ancestry, while her mother was of Scotch-Irish ancestry. Mrs. Hartman is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Mr. Hartman is affiliated with Westville Lodge No. 309, Knights of Pythias, with Westville Lodge No. 136, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, and has filled all the chairs in the Odd Fellows Lodge and been a delegate to the Grand Lodge six times. He is a republican and has filled the office of road supervisor and served as a member of the Westville Town Council.

A Hoosier's War Record

By Hector Fuller

The cities have been decorated; triumphal arches have been erected; banners have flown and militant bands have played. North, South, East, and West the paved streets have echoed the steady rythm of the marching feet of the soldiers returned from a victorious war! Their duty is done; their honors are recorded, and still we mourn for those who shall return no more!



Wm. A. Rankin

education, and was a farmer in his native land until about 1850, when he came to America. He was on the ocean six weeks, and after a brief stay in New York went west to Milwaukee, from there to Chicago which was still a small city, and finding no prospects in the West returned to New York. Later he went to Michigan City, and for a time was employed by the Michigan Central Railway Company hauling wood for fuel, wood being burned by the locomotives instead of coal. Afterward for a time he was in the employ of the Panhandle Railway. He worked at small wages, and by the greatest economy he acquired capital and equipment which enabled him to start out as a farmer. From 1854 to 1866 he made his home in Porter County and afterward moved to Westville, where he died at the age of seventy-seven. He was reared a Lutheran and was always an adherent of that faith and in politics was a republican.

Christopher Hartman married Mary E. Barnes, who was born at Dexter, Maine, and died April 5, 1902, at the age of sixty-five. Her husband died October 29, 1900. She was member of one of the notable pioneer families of LaPorte County. Her parents were Ivory and Elmira Barnes, who came from Maine to LaPorte County in early days. Ivory Barnes was an expert axman, and when sawmills were not numerous he employed his skill in hewing timber, and no doubt worked out the timber that entered into the frame of many buildings still standing in LaPorte and Porter counties. He spent his last days in Westville and died at the age of seventy-six. Mrs. Christopher Hartman, who died at the age of sixty-five, was a sister of George W. Barnes, who according to local histories was the first settler in Galena Township of LaPorte County, establishing his home there about 1833. The first township election was held in his house. He was a man of uncommon nerve and force of character, and was one of the worthiest of the pioneers of that section of the state. Christopher Hartman and wife had three children: George W., Olive Jane, and William T.

George W. Hartman attended a rural school taught in a one room building with home made furniture, and also had some of the advantages of the schools at Westville. When only thirteen he chose to become self-supporting, and he has always relied upon hard work and industry as the sure road to prosperity. The first farm he was able to acquire was a mile and a half northwest of Westville. He sold that and bought the Barr farm, which he occupied seventeen years, and then bought the place where he now lives on the Lincoln Highway a mile west of Westville. He has made many improvements on his land and has always borne the reputation of being one of the high class farmers of that community.

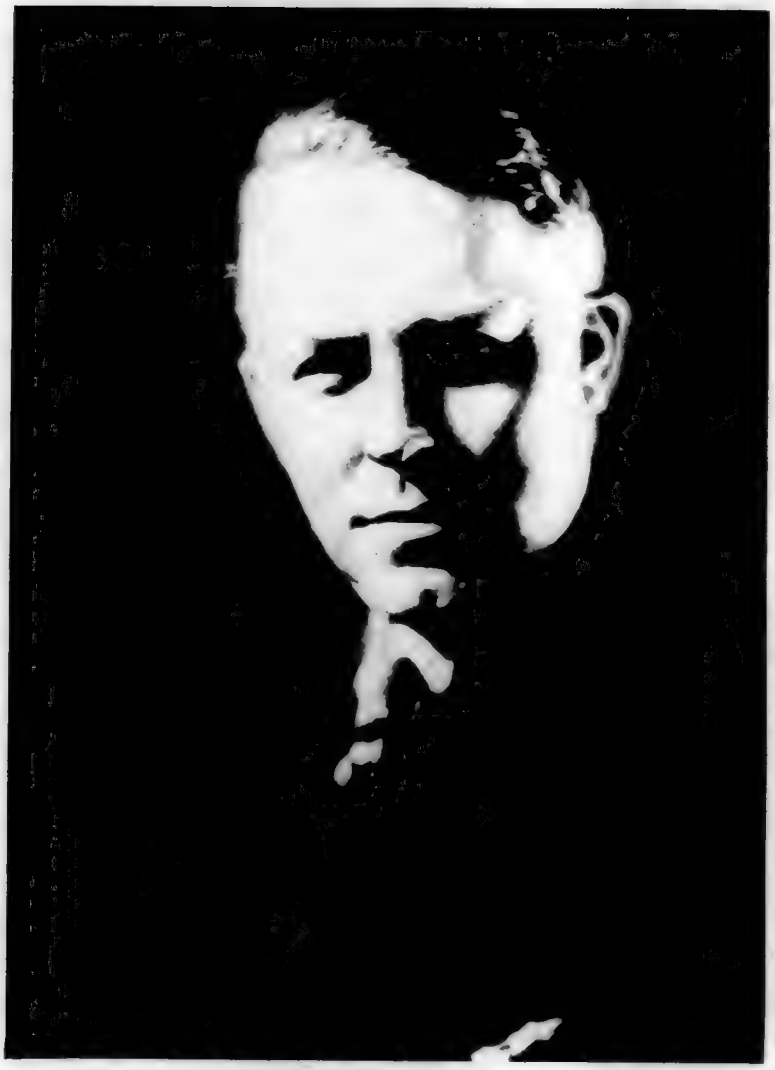
April 10, 1894, Mr. Hartman married Elsie A. Chase. She was born in Polk County, Iowa, March 16, 1869, daughter of Charles and Mary A. (Herrold) Chase. Her father was born in New York State October 7, 1828, went to Michigan with his parents in 1840, moved to Iowa in 1859, and while there enlisted and served three years in the Union Army as a member of the Seventh Iowa Infantry. He was several times captured and was confined in both Libby and Andersonville prisons. He came of a military family, five of his brothers and two of his brothers-in-law being soldiers in the same war.

Mrs. Hartman died in 1910. In 1913 Mr. Hartman married Ida Ullom, of Cass Township, LaPorte County, daughter of William and Hannah (Dowd) Ullom. Her father was born in Athens County, Ohio, of early German ancestry, while her mother was of Scotch-Irish ancestry. Mrs. Hartman is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Mr. Hartman is affiliated with Westville Lodge No. 309, Knights of Pythias, with Westville Lodge No. 136, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, and has filled all the chairs in the Odd Fellows Lodge and been a delegate to the Grand Lodge six times. He is a republican and has filled the office of road supervisor and served as a member of the Westville Town Council.

A Hoosier's War Record

By Hector Fuller

The cities have been decorated; triumphal arches have been erected; banners have flown and militant bands have played. North, South, East, and West the paved streets have echoed the steady rythm of the marching feet of the soldiers returned from a victorious war! Their duty is done; their honors are recorded, and still we mourn for those who shall return no more!



Wm. H. Rankin

LIBRARY
OF THE
UNIVERSITY OF ILLINOIS

But, as "the tumult and the shouting dies" we have time to look about and give thought to those soldiers of peace who "carried on" while the more obvious heroes fought in Flanders Fields. Each city of them all claims—and with right—that it helped to win the war, but though the final verdict is not yet—it will take the mellowing hand of time to judge—Chicago's part is undisputed.

And, always, the spirit of any city is the spirit of a man! Some one shall always dominate; the place of leadership shall always be filled. It was Ole Hanson who by his brave stand against the Bolshevick tendencies of the Industrial Workers of the World made Seattle famous; it was Mitchel, mayor of New York, who, flying to his heroic death, placed that metropolis on the map of the Great War. It was William H. Rankin and his "Chicago Plan" that placed Chicago in the forefront of American cities that did their noble part in making the world safe for democracy.

By now everybody knows him—William H. Rankin, the auburn-haired boy of New Albany, Indiana. His intimates call him "The Lamplighter" after the famous novel of our boyhood days, for he began his career by lighting the street lamps of his home, Hoosier, town; and like so many Hoosiers he has been spreading the gospel of light ever since.

You can't beat them, these Hoosiers; they are all of the same fighting and writing stock. There was James Whitcomb Riley, who began life as a sign-painter and who cavorted like a clown with an Indian-medicine show, to end the great poet of his times and honored of all men. There is Meredith Nicholson, who began as a police reporter to arrive at the status of the popular novelist of his day. There was Lew Wallace, whom they shipped to Constantinople only to have him come back with "Ben Hur," the greatest religious story of the ages. There are hundreds of others, but these stand out, and prominent in the galaxy of efficient Hoosiers stands the name of William H. Rankin.

When the war broke out Rankin had already risen to a foremost place among the advertising experts of America. He had won it by hard-won knowledge and efficiency. He had handled millions of dollars, spent under his direction for advertising space, and he was a firm believer in the all-American doctrine of "It pays to advertise."

So it was that when in the confusion of the early days of the war there had to be co-ordination of effort to help the government, it was William H. Rankin who evolved the ideas that saved the day. It was he who taught the government and the nation to advertise. It was the steady and persistent and well-placed advertising that made the people see and realize just what the nation required if the war was to be speedily and efficiently won.

It was in connection with securing members for the Red Cross and the sale of Liberty Bonds that Mr. Rankin came forward first with what he modestly called "The Chicago Plan" of advertising, but which was—as all are willing to concede now—really the Rankin Plan. He was one of the body of advertising men who called on Secretary of the Treasury McAdoo and assured him that the advertising men of America were behind him to a man. Congress when it provided for the issue of Liberty Bonds made no provision for advertising the sale of these bonds, and William H. Rankin was keen enough to see that no such tremendous proposition involving billions of dollars could hope to be successful without advertising. As the government had no money with which to pay for the advertising some way had to be found. That was Rankin's way.

The business men of the country were asked to contribute millions of dollars in cash and part of their advertising space already contracted for; to donate it to the service of the nation. The first page of copy was written by Mr. Rankin's partner, our own Wilbur D. Nesbit, and was inserted in the Chicago Tribune May 2, 1917; it was paid for by Thomas E. Wilson, president of Wilson and Company. This was an advertisement calling for help for the Red Cross and it was answered by nearly 20,000 people, each of whom contributed from $1 to $100. Forty-five other Chicago business men followed Mr. Wilson's example, with the result that subscriptions came in for $650,000 in cash and 416,000 new members were enrolled.

This wonderful success in Chicago stimulated the rest of the country. The Associated Advertising Clubs of the World in convention in St. Louis adopted "The Chicago Plan," with the result that the Gov-

ernment organized a Division of Advertising patterned after the Rankin idea of getting the patriotic business men of the country to volunteer advertising space, or else pay for additional space to aid the Government in winning the war.

The plan created nearly $10,000,000 worth of newspaper, magazine, bill board, painted sign and trade paper advertising for the Government. As "The Fourth Estate" so aptly summed up this work: "The publishers and advertisers of the country owe a debt of gratitude to Mr. Rankin for this. It is a national object lesson, the effect of this will be felt in all lines of business." And it has been!

In scores of governmental campaigns the influence of Mr. Rankin was felt. The pioneer work he did in the Red Cross and early Liberty Loan campaigns was felt through all that followed. It was the Rankin idea that put over the "Smileage Books" that brought delight and happiness to our fighting men even within reach of the shot and shell of the enemy. It was the Rankin idea that aided Provost Marshal General Crowder to get together the needed number of fighting men under the Selective Service Law, so that Carl Byoir, of the Committee on Public Information in Washington wrote:

"Only one man with an irresistible and confident optimism maintained against all objection that the thing could be done. It will be part of the everlasting glory of the advertising profession in America that the thing was done—that the greatest advertising campaign of the war was the campaign for registration under the second Selective Service Law, and that instead of a deficit of names at the close of the campaign there were over 400,000 more men who had signified their willingness to serve their country under arms than the most optimistic estimate of the Provost Marshal General had called for.

"If I were asked to name the men who without title of honor or distinction devoted himself most completely to the service of war time advertising I could not honestly mention any other name than that of William H. Rankin."

So, there can be no doubt but that another Hoosier has climbed the pinnacle to distinction.

Of course this does not tell the whole story, for Rankin's activities in patriotic advertising touched practically every important development of war times. Mr. Rankin prepared advertising under his "idea" for the War Savings Stamps; he designed and prepared advertising to aid in Hoover's campaign for conserving wheat; he made the great financiers, the largest advertising merchants, the leaders of the great industries see what wonders could be wrought by advertising courage. His own unalterable belief and bravery in the face of grim discouragements heartened up the entire business world and forced it to take a finer outlook and more courageous view.

And high as William H. Rankin stands in the business world of Chicago, it is still a young man who has won such success for himself and for his city. He has only just celebrated his forty-first birthday—the celebration was held in his native town of New Albany, and telegrams from all the world arrived there to do him honor on the occasion. As has been said, he began to earn money by lighting the street lamps of New Abany, then he sold newspapers; then he drove a grocery wagon for $2 a week. Then he became a stenographer, but not a very good one; that is perhaps why he is, with the firm of Rankin and Company, of which he is president, employing about 100 good stenographers. Next he tried to be a railroad man, and here he came into contact wiht the Young Men's Christian Association, for which, since, he has done so much. It was in handling the Young Men's Christian Association exhibitions that he first realized that the only way to get people to support a cause was through advertising and he published a paper, "The Young Men," in which he always insisted on giving the advertiser full value for his money.

This minor newspaper experience led him to Indianapolis and the Star League of newspapers, which he left to become advertising manager for the Bobbs-Merrill Company, the publishers of all of James Whitcomb Riley's works. His debut in Chicago was made two years later when he became western manager of the Street Railways Advertising Company. It was in 1908 that he was made vice president of the Mahin Advertising Company, and when John Lee Mahin wanted to move to New York Mr. Rankin with his associates,

Wilbur D. Nesbit, H. A. Groth, and Robert E. Rinehart, bought the Mahin business and it turned into the William H. Rankin Company, now one of the staunchest advertising companies in America.

But it is not alone in the measure of his own success that William H. Rankin counts; the work he has done counts as a success for Chicago; it is his individuality backing up his creative "ideas" that entitles Chicago to so large a credit in its work of winning the war.

And the gain that has been made to Chicago through the work of Mr. Rankin is all the finer because it has always been a gain of high and lofty ideals. He might take for his motto that line of Robert Louis Stevenson: "The salary in any business under heaven is not the only nor, indeed, the first question. But that your business should be first honest and, second, useful, are points in which honor and morality are concerned."

Mr. Rankin is a member of Chicago Athletic, Midday, Chicago Yacht Club, Chicago Advertising Association, Skokie, Evanston and Olympia Fields Country Club; also the Manhattan Club of New York and Columbia Club of Indianapolis.

He is happily married, the proud father of three boys and two girls. His residence is 1100 Judson Avenue, Evanston; business addresses, 104 South Michigan Avenue, Chicago, 50 Madison Avenue, New York, and 610 Riggs Building, Washington.

F. H. Badet. There was a time, undoubtedly now past, when the bulk of all the toys that make a happy make-believe world for American children of all ranks were manufactured in European countries. The industry was neglected in the United States because the cheapness of foreign labor halted competition, rather than a lack of native inventive and executive talent. New England, however, finally led the way into toy manufacturing, and an extensive business along this line is now being done, being greatly accelerated in the past few years. South Bend can claim one of the largest factories in this industry in the United States, operating under the name of the South Bend Toy Manufacturing Company, of which F. H. Badet is president.

F. H. Badet is of New England birth and of French ancestry. His great-grandfather, Capt. Pierre Badet, was the commander of a French merchantman when his vessel was captured off the New England coast by an English man-of-war near the close of the Revolutionary war. Captain Badet was released at New London, Connecticut, and finding his surroundings agreeable, decided to establish his permanent home there, where he subsequently married and became a man of consequence. He was the founder of a family that has been honorably represented here ever since.

F. H. Badet was born at New London, Connecticut, August 30, 1848. His parents were Henry S. and Elizabeth H. (Parmelee) Badet. Henry S. Badet was born at New London in 1819, and died there in March, 1905. He was a son of Thomas S. and Harriet (Butler) Badet, both natives of Connecticut, dying at New London about 1855. Henry S. Badet spent his entire life in his native place and there engaged in the grocery business. In his political life he was a republican and fraternally he was a Mason. He was a man of sterling character, honest and upright, and was a member of the First Congregational Church. He married Elizabeth H. Parmelee, who was born at Durham, Connecticut, in July, 1822, and died at South Bend, Indiana, in 1909. They had the following children: F. H.; Evelyn, the wife of W. A. Bugbee, who conducts an abstract and title business at South Bend; Caroline, who died at New London; Jennie, the widow of J. Vanden Bosch, who was a manufacturer of furniture at South Bend; and Alice W., who resides at South Bend.

F. H. Badet was about sixteen years old when he left the New London High School to go into his father's grocery store, and he remained in that connection for nine years. In 1874 he came to South Bend and with J. W. Teel embarked in the business of manufacturing croquet sets and baseball bats. The venture proved very successful and soon their helping force of one employe grew to eight and then to ten, and in 1883 the business was incorporated as the South Bend Toy Manufacturing Company to cover the widened field of their products. In addition to their first manufactured articles the factory now turns out boys' wagons, shoe-fly horses, children's tables and chairs and doll carriages and numerous other toys for which

there is an increasing demand. The facilities of the factory have been greatly increased and both offices and plant are on High Street, the latter occupying seven acres of land along the New York Central tracks. About 400 workmen are employed and toys are shipped all over the United States and provision is being made for heavy business abroad. The officers of the company are: F. H. Badet, president; H. S. Badet, treasurer; and F. S. Chrisman, secretary.

F. H. Badet was married at New London, Connecticut, September 5, 1876, to Miss Harriet Spencer, a daughter of the late John O. and Mary J. (Winchester) Spencer. The father of Mrs. Badet was mail agent for many years on the New York, New Haven & Hartford Railroad. Mr. and Mrs. Badet have one son, Harry S., who is treasurer of the South Bend Toy Manufacturing Company. After being graduated from the high school of South Bend he spent two years in Purdue University and then entered into his present business. He married Miss Edna Prass, and they have two children, Barbara, who was born November 7, 1915, and Harry, Jr., born March 7, 1918.

F. H. Badet is one of South Bend's leading business men. In addition to his manufacturing interests he is vice president and a director of the South Bend National Bank and a director of the First National Bank. Among his valuable pieces of property at South Bend is his handsome modern residence on South Main Street, which was built in 1890. In politics he is a republican but has never been unduly active outside of good citizenship, and the only public capacities in which he has consented to serve have been as vice president and a director of the Riverview Cemetery Association. He is a valued member of the Chamber of Commerce and the Commercial Athletic Club. Since youth Mr. Badet has been a member of the Presbyterian Church, and belongs to the First Presbyterian at South Bend, in which he is a member of the board of elders. His business career at South Bend has covered forty-four years and is one that not only reflects credit upon his ability and enterprise, but has brought capital and desirable notoriety to his city.

CURTIS W. BALLARD has been a resident of Jeffersonville over thirty years, and in that time has come to represent as many important interests in the city and in Clark County as probably any other one individual.

Mr. Ballard was born in Shelby County, Kentucky, October 13, 1868. His paternal ancestors came originally from France and settled in Virginia in colonial times. His grandfather, Camdon Ballard, was a native of Oldham County, Kentucky, and died at LaGrange in that state at the age of sixty years. He was a man of more than local prominence, served as a member of the State Senate, and helped write one of the constitutions of Kentucky. He married Lavinia Raley, who also spent her life in Kentucky and died at LaGrange at the age of eighty-eight.

W. J. Ballard, father of Curtis W., was born in Oldham County, Kentucky, in 1847 and is now a resident of Chicago. He grew up in Oldham County and when a boy enlisted in the Union army, in the Fifteenth Kentucky Infantry. He was all through the war, and among other engagements was at Shiloh, Lookout Mountain, and Missionary Ridge and at Gettysburg. After the war he returned to Shelby County, was married there, and for four years served as deputy under his brother, John T. Ballard, county clerk. Later he was in the mail service at Washington, D. C., and has been connected with the postal service ever since. He is now mail agent for the United States Government and has had his home and headquarters at Chicago for the past six years. In politics he is a sterling republican. W. J. Ballard married Mary Moody, who was born in Shelby County, Kentucky, in 1847. Curtis W. is the older of their two children. John A. is a farmer in Jeffersonville Township, Indiana.

Curtis W. Ballard was reared in Shelby County, Kentucky, and at the age of eighteen graduated from a collegiate institute at Shelbyville. Up to the age of twenty he farmed with his grandfather in Shelby County, and in 1887 moved to Jeffersonville, Indiana, where his interests have since been centered. Mr. Ballard for upwards of twenty years was connected with the American Car and Foundry Company at Jeffersonville. In 1904 he was elected a representative to the Legislature on the democratic ticket, being chosen in a year which was predominantly republican. He was one of the nineteen democrats in the

House of Representatives in the session of 1905. He continued to be active in politics and in 1906 was elected county clerk of Clark County. His term of office began February 24, 1908. He was re-elected in 1910, and held the office eight years, until February, 1916.

On August 21, 1916, Mr. Ballard bought the Evening News and National Democrat of Jeffersonville, and has been publisher and proprietor of these well known and staunch old democratic organs ever since. The Evening News was established March 1, 1872, and the National Democrat in 1871. Both are democratic papers, the former being a daily paper and the latter a weekly. They serve as official papers in Clark County and have a large influence in molding public opinion all over Southern Indiana. Mr. Ballard owns the building, plant and offices at 25 Spring Street.

He is also a large property owner, owning a farm in Scott County, built one of the best private residences in Jeffersonville in 1913, and is owner of five other dwelling houses which he rents. Mr. Ballard is a member of the Methodist Church, is affiliated with Jeffersonville Lodge No. 362, Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, Clark Lodge No. 140, Ancient Free and Accepted Masons, and Jeffersonville Lodge No. 268, Improved Order of Red Men. He is a past sachem of the Red Men and was a delegate to the National Conventions of the Order in 1913, 1914, and 1915.

July 15, 1911, at Indianapolis Mr. Ballard married Miss Fannie L. Williamson, daughter of John and Virginia (Quinkard) Williamson. Her father was a merchant and died at Louisville, Kentucky, where her mother is still living. Mrs. Ballard died at Jeffersonville November 12, 1918.

Richard Lieber. At no time in half a century have such rigorous tasks been applied to the quality and efficiency of American citizenship. Citizenship formerly was largely a privilege, today it is a duty and responsibility. To be diligent in business, faithful in family and personal relationships, straightforward in action and purpose is not quite enough to expect of a loyal American. The admirable virtues of normal times must be supplemented by a positiveness in spirit, and a sacrifice of many other interests in behalf of the one great and supreme need of the Government.

While Indiana has thousands of such self-sacrificing citizens there is much inspiration and encouragement afforded by the case of Mr. Richard Lieber of Indianapolis. Mr. Lieber is a native of Germany and represented one of the old families of Rhineland, and his father stood high in the confidence of both military and civil authorities in the Fatherland. No country in the world afforded more special advantages and training to its selected class of youths, of which Richard Lieber was a privileged member. But he had a passion for individual development and expression of character, and from an early age could not be in sympathy with a system, however wonderful in its results, which superimposed regulation of private life and conduct from above.

As a boy Richard Lieber rebelled at the restrictions laid down for his guidance. He could not be restful under a system which planned the actions of his life in advance for him. Even at school he got into trouble with the authorities because he had ideas of his own which he dared divulge, and only the influence of his father saved him from punishment. As he grew up his views became more pronounced. He found it difficult to breathe freely under the environment. He therefore went to England to pursue the English language and acquire a knowledge of the Government and social theories of that country. For a similar reason he came on to America. After due deliberation he decided that he had more talent as a "citizen than as a subject." He therefore took out naturalization papers and foreswore his allegiance to the Kaiser. In America he found independence of thought and action that had been denied him as a boy. Possessed of a keen mind and indomitable energy, it was not long until he had become actively identified with bettering the conditions of his adopted country. It has not been characteristic of Mr. Lieber as an Indianapolis citizen to adopt or be patient with half-way measures. He has given the full force of his energy to everything he has undertaken, and his career has been a most beneficial one to city and state.

His father, Otto Lieber, was born in Duesseldorf, Germany, March 24, 1825. He

was reared and educated there, but completed his higher training in Berlin. He was trained for the profession of surveyor and architect, and in that capacity, having entered government service, had the direction of the building of roads, waterways, restoration of historic buildings and the general development of the country. In younger days he built the Saar Railway from Treves into Lorraine. While stationed at St. Jean-Saarbruecken he was associated with French officials in building the Rhine-Marne canal. He was a man of distinction in the matter of education, attainments, and culture. In civil capacity he was privy counsellor to the interior government. He made only one visit to the United States, when he attended the World's Columbian Exposition at Chicago in 1893. His notes taken at the time are a classic on his observations of the United States. While stationed on the Moselle he met at Muelheim Maria Richter, whom he married in 1868. They had three children: Richard, Maria, and Hedwig. The two daughters and their mother still reside in Germany. Privy Counsellor Otto Lieber died in Germany August 8, 1897.

Richard Lieber was born at St. Jean-Saarbruecken, Germany, September 5, 1869. Much of his early education was under the direction of private tutors. As already indicated, this period of his life was a rather stormy one and he was more or less constantly in conflict with those in authority around him. In 1890, having reached the age of twenty-one, he went to England to live, but in 1891 came to the United States. During his stay in England his studies were directed toward acquiring a thorough knowledge of the English language and theory of government. Mr. Lieber came direct to Indianapolis in February, 1891, and here for a time he was employed by the hardware firm of Francke & Schindler. Later he became interested in the development of coal tar products, and helped organize the Western Chemical Company. Possessed of a fine critical and literary ability he also engaged in newspaper work and was city editor of the Indianapolis Tribune four years. His father-in-law, Philip Rappaport, was sole owner of that paper. Mr. Lieber was connected with the Tribune from 1893 to 1896. In the latter year he founded the firm of Richard Lieber & Company, importer of wines and artificial mineral waters. In the fall of 1905 this firm was merged with that of James R. Ross & Company, with which Mr. Lieber continued his active business connection until 1918.

As city editor of the Tribune Mr. Lieber made much of the May Music Festival, which gave a new and distinct impetus to the social life of Indianapolis. He was musical and at one time dramatic critic of the Indianapolis Journal in the days when what that paper said meant much in music circles. He also made many trips abroad and acted as foreign correspondent. As such he was the first to tell of the relief of Ladysmith during the Boer war. When Mayor Shank created an advisory commission for the purpose of keeping the public and the mayor informed on the needs of the city, Mr. Lieber was a member of the commission, part of the time as secretary and chairman of the committee on public service. The result of his intelligent work brought about a saving of hundreds of thousands of dollars in the fire insurance bill of Indianapolis. This was attained largely through his efforts to create the Merchants and Manufacturers Bureau of Indianapolis, founded for the purpose of assuring equitable rates for policy holders and see that fire protection was thorough and adequate in the city. During his service Mr. Lieber succeeded in having motor vehicles introduced for the drawing of fire apparatus, and also led the movement for the establishment of the Salvage Corps. Many of his constructive plans have been the permanent model for subsequent municipal activity. For three years he served as president of the old Indianapolis Trade Association, which later was merged with the Chamber of Commerce. He also served as executive member for the state on the currency commission. The value of his fight against national waste and his great interest in the commission of natural resources was acknowledged by his election as chairman of the local board of governors of the Fourth National Conservation Congress held in this city in 1912.

Mr. Lieber is a member of the National Executive Board of the North American Gymnastic Union, an organization that has accomplished a splendid work in educating American citizenship.

Governor Goodrich, the present Indiana executive, appointed Mr. Lieber secretary

and executive officer of the State Board of Forestry of Indiana. Mr. Lieber not only has a broad knowledge of human culture and the arts of music and literature, but for years has been an intimate companion of nature and the great out of doors. It was this interest and qualifications which made him peculiarly adapted for service on the State Board of Forestry. He resigned his own salary with that board in favor of a former expert member to perform the actual work. He is also military secretary to the governor and chief of his staff with rank of colonel. He and some of his associates have started a movement that has for its object the care of the soldiers who will come back from the war disabled. These men, to whom every American community will owe so much, require exactly some such provision and foresighted care so that they may be reintegrated into society as self-sustaining and useful members.

Governor Ralston appointed Mr. Lieber member of the Turkey Run Commission for the purpose of saving that wonderland from the woodman's axe. He reorganized this commission, which eventually came under the control of the State Historical Commission. Its purpose was to establish parks, and in the centennial year 1916 it erected a visible monument commemorating that event, when two properties were bought, McCormick's Creek Canyon in Owen County and Turkey Run on Sugar Creek in Parke County. These properties were turned over to the state and have been accepted by Governor Goodrich, who appointed Mr. Lieber chairman of the State Park Commission.

August 28, 1893, Mr. Lieber married Emma Rappaport. They have three children: Otto Walther, Ralph Willard and Marie Jeanette, the latter a student at Wellesley College, Massachusetts. Mr. Lieber enjoys the distinction of being the first dollar a year man in the state, while Mrs. Lieber has divided her time between Red Cross home service and auxiliary work to the soldiers of Indiana. Their son Walther, in service since June, 1917, is first lieutenant and attached to the Judge Advocate's office of the American Expeditionary forces at General Headquarters, Chaumont, France.

Frank Marion Jones has been a business man of Richmond many years, a dealer in agricultural implements, and is now head of the Jones & Farmers Company, dealers in agricultural implements and fertilizers.

He was born at Hillsboro, Ohio, May 9, 1864, son of A. D. and Susan (Schooler) Jones. He is of Scotch-Irish ancestry. For several generations the family lived in Virginia. His grandfather was John Jones, who settled at Hillsboro, Ohio, in early days. A. D. Jones was the youngest of three sons and six daughters, and after his marriage moved to Owen County, Kentucky, where he spent the rest of his life. Frank Marion Jones had three brothers and one sister. He was only fourteen when his father died, and for several years he worked during the summer and continued schooling in the winter. Later he began teaching in country schools, and followed that occupation a number of years. He also opened a dry goods and grocery at Monterey, Kentucky, and sold goods for nineteen years. From Kentucky he came to Richmond, Indiana, and became secretary and treasurer and general manager of the McConiha Company, holding that position for thirteen years. He then organized the Jones & Williams Implement Company, but after three years bought out his partner, H. E. Williams, and continued the business as Jones & Farmers Company. This firm are the local representatives at Richmond and over most of Wayne County for the International Harvester Company, the John Deere Plow Company, the American Steel and Wire Fence Company, and the Globe Fertilizer Company. Mr. Jones retailed more of the Globe Fertilizer products in one year than any other representative, his total sales for one season aggregating eighty-two carloads.

In 1884 he married Miss Roxie Bourne, daughter of John M. Bourne of Kentucky. To their marriage were born three daughters and one son. Mr. Jones is a republican, is affiliated with Webb Lodge of Masons, the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, and the First Baptist Church.

Luther Dana Waterman, M. D., who at the time of his death was professor emeritus of medicine in the Indiana Uni-

versity School of Medicine, was an Indianan whom members of his profession and cultured citizens of all classes will most frequently recall in coming generations as a matter of gratitude for kindly and purposeful influences that emanated from his life and also for the foundation which he so liberally provided under the name of "The Luther Dana Waterman Institute for Scientific Research."

Doctor Waterman in May, 1915, placed in the hands of the trustees of Indiana University, Bloomington, Indiana, deeds for property amounting in value to $100,000 on the condition that after his death the proceeds from the property should be devoted to the establishment and permanent maintenance of an institute for scientific research and that the trustees would annually appropriate an amount equal to the income from his property to a similar purpose. This generous gift was accepted by the trustees, who pledged the faith of the institution to carry out the conditions.

This act of Doctor Waterman was hailed as being the largest gift for scientific research ever made in Indiana. The gift was made as the result of a long cherished plan on the part of Doctor Waterman, and with a minimum of restrictions which might interfere with its most effective use. He gave it with the understanding that the money was to be used for general scientific research covering as wide a field as possible, and that it should be spent in Indiana University, but aside from this the trustees were to be left a free hand in the management of the fund.

It is only rarely that a man comes to the close of a long life with character and services that justify such a tribute as was paid to Doctor Waterman by President Bryan, who took Doctor Waterman's life as the theme of his address to the senior class in June, 1915. Everything spoken by Doctor Bryan at that time was echoed responsively and sincerely by all who knew the simplicity and nobility of Doctor Waterman's life. The address of tribute by Doctor Bryan was as follows:

"I wish to say a few words to the oldest member of our faculty—Dr. Luther Dana Waterman, professor of medicine emeritus.

"Surgeon in the Federal Army, prisoner of war at Macon and Charleston, in civil life physician and professor of medicine, you have in eighty-four years won position and honors and fortune such that many would for them sacrifice everything else in the world. But I wish these, my children, to see that you have made your way up to a great practical success without sacrificing everything else in the world. You have not sacrificed your interest in the worlds that lie outside your vocation as physician. Most men of every calling are caught within the trap of their own business. Not you. You have escaped that trap. You have traveled far among men and books and ideas. You are not of those who bear a title from the college of liberal arts and are yet aliens from its spirit. In the world of the liberal arts you are a citizen. You are friend with Plato and Virgil and Darwin and their kind. You know that these are not dead names in the academic catalogue, but living forces and makers of society. In that world you have spoken your own word in verses which are resolutely truthful, discriminating and brave. The joy of living as you have done in the wide, free and glorious world of the liberal arts is such that many for it have sacrificed everything else, including that practical success which you have not sacrificed.

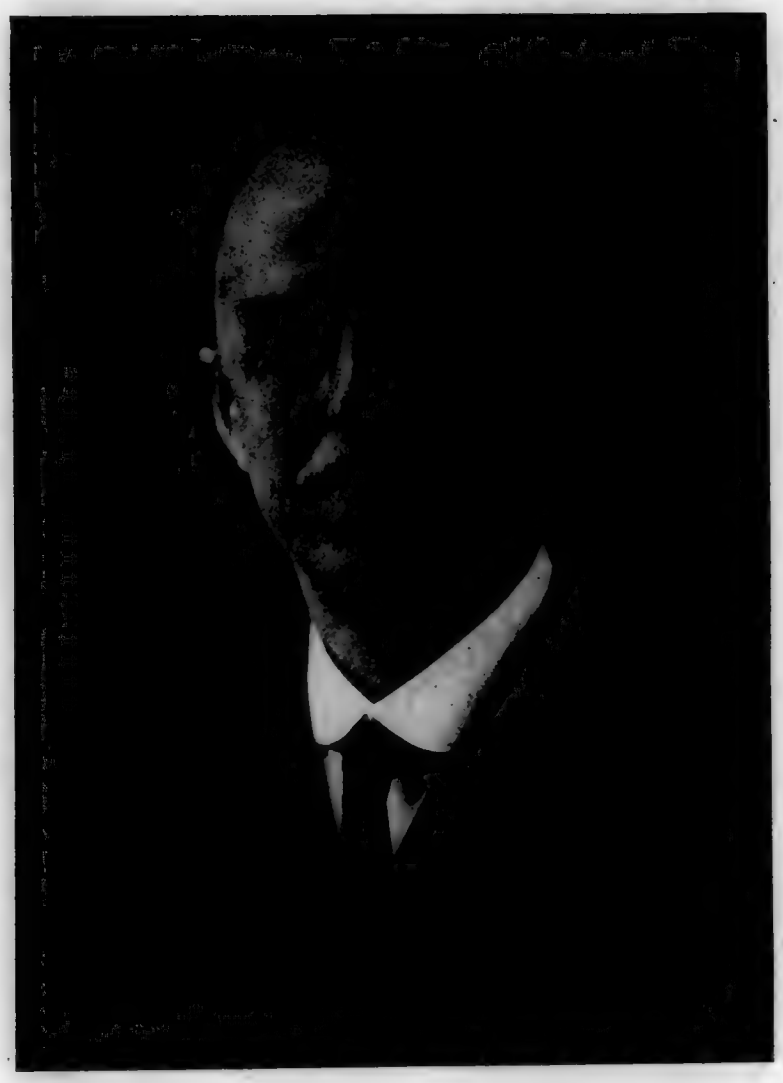
"But besides your successes inside and beyond your calling you have had another fortune. Long ago there came to you an idea. You had lived from the days of the tallow candle and a thousand things which went with that to the days of the electric light and a thousand things which go with that. Within your lifetime you had seen an incredible access of power, enlightenment and freedom, from the discovery of truth of which all preceding generations had been ignorant. You had then the insight, the conviction that the Great Charity is the discovery of truth, which is thenceforth light and power and freedom for all men. This conviction became your deepest purpose. Thirty-two years ago you wrote:

He who would make his life a precious thing
Must nurse a kindly purpose in his soul.

These lines were your confession. There was a secret purpose which you were cherishing. You worked for that. You saved for that. For that you had the secret joy of living sparely, austerely as a soldier.

"Sir, you have no son. But the scholars who work upon the foundation which you have established here shall be your sons. Far down the years when all of us are in

LIBRARY
OF THE
UNIVERSITY OF ILLINOIS



Joe Beatty Burtt

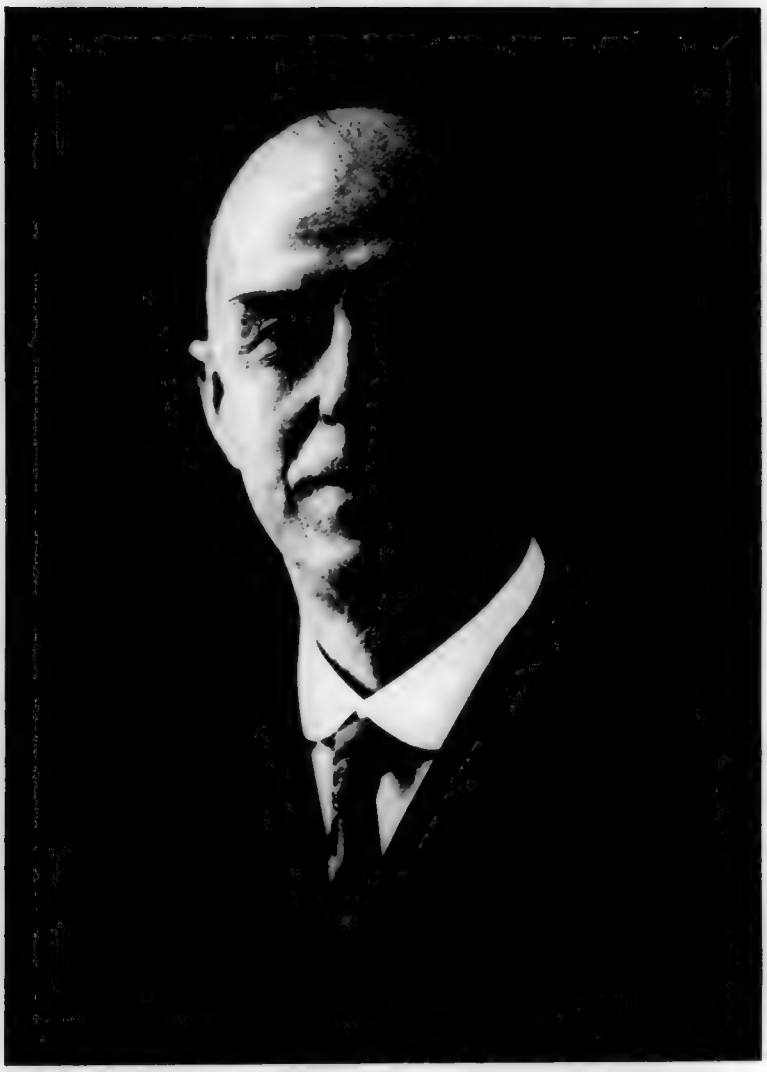
the dust your virile sons shall be here keeping alive your name and your hope. And so shall be fulfilled your saying that—They live longest in the future who have truest kept the purposes of life."

With these things to serve as an interpretation of his life and spirit the ordinary facts of biography can be simply and briefly told. Doctor Waterman was born November 21, 1830, at Wheeling, Virginia, now West Virginia. From 1832 to 1855 he lived in Ohio, and during that time was a student at Miami University four years. He also taught school, studied medicine, and graduated from the Medical College of Ohio at Cincinnati in 1853. Coming to Indiana in 1855, his home was at Kokomo ten years. However, during that time he went to what was then the northwest frontier, and at Mankato, Minnesota, established the first newspaper, The Independent. In August, 1861, he was commissioned surgeon of the Thirty-Ninth Regiment, Indiana Volunteers, by Governor Morton, and was with the army as surgeon over three years. During that time he was medical director of the Second Division of the Twentieth Corps, Army of the Cumberland, then medical director of the First Division of the same corps, and for one month, owing to the absence of superior officers, was medical director of corps under Gen. Phil Sheridan. His two months as a prisoner of war was spent at Macon, Georgia, and Charleston, South Carolina.

Doctor Waterman removed to Indianapolis in May, 1865, and that city was ever afterward his home. He was in his eighty-eighth year when he died June 30, 1918. Doctor Waterman was a charter organizer of the old Indiana Medical College, served four years as professor of anatomy and was then professor of the principles and practice of medicine. For two or three years he was one of the surgeons of the Indianapolis City Hospital. He was for a time secretary of the State Medical Society, and in 1878 was its president. His address on "Economy and Necessity of a State Board of Health" started the state wide movement which led to the establishment of that board. The Medical Society printed 5,000 copies of the address for public distribution. Doctor Waterman retired in 1893, after forty years of practice of medicine and surgery, and for the twenty-five years following his life was remarkable for its activities both physical and mental. His many varied interests in the field of literature and scholarship have been previously referred to. His work as a poet is best known to the public through his book of verse entitled "Phantoms of Life," published in 1883.

Joe Beatty Burtt was born in Indiana and lived in this state until he went to Chicago to practice law thirty years ago. Mr. Burtt is not an ordinary lawyer. The interest attaching to his career is due not merely to his successful handling of a large volume of practice nor to the conventional affiliations most good and able lawyers form. Mr. Burtt is one of that increasing number of lawyers who recognize their profession not as a privilege but as a responsibility. One of the greatest American law teachers has recently called attention to the fact that too many young men preparing for the profession adopt the attitude that the law is no more than a trade, an occupation, a business, like any other means of livelihood. He brands this a fundamental error. "The law," he says, "as a pursuit is not a trade. It is a profession. It ought to signify for its followers a mental and moral setting apart from the multitude—a priesthood of justice." The recognition of this principle has been the long and consistent attitude of Mr. Burtt, and in the fact that he is what might be called a "practical idealist" in his profession and has devoted and is devoting the best efforts of his life to humanitarian movements, particularly in fraternal education, crime prevention, conciliation, and arbitration, and in prevention of injustice and oppression, his career has a genuine distinction.

Mr. Burtt was born in Clark County, Indiana, in 1862, son of Eli and Paulina (Hardin) Burtt. His character seems reflected from the personalities of his ancestors. The Burtts came originally from Lincolnshire, England, and first located in Maryland. Since pioneer days the family has lived in Clark County, Indiana. Mr. Burtt's grandfather, Amasa Burtt, before his death requested that no tombstone be erected over his grave, and that the money for that purpose be used to educate some child. Mr. Burtt's father, though never having had school advantages, was in reality a man of genuine education and a firm



Joe Beatty Burtt

the dust your virile sons shall be here keeping alive your name and your hope. And so shall be fulfilled your saying that—They live longest in the future who have truest kept the purposes of life."

With these things to serve as an interpretation of his life and spirit the ordinary facts of biography can be simply and briefly told. Doctor Waterman was born November 21, 1830, at Wheeling, Virginia, now West Virginia. From 1832 to 1855 he lived in Ohio, and during that time was a student at Miami University four years. He also taught school, studied medicine, and graduated from the Medical College of Ohio at Cincinnati in 1853. Coming to Indiana in 1855, his home was at Kokomo ten years. However, during that time he went to what was then the northwest frontier, and at Mankato, Minnesota, established the first newspaper, The Independent. In August, 1861, he was commissioned surgeon of the Thirty-Ninth Regiment, Indiana Volunteers, by Governor Morton, and was with the army as surgeon over three years. During that time he was medical director of the Second Division of the Twentieth Corps, Army of the Cumberland, then medical director of the First Division of the same corps, and for one month, owing to the absence of superior officers, was medical director of corps under Gen. Phil Sheridan. His two months as a prisoner of war was spent at Macon, Georgia, and Charleston, South Carolina.

Doctor Waterman removed to Indianapolis in May, 1865, and that city was ever afterward his home. He was in his eighty-eighth year when he died June 30, 1918. Doctor Waterman was a charter organizer of the old Indiana Medical College, served four years as professor of anatomy and was then professor of the principles and practice of medicine. For two or three years he was one of the surgeons of the Indianapolis City Hospital. He was for a time secretary of the State Medical Society, and in 1878 was its president. His address on "Economy and Necessity of a State Board of Health" started the state wide movement which led to the establishment of that board. The Medical Society printed 5,000 copies of the address for public distribution. Doctor Waterman retired in 1893, after forty years of practice of medicine and surgery, and for the twenty-five years following his life was remarkable for its activities both physical and mental. His many varied interests in the field of literature and scholarship have been previously referred to. His work as a poet is best known to the public through his book of verse entitled "Phantoms of Life," published in 1883.

Joe Beatty Burtt was born in Indiana and lived in this state until he went to Chicago to practice law thirty years ago. Mr. Burtt is not an ordinary lawyer. The interest attaching to his career is due not merely to his successful handling of a large volume of practice nor to the conventional affiliations most good and able lawyers form. Mr. Burtt is one of that increasing number of lawyers who recognize their profession not as a privilege but as a responsibility. One of the greatest American law teachers has recently called attention to the fact that too many young men preparing for the profession adopt the attitude that the law is no more than a trade, an occupation, a business, like any other means of livelihood. He brands this a fundamental error. "The law," he says, "as a pursuit is not a trade. It is a profession. It ought to signify for its followers a mental and moral setting apart from the multitude—a priesthood of justice." The recognition of this principle has been the long and consistent attitude of Mr. Burtt, and in the fact that he is what might be called a "practical idealist" in his profession and has devoted and is devoting the best efforts of his life to humanitarian movements, particularly in fraternal education, crime prevention, conciliation, and arbitration, and in prevention of injustice and oppression, his career has a genuine distinction.

Mr. Burtt was born in Clark County, Indiana, in 1862, son of Eli and Paulina (Hardin) Burtt. His character seems reflected from the personalities of his ancestors. The Burtts came originally from Lincolnshire, England, and first located in Maryland. Since pioneer days the family has lived in Clark County, Indiana. Mr. Burtt's grandfather, Amasa Burtt, before his death requested that no tombstone be erected over his grave, and that the money for that purpose be used to educate some child. Mr. Burtt's father, though never having had school advantages, was in reality a man of genuine education and a firm

believer in schools and useful training, and made every sacrifice to give his children all the advantages in his power. In different generations the Burtts have lived long and useful lives, and left an impress for good on their respective communities.

Joe Beatty Burtt grew up on a farm a mile and a half from Utica. He attended the Franklin schoolhouse at Utica and at the age of nineteen entered Oberlin College, Ohio, where he spent four years as a student. In 1886 he entered the University of Michigan, taking the junior and senior years of the literary department, graduating in the class of 1888 and finishing his law course in the same institution in 1889. He left the farm with barely the equipment of a common school education, and completed his college work of nine years in seven years.

Unlike many young college graduates he knew where he was going and what he was going to do before his diploma from the University of Michigan was in his hands. On June 28, 1889, he arrived in Chicago, and his home has been there ever since. His first employment was in a law office at a salary of six dollars a week. About the middle of September, 1889, he was given a place at forty dollars a month in the law office of Mr. Sidney C. Eastman, since then referee in bankruptcy. In March, 1890, Mr. Burtt married Anna H. Gurney, of Hart, Michigan.

March 1, 1891, he formed a partnership with Mark R. Sherman, and their interesting and profitable association continued for over eleven years, until May 1, 1902. On May 19, 1903, after a period of practice alone, Mr. Burtt formed a law partnership with Frank L. Kriete. In October, 1907, George H. Kriete, a brother, was taken into the firm, under the name Burtt, Kriete & Kriete. In September, 1908, Charles L. Mahony came into the partnership, the title being changed to Mahony, Burtt, Kriete & Kriete. Since October, 1912, Mr. Burtt has practiced alone.

As already noted, Mr. Burtt has put most value upon those things he has been able to accomplish through his profession for the general good of humanity. Like the good physician who willingly prevents disease and thereby lessens the financial returns from his work, Mr. Burtt's long continued activities in crime prevention and the prevention of needless or unjust litigation have a similar effect on the lawyer's income.

The outstanding feature of his work is fraternal education and the promotion of the spirit of fraternity. Mr. Burtt is a widely known orator, and among his numerous addresses in public the one which he believes has accomplished the most good is entitled "Side Lights on American Sentiment," in which he emphasizes "that the greatest need of the world today is the application of the principles of fraternity to all the issues of life and for men who are true fraternalists in their heart, who have learned the lesson of self-control, men who have become self-reliant, men who are inspired by the spirit of service in their relations with other men." Mr. Burtt found the chief source of his inspiration on this subject in the great character of Lincoln, whose life and works are today vital in the world's affairs because they are so thoroughly impregnated with the spirit of fraternity.

At the National Convention of the Religious Education Association at Washington in 1908 Mr. Burtt delivered an address on Fraternal Education, which later was published by the Association in the book entitled "Education and National Character." At the second national peace congress held at Chicago in 1909, under the auspices of the Chicago Association of Commerce, Mr. Burtt's address on "Fraternal Orders and Peace" was published as part of the proceedings of the congress.

Mr. Burtt was one of the incorporators of the Fraternal Education Association in 1910, and was its president for eight years.

He has freely given his time and influence to all fraternal education movements, community building, community welfare work, and in all movements organized to bring about the application of moral laws to the affairs of everyday life he has contributed his active co-operation.

His general and particular interest in crime prevention has been only a corollary of his other interests. In 1915 Mr. Burtt was chairman of the Crime Prevention Committee of the Grand Lodge, Knights of Pythias, of Illinois. Associated with him were John L. Whitman, of the House of Correction, and other practical sociologists. This committee made a crime prevention survey of lodge room environments in the City of Chicago. In 1912 he was chair-

man of the Crime Prevention Committee of the Chicago Bar Association. This committee undertook a crime prevention survey of the illegal practices of lawyers, especially among those who encouraged litigation. Much more startling were the findings of the Committee of College Men, of which Mr. Burtt was chairman in 1910, undertaking a crime prevention survey of the colleges and universities of the United States. This survey, it should be noted, was undertaken long before the present great war. It showed among other things that a large number of our colleges and universities were producing criminals and sending them out in the world to exploit society; that many of these institutions were turning out mental prostitutes as professors who had "finished off in Germany;" and that these men who had come under the German influence had lost all sight of moral values in life and were emphasizing the necessity for merely physical and mental efficiency, ignoring entirely man's spiritual nature.

It will serve a good purpose to note some of his other activities in this direction. Mr. Burtt inaugurated and directed the Crime Prevention Movement among the lodges which helped to close 7,146 saloons in Chicago on October 10, 1915, without the necessity of punishing anyone. This movement was started in the Thomas J. Turner Masonic Lodge of Chicago, January 10, 1907. In 1912 he directed the Crime Prevention Survey for the Chicago Law and Order League. He inaugurated and directed the Crime Prevention Movement against landlords who tolerate lawless saloons in lodge buildings, a movement which started in Chicago January 11, 1915, and resulted in the Masonic Temple going dry on April 30, 1916. Mr. Burtt is now directing the movement to make every school, lodge, and church a preventorium, and for a long time has advocated co-operation among the churches, schools and lodges in the Crime Prevention Movement.

In recent years Mr. Burtt has been drawn into many crime prevention movements, including the Sunday closing of saloons and law observance generally. He lends freely of his time and means in all matters of conciliation, arbitration and such measures as will prevent discord and hatred among men. He is intensely interested in the prevention of injustice and oppression, and again and again has offered his services in cases that came to his observation where poor or ignorant people are subjected to persecution. A case of this kind occurred recently involving the Damer family at Glen Ellyn, Illinois. The Damers were Russian Poles, who were made the victims of persecution and assault on the part of ill-advised patriots who alleged that they were pro-German. The Damers being unable to secure counsel in DuPage County Mr. Burtt's services were engaged and he not only defended the accused in court but went to the Glen Ellyn community and by bringing members of the two factions into a calm and dispassionate discussion secured a closer approximation to justice than could have been obtained from the most lengthy process of formal litigation.

In these feverish times when men are falling over themselves in the accomplishment of definite and practical tasks, and too often lacking a spirit of fraternity and the breadth of vision that comes therefrom, Mr. Burtt is undoubtedly a man with a message. That message in brief is that everyone should strive to make the world safe for everything and every person that makes for the betterment of mankind, and on the converse should strive to make the world unsafe for every element that is opposing such progress. To that ultimate end of fraternal co-operation and good will Mr. Burtt is freely devoting his time and talents.

In politics he has been more or less identified with the democratic party, and served as a precinct committeeman of that party from 1910 to 1912. He is a thirty-second degree Scottish Rite Mason, a Knight of Pythias, an Odd Fellow, and a member of the University Congregational Church. He was one of the organizers of the Sane Fourth Association, and was one of its original twenty-one trustees.

Mr. and Mrs. Burtt have two children: John Gurney Burtt and Helen Katheryn Burtt. John Gurney Burtt married Miss Louise S. Avery, and they have a son, John Gurney Burtt, Jr.

J. Dorsey Forrest, corporation executive and farmer, was formerly a professor in Butler College, at Indianapolis, but for the past ten years has been actively iden-

tified with the organization and general management of the Citizens Gas Company of that city. Mr. Forrest has become widely known both in the field of scholarship and in business and technical affairs, and is one of the few practical business men of Indianapolis who may write the degree Doctor of Philosophy after his name.

Mr. Forrest was born at Baltimore, Maryland, July 21, 1866, son of Andrew J. and Emily Louise (Dorsey) Forrest. He has an interesting ancestry. He is a direct descendant of that Thomas Forrest who, as a member of the London Company, which colonized Virginia, migrated to that colony in 1608 with his entire family and was the first settler at Jamestown to bring his family with him. After Bacon's Rebellion, in which the Forrests sided with Bacon, one branch of the family migrated to Maryland and the other to Gloucester County, Virginia, in order to avoid persecution from Governor Berkeley. It is from the Gloucester County branch of the family that the Baltimore Forrests are descended. Mr. Forrest's grandfather, Jacob Forrest, was a native of Baltimore, but of Virginia parentage.

Andrew J. Forrest who was born in Baltimore in 1839, was a mechanical engineer. He died at Baltimore late in 1918. At the outbreak of the war between the states he went to Virginia to enter the Confederate Army, but on account of shortage of munition plants and workers in the South, was early withdrawn from army duty and assigned to the manufacture of cannon at the Tredegar Iron Works and later to the manufacture of rifles at an arsenal in Wilmington, North Carolina. For a short time he was in the Confederate Navy, and he did a great deal of that hazardous work known as blockade running. He operated from Wilmington, Charleston and Galveston to Nassau, Bermuda and England. Three times he was captured by Federal cruisers but exchanged or released through efforts of the British ambassador after short periods in prison. After the war he returned to Baltimore and was in the sugar refining business until 1877, after which he was connected with numerous enterprises as an engineer, including the city water department. He died late in 1918.

His wife, Emily Louise Dorsey, was born at Baltimore in 1838. Her father, William Dorsey, was born in England, being brought to Baltimore by his parents when a small boy. He was a builder in Baltimore until the war of 1861-65, when he entered the Confederate Army and rose to the rank of colonel. Following the war he settled in Western Virginia, where he lived until his death. Emily Louise Dorsey's mother died when she was a child, and her girlhood was spent with an aunt at Providence, Rhode Island. She returned to Baltimore about 1858, was married there in 1864, and left immediately for Nassau, Bahama Islands, which had become her husband's headquarters while in the blockade running service. At the close of the war she returned to Baltimore and is still living in that city.

J. Dorsey Forrest secured his early education in the common schools of Baltimore and the Baltimore City College. From 1881, when he was fifteen years of age, until 1888, he was connected with the brick manufacturing business at Baltimore, but left that to enter Hiram College, near Cleveland, Ohio, and remained to complete the course and receive his A. B. degree in 1892. During 1893 he was a graduate student in the Ohio State University, and from 1894 to 1897 was a graduate student and fellow in sociology at the University of Chicago. His degree of Doctor of Philosophy was awarded him by the University of Chicago in 1899. One of the products of his scholarship is his work entitled "The Development of Western Civilization," published in 1905 by the University of Chicago Press and Cambridge (England) University Press.

On leaving the University of Chicago Mr. Forrest became Professor of Sociology and Economics in Butler College, Indianapolis, holding that chair from 1897 to 1907. In the latter year he obtained a leave of absence in order to take charge of the organization of the Citizens Gas Company. He soon found it necessary to devote his entire attention to the Gas Company and resigned from the college faculty in 1909. He has since been secretary and general manager of the Gas Company, and its responsible executive from the time of its organization. The Citizens Gas Company operates by-product coke ovens as the chief source of gas supply, and its business in coke and by-products is much greater than its gas business. Early in 1916 Mr. Forrest undertook to expand the business

by recovering and refining benzol products in order to supply the Allies with explosives. The company supplied materials for high explosives to Great Britain, France, Russia and Italy, and later to the United States. Its activities thus extended to all the battle fronts long before the United States entered the war. Through the management of that important public utility he has rendered perhaps his chief public service to the city. In 1918 the Milburn By-Products Coal Company was incorporated in West Virginia, to provide a portion of the coal required by the Citizens Gas Company of Indianapolis, and Mr. Forrest became president of that company. Mr. Forrest also owns and operates a large farm near Warrenton, Virginia.

Mr. Forrest has never been in politics and has never held an elective office. He was active in many movements for the purpose of bringing the United States to support the Allies in the European war and was a member of the coke committee of the Council of National Defense until the council was superceded by various governmental agencies. Mr. Forrest has been an independent in politics.

He is a member of the American Economic Association, American Sociological Society, American Gas Institute, By-Product Coke Producers' Association, American Saddle-Horse Breeders' Association, American Aberdeen-Angus Breeders' Association, Indianapolis Literary Club, University Club, Woodstock Club, Contemporary Club and of the Disciples of Christ Church. These various organizations indicate some rather unusual interests and activities.

Mr. Forrest married Cordelia Kautz, daughter of J. A. and Inez (Gillen) Kautz of Kokomo, Indiana. Her father is publisher of the Kokomo Tribune. They have one child, a daughter.

J. A. Conrey. For over half a century the name Conrey has been prominently identified with the business of furniture manufacture in Indiana. The pioneer in this industry at Shelbyville was the late David L. Conrey, whose son J. A. Conrey is now head of the Conrey-Davis Manufacturing Company, who have a plant that is one of the largest industrial assets of Shelbyville, and whose products are distributed throughout the United States and in foreign countries. The firm is largely a specialty concern in the furniture line, manufacturing various types of tables and also such specialty articles as smokers' stands and cabinets, umbrella stands, lamps, etc.

J. A. Conrey was born July 1, 1854, in Franklin County, Indiana, son of David L. and Hannah S. (Jemison) Conrey. His father was born in Franklin County in 1830, spent the early part of his career there in the furniture manufacturing business, and finally in 1866 moved his plant to Shelbyville, where he had the first industry of that kind in the city. His business grew, and from sales aggregating only a few thousand dollars a year the volume of business transacted finally reached more than a half million dollars annually. The business was operated under his own name and is still continued. He was a man of fine business and civic character and his death in July, 1916, was widely mourned. He was an active member of the Methodist Church, of Shelbyville Lodge No. 28 of Masons, and was a stanch republican. He and his wife had two sons and two daughters, all of whom are still living.

J. A. Conrey, the oldest of the family, was educated in the public schools of Shelbyville, in Moorehill College, and after leaving school was for several years a general merchant in Shelbyville and Fayette counties. He then became connected with the furniture business as a traveling salesman, and represented the output of several large firms. He was on the road altogether for twenty-five years, and in that time made his goods known to retailers and jobbers in every important city between the Atlantic and the Pacific. In the meantime, in 1885, he had also entered the manufacturing end of the business, with Charles Beiley and Company, and was president of this business until 1902. In that year he organized the present Conrey-Davis Manufacturing Company.

Mr. Conrey is a republican in politics, a member of the Methodist Church and is a thirty-second degree Scottish Rite Mason. In 1878 he married Miss Della Hecker of Shelbyville. Mr. Conrey owns a beautiful summer home in Northern Michigan, and spends some portion of every year in that delightful district, where his chief recreations are fishing and golf.

FRANK M. DILLING. It cannot be too frequently emphasized that character and enterprise mean more as vital factors in the success and development of a business than mere capital. A better illustration of the truth would be difficult to find than in the career of Frank M. Dilling, the great Indianapolis manufacturing confectioner, head of an establishment that is easily reckoned as one of the big industries of the capital city.

From this industrial plant, employing in normal times a large force of people in the various departments, and from the handsome executive offices of Mr. Dilling it seems a far cry to that time about thirty-five years ago when Mr. Dilling with only $2.50 in cash assets made his first batch of candy designed for the commercial trade.

Mr. Dilling was born at Hagerstown, Indiana, March 31, 1867, and thus he is another of Indiana native sons who attained prominence in the business affairs of this state. His parents were Daniel and Sarah (Bowers) Dilling of Hagerstown. His father, who died in 1888, was for many years a druggist at Hagerstown. Frank M. Dilling spent his early years in his native town, attending common schools, and as he was possessed of the spirit of independence and his people were by no means wealthy, he accepted every opportunity even while a school boy to earn his own spending money. He sawed wood many days at a meager wage, and he also worked in his father's store and practically served an apprenticeship at the drug business. When he was sixteen years of age he entered into an agreement to become an apprentice of Mr. Charles Legg at Hagerstown. Mr. Legg had a baking shop, and young Dilling spent three months learning that trade. From there he went to Richmond, then to Connersville and Hartford City. From Hartford City he went back to Hagerstown and about that time he determined to engage in that business which has since proved his life's work, manufacturing confectionery.

Having only $2.50, as above stated, and with no trade in prospect and nothing to encourage him or keep up his courage except his own determination and ambition, he encountered further opposition from his father, who did all he could to keep his son out of this venture. It is significant that two weeks after the beginning of the Dilling candy factory the father was so interested and so thoroughly convinced as to form a partnership with his son. Frank M. Dilling after manufacturing his candy presented it to the retail trade, hiring out his horse and rig to take traveling men to the various villages in that section of the state. Thus by manufacturing a high class product and by using good business methods to exploit its sale, Mr. Dilling soon found himself at the head of a prosperous business, conducted under the firm name of Dilling & Son. This continued until after the death of his father, and Mr. Dilling found himself handicapped for lack of a partner and from Hagerstown, moved to Marion, Indiana, in 1889, and organized a new business with Mr. Claude Fowler under the name of Dilling & Fowler. These men had a capital of only $60 to embark in the business and they secured the basement of a house in that town and cooked, slept, ate and made candy in those restricted quarters. Nevertheless the firm showed signs of prosperity and it did prosper. After a year Fowler sold his interest to John Huber and Huber in turn sold the next year to J. M. Fowler of Camden, Ohio. Under this new organization the business continued and prospered for ten years.

In 1897 Mr. Dilling sold his interest in the business to J. M. Fowler, who thereafter continued it under the name J. M. Fowler Company. From Marion, Mr. Dilling removed to Indianapolis and here entered business as a manufacturing confectioner on a large scale, organizing and incorporating the firm of Dilling & Company with a capital stock of $40,000. Mr. Dilling is president, Mr. J. M. Cox is vice president, Guy Conkrite, treasurer, and Charles Cox, secretary. The business has grown by leaps and bounds and now occupies an imposing three story structure on North Senate Avenue. While its possibilities of expansion and increase have been seriously interfered with by present war conditions, it is an industry with resources and stability more than sufficient to tide it over the critical times. Before the war the company had about 275 people on the pay roll and among other facilities has a fleet of fourteen automobile trucks. The confectionery of Dilling & Company has almost a nation wide distribution, and the standard and quality have always been maintained. As a special line of confec-

tionery they specialize in chocolates and the manufacture of chocolate direct from the cocoa bean. Dilling & Company besides being a successful business corporation is to those intimate with its workings a large family of loyal and co-operating units, the firm having always shown a keen interest in the welfare of the employes, and the latter responding with complete loyalty to the good of the business as a whole. It is customary for Dilling & Company to celebrate the anniversary of the establishment of the business every year on the 8th of February, and for a number of years this occasion has been made significant by a banquet attended by all the officers, directors and employes of the company.

In 1893 Mr. Dilling married Rachael Frell. Two daughters were born to their marriage, Mildred and Charline. Mildred is a graduate of Knickerbocker Hall, and is a talented musician and harpist, conducting her own studios in New York City. She was a student of music in France until the outbreak of the war. The daughter Charline is the wife of N. C. Brewer of the Star Gum Company of Chicago, and they have two children, Charles and Mildred. In 1914 Mr. Dilling married Mary D. Whipple of Portland, Indiana, daughter of John and Mary (Foltz) Whipple.

GEORGE W. VARNER, M. D. In the thirty odd years of his residence at Evansville, Doctor Varner has earned above the best distinctions of the physician and surgeon the esteem paid a man of well rounded and balanced character and faculties engaged in many praiseworthy movements that insure and improve the welfare of an entire community.

He was born July 7, 1862, five miles south of Lincoln City in Clay Township of Spencer County, not far from where Abraham Lincoln spent part of his boyhood. His great-grandfather was a Kentucky pioneer. His grandfather, Jacob Varner, a native of Pennsylvania, came from that state to Indiana and was one of the earliest settlers of Spencer County, where he acquired and improved a tract of Government land and lived out his years as a farmer.

Doctor Varner is a son of Isaac and Ida M. (Alley) Varner. His father was born in Spencer County in 1825, and after he was grown took up a Government claim a mile from the old homestead. The log cabin he built was the home to which he took his bride, and in following years his industry put much of the land under cultivation, he set out fruit trees, erected good frame buildings and for many years was one of the most substantial citizens of the community. He died in 1900. His wife, who died at the age of eighty-one, was also a native of Clay Township, where her father, Samuel Alley, had established a pioneer home. These worthy parents had five children: Jacob N., deceased; George W.; Charlotte Ann, now occupying the old homestead; William T., who also followed a medical career and is deceased; and Alice, Mrs. Lewis Hutchinson.

George W. Varner has always been inclined to studious ways and scientific tastes. From the common schools of his home neighborhood he entered the National Normal University at Lebanon, Ohio, when Alfred Holbrook was at the head of the school, and was there well fitted for the task of teaching, which he followed while studying medicine. In 1886 he graduated from the Kentucky School of Medicine at Louisville, with the highest honors of his class and was recipient of two gold medals, one for general proficiency, the other for best examinations in anatomy. For a year he served as interne or house physician at the Louisville City Hospital, and then accepted a further opportunity for experience under the direction of men high in the profession as interne in the New York Hospital for the Relief of Ruptured and Crippled Children. In 1895 he left his growing practice at Evansville to take post-graduate courses in New York and at Vienna, Austria, where he came in touch with some of the master surgeons of the world, giving special attention to that branch and to gynecology.

Doctor Varner located at Evansville in 1888, establishing his office on the west side. His work as a skilful surgeon early attracted attention, and for years his practice came from practically every county in Southern Indiana. He has been surgeon to St. Mary's Hospital and the Vanderburg County Orphans Home, has been examining physician for many fraternal orders and insurance companies, and the heaviest demands were made upon him as a cousultant. He is a member of the Indiana and American Medical Associations, and has a

large library of medical works and an extensive collection of books covering his favorite branches of general science and literature.

Outside of his profession there is abundant evidence of his energies and versatile gifts and interests. He is vice president and one of the organizers of the West Side Bank; is vice president of the West Side Building, Loan and Savings Association; and president of the West Side Real Estate and Insurance Company. He was one of the organizers and first medical director of the American Bankers Life Insurance Company. He is a director of the Evansville Pure Milk Company, and for two years president of the West Side Business Men's Association. He was the first to advocate a public city library, and was chairman of the committee to raise funds for that purpose and secure the liberal donation made by Mr. Carnegie. Now no city in the country is better served by library facilities, there being several branches of the main library, and the circulation of books has reached 50,000 a month.

While so much of his life has been devoted to work that in the best sense of the term is public service, Doctor Varner has not been in politics beyond casting a vote for republican candidates and serving during 1893-95 as member at large on the city council. He is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church and of the lodge, chapter and commandery in Masonry and the Mystic Shrine.

June 24, 1891, Doctor Varner married Miss Olive L. Edmond, daughter of John F. Edmond, a well known farmer citizen of Vanderburg County. Their five children are Olin E., Victor I., Marguerite O., Earl V. and Norman L. Marguerite is the wife of Samuel Howard and they have a son named George Preston. The son Olin is the soldier representative of the family, serving as supply sergeant with the National Army in France. Victor is preparing for his father's profession as a student in the University of Indiana.

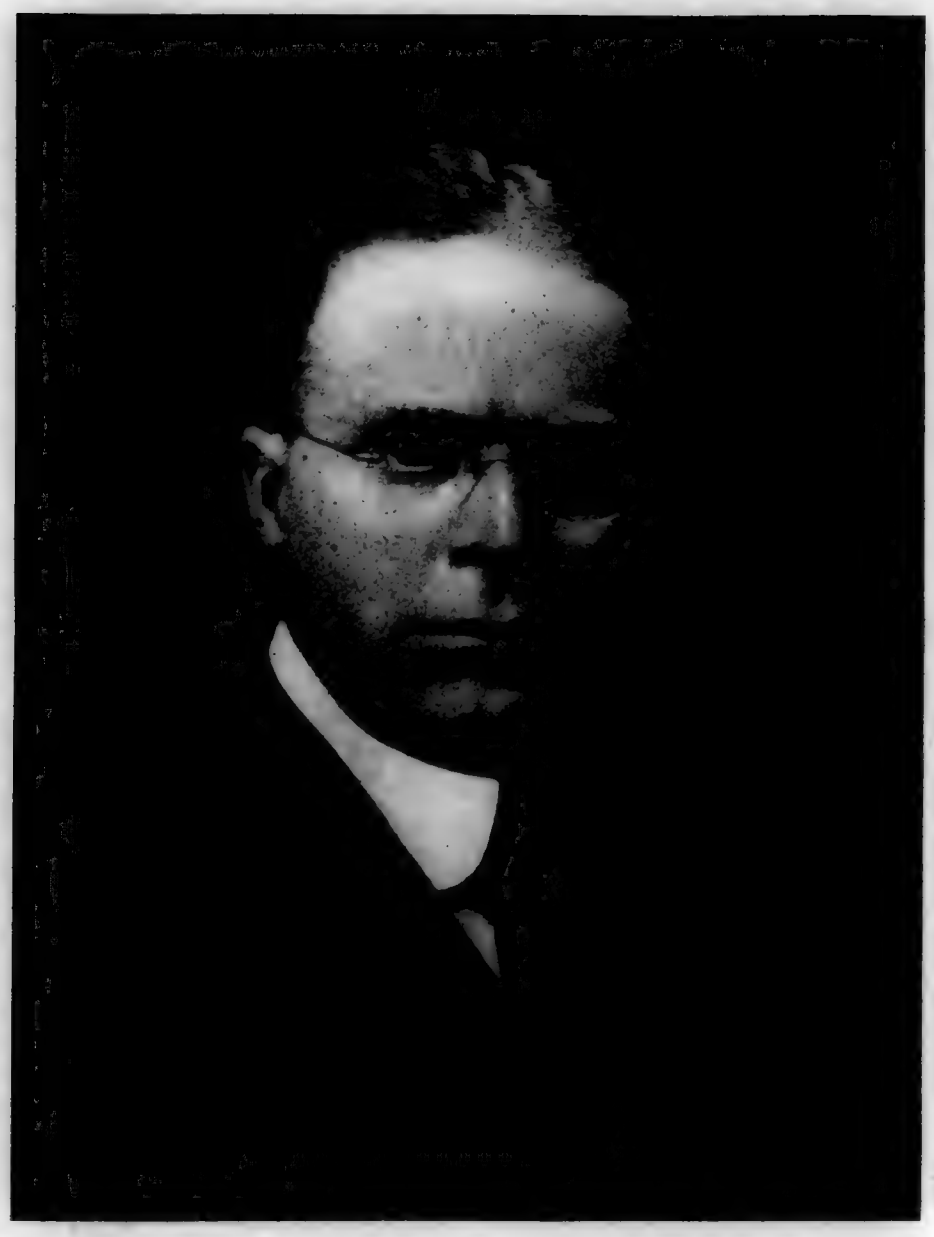
WILLIAM P. COLLINGS earned his first success as a livestock dealer in Parke County, where he was born and reared, and from there about twenty years ago moved into the field where he had to meet the keenest competition in the Chicago stockyards district. There he is today one of the leading livestock commission men.

Mr. Collings was born on a farm in Parke County in 1863, son of John D. and Amanda J. (Moore) Collings. His parents were also natives of the same county, and their respective families were identified with that section from pioneer days. William P. Collings grew up on a farm and he gained experience in livestock husbandry and in dealing when only a boy. He was a well known stock trader in Western Indiana long before he moved to Chicago in 1896. In that year he established his headquarters at the Union stockyards, associated with the Standard Livestock Commission Company. Later he was connected with and vice president of the Bowles Livestock Commission Company. In 1917 he established his present business under the name W. P. Collings & Son, livestock commission merchants. His son Frank J. Collings is a member of the firm. For a number of years Mr. Collings has specialized in the handling of sheep. The Chicago market recognizes him as an authority in this branch of livestock, and as a salesman he probably has as large a volume of business to his individual credit as any other of his competitors. Mr. Collings is a democrat in politics.

He married Miss Mary S. Siler, who was born and reared in Parke County, Indiana. They have three sons, Frank J., a member of the firm with his father, and George Cole and Walter Lee Collings, both of whom are now in the United States Army in France. George Cole Collings is a private in an auto truck organization. Walter Lee is a lieutenant in the regular infantry. He enlisted as a private in Chicago, and has been promoted to his present rank through sheer force of merit and ability.

DEMARCHUS C. BROWN. Nine years after the Indiana State Library was placed under the control of the State Board of Education, with consequent increase of appropriation, Demarchus C. Brown was chosen to the post of librarian, succeeding W. E. Henry. While the State Library is practically as old as Indianapolis itself, it is not too much to claim that the real usefulness of the collection of books as an adjunct to the state's educational system

LIBRARY
OF THE
UNIVERSITY OF ILLINOIS



Clinton C. Collier M.D.

and as a general reference library for all the officials of the state at Indianapolis and for the people in general has been greater within the last ten years than in all the years that preceded.

Mr. Brown, the librarian, is not only versed in library technique and administration, but is himself a classical scholar and a man of broad literary tastes and has some modest achievements of his own in the field of literature.

He was born at Indianapolis June 24, 1857, son of Philip and Julia (Troester) Brown. His grandfather was Andrew Brown of Butler County, Ohio. Philip Brown, while he never enjoyed superior educational advantages, was a real scholar and his library was his chiefest treasure. Mr. Brown undoubtedly inherits his literary tastes from his father. Philip Brown was born in Butler County, Ohio, in 1800, and in 1852 moved to Indianapolis, where he lived until his death in 1864. He was engaged in the lumber business in the northeastern part of the city. His wife, Julia Troester, was a native of Reutlingen, Wuertemberg, Germany, where she was born in 1832. She died in 1874. Of their four children, Amptor, Hilton U., Demarchus C. and Femina, the oldest and youngest died in childhood. Hilton U. is general manager of the Indianapolis News.

Demarchus C. Brown attended the public schools of Indianapolis and later the Northwestern Christian University, now Butler College, from which he was graduated A. B. in 1879. He especially excelled in the classical languages, and upon the death of the Greek professor was made tutor in that language. In 1880 he received his Master's degree, and the years 1882-83 he spent abroad in the University of Tuebingen, Germany, and the British Museum at London. He returned to become instructor in Greek and secretary of the board of directors of Butler College. In 1884 he was elected to fill the chair of Greek Language, and it was from that position that he was called to his present post as state librarian in September, 1906.

In the meantime he had accepted every opportunity to study abroad. The fall of 1892 he spent in Paris and the winter of 1892-93 in the American School of Classical Studies at Athens, Greece. The summer of 1896 he was abroad as a visitor and student at the Berlin Museum, and during the fall of 1897 he and his wife were engaged in research work at Munich, Athens and Rome. In 1899 they worked together in the museums of Paris and London. Mr. Brown was translator of "Selections from Lucian," published in 1896, and of "American Criminology," from the work of Freudenthal. This was brought out in 1907 by the State Board of Charities. He is also author of Indiana Legislature and State Manual, published in 1907 and 1909.

Since his first appointment in 1893 by Governor Matthews Mr. Brown has been an active member of the State Board of Charities. He served as president of the Indiana Conference of Charities in 1904. He was elected president of the National Association of State Librarians in 1910-11, served as secretary of the Indiana Centennial Commission, and has membership in various scholarly bodies, including the Archaeological Institute of America, the American Philological Association, the Classical Association of the Middle West, the American Library Association, the Indianapolis Literary Club, which he served as president, the Contemporary Club and the Athenaeum, both of which he has also served as president. He is an active member of the Indiana Historical Society and is a member of the Disciples Church.

In March, 1881, Mr. Brown married Miss S. Anna Rudy of Paris, Illinois. She died in April, 1891. On September 1, 1897, Mr. Brown married Jessie Lanier Christian. Mrs. Brown's great-great-grandfather on the maternal side was Col. Benjamin Harrison of Virginia, father of William Henry Harrison, ninth president of the United States. Mr. and Mrs. Brown have one son, Philip C., born in 1901.

CLINTON C. COLLIER, M. D. Of the colony of prominent Indiana men in Chicago, Dr. Clinton C. Collier has taken high rank as a specialist in eye, ear, nose and throat, and also as a teacher of medicine who has long held important positions with various medical faculties in that city.

Doctor Collier is a native of Sullivan County, Indiana, where he was born in 1876, son of James A. and Glovina (Kester) Collier. The Collier family is mentioned in all the local histories of Sullivan County as among the pioneers. When Doctor Collier was a small boy his parents

Clinton C. Collier

and as a general reference library for all the officials of the state at Indianapolis and for the people in general has been greater within the last ten years than in all the years that preceded.

Mr. Brown, the librarian, is not only versed in library technique and administration, but is himself a classical scholar and a man of broad literary tastes and has some modest achievements of his own in the field of literature.

He was born at Indianapolis June 24, 1857, son of Philip and Julia (Troester) Brown. His grandfather was Andrew Brown of Butler County, Ohio. Philip Brown, while he never enjoyed superior educational advantages, was a real scholar and his library was his chiefest treasure. Mr. Brown undoubtedly inherits his literary tastes from his father. Philip Brown was born in Butler County, Ohio, in 1800, and in 1852 moved to Indianapolis, where he lived until his death in 1864. He was engaged in the lumber business in the northeastern part of the city. His wife, Julia Troester, was a native of Reutlingen, Wuertemberg, Germany, where she was born in 1832. She died in 1874. Of their four children, Amptor, Hilton U., Demarchus C. and Femina, the oldest and youngest died in childhood. Hilton U. is general manager of the Indianapolis News.

Demarchus C. Brown attended the public schools of Indianapolis and later the Northwestern Christian University, now Butler College, from which he was graduated A. B. in 1879. He especially excelled in the classical languages, and upon the death of the Greek professor was made tutor in that language. In 1880 he received his Master's degree, and the years 1882-83 he spent abroad in the University of Tuebingen, Germany, and the British Museum at London. He returned to become instructor in Greek and secretary of the board of directors of Butler College. In 1884 he was elected to fill the chair of Greek Language, and it was from that position that he was called to his present post as state librarian in September, 1906.

In the meantime he had accepted every opportunity to study abroad. The fall of 1892 he spent in Paris and the winter of 1892-93 in the American School of Classical Studies at Athens, Greece. The summer of 1896 he was abroad as a visitor and student at the Berlin Museum, and during the fall of 1897 he and his wife were engaged in research work at Munich, Athens and Rome. In 1899 they worked together in the museums of Paris and London. Mr. Brown was translator of "Selections from Lucian," published in 1896, and of "American Criminology," from the work of Freudenthal. This was brought out in 1907 by the State Board of Charities. He is also author of Indiana Legislature and State Manual, published in 1907 and 1909.

Since his first appointment in 1893 by Governor Matthews Mr. Brown has been an active member of the State Board of Charities. He served as president of the Indiana Conference of Charities in 1904. He was elected president of the National Association of State Librarians in 1910-11, served as secretary of the Indiana Centennial Commission, and has membership in various scholarly bodies, including the Archaeological Institute of America, the American Philological Association, the Classical Association of the Middle West, the American Library Association, the Indianapolis Literary Club, which he served as president, the Contemporary Club and the Athenaeum, both of which he has also served as president. He is an active member of the Indiana Historical Society and is a member of the Disciples Church.

In March, 1881, Mr. Brown married Miss S. Anna Rudy of Paris, Illinois. She died in April, 1891. On September 1, 1897, Mr. Brown married Jessie Lanier Christian. Mrs. Brown's great-great-grandfather on the maternal side was Col. Benjamin Harrison of Virginia, father of William Henry Harrison, ninth president of the United States. Mr. and Mrs. Brown have one son, Philip C., born in 1901.

CLINTON C. COLLIER, M. D. Of the colony of prominent Indiana men in Chicago, Dr. Clinton C. Collier has taken high rank as a specialist in eye, ear, nose and throat, and also as a teacher of medicine who has long held important positions with various medical faculties in that city.

Doctor Collier is a native of Sullivan County, Indiana, where he was born in 1876, son of James A. and Glovina (Kester) Collier. The Collier family is mentioned in all the local histories of Sullivan County as among the pioneers. When Doctor Collier was a small boy his parents

moved out to Kansas, and he lived in that state until the age of seventeen. His real career began when he left home at that time, and is the more interesting because he has depended upon himself and his individual exertions, whether as a student or as a professional man. From Kansas he went to Texas, thence to Missouri, and from there to Tennessee. In 1898 he was living in Tennessee, and at Union City volunteered his services for the Spanish-American war, being assigned to the Second Tennessee Infantry and later transferred to the Regular Army in the Second Division Hospital, Second Army Corps. For a time he was on detached service and served in several hospitals.

Doctor Collier came to Chicago in 1899, soon after this army experience. His abilities brought him quick promotion, but he was not above earning his living in the early stages of his student life by any honorable vocation. Thus his early career was not without privation and self-sacrifice. While engaged in his preliminary studies for medicine in 1899 he was employed as a conductor on the Chicago Elevated Railway. He studied in two medical colleges, the Chicago Homeopathic and the Hahnemann. He also gained some of his literary education in Austin College, of which he is a graduate, and attended the Lewis Institute of Chicago. Doctor Collier has the type of mind which not only assimilates knowledge readily, but is able to impart it equally well. This faculty was recognized while still a student. He was also assigned as an instructor in the Chicago Homeopathic College and later became a professor in Hahnemann College. He combined teaching with studying, and also took his full course of the American College of Osteopathy. Doctor Collier graduated from the Chicago Homeopathic College in 1904, from the Hahnemann College in 1906, and subsequently he received the M. D. degree from the College of Physicians and Surgeons at Chicago of the regular school of medicine.

In addition to his large private practice Doctor Collier is now associate professor of rhinology and laryngology in Hahnemann College. He was formerly demonstrator of anatomy, rhinology and laryngology in the Chicago Homeopathic College, and has also been a teacher in the American College of Osteopathy.

He took up general practice in 1904, but of late years has specialized almost entirely in diseases of the eye, ear, nose and throat. In preparation for this work he did postgraduate study in the Chicago University, the Manhattan Eye and Ear Hospital of New York, and the Metropolitan Hospital of New York. Doctor Collier is a member of practically all the medical societies, including the American Medical Association. His success in his profession has brought him many honors and a substantial prosperity. He owns a beautiful country home in Michigan, and spends part of his time there. The satisfaction which he might otherwise enjoy without stint in his professional advancement has been marred by the tragedy which befell him when he lost his wife. She was a patient convalescing from the birth of a child, which she had always wanted, and whether this joy was too much for her mind will never be known, but one night upon the nurse leaving the room, she fell from the sixth story and was crushed to death. She left that which she wanted most. James Clinton Collier, three weeks old. She had named him after his grandfather, Dr. James A. Collier. Doctor Collier was married to her in 1909. Her death occurred December 30, 1917. Before her marriage she was Nellie Nequest of Whitehall, Michigan.

JOHN ROBERT LENFESTEY. Two of the oldest and best known names in Grant County are those of Lenfestey and Brownlee. A successful Chicago business man, president of the Advertising Electrotyping Company, John Robert Lenfestey was born at Marion in Grant County in 1874, and is a son of Capt. Edward S. and Laura (Brownlee) Lenfestey. His parents were both born in Marion. She was a daughter of Judge John Brownlee, the first resident judge in Grant County, and a sister of Judge Hiram Brownlee. Both were at one time judges of the United States Court in Indiana. The old Judge Brownlee home at Marion was a scene of old-time hospitality and entertainment. Most of the notable characters in the public life of Indiana during the middle period of the last century were at various times guests under the Brownlee roof.

The late Capt. Edward S. Lenfestey served his country gallantly and with distinction through the Civil war, attaining to the rank of captain and commanding

his company in many battles. In civil life he became likewise prominent, beginning his career as a lawyer, and serving at one time as a member of the State Legislature. On account of a throat affection he engaged in the real estate business at Marion. His ability was chiefly pronounced in promoting and carrying out large business projects. Several years were spent in the West in the late '70s and early '80s, and he was a factor in the upbuilding of a number of new western cities. He built the first street car line at Trinidad, Colorado, also the first gas works and the first large hotel in that town, and his enterprise extended in similar manner to other important undertakings in Colorado.

John Robert Lenfestey was with his father in the West for several years. He attended school both at Topeka, Kansas, and Trinidad, Colorado. He acquired his early business experience in the West, but since 1901 has been a resident of Chicago. He was for a time with the Santa Fe Railway and later was traveling freight and passenger agent for the Frisco System, with headquarters both in Chicago and San Antonio, Texas. From that he became interested in the electrotyping business and established the Advertising Electrotyping Company, of which he is president and owner. This is one of the important adjuncts of the great advertising business of America and Mr. Lenfestey has built up an industry that is one of the most complete in facilities and service in the Middle West.

Through many years he has been identified with the big commercial and social life of Chicago. He is a member of the Forty Club, the Indiana Society of Chicago, the Chicago Athletic Club, the South Shore Country Club, the Exmoor Country Club, the Association of Commerce, the Illinois Manufacturers' Association and the Chicago Advertising Association. Mr. Lenfestey is vice president of the International Electrotypers' Association. He married Miss Carrie Jungblut of Chicago, who was born and reared in that city. They have a son, John Robert, Jr.

ALFRED RUFUS BONE. If it is proper to speak of a man growing old in an industry so young as the telephone business, the distinction might well be applied to Alfred Rufus Bone, a native of Indiana, and who spent many years in this state, but for the past twenty years has been an official of the Chicago Telephone Company and is now general commercial superintendent of that, one of the largest individual groups of the Bell Telephone System.

Mr. Bone acquired something like a practical knowledge of the intricacies of telephony at a time when probably not one out of ten persons in the United States had ever seen a telephone instrument, and when a telephone exchange was regarded as almost a useless innovation by the standpatters of that day.

Mr. Bone was born in Shelby County, Indiana, June 25, 1871, son of Alfred Plummer and Louisa M. (Deacon) Bone, both now deceased. His father, who was born in 1836 in Shelby County, lived there for many years, and from that county enlisted for service with the One Hundred and Thirty-Third Indiana Infantry during the Civil war. He saw much of the hard and dangerous service of his regiment, was in the great Atlanta campaign and many battles, and was captured and held a prisoner in Andersonville prison.

The important fact of his career of special interest in the sketch of his son is that he established at Greensburg, Indiana, in 1884 a telephone exchange that was one of the pioneer plants of the kind in the United States and in Indiana. At that time Alfred Rufus Bone was thirteen years old, and during the next year he acquired knowledge sufficient to qualify him as a telephone operator in his father's exchange. Since then for nearly thirty-five years he has been almost continuously in the telephone business and has witnessed all its remarkable expansion and development. After serving as operator he became repair man, collector and general assistant to his father's plant at Greensburg. From 1890 to 1892 he was a student at Bethany College in West Virginia.

After his college career he took up a different line of work, and from 1893 to 1895 was business manager of the Anderson Democrat of Indiana. From 1895 to 1898 he was located in the Northwest as a special agent for the Interior Department of the United States Government. Returning to Greensburg he became business manager of the Greensburg Telephone Company and from there went to Chicago in 1899. Since that year he has been identified with the Chicago Telephone Company, and one pro-

motion has followed another until he is now general commercial superintendent.

His pioneer work is recognized by his membership in the society known as the Telephone Pioneers of America. He is one of the prominent men in the Chicago Association of Commerce. He is also a member of the Chamber of Commerce of the United States. Mr. Bone is a republican, a Presbyterian, a Mason and Elk, and a Beta Theta Pi. He is a member of the Chicago Athletic Club, Traffic Club, Electric Club, of which he was president in 1915, Business Men's Prosperity Club, of which he was president in 1916, and the Ridge Country Club. His chief recreation is golf. September 7, 1892, Mr. Bone married Miss Estelle Kennedy Aldrich of Greensburg. Their three children are Hester Louisa, Julia Walker and Alfred Rufus, Jr.

CAPT. OTHO H. MORGAN. A native of Indiana, and one of the gallant young men who served as officers in the Union Army from this state, Capt. Otho H. Morgan for over fifty years has been a resident of Chicago and one of the leaders in business and industrial affairs of that city. Captain Morgan is president of the Chicago Varnish Company, one of the oldest corporations of its kind in the Middle West.

He was born at Lawrenceburg, Indiana, August 11, 1838, son of Doctor Elisha and Catherine (Coit) Morgan. The parents were both born in Connecticut and represent old New England families. Doctor Morgan and wife located at Lawrenceburg, Indiana, about 1836, and for a number of years he practiced medicine in that section of the state. Later he removed to Cincinnati, where he enjoyed the highest standing in his profession for many years. He was in fact one of the men of large influence and usefulness in the city. In the maternal line Captain Morgan is a nephew of the late P. L. Spooner, of Indiana, and cousin of Senator John C. Spooner of Wisconsin, whose uncle, Col. Ben Spooner, was a distinguished citizen of Indiana during the first half of the nineteenth century.

From childhood Captain Morgan was reared in Cincinnati, where he attended public schools. He finished his education in Williston Seminary at East Hampton, Massachusetts. In the fall of 1861 on his own initiative he went to Indianapolis and called upon the adjutant general of the state who authorized him to recruit for the Seventh Indiana Battery. Governor Morton commissioned young Morgan second lieutenant in the Seventh Indiana Light Battery which was recruited at Columbus, Vincennes and Terre Haute for the Army of the Cumberland. With this command he was soon engaged in active service, leaving for the battlefield from Louisville, his first stop being at Mumfordsville, Kentucky. The march continued then to the battle of Shiloh, and later Lieutenant Morgan was in the siege of Corinth, and after a return march to Louisville went with his command to the war center in Southeastern Tennessee and participated in the battles of Chattanooga, Missionary Ridge, Lookout Mountain, Chickamauga and the Atlanta Campaign. In April, 1864, he was promoted to the rank of captain and commanded his battery until December of that year, after the close of the Atlanta campaign. His three years' service having expired he returned to Cincinnati, with a splendid record for bravery and efficiency as a Union officer.

Captain Morgan came to Chicago in 1866. In association with his father-in-law, the late Anson C. Potwin, he founded the Chicago Varnish Company. This was at first a partnership, later became a corporation, and now has a capital of a million and a half dollars and is one of the big industrial establishments of the Great Lakes metropolis. It is in fact as well as in inspiration "a business built on honor." Captain Morgan has been president of the Chicago Varnish Company since 1888, and with a record as officer in the company for over half a century he is one of the veteran business men of Chicago.

Captain Morgan is a member of the Presbyterian Church, the Union League Club, the York and Scottish Rite Masons, a member of the John A. Logan Post, G. A. R., and a companion in the Illinois Commandery of the Loyal Legion.

On January 19, 1864, he married at Terre Haute, Indiana, Miss Julia Potwin. Her father, Anson C. Potwin, was a hardware merchant in Terre Haute before coming to Chicago. Captain and Mrs. Morgan reside at Highland Park. Their five living children are Anson C.; Elisha; Catharine C., wife of Robert C. Day; Helen V., wife of Tom W. Bellhouse; and Julia, wife of Frank S. North. Captain Morgan's

oldest son was William P. Morgan, now deceased. Through this deceased son Captain Morgan has a grandson, Lieut. William O. Morgan, now with the American Army in France.

WILLIS S. PRITCHETT, M. D. In the many years he has practiced medicine at Evansville Dr. Pritchett has been satisfied to serve his increased clientage in the capacity of a skillful and conscientious general practitioner, and he is one of the most successful of the good family doctors who have been so justly admired and have proved themselves the tried and faithful in time of need.

Dr. Pritchett was born in a log house on a farm in Montgomery Township of Gibson County, Indiana, and his father, William Henderson Pritchett, was born on the same farm, in 1828. His grandfather, Elisha Pritchett, a native of Pennsylvania, moved from there to Virginia, later to Kentucky, and finally became a pioneer in the wilderness of Gibson County, Indiana, where he had to clear away great trees before he could build his log cabin, the first home of the family in this state. In course of time he converted his tract of government land into a good farm, and lived there with the esteem of his neighbors until his death about 1861. He married Elizabeth Rutledge, a native of Tennessee.

William H. Pritchett, after getting his education in the common schools and coming to man's estate, bought the interests of the other heirs in the home farm, and industriously cultivated it for many years. He was a resident of that one locality for over eighty years, and died there September 6, 1913. His wife, who died in 1907, was also a native of Montgomery Township, where her parents, William and Lucy Gudgel, were early settlers. The seven children of William H. and Martha (Gudgel) Pritchett were: George, Elvira, Willis, Mary Ellen, Florence, Perry and Estelle. These children have never divided their interests in the old home farm.

Willis S. Pritchett grew up in the wholesome environment where he was born, attended rural schools and at Oakland City, and by his earnings as a teacher largely paid for his higher education until he was fitted for his profession. After teaching a year, he spent two years in the Danville Normal, again taught a couple of years, followed by a year in Professor Holbrook's Normal University of Lebanon, Ohio. There was still another year of teaching to his credit, and in the meantime he was studying medicine with his cousin Dr. Gudgel, and then entered the Louisville Medical College after having attended lectures for a year in Evansville Medical College.

Dr. Pritchett received his medical diploma at Louisville in 1889, and at once returned to Evansville, where he spent a year as interne in the Marine Hospital. He then began general practice with offices on Second Avenue, and has continued steadily in his professional labors ever since. He is a highly esteemed member of the County Medical Society, also of the Indiana and American Medical Associations. He is affiliated with St. George Lodge, Knights of Pythias, and is a member of Bayard Park Methodist Episcopal Church. In 1889 he married Matilda E. Keuhn, a native of Evansville and daughter of August Keuhn.

CARL D. KINSEY. Indiana people who keep themselves informed on current musical activities and organizations are aware that it is a native Hoosier who is vice president and manager of the Chicago Musical College, the largest institution of its kind in the United States, and he has perhaps even wider fame through his long service with the Chicago Apollo Club and more recently as manager of the North Shore Music Festival Association.

Mr. Kinsey was born at Fort Wayne in 1879, son of John F. and Emily (Zimmerman) Kinsey. He took up the study of music when only six years of age. He was also liberally educated in science and literature, attending Purdue University at Lafayette. Mr. Kinsey is a graduate of the Chicago Musical College, where he specialized in piano, with the class of 1898. After that he took up organ study with Harrison M. Wild, and subsequently became manager of the Chicago Apollo Club, a famous organization which had deserved national fame. Then some years ago Mr. Kinsey organized the North Shore Music Festival Association at Evanston, and as manager has supervised what for a number of years has been perhaps the crowning musical event in the Middle West. This association, which has its annual program

in May of each year, embraces a chorus of six hundred voices, with a children's chorus of fifteen hundred.

Though one of the younger men in musical affairs Mr. Kinsey is undoubtedly one of those who have contributed most to the development of musical art and education in the country tributary to Chicago. It is a special tribute to his energies and abilities that he is vice president and manager and one of the directors of the Chicago Musical College. This institution, founded in 1867, by Dr. Ziegfeld, has had a continuous growth and development, scarcely impeded by the great fire of 1871, and for many years had its home in the famous Central Music Hall of Chicago, and is now housed in a special building of its own, one of the most conspicuous structures fronting Michigan Avenue. In the half century of its existence the Chicago Musical College has trained and has influenced through both its pupils and its staff of teachers probably a larger section of musical taste in the Middle West than all other institutions combined.

Mr. Kinsey married Miss Edwina Duplaine, of Chicago. They have two children, Myron and Letitia Kinsey.

Samuel A. Harper is a native of Indiana and won his first cases as a lawyer at Auburn. For the past seventeen years he has practiced in Chicago, with a steadily growing fame as a lawyer and author, and particularly for his constructive work in the field of social legislation. He is one of the notable Indianans of Chicago.

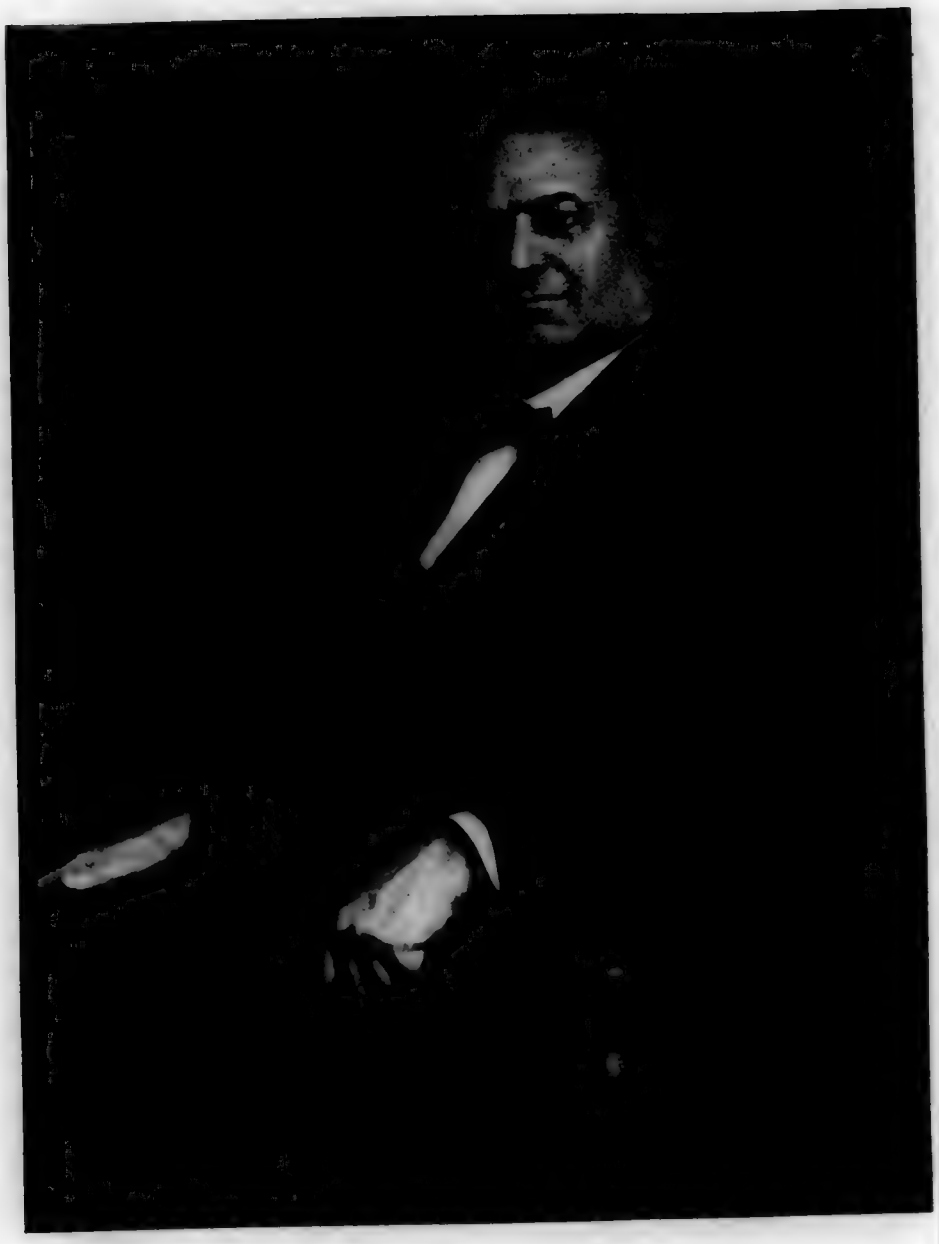
Mr. Harper was born at Orland September 7, 1875, a son of Chester S. and Emma (Taylor) Harper. He received his early education in the Waterloo High School of this state, attended the Kent College of Law at Chicago in 1895, and from 1896 to 1899 was a student in the literary and law departments of the University of Michigan. He received his LL. B. degree in 1899. From the latter year until 1901 he practiced at Auburn with Frank S. Roby under the firm name of Roby and Harper. Judge Roby, his associate, was later a justice of the Appellate Court of Indiana. Mr. Harper served as chief deputy prosecuting attorney for the Thirty-fifth Judicial District, Steuben and DeKalb counties, in 1899 and 1900. He removed to Chicago in 1901.

He has specialized in the law of insurance and represents several insurance companies as general counsel. He served as assistant attorney, under Governor Yates, of the Illinois State Insurance Department from 1901 to 1903, and was attorney for the Illinois Department of Factory Inspection, 1904-08. In 1910 he was appointed attorney for the Illinois Commission on Workmen's Compensation.

Mr. Harper is a recognized authority on workmen's compensation insurance and systems. He studied these systems abroad in 1910. He originated the present form of elective system of workmen's compensation, with the coercive provision abolishing common law defenses, a plan that has since been adopted in most of the states of the Union, and which, despite the earlier opinion of some noted authorities, has been sustained by all the courts. As attorney for the Illinois Commission on Occupational Diseases, Mr. Harper drafted one of the first occupational disease laws ever adopted in America. He has been identified with the preparation of most of the laws of Illinois for social and industrial betterment. He was associated with Louis D. Brandeis, now of the United States Supreme Court, in representing the State of Illinois in the Supreme Court in the test case of the Illinois Woman's Ten-Hour Law. This was one of the early cases which sustained legislation enacted for the protection of women workers.

In 1909 Governor Deneen appointed him secretary and attorney for the Illinois Industrial Commission. Mr. Harper is a man of very wide interests and activities. He is a director of the Illinois Society for Mental Hygiene; member of the Board of Managers of the Chicago Law Institute, 1909 to 1912; is a member of the American, Illinois State and Chicago Bar Associations, the Illinois Audubon Society, the Indiana Society of Chicago, is a Knight of Pythias, and belongs to the Hamilton Club, being one of the directors from 1917 to 1920, the Prairie Club, and the Maywood Club, which he served as president in 1910-11, the Maywood Bird Club, of which he is president. These latter memberships indicate Mr. Harper's chief recreation aside from his profession. He has studied bird life for many years, and by the same token is a lover of all outdoors and when out to enjoy nature he prefers walking to mo-

LIBRARY
OF THE
UNIVERSITY OF ILLINOIS



G. N. Hendrix

toring. Mr. Harper is author of "Harper on Workmen's Compensation," (Callaghan) of "Twelve Months with the Birds and Poets," (Seymour), and of numerous contributions to legal and literary journals. His home is in the attractive wooded suburb of Chicago, River Forest, and his offices are at 220 South State Street. March 30, 1904, he married Miss Mary C. McKibbin, of McKeesport, Pennsylvania. They have one son, Samuel, Jr.

GILBERT H. HENDREN. While his legal residence is in Greene County, where he has lived since boyhood and where he still owns a good farm, Gilbert H. Hendren for the past eight years has been an official resident of Indianapolis. He was for six years state examiner of the State Board of Accounts and also state examiner for the Department of Inspection and Supervision of Public Offices.

Mr. Hendren is the type of official whose personality and ability are broader than his office. He has in fact achieved national distinction in devising and standardizing accounting systems for state, municipal and county offices, and his writings and reports on these subjects are found in almost every library in this country and abroad devoted to municipal and public accounting. Since taking his position as state examiner in 1913 it has been estimated that his work in devising and standardizing accounting systems and bringing about reforms in the method of expenditure of public moneys has saved millions of dollars to the State of Indiana.

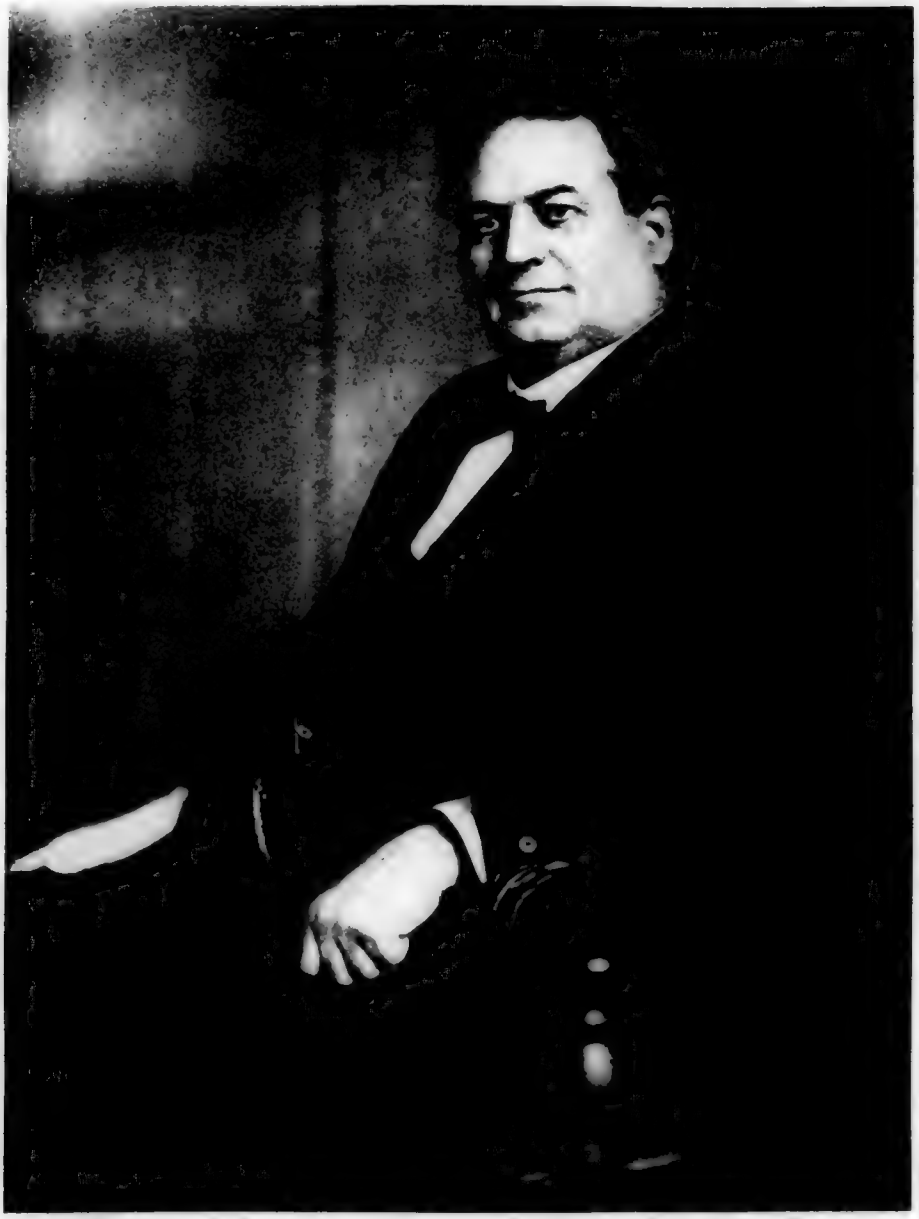
Mr. Hendren has been indefatigable in his labor in this work. Much of the time he has worked both day and night, and only the strong physical and mental organization with which he is endowed could withstand such a strain. He has made extensive compilations of reports on various phases of state and county expenditures in every department of government, to which he has added valuable and instructive monographs, and his writings on these subjects have brought world wide attention. He has perfected the present uniform system of bookkeeping and the examination of county officials' accounts, carried out under his direction by a staff of competent and experienced examiners. His efforts have also brought about uniformity in the fees of the public officials and uniform construction of the laws by the various officials of the state.

Mr. Hendren was born at Canal Winchester in Franklin County, Ohio, March 29, 1857, a son of Lewis C. and Joanna (Dorsey) Hendren. When he was fourteen years of age his parents moved from their Ohio farm to a farm near Marco in Greene County, Indiana. Mr. Hendren grew up as a farm boy, had a local school education, and at the age of eighteen qualified and taught his first term of school. Later he worked as a telegraph operator and railroad agent. He was a student of the Central Law School of Indianapolis in 1879-1880. For seven years he was a merchant at Marco. His first public office was that of township trustee, and for eight years he was deputy clerk of the Circuit Court of Greene County. When he gave up merchandising he went into the real estate and mortgage loan business at Bloomfield and continued that as his leading interest for a number of years. For two years he was also editor and publisher of the Bloomfield Democrat. Mr. Hendren first came to Indianapolis as chief clerk of the State Building and Loan Department, an office he filled for 2½ years. In that time he was the principal author of and helped secure the passage of the present state law governing building and loan associations. This law is regarded as a model of its kind and has done away with many of the evils of building and loan practice.

Mr. Hendren married Miss Anna M. Hadley of Mooresville, Indiana. Her father, Rev. Jeremiah Hadley, was a prominent minister of the Friends Church and for several years represented his denomination in religious work among the Indians of Southeastern Kansas.

On June 1, 1919, Mr. Hendren was appointed a member of the Indiana Industrial Board at the same salary he received as state examiner. The ultimate object of this board is, first: To prevent accidents, or to reduce those that do occur to the inevitable class. Second: To furnish to the injured employes and their dependents an absolutely certain indemnity in case of injury.

The Workmen's Compensation Laws are distinctively a product of modern and economic conditions. The first Workmen's Compensation Law adopted by any of the states was in 1910, and now thirty-eight states have the law in some form. The



G. N. Hendrix

toring. Mr. Harper is author of "Harper on Workmen's Compensation," (Callaghan) of "Twelve Months with the Birds and Poets," (Seymour), and of numerous contributions to legal and literary journals. His home is in the attractive wooded suburb of Chicago, River Forest, and his offices are at 220 South State Street. March 30, 1904, he married Miss Mary C. McKibbin, of McKeesport, Pennsylvania. They have one son, Samuel, Jr.

GILBERT H. HENDREN. While his legal residence is in Greene County, where he has lived since boyhood and where he still owns a good farm, Gilbert H. Hendren for the past eight years has been an official resident of Indianapolis. He was for six years state examiner of the State Board of Accounts and also state examiner for the Department of Inspection and Supervision of Public Offices.

Mr. Hendren is the type of official whose personality and ability are broader than his office. He has in fact achieved national distinction in devising and standardizing accounting systems for state, municipal and county offices, and his writings and reports on these subjects are found in almost every library in this country and abroad devoted to municipal and public accounting. Since taking his position as state examiner in 1913 it has been estimated that his work in devising and standardizing accounting systems and bringing about reforms in the method of expenditure of public moneys has saved millions of dollars to the State of Indiana.

Mr. Hendren has been indefatigable in his labor in this work. Much of the time he has worked both day and night, and only the strong physical and mental organization with which he is endowed could withstand such a strain. He has made extensive compilations of reports on various phases of state and county expenditures in every department of government, to which he has added valuable and instructive monographs, and his writings on these subjects have brought world wide attention. He has perfected the present uniform system of bookkeeping and the examination of county officials' accounts, carried out under his direction by a staff of competent and experienced examiners. His efforts have also brought about uniformity in the fees of the public officials and uniform construction of the laws by the various officials of the state.

Mr. Hendren was born at Canal Winchester in Franklin County, Ohio, March 29, 1857, a son of Lewis C. and Joanna (Dorsey) Hendren. When he was fourteen years of age his parents moved from their Ohio farm to a farm near Marco in Greene County, Indiana. Mr. Hendren grew up as a farm boy, had a local school education, and at the age of eighteen qualified and taught his first term of school. Later he worked as a telegraph operator and railroad agent. He was a student of the Central Law School of Indianapolis in 1879-1880. For seven years he was a merchant at Marco. His first public office was that of township trustee, and for eight years he was deputy clerk of the Circuit Court of Greene County. When he gave up merchandising he went into the real estate and mortgage loan business at Bloomfield and continued that as his leading interest for a number of years. For two years he was also editor and publisher of the Bloomfield Democrat. Mr. Hendren first came to Indianapolis as chief clerk of the State Building and Loan Department, an office he filled for 2½ years. In that time he was the principal author of and helped secure the passage of the present state law governing building and loan associations. This law is regarded as a model of its kind and has done away with many of the evils of building and loan practice.

Mr. Hendren married Miss Anna M. Hadley of Mooresville, Indiana. Her father, Rev. Jeremiah Hadley, was a prominent minister of the Friends Church and for several years represented his denomination in religious work among the Indians of Southeastern Kansas.

On June 1, 1919, Mr. Hendren was appointed a member of the Indiana Industrial Board at the same salary he received as state examiner. The ultimate object of this board is, first: To prevent accidents, or to reduce those that do occur to the inevitable class. Second: To furnish to the injured employes and their dependents an absolutely certain indemnity in case of injury.

The Workmen's Compensation Laws are distinctively a product of modern and economic conditions. The first Workmen's Compensation Law adopted by any of the states was in 1910, and now thirty-eight states have the law in some form. The

Federal Government has enacted a law providing for compensation for disability and death of Government employes by accident arising out of their employment.

The human part of the equipment of a railroad train should bear even a closer relationship to the cost of the operation of the railroad than the mechanical part of the equipment, and for this reason should become a part of the cost of the construction and maintenance of the road.

After Mr. Hendren's years of service as state examiner, in which he dealt with men of all political departments and with all units of Government—county, township, town, city and state, he will begin his work as a member of the State Industrial Board with a most valuable experience that will greatly aid him in his new work.

With the great social and industrial unrest prevailing in Russia, Germany, Austria and other European countries and with a general propaganda movement being spread by the Bolshevist element of these countries, the other countries of Europe and to a considerable degree the United States, the Industrial boards of Indiana and other states will be the logical instruments, clothed with power by law to do vastly more in the interest of good government and for the employers and employes than all other departments combined.

FRANK H. KNAPP spent his boyhood on a farm in Elkhart County, but since 1884 has been a resident of Chicago. He has long been prominent in fraternal affairs and is now national representative at Chicago of the American Insurance Union.

He was born in Ontario County, New York, on his grandfather's farm, September 15, 1849. His father, William Henry Knapp, was born on the same farm in 1818. That land has been in the possession of the Knapp family for more than a century, and only three transfers have been recorded since the government patent was issued. A cousin of Frank H. Knapp is Hon. Walter H. Knapp, who is now excise commissioner of the State of New York by appointment from Governor Whitman and with headquarters at Albany.

William H. Knapp came to Elkhart County in April, 1849, and secured a farm a mile and a half south of the village of Middlebury. He spent the rest of his life there, was a very practical farmer, a horseman and breeder of many fine animals on his farm. He was a member of the Baptist church and was first a whig and later a republican. It is said that while he never cared for public office he worked energetically in behalf of the candidates of his party, and frequently visited the homes of his neighbors on election days, where he would fill in with a helping hand in the work of the farm in order that they might go to the poles and vote. He was well known all over Elkhart County for his integrity and honorable dealing, and with that reputation he died in 1870. In New York State he married Miss Catherine Eliza Mattison. She was born in Ontario County, New York, on an adjoining farm, in 1820 and died also in 1870. Her mother was a Parkhurst of the well-known New York family of that name. William H. Knapp and wife had two sons, Leonard A. and Frank H. Leonard, who was born October 15, 1842, enlisted in May, 1861, in Company E of the Twenty-Eighth New York Infantry, and served until fatally wounded at Antietam September 17, 1862. He died two weeks later and was buried at Middlebury, Indiana.

When Frank H. Knapp was two months old his mother took him to the farm in Elkhart County. As a boy he attended the district schools, worked in the fields and around the home, attended high school at Middlebury and Goshen, and from the age of twenty-one was engaged in the practical work of a farmer for five or six years. But most of his active career has been spent in some form of public service or business. He served as assistant deputy under Colonel Alba M. Tucker, county auditor of Elkhart County, and was later deputy county treasurer and assistant in the county clerk's, county recorder's and sheriff's offices.

In 1884 Mr. Knapp went to Chicago as private secretary to W. G. Wilson, president of the Wilson Sewing Machine Company. Ten years later, at Mr. Wilson's death, he was employed by the Illinois Trust & Savings Bank as assistant in settling the Wilson and other estates. This work occupied his time for about four years.

For over twenty years Mr. Knapp has been prominent in fraternal circles. For thirteen years, until 1911, he was advisory scribe of the Royal League for the State

of Illinois, and in 1911 became supreme scribe of the Vesta Circle, one of the highest offices in the Society. This fraternal insurance organization was later merged with the American Insurance Union, the headquarters of which are at Columbus, Ohio. Mr. Knapp is now national representative, with headquarters in the Masonic Temple at Chicago. He is a member of many other fraternities and has been a lifelong republican.

September 14, 1872, he married Miss Jenny Lind Chamberlain. Mrs. Knapp was born at Goshen, Indiana, February 21, 1851, and died at Chicago December 27, 1893. Their only daughter, Christine Nilsson, is the wife of Joseph H. Henderson. She is the mother of two sons, Frank L. and Lucian F. Mr. Knapp's grandson Frank L. is now in the army.

Mrs. Knapp was a daughter of Judge E. M. Chamberlain and a cousin of Ex-Governor General Joshua L. Chamberlain of Maine. Judge Ebenezer M. Chamberlain was one of the distinguished lawyers and jurists of early Indiana. He was born in the State of Maine August 20, 1805, son of a shipbuilder and an officer of the War of 1812. Judge Chamberlain as a boy had an experience on the farm and in his father's shipyards. He studied law in Maine and acquired something more than a local reputation there as an orator. With only a few dollars he had earned teaching school he came to Indiana in 1832, secured a position as teacher in Fayette County and also studied law at Connersville until admitted to the bar in 1833. He at once moved to Elkhart County and was one of the early resident members of the bar. He was elected to the Legislature in 1835, his district covering nearly a fifth of the entire area of the state. In 1842 he was elected prosecuting attorney of the old Ninth Judicial District and in 1843 became presiding judge of the same district, and was re-elected without opposition in 1851. His service of nine years as judge was testified to by the entire bar as "creditable, dignified, courteous and satisfactory." In 1844 he was a delegate to the Democratic National Convention, and in 1848 was a candidate for presidential elector. He resigned from the bench in 1851 to become democratic candidate for Congress, and was elected by nearly a thousand majority. He served in Congress two terms and won many honors both as a statesman and orator. Judge Chamberlain married in 1838 Phebe Ann Hascall, daughter of Amasa Hascall and member of a family long prominent in Elkhart County and Ontario County, New York.

WILBUR D. NESBIT, who served his literary apprenticeship in Indiana and chose a daughter of the Hoosier state for his wife, is one of the Indiana school of literature. Although much of his mature career has been largely centered in Chicago, he has maintained his close touch with Indiana and consistently acknowledges Indiana's influence upon his work.

He was born at Xenia, Ohio, September 16, 1871, son of John Harvey and Isabel (Fichthorne) Nesbit. After a public school education he became a printer and in 1889 located in Anderson, where he soon became city editor of the Anderson Times. From there he went to Muncie, then to Indianapolis, where he worked on the Journal until he went to Baltimore to conduct a feature column on the American. In 1902 he went to Chicago, where he wrote features for the Tribune until he left that paper to manage a syndicate which handled his work. In Indianapolis he did a great deal of advertising work, and after a few years in Chicago he was induced to give part of his time to what was then the Mahin Advertising Company. Three years ago he joined with William H. Rankin, another Indiana man, and other associates, in buying out the agency which is now known as the William H. Rankin Company. Mr. Nesbit is vice president of the company and director of the copy staff.

Mr. Nesbit's writings have appeared in most of the magazines of the country. Among his books may be mentioned "The Trail to Boyland," 1904; "The Gentleman Ragman," 1906; "The Land of Make-Believe," 1907; "A Friend or Two," "Your Flag and My Flag," and various gift publications. Mr. Nesbit wrote the book of "The Girl of My Dreams," a musical comedy which ran for five seasons, and has written several other theatrical features.

Mr. Nesbit lives in Evanston, Illinois. He is a member of the Little Room, Chicago Athletic Association, Midday, Forty and Cliff Dwellers Clubs of Chicago, as well as of the Indiana Society of Chicago. He is president of the Forty Club and a

past president of the Indiana Society. In Evanston he is a member of the University Club and Glen View and Evanston Country Clubs. He is a non-resident member of the Columbia Club of Indianapolis.

Mr. Nesbit married Mary Lee Jenkins, an exceptionally talented musician of Indianapolis. They have three sons, Richard, Robert and Wilbur, Jr.

SARAH NEGLEY MCINTOSH was one of the splendid mothers of a former generation of Indiana citizens, and in giving space in this publication to the prominent women of Indiana none could be more worthily considered than this well known character of Greene County. Her most familiar title was "Aunt Sally" McIntosh.

She was born in Ohio September 22, 1810, a daughter of Peter Negley, whose name is conspicuously identified with the very earliest history of Marion County, Indiana. Peter Negley was a grandson of Caspar Negley, who in 1739, then a young boy, had come with other members of the Negley family from Germany to America. The Negleys have long been prominent in Pennsylvania and in other central western states.

Peter Negley arrived in Marion County, Indiana, and established his home at the town of Millersville in 1819, when Aunt Sally McIntosh was only nine years of age. His settlement here antedated by six years the establishment of Indianapolis. He was an important figure in the early affairs of Marion County, and was a farmer, miller and distiller.

Thus while Sarah Negley's early life was spent amid primitive surroundings she grew up with the mental and physical strength of her sturdy ancestors and always manifested much of that independence of will and judgment which had caused her forefathers generations back to espouse the cause of the protestant religion when it was by no means popular.

On May 10, 1829, Sarah Negley married William J. McIntosh, and she became the mother of eleven children. In 1837 the McIntoshs moved to Greene County, Indiana, and it was in that county that this woman became so widely known. Like the woman of the Bible she was diligent and faithful in ordering her household affairs and in bringing up her children, and at the same time she found abundant energy and exercised her ready sympathy in acts of kindliness and love throughout a large community. Her death occurred November 12, 1890.

PRESTON C. RUBUSH. On the basis of work accomplished it may be properly claimed by the firm of Rubush & Hunter, architects, that it represents the best ideals of the profession and has contributed some of the most satisfactory and distinctive examples of modern architecture found in Indianapolis and other cities.

The head of this firm is a native Indianian, born at the village of Fairfield, Howard County, March 30, 1867. William G. Rubush, his father, came from the vicinity of Staunton, Virginia, to Indiana about the close of the Civil war. For a time he operated a shingle factory at Fairfield, later moved his factory some six miles northwest of Martinsville, and finally abandoned that industry to engage in farming. He afterward removed to Indianapolis, where he died February 18, 1914. He was a very industrious man, had ability to make money, but his generous disposition distributed it so rapidly that there was never a time when his accumulations represented more than a bare margin above the necessities of life. He was for years a stanch member and supporter of the United Brethren Church. He married Maria E. Wyrick, who was born near Zanesville, Ohio. Five of their six children are still living.

Preston C. Rubush lived with his parents until he reached years of manhood and discretion. After leaving the common schools he worked at the trade of carpenter and also as a cabinet maker, and has an expert skill in these mechanical arts and industries which are almost fundamentals to the science of architecture. Later he took a special course in architecture at the University of Illinois, and on returning from that school was employed in the offices of architects at Peoria, Illinois, and Indianapolis.

Mr. Rubush has practiced architecture as a profession for twenty-five years. In December, 1893, he became a member of the firm Scharn & Rubush. In 1895 this became P. C. Rubush & Company, and ten years later was succeeded by the present firm of Rubush & Hunter.

Mr. Rubush stands deservedly high in his profession. One of the reasons why his

business has prospered is that in all contracts he or his partners give a personal supervision to the work in hand, and this personal service has been appreciated by the owners.

Some of the more important buildings designed and constructed by the firm of Rubush & Hunter, and which are landmarks in the city of Indianapolis, are the Indiana State School for Deaf, the Odd Fellows Temple, the Masonic Temple, the City Hall, the Hume-Mainsur office building, the Coliseum at the State Fair Grounds, Buckingham Apartments, Public School No. 66, First Church of Christ, Scientist, Fidelity Trust Building, Marott Department Store, Circle Theater and the Hotel Lincoln.

Mr. Rubush has been a factor in the business, civic and social life of Indianapolis for many years, is a member of the Columbus and Marion Clubs, the Chamber of Commerce, is a thirty-second degree Scottish Rite Mason and a Knights Templar York Rite Mason and also belongs to the Mystic Shrine. October 12, 1908, he married Miss Renah J. Wilcox.

WOODFIN D. ROBINSON is distinguished among the lawyers of Indiana by his long and capable service as judge of the Appellate Court of Indiana. Thirty-five years ago he began practicing at Princeton, and won the professional honors and successes which preceded his elevation to the bench in Gibson County. Judge Robinson is now practicing at Evansville.

He comes of an old Indiana family, but was born on a farm in DeWitt County, Illinois, February 27, 1857. Both his father and grandfather were natives of Virginia, and early settlers in Kentucky and Indiana. His father, James A. Robinson, after settling in Indiana met and married Louisa Benson in Gibson County. She was born in Gibson County and is still living there at the age of eighty-five. Her father, William Benson, was a native Kentuckian, served as a soldier in the War of 1812, and came to Indiana and located in Gibson County before Indiana was admitted to the Union. Soon after his marriage James A. Robinson moved to DeWitt County, Illinois, but in the fall of 1865 returned to Gibson County and was a substantial farmer of that community until his death, after he had passed the seventy-sixth year of his life. He and his wife had nine children, one of whom died in infancy, and eight reached materity: Martha, now deceased, Sylvester B., Woodfin D., William C., Belle, Dove, Ada and Anna.

Judge Robinson was eight years of age when his parents returned to Gibson County. Until he was twenty-two his home was on his father's farm, and when not in school he toiled in the fields and looked after many details of the farm management. He attended country schools, went to high school at Owensville, and at the age of eighteen entered Indiana State University. He took the full four years' literary course, graduating A. B. in 1879. The following year he was principal of schools at Cynthiana, Indiana, and for two years had charge of the schools at Owensville. With a professional career as his goal he studied law privately while teaching, then attended the law school of the University of Virginia, and completed his preparation in the University of Michigan, where he graduated LL. B. in 1883.

Judge Robinson was admitted to the Indiana bar in August, 1883, and at once entered practice at Princeton.

The first important political honor to which he aspired was representation in the State Legislature. He was elected as the candidate on the republican ticket in 1894, and his one term of service satisfied the most sanguine expectations of his friends. In the fall of 1896, at the urgent request of the leaders of his party, but not without considerable sacrifice on his own part, he became the republican candidate for judge of the Appellate Court of Indiana. He was elected and filled that high judicial office for ten years, from January, 1897, to January, 1907. Upon leaving the bench Judge Robinson located at Evansville, where he has enjoyed a large practice for the past eleven years, and is a member of the well known law firm of Robinson and Stilwell.

With a profound knowledge of the law and with an analytical mind, Judge Robinson has won equal distinction as an able judge and also as an advocate in his profession. In all the relations of his life he has manifested a spirit of justice, sweetness of temper, gentle courtesy, and an essential kindliness.

For six years he was a member of the School Board at Princeton, and for three years was a member of the Board of Trus-

tees of the University of Indiana. In 1884 Judge Robinson married Miss Jessie M. Montgomery, daughter of F. J. Montgomery of Owensville. They have one daughter, Virginia.

GEORGE MONRO DARRACH, M. D. For fully half a century one of the ablest and most widely known physicians and surgeons of Indiana was the late Dr. George Monro Darrach, whose long life was one of continuously devoted service to his profession and to humanity. His name is also honored because of prominent family associations, his ancestors having been men of worth and substantial character, while several of his sons have gained high positions in the business and professional world. One of the sons is especially well known in Indiana, Eugene H. Darrach, who has been a leader in transportation circles for many years and is head of one of the leading transportation businesses at Indianapolis.

The founder of this family in America was Thomas Darrach, a Scotch Presbyterian and a native of Antrim, Ireland. He came to America about 1750, locating at Georgetown, Kent County, Maryland, where he was a merchant. Later he moved to Philadelphia, and the family lived there for generations and some of the name are still well known in the Quaker City. A son of Thomas Darrach was James, who married Elizabeth Bradford.

Dr. William Darrach, a son of James and Elizabeth Darrach, was born June 16, 1796, at Philadelphia, and married Margaretta Monro. He became an honored physician and was a professor in old Jefferson Medical College and the University of Pennsylvania, being a graduate of both institutions. He was also author of several books and brochures on medical subjects. He spent all his life at Philadelphia.

A son of Dr. William Darrach, George Monro Darrach was born February 20, 1827, at Philadelphia, grew up in that city, and in 1848 graduated from the University of Pennsylvania and in 1850 from the Pennsylvania Medical College. He came to Indianapolis in 1853, but in 1860 removed to Napoleon in Ripley County, where he continued practice for several years. On returning to Marion County he located at Cumberland. The last three years of his life he lived with a son in East St. Louis, where he died February 25, 1910. He was one of the organizers of the Marion County Medical Society, and during the Civil war served as a surgeon in Camp Carrington. He was a man of irreproachable character, unselfishly devoted to his profession, and like many other physicians of those days remained a poor man because unwilling to press his claims against debtors. Prior to the Civil war he had charge of the smallpox epidemic at Indianapolis. He was present at the session of the State Medical Society in 1860, his name appearing on the list of original members. On September 25, 1855, at Indianapolis, Doctor Darrach married Miss Maria Louisa Hamilton, a daughter of John W. and Jane Elizabeth (Sadler) Hamilton. The Hamilton family came to Marion County in 1835. Her father was the first auditor of Marion County and filled that office fourteen consecutive years. Mrs. Darrach died December 17, 1905. Doctor Darrach was faithful to the religion of his ancestors, and was a devout Presbyterian. He and his wife had five children: William Hamilton, who died in infancy; Frank Monro, a resident of East St. Louis, Illinois; James Hamilton, who lives in Washington, D. C.; Charles Sadler, of East St. Louis; and Eugene Haslet.

Eugene Haslet Darrach, of Indianapolis, was born at Napoleon, Ripley County, Indiana, March 15, 1866. Most of his early youth was spent at Indianapolis, where he attended the public schools and spent one term in Butler University. In 1881, at the age of fifteen, he began his railway career as messenger boy with the P. C. & St. Louis Railway Company. His has been a record of continued service and rapid promotion until he has become a prominent factor in the development of transportation business. In 1882-84 he was rate clerk of the Division Freight Office of the P. C. & St. L. Railway at Indianapolis; in 1884-88 was in the chief clerk car's office of the Burlington & Missouri River Railway at Lincoln, Nebraska; in 1888-91 was in the chief clerk car accountant's office of the Kansas City, Ft. Scott & Memphis Railway at Kansas City, Missouri; in 1891-92 was car accountant of the Cold Blast Transportation Company at Kansas City; in 1892-93 was superintendent of car service of the Eureka Transportation Company at Kansas City; in 1893-94 was superintendent of car service of the

North West Dispatch at Detroit, Michigan, and Minneapolis; in 1895-99 was manager of the Commerce Dispatch Line. Mr. Darrach was then owner and manager of the special freight dispatch car lines until 1902. In 1901 he organized the Interstate Car Company at Indianapolis, and from 1902 to 1910 was secretary and treasurer and since 1910 has been president and owner of the business.

June 28, 1893, Mr. Darrach married Mary Maude Huntington, whose father, Spencer Huntington, lives at Cumberland, Indiana. Mr. Darrach is the owner of the celebrated Connor Farm near Noblesville, which has a special place in Indiana history as having been the meeting place of the commission which decided upon the permanent capital of Indiana.

ALEXANDER STAPLES. Undoubtedly the years have dealt kindly with this venerable citizen of South Bend, who has lived there since his birth nearly eighty years ago. He came into the dignity of old age with the esteem accumulated by long years of useful business effort, by that patriotism and public spirit manifested by his individual service as a Union soldier, and by participation in many phases of community improvement.

He was born at South Bend June 10, 1840. His grandfather, Alexander Staples, was a native of England and on coming to America located in Portland, Maine, where he spent the rest of his life. Ralph Staples, father of Alexander, was born in Portland, Maine, and had the genius of a Yankee mechanic, a faculty which his son Alexander largely inherited. He learned the trade of millwright and carpenter. In 1835 he moved with his family to Ohio, and a year later settled in South Bend, arriving in that little village of Northern Indiana with a wagon and ox team. From that time forward he was identified with much of the enterprise contributing to the growth of the little city. The first winter he and his family lived in a log cabin. At that time the "Washington Block" the first three-story building in South Bend, was in process of construction, and he lent his mechanical skill in its building. He continued work as a contractor and builder for a number of years, and was also prominent in local affairs, serving as postmaster of South Bend and was sheriff of St. Joseph County from 1850 to 1852. In 1861 he went West to Pike's Peak, Colorado, and engaged in constructing quartz mills. He met his death there by accident in 1864. Ralph Staples married Miss Hannah Cromwell, a daughter of Olen Cromwell and a lineal descendant of Oliver Cromwell. She survived her husband many years and passed away at the age of eighty-seven. Her eight children were named Emanuel, Alexander, Abraham, Henry, Charles, I. J., Jennie and Ralph. Of these sons Alexander, Abraham, Henry and Charles were all Union soldiers, and all of them survived the war by many years.

Alexander Staples had a good education in the South Bend public schools of the '40s and '50s. Being mechanically inclined he learned the carpenter's trade from his father. On December 15, 1863, at the age of twenty-three, he enlisted for service in the Twenty-First Indiana Battery, joining his command in the South and serving as corporal. He was with the Battery during all his subsequent service, including the battles of Nashville and Franklin, and received his honorable discharge in 1865. Mr. Staples after the war engaged in the business of building moving, and directed an expert organization for forty years, the business giving him the competency which he has enjoyed since 1905.

Mr. Staples had to solve many difficult problems in the course of his business career, and while never technically trained for that profession he became in realty a practical engineer. One of the interesting stories of local history in South Bend told by Judge Howard in his history of St. Joseph County is a record of Mr. Staples' engineering genius. After a long controversy the city authorities had determined upon a solution of the waterworks question, the central feature of which was to be a large standpipe, which, however familiar in modern times, was then regarded by many as an experimental and uncertain feature of waterworks engineering. The standpipe was to be five feet in diameter and 200 feet high, the different sections being riveted together in a solid column and afterward raised into position upon the concrete foundation. Mr. Staples was one of the committee representing the city government and he was chosen for the most difficult part of the entire performance, lifting the pipe into position. On the 14th

of November, 1873, says Judge Howard, the raising began and on that day was elevated about 22 feet. On Saturday the work was continued in the presence of 5,000 people, and at 4 p. m. it had reached an elevation of 70 degrees. Work was resumed on Sunday and on Monday at 2:30 p. m. it stood in position. An impromptu celebration followed and Mr. Staples was the hero of the hour.

In politics Mr. Staples has been a lifelong democrat. He served as a member of the city council, as a commissioner of waterworks, as a member of the board of public works, and for over forty years was a member of the fire department. He is one of the charter members of Auten Post No. 8, Grand Army of the Republic. He and his wife are Presbyterians.

In 1866 Mr. Staples married Celestia Alexander, who was born in Marshall County, Indiana, daughter of Thomas Alexander, a native of Ohio. Mrs. Staples died in 1883, leaving two sons, Crawford E. and Guy D. Crawford married Emma Renas, and through this son Mr. Staples has five grandchildren, named Dale, Forrest, Raymond, Ruth and Crawford, Jr. Three of these grandsons were soldiers in the World war, Dale, Forrest and Raymond, Dale and Raymond serving with a lieutenant's commission.

In 1887 Mr. Staples married Almira Lytle. She was born in Indiana County, Pennsylvania, daughter of William and Sarah Lytle. She received her education in Salisburg Academy and Blairsville Seminary, and for many years was a successful teacher in Pennsylvania and taught a year in South Bend before her marriage.

William Frederick Howat, M. D. The Indiana medical profession honored Doctor Howat, of Hammond, with the office of president of the Indiana State Medical Association in 1911-12, and during his active career of over a quarter of a century in the state he has attained many other distinctions both in his profession and as a citizen of Hammond.

He was born June 2, 1869, in Prince Edward Island, Canada, son of John Alexander and Mary (Rogers) Howat. He was educated in Prince of Wales College from 1886 to 1888, and graduated in medicine from the University of Pennsylvania in 1892. In the same year he located at Packerton, Indiana, but in 1895 removed to Hammond, where he has practiced continuously. He specializes in pulmonary and cardio-vascular diseases. In 1892 Doctor Howat married Miss Alice A. Webb, of Prince Edward Island.

He was one of the organizers of the Lake County Medical Society and its president from 1900 to 1908. He was president of the Hammond Public Library Board from its organization in 1903 to October, 1918, and was a member of the Board of School Trustees from 1903 to 1910 and was again elected to the board in June, 1918. He was active in politics as a democrat, and has made his profession a medium of service to promote the interests of the country in the war. He has done much Red Cross work, was a member of Medical Advisory Board No. 47, and is an enthusiastic amateur gardener.

Doctor Howat entered the service of the United States in October, 1918, as captain of the Medical Corps, United States Army, and was assigned to Base Hospital, Camp Dodge, Iowa, where he served until discharged in April, 1919.

Doctor Howat is active in all Masonic bodies, is a member of the Hammond Chamber of Commerce and the Hammond Country Club, and belongs to the following societies: Lake County Medical Society, the Indiana State Medical Association, Mississippi Valley Medical Association, Northern Tri-State Medical Society, National Tuberculosis Association, Fellow American Medical Association, American Association for Advancement of Science, American Anthropological Society, American Sociological Society, Association for Labor Legislation, American Academy of Political and Social Science, American Asiatic Society, Travel Club of America, Chicago Medical Society, Founder, National Historical Society, Fellow, Royal Society for Encouragement of Arts, Sciences and Manufactures, member of the National Geographic Society.

William Thomas, a man of wide and varied business experience, has for a number of years been a resident of Hammond, and is one of the leading business men and citizens of the community. He is secretary of the Hammond Manufacturing Association.

Mr. Thomas was born at Albrighton,

Shropshire, England, December 18, 1863, a son of John and Ann Marie (Hooper) Thomas. His parents were both natives of England and his father died at the age of seventy and his mother at eighty-two. William was the third among their six children, four of whom are still living.

Mr. William Thomas had a public school education at Birmingham, England, and also attended Richardson's Commercial College. He was trained for a commercial career, and his first work and apprenticeship was six years employment with J. B. Gausby & Company, wholesale hardware. For about two years he was with Southall Brothers & Barclay, manufacturing chemists, as an accountant.

On coming to America Mr. Thomas located at Prince Arthur's Landing in Canada, on the northern shore of Lake Superior, and spent nine years with the Thomas Marks Company in the contractors supply business. In 1892 he went to Chicago, and was with the Republic National Bank as chief clerk of the bond department three years. His next service was with the Cudahy Packing Company as accountant in their offices at Omaha, and three years later he came to Hammond, Indiana, and was secretary of the Simplex Railway Appliance Company. When this local industry was sold to the American Steel Foundry Company Mr. Thomas continued with the old business as works auditor, his present position.

Mr. Thomas has served as secretary of the Hammond Country Club and is chairman of the Board of Directors of the Christian Science Church. In politics he is a republican. In 1887 he married Miss Alice Sheldon, who was born at Birmingham, England, and died at Hammond, Indiana, in 1916. They had one daughter, Beatrice Mignon.

Carl Edward Bauer, a mechanical engineer by profession, has been an American for over thirty-five years, and has an important record of work and experience in American industry. He is now works manager of the American Steel Foundries at Hammond.

He was born in Germany November 5, 1857, son of Ferdinand and Wilhelmina (Bock) Bauer. His parents spent their lives in their native country, his father dying at the age of ninety-two and the mother at eighty-seven. Of their six children, four sons and two daughters, two are living, Emil and Carl Edward.

Carl Edward Bauer, the youngest of the family, was educated in the German common schools and also in an institution of collegiate rank, where he was given a technical training as a mechanical engineer. Coming to America in 1882, his first location was at Terre Haute, Indiana, where he was employed by the Terre Haute Car Works. Later he was with the Muskegon Car Works at Muskegon, Michigan, was in the Indianapolis Car and Machine Company plant at Indianapolis, and in 1897 went to Chicago as secretary of the Simplex Railway Appliance Company. This company put on the market and manufactured a line of specialties used by railways, and in 1899 the plant was removed to Hammond. Mr. Bauer continued in the business under its original title until 1903, when they sold out to the American Steel Company. Since then the Hammond plant has been known as the Simplex Works of the American Steel Foundries. Mr. Bauer is works manager, and as such occupies an important position in this prosperous industrial city.

He is a Knight Templar Mason and Shriner, a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows and Knights of Pythias and his name is on the rolls of membership and he participates in most of the annual gatherings of the Indiana Society of Chicago. Mr. Bauer maintains an independent attitude in politics.

In 1887 he married Miss Olga Wittenberg. Six children were born to their marriage, two of whom died in infancy. Walter, the oldest son, is now serving with the American army in the infantry. The second child is Margaret. Carl is an engineer, and Emil, the youngest, is in the United States Auxiliary Navy.

Daniel Brown. When on January 7, 1918, Daniel Brown assumed the duties and responsibilities of mayor of Hammond his entry into office was hailed as that of a common sense practical business man, one who could bring an experience with a varied routine of affairs into the handling of the complex duties of municipal administration. His work and record during the

first year in office have amply satisfied his constituents and critics as to his efficiency and ability.

Mr. Brown is a native of Indiana, having been born at Rochester November 1, 1875, son of Charles Fredrick and Mary Anna (Reiber) Brown. His parents were both natives of Germany, but the family has been in America for more than half a century. His father was born in 1838 and his mother in 1834. Charles F. Brown came to America with his brother and sister when ten years of age, traveling by sailing vessel to Quebec, Canada, and from there going to Ohio. He took up and learned the trade of butcher and followed it for several years at Newark, Ohio, where he married Miss Reiber. She was a small girl when she accompanied an older brother by sailing vessel, forty-eight days on the ocean, to America. Charles F. Brown was in business until fifty-five years of age, after which he lived with his children. He was a member of the Evangelical church and a republican in politics. He died in 1913 and his wife in 1902. They had eight children, and five are still living, three sons and two daughters.

Daniel Brown, the youngest of his father's family, was educated in the public schools of Rochester. At the tender age of ten he assumed the responsibility of making his own living and was employed in a hub and spoke factory at forty cents a day. Later he clerked in a grocery store for a year and finally formed a connection which was destined to last for a number of years and bring him many responsibilities. While at Rochester he went to work for the Wells, Fargo & Company Express, and remained in the company's employ for about fourteen and one-half years. During ten years of that time he was local agent at Rochester. The company then transferred him to Chicago and put him in the money department, known as the Paid C O D Department, where he remained three years. His next work was as agent at Des Moines, Iowa, but on July 26, 1909, he resigned from the company's service and came to Hammond, Indiana. For seven years he was in the restaurant and hotel business at Hammond and then became a brick manufacturer. He was secretary and treasurer of the Gary Concrete Brick & Stone Company until October, 1917, when he resigned his office to enter actively upon his campaign for the office of mayor. He was elected November 6th and, as already noted, entered upon the duties of his office for the four-year term in January following. Mr. Brown is a member of Garfield Lodge No. 569, Ancient Free and Accepted Masons, Calumet Lodge No. 601, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, and in politics is a republican.

July 30, 1906, he married Miss Grace Curtis. Mrs. Brown was born in Athens, Indiana. They have one son, Robert Curtis Brown.

Charles May McDaniel has for over thirty years been a factor of increasing usefulness and experience in Indiana's educational affairs. He has been especially distinguished as a school administrator, one to whom could be safely entrusted the responsibilities of raising and broadening the standards of public school work and keeping the public school in touch with the vital demands and functions of life itself. He has long been a recognized leader in Indiana educational circles and organizations, and his presence has come to be regarded as indispensable to the success of any convention of school workers in the state.

Mr. McDaniel, whose work since 1905 has been as superintendent of the Hammond public schools, was born at Crawfordsville, Indiana, August 28, 1863, son of Owen W. and Catherine (Krug) McDaniel. His parents were both natives of Indiana, and his mother is still living. His father, who died at the age of sixty-nine, was a saddler by trade. He was a republican and a member of the Christian Church. His parents had only two children, one of whom died in infancy.

Charles M. McDaniel was educated in the public schools of Crawfordsville, and in 1885 graduated from Wabash College. He also did post-graduate work in the Indiana State Normal, in the University of Chicago and in other schools.

In the fall of 1885, after leaving Wabash College, he taught his first term of school near Crawfordsville, and his early success in the profession encouraged him to remain and make it his life career. He was principal four years at Portland, was principal of the high school at Newtown one year, was principal of the high school at Edinburg one year, was four years principal of

the high school at Madison, and for nine years was school superintendent of Madison. In 1905 he was appointed superintendent of the public school system of Hammond.

During his administration as head of the public school system of one of Indiana's largest industrial centers four new school buildings have been completed, one of them being the industrial high school. He has constantly studied the local situation and endeavored to adapt the schools to the specific needs of the community. He has done much to encourage continuation school work and vocational education, and in September, 1912, established the first night school. During his superintendency the Hammond schools have increased their facilities for manual training, domestic science, shop work, and commercial courses, and during the last two years the schools have also been an important medium for the inculcation of Americanism and patriotism.

For eight years Mr. McDaniel was the choice of the alumni as their representative on the Board of Trustees of Wabash College. He has served as president of the Southern Indiana Teachers' Association, president of the Northern Indiana Teachers' Association, as president of the Town and City Superintendents' Association, as chairman of the State Teachers' Association Executive Committee, and has worked actively on many educational committees of different societies. He is vice president of the Boy Scouts of America and has served as chairman of the committee in outline of nature work of the National Educational Association. For several years he was principal of the Winona Lake Summer School. He is vice president of the Hammond Chamber of Commerce, has been active as an official and Sunday School worker in the Christian Church, is a Knight Templar Mason and Shriner and is also affiliated with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows and the Knights of Pythias.

At Crawfordsville, Indiana, January 1, 1889, Mr. McDaniel married Miss Margaret M. Blair, a native of Indiana. They have three children, two daughters and one son: Wellie May, Paul Wallace and Ruth Louise.

FREDERICK RICHARD MOTT. More than forty years ago when the principal institution of the city of Hammond was the slaughter and packing house of the Hammond Brothers, a young man named Frederick R. Mott entered the service of the company and thus became permanently identified with the city for which he has done much in passing years and which has substantially honored him as a resident. Mr. Mott is a former mayor of Hammond, and in that city he has been allied by marriage with one of its first and most prominent families, the Hohmans.

Mr. Mott was born in Chicago July 29, 1857, a son of Jacob Henry and Marie (Bauch) Mott. His father was born in Germany in 1832 and in 1850, at the age of eighteen, set sail for the New World. He was seventy days on the ocean, and landing in New York City found employment there at his trade as carpenter. In 1852, after a varied experience at different points, he arrived in Chicago and soon took up the building trade. He became one of the prominent building contractors of the city, and among others he erected the first brew house for Conrad Seipp, an institution still continued as the Seipp Brewing Company. He also erected many other houses along old Canal Street and elsewhere in the city. He continued in business until his death in 1879. In 1854, two years after his arrival in Chicago, he married Marie Bauch, who was born in Germany in 1836 and died in 1913. She had also come to America on a sailing vessel and was nine-one days in making the passage. The same boat brought to this country Conrad Seipp, and he and Marie Bauch had been schoolmates in Germany. To the marriage of Jacob H. Mott and wife were born two daughters and three sons.

Of this family Frederick R. Mott is the only survivor. He was the second child. He acquired his early education in the schools of Chicago and also attended school after coming to Hammond. At the age of seventeen he went to work as an employe of the G. H. Hammond Company, and was with that industry during its most important period of development. He remained in the service of the Hammonds until thirty years of age, but in the meantime had been promoted to head bookkeeper and foreman of the beef department. In 1887 he entered the real estate business, and has been the medium of some of the largest transactions in real es-

tate in Hammond and vicinity. He is president of the Lake County Title and Guarantee Company and vice president of the Hammond Savings & Trust Company, and has long been one of the city's most substantial citizens. He was elected mayor of Hammond in 1894 and served four years. In politics he is a republican, is a Knight Templar Mason and Shriner, and is affiliated with Hammond Lodge No. 601 of the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks. Mr. Mott is a member of the Episcopal Church and has served as warden.

On June 24, 1884, Mr. Mott married Miss Emma Hohman. Mrs. Mott is a daughter of Ernest and Caroline (Sibley) Hohman. Both her father and mother were remarkable pioneer characters and their memory is held in great reverence at Hammond. Her father was born in Prussia in 1817, came of a good family, was well educated, and was trained to the trade of tailor. He participated in the German revolution of the '40s and became an exile to England. At Paris he married Caroline Sibley, a native of Wales, and a few days after their marriage in 1849 they set sail for America. Ernest Hohman conducted a tailor shop in what is now the loop district of Chicago for about two years, but in 1851 brought his family to the Calumet River, and his was the first family to locate where the city of Hammond now stands. Eventually he acquired a large amount of land in that locality. The Hohman home on account of its situation almost perforce had to furnish entertainment for the traveling public that came around the bend of Lake Michigan toward Chicago, and their hotel was really the first institution of the town. They sold the land to the business men who established the first packing plant, and it would be a long story to record all the benefactions which have been made by the Hohmans to Hammond. Ernest Hohman died December 18, 1873, and was survived by his widow until June 15, 1900. Caroline Hohman was a greatly beloved woman of the city, and showed great ability in handling her husband's estate. One of the chief thoroughfares of Hammond is Hohman Street. She and her husband had six children, four daughters and two sons: Mrs. Otilia Johnson; Charles G.; Louis E.; Agnes, Mrs. Benjamin Bell; Emma, Mrs. Mott; and Lena, wife of Dr. T. E. Bell—all still living.

Mr. and Mrs. Mott are the parents of five children: Irene Rose, who died in December, 1917, was the wife of Charles W. Wilson. Fred H. Mott married, August 15, 1913, Lucy Brochenbraugh, of Lafayette, Indiana, and they have two children, Pamela and Sarah Ann. Mr. and Mrs. Mott have a service flag of three stars, representing their three younger sons in the service of their country. These sons are Robert Edward, Louis and Walter Sibley. Robert E. is now with the Thirty-Fifth Engineers Corps in France. Corporal Louis William is with the Thirty-Ninth Infantry. Ensign Walter S. is in the navy.

J. Ross Tracy, M. D., D. O. One of the best equipped men in Madison County to serve the wants and needs of the people in the medical profession is Dr. Tracy, who not only has the training and the thorough experience of the general medical practitioner of the regular school, but is also a well equipped Doctor of Osteopathy. Doctor Tracy has done some splendid work, and his reputation is rapidly growing all over the country around Anderson. His offices are in the Union Building.

He was born at La Clede in northeastern Missouri in April, 1887, but has spent most of his life in Anderson, whither his parents, Dr. F. L. and Laura (Ross) Tracy, moved when he was a small boy. His father has spent his career as a physician and is still in practice at Anderson. Dr. J. Ross Tracy is a graduate of the Anderson High School, spent two years in Butler College at Indianapolis, from which he has his A. B. degree, and is also a member of the Phi Delta Theta fraternity of that institution. Doctor Tracy began the study of medicine in the Indiana Medical College of Indianapolis and was graduated M. D. in 1909. The next two years he spent in the famous osteopathic school at Kirksville, Missouri, from which he received his degree D. O. in 1911. Returning to Anderson, he was engaged in general practice for two years, after which he pursued further post-graduate work in Northwestern University at Chicago. Since then he has been largely engaged in an office practice at Anderson, specializing in X-Ray work and in other lines in which his experience and inclinations have proved him most successful. In 1917 Doctor Tracy volunteered to join the Medical Officers

Reserve Corps to render service with the American armies in France.

In 1911 he married Miss Vera Harrington, daughter of F. M. and Martha (Dutcher) Harrington. They have two children: Martha Elizabeth, born in 1913, and Mary Catherine, born in 1917. Doctor Tracy is an independent democrat and is affiliated with the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks.

DANIEL FASIG. A resident of Terre Haute for fifty-five years and now retired, Daniel Fasig has been one of the most familiar figures in the life of that city both in a business way and in politics and public affairs. For a number of years he was connected with the police department, much of the time was superintendent of police, and he was also at one time county sheriff.

He was born at Marshall in Parke County, Illinois, January 29, 1850, a son of Henry and Eliza (Taggart) Fasig. His father, a native of Ohio, came to Illinois about 1846, locating in Parke County, where he died at the early age of twenty-four. His wife, also a native of Ohio, lived to be seventy-one years of age. The father died in 1852 and the mother in 1879. Of their two sons Daniel was the only one to grow up.

Daniel Fasig came to Terre Haute with his mother at the age of ten years. After a limited schooling he began earning his own living at the age of eighteen. He learned the trade of harness maker, and followed that business for about ten years. He finally formed a partnership with Oscar Froeb, and the firm of Froeb & Fasig built up a large trade in the harness and saddlery business at Terre Haute. Later he entered other lines of business and finally became a wholesale commission merchant until selling his interests in 1900 to the Vigo County Commission Company.

His prominence as a business man has nearly always been accompanied by some activity in politics. The first office for which he was ever a candidate was that of town marshal, in 1877. He failed to be elected, but soon afterward went on the city police force as a lieutenant, serving four years, until he resigned. In 1883 he was appointed chief of police, and held that office two years. In 1896 he was the unsuccessful candidate for state senator, was also candidate for county auditor in 1898, and in 1900 was elected sheriff of Vigo County. He filled that office two terms, a period of four years and forty-one days. After retiring from the sheriff's office Mr. Fasig engaged in the general real estate business, and through that and his private investments has become one of the large property owners of Terre Haute, being landlord of fourteen houses in the city.

On April 10, 1908, Mr. Fasig was appointed chief detective, and on November 10, 1910, was appointed chief or superintendent of police. He gave an active and vigilant administration of this office until January 15, 1915, since which date he has been permanently retired.

Mr. Fasig is one of the prominent Masons of Terre Haute, is a charter member of Paul Revere Lodge, Ancient Free and Accepted Masons, belongs to the Mystic Shrine, and is also a member of the Uniformed Rank of the Knights of Pythias, has been identified with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows for forty years, a member of the Improved Order of Red Men, and of Elks Lodge No. 86.

Mr. Fasig's first wife was S. A. Seaschultz, daughter of Samuel and Mary (Love) Seaschultz. In 1885 Mr. Fasig married Emma Kissner, whose father, Alpheus Kissner, was at one time proprietor of a pioneer Terre Haute hotel, the old Boston House. Mr. Fasig has two sons: Armand A., who now lives at Anna, Illinois, and Curtis O., who is in the laundry business at Nevada, Missouri.

GAVIN L. PAYNE, of Indianapolis, has been a journalist, banker and soldier in his time, but clings more fondly to recollections of his days as a "newspaper man," his chief experiences in that profession coming about the time Indianapolis was changing from a fledgling city to a metropolis.

Mr. Payne is from as pure bred Indiana stock as can be registered, since Hoosier breeding dates from statehood. All of his grandmothers and grandfathers were living at or near Madison during the cradle period of the state. One grandfather, Horatio Byfield, who came down the Ohio River on a flatboat, climbed over the hill at Madison and settled near Dupont. He made the first wooden plow used in creating

an Indiana road. This implement hung for many years on the wall of the State Museum, having been presented by the late William Wesley Woolen. The other grandfather was a pioneer maker of fan-mills, an important agricultural accessory at that period, and maintained a sizeable factory at Madison.

Gavin L. Payne was born September 3, 1869, and was brought to Indianapolis a child in arms by his parents. His father, John Godman Payne, had gone from Madison in April, 1861, at the age of fourteen, as a drummer boy of the Thirteenth Indiana, and ended his volunteer service in 1865 as a seasoned veteran of eighteen years of age, having participated in Sherman's march to the sea.

With the exception of several years as a reporter and editor in the South, Gavin Payne has spent his entire life in Indianapolis. He attended the public and high schools and carried newspaper routes in various parts of the city. At nineteen he secured his first berth as a reporter, taking employment with the old Sentinel. There being no telephones, a good pair of legs was a fundamental equipment of a news gatherer. An offer coming from Memphis, Tennessee, Mr. Payne went there to find himself in the midst of a journalistic storm center. He became the right hand man of the late United States Senator E. W. Carmack, a noted figure in the history of Tennessee who was killed in a sensational manner on the streets of Nashville several years ago by the Coopers. Carmack was a brilliant, virile fire eater, afraid of nothing human, and with a high chivalrous sense of honor. He gathered about him a staff of young journalists who adored him. Memphis was more or less of a wild, unruly town, and the youth with a love of adventure found it in abundance. Mr. Payne was in the mountains of East Tennessee for quite a period during the well remembered mountaineers' war. He covered many fascinating assignments, as newspaper men rate them. Among others was a trip up the Mississippi River on the "Concord," the first modern man-of-war to come up that stream. Later he was employed at New Orleans on the New Delta, a paper organized to wipe out the Louisiana lottery, and did what it set out to accomplish. For this newspaper Mr. Payne also "covered" the famous Mafia, which, after several years, ended with the lynching of a prison full of Sicilians. During this wanderlust season of his youth he occupied the post of city editor of the Louisville Commercial, and was a roommate and chum of James Keeley, recently editor of the Chicago Herald and in Mr. Payne's estimation America's leading journalist.

In 1893 Mr. Payne was invited to come back to Indianapolis as city editor of the Journal. He held that post six years, a record breaking term for city editors in those days, as the exasperating requirements of the post had a tendency to put city editors in asylums, hospitals or cemeteries. The Journal was a truthful, conservative daily conducted on a high plane, and while without the huge circulation of present day newspapers it is doubtful if any paper in the state has ever had a greater hold on the confidence of its readers.

During his service on the Journal Mr. Payne was elected to the City Council from the third ward, and also was an active member of the Citizens Advisory Committee of the Public Library when branch libraries were established over the city. During the palmy days of the old Indiana May Musical Festival, when all the great artists of the earth were brought to Indianapolis, Mr. Payne was a director and vice president of the institution. The Spanish-American war came on during the last great festival given and Mr. Payne went out as a war correspondent for the Journal, spending the summer at the camps at Chickamauga and at Tampa, Florida. When the Indianapolis Press was established in 1899, he was invited to act as city editor of the publication, and remained under John H. Holliday until the presses stopped for the last time.

The collapse of the Press led Mr. Payne to conclude that a change of occupation into more permanent and more profitable lines was due. The opportunity came when he was offered the post of secretary of the newly organized Security Trust Company. Thus he entered banking, and in a few years became president of the company. About that time there was a development of investment banking, offering exceptional opportunities, and Mr. Payne established the house of Gavin L. Payne & Company on the first day of the panic of 1907.

For the last ten years Mr. Payne had

been identified with the financing of many prominent enterprises in Indianapolis. He has been particularly active in the gas situation and is now a director of the Indianapolis Gas Company. He was associated with Messrs. V. T. Malott, L. C. Boyd and others in organizing the syndicate which bought the Indianapolis Gas Company of Commodore E. C. Benedict of New York, and thereby consolidated the gas interests of Indianapolis. Mr. Payne had been a leader in the financing of the Citizens Gas Company. He was a syndicate manager in the building of the Indianapolis and Martinsville traction line. His house was the first to exploit the Porto Rican government bonds, a bit of pioneering in the financial field which resulted in Indianapolis becoming the best market in the country for United States territorial bonds. The financing of the Severin Hotel, the magnificent Circle Theater and other enterprises has been entrusted to Mr. Payne.

During the street car strike of several years ago, when this city was in the hands of a mob, Mr. Payne was called upon to serve with other citizens as deputy sheriff. He was put in charge of one of the two platoons by Major Robert H. Tyndall, who had general oversight of the situation. This service led Major Tyndall, who commanded the Indiana Field Artillery, to urge Mr. Payne as a patriotic duty to take command of the old Battery A, a famous organization which had been the city's pride for a third of a century, but which had been run down through the general apathy of the citizens and from other causes. Mr. Payne then took up field artillery as a hobby, and when the call came for troops for the Mexican border in 1916 Captain Payne took the battery to the Rio Grande for a seven months' stay. The old battery gained new laurels in the border service and stood high in the firing practice and conduct during maneuvers. On his retirement from the battery at date of muster out, January 19, 1917, the enlisted men presented him with a silver service, which Captain Payne regards as his most precious possession.

In 1904 he married Miss Bertha Fahnley, daughter of Frederick Fahnley. Mrs. Payne died in 1918, leaving two children, Ada and Frederick, aged respectively twelve and eleven. Mr. Payne is a Scottish Rite Mason, and a member of the Columbia Club and of other organizations. He is an euthusiastic horseman. In his early days he also devoted time to writing for magazines and did his "bit" in verse writing.

At the outbreak of the war with Germany the governor of Indiana offered Captain Payne command of a new regiment of field artillery of the National Guard, and he bent all his efforts to the perfection of this Second Indiana Field Artillery Regiment for service. This regiment was twice inspected by regular army officers and favorably reported for service, but the secretary of war obstinately held to a policy of taking in no more National Guard regiments. With no prospect of service abroad Captain Payne became a major in the American Red Cross and was sent to Porto Rico and assigned to Brigadier General Chrisman, who had command of 15,000 Porto Rican troops ready to go abroad. The armistice blocked this prospect of service abroad. Mr. Payne served four months in Porto Rico and the Virgin Islands. During that time Porto Rico had several visitations of earthquakes, one of which destroyed Mayaguez. Mr. Payne was no stranger to earthquakes, having been in the midst of the quake which destroyed Kingston, Jamaica, in January, 1907, with a frightful loss of life.

On his return from Red Cross service Mr. Payne became vice president of the new Fletcher American Company at Indianapolis.

Dr. Milton B. Pine. Of the prominent Indiana men in Chicago, Dr. Milton B. Pine is a native of South Bend and for a number of years was in business in that city.

Doctor Pine is founder and president of the Pine Sanitarium, devoted exclusively to the institutional treatment of alcoholism and drug addiction. It is one of the few institutions of its kind conducted on purely ethical principles, and without resort to the temporary expedients which so frequently have been practiced in such sanitaria, resulting only in substantial profits to the proprietors and no permanent good to the patient. It is easy to credit the assertion that the Pine Sanitarium is the most luxurious institution of its kind in the world. The building and its equipment represent

an outlay of $250,000. No expense was spared in the construction of the establishment, which was built for and formerly occupied as a home by the late Marshall Field, Jr. It is located in the old aristocratic section of Chicago, at 1919 Prairie Avenue. All the facilities and arrangements that made it a perfectly appointed private home of a millionaire are now converted to the use and comfort of its patient guests. The Sanitarium has a resident physician and a staff of consulting surgeons and specialists that insure every resource of medical science.

Milton B. Pine was born at South Bend in 1873, son of Leighton and Maria C. (Barmore) Pine. He was reared and received his early education at South Bend. He studied dentistry in the Chicago College of Dental Surgery, graduating in April, 1894, and practiced his profession until 1900.

Judge Howard in his History of South Bend published some years ago makes many references to his father, Leighton Pine, especially in connection with the building of the city waterworks. Judge Howard says: "Mr. Pine was not only the untiring genius of the Singer Sewing Machine Company of South Bend; he was in addition one of the most valued citizens of the city, always foremost in what pertained to the welfare of the community of which he was so highly honored a member. Leighton Pine was born in New York City in 1844, at an early age learned photography, and during the Civil war was an official photographer. He entered the service of the Singer Sewing Machine Company in the early '60s, and in 1868 brought a branch of that great industry to South Bend. He also helped organize and establish the Oliver Chilled Plow Works in South Bend, and was connected with many other institutions of that great industrial center. He died November 15, 1905."

Milton B. Pine, only son of Leighton Pine, returned to South Bend and took charge of the Singer Manufacturing Company as successor to his father in 1903, and continued as works manager about eight years. Then after a trip to Europe he relocated in Chicago in 1908 and organized the Pine Sanitarium.

Doctor Pine is an old time active member of the Chicago Athletic Club, and during the '90s won many notable records as a boxer. He had a boxing contest with James J. Corbett. He won the championship of the Athletic Club in 1896 in boxing and has the distinction of never having been knocked down. He has also been a member of the Chicago Yacht Club, the Chicago Motor Club and the Chicago Automobile Club, being one of the organizers of the latter. Doctor Pine owned the first steam automobile in Chicago.

JOHN FLETCHER LAWRENCE, a lawyer of commanding position at Peru, has been identified with the serious work of his profession more than a quarter of a century. He was a teacher before he was a lawyer, and is a man of wide experience in men and affairs.

He was born at South Bend, Indiana, January 21, 1858, son of John Quincy and Nancy Ann (White) Lawrence. His father, of Scotch ancestry, was born at Beaver, Pennsylvania, in 1798, and died in 1861. His mother, of English ancestry, was born at Hagerstown, Maryland, in 1818, and died in 1898, at the age of eighty. The parents were married at Wooster, Ohio, and of their nine children John F. was the youngest and the only one now living. His father was a millright by trade and also a Methodist minister. On locating at South Bend, Indiana, he owned and operated a planing mill, but after a year built a grist mill and saw mill on Eel River, where he lived one year, until his death. He began voting as a whig, and actively supported the formation of the republican party and Abraham Lincoln's candidacy for president.

John Fletcher Lawrence received his early education in the schools of Miami County, where he has spent most of the years of his life. He also attended the Central Normal College at Danville, and for nine years was a teacher and then became superintendent of schools of Miami County. While teaching he was diligently reading law, and in 1891 was admitted to the bar. Since then he has been in practice at Peru. He has held the offices of city and county attorney. He was associated with Walter C. Bailey under the firm name of Bailey & Lawrence for six years. He then became associated with David E. Rhodes under the name of Lawrence & Rhodes, and this partnership continued until the year 1915. Mr. Lawrence then formed a partnership

for the pratice of the law with Judge Joseph N. Tillett upon the latter's retirement from the Circuit Bench. Mr. Lawrence has always been interested in republican politics and has served as delegate to national conventions and is a member of the State Advisory Committee. He is a member of the Episcopal Church and of the Masonic fraternity.

On June 11, 1883, he married Miss Alice Virginia Boggs, a native of Cass County, and daughter of Dr. Milton M. and Mary Ann (Penrose) Boggs. Doctor Boggs, who died in 1918, at the age of eighty-nine, was a pioneer, a soldier of the Mexican war and the Civil war, and greatly beloved physician of Miami County.

Mrs. Lawrence was a small child when her mother died and second among three children. Mr. and Mrs. Lawrence have three children. Lucile, the oldest, is the wife of Ralph A. Fink, living at Oak Park, Illinois, Mr. Fink being the manager of the Latham Manufacturing Company of Chicago. Jean Marie, the second daughter, married Charles E. Steenman, now serving in the United States Ambulance Corps in France. Hugh Lawrence, the only son, married Marguerite Elliott Jett, of Clay City. He is now associated in law practice with the firm of Tillett & Lawrence. He was educated in Western Reserve University at Cleveland and in the University of Chicago.

Note: Prior to the French and Indian war with the English colonies in 1755 the paternal ancestors of Mr. Lawrence had the misfortune to lose their family records in the disastrous Indian massacre in the Wyoming Valley, New York, thereby causing a break in the family genealogy leading back to England via Holland, the latter country being the refuge for dissenters from the Established Church of England.

G. Edwin Jones. As a member of the Indiana Society of Chicago G. Edwin Jones has the distinction of being the "oldest exile Hoosier" in that city. He has been a Chicagoan since the first years of his life, but takes considerable pride in the fact that he was born in the famous Wabash Valley on the banks of the Wabash, and that his father, Col. Daniel A. Jones, was a big figure in the commercial and industrial life of that section of Indiana before he became even more prominent in the upbuilding of Lake Michigan's metropolis.

Col. Daniel A. Jones was a rare and interesting personality, and widely known all over the middle west. Descended from one of the early New England families of North Adams, Massachusetts, he was born at Hartford, Connecticut, and came West about 1820. His first business venture was candle making at Louisville, Kentucky. Soon afterward he established his home at Newport in Vermilion County, Indiana. During the Blackhawk Indian War of 1832 he served as a colonel of Indiana troops. He was a business man, and his interests constantly took on enlarged scope. Before 1850 the main transportation trunk lines of the middle west were the rivers, including the Wabash, and at Newport Colonel Jones established a pork packing industry which made that town a rival of the later fame of Chicago. It is said that hogs were driven to the Jones packing house at Newport from as far west as Iowa. These hogs were converted into salt pork and were carried by flatboat and other conveyance down the rivers to New Orleans and other southern markets. This business grew and brought Colonel Jones a large fortune. He was also identified with pork packing at Danville, Illinois.

When Col. Dan Jones came to Chicago in 1857 he brought a capital of $250,000, then considered a large fortune. He was in fact one of the chief capitalists to come to Chicago with so much money. Both his money and his personal enterprise resulted in a great development. He was one of the founders of the old Merchants National Bank. In 1857 he built a packing house at State and Twenty-second streets, one of the first if not the first packing houses in Chicago which is still standing, and the nucleus of and forerunner of the industry which has since made Chicago the largest cattle market and packing house center in the world. Mr. G. Edwin Jones has some personal memories of that early industry. He recalls that the first stockyards were at the corner of West Madison Street and Ashland Boulevard, a short time later being moved to State and Twenty-second streets, still later to Thirty-first Street and Cottage Grove Avenue, and finally to the present location. Colonel Jones was one of the group of packers and cattle men who built the present stockyards. He organized and was president of the Union Rendering Company, which for a number of years was

a prominent industry in the stockyards district.

Col. Daniel A. Jones was one of the genuinely big men of his day in Chicago and the Middle West. The scope of his activities and the result of his influence and enterprise could not be told in a brief sketch. His was a long and well spent life, closing with his death in 1886. He built and was president of the City Railway of Chicago, was long prominent in the Chicago Board of Trade, and was one of that group of men who rebuilded and reconstructed the greater Chicago after the fire of 1871. Col. Daniel Jones married Mary Harris, who died not long after the birth of her son G. Edwin.

G. Edwin Jones was born at Newport, Indiana, in 1854. He is still living at the old Jones home on East Twenty-Second Street, just off Prairie Avenue, and directly opposite the place where his father built his first home on coming to Chicago in 1857, and within a short distance of where his father erected the first packing house at State and Twenty-Second streets. Mr. Edwin Jones was for some years one of the directors of the Union Rendering Company. During the past few years he has not been actively engaged in business. In his leisure time he has gained considerable fame in the field of invention, and among other things has perfected a hand grenade possessing great value as an instrument in modern warfare.

Mr. Jones married a daughter of the late Abner Price, whose name is also prominently identified with the early history of Chicago. Abner Price was a member of the firm C. & A. Price, who were the oldest contractors and builders in Chicago, having erected a great many of the structures now in the loop district. This firm was originally established by Cornelius and William Price in 1848. Abner, a young brother, was admitted to partnership in 1857. In the old days of Chicago, before the fire they built such business houses as the Sherman House and Tremont House, and after the fire they erected many large blocks to take the place of those destroyed. During 1872 it is said their contracts amounted to upwards of a million dollars, and they employed a force of over 400 men. They built besides the hotels mentioned the Reaper Block, Field and Leiter's wholesale house, the old Northwestern Depot, the Kimball Block, the Royal Insurance Block, and they also raised the old Sherman House, the first brick house ever raised in Chicago. Abner Price was born in New York State January 11, 1832. Besides being a business man he was noted as the champion amateur shot of the United States, and twice defeated Bogardus. Mr. and Mrs. Jones have one daughter, Ruth, widow of the late Raphael Fassett, of Chicago.

LEWIS L. BARTH. Of Indianans who have become residents and business men of Chicago, Lewis L. Barth has attained a national prominence as a lumberman. He is vice president and one of the founders of the Edward Hines Lumber Company, and is identified with lumber milling concerns in both the northern and southern centers of manufacture.

Mr. Barth was born in South Bend, Indiana, in 1850, son of Henry and Lisetta (Korn) Barth. His parents located at South Bend in the early '40s. Mr. Barth finished his education in Notre Dame University. Some years ago he endowed a room at Notre Dame in memory of his deceased sister, Miss Alice Barth.

His early experience and training was as bookkeeper for his father in the lumber and grain business at South Bend, beginning in 1869. Ten years later, in 1879, he came to Chicago, and was first associated with T. M. Avery & Son, lumbermen. Later he was with the S. K. Martin Lumber Company, and while there became associated with Mr. Edward Hines. He and Mr. Hines founded the present Edward Hines Lumber Company in 1892. For over a quarter of a century Mr. Barth has been a factor in the upbuilding of this great corporation, making it one of the largest manufacturing and distributing organizations for lumber in the middle west. He is still the active vice president of the company, and is also an officer in the following organizations: The Park Falls Lumber Company, vice president and director; the St. Croix Lumber Manufacturing Company of Winton, Minnesota, vice president and director; Winton State Bank, stockholder; Jordan River Lumber Company at Kiln, Mississippi, vice president; The Edward Hines Yellow Pine Lumber Company at Lumberton, Mississippi, vice president; John E. Burns Lumber Company of Chicago, stockholder and director; Edward

Hines Farm Land Company at Winter, Wisconsin, vice president; Winter State Bank, vice president. All the lumber companies mentioned are extensive manufacturers of lumber. The Edward Hines Company has fifteen retail lumber yards in Chicago.

Mr. Barth is a former president of the Lumbermen's Association of Chicago. He is a republican, a member of the Union League Club, Mid-Day Club, Builders' Club, Traffic Club, South Side Country Club, and the Flossmoor Club.

His first wife was Carrie Hahn. She was the mother of two children, Helena and Hattie. Mr. Barth's present wife was Margaret O'Reilly.

CHARLES FRANCIS THOMPSON, though a resident of Chicago over thirty-five years has always regarded himself as an Indiana man, and has spent most of his boyhood in Logansport, where members of the family have been residents since pioneer times.

Mr. Thompson himself was born in Lake County, Illinois, in 1864, son of Charles F. and Elizabeth H. (Twells) Thompson. The Thompsons are of original Connecticut stock. From that state some of the family went to Central New York more than a century ago. From New York State Mr. Thompson's paternal grandfather came West to Willoughby, near Cleveland, Ohio. Charles F. Thompson, Sr., moved from Northern Ohio to Illinois. James S. Twells, maternal grandfather of Charles F. Thompson, was of Pennsylvania ancestry and was one of the earliest pioneer settlers of Logansport, Indiana, establishing his home there when Northern Indiana was still the home of Indians. He owned a large amount of land around that city. His daughter, Elizabeth H. Twells, was born at Lancaster, Pennsylvania, and was brought as a child to Logansport, where she grew up.

His paternal grandmother was a Gillette, and through her Charles F. Thompson is a cousin of William Gillette, the famous actor.

During the early childhood of Charles Francis Thompson his parents moved from Illinois to Logansport, Indiana, where he grew up and attended school. In 1881, at the age of seventeen, he removed to Chicago, and that city has since been his home. Continuously since that time he has been identified with the lumber industry. He was first a clerk in the office of his father, who had lumber interests in Chicago with Mr. Perley Lowe. In 1900 Mr. Thompson became associated with Mr. Lowe naming earlier business associations begun by his father, which still continues. During the past he has been an extensive lumber manufacturer and distributor, has organized several successful lumber companies, but at the present time has retired from some of his larger holdings, and is now vice president of the C. L. Gray Lumber Company of Meridian, Mississippi, and president of the Meridian Wholesale Company.

Mr. Thompson, whose business offices are at 332 South Michigan Avenue, is a member of the Chicago Athletic Club, South Shore Country Club, Glen View Club, Flossmoor Club, Olympia Fields Golf Club, the Duck Island Preserve, a hunting club, and in politics is a republican. He has served three successive years as president of the Western Golf Association, being first elected to that office in 1909 and again in 1917, 1918 and 1919. He married Miss Emma M. Adams, who was born and reared in Chicago, and they have one daughter, Elizabeth.

WILLIAM WATSON WOOLLEN. For that increasing number of people who believe that the "durable satisfactions" of life are to be found in living as well as in action and in service as well as achievement, there is a constantly recurring inspiration in the career of such a man as William Watson Woollen of Indianapolis. He is one of the few lawyers still living who prepared their first briefs before the opening guns of the Civil war and he has always enjoyed the highest standing in the Indiana bar and his work as a lawyer brought him a large share of the means that enabled him to pursue his intellectual diversion. He has contributed much to the literature of the profession. Perhaps the largest number of people in Indianapolis and Indiana associate his name with the splendid gift of Woollen's Garden of Birds and Botany to the city. As a naturalist he ranks high among the authorities in America in several distinctive fields.

The Woollen family has been conspicuous in the history of Indianapolis for more

than eight decades. William Watson Woollen was born at Indianapolis May 28, 1838, a son of Milton and Sarah (Black) Woollen. One reliable authority on the family genealogy says that the ancestry is traced to Sir John Woollen who was buried in the new choir of White Friars Church, London, in 1440. The founder of the American branch of the family was Richard Woollen, who came from England probably in 1644 and settled near Baltimore, Maryland. He was one of the household of Leonard Calvert, proprietory governor of the colony. This pioneer was the father of a son named Philip and the grandfather of Richard Woollen. This Richard Woollen was a soldier of the American Revolutionary War.

Leonard Woollen, son of the Revolutionary soldier, was born near Ellicott's Mills, Maryland, in June, 1774. When he was eight years old his father died, and he was then bound out to a Quaker in Maryland, who treated him so cruelly that he ran away. After making his escape he worked on a farm two or three years, and then went into the Far West and was employed in one of the pioneer iron works at Nashville, Tennessee. Six years later he went to Kentucky and for a number of years lived at Bowman's Station near the Mammoth Cave. While there he became acquainted with Sarah Henry and they were married June 19, 1802. Of this union there were twelve children.

In 1835 Leonard Woollen became a pioneer resident of Indianapolis, then hardly more than a village, with its chief distinction the seat of government for the state. Leonard Woollen bought a lot at the corner of Capitol Avenue and Ohio Street, where he built his residence and occupied it until his death February 21, 1858. His occupation was that of farmer, and as such he purchased a farm which is now part of Riverside Park. He was a charter member of the First Christian Church of Indianapolis. In politics he was a democrat. His wife died November 3, 1856.

Milton Woollen, father of William Watson Woollen, was born in Kentucky and after moving to Indianapolis was for a number of years engaged in his trade as a blacksmith. An injury received during his work caused him to abandon that vocation and move to a farm in Lawrence Township about eight miles northeast from the center of Indianapolis. In 1861 he returned to Indianapolis and lived there until his death in 1868. He had an inventive mind and was an excellent mechanic. His wife Sarah Black was a daughter of Joshua Black, who was born near Ellicott's Mills, Maryland, October 3, 1788, and died at Indianapolis December 4, 1879. His father Christopher Black came from Germany and was a soldier of the Revolutionary war. Joshua Black served as a lieutenant in the War of 1812 and in spite of his advanced years was a member of the Home Guard during the Civil War. He became an Indianapolis pioneer in 1826, moving from Maryland over .the old National Road and locating at the southwest corner of Illinois and Ohio streets. He was a carpenter and cabinet maker, and did some of the work on the first State Capitol as well as other prominent public buildings, including some of the pioneer churches. During the '40s he also represented the First Ward in the city council.

William Watson Woollen grew up on his father's farm northeast of Indianapolis, and first attended the district schools. After this for four years he was a student in Northwestern Christian University now Butler College at Indianapolis, taking a special course. He graduated from the law department of that institution with the degree LL. B. in 1860 and then began the practice of law independently. He was admitted to the Marion County Bar April 1 of that year and long ago rounded out more than a half century of continuous work in the profession and is now (1919) the senior member of the Indianapolis Bar. He has been a partner in various law firms, and in 1888 became senior member of the firm Woollen & Woollen, with his son Evans as junior partner. His brief official record is merely a part of his legal career. He was district prosecutor of the Common Pleas Court for the District of Marion, Boone and Hendricks counties during 1862-65 and was county attorney for Marion County during 1882-85.

Every Indiana lawyer is familiar with some of the standard works to which Mr. Woollen has contributed as an author. He is author of "Indiana Topical Annotations," 1892; "Indiana Digest" two volumes, 1896; "Special Procedure," 1897; "Trial Procedure" 1899; and was joint

author with W. W. Whornton of "The Law of Intoxicating Liquors," published in 1910.

As a nature lover Mr. Woollen has traveled and explored some of the most interesting and little known sections of his own state and of the American Continent. Much of his distant traveling was done in the Northwest and in Alaska. These travels gave him the material for a volume not yet published but for which he designed the title "Vancouver's Explorations Re-explored." He finds his chief recreation in tramping, and is much interested in the study of outdoor life and natural history, about which he has written much for the local press. Throughout Indiana Mr. Woollen is regarded as an authority on everything pertaining to the phenomena of the state. Bird lovers everywhere know Mr. Woollen's work entitled "Birds of Buzzard's Roost," which is an account of the life history of fifty-two of our common birds.

A few miles northeast of Indianapolis is a tract of forty-four acres known as Woollen's Garden of Birds and Botany, set aside in 1897 as a sanctuary for wild bird and animal life, and one of the first, if not the first, of the kind established by private enterprise in the United States. In 1909 this was deeded to the City of Indianapolis by Mr. Woollen to be maintained perpetually as a public park where wild bird and animal life shall be carefully protected and as a place for nature study for the schools of Indianapolis. It consists of twelve acres of cleared and cultivated land and the remainder of heavily wooded hills and ravines.

His varied interests and enthusiasm have brought Mr. Woollen a wealth of associations with people and organizations well out of the usual acquaintance of the average lawyer. He assisted in the organization and has thrice been president of the Indiana Audubon Society. In 1908 he was the organizer and has since been president of the Nature Study Club of Indiana. He was an organizer and is past president of the Indianapolis Humane Society; organized the Original Indianapolis Civic Association and has served as its president; is an honorary member of the Chamber of Commerce of Indianapolis in recognition of the gift of Woollen's Garden of Birds and Botany to the city; is honorary member of the Marion County Bar Association, by reason of having donated to it a full set of the "Acts and Laws of Indiana" since the organization of the state; is a Fellow of the Indiana Academy of Science and a member of the American Academy of Science; a member of the American Bar Association, Indiana Bar Association, National Humane Society, John Herron Art Institute, Contemporary Literary Club, of the National Parks Committee of the American Civic Federation. Mr. Woollen's dominating personal characteristics have been described as perseverance, persistence and patience for results. He is a Baptist but for many years a communicant with his wife of the First Presbyterian Church.

February 5, 1863, he married Mary Allen, daughter of Henry B. Evans, deceased. Her father was a physician and surgeon of Marion County. Four children were born to their marriage: Evans, a lawyer for many years associated with his father and president of the Fletcher Savings & Trust Company of Indianapolis; Harry, a real estate man at Seattle, Washington; Maria, wife of Harlow Hyde of Indianapolis, and Paul who died in infancy.

JOHN E. BOSSINGHAM is president of the Indiana Tank & Boiler Company at 1123-1129 East Maryland Street, Indianapolis. Mr. Bossingham not merely supplies the financial and executive management to this firm, but is a thoroughly expert and widely experienced boiler maker, had all sorts and conditions of experience from journeyman workman to superintendent of some of the leading plants in the Middle West, and it is his personal ability and experience that have given the Indiana Tank & Boiler Company its present prosperity and insure a continuingly prosperous future.

Mr. Bossingham was born January 20, 1863, in the famous English manufacturing City of Leeds. He is a son of Edward and Elizabeth (Snushall) Bossingham, the former a native of Leeds and the latter of Peterborough. In 1868 the family came to the United States, locating at East Troy, Wisconsin, and in 1876 moving to Eagle, Wisconsin. Edward Bossingham was a tailor in business. For twelve years prior to his death, which occurred at Eagle October 31, 1910, at the age of sixty-eight, he had served his town as president of the board. On the day of his burial all the

business houses closed for two hours. He was a useful citizen and richly deserved all honors paid his name and memory. He was a republican during his earlier years of American citizenship but finally became a democrat. His widow is still living at Eagle and is a member of the Episcopal Church. Edward Bossingham for many years served as tyler of his Masonic lodge and was also treasurer of the Order of Woodmen.

John Edward Bossingham, the only child of his parents, was six years old when brought to America, and he acquired his early education in the schools of a Wisconsin village. At the age of sixteen he went to work for himself as clerk in a hardware store at Eagle. Afterward he spent some time at Algona, Iowa, and later for ten years was at Wauwatosa, a suburb of Milwaukee. There he was associated with J. C. Bump, under the firm name of Bump & Bossingham. In 1900 Mr. Bossingham moved to Milwaukee, was with the Milwaukee Boiler Works, and the following year went to Oswego, New York, where he became connected with the Oil Well Supply Company. He left there to accept a position at New Haven, Connecticut, in connection with the Bigelow Company, and had the responsibility of laying out and planning the work of their boiler factory. Again coming westward, Mr. Bossingham located at Mansfield, Ohio, and for a time was connected with the boiler works of the Altman-Taylor Company. He spent two years in Toledo with the Toledo Boiler Works, and in 1907 became superintendent of the Canton Boiler & Engineering Company at Canton, Ohio.

Mr. Bossingham has been a resident of Indianapolis since 1913. He came here to take the general management of the National Boiler & Sheet Iron Works, and in 1916 he bought a portion of the equipment of this company and organized the Indiana Tank & Boiler Works, of which he is the active head.

Mr. Bossingham is a member of Oriental Lodge No. 500, Free and Accepted Masons, and is a Woodman of the World. He has been a Mason thirty years and a Woodman twenty years. In 1889 he married Catherine M. LeBarre, daughter of Dwight LeBarre. They have two sons. Ralph, the older, is secretary of the Indiana Tank & Boiler Company. Harold is now with the National Army, having enlisted in Company C of the First Indiana Cavalry, but is now a member of the One Hundred and Thirteenth Supply Train. He is at present in France.

JOHN STARR is one of the oldest business men of Richmond, and has been identified with the coal trade there for over forty years. He is now senior partner in the firm of Starr & Woodhurst, wholesale and retail coal merchants and shippers.

Mr. Starr was born on a farm near Richmond September 27, 1856, and represents one of the early Quaker families of Wayne County. His grandparents were John and Mary (Willitts) Starr, both natives of Berks County, Pennsylvania. In 1819 the family moved to Preble County, Ohio, and in 1832 moved to Wayne Township of Wayne County. John Starr was well known as an early farmer and business man of that section, and he and his wife were devout members of the Society of Friends.

Jesse Starr, father of the Richmond coal merchant, was born in Berks County, Pennsylvania, March 24, 1816, and he finished his education in the Richmond High School. He acquired his father's farm and for many years was a well known citizen of the county. He married Sarah M. Mathews, of a family that came to Wayne County in 1834.

John Starr was fifth in a family of nine children. He attended the district schools, the Richmond Business College, and for two years was bookkeeper for the firm of Matthews, Winder & Company, manufacturers of linseed oil. Then for nine years Mr. Starr cultivated a farm three miles north of Richmond, and in 1878 entered the coal business with E. K. Shera under the firm name of Shera & Starr. Their yards and plant were located on Fort Wayne Avenue not far from the present quarters of Starr & Woodhurst. After nine years Mr. Starr bought his partner's interest and continued the business successfully alone until 1916, when John Woodhurst bought a half interest. Mr. Starr is also owner of some valuable real estate in Richmond. In 1902 he married Ida M. Ford and they have one daughter, Alice Starr, born in 1903. Mr. Starr is a republican, is affiliated with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, and is a

member of the First Methodist Episcopal Church.

GEORGE K. DENTON, who appreciates the honor and distinction conferred upon him by the First Indiana District in representing it in the Sixty-Fifth Congress, has rounded out a quarter of a century of successful law practice at Evansville.

He was born in Webster County, Kentucky, on a farm, November 17, 1864, son of George M. and Emma (Kirkpatrick) Denton. His grandfather, Rev. John Denton, a native of Tennessee, was a Methodist minister, but after moving to Brandenburg, Kentucky, engaged in merchandising. He married Sally Partridge, who was born in the Shenandoah Valley of Virginia, where her father was a planter and slave owner. George M. Denton was born in Meade County, Kentucky, in 1832, and for many years was a farmer in Webster County, where he died in March, 1918. His wife, mother of the ex-congressman, was born at Washington, Ohio, daughter of James and Eliza (Marsh) Kirkpatrick. The former, a native of Ireland but of Scotch ancestry, settled in Ohio. Mrs. George M. Denton died in 1893, the mother of four children.

George K. Denton was prepared for college by private tutors, and graduated A. B. from the Ohio Wesleyan University in 1891. He then entered Boston University law school, graduating valedictorian of his class in 1893. The following year he began practice at Evansville, and soon achieved standing among the first of his profession. He was elected to Congress on the democratic ticket in 1916, taking his seat at the beginning of the war with Germany and serving until March, 1919. He is general counsel and director of the Intermediate Life Insurance Company, and represents many other important interests. He is a Methodist, a member of the Sigma Alpha Epsilon and of the Rotary Club. December 16, 1895, he married Sara L. Chick, daughter of Winfield Scott and Mary Chick. She graduated from Boston University with the A. B. degree in 1895. They have two children. Winfield K. and Helen M. The son left his studies in DePauw University in 1917 to enter the aviation service and was in overseas duty for eight months. He received his honorable discharge in February, 1919, and then resumed his work at DePauw. The daughter Helen is a student at Goucher Seminary, Baltimore, Maryland.

ALBERT N. CRECRAFT is one of the prominent editors and newspaper men of Indiana, and for over a quarter of a century has published the Franklin Democrat at Franklin. Besides conducting a paper of recognized leadership in the democratic party and one of the best organs of public opinion in this section of the state, Mr. Crecraft has to his credit some years of active teaching, and is a member of a family long and prominently known both in this state and in Ohio.

Mr. Crecraft was born at Reily, Butler County, Ohio, December 3, 1859, son of Albert John and Evelina (Ross) Crecraft. His great-grandfather Crecraft was a native of England, and on coming to America settled in Maryland, where he died at an advanced age. Grandfather Benoni Crecraft was born in Maryland and became an early settler in Ohio. In 1808, when all Ohio and the country to the west was virtually an unbroken wilderness, he took up government land in Butler County and for many years was a practical farmer and also an educator in that county. He died at the advanced age of eighty-five.

Benoni Crecraft married Asenath John. Her brothers, Enoch D. John and Robert John, became early pioneer settlers at Brookville, Indiana. The John family were originally from Wales and on coming to America settled at Philadelphia. Enoch D. John married Lavina Noble, a sister of James and Noah Noble, mentioned later on in this article as relatives of Mrs. Albert N. Crecraft. Robert John was the father of John Price Durbin John, an eminent Indiana educator, and a cousin of Albert Crecraft. Professor John is a resident of Greencastle, Indiana, began teaching in the public schools of Franklin County before the war, and for a number of years was connected with the faculty and from 1889 to 1899 was president of DePauw University. For the last twenty years he has been active on the lecture platform and is also author of several public works.

Albert John Crecraft was born in Ohio, was a teacher a number of years and later was engaged in farming in Butler County, where he died at the age of sixty-one. He married Evelina Ross, a native of Ohio and

daughter of James Ross, of the same state. The Ross family came from New Jersey. James Ross was a contractor and built the old dormitory of Miami University at Oxford, Ohio. He died at Oxford, and was the father of two children, Evelina and William Ross. Mrs. Albert J. Crecraft died in 1877, as the result of an accident caused by a run away horse, and at the age of fifty-one. She and her husband were active members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. They had ten children, six sons and four daughters, seven still living: Miss Laura C., of Hamilton, Ohio; Asenath, wife of Clarence B. Morris, of Middleton, Ohio; John H., of Hamilton, Ohio; Albert N.; Luella, wife of Irenus Velson, of Hamilton; William H., of Hamilton; and Arthur L., of Oxford, Ohio.

Albert N. Crecraft lived in Butler County, Ohio, until he was nineteen years of age. His early education was derived from the district schools of his native locality. He took a scientific course in the National Normal University at Lebanon, Ohio, where he was graduated in 1878. When only sixteen years old Mr. Crecraft had his first experience in a profession that seems to belong to the family, teaching for one term before entering the university at Lebanon. He then taught another year, and for one year was a student in Princeton College in New Jersey. After that he taught at Mount Carmel, Indiana, at Fairfield and at Brookville and was principal of schools four years. For six years Mr. Crecraft was county superintendent of schools for Franklin County, and during three years of that time was a member of the State Teachers Reading Circle Board and the Young People's Reading Circle Board.

While county superintendent he bought the Brookville Democrat, of which he was owner two years. On January 1, 1892, he became editor and publisher of the Franklin Democrat. Mr. Crecraft personally has been a democratic voter since he came to his majority, and has always conducted his paper on party lines. On account of his wise judgment and intelligent grasp of affairs the Franklin Democrat has a wide circulation and influence. Its editorials are accepted as being the opinions of the local leaders of the democratic party, and outside of politics the progressive policy of this journal had gained popularity with all classes.

Mr. Crecraft and wife are active members of the Presbyterian Church. Mrs. Crecraft is the only woman serving on the Johnson County Council of Defense.

May 31, 1883, Mr. Crecraft married Miss Mary Luella Tyner. They have three children: Earle Willis, Albert Tyner and Richard Tyner. Albert T. died in infancy. Earle Willis graduated from Franklin College with the class of 1907.

Mrs. Crecraft represents in her ancestry a number of noted names in the life and affairs of Indiana and the Middle West. She is a daughter of Richard Henry and Anna (Miller) Tyner. Both were natives of Franklin County, Indiana. They had just two children, and Mrs. Crecraft's sister, Rose Willis, is the wife of Arthur A. Alexander, of Franklin.

Richard Henry Tyner, her father, was born at Brookville, Indiana, September 2, 1831, one of the twelve children of Richard and Martha Sedgwick Willis Swift (Noble) Tyner. Richard Tyner was from South Carolina, was a pioneer Baptist minister in Indiana, and built one of the first churches erected in the state, south of Brookville, in the year 1812. This old house of worship is still standing. Rev. Richard Tyner married Elizabeth Hackleman, an aunt of General Pleasant A. Hackleman.

Richard Tyner, Jr., son of Rev. Richard, was an early settler of Brookville, bore an important part in the business life of that community and had a large general merchandise store. He afterward moved to Davenport, Iowa. His wife was a member of the Noble family which came out of Virginia to Kentucky and thence to Indiana. Martha Noble was the daughter of Dr. Thomas Noble, a surgeon in the Revolutionary war who was related to Richard Henry Lee of Virginia, hence the name Richard Henry Tyner. She was also sister of James and Noah Noble. Noah Noble was one of the first governors of Indiana, while James Noble was one of the first United States senators, serving from 1816 to 1831, and dying in Washington. The ivory headed cane which James Noble carried while a senator is now in the possession of Mr. and Mrs. Crecraft. Both James and Noah Noble were men of the highest character and ability and of national reputation.

Richard Henry Tyner, father of Mrs. Crecraft, never held any public office but was always active in business and in politics. He was a delegate to the first republican state convention in Indiana, and assisted materially in organizing that party in the state. In early life he was employed by a Cincinnati banking association to travel over Indiana when wild cat banking was at its climax. His work was that of inspector or examiner, and as there were few railroads in the state he traveled for the most part on horseback over roads through swamps and heavy timber. His duties required him to visit almost every part of the state.

James Noble Tyner, an uncle of Mrs. Crecraft, was a congressman from the Peru District in Indiana several terms, was assistant postmaster general under President Grant, and in the latter part of that administration became postmaster general. Still later he served as an assistant postmaster general and for a time was attorney general until shortly before his death. Another brother of Richard Henry Tyner, and an uncle of Mrs. Crecraft, was Gen. Noah Noble Tyner, a brave soldier in the Civil war. Still another brother was George N. Tyner, of Holyoke, Massachusetts, who was connected with the Holyoke Paper Mills, an envelope manufacturing business, and in 1900-01 was a member of the State Senate of Massachusetts. Thus many members of the Tyner family have gained high places of influence in the life of the country.

The maternal grandfather of Mrs. Crecraft was Albert Miller, who was born in Indiana and when a child was brought by his parents, Mr. and Mrs. George Miller, to Franklin County. Later he became active as a stock dealer and also conducted a general store at Fairfield, Indiana, in partnership with R. H. Tyner. He died at Fairfield at the age of eighty-three. He also served as a member of the State Legislature of Indiana. Albert Miller was twice married and had a large family who grew to maturity.

THOMAS EARLE JARRARD, who is vice president of the Apperson Bros. Automobile Company of Kokomo, is too young a man to have completed the seven ages of mortal life, though his active career naturally falls into seven stages.

He is a native of Michigan, was educated at Lansing and for a time earned his living as reporter with the Lansing State Republican. His next change of occupation was foreman of a yard gang in the Lansing Wheelbarrow Works. The third stage was as chemist of the Beet Sugar Division of the Pittsburgh Plate Glass Company, and following that he was Meteorologist with the Michigan State Board of Health.

The fifth place brought him into the automobile industry, where he is today one of the prominent figures. He was assistant to the secretary-treasurer of the Reo Motor Car Company at Lansing, and was next promoted to salesman for that company. The seventh, and last place, was his present and congenial and useful work as vice president and director of the Apperson Bros. Automobile Company at Kokomo.

Mr. Jarrard was born at Pontiac, Michigan, October 23, 1883, son of William Ellsworth and Marguerite (McGinnis) Jarrard. His father was a graduate of Rutgers College. Thomas E. Jarrard attended high school at Lansing, and also the Michigan Agricultural College. While in his native state he also had some military experience. For one year he was first sergeant and for two years second lieutenant of Battery A of the Michigan Field Artillery. He was also treasurer of the Michigan State League of Republican Clubs. He is a Knights Templar Mason and Shriner and an Elk, a member of the Alpha Omega Preparatory School Fraternity, the Kokomo Country Club and the First Congregational Church.

June 6, 1914, at Chicago Mr. Jarrard married Therese Marie Keck, daughter of W. S. Keck, a member of one of the oldest families of Chicago.

ARTHUR B. IRVIN, president of the Farmers Trust Company of Rushville, was for many years a successful lawyer of that city, and has acquired numerous interests that identify him prominently with the community. He is the present mayor of Rushville.

Mr. Irvin was born in Rush County, Indiana, July 14, 1850, son of Newton and Phoebe (McCrory) Irvin. His grandfather, Elam Irvin, came from Ohio to Rush County in 1835, and spent the rest of his life as a farmer. He lived on the same farm until his death. He was an exem-

plary pioneer, honorable and upright in all his dealings, and won the confidence of the entire community in which he lived. He was a devout Presbyterian. Newton Irvin, who was born in Ohio in 1827, was eight years old when brought to Indiana, was the third of five children. He had the privilege of attending common schools only fourteen weeks, and after that applied himself to the business of farming. In 1880 he retired from the active responsibilities of his farm, and moved to Florida, where he died in 1898. He was a whig and later a republican, and was loyal to the principles of that party for many years. His wife was a member of the McCrory family which came from Ireland, first locating at Philadelphia, and afterwards moving to Fayette County, Indiana, where the McCrorys were prominent early settlers, and also flatboatmen on the Ohio River. Mr. Irvin's maternal grandfather helped construct the main road between Rushville and Connersville.

Arthur B. Irvin was the oldest of three children. He received his early education in the district schools, afterwards read law and was admitted to the bar in 1871, at the age of twenty-one. He at once opened his office in the city of Rushville and was a successful member of the bar there nineteen years. He served as city attorney from 1883 to 1891. In 1891 he organized the Farmers Banking Company, of which he was cashier. When this bank was reorganized in 1910 as the Farmers Trust Company, Mr. Irvin became its president and has associated with him some of the best known business and professional men in Rush County. The bank enjoys a high degree of prosperity, and has total resources of over $200.000.

Mr. Irvin was elected and has served as mayor of Rushville since 1917, and has given a very progressive and efficient administration of municipal affairs. He is financially interested in a number of business enterprises, being the president of the Rushville Glove Company and secretary of the Building Association No. 10.

On September 6, 1877, in Rush County, he married Miss Johanna Scanlan, a daughter of Thomas Scanlan. They have one daughter, Effie M., now Mrs. D. L. Keiser of St. Louis, Missouri.

JOHN C. SPOONER was born in Lawrenceburg, Indiana, January 6, 1843. During the Civil war he served as a member of a Wisconsin regiment, to which state the family had previously removed, and during the war he was breveted a major. In 1867 Mr. Spooner was admitted to the bar, and was in general practice at Madison from 1870 to 1884. From 1885 until 1891 he was a United States senator, was a candidate for governor of Wisconsin in 1892, and he was tendered many high official positions.

DAVID C. ARTHUR. Twenty years a lawyer and in successful practice at Logansport, David C. Arthur is just now at the peak of performance and power as one of the most useful citizens of his community. Life has brought him experience, and he has done well in utilizing the accumulated wisdom of a purposeful and energetic career.

He was born in Darke County, Ohio, February 25, 1862, one of the ten children of Abner and Mary (Bowman) Arthur. When he was five years of age, in 1867, his parents removed to Randolph County, Indiana, and on their farm David C. Arthur grew toward manhood. He had about the average opportunities of an Indiana farm boy, with neither wealth nor dire poverty. He was not content with the advantages of the "poor man's university," the district schools, and when it came to a question of attending a school away from home he was confronted with the question of earning a living at the same time. Living and tuition came from farm work, and other hand labor, and later, as he became qualified, from teaching. He attended the National Normal University at Lebanon, Ohio, and for two terms was a student in the Indiana State University. Teaching experience brought him to Logansport in 1894 as principal of the high school. During the five years he was in that office he studied law with Kistler & Kistler, was admitted to the bar in 1899, and has since been in an independent and a growing practice and patronage. For two years he was an associate in practice with John M. Ashby, and in 1909 formed the partnership of Fickle & Arthur, the senior member being D. D. Fickle. This partnership was dissolved in 1915, and the firm was then Arthur & Custer,

but is now changed to Arthur & Arthur on the admission of Mr. Arthur's son.

Mr. Arthur was elected a member of the Logansport City School Board in 1910, and became secretary of the board. He is a democrat in politics, a member of various organizations, and for many years was an elder in the Presbyterian Church. December 25, 1894, Mr. Arthur married Miss Ellen Jameson, of Lebanon, Ohio. They have two children, Mary and Robert. The daughter is at present a student in Defiance College. Robert J., born February 17, 1899, graduated from the Logansport High School in the 1915 class, at the age of sixteen. He worked in his father's office one year as stenographer and clerk, served six months as department clerk in the Cass Circuit Court, his duties being those of reading and record clerk, and he graduated in law in 1918, with the B. L. degree from Valparaiso University. He was admitted to the bar immediately thereafter on examination, the order of admission to take effect February 17, 1920, at which time he will be twenty-one years of age. Beginning January 1, 1919, he entered the firm now known as Arthur & Arthur, father and son composing the firm. Their offices will remain in the old location, the Winfield Building, at 400 Broadway. His experience and work already accomplished permit a fine and creditable review.

HARRY W. WATT. One of the oldest mercantile enterprises in Eastern Indiana is the George H. Knollenberg Company of Richmond, and one of the officials longest identified with its service is Harry W. Watt, secretary of the company, who went to work for the store more than forty years ago as sales clerk.

He was born at Richmond, June 24, 1855, son of Mr. and Mrs. N. L. C. Watt, and is of Scotch-Irish ancestry. His great-grandfather, who came from the north of Ireland and settled near Greensburg, Pennsylvania, was a hatter by trade, and that was also the occupation of the grandfather, William Watt, who made his own hats and sold them at Brownsville in Union County, Indiana.

Harry W. Watt after attending the public schools of Richmond to the age of sixteen was put on the payroll and given an opportunity to learn merchandising with A. E. Crocker in the wholesale and retail notion business. He gained some very valuable knowledge during the four years spent with the Crocker establishment, and from it he entered the service of what was then, in 1877, called the George Knollenberg store. When that business was organized as a stock company in 1892 Mr. Watt was one of those financially interested, and in 1904 he was made secretary of the corporation. Forty-two years with one house is nearly a record among the business men of Richmond. He is still active on the floor as well as in the offices of the company, and is manager of the hosiery, underwear and glove department.

Mr. Watt has never married. He is a democrat in politics, a member of the Masonic fraternity, Blue Lodge, Chapter, Council and Richmond Commandery, Knights Templar No. 8, and is a member of the Commercial Club.

JOHN HANSON BEADLE, journalist, author, was born in Liberty Township, Parke County, Indiana, March 14, 1840. He was a precocious child, frail physically, but strong mentally. His parents removed to Rockville when he was eight years old, and he was then far ahead of schoolmates of his age. At that time the Sunday schools of Indiana were conducted on an educational basis, with memorizing the Scriptures as a prominent feature; and when ten years old young Beadle could recite the entire New Testament. There was excellent opportunity for instruction in the seminary at Rockville, which he attended until 1857, when he went with his older brother, William H. H. Beadle, to Michigan University, at Ann Arbor, where he continued his studies until 1861. In the summer of 1861 Company A of the Thirty-first Indiana Regiment was recruited at Rockville, and both of the boys joined it, William as first lieutenant and John as private. William became captain of the company and later was commissioned colonel of the First Michigan Sharpshooters, returning from the war as brevet brigadier-general. John was discharged after the battle of Fort Donelson, in which he displayed great courage, as an incurable consumptive. His health improved, and he again volunteered as a private in the One Hundred and Thirty-Third Regiment. This

regiment was not organized until 1864, and was mustered out of service at the close of the war.

In 1868 he located at Evansville with the intention of becoming a lawyer, but began writing editorials for the Evansville Journal; and as his health again failed, he obtained a position as correspondent of the Cincinnati Commercial, and started for California. He had found his calling. It was the day of the newspaper correspondent, and Beadle ranked among the best. Most of this stay in the West was passed in Utah, where he became the editor of the Salt Lake Reporter. It was a time when animosity between Mormons and Gentiles was at its height, and the evils of Mormonism struck Beadle with great force. He not only called a spade a spade, but if the emergency seemed to demand it, called it a spade and a rake. In consequence he was attacked by Mormons and severely wounded. The tactical mistake of his assailants was that they did not kill him, for he did more to form the popular American estimate of Mormonism than any other one man. He returned home late in 1869, and in 1870 his first book, "Life in Utah, or the Mysteries and Crimes of Mormonism," was published in Philadelphia. It had a large circulation, and was followed in 1872 by "Brigham's Destroying Angel," which was the story of the life and confession of Bill Hickman. His reputation was now established as a valuable man for publishing syndicates, and three more books followed, "The Undeveloped West," in 1873; "Women's War on Whisky," in 1874, and "Western Wilds," in 1879. In April, 1879, he became proprietor and editor of the Rockville Tribune, of which he did not make a financial success, as party politics was rampant, and Beadle had a habit of printing the truth as he saw it, without regard to party considerations. He was a reformer by nature, and although his outspoken condemnation for wrong was not profitable in a business way, he sowed seeds that bore good fruit in due season. During this period he also did special work. In the winter of 1879-80 he traveled in the South, and wrote an elaborate description of the Eads jetties. In 1884 he was employed to write part of a history of Texas. He also wrote part of a local history of Parke and Vigo counties. In 1884 he was sent on a tour through the "Black Belt," from Washington, District of Columbia, through the tidewater country to Southern Louisiana. In 1886 a syndicate sent him on one of the most notable of his trips, in which he went on a dog sledge, in the dead of winter, to Northern Manitoba and Saskatchewan. The same syndicate later sent him to England and France with instructions to write his letters "just as he would if he were doing it for the Rockville Tribune and the people of Parke County." His last work as a newspaper correspondent was done for the Cincinnati Gazette, over the name of Hanson. In 1882 Mr. Beadle sold an interest in the Rockville Tribune to Isaac R. Strouse, a practical printer who had been connected with the paper for several years, and the partnership so formed continued with mutual satisfaction until 1888, when Beadle went to New York to enter the employment of the American Press Association. Mr. Strouse then took over the entire plant, and is still operating it. Mr. Beadle took the position of historical and political editor for the American Press Association, and for several years applied himself so assiduously to his duties that his health once more gave way. In 1893 he was sent to Chicago as the representative of the association at the World's Columbian Exposition, and after his return from there was sent to Washington as congressional correspondent, in which position he continued until 1896. After going to New York, Mr. Beadle used to spend his annual vacations in Parke County, where he was always a welcome visitor, and during these visits he frequently delivered speeches and lectures on political and economic topics. His greatest pleasure, however, when his health permitted, was tramping through the woods and along the streams in the neighborhood of his birthplace in Liberty Township. He died at Rockville on January 15, 1897.

JOHN FINLEY, poet, official, was born at Brownsburg, Rockridge County, Virginia, January 11, 1797. His ancestors were Scotch-Irish Presbyterians, the American lines being descendants of seven brothers who emigrated from Ireland to America early in the eighteenth century. The best known of the brothers was Samuel, an itinerant revival preacher, who was expelled from New Haven as a vagrant for preaching within the jurisdiction of a "set-

tled minister," and later conducted a famous academy at Nottingham, Maryland, from which he was called to the presidency of The College of New Jersey, now Princeton University. Another brother, John, was an associate of Daniel Boone in the wilds of Kentucky. The youngest brother, William, settled on a farm in Western Pennsylvania. His son, Andrew, removed to Brownsburg, Virginia, where he engaged in merchandising, and also had a farm near the village. The family was in comfortable circumstances, and the son John had the educational advantages of the vicinity until his father's business prosperity was destroyed by the capture of a cargo of flour by the British, in the War of 1812. John then went to work for a relative who was a tanner and currier in Greenbrier. In 1816 he decided to move to the West, and joined an emigrant company, his visible wealth consisting of a horse, a rifle, a pair of saddle-bags and fifty dollars in money. He was better educated than the majority of those who sought the frontier, and was an eager reader. He had no difficulty in finding employment at Cincinnati, where he remained for four years. In 1820 he located at Richmond, Indiana, which was his permanent home. He was an active member of the Masonic fraternity, and his engaging personality and intelligence made him friends on all sides, so that he naturally turned to public life. His official career began as a justice of the peace, in 1822. In 1828-31 he represented Wayne County in the Legislature, and following this he was enrolling clerk of the Senate for three years. In these positions he met all the leading men of the state, and reached a political status that he always retained. In 1833 he secured a controlling interest in the Richmond Palladium, then the principal paper of Wayne County, which he edited until 1837. In that year he was elected county clerk, and this necessitated a removal to Centerville, which was then the county seat. In 1845, on the expiration of his term, he returned to Richmond, and in 1852 was elected mayor of the city, a position in which he was continued by re-election until his death, on December 23, 1866.

Mr. Finley was always fond of poetry, and especially of the poetry of Robert Burns, and he wrote a number of poems at various times. He had an ambition to produce something of high grade, especially a national hymn that would meet a popular demand, but, like many others, his best work was in comparatively unstudied lines, where he was entirely natural. His lasting fame rests on a poem called "The Hoosier's Nest," which was written as a New Year's address for the Indianapolis Journal of January 1, 1833, and which made the word Hoosier the popular pseudonym for a native or resident of Indiana. He did not originate the word. It was a slang term in use in the South to designate an uncouth rustic, similar to "jay" or "hayseed." About the year 1830 there was a fad for giving nicknames to the people of the several western states, "Buckeye" for Ohio; "Sucker" for Illinois; "Red Horse" for Kentucky, and "Hoosier" fell to the lot of Indiana. Little attention was paid to it until Finley's poem was printed, and then it was adopted by common consent. He did originate the word "Hoosieroon," which is used in the poem to signify a Hoosier child, and has led some philologists to suppose that the word was of Spanish origin. Finley knew no Spanish, but was familiar with the ending through such words as quadroon and octoroon. Like many other "Americanisms" the word came from English dialect, and no doubt had its original form in "hooser," a Cumberland dialect word indicating anything big or overgrown. There was another expression in the original poem that was in use at the time, which is not included in the later reproductions. It ended with these lines:

> One more subject I'll barely mention
> To which I ask your kind attention,
> My pockets are so shrunk of late
> I cannot nibble "Hoosher bait."

The word was most commonly so spelled at the time; and Hoosier bait was a name given to ginger-bread that was baked in bread pans and lined off in squares indicating the amount purchasable for a "fi'penny bit." Another poem of Finley's that attained wide circulation was in Irish dialect, entitled "Bachelor's Hall." This was reproduced in England and Ireland and attributed to Tom Moore. It was also set to music, and was used in some of the school reading books. For a number of years Mr. Finley was known as "the Hoosier poet," but that title has now gone

to James Whitcomb Riley. Riley, like all of the other Indiana writers, recognized Finley's merit, and wrote of him:

> The voice that sang the Hoosier's Nest—
> Of Western singers first and best—

Strickland W. Gillilan adds the lines:

> He nursed the Infant Hoosier Muse
> When she could scarcely lisp her name;
> * * * *
> Let not the stream forget the springs,—
> Set Finley's name before them all.

Rufus A. Lockwood, lawyer, was born in 1811, at Stamford, Connecticut, but he was not so christened, although his name appears thus on the rolls of the Supreme Court of the United States. His real name was Jonathan Jessup, and the occasion for his dropping it was the beginning of a checkered career that is seldom equaled in fiction. At the age of eighteen while attending Yale, he left college without explanation or notice to anyone and enlisted on an United States man-of-war. On his first cruise he saw a shipmate punished, unjustly and cruelly as he thought, and on arriving at New York he deserted. He changed his name to hide his identity, adopting his mother's family name; worked his way to Buffalo on an Erie canal boat; and then skipped by schooner to the rising Village of Chicago. From here a farmer with whom he formed a chance acquaintance, took him by wagon to Romney, in Tippecanoe County, Indiana. A school teacher was needed at the neighboring village of Rob Roy, and Lockwood was employed. Here he took up the study of law by himself, committing Blackstone's Commentaries to memory. The next year he removed to Crawfordsville, where he opened another school. He studied law at night, married without a dollar in the world, was admitted to practice in the Circuit Court, and went to Thorntown to begin his professional career. His first client was himself, in an action for debt, in which judgment was taken against him for a board bill, and his scanty household goods were sold by the constable. He lost his second case, and appealed to the Supreme Court. It was a small matter, but he prepared himself as carefully as if it involved thousands. At the session of the Supreme Court his diffidence and his uncouth appearance attracted notice, but his scholarly argument attracted more. He won his case and also won an offer of partnership from Albert S. White, then a leading lawyer of Lafayette and later United States Senator and United States District Judge for Indiana. He accepted, and financial pressure was relieved.

The new relation also brought his opportunity for public distinction. In a quarrel over a bet on the election of 1836, J. H. W. Frank, the popular young editor of the local Democratic paper, stabbed with a pocketknife and killed John Woods, an equally popular merchant. The case stirred the community to its foundation. In addition to the political bias, Woods had many personal friends, who wanted Frank punished. A fund for prosecution was made up, and Henry S. Lane, Isaac Naylor and William P. Bryant, all strong men, were employed to aid the prosecution. On the other side were White & Lockwood, and John Pettit, later a judge of the Indiana Supreme Court. The case looked bad for Frank, and White and Pettit advised getting a continuance and letting the defendant "jump his bail." Lockwood insisted that it was better to stand trial, and the case was practically left in his hands, though Edward A. Hannegan was employed to assist him. Aside from one lucky chance—the failure of a man who had heard Frank make threats against Woods to appear at the trial—it was conceded that the case was decided on Lockwood's argument for the defense. He spoke for nine hours, devoting his efforts largely to denunciation of a state of society that permitted the employment of men who were believed to have personal influence with jurors to aid in a government prosecution and inveighing against "the clique that had contributed money to secure a conviction." The jury returned a verdict of acquittal, and Lockwood's fame was established. A history of the case was published in pamphlet form, with Lockwood's speech in full, and widely circulated. Business now became prosperous, but he was a natural gambler. He made one sane investment in the purchase of 320 acres of prairie land northwest of Lafayette, in White County; but other speculations were disastrous, and left him overwhelmed with debt. In 1842 he deposited what funds he could collect for the benefit of his creditors, and disappeared. From time to time reports were heard from him, of his studying civil law

in the City of Mexico, of reaching Vera Cruz with $2, which he staked at monte and won $50, with which he paid his passage to New Orleans, of his being reduced to manual labor at that place, and his enlisting in the army to secure a bounty of $20 with which to redeem his trunk, that was held for a board bill. The enlistment at least was a fact, and he was ordered to join the troops in Arkansas. On learning of this, his old friend Hannegan, who was influential politically, posted off to Washington, secured an order from President Tyler for his discharge, and forwarded it to Lockwood with $100 and an earnest entreaty to come back to his friends. He returned to Lafayette to find that his White County land had increased largely in value. He sold it, paid his debts, and was getting along well until the California excitement struck the country. In 1849, with seventeen others, he started to California by way of Cape Horn, and came near dying of scurvy on the passage. At San Francisco he found employment for a time as clerk in a law office, serving also as janitor, and losing most of his small wages in gambling. An old friend offered him a case, and he embarked in practice, and won. Accidentally he met the senior partner of the big firm of Palmer, Cook & Co., who employed him in an important case. He won it, and established his reputation on the Coast. He made money; and the more he made the more he gambled.

In 1853 he announced his intention to go to Australia. Friends tried to dissuade him, but in vain. Just before his ship sailed one of them asked him if he had any money, and he coolly tossed his last coin into the bay, with the remark that he would start free. Arrived at Sydney, he started on foot on the overland journey to Melbourne, some 700 miles away. On getting there he found that the laws of the Colony prevented anyone from practicing law until he had been a resident for seven years. He remained for more than a year, finding employment first as bookkeeper in a mercantile house, then as clerk in a law office, and finally as a sheep herder. In 1854 he made his way back to California, apparently a changed man. To a friend he said: "I know you thought I was crazy, but I was not. It was the sanest act of my life, for I felt that I must do some great penance for my sins and my follies. I wanted to put a gulf between me and the past." He at once resumed practice, and with great success. Among other employments he was called into the celebrated Mariposa land case by John C. Fremont. This was based on a Spanish land grant of "ten square leagues" in the Sierra Nevada Mountains, which had been purchased by Fremont. The local courts had rejected the claim, but the Supreme Court of the United States had reversed the decision, and affirmed Fremont's title. The government's representatives were now taking an appeal from the further proceedings of the lower court, and Lockwood was sent to Washington to oppose it. Contrary to the usual method, the decision in this case (U. S. vs. Fremont, 18 Howard, p. 30) does not mention the names of the attorneys, but in the list of admissions to the bar, prefixed to the report is the name of Rufus A. Lockwood, of California. His opposition to the appeal was based on two grounds, a failure to comply with the court's rules of procedure, and the claim that as the proceedings involved nothing new, it was in reality an appeal from the former decision of the Supreme Court. Tradition says that Lockwood spoke for two hours on the law involved, and nothing but the law, receiving the close attention of the court, and that one of the justices said: "That man is the equal of the best lawyers in the United States." The court dismissed the appeal, and Fremont's title was established. It is said that Lockwood received a fee of $100,000 in this case. In 1857, before it was fully disposed of, he started East on business, accompanied by his wife and child. They went by the Isthmus, and left Aspinwall on the ill-fated ship "Central America." Off the Carolina coast they encountered a terrific storm, and the vessel sprung a leak. Lockwood joined the crew, and worked at the pumps until satisfied that the case was hopeless. Then he helped get his wife and child into a boat, which was saved, refusing to join them for fear of overloading it. Then he went into his cabin, locked the door, and went down with the ship.

Cortland Van Camp. President of the Van Camp Hardware & Iron Company, also chairman of the board of directors of the Van Camp Packing Company and the Van Camp Products Company, Cortland Van Camp stands forth unmistakably as one of the representative business men and influ-

ential citizens of Indianapolis, which has been his home from his boyhood days, and to whose commercial and civic advancement he has contributed in liberal measure through his well directed business enterprises and his loyalty and liberality as a citizen.

He is a scion of one of the old and honored families of America, and, as the name implies, he is a representative of that sturdy Holland Dutch stock so admirably described by Washington Irving in his "Knickerbocker's New York." The original orthography of the name was Van Capen, and the family was one of ancient lineage in the Netherlands, whence came the original progenitors in America, settling in New York and New Jersey in the seventeenth century. The prefix "Van" indicates the patrician status of the family in Holland. To those familiar with the history of New Amsterdam, the quaint Dutch village which was the nucleus of our national metropolis, there comes at the mention of these sterling old names a mental picture in which sturdy figures seem to leap forth from the midst of centuries, instinct with hearty, vigorous life, and representative of stalwart Christianity and sovereign integrity of character. The Van Camps were aggressive and liberty-loving, and their names are found enrolled as patriot soldiers in the Continental line during the War of the Revolution. The name has ever stood symbolical of courage, fortitude and indomitable energy, and these sterling attributes have been significantly manifested in the career of Cortland Van Camp, who has wrought well under conditions almost incomparably different from those that compassed his early ancestors in America.

Records extant show that Charles Van Camp, whose father had been a captain of volunteers in the War of the Revolution, came from Trenton, New Jersey, to the Territory of Indiana as early as 1804. He was among the first permanent settlers of the present County of Dearborn, and there he married Mary Halstead, daughter of James Halstead, who had brought his family overland from New York and settled at North Bend, Ohio. On Christmas day of the year 1817 there was born to Charles and Mary (Halstead) Van Camp a son, to whom was given the name of Gilbert C. Van Camp. He was reared under the conditions obtaining in the early pioneer epoch, and concerning him the following pertinent statements have been written: "He possessed the very best traits for meeting successfully the difficult conditions of a new and undeveloped country. Economical, industrious and resourceful, he shaped to his own will the possibilities about him." He married Miss Hester Jane Raymond, whose birth occurred July 19, 1828, in the State of New York, Westchester County, and whose parents were early settlers of Franklin County, Indiana, which was her home at the time of her marriage. In that county Gilbert C. Van Camp continued to reside, devoting his attention principally to milling and merchandising, until 1853, when he removed with his family to Greensburg, Indiana, continuing there until 1860, when he moved to Indianapolis, with whose business and civic life he became prominently identified. His life was one of signal usefulness and honor and he stood exponent of the highest type of loyal citizenship. He continued to reside in Indianapolis until his death, which occurred April 4, 1900. The mother died at Indianapolis in 1912, aged over eighty-four years. Of their children three sons and two daughters are now living.

Cortland Van Camp, the subject of this article, was born in Franklin County, Indiana, May 25, 1852, and was about eight years of age at the time of the family removal to Indianapolis, where he was reared to manhood and where he has continued to reside during the long intervening years, marked by worthy accomplishment and consecutive progress as one of the world's sterling workers. In boyhood he attended the public and private schools of Indianapolis, and also pursued a course in a business college and had private instructions. His first position was bookkeeper for a commission merchant, but he soon relinquished his position to take up an independent business career that has been marked by hard work, discrimination and inflexible integrity of purpose. In 1869, when but seventeen years of age, Mr. Van Camp formed a partnership with his father and engaged in the fruit and general commission business. In 1876, after having been identified with this line of enterprise for a period of about seven years, Cortland Van Camp retired from the same, having determined to seek a field of business operations offering wider opportunities and less hazard than the commission trade, which involves the handling

of perishable products. Upon mature reflection he decided upon the hardware business as opening encouraging avenues for the accomplishment of desired results, although he had no intimate knowledge of the details of the same as a branch of trade. In June, 1876, he purchased the business of a wholesale hardware house in Indianapolis. Upon entering this new field of enterprise Mr. Van Camp found that new methods were demanded to insure the effective and profitable operation of the business. His plans were quickly and wisely formulated, and within a comparatively short time he had placed the business upon a substantial basis. Satiety of accomplishment has never been in evidence at any point in his business career, and thus we find that he soon found means for expanding the scope of his enterprise. This was done by the consolidation of his business with another iron establishment. This consolidation was accomplished in 1876 and in 1884 the business was incorporated under the title of the Hanson-Van Camp Company. In 1886 Mr. Hanson withdrew and thereupon a new corporation was formed, under the present title of the Van Camp Hardware & Iron Company, of which corporation Mr. Van Camp has been president from the beginning. The volume of trade was doubled within the three following years and the business of the company has continued to show a steady and substantial increase, so that the concern now ranks as one of the first of the kind in the West. The house does a wholesale business and is one of the largest jobbing houses in the country. Since January, 1899, Mr. Van Camp has given the major portion of his attention to the supervision of this large and important business, of which he is the chief executive officer.

Meanwhile he achieved an equally notable business success. In 1882 Mr. Van Camp, with his father, organized the Van Camp Packing Company, which by good management has developed into one of the leading packing companies of the country. He remained with this enterprise until 1900. Twelve years later he again became interested in this business, reorganized it, holding the office of president, and is now chairman of the board of directors.

Mr. Van Camp is not the type of man to vaunt his own success or accomplishment, and in view of this fact it is the more gratifying to offer the following estimate paid him by a prominent banker and influential citizen of Indianapolis, who said: "I have known Mr. Van Camp intimately throughout his business career and consider him a born merchant and financier. His is the leading hardware and iron house in the state, and there are but few larger in the West. The concern is very aggressive and is constantly extending its trade into new territory. Mr. Van Camp is the man who deserves the credit for building up the business and putting it on its present sound financial footing. In my opinion this has required greater ability and more energy and persistence, in an inland city like Indianapolis, than would be needed in a city such as St. Louis or Chicago. Though of a very retiring disposition, Mr. Van Camp is strong and self-reliant in meeting the manifold problems of business life."

A man of broad mental horizon and of most practical ideas, Mr. Van Camp has been significantly liberal and public-spirited as a citizen, and his influence and capitalistic support have been given to numerous enterprises and measures aside from the splendid institution which he has built up in his chosen field. Perhaps one of the most important and far-reaching of his ventures was when he became one of the organizers of the Indianapolis Southern Railroad Company, a road giving Indianapolis a through-route to the South. Indianapolis had long been waiting a direct road to the coal fields of the state. Several efforts had been made to enlist the aid of the city in the project but without success. It thus became necessary for private individuals to risk capital and devote time for the success of such an enterprise. Mr. Van Camp with three others undertook the building of the road, shouldering the entire responsibility and without soliciting the sale of stock to their friends or to individuals living along the right of way. Prior to its completion the road was purchased by the Illinois Central Railroad Company and was then completed to Effingham, Illinois, there connecting with the main line. Thus through the efforts of Mr. Van Camp and his associates Indianapolis secured a railroad connecting the city direct with the coal fields and with the Illinois Central the City of New Orleans, the South and the gulf ports. The road was opened for passenger traffic December 17, 1906, and is practically the only steam railroad com-

pleted running into or from Indianapolis since 1886. This has added materially to the precedence of the city as a railroad and distributing center whose commercial facilities are of the highest grade. Mr. Van Camp was not merely a figurehead, as is often the case in such enterprise, but was an important factor in financing and making the enterprise successful. History records final success, and much good thereby has come to Indianapolis and contiguous territory. He has contributed in many ways to the industrial, commercial and civic progress of the capital city, and no citizen is more loyal to its interest.

One who has had the power to achieve so noteworthy success cannot fail to have definite conviction in regard to matters of public polity, and thus Mr. Van Camp is found arrayed as a stanch advocate of the principles and stands sponsor for the best in civic development. His reverence for the spiritual verities represented by the Christian religion is of the most insistent and definite type, and both he and his wife are zealous members of the Second Presbyterian Church, in which he has served as deacon and trustee and is an elder at the present time. He is a member of the University, Columbia and Country clubs, the Chamber of Commerce, and the Board of Trade. He is a Thirty-second degree Ancient Accepted Scottish Rite Mason and a member of the Mystic Shrine.

Concerning the personality of the man no better estimate could be asked than that given by one who has known him thoroughly as a citizen and as a man among men: "He is nobly generous, giving cheerfully and abundantly to every worthy philanthropy, but always in a quiet way, shrinking from all ostentation and display. He may be termed a silent worker, letting not his left hand know what his right hand doeth, and true as steel to whatever cause he may espouse. I have never known a man in whom there is so little of the ego as in Cortland Van Camp."

On May 28, 1876, was solemnized the marriage of Mr. Van Camp to Miss Fannie A. Patterson, daughter of Samuel J. Patterson, who was a representative citizen of Indianapolis until the time of his death. Of the five children of this union three are living. Raymond Patterson Van Camp, the eldest son, was educated in the Michigan Military Academy, at Orchard Lake, and at the first call for troops upon the inception of the Spanish-American War he promptly tendered his services, enlisting in Battery A, Twenty-seventh Indiana Volunteers, and remaining in service with his command until the same was mustered out. He is now a vice president of the Van Camp Hardware & Iron Company at Indianapolis. Ella D., the next in order of birth, is now the wife of John T. Martindale. Samuel Gilbert, the second son, is a vice president and general manager of the Van Camp Hardware & Iron Company. Cortland Malott died in 1909. The home of Mr. Van Camp is the handsome residence known as 1354 North Delaware Street.

JOHN T. WILDER was born in Hunters Village, Greene County, New York, January 31, 1830. During seven years of his early life he served an apprenticeship at the iron business, and later he built and operated general machine and millwright's works until he entered the Civil war as a soldier. During that struggle he made a gallant and conspicuous record and was brevetted a brigadier-general, and a still further honor was conferred upon him when a brigade, Wilder's Lightning Brigade, was named in his honor.

In 1867 General Wilder organized the Roane Iron Works, also built and operated two blast furnaces at Rockwood, Tennessee, the first in the South, and was afterward active in mineral development of Tennessee. The death of General Wilder occurred at Jacksonville, Florida, October 20, 1917.

HENRY WRIGHT MARSHALL. The career of Henry Wright Marshall of Lafayette is marked by efficiency and sincerity. He has not only known how to bring about efficiency and inaugurate improvements in business methods, but has had the courage of his convictions and could not be swerved from his purpose once he made up his mind upon a certain course. The years have brought him honors and wealth, but had material prosperity and proper recognition been denied, there is no doubt but that he would have acted exactly as he has, for Mr. Marshall is conscientious as well as able. He was born near Springfield, Ohio, January 29, 1865, a son of S. H. and Sarah (Wright) Marshall, the former of whom is

LIBRARY
OF THE
UNIVERSITY OF ILLINOIS

SAMUEL C. STIMSON

MRS. STELLA C. STIMSON

now living at Montmorenci, Indiana, aged eighty-nine years, but the latter is deceased.

After completing the Montmorenci High School, and the Union Business College of Lafayette, Henry Wright Marshall entered the printing and wholesale stationery house of John Rosser & Company of Lafayette, where he acquired a knowledge of the printing business. Six years ago Mr. Marshall purchased The Lafayette Journal and has made this newspaper one of the most forceful in the state. While attending to the duties pertaining to the ownership of a newspaper of this importance, Mr. Marshall has become a well known figure in business circles, and is vice president of the Public Utilities Company of Evansville, Indiana, which furnishes the street railway, interurban, gas and electric service for this section. Believing in the importance and value of agriculture, Mr. Marshall is largely and intelligently interested in farming.

Politically he is a republican, and has represented his district as the successful candidate of his party to the Indiana State Assembly during the sessions of 1899, 1901 and 1903, and was speaker of the House in 1903. His fraternal connections are with the Masons, he rising in that order to the Thirty-second degree, and he is also a Shriner; and belongs to the Elks and Knights of Pythias. Socially Mr. Marshall belongs to the Columbia Club of Indianapolis and the Country, Lincoln and Fayette clubs of Lafayette, and Country Club of Evansville.

On February 18, 1891, Mr. Marshall was united in marriage with Laura Van Natta, a daughter of Aaron Van Natta. Mrs. Marshall was educated at De Pauw and Purdue Universities and is a lady of unusual mentality. Mr. and Mrs. Marshall have one son, Henry W. Marshall, Jr., a graduate of Purdue University, who married Helen Bromm of Evansville, Indiana. Mr. Marshall and his family are connected with Trinity Methodist Episcopal Church of Lafayette, Indiana, and have been for many years.

While in the assembly of his state Mr. Marshall distinguished himself in a number of ways, and through his instrumentality some exceedingly important legislation was secured. He has been firm and loyal in his support of his party both as an individual and through the columns of his newspaper, and his value to his community and state cannot be easily overestimated.

STEPHEN STRATTAN is an Indiana man whose home and business headquarters for several years have been in Chicago. Mr. Strattan belongs to Richmond, where for a number of years he was connected with the machinery manufacturing industries of that city, and his chief interest has been and is in the manufacture of agricultural machinery and in finance.

He was born at Richmond, December 8, 1868, a son of Stephen S. and Matilda (Elderkin) Strattan. He was educated in the public schools of his native city, and is a graduate of DePauw University, taking the A. B. degree in 1891, and his degree Master of Arts in 1894. After leaving college he entered Gaar, Scott & Company of Richmond, was paymaster of the company and later secretary and sales manager until 1911. In 1911 this company was merged with the M. Rumely Company, and Mr. Strattan was secretary of the latter until he resigned, in September, 1912.

Since October, 1912, Mr. Strattan has been president of the Agricultural Credit Company, which in 1918 was reorganized as the Commercial Acceptance Trust, of which he is the executive head. He has been a director of the Advance-Rumely Company, manufacturers of threshing machinery, tractors and gas engines, since 1916, and is a director in a number of other corporations. For ten years he was a director of the Second National Bank of Richmond.

While living in Richmond Mr. Stratton served as president of the school board for ten years. He is a stand-pat republican, is a member of the University Club, the Midlothian Country Club and the Mid-Day Club, all of Chicago, and in religious affiliation is an Episcopalian.

May 4, 1892, at Richmond, he married Ruby Gaar, her father being Abram Gaar, founder of Gaar, Scott & Company. Mr. Strattan has a son, Abram Gaar Strattan, who is a first lieutenant in the National army. During the war he was an aerial observer, and in 1919 was assigned to duty with the United States Food Administration.

JUDGE SAMUEL C. STIMSON, former judge of the Superior Court of Vigo County,

SAMUEL C. STIMSON

MRS. STELLA C. STIMSON

now living at Montmorenci, Indiana, aged eighty-nine years, but the latter is deceased.

After completing the Montmorenci High School, and the Union Business College of Lafayette, Henry Wright Marshall entered the printing and wholesale stationery house of John Rosser & Company of Lafayette, where he acquired a knowledge of the printing business. Six years ago Mr. Marshall purchased The Lafayette Journal and has made this newspaper one of the most forceful in the state. While attending to the duties pertaining to the ownership of a newspaper of this importance, Mr. Marshall has become a well known figure in business circles, and is vice president of the Public Utilities Company of Evansville, Indiana, which furnishes the street railway, interurban, gas and electric service for this section. Believing in the importance and value of agriculture, Mr. Marshall is largely and intelligently interested in farming.

Politically he is a republican, and has represented his district as the successful candidate of his party to the Indiana State Assembly during the sessions of 1899, 1901 and 1903, and was speaker of the House in 1903. His fraternal connections are with the Masons, he rising in that order to the Thirty-second degree, and he is also a Shriner; and belongs to the Elks and Knights of Pythias. Socially Mr. Marshall belongs to the Columbia Club of Indianapolis and the Country, Lincoln and Fayette clubs of Lafayette, and Country Club of Evansville.

On February 18, 1891, Mr. Marshall was united in marriage with Laura Van Natta, a daughter of Aaron Van Natta. Mrs. Marshall was educated at De Pauw and Purdue Universities and is a lady of unusual mentality. Mr. and Mrs. Marshall have one son, Henry W. Marshall, Jr., a graduate of Purdue University, who married Helen Bromm of Evansville, Indiana. Mr. Marshall and his family are connected with Trinity Methodist Episcopal Church of Lafayette, Indiana, and have been for many years.

While in the assembly of his state Mr. Marshall distinguished himself in a number of ways, and through his instrumentality some exceedingly important legislation was secured. He has been firm and loyal in his support of his party both as an individual and through the columns of his newspaper, and his value to his community and state cannot be easily overestimated.

STEPHEN STRATTAN is an Indiana man whose home and business headquarters for several years have been in Chicago. Mr. Strattan belongs to Richmond, where for a number of years he was connected with the machinery manufacturing industries of that city, and his chief interest has been and is in the manufacture of agricultural machinery and in finance.

He was born at Richmond, December 8, 1868, a son of Stephen S. and Matilda (Elderkin) Strattan. He was educated in the public schools of his native city, and is a graduate of DePauw University, taking the A. B. degree in 1891, and his degree Master of Arts in 1894. After leaving college he entered Gaar, Scott & Company of Richmond, was paymaster of the company and later secretary and sales manager until 1911. In 1911 this company was merged with the M. Rumely Company, and Mr. Strattan was secretary of the latter until he resigned, in September, 1912.

Since October, 1912, Mr. Strattan has been president of the Agricultural Credit Company, which in 1918 was reorganized as the Commercial Acceptance Trust, of which he is the executive head. He has been a director of the Advance-Rumely Company, manufacturers of threshing machinery, tractors and gas engines, since 1916, and is a director in a number of other corporations. For ten years he was a director of the Second National Bank of Richmond.

While living in Richmond Mr. Stratton served as president of the school board for ten years. He is a stand-pat republican, is a member of the University Club, the Midlothian Country Club and the Mid-Day Club, all of Chicago, and in religious affiliation is an Episcopalian.

May 4, 1892, at Richmond, he married Ruby Gaar, her father being Abram Gaar, founder of Gaar, Scott & Company. Mr. Strattan has a son, Abram Gaar Strattan, who is a first lieutenant in the National army. During the war he was an aerial observer, and in 1919 was assigned to duty with the United States Food Administration.

JUDGE SAMUEL C. STIMSON, former judge of the Superior Court of Vigo County,

has dignified his forty years of service in the legal profession by many distinguished services both as a practicing lawyer and as a judge and leading citizen.

Judge Stimson was born at Noblesville, Indiana, May 9, 1846, son of Rev. William N. and Mary Wilson (Johnson) Stimson. He was only two years of age when his mother, a native of Cincinnati, died in 1848. The father, Rev. Mr. Stimson, who was born in Worcester, New York, gave his life to Christian work as a home missionary and minister of the Presbyterian Church. He was one of the pioneer Presbyterian missionaries in Indiana, beginning his work with the establishment of a mission at Noblesville in 1835. He later had charges at Franklin, Thorntown, Lebanon and other Indiana towns, and in 1888 removed to Portland, Oregon, where he died in 1903, at the age of ninety-six.

A minister's son usually spends his youth in more than one locality and Judge Stimson's early career was no exception to the rule. He finished his education at Wabash College, and later was granted an honorary degree by that institution and was elected one of its trustees. He studied law at the University of Michigan, where he was graduated LL. B. in 1872. He had begun the study of law while teaching in a seminary at Crawfordsville, and was also a student in the offices of Richard Dunnegan and Samuel Royse at Terre Haute. After his admission to the bar in 1872 he was associated for ten years with his former perceptor, Mr. Dunnegan, and had various other partners during his active membership in the bar. On November 1, 1897, Judge Stimson was appointed to fill a vacancy on the bench of the Superior Court and was regularly elected to the office in 1898 and again in 1902. For ten years he upheld the best traditions of the Indiana judiciary, and his long service on the bench is one of the most honorable parts of his personal career.

Judge Stimson has long been a member of the Indiana Bar Association and the American Bar Association. He was a delegate to the latter association's convention at Indianapolis.

Judge Stimson first married in 1873 Miss Maggie C. Allen, daughter of Rev. A. C. Allen of Indianapolis, who was chaplain in General Benjamin Harrison's regiment during the Civil War. Rev. Mr. Allen also had the honor of being the first graduate of Wabash College. Mrs. Stimson died in 1893, after twenty years of married companionship, leaving one son, James Cameron Stimson. Later Judge Stimson married Stella C. Courtright, daughter of Rev. Calvin Courtright, a Presbyterian minister. Judge and Mrs. Stimson have two children, Margaret Elizabeth and Stuart Courtright.

Stella Courtright Stimson. Among those Indiana women who not only possess but have made use of their individual talents and accomplishments for doing good beyond the immediate circles of their home and intimate friendship, Mrs. Stella Courtright Stimson of Terre Haute has well earned a high place. Mrs. Stimson is the wife of Judge S. C. Stimson, one of the oldest and most prominent members of the Terre Haute bar.

One quite fairly familiar with her experience and her work wrote of Mrs. Stimson a few years ago the following brief sketch:

"She was the oldest of a large family of children born to a Presbyterian clergyman holding a charge in a small town. Mrs. Stimson, if she were a man, might be spoken of as a live wire. In her little body, which looks frail, there is reserve force of energy simply amazing to her friends. She was reared in a deeply religious as well as intellectual atmosphere. Her father was a scholar, determined that his children should have advantages of education. Mrs. Stimson was sent to Wellesley College. The self-denials she practiced there might appall an ordinary girl. Mrs. Stimson's diversion is in study. Some of her friends say this is her only dissipation.

"She began teaching when very young. After a brief married life she found herself a widow with a little son dependent upon her own exertions for a livelihood. She again took up teaching, in which profession she took delight, finding it an intellectual stimulus. She taught Latin and mathematics. She is conversant with French, German and Spanish. While teaching in this city at Coates College she married Judge Stimson and took up domestic duties. She is an excellent housekeeper, doing much of the actual work."

With a deep and vital interest aroused in educational affairs by her experience as

a teacher, Mrs. Stimson has found time amid the cares and responsibilities of domestic life to arouse public opinion to new needs and conditions and to lend herself as a practical force in the working out of many admirable programs of social and civic service. Mrs. Stimson has the distinction of being the first woman of Terre Haute to be elected a member of the school board, an office she took hold of in January, 1912. She has for years made a close study of the fundamental problems underlying modern education, and worked with untiring zeal for vocational education as a part of Indiana's school system. She was a leader in her home city in advocating the teaching of sex hygiene in the public schools, and watched successfully in the State House every detail of the enactment of the Rule Abatement Bill in the General Assembly of 1915.

For a number of years she has conducted a weekly Bible class at the Young Women's Christian Association. She has appeared in many towns and cities before various organizatons to make public addresses, including the Women's Union Label League, the Retail Clerks' Union, the Women's Christian Temperance Union and the Federation of Clubs.

Mrs. Stimson is a scholar and critic, is deeply versed in modern as well as classical literature, and has done much to interpret and extend the knowledge of standard literature among the circles in which she moves.

Many articles on purely literary matters as well as on topics of general social and economic concern have appeared under her pen in local papers and magazines of national character. Mrs. Stimson brings to her literary work the advantages of deep culture supplemented by extensive travel. She had been abroad, twice in Rome as well as in other centers of art and culture in modern Europe.

Of a woman who had spent so many years in intimate relationship with the public life and affairs of her home community and state it is obviously impossible to describe her activities in detail. Of her varied public services doubtless she takes the greatest satisfaction in the assistance she lent in cleaning up her home city of Terre Haute and eliminating the corrupt political conditions which gave that city its undesirable fame. It was on the evidence presented by Mrs. Stimson and her co-workers that the Roberts gang was convicted by the Federal courts. Not long ago there appeared a paragraph in the Literary Digest with reference to Mrs. Stimson's work. It is as follows: "Mrs. Stimson stood all day as watcher in one of the toughest districts in Terre Haute. She saw repeaters who had changed their clothing come back and vote, and said that men were brought up to vote who did not know the names under which they were to vote. She had kept records of repeating on her poll book and a long list of those who voted twice. The evidence shown by this poll book was the principal evidence that sent the gang to prison."

As a member of the Legislative Committee of the Federation of Clubs Mrs. Stimson spent much time at the State House during the Assembly of 1913, working for the measures in which the club women were interested, notably the housing or tenement bill. In 1915 she was acting president as well as chairman of the Steering Committee of the Legislative Council of Indiana Women, representing the federated organization of the Women's Christian Temperance Union, Federation of Clubs, Mothers Congress, Franchise League, Indiana Consumers' League, Women's Press Club, Association of Collegiate Alumnae and Women's Relief Corps. She was chairman of the Steering Committee of the Council in 1917 when it secured the passage of the suffrage bill and helped in the enactment of the Constitutional Convention and Prohibition measures. The council maintained an office in the State House, and from there conducted a publicity and educational campaign among the women of the state. When all the credits have been properly apportioned it will doubtless be found that Mrs. Stimson is deserving of much praise for the fact that Indiana was aligned in the prohibition column of states. The Chicago Tribune referred to her at one time as the state's "brainiest woman."

In the capacity of a Florence Crittenton board member, she has always been much interested in the problem of the unfortunate and erring girl, and hence in the elimination of the dens of vice of her home town.

For all this varied work and service Mrs. Stimson has doubtless found the greatest satisfaction in her own conscience, but it is only natural that she should be gratified by

the appreciation that has been paid her for her efforts in behalf of clean government, woman suffrage and prohibition by the press of the United States from coast to coast.

JOSEPH GREGORY ELDER, who died December 2, 1918, was one of the oldest active business men of Terre Haute, where he lived forty-seven years, with a record of continuous advancement and increasing achievement. During some of the first years of his residence in this city he worked as a humble mechanic. Mr. Elder was president of the Citizens Savings & Loan Association of Terre Haute, one of the largest organizations of its kind in point of assets in the State of Indiana.

He had an interesting family history. He was born on a farm in Bedford County, Pennsylvania, February 22, 1852. Aside from his home city of Terre Haute no place in the world had more associations for Mr. Elder than that old farm on which he was born and on which his father and grandfather also first saw the light of day, and a part of the soil of which is restricted as the burial place of his great-grandfather, grandfather and father. The farm has been in the possession of the Elder family for 127 years and is now owned by a member of the fourth generation. Its original purchaser was the great-grandfather, William Elder, a native of Scotland who went to Pennsylvania in colonial times. He was one of three brothers to emigrate, and one of them settled in Michigan and another in Ohio. William Elder acquired the 190 acres of land when it was an uncleared wilderness, and it is due to the successive labors of the Elder family that it now constitutes a model farm with all the modern improvements and one of the most valuable individual estates in Bedford County. On this land was born the grandfather, James Elder, and he spent his entire life there. John Elder, father of Joseph G., was born on the old homestead, and died there when his son Joseph was eighteen months of age. The mother of Joseph G. Elder, Louisa Vickroy Elder, was a native of the same section of Pennsylvania, where her people were pioneers. Joseph G. Elder was the sixth in a family of seven children. In 1865, when he was thirteen years of age, he went with his mother to Cumberland, Maryland, where he lived during his early life in Pennsylvania.

In June, 1871, he came alone to Terre Haute, and his mother soon afterward followed him to this city and died at his home in 1904, at the age of seventy-eight.

When Mr. Elder arrived in Terre Haute his total possessions amounted to only 20 cents. With only this between him and starvation he was not slow in connecting himself with some work, and he found his first employment in the James Hook planing mill at wages of $1.75 a day. He proved an expert man in handling planing mill machinery, and was given substantial increases in salary, and continued with the plant until it was burned in 1880. In the meantime, in 1879, he had begun general contracting on his own account, and he continued that business more or less actively for a period of fifteen years. He had also spent two years as manager of a farm in Kansas for W. R. McKeen, of Terre Haute, and for three years was superintendent of the Terre Haute Street Railway Company, until its motive power was changed to electricity.

In 1894 Mr. Elder entered the real estate business with I. H. Royse, and after six years he took up the business on his own account as a partner with John Foulkes. In 1909 he organized the Elder & Trout Company, a complete organization for handling real estate, loans and insurance, and the firm has handled some of the largest real estate transactions in Western Indiana.

Mr. Elder became secretary of the Wabash Savings, Loan & Building Association in 1894, and that business was largely developed under his personal direction and ability until it became the largest association in Western Indiana and fourth in size in the entire state. Its name has since been changed to the Citizens Savings & Loan Association, with Mr. Elder as president. Through this association and through his private business affairs Mr. Elder probably did as much as any other citizen toward the upbuilding and development of Terre Haute and vicinity.

He was a staunch republican and one of the prominent members of the Knights of Pythias in Indiana, serving on the board of managers of the Knights of Pythias Building at Indianapolis. He was active in the Terre Haute Chamber of Commerce and for

forty-seven years was a member of the Centennial Methodist Episcopal Church. On January 20, 1888, he married Miss Margaret M. Miller, whose father, Daniel Miller, was one of the early and highly respected business men of Terre Haute. Their one daughter, Mallie B. Miller, is now the wife of John Lewis, and they reside in Los Angeles, California.

COL. CHARLES ARTHUR CARLISLE. Indiana has a few rare men whom it is superfluous to mention in any publication of contemporary biography. Their names and personalities and most of their achievements need no index or cataloging in Who's Who. One of them is Colonel Carlisle of South Bend. The following paragraphs are not designed to honor him in his own generation and state, but to perform the duties of reference when these volumes are prized as a record of the past.

His lineage is that of one of the oldest and most ancient families of Great Britain. All the way back to the time of the Norman conquest genealogy deals only with sure and authentic facts when the Carlisles are concerned. Despite the variety of spellings, all members of the family are of the same extraction. The surname of Carliell or Carlisle was unquestionably assumed from the City of Carlisle, the capital of Cumberland, England. This ancient city was an important Roman town, destroyed by the Danes in 875 A. D., rebuilt by William II. Mary Queen of Scots was imprisoned there in 1568. The word Carlisle, or Carlile or Carlyle or Carliell, is defined as from "Caer," city, and "Liel," "a strong people."

The founder of the family was Sir Hildred de Carliell, 1060 A. D., who lived and died at Carlisle, England. He was a man of great importance, receiving possessions from successive monarchs and leaving his honors and estates to posterity. How well the family supported their dignity will be seen from their holding so frequently the high office of "Guarantees of Truces," between the two kingdoms, and of being so honorably associated with the splendid retinue of Margaret of Scotland on her marriage with the Dauphin of France. In the different generations loyalty and patriotism have been predominant virtues, and they have contributed brave and valiant leaders in war, upholders of civic righteousness, strong and zealous churchmen, and many distinguished names to the domain of art and literature.

When England was invaded by Scotland, Sir Hildred's oldest son, Sir William de Carlisle, then head of the family, sold all his lands and removed into Scotland, seating himself at Kinmount. Other members of the family followed Bruce, the "Lion" King of Scotland, settling themselves in Annandale between 1170 and 1180, and later we find the names of Bruce and Douglas, two of Scotland's noble leaders, interwoven in marriage with that of Carlisle. Sir William Carlisle, the valiant supporter of King Robert Bruce, was rewarded for his loyalty and bravery by receiving in marriage the hand of King Bruce's favorite niece, Lady Margaret, in 1329.

The names of John and Andrew followed through the several branches of the original Scotch branch of the families, and the coat of arms is found to be the same in all. John Carlisle, second surviving son of William, the son of Edward, third son of Lord Carlisle of Torthorwald, who was raised to the dignity of a peer by James III in 1470,—settled in Virginia and married Miss Fairfax, a niece of Thomas, Lord Fairfax. Miss Fairfax's sister married Gen. George Washington.

Robert Carlisle, also a lineal descendant of Lord Carlisle, was the first to settle in the north of Ireland during the planting of Ulster and in 1611 was established in the neighborhood of Newry in the County of Down. Of this branch of the family came Andrew Carlisle, the father of John Carlisle, the father of Meade Woodson Carlisle, who was the father of Col. Charles Arthur Carlisle.

Colonel Carlisle feels, as an American, a special pride in those of his ancestors who marched with the "Loyal Legion" down through the Shenandoah Valley of Virginia and over the mountains to the northwest frontier, locating at Chillicothe, Ohio, then an advanced military post and fort and afterwards the first capital of the State of Ohio.

Charles Arthur Carlisle was born at Chillicothe, Ross County, Ohio, May 4, 1864, son of Meade Woodson Clay and Emma V. (Barr) Carlisle. He attended the public schools of his native city, but to his mother he gives all credit for her persevering tutoring at home. In 1884, at the age

of twenty, he was employed with the Ohio State Journal at Columbus, and in 1886 entered the railroad service with the Nickel Plate (N. Y. C. & St. L. R. R.) at Cleveland, beginning at the bottom but quickly getting the recognition his talents and industry deserved, and by 1890 he was a high official in the manaagement of the Ohio Central lines at Toledo.

September 17, 1891, at South Bend, Mr. Carlisle married Miss Anne, only daughter of Hon. and Mrs. Clem Studebaker. The children born to their happy union have been: Anne, Mrs. Lafayette L. Porter; Charles Arthur, Jr.; Kathryn; Woodson S.; Alice, who died June 9, 1901; Richard M.; and Eleanor.

Mr. Carlisle became a director of the Studebaker Brothers Manufacturing Company and served as an officer of that corporation for more than a quarter of a century, and in like manner with the South Bend Fuel & Gas Company and the South Bend Malleable Iron Company he served as a director.

He was president and helped organize the Harrison Republican Club of St. Joseph County. He was vice president and a member of the executive committee and one of the founders of the National Association of Manufacturers, and if the will of that organization had been heeded he would doubtless have been a member of President McKinley's cabinet as head of the new Department of Commerce. For many years he served as member of the executive committee of the Carriage Builders National Association. He was at one time vice president of the Scotch-Irish Society of America. He is a Knight Templar and thirty-second degree Scottish Rite Mason and Shriner.

He served four years on Governor Mount's military staff and in like manner under Governor Durbin. In speaking of him Governor Durbin said: "Colonel Charles Arthur Carlisle has won recognition throughout the state as one of the most active, enterprising and successful business men of Indiana, widely known not only because of his connection with large business enterprises but because of his public spirit."

He was a personal friend of President McKinley, and there was much correspondence between the two. One cherished autograph letter from that martyred statesman contains the following: "For your unselfishness I have nothing but the highest praise. Mrs. McKinley says you must not forget to send the children's pictures, and with love for Mrs. Carlisle, we remain sincerely your friends."

Colonel Carlisle might well be envied for the friends he has made, who have admired him for what he is, for what he has done, and especially for the sincere spirit, evident in every phase of his experience and character, in striving to serve constructively and helpfully. Some of the notable men who have directly expressed their appreciation of Colonel Carlisle's services have been the late Bishop John H. Vincent, Hon. Charles W. Fairbanks, Hon. Albert J. Beveridge and Judge Stevenson Burke of Cleveland, and Hon. D. M. Parry, then president of the National Association of Maufacturers. Thomas A. Edison once said: "Carlisle is a typical American, sanguine, pushing and bright; a man of the 'Wooly West' where everybody hustles and business is limited only by nervous prostration."

Colonel Carlisle's grandparents, as Presbyterians, helped largely to build the First Presbyterian Church at Chillicothe and among the first in the new world, and employed as its pastor the grandfather of Woodrow Wilson, now President of the United States. Mr. Carlisle is a member of St. Paul's Methodist Episcopal Church, Memorial Church, of South Bend, and places the church first among his interests. He is also a member of the Young Men's Christian Association, the Indiana Club, the Chamber of Commerce, the Knife and Fork Club, the Rotary Club, all of South Bend; the Columbia Club and Marion Club of Indianapolis; the Chicago Club; the American Academy of Political and Social Science, the American Institute of Civics, and various other organizations which indicate his deep and thoroughgoing interest in all problems affecting the local, state and national welfare and progress.

In 1912 Mr. Carlisle was a republican candidate for governor, and withdrew before the state convention in favor of his friend Colonel Durbin. While absent from home the Thirteenth Indiana District Convention nominated him for Congress, and he was drafted into service and made a hard unsuccessful fight with the normal strength of his following divided among

the old-line republicans and the new progressives.

A peculiarly interesting and grateful part of this record is that concerned with the period of the World war, in whose various causes Colonel Carlisle, Mrs. Carlisle and all the Carlisle children took an active part, Colonel Carlisle serving as food administrator of his community.

Mrs. Carlisle was selected by Governor Goodrich to serve as the woman member of the State Council of Defense for Indiana and as chairman of the Woman's Council of all war activities in the state. Under the leadership of Mrs. Carlisle each of the ninety-two counties in the state was organized, and no greater efficiency of patriotic co-operation is found in all the annals of history than that developed by the loyal women of Indiana. It was Mrs. Carlisle's first effort in a state-wide organization, but she never counted cost in time or funds to co-operate in each county for the purpose of giving all possible aid to the boys "with the colors." The detailed work of this organization is now part of the essential history of Indiana in the World war.

Mrs. Anne Porter and Miss Kathryn Carlisle took up the Red Cross work, and the lot fell to Miss Kathryn to go to the front, where she spent over a year on the fighting lines in France. The Indiana Society of Chicago in honoring Miss Kathryn spoke with pride of the wonderful services rendered by this brave "Hoosier Soldier Girl" in charge of the American Red Cross Canteen Service, who was back of the firing line and encouraged the troops just before going into battle and was among the first to greet them when they came out. She was in Paris when the Germans made their unsuccessful attacks.

Lieut. Woodson S. Carlisle, a student at Yale College, and under draft age, offered his services and entered the United States Naval Reserves, beginning at the bottom and coming out with the commission of lieutenant (j. g.) won through loyal, devoted and consistent service. He was an officer on the Agamemnon—formerly the Kaiser Wilhelm II—one of the great transports interned by the American government and used in carrying our troops overseas.

Charles A. Carlisle, Jr., an efficiency engineer, devoted his exceptional talents with the Savage Arms Company at Utica, New York, where the government took over the production of the Lewis Machine guns.

CHARLES W. SMITH, lawyer, was born on his father's farm in Washington Township, Hendricks County, Indiana, on February 3, 1846. His father, Morgan Lewis Smith, was a native of the State of New York, of English descent, who in 1832 came to Indiana and located on the land which was to be his farm when the forest was removed. In 1834, having made the beginnings of a home, he went East and married Miss Margaret Iliff, a native of Pennsylvania, of Welsh descent, then living in New Jersey. Charles was the sixth of their eight children, the first four dying in their infancy, and he grew up on the farm, attending the common schools of the vicinity and Danville Academy, at Danville, Indiana. He then entered Asbury, now DePauw University, for a collegiate education. The Civil war was on, and young Smith had very pronounced Union views, so in April, 1864, he enlisted, for a term of 100 days in Company F of the 133rd Indiana Volunteer Infantry. At the expiration of his term he re-enlisted, and later was transferred to a command in a regiment of colored troops. At the close of the war he was mustered out as first lieutenant and adjutant of the 109th United States Colored Infantry. He returned to Asbury and finished his college course, graduating in 1867. He had already decided to study law, and at once went to Indianapolis and began reading in the office of Barbour & Jacobs, Lucian Barbour, the senior member of this firm, being one of the foremost lawyers of Indiana. He had been United States district attorney under President Polk but had gone over to the new-born republican party in 1854, and had been elected to Congress in that year from the Indianapolis district. Smith pursued his studies so vigorously that he was enabled to graduate from the Indiana Law School in Indianapolis in 1868. He was admitted to the bar in the same year, and after managing an office of his own for more than two years became a member of his preceptor's firm, which now took the name of Barbour, Jacobs & Smith. He retained this relation for one year, and then withdrew to take the position of special counsel for the Singer Manufacturing Company. After two years in

this position he formed a partnership with Roscoe Hawkins, which continued until 1877, when Mr. Smith became a member of the firm of Duncan, Smith & Duncan.

Robert Duncan, the senior member of this firm, was one of the pioneers of central Indiana as a youth. He played with the Indian boys before they were removed from the state, and entered the office of the county clerk of Marion County as deputy when that office was first opened, in 1822. He continued in that position until 1834, when he was elected county clerk, and held that office until 1850. He then entered the practice of law devoting himself chiefly to probate work. His son, John S. Duncan, the junior member of the firm, had been appointed prosecuting attorney for Marion County in 1867, when he was only twenty-one years old, and held that office for three years, winning his spurs in the trial of Nancy Glem and others for "the Cold Springs murders," one of the most notable criminal cases ever known in Indiana. He was twenty-three days older than Mr. Smith, and they two were practically the firm, the elder Duncan retiring from active practice. This partnership continued until the death of John Duncan, more than thirty-eight years later. The firm was employed in nearly every notable criminal case in Indiana during that period. What is rather unusual, the civil practice was even larger than its criminal practice, and of as importanat a character. The membership of the firm varied occasionally, John R. Wilson, a brother-in-law of Mr. Duncan, and one of the most accomplished of Indiana lawyers, being a member for several years, and later Henry H. Hornbrook, Mr. Smith's son-in-law, a lawyer of the highest standing, and Albert P. Smith, Mr. Smith's son, were members. After John Duncan's death his place was taken by Judge Charles Remster, and the firm is now Smith, Remster. Hornbrook & Smith.

Mr. Smith was married October 12, 1869, to Miss Mary E. Preseton of Greencastle, Indiana, and in addition to their son, Albert D., they have three daughters: Margaret, wife of Prof. Wilbur C. Abbott, of the faculty of Yale; Mary Grace, wife of Mr. Hornbrook, and Kate P., wife of S. P. Mincar, a prominent merchant of Greensburg, Indiana. While devoting his attention very closely to his profession, Mr. Smith has had three other passions. He has never lost his interest in Civil war affairs, and is prominent in Grand Army and Loyal Legion circles. In 1915 he prepared a paper entitled "Life and Services of Brevet Major General Robert S. Foster," which was published as No. 6 of Vol. 5, of the Indiana Historical Society's Publications. He has been a regular attendant at the weekly meetings of the Indianapolis Literary Club, an institution of which nearly every really prominent man in Indianapolis in the last forty years has been a member. He has for more than forty years taught the Bible class in the Sunday school of the Meridian Street Methodist Episcopal Church, of which he is one of the leading members. Mr. Smith was a member of the faculty of Indiana Law School 1895-8, and lectured on "Evidence."

Luther Vinton Rice is a native of Indiana, who in his professional career during thirty years has become a recognized expert and authority as a civil and mining engineer.

Mr. Rice was born on a farm four miles southwest of Ladoga, Montgomery County, Indiana, in 1861, son of Jasper and Sarah Margaret (Gill) Rice. Most of his youth was spent in the rural community where he was born, with the exception of twelve years when he resided with his parents in Dallas County, Iowa. In 1883 he graduated from the Central Indiana Normal School, and later entered Cornell University, where he prepared for his profession, and from which he received his degree as civil and mining engineer in 1889.

His first work in the engineering profession was with the late George S. Morison, on a bridge over the Missouri river at Nebraska City, Nebraska, and one over the Mississippi river at St. Louis, and with George W. G. Ferris as resident engineer on a bridge over the Ohio river at Cincinnati. Later he became bridge engineer and chief draftsman for the Pittsburg & Lake Erie Railroad, after which he returned to St. Louis to take up the construction of the Union Station at St. Louis, where he was made resident engineer. At the time this was built it was the largest and costliest railroad station in the United States, and it still remains one of the notable structures of its kind. He left this work for a position as construction engineer on the great Ferris Wheel at the World's Columbian Exposi-

tion in Chicago in 1893. Mr. Rice not only had charge of the construction of this new wonder of the world, but also had charge of the operation of same, and during the four months and ten days of its operation at the World's Columbian Exposition over a million and a half passengers were carried safely without a single accident. Mr. Rice afterward had charge of moving the Wheel to the North Side of Chicago, and again to St. Louis for the St. Louis Fair in 1904.

The president of the Ferris Wheel Company was Robert W. Hunt, of the firm of Robert W. Hunt & Company, with which firm Mr. Rice has been associated for about twenty-five years. This company is one of the largest engineering organizations in the United States, with headquarters in Chicago and branch offices in all of the principal cities of the country. Mr. Rice has charge of the civil engineering and mining department of this firm, and in this position has had charge of some large and responsible development and construction operations, among other things the Leiter coal mining property at Zeigler, Illinois, the lowering of the tunnels in the Chicago river, the designing and construction of cement plants at Fenton, Michigan, Superior, Nebraska and St. Louis, Missouri, superintending the erection of many large buildings in Chicago and several of the largest buildings in Indianapolis. He has also had charge of the development and operation of zinc and lead mines in Wisconsin for the Field Mining & Milling Company and the Galena Refining Company, and for the Whitebird Mining Company, the Producers Company, the Zinc-Lead Corporation, the Chicago-Miami Lead & Zinc Company, and the Pittsburg-Miami Lead & Zinc Company in Oklahoma, and for the Embree Iron Company and the Tennessee Zinc Company, Embreeville Tennesee. He has also been engaged on the exploration of coal properties in Canada for the British Collieries Brazeau, Ltd., and coal mines in northern British Columbia for the Grand Trunk Railway, and the exploration of coal properties in southwestern Indiana for the Steel Corporation. He has also reported upon a number of copper properties throughout the west, and iron properties in Minnesota, Michigan, Ontario, Tennessee, Georgia, North Carolina and Missouri. He has examined and reported upon manganese ores in several states and upon clay and phosphate deposits and stone and marble quarries in various parts of the United States and Canada.

During 1918-19 Mr. Rice has been engaged in the development of the largest coal mining property in the State of Illinois, near Carlinville, Macoupin County. This is a great project being carried out by the Standard Oil Company of Indiana as a fuel conservation measure. Mr. Rice's experience has also included the appraisal of various mines, railroads and other properties.

He is a member of the Western Society of Engineers and the American Institute of Mining & Metallurgical Engineers.

Mr. Rice married an Indiana girl, Miss Huldah Jane Neal, of Lebanon, Indiana, daughter of Judge Stephen A. Neal, long a prominent Indiana judge and lawyer.

F. T. Reed, secretary and treasurer of the Guthrie-Thompson Company of Indianapolis, was a teacher during his young manhood in Jefferson County, afterward entered public office and business, and has been a well known resident of the capital city for a quarter of a century. The Guthrie-Thompson Company, whose offices are in the Lemcke Building, is a corporation capitalized at $375,000, whose special service is the building of homes, or, as the company expresses it, "builders of houses to live in." Mr. C. N. Thompson is president of the company and W. A. Guthrie is vice president.

Mr. Reed was born in Switzerland County, Indiana, December 29, 1857, a son of James K. and Hester M. (Rodgers) Reed. His grandfather, Henry Reed, was a Pennsylvanian, moved to Virginia and Kentucky, and was an early settler in southern Indiana. James K. Reed was born in Jefferson County, and is still living there at the advanced age of eighty-one. He had an interesting service as a Union soldier. He was in the Third Indiana Cavalry, in Company A, and was with his command three and a half years. For a time the Third Indiana Cavalry was with the Army of the Potomac, and participated in twenty-five battles and thirty skirmishes. The regiment was at Antietam, the Wilderness, Gettysburg and many other great battles. One time James K. Reed was called upon by his captain to inspect a suspicious dwelling house across the river. He rode over

only to find the house filled with Confederates, who compelled him to surrender. While he was being marched to a prison camp he managed to make his escape, and subsequently returned home to nurse a wound received in a shell explosion. It happened that his captain was also home on a furlough. His captain supposed that he had been killed, and their meeting brought about an expression of great surprise and then congratulation. James K. Reed was dicharged in 1864 and since then has been a farmer. He is a republican, a Methodist, and has long been prominent in Jefferson County, where he served two terms as county commissioner. He is affiliated with Moores Hill Lodge of Masons.

Mr. F. T. Reed was one of a family of four daughters and two sons. He was educated in the public schools of Jefferson County and attended Moores Hill Academy. As a teacher his work in Jefferson County occupied him most of the time for thirteen years. He also served four years as assistant in the county treasurer's office. On coming to Indianapolis in 1893 Mr. Reed became connected with the Southern Surety Company as auditor, and he held that position seven years. Since 1910 he has been secretary-treasurer of the Guthrie-Thompson Company. Various other business enterprises have had his co-operation and association in Indianapolis.

Mr. Reed is affiliated with North Port Lodge of Masons, and with Lodge No. 56 of the Knights of Pythias. Outside of home and business his chief interest has been church and Sunday school. Since early youth he has been a close student of the Bible and for many years has conducted a large adult class in the Sunday school. He is an active member of both the church and Sunday school of the West Side Methodist Church. Mr. Reed married for his first wife Miss Mary Paris, who died in 1902, the mother of two sons: James R., born September 30, 1893, and Robert T., born May 1, 1900. In October, 1905, Mr. Reed married Nerina Whitehall.

Francis Barbour Wynn, M. D. From the elevated plane of public and professional service, down through the fields of its usefulness to the community and into the privacy of his family circle, the track of the life of Dr. Francis Barbour Wynn has been characterized by a constant and consistent uprightness born of high principles. His professional career has been marked by continuous action, the honors which he has been tendered have been numerous and eminent, his achievements and accomplishments have given him distinction among the most prominent of Indiana's sons, and as a citizen he has ever publicly displayed his patriotism.

Doctor Wynn was born May 28, 1860, at Springfield, Indiana, a son of James Marcellus and Margaret (Barbour) Wynn, and traces his ancestry in America back to the arrival in this country of John Wynn, in 1818. John Wynn, eldest son of James and Isabella Wynn, was born at Stokesley, England, December 5, 1797, and was educated for a navigator, having received a very thorough training in astronomy and higher mathematics. In the year 1818, at the age of twenty-one, he came to America, and after long journeyings by stage, afoot and by flat-boat, reached the new settlement at Brookville, Indiana. His precious navigating and surveying instruments and library (which was a wonder to the pioneer region) were pawned at Cincinnati to meet his final expenses in getting settled and it was one of the happiest moments of his life when he had made enough money to redeem them. In the new country his services were at once in demand as surveyor and teacher, and many who afterwards reached national distinction were his private pupils, amongs them ex-Postmaster General Tyner. John Wynn married Rachel Goudie, and to them were born a large family of children, among them James Marcellus Wynn, father of Doctor Wynn.

James M. Wynn was born at Brookville, Indiana, February 14, 1833, and died December 23, 1898. He enjoyed the educational privileges secured through having a father who was a highly gifted teacher and the idol of his son, and also received some collegiate training at Brookville College. He was a farmer of advanced ideas, and exceptional intelligence, often making addresses upon stockraising, scientific farming and road building and thus became widely and favorably known throughout Southern Indiana as a man of great force, character and influence. An intensely partisan republican, he dared unearth and secure the conviction of "repeaters" at election, sending them to the penitentiary,

in the face of bold threats upon his life. Yet he was loved and admired by his political enemies, and his strong hold upon the general public caused him to be sent several times as representative from his county to the Indiana Legislature. He was an enthusiatstic member of the Masonic fraternity and was equally active in church affairs and prominent in religious counsels. Mr. Wynn married Margaret Barbour, who was one of the early graduates of Oxford College, and a classmate of Caroline Scott, wko later became the first lady of the land as Mrs. Benjamin Harrison. Mrs. Wynn was a woman of exceptional intelligence, great moral force and spiritual convictions and for her day was gifted as a musician. Her ancestry led back to very sturdy Scotch-Irish stock. They contended for religious liberty in Cromwell's time, as did their descendants in the New World for political and religious freedom. The paternal grandmother of Mrs. Wynn, Ann (Warren) Barbour, was an aunt of Gen. Joseph Warren, the hero of Bunker Hill. On the maternal side, her grandfather, Richard McClure, married Rebecca Calhoun, aunt of John C. Calhoun, the American statesman. To John and Ann (Warren) Barbour were born seven sons and three daughters. The youngest son, Samuel, was born March 4, 1782. He married Mary McClure and they came to America in 1819, settling at Brookville, Indiana. In a family of five sons and five daughters, Margaret, who became the mother of Dr. Frank B. Wynn, was the youngest.

Francis Barbour Wynn had ideal training in a beautiful country home. Good fortune gave him country school teachers of unusual ability, one of them afterwards attaining national distinction as a member of Congress. He graduated from De Pauw University in 1883 and after taking the medical courses at the University of Cincinnati (Ohio Medical College) served successively as house physician in the Good Samaritan Hospital of that city and as assistant superintendent of the Northern Hospital for Insane at Logansport, Indiana. Two years were then devoted to post-graduate work in New York, Berlin, Vienna and London, after which he commenced practice in the City of Indianapolis, which has since been his home.

Doctor Wynn's professional career may be briefly summarized as follows: He became the first city sanitarian of Indianapolis in 1895. He soon became identified with the faculty of the Indiana Medical College, now the Indiana University School of Medicine, in which his present title is professor of medicine. He has contributed many papers and addresses to medical journals, and medical societies—local, state and national. His most conspicuous service in this connection has been the founding of the scientific exhibit of the American Medical Association, of which he was director for seventeen years. In recognition of this service the association presented him with a loving cup at the meeting held in the Harvard University buildings in 1906.

The activities of Doctor Wynn other than professional have been varied in character. He was for a number of years chairman of the Civic Improvement Committee of the Chamber of Commerce of Indianapolis, in which were inaugurated numerous movements for civic betterment. Some of these have become statewide in their influence. One of importance was the initiation of a plan for an adequate and appropriate centennial celebration of Indiana's admission to the Union. He was chairman of the first Centennial Committee which published a very elaborate report, making strong argument for a plan which should be educational and historical rather than commercial in scope. Following the general lines of these suggestions the Indiana Legislature passed a law creating the Historical Commission one of the chief functions of which was to have supervision of Indiana's Centennial celebrations in 1916. The governor was elected president of the commission, and Doctor Wynn, vice president and acting chairman of the work. The success of the plan was so satisfactory that Illinois adopted the same scheme two years later.

It was through the initiative of Doctor Wynn that the State Historical Commission fathered the movement for state parks, as a Centennial memorial. Money was appropriated to carry on a campaign for public subscriptions for the purchase of Turkey Run—one of the most beautiful scenic spots of the Central West, which was threatened with destruction. Through the activity of a special committee, not only were the wonderful trees and gorges of Turkey Run saved from the vandalism of

commercialism, but state parks have become a popular reality. In recognition of past service in connection with this work, the present governor has made Doctor Wynn chairman of the State Park Board. His intimate relationship with different civic activities has led naturally to frequent demands upon him for addresses before clubs, public bodies and graduating classes at colleges. No Hoosier is a more ardent lover of the outdoors than is Doctor Wynn. He is president of the Indiana Nature Study Club. His greatest passion is for mountain climbing which he characterized in a recent magazine article as "The Sport Royal." He is the author of a poem entitled "The Mountain King," dedicated to the Mazama Club of Portland, Oregon, at the time the members of that club made the ascent of Mount Rainier over the difficult Winthrop Glacier. To him the out-doors is like the elixir of perpetual youth; renewing strength for the daily tasks of busy professional life, and giving larger vision of service to the community and to his fellowman.

Doctor Wynn is very popular with the student body at the Indiana University School of Medicine, where he has been a member of the faculty since 1895, having been successively professor of physiology, professor of pathology and professor of medicine. In 1915 he was honored by election to the presidency of the Indiana State Medical Society. In addition to his other activities he is a member of the advisory board of the Indianapolis Public Library, and also holds membership in the Masonic fraternity, the Indianapolis Chamber of Commerce, the Columbia Club, the Indiana Academy of Science, the Indiana State Medical Society and the American Medical Association, and the Rocky Mountain and Mazama Mountain clubs, and others. His religious convictions are those of the Methodist Episcopal Church. While he is generally rated as a republican he is not radical in his views and is inclined to vote for the man instead of being bound by party ties. Doctor Wynn was not eligible for service in the great war, but was a member of the Selective Service Board, state chairman of the Volunteer Medical Service Corps, and upon invitation of the chairman of the medical section of the Council of National Defense, spent part of the summer of 1918 in the Council of National Defense at Washington, D. C., assisting in the organization particularly of the Volunteer Medical Service Corps. The latter service was gladly rendered the Government on a "dollar-a-year" salary.

At Dayton, Ohio, June 25, 1895, Doctor Wynn was united in marriage with Carrie Louise Arnold, of Dayton, a member of a New England family who traces their antecedents back to the Revolutionary patriots. To this union there was born one son: Dr. James Arnold Wynn, a practitioner of medicine at Indianapolis.

SAMUEL M. FOSTER has for many years been prominently identified with the industrial life of Fort Wayne, a leader in its financial, manufacturing and social life. He was born in Coldenham, Orange County, New York, December 12, 1851, the youngest of seven children of John L. and Harriet (Scott) Foster. He became identified with the dry goods business at the age of fourteen in New York, in an establishment of his brothers, but three years afterward located at Troy, New York, where at the age of twenty-one he formed a partnership with his brother, the late A. Z. Foster, in the retail dry goods business. The Troy venture proved profitable, and two years later Samuel M. Foster found himself financially able to carry out a plan to secure a collegiate education. He sold his interest in the Troy establishment and entered Yale at New Haven, Connecticut, and while carrying on his studies also found time to serve as one of the editors of the Yale Courant. He won an appointment on the junior exhibition, earned the high honor of a selection as one of the Townsend men from a competitive class of 132, and was named by the faculty as one of the ten to represent the class on the platform on commencement day. He graduated on the 26th of June, 1879, and was given his Bachelor of Arts degree.

Mr. Foster came to Fort Wayne in the fall of 1879, and entered the law office of Robert S. Taylor, but a short time afterward, on account of impaired health, he left the more or less confining work of the law office to enter journalism. The Saturday Evening Record was established at Dayton, Ohio, with Mr. Foster as its editor and proprietor, but his experience there was brief, and in 1880 he returned to Fort Wayne and resumed his connection with

Foster Brothers. But in 1882 the firm was dissolved, and Samuel M. Foster succeeded to the charge of the firm's dry goods department. It was while encountering reverses in the business world that he became the "father of the shirt waist," which laid the foundation of his fortune and provided the women of the world with the most useful and the most universally worn garment ever devised. The shirt waist factory of the F. M. Foster Company is now one of Fort Wayne's leading manufacturing institutions. The foundation of the Lincoln National Bank in 1904, with Mr. Foster as its president, has left the conduct of the manufacturing business largely to his associates, while his personal attention is centered more closely upon the interests of the bank.

During an extended period also Mr. Foster was president of one of the city's most important manufacturing interests, the Wayne Knitting Mills, and he is now chairman of the board of directors of the institution. He is one of the owners of the plant of the Western Gas Construction Company, makers of gas holders and gas making apparatus, also holds a valuable interest in the Fort Wayne Box Company, makers of paper boxes and cartons, and is also president of the Lincoln Trust Company, a state institution with a South Side branch.

Since the organization of the Lincoln National Life Insurance Company in 1905, now recognized as one of the leading institutions of its kind in America, Mr. Foster has served as its president. But what he perhaps considers as the most important of his activities as it bears upon the public good refers to an incident more than twenty years ago when he precipitated a fight for the principle that interest on public funds should not pass into the hands of the official in charge of the public's business, but should belong to the people and be used for their benefit. On this issue he was elected a member of the Fort Wayne Board of School Trustees. His fight resulted in the present Depository Law, which requires that interest on all public funds is to be turned back to the public. Mr. Foster served one term as school trustee, and with the interest received during that time, together with his salary as trustee, the site of the present public library was purchased in 1895. In 1913 Mr. Foster was offered by President Woodrow Wilson the position of ambassador to the Argentine Republic, but he declined the honor.

In June, 1881, Mr. Foster was married to Margaret Harrison, of Fort Wayne. They have one daughter, Alice Harrison, the wife of Fred H. McCulloch, grandson of Hugh McCulloch, the first controller of the currency of the United States and the secretary of the treasury under three presidents. Mr. Foster is a thirty-second degree Scottish Rite Mason, an Elk, a Moose, a member of the Fortnightly Club, and is affiliated with other important movements. In 1911 Governor Marshall appointed him a trustee of Purdue University, and in 1916, by Governor Ralston, he was appointed a member of the Indiana Centennial Commission, having in charge the state-wide celebration of the one hundredth anniversary of the admission of Indiana to the Union. He has also been appointed a member of the Roosevelt Memorial Committee of Indiana. During recent years Mr. Foster has devoted much time to the subject of taxation, and it is through his efforts that the attention of the people of Indiana is called to many unjust features of the present statutes.

In 1909, in connection with his brother, David N. Foster, he gave to the city of Fort Wayne the largest and in some respects the finest of the public parks, Foster Park. This public benefaction will preserve forever the name of the brothers, who also in many other ways have given the best of their abilities and efforts to the upbuilding and maintenance of their home city of Fort Wayne.

LEW M. O'BANNON. Harrison County has enrolled among her native sons Lew McClellan O'Bannon, who was born at Corydon on the 18th of August, 1864. He is descended from sterling old pioneer ancestry, and the family have distinguished themselves both in military and civil life. His paternal grandfather was William O'Bannon, of Breckinridge County, Kentucky. One of his brothers surveyed the first lots of the City of Louisville, Kentucky, while another brother, Presley Neville O'Bannon, then of Virginia, distinguished himself as a lieutenant of marines in the war with Tripoli in 1805, and a record of his services is recorded in a printed volume in the United States Navy depart-

ment in General Eaton's report of the campaign in Africa against Tripoli. The maternal grandfather, Jacob Ferree, was killed in the raid of General John Morgan and his Confederate army on Corydon, Indiana, on July 9, 1863. His father, Joel Ferree, died near Zanesville while serving as a soldier in the War of 1812. He was a resident of Pennsylvania. Jacob Ferree and his brother rode on horseback from Pennsylvania to Harrison County, Indiana, early in the nineteenth century, between 1800 and 1825. The maternal grandmother, Madame Ferree came from France to Pennsylvania with her six children and many distinguished Americans trace their ancestry to this family, one of whom was Admiral Schley of Spanish-American war fame.

Presley Neville O'Bannon, the father of Lew M., was born in Kentucky, July 29, 1824, and died in Harrison County, Indiana, January 25, 1881. He married Christiana Ferree, who was born in Harrison County, Indiana, February 1, 1830. She died in the County of her birth on the 16th of February, 1911, when she had reached the age of eighty-one years and fifteen days.

The educational training of Lew M. O'Bannon was received in the public schools of Harrison County, and as a boy he assisted his father on the farm and also in the manufacture of shingles. When he reached the age of seventeen he began teaching school, following that vocation nine terms in the country schools of Taylor Township, Harrison County. He has been engaged in the practice of law at Corydon since 1895. Since reaching mature years he has identified himself prominently with the public life of Harrison County. During three years, 1887 to 1890, he served the county as its surveyor, and was county recorder one term, 1890 to 1894. It might be further stated that he was first appointed county surveyor by the county commissioners in 1887, and was elected in 1888 to serve two years. Mr. O'Bannon was a director for many years of the Savings and Loan Association of Corydon, and since 1909 has served that institution as its secretary and attorney. He is also a stockholder in the First National Bank of Corydon. A democrat in his political sentiment, he has served the party actively for more than twenty-five years. He was private secretary to the late Congressman William Taylor Zenor from the Third Indiana Congressional District, during his ten years' service in Congress, 1897 to 1907. He held all the offices of the Indiana Democratic Editorial Association, being president in 1915, which year the association and its democratic friends took a summer trip from Indianapolis to South Bend, Hammond, Chicago and Benton Harbor. Since the 1st of January, 1907, Mr. O'Bannon has been the owner and editor of the Corydon Democrat. He belongs to the Democratic Club of Indianapolis, also to the Commercial Club of Corydon, and is a member of Corydon Lodge No. 79 of the Knights of Pythias. He has been a member of the fraternity since 1891, and has represented Corydon Lodge in the Grand Lodge, Knights of Pythias, at Indianapolis.

Mr. O'Bannon was a member of the Indiana Centennial Commission which had charge of Indiana's centennial celebrations in 1916. He was also active for seven years in the campaign to have Indiana purchase the Old State Capitol and grounds, which was successful in 1917 when the Indiana Legislature passed a law authorizing the state to pay Harrison County $50,000 for the state's birthplace.

On the 27th of October, 1897, at Corydon, Mr. O'Bannon was married to Miss Lillian Keller, a daughter of Leonard and Christina Keller, both of whom came to this country from Germany when young. Mr. and Mrs. O'Bannon have three children: Robert Presley, born September 10, 1898; Lewis Keller, born December 18, 1901; and Lillian E., born May 2, 1905. Mr. O'Bannon is a member of the Corydon Christian church, and he has served as president of the church board and for many years has been a teacher in a boy's class in the Sunday school.

WILLIAM F. BOCKHOFF, for a long period of years connected with the National Cash Register Company at Dayton, on resigning from that company took over and reorganized the National Automatic Tool Company of that city. A year later the company and factory removed to Richmond, Indiana, where, it is now one of the most successful of the many industries of the city.

Mr. Bockhoff was born at Cincinnati May 18, 1861, son of Henry and Mary (Hawekotte) Bockhoff. His father, a na-

tive of Germany, came to America and settled at Cincinnati when seventeen years of age. William Bockhoff was the second in a family of four sons and two daughters. He only had an opportunity to attend school until he was about twelve years of age. Later at the age of nineteen years he attended business college for six months. Lewis, a younger brother, is associated with William F. in the National Automatic Tool Company. Minnie A., a sister, is conducting a ladies' wearing apparel business in Richmond, and while past sixty years of age is able and active.

In 1872 William F. Bockhoff came to Richmond and thereafter for several years was an apt pupil in the school of experience. He worked at odd jobs in grocery and dry goods stores and went out with different lines of specialties. This selling experience paved the way for his success later in cash registers and other fixtures. Finally out of his savings he capitalized a small grocery business of his own in 1883. In this store which was located at 11th and South D Street, Mr. Bockhoff's interest represented $350, $300 of which was borrowed money. Five months later he borrowed money and purchased his partner's interest. He kept and operated this store for six years. During his last year in the grocery business he purchased two Hopkins and Robinsons cash registers made at Louisville, Kentucky, for which he was given the state agency. He sold these machines when his grocery business would permit, and, owing to the fact that he was a hustler and possessed keen selling ability he was offered a position with the National Cash Register Company of Dayton, Ohio. The position was accepted and he served the above company for twenty years, first, as salesman, and later as sales agent. In August, 1899, he left the company and later invented what is known as the Multiple Drawer Cash Register. The following year the National Cash Register Company contracted to handle same on a royalty basis and again he entered their employ as district manager. Mr. Bockhoff took charge of the invention department from a commercial standpoint. He also conducted the school of salesmanship for the company.

On resigning from the National Cash Register Company in 1909 Mr. Bockhoff bought all the stock in the, then, defunct National Automatic Tool Company of Dayton, Ohio, and in May, 1910, moved the plant to Richmond, Indiana. He is president and general manager of the company and keeps in close touch with all details in all departments of the business. The principal products of the business are the Natco Multi-Drillers and Tappers, which are machines of world-wide use. They are employed for drilling a large number of holes at the same time. For instance, with possibly a few exceptions, all multi-drillers used in Liberty motors were Natcos. The business is now a most flourishing enterprise with 250 employes and with a splendid personnel of executive officers. Mr. Bockhoff is president of the company. His son, Harry W., is vice president and manager, and Howard C. Hunt is secretary and treasurer.

In 1883 Mr. Bockhoff married Julia C. Kloecker, daughter of William and Anna J. (Moellering) Kloecker of Richmond. Mr. Bockhoff gives much of the credit for his success to the co-operation of his wife. They have made it a practice to talk over business matters and Mrs. Bockhoff is now first vice president of the National Automatic Tool Company and keeps informed as to the progress of the business. Of their children, Mary is the wife of J. H. McCrea of Colorado Springs, Colorado, and has one child, Allen Bockhoff McCrea; Camilla lives at Colorado Springs, and Erma is the wife of Howard C. Hunt of Richmond. Harry W. Bockhoff has been identified with his father's business since he left college in 1917 and now handles most of the technical end of the company's affairs. He is a graduate of the Richmond High School and attended the universities of Illinois and Cornell as a student of mechanical engineering. He married Miss Harriet Ellen Luscomb, daughter of W. D. Luscomb, of Grand Rapids, Michigan.

Mr. W. F. Bockhoff is well known in mechanical and business circles, being a member of the National and State Manufacturers' Association, the National and State Chambers of Commerce, the National Machine Tool Builders' Association, and many civic organizations. He is a member of the Commercial Club, the Rotary Club, is an Elk, a Shriner, and a thirty-second degree Scottish Rite Mason.

DR. RYELL T. MILLER. South Bend and St. Joseph County have received many impressions upon their development and his-

tory from members of the Miller family, prominent here since earliest pioneer times. One prominent representative of the family today is Dr. Ryell T. Miller. He is always known as Doctor Miller though he retired from the practice of dentistry several years ago. While he has never been at any pains to build up a law practice, he is an acknowledged lawyer of ability and of thorough training, and is a former president of the St. Joseph County Bar Association.

He was born on a farm near South Bend, March 1, 1853, a son of Daniel H. and Mary O. (Price) Miller. His great-grandfather in the paternal line was Elder Jacob Miller, Sr., a pioneer minister of the Brethren Church. He was born of German parents in Franklin County, Pennsylvania, in 1735. He joined the church and became a preacher when little more than a boy, and in 1765 he moved to Southern Virginia, where his son, David, grandfather of Doctor Miller, was born. In 1800 Elder Jacob Miller moved to Ohio on the great Miami River south of Dayton. From there he came to Indiana, locating on the Four Mile Creek, and in 1809 organized the First Brethren Church there. Elder Jacob Miller was the father of nine sons and three daughters, all of whom were members of the church and staunch defenders of the faith ad several of the sons were ordained as ministers. When Elder Jacob Miller died in 1819 there were over 100 grandchildren, who carried on into the next generation the sturdy faith, the sound character and the industry which have been generally characteristic of this interesting family. An appropriate stone marks the last resting place of Elder Jacob Miller near Lower Miami Church where his last labors were finished.

In the spring of 1830 Elder David Miller, Sr., grandfather of Doctor Miller, with three other brothers and their families, and a great number of other relatives, came to St. Joseph County and took up Government land in the present German Township. Elder David Miller and his brother Aaron were appointed county commissioners and helped organize St. Joseph County as well as Elkhart County. Their names appear in this connection in all the histories of those counties. Elder David Miller's thirteen children included Daniel H. Miller, who for many years was a prosperous and enterprising farmer in St. Joseph County. The wife of Daniel H. Miller, Mary O. Price, was a daughter of Joshua Madison Price, a descendant of Christopher Price who leased to Lord Baltimore for ninety-nine years large tracts of land where the City of Baltimore, Maryland, is now located. More recent descendants settled in Kentucky with Daniel Boone and later in Virginia, where Joshua Madison Price was born. He came to St. Joseph County in 1830, his worldly possessions at that time consisting of a homespun suit and an axe. He went through all the hardships of a pioneer and in time was rated as one of the successful and prosperous farmers of St. Joseph County. He married Frances Houston.

Dr. Ryell T. Miller spent his early life in the country near South Bend and attended the district schools, also the South Bend High School, and in 1872 before dental graduates and colleges of dentistry were in vogue he took up the study of dentistry with Dr. D. E. Cummins. When well qualified for the work of his profession he moved out to Stuart, Iowa, in 1874. At that time there was no other dentist within forty miles. In 1877 that section of Iowa was devastated by the grasshopper plague. People had little money to buy the actual necessities and in that situation Doctor Miller returned to South Bend and opened an office on South Michigan Street. He continued his practice until 1888 when his eyesight and general health failed and he was obliged to discontinue his chosen profession. He then gathered together an historical exposition representing all phases of prehistoric and Indian life and traveled exhibiting it for several years.

In the meantime he was studying law, and in 1895 received his LL. B. degree from the University of Notre Dame. The following year he took a post-graduate course, receiving his LL. M. degree. Thus for a quarter of a century he has been a member of the St. Joseph County Bar. By 1894 his real estate interests had acquired an importance that demanded most of his energy and time. He platted a large tract of land in the north part of South Bend, known as the Shetterley place, which has become one of the most beautiful and important additions to the city. In connection with other business enterprises he has operated the Miller Sash and Screen fac-

tory of South Bend. This is the largest factory specializing in that line of work in Northern Indiana.

Doctor Miller has never held a public office, though in 1889 he was democratic candidate for mayor of South Bend. Party success has meant less to him than the selection of candidates with proper capabilities for the offices they aspired to. In matters of religion Doctor Miller holds no church membership, is a liberal independent thinker, giving credit to all churches in their work of elevating the moral conditions of mankind. For many years he has been a close bible student. His study and thought have led him to emphasize the work of Christ as of greater benefit and importance than his death.

March 18, 1882, Doctor Miller joined the Odd Fellows and has been in close communion with the order for over thirty-five years and is one of the most prominent members of the order in Northern Indiana. He belongs to all branches, and holds the rank of lieutenant-colonel, retired, in the Patriarch Militant Branch. He is a member of and director in the St. Joseph County Historical Society.

June 30, 1885, Doctor Miller married Annie P. Shetterley, the sweetheart and associate of his school days. She was the daughter of John and Christina (Adams) Shetterley. Her mother was a descendant of the historic New England Adams families. Mrs. Miller is widely known in South Bend. She was a member of the first class graduated from the high school of that city and has always been a hard working student. She is a member of the Progress Club of South Bend, the Daughters of Rebekah, the Woman's Relief Corps and other organizations. Much of her time is spent in the enjoyment of a private library comprising several thousand well-selected volumes located in her own home. Doctor and Mrs. Miller's children were: Rex T. Miller, a contracting plumber; Frank Leland Miller, who died at the age of seventeen; and an adopted daughter, Besse A. Miller, now the wife of Victor E. Paxon, assistant cashier of the Farmers Trust Company. Doctor Miller has a grandson, Leland Miller, who is a bright and promising lad of fourteen and a student in the South Bend High School.

WILL J. DAVIS, former president of the Indiana Society of Chicago, who in recent years spent much of his time in his country home at Willowdale Farm near Crown Point, spent his boyhood days at Elkhart, and his service as a Union soldier is also credited to the State of Indiana.

He was born on a farm near the Village of Chelsea in Washtenaw County, Michigan, February 8, 1844, son of Thomas Gleason and Ann Isabella (McWhorter) Davis. His father was born in Massachusetts in 1808 and died in 1883. The mother was born at Belfast, Ireland, in 1811 and died in 1896. Thomas G. Davis early became connected with woolen mill operation in New York State, established a woolen mill at Ann Arbor in Washtenaw County, Michigan, and from that entered the railroad contracting business with the Michigan Central Company. He constructed many miles of the old Michigan Southern and Northern Indiana Railway, now the Lake Shore and Michigan Southern, and had the contract for construction of much of this line across Northern Indiana and around the southern bend of Lake Michigan through the swamps into Chicago. Thomas G. Davis took the first engine and train of cars that ran into Chicago from the east over this newly completed road in 1852. He also built the Three Rivers Branch, the Jackson Branch, and the Air Line Division from Goshen to Toledo. After the failure of the Railroad Company in 1857 he was for several years a hardware merchant at Elkhart. During the Civil war he built railways in the State of Tennessee, and after the war constructed a coal road in southern Illinois. Thomas G. Davis organized at Elkhart the first Masonic Lodge of the town and was its first Worshipful Master.

The Davis family moved to Elkhart in 1852 when Will J. Davis was eight years old. He went to school there and had as school mates some of the men of that town who afterwards attained prominence both there and elsewhere. In 1862 at the age of eighteen he tried to get his services enlisted in a local company, but was not accepted. Later in the same year he went to Baltimore and volunteered in the United States Navy, being assigned to duty on the Mortar Schooner Racer of the North Atlantic Squadron. For three months he served

as steward for Paymaster C. H. Kirkendall and eventually was transferred with Paymaster Kirkendall to the Blackhawk, the flagship of Admiral Porter in the Mississippi Squadron. During the remainder of the war he had the honor of serving under that great naval commander, whose achievements form one of the most interesting and thrilling chapters of the Civil conflict. He was in the Red River campaign and at times came up into the Ohio River. When the Blackhawk was in action he was assigned duty in superintending the passing of ammunition from the hold of the gunboat to the guns on the main and upper decks. After the Blackhawk was burned in April, 1865, Mr. Davis was detailed to go to Washington and make a final report of the vessel's accounts. He received his honorable discharge in October 1865.

Soon after returning to Elkhart he joined another young man in establishing a grocery store at Warsaw, Indiana. In that way he formed business acquaintances in Chicago, and was connected with a brokerage firm in that city until 1869. He was then appointed as first assistant to C. H. Kirkendall in the Internal Revenue Service and took up his residence at Natchez, Mississippi. He remained in that city until May, 1873. While there he assisted in producing the first republican newspaper in Mississippi, named the New South. He was also one of the few passengers taken aboard the famous steamboat Robert E. Lee when in an exciting race she defeated the steamboat Natchez in a run from New Orleans to St. Louis. Mr. Davis wrote an account of this boat race for one of the southern newspapers.

On returning to Chicago in 1873 Mr. Davis became connected with the passenger department of the Lake Shore & Michigan Southern Railway. These duties brought him into association with theatrical and circus managers, among them being W. W. Cole of the Cole Circus. Mr. Cole induced him in 1875 to take charge of the ticket office of the Adelphi Theater, which had been rebuilt on the ruins of the old post-office and occupied the present site of the First National Bank of Chicago. Mr. Davis soon took charge of the Adelphi as manager and that was the beginning of a long and notable career as a theatrical manager and owner. He remained there until Mr. Cole sold the theater in 1876 and then took the original Georgia Minstrels to California for Colonel Jack Haverly. While in San Francisco Mr. Davis became acquainted with Mr. T. H. Goodwin, general passenger agent of the Southern Pacific. This acquaintance led to him returning to the railroad business. At Chicago he was appointed assistant general passenger agent for the Lake Shore and Michigan Southern Railroad. In 1878 several American railroads and the Pacific Mail Steamship Company effected an agreement to provide a through route transportation schedule around practically half the Globe. As a representative of this transportation syndicate Mr. Davis went to Australia and New Zealand to give publicity to the American routes from those countries to Europe. In all his varied career Mr. Davis found more interest in this experience than in any other.

He returned to Chicago in 1878. In the meantime Jack Haverly had taken over the Colonel Mapleson Grand Opera Company. Mr. Davis handled the transportation of this organization for Mr. Haverly and subsequently took over the old Haverly Theater and became its manager. Later he went across the street and managed the Columbia Theater and for a time was on the road. Along about this time the Haymarket Theater on the west side was projected, and Mr. Davis took hold of this enterprise with the financial backing of Mr. Cole. He completed this beautiful theater, managed it, and from 1890 to 1900 leased and managed the Columbia theater. In the Columbia deal the firm of Hayman and Davis was originated, and in 1900 after the burning of the Columbia, built and owned the present Illinois Theater. Mr. Davis was also one of the owners and builders of the ill-fated Iroquois Theater, and was one of its managers at the time it was burned. This was one of the heart-breaking experiences of his life. He also became interested in Powers Theater, and though in recent years he retired from active theatrical management he still retained extensive financial interests in Chicago playhouses.

Mr. Davis conducted the only tours of America made by the famous actor Lester Wallack. It was on one of these tours that he learned of the formation of the Chicago Church Choir Pinafore Company,

which he induced Mr. Haverly to finance and book all over the country. His judgment was correct, as no company ever achieved greater musical success. His connection with that company had a special personal interest for Mr. Davis. It was then that he met Jessie Bartlett, who was the "Buttercup" of the company. He and Miss Bartlett were married March 31, 1880. Jessie Bartlett Davis, who died May 14, 1905, was well known to a whole generation of theater goers as both a Grand and light opera singer. Her debut in Grand Opera was with the Mapleson Company in the role of Siebel in Faust to the Marguerite of Mme. Adelina Patti. Her greatest success in English Opera was with the well known "Bostonians." She was principal contralto of this company for more than ten years. Her singing of the popular song "Oh, Promise Me," in the opera Robin Hood gave her a vote never equalled by any American singer. She was born in Morris, Illinois, and started on her musical career as a soloist in a Chicago Church.

In 1889 Mr. Davis acquired an eighty acre farm adjoining the city of Crown Point in Lake County. This farm has since been considerably enlarged and is widely known as Willowdale. One of its features is the noted Crown Point race track. Some very fine trotting horses have been bred at Willowdale, and altogether the Davis family own about eleven hundred acres at Crown Point, divided into four different farms. Mr. Davis was a member of the Union League, Chicago Athletic, Fellowship, the Green Room, South Shore Country, Indiana Society, and the Strollers clubs. He was also a member of George H. Thomas Post Grand Army of the Republic, and of the Farragut Navy Veterans.

By his first wife Mr. Davis had two sons, one dying in infancy. June 12, 1907, he married Mary Ellen O'Hagan. The Davis residence is one of the rare and interesting homes of Chicago at 4740 Grand Boulevard. In his city residence he had surrounded himself with many things that wealth and taste can afford, and spent much of his time and perhaps found his chief pleasure in his collection of books, having many rare and old editions. In the Davis collection of rare and exquisite Persian and Turkish rugs, are some among the most famous known to rug connoisseurs.

WALTER CARLETON WOODWARD who was director of the Indiana State Centennial celebration in 1915-16, through appointment of the State Historical Commission, is one of the most prominent leaders in the Friends Church of Indiana, and is a former Professor of History in Earlham College at Richmond.

He was born near Mooresville, Indiana, November 28, 1878 a son of Ezra H. and Amanda (Morris) Woodward. The family moved to Oregon in 1880, where Mr. Woodward's father for thirty years has edited and published the Newberg Graphic at Newberg, Oregon. He has also served as a member of the Oregon Legislature and is president of the Board of Trustees of Pacific College.

Walter C. Woodward though a native of Indiana grew up in the northwest, and was graduated from Pacific College at Newberg with the A. B. degree in 1898. He then returned to Richmond and received his degree Bachelor of Literature from Earlham College in 1899, and did postgraduate work later in the University of California at Berkeley, from which he has the Doctor of Philosophy degree awarded in 1910.

Mr. Woodward was at one time associate editor of his father's paper the Newberg Graphic. During 1906-07 he was Professor of History and Political Science in Pacific College, and held the chair of History and Political Science in Earlham College from 1910 to 1915. Mr. Woodward is at present General Secretary of "The Five Years Meeting of the Friends in America" and is editor of The American Friend at Richmond. He is author of the book "The Rise and Development of Political Parties in Oregon." He has an active part in Earlham College, being president of the Board of Trustees.

September 10, 1912, at Remington, Indiana, Mr. Woodward married Catherine Hartman, a daughter of Mr. and Mrs. H. R. Hartman. Mrs. Woodward graduated from Earlham College in 1911. She is of Mayflower stock, a descendant of John and Priscilla Alden. Mr. and Mrs. Woodward have two small daughters, Bernice Louise and Mary Ellen.

JACOB PIATT DUNN, the author of "Indiana and Indianans," is a native of In-

diana, born at Lawrenceburg, April 12, 1855. Both of his parents were also natives of Indiana, and of Lawrenceburg. His father, Jacob Piatt Dunn, Sr., born June 24, 1811, was a son of Judge Isaac Dunn, who was born in Middlesex County, New Jersey, September 27, 1783, and was one of the earliest emigrants to the Whitewater Valley. His father, Hugh Dunn, came west in 1788, arriving with his family at Fort Miami in December, and moving over into the Whitewater Valley as soon as General Wayne's defeat of the Indians at the Fallen Timbers made it at all safe. The Dunns of Middlesex were descendants of Hugh Dunn, an Irish Baptist exhorter, who was one of the founders of the Baptist Church of Piscataway Township in 1689, and who left to his family a legacy of Bible names. There were twenty-three Dunns in the New Jersey Revolutionary troops from Middlesex, eight commissioned officers and fifteen privates, and every one of them had a Bible name except Capt. Hugh Dunn. The family tradition is that Hugh Dunn, the father of Judge Isaac Dunn, emigrated from Ireland, and married his cousin, Mercy Dunn, of the Midlesex family.

On November 22, 1804, Judge Dunn married Frances Piatt, also of a New Jersey Revolutionary family, her father, Jacob Piatt, and her uncles, Daniel and William Piatt, being officers in the Continental Line, and members of the Society of the Cincinnati. The New Jersey Piatts were descendants of John Piatt (or Pyatt), son of a French Huguenot who took refuge in Holland after the revocation of the Edict of Nantes. John Piatt emigrated to New Jersey prior to 1760, and settled in Middlesex County. He left five sons, of whom Jacob was the youngest.

On November 28, 1837, Jacob Piatt Dunn, Sr., married Harriet Louisa Tate, a daughter of William Tate, who came from Boston, Massachusetts, to Lawrenceburg, and there, on March 27, 1816, married Anna Kincaid, daughter of Warren Kincaid, a Revolutionary soldier from New York. Jacob Piatt Dunn, Sr., was a "Forty-Niner" in California, and in 1861 located in Indianapolis. where he was a well known business man till his death on November 21, 1890. His four surviving children, Mrs. Louisa M. Tutewiler, Catherine Dunn, Dr. Isaac Dunn, and Jacob Piatt Dunn, are all residents of Indianapolis.

After several years in private schools Jacob Piatt Dunn entered the public schools of Indianapolis in 1867, and after four years entered Earlham College, where he was graduated in the scientific department in 1874. He was graduated in law at the University of Michigan in 1876, and pursued his studies in the office of McDonald & Butler, after which he entered into practice. He went to Colorado in the Leadville excitement of 1879 as a prospector, and drifted into the newspaper business, serving on the Maysville Democrat, Rocky Mountain News, Denver Tribune, Leadville Chronicle and Denver Republican. Returning to Indianapolis in 1884 he resumed the practice of law, but took up newspaper work again on the Journal in 1888. In the fall of that year he was put in charge of the literary bureau of the Democratic State Central Committee, and in 1889 was elected state librarian by the Legislature and re-elected in 1891. During his term he wrote regularly for the Sentinel, and at its close, in 1893, he took a position as editorial writer on that paper. This he retained until 1904, with the exception of three months in 1901, when he filled the unexpired term of Eudorus M. Johnson as city controller, under Mayor Taggart. In 1903 he was appointed city controller by Mayor Holtzman, and served through his term to January 1, 1906. He then acted as auditor for Winona Assembly for six months, and as an editorial writer for the Indianapolis Star for a year and a half. For the next two years he was engaged in the preparation of "Greater Indianapolis," and in special work on the Miami language for the United States Bureau of Ethnology. On January 1, 1910, he was appointed chief deputy by County Treasurer Fishback, and served until 1912; and was again city controller in 1914-1916.

On November 23, 1892, Mr. Dunn was united in marriage with Charlotte Elliott Jones, daughter of Aquilla Jones and Flora C. (Elliott) Jones. Her father was the son of Elisha P. Jones, the oldest of six brothers, of Welsh descent, sons of Benjamin and Mary Jones, who emigrated in 1831 from Stokes (now Forsyth) County, North Carolina, to Columbus, Indiana, whither Elisha P. had preceded them. Elisha P. Jones married Harriet Hinkson, daughter of a Revolutionary soldier from Pennsylvania. Aquilla lost his father when

two years old, and, growing up, entered the store of his uncle, Aquilla, Sr., at Columbus. In 1857, at the age of twenty-one, he came to Indianapolis as a partner of Aquilla, Sr., in the shoe business. Later he formed a partnership with Joseph Vinnedge, and still later with E. L. and R. S. McKee, forming the wholesale firm of Jones, McKee & Company, which continued till his death on January 10, 1888. On October 14, 1868, Mr. Jones married Flora C. Elliott, daughter of Gen. W. J. Elliott, who came to Indianapolis from Hamilton County, Ohio, in 1848, and was for a number of years the leading hotel keeper of the city. The other surviving children of Aquilla Jones and wife are Robert S. Jones, one of the proprietors and publishers of the Asheville (North Carolina) Citizen, and Florence L. Jones in charge of the Reference Department of the Indianapolis Public Library. Mr. and Mrs. Dunn have two children, Caroline and Eleanor.

Mr. Dunn has written a number of books, including: "Massacres of the Mountains; a History of the Indian Wars of the Far West" (Harpers 1886); "Indiana, a Redemption from Slavery" (Am. Commonwealth Series, 1888, revised edition, 1904); "True Indian Stories" (Indianapolis, 1908); the "History of Indianapolis" and "The Unknown God" (1914). He is also author of several pamphlets and magazine articles on historical and economical topics, among which are "Manual of the Election Law of Indiana" (1888), prepared by order of the State Legislature, and used until the state was familiar with the Australian ballot law; "The Mortgage Evil" (Journal of Political Economy, 1888); "The Tax Law of Indiana, and the Science of Taxation" (1891); "The Libraries of Indiana" (1892), prepared for The World's Fair Commission; "The World's Silver Question" (1894), a plea for international bimetalism; and "The Negro Question" (1904), a protest against the proposal to partially disfranchise the states that had adopted an educational qualification for suffrage, which was widely circulated and was instrumental in killing that proposal. He has been secretary of the Indiana Historical Society since reorganization in 1886, and has contributed several numbers to its publications. He was a member of the Public Library Commission of Indiana from its organization in 1899 until 1919.